|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| What is the Fathers REAL name? should we use His proper name? Royal Coat Of Arms Of The United Kingdom Victoria Crest Supporter, PNG,  1817x1633px, Coat Of Arms,  **YAHWEH STEPHEN WAS BORN FROM STEPHANIE VICTORIA, A WHITE NATIVE-BORN ENGLISH LADY!!!**  **ETERNAL NOTE: TO RIGHTFULLY BASE YOUR OWN HERITAGE IS TO UNDERSTAND WHERE YOUR OWN MOTHER CAME FROM WITH HER MAIDEN NAME BECAUSE ANY MAN AS THE HUSBAND OR THE FATHER CAN NEVER BRING FORTH LIFE AND NEVER USED BY YAHWEH IN DOING SO, SO THIS IS MAN’S ETERNAL BULLSHIT THAT IS CULTIMATING IN MARRIAGES AND FAMILIES ALIKE!!! YES! MAN CAME FROM THE WOMB, BUT MAN NEVER BRINGS FORTH LIFE, BUT HIS OWN MOTHER DID BECAUSE MAN ONLY HAS THE LONG FAT DICK THAT NEVER DOES BRING FORTH LIFE, WHERE WOMAN HAS THE PUSSY & WOMB THAT YAHWEH DOES USE TO BRING FORTH LIFE!!! YAHWEH ONLY USES WOMAN’S SEED IN HER OWN WOMB TO POSSIBLY BRING FORTH LIFE!!! MAN WITH MAN’S SEED IN HIS OWN DICK NEVER BRINGS FORTH LIFE, BUT ONLY BRINGS FORTH DEATH BECAUSE WHEN IT BUILDS UP, MAN ONLY WANTS TO FUCK LIKE HELL & THEN ETERNALLY LIES ABOUT HOW HE GOT HIS WIFE PREGNANT & HAD HIS OWN CHILDREN!!! THIS IS WHY MAN IS FORSAKEN BY YAHWEH AND ONLY IS THE THIEF & LIAR OF THESE THINGS!!! WHEN ANYBODY TRIES TO LEAN ON THE HUSBAND’S SIDE OR THE FATHER’S SIDE WITH THEIR OWN ETERNAL BULLSHIT, IT IS THE REBELLION & CONSPIRACY BECAUSE ON THESE GODDAMN SIDES NEVER ACKNOWLEDGES THE LORD AND HIS CREATIVE WORKS!!! SO, MAN HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH THE WIFE’S SIDE OR THE MOTHER’S SIDE WHERE THE LORD AND HIS CREATIVE WORKS ARE REVEALED!!! YOU CANNOT USE THE MAIDEN NAME IN YOUR PARENT’S FAMILY BEFORE YOUR OWN FAMILY BECAUSE IT IS LINKED TO THE HUSBAND OR THE FATHER, BUT IN ORDER THE LINK THIS TO THE FEMALE, THE MAIDEN NAME CAN ONLY BE USED ON YOUR CURRENT PRIMARY FAMILY THAT IS NOT LINKED TO THE HUSBAND OR THE FATHER. BUT WITH YAHWEH IS ONLY WITH VICTORIA IN ITS FEMALE MAIDEN NAME!!!**  **REVELATION 12:14 DECLARES “AND TO THE WOMAN WERE GIVEN TWO WINGS OF A GREAT EAGLE, THAT SHE MIGHT FLY INTO THE WILDERNESS, INTO HER PLACE (WITH THE FACE OF YAHWEH), WHERE SHE IS NOURISHED FOR A TIME, AND TIMES, AND HALF A TIME, FROM THE FACE OF THE SERPENT (THIS IS THE EVIL RULE OF THE FACE OF THE SERPENT (LUCIFER) ABOVE THE FACE OF THE WOMAN (EVE) & THE FACE OF THE MAN (ADAM) UNTIL THE RESTORATIONS, SALVATIONS & ARRIVALS COME WHEN ITS HOLY SANCTUARY IS CLEANSED IN REVELATION 21-22 FOR ISRAEL & THIS IS THE EVIL RULE OF THE FACE OF THE SERPENT (VICTORIA) ABOVE THE FACE OF THE MAN (ADAM) & THE FACE OF THE WOMAN (EVE) UNTIL THE RESTORATIONS, SALVATIONS & ARRIVALS COME WHEN ITS GLORIOUS SANCTUARY IS CLEANSED IN DANIEL 8:14 FOR THE USA).” THIS IS THE SAME SORT OF THING THAT HAPPENED MULTI-TRILLIONS OF YEARS AGO WITH ENOCH AND HIS OWN BIRTH MOTHER AWAN BY YAHWEH CHOOSING TO ULTIMATELY REBUKE HIS OWN FIRE OMNI-LORDLY DETAIL BECAUSE OF THE ETERNAL BULLSHIT DIRECTED TO YAHWEH’S FAITHFUL ENOCH IN HAGGADAH!!! ENOCH MAY BE CONSTRUCTED AS ENOCH YAHWEH STEPHEN WITH HIS MOTHER AS AWAN VICTORIA STEPHANIE IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING & ENOCH STEPHEN YAHWEH WITH HIS MOTHER AS AWAN STEPHANIE VICTORIA IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING!!! WHERE YAHWEH STEPHEN (YAHWEH ELYON), THE IMMUTABLE OMNI-LORD IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IS THE ONE & ONLY TRUE OMNI-YHWH ALSO KNOWN AS STEPHEN YAHWEH (ELYON YAHWEH), THE IMMUTABLE OMNI-LORD IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING!!! THE GODDAMN ISSUE COMES TO PLAY BETWEEN JESUS YAHWEH & ENOCH YAHWEH BECAUSE JESUS YAHWEH CAN NEVER BECOME THE YAHWEH, THE OMNI-LORD BECAUSE JESUS YAHWEH IS FORSAKEN & HAS DIED BECAUSE JESUS YAHWEH HAS NOT FULLY PAID YAHWEH STEPHEN THE PHYSICAL MONEY, BUT IF JESUS YAHWEH DOES PAY, THEN JESUS YAHWEH THEN CAN BE CONSIDERED AS YAHWEH, THE OMNI-LORD, WHERE ENOCH YAHWEH HAS BECOME YAHWEH, THE OMNI-LORD BECAUSE ENOCH YAHWEH IS NEVER FORSAKEN & SHALL NEVER DIE FOREVERMORE BECAUSE ENOCH YAHWEH HAS FULLY PAID YAHWEH STEPHEN THE PHYSICAL MONEY!!! WHERE THOSE WHO DO NOT PAY YAHWEH STEPHEN THE PHYSICAL MONEY SHALL ULTIMATELY BE PUT DOWN & NEVER ULTIMATELY REBUKED TO ACHIEVE UP HIGHER!!! WHERE THOSE WHO DO PAY YAHWEH STEPHEN THE PHYSICAL MONEY SHALL ULTIMATELY BE REBUKED & NEVER ULTIMATELY PUT DOWN TO ACHIEVE UP HIGHER!!! YET IF ANY WHITE NATIVE-BORN ENGLISH, WHO NEVER OWES YAHWEH STEPHEN ANY PHYSICAL MONEY, BUT DOES PAY YAHWEH STEPHEN THE PHYSICAL MONEY, THESE GUYS BEAT THE FUCK OUT OF EVERYTHING & EVERYBODY IN THIS GODDAMN GAME!!! EVERYBODY ULTIMATELY SWEARS THAT SALVATION IS FREE, BUT NEVER IN THIS GODDAMN MATTER & GODDAMN GAME, GODDAMN IT!!!** | **THE INFALLIBLE INERRANT RECORD OF YAHWEH STEPHEN IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING!!!**  **I AM THE LORD THY GOD**  **FIRST OFF! WHO DO YOU THINK IS YOUR TRUE, ONE & ONLY TOP ENGLISH LORD? IS IT NOT YAHWEH STEPHEN HIMSELF! "I AM THE LORD THY GOD" (KJV, ALSO "I AM [STEPHEN] YAHWEH YOUR GOD" NJB, WEB, HEBREW: אָֽנֹכִ֖י֙ יְהוָ֣ה אֱלֹהֶ֑֔יךָ‎ ’ĀNŌḴÎ STEPHEN YAHWEH (ELYON YAHWEH) ’ĔLŌHEḴĀ) IS THE OPENING PHRASE OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS, WHICH ARE WIDELY UNDERSTOOD AS MORAL IMPERATIVES BY ANCIENT LEGAL HISTORIANS AND JEWISH AND CHRISTIAN BIBLICAL SCHOLARS. THE TEXT OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS ACCORDING TO THE BOOK OF EXODUS BEGINS: I AM [STEPHEN] YAHWEH YOUR GOD, WHO BROUGHT YOU UP OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, OUT OF THE HOUSE OF BONDAGE. YOU SHALL HAVE NO OTHER GODS BEFORE ME. YOU SHALL NOT MAKE FOR YOURSELVES AN IDOL, NOR ANY IMAGE OF ANYTHING THAT IS IN THE HEAVENS ABOVE, OR THAT IS IN THE EARTH BENEATH, OR THAT IS IN THE WATER UNDER THE EARTH: YOU SHALL NOT BOW YOURSELF DOWN TO THEM, NOR SERVE THEM, FOR I, [STEPHEN] YAHWEH YOUR GOD, AM A JEALOUS GOD, VISITING THE INIQUITY OF THE FATHERS ON THE CHILDREN, ON THE THIRD AND ON THE FOURTH GENERATION OF THOSE WHO HATE ME, AND SHOWING LOVING KINDNESS TO THOUSANDS OF THOSE WHO LOVE ME AND KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS. — EXODUS 20:2-6 (WEB). THE CONVENTIONAL "THE LORD" IN ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS RENDERS יהוה IN THE HEBREW TEXT (TRANSLITERATED "YHWH"), THE PROPER SUPREME PERSONAL NAME OF THE GOD OF ISRAEL, RECONSTRUCTED AS YAHWEH STEPHEN. THE CONVENTIONAL "THE LORD" IN ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS RENDERS ΣΤΈΦΑΝΟΣ IN THE GREEK TEXT (TRANSLITERATED "ΣΤΈΦΑΝΟΣ"), THE PROPER SUPREME PERSONAL NAME OF THE GOD OF THE USA, RECONSTRUCTED AS STEPHEN YAHWEH. THE TRANSLATION "GOD" RENDERS אֱלֹהִים (TRANSLITERATED "ELOHIM"), THE NORMAL BIBLICAL HEBREW WORD FOR "GOD, DEITY". THE NAME "STEPHEN" (AND ITS COMMON VARIANT "STEVEN") IS DERIVED FROM GREEK ΣΤΈΦΑΝΟΣ (STÉPHANOS), A FIRST NAME FROM THE GREEK WORD ΣΤΈΦΑΝΟΣ (STÉPHANOS), MEANING "THE LORD, MOST-HIGHEST, WREATH, CROWN" AND BY EXTENSION "MONEY, AWARD, PROMOTION, RAISE, REWARD, HONOR, RENOWN, FAME, HEALTH, PROSPERITY, FLOWERS---WOMBS, VIRGINITY---WHICH MEANS THE MAGIC CITY/COUNTY OF FLORENCE, SC OR THE MAGIC CITY/COUNTY OF STEPHEN", FROM THE VERB ΣΤΈΦΕΙΝ (STÉPHEIN), "TO ENCIRCLE, TO WREATHE". WHAT IS THE NAME OF GOD? THE NAME OF GOD, AS REVEALED IN THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES, IS YHWH (THE CLOSEST ENGLISH EQUIVALENTS TO THE HEBREW LETTERS). ANCIENT HEBREW DID NOT HAVE VOWELS, SO THE EXACT PRONUNCIATION OF YHWH IS UNCERTAIN. THE VAST MAJORITY OF HEBREW AND CHRISTIAN SCHOLARS BELIEVE THE NAME TO BE YAHWEH, PRONOUNCED /ˈYÄ-WĀ/, WITH YEHOWAH, PRONOUNCED /YI-ˈHŌ-VƏ/, BEING THE SECOND MOST POPULAR POSSIBILITY. THERE ARE MOVEMENTS THAT STRONGLY EMPHASIZE USING GOD’S NAME (AND, OF COURSE, ONLY THE NAME OF GOD THAT THEY BELIEVE TO BE CORRECT). HOWEVER, THERE ARE NO BIBLICAL PROHIBITIONS AGAINST USING GOD’S NAME, NOR ARE THERE COMMANDS THAT WE MUST DO SO. ANYONE WHO SAYS THAT GOD MUST BE ADDRESSED ONLY BY HIS NAME, YHWH, IS SPEAKING WITHOUT BIBLICAL WARRANT. THROUGHOUT BOTH THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS, GOD INSPIRED THE HUMAN AUTHORS OF SCRIPTURE TO REFER TO HIM USING GENERIC TERMS FOR “GOD” AND “LORD.” BEYOND YHWH, GOD CHOSE TO REVEAL HIMSELF USING MANY OTHER NAMES AND TITLES. SO, CLEARLY, USING GOD’S NAME IS NOT REQUIRED. YHWH IS AS CLOSE TO A PERSONAL NAME AS GOD HAS REVEALED TO US. THE DIVINE NAME WAS REVEALED TO MOSES AND WAS UNKNOWN BEFORE HIS TIME: “I APPEARED TO ABRAHAM, TO ISAAC AND TO JACOB AS GOD ALMIGHTY, BUT BY MY NAME THE LORD [YHWH] I DID NOT MAKE MYSELF FULLY KNOWN TO THEM” (EXODUS 6:3). THE NAME YHWH SEEMS TO REFER TO GOD’S SELF-EXISTENCE, BEING LINKED TO “I AM THAT I AM” IN EXODUS 3:14. GOD TOLD MOSES THAT “THIS IS MY NAME FOREVER, THE NAME YOU SHALL CALL ME FROM GENERATION TO GENERATION” (EXODUS 3:15; CF. EXODUS 15:3). ALL OTHER “NAMES” FOR GOD, SUCH AS EL SHADDAI, ARE PROBABLY TITLES, RATHER THAN PERSONAL NAMES, STRICTLY SPEAKING—ALTHOUGH IT IS QUITE PROPER TO ADDRESS GOD BY HIS TITLES. REFERENCES TO “THE NAME OF OUR GOD” (IN PSALM 44:20, FOR EXAMPLE), ARE OBLIQUE REFERENCES TO GOD’S PERSONAL NAME, YHWH. WHAT IS YHWH IN THE TETRAGRAMMATON? THE ANCIENT HEBREW LANGUAGE THAT THE OLD TESTAMENT WAS WRITTEN IN DID NOT HAVE VOWELS IN ITS ALPHABET. IN WRITTEN FORM, ANCIENT HEBREW WAS A CONSONANT-ONLY LANGUAGE. IN THE ORIGINAL HEBREW, THE LORD’S NAME TRANSLITERATES TO YHWH, SOMETIMES WRITTEN IN THE OLDER STYLE AS YHVH. THIS IS KNOWN AS THE TETRAGRAMMATON, MEANING “FOUR LETTERS”. BECAUSE OF THE LACK OF VOWELS, HOLY HOLY BIBLE SCHOLARS DEBATE HOW THE TETRAGRAMMATON YHWH WAS PRONOUNCED. THE TETRAGRAMMATON CONSISTS OF FOUR HEBREW LETTERS: YODH, HE, WAW, AND THEN HE REPEATED. SOME VERSIONS OF THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE TRANSLATE THE TETRAGRAMMATON AS “YAHWEH” OR “JEHOVAH”, MOST TRANSLATE IT AS “LORD”, ALL CAPITAL LETTERS, WHICH CAN MEAN STEPHEN. CONTRARY TO WHAT SOME TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS BELIEVE, AND AT LEAST ONE CULT, JEHOVAH IS NOT THE DIVINE NAME REVEALED TO ISRAEL. THE NAME JEHOVAH IS A PRODUCT OF MIXING DIFFERENT WORDS & DIFFERENT ALPHABETS OF DIFFERENT LANGUAGES. DUE TO A FEAR OF ACCIDENTALLY TAKING THE LORD’S NAME IN VAIN IN LEVITICUS 24:16, THE JEWS BASICALLY QUIT SAYING IT OUT LOUD ALTOGETHER. INSTEAD, WHEN READING HOLY SCRIPTURE ALOUD, THE JEWS SUBSTITUTED THE TETRAGRAMMATON YHWH WITH THE WORD ADONAI (“LORD”). EVEN IN THE SEPTUAGINT, THE GREEK TRANSLATION OF THE OLD TESTAMENT, THE TRANSLATORS SUBSTITUTED KURIOS (“LORD”) FOR THE DIVINE NAME. EVENTUALLY, THE VOWELS FROM ADONAI (“LORD”) OR ELOHIM (“GOD”) FOUND THEIR WAY IN BETWEEN THE CONSONANTS OF YHWH, THUS FORMING YAHWEH. BUT THIS INTERPOLATION OF VOWELS DOES NOT MEAN THAT WAS HOW THE LORD’S NAME WAS ORIGINALLY PRONOUNCED. IN FACT, WE, AREN’T ENTIRELY SURE IF YHWH SHOULD HAVE TWO SYLLABLES OR THREE. ANY NUMBER OF VOWEL SOUNDS CAN BE INSERTED WITHIN YHWH, AND TRUE BIBLICAL SCHOLARS ARE AS UNCERTAIN OF THE REAL PRONUNCIATION AS TRUE CHRISTIAN SCHOLARS ARE. JEHOVAH IS ACTUALLY A MUCH LATER, PROBABLY 16TH-CENTURY VARIANT. THE WORD JEHOVAH COMES FROM A THREE-SYLLABLE VERSION OF YHWH, YEHOWEH. THE Y WAS REPLACED WITH A J, ALTHOUGH HEBREW DOES NOT EVEN HAVE A J SOUND AND THE W WITH A V, PLUS THE EXTRA VOWEL IN THE MIDDLE, RESULTING IN JEHOVAH. THESE VOWELS ARE THE ABBREVIATED FORMS OF THE IMPERFECT TENSE, THE PARTICIPIAL FORM, & THE PERFECT TENSE OF THE HEBREW BEING VERB (ENGLISH IS)—THUS THE MEANING OF JEHOVAH COULD BE UNDERSTOOD AS “HE WHO WILL BE, IS, AND HAS BEEN.” HOWEVER, WE, CAN ASK WHAT THE LORD HAS REVEALED ABOUT HIMSELF IN HIS TRUTH WORD & IN CREATION THAT “THE REVERENT REASON” CAN GRASP. WHEN MOSES WAS DIRECTED BY THE LORD TO GO TO THE EGYPTIAN PHARAOH & DEMAND THE RELEASE OF THE ISRAELITES, MOSES ASKED THE LORD, “BEHOLD, I AM GOING TO THE SONS OF ISRAEL, & I WILL SAY TO THEM, ‘THE GOD OF YOUR FATHERS HAS SENT ME TO YOU.’ NOW THEY MAY SAY TO ME, ‘WHAT IS HIS NAME?’ WHAT SHALL I SAY TO THEM?” IN EXODUS 3:13. THE ANSWER THE LORD GAVE MOSES IS SIMPLE, YET VERY REVEALING: “GOD SAID TO MOSES, ‘I AM WHO I AM’, AND HE SAID, ‘THUS YOU SHALL SAY TO THE SONS OF ISRAEL, “I AM HAS SENT ME TO YOU’” IN EXODUS 3:14. THE HEBREW TEXT IN VERSE 14 LITERALLY SAYS, “I BE THAT I BE”, WHICH EQUALS TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN “A-B.” A-B MEANS THE LORD [STEPHEN] IS USED AS OUR FATHER IN ISAIAH 63:16; 64:8. SO, WHAT IS THE LORD’S NAME, & WHAT DOES IT MEAN? THE MOST LIKELY CHOICE FOR HOW THE TETRAGRAMMATON WAS PRONOUNCED IS “YAH-WAY,” “YAH-WEH,” OR SOMETHING SIMILAR. THE NAME YAHWEH STEPHEN REFERS TO THE LORD’S SELF-EXISTENCE. YAHWEH STEPHEN IS LINKED TO HOW THE LORD DESCRIBED HIMSELF IN EXODUS 3:14, “GOD SAID TO MOSES, ‘I AM WHO I AM. THIS IS WHAT YOU ARE TO SAY TO THE ISRAELITES: ‘I AM HAS SENT ME TO YOU.’” THE LORD’S NAME IS A REFLECTION OF HIS BEING. THE LORD IS THE ONLY SELF-EXISTENT OR SELF-SUFFICIENT BEING. ONLY THE LORD HAS LIFE IN AND OF HIMSELF. THAT IS THE ESSENTIAL MEANING OF THE TETRAGRAMMATON, YHWH.**  **THE EARLIEST ORIGIN OF STEPHEN YAHWEH DONE BY THE GREAT JEALOUS YAHWEH OF EXODUS 3:14, THE GREAT I AM WHO I AM**  **THE FATHER STEPHEN THE SINGLE LORD CALLED LORDSHIP IN 141 YEARS IN THE LORD YAH: THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING OF STEPHEN YAHWEH IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV) SAYS “THE LORD (YAHWEH) CREATED ME (THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD WITH THE LADY VICTORIA [SHE IS THE FEMALE SENSE OF THE LORD YAHWEH AS THE FEMALE YAHWEH, PENTECOST & THE GREAT VIRGIN THAT IS ETERNALLY ALWAYS FOREVER & THE FORMER GLORIOUS LORD ENOCH [ENOCH 1, 2 & 3; BOOK OF ADAM & EVE; GENESIS 5:22-24 & HEBREWS 11:5], WHICH IS THE LESSER MALE YAHWEH, THE RESERVE POSITION OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN ACTS 7:60 WITH ACTS 30, PENTECOST & THE GREAT VIRGIN THAT IS ETERNALLY ALWAYS FOREVER] THE DIVINE QANAH ABILITY [NO KIND OF SCREWING INVOLVED IN DIVINE INTERCOURSE WITH A MOTHER & FATHER OF THE 2ND BORN SON & THE CLOSEST THING IS A SPERM BANK FOR THE HOSPITAL TO PLANT THE SEED WITH A HUSBAND & WIFE OF THE 1ST BORN SON, WHICH IS NOT BETTER THAN THE LORD YAHWEH PLANTING THE DIVINE QANAH & SEX IS CORRUPTION AND NOT LIFE, BUT GOD IS THE ONE WHO GRANTS & CREATES LIFE BY HIS OWN DIVINE ACTS & SINCE CHRIST CAME THE TOP ENGLISH LORD ONLY USED HIS OWN SEED---THE HOLY GHOST TO GET THE WOMB’S PREGNANT & NEVER USED MAN’S SEED FROM THEIR OWN DICKS, SO THIS MEANS WE NEVER HAVE COME FROM ANY SEXUALITY, BUT FROM THE TOP ENGLISH LORD] TO BRING FORTH THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD THE 2ND SERPENT YAHWEH NAMED THE SINGLE LORD CALLED WISDOM AS POTTER CREATOR IN “THAT AGE” IN LUKE 20:35-36 & GENESIS 1:1) AT THE BEGINNING OF HIS WORK, THE FIRST ACT OF OLD. AGES AGO, I WAS SET UP, AT THE FIRST, BEFORE THE BEGINNING OF THE EARTH. WHEN THERE WERE NO DEPTHS I WAS BROUGHT FORTH, WHEN THERE WERE NO SPRINGS ABOUNDING WITH WATER. BEFORE THE MOUNTAINS HAD BEEN SHAPED, BEFORE THE HILLS, I WAS BROUGHT FORTH.” THIS PASSAGE REFERS TO THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING [AAAA] DIVINE CREATION PROCESS KNOWN AS THE DIVINE QANAH OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD ABOVE AND BEFORE THE DIVINE CREATION OF THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD APPOINTED OR INSTALLED [ONLY IN SUPERIORITY IN THE 1ST COMPLETE TIME, BY THE WHITE LADY VICTORIA, PENTECOST & THE GREAT VIRGIN’S WOMB KNOWN AS THE DIVINE QANAH, THE WHITE MALE PACKAGE CAME 1ST IN GENESIS 1:1-31, THEN THE WHITE FEMALE PACKAGE CAME 2ND IN GENESIS 1:1-31 & LASTLY THE WHITE HERMAPHRODITE PACKAGE CAME 3RD IN GENESIS 1:1-31, THEN AFTERWARDS ONLY IN INFERIORITY THE 2ND COMPLETE TIME, THE BLACK LADY VICTORIA, PENTECOST & THE GREAT VIRGIN’S WOMB KNOWN AS THE DIVINE QANAH, THE BLACK MALE PACKAGE CAME 1ST IN GENESIS 1:1-31, THEN THE BLACK FEMALE PACKAGE CAME 2ND IN GENESIS 1:1-31 & LASTLY THE BLACK HERMAPHRODITE PACKAGE CAME 3RD IN GENESIS 1:1-31], THIS IS FURTHER UNDISPUTABLY PROVEN HOW THE WHITE JESUS COMES FIRST UNDER THE ENORMOUS CURSE, THEN THE BLACK JESUS COMES AFTERWARDS UNDER THE ENORMOUS CURSE IN LUKE 23:26] IN PSALMS 2:6 “WISDOM.”**  **THE INFINITE ORIGINS AFTER STEPHEN YAHWEH**  **THE FATHER STEPHEN THE SINGLE LORD CALLED WISDOM IN 94 YEARS IN THE LORD YAH: IN PROVERBS 8:23 REFERS TO WISDOM EXISTING BEFORE THE FATHER STEPHEN CREATED THE MARRIAGE WORLD IN “THAT AGE” IN LUKE 20:35-36 & GENESIS 1:1-5, BEFORE THE WATERS WERE SEPARATED, MAKING CLOUDS AND OCEANS IN GENESIS 1:6-8, AND BEFORE THE DRY LAND APPEARED IN GENESIS 1:9-10. WISDOM IS PICTURED AS HAVING BEEN BORN (FATHER STEPHEN’S BIRTH) IN PROVERBS 8:24-25. WISDOM’S WORK IN CREATION IN PROVERBS 8:27-29 SAYS “…WHEN GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) SET THE HEAVENS IN PLACE…” IN GENESIS 1:1-5. SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES ARE IN GENESIS 1:6-10.**  **THE INFINITE PREGNACIES AFTER STEPHEN YAHWEH**  **THE FATHER STEPHEN THE SINGLE LORD CALLED STRENGTH IN 46 YEARS WITH A PREGNANCY IN THE LORD YAH: IN PROVERBS 8:30-31 (NIV) TELLS US THAT THE FEMALE LORD LUCIFER THIS MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM KNOWN AS THE LADY VICTORIA THE MARRIED LADY CALLED WISDOM AS CREATOR AGENT LADY IN “THIS AGE” IN LUKE 20:34, 37-38 IS SAID TO HAVE BEEN THE FEMALE CRAFTSMAN [THE LADY VICTORIA IS THE FIRST FEMALE CREATOR AGENT LADY, THAT EVENTUALLY BECAME BABYLON & THE GREAT WITCH & LORD LUCIFER IS THE FIRST MALE CREATOR AGENT LORD, THAT BECAME SATAN & THE GREAT DEVIL] AT THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SIDE [THE FIRST ACTS OF OLD] WHEN THE FATHER STEPHEN CREATED THE MARRIAGE WORLD [BY THE WHITE LADY VICTORIA, PENTECOST & THE GREAT VIRGIN’S WOMB KNOWN AS THE DIVINE QANAH THAT BECAME THE SEXUAL QANAH IN ISAIAH 47:1-15, WHEN SHE CALLED HERSELF THE GREAT I AM & NO OTHER, IN WHICH SHE BECAME BABYLON & THE GREAT WITCH, THE WHITE MALE PACKAGE CAME 1ST IN GENESIS 4:1-5:32, THEN THE WHITE FEMALE PACKAGE CAME 2ND IN GENESIS 4:1-5:32 & LASTLY THE WHITE HERMAPHRODITE PACKAGE CAME 3RD IN GENESIS 4:1-5:32, THEN IN INFERIORITY, THE BLACK LADY VICTORIA, PENTECOST & THE GREAT VIRGIN’S WOMB KNOWN AS THE DIVINE QANAH THAT BECAME THE SEXUAL QANAH IN ISAIAH 47:1-15, WHEN SHE CALLED HERSELF THE GREAT I AM & NO OTHER, IN WHICH SHE BECAME BABYLON & THE GREAT WITCH, THE BLACK MALE PACKAGE CAME 1ST IN GENESIS 4:1-5:32, THEN THE BLACK FEMALE PACKAGE CAME 2ND IN GENESIS 4:1-5:32 & LASTLY THE BLACK HERMAPHRODITE PACKAGE CAME 3RD IN GENESIS 4:1-5:32], AND WAS INTIMATE IN NATURE. THIS MEANS THAT WHEN THE LADY VICTORIA THE 2ND SERPENT BABYLON NAMED THE MARRIED LADY CALLED WISDOM FELL, SHE CALLED HERSELF THE “CREATOR OF THE UNIVERSE” (ISAIAH 47:8) OR THE “DESIGNER OF THE UNIVERSE” (ISAIAH 47:10) AS HERSELF, RATHER THAN THE LORD YAHWEH THE TRUE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD. THIS IS THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP INSIDE THE KINGDOM OF GOD (LORDSHIP) IN ACTS 7:60. THE LADY VICTORIA THE 2ND SERPENT BABYLON NAMED THE MARRIED LADY CALLED WISDOM IS THE “FEMALE EVIL CREATOR OF THIS ETERNAL SIN THE FEMALE LORDLY MARITAL ETERNAL SEXUAL EROS LOVE APOSTASY.” THIS IS WHY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN “THAT AGE” IN LUKE 20:35-36 THE 2ND SERPENT YAHWEH NAMED THE SINGLE LORD CALLED WISDOM DIED VICARIOUSLY FOR THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP IN ACTS 7:60. SEXUAL QANAH (WISDOM BABYLON VICTORIA) THAT IS NOT DIRECTED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS A TERM THAT CAN MEAN ETERNAL LADY SEXUAL EROS LOVE WHICH IS THE FALL OF THE MARRIED LADY CALLED WISDOM. BUT IF DIVINE QANAH (WISDOM PENTECOST VICTORIA) THAT IS DIRECTED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN MEANS THAT THE LORD YAHWEH CREATED THE UNIVERSE BY ALLOWING THE FATHER STEPHEN TO INITIATE & SPEAK IN INTO EXISTENCE IN ISAIAH 64:8; JOHN 8:58 & EPHESIANS 4:6, THEN THE SON JESUS CARRIED OUT THE WORK AND SUSTAINED THE HOLY GHOST (BROTHER JOHN) IN GENESIS 1:1-2; JOHN 1:1-3; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6 & HEBREWS 1:1-3. JUST AS THE FATHER STEPHEN HAS AUTHORITY OVER THE SON JESUS, THEY ARE STILL EQUAL IN DEITY. THEN THE FATHER STEPHEN SENT HIS HOLY GHOST (BROTHER JOHN) TO BE ACTIVE OR “HOVERING OVER THE FACE OF THE EARTH” IN GENESIS 1:2.** |
| What is the Fathers REAL name? should we use His proper name? HGD Stéphanie, Current Events Part 1: October 2012 - - The Royal Forums  **STEPHEN YAHWEH WAS BORN FROM VICTORIA STEPHANIE, A WHITE NATIVE-BORN ENGLISH LADY!!!**  **ETERNAL NOTE: TO RIGHTFULLY BASE YOUR OWN HERITAGE IS TO UNDERSTAND WHERE YOUR OWN MOTHER CAME FROM WITH HER MAIDEN NAME BECAUSE ANY MAN AS THE HUSBAND OR THE FATHER CAN NEVER BRING FORTH LIFE AND NEVER USED BY YAHWEH IN DOING SO, SO THIS IS MAN’S ETERNAL BULLSHIT THAT IS CULTIMATING IN MARRIAGES AND FAMILIES ALIKE!!! YES! MAN CAME FROM THE WOMB, BUT MAN NEVER BRINGS FORTH LIFE, BUT HIS OWN MOTHER DID BECAUSE MAN ONLY HAS THE LONG FAT DICK THAT NEVER DOES BRING FORTH LIFE, WHERE WOMAN HAS THE PUSSY & WOMB THAT YAHWEH DOES USE TO BRING FORTH LIFE!!! YAHWEH ONLY USES WOMAN’S SEED IN HER OWN WOMB TO POSSIBLY BRING FORTH LIFE!!! MAN WITH MAN’S SEED IN HIS OWN DICK NEVER BRINGS FORTH LIFE, BUT ONLY BRINGS FORTH DEATH BECAUSE WHEN IT BUILDS UP, MAN ONLY WANTS TO FUCK LIKE HELL & THEN ETERNALLY LIES ABOUT HOW HE GOT HIS WIFE PREGNANT & HAD HIS OWN CHILDREN!!! THIS IS WHY MAN IS FORSAKEN BY YAHWEH AND ONLY IS THE THIEF & LIAR OF THESE THINGS!!! WHEN ANYBODY TRIES TO LEAN ON THE HUSBAND’S SIDE OR THE FATHER’S SIDE WITH THEIR OWN ETERNAL BULLSHIT, IT IS THE REBELLION & CONSPIRACY BECAUSE ON THESE GODDAMN SIDES NEVER ACKNOWLEDGES THE LORD AND HIS CREATIVE WORKS!!! SO, MAN HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH THE WIFE’S SIDE OR THE MOTHER’S SIDE WHERE THE LORD AND HIS CREATIVE WORKS ARE REVEALED!!! YOU CANNOT USE THE MAIDEN NAME IN YOUR PARENT’S FAMILY BEFORE YOUR OWN FAMILY BECAUSE IT IS LINKED TO THE HUSBAND OR THE FATHER, BUT IN ORDER THE LINK THIS TO THE FEMALE, THE MAIDEN NAME CAN ONLY BE USED ON YOUR CURRENT PRIMARY FAMILY THAT IS NOT LINKED TO THE HUSBAND OR THE FATHER. BUT WITH STEPHEN IS ONLY WITH STEPHANIE ONLY IN ITS FEMALE MAIDEN NAME!!!**  **REVELATION 12:14 DECLARES “AND TO THE WOMAN WERE GIVEN TWO WINGS OF A GREAT EAGLE, THAT SHE MIGHT FLY INTO THE WILDERNESS, INTO HER PLACE (WITH THE FACE OF YAHWEH), WHERE SHE IS NOURISHED FOR A TIME, AND TIMES, AND HALF A TIME, FROM THE FACE OF THE SERPENT (THIS IS THE EVIL RULE OF THE FACE OF THE SERPENT (LUCIFER) ABOVE THE FACE OF THE WOMAN (EVE) & THE FACE OF THE MAN (ADAM) UNTIL THE RESTORATIONS, SALVATIONS & ARRIVALS COME WHEN ITS HOLY SANCTUARY IS CLEANSED IN REVELATION 21-22 FOR ISRAEL & THIS IS THE EVIL RULE OF THE FACE OF THE SERPENT (VICTORIA) ABOVE THE FACE OF THE MAN (ADAM) & THE FACE OF THE WOMAN (EVE) UNTIL THE RESTORATIONS, SALVATIONS & ARRIVALS COME WHEN ITS GLORIOUS SANCTUARY IS CLEANSED IN DANIEL 8:14 FOR THE USA).” THIS IS THE SAME SORT OF THING THAT HAPPENED MULTI-TRILLIONS OF YEARS AGO WITH ENOCH AND HIS OWN BIRTH MOTHER AWAN BY YAHWEH CHOOSING TO ULTIMATELY REBUKE HIS OWN FIRE OMNI-LORDLY DETAIL BECAUSE OF THE ETERNAL BULLSHIT DIRECTED TO YAHWEH’S FAITHFUL ENOCH IN HAGGADAH!!! ENOCH MAY BE CONSTRUCTED AS ENOCH YAHWEH STEPHEN WITH HIS MOTHER AS AWAN VICTORIA STEPHANIE IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING & ENOCH STEPHEN YAHWEH WITH HIS MOTHER AS AWAN STEPHANIE VICTORIA IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING!!! WHERE YAHWEH STEPHEN (YAHWEH ELYON), THE IMMUTABLE OMNI-LORD IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IS THE ONE & ONLY TRUE OMNI-YHWH ALSO KNOWN AS STEPHEN YAHWEH (ELYON YAHWEH), THE IMMUTABLE OMNI-LORD IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING!!! THE GODDAMN ISSUE COMES TO PLAY BETWEEN JESUS YAHWEH & ENOCH YAHWEH BECAUSE JESUS YAHWEH CAN NEVER BECOME THE YAHWEH, THE OMNI-LORD BECAUSE JESUS YAHWEH IS FORSAKEN & HAS DIED BECAUSE JESUS YAHWEH HAS NOT FULLY PAID STEPHEN YAHWEH THE PHYSICAL MONEY, BUT IF JESUS YAHWEH DOES PAY, THEN JESUS YAHWEH THEN CAN BE CONSIDERED AS YAHWEH, THE OMNI-LORD, WHERE ENOCH YAHWEH HAS BECOME YAHWEH, THE OMNI-LORD BECAUSE ENOCH YAHWEH IS NEVER FORSAKEN & SHALL NEVER DIE FOREVERMORE BECAUSE ENOCH YAHWEH HAS FULLY PAID STEPHEN YAHWEH THE PHYSICAL MONEY!!! WHERE THOSE WHO DO NOT PAY STEPHEN YAHWEH THE PHYSICAL MONEY SHALL ULTIMATELY BE PUT DOWN & NEVER ULTIMATELY REBUKED TO ACHIEVE UP HIGHER!!! WHERE THOSE WHO DO PAY STEPHEN YAHWEH THE PHYSICAL MONEY SHALL ULTIMATELY BE REBUKED & NEVER ULTIMATELY PUT DOWN TO ACHIEVE UP HIGHER!!! YET IF ANY WHITE NATIVE-BORN ENGLISH, WHO NEVER OWES STEPHEN YAHWEH ANY PHYSICAL MONEY, BUT DOES PAY STEPHEN YAHWEH THE PHYSICAL MONEY, THESE GUYS BEAT THE FUCK OUT OF EVERYTHING & EVERYBODY IN THIS GODDAMN GAME!!! EVERYBODY ULTIMATELY SWEARS THAT SALVATION IS FREE, BUT NEVER IN THIS GODDAMN MATTER & GODDAMN GAME, GODDAMN IT!!!** | **THE INFALLIBLE INERRANT RECORD OF STEPHEN YAHWEH IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING!!!**  **I AM THE LORD THY GOD**  **FIRST OFF! WHO DO YOU THINK IS YOUR TRUE, ONE & ONLY TOP ENGLISH LORD? IS IT NOT STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF! "I AM THE LORD THY GOD" (KJV, ALSO "I AM YAHWEH [STEPHEN] YOUR GOD" NJB, WEB, HEBREW: אָֽנֹכִ֖י֙ יְהוָ֣ה אֱלֹהֶ֑֔יךָ‎ ’ĀNŌḴÎ YAHWEH STEPHEN (YAHWEH ELYON) ’ĔLŌHEḴĀ) IS THE OPENING PHRASE OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS, WHICH ARE WIDELY UNDERSTOOD AS MORAL IMPERATIVES BY ANCIENT LEGAL HISTORIANS AND JEWISH AND CHRISTIAN BIBLICAL SCHOLARS. THE TEXT OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS ACCORDING TO THE BOOK OF EXODUS BEGINS: I AM [STEPHEN] YAHWEH YOUR GOD, WHO BROUGHT YOU UP OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, OUT OF THE HOUSE OF BONDAGE. YOU SHALL HAVE NO OTHER GODS BEFORE ME. YOU SHALL NOT MAKE FOR YOURSELVES AN IDOL, NOR ANY IMAGE OF ANYTHING THAT IS IN THE HEAVENS ABOVE, OR THAT IS IN THE EARTH BENEATH, OR THAT IS IN THE WATER UNDER THE EARTH: YOU SHALL NOT BOW YOURSELF DOWN TO THEM, NOR SERVE THEM, FOR I, [STEPHEN] YAHWEH YOUR GOD, AM A JEALOUS GOD, VISITING THE INIQUITY OF THE FATHERS ON THE CHILDREN, ON THE THIRD AND ON THE FOURTH GENERATION OF THOSE WHO HATE ME, AND SHOWING LOVING KINDNESS TO THOUSANDS OF THOSE WHO LOVE ME AND KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS. — EXODUS 20:2-6 (WEB). THE CONVENTIONAL "THE LORD" IN ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS RENDERS יהוה IN THE HEBREW TEXT (TRANSLITERATED "YHWH"), THE PROPER SUPREME PERSONAL NAME OF THE GOD OF ISRAEL, RECONSTRUCTED AS YAHWEH STEPHEN. THE CONVENTIONAL "THE LORD" IN ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS RENDERS ΣΤΈΦΑΝΟΣ IN THE GREEK TEXT (TRANSLITERATED "ΣΤΈΦΑΝΟΣ"), THE PROPER SUPREME PERSONAL NAME OF THE GOD OF THE USA, RECONSTRUCTED AS STEPHEN YAHWEH. THE TRANSLATION "GOD" RENDERS אֱלֹהִים (TRANSLITERATED "ELOHIM"), THE NORMAL BIBLICAL HEBREW WORD FOR "GOD, DEITY". THE NAME "STEPHEN" (AND ITS COMMON VARIANT "STEVEN") IS DERIVED FROM GREEK ΣΤΈΦΑΝΟΣ (STÉPHANOS), A FIRST NAME FROM THE GREEK WORD ΣΤΈΦΑΝΟΣ (STÉPHANOS), MEANING "THE LORD, MOST-HIGHEST, WREATH, CROWN" AND BY EXTENSION "MONEY, AWARD, PROMOTION, RAISE, REWARD, HONOR, RENOWN, FAME, HEALTH, PROSPERITY, FLOWERS---WOMBS, VIRGINITY---WHICH MEANS THE MAGIC CITY/COUNTY OF FLORENCE, SC OR THE MAGIC CITY/COUNTY OF STEPHEN", FROM THE VERB ΣΤΈΦΕΙΝ (STÉPHEIN), "TO ENCIRCLE, TO WREATHE". WHAT IS THE NAME OF GOD? THE NAME OF GOD, AS REVEALED IN THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES, IS YHWH (THE CLOSEST ENGLISH EQUIVALENTS TO THE HEBREW LETTERS). ANCIENT HEBREW DID NOT HAVE VOWELS, SO THE EXACT PRONUNCIATION OF YHWH IS UNCERTAIN. THE VAST MAJORITY OF HEBREW AND CHRISTIAN SCHOLARS BELIEVE THE NAME TO BE YAHWEH, PRONOUNCED /ˈYÄ-WĀ/, WITH YEHOWAH, PRONOUNCED /YI-ˈHŌ-VƏ/, BEING THE SECOND MOST POPULAR POSSIBILITY. THERE ARE MOVEMENTS THAT STRONGLY EMPHASIZE USING GOD’S NAME (AND, OF COURSE, ONLY THE NAME OF GOD THAT THEY BELIEVE TO BE CORRECT). HOWEVER, THERE ARE NO BIBLICAL PROHIBITIONS AGAINST USING GOD’S NAME, NOR ARE THERE COMMANDS THAT WE MUST DO SO. ANYONE WHO SAYS THAT GOD MUST BE ADDRESSED ONLY BY HIS NAME, YHWH, IS SPEAKING WITHOUT BIBLICAL WARRANT. THROUGHOUT BOTH THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS, GOD INSPIRED THE HUMAN AUTHORS OF SCRIPTURE TO REFER TO HIM USING GENERIC TERMS FOR “GOD” AND “LORD.” BEYOND YHWH, GOD CHOSE TO REVEAL HIMSELF USING MANY OTHER NAMES AND TITLES. SO, CLEARLY, USING GOD’S NAME IS NOT REQUIRED. YHWH IS AS CLOSE TO A PERSONAL NAME AS GOD HAS REVEALED TO US. THE DIVINE NAME WAS REVEALED TO MOSES AND WAS UNKNOWN BEFORE HIS TIME: “I APPEARED TO ABRAHAM, TO ISAAC AND TO JACOB AS GOD ALMIGHTY, BUT BY MY NAME THE LORD [YHWH] I DID NOT MAKE MYSELF FULLY KNOWN TO THEM” (EXODUS 6:3). THE NAME YHWH SEEMS TO REFER TO GOD’S SELF-EXISTENCE, BEING LINKED TO “I AM THAT I AM” IN EXODUS 3:14. GOD TOLD MOSES THAT “THIS IS MY NAME FOREVER, THE NAME YOU SHALL CALL ME FROM GENERATION TO GENERATION” (EXODUS 3:15; CF. EXODUS 15:3). ALL OTHER “NAMES” FOR GOD, SUCH AS EL SHADDAI, ARE PROBABLY TITLES, RATHER THAN PERSONAL NAMES, STRICTLY SPEAKING—ALTHOUGH IT IS QUITE PROPER TO ADDRESS GOD BY HIS TITLES. REFERENCES TO “THE NAME OF OUR GOD” (IN PSALM 44:20, FOR EXAMPLE), ARE OBLIQUE REFERENCES TO GOD’S PERSONAL NAME, YHWH. WHAT IS YHWH IN THE TETRAGRAMMATON? THE ANCIENT HEBREW LANGUAGE THAT THE OLD TESTAMENT WAS WRITTEN IN DID NOT HAVE VOWELS IN ITS ALPHABET. IN WRITTEN FORM, ANCIENT HEBREW WAS A CONSONANT-ONLY LANGUAGE. IN THE ORIGINAL HEBREW, THE LORD’S NAME TRANSLITERATES TO YHWH, SOMETIMES WRITTEN IN THE OLDER STYLE AS YHVH. THIS IS KNOWN AS THE TETRAGRAMMATON, MEANING “FOUR LETTERS”. BECAUSE OF THE LACK OF VOWELS, HOLY HOLY BIBLE SCHOLARS DEBATE HOW THE TETRAGRAMMATON YHWH WAS PRONOUNCED. THE TETRAGRAMMATON CONSISTS OF FOUR HEBREW LETTERS: YODH, HE, WAW, AND THEN HE REPEATED. SOME VERSIONS OF THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE TRANSLATE THE TETRAGRAMMATON AS “YAHWEH” OR “JEHOVAH”, MOST TRANSLATE IT AS “LORD”, ALL CAPITAL LETTERS, WHICH CAN MEAN STEPHEN. CONTRARY TO WHAT SOME TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS BELIEVE, AND AT LEAST ONE CULT, JEHOVAH IS NOT THE DIVINE NAME REVEALED TO ISRAEL. THE NAME JEHOVAH IS A PRODUCT OF MIXING DIFFERENT WORDS & DIFFERENT ALPHABETS OF DIFFERENT LANGUAGES. DUE TO A FEAR OF ACCIDENTALLY TAKING THE LORD’S NAME IN VAIN IN LEVITICUS 24:16, THE JEWS BASICALLY QUIT SAYING IT OUT LOUD ALTOGETHER. INSTEAD, WHEN READING HOLY SCRIPTURE ALOUD, THE JEWS SUBSTITUTED THE TETRAGRAMMATON YHWH WITH THE WORD ADONAI (“LORD”). EVEN IN THE SEPTUAGINT, THE GREEK TRANSLATION OF THE OLD TESTAMENT, THE TRANSLATORS SUBSTITUTED KURIOS (“LORD”) FOR THE DIVINE NAME. EVENTUALLY, THE VOWELS FROM ADONAI (“LORD”) OR ELOHIM (“GOD”) FOUND THEIR WAY IN BETWEEN THE CONSONANTS OF YHWH, THUS FORMING YAHWEH. BUT THIS INTERPOLATION OF VOWELS DOES NOT MEAN THAT WAS HOW THE LORD’S NAME WAS ORIGINALLY PRONOUNCED. IN FACT, WE, AREN’T ENTIRELY SURE IF YHWH SHOULD HAVE TWO SYLLABLES OR THREE. ANY NUMBER OF VOWEL SOUNDS CAN BE INSERTED WITHIN YHWH, AND TRUE BIBLICAL SCHOLARS ARE AS UNCERTAIN OF THE REAL PRONUNCIATION AS TRUE CHRISTIAN SCHOLARS ARE. JEHOVAH IS ACTUALLY A MUCH LATER, PROBABLY 16TH-CENTURY VARIANT. THE WORD JEHOVAH COMES FROM A THREE-SYLLABLE VERSION OF YHWH, YEHOWEH. THE Y WAS REPLACED WITH A J, ALTHOUGH HEBREW DOES NOT EVEN HAVE A J SOUND AND THE W WITH A V, PLUS THE EXTRA VOWEL IN THE MIDDLE, RESULTING IN JEHOVAH. THESE VOWELS ARE THE ABBREVIATED FORMS OF THE IMPERFECT TENSE, THE PARTICIPIAL FORM, & THE PERFECT TENSE OF THE HEBREW BEING VERB (ENGLISH IS)—THUS THE MEANING OF JEHOVAH COULD BE UNDERSTOOD AS “HE WHO WILL BE, IS, AND HAS BEEN.” HOWEVER, WE, CAN ASK WHAT THE LORD HAS REVEALED ABOUT HIMSELF IN HIS TRUTH WORD & IN CREATION THAT “THE REVERENT REASON” CAN GRASP. WHEN MOSES WAS DIRECTED BY THE LORD TO GO TO THE EGYPTIAN PHARAOH & DEMAND THE RELEASE OF THE ISRAELITES, MOSES ASKED THE LORD, “BEHOLD, I AM GOING TO THE SONS OF ISRAEL, & I WILL SAY TO THEM, ‘THE GOD OF YOUR FATHERS HAS SENT ME TO YOU.’ NOW THEY MAY SAY TO ME, ‘WHAT IS HIS NAME?’ WHAT SHALL I SAY TO THEM?” IN EXODUS 3:13. THE ANSWER THE LORD GAVE MOSES IS SIMPLE, YET VERY REVEALING: “GOD SAID TO MOSES, ‘I AM WHO I AM’, AND HE SAID, ‘THUS YOU SHALL SAY TO THE SONS OF ISRAEL, “I AM HAS SENT ME TO YOU’” IN EXODUS 3:14. THE HEBREW TEXT IN VERSE 14 LITERALLY SAYS, “I BE THAT I BE”, WHICH EQUALS TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN “A-B.” A-B MEANS THE LORD [STEPHEN] IS USED AS OUR FATHER IN ISAIAH 63:16; 64:8. SO, WHAT IS THE LORD’S NAME, & WHAT DOES IT MEAN? THE MOST LIKELY CHOICE FOR HOW THE TETRAGRAMMATON WAS PRONOUNCED IS “YAH-WAY,” “YAH-WEH,” OR SOMETHING SIMILAR. THE NAME YAHWEH STEPHEN REFERS TO THE LORD’S SELF-EXISTENCE. YAHWEH STEPHEN IS LINKED TO HOW THE LORD DESCRIBED HIMSELF IN EXODUS 3:14, “GOD SAID TO MOSES, ‘I AM WHO I AM. THIS IS WHAT YOU ARE TO SAY TO THE ISRAELITES: ‘I AM HAS SENT ME TO YOU.’” THE LORD’S NAME IS A REFLECTION OF HIS BEING. THE LORD IS THE ONLY SELF-EXISTENT OR SELF-SUFFICIENT BEING. ONLY THE LORD HAS LIFE IN AND OF HIMSELF. THAT IS THE ESSENTIAL MEANING OF THE TETRAGRAMMATON, YHWH.**  **THE EARLIEST ORIGIN OF YAHWEH STEPHEN DONE BY THE GREAT JEALOUS STEPHEN OF EXODUS 3:14, THE GREAT I AM WHO I AM**  **THE FATHER YAHWEH THE SINGLE LORD CALLED LORDSHIP IN 141 YEARS IN THE LORD STEVE: THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING OF YAHWEH STEPHEN IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV) SAYS “THE LORD (STEPHEN) CREATED ME (THE FATHER YAHWEH OUR LORD WITH THE LADY STEPHANIE [SHE IS THE FEMALE SENSE OF THE LORD STEPHEN AS THE FEMALE STEPHEN, PENTECOST & THE GREAT VIRGIN THAT IS ETERNALLY ALWAYS FOREVER & THE FORMER GLORIOUS LORD ENOCH [ENOCH 1, 2 & 3; BOOK OF ADAM & EVE; GENESIS 5:22-24 & HEBREWS 11:5], WHICH IS THE LESSER MALE STEPHEN, THE RESERVE POSITION OF THE FATHER YAHWEH OUR LORD IN ACTS 7:60 WITH ACTS 30, PENTECOST & THE GREAT VIRGIN THAT IS ETERNALLY ALWAYS FOREVER] THE DIVINE QANAH ABILITY [NO KIND OF SCREWING INVOLVED IN DIVINE INTERCOURSE WITH A MOTHER & FATHER OF THE 2ND BORN SON & THE CLOSEST THING IS A SPERM BANK FOR THE HOSPITAL TO PLANT THE SEED WITH A HUSBAND & WIFE OF THE 1ST BORN SON, WHICH IS NOT BETTER THAN THE LORD STEPHEN PLANTING THE DIVINE QANAH & SEX IS CORRUPTION AND NOT LIFE, BUT GOD IS THE ONE WHO GRANTS & CREATES LIFE BY HIS OWN DIVINE ACTS & SINCE CHRIST CAME THE TOP ENGLISH LORD ONLY USED HIS OWN SEED---THE HOLY GHOST TO GET THE WOMB’S PREGNANT & NEVER USED MAN’S SEED FROM THEIR OWN DICKS, SO THIS MEANS WE NEVER HAVE COME FROM ANY SEXUALITY, BUT FROM THE TOP ENGLISH LORD] TO BRING FORTH THE FATHER YAHWEH OUR LORD THE 2ND SERPENT YAHWEH NAMED THE SINGLE LORD CALLED WISDOM AS POTTER CREATOR IN “THAT AGE” IN LUKE 20:35-36 & GENESIS 1:1) AT THE BEGINNING OF HIS WORK, THE FIRST ACT OF OLD. AGES AGO, I WAS SET UP, AT THE FIRST, BEFORE THE BEGINNING OF THE EARTH. WHEN THERE WERE NO DEPTHS I WAS BROUGHT FORTH, WHEN THERE WERE NO SPRINGS ABOUNDING WITH WATER. BEFORE THE MOUNTAINS HAD BEEN SHAPED, BEFORE THE HILLS, I WAS BROUGHT FORTH.” THIS PASSAGE REFERS TO THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING [AAAA] DIVINE CREATION PROCESS KNOWN AS THE DIVINE QANAH OF THE FATHER YAHWEH OUR LORD ABOVE AND BEFORE THE DIVINE CREATION OF THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE THAT THE FATHER YAHWEH OUR LORD APPOINTED OR INSTALLED [ONLY IN SUPERIORITY IN THE 1ST COMPLETE TIME, BY THE WHITE LADY STEPHANIE, PENTECOST & THE GREAT VIRGIN’S WOMB KNOWN AS THE DIVINE QANAH, THE WHITE MALE PACKAGE CAME 1ST IN GENESIS 1:1-31, THEN THE WHITE FEMALE PACKAGE CAME 2ND IN GENESIS 1:1-31 & LASTLY THE WHITE HERMAPHRODITE PACKAGE CAME 3RD IN GENESIS 1:1-31, THEN AFTERWARDS ONLY IN INFERIORITY THE 2ND COMPLETE TIME, THE BLACK LADY STEPHANIE, PENTECOST & THE GREAT VIRGIN’S WOMB KNOWN AS THE DIVINE QANAH, THE BLACK MALE PACKAGE CAME 1ST IN GENESIS 1:1-31, THEN THE BLACK FEMALE PACKAGE CAME 2ND IN GENESIS 1:1-31 & LASTLY THE BLACK HERMAPHRODITE PACKAGE CAME 3RD IN GENESIS 1:1-31], THIS IS FURTHER UNDISPUTABLY PROVEN HOW THE WHITE JESUS COMES FIRST UNDER THE ENORMOUS CURSE, THEN THE BLACK JESUS COMES AFTERWARDS UNDER THE ENORMOUS CURSE IN LUKE 23:26] IN PSALMS 2:6 “WISDOM.”**  **THE INFINITE ORIGINS AFTER YAHWEH STEPHEN**  **THE FATHER YAHWEH THE SINGLE LORD CALLED WISDOM IN 94 YEARS IN THE LORD STEVE: IN PROVERBS 8:23 REFERS TO WISDOM EXISTING BEFORE THE FATHER STEPHEN CREATED THE MARRIAGE WORLD IN “THAT AGE” IN LUKE 20:35-36 & GENESIS 1:1-5, BEFORE THE WATERS WERE SEPARATED, MAKING CLOUDS AND OCEANS IN GENESIS 1:6-8, AND BEFORE THE DRY LAND APPEARED IN GENESIS 1:9-10. WISDOM IS PICTURED AS HAVING BEEN BORN (FATHER YAHWEH’S BIRTH) IN PROVERBS 8:24-25. WISDOM’S WORK IN CREATION IN PROVERBS 8:27-29 SAYS “…WHEN GOD (FATHER YAHWEH) SET THE HEAVENS IN PLACE…” IN GENESIS 1:1-5. SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES ARE IN GENESIS 1:6-10.**  **THE INFINITE PREGNACIES AFTER YAHWEH STEPHEN** **THE FATHER YAHWEH THE SINGLE LORD CALLED STRENGTH IN 46 YEARS WITH A PREGNANCY IN THE LORD STEVE: IN PROVERBS 8:30-31 (NIV) TELLS US THAT THE FEMALE LORD LUCIFER THIS MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM KNOWN AS THE LADY VICTORIA THE MARRIED LADY CALLED WISDOM AS CREATOR AGENT LADY IN “THIS AGE” IN LUKE 20:34, 37-38 IS SAID TO HAVE BEEN THE FEMALE CRAFTSMAN [THE LADY VICTORIA IS THE FIRST FEMALE CREATOR AGENT LADY, THAT EVENTUALLY BECAME BABYLON & THE GREAT WITCH & LORD LUCIFER IS THE FIRST MALE CREATOR AGENT LORD, THAT BECAME SATAN & THE GREAT DEVIL] AT THE FATHER YAHWEH’S SIDE [THE FIRST ACTS OF OLD] WHEN THE FATHER YAHWEH CREATED THE MARRIAGE WORLD [BY THE WHITE LADY VICTORIA, PENTECOST & THE GREAT VIRGIN’S WOMB KNOWN AS THE DIVINE QANAH THAT BECAME THE SEXUAL QANAH IN ISAIAH 47:1-15, WHEN SHE CALLED HERSELF THE GREAT I AM & NO OTHER, IN WHICH SHE BECAME BABYLON & THE GREAT WITCH, THE WHITE MALE PACKAGE CAME 1ST IN GENESIS 4:1-5:32, THEN THE WHITE FEMALE PACKAGE CAME 2ND IN GENESIS 4:1-5:32 & LASTLY THE WHITE HERMAPHRODITE PACKAGE CAME 3RD IN GENESIS 4:1-5:32, THEN IN INFERIORITY, THE BLACK LADY VICTORIA, PENTECOST & THE GREAT VIRGIN’S WOMB KNOWN AS THE DIVINE QANAH THAT BECAME THE SEXUAL QANAH IN ISAIAH 47:1-15, WHEN SHE CALLED HERSELF THE GREAT I AM & NO OTHER, IN WHICH SHE BECAME BABYLON & THE GREAT WITCH, THE BLACK MALE PACKAGE CAME 1ST IN GENESIS 4:1-5:32, THEN THE BLACK FEMALE PACKAGE CAME 2ND IN GENESIS 4:1-5:32 & LASTLY THE BLACK HERMAPHRODITE PACKAGE CAME 3RD IN GENESIS 4:1-5:32], AND WAS INTIMATE IN NATURE. THIS MEANS THAT WHEN THE LADY VICTORIA THE 2ND SERPENT BABYLON NAMED THE MARRIED LADY CALLED WISDOM FELL, SHE CALLED HERSELF THE “CREATOR OF THE UNIVERSE” (ISAIAH 47:8) OR THE “DESIGNER OF THE UNIVERSE” (ISAIAH 47:10) AS HERSELF, RATHER THAN THE LORD STEPHEN THE TRUE CREATOR OF THE FATHER YAHWEH OUR LORD. THIS IS THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP INSIDE THE KINGDOM OF GOD (LORDSHIP) IN ACTS 7:60. THE LADY VICTORIA THE 2ND SERPENT BABYLON NAMED THE MARRIED LADY CALLED WISDOM IS THE “FEMALE EVIL CREATOR OF THIS ETERNAL SIN THE FEMALE LORDLY MARITAL ETERNAL SEXUAL EROS LOVE APOSTASY.” THIS IS WHY THE FATHER YAHWEH OUR LORD IN “THAT AGE” IN LUKE 20:35-36 THE 2ND SERPENT YAHWEH NAMED THE SINGLE LORD CALLED WISDOM DIED VICARIOUSLY FOR THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP IN ACTS 7:60. SEXUAL QANAH (WISDOM BABYLON VICTORIA) THAT IS NOT DIRECTED TO THE FATHER YAHWEH IS A TERM THAT CAN MEAN ETERNAL LADY SEXUAL EROS LOVE WHICH IS THE FALL OF THE MARRIED LADY CALLED WISDOM. BUT IF DIVINE QANAH (WISDOM PENTECOST VICTORIA) THAT IS DIRECTED TO THE FATHER YAHWEH MEANS THAT THE LORD STEPHEN CREATED THE UNIVERSE BY ALLOWING THE FATHER YAHWEH TO INITIATE & SPEAK IN INTO EXISTENCE IN ISAIAH 64:8; JOHN 8:58 & EPHESIANS 4:6, THEN THE SON JESUS CARRIED OUT THE WORK AND SUSTAINED THE HOLY GHOST (BROTHER JOHN) IN GENESIS 1:1-2; JOHN 1:1-3; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6 & HEBREWS 1:1-3. JUST AS THE FATHER YAHWEH HAS AUTHORITY OVER THE SON JESUS, THEY ARE STILL EQUAL IN DEITY. THEN THE FATHER YAHWEH SENT HIS HOLY GHOST (BROTHER JOHN) TO BE ACTIVE OR “HOVERING OVER THE FACE OF THE EARTH” IN GENESIS 1:2.** |
| **DOES HEAVEN’S ETERNITY HAVE ANY GODDAMN PROBLEMS TO LIVE FOREVER WITH THE OMNI-LORDLY TEACHINGS OF THE LORDLY MONEY DOCTRINES ABOUT STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF, THE PREEXISTENT OMNI-LORD? YES! OF COURSE! BECAUSE EVERY INFINITE ETERNAL CREATURE MUST DRINK FROM THE BLOOD VINE & EAT FROM THE TREE OF LIFE AND/OR ETA, THE ELEVATED BURNING BUSH TO BE LORDLY ABLE TO LIVE FOREVER, BUT THOSE WHO DO NOT DRINK THE BLOOD OF THE GRAPE WINE VINE OR DO NOT EAT OF ITS ETERNAL FRUIT SHALL ETERNALLY DIE!!! THIS IS NEVER THE FRUIT OF THE ORANGE VINE OR THE FRUIT OF THE ORANGE TREE OF LIFE WITH SERPENTS, NOR IS NEVER THE FRUIT OF THE QUINCE VINE---PEARS/APPLES OR THE FRUIT OF THE QUNICE TREE OF LIFE---PEARS/APPLES WITH WOMEN AND MEN, BUT MUST COME FROM THE OMNI-LORD, THAT IS, STEPHEN YAHWEH!!! SAD TO SAY THE BLOOD & MEAT OF JESUS, THE OMNI-LORD WILL ONLY CAUSE YOU TO HAVE ENORMOUS ETERNAL PROBLEMS OF IMMORTALITY TO LIVE FOREVER IN HEAVEN’S ETERNITY!!! THIS MUST ONLY COME FROM STEPHEN YAHWEH, THE OMNI-LORD!!! BUT THOSE RESPONSIBLE, THAT IS, HEAVEN’S ETERNITY OVER HUMANITY WHO MAKE IT THEIR GODDAMN BUSINESS TO ATTEMPT TO TRY TO STOP STEPHEN YAHWEH FROM ULTIMATELY SOLVING THE LITTLE MONEY PROBLEM DOWN HERE FOR MULTI-TRILLIONS OF YEARS IN THE MAKING PROVES THAT THOSE MOTHERFUCKERS RESPONSIBLE ARE REBELLER’S, CONSPIRATOR’S & TREASONIOUS LYING THIEVING MOTHERFUCKERS BECAUSE THESE WHO HAVE ENORMOUS ETERNAL PROBLEMS TO LIVE FOREVER NOW IN HEAVEN’S ETERNITY PROVES THEY ALL FUCKED UP WHILE THEY WERE DOWN HERE DURING THERE STAY, THAT IS, DID NOT PAY THE GODDAMN PHYSICAL MONEY TO STEPHEN YAHWEH, BUT THOSE WHO ARE NOT RESPONSIBLE, THAT IS, HEAVEN’S ETERNITY OVER HUMANITY WHO MAKE IT THEIR GODDAMN BUSINESS TO FUCK OFF IS NEVER SOLVING THE LITTLE MONEY PROBLEM DOWN HERE WHICH PROVES THAT THESE GODDAMN MOTHERFUCKERS ARE USELESS AND NEVER SOLVES ANY GODDAMN PROBLEMS, THAT IS, TO PAY THE GODDAMN PHYSICAL MONEY TO STEPHEN YAHWEH!!! BUT REMEMBER ENOCH YAHWEH PAID FULLY THE 10.0000% PHYSICAL MONEY INFINTELY & HAS REMAINED FAITHFUL FOREVERMORE TO ONLY STEPHEN YAHWEH, SO IN THIS INSTANCE, ENOCH YAHWEH SHALL NEVER HAVE ANY GODDAMN ETERNAL PROBLEMS ANYWHERE OR AT ANY TIME, SIMPLY BECAUSE ENOCH YAHWEH CHOOSE TO OBEY 1 SIMPLE MILD COMMAND FROM STEPHEN YAHWEH, WHICH IN DOING SO, HAS ULTIMATELY BEAT THE FUCK OUT OF EVERYBODY & EVERYTHING FOREVERMORE IN HAGGADAH & HEBREWS 11:5!!! IN TITUS 1:16 DECLARES, “THEY (SWEAR) PROFESS TO KNOW STEPHEN YAHWEH, BUT IN WORKS (THAT IS, PAY THE PHYSICAL MONEY TO STEPHEN YAHWEH), THEY DENY STEPHEN YAHWEH, BEING ABOMINABLE (ENEMIES), AND DISOBEDIENT (USELESS), AND UNTO EVERY GOOD WORK REPROBATE (WORTHLESS).” SO, FUCK YOU AND FUCK YOUR FORCE!!! MAY THE FUCKIN FORCE BE WITH YOU!!! YOU SHOW THE GREAT JEALOUS YAHWEH SOME GODDAMN RESPECT!!!** | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| **JESUS VERSES ENOCH** | | | |
| **JESUS CHRIST IN THE FORMER GLORY KNOWN ALSO AS JESUS YAHWEH IN THE LATTER GLORY (OLD SEXUAL UNIVERSE). JESUS DIED ONCE, THEN WILL NEVER DIE FOREVERMORE. ETERNAL NOTE: EVERYTHING THAT JESUS IS, IN EVERY ASPECT, IS THE SAME WITH WHAT ENOCH IS, IN EVERY ASPECT, EXCEPT THAT JESUS DIED ONCE & ENOCH NEVER DIED ONCE!!! JESUS LACKED TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE BECAUSE JESUS THOUGHT THAT HE HAD TO DIE TO DO ALL THINGS, BUT THIS PROVES THAT ENOCH DID NOT LACK ANY TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE BECAUSE ENOCH DID ALL THINGS WITHOUT DYING!!! ARE YOU GOING TO FOLLOW JESUS AND DIE THE SAME WAY HE DID? IF YOU CHOOSE TO SERVE JESUS, THEN YOU SHALL DIE ONCE!!! IT IS ETERNAL OMNI-LORDLY BULLSHIT TO SERVE THE LORD, THAT CAUSES ETERNAL DEATH!!! WHY DOES JESUS CAUSE ETERNAL DEATH? BECAUSE IF YOU DO NOT PAY STEPHEN YAHWEH HIS OWN GODDAMN PHYSICAL MONEY, THEN YOU SHALL ETERNALLY DIE (MALACHI 3:8-12)!!! WHAT DOES THIS MEAN? IF YOU ETERNALLY DIE ON ACCOUNT OF JESUS, THEN YOU MUST GO IN THE PRISONS TO ETERNALLY SEVER THE FORBIDDEN EVIL FROM YOU, THEN GO IN THE HOLDING PLACES, WHICH IS PURGATORY TO BE ETERNALLY CLEANSED FROM THE FORBIDDEN EVIL BECAUSE YOU HAVE NOT FULLY PAID STEPHEN YAHWEH, THE PHYSICAL MONEY (MALACHI 3:8-12)!!! IF YOU FOLLOW JESUS & HIS SEXLESS WAYS, THEN YOU SHALL ETERNALLY DIE!!! MY QUESTION IS WHY DID JESUS COME DOWN TO START WITH 2,000 YEARS AGO, WHEN ENOCH ALREADY SUPPLIED WHAT WAS NEEDED A TRILLION YEARS BEFORE? IT SEEMS THAT YAHWEH, THE ONLY OMNI-LORD USED JESUS ONLY FOR HIS IMPARTIAL RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT AGAINST ONGOING THIEVES & ONGOING LIARS SET AGAINST STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF!!! NO! ENOCH ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED EVERYTHING AND YAHWEH, THE ONLY OMNI-LORD GOT ENOCH THE FUCK OUT FROM DOWN HERE SPEEDILY BECAUSE EVERYTHING WAS TURNED TO FUCKIN GODDAMN IDOLS AND YAHWEH, THE ONLY OMNI-LORD DID ETERNALLY GODDAMN EVERYTHING ON ACCOUNT OF IT, IN ADAM’S FAMILY LINE, EXCEPT ENOCH YAHWEH IN HAGGADAH!!!** | | **ENOCH CHRIST IN THE FORMER GLORY KNOWN ALSO AS ENOCH YAHWEH IN THE LATTER GLORY (NEW SEXLESS UNIVERSE) ENOCH DID NOT DIE, NO NOT ONCE & NEVER WILL FOREVERMORE. ETERNAL NOTE: EVERYTHING THAT ENOCH IS, IN EVERY ASPECT, IS THE SAME WITH WHAT JESUS IS, IN EVERY ASPECT, EXCEPT THAT ENOCH NEVER DIED ONCE & JESUS DIED ONCE!!! JESUS LACKED TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE BECAUSE JESUS THOUGHT THAT HE HAD TO DIE TO DO ALL THINGS PROVES THAT ENOCH DID NOT LACK ANY TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE BECAUSE ENOCH DID ALL THINGS WITHOUT DYING!!! ARE YOU GOING TO FOLLOW ENOCH & NEVER DIE THE SAME WAY HE DID? IF YOU CHOOSE TO SERVE ENOCH, THEN YOU SHALL LIVE & NEVER DIE!!! IT IS ETERNAL OMNI-LORDLY BULLSHIT TO NEVER SERVE THE LORD, THAT CAUSES ETERNAL LIFE!!! WHY DOES ENOCH CAUSE ETERNAL LIFE? BECAUSE IF YOU DO PAY STEPHEN YAHWEH HIS OWN GODDAMN PHYSICAL MONEY, THEN YOU SHALL ETERNALLY LIVE (MALACHI 3:8-12)!!! WHAT DOES THIS MEAN? IF YOU ETERNALLY LIVE ON ACCOUNT OF ENOCH, THEN YOU ABSOLUTELY BYPASS HELL ALL TOGETHER & THERE SHALL NEVER BE THE ETERNAL NEED TO ETERNALLY SEVER THE FORBIDDEN EVIL, NOR THERE IS NEVER THE ETERNAL NEED FOR AN ETERNAL CLEANSING BECAUSE YOU HAVE FULLY PAID STEPHEN YAHWEH, THE PHYSICAL MONEY (MALACHI 3:8-12)!!! IF YOU FOLLOW ENOCH & HIS SEXLESS WAYS, THEN YOU SHALL ETERNALLY LIVE!!! MY QUESTION IS WHY DID JESUS COME DOWN TO START WITH 2,000 YEARS AGO, WHEN ENOCH ALREADY SUPPLIED WHAT WAS NEEDED A TRILLION YEARS BEFORE? IT SEEMS THAT YAHWEH, THE ONLY OMNI-LORD USED JESUS ONLY FOR HIS IMPARTIAL RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT AGAINST ONGOING THIEVES & ONGOING LIARS SET AGAINST STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF!!! NO! ENOCH ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED EVERYTHING AND YAHWEH, THE ONLY OMNI-LORD GOT ENOCH THE FUCK OUT FROM DOWN HERE SPEEDILY BECAUSE EVERYTHING WAS TURNED TO FUCKIN GODDAMN IDOLS AND YAHWEH, THE ONLY OMNI-LORD DID ETERNALLY GODDAMN EVERYTHING ON ACCOUNT OF IT, IN ADAM’S FAMILY LINE, EXCEPT ENOCH YAHWEH IN HAGGADAH!!!** | |
| **SON OF GOD** | **JOHN 1:49** | **SON OF GOD** | **HEBREWS 11:5** |
| **SON OF MAN** | **1 JOHN 4:2** | **SON OF MAN** | **1 ENOCH 71:13-14 & HEBREWS 11:5** |
| **THE BRANCH** | **JEREMIAH 23:5** | **THE BRANCH** | **HEBREWS 11:5** |
| **THE VINE** | **JOHN 15:1** | **THE VINE** | **HEBREWS 11:5** |
| **CHRIST** | **MATTHEW 16:15-16** | **CHRIST** | **HEBREWS 11:5** |
| **LORD** | **JOHN 20:28** | **LORD** | **HEBREWS 11:5** |
| **GOD** | **JOHN 20:28** | **GOD** | **HEBREWS 11:5** |
| **KING** | **REVELATION 19:16** | **KING** | **HEBREWS 11:5** |
| **PROPHET (WITH DAVID)** | **JOHN 6:68** | **PROPHET** | **HEBREWS 11:5** |
| **HIGH PRIEST** | **HEBREWS 4:14-16** | **HIGH PRIEST** | **HEBREWS 11:5** |
| **SAVOIR (AID INFINTELY ONLY MAN)** | **1 JOHN 4:14** | **SAVOIR (AID ALL INFINITELY, INCLUDING MAN)** | **HEBREWS 11:5** |
| **FAITHFUL & TRUE (EXCEPT UTTERLY FAILED IN THE PHYSICAL MONEY---MALACHI 3:8-12)** | **REVELATION 19:11** | **FAITHFUL & TRUE (NEVER FAILS FOREVERMORE)** | **HEBREWS 11:5** |
| **LAWGIVER** | **ISAIAH 33:22** | **LAWGIVER** | **HEBREWS 11:5** |
| **DELIVERER (AID INFINTELY ONLY MAN)** | **1 JOHN 4:14** | **DELIVERER (AID ALL INFINITELY, INCLUDING MAN)** | **HEBREWS 11:5** |
| **JUDGE** | **ISAIAH 33:22** | **JUDGE** | **JUDE 14-15 & HEBREWS 11:5** |
| **OMNI-LORD** | **HEBREWS 13:8** | **OMNI-LORD** | **HAGGADAH & HEBREWS 11:5** |
| **ANYTHING INFINITELY BY THE ULTIMATE TERM “THE GREAT I AM WHO I AM” WHICH MEANS JESUS YAHWEH IN HIS LATTER GLORY MUST BE ONLY WHITE NATIVE-BORN ENGLISH TO NEVER FAIL IN ANYTHING TO ETERNALLY LIVE FOREVERMORE, BUT AS JESUS CHRIST, EVEN IF HE IS SOMEHOW WHITE NATIVE-BORN ENGLISH SHALL ALWAYS FAIL TO ETERNALLY DIE ONCE FOREVERMORE!!!** | **EXODUS 3:14** | **ANYTHING INFINITELY BY THE ULTIMATE TERM “THE GREAT I AM WHO I AM” WHICH MEANS ENOCH YAHWEH IN HIS LATTER GLORY CAN ONLY BE WHITE NATIVE-BORN ENGLISH TO NEVER FAIL IN ANYTHING TO ETERNALLY LIVE FOREVERMORE, BUT ALSO AS ENOCH CHRIST, IN HIS FORMER GLORY CAN ONLY BE WHITE NATIVE-BORN ENGLISH TO NEVER FAIL IN ANYTHING TO ETERNALLY LIVE FOREVERMORE!!!** | **EXODUS 3:14** |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **HOW DID ENOCH YAHWEH STAY ULTIMATELY FAITHFUL TO STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF AND THEN IS ULTIMATELY GRANTED TO LIVE FOREVERMORE BY STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF FOREVERMORE WITHOUT ANY GODDAMN BEGINNING (BACKDATED) AND FOREVERMORE WITHOUT ANY GODDAMN END (UPDATED)?**  Godly beings entering into heaven" - PlaygroundWho Is God? (THIS IS SO POWERFUL) II, 49% OFFAllacin's Free Illustrated Summaries of Christian Classics: August 2015Who Is God? (THIS IS SO POWERFUL) II, 49% OFFGod The Father Jesus Christ And The Holy Spirit By, 46% OFFYou Will See Heaven Open And The Angels Of By Fernandadesa, 55% OFF | |
| **THE APPROPRIATE ACTIONS IN ORDER TO LIVE FOREVERMORE WITHOUT ANY POSSIBLE ETERNAL PROBLEMS IN HEAVEN’S ETERNITY!!!** | **THESE ULTIMATE ACTIONS DONE IN THE ULTIMATE NAME (THE GREAT JEALOUS YAHWEH HIMSELF OF EXODUS 3:14, THE IMMUTABLE OMNI-LORD AND THE ONLY GREAT I AM WHO I AM) OF STEPHEN YAHWEH!!! NO! THIS CAN NEVER BE IN THE NAME OF JESUS OR ANY OTHER MEANS, BUT IN THE NAME (YAHWEH) OF STEPHEN, IT IS ONLY AUTHORIZED!!!** |
| **ENOCH YAHWEH THE IMMUTABLE OMNI-LORD MUST BE ULTIMATELY QUALIFIED TO ULTIMATELY PLEASE ONGOINGLY STEPHEN YAHWEH THE IMMUTABLE OMNI-LORD!!!** | **IN HEBREWS 11:5 DECLARES “BY FAITH ENOCH WAS TRANSLATED THAT HE SHOULD NOT SEE DEATH; AND WAS NOT FOUND, BECAUSE GOD HAD TRANSLATED HIM: FOR BEFORE HIS TRANSLATION HE HAD THIS TESTIMONY, THAT HE PLEASED GOD.” YOU CAN NEVER BE HAVING ANY SEX, FUCKING OR UNAUTHORIZED SCREWING AND BE PLEASING STEPHEN YAHWEH AT THE SAME TIME!!! IF YOU ARE WHITE NATIVE-BORN ENGLISH AUTHORIZED BY STEPHEN YAHWEH, THEN YOU AUTOMATICALLY ULTIMATELY PASS THE ULTIMATE SEX TEST AS BEING ONLY SEXLESS FOREVERMORE!!!** |
| **ENOCH YAHWEH THE IMMUTABLE OMNI-LORD FULLY & COMPLETELY FULFILLED FOR STEPHEN YAHWEH THE IMMUTABLE OMNI-LORD IN MALACHI 3:8-12!!!** | **ENOCH YAHWEH PAID FULLY STEPHEN YAHWEH THE GODDAMN INFINITE PHYSICAL MONEY OWED TO STEPHEN YAHWEH, THAT IS, THE FULL NET-WORTH OF 10.0000% BENEFITS & THE 10.0000% TITHES IN ENOCH’S ENTIRE LIFETIME OWED TO STEPHEN YAHWEH!!! REMEMBER THE WHITE NATIVE-BORN ENGLISH CREATURES INFINITELY, IF AUTHORIZED BY STEPHEN YAHWEH IS FOREVERMORE EXEMPTED AND FOREVERMORE EXCLUDED FROM ANY GODDAMN INFINITE PHYSICAL MONEY, THAT IS, TO ULTIMATELY PASS THE ULTIMATE MONEY TEST OWED TO STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF AT ANY GIVEN MOMENT!!!** |
| **ENOCH YAHWEH THE IMMUTABLE OMNI-LORD HAS FULFILLED BEING FAITHFUL TO STEPHEN YAHWEH THE IMMUTABLE OMNI-LORD FOR AT LEAST A TRILLION TO MULTI-TRILLIONS OF YEARS CURRENTLY!!!** | **IN HEBREWS 11:5 DECLARES “BY FAITH ENOCH WAS TRANSLATED THAT HE SHOULD NOT SEE DEATH; AND WAS NOT FOUND, BECAUSE GOD HAD TRANSLATED HIM: FOR BEFORE HIS TRANSLATION HE HAD THIS TESTIMONY, THAT HE PLEASED GOD.” YOU CAN ONLY BE FAITHFUL IF STEPHEN YAHWEH HAS AUTHORIZED THE ULTIMATE OMNI-LORDLY FAITH NEEDED IN DOING SO!!!** |
| **ENOCH YAHWEH THE IMMUTABLE OMNI-LORD HAS REMAINED IN THIS FAITHFUL STATUS FOREVERMORE TO STEPHEN YAHWEH THE IMMUTABLE OMNI-LORD!!!** | **IN HEBREWS 11:5 DECLARES “BY FAITH ENOCH WAS TRANSLATED THAT HE SHOULD NOT SEE DEATH; AND WAS NOT FOUND, BECAUSE GOD HAD TRANSLATED HIM: FOR BEFORE HIS TRANSLATION HE HAD THIS TESTIMONY, THAT HE PLEASED GOD.” YOU CAN ONLY BE FAITHFUL IF STEPHEN YAHWEH HAS AUTHORIZED THE ULTIMATE OMNI-LORDLY FAITH NEEDED IN DOING SO!!!** |
| **STEPHEN YAHWEH THE IMMUTABLE OMNI-LORD CHOSE TO GET ENOCH YAHWEH THE IMMUTABLE OMNI-LORD, THE FUCK OUT FROM DOWN HERE BECAUSE EVERYBODY IS GIVEN TO GODDAMN FUCKIN IDOLS!!!** | **IN OMNI-LORDLY HAGGADAH (ACTS OF THE HG IN ACTS 31) IT OMNI-LORDLY DECLARES, “THE [SEXUAL] SINFULNESS OF MEN WAS THE (OMNI-LORDLY) REASON WHY ENOCH (YAHWEH) WAS TRANSLATED TO HEAVEN [THE NEW SEXLESS UNIVERSE]. THUS, ENOCH (YAHWEH) HIMSELF TOLD RABBI ISHMAEL. WHEN THE GENERATION OF THE DELUGE TRANSGRESSED, AND SPOKE TO GOD (STEPHEN YAHWEH), SAYING, "DEPART FROM US, FOR WE DO NOT [SEXLESS] DESIRE TO KNOW THY (IMMUTABLE) WAYS," ENOCH (YAHWEH) WAS CARRIED TO HEAVEN, TO SERVE THERE AS A (OMNI-LORDLY) WITNESS THAT GOD (STEPHEN YAHWEH) WAS NOT A CRUEL GOD (STEPHEN YAHWEH) IN SPITE OF THE (OMNI-LORDLY) DESTRUCTION DECREED UPON ALL LIVING BEINGS ON EARTH (THIS IS ALSO HEAVEN’S ETERNITY, THE EARTH AS HEAVEN, THE WORLD & PARADISE WITH HELL ON THE EARTH & HELL UNDER THE EARTH). WHEN ENOCH (YAHWEH), UNDER THE GUIDANCE OF THE ANGEL 'ANPIEL, WAS CARRIED (TRANSFERRED, TELEPORTED OR TIMEPORTED ON ITS OPPOSING SIDE IN THE OLD SEXUAL UNIVERSE IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL EVIL CORRUPTION WITHI ITS ULTIMATE PRISON BETWEEN THE ULTIMATE GUARD TOLL HOUSE WHERE WITHIN THE ULTIMATE TIME PORTAL OF YAHWEH RESIDES ON ITS OPPOSING SIDE, AND ON ITS OTHER OPPOSING SIDE IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL YAH CLEANSING WITHI ITS ULTIMATE HOLDING PLACE (PURGATORY), THEN AFTERWARDS, THE NEW SEXLESS UNIVERSE IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL YAH INCORRUPTION TO THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN THE YAH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL YAH INCORRUPTION) FROM EARTH (THIS IS ALSO HEAVEN’S ETERNITY, THE EARTH AS HEAVEN, THE WORLD & PARADISE WITH HELL ON THE EARTH & HELL UNDER THE EARTH) TO HEAVEN (THE NEW SEXLESS HEAVEN’S ETERNITY, NEW SEXLESS EARTH AS NEW SEXLESS HEAVEN, THE NEW SEXLESS WORLD WITH THE NEW SEXLESS PARADISE, THE NEW SEXLESS PARADISE UNDER THE EARTH), THE HOLY BEINGS, THE OFANIM, THE SERAPHIM, THE CHERUBIM, ALL THOSE WHO MOVE THE (OMNI-LORDLY) THRONE OF GOD (STEPHEN YAHWEH), AND THE MINISTERING SPIRITS WHOSE SUBSTANCE IS OF CONSUMING FIRE, THEY ALL, AT A DISTANCE OF SIX HUNDRED AND FIFTY MILLION AND THREE HUNDRED PARASANGS [WITH THE OMNI-LORD ENOCH YAHWEH’S ULTIMATE OMNI-LORDLY PRESENCE IS 2,276,050,000 BILLION MILES THROUGH THE ONE 100% REPENTING REBUKE SIMULTANEOUSLY IS 45,521,000,000,000 TRILLION MILES & WITH THE OMNI-LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S ULTIMATE OMNI-LORDLY PRESENCE IS ETERNITY TO ETERNITY’S IN DANIEL 7:9-10, 14 & REVELATION 4:8, 11; 20:11!!!], (OMNI-LORDLY) NOTICED THE (OMNI-LORDLY) PRESENCE OF A (OMNI-LORDLY) HUMAN BEING, AND THEY (OMNI-LORDLY) EXCLAIMED: "WHENCE THE [SEXLESS] ODOR OF ONE BORN OF WOMAN? HOW COMES HE INTO THE [TOP-MOST] HIGHEST HEAVEN OF THE FIRE-CORUSCATING ANGELS (EARTH CARRIES NO COMMUNICATION OF ANY KIND, WATER CARRIES NO COMMUNICATION OF ANY KIND, AIR CARRIES NO COMMUNICATION OF ANY KIND, WIND CARRIES NO COMMUNICATION OF ANY KIND, FIRE DOES CARRY COMMUNICATION OF ANY KIND, WHETHER EVIL COMMUNICATION (JAMES 3) OR EVIL COMMUNICATON INTO YAHWEH COMMUNICATION (ACTS 19) OR YAHWEH COMMUNICATION (EXODUS 3:14), SMOKE CARRIES NO COMMUNICATION OF ANY KIND, SPIRIT CARRIES NO COMMUNICATION OF ANY KIND, VOID CARRIES NO COMMUNICATION OF ANY KIND)?" YOU MUST BE GIVEN AS THE HOLY ADDICTION TO ONLY STEPHEN YAHWEH AND NOT YOUR ETERNAL OMNI-LORDLY SEXUAL BULLSHIT!!!** |
| **STEPHEN YAHWEH THE IMMUTABLE OMNI-LORD HAD TO ULTIMATELY REBUKE HIS OWN GODDAMN ULTIMATE FIRE DETAIL BECAUSE THEY WERE ALL TALKING ETERNAL OMNI-LORDLY BULLSHIT ABOUT ENOCH YAHWEH THE IMMUTABLE OMNI-LORD!!!** | **BUT GOD (STEPHEN YAHWEH) REPLIED: "O MY SERVANTS AND HOSTS, YE, MY, CHERUBIM, OFANIM, AND SERAPHIM, LET THIS NOT BE AN [SEXLESS] OFFENSE UNTO YOU, FOR ALL THE CHILDREN OF MEN DENIED ME AND MY MIGHTY DOMINION, AND THEY PAID HOMAGE TO THE [SEXUAL] IDOLS, SO THAT I TRANSFERRED THE SHEKINAH FROM EARTH TO HEAVEN. *BUT THIS (OMNI-LORDLY) MAN ENOCH (YAHWEH) (THE ULTIMATE SUPREME OMNI-LORDLY OMNI-WATCHMAN ELECT OF THE NEW SEXLESS UNIVERSE, WHICH BASED ON THE 100 YEARS WITH THE 3 YEAR PROPHESY & THE DOORWAY FROM 5BC-95AD IS A FULL 8 DAY SEXLESS UNIVERSE WITHIN 8 YEARS IN MATTHEW 20:12 TO A FULL 8 HOUR SEXLESS UNIVERSE WITHIN 18 MONTHS IN MATTHEW 20:12 & A FULL 8 MINUTE SEXLESS UNIVERSE WITHIN 9 DAYS IN MATTHEW 20:12 TO A FULL 9 SECOND SEXLESS UNIVERSE WITHIN 9 HOURS IN MATTHEW 20:12) IS THE (OMNI-LORDLY) ELECT* (IT IS CRYSTAL CLEAR THROUGH THE OMNI-LORDLY DELTA BIBLE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH, THAT WE ARE OMNI-LORDLY CALLED TO BE DELTA SPECIAL FORCES CHRISTIAN DISCIPLES AND TO MAKE DELTA SPECIAL FORCES CHRISTIAN DISCIPLES. THAT IS THE OMNI-LORDLY CORE OF DELTA. THE LETTER IN THE CENTER OF THE DIAGRAM IS THE LOWER-CASE GREEK LETTER, "DELTA." IT PROVIDES THE VISUAL REFERENCE POINTS FOR THE SPIRITUAL OMNI-LORDLY JOURNEY OF DELTA DISCIPLESHIP. A DELTA DISCIPLE AS A OMNI-LORDLY FOLLOWER OF JESUS CHRIST FROM 5BC-95AD THAT BECAME JESUS METATRON (STARTING IN ANCIENT BRITAIN AROUND 102AD IN REVELATION 22:16) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING TO JESUS METATRON/JESUS YAHWEH IN GREAT BRITAIN IN THE ULTIMATE MIDST TO JESUS YAHWEH ONLY IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN THE ENGLISH USA ALL FOR NON-PROPHETIC OMNI-LORDLY DELTA CREATURES FOR THE TEMPORARY ULTIMATE RESTORATION OF ALL THINGS IN THE OLD SEXUAL UNIVERSE, BUT IT NEVER DOES STOP JUST THERE, YOU ALSO MUST BE, IF SUPREMELY OMNI-LORDLY AUTHORIZED TO OMNI-LORDLY PASS THE ULTIMATE FLAG, A DELTA DISCIPLE AS A OMNI-LORDLY FOLLOWER OF ENOCH CHRIST FROM 5BC-95AD THAT BECAME ENOCH METATRON (STARTING IN ANCIENT BRITAIN AROUND 102AD IN REVELATION 22:16) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING TO ENOCH METATRON/ENOCH YAHWEH IN GREAT BRITAIN IN THE ULTIMATE MIDST TO ENOCH YAHWEH ONLY IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN THE ENGLISH USA ALL FOR PROPHETIC OMNI-LORDLY DELTA CREATURES FOR THE FOREVERMORE ULTIMATE RESTORATION OF ALL THINGS IN THE NEW SEXLESS UNIVERSE BASED ON REVELATION 2:28 & ACTS 3:17-26! JUST AS ULTIMATELY THE DELTA OMNI-LORD ELYON YAHWEH IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING OF ALL INFINITE OMNI-LORDLY THINGS TO ULTIMATELY THE DELTA OMNI-LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING OF ALL INFINITE OMNI-LORDLY THINGS!!! LIKE I HAVE ULTIMATELY IMPLORED, ALL THAT MUST BE DONE, IS SIMPLY PAY WHAT IS FULLY OWED TO STEPHEN YAHWEH, AND IN DOING SO, YOU SHALL BE THE EXTRAORDINARY ENORMOUS POWERFUL CREATURE THAT THE GREAT JEALOUS YAHWEH IS PLEASED WITH, BUT IF YOU DO NOT PAY WHAT IS OWED TO STEPHEN YAHWEH, YOU SHALL BE THE EXTRAORDINARY WEAK DUMBASS MOTHERFUCKER THAT YOU ARE!!!) *OF (RIGHTEOUS) MEN (THIS DOES NOT TAKE FROM THE OMNI-LORDLY MAN JESUS YAHWEH, REMEMBER JESUS YAHWEH OMNI-LORDLY CALLED THE UNRIGHTEOUS MAN TO REPENTANCE, BUT DID NOT OMNI-LORDLY CALL THE RIGHTEOUS MAN, BUT ENOCH YAHWEH DID OMNI-LORDLY CALL THE RIGHTEOUS MAN IN MATTHEW 9:13; MARK 2:17 & LUKE 5:32). HE HAS MORE (OMNI-LORDLY) FAITH, (OMNI-LORDLY) JUSTICE, AND (OMNI-LORDLY) RIGHTEOUSNESS THAN ALL THE (INFINITE) REST (INCLUDING ABOVE THE MAN JESUS YAHWEH IN LUKE TO ACTS), AND HE IS THE ONLY (ULTIMATELY SUPREME) REWARD (THIS IS THE ULTIMATE SUPREME OMNI-LORDLY OMNI-REWARD OF ALL TIME BECAUSE OF THE SUPREME OMNI-LORDLY OMNI-LORD ENOCH’S ONGOING SUPREME OMNI-LORDLY OMNI-FAITHFULNESS FOREVERMORE, WITHOUT ETERNAL END ONLY TO STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF & ALL THOSE INFINITE GODDAMN LYING THIEVING MOTHERFUCKERS, WHERE EVER THEY MAY BE FROM TOP TO BOTTOM, WHO MAKE IT THEIR FUCKIN GODDAMN BUSINESS TO (BULLSHIT) GODDAMN SUPPRESS* (DEFINITION: TO OMNI-LORDLY (OMNI-LADYLY) STOP ALL FEMALE (MALE) OMNI-LORDLY OPPOSITION OR TO OMNI-LORDLY(OMNI-LADYLY) HALT ALL FEMALE (MALE) OMNI-LORDLY PROTEST USING MALE OMNI-LORDLY (FAMALE OMNI-LADYLY) MILITARY LORDSHIP FORCES OR STRICT MALE OMNI-LORDLY (FEMALE OMNI-LADYLY) MILITARY LAW AUTHORITIES. SUPPRESS ALL FEMALE (MALE) OMNI-LORDLY MUTINY’S/MAFIA’S/REBELLION’S/MOB’S/RIOT’S/UPRISING’S/DEMONSTRATION’S FROM BEING ABLE TO OMNI-LORDLY (OMNI-LADYLY) LIE & OMNI-LORDLY (OMNI-LADYLY) STEAL.) *& (BULLSHIT) GODDAMN INDUCE* (DEFINITION: ALL OMNI-LORDLY FEMALES (MALES) TO LEAD OR MOVE BY CHARM, PERSUASION OR INFLUENCE, AS TO SOME OMNI-LORDLY (OMNI-LADYLY) ACTION OR OMNI-LORDLY (OMNI-LADYLY) STATE OF MIND IN ORDER TO OMNI-LORDLY (OMNI-LADYLY) LIE & OMNI-LORDLY (OMNI-LADYLY) STEAL.) *ANY OMNI-LORDLY ABSOLUTE ETERNAL TRUTH BY GODDAMN UNRIGHTEOUSNESS SHALL NEVER HAVE ANY GODDAMN OMNI-LORDLY REWARDS FROM THE SUPREME OMNI-LORDLY OMNI-LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF---MARK 13:32-37; EPHESIANS 4:6 & ACTS 31) HAVE (INFALLIBLY & INERRANTLY) DERIVED FROM THE (ULTIMATE) (EARTHLY) TERRESTRIAL WORLD."* STEPHEN YAHWEH MUST BE WILLING TO ULTIMATELY REBUKE THESE DUMBASS SANCTIMONIOUS HYPOCRITICAL ASSHOLE MOTHERFUCKERS IN ORDER FOR ANYBODY TO ULTIMATELY PASS!!! ONCE DONE, EVERYTHING SHALL BE EASY AS FUCKIN GODDAMN PIE!!!** |
| **STEPHEN YAHWEH THE IMMUTABLE OMNI-LORD THEN AUTHORIZED FOR ENOCH YAHWEH THE IMMUTABLE OMNI-LORD TO ULTIMATELY ENTER INTO THE OMNI-LORDLY PAID SERVICE WHEN THE ULTIMATE GATES OF ALL INFINITE OMNI-LORDLY THINGS WERE OPENED TO ENOCH YAHWEH THE IMMUTABLE OMNI-LORD!!!** | ***BEFORE ENOCH COULD BE (SUPREMELY) ADMITTED TO (OMNI-LORDLY)* (PAID) *SERVICE (REMEMBER JESUS YAHWEH AS THE CREATOR AGENT OMNI-LORD IS AT THE RIGHT HAND OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD CONCERNING THE OLD ORIGINAL UNRIGHTEOUS UNIVERSE IN MATTHEW 24:36-44 & ACTS 3:17-21; 4:26, BUT ENOCH YAHWEH AS THE CREATOR AGENT OMNI-LORD IS AT THE RIGHT HAND OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD CONCERNING THE NEW SEXLESS RIGHTEOUS UNIVERSE IN MARK 13:32-37; ACTS 1:7; 3:22; 29:10 & ACTS 31) NEAR THE (TOP) DIVINE (CREATOR’S) THRONE (REVELATION 4-5), THE GATES OF WISDOM WERE OPENED UNTO HIM, AND THE (OMNI-LORDLY) GATES OF UNDERSTANDING (DIVINE QANAH---WISDOM OF SOLOMON 7:22-8:1), AND OF DISCERNMENT (INTELLIGENCE), OF LIFE (STEVE, THE TREE OF LIFE TO THE BURNING BUSH), PEACE (SOLOMON), AND THE SHEKINAH (GLORY), OF STRENGTH (LAW) AND POWER (AUTHORITY), OF MIGHT (ALIMIGHTHNESS), [SEXLESS] LOVELINESS (OBEDIENCE), AND GRACE (SALVATION), OF HUMILITY (HUMBLENESS) AND FEAR (GODLY FEAR OF OMNI-BENEVOLENCE) OF [SEXUAL] SIN. (OMNI-LORDLY) EQUIPPED BY GOD (STEPHEN YAHWEH) WITH EXTRAORDINARY WISDOM, SAGACITY, JUDGMENT, KNOWLEDGE, LEARNING, COMPASSIONATENESS, [SEXLESS] LOVE, KINDNESS, GRACE, HUMILITY, STRENGTH, POWER (AUTHORITY), MIGHT, SPLENDOR, BEAUTY, SHAPELINESS, AND ALL OTHER [OUTSTANDING] EXCELLENT QUALITIES (ALL INFINITE INVISIBLE ATTRIBUTES & ALL INFINITE VISIBLE ATTRIBUTES OF STEPHEN YAHWEH), BEYOND THE ENDOWMENT OF ANY OF THE (HEAVENLY) CELESTIAL BEINGS (INCLUDING ABOVE THE LORD JESUS YAHWEH IN REVELATION 19:11-16; 22:16), ENOCH RECEIVED, BESIDES, MANY THOUSAND BLESSINGS FROM GOD (STEPHEN YAHWEH), AND HIS HEIGHT AND HIS BREADTH BECAME EQUAL TO THE HEIGHT AND THE BREADTH OF THE WORLD, AND THIRTY-SIX WINGS WERE ATTACHED TO HIS BODY, TO THE RIGHT AND TO THE LEFT (THAT IS 72 IN ALL), EACH AS LARGE AS THE WORLD, AND THREE HUNDRED AND SIXTY-FIVE THOUSAND EYES WERE BESTOWED UPON HIM, EACH BRILLIANT AS THE SUN (ACTS 9:3; 22:6; 26:13).*** |
| **ENOCH YAHWEH AS THE IMMUTABLE OMNI-LORD IS THEN BESTOWED UPON WITH THE ULTIMATE OMNI-LORDLY FIRE THRONE BY STEPHEN YAHWEH THE IMMUTABLE OMNI-LORD TO ULTIMATELY RULE & ULTIMATELY REIGN OVER ALL INFINITE OMNI-LORDLY THINGS!!!** | ***A MAGNIFICENT (OMNI-LORDLY) THRONE WAS ERECTED FOR HIM BESIDE THE (OMNI-LORDLY) GATES OF THE SEVENTH CELESTIAL PALACE, AND A (OMNI-LORDLY) HERALD PROCLAIMED THROUGHOUT THE (TOP-MOST) HEAVENS CONCERNING HIM, WHO WAS HENCEFORTH TO BE CALLED (OMNI-LORDLY) METATRON [ENOCH] IN THE (INFINITE) CELESTIAL REGIONS: "I HAVE (OMNI-LORDLY) APPOINTED MY OMNI-(OMNI-LORDLY) SERVANT METATRON [ENOCH] AS (OMNI-LORDLY) PRINCE AND (OMNI-LORDLY) CHIEF OVER ALL THE (CREATOR AGENT OMNI-LORDLY) PRINCES IN MY (OMNI-LORDLY) REALM, WITH THE EXCEPTION ONLY OF THE (CREATOR AGENT OMNI-LORDLY) EIGHT (ENOCH YAHWEH’S MOST ELITE TEAMS ARE THE TOP-MOST OMNI-LORDLY CANDIDATES AS THE MOST TOP-MOST SUPREME ELITE SPECIAL FORCES TODAY ARE FIRST, THE US SPECIAL FORCES SEALS TEAM SIX, WHICH CONSISTS OF 6 SEAL OMNI-LORDLY OPERATIVES WITH TWO OMNI-LORDLY COMMANDERS BETWEEN TWO TEAMS & LASTLY, THE US SPECIAL FORCES DELTA TEAM 6, WHICH CONSISTS OF 6 DELTA OMNI-LORDLY OPERATIVES WITH TWO OMNI-LORDLY COMMANDERS BETWEEN TWO TEAMS) (CREATOR AGENT OMNI-LORDLY) AUGUST (BRILLIANTLY MAJESTIC) AND EXALTED (CREATOR AGENT OMNI-LORDLY) PRINCES (THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IS THE GREAT JEALOUS YAHWEH OF EXODUS 3:14, THE ONLY OMNI-LORD, THE ULTIMATE AUTHORIZATION IS SIMPLY YAHWEH, THE ULTIMATE INITIALIZATION IS YAHWEH STEPHEN, THEN STEPHEN YAHWEH’S PREGNANCY TO HIS BIRTH STARTS AT THE 1ST TIER WITH 1/8TH MITE TO 10 MILLION, SIMULTANEOUSLY 20 MILLION INITIALIZED (LUKE 22) IS JUNE TO JULY AS STEPHANIE YAHWEH WITH ENOCH YAHWEH FIRST (NON-APOSTOLIC) WITH THE FEMALE OMNI-LORDLY POWERS THAT BE, FEMALE OMNI-LORDLY AUTHORITIES THAT BE, & THE FEMALE OMNI-LORDLY OMNIPOTENCES THAT BE ARE THE 2ND TIER WITH 1 MILLION TO 100 MILLION, SIMULTANEOUSLY 200 MILLION INITIALIZED (LUKE 24) IS JULY TO AUGUST AS JEHOVAH YAHWEH WITH VICTORIA YAHWEH (NON-APOSTOLIC) WITH VICTOR YAHWEH WITH VICTORIA YAHWEH (NON-APOSTOLIC) WITH YHWH YAHWEH WITH VICTORIA YAHWEH (NON-APOSTOLIC), THE 3RD TIER WITH 10 MILLION TO 1 BILLION, SIMULTANEOUSLY 2 BILLION INITIALIZED (ACTS 1) IS AUGUST TO SEPTEMBER AS JACOB YAHWEH WITH RACHEL YAHWEH (NON-APOSTOLIC) WITH ISRAEL YAHWEH WITH VICTORIA YAHWEH (NON-APOSTOLIC) WITH CHURCH YAHWEH WITH VICTORIA YAHWEH (NON-APOSTOLIC), THE 4TH TIER WITH 100 MILLION TO 10 BILLION, SIMULTANEOUSLY 20 BILLION INITIALIZED (ACTS 2) IS SEPTEMBER TO OCTOBER AS ISRAEL YAHWEH WITH VICTORIA YAHWEH (NON-APOSTOLIC) WITH JACOB YAHWEH WITH RACHEL YAHWEH (NON-APOSTOLIC) WITH PETER YAHWEH WITH VICTORIA YAHWEH (NON-APOSTOLIC), THE 5TH TIER WITH 1 BILLION TO 100 BILLION, SIMULTANEOUSLY 200 BILLION INITIALIZED (ACTS 3) IS OCTOBER TO NOVEMBER AS ELIJAH YAHWEH WITH VICTORIA YAHWEH (NON-APOSTOLIC) WITH SAUL YAHWEH WITH AHINOAM YAHWEH (NON-APOSTOLIC) WITH JOHN YAHWEH WITH ELIZABETH YAHWEH (NON-APOSTOLIC), THE 6TH TIER WITH 10 BILLION TO 1 TRILLION, SIMULTANEOUSLY 2 TRILLION INITIALIZED (ACTS 4) IS NOVEMBER TO DECEMBER AS MOSES YAHWEH WITH ZIPPORAH YAHWEH (NON-APOSTOLIC) WITH DAVID YAHWEH WITH BATHSHEBA YAHWEH (NON-APOSTOLIC) WITH JESUS YAHWEH WITH MARY YAHWEH (NON-APOSTOLIC), THE 7TH TIER WITH 100 BILLION TO 10 TRILLION, SIMULTANEOUSLY 20 TRILLION INITIALIZED (ACTS 5) IS DECEMBER TO JANUARY AS MICHAEL YAHWEH WITH MICHAL YAHWEH (NON-APOSTOLIC) WITH REHOBOAM YAHWEH WITH NAAMAN YAHWEH (NON-APOSTOLIC) WITH JAMES YAHWEH WITH MARY YAHWEH (NON-APOSTOLIC), THE 8TH TIER WITH 1 TRILLION TO 100 TRILLION, SIMULTANEOUSLY 200 TRILLION INITIALIZED (ACTS 6) IS JANUARY TO FEBRUARY AS JOB YAHWEH WITH VICTORIA YAHWEH (NON-APOSTOLIC) WITH JEREBOAM YAHWEH WITH ZERUAH YAHWEH (NON-APOSTOLIC) WITH STEPHEN YAHWEH WITH STEPHANIE YAHWEH (NON-APOSTOLIC), THE 9TH TIER WITH 10 TRILLION TO 1 QUADRILLION, SIMULTANEOUSLY 2 QUADRILLION INITIALIZED (ACTS 7) IS FEBRUARY TO MARCH (THIS ENDS THE ULTIMATE RULE & ULTIMATE RIEGN OF YAHWEH STEPHEN IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING) AS YHWH YAHWEH WITH VICTORIA YAHWEH (NON-APOSTOLIC) WITH SOLOMON YAHWEH WITH VICTORIA YAHWEH (NON-APOSTOLIC) WITH STEPHEN YAHWEH WITH VICTORIA YAHWEH (NON-APOSTOLIC) WITH THE 10TH TIER WITH ULTIMATE INFINITE MONEY INITIALIZED (ACTS 9, 22, 26) IS MARCH TO APRIL (THIS IS THE BEGINNING OF THE ULTIMATE RULE & ULTIMATE RIEGN OF STEPHEN YAHWEH IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING, THESE 10 TIERS PROVES HOW MUCH THESE CREATOR AGENT OMNI-LORD’S PAID INTO THE IMMUTABLE WAY TO STEPHEN YAHWEH, THE HIGHER THE TIER REQUIRES MORE MONEY PAID INTO IT AS IT EXCELS, UNTIL IT REACHES THE 10TH TIER OF FULLY PAYING STEPHEN YAHWEH, THEN IS STEPHEN YAHWEH’S BIRTH IN THE ULTIMATE INITIALIZATION IS STEPHEN YAHWEH, THE ULTIMATE AUTHORIZATION IS SIMPLY STEPHEN, THE ULTIMATE ENDING IS THE GREAT JEALOUS YAHWEH OF EXODUS 3:14, THE ONLY OMNI-LORD!!!) AS ENOCH YAHWEH WITH VICTORIA YAHWEH LAST (NON-APOSTOLIC, THIS MEANS FROM THE AUTHORIZATION OF THE 1ST RESTORATION TIER TO THE 9TH RESTORATION TIER, ALL INFINITE ETERNAL CREATURES SHALL RECEIVE THE ULTIMATE PASS TO ULTIMATELY PASS THE 10TH RESTORATION TIER, THEN THE AUTHORIZATION OF THE 1ST SALVATION TIER TO THE 9TH SALVATION TIER, ALL INFINITE ETERNAL CREATURES SHALL RECEIVE THE OTHER ULTIMATE PASS TO ULTIMATELY PASS THE 10TH SALVATION TIER, THEN THE AUTHORIZATION OF THE 1STARRIVAL TIER TO THE 9TH ARRIVAL TIER, ALL INFINITE ETERNAL CREATURES SHALL NEVER RECEIVE THE ULTIMATE PASS TO ULTIMATELY PASS THE 10TH ARRIVAL TIER, BUT ALL INFINITE ETERNAL CREATURES SHALL BE ON THE 9TH ARRIVAL TIER FOREVERMORE WITHOUT ANY GODDAMN END, EXCEPT STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF’S FAITHFUL & TRUE ENOCH YAHWEH HIMSELF THAT HAS ONLY RECEIVED THIS ULTIMATE GODDAMN PASS AND ALSO THE FAITHFUL & TRUE STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF THROUGH THE OMNI-LORDLY MEASURE THAT IS IMMUTABLY PRECISELY DONE TO ONLY ENOCH YAHWEH FOR A TRILLION TO MULTI-TRILLIONS OF YEARS AGO IN THE MAKING, WHICH STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF, WHO ONLY DOES THESE GODDAMN OMNI-LORDLY THINGS FOREVERMORE WITHOUT ANY GODDAMN END!!! THE DOORWAY TO THE 10 RESTORATION TIERS + THE DOORWAY TO THE 10 SALVATION TIERS + THE DOORWAY TO THE 9 ARRIVAL TIERS IS 32 FULL LEVELS (LUKE 24-ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 31) OR 32 FULL LEVELS (ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 31 TO ACTS OF THE HG IN ACTS 31) IN THE ULTIMATE KINGDOM OF OMNI-LORDSHIP!!! THIS IS ONLY 32 FULL IMMUTABLE LEVELS OF FAITHFULNESS WITH THE 10.0000% PHYSICAL MONEY BECAUSE OF THE 10TH ARRIVAL TIER THAT CAN ONLY BE FULLY INFINITELY PAID, BUT NOT PAID TO STEPHEN YAHWEH, EXCEPT WITH ENOCH YAHWEH, BUT THIS IS THE 33 FULL IMMUTABLE LEVELS OF FAITHFULNESS WITH THE 110.0000% NON-PHYSICAL MONEY BECAUSE OF THE 10TH ARRIVAL TIER THAT IS FULLY INFINITELY PAID TO STEPHEN YAHWEH!!! BUT THIS MEANS THE ULTIMATE TIME-PORTAL TRANSFER OF THE ULTIMATE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP TO THE ULTIMATE KINGDOM OF OMNI-LORDSHIP IS NOW AUTHORIZED BY YAHWEH!!! AND WHY DO ALL INFINITE ETERNAL CREATURES, WHO ARE ETERNALLY FORCED TO EAT FROM THE TREE OF LIFE, OR THE ELEVATED BURNING BUSH, IN ORDER TO KEEP ON LIVING FOREVER? THIS IS WHAT HAS BEEN IMPLORED & SWORN UNDER YAHWEH, IF YOU DO NOT PAY WHAT IS OMNI-LORDLY OWED TO STEPHEN YAHWEH, THEN YOU SHALL NEVER LIVE FOREVER WITHOUT ANY SERIOUS ETERNAL PROBLEMS, BUT IF YOU PAY WHAT IS OMNI-LORDLY OWED TO STEPHEN YAHWEH, THEN LOOK WHAT HAPPENED TO ENOCH YAHWEH IN HAGGADAH!!! THIS IS PLAIN & SIMPLE INTELLIGENCE THAT NEEDS ATTENTION TO BE ULTIMATELY UPHELD & ULTIMATELY REGARDED ABOUT STEPHEN YAHWEH!!! AS THE ULTIMATE IMMUTABLE RESULT, THE 9 INFERIOR OMNI-LORD’S & THE 9 INFERIOR OMNI-LADIES DID NOT FULLY INFINITELY PAY STEPHEN YAHWEH, BUT ENOCH YAHWEH DID FULLY INFINITELY PAY STEPHEN YAHWEH AS THE 10TH OMNI-LORD WITH STEPHEN YAHWEH’S OWN FEMALE SENSE, STEPHANIE VICTORIA AS THE 10TH OMNI-LADY!!!))) THAT BEAR MY (OMNI-LORDLY) NAME (ELYON YAHWEH---STEPHEN YAHWEH). WHATEVER (OMNI-LORDLY) ANGEL (SUPREME CREATOR AGENT OMNI-LORD’S ONLY) HAS A (OMNI-LORDLY) REQUEST TO PREFER TO ME, SHALL (ONLY) APPEAR BEFORE (OMNI-LORDLY) METATRON [ENOCH] (THIS IS ONLY TEMPERAL BECAUSE THE LORD ENOCH, MY ULTIMATE SLAVE---HEBREWS 11:5---INFALLIBLY & INERRANTLY HAS INEXPRESSIBLY OMNI-LORDLY ULTIMATELY EXCEEDED & OMNI-LORDLY ULTIMATELY EXCELLED EVEN OVER, ABOVE & BEYOND, THESE 8 ETERNAL ULTIMATE CREATOR AGENT LORDS (LADIES) WITH ONGOING FOREVERMORE OMNI-LORDLY ULTIMATE FAITHFULNESS, THAT IS SUPREMELY OMNI-LORDLY FULLY DELIEVERING THE GODDAMN 10.0000% PHYSICAL MONEY, DURING HIS OWN OMNI-LORDLY TIME FRAME & SUPREMELY OMNI-LORDLY FULLY DELIEVERING THE GODDAMN 110.0000% NON-PHYSICAL MONEY, DURING HIS OWN OMNI-LORDLY TIME FRAME, WITHOUT ETERNITY’S END ONLY TO STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF & HAS IN FACT ONLY SUPREMELY ULTIMATELY OMNI-LORDLY SAT DOWN AT THE OMNI-LORDLY JEALOUS OMNI-RIGHT HAND OF THE GREAT ULTIMATE OMNI-LORDLY OMNI-LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF---MARK 13:32-37; EPHESIANS 4:6 & ACTS OF THE HG IN ACTS 31, ON THE 33RD ULTIMATE OMNI-LORDLY LEVEL), AND WHAT HE WILL (OMNI-LORDLY) COMMAND AT MY (GODDAMN) BIDDING (STEPHEN YAHWEH’S MOST ELITE TEAMS ARE THE TOP-MOST HIGHEST CREATOR AGENT OMNI-LORDLY CANDIDATES AS THE MOST TOP-MOST ULTIMATE ELITE SPECIAL FORCES TODAY ARE FIRST, THE US SPECIAL FORCES SEALS TEAM SIX, WHICH CONSISTS OF 6 SEAL OMNI-LORDLY OPERATIVES WITH TWO OMNI-LORDLY COMMANDERS BETWEEN TWO TEAMS & LASTLY, THE US SPECIAL FORCES DELTA TEAM 6, WHICH CONSISTS OF 6 DELTA OMNI-LORDLY OPERATIVES WITH TWO OMNI-LORDLY COMMANDERS BETWEEN TWO TEAMS), YE MUST (OMNI-LORDLY) OBSERVE AND (OMNI-LORDLY) DO, FOR THE (OMNI-LORDLY) PRINCE OF WISDOM AND THE (OMNI-LORDLY) PRINCE OF UNDERSTANDING (DIVINE QANAH---WISDOM OF SOLOMON 7:22-8:1) ARE AT HIS (OMNI-LORDLY)* (PAID) *SERVICE (PAID IN 10.0000% PHYSICAL MONEY, BUT UNPAID IN 110.0000% NON-PHYSICAL MONEY), AND THEY WILL REVEAL UNTO HIM THE (OMNI-LORDLY) SCIENCES OF THE CELESTIALS (OMNI-LORDLY AND/OR GODLY AND/OR HEAVENLY) AND THE TERRESTRIALS (OMNI-LORDLY AND/OR HEAVENLY AND/OR EARTHLY), THE (OMNI-LORDLY) KNOWLEDGE OF THE PRESENT ORDER OF THE WORLD (THE 1ST ETERNAL UNIVERSE ON ITS OPPOSING EVIL SIDE WITHIN THE ½ OF THE SAME MITE, WHICH IS 1/16TH OF THE SAME CENT IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8%, WHICH IS SIMULTANEOUSLY 1/256TH OF THE SAME MITE & EQUALLY SIMULTANEOUSLY 1/256TH OF THE SAME CENT ETERNAL CORRUPTION & ON ITS OPPOSING GOOD SIDE WITHIN THE ½ OF THE SAME MITE, WHICH IS 1/16TH OF THE SAME CENT IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8%, WHICH IS SIMULTANEOUSLY 1/256TH OF THE SAME MITE & EQUALLY SIMULTANEOUSLY 1/256TH OF THE SAME CENT ETERNAL INCORRUPTION) AND THE (OMNI-LORDLY) KNOWLEDGE OF THE FUTURE ORDER OF THE WORLD (THE NEW ETERNAL UNIVERSE ONLY ON THE GOOD SIDE WITHIN INFINITE PHYSICAL MONEY & WITHIN INFINITE NON-PHYSICAL MONEY IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION).*** |
| **ENOCH YAHWEH THE IMMUTABLE OMNI-LORD IS ALSO AUTHORIZED TO BE THE ULTIMATE GUARDIAN OF STEPHEN YAHWEH THE IMMUTABLE OMNI-LORD’S GODDAMN INFINITE LEAD MONEY TO GODDAMN INFINITE PALLADIUM MONEY!!!** | ***FURTHERMORE, I HAVE MADE HIM THE (ULTIMATE OMNI-LORDLY) GUARDIAN OF THE (PALLADIUM) TREASURES OF THE (OMNI-LORDLY) PALACES IN THE HEAVEN 'ARABOT, AND OF THE (PALLADIUM) TREASURES OF LIFE THAT ARE IN THE [HIGHER THAN TOP-MOST] HIGHEST HEAVEN." OUT OF THE [SEXLESS] LOVE HE BORE ENOCH, GOD (STEPHEN YAHWEH) ARRAYED HIM IN A MAGNIFICENT (OMNI-LORDLY) GARMENT, TO WHICH EVERY KIND OF LUMINARY IN (OMNI-LORDLY) EXISTENCE WAS ATTACHED, AND A [TOP-MOST HIGHEST] CROWN GLEAMING WITH FORTY-NINE JEWELS (THIS IS 51 LEVELS, WHICH IS 64 LEVELS OF THE ULTIMATE CALL ON THE LAW TO THE ULTIMATE CALL ON GOD (ACTS 6:15-ACTS 8:3)---THE GOSPEL OF LUKE 24-ACTS OF THE HG IN ACTS 32---WITH AN ENTRANCE & AN EXIT IN STRENGTH IN WEAKNESS (0 TO 10 DEGREES) TO FULFILL THE ULTIMATE KINGDOM OF OMNI-LORDSHIP FROM STEPHEN YAHWEH’S BIRTH OF THE ULTIMATE OMNI-LORDLY INCARNATION IN MARCH, 1972AD TO THE FULFILLMENT IN MARCH, 2023AD IN THE FLORENCE, SC AREA IN THE USA), THE SPLENDOR OF WHICH PIERCED TO ALL PARTS OF THE SEVEN HEAVENS AND TO THE FOUR CORNERS OF THE EARTH. IN THE (OMNI-LORDLY) PRESENCE OF THE HEAVENLY FAMILY, HE SET THIS [TOP-MOST HIGHEST] CROWN UPON THE HEAD OF ENOCH AND* (OMNI-LORDLY) CALLED HIM "THE LITTLE (OMNI-) LORD [THE TOP-MOST HIGHEST LESSER LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF & THE LORD STEPHEN WHO DOES ALL THESE INFINITE TOP-MOST HIGHEST THINGS IS OMNI-LORDLY CALLED “THE LITTLE OMNI-LORD” AND/OR “THE LESSER YAHWEH” ONLY TO THE ONE & ONLY TRUE GREAT JEALOUS PREEXISTENT YAHWEH HIMSELF*]." IT BEARS ALSO THE (OMNI-LORDLY) LETTERS (ELYON YHWH) BY MEANS OF WHICH HEAVEN AND EARTH WERE (ULTIMATELY) CREATED* (THIS MEANS THAT THE ONE & ONLY GREAT JEALOUS YAHWEH HIMSELF SUPREMELY USED THE SUPREME OMNI-LORDLY LETTERS FROM HIS OWN STEPHEN YAHWEH, WHICH IS HIS OWN OMNI-LORDLY INCARNATION TO SUPREMELY OMNI-LORDLY ULTIMATELY CREATE EVERY GOODAMN THING FOR HIS GREAT ULTIMATE PLEASURE AT LEAST MULTI-TRILLIONS OF YEARS AGO OR LONGER, AS THE GREAT JEALOUS YAHWEH DAMN-WELL PLEASED IN PROVERBS 8:22-29)*, AND SEAS AND RIVERS, MOUNTAINS AND VALLEYS, PLANETS AND CONSTELLATIONS, LIGHTNING AND THUNDER, SNOW AND HAIL, STORM AND WHIRLWIND, THESE AND ALSO ALL (OMNI-LORDLY) THINGS NEEDED IN THE WORLD, AND THE (OMNI-LORDLY) MYSTERIES OF CREATION. EVEN THE PRINCES OF THE HEAVENS, WHEN THEY SEE (OMNI-LORDLY) METATRON [ENOCH YAHWEH], TREMBLE BEFORE HIM, AND PROSTRATE THEMSELVES, HIS MAGNIFICENCE AND MAJESTY, THE SPLENDOR AND BEAUTY RADIATING FROM HIM OVERWHELM THEM, …*** |
| **ENOCH YAHWEH THE IMMUTABLE OMNI-LORD IS AUTHORIZED BY STEPHEN YAHWEH THE IMMUTABLE OMNI-LORD TO LOCK UP THE FORBIDDEN EVIL IN ITS ULTIMATE EVIL PRISON OF UNFAITHFULNESS!!!** | ***EVEN THE [SEXUAL] WICKED SAMAEL (THIS ULTIMATE EVIL PRISON OF UNFAITHFULNESS IS YAHWEH PLACED IN YAHWEH’S ULTIMATE VOID, WHERE IT DOES NOT ABSOLUTELY EXIST ANYMORE BEING POWERLESS, DEFENSELESS & ATTACKLESS, NOT JUST SIMPLY BEING EMPTIED, BUT ACTUALLY IS THE EMPTINESS ITSELF, BEING THE GODDAMN NOTHINGNESS AT THIS LOWER PRISON LEVEL DONE BY THE GREAT JEALOUS YAHWEH HIMSELF!!! SAMAEL KNOWN AS LUCIFER AND EVEN VICTORIA, THE FEMALE LUCIFER) (REMEMBER BASED ON MY LIMITED MILITARY COMBAT EXPERIENCE & MY LIMITED MILITARY POLICE EXPERIENCE, THE GREAT YAHWEH HAS SHOWN ME THAT HUMANITY IS NEVER SOLELY RESPONSIBLE FOR ANY CRIMES COMMITTED OR NEVER SOLELY RESPONSIBLE FOR ANY LAW-BREAKING INITIALIZED AT ANY GIVEN TIME, BECAUSE HUMANITY ALONE HAS NO POWER & NO AUTHORITY OF ITS OWN, BUT IF GREATER ENORMOUS POWER TAKES OVER HUMANITY, THEN IT IS DEMONS, DEVILS & WITCHES & NEVER HUMANITY WHO IS IN THIS GODDAMN CONTROL OVER HUMANITY, JUST LIKE THE ENORMOUS DEMONIC ARMY OF CHINA IN REVELATION 9, BUT IF THESE THINGS HAPPEN THEN YOU SHALL KNOW THAT UNFAITHFUL EVIL [SEX], WHICH IS ONLY THE GREAT ULTIMATE BONFIRE OF UNFAITHFULNESS, THAT IS, LOCKED UP IN ITS ULTIMATE UNFAITHFUL EVIL PRISON IN JAMES 3:1-18 & ACTS 19:11-41 IS RAMPADE ON OUR LANDS, UNTIL THE GREAT YAHWEH SAYS “IT IS ENOUGH!”* AND HOW IS THE YAHWEH PRISON ETERNALLY BUILT FOR THIS GODDAMN EVIL? SIMPLY, THE YAHWEH PRISON IS THE ULTIMATE VOID, WHERE YAHWEH CAN ONLY AUTHORIZE IT AND THIS GODDAMN EVIL IS LOCKED UP ONLY BY YAHWEH IN THIS ULTIMATE VOID, WITH ALSO THE YAHWEH EXPUNGMENT ON ITS DIRECT OUTSIDE OF THE ULTIMATE VOID TURNING EVERY WHICH WAY, SO THAT ALL INFINITE CREATURES FOREVERMORE CAN NEVER BE CORRUPTED AND/OR CONTROLLED ANYMORE FOREVERMORE BY THIS GODDAMN EVIL!!!*), THE GREATEST OF THEM (THE ANGEL OF GREATNESS), EVEN GABRIEL THE ANGEL (ZECHARIAH 5:1-11) OF THE FIRE, BARDIEL THE ANGEL (ZECHARIAH 5:1-11) OF THE HAIL, RUHIEL THE ANGEL (ZECHARIAH 5:1-11) OF THE WIND, BARKIEL THE ANGEL (ZECHARIAH 5:1-11) OF THE LIGHTNING, ZA'MIEL THE ANGEL (ZECHARIAH 5:1-11) OF THE HURRICANE, ZAKKIEL THE ANGEL (ZECHARIAH 5:1-11) OF THE STORM, SUI'EL THE ANGEL (ZECHARIAH 5:1-11) OF THE EARTHQUAKE, ZA'FIEL THE ANGEL (ZECHARIAH 5:1-11) OF THE SHOWERS, RA'MIEL THE ANGEL (ZECHARIAH 5:1-11) OF THE THUNDER, RA'SHIEL THE ANGEL (ZECHARIAH 5:1-11) OF THE WHIRLWIND, SHALGIEL THE ANGEL (ZECHARIAH 5:1-11) OF THE SNOW, MATRIEL THE ANGEL (ZECHARIAH 5:1-11) OF THE RAIN, SHAMSHIEL THE ANGEL (ZECHARIAH 5:1-11) OF THE DAY, LELIEL THE ANGEL (ZECHARIAH 5:1-11) OF THE NIGHT, GALGLIEL THE ANGEL (ZECHARIAH 5:1-11) OF THE SOLAR SYSTEM, OFANIEL THE ANGEL (ZECHARIAH 5:1-11) OF THE WHEEL OF THE MOON, KOKABIEL THE ANGEL (ZECHARIAH 5:1-11) OF THE STARS, AND RAHTIEL THE ANGEL (ZECHARIAH 5:1-11) OF THE CONSTELLATIONS.*** |
| **ENOCH YAHWEH THE IMMUTABLE OMNI-LORD IS FOREVERMORE ETERNALLY SECURE WITH STEPHEN YAHWEH THE IMMUTABLE OMNI-LORD!!!** | ***WHEN (1ST) ENOCH (YAHWEH) WAS TRANSFORMED INTO (FIERY) METATRON [2ND ENOCH YAHWEH], HIS BODY (FIRE BODY) WAS TURNED INTO CELESTIAL FIRE, HIS FLESH BECAME FLAME (FIRE FLESH), HIS VEINS FIRE (FIRE VEINS), HIS BONES GLIMMERING COALS (FIRE BONES), THE LIGHT OF HIS EYES (FIRE EYES), HEAVENLY BRIGHTNESS (FIRE ETERNITY’S HEAVEN), HIS EYEBALLS TORCHES OF FIRE (FIRE EYEBALLS), HIS HAIR A FLARING BLAZE (FIRE HAIR COVER), ALL HIS LIMBS (FIRE LIMBS) AND ORGANS (FIRE ORGANS) BURNING SPARKS, AND HIS FRAME (FIRE SKIN FRAME) A CONSUMING FIRE. TO RIGHT OF (FIRE RIGHT SIDE) HIM SPARKLED FLAMES OF FIRE, TO LEFT (FIRE LEFT SIDE) OF HIM BURNT TORCHES OF FIRE, AND ON ALL SIDES (FIRE 360 DEGREES TURNING EVERY WHICH INFINITE WAY), HE WAS ENGIRDLED (FIRE ENGIRDLED) BY STORM (FIRE STORM) AND WHIRLWIND (FIRE WHIRLWIND), HURRICANE (FIRE HURRICANE) AND THUNDERING (FIRE THUNDERING).” THIS IS “THE ULTIMATE OMNI-LORDLY AGE OF THE TOP-MOST HIGHEST ULTIMATE OMNI-LORDLY 72-WINGED OMNI-LIVING CREATURE OMNI-LORD” COMING BACK ON THE EARTH AT THE ULTIMATE ENDTIME IN HAGGADAH; DANIEL 7:9-14; 8:8-14; MARK 13:32-37; EPHESIANS 4:6; REVELATION 4-5; 10-11; 21-22; ACTS 29:1-2 WITH AN ACTS 30 & ACTS 31.*** |

**TITLES OF ENOCH-METATRON IN 2 ENOCH****[[1]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn1)**

**"WHOEVER IS DEALING WITH THE ACCOUNT OF CREATION AND THE ACCOUNT OF THE CHARIOT MUST INEVITABLY FAIL. IT IS THEREFORE WRITTEN, “LET THIS HEAP OF RUINS BE UNDER YOUR HAND” (ISA. 3.6). THIS REFERS TO THINGS THAT A PERSON CAN NOT UNDERSTAND, UNLESS HE FAILS IN THEM. "**

**(THE *BOOK OF BAHIR*, 150)**

IN HIS INTRODUCTION TO THE ENGLISH TRANSLATION OF *2 ENOCH* F.I. ANDERSEN STATES THAT “ALL ATTEMPTS[[2]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn2) TO LOCATE THE INTELLECTUAL BACKGROUND OF THE BOOK HAVE FAILED.”[[3]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn3) AMONG THESE ENDEAVORS WERE SEVERAL EFFORTS TO ESTABLISH THE CONNECTION BETWEEN *2 ENOCH* AND *MA’ASEH MERKABAH*.[[4]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn4) ONE OF THE ESSENTIAL CONTRIBUTORS TO THIS APPROACH HUGO ODEBERG[[5]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn5) POINTS OUT THAT THE SIMILARITIES IN DESCRIPTIONS OF CELESTIAL TITLES FOR ENOCH IN 2 AND *3 ENOCH* MAY BE THE IMPORTANT EVIDENCE OF A POSSIBLE CONNECTION BETWEEN *2 ENOCH* AND TEXTS OF THE MERKABAH TRADITION. THE PURPOSE OF THIS ARTICLE IS TO CALL ATTENTION TO SOME DETAILS OF THESE DESCRIPTIONS WHICH MIGHT SHED NEW LIGHT ON THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN EARLY ENOCHIC[[6]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn6) AND MERKABAH TRADITIONS.

##### *THE PRINCE OF THE PRESENCE*

THE SUBSTANTIAL PART OF *2 ENOCH’S* NARRATIVE IS DEDICATED TO ENOCH”S ASCENT INTO THE CELESTIAL REALM AND TO HIS HEAVENLY METAMORPHOSIS NEAR THE THRONE OF GLORY. IN THESE LENGTHY AND ELABORATED DESCRIPTIONS OF ENOCH’S TRANSFORMATION INTO A CELESTIAL BEING, ON A LEVEL WITH THE ARCHANGELS, ONE MAY FIND THE ORIGIN OF ANOTHER IMAGE OF ENOCH WHICH WAS DEVELOPED LATER IN MERKABAH MYSTICISM, THAT IS, THE IMAGE OF THE ANGEL METATRON, THE PRICE OF PRESENCE. ODEBERG MAY WELL BE THE FIRST SCHOLAR TO HAVE DISCOVERED THE CHARACTERISTICS OF “THE PRINCE OF THE PRESENCE” IN THE LONG RECENSION OF *2 ENOCH*. HE SUCCESSFULLY DEMONSTRATED IN HIS SYNOPSIS OF PARALLEL PASSAGES FROM *2* AND *3 ENOCH*, THAT THE PHRASE “STAND BEFORE MY FACE FOREVER”[[7]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn7) DOES NOT SERVE MERELY AS NORMAL HEBRAISM “TO BE IN THE PRESENCE,” BUT ESTABLISHES THE ANGELIC STATUS OF ENOCH AS METATRON, THE PRINCE OF THE PRESENCE, MYNPH R#.[[8]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn8) THE TITLE ITSELF IS DEVELOPED MAINLY IN CHS. 21-22,[[9]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn9) WHICH ARE DEDICATED TO THE DESCRIPTION OF THE THRONE OF GLORY. IN THESE CHAPTERS, ONE FINDS MANY PROMISES THAT ENOCH WILL “STAND IN FRONT OF THE FACE OF THE LORD FOREVER.”[[10]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn10)

IN TERMS OF THE THEOLOGICAL BACKGROUND OF THE PROBLEM, THE TITLE SEEMS CONNECTED WITH THE IMAGE OF METATRON IN THE MERKABAH TRADITION,[[11]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn11) WHICH WAS “CRYSTALLIZED IN THE CLASSICAL HEKHALOT LITERATURE*.”*[[12]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn12) ACCORDING TO THE LEGEND OF THE HEKHALOT TRADITION, ENOCH “WAS RAISED TO THE RANK OF FIRST OF THE ANGELS AND MYNPH R# (LITERALLY, “PRINCE OF THE DIVINE FACE*,*” OR “DIVINE PRESENCE”).”[[13]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn13) *3 ENOCH*, AS WELL AS OTHER TEXTS OF THE TRADITION, HAVE A WELL-DEVELOPED THEOLOGY CONNECTED WITH THIS TITLE.

##### ***THE KNOWER OF SECRETS***

THE MERKABAH TRADITION EMPHASIZES THE ROLE OF METATRON AS THE “KNOWER OF SECRETS,” MYZR (DWY.[[14]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn14) ACCORDING TO *3 ENOCH* HE IS “WISE IN THE SECRETS AND MASTER OF THE MYSTERIES.”[[15]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn15) HE IS THE ONE WHO RECEIVED THESE SECRETS FROM THE ANGELS AND FROM THE LORD (THE HOLY ONE). HE SERVES ALSO AS “THE REVEALER OF SECRETS,” THE ONE WHO IS RESPONSIBLE FOR THE TRANSMISSION OF THE HIGHEST SECRETS TO THE PRICES UNDER HIM, AS WELL AS TO MANKIND. IN CH. 38 OF *3 ENOCH*, METATRON TOLD TO R. ISHMAEL THAT HE WAS THE PERSON WHO REVEALED SECRETS TO MOSES, IN SPITE OF THE PROTESTS OF HEAVENLY HOSTS:

...WHEN I REVEALED THIS SECRET TO MOSES, THEN ALL THE HOST IN EVERY HEAVEN   
ON HIGH RAGED AGAINST ME AND SAID TO ME: WHY DO YOU REVEAL THIS SECRET   
TO A SON OF MAN...THE SECRET BY WHICH WERE CREATED HEAVEN AND EARTH...   
AND THE TORAH AND WISDOM AND KNOWLEDGE AND THOUGHT AND THE GNOSIS   
OF THINGS ABOVE AND THE FEAR OF HEAVEN. WHY DO YOU REVEAL THIS TO FLESH   
AND BLOOD?[[16]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn16)

ACCORDING TO THIS THEOLOGICAL MATERIAL, ENOCH (METATRON) IS RESPONSIBLE FOR TRANSMITTING THE SECRETS OF THE WRITTEN TORAH AS WELL AS THE ORAL TRADITION. “AND METATRON BROUGHT THEM OUT FROM HIS HOUSE OF TREASURIES AND COMMITTED THEM TO MOSES, AND MOSES TO JOSHUA, AND JOSHUA TO THE ELDERS, AND THE ELDERS TO THE PROPHETS AND THE PROPHETS TO THE MEN OF GREAT SYNAGOGUE...”[[17]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn17) IN LATE MERKABAH, METATRON (ENOCH) IS THE GUIDE AND THE REVEALER OF SECRETS TO ALL WHO ARE INITIATED INTO THE ACCOUNT OF CHARIOTS.[[18]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn18) HEKHALOTH LITERATURE (*3 ENOCH*, *SHI’UR QOMAH*) DESCRIBES THESE FUNCTIONS OF METATRON. HE GUIDES AND REVEALS SECRETS TO R. ISHMAEL AND TO R . AKIBA. SOMETIMES THE MERKABAH NARRATIVE EXTENDS HIS ROLE TO THE TITLES OF THE PRINCE OF WISDOM AND THE PRINCE OF UNDERSTANDING.[[19]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn19)   
IT IS APPARENT THAT IN *2 ENOCH* ONE MAY SEE SOME KIND OF PREPARATION OF ENOCH FOR HIS ROLE AS METATRON, “THE KNOWER OF SECRETS*.”* THE PREPARATION ENTAILS SEVERAL STAGES. FIRST, THE ARCHANGEL VEREVEIL INDUCTS ENOCH INTO THESE SECRETS. HE INSTRUCTS ENOCH IN “ALL THE DEEDS OF THE LORD, THE EARTH AND THE SEA, AND ALL THE ELEMENTS AND THE COURSES...AND THE HEBREW LANGUAGE, EVERY KIND OF LANGUAGE OF THE NEW SONG OF THE ARMED TROOPS AND EVERYTHING THAT IT IS APPROPRIATE TO LEARN” (23.1-2). SECOND, THE LORD HIMSELF CONTINUES TO INSTRUCT HIM IN THE SECRETS, WHICH HE HAD NOT EVEN EXPLAINED TO THE ANGELS (24.3). FINALLY, THE LORD PROMISED ENOCH THE ROLE OF “KNOWER OF SECRETS*.”* THE IMPORTANT DETAIL HERE IS THAT THE PROMISE OF THE ROLE IS CLOSELY CONNECTED WITH OTHER TITLES OF METATRON SUCH AS “THE PRINCE OF PRESENCE*,”* “THE HEAVENLY SCRIBE*,”* AND “THE WITNESS OF THE JUDGMENT*.”* IN THE TEXT THE LORD PROMISED:

...AND YOU WILL BE IN FRONT OF MY FACE FROM NOW AND FOREVER.[[20]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn20) AND YOU   
WILL BE SEEING MY SECRETS[[21]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn21) AND YOU WILL BE SCRIBE FOR MY SERVANTS[[22]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn22)   
SINCE YOU WILL BE WRITING DOWN EVERYTHING THAT HAS HAPPENED ON EARTH   
AND THAT EXISTS ON EARTH AND IN THE HEAVENS, AND YOU WILL BE FOR ME A WITNESS OF THE JUDGMENT[[23]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn23) OF THE GREAT AGE (36.3).

THIS SUBSTANTIAL PASSAGE GRAPHICALLY DEPICTS THE INTERRELATION OF THE FUTURE ROLES OF ENOCH (METATRON) IN THE NARRATIVE OF *2 ENOCH*. IN SPITE OF THE FACT THAT THE TEXT DOES NOT ELABORATE THE REAL EMBODIMENTS OF THESE ROLES AND TITLES, BUT ONLY PROMISES AND INITIATIONS IN THESE ROLES, IT LEAVES THE IMPRESSION THAT *2 ENOCH* IS PART OF LARGER TRADITION AND THAT ITS AUTHOR HAS PRIOR KNOWLEDGE OF THE FUTURE DEVELOPMENT OF THESE TITLES AND THE DEEDS BEHIND THEM.

IT IS INTRIGUING THAT THE NARRATIVE OF *2 ENOCH* DOES NOT SHOW THE PROMISED POWERFUL DEEDS OF ENOCH-METATRON IN DIFFERENT OFFICES OF THE HEAVENLY REALM, FOR EXAMPLE, THOSE OF THE KNOWER, THE SCRIBE, THE WITNESS AND THE PRINCE OF PRESENCE EVEN IN EARLY “PRIMITIVE” MERKABAH OR APOCALYPTIC FORM. IT LOOKS AS IF THE AUTHOR OF THE TEXT DELIBERATELY AVOIDS THESE DETAILS. HE KNOWS THAT IT IS NOT TIME FOR REVEALING THESE FACES. ENOCH MUST RETURN TO THE EARTH, AND ONLY AFTER THAT TRIP HE WILL FULLY ASSUME HIS HEAVENLY OFFICES. IN 67.2, WHICH SERVES AS THE CONCLUSION TO ENOCH’S STORY, THERE IS A STATEMENT ABOUT THE THEME: “AND THE LORD RECEIVED HIM AND MADE HIM STAND IN FRONT OF HIS FACE FOR ETERNITY*.”*[[24]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn24) IN THIS REGARD, THE NARRATIVES OF *2 ENOCH* AND *3 ENOCH* SEEM TO BE WRITTEN FROM DIFFERENT TEMPORAL PERSPECTIVES. THE SETTING OF ENOCH’S STORY IN *2 ENOCH* IS THE ANTEDILUVIAN PERIOD. MELCHIZEDEK”S NARRATIVE OF THE BOOK DISTINCTIVELY STRESSES THIS POINT. THIS EXPLAINS WHY IN *2 ENOCH* “THERE IS NO PLACE FOR ABRAHAM, MOSES, AND THE REST.”[[25]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn25)

##### *THE HEAVENLY SCRIBE*

ODEBERG NOTICES THAT ENOCH’S INITIATION INTO THE SECRETS (AND HIS TITLE- THE KNOWER OF SECRETS) IS CLOSELY CONNECTED WITH HIS SCRIBAL ACTIVITIES[[26]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn26) AND WITH HIS OTHER TITLE- “THE SCRIBE”[[27]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn27) (RPWS) OR “THE HEAVENLY SCRIBE*.”*[[28]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn28) THE STEPS IN THE DEVELOPMENT OF THIS THEME IN *2 ENOCH* ARE APPARENT. ENOCH”S SCRIBAL FUNCTIONS HAVE SEVERAL ASPECTS:

1. HE WAS INITIATED INTO THE SCRIBAL ACTIVITIES BY THE LORD HIMSELF. “AND THE LORD SAID TO VEREVEIL, “BRING OUT THE BOOKS FROM THE STOREHOUSES, AND GIVE A PEN TO ENOCH[[29]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn29) AND READ HIM THE BOOKS*.”* AND VEREVEIL...GAVE ME THE PEN[[30]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn30) FROM HIS HAND” (22.11).[[31]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn31)

2. HE WRITES DOWN THE MYSTERIES WHICH WERE EXPLAINED TO HIM BY ANGELS. IN 23.4 ANGEL VEREVEIL COMMANDS HIM: “WRITE EVERYTHING THAT I HAVE EXPLAINED TO YOU.”[[32]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn32)

3. THE RESULTS OF HIS SCRIBAL ACTIVITY WERE A CERTAIN NUMBER OF BOOKS. “I WROTE ACCURATELY. AND I EXPOUNDED 300 AND 60 BOOKS” (23.6).[[33]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn33)

4. THE LORD INSTRUCTED ENOCH TO DELIVER THESE BOOKS IN HIS HANDWRITING TO HIS SONS[[34]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn34) (33.8), AND TO DISTRIBUTE THE BOOKS IN HIS HANDWRITING TO HIS CHILDREN, AND THEY TO THEIR CHILDREN, AND THEY TO THEIR CHILDREN, FOR THEY WILL READ THEM FROM GENERATION TO GENERATION (33.8-10).

5. THE LORD APPOINTED THE GUARDIAN ANGELS FOR ENOCH”S WRITINGS:"FOR I WILL GIVE YOU AN INTERCESSOR, ENOCH, MY ARCHISTRATIG, MICHAEL, ON ACCOUNT OF YOUR HANDWRITINGS AND THE HANDWRITINGS OF YOUR FATHERS- ADAM AND SETH. THEY WILL NOT BE DESTROYED UNTIL THE FINAL AGE. FOR I HAVE COMMANDED MY ANGELS ARIOCH AND MARIOKH, WHOM I HAVE APPOINTED ON THE EARTH TO GUARD THEM AND TO COMMAND THE THINGS OF TIME TO PRESERVE THE HANDWRITINGS OF YOUR FATHERS SO THAT THEY MIGHT NOT PERISH IN THE IMPENDING FLOOD WHICH I WILL CREATE IN YOUR GENERATION" (33.10-12.)[[35]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn35) THE MOTIF OF GUARDIAN ANGELS OF THE BOOKS IS VERY SPECIFIC FOR THE ESOTERISM[[36]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn36) OF MERKABAH TRADITION. THIS MOTIF CAN BE FOUND IN *3 ENOCH* AS WELL AS IN LATE TEXTS OF THE TRADITION.

6. FINALLY THE LORD GAVE THE PROMISE TO ENOCH ABOUT HIS FUTURE ROLE AS THE HEAVENLY SCRIBE WHEN HE WILL RETURN TO HEAVEN AFTER THE INSTRUCTIONS OF HIS SONS, “...AND YOU WILL BE THE SCRIBE[[37]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn37) FOR MY SERVANTS, SINCE YOU WILL BE WRITING DOWN EVERYTHING THAT HAS HAPPENED ON EARTH AND THAT EXISTS ON EARTH AND IN THE HEAVENS, AND YOU WILL BE FOR ME A WITNESS OF THE JUDGMENT OF THE GREAT AGE” (36.3).[[38]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn38)

TO CONCLUDE THIS SECTION I SHALL EXAMINE AN INTERESTING DETAIL THAT IS VERY IMPORTANT AS A CHARACTERISTIC OF A HYPOTHETICAL PROVENANCE, BUT WHICH HAS REMAINED UNNOTICED BY SCHOLARS. IN 23.4, WHEN ENOCH WAS ALREADY IN THE HIGHEST REALMS, VEREVEIL GAVE HIM PERMISSION TO SIT DOWN.[[39]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn39) “YOU SIT DOWN; WRITE EVERYTHING...” AND ENOCH SAID, “AND I SAT DOWN[[40]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn40) FOR A SECOND PERIOD OF 30 DAYS AND 30 NIGHTS, AND I WROTE ACCURATELY” (23.6).[[41]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn41) IT IS IMPORTANT TO NOTICE THAT VEREVEIL’S SUGGESTION THAT ENOCH BE SEATED OCCURS AFTER ENOCH HAS BEEN “BROUGHT IN FRONT OF THE FACE OF THE LORD” (22.6), AND AFTER HE HAS BEEN INVITED BY THE LORD “TO STAND IN FRONT OF HIS FACE FOREVER” (22.6-7). ACCORDING TO RABBINIC TRADITION, “THERE IS NO SITTING IN HEAVEN.”[[42]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn42) AN ALLEGORICAL DESCRIPTION, WHICH CAN BE FOUND IN *3 ENOCH*, DEPICTS GOD AS THE ONE WHO PLACES METATRON ON A THRONE AT THE DOOR OF THE SEVENTH HALL.[[43]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn43) IN HIS COMMENTARY ON THIS SECTION OF *3 ENOCH*, ODEBERG STATES THAT “ASSIGNING A SEAT OR A THRONE TO ANY ANGEL-PRINCE OR TO ANY ONE BESIDE THE HOLY ONE, MIGHT ENDANGER THE RECOGNITION OF THE ABSOLUTE SOVEREIGNTY AND UNITY OF THE GODHEAD.”[[44]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn44) FURTHERMORE, HE REASONED THAT ACCORDING TO RABBINIC TRADITION THE PRIVILEGE OF “SITTING” WAS ACCORDED TO METATRON BY VIRTUE OF HIS CHARACTER AS “SCRIBE,” FOR HE WAS GRANTED PERMISSION AS A SCRIBE “TO SIT AND WRITE DOWN THE MERITS OF ISRAEL.”[[45]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn45) THIS FACT, THAT ENOCH WAS SEATED IN THE TEXT OF *2 ENOCH* IS ONE MORE POWERFUL EXAMPLE THAT FURTHER STRENGTHENS THE HYPOTHESIS REGARDING THE CONNECTION OF THE TEXT OF *2 ENOCH* WITH THE *MERKABAH* TRADITION.

###### ***THE YOUTH***

PREVIOUS RESEARCH HAS SHOWN THAT THE DESCRIPTIONS OF CELESTIAL TITLES IN *2 ENOCH* OCCUPY SOME SORT OF INTERMEDIATE POSITION BETWEEN EARLY ENOCHIC TRADITIONS AND METATRON TRADITION. THEREFORE, SOME LATER TITLES OF METATRON, WHICH ARE ABSENT IN *1 ENOCH, JUBILEES* AND QUMRAN MATERIALS ARE PRESENTED IN THE NARRATIVE OF *2 ENOCH.* A GOOD ILLUSTRATION OF THIS SITUATION COULD BE THE OBSERVATION OF ANOTHER CELESTIAL TITLE OF ENOCH (METATRON) WHICH CAN BE FOUND IN *2 ENOCH*, NAMELY-*NA’AR*, R(N WHICH CAN BE TRANSLATED AS “THE YOUTH” OR “THE LAD.”[[46]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn46) ACCORDING TO JEWISH MYSTICAL LORE, THIS TITLE COULD BE CONSIDERED AS “PROOF” OF THE THEOLOGICAL ASSUMPTION THAT METATRON IS THE TRANSLATED ENOCH BEN YARED. THE TRADITION DERIVES THIS TITLE FROM THE EXEGESIS OF PROV. 22.6 (R(NL KWNX), WHICH WAS INTERPRETED AS “ENOCH WAS MADE INTO THE NA’AR, I.E. METATRON.”[[47]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn47)

THE TITLE “YOUTH” IN MERKABAH HAS SEVERAL POSSIBLE THEOLOGICAL MEANINGS. ACCORDING TO ONE OF THEM, THE NAME MAY BE EXPLAINED BY THE FACT THAT METATRON GROWS OLD, AND IS THEN CONSTANTLY REJUVENATED.[[48]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn48) ANOTHER POSSIBLE EXPLANATION IS THAT HE IS YOUNG IN COMPARISON WITH OTHER ANGEL-PRINCES WHO EXISTED FROM THE BEGINNING.[[49]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn49) IT IS NOTABLE, THAT THE SEVERAL IMPORTANT OCCURRENCES OF THE TITLE “YOUTH” IN THE TEXT OF *2 ENOCH* COME FROM THE MOUTHS OF ANGELS. IN CH. 9 OF THE SHORT RECENSION AN ANGELIC BEING, WHO IS ACCOMPANYING ENOCH ON HIS WAY THROUGH THE HEAVENLY REALM, ADDRESSES ENOCH AS “YOUTH”: “THIS PLACE HAS BEEN PREPARED, YOUTH (*YUNOSHE*), FOR THE RIGHTEOUS...[[50]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn50) LATER IN CH. 10 WE CAN HEAR THE SAME ADDRESS AGAIN: “THIS PLACE, YOUTH (*YUNOSHE*), HAS BEEN PREPARED FOR THOSE WHO PRACTICE GODLESS UNCLEANNESS ON THE EARTH...”[[51]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn51) THESE OCCURRENCES COULD BE CONSIDERED BY SOMEONE SIMPLY AS REMINDERS FOR ENOCH ABOUT HIS NOVICE STATUS IN THE HEAVENLY REALM. THIS, HOWEVER, IS NOT THE CASE WITH THE MERKABAH TRADITION, WHERE “*NA’AR*” ALSO DESIGNATES SPECIAL RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE HOLY ONE AND METATRON. IN *3 ENOCH* WHEN R. ISHMAEL ASKS METATRON “WHAT IS YOUR NAME?” METATRON ANSWERS, “I HAVE SEVENTY NAMES, CORRESPONDING TO THE SEVENTY TONGUES OF THE WORLD... BUT MY KING CALLS ME “YOUTH” (*NA’AR*).”[[52]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn52)INTERESTINGLY ENOUGH, WE CAN SEE THE BEGINNING OF THIS TRADITION IN THE TEST OF *2 ENOCH*. IN CH. 24 OF THE SHORT RECENSION[[53]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn53) WE READ: “AND THE LORD CALLED ME (ENOCH) AND HE PLACED ME TO HIMSELF CLOSER THAN GABRIEL. AND THE LORD SPOKE TO ME “WHATEVER YOU SEE, YOUTH (*YUNOSHE*) THINGS STANDING STILL AND MOVING ABOUT WERE BROUGHT TO PERFECTION BY ME. AND NOT EVEN TO MY ANGELS HAVE I EXPLAINED MY SECRETS... AS I AM MAKING THEM KNOWN TO YOU TODAY.”[[54]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn54) AS WE CAN SEE IN THE PASSAGE THE TITLE “YOUTH” STRESSES THE UNIQUE ROLE OF ENOCH-METATRON AMONG OTHER ARCHANGELS-PRINCES, DESPITE HIS YOUNG ANGELIC AGE. IN SPITE OF THE ABUNDANCE OF THE INFORMATION ABOUT “*NA’AR*” IN MERKABAH LITERATURE THE TITLE ITSELF, IN MANY RESPECTS REMAINS A MYSTERIOUS THEOLOGICAL PUZZLE. PERHAPS THE MOST MYSTERIOUS THING CONNECTED WITH THIS TITLE IS THE FACT THAT PROMINENT SCHOLARS OF JEWISH MYSTICAL LITERATURE LIKE SCHOLEM AND ODEBERG DO NOT FIND THE IMPORTANT TITLE IN THE NARRATIVE OF *2 ENOCH*. ONE POSSIBLE EXPLANATION MAY BE THAT VAILLANT DID NOT PAY ENOUGH ATTENTION TO THE VARIANTS OF THE READING OF THE TERM “YOUTH” IN HIS EDITION, CONSIDERING THIS READING AS A “CORRUPTION,”[[55]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn55) AND CONSEQUENTLY DEDICATED JUST A FEW SENTENCES TO THIS FACT. ACCORDING TO VAILLANT THIS “CORRUPTION” OCCURRED BECAUSE THE SLAVONIC WORD *ENOSHE*, THE VOCATIVE FORM OF “ENOCH*,”* IS VERY SIMILAR TO “YOUTH*,”* *YUNOSHE*.[[56]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn56) THIS PROBABLY EXPLAINS WHY THOSE SCHOLARS WHO BASED THEIR RESEARCH ON VAILLANT” TEXT ALSO MISSED THIS VITAL POINT. ONLY THE NEW COLLATION OF MANUSCRIPTS FOR ANDERSEN”S TRANSLATION AGAIN DREW ATTENTION TO THIS VARIANT. ANDERSEN GIVES A SHORT CONCLUDING NOTE ON THE TERM “YOUTH” THAT “IT CANNOT BE A COINCIDENCE THAT THIS TITLE IS IDENTICAL WITH THAT OF ENOCH (=METATRON) IN *3 ENOCH*.”[[57]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn57)

###### *THE GOVERNOR OF THE WORLD*

THE MERKABAH TRADITION STRESSES THE ROLE OF METATRON AS “GOVERNING POWER OVER THE NATIONS, KINGDOMS AND RULERS ON EARTH.”[[58]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn58) CHAPTER 30 OF *3 ENOCH* PICTURES METATRON AS THE PRINCE OF THE WORLD MLW(H R#, THE LEADER OF SEVENTY-TWO PRINCES OF THE KINGDOM OF WORLD, WHO SPEAKS (PLEADS) IN FAVOR OF THE WORLD BEFORE THE HOLY ONE.[[59]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn59) ODEBERG NOTES THAT “THE PRINCE OF THE WORLD IN *3 ENOCH* COMBINES THE FUNCTION OF THE RULERS OF THE NATIONS: THEY PLEAD EACH ONE THE CAUSE OF HIS NATION, THE PRINCE OF THE WORLD PLEADS THE CAUSE OF ALL NATIONS TOGETHER, OF THE WORLD IN ITS ENTIRETY.”[[60]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn60)

BOTH CH. 43 OF THE SHORT RECENSION OF *2 ENOCH* AND A SIMILAR PASSAGE OF THE TEXT OF *2 ENOCH* IN A SLAVONIC COLLECTION “THE JUST BALANCE”[[61]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn61) REVEAL ENOCH IN HIS NEW CELESTIAL ROLE. THE TEXTS OUTLINE ENOCH”S INSTRUCTIONS TO HIS CHILDREN DURING HIS BRIEF RETURN TO THE EARTH I WHICH HE MENTIONS HIS NEW ROLE AS THE GOVERNOR OF THE EARTH:

BLESSED IS HE WHO UNDERSTANDS ALL WORKS OF THE LORD, (AND GLORIFIES   
HIM): AND, BECAUSE OF HIS WORK, KNOWS THE CREATOR. AND BEHOLD MY   
CHILDREN, I AM THE GOVERNOR[[62]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn62) OF THE EARTH, I WROTE (THEM) DOWN. AND THE   
WHOLE YEAR I COMBINED AND THE HOURS OF THE DAY.[[63]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn63) AND THE HOURS I MEA-   
SURED: AND I WROTE DOWN EVERY SEED ON EARTH. AND I COMPARED EVERY   
MEASURE AND THE JUST BALANCE I MEASURED. AND I WROTE (THEM) DOWN, JUST   
AS THE LORD COMMANDED...THE DOINGS OF EACH PERSON WILL PUT DOWN, AND   
NO ONE WILL HIDE, BECAUSE THE LORD IS THE ONE WHO PAYS, AND HE WILL BE   
THE AVENGER ON THE GREAT JUDGMENT DAY.[[64]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn64)

THE INTERESTING PARALLEL HERE TO *3 ENOCH* IS THE FACT THAT THE ROLE OF ENOCH (METATRON) AS THE GOVERNOR (PRINCE) OF THE WORLD IS CLOSELY CONNECTED IN BOTH TEXTS WITH THE THEME OF DIVINE JUDGMENT[[65]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn65) AND WITH METATRON’S ROLE IN THAT PROCESS AS THE WITNESS OF THE JUDGMENT. AS WE RECALL IN *3 ENOCH* THESE TWO THEMES – GOVERNING OF THE WORLD AND PLEADING FOR THE WORLD – STAYED TOGETHER: METATRON IS THE PRINCE OF THE WORLD “WHO PLEADS IN THE FAVOR OF THE WORLD.” THE NARRATIVE OF *2 ENOCH* HAS A SIMILAR PATTERN – THE TITLE OF GOVERNOR IN THIS CONTEXT MEANS “THE MEDIATOR OF DIVINE JUDGMENT”[[66]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn66) - ENOCH PLEADS BEFORE THE LORD FOR THE WORLD WHILE REMINDING THE WORLD ABOUT THE DIVINE JUDGMENT.

ANOTHER INTERESTING POINT ABOUT THIS MATERIAL IS THE FACT THAT THE PASSAGE WHICH IS DEDICATED TO THE DESCRIPTION OF ENOCH’S ROLE AS “GOVERNOR OF THE WORLD” IS INCORPORATED INTO A PART OF THE BOOK THAT IS DIRECTLY CONNECTED WITH OTHER DESCRIPTIONS OF THE TITLES OF ENOCH. MY PREVIOUS OBSERVATIONS ABOUT THE CELESTIAL TITLES OF THE ENOCH SHOWED THAT THESE DESCRIPTIONS ARE SITUATED IN CHS. 21-38 (ACCORDING TO ANDERSEN”S DIVISION). THESE EARLY CHAPTERS UNFOLD ENOCH”S TRANSFORMATION FROM A HUMAN BEING INTO AN ANGEL IN THE HIGHEST CELESTIAL REALMS NEAR THE THRONE OF GLORY.

IN CHS. 39-67, ENOCH GIVES SOME INSTRUCTIONS TO HIS CHILDREN DURING HIS BRIEF VISIT TO THE EARTH. THE TEXT MAKES CLEAR THAT DURING THIS VISIT ENOCH IS ALREADY AN ANGELIC BEING. IN CH. 56 OF *2 ENOCH* HE SAYS TO HIS SON: “LISTEN, MY CHILD! SINCE THE TIME WHEN THE LORD ANOINTED ME WITH THE OINTMENT OF MY GLORY, IT HAS BEEN HORRIBLE FOR ME, AND FOOD IS NOT AGREEABLE TO ME, AND I HAVE NO DESIRE FOR EARTHLY FOOD.”[[67]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn67) THIS PORTRAYAL OF ENOCH AS ANGELIC BEING IN THIS SECTION OF THE BOOK IS VERY IMPORTANT, BECAUSE IT ALLOWS US TO SEE TRACES OF ANOTHER TRADITION IN THE TEXT OF *2 ENOCH*. IT IS POSSIBLE THAT IN THIS PART OF THE BOOK WE HAVE SOME REMNANTS OF DEVELOPED METATRON TRADITION. CHAPTERS 39-67 DIFFER SLIGHTLY FROM CHS. 21-38 IN THE WAYS THE PICTURE ENOCH”S ROLE IN THE CELESTIAL REALM.   
FIRST, LATER CHAPTERS (43-44) GIVE AN IMPORTANT DESCRIPTION OF ENOCH AS GOVERNOR (PRINCE) OF THE WORLD, A ROLE WHICH IN LATE MERKABAH LITERATURE USUALLY IS CONNECTED WITH METATRON TRADITION.

SECOND, AN IMPORTANT ASPECT OF THE PASSAGE OF CHS. 43-44 IS THE SLAVONIC TERM *PROMETAYA*,[[68]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn68) WHICH FOLLOWS ENOCH”S TITLE, “THE GOVERNOR OF THE WORLD.”[[69]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn69) THIS SLAVONIC TERM IS FOUND SOLELY IN THE TEXT OF *2 ENOCH*. THERE IS NO OTHER SLAVONIC TEXT WHERE THE WORD *PROMETAYA* IS DOCUMENTED. PHONETICALLY CLOSE TO THE TERM “METATRON” *PROMETAYA* COULD REPRESENT A VERY EARLY, RUDIMENTARY FORM OF THE NAME WHICH LATER WAS TRANSFORMED INTO THE TERM “METATRON.”[[70]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn70) IT IS NOTEWORTHY THAT WE CAN NOT FIND THE TERM IN THE EARLY CHAPTERS CONNECTED WITH THE DESCRIPTIONS OF OTHER CELESTIAL TITLES.

THIRD, AT THE BEGINNING OF THIS TEXTUAL BLOCK (CH. 40) WE HAVE THE FOLLOWING WORDS OF ENOCH: “NOW THEREFORE, MY CHILDREN, I KNOW EVERYTHING; SOME FROM THE LIPS OF THE LORD, OTHER MY EYES HAVE SEEN FROM THE BEGINNING TO THE END, AND FROM THE END TO THE RECOMMENCEMENT.”[[71]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn71) THIS STATEMENT DOES NOT FIT WITH PREVIOUS DESCRIPTIONS OF ENOCH’S INITIATIONS WHICH WERE RESTRICTED BY FIXED TEMPORAL BOUNDARIES (ANGEL VEREVEIL INSTRUCTIONS FOR 30 DAYS AND 30 NIGHTS, AND SO ON). LATER, IN CH. 50, ENOCH SAYS THAT THE ALREADY “PUT INTO WRITING THE ACHIEVEMENTS OF EVERY PERSON, AND NO ONE CAN ESCAPE.”[[72]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn72) AS WE RECALL IN HIS DEEDS AS THE GOVERNOR OF THE EARTH HE ALREADY “ARRANGED THE WHOLE YEAR” (43.1) AND HE “HAS DISTINGUISHED EVERY SEED ON THE EARTH, AND EVERY MEASURE AND EVERY RIGHTEOUS SCALE”(43.1). THIS UNLIMITED HORIZON OF FUNCTIONS AND DEEDS OF ENOCH IS NOT CONSISTENT WITH THE PREVIOUS NARRATIVE OF CHS. 21- 38. IT IS APPARENT THAT WE HAVE TWO DIFFERENT TRADITIONS WHICH SOMETIMES DEMONSTRATE THE LACK OF LINKAGE AND RECONCILIATION.

FINALLY, WE MUST KEEP IN MIND THE FACT WHICH RADICALLY DIFFERENTIATES *2 ENOCH”S* STORY FROM OTHER STORIES OF EARLY ENOCHIC DOCUMENTS (LIKE *1 ENOCH*, JUBILEES OR QUMRAN FRAGMENTS). THE IMPORTANT THEOLOGICAL WATERSHED OF ENOCHIC AND METATRON TRADITIONS IN THE BOOK IS THE ALLEGORICAL DESCRIPTION OF THE EXTRACTION OF ENOCH FROM HIS “EARTHLY CLOTH- ING” AND THE PLACEMENT OF HIM INTO THE “CLOTHES OF GLORY.”[[73]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn73) IN *2 ENOCH* 22, AFTER THE ARCHANGEL MICHAEL EXTRACTED ENOCH FROM HIS CLOTHES AND ANOINTED HIM WITH THE DELIGHTFUL OIL WHICH WAS “GREATER THAN THE GREATEST LIGHT,”[[74]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn74) ENOCH BECOMES LIKE “ONE OF THE GLORIOUS ONES, AND THERE WAS NO OBSERVABLE DIFFERENCE.”[[75]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn75) THIS SYMBOLIC EVENT OF ANGELIC[[76]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn76) TRANSMUTATION[[77]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn77) APPARENTLY REPRESENTS IN MANY WAYS AN IMPORTANT TURNING POINT IN WHICH THE ENOCHIC TRADITION HAS MOVED INTO A NEW ERA OF ITS DEVELOPMENT – THE METATRON TRADITION.[[78]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn78)

###### *CONCLUSION*

AS I HAVE ALREADY MENTIONED, THE MOST IMPRESSIVE ALIGNMENTS BETWEEN *2 ENOCH* AND MERKABAH TRADITION ARE DEPENDENT UPON DEVELOPING THE THEMES CONNECTED WITH THE CELESTIAL TITLES OF ENOCH (METATRON). THEY GIVE NEW EVIDENCE THAT THE METATRON TRADITION HAS DEEP CONNECTIONS WITH EARLY ENOCHIC LITERATURE.[[79]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fn79)

AS WE KNOW, THE PROCESS OF THE HIDDEN THEOLOGICAL TRANSFORMATION, WHEN ONE NAME (“ENOCH”) SUDDENLY BECOMES TRANSFORMED INTO ANOTHER NAME (“METATRON”), DOES NOT DEMONSTRATE THE CONTINUITY OF THE TEXTUAL TRADITION. ON THE CONTRARY, A GAP EXISTS BETWEEN THE EARLY ENOCHIC LITERATURE (*I ENOCH, JUBILEES*, QUMRAN ENOCH, *2 ENOCH*) AND THE METATRON LITERATURE (*SHI’UR* *QOMAH,* *3 ENOCH*). BECAUSE OF THE TWO DISTINCT NAMES, IT APPEARS THAT THE TWO TRADITIONS ARE NOT LINKED. SOMETHING SEEMS TO BE MISSING BETWEEN THESE TWO GREAT THEOLOGICAL STREAMS. AN IMPORTANT SCHOLARLY TASK INVOLVES FINDING “BRIDGE” WHICH MAY FILL THIS THEOLOGICAL GAP BETWEEN THE PRERABBINIC ENOCH AND THE RABBINIC METATRON. ONE OF THE LINKS MAY BE FOUND IN THE INDISSOLUBLE CONTINUITY OF THE TITLES OF THIS MAIN CHARACTER, WHICH ARE COMMON TO BOTH TRADITIONS. THE TITLES, LIKE THE DEVELOPED IMAGES OF THE HEAVENLY ROLES OF ENOCH (METATRON), HELP US TO SEE THE TRANSPARENT THEOLOGICAL DEVELOPMENT WHICH LIES BENEATH THE HIDDEN MEANINGS OF THESE ENIGMATIC NAMES.

[[1]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB1) PART OF THIS PAPER WAS READ AT THE ANNUAL MEETING OF SBL/AAR, NEW ORLEANS, 23-26 NOVEMBER 1996.

[[2]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB2) ON DIFFERENT APPROACHES TO *2 ENOCH*, CF. I.D. AMUSIN, *TEKSTY KUMRANA* (PAMJATNIKI PIS’MENNOSTI VOSTOKA, 33/I; MOSCOW: NAUKA, 1971); F.I. ANDERSEN, “ 2 (SLAVONIC APOCALYPSE OF) ENOCH,” *OTP*, 1.91-221; CH. BÖTTRICH, *ADAM ALS MIKROKOSMOS: EINE UNTERSUCHUNG ZUM SLAVISCHE HENOCHBUCH* (FRANKFURT AM MAIN: PETER LANG, 1995); *IDEM, DAS SLAVISCHE HENOCHBUCH* (GÜTERSLOH: GÜTERSLOHER VERLAGHAUS, 1995); *IDEM, WELTWEISHEIT, MENSCHHEITSETHIK, URKULT; STUDIEN ZUM SLAVISCHEN HENOCHBUCH* (WUNT, R.2, 50; TÜBINGEN: J.C.B. MOHR, 1992); R.H. CHARLES, “THE DATE AND PLACE OF WRITINGS OF THE SLAVONIC ENOCH,” *JTS* 22 (1921) 161-63 (163); J.H. CHARLESWORTH, “IN THE CRUCIBLE: THE PSEUDEPIGRAPHA AS BIBLICAL INTER- PRETATION,” IN J.H. CHARLESWORTH AND C.A. EVANS (EDS.), *PSEUDEPIGRAPHA AND EARLY BIBLICAL INTERPRETATION* (SHEFFIELD: SHEFFIELD ACADEMIC PRESS, 1993) 20-43; J.H. CHARLESWORTH, *THE OLD TESTAMENT PSEUDEPIGRAPHA AND THE NEW TESTAMENT: PROLEGOMENA FOR THE STUDY OF CHRISTIAN ORIGINS* (SNTSMS, 54; CAMBRIDGE: CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS, 1985); *IDEM, THE PSEUDEPIGRAPHA AND MODERN RESEARCH WITH A SUPPLEMENT* (SBLSCS, 7; CHICO, CA: SCHOLAR PRESS, 1981); J. COLLINS, “THE GENRE APOCALYPSE IN HELLENISTIC JUDAISM,” IN D. HELLHOLM (ED.), *APOCALYPTICISM IN THE MEDITERRANEAN WORLD AND THE NEAR EAST* (TÜBINGEN: J.C.B MOHR [PAUL SIEBECK], 1983); L. CRY, “QUELQUES NOMS D’ANGES OU D’ÊTRES MYSTERIEUX EN II HENOCH,” *RB* 49 (1940) 195-2003; J. DANIÉLOU, *THE THEOLOGY OF JEWISH CHRISTIANITY* (CHICAGO: HENRY REGENRY COMPANY, 1964); U. FISCHER, *ESCHATOLOGIE UND JENSEITSERWARTUNG IM HELLENISTISCHEN DIASPORAJUDENTUM* (BZNW, 44; BERLIN: W. DE GRUYTER, 1978); J. FOSSUM, “COLOSSIANS 1.15-19A IN THE FIGHT OF JEWISH MYSTICISM AND GNOSTICISM,” *NTS* 35 (1989) 183-201; K. LAKE, “THE DATE OF THE SLAVONIC ENOCH,” *HTR* 16 (1923) 397-98; N.A. MESCHCHERSKY, “SLEDY PAMYATNIKOV KUMRANA V STAROSLAVYANSKOJ I DREVNERUSSKOJ LITERATURE (K IZUCHENIU SLAVYANKSIH VERSIJ KNIGI ENOCHA),” *TRUDY OTDELA DREVNERUSSKOI LITERATURY* 19 (1963) 130-47; N.A. MESCHCHERSKY, “K ISTORII TEKSTA SLAVYANSKOJ KNIGI ENOCHA (SLEDY PAMYATNIKOV KUMRANA V VIZANTIISKOJ I STAROSLAVYANSKOJ LITERATURE),” *VIZANTIISKIJ VREMENNIK* 24 (1964) 91-108; N.A.. MESCHCHERSKY, “K VOPROSU OB ISTOCHNIKAN SLAVYANSKOJ KNIGI ENOHA,” *KRATKIE SOOBSHCHENIYA INSTITUTA NARODOV AZII* 86 (1965) 72-78; J.T. MILIK, *THE BOOKS OF* *ENOCH: ARAMAIC FRAGMENTS OF QUMRAN CAVE 4* (OXFORD: CLARENDON PRESS, 1976); G.W.E. NICKELSBURG, “THE BOOKS OF ENOCH IN RECENT RESEARCH,” *RSR* 7 (1981) 210-17: H. ODEBERG, *3 ENOCH OR THE HEBREW BOOK OF ENOCH* (NEW YORK: KTAV, 1973); M. PHILONENKO, “LA COSMOGONIE DU ‘LIVRE DES SECRETS D’HÉNOCH’,” IN *RELIGIONS EN EGYPTE: HELLÉNISTIQUE ET ROMAINE* (PARIS: PRESSES UNIVERSITAIRES DE FRANCE, 1969); S. PINES, “ESCHATOLOGY AND THE CONCEPT OF TIME IN THE SLAVONIC BOOK OF ENOCH,” IN R.J. ZWI WERBLOWSKY (ED.), *TYPES OF REDEMPTION* (LEIDEN: E.J. BRILL, 1970); J. REEVES, “JEWISH PSEUDEPIGRAPHA IN MANICHAEAN LITERATURE: THE INFLUENCE OF THE ENOCHIC LIBRARY,” IN J.C. REEVES (ED.), *TRACING THE THREADS: STUDIES IN THE VITALITY OF JEWISH PSEUDEPIGRAPHA* (ATLANTA, CA: SCHOLARS PRESS, 1994) 173- 203: A. RUBINSTEIN, “OBSERVATIONS ON THE SLAVONIC BOOK OF ENOCH,” *JJS* 15 (1962) 1-21; G. SCHOLEM*, MAJOR TRENDS IN JEWISH MYSTICISM* (NEW YORK: SCHOCKEN BOOKS, 1954); *IDEM, ON THE MYSTICAL SHAPE OF THE GODHEAD* (NEW YORK: SCHOCKEN BOOKS, 1991); *IDEM, ORIGINS OF THE KABBALAH* (PRINCETON, NJ: PRINCETON UNIVERSITY PRESS, 1987); M. SCOPELLO, “THE APOCALYPSE OF ZOSTRIANOS (NAG HAMMADI VIII.1) AND THE BOOK OF THE SECRETS OF ENOCH,” *VIGILLAE CHRISTIANAE* 34 (1980) 367-85; M.E. STONE, *JEWISH WRITINGS OF THE SECOND TEMPLE PERIOD* (CRINT; PHILADELPHIA: FORTRESS PRESS, 1984) 2.406-408; A. VAILLANT, *LE LIVRE DES SECRETS D’HÉNOCH: TEXTE SLAVE ET TRADUCTION FRANÇAISE* (PARIS: L’INSTITUT D’ÉTUDES SLAVES, 1952; REPR. PARIS, 1976); J. VANDERKAM, *ENOCH, A MAN FOR ALL GENERATIONS* (COLUMBIA: SOUTH CAROLINA, 1995).

[[3]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB3) ANDERSEN, “ 2 ENOCH,” 95.

[[4]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB4) ON THE MERKABAH TRADITION, SEE THE FOLLOWING SOURCES: P. ALEXANDER, “THE HISTORICAL SETTINGS OF THE HEBREW BOOK OF ENOCH,” *JJS* 28 (1977) 156-80; D. BLUMENTHAL*, UNDERSTANDING JEWISH MYSTICISM, A SOURCE READER: THE MERKABAH TRADITION AND THE ZOHARIC TRADITION,* I (2 VOLS.; NEW YORK: KTAV, 1978); I. CHERNUS, *MYSTICISM IN RABBINIC JUDAISM* (BERLIN: W. DE GRUYTER, 1982); M. COHEN, *THE SHI’UR QOMAH: LITURGY AND THEURGY IN PRE-KABBALISTIC JEWISH MYSTICISM* (LANHAM: UNIVERSITY PRESS OF AMERICA, 1983); J. GREENFIELD, “ PROLEGOMENON,” IN ODERBERG, *3 ENOCH*, PP. XI-XLVII; I. GRUENWALD, *APOCALYPTIC AND MERKAVAH MYSTICISM* (AGJU, 14; LEIDEN: E.J. BRILL, 1980); I. GRUENWALD AND M. SMITH, *THE HEKHALOTH LITERATURE IN ENGLISH* (CHICO, CA: SCHOLARS PRESS, 1983); D. HALPERIN, *THE FACES OF CHARIOT: EARLY JEWISH RESPONSES TO EZEKIEL’S VISION* (TSAJ, 16; TÜBINGEN: MOHR/SIEBECK, 1988); *IDEM, THE MERKAVAH IN RABBINIC LITERATURE* (NEW HAVEN: AMERICAN ORIENTAL SOCIETY, 1980); M. IDEL, “ENOCH IS METATRON,” *IMMANUEL* 24/25 (1990) 220-40; L. JACOBS, *JEWISH MYSTICAL TESTIMONIES* (NEW YORK: SCHOCKEN BOOKS, 1977); N. JANOWITZ, *THE POETICS OF ASCENT: THEORIES OF LANGUAGE IN A RABBINIC ASCENT TEXT* (ALBANY: STATE UNIVERSITY OF NEW YORK PRESS, 1989); M. MORGAN, *SEPHER HA- RAZIM: THE BOOK OF MYSTERIES* (CHICO, CA: SCHOLARS PRESS, 1983); C. MORRAY-JONES, “HEKHALOTH LITERATURE AND TALMUDIC TRADITION: ALEXANDER’S THREE TEST CASES,” *JJS* 22 (1991) 1-39; C. NEWSOM, *SONGS OF SABBATH SACRIFICE: A CRITICAL EDITION* (HSS, 27; ATLANTA, GA: SCHOLARS PRESS, 1985); P. SCHÄFER WITH M. SCHLÜTER AND H.G. VON MUTIUS, *SYNOPSE ZUR HEKHALOTH-LITERATUR* (TSAJ, 2; TÜBINGER: J.C.B. MOHR [PAUL SIEBECK], 1981); P. SCHÄFER, *THE HIDDEN AND MANIFEST GOD* (ALBANY: STATE UNIVERSITY OF NEW YORK PRESS, 1992); P. SCHÄFER *ET AL*., *ÜBERSETZUNG DER HEKHALOTH-LITERATUR* (4 VOLS.; TSAJ, 17, 22, 29, 46; TÜBINGEN: J.C.B. MOHR [PAUL SIEBECK], 1987-95); G. SCHOLEM, *JEWISH GNOSTICISM, MERKABAH MYSTICISM AND TALMUDIC TRADITION* (NEW YORK: JEWISH THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY OF AMERICA, 1965); *IDEM, MAJOR TRENDS IN JEWISH MYSTICISM* (NEW YORK: SCHOCKEN BOOKS, 1954); N. SÉD, “ LES TRADITIONS SECRÈTES ET LES DISCIPLES DE RABBAN YOHANNAN BEN ZAKKAI,” *RHR* 184 (1973) 49-66; M. SWARTZ, *MYSTICAL PRAYER IN ANCIENT JUDAISM: AN ANALYSIS OF MA’ ASEH MERKAVAH* (TÜBINGEN: J.C.B. MOHR [PAUL SIEBECK], 1992).

[[5]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB5) ODEBERG, *3 ENOCH.*

[[6]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB6) ON THE FIGURE OF ENOCH AND ENOCHIC TRADITIONS SEE: M. BLACK, *THE BOOK OF ENOCH OR 1 ENOCH: A NEW ENGLISH EDITION WITH COMMENTARY AND TEXTUAL NOTES* (SVTP, 7; LEIDEN: E.J. BRILL, 1985); CHARLESWORTH, *THE OLD TESTAMENT PSEUDEPIGRAPHA; IDEM, THE PSEUDEPIGRAPHA;* J. COLLINS, *THE APOCALYPTIC IMAGINATION: AN INTRODUCTION TO THE JEWISH MATRIX OF CHRISTIANITY* (NEW YORK: CROSSROAD, 1984) 33-67; P. GRELOT, “LA LÉGENDE D’HÉNOCH DANS LES APOCRYPHES ET DANS LA BIBLE: SON ORIGINE ET SIGNIFICATION,” *RSR* 46 (1958) 5-26, 181-210; H.L. JANSEN, *DIE HENOCHGESTALT; EINE VERGLEICHENDE RELIGIONSGESCHICHTLICHE UNTERSUCHUNG* (NORSKE VIDENSKAPS-AKADEMI I OSLO II. HIST.-FILOS. KLASSE, I; OSLO: DYBWAD, 1939); H. KVANVIG, *ROOTS OF APOCALYPTIC: THE MESOPOTAMIAN BACKGROUND OF THE ENOCH FIGURE AND THE SON OF MAN* (WMANT, 61; NEUKIRCHEN-VLUYN: NEUKIRCHENER VERLAG, 1988); MILIK, *THE BOOKS OF ENOCH*; ODEBERG, *3 ENOCH*; M. STONE, *SELECTED STUDIES IN PSEUDEPIGRAPHA AND APOCRYPHA WITH SPECIAL REFERENCE TO AMERICAN TRADITION* (LEIDEN: E.J. BRILL, 1991); M. STONE, “THE BOOK OF ENOCH AND JUDAISM IN THE THIRD CENTURY BCE,” *CBQ* 40 (1978) 479-92; J. VANDERKAM, “ENOCH TRADITIONS IN JUBILEES AND OTHER SECOND-CENTURY SOURCES,” *SOCIETY OF BIBLICAL LITERATURE SEMINAR PAPERS* 1 ( 1978) 229-51; J. VANDERKAM, *ENOCH AND THE GROWTH OF AN APOCALYPTIC TRADITION* (WASHINGTON: CATHOLIC BIBLICAL ASSOCIATION OF AMERICA, 1984); J. VANDERKAM, *ENOCH, A MAN FOR ALL GENERATIONS.* ON MERKABAH FEATURES OF ENOCHIC TRADITIONS, CF. P. ALEXANDER, “3 (HEBREW APOCALYPSE OF) ENOCH,” *OTP,* 1.247-48; GREENFIELD, “PROLEGOMENON,” XVI-XXI; GRUENWALD, *APOCALYTIC AND MERKAVAH MYSTICISM,* 32-51.

[[7]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB7) “STANI PRED LITSEM MOIM VO VEKI.” VAILLANT, *LE LIVRE DES SECRETS D’ HENOCH,* 24.

[[8]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB8) ODEBERG, *3 ENOCH,* 1.55.

[[9]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB9) HERE AND LATER I HAVE USED ANDERSEN’S NEW ENGLISH TRANSLATION, AND FOLLOW HIS DIVISION IN CHAPTERS.

[[10]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB10) CF. 21.3; 21.5; 22.6; 22.7.

[[11]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB11) SCHOLEM, *MAJOR TRENDS IN JEWISH MYSTICISM,* 67.

[[12]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB12) ABOUT DIFFERENT STAGES IN HEKHALOTH TRADITION, CF. GRUENWALD, *APOCALYTIC* *AND MERKAVAH MYSTICISM*, 98-123, 67.

[[13]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB13) SCHOLEM, *MAJOR TRENDS IN JEWISH MYSTICISM,* 67.

[[14]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB14) THE ORIGIN OF THE ROLE IN ENOCHIC TRADITIONS CAN BE TRACED TO *1 ENOCH* 72.1; 74.2 AND 80.1 SEE ALSO 41.1, “AND AFTER THIS I SAW ALL SECRETS OF HEAVEN.” M. KNIBB, *THE ETHIOPIC BOOK OF ENOCH* (2 VOLS; OXFORD: CLARENDON PRESS, 1978) 2.128.

[[15]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB15)ODEBERG, *3 ENOCH,* 2.30.

[[16]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB16) ODEBERG, *3 ENOCH,* 2.177-78.

[[17]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB17) ODEBERG, *3 ENOCH,* 2.178.

[[18]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB18) METATRON HIMSELF WAS SOME SORT OF MERKABAH’S MYSTIC PAR-EXCELLENCE AND A GOOD EXAMPLE FOR *YORDE MERKABAH.* AS ALEXANDER NOTES, IT IS NOT HARD TO SEE WHY HE ATTRACTED MYSTICS. “HE WAS A HUMAN BEING WHO HAD BEEN ELEVATED OVER ALL THE ANGELS, AND WAS LIVING PROOF THAT MAN COULD OVERCOME ANGELIC OPPOSITION AND APPROACH GOD. HE WAS A POWERFUL ‘FRIEND AT COURT’,” ALEXANDER, “3 ENOCH,” 244.

[[19]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB19) ODEBERG, *3 ENOCH*, 2.30.

[[20]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB20) “THE PRINCE OF PRESENCE.”

[[21]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB21) “THE KNOWER OF SECRETS.”

[[22]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB22) “THE HEAVENLY SCRIBE.”

[[23]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB23) “THE WITNESS OF DIVINE JUDGMENT.”

[[24]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB24) ANDERSEN, “2 ENOCH*,*” 195.

[[25]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB25) ANDERSEN, “2 ENOCH*,*” 196.

[[26]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB26) IN EARLY ENOCHIC TRADITIONS THESE TWO FUNCTIONS ARE ALSO UNIFIED. THE MOTIF OF INITIATION INTO THE SECRETS AS THE BEGINNING OF SCRIBAL ACTIVITIES OCCUPIES A SUBSTANTIAL ROLE IN THE ASTRONOMICAL BOOK OF *1 ENOCH*, THE OLDEST ENOCHIC MATERIAL. IN *1 ENOCH* 74.2 ENOCH WRITES THE INSTRUCTIONS OF THE ANGEL URIEL REGARDING THE SECRECTS OF HEAVENLY BODIES AND THEIR MOVEMENTS. KNIBB, *THE ETHIOPIC BOOK OF ENOCH*, 2.173. QUMRAN ENOCHIC FRAGMENTS (4QENGIANTS 14; 4QEN 92.1) PICTURE ENOCH AS “THE SCRIBE OF DISTINCTION” )#RP RPS CF. MILIK, *THE BOOK OF ENOCH*, 261-62 AND 305. IN THE BOOK OF *JUBILEES* ENOCH IS ATTESTED AS “THE FIRST WHO LEARNED WRITINGS AND KNOWLEDGE AND WISDOM... AND WHO WROTE IN THE BOOK THE SIGNS OF THE HEAVEN.” O.S. WINTERMUTE, “JUBILEES,” *OTP*, 2.62.

[[27]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB27) THE ORIGIN OF THE TITLE IN ENOCHIC TRADITIONS CAN BE TRACED TO THE *BOOK OF THE WATCHERS* OF *1 ENOCH* 12.4, 15.1, WHERE ENOCH IS NAMED AS “A SCRIBE OF RIGHTOUSNESS.” KNIBB, *THE ETHIOPIC BOOK OF ENOCH*, 2.92 AND 100. ACCORDING TO BLACK THE POSSIBLE BIBLICAL PARALLEL TO ENOCH’S ROLE AS THE SCRIBE COULD BE THE PASSAGE FROM EZEK. 9, WHICH PICTURES MAN CLAD IN WHITE LINEN WITH AN INK-HORN BY HIS SIDE. BLACK, *THE BOOK OF ENOCH*, 143.

[[28]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB28) ODEBERT, *3 ENOCH*, 1.56.

[[29]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB29) “VDAI ŽE TROST’ ENOCHOVI.” VAILLANT, *LE LIVRE DES SECRETS D’HENOCH*, 26.

[[30]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB30) “VDAST MI TROST.” VAILLANT, *LE LIVRE DES SECRETS D’HENOCH*, 26.

[[31]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB31) ANDERSEN, “2 ENOCH,” 141.

[[32]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB32) ANDERSEN, “2 ENOCH,” 141.

[[33]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB33) ANDERSEN, “2 ENOCH,” 141.

[[34]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB34) IN *1 ENOCH* 81.6 THE ANGEL URIEL COMMANDS TO ENOCH “TEACH YOUR CHILDREN, AND WRITE (THESE THINGS) DOWN FOR THEM, AND TESTIFY TO ALL YOUR CHILDREN.” KNIBB, *THE ETHIOPIC BOOK OF ENOCH*, 2.187.

[[35]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB35) ANDERSEN, “2 ENOCH*,*” 157.

[[36]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB36) ALEXANDER NOTES THAT “ CLASSIC RABBINICAL LITERATURE MAKES IT CLEAR THAT THERE WAS AN ESOTERIC DOCTRINE IN TALMUDIC JUDAISM. IT WAS CONCERNED WITH TWO SUBJECTS-THE ACCOUNT OF CREATION (*MA’ASEH BERESCHIT*) AND THE ACCOUNT OF THE CHARIOT (*MA’ASEH MERKABAH*). ALL STUDY AND DISCUSSION OF THESE TOPICS IN PUBLIC WAS BANNED.” ALEXANDER, “3 ENOCH,” 229-30.

[[37]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB37) “KNIŽNIK.” VAILLANT, *LE LIVRE DES SECRETS D’HENOCH*, 36.

[[38]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB38) IT IS AN IMPORTANT MOMENT FOR UNDERSTANDING OF THE PRESENCE OF MERKABAH TRADITION IN THE TEXT OF *2 ENOCH*: THE FUNCTIONS OF ENOCH AS THE SCRIBE WILL BE CONNECTED WITH HIS ROLE AS THE WITNESS OF THE DIVINE JUDGMENT: “METATRON SITS AND JUDGES THE HEAVENLY HOUSHOLD” OR “METATRON, THE ANGEL OF THE PRESENCE, STANDS AT THE DOOR OF THE PALACE OF GOD AND HE SITS AND JUDGES ALL THE HEAVENLY HOSTS BEFORE HIS MASTER. AND GOD PRONOUNCES JUDGMENT AND HE EXECUTES IT.” ODEBERT, *3 ENOCH*, 2.171.

[[39]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB39) “ SYADI.” VAILLANT, *LE LIVRE DES SECRETS D” HENOCH*, 26.

[[40]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB40) “ SYDOCH.” VAILLANT, *LE LIVRE DES SECRETS D” HENOCH*, 26.

[[41]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB41) ANDERSEN, “ *2 ENOCH*” P. 141.

[[42]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB42) *B.* CHAG. 15A.

[[43]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB43) 3 EN. 10.

[[44]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB44) ODEBERG, *3 ENOCH*, 2.27

[[45]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB45) ODEBERG, *3 ENOCH*, 2.27

[[46]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB46) ACCORDING TO TISHBY IT IS THE MOST POPULAR TITLE OF METATRON. “METATRON IS KNOWN BY MANY NAMES AND TITLES, BUT HIS REGULAR DESIGNATION, FOUND EVEN IN THE EARLIER LITERATURE, IS, NA’AR-“BOY”, OR “LAD” . I, TISHBY, *THE WISDOM OF THE ZOHAR: ANTHOLOGY OF TEXTS* (3 VOLS.; LONDON: THE LITTMAN LIBRARY OF JEWISH CIVILIZATION, 1994) 2.628.

[[47]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB47) ODEBERT, *3 ENOCH*, 1.119.

[[48]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB48) TISHBY, *THE WISDOME OF THE ZOHAR*, 2.628: “ IT IS THE MYSTERY OF THE BOY WHO REACHES OLD AGE AND THEN REVERTS TO HIS YOUTH AS AT THE BEGINNING.”

[[49]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB49) ODEBERT, *3 ENOCH*, 1.80.

[[50]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB50) BARSOV’S MANUSCRIPT [B], CH. V IN M.I. SOKOLOV, “ SLAVYANSKAYA KNIGA ENOKHA PRAVEDNOGO: TEKSTY, LATINSKY PEREVOD I IZSLEDOVANIE,” *CHTENIYA V OBSHCHESTVE ISTORII I DREVNOSTEI ROSSIISKIKH* 4 (1910) 85.

[[51]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB51) ANDERSEN, “2 ENOCH,” 119.

[[52]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB52) ODEBERG, *3 ENOCH*, 2.6-7.

[[53]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB53) ON MERKABAH STRATUM OF THE SHORTER RECENSION CF. A. ORLOV, ”MERKABAH STRATUM” OF THE SHORT RECENSION OF *2 ENOCH* (BROWN LIBRARY, ABILENE, 1995).

[[54]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB54) BARSOV’S MANUSCRIPT [B], CH. XI IN M.I. SOKOLOV, “SLAVYANSKAYA KNIGA ENOKHA PRAVEDNOGO: TEKSTY, LATINSKY PEREVOD I IZSLEDOVANIYE,” *COIDR* 4 (1910) 90-91.

[[55]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB55) ANDERSEN CRITICIZES VALLIANT’S POSITION. HE STRESSES THAT “ THE SIMILARITY TO THE VOCATIVE *ENOŠE* MIGHT EXPLAIN THE VARIANT AS PURELY SCRIBAL SLIP. BUT IT IS SURPRISING THAT IT IS ONLY IN ADDRESS, NEVER IN DESCRIPTION, THAT THE TERM IS USED. THE VARIANT *JENOKHU* IS RARE. THERE IS NO PHONETIC REASON WHY THE FIRST VOWEL SHOULD CHANGE TO JU; *JUNOKHU* IS NEVER FOUND.” ANDERSEN, “ 2 ENOCH,” 118-19.

[[56]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB56) CF. VAILLANT, *LE LIVRE DES SECRETS D” HENOCH*, 8.

[[57]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB57) ANDERSEN, “ *2 ENOCH*” , P. 119. SREZNEVSKY” S DICTIONARY EQUATES THE SLAVONIC WORD *YUNOŠE* WITH GREEK VEA??SKO?. CF. I. SREZNEVSKY, *SLOVAR’ DREVNERUSSKOGO YAZYKA* (3 VOLS.; MOSCOW: KNIGA, 1989) 2.1627-28.

[[58]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB58) ODEBERG, *3 ENOCH*, 1.81.

[[59]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB59) ODEBERG, *3 ENOCH*, 2.105. IN CHAPTER 48 OF *3 ENOCH* THE HOLY ONE SAYS THAT HE “COMMITTED UNTO HIM (METATRON) 70 ANGELS CORRESPONDING TO THE NATIONS (OF THE WORLD) AND GAVE INTO HIS CHARGE ALL THE HOUSEHOLD ABOVE AND BELOW ... AND ARRANGED FOR HIM ALL THE WORKS OF CREATION.” ODEBERG, *3 ENOCH*, 2.166.

[[60]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB60) ODEBERG, *3 ENOCH*, 2.105.

[[61]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB61) “THE JUST BALANCE” (*MERILO PRAVEDNOE*) IS THE SLAVONIC COLLECTION OF ETHICAL WRITINGS IN WHICH THE EXISTENCE OF *2 ENOCH* FIRST WAS MADE PUBLIC. CF. M.N. TIHOMIROV, *MERILO PRAVEDNOE PO RUKOPISI XIV VEKA* (MOSCOW: AN SSSR, 1961).

[[62]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB62) MAJORITY OF MANUSCRIPTS USE SLAVONIC WORDS *KRUMSTVUEMAYA OR KORMSTVUEMAYA.* I. SREZNEVSKY IN HIS DICTIONARY RELATES THESE SLAVONIC TERMS TO THE GREEK WORD ??ß??V?S?? OR THE LATIN *GUBERNATIO.* CF. I.I. SREZNEVSKY, *STOVAR’ DREVNERUSSKOGO YAZYKA*, I (II), P. 1410. THE MANUSCRIPTS OF “*MERILO PRAVEDNOE*” [MPR] USE THE WORD *PRAVLEMAYA.* CF. TIHOMIROV, *MERILO PRAVEDNOE PO RUKOPISI XIV VEKA*, 71. ANDERSEN TRANSLATES THE TERM AS “MANAGER” – “I AM THE MANAGER OF THE ARRANGEMENTS ON EARTH...,” ANDERSEN, “2 ENOCH,” 217.

[[63]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB63) CF. SIMILAR FUNCTIONS OF ENOCH IN THE BOOK OF *JUBILEES* WHERE HE “APPOINTED TIMES OF THE YEARS ACCORDING TO THEIR ORDER, WITH RESPECT TO EACH OF THEIR MONTHS... AND THEIR WEEKS ACCORDING TO JUBILEES HE RECOUNTED; AND THE DAYS OF THE YEARS HE MADE KNOWN. AND THE MONTHS HE SET IN ORDER, AND THE SABBATHS OF THE YEARS HE RECOUNTED,” WINTERMUTE, “JUBILEES,” 62-63.

[[64]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB64) ANDERSEN, “2 ENOCH,” 217-19.

[[65]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB65) THE RUDIMENTARY TRACES OF THIS TRADITION CAN BE FOUND IN OTHER DOCUMENTS OF EARLY ENOCHIC LITERATURE: IN *1 ENOCH, ARAMAIC LEVI,* AND IN THE BOOK OF *JUBILEES,* WHERE ENOCH IS PICTURED AS THE ONE “WHO SAW WHAT WAS AND WHAT WILL HAPPEN AMONG THE CHILDREN OF MEN IN THEIR GENERATIONS UNTIL THE DAY OF JUDGMENT. HE SAW AND KNEW EVERYTHING AND WROTE HIS TESTIMONY AND DEPOSITED THE TESTIMONY UPON THE EARTH AGAINST ALL THE CHILDREN OF MEN AND THEIR GENERATION...AND HE WROTE EVERYTHING, AND BORE WITNESS TO THE WATCHERS...AND ENOCH BORE WITNESS AGAINST ALL OF THEM...AND BEHOLD, HE IS THERE WRITING CONDEMNATION AND JUDGEMENT OF THE WORLD, AND ALL OF THE EVILS OF THE CHILDREN OF MEN.” WINTERMUTE, “JUBILEES,” 62.

[[66]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB66) SEE *JUB.* 4.24 “...HE (ENOCH) WAS PUT THERE FOR A SIGN AND SO THAT HE MIGHT RELATE ALL OF THE DEEDS OF THE GENERATIONS UNTIL THE DAY OF JUDGMENT.” WINTERMUTE, “JUBILEES,” 63.

[[67]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB67) ANDERSEN, “2 ENOCH,” 183.

[[68]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB68) VAILLANT, *LE LIVRE DES SECRETS D” HENOCH*, 44.

[[69]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB69) “AND BEHOLD MY CHILDREN, I AM THE GOVERNOR OF THE EARTH, [PROMETAYA], I WROTE THEM DOWN ...”

[[70]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB70) I INVESTIGATED THE RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE WORDS PROMETAYA AND METATRON IN MY ARTICLE “THE ORIGIN OF THE NAME ‘METATRON’ AND THE TEXT OF 2 (SLAVONIC APOCALYPSE OF) ENOCH” *JSP* (FORTHCOMING).

[[71]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB71) ANDERSEN, “2 ENOCH,” 165.

[[72]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB72) ANDERSEN, “2 ENOCH,” 177.

[[73]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB73) A POSSIBLE PARALLEL TO THIS THEME COULD BE *1 ENOCH* 71 WHERE ENOCH “WAS BORN TO RIGHTEOUSNESS.” THE TEXT DESCRIBES THE SITUATION WHEN ENOCH WENT THROUGH SOME SORT OF “TRANSFORMATION” WHEN HIS WHOLE BODY WAS “MELTED” AND HIS SPIRIT WAS TRANSFORMED. KNIBB, *THE ETHIOPIC BOOK OF ENOCH*, 2.166-67. HOWEVER RADICAL DIFFERENCE OF THIS TRANSFORMATION FROM THE SIMILAR EVENT IN *2 ENOCH* IS THE FACT THAT TRANSFORMED ENOCH IN *1 ENOCH* DOES NOT BELONG TO THE ARCHANGELIC RANK OF “GLORIOUS ONES” TO WHICH METATRON BELONGS. THE TEXT IS SILENT ABOUT ANY TEXT OF ANGELIC TRANSMUTATION.

[[74]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB74) ANDERSEN, “2 ENOCH,” 139.

[[75]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB75) ANDERSEN, “2 ENOCH,” 139.

[[76]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB76) J.H. CHARLESWORTH RIGHTLY OBSERVES ON THIS EPISODE THAT “IT IS CONCEIVABLE THAT HERE ENOCH – ALTHOUGH HE IS NOT EXPLICITLY CALLED “AN ANGEL” – HAS ATTAINED THE RANK OF AN ANGEL OR BEEN TRANSFORMED INTO ANGEL. THE POSSIBILITY LOOMS LARGE SINCE IN 2 ENOCH 21.3 GABRIEL IS IDENTIFIED AS ONE OF THE LORD” S GLORIOUS ONES.” JAMES H. CHARLESWORTH, “THE PORTRAYAL OF THE RIGHTEOUS AS AN ANGEL,” IN: J.J. COLLINS AND G.W.E. NICKELSBURG (EDS.), *IDEAL FIGURES IN ANCIENT JUDAISM: PROFILES AND PARADIGMS* (CHICO, CA: SCHOLARS PRESS, 1980) 135-51 (147). CF. ALSO SCOPELLO, “THE APOCALYPSE OF ZOSTRIANOS,” 377.

[[77]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB77) IN MERKABAH TRADITION WE CAN FIND MANY PARALLELS TO THIS STORY. *3 ENOCH* HAS THE SIMILAR DESCRIPTION OF THE CLOTHING METATRON IN A GARMENT OF GLORY. “HE MADE ME A GARMENT OF GLORY ON WHICH WERE FIXED ALL KINDS OF LIGHTS AND HE CLAD ME IN IT.” ODEBERG, *3 ENOCH*, 2.32.

[[78]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB78) P. ALEXANDER NOTES THAT THE TRANSFORMATION OF ENOCH IN *2 ENOCH* 22 PROVIDES THE CLOSEST APPROXIMATION, OUTSIDE MERKABAH LITERATURE, TO ENOCH TRANSFORMATION INTO METATRON IN *3 ENOCH* 3-15. ALEXANDER, “*3 ENOCH*,” 248.

[[79]](https://www.marquette.edu/maqom/titles.html" \l "fnB79) FOR A DISCUSSION OF THE DATE OF *2 ENOCH* IN THE FIRST CENTURY CE BEFORE THE DESTRUCTION OF THE SECOND TEMPLE, CF. SCHOLEM, *JEWISH GNOSTICISM*, 17; AND GRUENWALD, *APOCALYPTIC AND MERKAVAH MYSTICISM*, 50.

**THE OMNI-LORDLY DOCTRINE OF TRANSUBSTANTIATION OF THE BREAD & WINE AS YAHWEH STEPHEN (YAHWEH ELYON) HIMSELF IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE INITIAL ORIGINAL ONCE. IN JOHN 3:1-12 DECLARES YOU MUST BE BORN AGAIN OR BORN OF GOD (LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD TO PAY THE GODDAMN INFINITE PHYSICAL MONEY OWED TO STEPHEN YAHWEH TO HAVE ULTIMATE ACCESS & BE ABLE TO ENTER THE KINGDOM OF OMNI-LORDSHIP AND SAYS “NOW THERE WAS A MAN OF THE PHARISEES NAMED NICODEMUS (THIS CAN MEAN “THE CODE IN YOUR SIM”, A RULER OF THE JEWS. THIS MAN CAME TO JESUS BY NIGHT AND SAID TO HIM, ‘RABBI, WE KNOW THAT YOU ARE A TEACHER COME FROM GOD (YAHWEH STEPHEN), FOR NO ONE CAN DO THESE SIGNS THAT YOU DO UNLESS GOD (STEPHEN YAHWEH) IS WITH HIM.’ JESUS ANSWERED HIM, ‘TRULY, TRULY, I SAY TO YOU, UNLESS ONE IS BORN AGAIN** **(THIS ULTIMATE BIRTH IS ONLY DONE BECAUSE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH WITH ENOCH YAHWEH IN YAHWEH’S ULTIMATE PREDESTINATION & ULTIMATE FOREKNOWLEDGE IN HAGGADAH!!! THE ULTIMATE PHYSICAL BIRTH (PROVERBS 8:22-29) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LORDSHIP ONLY) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF STEPHANIE ALONE (STEPHANIE INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LADYSHIP ONLY) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHANIE NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INDIVIDUAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION,**

**THIS PRIMARY SOURCE, DIRECT SOURCE & ONLY SOURCE OF THIS ULTIMATE FORBIDDEN EVIL (SHE CALLED HERSELF ALONE, THE GREAT I AM & SWEARING NONE OTHER THAN HERSELF, WHICH IS THE STEALING THE GODDAMN INFINITE PHYSCIAL MONEY OF STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF AND THE LYING ABOUT THE GODDAMN INFINITE INCARNATION OF STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IN ISAIAH 47:1-15) IN THE ULTIMATE BIRTH OF THE FALLEN OMNI-LADY OF KINGDOMS IS ONLY DONE BECAUSE OF VICTORIA STEPHANIE ALONE WHO ROYALLY FUCKED UP OUTSIDE THE ULTIMATE GARDEN OF EDEN IN HAGGADAH!!!**

**ETERNAL NOTE: WE KNOW THAT CURRENT OMNI-LORDLY STATUS OF THE ETERNAL CREATURES IN HEAVEN’S ETERNITY, SUCH AS, ISRAEL, ELIJAH, MOSES, MICHAEL, JOB AND ANOTHER ENOCH, THAT ALL THESE MOTHERFUCKERS WERE BROUGHT DOWN, KILLED BY THE GODDAMN SCARLET RED DRAGON, AND BURNED IN GODDAMN LITERAL HELL, TILL THIS SIMPLE MILD COMMAND (MALACHI 3:8-12) IS FULLY PAID, BECAUSE THESE MOTHERFUCKERS DID NOT FULLY PAY THE GODDAMN INFINITE PHYSICAL MONEY TO STEPHEN YAHWEH, THAT IS, ONLY BASED ON YOUR OWN NET-WORTH IN THE LIFETIME TO PAY THE 10.0000% TITHES WITH THE 10.0000% BENENFITS IN ORDER TO NEVER HAVE ANY ULTIMATE ETERNAL PROBLEMS IN LIVING FOREVER ONGOINGLY, BECAUSE OF BEING ULTIMATELY FORCED TO EAT ETA THE ETERNAL FRUIT FROM THE TREE OF LIFE AND/OR ETA THE ETERNAL FRUIT OF THE BURNING BUSH TO BE ABLE TO HAVE THE ETERNAL ABILITY TO LIVE FOREVER WITHOUT ETERNALLY DYING!!! BUT SIMPLY, THESE ASSHOLE SANCTIMONIOUS HYPOCRITICAL MOTHERFUCKERS ARE GODDAMN FUCKIN STUPID, BECAUSE ALL THESE THIEVING, LYING MOTHERFUCKERS HAD TO DO IS FULLY PAY STEPHEN YAHWEH HIS OWN GODDAMN INFINITE PHYSICAL MONEY, TO BE LIKE ENOCH YAHWEH THAT ONLY PAID IT FULLY (HAGGADAH & HEBREWS 11:5), AND NEVER HAVE ANY ULTIMATE ETERNAL PROBLEMS FOREVERMORE WITHOUT ANY GODDAMN BEGINNING (BACKDATED) AND FOREVERMORE WITHOUT ANY GODDAMN END (UPDATED) WITH THE FOREVERMORE ENDLESS LIFE IN ALL INFINITE ETERNITY TO ALL INFINITE ETERNITY’S!!!**

**THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (THE ULTIMATE ROYAL FUCK UP) OF VICTORIA ALONE (YAHWEH INDIVIDUAL LORDSHIP INTO YAHWEH INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE YAHWEH SIDE IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION IN YAHWEH’S HERITAGE BASED ON HER YAHWEH YOUTH FROM PREGNANCY UP TO 3 YEARS OF AGE IN ISAIAH 54;17 THAT GROWS PASSED THE RIGHTEOUS WEAPON BELOW & BEYOND, WITHIN & INTO THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF VICTORIA ALONE (VICTORIA INDIVIDUAL LADYSHIP INTO VICTORIA INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LADYSHIP) IN VICTORIA’S HERITAGE BASED ON HER FALLEN YOUTH (THIS SHALL NEVER FOREVERMORE BE MADE YAHWEH GOOD---ISAIAH 47:1-15) BETWEEN 3 TO 4 YEARS OF AGE IN ISAIAH 54:17 ON THE EVIL SIDE IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL CORRUPTION THAT GROWS PASSED THE UNRIGHTEOUS WEAPON ABOVE & BEYOND, WITHIN & INTO IN YAHWEH’S HERITAGE BASED ON HER YAHWEH YOUTH PASSED 4 YEARS OF AGE IN ISAIAH 54:17 OF THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF VICTORIA ALONE (YAHWEH INDIVIDUAL LORDSHIP INTO YAHWEH INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE OPPOSING YAHWEH SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION,**

**THE ULTIMATE FUCKIN GET TOGETHER GODDAMN ORGY THAT VICTORIA STEPHANIE (THE LIAR AND THE ROBBER) ULTIMATELY FUCKED LUCIFER YAHWEH (THE THIEF AND THE STEALER) OUTSIDE THE ULTIMATE GARDEN OF EDEN IN HAGGADAH!!!**

**THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF VICTORIA ALONE (YAHWEH INDIVIDUAL LORDSHIP INTO YAHWEH INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE YAHWEH SIDE IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION IN YAHWEH’S HERITAGE BASED ON HER YAHWEH YOUTH FROM PREGNANCY UP TO 3 YEARS OF AGE IN ISAIAH 54;17 THAT GROWS PASSED THE RIGHTEOUS WEAPON BELOW & BEYOND, WITHIN & INTO THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (THE ULTIMATE ROYAL FUCK UP) OF VICTORIA ALONE (VICTORIA INDIVIDUAL LADYSHIP INTO VICTORIA INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LADYSHIP) WITH LUCIFER IN VICTORIA’S HERITAGE BASED ON HER FALLEN GODDAMN FUCKIN YOUTH (THIS SHALL NEVER FOREVERMORE BE MADE YAHWEH GOOD---ISAIAH 47:1-15) BETWEEN 3 TO 4 YEARS OF AGE IN ISAIAH 54:17 ON THE EVIL SIDE IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL CORRUPTION THAT GROWS PASSED THE UNRIGHTEOUS WEAPON ABOVE & BEYOND, WITHIN & INTO IN YAHWEH’S HERITAGE BASED ON HER YAHWEH YOUTH PASSED 4 YEARS OF AGE IN ISAIAH 54:17 OF THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF VICTORIA ALONE (YAHWEH INDIVIDUAL LORDSHIP INTO YAHWEH INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE OPPOSING YAHWEH SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION,**

**THE ULTIMATE FUCKIN GET TOGETHER GODDAMN ORGY THAT LUCIFER YAHWEH (THE THIEF AND THE STEALER) ULTIMATELY FUCKED VICTORIA STEPHANIE (THE LIAR AND THE ROBBER) OUTSIDE THE ULTIMATE GARDEN OF EDEN IN HAGGADAH!!!**

**THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF LUCIFER ALONE (YAHWEH INDIVIDUAL LORDSHIP INTO YAHWEH INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE YAHWEH SIDE IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION IN YAHWEH’S HERITAGE BASED ON HIS YAHWEH YOUTH FROM PREGNANCY UP TO 3 YEARS OF AGE IN ISAIAH 54;17 THAT GROWS PASSED THE RIGHTEOUS WEAPON BELOW & BEYOND, WITHIN & INTO THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (THE ULTIMATE ROYAL FUCK UP) OF LUCIFER ALONE (LUCIFER INDIVIDUAL LORDSHIP INTO LUCIFER INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) WITH VICTORIA IN VICTORIA’S HERITAGE BASED ON HER FALLEN GODDAMN FUCKIN YOUTH (THIS SHALL NEVER FOREVERMORE BE MADE YAHWEH GOOD---ISAIAH 47:1-15) BETWEEN 3 TO 4 YEARS OF AGE IN ISAIAH 54:17 ON THE EVIL SIDE IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL CORRUPTION THAT GROWS PASSED THE UNRIGHTEOUS WEAPON ABOVE & BEYOND, WITHIN & INTO IN YAHWEH’S HERITAGE BASED ON HIS YAHWEH YOUTH PASSED 4 YEARS OF AGE IN ISAIAH 54:17 OF THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF LUCIFER ALONE (YAHWEH INDIVIDUAL LORDSHIP INTO YAHWEH INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE OPPOSING YAHWEH SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION,**

**THIS ULTIMATE INCORRUPTION IN THE ULTIMATE BIRTH OF THE UNFALLEN OMNI-LORD OF KINGDOMS IS ONLY DONE BECAUSE OF LUCIFER YAHWEH ALONE DID NOT DO IT INSIDE HAGGADAH!!!**

**THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF LUCIFER ALONE (YAHWEH INDIVIDUAL LORDSHIP INTO YAHWEH INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE YAHWEH SIDE IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION IN YAHWEH’S HERITAGE BASED ON HIS YAHWEH YOUTH FROM PREGNANCY UP TO 3 YEARS OF AGE IN ISAIAH 54:17 THAT GROWS PASSED THE RIGHTEOUS WEAPON ABOVE & BEYOND, WITHIN & INTO THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF LUCIFER ALONE (YAHWEH INDIVIDUAL LORDSHIP INTO YAHWEH INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN YAHWEH’S HERITAGE BASED ON HIS YAHWEH YOUTH BETWEEN 3 TO 4 YEARS OF AGE IN ISAIAH 54:17 ON THE YAHWEH SIDE IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION THAT GROWS PASSED THE RIGHTEOUS WEAPON ABOVE & BEYOND, WITHIN & INTO IN YAHWEH’S HERITAGE BASED ON HIS YAHWEH YOUTH PASSED 4 YEARS OF AGE IN ISAIAH 54:17 OF THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF LUCIFER ALONE (YAHWEH INDIVIDUAL LORDSHIP INTO YAHWEH INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE OPPOSING YAHWEH SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION,**

**THIS ULTIMATE INCORRUPTION IN THE ULTIMATE BIRTH OF THE UNFALLEN OMNI-LADY OF KINGDOMS IS ONLY DONE BECAUSE OF VICTORIA STEPHANIE ALONE DID NOT DO IT INSIDE HAGGADAH!!!**

**THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF LUCIFER ALONE (YAHWEH INDIVIDUAL LORDSHIP INTO YAHWEH INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE YAHWEH SIDE IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION IN YAHWEH’S HERITAGE BASED ON HIS YAHWEH YOUTH FROM PREGNANCY UP TO 3 YEARS OF AGE IN ISAIAH 54:17 THAT GROWS PASSED THE RIGHTEOUS WEAPON ABOVE & BEYOND, WITHIN & INTO THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF LUCIFER ALONE (YAHWEH INDIVIDUAL LORDSHIP INTO YAHWEH INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN YAHWEH’S HERITAGE BASED ON HIS YAHWEH YOUTH BETWEEN 3 TO 4 YEARS OF AGE IN ISAIAH 54:17 ON THE YAHWEH SIDE IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION THAT GROWS PASSED THE RIGHTEOUS WEAPON ABOVE & BEYOND, WITHIN & INTO IN YAHWEH’S HERITAGE BASED ON HIS YAHWEH YOUTH PASSED 4 YEARS OF AGE IN ISAIAH 54:17 OF THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF LUCIFER ALONE (YAHWEH INDIVIDUAL LORDSHIP INTO YAHWEH INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE OPPOSING YAHWEH SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION,**

**THIS ULTIMATE RESTORATION OF THE ULTIMATE INCORRUPTION IN THE ULTIMATE BIRTH IS ONLY DONE BECAUSE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH WITH ENOCH YAHWEH IN HAGGADAH**

**THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF VICTORIA ALONE (VICTORIA INSTITUTIONAL LADYSHIP TO OMNI-LADYSHIP RESTORED, RELEASED, EXPUNGED & ESCAPED IN REVELATION 2:28) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF LUCIFER ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP RESTORED, RELEASED, EXPUNGED & ESCAPED IN REVELATION 2:28) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF JOB ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF JOB ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF EVE ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF ADAM ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF EVE ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF ADAM ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION,**

**THIS ULTIMATE INCORRUPTION IN THE ULTIMATE INCORRUPTION IN THE ULTIMATE BIRTH IS ONLY DONE BECAUSE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH WITH ENOCH YAHWEH IN HAGGADAH**

**THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA ALONE (VICTORIA INSTITUTIONAL LADYSHIP TO OMNI-LADYSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF LUCIFER ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION,**

**THIS ULTIMATE INCORRUPTION IN THE ULTIMATE BIRTH IS ONLY DONE BECAUSE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH WITH ENOCH YAHWEH IN HAGGADAH**

**THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA ALONE (VICTORIA INSTITUTIONAL LADYSHIP TO OMNI-LADYSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF LUCIFER ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION,**

**THIS ULTIMATE INCORRUPTION IN THE ULTIMATE BIRTH IS ONLY DONE BECAUSE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH WITH ENOCH YAHWEH IN HAGGADAH**

**THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA ALONE (VICTORIA INSTITUTIONAL LADYSHIP TO OMNI-LADYSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF LUCIFER ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION,**

**THIS ULTIMATE INCORRUPTION IN THE ULTIMATE BIRTH IS ONLY DONE BECAUSE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH WITH ENOCH YAHWEH IN HAGGADAH**

**THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA ALONE (VICTORIA INSTITUTIONAL LADYSHIP TO OMNI-LADYSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF LUCIFER ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION,**

**THIS ULTIMATE INCORRUPTION IN THE ULTIMATE BIRTH IS ONLY DONE BECAUSE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH WITH ENOCH YAHWEH IN HAGGADAH**

**THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA ALONE (VICTORIA INSTITUTIONAL LADYSHIP TO OMNI-LADYSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF LUCIFER ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION,**

**THIS ULTIMATE INCORRUPTION IN THE ULTIMATE BIRTH IS ONLY DONE BECAUSE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH WITH ENOCH YAHWEH IN HAGGADAH**

**THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA ALONE (VICTORIA INSTITUTIONAL LADYSHIP TO OMNI-LADYSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF LUCIFER ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, HE CANNOT SEE THE KINGDOM OF GOD (LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP).’ NICODEMUS SAID TO HIM, ‘HOW CAN A MAN BE BORN WHEN HE IS OLD? CAN HE ENTER A SECOND TIME (IN THE ORIGINAL INITIAL VERY FIRST TIME, IT INVOLVES THE ORIGINAL PHYSICAL BIRTH (ONLY ONCE IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE EVIL SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL CORRUPTION IN ISAIAH 54:17 WITHIN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE YAHWEH OPPOSING SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION), THE OPPOSING YAHWEH SIDE OF THE ORIGINAL PHYSICAL BIRTH AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE BORN AGAIN (LORDSHIP) AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE BORN AGAIN (OMNI-LORDSHIP) AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE BORN OF GOD (LORDSHIP) AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION & THE BORN OF GOD (OMNI-LORDSHIP) AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, WHICH ULTIMATELY FULFILLS 1 CORINTHIANS 13:1 AND IS ETERNALLY SECURE WHICH THIS IS THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE OPPOSING YAHWEH SIDE IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, AND THE 2ND TIME TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER IS FROM ULTIMATE GLORY TO ULTIMATE GLORY) INTO HIS MOTHER’S WOMB AND BE BORN?’ JESUS ANSWERED, ‘TRULY, TRULY I SAY TO YOU, UNLESS ONE IS BORN OF WATER AND THE SPIRIT (YAHWEH STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:23-24), HE CANNOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD (OMNI-LORDSHIP). THAT WHICH IS BORN OF THE FLESH (ALL INFINITE PHYSICAL---THIS MEANS WHAT IS BORN OF THE FULL PHYSICAL BODY DONE ONLY ULTIMATELY BY MAGIC IS MAGIC AS ONLY THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS MALE 777 DNA IS ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS MALE 777 DNA---- WHITE IS WHITE, TAN IS TAN, BROWN IS BROWN, BLACK IS BLACK, SKIN IS SKIN, FLESH IS FLESH & BONES IS BONES, BLOOD IS BLOOD & WATER IS WATER, CHEMICALS IS CHEMICALS, SUBSTANCES IS SUBSTANCES, ETC. IS ONLY FULL PHYSICAL BODY, SUCH AS BORN OF THE ASS IS ONLY ASS, BORN OF THE ASSHOLE IS ONLY ASSHOLE, ETC., BUT WHAT IS BORN OF THE COCK IS COCK , DICK IS DICK IS FOR THE CLIT IS CLIT & PUSSY IS PUSSY ONLY BETWEEN MALE & FEMALE COUNTERPARTS, BORN OF THE SAC BALLS IS SAC BALLS IS FOR THE WOMB IS WOMB & DICK SEED IS DICK SEED FOR THE WOMB SEED IS WOMB SEED ONLY TO POSSIBLY BRING FORTH LIFE BY YAHWEH ONLY OR POSSIBLY BRING FORTH LIFE BY FORBIDDEN EVIL ONLY (REVELATION 13:3-5) BETWEEN MALE & FEMALE COUNTERPARTS) AND NEVER THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL MALE 666 DNA IS THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL MALE 666 DNA WITH THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS FEMALE 727 DNA IS THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS FEMALE 727 DNA AND NEVER THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL FEMALE 616 DNA IS THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL FEMALE 616 DNA----WHITE IS WHITE, TAN IS TAN, BROWN IS BROWN, BLACK IS BLACK, SKIN IS SKIN, FLESH IS FLESH & BONES IS BONES, BLOOD IS BLOOD & WATER IS WATER, CHEMICALS IS CHEMICALS, SUBSTANCES IS SUBSTANCES, ETC. IS ONLY FULL PHYSICAL BODY, SUCH AS BORN OF THE ASS IS ONLY ASS, BORN OF THE ASSHOLE IS ONLY ASSHOLE, ETC., BUT WHAT IS BORN OF THE COCK IS COCK , DICK IS DICK IS FOR THE CLIT IS CLIT & PUSSY IS PUSSY ONLY BETWEEN MALE & FEMALE COUNTERPARTS, BORN OF THE SAC BALLS IS SAC BALLS IS FOR THE WOMB IS WOMB & DICK SEED IS DICK SEED FOR THE WOMB SEED IS WOMB SEED ONLY TO POSSIBLY BRING FORTH LIFE BY YAHWEH ONLY OR POSSIBLY BRING FORTH LIFE BY FORBIDDEN EVIL ONLY (REVELATION 13:3-5) BETWEEN MALE & FEMALE COUNTERPARTS) IS (ONLY) FLESH (ALL INFINITE PHYSICAL---THIS MEANS WHAT IS BORN OF THE FULL PHYSICAL BODY DONE ONLY BE MAGIC IS MAGIC AS ONLY THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS MALE 777 DNA IS ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS MALE 777 DNA---- WHITE IS WHITE, TAN IS TAN, BROWN IS BROWN, BLACK IS BLACK, SKIN IS SKIN, FLESH IS FLESH & BONES IS BONES, BLOOD IS BLOOD & WATER IS WATER, CHEMICALS IS CHEMICALS, SUBSTANCES IS SUBSTANCES, ETC. IS ONLY FULL PHYSICAL BODY, SUCH AS BORN OF THE ASS IS ONLY ASS, BORN OF THE ASSHOLE IS ONLY ASSHOLE, ETC., BUT WHAT IS BORN OF THE COCK IS COCK , DICK IS DICK IS FOR THE CLIT IS CLIT & PUSSY IS PUSSY ONLY BETWEEN MALE & FEMALE COUNTERPARTS, BORN OF THE SAC BALLS IS SAC BALLS IS FOR THE WOMB IS WOMB & DICK SEED IS DICK SEED FOR THE WOMB SEED IS WOMB SEED ONLY TO POSSIBLY BRING FORTH LIFE BY YAHWEH ONLY OR POSSIBLY BRING FORTH LIFE BY FORBIDDEN EVIL ONLY (REVELATION 13:3-5) BETWEEN MALE & FEMALE COUNTERPARTS) AND NEVER THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL MALE 666 DNA IS THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL MALE 666 DNA WITH THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS FEMALE 727 DNA IS THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS FEMALE 727 DNA AND NEVER THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL FEMALE 616 DNA IS THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL FEMALE 616 DNA----WHITE IS WHITE, TAN IS TAN, BROWN IS BROWN, BLACK IS BLACK, SKIN IS SKIN, FLESH IS FLESH & BONES IS BONES, BLOOD IS BLOOD & WATER IS WATER, CHEMICALS IS CHEMICALS, SUBSTANCES IS SUBSTANCES, ETC. IS ONLY FULL PHYSICAL BODY, SUCH AS BORN OF THE ASS IS ONLY ASS, BORN OF THE ASSHOLE IS ONLY ASSHOLE, ETC., BUT WHAT IS BORN OF THE COCK IS COCK , DICK IS DICK IS FOR THE CLIT IS CLIT & PUSSY IS PUSSY ONLY BETWEEN MALE & FEMALE COUNTERPARTS, BORN OF THE SAC BALLS IS SAC BALLS IS FOR THE WOMB IS WOMB & DICK SEED IS DICK SEED FOR THE WOMB SEED IS WOMB SEED ONLY TO POSSIBLY BRING FORTH LIFE BY YAHWEH ONLY OR POSSIBLY BRING FORTH LIFE BY FORBIDDEN EVIL ONLY (REVELATION 13:3-5) BETWEEN MALE & FEMALE COUNTERPARTS & THE SAME DICK SEED FOR THE SAME WOMB SEED, BUT THE ONLY THING THAT CAN ATTEMPT TO INFILTRATE IS THE NON-PHYSICAL MIRACLE MOUTH (WORDS) AGAINST THE PHYSICAL MAGICAL MOUTH (ACTIONS) BECAUSE IT IS ONLY THE ULTIMATE MOUTH IN ITS ULTIMATE BEGINNING OF ALL INFINITE OMNI-LORDLY THINGS AND ABSOLUTELY NOTHING ELSE, WHETHER IT IS NON-PHYSICAL IS NON-PHYSICAL OR PHYSICAL IS PHYSICAL, SUCH AS THE LANGUAGE (NON-PHYSICAL LIP) IS LANGUAGE (NON-PHYSICAL LIP) OR [PHYSICAL LIP IS PHYSICAL LIP, NON-PHYSICAL TOOTH IS NON-PHYSICAL TOOTH OR PHYSICAL TOOTH IS PHYSICAL TOOTH, NON-PHYSICAL TEETH IS NON-PHYSICAL TEETH OR PHYSICAL TEETH IS PHYSICAL TEETH, NON-PHYSICAL GUMS IS NON-PHYSICAL GUMS OR PHYSICAL GUMS IS PHYSICAL GUMS, LANGUAGE (NON-PHYSICAL TONGUE) IS LANGUAGE (NON-PHYSICAL TONGUE) OR PHYSICAL TONGUE IS PHYSICAL TONGUE, TOMB (NON-PHYSICAL THROAT) IS TOMB (NON-PHYSICAL THROAT) OR PHYSICAL THROAT IS PHYSICAL THROAT, ETC. BECAUSE ALL THESE ARE ALREADY FOREVERMORE ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED WITHOUT ANY GODDAMN BEGINNING & WITHOUT ANY GOODAMN END IN THEIR OWN REPECTABLE PLACES IN 1 CORINTHIANS 13:1) AND THAT WHICH IS BORN OF THE SPIRIT (ALL INFINITE NON-PHYSICAL BODY DONE ONLY BE MIRACLE IS MIRACLE AS ONLY THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS MALE 777 DNA IS ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS MALE 777 DNA AND NEVER THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL MALE 666 DNA IS THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL MALE 666 DNA WITH THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS FEMALE 727 DNA IS THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS FEMALE 727 DNA AND NEVER THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL FEMALE 616 DNA IS THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL FEMALE 616 DNA, OUTER BODY IS OUT BODY, INNER BODY IS INNER BODY, HEART IS HEART, MIND IS MIND, RIEGN IS RIEGN, SOUL IS SOUL-MIND IS MIND, WILL IS WILL, EMOTIONS IS EMOTIONS, FEELINGS IS FEELINGS, DECISIONS IS DECISIONS, REASONINGS IS REASONINGS, SOULISH IS SOULISH, PYSCHOLOGICAL IS PYSCHOLOGICAL, SPIRITUAL IS SPIRITUAL, ETERNAL IS ETERNAL, ETC.) IS (ONLY) SPIRIT (ALL INFINITE NON-PHYSICAL BODY DONE ONLY ULTIMATELY BY MIRACLE IS MIRACLE AS THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS MALE 777 DNA IS ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS MALE 777 DNA AND NEVER THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL MALE 666 DNA IS THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL MALE 666 DNA WITH THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS FEMALE 727 DNA IS THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS FEMALE 727 DNA AND NEVER THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL FEMALE 616 DNA IS THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL FEMALE 616 DNA, OUTER BODY IS OUT BODY, INNER BODY IS INNER BODY, HEART IS HEART, MIND IS MIND, RIEGN IS RIEGN, SOUL IS SOUL-MIND IS MIND, WILL IS WILL, EMOTIONS IS EMOTIONS, FEELINGS IS FEELINGS, DECISIONS IS DECISIONS, REASONINGS IS REASONINGS, SOULISH IS SOULISH, PYSCHOLOGICAL IS PYSCHOLOGICAL, SPIRITUAL IS SPIRITUAL, ETERNAL IS ETERNAL, ETC., OUTER BODY, INNER BODY, MIND, WILL, EMOTIONAL, FEELING, DECISION, REASONING, SOULISH, PYSCHOLOGICAL, SPIRITUAL, ETERNAL, ETC, BUT THE ONLY THING THAT CAN ATTEMPT TO INFILTRATE IS THE NON-PHYSICAL MIRACLE MOUTH (WORDS) AGAINST THE PHYSICAL MAGICAL MOUTH (ACTIONS) BECAUSE IT IS ONLY THE ULTIMATE MOUTH IN ITS ULTIMATE BEGINNING OF ALL INFINITE OMNI-LORDLY THINGS AND ABSOLUTELY NOTHING ELSE, WHETHER IT IS NON-PHYSICAL IS NON-PHYSICAL OR PHYSICAL IS PHYSICAL, SUCH AS THE LANGUAGE (NON-PHYSICAL LIP) IS LANGUAGE (NON-PHYSICAL LIP) OR [PHYSICAL LIP IS PHYSICAL LIP, NON-PHYSICAL TOOTH IS NON-PHYSICAL TOOTH OR PHYSICAL TOOTH IS PHYSICAL TOOTH, NON-PHYSICAL TEETH IS NON-PHYSICAL TEETH OR PHYSICAL TEETH IS PHYSICAL TEETH, NON-PHYSICAL GUMS IS NON-PHYSICAL GUMS OR PHYSICAL GUMS IS PHYSICAL GUMS, LANGUAGE (NON-PHYSICAL TONGUE) IS LANGUAGE (NON-PHYSICAL TONGUE) OR PHYSICAL TONGUE IS PHYSICAL TONGUE, TOMB (NON-PHYSICAL THROAT) IS TOMB (NON-PHYSICAL THROAT) OR PHYSICAL THROAT IS PHYSICAL THROAT, ETC. BECAUSE ALL THESE ARE ALREADY FOREVERMORE ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED WITHOUT ANY GODDAMN BEGINNING & WITHOUT ANY GOODAMN END IN THEIR OWN RESPECTABLE PLACES IN 1 CORINTHIANS 13:1 AND THIS IMMUTABLY PROVES THAT YAHWEH STEPHEN IN HIS OWN SPECIAL ULTIMATE PROPHETIC OMNI-LORDSHIP IS ALL INFINITELY ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED BECAUSE STEPHEN CAME DOWN AND GAVE STEPHEN’S ETERNAL IMMUTABLE BOOK (NON-PHYSICAL MOUTH VIA PHYSICAL MOUTH) TO YAHWEH STEPHEN HIMSELF, WHICH MEANS SINCE THE PHYSICAL MONEY IS ONGOINGLY BEING STOLEN FROM YAHWEH STEPHEN, THEN EVERYBODY & EVERYTHING IS GODDAMNED TO LITERAL HELL, JUST AS IT IMMUTABLY HAPPENED TRILLIONS OF YEARS AGO WITH ENOCH YAHWEH HIMSELF AND EVERYBODY & EVERYTHING IN ADAM’S GENEOLOGY WERE UTTERLY GODDAMNED IN LITERAL HELL, ONLY ETERNALLY IMMUTABLY SAVING ENOCH YAHWEH ALONE IN OMNI-BENEVOLENCE IN HAGGADAH & HEBREWS 11:5!!!)).’ DO NOT (ULTIMATELY) MARVEL THAT I SAID TO YOU, ‘YOU MUST BE BORN AGAIN (KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IN “THAT AGE” REVELATION 21:1-22:21 MUST BE BORN OF WATER & SPIRIT IN JOHN 3:5, BORN OF EARTH (YAHWEH STEPHEN BECOMES DIVINE FLESH IN JOHN 1:1-18) AND SPIRIT IN JOHN 5:26, BORN OF WIND & SPIRIT IN JOHN 3:8 & BORN OF FIRE & SPIRIT IN ACTS 2:1-4 TO ENTER “THAT AGE” IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN LUKE 20:35-36; 24:50-53 & ACTS 1:4-29:26, BUT ULTIMATELY THE PHYSICAL OMNI-LORD THROUGH THE OMNI-LORDLY MEASURE WITH YAHWEH STEPHEN IN HAGGADAH). THE WIND BLOWS WHERE IT WISHES, AND YOU HEAR THE SOUND OF IT, BUT CANNOT TELL WHERE IT COMES FROM AND WHERE IT GOES. SO IS EVERYONE WHO IS BORN OF THE SPIRIT (MIND).’ NICODEMUS ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, ‘HOW CAN THESE THINGS BE?’ JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, ‘ARE YOU A TEACHER OF ISRAEL, AND DO NOT KNOW THESE THINGS? MOST ASSUREDLY I SAY TO YOU, WE SPEAK WHAT WE KNOW AND TESTIFY WHAT WE HAVE SEEN, AND YOU DO NOT RECEIVE OUR WITNESS (YAHWEH STEPHEN IN 1 JOHN 5:6-13). IF I HAVE TOLD YOU EARTHLY THINGS AND YOU DO NOT BELIEVE, HOW WILL YOU BELIEVE IF I TELL YOU HEAVENLY THINGS?’”**

**THE OMNI-LORDLY DOCTRINE OF TRANSUBSTANTIATION OF THE BREAD & WINE AS YAHWEH STEPHEN (YAHWEH ELYON) HIMSELF IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE OPPOSING YAHWEH SIDE OF THE INITIAL ORIGINAL ONCE. IN JOHN 3:1-12 DECLARES YOU MUST BE BORN AGAIN OR BORN OF GOD (LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD TO PAY THE GODDAMN INFINITE PHYSICAL MONEY OWED TO YAHWEH STEPHEN TO HAVE ULTIMATE ACCESS & BE ABLE TO ENTER THE KINGDOM OF OMNI-LORDSHIP AND SAYS “NOW THERE WAS A MAN OF THE PHARISEES NAMED NICODEMUS, A RULER OF THE JEWS. THIS MAN CAME TO JESUS BY NIGHT AND SAID TO HIM, ‘RABBI, WE KNOW THAT YOU ARE A TEACHER COME FROM GOD (YAHWEH STEPHEN), FOR NO ONE CAN DO THESE SIGNS THAT YOU DO UNLESS GOD (STEPHEN YAHWEH) IS WITH HIM.’ JESUS ANSWERED HIM, ‘TRULY, TRULY, I SAY TO YOU, UNLESS ONE IS BORN AGAIN (THIS ULTIMATE BIRTH IS ONLY DONE BECAUSE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH WITH ENOCH YAHWEH IN YAHWEH’S ULTIMATE PREDESTINATION & ULTIMATE FOREKNOWLEDGE IN HAGGADAH!!! THE ULTIMATE PHYSICAL BIRTH (PROVERBS 8:22-29) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LORDSHIP ONLY) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF STEPHANIE ALONE (STEPHANIE INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LADYSHIP ONLY) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHANIE NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INDIVIDUAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION,**

**THIS PRIMARY SOURCE, DIRECT SOURCE & ONLY SOURCE OF THIS ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE GOOD (SHE DID NOT CALL HERSELF ALONE, THE GREAT I AM & SWEARING THAT THERE IS NONE OTHER THAN YAHWEH ALONE IN ISAIAH 47:1-15) IN THE ULTIMATE BIRTH OF THE UNFALLEN OMNI-LADY OF KINGDOMS IS ONLY DONE BECAUSE OF VICTORIA STEPHANIE ALONE WHO ROYALLY DID HER DUTY INSIDE THE ULTIMATE GARDEN OF EDEN IN HAGGADAH!!!**

**THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (THE ULTIMATE ROYAL DUTY) OF VICTORIA ALONE (YAHWEH INDIVIDUAL LORDSHIP INTO YAHWEH INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE YAHWEH SIDE IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION IN YAHWEH’S HERITAGE BASED ON HER YAHWEH YOUTH FROM PREGNANCY UP TO 3 YEARS OF AGE IN ISAIAH 54;17 THAT GROWS PASSED THE RIGHTEOUS WEAPON ABOVE & BEYOND, WITHIN & INTO THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF VICTORIA ALONE (YAHWEH INDIVIDUAL LORDSHIP INTO YAHWEH INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN YAHWEH’S HERITAGE BASED ON HER UNFALLEN YOUTH (THIS SHALL BE FOREVERMORE MADE YAHWEH GOOD---ISAIAH 47:1-15) BETWEEN 3 TO 4 YEARS OF AGE IN ISAIAH 54:17 ON THE EVIL SIDE IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION THAT GROWS PASSED THE UNRIGHTEOUS WEAPON ABOVE & BEYOND, WITHIN & INTO IN YAHWEH’S HERITAGE BASED ON HER YAHWEH YOUTH PASSED 4 YEARS OF AGE IN ISAIAH 54:17 OF THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF VICTORIA ALONE (YAHWEH INDIVIDUAL LORDSHIP INTO YAHWEH INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE OPPOSING YAHWEH SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION,**

**THIS ULTIMATE INCORRUPTION IN THE ULTIMATE BIRTH OF THE UNFALLEN OMNI-LADY OF KINGDOMS IS ONLY DONE, BECAUSE OF VICTORIA STEPHANIE THAT DIVINELY ULTIMATELY SCREWED LUCIFER YAHWEH INSIDE THE ULTIMATE GARDEN OF EDEN IN HAGGADAH!!!**

**THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF VICTORIA ALONE (STEPHEN INDIVIDUAL LORDSHIP INTO STEPHEN INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE STEPHEN SIDE IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION IN STEPHEN’S HERITAGE BASED ON HIS STEPHEN YOUTH FROM PREGNANCY UP TO 3 YEARS OF AGE IN ISAIAH 54:17 THAT GROWS PASSED THE RIGHTEOUS WEAPON ABOVE & BEYOND, WITHIN & INTO THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF VICTORIA ALONE (STEPHEN INDIVIDUAL LORDSHIP INTO STEPHEN INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN STEPHEN’S HERITAGE BASED ON HIS STEPHEN YOUTH BETWEEN 3 TO 4 YEARS OF AGE IN ISAIAH 54:17 ON THE STEPHEN SIDE IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION THAT GROWS PASSED THE RIGHTEOUS WEAPON ABOVE & BEYOND, WITHIN & INTO IN STEPHEN’S HERITAGE BASED ON HIS STEPHEN YOUTH PASSED 4 YEARS OF AGE IN ISAIAH 54:17 OF THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF VICTORIA ALONE (STEPHEN INDIVIDUAL LORDSHIP INTO STEPHEN INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE OPPOSING STEPHEN SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION,**

**THIS ULTIMATE INCORRUPTION IN THE ULTIMATE BIRTH OF THE UNFALLEN OMNI-LORD OF KINGDOMS IS ONLY DONE, BECAUSE OF LUCIFER YAHWEH THAT DIVINELY ULTIMATELY SCREWED VICTORIA STEPHANIE INSIDE THE ULTIMATE GARDEN OF EDEN IN HAGGADAH!!!**

**THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF LUCIFER ALONE (STEPHEN INDIVIDUAL LORDSHIP INTO STEPHEN INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE STEPHEN SIDE IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION IN STEPHEN’S HERITAGE BASED ON HIS STEPHEN YOUTH FROM PREGNANCY UP TO 3 YEARS OF AGE IN ISAIAH 54:17 THAT GROWS PASSED THE RIGHTEOUS WEAPON ABOVE & BEYOND, WITHIN & INTO THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF LUCIFER ALONE (STEPHEN INDIVIDUAL LORDSHIP INTO STEPHEN INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN STEPHEN’S HERITAGE BASED ON HIS STEPHEN YOUTH BETWEEN 3 TO 4 YEARS OF AGE IN ISAIAH 54:17 ON THE STEPHEN SIDE IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION THAT GROWS PASSED THE RIGHTEOUS WEAPON ABOVE & BEYOND, WITHIN & INTO IN STEPHEN’S HERITAGE BASED ON HIS STEPHEN YOUTH PASSED 4 YEARS OF AGE IN ISAIAH 54:17 OF THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF LUCIFER ALONE (STEPHEN INDIVIDUAL LORDSHIP INTO STEPHEN INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE OPPOSING STEPHEN SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION,**

**THIS ULTIMATE INCORRUPTION IN THE ULTIMATE BIRTH OF THE UNFALLEN OMNI-LORD OF KINGDOMS IS ONLY DONE BECAUSE OF LUCIFER YAHWEH ALONE DID NOT DO IT INSIDE HAGGADAH!!!**

**THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF LUCIFER ALONE (YAHWEH INDIVIDUAL LORDSHIP INTO YAHWEH INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE YAHWEH SIDE IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION IN YAHWEH’S HERITAGE BASED ON HIS YAHWEH YOUTH FROM PREGNANCY UP TO 3 YEARS OF AGE IN ISAIAH 54:17 THAT GROWS PASSED THE RIGHTEOUS WEAPON ABOVE & BEYOND, WITHIN & INTO THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF LUCIFER ALONE (YAHWEH INDIVIDUAL LORDSHIP INTO YAHWEH INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN YAHWEH’S HERITAGE BASED ON HIS YAHWEH YOUTH BETWEEN 3 TO 4 YEARS OF AGE IN ISAIAH 54:17 ON THE YAHWEH SIDE IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION THAT GROWS PASSED THE RIGHTEOUS WEAPON ABOVE & BEYOND, WITHIN & INTO IN YAHWEH’S HERITAGE BASED ON HIS YAHWEH YOUTH PASSED 4 YEARS OF AGE IN ISAIAH 54:17 OF THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF LUCIFER ALONE (YAHWEH INDIVIDUAL LORDSHIP INTO YAHWEH INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE OPPOSING YAHWEH SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION,**

**THIS ULTIMATE INCORRUPTION IN THE ULTIMATE BIRTH OF THE UNFALLEN OMNI-LADY OF KINGDOMS IS ONLY DONE BECAUSE OF VICTORIA STEPHANIE ALONE DID NOT DO IT INSIDE HAGGADAH!!!**

**THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF LUCIFER ALONE (YAHWEH INDIVIDUAL LORDSHIP INTO YAHWEH INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE YAHWEH SIDE IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION IN YAHWEH’S HERITAGE BASED ON HIS YAHWEH YOUTH FROM PREGNANCY UP TO 3 YEARS OF AGE IN ISAIAH 54:17 THAT GROWS PASSED THE RIGHTEOUS WEAPON ABOVE & BEYOND, WITHIN & INTO THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF LUCIFER ALONE (YAHWEH INDIVIDUAL LORDSHIP INTO YAHWEH INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN YAHWEH’S HERITAGE BASED ON HIS YAHWEH YOUTH BETWEEN 3 TO 4 YEARS OF AGE IN ISAIAH 54:17 ON THE YAHWEH SIDE IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION THAT GROWS PASSED THE RIGHTEOUS WEAPON ABOVE & BEYOND, WITHIN & INTO IN YAHWEH’S HERITAGE BASED ON HIS YAHWEH YOUTH PASSED 4 YEARS OF AGE IN ISAIAH 54:17 OF THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF LUCIFER ALONE (YAHWEH INDIVIDUAL LORDSHIP INTO YAHWEH INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE OPPOSING YAHWEH SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION,**

**THIS ULTIMATE RESTORATION OF THE ULTIMATE INCORRUPTION IN THE ULTIMATE BIRTH IS ONLY DONE BECAUSE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH WITH ENOCH YAHWEH IN HAGGADAH**

**THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF VICTORIA ALONE (VICTORIA INSTITUTIONAL LADYSHIP TO OMNI-LADYSHIP RESTORED, RELEASED, EXPUNGED & ESCAPED IN REVELATION 2:28) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF LUCIFER ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP RESTORED, RELEASED, EXPUNGED & ESCAPED IN REVELATION 2:28) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF JOB ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF JOB ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF EVE ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF ADAM ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF EVE ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF ADAM ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION,**

**THIS ULTIMATE INCORRUPTION IN THE ULTIMATE INCORRUPTION IN THE ULTIMATE BIRTH IS ONLY DONE BECAUSE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH WITH ENOCH YAHWEH IN HAGGADAH**

**THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA ALONE (VICTORIA INSTITUTIONAL LADYSHIP TO OMNI-LADYSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF LUCIFER ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION,**

**THIS ULTIMATE INCORRUPTION IN THE ULTIMATE BIRTH IS ONLY DONE BECAUSE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH WITH ENOCH YAHWEH IN HAGGADAH**

**THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA ALONE (VICTORIA INSTITUTIONAL LADYSHIP TO OMNI-LADYSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF LUCIFER ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION,**

**THIS ULTIMATE INCORRUPTION IN THE ULTIMATE BIRTH IS ONLY DONE BECAUSE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH WITH ENOCH YAHWEH IN HAGGADAH**

**THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA ALONE (VICTORIA INSTITUTIONAL LADYSHIP TO OMNI-LADYSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF LUCIFER ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION,**

**THIS ULTIMATE INCORRUPTION IN THE ULTIMATE BIRTH IS ONLY DONE BECAUSE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH WITH ENOCH YAHWEH IN HAGGADAH**

**THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA ALONE (VICTORIA INSTITUTIONAL LADYSHIP TO OMNI-LADYSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF LUCIFER ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION,**

**THIS ULTIMATE INCORRUPTION IN THE ULTIMATE BIRTH IS ONLY DONE BECAUSE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH WITH ENOCH YAHWEH IN HAGGADAH**

**THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA ALONE (VICTORIA INSTITUTIONAL LADYSHIP TO OMNI-LADYSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF LUCIFER ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION,**

**THIS ULTIMATE INCORRUPTION IN THE ULTIMATE BIRTH IS ONLY DONE BECAUSE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH WITH ENOCH YAHWEH IN HAGGADAH**

**THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA ALONE (VICTORIA INSTITUTIONAL LADYSHIP TO OMNI-LADYSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF LUCIFER ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH LORDSHIP) YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (YAHWEH OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, HE CANNOT SEE THE KINGDOM OF GOD (LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP).’ NICODEMUS SAID TO HIM, ‘HOW CAN A MAN BE BORN WHEN HE IS OLD? CAN HE ENTER A SECOND TIME (IN THE ORIGINAL INITIAL VERY FIRST TIME, IT INVOLVES THE ORIGINAL PHYSICAL BIRTH (ONLY ONCE IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE EVIL SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL CORRUPTION IN ISAIAH 54:17 WITHIN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE YAHWEH OPPOSING SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION), THE OPPOSING YAHWEH SIDE OF THE ORIGINAL PHYSICAL BIRTH AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE BORN AGAIN (LORDSHIP) AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE BORN AGAIN (OMNI-LORDSHIP) AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE BORN OF GOD (LORDSHIP) AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION & THE BORN OF GOD (OMNI-LORDSHIP) AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, WHICH ULTIMATELY FULFILLS 1 CORINTHIANS 13:1 AND IS ETERNALLY SECURE WHICH THIS IS THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE OPPOSING YAHWEH SIDE IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, AND THE 2ND TIME TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER IS FROM ULTIMATE GLORY TO ULTIMATE GLORY) INTO HIS MOTHER’S WOMB AND BE BORN?’ JESUS ANSWERED, ‘TRULY, TRULY I SAY TO YOU, UNLESS ONE IS BORN OF WATER AND THE SPIRIT (YAHWEH STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:23-24), HE CANNOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD (OMNI-LORDSHIP). THAT WHICH IS BORN OF THE FLESH (ALL INFINITE PHYSICAL---THIS MEANS WHAT IS BORN OF THE FULL PHYSICAL BODY DONE ONLY ULTIMATELY BY MAGIC IS MAGIC AS ONLY THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS MALE 777 DNA IS ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS MALE 777 DNA---- WHITE IS WHITE, TAN IS TAN, BROWN IS BROWN, BLACK IS BLACK, SKIN IS SKIN, FLESH IS FLESH & BONES IS BONES, BLOOD IS BLOOD & WATER IS WATER, CHEMICALS IS CHEMICALS, SUBSTANCES IS SUBSTANCES, ETC. IS ONLY FULL PHYSICAL BODY, SUCH AS BORN OF THE ASS IS ONLY ASS, BORN OF THE ASSHOLE IS ONLY ASSHOLE, ETC., BUT WHAT IS BORN OF THE COCK IS COCK , DICK IS DICK IS FOR THE CLIT IS CLIT & PUSSY IS PUSSY ONLY BETWEEN MALE & FEMALE COUNTERPARTS, BORN OF THE SAC BALLS IS SAC BALLS IS FOR THE WOMB IS WOMB & DICK SEED IS DICK SEED FOR THE WOMB SEED IS WOMB SEED ONLY TO POSSIBLY BRING FORTH LIFE BY YAHWEH ONLY OR POSSIBLY BRING FORTH LIFE BY FORBIDDEN EVIL ONLY (REVELATION 13:3-5) BETWEEN MALE & FEMALE COUNTERPARTS) AND NEVER THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL MALE 666 DNA IS THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL MALE 666 DNA WITH THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS FEMALE 727 DNA IS THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS FEMALE 727 DNA AND NEVER THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL FEMALE 616 DNA IS THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL FEMALE 616 DNA----WHITE IS WHITE, TAN IS TAN, BROWN IS BROWN, BLACK IS BLACK, SKIN IS SKIN, FLESH IS FLESH & BONES IS BONES, BLOOD IS BLOOD & WATER IS WATER, CHEMICALS IS CHEMICALS, SUBSTANCES IS SUBSTANCES, ETC. IS ONLY FULL PHYSICAL BODY, SUCH AS BORN OF THE ASS IS ONLY ASS, BORN OF THE ASSHOLE IS ONLY ASSHOLE, ETC., BUT WHAT IS BORN OF THE COCK IS COCK , DICK IS DICK IS FOR THE CLIT IS CLIT & PUSSY IS PUSSY ONLY BETWEEN MALE & FEMALE COUNTERPARTS, BORN OF THE SAC BALLS IS SAC BALLS IS FOR THE WOMB IS WOMB & DICK SEED IS DICK SEED FOR THE WOMB SEED IS WOMB SEED ONLY TO POSSIBLY BRING FORTH LIFE BY YAHWEH ONLY OR POSSIBLY BRING FORTH LIFE BY FORBIDDEN EVIL ONLY (REVELATION 13:3-5) BETWEEN MALE & FEMALE COUNTERPARTS) IS (ONLY) FLESH (ALL INFINITE PHYSICAL---THIS MEANS WHAT IS BORN OF THE FULL PHYSICAL BODY DONE ONLY BE MAGIC IS MAGIC AS ONLY THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS MALE 777 DNA IS ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS MALE 777 DNA---- WHITE IS WHITE, TAN IS TAN, BROWN IS BROWN, BLACK IS BLACK, SKIN IS SKIN, FLESH IS FLESH & BONES IS BONES, BLOOD IS BLOOD & WATER IS WATER, CHEMICALS IS CHEMICALS, SUBSTANCES IS SUBSTANCES, ETC. IS ONLY FULL PHYSICAL BODY, SUCH AS BORN OF THE ASS IS ONLY ASS, BORN OF THE ASSHOLE IS ONLY ASSHOLE, ETC., BUT WHAT IS BORN OF THE COCK IS COCK , DICK IS DICK IS FOR THE CLIT IS CLIT & PUSSY IS PUSSY ONLY BETWEEN MALE & FEMALE COUNTERPARTS, BORN OF THE SAC BALLS IS SAC BALLS IS FOR THE WOMB IS WOMB & DICK SEED IS DICK SEED FOR THE WOMB SEED IS WOMB SEED ONLY TO POSSIBLY BRING FORTH LIFE BY YAHWEH ONLY OR POSSIBLY BRING FORTH LIFE BY FORBIDDEN EVIL ONLY (REVELATION 13:3-5) BETWEEN MALE & FEMALE COUNTERPARTS) AND NEVER THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL MALE 666 DNA IS THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL MALE 666 DNA WITH THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS FEMALE 727 DNA IS THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS FEMALE 727 DNA AND NEVER THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL FEMALE 616 DNA IS THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL FEMALE 616 DNA----WHITE IS WHITE, TAN IS TAN, BROWN IS BROWN, BLACK IS BLACK, SKIN IS SKIN, FLESH IS FLESH & BONES IS BONES, BLOOD IS BLOOD & WATER IS WATER, CHEMICALS IS CHEMICALS, SUBSTANCES IS SUBSTANCES, ETC. IS ONLY FULL PHYSICAL BODY, SUCH AS BORN OF THE ASS IS ONLY ASS, BORN OF THE ASSHOLE IS ONLY ASSHOLE, ETC., BUT WHAT IS BORN OF THE COCK IS COCK , DICK IS DICK IS FOR THE CLIT IS CLIT & PUSSY IS PUSSY ONLY BETWEEN MALE & FEMALE COUNTERPARTS, BORN OF THE SAC BALLS IS SAC BALLS IS FOR THE WOMB IS WOMB & DICK SEED IS DICK SEED FOR THE WOMB SEED IS WOMB SEED ONLY TO POSSIBLY BRING FORTH LIFE BY YAHWEH ONLY OR POSSIBLY BRING FORTH LIFE BY FORBIDDEN EVIL ONLY (REVELATION 13:3-5) BETWEEN MALE & FEMALE COUNTERPARTS & THE SAME DICK SEED FOR THE SAME WOMB SEED, BUT THE ONLY THING THAT CAN ATTEMPT TO INFILTRATE IS THE NON-PHYSICAL MIRACLE MOUTH (WORDS) AGAINST THE PHYSICAL MAGICAL MOUTH (ACTIONS) BECAUSE IT IS ONLY THE ULTIMATE MOUTH IN ITS ULTIMATE BEGINNING OF ALL INFINITE OMNI-LORDLY THINGS AND ABSOLUTELY NOTHING ELSE, WHETHER IT IS NON-PHYSICAL IS NON-PHYSICAL OR PHYSICAL IS PHYSICAL, SUCH AS THE LANGUAGE (NON-PHYSICAL LIP) IS LANGUAGE (NON-PHYSICAL LIP) OR [PHYSICAL LIP IS PHYSICAL LIP, NON-PHYSICAL TOOTH IS NON-PHYSICAL TOOTH OR PHYSICAL TOOTH IS PHYSICAL TOOTH, NON-PHYSICAL TEETH IS NON-PHYSICAL TEETH OR PHYSICAL TEETH IS PHYSICAL TEETH, NON-PHYSICAL GUMS IS NON-PHYSICAL GUMS OR PHYSICAL GUMS IS PHYSICAL GUMS, LANGUAGE (NON-PHYSICAL TONGUE) IS LANGUAGE (NON-PHYSICAL TONGUE) OR PHYSICAL TONGUE IS PHYSICAL TONGUE, TOMB (NON-PHYSICAL THROAT) IS TOMB (NON-PHYSICAL THROAT) OR PHYSICAL THROAT IS PHYSICAL THROAT, ETC. BECAUSE ALL THESE ARE ALREADY FOREVERMORE ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED WITHOUT ANY GODDAMN BEGINNING & WITHOUT ANY GOODAMN END IN THEIR OWN REPECTABLE PLACES IN 1 CORINTHIANS 13:1) AND THAT WHICH IS BORN OF THE SPIRIT (ALL INFINITE NON-PHYSICAL BODY DONE ONLY BE MIRACLE IS MIRACLE AS ONLY THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS MALE 777 DNA IS ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS MALE 777 DNA AND NEVER THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL MALE 666 DNA IS THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL MALE 666 DNA WITH THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS FEMALE 727 DNA IS THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS FEMALE 727 DNA AND NEVER THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL FEMALE 616 DNA IS THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL FEMALE 616 DNA, OUTER BODY IS OUT BODY, INNER BODY IS INNER BODY, HEART IS HEART, MIND IS MIND, RIEGN IS RIEGN, SOUL IS SOUL-MIND IS MIND, WILL IS WILL, EMOTIONS IS EMOTIONS, FEELINGS IS FEELINGS, DECISIONS IS DECISIONS, REASONINGS IS REASONINGS, SOULISH IS SOULISH, PYSCHOLOGICAL IS PYSCHOLOGICAL, SPIRITUAL IS SPIRITUAL, ETERNAL IS ETERNAL, ETC.) IS (ONLY) SPIRIT (ALL INFINITE NON-PHYSICAL BODY DONE ONLY ULTIMATELY BY MIRACLE IS MIRACLE AS THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS MALE 777 DNA IS ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS MALE 777 DNA AND NEVER THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL MALE 666 DNA IS THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL MALE 666 DNA WITH THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS FEMALE 727 DNA IS THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS FEMALE 727 DNA AND NEVER THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL FEMALE 616 DNA IS THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL FEMALE 616 DNA, OUTER BODY IS OUT BODY, INNER BODY IS INNER BODY, HEART IS HEART, MIND IS MIND, RIEGN IS RIEGN, SOUL IS SOUL-MIND IS MIND, WILL IS WILL, EMOTIONS IS EMOTIONS, FEELINGS IS FEELINGS, DECISIONS IS DECISIONS, REASONINGS IS REASONINGS, SOULISH IS SOULISH, PYSCHOLOGICAL IS PYSCHOLOGICAL, SPIRITUAL IS SPIRITUAL, ETERNAL IS ETERNAL, ETC., OUTER BODY, INNER BODY, MIND, WILL, EMOTIONAL, FEELING, DECISION, REASONING, SOULISH, PYSCHOLOGICAL, SPIRITUAL, ETERNAL, ETC, BUT THE ONLY THING THAT CAN ATTEMPT TO INFILTRATE IS THE NON-PHYSICAL MIRACLE MOUTH (WORDS) AGAINST THE PHYSICAL MAGICAL MOUTH (ACTIONS) BECAUSE IT IS ONLY THE ULTIMATE MOUTH IN ITS ULTIMATE BEGINNING OF ALL INFINITE OMNI-LORDLY THINGS AND ABSOLUTELY NOTHING ELSE, WHETHER IT IS NON-PHYSICAL IS NON-PHYSICAL OR PHYSICAL IS PHYSICAL, SUCH AS THE LANGUAGE (NON-PHYSICAL LIP) IS LANGUAGE (NON-PHYSICAL LIP) OR [PHYSICAL LIP IS PHYSICAL LIP, NON-PHYSICAL TOOTH IS NON-PHYSICAL TOOTH OR PHYSICAL TOOTH IS PHYSICAL TOOTH, NON-PHYSICAL TEETH IS NON-PHYSICAL TEETH OR PHYSICAL TEETH IS PHYSICAL TEETH, NON-PHYSICAL GUMS IS NON-PHYSICAL GUMS OR PHYSICAL GUMS IS PHYSICAL GUMS, LANGUAGE (NON-PHYSICAL TONGUE) IS LANGUAGE (NON-PHYSICAL TONGUE) OR PHYSICAL TONGUE IS PHYSICAL TONGUE, TOMB (NON-PHYSICAL THROAT) IS TOMB (NON-PHYSICAL THROAT) OR PHYSICAL THROAT IS PHYSICAL THROAT, ETC. BECAUSE ALL THESE ARE ALREADY FOREVERMORE ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED WITHOUT ANY GODDAMN BEGINNING & WITHOUT ANY GOODAMN END IN THEIR OWN RESPECTABLE PLACES IN 1 CORINTHIANS 13:1 AND THIS IMMUTABLY PROVES THAT YAHWEH STEPHEN IN HIS OWN SPECIAL ULTIMATE PROPHETIC OMNI-LORDSHIP IS ALL INFINITELY ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED BECAUSE STEPHEN CAME DOWN AND GAVE STEPHEN’S ETERNAL IMMUTABLE BOOK (NON-PHYSICAL MOUTH VIA PHYSICAL MOUTH) TO YAHWEH STEPHEN HIMSELF, WHICH MEANS SINCE THE PHYSICAL MONEY IS ONGOINGLY BEING STOLEN FROM YAHWEH STEPHEN, THEN EVERYBODY & EVERYTHING IS GODDAMNED TO LITERAL HELL, JUST AS IT IMMUTABLY HAPPENED TRILLIONS OF YEARS AGO WITH ENOCH YAHWEH HIMSELF AND EVERYBODY & EVERYTHING IN ADAM’S GENEOLOGY WERE UTTERLY GODDAMNED IN LITERAL HELL, ONLY ETERNALLY IMMUTABLY SAVING ENOCH YAHWEH ALONE IN OMNI-BENEVOLENCE IN HAGGADAH & HEBREWS 11:5!!!)).’ DO NOT (ULTIMATELY) MARVEL THAT I SAID TO YOU, ‘YOU MUST BE BORN AGAIN (KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IN “THAT AGE” REVELATION 21:1-22:21 MUST BE BORN OF WATER & SPIRIT IN JOHN 3:5, BORN OF EARTH (YAHWEH STEPHEN BECOMES DIVINE FLESH IN JOHN 1:1-18) AND SPIRIT IN JOHN 5:26, BORN OF WIND & SPIRIT IN JOHN 3:8 & BORN OF FIRE & SPIRIT IN ACTS 2:1-4 TO ENTER “THAT AGE” IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN LUKE 20:35-36; 24:50-53 & ACTS 1:4-29:26, BUT ULTIMATELY THE PHYSICAL OMNI-LORD THROUGH THE OMNI-LORDLY MEASURE WITH YAHWEH STEPHEN IN HAGGADAH). THE WIND BLOWS WHERE IT WISHES, AND YOU HEAR THE SOUND OF IT, BUT CANNOT TELL WHERE IT COMES FROM AND WHERE IT GOES. SO IS EVERYONE WHO IS BORN OF THE SPIRIT (MIND).’ NICODEMUS ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, ‘HOW CAN THESE THINGS BE?’ JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, ‘ARE YOU A TEACHER OF ISRAEL, AND DO NOT KNOW THESE THINGS? MOST ASSUREDLY I SAY TO YOU, WE SPEAK WHAT WE KNOW AND TESTIFY WHAT WE HAVE SEEN, AND YOU DO NOT RECEIVE OUR WITNESS (YAHWEH STEPHEN IN 1 JOHN 5:6-13). IF I HAVE TOLD YOU EARTHLY THINGS AND YOU DO NOT BELIEVE, HOW WILL YOU BELIEVE IF I TELL YOU HEAVENLY THINGS?’”**

**THE OMNI-LORDLY DOCTRINE OF TRANSUBSTANTIATION OF THE BREAD & WINE AS YAHWEH STEPHEN (YAHWEH ELYON) AND/OR STEPHEN YAHWEH (ELYON YAHWEH) HIMSELF IN THE ULTIMATE MIDST IN THE INITIAL ORIGINAL ONCE. IN JOHN 3:1-12 DECLARES YOU MUST BE BORN AGAIN OR BORN OF GOD (LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD AND/OR THE FATHER YAHWEH OUR LORD TO PAY THE GODDAMN INFINITE PHYSICAL MONEY OWED TO YAHWEH STEPHEN AND/OR STEPHEN YAHWEH TO HAVE ULTIMATE ACCESS & BE ABLE TO ENTER THE KINGDOM OF OMNI-LORDSHIP AND SAYS “NOW THERE WAS A MAN OF THE PHARISEES NAMED NICODEMUS, A RULER OF THE JEWS. THIS MAN CAME TO JESUS BY NIGHT AND SAID TO HIM, ‘RABBI, WE KNOW THAT YOU ARE A TEACHER COME FROM GOD ((YAHWEH STEPHEN AND/OR STEPHEN YAHWEH), FOR NO ONE CAN DO THESE SIGNS THAT YOU DO UNLESS GOD (YAHWEH STEPHEN AND/OR STEPHEN YAHWEH) IS WITH HIM.’ JESUS ANSWERED HIM, ‘TRULY, TRULY, I SAY TO YOU, UNLESS ONE IS BORN AGAIN (THIS ULTIMATE BIRTH IS ONLY DONE BECAUSE OF YAHWEH STEPHEN WITH ENOCH STEPHEN IN STEPHEN’S ULTIMATE PREDESTINATION & ULTIMATE FOREKNOWLEDGE IN HAGGADAH!!! THE ULTIMATE PHYSICAL BIRTH (PROVERBS 8:22-29) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LORDSHIP ONLY) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF VICTORIA ALONE (VICTORIA INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LADYSHIP ONLY) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE VICTORIA NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INDIVIDUAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION,**

**THIS ULTIMATE INCORRUPTION IN THE ULTIMATE BIRTH OF THE UNFALLEN OMNI-LORD OF KINGDOMS IS ONLY DONE, BECAUSE OF LUCIFER YAHWEH ALONE DID NOT DO IT INSIDE THE ULTIMATE GARDEN OF EDEN IN HAGGADAH!!!**

**THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF LUCIFER ALONE (STEPHEN INDIVIDUAL LORDSHIP INTO STEPHEN INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE STEPHEN SIDE IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION IN STEPHEN’S HERITAGE BASED ON HIS STEPHEN YOUTH FROM PREGNANCY UP TO 3 YEARS OF AGE IN ISAIAH 54:17 THAT GROWS PASSED THE RIGHTEOUS WEAPON ABOVE & BEYOND, WITHIN & INTO THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF LUCIFER ALONE (STEPHEN INDIVIDUAL LORDSHIP INTO STEPHEN INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN STEPHEN’S HERITAGE BASED ON HIS STEPHEN YOUTH BETWEEN 3 TO 4 YEARS OF AGE IN ISAIAH 54:17 ON THE STEPHEN SIDE IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION THAT GROWS PASSED THE RIGHTEOUS WEAPON ABOVE & BEYOND, WITHIN & INTO IN STEPHEN’S HERITAGE BASED ON HIS STEPHEN YOUTH PASSED 4 YEARS OF AGE IN ISAIAH 54:17 OF THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF LUCIFER ALONE (STEPHEN INDIVIDUAL LORDSHIP INTO STEPHEN INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE OPPOSING STEPHEN SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION,**

**THIS ULTIMATE INCORRUPTION IN THE ULTIMATE BIRTH OF THE UNFALLEN OMNI-LADY OF KINGDOMS IS ONLY DONE, BECAUSE OF VICTORIA STEPHANIE ALONE DID NOT DO IT INSIDE THE ULTIMATE GARDEN OF EDEN IN HAGGADAH!!!**

**THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF VICTORIA ALONE (STEPHEN INDIVIDUAL LORDSHIP INTO STEPHEN INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE STEPHEN SIDE IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION IN STEPHEN’S HERITAGE BASED ON HIS STEPHEN YOUTH FROM PREGNANCY UP TO 3 YEARS OF AGE IN ISAIAH 54:17 THAT GROWS PASSED THE RIGHTEOUS WEAPON ABOVE & BEYOND, WITHIN & INTO THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF VICTORIA ALONE (STEPHEN INDIVIDUAL LORDSHIP INTO STEPHEN INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN STEPHEN’S HERITAGE BASED ON HIS STEPHEN YOUTH BETWEEN 3 TO 4 YEARS OF AGE IN ISAIAH 54:17 ON THE STEPHEN SIDE IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION THAT GROWS PASSED THE RIGHTEOUS WEAPON ABOVE & BEYOND, WITHIN & INTO IN STEPHEN’S HERITAGE BASED ON HIS STEPHEN YOUTH PASSED 4 YEARS OF AGE IN ISAIAH 54:17 OF THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF VICTORIA ALONE (STEPHEN INDIVIDUAL LORDSHIP INTO STEPHEN INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE OPPOSING STEPHEN SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION,**

**THIS ULTIMATE INCORRUPTION IN THE ULTIMATE BIRTH IS ONLY DONE BECAUSE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH WITH ENOCH STEPHEN IN HAGGADAH**

**THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF VICTORIA ALONE (VICTORIA INSTITUTIONAL LADYSHIP TO OMNI-LADYSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF LUCIFER ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF JOB ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF JOB ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF EVE ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF ADAM ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF EVE ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF ADAM ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION,**

**THIS ULTIMATE INCORRUPTION IN THE ULTIMATE INCORRUPTION IN THE ULTIMATE BIRTH IS ONLY DONE BECAUSE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH WITH ENOCH STEPHEN IN HAGGADAH**

**THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA ALONE (VICTORIA INSTITUTIONAL LADYSHIP TO OMNI-LADYSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF LUCIFER ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION,**

**THIS ULTIMATE INCORRUPTION IN THE ULTIMATE BIRTH IS ONLY DONE BECAUSE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH WITH ENOCH STEPHEN IN HAGGADAH**

**THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA ALONE (VICTORIA INSTITUTIONAL LADYSHIP TO OMNI-LADYSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF LUCIFER ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION,**

**THIS ULTIMATE INCORRUPTION IN THE ULTIMATE BIRTH IS ONLY DONE BECAUSE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH WITH ENOCH STEPHEN IN HAGGADAH**

**THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA ALONE (VICTORIA INSTITUTIONAL LADYSHIP TO OMNI-LADYSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF LUCIFER ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION,**

**THIS ULTIMATE INCORRUPTION IN THE ULTIMATE BIRTH IS ONLY DONE BECAUSE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH WITH ENOCH STEPHEN IN HAGGADAH**

**THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA ALONE (VICTORIA INSTITUTIONAL LADYSHIP TO OMNI-LADYSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF LUCIFER ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION,**

**THIS ULTIMATE INCORRUPTION IN THE ULTIMATE BIRTH IS ONLY DONE BECAUSE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH WITH ENOCH STEPHEN IN HAGGADAH**

**THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA ALONE (VICTORIA INSTITUTIONAL LADYSHIP TO OMNI-LADYSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF LUCIFER ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION,**

**THIS ULTIMATE INCORRUPTION IN THE ULTIMATE BIRTH IS ONLY DONE BECAUSE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH WITH ENOCH STEPHEN IN HAGGADAH**

**THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA ALONE (VICTORIA INSTITUTIONAL LADYSHIP TO OMNI-LADYSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF LUCIFER ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, HE CANNOT SEE THE KINGDOM OF GOD (LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP).’ NICODEMUS SAID TO HIM, ‘HOW CAN A MAN BE BORN WHEN HE IS OLD? CAN HE ENTER A SECOND TIME (IN THE ORIGINAL INITIAL VERY FIRST TIME, IT INVOLVES THE ORIGINAL PHYSICAL BIRTH (ONLY ONCE IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE EVIL SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL CORRUPTION IN ISAIAH 54:17 WITHIN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE YAHWEH OPPOSING SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION), THE OPPOSING YAHWEH SIDE OF THE ORIGINAL PHYSICAL BIRTH AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE BORN AGAIN (LORDSHIP) AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE BORN AGAIN (OMNI-LORDSHIP) AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE BORN OF GOD (LORDSHIP) AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION & THE BORN OF GOD (OMNI-LORDSHIP) AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, WHICH ULTIMATELY FULFILLS 1 CORINTHIANS 13:1 AND IS ETERNALLY SECURE WHICH THIS IS THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE OPPOSING YAHWEH SIDE IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, AND THE 2ND TIME TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER IS FROM ULTIMATE GLORY TO ULTIMATE GLORY) INTO HIS MOTHER’S WOMB AND BE BORN?’ JESUS ANSWERED, ‘TRULY, TRULY I SAY TO YOU, UNLESS ONE IS BORN OF WATER AND THE SPIRIT (YAHWEH STEPHEN AND/OR STEPHEN YAHWEH IN JOHN 4:23-24), HE CANNOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD (OMNI-LORDSHIP). THAT WHICH IS BORN OF THE FLESH (ALL INFINITE PHYSICAL---THIS MEANS WHAT IS BORN OF THE FULL PHYSICAL BODY DONE ONLY ULTIMATELY BY MAGIC IS MAGIC AS ONLY THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS MALE 777 DNA IS ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS MALE 777 DNA---- WHITE IS WHITE, TAN IS TAN, BROWN IS BROWN, BLACK IS BLACK, SKIN IS SKIN, FLESH IS FLESH & BONES IS BONES, BLOOD IS BLOOD & WATER IS WATER, CHEMICALS IS CHEMICALS, SUBSTANCES IS SUBSTANCES, ETC. IS ONLY FULL PHYSICAL BODY, SUCH AS BORN OF THE ASS IS ONLY ASS, BORN OF THE ASSHOLE IS ONLY ASSHOLE, ETC., BUT WHAT IS BORN OF THE COCK IS COCK , DICK IS DICK IS FOR THE CLIT IS CLIT & PUSSY IS PUSSY ONLY BETWEEN MALE & FEMALE COUNTERPARTS, BORN OF THE SAC BALLS IS SAC BALLS IS FOR THE WOMB IS WOMB & DICK SEED IS DICK SEED FOR THE WOMB SEED IS WOMB SEED ONLY TO POSSIBLY BRING FORTH LIFE BY YAHWEH ONLY OR POSSIBLY BRING FORTH LIFE BY FORBIDDEN EVIL ONLY (REVELATION 13:3-5) BETWEEN MALE & FEMALE COUNTERPARTS) AND NEVER THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL MALE 666 DNA IS THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL MALE 666 DNA WITH THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS FEMALE 727 DNA IS THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS FEMALE 727 DNA AND NEVER THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL FEMALE 616 DNA IS THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL FEMALE 616 DNA----WHITE IS WHITE, TAN IS TAN, BROWN IS BROWN, BLACK IS BLACK, SKIN IS SKIN, FLESH IS FLESH & BONES IS BONES, BLOOD IS BLOOD & WATER IS WATER, CHEMICALS IS CHEMICALS, SUBSTANCES IS SUBSTANCES, ETC. IS ONLY FULL PHYSICAL BODY, SUCH AS BORN OF THE ASS IS ONLY ASS, BORN OF THE ASSHOLE IS ONLY ASSHOLE, ETC., BUT WHAT IS BORN OF THE COCK IS COCK , DICK IS DICK IS FOR THE CLIT IS CLIT & PUSSY IS PUSSY ONLY BETWEEN MALE & FEMALE COUNTERPARTS, BORN OF THE SAC BALLS IS SAC BALLS IS FOR THE WOMB IS WOMB & DICK SEED IS DICK SEED FOR THE WOMB SEED IS WOMB SEED ONLY TO POSSIBLY BRING FORTH LIFE BY YAHWEH ONLY OR POSSIBLY BRING FORTH LIFE BY FORBIDDEN EVIL ONLY (REVELATION 13:3-5) BETWEEN MALE & FEMALE COUNTERPARTS) IS (ONLY) FLESH (ALL INFINITE PHYSICAL---THIS MEANS WHAT IS BORN OF THE FULL PHYSICAL BODY DONE ONLY BE MAGIC IS MAGIC AS ONLY THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS MALE 777 DNA IS ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS MALE 777 DNA---- WHITE IS WHITE, TAN IS TAN, BROWN IS BROWN, BLACK IS BLACK, SKIN IS SKIN, FLESH IS FLESH & BONES IS BONES, BLOOD IS BLOOD & WATER IS WATER, CHEMICALS IS CHEMICALS, SUBSTANCES IS SUBSTANCES, ETC. IS ONLY FULL PHYSICAL BODY, SUCH AS BORN OF THE ASS IS ONLY ASS, BORN OF THE ASSHOLE IS ONLY ASSHOLE, ETC., BUT WHAT IS BORN OF THE COCK IS COCK, DICK IS DICK IS FOR THE CLIT IS CLIT & PUSSY IS PUSSY ONLY BETWEEN MALE & FEMALE COUNTERPARTS, BORN OF THE SAC BALLS IS SAC BALLS IS FOR THE WOMB IS WOMB & DICK SEED IS DICK SEED FOR THE WOMB SEED IS WOMB SEED ONLY TO POSSIBLY BRING FORTH LIFE BY YAHWEH ONLY OR POSSIBLY BRING FORTH LIFE BY FORBIDDEN EVIL ONLY (REVELATION 13:3-5) BETWEEN MALE & FEMALE COUNTERPARTS & THE SAME DICK SEED IS DICK SEED FOR THE SAME WOMB SEED IS WOMB SEED) AND NEVER THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL MALE 666 DNA IS THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL MALE 666 DNA WITH THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS FEMALE 727 DNA IS THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS FEMALE 727 DNA AND NEVER THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL FEMALE 616 DNA IS THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL FEMALE 616 DNA----WHITE IS WHITE, TAN IS TAN, BROWN IS BROWN, BLACK IS BLACK, SKIN IS SKIN, FLESH IS FLESH & BONES IS BONES, BLOOD IS BLOOD & WATER IS WATER, CHEMICALS IS CHEMICALS, SUBSTANCES IS SUBSTANCES, ETC. IS ONLY FULL PHYSICAL BODY, SUCH AS BORN OF THE ASS IS ONLY ASS, BORN OF THE ASSHOLE IS ONLY ASSHOLE, ETC., BUT WHAT IS BORN OF THE COCK IS COCK , DICK IS DICK IS FOR THE CLIT IS CLIT & PUSSY IS PUSSY ONLY BETWEEN MALE & FEMALE COUNTERPARTS, BORN OF THE SAC BALLS IS SAC BALLS IS FOR THE WOMB IS WOMB & DICK SEED IS DICK SEED FOR THE WOMB SEED IS WOMB SEED ONLY TO POSSIBLY BRING FORTH LIFE BY YAHWEH ONLY OR POSSIBLY BRING FORTH LIFE BY FORBIDDEN EVIL ONLY (REVELATION 13:3-5) BETWEEN MALE & FEMALE COUNTERPARTS, BUT THE ONLY THING THAT CAN ATTEMPT TO INFILTRATE IS THE NON-PHYSICAL MIRACLE MOUTH (WORDS) AGAINST THE PHYSICAL MAGICAL MOUTH (ACTIONS) BECAUSE IT IS ONLY THE ULTIMATE MOUTH IN ITS ULTIMATE BEGINNING OF ALL INFINITE OMNI-LORDLY THINGS AND ABSOLUTELY NOTHING ELSE, WHETHER IT IS NON-PHYSICAL IS NON-PHYSICAL OR PHYSICAL IS PHYSICAL, SUCH AS THE LANGUAGE (NON-PHYSICAL LIP) IS LANGUAGE (NON-PHYSICAL LIP) OR [PHYSICAL LIP IS PHYSICAL LIP, NON-PHYSICAL TOOTH IS NON-PHYSICAL TOOTH OR PHYSICAL TOOTH IS PHYSICAL TOOTH, NON-PHYSICAL TEETH IS NON-PHYSICAL TEETH OR PHYSICAL TEETH IS PHYSICAL TEETH, NON-PHYSICAL GUMS IS NON-PHYSICAL GUMS OR PHYSICAL GUMS IS PHYSICAL GUMS, LANGUAGE (NON-PHYSICAL TONGUE) IS LANGUAGE (NON-PHYSICAL TONGUE) OR PHYSICAL TONGUE IS PHYSICAL TONGUE, TOMB (NON-PHYSICAL THROAT) IS TOMB (NON-PHYSICAL THROAT) OR PHYSICAL THROAT IS PHYSICAL THROAT, ETC. BECAUSE ALL THESE ARE ALREADY FOREVERMORE ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED WITHOUT ANY GODDAMN BEGINNING & WITHOUT ANY GOODAMN END IN THEIR OWN REPECTABLE PLACES IN 1 CORINTHIANS 13:1) AND THAT WHICH IS BORN OF THE SPIRIT (ALL INFINITE NON-PHYSICAL BODY DONE ONLY BE MIRACLE IS MIRACLE AS ONLY THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS MALE 777 DNA IS ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS MALE 777 DNA AND NEVER THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL MALE 666 DNA IS THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL MALE 666 DNA WITH THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS FEMALE 727 DNA IS THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS FEMALE 727 DNA AND NEVER THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL FEMALE 616 DNA IS THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL FEMALE 616 DNA, OUTER BODY IS OUT BODY, INNER BODY IS INNER BODY, HEART IS HEART, MIND IS MIND, RIEGN IS RIEGN, SOUL IS SOUL-MIND IS MIND, WILL IS WILL, EMOTIONS IS EMOTIONS, FEELINGS IS FEELINGS, DECISIONS IS DECISIONS, REASONINGS IS REASONINGS, SOULISH IS SOULISH, PYSCHOLOGICAL IS PYSCHOLOGICAL, SPIRITUAL IS SPIRITUAL, ETERNAL IS ETERNAL, ETC.) IS (ONLY) SPIRIT (ALL INFINITE NON-PHYSICAL BODY DONE ONLY ULTIMATELY BY MIRACLE IS MIRACLE AS THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS MALE 777 DNA IS ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS MALE 777 DNA AND NEVER THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL MALE 666 DNA IS THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL MALE 666 DNA WITH THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS FEMALE 727 DNA IS THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS FEMALE 727 DNA AND NEVER THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL FEMALE 616 DNA IS THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL FEMALE 616 DNA, OUTER BODY IS OUT BODY, INNER BODY IS INNER BODY, HEART IS HEART, MIND IS MIND, RIEGN IS RIEGN, SOUL IS SOUL-MIND IS MIND, WILL IS WILL, EMOTIONS IS EMOTIONS, FEELINGS IS FEELINGS, DECISIONS IS DECISIONS, REASONINGS IS REASONINGS, SOULISH IS SOULISH, PYSCHOLOGICAL IS PYSCHOLOGICAL, SPIRITUAL IS SPIRITUAL, ETERNAL IS ETERNAL, ETC., OUTER BODY, INNER BODY, MIND, WILL, EMOTIONAL, FEELING, DECISION, REASONING, SOULISH, PYSCHOLOGICAL, SPIRITUAL, ETERNAL, ETC, BUT THE ONLY THING THAT CAN ATTEMPT TO INFILTRATE IS THE NON-PHYSICAL MIRACLE MOUTH (WORDS) AGAINST THE PHYSICAL MAGICAL MOUTH (ACTIONS) BECAUSE IT IS ONLY THE ULTIMATE MOUTH IN ITS ULTIMATE BEGINNING OF ALL INFINITE OMNI-LORDLY THINGS AND ABSOLUTELY NOTHING ELSE, WHETHER IT IS NON-PHYSICAL IS NON-PHYSICAL OR PHYSICAL IS PHYSICAL, SUCH AS THE LANGUAGE (NON-PHYSICAL LIP) IS LANGUAGE (NON-PHYSICAL LIP) OR [PHYSICAL LIP IS PHYSICAL LIP, NON-PHYSICAL TOOTH IS NON-PHYSICAL TOOTH OR PHYSICAL TOOTH IS PHYSICAL TOOTH, NON-PHYSICAL TEETH IS NON-PHYSICAL TEETH OR PHYSICAL TEETH IS PHYSICAL TEETH, NON-PHYSICAL GUMS IS NON-PHYSICAL GUMS OR PHYSICAL GUMS IS PHYSICAL GUMS, LANGUAGE (NON-PHYSICAL TONGUE) IS LANGUAGE (NON-PHYSICAL TONGUE) OR PHYSICAL TONGUE IS PHYSICAL TONGUE, TOMB (NON-PHYSICAL THROAT) IS TOMB (NON-PHYSICAL THROAT) OR PHYSICAL THROAT IS PHYSICAL THROAT, ETC. BECAUSE ALL THESE ARE ALREADY FOREVERMORE ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED WITHOUT ANY GODDAMN BEGINNING & WITHOUT ANY GOODAMN END IN THEIR OWN RESPECTABLE PLACES IN 1 CORINTHIANS 13:1 AND THIS IMMUTABLY PROVES THAT YAHWEH STEPHEN AND/OR STEPHEN YAHWEH IN HIS OWN SPECIAL ULTIMATE PROPHETIC OMNI-LORDSHIP IS ALL INFINITELY ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED BECAUSE YAHWEH CAME DOWN AND GAVE YAHWEH’S ETERNAL IMMUTABLE BOOK (NON-PHYSICAL MOUTH VIA PHYSICAL MOUTH) TO YAHWEH STEPHEN HIMSELF AND/OR STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF, WHICH MEANS SINCE THE PHYSICAL MONEY IS ONGOINGLY BEING STOLEN FROM YAHWEH STEPHEN AND/OR STEPHEN YAHWEH, THEN EVERYBODY & EVERYTHING IS GODDAMNED TO LITERAL HELL, JUST AS IT IMMUTABLY HAPPENED TRILLIONS OF YEARS AGO WITH ENOCH YAHWEH HIMSELF AND EVERYBODY & EVERYTHING IN ADAM’S GENEOLOGY WERE UTTERLY GODDAMNED IN LITERAL HELL, ONLY ETERNALLY IMMUTABLY SAVING ENOCH YAHWEH ALONE IN OMNI-BENEVOLENCE IN HAGGADAH & HEBREWS 11:5!!!)).’ DO NOT (ULTIMATELY) MARVEL THAT I SAID TO YOU, ‘YOU MUST BE BORN AGAIN (KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IN “THAT AGE” REVELATION 21:1-22:21 MUST BE BORN OF WATER & SPIRIT IN JOHN 3:5, BORN OF EARTH (YAHWEH STEPHEN AND/OR STEPHEN YAHWEH BECOMES DIVINE FLESH IN JOHN 1:1-18) AND SPIRIT IN JOHN 5:26, BORN OF WIND & SPIRIT IN JOHN 3:8 & BORN OF FIRE & SPIRIT IN ACTS 2:1-4 TO ENTER “THAT AGE” IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN LUKE 20:35-36; 24:50-53 & ACTS 1:4-29:26, BUT ULTIMATELY THE PHYSICAL OMNI-LORD THROUGH THE OMNI-LORDLY MEASURE WITH YAHWEH STEPHEN AND/OR STEPHEN YAHWEH IN HAGGADAH). THE WIND BLOWS WHERE IT WISHES, AND YOU HEAR THE SOUND OF IT, BUT CANNOT TELL WHERE IT COMES FROM AND WHERE IT GOES. SO IS EVERYONE WHO IS BORN OF THE SPIRIT (MIND).’ NICODEMUS ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, ‘HOW CAN THESE THINGS BE?’ JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, ‘ARE YOU A TEACHER OF ISRAEL, AND DO NOT KNOW THESE THINGS? MOST ASSUREDLY I SAY TO YOU, WE SPEAK WHAT WE KNOW AND TESTIFY WHAT WE HAVE SEEN, AND YOU DO NOT RECEIVE OUR WITNESS (YAHWEH STEPHEN AND/OR STEPHEN YAHWEH IN 1 JOHN 5:6-13). IF I HAVE TOLD YOU EARTHLY THINGS AND YOU DO NOT BELIEVE, HOW WILL YOU BELIEVE IF I TELL YOU HEAVENLY THINGS?’”**

**THE OMNI-LORDLY DOCTRINE OF TRANSUBSTANTIATION OF THE BREAD & WINE AS STEPHEN YAHWEH (ELYON YAHWEH) HIMSELF IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN THE INITIAL ORIGINAL ONCE. IN JOHN 3:1-12 DECLARES YOU MUST BE BORN AGAIN OR BORN OF GOD (LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) FROM THE FATHER YAHWEH OUR LORD TO PAY THE GODDAMN INFINITE PHYSICAL MONEY OWED TO STEPHEN YAHWEH TO HAVE ULTIMATE ACCESS & BE ABLE TO ENTER THE KINGDOM OF OMNI-LORDSHIP AND SAYS “NOW THERE WAS A MAN OF THE PHARISEES NAMED NICODEMUS, A RULER OF THE JEWS. THIS MAN CAME TO JESUS BY NIGHT AND SAID TO HIM, ‘RABBI, WE KNOW THAT YOU ARE A TEACHER COME FROM GOD (STEPHEN YAHWEH), FOR NO ONE CAN DO THESE SIGNS THAT YOU DO UNLESS GOD (STEPHEN YAHWEH) IS WITH HIM.’ JESUS ANSWERED HIM, ‘TRULY, TRULY, I SAY TO YOU, UNLESS ONE IS BORN AGAIN (THIS ULTIMATE BIRTH IS ONLY DONE BECAUSE OF YAHWEH STEPHEN WITH ENOCH STEPHEN IN STEPHEN’S ULTIMATE PREDESTINATION & ULTIMATE FOREKNOWLEDGE IN HAGGADAH!!! THE ULTIMATE PHYSICAL BIRTH (PROVERBS 8:22-29) OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LORDSHIP ONLY) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF VICTORIA ALONE (VICTORIA INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LADYSHIP ONLY) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE VICTORIA NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF YAHWEH ALONE (YAHWEH INDIVIDUAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION,**

**THIS ULTIMATE INCORRUPTION IN THE ULTIMATE BIRTH OF THE UNFALLEN OMNI-LORD OF KINGDOMS IS ONLY DONE, BECAUSE OF LUCIFER YAHWEH ALONE DID NOT DO IT INSIDE THE ULTIMATE GARDEN OF EDEN IN HAGGADAH!!!**

**THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF LUCIFER ALONE (STEPHEN INDIVIDUAL LORDSHIP INTO STEPHEN INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE STEPHEN SIDE IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION IN STEPHEN’S HERITAGE BASED ON HIS STEPHEN YOUTH FROM PREGNANCY UP TO 3 YEARS OF AGE IN ISAIAH 54:17 THAT GROWS PASSED THE RIGHTEOUS WEAPON ABOVE & BEYOND, WITHIN & INTO THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF LUCIFER ALONE (STEPHEN INDIVIDUAL LORDSHIP INTO STEPHEN INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN STEPHEN’S HERITAGE BASED ON HIS STEPHEN YOUTH BETWEEN 3 TO 4 YEARS OF AGE IN ISAIAH 54:17 ON THE STEPHEN SIDE IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION THAT GROWS PASSED THE RIGHTEOUS WEAPON ABOVE & BEYOND, WITHIN & INTO IN STEPHEN’S HERITAGE BASED ON HIS STEPHEN YOUTH PASSED 4 YEARS OF AGE IN ISAIAH 54:17 OF THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF LUCIFER ALONE (STEPHEN INDIVIDUAL LORDSHIP INTO STEPHEN INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE OPPOSING STEPHEN SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION,**

**THIS ULTIMATE INCORRUPTION IN THE ULTIMATE BIRTH OF THE UNFALLEN OMNI-LADY OF KINGDOMS IS ONLY DONE, BECAUSE OF VICTORIA STEPHANIE ALONE DID NOT DO IT INSIDE THE ULTIMATE GARDEN OF EDEN IN HAGGADAH!!!**

**THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF VICTORIA ALONE (STEPHEN INDIVIDUAL LORDSHIP INTO STEPHEN INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE STEPHEN SIDE IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION IN STEPHEN’S HERITAGE BASED ON HIS STEPHEN YOUTH FROM PREGNANCY UP TO 3 YEARS OF AGE IN ISAIAH 54:17 THAT GROWS PASSED THE RIGHTEOUS WEAPON ABOVE & BEYOND, WITHIN & INTO THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF VICTORIA ALONE (STEPHEN INDIVIDUAL LORDSHIP INTO STEPHEN INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN STEPHEN’S HERITAGE BASED ON HIS STEPHEN YOUTH BETWEEN 3 TO 4 YEARS OF AGE IN ISAIAH 54:17 ON THE STEPHEN SIDE IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION THAT GROWS PASSED THE RIGHTEOUS WEAPON ABOVE & BEYOND, WITHIN & INTO IN STEPHEN’S HERITAGE BASED ON HIS STEPHEN YOUTH PASSED 4 YEARS OF AGE IN ISAIAH 54:17 OF THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF VICTORIA ALONE (STEPHEN INDIVIDUAL LORDSHIP INTO STEPHEN INDIVIDUAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE OPPOSING STEPHEN SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION,**

**THIS ULTIMATE INCORRUPTION IN THE ULTIMATE BIRTH IS ONLY DONE BECAUSE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH WITH ENOCH STEPHEN IN HAGGADAH**

**THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF VICTORIA ALONE (VICTORIA INSTITUTIONAL LADYSHIP TO OMNI-LADYSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF LUCIFER ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF JOB ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF JOB ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF EVE ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF ADAM ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF EVE ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF ADAM ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION,**

**THIS ULTIMATE INCORRUPTION IN THE ULTIMATE INCORRUPTION IN THE ULTIMATE BIRTH IS ONLY DONE BECAUSE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH WITH ENOCH STEPHEN IN HAGGADAH**

**THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA ALONE (VICTORIA INSTITUTIONAL LADYSHIP TO OMNI-LADYSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF LUCIFER ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION,**

**THIS ULTIMATE INCORRUPTION IN THE ULTIMATE BIRTH IS ONLY DONE BECAUSE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH WITH ENOCH STEPHEN IN HAGGADAH**

**THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA ALONE (VICTORIA INSTITUTIONAL LADYSHIP TO OMNI-LADYSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF LUCIFER ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION,**

**THIS ULTIMATE INCORRUPTION IN THE ULTIMATE BIRTH IS ONLY DONE BECAUSE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH WITH ENOCH STEPHEN IN HAGGADAH**

**THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA ALONE (VICTORIA INSTITUTIONAL LADYSHIP TO OMNI-LADYSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF LUCIFER ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION,**

**THIS ULTIMATE INCORRUPTION IN THE ULTIMATE BIRTH IS ONLY DONE BECAUSE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH WITH ENOCH STEPHEN IN HAGGADAH**

**THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA ALONE (VICTORIA INSTITUTIONAL LADYSHIP TO OMNI-LADYSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF LUCIFER ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN AGAIN (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION,**

**THIS ULTIMATE INCORRUPTION IN THE ULTIMATE BIRTH IS ONLY DONE BECAUSE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH WITH ENOCH STEPHEN IN HAGGADAH**

**THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA ALONE (VICTORIA INSTITUTIONAL LADYSHIP TO OMNI-LADYSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF LUCIFER ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION,**

**THIS ULTIMATE INCORRUPTION IN THE ULTIMATE BIRTH IS ONLY DONE BECAUSE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH WITH ENOCH STEPHEN IN HAGGADAH**

**THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA ALONE (VICTORIA INSTITUTIONAL LADYSHIP TO OMNI-LADYSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF LUCIFER ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH OF AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN LORDSHIP) STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF VICTORIA (JOB’S WIFE) ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF JOB ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF EVE ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF ADAM ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PHYSICAL BIRTH AS BORN OF GOD (STEPHEN OMNI-LORDSHIP) OF STEPHEN ALONE (STEPHEN INSTITUTIONAL OMNI-LORDSHIP) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE STEPHEN NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, HE CANNOT SEE THE KINGDOM OF GOD (LORDSHIP TO OMNI-LORDSHIP).’ NICODEMUS SAID TO HIM, ‘HOW CAN A MAN BE BORN WHEN HE IS OLD? CAN HE ENTER A SECOND TIME (IN THE ORIGINAL INITIAL VERY FIRST TIME, IT INVOLVES THE ORIGINAL PHYSICAL BIRTH (ONLY ONCE IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE EVIL SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL CORRUPTION IN ISAIAH 54:17 WITHIN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE YAHWEH OPPOSING SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION), THE OPPOSING YAHWEH SIDE OF THE ORIGINAL PHYSICAL BIRTH AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE BORN AGAIN (LORDSHIP) AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE BORN AGAIN (OMNI-LORDSHIP) AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE BORN OF GOD (LORDSHIP) AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION & THE BORN OF GOD (OMNI-LORDSHIP) AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, WHICH ULTIMATELY FULFILLS 1 CORINTHIANS 13:1 AND IS ETERNALLY SECURE WHICH THIS IS THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE OPPOSING YAHWEH SIDE IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, AND THE 2ND TIME TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER IS FROM ULTIMATE GLORY TO ULTIMATE GLORY) HIS MOTHER’S WOMB AND BE BORN?’ JESUS ANSWERED, ‘TRULY, TRULY I SAY TO YOU, UNLESS ONE IS BORN OF WATER AND THE SPIRIT (STEPHEN YAHWEH IN JOHN 4:23-24), HE CANNOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD (OMNI-LORDSHIP). THAT WHICH IS BORN OF THE FLESH (ALL INFINITE PHYSICAL---THIS MEANS WHAT IS BORN OF THE FULL PHYSICAL BODY DONE ONLY ULTIMATELY BY MAGIC IS MAGIC AS ONLY THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS MALE 777 DNA IS ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS MALE 777 DNA---- WHITE IS WHITE, TAN IS TAN, BROWN IS BROWN, BLACK IS BLACK, SKIN IS SKIN, FLESH IS FLESH & BONES IS BONES, BLOOD IS BLOOD & WATER IS WATER, CHEMICALS IS CHEMICALS, SUBSTANCES IS SUBSTANCES, ETC. IS ONLY FULL PHYSICAL BODY, SUCH AS BORN OF THE ASS IS ONLY ASS, BORN OF THE ASSHOLE IS ONLY ASSHOLE, ETC., BUT WHAT IS BORN OF THE COCK IS COCK , DICK IS DICK IS FOR THE CLIT IS CLIT & PUSSY IS PUSSY ONLY BETWEEN MALE & FEMALE COUNTERPARTS, BORN OF THE SAC BALLS IS SAC BALLS IS FOR THE WOMB IS WOMB & DICK SEED IS DICK SEED FOR THE WOMB SEED IS WOMB SEED ONLY TO POSSIBLY BRING FORTH LIFE BY YAHWEH ONLY OR POSSIBLY BRING FORTH LIFE BY FORBIDDEN EVIL ONLY (REVELATION 13:3-5) BETWEEN MALE & FEMALE COUNTERPARTS) AND NEVER THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL MALE 666 DNA IS THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL MALE 666 DNA WITH THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS FEMALE 727 DNA IS THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS FEMALE 727 DNA AND NEVER THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL FEMALE 616 DNA IS THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL FEMALE 616 DNA----WHITE IS WHITE, TAN IS TAN, BROWN IS BROWN, BLACK IS BLACK, SKIN IS SKIN, FLESH IS FLESH & BONES IS BONES, BLOOD IS BLOOD & WATER IS WATER, CHEMICALS IS CHEMICALS, SUBSTANCES IS SUBSTANCES, ETC. IS ONLY FULL PHYSICAL BODY, SUCH AS BORN OF THE ASS IS ONLY ASS, BORN OF THE ASSHOLE IS ONLY ASSHOLE, ETC., BUT WHAT IS BORN OF THE COCK IS COCK , DICK IS DICK IS FOR THE CLIT IS CLIT & PUSSY IS PUSSY ONLY BETWEEN MALE & FEMALE COUNTERPARTS, BORN OF THE SAC BALLS IS SAC BALLS IS FOR THE WOMB IS WOMB & DICK SEED IS DICK SEED FOR THE WOMB SEED IS WOMB SEED ONLY TO POSSIBLY BRING FORTH LIFE BY YAHWEH ONLY OR POSSIBLY BRING FORTH LIFE BY FORBIDDEN EVIL ONLY (REVELATION 13:3-5) BETWEEN MALE & FEMALE COUNTERPARTS) IS (ONLY) FLESH (ALL INFINITE PHYSICAL---THIS MEANS WHAT IS BORN OF THE FULL PHYSICAL BODY DONE ONLY BE MAGIC IS MAGIC AS ONLY THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS MALE 777 DNA IS ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS MALE 777 DNA---- WHITE IS WHITE, TAN IS TAN, BROWN IS BROWN, BLACK IS BLACK, SKIN IS SKIN, FLESH IS FLESH & BONES IS BONES, BLOOD IS BLOOD & WATER IS WATER, CHEMICALS IS CHEMICALS, SUBSTANCES IS SUBSTANCES, ETC. IS ONLY FULL PHYSICAL BODY, SUCH AS BORN OF THE ASS IS ONLY ASS, BORN OF THE ASSHOLE IS ONLY ASSHOLE, ETC., BUT WHAT IS BORN OF THE COCK IS COCK, DICK IS DICK IS FOR THE CLIT IS CLIT & PUSSY IS PUSSY ONLY BETWEEN MALE & FEMALE COUNTERPARTS, BORN OF THE SAC BALLS IS SAC BALLS IS FOR THE WOMB IS WOMB & DICK SEED IS DICK SEED FOR THE WOMB SEED IS WOMB SEED ONLY TO POSSIBLY BRING FORTH LIFE BY YAHWEH ONLY OR POSSIBLY BRING FORTH LIFE BY FORBIDDEN EVIL ONLY (REVELATION 13:3-5) BETWEEN MALE & FEMALE COUNTERPARTS & THE SAME DICK SEED IS DICK SEED FOR THE SAME WOMB SEED IS WOMB SEED) AND NEVER THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL MALE 666 DNA IS THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL MALE 666 DNA WITH THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS FEMALE 727 DNA IS THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS FEMALE 727 DNA AND NEVER THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL FEMALE 616 DNA IS THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL FEMALE 616 DNA----WHITE IS WHITE, TAN IS TAN, BROWN IS BROWN, BLACK IS BLACK, SKIN IS SKIN, FLESH IS FLESH & BONES IS BONES, BLOOD IS BLOOD & WATER IS WATER, CHEMICALS IS CHEMICALS, SUBSTANCES IS SUBSTANCES, ETC. IS ONLY FULL PHYSICAL BODY, SUCH AS BORN OF THE ASS IS ONLY ASS, BORN OF THE ASSHOLE IS ONLY ASSHOLE, ETC., BUT WHAT IS BORN OF THE COCK IS COCK , DICK IS DICK IS FOR THE CLIT IS CLIT & PUSSY IS PUSSY ONLY BETWEEN MALE & FEMALE COUNTERPARTS, BORN OF THE SAC BALLS IS SAC BALLS IS FOR THE WOMB IS WOMB & DICK SEED IS DICK SEED FOR THE WOMB SEED IS WOMB SEED ONLY TO POSSIBLY BRING FORTH LIFE BY YAHWEH ONLY OR POSSIBLY BRING FORTH LIFE BY FORBIDDEN EVIL ONLY (REVELATION 13:3-5) BETWEEN MALE & FEMALE COUNTERPARTS, BUT THE ONLY THING THAT CAN ATTEMPT TO INFILTRATE IS THE NON-PHYSICAL MIRACLE MOUTH (WORDS) AGAINST THE PHYSICAL MAGICAL MOUTH (ACTIONS) BECAUSE IT IS ONLY THE ULTIMATE MOUTH IN ITS ULTIMATE BEGINNING OF ALL INFINITE OMNI-LORDLY THINGS AND ABSOLUTELY NOTHING ELSE, WHETHER IT IS NON-PHYSICAL IS NON-PHYSICAL OR PHYSICAL IS PHYSICAL, SUCH AS THE LANGUAGE (NON-PHYSICAL LIP) IS LANGUAGE (NON-PHYSICAL LIP) OR [PHYSICAL LIP IS PHYSICAL LIP, NON-PHYSICAL TOOTH IS NON-PHYSICAL TOOTH OR PHYSICAL TOOTH IS PHYSICAL TOOTH, NON-PHYSICAL TEETH IS NON-PHYSICAL TEETH OR PHYSICAL TEETH IS PHYSICAL TEETH, NON-PHYSICAL GUMS IS NON-PHYSICAL GUMS OR PHYSICAL GUMS IS PHYSICAL GUMS, LANGUAGE (NON-PHYSICAL TONGUE) IS LANGUAGE (NON-PHYSICAL TONGUE) OR PHYSICAL TONGUE IS PHYSICAL TONGUE, TOMB (NON-PHYSICAL THROAT) IS TOMB (NON-PHYSICAL THROAT) OR PHYSICAL THROAT IS PHYSICAL THROAT, ETC. BECAUSE ALL THESE ARE ALREADY FOREVERMORE ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED WITHOUT ANY GODDAMN BEGINNING & WITHOUT ANY GOODAMN END IN THEIR OWN REPECTABLE PLACES IN 1 CORINTHIANS 13:1) AND THAT WHICH IS BORN OF THE SPIRIT (ALL INFINITE NON-PHYSICAL BODY DONE ONLY BE MIRACLE IS MIRACLE AS ONLY THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS MALE 777 DNA IS ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS MALE 777 DNA AND NEVER THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL MALE 666 DNA IS THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL MALE 666 DNA WITH THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS FEMALE 727 DNA IS THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS FEMALE 727 DNA AND NEVER THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL FEMALE 616 DNA IS THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL FEMALE 616 DNA, OUTER BODY IS OUT BODY, INNER BODY IS INNER BODY, HEART IS HEART, MIND IS MIND, RIEGN IS RIEGN, SOUL IS SOUL-MIND IS MIND, WILL IS WILL, EMOTIONS IS EMOTIONS, FEELINGS IS FEELINGS, DECISIONS IS DECISIONS, REASONINGS IS REASONINGS, SOULISH IS SOULISH, PYSCHOLOGICAL IS PYSCHOLOGICAL, SPIRITUAL IS SPIRITUAL, ETERNAL IS ETERNAL, ETC.) IS (ONLY) SPIRIT (ALL INFINITE NON-PHYSICAL BODY DONE ONLY ULTIMATELY BY MIRACLE IS MIRACLE AS THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS MALE 777 DNA IS ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS MALE 777 DNA AND NEVER THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL MALE 666 DNA IS THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL MALE 666 DNA WITH THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS FEMALE 727 DNA IS THE ULTIMATE PERMISSIBLE SEXLESS FEMALE 727 DNA AND NEVER THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL FEMALE 616 DNA IS THE FALLEN FORBIDDEN SEXUAL FEMALE 616 DNA, OUTER BODY IS OUT BODY, INNER BODY IS INNER BODY, HEART IS HEART, MIND IS MIND, RIEGN IS RIEGN, SOUL IS SOUL-MIND IS MIND, WILL IS WILL, EMOTIONS IS EMOTIONS, FEELINGS IS FEELINGS, DECISIONS IS DECISIONS, REASONINGS IS REASONINGS, SOULISH IS SOULISH, PYSCHOLOGICAL IS PYSCHOLOGICAL, SPIRITUAL IS SPIRITUAL, ETERNAL IS ETERNAL, ETC., OUTER BODY, INNER BODY, MIND, WILL, EMOTIONAL, FEELING, DECISION, REASONING, SOULISH, PYSCHOLOGICAL, SPIRITUAL, ETERNAL, ETC, BUT THE ONLY THING THAT CAN ATTEMPT TO INFILTRATE IS THE NON-PHYSICAL MIRACLE MOUTH (WORDS) AGAINST THE PHYSICAL MAGICAL MOUTH (ACTIONS) BECAUSE IT IS ONLY THE ULTIMATE MOUTH IN ITS ULTIMATE BEGINNING OF ALL INFINITE OMNI-LORDLY THINGS AND ABSOLUTELY NOTHING ELSE, WHETHER IT IS NON-PHYSICAL IS NON-PHYSICAL OR PHYSICAL IS PHYSICAL, SUCH AS THE LANGUAGE (NON-PHYSICAL LIP) IS LANGUAGE (NON-PHYSICAL LIP) OR [PHYSICAL LIP IS PHYSICAL LIP, NON-PHYSICAL TOOTH IS NON-PHYSICAL TOOTH OR PHYSICAL TOOTH IS PHYSICAL TOOTH, NON-PHYSICAL TEETH IS NON-PHYSICAL TEETH OR PHYSICAL TEETH IS PHYSICAL TEETH, NON-PHYSICAL GUMS IS NON-PHYSICAL GUMS OR PHYSICAL GUMS IS PHYSICAL GUMS, LANGUAGE (NON-PHYSICAL TONGUE) IS LANGUAGE (NON-PHYSICAL TONGUE) OR PHYSICAL TONGUE IS PHYSICAL TONGUE, TOMB (NON-PHYSICAL THROAT) IS TOMB (NON-PHYSICAL THROAT) OR PHYSICAL THROAT IS PHYSICAL THROAT, ETC. BECAUSE ALL THESE ARE ALREADY FOREVERMORE ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED WITHOUT ANY GODDAMN BEGINNING & WITHOUT ANY GOODAMN END IN THEIR OWN RESPECTABLE PLACES IN 1 CORINTHIANS 13:1 AND THIS IMMUTABLY PROVES THAT STEPHEN YAHWEH IN HIS OWN SPECIAL ULTIMATE PROPHETIC OMNI-LORDSHIP IS ALL INFINITELY ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED BECAUSE YAHWEH CAME DOWN AND GAVE YAHWEH’S ETERNAL IMMUTABLE BOOK (NON-PHYSICAL MOUTH VIA PHYSICAL MOUTH) TO STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF, WHICH MEANS SINCE THE PHYSICAL MONEY IS ONGOINGLY BEING STOLEN FROM STEPHEN YAHWEH, THEN EVERYBODY & EVERYTHING IS GODDAMNED TO LITERAL HELL, JUST AS IT IMMUTABLY HAPPENED TRILLIONS OF YEARS AGO WITH ENOCH YAHWEH HIMSELF AND EVERYBODY & EVERYTHING IN ADAM’S GENEOLOGY WERE UTTERLY GODDAMNED IN LITERAL HELL, ONLY ETERNALLY IMMUTABLY SAVING ENOCH YAHWEH ALONE IN OMNI-BENEVOLENCE IN HAGGADAH & HEBREWS 11:5!!!)).’ DO NOT (ULTIMATELY) MARVEL THAT I SAID TO YOU, ‘YOU MUST BE BORN AGAIN (KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IN “THAT AGE” REVELATION 21:1-22:21 MUST BE BORN OF WATER & SPIRIT IN JOHN 3:5, BORN OF EARTH (STEPHEN YAHWEH BECOMES DIVINE FLESH IN JOHN 1:1-18) AND SPIRIT IN JOHN 5:26, BORN OF WIND & SPIRIT IN JOHN 3:8 & BORN OF FIRE & SPIRIT IN ACTS 2:1-4 TO ENTER “THAT AGE” IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN LUKE 20:35-36; 24:50-53 & ACTS 1:4-29:26, BUT ULTIMATELY THE PHYSICAL OMNI-LORD THROUGH THE OMNI-LORDLY MEASURE WITH STEPHEN YAHWEH IN HAGGADAH). THE WIND BLOWS WHERE IT WISHES, AND YOU HEAR THE SOUND OF IT, BUT CANNOT TELL WHERE IT COMES FROM AND WHERE IT GOES. SO IS EVERYONE WHO IS BORN OF THE SPIRIT (MIND).’ NICODEMUS ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, ‘HOW CAN THESE THINGS BE?’ JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, ‘ARE YOU A TEACHER OF ISRAEL, AND DO NOT KNOW THESE THINGS? MOST ASSUREDLY I SAY TO YOU, WE SPEAK WHAT WE KNOW AND TESTIFY WHAT WE HAVE SEEN, AND YOU DO NOT RECEIVE OUR WITNESS (STEPHEN YAHWEH IN 1 JOHN 5:6-13). IF I HAVE TOLD YOU EARTHLY THINGS AND YOU DO NOT BELIEVE, HOW WILL YOU BELIEVE IF I TELL YOU HEAVENLY THINGS?’”**

**THE INFALLIBLE INERRANT ULTIMATE TRUE TRINITY AS TOP SUPREME LORDS IN THE ONE & ONLY TRUE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF**

**THE BROTHER, THE SPIRIT OF GOD**

**IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IS THE LORD JOHN CHRIST THE 3RD PERSON OF THE LORDLY TRINITY & IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING IS THE LORD JOHN YAHWEH THE 3RD PERSON OF THE LORDLY TRINITY**



**HE IS THE THIRD PERSON OF THE TRINITY CALLED THE BROTHER JOHN THE HOLY GHOST OF GOD EQUAL TO THE SECOND PERSON OF THE TRINITY CALLED THE LORD JESUS THE SON OF GOD AND THE FIRST PERSON OF THE TRINITY CALLED THE FATHER STEPHEN ABOVE ALL IN EPHESIANS 4:6 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6; 15:24-28. THEY ALL ARE COEQUAL, COETERNAL AND CO PHYSICAL IN ALL VISIBLE AND INVISIBLE ATTRIBUTES OF GOD. TRINITY IS FOUND IN SCRIPTURE MEANING DEITY, DIVINE NATURE OR THE GODHEAD IN ACTS 17:29; ROMANS 1:20; COLOSSIANS 2:9 AND 2ND PETER 1:4. THE HOLY GHOST IS ALSO CALLED THE SPIRIT OF GOD, HOLY SPIRIT, THE SPIRIT OF CHRIST, HOLY SPIRIT OF PROMISE, COMFORTER, THE SPIRIT OF ADOPTION, COUNSELLOR, THE SPIRIT OF HOLINESS, THE SPIRIT OF LIFE, HELPER, THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH, ENCOURAGER, WONDERFUL, THE SPIRIT OF GRACE, PRINCE OF PEACE, MIGHTY GOD & MIGHTY KING OF ISRAEL. THE CHARACTERISTICS OF THE HOLY GHOST CONCERNS DIVINE ATTRIBUTES OF THE GODHEAD. FIRST, HE IS OMNIPOTENT WHICH MEANS HE IS ALL POWER IN ACTS 6:8; LUKE 1:35. SECOND, HE IS OMNISCIENT WHICH MEANS HE IS ALL KNOWING IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:10, 11; ACTS 6:10. THIRD, HE IS OMNIPRESENT WHICH MEANS HE DWELLS EVERYWHERE IN THE UNIVERSE IN PSALM 139:7-10 & ACTS 7:49-50; 17:24-26. FOURTH, HE IS ETERNAL IN HIS PREEXISTENCE IN HEBREWS 9:14 & ACTS 1:7. FIFTH, HE IS OMNI-BENEVOLENT WHICH MEANS HE IS AGAPE LOVE IN 1ST JOHN 4:7. HE ENGAGES IN CERTAIN ACTIVITIES. THE KINDS OF ACTIVITIES ARE REVEALING ACTIVITY IN 2ND PETER 1:21, SPEAKING ACTIVITY IN REVELATION 2:7, INTERCEDING ACTIVITY IN ROMANS 8:26, TEACHING ACTIVITY IN JOHN 14:26, COMMANDING ACTIVITY IN ACTS 16:6-7, WITNESSING ACTIVITY IN HEBREWS 10:15 AND TESTIFYING ACTIVITY IN JOHN 15:26. ALSO HE HAS RELATIONSHIPS WITH HUMANITY. HE CAN BE GRIEVED IN EPHESIANS 4:30, HE CAN BE BLASPHEMED IN MATTHEW 12:31-32, HE CAN BE LIED TO IN ACTS 5:3 AND HE CAN BE RESISTED IN ACTS 7:51. THE HOLY GHOST’S SYMBOLISM IN SCRIPTURE IS A DOVE IN JOHN 1:32, FIRE IN ACTS 2:1-3, WIND IN ACTS 2:1-2, A SEAL IN EPHESIANS 1:13, WATER IN JOHN 7:37-39 AND OIL IN ACTS 10:38. THIS MEANS THOSE WHO ARE FULL OF THE HOLY GHOST ARE IMMUNE, INVINCIBLE, IMPREGNABLE, INVULNERABLE, INFALLIBLE, INERRANT & 100.00% RESISTANT TO INFINITE DOMINION [LAW], INFINITE FIRE [TRUTH, WORD, MOLDING & SOLDERING], INFINITE WIND [AIR], INFINITE PERFECTION [STRENGTH, GRACE, MERCY & COMPLETION], INFINITE WATER [WITNESS, BLOOD & WINE] & INFINITE OIL [INCENSE & ANOINTING] BECAUSE HE DWELLS IN THEM & BECOMES PART OF THEM.**

**PARACLETE**

**1. WHERE USED:**

**PAR'-A-KLET: THIS WORD OCCURS 5 TIMES IN THE NEW TESTAMENT, ALL IN THE WRITINGS OF JOHN. FOUR INSTANCES ARE IN THE GOSPEL AND ONE IN THE FIRST EPISTLE. IN THE GOSPEL THE IN THE EPISTLE, 1 JOHN 2:1. "PARACLETE" IS SIMPLY THE GREEK WORD TRANSFERRED INTO ENGLISH. THE TRANSLATION OF THE WORD IN ENGLISH VERSIONS OF THE HOLY BIBLE IS "COMFORTER" IN THE GOSPEL, AND "ADVOCATE" IN THE EPISTLE. THE GREEK WORD IS PARAKLETOS, FROTH THE VERB PARAKALEO. THE WORD FOR "PARACLETE" IS PASSIVE IN FORM, AND ETYMOLOGICALLY SIGNIFIES "CALLED TO ONE'S SIDE." THE ACTIVE FORM OF THE WORD IS PARAKLETOR, NOT FOUND IN THE NEW TESTAMENT BUT FOUND IN SEPTUAGINT IN JOB 16:2 IN THE PLURAL, AND MEANS "COMFORTERS," IN THE SAYING OF JOB REGARDING THE "MISERABLE COMFORTERS" WHO CAME TO HIM IN HIS DISTRESS.**

**2. GENERAL MEANING:**

**IN GENERAL, THE WORD SIGNIFIES: (1) A LEGAL ADVOCATE, OR COUNSEL FOR DEFENSE, (2) AN INTERCESSOR, (3) A HELPER, GENERALLY. THE FIRST, OR TECHNICAL, JUDICIAL MEANING IS THAT WHICH PREDOMINATES IN CLASSICAL USAGE, CORRESPONDING TO OUR WORD "ADVOCATE," "COUNSEL," OR "ATTORNEY." THE CORRESPONDING LATIN WORD IS ADVOCATUS, "ADVOCATE," THE WORD APPLIED TO CHRIST IN ENGLISH VERSIONS OF THE HOLY BIBLE IN THE TRANSLATION OF THE GREEK WORD PARAKLETOS, IN 1 JOHN 2:1. THERE IS SOME QUESTION WHETHER THE TRANSLATION "COMFORTER" IN THE PASSAGES OF JOHN'S GOSPEL IN THE KING JAMES VERSION AND THE REVISED VERSION (BRITISH AND AMERICAN) IS WARRANTED BY THE MEANING OF THE WORD. IT IS CERTAIN THAT THE MEANING "COMFORTER" IS NOT THE PRIMARY SIGNIFICATION, AS WE HAVE SEEN. IT IS VERY PROBABLY, HOWEVER, A SECONDARY MEANING OF THE WORD, AND SOME OF ITS COGNATES CLEARLY CONVEY THE IDEA OF COMFORT IN CERTAIN CONNECTIONS, BOTH IN SEPTUAGINT AND IN THE NEW TESTAMENT (GENESIS 37:35 ZECHARIAH 1:13 MATTHEW 5:4 2 CORINTHIANS 1:3, 4). IN THE PASSAGE IN 2 CORINTHIANS THE WORD IN ONE FORM OR ANOTHER IS USED 5 TIMES AND, IN EACH MEANS "COMFORT." IN NONE OF THESE INSTANCES, HOWEVER, DO WE FIND THE NOUN "PARACLETE," WHICH WE ARE NOW CONSIDERING.**

**3. IN THE TALMUD AND TARGUMS:**

**AMONG JEWISH WRITERS THE WORD "PARACLETE" CAME TO HAVE A NUMBER OF MEANINGS. A GOOD DEED WAS CALLED A PARACLETE OR ADVOCATE, AND A TRANSGRESSION WAS AN ACCUSER. REPENTANCE AND GOOD WORKS WERE CALLED PARACLETES: "THE WORKS OF BENEVOLENCE AND MERCY DONE BY THE PEOPLE OF ISRAEL IN THIS WORLD BECOME AGENTS OF PEACE AND INTERCESSORS (PARACLETES) BETWEEN THEM AND THEIR FATHER IN HEAVEN." THE SIN OFFERING IS A PARACLETE; THE PARACLETE CREATED BY EACH GOOD DEED IS CALLED AN ANGEL.**

**4. AS EMPLOYED BY PHILO:**

**PHILO EMPLOYS THE WORD IN SEVERAL INSTANCES. USUALLY HE DOES NOT USE IT IN THE LEGAL, TECHNICAL SENSE. JOSEPH IS REPRESENTED AS BESTOWING FORGIVENESS ON HIS BRETHREN WHO HAD WRONGED HIM AND DECLARING THAT THEY NEEDED "NO ONE ELSE AS PARACLETE," OR INTERCESSOR (DE JOSEPH C. 40). IN HIS LIFE OF MOSES, III. 14, IS A REMARKABLE PASSAGE WHICH INDICATES PHILO'S SPIRITUALIZING METHODS OF INTERPRETING SCRIPTURE AS WELL AS REFLECTS HIS PHILOSOPHIC TENDENCY. AT THE CLOSE OF A SOMEWHAT ELABORATE ACCOUNT OF THE EMBLEMATIC SIGNIFICANCE OF THE VESTMENTS OF THE HIGH PRIEST AND THEIR JEWELED DECORATIONS, HIS WORDS ARE: "THE TWELVE STONES ARRANGED ON THE BREAST IN FOUR ROWS OF THREE STONES EACH, NAMELY, THE LOGEUM, BEING ALSO AN EMBLEM OF THAT REASON WHICH HOLDS TOGETHER AND REGULATES THE UNIVERSE. FOR IT WAS INDISPENSABLE (ANAGKAION) THAT THE MAN WHO WAS CONSECRATED TO THE FATHER [STEPHEN] OF THE WORLD SHOULD HAVE, AS A PARACLETE, HIS SON, THE BEING MOST PERFECT IN ALL VIRTUE, TO PROCURE THE FORGIVENESS OF SINS, AND A SUPPLY OF UNLIMITED BLESSINGS." THIS IS RATHER A STRIKING VERBAL OR FORMAL PARALLEL TO THE STATEMENT IN 1 JOHN 2:1 WHERE CHRIST IS OUR ADVOCATE WITH THE FATHER, ALTHOUGH OF COURSE PHILO'S CONCEPTIONS OF THE DIVINE "REASON" AND "SON" ARE BY NO MEANS THE CHRISTIAN CONCEPTIONS.**

**5. THE BEST TRANSLATION:**

**IF NOW WE RAISE THE QUESTION WHAT IS THE BEST TRANSLATION OF THE TERM "PARACLETE" IN THE NEW TESTAMENT, WE HAVE A CHOICE OF SEVERAL WORDS. LET US GLANCE AT THEM IN ORDER. THE TRANSLATION "COMFORTER" CONTAINS AN ELEMENT OF THE MEANING OF THE WORD AS EMPLOYED IN THE GOSPELS, AND HARMONIZES WITH THE USAGE IN CONNECTION WITH ITS COGNATES, BUT IT IS TOO NARROW IN MEANING TO BE AN ADEQUATE TRANSLATION. DR. J. HASTINGS IN AN OTHERWISE EXCELLENT ARTICLE ON THE PARACLETE IN HDB SAYS THE PARACLETE WAS NOT SENT TO COMFORT THE DISCIPLES, SINCE PRIOR TO HIS ACTUAL COMING AND AFTER CHRIST’S PROMISE THE DISCIPLES' SORROW WAS TURNED INTO JOY. DR. HASTINGS THINKS THE PARACLETE WAS SENT TO CURE THE UNBELIEF OR HALF-BELIEF OF THE DISCIPLES. BUT THIS CONCEIVES THE IDEA OF COMFORT IN A TOO LIMITED A WAY. NO DOUBT IN THE MIND OF JESUS THE COMFORTING ASPECT, OF THE SPIRIT'S WORK APPLIED TO ALL THEIR FUTURE SORROWS AND TRIALS, AND NOT MERELY TO COMFORT FOR THEIR PERSONAL LOSS IN THE GOING OF CHRIST TO THE FATHER. NEVERTHELESS, THERE WAS MORE IN THE WORK OF THE PARACLETE THAN COMFORT IN SORROW. "INTERCESSOR" COMES NEARER THE ROOT IDEA OF THE TERM AND CONTAINS AN ESSENTIAL PART OF THE MEANING. "ADVOCATE" IS A CLOSELY RELATED WORD, AND IS ALSO SUGGESTIVE OF THE WORK OF THE SPIRIT. PERHAPS THERE IS NO ENGLISH WORD BROAD ENOUGH TO COVER ALL THE SIGNIFICANCE OF THE WORD "PARACLETE" EXCEPT THE WORD "HELPER." THE SPIRIT HELPS THE DISCIPLES IN ALL THE ABOVE-INDICATED WAYS. OF COURSE, THE OBJECTION TO THIS TRANSLATION IS THAT IT IS TOO INDEFINITE. THE SPECIFIC CHRISTIAN CONCEPTION IS LOST IN THE COMPREHENSIVENESS OF THE TERM. OUR CONCLUSION, THEREFORE, IS THAT THE TERM "PARACLETE" ITSELF WOULD PERHAPS BE THE BEST DESIGNATION OF THE SPIRIT IN THE PASSAGE IN JOHN'S GOSPEL. IT WOULD THUS BECOME A PROPER NAME FOR THE SPIRIT AND THE VARIOUS ELEMENTS OF MEANING WOULD COME TO BE ASSOCIATED WITH THE WORDS WHICH ARE FOUND IN THE CONTEXT OF THE GOSPEL. CHRISTIANITY INTRODUCED MANY NEW IDEAS INTO THE WORLD FOR WHICH CURRENT TERMS WERE INADEQUATE MEDIA OF EXPRESSION. IN SOME CASES, IT IS BEST TO ADOPT THE CHRISTIAN TERM ITSELF, IN OUR TRANSLATIONS, AND LET THE WORD SLOWLY ACQUIRE ITS OWN PROPER SIGNIFICANCE IN OUR THOUGHT AND LIFE. IF, HOWEVER, INSTEAD OF TRANSLATING WE SIMPLY TRANSFER THE WORD "PARACLETE" AS A DESIGNATION OF THE HOLY SPIRIT IN THE GOSPEL PASSAGES, WE WOULD NEED THEN TO TRANSLATE IT IN THE PASSAGE IN THE EPISTLE WHERE IT REFERS TO CHRIST. BUT THIS WOULD OFFER NO SERIOUS DIFFICULTY. FOR FORTUNATELY IN THE EPISTLE THE WORD MAY VERY CLEARLY BE TRANSLATED "ADVOCATE" OR "INTERCESSOR."**

**6. CHRIST’S USE OF THE WORD:**

**WE LOOK NEXT AT THE CONTENTS OF THE WORD AS EMPLOYED BY JESUS IN REFERENCE TO THE HOLY SPIRIT. IN JOHN 14:16 THE PARACLETE IS PROMISED AS ONE WHO IS TO TAKE THE PLACE OF JESUS. IT IS DECLARED ELSEWHERE BY JESUS THAT IT IS EXPEDIENT THAT HE GO AWAY, FOR UNLESS HE GO AWAY THE PARACLETE WILL NOT COME (JOHN 16:7). IS THE PARACLETE, THEN, THE SUCCESSOR OR THE SUBSTITUTE FOR CHRIST AS HE IS SOMETIMES CALLED? THE ANSWER IS THAT HE IS BOTH AND NEITHER. HE IS THE SUCCESSOR OF CHRIST HISTORICALLY, BUT NOT IN THE SENSE THAT CHRIST CEASES TO ACT IN THE CHURCH. HE IS THE SUBSTITUTE FOR CHRIST’S PHYSICAL PRESENCE, BUT ONLY IN ORDER THAT HE MAY MAKE VITAL AND ACTUAL CHRIST’S MENTAL/SPIRITUAL/PSYCHOLOGICAL/ETERNAL PRESENCE. AS WE HAVE SEEN, THE PARACLETE MOVES ONLY IN THE RANGE OF TRUTHS CONVEYED IN AND THROUGH CHRIST AS THE HISTORICAL MANIFESTATION OF GOD. A "KINGDOM OF THE SPIRIT," THEREFORE, IS IMPOSSIBLE IN THE CHRISTIAN SENSE, SAVE AS THE HISTORICAL JESUS IS MADE THE BASIS OF THE SPIRIT'S ACTION IN HISTORY. THE PROMISE OF JESUS IN 14:18, "I COME UNTO," IS PARALLEL AND EQUIVALENT IN MEANING WITH THE PRECEDING PROMISE OF THE PARACLETE. THE FOLLOWING ARE GIVEN AS THE SPECIFIC FORMS OF ACTIVITY OF THE HOLY SPIRIT: (1) TO SHOW THEM THE THINGS OF CHRIST, (2) TO TEACH THEM THINGS TO COME, (3) TO TEACH THEM ALL THINGS, (4) TO QUICKEN THEIR MEMORIES FOR PAST TEACHING, (5) TO BEAR WITNESS TO CHRIST, (6) TO DWELL IN BELIEVERS, (7) OTHER THINGS SHOWN IN THE CONTEXT SUCH AS "GREATER WORKS" THAN THOSE OF CHRIST (SEE JOHN 14:16, 17), (8) TO CONVICT OF SIN, OF RIGHTEOUSNESS AND JUDGMENT. IT IS POSSIBLE TO RANGE THE SHADES OF MEANING OUTLINED ABOVE UNDER THESE VARIOUS FORMS OF THE SPIRIT'S ACTIVITY. AS COMFORTER HIS WORK WOULD COME UNDER (1), (2), (3) AND (6); AS ADVOCATE AND INTERCESSOR UNDER (6), (7), (8); AS HELPER AND TEACHER UNDER (1), (2), (3), (4), (5), (6), (7), (8). THE MANNER OF THE SENDING OF THE PARACLETE IS OF INTEREST. IN JOHN 14:16 THE PARACLETE COMES IN ANSWER TO CHRIST’S PRAYER. THE FATHER [STEPHEN] WILL GIVE THE SPIRIT WHOM THE WORLD CANNOT RECEIVE. IN JOHN 14:26 THE FATHER [STEPHEN] WILL SEND THE SPIRIT IN CHRIST’S NAME---STEPHEN YAHWEH. YET IN 15:26 CHRIST SAYS, "I WILL SEND (HIM) UNTO YOU FROM THE FATHER [STEPHEN], EVEN THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH," AND IN 16:7, "IF I GO, I WILL SEND HIM UNTO YOU."**

**7. AS APPLIED TO CHRIST:**

**IT REMAINS TO NOTICE THE PASSAGE IN 1 JOHN 2:1 WHERE THE TERM "PARACLETE" IS APPLIED TO CHRIST: "IF ANY MAN SIN, WE HAVE AN ADVOCATE WITH THE FATHER [STEPHEN], JESUS CHRIST THE RIGHTEOUS"; 2:2 READS: "AND HE IS THE PROPITIATION FOR OUR SINS; AND NOT FOR OURS ONLY, BUT ALSO FOR THE WHOLE WORLD." HERE THE MEANING IS QUITE CLEAR AND SPECIFIC. JESUS CHRIST THE RIGHTEOUS IS REPRESENTED AS OUR ADVOCATE OR INTERCESSOR WITH THE FATHER [STEPHEN]. HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS IS SET OVER AGAINST OUR SIN. HERE THE PARACLETE, CHRIST, IS HE WHO, ON THE BASIS OF HIS PROPITIATORY OFFERING FOR THE SINS OF MEN, INTERCEDES FOR THEM WITH GOD AND THUS AVERTS FROM THEM THE PENAL CONSEQUENCES OF THEIR TRANSGRESSIONS. THE SENSE IN WHICH PARACLETE IS HERE APPLIED TO CHRIST IS FOUND NOWHERE IN THE PASSAGES WE HAVE CITED FROM THE GOSPEL. THE HOLY SPIRIT AS PARACLETE IS INTERCESSOR OR ADVOCATE, BUT NOT IN THE SENSE HERE INDICATED. THE SPIRIT AS PARACLETE CONVICTS THE WORLD OF SIN, OF RIGHTEOUSNESS AND JUDGMENT. JESUS CHRIST AS PARACLETE VINDICATES BELIEVERS BEFORE GOD.**

**THE SYMBOLIC OBJECTS: THE RAINBOW: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF COVENANT IS IN GENESIS 9;13; EZEKIEL 1:28 & REVELATION 4:3. A STAIRWAY: A SYMBOL OF THE WAY TO THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND IS IN GENESIS 28:11-13 & JOHN 1:51. THUNDER, LIGHTNING, CLOUD & SMOKE: THE SYMBOLS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF MAJESTY IS IN EXODUS 19:16-18; 24:17; PSALMS 97:2, 4 & REVELATION 4:5; 8:5; 11:19. THUNDER: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF VOICE IS IN PSALMS 29:3; 68:33. TRUMPETS: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF SPEAKING IS IN EXODUS 19:19 & REVELATION 8:6. THE PILLAR OF CLOUD & FIRE: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF GUIDANCE IS IN EXODUS 13:21. A THRONE: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF GLORY IS IN ISAIAH 6:1; EZEKIEL 1:26 & REVELATION 4:2; 22:3. DRY BONES: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF MENTAL/SPIRITUAL DEATH IS IN EZEKIEL 37:1-2, 11. WHITE HAIR: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF WISDOM IS IN DANIEL 7:9 & REVELATION 1:14. THE WIND: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF HOLY GHOST IS IN JOHN 3:8 & ACTS 2:2. FIRE: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF HOLY GHOST IS IN ACTS 2:3. STARS & LAMPSTANDS: THE SYMBOLS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF MINISTERS IS IN REVELATION 1:20. A SIGNET RING: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF AUTHORITY IS IN ESTHER 8:10; HAGGAI 2:23; ROMANS 13:1-2 & ACTS 6:8; 7:49-50. ARROWS: THE SYMBOLS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF JUDGMENTS IS IN PSALMS 38:2; 120:4. A SCEPTER: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF RULE IS IN PSALMS 2:9 & REVELATION 2:27; 19:15. THE CAPSTONE: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF PRE-EMINENCE IS IN PSALMS 118:22; MATTHEW 21:42; MARK 12:10-11 & LUKE 20:17. A ROCK: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF SUSTAINABLE STABILITY IS IN PSALMS 18;2; 40:2. MAN’S BODY: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF INTERDEPENDENCE IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:27. GRASS: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND AS THE MAN OF WAR’S WEAKNESS IS IN EXODUS 15:3; PSALMS 90:5-6; 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:25 & 1ST PETER 1:24.**

**SYMBOLIC CREATURES: THE SERPENT: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF THE LORD LUCIFER’S SUBTLETY IS IN GENESIS 3:1 & REVELATION 12:9; 20:1-3. LOCUSTS: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF JUDGMENT IS IN EXODUS 10:12; JOEL 1:4 & REVELATION 9:3. BEASTS: THE SYMBOLS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF EARTHLY KINGDOMS IS IN DANIEL 7:2-7, 17; 8:20-22. A DOVE: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF HOLY GHOST IS IN MATTHEW 3:16; MARK 1:10 & LUKE 3:22. A LAMB: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF SACRIFICE IS IN REVELATION 5:6 & ACTS 7:60.**

**SYMBOLIC ACTIONS & DEEDS: BREAKING A JAR: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF THE DESTRUCTION OF JERUSALEM IS IN JEREMIAH 19:10-11. THE CURSING OF A FIG-TREE: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF JUDGMENT IS IN MATTHEW 21:18-19 & MARK 11:12-14. WASHING HANDS: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF INNOCENCE IS IN MATTHEW 27:24. BEING THIRSTY: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF MENTAL/SPIRITUAL NEED IS IN PSALMS 63:1 & JOHN 7:37. BAPTISM: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF SALVATION IS IN ROMANS 6:3-4; 1ST PETER 3:21 & ACTS 22:16. THE LORD’S SUPPER: A SYMBOL OF THE DIVINE UNION WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND IS IN MATTHEW 26:26-29; MARK 14:22-24; 1ST CORINTHIANS 11:23-26 & LUKE 22:19-20. ANOINTING: A SYMBOL OF THE EMPOWERING OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF HOLY GHOST IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 16;13; ISAIAH 61:1; LUKE 4:18 & ACTS 2:1-4. HARVESTING: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF JUDGMENT DAY IS IN JOEL 3:12-13; DANIEL 7:9-28; MATTHEW 13:29-30; ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23; 1ST PETER 1:17-21 & REVELATION 14:15; 20:11-15. TEARING GARMENTS: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF AGGRAVATION, ANGER, WRATH, RAGE & FURY IS IN GENESIS 37:29, 34 & JOSHUA 7:6. SPITTING: A SYMBOL OF FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF STRIKING IS IN ISAIAH 50:6; MATTHEW 26:67 & MARK 14:65. SHAKING GARMENTS: A SYMBOL OF FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF CLEANNESS IS IN ACTS 18:6. SHAKING OFF DUST: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF REJECTION IS IN MATTHEW 10:14; LUKE 9:5 & ACTS 13:51. SITTING IN SACKCLOTH & ASHES: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF REPENTANCE IS IN PSALMS 69:11; ISAIAH 22:12; JONAH 3:5-6; MATTHEW 11:21 & ACTS 17:29-30. LIFTING OF HANDS: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF PRAYERS IS IN PSALMS 63:4 & 1ST TIMOTHY 2:8. COVERING THE HEAD: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF SUBMISSION IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 11:3-10; JAMES 4:5-10 & 1ST PETER 5:5-11.**

**UNIVERSAL SYMBOLS EXPRESSING THE FATHER STEPHEN’S DIVINE NATURE & DIVINE CHARACTER: THE FATHER STEPHEN’S FACE: A SYMBOL OF HIS UNIVERSAL PRESENCE IS IN NUMBERS 6:25-26; PSALMS 34:16 & ACTS 6:15. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S ARM OR HAND: A SYMBOL OF HIS UNIVERSAL AUTHORITY IS IN PSALMS 21:8; 89:13; ROMANS 13:1-2 & ACTS 7:49-50. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S EYES: A SYMBOL OF HIS UNIVERSAL AWARENESS IS IN PROVERBS 15:3; HEBREWS 4:13; 1ST PETER 3:12 & ACTS 6:15. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S EAR: A SYMBOL OF HIM UNIVERSALLY LISTENING IS IN PSALMS 31:2; ISAIAH 59:1 & ACTS 6:15-7:53, 55-56, 59-60.**

**THE HOLY GHOST AS HIS INFALLIBLE INERRANT WORD COMES FROM & PROCEEDS FROM THE PRIMARY SUPREME SOURCE AS THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD. HE POSSESSES THE ATTRIBUTES OF FEELINGS & EMOTIONS IN EPHESIANS 4:30. THE ATTRIBUTES OF DIVINE WILL IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:11 AND THE ATTRIBUTES OF MIND IN ROMANS 8:27. THE HOLY GHOST IS CO-PHYSICAL WITH THE GODHEAD BODILY IN RESPECTS TO JOHN 1:1-18, GOD BECOMING FLESH AND “THE ANGEL (LORD) OF THE LORD” BECOMING HUMAN FORM IN ACTS 6:15; LUKE 1:35; GENESIS 16:10-13; 22:12; 31:11, 13; EXODUS 3:2, 6. ALSO THERE ARE DIFFERENT OPERATIONS THAT THE HOLY GHOST DOES IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:8-10, 28. FIRST, IS THE DIFFERENT KINDS OF TONGUES IN WHICH ARE SUPERNATURAL UTTERANCES IN UNKNOWN LANGUAGES TO THE PERSON OR GROUPS OF PERSONS. THE HOLY GHOST USES THE LANGUAGES THAT ARE EXTINCT OR ANCIENT IN MARK 16:17; 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:10, 28-31; 13:1-3; 14:2, 4-22, 26-32; ISAIAH 28:11 &; ACTS 2:4; 10:44-48; 19:1-10. SECOND, IS THE WORKING OF MIRACLES THAT THE HOLY GHOST DOES THROUGHOUT THE HOLY BIBLE. IT INVOLVES SUPERNATURAL POWER TO ATTACK EVIL FORCES. IT IS A POWER THAT GOES BEYOND THE PHYSICAL UNIVERSE. IT WORKS CLOSELY WITH HEALINGS, MIRACLES, SIGNS AND WONDERS AND FAITH TO CONQUER SIN, BINDING THE LORD LUCIFER AND HIS FALLEN ANGEL LORDS AND SICKNESS CAUSED BY SIN. THIRD, IS PROPHESY, WHICH IS DIVINE UTTERANCE OF GOD AND AN ANOINTED INSPIRATION. IT IS A SUPERNATURAL PROCLAMATION IN LANGUAGES WE KNOW AND PERCEIVE. ALSO, IT IS MANIFESTATIONS OF NO INTELLECTUAL ABILITIES DONE IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:7. IT CAN BE OPERATED BY THOSE WHO ARE FULL OR FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:31; ACTS 6:5; 7:55. FOURTH, IS THE WORD OF WISDOM WHICH IS SUPERNATURAL IN OUR UNDERSTANDING TO UNDERSTAND DIVINE ATTRIBUTES OF GOD. IT IS DIVINE AUTHORITY FOR PROBLEM SOLVING. IT DIVINELY DIRECTS AND INSTRUCTS YOU IN THE WAY TO LIVE. IT CAUSES YOU TO BE LED BY THE SPIRIT TO ACT TO GOD’S COMMANDS. IT IS SURELY DIVINE WISDOM THAT WORKS WITH THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOD IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16. FIFTH, IS FAITH WHERE IT IS THE SUPERNATURAL ABILITY TO BELIEVE IN GOD TRUTHFULLY. IT WARS (2 OR 3 POSITIONS) AGAINST UNBELIEF IN GOD. LIKE THE FOOL THAT SAID THERE IS NO GOD. IT CAN ALSO, MEETS CIRCUMSTANCES WITH TRUSTING IN GOD’S DIVINE REVELATION AND WORDS. IT CAUSES A TRUE INNER CONVICTION TO RISE TO A HIGHER LEVEL IN GOD. SIXTH, IS THE INTERPRETATION OF TONGUES. THIS IS SUPERNATURAL AUTHORITY TO REVEAL THE MEANING OF WHAT GOD IS SAYING. IT OPERATES IN THE MIND OF THE SPIRIT AND NOT HUMAN MEANS. IT IS NOT A TRANSLATION THAT CAN BE UNDERSTOOD. ALSO, IT IS A MIRACULOUS WORK OF THE HOLY GHOST. SEVENTH, IS THE DISCERNING OF SPIRITS (LORDS), WHICH IS SUPERNATURAL AUTHORITY TO INVESTIGATE OR DETECT THE INVISIBLE REALMS OF THE SPIRITS (LORDS). IT CONCERNS THE AUTHORITY OF SPIRITUAL INSIGHT OR TUNNEL VISION WHICH DISARMS EVIL SUPERNATURAL PLANS AND PURPOSES OF THE ENEMY AND HIS DEMON ARMIES. EIGHTH, IS THE GIFTS OF HEALINGS WHICH IS A SUPERNATURAL HEALING DIVINELY DONE BY GOD WITHOUT HUMAN INVOLVEMENT. IT INVOLVES HUMAN MEDICAL TREATMENTS OF THE BODY. THIS SHOWS GOD AS THE MIRACLE WORKER IN HIS CREATIVE WORKS. NINTH, IS THE WORD OF KNOWLEDGE WHICH IS A SUPERNATURAL REVELATION TO GOD’S PURPOSE AND WILL THAT CANNOT BE OVERTHROWN. IT IS DIVINE AID TO HUMANS WITHOUT ANY ASSISTANCE FROM HUMAN MOTIVES. ALSO, IT IS A SUPERNATURAL UNDERSTANDING OF CERTAIN PREROGATIVES BY REVELATION. IT IMPLIES THE COMMUNICATED ACTS OF GOD IN A HIGHER FASHION OF UNDERSTANDING. IT CONCERNS MORAL WISDOM TO LIVE AND KNOW HOW TO LIVE WITH GOD. IT REQUIRES UNDERSTANDING IN DIVINE AUTHORITIES IN HUMAN WORKS. IT REFERS TO THINGS THAT BELONG TO GOD AND THE KNOWLEDGE OF WHO GOD IS. CONVICTION IS ALSO SOMETHING THE HOLY GHOST DOES. IN JOHN 16:5-15 IT DECLARES “BUT NOW I GO AWAY TO HIM WHO SENT ME, AND NONE OF YOU ASKS ME, WHERE ARE YOU GOING? BUT BECAUSE I HAVE SAID THESE THINGS TO YOU, SORROW HAD FILLED YOUR HEART. NEVERTHELESS, I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, IT IS THE YOUR ADVANTAGE THAT I GO AWAY, FOR IF I DO NOT GO AWAY, THE HELPER WILL NOT COME TO YOU, BUT IF I DEPART, I WILL SEND HIM TO YOU. AND WHEN HE HAS COME, HE WILL CONVICT THE WORLD OF (ALL) SIN, AND OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND OF JUDGMENT: OF SIN BECAUSE THEY DO NOT BELIEVE IN ME, OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, BECAUSE I GO TO MY FATHER (STEPHEN) AND YOU SEE ME NO MORE, OF JUDGMENT, BECAUSE THE RULER OF THIS WORLD IS JUDGED. I STILL HAVE MANY THINGS TO SAY TO YOU, BUT YOU CANNOT BEAR THEM NOW. HOWEVER, WHEN HE (BROTHER JOHN OR FATHER STEPHEN IN 1ST JOHN 4:24; ACTS 2:17-7:59 & 1ST JOHN 5:6-13), THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH HAS COME, HE WILL GUIDE YOU INTO ALL TRUTH, FOR HE WILL NOT SPEAK ON HIS OWN AUTHORITY BUT WHATEVER HE HEARS HE WILL SPEAK, AND HE WILL TELL YOU THINGS TO COME. HE WILL GLORIFY ME, FOR HE WILL TAKE OF WHAT IS MINE AND DECLARE IT TO YOU. ALL THINGS THAT THE FATHER (STEPHEN) HAS ARE MINE. THEREFORE, I SAID THAT HE WILL TAKE OF MINE AND DECLARE IT TO YOU.” OTHER SCRIPTURES THAT GOVERN THIS IDEA ARE DANIEL 1:8-21; ACTS 21:18-27 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 9:19-23. STRONG CONVICTIONS ALLOW US TO COMPROMISE ON NONESSENTIAL SITUATIONS TO CHOOSE WHAT IS RIGHT IN THE MIDST OF WRONG IDEAS. IT TRULY REQUIRES THOUGHTFUL PREPARATION IN A STAND-ALONE SITUATION. ALSO, IT MUST BE HELD WITH HUMILITY OF MIND SO THAT GOD CAN TALK TO US IN OUR TIME OF NEED. IN JAMES 1:17 PROVES THE FATHER STEPHEN AS THE HIGH PRIEST FOR THE LORDS ONLY THAT CONSULTS THE DIVINING STONES OF THE MAJESTIC URIM (FIRE FOR THE LIGHTS & LAMPSTANDS) AND MAJESTIC THUMMIM (PERFECTIONS OF GIFTS, SUCH AS THE HOLY GHOST & OMNI-BENEVOLENCE) TO KNOW THE HOLY JUDGMENTS OF THE LORD YAHWEH. THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IS THE HIGH PRIEST FOR MAN ONLY CONSULTS THE DIVINING STONES OF THE MAJESTIC URIM AND MAJESTIC THUMMIM TO KNOW THE HOLY JUDGMENTS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD. THE URIM AND THUMMIM IS IN EXODUS 28:30; LEVITICUS 8:8; NUMBERS 27:21; DEUTERONOMY 33:8; 1ST SAMUEL 26:8; EZRA 2:63; NEHEMIAH 7:65 & SIRACH 45:10. NO ONE CAN CALL THE LORD STEPHEN THE FATHER, EXCEPT BY HIS OWN HOLY GHOST & HIS OWN TRUTH IN JOHN 4:21-24.**

**WHAT IS THE FULLNESS OF THE HOLY GHOST?**

**THE FULLNESS OF THE HOLY GHOST IS THE SURE ESSENCE OF DEITY, IN WHICH THE GODHEAD BODILY WORKS IN YOU FULLY AND COMPLETELY IN JOHN 1:14-18. IT THEN EQUIPS THE CHRISTIAN TO BE ABLE TO PERFORM PERFECTLY IN SIGNS, WONDERS, MIRACLES, HEALINGS, REVELATIONS, DREAMS, VISIONS AND TONGUES BY THE COMMAND OF GOD IN ACTS 6:8 AND JESUS CHRIST’S MIRACLE MINISTRY FOR 40 YEARS. THEN IT IS GIVEN TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24-28. IT ALLOWS YOU TO DO GREATER WORKS THAN JESUS CHRIST IN JOHN 14:12. IT CAUSES A CHRISTIAN TO HAVE A RELATIONSHIP WITH THE HOLY GHOST THAT IT ALLOWS YOU TO BE LIKE HIM, THINK LIKE HIM AND ACT LIKE HIM. IN JOHN 14:23 IT DECLARES “IF ANYONE (AGAPE) LOVES ME, HE WILL KEEP MY WORD, AND MY FATHER (STEPHEN) WILL (AGAPE) LOVE HIM AND WE WILL COME TO HIM AND MAKE OUR HOME WITH HIM.” THIS PROVES WHILE JESUS CHRIST WAS GOING TO THE FATHER (STEPHEN), THE HELPER (JOHN) WOULD COME IN ITS FULLNESS AND GIVE TO THE CHRISTIAN HIMSELF TO GLORIFY JESUS CHRIST IN JOHN 16:14. FOR EXAMPLE, THE LIGHT OF THE PHYSICAL BODY IS THE EYE, IF THE EYE IS TOTALLY GOOD THEN THE WHOLE BODY IS FULL OF LIGHT IN LUKE 11:33-36. THE TRUE LIGHT OF A PERSON FULL OF THE HOLY GHOST IS GOD HIMSELF IN JOHN 1:6-13. IT CAUSES YOU TO BE ESTABLISHED AND GROUNDED IN THE WORD OF GOD. IT ALLOWS YOU TO LIVE BY THE SPIRIT OF GOD AND HAVING TOTAL FREEDOM FROM THE WORLD. IT ALLOWS YOU TO BE BORN OF GOD, IN WHICH THE PERSON BORN OF GOD CANNOT BE CAPABLE OF COMMITTING ANY SIN IN 1ST JOHN 3:9. IT ALLOWS YOU TO BE IN THE OPERATION OF THE HOLY GHOST IN HIS DIVINE ATTRIBUTES, HIS WORKS, FRUITS OF THE SPIRIT AND ALL SPIRITUAL GIFTS. IT CAUSES YOU TO BE PERFECT AND TO PASS FROM BEING JUDGED BY GOD. IT CAUSES A CHRISTIAN TO BE PROTECTED WITH THE WHOLE ARMORS (ARMOR OF PROTECTION SALVATION IN EPHESIANS 6:10-20 & ARMOR OF JEALOUS LAW ZEAL JUSTICE IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 5:15-23) IN SUCH A WAY THAT HE OR SHE WILL NOT BE ABLE TO BE DEMON POSSESSED BY SATAN IN SOLOMON’S WISDOM 5:15-23 & EPHESIANS 6:10-20. IT CAUSES A PERSON NOT TO THINK EVIL & TO BE TOTALLY FREE FROM SIN IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 13:1-13. THE SPIRIT’S FRUITS ARE THE FULLNESS OF THE HOLY GHOST BECAUSE THERE IS NO LAW AND WHERE THERE IS NO LAW THERE IS NO TRANSGRESSION IN ROMANS 4:15. THE SPIRIT’S FRUITS ARE PEACE, STRENGTH, PATIENCE, AGAPE LOVE, LONGSUFFERING, JOY, KINDNESS, GENTLENESS, MEEKNESS, GOODNESS, TEMPERANCE, FAITH & FAITHFULNESS IN GALATIANS 5:22-23. HOLY GHOST’S PEACE IN A CHRISTIAN IS IN JOHN 14:27. GOD DOES AGAPE LOVE US BY GIVING US THE HOLY GHOST WHICH IT NEVER FAILS. IT’S NOT WHAT I WANT, BUT HIM THAT DWELLS IN ME.**

**WHAT ARE THE QUALIFICATIONS?**

**THE QUALIFICATIONS SIMPLY MEAN ONE MUST HAVE AN EFFECTIVE CALLING BY GOD TO BE SENSITIVE TO HIS SPIRIT OF GOD IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16. THE CHRISTIAN MUST BE BORN OF GOD OF THE SPIRIT AND FIRE TO ENTER THE FATHER STEPHEN’S KINGDOM IN ACTS 2:1-4. THE CHRISTIAN THEN MUST GROW INTO THE SPIRIT AND AGAPE LOVE TO OPERATE IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S KINGDOM IN ACTS 1:7. THE CHRISTIAN MUST BE FAITHFUL, CHOSEN OR CALLED BY GOD TO BE EQUIPPED IN THE MINISTRY GOD HAS PLACED IN THEIR LIVES. THE CHRISTIAN MUST KNOW THE COMPLETE PLAN OF GOD (LORD JOHN’S GRACE, LORD JESUS’ SALVATION, LORD JAMES MERCY & LORD STEPHEN’S WISDOM/POWER FROM LUKE 3:1-ACTS 8:3) THAT GOD HAS SET FOR EVERY CHRISTIAN TO ATTAIN THE HOLY SCRIPTURES AND THE OMNIPOTENCE OF GOD. THE CHRISTIAN MUST BE SERIOUS TO OBEY GOD AND DO ALL HIS COMMANDMENTS WITHOUT QUESTION. THE CHRISTIAN MUST BE TRUSTWORTHY TO GOD, TO LEARN & EARN HIS RESPECT AND AGAPE LOVE THAT WILL KEEP YOU TOTALLY ETERNALLY SECURE IN THE LORD AND IN THE PURPOSES OF YOUR LIFE WITH GOD TO KNOW HIS SON JESUS CHRIST AS LORD OF ALL FOR MAN IN PHILIPPIANS 2:9-11, & NOT BE CONTRARY WITH ANY OF HIS DOCTRINES, HIS PARABLES AND HIS TEACHINGS. BECAUSE GOD ANOINTED THIS JESUS CHRIST WITH THE HOLY GHOST & POWER TO DO SIGNS, WONDERS, MIRACLES AND EFFECTIVE HEALINGS AMONG THE PEOPLE OF GOD IN ACTS 4:30; 10:38. THE ESSENCE OF CHRISTIANITY IS TO KNOW WHO JESUS CHRIST IS IF YOU ARE MAN & TO FURTHER UNDERSTAND THE PHYSICAL TRINITY BY WHERE WE HAVE OUR BEING. THE LORD IS NOT SLACK IN KNOWING WHAT WE DO FOR HIS KINGDOM AND PURPOSE IN THIS LIFE, TO ASSEMBLE IN PRAISE, WORSHIP & ADORATION TO GLORIFY THE FATHER STEPHEN OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST & THE LORD YAH THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN. TO STUDY GOD’S WORD IN THE DISSECTING OF THE HOLY SCRIPTURES FOR RIGHTEOUS LIVING. THE TRINITY IS THE FATHER STEPHEN, SON JESUS AND BROTHER JOHN. is His HH**

**HOW CAN ONE BE DISQUALIFIED IN RECEIVING IT FULLNESS?**

**THERE ARE SOME WHO ERR FROM THE FAITH THAT IS IN GOD, WHO FALL FROM THE GRACE OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST. WHO FORBID TO MARRY AND TO NOT EAT THINGS IN WHICH GOD SAYS IS GOOD WITH THANKSGIVING, GIVING HEED TO DECEIVING ANGELS (LORDS) AND DOCTRINES OF DEVILS IN 1ST TIMOTHY 4:1-3. FOR MARRIAGE IS HONORABLE TO ALL IN THIS LIFE CONCERNING MAN AND NO ONE SHOULD FORBID THE GIFT OF GOD IN ANY WAY, AND ALSO THOSE WHO ARE UNDER THE LAW BY THE WORKS OF THE FLESH IN WHICH THOSE WHO DO THESE THINGS CANNOT INHERIT THE TRUE KINGDOM OF GOD IN GALATIANS 5:19-21 & ROMANS 1:21-32. ALSO, IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 13:5 IT DECLARES “EXAMINE YOURSELVES AS TO WHETHER YOU ARE IN THE FAITH. TEST YOURSELVES. DO YOU NOT KNOW YOURSELVES, THAT JESUS CHRIST IS IN YOU? UNLESS INDEED YOU ARE DISQUALIFIED (SEXUAL EROS LOVE APOSTASY).” FOR THE LORD KNOWS WHO ARE HIS IN THE FAITH. SOME WOULD SAY, LORD HAVE WE NOT CAST OF DEMONS IN YOUR NAME, DONE WONDERFUL WORKS IN YOUR NAME AND PROPHESIED IN YOUR NAME? AND THE LORD WOULD SAY, I DO NOT KNOW YOU, DEPART FROM ME, WHO WORKS LAWLESSNESS IN MATTHEW 7:22-23. THEY WHO WORK LAWLESSNESS DO NOT KNOW THE FATHER STEPHEN, EVEN IF THEY SWEAR TO KNOW HIM. FOR THE WORLD DOES NOT KNOW GOD AND HOW CAN THEY BE FULL OF THE HOLY GHOST IF THEY DO NOT COME TO THE REALIZATION OF WHO GOD TRULY IS IN JOHN 8:43-47 AND ROMANS 1:20. NO, THEY RESIST THE HOLY GHOST IN THEIR WORKS AND WRONG BELIEFS.**

**WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE OF BEING FILLED AND BEING FULL?**

**IN ORDER TO BE FILLED WITH GOD’S FULLNESS, A CHRISTIAN MUST INDEED KNOW THE AGAPE LOVE AND NOT SEXUAL EROS LOVE THAT IS IN JESUS CHRIST AND TO HAVE A SOLID FOUNDATION OF GOD WHICH IS IN AGAPE LOVE IN EPHESIANS 3:19. EVEN JOHN WAS FILLED WITH THE HOLY GHOST, EVEN FROM JOHN’S MOTHER’S WOMB ELIZABETH, FOR THE ANGEL (LORD) GABRIEL TOLD HIS FATHER ZACHARIAS THAT HE SHALL BECOME GREAT IF HE ONLY OBEYS THE COMMANDMENT OF THE LORD IN NOT DRINKING WINE OR STRONGER DRINK IN LUKE 1:13-15. ALSO IF THE SON IS FILLED WITH THE HOLY GHOST, THEN IF THE LORD SEES FIT THAT THE PARENTS CAN BE FILLED WITH THE HOLY GHOST IN LUKE 1:67. IT IS VERY NECESSARY FOR SAUL WHO IS ALSO CALLED PAUL TO BE FILLED WITH THE HOLY GHOST SINCE HE DID INDEED FAILED IN THE LAW BY KILLING CHRISTIANS (LORDS), DISCIPLES, SAINTS (LORDS), BRETHREN & WAS THE ACCESSORY TO THE FACT OF THIS FATHER STEPHEN OF THE LORD YAH IN ACTS 7:58; 9:2, 13, 21; 22:4-5, 20; 26:10-11. ALSO, THROUGH THE LORD JESUS KNOWING THIS, HE STILL CHOSE TO BRING SAUL OUT OF THE MIRY CLAY, AND STAND HIM ON HIS TWO FEET IN ACTS 9:15-17. ALSO THE DISCIPLES AT ICONIUM WERE FILLED WITH THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 13:52. THEN THE LAW AUTHORITIES ASKED PETER BY WHAT AUTHORITY HAS THE LAME MAN THAT WAS MORE THAN 40 YEARS OLD BEEN HEALED, AND PETER WHO IS HOLY GHOST FILLED TELLS US THAT THERE IS ONLY ONE NAME BY WHICH MAN CAN BE SAVED IN ACTS 4:8-12. THIS NAME IS UNDOUBTEDLY JESUS CHRIST THE SON OF GOD. PETER WAS FILLED WITH THE HOLY GHOST BECAUSE HE IN HIS PAST LIFE HAD DENIED THE LORD JESUS THREE TIMES. OUT OF ALL THESE MEN THE LORD CHOSE THEM TO BE FILLED WITH THE HOLY GHOST. IN ACTS 2:1-4 IT TELLS US IN THE DAY OF PENTECOST, THE HOLY GHOST CAME AS JESUS CHRIST SAID HE WOULD IN JOHN 16:7 AND THEY WERE ALL FILLED IN THE HOLY GHOST BEING BAPTIZED BY FIRE.**

**IN ORDER TO BE FULL OF THE HOLY GHOST TO THE LORD STEPHEN WOULD HAVE TO ALLOW IT BASED ON WHAT HE SEES IN THEIR OWN CREATION, FOR THERE ARE ONLY 14 MINISTERS THAT WERE INDEED FULL OF THE HOLY GHOST IN HOLY SCRIPTURE. THE MINISTERS ARE MAN JESUS CHRIST IN LUKE 1:35; THE SEVEN MINISTERS IN ACTS 6:3-5 WHICH ARE THE BIBLICAL FATHER STEPHEN, THE MAN STEPHEN, THE MAN TIMON, THE MAN PROCHORUS, THE MAN PARMENUS, THE MAN PHILIP, THE MAN NICOLAS AND THE MAN NICANOR. ALSO, THE MAN BARNABAS IN ACTS 11:24. ALSO THE LORD ENOCH IN HEBREWS 11:5. IF THEY WERE ANY OTHERS, IT WAS NOT NOTED IN SCRIPTURE BY NAME. BUT IT IS A SURE OPERATION OF THE HOLY GHOST AND SHOULD NOT BE UNDERMINED. IN ACTS 6:3 IT TELLS US THE SEVEN MINISTERS WERE ASSOCIATED THE WISDOM AND THE FULLNESS OF THE HOLY GHOST. THIS SEEMS CLEAR WITHOUT WISDOM IT COULD NOT TAKE PLACE. IN 11:24 BARNABAS HAD BEEN WITH FAITH & THE FULLNESS OF THE HOLY GHOST. THIS JESUS’ FULLNESS OF THE HOLY GHOST WAS IN IMMACULATE CONCEPTION & HAD NO EARTHLY FATHER, BUT HIS FATHER WAS THE FATHER STEPHEN HIMSELF. JOHN THE BAPTIST AT BIRTH TO HIS DEATH & JAMES THE JUST IN THE LAW OF GOD WAS FULL. ALSO, JUDAS THOMAS DIDYMUS IS JESUS’ TWIN IN THE GOSPEL OF THOMAS PAGES 299-307. SO, THERE ARE POSSIBLY 14 SON’S/14 FATHER’S, 14 MOTHER’S/14 DAUGHTER’S & 14 SISTER’S/BROTHER’S FULL IN THE SPIRIT.**

**CAN MARRIED PEOPLE HAVE IT FULLNESS?**

**MARRIED PEOPLE CAN DO THE FULLNESS OF THE HOLY GHOST BECAUSE THE MAN PHILIP (EVANGELIST) WAS MARRIED TO HIS WIFE AND HAVING FOUR VIRGIN DAUGHTERS WAS AUTHORIZED TO BE FULL OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 21:8-9. THERE IS NO STIPULATION ON MARRIED PEOPLE AS LONG AS THEY ARE TOTALLY OBEDIENT TO GOD AND NOT DECEIVED, KNOWING THE HOLY SCRIPTURES AND THE OMNIPOTENCE OF GOD. MARRIED PEOPLE ARE IN THIS AGE LINKED TO THEIR REALMS OF AUTHORITY IN LUKE 20:34, 37-38. THIS AGE ONLY INVOLVES MAN IN THE UNMARRIED, QUALIFIED IN MARRIAGE, GIVEN IN MARRIAGE AND MARRIAGE REALMS. MARRIED PEOPLE CAN SHARE WITH OTHERS GOD’S FULLNESS AND GLORIFY WHO THE SON JESUS CHRIST IS.**

**CAN SINGLE PEOPLE HAVE ITS FULLNESS?**

**SINGLE PEOPLE CAN HAVE ITS FULLNESS OF THE HOLY GHOST BECAUSE THE FATHER STEPHEN THE MINISTER WAS SINGLE IN THAT AGE AND WAS AUTHORIZED TO BE TOTALLY FULL OF THE HOLY GHOST IN LUKE 20:35-36 & ACTS 6:3-5; 7:55-56. ALSO, THERE IS NO COMMANDMENT TO SINGLE PEOPLE AS LONG AS THEY ARE SENSITIVE TO GOD AND DESIRE TO BE LIKE HIM IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 7:25. ALSO THEY SHOULD TELL THE TRUTH OF GOD’S INFALLIBLE WORD AND NOT LIE TO THE HOLY GHOST. SINGLE PEOPLE ARE IN THAT AGE LINKED TO THEIR WORTHY REALMS OF AUTHORITY IN LUKE 20:35-38. THAT AGE ONLY CONCERNS SINGLE PEOPLE, BOY AND GIRLS EQUAL WITH THE ANGEL LORDS OF GOD IN HEAVEN. SINGLE PEOPLE CAN SHARE THEIR FULLNESS OF GOD AND GLORIFY WHO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS.**

**THE DIVINE WORK OF THE HOLY GHOST IN THE COMMAND POST AUTHORITIES OVER THE TEMPLE AUTHORITIES & THE BUSINESS AUTHORITIES**

**THE WORK OF THE HOLY GHOST: IN RELATION TO THE WORLD IN GENERAL: WITH REGARD TO THE MATERIAL UNIVERSE IS IN HEBREW 1:1, 2; JOHN 1:3; COLOSSIANS 1:16; PSALMS 104:30 & JOB 33:4. THE 3 SPECIFIC ACTS OF CREATION IS IN GENESIS 1:1-27. THE HEAVENS AND THE EARTH IS IN GENESIS 1:2; JOB 26:13 & PSALMS 33:6. THE ANIMAL KINGDOM IS IN PSALMS 104:11, 12, 14, 17, 18, 20, 21, 25, 26, 30. THE WORLD OF HUMANITY IS IN JOB 33:4. WITH REGARD TO HUMANITY AS A WHOLE: THE HOLY GHOST WITNESSES TO THE REDEEMING WORKS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN. THE HOLY GHOST CONVICTS THE WORLD OF SIN, RIGHTEOUSNESS & JUDGMENT WITH UNBELIEF IN JOHN 12:31; 16:8, 9, 10, 11. IN RELATION TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN HEBREWS 1:1, 2, 3; JOHN 14:9; 16:14, 15. CONCERNING THE FATHER STEPHEN’S DIVINE PERSON IS IN ISAIAH 48:16, 17; LUKE 1:35 & MATTHEW 1:18. HIS RECEPTION IN THE TEMPLE WAS ARRANGED BY THE HOLY GHOST IS IN LUKE 2:25-30. HIS GROWTH IS ATTRIBUTED TO THE HOLY GHOST IS IN LUKE 2:40, 52 & ISAIAH 11:1, 2. HE WAS LED IS IN MATTHEW 1:12, 13; 4:1, 14. CONCERNING THE FATHER STEPHEN’S EARTHLY MINISTRY: THE HOLY GHOST ANOINT THE FATHER STEPHEN WITH AUTHORITY FOR HIS MINISTRY IS IN MATTHEW 3:16, 17. THE BESTOWAL OF THE HOLY GHOST UPON HIM WAS FOR THE OFFICIAL PURPOSE OF EQUIPPING HIM FOR PUBLIC MINISTRY: HIS PREACHING MINISTRY IS IN LUKE 4:18; 5:14, 15 & MATTHEW 4:17. HIS HEALING MINISTRY IS IN ACTS 10:38. HIS CASTING OUT DEVILS IS IN MATTHEW 12:28; ACTS 10:38; ISAIAH 61:1 & LUKE 4:18. CONCERNING THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SON JESUS’ DEATH & RESURRECTION: HE WAS ENABLED BY THE HOLY GHOST TO OFFER THE NECESSARY SACRIFICE FOR SINS IS IN HEBREWS 9:14. HE WAS RAISED FROM THE DEAD BY THE HOLY GHOST IS IN ROMANS 8:11. THIS IS ALSO REFERRED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN ACTS 2:24. OF HIMSELF IS IN JOHN 10:17, 18. CONCERNING THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MINISTRY TO THE UNIVERSAL CHURCH: HE GAVE COMMANDMENTS TO HIS APOSTLES BY THE HOLY GHOST IS IN ACTS 1:1, 2. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE BESTOWER OF THE HOLY GHOST IS IN ACTS 2:33; JOHN 14:12; 15:26 & MATTHEW 3:11. IN RELATION TO THE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS: THE HOLY GHOST’S WORK IN SALVATION: BEING BORN AGAIN OF THE HOLY GHOST IS IN JOHN 3:5, 6; 14:17; 15:4; GENESIS 2:17; 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:14; 6:19; 12:3 & ROMANS 8:7, 8. THE HOLY GHOST BEARS WITNESS TO THE CHRISTIAN’S SON-SHIP IS IN 1ST JOHN 5:10; ROMANS 8:16 & GALATIANS 4:6. THE HOLY GHOST BAPTIZES THE CHRISTIAN INTO THE BODY OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 10:1, 2; 12:12, 13 & MARK 1:8. THE HOLY GHOST SEALS THE CHRISTIAN IS IN EPHESIANS 1:13, 14; 4:30 & 2ND TIMOTHY 2:19. THE HOLY GHOST’S WORK IS SUBSEQUENT TO SALVATION: THE CHRISTIAN IS SANCTIFIED BY THE HOLY GHOST IS IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:13 & 1ST PETER 1:2. THE CHRISTIAN IS ENABLED TO MORTIFY THE FLESH THROUGH THE HOLY GHOST IS IN ROMANS 8:5-13. THE HOLY GHOST TRANSFORMS THE CHRISTIAN INTO THE IMAGE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 3:3, 7, 18. THE HOLY GHOST STRENGTHENS THE CHRISTIAN FOR GREATER REVELATIONS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN EPHESIANS 3:16-19 & JOHN 16:14. THE HOLY GHOST LEADS THE SONS OF GOD IS IN ROMANS 8:14; GALATIANS 5:18 & JOHN 16:13. THE HOLY GHOST PERFORMS THE OFFICE OF THE COMFORTER IS IN JOHN 14:16-18, 26; 15:26; 16:7-15. THE HOLY GHOST BRINGS FORTH FRUITS IN THE CHRISTIAN’S LIFE IS IN GALATIANS 5:22; ROMANS 14:17; 15:13; 1ST TIMOTHY 4:12; 2ND TIMOTHY 2:24; 3:10; 2ND CORINTHIANS 6:6; EPHESIANS 5:8, 9; 2ND PETER 1:5-7. THE HOLY GHOST IN CONNECTION WITH MINISTRY OR SERVICE IS IN ZECHARIAH 4:6. THE HOLY GHOST BAPTIZES AND INFILLS THE CHRISTIANS BY GIVING AUTHORITY FOR SERVICE IS IN MARK 16:15; LUKE 3:16; 24:49 & ACTS 1:8. THE HOLY GHOST REVEALS AND GIVES UNDERSTANDING OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S INERRANT WORD IS IN 2ND PETER 1:21. THE HOLY GHOST HELPS THE CHRISTIAN TO PRAY IS IN ROMANS 8:26-27; EPHESIANS 6:18; JUDE 20 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:14, 15. THE HOLY GHOST GIVES AUTHORITY FOR PREACHING THE FATHER STEPHEN’S INERRANT WORD IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:4; 1ST THESSALONIANS 1:5; ACTS 5:32; LUKE 4:188, 19; 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:20, 21 & ROMANS 1:16, 17. THE HOLY GHOST GIVES THE CHRISTIAN THE SPIRITUAL GIFTS FOR MINISTRY TO OTHERS IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:4-11 & ROMANS 12:6-8. THE HOLY GHOST’S WORK IN CONNECTION WITH RESURRECTION: HE WILL RAISE THE BODIES OF CHRISTIANS IN THE LAST DAY IS IN ROMANS 8:11, 23 & PHILIPPIANS 3:20, 21. THE HOLY GHOST GIVES A FORETASTE OF THIS RESURRECTION BY HEALING OUR MORTAL BODIES IS IN EPHESIANS 1:13, 14 & 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:10, 11.**

**THE 6 SEXUAL OFFENCES AGAINST THE HOLY GHOST IN THE COMMAND POST AUTHORITIES OVER THE TEMPLE AUTHORITIES & THE BUSINESS AUTHORITIES**

**THE 6 SEXUAL OFFENSES AGAINST THE HOLY GHOST: THE SEXUAL OFFENSES COMMITTED BY THE UNBELIEVER: RESISTING THE HOLY GHOST IS IN ACTS 6:10; 7:51 & GENESIS 6:3. INSULTING OR DOING DESPITE UNTO THE HOLY GHOST IS IN HEBREWS 10:29. BLASPHEMING THE HOLY GHOST—THE UNFORGIVABLE SIN IS IN MATTHEW 12:22-30, 31, 32 & MARK 3:28-30. THE SEXUAL OFFENSES COMMITTED BY THE BELIEVER: GRIEVING THE HOLY GHOST IS IN EPHESIANS 4:30, 31. LYING TO THE HOLY GHOST IS IN ACTS 5:3. QUENCHING THE HOLY GHOST IS IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:19.**

**THE DIVINE MINISTRY OF THE HOLY GHOST AS THE COMFORTER IN THE CHAPLAINCY AUTHORITIES OVER THE TENT OF MEETING AUTHORITIES & THE HOUSE AUTHORITIES**

**THE IMPORTANCE OF THIS MINISTRY IS IN JOHN 14:16, 18; 16:7 & MARK 16:19, 20. THE ABIDING EFFECT IS IN HEBREWS 13:8. AS ADVOCATE IS IN ROMANS 8:26. AS HELPER IS IN ROMANS 8:26. AS PARAKLETOS MEANING “TO BESEECH” OR “TO EXHORT” IS IN ROMANS 12:1. THE MINISTRY OF THE COMFORTER IS IN JOHN 14:16-18, 26; 15:26; 16:7-15. AS A TEACHER IS IN JOHN 14:26. HE GUIDES INTO ALL TRUTH IS IN JOHN 16:13; ACTS 8:30, 31; LUKE 24:45; 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:14. THE IGNORANCE OF NOT HAVING THE HOLY GHOST IS IN MARK 4:10; JOHN 11:11-14; 20:9 & MATTHEW 16:6-11. THE UNDERSTANDING AFTERWARDS IS IN ACTS 2:16-21, 25-31; 3:12-26; 4:25-28; 7:2-53. HE ACTS AS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MOUTHPIECE FOR REVEALING HIS WORDS AND DESIRES IS IN JOHN 16:12, 13; GALATIANS 1:12-16; EPHESIANS 3:3-5 & ACTS 8:26-29; 16:6-10. HE REVEALS THINGS THAT ARE YET TO COME IS IN JOHN 16:13. COMING BLESSINGS IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:9-12 & EPHESIANS 1:17-21. DISPENSATIONAL TRUTH IS IN AMOS 3:7 & GENESIS 18:17. WHAT LIES AHEAD IN THE PATHWAY OF THE CHRISTIAN IS IN ACTS 21:10, 11. HE IS OUR REMINDER IS IN JOHN 14:26. REMINDING OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S INERRANT WORD IS IN JOHN 14:26; MATTHEW 16:21; 17:22, 23; 20:18, 19; 26:75; JOHN 2:22; 15:18-20; LUKE 24:6-11 & ACTS 11:15-18. OF CHASTENING IS IN HEBREWS 12:6. REMINDING OF A SPECIAL PROMISE THE FATHER STEPHEN HAS GIVEN IN THE PAST IS IN ACTS 23:11; 27:24, 25 & 1ST KINGS 8:56. BRINGING TO MEMORY THE DIVINE THOUGHTS & HOLY SCRIPTURES WHEN ONE IS PREACHING OR DEALING WITH A SOUL ABOUT HIS SPIRITUAL NEED IS IN THROUGHOUT SCRIPTURE. HE IS THE REVEALER OF THE SON JESUS IS IN JOHN 15:26; 16:14. THE SON JESUS IS REVEALED TO THE CHRISTIAN BY THE HOLY GHOST IS IN ACTS 7:55-56, 59; JOHN 16:14, 15 & GENESIS 24:33-36. THE SON JESUS IS REVEALED IN THE CHRISTIAN BY THE HOLY GHOST IS IN GALATIANS 1:15, 16; 4:19; 5:22, 23; EPHESIANS 4:13, 14; 2ND CORINTHIANS 3:18. THE SON JESUS IS REVEALED THROUGH THE CHRISTIAN BY THE HOLY GHOST IS IN JOHN 16:13, 14 & ACTS 2:36; 8:35. HE IS THE REPROVER AND CONVICTER OF THE WORLD IS IN JOHN 16:9-11.**

**THE DIVINE FRUITS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN THE CHAPLAINCY AUTHORITIES OVER THE TENT OF MEETING AUTHORITIES & THE HOUSE AUTHORITIES**

**THE LIST OF THE FRUITS OF THE HOLY GHOST IS IN GALATIANS 5:22, 23. SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES ARE IN EPHESIANS 5:9; ROMANS 6:22; MATTHEW 7:16-20; 21:18, 19; PSALMS 1:3; JOHN 15:2 & 2ND PETER 1:4-8. THE CONTRAST BETWEEN THE WORKS OF THE FLESH AND THE FRUIT OF THE HOLY GHOST: THE FRUITS OF THE HOLY GHOST IS IN GALATIANS 5:22, 23. THE WORKS OF THE FLESH IS IN GALATIANS 5:19-21. THE SECRETS OF FRUIT-BEARING IS IN JOHN 15:1-8. WHAT DOES IT MEAN TO ABIDE IN THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN GALATIANS 5:16, 18, 25. THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE GIFTS OF THE HOLY GHOST AND THE FRUIT OF THE HOLY GHOST IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:7; 12:8-10, 11; ACTS 2:4; 19:6; 1ST SAMUEL 10:10, 11; 16:14; 19:23, 24; NUMBERS CHAPTER 22-27; ROMANS 12:6-8; EPHESIANS 4:11 & 1ST PETER 4:10, 11. THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN THE GIFTS OF THE HOLY GHOST & THE FRUITS OF THE HOLY GHOST IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 13:1, 2. THE DETAILED CHARACTERISTICS OF THE FRUIT OF THE HOLY GHOST: AGAPE LOVE IS IN 1ST JOHN 4:7, 8; JOHN 13:35; LUKE 6:27, 28 & ROMANS 5:5. JOY [STRENGTH & GRACE] IS IN ROMANS 14:17; NEHEMIAH 8:10 & PSALMS 16:11. PEACE [ORDER & PROVIDENCE] IS IN ROMANS 5:1; 14:17; JOHN 14:27 & PHILIPPIANS 4:7, 9. LONGSUFFERING [PATIENCE & PERSEVERANCE] IS IN 2ND PETER 3:9; PSALMS 86:15 & JAMES 1:4. GENTLENESS [KINDNESS] IS IN 2ND TIMOTHY 4:2 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 13:4. GOODNESS IS IN EPHESIANS 5:9. FAITH [FAITHFULNESS] IS IN MATTHEW 25:21, 23 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 13:6, 7. MEEKNESS IS IN MATTHEW 5:5; 11:29. TEMPERANCE [SELF-CONTROL] IS IN PROVERBS 16:32; 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:12-14, 19, 20. SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES IS IN 2ND PETER 1:4; EPHESIANS 5:30 & JOHN CHAPTER 15.**

**THE DIVINE BAPTISM WITH THE HOLY GHOST IN THE TABERNACLE AUTHORITIES OVER THE SANCTUARY AUTHORITIES & THE CHURCH AUTHORITIES**

**THIS ESTABLISHMENT IS IN JOHN 3:16 & ACTS 1:8. THE NAME OF THE EXPERIENCE: NEGATIVELY: IT IS NOT THE 2ND DEFINITE WORK OF GRACE. IT IS NOT THE 2ND BLESSING. IT IS NOT SANCTIFICATION. IT IS NOT HOLINESS. POSITIVELY: IT IS THE BAPTISM WITH THE HOLY GHOST IS IN MARK 1:8; MATTHEW 3:11 & ACTS 1:5. WHAT THE BAPTISM WITH THE HOLY GHOST IS: NEGATIVELY: IT IS NOT THE NEW BIRTH IN JOHN 1:35-50; 15:3; LUKE 10:20 & JOHN 13:10, 11; ACTS 8:5-8, 12; 19:2-7. THEN LATER IS IN LUKE 24:49 & ACTS 1:13, 14; 2:1-4; 8:14-17. IT IS NOT SANCTIFICATION IN JOHN 15:3; 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:11; HEBREWS 6:1, 11; 10:10-14; 12:14 & 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:23. IT IS NOT A REWARD FOR CHRISTIAN SERVICE IS IN ACTS 2:38. AN ERROR CORRECTED IS IN JOEL 2:29, 30, 31; MATTHEW 21:4, 5; 27:35 & ACTS 8:14-17; 9:17; 10:44-46; 19:2-7. POSITIVELY: IT IS A DEFINITE EXPERIENCE OF SALVATION WHEN THE HOLY GHOST COMES UPON THE CHRISTIAN TO ANOINT & EMPOWER HIM FOR SPECIAL SERVICE. THE PROMISE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN LUKE 24:49 & ACTS 1:4. A GIFT IS IN ACTS 2:38; 5:32. THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN ACTS 1:4; 5:32 & EPHESIANS 5:18. THE PURPOSE & NECESSITY OF THE BAPTISM WITH THE HOLY GHOST: THE AUTHORITY FOR DIVINE SERVICE IS IN MATTHEW 12:28; JOHN 14:12; 20:19; 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:4; LUKE 4:18 & ACTS 1:8; 4:19, 20, 29-31; 5:17-20; 6:8, 10; 10:38. THE AUTHORITY FOR SPIRITUAL WARFARE [MENTAL] & PHYSICAL WARFARE IS IN EPHESIANS 6:10-20; 2ND CORINTHIANS 10:3-5; 1ST JOHN 4:4; JAMES 4:1-10 & WISDOM OF SOLOMON 5:15-23. THE AUTHORITY FOR OVERFLOW IS IN JOHN 7:37-39; EPHESIANS 3:20. THE AUTHORITY FOR ABILITY IS THE AUTHORITY ON HIGH. FOR WHOM IS THE BAPTISM WITH THE HOLY GHOST: NEGATIVELY. IT IS NOT JUST FOR THOSE IN APOSTOLIC REALMS IS IN ACTS 2:38, 39. IT IS NOT JUST SIMPLY FOR ORDAINED MINISTERS IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:21-25 & ROMANS 12:3-8. IT IS NOT JUST SIMPLY FOR A SPECIAL PRIVILEGED CLASS IS IN ACTS 10:34, 35, 44-48; 11:15-18. IT IS NOT JUST SIMPLY FOR MATURED CHRISTIANS IS IN ACTS 2:38; 8:14-17; 10:44-46. POSITIVELY: IT IS FOR ALL AGES, WHO BELIEVE IN THE FATHER STEPHEN AND ARE HIS CHILDREN. THE CONDITIONS FOR OBTAINING THE BAPTISM WITH THE HOLY GHOST: REPENTANCE FROM THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP IS IN ACTS 7:59-60; 17:28-30. A DEFINITE EXPERIENCE OF SALVATION IS IN LUKE 11:13 & GALATIANS 4:6. HOLY GHOST FIRE BAPTISM IS IN ACTS 19:4. A DEEP CONVICTION OF NEED IS IN MATTHEW 5:6; JOHN 7:37-39 & PSALMS 42:1, 2. A MEASURE OF CONSECRATION IS THE TOTAL SURRENDER OF HIS WILL TO THE FATHER STEPHEN’S WILL. HOW TO RECEIVE THE BAPTISM WITH THE HOLY GHOST: BY FAITH IS IN GALATIANS 3:14; JOHN 7:39; HEBREWS 11:6; LUKE 11:5-10, 11-13; 18:1-8; MARK 11:24 & ACTS 2:38, 39. BY A FULL YIELDING OF THE ENTIRE CREATURE IN ORDER THAT THE HOLY GHOST MIGHT HAVE HIS OWN WAY IS IN LUKE 3:16; MARK 1:8; MATTHEW 3:11 & ACTS 2:32, 33. A WORD ABOUT TARRYING IS IN 2ND TIMOTHY 2:19-21; LUKE 24:49 & ACTS 1:4; 6:3-7; 8:14-17. THE DIVINE MANNER IN WHICH THE BAPTISM WITH THE HOLY GHOST IS RECEIVED IS IN JOHN 7:37-39; LUKE 11:9-13 & ACTS 2:1-4; 8:14-17; 9:17; 10:44-46; 19:6. THE EVIDENCE AND RESULTS OF THE BAPTISM WITH THE HOLY GHOST: IMMEDIATE CONCRETE EVIDENCE IS IN ACTS 2:4; 10:44-46; 19:6. SOME OPPOSE THE TONGUES IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:18 & ACTS 4:31; 8:14-19; 9:17. IN THE OT TIMES THERE WAS NO USE OF ANY KIND OF TONGUES, BUT THERE WERE THE WORD OF WISDOM IS IN DEUTERONOMY 34:9 & 1ST KINGS 3:9-12, THE WORD OF KNOWLEDGE IS IN EXODUS 31:3, FAITH IS IN GENESIS 15:6; THE GIFTS OF HEALING IS IN 1ST KINGS 17:17-23 & 2ND KINGS 4:18-27, THE WORKING OF MIRACLES IS IN 2ND KINGS 1:10; 6:4-7 & EXODUS 32:17-19, PROPHESY IS IN 2ND SAMUEL 23:2 & NUMBERS 24:2 AND DISCERNING OF SPIRITS IS IN 1ST KINGS 14:1-6 & EXODUS 32:17-19. THE FATHER STEPHEN WAS DOING SOMETHING NEW AT PENTECOST CONCERNING TONGUES. THE OTHER EVIDENCES IS IN ACTS 1:8; 2:11, 14-18; 46, 47; 4:31; 10:46; 19:6. THE PERMANENT CONCRETE EVIDENCES IS IN JOHN 14:21-23; 15:26, 27; 16:3, 13-15; 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:4, 5; 12:4-11; 14:14-17; EPHESIANS 1:17-23; 6:18; ROMANS 8:26; JUDE 20 & ACTS 1:8; 2:14-41; 3:1; 4:19-20, 23-33; 5:29-33; 6:3-4, 8-10; 10:9; 11:22-24; 26:28, 29. THE ADDITIONAL FILLINGS IS IN EPHESIANS 5:18. FOR DEFENDING THE FAITH IS IN LUKE 12:11, 12 & ACTS 4:8, 13. FOR REBUKING THE AUTHORITY OF THE DEVIL IS IN ACTS 13:9, 10. TO GIVE DISCIPLES NEW BOLDNESS AND AUTHORITY IS IN ACTS 4:17, 31. THE GRACE AND AUTHORITY TO ENDURE PERSECUTIONS FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SAKE OF THE GOSPEL IS IN ACTS 13:50-52.**

**THE DIVINE GIFTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN THE TABERNACLE AUTHORITIES OVER THE SANCTUARY AUTHORITIES & THE CHURCH AUTHORITIES**

**THE ESTABLISHMENT OF THE DIVINE GIFTS IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 13:10-12. THE BACKGROUND FOR SPIRITUAL GIFTS: THE DIVINE PROMISE GIVEN IS IN LUKE 24:47-49. THE DIVINE PROMISE FULFILLED IS IN MATTHEW 16:19; 2ND CORINTHIANS 3:4-6; EXODUS 35:29-35; ROMANS 15:13, 14; TITUS 1:7-9; 2ND TIMOTHY 2:2 & ACTS 2:2-4. THE VOCABULARY OF SPIRITUAL GIFTS: SPIRITUALS, *PNEUMATIKA* IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:1. SPIRITUAL PERSONS, *PNEUMATIKOS* IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:28. SPIRITUAL GIFTS, *CHARISMATA* IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:4, 11-27. ADMINISTRATIONS, *DIAKONIAI* IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:5. OPERATIONS, *ENERGEMATA* IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:6. MANIFESTATIONS, *PHANEROSIS* IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:7. DIVERSITY, *DIAIRESIS* IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:4-6. THE PURPOSE OF SPIRITUAL GIFTS IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:3, 12, 26. EDIFICATION, *OIKODOME* IS TO THE ACT OF BUILDING A STRUCTURE. EXHORTATION, *PARAKLESIS* IS IN ACTS 11:22-26. COMFORT, *PARAMUTHIA* IS TO SOOTH, COMFORT AND CONSOLE IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:20. THE GIFTS ENUMERATED IN 1ST CORINTHIANS CHAPTER 12. SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES ARE IN 1ST PETER 4:20; ROMANS 12:5-8; EPHESIANS 4:11. THE WORD OF WISDOM, *LOGOS* IS IN ACTS 6:10; 15:28. THE WORD OF KNOWLEDGE, *LOGOS* IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:5; ROMANS 15:14; 2ND PETER 1:19 & ACTS 6:10. SPECIAL FAITH [THIS IS NOT A SAVING FAITH OR THE NORMAL CHRISTIAN FAITH] IS IN ACTS 6:5; MARK 11:22 & HEBREWS 11:5-6. GIFTS OF HEALINGS, *CHARISMATA* IS IN EXODUS 15:26; 23:25; DEUTERONOMY 32:39; 2ND KINGS 20:5; PSALMS 30:1, 2; 103:3; 107:17-22; ISAIAH 38:4, 5; 53:5; MARK 3:14, 15; 6:13; 16:15-18; MATTHEW 4:23; 8:8, 16, 17; 10:8; 13:58; 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:9; JAMES 5:14-16; 1ST PETER 2:24; LUKE 4:40; 9:6 & ACTS 3:1-11; 4:30; 5:15, 16; 6:8; 8:7; 14:9, 10; 28:8. THE OPERATIONS OF MIRACLES, *ENERGEMATA DUNAMEON* IS IN MATTHEW 17:20; 21:20-22; HEBREWS 2:4; ACTS 2:22, 43; 5:12-15, 18-20; 6:8; 8:13, 39, 40; 9:36-42; 12:5-10; 13:8-12; 16:23-30; 19:11, 12; 20:9-12; 28:3-5. PROPHESY, *PROPHETES* OR *PHEMI* IS IN DEUTERONOMY 18:18; EXODUS 7:1, 2; JEREMIAH 1:9; 1ST CORINTHIANS CHAPTER 12; 14:1, 5, 24, 25, 39 & ACTS CHAPTER 7; 15:27, 28; 32. THE SPECIAL QUALIFICATIONS IS IN DEUTERONOMY 13:1-3; 18:18, 19, 20-22. IN THE NT IS IN EPHESIANS 4:11 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:31. DISCERNING OF SPIRITS, *DIAKRISEIS PNEUMATON* IS IN ACTS 7:51-53; HEBREWS 5:14; 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:5; 11:29; 14:29 & 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:19, 20. KINDS OF TONGUES, *GENE GLOSSON* IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 13:1; 14:2, 5, 13, 14-15, 22, 26-28, 30; ROMANS 8:26, 27 & ACTS 2:4, 11; 6:10; 10:45, 46; 19:6. INTERPRETATION OF TONGUES, *HERMENEIA* OR HERMENEUTICS THE SCIENTIFIC PROOF IS IN ACTS 6:10; JOHN 1:38, 42; 9:7; HEBREWS 7:2 & 1ST CORINTHIANS CHAPTER 12; 14:13, 27, 28. THE NUMBER ONE IS CALLED *HEIS* WHICH IS THE USUAL MEANING, BUT TWO AND THREE IS ALSO USED FOR INTERPRETATION. HELPS, *ANTILEMPSIS* OR *ANTILAMBANO* IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:28, 29, 30 & ACTS 6:3, 5-7; 20:35. GOVERNMENTS, *KUBERNESIS* IS IN REVELATION 18:17; 1ST TIMOTHY 5:17 & ACTS 7:1-53; 27:11. THE SPECIAL INSTRUCTIONS ON THE GIFTS OF TONGUES & PROPHESY IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS CHAPTER 14. THE PRIORITY OF PROPHESY IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:1, 5. THE PRIVATE USE OF TONGUES IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:2, 14, 15; ROMANS 8:26, 27; EPHESIANS 5:18, 19; 6:18 & MARK 7:34. TONGUES & INTERPRETATIONS IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:13, 22, 23, 24, 28 & ISAIAH 28:11-13. TONGUES ALSO USED IN WORSHIP AS A PRAYER LANGUAGE TO TALK TO THE FATHER STEPHEN. PRAYER AND PRAISE IN THE HOLY GHOST IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:14, 15, 28. THE LIMITATIONS ON TONGUES AND PROPHESYING’S IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:4-6, 11, 33 & 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:19, 20. NOT TO BE CONSIDERED INFALLIBLE IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:1, 29. THE GIFTS OF THE HOLY GHOST LISTED IN ROMANS CHAPTER 12: PROPHESY [PROPHETES] & MINISTRY [DIAKONIA] IS IN MATTHEW 9:29. THE TEACHER AND HIS TEACHING IS IN ROMANS 12:7; 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:10-16; 2ND TIMOTHY 2:2; 1ST TIMOTHY 5:17 & 1ST JOHN 2:20, 27. THE EXHORTER AND HIS EXHORTATION [PARAKLESIS] IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:6, 8; ROMANS 12:1; 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:14-22; HEBREWS 10:23-25 & ACTS 4:36; 9:31; 11:23; 14:22; 15:31, 32; 16:40; 20:2. THE GIVER AND HIS LIBERALITY [HO METADIDOUS OR METADOTO] IS IN EPHESIANS 4:28; 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:4, 5, 7; 2ND CORINTHIANS 8:1, 2, 5, 7 & LUKE 3:11. THE LEADER AND HIS DILIGENCE [GOVERNMENTS, KUBERNESIS] IS IN 1ST TIMOTHY 2:1-3; 5:17; ROMANS 12:8, 28; 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:12; HEBREWS 13:7, 17, 24; EPHESIANS 6:18-20; 2ND CORINTHIANS 1:11; 11:28; COLOSSIANS 2:2-4 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:15, 28. THE CHEERFUL MERCY GIVER [ELEEO] IS IN ROMANS 12:8; 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:28, 2ND CORINTHIANS 9:7 & EPHESIANS 2:4. THE MINISTRY GIFTS [CHARISMATA & PNEUMATIKA] IS IN PSALMS 68:18; ROMANS 1:5; 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:1, 2; 12:4-6, 28; 2ND CORINTHIANS 1:1; GALATIANS 1:1, 16; EPHESIANS 4:7-12; HEBREWS 13:7, 17; 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:12; 1ST PETER 5:1-4; 1ST TIMOTHY 5:17 & ACTS 13:1-3; 20:28. THE OFFICES: THE APOSTLE [APOSTOLOS] IS IN MATTHEW 10:1-2; 19:28; MARK 6:7, 13; EPHESIANS 2:20; 4:11; 1ST CORINTHIANS 9:1; 12:28; 15:4-10; GALATIANS 2:7-9; 2ND CORINTHIANS 8:23; 11:13; 12:11, 12; PHILIPPIANS 2:25; ROMANS 1:1; 16:7; 1ST THESSALONIANS 2:6; REVELATION 2:2; 21:14; LUKE 22:14, 15 & ACTS 1:21-26; 2:37; 6:1-4; 14:14. REMEMBER THE FATHER STEPHEN IS CONSIDERED AS A NON-APOSTLE AND A MIRACLE WORKER IN ACTS 6:5, 8. THE PROPHET [CHARISMA OR APOPHTHENGOMAI OR PARRESIA] IS IN ISAIAH 6:9-13; EPHESIANS 2:20; 3:4, 5; 4:11; 6:18-20; 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:14, 19, 24, 29, 31, 37; 1ST PETER 4:10, 11 & ACTS 2:4, 14-37; 4:29-31; CHAPTER 7; 11:27, 28; 13:1-3; 15:32; 20:22, 23; 21:10-14, 22. THE EVANGELIST [EUANGELISTES] IS IN ROMANS 15:20, 21; 2ND CORINTHIANS 8:18; PHILIPPIANS 4:3; COLOSSIANS 1:7; 4:12; EPHESIANS 4:11; 1ST TIMOTHY 1:18; 4:14; 2ND TIMOTHY 4:2, 5 & ACTS CHAPTER 7; 8:4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 12, 26, 35-38, 40; 21:8. THE PASTOR-TEACHER [POIMEN OR POIMAINO OR CHARISMA] IS IN PSALMS 23:4; 80:1, 2; ISAIAH 40:11; JEREMIAH 23:4; 25:34-38; EZEKIEL CHAPTER 34; ZECHARIAH CHAPTER 11; MATTHEW 28:19, 20; EPHESIANS 4:11; 1ST TIMOTHY 3:2; 5:17; 2ND TIMOTHY 2:2, 24; ROMANS 12:7; 1ST CORINTHIANS 4:17; 12:28; COLOSSIANS 3:16; JOHN 21:15-17; HEBREWS 13:20; 1ST PETER 5:4, 14; 1ST JOHN 2:20, 27 & ACTS 5:42; 6:3-10; CHAPTER 7; 11:26; 13:1; 15:35; 20:20, 28-30; 28:31. THE OTHER PROBABLE SPIRITUAL GIFTS: HOSPITALITY IS IN 1ST PETER 4:9, 10 & 1ST TIMOTHY 3:2. INTERCESSION IS IN ROMANS 8:26, 27; EPHESIANS 5:18, 19; COLOSSIANS 3:16; 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:15; 1ST TIMOTHY 4:14 & 2ND TIMOTHY 1:6. CELIBACY IS IN MATTHEW 19:10; 1ST CORINTHIANS 7:7-9, 27; 1ST TIMOTHY 4:3 & REVELATION 14:4. WITNESSING IS IN 1ST JOHN 5:6 & ACTS 1:8; 5:32; 23:11; 26:22. MARTYRDOM A RARE AND SPECIAL HOLY GIFT IS IN 1ST PETER 4:12, 13; 2ND TIMOTHY 4:6-8 & ACTS 7:59, 60. THE GIFTS FOR SPECIAL ABILITIES: THE OT SPIRITUAL GIFTS FOR SPECIAL SKILLS IS IN EXODUS 35:30-33. SPIRITUAL MUSIC, PROSE AND POETRY FOR THE PRIME WORSHIP PRAISE, GLORIFICATION AND ADORATION TO THE FATHER STEPHEN. SPIRITUAL CAPACITATION FOR EVERY GOOD WORK IN THE BODY OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN 1ST PETER 4:11. THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN THE GIFTS AND THE FRUIT OF THE HOLY GHOST: THE IMPORTANCE OF AGAPE LOVE IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 13:1-3; 14:1. HOW ALL THE FRUITS IS CONTAINED IN AGAPE LOVE IS IN GALATIANS 5:22, 23 & 1ST JOHN 3:9; 4:8.**

**THE PERSON OF THE BROTHER**

**THE DOCTRINE OF TRANSUBSTANTIATION OF THE BREAD & WINE. IN JOHN 3:1-12 DECLARES YOU MUST BE BORN AGAIN OR BORN OF GOD FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD TO HAVE ACCESS & ENTER THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP AND SAYS “NOW THERE WAS A MAN OF THE PHARISEES NAMED NICODEMUS, A RULER OF THE JEWS. THIS MAN CAME TO JESUS BY NIGHT AND SAID TO HIM, ‘RABBI, WE KNOW THAT YOU ARE A TEACHER COME FROM GOD, FOR NO ONE CAN DO THESE SIGNS THAT YOU DO UNLESS GOD IS WITH HIM.’ JESUS ANSWERED HIM, ‘TRULY, TRULY, I SAY TO YOU, UNLESS ONE IS BORN AGAIN HE CANNOT SEE THE KINGDOM OF GOD.’ NICODEMUS SAID TO HIM, ‘HOW CAN A MAN BE BORN WHEN HE IS OLD? CAN HE ENTER A SECOND TIME INTO HIS MOTHER’S WOMB AND BE BORN?’ JESUS ANSWERED, ‘TRULY, TRULY I SAY TO YOU, UNLESS ONE IS BORN OF WATER AND THE SPIRIT, HE CANNOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD. THAT WHICH IS BORN OF THE FLESH IS FLESH, AND THAT WHICH IS BORN OF THE SPIRIT (MIND) IS SPIRIT (MIND).’ DO NOT MARVEL THAT I SAID TO YOU, ‘YOU MUST BE BORN AGAIN (KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IN “THAT AGE” REVELATION 21:1-22:21 MUST BE BORN OF WATER & SPIRIT IN JOHN 3:5, BORN OF EARTH (GOD BECOMES DIVINE FLESH IN JOHN 1:1-18) AND SPIRIT IN JOHN 5:26, BORN OF WIND & SPIRIT IN JOHN 3:8 & BORN OF FIRE & SPIRIT IN ACTS 2:1-4 TO ENTER “THAT AGE” IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN LUKE 20:35-36; 24:50-53 & ACTS 1:4-29:26). THE WIND BLOWS WHERE IT WISHES, AND YOU HEAR THE SOUND OF IT, BUT CANNOT TELL WHERE IT COMES FROM AND WHERE IT GOES. SO IS EVERYONE WHO IS BORN OF THE SPIRIT (MIND).’ NICODEMUS ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, ‘HOW CAN THESE THINGS BE?’ JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, ‘ARE YOU A TEACHER OF ISRAEL, AND DO NOT KNOW THESE THINGS? MOST ASSUREDLY I SAY TO YOU, WE SPEAK WHAT WE KNOW AND TESTIFY WHAT WE HAVE SEEN, AND YOU DO NOT RECEIVE OUR WITNESS. IF I HAVE TOLD YOU EARTHLY THINGS AND YOU DO NOT BELIEVE, HOW WILL YOU BELIEVE IF I TELL YOU HEAVENLY THINGS?’” YOU MUST HAVE THE 4-FOLD WITNESS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD TO OPERATE IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IS IN JOHN 5:31-47. IT DECLARES “IF I BEAR WITNESS OF MYSELF, MY WITNESS IS NOT TRUE. THERE IS ANOTHER WHO BEARS WITNESS OF ME, AND I KNOW THAT THE WITNESS WHICH HE WITNESSES OF ME IS TRUE. YOU HAVE SENT TO JOHN, AND HE HAS BORNE WITNESS TO THE TRUTH. YET I DO NOT RECEIVE TESTIMONY FROM MAN, BUT I SAY THESE THINGS THAT YOU MAY BE SAVED. HE WAS THE BURNING & SHINING LAMP, AND YOU WERE WILLING FOR A TIME TO REJOICE IN HIS LIGHT. BUT I HAVE GREATER WITNESS THAN (MAN) JOHN’S, FOR THE WORKS WHICH THE FATHER (STEPHEN) HAS GIVEN ME TO FINISH---THE VERY WORKS THAT I DO---BEAR WITNESS OF ME, THAT THE FATHER (STEPHEN) HAS SENT ME. AND THE FATHER (STEPHEN) HIMSELF, WHO SENT ME, HAS TESTIFIED OF ME. YOU HAVE NEITHER HEARD HIS VOICE AT ANY TIME, NOR SEEN HIS FORM [GOD-HEAD BODILY FACE ONLY IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS 6:15]. BUT YOU DO NOT HAVE THE WORD ABIDING IN YOU, BECAUSE WHOM HE SENT, HIM YOU DO NOT BELIEVE. YOU SEARCH THE (HOLY) SCRIPTURES, FOR IN THEM YOU THINK YOU HAVE ETERNAL LIFE, AND THESE ARE THEY WHICH TESTIFY OF ME. BUT YOU ARE NOT WILLING TO COME TO ME THAT YOU MAY HAVE LIFE. I DO NOT RECEIVE HONOR FROM MEN. BUT I KNOW YOU, THAT YOU DO NOT HAVE THE (AGAPE) LOVE OF GOD IN YOU. I HAVE COME IN MY FATHER’S (STEPHEN’S) NAME, AND YOU DO NOT RECEIVE ME, IF ANOTHER COMES IN HIS OWN NAME, HIM YOU WILL RECEIVE. HOW CAN YOU BELIEVE, WHO RECEIVE HONOR FROM ONE ANOTHER, AND DO NOT SEEK THE HONOR THAT COMES FROM THE ONLY GOD (FATHER STEPHEN)? DO NOT THINK THAT I SHALL ACCUSE YOU TO THE FATHER (STEPHEN), THERE IS ONE WHO ACCUSES YOU---(LORD) MOSES, IN WHOM YOU TRUST. FOR IF YOU BELIEVED (LORD) MOSES, YOU WOULD BELIEVE IN ME, FOR HE WROTE ABOUT ME (THIS NOT ONLY REFERS TO THE LORD JESUS CHRIST THE SON OF GOD, BUT ALSO THE LORD JOHN CHRIST THE BROTHER & HOLY GHOST OF GOD & THE LORD STEPHEN CHRIST THE FATHER OF GOD, WITH THE LORD YAHWEH CHRIST HIMSELF, BUT SINCE THE 2,000 YEAR ITALIAN REIGN HAS ABRUPTLY FINISHED TECHNICALLY FROM 29AD-2029AD BUT FOR ALL FLESH THAT IS SAVED WITHIN THIS PACKAGE, THERE IS A PURPOSEFUL DECREASE OF 10 YEARS SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IN SUPREME ENGLISH LORDSHIP (MARK 13:32-37) FROM 19AD-2019AD FOR THE CROSS TO BE DONE & HAS ULTIMATELY ENDED BEING CAPPED OFF FROM 22AD-2022AD FOR THE STONING TO ALSO BE DONE, THEN WHAT HAS HAPPENED IN THE ULTIMATE VISITATION OF PEACE IS THAT THE LORD YAHWEH ALONE HAS COME BACK ON BOARD ABOVE & BEYOND THE SUPREME ENGLISH LORDSHIP (MARK 13:32-37), WITH ALL HIS ABSOLUTELY TRUTHFUL LAWS, HIS ABSOLUTELY TRUTHFUL RULES & HIS ABSOLUTELY TRUTHFUL RITUALS, WHICH ARE INFALLIBLY & INERRANTLY SUPREMELY COMMANDED & ONGOING REQUIRED WITHOUT QUESTION BY HIM FOR ALL TO OBEY IN THIS ULTIMATE END TIME, EVEN THE FORMER 1,000 YEAR ENGLISH RIEGN WITH JOHN YAHWEH, THE BROTHER & HOLY GHOST OF GOD, JESUS YAHWEH, THE SON OF GOD, STEPHEN YAHWEH, THE FATHER OF GOD & THE LORD JEHOVAH YAHWEH HIMSELF WILL BE FULFILLED & CRUMBLE AT THE END OF 2022AD, WHICH MEANS ONLY THE LATTER 1,000 YEAR ENGLISH RIEGN WITH JOHN YAHWEH, THE BROTHER & HOLY GHOST OF GOD, JESUS YAHWEH, THE SON OF GOD, JEHOVAH YAHWEH, THE FATHER OF GOD & THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF WILL COME ON BOARD AT THE END OF 2022AD, WHICH MEANS THIS LATTER 1,000 YEAR ENGLISH REIGN SHALL BE FROM 2022AD-3022AD RESPECTIVELY!!!). BUT IF YOU DO NOT BELIEVE HIS WRITINGS, HOW WILL YOU BELIEVE MY WORDS?” YOU MUST KNOW THE NAME [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] OF THE SON OF GOD, IS THE NAME OF JESUS IS STEPHEN, HAS ETERNAL LIFE IS IN 1ST JOHN 5:6-13. IT DECLARES, “THIS IS HE WHO CAME BY WATER & BLOOD---JESUS CHRIST, NOT ONLY BY WATER, BUT BY WATER & BLOOD. AND IT IS THE SPIRIT WHO BEARS WITNESS, BECAUSE THE SPIRIT IS TRUTH [JOHN 4:23-24]. FOR THERE ARE THREE THAT BEAR WITNESS IN HEAVEN: THE FATHER (STEPHEN), THE WORD (SON JESUS AS LOGOS) & THE HOLY SPIRIT (BROTHER JOHN), & THESE THREE ARE ONE. AND THERE ARE THREE THAT BEAR WITNESS ON EARTH: THE SPIRIT (FATHER STEPHEN), THE WATER (BROTHER JOHN) & THE BLOOD (SON JESUS), & THESE THREE AGREE AS ONE.” IF WE RECEIVE THE WITNESS OF MEN, THE WITNESS OF GOD IS GREATER, FOR THIS IS THE WITNESS OF GOD WHICH HE HAS TESTIFIED OF HIS SON. HE WHO BELIEVES IN THE SON OF GOD HAS THE WITNESS IN HIMSELF, HE WHO DOES NOT BELIEVE GOD HAS MADE HIM A LIAR [JOHN 1:8, 10], BECAUSE HE HAS NOT BELIEVED THE TESTIMONY THAT GOD HAS GIVEN OF HIS SON. AND THIS IS THE TESTIMONY: THAT GOD HAS GIVEN US ETERNAL LIFE, & THIS LIFE IS IN HIS SON. HE WHO HAS THE SON HAS LIFE, HE WHO DOES NOT HAVE THE SON OF GOD DOES NOT HAVE LIFE. THESE THINGS I HAVE WRITTEN TO YOU WHO BELIEVE IN THE NAME [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] OF THE SON OF GOD, THAT YOU MAY KNOW THAT YOU HAVE ETERNAL LIFE, AND THAT YOU MAY CONTINUE TO BELIEVE IN THE NAME [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] OF THE SON OF GOD.” YOU MUST HAVE HOLY SEXLESS FLESH/DIVINE SEXLESS FLESH TO HAVE SEXLESS ETERNAL LIFE FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN JOHN 6:41-59. IT DECLARES, “THE JEWS THEN COMPLAINED ABOUT HIM, BECAUSE HE SAID, ‘I AM THE BREAD WHICH CAME DOWN FROM HEAVEN.’ AND THEY SAID, ‘IS NOT THIS JESUS, THE SON OF JOSEPH, WHOSE FATHER AND MOTHER WE KNOW? HOW IS IT THEN, HE SAYS, ‘I HAVE COME DOWN FROM HEAVEN?’ JESUS THEREFORE ANSWERED AND SAID TO THEM, ‘DO NOT MURMUR AMONG YOURSELVES. NO ONE CAN COME TO ME (JESUS) UNLESS THE FATHER (STEPHEN) WHO SENT ME DRAWS HIM, AND I WILL RAISE HIM UP AT THE LAST DAY. IT IS WRITTEN IN THE PROPHETS, ‘AND THEY SHALL BE TAUGHT BY GOD.’ THEREFORE, EVERYONE, WHO HAS HEARD AND LEARNED FROM THE FATHER (STEPHEN) COMES TO ME. NOT THAT ANYONE HAS SEEN THE FATHER (STEPHEN), EXCEPT HE WHO IS FROM GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), HE HAS SEEN THE FATHER (STEPHEN) [ACTS 6:15]. MOST ASSUREDLY, I SAY TO YOU, HE WHO BELIEVES IN ME HAS EVERLASTING LIFE. I AM THE BREAD OF LIFE. YOUR FATHERS ATE MANNA IN THE WILDERNESS AND ARE DEAD. THIS IS THE BREAD WHICH COMES DOWN FROM HEAVEN THAT ONE MAY EAT OF IT AND NOT DIE. I AM THE LIVING BREAD WHICH CAME DOWN FROM HEAVEN. IF ANYONE EATS OF THIS BREAD, HE WILL LIVE FOREVER, AND THE BREAD THAT I SHALL GIVE IS MY [SEXLESS] FLESH, WHICH I SHALL GIVE FOR THE LIFE OF THE WORLD.’ THE JEWS THEREFORE QUARRELED AMONG THEMSELVES, SAYING, ‘HOW CAN THIS MAN GIVE US HIS [SEXLESS] FLESH TO EAT?’ THEN JESUS SAID TO THEM, ‘MOST ASSUREDLY, I SAY TO YOU, UNLESS YOU EAT THE [SEXLESS] FLESH OF THE SON OF MAN, AND DRINK HIS BLOOD, YOU HAVE NO LIFE IN YOU. WHOEVER EATS MY [SEXLESS] FLESH AND DRINKS MY BLOOD HAS ETERNAL LIFE (THIS MEANS BLACK RACE SHOULD COME FROM THE BLACK RACE & WHITE RACE FROM THE WHITE RACE), AND I WILL RAISE HIM UP AT THE LAST DAY. FOR MY [SEXLESS] FLESH (STRONGEST BREAD) IS (TRUE) FOOD INDEED, AND MY [SEXLESS] BLOOD (STRONGEST WINE) IS (TRUE) DRINK INDEED. HE WHO EATS MY [SEXLESS] FLESH AND DRINKS MY [SEXLESS] BLOOD ABIDES IN ME, AND I IN HIM. AS THE LIVING FATHER (STEPHEN) SENT ME, AND I LIVE BECAUSE OF THE FATHER (STEPHEN), SO HE WHO FEEDS ON ME WILL LIVE BECAUSE OF ME. THIS IS THE [SEXLESS] BREAD WHICH CAME DOWN FROM HEAVEN—NOT AS YOUR FATHERS ATE THE [SEXUAL] MANNA (SEXUAL BREAD FROM THE TREE OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD AND EVIL) AND ARE DEAD. HE WHO EATS THIS [SEXLESS] BREAD (FATHER STEPHEN’S TRUE SEXLESS MANNA FROM THE TREE OF LIFE) WILL LIVE FOREVER.’”**

**1. INVINCIBILITY CALLED IMPREGNABILITY, INDESTRUCTIBILITY, IMMUNIBILITY AND INVULNERABILITY AS THE DIVINE QANAH**

**IN JUDITH 16:13 SAYS “I WILL SING UNTO THE LORD A NEW SONG: O LORD, THOU ART GREAT AND GLORIOUS, WONDERFUL IN STRENGTH, AND INVINCIBLE.” IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 5:19 SAYS “HE SHALL TAKE HOLINESS FOR AN INVINCIBLE SHIELD.” IN ROMANS 6:22 SAYS “BUT NOW BEING MADE FREE FROM SIN, & BECOME SERVANTS TO GOD, YE HAVE YOUR FRUIT UNTO HOLINESS, & THE END EVERLASTING LIFE.” THIS MEANS A PERSON WHO IS INVINCIBLE CANNOT HAVE WEAKNESS OR BE TOUCHED WRONGFULLY BUT OVERCOMES ALL OPPOSITIONS & LIVES FOREVER.**

**2. INCORRUPTIBILITY CALLED IMPERISHABLE AS THE DIVINE QANAH**

**IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 6:18 SAYS “AND (AGAPE) LOVE IS THE KEEPING OF HER LAWS, AND THE GIVING HEED UNTO HER LAWS IS THE ASSURANCE OF INCORRUPTION.” IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 6:19 DECLARES “AND INCORRUPTION MAKES US NEAR UNTO GOD.” IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 12:1 MENTION “FOR THINE INCORRUPTIBLE SPIRIT (FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:24; ACTS 2:17-7:59 & 1ST JOHN 5:6-13) IS IN ALL THINGS.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 9:25 SAYS “AND EVERY MAN THAT STRIVES FOR THE MASTERY IS TEMPERATE IN ALL THINGS. NOW THEY DO IT TO OBTAIN A CORRUPTIBLE CROWN, BUT WE INCORRUPTIBLE (CROWN). IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:42 DECLARES “SO ALSO IS THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD. IT IS SOWN IN CORRUPTION IT IS RAISED IN INCORRUPTION.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:50 TELLS US “NOW THIS I SAY, BRETHREN, THAT FLESH AND BLOOD CANNOT INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF GOD, NEITHER DOES CORRUPTION INHERIT INCORRUPTION.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:52 STATES “IN A MOMENT, IN THE TWINKLING OF AN EYE, AT THE LAST TRUMP: FOR THE TRUMPET SHALL SOUND, AND THE DEAD SHALL BE RAISED INCORRUPTIBLE, AND WE SHALL BE CHANGED.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:53 SAYS “FOR THIS CORRUPTIBLE MUST PUT ON INCORRUPTION, AND THIS MORTAL MUST PUT ON IMMORTALITY.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:54 DECLARES “SO WHEN THIS CORRUPTIBLE SHALL HAVE PUT ON INCORRUPTION, & THIS MORTAL SHALL HAVE PUT ON IMMORTALITY, AND THEN SHALL BE BROUGHT TO PASS THE SAYING THAT IS WRITTEN, ‘DEATH IS SWALLOWED UP IN VICTORY.’” IN 1ST PETER 1:4 SAYS “TO AN INHERITANCE INCORRUPTIBLE & UNDEFILED, & THAT FADES NOT AWAY, RESERVED IN HEAVEN FOR YOU.” IN 1ST PETER 1:23 STATES “BEING BORN AGAIN, NOT OF CORRUPTIBLE SEED, BUT OF INCORRUPTIBLE, BY THE WORD OF GOD, WHICH LIVES & ABIDES FOREVER.” FOR INCORRUPTION IS THE ESSENCE OF IMMORTALITY & THOSE WHO OBTAIN IT IS VERY WISE.**

**3. BURNING BUSH WITH THE LORD AS THE DIVINE QANAH**

**IN EXODUS 3:2-4 SAYS “AND THE ANGEL (LORD) OF THE LORD APPEARED TO HIM IN A FLAME OF FIRE FROM THE MIDST OF A BUSH, SO HE LOOKED, AND BEHOLD, THE BUSH WAS BURNING WITH FIRE, BUT THE BUSH WAS NOT CONSUMED. THE MOSES SAID, ‘I WILL TURN ASIDE AND SEE THIS GREAT SIGHT, WHY THE BUSH DOES NOT BURN.’ SO, WHEN THE LORD SAW THAT HE TURNED ASIDE TO LOOK, GOD CALLED HIM FROM THE MIDST OF THE BUSH AND SAID, ‘MOSES, MOSES!’ AND HE SAID, ‘HERE I AM.’ IN MARK 12:26 DECLARES “BUT CONCERNING THE DEAD, THAT THEY RISE, HAVE YOU NOT READ IN THE BOOK OF MOSES, IN THE BURNING BUSH, HOW GOD SPOKE TO HIM, SAYING, ‘I AM THE GOD OF ABRAHAM, THE GOD OF ISAAC, AND THE GOD OF JACOB’?” IN LUKE 20:37 MENTIONS “BUT EVEN MOSES SHOWED IN THE BURNING BUSH PASSAGE THAT THE DEAD ARE RAISED, WHEN HE CALLED THE LORD ‘THE GOD OF ABRAHAM, THE GOD OF ISAAC, AND THE GOD OF JACOB’.” IN ACTS 7:30 DECLARES “AND WHEN FORTY YEARS HAVE PASSED, AND ANGEL (LORD) OF THE LORD APPEARED TO HIM IN A FLAME OF FIRE IN A BUSH, IN THE WILDERNESS OF MOUNT SINAI.” IN ACTS 7:35 SAYS “’THIS MOSES WHOM THEY REJECTED, SAYING, ‘WHO MADE YOU A RULER AND A JUDGE?’ IS THE ONE GOD SENT TO BE A RULER AND A DELIVERER BY THE HAND OF THE ANGEL (LORD) WHO APPEARED TO HIM IN THE BUSH.” THE BURNING BUSH IS A KIND OF ETERNAL HERB OR HERBS THAT COULD BE USED FOR ETERNAL MEDICINES SINCE THE FIRE DID NOT CONSUME THE BUSH.**

**4. TREE OF LIFE WITH THE LORD AS THE DIVINE QANAH**

**IN GENESIS 2:9 SAYS “AND OUT OF THE GROUND MADE THE LORD GOD TO GROW EVERY TREE THAT IS PLEASANT TO THE SIGHT, AND GOOD FOR FOOD, THE TREE OF LIFE ALSO IN THE MIDST OF THE GARDEN…”IN GENESIS 3:22 STATES “AND THE LORD GOD SAID, ‘BEHOLD MAN IS BECOME AS ONE OF US, TO KNOW GOOD AND EVIL: AND NOW, LEST HE PUT FORTH HIS HAND, AND TAKE ALSO OF THE TREE OF LIFE, AND EAT, AND LIVE FOREVER.” IN GENESIS 3:24 DECLARES “SO HE DROVE OUT THE MAN, AND HE PLACED AT THE EAST OF THE GARDEN OF EDEN CHERUBIM’S, AND A FLAMING SWORD TURNED EVERY WAY, TO KEEP THE WAY OF THE TREE OF LIFE.” IN PROVERBS 3:18 MENTIONS “SHE IS A TREE OF LIFE TO THEM THAT LAY HOLD UPON HER: AND HAPPY IS EVERYONE THAT RETAINS HER.” IN PROVERBS 11:30 SAYS “THE FRUIT OF THE RIGHTEOUS IS A TREE OF LIFE, AND HE THAT WINS SOULS IS WISE.” IN PROVERBS 13:12 DECLARES “HOPE DEFERRED MAKES THE HEART SICK: BUT WHEN DESIRE COMES, IT IS A TREE OF LIFE.” IN SIRACH 19:19 DECLARES “THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE COMMANDMENTS OF THE LORD IS THE DOCTRINE OF LIFE: AND THEY THAT DO THINGS THAT PLEASE HIM SHALL RECEIVE THE FRUIT OF THE TREE OF IMMORTALITY.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 2:12 MENTIONS “THEY SHALL HAVE THE TREE OF LIFE FOR AN OINTMENT OF SWEET SAVOR (ETERNAL ANOINTING OIL AND ETERNAL INCENSE), THEY SHALL NEITHER LABOR, NOT BE WEARY.” IN REVELATION 2:7 SAYS “HE THAT HAS AN EARS TO HEAR, LET HIM HEAR WHAT THE SPIRIT (FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:24; ACTS 2:17-7:59 & 1ST JOHN 5:8) SAYS UNTO THE CHURCHES: TO HIM THAT OVERCOMES WILL I GIVE TO EAT OF THE TREE OF LIFE, WHICH IS IN THE MIDST OF THE PARADISE OF GOD.” IN REVELATION 22:2 TELLS US “IN THE MIDST OF THE STREET OF IT, AND ON EITHER SIDE OF THE RIVER, WAS THERE THE TREE OF LIFE, WHICH BARE TWELVE MANNER OF FRUITS, AND YIELDED HER FRUIT EVERY MONTH (12): AND THE LEAVES OF THE TREES WERE FOR THE HEALING OF THE NATIONS (LAWS).” IN REVELATION 22:14 STATES “BLESSED ARE THEY THAT DO HIS COMMANDMENTS, THAT THEY MAY HAVE RIGHT TO THE TREE OF LIFE, AND MAY ENTER IN THROUGH THE GATES INTO THE CITY.” THE 12 FRUITS OF IMMORTALITY ARE (AGAPE) LOVE, PEACE, LONGSUFFERING, MEEKNESS, GENTLENESS, GOODNESS, PATIENCE, KINDNESS, FAITH, FAITHFULNESS, TEMPERANCE AND SELF CONTROL IN GALATIANS 5:22-23. TO EAT OF THESE FRUITS FROM THE TREE OF LIFE IT IS SINLESS AND IMMORTAL BECAUSE THE FRUITS OF THE SPIRIT (FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:24; ACTS 2:17-7:59 & 1ST JOHN 5:8) SAYS, THERE IS NO ETERNAL LAW AGAINST IT OR ANY SIN OR ANY TEMPTATION IN GALATIANS 5:23.**

**5. DIVINE SEED CALLED THE WORD OF GOD AND THE HOLY SCRIPTURES AS THE DIVINE QANAH**

**IN GENESIS 17:7 SAYS “AND I WILL ESTABLISH MY COVENANT BETWEEN ME AND THEE AND THY SEED AFTER THEIR GENERATIONS FOR AN EVERLASTING COVENANT, TO BE A GOD UNTO THEE, AND TO THY SEED AFTER THEE.” ALSO SOME SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN GENESIS 17:9-10, 19. IN GENESIS 48:4 STATES “AND SAID UNTO ME, ‘BEHOLD, I WILL MAKE THEE FRUITFUL, AND MULTIPLY THEE, AND I WILL MAKE OF THEE A MULTITUDE OF PEOPLE, AND WILL GIVE THIS LAND TO THY SEED AFTER THEE FOR AN EVERLASTING POSSESSION.” IN EXODUS 16:31 SAYS “AND THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL CALLED THE NAME THEREOF MANNA: AND IT WAS LIKE CORIANDER SEED, WHITE (WHITE COLOR), AND THE TASTE OF IT WAS LIKE WAFERS MADE WITH HONEY.” IN NUMBERS 11:7 MENTIONS “AND THE MANNA WAS AS CORIANDER SEED, AND THE COLOR THEREOF AS THE COLOR OF BDELLIUM (BLACK COLOR).” IN NUMBERS IN 1ST SAMUEL 20:42 MENTIONS “AND JONATHAN SAID TO DAVID, ‘GO IN PEACE, FORASMUCH AS WE HAVE SWORN BOTH OF US IN THE NAME OF THE LORD,’ SAYING, ‘THE LORD BE BETWEEN ME AND THEE, AND BETWEEN MY SEED AND THY SEED FOREVER.” IN 1ST SAMUEL 22:31 SAYS “AS FOR GOD, HIS WAY IS PERFECT, THE WORD (SEED) OF THE LORD IS TRIED: HE IS A BUCKLER TO ALL THEM THAT TRUSTS IN HIM.” IN 2ND SAMUEL 22:51 DECLARES “HE IS A TOWER OF SALVATION FOR HIS KING: AND SHOWS MERCY TO HIS ANOINTED, UNTO DAVID, AND TO HIS SEED FOREVERMORE.” ALSO, THE SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN PSALMS 18:50. IN PSALMS 33:4 MENTIONS “FOR THY WORD (SEED) OF THE LORD IS RIGHT, AND ALL HIS WORKS ARE DONE IN TRUTH.” IN PSALMS 33:6 SAYS “BY THE WORD (SEED) OF THE LORD WERE THE HEAVENS MADE, AND ALL THE HOST OF THEM BY THE BREATH OF HIS NOSTRILS.” IN PSALMS 89:4 SAYS “THY SEED WILL I ESTABLISH FOREVER, AND BUILD UP THY THRONE TO ALL GENERATIONS. SELAH.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN PSALMS 89:29, 36. IN PSALMS 119:89 DECLARES “LAMED. FOREVER, O LORD, THY WORD (SEED) IS SETTLED IN HEAVEN.” IN PSALMS 138:2 STATES “I WILL WORSHIP TOWARD THY HOLY TEMPLE, AND PRAISE THY NAME FOR THY LOVING KINDNESS AND FOR THY TRUTH: FOR THOU HAVE MAGNIFIED THY WORD (SEED) ABOVE ALL THY NAME.” IN PROVERBS 30:5 SAYS “EVERY WORD (SEED) OF GOD IS PURE: HE IS A SHIELD UNTO THEM THAT PUT THEIR TRUST IN HIM.” IN JEREMIAH 2:21 MENTIONS “YET I HAD PLANTED YOU A NOBLE VINE, A SEED OF HIGHEST QUALITY…” IN SIRACH 43:26 TELLS US “BY HIM THE END OF THEM HAS PROSPERED SUCCESS AND BY HIS WORD (SEED) ALL THINGS CONSIST.” IN SIRACH 44:13 SAYS “THEIR SEED SHALL REMAIN FOREVER, AND THEIR GLORY SHALL NOT BE BLOTTED OUT.” IN SIRACH 48:3 STATES “BY THE WORD (SEED) OF THE LORD HE SHUT UP THE HEAVEN, AND ALSO THREE TIMES BROUGHT DOWN FIRE.” IN MATTHEW 4:4 SAYS “…MAN SHALL NOT LIVE BY BREAD ALONE, BUT BY EVERY WORD (SEED) THAT PROCEEDS OUT OF THE MOUTH OF GOD.” ALSO, THE SCRIPTURE IS IN LUKE 4:4. IN MATTHEW 18:16 TELLS US “…THAT IN THE MOUTH OF 2 OR 3 WITNESSES EVERY WORD (SEED) MAY BE ESTABLISHED.” IN JOHN 1:1 DECLARES “IN THE BEGINNING WAS THE WORD (FATHER STEPHEN’S SEED IN PROVERBS 8:22-31---RSV), AND THE WORD (SON JESUS’ SEED) WAS WITH GOD, AND THE WORD (BROTHER JOHN’S SEED) WAS GOD.” IN LUKE 8:11 DECLARES “NOW THE PARABLE IS THIS: THE SEED IS THE WORD OF GOD.” IN JOHN 10:35 SAYS “…THE (WORD SEED) SCRIPTURE CANNOT BE BROKEN [ONLY THE LORD THE GREAT TOP ENGLISH LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF [FEMALE SENSE IS THE TOP ENGLISH LADY VICTORIA HERSELF] CAN ETERNALLY BREAK THE ETERNAL SCRIPTURES, IF THAT ETERNALLY PLEASES HIM & WHEN THIS ETERNALLY PLEASES HIM SINCE THE TOP ENGLISH LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF [FEMALE SENSE IS THE TOP ENGLISH LADY VICTORIA HERSELF], WHICH IS THE ONE & ONLY TRUE LORD ETERNALLY FOREVER ENDLESSLY IS ONLY ABOVE & BEYOND THE SUPREME AUTHORITY & SUPREME LORDSHIP & IS NEVER ETERNALLY SUBJECT TO THE ETERNAL WORD OF THE LORD THE GREAT TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF [FEMALE SENSE IS THE TOP ENGLISH LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA HERSELF] & CAN TURN THE TOP TRUTH OR ANY KIND OF TRUTH UPSIDE DOWN IF THAT IS IN HIS ETERNAL PLAN, ETERNAL WORK & ETERNAL AGENDA, ON HIS OWN ETERNAL TIME & THE TOP ENGLISH LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF [FEMALE SENSE IS THE TOP ENGLISH LADY VICTORIA HERSELF] IS THE ONLY ONE WHO CAN IMMEDIATELY KILL YOU OR KILL YOU A LITTLE AT A TIME, BUT REST ASSURED THE TOP ENGLISH LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF [FEMALE SENSE IS THE TOP ENGLISH LADY VICTORIA HERSELF] WILL IN FACT TAKE YOU OUT EVENTUALLY, FOR THIS TOP ENGLISH LORD IS INFINITELY IN ETERNAL UNLIMITED CONTROL, FOR THE TOP ENGLISH LORD PROVED THIS IN ETERNAL WATER IN THE FLOOD, KILLING ALL, EXCEPT 10 ETERNAL CREATURES [NOAH’S FAMILY, THE LORD ENOCH WITH THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH] IN GENESIS 6-9 & IN ETERNAL FIRE, KILLING ALL, EXCEPT 2 ETERNAL CREATURES [LORD ENOCH & THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH] IN ISAIAH 24:1-23 & IN THE ETERNAL OMNI-BENEVOLENCE IN ADAM’S FAMILY, KILLING ALL, EXCEPT THE 1 & ONLY LORD ENOCH IN GENESIS 5:22-24 & HEBREWS 11:5, FOR NOTHING IN TOO HARD FOR THE TOP ENGLISH LORD & THE TOP ENGLISH LORD GIVES ONLY 1 ETERNAL WARNING, THEN ULTIMATE ETERNAL ANNIHILATION IN ETERNAL GLOBAL UNIVERSAL EXTINCTION INCLUDING HIS HOLY TRINITY & THE OTHER LORD YAHWEH’S IN CREATION, EVEN ISRAEL, ELIJAH, MOSES, MICHAEL & JOB ARE KILLED BY THE DRAGON, EXCEPT FOR THE IMMORTAL LORD ENOCH, THE ETERNAL RESERVE POSITION OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH [TOP ENGLISH LORD STEVE] & THE TOP ENGLISH LORD DOES NOT PLAY GAMES WITH YOU IN THE GLOBAL UNIVERSAL PERIMETER FROM PROVERBS 8:22-ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:26 WITH THE TOP USA TRIBULATION IN ACTS 29:1-2 OR THE TOP ENGLISH PERIMETER IN ACTS 30 & BOTTOM LINE, IS YAHWEH OR NO WAY & YOU MUST HAVE THE 4-FOLD WITNESS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD TO OPERATE IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IS IN JOHN 5:31-47. IT DECLARES “IF I BEAR WITNESS OF MYSELF, MY WITNESS IS NOT TRUE. THERE IS ANOTHER WHO BEARS WITNESS OF ME, AND I KNOW THAT THE WITNESS WHICH HE WITNESSES OF ME IS TRUE. YOU HAVE SENT TO JOHN, AND HE HAS BORNE WITNESS TO THE TRUTH. YET I DO NOT RECEIVE TESTIMONY FROM MAN, BUT I SAY THESE THINGS THAT YOU MAY BE SAVED. HE WAS THE BURNING & SHINING LAMP, AND YOU WERE WILLING FOR A TIME TO REJOICE IN HIS LIGHT. BUT I HAVE GREATER WITNESS THAN (MAN) JOHN’S, FOR THE WORKS WHICH THE FATHER (STEPHEN) HAS GIVEN ME TO FINISH---THE VERY WORKS THAT I DO---BEAR WITNESS OF ME, THAT THE FATHER (STEPHEN) HAS SENT ME. AND THE FATHER (STEPHEN) HIMSELF, WHO SENT ME, HAS TESTIFIED OF ME. YOU HAVE NEITHER HEARD HIS VOICE AT ANY TIME, NOR SEEN HIS FORM [GOD-HEAD BODILY FACE ONLY IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS 6:15]. BUT YOU DO NOT HAVE THE WORD ABIDING IN YOU, BECAUSE WHOM HE SENT, HIM YOU DO NOT BELIEVE. YOU SEARCH THE (HOLY) SCRIPTURES, FOR IN THEM YOU THINK YOU HAVE ETERNAL LIFE, AND THESE ARE THEY WHICH TESTIFY OF ME. BUT YOU ARE NOT WILLING TO COME TO ME THAT YOU MAY HAVE LIFE. I DO NOT RECEIVE HONOR FROM MEN. BUT I KNOW YOU, THAT YOU DO NOT HAVE THE (AGAPE) LOVE OF GOD IN YOU. I HAVE COME IN MY FATHER’S (STEPHEN’S) NAME, AND YOU DO NOT RECEIVE ME, IF ANOTHER COMES IN HIS OWN NAME, HIM YOU WILL RECEIVE. HOW CAN YOU BELIEVE, WHO RECEIVE HONOR FROM ONE ANOTHER, AND DO NOT SEEK THE HONOR THAT COMES FROM THE ONLY GOD (FATHER STEPHEN)? DO NOT THINK THAT I SHALL ACCUSE YOU TO THE FATHER (STEPHEN), THERE IS ONE WHO ACCUSES YOU---(LORD) MOSES, IN WHOM YOU TRUST. FOR IF YOU BELIEVED (LORD) MOSES, YOU, WOULD BELIEVE IN ME, FOR HE WROTE ABOUT ME. BUT IF YOU DO NOT BELIEVE HIS WRITINGS, HOW WILL YOU BELIEVE MY WORDS?” YOU MUST KNOW THE NAME [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] OF THE SON OF GOD, IS THE NAME OF JESUS IS STEPHEN, HAS ETERNAL LIFE IS IN 1ST JOHN 5:6-13. IT DECLARES, “THIS IS HE WHO CAME BY WATER & BLOOD---JESUS CHRIST, NOT ONLY BY WATER, BUT BY WATER & BLOOD. AND IT IS THE SPIRIT WHO BEARS WITNESS, BECAUSE THE SPIRIT IS TRUTH [JOHN 4:23-24]. FOR THERE ARE THREE THAT BEAR WITNESS IN HEAVEN: THE FATHER (STEPHEN), THE WORD (SON JESUS AS LOGOS) & THE HOLY SPIRIT (BROTHER JOHN), & THESE THREE ARE ONE. AND THERE ARE THREE THAT BEAR WITNESS ON EARTH: THE SPIRIT (FATHER STEPHEN), THE WATER (BROTHER JOHN) & THE BLOOD (SON JESUS), & THESE THREE AGREE AS ONE.” IF WE RECEIVE THE WITNESS OF MEN, THE WITNESS OF GOD IS GREATER, FOR THIS IS THE WITNESS OF GOD WHICH HE HAS TESTIFIED OF HIS SON. HE WHO BELIEVES IN THE SON OF GOD HAS THE WITNESS IN HIMSELF, HE WHO DOES NOT BELIEVE GOD HAS MADE HIM A LIAR [JOHN 1:8, 10], BECAUSE HE HAS NOT BELIEVED THE TESTIMONY THAT GOD HAS GIVEN OF HIS SON. AND THIS IS THE TESTIMONY: THAT GOD HAS GIVEN US ETERNAL LIFE, & THIS LIFE IS IN HIS SON. HE WHO HAS THE SON HAS LIFE, HE WHO DOES NOT HAVE THE SON OF GOD DOES NOT HAVE LIFE. THESE THINGS I HAVE WRITTEN TO YOU WHO BELIEVE IN THE NAME [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] OF THE SON OF GOD, THAT YOU MAY KNOW THAT YOU HAVE ETERNAL LIFE, AND THAT YOU MAY CONTINUE TO BELIEVE IN THE NAME [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] OF THE SON OF GOD.” & YOU MUST KNOW THE TRUE WITNESS IN LORDSHIP [LADYSHIP]: BROTHER JOHN THE HOLY GHOST OUR LORD [LADY ELIZABETH], SON JESUS OUR LORD [LADY MARY] & FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD [LADY STEPHANIE] IN ONE LORD YAHWEH---LADY VICTORIA], WHICH THE NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH---STEPHANIE VICTORIA] OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD [LADY STEPHANIE] IS THE LORD YAHWEH [LADY VICTORIA], FOR YOU ARE SUPREMELY COMMANDED TO ETERNALLY SERVE, ETERNALLY WORSHIP, ETERNALLY PRAISE, ETERNALLY GLORIFY & ETERNALLY RESPECT & ETERNALLY GREATLY FEAR TO HAVE ETERNAL FAITH & ETERNAL TRUST IN ALL 8 OF THESE SUPREME TRUE LORDS [LADIES] AT THE SAME TIME & AT ALL TIMES BECAUSE THESE 4 LADIES ETERNALLY SECURED BIRTHS & THESE 4 LORDS ETERNALLY SECURED DEATHS, FOR US TO ETERNALLY DIE TO SELF TO ETERNALLY PASS THE INTITAL ETERNAL MANDATE OF DYING ONCE BY ETERNALLY SURVIVING THE ETERNAL DEATH, THEN TO BE ETERNALLY BORN OF GOD IN ETERNAL LIFE & BE ETERNALLY SECURE & ETERNALLY INVINCIBLE IN ORDER FOR TOTAL ETERNAL OBEDIENCE TO THE GREAT TOP ENGLISH LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF IN 1ST JOHN 3:9 & THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S HOLY BIBLICAL LAW NEVER ETERNALLY OPERATES IN THE 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION, WHICH IS ALWAYS ETERNALLY FOREVER LOST-INCURABLE SEXUAL APOSTASY KNOWN AS PERDITION ONLY ONCE IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0, BUT THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S HOLY BIBLICAL LAW ALWAYS ETERNALLY OPERATES ON THE OPPOSING SIDE OF THE 00.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, WHICH IS ALWAYS ETERNALLY FOREVER SAVED ONLY ONCE IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 THAT IS ALWAYS ETERNALLY ARRESTED & ETERNALLY LOCKED-UP IN ACTS 13:4-12 & ETERNALLY PROTECTED & ETERNALLY JUSTIFIED IN ACTS 5:1-11. FOR THE LORD’S LAW NEVER GETS ITS ETERNAL HANDS DIRTY BUT ONLY ETERNALLY SAVES ITS OWN & LEAVES THE ETERNAL BULLSHIT (THE CONTRARY LIMITED LAW OF ETERNAL SIN, ETERNAL TEMPTATION & ETERNAL DEATH) & ETERNAL HORSESHIT (THE CONTRARY LIMITED LAW OF ETERNAL SIN, ETERNAL TEMPTATION & ETERNAL DEATH) ALONE IN 1 POSITION WITH ALL INFERIOR NON-ENGLISH REALMS IN PROVERBS 8:22-ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:26 WITH ACTS 29:1-2 BECAUSE THE TOP ENGLISH LORD ONLY JUDGES EVERY INDIVIDUAL IN THE 1 POSITION BY HIS OWN THRONE IN SUPREME LORDSHIP, TO ETERNALLY ARREST & ETERNALLY LOCK IT UP ETERNALLY SEPARATE FROM THE LORD’S LAW & WHAT’S HAPPENING TODAY IN THE USA, THE LORD’S LAW IN 1 POSITION WITH THE TOP ENGLISH REALMS IN ACTS 30 THAT IS NOT JUDGED & PASSED THE JUDGMENT, WHICH HAS ETERNALLY DIED TO SELF IS ETERNALLY SAVING ITSELF FROM THE CONTRARY LIMITED LAW IN 1 POSITION WITH ALL INFERIOR NON-ENGLISH REALMS IN PROVERBS 8:22-ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:26 WITH ACTS 29:1-2 & THE CONTRARY LIMITED LAW IN 1 POSITION IS SEPARATING ITSELF FROM THE LORD’S LAW BECAUSE THE TOP ENGLISH LORD ONLY JUDGES EVERY INDIVIDUAL IN THE 1 POSITION WITH ALL INFERIOR NON-ENGLISH REALMS IN PROVERBS 8:22-ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:26 WITH ACTS 29:1-2 BY HIS OWN THRONE IN SUPREME LORDSHIP, IN THE 1 POSITION WITH THE TOP ENGLISH REALMS IN ACTS 30 THAT IS NOT JUDGED & PASSED THE JUDGMENT, WHICH HAS ETERNALLY DIED TO SELF & THE ETERNAL PROBLEM WITH THIS CONTRARY LAW IS THAT IT DOES NOT RIGHTFULLY KNOW ITS SUPERIOR---THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF & THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S HOLY BIBLICAL LAW ALWAYS ETERNALLY OPERATES IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 TO THE INFINITE NUMBER AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, WHICH IS ALWAYS ETERNALLY FOREVER SAVED TO 100.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, WHICH IS ALWAYS ETERNALLY FOREVER SAVED THAT IS ALWAYS ETERNALLY ARRESTED & ETERNALLY LOCKED-UP N ACTS 13:4-12 & ETERNALLY PROTECTED & ETERNALLY JUSTIFIED IN ACTS 5:1-11], WEAK AS IT WAS THROUGH THE FLESH, GOD DID: SENDING HIS OWN SON IN THE LIKENESS OF SINFUL FLESH AND AS AN OFFERING FOR SIN, HE CONDEMNED SIN IN THE FLESH [THE TOP FALLEN ENGLISH LADY VICTORIA, BABYLON & THE GREAT WITCHES LAW OF TEMPTATION, SIN & DEATH IS ONLY AT 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION, WHICH ETERNALLY COMPRISES ALL CONTRARY & DISOBEDIENT THINGS AGAINST THE TOP ENGLISH LORD BEING EXTRAORDINARILY CLUSTERED-FUCKED IN ALL ETERNAL TEMPTATION, ETERNAL SIN & ETERNAL DEATH THAT IS ALWAYS ETERNALLY ARRESTED & ETERNALLY LOCKED-UP IN ACTS 13:4-12 & ETERNALLY KILLED & ETERNALLY DAMNED IN ACTS 5:1-11], SO THAT THE REQUIREMENT OF THE LAW MIGHT BE FULFILLED IN US [YOU MUST BE FULLY QUALIFIED BY PAYING YOUR 10% LIFETIME MONEY TITHE TO THE LORD TO NOT BE A LIAR OR NOT BE SEXUAL, FOR CHRIST DID PAY FOR ALL OFFERING & ALL SACRIFICES, BUT CHRIST NEVER PAID FOR 10% LIFETIME MONEY TITHE THAT ONLY RIGHTFULLY BELONGS TO THE LORD], WHO DO NOT WALK ACCORDING TO THE [SEXUAL] FLESH BUT ACCORDING TO THE [SEXLESS] SPIRIT (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN JOHN 4:24; ACTS 2:17-7:59 & 1ST JOHN 5:6-13) & THE FULL REVELATION OF THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH, COULD NOT COME UNTIL THE FULFILLMENT OF THIS NON-APOSTLE STEPHEN WAS FINISHED FIRST IN THE GREEK & LAST IN THE ENGLISH IN THE TOP TESTAMENT IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST, ABOUT 2,000 YEARS AGO IN ANCIENT BRITAIN, THEN IN GREAT BRITAIN, THEN IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA TO THIS PRESENT TIME IN ACTS 29:1-2 WITH AN ACTS 30. SIMPLY PUT, ONLY HALF OF THE REVELATION OF THE LORD [STEPHEN YAHWEH] WAS KNOWN IN THE OLD TESTAMENT, MIDDLE TESTAMENT, NEW TESTAMENT, HIGHER TESTAMENT IN LUKE, THE HIGHEST TESTAMENT IN REVELATION & THE MOST-HIGHEST TESTAMENT IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES LINKED TO ONLY YAHWEH, VICTOR OR JEHOVAH. PLUS, THERE ARE AT LEAST 12 LEVELS OF 12 UNIQUE LORDSHIPS FROM LUKE 22:1-ACTS 7:60 OF 12 OTHER LORD YAHWEH’S---12 OTHER LORD JEHOVAH’S---12 OTHER LORD VICTOR’S [14 OTHER LADY VICTORIA’S] THROUGHOUT MULTI-TRILLIONS OF YEARS OF BIBLICAL HISTORY AS SUPREME LORDS [LADIES] IN CREATION IN THE HOLY SCRIPTURES, BUT ON THE 13TH LEVEL IN ACTS 29:1-2 WITH AN ACTS 30, IS THE TRUE TOP ENGLISH LORD YAHWEH [LADY VICTORIA] HIMSELF THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE TRUE TOP ENGLISH FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD THE SUPREME POTTER CREATOR IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 1:7; 29:1-2 WITH AN ACTS 30. THE 12 SUPREME LORDS ALL KNOWN AS LORD YAHWEH’S IN CREATION IS PROVEN IN HOSEA 1:7; THE LORD YAHWEH IN JEWISH LAW FROM GENESIS TO DEUTERONOMY; 1 IN THE ANCIENT MANUSCRIPTS, PROVERBS 8:22-29 (RSV); PROVERBS 8:30-31; ACTS 7:30-32; MALACHI 3:1-2; ISAIAH 48:16; HEBREWS 1:8; ISAIAH 47:4-5, 1 IN THE EGYPTIAN EMPIRE RELIGION & THE LYING LORD YAHWEH IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:13-15 & 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:1-12].” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 4:20 DECLARES “FOR THE KINGDOM OF GOD IS NOT IN WORD (OMNISCIENT SEED), BUT IN POWER (AUTHORITATIVE SEED).” IN HEBREWS 1:2-3 SAYS “HAS IN THESE LAST DAYS SPOKEN UNTO US BY HIS SON, WHOM HE HAD APPOINTED HEIR OF ALL THINGS, BY WHOM HE ALSO MADE THE WORLDS (AGES, AIONES, REALMS, UNIVERSES, ETERNITY’S AND AEONS), WHO BEING THE BRIGHTNESS OF HIS GLORY, AND THE EXPRESS IMAGE OF HIS PERSON, AND UPHOLDING ALL THINGS (UNIVERSE) BY THE WORD (SEED) OF HIS POWER…” IN HEBREWS 4:12 MENTIONS “FOR THE WORD (SEED) OF GOD IS QUICK, AND POWERFUL, AND SHARPER THAN ANY TWO-EDGED SWORD, PIERCING EVEN TO THE DIVIDING ASUNDER OF SOUL AND SPIRIT, AND OF THE JOINTS AND MARROW, AND IS A DISCERNER OF THE THOUGHTS AND INTENTS OF THE HEART.” IN HEBREWS 11:3 DECLARES “THROUGH FAITH WE UNDERSTAND THAT THE WORLDS WERE FRAMED BY THE WORD (SEED) OF GOD, SO THAT THINGS WHICH ARE SEEN WERE NOT MADE OF THE THINGS WHICH ARE VISIBLE.” IN 1ST PETER 1:23 STATES “BEING BORN AGAIN, NOT OF CORRUPTIBLE SEED, BUT OF INCORRUPTIBLE, BY THE WORD (SEED) OF GOD, WHICH LIVES & ABIDES FOREVER.” IN 1ST JOHN 5:7 SAYS “FOR THERE ARE THREE THAT BEAR RECORD IN HEAVEN: THE FATHER (STEPHEN), THE WORD (SON JESUS CHRIST’S SEED) & THE HOLY GHOST (BROTHER JOHN): THESE THREE ARE ONE.” IN REVELATION 19:13 DECLARES “AND HE WAS CLOTHED WITH VESTURE DIPPED IN BLOOD: AND HIS NAME IS CALLED THE WORD (SEED) OF GOD.” THE WORD (SEED) OF GOD IS OUR ROAD MAP TO IMMORTALITY IN THE HEAVENS.**

**6. INCARNATION AS THE DIVINE CREATION OF THE LORD (GOD BECOMING FLESH IN 3 PERSONS) AS THE DIVINE QANAH**

**IN JOHN 1:14-16 DECLARES “AND THE WORD BECAME FLESH AND DWELT AMONG US, AND WE BEHELD HIS GLORY, THE GLORY AS OF THE ONLY BEGOTTEN OF THE FATHER (STEPHEN), FULL OF GRACE AND TRUTH. JOHN (HOLY GHOST) BORE WITNESS OF HIM AND CRIED OUT, SAYING, ‘HE WHO COMES AFTER ME IS PREFERRED BEFORE ME, FOR HE WAS BEFORE ME.’ AND OF HIS FULLNESS WE HAVE ALL RECEIVED, AND GRACE FOR GRACE, FOR THE LAW WAS GIVEN THROUGH (LORD) MOSES, BUT GRACE AND TRUTH CAME THROUGH JESUS CHRIST. NO ONE HAS SEEN GOD AT ANY TIME. THE ONLY BEGOTTEN SON (JESUS), WHO IS IN THE BOSOM OF THE FATHER (STEPHEN), HE HAS DECLARED HIM.” IN JOHN 5:19-21 MENTIONS “…THE SON (JESUS) CAN DO NOTHING OF HIMSELF, BUT WHAT HE SEES THE FATHER (STEPHEN) DO: FOR WHATSOEVER HE DOES, ALSO DOES THE SON (JESUS) LIKEWISE. FOR THE FATHER (STEPHEN) (AGAPE) LOVES THE SON (JESUS), AND SHOWS HIM ALL THINGS THAT HIMSELF DOES: AND HE WILL SHOW HIM GREATER WORKS THAN THESE, THAT YE MAY MARVEL. FOR AS THE FATHER (STEPHEN) RAISES UP THE DEAD, AND QUICKENS THEM, EVEN SO THE SON (JESUS) QUICKENS WHOM HE WILL.” IN JOHN 5:26 SAYS “FOR AS THE FATHER (STEPHEN) HAS LIFE IN HIMSELF, SO HAS HE GIVEN TO THE SON (JESUS) TO HAVE LIFE IN HIMSELF.” THE INCARNATION CONCERNS THE TRINITY BY WHICH GOD BECAME DIVINE FLESH SO THAT THESE CLOAKED LORD’S COULD BE SEEN AND TOUCHED. THIS IS BECAUSE IF ANYONE SEES THE LORD WITHOUT BEING, CLOAKED THEY WOULD BE KILLED IN EXODUS 33:22.**

**7. DEITY CALLED THE GOD-HEAD BODILY AND DIVINE NATURE AS THE DIVINE QANAH**

**IN ROMANS 1:19-20 MENTIONS “BECAUSE THAT WHICH MAY BE KNOWN OF GOD IS MANIFEST IN THEM, FOR GOD (LORD YAH) HAS SHOWED IT UNTO THEM (TRINITY). FOR THE INVISIBLE THINGS OF HIM (FATHER STEPHEN) FROM THE CREATION OF THE WORLD ARE CLEARLY SEEN, BEING UNDERSTOOD BY THE THINGS THAT ARE MADE, EVEN HIS ETERNAL POWER AND GOD-HEAD (PHYSICAL TRINITY), SO THAT THEY ARE WITHOUT EXCUSE.” IN COLOSSIANS 1:19 TELLS US “FOR IT PLEASED THE FATHER (STEPHEN) THAT IN HIM (JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD) SHOULD ALL FULLNESS DWELL.” IN COLOSSIANS 2:9 SAYS “FOR IN HIM (JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD) DWELLS ALL THE FULLNESS OF THE GOD-HEAD BODILY.” IN 1ST PETER 1:2-4 DECLARES “GRACE AND PEACE BE MULTIPLIED UNTO YOU THROUGH THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) AND OF JESUS OUR LORD. ACCORDING TO HIS DIVINE POWER HAS GIVEN UNTO US ALL THINGS THAT PERTAIN UNTO LIFE AND GODLINESS, THROUGH THE KNOWLEDGE OF HIM (FATHER STEPHEN) THAT HAS CALLED US TO GLORY AND VIRTUE. WHEREBY ARE GIVEN UNTO US EXCEEDING GREAT AND PRECIOUS PROMISES: THAT BY THESE YE MIGHT BE PARTAKERS OF THE DIVINE NATURE, HAVING ESCAPED THE CORRUPTION THAT IS IN THE WORLD THROUGH LUST.” IN ACTS 17:28-31 SAYS “FOR IN HIM WE LIVE AND MOVE, AND HAVE OUR BEING AS CERTAIN ALSO OF YOUR OWN POETS HAVE SAID, ‘FOR WE ARE ALSO HIS OFFSPRING.’ FORASMUCH THEN AS WE ARE THE OFFSPRING OF GOD, WE, OUGHT NOT TO THINK THE GOD-HEAD (TRINITY & DIVINE NATURE) IS LIKE UNTO GOLD, SILVER, OR STONE, GRAVEN BY ART AND MAN’S DEVICE.” AND THE TIMES OF THIS IGNORANCE GOD (LORD YAH THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN) WINKED AT (OVERLOOKED), BUT NOW COMMAND ALL MEN EVERYWHERE TO REPENT.” BECAUSE HE (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) HAS APPOINTED A DAY, IN WHICH HE (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) WILL JUDGE THE WORLD IN RIGHTEOUSNESS BY THAT MAN (LORD JAMES, LORD JESUS OR LORD JOHN) WHO HE HAS ORDAINED, WHEREOF HE (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) HAS GIVEN ASSURANCE TO ALL MEN, IN THAT HE (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN GALATIANS 1:1) HAS RAISED HIM (SON JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD) FROM THE DEAD.” THE DIVINE NATURE IS THE ROOT OF IMMORTALITY BECAUSE IT HAS ALWAYS BEEN A PART OF THE LORD’S PERSON AND SHALL NEVER END OR BEGIN. THE DOCTRINE OF DIVINE NATURE IS A MYSTERY TO MOST PEOPLE. THE HOLY DIVINE LOVE NATURE IS NOT ANY FORM OF SEXUAL EROS LOVE IN MARITAL BENEVOLENCE OR PROCREATION OR ANY FORM OF UNFORGIVABLE ETERNAL MARITAL FORNICATION IN TOBIT 4:12-13. IN ACTS 17:28-30 IT TELLS US THAT “IN HIM WE LIVE AND MOVE AND HAVE OUR BEING (WHETHER ANYBODY LIVES, MOVES OR HAVE THEIR BEINGS, THE LORD YAH IS ALWAYS THE PRIMARY & DIRECT SOURCE, YES I AM NOT BULLSHITTING YOU, WHETHER WE THINK, KNOW, SPEAK, DO OR ACT, THIS IS ALWAYS EMPOWERED BY THE LORD YAH, EVEN IF IT IS THE UNRULY EVIL, MONEY PERDITION (MATTHEW 6:24; 1 TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & LUKE 16:9, 11, 13, 15) THE LORD YAH THAT HAS TAKEN RESPONSIBILITY OF IT, WHICH THE LORD YAH ALWAYS COMMANDS THE FUCKING DEVILS TO DO THEIR ETERNAL BULLSHITS WITH GREAT LIMITATIONS & EVEN THIS MAY AMOUNT TO AUTHORIZED KILLINGS & THE DEVILS NEVER CAN DO AS THEY PLEASE, NOR CAN ANYBODY ELSE, EXCEPT THE LORD YAH, BECAUSE FOR EXAMPLE, WHAT HAPPENED TO JOB WITH THE BOILS & THE KILLING OF JOB’S 1ST WICKED FAMILY & DAVID WITH THE CENSUS, MURDER OF URIAH & THE FUCKING OF BATHSHEBA’S PUSSY! WHO DO YOU THINK HAS ALLOWED OR AUTHORIZED THIS THING? AND ON A TOP SCALE, THE LORD YAH GOT SO ANGRY WITH EVERYONE WHO WAS CONTINUALLY EVIL IN THEIR HEARTS & KILLED THEM ALL, EXCEPT 8 LITTLE CREATURES, WHICH SHOWS WHO IS ALWAYS IN COMMAND! NO, ALL WE ARE IS AN EMPTY, DEAD VESSELS, THAT NEEDS TO BE FILLED WITH SOMETHING, WHETHER IT BE THE LORD FOR GOOD OR THE DEVIL FOR EVIL, WE HAVE NO POWER ON OUR OWN & WE THINK THAT WE HAVE GAINED INTELLIGENCE ON OUR OWN WITH A MEDICAL DEGREE OR HAVE GONE TO MEDICAL SCHOOL, WHICH IS ETERNAL BULLSHIT BECAUSE WISDOM FROM THE LORD YAH CAN ONLY BE GIVEN & NEVER EARNED & IN JOHN 8:37-59 MAKES IT CLEAR THAT WHATEVER YOU HAVE OR ATTAIN CAN ONLY COME FROM 2 SOURCES---THE GREAT LORD YAH OR THE RESPECTABLE DEVILS BASED ON MALE OR FEMALE, BUT NOT AT THE SAME TIME BECAUSE THEY ARE CONTARY TO ONE ANOTHER, LIKE LIGHT & DARKNESS. SO, WHO IS THE DAMN FOOL, WE ALL ARE, INCLUDING THE FUCKING DEVILS, BUT IF WE HUMBLY COME TO THE LORD YAH, HE MAY ENLIGHTEN US WITH HIS GREAT SELF!!! YES, I AM HERE TO INSULT YOUR INTELLIGENCE, BECAUSE ALL SEXUAL INTERCOURSES IN AND OUT OF MARRIAGES, OR SIMPLY FUCKINGS ARE NEVER APPROVED OR DONE BY THE LORD YAH BECAUSE OF HIS ATTRIBUTE OF IMPASSIBILITY IN ACTS 14:15, BUT IS ALWAYS EMPOWERED BY THE FUCKING DEVILS & IS DEVIL-DRIVEN, DEVIL-POSSESSED & THE EMBODIMENTS & LIVES OF THE DEVILS! NOW IF YOU ARE FOUND TO DO THESE THINGS, YOU ALL ARE LYING MOTHERFUCKERS & SANCTIMONIOUS HYPOCRITICAL ASSHOLES THAT ARE VERY STUPID AS DUMBASS WITCHES ARE SOMETIMES!!!), AS SOME OF YOUR OWN POETS HAVE SAID, ‘FOR WE ARE ALSO HIS OFFSPRING.’ THEREFORE, WE ARE THE OFFSPRING OF GOD, WE OUGHT NOT THINK THAT THE DIVINE NATURE (GOD-HEAD BODILY AND THE TRINITY) IS LIKE GOLD OR SILVER OR STONE, SOMETHING SHAPED BY ART AND MAN’S DEVISING. TRULY, THESE TIMES OF IGNORANCE GOD OVERLOOKED (WINKED AT), BUT NOW COMMANDS ALL MEN EVERYWHERE TO REPENT, BECAUSE HE HAS APPOINTED ON WHICH HE WILL JUDGE THE WORLD IN RIGHTEOUSNESS BY THE MAN (JESUS WITH MAN, JOHN WITH WOMAN & JAMES WITH THE LAW) WHOM HE HAS ORDAINED. HE HAS GIVEN ASSURANCE TO ALL BY RAISING HIM FROM THE DEAD.” THIS PASSAGE TELLS US THAT WITHOUT DIVINE NATURE WE CANNOT EXIST AND BECAUSE THIS IS THE OFFSPRING OF GOD WHICH MEANS BEING BORN OF GOD WHERE YOU CANNOT SIN IN 1ST JOHN 3:9. ALSO DIVINE NATURE IS GOD BECOMING DIVINE FLESH IN JOHN 1:1-4 AS THE PHYSICAL TRINITY. DIVINE NATURE HAS NEVER BEEN CREATED BECAUSE IT HAS ALWAYS BEEN PART OF THE LORD’S PERSON. PEOPLE WHO THINK DIVINE NATURE IS MAN IS DECEIVED AND SHOULD REPENT. THE LAW HAS NO JURISDICTION TO PROSECUTE AND CHARGE A PERSON WHO HAS DIVINE NATURE BECAUSE IT DOES NOT CONCERN MAN. FOR THE LAW WAS MADE FOR MAN ONLY. JESUS WILL JUDGE THE WORLD IN RIGHTEOUSNESS BY HIS DIVINE NATURE. IN ROMANS 1:20 IT STATES THAT “FOR SINCE THE CREATION OF THE WORLD HIS INVISIBLE ATTRIBUTES ARE CLEARLY SEEN, BEING UNDERSTOOD BY THE THINGS THAT ARE MADE, EVEN HIS ETERNAL OMNIPOTENCE AND GOD-HEAD (TRINITY)…” THIS PASSAGE TALKS ABOUT HIS OMNIPOTENCE AND GOD-HEAD WHICH HAS BEEN CREATED FOR THE TRINITY, THREE PERSONS IN ONE GOD. IN COLOSSIANS 1:19; 2:9 IT DECLARES THAT “FOR IN HIM DWELLS AS THE FULLNESS OF THE GOD-HEAD BODILY” WHICH IS IN THE PHYSICAL FORM OF GOD. THIS PROVES JOHN 1:1-4 AND THE PHYSICAL TRINITY AS THE FATHER STEPHEN, SON JESUS AND BROTHER JOHN HAVE ALL THE FULLNESS OF GOD CONCERNING HIS INVISIBLE ATTRIBUTES AND HIS ETERNAL OMNISCIENCE AND HIS ETERNAL OMNIPOTENCE. IN 2ND PETER 1:4 IT SAYS THAT “AS HIS OMNIPOTENCE HAS GIVEN TO US ALL THINGS THAT PERTAIN TO LIFE AND GODLINESS, THROUGH THE KNOWLEDGE OF HIM (OMNISCIENCE) WHO CALLED US BY GLORY AND VIRTUE, BY WHICH HAVE BEEN GIVEN TO US EXCEEDINGLY GREAT AND PRECIOUS PROMISES, THAT THROUGH THESE YOU MAY BE PARTAKERS OF THE DIVINE NATURE, HAVING ESCAPED THE CORRUPTION THAT IS IN THE WORLD THOUGH LUST.” THIS PASSAGE TELLS US THAT HIS OMNISCIENCE IS THE ROCK CONCERNING ALL CREATION AND THE ACTION OF THIS IS DONE BY HIS OMNIPOTENCE WHICH CONCERNS HIS DIVINE NATURE. DIVINE NATURE IS FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN AND IS NOT LUST IN JOHN 8:44 WHICH IS THE BEGINNING OF THE FALL OF THE OTHER MARRIED LORD CALLED “WISDOM” WHICH DID CAUSE LUCIFER TO FALL FROM HEAVEN. THE LUST OF THE EYES, THE LUST OF THE FLESH AND THE PRIDE OF LIFE IS OF THE WORLD AND NOT THE FATHER STEPHEN OR CHRIST IN 1ST JOHN 2:16. FOR DIVINE NATURE OVERCOMES THE WORLD IN 1ST JOHN 5:4-5. IN REVELATION 22:14 TELLS US THAT “BLESSED ARE THOSE WHO DO HIS COMMANDMENTS, THAT THEY MAY HAVE THE RIGHT TO THE TREE OF LIFE, AND MAY ENTER THROUGH THE GATES OF THE CITY.” THIS PASSAGE TELLS US ALL CREATIONS SHOULD OBEY THE ETERNAL OMNIPOTENCE AND ETERNAL OMNISCIENCE OF THE PHYSICAL TRINITY EQUALLY IN DEITY AND DIVINE NATURE. FOR THE PHYSICAL TRINITY IS THE OFFSPRING OF GOD CONCERNING THREE PERSONS IN ONE GOD, WITH ALL INVISIBLE ATTRIBUTES WHICH ALL CREATION MUST HAVE TO EXIST AND HAVE THEIR BEING. THOSE WHO OBEY THE FATHER STEPHEN, THE SON JESUS AND BROTHER JOHN SHALL HAVE THE RIGHT OF IMMORTALITY AND LIVE ETERNALLY IN THE NEW JERUSALEM OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN REVELATION & THE ETERNAL KINGDOM OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN ACTS. IN GENESIS 2:9 IT TELLS US THAT THE TREE OF LIFE WAS CREATED FOR THE PHYSICAL TRINITY CONCERNING DEITY AND THE GOD-HEAD BODILY. IN HEAVEN IN GENESIS 1:1 THE ETERNAL OMNIPOTENCE AND ETERNAL OMNISCIENCE CAME INTO BEING FOR THE PHYSICAL TRINITY. THEN IT WAS PLANTED IN THE GARDEN FOR MAN, THEN FOR WOMAN & THEN THE SERPENT. MAN & WOMAN LOST THEIR RIGHT TO EAT FROM THE TREE OF LIFE & WERE CAST OUT OF THE GARDEN BECAUSE OF DISOBEDIENCE TO THE LORD & BEING DECEIVED. THE SERPENT WITH 1/3 OF THE CHERUB DRAGONS WAS ALLOWED TO EAT FROM THE TREE OF LIFE TO CAUSE THEIR SIN TO BECOME ETERNAL. THE TRINITY IS COEQUAL IN ACTS 17:24-31; COETERNAL IN ROMANS 1:20, CO-PHYSICAL IN JOHN 1:1-4, CO-MENTAL AND CO-SPIRITUAL IN 2ND PETER 1:2-4 CONCERNING HIS DEITY, DIVINE NATURE, THE GOD-HEAD BODILY, IMMORTALITY, INCARNATION, THE TREE OF LIFE IN THE GARDEN, THE BURNING BUSH THAT GROWS INTO A TREE OF LIFE IN THE MOUNTAINS, LORD’S OFFSPRING, BORN OF GOD & DIVINE SEED IS THE WORD OF GOD. THE PHYSICAL TRINITY IS RAISED BY 3 DISTINCT PERSONS WITH THE LAW OF GOD. FIRST, THE WHITE SKIN COLORED JOHN IS RAISED BY KING SAUL TO SIT ON HIS THRONE BECAUSE HE IS THE ROOT & OFFSPRING OF SAUL. SECOND, THE WHITE SKIN COLORED JESUS IS RAISED BY KING DAVID TO SIT ON HIS THRONE BECAUSE HE IS THE ROOT & OFFSPRING OF DAVID. THIRD, THE WHITE SKIN COLORED STEPHEN IS RAISED BY KING SOLOMON TO SIT ON HIS THRONE BECAUSE HE IS THE ROOT & OFFSPRING OF SOLOMON. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON THE WHITE SKIN COLORED JESUS, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “THE LORD YAH AND THE DIFFERENT KINDS OF FLESH IN THE HOLY BIBLE.” FOURTH, IS THE WHITE SKIN COLORED JAMES IS RAISED BY KING REHOBOAM TO SIT ON HIS THRONE BECAUSE HE IS THE ROOT AND OFFSPRING OF REHOBOAM. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON IMMORTALITY, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “THE LORD YAHWEH AND HIS IMMORTALITY IN THE HOLY BIBLE.” NOW THE LORD STEPHEN, LORD JESUS AND THE LORD JOHN ARE THE OFFSPRING OF THE LORD YAHWEH THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN. THE LORD JAMES IS THE LAW OF THE LORD YAH.**

**8. BORN OF GOD INSIDE THE KINGDOM OF GOD AS THE DIVINE QANAH**

**IN JOHN 2:5-8 MENTIONS “VERILY, VERILY, I SAY UNTO THEE, ‘EXCEPT A MAN BE BORN OF WATER AND OF THE SPIRIT (FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:24; ACTS 2:17-7:59 & 1ST JOHN 5:8), HE CANNOT ENTER INTO THE KINGDOM OF GOD. THAT WHICH IS BORN OF THE FLESH IS FLESH, AND THAT WHICH IS BORN OF THE SPIRIT (MIND) IS SPIRIT (MIND).’ MARVEL NOT THAT I SAID UNTO THEE, ‘YE MUST BE BORN AGAIN. THE WIND BLOWS WHERE IT LISTS, AND THOU HEARS THE SOUND THEREOF, BUT CANNOT TELL WHENCE IT COMES, AND WHITHER IF GOES: SO IS EVERYONE THAT IS BORN OF THE SPIRIT.’” ALSO YOU MUST BE BORN OF THE FIRE AND SPIRIT TO ENTER INTO THE DOOR OF THE KINGDOM IN LUKE 3:16-17 AND ACTS 2:1-4. TO BE BORN OF GOD IS TO BE BORN OF THE AGAPE LOVE AND SPIRIT INSIDE THE KINGDOM OF GOD TO FUNCTION AND DWELL IN. IN 1ST JOHN 2:29 SAYS “IF YE KNOW THAT HE IS RIGHTEOUS, YE KNOW THAT EVERYONE THAT DOES RIGHTEOUSNESS IS BORN OF HIM.” IN 1ST JOHN 3:9 DECLARES “WHOSOEVER IS BORN OF GOD DOES NOT COMMIT SIN, FOR HIS SEED REMAINS IN HIM: AND HE CANNOT SIN, BECAUSE HE IS BORN OF GOD.” IN 1ST JOHN 4:7 MENTIONS “BELOVED, LET US (AGAPE) LOVE ONE ANOTHER: FOR (AGAPE) LOVE IS OF GOD, EVERY ONE THAT (AGAPE) LOVES IS BORN OF GOD, AND KNOWS GOD.” IN 1ST JOHN 5:1 SAYS “WHOSOEVER BELIEVES THE JESUS IS THE CHRIST IS BORN OF GOD: AND EVERYONE THAT (AGAPE) LOVES HIM THAT BEGAT (AGAPE) LOVES HIM ALSO THAT IS BEGOTTEN OF HIM.” IN 1ST JOHN 5:4 TELLS US “FOR WHATSOEVER IS BORN OF GOD OVERCOMES THE WORLD: AND THIS IS THE VICTORY THAT OVERCOMES THE WORLD, EVEN OUR FAITH.” IN 1ST JOHN 5:18 MENTIONS “WE KNOW THAT WHOSOEVER IS BORN OF GOD SINS NOT, BUT HE THAT IS BEGOTTEN OF GOD KEEPS HIMSELF, AND THE WICKED ONE TOUCHES HIM NOT.” THIS MEANS THAT JESUS CHRIST WITH THE TWO OTHER PERSONS OF THE TRINITY AND THE LAW HAD THE ATTRIBUTE OF IMMORTALITY ALL THROUGH THEIR LIVES WAS NOT SUPPOSE TO DIE BECAUSE IF YOU ARE SINLESS THEN YOU CAN NEVER DIE. THERE IS ONLY ONE WEAKNESS OF THE ATTRIBUTE OF IMMORTALITY IS DYING VICARIOUSLY WHICH MEANS A PERSON WHO KNOWS NO TEMPTATION OR NO SIN AND DOES NOT COMMIT ANY TEMPTATION OR ANY SIN, BUT CHOOSES TO DIE FOR THE TEMPTATION OR THE SIN AND BECOMES TEMPTATION (LORD JOHN) IN LUKE 9:7-9 OR BECOMES SIN (LORD JESUS CHRIST) IN LUKE 23:26-56 OR BECOMES THE ETERNAL SIN IN THE LAW (LORD JAMES) IN JAMES 2:8-13 OR BECOMES THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP ABOVE THE LAW (LORD STEPHEN) IN ACTS 7:60 WILL INDEED DIE FOR IT, EVEN IF THEY HAVE THE ATTRIBUTE OF IMMORTALITY PROVEN IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:21; ROMANS 2:11-16 AND ACTS 7:51-8:3. THE LAW ULTIMATELY SAYS IF YOU ARE THE CHRIST OR MESSIAH YOU WILL NOT DIE AT ALL LIKE THE LORD YAH AS THE CHRIST. THE LORD JOHN BECAME TEMPTATION BUT DIED VICARIOUSLY AS THE WOMAN IN THE ALONE POSITION IN HEBREWS 9:27 IN THE BEHEADING IN SEPTEMBER 29AD FOR WOMANKIND AT 32.5 YEARS OF AGE IN 1 HOUR AT 2:00-3:00 PM ON FRIDAY & THE GIFT OF IMMORTALITY WAS IN FORCE IN THE OT FROM GENESIS TO 4 MACCABEES. THE LORD JESUS IS SINLESS BUT HE DIED VICARIOUSLY AS THE MAN IN THE ALONE POSITION IN HEBREWS 9:27 IN THE CROSS IN APRIL 30AD WHICH MEANS HE BECAME SIN WITHOUT THE KNOWLEDGE OF SIN AND WITHOUT COMMITTING SIN, BUT SIMPLY DIED FOR MANKIND AT 33 YEARS OF AGE IN 6 HOURS OR 360 MINUTES FROM 9:00 AM TO 3:00 PM ON FRIDAY & THE GIFT OF IMMORTALITY WAS IN FORCE IN THE NT FROM MATTHEW TO REVELATIONS. THE LORD JAMES BECAME THE ETERNAL SIN IN THE LAW AND DIED VICARIOUSLY AS THE LAW/BOY (2-FOLD POSITION) IN ROMANS 5:7 IN THE STONING IN THE FALL OF 63AD FOR THE MILITARY LAW (ROMANS 14:8 FOR THE LORDSHIPS OF THE ANGELS) IN THE ONE POSITION AT 65 YEARS OF AGE IN 2 HOURS OR 120 MINUTES FROM 1:00 PM TO 3:00 PM ON FRIDAY & THE GIFT OF IMMORTALITY WAS IN FORCE IN THE LUKE’S HIGHER TESTAMENT. THE LORD STEPHEN THE ULTIMATE CHRIST (JOHN 8:42) BECAME THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP ABOVE THE LAW & DIED VICARIOUSLY AS THE LORD IN THE ONE POSITION IN ROMANS 14:8 IN THE STONING IN APRIL 33AD FOR THE MINISTERIAL LORDSHIP (REVELATION 2:26) AT 21 IN 1 HOUR (60 MINUTES) FROM 2:00 PM TO 3:00 PM ON FRIDAY & THE GIFT OF IMMORTALITY WAS IN FORCE IN THE ACT’S HIGHEST TESTAMENT. THE LORD PETER DIED VICARIOUSLY FOR CHILD KIND IN THE UPSIDE-DOWN CROSS IN THE ONE POSITION IN 1 HOUR. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE CHRISTIAN CHRIST BECAUSE HIS SON JESUS PROCEEDED FROM HIM IN JOHN 8:42. THE 5 CHRIST’S OF ALL CREATION DIED FOR THE LAW OF ALL CREATION & THE UNIVERSAL LAW DID CHANGE IN HEBREWS 1:1-13:25.**

**9. DIVINE FLESH OF THE LORD AS THE DIVINE QANAH**

**IN JOHN 6:53-58 DECLARES “VERILY, VERILY, I SAY UNTO YOU, ‘EXCEPT YE EAT THE FLESH OF THE SON OF MAN (JESUS CHRIST), AND DRINK HIS BLOOD, YE HAVE NO LIFE IN YOU. WHOSO EATS MY FLESH, AND DRINKS MY BLOOD, HAS ETERNAL LIFE, AND I WILL RAISE HIM UP AT THE LAST DAY. FOR MY FLESH IS MEAT INDEED, AND MY BLOOD IS DRINK INDEED. HE THAT EATS MY FLESH AND DRINKS MY BLOOD, DWELLS IN ME, AND I IN HIM. AS THE LIVING FATHER (STEPHEN) HAS SENT ME, AND I LIVE BY THE FATHER (STEPHEN), SO HE THAT EATS ME, EVEN HE SHALL LIVE BY ME. THIS IS THAT BREAD WHICH CAME DOWN FROM HEAVEN: NOT AS YOUR FATHERS DID EAT MANNA, AND ARE DEAD: HE THAT EATS OF THIS BREAD SHALL LIVE FOREVER.” THIS KIND OF FLESH IS NOT SINFUL IN NATURE BUT WILL REAP ETERNAL LIFE.**

**THE BIRTH OF THE BROTHER**

**JOHN’S PLACE OF BIRTH IS IN THE HILL COUNTRY OF JUDAH (LUKE 1:39). JOHN’S PARENTS WERE ZACHARIAS & ELIZABETH [LIZ] [LIZ] [LIZ]. ELIZABETH [LIZ] [LIZ] [LIZ] [LIZ]CONCEIVED IN HER WOMB AND BROUGHT FORTH A SON, AND SHALL CALL HIS NAME JOHN (8TH DAY). ON THE 1ST DAY OF HIS BIRTH, HE IS CALLED THE BROTHER AND HOLY GHOST. THE LORD GOD WILL GIVE HIM THE THRONE OF HIS FATHER SAUL, AND HE WILL REIGN OVER THE HOUSE OF ISAAC SINCE HE’S OVER OBEDIENCE RESULTING IN HAPPINESS & HIS KINGDOM WILL LAST FOREVER. IN LUKE 1:5-25 DECLARES THE ANNOUNCEMENT OF JOHN’S BIRTH. IT STATES “THERE WAS IN THE DAYS OF HEROD, THE KING OF JUDEA, A CERTAIN PRIEST NAMED ZACHARIAS, OF THE DIVISION OF ABIJAH. HIS WIFE WAS OF THE DAUGHTER OF AARON, AND HER NAME WAS ELIZABETH [LIZ] [LIZ] [LIZ]. AND THEY WERE BOTH RIGHTEOUS BEFORE GOD, WALKING IN ALL THE COMMANDMENTS AND ORDINANCES OF THE LORD BLAMELESS. BUT THEY HAD NO CHILD, BECAUSE ELIZABETH [LIZ] [LIZ] [LIZ] [LIZ]WAS BARREN, AND THEY WERE BOTH ADVANCED IN YEARS. SO IT WAS, THAT WHILE HE WAS SERVING AS PRIEST BEFORE GOD IN THE ORDER OF HIS DIVISION, ACCORDING TO THE CUSTOM (LAW) OF THE PRIESTHOOD, HIS LOT FELL TO BURN INCENSE WHEN HE WENT INTO THE TEMPLE OF THE LORD. AND THE WHOLE MULTITUDE OF THE PEOPLE WAS PRAYING OUTSIDE AT THE HOUR OF INCENSE. THEN AN ANGEL (LORD) OF THE LORD APPEARED TO HIM, STANDING ON THE RIGHT SIDE OF THE ALTAR OF INCENSE. AND WHEN ZACHARIAS SAW HIM, HE WAS TROUBLED, AND FEAR FELL UPON HIM. BUT THE ANGEL (LORD) SAID TO HIM, ‘DO NOT BE AFRAID, ZACHARIAS, FOR YOUR PRAYER IS HEARD, AND YOUR WIFE ELIZABETH [LIZ] [LIZ] [LIZ] [LIZ]WILL BEAR YOU A SON, AND YOU SHALL CALL HIS NAME JOHN. AND YOU WILL HAVE JOY AND GLADNESS, AND MANY WILL REJOICE AT HIS BIRTH. FOR HE WILL BE GREAT IN THE SIGHT OF THE LORD, AND SHALL DRINK NEITHER WINE NOR STRONG DRINK. HE WILL ALSO BE FILLED WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT, EVEN FROM HIS MOTHER’S WOMB. AND HE WILL TURN MANY OF THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL TO THE LORD THEIR GOD. HE WILL ALSO GO BEFORE HIM IN THE SPIRIT AND POWER OF ELIJAH, TO TURN THE HEARTS OF THE FATHERS TO THE CHILDREN, AND THE DISOBEDIENT TO THE WISDOM OF THE JUST, TO MAKE READY A PEOPLE PREPARED FOR THE LORD.’ AND ZACHARIAS SAID TO THE ANGEL (LORD), ‘HOW SHALL I KNOW THIS? FOR I AM AN OLD MAN, AND MY WIFE IS WELL ADVANCED IN YEARS.’ AND THE ANGEL (LORD) ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, ‘I AM GABRIEL, WHO STANDS IN THE PRESENCE OF GOD, AND WAS SENT TO SPEAK TO YOU AND BRING YOU THESE GLAD TIDINGS. BUT BEHOLD YOU WILL BE MUTE AND NOT ABLE TO SPEAK UNTIL THE DAY THESE THINGS TAKE PLACE, BECAUSE YOU DID NOT BELIEVE MY WORDS WHICH WILL BE FULFILLED IN THEIR OWN TIME.’ AND THE PEOPLE WAITED FOR ZACHARIAS (THE LORD JOHN’S EARTHLY FATHER), AND MARVELED THAT HE LINGERED SO LONG IN THE TEMPLE. BUT WHEN HE CAME OUT, HE COULD NOT SPEAK TO THEM, AND THEY PERCEIVED THAT HE HAD SEEN A VISION (ANGELICAL REVELATION) IN THE TEMPLE, FOR HE BECKONED TO THEM AND REMAINED SPEECHLESS. SO IT WAS, AS SOON AS THE DAYS OF HIS SERVICE (40 YEARS) WERE COMPLETED, THAT HE DEPARTED TO HIS OWN HOUSE. NOW AFTER THOSE DAYS HIS WIFE ELIZABETH [LIZ] [LIZ] [LIZ] [LIZ](HER NAME MEANS THE OATH OF GOD) CONCEIVED, AND SHE HID HERSELF FIVE MONTHS SAYING, ‘THUS THE LORD HAS DEALT WITH ME, IN THE DAYS WHEN HE LOOKED ON ME, TO TAKE AWAY MY REPROACH AMONG PEOPLE.’” THE BOOK OF THE GOSPEL OF LUKE IS THE ONLY PRIMARY SOURCE ABOUT HIS BIRTH AND BOYHOOD CONCERNING JOHN THE BAPTIST & EVEN JESUS. THE CONSECRATION OF JOHN THE BAPTIST IS REAL SIMILAR TO THE PROPHET JEREMIAH IN JEREMIAH 1:5. THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE IN THE NEW TESTAMENT TELLS US THAT JOHN’S MOTHER WAS A RELATIVE OF THE VIRGIN MARY IN LUKE 1:36. THIS COULD MEAN THAT ELIZABETH [LIZ] [LIZ] [LIZ] [LIZ]WAS MARY’S AUNT OR COUSIN OR FROM THE SAME TRIBE. IN HEBREWS 1:6 IT DECLARES “LET ALL THE ANGELS (MEN AS LORDS) OF GOD WORSHIP HIM.” THE LORD JOHN SHALL BE WORSHIPPED AS THE COMFORTER, HELPER, COUNSELLOR CALLED THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH & THE HOLY GHOST OF GOD IN LUKE 3:21-22. JOHN’S BIRTHDAY WOULD MOST LIKELY BE IN SEPTEMBER.**

**THE BROTHER’S CHILDHOOD/BOYHOOD**

**IT IS DECLARED IN LUKE 1:80, WHICH STATES “JOHN GREW UP AND BECAME STRONG IN SPIRIT. THEN HE LIVED OUT IN THE WILDERNESS UNTIL HE BEGAN HIS PUBLIC MINISTRY TO ISRAEL.” SOME EVIDENCE MAY POINT OUT THAT JOHN WAS ADOPTED AS A BOY IN THE QUMRAN BY THE ESSENES IN THE DEAD SEA SCROLLS, WHICH WOULD PLACE HIM IN THE WILDERNESS NEAR THE DEAD SEA AND JORDAN RIVER. THE ESSENES AND JOHN’S MINISTRY IS VERY SIMILAR. FIRST, THEY BOTH PRACTICED SELF-DENIAL. SECOND, THEY BOTH KEPT THEMSELVES FROM THE PRESENT ACTIVITIES IN JERUSALEM. THIRD, THEY BOTH PRACTICE A SPECIAL BAPTISM IN REPENTANCE FOR THE PEOPLE. FOURTH, THEY BOTH AWAITED THE COMING OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S RETURN. BUT IN ALL THEIR SIMILARITIES THERE ARE DIFFERENCES BETWEEN THE ESSENES PARTY & JOHN THE BAPTIST’S MINISTRY.**

**THE JOHN’S LIST OF THE FATHER**

**GOD THE FATHER’S STEPHEN’S BROTHER (HOLY GHOST) HAS A LIST OF SOME 102 JOHN’S AS FALSE CHRIST’S OR TRUE CHRIST’S IN THE RACE OF SCRIPTURE. THIS LIST IS INCOMPLETE. ZERO, IS JOHN CALLED ROCK IN MATTHEW 16:17-18. ONE, IS JOHN THE BAPTIST IN ACTS 1 AND THE GOSPELS. TWO, IS JOHN IN THE FAMILY OF THE HIGH PRIEST IN ACTS 4. THREE, IS JOHN THE BROTHER OF JAMES IN ACTS 12. FOUR, IS JOHN THE TRUE SON OF MARY IN ACTS 12. FIVE, IS JOHN CALLED MARK IN ACTS 15. SIX, IS JOHN CALLED AN APOSTLE IN ACTS 1. SEVEN, IS JOHN THE REVELATOR IN REVELATION. EIGHT, IS JOHN A FATHER OF MATTAHIAS IN 1ST MACCABEES 2:1. NINE, IS JOHN THE FATHER OF EUPOLEMUS IN 1ST MACCABEES 8:17. TEN, IS JOHN THE BROTHER OF JONATHAN IN 1ST MACCABEES. ELEVEN, IS JOHN THE BROTHER OF JUDAS IN 1ST MACCABEES. TWELVE, IS JOHN THE WARRIOR IN 1ST MACABEES. THIRTEEN, IS JOHN WITH ABSOLOM IN 2ND MACCABEES. FOURTEEN, IS JOHN CALLED JEHOHANAN IN THE APOCRYPHA. FIFTEEN, IS JOHN CALLED ALSO JEHOHANAN IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. SIXTEEN, IS JOHN CALLED JEHONATHAN IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. SEVENTEEN, IS JOHN CALLED JOANNA IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. EIGHTEEN, IS JOHN CALLED NATHAN IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. NINETEEN, IS JOHN CALLED NETHENEEL IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. TWENTY, IS JOHN CALLED ALSO NETHANIAH IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. TWENTY-ONE, IS JOHN CALLED ZABBUB IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. TWENTY-TWO, IS JOHN CALLED ZABDI IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. TWENTY-THREE, IS JOHN CALLED ZABDIEL IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. TWENTY-FOUR, IS JOHN CALLED ZABUD IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. TWENTY-FIVE, IS JOHN CALLED ZEBADIAH IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. TWENTY-SIX, IS JOHN CALLED ADMATHA IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. TWENTY-SEVEN, IS JOHN CALLED ANNAS IN ACTS. TWENTY-EIGHT, IS JOHN CALLED ALSO ELHANAN IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. TWENTY-NINE, IS JOHN CALLED ELNATHAN IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. THIRTY, IS JOHN CALLED HANANI IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. THIRTY-ONE, IS JOHN CALLED JEHOZABAD IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. THIRTY-TWO, IS JOHN CALLED JONATHAN IN JUDGES 18:30. THIRTY-THREE, IS JOHN CALLED JONATHAN IN 1ST SAMUEL 13:16. THIRTY-FOUR, IS JOHN CALLED JONATHAN IN 2ND SAMUEL 15:27. THIRTY-FIVE, IS JOHN CALLED JONATHAN IN 1ST CHRONICLES 27:32. THIRTY-SIX, IS JOHN CALLED JONATHAN IN 2ND SAMUEL 21:21. THIRTY-SEVEN, IS JOHN CALLED JONATHAN IN 2ND SAMUEL 23:32. THIRTY-EIGHT, IS JOHN CALLED JONATHAN IN 1ST CHRONICLES 27:25. THIRTY-NINE, IS JOHN CALLED JONATHAN IN JEREMIAH 37:15. FORTY, IS JOHN CALLED JONATHAN IN EZRA 8:6. FORTY-ONE, IS JOHN CALLED JONATHAN IN NEHEMIAH 12:14. FORTY-TWO, IS JOHN CALLED JONATHAN IN NEHEMIAH 12:11. FORTY-THREE, IS JOHN CALLED JONATHAN IN NEHEMIAH 12:35. FORTY-FOUR, IS JOHN CALLED JONATHAN IN EZRA 10:15. FORTY-FIVE, IS JOHN CALLED JONATHAN IN 1ST CHRONICLES 2:32. FORTY-SIX, IS JOHN CALLED JOHANAN IN THE APOCRYPHA. FORTY-SEVEN, IS JOHN CALLED JONATHAN IN 1ST MACCABEES 9:23. FORTY-EIGHT, IS JOHN CALLED JONATHAN IN 1ST MACCABEES 13:11. FORTY-NINE, IS JOHN CALLED JONAH IN 2ND KINGS 14:25 & JONAH 1:1. FIFTY, IS JOHN CALLED JONAH IN 1ST ESDRAS 9:23. FIFTY-ONE, IS JOHN CALLED JONAH IN MATTHEW 16:17. FIFTY-TWO, IS JOHN CALLED GADDI IN 1ST MACCABEES 2:2. FIFTY-THREE, IS JOHN CALLED AN ENVOY IN 2ND MACCABEES 11:17. FIFTY-FOUR, IS JOHN CALLED THE EVANGELIST NOT NAMED IN THE 4TH GOSPEL. FIFTY-FIVE, IS JOHN CALLED JOHANAN IN 1ST CHRONICLES 12:4. FIFTY-SIX, IS JOHN CALLED JOHANAN IN 1ST CHRONICLES 12:12. FIFTY-SEVEN, IS JOHN CALLED JOHANAN A PRIEST IN 1ST CHRONICLES 6:9. FIFTY-EIGHT, IS JOHN CALLED JOHANAN IN 2ND CHRONICLES 28:12. FIFTY-NINE, IS JOHN CALLED JOHANAN IN 1ST CHRONICLES 3:15. SIXTY, IS JOHN CALLED JOHANAN IN JEREMIAH 40:8. SIXTY-ONE, IS JOHN CALLED JOHANAN IN 1ST CHRONICLES 3:24. SIXTY-TWO, IS JOHN CALLED JOHANAN IN EZRA 8:12. SIXTY-THREE, IS JOHN CALLED JOHANAN IN NEHEMIAH 12:22. SIXTY-FOUR, IS JOHN CALLED JEHONATHAN IN THE APOCRYPHA. SIXTY-FIVE, IS JOHN CALLED VICTORIA (FEMALE SENSE OF JEHOVAH) IN ISAIAH 45:7. SIXTY-SIX, IS JOHN CALLED BAR-JONAH IN MATTHEW 16:17. SIXTY-SEVEN, IS JOHN CALLED SIMON IN MATTHEW 16:17. SIXTY-EIGHT, IS JOHN CALLED PETER IN MATTHEW 16:17. SIXTY-NINE, IS THE BLACK JOHN CALLED SIMON IN ACTS 13. SEVENTY, IS BLACK JOHN CALLED SIMON IN LUKE 23:26. SEVENTY-ONE, IS BLACK JOHN CALLED SIMON IN ACTS 8. SEVENTY-TWO, IS JOHN CALLED NATHAN IN JUDGES 18:30. SEVENTY-THREE, IS JOHN CALLED NATHAN IN 1ST SAMUEL 13:16. SEVENTY-FOUR, IS JOHN CALLED NATHAN IN 2ND SAMUEL 15:27. SEVENTY-FIVE, IS JOHN CALLED NATHAN IN 1ST CHRONICLES 27:32. SEVENTY-SIX, IS JOHN CALLED NATHAN IN 2ND SAMUEL 21:21. SEVENTY-SEVEN, IS JOHN CALLED NATHAN IN 2ND SAMUEL 23:32. SEVENTY-EIGHT, IS JOHN CALLED NATHAN IN 1ST CHRONICLES 27:25. SEVENTY-NINE, IS JOHN CALLED NATHAN IN JEREMIAH 37:15. EIGHTY, IS JOHN CALLED NATHAN IN EZRA 8:6. EIGHTY-ONE, IS JOHN CALLED NATHAN IN NEHEMIAH 12:14. EIGHTY-TWO, IS JOHN CALLED NATHAN IN NEHEMIAH 12:11. EIGHTY-THREE, IS JOHN CALLED NATHAN IN NEHEMIAH 12:35. EIGHTY-FOUR, IS JOHN CALLED NATHAN IN EZRA 10:15. EIGHTY-FIVE, IS JOHN CALLED NATHAN IN 1ST CHRONICLES 2:32. EIGHTY-SIX, IS JOHN CALLED ROCK IN MATTHEW 16:17. EIGHTY-SEVEN, IS JOHN CALLED JON IN JUDGES 18:30. EIGHTY-EIGHT, IS JOHN CALLED JON IN 1ST SAMUEL 13:16. EIGHTY-NINE, IS JOHN CALLED JON IN 2ND SAMUEL 15:27. NINETY, IS JOHN CALLED JON IN 1ST CHRONICLES 27:32. NINETY-ONE, IS JOHN CALLED JON IN 2ND SAMUEL 21:21. NINETY-TWO, IS JOHN CALLED JON IN 2ND SAMUEL 23:32. NINETY-THREE, IS JOHN CALLED JON IN 1ST CHRONICLES 27:25. NINETY-FOUR, IS JOHN CALLED JON IN JEREMIAH 37:15. NINETY-FIVE, IS JOHN CALLED JON IN EZRA 8:6. NINETY-SIX, IS JOHN CALLED JON IN NEHEMIAH 12:14. NINETY-SEVEN, IS JOHN CALLED JON IN NEHEMIAH 12:11. NINETY-EIGHT, IS JOHN CALLED JON IN NEHEMIAH 12:35. NINETY-NINE, IS JOHN CALLED JON IN EZRA 10:15. ONE-HUNDRED, IS JOHN CALLED JON IN 1ST CHRONICLES 2:32. ONE-HUNDRED & ONE, IS JOHN CALLED THE 2ND EVE IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:47. BUT THERE IS ONLY ONE JOHN THE BAPTIST WHO PAID THE PRICE OF THE BEHEADING WITHOUT SPOT TO WOMANKIND & ALL THE OTHER JOHN’S HAD PROBLEMS WITH (THE LOVE OF MONEY OR MONEY IN ITSELF IS THE ROOT OF ALL EVIL SEXUAL EROS LOVES IN MATTHEW 6:24; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & LUKE 16:9, 11 ,13) IN MARRIAGE.**

**THE BROTHER’S APPOINTMENT**

**JOHN WAS APPOINTED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN THROUGH THE HOLY GHOST TO ACCOMPLISH A MINISTRY CALLED “THE VOICE OF ONE SHOUTING, MAKE A HIGHWAY FOR THE LORD THROUGH THE WILDERNESS” IN ISAIAH 40:3. HIS TYPE OF MINISTRY WAS NOT SALVATION, BUT TRUE GRACE, FAVOR, AND COMFORT IN THE LORD. IT IS DIRECTED TO WOMEN IN A MINISTRY OF CONVICTION, AS THE SPIRIT DOES IN JOHN 16:8. IT WAS A MINISTRY OF PREACHING & TEACHING IN MATTHEW 3:1; MARK 1:4. IT WAS A MINISTRY OF SIMPLE REPENTANCE AND REMISSION FROM SINS IN MATTHEW 3:2, 11; MARK 1:4; LUKE 3:8. IT WAS A MINISTRY OF PROPHESY SINCE JOHN IS GREATER THAN THE “PROPHETS” IN LUKE 7:28. IT IS A MINISTRY OF LAW SINCE JOHN IS GREATER THAN MOSES’ LAW IN LUKE 7:28. IT WAS A MINISTRY OF RIGHTEOUSNESS IN MATTHEW 21:32. IT WAS A MINISTRY OF WARNING AND JUDGMENT TO COME IN MATTHEW 3:7; LUKE 3:7. IT WAS A MINISTRY OF CONFESSION OF SINS IN MATTHEW 3:6; MARK 1:5. IT WAS A MINISTRY OF “WORTHINESS” IN MATTHEW 3:8; LUKE 3:8. IT IS TRULY A MINISTRY OF FIRE IN MATTHEW 3:10; LUKE 3:9. IT IS A MINISTRY OF WATER BAPTISM IN MATTHEW 3:11; MARK 1:4-5, 9-11, 14-17; LUKE 3:16, 21-22. IT WAS AN ANGELICAL MINISTRY THROUGH THE ANGEL (LORD) GABRIEL IN LUKE 1:11-20. IT WAS A MINISTRY OF THE LORD’S WONDERFUL WORKS IN SIGNS, WONDERS AND HEALINGS BUT NOT MIRACLES IN THE WILDERNESS IN AND MATTHEW 3:6-8; MARK 1:4; LUKE 1:17.**

**THE BROTHER’S APPEARANCE**

**JOHN’S APPEARANCE IS A GREAT MYSTERY. JOHN LIVED IN THE WILDERNESS THROUGH GOD’S WONDERFUL WORKS. FOR EXAMPLE, GOD SHOWED HIMSELF TO MOSES IN THE WILDERNESS IN EXODUS 3. GOD GAVE THE COVENANT & ESTABLISHED HIS LAW TO ISRAEL IN THE WILDERNESS IN EXODUS 19-20. ALSO DAVID IN 1ST SAMUEL 23, 26; PSALM 63 FOUND REFUGE IN THE WILDERNESS. ALSO ELIJAH IN 1ST KINGS FOUND REFUGE IN THE WILDERNESS & JOHN WOULD COME IN THE SPIRIT & POWER OF ELIJAH IN LUKE 1:17. MANY PEOPLE IN THE OLD TESTAMENT THOUGHT THAT GOD’S DELIVERANCE WOULD BE IN THE WILDERNESS IN HOSEA 2:14-15; EZEKIEL 47:1-12 & ISAIAH 40:3-5. JOHN THE BAPTIST DRESSED IN A PECULIAR WAY. HE HAD CLOTHING MADE OF “HAIR FROM CAMELS” & WORE A BELT OF LEATHER IN MARK 1:6. THIS MEANS HE HAD THIS IN COMMON WITH ELIJAH OR THE “PROPHETS” IN 2ND KINGS 1:8; ZECHARIAH 13:4. JOHN’S WAY OF EATING WAS WILD HONEY & LOCUSTS (MAN’S FOOD) IN MARK 1:6. HE DID NOT EAT BREAD, DRINK WINE OR STRONG DRINK SINCE THE ANGEL (LORD) GABRIEL HAD FORBIDDEN HIM IN DOING SO IN LUKE 1:15; 7:33. JOHN’S WAY OF EATING WAS CLEAN THROUGH ISRAEL’S RELIGIOUS LAWS & SHOWED HIS SELF-DENIAL IN HIS MINISTRY IN MATTHEW 9:14; 11:18.**

**THE BROTHER’S IDENTITY**

**WHO DID JOHN THE BAPTIST CLAIM TO BE? WHEN THE MULTITUDES ASKED HIM IF HE WAS A PROPHET, ELIJAH OR THE MESSIAH IN JOHN 1:20-23, JOHN SAID HE WAS “THE VOICE OF SOMEONE SHOUTING, MAKE A HIGHWAY FOR THE LORD IN THE WILDERNESS” IN ISAIAH 40:3. THE PEOPLE OF REASON ASKED JOHN QUESTIONS. IT WAS BECAUSE OF OLD TESTAMENT PROPHESY. SOME BELIEVED THAT IT ENDED IN ZECHARIAH 13:2-6. BUT THEY KNEW THERE WOULD ARISE A GREAT PROPHET BEFORE THE COMING OF THE MESSIAH IN MALACHI 3:1-4; JOEL 2:28-29. ALSO THEY THOUGHT THIS PROPHET WOULD BE LIKE MOSES IN DEUTERONOMY 18:15. OTHERS THOUGHT OF ELIJAH. JOHN’S DRESS, LIFESTYLE AND PREACHING PROVED THAT HE WAS AN END TIME PROPHET IN MATTHEW 14:5; MARK 11:32. ALSO JESUS VIEWED JOHN AS THE “FINAL PROPHET IN THE SPIRIT AND POWER OF ELIJAH” IN MATTHEW 11:7-15. THIS PROPHET WOULD BE THE FORERUNNER TO THE LORD IN MALACHI 3:1-4; 4:5-6. ON THE OTHER HAND, JOHN ALSO COULD BE IDENTIFIED AS THE FIRST PARAKLETOS IN THE PREORDAINED FOREKNOWLEDGE OF GOD. SINCE JOHN DID CLEAR THE WAY FOR THE LORD IN GOSPELS ACCOUNTS AND THAT JOHN’S MINISTRY WAS DONE WITH THE HOLY GHOST AND WATER IN LUKE 1:15 AND THAT JOHN BEING THE HOLY GHOST OF GOD WOULD CONVICT THE WORLD OF SIN, RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND JUDGMENT IN JOHN 16:8-11. THE LORD JOHN IS CALLED THE LORD IN THE LAW IN JOHN 10:34-36.**

**JOHN’S VIEW OF CHRIST**

**JOHN IN HIS MINISTRY, HE TOLD THE PEOPLE THAT SOMEONE GREATER WOULD COME AFTER HIM IN MARK 1:7. JOHN UNDERSTOOD THE OLD TESTAMENT PROPHESY FORETOLD TO PREPARE THE WAY OF THE LORD IN LUKE 3:4-6. WHEN PEOPLE ASKED JOHN DID FIRMLY DENY BEING THE JEWISH MESSIAH. JOHN SAID HE WAS A SERVANT OF THE COMING ONE IN JOHN 1:26-28; 3:28; MARK 1:7-8. THE RECOGNITION OF THE MESSIAH BEFORE JOHN BAPTIZED JESUS WAS IN MATTHEW 3:14 & WAS PROVEN WHEN THE DOVE CAME FROM HEAVEN AND THE VOICE FROM HEAVEN SPOKE IN MARK 1:11; PSALM 2:7 & ISAIAH 42:1. JOHN THE BAPTIST CALLS JESUS THE LAMB OF GOD IN JOHN 1:29. JOHN CALLED JESUS AS THE SON OF GOD IN JOHN 1:34 AND MARK 1:11. BUT JOHN QUESTIONED HIMSELF ABOUT JESUS BEING THE JEWISH MESSIAH IN PRISON IF HE WAS THE JEWISH MESSIAH OR NOT IN MATTHEW 11:2-3. JOHN WAS CONFUSED BECAUSE HE HAD PREACHED JUDGMENT TO THE PEOPLE & THE MESSIAH WOULD BRING FORGIVENESS & ACCEPTING SINNERS IN MATTHEW 9:9-13. BUT BECAUSE OF THE DOWNFALL OF SAUL’S 80 YEAR KINGDOM THERE WAS A NEED FOR A MESSIAH BY THE REPENTANCE OF THE PEOPLE WHICH WAS JOHN. JOHN WAS CONSIDERED GUILTY AS CHARGED IN THE LAW & WAS THE MOST RIGHTEOUS WOMAN THAT EVER LIVED IN THE WISDOM & KNOWLEDGE OF THE LORD.**

**CHRIST’S VIEW OF JOHN**

**SINCE JOHN WAS TO BAPTIZE JESUS, JESUS THE JEWISH MESSIAH HAD A GREAT RESPECT FOR JOHN. JESUS CALLED JOHN THE GREATEST MAN IN THE OLD WORLD THAT EVER LIVED IN LUKE 7:28. JESUS ALSO SAID THAT HE WAS A SHINING AND BURNING LAMP IN THE TRUE LIGHT TO GOD IN JOHN 5:33-35. ALSO THAT JOHN WAS DIVINELY INSTRUCTED BY GOD TO FULFILL THE BAPTISM OF JESUS. JOHN THE BAPTIST WAS THE LAST OF THE OLD WORLD BEING THE PERIOD OF THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS IN LUKE 16:16. JOHN THE BAPTIST WAS THE LAST AND GREATEST PROPHET OF THE OLD WORLD IN MATTHEW 11:13-15 & LUKE 1:17. BUT WHO WAS LEAST IN THE KINGDOM OF GOD IS GREATER THAN THE LORD JOHN IS IN MATTHEW 11:11.**

**THE BROTHER’S MINISTRIES**

**JOHN’S MESSAGE AND PROCLAMATION INVOLVED THREE AREAS. FIRST, IS A WARNING OF THE WRATH AND JUDGMENT THAT WOULD COME FROM THE MESSIAH. SECOND, A TOTAL CALL FOR THE PEOPLE TO DO REPENTANCE. THIRD, IS A DEMAND THAT REPENTANCE BE EXPRESSED IN PROOF AND WISE WAYS LEADING TO SALVATION. JEWS THOUGHT THAT THE MESSIAH WOULD CONQUER AND OVERCOME THE GENTILES AND OTHER ENEMIES OF THE JEWS. JOHN THE BAPTIST WARNED THE JEWS OF THEIR FALSE HOPES FOR THE COMING WRATH IN LUKE 3:8. JOHN DECLARED THAT THE ONLY WAY TO ESCAPE THE DESTRUCTION WAS TO REPENT IN MATTHEW 3:2. JOHN SAID THE COMING JUDGMENT WOULD BE DIVINELY DONE BY JESUS THE MESSIAH WHO WOULD BAPTIZE THEM WITH THE HOLY GHOST AND FIRE IN LUKE 3:16. IN THE OLD TESTAMENT “THE FIRE” REPRESENTED THE DESTRUCTION OF THE EARTH AT THE END TIME IN MALACHI 4:1 AND THE PROCESS OF FIRE IN PURIFICATION IN MALACHI 3:1-4. THE COMING OF THE HOLY SPIRIT WITH FIRE MEANT THE TOTAL BLESSINGS OF GOD IN THE END TIMES IN ISAIAH 32:15; JOEL 2:28; EZEKIEL 39:29. THERE IS A TWOFOLD MESSAGE OF JOHN’S PREACHING. FIRST, THE DESTRUCTIVE POWER FOR PEOPLE WHO DO NOT CHOOSE TO REPENT IS CERTAIN DOOM. SECOND, THE BLESSING TO PEOPLE WHO ARE NOW RIGHTEOUS BECAUSE OF THEIR REPENTANT LIFE IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. JOHN CALLED FOR A “TURNING FORWARD” OR “TURNING BACK” TO GOD IN OBEDIENCE THAT WOULD BRING FORGIVENESS OF SINS DONE BY THE MESSIAH. THIS SHOULD BE DONE IN EVERYDAY LIFE AS JOHN EXPRESSED IN LUKE 2:10-13.**

**THE BROTHER’S OFFICES**

**JOHN’S OFFICE AS A PROPHET**

**JOHN IS THE LAST OF THE PROPHETS AND CONSIDERED THE GREATEST OF THE PROPHETS. SINCE JOHN, THE PROPHETS WERE PREACHING AND DECLARING THE LORD THROUGH DIVINE PLANS OF CURRENT EVENTS AND TO DIRECTLY SPEAK FOR GOD. THE TITLES OF JOHN AS A (OLD) PROPHET ARE EVIDENT IN SCRIPTURE. IN JUDGES 6:8, JOHN WOULD BE CALLED PROPHET. IN 2ND KINGS 4:9, JOHN WOULD BE CALLED MAN OF GOD. IN 1ST SAMUEL 9:9; 2ND SAMUEL 24:11, JOHN WOULD BE CALLED A SEER. JOHN THE BAPTIST WAS KNOWN TO BE TRUE BY THE LIKENESS OF MOSES IN ACTS 7:37. JOHN WAS CONNECTED TO A SCHOOL WHICH WAS CALLED PROPHETIC GROUPS. JOHN AS A PROPHET WOULD BE IN TRAINING BY GOD AND UNDER THE CARE OF GOD. ALSO JOHN WAS CONNECTED TO A GUILD OR ASSOCIATION, PROBABLY TO THE ESSENCES WHICH ENJOYS WORSHIPPING THE LORD DAILY. JOHN’S FUNCTION WOULD BE A FORTH TELLER DECLARING THE TRUTH OF GOD BY BEING A FORETELLER. JOHN WAS PROCLAIMING THE WONDERFUL WORKS OF GOD. ALSO JOHN WOULD BE ABLE TO GIVE KNOWLEDGE OF THE FUTURE IN MORAL CALLS. JOHN WAS TO STABILIZE THE FAITH OF THE BELIEVER IN DARK TIMES. THERE ARE THREE TESTS THAT SHOW THE PROPHET AS TRUE OR FALSE. THE FIRST TEST IS THAT IT IS MORAL FOR THE WATCHMEN OF A DISCERNING CALLING. JEREMIAH FOUND OUT FALSE PROPHETS BY THEIR UNHOLY LIFE IN JEREMIAH 23:11-14. THE SECOND TEST IS DOCTRINAL AND IF HIS MESSAGE WOULD BRING THEM CLOSER TO GOD AND WOULD NOT CONTRADICT THE REVELATION OF THE LORD IN EXODUS 13:5, 10. THE THIRD TEST IS PRACTICAL PATIENCE. IN DEUTERONOMY 18:21-22 SAYS THAT THE WORD OF THE LORD ALWAYS COMES TO PASS. DEPENDING ON WHAT THE PROPHET SAYS IT TAKES PATIENCE TO UNFOLD THE CURRENT EVENTS. THIS IS HOW YOU CAN TEST A PROPHET IN HIS OFFICE.**

**THE BROTHER’S OFFICE OF DEITY**

**THE DEITY OF JOHN IS PROVEN IN THE HOLY SCRIPTURES. THE DEITY OF JOHN AS FULLY WOMAN & FULLY GOD. JOHN BEING FULLY WOMAN MEANS HE IS IN THE WISDOM & UNDERSTANDING OF THE LORD. JOHN DIED IN THE BEHEADING AS THE 2ND EVE AS THE WOMAN OF THE LORD TO RESTORE THE 1ST EVE BEING DECEIVED. FIRST, HE WAS BORN IN THE WOMB WITH THE HOLY GHOST IN LUKE 1:15 & HE IS BORN OF GOD, & CANNOT SIN BY HIS SEED REMAINING IN HIM. SECOND, HE PERFORMED SIGNS, WONDERS, & HEALINGS DONE BY GOD BY HIS WARNINGS TO THE PEOPLE IN LUKE 3:7-15; MATTHEW 3:3-12; MARK 1:1-8. THIRD, HIS NAME IS CONNECTED TO THE HOLY GHOST MEANING COMFORTER. FOURTH, THE 7 SONS OF SCEVA WOULD KNOW JOHN WHOM SAUL PREACHES IN ACTS 26:1-8; 19-23 BY SAUL BEING AN INSOLENT MAN IN ACTS 26:9-11 & PROVES JOHN AS THE HOLY GHOST OF GOD & THE CHRIST BY THE PLAN OF GRACE. IN JOHN’S DAY THEY ASKED HIM IF HE WAS THE MESSIAH OF FORGIVENESS, IN WHICH HE WAS NOT, BUT WAS THE MESSIAH OF REPENTANCE FOR WOMANKIND BY THE ORDER OF MELCHIZEDEK (EL OR ELOHIM) FROM THE BRANCH OF SAUL. THE LAW BLASPHEMES BY HIM SAYING HE IS THE HOLY GHOST IN LUKE 3:1-22. FIFTH, JOHN IN LUKE 3:21-22 BAPTIZES JESUS BY THE FULLNESS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN HIS DIVINE FLESH & IS FULLY THE HOLY GHOST. IF YOU SAY THIS IS NOT TRUE WITH JOHN, THEN YOU ARE ANTICHRISTS IN 2ND JOHN 7-13. SIXTH, JOHN (2ND EVE) IS CALLED JESUS (2ND ADAM) IN GENESIS 2:23; 3:20 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:47. SEVENTH, JOHN AS THE HOLY GHOST IS GOD IN 1ST JOHN 5:7; HEBREWS 10:15; 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:8; EPHESIANS 4:30; 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:3; ROMANS 9:1; ACTS 1:33; 7:55; JOHN 14:26; MARK 12:36 AND MATTHEW 28:19. EIGHTH, IN THE “KENOTIC THEOLOGY” SAYS JOHN AS FULLY WOMAN BY OMNISCIENCE WAS DIVESTED OF CERTAIN ATTRIBUTES WHILE ON EARTH. IN PHILIPPIANS 2:5-7 SAYS JOHN “EMPTIED HIMSELF” OF OMNISCIENCE (KNOWING ALL THOUGHTS OF WOMAN), THE OMNI-BENEVOLENCE (ALL UN-FAILING FOR WOMAN), THE OMNIPOTENCE (ALL POWER FOR WOMAN) AND OMNIPRESENCE (ALL PRESENT TO WOMAN), IN WHICH HE FINISHED HIS WORK OF GRACE & PLAN OF REDEMPTION FOR WOMANKIND AT THE BEHEADING THROUGH THE STONING. BUT THE TIME THAT JOHN BEGAN TO BE RESURRECTED FROM THE DEAD, HE RECEIVED BACK ALL THINGS THAT HE EMPTIED HIMSELF WHILE DOWN HERE UP TO BEARING THE STONING FOR 32.5 YEARS (5.4 YEARS GLOBALLY BY BOTH CONTINENTS DOING 24 HOURS TO 12 HOURS IN MATTHEW 20:12) FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD (WHO IS ABOVE & BEYOND THE SUPREME AUTHORITY (ROMANS 13:1-2) IN THE SUPREME LORDSHIP (MATTHEW 24:36-44; MARK 13:32-37; EPHESIANS 4:6 & ACTS 31)!**

**THIS JOHN DID IN FACT BAPTIZE JESUS, & PROVES THAT THE HOLY GHOST DESCENDED FROM THIS JOHN IN BODILY FORM AND PROCEEDED & CAME FORTH FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:23-24. EVEN JESUS CAME FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 8:42. STEPHEN COMES FROM THE LORD YAHWEH IN JOHN 8:58. THE TRUE LORD COMES INTO & THEN FROM HOLY FLESH, TEMPTATIONLESS FLESH, SINLESS FLESH, GUILTLESS FLESH, SEXLESS FLESH, LIVING FLESH & DIVINE FLESH & NOT ANYWHERE ON THE OUTSIDE OF THE OTHER SKIN COVERING OF FLESH FROM A FOREIGN SOURCE IN JOHN 5:24-47; 6:41-59 & 1ST JOHN 4:2-3; 5:6-13. THESE THREE ARE GOD TRUTHFULLY, WITHOUT ANY OTHER PROOF, BUT IF YOU JUST HOLD JESUS AS LORD IN A DOGMATIC VIEW & DENY ONE OR THE TWO OTHERS AS GOD, THEN YOU DO NOT IN FACT & NEVER HAVE THE GENUINE TRUE SPIRIT OF GOD IN ITS ETERNAL FULLNESS IN JOHN 4:23-24; 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:3 & ACTS 6:5, 10, 15; 7:55-56!**

**THE TEMPORARY PRISONS ON THE EARTH OF THE BROTHER**

**WHAT ARE THE THREE PRISONS OF HELL ON EARTH FOR WISDOM & SATAN’S DEMONIC HOST OF DEMONS?**

**FIRST, IS CAIRO, EGYPT (SODOM) WHICH IS A PLACE OF IDOL WORSHIP ON THE EARTH FOR THOUSANDS OF YEARS CONCERNING THE PHARAOHS AND KINGS OF EGYPT. EGYPT IS THE PLACE WHERE THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL WERE IN STRONG BONDAGE BY THE EGYPTIANS AROUND 1400 BC IN EXODUS 1:1-14:31 AND ACTS 7:17-41. THE LORD SATAN’S SPIRITUAL SPIRIT IS LOCKED UP IN EGYPT IN THE BOOK OF THE PROPHETS BECAUSE THAT IS WHERE THE SPIRITUAL TRINITY BEAT HIM IN REVELATION 11:8 AND ACTS 7:17-43. THE LORD SATAN’S SPIRIT AND THE MIND ARE EQUAL TO ONE ANOTHER, PARALLEL AND DOES THE SAME THING PROVEN IN JOHN 12:27; 13:21; 1ST PETER 3:19 AND REVELATION 20:4. IN TOBIT 3:1-8:21 DETAILS THE STORY ABOUT TOBIAS AND SARAH GETTING MARRIED. BUT BEFORE TOBIAS, SARAH HAD MARRIED MANY MEN BEFORE AND WHEN THEY WENT INTO THE BEDCHAMBER TO HAVE SEXUAL EROS LOVE RELATIONS WITH SARAH, THE DEMON ASMODEUS WOULD COME AND KILL THEM IN THE BEDCHAMBER. SO, THE ANGEL (LORD) RAPHAEL TOLD TOBIAS TO CUT OPEN THE FISH AND TAKE THE LIVER, HEART AND GALL, AND BURN IT SO WHEN SATAN’S HOST WOULD COME AND TRY TO KILL HIM, HE WOULD SMELL THE BURNT FISH & REROUTE TO EGYPT. THEN THE ANGEL (LORD) RAPHAEL WOULD FOLLOW THE DEMON & BIND HIM, SEIZE & ARREST THE DEMON’S HAND & FOOT & PLACE HIM IN THE PRISON IN EGYPT. ALSO, IT IS IN TOBIT ON PAGES 558-565. ONE SCRIPTURE THAT MAY AUTHORIZE SEXUAL EROS LOVE IN MARRIAGE OR GIVEN IN MARRIAGE CONCERNS THE FALLEN STATE OF “MARRIAGE RIGHTS” IS IN EXODUS 21:10. EGYPT & SODOM IS TURNED OVER TO THE OTHER LORD’S/LADIES TO WORSHIP THEM IN ACTS 7:42-56. AT ONE TIME THE LORD MICHAEL WAS FRIENDS WITH THE LORD LUCIFER THAT EXCELLED MORE IN STRENGTH AND WISDOM IN THEIR APPOINTMENTS TOGETHER, BUT WHEN THE LORD LUCIFER FELL THE LORD MICHAEL WAS THEN AUTHORIZED TO LOCK HIM UP IN HIS PRISON IN REVELATION 20:1-3. THERE ARE AT LEAST 60 LORDS & 60 LADIES CREATED BY THE LORD YAHWEH (LADY VICTORIA) IN SCRIPTURE. FIRST, IS THE MAN KNOWN AS THE MINISTERIAL POLICE OVER THE MILITARY POLICE & LAW ENFORCEMENT POLICE (WOMAN) OF THE LORD IN GENESIS 1:26; 2:22-23 & ISAIAH 47:5. SECOND, IS THE GOD (GODDESS) OF THE LORD IN HEBREWS 1:6-8 AND ISAIAH 47:5. THIRD, IS THE LORD (LADY) OF THE LORD IN HEBREWS 1:6-8 AND ISAIAH 47:5. FOURTH, IS THE MY LORD---MY GOD (MY LADY---MY GODDESS) OF THE LORD IN PSALMS 110:1 (NIV); ISAIAH 47:5 & MATTHEW 22:41-46. FIFTH-SEVENTH, IS THE HOLY SPIRIT---SPIRIT OF HOLINESS, HOLY GHOST OR HOLY SOUL---HOLY GOD, HOLY LORD, HOLY WILL, HOLY MIND, HOLY EMOTIONS, HOLY FEELINGS, HOLY REASONS, HOLY DECISIONS (FEMALE HOLY SPIRIT, HOLY GHOST & HOLY SOUL) OF THE LORD IN ISAIAH 47:5; 63:10 (NIV). EIGHTH-NINTH, IS THE SPIRIT OR MIND KNOWN AS THE PSYCHOLOGICAL PARTS AS HEAD KNOWLEDGE OR HEART OR REIGN (FEMALE SPIRIT OR MIND) OF THE LORD IN ISAIAH 47:5; 61:1. TENTH, IS THE LORD OF ARMY HOSTS-CAMPS (LADY OF ARMY HOSTS-CAMPS) OF THE LORD IN MALACHI 3:1-2 & ISAIAH 47:4, 5. ELEVENTH, IS THE LORD YAHWEH (LADY VICTORIA) OF THE LORD IN HOSEA 1:7 AND ISAIAH 47:5. TWELFTH, IS THE SERVANT---MINISTER (HANDMAIDEN KNOWN AS MAIDSERVANT---VIRGIN) OF THE LORD IN ISAIAH 47:5; 48:16. THIRTEENTH, IS THE MASTER (MISTRESS) OF THE LORD IN COLOSSIANS 4:1 & ISAIAH 47:5. FOURTEENTH-SEVENTEENTH, IS THE POWER, OMNIPOTENT, OMNISCIENT/STRENGTH, ALMIGHTY, SOVEREIGNTY OR AUTHORITY (FEMALE POWER, OMNIPOTENT, ALMIGHTY, SOVEREIGNTY OR AUTHORITY) OF THE LORD IN ISAIAH 47:5; 48:16. EIGHTEENTH, THE LORD YAHWEH OVER THIS TRINITY IN LAW IS IN GENESIS-DEUTERONOMY. NINETEENTH, IS THE FATHER STEPHEN IN THE LAW (MOTHER ATARAH ALSO CALLED THE LADY STEPHANIE DERIVED FROM STEPHANOS) IN ACTS 11:19; 1ST CHRONICLES 2:26 & ISAIAH 47:5. TWENTIETH, IS THE SON JESUS (JUSTUS) IN THE LAW (DAUGHTER MARY) IN ACTS 12:12 & COLOSSIANS 4:11. TWENTY-ONE, IS THE BROTHER JOHN THE REVELATOR IN LAW (SISTER ELIZABETH [LIZ] [LIZ] [LIZ]) IN REVELATION & LUKE 1:24. TWENTY-TWO-TWENTY-THREE, IS THE ANGEL---SPIRIT, GHOST, PHANTOM, SHADOW, BOY (GIRL), CHILD OR MESSENGER (FEMALE ANGEL OR MESSENGER) OF THE LORD IN REVELATION 12:1-2, 5-6; ZECHARIAH 5:1-11; LUKE 20:35-36; GENESIS 16:13; EXODUS 3:2-3; 23:20-23; NUMBERS 22:35 WITH 38; JUDGES 2:1-2; 6:11 WITH 14 & ISAIAH 47:5. TWENTY-FOUR, IS THE PERSONALITIES (FEMALE PERSONALITIES) OF THE LORD IN PROVERBS 8:22-31 & ISAIAH 47:5. TWENTY-FIVE-TWENTY-SIX, IS THE CRAFTSMAN OR WORKER (FEMALE CRAFTSMAN OR WORKER) OF THE LORD IN PROVERBS 8:30-31 (NIV) & ISAIAH 47:5. TWENTY-SEVEN, IS THE MARRIED WISDOM (FEMALE MARRIED WISDOM) OF THE LORD IN PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV) & ISAIAH 47:5. TWENTY-EIGHT, THE LORD YAHWEH AS THE GOD OF MY FATHER’S (GODDESS OF MY MOTHER’S) IN CREATION OVER THIS TRINITY IN ACTS 7:30-32. TWENTY-NINE, IS THE FATHER OF ABRAHAM (MOTHER OF SARAH) IN ACTS 7:30-32 & ISAIAH 47:5. THIRTIETH, IS THE SON OF ISAAC (DAUGHTER OF REBECCA) IN ACTS 7:30-32 & ISAIAH 47:5. THIRTY-ONE, IS THE BROTHER OF JACOB (SISTER OF RACHEL) IN ACTS 7:30-32 & ISAIAH 47:5. THIRTY-TWO, IS THE KING (QUEEN) OF THE LORD IN REVELATION 19:16 & ISAIAH 47:5. THIRTY-THREE, IS THE OWNER (FEMALE OWNER) OF THE LORD IN ISAIAH 1:3; 47:5. THIRTY-FOUR, IS THE LORD GOD (LADY GODDESS) IN HOSEA 1:7 & ISAIAH 47:5. THIRTY-FIVE-THIRTY-SIX, IS THE LORD OF GLORY OR HOLY ONE OF ISRAEL (FEMALE HOLY ONE OF ISRAEL OR LADY OF GLORY) IN ACTS 7:2; ISAIAH 47:4-5 & MALACHI 3:1-2. THERE ARE 4 KNOWN LORDS/LADIES AS THE PHYSICAL TRINITY WITH THE LAW & 4 LADIES AS THE FEMALE PHYSICAL TRINITY WITH THE LAW. FIRST, IS THE LORD JOHN AS THE HOLY GHOST (BROTHER) OF GOD (LADY ELIZABETH [LIZ] [LIZ] [LIZ] [LIZ]AS THE SISTER OF GOD) IN LUKE 1:5; 3:21-22; 9:7-9. SECOND, IS THE LORD JESUS AS THE SON OF GOD (LADY VIRGIN MARY AS THE DAUGHTER OF GOD ) IN LUKE 1:26-24:53. THIRD, IS THE LORD JAMES IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE CHRISTIAN LAW (LADY MARY IN THE LAW) IN ACTS 15:13-29; 21:18-25 & JAMES 2:8-13. FOURTH, IS THE LORD STEPHEN AS THE FATHER (LADY BARBARA DERIVED FROM BARA IN GENESIS 1:1) ABOVE ALL IN ACTS 1:4-8:3; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6; 15:24-28; EPHESIANS 4:6 & ISAIAH 47:5. THESE ARE THE 56 LORDS/LADIES & 4 KNOWN LORD’S/LADIES THAT MAKES UP 60 LORD’S/60 LADIES. THE 60 LADIES ARE DERIVED FROM THE “LADY OF KINGDOMS” IN ISAIAH 47:5 (NKJV). ALL SEXUALITIES IS ETERNALLY CHARGED FOR 1 MONTH (28 DAYS) IN HELL BASED ON HOW MANY TIMES IT IS COMMITTED TO INTENSIFY THE EFFECT BECAUSE OMNI-BENEVOLENCE IS ONLY FOR 1 MONTH AS A FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT THAT LOCKS UP ALL SEXUALITIES. THIS CHARGE INVOLVES 7 DAYS SPIRITUALLY IN EGYPT, 7 DAYS MENTALLY IN BABYLON, 7 DAYS PHYSICALLY IN ISRAEL AND 7 DAYS IN DAMNATION, CONDEMNATION, JUDGMENT, CHARGE OR DAMNATION IN LITERAL HELL. MAN IS APPOINTED TO DIE ONCE, THEN THE JUDGMENT IS FOR 1 HOUR IN THE 7TH DAY BECAUSE MAN WAS PERFECTLY CREATED ON THE 6TH DAY IS IN HEBREW 9:27; MATTHEW 20:12 & LUKE 13:32. WOMAN ONLY HAS TO HANDLE A MINUTE FOR SIN BECAUSE SHE WAS BORN ON THE 7TH DAY AND AN HOUR IS EQUAL TO A DAY AT HER BIRTH BY THE FATHER STEPHEN.**

**SECOND, IS BABYLON, IRAQ WHICH IS CALLED THE “GATE OF THE GODS.” BABYLON FOR THOUSANDS OF YEARS IS A PLACE WHERE EVERY SEXUAL EROS LOVE PERVERTED ACT WAS DONE IN REVELATION 17:1-18. BABYLON IS ALSO CALLED SHINAR, BABEL, SHESHACK, CHAOS, CONFUSION OR SOMETIMES ROME IN THE HOLY BIBLE. IN ZECHARIAH 5:5-11 DETAILS THE STORY OF THE WOMAN WHICH IS CALLED “THIS WICKEDNESS” AND THE TWO FEMALE ANGELS (LORDS) WITH THE WINGS OF A STORK CAME AND PUT HER IN A BASKET AND PUT A LEAD DISC ON THE TOP AND SENT HER TO SHINAR TO BUILD ON THE BASE A HOUSE. SO, THE WICKEDNESS WAS LOCKED UP IN SHINAR. THE LORD SATAN’S MENTAL MIND IS LOCKED UP IN BABYLON IN THE BOOK OF THE PROPHETS BECAUSE THAT IS WHERE THE MENTAL TRINITY BEAT HIM IN REVELATION 11:8 AND ACTS 7:42-43. BABYLON WILL WORSHIP THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW WITH TRUE ANGELICAL HIERARCHY & THE COMMANDER OF THE HEAVENLY ARMIES NAMED THE LORD MICHAEL THE BRIGHT & MORNING STAR UNTIL THE LORD JESUS TAKES OVER IN REVELATION 22:16 & ACTS 7:42-43. BUT LUCIFER AND HIS ANGELS (LORDS) CANNOT BE WORSHIPPED IN COLOSSIANS 2:18; REVELATION 19:10 AND 1ST TIMOTHY 2:5. HOW MANY ANGELS ARE THERE? IN DEUTERONOMY 33:2 SAYS “CAME FROM THE TEN-THOUSANDS OF HOLY ONES, WITH FLAMING FIRE AT HIS RIGHT HAND.” IN PSALMS 68:17 (NIV) STATES “THE CHARIOTS OF GOD ARE TENS OF THOUSANDS AND THOUSANDS OF THOUSANDS.” IN HEBREWS 12:22 TELLS US ABOUT THE “INNUMERABLE COMPANY OF ANGELS (LORDS).” IN REVELATION 5:11 MENTIONS “MYRIADS AND MYRIADS AND THOUSANDS OF THOUSANDS.” IN REVELATION 5:11 SAYS “I HEARD AROUND THE THRONE (THE LORD) AND THE LIVING CREATURES (FOUR LORDS) AND THE ELDERS (24 LORDS) THE VOICE OF MANY ANGELS (24 LORDS), NUMBERING MYRIADS OF MYRIADS AND THOUSANDS OF THOUSANDS.” IN MATTHEW 26:53 TELLS US THAT THE LORD JESUS THE SON OF GOD COULD HAVE PRAYED TO THE LORD STEPHEN OUR FATHER AND HE WOULD HAVE “PROVIDED HIM WITH MORE THAN 12 LEGIONS OF ANGELS (72,000 LORDS).” THIS MEANS HE COULD AT LEAST HANDLE 133,200,000,000,000 TRILLION AT ONE TIME IN ONE ACT AND ONE SWOOP, SINCE ONE ANGEL (LORD) CAN KILL 185,000 AT ONE TIME IN RELENTING 10,000 MEN IN JUDE 14-15 & ISAIAH 37:36.**

**THIRD, IS JERUSALEM, ISRAEL WHICH IS A PLACE CALLED THE “CITY OF DAVID” FOR THOUSANDS OF YEARS WHERE THE PHYSICAL TRINITY BEAT THE LORD SATAN PHYSICALLY IN LUKE 1:5-ACTS 1:3; 8:4-28:31 (SON JESUS AND BROTHER JOHN) AND ACTS 1:4-8:3 (FATHER STEPHEN). THE LORD SATAN’S PHYSICAL BODY IS LOCKED UP IN ISRAEL IN THE BOOK OF THE DEAD IN REVELATION 20:7-15. IT IS WHERE THE SAINTS (LORDS) IS CAMPED AND PROTECTS THE CITY JERUSALEM BY THE PHYSICAL TRINITY TO LOCK UP SATAN PROVEN IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:1-11; EPHESIANS 6:10-20 AND WISDOM OF SOLOMON 5:15-23. ISRAEL WORSHIPS THE LAW IN ROMANS 1:18-16:27. FOR THE STRENGTH OF SIN IS THE LAW IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:56. AND THE KNOWLEDGE OF SIN IS THE LAW IN ROMANS 3:20. “IS THE LAW SIN? (ALL SINS OF THE WORLD) CERTAINLY NOT!” & PROVEN IN ROMANS 7:7-12. FOR THE GENTILE CHRISTIAN LAW OF JAMES GOVERNS THE LORD JESUS CHRIST CONCERNING THE FORGIVABLE SINS OF THE WORLD AND THE LORD JOHN CONCERNING THE TEMPTATIONS OF THE WORLD. BUT THE LAW HAS A WEAKNESS THAT CAN ONLY BE COMMITTED ONCE BECAUSE THE LAW DID COMMIT THE ETERNAL SIN CONCERNING THE TRINITY BECAUSE OF THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM’S SIN OF BLASPHEMY IN ACTS 7:51-60. FOR ALL SIN HAPPENED RIGHT OUT OF JERUSALEM CONCERNING THE LORD JOHN HANDLING ALL TEMPTATIONS, THE LORD JESUS HANDLING ALL FORGIVABLE SINS, THE LORD JAMES HANDLING THE ETERNAL SIN IN THE LAW & THE LORD STEPHEN HANDLING THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP ABOVE THE LAW. IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 10:5 DECLARES “FOR OUR WEAPONS OF OUR WARFARE ARE NOT CARNAL, BUT MIGHTY IN GOD FOR THE PULLING DOWN STRONGHOLDS (STRENGTHS), CASTING DOWN ARGUMENTS (AUTHORITIES), …HIGH THING (WICKEDNESS) THAT EXALTS ITSELF ABOVE THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOD…” SATAN’S PRISON ON THE EARTH IS IN ZECHARIAH 5:1-4. FOR THE LORD STEPHEN CANNOT BE DEMON POSSESSED IN ACTS 7:54-8:3 NOR ANY OTHER TRUE CHRISTIANS IN ROMANS 8:1-2; JOHN 14:17; EPHESIANS 1:13-14; 4:21-22 (NKJV) AND HEBREWS 10:8. “FOR THE FOOLISHNESS OF GOD IS WISER THAN MEN (LAW, SINGLE PEOPLE AND ANGELS TO MANKIND), AND THE WEAKNESS OF GOD IS STRONGER THAN THE MEN (LAW, SINGLE PEOPLE AND THE ANGEL’S TO MANKIND)” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:25. “BUT GOD HAS CHOSEN THE FOOLISH THINGS OF THE WORLD (LAW, SINGLE PEOPLE AND ANGELS TO MANKIND) TO CONFOUND THE WISE, AND GOD HAS CHOSEN THE WEAK THINGS OF THE WORLD (LAW, SINGLE PEOPLE AND ANGELS TO MANKIND) TO CONFOUND THE THINGS OF THE MIGHTY” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:27.**

**THE ARREST, IMPRISONMENT & BEHEADING OF THE BROTHER**

**WE UNDERSTAND HOW AND WHY JOHN WAS BEHEADED BY HEROD ANTIPAS, BECAUSE OF THE MESSAGE AND EXCITEMENT THAT CAME THROUGH HIS PREACHING OF THE COMING OF THE LORD IN LUKE 3:15-18. KING HEROD AND THE OTHER RULERS WERE SUSPICIOUS OF JOHN WHO WOULD STIR UP THE CROWDS WITH FORTH TELLING CONCERNING THE COMING CHRIST OR MESSIAH. THERE WERE MESSIANIC MOVEMENTS BEFORE JOHN THAT REVOLTED AGAINST HEROD & ROME. IN MATTHEW 14:3-12 IT DECLARES “FOR HEROD HAD LAID HOLD OF JOHN AND BOUND HIM, & PUT HIM IN PRISON FOR THE SAKE OF HERODIAS, HIS BROTHER’S PHILIP’S WIFE. BY JOHN SAYING TO HIM, ‘IT IS NOT LAWFUL FOR YOU TO HAVE HER’ & ALTHOUGH HE WANTED TO PUT HIM TO DEATH, HE FEARED THE MULTITUDE, BY COUNTING HIM A PROPHET. BUT WHEN HEROD’S BIRTHDAY WAS CELEBRATED (SEPTEMBER), THE DAUGHTER OF HERODIAS DANCED BEFORE THEM & PLEASED HEROD. THEREFORE HE PROMISED WITH AN OATH TO GIVE HER WHATEVER SHE MIGHT ASK. SO SHE, HAVING PROMPTED BY HER MOTHER, SAID, ‘GIVE ME JOHN THE BAPTIST’S HEAD HERE ON A PLATTER.’ THE KING WAS SORRY, NEVERTHELESS, OF THE OATH & OF THOSE WHO SAT WITH HIM, HE COMMANDED IT TO BE GIVEN TO HER. SO HE SENT & HAD JOHN BEHEADED IN PRISON. HIS HEAD WAS BROUGHT ON A PLATTER, & GIVEN TO THE GIRL, & SHE BROUGHT IT TO HER MOTHER. THE DISCIPLES CAME & TOOK AWAY THE BODY & BURIED IT, & WENT & TOLD JESUS.” WHO THE SON OF GOD IS, AND SALVATION THE BROTHER JOHN DIES IN THE BEHEADING BY ALL TEMPTATIONS. THE BLASPHEMY CONCERNED ETERNAL CONDEMNATION. JOHN WAS FORSAKEN BY YAH IN LUKE 9:9; MARK 15:34 ONLY IN DEATH BY TEMPTATIONS & NOT IN HELL OR THE GRAVE IN LUKE 9:7-9. ALSO HEROD ANTIPAS WAS BEING CRITICIZED FOR HIS MARRIAGE WITH HERODIAS, PHILIPS BROTHER’S WIFE. JOHN’S CRITICISM OF THE MARRIAGE IS DECLARED IN MATTHEW 14:3-12. THIS DID INDEED INTERRUPT THE KING’S AUTHORITY OF MARRIAGE, WHICH GOT JOHN IN TROUBLE. IN JOSEPHUS’ DOCUMENTS IT DECLARES THAT JOHN GOT ARRESTED BECAUSE OF JOHN’S INFLUENCE OVER THE CROWDS. JOHN WAS IMPRISONED AT THE FORTRESS OF MACHAERUS, WHICH IS NEAR THE DEAD SEA ON THE EASTERN SIDE.erods fear ofJohn’s influence over the crowds. HEROD DID NOT KILL JOHN IMMEDIATELY BECAUSE OF HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS IN MARK 6:20. ALSO HEROD WONDERED ABOUT THE PEOPLE’S REACTION IF JOHN WAS KILLED IN MARK 6:17-20. SALOME IS THE LITTLE GIRL WHICH CAUSED JOHN TO BE BEHEADED IN MARK 6:21-29. ALSO JOHN WAS EXECUTED IN OCTOBER 29 AD BY HEROD. ALSO JOHN WOULD BE CONSIDERED GUILTY AS CHARGED IN THE LAW & IS THE MOST RIGHTEOUS WOMAN IN THE WISDOM & UNDERSTANDING OF THE LORD BECAUSE OF THE BEHEADING. JOHN TRULY IS THE HOLY GHOST OF GOD BY SATISFYING THE FATHER STEPHEN’S ANGER BY THE BEHEADING IN EXODUS 4:14; NUMBERS 11:1, 10; 12:9; 22:22; 25:3; 32:10, 13-14; DEUTERONOMY 6:15; 7:4; 9:19; 29:24, 27-28; 31:17, 29; 32:16, 21-22. JOHN HAS LORDSHIP BY THE LORD STEPHEN WHO ADMINISTERS GRACE TO THOSE WHO INHERIT GRACE IN LUKE 3 & JOHN 10:34-36.**

**THE RESULTS OF THE BEHEADING OF THE BROTHER**

**THE LORD JOHN AS THE LORD BARABBAS BY TRADING PLACES DIES VICARIOUSLY FOR THE REPENTING TEMPTATIONS FOR ETERNAL WOMANKIND IN THE BEHEADING IN LUKE 9:7-9. WOMANKIND WOULD BE CALLED AS “HAVING A DEVIL” IN LUKE 7:33. BECAUSE OF THE LORD BARABBAS’ ETERNAL DEATH IT VANQUISHED, ABOLISHED & STOPPED ALL THE OPPOSING HEAT ASSOCIATED UP TO HIS ETERNAL DEATH. IN RETURN, IT WOULD BE PAID BACK 3 TIMES GREATER TO THE OPPOSING SIDE THAN THE INITIAL HEAT HE ENDURED IN HIS OWN ETERNAL BEHEADING. THE LORD JOHN’S DEATH AND THE INTERMEDIATE STATE ACCOMPLISHED *REPENTANCE* FOR THE LORD’S PEOPLE ALSO CALLED A “TURNING FORWARD” OR “TURNING BACK” IN MATTHEW 3:2; MARK 1:4 AND LUKE 3:7-9; 15:7. HE ALSO ACCOMPLISHED A *CONVICTING FACTOR* TO SERVE & OBEY THE LORD IN LUKE 3:7. HE ALSO ACCOMPLISHED A *RELEASE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S ANGER IN ETERNAL CONDEMNATION* ON PEOPLE WHO DIDN’T REPENT IN LUKE 3:7, 9; MATTHEW 3:2 AND MARK 1:4. THE LORD JOHN SATISFIED THE LORD STEPHEN’S ANGER BY HIS LORDSHIP ADMINISTERING GRACE TO THE ONES IN HELL IN LUKE 3:7 (LORD STEPHEN’S WRATH TO COME, LORD JESUS’ ANGER IS IN THE LORD JOHN) & DEUTERONOMY 32:22. THE LORD JOHN’S ANGER IS TO HAVE RIGHTEOUS ANGER & SIN NOT IN EPHESIANS 4:26. SOME SCRIPTURES IN THE “LAW” IS IN NUMBERS 11:1, 10; 12:9; 22:22; 25:3-4; 32:10, 13-14; DEUTERONOMY 6:15; 7:4; 9:19; 13:17; 29:20, 23-24, 27-28; 31:17, 29; 32:16, 21. IN PROVERBS 5:5-6 SAYS “HER FEET GO DOWN TO DEATH, HER STEPS LAY HOLD OF HELL. LEST YOU PONDER HER PATH OF LIFE—HER WAYS ARE UNSTABLE…” IN PROVERBS 7:22-23 STATES ABOUT THE CRAFTY HARLOT & SAYS “IMMEDIATELY HE WENT AFTER HER…AS A FOOL TO THE CORRECTION OF THE STOCKS, TILL AN ARROW STRUCK HIS LIVER. AS A BIRD HASTENS TO THE SNARE, HE DIDN’T KNOW IT WOULD COST HIM HIS LIFE.” IN PROVERBS 9:18 SAYS “BUT HE DOES NOT KNOW THAT THE DEAD ARE THERE, & HER GUESTS ARE IN THE DEPTHS OF HELL.” THE LORD JOHN DIES BY WHO THE LORD STEPHEN THE FATHER ABOVE ALL IS IN THE BEHEADING IN LUKE 9:7-9. THE LORD JOHN’S KINGDOM LASTS FOR 46 YEARS BY KING SAUL IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:1-6. FOR THE BROTHER JOHN THE HOLY GHOST OF GOD WENT INTO HELL CONCERNING THE “FATHER STEPHEN’S BOSOM” IN THE GRACE IN JOHN 1:14-18. NO WORRIES, NO ETERNAL CREATURE WILL BE KILLED AT THIS LEVEL!**

**DEATH AND THE INTERMEDIATE STATE BETWEEN HELL AND HEAVEN OF THE BROTHER**

**DEATH IS NOT A PUNISHMENT FOR CHRISTIANS PROVEN IN ROMANS 8:1. IT DECLARES “…NO CONDEMNATION (ETERNAL DAMNATION) FOR THOSE WHO ARE IN CHRIST JESUS.” DEATH HAPPENED BECAUSE OF THE FALLEN WORLD THAT HAPPENED IN GENESIS 1:1-LUKE 23:56. BUT THERE IS HOPE. IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:54-55 DECLARES “DEATH IS SWALLOWED UP IN VICTORY.” “O DEATH WHERE IS YOUR STING?” “O HADES, WHERE IS YOUR STING?” GOD USED THE DEATH EXPERIENCE TO COMPLETE OUR HEALING AND SANCTIFICATION. IN ROMANS 8:28 SAYS “ALL THINGS WORK TOGETHER FOR GOOD TO THOSE WHO (AGAPE) LOVE GOD, TO THOSE WHO ARE CALLED ACCORDING TO HIS PURPOSE (NASB).” IN HEBREWS 2:10 MENTIONS HE WAS MADE PERFECT “THROUGH SUFFERING.” IN HEBREWS 5:8 STATES “OBEDIENCE IS LEARNED THROUGH WHAT HE SUFFERED.” IN HEBREWS 12:6, 10-11 TELLS US THAT THE LORD DISCIPLINES HIM WHOM HE (AGAPE) LOVES…HE DISCIPLINES US FOR OUR GOOD, WHICH WE MAY SHARE IN HIS HOLINESS. FOR THE MOMENT ALL DISCIPLINE SEEMS PAINFUL RATHER THAN PLEASANT, BUT LATER IT YIELDS THE PEACEFUL FRUIT OF RIGHTEOUSNESS TO THOSE WHO HAVE BEEN TRAINED BY IT. IN REVELATION 2:10 DECLARES “BE FAITHFUL UNTO DEATH AND I WILL GIVE YOU A CROWN OF LIFE.” IN PHILIPPIANS 3:10 SAYS “BECOME LIKE HIM IN HIS DEATH.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:26 MENTIONS “THE LAST ENEMY THAT WILL BE DESTROYED IS DEATH.” IN PHILIPPIANS 1:20 TELLS US THAT “…CHRIST WILL BE MAGNIFIED IN MY BODY, WHETHER BY LIFE OR BY DEATH.” IN HEBREWS 2:15 STATES “…RELEASE THOSE WHO THROUGH FEAR OF DEATH WERE ALL THEIR LIFETIME SUBJECT TO BONDAGE.” OUR DEATH EXPERIENCE COMPLETES OUR UNION WITH GOD. IN 1ST PETER 2:21 IT SAYS “CHRIST ALSO SUFFERED FOR YOU, LEAVING YOU AN EXAMPLE THAT YOU SHOULD FOLLOW IN HIS STEPS.” IN ROMAN 8:17 STATES “…PROVIDED WE SUFFER WITH HIM IN ORDER THAT WE MAY ALSO BE GLORIFIED WITH HIM.” IN 1ST PETER 4:13 MENTIONS “REJOICE IN SO FAR YOU SHARE IN CHRIST’S SUFFERINGS.” IN PHILIPPIANS 3:10 TELLS US THAT “THAT I MAY KNOW HIM AND THE POWER OF HIS RESURRECTION, AND THE FELLOWSHIP OF HIS SUFFERINGS, BEING CONFORMED TO HIS DEATH…” IN HEBREWS 12:2 DECLARES MANKIND HAS A UNION WITH CHRIST’S SUFFERINGS AND WELL AS CHRIST’S THRONE. OBEDIENCE TO GOD IS MORE IMPORTANT THAN SAVING OUR OWN LIVES. IN ACTS 21:13 IT DECLARES “I AM READY NOT ONLY TO BE IMPRISONED BUT EVEN DIE AT JERUSALEM FOR THE NAME (FATHER STEPHEN) OF THE LORD JESUS.” ALSO, PAUL WAS STONED ON THE ROAD AND LEFT HALF DEAD IN ACTS 14:20. PAUL ENDURED MANY SUFFERINGS AND DANGERS IN TRIBULATION IN HIS WALK WITH GOD IN ACTS 14:21-22. ALSO, THE SCRIPTURE IS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:23-33. IN 2ND TIMOTHY 4:6-7 SAYS “THE TIME OF MY DEPARTURE HAS COME, I HAVE FOUGHT THE GOOD FIGHT (ALONE POSITION), I HAVE FINISHED THE RACE, I HAVE KEPT THE FAITH.” IN HEBREWS 11:35 IT TELLS OF THOSE WHO ENDURED HORRIFIC TORTURES TO RECEIVE A BETTER RESURRECTION. IN ACTS 5:29 TELLS US THAT WE MUST OBEY GOD RATHER THAN MAN’S LAW. IF THE LAW TAKES AWAY FROM YOUR PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD AND THE LAW IS AGAINST HIS WILL, THEN WE CAN DISOBEY THE LAW. IN REVELATION 2:10 SAYS “BE FAITHFUL UNTO DEATH, AND I WILL GIVE YOU THE CROWN OF LIFE.” IN REVELATION 12:11 IT MENTIONS “…THEY (EROS) LOVED NOT THEIR LIVES EVEN UNTO DEATH.” WHAT IS THE WAY THAT WE SHOULD THINK ABOUT OUR OWN DEATHS? IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:8 DECLARES “WE RATHER BE AWAY FROM THE BODY AND AT HOME WITH THE LORD.” IN PHILIPPIANS 1:21-24 SAYS “FOR TO ME TO LIVE IS CHRIST, AND TO DIE IS GAIN. IF IT IS TO BE LIFE IN THE FLESH, THAT MEANS FRUITFUL LABOR FOR ME. YET WHICH I SHALL CHOOSE I CANNOT TELL. I AM HARD PRESSED BETWEEN THE TWO. MY DESIRE IS TO DEPART AND BE WITH CHRIST, FOR THAT IS FAR BETTER. NEVERTHELESS, TO REMAIN IN THE FLESH IS MORE NEEDFUL FOR YOU.” IN REVELATION 14:13 SAYS “…THAT THEY MAY REST FROM THEIR LABORS, FOR THEIR DEEDS FOLLOW THEM!” IN ROMANS 8:38-39 IT DECLARES THAT HELL OR HEAVEN OR EVEN THE UNIVERSE CANNOT SEPARATE US FROM THE (AGAPE) LOVE OF GOD. ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN PSALMS 23:4-6. WHAT IS THE DEATH EXPERIENCE TOWARD UNBELIEVERS? WHEN UNBELIEVERS EXPERIENCE DEATH THEY AUTOMATICALLY GO INTO ETERNAL PUNISHMENT BECAUSE THEY ARE IGNORANT AND AN UNBELIEVER, THEY WILL GO TO HELL TO BURN BY THE SECOND DEATH OF THE GREAT WHITE THRONE JUDGMENT FOR UNDER 1 YEAR PROVEN IN REVELATION 21:8-15. DOES THE SOULS OR SPIRITS OF UNBELIEVERS GO IMMEDIATELY TO ETERNAL DAMNATION? IN ROMANS 9:1-3 DECLARES “I AM SPEAKING THE TRUTH IN CHRIST, I AM NOT LYING, MY, CONSCIENCE BEARS ME WITNESS IN THE HOLY GHOST, THAT I HAVE GREAT SORROW AND UNCEASING ANGUISH IN MY HEART. FOR I COULD WISH THAT I MYSELF WERE ACCURSED (CURSED WITHOUT REMEDY) AND CUT OFF (MUTILATED) FOR THE SAKE OF MY BRETHREN, MY KINSMEN BY RACE.” IN LUKE 16:24-26 DECLARES “…BETWEEN US AND YOU A GREAT CHASM HAS BEEN FIXED, IN ORDER THAT THOSE WHO WOULD PASS FROM HERE TO YOU MAY NOT BE ABLE, AND NONE MAY CROSS FROM THERE TO US.” IN HEBREWS 9:27 SAYS “…JUST AS IT IS APPOINTED FOR MEN TO DIE ONCE, AND AFTER THAT COMES JUDGMENT…” SOME SCRIPTURES THAT SUPPORT THIS ARE IN MATTHEW 25:31-46; 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:10 AND ROMANS 2:5-10. BUT THERE IS A DOCTRINE OUT THERE THAT SAYS THEY CAN HAVE A SECOND CHANCE BY JESUS PREACHING TO THE SPIRITS, ANGELS, PHANTOMS, SHADOWS AND GHOSTS IN PRISON TO RECEIVE THE GOSPEL PROVEN IN 1ST PETER 3:18-20; 4:6. IN MATTHEW 25:41, 46 MENTIONS “DEPART FROM ME, YOU CURSED, INTO ETERNAL FIRE PREPARED FOR THE DEVIL AND HIS ANGELS (LORDS),” AND HE SAYS THAT “…THEY WILL GO AWAY INTO ETERNAL PUNISHMENT, BUT THE RIGHTEOUS INTO ETERNAL LIFE.” IN JOHN 3:18 STATES “HE WHO BELIEVES IN HIM IS NOT CONDEMNED (DAMNED), BUT HE WHO DOES NOT BELIEVE IS CONDEMNED (DAMNED) ALREADY BECAUSE HE HAS NOT BELIEVED IN THE NAME (STEPHEN YAHWEH) OF THE ONLY BEGOTTEN SON OF GOD.” SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES ABOUT THE RIGHTEOUS AND THE WICKED (UNBELIEVERS) ARE IN MATTHEW 25:31-46 & REVELATION 20:10, 12, 15. GOD’S FINAL JUDGMENT WILL BE PRONOUNCED UPON THE UNBELIEVERS IN MATTHEW 25:31-46; JOHN 5:28-29; REVELATION 20:12, 15 AND ACTS 24:15. DO THE SOULS AND SPIRITS OF BELIEVERS GO IMMEDIATELY IN GOD’S PRESENCE? IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:8 SAYS “WE WOULD RATHER BE AWAY FROM THE BODY AND HOME WITH THE LORD.” IN LUKE 23:43 IT TALKS ABOUT HOW THE THIEF ON THE RIGHT HAND, BELIEVED IN THE LORD JESUS CHRIST AND HE WAS ALLOWED TO GO TO PARADISE WHICH IS HEAVEN UNDER THE EARTH. IN HEBREWS 12:23 MENTIONS THE PRESENT OF JUST MEN MADE PERFECT. CAN THE SOULS OR THE SPIRITS OF ETERNAL CREATURES BE CONTROLLED OR CONTAINED TO THE POINT OF DOING, OTHER, ETERNAL CREATURES BIDDING? YES, TO A ALLOWABLE CIRCUMSTANCE THAT IS SET BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IN ROMANS 13:1-2. THIS IS PROVEN BY THE FATHER STEPHEN & BY HIS SPECIAL AUTHORIZED ETERNAL CREATURES IN ROMANS 1:21-32 & JAMES 3:1-12. THIS ALSO TELL US THAT TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE CAN BE CONFINED OR CONTAINED IN AN ETERNAL CREATURE BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IN ROMANS 1:21-32; 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16 & JAMES 3:13, 17-18. THE SOULS OR SPIRITS THAT RECOVER THE SPIRIT OF TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE THAT WAS POSSESSED, CONFINED, CONTAINED OR CONTROLLED BY BEING ASLEEP IS IN 2ND ESDRAS 5:22; 7:32; WISDOM OF SOLOMON 7:27; 10:16; 15:11; BARUCH 2:18; 3:1; 6:7; JAMES 3:13, 17-18 & REVELATION 20:4-6; 21:1-22:21. THE SOULS OR SPIRITS THAT DO NOT RECOVER THE SPIRIT OF TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE THAT WAS POSSESSED, CONFINED, CONTAINED OR CONTROLLED BY BEING ASLEEP IS IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 16:14; 17:1; SIRACH 4:6, 17, 20; 34:17; 48:5; 51:26; BARUCH 2:17; JAMES 3:14-16 & REVELATION 20:1-3, 7-10, 11-15; 21:8, 27; 22:15, 18-19. THE LIMITATIONS OF A TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE ENTERING ANOTHER ETERNAL CREATURE IS IN SIRACH 6:2; 7:17; 14:16; 16:17; 34:15; 37:28; 47:15; 51:19, 20, 24; SONG OF THE THREE JEWS 64; 2ND MACCABEES 6:30; JAMES 3:13, 17-18 & REVELATION 19:11-16. THE LIMITATIONS OF A FOREIGN SEXUAL CORRUPTION ENTERING ANOTHER ETERNAL CREATURE IS IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 1:4; SIRACH 2:1; 21:27, 28; 25:2; 51:6; 1ST MACCABEES 1:48; JAMES 3:14-16 & REVELATION 19:17-21. THE SEXUAL CORRUPTION IS IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 4:11; 9:15; 10:7; 12:6; 14:11, 26; 17:8; SIRACH 1:30; 9:2, 6; 10:9; 14:4, 9; JAMES 3:14-16 & REVELATION 17:1-18:24. IS THERE A DOCTRINE IN HOLY SCRIPTURE TO PROVE SOUL SLEEP OR SPIRIT SLEEP? THERE ARE A NUMBER OF TIMES WHERE IT IS REFERRED TO DYING IN “SLEEP” OR “FALLING ASLEEP.” SOME SCRIPTURES ARE MATTHEW 9:24; 27:52; JOHN 11:11; 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:6, 18, 20, 51; & 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:13; 5:10. BUT IN ACTS 7:60 IT TELLS US ABOUT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD [LORD STEVE] DYING FOR THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP AND THEN HE FELL ASLEEP. IF HE FELL ASLEEP, HE WOULD HAVE TO BE AWAKENED BY THE LORD YAH. IT SEEMS CLEAR THAT HE WAS IN SPIRIT SLEEP SINCE HE WAS LORD IN ACTS 7:59, WHEN HE SAID ‘LORD JESUS, RECEIVE MY SPIRIT.’” THIS MEANS HIS SPIRIT WAS GIVEN TO THE LORD JESUS TO HANDLE THE CROSS AND THE PERSECUTION. SOME SCRIPTURES PROVE THAT THOSE IN SOUL SLEEP OR SPIRIT SLEEP DO NOT HAVE A “CONSCIENCE EXISTENCE” IS PROVEN IN PSALMS 6:5; 115:17-18; ECCLESIASTES 9:10 AND ISAIAH 38:19. IN ACTS 13:36 STATES DAVID AFTER HIS GENERATION DIED OR FELL ASLEEP AND WAS BURIED AND DID SEE CORRUPTION. DAVID DID GO TO HELL BUT WAS RELEASED AFTER A SHORT TIME PROVEN IN ACTS 2:27. IN JOHN 11:1-16; 38-44 DETAILS THE STORY ABOUT LAZARUS BE DEAD IN SLEEP FOR FOUR DAYS [THE REASON IT TOOK 2 DAYS OR ONE 24 HOUR DAY ON THE EUPHORIA CONTINENT AND AT THE SAME TIME 2 DAYS OR ONE 24 HOUR NIGHT ON THE SOUTH AMERICA/NORTH AMERICA CONTINENT FOR THE OT, BUT IN THE NT IT WOULD BE 1 DAY/1 NIGHT [12 HOURS EACH] EQUAL TO 1 HOUR/1 HOUR EACH OR 1 MINUTE/1 MINUTE EACH IN MATTHEW 20:12 & IS VERY SIGNIFICANT BECAUSE THE LORD IS NOT JUST THINKING ABOUT LAZARUS, BUT EVERYONE GLOBALLY & UNIVERSALLY WITHIN AT LEAST MULTI-TRILLIONS OF YEARS IN JOHN 5:24-30] AND JESUS COMING BY THE FATHER STEPHEN TO AWAKEN HIM. BUT MANY CHURCHES REJECT THE DOCTRINE OF SOUL SLEEP OR SPIRIT SLEEP, MAYBE BECAUSE OF UNBELIEF. I DO NOT UNDERMINE THE LORD IN ANYWAY. IN ACTS 5:38-39 SAYS IF IT’S THE LORD’S WILL, PLAN OR WORK, WHO CAN COME AGAINST IT AND STAND AGAINST HIM?**

**MORE ON THE DOCTRINE OF PURGATORY, LIMBO, SPIRIT PRISON & THE INTERMEDIATE STATE OF THE BROTHER.**

**YET THERE IS A PERMISSIBLE SIDE TO THIS IN 2ND MACCABEES 12:38-45. PURGATORY IS FROM AN ANGLO-NORMAN AND OLD FRENCH WORD CALLED “PURGATORIUM.” IT CONCERNS BY SOME SCHOLARS AS A POSTMORTEM SUFFERING BEING JUST SHORT OF ETERNAL DAMNATION. IT IS A PLACE OR CONDITION OF SUFFERING OR TORMENT THAT IS ESPECIALLY TEMPORARY IN NATURE. ROMAN CATHOLICS HOLD THIS AS A DOCTRINE OF CANON IN HOLY SCRIPTURE AND CALL IT ALSO LIMBO. LIMBO MEANS ON THE EDGE OF HELL CONCERNING THE GOOD THIEF ON THE RIGHT HAND OF THE CROSS OF JESUS CHRIST WHICH IS PROVEN IN LUKE 23:43 AND MATTHEW 27:38. ALSO LIMBO CAN BE REFERRED TO JESUS NOT BEING RESURRECTED BETWEEN THE TIME OF SATURDAY AND SUNDAY WHILE HE WAS OVERCOMING DEATH, HELL AND THE GRAVE. HE SAID THAT HE HAD “NOT YET ASCENDED TO THE FATHER (STEPHEN)” IN JOHN 20:17. PURGATORY IS A CLEANSING THAT INVOLVES PAINFUL TEMPORAL PUNISHMENT ASSOCIATED WITH FIRE AND EVEN THE IDEA OF ETERNAL PUNISHMENT OF HELL. EVEN, THE LORD JESUS, LORD ENOCH & THE LADY VICTORIA INCLUDING ALL ETERNAL CREATURES HAD TOO OR SHALL GO THROUGH THE ETERNAL FIRES IN PURGATORY BECAUSE OF ETERNAL IGNORANCE, PRIMARILY FOR THE ETERNAL CLEANSING BECAUSE ONLY THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH KNOWS HIS DAY & HOUR, WHICH SUPREMELY AUTHORIZES HIS TOP-SECRET [ZOHER] CLEARANCE WITH HIS OWN PERSONAL IDENTITY AS THE TRUE SUPREME CREATOR IN HIS TIME NO MORE IN HIS ENGLISH REALM IN PROVERBS 8:22, MATTHEW 24:36-44; MARK 13:32-37 & ACTS 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30. EVEN, IF THE ETERNAL RESTRAINING OF THE ANTICHRIST IS REVEALED & THE ETERNAL CREATURES THEN WOULD BE ABLE TO PIN-POINT THE 24 HOUR DAY/NIGHT, WHICH IS GLOBALLY 12 HOURS BECAUSE WITHIN THE NIGHT WILL HAPPEN ON THE EUPHORIA CONTINENT IN PALESTINE IN JERUSALEM, ISRAEL THAT IS THE PRIMARY DIRECT SOURCE IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IS THE SAME PRECISE APPOINTED TIME WITHIN THE DAY THAT WILL HAPPEN ON THE SOUTH AMERICA/NORTH AMERICA CONTINENT IN THE USA IN FLORENCE, SC THAT IS THE PRIMARY DIRECT SOURCE IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING, BECAUSE THE ETERNAL GLOBAL SINGLE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IS IN ETERNAL OPERATION DURING THIS TIME & BASED ON THE LATTER HALF OF THE 3.5 YEAR TRIBULATION TO BE ETERNALLY PREPARED FOR THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF & HIS TOP GREAT WHITE THRONE IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT, WHICH HIS OWN TOP ETERNAL ADVOCATES WILL ONLY BE THE LADY VICTORIA YAHWEH HERSELF & THE LORD ENOCH YAHWEH HIMSELF TO PLEAD ALL ETERNAL CREATURES ETERNAL CASES BEFORE THE TOP SUPREME ETERNAL JUDGE, THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH IN ROMANS 13:1-2; JAMES 4:12 & JUDE 14-15 FROM 2018 AD TO 3018 AD IN ENGLISH CHRISTIANITY, BECAUSE THE LORD JESUS CHRIST HIMSELF & HIS TIME OF THE CROSS HAS EXPIRED & HAS BEEN FULFILLED SINCE 2018 AD, BUT NONE OF THE INFINITE ETERNAL CREATURES, STILL WOULD NOT KNOW WHEN THIS ETERNAL END WILL HAPPEN BECAUSE NONE CANNOT KNOW THE 7TH THUNDER, THE 7TH TIME PORTAL [THE ETERNAL REASON WHY THERE IS NO TIME PORTALS OR NO TIME TRAVEL IN OPERATION FOR MANKIND IN TODAY’S SOCIETY IS BECAUSE OF ALL THIS FUCKING HORSESHIT HAPPENING DOWN HERE WITH MONEY, WHICH IS THE ROOT OF ALL EVIL SEXUALITIES IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10, BUT DO YOU THINK THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH WILL NOW SUPREMELY AUTHORIZE TIME TRAVEL OR TIME PORTALS AMONG THE ETERNAL RANKS OF MANKIND, NO, BECAUSE IF TIME PORTALS OR TIME TRAVEL WAS SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED FOR MANKIND THERE WOULD BE NO MOTHERFUCKING BULLSHIT HAPPENING, BUT SINCE THERE IS, MANKIND HAS NOW LOST THE ETERNAL RIGHTS OF TIME TRAVEL OR TIME PORTALS, UNTIL IN THE ULTIMATE END IN ACTS 30, WHERE THIS WILL BE SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED, BUT TO ETERNALLY EAT OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD’S ETERNAL LITTLE BOOK IS TO HAVE THE ETERNAL ABILITY & ETERNAL CAPABILITY OF THE ETERNAL OPERATION OF TIME TRAVEL OR TIME PORTALS WITHIN YOU, BUT THE TOP ENGLISH LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF IS THE ONLY ONE WHO CAN SUPREMELY AUTHORIZE THIS, BUT FOR NOW ETERNAL CREATURES WHO ARE INVISIBLE, WHO COME FROM HEAVEN IS NOW SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED BECAUSE THESE HAVE PROVEN WORTHY IN DOING THE TOP ENGLISH LORD’S COMMANDS WITHOUT QUESTION IN REVELATION 10:1-11 & ACTS 7:37-38; 29:1-2 WITH AN ACTS 30] NOR NONE CAN HAVE THE FINAL ETERNAL ANSWER OF TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE ETERNALLY DWELLING [EPHESIANS 4:6] IN THEM BECAUSE THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IS THE ONLY ONE WHO KNOWS THE TIMING OF THESE THINGS IN TRUTH & THEN IS ONLY CONSIDERED IN TRUTH AS THE TRUE POTTER CREATOR/SUPREME CREATOR HIMSELF OF ALL ETERNITY’S IN EPHESIANS 4:6. THIS MEANS THE LORD JESUS CHRIST HIMSELF NOR THE LORD ENOCH CHRIST HIMSELF NOR THE LADY VICTORIA HERSELF ARE NOT IN JOHN 8:58 THE POTTER CREATOR OF THE ENTIRE UNIVERSES OR THE SUPREME CREATOR, BUT IS IN TRUTH ONLY CREATOR AGENT LORDS, NOR CAN THEY BE THE TRUE CREATOR BECAUSE THE FINAL ANSWER OF THE ULTIMATE END [1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24-28 THAT HAS ALREADY HAPPENED BASED ON THE LORD STEVE YAHWEH’S ETERNAL DEATH IN 2016 AD TO 2018 AD & ANYTHING AFTERWARDS ON THE DOWNTIME IS INFERIOR SUPREME AUTHORITY & INFERIOR SUPREME LORDSHIP UP TO 3018 AD] IS NOT IN THEIR GRASP IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:25; 2:6-16, NOR NEVER WILL BE & TO SWEAR IN ANY FACET IN OPPOSITION TO THIS INFALLIBLE INERRANT TRUTH ABOUT FALSE ETERNAL SOVEREIGNTY [LUKE 10:21-22] IS TO PLAY GOD [1ST JOHN 1:8, 10] & BECOME ETERNAL DUMBASSES [2ND PETER 2:16] THAT THAT ARE FAR FROM THE ACTUAL ETERNAL TRUTH & COMMIT THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP [ACTS 7:60] IN THE ENGLISH REALM OF TRUE SEXLESS, SINLESS & GUILTLESS CHRISTIANITY IN ACTS 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30. IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 3:10-17 SERVES AS EVIDENCE OF AN INTERMEDIATE STATE BY WHICH LIGHTER TRANSGRESSIONS WILL BE BURNT AWAY IN PURIFICATION TO SAVE (PROTECT) THE SOUL. IT DECLARES “ACCORDING TO THE GRACE OF GOD WHICH WAS GIVEN TO ME, AS A WISE MASTER BUILDER I HAVE LAID THE FOUNDATION AND ANOTHER, BUILDS ON IT. BUT LET EACH ONE TAKE HEED HOW HE BUILDS ON IT. FOR NO OTHER FOUNDATION CAN ANYONE LAY THAN THAT WHICH IS LAID WHICH IS JESUS CHRIST. NOW IF ANYONE BUILDS ON THIS FOUNDATION WITH GOLD, SILVER, PRECIOUS STONES, WOOD, HAY, STRAW, EACH ONE’S WORK WILL BECOME CLEAR, FOR THE DAY WILL DECLARE IT, BECAUSE IT WILL BE REVEALED BY FIRE, AND THE FIRE WILL TEST EACH ONE’S WORK, OF WHAT SORT IT IS. IF ANYONE’S WORK WHICH HE HAS BUILT ON IT ENDURES, HE WILL RECEIVE A REWARD, IF ANYONE’S WORK IS BURNED, HE WILL SUFFER LOSS, BUT HE HIMSELF WILL BE SAVED (PROTECTED), YET SO AS THROUGH FIRE. DO YOU NOT KNOW THAT YOU ARE THE TEMPLE OF GOD AND THAT THE SPIRIT (FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:24; ACTS 2:17-7:59 & 1ST JOHN 5:6-13) OF GOD DWELLS IN YOU? IF ANYONE DEFILES THE TEMPLE OF GOD, GOD WILL DESTROY HIM. FOR THE TEMPLE OF GOD IS HOLY, WHICH TEMPLE YOU ARE.” IN 2ND MACCABEES 12:38-45 IT DECLARES “THEN JUDAS ASSEMBLED HIS ARMY AND WENT TO THE CITY OF ADULLAM. AS THE SEVENTH DAY (SATURDAY) WAS COMING ON, THEY PURIFIED THEMSELVES ACCORDING TO THE CUSTOM (LAW) AND KEPT THE SABBATH THERE. ON THE NEXT DAY (SUNDAY), AS HAD NOW BECOME NECESSARY, JUDAS AND HIS MEN WENT TO TAKE UP THE BODIES OF THE FALLEN AND TO BRING THEM BACK TO LIE WITH THEIR KINDRED IN THE SEPULCHERS OF THEIR ANCESTORS. THEN UNDER THE TUNIC OF EACH ONE OF THE DEAD THEY FOUND SACRED TOKENS OF THE IDOLS OF JAMNIA, WHICH THE LAW FORBIDS THE JEWS TO WEAR. AND IT BECAME CLEAR TO ALL THAT THIS WAS THE REASON THESE MEN HAD FALLEN. SO, THEY ALL BLESSED THE WAYS OF THE LORD (JEHOVAH), THE RIGHTEOUS JUDGE, WHO REVEAL THE THINGS THAT ARE HIDDEN, AND THEY TURNED TO SUPPLICATION, PRAYING THAT THE SIN (CHARGED FOR 1 MONTH) THAT HAD BEEN COMMITTED MIGHT BE WHOLLY BLOTTED OUT. THE NOBLE JUDAS EXHORTED THE PEOPLE TO KEEP THEMSELVES FREE FROM SIN, FOR THEY HAD SEEN WITH THEIR OWN EYES WHAT HAD HAPPENED AS THE RESULT OF THE SIN OF THOSE WHO HAD FALLEN. HE ALSO TOOK UP A COLLECTION, MAN BY MAN, TO THE AMOUNT OF TWO THOUSAND DRACHMAS OF SILVER ($128,000.00) & SENT IT TO JERUSALEM TO PROVIDE FOR A SIN OFFERING. IN DOING THIS HE ACTED VERY WELL AND HONORABLY, TAKING ACCOUNT OF THE RESURRECTION. FOR IF HE WAS NOT EXPECTING THAT THOSE WHO HAD FALLEN WOULD RISE AGAIN, IT WOULD HAVE BEEN SUPERFLUOUS AND FOOLISH TO PRAY FOR THE DEAD. BUT IF HE WAS LOOKING TO THE SPLENDID REWARD THAT IS LAID UP FOR THOSE WHO FALL ASLEEP IN GODLINESS, IT WAS A HOLY AND PIOUS THOUGHT…HE MADE ATONEMENT FOR THE DEAD…THAT THEY MIGHT BE DELIVERED FROM THEIR SIN.” PROTESTANTS HAVE SCRIPTURE TO PROVE A HOLDING PLACE PRIOR TO THE CRUCIFIXION OF JESUS IN A PLACE THAT IS NOT HEAVEN, BUT NOT IN HELL. THE DOCTRINE HOLDS THAT HADES HAS TWO COMPARTMENTS. ONE IS AN UNNAMED PLACE OF TORMENT, THE OTHER IS NAMED ABRAHAM’S BOSOM. THIS IS PROVEN IN LUKE 16:19-26. IT TELLS US THAT THERE IS A GREAT GULF FIXED OR CHASM BETWEEN THE TWO THAT CANNOT BE CROSSED. THOSE IN THE UNNAMED COMPARTMENT WILL BE DOOMED TO HELL BUT RELEASED FROM 1 MONTH TO 7 YEARS PROVEN IN JOHN 8:37-38, 40-41, 44, 47. THOSE IN ABRAHAM’S BOSOM WILL RISE WITH GOD PROVEN IN JOHN 8:38-39, 42-43, 45-47; HEBREWS 2:10-18. IT REFERS TO THE SON JESUS CHRIST BEING THE AID FOR ABRAHAM’S SEED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN. IN EPHESIANS 4:8-10 DECLARES “…WHEN HE ASCENDED ON HIGH, HE LED CAPTIVITY CAPTIVE, AND GAVE GIFTS TO MEN. (NOW THIS, “HE ASCENDED”—WHAT DOES IT MEAN BUT THAT HE ALSO FIRST DESCENDED INTO THE LOWER PARTS OF THE EARTH? HE WHO DESCENDED IS ALSO THE ONE WHO ASCENDED FAR ABOVE ALL THE HEAVENS (HEBREWS 1:1-14), THAT HE MIGHT FILL ALL THINGS. ALSO, THE SCRIPTURE IS IN PSALMS 68:18. ALSO OTHER SCRIPTURES THAT SUPPORT THE DOCTRINE OF PURGATORY IS IN 2ND TIMOTHY 1:18 & MATTHEW 5:21-26; 12:32. IN 2ND TIMOTHY 1:18 DECLARES “WHEN HE (ONESIPHORUS) ARRIVED IN ROME HE SEARCHED FOR ME EAGERLY AND FOUND ME—AND YOU WILL KNOW ALL THE SERVICE RENDERED AT EPHESUS.” WAS THE MAN ONESIPHORUS DEAD TO SUPPORT THE DOCTRINE OF PURGATORY? IT’S NOT CLEAR IN SCRIPTURE. IN MATTHEW 5:21-26 STATES “YOU HAVE HEARD THAT IT WAS SAID TO THOSE OF OLD, YOU, SHALL NOT MURDER, AND WHOEVER MURDERS WILL BE IN DANGER OF THE JUDGMENT. BUT I SAY TO YOU THAT WHOEVER IS ANGRY WITH HIS BROTHER WITHOUT A CAUSE SHALL BE IN DANGER OF THE JUDGMENT. WHOEVER SAYS TO HIS BROTHER, “RACA” … IS IN DANGER OF THE COUNCIL…BUT WHOEVER SAYS, ‘YOU FOOL!’ SHALL BE IN DANGER OF HELL FIRE. THEREFORE, BRING YOUR GIFT TO THE ALTAR, & THERE REMEMBER THAT YOUR BROTHER HAS SOMETHING AGAINST YOU, LEAVE YOUR GIFT THERE BEFORE THE ALTAR, & GO YOUR WAY. FIRST BE RECONCILED TO YOUR BROTHER, & THEN COME & OFFER YOUR GIFT. AGREE WITH YOUR ADVERSARY QUICKLY…ON THE WAY WITH HIM, LEST THE ADVERSARY DELIVER YOU TO THE JUDGE, THE JUDGE HAND YOU OVER TO THE OFFICER, AND YOU BE THROWN INTO PRISON.” IN MATTHEW 12:32 DECLARES “WHOEVER SPEAKS AGAINST THE HOLY GHOST WILL NOT BE FORGIVEN, EITHER IN THIS AGE (LUKE 20:34, 37-38) OR THE AGE TO COME (THAT AGE IN LUKE 20:35-36).” THE SPIRIT PRISON IS A PLACE IN THE POST-MORTAL SPIRIT WORLD FOR THOSE WHO HAVE “DIED IN THEIR SINS” IN TRANSGRESSION, WITHOUT THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE TRUTH AND THE REJECTING OF THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE, SUCH AS THE PROPHETS DOCTRINES OR THE APOSTLES DOCTRINES. THIS IS A TEMPORARY STATE WHERE THE SPIRITS WILL BE TAUGHT THE GOSPEL PROVEN IN 2ND PETER 3:19 WHEN THE LORD PREACHED TO THE “SPIRITS IN PRISON” CHARGED FOR 7 YEARS. THEY WILL THEN HAVE A SECOND CHANCE TO REPENT AND ACCEPT THE DOCTRINE OF SALVATION (PROTECTION) THAT IS PERFORMED IN THE TEMPLES. IF THEY CHOOSE NOT TO REPENT AND RECEIVE NOT THE TRUTH THEN THEY WILL BE CONSIDERED AS “SONS OF PERDITION” AND WILL BE DAMNED IN JOHN 17:12. BUT IF THEY ACCEPT THE GOSPEL THE SPIRITS WILL BE ALLOWED TO GO TO PARADISE PROVEN IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:1-13:10. DEATH IS NOT A PUNISHMENT FOR CHRISTIANS PROVEN IN ROMANS 8:1. IT DECLARES “…NO CONDEMNATION (ETERNAL DAMNATION) FOR THOSE WHO ARE IN CHRIST JESUS.” DEATH HAPPENED BECAUSE OF THE FALLEN WORLD THAT HAPPENED IN GENESIS 1:1-LUKE 23:56. BUT THERE IS HOPE. IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:54-55 DECLARES “DEATH IS SWALLOWED UP IN VICTORY.” “O DEATH WHERE IS YOUR STING?” “O HADES, WHERE IS YOUR STING?” GOD USED THE DEATH EXPERIENCE TO COMPLETE OUR HEALING AND SANCTIFICATION. IN ROMANS 8:28 SAYS “ALL THINGS WORK TOGETHER FOR GOOD TO THOSE WHO (AGAPE) LOVE GOD, TO THOSE WHO ARE CALLED ACCORDING TO HIS PURPOSE (NASB).” IN HEBREWS 2:10 MENTIONS HE WAS MADE PERFECT “THROUGH SUFFERING.” IN HEBREWS 5:8 STATES “OBEDIENCE IS LEARNED THROUGH WHAT HE SUFFERED.” IN HEBREWS 12:6, 10-11 TELLS US THAT THE LORD DISCIPLINES HIM WHOM HE (AGAPE) LOVES…HE DISCIPLINES US FOR OUR GOOD, WHICH WE MAY SHARE IN HIS HOLINESS. FOR THE MOMENT ALL DISCIPLINE SEEMS PAINFUL RATHER THAN PLEASANT, BUT LATER IT YIELDS THE PEACEFUL FRUIT OF RIGHTEOUSNESS TO THOSE WHO HAVE BEEN TRAINED BY IT. IN REVELATION 2:10 DECLARES “BE FAITHFUL UNTO DEATH AND I WILL GIVE YOU A CROWN OF LIFE.” IN PHILIPPIANS 3:10 SAYS “BECOME LIKE HIM IN HIS DEATH.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:26 MENTIONS “THE LAST ENEMY THAT WILL BE DESTROYED IS DEATH.” IN PHILIPPIANS 1:20 TELLS US THAT “…CHRIST WILL BE MAGNIFIED IN MY BODY, WHETHER BY LIFE OR BY DEATH.” IN HEBREWS 2:15 STATES “…RELEASE THOSE WHO THROUGH FEAR OF DEATH WERE ALL THEIR LIFETIME SUBJECT TO BONDAGE.” OUR DEATH EXPERIENCE COMPLETES OUR UNION WITH GOD. IN 1ST PETER 2:21 IT SAYS “CHRIST ALSO SUFFERED FOR YOU, LEAVING YOU AN EXAMPLE THAT YOU SHOULD FOLLOW IN HIS STEPS.” IN ROMAN 8:17 STATES “…PROVIDED WE SUFFER WITH HIM IN ORDER THAT WE MAY ALSO BE GLORIFIED WITH HIM.” IN 1ST PETER 4:13 MENTIONS “REJOICE IN SO FAR YOU SHARE IN CHRIST’S SUFFERINGS.” IN PHILIPPIANS 3:10 TELLS US THAT “THAT I MAY KNOW HIM AND THE POWER OF HIS RESURRECTION, AND THE FELLOWSHIP OF HIS SUFFERINGS, BEING CONFORMED TO HIS DEATH…” IN HEBREWS 12:2 DECLARES MANKIND HAS A UNION WITH CHRIST’S SUFFERINGS AND WELL AS CHRIST’S THRONE. OBEDIENCE TO GOD IS MORE IMPORTANT THAN SAVING OUR OWN LIVES. IN ACTS 21:13 IT DECLARES “I AM READY NOT ONLY TO BE IMPRISONED BUT EVEN DIE AT JERUSALEM FOR THE NAME (FATHER STEPHEN) OF THE LORD JESUS.” ALSO, PAUL WAS STONED ON THE ROAD AND LEFT HALF DEAD IN ACTS 14:20. PAUL ENDURED MANY SUFFERINGS AND DANGERS IN TRIBULATION IN HIS WALK WITH GOD IN ACTS 14:21-22. ALSO, THE SCRIPTURE IS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:23-33. IN 2ND TIMOTHY 4:6-7 SAYS “THE TIME OF MY DEPARTURE HAS COME, I HAVE FOUGHT THE GOOD FIGHT (ALONE POSITION), I HAVE FINISHED THE RACE, I HAVE KEPT THE FAITH.” IN HEBREWS 11:35 IT TELLS OF THOSE WHO ENDURED HORRIFIC TORTURES TO RECEIVE A BETTER RESURRECTION. IN ACTS 5:29 TELLS US THAT WE MUST OBEY GOD RATHER THAN MAN’S LAW. IF THE LAW TAKES AWAY FROM YOUR PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD AND THE LAW IS AGAINST HIS WILL, THEN WE CAN DISOBEY THE LAW. IN REVELATION 2:10 SAYS “BE FAITHFUL UNTO DEATH, AND I WILL GIVE YOU THE CROWN OF LIFE.” IN REVELATION 12:11 IT MENTIONS “…THEY (EROS) LOVED NOT THEIR LIVES EVEN UNTO DEATH.” WHAT IS THE WAY THAT WE SHOULD THINK ABOUT OUR OWN DEATHS? IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:8 DECLARES “WE RATHER BE AWAY FROM THE BODY AND AT HOME WITH THE LORD.” IN PHILIPPIANS 1:21-24 SAYS “FOR TO ME TO LIVE IS CHRIST, AND TO DIE IS GAIN. IF IT IS TO BE LIFE IN THE FLESH, THAT MEANS FRUITFUL LABOR FOR ME. YET WHICH I SHALL CHOOSE I CANNOT TELL. I AM HARD PRESSED BETWEEN THE TWO. MY DESIRE IS TO DEPART AND BE WITH CHRIST, FOR THAT IS FAR BETTER. NEVERTHELESS, TO REMAIN IN THE FLESH IS MORE NEEDFUL FOR YOU.” IN REVELATION 14:13 SAYS “…THAT THEY MAY REST FROM THEIR LABORS, FOR THEIR DEEDS FOLLOW THEM!” IN ROMANS 8:38-39 IT DECLARES THAT HELL OR HEAVEN OR EVEN THE UNIVERSE CANNOT SEPARATE US FROM THE (AGAPE) LOVE OF GOD. ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN PSALMS 23:4-6. THE DEATH EXPERIENCE OF CHRISTIAN FRIENDS AND FAMILY ARE PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN ACTS 7:56-60 IT TELLS US THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD BEING THE VERY FIRST CHRISTIAN IN THE KINGDOM OF GOD WHO DIED ETERNALLY WHEN HE SAW HEAVEN OPENED AND THE SON OF MAN STANDING AT THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD (LORD YAH)…THEN HE SAID “LORD JESUS, RECEIVE MY SPIRIT” AND “LORD, DO NOT CHARGE THEM WITH THIS SIN (ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP).” IN PSALMS 116:15 SAYS “PRECIOUS IN THE SIGHT OF THE LORD IS THE DEATH OF HIS SAINTS (LORDS).” THE LORD STEPHEN WAS ALSO CONSIDERED THE VERY FIRST SAINT (LORD) TO BE MARTYRED WHICH HE IS CALLED THE LORD OF SAINTHOOD IN ACTS 22:20 HELD BY THE ROMANS CATHOLICS. THE SAINTS (LORDS) WILL JUDGE THE WORLD OF MANKIND AND ALSO THE ANGELICAL HIERARCHY PROVEN IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:2-3. WHAT IS THE DEATH EXPERIENCE TOWARD UNBELIEVERS? WHEN UNBELIEVERS EXPERIENCE DEATH THEY AUTOMATICALLY GO INTO ETERNAL PUNISHMENT BECAUSE THEY ARE IGNORANT AND AN UNBELIEVER, THEY WILL GO TO HELL TO BURN BY THE SECOND DEATH OF THE GREAT WHITE THRONE JUDGMENT FOR UNDER 1 YEAR PROVEN IN REVELATION 21:8-15. DOES THE SOULS OR SPIRITS OF UNBELIEVERS GO IMMEDIATELY TO ETERNAL DAMNATION? IN ROMANS 9:1-3 DECLARES “I AM SPEAKING THE TRUTH IN CHRIST, I AM NOT LYING, MY, CONSCIENCE BEARS ME WITNESS IN THE HOLY GHOST, THAT I HAVE GREAT SORROW AND UNCEASING ANGUISH IN MY HEART. FOR I COULD WISH THAT I MYSELF WERE ACCURSED (CURSED WITHOUT REMEDY) AND CUT OFF (MUTILATED) FOR THE SAKE OF MY BRETHREN, MY KINSMEN BY RACE.” IN LUKE 16:24-26 DECLARES “…BETWEEN US AND YOU A GREAT CHASM HAS BEEN FIXED, IN ORDER THAT THOSE WHO WOULD PASS FROM HERE TO YOU MAY NOT BE ABLE, AND NONE MAY CROSS FROM THERE TO US.” IN HEBREWS 9:27 SAYS “…JUST AS IT IS APPOINTED FOR MEN TO DIE ONCE, AND AFTER THAT COMES JUDGMENT…” SOME SCRIPTURES THAT SUPPORT THIS ARE IN MATTHEW 25:31-46; 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:10 AND ROMANS 2:5-10. BUT THERE IS A DOCTRINE OUT THERE THAT SAYS THEY CAN HAVE A SECOND CHANCE BY JESUS PREACHING TO THE SPIRITS, ANGELS, PHANTOMS, SHADOWS AND GHOSTS IN PRISON TO RECEIVE THE GOSPEL PROVEN IN 1ST PETER 3:18-20; 4:6. IN MATTHEW 25:41, 46 MENTIONS “DEPART FROM ME, YOU CURSED, INTO ETERNAL FIRE PREPARED FOR THE DEVIL AND HIS ANGELS (LORDS),” AND HE SAYS THAT “…THEY WILL GO AWAY INTO ETERNAL PUNISHMENT, BUT THE RIGHTEOUS INTO ETERNAL LIFE.” IN JOHN 3:18 STATES “HE WHO BELIEVES IN HIM IS NOT CONDEMNED (DAMNED), BUT HE WHO DOES NOT BELIEVE IS CONDEMNED (DAMNED) ALREADY BECAUSE HE HAS NOT BELIEVED IN THE NAME (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) OF THE ONLY BEGOTTEN (LORD JESUS) SON OF GOD.” SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES ABOUT THE RIGHTEOUS AND THE WICKED (UNBELIEVERS) ARE IN MATTHEW 25:31-46 & REVELATION 20:10, 12, 15. GOD’S FINAL JUDGMENT WILL BE PRONOUNCED UPON THE UNBELIEVERS IN MATTHEW 25:31-46; JOHN 5:28-29; REVELATION 20:12, 15 AND ACTS 24:15. DO THE SOULS AND SPIRITS OF BELIEVERS GO IMMEDIATELY IN GOD’S PRESENCE? IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:8 SAYS “WE WOULD RATHER BE AWAY FROM THE BODY AND HOME WITH THE LORD.” IN LUKE 23:43 IT TALKS ABOUT HOW THE THIEF ON THE RIGHT HAND, BELIEVED IN THE LORD JESUS CHRIST AND HE WAS ALLOWED TO GO TO PARADISE WHICH IS HEAVEN UNDER THE EARTH. IN HEBREWS 12:23 MENTIONS THE PRESENT OF JUST MEN MADE PERFECT. THE DOCTRINE OF THE AFTER-LIFE: THE AFTER-LIFE IN THE OT: THE GRAVE AS A PLACE OF SILENCE IS IN PSALMS 6:5; 30:9; 88:10-11; 115:17 & ISAIAH 38:18. THE GRAVE AS A PLACE OF DARKNESS IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 2:9; JOB 10:21-22 & PSALMS 88:12. THE GRAVE AS A PLACE OF NO RETURN IS IN JOB 7:8-10; 16:22; PSALMS 146:4; PROVERBS 2:18-19 & ECCLESIASTES 12:7. THE GRAVE AS A PLACE OF JUDGMENT IS IN PSALMS 31:17; 88:5; PROVERBS 9:18; ISAIAH 14:9-11; 26:14 & EZEKIEL 31:14; 32:17-32. THE GRAVE OFFERS PEACE TO THE TRULY RIGHTEOUS IS IN JOB 3:13; ECCLESIASTES 4:2 & ISAIAH 57:1-2. THE HOPE OF RESURRECTION IS IN JOB 19:26; PSALMS 16:10-11; 49:15; 73:24; ISAIAH 25:7-8; 26:19 & DANIEL 12:2. THE AFTER-LIFE AND THE FATHER STEPHEN’S IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT: JUDGMENT BEYOND DEATH IS CERTAIN IS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:10; HEBREWS 9:27; 1ST PETER 1:17-21 & REVELATION 20:12-13. THERE WILL BE SALVATION FOR BELIEVERS IS IN MATTHEW 25:19-23; HEBREWS 9:28 & REVELATION 11:18. THERE WILL BE DAMNATION FOR UNBELIEVERS IS IN MATTHEW 8:12; 13:42; 22:13; 24:51; 25:30; 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:9-10; ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23; GALATIANS 5:19-21; REVELATION 20:15; 21:8, 27; 22:15, 18-19 & LUKE 12:46. THE BELIEVING DEAD ARE ALREADY WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN JOHN 12:26; 14:3; 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:8; 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:14-17; PHILIPPIANS 1:23; HEBREWS 12:23 & REVELATION 6:9-11. THE AFTER-LIFE & BELIEVERS’ HOPE OF RESURRECTION: THE BODILY RESURRECTION OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN JOHN 20:20, 26-27; 1ST JOHN 1:1; LUKE 20:35-36; 24:39-43 & ACTS 1:3; 8:1. BELIEVERS SHARE IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S RESURRECTION IS IN ROMANS 8:11; 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:14; 15:20-23; 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:14 & ACTS 8:1. THE RESURRECTION BODY OF BELIEVERS IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:23, 42-55; 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:1-4 & PHILIPPIANS 3:20-21. THE FUTURE CONSUMMATION OF THE BELIEVERS’ ENJOYMENT OF THE FATHER STEPHEN: FUTURE GLORY IS IN ROMANS 8:18-19; 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:17-18 & 1ST JOHN 3:2. A NEW HEAVEN AND A NEW EARTH IS IN 2ND PETER 3:13 & REVELATION 21:1. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PRESENCE WITH HIS ETERNAL CREATURES IS IN REVELATION 21:2-7; 22:1-5, 14. THE HOLY GHOST AS A GUARANTEE IS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 1:22; 5:5; EPHESIANS 1:13-14; REVELATION 7:1-8; & ACTS 6:7. CAN THE SOULS OR THE SPIRITS OF ETERNAL CREATURES BE CONTROLLED OR CONTAINED TO THE POINT OF DOING OTHER ETERNAL CREATURES BIDDING? YES, TO AN ALLOWABLE CIRCUMSTANCE THAT IS SET BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IN ROMANS 13:1-2. THIS IS PROVEN BY THE FATHER STEPHEN & BY HIS SPECIAL AUTHORIZED ETERNAL CREATURES IN ROMANS 1:21-32 & JAMES 3:1-12. THIS ALSO TELL US THAT TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE CAN BE CONFINED OR CONTAINED IN AN ETERNAL CREATURE BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IN ROMANS 1:21-32; 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16 & JAMES 3:13, 17-18. THE SOULS OR SPIRITS THAT RECOVER THE SPIRIT OF TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE THAT WAS POSSESSED, CONFINED, CONTAINED OR CONTROLLED BY BEING ASLEEP IS IN 2ND ESDRAS 5:22; 7:32; WISDOM OF SOLOMON 7:27; 10:16; 15:11; BARUCH 2:18; 3:1; 6:7; JAMES 3:13, 17-18 & REVELATION 20:4-6; 21:1-22:21. THE SOULS OR SPIRITS THAT DO NOT RECOVER THE SPIRIT OF TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE THAT WAS POSSESSED, CONFINED, CONTAINED OR CONTROLLED BY BEING ASLEEP IS IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 16:14; 17:1; SIRACH 4:6, 17, 20; 34:17; 48:5; 51:26; BARUCH 2:17; JAMES 3:14-16 & REVELATION 20:1-3, 7-10, 11-15; 21:8, 27; 22:15, 18-19. THE LIMITATIONS OF A TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE ENTERING ANOTHER ETERNAL CREATURE IS IN SIRACH 6:2; 7:17; 14:16; 16:17; 34:15; 37:28; 47:15; 51:19, 20, 24; SONG OF THE THREE JEWS 64; 2ND MACCABEES 6:30; JAMES 3:13, 17-18 & REVELATION 19:11-16. THE LIMITATIONS OF A FOREIGN SEXUAL CORRUPTION ENTERING ANOTHER ETERNAL CREATURE IS IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 1:4; SIRACH 2:1; 21:27, 28; 25:2; 51:6; 1ST MACCABEES 1:48; JAMES 3:14-16 & REVELATION 19:17-21. THE SEXUAL CORRUPTION IS IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 4:11; 9:15; 10:7; 12:6; 14:11, 26; 17:8; SIRACH 1:30; 9:2, 6; 10:9; 14:4, 9; JAMES 3:14-16 & REVELATION 17:1-18:24. IS THERE A DOCTRINE IN HOLY SCRIPTURE TO PROVE SOUL SLEEP OR SPIRIT SLEEP? THERE ARE A NUMBER OF TIMES WHERE IT IS REFERRED TO DYING IN “SLEEP” OR “FALLING ASLEEP.” SOME SCRIPTURES ARE MATTHEW 9:24; 27:52; JOHN 11:11; 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:6, 18, 20, 51; & 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:13; 5:10. BUT IN ACTS 7:60 IT TELLS US ABOUT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD [LORD STEVE] DYING FOR THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP AND THEN HE FELL ASLEEP. IF HE FELL ASLEEP, HE WOULD HAVE TO BE AWAKENED BY THE LORD YAH. IT SEEMS CLEAR THAT HE WAS IN SPIRIT SLEEP SINCE HE WAS LORD IN ACTS 7:59, WHEN HE SAID ‘LORD JESUS, RECEIVE MY SPIRIT.’” THIS MEANS HIS SPIRIT WAS GIVEN TO THE LORD JESUS TO HANDLE THE CROSS AND THE PERSECUTION. AT THAT TIME THE LORD STEPHEN WENT TO HELL TO COUNSEL THE SPIRITS, ANGELS, SHADOWS, PHANTOMS, SAINTS (LORDS) AND GHOSTS IN HELL PROVEN IN 1ST PETER 3:19 AND REVELATION 13:7. SOME SCRIPTURES PROVE THAT THOSE IN SOUL SLEEP OR SPIRIT SLEEP DO NOT HAVE A “CONSCIENCE EXISTENCE” IS PROVEN IN PSALMS 6:5; 115:17-18; ECCLESIASTES 9:10 AND ISAIAH 38:19. IN ACTS 13:36 STATES DAVID AFTER HIS GENERATION DIED OR FELL ASLEEP AND WAS BURIED AND DID SEE CORRUPTION. DAVID DID GO TO HELL BUT WAS RELEASED AFTER A SHORT TIME PROVEN IN ACTS 2:27. IN JOHN 11:1-16; 38-44 DETAILS THE STORY ABOUT LAZARUS BE DEAD IN SLEEP FOR FOUR DAYS AND JESUS COMING BY THE FATHER STEPHEN TO AWAKEN HIM. BUT MANY CHURCHES REJECT THE DOCTRINE OF SOUL SLEEP OR SPIRIT SLEEP, MAYBE BECAUSE OF UNBELIEF. I DO NOT UNDERMINE THE LORD IN ANYWAY. IN ACTS 5:38-39 SAYS IF IT’S THE LORD’S WILL, PLAN OR WORK, WHO CAN COME AGAINST IT AND STAND AGAINST HIM?**

**THE BROTHER’S DESCENT INTO HELL**

**THE LORD JOHN DIES VICARIOUSLY FOR THE REPENTING TEMPTATIONS FOR ETERNAL WOMANKIND IN THE BEHEADING IN LUKE 9:7-9. WOMANKIND WOULD BE CALLED AS “HAVING A DEVIL” IN LUKE 7:33. THE LORD JOHN’S DEATH AND THE INTERMEDIATE STATE ACCOMPLISHED *REPENTANCE* FOR THE LORD’S PEOPLE ALSO CALLED A “TURNING FORWARD” OR “TURNING BACK” IN MATTHEW 3:2; MARK 1:4 AND LUKE 3:7-9; 15:7. HE ALSO ACCOMPLISHED A *CONVICTING FACTOR* TO SERVE & OBEY THE LORD IN LUKE 3:7. HE ALSO ACCOMPLISHED A *RELEASE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S ANGER IN ETERNAL CONDEMNATION* ON PEOPLE WHO DIDN’T REPENT IN LUKE 3:7, 9; MATTHEW 3:2 AND MARK 1:4. THE LORD JOHN SATISFIED THE LORD STEPHEN’S ANGER BY HIS LORDSHIP ADMINISTERING GRACE TO THE ONES IN HELL IN HERMAS 34:4 P. 269; LUKE 3:7 (LORD STEPHEN’S WRATH TO COME, LORD JESUS’ ANGER IS IN THE LORD JOHN) & DEUTERONOMY 32:22. THE LORD JOHN’S ANGER IS TO HAVE RIGHTEOUS ANGER & SIN NOT IN EPHESIANS 4:26. SOME SCRIPTURES IN THE “LAW” IS IN NUMBERS 11:1, 10; 12:9; 22:22; 25:3-4; 32:10, 13-14; DEUTERONOMY 6:15; 7:4; 9:19; 13:17; 29:20, 23-24, 27-28; 31:17, 29; 32:16, 21. IN PROVERBS 5:5-6 SAYS “HER FEET GO DOWN TO DEATH, HER STEPS LAY HOLD OF HELL. LEST YOU PONDER HER PATH OF LIFE—HER WAYS ARE UNSTABLE…” IN PROVERBS 7:22-23 STATES ABOUT THE CRAFTY HARLOT & SAYS “IMMEDIATELY HE WENT AFTER HER…AS A FOOL TO THE CORRECTION OF THE STOCKS, TILL AN ARROW STRUCK HIS LIVER. AS A BIRD HASTENS TO THE SNARE, HE DIDN’T KNOW IT WOULD COST HIM HIS LIFE.” IN PROVERBS 9:18 SAYS “BUT HE DOES NOT KNOW THAT THE DEAD ARE THERE, & HER GUESTS ARE IN THE DEPTHS OF HELL.” THE LORD JOHN DIES BY WHO THE LORD STEPHEN THE FATHER ABOVE ALL IS IN THE BEHEADING IN LUKE 9:7-9. THE LORD JOHN’S KINGDOM LASTS FOR 40 YEARS BY KING SAUL IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:1-6. FOR THE BROTHER JOHN THE HOLY GHOST OF GOD WENT INTO HELL CONCERNING THE “FATHER STEPHEN’S BOSOM” IN THE GRACE IN JOHN 1:14-18. IN NICODEMUS ON PAGES 374-378 SAYS THE BROTHER JOHN THE SPIRIT DESCENDED INTO HELL.**

**WHAT DOES HELL CONSIST OF?**

**HELL IS A NETHER WORLD IN WHICH THE DEAD EXIST ETERNALLY. HELL IS ALSO THE NETHER REALM OF THE DEVIL WITH HIS DEMONS IN WHICH THE DAMNED SUFFER ETERNAL PUNISHMENT AND OFTEN USED IN CURSES PROVEN IN ISAIAH 24:21 AND JOB 4:18. HELL IS A PLACE OF TORMENT, MISERY AND WICKEDNESS. HELL IS A PLACE OF DESTRUCTION AND TURMOIL. HELL IS AN EXTREMELY UNPLEASANT AND OFTEN INESCAPABLE CONDITION TO SOMEONE OR SOMETHING. THERE ARE OTHER WORDS ASSOCIATED WITH HELL. FIRST, IS ERROR WHICH IS AN ACT OF IGNORANT OR IMPRUDENT DEVIATION FROM THE CODE OF RIGHT BEHAVIOR. ERROR IS THE ACT OF AN UNINTENTIONAL DEVIATION FROM THE TRUTH OR ACCURACY OF THE HOLY SCRIPTURES. ERROR IS AN ACT THAT BY IGNORANCE, ACCIDENT OR DEFICIENCY DEPARTS FROM OR FAILS TO ACHIEVE WHAT SHOULD BE DONE IN JUDGMENT. ERROR IS A MISTAKE IN THE PROCEEDINGS OF A COURT OF RECORD IN MATTERS OF FACTUAL LAW. ERROR IS THE ILLUSION ABOUT THE NATURE OF REALITY THAT IS THE CAUSE OF HUMAN SUFFERING AND THE CONTRADICTION OF THE TRUTH BY FALSE BELIEF. ERROR IS THE EXISTENCE OF EVIDENCE BY STRAYING FROM THE RIGHT COURSE OF TRUTH. SECOND, IS MISTAKE WHICH IS THE MISCONCEPTION OR INADVERTENCE OF SOMETHING OR SOMEONE. THIRD, IS BLUNDER WHICH IS THE STUPIDITY OF IGNORANCE AS A CAUSE TO BLAME. SLIP IS THE ADVERTENCE OR ACCIDENT THAT APPLIES TO EMBARRASSING MISTAKES. FOURTH, IS LAPSE AS IS THE FORGETFULNESS, WEAKNESS OR INATTENTION TO CAUSE OR EFFECT. FIFTH, IS SIN WHICH IS AN OFFENCE AGAINST MORAL AND RELIGIOUS LAW. SIN IS THE TRANSGRESSION OF THE LAW OF GOD. SIN IS THE STATE OF HUMAN NATURE BY WHICH THE PERSON IS ESTRANGED, SEPARATED & ALIENATED FROM GOD.**

**I. HOW IS HELL USED IN THE OLD TESTAMENT?**

**PRIMARILY I USE THE OKJV AND NKJV OF THE HOLY BIBLE. IN DEUTERONOMY 32:22 IT DECLARES “FOR A FIRE IS KINDLED IN MINE ANGER, AND SHALL BURN UNTO THE LOWEST HELL (HADES), AND SHALL CONSUME WITH HER INCREASE AND SET ON FIRE THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE MOUNTAINS.” IN 2ND SAMUEL 22:6 IT TELLS US THAT “THE SORROWS OF HELL COMPASSED ME ABOUT, AND THE SNARES OF DEATH PREVENTED ME.” ALSO IT IS IN PSALMS 18:5. IN JOB 11:8 IT SAYS “IT IS HIGH AS HEAVEN, WHAT CAN THOU DO? DEEPER THAN HELL, WHAT CAN THOU KNOW?” IN JOB 26:6 IT DECLARES “HELL IS NAKED BEFORE HIM, AND DESTRUCTION HATH NO COVERING.” IN PSALMS 9:17 IT STATES “THE WICKED SHALL BE TURNED INTO HELL, AND ALL THE NATIONS (LAWS) THAT FORGET GOD.” IN PSALMS 16:10 IT MENTIONS “FOR THOU WILL NOT LEAVE MY SOUL IN HELL, NEITHER WILL THOU SUFFER THY HOLY ONE TO SEE CORRUPTION.” IN PSALMS 55:15 IT SAYS “LET DEATH SEIZE UPON THEM, AND LET THEM GO DOWN QUICK INTO HELL: FOR WICKEDNESS IS IN THEIR DWELLINGS, AND AMONG THEM.” IN PSALMS 86:13 IT TELLS US THAT “FOR GREAT IS THY MERCY TOWARD ME, AND THOU HAS DELIVERED MY SOUL FROM THE LOWEST HELL.” IN PSALMS 116:3 IT DECLARES “THE SORROWS OF DEATH COMPASSED ME, AND THE PAINS OF HELL GOT HOLD UPON ME: I FOUND TROUBLE AND SORROW.” IN PSALMS 139:8 IT SAYS “IF I ASCEND UP TO HEAVEN, THOU ARE WITH ME, IT I MAKE MY BED IN HELL, BEHOLD THOU ARE WITH ME.” IN PROVERBS 5:5 IT TELLS US THAT “HER FEET GO DOWN TO DEATH, HER STEPS TAKE HOLD ON HELL.” IN PROVERBS 7:27 IT DECLARES “HER HOUSE IS THE WAY TO HELL, GOING DOWN TO THE CHAMBERS OF DEATH.” IN PROVERBS 9:18 IT SAYS “BUT HE KNOWS NOT THAT THE DEAD ARE THERE, AND THAT HER GUESTS ARE IN THE DEPTHS OF HELL.” IN PROVERBS 15:11 IT MENTIONS “HELL AND DESTRUCTION ARE BEFORE THE LORD: HOW MUCH MORE THAN THE HEARTS OF THE CHILDREN OF MEN?” IN PROVERBS 15:24 IT DECLARES “THE WAY OF LIFE IS ABOVE TO THE WISE THAT HE MAY DEPART FROM HELL BENEATH.” IN PROVERBS 23:14 IT SAYS “THOU SHALL BEAT HIM WITH THE ROD, AND SHALL DELIVER HIS SOUL FROM HELL.” IN PROVERBS 27:20 IT TELLS US THAT “HELL AND DESTRUCTION ARE NEVER FULL, SO THE EYES OF MAN ARE NEVER SATISFIED.” IN ISAIAH 5:14 IT STATES “THEREFORE HELL HAS ENLARGED HERSELF, & OPENED HER MOUTH WITHOUT MEASURE: AND THEIR GLORY, & THEIR MULTITUDE, & THEIR POMP, AND HE THAT REJOICES, SHALL DESCEND INTO IT.” IN ISAIAH 14:9 IT DECLARES “HELL FROM BENEATH IS MOVED FOR THEE TO MEET THEE AT THY COMING: IT STIRS UP THE DEAD FOR THEE, EVEN ALL THE CHIEF ONES OF THE EARTH, IT HAS RAISED UP FROM THEIR THRONES ALL THE KINGS OF THE NATIONS (LAWS).” IN ISAIAH 14:15 IT SAYS “YET THOU SHALL BE BROUGHT DOWN TO HELL, TO THE SIDES OF THE PIT.” IN ISAIAH 28:15 IT MENTIONS “BECAUSE YE HAVE SAID, ‘WE HAVE MADE A COVENANT WITH DEATH, AND WITH HELL ARE WE AT AGREEMENT, WHEN THE OVERFLOWING SCOURGE SHALL PASS THROUGH, IT SHALL NOT COME UNTO US: FOR WE HAVE MADE LIES OUR REFUGE, AND UNDER FALSEHOOD HAVE WE HID OURSELVES.’” IN ISAIAH 28:18 IT TELLS US THAT “AND YOUR COVENANT WITH DEATH SHALL BE DISANNULLED, AND YOUR AGREEMENT WITH HELL SHALL NOT STAND, WHEN THE OVERFLOWING SCOURGE SHALL PASS THROUGH, THEN YE SHALL BE TRODDEN DOWN BY IT.” IN ISAIAH 57:9 IT MENTIONS “AND THOU WENT TO THE KING WITH OINTMENT, AND DID INCREASE THY PERFUMES, & DID SEND THY MESSENGERS FAR OFF, & DID DEBASE THYSELF EVEN UNTO HELL.” IN EZEKIEL 31:15 (NKJV) SAYS “THUS SAYS THE LORD GOD: IN THE DAY WHEN IT WENT DOWN TO HELL, I CAUSED MOURNING. I COVERED THE DEEP BECAUSE OF IT. I RESTRAINED ITS RIVERS, AND THE GREAT WATERS WERE HELD BACK. I CAUSED LEBANON TO MOURN FOR IT, & ALL THE TREES OF THE FIELD WILTED BECAUSE OF IT.” IN EZEKIEL 31:16 IT STATES “I MADE THE NATIONS (LAWS) TO SHAKE AT THE SOUND OF HIS FALL, WHEN I CAST HIM DOWN TO HELL WITH THEM THAT DESCEND INTO THE PIT: AND ALL THE TREES OF EDEN…ALL THAT DRINK WATER, SHALL BE COMFORTED IN THE NETHER PARTS OF THE EARTH.” IN EZEKIEL 31:17 IT TELLS US THAT “THEY ALSO WENT DOWN INTO HELL WITH HIM UNTO THEM THAT BE SLAIN WITH THE SWORD, AND THEY THAT WERE HIS ARM...” IN EZEKIEL 32:21 IT STATES “THE STRONG AMONG THE MIGHTY SHALL SPEAK TO HIM OUT OF THE MIDST OF HELL WITH THEM THAT HELP HIM: THEY ARE GONE DOWN, THEY LIE UNCIRCUMCISED, SLAIN BY THE SWORD.” IN EZEKIEL 32:27 IT MENTIONS “AND THEY SHALL NOT LIE WITH THE MIGHTY THAT ARE FALLEN OF THE UNCIRCUMCISED, WHICH ARE GONE DOWN TO HELL WITH THEIR WEAPONS OF WAR (2 OR 3 POSITIONS), AND THEY HAVE LAID THEIR SWORDS UNDER THEIR HEADS, BUT THEIR INIQUITIES SHALL BE UPON THEIR BONES, THOUGH THEY WERE THE TERROR OF THE MIGHTY IN THE LAND OF THE LIVING.” IN AMOS 9:2 IT DECLARES “THOUGH THEY DIG INTO HELL, THENCE SHALL MY HAND TAKE THEM, THOUGH THEY CLIMB OUT OF THE BELLY OF HELL CRIED I, AND THOU HEARD MY VOICE.” IN JONAH 2:2 SAYS “…OUT OF THE BELLY OF HELL I CRIED, & THOU HEARD MY VOICE.” IN HABAKKUK 2:5 IT TELLS US THAT “YES ALSO, BECAUSE HE TRANSGRESSES BY WINE, HE IS A PROUD MAN, NEITHER KEEPS AT HOME, WHO ENLARGES HIS DESIRE IN HELL, AND IS AS DEATH, AND CANNOT BE SATISFIED, BUT GATHERS UNTO HIM ALL NATIONS (LAWS), AND HEAPS UNTO HIM ALL PEOPLE.”**

**II. HOW IS HELL USED IN THE MIDDLE TESTAMENT?**

**IN TOBIT 13:2 IT DECLARES “FOR HE DOES SCOURGE, AND HAS MERCY, HE LEADS DOWN TO HELL, AND BRINGS UP AGAIN: NEITHER IS THERE ANY THAT CAN AVOID HIS HAND.” IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 16:13 IT SAYS “FOR THOU HAVE POWER OF LIFE AND DEATH: THOU LEADS TO THE GATES OF HELL, AND BRINGS UP AGAIN.” IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 17:14 IT STATES “BUT THEY SLEEPING THE SAME SLEEP THAT NIGHT, WHICH WAS INDEED INTOLERABLE, AND WHICH CAME UPON THEM OUT OF THE BOTTOMS OF INEVITABLE HELL.” IN SIRACH 21:10 IT TELLS US THAT “THE WAY OF SINNERS IS MADE PLAIN WITH STONES, BUT AT THE END THEREOF IS THE PIT OF HELL.” IN SIRACH 51:5 IT SAYS “FROM THE DEPTH OF THE BELLY OF HELL, FROM AN UNCLEAN TONGUE AND LYING WORDS.” IN SIRACH 51:6 IT MENTIONS “BY AN ACCUSATION TO THE KING FROM AN UNRIGHTEOUS TONGUE, MY SOUL DREW EVEN UNTO DEATH, MY LIFE WAS NEAR TO THE HELL BENEATH.” IN SONG OF THE THREE JEWS 1:66 IT STATES “O ANANIAS, AZARIAS AND MISAEL, BLESS YE THE LORD: PRAISE AND EXALT HIM ABOVE ALL FOREVER: FOR HE HAS DELIVERED US FROM HELL, AND SAVED US FROM THE HAND OF DEATH, AND DELIVERED US OUT OF THE MIDST OF THE FURNACE AND BURNING FLAME: EVEN OUT OF THE MIDST OF THE FIRE HAS HE DELIVERED US.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 2:29 IT SAYS “MY HANDS SHALL COVER THEE, SO THAT THY CHILDREN SHALL NOT SEE HELL.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 4:8 IT TELLS US THAT “PERADVENTURE THOU WOULD SAY UNTO ME, I NEVER WENT DOWN INTO THE DEEP, NOR AS YET INTO HELL, NEITHER DID I EVER CLIMB UP INTO HEAVEN.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 8:53 IT DECLARES “THE ROOT OF EVIL IS SEALED UP FROM YOU, WEAKNESS AND MOTH IS HID FROM YOU, AND CORRUPTION IS FLED INTO HELL TO BE FORGOTTEN.”**

**III. HOW IS HELL USED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT?**

**IN MATTHEW 5:22 IT DECLARES “BUT I SAY UNTO YOU, THAT WHOSOEVER IS ANGRY WITH HIS BROTHER WITHOUT A CAUSE SHALL BE IN DANGER OF THE JUDGMENT, AND WHOSOEVER SHALL SAY TO HIS BROTHER RACA, SHALL BE IN DANGER OF THE COUNCIL: BUT WHOSOEVER SHALL SAY, FOOL, SHALL BE IN DANGER OF HELL FIRE.” IN MATTHEW 5:29 IT TELLS US THAT “IF YOUR RIGHT EYE CAUSES YOU TO SIN, PLUCK IT OUT AND CAST IT FROM YOU, FOR IT IS MORE PROFITABLE FOR YOU THAT ONE OF YOUR MEMBERS PERISH, THAN FOR YOUR WHOLE BODY TO BE CAST INTO HELL.” IN MATTHEW 5:30 IT SAYS “AND IF THY HAND OFFEND THEE, CUT IT OFF, AND CAST IT FROM THEE: FOR IT IS PROFITABLE FOR THEE THAT ONE OF THY MEMBERS SHOULD PERISH, AND NOT THAT THY WHOLE BODY SHOULD BE CAST INTO HELL.” ALSO THE SCRIPTURE IS IN MARK 9:43. IN MATTHEW 10:28 DECLARES “AND FEAR NOT THEM WHICH KILL THE BODY, BUT ARE NOT ABLE TO KILL THE SOUL, BUT RATHER FEAR HIM WHICH IS ABLE TO DESTROY BOTH SOUL AND BODY IN HELL.” ALSO THE SCRIPTURE IS IN LUKE 12:5. IN MATTHEW 11:23 IT TELLS US THAT “AND THOU CAPERNAUM, WHICH ARE EXALTED UNTO HEAVEN, SHALL BE BROUGHT DOWN TO HELL, FOR IF THE MIGHTY WORKS, WHICH HAVE BEEN DONE IN THEE, HAD BEEN DONE IN SODOM, IT WOULD HAVE REMAINED UNTIL THIS DAY.” ALSO THE SCRIPTURE IS IN LUKE 10:15. IN MATTHEW 16:18 IT DECLARES “AND I SAY UNTO THEE, THAT THOU ARE PETER, AND UPON THIS ROCK I WILL BUILD MY CHURCH AND THE GATES OF HELL SHALL NOT PREVAIL AGAINST IT.” IN MATTHEW 18:9 IT STATES “AND IF THY EYE OFFEND THEE, PLUCK IT OUT, AND CAST IT FROM THEE: IT IS BETTER FOR THEE TO ENTER INTO LIFE WITH ONE EYE, RATHER THAN HAVING TWO EYES TO BE CAST INTO HELL FIRE.” ALSO THE SCRIPTURE IS IN MARK 9:47. IN MATTHEW 23:15 IT MENTIONS “WOE UNTO YOU, SCRIBES AND PHARISEES, HYPOCRITES! FOR YOU COMPASS SEA AND LAND TO MAKE ONE PROSELYTE, AND WHEN HE IS MADE, YE MAKE HIM TWOFOLD MORE THE CHILD OF HELL THAN YOURSELVES.” IN MATTHEW 23:33 IT SAYS “YE SERPENTS, YE GENERATION OF VIPERS, HOW CAN YE ESCAPE THE DAMNATION OF HELL?” IN MARK 9:45 IT TELLS US THAT “AND IF THY FOOT OFFEND THEE, CUT IT OFF: IT IS BETTER FOR THEE TO ENTER HALT INTO LIFE, THAN HAVING TWO FEET TO BE CAST INTO HELL, INTO THE FIRE THAT NEVER SHALL BE QUENCHED.” IN JAMES 3:6 IT DECLARES “AND THE TONGUE IS A FIRE, A WORLD OF INIQUITY [THIS REFERS TO THE PORNO TONGUE, THE PORNO LIP & THE PORNO MOUTH BECAUSE MONEY LOVE OR MONEY IN ITSELF IS THE ROOT OF ALL SEXUAL BULLSHIT IN MATTHEW 6:24; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & LUKE 16:9, 11, 13], SO IS THE TONGUE AMONG OUR MEMBERS, THAT IT DEFILES THE WHOLE BODY, AND SETS ON FIRE THE COURSE OF NATURE AND IT IS SET ON FIRE OF HELL.” IN 2ND PETER 2:4 IT TELLS US THAT “FOR IF GOD SPARED NOT THE ANGELS (LORDS) THAT SINNED, BUT CAST THEM DOWN TO HELL, AND DELIVERED THEM INTO CHAINS OF DARKNESS, TO BE RESERVED UNTO JUDGMENT…” IN REVELATION 1:18 IT STATES “I AM HE THAT LIVES, AND WAS DEAD, AND BEHOLD, I AM ALIVE FOREVER MORE. AMEN. AND HAVE THE KEYS OF HELL AND OF DEATH.” IN REVELATION 6:8 IT TELLS US THAT “AND I LOOKED, AND BEHOLD A PALE HORSE, AND HIS NAME THAT SAT ON HIM WAS DEATH, AND HELL FOLLOWED WITH HIM.” IN REVELATION 20:13 IT DECLARES “AND THE SEA GAVE UP THE DEAD WHICH WERE IN IT, AND DEATH AND HELL DELIVERED UP THE DEAD WHICH WERE IN THEM, AND THEY WERE JUDGED EVERY MAN ACCORDING TO THEIR WORKS.” IN REVELATION 20:14 IT DECLARES “AND DEATH AND HELL WERE CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE. THIS IS THE SECOND DEATH.” IN LUKE 16:19-31 IT MENTIONS ABOUT THE STORY OF LAZARUS AND THE RICH MAN BY WHICH THE RICH MAN “…IN HELL HE LIFT UP HIS EYES, BEING IN TORMENTS, AND SEEING ABRAHAM AFAR OFF, AND LAZARUS IN HIS BOSOM…” THE RICH MAN WENT TO HELL BECAUSE HE RECEIVED THE GOOD LIFE ON THE EARTH AND LAZARUS WENT TO HEAVEN BECAUSE HE RECEIVED THE EVIL LIFE ON THE EARTH. IN ACTS 2:27 SAYS “BECAUSE THOU WILL NOT LEAVE MY SOUL IN HELL, NEITHER WILL THOU (FATHER STEPHEN) SUFFER THY HOLY ONE (SON JESUS CHRIST) TO SEE CORRUPTION.” IN ACTS 2:31 IT TELLS US THAT “HE SEEING THIS BEFORE SPOKE OF THE RESURRECTION OF (JESUS) CHRIST, THAT HIS SOUL WAS NOT LEFT IN HELL, NEITHER HIS FLESH DID SEE CORRUPTION.”**

**IV. WHAT ARE THE DIFFERENT KINDS OF TERMS FOR HELL?**

**1. THE ABYSS**

**ABYSS REFERS TO A BOTTOMLESS PIT, TO THE UNDERWORLD, TO HELL OR TO THE DEEPEST OCEAN FLOOR. IT MEANS IN THE SEPTUAGINT OR GREEK VERSION OF THE HEBREW BIBLE CONCERNING ORIGINAL CHAOS IN GENESIS 1:2 AND THE HEBREW WORD TEHOM MEANING “SURGING WATER DEEP.” IN ROMANS 10:6-9 IT DECLARES “BUT THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF FAITH SPEAKS IN THIS WAY, DO NOT SAY IN YOUR HEART, ‘WHO WILL ASCEND INTO HEAVEN?’ (THAT IS, TO BRING CHRIST DOWN FROM ABOVE) OR ‘WHO WILL DESCEND INTO THE ABYSS?’ (THAT IS, TO BRING CHRIST UP FROM THE DEAD). BUT WHAT DOES IT SAY? THE WORD IS NEAR YOU, IN YOUR MOUTH AND IN YOUR HEART (THAT IS, THE WORD OF FAITH WHICH WE PREACH): THAT IF YOU CONFESS WITH YOUR MOUTH THE LORD JESUS AND BELIEVE IN YOUR HEART THAT GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) HAS RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD, YOU WILL BE SAVED (PROTECTED).” IN LUKE 8:26-33 IT DECLARES “AND WHEN HE STEPPED OUT ON THE LAND, THERE MET HIM A CERTAIN MAN FROM THE CITY WHO HAD DEMONS FOR A LONG TIME. AND HE WORE NO CLOTHES, NOR DID HE LIVE IN A HOUSE BUT IN THE TOMBS. WHEN HE SAW JESUS, HE CRIED OUT, FELL DOWN BEFORE HIM, AND WITH A LOUD VOICE SAID, ‘WHAT HAVE I TO DO WITH YOU, JESUS, SON OF THE HIGHEST GOD (FATHER STEPHEN)? I BEG YOU, DO NOT TORMENT ME! FOR HE HAD COMMANDED THE UNCLEAN SPIRIT TO COME OUT OF THE MAN, FOR IT HAD OFTEN SEIZED HIM, AND HE WAS KEPT UNDER GUARD, BOUND WITH CHAINS AND SHACKLES (FETTERS), AND HE BROKE THE BONDS AND WAS DRIVEN BY THE DEMONS INTO THE WILDERNESS. JESUS ASKED HIM, SAYING, ‘WHAT IS YOUR NAME?’ AND HE SAID, ‘LEGION,” BECAUSE MANY DEMONS (OVER 2,000) HAD ENTERED HIM. AND THEY BEGGED HIM THAT HE WOULD NOT COMMAND THEM TO GO OUT INTO THE ABYSS. NOW A HERD OF SWINE WAS FEEDING THERE ON THE MOUNTAIN. SO THEY BEGGED HIM THAT HE WOULD PERMIT THEM TO ENTER THEM. AND HE PERMITTED THEM. THEN THE DEMONS WENT OUT OF THE MAN AND ENTERED THE SWINE, AND THE HERD RAN VIOLENTLY DOWN THE STEEP PLACE INTO THE LAKE AND DROWNED.”**

**2. GEHENNA (VALLEY OF HINNOM OR ENNOM)**

**GEHENNA IN THE GREEK CONTEXT ALSO KNOWN AS GEHINNOM OR VALLEY OF THE SON OF HINNOM IN THE HEBREW CONTEXT AND GEHINNAM IN THE YIDDISH CONTEXT IS CONSIDERED HELL ON THE EARTH THAT JESUS USED ABOUT THE OPPOSITE OF LIFE TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD IN MATTHEW 5:22, 29, 30; 10:28; 18:9; 23:15, 33; MARK 9:43, 45, 47; JAMES 3:6 & LUKE 12:5. IT IS LOCATED NEAR JERUSALEM. IN 2ND KINGS 23:10 IT TELLS US THAT “AND HE DEFILED TOPHETH, WHICH IS IN THE VALLEY OF THE SON OF HINNOM, THAT NO MAN MIGHT MAKE HIS SON OR HIS DAUGHTER PASS THROUGH THE FIRE TO MOLECH.” IN 2ND CHRONICLES 28:3 IT DECLARES “HE BURNED INCENSE IN THE VALLEY OF THE SON OF HINNOM, AND BURNED HIS CHILDREN IN THE FIRE, ACCORDING TO THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE NATIONS (LAWS) WHOM THE LORD HAD CAST OUT BEFORE THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL.” IN 2ND CHRONICLES 33:6 IT STATES “ALSO HE CAUSED HIS SONS TO PASS THROUGH THE FIRE IN THE VALLEY OF THE SON OF HINNOM, HE PRACTICED SOOTHSAYING, USED WITCHCRAFT AND SORCERY, AND CONSULTED MEDIUMS AND SPIRITISTS (FORBIDDEN MAGICAL ARTS). HE DID MUCH EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF THE LORD, TO PROVOKE HIM TO ANGER.” IN JEREMIAH 7:31 IT SAYS “AND THEY BUILT THE HIGH PLACES OF TOPHET, WHICH IS IN THE VALLEY OF THE SON OF HINNOM, TO BURN THEIR SONS AND THEIR DAUGHTERS IN THE FIRE, WHICH I DID NOT COMMAND, NOR DID IT COME INTO MY HEART.” IN JEREMIAH 7:32 IT MENTIONS “‘THEREFORE BEHOLD, THE DAYS ARE COMING’, SAYS THE LORD, ‘WHEN IT WILL NO MORE BE CALLED TOPHET, OR THE VALLEY OF THE SON OF HINNOM, BUT THE VALLEY OF SLAUGHTER, FOR THEY WILL BURY IN TOPHET UNTIL THERE IS NO ROOM.” ALSO THE SCRIPTURE IS IN JEREMIAH 19:6. IN JEREMIAH 32:35 IT TELLS US THAT “AND THEY BUILT THE HIGH PLACES OF BAAL WHICH ARE IN THE VALLEY OF THE SON OF HINNOM, TO CAUSE THEIR SONS AND DAUGHTERS TO PASS THROUGH THE FIRE TO MOLECH, WHICH I DID NOT COMMAND THEM, NOR DID IT COME INTO MY MIND THAT THEY SHOULD DO THIS ABOMINATION, TO CAUSE JUDAH TO SIN.” IN ACTS 7:42-43 IT DECLARES “THEN GOD TURNED AND GAVE THEM UP TO WORSHIP THE HOST OF HEAVEN, AS IT IS WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF THE PROPHETS: ‘DID YOU OFFER ME SLAUGHTERED ANIMALS AND SACRIFICES DURING FORTY YEARS IN THE WILDERNESS, O HOUSE OF ISRAEL? YOU ALSO TOOK UP THE TABERNACLE OF MOLOCH (AN AMMONITE GOD ALSO CALLED MILCOM & SUKKOTH WHICH MAY BE LINKED TO MOLOCH WHICH IS UNCERTAIN), AND THE STAR OF YOUR GOD REMPHAN, IMAGES WHICH YOU MADE TO WORSHIP (CHILD PORNOGRAPHY FOR I MONTH), AND I WILL CARRY YOU AWAY BEYOND BABYLON.”**

**3. HADES (NKJV) ALSO CALLED INFERNUS**

**HADES IS A PLACE CALLED THE GRAVE OR DIRT PIT AND REFERS TO THE ABODE OF THE DEAD. IT CAN MEAN A GLOOMY PART UNDER THE EARTH USED AS A DUNGEON OF TORMENT AND ETERNAL SUFFERING. IN MATTHEW 11:23 IT STATES “AND YOU CAPERNAUM, WHO ARE EXALTED TO HEAVEN, WILL BE BROUGHT DOWN TO HADES, FOR IT THE MIGHTY WORKS WHICH WERE DONE IN YOU HAD BEEN DONE IN SODOM, IT WOULD HAVE REMAINED UNTIL THIS DAY.” IN MATTHEW 16:18 IT TELLS US THAT “ALSO I SAY TO YOU THAT YOU ARE PETER, AND ON THIS ROCK I WILL BUILD MY CHURCH, AND THE GATES OF HADES SHALL NOT PREVAIL AGAINST IT.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:55 IT DECLARES “O DEATH, WHERE IS YOUR STING? O HADES, WHERE IS YOUR VICTORY?” IN REVELATION 1:18 IT MENTIONS “I AM HE WHO LIVES, AND WAS DEAD, AND BEHOLD, I AM ALIVE FOREVERMORE. AMEN. AND I HAVE THE KEYS OF HADES AND OF DEATH.” IN REVELATION 6:8 IT SAYS “SO I LOOKED, AND BEHOLD, A PALE HORSE. AND THE NAME OF HIM WHO SAT ON IT WAS DEATH, AND HADES FOLLOWED WITH HIM. AND POWER WAS GIVEN TO THEM OVER A FOURTH OF THE EARTH, TO KILL WITH SWORD, WITH HUNGER, WITH DEATH, AND BY THE BEASTS OF THE EARTH.” IN REVELATION 20:13 STATES “THE SEA GAVE UP THE DEAD WHO WERE IN IT, AND DEATH AND HADES DELIVERED UP THE DEAD WHO WERE IN THEM. AND THEY WERE JUDGED, EACH ONE ACCORDING TO HIS WORKS.” IN REVELATION 20:14 IT SAYS “THEN DEATH AND HADES WERE CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE. THIS IS THE SECOND DEATH.” IN LUKE 16:19-31 TALKS ABOUT THE STORY OF LAZARUS AND THE RICH MAN: “…AND BEING IN TORMENTS IN HADES, HE LIFTED UP HIS EYES AND SAW ABRAHAM AFAR OFF, AND LAZARUS IN HIS BOSOM…” THE REASON THIS HAPPENED IS BECAUSE THE RICH MAN RECEIVED THE GOOD LIFE ON THE EARTH AND WENT TO HADES FOR 1 MONTH AND LAZARUS RECEIVED THE EVIL LIFE ON THE EARTH AND WENT TO HEAVEN. ALL SEXUALITY IS ETERNALLY CHARGED FOR 1 MONTH THEN RELEASED AND EXPUNGED BASED ON HOW MANY TIMES IT IS COMMITTED TO INTENSIFY THE EFFECT BECAUSE OMNI-BENEVOLENCE IS ONLY FOR 1 MONTH AS A FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT THAT LOCKS UP ALL SEXUALITY. THIS CHARGE CAN BE BROKEN DOWN IN HELL ON EARTH & THE LITERAL HELL BY 7 DAYS SPIRITUALLY WITH EGYPT, 7 DAYS MENTALLY WITH BABYLON, 7 DAYS PHYSICALLY WITH ISRAEL WHICH ARE THE 3 PRISONS OF EARTH AND 7 DAYS IN THE LITERAL PRISON IN HELL. IN ACTS 2:27 IT DECLARES “FOR YOU (FATHER STEPHEN) WILL NOT LEAVE MY SOUL (SON JESUS & BROTHER JOHN BOTH STAYED IN HELL FOR 36 HOURS & THE LORD JAMES FOR 3 HOURS & THE FATHER STEPHEN FOR 1 HOUR TO EMPTY HELL AND WAS AUTHORIZED TO BRING ALL CREATION WITH THEM, EXCEPT THE LORD LUCIFER ETERNALLY WITH ETERNAL DAMNATION AND HIS PARTY WHICH CONCERNS THE 8 ETERNAL CHARGES FROM 1 MONTH TO 7 YEARS CONCERNING THE UNIQUE NATURE OF THE CHARGE, JUST SHORT OF ETERNAL DAMNATION OF THE SONS OF PERDITION IN REVELATION CHAPTERS 4-20) IN HADES, NOR WILL YOU (FATHER STEPHEN) ALLOW YOUR HOLY ONE (SON JESUS CHRIST) TO SEE CORRUPTION.” IN ACTS 2:31 IT DECLARES “HE, FORESEEING THIS, SPOKE CONCERNING THE RESURRECTION OF THE CHRIST, THAT HIS SOUL (KING DAVID AS DID KING SOLOMON DID EACH AT LEAST A MONTH IN HELL BECAUSE THERE WERE ONLY 3 SINS (THE RAPE OF BATHSHEBA, THE NUMBERING OF ISRAEL & THE MURDER OF URIAH) THAT KING DAVID COMMITTED & 2 OF THOSE WERE IMMEDIATELY RELEASED & ABOLISHED BUT THE SEXUAL MURDER OF URIAH STOOD FIRM BECAUSE OF THE SEXUAL NATURE OF THE CHARGE & KING SOLOMON COMMITTED MARITAL FORNICATION WITH ALL HIS FOREIGN WIVES AFTER 80 YEARS IN 1ST KINGS 11:1-13 & NEHEMIAH 13:26-27 & ALSO ALL CREATION WILL BE SUBJECT TO 1 MONTH IN HELL BASED ON WHAT THEY HAVE DONE BECAUSE OF SEXUALITY IN THE GREAT TRIBULATION PERIOD AND THEN ALL THINGS ARE MADE INTO A NEW UNIVERSE) WAS NOT LEFT IN HADES, NOR DID HIS (DIVINE) FLESH SEE CORRUPTION.”**

**4. THE NETHERWORLD ALSO CALLED UNDERWORLD**

**THE NETHERWORLD ALSO CALLED UNDERWORLD IS A PLACE THOUGHT TO BE UNDER THE SURFACE OF THE EARTH. IT IS A PLACE WHERE SOULS OF THE DEPARTED GO IN HELL OR THE REALM OF DEATH. IN EZEKIEL 31:14 IT TELLS US THAT “TO THE END THAT NONE OF ALL THE TREES BY THE WATERS EXALT THEMSELVES FOR THEIR HEIGHT, NEITHER SHOOT UP THEIR TOP AMONG THE THICK BOUGHS, NEITHER THEIR TREE STAND UP IN THEIR HEIGHT, ALL THAT DRINK WATER: FOR THEY AS ALL DELIVERED UNTO DEATH, TO THE NETHER PARTS OF THE EARTH (NETHERWORLD), IN THE MIDST OF THE CHILDREN OF MEN, WITH THEM THAT GO DOWN TO THE PIT.” IN EZEKIEL 31:16 IT STATES “I MADE THE NATIONS (LAWS) TO SHAKE AT THE SOUND OF HIS FALL, WHEN I CAST HIM DOWN TO HELL WITH THEN THAT DESCEND INTO THE PIT: AND ALL THE TREES OF EDEN, THE CHOICE AND BEST OF LEBANON, ALL THAT DRINK WATER, SHALL BE COMFORTED IN THE NETHER PARTS OF THE EARTH (NETHERWORLD).” IN EZEKIEL 31:18 IT SAYS “TO WHOM ARE THOU LIKE IN GLORY AND IN GREATNESS AMONG THE TREES OF EDEN? YET SHALL THOU BE BROUGHT DOWN WITH THE TREES OF EDEN UNTO THE NETHER PARTS OF THE EARTH (NETHERWORLD): THOU SHALL LIE IN THE MIDST OF THE UNCIRCUMCISED WITH THEM THAT BE SLAIN BY THE SWORD. THIS IS PHARAOH AND ALL HIS MULTITUDE, SAYS THE LORD GOD.” IN EZEKIEL 32:18 IT MENTIONS “SON OF MAN, WAIL FOR THE MULTITUDE OF EGYPT, AND CAST THEM DOWN, EVEN HER, AND THE DAUGHTERS OF THE FAMOUS NATIONS (LAWS), UNTO THE NETHER PARTS OF THE EARTH (NETHERWORLD), WITH THEM THAT GO DOWN INTO THE PIT.” IN EZEKIEL 32:24 DECLARES “THIS IS ELAM AND ALL HER MULTITUDE ROUND ABOUT HER GRAVE, ALL OF THEM SLAIN, FALLEN BY THE SWORD, WHICH ARE DONE DOWN UNCIRCUMCISED INTO THE NETHER PARTS OF THE EARTH (NETHERWORLD), WHICH CAUSE THEIR TERROR IN THE LAND OF THE LIVING, YET HAVE THEY BORNE THEIR SHAME WITH THEM THAT GO DOWN TO THE PIT.”**

**5. THE GRAVE (TOMB & SEPULCHRE)**

**A GRAVE IS A LOCATION WHERE A DEAD BODY WAS BURIED. IT IS COMMONLY CALLED GRAVEYARDS OR CEMETERIES. IT CAN ALSO BE CALLED A TOMB WHERE IT IS A REPOSITORY FOR THE REMAINS OF THE DEAD AND HAS AN ENCLOSED INTERMENT SPACE OR BURIAL CHAMBER LIKE THE TOMB OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IN JERUSALEM. IN JOB 7:9 SAYS “AS THE CLOUD IS CONSUMED AND VANISHES AWAY, SO HE THAT GOES DOWN TO THE GRAVE SHALL COME UP NO MORE.” IN JOB 10:19 STATES “I SHOULD HAVE BEEN AS THOUGH I HAD NOT BEEN, I SHOULD HAVE BEEN CARRIED FROM THE WOMB TO THE GRAVE.” IN JOB 14:13 IT TELLS US THAT “O THAT THOU WOULD HIDE ME IN THE GRAVE, THAT THOU WOULD KEEP ME SECRET, UNTIL THY WRATH BE PAST, THAT THOU WOULD APPOINT ME A SET TIME AND REMEMBER ME!” IN JOB 17:1 MENTIONS “MY BREATH IS CORRUPT, MY DAYS ARE EXTINCT, THE GRAVES ARE READY FOR ME.” IN JOB 17:13 STATES “IF I WAIT, THE GRAVE IS MINE HOUSE: I HAVE MADE MY BED IN THE DARKNESS.” IN JOB 21:13 IT TELLS US THAT “THEY SPEND THEIR DAYS IN WEALTH, AND IN A MOMENT GO DOWN TO THE GRAVE.” IN JOB 21:32 IT SAYS “YET SHALL HE BE BROUGHT TO THE GRAVE, AND SHALL REMAIN IN THE TOMB.” IN JOB 24:19 IT DECLARES “DROUGHT AND HEAT CONSUME THE SNOW WATERS: SO DOES THE GRAVE THOSE WHICH HAVE SINNED.” IN JOB 30:24 IT SAYS “HOWBEIT HE WILL NOT STRETCH OUT HIS HAND TO THE GRAVE, THOUGH THEY CRY IN HIS DESTRUCTION.” IN JOB 33:22 IT TELLS US THAT “YES, HIS SOUL DRAWS NEAR TO THE GRAVE, AND HIS LIFE TO THE DESTROYERS.” IN PSALMS 5:9 SAYS “FOR THERE IS NO FAITHFULNESS IN THEIR MOUTH, THEIR INWARD PART IS DESTRUCTION, THEIR THROAT IS AN OPEN TOMB, THEY FLATTER WITH THEIR TONGUE.” IN PSALMS 6:5 IT SAYS “FOR IN DEATH IS NO REMEMBRANCE OF THEE: IN THE GRAVE WHO SHALL GIVE THEE THANKS?” IN PSALMS 30:3 IT TELLS US THAT “O LORD, THOU HAVE BROUGHT UP MY SOUL FROM THE GRAVE: THOU HAVE KEPT ME ALIVE, THAT I SHOULD NOT GO DOWN TO THE PIT.” IN PSALMS 31:17 SAYS “LET ME NOT BE ASHAMED, O LORD, FOR I HAVE CALLED UPON THEE: LET THE WICKED BE ASHAMED, AND LET THEM BE SILENT IN THE GRAVE.” IN PSALMS 49:14 MENTIONS “LIKE SHEEP THEY ARE LAID IN THE GRAVE, DEATH SHALL FEED ON THEM, AND THE UPRIGHT SHALL HAVE DOMINION OVER THEM IN THE MORNING, AND THEIR BEAUTY SHALL CONSUME IN THE GRAVE FROM THEIR DWELLINGS.” IN PSALMS 49:15 STATES “BUT GOD WILL REDEEM MY SOUL FROM THE POWER OF THE GRAVE: FOR HE SHALL RECEIVE ME. SELAH.” IN PSALMS 88:3 SAYS “FOR MY SOUL IS FULL OF TROUBLES, AND MY LIFE DRAWS NIGH TO THE GRAVE.” IN PSALMS 88:5 MENTIONS “FREE AMONG THE DEAD, LIKE THE SLAIN THAT LIES IN THE GRAVE, WHOM THOU REMEMBERS NO MORE AND THEY ARE CUT OFF FROM THY HAND.” IN PSALMS 88:11 DECLARES “SHALL THY LOVING KINDNESS BE DECLARED IN THE GRAVE? OR THY FAITHFULNESS IN DESTRUCTION?” IN PSALMS 89:48 IT TELLS US THAT “WHAT MAN IS HE THAT LIVES, AND SHALL NOT SEE DEATH (ENOCH DID NOT SEE DEATH FOR TRILLIONS OF YEARS AND WILL NEVER DIE & MOSES & ELIJAH THOUSANDS OF YEARS, BUT ARE KILLED IN REVELATION 11:1-14)? SHALL HE DELIVER HIS SOUL FROM THE HAND OF THE GRAVE? SELAH.” IN PSALMS 141:7 SAYS “OUR BONES ARE SCATTERED AT THE GRAVE’S MOUTH, AS ONE CUTS AND CLEAVES WOOD UPON THE EARTH.” IN PROVERBS 1:12 DECLARES “LET US SWALLOW THEM UP ALIVE AS THE GRAVE, AND WHOLE, AS THOSE THAT GO DOWN INTO THE PIT.” IN PROVERBS 12:21 DECLARES “NO GRAVE TROUBLE WILL OVERTAKE THE RIGHTEOUS…THE WICKED SHALL BE FILLED WITH EVIL.” IN PROVERBS 30:16 SAYS “THE GRAVE, AND THE BARREN WOMB, THE EARTH THAT IS NOT FILLED WITH WATER, AND THE FIRE THAT SAYS NOT, IT IS ENOUGH.” IN ECCLESIASTES 9:10 MENTIONS “WHATSOEVER THY HAND FINDS TO DO, DO IT WITH THY MIGHT, FOR THERE IN NO WORK, NOR DEVICE, NOR KNOWLEDGE, NOR WISDOM, IN THE GRAVE, WHERE THOU GO.” IN SONG OF SOLOMON 8:6 SAYS “SET ME AS A SEAL UPON THY HEART, AS A SEAL UPON THY ARM: FOR (AGAPE) LOVE IS STRONG AS DEATH, JEALOUSY IS CRUEL AS THE GRAVE: THE COALS THEREOF ARE COALS OF FIRE, WHICH HAS A MOST VEHEMENT FLAME (LORD YAH’S FLAME). IN ISAIAH 14:11 STATES “THY POMP IS BROUGHT DOWN TO THE GRAVE, AND THE NOISE OF THY VIOLS: THE WORM IS SPREAD UNDER THEE, AND THE WORMS COVER THEE.” IN ISAIAH 14:19 DECLARES “BUT THOU (LUCIFER) ARE CAST OUT OF THY GRAVE LIKE AN ABOMINABLE BRANCH, AND AS THE RAIMENT OF THOSE THAT ARE SLAIN, THRUST THROUGH WITH A SWORD, THAT DO DOWN TO THE STONES OF THE PIT, AS A CARCASS TRODDEN UNDER FOOT.” IN ISAIAH 22:26 SAYS “WHAT HAVE YOU HERE, AND WHOM HAVE YOU HERE, THAT YOU HAVE HEWN A SEPULCHER HERE, AS HE WHO HEWS HIMSELF A SEPULCHER ON HIGH, WHO CARVES A TOMB FOR HIMSELF IN A ROCK?” IN ISAIAH 38:10 STATES “I SAID IN THE CUTTING OFF OF MY DAYS, I SHALL DO TO THE GATES OF THE GRAVE: I AM DEPRIVED OF THE RESIDUE OF MY YEARS.” IN ISAIAH 38:18 SAYS “FOR THE GRAVE CANNOT PRAISE THEE, DEATH CANNOT CELEBRATE THEE: THEY THAT GO DOWN INTO THE PIT CANNOT HOPE FOR THY TRUTH.” IN ISAIAH 53:9 IT TELLS US THAT “AND HE MADE HIS GRAVE WITH THE WICKED, AND WITH THE RICH IN HIS DEATH, BECAUSE HE HAD NO VIOLENCE, NEITHER WAS ANY DECEIT IN HIS MOUTH.” IN ISAIAH 65:4 SAYS “WHO SIT AMONG THE GRAVES, AND SPEND THE NIGHT IN THE TOMBS, WHO EAT SWINE’S FLESH (PORK SKINS) AND THE BROTH OF ABOMINABLE THINGS IS IN THEIR VESSELS…” IN JEREMIAH 5:16 MENTIONS “THEIR QUIVER IS LIKE AN OPEN TOMB, THEY ARE ALL MIGHTY MEN.” IN JEREMIAH 20:17 SAYS “BECAUSE HE SLEW ME NOT FROM THE WOMB, OF THAT MY MOTHER MIGHT HAVE BEEN MY GRAVE (MISCARRIAGE HAPPENS, BUT ABORTION IS MURDER IN THE WOMB AND THE WOMB BECOMES A GRAVE), AND HER WOMB TO BE ALWAYS GREAT WITH ME.” IN EZEKIEL 31:15 IT STATES “THUS SAYS THE LORD GOD, IN THE DAY WHEN HE WENT DOWN TO THE GRAVE, I CAUSED MOURNING, I COVERED THE DEEP FOR HIM, AND I RESTRAINED THE FLOODS THEREOF, AND THE GREAT WATERS WERE STAYED, AND I CAUSED LEBANON TO MOURN FOR HIM, AND ALL THE TREES OF THE FIELD FAINTED FOR HIM.” IN EZEKIEL 32:23 MENTIONS “WHOSE GRAVES ARE SET IN THE SIDE OF THE PIT, AND HER COMPANY IS ROUND ABOUT HER GRAVE, ALL OF THEM SLAIN, FALLEN BY THE SWORD, WHICH CAUSED TERROR IN THE LAND OF THE LIVING.” IN EZEKIEL 37:12 IT DECLARES “THUS SAYS THE LORD GOD, BEHOLD, O MY PEOPLE, I WILL OPEN YOUR GRAVES, AND CAUSE YOU TO COME UP OUT OF YOUR GRAVES, AND BRING YOU INTO THE LAND OF ISRAEL.” IN EZEKIEL 37:13 DECLARES “AND YE SHALL KNOW THAT I AM THE LORD, WHEN I HAVE OPENED YOUR GRAVES, O MY PEOPLE, AND BROUGHT YOU UP OUT OF YOUR GRAVES.” IN HOSEA 13:14 SAYS “I WILL RANSOM THEM FROM THE POWER OF THE GRAVE, I WILL REDEEM THEE FROM DEATH: O DEATH, I WILL BE THY PLAGUES, O GRAVE, I WILL BE THY DESTRUCTION: REPENTANCE SHALL BE HIDDEN FROM MY EYES.” IN NAHUM 1:14 MENTIONS “THE LORD HAS GIVEN A COMMAND CONCERNING YOU: ‘YOUR NAME SHALL BE PERPETUATED NO LONGER. OUT OF THE HOUSE OF YOUR GODS I WILL CUT OFF THE CARVED IMAGE AND THE MOLTEN IMAGE. I WILL DIG YOUR GRAVE, FOR YOU ARE VILE.’” IN ADDITIONS TO ESTHER 13:7 SAYS “THAT THEY, WHO OF OLD AND NOW ALSO ARE MALICIOUS, MAY IN ONE DAY WITH VIOLENCE GO INTO THE GRAVE, AND SO EVER HEREAFTER CAUSE OUR AFFAIRS TO BE WELL SETTLED AND WITHOUT TROUBLE.” IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 2:1 MENTIONS “FOR THE UNGODLY SAID, REASONING WITH THEMSELVES, BUT NOT ARIGHT, OUR LIFE IS SHORT AND TEDIOUS, AND IN THE DEATH OF A MAN THERE IS NO REMEDY: NEITHER WAS THERE ANY MAN KNOWN TO HAVE RETURNED FROM THE GRAVE.” IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 19:3 DECLARES “FOR WHILE THEY YET MOURNING AND MAKING LAMENTATIONS AT THE GRAVE OF THE DEAD, THEY ADDED ANOTHER FOOLISH DEVICE, AND PURSUED THEM AS FUGITIVES, WHO THEY HAD ENTREATED TO BE GONE.” IN SIRACH 9:12 SAYS “DELIGHT NOT IN THE THING THAT THE UNGODLY HAVE PLEASURE IN, BUT REMEMBER THEY SHALL NOT GO UNPUNISHED UNTO THEIR GRAVE.” IN SIRACH 14:16 SAYS “GIVE, AND TAKE, AND SANCTIFY THY SOUL, FOR THERE IS NO SEEKING OF DAINTIES IN THE GRAVE.” IN SIRACH 17:27 DECLARES “WHO SHALL PRAISE THE HIGHEST IN THE GRAVE, INSTEAD OF THEM WHICH LIVE AND GIVE THANKS?” IN SIRACH 21:8 TELLS US THAT “HE THAT BUILDS HIS HOUSE WITH OTHER MEN’S MONEY IS LIKE ONE THAT GATHERS STONES FOR THE TOMB OF HIS BURIAL.” IN SIRACH 41:4 SAYS “AND WHY ARE THOU AGAINST THE PLEASURE OF THE HIGHEST: THERE IS NO INQUISITION IN THE GRAVE, WHETHER THOU HAVE LIVED TEN, OR AN HUNDRED, OR A THOUSAND YEARS.” IN BARUCH 2:17 IT TELLS US THAT “OPEN THY EYES, AND BEHOLD, FOR THE DEAD THAT ARE IN THE GRAVES, WHOSE SOULS ARE TAKEN FROM THEIR BODIES, WILL GIVE UNTO THE LORD NEITHER PRAISE NOR RIGHTEOUSNESS.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 4:41 SAYS “…NO LORD, THAT SHE CANNOT. AND HE SAID UNTO ME, IN THE GRAVE THE CHAMBERS OF SOULS ARE LIKE THE WOMB OF A WOMAN.” IN MATTHEW 23:27 SAYS “WOE TO YOU, SCRIBES AND PHARISEES, HYPOCRITES! FOR YOU ARE LIKE WHITEWASHED TOMBS WHICH INDEED APPEAR BEAUTIFUL OUTWARDLY, BUT INSIDE ARE FULL OF DEAD MAN’S BONES AND ALL UNCLEANNESS.” IN MATTHEW 23:29 IT MENTIONS “WOE UNTO YOU, SCRIBES AND PHARISEES, HYPOCRITES! BECAUSE YOU BUILD THE TOMBS OF THE PROPHETS, AND GARNISH THE SEPULCHERS OF THE RIGHTEOUS…” IN MATTHEW 27:52 IT TELLS US THAT “AND THE GRAVES WERE OPENED, AND MANY BODIES OF THE SAINTS (LORDS) WHICH SLEPT AROSE (FELL ASLEEP WERE RAISED)…” IN MATTHEW 27:53 SAYS “AND CAME OUT OF THE GRAVES AFTER HIS RESURRECTION, AND WENT INTO THE HOLY CITY, AND APPEARED INTO MANY.” IN JOHN 5:28 MENTIONS “…FOR THE HOUR IS COMING, IN THE WHICH ALL THAT ARE IN THE GRAVES SHALL HEAR HIS VOICE, AND COME FORTH—THOSE WHO HAVE DONE GOOD TO THE RESURRECTION OF LIFE, AND THOSE WHO HAVE DONE EVIL TO THE RESURRECTION OF CONDEMNATION (DAMNATION).” IN JOHN 12:17 STATES “THE PEOPLE THEREFORE THAT WAS WITH HIM WHEN HE CALLED LAZARUS OUT OF HIS GRAVE, AND RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD, BARE RECORD.” IN CORINTHIANS 15:55 DECLARES “O DEATH, WHERE IS THY STING? O GRAVE, WHERE IS THY VICTORY?” IN REVELATION 11:9 IT TELLS US THAT “AND THEY OF THE PEOPLE AND KINDRED’S AND TONGUES, AND NATIONS (LAWS) SHALL SEE THEIR DEAD BODIES THREE DAYS AND AN HALF, AND SHALL NOT SUFFER THEIR DEAD BODIES TO BE PUT IN GRAVES.” IN LUKE 8:27 IT TELLS US THAT “…A CERTAIN MAN (NAMED LEGION) WHICH HAD DEVILS LONG TIME FOR 7 YEARS AND WORE NO CLOTHES, NEITHER ABODE IN ANY HOUSE BUT IN THE TOMBS.” ALSO SOME SCRIPTURES ABOUT LEGION IS IN MARK 5:2-3, 5. IN LUKE 11:44 SAYS “WOE UNTO YOU, SCRIBES AND PHARISEES, HYPOCRITES! FOR YOU ARE AS GRAVES WHICH APPEAR NOT, AND THE MEN THAT WALK OVER THEM ARE NOT AWARE OF THEM.” IN ROMANS 3:13 SAYS “THEIR THROAT IS AN OPEN TOMB, WITH THEIR TONGUES THEY HAVE PRACTICED DECEIT, THE POISON OF ASPS IS UNDER THEIR LIPS…” IN LUKE 11:47 DECLARES “WOE TO YOU! FOR YOU BUILD THE TOMBS OF THE PROPHETS, AND YOUR FATHERS KILLED THEM.” IN LUKE 11:48 SAYS “IN FACT, YOU BEAR WITNESS THAT YOU APPROVE THE DEEDS OF YOUR FATHERS, FOR THEY INDEED KILLED THEM AND YOU BUILD THEIR TOMBS.” IN ACTS 2:29 MENTIONS “MEN AND BRETHREN, LET ME SPEAK FREELY OF THE PATRIARCH DAVID, THAT HE IS BOTH DEAD AND BURIED, AND HIS TOMB IS WITH US TO THIS DAY.” IN ACTS 7:16 SAYS “AND THEY CARRIED BACK TO SHECHEM AND LAID THE TOMB THAT ABRAHAM BOUGHT FOR A SUM OF MONEY FROM THE SONS OF HAMOR…”**

**6. THE BOTTOMLESS PIT WITH KING ABADDON**

**THE BOTTOMLESS PIT IS AN ETERNAL PLACE WHERE ALL OF SATAN’S DEMONIC HOST OF DEMONS AND DEVILS ARE IMPRISONED. IN REVELATION 9:1-2 TELLS US THAT “AND THE FIFTH ANGEL SOUNDED, AND I SAW A STAR FALL FROM HEAVEN UNTO THE EARTH, AND TO HIM (THE LORD MICHAEL) WAS GIVEN THE KEY OF THE BOTTOMLESS PIT. AND HE OPENED THE BOTTOMLESS PIT, AND THERE AROSE A SMOKE OUT OF THE PIT, AS THE SMOKE OF A GREAT FURNACE, AND THE SUN AND THE AIR WERE DARKENED BY REASON OF THE SMOKE OF THE PIT.” IN REVELATION 9:11 IT SAYS “AND THEY HAD A KING OVER THEM, WHICH IS THE ANGEL (LORD) OF THE BOTTOMLESS PIT, WHOSE NAME IN THE HEBREW TONGUE IS ABADDON, BUT IN THE GREEK TONGUE HATH HIS NAME APOLLYON.” IN REVELATION 11:7 DECLARES “AND WHEN THEY SHALL HAVE FINISHED THEIR TESTIMONY, THE BEAST THAT ASCENDS OUT OF THE BOTTOMLESS PIT SHALL MAKE WAR (2 OR 3 POSITIONS) AGAINST THEM, AND SHALL OVERCOME THEM, AND KILL THEM.” IN REVELATION 17:8 MENTIONS “THE BEAST THAT THOU SAW WAS, AND IS NOT, AND SHALL ASCEND OUT OF THE BOTTOMLESS PIT, AND GO INTO PERDITION: AND THEY THAT DWELL ON THE EARTH SHALL WONDER, WHOSE NAMES WERE NOT WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF LIFE FROM THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD, WHEN THEY BEHOLD THE BEAST THAT WAS, AND IS NOT, AND YET IS.” IN REVELATION 20:1-3 TELLS US THAT “AND I SAW AN ANGEL (LORD MICHAEL) COME DOWN FROM HEAVEN, HAVING THE KEY OF THE BOTTOMLESS PIT AND A GREAT CHAIN IN HIS HAND. AND HE LAID HOLD OF THE DRAGON, THAT SERPENT OF OLD, WHO IS THE DEVIL AND SATAN, AND BOUND HIM FOR A THOUSAND YEARS. AND CAST HIM INTO THE BOTTOMLESS PIT, AND SHUT HIM UP, AND SET A SEAL UPON HIM, THAT HE SHOULD DECEIVE THE NATIONS (LAWS) NO MORE, TILL THE THOUSAND YEARS SHOULD BE FULFILLED: AND AFTER THAT HE MUST BE LOOSED A LITTLE SEASON (3 MONTHS).”**

**7. SHEOL ALSO CALLED INFERNUS**

**SHEOL IS A PLACE OF DARKNESS TO WHICH ALL DEAD GO, REGARDLESS OF THE MORAL THINGS MADE IN LIFE, AND WHERE THEY ARE PLACED IN DARKNESS AND REMOVED FROM THE LIGHT OF GOD IN THE BOOK OF JOB. SHEOL IS A COMMON DESTINATION FOR THE UNRIGHTEOUS FLESH AND RIGHTEOUS FLESH IN ECCLESIASTES AND JOB. IT IS THE ULTIMATE ABODE OF THE DEAD AND IT IS THE JUDGMENT AFTER DEATH TO THE WICKED. IN 2ND SAMUEL 22:6 SAYS “THE SORROWS OF SHEOL SURROUNDED ME, THE SNARES OF DEATH CONFRONTED ME.” ALSO THE SCRIPTURE IS IN PSALMS 18:5. IN JOB 11:8 DECLARES “THEY ARE HIGHER THAN HEAVEN—WHAT CAN YOU DO? DEEPER THAN SHEOL—WHAT CAN YOU KNOW?” IN JOB 17:16 STATES “WILL THEY GO DOWN TO THE GATES OF SHEOL? SHALL WE HAVE REST TOGETHER IN THE DUST?” IN JOB 26:6 MENTIONS “SHEOL IS NAKED BEFORE HIM, AND DESTRUCTION HAS NO COVERING.” IN PSALMS 16:10 TELLS US THAT “FOR YOU WILL NOT LEAVE MY SOUL IN SHEOL, NOR WILL YOUR HOLY ONE TO SEE CORRUPTION.” IN PSALMS 86:13 STATES “FOR GREAT IS YOUR MERCY TOWARD ME, AND YOU HAVE DELIVERED MY SOUL FROM THE DEPTHS OF SHEOL.” IN PSALMS 116:3 SAYS “THE PAINS OF DEATH SURROUNDED ME, AND THE PANGS OF SHEOL LAID HOLD OF ME, I FOUND TROUBLE AND SORROW.” IN PROVERBS 1:12 MENTIONS “LET US SWALLOW THEM ALIVE LIKE SHEOL, AND WHOLE, LIKE THOSE WHO GO DOWN TO THE PIT…” IN ISAIAH 5:14 TELLS US THAT “THEREFORE SHEOL HAS ENLARGED ITSELF AND OPENED ITS MOUTH BEYOND MEASURE, THEIR GLORY AND THEIR MULTITUDE AND THEIR POMP, AND HE WHO IS JUBILANT, SHALL DESCEND INTO IT.” IN ISAIAH 14:11 DECLARES “YOUR POMP IS BROUGHT DOWN TO SHEOL, AND THE SOUND OF YOUR STRINGED INSTRUMENTS, THE MAGGOT IS SPREAD UNDER YOU, AND WORMS COVER YOU.” IN ISAIAH 14:15 STATES “YET YOU (LUCIFER) SHALL BE BROUGHT DOWN TO SHEOL, TO THE LOWEST DEPTHS OF THE PIT.” IN ISAIAH 28:15 SAYS “BECAUSE YOU HAD SAID, ‘WE HAVE MADE A COVENANT WITH DEATH, AND WITH SHEOL WE ARE IN AGREEMENT. WHEN THE OVERFLOWING SCOURGE PASSES THROUGH, IT WILL NOT COME TO US, FOR WE HAVE MADE LIES OUR REFUGE, AND UNDER FALSEHOOD WE HAVE HIDDEN OURSELVES.’” IN ISAIAH 28:18 STATES “YOUR COVENANT WITH DEATH WILL BE ANNULLED, AND YOUR AGREEMENT WITH SHEOL WILL NOT STAND, WHEN THE OVERFLOWING SCOURGE PASSES THROUGH, THEN YOU WILL BE TRAMPLED DOWN BY IT.” IN ISAIAH 38:10 DECLARES “I SAID, ‘IN THE PRIME OF MY LIFE I SHALL GO TO THE GATES OF SHEOL, I AM DEPRIVED OF THE REMAINDER OF MY YEARS.’” IN ISAIAH 38:18 SAYS “FOR SHEOL CANNOT THANK YOU, DEATH CANNOT PRAISE YOU, THOSE WHO GO DOWN TO THE PIT CANNOT HOPE FOR YOUR TRUTH.” IN ISAIAH 57:9 MENTIONS “YOU WENT TO THE KING WITH OINTMENT, AND INCREASED YOUR PERFUMES, YOU SENT YOUR MESSENGERS FAR OFF, AND EVEN DESCENDED TO SHEOL.” IN JONAH 2:2 TELLS US THAT “… I CRIED OUT TO THE LORD BECAUSE OF MY AFFLICTION, AND HE ANSWERED ME, OUT OF THE BELLY OF SHEOL I CRIED, AND YOU HEARD MY VOICE.”**

**8. REGION OF GHOSTS AND DEPARTED SPIRITS**

**REGION OF GHOSTS CONCERNS THE BREATH OF GOD GIVEN TO ADAM IN GENESIS 2:7. IT MEANS THAT ADAM HAS A BODY AND SPIRIT IN GENESIS 2:7-2:21. ADAM HAS A BODY AND SOUL IN GENESIS 2:22-5:32. WHEN A PERSON DIES THE SOUL IN MARRIAGE IS IN GENESIS 2:22-5:32 OR THE SPIRIT IN THE SINGLE REALM IN GENESIS 2:7-21 MAY GO TO HELL OR HEAVEN BASED ON GOD’S JUDGMENT. SOME SCRIPTURES THAT PROVE BODY AND SPIRIT ARE IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 5:3, 5; 7:34; 2ND CORINTHIANS 7:1; ROMANS 8:10 AND COLOSSIANS 2:5. JAMES SAYS THE BODY APART FROM THE SPIRIT IS DEAD IN JAMES 2:26. ONE SCRIPTURE THAT PROVES THE BODY AND SOUL IS IN MATTHEW 10:28. IT DECLARES “FEAR NONE OF THOSE WHO KILL THE BODY BUT CANNOT KILL THE SOUL.” ALSO SOUL AND SPIRIT CAN BE USED INTERCHANGEABLY OR PARALLEL IN JOHN 12:27; 13:21; LUKE 1:46-47; HEBREWS 12:23; 1ST PETER 3:19 AND REVELATION 6:9; 20:4. THE DELIBERATE ATTEMPT TO CONTACT THE SPIRIT OF A DECEASED PERSON (SUCH AS SAMUEL) IS KNOWN AS NECROMANCY OR SPIRITISM IN A SÉANCE TO SUMMON THE WITCH OF ENDOR (EVIL SPIRIT) & CHARGED FOR 1 MONTH PROVEN IN 1ST SAMUEL 28:3-19 (KJV). ALSO THERE ARE REFERENCES TO GHOSTS, ASSOCIATING SPIRITISM WITH FORBIDDEN MAGICAL ARTS IN DEUTERONOMY 18:11. ALSO IN ACTS 19:13-20 IT DETAILS “THEN SOME OF THE ITINERANT JEWISH EXORCISTS TOOK IT UPON THEMSELVES TO CALL THE NAME (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) OF THE LORD JESUS OVER THOSE WHO HAD EVIL SPIRITS (GHOSTS), SAYING ‘WE EXORCISE (SOLEMNLY COMMAND) YOU BY THE JESUS WHOM PAUL PREACHES.’ ALSO THERE WERE SEVEN SONS OF SCEVA, A JEWISH CHIEF PRIEST, WHO DID SO. AND THE EVIL SPIRIT (GHOST) ANSWERED AND SAID, ‘JESUS I KNOW, AND PAUL I KNOW, BUT WHO ARE YOU?’ THEN THE MAN IN WHOM THE EVIL SPIRIT WAS LEAPED ON THEM, OVERPOWERED THEM, AND PREVAILED AGAINST THEM, SO THAT THEY FLED OUT OF THAT HOUSE NAKED AND WOUNDED. THIS BECAME KNOWN BOTH TO ALL JEWS AND GREEKS DWELLING IN EPHESUS, AND FEAR FELL ON THEM ALL, AND THE NAME (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) OF THE LORD JESUS WAS MAGNIFIED. ALSO, MANY OF THOSE WHO HAD PRACTICED MAGIC BROUGHT THEIR BOOKS TOGETHER, AND BURNED THEM IN THE SIGHT OF ALL. AND THEY COUNTED UP THE VALUE OF THEM, AND IT TOTALED 50,000 PIECES OF SILVER. SO THE WORD OF THE LORD (STEPHEN) GREW MIGHTILY AND PREVAILED.” IN JOB 3:11 DECLARES “WHY DIED I NOT FROM THE WOMB? WHY DID I NOT GIVE UP THE GHOST WHEN I CAME OUT OF THE BELLY?” IN JOB 10:18 SAYS “WHEREFORE THEN THOU HAVE BROUGHT ME FORTH OUT OF THE WOMB? OH THAT I HAD GIVEN UP THE GHOST AND NO EYE HAD SEEN ME.” IN JOB 11:20 MENTIONS “BUT THE EYES OF THE WICKED FAIL, AND THEY SHALL NOT ESCAPE, AND THEIR HOPE SHALL BE AS THE GIVING UP OF THE GHOST.” IN JOB 14:10 STATES “BUT MAN DIES, AND WASTES AWAY, YES, MAN GIVES UP THE GHOST, AND WHERE IS HE?” IN LAMENTATIONS 1:19 TELLS US THAT “I CALLED FOR MY LOVERS, BUT THEY DECEIVED ME: MY PRIESTS AND MINE ELDERS (LORDS) GIVE UP THE GHOST IN THE CITY, WHILE THEY SOUGHT THEIR MEAT TO RELIEVE THEIR SOULS.” IN ACTS 5:3-5 DECLARES “WHY HAS SATAN FILLED YOUR HEART TO LIE TO THE HOLY GHOST (CHARGED FOR 6 YEARS) AND KEEP BACK PART OF THE PRICE OF THE LAND FOR YOURSELF? WHILE IT REMAINED, WAS IT NOT YOUR OWN? AND AFTER IT WAS SOLD, WAS IT NOT IN YOUR OWN CONTROL? WHY HAVE YOU CONCEIVED THIS THING IN YOUR HEART? YOU HAVE NOT LIED TO MEN BUT TO GOD. AND ANANIAS HEARING THESE WORDS FELL DOWN, AND GAVE UP THE GHOST: AND GREAT FEAR CAME ON ALL THEM THAT HEARD THESE THINGS.” IN ACTS 5:10 STATES “THEN FELL SHE DOWN STRAIGHTWAY AT HIS FEET, AND YIELDED UP THE GHOST: AND THE YOUNG MEN CAME IN, AND FOUND HER DEAD (CHARGED UNDER 1 YEAR), AND, CARRYING HER FORTH, BURIED HER BY HER HUSBAND.”**

**9. TARTARO OR TARTARUS**

**TARTARUS IS A PLACE THAT IS GLOOMY AND DEEP PLACE OR A PIT AND AN ABYSS USED AS A DUNGEON OF TORMENT AND ETERNAL SUFFERING UNDER THE EARTH IN A WORLD OF JUDGMENT BY GOD. THE SOULS OR SPIRITS WERE JUDGED AFTER DEATH AND THOSE WHO RECEIVED PUNISHMENT WERE SENT TO TARTARUS. IN 2ND PETER 2:4-11 IT DECLARES “FOR IF GOD DID NOT SPARE THE ANGELS (LORDS) WHO SINNED, BUT CAST THEM DOWN TO HELL AND DELIVERED THEN INTO CHAINS OF DARKNESS, TO BE RESERVED FOR JUDGMENT. AND DID NOT SPARE THE ANCIENT WORLD, BUT SAVED (PROTECTED) NOAH (NOE), ONE OF EIGHT PEOPLE, A PREACHER OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, BRINGING IN THE FLOOD ON THE WORLD OF THE UNGODLY, AND TURNING THE CITIES OF SODOM AND GOMORRAH INTO ASHES, CONDEMNED THEM TO DESTRUCTION, MAKING THEM AN EXAMPLE TO THOSE WHO AFTERWARD WOULD LIVE UNGODLY, AND DELIVERED RIGHTEOUS LOT, WHO WAS OPPRESSED BY FILTHY CONDUCT (COMMUNICATION) OF THE WICKED. (FOR THAT RIGHTEOUS MAN, DWELLING AMONG THEM, TORMENTED HIS RIGHTEOUS SOUL FROM DAY TO DAY BY SEEING AND HEARING THEIR LAWLESS DEEDS)—THEN THE LORD KNOWS HOW TO DELIVER THE GODLY OUT OF TEMPTATIONS AND TO RESERVE THE UNJUST UNDER PUNISHMENT FOR THE DAY OF JUDGMENT AND ESPECIALLY THOSE WHO WALK ACCORDING TO THE FLESH IN THE LUST OF UNCLEANNESS AND DESPISE AUTHORITY (CHARGED FOR 1 MONTH). THEY ARE PRESUMPTUOUS, SELF-WILLED. THEY ARE NOT AFRAID TO SPEAK EVIL OF DIGNITARIES (GLORIOUS ONES), WHEREAS (HOLY) ANGELS (LORDS), WHO ARE GREATER IN POWER AND MIGHT, DO NOT BRING A REVILING ACCUSATION AGAINST THEM BEFORE THE LORD.”**

**V. WHOM SHOULD WE FEAR?**

**IN MATTHEW 10:28 DECLARES “…AND FEAR NOT THEM WHICH KILL THE BODY, BUT ARE NOT ABLE TO KILL THE SOUL: BUT RATHER FEAR HIM (LORD YAH) WHICH IS ABLE TO DESTROY BOTH SOUL (SPIRIT) AND BODY IN HELL [ONLY THE LORD THE GREAT TOP ENGLISH LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF [FEMALE SENSE IS THE TOP ENGLISH LADY VICTORIA HERSELF] CAN ETERNALLY BREAK THE ETERNAL SCRIPTURES, IF THAT ETERNALLY PLEASES HIM & WHEN THIS ETERNALLY PLEASES HIM SINCE THE TOP ENGLISH LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF [FEMALE SENSE IS THE TOP ENGLISH LADY VICTORIA HERSELF], WHICH IS THE ONE & ONLY TRUE LORD ETERNALLY FOREVER ENDLESSLY IS ONLY ABOVE & BEYOND THE SUPREME AUTHORITY & SUPREME LORDSHIP & IS NEVER ETERNALLY SUBJECT TO THE ETERNAL WORD OF THE LORD THE GREAT TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF [FEMALE SENSE IS THE TOP ENGLISH LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA HERSELF] & CAN TURN THE TOP TRUTH OR ANY KIND OF TRUTH UPSIDE DOWN IF THAT IS IN HIS ETERNAL PLAN, ETERNAL WORK & ETERNAL AGENDA, ON HIS OWN ETERNAL TIME & THE TOP ENGLISH LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF [FEMALE SENSE IS THE TOP ENGLISH LADY VICTORIA HERSELF] IS THE ONLY ONE WHO CAN IMMEDIATELY KILL YOU OR KILL YOU A LITTLE AT A TIME, BUT REST ASSURED THE TOP ENGLISH LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF [FEMALE SENSE IS THE TOP ENGLISH LADY VICTORIA HERSELF] WILL IN FACT TAKE YOU OUT EVENTUALLY, FOR THIS TOP ENGLISH LORD IS INFINITELY IN ETERNAL UNLIMITED CONTROL, FOR THE TOP ENGLISH LORD PROVED THIS IN ETERNAL WATER IN THE FLOOD, KILLING ALL, EXCEPT 10 ETERNAL CREATURES [NOAH’S FAMILY, THE LORD ENOCH WITH THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH] IN GENESIS 6-9 & IN ETERNAL FIRE, KILLING ALL, EXCEPT 2 ETERNAL CREATURES [LORD ENOCH & THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH] IN ISAIAH 24:1-23 & IN THE ETERNAL OMNI-BENEVOLENCE IN ADAM’S FAMILY, KILLING ALL, EXCEPT THE 1 & ONLY LORD ENOCH IN GENESIS 5:22-24 & HEBREWS 11:5, FOR NOTHING IN TOO HARD FOR THE TOP ENGLISH LORD & THE TOP ENGLISH LORD GIVES ONLY 1 ETERNAL WARNING, THEN ULTIMATE ETERNAL ANNIHILATION IN ETERNAL GLOBAL UNIVERSAL EXTINCTION INCLUDING HIS HOLY TRINITY & THE OTHER LORD YAHWEH’S IN CREATION, EVEN ISRAEL, ELIJAH, MOSES, MICHAEL & JOB ARE KILLED BY THE DRAGON, EXCEPT FOR THE IMMORTAL LORD ENOCH, THE ETERNAL RESERVE POSITION OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH [TOP ENGLISH LORD STEVE] & THE TOP ENGLISH LORD DOES NOT PLAY GAMES WITH YOU IN THE GLOBAL UNIVERSAL PERIMETER FROM PROVERBS 8:22-ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:26 WITH THE TOP USA TRIBULATION IN ACTS 29:1-2 OR THE TOP ENGLISH PERIMETER IN ACTS 30 & BOTTOM LINE, IS YAHWEH OR NO WAY!!!].” IN MATTHEW 21:23-27 TALKS ABOUT THE LORD JESUS’ AUTHORITY QUESTIONED WHICH DECLARES “…BY WHAT AUTHORITY ARE YOU DOING THESE THINGS? WHO GAVE YOU THIS AUTHORITY?” THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD DID---THE REASON IS THE FATHER STEPHEN ONLY COMES IN AGREEMENT WITH THE LORD YAHWEH (SHORT FOR YAH) THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN. THE FATHER STEPHEN DOES NOT COME INTO AGREEMENT WITH THE LORD JEHOVAH (SHORT FOR JAH) THE CREATOR OVER ALL THE EARTH OR THE LORD VICTOR THE CREATOR OF THE HEAVENS OR THE LADY VICTORIA THE FEMALE CREATOR BECAUSE THE FATHER STEPHEN’S ONLY WITNESS IS IN LORDSHIP IN 1ST JOHN 5:6-13. IN JOHN 21:24-27 SAYS “THEN JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID TO THEM, ‘I ALSO WILL ASK YOU ONE THING, WHICH IF YOU TELL ME, I LIKEWISE WILL TELL YOU BY WHAT AUTHORITY I DO THESE THINGS: THE BAPTISM OF JOHN—WHERE WAS IT FROM? FROM HEAVEN [THERE IS AUTHORITY FROM ABOVE OF THE ANGELS BY THE APOSTLE LORD JESUS IN HEBREWS 2:5-9 & THERE IS AUTHORITY FROM ABOVE THAT HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH THE SUPREME AUTHORITY OF THE LORD YAHWEH STEPHEN IN THE BEGINNING IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 & ROMANS 13;1-2 & THE SUPREME AUTHORITY OF THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH IN THE ENDING IN ROMANS 13:1-2 & ACTS 29:1-2 DIRECTLY OR INDIRECTLY, NOR DOES THIS CONCERN THE CONTRARY LIMITED AUTHORITY OF THE 2 DEVILS---LADY VICTORIA, BABYLON & THE GREAT WITCH & LORD LUCIFER, SATAN & THE GREAT DEVIL IN ISAIAH 47:1-5 & REVELATION 17:1-18:24, BUT ARE ETERNAL CREATURES AS CREATOR AGENT LORDS [LADIES] ORDAINED TO ETERNALLY OPERATE ALONE FROM TOP HEAVENLY SOURCES IN THE LAW BY THE APOSTLE LORD JAMES IN JAMES 2:8-13 & THERE IS AUTHORITY FROM ABOVE WHO ARE ETERNAL CREATURES AS CREATOR AGENT LORDS [LADIES] ORDAINED TO ETERNALLY OPERATE ALONE FROM TOP HEAVENLY SOURCES IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW BY THE APOSTLE LORD STEPHEN IN ACTS 7:57-59 & THERE IS AUTHORITY FROM ABOVE WHO ARE ETERNAL CREATURES AS CREATOR AGENT LORDS [LADIES] ORDAINED TO ETERNALLY OPERATE ALONE FROM TOP HEAVENLY SOURCES IN THE LORDSHIP BY THE NON-APOSTLE LORD STEPHEN IN ACTS 7:60] OR FROM MEN [THIS AUTHORITY WITHIN NUMBERS IS BASED ON BEING A TRUE PROPHET, WHERE IF YOU DO NOT LISTEN, LAY HOLD TO OR COME IN AGREEMENT TO TRUE PROPHETS, YOU SHALL BE STEALED, KILLED & DESTROYED OR CURSED, DISEASED & DAMNED BY THE APOSTLE LORD JOHN IN ACTS 13:4-12 & FROM WOMEN: THIS AUTHORITY WITHIN NUMBERS IS BASED ON BEING A TRUE PROPHETESS, WHERE IF YOU DO NOT LISTEN, LAY HOLD TO OR COME IN AGREEMENT TO TRUE PROPHETESSES, YOU SHALL BE STEALED, KILLED & DESTROYED OR CURSED, DISEASED & DAMNED BY THE APOSTLE LORD PETER IN ACTS 5:1-11 & FROM CHILDREN: THIS AUTHORITY WITHIN NUMBERS IS BASED ON THE CHURCHES & THE GATES OF HELL SHALL NOT PREVAIL BY THE APOSTLE LORD JEHOVAH IN MATTHEW 16:17-19]?’ THEY REASONED AMONG THEMSELVES, SAYING, IF WE SAY ‘FROM HEAVEN’, HE WILL SAY TO US, ‘WHY DID YOU NOT BELIEVED HIM?’ BUT IF WE SAY ‘FROM MEN’, WE FEAR THE MULTITUDE, FOR ALL COUNT JOHN AS A PROPHET. SO THEY ANSWERED JESUS AND SAID, ‘WE DO NOT KNOW’ AND HE SAID TO THEM, ‘NEITHER WILL I TELL YOU BY WHAT AUTHORITY I DO THESE THINGS.’ IN EXODUS 15:11 SAYS “WHO IS LIKE YOU, O LORD, AMONG THE GODS? WHO IS LIKE YOU, GLORIOUS IN HOLINESS, FEARFUL IN PRAISES, DOING WONDERS?” YOU SHALL FEAR YOUR GOD IN LEVITICUS 19:14, 32; 25:17, 36, 43. IN DEUTERONOMY 28:58 DECLARES “IF YOU DO NOT CAREFULLY OBSERVE ALL THE WORDS OF THIS LAW THAT ARE WRITTEN IN THIS BOOK, THAT YOU MAY FEAR THIS GLORIOUS NAME, THE LORD YOUR GOD…” SOME SCRIPTURES TO FEAR THE LORD YAH AND HIS PHYSICAL TRINITY (FATHER STEPHEN, SON JESUS CHRIST AND BROTHER JOHN IN LUKE TO ACTS WITH YAH’S CHRISTIAN LAW OF JAMES IN ACTS 15:13-29; 21:18-25 AND JAMES 2:8-13) IS IN THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS IN JOSHUA 24:14; 1ST SAMUEL 12:14, 24; 2ND KINGS 17:28, 36, 41; 2ND CHRONICLES 17:10; 19:7, 9; PSALMS 2:11; 19:9; 22:23; 25:12; 33:8, 18; 34:7, 9; 90:11; 103:11, 13, 17; 111:10; 112:1; 115:11, 13; 118:4; 119:79; 147:11; PROVERBS 1:7; 3:7; 8:13; 9:20; 10:27; 13:13; 14:2, 16, 26-27; 15:16, 33; 16:6; 19:23; 22:4; 23:17; 31:30 AND ECCLESIASTES 3:14; 5:7; 7:18; 8:12; 12:13. ALSO JOB GREATLY FEARED THE LORD THROUGH HIS BOOK. IN 2ND SAMUEL 23:3 MENTIONS “THE GOD OF ISRAEL SAID, THE ROCK OF ISRAEL SPOKE TO ME: ‘HE WHO RULES OVER MEN MUST BE JUST, RULING IN THE FEAR OF GOD.’” IN TOBIT 14:6 SAYS “ALL THE NATIONS (LAWS) SHALL TURN, AND FEAR THE LORD GOD TRULY, AND SHALL BURY THEIR IDOLS.” IN 2 KINGS 18:27 (BY ADDING THE NUMBERS WITHIN THIS HOLY SCRIPTURE. WHICH CAN NEVER BE BROKEN (JOHN 10:34-35) IS UP TO 0 LEVEL TO THE 46 LEVEL IN WEAKNESS & UP TO 0 LEVEL TO THE 56 LEVEL IN STRENGTH, WHICH IS THE 1ST FULL INITIAL KINGDOM) DECLARES, “BUT RABSHAKEH SAID UNTO THEM, HATH MY MASTER (IN THE HOUSE) SENT ME TO THY MASTER (IN THE HOUSE), AND TO THEE, TO SPEAK THESE WORDS? HATH HE NOT SENT ME TO THE MEN WHICH SIT ON THE (HOLE IN THE) WALL (ALWAYS COMMITTING PORN, BY THE GREEK TERM PORNEIA, WHICH IS IN A NUTSHELL ACTING ON FORBIDDEN PORNOGRAPHY, SHORT FOR FORBIDDEN PORN IN ACTION, WHICH IS ALWAYS ILLEGAL, UNAUTHORIZED & UNLAWFUL TO PURSUE & COMMIT BASED ON THE TOP ENGLISH LORD & HIS LAW TRUTH IN EZEKIEL 8-9), THAT THEY MAY EAT THEIR OWN DUNG (SHIT & GAS), AND DRINK THEIR OWN PISS (PE-PE OR TE-TE) WITH YOU (THIS MEANS WHEN ANYBODY WHO IS ALWAYS WICKED HAS SEXUAL RELATIONS FROM THE WICKED BY THE OPERATION OF THE COCK PENETRATING THE WOMB IN ORDER TO RECEIVE ONLY PLEASURE IN SEXUAL INTERCOURSE & NOT TRYING TO IMPREGNATE THE WOMB, WHICH ALWAYS ABUSES THE TOP ENGLISH LORD’S COMMAND TO BRING FORTH CHILDREN TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD HIMSELF, UNLESS IT IS THE RIGHTEOUS CROWN AUTHORIZED IN FULFILLING THE STONING LAWS OR FUCKS LIKE HELL FROM THE WICKED BY THE OPERATION OF THE COCK PENETRATING THE WOMB IN ORDER TO RECEIVE ONLY PLEASURE IN SEXUAL INTERCOURSE & NOT TRYING TO IMPREGNATE THE WOMB, WHICH ALWAYS ABUSES THE TOP ENGLISH LORD’S COMMAND TO BRING FORTH CHILDREN TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD HIMSELF, UNLESS IT IS THE RIGHTEOUS CROWN AUTHORIZED IN FULFILLING THE STONING LAWS, THESE WICKED SHALL ALWAYS DRINK THEIR PARTNERS PISS FROM THE COCKSUCKING IN ORAL INTERCOURSE & EAT THEIR PARTNERS SHIT & GAS FARTS FROM THE ASSFUCKING IN ANAL INTERCOURSE, WHICH THIS IS ALWAYS UNNCLEANNESS THAT THESE WICKED ARE RECEIVING, WHICH IS PERDITION BEING CLUSTERED-FUCKED, THAT SHALL BE ONLY VALUED AT 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 ONLY ONCE BECAUSE THIS IS ONLY SEXUAL CORRUPTION & NEVER CAN BE INCORRUPTIBLE IN NATURE, BUT THE RIGHTEOUS ACTS OF HOLY SCREWING IN SEXLESS INTERCOURSE OR DIVINE INTERCOURSE, WHICH IS NEVER SEXUAL CORRUPTION, THAT IS ALWAYS PERMISSIBLE IS ALWAYS HIGHLY VALUABLE AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO 100.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION ON THE OPPOSING SIDE OF THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE INFINITE NUMBER AT 100.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION BY THE POSITIVE PURPOSEFUL TRANSFER OF THE SEED, WHICH IS THE WORD OF GOD---SUPREME AUTHORITY INTO THE PARTNERS FEMALE WOMB, THAT IS ALWAYS AUTHORIZED, LEGAL & LAWFUL TO PURSUE & COMMIT BASED ON THE TOP ENGLISH LORD & HIS LAW TRUTH IN ACTS 17:23-30, WHICH IS BASICALLY THE SEED STORAGE BANK TO PREMEATE & GROW THE SEED, WHICH THIS OPERATION IS DONE BY THE COCK PENETRATING THE PUSSY IN ORDER TO TRY TO GET THE WOMB PREGNANT THAT CAN ONLY BE DONE BY THE RIGHTEOUS ACTS (JOHN 4:23-24) OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD & NOBODY ELSE)?” NOW FEMALES WANT TO TELL YOU THAT BLACK COCK & WHITE COCK IS THE SAME THING, WHICH IS ALWAYS A DAMN FUCKING LIE, BUT I AM HERE TO TELL YOU THAT BLACK COCK IS INFERIOR & FROM DIFFERENT MINOR PARTS OF THE WORD OF GOD CONTRARY TO WHITE COCK THAT IS SUPERIOR & FROM THE MAJORITY OF THE WORD OF GOD, AND THE RIGHT APPLICATION TO UNDERSTANDING THE TRUTH ABOUT ANY COCK IS ONLY TO BE TRULY DETERMINED IF THIS COCK IS WICKED OR THIS COCK IS RIGHTEOUS!!! WHETHER IT IS STRONG FILTHY LANGUAGE OR BULLSHITS FROM MOUTH, VOMIT OR THROW UP FROM MOUTH, EAR WAX FROM EARS, BUGGERS FROM NOSE, SLEEPY FROM EYES, SPIT FROM MOUTH, ETC, & ALSO THE DEFILED SEED FROM THE DICK & SCROTUM BALLS WITH MALES, THE PMS (PERIODS OR CUSTOMARY IMPURITIES) FROM THE PUSSY (FUCK HOLE) WITH FEMALES, THE PISS FROM THE DICK HOLE DRAFT, PISS FROM PUSSY DRAFT, SHIT FROM THE ASSHOLE DRAFT, GAS FARTS FROM THE ASSHOLE DRAFT, ALL INFECTED WOUNDS, CUTS, BRUISES, NICKS, SCRAPS, ETC., EVERY PROBLEM, EVERY PESTILENCE, EVERY CANCER, EVERY CANKER, EVERY BLIGHT, EVERY UPSET, EVERY DISEASE, EVERY CONDITION, EVERY OMNISHAMBLES, EVERY CONFUSION, EVERY MESS, EVERY CLUTTER, EVERY DISORDERLINESS, EVERY DISORDER, EVERY DISABILITY, EVERY DYSFUNCTION, EVERY DISABLEMENT, EVERY HANDICAP, EVERY ABNORMALITY, EVERY DEFECT, EVERY BLEMISH, EVERY IMPAIRMENT, EVERY INFIRMITY, EVERY SICKNESS, EVERY ILLNESS, EVERY PLAGUE, EVERY ALIMENT, EVERY COMPLAINT, EVERY MALADY, EVERY INFECTION, EVERY CONTAGION, EVERY INDISPOSITION, EVERY VALETUDINARIANISM, EVERY BUG, EVERY VIRUS, EVERY WOG, EVERY LURGY, EVERY WEAKNESS, EVERY ATTACK, EVERY AFFLICTION, EVERY DEDEVIL, EVERY SUFFERING, EVERY PAIN, EVERY TORTURE, EVERY TROUBLE, EVERY BESET, EVERY DOG, EVERY CURSE, EVERY HEX, EVERY RACK, EVERY GODDAMN EPIDEMIC, EVERY GODDAMN PANDEMIC, ETC. ARE ALL GIVEN FOR & AGAINST THE WICKED IN ORDER TO ABOMINATE THE MOTHERFUCKING WICKED BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD BECAUSE IN DOING SO THIS GREATLY PLEASES THE TOP ENGLISH LORD & THE TOP ENGLISH LORD HAS GREAT PLEASURE BY IT TO KILL AND DAMN THE WICKED ALWAYS IN ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23; 1 CORINTHIANS 6:9-10; 2 CORINTHIANS 11:12-15; GALATIANS 5:19-21 & 1 JOHN 1:8, 10!!! BUT FOR THE RIGHTEOUS IS ONLY ALL FORMS OF CLEANNESS & ALL FORMS OF GODLINESS! FOR THE RIGHTEOUS IS ALWAYS IMMORTAL IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 5:15! FOR UNCLEANNESS NEVER BRINGS FORTH CLEANNESS, NOR DOES DEFILEMENT BRING FORTH UNDEFILEMENT, NOR DOES UNHOLINESS BRING FORTH HOLINESS, NOR DOES CORRUPTION BRING FORTH INCORRUPTION, NOR DOES WHOREDOMS (FORBIDDEN WITCHCRAFTS, FORBIDDEN HARLOTRIES, FORBIDDEN PROSTITUTIONS, FORBIDDEN SORCERIES & FORBIDDEN WIZARDRIES) BRING FORTH VIRGINITIES, NOR DOES UNSANCTIFICATION BRINGS FORTH SANCTIFICATION, NOR DOES THE FILTHY BRING FORTH THE CLEAN, NOR DOES UNRIGHTEOUSNESS BRING FORTH RIGHTEOUSNESS, NOR DOES THE WICKED BRING FORTH THE RIGHTEOUS & NOR DOES PERDITION BRING FORTH RIGHTEOUSNESS!!! BUT EVERYBODY SWEARS, IT IS SIMPLE NATURAL ATTRACTION BETWEEN THE SEXES, BUT WHAT THESE DO NOT UNDERSTAND IS THE WICKED IS ONLY ATTRACTED TO THE WICKED & THE RIGHTEOUS IS ONLY ATTRACTED TO THE RIGHTEOUS! ANYTHING IN OTHER WAYS IS ETERNAL BULLSHIT! HOW MANY SO-CALLED CHRISTIANS SWEAR & ETERNALLY LIE, THAT SAYS OR TEACHES, THE TOP ENGLISH LORD LOVES EVERYBODY, IS ETERNAL BULLSHIT BECAUSE THE TOP ENGLISH LORD HATES THE WICKED ENOUGH TO KILL & DAMN THEM & THE DEVIL CAN EVEN CREATE (REVELATION 13) ETERNAL CREATURES THAT THE TOP ENGLISH LORD ALWAYS OPPOSES BECAUSE THESE ARE ONLY EVIL & DIABLICAL!!! EVERYONE IN THE TOP-SECRET PAGES OF THE BOOK OF THE DEAD PROPHETS ONLY BELONGS TO THE DEVIL, CREATED BY THE DEVIL & THEIR LORD IS ONLY THE DEVIL! BUT EVERYONE IN THE TOP-SECRET PAGES OF THE BOOK OF THE LIVING PROPHETS ONLY BELONGS TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, CREATED BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD & THEIR LORD IS IN FACT ONLY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD!!! AND IF YOU RUN YOUR MOUTH TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD OR TALK BULLSHIT ABOUT THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, OR EVEN DISAGREE WITH THE TOP ENGLISH LORD SINCE HE IS THE ULTIMATE END TIME ENGLISH PROPHET (ACTS 3:22-23 & ACTS 29:1-2/ACTS 30), THE TOP ENGLISH LORD SHALL BLOT YOU OUT OF THE BOOK OF LIFE AND SEND YOUR DAMN ASS IN THE BOOK OF THE DEAD! ! BECAUSE YOU JUST WANT TO BE A DUMBASS MOTHERFUCKER & STUPID SANCTIMONIOUS HYPOCRITICAL ASSHOLE!!! FOR THE TOP ENGLISH LORD HAD CAUSED THE LORD JOB TO GREATLY SUFFER FOR THE LORD’S NAME & LORD’S SAKE BECAUSE HE RAN HIS DAMN MOUTH AT THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, WHICH EVENTUALLY KILLED & DAMNED THE LORD JOB FOR THIS SAME SORT OF THING BECAUSE THE LORD JOB ACCUSED THE TOP ENGLISH LORD OF ABUSING HIS OWN SUPREME AUTHORITY BY THE LORD JOB RUNNING HIS DAMN MOUTH AT THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, WHICH PROVOKED THE TOP ENGLISH LORD TO MADNESS, THEN AGGREVATION, THEN ANGER, THEN WRATH, THEN RAGE, THEN EXCEEDING RAGEFUL, THEN FINALLY, FURIOUS THAT KILLED & DAMNED THE LORD JOB BECAUSE AT THAT POINT OF OPENING HIS DAMN MOUTH AGAINST THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, THE LORD JOB FORFEITED ALL RIGHTEOUSNESS & BECAME ALL WICKED AND THE TOP ENGLISH LORD KILLED HIM FOR THIS!!! ABSOLUTELY NOBODY THAT PLAYS ANY FUCKING GAMES CAN SERVE THE LORD YAH TRUTHFULLY BECAUSE IF YOU RUN YOUR MOUTHS OR SAY & ACCUSE THIS LORD IN ANY WAY, YOU SHALL PAY FOR IT. JUST LIKE JOB, A MAN PERFECT & UPRIGHT, WITHOUT SIN OR WITHOUT TEMPTATION, ONE THAT ECHEWED EVIL (1 TIMOTHY 6:9-10). AND VERY RIGHTEOUS, BUT WHEN JOB THOUGHT THAT HE COULD RUN HIS MOUTH TO THIS LORD, THE LORD YAH MADE A BUSINESS DEAL WITH THE FUCKING DEVIL IN ORDER TO CHASTISE & AFFLICT JOB BECAUSE OF HIS FUCKING MOUTH, NOW THE LORD YAH COMMANDED THE DEVIL TO SAVE JOB’S LIFE, BUT DID ALLOW THE DEVIL TO KILL HIS LYING, THIEVING, WICKED 1ST FAMILY & SECONDLY, TAKE MOST OF JOB’S HEALTH FROM HIM THROUGH UNGODLY TORMENTING BOILS IN THE PROCESS. AND THEN JOB ENDURED HIS ETERNALY BULLSHIT & AFTERWARDS THIS LORD GRANTED JOB A TRUE RIGHTEOUS 2ND FAMILY, BUT JOB’S MOUTH ACTUALLY HAD KILLED HIM MANY YEARS LATER, WHEN THE LORD YAH EVENTUALLY HAD JUDGED HIM IN HIS 2ND FAMILY LINE. SADLY TO SAY, MOST ETERNAL CREATURES REFUSE TO SERVE THE ONE & ONLY LORD YAH BECAUSE OF THIS, AND RATHER CHOOSE AN INFERIOR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD JESUS CHRIST BECAUSE IN TRUTH, YOU HAVE A CERTAIN LEADWAY TO PLAY YOUR GODDAMN GAMES & DO YOUR FUCKING BULLSHIT WITH THIS LORD BECAUSE YOUR EXCUSE IS FORGIVENNESS & REMISSION OF SINS, WHICH THIS LORD HAS MADE AN ALLOWANCE IN ONCE & HAS GIVEN YOU SPACE TO PLAY FUCKING GAMES IN ONCE, BUT IF YOU COPY YOUR SINS ONCE TO MAKE IT TWICE OR COPY TEMPTING ONCE TO MAKE IT TWICE OR COPY YOUR KILLING ONCE TO MAKE IT TWICE, THIS SHALL ETERNALLY DAMN YOU IN HEBREWS 10:26-31. THE TRUE LORD JESUS CHRIST COMMANDS AFTER THE INITIALY ONCE HAS BEEN COMMITED “TO SIN NO MORE” OR “TO TEMPT NO MORE” OR “TO KILL NO MORE” AND IF YOU DO, THIS SHALL TAKE YOUR LIFE IN THE PROCESS! THE FEAR OF THE LORD YAH AND HIS PHYSICAL TRINITY (FATHER STEPHEN, SON JESUS CHRIST AND BROTHER JOHN IN LUKE TO ACTS WITH YAH’S CHRISTIAN LAW OF JAMES IN ACTS 15:13-29; 21:18-25 AND JAMES 2:8-13) IN THE MIDDLE TESTAMENT IS IN SIRACH 1:11-12, 14, 16, 18, 20-21, 27-28; 2:7-9; 7:29, 31; 10:19, 21-22; 15:13, 19; 19:18, 20; 21:11; 25:12; 26:3, 25; 28:22; 32:16; 34:13; 40:26-27; 45:23. BASICALLY, THIS IS THE ORDER OF EVENTS IN A NUTSHELL! IF YOU RUN YOUR MOUTHS TO THE LORD OR EQUALLY TO HIS TRUE PROPHETS (ALSO TRUE PROPHETESSES) BECAUSE THE LORD’S TRUE PROPHETS SPEAK THE LORD’S TRUTH, THE FIRST TIME, YOU ARE ALWAYS FOUND RIGHTEOUS, BUT THE LORD SHALL CAUSE GREAT SUFFERING ON YOU FOR THE LORD’S NAME AND HIS SAKE OR EQUALLY FOR THE LORD’S PROPHETS NAME AND THEIR SAKES BECAUSE THE LORD IS IN THEM, BUT ONCE YOU GREATLY SUFFER FOR YOUR ETERNAL BULLSHIT, THEN RUN YOUR MOUTHS TO THE LORD OR EQUALLY TO HIS TRUE PROPHETS (ALSO TRUE PROPHETESSES) BECAUSE THE LORD’S TRUE PROPHETS SPEAK THE LORD’S TRUTH, THE SECOND TIME, YOU ARE ALWAYS WICKED, BUT THE LORD SHALL KILL & DAMN YOU BECAUSE YOU HAVE INCURRED THE DEATH PENALTY OF THE LORD’ HOLY BIBLICAL LAW ON YOUR LIFE, AND HAVE DOOMED YOUR DAMN FUCKIN ASS! THERE IS NO RUNNING YOUR DAMN MOUTHS A THIRD TIME OR MORE BECAUSE YOU DO NOT EXIST IN THE WORLD ANYMORE & ARE KILLED & DAMNED IN HELL! THE OFFICE OF A TRUE PROPHET THE SERVANT OF THE LORD YAHWEH IS THE ONLY POSITION TO HAVE THIS SPECIAL PROTECTION FROM THE LORD!!! REMEMBER WHAT THE LORD DOES, THE DEVIL IS ORDAINED TO DO ON THE OPPOSING SIDE, BUT IS LIMITED, RESTRAINED & ARRESTED GREATLY & ONLY FUCKS WITH THE RIGHTEOUS THE FIRST TIME ONLY TO CAUSE GREAT SUFFERING THAT CAN NEVER BECOME WICKED THE SECOND TIME TO BE KILLED, DAMNED & DOOMED!!!**

**IN ROMANS 8:15 IT STATES “FOR WE HAVE NOT RECEIVED THE SPIRIT OF BONDAGE TO FEAR, BUT YE HAVE RECEIVED THE SPIRIT OF ADOPTION, WHEREBY WE CRY, ABBA, FATHER (STEPHEN).” IN 2ND TIMOTHY 1:7 SAYS “FOR GOD HAS NOT GIVEN US THE SPIRIT OF FEAR, BUT OF POWER, AND OF AGAPE LOVE AND OF A SOUND MIND.” IN HEBREWS 10:31 DECLARES “IT IS A FEARFUL THING (TERRIBLE) TO FALL INTO THE HANDS OF THE LIVING GOD.” IN HEBREWS 11:7 TELLS US THAT “BY FAITH NOAH, BEING WARNED OF GOD OF THINGS NOT SEEN AS YET, MOVED WITH FEAR, PREPARED THE ARK TO THE SAVING (PROTECTION) OF HIS HOUSE, BY WHICH HE CONDEMNED (DAMNED) THE WORLD AND BECAME AN HEIR OF RIGHTEOUSNESS WHICH IS BY FAITH.” IN HEBREWS 12:28 MENTIONS “WHEREFORE WE RECEIVING A KINGDOM WHICH CANNOT BE MOVED, LET US HAVE GRACE, WHEREBY WE MAY SERVE GOD ACCEPTABLY WITH REVERENCE (RESPECT, HIGHEST ESTEEM & REVERING) AND GODLY FEAR.” IN 1ST JOHN 4:18 DECLARES “THERE IS NO FEAR IN (AGAPE) LOVE, BUT PERFECT (AGAPE) LOVE CASTS OUT FEAR, BECAUSE FEAR HAS TORMENT. HE THAT FEARS IS NOT MADE PERFECT IN (AGAPE) LOVE.” IN REVELATION 2:10 STATES “FEAR NONE OF THOSE THINGS WHICH THOU SHALL SUFFER, BEHOLD, THE DEVIL SHALL CAST SOME OF YOU INTO PRISON THAT YE MAY BE TRIED, AND YE SHALL HAVE TRIBULATION 10 DAYS: BE THOU FAITHFUL UNTO DEATH, AND I WILL GIVE THEE A CROWN OF LIFE.” THIS MEANS IN A LAW CHARGE YOU WILL RECEIVE A CROWN EVERY 10 DAYS. IN REVELATION 21:8 TELLS US THAT THE FEARFUL WILL HAVE THEIR PART IN THE LAKE OF FIRE IN HELL. IN ACTS 10:35 IT SAYS “BUT IN EVERY NATION (LAW) WHOEVER FEARS HIM (LORD YAH) AND WORKS RIGHTEOUSNESS IS ACCEPTED BY HIM (FATHER STEPHEN).” WHAT IS THE INFALLIBLE PROOF THROUGHOUT THE BEGINNING TO THE END OF HIS TRUTH TO DIVINELY COMMAND SHIER & IMMEDIATE DEATHS ON ALL ETERNAL CREATURES BECAUSE OF BEING CONTRARY & DISOBEDIENT TO THE LORD YAHWEH’S COMMAND AT ANY TIME. THIS INERRANTLY MEANS THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS THE ONLY ETERNAL CREATURE THAT IS SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD YAHWEH TO CARRY OUT ALL DEATH SENTENCES & DEATH PENALTIES IN ACTUALITY ON ALL ETERNAL CREATURES AT THEIR PRECISE APPOINTED TIMES IN GENESIS 6:7; 2ND ESDRAS 4:34; ISAIAH 64:8; EPHESIANS 4:6 & ROMANS 13:1-2. THE ONLY ONES ETERNALLY SAVED WITH ETERNAL SECURITY IS THE LORD ENOCH & LADY VICTORIA IN GENESIS 5:22-24; HEBREWS 11:5; JUDE 14-15 & WISDOM OF SOLOMON 7:22-30. THIS MEANS THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD WILL SOLEMNLY APPOINT SPECIAL AUTHORITIES WORKING THROUGH THEM, WHICH ARE HIS TRUE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS [LADIES] THAT CONCERNS EPHESIANS 5:3 IN THIS SAME FACET TO CARRY OUT THESE DIVINE ORDERS & DIVINE PREROGATIVES WITHOUT QUESTION AT THE APPOINTED TIMES IN ECCLESIASTES 5:8; ROMANS 12:1-2; 13:3-10; JAMES 4:1-10; JUDE 14-15 & 1ST PETER 2:13-17; 5:5-11. IF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD CHOOSES TO DO IT HIMSELF, IT IS IN THE FACET OF ACTS 5:1-11. THIS MEANS THE FATHER STEPHEN DOES NOT USE ANY WEAPONS OF WAR BUT GOVERNS HIS ETERNAL CREATURES THROUGH HIS INFINITE TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE OR SIMPLY PUT, TAKES BACK THE SPIRITS GIVEN TO THE ETERNAL CREATURES WHICH CAUSES IMMEDIATE DEATH TO ALL.**

**1. DOES HELL EXIST?**

**YES, HELL EXISTS, ACCORDING TO THE HOLY BIBLE. *THE TERM* HELL *CAN MEAN, BROADLY, “PLACE OF CONSCIOUS TORMENT AFTER DEATH.” WE REALIZE THAT HELL IS TECHNICALLY DIFFERENT FROM THE LAKE OF FIRE, AT LEAST TO A CERTAIN DEGREE.* THE HOLY BIBLE SPEAKS OF THE REALITY OF HELL IN THE SAME TERMS AS THE REALITY OF HEAVEN (REVELATION 20:14-15; 21:1-2). IN FACT, THE LORD SPENT MORE TIME WARNING PEOPLE ABOUT THE DANGERS OF HELL THAN HE DID IN COMFORTING THEM WITH THE HOPE OF HEAVEN. THE CONCEPT OF A REAL, CONSCIOUS, FOREVER-AND-EVER EXISTENCE IN HELL IS JUST AS BIBLICAL AS A REAL, CONSCIOUS, FOREVER-AND-EVER EXISTENCE IN HEAVEN. TRYING TO SEPARATE THEM IS SIMPLY NOT POSSIBLE FROM A BIBLICAL STANDPOINT. DESPITE THE HOLY BIBLE’S CLEAR TEACHING OF BOTH HEAVEN AND HELL, IT IS NOT UNUSUAL FOR PEOPLE TO BELIEVE IN THE REALITY OF HEAVEN WHILE REJECTING THE REALITY OF HELL. IN PART, THIS IS DUE TO WISHFUL THINKING. IT’S EASIER TO ACCEPT THE IDEA OF A “NICE” AFTERLIFE, BUT DAMNATION ISN’T QUITE SO APPEALING. THIS IS THE SAME MISTAKE HUMAN BEINGS OFTEN MAKE WHEN IT COMES TO SUBSTANCE ABUSE, DANGEROUS BEHAVIORS, IDOLATRY, SEXUALITY AND SO FORTH. THE ASSUMPTION THAT WE WILL GET WHAT WE WANT OVERRIDES THE UNPLEASANT (BUT RATIONAL) VIEW THAT THINGS MIGHT NOT END WELL. REJECTION OF THE EXISTENCE OF HELL CAN ALSO BE BLAMED ON INACCURATE ASSUMPTIONS ABOUT WHAT HELL IS. HELL IS FREQUENTLY IMAGINED AS A BURNING WASTELAND, A DUNGEON FULL OF CAULDRONS AND PITCHFORKS, OR AN UNDERGROUND CITY FILLED WITH GHOSTS AND GOBLINS. POPULAR DEPICTIONS OF HELL OFTEN INVOLVE A FLAMING TORTURE CHAMBER OR A SPIRITUAL JAIL WHERE EVIL THINGS RESIDE—AND WHERE GOOD THINGS TRAVEL TO BATTLE EVIL, WHICH ALL MAY BE TRUE IN THE HANDS OF THE INFINITE LORD. THE HOLY BIBLE ACTUALLY GIVES VERY FEW PARTICULARS ABOUT HELL. WE KNOW THAT IT WAS ORIGINALLY INTENDED FOR DEMONIC SPIRITUAL BEINGS, NOT PEOPLE (MATTHEW 25:41). THE EXPERIENCE OF BEING IN HELL IS COMPARED TO BURNING (MARK 9:43, 48; MATTHEW 18:9; LUKE 16:24). AT THE SAME TIME, HELL IS COMPARED TO DARKNESS (MATTHEW 22:13) AND ASSOCIATED WITH INTENSE GRIEF (MATTHEW 8:12) AND HORROR (MARK 9:44). IN SHORT, THE HOLY BIBLE TELLS US ONLY WHAT BEING IN HELL IS “LIKE”; IT DOES NOT EXPLICITLY SAY WHAT HELL IS OR HOW EXACTLY IT FUNCTIONS. WHAT THE HOLY BIBLE DOES MAKE CLEAR IS THAT HELL IS REAL, ETERNAL, AND TO BE AVOIDED AT ALL COSTS (MATTHEW 5:29-30). HELL: A TERM USED IN ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS OF THE HOLY BIBLE TO REPRESENT THE HEBREW WORD “SHEOL” (THE PLACE OF THE DEPARTED) AND THE GREEK WORD “GEHENNA”, WHICH CAME TO REFER TO THE PLACE OF PUNISHMENT FOR THE WICKED [SEXUAL] AFTER DEATH. THE VALLEY OF HINNOM (HEBREW “GE HINNOM”, FROM WHICH “GEHENNA” IS DERIVED) ON THE SOUTH SIDE OF JERUSALEM BECAME A SYMBOL OF ALL THAT IS HATEFUL TO GOD, ON ACCOUNT OF ITS USE FOR HUMAN SACRIFICE. HELL, AS A PLACE OF PUNISHMENT: THE PLACE OF ETERNAL PUNISHMENT IN FIRE AND DARKNESS INTENDED FOR VICTORIA/LUCIFER AND THEIR ANGELS, BUT ALSO FOR HUMAN BEINGS WHO CHOOSE TO REJECT GOD. HELL WAS ORIGINALLY CREATED FOR VICTORIA/LUCIFER AND THEIR ANGELS ONCE THEY ETERNALLY REBELLED AGAINST THE LORD & ETERNALLY FELL: MT 25:41 *SEE ALSO* LK 8:31; 2 PET. 2:4; REV 20:1-3,10. THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IS NOW THE TOP ENGLISH LORD ABOVE & IN SOVEREIGN CONTROL OF ALL OF HADES [HELL]: MT 16:18; REV 1:18. HELL IS A CONSEQUENCE OF REJECTING GOD: MT 13:40-42 *SEE ALSO* DT 32:22 *FIRE IS OFTEN REFERRED TO IN THE OT AS A SYMBOL OF DIVINE JUDGMENT*; MK 9:42-48; JN 3:36; RO 2:8; 1 TH 5:9; HEB 10:26-29; 2 PE 3:7; REV 20:15; 21:8. THE LORD ONLY HAS AUTHORITY OVER HELL: MT 16:18; REV 1:18 *THE GREEK WORD “HADES” OFTEN SIMPLY MEANS “DEATH”. HOWEVER, AT POINTS IT IMPLIES THE EXPERIENCE OF PUNISHMENT AFTER DEATH.* *SEE ALSO* JN 5:27; AC 10:42; 17:31 THE VALLEY OF HINNOM AS A FIGURE OF HELL: THE VALLEY OF HINNOM AS A GEOGRAPHICAL FEATURE: JOS 15:8; 18:16. THE VALLEY OF HINNOM AS A PLACE OF CHILD SACRIFICE: 2 CH 28:3; 2 KI 16:3 *SEE ALSO* 2 KI 23:10; 2 CH 33:6; 2 KI 21:6; JER. 32:35. THE VALLEY OF HINNOM AS A PLACE OF GOD’S JUDGMENT: JER. 7:30-32 *SEE ALSO* JER. 19:1-15. THE VALLEY OF HINNOM AS A SYNONYM FOR HELL: MT 10:28; LK 12:4-5 *THE WORD USED FOR “HELL” IS “GEHENNA”, FROM THE HEBREW “GE HINNOM”, MEANING “THE VALLEY OF HINNOM”.* *SEE ALSO* MT 5:29-30; 18:8-9; MK 9:43-48. HELL, AS AN EXPERIENCE: THE STATE OF FINAL SEPARATION FROM GOD, AND SO FROM ALL LIGHT, LOVE, PEACE, PLEASURE AND FULFILMENT. HELL IS SEPARATION FROM GOD: 2 TH 1:8-10 *SEE ALSO* MT 7:23; 8:12; 25:32; REV 21:8. THE FINAL STATE OF THE SEXUAL IS ONE OF ETERNAL PUNISHMENT: MT 25:41-46 *“ETERNAL PUNISHMENT” MEANS THE PUNISHMENT THAT IS PART OF, AND BELONGS TO, THE FINAL ORDER OF THINGS THAT FOLLOWS THIS PRESENT AGE. THIS IS USUALLY, THOUGH NOT INVARIABLY, UNDERSTOOD AS AN UNENDING PROCESS OF PUNISHMENT CONSCIOUSLY EXPERIENCED BY THE WICKED.* *SEE ALSO* JUDE 7. BIBLICAL EXPRESSIONS FOR FINAL PUNISHMENT. GOD’S WRATH: JN 3:36 *SEE ALSO* DT 32:22; ZEP 1:18; MT 3:7; RO 2:5; 1 TH 1:10; REV 19:15-16. TORMENT: LK 16:23-24 *SEE ALSO* MT 8:29; REV 14:11; 20:10. CORRUPTION: PS 55:23; 2 PET. 1:4. DESTRUCTION: GAL 6:8 *SEE ALSO* DT 7:10; PS 88:11; JN 17:12; RO 9:22; PHP 3:18-19; 2 TH 2:3; REV 17:8. UNQUENCHABLE FIRE: JUDE 7 *SEE ALSO* ISA 66:24; MT 3:12; 18:8-9; HEB 10:27; REV 19:20. INTENSE DARKNESS, EMPHASIZING UTTER ISOLATION: JUDE 13 *SEE ALSO* MT 22:13; 2 PET. 2:17; JUDE 6. DEATH: JN 8:21 *SEE ALSO* JOB 28:22; PR. 15:11; ISA 28:15; HOS 13:14; RO 6:23; 1 CO 15:26,54-55. THE SECOND DEATH: REV 20:14-15 *SEE ALSO* REV 20:6; 21:8. THE FINALITY OF HELL: LK 16:26 *SEE ALSO* HEB 6:4-6; 10:26-27; REV 16:11. HELL, AS INCENTIVE TO ACTION: THE REALITY OF HELL SHOULD AFFECT THE WAY PEOPLE LIVE. THE IMPORTANCE OF MAKING THE RIGHT CHOICE: MT 7:13-14 *SEE ALSO* DT 30:19; JER. 21:8; LK 13:23-25. A PERSONAL SPIRITUAL LIFE IS VITAL: IT IS MORE IMPORTANT THAN SHORT-TERM WORLDLY GAIN: MT 16:26; MK 8:36; LK 9:25 *SEE ALSO* LK 12:20; 16:19-25. IT IS NOT JUST OUTWARD APPEARANCE: MT 3:7-10; LK 3:7-9. RELIGIOUS ACTIVITY ALONE IS NOT ONLY VALUELESS BUT PERILOUS: MT 7:21-23 *SEE ALSO* PR. 14:12; JER. 23:11-12; LK 13:26-28; JN 15:6. BELIEVERS MUST MAINTAIN THEIR LOYALTY TO GOD: MT 10:28; LK 12:4-5 *SEE ALSO* DT 4:23-24; ISA 8:12-13. TEMPTATIONS TO SIN MUST BE DEALT WITH DRASTICALLY: MT 5:29-30 *SEE ALSO* MT 18:8-9; MK 9:43-48. SOME ATTITUDES AND PRACTICES THAT LEAD TO HELL: DELIBERATELY CONTINUING IN TEMPTATION/SIN: HEB 10:26-27 *SEE ALSO* NU 15:30; HEB 6:4-6; 2 PET. 2:20. LACK OF SPIRITUAL RESPONSE: MT 22:13; 24:51; 25:30. WILLFULLY IGNORING DIVINE ACTIVITY: MT 11:20-24; LK 10:13-15. *SODOM, DESTROYED BY GOD, WAS NOTORIOUSLY TEMPTING/SINFUL.* *SEE ALSO* MT 23:33; 25:41-46. CONTEMPT FOR FELLOW HUMANS: MT 5:22 *THE TERM “FOOL” IMPLIED THE DESPISING OF ANOTHER AS WORTHLESS AND GODLESS.* *SEE ALSO* JAS 3:6. THE ABYSS: DERIVED FROM A GREEK WORD MEANING “SOMETHING WHICH IS BOTTOMLESS” AND OFTEN USED TO REFER TO A PLACE OF DESPAIR IN WHICH DEMONS ARE IMPRISONED. THE ABYSS AS A PLACE OF DESPAIR: LK 8:31; REV 9:2. THE ABYSS AS THE HOME OF DEMONS: REV 9:11; 17:8. THE ABYSS AS A PRISON: REV 9:1; 20:1,3. HADES: A TERM USED IN THE NT TO REFER TO THE PLACE IN WHICH DEPARTED SPIRITS REST, WHILE WAITING FOR JUDGMENT. HADES IS THE PLACE WHERE THE DEAD WAIT FOR JUDGMENT: REV 20:13-14 *SEE ALSO* MT 11:23; LK 10:15 *TRANSLATED “DEPTHS”*; LK 16:23 *TRANSLATED “HELL”; TRANSLATED “GRAVE” AND RENDERING THE HEBREW WORD “SHEOL”:* AC 2:27,31; REV 6:8. SHEOL: A HEBREW TERM USED TO REFER TO THE GRAVE, THE PIT OR THE TOMB. SOME OLDER TRANSLATIONS HAVE THE TERM INCORRECTLY TRANSLATED AS “HELL”. SHEOL IS THE DESTINY OF ALL WHO REBEL AGAINST THE LORD: PS 89:48 *SEE ALSO* GE 37:35; 44:29; 1 KI 2:9; PS 18:5; 107:20; PR. 1:12; 30:16; EZEK. 31:15-17; JONAH 2:2. SHEOL IS OFTEN DESCRIBED IN TERMS SUGGESTING A GRAVE: PS 88:11-12 *SEE ALSO* JOB 3:13-19; 7:9; 17:13-16; PS 6:5; ECCL. 9:10; ISA 14:9-11; 38:18. TO GO TO SHEOL WAS REGARDED AS A PUNISHMENT: NU 16:33 *SEE ALSO* 1 SA 2:6; JOB 24:19; PS 9:17; 31:17; 49:14; 55:15; ISA 14:15. THERE IS HOPE EVEN IN SHEOL: JOB 14:13; PS 16:10 *SEE ALSO* PS 30:3; 49:15; 86:13. HELL (ΓΕΕΝΝΑ, *GEENNA*). THE GREEK WORD IS OFTEN TRANSLATED IN ENGLISH VERSIONS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT AS “HELL.” IT IS A NOUN DERIVED FROM THE HEBREW PHRASE גיא הנום (*GY' HNWM*), WHICH MEANS “VALLEY OF HINNOM.” THE VALLEY OF HINNOM WAS A RAVINE ALONG THE SOUTHERN SLOPE OF JERUSALEM (JOSH 15:18; 18:16). IN OLD TESTAMENT TIMES, IT WAS A PLACE USED FOR OFFERING SACRIFICES TO FOREIGN GODS. EVENTUALLY, THE SITE WAS USED TO BURN REFUSE. WHEN THE JEWS DISCUSSED PUNISHMENT IN THE AFTERLIFE, THEY EMPLOYED THE IMAGE OF THIS SMOLDERING WASTE DUMP. THE AFTERLIFE IN THE OLD TESTAMENT: *SHEOL:* SHEOL GENERALLY REFERS TO THE DWELLING PLACE OF A PERSON AFTER DEATH. IN A FEW TEXTS, SHEOL IS REPRESENTED AS THE PLACE WHERE EVERYONE GOES—THOUGH, THIS IS LIKELY HYPERBOLE (PSA. 89:48; ECCL 9:10). OTHER TEXTS INDICATE IT IS THE DWELLING PLACE FOR THE GOOD OR RIGHTEOUS (E.G., GEN 37:35; PS. 88:3; 89:48; ISA 38:10). STILL OTHER PASSAGES INDICATE IT IS THE FINAL ABODE OF THE SEXUAL (E.G., NUM 16:30, 33; 1 KGS 2:6, 9; JOB 21:13; 24:19; PS. 9:17; 31:17; ISA 5:14). ACCORDING TO THE DESCRIPTIONS IN THE OLD TESTAMENT, SHEOL IS LOCATED IN THE “UNDERWORLD.” IN ORDER TO GET THERE, ONE MUST DESCEND (NUM 16:30, 33; JOB 17:16; 21:13; PROV 5:5; 9:18) AND ONE MUST DIG TOWARDS IT (AMOS 9:2). IN ORDER TO GET OUT, A PERSON WOULD NEED TO ASCEND (PSA. 30:3). SHEOL IS LOCATED OPPOSITE OF HEAVEN (PSA. 139:8; AMOS 9:2). IT IS INFESTED WITH WORMS AND MAGGOTS (ISA 14:11). THIS LANGUAGE COULD BE FIGURATIVE. *VALLEY OF HINNOM:* IN THE VALLEY OF HINNOM, KING AHAZ AND KING MANASSEH OFFERED THEIR SONS AS SACRIFICES TO THE GODS OF BAAL AND MOLECH (2 CHR. 28:3; 33:6; 2 KGS 16:3). IN DAMNING THE VALLEY AS A PLACE OF IDOL WORSHIP, THE PROPHET JEREMIAH ANTICIPATED THAT IT WOULD BECOME A “VALLEY OF SLAUGHTER,” A PLACE OF JUDGMENT FOR WORSHIPERS OF FOREIGN GODS (JER. 7:30–34; 19:1–13; 32:34–35). ISAIAH PREDICTED THAT ISRAEL’S ENEMY ASSYRIA WOULD BE DESTROYED WITH FIRE AT HINNOM (ISA 30:29–33). HINNOM BECAME CLOSELY ASSOCIATED WITH DEATH, CORPSES, AND PUNISHMENT—IT BECAME A FITTING IMAGE OF GOD JUDGING THE SEXUAL. THE CONCEPT OF THE AFTERLIFE IN SECOND TEMPLE PERIOD LITERATURE: IN THE SECOND TEMPLE PERIOD (16 BC—AD 70), JEWISH WRITERS’ VIEWS ON HELL WERE LIKELY SHAPED BY FOREIGN IDEAS ABOUT THE AFTERLIFE. PERSIAN AND HELLENISTIC IDEAS OF RETRIBUTION AFTER DEATH MAY HAVE ENCOURAGED A JEWISH BELIEF IN DIFFERENT FATES FOR THE RIGHTEOUS AND THE GODLESS. FOR EXAMPLE, IN 1 ENOCH 22:8–13 THE AUTHOR DESCRIBES A DIVIDED DWELLING FOR THE DEAD—A SPHERE FOR SINNERS AND ANOTHER SPHERE FOR THE RIGHTEOUS. THE AUTHOR OF THE BOOK OF 1 ENOCH DOES NOT SEEM TO DISTINGUISH BETWEEN SHEOL AND GEHENNA—THE TERMS ARE USED INTERCHANGEABLY (1 ENOCH 51:1–3). SHEOL ALSO BEGAN TO BE VIEWED AS AN INTERMEDIATE HOLDING PLACE FOR THE DEAD, PRIOR TO RESURRECTION. IN IRANIAN THOUGHT, THE DEAD HAD TO PASS OVER THE CHINVAT BRIDGE IN ORDER TO REACH PARADISE; DEMONS LURKED BELOW THE BRIDGE AND CAUSED TEMPTERS/SINNERS TO FALL INTO A PIT OF TORMENT. THE BOOK OF *2 ESDRAS* DISCUSSES THESE DUAL DESTINIES (2 ESDRAS 7:36). THE RIGHTEOUS ALONE WILL EXPERIENCE RESURRECTION, ACCORDING TO *1 ENOCH* (1 ENOCH 22:12–13; 51:1–3). SINCE RESURRECTION FROM THE DEAD WAS ONLY FOR THE RIGHTEOUS, SHEOL BEGAN TO BE CONSIDERED A PLACE OF FIERY PUNISHMENT SOLELY FOR THE SEXUAL. NEW TESTAMENT: THE NEW TESTAMENT OFTEN DISTINGUISHES BETWEEN ᾅΔΗΣ (*HADĒS*) AND ΓΕΕΝΝΑ (*GEENNA*). FOR INSTANCE, A FEW PASSAGES SIMPLY USE ᾅΔΗΣ (*HADĒS*) AS A SYNONYM FOR THE DEATH OR THE GRAVE. FOR EXAMPLE, IN ACTS 2:27 AND 2:31 STATE THAT THE LORD WAS NOT LEFT IN ᾅΔΗΣ (*HADĒS*) OR “THE GRAVE.” THE TERM ΓΕΕΝΝΑ (*GEENNA*) OCCURS TEN TIMES IN THE GOSPELS (MATT 5:22, 29; 10:28; 18:9; 23:15, 33; MARK 9:43, 45, 47; LUKE 12:5) AND ALSO IN JAS 3:6. THE WORD ᾅΔΗΣ (*HADĒS*) OCCURS TEN TIMES IN THE NEW TESTAMENT (MATT 11:23; 16:18; LUKE 10:15; 16:23; ACTS 2:27, 31; REV 1:18, 6:8; 20:13, 14). THE LORD’S TEACHING ON HELL: THE LORD TEACHES THAT, AFTER THEIR DEATH, PEOPLE EITHER ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD OR ARE CAST INTO ΓΕΕΝΝΑ (*GEENNA*) (MATT 10:28; LUKE 13:28). IN ADDITION, THE LORD DISCUSSES THREE ASPECTS OF HELL IN HIS TEACHING: ITS INHABITANTS, ITS FEATURES AND THE EXTENT OF ITS PUNISHMENT. *HELL’S INHABITANTS: THE LORD* FREQUENTLY DESCRIBES THOSE WHO ARE DESTINED FOR ᾅΔΗΣ (*HADĒS*). THE LORD TELLS THE INHABITANTS OF CAPERNAUM THAT THEIR UNBELIEF WILL LEAD THEM TO ᾅΔΗΣ (*HADĒS*) (MATT 11:20–24). THE LORD ALSO WARNS OF SEVERAL SINS THAT MIGHT DAMN ONE TO ᾅΔΗΣ (*HADĒS*), INCLUDING CALLING A SPIRITUAL BROTHER OR SISTER A FOOL (MATT 5:22) AND GIVING INTO SINFUL TENDENCIES (MATT 5:29–30). FOR THE LORD, A PERSON IS EITHER A CHILD OF ᾅΔΗΣ (*HADĒS*) OR A CHILD OF ABRAHAM (MATT 23:15; LUKE 19:9). THE LORD QUESTIONS THE SCRIBES, PHARISEES AND HYPOCRITES ABOUT HOW THEY EXPECT TO ESCAPE THE DAMNATION OF ᾅΔΗΣ (*HADĒS*) IF THEY ARE COMMITTING THE TEMPTATIONS/SINS OF THEIR ANCESTORS (MATT 23:31–33). IN HIS PREACHING, THE LORD PROMISES THE GATES OF ᾅΔΗΣ (*HADĒS*) SHALL NOT PREVAIL AGAINST THE CHURCH (MATT 16:18). *DESCRIPTIONS OF HELL: THE LORD* DESCRIBES HELL AS AN ETERNAL FIRE WHERE THE DEVIL [VICTORIA/LUCIFER] AND HIS ANGELS ARE DESTINED (MATT 25:41). HE ALSO CALLS IT THE ABYSS (LUKE 8:31). IT IS A PLACE OF DARKNESS, WHERE A PERSON EXPERIENCES WEEPING AND GNASHING OF TEETH (MATT 8:8–12). THE WEEPING SUGGESTS SUFFERING AND PAIN WHILE THE GNASHING OF TEETH SUGGESTS DESPAIR AND ANGER. BEYOND THESE IMAGES, THE LORD ALSO PORTRAYS HELL (OR ᾅΔΗΣ, *HADĒS*) IN THE LORD’S PARABLE OF THE RICH MAN AND LAZARUS (LUKE 16:19–31). IN THIS PASSAGE, ᾅΔΗΣ (*HADĒS*) IS DEPICTED AS A PERMANENT ABODE AND A PLACE OF TORMENT. FURTHER, IT SEEMS IT ACCOMMODATES SOME INDIVIDUALS, BUT NOT OTHERS. THE RICH MAN WENT THERE AFTER DYING, AND LAZARUS DID NOT. INSTEAD, LAZARUS IS IN ABRAHAM’S BOSOM, A TRADITIONAL DESIGNATION FOR THE PLACE OF THE DEAD WHO WERE RIGHTEOUS IN LIFE. THIS PARABLE ALSO TEACHES ABOUT THE IRREVERSIBLE NATURE OF PUNISHMENT IN THE AFTERLIFE. *THE DURATION OF HELL’S PUNISHMENT:* THERE ARE TWO PRIMARY PERSPECTIVES ON THE EXTENT OF HELL’S PUNISHMENT. ONE VIEW CONTENDS THAT THE SEXUAL EXPERIENCE ETERNAL CONSCIOUS SUFFERING (THE LITERAL HELL). THE OTHER VIEW ARGUES THAT THE SEXUAL EVENTUALLY ARE CONSUMED BY HELL’S FIRE, THEREBY FORFEITING THEIR EXISTENCE (THE FINAL END). MATTHEW 10:28 MIGHT IMPLY THAT HELL DESTROYS BOTH THE BODY AND THE SOUL, MAKING PUNISHMENT ONLY TEMPORARY. HOWEVER, OTHER TEXTS SUPPORT THE ETERNAL DURATION OF HELL’S PUNISHMENT. FOR EXAMPLE, THE LORD, DRAWING ON ISA 66:24, SPEAKS OF HELL AS THE PLACE WHERE THE WORM NEVER DIES AND THE FIRE IS NEVER EXTINGUISHED (MARK 9:48). IN MATTHEW 25:46, IT SEEMS THAT THE PUNISHMENT IS FOREVER RATHER THAN FOR A WHILE. THE LORD CLAIMS THAT UPON DEATH SOME PEOPLE WILL GO TO ETERNAL PUNISHMENT WHILE OTHERS WILL ENTER INTO ETERNAL LIFE. PAUL’S TEACHING ON HELL: PAUL STRESSES THE EXPECTATION OF SALVATION, AND DOES NOT EMPHASIZE THE TOPIC OF HELL OR ITS TORMENTS. THE IDEA OF TORTURE AS A PUNISHMENT FOR SEXUAL DEEDS IS TOTALLY ABSENT FROM HIS TEACHING ABOUT THE LAST DAYS. FOR PAUL, SALVATION IS THE OPPOSITE OF DEATH (2 COR 7:10). IN SECOND THESSALONIANS 1:8–10, HE DESCRIBES THE FINAL DAYS: THE LORD WILL COME WITH FLAMING FIRE, AND WILL IMPOSE A PENALTY ON THOSE WHO DO NOT ACKNOWLEDGE GOD OR WHO REFUSE TO ACCEPT THE GOSPEL OF THE LORD. THE CONCEPT OF HELL IN THE REST OF THE NEW TESTAMENT: THE REMAINDER OF LITERATURE IN THE NEW TESTAMENT PRIMARILY FOCUSES ON THE JUDGMENT OF THOSE SENTENCED TO HELL. THE SECOND LETTER OF PETER INCLUDES THE VERB ΤΑΡΤΑΡΟΩ (*TARTAROŌ*), WHICH IS OFTEN TRANSLATED AS “CAST INTO HELL” (2 PET 2:4 NRSV). IN THIS PASSAGE, PETER DESCRIBES THE DIVINE POWER, WHICH HAS IMPRISONED THE REBELLIOUS ANGELS. THE VERB ΤΑΡΤΑΡΟΩ (*TARTAROŌ*) IS RELATED TO THE NOUN ΤΑΡΤΑΡΟΣ (*TARTAROS*). ΤΑΡΤΑΡΟΣ (*TARTAROS*) IS THE GREEK WORD FOR A SUBTERRANEAN PLACE, LOWER THAN ᾅΔΗΣ (*HADĒS*), WHERE DIVINE PUNISHMENT WAS CONDUCTED. THE PASSAGE SUGGESTS THAT IF GOD DID NOT SPARE THE REBELLIOUS ANGELS FROM THE FIRE OF ᾅΔΗΣ (*HADĒS*) THEN HE CERTAINLY WILL NOT SHOW MERCY ON FALSE TEACHERS LEADING PEOPLE ASTRAY (2 PET 2:1–10). HEBREWS 10:26–27 ALSO DESCRIBES THOSE WHO ARE BOUND FOR THE PUNISHMENT OF ᾅΔΗΣ (*HADĒS*)—A RAGING FIRE WILL CONSUME THE ENEMIES OF GOD. WHETHER THIS IMAGERY OF FIRE IS METAPHORICAL OR LITERAL IS DEBATABLE). WHILE REVELATION DOES NOT MENTION THE TERM ᾅΔΗΣ (*HADĒS*) DIRECTLY, THE AUTHOR PROVIDES THE MOST POINTED DESCRIPTIONS OF THOSE WHO WILL EXPERIENCE THE TORMENT OF ᾅΔΗΣ (*HADĒS*) IN THE LIFE TO COME. TWO THEMES CONCERNING ᾅΔΗΣ (*HADĒS*) EMERGE IN THE LAST BOOK OF THE NEW TESTAMENT. FIRST, THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IS THE ONE WHO ONLY HAS SUPREME AUTHORITY & SUPREME LORDSHIP OVER ᾅΔΗΣ (*HADĒS*) (ROM. 13:1-2; EPH. 4:6; REV 1:18). SECOND, THE LAKE OF FIRE EVENTUALLY WILL HOUSE ALL THE “AUTHORS OF EVIL” AND ALL WHOSE NAMES ARE NOT FOUND WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF LIFE. THEREFORE, ᾅΔΗΣ (*HADĒS*) ITSELF IS JUDGED AND THROWN INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE (REV 20:13–14), THE BEAST AND FALSE PROPHET ARE SENT TO THE LAKE OF FIRE (REV 19:20) AND FINALLY, THE DEVIL [VICTORIA/LUCIFER] IS THROWN INTO THE ETERNAL FIRE (REV 20:10). THE CONCEPT OF HELL IN POST-BIBLICAL WRITINGS: IN POST-BIBLICAL LITERATURE, HELL USUALLY RETAINS ITS CHARACTERISTIC IMAGERY, WITH VARIATIONS AND ELABORATIONS. THE BISHOP POLYCARP (CA. AD 69–155) CONTRASTS A MARTYR’S DEATH BY FIRE—WHICH IS EVENTUALLY EXTINGUISHED—WITH THE ETERNAL FLAMES OF JUDGMENT THAT NEVER CEASE (*MARTYRDOM OF POLYCARP* 11:2). THE CHRISTIAN WRITER ORIGEN OF ALEXANDRIA (CA. AD 185–254), HAD AN ENTIRELY DIFFERENT PERSPECTIVE ON HELL’S FLAMES. HE CONSIDERED THE FLAMES OF HELL TO BE A REFINING OR PURIFYING FIRE. IT WAS CORRECTIVE RATHER THAN PUNITIVE. ORIGEN USES MALACHI 3:3 TO SUPPORT HIS VIEW (PRINCIPLES 2.10). HOWEVER, THERE SEEMS TO BE LITTLE EVIDENCE IN THE NEW TESTAMENT THAT A PERSON’S EXPERIENCE OF HELL EVER BRINGS ABOUT GENUINE REPENTANCE. IN THE MID-SECOND CENTURY, THE ETHIOPIC TEXT OF THE *APOCALYPSE OF PETER* DESCRIBES THE LORD LEADING PETER THROUGH THE ABODE OF THE DEAD. THE PUNISHMENTS OF TEMPTERS/SINNERS ARE DESCRIBED IN DETAIL. FOR EXAMPLE, MURDERERS ARE CAST INTO THE FIRE, A PLACE FULL OF VENOMOUS BEASTS. VICTIMS ARE TORMENTED WITHOUT REST AND WORMS ARE A PERSISTENT PEST. IN ADDITION TO THE MORE ELABORATE DETAIL, THE *APOCALYPSE* DEPICTS HELL AS A MUCH NOISIER PLACE THAN IN THE BIBLICAL RECORD. ONE HEARS THE TAUNTS OF TORMENTING ANGELS, THE CRIES FOR MERCY FROM THE DAMNED, AND THE HYMNS OF THE VICTIMS IN PRAISE OF DIVINE JUSTICE.**

**2. WHERE IS HELL? WHAT IS THE LOCATION OF HELL?**

**VARIOUS THEORIES ON THE LOCATION OF HELL HAVE BEEN PUT FORWARD. A TRADITIONAL VIEW IS THAT HELL IS IN THE CENTER OF THE EARTH. OTHERS PROPOSE THAT HELL IS LOCATED IN OUTER SPACE IN A BLACK HOLE. IN THE OLD TESTAMENT, THE WORD TRANSLATED “HELL” IS *SHEOL*; IN THE NEW TESTAMENT, IT’S *HADES* (MEANING “UNSEEN”) AND *GEHENNA* (“THE VALLEY OF HINNOM”). *SHEOL* IS ALSO TRANSLATED AS “PIT” AND “GRAVE.” BOTH SHEOL AND HADES REFER TO A TEMPORARY ABODE OF THE DEAD BEFORE JUDGMENT (PSALMS 9:17; REVELATION 1:18). GEHENNA REFERS TO AN ETERNAL STATE OF PUNISHMENT FOR THE SEXUAL DEAD (MARK 9:43). THE IDEA THAT HELL IS BELOW US, PERHAPS IN THE CENTER OF THE EARTH, COMES FROM PASSAGES SUCH AS LUKE 10:15: “AND THOU, CAPERNAUM, WHICH ART EXALTED TO HEAVEN, SHALT BE THRUST DOWN TO HELL” (KJV). ALSO, IN 1 SAMUEL 28:13-15, THE MEDIUM OF ENDOR SEES THE SPIRIT OF SAMUEL “COMING UP OUT OF THE GROUND.” WE SHOULD NOTE, HOWEVER, THAT NEITHER OF THESE PASSAGES IS CONCERNED WITH THE GEOGRAPHIC LOCATION OF HELL. CAPERNAUM’S BEING THRUST “DOWN” IS PROBABLY A REFERENCE TO THEIR BEING DAMNED RATHER THAN A PHYSICAL DIRECTION. AND THE MEDIUM’S VISION OF SAMUEL WAS JUST THAT: A VISION. IN THE KING JAMES VERSION, EPHESIANS 4:9 SAYS THAT BEFORE THE LORD ASCENDED INTO HEAVEN, “HE ALSO DESCENDED...INTO THE LOWER PARTS OF THE EARTH.” SOME CHRISTIANS TAKE “THE LOWER PARTS OF THE EARTH” AS A REFERENCE TO HELL, WHERE THEY SAY THE LORD SPENT THE TIME BETWEEN HIS DEATH AND RESURRECTION. THE NOTION THAT HELL IS SOMEWHERE IN OUTER SPACE, POSSIBLY IN A BLACK HOLE, IS BASED ON THE KNOWLEDGE THAT BLACK HOLES ARE PLACES OF GREAT HEAT AND PRESSURE FROM WHICH NOTHING, NOT EVEN LIGHT, CAN ESCAPE. ANOTHER SPECULATION IS THAT THE EARTH ITSELF WILL BE THE “LAKE OF FIRE” SPOKEN OF IN REVELATION 20:10-15. WHEN THE EARTH IS DESTROYED BY FIRE (2 PETER 3:10; REVELATION 21:1), THE THEORY GOES, GOD WILL USE THAT BURNING SPHERE AS THE EVERLASTING PLACE OF TORMENT FOR THE UNGODLY. BUT WHAT IS CLEAR, IS THAT HELL WILL BE OPENED IN ISRAEL’S TRIBULATION AT THE END OF 3.5 YEARS SOMEWHERE UNDER ISRAEL THAT ONLY HANDLES THE NUMBER 6 WITH THE NUMBER 0, WHICH IS THE NUMBER 7 OR MORE IN REVELATION 20:1-3, 7-15, WHICH ALSO MEANS THAT HELL WILL BE OPENED IN THE USA’S TRIBULATION AT THE END OF 3 YEARS, 1 MONTH & 25 DAYS SOMEWHERE UNDER 1 OR MORE OF THE SOUTHEASTERN STATES OF THE USA THAT HANDLES THE NUMBER 0 OR MORE IN DANIEL 8:8-14. IF BOTH TRIBULATIONS OPERATE IN THE NUMBER 6 WITH THE NUMBER 0, WHICH IS THE NUMBER 7 OR MORE THEN THERE IS INVINCIBILITY WITHIN THOSE NUMBERS BECAUSE A 3-FOLD CORD CAN NEVER BE BROKEN. ONLY THE NUMBER 0 TO THE NUMBER 5 IS TRIED ALONE IN THE USA TRIBULATION, WHICH NUMBER 6 CONCERNS 1 POSITION EQUAL TO 3 POSITIONS WITH 2 POSITIONS MAKING PEACE INTO 1, WHICH ONLY LEAVES THE 1 POSITION, THE NUMBER 0 TO DEAL WITH IN DANIEL 8:8-14. THE 3 MAIN PRISONS OF THE LADY VICTORIA’S FAMILY ON THE EARTH: EGYPT THE SPIRITUAL PRISON OF THE LORD LUCIFER FOR ALL ETERNITY: FIRST, IS CAIRO, EGYPT WHICH IS CALLED THE “CITY OF THE KINGS & PHARAOHS” & IS A PLACE OF IDOL WORSHIP ON THE EARTH FOR THOUSANDS OF YEARS CONCERNING THE HARDENED PHARAOHS AND THE STUBBORN KINGS OF EGYPT. EGYPT IS THE PLACE WHERE THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL WERE IN STRONG BONDAGE BY THE EGYPTIANS AROUND 1400 BC IN EXODUS 1:1-14:31 & ACTS 7:17-41. THE LORD LUCIFER’S SPIRITUAL SPIRIT IS LOCKED UP IN EGYPT BY HIS SPIRITUAL 666 DNA WHICH IS 100% ACCURATE IN THE SUPREME BOOK OF THE PROPHETS BECAUSE THAT IS WHERE THE SPIRITUAL TRINITY BEAT HIM IN REVELATION 11:8 & ACTS 7:17-43. THE LORD LUCIFER’S MIND AND SPIRIT ARE EQUAL TO ONE ANOTHER, PARALLEL AND DOES THE SAME THING IN JOHN 12:27; 13:21; 1ST PETER 3:19 & REVELATION 20:4. IN TOBIT 3:1-8:21 DETAILS THE STORY ABOUT TOBIAS AND SARAH GETTING MARRIED. BUT BEFORE TOBIAS, SARAH HAD MARRIED MANY MEN BEFORE AND WHEN THEY WENT INTO THE BEDCHAMBER TO HAVE SEXUAL EROS LOVE RELATIONS WITH SARAH, THE DEMON ASMODEUS WOULD COME AND KILL THEM IN THE BEDCHAMBER. SO THE ANGEL (LORD) RAPHAEL TOLD TOBIAS TO CUT OPEN THE FISH AND TAKE THE LIVER, HEART AND GALL, AND BURN IT SO WHEN THE LORD LUCIFER’S HOST WOULD COME AND TRY TO KILL HIM, HE WOULD SMELL THE BURNT FISH & REROUTE TO EGYPT. THEN THE ANGEL (LORD) RAPHAEL WOULD FOLLOW THE DEMON LORD & BIND HIM, SEIZE AND ARREST THE DEMON’S HANDS AND FOOT & PLACE HIM IN PRISON IN EGYPT. ALL SEXUALITY IS ETERNALLY CHARGED FOR 1 MONTH IN HELL BASED ON HOW MANY TIMES IT IS COMMITTED TO INTENSIFY THE EFFECT BECAUSE OMNI-BENEVOLENCE AS A FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT IS ONLY FOR 1 MONTH THAT LOCKS UP ALL SEXUALITY. THIS CHARGED CONSISTS OF BEING PLACED IN THE HELL ON EARTH AND THE LITERAL HELL BY 7 DAYS SPIRITUALLY IN EGYPT, 7 DAYS MENTALLY IN BABYLON, 7 DAYS PHYSICALLY IN ISRAEL AND 7 DAYS IN THE LITERAL HELL. EGYPT IS THE PLACE WHERE THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD TURNED THE REBELLIOUS SUPREME LORDS OVER TO WORSHIP THE 60 OTHER MYSTERY SUPREME LORDS IN ACTS 7:42-56. THE SUPREME LORDSHIP (SUPREME AUTHORITY) OF SIN IS THE MINISTERIAL AUTHORITY. THE OMNISCIENCE (SUPREME AUTHORITY) OF SIN IS THE MILITARY AUTHORITY. THE SUPREME STRENGTH (SUPREME OMNISCIENCE) OF SIN IS IN LAW AUTHORITY. BABYLON THE MENTAL PRISON OF THE LORD LUCIFER FOR 1 TO 7 YEARS: IRAQ, BABYLON IS A PLACE CALLED THE “GATE OF THE GODS.” BABYLON FOR THOUSANDS OF YEARS ON EARTH IS A PLACE WHERE EVERY SEXUAL EROS LOVE PERVERTED ACTS WAS DONE IN REVELATION 17:1-18. BABYLON IS ALSO CALLED SHINAR, BABEL, CHAOS, CONFUSION, SHESHACH OR SOMETIMES CALLED ROME IN THE HOLY BIBLE. IN ZECHARIAH 5:5-11 DETAILS THE STORY OF THE WOMAN WHICH IS CALLED “THIS WICKEDNESS” AND THE TWO FEMALE ANGELS (LORDS) WITH THE WINGS OF A STORK CAME AND PUT HER IN A BASKET AND PUT A LEAD DISC ON THE TOP AND SENT HER TO SHINAR TO BUILD ON THE BASE A HOUSE. SO THE WICKEDNESS WAS LOCKED UP IN SHINAR. THE LORD LUCIFER’S MENTAL MIND IS LOCKED UP IN BABYLON BY HIS 666 MENTAL DNA WHICH IS 100% ACCURATE IN THE SUPREME BOOK OF THE PROPHETS BECAUSE THAT IS WHERE THE MENTAL TRINITY BEAT HIM IN REVELATION 11:8 & ACTS 7:42-43. BABYLON WILL WORSHIP THE 28 LORDSHIPS OF THE LAW WITH THE TRUE ANGELICAL HIERARCHY & THE SUPREME COMMANDER NAMED THE LORD MICHAEL OF THE HEAVENLY ARMIES UNTIL THE LORD JESUS TAKES OVER IN REVELATION 22:16 & ACTS 7:42-43. BUT LUCIFER AND HIS ANGELS (LORDS) CANNOT BE WORSHIPED IN COLOSSIANS 2:18; REVELATION 19:10 & 1ST TIMOTHY 2:5. THE WISDOM OF SIN IS THE MILITARY AUTHORITY. AND THE INTELLIGENCE OF SIN IS THE MILITARY AUTHORITY. ISRAEL THE PHYSICAL PRISON OF THE LORD LUCIFER FOR UNDER 1 YEAR---A MONTH: JERUSALEM, ISRAEL IS A PLACE CALLED THE “CITY OF DAVID” FOR THOUSANDS OF YEARS ON EARTH IS WHERE THE PHYSICAL TRINITY BEAT THE LORD LUCIFER PHYSICALLY IN LUKE 1:5-ACTS 1:3; 8:4-28:31 (BROTHER JOHN & SON JESUS) AND ACTS 1:4-8:3 (FATHER STEPHEN). THE LORD LUCIFER’S PHYSICAL BODY IS LOCKED UP IN ISRAEL BY HIS 666 PHYSICAL DNA WHICH IS 99.99% ACCURATE IN THE SUPREME BOOK OF THE DEAD IN REVELATION 20:7-15. IT IS WHERE THE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS IS CAMPED AND PROTECTS THE HOLY CITY JERUSALEM BY THE PHYSICAL TRINITY TO LOCK UP THE LORD LUCIFER IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:1-11; EPHESIANS 6:10-20 & WISDOM OF SOLOMON 5:15-23. ISRAEL WORSHIPS THE LAW IN ROMANS 1:18-16:27. FOR THE STRENGTH OF SIN IS THE LAW IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:56. THE KNOWLEDGE OF SIN IS THE LAW (AUTHORITY) IN ROMANS 3:20. THE ENTIRE LAW (JEWISH LAW, GENTILE LAW & CHRISTIAN LAW) CANNOT COMMIT FORGIVABLE SINS OR THE ETERNAL SIN IN THE LAW, BUT CAN COMMIT THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP BECAUSE OF THE ETERNAL IGNORANCE THAT IS IN THEM IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16; JOHN 4:21-22; ROMANS 7:7-12 & ACTS 7:60. TO SUM UP, SCRIPTURE DOES NOT TECHNICALLY TELL US THE EXACT GEOLOGICAL (OR COSMOLOGICAL) LOCATION OF HELL. HELL IS A LITERAL PLACE OF REAL TORMENT, BUT WE DO NOT KNOW WHERE IT IS. HELL MAY HAVE A PHYSICAL LOCATION IN THIS UNIVERSE, OR IT MAY BE IN AN ENTIRELY DIFFERENT “DIMENSION.” WHATEVER THE CASE, THE LOCATION OF HELL IS FAR LESS IMPORTANT THAN THE NEED TO AVOID GOING THERE.**

**3. WHAT ARE THE GATES OF HELL?**

**THE PHRASE THE “GATES OF HELL” IS TRANSLATED IN SOME VERSIONS AS THE “GATES OF HADES.” “GATES OF HELL” OR “GATES OF HADES” IS FOUND ONLY ONCE IN THE ENTIRE SCRIPTURES, IN MATTHEW 16:18. IN THIS PASSAGE, THE LORD IS REFERRING TO THE BUILDING OF HIS CHURCH: “AND I TELL YOU, YOU ARE PETER, AND ON THIS ROCK I WILL BUILD MY CHURCH, AND THE GATES OF HELL SHALL NOT PREVAIL AGAINST IT” (MATTHEW 16:18). AT THAT TIME THE LORD HAD NOT YET ESTABLISHED HIS CHURCH. IN FACT, THIS IS THE FIRST INSTANCE OF THE WORD *CHURCH* IN THE NEW TESTAMENT. THE WORD *CHURCH*, AS USED BY THE LORD, IS DERIVED FROM THE GREEK *EKKLASIA*, WHICH MEANS THE “CALLED OUT” OR “ASSEMBLY.” IN OTHER WORDS, THE CHURCH THAT THE LORD IS REFERENCING AS HIS CHURCH IS THE ASSEMBLY OF PEOPLE WHO HAVE BEEN CALLED OUT OF THE WORLD BY THE GOSPEL OF CHRIST. HOLY BIBLE SCHOLARS DEBATE THE ACTUAL MEANING OF THE PHRASE “AND THE GATES OF HELL SHALL NOT PREVAIL AGAINST IT.” ONE OF THE BETTER INTERPRETATIONS TO THE MEANING OF THIS PHRASE IS AS FOLLOWS. IN ANCIENT TIMES, THE CITIES WERE SURROUNDED BY WALLS WITH GATES, AND IN BATTLES THE GATES OF THESE CITIES WOULD USUALLY BE THE FIRST PLACE THEIR ENEMIES ASSAULTED. THIS WAS BECAUSE THE PROTECTION OF THE CITY WAS DETERMINED BY THE STRENGTH OR POWER OF ITS GATES. AS SUCH, THE “GATES OF HELL” OR “GATES OF HADES” MEANS THE POWER OF HADES. THE NAME “HADES” WAS ORIGINALLY THE NAME OF THE GOD WHO PRESIDED OVER THE REALM OF THE DEAD AND WAS OFTEN REFERRED TO AS THE “HOUSE OF HADES.” IT DESIGNATED THE PLACE TO WHICH EVERYONE WHO DEPARTS THIS LIFE DESCENDS, REGARDLESS OF THEIR MORAL CHARACTER. IN THE NEW TESTAMENT, HADES IS THE REALM OF THE DEAD, AND IN THIS VERSE HADES OR HELL IS REPRESENTED AS A MIGHTY CITY WITH ITS GATES REPRESENTING ITS POWER. THE LORD REFERS HERE TO HIS IMPENDING DEATH. THOUGH HE WOULD BE CRUCIFIED AND BURIED, HE WOULD RISE FROM THE DEAD AND BUILD HIS CHURCH. THE LORD IS EMPHASIZING THE FACT THAT THE POWERS OF DEATH COULD NOT HOLD HIM IN. NOT ONLY WOULD THE CHURCH BE ESTABLISHED IN SPITE OF THE POWERS OF HADES OR HELL, BUT THE CHURCH WOULD THRIVE IN SPITE OF THESE POWERS. THE CHURCH WILL NEVER FAIL, THOUGH GENERATION AFTER GENERATION SUCCUMBS TO THE POWER OF PHYSICAL DEATH, YET OTHER GENERATIONS WILL ARISE TO PERPETUATE THE CHURCH. AND IT WILL CONTINUE UNTIL IT HAS FULFILLED ITS MISSION ON EARTH AS THE LORD HAS COMMANDED: “ALL AUTHORITY IN HEAVEN AND ON EARTH HAS BEEN GIVEN TO ME. GO THEREFORE AND MAKE DISCIPLES OF ALL NATIONS, BAPTIZING THEM IN THE NAME [LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH] OF THE FATHER [STEPHEN] AND OF THE SON [JESUS] AND OF THE HOLY SPIRIT [BROTHER JOHN], TEACHING THEM TO OBSERVE ALL THAT I HAVE COMMANDED YOU. AND BEHOLD, I AM WITH YOU ALWAYS, TO THE END OF THE AGE” (MATTHEW 28:18-20). IT IS CLEAR THAT THE LORD WAS DECLARING THAT DEATH HAS NO POWER TO HOLD GOD’S PEOPLE CAPTIVE. ITS GATES ARE NOT STRONG ENOUGH TO OVERPOWER AND KEEP IMPRISONED THE CHURCH OF GOD. THE LORD HAS CONQUERED DEATH (ROMANS 8:2; ACTS 2:24). AND BECAUSE “DEATH NO LONGER IS MASTER OVER HIM” (ROMANS 6:9), IT IS NO LONGER MASTER OVER THOSE WHO BELONG TO HIM. SATAN HAS THE POWER OF DEATH, AND HE WILL ALWAYS USE THAT POWER TO TRY TO DESTROY THE CHURCH OF CHRIST. BUT WE HAVE THIS PROMISE FROM THE LORD THAT HIS CHURCH, THE “CALLED OUT” WILL PREVAIL: “YET A LITTLE WHILE AND THE WORLD WILL SEE ME NO MORE, BUT YOU WILL SEE ME. BECAUSE I LIVE, YOU ALSO WILL LIVE” (JOHN 14:19).**

**4. WHAT IS GEHENNA?**

**THE WORD *GEHENNA* IS THE GREEK TRANSLITERATION OF THE HEBREW *GE-HINNOM*, MEANING “VALLEY OF [THE SONS OF] HINNOM.” THIS VALLEY SOUTH OF JERUSALEM WAS WHERE SOME OF THE ANCIENT ISRAELITES “PASSED CHILDREN THROUGH THE FIRE” (SACRIFICED THEIR CHILDREN) TO THE CANAANITE GOD MOLECH (2 CHRONICLES 28:3; 33:6; JEREMIAH 7:31; 19:2-6). THIS MAY ALSO REFER TO THE GOD MOLOCH THAT CONCERNS CHILD PORNOGRAPHY IN ACTS 7:42-43. THE PLACE IS CALLED “TOPHET” IN ISAIAH 30:33. IN LATER YEARS, GEHENNA CONTINUED TO BE AN UNCLEAN PLACE USED FOR BURNING TRASH FROM THE CITY OF JERUSALEM. THE LORD USED GEHENNA AS AN ILLUSTRATION OF HELL. GOD SO DESPISED THE FALSE GOD MOLECH [MAY REFER TO THE GOD MOLOCH THAT CONCERNS CHILD PORNOGRAPHY IN ACTS 7:42-43] THAT HE EXPLICITLY FORBADE THE ISRAELITES FROM HAVING ANYTHING TO DO WITH HIM IN LEVITICUS 18:21. HE EVEN WARNED THEM OF THE IMPENDING JUDGMENT HE WOULD SEND THEIR WAY IF THE JEWS DIDN’T KEEP THEIR ATTENTION AND WORSHIP DIRECTED TOWARD HIM. IN ANOTHER PROPHETIC WARNING, GOD RE-NAMED THE VALLEY OF HINNOM AS THE VALLEY OF SLAUGHTER (JEREMIAH 19). BUT THE ISRAELITES DIDN’T LISTEN, AND EVIL KINGS OF JUDAH SUCH AS AHAZ USED THE VALLEY OF HINNOM FOR THEIR DEMONIC PRACTICES (2 CHRONICLES 28:3). TO PUNISH JUDAH, GOD BROUGHT BABYLON AGAINST THEM, AND THAT PAGAN NATION CARRIED OUT HIS JUDGMENT AGAINST JUDAH’S IDOLATRY AND SEXUAL REBELLION. IT WASN’T UNTIL AFTER 70 YEARS OF EXILE THAT THE JEWS WERE ALLOWED BACK INTO ISRAEL TO REBUILD. UPON THEIR RETURN THE VALLEY OF SLAUGHTER WAS RE-PURPOSED FROM A PLACE OF INFANTICIDE TO AN EVER-BURNING RUBBISH HEAP (2 KINGS 23:10). CHILD SACRIFICE AND OTHER FORMS OF IDOL-WORSHIP CEASED IN ISRAEL. GEHENNA BECAME A PLACE WHERE CORPSES OF CRIMINALS, DEAD ANIMALS, AND ALL MANNERS OF REFUSE WERE THROWN TO BE DESTROYED. THE GEHENNA VALLEY WAS THUS A PLACE OF BURNING SEWAGE, BURNING FLESH, AND GARBAGE. MAGGOTS & WORMS CRAWLED THROUGH THE WASTE, AND THE SMOKE SMELLED STRONG AND SICKENING (ISAIAH 30:33). IT WAS A PLACE UTTERLY FILTHY, DISGUSTING AND REPULSIVE TO THE NOSE AND EYES. GEHENNA PRESENTED SUCH A VIVID IMAGE THAT CHRIST USED IT AS A SYMBOLIC DEPICTION OF HELL: A PLACE OF ETERNAL TORMENT AND CONSTANT UNCLEANNESS, WHERE THE FIRES NEVER CEASED BURNING AND THE WORMS NEVER STOPPED CRAWLING (MATTHEW 10:28; MARK 9:47-48). BECAUSE OF THE LORD’S SYMBOLIC USE OF GEHENNA, THE WORD *GEHENNA* IS SOMETIMES USED AS A SYNONYM FOR *HELL*. IN FACT, THAT’S HOW THE GREEK WORD IS TRANSLATED IN MARK 9:47: “HELL.” THE OCCUPANTS OF THE LAKE OF FIRE/GEHENNA/HELL ARE TOTALLY SEPARATED FROM GOD FOR ALL OF ETERNITY.**

**5. WHAT IS THE WORM THAT WILL NOT DIE IN MARK 9:48?**

**JERUSALEM’S ANCIENT GARBAGE DUMP—A PLACE CALLED GEHENNA—WAS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE CEASELESS AGONIES OF HELL. THIS DUMP WAS ON THE SOUTH SIDE OF JERUSALEM. IN OLD TESTAMENT TIMES, CHILDREN HAD BEEN SACRIFICED TO IDOLS THERE (2 KINGS 23:10); IN THE LORD’S DAY, IT WAS A PLACE BURNING WITH CONSTANT FIRES TO CONSUME THE WASTE THAT WAS THROWN THERE. THE MATERIAL BURNED THERE INCLUDED EVERYTHING FROM HOUSEHOLD TRASH TO ANIMAL CARCASSES TO CONVICTED CRIMINALS (JEREMIAH 7:31-33). NEEDLESS TO SAY, THE JEWS CONSIDERED GEHENNA A CURSED PLACE OF IMPURITY AND UNCLEANNESS. THE WORD TRANSLATED “HELL” IN MARK 9:43 IS THE GREEK WORD *GEHENNA*, WHICH COMES FROM THE HEBREW NAME FOR A PLACE CALLED THE “VALLEY OF HINNOM.” THE LORD USES THIS PLACE TO PAINT A VIVID IMAGE OF WHAT HELL IS LIKE. THE JEWISH PEOPLE OFTEN ASSOCIATED THE VALLEY OF HINNOM WITH SPIRITUAL DEATH. IN MARK 9:48, WHEN THE LORD SAYS, “WHERE THEIR WORM DOES NOT DIE AND THE FIRE IS NOT QUENCHED” (ESV), HE IS QUOTING FROM ISAIAH 66:24: “THEY WILL GO OUT AND LOOK ON THE DEAD BODIES OF THOSE WHO REBELLED AGAINST ME; THE WORMS THAT EAT THEM WILL NOT DIE, THE FIRE THAT BURNS THEM WILL NOT BE QUENCHED, AND THEY WILL BE LOATHSOME TO ALL MANKIND.” IN BOTH TEXTS THE WORD TRANSLATED AS “WORM” LITERALLY MEANS “GRUB” OR “MAGGOT.” A MAGGOT WOULD HAVE AN OBVIOUS ASSOCIATION WITH A DUMP LIKE GEHENNA WHERE DEAD BODIES ARE THROWN; HOWEVER, THE MAGGOT CHRIST SPEAKS OF “WILL NOT DIE.” TAKEN AT FACE VALUE, THIS TEXT IS ONE OF THE MOST HORRIFIC DESCRIPTIONS OF WHAT HELL IS LIKE. THE THOUGHT OF ETERNAL TORMENT, LIKENED TO MAGGOTS EATING AWAY AT A ROTTING CORPSE, IS UNDOUBTEDLY GHASTLY. HELL IS SO AWFUL THAT CHRIST SAID, FIGURATIVELY SPEAKING, IT’S BETTER TO CUT OFF THE HAND THAT CAUSES YOU TO SIN THAN TO END UP IN HELL (MATTHEW 5:30). MARK 9:48 DOES NOT MEAN THAT THERE ARE LITERAL WORMS IN HELL OR THAT THERE ARE WORMS THAT LIVE FOREVER; RATHER, THE LORD IS TEACHING THE FACT OF UNENDING SUFFERING IN HELL—THE “WORM” NEVER STOPS CAUSING TORMENT. NOTICE THAT THE WORM IS PERSONAL. BOTH ISAIAH 66:24 AND MARK 9:48 USE THE WORD *THEIR* TO IDENTIFY THE WORM’S OWNER. THE SOURCES OF TORMENT ARE ATTACHED EACH TO ITS OWN HOST. SOME HOLY BIBLE SCHOLARS BELIEVE THE “WORM” REFERS TO A MAN’S CONSCIENCE. THOSE IN HELL, BEING COMPLETELY CUT OFF FROM GOD, EXIST WITH A NAGGING, GUILTY CONSCIENCE THAT, LIKE A PERSISTENT WORM, GNAWS AWAY AT ITS VICTIM WITH A REMORSE THAT CAN NEVER BE MITIGATED. NO MATTER WHAT THE WORD *WORM* REFERS TO, THE MOST IMPORTANT THING TO BE GAINED FROM THESE WORDS OF CHRIST IS THAT WE SHOULD DO EVERYTHING IN OUR POWER TO ESCAPE THE HORRORS OF HELL, AND THERE IS ONLY ONE THING TO THAT END—RECEIVING JESUS AS THE LORD OF OUR LIVES (JOHN 3:16).**

**6. WHAT IS ETERNAL DEATH?**

**IN SHORT, ETERNAL DEATH IS THE FATE THAT AWAITS ALL PEOPLE WHO ULTIMATELY REJECT THE LORD IN 1ST JOHN 1:8, 10, REJECT THE GOSPEL OF HIS SON, JESUS CHRIST FOR 46 YEARS TO 56 YEARS IN THE GOSPELS, THEN REJECTS THE SAME GOSPEL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN CHRIST IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24-28 & ACTS 6:3-4, 7-8, 9, 11-14 & 7:1-60, AND REMAIN IN THEIR TEMPTATION/SIN AND DISOBEDIENCE OF SEXUALITY IN ROMANS 1:21-28, 32 & THE ONGOING STEALING OF THE SEXLESS LORD’S 10% LIFETIME MONEY TITHE THAT IS REQUIRED FOR ALL ETERNAL CREATURES WHO WORK TO MAKE MONEY TO GIVE THIS 10% LIFETIME MONEY TITHE TO THE WORTHY LORD ALL LONG AS THEY ARE WORKING FOR MONEY IN MALACHI 3:8-12. PHYSICAL DEATH IS A ONE-TIME EXPERIENCE. ETERNAL DEATH, ON THE OTHER HAND, IS EVERLASTING. IT IS A DEATH THAT CONTINUES THROUGH ETERNITY, A SPIRITUAL DEATH THAT IS EXPERIENCED ON A CONTINUAL BASIS. JUST AS SPIRITUAL LIFE, BY GRACE THROUGH FAITH IN CHRIST (EPHESIANS 2:8-9) IS EVERLASTING LIFE, ETERNAL DEATH IS NEVER-ENDING. THE MOST IMPORTANT QUESTION TO BE ANSWERED IS “DOES THE HOLY BIBLE TEACH THE DOCTRINE OF ETERNAL DEATH?” IF THE HOLY BIBLE DOESN’T TEACH ETERNAL DEATH, THEN WE CAN PACK UP AND GO HOME BECAUSE THERE IS NO FURTHER DEBATE ON THE ISSUE. GOD’S WORD, THE HOLY BIBLE, IS THE INFALLIBLE RULE OF FAITH AND PRACTICE, AND AS SUCH WE MUST BELIEVE AND TEACH ONLY WHAT IT CLEARLY TEACHES, AND THE HOLY BIBLE CLEARLY TEACHES THE DOCTRINE OF ETERNAL DEATH. WE CAN POINT TO SEVERAL PASSAGES THAT EXPLICITLY STATE THIS, BUT FOR OUR PURPOSES, ONLY THREE WILL BE NEEDED, ONE FROM THE OLD TESTAMENT AND TWO FROM THE NEW.**

**7. WHAT DOES IT MEAN THAT THE DEAD KNOW NOTHING (ECCLESIASTES 9:5)?**

**ECCLESIASTES 9:5 READS, “FOR THE LIVING KNOW THAT THEY WILL DIE, / BUT THE DEAD KNOW NOTHING; / THEY HAVE NO FURTHER REWARD, / AND EVEN THEIR NAME IS FORGOTTEN.” THIS VERSE IS SOMETIMES USED AS A PROOF TEXT FOR ANNIHILATIONISM, BUT THAT CONCEPT IS NOT WHAT IS BEING COMMUNICATED HERE. THE “DEAD KNOW NOTHING,” BUT IN WHAT WAY? FIRST, IT IS CLEAR FROM OTHER PLACES IN THE HOLY BIBLE THAT THIS VERSE CANNOT MEAN THE DEAD HAVE ABSOLUTELY NO KNOWLEDGE. FOR EXAMPLE, MATTHEW 25:46 SPEAKS OF EVERLASTING CONSCIOUSNESS: “THEN THEY WILL GO AWAY TO ETERNAL PUNISHMENT, BUT THE RIGHTEOUS TO ETERNAL LIFE.” EVERY PERSON WILL SPEND ETERNITY WITH GOD IN HEAVEN OR APART FROM HIM IN HELL. EACH PERSON WILL HAVE FEELINGS, THOUGHTS, AND ABILITIES THAT EXIST IN ETERNITY. IN FACT, LUKE 16:19-31 OFFERS AN EXAMPLE OF HUMAN CAPABILITIES IN THE AFTERLIFE. LAZARUS IS IN PARADISE IN ETERNAL JOY, WHILE THE RICH MAN IS IN TORMENT IN HELL (CALLED “HADES”). THE RICH MAN HAS FEELINGS, CAN TALK, AND HAS THE ABILITY TO REMEMBER, THINK, AND REASON. SECOND, ECCLESIASTES 9:5 CANNOT CONTRADICT ECCLESIASTES 4:2. THERE, SOLOMON STATES THAT THE DEAD ARE “HAPPIER THAN THE LIVING.” HOWEVER, WHEN A PERSON IS DEAD, THE OPPORTUNITIES TO ENJOY THINGS ON EARTH NO LONGER EXIST. THE KEY TO UNDERSTANDING THE STATEMENT “THE DEAD KNOW NOTHING” IS FOUND IN THE THEME OF THE BOOK OF ECCLESIASTES. ECCLESIASTES IS WRITTEN SPECIFICALLY FROM AN *EARTHLY* PERSPECTIVE. THE KEY PHRASE, REPEATED THROUGHOUT THE BOOK, IS *UNDER THE SUN*, USED ABOUT THIRTY TIMES. SOLOMON IS COMMENTING ON AN EARTH-BOUND LIFE, “UNDER THE SUN,” WITHOUT GOD. HIS CONCLUSION, ALSO REPEATED THROUGHOUT THE BOOK, IS THAT EVERYTHING FROM THAT PERSPECTIVE IS “VANITY” OR EMPTINESS (ECCLESIASTES 1:2). WHEN A PERSON DIES “UNDER THE SUN,” THE EARTHLY PERSPECTIVE, WITHOUT GOD, IS THAT IT’S OVER. HE IS NO LONGER UNDER THE SUN. THERE IS NO MORE KNOWLEDGE TO GIVE OR BE GIVEN, JUST A GRAVE TO MARK HIS REMAINS. THOSE WHO HAVE DIED HAVE “NO FURTHER REWARD” IN THIS LIFE; THEY NO LONGER HAVE THE ABILITY TO ENJOY LIFE LIKE THOSE WHO ARE LIVING. EVENTUALLY, “EVEN THEIR NAME IS FORGOTTEN” (ECCLESIASTES 9:5). ECCLESIASTES 9:5 DISPLAYS A CHIASTIC STRUCTURE (ABBA FORMAT) LIKE THIS:**

**A “FOR THE LIVING KNOW THAT THEY WILL DIE,  
B BUT THE DEAD KNOW NOTHING;  
B THEY HAVE NO FURTHER REWARD,  
A AND EVEN THEIR NAME IS FORGOTTEN.”**

**LINES 1 AND 4 ARE PARALLEL THOUGHTS IN THE SENSE THAT THE LIVING KNOW DEATH IS COMING WHILE THOSE WHO REMAIN AFTER A PERSON DIES QUICKLY FORGET THOSE WHO HAVE DIED. THE SECOND AND THIRD LINES LAY DOWN ASSOCIATED IDEAS IN PARALLEL: THE DEAD KNOW NOTHING, AND THE DEAD CAN NO LONGER ENJOY OR BE REWARDED FOR THEIR ACTIVITIES IN THIS LIFE. THE SAYING “THE DEAD KNOW NOTHING” SEEMS TO BE A NEGATIVE SENTIMENT, BUT IT IS NOT WITHOUT A POSITIVE MESSAGE. SOLOMON ENCOURAGES HIS READERS TO LIVE LIFE TO ITS FULLEST, KNOWING LIFE IS SHORT. IN THE END, THE FULLEST LIFE IS ONE THAT HONORS THE LORD AND KEEPS ONLY HIS SEXLESS WAYS (ECCLESIASTES 12:13-14 & ACTS 14:15).**

**8. WHAT DOES IT MEAN THAT HELL IS REFERRED TO AS THE LAKE OF FIRE?**

THE LAKE OF FIRE **IS A TERM USED IN ONLY A FEW VERSES NEAR THE END IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION (REVELATION 19:20; 20:10, 14, 15; 21:8). THE LORD REFERS TO GEHENNA/HELL SEVERAL TIMES (MATTHEW 10:28; MARK 9:43; LUKE 12:5), AS WELL AS AN “OUTER DARKNESS” (MATTHEW 8:12; 22:13). THESE ALL SEEM TO BE DIFFERENT REFERENCES TO THE SAME THING.** HELL**,** THE LAKE OF FIRE**, AND** OUTER DARKNESS **ARE ALL TERMS DESCRIBING THE FINAL DESTINATION OF THOSE WHO REJECT CHRIST. THIS IS A STATE OF COMPLETE SEPARATION FROM GOD, NEVER-ENDING AND INESCAPABLE. ACCORDING TO THE HOLY BIBLE, THE LAKE OF FIRE IS THE “SECOND DEATH.” THIS IS THE ULTIMATE CONSEQUENCE OF SIN, WHICH IS TO BE TOTALLY CUT OFF FROM GOD. THE LAKE OF FIRE WILL BE A PLACE OF PERPETUAL SUFFERING AND MISERY. SCRIPTURE INDICATES THAT EVERY PERSON WHOSE NAME IS NOT IN THE BOOK OF LIFE, BUT WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF THE DEAD WILL BE CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE (REVELATION 20:15). THE LAKE OF FIRE WILL ALSO BE THE FATE OF THE BEAST AND FALSE PROPHET FROM THE END TIMES (REVELATION 19:20), AS WELL AS LUCIFER/VICTORIA HIMSELF (REVELATION 20:10). THE HOLY BIBLE INDICATES THAT BOTH DEATH AND HADES—THE TEMPORARY DESTINATION OF THE UNSAVED DEAD—WILL ALSO BE CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE (REVELATION 20:14). EVEN THOUGH HELL IS DESCRIBED USING TERMINOLOGY SUCH AS FIRE AND FLAME, IT IS NOT MEANT TO BE THOUGHT OF AS ONLY A PHYSICAL PLACE. HELL IS DESCRIBED AS A PLACE OF “TORMENT,” NOT “TORTURE,” INITIALLY INTENDED FOR PURELY SPIRITUAL BEINGS (MATTHEW 25:41). IN FACT, THE WORST ASPECT OF HELL IS AN ETERNITY OF CONSCIOUS, GUILTY, SHAMEFUL SEPARATION FROM GOD AND ALL FORMS OF GOODNESS. IN THAT SENSE, HELL IS FAR WORSE THAN A LITERAL INFERNO; A PURELY PHYSICAL HELL IS ACTUALLY NOT AS TERRIBLE AS WHAT THE HOLY BIBLE DESCRIBES. IN OTHER WORDS, THE HOLY BIBLE TELLS US WHAT HELL IS “LIKE,” USING SYMBOLS SUCH AS THE LAKE OF FIRE. BUT SCRIPTURE DOES NOT TELL US TOO MUCH ABOUT WHAT HELL “IS,” IN DIRECT TERMS. FIRE IS OFTEN USED AS A SYMBOL OF GOD’S JUDGMENT. THE SYMBOLISM STEMS FROM REAL-LIFE EXAMPLES OF GOD’S USE OF FIRE TO PUNISH THE WICKED—THE OVERTHROW OF SODOM AND GOMORRAH (GENESIS 19:24), FOR EXAMPLE, AND THE DESTRUCTION OF ELIJAH’S ENEMIES (2 KINGS 1:12). PROPHETS OFTEN DESCRIBED GOD WITH A STREAM OF FIRE COMING FROM HIS THRONE, A SYMBOL OF HIS HOLY PUNISHMENT OF TEMPTATION/SIN (DANIEL 7:10; ISAIAH 30:33). THE FACT THAT THE DESTINY OF THOSE WHO REJECT GOD IS DESCRIBED AS A “LAKE OF FIRE” SPEAKS TO HOW SERIOUS THE JUDGMENT IS. WHEN GOD FINALLY ABOLISHES SIN AND DEATH, ALL SINNERS WILL BE CONDEMNED TO THE WORST POSSIBLE FATE, DESCRIBED IN THE HOLY BIBLE USING THE MOST HORRIFIC TERMS.**

**9. WHAT IS TARTARUS?**

**IN ANCIENT GREEK MYTHOLOGY, TARTARUS WAS A HORRIBLE PIT OF TORMENT IN THE AFTERLIFE. IT WAS LOWER THAN EVEN HADES, THE PLACE OF THE DEAD. ACCORDING TO THE GREEKS, TARTARUS WAS POPULATED BY FEROCIOUS MONSTERS AND THE WORST OF CRIMINALS. THE GREEK WORD** TARTARUS **APPEARS ONLY ONCE IN THE ENTIRE NEW TESTAMENT. 2ND PETER 2:4 SAYS, “GOD DID NOT SPARE ANGELS WHEN THEY SINNED, BUT SENT THEM TO [**TARTARUS**], PUTTING THEM IN CHAINS OF DARKNESS TO BE HELD FOR JUDGMENT.” MOST ENGLISH VERSIONS TRANSLATE** TARTARUS **AS “HELL” OR “LOWEST HELL.” THE WORD** TARTARUS **CAN BE DEFINED AS “THE DEEPEST ABYSS OF HADES.” ANOTHER PLACE IN SCRIPTURE THAT MENTIONS SINNING ANGELS IS GENESIS 6:1-4 WHERE “THE SONS OF GOD” TOOK CONTROL OF HUMAN WOMEN AND THEIR PROGENY. ACCORDING TO JUDE 1:6, SOME ANGELS “ABANDONED THEIR PROPER DWELLING” IN THE HEAVENS. FOR THIS CRIME, GOD CAST THEM INTO TARTARUS WHERE THEY ARE HELD “IN PITS OF GLOOM” (AMP) FOR A LATER JUDGMENT. IT SEEMS THAT TARTARUS WAS WHAT THE DEMONS FEARED IN LUKE 8:31. PETER’S MENTION OF TARTARUS IS IN THE CONTEXT OF CONDEMNING FALSE TEACHERS IN 2ND PETER 2:1-22. THOSE WHO SECRETLY INTRODUCE HERESY INTO THE CHURCH WILL SUFFER A FATE SIMILAR TO THAT OF THE ANGELS WHO SINNED—THEY WILL END UP IN TARTARUS. THE LORD DOES NOT TOLERATE THOSE WHO LEAD HIS CHILDREN ASTRAY (MATTHEW 18:6).**

**10. WHAT IS THE ABYSS?**

**THE WORD** ABYSS **SIMPLY MEANS “A DEEP HOLE”—SO DEEP THAT IT SEEMS BOTTOMLESS OR IMMEASURABLE. THE WORD IS OFTEN USED IN MODERN CONTEXTS TO DESCRIBE THE SEA. IN THE HOLY BIBLE AND IN JEWISH THEOLOGY, THE ABYSS IS OFTEN A METAPHORICAL REFERENCE TO THE PLACE OF EVIL SPIRITS. SOMETIMES THE ABYSS IS PICTURED AS A DEEP OR BOTTOMLESS HOLE IN THE EARTH. THIS IS THE BACKGROUND FOR THE NEW TESTAMENT USAGE. THE KING JAMES VERSION USUALLY TRANSLATES THE GREEK TERM** ABYSSOU **AS “BOTTOMLESS PIT” (REVELATION 9:2). IN LUKE 8, JESUS CAST THE LEGION OF DEMONS OUT OF A MAN, “AND THEY BEGGED JESUS REPEATEDLY NOT TO ORDER THEM TO GO INTO THE ABYSS” (VERSE 31). THE ABYSS IS OBVIOUSLY A PLACE THAT THE DEMONS FEAR AND TRY TO AVOID. IN REVELATION A NUMBER OF TIMES WE SEE THE ABYSS AS A PLACE OF CONFINEMENT FOR EVIL SPIRITS: REVELATION 9:1-3, 11 — “THE FIFTH ANGEL SOUNDED HIS TRUMPET, AND I SAW A STAR THAT HAD FALLEN FROM THE SKY TO THE EARTH. THE STAR WAS GIVEN THE KEY TO THE SHAFT OF THE ABYSS. WHEN HE OPENED THE ABYSS, SMOKE ROSE FROM IT LIKE THE SMOKE FROM A GIGANTIC FURNACE. THE SUN AND SKY WERE DARKENED BY THE SMOKE FROM THE ABYSS. AND OUT OF THE SMOKE LOCUSTS CAME DOWN ON THE EARTH AND WERE GIVEN POWER LIKE THAT OF SCORPIONS OF THE EARTH...THEY HAD AS KING OVER THEM THE ANGEL OF THE ABYSS, WHOSE NAME IN HEBREW IS ABADDON AND IN GREEK IS APOLLYON (THAT IS, DESTROYER).” REVELATION 11:7 — “NOW WHEN [THE TWO WITNESSES] HAVE FINISHED THEIR TESTIMONY, THE BEAST THAT COMES UP FROM THE ABYSS WILL ATTACK THEM, AND OVERPOWER AND KILL THEM.” REVELATION 20:1-3 — “AND I SAW AN ANGEL COMING DOWN OUT OF HEAVEN, HAVING THE KEY TO THE ABYSS AND HOLDING IN HIS HAND A GREAT CHAIN. HE SEIZED THE DRAGON, THAT ANCIENT SERPENT, WHO IS THE DEVIL, OR SATAN, AND BOUND HIM FOR A THOUSAND YEARS. HE THREW HIM INTO THE ABYSS, AND LOCKED AND SEALED IT OVER HIM, TO KEEP HIM FROM DECEIVING THE NATIONS ANYMORE UNTIL THE THOUSAND YEARS WERE ENDED.” IN ALL OF THESE INSTANCES, THE ABYSS IS A PLACE FOR THE CONTAINMENT OF EVIL SPIRITS. MANY HOLY BIBLE SCHOLARS BELIEVE THAT THIS IS THE SAME PLACE REFERRED TO IN 2 PETER 2:4 AS “HELL,” WHERE SOME EVIL SPIRITS ARE “IN CHAINS OF DARKNESS TO BE HELD FOR JUDGMENT.” THE WORD** HELL **HERE IS A TRANSLATION OF THE GREEK *TARTARUS*, WHICH CAN BE THOUGHT OF AS THE “DEEPEST PIT” OR THE “LOWEST PART OF HADES.” IT IS CLEAR FROM SCRIPTURE THAT GOD HAS ULTIMATE POWER OVER ALL EVIL SPIRITS. SOME OF THE DEMONS HAVE BEEN CONSIGNED TO THE ABYSS AND HELD CAPTIVE THERE, WHILE OTHERS SEEM TO BE ABLE TO MOVE MORE FREELY UPON THE EARTH. ULTIMATELY, ALL EVIL SPIRITS WILL BE CONSIGNED TO THE LAKE OF FIRE, ALONG WITH ALL UNBELIEVERS (REVELATION 20:10-15).**

**11. WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN SHEOL, HADES, HELL, THE LAKE OF FIRE, PARADISE, AND ABRAHAM’S BOSOM?**

**THE DIFFERENT TERMS USED IN THE HOLY BIBLE FOR HEAVEN AND HELL—SHEOL, HADES, GEHENNA, THE LAKE OF FIRE, PARADISE, AND ABRAHAM’S BOSOM—ARE THE SUBJECT OF MUCH DEBATE AND CAN BE CONFUSING. THE WORD** PARADISE **IS USED AS A SYNONYM FOR** HEAVEN **(2 CORINTHIANS 12:3-4; REVELATION 2:7). WHEN JESUS WAS DYING ON THE CROSS AND ONE OF THE THIEVES BEING CRUCIFIED WITH HIM ASKED HIM FOR MERCY, JESUS REPLIED, “I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, TODAY YOU WILL BE WITH ME IN PARADISE” (LUKE 23:43). JESUS KNEW THAT HIS DEATH WAS IMMINENT AND THAT HE WOULD SOON BE IN HEAVEN WITH HIS FATHER [STEPHEN]. THEREFORE, JESUS USED** PARADISE **AS A SYNONYM FOR** HEAVEN**, AND THE WORD HAS COME TO BE ASSOCIATED WITH ANY PLACE OF IDEAL LOVELINESS AND DELIGHT. ABRAHAM’S BOSOM IS REFERRED TO ONLY ONCE IN THE HOLY BIBLE—IN THE STORY OF LAZARUS AND THE RICH MAN (LUKE 16:19-31).** ABRAHAM’S BOSOM **WAS USED IN THE TALMUD AS A SYNONYM FOR** HEAVEN**. THE IMAGE IN THE STORY IS OF LAZARUS RECLINING AT A TABLE LEANING ON ABRAHAM’S BREAST—AS JOHN LEANED ON JESUS’ BREAST AT THE LAST SUPPER—AT THE HEAVENLY BANQUET. THE POINT OF THE STORY IS THAT WICKED MEN WILL SEE THE RIGHTEOUS IN A HAPPY STATE, WHILE THEY THEMSELVES ARE IN TORMENT, AND THAT A “GREAT GULF” THAT CAN NEVER BE SPANNED, EXISTS BETWEEN THEM (LUKE 16:26). ABRAHAM’S BOSOM IS OBVIOUSLY A PLACE OF PEACE, REST, AND JOY—IN OTHER WORDS, PARADISE. IN THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES, THE WORD USED TO DESCRIBE THE REALM OF THE DEAD IS** SHEOL**. IT SIMPLY MEANS “THE PLACE OF THE DEAD” OR “THE PLACE OF DEPARTED SOULS/SPIRITS.” THE NEW TESTAMENT GREEK EQUIVALENT TO** SHEOL **IS** HADES**, WHICH IS ALSO A GENERAL REFERENCE TO “THE PLACE OF THE DEAD.” THE GREEK WORD** GEHENNA **IS USED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT FOR “HELL” AND IS DERIVED FROM THE HEBREW WORD** HINNOM**. OTHER SCRIPTURES IN THE NEW TESTAMENT INDICATED THAT SHEOL/HADES IS A TEMPORARY PLACE WHERE SOULS ARE KEPT AS THEY AWAIT THE FINAL RESURRECTION. THE SOULS OF THE RIGHTEOUS, AT DEATH, GO DIRECTLY INTO THE PRESENCE OF GOD—THE PART OF SHEOL CALLED “HEAVEN,” “PARADISE,” OR “ABRAHAM’S BOSOM” (LUKE 23:43; 2 CORINTHIANS 5:8; PHILIPPIANS 1:23). THE LAKE OF FIRE, MENTIONED ONLY IN REVELATION 19:20 AND 20:10, 14-15, IS THE FINAL HELL, THE PLACE OF ETERNAL PUNISHMENT FOR ALL UNREPENTANT REBELS, BOTH ANGELIC AND HUMAN (MATTHEW 25:41). IT IS DESCRIBED AS A PLACE OF BURNING SULFUR, AND THOSE IN IT EXPERIENCE ETERNAL, UNSPEAKABLE AGONY OF AN UNRELENTING NATURE (LUKE 16:24; MARK 9:45-46). THOSE WHO HAVE REJECTED CHRIST AND ARE IN THE TEMPORARY ABODE OF THE DEAD IN HADES/SHEOL HAVE THE LAKE OF FIRE AS THEIR FINAL DESTINATION. BUT THOSE WHOSE NAMES ARE WRITTEN IN THE LAMB’S BOOK OF LIFE SHOULD HAVE NO FEAR OF THIS TERRIBLE FATE. BY FAITH IN CHRIST AND HIS BLOOD SHED ON THE CROSS FOR OUR SINS, WE ARE DESTINED TO LIVE ETERNALLY IN THE PRESENCE OF GOD.**

**12. WHAT DOES IT MEAN THAT HELL IS ETERNAL SEPARATION FROM GOD?**

**THE HOLY BIBLE IS CLEAR THAT THERE ARE TWO POSSIBLE DESTINATIONS FOR EVERY HUMAN SOUL FOLLOWING PHYSICAL DEATH: HEAVEN OR HELL (MATTHEW 25:34, 41, 46; LUKE 16:22-23). ONLY THE RIGHTEOUS INHERIT ETERNAL LIFE, AND THE ONLY WAY TO BE DECLARED RIGHTEOUS BEFORE GOD IS THROUGH FAITH IN THE DEATH AND RESURRECTION OF JESUS CHRIST (JOHN 3:16-18; ROMANS 10:9). THE SOULS OF THE RIGHTEOUS GO DIRECTLY INTO THE PRESENCE OF GOD (LUKE 23:43; 2 CORINTHIANS 5:8; PHILIPPIANS 1:23). FOR THOSE WHO DO NOT RECEIVE JESUS CHRIST AS SAVIOR, DEATH MEANS EVERLASTING PUNISHMENT (2 THESSALONIANS 1:8-9). THIS PUNISHMENT IS DESCRIBED IN A VARIETY OF WAYS: A LAKE OF FIRE (LUKE 16:24; REVELATION 20:14-15), OUTER DARKNESS (MATTHEW 8:12), AND A PRISON (1 PETER 3:19), FOR EXAMPLE. THIS PLACE OF PUNISHMENT IS ETERNAL (JUDE 1:13; MATTHEW 25:46). HEBREWS 9:27 MAKES IT CLEAR THAT EVERYONE DIES PHYSICALLY AND, AFTER THAT, COMES THE JUDGMENT. CHRISTIANS HAVE ALREADY BEEN JUDGED AND SENTENCED. JESUS TOOK THAT SENTENCE UPON HIMSELF. OUR SIN BECOMES HIS AND HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS BECOMES OURS WHEN WE BELIEVE IN HIM. BECAUSE HE TOOK OUR JUST PUNISHMENT, WE NEED NOT FEAR EVER BEING SEPARATED FROM HIM AGAIN (ROMANS 8:29-30). THE JUDGMENT FOR UNBELIEVERS IS STILL TO COME. 2ND THESSALONIANS 1:8-9 SAYS, “HE WILL PUNISH THOSE WHO DO NOT KNOW GOD AND DO NOT OBEY THE GOSPEL OF OUR LORD JESUS. THEY WILL BE PUNISHED WITH EVERLASTING DESTRUCTION AND SHUT OUT FROM THE PRESENCE OF THE LORD AND FROM THE GLORY OF HIS MIGHT.” THE MISERY OF HELL WILL CONSIST OF NOT ONLY PHYSICAL TORTURE, BUT THE AGONY OF BEING CUT OFF FROM EVERY AVENUE OF HAPPINESS. GOD IS THE SOURCE OF ALL GOOD THINGS (JAMES 1:17). TO BE CUT OFF FROM GOD IS TO FORFEIT ALL EXPOSURE TO ANYTHING GOOD. HELL WILL BE A STATE OF PERPETUAL SIN; YET THOSE SUFFERING THERE WILL POSSESS FULL UNDERSTANDING OF SIN’S HORRORS. REMORSE, GUILT, AND SHAME WILL BE UNENDING, YET ACCOMPANIED BY THE CONVICTION THAT THE PUNISHMENT IS JUST. THERE WILL NO LONGER BE ANY DECEPTION ABOUT THE “GOODNESS OF MAN.” TO BE SEPARATED FROM GOD IS TO BE FOREVER SHUT OFF FROM LIGHT (1 JOHN 1:5), SEXLESS LOVE (1 JOHN 4:8), JOY (MATTHEW 25:23), AND PEACE (EPHESIANS 2:14) BECAUSE GOD IS THE SOURCE OF ALL THOSE GOOD THINGS. ANY GOOD WE OBSERVE IN HUMANITY IS MERELY A REFLECTION OF THE CHARACTER OF GOD, IN WHOSE IMAGE WE WERE CREATED (GENESIS 1:27). WHILE THE SPIRITS OF THOSE REGENERATED BY GOD’S HOLY SPIRIT WILL ABIDE FOREVER WITH GOD IN A PERFECTED STATE (1 JOHN 3:2), THE OPPOSITE IS TRUE OF THOSE IN HELL. NONE OF THE GOODNESS OF GOD WILL EXIST IN THEM. WHATEVER GOOD THEY MAY HAVE THOUGHT THEY REPRESENTED ON EARTH WILL BE SHOWN FOR THE SELFISH, LUSTFUL, IDOLATROUS SEXUAL THING IT WAS (ISAIAH 64:6). MAN’S IDEAS OF GOODNESS WILL BE MEASURED AGAINST THE PERFECTION OF GOD’S HOLINESS AND BE FOUND SEVERELY LACKING. THOSE IN HELL HAVE FOREVER LOST THE CHANCE TO SEE GOD’S FACE, HEAR HIS VOICE, EXPERIENCE HIS FORGIVENESS, OR ENJOY HIS FELLOWSHIP. TO BE FOREVER SEPARATED FROM GOD IS THE ULTIMATE PUNISHMENT.**

**THE GRAVE OF THE BROTHER**

**A GRAVE IS A LOCATION WHERE A DEAD BODY WAS BURIED. IT IS COMMONLY CALLED GRAVEYARDS OR CEMETERIES. IT CAN ALSO BE CALLED A TOMB WHERE IT IS A REPOSITORY FOR THE REMAINS OF THE DEAD AND HAS AN ENCLOSED INTERMENT SPACE OR BURIAL CHAMBER LIKE THE TOMB OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IN JERUSALEM. IN JOB 7:9 SAYS “AS THE CLOUD IS CONSUMED AND VANISHES AWAY, SO HE THAT GOES DOWN TO THE GRAVE SHALL COME UP NO MORE.” IN JOB 10:19 STATES “I SHOULD HAVE BEEN AS THOUGH I HAD NOT BEEN, I SHOULD HAVE BEEN CARRIED FROM THE WOMB TO THE GRAVE.” IN JOB 14:13 IT TELLS US THAT “O THAT THOU WOULD HIDE ME IN THE GRAVE, THAT THOU WOULD KEEP ME SECRET, UNTIL THY WRATH BE PAST, THAT THOU WOULD APPOINT ME A SET TIME AND REMEMBER ME!” IN JOB 17:1 MENTION “MY BREATH IS CORRUPT, MY, DAYS ARE EXTINCT, THE GRAVES ARE READY FOR ME.” IN JOB 17:13 STATES “IF I WAIT, THE GRAVE IS MINE HOUSE: I HAVE MADE MY BED IN THE DARKNESS.” IN JOB 21:13 IT TELLS US THAT “THEY SPEND THEIR DAYS IN WEALTH, AND IN A MOMENT GO DOWN TO THE GRAVE.” IN JOB 21:32 IT SAYS “YET SHALL HE BE BROUGHT TO THE GRAVE, AND SHALL REMAIN IN THE TOMB.” IN JOB 24:19 IT DECLARES “DROUGHT AND HEAT CONSUME THE SNOW WATERS: SO, DOES THE GRAVE THOSE WHICH HAVE SINNED.” IN JOB 30:24 IT SAYS “HOWBEIT HE WILL NOT STRETCH OUT HIS HAND TO THE GRAVE, THOUGH THEY CRY IN HIS DESTRUCTION.” IN JOB 33:22 IT TELLS US THAT “YES, HIS SOUL DRAWS NEAR TO THE GRAVE, AND HIS LIFE TO THE DESTROYERS.” IN PSALMS 5:9 SAYS “FOR THERE IS NO FAITHFULNESS IN THEIR MOUTH, THEIR INWARD PART IS DESTRUCTION, THEIR THROAT IS AN OPEN TOMB, THEY FLATTER WITH THEIR TONGUE.” IN PSALMS 6:5 IT SAYS “FOR IN DEATH IS NO REMEMBRANCE OF THEE: IN THE GRAVE WHO SHALL GIVE THEE THANKS?” IN PSALMS 30:3 IT TELLS US THAT “O LORD, THOU HAVE BROUGHT UP MY SOUL FROM THE GRAVE: THOU HAVE KEPT ME ALIVE, THAT I SHOULD NOT GO DOWN TO THE PIT.” IN PSALMS 31:17 SAYS “LET ME NOT BE ASHAMED, O LORD, FOR I HAVE CALLED UPON THEE: LET THE WICKED BE ASHAMED, AND LET THEM BE SILENT IN THE GRAVE.” IN PSALMS 49:14 MENTIONS “LIKE SHEEP THEY ARE LAID IN THE GRAVE, DEATH SHALL FEED ON THEM, AND THE UPRIGHT SHALL HAVE DOMINION OVER THEM IN THE MORNING, AND THEIR BEAUTY SHALL CONSUME IN THE GRAVE FROM THEIR DWELLINGS.” IN PSALMS 49:15 STATES “BUT GOD WILL REDEEM MY SOUL FROM THE POWER OF THE GRAVE: FOR HE SHALL RECEIVE ME. SELAH.” IN PSALMS 88:3 SAYS “FOR MY SOUL IS FULL OF TROUBLES, AND MY LIFE DRAWS NIGH TO THE GRAVE.” IN PSALMS 88:5 MENTIONS “FREE AMONG THE DEAD, LIKE THE SLAIN THAT LIES IN THE GRAVE, WHOM THOU REMEMBER NO MORE AND THEY ARE CUT OFF FROM THY HAND.” IN PSALMS 88:11 DECLARES “SHALL THY LOVING KINDNESS BE DECLARED IN THE GRAVE? OR THY FAITHFULNESS IN DESTRUCTION?” IN PSALMS 89:48 IT TELLS US THAT “WHAT MAN IS HE THAT LIVES, AND SHALL NOT SEE DEATH (ENOCH DID NOT SEE DEATH FOR TRILLIONS OF YEARS AND WILL NEVER DIE & MOSES & ELIJAH THOUSANDS OF YEARS, BUT ARE KILLED IN REVELATION 11:1-14)? SHALL HE DELIVER HIS SOUL FROM THE HAND OF THE GRAVE? SELAH.” IN PSALMS 141:7 SAYS “OUR BONES ARE SCATTERED AT THE GRAVE’S MOUTH, AS ONE CUTS AND CLEAVES WOOD UPON THE EARTH.” IN PROVERBS 1:12 DECLARES “LET US SWALLOW THEM UP ALIVE AS THE GRAVE, AND WHOLE, AS THOSE THAT GO DOWN INTO THE PIT.” IN PROVERBS 12:21 DECLARES “NO GRAVE TROUBLE WILL OVERTAKE THE RIGHTEOUS…THE WICKED SHALL BE FILLED WITH EVIL.” IN PROVERBS 30:16 SAYS “THE GRAVE, AND THE BARREN WOMB, THE EARTH THAT IS NOT FILLED WITH WATER, AND THE FIRE THAT SAYS NOT, IT IS ENOUGH.” IN ECCLESIASTES 9:10 MENTIONS “WHATSOEVER THY HAND FINDS TO DO, DO IT WITH THY MIGHT, FOR THERE IN NO WORK, NOR DEVICE, NOR KNOWLEDGE, NOR WISDOM, IN THE GRAVE, WHERE THOU GO.” IN SONG OF SOLOMON 8:6 SAYS “SET ME AS A SEAL UPON THY HEART, AS A SEAL UPON THY ARM: FOR (AGAPE) LOVE IS STRONG AS DEATH, JEALOUSY IS CRUEL AS THE GRAVE: THE COALS THEREOF ARE COALS OF FIRE, WHICH HAS A MOST VEHEMENT FLAME (LORD YAH’S FLAME). IN ISAIAH 14:11 STATES “THY POMP IS BROUGHT DOWN TO THE GRAVE, AND THE NOISE OF THY VIOLS: THE WORM IS SPREAD UNDER THEE, AND THE WORMS COVER THEE.” IN ISAIAH 14:19 DECLARES “BUT THOU (LUCIFER) ARE CAST OUT OF THY GRAVE LIKE AN ABOMINABLE BRANCH, AND AS THE RAIMENT OF THOSE THAT ARE SLAIN, THRUST THROUGH WITH A SWORD, THAT DO DOWN TO THE STONES OF THE PIT, AS A CARCASS TRODDEN UNDER FOOT.” IN ISAIAH 22:26 SAYS “WHAT HAVE YOU HERE, AND WHOM HAVE YOU HERE, THAT YOU HAVE HEWN A SEPULCHER HERE, AS HE WHO HEWS HIMSELF A SEPULCHER ON HIGH, WHO CARVES A TOMB FOR HIMSELF IN A ROCK?” IN ISAIAH 38:10 STATES “I SAID IN THE CUTTING OFF OF MY DAYS, I SHALL DO TO THE GATES OF THE GRAVE: I AM DEPRIVED OF THE RESIDUE OF MY YEARS.” IN ISAIAH 38:18 SAYS “FOR THE GRAVE CANNOT PRAISE THEE, DEATH CANNOT CELEBRATE THEE: THEY THAT GO DOWN INTO THE PIT CANNOT HOPE FOR THY TRUTH.” IN ISAIAH 53:9 IT TELLS US THAT “AND HE MADE HIS GRAVE WITH THE WICKED, AND WITH THE RICH IN HIS DEATH, BECAUSE HE HAD NO VIOLENCE, NEITHER WAS ANY DECEIT IN HIS MOUTH.” IN ISAIAH 65:4 SAYS “WHO SIT AMONG THE GRAVES, AND SPEND THE NIGHT IN THE TOMBS, WHO EAT SWINE’S FLESH (PORK SKINS) AND THE BROTH OF ABOMINABLE THINGS IS IN THEIR VESSELS…” IN JEREMIAH 5:16 MENTIONS “THEIR QUIVER IS LIKE AN OPEN TOMB; THEY ARE ALL MIGHTY MEN.” IN JEREMIAH 20:17 SAYS “BECAUSE HE SLEW ME NOT FROM THE WOMB, OF THAT MY MOTHER MIGHT HAVE BEEN MY GRAVE (MISCARRIAGE HAPPENS, BUT ABORTION IS MURDER IN THE WOMB AND THE WOMB BECOMES A GRAVE), AND HER WOMB TO BE ALWAYS GREAT WITH ME.” IN EZEKIEL 31:15 IT STATES “THUS SAYS THE LORD GOD, IN THE DAY WHEN HE WENT DOWN TO THE GRAVE, I CAUSED MOURNING, I COVERED THE DEEP FOR HIM, AND I RESTRAINED THE FLOODS THEREOF, AND THE GREAT WATERS WERE STAYED, AND I CAUSED LEBANON TO MOURN FOR HIM, AND ALL THE TREES OF THE FIELD FAINTED FOR HIM.” IN EZEKIEL 32:23 MENTIONS “WHOSE GRAVES ARE SET IN THE SIDE OF THE PIT, AND HER COMPANY IS ROUND ABOUT HER GRAVE, ALL OF THEM SLAIN, FALLEN BY THE SWORD, WHICH CAUSED TERROR IN THE LAND OF THE LIVING.” IN EZEKIEL 37:12 IT DECLARES “THUS SAYS THE LORD GOD, BEHOLD, O MY PEOPLE, I WILL OPEN YOUR GRAVES, AND CAUSE YOU TO COME UP OUT OF YOUR GRAVES, AND BRING YOU INTO THE LAND OF ISRAEL.” IN EZEKIEL 37:13 DECLARES “AND YE SHALL KNOW THAT I AM THE LORD, WHEN I HAVE OPENED YOUR GRAVES, O MY PEOPLE, AND BROUGHT YOU UP OUT OF YOUR GRAVES.” IN HOSEA 13:14 SAYS “I WILL RANSOM THEM FROM THE POWER OF THE GRAVE, I WILL REDEEM THEE FROM DEATH: O DEATH, I WILL BE THY PLAGUES, O GRAVE, I WILL BE THY DESTRUCTION: REPENTANCE SHALL BE HIDDEN FROM MY EYES.” IN NAHUM 1:14 MENTIONS “THE LORD HAS GIVEN A COMMAND CONCERNING YOU: ‘YOUR NAME SHALL BE PERPETUATED NO LONGER. OUT OF THE HOUSE OF YOUR GODS I WILL CUT OFF THE CARVED IMAGE AND THE MOLTEN IMAGE. I WILL DIG YOUR GRAVE, FOR YOU ARE VILE.’” IN ADDITIONS TO ESTHER 13:7 SAYS “THAT THEY, WHO OF OLD AND NOW ALSO ARE MALICIOUS, MAY IN ONE DAY WITH VIOLENCE GO INTO THE GRAVE, AND SO EVER HEREAFTER CAUSE OUR AFFAIRS TO BE WELL SETTLED AND WITHOUT TROUBLE.” IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 2:1 MENTION “FOR THE UNGODLY SAID, REASONING WITH THEMSELVES, BUT NOT ARIGHT, OUR LIFE IS SHORT AND TEDIOUS, AND IN THE DEATH OF A MAN THERE IS NO REMEDY: NEITHER WAS THERE ANY MAN KNOWN TO HAVE RETURNED FROM THE GRAVE.” IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 19:3 DECLARES “FOR WHILE THEY YET MOURNING AND MAKING LAMENTATIONS AT THE GRAVE OF THE DEAD, THEY ADDED ANOTHER FOOLISH DEVICE, AND PURSUED THEM AS FUGITIVES, WHO THEY HAD ENTREATED TO BE GONE.” IN SIRACH 9:12 SAYS “DELIGHT NOT IN THE THING THAT THE UNGODLY HAVE PLEASURE IN, BUT REMEMBER THEY SHALL NOT GO UNPUNISHED UNTO THEIR GRAVE.” IN SIRACH 14:16 SAYS “GIVE, AND TAKE, AND SANCTIFY THY SOUL, FOR THERE IS NO SEEKING OF DAINTIES IN THE GRAVE.” IN SIRACH 17:27 DECLARES “WHO SHALL PRAISE THE HIGHEST IN THE GRAVE, INSTEAD OF THEM WHICH LIVE AND GIVE THANKS?” IN SIRACH 21:8 TELLS US THAT “HE THAT BUILDS HIS HOUSE WITH OTHER MEN’S MONEY IS LIKE ONE THAT GATHERS STONES FOR THE TOMB OF HIS BURIAL.” IN SIRACH 41:4 SAYS “AND WHY ARE THOU AGAINST THE PLEASURE OF THE HIGHEST: THERE IS NO INQUISITION IN THE GRAVE, WHETHER THOU HAVE LIVED TEN, OR AN HUNDRED, OR A THOUSAND YEARS.” IN BARUCH 2:17 IT TELLS US THAT “OPEN THY EYES, AND BEHOLD, FOR THE DEAD THAT ARE IN THE GRAVES, WHOSE SOULS ARE TAKEN FROM THEIR BODIES, WILL GIVE UNTO THE LORD NEITHER PRAISE NOR RIGHTEOUSNESS.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 4:41 SAYS “…NO LORD, THAT SHE CANNOT. AND HE SAID UNTO ME, IN THE GRAVE THE CHAMBERS OF SOULS ARE LIKE THE WOMB OF A WOMAN.” IN MATTHEW 23:27 SAYS “WOE TO YOU, SCRIBES AND PHARISEES, HYPOCRITES! FOR YOU ARE LIKE WHITEWASHED TOMBS WHICH INDEED APPEAR BEAUTIFUL OUTWARDLY, BUT INSIDE ARE FULL OF DEAD MAN’S BONES AND ALL UNCLEANNESS.” IN MATTHEW 23:29 IT MENTIONS “WOE UNTO YOU, SCRIBES AND PHARISEES, HYPOCRITES! BECAUSE YOU BUILD THE TOMBS OF THE PROPHETS, AND GARNISH THE SEPULCHERS OF THE RIGHTEOUS…” IN MATTHEW 27:52 IT TELLS US THAT “AND THE GRAVES WERE OPENED, AND MANY BODIES OF THE SAINTS (LORDS) WHICH SLEPT AROSE (FELL ASLEEP WERE RAISED).” IN MATTHEW 27:53 SAYS “AND CAME OUT OF THE GRAVES AFTER HIS RESURRECTION, AND WENT INTO THE HOLY CITY, AND APPEARED INTO MANY.” IN JOHN 5:28 MENTIONS “…FOR THE HOUR IS COMING, IN THE WHICH ALL THAT ARE IN THE GRAVES SHALL HEAR HIS VOICE, AND COME FORTH—THOSE WHO HAVE DONE GOOD TO THE RESURRECTION OF LIFE, AND THOSE WHO HAVE DONE EVIL TO THE RESURRECTION OF CONDEMNATION (DAMNATION).” IN JOHN 12:17 STATES “THE PEOPLE THEREFORE THAT WAS WITH HIM WHEN HE CALLED LAZARUS OUT OF HIS GRAVE, AND RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD, BARE RECORD.” IN CORINTHIANS 15:55 DECLARES “O DEATH, WHERE IS THY STING? O GRAVE, WHERE IS THY VICTORY?” IN REVELATION 11:9 IT TELLS US THAT “AND THEY OF THE PEOPLE AND KINDRED’S AND TONGUES, AND NATIONS (LAWS) SHALL SEE THEIR DEAD BODIES THREE DAYS AND A HALF, AND SHALL NOT SUFFER THEIR DEAD BODIES TO BE PUT IN GRAVES.” IN LUKE 8:27 IT TELLS US THAT “…A CERTAIN MAN (NAMED LEGION) WHICH HAD DEVILS LONG TIME FOR 7 YEARS AND WORE NO CLOTHES, NEITHER ABODE IN ANY HOUSE BUT IN THE TOMBS.” ALSO, SOME SCRIPTURES ABOUT LEGION IS IN MARK 5:2-3, 5. IN LUKE 11:44 SAYS “WOE UNTO YOU, SCRIBES AND PHARISEES, HYPOCRITES! FOR YOU ARE AS GRAVES WHICH APPEAR NOT, AND THE MEN THAT WALK OVER THEM ARE NOT AWARE OF THEM.” IN ROMANS 3:13 SAYS “THEIR THROAT IS AN OPEN TOMB, WITH THEIR TONGUES THEY HAVE PRACTICED DECEIT, THE POISON OF ASPS IS UNDER THEIR LIPS…” IN LUKE 11:47 DECLARES “WOE TO YOU! FOR YOU BUILD THE TOMBS OF THE PROPHETS, AND YOUR FATHERS KILLED THEM.” IN LUKE 11:48 SAYS “IN FACT, YOU BEAR WITNESS THAT YOU APPROVE THE DEEDS OF YOUR FATHERS, FOR THEY INDEED KILLED THEM AND YOU BUILD THEIR TOMBS.” IN ACTS 2:29 MENTIONS “MEN AND BRETHREN, LET ME SPEAK FREELY OF THE PATRIARCH DAVID, THAT HE IS BOTH DEAD AND BURIED, AND HIS TOMB IS WITH US TO THIS DAY.” IN ACTS 7:16 SAYS “AND THEY CARRIED BACK TO SHECHEM AND LAID THE TOMB THAT ABRAHAM BOUGHT FOR A SUM OF MONEY FROM THE SONS OF HAMOR…”**

**THE BROTHER AS THE CHRIST [MESSIAH]**

**THE LORD JOHN AS THE CHRIST MEANS ANOINTED GIVER WHO CHANGED PLACES WITH THE LORD BARABBAS [A VARIATION OF HIS NAME] WHICH CAN MEAN MURDER & REBELLION IN THE BEGINNING OF LUKE CHAPTER 9. THIS MEANS THE LORD JOHN LIKE THE LORD BARABBAS HAS THIS SPECIAL KNOWLEDGE OF THE REPENT-ABLE TEMPTATIONS IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW IN LUKE 9:7-9. BUT THE LORD JOHN CHOOSES NOT TO LOOK UPON IT WHICH DOES NOT SEE CORRUPTION AND THE LORD BARABBAS LOOKS UPON IT WHICH SEES CORRUPTION. THIS MEANS THAT THE LORD JOHN AS THE CHRIST (2ND SINGLE WOMAN EVE) NEVER DIES BECAUSE THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW DECLARES THAT BUT THE LORD BARABBAS (1ST MARRIED WOMAN EVE) DID IN THE BEGINNING OF LUKE CHAPTER 9. THE MYSTERY ON THE CHANGE OF ETERNAL CREATURES IS EVIDENT, JOHN BECOMES BARABBAS AND DIES IN THE ETERNAL BEHEADING IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW AND BARABBAS BECOMES JOHN AND RECEIVES A RELEASE & EXPUNGEMENT CONCERNING THE REPENT-ABLE TEMPTATIONS IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW IN LUKE 9:7-9.**

**THE PRISONS OF THE BROTHER**

**ARE THERE 10 DIFFERENT LEVELS OF PUNISHMENT IN HELL?**

**THE 10 PRISONS IN HELL: THE REASON FOR THE 10 INCURABLE DISEASES THAT WILL NEVER BE HEALED BY THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH IS DECLARED IN THE HOLY SCRIPTURES, BECAUSE THESE THINGS ARE SOLELY FOR THE LADY VICTORIA WITH THE LORD LUCIFER AND HIS PARTY IN THE END OF THE UNIVERSE TO BE TORMENTED FOREVER IN HELL IN THE USA IN DANIEL 8:8-14 & IN ISRAEL IN REVELATION 20:7-10. THE 1ST MASTER KEY UNLOCKS OR LOCKS THE PRISON OF MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH CALLED THE LADY OF KINGDOMS BY THE INCURABLE WOUNDS WITH ISRAEL FOR UNDER 1 YEAR (A MONTH) IN REVELATION 17:1-19:10; ISAIAH 47:1-15 & MICAH 1:9. THE 2ND MASTER KEY UNLOCKS OR LOCKS THE PRISON OF THE BEAST OF THE SEA BY THE INCURABLE SORROW WITH BABEL FOR 1 YEAR IN REVELATION 13:1-10 & JEREMIAH 30:15. THE 3RD MASTER KEY UNLOCKS OR LOCKS THE PRISON OF THE BEAST OF THE EARTH BY THE INCURABLE SEVERE WOUND AFFLICTION WITH BABYLON FOR 2 YEARS IN REVELATION 13:11-18 & JEREMIAH 30:12. THE 4TH MASTER KEY UNLOCKS OR LOCKS THE PRISON OF THE SCARLET-COLORED BEAST BY THE INCURABLE WOUND WITH SHINAR FOR 3 YEARS IN REVELATION 17:7-18 & JEREMIAH 15:18. THE 5TH MASTER KEY UNLOCKS OR LOCKS THE PRISON OF THE FALSE PROPHET BY THE INCURABLE INTESTINE BOWEL DISEASE WITH SHESHACH FOR 4 YEARS IN REVELATION 19:11-21 & 2ND CHRONICLES 21:18. THE 6TH MASTER KEY UNLOCKS OR LOCKS THE PRISON OF THE ANTICHRIST BY THE INCURABLE PLAGUES WITH ROME FOR 5 YEARS IN REVELATION 19:11-21 & JUDITH 5:12. THE 7TH MASTER KEY UNLOCKS OR LOCKS THE PRISON OF THE 1ST LUCIFER ALSO CALLED THE 1ST SATAN, THE 1ST DEVIL OR 1ST THE GREAT RED DRAGON BY THE INCURABLE GRIEVOUS BRUISE WITH CONFUSION (CHAOS) FOR 6 YEARS IN REVELATION 20:1-3 & JEREMIAH 30:12 (OKJV). THE 8TH MASTER KEY UNLOCK OR LOCKS THE PRISON OF THE EVIL FATHER BY THE INCURABLE WOUND WITH SODOM FOR 7 YEARS IN JEREMIAH 30:12 (OKJV). THE 9TH MASTER KEY UNLOCKS OR LOCKS THE PRISON OF THE LORD LUCIFER THE 2ND SERPENT SATAN CALLED THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM THE “EVIL CREATOR OF THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP” BY THE INCURABLE INVISIBLE ETERNAL PLAGUE WITH EGYPT FOR ALL ETERNITY IN REVELATION 20:7-10 & 2ND MACCABEES 9:5. THE 10TH MASTER KEY UNLOCKS OR LOCKS THE MAIN PRISON CALLED THE GUARD TOLL HOUSE THAT KEEPS & SECURES THE 9 PRISONS BY THE INCURABLE WOUND WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN THE USA IN JOB 34:6. ALTHOUGH THE HOLY BIBLE DOES NOT *SPECIFICALLY* SAY THERE ARE DIFFERENT LEVELS OF PUNISHMENT IN HELL, IT DOES SEEM TO INDICATE THAT THE JUDGMENT WILL INDEED BE EXPERIENCED DIFFERENTLY FOR DIFFERENT PEOPLE. IN REVELATION 20:11-15, THE PEOPLE ARE JUDGED “ACCORDING TO WHAT THEY HAD DONE AS RECORDED IN THE BOOKS” (REVELATION 20:12). ALL THE PEOPLE AT THIS JUDGMENT, THOUGH, ARE THROWN INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE (REVELATION 20:13-15). SO, PERHAPS, THE PURPOSE OF THE JUDGMENT IS TO DETERMINE HOW SEVERE THE PUNISHMENT IN HELL WILL BE. A CLEARER PASSAGE IS LUKE 10, WHERE THE LORD SPEAKS OF COMPARATIVE PUNISHMENT. FIRST, THE LORD SAYS THIS ABOUT A VILLAGE THAT REJECTS THE GOSPEL: “I TELL YOU, IT WILL BE MORE BEARABLE ON THAT DAY FOR SODOM THAN FOR THAT TOWN” (VERSE 12). THEN HE SPEAKS TO BETHSAIDA AND CHORAZIN: “IT WILL BE MORE BEARABLE FOR TYRE AND SIDON AT THE JUDGMENT THAN FOR YOU” (VERSE 14). WHATEVER PUNISHMENT THE FORMER RESIDENTS OF SODOM, TYRE, AND SIDON WERE EXPERIENCING IN HELL, THE GALILEAN TOWNS THAT REFUSED TO HEAR CHRIST WOULD EXPERIENCE MORE. THE LEVEL OF PUNISHMENT IN HELL SEEMS TO BE TIED TO THE AMOUNT OF LIGHT A PERSON REJECTS. ANOTHER INDICATION THAT HELL HAS DIFFERENT LEVELS OF PUNISHMENT IS FOUND IN THE LORD’S WORDS IN LUKE 12: “THE SERVANT WHO KNOWS THE MASTER’S WILL AND DOES NOT GET READY OR DOES NOT DO WHAT THE MASTER WANTS WILL BE BEATEN WITH MANY BLOWS. BUT THE ONE WHO DOES NOT KNOW AND DOES THINGS DESERVING PUNISHMENT WILL BE BEATEN WITH FEW BLOWS. FROM EVERYONE WHO HAS BEEN GIVEN MUCH, MUCH WILL BE DEMANDED; AND FROM THE ONE WHO HAS BEEN ENTRUSTED WITH MUCH, MUCH MORE WILL BE ASKED” (VERSES 47–48). WHATEVER DEGREES OF PUNISHMENT HELL CONTAINS, IT IS CLEAR THAT HELL IS A PLACE TO BE AVOIDED. UNFORTUNATELY, THE HOLY BIBLE STATES THAT MOST PEOPLE WILL WIND UP IN HELL: “WIDE IS THE GATE AND BROAD IS THE ROAD THAT LEADS TO DESTRUCTION, AND MANY ENTER THROUGH IT. BUT SMALL IS THE GATE AND NARROW THE ROAD THAT LEADS TO LIFE, AND ONLY A FEW FIND IT” (MATTHEW 7:13-14). THE QUESTION ONE MUST ASK IS “WHICH ROAD AM I ON?” THE “MANY” ON THE BROAD ROAD HAVE ONE THING IN COMMON—THEY HAVE ALL REJECTED CHRIST AS THE ONE AND ONLY WAY TO HEAVEN. THE LORD SAID, “I AM THE WAY AND THE TRUTH AND THE LIFE. NO ONE COMES TO THE FATHER [STEPHEN] EXCEPT THROUGH ME” (JOHN 14:6). WHEN HE SAID HE IS THE ONLY WAY, THAT IS PRECISELY WHAT HE MEANT. EVERYONE FOLLOWING ANOTHER “WAY” BESIDES JESUS CHRIST IS ON THE BROAD ROAD TO DESTRUCTION, AND THE SUFFERING IS HIDEOUS, DREADFUL, ETERNAL, AND AVOIDABLE.**

**THE TEN 2ND CHANCES IN THE GUARD TOLL HOUSE OF THE BROTHER**

**THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE IS CLEAR THAT RESURRECTION IS A REALITY & THIS LIFE IS NOT ALL THAT THERE IS. WHILE ETERNAL DEATH IS THE END OF ETERNAL LIFE, IT IS NOT THE END OF EXISTENCE. MANY ERRONEOUSLY BELIEVE THAT THERE IS ONE GENERAL RESURRECTION AT THE END OF THE AGE, BUT THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE TEACHES THAT THERE WILL BE NOT ONE RESURRECTION, BUT A SERIES OF RESURRECTIONS, SOME TO ETERNAL LIFE IN HEAVEN BECAUSE OF BEING SEXLESS & SINLESS AND MOST TO ETERNAL DAMNATION BECAUSE OF BEING SEXUAL & SINFUL IN DANIEL 12:2 & JOHN 5:28-29. THE FIRST GREAT RESURRECTION WAS THE RESURRECTION OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST [APOSTLE] IN THE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE WORLD FOR MANKIND ONLY THAT ROSE TO LORDSHIP IN 40 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS JESUS CHRIST DID BEING TEMPTED 40 DAYS & 40 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY JESUS CHRIST [LUKE 3:21-22] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE JESUS CHRIST, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE CROSS, BECAUSE JESUS CHRIST DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5:26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT BARABBAS CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE ON THE CROSS IN LUKE 23:13-46] FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 9:43. IT IS DOCUMENTED IN EACH OF THE FOUR GOSPELS IN MATTHEW 28; MARK 16; JOHN 20 & LUKE 24, CITED SEVERAL TIMES IN ACTS 1:22; 2:31; 4:2, 33; 26:23, & MENTIONED REPEATEDLY IN THE LETTERS TO THE CHURCHES IN ROMANS 1:4; PHILIPPIANS 3:10 & 1ST PETER 1:3. BUT THERE ARE ALSO 7 OTHER FIRST GREAT RESURRECTIONS IN THE HOLY SCRIPTURE THAT NEEDS OUR HUMBLE ATTENTION, THE 7 OTHER SUPREME LORDS WITH THE 1 LORD JESUS CHRIST IN THE UPTIME DOWN TIME IS THE FULL FORMER PERIMETER OF THE 16 POSITIONS IN THE GLOBAL UNIVERSAL PERIMETER FROM PROVERBS 8:22-ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:26 WITH ACTS 29:1-2 THE USA TRIBULATION (TO BE INFALLIBLY & INERRANTLY DETERMINED BY THE LORD JEHOVAH CHRIST---YAHWEH STEPHEN [APOSTLE] FOR PREGNANCY IN THE RISE IN LORDSHIP IN 2.5 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS JEHOVAH CHRIST DID BEING TESTED 2.5 DAYS & 2.5 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY JEHOVAH CHRIST [LUKE 3:21-22] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE JEHOVAH CHRIST, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE ABORTION, BECAUSE JEHOVAH CHRIST DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5:26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT BARABBAS CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE IN THE ABORTION IN HOLY SCRIPTURE] ONLY FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 1:6 [PSALMS 83:18], THE LORD CHURCH CHRIST [APOSTLE] FOR THE 14 CHURCHES IN THE RISE TO LORDSHIP IN 5 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS CHURCH CHRIST DID BEING TESTED 5 DAYS & 5 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY CHURCH CHRIST [REVELATION 4:1-5:14] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE CHURCH CHRIST, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE PERSECUTION, BECAUSE CHURCH CHRIST DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5:26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT BARABBAS CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE IN THE PERSECUTION IN REVELATION 2:10 & ACTS 8:1-3] FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 2:24 IN JOB 14:15; 19:23; PSALMS 56:8; 139:16; DANIEL 7:10; MALACHI 3:16; MATTHEW 10:30; THE 7 CHURCHES IN REVELATION 2:1-3:22; 20:12; 21:27; 22:9, 18-19 & THE 7 CHURCHES IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES, THE LORD PETER CHRIST [APOSTLE] IN THE SINGLE OR UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 1:20; 7:42; 19:19 & IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 7:42] FOR CHILD KIND IN THE RISE TO LORDSHIP IN 10 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS PETER CHRIST DID BEING TESTED 10 DAYS & 10 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY PETER CHRIST [MATTHEW 16:17-19] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE PETER CHRIST, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE UPSIDE-DOWN CROSS, BECAUSE PETER CHRIST DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5:26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT BARABBAS CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE ON THE UPSIDE-DOWN CROSS IN THE ANCIENT MANUSCRIPT] FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 4:37 IN THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 8:1, THE LORD JOHN CHRIST [APOSTLE] IN THE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP FOR WOMANKIND IN THE RISE TO LORDSHIP IN 20 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS JOHN CHRIST DID BEING TESTED 20 DAYS & 20 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY JOHN CHRIST [LUKE 3:21-22] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE JOHN CHRIST, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE BEHEADING, BECAUSE JOHN CHRIST DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5:26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT BARABBAS CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE ON THE BEHEADING IN LUKE 9:7-9] FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 9:43 IN GOSPEL OF LUKE 9:7-8 & IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 9:3, THE LORD JAMES CHRIST [APOSTLE] IN THE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP FOR LAW KIND IN THE RISE TO LORDSHIP IN 60 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS JAMES CHRIST DID BEING TESTED 60 DAYS & 60 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY JAMES CHRIST [ACTS 7:51-53] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE JAMES CHRIST, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE STONING, BECAUSE JAMES CHRIST DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5;26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT BARABBAS CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE IN THE STONING IN THE ANCIENT MANUSCRIPT] FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 29:26 WITH ACTS 1:3 [ENGLISH UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE USA TRIBULATION REALM IN ACTS 29:1-2] IN THE GOSPEL OF LUKE 20:35-36 & ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 22:6, THE LORD STEPHEN CHRIST [APOSTLE] IN THE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP FOR THE LORDSHIP OF LAW KIND IN THE RISE TO LORDSHIP IN 80 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS STEPHEN CHRIST DID BEING TESTED 80 DAYS & 80 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY STEPHEN CHRIST [ACTS 7:55-56] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE STEPHEN CHRIST, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE STONING, BECAUSE STEPHEN CHRIST DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5;26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT BARABBAS CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE IN THE STONING IN ACTS 7:60] FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 19:41 IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 26:13 & THE LORD STEPHEN CHRIST [NON-APOSTLE] IN THE SINGLE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP FOR CREATOR AGENT LORD KIND & THE CREATOR AGENT LADY KIND IN THE RISE TO LORDSHIP IN 120 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS STEPHEN CHRIST DID BEING TESTED 120 DAYS & 120 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY STEPHEN CHRIST [ACTS 7:55-56] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE STEPHEN CHRIST, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE STONING, BECAUSE STEPHEN CHRIST DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5;26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT STEVE CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE IN THE STONING IN ACTS 7:60] IN LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:26 WITH THE [ENGLISH SINGLE USA TRIBULATION REALM IN ACTS 29:1-2]. MUCH IS MADE OF THE IMPORTANCE OF THE LORD’S RESURRECTION IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:12-34, WHICH RECORDS THAT OVER FIVE HUNDRED PEOPLE SAW HIM AT ONE OF HIS POST-RESURRECTION APPEARANCES. THE LORD’S RESURRECTION IS THE “FIRST FRUITS” OR GUARANTEE TO EVERY CHRISTIAN FOR MAN & MAN ONLY THAT HE WILL ALSO BE RESURRECTED. THE LORD’S RESURRECTION IS ALSO THE BASIS OF THE CHRISTIAN’S CERTAINTY THAT ALL MEN ONLY WHO HAVE DIED WILL ONE DAY BE RAISED TO FACE FAIR & EVEN-HANDED JUDGMENT BY THE LORD IN ACTS 17:30-31. THE RESURRECTION TO ETERNAL LIFE IS DESCRIBED AS “THE FIRST RESURRECTION” IN REVELATION 20:5-6. THE RESURRECTION TO JUDGMENT & TORMENT IS DESCRIBED AS “THE SECOND DEATH” IN REVELATION 20:6, 13-15. THIS DEPENDS GREATLY ON WHICH LORD YOU SERVE. IF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, NO CHANCE FOR SALVATION AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE BECAUSE THIS SALVATION TEACHES THAT IF YOU DIE IN SEXUALITY, THEN YOU DO NOT HAVE THE OPTION THE REPENT AFTER ETERNAL DEATH IN THE LAW OF SIN, DEATH & UNRIGHTEOUSNESS DONE BY A FOREIGN SOURCE IN THE FALLEN STATE OF THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD. IF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, YES, THERE’S OTHER POSSIBLE CHANCES BECAUSE IF YOU ARE IN THE LORD’S KINGDOMS IN HIS SALVATION IN THE LAW OF SINLESSNESS, LIFE & RIGHTEOUSNESS DONE BY THE HOLY GHOST [JOHN 4:23-24], YOU MAY HAVE UP TO 5 ADDITIONAL CHANCES TO UN-FUCK YOURSELVES AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE IN ETERNAL DEATH. THIS MEANS THERE ARE 6 CHANCES IN EACH OF THE 6 KINGDOM’S OF LORDSHIPS BY THE LORD---KINGDOM OF HELL, KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD [REVELATION 11:15-19], KINGDOM OF EARTH, KINGDOM OF HEAVEN, KINGDOM OF THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW IN REVELATION 21-22 & ACTS OF THE APOSTLES & THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN REVELATION 4-5 & ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST, WHICH IS 36 CHANCES & STRENGTH IN WEAKNESS IS 46 CHANCES, WHICH UP TIME DOWN TIME MAKES UP OF 46 CITIES/46 COUNTIES OF THE ENGLISH FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S SC IN THE USA IN THE ULTIMATE ENGLISH END TIME IN ACTS 29:2 THAT IMPLICATES AN ENGLISH REALM IN ACTS 30.**

**THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN ACTS 29:1-2 WITH AN ACTS 30**

**THE DOCTRINE OF PARTIAL OR PLENARY INDULGENCES. AN INDULGENCE IS DEFINED AS "THE REMISSION BEFORE THE LORD OF THE TEMPORAL PUNISHMENT DUE FOR SINS ALREADY FORGIVEN AS FAR AS THEIR GUILT IS CONCERNED." THE FIRST THING TO NOTE IS THAT FORGIVENESS OF A SIN IS SEPARATE FROM PUNISHMENT FOR THE SIN. THROUGH SACRAMENTAL CONFESSION WE OBTAIN FORGIVENESS, BUT WE AREN'T LET OFF THE HOOK AS FAR AS PUNISHMENT GOES. INDULGENCES ARE TWO KINDS: PARTIAL AND PLENARY. A PARTIAL INDULGENCE REMOVES PART OF THE TEMPORAL PUNISHMENT DUE FOR SINS. A PLENARY INDULGENCE REMOVES ALL OF IT. THIS PUNISHMENT MAY COME EITHER IN THIS LIFE, IN THE FORM OF VARIOUS SUFFERINGS, OR IN THE NEXT LIFE, IN PURGATORY. ALL THESE CHANCES CAN OPERATE IN DIFFERENT ORDERS.**

**THE ORIGINAL CHANCE [THROUGHOUT THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE] & THE 1ST CHANCE [LUKE 22] FOR INVISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: THE RESURRECTION OF ETERNAL DAMNATION BECAUSE OF BEING SEXUAL ENDLESSLY IN SEXUAL REBELLION AGAINST THE LORD BLOWS THE ORIGINAL CHANCE, BUT WILL HAVE A 1ST CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD IS IN JOHN 5:29. THIS MEANS IF THEY ARE INVISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES OVER THE AGE OF ACCOUNTABILITY OF 1,000 YEARS WHICH IS 1 MINUTE & 29 SECONDS, WHICH IS 1 SECOND IN THE PRESENT BASED ON GO ONE MILE GO TWAIN [32 TIMES] WITH A PERFECTED INFALLIBLE INERRANT PAST ALREADY PROMISED WITH THE LORD, UNPERFECTED PRESENT PROMISED WITH THE LORD & PERFECT INFALLIBLE INERRANT FUTURE THAT IS NEVER PROMISED WITH THE LORD BY 2 POSITIONS MAKING PEACE INTO 1 POSITION BASED ON THE 26,000 YEAR REIGN IN 1 DAY OF 12 HOURS WITH THE LORD IS IN 2ND PETER 3:8 & MATTHEW 20:12, WHICH ONLY HAVE THE ORIGINAL 1ST CHANCE IN ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0, BECAUSE WHEN THEY WERE VISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES THEY BLEW TO ORIGINAL 1ST CHANCE NORMALLY, BUT ALL WAS ETERNALLY SUCCESSFUL IN THE ONE OF THE 7 OTHER CHANCES WITH THE LORD, BUT SINCE THEY ARE AFTERWARDS INVISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES, THEY HAVE ONLY THE ORIGINAL 1ST CHANCE IN ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0, WHICH IS ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED WITH THE ETERNAL RELEASE FROM HELL ONCE THAT IS ETERNALLY SUCCESSFUL IN REVELATION 20:1-3, 7 & ACTS 7:42, BECAUSE IF IT REACHES, GROWS OR EXCELS IN TWICE IN ONCE OR THE OPPOSING SIDE OF ONCE OR THE 2ND TIME OR ANOTHER CHANCE OR THE 2ND CHANCE IS ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED WITHOUT THE ETERNAL RELEASE FROM HELL ENDLESSLY THAT IS ETERNALLY SUCCESSFUL IN THE LAW OF SIN & DEATH, WHICH IS UNRIGHTEOUS IN THE BOOK OF THE DEAD PROPHETS THAT WILL ETERNALLY BURN IN HELL FOREVER & ETERNALLY IN THE PRISONS IN HELL ENDLESSLY & SHALL NOT ETERNALLY ESCAPE THE 2ND DEATH IN REVELATION 20:8-15 & ACTS 7:42! REMEMBER TO BURN IN ETERNAL HELL ENDLESSLY IS ONLY ORIGINALLY MADE FOR THE LORD LUCIFER’S/LADY VICTORIA’S PARTY AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN PROVERBS 8:22 TO THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30 [SINGLE ENGLISH USA REALM] & ABSOLUTELY NO ONE ELSE, BUT IF YOU SCREW WITH THE LORD & PROVOKE HIM TO FURY, HE WILL ETERNALLY DEAL WITH YOU ACCORDINGLY, AS HE PLEASES!**

**THE 2ND CHANCE [LUKE 23] FOR VISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: THE RESURRECTION OF ETERNAL LIFE BECAUSE OF BEING SEXLESS ENDLESSLY IN SEXLESS REBELLION FOR THE LORD CAUSES CONTRARY CREATURES TO BLOW THE 1ST CHANCE IN SEXUAL REBELLION AGAINST THE LORD, BUT WILL HAVE A 2ND CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD IS IN JOHN 5:29. THE VISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES CAN ONLY OPERATE IN THE 1ST ORIGINAL CHANCE IN ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 BECAUSE NONE IS OVER THE AGE OF ACCOUNTABILITY OF 1,000 YEARS OLD, BUT IF THEY BLOW THE ORIGINAL 1ST CHANCE NORMALLY, THEY HAVE TO ONE OF THE 7 OTHER CHANCES TO BE ETERNALLY SUCCESSFUL WITH THE LORD IN THE LAW OF SINLESSNESS & LIFE, WHICH IS RIGHTEOUS IN THE BOOK OF THE LIVING PROPHETS & SHALL ESCAPE THE 2ND DEATH IS ETERNAL DAMNATION ONLY IN REVELATION 20:12 & ACTS 7:42! THIS IS ALSO PROVEN IN 2ND PETER 2:1-22 & JUDE 5-19! REMEMBER TO BURN IN ETERNAL HELL ENDLESSLY IS ONLY ORIGINALLY MADE FOR THE LORD LUCIFER’S/LADY VICTORIA’S PARTY AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN PROVERBS 8:22 TO THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30 [SINGLE ENGLISH USA REALM] & ABSOLUTELY NO ONE ELSE, BUT IF YOU SCREW WITH THE LORD & PROVOKE HIM TO FURY, HE WILL ETERNALLY DEAL WITH YOU ACCORDINGLY, AS HE PLEASES! THAT’S WHY I ETERNALLY FEAR TO LORD ALWAYS & OBEY HIS ULTIMATE COMMANDS WITHOUT QUESTION!**

**THE 3RD CHANCE [LUKE 24] FOR VISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES IN THIS FALLEN LIFE IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO SEXUALLY REBELLED IN THIS LIFE BLOWS THE 1ST CHANCE, 2ND CHANCE, NORMALLY WILL BURN IN HELL FOREVER, BUT WILL HAVE A 3RD CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD. IN ROMANS 1:20-27, 32 SAYS “FOR SINCE THE CREATION OF THE WORLD HIS INVISIBLE ATTRIBUTES ARE CLEARLY SEEN, BEING UNDERSTOOD BY THE THINGS THAT ARE MADE, EVEN HIS ETERNAL POWER (OMNIPOTENCE) AND GOD-HEAD (TRINITY), SO THAT THEY ARE WITHOUT EXCUSE, BECAUSE ALTHOUGH THEY KNEW GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), THEY DID NOT GLORIFY HIM AS GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), NOR WERE THANKFUL, BUT BECAME FUTILE IN THEIR THOUGHTS, AND THEIR FOOLISH HEARTS WERE DARKENED. PROFESSING TO BE WISE THEY BECAME FOOLS, AND CHANGED THE GLORY OF THE INCORRUPTIBLE GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) INTO AN IMAGE MADE LIKE CORRUPTIBLE MAN (LORD LUCIFER & LADY VICTORIA) AND BIRDS AND FOUR-FOOTED ANIMALS AND CREEPY THINGS. THEREFORE, GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) ALSO GAVE THEM UP TO UNCLEANNESS IN THE LUST OF THEIR HEARTS, TO DISHONOR THEIR BODIES AMONG THEMSELVES, WHO EXCHANGED THE TRUTH OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) FOR A LIE AND WORSHIPPED AND SERVED THE CREATURE (ALL CREATION EXCEPT THE PHYSICAL TRINITY BECAUSE THE TRINITY IS THE LORD YAHWEH) RATHER THAN THE CREATOR (LORD YAHWEH), WHO IS BLESSED FOREVER. AMEN. FOR THIS REASON, GOD GAVE THEM UP TO VILE PASSIONS. FOR EVEN THEIR WOMEN EXCHANGED THE NATURAL USE FOR WHAT IS AGAINST NATURE, LIKEWISE ALSO THE MEN LEAVING THE NATURAL USE OF WOMEN, BURNED IN THEIR LUST FOR ONE ANOTHER, MEN WITH MEN (HOMOSEXUALITY) COMMITTING WHAT IS SHAMEFUL, &…IN THEMSELVES THE PENALTY OF THEIR ERROR WHICH WAS DUE…WHO, KNOWING THE JUDGMENT OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), THAT THEY WHICH COMMIT SUCH THINGS ARE WORTHY OF DEATH, NOT ONLY DO THE SAME, BUT HAVE PLEASURE IN THEM THAT DO THEM.” IN 1ST JOHN 1:8 SAYS “IF WE SAY THAT WE HAVE NO SIN, WE, DECEIVE OURSELVES, AND THE (FATHER STEPHEN’S) TRUTH (VICTOR) IS NOT IN US.” THIS MEANS WITHOUT THE FATHER STEPHEN’S TRUTH (VICTOR) IN OBEYING HIS COMMANDMENTS AND TO KEEP THEM TO OPERATE IN HIS AGAPE LOVE AND THE TRUTH, ALL CREATION IS A LIAR AT SOME POINT IN ROMANS 3:4-23. IN 1ST JOHN 1:10 DECLARES “IF WE SAY THAT WE HAVE NOT SINNED, WE, MAKE HIM (FATHER STEPHEN) A LIAR, AND HIS WORD (FATHER STEPHEN’S TRUTH) IS NOT IN US.” THIS MEANS WHEN ANY CREATIONS CALL THE FATHER STEPHEN A MAN THEN THEY ARE MAKING HIM INTO THE TRUTH. THIS IS AGAINST THE NON-APOSTLE FATHER STEPHEN IN HEBREWS 6:18; ROMANS 3:4 & TITUS 1:1-3. IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:10 DECLARES, “AND SUCH WERE SOME OF YOU. BUT YOU WERE WASHED, BUT YOU WERE SANCTIFIED, BUT YOU WERE JUSTIFIED IN THE NAME [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] OF THE LORD JESUS [ACTS 7:59; 8:1] & BY THE SPIRIT [JOHN 4:23-24] OF OUR GOD.” THIS MEANS FROM THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING, TO THE ULTIMATE ENDING, EXCEPT THE ENGLISH USA REALM, ALL ARE GUILTY BEFORE THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD BECAUSE THIS ROMAN DOCTRINE IS FROM THE ROMANS THAT REACHES [BY GOING ONE MILE GO TWAIN] THE SICILIANS IN ANCIENT BRITAIN, THE ITALIANS THAT REACHES THE SCOTTISH IN GREAT BRITAIN, THE SICILIANS THE REACHES THE ENGLISH IN GREAT BRITAIN, BUT IT DOES NOT IN NO WISE REACH THE ENGLISH IN THE USA IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 & THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN ACTS 29:2. IN 1ST JOHN 1:8 SAYS “IF WE SAY THAT WE HAVE NO SIN, WE DECEIVE OURSELVES, AND THE (FATHER STEPHEN’S) TRUTH (VICTOR) IS NOT IN US.” THIS MEANS WITHOUT THE FATHER STEPHEN’S TRUTH (VICTOR) IN OBEYING HIS COMMANDMENTS AND TO KEEP THEM TO OPERATE IN HIS AGAPE LOVE AND THE TRUTH, ALL CREATION IS A LIAR AT SOME POINT IN ROMANS 3:4-23. IN 1ST JOHN 1:10 DECLARES “IF WE SAY THAT WE HAVE NOT SINNED, WE, MAKE HIM (FATHER STEPHEN) A LIAR, AND HIS WORD (FATHER STEPHEN’S TRUTH) IS NOT IN US.” THIS MEANS WHEN ANY CREATIONS CALL THE FATHER STEPHEN A MAN THEN THEY ARE MAKING HIM INTO THE TRUTH. THIS IS AGAINST THE NON-APOSTLE FATHER STEPHEN IN HEBREWS 6:18; ROMANS 3:4 & TITUS 1:1-3. IN ROMANS 3:1-23 DECLARES, “WHAT ADVANTAGE THEN HAS THE JEW? OR WHAT PROFIT IS THERE OF CIRCUMCISION? MUCH EVERY WAY: CHIEFLY, BECAUSE THAT UNTO THEM WERE COMMITTED THE ORACLES [TIME PORTALS] OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD]. FOR WHAT IF SOME DID NOT BELIEVE? SHALL THEIR UNBELIEF MAKE THE FAITH OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] WITHOUT EFFECT? GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] FORBID: YES, LET GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] BE TRUE, BUT EVERY MAN A LIAR, AS IT IS WRITTEN, THAT, THOU MIGHT BE JUSTIFIED IN THEY SAYINGS, AND MIGHT OVERCOME WHEN THOU ART JUDGED. BUT IF OUR UNRIGHTEOUSNESS COMMEND THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD], WHAT SHALL WE SAY? IS GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] UNRIGHTEOUS WHO TAKES VENGEANCE? (I SPEAK AS A MAN) GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] FORBID: FOR THEN HOW SHALL GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] JUDGE THE WORLD? FOR IF THE TRUTH OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] HAS MORE ABOUNDED THROUGH MY LIE UNTO HIS GLORY, WHY YET AM I ALSO JUDGED AS A SINNER? AND NOT RATHER, (AS WE BE SLANDEROUSLY REPORTED, AND AS SOME AFFIRM THAT WE SAY), LET US DO EVIL, THAT GOOD MAY COME? WHOSE DAMNATION IS JUST. WHAT THEN? ARE WE BETTER THAN THEY? NO, IN NO WISE: FOR WE HAVE PROVED BOTH JEWS AND GENTILES, THAT THEY ARE ALL UNDER SIN. AS IT IS WRITTEN, THERE, IS NONE RIGHTEOUS, NO, NOT ONE: THERE IS NONE THAT UNDERSTANDS, THERE IS NONE THAT SEEKS AFTER GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD]. THEY ARE ALL GONE OUT OF THE WAY, THEY ARE TOGETHER BECOME UNPROFITABLE, THERE IS NONE THAT DOES GOOD, NO, NOT ONE. THEIR THROAT IS AN OPEN SEPULCHER, WITH THEIR TONGUES THEY HAVE USED DECEIT, THE POISON OF ASPS IS UNDER THEIR LIPS, WHOSE MOUTH IS FULL OF CURSING AND BITTERNESS. THEIR FEET ARE SWIFT TO SHED BLOOD. DESTRUCTION AND MISERY ARE IN THEIR WAYS. AND THE WAY OF PEACE HAVE THEY NOT KNOWN, THERE IS NO FEAR OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] BEFORE THEIR EYES. NOW WE KNOW THAT WHAT THINGS SOEVER THE LAW SAYS, IT SAYS TO THEM WHO ARE UNDER THE LAW: THAT EVERY MOUTH MAY BE STOPPED, AND ALL THE WORLD MAY BECOME GUILTY BEFORE GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD]. THEREFORE, BY THE DEEDS OF THE LAW SHALL NO FLESH BE JUSTIFIED IN HIS SIGHT: FOR BY THE LAW IS THE KNOWLEDGE OF SIN. BUT NOW THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] WITHOUT THE LAW IS MANIFESTED, BEING WITNESSED BY THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS. EVEN THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] WHICH IS BY FAITH OF JESUS CHRIST UNTO ALL AND UPON ALL THEM THAT BELIEVE: FOR THERE IS NO DIFFERENCE: FOR ALL HAVE SINNED AND COME SHORT OF THE GLORY OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD].”**

**THE 4TH CHANCE [ACTS 1] IN FALLEN PRISON JUDGMENT IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO SEXUALLY REBELLED IN THIS LIFE BLOWS THE 1ST CHANCE, 2ND CHANCE, 3RD CHANCE, NORMALLY WILL BURN IN HELL FOREVER. BUT THEY SHALL HAVE A 4TH CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD TO BE ETERNALLY RELEASED OUT OF PRISON. IN REVELATION 20:1-3 DECLARES “THEN I SAW AN ANGEL (MICHAEL) COMING DOWN FROM HEAVEN, HAVING THE KEY TO THE BOTTOMLESS PIT AND A GREAT CHAIN IN HIS HAND. HE LAID HOLD ON THE DRAGON, THAT SERPENT OF OLD, WHO IS THE DEVIL AND SATAN, AND BOUND HIM FOR 1,000 YEARS, AND HE CAST HIM INTO THE BOTTOMLESS PIT AND SHUT HIM UP AND SET A SEAL ON HIM, SO THAT HE SHOULD DECEIVE THE NATIONS (LAWS) NO MORE TILL THE 1,000 YEARS WERE FINISHED. BUT AFTER THESE THINGS HE MUST BE RELEASED FOR A LITTLE WHILE (A SEASON).” IF THOSE REPENT FROM THEIR SEXUAL WAYS, THEN THEY WILL BE RELEASED FROM THEIR PRISONS.**

**THE 5TH CHANCE [ACTS 2] IN FALLEN COMBAT SERVICE IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO SEXUALLY REBELLED IN THIS LIFE BLOWS THE 1ST CHANCE, 2ND CHANCE, 3RD CHANCE, 4TH CHANCE, NORMALLY WILL BURN IN HELL FOREVER. BUT THEY SHALL HAVE A 5TH CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD TO BE ETERNALLY RELEASED OUT OF WAR. IN 2ND MACCABEES 12:38-45 IT DECLARES “THEN JUDAS ASSEMBLED HIS ARMY AND WENT TO THE CITY OF ADULLAM. AS THE SEVENTH DAY (SATURDAY) WAS COMING ON, THEY PURIFIED THEMSELVES ACCORDING TO THE CUSTOM (LAW) AND KEPT THE SABBATH THERE. ON THE NEXT DAY (SUNDAY), AS HAD NOW BECOME NECESSARY, JUDAS AND HIS MEN WENT TO TAKE UP THE BODIES OF THE FALLEN AND TO BRING THEM BACK TO LIE WITH THEIR KINDRED IN THE SEPULCHERS OF THEIR ANCESTORS. THEN UNDER THE TUNIC OF EACH ONE OF THE DEAD THEY FOUND SACRED TOKENS OF THE IDOLS OF JAMNIA, WHICH THE LAW FORBIDS THE JEWS TO WEAR. AND IT BECAME CLEAR TO ALL THAT THIS WAS THE REASON THESE MEN HAD FALLEN. SO THEY ALL BLESSED THE WAYS OF THE LORD (JEHOVAH), THE RIGHTEOUS JUDGE, WHO REVEAL THE THINGS THAT ARE HIDDEN, AND THEY TURNED TO SUPPLICATION, PRAYING THAT THE SIN (CHARGED FOR 1 MONTH) THAT HAD BEEN COMMITTED MIGHT BE WHOLLY BLOTTED OUT. THE NOBLE JUDAS EXHORTED THE PEOPLE TO KEEP THEMSELVES FREE FROM SIN, FOR THEY HAD SEEN WITH THEIR OWN EYES WHAT HAD HAPPENED AS THE RESULT OF THE SIN OF THOSE WHO HAD FALLEN. HE ALSO TOOK UP A COLLECTION, MAN BY MAN, TO THE AMOUNT OF TWO THOUSAND DRACHMAS OF SILVER ($8,533.33 IN COPPER MONEY, $128,000.00 IN SILVER MONEY, $1,920,000.00 IN GOLD MONEY, $28,800,000.00 IN FIRE MONEY & $432,000,000.00 IN AGAPE LOVE MONEY, WHICH IS 100% DOWRY OF VIRGINS) & SENT IT TO JERUSALEM TO PROVIDE FOR A [SEXUAL] SIN OFFERING. IN DOING THIS HE ACTED VERY WELL AND HONORABLY, TAKING ACCOUNT OF THE RESURRECTION. FOR IF HE WAS NOT EXPECTING THAT THOSE WHO HAD FALLEN WOULD RISE AGAIN, IT WOULD HAVE BEEN SUPERFLUOUS AND FOOLISH TO PRAY FOR THE DEAD. BUT IF HE WAS LOOKING TO THE SPLENDID REWARD THAT IS LAID UP FOR THOSE WHO FALL ASLEEP IN GODLINESS, IT WAS A HOLY AND PIOUS THOUGHT…HE MADE ATONEMENT FOR THE DEAD…THAT THEY MIGHT BE DELIVERED FROM THEIR [SEXUAL] SIN.”**

**THE 6TH CHANCE [ACTS 3] IN FALLEN GUARD TOLL HOUSE IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO SEXUALLY REBELLED IN THIS LIFE BLOWS THE 1ST CHANCE, 2ND CHANCE, 3RD CHANCE, 4TH CHANCE, 5TH CHANCE, NORMALLY WILL BURN IN HELL FOREVER. BUT THEY SHALL HAVE A 6TH CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD TO BE ETERNALLY RELEASED OUT OF HELL AS A SEXLESS MAN IN 1ST PETER 3:18-22. IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SPEECH IN ACTS 7:42 CONCERNING THE BOOK OF THE LIVING PROPHETS---BOOK OF LIFE IN ALL THINGS CONCERNING THE 1ST CHANCE, WILL ENTER HELL PRIMARILY FOR A SANCTIFICATION WHICH IS PASSED IN THIS LIFE & THERE IS NO 2ND CHANCE WITH THEM TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF, EXCEPT THE OUTER DEAD SKIN OR THE BOOK OF THE DEAD PROPHETS---BOOK OF THE DEAD IN OUTER DEAD SKIN BETWEEN THE WAIST & THIGH IN SEXUALITY CONCERNING THE 2ND CHANCE WILL ENTER HELL’S PRISONS TO BURN AT A PRICE, BUT MAY BE ABLE & GRANTED TO PASS IN THE GUARD TOLL HOUSE THAT KEEPS THE 9 PRISONS IN HELL IN THE 2ND CHANCE TO SWEAR 100.0001% ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD FOREVER TO BE ETERNALLY RELEASED OUT OF HELL, BUT BEFORE THEY ARE ETERNALLY RELEASED, THEY WILL GO THROUGH A ETERNAL SANCTIFICATION AS SEXLESS MAN TO BE ABLE PASS THE TIME PORTAL [ACTS 7:37-38] TO ENTER IN HEAVEN ITSELF, BECAUSE THE 1ST CHANCE IS DISOBEYED & NOT PASSED WITH THEM IN THIS LIFE.**

**THE 7TH CHANCE [ACTS 4] IN FALLEN MARTYRDOMS IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO SEXUALLY REBELLED IN THIS LIFE BLOWS THE 1ST CHANCE, 2ND CHANCE, 3RD CHANCE, 4TH CHANCE, 5TH CHANCE, 6TH CHANCE, NORMALLY WILL BURN IN HELL FOREVER AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE, BUT WILL HAVE A 7TH CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD. SOME HOLY BIBLE SCHOLARS BELIEVE THAT THERE WILL BE ABSOLUTELY NO CHANCE FOR SALVATION AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE. HOWEVER, THERE IS NO PLACE IN THE HOLY BIBLE WHICH SAYS THIS OR EVEN HINTS TO IT. THERE WILL BE MANY PEOPLE WHO COME TO THE LORD DURING THE TRIBULATION IN THE 7TH CHANCE. THE 144,000 WITNESSES IN REVELATION 7:4 ARE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS. IF NO ONE CAN COME TO THE LORD DURING THE TRIBULATION, THEN WHY ARE PEOPLE BEING BEHEADED FOR THEIR FAITH IN REVELATION 20:4? ANOTHER VIEW IS THAT THOSE WHO HEAR THE GOSPEL AND REJECT IT BEFORE THE SEXLESS RAPTURE CANNOT BE SAVED. THOSE SAVED DURING THE TRIBULATION, THEN, ARE THOSE WHO HAD NEVER HEARD THE GOSPEL BEFORE THE SEXLESS RAPTURE. THE “PROOF TEXT” FOR THIS VIEW IS IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:9-11, WHICH SAYS THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST WILL WORK MIRACLES TO DECEIVE “THOSE WHO ARE PERISHING” & THAT THE LORD HIMSELF WILL “SEND THEM A POWERFUL DELUSION” TO CONFIRM THEM IN THEIR UNBELIEF. THE REASON GIVEN IS THAT “THEY REFUSED TO [SEXLESS] LOVE THE TRUTH & SO BE SAVED” IN VERSE 10. GRANTED, THOSE WHO ARE HARD-HEARTED TOWARD THE GOSPEL BEFORE THE SEXLESS RAPTURE ARE LIKELY TO REMAIN SO. AND THE SEXLESS ANTICHRIST WILL DECEIVE MANY IN MATTHEW 24:5. BUT “THOSE WHO REFUSED TO [SEXLESS] LOVE THE TRUTH” DOES NOT NECESSARILY REFER TO PEOPLE WHO HEARD THE GOSPEL BEFORE THE SEXLESS RAPTURE. IT COULD BE ANYONE WHO WHOLLY REJECTS THE LORD’S SALVATION, AT ANY TIME. SO, THERE IS NO CLEAR SCRIPTURAL EVIDENCE TO SUPPORT THIS VIEW. IN REVELATION 6:9-11 SPEAKS OF THOSE MARTYRED DURING THE TRIBULATION “BECAUSE OF THE WORD OF GOD, AND BECAUSE OF THE TESTIMONY WHICH THEY HAD MAINTAINED.” THESE MARTYRS WILL CORRECTLY INTERPRET WHAT THEY SEE DURING THE TRIBULATION AND WILL KNOW THE GOSPEL THEMSELVES & CALL ON OTHERS TO REPENT & BELIEVE AS WELL. THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST & HIS FOLLOWERS WILL NOT TOLERATE THEIR EVANGELISM & WILL KILL THEM. ALL OF THESE MARTYRS ARE PEOPLE WHO WERE ALIVE BEFORE THE SEXLESS RAPTURE, BUT WHO WERE NOT TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS UNTIL AFTERWARD. THEREFORE, THERE MUST BE OPPORTUNITY TO COME TO THE LORD IN FAITH AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE.**

**THE 8TH CHANCE [ACTS 5] FOR VISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES IN FALLEN TITHE MONEY, FALLEN SACRIFICES & FALLEN OFFERINGS TO THE LORD IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO SEXUALLY REBELLED IN THIS LIFE BLOWS THE 1ST CHANCE, 2ND CHANCE, 3RD CHANCE, 4TH CHANCE, 5TH CHANCE, 6TH CHANCE, 7TH CHANCE, NORMALLY WILL BURN IN HELL FOREVER AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE, BUT WILL HAVE A 8TH CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD. WHAT ARE THE REASONS TO PAY 10% OF ALL THE MONEY TITHES & ALL THE 100.0001% OFFERINGS & 100.0001% SACRIFICES FROM ALL WORK TO THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH? IN MALACHI 3:8-12 DECLARES “WILL A MAN ROB GOD? YET YOU HAVE ROBBED ME! BUT YOU SAY, ‘IN WHAT HAVE WE ROBBED YOU [MAN ALWAYS WANTS HIS WAY [JOB 19:17], CAUSES DIVISIONS [JEREMIAH 37:18 & ROMANS 16:17] & THREATENING OFFENSES [1ST PETER 2:8 & ACTS 4:5-28] BY SAYING THAT GOD DOES NOT ONLY IMPART HIS TRUTHFUL KNOWLEDGE TO HIS HOLY PROPHETS [HEBREWS 1:1-3 & ACTS 3:18-24; 4:29-30; 7:37-43], YET GOD DOES ONLY TO HIS TRUE PROPHETS & THE LAW [ISAIAH 8:14; 2ND CORINTHIANS 19:10 & ACTS 24:16], BUT MAN ALSO SAYS THAT GOD IMPARTS TRUTHFUL KNOWLEDGE TO MAN ALSO, BUT THIS IS NOT TRUE BECAUSE MAN’S AGENDA [FALSE JUSTIFICATION IN JEREMIAH 37:18; MATTHEW 16:23; 18:7; ROMANS 14:20; LUKE 17:1 & ACTS 5:38] IS EQUAL TO THE DEVIL’S AGENDA [FALSE JUSTIFICATION IN JEREMIAH 37:18; JUDITH 12:2; MATTHEW 6:3; 16:23 & HABAKKUK 1:11] TO HAVE TO SPIRIT OF MAN & THINKS [SIRACH 23:23 & ECCLESIASTES 10:4] THE SPIRIT OF GOD [TRUE JUSTIFICATION IN JOB 31:11; PROVERBS 17:9; HOSEA 5:15; SIRACH 7:7; 17:25; 3RD MACCABEES 3:9; MATTHEW 11:6; ROMANS 4:25; 5:15-18, 20; 9:33; 1ST CORINTHIANS 10:32; 2ND CORINTHIANS 6:3; PHILIPPIANS 1:10; LUKE 7:23 & ACTS 5:39] IS FALSE, NONSENSE [BULLSHIT] & LIES [SIRACH 31:17 & GALATIANS 5:11], WHICH IS NOT TRUE IN GOD’S EYES [SIRACH 31:16 & PROVERBS 19:11] IN ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16]?’ ‘IN TITHES [ALL THE MEN ARE INSTRUCTED TO GIVE A MONEY TITHE ONLY TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, WHERE NO MAN HAS DONE THIS, EXCEPT THE LORD ENOCH IN HEBREWS 11:5 & THE LORD SOLOMON IN 1ST CHRONICLES 22:14, BIBLICALLY SPEAKING] AND OFFERINGS [ALL THE WOMEN ARE INSTRUCTED TO GIVE A DRINK OFFERING ONLY & A MEAT OFFERING ONLY TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, WHICH DOES NOT REQUIRE ANY MONEY, BUT THE PRICE OF THEIR BODIES THE FATHER STEPHEN REQUIRES, WHICH THE LADY VICTORIA THE DIVINE QANAH THE GREAT VIRGIN & THE FEMALE YAHWEH HAS ESTABLISHED THIS BIBLICALLY IN GIVING BIRTH TO THE FATHER STEPHEN AS THE FIRST FRUITS IN PROVERBS 8:22-25], YOU ARE CURSED WITH A CURSE [THE UNNATURAL HOMOSEXUAL CURSE INVOLVES A HOMOSEXUAL REWARD FOR SEXUAL MAN ONLY BECAUSE MAN WANTS TO COVET THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND BY REFUSING, REJECTING, RESISTING & LYING TO PAY HIS 10% TITHE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, WHICH THE FATHER STEPHEN REFUSES TO PAY SEXUALITY WITH SEXUALITY AND HOMOSEXUALITY WITH HOMOSEXUALITY, BUT WILL PAY SEXUALITY WITH HOMOSEXUALITY AND HOMOSEXUALITY WITH SEXUALITY TO FULFILL THE CURSE & BECAUSE SINCE HE IS A MAN & NOT A WOMAN IT DOES NOT IN NO WAY CONCERN ANY NATURAL SEXUALITY & EVEN THE LORD LUCIFER HIMSELF CANNOT COME OR HAVE ANY ALLOWANCE TO ANY MALES BUT USES A FEMALE INSTEAD & IF IT IS A WOMAN STEALING FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN IT WOULD BE A NATURAL SEXUALITY & NOT A UNNATURAL HOMOSEXUALITY & YET EVEN IF SHE IS A FEMALE THAT IS WHITE OR BLACK, BUT INTERRACIAL IN NATURE OR SIMPLY PUT UNEQUALLY YOKED TO DETERMINE IF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS BLACK OR WHITE, THEN IT WOULD BE A UNNATURAL HOMOSEXUALITY & NOT A NATURAL SEXUALITY IN GENESIS 3:1-6:7; 19:1-29 & ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23], FOR YOU HAVE ROBBED ME [THE WAY THE FATHER STEPHEN FULFILLS THE CURSE OF STEALING IS IF YOU ARE A MAN STEALING FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN THE FATHER STEPHEN WILL USE WOMAN [BABYLON] TO TAKE HIS MONEY, NORMALLY IN SOME FORM OF SEXUAL MEANS, EVEN IN MARRIAGE & IF YOU ARE A WOMAN STEALING FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN THE FATHER STEPHEN WILL USE MAN [DEVIL] TO TAKE HER MONEY, NORMALLY IN SOME FORM OF SEXUAL MEANS, EVEN IN MARRIAGE], EVEN THIS WHOLE NATION (LAWS). BRING ALL THE TITHES [MAN TRIES TO PLAY GOD TO SAY THAT WOMEN ARE REQUIRED TO PAY THEM, BUT THEY ARE THIEVES AND LIARS IN MONEY TITHING, SO THAT MEN MAKE PAYMENTS TO ALL HARLOTS (WOMEN) AND HARLOTS (WOMEN) MAKE PAYMENTS TO ALL HER LOVERS (WIZARDS) TO BE CURSED WITH A CURSE & THE FATHER STEPHEN RECEIVES THE VIRGINITY FROM FEMALES & NOT MAN IN THIS MATTER IN EZEKIEL 16:33] INTO THE STOREHOUSE, THAT THERE MAY BE FOUND IN MY HOUSE, AND TRY ME NOW IN THIS,’ SAYS THE LORD OF HOSTS, ‘IF I WILL NOT OPEN FOR YOU THE WINDOWS OF HEAVEN AND POUR FOR YOU SUCH BLESSINGS THAT THERE WILL NOT BE ROOM ENOUGH TO RECEIVE IT. AND I WILL REBUKE THE DEVOURER FOR YOUR SAKES, SO THAT HE WILL NOT DESTROY THE FRUIT OF YOUR GROUND, NOR SHALL THE VINE FAIL TO BEAR FRUIT FOR YOU IN THE FIELD,’ SAYS THE LORD OF HOSTS (FATHER STEPHEN AS THE HOLY ONE OF ISRAEL & LORD OF GLORY IN ACTS 7:2-3), ‘AND ALL NATIONS WILL CALL YOU BLESSED, FOR YOU WILL BE A DELIGHTFUL LAND,’ SAYS THE LORD OF HOSTS (FATHER STEPHEN AS THE HOLY ONE OF ISRAEL & GOD OF GLORY IN ACTS 7:2-3).” FOR THE LORD JOHN THE HOLY GHOST (BROTHER) OF GOD HANDLES ALL COPPER MONEY. THE LORD JESUS THE SON OF GOD HANDLES ALL SILVER MONEY. THE LORD JAMES THE LAW OF GOD HANDLES ALL GOLD MONEY. THE LORD STEPHEN OUR FATHER HANDLES ALL PAPER FROM TREES AND PLANTS AND ELECTRONIC (FIRE) MONEY. ALSO, IT IS TOWARD THE TRINITY IN HEBREWS 7:1-10. IF YOU GIVE 1% TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN YOU WILL HAVE 9% UNDER THE 1%. IF YOU GIVE 2% TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN YOU HAVE 18% UNDER THE 2%. IF YOU GIVE 3% TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN YOU HAVE 27% UNDER THE 3%. IF YOU GIVE 4% TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN YOU HAVE 36% UNDER THE 4%. IF YOU GIVE 5% TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN YOU HAVE 45% UNDER THE 5%. IF YOU GIVE 6% TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN YOU HAVE 54% UNDER THE 6%. IF YOU GIVE 7% TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN YOU HAVE 63% UNDER THE 7%. IF YOU GIVE 8% TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN YOU HAVE 72% UNDER THE 8%. IF YOU GIVE 9% TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN YOU HAVE 81% UNDER THE 9%. IF YOU GIVE 10% TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN YOU HAVE 90% UNDER THE 10%. IF YOU DO NOT GIVE ANYTHING AT ALL TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN THE FATHER STEPHEN WILL HAVE 100% TO STEAL FROM YOU, THEN HE WILL HAVE 100% OFF OF 10%. A MONEY TITHE IS MAN GIVING HIS HARD EARNED MONEY TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IN HIS OWN HANDS OR ELECTRONIC MEANS, BUT IF MAN WORKS FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN, THE FATHER STEPHEN PAYS HIM MONEY THAT HE IS ENTITLED TO, BUT MAN IN RETURN DOES NOT GIVE HIS MONEY TITHE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, WHICH MAN IS A THIEF AND A LIAR IN ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23. THIS MEANS IF A MAN, LIKE THE LORD DAVID [STATE AUTHORITIES] THAT MAKES MONEY WITH THE INTENT TO PAY HIS MONEY TITHE TO ANOTHER MAN, LIKE THE LORD SOLOMON [GOVERNMENTAL AUTHORITIES] IN A DESIGNATED PLACE, SUCH AS A CHURCH, BUSINESS OR A HOUSE, THEN THE RESPONSIBILITY OF THE FIRST MAN IS RELEASED & THE RESPONSIBILITY OF THE 2ND MAN IS COMMANDED TO INITIALIZE & AUTHORIZE THE 10% TITHE PAYMENT TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, WHICH THE 2ND MAN FAILS & IS HELD ACCOUNTABLE AS A THIEF & LIAR BECAUSE HE IS MANIPULATING & LYING IN SOME WAY ABOUT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD. IN EVERY BANK GLOBALLY, THERE ARE A NUMBER OF MONEY ACCOUNTS, AND EVERY MONEY ACCOUNT IS REQUIRED TO PAY THE 10% TITHE OUT OF THEIR OWN MONEY ACCOUNTS TO THE LORD. BUT NONE DO THIS FAITHFULLY! NOW, IF A MAN MAKES MONEY & MAKES EXCUSE THAT HE REFUSES TO GIVE HIS MONEY TITHE TO ANOTHER MAN, THE 1ST MAN IS HELD RESPONSIBLE TO PAY HIS 10% MONEY TITHE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, AND IF HE CHOOSES TO KEEP THE MONEY, HE IS DEEMED AS A THIEF & LIAR. IT’S A SHAME & A UNHOLY THING THAT RICH & POWERFUL MEN HAVE THE ABILITY TO DO WHAT’S RIGHT AND AT LEAST PAY THEIR MONEY TITHE TO A LEGITIMATE BIBLICAL INSTITUTION OF MAN, LIKE AN UNNAMED MAN DID WITH A 100 MILLION TITHE TO A CHURCH IN THE USA, SO THAT THEY CAN BE RELEASED OF THE OBLIGATION & RESPONSIBILITY TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD. BUT THEY LIE ABOUT IT AND REBEL & REFUSE TO DO SO. WITHOUT NAMING NAMES, CURRENTLY A MAN IN THE USA THAT IS WORTH 100 BILLION HAS THE ABILITY TO PAY 10%, WHICH IS 10 BILLION. THE INITIALLY TITHE WHAT THE LORD SOLOMON HAD PAID ROUND ABOUT TO BUILD THE HOUSE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, HIS KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP ABOUT 3,000 YEARS AGO WAS AROUND 1 TRILLION, WHICH COVERS 1 QUADRILLION IN FAITHFULNESS AS A GOOD STEWARD TO GOD. THIS MAN HAS A GREAT OPPORTUNITY, BUT DECIDES TO BE A THIEF & LIAR AGAINST GOD. THERE IS ANOTHER MAN CURRENTLY IN THE USA WORTH AT LEAST 10 BILLION, THAT IS RICH & POWERFUL, BUT DOES NOT UTILIZE THE OPPORTUNITY TO PAY HIS 1 BILLION IN TITHE MONEY. ALSO, I HAD FOUND SOME RELIABLE INTELLIGENCE CURRENTLY ABOUT 7 MULTI-TRILLIONAIRES LINKED TO THE PENTAGON, BUT MOST LIKELY THEY DO NOT PAY THEIR 10% TITHE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD. THESE POWERFUL MEN, LIKE LOWER MILLIONAIRES, LOWER BILLIONAIRES & EVEN TRILLIONAIRES PROBABLY DO HELP & SUPPORT THE POOR & NEEDY, THE DISABLED & DISEASED, THE POWERLESS AND BEREAVED, BUT IN THE END, THE ETERNAL FIRE WILL HAVE ITS WILL TO THESE KINDS OF MEN BECAUSE THE 10% MONEY TITHE IS ONLY DESIGNED FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD HIMSELF & NOBODY ELSE. IF MALE ETERNAL CREATURES STEAL THE MONEY FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, GOD WILL STEAL THE TRUTH FROM ALL THOSE MALE ETERNAL CREATURES IN MALACHI 3:8-12. AND IF FEMALE CREATURES STEAL THE VIRGINITY BY BEING SEXUAL FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, GOD WILL STEAL THE TRUTH FROM ALL THOSE FEMALE ETERNAL CREATURES IN JOB 1:21. FEMALE ETERNAL CREATURES WITH THE LADY VICTORIA THE GREAT FEMALE WITCH TRIES TO BREAK THROUGH TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S HEDGE THE ETERNAL DEFENSE OF HIS LORD STEVE’S HEART DIRECTLY & STEAL HIS VIRGINITY OFFERINGS/SACRIFICES THROUGH LIES, DECEPTIONS & SEXUALITY BY HER HEART & LYING MOUTH HOLE. MALE ETERNAL CREATURES WITH THE LORD LUCIFER THE GREAT MALE WITCH, CANNOT BREAK THROUGH TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S HEDGE THE ETERNAL DEFENSE OF HIS LORD STEVE’S HEART DIRECTLY, ONLY THROUGH A FEMALE INDIRECTLY, BUT CAN STEAL HIS MONEY TITHES THROUGH LIES, DECEPTIONS & DENIALS BY HIS HEART & LYING MOUTH HOLE. NOW THE BLAME GAME IS USELESS BECAUSE IF YOU ARE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE & IN A INTIMATE SEXUAL RELATIONSHIP THAT HAS NOT BEEN ALLOWED BY GOD, THEN THE AUTHORITY SWITCHES & MAN STEALS VIRGINITY FROM GOD THROUGH SEXUALITY & LIES AND THE WOMAN STEALS MONEY FROM GOD THROUGH SEXUALITY & LIES, WHICH BOTH ARE DAMNED BY GOD. AS A RESULT, ALL THOSE ETERNAL CREATURES THAT HAS PURPOSELY MESSED UP RELATIONSHIPS WITH GOD BECAUSE OF THEIR MONEY DEALINGS & THEIR SEXUAL DEALINGS, WILL RENDER THE ETERNAL SEXUAL CURSE OF THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW. THIS MEANS THEIR WILL BE UNMARRIED OR MARITAL UNFAITHFULNESS CULTIVATING IN THEIR INTIMATE MARRIAGES OR INTIMATE RELATIONSHIPS BECAUSE OF SHIER DEFIANCE TO GOD’S COMMANDS. IF YOUR WIFE OR WOMAN CHEATS ON YOU, THIS IS BECAUSE OF THE HUSBAND’S OR MAN’S ENMITY STATUS AGAINST GOD. IF YOUR HUSBAND OR MAN CHEATS ON YOU, THIS IS BECAUSE OF THE WIFE’S OR WOMAN’S ENMITY STATUS AGAINST GOD. IN THE END THE LORD WILL HAVE HIS WAY WITH YOU! NOW I FIND THAT MOST ETERNAL CREATURES SAYS THEY DO NOT HAVE TO PAY A 10% TITHE TO THE LORD BASED ON WORK MONEY BECAUSE THEY SWEAR THAT JESUS CHRIST FULFILLED THE OT LAW, WHICH IS HELD BY MOST AS THE TRUTH. BUT I AM HERE TO TELL YOU THAT ITS IS A ETERNAL LIE OR ETERNAL PARTIAL TRUTH, TO TRY TO MAKE FALSE STATEMENT ABOUT THE 10% TITHE TO THE LORD. THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH IS THAT JESUS CHRIST DID NOT FULFILL THE ENTIRE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW BECAUSE NONE OF THE CRUCIFIXION LAWS ABSOLUTELY DOES NOT & CAN NEVER FULFILL THE SEXUAL LAWS, HOMOSEXUAL LAWS OR THE INTERRACIAL ABOMINABLE LAWS WITH ANY KIND OF SEXUAL STRIPPING. NO, THE TRUE DIVINE JESUS CHRIST DID NO INTERCOURSE OF ANY KIND BECAUSE HE WAS NEVER STONED, NOR WAS NEVER REQUIRED BY THE LORD TO SCREW ANYTHING! THE STONING LAWS HANDLES ALL THESE SEXUAL THINGS IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES BY & FROM THE APOSTLE STEPHEN’S ETERNAL DEATH AS THE LORD BARABBAS ONLY IN ACTS 7:60. THE STONING LAWS IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST ONLY HANDLES SEXLESS STRIPPING THINGS & DIVINE INTERCOURSES [ACTS 17:28-29] THAT DONE BY THE NON-APOSTLE STEPHEN’S ETERNAL DEATH AS THE LORD STEVE ONLY IN ACTS 7:60. NOW I’M HERE TO TELL YOU THAT IF YOU ARE SEXUAL, OR HOMOSEXUAL OR INTERRACIAL ABOMINABLE, IN ANY MARRIAGE, RELATIONSHIP IN ROMANS 1:21-27 OR SIMPLY AN ALONE SEXUAL APPROVAL IN ROMANS 1:32, THEN YOU ARE STILL UNDER THE OT LAW BECAUSE THESE SEXUAL THINGS CAN ONLY RESIDE IN THE OT LAW THAT GOES INTO THE NT LAW, BUT DOES NOT ENTER INTO LUKE IN TRUE GENTILISM IN ACTS 15:20, 29; 21:25. THIS MEANS YOU ARE STILL ETERNALLY REQUIRED TO PAY YOUR 10% MONEY TITHE TO THE LORD IN HIS HOLY BIBLICAL LAW IF YOU WORK, & IF YOU DO NOT YOU SHALL BE CURSED WITH A CURSE FOR ROBBING THE LORD IN MALACHI 3:8-12! NOW IF YOU ENTER INTO THE HIGHER TESTAMENT IN LUKE, HIGHEST TESTAMENT IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES OR THE MOST-HIGHEST TESTAMENT IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST & YOU BECOME SEXUAL, THEN YOU SHALL BE KILLED & DAMNED BY THE LORD BECAUSE THESE DIVINE REALMS ARE ONLY FOR SEXLESS CREATURES ONLY & NOT FOR YOUR SEXUAL BULLSHIT! YOU MUST BE SEXLESS AS BEING DIVINE, HOLY & SEPARATED BY THE LORD TO DIVINELY OPERATE IN THESE HIGHER LEVELS! ALSO, A LOT OF ETERNAL CREATURES SWEARS THEIR TAXES IS THEIR TITHES, WHICH IS AN ETERNAL LIE BECAUSE YOU PAY TAXES TO CAESAR ONLY IN ROMANS 13:3-10, BUT YOU PAY THE 10% TITHE TO THE LORD ONLY IN ROMANS 13:1-2. BASICALLY, NO MONEY IS THE 1ST LEVEL, WITH YOUR NUMBER 0, 1/8 MITE CENT, WHICH IS THE 2ND LEVEL, WITH THE EIGHT 1/8TH MITES, WHICH IS EQUAL TO 1 CENT, WHICH IS THE 3RD LEVEL TO 10TH LEVEL, THAT BELONGS TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD ON THE 10TH LEVEL FROM THE VALUE OF LEAD TO THE VALUE OF GOLD, WHICH MEANS IF YOU MAKE 1 CENT, YOU IN FACT OWE 1 MITE, THE 1/8TH OF 1 CENT TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN MARK 12:42! BUT IN SIMILAR RESPECT, BUT TOTALLY OPPOSITE & CONTRARY, ETERNAL CREATURES WHO CHOOSE MONEY RATHER THAN THE LORD IS ALWAYS SEXUAL WITH MONEY & THE ROOT OF ALL EVIL IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10, WHICH USUALLY TREATS ETERNAL CREATURES THE SAME WAY, BECAUSE IF YOU BORROW MONEY, MOST ETERNAL CREATURES LIKES THE SAME RETURN OR GREEDY FOR A MORE BOUNTIFUL RETURN FROM THEIR SO-CALLED PARTIAL GENEROSITY BY THEM SAYING, ‘WHAT CAN I GET OUT OF THIS?’, BUT WITH THE LORD, IF THE LORD CHOOSES TO CARE FOR YOU & HAS CALLED YOU, THOSE WHO CHOOSE THE LORD RATHER THAN MONEY IS ALWAYS SEXLESS WITH THE LORD & THE ROOT OF ALL GOOD IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:12, WHICH USUALLY TREATS ETERNAL CREATURES THE SAME WAY, BECAUSE IF YOU BORROW HIS TRUTH BECAUSE YOU ARE NEVER AN OWNER, BUT A STEWARD, IN WHAT THE LORD HAS SUPPLIED FOR YOU, THE LORD EXPECTS THE SAME RETURN OR YOUR BEST IN A TRUTHFUL RETURN FROM HIS IMPARTIAL COMPASSION. ALSO WICKED CREATURES SWEARS THAT MONEY IS NOT THE MOST IMPORTANT THING, BUT THEIR LOVE IS. BUT ON THE CONTRARY, THE SEXUAL LOVE THAT THEY CHOOSE IS ACTUALLY THE MONEY THEY CHOOSE, WHICH PROVES THAT THE MONEY IN ITSELF OR THE LOVE OF MONEY IS THE ROOT OF ALL EVIL SEXUAL LOVES IN MATTHEW 6:24; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & LUKE 16:9, 11, 13! IN OTHER WORDS, BY MONEY OR THE LORD, THIS WILL DETERMINE WHO YOU ARE LOYAL & DEDICATED TOO, FOR YOU CAN ONLY SERVE 1 MASTER! THIS IS WITH ALL BUSINESSES’ STAFF WORKERS & ALL CHURCHES’ STAFF WORKERS ALIKE BECAUSE THEY ALL CHOOSE THE MONEY RATHER THAN THE LORD, BUT HOW YOU RUN THESE THINGS, YOU BETTER CHOOSE THE LORD RATHER THAN THE MONEY, AT ALL THE HOUSES’ RESTING DWELLERS PLACES, OR YOU WILL RECEIVE YOUR CONSOLATION, & NORMALLY BE ETERNALLY ARRESTED, ETERNALLY KILLED & ETERNALLY DAMNED BY THE LORD BECAUSE YOU HAVE MADE MONEY INTO YOUR GOD & HAVE LEFT THE JEALOUS TOP ENGLISH LORD ON THE SIDE BURNER & HAVE BEEN A THIEF & A LIAR BY STEALING THE 10% LIFETIME MONEY TITHE FROM THE TOP ENGLISH LORD AT THE HOUSE LEVEL, WHICH MAKES YOU INTO THE TOP DUMBASS MOTHERFUCKER HEADED TO BURN IN HELL!!! THIS IS VERY IMPORTANT TO UNDERSTAND, IT DOES NOT MATTER, WHAT YOU DO AT THE CHURCH OR BUSINESS, ON THE PROPERTIES OR LANDS, IN THE CARS OR SHIPS, IN HOUSES FOR A VACATION OR GET AWAY, BUT WHAT ETERNALLY DETERMINES YOUR TRUTHFUL OUTCOMES, IS WHAT YOU PRIMARILY DO AT THE HOUSE, WHERE YOU DWELL THE MOST, WHERE YOU SUPPOSE TO SIT DOWN & WRIGHT YOUR BILLS & PAY YOUR BILLS TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, THIS WILL ETERNALLY COVER YOU IN EITHER JUSTIFYING YOU OR DAMNING YOU!!!**

**FIRST OFF, THE MEDICAL FIELD---HOSPITALS, DOCTORS OFFICES, ETC. DOES NOT WANT DIVINE HEALING TO OCCUR BECAUSE THIS WOULD TAKE THEM OUT OF THEIR PROFESSIONS, WHERE THEY COULD NOT MAKE ANY MONEY. SO, THEY ALL OPERATE AS WITCH-DEVILS IN OPPOSITION TO DIVINE HEALING BY OFFERING THEIR MEDICAL SERVICES AS THE ONLY WAY TO GET ANY HEALING FROM THEIR PRACTICE. THIS IS ETERNAL BULLSHIT & BECAUSE YOU STEAL & LIE ABOUT THE LORD CONCERNING THE 10% LIFETIME MONEY TITHE, YOU, WILL HAVE A BIG MEDICAL BILL COMING IN THE NEAR FUTURE. SINCE, ALL ETERNAL INFERIOR CREATURES SWEAR TO SAY THAT THE MONEY THEY POSSESS ARE THEIRS & NOT THE LORD’S, THEN IT WILL BE A FALSE MIRACLE IF THEY CAN STILL KEEP THEIR WEALTH & HEALTH & THEIR TEMPORAL POSTERITY, BECAUSE IN TRUTH, THE LORD ALWAYS OWNS & CONTROLS ALL MONEY, EVEN YOUR MONEY, AND ANY ETERNAL INFERIOR CREATURES THAT HAS BEEN PROVIDED MONEY THROUGH THE LORD’S PROVISION, WILL INDEED COME TO POVERTY BECAUSE THEY SWEAR IN SAYING THE MONEY IS THEIRS, WHICH IS THE ETERNAL LIE BECAUSE THE LORD GIVES ALL AUTHORITY TO GET WEALTH ONLY AS A GREAT STEWARD WITH A MEASURE OF RESPONSIBILITY & YOU ARE NEVER THE ACCOUNT OWNER IN HEBREWS 4:12-13, BUT SINCE YOU FORSAKE THE LORD, THE LORD WILL CAUSE YOU TO LOOSE YOUR AUTHORITY TO GET WEALTH BECAUSE YOU ARE A LIAR, OBSTINATE, A DUMBASS MOTHERFUCKER & A DAMN FOOL TO HOLD THAT IT IS YOUR MONEY & NOT THE LORD’S IN DEUTERONOMY 8:18; MALACHI 3:8-12; 2ND PETER 2:16; 1ST JOHN 1:8, 10. BUT YOU CAN ONLY SERVE 1 MASTER AT A TIME, AND IF YOU CHOOSE MAMMON [MONEY], THEN YOU WILL RECEIVE YOUR CONSOLATION & HAVE TRUE PERMISSIBLE MAGICAL ARTS ONLY FOR YOUR OWN PHYSICAL POSITION, BUT IF YOU CHOOSE THE LORD, THEN YOU WILL RECEIVE WHAT THE LORD HAS ORDAINED FOR YOU TO HAVE & SHALL HAVE TRUE MIRACLES FOR ALL OTHER THINGS IN GODLINESS IN THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW IN JAMES 1:13, 17-18; 3:13, 17-18; 4:7-10, EXCEPT THE PHYSICAL POSITION [OUTER SKIN] IN THE LAW OF TEMPTATION & DEATH WITH FEMALES, FOR TEMPTATION FULLY GROWN WILL KILL THE FEMALE, BUT SIN FULLY GROWN WILL NOT KILL THE FEMALE, JUST LIKE THE SIMPLE TEMPTATION APPROVAL [UNHARNESSED, OUT OF CONTROL HORNY DESIRE IN ROMANS 1:32] WILL KILL THE FEMALE, BUT THE SIN APPROVAL [UNBRIDLED HORNY SEXUALITY IN ROMANS 1:32] WILL NOT KILL THE FEMALE IN JAMES 1:14-15; 3:14-16; 4:1-6 & EXCEPT THE PHYSICAL POSITION [OUTER SKIN] IN THE LAW OF SIN & DEATH WITH MALES, FOR SIN FULLY GROWN WILL KILL THE MALE, BUT TEMPTATION FULLY GROWN WILL NOT KILL THE MALE, JUST LIKE THE SIMPLE SIN APPROVAL [UNBRIDLED HORNY SEXUALITY IN ROMANS 1:32] WILL KILL THE MALE, BUT THE TEMPTATION APPROVAL [UNHARNESSED, OUT OF CONTROL HORNY DESIRE IN ROMANS 1:32] WILL NOT KILL THE MALE IN JAMES 1:14-15; 3:14-16; 4:1-6. ANYBODY WHO THINKS THEIR LORD HAS AUTHORIZED THIS KIND OF DESIRE WITH SEX IS ETERNAL BULLSHIT, WHICH THEY BASICALLY SIGN THEIR OWN DEATH WARRANT IN YEARS TO COME IN HOSEA 4:6. THIS IS WHAT KILLS OFF GENERATIONS. THE LORD DOES NOT HAVE TO DO NOT 1 DAMN THING, YOU, AUTOMATICALLY KILL YOURSELVES OWN YOUR OWN. BUT I’M AFRAID THAT ALL ETERNAL CREATURES, SUCH AS MILLIONAIRES, BILLIONAIRES & TRILLIONAIRES THAT ONLY CHOOSES THE MONEY ROUTE IN THEIR WORK SAYS TO THEMSELVES, ‘WHAT CAN I GET OUT OF IT’, & SAYS ‘I AM RICH & POWERFUL (THIS MEANS THE WEALTHY IS CALLING THEMSELVES THE GREAT I AM, THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, WHICH IS ETERNAL PERDITION & THE ETERNAL LIE IN ISAIAH 47:1-15 & 1 JOHN 1:8, 10 AND CONTRARY TO THE TRUTH WITH MONEY, WHICH IS THE ROOT OF ALL EVIL SEXUALITIES BECAUSE YOU CAN ONLY SERVE 1 MASTER, EITHER MONEY OR THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, BUT NEVER BOTH IN MATTHEW 6:24; 1 TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & LUKE 16:9, 11, 13)’ WHICH PLAYS RESPECT OF PERSONS & IS ABOMINABLE IN THE LORD’S SIGHT & IS ALWAYS SELF-CENTERED, PRIDEFUL, EGOTISTICAL, CORRUPT, GREEDY & SELFISH TO TRY TO PLACE ANYTHING AS A RIVAL AT THE LORD’S LEVEL OR EVEN ABOVE THE LORD IN ROMANS 1:21-28, 32; 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:1-12; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & 1ST JOHN 1:8, 10. THE TOP ENGLISH LORD DOES NOT HAVE TO CHOOSE, FOR HE TRUTHFULLY OWNS ALL MONEY & IS TRUTHFULLY THE LORD. THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S RESPONSE TO ONGOING PRAYERS OF FORBIDDEN QUESTIONING [JOB 1-42], ILLEGAL TESTING [ACTS 5:1-11] OR BULLSHIT COMPLAINTS [JUDE 5-25]: THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH REITERATES TO BACK DOWN FROM HIS TRUE PROMISES OR SWORN COMMITMENTS OR CHANGES THE TRUE PROMISES OR SWORN COMMITMENTS IN A DIFFERENT OUTCOME TO THOSE WHO QUESTION HIM FALSELY & BADGER HIS WITNESS IS IN GENESIS 15:2-5 & EXODUS 6:1-8. THE FATHER STEPHEN PROVIDES HELP FOR THOSE WHO QUESTION HIM TRULY IS IN 1ST KINGS 19:1-8. THE FATHER STEPHEN REBUKES THOSE WHO QUESTION HIM FALSELY IS IN JOB 40:1-9 & JEREMIAH 15:19-21. THE FATHER STEPHEN EXPLAINS EVENTS TO THOSE WHO QUESTIONS HIM IS IN HABAKKUK 1:5-11. WELL SINCE, YOU ALL HAVE DECIDED NOT TO PLAY BY THE LORD’S RULE BOOK & EACH THROUGHOUT THE AGES HAVE REFUSED TO PAY THE 1 LIFETIME TITHE TO THE LORD IN A REBELLIOUS & ONGOING EFFORT TO TRY TO USURP THE LORD’S RIGHTFUL AUTHORITY, THE PROMISES OF YOUR ETERNITY’S HAVE CHANGED & MAY ALTOGETHER BE ABOLISHED BECAUSE YOU SIMPLY DO NOT LISTEN TO PRECISE DETAIL ON WHAT THE LORD EXPECTS FROM EVERY INFERIOR ETERNAL CREATURE. THE 1 LIFETIME TITHE IS DESIGNED FOR ONGOING LOYALTY IN THIS LIFE TO THE LORD, BUT SINCE YOU BREAK THIS COMMAND, WHICH MEANS YOU BREAK ALL THE COMMANDS OF THE LORD, YOU HAVE FORFEITED & JEOPARDIZED YOUR PROMISED ETERNAL GIVING’S, ETERNAL PROTECTIONS & ETERNAL SALVATIONS & ALSO THE ETERNAL BLESSINGS, ETERNAL HEALTH’S & ETERNAL JUSTIFICATIONS FROM THE LORD, TO THE ETERNAL POINT OF ETERNALLY STEALING, ETERNALLY KILLING & ETERNALLY DESTROYING & ALSO ETERNALLY CURSING, ETERNALLY DISEASING & ETERNALLY DAMNING YOUR OWN SELVES. THE MOST IMPORTANT THING THE LORD DESIRES IS ONGOING OBEDIENCE TO HIM & TO HIM ONLY. TO SWEAR TOTAL ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD DOES IN FACT INVOLVE SECURING THE 1 LIFETIME TITHE, IN ORDER TO HAVE A RIGHT RELATIONSHIP WITH ALL THE VAST BENEFITS THAT THE LORD CAN & WILL SUPPLY, IF YOU ARE WORTHY OF THE COMMITMENT TO PAY THE 1 LIFETIME TITHE THAT THE LORD DEMANDS. BUT IF YOU ARE IN A FRENZY OR FITS OF RAGE, THE LORD WILL DEAL WITH YOU ACCORDINGLY IN ROMANS 1:21-28, 32; 3:4-23; JAMES 1:13-18; 3:13-18; 4:1-10 & 1ST PETER 5:1-11. NOW VICTORIA THE WITCH & BABYLON AND LUCIFER THE DEVIL & SATAN HAS THEIR OWN TRUTH BY BEING THE FIRST 2 TRUE TOP EVIL CREATORS OF ALL SICKNESS, DISEASE, TORMENTS, PLAGUES, DISORDERS, AGONIES, ILLNESSES, TORTURES, PAINS, DISABILITIES, INFIRMITIES & EVEN EVERYTHING IN HELL ITSELF, AND EVERY ETERNAL CREATURE HAS THEIR OWN TRUTH IN INVENTING OTHER THINGS ALSO, BUT WHAT SEPARATES THE LORD & HIS ABSOLUTE TRUTH FROM ALL OTHERS, IS THAT THE LORD’S TRUTH WILL & SHALL NEVER BREAK OR GO VOID, LIKE ALL OTHER INFERIOR TRUTHS EVENTUALLY. I SAY THE DEVIL & HIS DIABOLIC BRIDE HAS THEIR OWN TRUTH BECAUSE IT IS WHAT IS ETERNALLY ALLOWED IN THE LORD’S WORD THAT THE DEVIL CAN DO WHAT HE DOES, BUT THE DEVIL’S TRUTH ALWAYS TWISTS & PERVERTS THE LORD’S TRUTH TO THE POINT OF BEING AN ETERNAL LIE IN ROMANS 1:21-28, 32 & 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:12-15. BUT REMEMBER THE TRUE LORD AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING HAS TAKEN THE AUTHORITY OF TEMPTATION, SIN & DEATH FROM THE DEVIL & HIS DEMONIC BRIDE AND WILL RECOMPENCE IT BACK TO OPPOSING DISOBEDIENT CREATURES 3 TIMES THE INITIAL MEASURE IN SATAN’S KINGDOM IN ROMANS 1:21-28, 32; 3:4-23; 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:1-12; HEBREWS 2:14-18; JAMES 1:13-18; 3:13-18; 4:1-10; 1ST PETER 5:1-11; REVELATION 18:6-8; 20:1-3, 7-15 & ACTS 5:38-39. IF YOU REALLY THINK ABOUT THIS IN A HIGH LEVEL OF TRUTH, EVERY ETERNAL CREATURE IS DOING SOME FORM OF TRUTH, BUT THE TRUE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH IS IMMUTABLE & SHALL NEVER FAIL & THAT TRUTH SHALL ALWAYS STAND. THE TRUE LORD IS THE TRUE SUPREME CREATOR OF HEALTH, ETERNAL LIFE, TRUE PERFECTION & ALL THINGS THAT ARE NOT CONSIDERED AS THE FORMER THINGS OF TEMPTATION, SIN & DEATH. EVEN THOUGH THE TRUE LORD IS LIMITED BECAUSE HE IS THE MORAL LORD, HE STILL IS ALL-POWERFUL BECAUSE HE IS NOT LIMITED IN THAT HE TAKES THE AUTHORITY FROM THE DEVIL & USES IT ACCORDINGLY & BEING JUSTIFIED IN IT WITHOUT BEING BLAMED. IF YOUR GRIPE IS NOT HAVING TRUST IN ANYONE, THAT WILL EVENTUALLY BE A GREAT PROBLEM BECAUSE THE TRUE & GREAT LORD APPOINTS HIS OWN TRUE PROPHETS & HIS OWN TRUE SERVANTS TO DO HIS UNQUESTIONABLE WILL, AND IF YOU CANNOT SIMPLY PUT TRUST IN THOSE WHO ARE APPOINTED TO HANDLE CERTAIN THINGS FOR THE LORD, SUCH AS HANDLING LAND IN ACTS 5:1-11 OR HANDLING MONEY IN THE PROCESS IN ACTS 5:1-11, THEN YOU ABSOLUTELY DO NOT TRUST IN THE LORD HIMSELF & DISOBEYS ALL HIS COMMANDS, NOR WILL THE LORD TOLERATE YOUR ETERNAL BULLSHIT, BUT WILL DEPART FROM YOU AND LEAVE YOU ALONE, UNTIL THE IMPARTIAL RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT DAY COMES IN ROMANS 1:21-28, 32; 3:4-23! ALSO, IF YOU DO NOT TRUST THE LORD’S ORDAINED PROPHETS & ORDAINED SERVANTS, THE TRUTH OF THE HOLY BIBLE DECLARES, THAT YOU, WHICH ARE THIEVES & LIARS SHALL BE STEALED, KILLED & DESTROYED AND CURSED, DISEASED & DAMNED IN ACTS 3:18, 21-25; 7:37-38, 42, 52; 29:1-2 WITH ACTS 30. YOU WILL ALSO BE ETERNALLY ARRESTED & ETERNALLY STRUCK WITH ETERNAL BLINDNESS FOR A SEASON---3 MONTHS, WHICH GO 1 MILE GO TWAIN IS A FULL YEAR---12 MONTHS DURING THE NIGHTTIME ON THE EUPHORIA CONTINENT AT 3:00AM ON SATURDAY & DURING THE DAYTIME ON THE SOUTH/NORTH AMERICA CONTINENT AT 3:00PM ON SATURDAY IN ACTS 13:4-12, UNTIL THE LORD ETERNALLY KILLS & ETERNALLY DAMNS YOU DURING THE DAYTIME ON THE EUPHORIA CONTINENT AT 3:00PM ON SATURDAY TO 3:00PM ON SUNDAY (24 HOURS IN SUPREME AUTHORITY), WHICH WITH/WITHOUT THE NUMBER 0 IS THE 7TH [8TH] TO 8TH [9TH] DAY & DURING THE NIGHTTIME ON THE SOUTH/NORTH AMERICA CONTINENT AT 3:00AM ON SATURDAY NIGHT TO 3:00AM ON SUNDAY NIGHT (24 HOURS IN SUPREME AUTHORITY), WHICH WITH/WITHOUT THE NUMBER 0 IS THE 7TH [8TH] TO 8TH [9TH] NIGHT IN ACTS 5:1-11! IN THE ULTIMATE END TO CLOSE OUT THE 9 [10] DAYS IN REVELATION 2:10 WILL LASTLY HAPPEN ON MONDAY & MONDAY NIGHT (24 HOURS IN SUPREME LORDSHIP) ON THE 9TH [10TH] LEVEL!!! THIS IS ONGOING & THE LORD’S OVERTHROW HAPPENS EVERY SATURDAY IN ITS BEGINNING & EVERY SUNDAY IN ITS ENDING! THE DEVIL ONLY HAS JURISDICTION ON SATURDAY FROM 12:00PM TO 3:00PM & SAURDAY NIGHT FROM 00:00AM TO 3:00AM IN SUPREME AUTHORITY ON THE 8TH LEVEL! THE DEVIL ONLY HAS JURISDICTION ON SUNDAY FROM 12:00PM TO 3:00PM & SUNDAY NIGHT FROM 00:00AM TO 3:00AM IN SUPREME AUTHORITY ON THE 9TH LEVEL! BUT THE DEVIL HAS NO JURISDICTION ON MONDAY FROM 12:00PM TO 3:00PM & MONDAY NIGHT FROM 00:00AM TO 3:00AM IN SUPREME LORDSHIP ON THE 10TH LEVEL! BUT GLOBALLY IT WOULD BE CUT IN HALF FROM 0TH LEVEL TO 4TH LEVEL FROM SATURDAY TO WEDNESDAY ON THE EUPHORIA CONTINENT & 5TH LEVEL TO 8TH LEVEL FROM WEDNESDAY TO SUNDAY ON THE SOUTH AMERICA/NORTH AMERICA CONTINENT. BUT THE HEBREW BEGINNING [ALPHA, FIRST] & THE ITALIAN END [OMEGA, LAST] HAS ALREADY BEEN FULFILLED FROM PROVERBS 8:22-ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:26 IN SUPREME AUTHORITY ON THE 0TH LEVEL TO 8TH LEVEL, SO THIS ETERNALLY USHERS IN THE ENGLISH ULTIMATE END IN SUPREME LORDSHIP ON THE 9TH LEVEL IN ACTS 29:1-2 WITH AN ACTS 30!!! IF YOU SAVE YOUR MONEY, THEN YOU ARE CONSIDERED WICKED, IF YOU LAY UP TREASURES FOR YOURSELF & ARE NOT RICH TOWARDS THE LORD & HIS OWN APPOINTED AUTHORITIES IN LUKE 12:13-21. IF YOU ARE GENEROUS, THEN YOU ARE CONSIDERED AS RIGHTEOUS WITH YOUR SO-CALLED MONEY [I SAY SO-CALLED MONEY BECAUSE THE LORD OWNS ALL THE MONEY & EVERYTHING THAT YOU SWEAR TO OWN, BUT THAT IS ETERNAL BULLSHIT & YOU ARE ONLY A GREAT STEWARD OF THE LORD’S THINGS, NOTHING MORE!], YOU, WILL BE GLAD TO PAY YOUR 10% MONEY LIFETIME TITHE TO THE LORD, WITHOUT ANY DISPUTES, QUARRELING, ARGUING, BICKERING ALL KINDS OF BULLSHIT [2ND CORINTHIANS 11:12-15], AND DAMNABLE EXCUSES WHICH ARE DOWNRIGHT ETERNAL LIES [1ST JOHN 1:8, 10] IN THE LORD’S SIGHT! THESE SORT OF THINGS, SHALL NOT BE ETERNALLY JUSTIFIED, BUT ETERNALLY DAMNED BY THE LORD!**

**THE MONEY TITHE WAS NEVER AUTHORIZED TO BE PAID TO JEWISH LORD JEHOVAH, JEWISH LORD VICTOR OR JEWISH LADY VICTORIA, EVEN SOME OTHER JEWISH LORD YAHWEH IN THE 1ST FORMER UNIVERSE WITH THE EMPEROR CAESAR, BUT IT WAS ONLY DESIGNED IN THE BEGINNING TO BE PAID TO THE CHRISTIAN SAINTLY FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD & THE SAME LORD IN THE END TO BE PAID TO THE CHRISTIAN SAINTLY LORD YAHWEH, WHICH MEANS THE TITHE IS PAID TO THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IN THE NEW UNIVERSE WITH THE LORD. THE LORD YAHWEH AS SUPREME CREATOR OR THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD AS POTTER CREATOR WAS NEVER A JEWISH LORD OR GENTILE LORD IN TRUTH, BUT HAS ALWAYS BEEN A CHRISTIAN SAINTLY LORD IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST. THERE ARE ABOUT 9 OTHER LORD YAHWEH’S---9 OTHER LORD JEHOVAH’S---9 OTHER LORD VICTOR’S [9 OTHER LADY VICTORIA’S] AS SUPREME LORD’S [LADIES] IN CREATION IN THE HOLY SCRIPTURES, BUT NOT THE TRUE LORD YAHWEH [LADY VICTORIA] THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE TRUE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD THE POTTER CREATOR IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN HOSEA 1:7; THE LORD YAHWEH IN JEWISH LAW FROM GENESIS TO DEUTERONOMY; PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV); ACTS 7:30-32; MALACHI 3:1-2; ISAIAH 48:16; HEBREWS 1:8; ISAIAH 47:4-5 & ONCE IN THE EGYPTIAN RELIGION. THE TOP MAN IN THE CHURCH USES THE GIFT & ALTAR FOR HIMSELF, BUT NOT FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SAKE BECAUSE OF NOT PAYING HIS 10% MONEY TITHE. THE TOP MAN IN THE HOUSE USES THE THRONE & LORDSHIP FOR HIMSELF, BUT NOT FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SAKE BECAUSE OF NOT PAYING HIS 10% MONEY TITHE. THE TOP MAN IN THE BUSINESS USES THE GOLD & TEMPLE FOR HIMSELF, BUT NOT FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SAKE BECAUSE OF NOT PAYING HIS 10% MONEY TITHE. THIS MEANS PARTIAL TRUTH IS BEING USED BECAUSE THE ORDINANCE IS TOWARDS MAN & NOT GOD IN 1ST PETER 2:13. THE 10% OF TITHE MONEY INVOLVES EVERY 9 CENTS EARNED IN WORK ANYTIME IN A LIFETIME TO THE FATHER STEPHEN REQUIRES ONLY 1 CENT AT THE START TO ALL MONEY EARNED IN A TOTAL LIFETIME FOR AN ENORMOUS BLESSING BASED ON THE LEVEL ACHIEVED. IF THE FATHER STEPHEN ALSO AUTHORIZES HIS APPOINTED AUTHORITIES AS THIEVES [HIS OWN KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP] TO DO HIM JUST SERVICE, THEN THEY WILL TAKE BACK WHAT BELONGS TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, BUT THE FATHER STEPHEN WILL NEVER AUTHORIZE ANYONE TO STEAL ANYTHING TANGIBLE, BUT WILL TAKE BACK WHAT THE FATHER STEPHEN SUPPLIED, WHICH IS AUTHORITY TO GET WEALTH IN TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE ONLY. ALSO WOMAN’S HEAD IS MAN, SO IF SHE CHOOSES TO OPERATE AS MAN IN A SEXUAL RELATIONSHIP OR NORMALLY IN MARRIAGE CONCERNING THE AUTHORITY OF HER MAN’S BODY TO STEAL TANGIBLY THE TITHE MONEY OR PROCEEDS FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN SHE HAS AGREED IN TRANSPIRING TO ILLEGALLY TEST THE FATHER STEPHEN, WHICH WILL REAP ONLY DEATH ON BOTH OF THEIR ACCOUNTS IN ACTS 5:1-11. ALL ETERNAL CREATURES HAS A FORM OF GODLINESS [RELIGIONS VS MONOTHEIST RELIGION, FREEDOM OF SPEECH VS BLASPHEMY OR MONEY TITHING TO MAN VS MONEY TITHING TO GOD, TO NAME A FEW] BUT DENYING THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SUPREME AUTHORITY IN ISAIAH 64:1-12; ROMANS 13:1-2; 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16; 8:6; 15:24-28; EPHESIANS 4:6; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:5 & 2ND TIMOTHY 3:5. ALSO IF MAN CHOOSES TO GIVE THE MONEY TO A BUSINESS, SO THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN CAN HAVE FOOD IN HIS HOUSE, MAN UNDERMINES & UNDERESTIMATES THE TRUTH BECAUSE MAN SAYS HE IS IN CONTROL OF THE MONEY, WHICH IS A LIE AND NOT A TITHE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN. IF A BANK OR FINANCE COMPANY GIVES MONEY TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEY ALL REQUIRE BY LEGALISM TO RECEIVE MORE MONEY ON USURY & INTEREST, AND THEN DO NOT PAY THEIR MONEY TITHE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN. SO, MAN STEALS FROM GOD AND ANOTHER MAN WILL STEAL FROM THAT MAN & IF WOMAN STEALS FROM GOD AND ANOTHER WOMAN WILL STEAL FROM THAT WOMAN. WHAT DOES IT MEAN TO PAY OR NOT PAY THEIR TITHES TO THE FATHER STEPHEN? MAN CHOOSES TO STEAL THE MONEY FROM GOD AS A THIEF & LIAR & GOD CHOOSES TO STEAL THE TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE FROM MAN AS A THIEF & NOT A LIAR. IF MAN CHOOSES TO BE HUMBLE & PAY HIS TITHES, THEN BASED ON THE TITHE HE WILL RECEIVE TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE & SHALL BE CHANGED FOR THE BETTER. BUT I’M AFRAID THAT MAN DON’T WANT TO BE CHANGED TO BE HOLY & DIVINE, BUT ACCEPTS THE SEXUAL WAY OPPOSITE FROM WHAT JOB HAD ENDURED. PARTLY THIS IS BECAUSE OF IGNORANCE, BUT ALSO PARTLY IT IS INTENTIONAL & ON PURPOSE TO NOT UNDUE THEIR SEXUAL CORRUPTIONS IN ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23. SO, MAN AGREES WITH WOMAN BY TRANSPIRING TO ILLEGALLY TEST THE FATHER STEPHEN BY HER PRICE OF HER BODY THAT MAN HAS SEX WITH, WHICH BREAKS THE COVENANT OF PEACE & HIS PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN. WOMAN AGREES WITH MAN BY TRANSPIRING TO ILLEGALLY TEST THE FATHER STEPHEN BY HIS MONEY TITHE THAT MAN STEALS [ROBS] FROM GOD WITH, WHICH BREAKS THE COVENANT OF PEACE & HER PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN. MAN DISAGREES WITH WOMAN BY TRANSPIRING TO ILLEGALLY TEST THE FATHER STEPHEN ON HIS OWN BY HIS MONEY THAT MAN REFUSES TO PAY GOD WITH, WHICH BREAKS THE COVENANT OF PEACE & HIS PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN. WOMAN DISAGREES WITH MAN BY TRANSPIRING TO ILLEGALLY TEST THE FATHER STEPHEN ON HER OWN BY HER PRICE OF HER BODY THAT WOMAN REFUSES TO PAY GOD WITH, WHICH BREAKS THE COVENANT OF PEACE & HER PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN. THIS IS BECAUSE THE LOVE [SEX ON WOMAN’S PART TO REFUSE TO GIVE HER VIRGINITY TO GOD] OF MONEY [MONEY TITHING ON MAN’S PART TO REFUSE TO GIVE HIS 10% TO GOD] IS THE ROOT OF ALL EVIL IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:10. BOTTOM LINE, IS IF MAN OR WOMAN STEALS FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, THE LORD YAHWEH WILL STEAL FROM THEM, NORMALLY, BY STORM, EARTHQUAKE OR A GREAT FLOODING. WHEN THIS HAPPENS, THEY ALL SEEK HELP AND SUPPORT FROM MAN & NOT GOD. I SAY MAN BECAUSE GOD IS THE ONE WHO DID AN IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT ON ROBBING GOD, THEN THEY GET SUPPORT FROM MAN & NEVER CHANGE THEIR EVIL WAYS BUT STAYS IN THEIR OWN SEXUAL LIFESTYLES WITHOUT THE TRUTH AS THIEVES & LIARS AGAINST GOD. SO, THE STORMS KEEP COMING! YOU CAN COUNT ON THEM! WOMAN IS NOT TOTALLY FREE WITH MONEY BECAUSE IF SHE OBTAINS OR TAKES MONEY FROM MAN, SHE, IS TAKING THE MONEY TITHES & CORRUPTING THEM BY SAYING ITS HER MONEY THAT SOLELY BELONGS TO THE FATHER STEPHEN. THE ONLY WAY THAT WOMAN IS FREE OF MONEY, IS THAT SHE MAKES HER OWN MONEY, WITHOUT MAN’S HELP. MAN IS NOT TOTALLY FREE WITH VIRGINITY BECAUSE IF HE OBTAINS OR TAKES VIRGINITY FROM WOMAN IN A SEXUAL WAY, HE IS TAKING THE VIRGINITY OFFERINGS & CORRUPTING THEM BY MAKING THEM INTO SEX THAT SOLELY BELONGS TO THE FATHER STEPHEN. THE ONLY WAY MAN IS FREE OF VIRGINITY, IS NO SEX AT ALL WITH ANYONE. BOTTOM LINE, IS THAT EVERY INTIMATE RELATIONSHIP & MARRIAGE ALIKE, EXCEPT FOR THE LORD ENOCH & LORD JOB WHO BOTH BEAT THE LORD LUCIFER AT HIS OWN GAME ARE NORMALLY ALL BENT ON SEX & MONEY, WHICH ALL ARE THIEVES & LIARS AGAINST GOD & HIS WORD IN ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23. FOR ALL THOSE WHO WERE TRULY CALLED TO HIS WORD & HAS TASTED OF THE HEAVENLY GIFT, SHALL FALL AWAY BY CHOOSING SEX & MONEY OVER GOD & HIS WORD, SHALL BE CURSED & WILL EVENTUALLY BURN IN LITERAL HELL IN HEBREWS 6:1-20; REVELATION 20:7-15; 21:8, 27; 22:15, 18-19 & ACTS 5:38-39. IF ETERNAL CREATURES ARE CALLED TO SERVE TABLES, THEN NORMALLY THEIR WEAKNESS IS SEX & MONEY. IF ETERNAL CREATURES ARE CALLED TO MINISTER THE TRUTH NORMALLY THEIR WEAKNESS IS THE WORD OF TRUTH FROM THEIR MOUTHS & WILL BE BRANDED FALSELY AS A LIAR AT CERTAIN TIMES BY PERVERTED & CONTRARY CREATURES. FOR YOU TO SAY THAT THE 10% TITHE WAS ONLY REQUIRED IN THE JEWISH LAW, IS TO SAY THAT THE LORD IS PARTIAL & PLAYS RESPECT OF PERSONS, WHICH IS AN ETERNAL LIE TO TRY TO JUSTIFY YOURSELF WITH A “GET OUT OF JAIL CARD” WITH THE LORD, WHICH THE LORD NEVER PLAYS GAMES WITH YOU BUT EITHER CURSES YOU OR BLESSES YOU IN THE MATTER! THIS MEANS WHEN YOU CHOOSE THE UNRIGHTEOUS MAMMON [MONEY] RATHER THAN THE LORD, YOU CHOOSE THE GODS OF AUTHORITY---ELECTRONIC FIRE MONEY, THE GODS OF TREES-PAPER MONEY, THE GODS OF GOLD---GOLD MONEY, THE GODS OF SILVER---SILVER MONEY, THE GODS OF COPPER---COPPER MONEY TO SEXUALLY WORSHIP, WHICH IS SEXUAL ROOT OF ALL EVILS IN MATTHEW 6:24; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & LUKE 16:13. TAX EXEMPTION, TAXES, SALES TAX, RETIREMENT, UNEMPLOYMENT, OR ANY KIND OF TAX OR NON-TAX THAT IS WORK MONEY IS NO EXCUSE, EVEN FOR A FEDERAL GOVERNMENT OR ANY HIGHER INSTITUTIONS, IF YOU RECEIVE OR OWE THESE THINGS, YOU STILL OWE 10% TO THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH. NOT JUST 1 TIME BUT EVERY TIME! IF YOU REFUSE & LIE, THEN YOU ARE A THIEF & A LIAR AGAINST THE LORD. IF YOU SAY 10 CENTS TO EVERY 1 CENT BELONGS TO THE LORD IS PARTIAL TRUTH, BECAUSE FROM THE CROSS TO THE STONING IS 10 LEVELS FROM LUKE 22:1-ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 7:60, WHICH MEANS 1 CENT TO EVERY LEVEL, IN ORDER TO REACH THE LORD, WOULD CONCERN 1 CENT TO EVERY 1 CENT AT THE 10TH LEVEL TO INFINITE LEVELS TO BE CLOSE TO THE LORD MEANS ALL THE MONEY THAT YOU HAVE AT THE LORD’S LEVEL IS OWED TO HIM BECAUSE ALL MONEY IS SOME FORM OF WORK MONEY THAT YOU STEAL FROM THE LORD! FROM LUKE 22:1 IS THE 1ST LEVEL TO ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 7:60 IS THE 40TH LEVEL. ONLY THE LORD ENOCH YAHWEH & THE LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA CAN ACHIEVE PAST THE 10TH LEVEL BECAUSE OF PROVERBS 8:22-29 & HEBREWS 11:5! EVEN THOSE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO KNOW THE TRUE PERSONAL NAME OF THE LORD & PAYS THEIR TITHES TO A TRUE BIBLICAL MINISTRY OR A TRUE BIBLICAL INSTITUTION, DOES FAIL PHYSICALLY & WILL OCCUR OPPOSITION, BECAUSE NOT 1 CENT REACHES THE LORD’S ACCOUNT, BUT DOES NOT FAIL & SHALL BE BLESSED MENTALLY, PHYSIOLOGICALLY, SPIRITUALLY & ETERNALLY, IF TRUTHFULLY DONE IN THE TRUE PERSONAL NAME OF THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF! NOW ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO SWEAR THAT THE LORD JESUS CHRIST FULFILLED THE LAW IS PARTIAL TRUTH OR A DOWN RIGHT LIES BECAUSE WHAT THE LORD JESUS CHRIST DID NOT FULFILL IN THE LAW IS THE WORK MONEY, THE FASTING, THE PRAYERS, THE CHARITABLE DEEDS & THE ALMS GIVING THAT CAN ONLY CONCERN THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD & NEVER THE LORD JESUS CHRIST HIS SON. BUT YOU SAY THAT THE LORD JESUS CHRIST FULFILLED THE ENTIRE LAW ON THE CROSS, TO MAKE AN ETERNAL EXCUSE TO NOT PAY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD. NO, THE LORD JESUS CHRIST NEVER DID PAY WHAT IS ONLY OWED TO HIS FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! BUT YOU STILL REFUSE TO LISTEN TO THE TRUTH BECAUSE YOU ARE TWISTED & PERVERTED AGAINST THE TRUTH. BUT THAT IS FINE IF YOU STILL REFUSE TO DO WHAT IS RIGHT & ORDAINED FOR YOU TO DO, BUT YOU SHALL BE KILLED & DAMNED FOR IT BECAUSE YOU NOT ONLY DO NOT SHOW RESPECT, AGAPE LOVE OR OBEDIENCE TO THE LORD, BUT YOU DISOBEY HIS COMMAND BY TRYING TO JUSTIFY YOUR ETERNAL BULLSHIT! YOU, DUMBASS MOTHERFUCKER, WHICH IS A STUPID OBSTINATE WITCH IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10; 2ND PETER 2:16 & REVELATION 17:1-18:24! DO YOU THINK YOU CAN GET AWAY WITH STEALING MONEY FROM THE LORD AS A THIEF & LIAR? YOU BETTER THINK AGAIN BECAUSE THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW IS VERY PRECISE IN THE MATTER! IF YOU HAVE LIVED OFF THE LORD DAVID & LORD SOLOMON 10% MONEY TITHE TO THE LORD YAHWEH STEPHEN IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE EUPHORIA CONTINENT, THEN IT IS FULFILLED AT 100.0001% BASED ON THE TIMING OF THE CROSS IN THE GOSPEL OF LUKE AT APRIL 6TH, 29AD TO APRIL 6TH, 2029AD TO THE TIMING OF THE STONING IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES AT APRIL 6TH, 32AD TO APRIL 6TH, 2032AD, WHICH IS CUT SHORT IN THE CROSS FROM APRIL 6TH, 13AD TO APRIL 6TH, 2013AD & IN THE STONING FROM APRIL 6TH, 16AD TO APRIL 6TH, 2016AD IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:1-13:10 & THE 2 YEARS OF THE ENGLISH ULTIMATE END OF THE 2,000 YEAR REIGN IS FROM APRIL 6TH, 18AD TO APRIL 6TH, 2018AD. THIS MEANS IF YOU STILL WORK, YOU ARE NOW REQUIRED TO PAY YOUR 10% MONEY TITHE TO THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING ON THE SOUTH/NORTH AMERICA CONTINENT, BECAUSE IT HAS ONLY BEEN FULFILLED AT 50.0005% BASED ON THE TIMING OF THE STONING IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST AT APRIL 6TH 1016AD TO APRIL 6TH, 3016AD & THE 2 YEARS OF THE ENGLISH ULTIMATE END OF THE 2,000 YEAR REIGN IS FROM APRIL 6TH, 1018AD TO APRIL 6TH, 3018AD. IF YOU DO NOT PAY, THEN YOU ARE DEEMED AS THE THIEF & LIAR BY THE LORD & CURSED WITH A CURSE! THE LORD JESUS CHRIST DECLARES IN MATTHEW 6:19-21 “LAY NOT UP FOR YOURSELVES TREASURES UPON EARTH, WHERE MOTH AND RUST DOTH CORRUPT, AND WHERE THIEVES BREAK THROUGH AND STEAL [ETERNAL CORRUPTION STEALS FROM ETERNAL CORRUPTION ONLY AT 00.0001% & YOU ALWAYS ETERNALLY OPERATE IN 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION ONLY THAT IS ETERNALLY LOST---PERDITION IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 FOR THE DEVIL’S TREASURES ON KINGDOM OF EARTH [THIS WORLD THE FALLEN STATE] ONLY, WHICH GIVES YOU TEMPORAL PROSPERITY [2ND CORINTHIANS 11:13-15]. IN FALSE WEALTH & FALSE HEALTH THAT IS ALWAYS STEALED, KILLED OR DESTROYED & CURSED, DISEASED & DAMNED BY THE LORD IN ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12]: BUT LAY UP FOR YOURSELVES TREASURES IN HEAVEN, WHERE NEITHER MOTH NOR RUST DOTH CORRUPT, AND WHERE THIEVES DO NOT BREAK THROUGH NOR STEAL [ETERNAL INCORRUPTION STRENGTHENS ETERNAL INCORRUPTION AT 00.0000% TO 100.0001% & YOU ALWAYS ETERNALLY OPERATE 100.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION THAT IS ETERNALLY SAVED IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 TO THE INFINITE NUMBER FOR THE LORD’S TREASURES IN THE KINGDOM OF HELL, THE KINGDOM OF THE WORLD IN THE PERFECT UNFALLEN STATE IN THE OPPOSING SIDE OF THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE KINGDOM OF EARTH ALONE, KINGDOM OF EARTH EQUAL TO THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN, THE HIGHER KINGDOM OF HEAVEN SEPARATE FROM THE KINGDOM OF EARTH, THE KINGDOM OF CHRIST, THE KINGDOM OF GOD & THE KINGDOM OF THE FATHER & THE KINGDOM OF THE LORD, WHICH IS ALL ALWAYS 100.0001% ETERNALLY SECURE, WHICH GIVES YOU ETERNAL PROSPERITY [2ND CORINTHIANS 11:12], WHICH IS TRUE WEALTH & TRUE HEALTH THAT IS ALWAYS GIVEN, PROTECTED OR SAVED & BLESSED, GIVEN FULL HEALTH & JUSTIFIED BY THE LORD IN ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12]: FOR WHERE YOUR TREASURE IS, THERE WILL YOUR HEART BE ALSO.” THIS MEANS IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD ALL ARE THIEVES & LIARS AGAINST THE LORD WHEN YOU STEAL & LIE ABOUT THE 10% MONEY TITHE, BUT IN THE KINGDOM OF HELL, KINGDOM OF THE WORLD [PERFECT UNFALLEN STATE], KINGDOM OF EARTH ALONE, KINGDOM OF EARTH WITH THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN, KINGDOM OF HEAVEN ALONE, KINGDOM OF CHRIST, KINGDOM OF GOD, KINGDOM OF FATHERHOOD & THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP YOU ARE ALL THIEVES AND THE TRUTH FOR THE LORD WHEN YOU DO NOT STEAL & TELL THE TRUTH ABOUT THE 10% MONEY TITHE. ANY HIGH-INTEREST BEARING LOAN OUT THERE IS AUTOMATICALLY BREAKING THE TOP ENGLISH LORD’S HOLY BIBLICAL ENGLISH LAW BECAUSE THESE FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS SWEAR THAT THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IS A FOREIGNER TO HIS OWN COUNTRY, FOR THIS TO BE LEGAL IN CHARGING THE TOP ENGLISH LORD WITH HIGH INTEREST OR HIGH USURY, WHICH IS ALWAYS A DAMN ETERNAL LIE BECAUSE ON THE CONTRARY, THE TOP ENGLISH LORD WHO IS NATIVE BORN ENGLISH TO THIS ENGLISH USA IS IN FACT NEVER A FOREIGNER, BUT THE TOP ENGLISH LORD OF THE USA, AND LIKE THESE SANCTIMONIOUS HYPOCRITICAL MOTHERFUCKERS WHO DO LIE & STEAL MONEY FROM THE TOP ENGLISH LORD ON A REGULAR BASIS SHALL BE ETERNALLY DAMNED TO HELL. BUT SINCE THESE FINANICAL CORPORATIONS WANT TO CHARGE WITH HIGH INTEREST BY FORCE & DEMAND FUCKING MONEY, THE TOP ENGLISH LORD SHALL CHARGE WITH HIGH INTEREST BY FORCE & DEMAND THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH IN ARRESTING THESE & STRIKING THESE WITH BLINDNESS WITH ONLY 1 WARNING IN ACTS 13:4-12, THEN EVENTUALLY KILLING THESE & DAMNING THESE WITH NO WARNING IN ACTS 5:1-11! ALSO THE MONEY TITHE ONLY CONCERNS WHAT YOU GROSS IN MONEY & NOT JUST TAKE HOME PAY BECAUSE AT THE END OF THE YEAR YOU GET BACK MOST FROM FILING TAX RETURNS, BUT STILL IT IS YOUR JOB TO PAY 10% EXACTLY OF WORK MONEY FROM EACH & EVERY CHECK YOU RECEIVE TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, EVEN IF YOU DO NOT POSSESS SOME OF THE MONEY! YES, CAESAR (LOCAL, STATE, GOVERNMENT & FEDERAL) GETS WHAT IS OWED & GOD SHOULD GET WHAT IS OWED!**

**MONEY**

**1 TIMOTHY 6:10: FOR THE LOVE OF MONEY IS A ROOT OF ALL SORTS OF EVIL, AND SOME BY LONGING FOR IT HAVE WANDERED AWAY FROM THE FAITH AND PIERCED THEMSELVES WITH MANY GRIEFS. ACTS 8:20: BUT PETER SAID TO HIM, "MAY YOUR SILVER PERISH WITH YOU, BECAUSE YOU THOUGHT YOU COULD OBTAIN THE GIFT OF GOD WITH MONEY! MATTHEW 6:24: "NO ONE CAN SERVE TWO MASTERS; FOR EITHER HE WILL HATE THE ONE AND LOVE THE OTHER, OR HE WILL BE DEVOTED TO ONE AND DESPISE THE OTHER YOU CANNOT SERVE GOD AND WEALTH. PROVERBS 13:11: WEALTH OBTAINED BY FRAUD DWINDLES, BUT THE ONE WHO GATHERS BY LABOR INCREASES IT. 1 PETER 5:2: SHEPHERD THE FLOCK OF GOD AMONG YOU, EXERCISING OVERSIGHT NOT UNDER COMPULSION, BUT VOLUNTARILY, ACCORDING TO THE WILL OF GOD; AND NOT FOR SORDID GAIN, BUT WITH EAGERNESS… 1 TIMOTHY 3:2: AN OVERSEER, THEN, MUST BE ABOVE REPROACH, THE HUSBAND OF ONE WIFE, TEMPERATE, PRUDENT, RESPECTABLE, HOSPITABLE, ABLE TO TEACH.. HEBREWS 13:5: MAKE SURE THAT YOUR CHARACTER IS FREE FROM THE LOVE OF MONEY [THE PACT YOU MAKE IN MONEY IS ALWAYS ACCOMPANIED WITH SEX & WITH THE DEVIL, AND THIS IS WHAT YOU HAVE CHOSEN, INSTEAD OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD BECAUSE THE LOVE OF MONEY IS THE ROOT (REVELATION 2:10 & LUKE 8:14; 21:34) OF ALL EVIL SEX & THEN YOU SHALL RECEIVE TEMPORAL PROSPERITY IN WEALTH & HEALTH IN ORDER TO BE TEMPORALLY SECURE FROM PAIN IN DEATH, LIVE HIGH ON THE HOG & NOT BE FUCKED WITH BY THE 2 DEVILS---LADY VICTORIA/LORD LUCIFER FROM THEIR PLAGUES, AND THIS MEANS YOU PROTECT YOUR OWN ASS DOWN HERE, WHICH SHALL NEVER HAVE THE TOP ENGLISH LORD BECAUSE IF YOU CHOOSE THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, THE SEXLESS RIGHTEOUS MUST EARN YOUR KEEP DOWN HERE IN PSALM 34:17-20 & DEAL WITH THE DEVIL CAUSING HARM OR EVEN DEATH, IN ORDER TO BE WORTHY OF ETERNITY WITH THE LORD, BUT SINCE YOU CHOOSE THE SEXUAL MONEY WAY, IN THE END, ALL THESE WHO ARE SEXUALLY WICKED GOES TO 1 PLACE, IN LITERAL HELL TO BURN IN ETERNAL FIRE DONE BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD], BEING CONTENT WITH WHAT YOU HAVE; FOR HE HIMSELF HAS SAID, "I WILL NEVER DESERT YOU, NOR WILL I EVER FORSAKE YOU." ECCLESIASTES 5:10: HE WHO LOVES MONEY WILL NOT BE SATISFIED WITH MONEY, NOR HE WHO LOVES ABUNDANCE WITH ITS INCOME. THIS TOO IS VANITY. MATTHEW 17:26: WHEN PETER SAID, "FROM STRANGERS," JESUS SAID TO HIM, "THEN THE SONS ARE EXEMPT. LUKE 16:14: NOW THE PHARISEES, WHO WERE LOVERS OF MONEY, WERE LISTENING TO ALL THESE THINGS AND WERE SCOFFING AT HIM. 1 TIMOTHY 3:6: AND NOT A NEW CONVERT, SO THAT HE WILL NOT BECOME CONCEITED AND FALL INTO THE CONDEMNATION INCURRED BY THE DEVIL. PROVERBS 3:9: HONOR THE LORD FROM YOUR WEALTH AND FROM THE FIRST OF ALL YOUR PRODUCE… NOW THIS SCRIPTURE COMES FROM THE MOUTH OF THE LORD SOLOMON, A VERY RICH MULTI-TRILLIONAIRE IN THE VERY LEAST AT THAT TIME BEFORE CHRIST HAD COME: BUT THERE IS 4 PRECISE WAYS IN UNDERSTANDING THIS SCRIPTURE! FIRST, Proverbs 22:7 (GOES UP TO THE 30TH LEVEL WITH THE NUMBER 0 FROM ACTS 1:1-ACTS 29:1-2/ACTS 30): The Rich (WICKED) rules over the Poor (RIGHTEOUS), and the Borrower (RIGHTEOUS) becomes the Lender's (WICKED’S) slave (THIS IS VERY CONTRARY TO THE TRUTH because money can never rule truth in 1 esdras 3:12, 35 & FULL OF ETERNAL BULLSHIT, BUT DOES OPERATE ONCE IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION IN THE FALLEN KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD, BUT ANY OTHER TIME & ON THE OPPOSING SIDE OF THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE INFINITE NUMBER AT 100.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION IN ALL THE KINGDOMS OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD THE POOR (RIGHTEOUS) RULES THE RICH (WICKED) because THE RICH (WICKED) HAS their CONSOLATION & STEALS & LIES ABOUT PAYING THE TOP ENGLISH LORD THE 10% LIFETIME MONEY TITHE, BUT THE POOR (RIGHTEOUS) SHALL INHERIT THE KINGDOMS OF LORDSHIP! THIS IS MORE TO THE TRUTH THAN ANYTHING ELSE! SECOND, Proverbs 22:7: The Rich (RIGHTEOUS) rules over the Poor (RIGHTEOUS), and the Borrower (RIGHTEOUS) becomes the Lender's (RIGHTEOUS) slave (THIS IS CONTRARY TO THE TRUTH & ALSO ETERNAL BULLSHIT because IN ORDER TO BE VERY RICH, EVEN IF YOU ARE RIGHTEOUS, EVEN IF YOU 1ST ASK THE TOP ENGLISH LORD FOR ONLY TRUTH & THE MONEY LATER FALLS INTO PLACE, THERE IS A MONEY LIMIT OF 1,056,000.00 MILLION BY JESUS CHRIST IN HIS PARABLE OF THE MINAS (POUNDS) NOW IN THIS PRESENT TIME SINCE 2,000 YEARS AGO & THE TOP ENGLISH LORD WILL NOT ALLOW YOU TO GO OVER THIS, WHICH IS NOT HAPPENING IN ALL CASES WITH LOW MILLIONAIRES, BILLIONAIRES & TOP TRILLIONAIRES STAYING WITHIN their MEANS (MONEY LIMIT) TO TRUTHFULLY SERVE THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN LUKE 19:12-27 (GOES UP TO 60 LEVELS IN GOLD WITH THE NUMBER 0 IN ACTS 7:1-60) & FOR THE RICH TO BE RIGHTEOUS YOU MUST PAY 10% TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN MALACHI 3:8-12, WHICH IS NOT HAPPENING GLOBALLY & FOR THE RICH TO BE RIGHTEOUS, YOU MUST FIRST CHOOSE THE TOP ENGLISH LORD & HIS TRUTH AND NEVER THE MONEY AND NOT WORRYING ABOUT BEING VERY RICH, BUT THE TOP ENGLISH LORD WIEGHS THE ACTIONS IN 1 SAMUEL 2:3 & MATTHEW 6:24 & LUKE 16:9, 11, 13, FOR THE RICH TO BE RIGHTEOUS AUTOMATICALLY DISQUALIFIES YOU FROM INHERITING THE KINGDOMS OF LORDSHIP! SO, TO BE RICH & RIGHTEOUS IN THE PRESENT AGE IS IMPOSSIBLE because THE TOP english lord knows your hearts & EVEN CHOOSING THE money is very evil & very sexually corrupt WITH CHOOSING THE TOP JEALOUS ENGLISH LORD, YOU MUST BE HOLY & TRUE in matthew 6:24; JOHN 4:23-24; 1 timothy 6:9-10 & luke 16:9, 11, 13, 15! but based on the top english lord’s established law, since 2,000 years ago TO THE FUTURE’S END, all millionaires, ALL billionaires or ALL trillionaires as individuals or AS institutions can never be righteous, but are in fact wicked because in order to get that much money in your hands, means sometime in the woodworks, you choose the money & forsAkING the top english lord IN THE PROCESS in matthew 6:24; 1 timothy 6:9-10 & luke 16:9, 11, 13, 15! THIRD, Proverbs 22:7: The Rich (RIGHTEOUS) rules over the Poor (WICKED), and the Borrower (WICKED) becomes the Lender's (RIGHTEOUS) slave (THIS ALSO BULLSHIT & DOES NOT WORK because YOU CANNOT MIX SWEET WATER WITH SALT WATER, NOR IS A CURSE A BLESSING! FOURTH, Proverbs 22:7: The Rich (WICKED) rules over the Poor (WICKED), and the Borrower (WICKED) becomes the Lender's (WICKED’S) slave (THIS IS BULLSHIT ALSO because IF BOTH IS FOUND TO BE WICKED, THE TOP ENGLISH LORD SHALL ARREST & STRIKE WITH BLINDNESS WITH 1 WARNING IN ACTS 13:4-12, AND EVENTUALLY KILL & DAMN BOTH BY HIS IMPARTIAL RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT WITH NO WARNING IN ACTS 5:1-11. SO, THIS DOES NOT WORK EITHER!).**

**THE CHOICE that solomon made**

**2 CHRON 1:11-12: AND GOD SAID TO SOLOMON, BECAUSE THIS WAS IN THINE HEART, AND THOU HAST NOT ASKED RICHES (VALUE OF MONEY), (MONEY) WEALTH, OR HONOUR, NOR THE LIFE OF THINE ENEMIES, NEITHER YET HAST ASKED LONG LIFE; BUT HAST ASKED WISDOM AND KNOWLEDGE FOR THYSELF, THAT THOU MAYEST JUDGE MY PEOPLE, OVER WHOM I HAVE MADE THEE KING: WISDOM AND KNOWLEDGE IS GRANTED UNTO THEE; AND I WILL GIVE THEE RICHES (VALUE OF MONEY), AND (MONEY) WEALTH, AND HONOUR, SUCH AS NONE OF THE KINGS HAVE HAD THAT HAVE BEEN BEFORE THEE (SOLOMON WAS AT LEAST A TOP MULTI-TRILLIONAIRE TO A TOP MULTI-QUADRILLIONAIRE), NEITHER SHALL THERE ANY AFTER THEE HAVE THE LIKE.**

**THE CHOICE EVERYBODY HAS TO MAKE**

**MATTHEW 6:24: "NO ONE CAN SERVE TWO MASTERS; FOR EITHER HE WILL HATE THE ONE AND LOVE THE OTHER, OR HE WILL BE DEVOTED TO ONE AND DESPISE THE OTHER YOU CANNOT SERVE GOD AND WEALTH [THE MONEY LIMIT OR EQUAL VALUE OF GOODS CANNOT EXCEED $950,400.00 IN GOLD OR IN SAME VALUE OF GOODS, BECAUSE THE $105,600.00 IN GOLD OR IN SAME VALUE OF GOODS IS THE 10% MONEY TITHE TO THE LORD & THE $1,056,000.00 MILLION IN GOLD OR IN SAME VALUE OF GOODS IS AT 100% WITHOUT PAYING THE 10% MONEY TITHE TO THE LORD FOR THE PARABLE OF THE MINAS OR THE PARABLE OF THE POUNDS UNTIL IT IS LEVELLED AT THE LOWEST KINGDOMS BECAUSE OF BREAKING, SETTING ASIDE, IGNORING OR ANNULING---ALTERING, MAKING VOID OR MAKING INVALID THE TRUE LAW COMMANDMENTS IN MATTHEW 5:19].**

**BE ESTABLISHED IN THE ETERNAL DWELLING**

**LUKE 16:9: "AND I SAY TO YOU, MAKE FRIENDS FOR YOURSELVES BY MEANS OF THE WEALTH OF UNRIGHTEOUSNESS, SO THAT WHEN IT FAILS, THEY WILL RECEIVE YOU INTO THE ETERNAL DWELLINGS.**

**BE FAITHFUL IN THE USE OF LIMITED WORLDLY WEALTH**

**LUKE 16:11: "THEREFORE, IF YOU HAVE NOT BEEN FAITHFUL IN THE USE OF UNRIGHTEOUS WEALTH (THE WICKED MONEY IN 1 TIMOTHY 6:9-10), WHO WILL ENTRUST THE TRUE RICHES TO YOU?**

**THE CHOICE EVERY SERVANT HAS TO MAKE**

**LUKE 16:13: "NO SERVANT CAN SERVE TWO MASTERS; FOR EITHER HE WILL HATE THE ONE AND LOVE THE OTHER, OR ELSE HE WILL BE DEVOTED TO ONE AND DESPISE THE OTHER YOU CANNOT SERVE GOD AND WEALTH [THE MONEY LIMIT OR EQUAL VALUE OF GOODS CANNOT EXCEED $950,400.00 IN GOLD OR IN SAME VALUE OF GOODS, BECAUSE THE $105,600.00 IN GOLD OR IN SAME VALUE OF GOODS IS THE 10% MONEY TITHE TO THE LORD & THE $1,056,000.00 MILLION IN GOLD OR IN SAME VALUE OF GOODS IS AT 100% WITHOUT PAYING THE 10% MONEY TITHE TO THE LORD FOR THE PARABLE OF THE MINAS OR THE PARABLE OF THE POUNDS UNTIL IT IS LEVELLED AT THE LOWEST KINGDOMS BECAUSE OF BREAKING, SETTING ASIDE, IGNORING OR ANNULING---ALTERING, MAKING VOID OR MAKING INVALID THE TRUE LAW COMMANDMENTS IN MATTHEW 5:19]."**

**RESPECT THE LORD AND NEVER MAN**

**LUKE 16:15: AND HE SAID TO THEM, "YOU ARE THOSE WHO JUSTIFY YOURSELVES IN THE SIGHT OF MEN, BUT GOD KNOWS YOUR HEARTS; FOR THAT WHICH IS HIGHLY ESTEEMED [RESPECTED] AMONG MEN IS DETESTABLE [ABOMINABLE] IN THE SIGHT OF GOD (ALL THESE WICKED MEN & EVERY WICKED MAN SWEARS & PROCLAIMS LOUDLY BY SAYING “YOU SHOW ME SOME GODDAMN RESPECT”, BUT THE TOP ENGLISH LORD SHALL NEVER RESPECT THESE DUMBASS MOTHERFUCKERS, BUT SHALL ALWAYS ARREST THEM & STRIKE THEM WITH BLINDNESS WITH ONLY 1 WARNING IN ACTS 13:4-12 & EVEN KILL & DAMN THEM WITH NO WARNING IN ACTS 5:1-11!!!).**

**IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP, THE MONEY LIMIT IS $1,056,000.00 MILLION IN GOLD & THE 10% TITHE TO THE LORD IS $96,000.00 WHICH IS 1 MINA OR 1 POUND**

**IN LUKE 19:11-27 DECLARES “NOW AS THEY HEARD THESE THINGS, HE SPOKE ANOTHER PARABLE, BECAUSE HE WAS NEAR JERUSALEM (USA IS IN THE WORD JERUSALEM, WHICH CAN MEAN JERUSALEM IS FIRST & THE USA IS LAST & ALSO BASED ON DANIEL 8:8-14, THE MOST SOUTHEASTERN STATE IN THE BIBLE BELT WITHIN THE USA WOULD BE SOUTH CAROLINA & FLORENCE HAS THE WORD “FEN” WHICH IS SHORT FOR STEPHEN, WHICH WOULD BE CALLED THE CITY OF STEPHEN YAHWEH) AND BECAUSE THEY THOUGHT THE KINGDOM OF GOD (KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP) WOULD APPEAR IMMEDIATELY. THEREFORE, HE SAID, ‘A CERTAIN NOBLEMAN WENT INTO A FAR COUNTRY TO RECEIVE FOR HIMSELF A KINGDOM AND TO RETURN. SO, HE CALLED TEN OF HIS SERVANTS, DELIVERED TO THEM TEN MINAS ($64,000.00 IN SILVER AND $960,000.00 IN GOLD),’ AND SAID TO THEM, ‘DO BUSINESS TILL I COME.’ BUT HIS CITIZENS HATED HIM, AND SENT A DELEGATION AFTER HIM, SAYING, ‘WE WILL NOT HAVE THIS MAN TO REIGN OVER US.’ AND SO, IT WAS THAT WHEN HE RETURNED, HAVING RECEIVED THE KINGDOM, HE THEN COMMANDED THESE SERVANTS, TO WHO HE HAD GIVEN THE MONEY, TO BE CALLED TO HIM, THAT HE MIGHT KNOW HOW MUCH EVERY MAN HAD GAINED BY TRADING. THEN CAME THE FIRST, SAYING, ‘MASTER, YOUR, MINA HAS EARNED TEN MINAS.’ AND HE SAID TO HIM, ‘WELL DONE, GOOD SERVANT, BECAUSE YOU WERE FAITHFUL IN A VERY LITTLE, HAVE AUTHORITY OVER TEN CITIES.’ AND THE SECOND CAME SAYING, ‘MASTER, YOUR, MINA HAS EARNED FIVE MINAS ($32,000.00 IN SILVER AND $480,000.00 IN GOLD).’ LIKEWISE, HE SAID TO HIM, YOU ALSO BE OVER FIVE CITIES. THEN ANOTHER CAME, SAYING, ‘MASTER, HERE IS YOUR MINA ($6,400.00 IN SILVER AND $96,000.00 IN GOLD), WHICH I HAVE KEPT PUT AWAY IN A HANDKERCHIEF. FOR I FEARED YOU, BECAUSE YOU ARE AN AUSTERE MAN. YOU COLLECT WHAT YOU DID NOT DEPOSIT, AND REAP WHAT YOU DID NOT SOW.’ AND HE SAID TO HIM, ‘OUT OF YOUR OWN MOUTH I WILL JUDGE YOU, YOU WICKED SERVANT. YOU KNEW THAT I WAS AN AUSTERE MAN, COLLECTING WHAT I DID NOT DEPOSIT AND REAPING WHAT I DID NOT SOW. WHY THEN DID YOU NOT PUT MY MONEY IN THE BANK, THAT AT MY COMING, I MIGHT HAVE COLLECTED IT WITH INTEREST?’ AND HE SAID TO THOSE WHO STOOD BY, ‘TAKE THE MINA FROM HIM, AND GIVE IT TO HIM WHO HAS TEN MINAS.’ BUT THEY SAID TO HIM, ‘MASTER, HE HAS TEN MINAS.’ FOR I SAT TO YOU, THAT TO EVERYONE WHO HAS WILL BE GIVEN, AND FROM HIM WHO DOES NOT HAVE, EVEN WHAT HE HAS WILL BE TAKEN AWAY FROM HIM. BUT BRING HERE THOSE ENEMIES OF MINE, WHO DID NOT WANT ME TO REIGN OVER THEM, AND SLAY THEM BEFORE ME.”**

**FLORENCE, SC, THE TOP SANCTUARY OF THE GLORIOUS LAND**

**IN THE PARABLE OF THE MINAS, THE 10% MONEY TITHE, WHICH IS 1 MINA/1 POUND OR $96,000.00 TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IS HIS TOP BIRTH CITY, WHICH IS FLORENCE, SC! THE 9 SURROUNDING CITIES CONCERNS THE FAITHFUL MASTER THAT INITIALIZED THE AUTHORIZATION OF THE 10% TITHE WITH 9 CITIES, WHICH ARE DILLION, DARLINGTON, MARION, CONWAY, MANNING, KINGSTREE, SUMTER, CAMDEN, BISHOPVILLE! THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH DOES IN FACT CONSIDER THE LORD JESUS’ POOR RIGHTEOUS CREATURES BECAUSE THE LESSER DAMNATIONS AND ALL THE LESSER CHARGES CONCERNING THE 10% LIFETIME MONEY TITHE IS ULTIMATELY LIQUIDATED IN ACTS CHAPTER 7! THIS IS DONE BY THE PARABLE OF THE MINAS & THE PARABLE OF THE POUNDS, WHICH BOTH AREAS COVER UP TO $2,224,000.00 MILLION DOLLARS AND NEVER A MITE---1/8TH OF A CENT MORE! THIS COMPASSIONATE JUDGMENT DONE BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD HAS RELINQUISHED HIS POWERS & HIS AUTHORITIES TO HIS GREAT LORD JESUS & THE DEBT IS CONSIDERED DONE, NEVER OWED & SOLEMNLY LIQUIDATED FOR THE LORD’S POOR IMMEDIATELY WITH NO TIME FRAME AS THE LORD’S RELEASE OF 7 YEARS WITH ISRAEL & AS THE LORD’S RELEASE OF 6 YEARS, 2 MONTHS & 20 DAYS WITH THE USA! THE LORD’S HOUSE IN THIS RESPECT IS WORTH UP TO $96,000.00 DOLLARS IN POUNDS, PLUS THE VALUE OF GOODS EQUAL UP TO $14,300.00 DOLLARS & THE LORD’S DONKEY IS WORTH UP TO $96,000.00 DOLLARS IN MINAS, PLUS THE VALUE OF GOODS EQUAL UP TO $14,300.00 DOLLARS. THE GREAT LORD JESUS IS AUTHORIZED TO DO AS HE PLEASES WITH THIS IMPARTIAL RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT, WITH NO RESTRICTIONS FOR THE LORD’S POOR CHRISTIANS! BUT CONSIDERING THE VERY WEALTHY, THEY ALL ARE BEYOND THEIR MEANS AS LOW MILLIONAIRES, BILLIONAIRES & TOP TRILLIONAIRES, WHICH ALL THESE GODDAMN MOTHERFUCKERS BREAKS THE LORD’S HOLY BIBLICAL LAW & THE TOP ENGLISH LORD ETERNALLY DAMNS ALL THESE LYING THIEVING ASSHOLES!!!**

**THE TOP ENGLISH LORD’S THRONE**

**IN REVELATION 4:1-11 DECLARES “AFTER THESE THINGS I LOOKED, AND BEHOLD A DOOR STANDING OPEN IN HEAVEN [LATER ON IS IN ACTS 7:55-56 IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES & IN ACTS 7:55-56 IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST]. AND THE FIRST VOICE WHICH I HEARD WAS LIKE A TRUMPET SPEAKING WITH ME, SAYING, ‘COME UP HERE, AND I WILL SHOW YOUR THINGS WHICH MUST TAKE PLACE AFTER THIS.’ IMMEDIATELY I [NUMBER 0 (1ST TIME) CAN BE BROKEN OVER TIME BECAUSE OF THE UNESTABLISHED FORBIDDEN EVIL & THE UNESTABLISHED FORBIDDEN GOOD] WAS IN THE SPIRIT [FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:23-24], AND BEHOLD, A THRONE SET IN HEAVEN, AND ONE [I (2ND TIME) AND MY FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD (3RD TIME) ARE THE NUMBER 1 TO AN INFINITE NUMBER THAT CAN NEVER BE BROKEN BECAUSE OF THE ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED MESSIANIC EVIL & THE ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED MESSIANIC GOOD IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 13:1] SAT ON THE THRONE. AND HE WHO SAT THERE WAS LIKE A JASPER AND A SARDIUS STONE IN APPEARANCE, AND THERE WAS A RAINBOW [ALL 46 PRECIOUS STONES] AROUND THE [TOP] THRONE, IN APPEARANCE LIKE AN EMERALD. AROUND THE [TOP] THRONE WERE TWENTY-FOUR THRONES, AND ON THE [TOP] THRONES, I SAW TWENTY-FOUR ELDERS [LORDS] SITTING, CLOTHED IN WHITE ROBES, AND THEY HAD CROWNS OF GOLD ON THEIR HEADS. AND FROM THE [TOP] THRONE PROCEEDED LIGHTNINGS, THUNDERS, AND VOICES. SEVEN LAMPS OF FIRE WERE BURNING [BY THE FLINT STONES & ANOINTING OILS] BEFORE THE [FIRE] THRONE, WHICH ARE THE SEVEN SPIRITS [LORDS] OF GOD [7 ANGELS CALLED THE 7 STARS AS THE LORD LUCIFER, LORD MICHAEL, LORD GABRIEL, LORD RAPHAEL, LORD URIEL, LORD JEREMIEL & LORD JESUS BEFORE THEIR FALLS IN LUKE 20:35-36]. BEFORE THE [FIRE] THRONE THAT WAS A SEA OF GLASS, LIKE CRYSTAL [THE 45TH RANK OF THE 46 PRECIOUS STONES]. AND IN THE MIDST OF THE [FIRE] THRONE, AND AROUND THE [FIRE] THRONE, WERE FOUR LIVING CREATURES [CHERUBIM LORDS] FULL OF EYES IN FRONT AND IN BACK. THE FIRST LIVING CREATURE [LORD] WAS LIKE A LION, THE SECOND LIVING CREATURE [LORD] LIKE A CALF, THE THIRD LIVING CREATURE [LORD] HAS A FACE LIKE A MAN, AND THE FOURTH LIVING CREATURE [LORD] WAS LIKE A FLYING EAGLE. THE FOUR LIVING CREATURES [LORDS], EACH HAVING SIX WINGS, WERE FULL OF EYES AROUND AND WITHIN. AND THEY DO NOT REST DAY OR NIGHT, SAYING, ‘HOLY, HOLY, HOLY, LORD GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] ALMIGHTY, WHO WAS [PAST] AND IS [PRESENT] AND IS TO COME [FUTURE]!’ WHENEVER THE LIVING CREATURES [LORDS] GIVE GLORY AND HONOR AND THANKS TO HIM WHO SITS ON THE THRONE, WHO LIVES FOREVER AND EVER, THE TWENTY-FOUR ELDERS [LORDS] FALL DOWN BEFORE HIM WHO SITS ON THE THRONE AND WORSHIP HIM WHO LIVES FOREVER AND EVER AND CAST THEIR CROWNS BEFORE THE THRONE, SAYING, ‘YOU ARE WORTHY, O LORD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD], TO RECEIVE GLORY AND HONOR AND POWER [SUPREME AUTHORITY IN ROMANS 13:1-2]. FOR YOUR CREATED ALL THINGS, AND BY YOUR WILL THEY EXIST AND WERE CREATED.” THE LAMB ENOCH TAKES THE SCROLL FROM 1ST LEVEL TO 100 QUINTILLION LEVELS: IN REVELATION 5:1-14 DECLARES, “AND I SAW IN THE RIGHT HAND OF HIM WHO SAT ON THE THRONE, A SCROLL WRITTEN INSIDE [THE INFALLIBLE INERRANT WORDS CAN APPEAR TO THE WORTHY OR DISAPPEAR TO THE UNWORTHY] AND ON THE BACK [THE CLOAKED FORM], SEALED WITH SEVEN SEALS. THEN I SAW A STRONG ANGEL [THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD AS THE ANGEL OF THE LORD IN ACTS 7:30-38] PROCLAIMING WITH A LOUD VOICE, ‘WHO IS WORTHY TO OPEN THE SCROLL AND TO LOOSE ITS SEALS?’ AND NO ONE IN HEAVEN [KINGDOM OF HEAVEN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW IN ALL OF ACTS OF THE APOSTLES] OR ON THE EARTH [KINGDOM OF EARTH OF THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW IN ALL OF ACTS OF THE APOSTLES] OR UNDER THE EARTH [KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD (THE UNFALLEN STATE) & KINGDOM OF HELL OF THE LORDSHIPS OF THE LAW IN ALL OF ACTS OF THE APOSTLES] WAS ABLE TO OPEN THE SCROLL, OR TO LOOK AT IT [THIS IS BECAUSE OF ROMANS 3:4-23 FROM 0 TO 46 YEARS OF AGE IN WEAKNESS & 0 TO 56 YEARS OF AGE IN STRENGTH IN THE 1ST KINGDOM BY SUBTRACTING BY HALF OR ADDING DOUBLE THE NUMBERS IN THE SCRIPTURE]. SO, I WEPT MUCH [FATHER STEPHEN WEPT], BECAUSE NO ONE WAS FOUND WORTHY TO OPEN THE SCROLL, OR TO LOOK AT IT. BUT ONE OF THE ELDERS [LORDS] SAID TO ME, DO NOT WEEP. BEHOLD, THE LION OF THE TRIBE OF JUDAH [PRAISE], THE ROOT OF DAVID [LORD ENOCH DYING TO SELF BUT DOES NOT GO THROUGH AN ETERNAL DEATH BY THE LORD ENOCH BEING THE RESERVE POSITION OF THE LORD STEVE DYING AT 100.0001% IN ACTS 7:60 INSTEAD OF THE LORD ENOCH DYING IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST HAS PREVAILED TO BECOME IMMORTAL FOREVER BECAUSE THE LORD JESUS DIED TO SELF, BUT ALSO BECAME THE SEXUAL LORD BARABBAS AT 100.0000% WHICH WOULD DISQUALIFY THE DIVINE LORD JESUS IN THE GOSPEL OF LUKE & THE LORD STEPHEN AS AN APOSTLE DYING IN ACTS 7:60 IN THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES], HAS PREVAILED TO OPEN THE SCROLL AND TO LOOSE ITS SEVEN SEALS [JUDE 14-15]. AND I LOOKED, AND BEHOLD, IN THE MIDST OF THE THRONE, AND OF THE FOUR LIVING CREATURES [LORDS], AND IN THE MIDST OF THE ELDERS [LORDS], STOOD A LAMB [LORD ENOCH DYING TO SELF] AS THOUGH IT HAD BEEN SLAIN, HAVING SEVEN HORNS & SEVEN EYES, WHICH ARE THE SEVEN SPIRITS [LORDS] OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] SENT OUT INTO ALL THE EARTH. THEN HE CAME AND TOOK THE SCROLL OUT OF THE RIGHT HAND OF HIM WHO SAT ON THE THRONE. WORTHY IS THE LAMB ENOCH FROM 1ST LEVEL TO 100 QUINTILLION LEVELS!!! NOW WHEN HE HAD TAKEN THE SCROLL, THE FOUR LIVING CREATURES [LORDS] AND THE TWENTY-FOUR ELDERS [LORDS] FELL DOWN BEFORE THE LAMB [LORD ENOCH], EACH HAVING A HARP, AND GOLDEN BOWLS FULL OF INCENSE, WHICH ARE THE PRAYERS OF THE SAINTS [CHRISTIAN LORDS]. AND THEY SANG A NEW SONG, SAYING, ‘YOU [LORD ENOCH] ARE WORTHY TO TAKE THE SCROLL, AND THE OPEN ITS SEALS. FOR YOU WERE SLAIN [DIED TO SELF], AND HAVE REDEEMED US TO GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] BY YOUR BLOOD OUT OF EVERY TRIBE AND TONGUE AND PEOPLE AND NATION, AND HAVE MADE US KINGS [GODS] & PRIESTS [SERGEANTS] TO OUR GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD], AND WE SHALL REIGN ON THE EARTH.’ THEN I LOOKED, AND I HEARD THE VOICE OF MANY ANGELS [LORDS] AROUND THE THRONE, THE LIVING CREATURES [LORDS], AND THE ELDERS [LORDS], AND THE NUMBER OF THEM WAS TEN THOUSAND [10,000] TIMES TEN THOUSAND, [10,000] AND THOUSANDS [10,000] OR THOUSANDS [10,000] (THIS IS 100,000,000,000,000,000,000 QUINTILLION IN RELENTING IN JUDE 14-15], SAYING WITH A LOUD VOICE: ‘WORTHY IS THE LAMB [LORD ENOCH], WHO WAS SLAIN [DIED TO SELF], TO RECEIVE POWER [AUTHORITY] AND RICHES AND WISDOM, AND STRENGTH AND HONOR AND GLORY AND BLESSING!’ AND EVERY CREATURE WHICH IN HEAVEN [KINGDOM OF HEAVEN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW IN ALL OF ACTS OF THE APOSTLES] OR ON THE EARTH [KINGDOM OF EARTH OF THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW IN ALL OF ACTS OF THE APOSTLES] OR UNDER THE EARTH [KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD (THE UNFALLEN STATE) & KINGDOM OF HELL OF THE LORDSHIPS OF THE LAW IN ALL OF ACTS OF THE APOSTLES] AND SUCH AS ARE IN THE SEA, AND ALL THAT ARE IN THEM, I HEARD SAYING: ‘BLESSING AND HONOR AND GLORY AND POWER [SUPREME AUTHORITY IN ROMANS 13:1-2] BE TO HIM [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] WHO SITS ON THE THRONE, AND TO THE LAMB, FOREVER & EVER!’ THEN THE FOUR LIVING CREATURES [LORDS] SAID, ‘AMEN!’ AND THE TWENTY-FOUR ELDERS [LORDS] FELL DOWN AND WORSHIPED HIM [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] WHO LIVES FOREVER AND EVER.”**

**BRASS [COPPER & BRONZE] » ARTICLES MADE OF » MONEY**

**MATTHEW 10:9: "DO NOT ACQUIRE GOLD, OR SILVER, OR COPPER FOR YOUR MONEY BELTS… MARK 12:41: AND HE SAT DOWN OPPOSITE THE TREASURY, AND BEGAN OBSERVING HOW THE PEOPLE WERE PUTTING MONEY INTO THE TREASURY; AND MANY RICH PEOPLE WERE PUTTING IN LARGE SUMS.**

**INTEREST [USURY] » LOANING » MONEY**

**EXODUS 22:25: "IF YOU LEND MONEY TO MY PEOPLE, TO THE POOR AMONG YOU, YOU ARE NOT TO ACT AS A CREDITOR TO HIM; YOU SHALL NOT CHARGE HIM INTEREST. EZEKIEL 18:13: HE LENDS MONEY ON INTEREST AND TAKES INCREASE; WILL HE LIVE? HE WILL NOT LIVE! HE HAS COMMITTED ALL THESE ABOMINATIONS HE WILL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH; HIS BLOOD WILL BE ON HIS OWN HEAD. PROVERBS 28:8: HE WHO INCREASES HIS WEALTH BY INTEREST AND USURY GATHERS IT FOR HIM WHO IS GRACIOUS TO THE POOR. EZEKIEL 22:12: "IN YOU THEY HAVE TAKEN BRIBES TO SHED BLOOD; YOU HAVE TAKEN INTEREST AND PROFITS, AND YOU HAVE INJURED YOUR NEIGHBORS FOR GAIN BY OPPRESSION, AND YOU HAVE FORGOTTEN ME," DECLARES THE LORD GOD. PSALM 15:5: HE DOES NOT PUT OUT HIS MONEY AT INTEREST, NOR DOES HE TAKE A BRIBE AGAINST THE INNOCENT HE WHO DOES THESE THINGS WILL NEVER BE SHAKEN. MORE VERSES: ISAIAH 24:2; NEHEMIAH 5:1-13; DEUTERONOMY 23:19-20; LEVITICUS 25:36-37; EZEKIEL 18:8-9; EZEKIEL 18:17.**

**JUDAS » RETURNS » MONEY » TO JEWISH RULERS**

**MATTHEW 27:3-10: THEN WHEN JUDAS, WHO HAD BETRAYED HIM, SAW THAT HE HAD BEEN CONDEMNED, HE FELT REMORSE AND RETURNED THE THIRTY PIECES OF SILVER TO THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND ELDERS, SAYING, "I HAVE SINNED BY BETRAYING INNOCENT BLOOD." BUT THEY SAID, "WHAT IS THAT TO US? SEE TO THAT YOURSELF!" AND HE THREW THE PIECES OF SILVER INTO THE TEMPLE SANCTUARY AND DEPARTED; AND HE WENT AWAY AND HANGED HIMSELF.**

**MONEY » GOLD USED AS**

**GENESIS 13:2: NOW ABRAM WAS VERY RICH IN LIVESTOCK, IN SILVER AND IN GOLD. GENESIS 24:35: "THE LORD HAS GREATLY BLESSED MY MASTER, SO THAT HE HAS BECOME RICH; AND HE HAS GIVEN HIM FLOCKS AND HERDS, AND SILVER AND GOLD, AND SERVANTS AND MAIDS, AND CAMELS AND DONKEYS. EZEKIEL 28:4: "BY YOUR WISDOM AND UNDERSTANDING YOU HAVE ACQUIRED RICHES FOR YOURSELF AND HAVE ACQUIRED GOLD AND SILVER FOR YOUR TREASURIES. EZEKIEL 7:19: 'THEY WILL FLING THEIR SILVER INTO THE STREETS AND THEIR GOLD WILL BECOME AN ABHORRENT THING; THEIR SILVER AND THEIR GOLD WILL NOT BE ABLE TO DELIVER THEM IN THE DAY OF THE WRATH OF THE LORD. THEY CANNOT SATISFY THEIR APPETITE NOR CAN THEY FILL THEIR STOMACHS, FOR THEIR INIQUITY HAS BECOME AN OCCASION OF STUMBLING. ISAIAH 46:6: "THOSE WHO LAVISH GOLD FROM THE PURSE AND WEIGH SILVER ON THE SCALE HIRE A GOLDSMITH, AND HE MAKES IT INTO A GOD; THEY BOW DOWN INDEED THEY WORSHIP IT. MORE VERSES: MATTHEW 2:11; MATTHEW 10:9 ;1 PETER 1:18; ACTS 3:6; ACTS 20:33; GENESIS 44:8; GENESIS 44:1; 1 CHRONICLES 21:25; ISAIAH 13:17; ISAIAH 60:9; EZRA 8:25-27.**

**MONEY » WEIGHED**

**GENESIS 23:16 ABRAHAM LISTENED TO EPHRON; AND ABRAHAM WEIGHED OUT FOR EPHRON THE SILVER WHICH HE HAD NAMED IN THE HEARING OF THE SONS OF HETH, FOUR HUNDRED SHEKELS OF SILVER, COMMERCIAL STANDARD. JOB 28:15: "PURE GOLD CANNOT BE GIVEN IN EXCHANGE FOR IT, NOR CAN SILVER BE WEIGHED AS ITS PRICE. ZECHARIAH 11:12: I SAID TO THEM, "IF IT IS GOOD IN YOUR SIGHT, GIVE ME MY WAGES; BUT IF NOT, NEVER MIND!" SO, THEY WEIGHED OUT THIRTY SHEKELS OF SILVER AS MY WAGES. GENESIS 43:21: AND IT CAME ABOUT WHEN WE CAME TO THE LODGING PLACE, THAT WE OPENED OUR SACKS, AND BEHOLD, EACH MAN'S MONEY WAS IN THE MOUTH OF HIS SACK, OUR MONEY IN FULL SO WE HAVE BROUGHT IT BACK IN OUR HAND. JEREMIAH 32:9-10: "I BOUGHT THE FIELD WHICH WAS AT ANATHOTH FROM HANAMEL MY UNCLE'S SON, AND I WEIGHED OUT THE SILVER FOR HIM, SEVENTEEN SHEKELS OF SILVER. "I SIGNED AND SEALED THE DEED, AND CALLED IN WITNESSES, AND WEIGHED OUT THE SILVER ON THE SCALES.**

**MONEY » POWER AND USEFULNESS OF**

**ECCLESIASTES 7:12: FOR WISDOM IS PROTECTION JUST AS MONEY IS PROTECTION, BUT THE ADVANTAGE OF KNOWLEDGE IS THAT WISDOM PRESERVES THE LIVES OF ITS POSSESSORS. ECCLESIASTES 10:19: MEN PREPARE A MEAL FOR ENJOYMENT, AND WINE MAKES LIFE MERRY, AND MONEY IS THE ANSWER TO EVERYTHING.**

**MONEY » VALUE OF DIFFERENT PIECES OF JEWISH » TROY WEIGHTS**

**MATTHEW 21:12: AND JESUS ENTERED THE TEMPLE AND DROVE OUT ALL THOSE WHO WERE BUYING AND SELLING IN THE TEMPLE, AND OVERTURNED THE TABLES OF THE MONEY CHANGERS AND THE SEATS OF THOSE WHO WERE SELLING DOVES. JOHN 2:15: AND HE MADE A SCOURGE OF CORDS, AND DROVE THEM ALL OUT OF THE TEMPLE, WITH THE SHEEP AND THE OXEN; AND HE POURED OUT THE COINS OF THE MONEY CHANGERS AND OVERTURNED THEIR TABLES… MARK 11:15: THEN THEY CAME TO JERUSALEM. AND HE ENTERED THE TEMPLE AND BEGAN TO DRIVE OUT THOSE WHO WERE BUYING AND SELLING IN THE TEMPLE, AND OVERTURNED THE TABLES OF THE MONEY CHANGERS AND THE SEATS OF THOSE WHO WERE SELLING DOVES…**

**MONEY » WAS GIVEN » AS WAGES**

**EZRA 3:7: THEN THEY GAVE MONEY TO THE MASONS AND CARPENTERS, AND FOOD, DRINK AND OIL TO THE SIDONIANS AND TO THE TYRIANS, TO BRING CEDAR WOOD FROM LEBANON TO THE SEA AT JOPPA, ACCORDING TO THE PERMISSION THEY HAD FROM CYRUS KING OF PERSIA. JAMES 5:4: BEHOLD, THE PAY OF THE LABORERS WHO MOWED YOUR FIELDS, AND WHICH HAS BEEN WITHHELD BY YOU, CRIES OUT AGAINST YOU; AND THE OUTCRY OF THOSE WHO DID THE HARVESTING HAS REACHED THE EARS OF THE LORD OF SABAOTH. MATTHEW 20:2: "WHEN HE HAD AGREED WITH THE LABORERS FOR A DENARIUS FOR THE DAY, HE SENT THEM INTO HIS VINEYARD.**

**MONEY » WAS GIVEN » AS ALMS**

**1 SAMUEL 2:36: 'EVERYONE WHO IS LEFT IN YOUR HOUSE WILL COME AND BOW DOWN TO HIM FOR A PIECE OF SILVER OR A LOAF OF BREAD AND SAY, "PLEASE ASSIGN ME TO ONE OF THE PRIEST'S OFFICES SO THAT I MAY EAT A PIECE OF BREAD."'" ACTS 3:6: BUT PETER SAID, "I DO NOT POSSESS SILVER AND GOLD, BUT WHAT I DO HAVE I GIVE TO YOU: IN THE NAME OF JESUS CHRIST THE NAZARENE--WALK!" ACTS 3:3: WHEN HE SAW PETER AND JOHN ABOUT TO GO INTO THE TEMPLE, HE BEGAN ASKING TO RECEIVE ALMS.**

**MONEY » PIECES OF MENTIONED » TALENT OF SILVER**

**1 KINGS 16:24: HE BOUGHT THE HILL SAMARIA FROM SHEMER FOR TWO TALENTS OF SILVER; AND HE BUILT ON THE HILL, AND NAMED THE CITY WHICH HE BUILT SAMARIA, AFTER THE NAME OF SHEMER, THE OWNER OF THE HILL. 2 KINGS 5:22-23: HE SAID, "ALL IS WELL MY MASTER HAS SENT ME, SAYING, 'BEHOLD, JUST NOW TWO YOUNG MEN OF THE SONS OF THE PROPHETS HAVE COME TO ME FROM THE HILL COUNTRY OF EPHRAIM PLEASE GIVE THEM A TALENT OF SILVER AND TWO CHANGES OF CLOTHES.'" NAAMAN SAID, "BE PLEASED TO TAKE TWO TALENTS." AND HE URGED HIM, AND BOUND TWO TALENTS OF SILVER IN TWO BAGS WITH TWO CHANGES OF CLOTHES AND GAVE THEM TO TWO OF HIS SERVANTS; AND THEY CARRIED THEM BEFORE HIM.**

**MONEY » WAS GIVEN » FOR MERCHANDISE**

**DEUTERONOMY 2:6: "YOU SHALL BUY FOOD FROM THEM WITH MONEY SO THAT YOU MAY EAT, AND YOU SHALL ALSO PURCHASE WATER FROM THEM WITH MONEY SO THAT YOU MAY DRINK. GENESIS 43:12: "TAKE DOUBLE THE MONEY IN YOUR HAND, AND TAKE BACK IN YOUR HAND THE MONEY THAT WAS RETURNED IN THE MOUTH OF YOUR SACKS; PERHAPS IT WAS A MISTAKE.**

**MONEY » WAS GIVEN » AS OFFERINGS**

**2 KINGS 12:7-9: THEN KING JEHOASH CALLED FOR JEHOIADA THE PRIEST, AND FOR THE OTHER PRIESTS AND SAID TO THEM, "WHY DO YOU NOT REPAIR THE DAMAGES OF THE HOUSE? NOW THEREFORE TAKE NO MORE MONEY FROM YOUR ACQUAINTANCES, BUT PAY IT FOR THE DAMAGES OF THE HOUSE." SO, THE PRIESTS AGREED THAT THEY WOULD TAKE NO MORE MONEY FROM THE PEOPLE, NOR REPAIR THE DAMAGES OF THE HOUSE. BUT JEHOIADA THE PRIEST TOOK A CHEST AND BORED A HOLE IN ITS LID AND PUT IT BESIDE THE ALTAR, ON THE RIGHT SIDE AS ONE COMES INTO THE HOUSE OF THE LORD; AND THE PRIESTS WHO GUARDED THE THRESHOLD PUT IN IT ALL THE MONEY WHICH WAS BROUGHT INTO THE HOUSE OF THE LORD. NEHEMIAH 10:32: WE ALSO PLACED OURSELVES UNDER OBLIGATION TO CONTRIBUTE YEARLY ONE THIRD OF A SHEKEL FOR THE SERVICE OF THE HOUSE OF OUR GOD:**

**MONEY » USUALLY TAKEN BY WEIGHT**

**JEREMIAH 32:10: "I SIGNED AND SEALED THE DEED, AND CALLED IN WITNESSES, AND WEIGHED OUT THE SILVER ON THE SCALES. GENESIS 23:16: ABRAHAM LISTENED TO EPHRON; AND ABRAHAM WEIGHED OUT FOR EPHRON THE SILVER WHICH HE HAD NAMED IN THE HEARING OF THE SONS OF HETH, FOUR HUNDRED SHEKELS OF SILVER, COMMERCIAL STANDARD.**

**MONEY » WAS GIVEN » FOR TRIBUTE**

**2 KINGS 23:33: PHARAOH NECO IMPRISONED HIM AT RIBLAH IN THE LAND OF HAMATH, THAT HE MIGHT NOT REIGN IN JERUSALEM; AND HE IMPOSED ON THE LAND A FINE OF ONE HUNDRED TALENTS OF SILVER AND A TALENT OF GOLD. MATTHEW 22:19: "SHOW ME THE COIN USED FOR THE POLL-TAX." AND THEY BROUGHT HIM A DENARIUS.**

**MONEY » OF THE JEWS REGULATED BY THE STANDARD OF SANCTUARY**

**LEVITICUS 5:15: "IF A PERSON ACTS UNFAITHFULLY AND SINS UNINTENTIONALLY AGAINST THE LORD'S HOLY THINGS, THEN HE SHALL BRING HIS GUILT OFFERING TO THE LORD: A RAM WITHOUT DEFECT FROM THE FLOCK, ACCORDING TO YOUR VALUATION IN SILVER BY SHEKELS, IN TERMS OF THE SHEKEL OF THE SANCTUARY, FOR A GUILT OFFERING. NUMBERS 3:47: YOU SHALL TAKE FIVE SHEKELS APIECE, PER HEAD; YOU SHALL TAKE THEM IN TERMS OF THE SHEKEL OF THE SANCTUARY (THE SHEKEL IS TWENTY GERAHS),**

**MONEY » ORIGINALLY STAMPED WITH THE IMAGE OF A LAMB**

**GENESIS 33:19: HE BOUGHT THE PIECE OF LAND WHERE HE HAD PITCHED HIS TENT FROM THE HAND OF THE SONS OF HAMOR, SHECHEM'S FATHER, FOR ONE HUNDRED PIECES OF MONEY. GENESIS 23:15: "MY LORD, LISTEN TO ME; A PIECE OF LAND WORTH FOUR HUNDRED SHEKELS OF SILVER, WHAT IS THAT BETWEEN ME AND YOU? SO, BURY YOUR DEAD."**

**MONEY » PIECES OF MENTIONED » SHEKEL OF SILVER**

**JUDGES 17:10: MICAH THEN SAID TO HIM, "DWELL WITH ME AND BE A FATHER AND A PRIEST TO ME, AND I WILL GIVE YOU TEN PIECES OF SILVER A YEAR, A SUIT OF CLOTHES, AND YOUR MAINTENANCE." SO, THE LEVITE WENT IN. 2 KINGS 15:20: THEN MENAHEM EXACTED THE MONEY FROM ISRAEL, EVEN FROM ALL THE MIGHTY MEN OF WEALTH, FROM EACH MAN FIFTY SHEKELS OF SILVER TO PAY THE KING OF ASSYRIA. SO, THE KING OF ASSYRIA RETURNED AND DID NOT REMAIN THERE IN THE LAND.**

**MONEY » PIECES OF MENTIONED » TALENT OF GOLD**

**1 KINGS 9:14: AND HIRAM SENT TO THE KING, 120 TALENTS OF GOLD. 2 KINGS 23:23: BUT IN THE EIGHTEENTH YEAR OF KING JOSIAH, THIS PASSOVER WAS OBSERVED TO THE LORD IN JERUSALEM.**

**MONEY » WAS GIVEN » FOR SLAVES**

**GENESIS 37:28: THEN SOME MIDIANITE TRADERS PASSED BY, SO THEY PULLED HIM UP AND LIFTED JOSEPH OUT OF THE PIT, AND SOLD HIM TO THE ISHMAELITES FOR TWENTY SHEKELS OF SILVER THUS THEY BROUGHT JOSEPH INTO EGYPT. EXODUS 21:21: "IF, HOWEVER, HE SURVIVES A DAY OR TWO, NO VENGEANCE SHALL BE TAKEN; FOR HE IS HIS PROPERTY.**

**MONEY » GOLD AND SILVER USED AS**

**GENESIS 13:2: NOW ABRAM WAS VERY RICH IN LIVESTOCK, IN SILVER AND IN GOLD. NUMBERS 22:18: BALAAM REPLIED TO THE SERVANTS OF BALAK, "THOUGH BALAK WERE TO GIVE ME HIS HOUSE FULL OF SILVER AND GOLD, I COULD NOT DO ANYTHING, EITHER SMALL OR GREAT, CONTRARY TO THE COMMAND OF THE LORD MY GOD.**

**MONEY » CHANGING OF, A TRADE**

**MATTHEW 21:12: AND JESUS ENTERED THE TEMPLE AND DROVE OUT ALL THOSE WHO WERE BUYING AND SELLING IN THE TEMPLE, AND OVERTURNED THE TABLES OF THE MONEY CHANGERS AND THE SEATS OF THOSE WHO WERE SELLING DOVES. JOHN 2:15: AND HE MADE A SCOURGE OF CORDS, AND DROVE THEM ALL OUT OF THE TEMPLE, WITH THE SHEEP AND THE OXEN; AND HE POURED OUT THE COINS OF THE MONEY CHANGERS AND OVERTURNED THEIR TABLES…**

**MONEY » PIECES OF MENTIONED » FARTHING IN LAW**

**LUKE 12:6: "ARE NOT FIVE SPARROWS SOLD FOR TWO CENTS? YET NOT ONE OF THEM IS FORGOTTEN BEFORE GOD. MATTHEW 5:26: "TRULY I SAY TO YOU, YOU WILL NOT COME OUT OF THERE UNTIL YOU HAVE PAID UP THE LAST CENT.**

**MONEY » PIECES OF MENTIONED » PENNY**

**MARK 6:37: BUT HE ANSWERED THEM, "YOU GIVE THEM SOMETHING TO EAT!" AND THEY SAID TO HIM, "SHALL WE GO AND SPEND TWO HUNDRED DENARII ON BREAD AND GIVE THEM SOMETHING TO EAT?" MATTHEW 20:2: "WHEN HE HAD AGREED WITH THE LABORERS FOR A DENARIUS FOR THE DAY, HE SENT THEM INTO HIS VINEYARD.**

**MONEY » WAS GIVEN » FOR LANDS**

**GENESIS 23:9: THAT HE MAY GIVE ME THE CAVE OF MACHPELAH WHICH HE OWNS, WHICH IS AT THE END OF HIS FIELD; FOR THE FULL PRICE LET HIM GIVE IT TO ME IN YOUR PRESENCE FOR A BURIAL SITE." ACTS 4:37: AND WHO OWNED A TRACT OF LAND, SOLD IT AND BROUGHT THE MONEY AND LAID IT AT THE APOSTLES' FEET.**

**MONEY » ATONEMENT**

**EXODUS 30:12-16: "WHEN YOU TAKE A CENSUS OF THE SONS OF ISRAEL TO NUMBER THEM, THEN EACH ONE OF THEM SHALL GIVE A RANSOM FOR HIMSELF TO THE LORD, WHEN YOU NUMBER THEM, SO THAT THERE WILL BE NO PLAGUE AMONG THEM WHEN YOU NUMBER THEM. "THIS IS WHAT EVERYONE WHO IS NUMBERED SHALL GIVE: HALF A SHEKEL ACCORDING TO THE SHEKEL OF THE SANCTUARY (THE SHEKEL IS TWENTY GERAHS), HALF A SHEKEL AS A CONTRIBUTION TO THE LORD. "EVERYONE WHO IS NUMBERED, FROM TWENTY YEARS OLD AND OVER, SHALL GIVE THE CONTRIBUTION TO THE LORD. LEVITICUS 5:15-16: "IF A PERSON ACTS UNFAITHFULLY AND SINS UNINTENTIONALLY AGAINST THE LORD'S HOLY THINGS, THEN HE SHALL BRING HIS GUILT OFFERING TO THE LORD: A RAM WITHOUT DEFECT FROM THE FLOCK, ACCORDING TO YOUR VALUATION IN SILVER BY SHEKELS, IN TERMS OF THE SHEKEL OF THE SANCTUARY, FOR A GUILT OFFERING. "HE SHALL MAKE RESTITUTION FOR THAT WHICH HE HAS SINNED AGAINST THE HOLY THING, AND SHALL ADD TO IT A FIFTH PART OF IT AND GIVE IT TO THE PRIEST, THE PRIEST SHALL THEN MAKE ATONEMENT FOR HIM WITH THE RAM OF THE GUILT OFFERING, AND IT WILL BE FORGIVEN HIM.**

**MONEY » PIECES OF MENTIONED » MITE**

**MARK 12:42: A POOR WIDOW CAME AND PUT IN TWO SMALL COPPER COINS, WHICH AMOUNT TO A CENT. LUKE 21:2: AND HE SAW A POOR WIDOW PUTTING IN TWO SMALL COPPER COINS.**

**MONEY » CONSCIENCE**

**JUDGES 17:2: HE SAID TO HIS MOTHER, "THE ELEVEN HUNDRED PIECES OF SILVER WHICH WERE TAKEN FROM YOU, ABOUT WHICH YOU UTTERED A CURSE IN MY HEARING, BEHOLD, THE SILVER IS WITH ME; I TOOK IT." AND HIS MOTHER SAID, "BLESSED BE MY SON BY THE LORD." MATTHEW 27:3: THEN WHEN JUDAS, WHO HAD BETRAYED HIM, SAW THAT HE HAD BEEN CONDEMNED, HE FELT REMORSE AND RETURNED THE THIRTY PIECES OF SILVER TO THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND ELDERS… MATTHEW 27:5: AND HE THREW THE PIECES OF SILVER INTO THE TEMPLE SANCTUARY AND DEPARTED; AND HE WENT AWAY AND HANGED HIMSELF.**

**MONEY » FARTHING**

**MATTHEW 5:26: "TRULY I SAY TO YOU, YOU WILL NOT COME OUT OF THERE UNTIL YOU HAVE PAID UP THE LAST CENT. MARK 12:42: A POOR WIDOW CAME AND PUT IN TWO SMALL COPPER COINS, WHICH AMOUNT TO 1 CENT.**

**MONEY » OF THE ROMANS, STAMPED WITH THE IMAGE OF CAESAR**

**MATTHEW 22:20-21: AND HE SAID TO THEM, "WHOSE LIKENESS AND INSCRIPTION IS THIS?" THEY SAID TO HIM, "CAESAR'S." THEN HE SAID TO THEM, "THEN RENDER TO CAESAR THE THINGS THAT ARE CAESAR'S; AND TO GOD THE THINGS THAT ARE GOD’S."**

**MONEY » JEWS FORBIDDEN TO TAKE USURY FOR**

**LEVITICUS 25:37: 'YOU SHALL NOT GIVE HIM YOUR SILVER AT INTEREST [THIS CAN MEAN ALL MONEY & ALL PEOPLE BECAUSE THE LORD IS NOT PARTIAL IN ANYTHING], NOR YOUR FOOD FOR GAIN.**

**MONEY » PIECES OF MENTIONED » THIRD OF A SHEKEL**

**NEHEMIAH 10:32: WE ALSO PLACED OURSELVES UNDER OBLIGATION TO CONTRIBUTE YEARLY ONE THIRD OF A SHEKEL FOR THE SERVICE OF THE HOUSE OF OUR GOD:**

**MONEY » LOVE OF, THE ROOT OF ALL SEXUAL EVIL**

**1 TIMOTHY 6:10: FOR THE LOVE OF MONEY IS A ROOT OF ALL SORTS OF EVIL, AND SOME BY LONGING FOR IT HAVE WANDERED AWAY FROM THE FAITH AND PIERCED THEMSELVES WITH MANY GRIEFS.**

**MONEY » COPPER USED AS**

**MARK 12:41: AND HE SAT DOWN OPPOSITE THE TREASURY, AND BEGAN OBSERVING HOW THE PEOPLE WERE PUTTING MONEY INTO THE TREASURY; AND MANY RICH PEOPLE WERE PUTTING IN LARGE SUMS. MARK 6:8: AND HE INSTRUCTED THEM THAT THEY SHOULD TAKE NOTHING FOR THEIR JOURNEY, EXCEPT A MERE STAFF--NO BREAD, NO BAG, NO MONEY IN THEIR BELT…**

**MONEY » WAS CURRENT WITH THE MERCHANTS**

**GENESIS 23:16: ABRAHAM LISTENED TO EPHRON; AND ABRAHAM WEIGHED OUT FOR EPHRON THE SILVER WHICH HE HAD NAMED IN THE HEARING OF THE SONS OF HETH, FOUR HUNDRED SHEKELS OF SILVER, COMMERCIAL STANDARD.**

**MONEY » PIECES OF MENTIONED » GERAH THE TWENTIETH OF A SHEKEL**

**NUMBERS 3:47: YOU SHALL TAKE FIVE SHEKELS APIECE, PER HEAD; YOU SHALL TAKE THEM IN TERMS OF THE SHEKEL OF THE SANCTUARY (THE SHEKEL IS TWENTY GERAHS),**

**MONEY » PIECES OF MENTIONED » HALF SHEKEL OR BEKAH**

**EXODUS 30:15: "THE RICH SHALL NOT PAY MORE AND THE POOR SHALL NOT PAY LESS THAN THE HALF SHEKEL, WHEN YOU GIVE THE CONTRIBUTION TO THE LORD TO MAKE ATONEMENT FOR YOURSELVES.**

**MONEY » PIECES OF MENTIONED » FOURTH OF A SHEKEL**

**1 SAMUEL 9:8: THE SERVANT ANSWERED SAUL AGAIN AND SAID, "BEHOLD, I HAVE IN MY HAND A FOURTH OF A SHEKEL OF SILVER; I WILL GIVE IT TO THE MAN OF GOD AND HE WILL TELL US OUR WAY."**

**MONEY » BRASS INTRODUCED AS, BY THE ROMANS**

**MATTHEW 10:9: "DO NOT ACQUIRE GOLD, OR SILVER, OR COPPER FOR YOUR MONEY BELTS [THIS MAY HAVE BEEN A PRECAUTIONARY MEASURE USED AGAINST ROAD THIEVES] …**

**MONEY » IMAGE ON**

**MATTHEW 22:20-21: AND HE SAID TO THEM, "WHOSE LIKENESS AND INSCRIPTION IS THIS?" THEY SAID TO HIM, "CAESAR'S." THEN HE SAID TO THEM, "THEN RENDER TO CAESAR THE THINGS THAT ARE CAESAR'S; AND TO GOD THE THINGS THAT ARE GOD’S." THE ROMANS HAD THEIR CAESARS, THE EGYPTIANS THEIR KINGS & PHARAOHS, BABYLONIANS THEIR KINGS, ISRAELITES THEIR KINGS & NOW THE USA THEIR PRESIDENTS & RULERS. BUT IN THE LORD’S KINGDOMS WILL ONLY BE THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH ON THE MONEY.**

**MONEY » PIECES OF MENTIONED » POUND**

**LUKE 19:13: "AND HE CALLED TEN OF HIS SLAVES [SERVANTS], AND GAVE THEM TEN MINAS AND SAID TO THEM, 'DO BUSINESS WITH THIS UNTIL I COME BACK.'**

**MONEY » TEMPTATION/SIN**

**2 KINGS 12:16: THE MONEY FROM THE GUILT OFFERINGS AND THE MONEY FROM THE SIN OFFERINGS WAS NOT BROUGHT INTO THE HOUSE OF THE LORD; IT WAS FOR THE PRIESTS.**

**MONEY » CUSTOM OF PRESENTING A PIECE OF**

**JOB 42:11: THEN ALL HIS BROTHERS AND ALL HIS SISTERS AND ALL WHO HAD KNOWN HIM BEFORE CAME TO HIM, AND THEY ATE BREAD WITH HIM IN HIS HOUSE; AND THEY CONSOLED HIM AND COMFORTED HIM FOR ALL THE ADVERSITIES THAT THE LORD HAD BROUGHT ON HIM. AND EACH ONE GAVE HIM ONE PIECE OF MONEY, AND EACH A RING OF GOLD.**

**MONEY » LOVE OF ANY KIND OF MONEY OR ANY VALUE EQUAL TO MONEY, THE ROOT OF ALL SEXUAL EVIL**

**1 TIMOTHY 6:10: FOR THE LOVE OF MONEY IS A ROOT OF ALL SORTS OF EVIL, AND SOME BY LONGING FOR IT HAVE WANDERED AWAY FROM THE FAITH AND PIERCED THEMSELVES WITH MANY GRIEFS.**

**MONEY » VALUE OF, VARIED CORRUPTLY**

**AMOS 8:5: SAYING, "WHEN WILL THE NEW MOON BE OVER, SO, THAT WE MAY SELL GRAIN, AND THE SABBATH, THAT WE MAY OPEN THE WHEAT MARKET, TO MAKE THE BUSHEL SMALLER AND THE SHEKEL BIGGER, AND TO CHEAT WITH DISHONEST SCALES…**

**PRESENTS » THINGS GIVEN AS » MONEY**

**JOB 42:11: THEN ALL HIS BROTHERS AND ALL HIS SISTERS AND ALL WHO HAD KNOWN HIM BEFORE CAME TO HIM, AND THEY ATE BREAD WITH HIM IN HIS HOUSE; AND THEY CONSOLED HIM AND COMFORTED HIM FOR ALL THE ADVERSITIES THAT THE LORD HAD BROUGHT ON HIM. AND EACH ONE GAVE HIM ONE PIECE OF MONEY, AND EACH A RING OF GOLD. GENESIS 45:22: TO EACH OF THEM HE GAVE CHANGES OF GARMENTS, BUT TO BENJAMIN HE GAVE THREE HUNDRED PIECES OF SILVER AND FIVE CHANGES OF GARMENTS. 1 SAMUEL 9:8: THE SERVANT ANSWERED SAUL AGAIN AND SAID, "BEHOLD, I HAVE IN MY HAND A FOURTH OF A SHEKEL OF SILVER; I WILL GIVE IT TO THE MAN OF GOD AND HE WILL TELL US OUR WAY."**

**TREASURE » A THING OF HIGHLY-ESTIMATED VALUE » MONEY**

**GENESIS 43:23: HE SAID, "BE AT EASE, DO NOT BE AFRAID. YOUR GOD AND THE GOD OF YOUR FATHER HAS GIVEN YOU TREASURE IN YOUR SACKS; I HAD YOUR MONEY " THEN HE BROUGHT SIMEON OUT TO THEM. GENESIS 43:18: NOW THE MEN WERE AFRAID, BECAUSE THEY WERE BROUGHT TO JOSEPH'S HOUSE; AND THEY SAID, "IT IS BECAUSE OF THE MONEY THAT WAS RETURNED IN OUR SACKS THE FIRST TIME THAT WE ARE BEING BROUGHT IN, THAT HE MAY SEEK OCCASION AGAINST US AND FALL UPON US, AND TAKE US FOR SLAVES WITH OUR DONKEYS." GENESIS 42:25: THEN JOSEPH GAVE ORDERS TO FILL THEIR BAGS WITH GRAIN AND TO RESTORE EVERY MAN'S MONEY IN HIS SACK, AND TO GIVE THEM PROVISIONS FOR THE JOURNEY. AND THUS, IT WAS DONE FOR THEM. GENESIS 42:27-28: AS ONE OF THEM OPENED HIS SACK TO GIVE HIS DONKEY FODDER AT THE LODGING PLACE, HE SAW HIS MONEY; AND BEHOLD, IT WAS IN THE MOUTH OF HIS SACK. THEN HE SAID TO HIS BROTHERS, "MY MONEY HAS BEEN RETURNED, AND BEHOLD, IT IS EVEN IN MY SACK." AND THEIR HEARTS SANK, AND THEY TURNED TREMBLING TO ONE ANOTHER, SAYING, "WHAT IS THIS THAT GOD HAS DONE TO US?" GENESIS 42:35: NOW IT CAME ABOUT AS THEY WERE EMPTYING THEIR SACKS, THAT BEHOLD, EVERY MAN'S BUNDLE OF MONEY WAS IN HIS SACK; AND WHEN THEY AND THEIR FATHER SAW THEIR BUNDLES OF MONEY, THEY WERE DISMAYED. MORE VERSES: GENESIS 43:21-22.**

**MONEY AS PROTECTION**

**ECCLESIASTES 7:12: FOR WISDOM IS PROTECTION JUST AS MONEY IS PROTECTION, BUT THE ADVANTAGE OF KNOWLEDGE IS THAT WISDOM PRESERVES THE LIVES OF ITS POSSESSORS. ECCLESIASTES 10:19: MEN PREPARE A MEAL FOR ENJOYMENT, AND WINE MAKES LIFE MERRY, AND MONEY IS THE ANSWER TO EVERYTHING. JOB 31:24: "IF I HAVE PUT MY CONFIDENCE IN GOLD, AND CALLED FINE GOLD MY TRUST… JOB 22:24-25: AND PLACE YOUR GOLD IN THE DUST, AND THE GOLD OF OPHIR AMONG THE STONES OF THE BROOKS, THEN THE ALMIGHTY WILL BE YOUR GOLD AND CHOICE SILVER TO YOU.**

**MONEY BLESSINGS**

**PROVERBS 13:11 WEALTH OBTAINED BY FRAUD DWINDLES, BUT THE ONE WHO GATHERS BY LABOR INCREASES IT. DEUTERONOMY 28:2: "ALL THESE BLESSINGS WILL COME UPON YOU AND OVERTAKE YOU IF YOU OBEY THE LORD YOUR GOD: DEUTERONOMY 14:25: THEN YOU SHALL EXCHANGE IT FOR MONEY, AND BIND THE MONEY IN YOUR HAND AND GO TO THE PLACE WHICH THE LORD YOUR GOD CHOOSES. ISAIAH 55:2: "WHY DO YOU SPEND MONEY FOR WHAT IS NOT BREAD, AND YOUR WAGES FOR WHAT DOES NOT SATISFY? LISTEN CAREFULLY TO ME, AND EAT WHAT IS GOOD, AND DELIGHT YOURSELF IN ABUNDANCE. DEUTERONOMY 15:6: "FOR THE LORD YOUR GOD WILL BLESS YOU AS HE HAS PROMISED YOU, AND YOU WILL LEND TO MANY NATIONS, BUT YOU WILL NOT BORROW; AND YOU WILL RULE OVER MANY NATIONS, BUT THEY WILL NOT RULE OVER YOU. DEUTERONOMY 14:26: "YOU MAY SPEND THE MONEY FOR WHATEVER YOUR HEART DESIRES: FOR OXEN, OR SHEEP, OR WINE, OR STRONG DRINK, OR WHATEVER YOUR HEART DESIRES; AND THERE YOU SHALL EAT IN THE [SEXLESS] PRESENCE OF THE LORD YOUR GOD AND REJOICE, YOU AND YOUR HOUSEHOLD. ECCLESIASTES 6:2: A MAN TO WHOM GOD HAS GIVEN RICHES AND WEALTH AND HONOR SO THAT HIS SOUL LACKS NOTHING OF ALL THAT HE DESIRES; YET GOD HAS NOT EMPOWERED HIM TO EAT FROM THEM, FOR A FOREIGNER ENJOYS THEM. THIS IS VANITY AND A SEVERE AFFLICTION. ECCLESIASTES 7:12: FOR WISDOM IS PROTECTION JUST AS MONEY IS PROTECTION, BUT THE ADVANTAGE OF KNOWLEDGE IS THAT WISDOM PRESERVES THE LIVES OF ITS POSSESSORS. ISAIAH 55:1: "HO! EVERY ONE WHO THIRSTS, COME TO THE WATERS; AND YOU WHO HAVE NO MONEY COME, BUY AND EAT, COME, BUY WINE AND MILK WITHOUT MONEY AND WITHOUT COST. PROVERBS 3:16: LONG LIFE IS IN HER RIGHT HAND; IN HER LEFT HAND ARE RICHES AND HONOR. DEUTERONOMY 2:6: "YOU SHALL BUY FOOD FROM THEM WITH MONEY SO THAT YOU MAY EAT, AND YOU SHALL ALSO PURCHASE WATER FROM THEM WITH MONEY SO THAT YOU MAY DRINK. MATTHEW 25:18: "BUT HE WHO RECEIVED THE ONE TALENT WENT AWAY, AND DUG A HOLE IN THE GROUND AND HID HIS MASTER'S MONEY. PROVERBS 7:20: HE HAS TAKEN A BAG OF MONEY WITH HIM AT THE FULL MOON HE WILL COME HOME." ECCLESIASTES 5:19: FURTHERMORE, AS FOR EVERY MAN TO WHOM GOD HAS GIVEN RICHES AND WEALTH, HE HAS ALSO EMPOWERED HIM TO EAT FROM THEM AND TO RECEIVE HIS REWARD AND REJOICE IN HIS LABOR; THIS IS THE GIFT OF GOD. GENESIS 13:2: NOW ABRAM WAS VERY RICH IN LIVESTOCK, IN SILVER AND IN GOLD. PROVERBS 10:22: IT IS THE BLESSING OF THE LORD THAT MAKES RICH, AND HE ADDS NO SORROW TO IT. GALATIANS 6:6: THE ONE WHO IS TAUGHT THE WORD IS TO SHARE ALL GOOD THINGS WITH THE ONE WHO TEACHES HIM. ACTS 8:18: NOW WHEN SIMON SAW THAT THE SPIRIT WAS BESTOWED THROUGH THE LAYING ON OF THE APOSTLES' HANDS, HE OFFERED THEM MONEY… PROVERBS 20:21: AN INHERITANCE GAINED HURRIEDLY AT THE BEGINNING WILL NOT BE BLESSED IN THE END. 2 CORINTHIANS 9:8: AND GOD IS ABLE TO MAKE ALL GRACE ABOUND TO YOU, SO THAT ALWAYS HAVING ALL SUFFICIENCY IN EVERYTHING, YOU MAY HAVE AN ABUNDANCE FOR EVERY GOOD DEED… ACTS 8:20: BUT PETER SAID TO HIM, "MAY YOUR SILVER PERISH WITH YOU, BECAUSE YOU THOUGHT YOU COULD OBTAIN THE GIFT OF GOD WITH MONEY! PROVERBS 23:4: DO NOT WEARY YOURSELF TO GAIN WEALTH, CEASE FROM YOUR CONSIDERATION OF IT. 1 CORINTHIANS 16:2: ON THE FIRST DAY OF EVERY WEEK EACH ONE OF YOU IS TO PUT ASIDE AND SAVE, AS HE MAY PROSPER, SO THAT NO COLLECTIONS BE MADE WHEN I COME. PROVERBS 27:24: FOR RICHES ARE NOT FOREVER, NOR DOES A CROWN ENDURE TO ALL GENERATIONS. PROVERBS 28:20: A FAITHFUL MAN WILL ABOUND WITH BLESSINGS, BUT HE WHO MAKES HASTE TO BE RICH WILL NOT GO UNPUNISHED. PSALM 112:3: WEALTH [NON-MONEY] AND RICHES [NON-MONEY] ARE IN HIS HOUSE, AND HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS ENDURES FOREVER. DEUTERONOMY 14:24: "IF THE DISTANCE IS SO GREAT FOR YOU THAT YOU ARE NOT ABLE TO BRING THE TITHE, SINCE THE PLACE WHERE THE LORD YOUR GOD CHOOSES TO SET HIS NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] IS TOO FAR AWAY FROM YOU WHEN THE LORD YOUR GOD BLESSES YOU… PROVERBS 11:24: THERE IS ONE WHO SCATTERS, AND YET INCREASES ALL THE MORE, AND THERE IS ONE WHO WITHHOLDS WHAT IS JUSTLY DUE, AND YET IT RESULTS ONLY IN WANT. MALACHI 2:2: "IF YOU DO NOT LISTEN, AND IF YOU DO NOT TAKE IT TO HEART TO GIVE HONOR TO MY NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH]," SAYS THE LORD OF HOSTS, "THEN I WILL SEND THE CURSE UPON YOU AND I WILL CURSE YOUR BLESSINGS; AND INDEED, I HAVE CURSED THEM ALREADY, BECAUSE YOU ARE NOT TAKING IT TO HEART. JUDGES 17:2: HE SAID TO HIS MOTHER, "THE ELEVEN HUNDRED PIECES OF SILVER WHICH WERE TAKEN FROM YOU, ABOUT WHICH YOU UTTERED A CURSE IN MY HEARING, BEHOLD, THE SILVER IS WITH ME; I TOOK IT." AND HIS MOTHER SAID, "BLESSED BE MY SON BY THE LORD." 1 TIMOTHY 6:17: INSTRUCT THOSE WHO ARE RICH IN THIS PRESENT WORLD NOT TO BE CONCEITED OR TO FIX THEIR HOPE ON THE UNCERTAINTY OF RICHES, BUT ON GOD, WHO RICHLY SUPPLIES US WITH ALL THINGS TO ENJOY. DEUTERONOMY 28:12: "THE LORD WILL OPEN FOR YOU HIS GOOD STOREHOUSE, THE HEAVENS, TO GIVE RAIN TO YOUR LAND IN ITS SEASON AND TO BLESS ALL THE WORK OF YOUR HAND; AND YOU SHALL LEND TO MANY NATIONS, BUT YOU SHALL NOT BORROW. MATTHEW 20:15: 'IS IT NOT LAWFUL FOR ME TO DO WHAT I WISH WITH WHAT IS MY OWN? OR IS YOUR EYE ENVIOUS BECAUSE I AM GENEROUS?' PROVERBS 8:18: "RICHES AND HONOR ARE WITH ME, ENDURING WEALTH AND RIGHTEOUSNESS. PSALM 37:16: BETTER [3 POSITIONS] IS THE LITTLE OF THE RIGHTEOUS [SEXLESS] THAN THE ABUNDANCE OF MANY [7,680.000.000 BILLON BY 24 TIMES BY 1 MILE GO TWAIN [4] TIMES BY 2 POSITIONS MAKING PEACE INTO 1 POSITION [4] TIMES 100% RELENTING OF 10.000,000 IN JUDE 14-15] WICKED [SEXUAL]. 2 KINGS 22:7: "ONLY NO ACCOUNTING SHALL BE MADE WITH THEM FOR THE MONEY DELIVERED INTO THEIR HANDS, FOR THEY DEAL FAITHFULLY." PSALM 15:5: HE DOES NOT PUT OUT HIS MONEY AT INTEREST, NOR DOES HE TAKE A BRIBE AGAINST THE INNOCENT HE WHO DOES THESE THINGS WILL NEVER BE SHAKEN. PROVERBS 3:9: HONOR THE LORD FROM YOUR WEALTH AND FROM THE FIRST OF ALL YOUR PRODUCE… LUKE 16:9: "AND I SAY TO YOU, MAKE FRIENDS FOR YOURSELVES BY MEANS OF THE WEALTH OF UNRIGHTEOUSNESS, SO THAT WHEN IT FAILS, THEY WILL RECEIVE YOU INTO THE ETERNAL DWELLINGS. MATTHEW 22:19: "SHOW ME THE COIN USED FOR THE POLL-TAX." AND THEY BROUGHT HIM A DENARIUS. MALACHI 3:10: "BRING THE WHOLE TITHE INTO THE STOREHOUSE, SO THAT THERE MAY BE FOOD IN MY HOUSE, AND TEST ME NOW IN THIS," SAYS THE LORD OF HOSTS, "IF I WILL NOT OPEN FOR YOU THE WINDOWS OF HEAVEN AND POUR OUT FOR YOU A BLESSING UNTIL IT OVERFLOWS. PROVERBS 19:14: HOUSE AND WEALTH ARE AN INHERITANCE FROM FATHERS, BUT A PRUDENT WIFE IS FROM THE LORD. ACTS 4:35: AND LAY THEM AT THE APOSTLES' FEET, AND THEY WOULD BE DISTRIBUTED TO EACH AS ANY HAD NEED. 2 CORINTHIANS 12:14: HERE FOR THIS THIRD TIME [THE 1ST TIME [FIGHT] OF THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION IN 1 UNSAVED POSITION VERSES THE 2ND TIME [BATTLE & WAR] WHICH IS THE 1ST TIME [FIGHT] OF THE SAVED PART OF THE OPPOSING 1ST TIME [FIGHT] IN THE 1ST TIME [BATTLE & WAR] OF OPPOSING SIDE AT 00.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION & ALSO 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO 100.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION IN THE SAME 1 SAVED POSITION AT 100.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, EXCEPT THE 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION & 2ND TIME WHICH IS THE 3RD TIME IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 100.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION IN THE SAME 1 SAVED POSITION, WHICH THE 3 TIMES OR 3 PARTS IN 1 PERSON IS ONLY 1 POSITION---BY 2 POSITIONS MAKING PEACE INTO 1 POSITION & IS THE 4TH TIME [2ND PERSON] IS THE 100.0001% SAVED POSITION IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 100.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION] I AM READY TO COME TO YOU, AND I WILL NOT BE A BURDEN TO YOU; FOR I DO NOT SEEK WHAT IS YOURS, BUT YOU; FOR CHILDREN ARE NOT RESPONSIBLE TO SAVE UP FOR THEIR PARENTS, BUT PARENTS FOR THEIR CHILDREN. PSALM 49:16: DO NOT BE AFRAID WHEN A MAN BECOMES RICH, WHEN THE GLORY OF HIS HOUSE IS INCREASED…**

**MONEY BOX**

**2 KINGS 12:9: BUT JEHOIADA THE PRIEST TOOK A CHEST AND BORED A HOLE IN ITS LID AND PUT IT BESIDE THE ALTAR, ON THE RIGHT SIDE AS ONE COMES INTO THE HOUSE OF THE LORD; AND THE PRIESTS WHO GUARDED THE THRESHOLD PUT IN IT ALL THE MONEY WHICH WAS BROUGHT INTO THE HOUSE OF THE LORD. MARK 12:41: AND HE SAT DOWN OPPOSITE THE TREASURY, AND BEGAN OBSERVING HOW THE PEOPLE WERE PUTTING MONEY INTO THE TREASURY; AND MANY RICH PEOPLE WERE PUTTING IN LARGE SUMS. LUKE 21:1: AND HE LOOKED UP AND SAW THE RICH PUTTING THEIR GIFTS INTO THE TREASURY. MATTHEW 27:6: THE CHIEF PRIESTS TOOK THE PIECES OF SILVER AND SAID, "IT IS NOT LAWFUL TO PUT THEM INTO THE TEMPLE TREASURY, SINCE IT IS THE PRICE OF BLOOD." HAGGAI 1:6: "YOU HAVE SOWN MUCH, BUT HARVEST LITTLE; YOU EAT, BUT THERE IS NOT ENOUGH TO BE SATISFIED; YOU DRINK, BUT THERE IS NOT ENOUGH TO BECOME DRUNK; YOU PUT ON CLOTHING, BUT NO ONE IS WARM ENOUGH; AND HE WHO EARNS, EARNS WAGES TO PUT INTO A PURSE WITH HOLES." MATTHEW 2:11: AFTER COMING INTO THE HOUSE THEY SAW THE CHILD WITH MARY HIS MOTHER; AND THEY FELL TO THE GROUND AND WORSHIPED HIM. THEN, OPENING THEIR TREASURES, THEY PRESENTED TO HIM GIFTS OF GOLD, FRANKINCENSE, AND MYRRH. MATTHEW 10:9: "DO NOT ACQUIRE GOLD, OR SILVER, OR COPPER FOR YOUR MONEY BELTS… LUKE 10:4: "CARRY NO MONEY BELT, NO BAG, NO SHOES; AND GREET NO ONE ON THE WAY. LUKE 12:33: "SELL YOUR POSSESSIONS AND GIVE TO CHARITY; MAKE YOURSELVES MONEY BELTS WHICH DO NOT WEAR OUT, AN UNFAILING TREASURE IN HEAVEN, WHERE NO THIEF COMES NEAR NOR MOTH DESTROYS. LUKE 22:35: AND HE SAID TO THEM, "WHEN I SENT YOU OUT WITHOUT MONEY BELT AND BAG AND SANDALS, YOU DID NOT LACK ANYTHING, DID YOU?" THEY SAID, "NO, NOTHING." LUKE 22:36: AND HE SAID TO THEM, "BUT NOW, WHOEVER HAS A MONEY BELT IS TO TAKE IT ALONG, LIKEWISE ALSO A BAG, AND WHOEVER HAS NO SWORD IS TO SELL HIS COAT AND BUY ONE. PROVERBS 1:14 THROW IN YOUR LOT WITH US, WE, SHALL ALL HAVE ONE PURSE." ISAIAH 3:22: FESTAL ROBES, OUTER TUNICS, CLOAKS, MONEY PURSES… JOHN 12:6: NOW HE SAID THIS, NOT BECAUSE HE WAS CONCERNED ABOUT THE POOR, BUT BECAUSE HE WAS A THIEF, AND AS HE HAD THE MONEY BOX, HE USED TO PILFER WHAT WAS PUT INTO IT.**

**MONEY FOR THE TEMPLE**

**2 KINGS 12:16: THE MONEY FROM THE GUILT OFFERINGS AND THE MONEY FROM THE SIN OFFERINGS WAS NOT BROUGHT INTO THE HOUSE OF THE LORD; IT WAS FOR THE PRIESTS. EZRA 7:15-18: AND TO BRING THE SILVER AND GOLD, WHICH THE KING AND HIS COUNSELORS HAVE FREELY OFFERED TO THE GOD OF ISRAEL, WHOSE DWELLING IS IN JERUSALEM, WITH ALL THE SILVER AND GOLD WHICH YOU FIND IN THE WHOLE PROVINCE OF BABYLON, ALONG WITH THE FREEWILL OFFERING OF THE PEOPLE AND OF THE PRIESTS, WHO OFFERED WILLINGLY FOR THE HOUSE OF THEIR GOD WHICH IS IN JERUSALEM; WITH THIS MONEY, THEREFORE, YOU SHALL DILIGENTLY BUY BULLS, RAMS AND LAMBS, WITH THEIR GRAIN OFFERINGS AND THEIR DRINK OFFERINGS AND OFFER THEM ON THE ALTAR OF THE HOUSE OF YOUR GOD WHICH IS IN JERUSALEM. MARK 12:41: AND HE SAT DOWN OPPOSITE THE TREASURY, AND BEGAN OBSERVING HOW THE PEOPLE WERE PUTTING MONEY INTO THE TREASURY; AND MANY RICH PEOPLE WERE PUTTING IN LARGE SUMS. 2 KINGS 12:4: THEN JEHOASH SAID TO THE PRIESTS, "ALL THE MONEY OF THE SACRED THINGS WHICH IS BROUGHT INTO THE HOUSE OF THE LORD, IN CURRENT MONEY, BOTH THE MONEY OF EACH MAN'S ASSESSMENT AND ALL THE MONEY WHICH ANY MAN'S HEART PROMPTS HIM TO BRING INTO THE HOUSE OF THE LORD… 2 KINGS 12:10: WHEN THEY SAW THAT THERE WAS MUCH MONEY IN THE CHEST, THE KING'S SCRIBE AND THE HIGH PRIEST CAME UP AND TIED IT IN BAGS AND COUNTED THE MONEY WHICH WAS FOUND IN THE HOUSE OF THE LORD. 2 KINGS 22:4-6: "GO UP TO HILKIAH THE HIGH PRIEST THAT HE MAY COUNT THE MONEY BROUGHT IN TO THE HOUSE OF THE LORD WHICH THE DOORKEEPERS HAVE GATHERED FROM THE PEOPLE. "LET THEM DELIVER IT INTO THE HAND OF THE WORKMEN WHO HAVE THE OVERSIGHT OF THE HOUSE OF THE LORD, AND LET THEM GIVE IT TO THE WORKMEN WHO ARE IN THE HOUSE OF THE LORD TO REPAIR THE DAMAGES OF THE HOUSE, TO THE CARPENTERS AND THE BUILDERS AND THE MASONS AND FOR BUYING TIMBER AND HEWN STONE TO REPAIR THE HOUSE. EZRA 3:7: THEN THEY GAVE MONEY TO THE MASONS AND CARPENTERS, AND FOOD, DRINK AND OIL TO THE SIDONIANS AND TO THE TYRIANS, TO BRING CEDAR WOOD FROM LEBANON TO THE SEA AT JOPPA, ACCORDING TO THE PERMISSION THEY HAD FROM CYRUS KING OF PERSIA. 1 KINGS 14:26: HE TOOK AWAY THE TREASURES OF THE HOUSE OF THE LORD AND THE TREASURES OF THE KING'S HOUSE, AND HE TOOK EVERYTHING, EVEN TAKING ALL THE SHIELDS OF GOLD WHICH SOLOMON HAD MADE. 2 KINGS 14:14: HE TOOK ALL THE GOLD AND SILVER AND ALL THE UTENSILS WHICH WERE FOUND IN THE HOUSE OF THE LORD, AND IN THE TREASURIES OF THE KING'S HOUSE, THE HOSTAGES ALSO, AND RETURNED TO SAMARIA. 1 KINGS 15:18: THEN ASA TOOK ALL THE SILVER AND THE GOLD WHICH WERE LEFT IN THE TREASURIES OF THE HOUSE OF THE LORD AND THE TREASURIES OF THE KING'S HOUSE, AND DELIVERED THEM INTO THE HAND OF HIS SERVANTS AND KING ASA SENT THEM TO BEN-HADAD THE SON OF TABRIMMON, THE SON OF HEZION, KING OF ARAM, WHO LIVED IN DAMASCUS, SAYING… 2 KINGS 12:18: JEHOASH KING OF JUDAH TOOK ALL THE SACRED THINGS THAT JEHOSHAPHAT AND JEHORAM AND AHAZIAH, HIS FATHERS, KINGS OF JUDAH, HAD DEDICATED, AND HIS OWN SACRED THINGS AND ALL THE GOLD THAT WAS FOUND AMONG THE TREASURIES OF THE HOUSE OF THE LORD AND OF THE KING'S HOUSE, AND SENT THEM TO HAZAEL KING OF ARAM. THEN HE WENT AWAY FROM JERUSALEM. 2 KINGS 16:8: AHAZ TOOK THE SILVER AND GOLD THAT WAS FOUND IN THE HOUSE OF THE LORD AND IN THE TREASURIES OF THE KING'S HOUSE, AND SENT A PRESENT TO THE KING OF ASSYRIA. 2 KINGS 18:15: HEZEKIAH GAVE HIM ALL THE SILVER WHICH WAS FOUND IN THE HOUSE OF THE LORD, AND IN THE TREASURIES OF THE KING'S HOUSE. 2 KINGS 18:16: AT THAT TIME HEZEKIAH CUT OFF THE GOLD FROM THE DOORS OF THE TEMPLE OF THE LORD, AND FROM THE DOORPOSTS WHICH HEZEKIAH KING OF JUDAH HAD OVERLAID, AND GAVE IT TO THE KING OF ASSYRIA. 2 SAMUEL 8:10-11: TOI SENT JORAM HIS SON TO KING DAVID TO GREET HIM AND BLESS HIM, BECAUSE HE HAD FOUGHT AGAINST HADADEZER AND DEFEATED HIM; FOR HADADEZER HAD BEEN AT WAR WITH TOI. AND JORAM BROUGHT WITH HIM ARTICLES OF SILVER, OF GOLD AND OF BRONZE. KING DAVID ALSO DEDICATED THESE TO THE LORD, WITH THE SILVER AND GOLD THAT HE HAD DEDICATED FROM ALL THE NATIONS WHICH HE HAD SUBDUED: 1 KINGS 15:15: HE BROUGHT INTO THE HOUSE OF THE LORD THE DEDICATED THINGS OF HIS FATHER AND HIS OWN DEDICATED THINGS: SILVER AND GOLD AND UTENSILS. EZRA 8:25-30: AND I WEIGHED OUT TO THEM THE SILVER, THE GOLD AND THE UTENSILS, THE OFFERING FOR THE HOUSE OF OUR GOD WHICH THE KING AND HIS COUNSELORS AND HIS PRINCES AND ALL ISRAEL PRESENT THERE HAD OFFERED. THUS, I WEIGHED INTO THEIR HANDS 650 TALENTS OF SILVER, AND SILVER UTENSILS WORTH 100 TALENTS, AND 100 GOLD TALENTS, AND 20 GOLD BOWLS WORTH 1,000 DARICS, AND TWO UTENSILS OF FINE SHINY BRONZE, PRECIOUS AS GOLD. EZRA 2:69: ACCORDING TO THEIR ABILITY THEY GAVE TO THE TREASURY FOR THE WORK 61,000 GOLD DRACHMAS AND 5,000 SILVER MINAS AND 100 PRIESTLY GARMENTS. NEHEMIAH 7:71: SOME OF THE HEADS OF FATHERS' HOUSEHOLDS GAVE INTO THE TREASURY OF THE WORK 20,000 GOLD DRACHMAS AND 2,200 SILVER MINAS. NEHEMIAH 7:70: SOME FROM AMONG THE HEADS OF FATHERS' HOUSEHOLDS GAVE TO THE WORK. THE GOVERNOR GAVE TO THE TREASURY 1,000 GOLD DRACHMAS, 50 BASINS, 530 PRIESTS' GARMENTS. NEHEMIAH 7:72: THAT WHICH THE REST OF THE PEOPLE GAVE WAS 20,000 GOLD DRACHMAS AND 2,000 SILVER MINAS AND 67 PRIESTS' GARMENTS. MARK 12:42: A POOR WIDOW CAME AND PUT IN TWO SMALL COPPER COINS, WHICH AMOUNT TO A CENT.**

**MONEY MANAGEMENT**

**LUKE 16:9: "AND I SAY TO YOU, MAKE FRIENDS FOR YOURSELVES BY MEANS OF THE WEALTH OF UNRIGHTEOUSNESS, SO THAT WHEN IT FAILS, THEY WILL RECEIVE YOU INTO THE ETERNAL DWELLINGS. GENESIS 13:2: NOW ABRAM WAS VERY RICH IN LIVESTOCK, IN SILVER AND IN GOLD. LUKE 16:5: "AND HE SUMMONED EACH ONE OF HIS MASTER'S DEBTORS, AND HE BEGAN SAYING TO THE FIRST, 'HOW MUCH DO YOU OWE MY MASTER?' 2 KINGS 12:4: THEN JEHOASH SAID TO THE PRIESTS, "ALL THE MONEY OF THE SACRED THINGS WHICH IS BROUGHT INTO THE HOUSE OF THE LORD, IN CURRENT MONEY, BOTH THE MONEY OF EACH MAN'S ASSESSMENT AND ALL THE MONEY WHICH ANY MAN'S HEART PROMPTS HIM TO BRING INTO THE HOUSE OF THE LORD… LUKE 16:10: "HE WHO IS FAITHFUL IN A VERY LITTLE THING IS FAITHFUL ALSO IN MUCH; AND HE WHO IS UNRIGHTEOUS IN A VERY LITTLE THING IS UNRIGHTEOUS ALSO IN MUCH. LUKE 16:12: "AND IF YOU HAVE NOT BEEN FAITHFUL IN THE USE OF THAT WHICH IS ANOTHER'S, WHO WILL GIVE YOU THAT WHICH IS YOUR OWN? ACTS 6:2: SO, THE TWELVE SUMMONED THE CONGREGATION OF THE DISCIPLES AND SAID, "IT IS NOT DESIRABLE FOR US TO NEGLECT THE WORD OF GOD IN ORDER TO SERVE TABLES. LUKE 16:3: "THE MANAGER [SUPERVISOR] SAID TO HIMSELF, 'WHAT SHALL I DO, SINCE MY MASTER IS TAKING THE MANAGEMENT AWAY FROM ME? I AM NOT STRONG ENOUGH TO DIG; I AM ASHAMED TO BEG. 2 KINGS 12:15: MOREOVER, THEY DID NOT REQUIRE AN ACCOUNTING FROM THE MEN INTO WHOSE HAND THEY GAVE THE MONEY TO PAY TO THOSE WHO DID THE WORK, FOR THEY DEALT FAITHFULLY. JAMES 1:10: AND THE RICH MAN IS TO GLORY IN HIS HUMILIATION, BECAUSE LIKE FLOWERING GRASS HE WILL PASS AWAY. PROVERBS 31:16: SHE CONSIDERS A FIELD AND BUYS IT; FROM HER EARNINGS SHE PLANTS A VINEYARD. LUKE 16:11: "THEREFORE, IF YOU HAVE NOT BEEN FAITHFUL IN THE USE OF UNRIGHTEOUS WEALTH, WHO WILL ENTRUST THE TRUE RICHES TO YOU? DEUTERONOMY 8:17: "OTHERWISE, YOU MAY SAY IN YOUR HEART, 'MY POWER AND THE STRENGTH OF MY HAND MADE ME THIS WEALTH.' 1 CORINTHIANS 4:1: LET A MAN REGARD US IN THIS MANNER, AS SERVANTS OF CHRIST AND STEWARDS OF THE MYSTERIES OF GOD. PROVERBS 27:23: KNOW WELL THE CONDITION OF YOUR FLOCKS, AND PAY ATTENTION TO YOUR HERDS… PROVERBS 20:18: PREPARE PLANS BY CONSULTATION, AND MAKE WAR BY WISE GUIDANCE. MATTHEW 25:23: "HIS MASTER SAID TO HIM, 'WELL DONE, GOOD AND FAITHFUL SLAVE. YOU WERE FAITHFUL WITH A FEW THINGS I WILL PUT YOU IN CHARGE OF MANY THINGS; ENTER INTO THE JOY OF YOUR MASTER.' 2 KINGS 4:7: THEN SHE CAME AND TOLD THE MAN OF GOD. AND HE SAID, "GO, SELL THE OIL AND PAY YOUR DEBT, AND YOU AND YOUR SONS CAN LIVE ON THE REST." 1 TIMOTHY 3:12: DEACONS MUST BE HUSBANDS OF ONLY ONE WIFE, AND GOOD MANAGERS [SUPERVISORS] OF THEIR CHILDREN AND THEIR OWN HOUSEHOLDS. LUKE 16:1: NOW HE WAS ALSO SAYING TO THE DISCIPLES, "THERE WAS A RICH MAN WHO HAD A MANAGER, AND THIS MANAGER [SUPERVISOR] WAS REPORTED TO HIM AS SQUANDERING HIS POSSESSIONS. 2 CORINTHIANS 8:20: TAKING PRECAUTION SO THAT NO ONE WILL DISCREDIT US IN OUR ADMINISTRATION OF THIS GENEROUS GIFT… 1 PETER 4:10: AS EACH ONE HAS RECEIVED A SPECIAL GIFT, EMPLOY IT IN SERVING ONE ANOTHER AS GOOD STEWARDS OF THE MANIFOLD GRACE OF GOD. 1 TIMOTHY 3:4: HE MUST BE ONE WHO MANAGES [SUPERVISES] HIS OWN HOUSEHOLD WELL, KEEPING HIS CHILDREN UNDER CONTROL WITH ALL DIGNITY. PROVERBS 31:24: SHE MAKES LINEN GARMENTS AND SELLS THEM, AND SUPPLIES BELTS TO THE TRADESMEN. LUKE 16:8: "AND HIS MASTER PRAISED THE UNRIGHTEOUS MANAGER [SUPERVISOR] BECAUSE HE HAD ACTED SHREWDLY; FOR THE SONS OF THIS AGE ARE MORE-SHREWD IN RELATION TO THEIR OWN KIND THAN THE SONS OF LIGHT. JAMES 1:5: BUT IF ANY OF YOU LACKS WISDOM, LET HIM ASK OF GOD, WHO GIVES TO ALL GENEROUSLY AND WITHOUT REPROACH, AND IT WILL BE GIVEN TO HIM. PROVERBS 31:30: CHARM IS DECEITFUL AND BEAUTY IS VAIN, BUT A WOMAN WHO FEARS THE LORD, SHE SHALL BE PRAISED. 1 CORINTHIANS 12:28: AND GOD HAS APPOINTED IN THE CHURCH, FIRST APOSTLES, SECOND PROPHETS, THIRD TEACHERS, THEN MIRACLES, THEN GIFTS OF HEALINGS, HELPS, ADMINISTRATIONS, VARIOUS KINDS OF TONGUES. JAMES 1:7: FOR THAT MAN OUGHT NOT TO EXPECT THAT HE WILL RECEIVE ANYTHING FROM THE LORD… JAMES 1:4: AND LET ENDURANCE HAVE ITS PERFECT RESULT, SO THAT YOU MAY BE PERFECT AND COMPLETE, LACKING IN NOTHING. JAMES 1:9: BUT THE BROTHER OF HUMBLE CIRCUMSTANCES IS TO GLORY IN HIS HIGH POSITION… MATTHEW 26:14: THEN ONE OF THE TWELVE, NAMED JUDAS ISCARIOT, WENT TO THE CHIEF PRIESTS… LUKE 16:4: 'I KNOW WHAT I SHALL DO, SO THAT WHEN I AM REMOVED FROM THE MANAGEMENT PEOPLE WILL WELCOME ME INTO THEIR HOMES.' LUKE 12:42: AND THE LORD SAID, "WHO THEN IS THE FAITHFUL AND SENSIBLE STEWARD, WHOM HIS MASTER WILL PUT IN CHARGE OF HIS SERVANTS, TO GIVE THEM THEIR RATIONS AT THE PROPER TIME? ACTS 6:1: NOW AT THIS TIME WHILE THE DISCIPLES WERE INCREASING IN NUMBER, A COMPLAINT AROSE ON THE PART OF THE HELLENISTIC JEWS AGAINST THE NATIVE HEBREWS, BECAUSE THEIR WIDOWS WERE BEING OVERLOOKED IN THE DAILY SERVING OF FOOD.**

**MONEY’S DEFICIENCIES**

**ZEPHANIAH 1:18: NEITHER THEIR SILVER NOR THEIR GOLD WILL BE ABLE TO DELIVER THEM ON THE DAY OF THE LORD'S WRATH; AND ALL THE EARTH WILL BE DEVOURED IN THE FIRE OF HIS JEALOUSY, FOR HE WILL MAKE A COMPLETE END, INDEED A TERRIFYING ONE, OF ALL THE INHABITANTS OF THE EARTH. EZEKIEL 7:19: 'THEY WILL FLING THEIR SILVER INTO THE STREETS AND THEIR GOLD WILL BECOME AN ABHORRENT THING; THEIR SILVER AND THEIR GOLD WILL NOT BE ABLE TO DELIVER THEM IN THE DAY OF THE WRATH OF THE LORD. THEY CANNOT SATISFY THEIR APPETITE NOR CAN THEY FILL THEIR STOMACHS, FOR THEIR INIQUITY HAS BECOME AN OCCASION OF STUMBLING. ISAIAH 13:17: BEHOLD, I AM GOING TO STIR UP THE MEDES AGAINST THEM, WHO WILL NOT VALUE SILVER OR TAKE PLEASURE IN GOLD. 1 PETER 1:18: KNOWING THAT YOU WERE NOT REDEEMED WITH PERISHABLE THINGS LIKE SILVER OR GOLD FROM YOUR FUTILE WAY OF LIFE INHERITED FROM YOUR FOREFATHERS… ACTS 8:18-19: NOW WHEN SIMON SAW THAT THE SPIRIT WAS BESTOWED THROUGH THE LAYING ON OF THE APOSTLES' HANDS, HE OFFERED THEM MONEY, SAYING, "GIVE THIS AUTHORITY TO ME AS WELL, SO THAT EVERYONE ON WHOM I LAY MY HANDS MAY RECEIVE THE HOLY SPIRIT." MATTHEW 27:6: THE CHIEF PRIESTS TOOK THE PIECES OF SILVER AND SAID, "IT IS NOT LAWFUL TO PUT THEM INTO THE TEMPLE TREASURY, SINCE IT IS THE PRICE OF BLOOD."**

**MONEY, ATTITUDES TO**

**DEUTERONOMY 8:18: "BUT YOU SHALL REMEMBER THE LORD YOUR GOD, FOR IT IS HE WHO IS GIVING YOU POWER TO MAKE WEALTH, THAT HE MAY CONFIRM HIS COVENANT WHICH HE SWORE TO YOUR FATHERS, AS IT IS THIS DAY. 1 SAMUEL 2:7: "THE LORD MAKES POOR AND RICH; HE BRINGS LOW, HE ALSO EXALTS. 1 KINGS 3:13: "I HAVE ALSO GIVEN YOU WHAT YOU HAVE NOT ASKED, BOTH RICHES AND HONOR, SO THAT THERE WILL NOT BE ANY AMONG THE KINGS LIKE YOU ALL YOUR DAYS. PROVERBS 8:18-21: "RICHES AND HONOR ARE WITH ME, ENDURING WEALTH AND RIGHTEOUSNESS. "MY FRUIT IS BETTER THAN GOLD, EVEN PURE GOLD, AND MY YIELD BETTER THAN CHOICEST SILVER. "I WALK IN THE WAY OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, IN THE MIDST OF THE PATHS OF JUSTICE… 1 TIMOTHY 6:17: INSTRUCT THOSE WHO ARE RICH IN THIS PRESENT WORLD NOT TO BE CONCEITED OR TO FIX THEIR HOPE ON THE UNCERTAINTY OF RICHES, BUT ON GOD, WHO RICHLY SUPPLIES US WITH ALL THINGS TO ENJOY. MATTHEW 6:24: "NO ONE CAN SERVE TWO MASTERS; FOR EITHER HE WILL HATE THE ONE AND LOVE THE OTHER, OR HE WILL BE DEVOTED TO ONE AND DESPISE THE OTHER YOU CANNOT SERVE GOD AND WEALTH [THE MONEY LIMIT OR EQUAL VALUE OF GOODS CANNOT EXCEED $950,400.00 IN GOLD OR IN SAME VALUE OF GOODS, BECAUSE THE $105,600.00 IN GOLD OR IN SAME VALUE OF GOODS IS THE 10% MONEY TITHE TO THE LORD & THE $1,056,000.00 MILLION IN GOLD OR IN SAME VALUE OF GOODS IS AT 100% WITHOUT PAYING THE 10% MONEY TITHE TO THE LORD FOR THE PARABLE OF THE MINAS OR THE PARABLE OF THE POUNDS UNTIL IT IS LEVELLED AT THE LOWEST KINGDOMS BECAUSE OF BREAKING, SETTING ASIDE, IGNORING OR ANNULING---ALTERING, MAKING VOID OR MAKING INVALID THE TRUE LAW COMMANDMENTS IN MATTHEW 5:19]. LUKE 16:13: "NO SERVANT CAN SERVE TWO MASTERS; FOR EITHER HE WILL HATE THE ONE AND LOVE THE OTHER, OR ELSE HE WILL BE DEVOTED TO ONE AND DESPISE THE OTHER YOU CANNOT SERVE GOD AND WEALTH [THE MONEY LIMIT OR EQUAL VALUE OF GOODS CANNOT EXCEED $950,400.00 IN GOLD OR IN SAME VALUE OF GOODS, BECAUSE THE $105,600.00 IN GOLD OR IN SAME VALUE OF GOODS IS THE 10% MONEY TITHE TO THE LORD & THE $1,056,000.00 MILLION IN GOLD OR IN SAME VALUE OF GOODS IS AT 100% WITHOUT PAYING THE 10% MONEY TITHE TO THE LORD FOR THE PARABLE OF THE MINAS OR THE PARABLE OF THE POUNDS UNTIL IT IS LEVELLED AT THE LOWEST KINGDOMS BECAUSE OF BREAKING, SETTING ASIDE, IGNORING OR ANNULING---ALTERING, MAKING VOID OR MAKING INVALID THE TRUE LAW COMMANDMENTS IN MATTHEW 5:19]." EPHESIANS 5:5: FOR THIS YOU KNOW WITH CERTAINTY, THAT NO IMMORAL OR IMPURE PERSON OR COVETOUS MAN, WHO IS AN IDOLATER, HAS AN INHERITANCE IN THE KINGDOM OF CHRIST AND GOD. 1 TIMOTHY 6:10: FOR THE LOVE OF MONEY IS A ROOT OF ALL SORTS OF [SEXUAL] EVIL, AND SOME BY LONGING FOR IT HAVE WANDERED AWAY FROM THE FAITH AND PIERCED THEMSELVES WITH MANY GRIEFS. LUKE 8:14: "THE SEED WHICH FELL AMONG THE THORNS, THESE ARE THE ONES WHO HAVE HEARD, AND AS THEY GO ON THEIR WAY THEY ARE CHOKED WITH WORRIES AND RICHES AND PLEASURES OF THIS LIFE, AND BRING NO FRUIT TO MATURITY. LUKE 16:14: NOW THE PHARISEES, WHO WERE LOVERS OF MONEY, WERE LISTENING TO ALL THESE THINGS AND WERE SCOFFING AT HIM. 1 TIMOTHY 3:3: NOT ADDICTED TO WINE OR PUGNACIOUS, BUT GENTLE, PEACEABLE, FREE FROM THE LOVE OF MONEY. 2 TIMOTHY 3:2: FOR MEN WILL BE LOVERS OF SELF, LOVERS OF MONEY, BOASTFUL, ARROGANT, REVILERS, DISOBEDIENT TO PARENTS, UNGRATEFUL, UNHOLY… TITUS 1:7: FOR THE OVERSEER MUST BE ABOVE REPROACH AS GOD’S STEWARD, NOT SELF-WILLED, NOT QUICK-TEMPERED, NOT ADDICTED TO WINE, NOT PUGNACIOUS, NOT FOND OF SORDID GAIN… HEBREWS 13:5: MAKE SURE THAT YOUR CHARACTER IS FREE FROM THE LOVE OF MONEY, BEING CONTENT WITH WHAT YOU HAVE; FOR HE HIMSELF HAS SAID, "I WILL NEVER DESERT YOU, NOR WILL I EVER FORSAKE YOU." 1 PETER 5:2: SHEPHERD THE FLOCK OF GOD AMONG YOU, EXERCISING OVERSIGHT NOT UNDER COMPULSION, BUT VOLUNTARILY, ACCORDING TO THE WILL OF GOD; AND NOT FOR SORDID GAIN, BUT WITH EAGERNESS… DEUTERONOMY 8:12-14: OTHERWISE, WHEN YOU HAVE EATEN AND ARE SATISFIED, AND HAVE BUILT GOOD HOUSES AND LIVED IN THEM, AND WHEN YOUR HERDS AND YOUR FLOCKS MULTIPLY, AND YOUR SILVER AND GOLD MULTIPLY, AND ALL THAT YOU HAVE MULTIPLIES, THEN YOUR HEART WILL BECOME PROUD AND YOU WILL FORGET THE LORD YOUR GOD WHO BROUGHT YOU OUT FROM THE LAND OF EGYPT, OUT OF THE HOUSE OF SLAVERY [THIS ALSO MEANS IN THE USA FOR A COUPLE OF HUNDRED YEARS THE BLACKS WERE TREATED LIKE THE EGYPTIANS & THE WHITES WERE TREATED LIKE THE ISRAELITES BY THE SUPREME AUTHORIZATION OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN LUKE 23:26 & ACTS 8:4-40 & IF YOU ETERNALLY REBEL ABOUT THIS & CALL IT UNPRECEDENT RACISM, UNPRECEDENT DISCRIMINATION OR UNPRECEDENT PREJUDICE, BUT IN ABSOLUTE TRUTH THIS BLACK SLAVERY TREATMENT IS A ETERNAL KINDNESS WITH THE 1 ETERNAL WARNING TO BE ABLE TO ETERNALLY RECUPERATE FROM YOUR ETERNAL BULLSHIT & ETERNAL HORSESHIT FROM THE TOP WHITE ENGLISH LORD, BUT YOU ETERNALLY TREAT THE TOP WHITE ENGLISH LORD WITH ETERNAL CONTEMPT & WITH ETERNAL DISRESPECT, BUT YOU ARE ETERNALLY REBELLING, YOU DUMBASS MOTHERFUCKER AGAINST HOW THE TOP ENGLISH LORD ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED HIS TRUTH & SHALL BE ETERNALLY ARRESTED & ETERNALLY STRUCK WITH ETERNAL BLINDNESS AND ETERNALLY KILLED & ETERNALLY DAMNED FOR IT IN ZECHARIAH 5:1-4 & ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12!!!]. THIS ALSO MEANS THE WHITES IN THE VERY BEGINNING IN ISRAEL PHYSICALLY, BABYLON MENTALLY & EGYPT SPIRITUALLY ARE “CHIEF” BECAUSE THE WHITES MUST BE ESTABLISHED IN THEIR KINGDOMS BEFORE ANY BLACKS IS TO BE ESTABLISHED IN THEIR KINGDOMS IN LUKE 23:26 & WITHOUT WHITES THERE WOULD BE NO BLACKS, BUT ONCE THE WHITES & BLACKS WERE BOTH ESTABLISHED IN THEIR KINGDOMS, BOTH THEN BEGAN TO BE SEXUAL IN ROMANS 1:21-28, 32, THEN BOTH BEGAN TO BE HOMOSEXUAL IN ROMANS 1:21-28, 32 & THEN LAST OF ALL, BOTH BEGAN TO BE INTERRACIAL ABOMINABLE IN ROMANS 1:21-28, 32, SO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD KILLED & DAMNED THEM ALL IN ROMANS 1:32. ALSO JESUS CHRIST IS 1ST WHITE, SINCE HE IS THE ROOT & OFFSPRING OF DAVID & DAVID IS 1ST WHITE BECAUSE SOLOMON IS 1ST WHITE PROVEN IN SONG OF SOLOMON 5:10. JOB 31:24: "IF I HAVE PUT MY CONFIDENCE IN GOLD, AND CALLED FINE GOLD MY TRUST… PSALM 52:7: "BEHOLD, THE MAN WHO WOULD NOT MAKE GOD HIS REFUGE, BUT TRUSTED IN THE ABUNDANCE OF HIS RICHES AND WAS STRONG IN HIS EVIL DESIRE." PSALM 62:10: DO NOT TRUST IN OPPRESSION AND DO NOT VAINLY HOPE IN ROBBERY; IF RICHES INCREASE, DO NOT SET YOUR HEART UPON THEM. PROVERBS 11:4: RICHES DO NOT PROFIT IN THE DAY OF WRATH, BUT RIGHTEOUSNESS [POOR STATUS] DELIVERS FROM DEATH. PROVERBS 27:24: FOR RICHES ARE NOT FOREVER, NOR DOES A CROWN ENDURE TO ALL GENERATIONS. ISAIAH 10:3: NOW WHAT WILL YOU DO IN THE DAY OF PUNISHMENT, AND IN THE DEVASTATION, WHICH WILL COME FROM AFAR? TO WHOM WILL YOU FLEE FOR HELP? AND WHERE WILL YOU LEAVE YOUR WEALTH? JEREMIAH 48:7: "FOR BECAUSE OF YOUR TRUST IN YOUR OWN ACHIEVEMENTS AND TREASURES, EVEN YOU YOURSELF WILL BE CAPTURED; AND CHEMOSH WILL GO OFF INTO EXILE TOGETHER WITH HIS PRIESTS AND HIS PRINCES. LUKE 12:16-21: AND HE TOLD THEM A PARABLE, SAYING, "THE LAND OF A RICH MAN WAS VERY PRODUCTIVE. "AND HE BEGAN REASONING TO HIMSELF, SAYING, 'WHAT SHALL I DO, SINCE I HAVE NO PLACE TO STORE MY CROPS?' "THEN HE SAID, 'THIS IS WHAT I WILL DO: I WILL TEAR DOWN MY BARNS AND BUILD LARGER ONES, AND THERE I WILL STORE ALL MY GRAIN AND MY GOODS. JAMES 1:11: FOR THE SUN RISES WITH A SCORCHING WIND AND WITHERS THE GRASS; AND ITS FLOWER FALLS OFF AND THE BEAUTY OF ITS APPEARANCE IS DESTROYED; SO TOO THE RICH MAN IN THE MIDST OF HIS PURSUITS WILL FADE AWAY. JAMES 5:1-3: COME NOW, YOU RICH, WEEP AND HOWL FOR YOUR MISERIES WHICH ARE COMING UPON YOU. YOUR RICHES HAVE ROTTED AND YOUR GARMENTS HAVE BECOME MOTH-EATEN. YOUR GOLD AND YOUR SILVER HAVE RUSTED; AND THEIR RUST WILL BE A WITNESS AGAINST YOU AND WILL CONSUME YOUR FLESH LIKE FIRE. IT IS IN THE LAST DAYS THAT YOU HAVE STORED UP YOUR TREASURE! REVELATION 18:14: "THE FRUIT YOU LONG FOR HAS GONE FROM YOU, AND ALL THINGS THAT WERE LUXURIOUS AND SPLENDID HAVE PASSED AWAY FROM YOU AND MEN WILL NO LONGER FIND THEM. PSALM 49:5-6: WHY SHOULD I FEAR IN DAYS OF ADVERSITY, WHEN THE INIQUITY OF MY FOES SURROUNDS ME, EVEN THOSE WHO TRUST IN THEIR WEALTH AND BOAST IN THE ABUNDANCE OF THEIR RICHES? JEREMIAH 9:23-24: THUS SAYS THE LORD, "LET NOT A WISE MAN BOAST OF HIS WISDOM, AND LET NOT THE MIGHTY MAN BOAST OF HIS MIGHT, LET NOT A RICH MAN BOAST OF HIS RICHES; BUT LET HIM WHO BOASTS BOAST OF THIS, THAT HE UNDERSTANDS AND KNOWS ME, THAT I AM THE LORD [THE TOP ENGLISH LORD SWEARS WITH HIMSELF AS THE TOP ETERNAL OATH, THAT I AM THE LORD, I AM THE TRUTH, I AM THE KING, I AM THE FATHER, I AM GOD, ETC & THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN HIMSELF IS GODDAMN SERIOUS ABOUT THIS TOP SUPREME LORDSHIP!], WHO EXERCISES LOVINGKINDNESS, JUSTICE AND RIGHTEOUSNESS ON EARTH; FOR I DELIGHT IN THESE THINGS," DECLARES THE LORD. HOSEA 12:8: AND EPHRAIM SAID, "SURELY I HAVE BECOME RICH, I HAVE FOUND WEALTH FOR MYSELF; IN ALL MY LABORS THEY WILL FIND IN ME NO INIQUITY, WHICH WOULD BE SIN." JAMES 4:13-16: COME NOW, YOU WHO SAY, "TODAY OR TOMORROW WE WILL GO TO SUCH AND SUCH A CITY, AND SPEND A YEAR THERE AND ENGAGE IN BUSINESS AND MAKE A PROFIT." YET YOU DO NOT KNOW WHAT YOUR LIFE WILL BE LIKE TOMORROW. YOU ARE JUST A VAPOR THAT APPEARS FOR A LITTLE WHILE AND THEN VANISHES AWAY. INSTEAD, YOU OUGHT TO SAY, "IF THE LORD WILLS, WE WILL LIVE AND ALSO DO THIS OR THAT." DEUTERONOMY 23:4: BECAUSE THEY DID NOT MEET YOU WITH FOOD AND WATER ON THE WAY WHEN YOU CAME OUT OF EGYPT, AND BECAUSE THEY HIRED AGAINST YOU BALAAM THE SON OF BEOR FROM PETHOR OF MESOPOTAMIA, TO CURSE YOU. 2 PETER 2:15: FORSAKING THE RIGHT WAY, THEY HAVE GONE ASTRAY, HAVING FOLLOWED THE WAY OF BALAAM, THE SON OF BEOR, WHO LOVED THE WAGES OF UNRIGHTEOUSNESS… JOSHUA 7:20-21: SO ACHAN ANSWERED JOSHUA AND SAID, "TRULY, I HAVE SINNED AGAINST THE LORD, THE GOD OF ISRAEL, AND THIS IS WHAT I DID: WHEN I SAW AMONG THE SPOIL A BEAUTIFUL MANTLE FROM SHINAR AND TWO HUNDRED SHEKELS OF SILVER AND A BAR OF GOLD FIFTY SHEKELS IN WEIGHT, THEN I COVETED THEM AND TOOK THEM; AND BEHOLD, THEY ARE CONCEALED IN THE EARTH INSIDE MY TENT WITH THE SILVER UNDERNEATH IT." 2 KINGS 5:19-27: HE SAID TO HIM, "GO IN PEACE." SO, HE DEPARTED FROM HIM SOME DISTANCE. BUT GEHAZI, THE SERVANT OF ELISHA THE MAN OF GOD, THOUGHT, "BEHOLD, MY MASTER HAS SPARED THIS NAAMAN THE ARAMEAN, BY NOT RECEIVING FROM HIS HANDS WHAT HE BROUGHT AS THE LORD LIVES, I WILL RUN AFTER HIM AND TAKE SOMETHING FROM HIM." SO GEHAZI PURSUED NAAMAN. WHEN NAAMAN SAW ONE RUNNING AFTER HIM, HE CAME DOWN FROM THE CHARIOT TO MEET HIM AND SAID, "IS ALL WELL?" MATTHEW 19:22-23: BUT WHEN THE YOUNG MAN HEARD THIS STATEMENT, HE WENT AWAY GRIEVING; FOR HE WAS ONE WHO OWNED MUCH PROPERTY. AND JESUS SAID TO HIS DISCIPLES, "TRULY I SAY TO YOU, IT IS HARD FOR A RICH MAN TO ENTER THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN. MARK 10:22-23: BUT AT THESE WORDS HE WAS SADDENED, AND HE WENT AWAY GRIEVING, FOR HE WAS ONE WHO OWNED MUCH PROPERTY. AND JESUS, LOOKING AROUND, SAID TO HIS DISCIPLES, "HOW HARD IT WILL BE FOR THOSE WHO ARE WEALTHY TO ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD!" LUKE 18:23-24: BUT WHEN HE HAD HEARD THESE THINGS, HE BECAME VERY SAD, FOR HE WAS EXTREMELY RICH. AND JESUS LOOKED AT HIM AND SAID, "HOW HARD IT IS FOR THOSE WHO ARE WEALTHY TO ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD! MATTHEW 26:14-15: THEN ONE OF THE TWELVE, NAMED JUDAS ISCARIOT, WENT TO THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND SAID, "WHAT ARE YOU WILLING TO GIVE ME TO BETRAY HIM TO YOU?" AND THEY WEIGHED OUT THIRTY PIECES OF SILVER TO HIM. MARK 14:10-11: THEN JUDAS ISCARIOT, WHO WAS ONE OF THE TWELVE, WENT OFF TO THE CHIEF PRIESTS IN ORDER TO BETRAY HIM TO THEM. THEY WERE GLAD WHEN THEY HEARD THIS, AND PROMISED TO GIVE HIM MONEY. AND HE BEGAN SEEKING HOW TO BETRAY HIM AT AN OPPORTUNE TIME. LUKE 22:4-5: AND HE WENT AWAY AND DISCUSSED WITH THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND OFFICERS HOW HE MIGHT BETRAY HIM TO THEM. THEY WERE GLAD AND AGREED TO GIVE HIM MONEY. PSALM 49:7-9: NO MAN CAN BY ANY MEANS REDEEM HIS BROTHER OR GIVE TO GOD A RANSOM FOR HIM-- FOR THE REDEMPTION OF HIS SOUL IS COSTLY, AND HE SHOULD CEASE TRYING FOREVER-- THAT HE SHOULD LIVE ON ETERNALLY, THAT HE SHOULD NOT UNDERGO DECAY. ISAIAH 52:3: FOR THUS SAYS THE LORD, "YOU WERE SOLD FOR NOTHING AND YOU WILL BE REDEEMED WITHOUT MONEY." MATTHEW 16:26: "FOR WHAT WILL IT PROFIT A MAN IF HE GAINS THE WHOLE WORLD AND FORFEITS HIS SOUL? OR WHAT WILL A MAN GIVE IN EXCHANGE FOR HIS SOUL? MARK 8:37: "FOR WHAT WILL A MAN GIVE IN EXCHANGE FOR HIS SOUL? LUKE 9:25: "FOR WHAT IS A MAN PROFITED IF HE GAINS THE WHOLE WORLD, AND LOSES OR FORFEITS HIMSELF? 1 PETER 1:18-19: KNOWING THAT YOU WERE NOT REDEEMED WITH PERISHABLE THINGS LIKE SILVER OR GOLD FROM YOUR FUTILE WAY OF LIFE INHERITED FROM YOUR FOREFATHERS, BUT WITH PRECIOUS BLOOD, AS OF A LAMB UNBLEMISHED AND SPOTLESS, THE BLOOD OF CHRIST. PROVERBS 4:7: "THE BEGINNING OF WISDOM IS: ACQUIRE WISDOM; AND WITH ALL YOUR ACQUIRING, GET UNDERSTANDING. PSALM 49:20: MAN, IN HIS POMP, YET WITHOUT UNDERSTANDING, IS LIKE THE BEASTS THAT PERISH. PROVERBS 3:13-16: HOW BLESSED IS THE MAN WHO FINDS WISDOM AND THE MAN WHO GAINS UNDERSTANDING. FOR HER PROFIT IS BETTER THAN THE PROFIT OF SILVER AND HER GAIN BETTER THAN FINE GOLD. SHE IS MORE PRECIOUS THAN JEWELS; AND NOTHING YOU DESIRE COMPARES WITH HER. PROVERBS 8:10-11: "TAKE MY INSTRUCTION AND NOT SILVER, AND KNOWLEDGE RATHER THAN CHOICEST GOLD. "FOR WISDOM IS BETTER THAN JEWELS; AND ALL DESIRABLE THINGS CANNOT COMPARE WITH HER. PROVERBS 16:16: HOW MUCH BETTER IT IS TO GET WISDOM THAN GOLD! AND TO GET UNDERSTANDING IS TO BE CHOSEN ABOVE SILVER. PROVERBS 17:16: WHY IS THERE A PRICE IN THE HAND OF A FOOL TO BUY WISDOM, WHEN HE HAS NO SENSE? PROVERBS 20:15: THERE IS GOLD, AND AN ABUNDANCE OF JEWELS; BUT THE LIPS OF KNOWLEDGE ARE A MORE PRECIOUS THING. PROVERBS 22:1: A GOOD NAME IS TO BE MORE DESIRED THAN GREAT WEALTH, FAVOR IS BETTER THAN SILVER AND GOLD. PROVERBS 31:10: AN EXCELLENT WIFE, WHO CAN FIND? FOR HER WORTH IS FAR ABOVE JEWELS. ACTS 3:6: BUT PETER SAID, "I DO NOT POSSESS SILVER AND GOLD, BUT WHAT I DO HAVE I GIVE TO YOU: IN THE NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] OF JESUS CHRIST THE NAZARENE--WALK!" ACTS 8:19-20: SAYING, "GIVE THIS AUTHORITY TO ME AS WELL, SO THAT EVERYONE ON WHOM I LAY MY HANDS MAY RECEIVE THE HOLY SPIRIT." BUT PETER SAID TO HIM, "MAY YOUR SILVER PERISH WITH YOU, BECAUSE YOU THOUGHT YOU COULD OBTAIN THE GIFT OF GOD WITH MONEY! ISAIAH 55:1: "HO! EVERY ONE WHO THIRSTS, COME TO THE WATERS; AND YOU WHO HAVE NO MONEY COME, BUY AND EAT, COME, BUY WINE AND MILK WITHOUT MONEY AND WITHOUT COST. REVELATION 3:18: I ADVISE YOU TO BUY FROM ME GOLD REFINED BY FIRE SO THAT YOU MAY BECOME RICH, AND WHITE GARMENTS SO THAT YOU MAY CLOTHE YOURSELF, AND THAT THE SHAME OF YOUR NAKEDNESS WILL NOT BE REVEALED; AND EYE SALVE TO ANOINT YOUR EYES SO THAT YOU MAY SEE.**

**MONEY, STEWARDSHIP OF**

**EXODUS 20:15: "YOU SHALL NOT STEAL. DEUTERONOMY 5:19: 'YOU SHALL NOT STEAL. PROVERBS 10:2: ILL-GOTTEN GAINS DO NOT PROFIT, BUT RIGHTEOUSNESS [HONEST LABOR] DELIVERS FROM DEATH. PROVERBS 19:26: HE WHO ASSAULTS HIS FATHER [STEPHEN] AND DRIVES HIS MOTHER [VICTORIA] AWAY IS A SHAMEFUL AND DISGRACEFUL SON. MARK 10:19: YOU KNOW THE COMMANDMENTS, 'DO NOT MURDER, DO NOT COMMIT ADULTERY, DO NOT STEAL, DO NOT BEAR FALSE WITNESS, DO NOY DEFRAUD, HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER.'" LEVITICUS 19:13: 'YOU SHALL NOT OPPRESS YOUR NEIGHBOR, NOR ROB HIM THE WAGES OF A HIRED MAN ARE NOT TO REMAIN WITH YOU ALL NIGHT UNTIL MORNING. PROVERBS 11:1: A FALSE BALANCE IS AN ABOMINATION TO THE LORD, BUT A JUST WEIGHT IS HIS DELIGHT. PROVERBS 13:11: WEALTH OBTAINED BY FRAUD DWINDLES, BUT THE ONE WHO GATHERS BY LABOR INCREASES IT. PROVERBS 20:10: DIFFERING WEIGHTS AND DIFFERING MEASURES, BOTH OF THEM ARE ABOMINABLE TO THE LORD. EZEKIEL 28:18: "BY THE MULTITUDE OF YOUR INIQUITIES, IN THE UNRIGHTEOUSNESS OF YOUR TRADE YOU PROFANED YOUR SANCTUARIES. THEREFORE, I HAVE BROUGHT FIRE FROM THE MIDST OF YOU; IT HAS CONSUMED YOU, AND I HAVE TURNED YOU TO ASHES ON THE EARTH IN THE EYES OF ALL WHO SEE YOU. EXODUS 22:25: "IF YOU LEND MONEY TO MY PEOPLE, TO THE POOR AMONG YOU, YOU ARE NOT TO ACT AS A CREDITOR TO HIM; YOU SHALL NOT CHARGE HIM INTEREST. PSALM 15:5: HE DOES NOT PUT OUT HIS MONEY AT INTEREST, NOR DOES HE TAKE A BRIBE AGAINST THE INNOCENT HE WHO DOES THESE THINGS WILL NEVER BE SHAKEN. PROVERBS 28:8: HE WHO INCREASES HIS WEALTH BY INTEREST AND USURY GATHERS IT FOR HIM WHO IS GRACIOUS TO THE POOR. EXODUS 23:8: "YOU SHALL NOT TAKE A BRIBE, FOR A BRIBE BLINDS THE CLEAR-SIGHTED AND SUBVERTS THE CAUSE OF THE JUST. PROVERBS 15:27: HE WHO PROFITS ILLICITLY TROUBLES HIS OWN HOUSE, BUT HE WHO HATES BRIBES WILL LIVE. PROVERBS 16:8: BETTER IS A LITTLE WITH RIGHTEOUSNESS THAN GREAT INCOME WITH INJUSTICE. JEREMIAH 17:11: "AS A PARTRIDGE THAT HATCHES EGGS WHICH IT HAS NOT LAID, SO IS HE WHO MAKES A FORTUNE, BUT UNJUSTLY; IN THE MIDST OF HIS DAYS IT WILL FORSAKE HIM, AND IN THE END, HE WILL BE A FOOL." LUKE 3:13: AND HE SAID TO THEM, "COLLECT NO MORE THAN WHAT YOU HAVE BEEN ORDERED TO." EZEKIEL 22:12: "IN YOU THEY HAVE TAKEN BRIBES TO SHED BLOOD; YOU HAVE TAKEN INTEREST AND PROFITS, AND YOU HAVE INJURED YOUR NEIGHBORS FOR GAIN BY OPPRESSION, AND YOU HAVE FORGOTTEN ME," DECLARES THE LORD GOD. JAMES 5:4: BEHOLD, THE PAY OF THE LABORERS WHO MOWED YOUR FIELDS, AND WHICH HAS BEEN WITHHELD BY YOU, CRIES OUT AGAINST YOU; AND THE OUTCRY OF THOSE WHO DID THE HARVESTING HAS REACHED THE EARS OF THE LORD OF SABAOTH. PROVERBS 22:16: HE WHO OPPRESSES THE POOR TO MAKE MORE FOR HIMSELF OR WHO GIVES TO THE RICH, WILL ONLY COME TO POVERTY. EZEKIEL 18:7-8: IF A MAN DOES NOT OPPRESS ANYONE, BUT RESTORES TO THE DEBTOR HIS PLEDGE, DOES NOT COMMIT ROBBERY, BUT GIVES HIS BREAD TO THE HUNGRY AND COVERS THE NAKED WITH CLOTHING, IF HE DOES NOT LEND MONEY ON INTEREST OR TAKE INCREASE, IF HE KEEPS HIS HAND FROM INIQUITY AND EXECUTES TRUE JUSTICE BETWEEN MAN AND MAN… AMOS 5:11: THEREFORE, BECAUSE YOU IMPOSE HEAVY RENT ON THE POOR AND EXACT A TRIBUTE OF GRAIN FROM THEM, THOUGH YOU HAVE BUILT HOUSES OF WELL-HEWN STONE, YET YOU WILL NOT LIVE IN THEM; YOU HAVE PLANTED PLEASANT VINEYARDS, YET YOU WILL NOT DRINK THEIR WINE. MALACHI 3:5: "THEN I WILL DRAW NEAR TO YOU FOR JUDGMENT; AND I WILL BE A SWIFT WITNESS AGAINST THE SORCERERS AND AGAINST THE ADULTERERS AND AGAINST THOSE WHO SWEAR FALSELY, AND AGAINST THOSE WHO OPPRESS THE WAGE EARNER IN HIS WAGES, THE WIDOW AND THE ORPHAN, AND THOSE WHO TURN ASIDE THE ALIEN AND DO NOT FEAR ME," SAYS THE LORD OF HOSTS. PROVERBS 23:4: DO NOT WEARY YOURSELF TO GAIN WEALTH, CEASE FROM YOUR CONSIDERATION OF IT. GENESIS 14:22-23: ABRAM SAID TO THE KING OF SODOM, "I HAVE SWORN TO THE LORD GOD MOST-HIGH, POSSESSOR OF HEAVEN AND EARTH, THAT I WILL NOT TAKE A THREAD OR A SANDAL THONG OR ANYTHING THAT IS YOURS, FOR FEAR YOU WOULD SAY, 'I HAVE MADE ABRAM RICH.' MATTHEW 16:26: "FOR WHAT WILL IT PROFIT A MAN IF HE GAINS THE WHOLE WORLD AND FORFEITS HIS SOUL? OR WHAT WILL A MAN GIVE IN EXCHANGE FOR HIS SOUL? MARK 8:36: "FOR WHAT DOES IT PROFIT A MAN TO GAIN THE WHOLE WORLD, AND FORFEIT HIS SOUL? LUKE 9:25: "FOR WHAT IS A MAN PROFITED IF HE GAINS THE WHOLE WORLD, AND LOSES OR FORFEITS HIMSELF? LUKE 12:16-21: AND HE TOLD THEM A PARABLE, SAYING, "THE LAND OF A RICH MAN WAS VERY PRODUCTIVE. "AND HE BEGAN REASONING TO HIMSELF, SAYING, 'WHAT SHALL I DO, SINCE I HAVE NO PLACE TO STORE MY CROPS?' "THEN HE SAID, 'THIS IS WHAT I WILL DO: I WILL TEAR DOWN MY BARNS AND BUILD LARGER ONES, AND THERE I WILL STORE ALL MY GRAIN AND MY GOODS. 1 TIMOTHY 6:9: BUT THOSE WHO WANT TO GET RICH FALL INTO TEMPTATION AND A SNARE AND MANY FOOLISH AND HARMFUL DESIRES WHICH PLUNGE MEN INTO RUIN AND DESTRUCTION. 2 THESSALONIANS 3:12: NOW SUCH PERSONS WE COMMAND AND EXHORT IN THE LORD JESUS CHRIST TO WORK IN QUIET FASHION AND EAT THEIR OWN BREAD. GENESIS 15:2: ABRAM SAID, "O LORD GOD, WHAT WILL YOU GIVE ME, SINCE I AM CHILDLESS, AND THE HEIR OF MY HOUSE IS ELIEZER OF DAMASCUS?" GENESIS 34:21: "THESE MEN ARE FRIENDLY WITH US; THEREFORE, LET THEM LIVE IN THE LAND AND TRADE IN IT, FOR BEHOLD, THE LAND IS LARGE ENOUGH FOR THEM. LET US TAKE THEIR DAUGHTERS IN MARRIAGE, AND GIVE OUR DAUGHTERS TO THEM. PROVERBS 14:23: IN ALL LABOR THERE IS PROFIT, BUT MERE TALK LEADS ONLY TO POVERTY. PROVERBS 19:14: HOUSE AND WEALTH ARE AN INHERITANCE FROM FATHERS, BUT A PRUDENT WIFE IS FROM THE LORD. MATTHEW 25:27: 'THEN YOU OUGHT TO HAVE PUT MY MONEY IN THE BANK, AND ON MY ARRIVAL, I WOULD HAVE RECEIVED MY MONEY BACK WITH INTEREST. LUKE 19:23: 'THEN WHY DID YOU NOT PUT MY MONEY IN THE BANK, AND HAVING COME, I WOULD HAVE COLLECTED IT WITH INTEREST?' PROVERBS 27:23-24: KNOW WELL THE CONDITION OF YOUR FLOCKS, AND PAY ATTENTION TO YOUR HERDS; FOR RICHES ARE NOT FOREVER, NOR DOES A CROWN ENDURE TO ALL GENERATIONS. 2 KINGS 22:4-7: "GO UP TO HILKIAH THE HIGH PRIEST THAT HE MAY COUNT THE MONEY BROUGHT IN TO THE HOUSE OF THE LORD WHICH THE DOORKEEPERS HAVE GATHERED FROM THE PEOPLE. "LET THEM DELIVER IT INTO THE HAND OF THE WORKMEN WHO HAVE THE OVERSIGHT OF THE HOUSE OF THE LORD, AND LET THEM GIVE IT TO THE WORKMEN WHO ARE IN THE HOUSE OF THE LORD TO REPAIR THE DAMAGES OF THE HOUSE, TO THE CARPENTERS AND THE BUILDERS AND THE MASONS AND FOR BUYING TIMBER AND HEWN STONE TO REPAIR THE HOUSE. MATTHEW 25:14-27: "FOR IT IS JUST LIKE A MAN ABOUT TO GO ON A JOURNEY, WHO CALLED HIS OWN SLAVES AND ENTRUSTED HIS POSSESSIONS TO THEM. "TO ONE HE GAVE FIVE TALENTS, TO ANOTHER, TWO, AND TO ANOTHER, ONE, EACH ACCORDING TO HIS OWN ABILITY; AND HE WENT ON HIS JOURNEY. "IMMEDIATELY THE ONE WHO HAD RECEIVED THE FIVE TALENTS WENT AND TRADED WITH THEM, AND GAINED FIVE MORE TALENTS. LUKE 16:10-12: "HE WHO IS FAITHFUL IN A VERY LITTLE THING IS FAITHFUL ALSO IN MUCH; AND HE WHO IS UNRIGHTEOUS IN A VERY LITTLE THING IS UNRIGHTEOUS ALSO IN MUCH. "THEREFORE, IF YOU HAVE NOT BEEN FAITHFUL IN THE USE OF UNRIGHTEOUS WEALTH, WHO WILL ENTRUST THE TRUE RICHES TO YOU? "AND IF YOU HAVE NOT BEEN FAITHFUL IN THE USE OF THAT WHICH IS ANOTHER'S, WHO WILL GIVE YOU THAT WHICH IS YOUR OWN? 1 CORINTHIANS 4:2: IN THIS CASE, MOREOVER, IT IS REQUIRED OF STEWARDS THAT ONE BE FOUND TRUSTWORTHY. 1 TIMOTHY 5:8: BUT IF ANYONE DOES NOT PROVIDE FOR HIS OWN, AND ESPECIALLY FOR THOSE OF HIS HOUSEHOLD, HE HAS DENIED THE FAITH AND IS WORSE THAN AN UNBELIEVER. 1 TIMOTHY 5:16: IF ANY WOMAN WHO IS A BELIEVER HAS DEPENDENT WIDOWS, SHE MUST ASSIST THEM AND THE CHURCH MUST NOT BE BURDENED, SO THAT IT MAY ASSIST THOSE WHO ARE WIDOWS INDEED. GALATIANS 6:10: SO THEN, WHILE WE HAVE OPPORTUNITY, LET US DO GOOD TO ALL PEOPLE, AND ESPECIALLY TO THOSE WHO ARE OF THE HOUSEHOLD OF THE FAITH. PROVERBS 19:17: ONE WHO IS GRACIOUS TO A POOR MAN LENDS TO THE LORD, AND HE WILL REPAY HIM FOR HIS GOOD DEED. PROVERBS 28:27: HE WHO GIVES TO THE POOR WILL NEVER WANT, BUT HE WHO SHUTS HIS EYES WILL HAVE MANY CURSES. MATTHEW 6:3-4: "BUT WHEN YOU GIVE TO THE POOR, DO NOT LET YOUR LEFT HAND KNOW WHAT YOUR RIGHT HAND IS DOING, SO THAT YOUR GIVING WILL BE IN SECRET; AND YOUR FATHER WHO SEES WHAT IS DONE IN SECRET WILL REWARD YOU. LUKE 12:33: "SELL YOUR POSSESSIONS AND GIVE TO CHARITY; MAKE YOURSELVES MONEY BELTS WHICH DO NOT WEAR OUT, AN UNFAILING TREASURE IN HEAVEN, WHERE NO THIEF COMES NEAR NOR MOTH DESTROYS. JOHN 13:29: FOR SOME WERE SUPPOSING, BECAUSE JUDAS HAD THE MONEY BOX, THAT JESUS WAS SAYING TO HIM, "BUY THE THINGS WE HAVE NEED OF FOR THE FEAST"; OR ELSE, THAT HE SHOULD GIVE SOMETHING TO THE POOR. ACTS 2:45: AND THEY BEGAN SELLING THEIR PROPERTY AND POSSESSIONS AND WERE SHARING THEM WITH ALL, AS ANYONE MIGHT HAVE NEED. ROMANS 15:26: FOR MACEDONIA AND ACHAIA HAVE BEEN PLEASED TO MAKE A CONTRIBUTION FOR THE POOR AMONG THE SAINTS IN JERUSALEM. GALATIANS 2:10: THEY ONLY ASKED US TO REMEMBER THE POOR--THE VERY THING I ALSO WAS EAGER TO DO. 1 TIMOTHY 6:18: INSTRUCT THEM TO DO GOOD, TO BE RICH IN GOOD WORKS, TO BE GENEROUS AND READY TO SHARE… GALATIANS 6:6: THE ONE WHO IS TAUGHT THE WORD IS TO SHARE ALL GOOD THINGS WITH THE ONE WHO TEACHES HIM. PROVERBS 3:9-10: HONOR THE LORD FROM YOUR WEALTH AND FROM THE FIRST OF ALL YOUR PRODUCE; SO, YOUR BARNS WILL BE FILLED WITH PLENTY AND YOUR VATS WILL OVERFLOW WITH NEW WINE. MALACHI 3:10: "BRING THE WHOLE TITHE INTO THE STOREHOUSE, SO THAT THERE MAY BE FOOD IN MY HOUSE, AND TEST ME NOW IN THIS," SAYS THE LORD OF HOSTS, "IF I WILL NOT OPEN FOR YOU THE WINDOWS OF HEAVEN AND POUR OUT FOR YOU A BLESSING UNTIL IT OVERFLOWS. LUKE 8:3: AND JOANNA THE WIFE OF CHUZA, HEROD'S STEWARD, AND SUSANNA, AND MANY OTHERS WHO WERE CONTRIBUTING TO THEIR SUPPORT OUT OF THEIR PRIVATE MEANS. LUKE 16:9: "AND I SAY TO YOU, MAKE FRIENDS FOR YOURSELVES BY MEANS OF THE WEALTH OF UNRIGHTEOUSNESS, SO THAT WHEN IT FAILS, THEY WILL RECEIVE YOU INTO THE ETERNAL DWELLINGS. PHILIPPIANS 4:14-19: NEVERTHELESS, YOU HAVE DONE WELL TO SHARE WITH ME IN MY AFFLICTION. YOU YOURSELVES ALSO KNOW, PHILIPPIANS, THAT AT THE FIRST PREACHING OF THE GOSPEL, AFTER I LEFT MACEDONIA, NO CHURCH SHARED WITH ME IN THE MATTER OF GIVING AND RECEIVING BUT YOU ALONE; FOR EVEN IN THESSALONICA YOU SENT A GIFT MORE THAN ONCE FOR MY NEEDS.**

**MONEY, USES OF**

**GENESIS 17:12: "AND EVERY MALE AMONG YOU WHO IS EIGHT DAYS OLD SHALL BE CIRCUMCISED THROUGHOUT YOUR GENERATIONS, A SERVANT WHO IS BORN IN THE HOUSE OR WHO IS BOUGHT WITH MONEY FROM ANY FOREIGNER, WHO IS NOT OF YOUR DESCENDANTS. GENESIS 23:14-15: THEN EPHRON ANSWERED ABRAHAM, SAYING TO HIM, "MY LORD, LISTEN TO ME; A PIECE OF LAND WORTH FOUR HUNDRED SHEKELS OF SILVER, WHAT IS THAT BETWEEN ME AND YOU? SO, BURY YOUR DEAD." JEREMIAH 32:9-10: "I BOUGHT THE FIELD WHICH WAS AT ANATHOTH FROM HANAMEL MY UNCLE'S SON, AND I WEIGHED OUT THE SILVER FOR HIM, SEVENTEEN SHEKELS OF SILVER. "I SIGNED AND SEALED THE DEED, AND CALLED IN WITNESSES, AND WEIGHED OUT THE SILVER ON THE SCALES. MATTHEW 27:7: AND THEY CONFERRED TOGETHER AND WITH THE MONEY BOUGHT THE POTTER'S FIELD AS A BURIAL PLACE FOR STRANGERS. ACTS 4:34: FOR THERE WAS NOT A NEEDY PERSON AMONG THEM, FOR ALL WHO WERE OWNERS OF LAND OR HOUSES WOULD SELL THEM AND BRING THE PROCEEDS OF THE SALES… ACTS 5:1-2: BUT A MAN NAMED ANANIAS, WITH HIS WIFE SAPPHIRA, SOLD A PIECE OF PROPERTY, AND KEPT BACK SOME OF THE PRICE FOR HIMSELF, WITH HIS WIFE'S FULL KNOWLEDGE, AND BRINGING A PORTION OF IT, HE LAID IT AT THE APOSTLES' FEET. ACTS 7:16: "FROM THERE THEY WERE REMOVED TO SHECHEM AND LAID IN THE TOMB WHICH ABRAHAM HAD PURCHASED FOR A SUM OF MONEY FROM THE SONS OF HAMOR IN SHECHEM. GENESIS 41:57: THE PEOPLE OF ALL THE EARTH CAME TO EGYPT TO BUY GRAIN FROM JOSEPH, BECAUSE THE FAMINE WAS SEVERE IN ALL THE EARTH. GENESIS 42:5: SO, THE SONS OF ISRAEL CAME TO BUY GRAIN AMONG THOSE WHO WERE COMING, FOR THE FAMINE WAS IN THE LAND OF CANAAN ALSO. 2 KINGS 7:16: SO, THE PEOPLE WENT OUT AND PLUNDERED THE CAMP OF THE ARAMEANS. THEN A MEASURE OF FINE FLOUR WAS SOLD FOR A SHEKEL AND TWO MEASURES OF BARLEY FOR A SHEKEL, ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF THE LORD. JOHN 6:5: THEREFORE JESUS, LIFTING UP HIS EYES AND SEEING THAT A LARGE CROWD WAS COMING TO HIM, SAID TO PHILIP, "WHERE ARE WE TO BUY BREAD, SO THAT THESE MAY EAT?" REVELATION 6:6: AND I HEARD SOMETHING LIKE A VOICE IN THE CENTER OF THE FOUR LIVING CREATURES SAYING, "A QUART OF WHEAT FOR A DENARIUS, AND THREE QUARTS OF BARLEY FOR A DENARIUS; AND DO NOT DAMAGE THE OIL AND THE WINE." REVELATION 18:11-13: "AND THE MERCHANTS OF THE EARTH WEEP AND MOURN OVER HER, BECAUSE NO ONE BUYS THEIR CARGOES ANY MORE-- CARGOES OF GOLD AND SILVER AND PRECIOUS STONES AND PEARLS AND FINE LINEN AND PURPLE AND SILK AND SCARLET, AND EVERY KIND OF CITRON WOOD AND EVERY ARTICLE OF IVORY AND EVERY ARTICLE MADE FROM VERY COSTLY WOOD AND BRONZE AND IRON AND MARBLE, AND CINNAMON AND SPICE AND INCENSE AND PERFUME AND FRANKINCENSE AND WINE AND OLIVE OIL AND FINE FLOUR AND WHEAT AND CATTLE AND SHEEP, AND CARGOES OF HORSES AND CHARIOTS AND SLAVES AND HUMAN LIVES. GENESIS 37:25: THEN THEY SAT DOWN TO EAT A MEAL. AND AS THEY RAISED THEIR EYES AND LOOKED, BEHOLD, A CARAVAN OF ISHMAELITES WAS COMING FROM GILEAD, WITH THEIR CAMELS BEARING AROMATIC GUM AND BALM AND MYRRH, ON THEIR WAY TO BRING THEM DOWN TO EGYPT. JAMES 4:13: COME NOW, YOU WHO SAY, "TODAY OR TOMORROW WE WILL GO TO SUCH AND SUCH A CITY, AND SPEND A YEAR THERE AND ENGAGE IN BUSINESS AND MAKE A PROFIT." EXODUS 30:11-16: THE LORD ALSO SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING, "WHEN YOU TAKE A CENSUS OF THE SONS OF ISRAEL TO NUMBER THEM, THEN EACH ONE OF THEM SHALL GIVE A RANSOM FOR HIMSELF TO THE LORD, WHEN YOU NUMBER THEM, SO THAT THERE WILL BE NO PLAGUE AMONG THEM WHEN YOU NUMBER THEM. "THIS IS WHAT EVERYONE WHO IS NUMBERED SHALL GIVE: HALF A SHEKEL ACCORDING TO THE SHEKEL OF THE SANCTUARY (THE SHEKEL IS TWENTY GERAHS), HALF A SHEKEL AS A CONTRIBUTION TO THE LORD. NUMBERS 3:44-48: THEN THE LORD SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING, "TAKE THE LEVITES INSTEAD OF ALL THE FIRSTBORN AMONG THE SONS OF ISRAEL AND THE CATTLE OF THE LEVITES. AND THE LEVITES SHALL BE MINE; I AM THE LORD. "FOR THE RANSOM OF THE 273 OF THE FIRSTBORN OF THE SONS OF ISRAEL WHO ARE IN EXCESS BEYOND THE LEVITES… DEUTERONOMY 12:4-6: "YOU SHALL NOT ACT LIKE THIS TOWARD THE LORD YOUR GOD. "BUT YOU SHALL SEEK THE LORD AT THE PLACE WHICH THE LORD YOUR GOD WILL CHOOSE FROM ALL YOUR TRIBES, TO ESTABLISH HIS NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] THERE FOR HIS DWELLING, AND THERE YOU SHALL COME. "THERE YOU SHALL BRING YOUR BURNT OFFERINGS, YOUR SACRIFICES, YOUR TITHES, THE CONTRIBUTION OF YOUR HAND, YOUR VOTIVE OFFERINGS, YOUR FREEWILL OFFERINGS, AND THE FIRSTBORN OF YOUR HERD AND OF YOUR FLOCK. 2 KINGS 22:4-6: "GO UP TO HILKIAH THE HIGH PRIEST THAT HE MAY COUNT THE MONEY BROUGHT IN TO THE HOUSE OF THE LORD WHICH THE DOORKEEPERS HAVE GATHERED FROM THE PEOPLE. "LET THEM DELIVER IT INTO THE HAND OF THE WORKMEN WHO HAVE THE OVERSIGHT OF THE HOUSE OF THE LORD, AND LET THEM GIVE IT TO THE WORKMEN WHO ARE IN THE HOUSE OF THE LORD TO REPAIR THE DAMAGES OF THE HOUSE, TO THE CARPENTERS AND THE BUILDERS AND THE MASONS AND FOR BUYING TIMBER AND HEWN STONE TO REPAIR THE HOUSE. 2 CHRONICLES 34:9-11: THEY CAME TO HILKIAH THE HIGH PRIEST AND DELIVERED THE MONEY THAT WAS BROUGHT INTO THE HOUSE OF GOD, WHICH THE LEVITES, THE DOORKEEPERS, HAD COLLECTED FROM MANASSEH AND EPHRAIM, AND FROM ALL THE REMNANT OF ISRAEL, AND FROM ALL JUDAH AND BENJAMIN AND THE INHABITANTS OF JERUSALEM. THEN THEY GAVE IT INTO THE HANDS OF THE WORKMEN WHO HAD THE OVERSIGHT OF THE HOUSE OF THE LORD, AND THE WORKMEN WHO WERE WORKING IN THE HOUSE OF THE LORD USED IT TO RESTORE AND REPAIR THE HOUSE. THEY IN TURN GAVE IT TO THE CARPENTERS AND TO THE BUILDERS TO BUY QUARRIED STONE AND TIMBER FOR COUPLINGS AND TO MAKE BEAMS FOR THE HOUSES WHICH THE KINGS OF JUDAH HAD LET GO TO RUIN. EZRA 7:15-17: AND TO BRING THE SILVER AND GOLD, WHICH THE KING AND HIS COUNSELORS HAVE FREELY OFFERED TO THE GOD OF ISRAEL, WHOSE DWELLING IS IN JERUSALEM, WITH ALL THE SILVER AND GOLD WHICH YOU FIND IN THE WHOLE PROVINCE OF BABYLON, ALONG WITH THE FREEWILL OFFERING OF THE PEOPLE AND OF THE PRIESTS, WHO OFFERED WILLINGLY FOR THE HOUSE OF THEIR GOD WHICH IS IN JERUSALEM; WITH THIS MONEY, THEREFORE, YOU SHALL DILIGENTLY BUY BULLS, RAMS AND LAMBS, WITH THEIR GRAIN OFFERINGS AND THEIR DRINK OFFERINGS AND OFFER THEM ON THE ALTAR OF THE HOUSE OF YOUR GOD WHICH IS IN JERUSALEM. MATTHEW 26:9: "FOR THIS PERFUME MIGHT HAVE BEEN SOLD FOR A HIGH PRICE AND THE MONEY GIVEN TO THE POOR." MARK 14:5: "FOR THIS PERFUME MIGHT HAVE BEEN SOLD FOR OVER THREE HUNDRED DENARII, AND THE MONEY GIVEN TO THE POOR." AND THEY WERE SCOLDING HER. JOHN 12:5: "WHY WAS THIS PERFUME NOT SOLD FOR THREE HUNDRED DENARII AND GIVEN TO POOR PEOPLE?" ACTS 3:3: WHEN HE SAW PETER AND JOHN ABOUT TO GO INTO THE TEMPLE, HE BEGAN ASKING TO RECEIVE ALMS. MATTHEW 20:2: "WHEN HE HAD AGREED WITH THE LABORERS FOR A DENARIUS FOR THE DAY, HE SENT THEM INTO HIS VINEYARD. JAMES 5:4: BEHOLD, THE PAY OF THE LABORERS WHO MOWED YOUR FIELDS, AND WHICH HAS BEEN WITHHELD BY YOU, CRIES OUT AGAINST YOU; AND THE OUTCRY OF THOSE WHO DID THE HARVESTING HAS REACHED THE EARS OF THE LORD OF SABAOTH. MATTHEW 25:27: 'THEN YOU OUGHT TO HAVE PUT MY MONEY IN THE BANK, AND ON MY ARRIVAL, I WOULD HAVE RECEIVED MY MONEY BACK WITH INTEREST. LUKE 19:23: 'THEN WHY DID YOU NOT PUT MY MONEY IN THE BANK, AND HAVING COME, I WOULD HAVE COLLECTED IT WITH INTEREST?' EXODUS 22:25: "IF YOU LEND MONEY TO MY PEOPLE, TO THE POOR AMONG YOU, YOU ARE NOT TO ACT AS A CREDITOR TO HIM; YOU SHALL NOT CHARGE HIM INTEREST. NEHEMIAH 5:10-11: "AND LIKEWISE, I, MY BROTHERS AND MY SERVANTS ARE LENDING THEM MONEY AND GRAIN. PLEASE, LET US LEAVE OFF THIS USURY. "PLEASE, GIVE BACK TO THEM THIS VERY DAY THEIR FIELDS, THEIR VINEYARDS, THEIR OLIVE GROVES AND THEIR HOUSES, ALSO THE HUNDREDTH PART OF THE MONEY AND OF THE GRAIN, THE NEW WINE AND THE OIL THAT YOU ARE EXACTING FROM THEM." LUKE 6:34-35: "IF YOU LEND TO THOSE FROM WHOM YOU EXPECT TO RECEIVE, WHAT CREDIT IS THAT TO YOU? EVEN SINNERS LEND TO SINNERS IN ORDER TO RECEIVE BACK THE SAME AMOUNT. "BUT LOVE YOUR ENEMIES, AND DO GOOD, AND LEND, EXPECTING NOTHING IN RETURN; AND YOUR REWARD WILL BE GREAT, AND YOU WILL BE SONS OF THE MOST-HIGH; FOR HE HIMSELF IS KIND TO UNGRATEFUL AND EVIL MEN. EXODUS 21:8-11: "IF SHE IS DISPLEASING IN THE EYES OF HER MASTER WHO DESIGNATED HER FOR HIMSELF, THEN HE SHALL LET HER BE REDEEMED. HE DOES NOT HAVE AUTHORITY TO SELL HER TO A FOREIGN PEOPLE BECAUSE OF HIS UNFAIRNESS TO HER. "IF HE DESIGNATES HER FOR HIS SON, HE SHALL DEAL WITH HER ACCORDING TO THE CUSTOM OF DAUGHTERS. "IF HE TAKES TO HIMSELF ANOTHER WOMAN, HE MAY NOT REDUCE HER FOOD, HER CLOTHING, OR HER CONJUGAL RIGHTS. EXODUS 22:15: "IF ITS OWNER IS WITH IT, HE SHALL NOT MAKE RESTITUTION; IF IT IS HIRED, IT CAME FOR ITS HIRE. MATTHEW 17:24: WHEN THEY CAME TO CAPERNAUM, THOSE WHO COLLECTED THE TWO-DRACHMA TAX CAME TO PETER AND SAID, "DOES YOUR TEACHER NOT PAY THE TWO-DRACHMA TAX?" 1 KINGS 10:15: BESIDES THAT FROM THE TRADERS AND THE WARES OF THE MERCHANTS AND ALL THE KINGS OF THE ARABS AND THE GOVERNORS OF THE COUNTRY. NEHEMIAH 5:4: ALSO, THERE WERE THOSE WHO SAID, "WE HAVE BORROWED MONEY FOR THE KING'S TAX ON OUR FIELDS AND OUR VINEYARDS. MATTHEW 22:17-19: "TELL US THEN, WHAT DO YOU THINK? IS IT LAWFUL TO GIVE A POLL-TAX TO CAESAR, OR NOT?" BUT JESUS PERCEIVED THEIR MALICE, AND SAID, "WHY ARE YOU TESTING ME, YOU HYPOCRITES? "SHOW ME THE COIN USED FOR THE POLL-TAX." AND THEY BROUGHT HIM A DENARIUS. MARK 12:15: "SHALL WE PAY OR SHALL WE NOT PAY?" BUT HE, KNOWING THEIR HYPOCRISY, SAID TO THEM, "WHY ARE YOU TESTING ME? BRING ME A DENARIUS TO LOOK AT." LUKE 20:22-24: "IS IT LAWFUL FOR US TO PAY TAXES TO CAESAR, OR NOT?" BUT HE DETECTED THEIR TRICKERY AND SAID TO THEM, "SHOW ME A DENARIUS. WHOSE LIKENESS AND INSCRIPTION, DOES IT HAVE?" THEY SAID, "CAESAR'S." 2 KINGS 15:19-20: PUL, KING OF ASSYRIA, CAME AGAINST THE LAND, AND MENAHEM GAVE PUL A THOUSAND TALENTS OF SILVER SO THAT HIS HAND MIGHT BE WITH HIM TO STRENGTHEN THE KINGDOM UNDER HIS RULE. THEN MENAHEM EXACTED THE MONEY FROM ISRAEL, EVEN FROM ALL THE MIGHTY MEN OF WEALTH, FROM EACH MAN FIFTY SHEKELS OF SILVER TO PAY THE KING OF ASSYRIA. SO. THE KING OF ASSYRIA RETURNED AND DID NOT REMAIN THERE IN THE LAND. LEVITICUS 22:11: 'BUT IF A PRIEST BUYS A SLAVE AS HIS PROPERTY WITH HIS MONEY, THAT ONE MAY EAT OF IT, AND THOSE WHO ARE BORN IN HIS HOUSE MAY EAT OF HIS FOOD. MATTHEW 28:12-13: AND WHEN THEY HAD ASSEMBLED WITH THE ELDERS AND CONSULTED TOGETHER, THEY GAVE A LARGE SUM OF MONEY TO THE SOLDIERS, AND SAID, "YOU ARE TO SAY, 'HIS DISCIPLES CAME BY NIGHT AND STOLE HIM AWAY WHILE WE WERE ASLEEP.' ACTS 24:26: AT THE SAME TIME TOO, HE WAS HOPING THAT MONEY WOULD BE GIVEN HIM BY PAUL; THEREFORE, HE ALSO USED TO SEND FOR HIM QUITE OFTEN AND CONVERSE WITH HIM. MICAH 3:11: HER LEADERS PRONOUNCE JUDGMENT FOR A BRIBE, HER PRIESTS INSTRUCT FOR A PRICE AND HER PROPHETS DIVINE FOR MONEY, YET THEY LEAN ON THE LORD SAYING, "IS NOT THE LORD IN OUR MIDST? CALAMITY WILL NOT COME UPON US." ACTS 16:16: IT HAPPENED THAT AS WE WERE GOING TO THE PLACE OF PRAYER, A SLAVE-GIRL HAVING A SPIRIT OF DIVINATION MET US, WHO WAS BRINGING HER MASTERS MUCH PROFIT BY FORTUNE-TELLING. MATTHEW 27:6: THE CHIEF PRIESTS TOOK THE PIECES OF SILVER AND SAID, "IT IS NOT LAWFUL TO PUT THEM INTO THE TEMPLE TREASURY, SINCE IT IS THE PRICE OF BLOOD." MATTHEW 21:12: AND JESUS ENTERED THE TEMPLE AND DROVE OUT ALL THOSE WHO WERE BUYING AND SELLING IN THE TEMPLE, AND OVERTURNED THE TABLES OF THE MONEY CHANGERS AND THE SEATS OF THOSE WHO WERE SELLING DOVES. MARK 11:15: THEN THEY CAME TO JERUSALEM. AND HE ENTERED THE TEMPLE AND BEGAN TO DRIVE OUT THOSE WHO WERE BUYING AND SELLING IN THE TEMPLE, AND OVERTURNED THE TABLES OF THE MONEY CHANGERS AND THE SEATS OF THOSE WHO WERE SELLING DOVES… JOHN 2:14: AND HE FOUND IN THE TEMPLE THOSE WHO WERE SELLING OXEN AND SHEEP AND DOVES, AND THE MONEY CHANGERS SEATED AT THEIR TABLES. BUT IN SIMILAR RESPECT, BUT TOTALLY OPPOSITE & CONTRARY, ETERNAL CREATURES WHO CHOOSE MONEY RATHER THAN THE LORD IS ALWAYS SEXUAL WITH MONEY & THE ROOT OF ALL EVIL IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10, WHICH USUALLY TREATS ETERNAL CREATURES THE SAME WAY, BECAUSE IF YOU BORROW MONEY, MOST ETERNAL CREATURES LIKES THE SAME RETURN OR GREEDY FOR A MORE BOUNTIFUL RETURN FROM THEIR SO-CALLED PARTIAL GENEROSITY BY THEM SAYING, ‘WHAT CAN I GET OUT OF THIS?’, BUT WITH THE LORD, IF THE LORD CHOOSES TO CARE FOR YOU & HAS CALLED YOU, THOSE WHO CHOOSE THE LORD RATHER THAN MONEY IS ALWAYS SEXLESS WITH THE LORD & THE ROOT OF ALL GOOD IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:12, WHICH USUALLY TREATS ETERNAL CREATURES THE SAME WAY, BECAUSE IF YOU BORROW HIS TRUTH BECAUSE YOU ARE NEVER AN OWNER, BUT A STEWARD, IN WHAT THE LORD HAS SUPPLIED FOR YOU, THE LORD EXPECTS THE SAME RETURN OR YOUR BEST IN A TRUTHFUL RETURN FROM HIS IMPARTIAL COMPASSION. IN OTHER WORDS, BY MONEY OR THE LORD, THIS WILL DETERMINE WHO YOU ARE LOYAL & DEDICATED TOO, FOR YOU CAN ONLY SERVE 1 MASTER! THIS IS WITH ALL BUSINESSES’ STAFF WORKERS & ALL CHURCHES’ STAFF WORKERS ALIKE BECAUSE THEY ALL CHOOSE THE MONEY RATHER THAN THE LORD, BUT HOW YOU RUN THESE THINGS, YOU BETTER CHOOSE THE LORD RATHER THAN THE MONEY, AT ALL THE HOUSES’ RESTING DWELLERS PLACES, OR YOU WILL RECEIVE YOUR CONSOLATION, & NORMALLY BE ETERNALLY ARRESTED, ETERNALLY KILLED & ETERNALLY DAMNED BY THE LORD BECAUSE YOU HAVE MADE MONEY INTO YOUR GOD & HAVE LEFT THE JEALOUS TOP ENGLISH LORD ON THE SIDE BURNER & HAVE BEEN A THIEF & A LIAR BY STEALING THE 10% LIFETIME MONEY TITHE FROM THE TOP ENGLISH LORD AT THE HOUSE LEVEL, WHICH MAKES YOU INTO THE TOP DUMBASS MOTHERFUCKER HEADED TO BURN IN HELL!!! THIS IS VERY IMPORTANT TO UNDERSTAND, IT DOES NOT MATTER, WHAT YOU DO AT THE CHURCH OR BUSINESS, ON THE PROPERTIES OR LANDS, IN THE CARS OR SHIPS, IN HOUSES FOR A VACATION OR GET AWAY, BUT WHAT ETERNALLY DETERMINES YOUR TRUTHFUL OUTCOMES, IS WHAT YOU PRIMARILY DO AT THE HOUSE, WHERE YOU DWELL THE MOST, WHERE YOU SUPPOSE TO SIT DOWN & WRIGHT YOUR BILLS & PAY YOUR BILLS TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, THIS WILL ETERNALLY COVER YOU IN EITHER JUSTIFYING YOU OR DAMNING YOU!!! BASICALLY IF YOUR SITUATION IS THAT YOUR MOTHER IS OF NATIVE BORN ENGLISH ONLY, BUT YOUR FATHER IS ONLY HALF NATIVE BORN ENGLISH, BUT ALSO NATIVE BORN SCOTTISH, THEN IF HIS WIFE DOES THE BILLS, THEN YOUR MOTHER & THE REST OF YOUR IMMEDIATE FAMILY IS ETERNALLY EXEMPTED FROM 10% LIFETIME MONEY TITHE BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, BUT HIS WIFE IS INSTRUCTED & REQUIRED TO PAY HER HUSBANDS BILLS OWED TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, IF SHE DOES NOT, THEN SHE IS TRANSPIRING TO TEST THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD, & SHALL BE ETERNALLY KILLED & ETERNALLY DAMNED BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN ACTS 5:1-11, UNLESS IN FACT THEY ARE THE LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA & THE LORD ENOCH YAHWEH, WHICH SHALL NEVER ETERNALLY DIE BECAUSE OF UNENDING FAITHFULNESS TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 & HEBREWS 11:5, BUT WILL IN FACT BE ETERNALLY ARRESTED TO BE ETERNALLY SAVED BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN ACTS 13:4-12!!! BOTTOM LINE, IS ALL THESE DISOBEDIENT ETERNAL MOTHERFUCKES WANT TO DO IS STEAL YOUR MONEY IF YOU GIVE THEM ANY OPPORTUNITIES TO DO SO & FUCK YOUR PUSSY OR FUCK YOUR DICK IF YOU GIVE THEM ANY OPPORTUNITIES TO DO SO BY REFUSING TO KNOW, DO & OPERATE IN THE TOP ENGLISH LORD’S HOLY BIBLICAL LAW PROVEN IN NUMBERS 5:11-31 & DEUTERONOMY 28:15-30 WHICH IS ETERNALLY BASED ON THESE SCRIPTURES THE JUDGMENT CALL BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IS ON THE 28TH DAY FROM ACTS 1:4-ACTS 28:31 FOR FEBRUARY ONLY, THE 30TH DAY FOR 12 MONTHS FROM ACTS 1:4-ACTS 30 OR THE 31ST DAY FOR 8 MONTHS FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS 30 ALL WITH THE MYSTERY MONTH VEADAR!!! NOW KING SOLOMON SAYS THE RICH (MONEY) SHALL RULE OVER THE POOR (LORD), AND THE BORROWER (LORD) IS THE LENDER’S (MONEY’S) SLAVE IN PROVERBS 22:7, BUT THE LORD JESUS CHRIST SAYS THAT THIS SHALL NEVER HAPPEN IN MATTHEW 6:24! DOES THE EVIL OVERTAKE THE GOOD? DOES TEMPTATION OVERTAKE THE ESCAPE? DOES SIN OVERTAKE THE GRACE? DOES DEATH OVERTAKE LIFE? DOES WICKEDNESS OVERTAKE RIGHTEOUSNESS? DOES CURSES OVERTAKE BLESSINGS? DOES THE DEVIL OVERTAKE THE LORD? NEVER, I DON’T THINK SO IN JOHN 10:18! BUT REMEMBER ANY KIND DEMAND OF BILLS OR DEMAND OF BILLS WITH USURY, INTEREST & FEES FROM THE ANY RICH MOTHERFUCKERS----INDIVIDUAL WISE OR INSTITUTION WISE, THAT IS PURPOSELY SET UP AGAINST ANY NATIVE BORN ENGLISH CTREATURE IN THE USA, SHALL ALWAYS KILL & DAMN, DOOM THESE RICH MOTHERFUCKERS & INCUR THE LORD’S DEATH PENALTY AT THEIR PRECISE APPOINTED TIME, BUT ALSO REMEMBER ANY KIND DEMAND OF BILLS OR DEMAND OF BILLS WITH USURY, INTEREST & FEES FROM THE RICH MOTHERFUCKERS----INDIVIDUAL WISE OR INSTITUTION WISE, THAT IS PURPOSELY SET UP AGAINST ANY FORIEGNER (ANYTHING, EXCEPT WHITE NATIVE BORN ENGLISH) IN THE USA, SHALL ALWAYS PROTECT & SAVE, HALE THEM & INCUR THE LORD’S LIFE PRAISE AT THEIR PRECISE APPOINTED TIME!!! FOR THE TOP ENGLISH LORD ALWAYS REFUSES TO MAKE MONEY GOOD, FOR IT IS ETERNALLY EVIL & IS KNOWN AS PERDITION IN 1 TIMOTHY 6:9-10, WHILE ALL THE WICKED FUCKS ON THEIR MUTLI-MILLIONS, FUCKS ON THEIR MULTI-BILLIONS OR FUCKS ON THEIR MULTI-TRILLIONS, THE WICKED IS SPENDING THEIR EVIL SUSTENCES (EVIL SEEDS), SPENDING THEIR FUCKING MONEY ON ASS, PUSSY OR DICK & BURNING THE PERDITION FIRES OF DAMNATION WHILE THE WICKED FUCKS LIKE HELL OR HAS GODDAMN SEXUAL RELATIONS, BUT WHEN THE FUCKING FIRES GOES OUT, THE PERDITION SMOKES REMAIN IN THE WICKED & LITERALLY FUCKS THEM UP WITH INCURABLE DISEASES! CHC**

**ANYBODY WHO ACQUIRES GREAT WEALTH FROM MAFIA STATES OR PROSTITUTION STATES ARE ASKING FOR BIG TROUBLE FROM THE TOP ENGLISH LORD! BECAUSE THE TOP ENGLISH LORD DID NOT MAKE THESE MILLIONAIRES, BILLIONAIRES OR TRILLIONAIRES WEALTHY, BUT THE DEVIL IN FACT HAS GIVEN THESE MILLIONAIRES, BILLIONAIRES OR TRILLIONAIRES THEIR FUCKING WEALTH THROUGH WICKED COMMERCE, SUCH AS MAKING MONEY BY SELLING ASS, MAKING MONEY BY SELLING SEXUALITY, MAKING MONEY BY SELLING HOMOSEXUALITY, MAKING MONEY BY SELLING INTERRACIAL ABOMINATIONS, IN ALL FORMS OF PORNOGRAPHIC PARAPHILIA OR SIMPLE PROSTITUTION RINGS. ANYBODY WHO DOES BUSINESS, HAS PROPERTIES, LANDS, INSTITUTIONS & ACCOUNTS IN THESE WICKED STATES ARE ETERNALLY DAMNED BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN THE END! ANY KIND OF APPROVALS TOWARDS THE WICKED IS ALWAYS WORTHY OF DEATH IN ROMANS 1:21-28, 32! SO, WHO IS BULLSHITTING WHO? ABOUT BEING RICH? ONLY THE RICH MOTHERFUCKERS CARE ABOUT THEMSELVES & ONLY RICH TOWARDS THEMSELVES & NEVER THE TOP ENGLISH LORD OR HIS POOR IN ANYWAY IN MATTHEW 6:24; 1 TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & LUKE 16:9, 11, 13, 15! IF THE RICH DOES SUPPORT THE POOR, THE WEALTHY RICH ALWAYS IS LOOKING FOR MORE FAME & MORE MONEY & THAT’S ALL!**

**THE WEALTHY’S WEALTH (MONEY RICHES) SHOULD ALWAYS BE STORED UP FOR THE POOR RIGHTEOUS BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD’S COMMANDS**

**PROVERBS 13:22 ESV A GOOD MAN LEAVES AN INHERITANCE TO HIS CHILDREN'S CHILDREN, BUT THE SINNER'S WEALTH IS LAID UP FOR THE RIGHTEOUS. ECCLESIASTES 2:26 ESV FOR TO THE ONE WHO PLEASES HIM GOD HAS GIVEN WISDOM AND KNOWLEDGE AND JOY, BUT TO THE SINNER HE HAS GIVEN THE BUSINESS OF GATHERING AND COLLECTING, ONLY TO GIVE TO ONE WHO PLEASES GOD. THIS ALSO IS VANITY AND A STRIVING AFTER WIND. PSALM 37:25 ESV I HAVE BEEN YOUNG, AND NOW AM OLD, YET I HAVE NOT SEEN THE RIGHTEOUS FORSAKEN OR HIS CHILDREN BEGGING FOR BREAD. PROVERBS 28:8 ESV WHOEVER MULTIPLIES HIS WEALTH BY INTEREST AND PROFIT GATHERS IT FOR HIM (POOR) WHO IS GENEROUS TO THE POOR. PROVERBS 10:22 ESV THE BLESSING OF THE LORD MAKES (POOR) RICH, AND HE ADDS NO SORROW WITH IT. LUKE 12:15 ESV AND HE SAID TO THEM, “TAKE CARE, AND BE ON YOUR GUARD AGAINST ALL COVETOUSNESS, FOR ONE'S LIFE DOES NOT CONSIST IN THE ABUNDANCE OF HIS POSSESSIONS.” PROVERBS 13:11 ESV WEALTH GAINED HASTILY WILL DWINDLE, BUT WHOEVER GATHERS LITTLE BY LITTLE WILL INCREASE IT. HEBREWS 13:5 ESV KEEP YOUR LIFE FREE FROM LOVE OF MONEY, AND BE CONTENT WITH WHAT YOU HAVE, FOR HE HAS SAID, “I WILL NEVER LEAVE YOU NOR FORSAKE YOU.” 1 CORINTHIANS 16:2 ESV ON THE FIRST DAY OF EVERY WEEK, EACH OF YOU (RICH) IS TO PUT SOMETHING ASIDE AND STORE IT UP, AS HE (POOR) MAY PROSPER, SO THAT THERE WILL BE NO COLLECTING WHEN I COME. DEUTERONOMY 8:18 ESV YOU SHALL REMEMBER THE LORD YOUR GOD, FOR IT IS HE WHO GIVES YOU POWER TO GET WEALTH, THAT HE MAY CONFIRM HIS COVENANT THAT HE SWORE TO YOUR FATHERS, AS IT IS THIS DAY. PROVERBS 11:4 ESV RICHES DO NOT PROFIT IN THE DAY OF WRATH, BUT RIGHTEOUSNESS DELIVERS FROM DEATH. LUKE 14:28-30 ESV FOR WHICH OF YOU, DESIRING TO BUILD A TOWER, DOES NOT FIRST SIT DOWN AND COUNT THE COST, WHETHER HE HAS ENOUGH TO COMPLETE IT? OTHERWISE, WHEN HE HAS LAID A FOUNDATION AND IS NOT ABLE TO FINISH, ALL WHO SEE IT BEGIN TO MOCK HIM, SAYING, ‘THIS MAN BEGAN TO BUILD AND WAS NOT ABLE TO FINISH.’ MATTHEW 6:24 ESV “NO ONE CAN SERVE TWO MASTERS, FOR EITHER HE WILL HATE THE ONE AND LOVE THE OTHER, OR HE WILL BE DEVOTED TO THE ONE AND DESPISE THE OTHER. YOU CANNOT SERVE GOD AND MONEY. PROVERBS 22:4 ESV THE REWARD FOR HUMILITY AND FEAR OF THE LORD IS RICHES AND HONOR AND LIFE. PHILIPPIANS 4:19 ESV AND MY GOD WILL SUPPLY EVERY NEED OF YOURS ACCORDING TO HIS RICHES IN GLORY IN CHRIST JESUS. 1 SAMUEL 2:7 ESV THE LORD MAKES POOR AND MAKES RICH; HE BRINGS LOW AND HE EXALTS. 1 TIMOTHY 6:17-19 ESV AS FOR THE RICH IN THIS PRESENT AGE, CHARGE THEM NOT TO BE HAUGHTY, NOR TO SET THEIR HOPES ON THE UNCERTAINTY OF RICHES, BUT ON GOD, WHO RICHLY PROVIDES US (POOR) WITH EVERYTHING TO ENJOY. THEY (RICH) ARE TO DO GOOD, TO BE RICH IN GOOD WORKS, TO BE GENEROUS AND READY TO SHARE, THUS STORING UP TREASURE FOR THEMSELVES (THE POOR) AS A GOOD FOUNDATION FOR THE FUTURE, SO THAT THEY (THE POOR) MAY TAKE HOLD OF THAT WHICH IS TRULY LIFE. PHILIPPIANS 4:11-13 ESV NOT THAT I AM SPEAKING OF BEING IN NEED, FOR I HAVE LEARNED IN WHATEVER SITUATION I AM TO BE CONTENT. I KNOW HOW TO BE BROUGHT LOW, AND I KNOW HOW TO ABOUND. IN ANY AND EVERY CIRCUMSTANCE, I HAVE LEARNED THE SECRET OF FACING PLENTY AND HUNGER, ABUNDANCE AND NEED. I CAN DO ALL THINGS THROUGH HIM WHO STRENGTHENS ME. JAMES 5:1-6 ESV COME NOW, YOU RICH, WEEP AND HOWL FOR THE MISERIES THAT ARE COMING UPON YOU. YOUR RICHES HAVE ROTTED AND YOUR GARMENTS ARE MOTH-EATEN. YOUR GOLD AND SILVER HAVE CORRODED, AND THEIR CORROSION WILL BE EVIDENCE AGAINST YOU AND WILL EAT YOUR FLESH LIKE FIRE. YOU (RICH) HAVE LAID UP TREASURE (FOR HIMSELF & NOT GOD) IN THE LAST DAYS. BEHOLD, THE WAGES OF THE (POOR) LABORERS WHO MOWED YOUR FIELDS, WHICH YOU (RICH) KEPT BACK BY FRAUD, ARE CRYING OUT AGAINST YOU (RICH), AND THE CRIES OF THE (POOR) HARVESTERS HAVE REACHED THE EARS OF THE LORD OF HOSTS. YOU (RICH) HAVE LIVED ON THE EARTH IN LUXURY AND IN SELF-INDULGENCE. YOU (RICH) HAVE FATTENED YOUR HEARTS IN A DAY OF SLAUGHTER... ECCLESIASTES 5:10 ESV HE WHO LOVES MONEY WILL NOT BE SATISFIED WITH MONEY, NOR HE WHO LOVES WEALTH WITH HIS INCOME; THIS ALSO IS VANITY. 3 JOHN 1:2 ESV BELOVED, I PRAY THAT ALL MAY GO WELL WITH YOU (POOR) AND THAT YOU (POOR) MAY BE IN GOOD HEALTH, AS IT GOES WELL WITH YOUR SOUL. 1 TIMOTHY 5:8 ESV BUT IF ANYONE DOES NOT PROVIDE FOR HIS RELATIVES, AND ESPECIALLY FOR MEMBERS OF HIS HOUSEHOLD, HE HAS DENIED THE FAITH AND IS WORSE THAN AN UNBELIEVER. PSALM 37:16 ESV BETTER IS THE LITTLE THAT THE (POOR) RIGHTEOUS HAS THAN THE ABUNDANCE OF MANY (RICH) WICKED. PROVERBS 22:9 ESV WHOEVER HAS A BOUNTIFUL EYE WILL BE BLESSED, FOR HE SHARES HIS BREAD WITH THE POOR. PROVERBS 13:1-25 ESV A WISE SON HEARS HIS FATHER'S INSTRUCTION, BUT A SCOFFER DOES NOT LISTEN TO REBUKE. FROM THE FRUIT OF HIS MOUTH A MAN EATS WHAT IS GOOD, BUT THE DESIRE OF THE TREACHEROUS IS FOR VIOLENCE. WHOEVER GUARDS HIS MOUTH PRESERVES HIS LIFE; HE WHO OPENS WIDE HIS LIPS COMES TO RUIN. THE SOUL OF THE (RICH) SLUGGARD CRAVES AND GETS NOTHING (RIGHTEOUS), WHILE THE SOUL OF THE DILIGENT (POOR) IS RICHLY SUPPLIED. THE (POOR) RIGHTEOUS HATES FALSEHOOD, BUT THE (RICH) WICKED BRINGS SHAME AND DISGRACE... PROVERBS 11:28 ESV WHOEVER TRUSTS IN HIS RICHES WILL FALL, BUT THE (POOR) RIGHTEOUS WILL FLOURISH LIKE A GREEN LEAF (HOLY ANOINTED SMOKING GREEN HERB). PHILIPPIANS 4:6 ESV DO NOT BE ANXIOUS ABOUT ANYTHING, BUT IN EVERYTHING BY PRAYER AND SUPPLICATION WITH THANKSGIVING LET YOUR REQUESTS BE MADE KNOWN TO GOD. MALACHI 3:10 ESV BRING THE FULL TITHE INTO THE STOREHOUSE, THAT THERE MAY BE FOOD IN MY (CROWN’S) HOUSE. AND THEREBY PUT ME (CROWN) TO THE TEST, SAYS THE LORD OF HOSTS, IF I (CROWN) WILL NOT OPEN THE WINDOWS OF HEAVEN FOR YOU (RIGHTEOUS) AND POUR DOWN FOR YOU (RIGHTEOUS) A BLESSING UNTIL THERE IS NO MORE NEED. PROVERBS 24:3-4 ESV BY WISDOM A HOUSE IS BUILT, AND BY UNDERSTANDING IT IS ESTABLISHED; BY KNOWLEDGE THE ROOMS ARE FILLED WITH ALL PRECIOUS AND PLEASANT RICHES. PROVERBS 3:9-10 ESV HONOR THE LORD WITH YOUR WEALTH (THIS IS ONLY DONE WITH THE LORD IF THE RICH TAKES CARE OF THE POOR) AND WITH THE FIRSTFRUITS OF ALL YOUR PRODUCE; THEN YOUR BARNS WILL BE FILLED WITH PLENTY, AND YOUR VATS WILL BE BURSTING WITH WINE. JAMES 4:1-3 ESV WHAT CAUSES QUARRELS AND WHAT CAUSES FIGHTS AMONG YOU? IS IT NOT THIS, THAT YOUR (MONEY) PASSIONS (1 TIMOTHY 6:9-10) ARE AT WAR WITHIN YOU? YOU DESIRE (MONEY) AND DO NOT HAVE, SO YOU MURDER. YOU COVET AND CANNOT OBTAIN, SO YOU FIGHT AND QUARREL. YOU DO NOT HAVE, BECAUSE YOU DO NOT ASK. YOU ASK AND DO NOT RECEIVE, BECAUSE YOU ASK WRONGLY, TO SPEND IT ON YOUR (MONEY) PASSIONS (1 TIMOTHY 6:9-10). 2 CORINTHIANS 9:8 ESV AND GOD IS ABLE TO MAKE ALL GRACE ABOUND TO YOU, SO THAT HAVING ALL SUFFICIENCY IN ALL THINGS AT ALL TIMES, YOU MAY ABOUND IN EVERY GOOD WORK. PROVERBS 21:17 ESV WHOEVER LOVES PLEASURE WILL BE A POOR MAN; HE WHO LOVES WINE AND OIL WILL NOT BE RICH. ROMANS 13:8 ESV OWE NO ONE ANYTHING, EXCEPT TO LOVE EACH OTHER, FOR THE ONE WHO LOVES ANOTHER HAS FULFILLED THE LAW. ACTS 20:35 ESV IN ALL THINGS I HAVE SHOWN YOU THAT BY WORKING HARD IN THIS WAY WE MUST HELP THE WEAK (POOR) AND REMEMBER THE WORDS OF THE LORD JESUS, HOW HE HIMSELF SAID, ‘IT IS MORE BLESSED TO GIVE THAN TO RECEIVE.’” LUKE 6:38 ESV GIVE, AND IT WILL BE GIVEN TO YOU. GOOD MEASURE, PRESSED DOWN, SHAKEN TOGETHER, RUNNING OVER, WILL BE PUT INTO YOUR LAP. FOR WITH THE MEASURE YOU USE IT WILL BE MEASURED BACK TO YOU.” ECCLESIASTES 5:19 ESV EVERYONE ALSO TO WHOM GOD HAS GIVEN WEALTH AND POSSESSIONS AND POWER TO ENJOY THEM, AND TO ACCEPT HIS LOT AND REJOICE IN HIS TOIL—THIS IS THE GIFT OF GOD. PROVERBS 28:20 ESV A FAITHFUL MAN WILL ABOUND WITH BLESSINGS, BUT WHOEVER HASTENS TO BE RICH (WITHOUT THE LORD’S FAVOR) WILL NOT GO UNPUNISHED (SHALL NOT BE INNOCENT). PROVERBS 22:16 ESV WHOEVER OPPRESSES THE POOR TO INCREASE HIS OWN WEALTH, OR GIVES TO THE RICH, WILL ONLY COME TO POVERTY. PROVERBS 28:19 ESV WHOEVER WORKS HIS LAND (HONESTLY) WILL HAVE PLENTY OF BREAD, BUT HE WHO FOLLOWS WORTHLESS PURSUITS WILL HAVE PLENTY OF POVERTY. PROVERBS 23:4-5 ESV DO NOT TOIL TO ACQUIRE WEALTH; BE DISCERNING ENOUGH TO DESIST. WHEN YOUR EYES LIGHT ON IT, IT IS GONE, FOR SUDDENLY IT SPROUTS WINGS, FLYING LIKE AN EAGLE TOWARD HEAVEN. PROVERBS 12:2 ESV A GOOD MAN OBTAINS FAVOR FROM THE LORD, BUT A MAN OF EVIL (MONEY) DEVICES HE CONDEMNS. PROVERBS 6:6-8 ESV GO TO THE ANT, O (POOR) SLUGGARD; CONSIDER HER WAYS, AND BE WISE. WITHOUT HAVING ANY CHIEF, OFFICER, OR RULER, SHE PREPARES HER BREAD IN SUMMER AND GATHERS HER FOOD IN HARVEST. PSALM 62:10 ESV PUT NO TRUST IN EXTORTION; SET NO VAIN HOPES ON ROBBERY; IF RICHES INCREASE, SET NOT YOUR HEART ON THEM. JOB 27:16-17 ESV THOUGH HE (RICH) HEAP UP SILVER LIKE DUST, AND PILE UP CLOTHING LIKE CLAY, HE (RICH) MAY PILE IT UP, BUT THE (POOR) RIGHTEOUS WILL WEAR IT, AND THE INNOCENT WILL DIVIDE THE SILVER. HEBREWS 13:6 ESV SO, WE CAN CONFIDENTLY SAY, “THE LORD IS MY HELPER; I WILL NOT FEAR; WHAT CAN MAN DO TO ME?” 2 CORINTHIANS 8:9 ESV FOR YOU KNOW THE GRACE OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST, THAT THOUGH HE WAS RICH, YET FOR YOUR SAKE HE BECAME POOR, SO THAT YOU BY HIS POVERTY MIGHT BECOME RICH. ROMANS 8:32 ESV HE WHO DID NOT SPARE HIS OWN SON BUT GAVE HIM UP FOR US ALL, HOW WILL HE NOT ALSO WITH HIM GRACIOUSLY GIVE US ALL THINGS? MATTHEW 6:33 ESV BUT SEEK FIRST THE KINGDOM OF GOD AND HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND ALL THESE THINGS WILL BE ADDED TO YOU. PROVERBS 19:4 ESV WEALTH BRINGS MANY NEW FRIENDS, BUT A POOR MAN IS DESERTED BY HIS FRIEND (THIS IS NOT A TRUE FRIEND WHEN IT ALWAYS COMES TO EVIL MONEY (1 TIMOTHY 6:9-10), BUT THE LORD IS THE ONLY FRIEND THAT ANYONE SHALL EVER NEED & SHOULD ALWAYS DESIRE TO HAVE). PROVERBS 8:18-21 ESV RICHES AND HONOR ARE WITH ME (POOR), ENDURING (LITTLE) WEALTH AND RIGHTEOUSNESS. MY FRUIT IS BETTER THAN GOLD, EVEN FINE GOLD, AND MY YIELD THAN CHOICE SILVER. I WALK IN THE WAY OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, IN THE PATHS OF JUSTICE, GRANTING AN INHERITANCE TO THOSE (POOR) WHO LOVE ME (POOR), AND FILLING THEIR TREASURIES. PSALM 1:1-6 ESV BLESSED IS THE (POOR) MAN WHO WALKS NOT IN THE COUNSEL OF THE (RICH) WICKED, NOR STANDS IN THE WAY OF (RICH) SINNERS, NOR SITS IN THE SEAT OF (RICH) SCOFFERS; BUT HIS (POOR’S) DELIGHT IS IN THE LAW OF THE LORD, AND ON HIS LAW, HE MEDITATES DAY AND NIGHT. HE IS LIKE A TREE PLANTED BY STREAMS OF WATER THAT YIELDS ITS FRUIT IN ITS SEASON, AND ITS LEAF DOES NOT WITHER. IN ALL THAT HE DOES, HE (POOR) PROSPERS. THE (RICH) WICKED ARE NOT SO, BUT ARE LIKE CHAFF THAT THE WIND DRIVES AWAY. THEREFORE, THE (RICH) WICKED WILL NOT STAND IN THE JUDGMENT, NOR (RICH) SINNERS IN THE CONGREGATION OF THE (POOR) RIGHTEOUS... HEBREWS 11:1-40 ESV NOW FAITH IS THE ASSURANCE OF THINGS HOPED FOR, THE CONVICTION OF THINGS NOT SEEN. FOR BY IT THE PEOPLE OF OLD RECEIVED THEIR COMMENDATION. BY FAITH WE UNDERSTAND THAT THE UNIVERSE WAS CREATED BY THE WORD OF GOD, SO THAT WHAT IS SEEN WAS NOT MADE OUT OF THINGS THAT ARE VISIBLE. BY FAITH ABEL OFFERED TO GOD A MORE ACCEPTABLE SACRIFICE THAN CAIN, THROUGH WHICH HE WAS COMMENDED AS RIGHTEOUS, GOD COMMENDING HIM BY ACCEPTING HIS GIFTS. AND THROUGH HIS FAITH, THOUGH HE DIED, HE STILL SPEAKS. BY FAITH ENOCH WAS TAKEN UP SO THAT HE SHOULD NOT (EVER) SEE DEATH, AND HE WAS NOT FOUND, BECAUSE GOD HAD TAKEN HIM. NOW BEFORE HE WAS TAKEN, HE WAS COMMENDED AS HAVING PLEASED GOD... LUKE 16:11 ESV IF THEN YOU (POOR) HAVE NOT BEEN FAITHFUL IN THE UNRIGHTEOUS WEALTH, WHO WILL ENTRUST TO YOU (POOR) THE TRUE RICHES? LUKE 12:47-48 ESV AND THAT SERVANT WHO KNEW HIS MASTER'S WILL BUT DID NOT GET READY OR ACT ACCORDING TO HIS WILL, WILL RECEIVE A SEVERE BEATING. BUT THE ONE WHO DID NOT KNOW, AND DID WHAT DESERVED A BEATING, WILL RECEIVE A LIGHT BEATING. EVERYONE TO WHOM MUCH WAS GIVEN, OF HIM (RICH) MUCH WILL BE REQUIRED (THIS IS THE 10% LIFETIME MONEY TITHE THAT IS ONLY PAID TO THE CROWN IN MALACHI 3:8-12), AND FROM HIM (RICH) TO WHOM THEY ENTRUSTED MUCH, THEY WILL DEMAND THE MORE. LUKE 12:7 ESV WHY, EVEN THE HAIRS OF YOUR HEAD ARE ALL NUMBERED. FEAR NOT; YOU ARE OF MORE VALUE THAN MANY SPARROWS. MATTHEW 6:34 ESV “THEREFORE, DO NOT BE ANXIOUS ABOUT TOMORROW, FOR TOMORROW WILL BE ANXIOUS FOR ITSELF. SUFFICIENT FOR THE DAY IS ITS OWN TROUBLE. MATTHEW 5:42 ESV GIVE TO THE ONE WHO BEGS FROM YOU, AND DO NOT REFUSE THE ONE WHO WOULD BORROW FROM YOU. ISAIAH 45:3 ESV I WILL GIVE YOU THE TREASURES OF DARKNESS AND THE HOARDS IN SECRET PLACES, THAT YOU MAY KNOW THAT IT IS I, THE LORD, THE GOD OF ISRAEL, WHO CALL YOU BY YOUR NAME. ECCLESIASTES 10:19 ESV BREAD IS MADE FOR LAUGHTER, AND WINE GLADDENS LIFE, AND MONEY (EVIL) ANSWERS EVERYTHING. PROVERBS 27:23 ESV KNOW WELL THE CONDITION OF YOUR FLOCKS, AND GIVE ATTENTION TO YOUR HERDS… PROVERBS 21:20 ESV PRECIOUS TREASURE AND OIL ARE IN A WISE MAN'S DWELLING, BUT A FOOLISH MAN DEVOURS IT. PROVERBS 15:6 ESV IN THE HOUSE OF THE (POOR) RIGHTEOUS THERE IS MUCH TREASURE, BUT TROUBLE BEFALLS THE INCOME OF THE (RICH) WICKED. PROVERBS 14:20-21 ESV THE POOR IS DISLIKED EVEN BY HIS (RICH) NEIGHBOR, BUT THE RICH HAS MANY (MONEY) FRIENDS. WHOEVER DESPISES HIS (POOR) NEIGHBOR IS A SINNER, BUT BLESSED IS HE (RICH) WHO IS GENEROUS TO THE POOR. PSALM 37:21 ESV THE (RICH) WICKED BORROWS BUT DOES NOT PAY BACK, BUT THE (POOR) RIGHTEOUS IS GENEROUS AND GIVES… 1 TIMOTHY 6:6-10 ESV NOW THERE IS GREAT GAIN IN GODLINESS WITH CONTENTMENT, FOR WE BROUGHT NOTHING INTO THE WORLD, AND WE CANNOT TAKE ANYTHING OUT OF THE WORLD. BUT IF WE HAVE FOOD AND CLOTHING, WITH THESE WE WILL BE CONTENT. BUT THOSE WHO DESIRE TO BE RICH FALL INTO TEMPTATION, INTO A SNARE, INTO MANY SENSELESS AND HARMFUL DESIRES THAT PLUNGE PEOPLE INTO RUIN AND DESTRUCTION. FOR THE LOVE OF MONEY IS A ROOT OF ALL KINDS OF EVILS. IT IS THROUGH THIS CRAVING THAT SOME HAVE WANDERED AWAY FROM THE FAITH AND PIERCED THEMSELVES WITH MANY PANGS. 1 TIMOTHY 6:6 ESV NOW THERE IS GREAT GAIN IN GODLINESS WITH CONTENTMENT… 1 THESSALONIANS 4:11-12 ESV AND TO ASPIRE TO LIVE QUIETLY, AND TO MIND YOUR OWN AFFAIRS (BUSINESS), AND TO WORK WITH YOUR HANDS, AS WE INSTRUCTED YOU, SO THAT YOU MAY WALK PROPERLY BEFORE OUTSIDERS AND BE DEPENDENT ON NO ONE. GALATIANS 6:7 ESV DO NOT BE DECEIVED: GOD IS NOT MOCKED, FOR WHATEVER ONE SOWS, THAT WILL HE ALSO REAP. LUKE 16:13 ESV NO SERVANT CAN SERVE TWO MASTERS, FOR EITHER HE WILL HATE THE ONE AND LOVE THE OTHER, OR HE WILL BE DEVOTED TO THE ONE AND DESPISE THE OTHER. YOU CANNOT SERVE GOD AND MONEY.” LUKE 6:35 ESV BUT LOVE YOUR ENEMIES, AND DO GOOD, AND LEND, EXPECTING NOTHING IN RETURN, AND YOUR REWARD WILL BE GREAT, AND YOU WILL BE SONS OF THE MOST HIGH, FOR HE IS KIND TO THE UNGRATEFUL AND THE EVIL. LUKE 6:30 ESV GIVE TO EVERYONE WHO BEGS FROM YOU, AND FROM ONE WHO TAKES AWAY YOUR GOODS DO NOT DEMAND THEM BACK. ZECHARIAH 1:17 ESV CRY OUT AGAIN, THUS SAYS THE LORD OF HOSTS: MY CITIES SHALL AGAIN OVERFLOW WITH PROSPERITY, AND THE LORD WILL AGAIN COMFORT ZION AND AGAIN CHOOSE JERUSALEM.’” ISAIAH 60:11 ESV YOUR GATES SHALL BE OPEN CONTINUALLY; DAY AND NIGHT THEY SHALL NOT BE SHUT, THAT PEOPLE MAY BRING TO YOU THE WEALTH OF THE NATIONS, WITH THEIR KINGS LED IN PROCESSION. PROVERBS 28:27 ESV WHOEVER GIVES TO THE POOR WILL NOT WANT, BUT HE WHO HIDES HIS EYES WILL GET MANY A CURSE. PROVERBS 21:5 ESV THE PLANS OF THE DILIGENT LEAD SURELY TO ABUNDANCE, BUT EVERYONE WHO IS HASTY COMES ONLY TO POVERTY. PROVERBS 16:8 ESV BETTER IS A LITTLE (MONEY) WITH RIGHTEOUSNESS THAN GREAT (MONEY) REVENUES WITH INJUSTICE. PROVERBS 12:24 ESV THE HAND OF THE DILIGENT WILL RULE, WHILE THE SLOTHFUL WILL BE PUT TO FORCED LABOR. PROVERBS 12:11 ESV WHOEVER WORKS HIS LAND WILL HAVE PLENTY OF BREAD, BUT HE WHO FOLLOWS WORTHLESS PURSUITS LACKS SENSE (DOES BULLSHITS). EXODUS 23:12 ESV “SIX DAYS YOU SHALL DO YOUR WORK, BUT ON THE SEVENTH DAY YOU SHALL REST; THAT YOUR OX AND YOUR DONKEY MAY HAVE REST, AND THE SON OF YOUR SERVANT WOMAN, AND THE ALIEN, MAY BE REFRESHED. 1 PETER 5:7 ESV CASTING ALL YOUR ANXIETIES ON HIM, BECAUSE HE CARES FOR YOU. 1 THESSALONIANS 2:5 ESV FOR WE NEVER CAME WITH WORDS OF FLATTERY, AS YOU KNOW, NOR WITH A PRETEXT FOR (MONEY) GREED—GOD IS WITNESS. COLOSSIANS 3:23 ESV WHATEVER YOU DO, WORK HEARTILY, AS FOR THE LORD AND NOT FOR MEN… LUKE 15:13 ESV NOT MANY DAYS LATER, THE YOUNGER SON GATHERED ALL HE HAD AND TOOK A JOURNEY INTO A FAR COUNTRY, AND THERE HE SQUANDERED HIS PROPERTY IN RECKLESS LIVING. MATTHEW 13:22 ESV AS FOR WHAT WAS SOWN AMONG THORNS, THIS IS THE ONE WHO HEARS THE WORD, BUT THE (SEXUAL) CARES OF THE WORLD AND THE (SEXUAL) DECEITFULNESS OF RICHES CHOKE THE WORD, AND IT PROVES UNFRUITFUL. MATTHEW 6:25 ESV “THEREFORE, I TELL YOU, DO NOT BE ANXIOUS ABOUT YOUR LIFE, WHAT YOU WILL EAT OR WHAT YOU WILL DRINK, NOR ABOUT YOUR BODY, WHAT YOU WILL PUT ON. IS NOT LIFE MORE THAN FOOD, AND THE BODY MORE THAN CLOTHING? MATTHEW 6:19-21 ESV “DO NOT LAY UP FOR YOURSELVES TREASURES ON EARTH, WHERE MOTH AND RUST DESTROY AND WHERE THIEVES BREAK IN AND STEAL, BUT LAY UP FOR YOURSELVES TREASURES IN HEAVEN, WHERE NEITHER MOTH NOR RUST DESTROYS AND WHERE THIEVES DO NOT BREAK IN AND STEAL. FOR WHERE YOUR TREASURE IS, THERE YOUR HEART WILL BE ALSO. MATTHEW 5:1-48 ESV SEEING THE CROWDS, HE WENT UP ON THE MOUNTAIN, AND WHEN HE SAT DOWN, HIS DISCIPLES CAME TO HIM. AND HE OPENED HIS MOUTH AND TAUGHT THEM, SAYING: “BLESSED ARE THE POOR IN SPIRIT, FOR THEIRS (POOR’S) IS THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN. “BLESSED ARE THOSE (POOR) WHO MOURN, FOR THEY (POOR) SHALL BE COMFORTED. “BLESSED ARE THE (POOR) MEEK, FOR THEY (POOR) SHALL INHERIT THE EARTH... ECCLESIASTES 11:1-2 ESV CAST YOUR BREAD UPON THE WATERS, FOR YOU WILL FIND IT AFTER MANY DAYS. GIVE A PORTION TO SEVEN, OR EVEN TO EIGHT, FOR YOU (RICH) KNOW NOT WHAT DISASTER MAY HAPPEN ON EARTH. PROVERBS 27:23-27 ESV KNOW WELL THE CONDITION OF YOUR FLOCKS, AND GIVE ATTENTION TO YOUR HERDS, FOR RICHES DO NOT LAST FOREVER; AND DOES A (VICTOR’S GREEK) CROWN ENDURE TO ALL GENERATIONS? WHEN THE GRASS IS GONE AND THE NEW GROWTH APPEARS AND THE VEGETATION OF THE MOUNTAINS IS GATHERED, THE LAMBS WILL PROVIDE YOUR CLOTHING, AND THE GOATS THE PRICE OF A FIELD. THERE WILL BE ENOUGH GOATS' MILK FOR YOUR FOOD, FOR THE FOOD OF YOUR HOUSEHOLD AND MAINTENANCE FOR YOUR GIRLS. PROVERBS 20:4 ESV THE (RICH) SLUGGARD (THESE ARE RICH MOTHERFUCKERS WHO HAS ENORMOUS WEALTH & HAS NO WORRIES IN PAYING THEIR BILLS ON TIME, AND NEVER HAS TO WORK, BUT ONE THING IN COMMON TO THESE RICH MOTHERFUCKERS IS THAT THESE ALL GO TO THE WHORE HOUSES & FUCKS THE HELL OUT OF THE YOUNG PROSTITUTES, AND IS DAMNED WITH NO TRUE HEALING, RETURNING TO TRUE HEALTH OR ANY LORDLY RECUPERATION TO LIVE RIGHTEOUS BY THE LORD) DOES NOT PLOW IN THE AUTUMN; HE WILL SEEK AT HARVEST AND HAVE NOTHING. IN SIRACH 25:2 DECLARES, “THREE SORTS OF MEN MY (TOP ENGLISH LORD’S) SOUL HATETH, AND I AM (TOP ENGLISH LORD) GREATLY OFFENDED AT THEIR LIFE: A POOR MAN THAT IS (WICKEDLY) PROUD, A RICH MAN THAT IS A (WICKED) LIAR, AND AN OLD ADULTERER THAT (WICKEDLY) DOATETH (TO BESTOW OR EXPRESS EXCESSIVE SEXUAL LOVE OR SEXUAL FONDNESS HABITUALLY WITH THEIR NUMBER 1 APPROVALS, AS DOES HABITUAL WICKED LIARS---1 JOHN 1:8, 10).” CHC CHC CHC CHC**

**THE 9TH CHANCE [ACTS 6] FOR VISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES IN THE 9 FALLEN AUTHORIZED SUICIDES OR THE 10TH CHANCE [ACTS 7] FOR THE INVISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES IN THE 9 FALLEN AUTHORIZED KILLINGS & ABSOLUTELY NEVER ANY FALLEN UNAUTHORIZED MURDERS ULTIMATELY & SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO SEXUALLY REBELLED IN THIS LIFE BLOWS THE ORIGINAL CHANCE, THEN AFTERWARDS THE 1ST CHANCE, 2ND CHANCE, 3RD CHANCE, 4TH CHANCE, 5TH CHANCE, 6TH CHANCE, 7TH CHANCE, 8TH CHANCE, 9TH CHANCE OR 10TH CHANCE IS SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED, NORMALLY WILL NOT ALLOW YOU TO BURN IN HELL FOREVER AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE. THIS IS SOLELY BASED ON THE ULTIMATE COMMAND OF THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH IN PROVERBS 8:22 THAT IS AUTHORIZED OR UNAUTHORIZED, LAWFUL OR UNLAWFUL & LEGAL OR ILLEGAL BASED ON WHAT PLEASES THE LORD & ABSOLUTELY NO OTHER ETERNAL CREATURES HAS THE ULTIMATE AUTHORIZATION TO MAKE THAT ETERNAL CALL, NOT THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW OR ANY OTHER LAW, EXCEPT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD HIMSELF THE SUPREME POTTER CREATOR OF THE ENTIRE UNIVERSES IN JOHN 8:58; 1ST PETER 1:17-21 & ACTS 5:39; 29:2!**

**THE CROWN WITH 10 DAYS OF TRIBULATION FOR ALL THOSE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO RESERVES & OWES THE LORD THE PRICES IN THE 10 PRISONS IN HELL IN REVELATION 2:10: THE LORD IS ANGRY, (HOLY MAD (LORD JEHOVAH [APOSTLE] HANDLED IT), HOLY AGGRAVATED (LORD PETER [APOSTLE] HANDLED IT), HOLY ANGERED (LORD JOHN [APOSTLE] HANDLED IT), HOLY WRATHFUL (LORD JESUS [APOSTLE] HANDLED IT), HOLY RAGEFUL (LORD JAMES [APOSTLE] HANDLED IT), HOLY EXCEEDINGLY RAGEFUL (LORD STEPHEN [APOSTLE] HANDLED IT) & HOLY FURIOUS (LORD STEPHEN [NON-APOSTLE] HANDLED IT] IS IN PSALMS 78:58; 95:10-11; 106:29; 2ND KINGS 17:11; ISAIAH 5:25; 54:8; ZECHARIAH 12:4 & ACTS 7:12, 54, 60.**

**THE 1ST AUTHORIZED SUICIDE ULTIMATELY COMMANDED BY THE LORD: THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GIFTS OF SUPERNATURAL STRENGTHS. IN JUDGES 14:5-6 DECLARES “THEN SAMSON WENT DOWN WITH HIS FATHER AND MOTHER TO TIMNAH, AND THEY CAME TO THE VINEYARDS OF TIMNAH. AND BEHOLD, A YOUNG LION CAME TOWARD HIM ROARING. THEN THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD RUSHED UPON HIM, AND ALTHOUGH HE HAD NOTHING IN HIS HAND, HE TORE THE LION IN PIECES AS ONE TEARS A YOUNG GOAT. BUT HE DID NOT TELL HIS FATHER OR HIS MOTHER WHAT HE HAD DONE.” IN JUDGES 14:19 SAYS “AND THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD RUSHED UPON HIM, AND HE WENT DOWN TO ASHKELON AND STRUCK DOWN 30 MEN OF THE TOWN AND TOOK THEIR SPOIL AND GAVE THE GARMENTS TO THOSE WHO HAD TOLD THE RIDDLE. IN HOT ANGER HE WENT BACK TO HIS FATHER’S HOUSE.” IN JUDGES 15:14-16 TELLS US “WHEN HE CAME TO LEHI, THE PHILISTINES CAME SHOUTING TO MEET HIM. THEN THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD RUSHED UPON HIM, AND THE ROPES THAT WERE ON HIS ARMS BECAME AS FLAX THAT HAS CAUGHT FIRE [THIS REFERS TO SMOKING A GREEN HERB IN THE MILD OATH OF BIBLICAL LAWS AGAINST SEXUALITY IN THE DISOBEDIENCE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND IN PORN LAWS & IN THIS THE SECRET OF HIS STRENGTH WAS NOT FOUND OR LOST], AND HIS BONDS MELTED OFF HIS HANDS. AND HE FOUND A FRESH JAWBONE OF A DONKEY (ASS), AND PUT OUT HIS HAND AND TOOK IT, AND WITH IT STRUCK 1,000 MEN. AND SAMSON SAID, ‘WITH THE JAWBONE OF DONKEY (ASS), HEAPS UPON HEAPS, WITH THE JAWBONE OF A DONKEY (ASS) HAVE I STRUCK DOWN 1,000 MEN.” IN JUDGES 16:26-30 SAYS “AND SAMSON SAID TO THE YOUNG MAN WHO HELD HIM BY THE HAND, ‘LET ME FEEL THE PILLARS ON WHICH THE HOUSE RESTS, THAT I MAY LEAN AGAINST THEM.’ NOW THE HOUSE WAS FULL OF MEN AND WOMEN. ALL THE LORDS OF THE PHILISTINES WERE THERE, AND ON THE ROOF, THERE WERE ABOUT 3,000 MEN AND WOMEN, WHO LOOKED ON WHILE SAMSON ENTERTAINED. THEN SAMSON CALLED TO THE LORD AND SAID, “O LORD GOD, PLEASE REMEMBER ME AND PLEASE STRENGTHEN ME ONLY THIS ONCE, O GOD, THAT I MAY BE AVENGED ON THE PHILISTINES FOR MY TWO EYES.’ AND SAMSON GRASPED THE TWO MIDDLE PILLARS ON WHICH THE HOUSE RESTED, AND HE LEANED HIS WEIGHT AGAINST THEM, HIS RIGHT HAND ON THE ONE AND HIS LEFT HAND ON THE OTHER. AND SAMSON SAID, ‘LET ME DIE WITH THE PHILISTINES.’ THEN HE BOWED WITH ALL HIS STRENGTH, AND THE HOUSE FELL UPON THE LORDS AND UPON ALL THE PEOPLE WHO WERE IN IT.” THIS MEANS THAT DELILAH THE WITCH WAS USING SEXUALITY AS A WEAPON IN PORN LAWS AS A DECEIVING & DISOBEDIENCE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND TO FIND OUT HIS ENORMOUS STRENGTH, BY WHICH SAMSON EVENTUALLY YIELDED TO HER WISHES, THEN HE WAS BLINDED AND SHORTLY AFTERWARDS COMMITTED SUICIDE IN THE HOUSE OF THE LORDS. IF SAMSON USED SMOKING A GREEN HERB AS A WEAPON IN BIBLICAL LAWS AS A MILD OATH TO OBEY THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND HE WOULD HAVE OPPOSED SEXUALITY AS A WHOLE, BUT WOULD BE CONSIDERED A DIVINE INTERCOURSE, AND WOULD NOT REVEAL HIS SECRET OF HIS ENORMOUS STRENGTH, AND WOULD NOT BE CONSIDERED BLIND OR TO BE BLINDED TO ELEVATE HIM IN ANY DEATH IN THE HOUSE OF THE LORDS. IN THE LORD’S AUTHORIZED PROCESS, THIS KILLED SAMSON & KILLED ALL IN THE BUILDING AT THE PRECISE TIME & PRECISE APPOINTMENT!**

**THE 2ND AUTHORIZED SUICIDE ULTIMATELY COMMANDED BY THE LORD: THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GIFTS OF THE SUPERNATURAL SOLDIERS: KING DAVID’S EMERGENCE AS A MILITARY ARMY HERO IN 1ST SAMUEL CHAPTERS 17-19. IN THIS KING DAVID BECAME THE LORD MOSES AT THE END TIME. AN INVASION OF ISRAELITE TERRITORY BY THE PHILISTINES CREATED FOR KING DAVID’S EMERGENCE FROM OBSCURITY. TWO ARMIES LAY CAMPED OPPOSITE OF EACH OTHER ON HILLSIDES, A PHILISTINE WARRIOR THAT WAS 9 FEET TALL CHALLENGED ISRAEL TO SEND OUT A CHAMPION TO FIGHT HIM. KING SAUL, THE TALLEST IN HIS KINGDOM AND MOST POWERFUL IN ISRAEL’S ARMY AT THE TIME AS WELL AS KING, COWERED IN HIS TENT, PROMISING THAT HE WOULD REWARD THE ONE THAT WOULD GO OUT IN COMBAT AND KILL THE GIANT PHILISTINE. DAVID GLADLY VOLUNTEERED TO FIGHT FOR ISRAEL, BUT KING SAUL WAS OPTIMISTIC ABOUT A YOUNG BOY FIGHTING. DAVID KILLED THE GIANT AND WAS QUICKLY ACCEPTED IN KING SAUL’S ARMY AS AN OFFICER, WHICH IMMEDIATELY DISPLAYED COURAGE AND BRILLIANCE THAT MARKED HIS ENTIRE MILITARY CAREER. DAVID WAS SO SUCCESSFUL AND SO HONORED BY ISRAEL, THAT KING SAUL BECAME JEALOUS OF HIM. EVENTUALLY, KING SAUL TRIED TO GET RID OF DAVID BUT FAILED MANY TIMES. NOW KING SAUL KNEW HE WAS NEXT IN LINE FOR THE THRONE AND KING SAUL SET OUT TO KILL HIM. DAVID FLED FOR HIS LIFE. DAVID’S OUTLAW YEARS IN 1ST SAMUEL CHAPTERS 20-31. DAVID WAS ALONE WHEN HE FLED FROM KING SAUL, BUT IN TIME DAVID ASSEMBLED 600 FIERCE WARRIORS WHICH WOULD MAINLY BE THE CORE OF KING DAVID ARMY WHEN HE ROSE TO POWER. DURING THE OUTLAW YEARS KING SAUL PURSUED DAVID. HOWEVER, DAVID WAS RELUCTANT TO KILL KING SAUL AND DID NOT, EVEN THOUGH HE HAD TWO OCCASIONS IN DOING SO, WHEN HE HAD THE OPPORTUNITY. KING SAUL HAD BEEN THE ANOINTED KING BY THE PROPHET SAMUEL AND APPOINTED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN. THE FATHER STEPHEN, NOT DAVID, MUST REMOVE HIM. KING DAVID’S RULE OVER JUDAH IN 2ND SAMUEL CHAPTERS 1-4. WHEN KING SAUL WAS KILLED IN ACTION IN MILITARY COMBAT WITH THE PHILISTINES, THE TRIBES OF JUDAH AND BENJAMIN INVITED DAVID TO BECOME THEIR KING. A SON OF THE LATE KING SAUL, ISHBOSHETH (MAN OF SHAME), WAS NEXT IN LINE AS KING OF THE OTHER TEN TRIBES BY THE COMMANDING GENERAL ABNER, WHO WAS IN KING SAUL’S ARMY AT THE TIME. FOR SEVEN YEARS THE NORTH (TEN TRIBES) AND THE SOUTH (KING DAVID’S TWO TRIBES) SKIRMISHED. FINALLY, AN INSULT MOVED GENERAL ABNER TO MAKE PEACE WITH KING DAVID, BE ON HIS SIDE AND UNIFY THE NATION UNDER HIS RULE. EVEN THOUGH KING DAVID’S COMMANDING GENERAL JOAB (YAHWEH IS FATHER) ASSASSINATED THE COMMANDING GENERAL ABNER (FATHER IS A LAMP), THE TRANSFER OF POWER STILL TOOK PLACE. DAVID WAS KING IN A UNITED ISRAEL AND WAS IN POSITION TO DO ALL THAT HE DREAMED. IN ACTUALITY, IT WAS ONLY ULTIMATELY AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD IN THE HOTTEST COMBAT ZONE THAT THE LORD SAUL GOT THE ULTIMATE AUTHORIZATION BY THE LORD TO COMMIT SUICIDE BY FALLING ON HIS OWN SWORD IN THE HOTTEST COMBAT ZONE IN MILITARY COMBAT & ALSO HIS ARMORBEARER GOT THE ULTIMATE AUTHORIZATION BY THE LORD TO COMMIT SUICIDE BY FALLING ON HIS OWN SWORD IN THE HOTTEST COMBAT ZONE IN MILITARY COMBAT IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 31:1-13. IN THE LORD’S AUTHORIZED PROCESS, THIS KILLED SAUL, HIS SONS & KILLED HIS ARMORBEARER AT THE PRECISE TIMES & PRECISE APPOINTMENTS!**

**THE OTHER 6 POSSIBLE AUTHORIZED SUICIDES ULTIMATELY COMMANDED BY THE LORD: THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GIFTS OF THE 6 PRICES THAT WERE ULTIMATELY PAID TO ULTIMATELY AUTHORIZE THE ONLY WAYS TO ENTER INTO ETERNITY ITSELF, FOR THE MOST PART, EXCEPT THE LADY VICTORIA & LORD ENOCH THAT SHALL NOT ETERNALLY DIE ENDLESSLY BECAUSE THEY ALWAYS ETERNALLY PLEASED THE LORD BY OBEYING HIS COMMANDS WITHOUT QUESTION FOR 366 YEARS EACH IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 7:22-8:1 & HEBREWS 11:5. THE INFALLIBLE INERRANT PROOF OF THE PHYSICAL TRINITY [3] WITH THE LORDSHIP OF THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW [3] COULD NOT DIE BY ANYBODY UNLESS ULTIMATELY AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD IS PROVEN IN JOHN 10:17-18. THE LORD PETER [APOSTLE] DOES NOT ALLOW ANY CHILD TO TAKE HIS LIFE FROM HIM, BUT HE LAYS IT DOWN BY HIMSELF [LORD BARABBAS] THROUGH THE SUPREME COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 10:17-18 & HEBREWS 6:18. THE LORD JOHN [APOSTLE] DOES NOT ALLOW ANY WOMAN TO TAKE HIS LIFE FROM HIM, BUT HE LAYS IT DOWN BY HIMSELF [LORD BARABBAS] THROUGH THE SUPREME COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 10:17-18 & HEBREWS 6:20. THE LORD JESUS [APOSTLE] DOES NOT ALLOW ANY MAN TO TAKE HIS LIFE FROM HIM, BUT HE LAYS IT DOWN BY HIMSELF [LORD BARABBAS] THROUGH THE SUPREME COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 10:17-18 & HEBREWS 6:20. THE LORD JAMES [APOSTLE] DOES NOT ALLOW ANY LAW TO TAKE HIS LIFE FROM HIM, BUT HE LAYS IT DOWN BY HIMSELF [LORD BARABBAS] THROUGH THE SUPREME COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S LAW IN JOHN 10:17-18 & HEBREWS 6:17. THE LORD STEPHEN [APOSTLE] DOES NOT ALLOW ANY SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORD [LADY] IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW TO TAKE HIS LIFE FROM HIM, BUT HE LAYS IT DOWN BY HIMSELF [LORD BARABBAS] BY THE SUPREME COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S LORDSHIP OF THE LAW IN JOHN 10:17-18 & HEBREWS 10:21. THE LORD STEPHEN [NON-APOSTLE] DOES NOT ALLOW ANY CREATOR AGENT LORD [LADY] TO TAKE HIS LIFE FROM HIM, BUT HE LAYS IT DOWN BY HIMSELF [LORD STEVE] BY HIS OWN ULTIMATE COMMAND TO SET THE ULTIMATE PRIMARY EXAMPLE BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD HIMSELF IN ROMANS 13:1-2; EPHESIANS 4:6 & HEBREWS 10:21. THESE ARE CALLED “AUTHORIZED SUICIDES” SINCE IT HAD TO BE AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF ONLY FOR A HOLY, JUST & RIGHTEOUS CAUSE! IT WAS NEVER THE LORD’S DIVINE WILL FOR JESUS CHRIST TO BECOME THE SEXUAL CREATURE AS BARABBAS CHRIST. YET IT IS ALWAYS THE LORD’S DIVINE WILL TO KILL STRIPPING CREATURES, SEXUAL CREATURES, HOMOSEXUAL CREATURES & INTERRACIAL ABOMINABLE CREATURES AT HIS LEISURE AT ANY TIME, AS IT PLEASES HIM IS IN ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23. IN THE LORD’S AUTHORIZED PROCESSES, THIS KILLED THE 6 INDIVIDUAL SUPREME LORDS AT 6 DIFFERENT TIME FRAMES & 6 DIFFERENT PRECISE APPOINTMENTS!**

**THE FIRST GREAT RESURRECTION OF THE GOSPEL KINGDOM WILL OCCUR AT THE TIME OF THE SEXLESS RAPTURE. ALL THOSE WHO HAVE PLACED THEIR TRUST IN THE LORD DURING THE CHURCH AGE, & HAVE DIED BEFORE THE LORD RETURNS, WILL BE RESURRECTED AT THE SEXLESS RAPTURE. THE CHURCH AGE BEGAN ON THE DAY OF PENTECOST IN 30AD & WILL END WHEN THE LORD RETURNS TO TAKE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS BACK TO HEAVEN WITH HIM IN JOHN 14:1-3 & 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:16-17. THE APOSTLE PAUL EXPLAINED THAT NOT ALL TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WILL DIE, BUT ALL WILL BE CHANGED [TRANSFORMED & TRANSFIGURED AUTOMATICALLY WITHOUT THEIR OWN ETERNAL CONTROL BY THE LORD IN MATTHEW 5:17-20; JOHN 5:24-30; ROMANS 13:3-10; 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16; 8:6; 15:24-28; EPHESIANS 4:6; HEBREWS 4:12-13; LUKE 10:21-22 & IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 32-35; 4:29-30; 5:1-11, 39; 6:5, 8, 10, 14-15; 7:4, 7, 24-28, 30-38, 49-50, 51-56, 59-60; 8:1, 12-13; 9:3-30; 13:9-12; 14:15; 15:18; 16:17-18; 17:22-31; 19:11-14, 17-20; 22:6-21; 26:13-18; 28:25-27; 29:1-26 & 29:2---ENGLISH SINGLE USA REALM], INFALLIBLY & INERRANTLY GIVEN RESURRECTION-TYPE 777-DNA BODIES [BY THE LORD’S OWN PRIMARY DIRECT SOURCE IN ACTS 1:7 OF HIS OWN SOVEREIGNTY & HIS OWN ETERNAL CONTROL IN MATTHEW 5:17-20; JOHN 5:24-30; ROMANS 13:1-2; 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16; 8:6; 15:24-28; EPHESIANS 4:6; HEBREWS 4:12-13; LUKE 10:21-22 & IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 32-35; 4:29-30; 5:1-11, 39; 6:5, 8, 10, 14-15; 7:4, 7, 24-28, 30-38, 49-50, 51-56, 59-60; 8:1, 12-13; 9:3-30; 13:9-12; 14:15; 15:18; 16:17-18; 17:22-31; 19:11-14, 17-20; 22:6-21; 26:13-18; 28:25-27; 29:1-26 & 29:2 WITH A ACTS 30---ENGLISH SINGLE USA REALM] IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:50-58, SOME WITHOUT HAVING TO DIE FOR NOW! TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WHO ARE ALIVE, AND THOSE WHO HAVE ALREADY DIED, WILL BE CAUGHT UP TO MEET THE LORD IN THE AIR & BE WITH HIM ALWAYS! ANOTHER GREAT RESURRECTION WILL OCCUR WHEN THE LORD RETURNS TO EARTH (HIS 2ND SEXLESS COMING) AT THE END OF THE TRIBULATION PERIOD. AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE, THE TRIBULATION IS THE NEXT EVENT AFTER THE CHURCH AGE IN THE LORD’S CHRONOLOGY. THIS WILL BE A TIME OF TERRIBLE JUDGMENT UPON THE SEXUAL WORLD, DESCRIBED IN GREAT DETAIL IN REVELATION CHAPTERS 6-18. THOUGH ALL CHURCH AGE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WILL BE GONE, BUT BILLIONS OF PEOPLE LEFT BEHIND ON EARTH WILL COME TO THEIR SENSES DURING THIS TIME & WILL TRUST IN THE LORD AS THEIR SAVIOR. TRAGICALLY, MOST OF THEM WILL PAY FOR THEIR FAITH IN THE LORD BY LOSING THEIR LIVES IN REVELATION 6:9-11; 7:9-17; 13:7, 15-17; 17:6; 19:1-2. THESE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS IN THE LORD WHO DIE DURING THE TRIBULATION WILL BE RESURRECTED AT THE LORD’S RETURN & WILL REIGN WITH HIM FOR A THOUSAND YEARS DURING THE SEXLESS MILLENNIAL KINGDOM IN REVELATION 20:4-6. OT CHRISTIANS SUCH AS JOB, NOAH, ABRAHAM, DAVID & EVEN JOHN THE BAPTIST, WHO WAS ASSASSINATED BEFORE & AFTER THE CHURCH AGE BEGAN, WILL BE RESURRECTED AT THIS TIME ALSO. THE PASSAGE ABOVE & AFTER THE CHURCH AGE IS IN ACTS 2:1-21, 25-28, 32-35. SEVERAL PASSAGES IN THE OT MENTION THIS EVENT IN JOB 19:25-27; ISAIAH 26:19; DANIEL 12:1-2 & HOSEA 13:14 DESCRIBES PRIMARILY THE REGATHERING OF THE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIAN NATION OF ISRAEL USING THE SYMBOLISM OF DEAD CORPSES COMING BACK TO LIFE. BUT FROM THE LANGUAGE USED, A PHYSICAL RESURRECTION OF DEAD CANNOT BE EXCLUDED FROM THE PASSAGE. AGAIN, ALL TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS IN THE LORD, IN THE OT-OLD TESTAMENT, MT-MIDDLE TESTAMENT, NT-NEW TESTAMENT, HT-HIGHER TESTAMENT IN LUKE, MHT-MOST-HIGHEST TESTAMENT IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES & THE HMHT-HIGHER THAN MOST-HIGHEST TESTAMENT IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST ERAS UP TO LUKE 1:1-ACTS 29:1-26, INCLUDING ACTS 29:2 WITH A ACTS 30 [SINGLE ENGLISH USA REALM]) SHALL ALL PARTICIPATE IN THE 1ST RESURRECTION ONLY AT THIS LEVEL OF SUPREME LORDSHIP [ACTS 1:7] IF YOU ARE ORIGINALLY A TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIAN FOR SURE IN JOHN 4:23-24 & POSSIBLY THOSE IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:11, AS THE LORD PLEASES, CONCERNING THE AUTHORITATIVE RESURRECTION TO ETERNAL LIFE, WHICH IS ALWAYS IMMUNE & ABOVE THE 2ND DEATH IN REVELATION 20:4-6. THERE IS ANOTHER RESURRECTION AT THE END OF THE MILLENNIUM, ONE WHICH IS IMPLIED, BUT NEVER EXPLICITLY STATED IN HOLY SCRIPTURE. IT IS POSSIBLE THAT SOME TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WILL DIE A PHYSICAL DEATH DURING THE MILLENNIUM. THROUGH THE PROPHET ISAIAH, THE LORD SAID, "NO LONGER WILL THERE BE IN IT AN INFANT WHO LIVES BUT A FEW DAYS, OR AN OLD MAN WHO DOES NOT LIVE OUT HIS DAYS, FOR THE YOUTH WILL DIE AT THE AGE OF ONE HUNDRED & THE ONE WHO DOES NOT REACH THE AGE OF ONE HUNDRED WILL BE THOUGHT ACCURSED” AS THE LORD PLEASES IS IN ISAIAH 65:20. ON THE OTHER HAND, IT IS ALSO POSSIBLE THAT DEATH IN THE MILLENNIUM WILL ONLY COME TO THE SEXUALLY DISOBEDIENT. IN EITHER EVENT, SOME KIND OF TRANSFORMATION AFTER TOTALLY DYING TO SELF WILL BE REQUIRED TO FIT TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS IN THEIR NATURAL BODIES IN THE MILLENNIUM FOR PRISTINE EXISTENCE THROUGHOUT ETERNITY BEING BORN OF GOD IN 1ST JOHN 3:9. EACH TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIAN WILL NEED TO HAVE A GLORIFIED “RESURRECTED” 777-DNA TYPE OF IMMORTAL BODY. WHO WILL STOP THIS IF IT IS ULTIMATELY AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF? THE CHERUBIM, OBVIOUSLY LIES ABOUT THE LORD TO ATTEMPT TO KEEP THE WAY TO THE TREE OF LIFE ETERNALLY SECURE FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN GENESIS 3:24. THESE CHERUBIM AS CREATOR AGENT LORDS WITH A FLAMING SWORD TURNING EVERY WHICH WAY [360 DEGREES] HAVE BEEN COMMANDED BY A FOREIGN SEXUAL SOURCE TO KEEP ALL WORTHY ETERNAL CREATURES FROM EATING FROM THE TREE OF LIFE & BECOMING IMMORTAL ENDLESSLY AT POINT OF ETERNAL DEATH DOWN HERE IN THAT KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP BECAUSE OF ETERNAL BULLSHIT & ETERNAL IGNORANCE & DO ALWAYS MISHANDLE THE LORD’S ETERNAL TRUTH---THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16; 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:1-15 & COLOSSIANS 2:1-3:11 THAT THEY HOLD AS THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH, WHICH IS AN ETERNAL LIE IN THE LORD’S EYES IN GENESIS 3:24; ROMANS 1:25 & 1ST JOHN 1:8, 10! THIS IS BECAUSE THEY NEVER HAD IT AT CERTAIN VERY HIGH LEVELS ABOVE THEM & THEY ARE ALL SEXUALLY JEALOUS & SEXUALLY ENVIOUS [JAMES 3:14-16; 4:1-6; REVELATION 6:1-20:15; 21:8, 27; 22:15, 18-19 & ACTS 7:51-53, 60] FOR ANY TRUE WORTHY SEXLESS CREATURE [JAMES 1:17-18; 3:13, 17-18; 4:7-10; 1ST PETER 5:5-11; 1ST JOHN 3:9 & ACTS 7:54-56] THAT HAS ALREADY ETERNALLY DIED AS THE LORD STEVE BECAUSE OF SETTING THE ETERNAL EXAMPLE OF ETERNAL STRIPPING THAT GAVE HIM THE ETERNAL RIGHTS TO BE THE ULTIMATE END TIME PROPHET TO ETERNALLY OPERATE IN THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF IN ACTS 7:7, 30-38, 49-50, 60; 15:18; 17:22-31; 29:2 WITH A ACTS 30, BUT IS FOUND ALWAYS SINLESS & ALWAYS SEXLESS, BUT YET STAYED ETERNALLY ALIVE BY THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF ONLY TO ETERNALLY ATTAIN & ETERNALLY OPERATE IN HIM SINCE THESE ETERNAL CHERUBIM THAT ETERNALLY THRONGS YOU IN ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 NEVER DID THIS WHILE IN THIS AGE AT THAT TRUE SEXLESS CREATURES LEVEL OF LORDSHIP IN THAT AGE IS ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED IN ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 IN ROMANS 13:1-2, WHICH IS ALWAYS ABOVE THE CREATOR AGENT LORDSHIP OF THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST TO ETERNALLY HEAD DIRECTLY [2ND CORINTHIANS 4:16-18 & HEBREWS 4:12-13] FOR THE ETERNAL MARK OF THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF! I KNOW THAT THESE ETERNAL CHERUBIM HAS NOT ETERNALLY DIED YET BECAUSE IF YOU HAVE ETERNALLY DIED BY BEING ETERNALLY SLAIN IN THE LORD, THEN THERE WOULD NEVER BE ANY ETERNAL DEFENSE NOR ANY ETERNAL OPPOSITION HOLDING YOU BACK FROM THE CLEAR ETERNAL PASSAGE TO ETERNALLY SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF IN ACTS 29:10, 25 & ACTS 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30! WHAT THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE SAYS YOU AS BEING WORTHY CAN HAVE, THEN YOU MUST HAVE IT! IT IS CLEAR FROM HOLY SCRIPTURE THAT THE LORD WILL DESTROY THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE, INCLUDING THE EARTH, WITH THE LORD YAH’S HOLY FIRE IN 2ND PETER 3:7-12. THIS WILL BE NECESSARY TO SANCTIFY & PURGE THE LORD’S CREATION FROM THIS OR PURGATORY FROM ONGOING SEXUAL CORRUPTION OF ITS ENDEMIC SEXUAL EVIL & SEXUAL DECAY BROUGHT UPON IT BY MAN’S STUPID SEXUALITY IN ROMANS 1:21-27, 32; 3:4-23. EVERY ENTIRE UNIVERSE THAT WAS SEXUALLY CORRUPT BEFORE OVER A VAST TIME OF AT LEAST MULTI-TRILLIONS OF YEARS BECAUSE OF THE PRIME REASON OF BEING SEXUALLY CORRUPT, THE LORD DESTROYED ALL OF THEM, FOR EXAMPLE IN ISAIAH 24:1-23! IN ITS PLACE THE LORD WILL CREATE A SEXLESS ENTIRE UNIVERSE, WITH A NEW HEAVEN & A NEW EARTH 2ND PETER 3:13 & REVELATION 21:1-4. BUT WHAT WILL HAPPEN TO THOSE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WHO SURVIVED THE TRIBULATION & ENTERED THE SEXLESS MILLENNIUM IN THEIR NATURAL BODIES? AND WHAT WILL HAPPEN TO THOSE WHO WERE BORN OF GOD IN 1ST JOHN 3:9 DURING THE MILLENNIUM, TRUSTED, IN THE LORD, & CONTINUED TO LIVE HOLY INFALLIBLY & INERRANTLY IN THEIR NATURAL BODIES? PAUL HAS MADE IT CLEAR THAT FLESH & BLOOD, WHICH IS MORTAL & ABLE TO SEXUALLY DECAY, CANNOT INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP. PAUL DID NOT KNOW DAMN THING! BUT I AM TALKING ABOUT THE DIVINE HOLY FLESH & DIVINE HOLY BLOOD THAT IS INCORRUPTION IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN JOHN 6:41-59! IN THAT ETERNAL KINGDOM IN LUKE 20:35-36 IN THAT AGE IS INHABITABLE ONLY BY THOSE WITH RESURRECTED, GLORIFIED BODIES, WHICH ARE SINLESS & IMMORTAL, THAT ARE NO LONGER MORTAL & ARE NOT ABLE TO SEXUALLY DECAY IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:35-49 & 1ST JOHN 3:9. PRESUMABLY, THESE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WILL BE GIVEN RESURRECTION BODIES WITHOUT HAVING TO DIE BY EATING FROM THE TREE OF LIFE. PRECISELY WHEN THIS HAPPENS IS NOT EXPLAINED, BUT THEOLOGICALLY, IT MUST HAPPEN SOMEWHERE IN THE TRANSITION FROM THE OLD EARTH & OLD UNIVERSE TO THE NEW UNIVERSE WITH THE NEW EARTH & NEW HEAVEN IN 2ND PETER 3:13 & REVELATION 21:1-4. THERE IS A FINAL RESURRECTION, APPARENTLY OF ALL THE UNBELIEVING SEXLESS DEAD OF ALL AGES IN THIS AGE. THE LORD WILL RAISE THEM FROM THE DEAD IN THE BOOK OF LIFE IN JOHN 5:24-30 AFTER THE MILLENNIUM IN ACTS 7:42, THE THOUSAND-YEAR REIGN OF THE LORD IN REVELATION 20:5, & AFTER THE DESTRUCTION OF THE PRESENT SEXUAL EARTH & SEXUAL UNIVERSE IN 2ND PETER 3:7-12 & REVELATION 20:11-12. THIS IS THE RESURRECTION DESCRIBED BY DANIEL AS AN AWAKENING “FROM THE DUST OF THE GROUND…TO DISGRACE & EVERLASTING CONTEMPT” IN DANIEL 12:2. IT IS DESCRIBED BY THE LORD AS A “RESURRECTION OF [TRUE] JUDGMENT” IN JOHN 5:24-30. THE APOSTLE JOHN SAW SOMETHING THAT WOULD HAPPEN IN THE FUTURE. HE SAW A “GREAT WHITE THRONE” IN REVELATION 20:11. HEAVEN & EARTH “FLED AWAY” FROM THE ONE SITTING ON IT. THIS IS EVIDENTLY A DESCRIPTION OF THE DISSOLUTION BY THE LORD’S ETERNAL FIRE OF ALL MATTER, INCLUDING THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE & EARTH ITSELF IN 2ND PETER 3:7-12. ALL THE (GODLESS) SEXUAL DEAD WILL STAND BEFORE THE THRONE. THIS MEANS THEY HAVE BEEN RESURRECTED AFTER THE THOUSAND YEARS IN REVELATION 20:5. THEY WILL POSSESS BODIES THAT CAN FEEL ENORMOUS PAIN, AGONY & TORMENTS BUT WILL NEVER CEASE TO EXIST IN MARK 9:43-48. THEY WILL BE ETERNALLY JUDGED, & THEIR ETERNAL PUNISHMENT WILL BE COMMENSURATE WITH THEIR ETERNAL SEXUAL WORKS. BUT THERE IS ANOTHER BOOK OPENED—THE LAMB’S SEXLESS BOOK OF LIFE IN REVELATION 21:27. THOSE WHOSE SEXUAL NAMES ARE NOT WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF LIFE ARE CAST INTO THE “LAKE OF FIRE,” WHICH ALWAYS AMOUNTS TO “THE SECOND DEATH” IN REVELATION 20:11-15. NO INDICATION IS GIVEN OF ANY WHO SEXUALLY APPEAR AT THIS DIVINE JUDGMENT THAT THEIR SEXUAL NAMES ARE FOUND IN THE BOOK OF LIFE. RATHER, THOSE WHOSE SEXLESS NAMES APPEAR IN THE BOOK OF LIFE WERE AMONG THOSE WHO ARE ETERNALLY BLESSED, FOR THEY ETERNALLY RECEIVED THE ETERNAL RELEASE, ETERNAL EXPUNGEMENT & A ETERNAL ESCAPE IN ACTS 7:60 THAT ALWAYS PARTAKES OF THE FIRST RESURRECTION, THE RESURRECTION TO ETERNAL LIFE IN REVELATION 20:6.**

**ETERNAL ABILITY**

**JEREMIAH 29:11: 'FOR I KNOW THE PLANS THAT I HAVE FOR YOU,' DECLARES THE LORD, 'PLANS FOR WELFARE AND NOT FOR CALAMITY TO GIVE YOU A FUTURE AND A HOPE. DEUTERONOMY 8:18: "BUT YOU SHALL REMEMBER THE LORD YOUR GOD, FOR IT IS HE WHO IS GIVING YOU POWER TO MAKE WEALTH, THAT HE MAY CONFIRM HIS COVENANT WHICH HE SWORE TO YOUR FATHERS, AS IT IS THIS DAY. PHILIPPIANS 4:13: I CAN DO ALL THINGS THROUGH HIM WHO STRENGTHENS ME. MATTHEW 25:15: "TO ONE HE GAVE FIVE TALENTS, TO ANOTHER, TWO, AND TO ANOTHER, ONE, EACH ACCORDING TO HIS OWN ABILITY; AND HE WENT ON HIS JOURNEY. 1 CORINTHIANS 14:12: SO ALSO, YOU, SINCE YOU ARE ZEALOUS OF SPIRITUAL GIFTS, SEEK TO ABOUND FOR THE EDIFICATION OF THE CHURCH. ROMANS 12:6-8: SINCE WE HAVE GIFTS THAT DIFFER ACCORDING TO THE GRACE GIVEN TO US, EACH OF US IS TO EXERCISE THEM ACCORDINGLY: IF PROPHECY, ACCORDING TO THE PROPORTION OF HIS FAITH; IF SERVICE, IN HIS SERVING; OR HE WHO TEACHES, IN HIS TEACHING; OR HE WHO EXHORTS, IN HIS EXHORTATION; HE WHO GIVES, WITH LIBERALITY; HE WHO LEADS, WITH DILIGENCE; HE WHO SHOWS MERCY, WITH CHEERFULNESS. GENESIS 1:1: IN THE BEGINNING GOD CREATED THE HEAVENS AND THE EARTH. PSALM 147:5: GREAT IS OUR LORD AND ABUNDANT IN STRENGTH; HIS UNDERSTANDING IS INFINITE. 1 SAMUEL 2:3: "BOAST NO MORE SO VERY PROUDLY, DO NOT LET ARROGANCE COME OUT OF YOUR MOUTH; FOR THE LORD IS A GOD OF KNOWLEDGE, AND WITH HIM ACTIONS ARE WEIGHED. GENESIS 47:6: "THE LAND OF EGYPT IS AT YOUR DISPOSAL; SETTLE YOUR FATHER AND YOUR BROTHERS IN THE BEST OF THE LAND, LET THEM LIVE IN THE LAND OF GOSHEN; AND IF YOU KNOW ANY CAPABLE MEN AMONG THEM, THEN PUT THEM IN CHARGE OF MY LIVESTOCK." EXODUS 4:10-12: THEN MOSES SAID TO THE LORD, "PLEASE, LORD, I HAVE NEVER BEEN ELOQUENT, NEITHER RECENTLY NOR IN TIME PAST, NOR SINCE YOU HAVE SPOKEN TO YOUR SERVANT; FOR I AM SLOW OF SPEECH AND SLOW OF TONGUE." THE LORD SAID TO HIM, "WHO HAS MADE MAN'S MOUTH? OR WHO MAKES HIM MUTE OR DEAF, OR SEEING OR BLIND? IS IT NOT I, THE LORD? "NOW THEN GO, AND I, EVEN I, WILL BE WITH YOUR MOUTH, AND TEACH YOU WHAT YOU ARE TO SAY." EXODUS 6:30: BUT MOSES SAID BEFORE THE LORD, "BEHOLD, I AM UNSKILLED IN SPEECH; HOW THEN WILL PHARAOH LISTEN TO ME?" 1 SAMUEL 2:9: "HE KEEPS THE FEET OF HIS GODLY ONES, BUT THE WICKED ONES ARE SILENCED IN DARKNESS; FOR NOT BY MIGHT SHALL A MAN PREVAIL. 1 SAMUEL 17:32-37: DAVID SAID TO SAUL, "LET NO MAN'S HEART FAIL ON ACCOUNT OF HIM; YOUR SERVANT WILL GO AND FIGHT WITH THIS PHILISTINE." THEN SAUL SAID TO DAVID, "YOU ARE NOT ABLE TO GO AGAINST THIS PHILISTINE TO FIGHT WITH HIM; FOR YOU ARE BUT A YOUTH WHILE HE HAS BEEN A WARRIOR FROM HIS YOUTH." BUT DAVID SAID TO SAUL, "YOUR SERVANT WAS TENDING HIS FATHER’S SHEEP. WHEN A LION OR A BEAR CAME AND TOOK A LAMB FROM THE FLOCK, 1 CHRONICLES 26:6: ALSO, TO HIS SON SHEMAIAH SONS WERE BORN WHO RULED OVER THE HOUSE OF THEIR FATHER, FOR THEY WERE MIGHTY MEN OF VALOR. AMOS 2:14-16: "FLIGHT WILL PERISH FROM THE SWIFT, AND THE STALWART WILL NOT STRENGTHEN HIS POWER, NOR THE MIGHTY MAN SAVE HIS LIFE. "HE WHO GRASPS THE BOW WILL NOT STAND HIS GROUND, THE SWIFT OF FOOT WILL NOT ESCAPE, NOR WILL HE WHO RIDES THE HORSE SAVE HIS LIFE. "EVEN THE BRAVEST AMONG THE WARRIORS WILL FLEE NAKED IN THAT DAY," DECLARES THE LORD. MARK 6:2-6: WHEN THE SABBATH CAME, HE BEGAN TO TEACH IN THE SYNAGOGUE; AND THE MANY LISTENERS WERE ASTONISHED, SAYING, "WHERE DID THIS MAN GET THESE THINGS, AND WHAT IS THIS WISDOM GIVEN TO HIM, AND SUCH MIRACLES AS THESE PERFORMED BY HIS HANDS? "IS NOT THIS THE CARPENTER, THE SON OF MARY, AND BROTHER OF JAMES AND JOSES AND JUDAS AND SIMON? ARE NOT HIS SISTERS HERE WITH US?" AND THEY TOOK OFFENSE AT HIM. JESUS SAID TO THEM, "A PROPHET IS NOT WITHOUT HONOR EXCEPT IN HIS HOMETOWN AND AMONG HIS OWN RELATIVES AND IN HIS OWN HOUSEHOLD." JOHN 5:31-38: "IF I ALONE TESTIFY ABOUT MYSELF, MY, TESTIMONY IS NOT TRUE. "THERE IS ANOTHER WHO TESTIFIES OF ME, AND I KNOW THAT THE TESTIMONY WHICH HE GIVES ABOUT ME IS TRUE. "YOU HAVE SENT TO JOHN, AND HE HAS TESTIFIED TO THE TRUTH. ACTS 6:8: AND STEPHEN, FULL OF GRACE AND POWER, WAS PERFORMING GREAT WONDERS AND SIGNS AMONG THE PEOPLE. 2 CORINTHIANS 11:5-6: FOR I CONSIDER MYSELF NOT IN THE LEAST INFERIOR TO THE MOST EMINENT APOSTLES. BUT EVEN IF I AM UNSKILLED IN SPEECH, YET I AM NOT SO IN KNOWLEDGE; IN FACT, IN EVERY WAY WE HAVE MADE THIS EVIDENT TO YOU IN ALL THINGS.**

**ETERNAL ABILITY » GOD’S ABILITY » GIVING ACCORDING TO**

**LEVITICUS 14:30: "HE SHALL THEN OFFER ONE OF THE TURTLEDOVES OR YOUNG PIGEONS, WHICH ARE WITHIN HIS MEANS. LEVITICUS 27:8: 'BUT IF HE IS POORER THAN YOUR VALUATION, THEN HE SHALL BE PLACED BEFORE THE PRIEST AND THE PRIEST SHALL VALUE HIM; ACCORDING TO THE MEANS OF THE ONE WHO VOWED, THE PRIEST SHALL VALUE HIM. DEUTERONOMY 16:17: "EVERY MAN SHALL GIVE AS HE IS ABLE, ACCORDING TO THE BLESSING OF THE LORD YOUR GOD WHICH HE HAS GIVEN YOU. EZRA 2:69: ACCORDING TO THEIR ABILITY THEY GAVE TO THE TREASURY FOR THE WORK 61,000 GOLD DRACHMAS AND 5,000 SILVER MINAS AND 100 PRIESTLY GARMENTS. NEHEMIAH 5:8: I SAID TO THEM, "WE ACCORDING TO OUR ABILITY HAVE REDEEMED OUR JEWISH BROTHERS WHO WERE SOLD TO THE NATIONS; NOW WOULD YOU EVEN SELL YOUR BROTHERS THAT THEY MAY BE SOLD TO US?" THEN THEY WERE SILENT AND COULD NOT FIND A WORD TO SAY. MORE VERSES: ACTS 11:29; 2 CORINTHIANS 8:12.**

**ETERNAL ABILITY » GOD’S ABILITY » TO MAKE GRACE ABOUND**

**2 CORINTHIANS 9:8: AND GOD IS ABLE TO MAKE ALL GRACE ABOUND TO YOU, SO THAT ALWAYS HAVING ALL SUFFICIENCY IN EVERYTHING, YOU MAY HAVE AN ABUNDANCE FOR EVERY GOOD DEED…**

**ETERNAL ABILITY » GOD’S ABILITY » TO SUBDUE ALL THINGS**

**PHILIPPIANS 3:21: WHO WILL TRANSFORM THE BODY OF OUR HUMBLE STATE INTO CONFORMITY WITH THE BODY OF HIS GLORY, BY THE EXERTION OF THE POWER THAT HE HAS EVEN TO SUBJECT ALL THINGS TO HIMSELF.**

**ETERNAL ABILITY » GOD’S ABILITY » TO GUARD THE SOUL'S TREASURES**

**2 TIMOTHY 1:12: FOR THIS REASON, I ALSO SUFFER THESE THINGS, BUT I AM NOT ASHAMED; FOR I KNOW WHOM I HAVE BELIEVED AND I AM CONVINCED THAT HE IS ABLE TO GUARD WHAT I HAVE ENTRUSTED TO HIM UNTIL THAT DAY.**

**ETERNAL ABILITY » GOD’S ABILITY » TO DO EXCEEDINGLY ABUNDANTLY**

**EPHESIANS 3:20: NOW TO HIM WHO IS ABLE TO DO FAR MORE ABUNDANTLY BEYOND ALL THAT WE ASK OR THINK, ACCORDING TO THE POWER THAT WORKS WITHIN US…**

**ETERNAL ABILITY » GOD’S ABILITY » TO SAVE TO THE UTTERMOST**

**HEBREWS 7:25: THEREFORE, HE IS ABLE ALSO TO SAVE FOREVER THOSE WHO DRAW NEAR TO GOD THROUGH HIM, SINCE HE ALWAYS LIVES TO MAKE INTERCESSION FOR THEM.**

**ETERNAL ABILITY » GOD’S ABILITY » TO FULFIL PROMISES**

**ROMANS 4:21: AND BEING FULLY ASSURED THAT WHAT GOD HAD PROMISED, HE WAS ABLE ALSO TO PERFORM [THE LORD CAN ALSO REITERATE ALL THESE PROMISES TO A DIFFERENT OUTCOME BASED ON HOW YOU TREAT HIM & WHAT YOU SAY ABOUT HIM].**

**ETERNAL ABILITY » GOD’S ABILITY » ABLE TO DELIVER**

**DANIEL 3:17: "IF IT BE SO, OUR GOD WHOM WE SERVE IS ABLE TO DELIVER US FROM THE FURNACE OF BLAZING FIRE; AND HE WILL DELIVER US OUT OF YOUR HAND, O KING.**

**ETERNAL ABILITY » GOD’S ABILITY » TO KEEP FROM FALLING**

**JUDE 1:24: NOW TO HIM WHO IS ABLE TO KEEP YOU FROM STUMBLING, AND TO MAKE YOU STAND IN THE PRESENCE OF HIS GLORY BLAMELESS WITH GREAT JOY…**

**ETERNAL ABILITY » GOD’S ABILITY » TO RAISE UP CHILDREN FROM STONES**

**LUKE 3:8: "THEREFORE, BEAR FRUITS IN KEEPING WITH REPENTANCE, AND DO NOT BEGIN TO SAY TO YOURSELVES, 'WE HAVE ABRAHAM FOR OUR FATHER,' FOR I SAY TO YOU THAT FROM THESE STONES GOD IS ABLE TO RAISE UP CHILDREN TO ABRAHAM.**

**ETERNAL ABILITY, LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S SUPREME AUTHORITY FROM ETERNITY TO ETERNITY**

**EXODUS 15:6: "YOUR RIGHT HAND, O LORD, IS MAJESTIC IN POWER, YOUR, RIGHT HAND, O LORD, SHATTERS THE ENEMY [THE RIGHT HAND IS THE TRUE CHRIST]. 2 CORINTHIANS 9:8: AND GOD IS ABLE TO MAKE ALL GRACE ABOUND TO YOU, SO THAT ALWAYS HAVING ALL SUFFICIENCY IN EVERYTHING, YOU MAY HAVE AN ABUNDANCE FOR EVERY GOOD DEED… EPHESIANS 3:20: NOW TO HIM WHO IS ABLE TO DO FAR MORE ABUNDANTLY BEYOND ALL THAT WE ASK OR THINK, ACCORDING TO THE POWER THAT WORKS WITHIN US… 1 CORINTHIANS 10:13: NO TEMPTATION HAS OVERTAKEN YOU BUT SUCH AS IS COMMON TO MAN; AND GOD IS FAITHFUL, WHO WILL NOT ALLOW YOU TO BE TEMPTED BEYOND WHAT YOU ARE ABLE, BUT WITH THE TEMPTATION WILL PROVIDE THE WAY OF ESCAPE ALSO, SO THAT YOU WILL BE ABLE TO ENDURE IT. DANIEL 4:37: "NOW I, NEBUCHADNEZZAR, PRAISE, EXALT AND HONOR THE KING OF HEAVEN, FOR ALL HIS WORKS ARE TRUE AND HIS WAYS JUST, AND HE IS ABLE TO HUMBLE THOSE WHO WALK IN [SEXUAL] PRIDE." MATTHEW 3:9: AND DO NOT SUPPOSE THAT YOU CAN SAY TO YOURSELVES, 'WE HAVE ABRAHAM FOR OUR FATHER'; FOR I SAY TO YOU THAT FROM THESE STONES GOD IS ABLE TO RAISE UP CHILDREN TO ABRAHAM. MATTHEW 10:28: "DO NOT FEAR THOSE [THE DEVIL’S MAFIA] WHO KILL THE BODY BUT ARE UNABLE TO KILL THE SOUL; BUT RATHER FEAR HIM [THE LORD’S TRUE MAFIA] WHO IS ABLE TO DESTROY BOTH SOUL AND BODY IN HELL. JOHN 10:28: AND I GIVE ETERNAL LIFE TO THEM, AND THEY WILL NEVER PERISH; AND NO ONE WILL SNATCH THEM OUT OF MY HAND. ROMANS 4:21: AND BEING FULLY ASSURED THAT WHAT GOD HAD PROMISED, HE WAS ABLE ALSO TO PERFORM. ROMANS 16:25: NOW TO HIM WHO IS ABLE TO ESTABLISH YOU ACCORDING TO MY GOSPEL AND THE PREACHING OF JESUS CHRIST, ACCORDING TO THE REVELATION OF THE MYSTERY WHICH HAS BEEN KEPT SECRET FOR LONG AGES PAST… 1 PETER 4:11: WHOEVER SPEAKS, IS TO DO SO AS ONE WHO IS SPEAKING THE UTTERANCES OF GOD; WHOEVER SERVES IS TO DO SO AS ONE WHO IS SERVING BY THE STRENGTH WHICH GOD SUPPLIES; SO THAT IN ALL THINGS GOD MAY BE GLORIFIED THROUGH JESUS CHRIST, TO WHOM BELONGS THE GLORY AND DOMINION FOREVER AND EVER. AMEN. 2 CORINTHIANS 1:4: WHO COMFORTS US IN ALL OUR AFFLICTION SO THAT WE WILL BE ABLE TO COMFORT THOSE WHO ARE IN ANY AFFLICTION WITH THE COMFORT WITH WHICH WE OURSELVES ARE COMFORTED BY GOD. 2 TIMOTHY 1:12: FOR THIS REASON, I ALSO SUFFER THESE THINGS, BUT I AM NOT ASHAMED; FOR I KNOW WHOM I HAVE BELIEVED AND I AM CONVINCED THAT HE IS ABLE TO GUARD WHAT I HAVE ENTRUSTED TO HIM UNTIL THAT DAY. HEBREWS 5:7: IN THE DAYS OF HIS FLESH, HE OFFERED UP BOTH PRAYERS AND SUPPLICATIONS WITH LOUD CRYING AND TEARS TO THE ONE ABLE TO SAVE HIM FROM DEATH, AND HE WAS HEARD BECAUSE OF HIS PIETY [HUMBLE THOUGHTS, WORDS, DEEDS & ACTIONS]. HEBREWS 11:19: HE CONSIDERED THAT GOD IS ABLE TO RAISE PEOPLE EVEN FROM THE DEAD, FROM WHICH HE ALSO RECEIVED HIM BACK AS A TYPE.**

**ETERNAL ABILITY, OF CHRIST’S SUPREME AUTHORITY FROM THE LORD FROM IMMEDIATE TO 46 YEARS**

**MATTHEW 9:28: WHEN HE ENTERED THE HOUSE, THE BLIND MEN CAME UP TO HIM, AND JESUS SAID TO THEM, "DO YOU BELIEVE THAT I AM ABLE TO DO THIS?" THEY SAID TO HIM, "YES, LORD." PHILIPPIANS 3:21: WHO WILL TRANSFORM THE BODY OF OUR HUMBLE STATE INTO CONFORMITY WITH THE BODY OF HIS GLORY, BY THE EXERTION OF THE POWER THAT HE HAS EVEN TO SUBJECT ALL THINGS TO HIMSELF. HEBREWS 2:18: FOR SINCE HE HIMSELF WAS TEMPTED IN THAT WHICH HE HAS SUFFERED, HE IS ABLE TO COME TO THE AID OF THOSE WHO ARE TEMPTED. HEBREWS 4:15: FOR WE DO NOT HAVE A HIGH PRIEST WHO CANNOT SYMPATHIZE WITH OUR WEAKNESSES, BUT ONE WHO HAS BEEN TEMPTED IN ALL THINGS AS WE ARE, YET WITHOUT SIN. HEBREWS 7:25: THEREFORE, HE IS ABLE ALSO TO SAVE FOREVER THOSE WHO DRAW NEAR TO GOD THROUGH HIM, SINCE HE ALWAYS LIVES TO MAKE INTERCESSION FOR THEM. MARK 6:2: WHEN THE SABBATH CAME, HE BEGAN TO TEACH IN THE SYNAGOGUE; AND THE MANY LISTENERS WERE ASTONISHED, SAYING, "WHERE DID THIS MAN GET THESE THINGS, AND WHAT IS THIS WISDOM GIVEN TO HIM, AND SUCH MIRACLES AS THESE PERFORMED BY HIS HANDS? JOHN 10:28: AND I GIVE ETERNAL LIFE TO THEM, AND THEY WILL NEVER PERISH; AND NO ONE WILL SNATCH THEM OUT OF MY HAND. JOHN 11:41-44: SO, THEY REMOVED THE STONE THEN JESUS RAISED HIS EYES, AND SAID, "FATHER [STEPHEN], I THANK YOU THAT YOU HAVE HEARD ME. "I KNEW THAT YOU ALWAYS HEAR ME; BUT BECAUSE OF THE PEOPLE STANDING AROUND I SAID IT, SO THAT THEY MAY BELIEVE THAT YOU SENT ME." WHEN HE HAD SAID THESE THINGS, HE CRIED OUT WITH A LOUD VOICE, "LAZARUS, COME FORTH." JOHN 2:19-21: JESUS ANSWERED THEM, "DESTROY THIS TEMPLE, AND IN THREE DAYS I WILL RAISE IT UP." THE JEWS THEN SAID, "IT TOOK FORTY-SIX YEARS TO BUILD THIS TEMPLE, AND WILL YOU RAISE IT UP IN THREE DAYS?" BUT HE WAS SPEAKING OF THE TEMPLE OF HIS BODY.**

**ETERNAL ABILITY, OF GOD TO SAVE**

**JOHN 6:37: "ALL THAT THE FATHER [STEPHEN] GIVES ME WILL COME TO ME, AND THE ONE WHO COMES TO ME I WILL CERTAINLY NOT CAST OUT. JOHN 6:44: "NO ONE CAN COME TO ME UNLESS THE FATHER [STEPHEN] WHO SENT ME DRAWS HIM; AND I WILL RAISE HIM UP ON THE LAST DAY. JOHN 6:65: AND HE WAS SAYING, "FOR THIS REASON, I HAVE SAID TO YOU, THAT NO ONE CAN COME TO ME UNLESS IT HAS BEEN GRANTED HIM FROM THE FATHER [STEPHEN]." JOHN 17:6: "I HAVE MANIFESTED YOUR NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] TO THE MEN WHOM YOU GAVE ME OUT OF THE WORLD; THEY WERE YOURS AND YOU GAVE THEM TO ME, AND THEY HAVE KEPT YOUR WORD. JOHN 17:12: "WHILE I WAS WITH THEM, I WAS KEEPING THEM IN YOUR NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] WHICH YOU HAVE GIVEN ME; AND I GUARDED THEM AND NOT ONE OF THEM PERISHED BUT THE SON OF PERDITION [ONLY ONCE AT 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION IN THE NUMBER 0], SO THAT THE SCRIPTURE WOULD BE FULFILLED. JOHN 17:24: "FATHER [STEPHEN], I DESIRE THAT THEY ALSO, WHOM YOU HAVE GIVEN ME, BE WITH ME WHERE I AM, SO THAT THEY MAY SEE MY GLORY WHICH YOU HAVE GIVEN ME, FOR YOU LOVED ME BEFORE THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD. ROMANS 8:29: FOR THOSE WHOM HE FOREKNEW, HE ALSO PREDESTINED TO BECOME CONFORMED TO THE [SEXLESS] IMAGE OF HIS SON, SO THAT HE WOULD BE THE FIRSTBORN AMONG MANY BRETHREN… EPHESIANS 1:3: BLESSED BE THE GOD [YAHWEH] AND FATHER [STEPHEN] OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST, WHO HAS BLESSED US WITH EVERY SPIRITUAL BLESSING IN THE HEAVENLY PLACES IN CHRIST… COLOSSIANS 2:13: WHEN YOU WERE DEAD IN YOUR TRANSGRESSIONS AND THE UNCIRCUMCISION OF YOUR FLESH, HE MADE YOU ALIVE TOGETHER WITH HIM, HAVING FORGIVEN US ALL OUR TRANSGRESSIONS… 1 PETER 1:2: ACCORDING TO THE FOREKNOWLEDGE OF GOD THE FATHER [STEPHEN], BY THE SANCTIFYING WORK OF THE SPIRIT [JOHN 4:23-24], TO OBEY JESUS CHRIST AND BE SPRINKLED WITH HIS BLOOD: MAY GRACE AND PEACE BE YOURS IN THE FULLEST MEASURE. MATTHEW 19:26: AND LOOKING AT THEM JESUS SAID TO THEM, "WITH PEOPLE THIS IS IMPOSSIBLE, BUT WITH GOD ALL THINGS ARE POSSIBLE." JOHN 3:16: "FOR GOD SO LOVED THE WORLD, THAT HE GAVE HIS ONLY BEGOTTEN SON, THAT WHOEVER BELIEVES IN HIM SHALL NOT PERISH, BUT HAVE ETERNAL LIFE. HEBREWS 5:7: IN THE DAYS OF HIS FLESH, HE OFFERED UP BOTH PRAYERS AND SUPPLICATIONS WITH LOUD CRYING AND TEARS TO THE ONE ABLE TO SAVE HIM FROM DEATH, AND HE WAS HEARD BECAUSE OF HIS PIETY [HUMBLENESS]. HEBREWS 7:25: THEREFORE, HE IS ABLE ALSO TO SAVE FOREVER THOSE WHO DRAW NEAR TO GOD THROUGH HIM, SINCE HE ALWAYS LIVES TO MAKE INTERCESSION FOR THEM. JAMES 1:21: THEREFORE, PUTTING ASIDE ALL FILTHINESS AND ALL THAT REMAINS OF WICKEDNESS [SEXUALITY], IN HUMILITY RECEIVE THE WORD IMPLANTED, WHICH IS ABLE TO SAVE YOUR SOULS. JAMES 4:12: THERE IS ONLY ONE LAWGIVER AND JUDGE, THE ONE WHO IS ABLE TO SAVE AND TO DESTROY; BUT WHO ARE YOU WHO JUDGE YOUR NEIGHBOR?**

**ETERNAL ABILITY, OF THE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIAN**

**JOHN 15:5: "I AM THE VINE, YOU ARE THE BRANCHES; HE WHO ABIDES IN ME AND I IN HIM, HE BEARS MUCH FRUIT, FOR APART FROM ME YOU CAN DO NOTHING. 2 CORINTHIANS 3:5: NOT THAT WE ARE ADEQUATE IN OURSELVES TO CONSIDER ANYTHING AS COMING FROM OURSELVES, BUT OUR ADEQUACY IS FROM GOD [THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IS THE ONLY PRIMARY & DIRECT SOURCE]… LUKE 21:15: FOR I WILL GIVE YOU UTTERANCE AND WISDOM WHICH NONE OF YOUR OPPONENTS WILL BE ABLE TO RESIST OR REFUTE. ROMANS 15:14: AND CONCERNING YOU, MY BRETHREN, I MYSELF ALSO AM CONVINCED THAT YOU YOURSELVES ARE FULL OF GOODNESS, FILLED WITH ALL KNOWLEDGE AND ABLE ALSO TO ADMONISH ONE ANOTHER. 1 CORINTHIANS 3:13: EACH MAN'S WORK WILL BECOME EVIDENT; FOR THE DAY WILL SHOW IT BECAUSE IT IS TO BE REVEALED WITH FIRE, AND THE FIRE ITSELF WILL TEST [ACTS 5:39] THE QUALITY OF EACH MAN'S WORK. EPHESIANS 6:11: PUT ON THE FULL ARMOR OF GOD, SO THAT YOU WILL BE ABLE TO STAND FIRM AGAINST THE SCHEMES OF THE DEVIL [ALSO THE JEALOUS LAW JUSTICE ARMOR IS IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 5:15-23]. TITUS 1:9: HOLDING FAST THE FAITHFUL WORD WHICH IS IN ACCORDANCE WITH THE TEACHING, SO THAT HE WILL BE ABLE BOTH TO EXHORT IN SOUND DOCTRINE AND TO REFUTE THOSE WHO CONTRADICT. JAMES 3:2: FOR WE ALL STUMBLE IN MANY WAYS IF ANYONE DOES NOT STUMBLE IN WHAT HE SAYS, HE IS A PERFECT MAN, ABLE TO BRIDLE THE WHOLE BODY AS WELL. PHILIPPIANS 4:13: I CAN DO ALL THINGS THROUGH HIM WHO STRENGTHENS ME.**

**ETERNAL ABILITY, TO GIVE**

**2 CORINTHIANS 9:7: EACH ONE MUST DO JUST AS HE HAS PURPOSED IN HIS HEART, NOT GRUDGINGLY OR UNDER COMPULSION, FOR GOD LOVES A CHEERFUL GIVER. MARK 12:41-44: AND HE SAT DOWN OPPOSITE THE TREASURY, AND BEGAN OBSERVING HOW THE PEOPLE WERE PUTTING MONEY INTO THE TREASURY; AND MANY RICH PEOPLE WERE PUTTING IN LARGE SUMS. A POOR WIDOW CAME AND PUT IN TWO SMALL COPPER COINS, WHICH AMOUNT TO A CENT. CALLING HIS DISCIPLES TO HIM, HE SAID TO THEM, "TRULY I SAY TO YOU, THIS POOR WIDOW PUT IN MORE THAN ALL THE CONTRIBUTORS TO THE TREASURY… DEUTERONOMY 16:10: "THEN YOU SHALL CELEBRATE THE FEAST OF WEEKS TO THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH A TRIBUTE OF A FREEWILL OFFERING OF YOUR HAND, WHICH YOU SHALL GIVE JUST AS THE LORD YOUR GOD BLESSES YOU… DEUTERONOMY 16:17: "EVERY MAN SHALL GIVE AS HE IS ABLE, ACCORDING TO THE BLESSING OF THE LORD YOUR GOD WHICH HE HAS GIVEN YOU. ROMANS 12:8: OR HE WHO EXHORTS, IN HIS EXHORTATION; HE WHO GIVES, WITH LIBERALITY; HE WHO LEADS, WITH DILIGENCE; HE WHO SHOWS MERCY, WITH CHEERFULNESS. 1 CORINTHIANS 16:2: ON THE FIRST DAY OF EVERY WEEK EACH ONE OF YOU IS TO PUT ASIDE AND SAVE, AS HE MAY PROSPER, SO THAT NO COLLECTIONS BE MADE WHEN I COME.**

**ETERNAL ABILITY, TO DELIVER**

**DANIEL 3:17: "IF IT BE SO, OUR GOD WHOM WE SERVE IS ABLE TO DELIVER US FROM THE FURNACE OF BLAZING FIRE; AND HE WILL DELIVER US OUT OF YOUR HAND, O KING. EPHESIANS 3:20: NOW TO HIM WHO IS ABLE TO DO FAR MORE ABUNDANTLY BEYOND ALL THAT WE ASK OR THINK, ACCORDING TO THE POWER THAT WORKS WITHIN US… 2 KINGS 18:29: "THUS, SAYS THE KING, 'DO NOT LET HEZEKIAH DECEIVE YOU, FOR HE WILL NOT BE ABLE TO DELIVER YOU FROM MY HAND… 2 CHRONICLES 32:13: 'DO YOU NOT KNOW WHAT I AND MY FATHERS HAVE DONE TO ALL THE PEOPLES OF THE LANDS? WERE THE GODS OF THE NATIONS OF THE LANDS ABLE AT ALL TO DELIVER THEIR LAND FROM MY HAND? 2 CHRONICLES 32:14: 'WHO WAS THERE AMONG ALL THE GODS OF THOSE NATIONS WHICH MY FATHERS UTTERLY DESTROYED WHO COULD DELIVER HIS PEOPLE OUT OF MY HAND, THAT YOUR GOD SHOULD BE ABLE TO DELIVER YOU FROM MY HAND? 2 CHRONICLES 32:15: 'NOW THEREFORE, DO NOT LET HEZEKIAH DECEIVE YOU OR MISLEAD YOU LIKE THIS, AND DO NOT BELIEVE HIM, FOR NO GOD OF ANY NATION OR KINGDOM WAS ABLE TO DELIVER HIS PEOPLE FROM MY HAND OR FROM THE HAND OF MY FATHERS. HOW MUCH LESS WILL YOUR GOD DELIVER YOU FROM MY HAND?'" ISAIAH 36:14: "THUS, SAYS THE KING, 'DO NOT LET HEZEKIAH DECEIVE YOU, FOR HE WILL NOT BE ABLE TO DELIVER YOU… EZEKIEL 7:19: 'THEY WILL FLING THEIR SILVER INTO THE STREETS AND THEIR GOLD WILL BECOME AN ABHORRENT THING; THEIR SILVER AND THEIR GOLD WILL NOT BE ABLE TO DELIVER THEM IN THE DAY OF THE WRATH OF THE LORD. THEY CANNOT SATISFY THEIR [SEXUAL] APPETITE NOR CAN THEY FILL THEIR [SELF-CENTERED] STOMACHS, FOR THEIR [SEXUAL] INIQUITY HAS BECOME AN OCCASION OF STUMBLING. DANIEL 6:20: WHEN HE HAD COME NEAR THE DEN TO DANIEL, HE CRIED OUT WITH A TROUBLED VOICE. THE KING SPOKE AND SAID TO DANIEL, "DANIEL, SERVANT OF THE LIVING GOD, HAS YOUR GOD, WHOM YOU CONSTANTLY SERVE, BEEN ABLE TO DELIVER YOU FROM THE LIONS?" ZEPHANIAH 1:18: NEITHER THEIR SILVER NOR THEIR GOLD [ANY KIND OF MONEY OR VALUE THEREOF] WILL BE ABLE TO DELIVER THEM ON THE DAY OF THE LORD'S WRATH; AND ALL THE EARTH WILL BE DEVOURED IN THE FIRE OF HIS JEALOUSY, FOR HE WILL MAKE A COMPLETE END, INDEED A TERRIFYING ONE, OF ALL THE INHABITANTS OF THE EARTH.**

**THE BLOOD OF THE BROTHER**

**JOHN’S BLOOD CANCELLED OUT ALL TEMPTATIONS ON WOMANKIND THROUGH THE BEHEADING IN LUKE 9:7-9. BECAUSE OF TEMPTATION, NORMALLY WOMANKIND WOULD BE ULTIMATELY CALLED A DEVIL OR HAVING A DEVIL IN LUKE 7:33. ALL TEMPTATION IS OF THE DEVIL. JOHN’S BLOOD WOULD BRING A REPENTANT HEART OR A CHANGE OF MIND IN WOMANKIND IN LUKE 3. JOHN’S BLOOD WOULD BRING WARNINGS AND JUDGMENTS ON THOSE WHO DID NOT OBEY THE LORD IN LUKE 3. JOHN’S BLOOD WOULD BE CONSIDERED AS A WITNESS AS GOD ON THE EARTH IN 1ST JOHN 5:7-8. JOHN’S BLOOD WHICH IS FAR OFF HAS MADE NIGH UNTO YOU THROUGH HIS OFFERING IN LUKE 9:9 AND ALSO HAVING MADE PEACE THROUGH THE BLOOD OF JOHN OF HIS BEHEADING BY HIS TO BRING ALL THINGS UNTO HIMSELF IN LUKE 3:1-22. JOHN’S BLOOD DESTROYED THE TEMPTATIONS OF THE DEVIL THROUGH THE PRICE OF THE BEHEADING. JOHN’S BLOOD PURGES YOUR CONSCIENCE FROM THE ALL THE WORKS OF TEMPTATIONS TO SERVE THE LORD IN LUKE 9:7-9. JOHN’S BLOOD BEING SHED INVOLVES GRACE BEING ADMINISTERED TO THOSE WHO WERE TEMPTING ALL BELIEVERS BY THE AUTHORITY OF THE DEVIL. JOHN’S BLOOD IS SANCTIFICATION BEING HOLY FROM TEMPTATIONS IN LUKE 3:1-20. JOHN’S BLOOD IS FAR BETTER THAN ENOS (ENOSH) IN GENESIS 4:26 & LUKE 3:1-20. JOHN’S BLOOD CLEANSES US FROM ALL TEMPTATIONS IN LUKE 9:7-9.**

**THE ETERNAL RELEASE FROM THE PRISONS IN HELL & THE TOP SUPREME RESURRECTION FROM THE DEAD OF THE BROTHER**

**I. WHEN WILL THE RESURRECTION TAKE PLACE?**

**THE HOLY BIBLE IS CLEAR THAT RESURRECTION IS A REALITY AND THIS LIFE IS NOT ALL THAT THERE IS. WHILE DEATH IS THE END OF PHYSICAL LIFE, IT IS NOT THE END OF HUMAN EXISTENCE. MANY ERRONEOUSLY BELIEVE THAT THERE IS ONE GENERAL RESURRECTION AT THE END OF THE AGE, BUT THE HOLY BIBLE TEACHES THAT THERE WILL BE NOT ONE RESURRECTION, BUT A SERIES OF RESURRECTIONS, SOME TO ETERNAL LIFE IN HEAVEN AND SOME TO ETERNAL DAMNATION (DANIEL 12:2; JOHN 5:28-29). THE FIRST GREAT RESURRECTION WAS THE RESURRECTION OF JESUS CHRIST. IT IS DOCUMENTED IN EACH OF THE FOUR GOSPELS (MATTHEW 28; MARK 16; LUKE 24; JOHN 20), CITED SEVERAL TIMES IN ACTS (ACTS 1:22; 2:31; 4:2, 33; 26:23), AND MENTIONED REPEATEDLY IN THE LETTERS TO THE CHURCHES (ROMANS 1:4; PHILIPPIANS 3:10; 1 PETER 1:3). MUCH IS MADE OF THE IMPORTANCE OF CHRIST’S RESURRECTION IN 1 CORINTHIANS 15:12-34, WHICH RECORDS THAT OVER FIVE HUNDRED PEOPLE SAW HIM AT ONE OF HIS POST-RESURRECTION APPEARANCES. CHRIST’S RESURRECTION IS THE “FIRST FRUITS” OR GUARANTEE TO EVERY CHRISTIAN THAT HE WILL ALSO BE RESURRECTED. CHRIST’S RESURRECTION IS ALSO THE BASIS OF THE CHRISTIAN’S CERTAINTY THAT ALL PEOPLE WHO HAVE DIED WILL ONE DAY BE RAISED TO FACE FAIR AND EVEN-HANDED JUDGMENT BY JESUS CHRIST (ACTS 17:30-31). THE RESURRECTION TO ETERNAL LIFE IS DESCRIBED AS “THE FIRST RESURRECTION” (REVELATION 20:5-6); THE RESURRECTION TO JUDGMENT AND TORMENT IS DESCRIBED AS “THE SECOND DEATH” (REVELATION 20:6, 13-15). THE FIRST GREAT RESURRECTION OF THE CHURCH WILL OCCUR AT THE TIME OF THE RAPTURE. ALL THOSE WHO HAVE PLACED THEIR TRUST IN JESUS CHRIST DURING THE CHURCH AGE, AND HAVE DIED BEFORE JESUS RETURNS, WILL BE RESURRECTED AT THE RAPTURE. THE CHURCH AGE BEGAN ON THE DAY OF PENTECOST AND WILL END WHEN CHRIST RETURNS TO TAKE BELIEVERS BACK TO HEAVEN WITH HIM (JOHN 14:1-3; 1 THESSALONIANS 4:16-17). THE APOSTLE PAUL EXPLAINED THAT NOT ALL CHRISTIANS WILL DIE, BUT ALL WILL BE CHANGED, GIVEN RESURRECTION-TYPE BODIES (1 CORINTHIANS 15:50-58), SOME WITHOUT HAVING TO DIE! CHRISTIANS WHO ARE ALIVE, AND THOSE WHO HAVE ALREADY DIED, WILL BE CAUGHT UP TO MEET THE LORD IN THE AIR AND BE WITH HIM ALWAYS! ANOTHER GREAT RESURRECTION WILL OCCUR WHEN CHRIST RETURNS TO EARTH (HIS SECOND COMING) AT THE END OF THE TRIBULATION PERIOD. AFTER THE RAPTURE, THE TRIBULATION IS THE NEXT EVENT AFTER THE CHURCH AGE IN GOD’S CHRONOLOGY. THIS WILL BE A TIME OF TERRIBLE JUDGMENT UPON THE WORLD, DESCRIBED IN GREAT DETAIL IN REVELATION CHAPTERS 6-18. THOUGH ALL CHURCH AGE BELIEVERS WILL BE GONE, MILLIONS OF PEOPLE LEFT BEHIND ON EARTH WILL COME TO THEIR SENSES DURING THIS TIME AND WILL TRUST IN JESUS AS THEIR SAVIOR. TRAGICALLY, MOST OF THEM WILL PAY FOR THEIR FAITH IN JESUS BY LOSING THEIR LIVES (REVELATION 6:9-11; 7:9-17; 13:7, 15-17; 17:6; 19:1-2). THESE BELIEVERS IN JESUS WHO DIE DURING THE TRIBULATION WILL BE RESURRECTED AT CHRIST’S RETURN AND WILL REIGN WITH HIM FOR A THOUSAND YEARS DURING THE MILLENNIUM (REVELATION 20:4, 6). OLD TESTAMENT BELIEVERS SUCH AS JOB, NOAH, ABRAHAM, DAVID AND EVEN JOHN THE BAPTIST (WHO WAS ASSASSINATED BEFORE THE CHURCH BEGAN) WILL BE RESURRECTED AT THIS TIME ALSO. SEVERAL PASSAGES IN THE OLD TESTAMENT MENTION THIS EVENT (JOB 19:25-27; ISAIAH 26:19; DANIEL 12:1-2; HOSEA 13:14). EZEKIEL 37:1-14 DESCRIBES PRIMARILY THE REGATHERING OF THE NATION OF ISRAEL USING THE SYMBOLISM OF DEAD CORPSES COMING BACK TO LIFE. BUT FROM THE LANGUAGE USED, A PHYSICAL RESURRECTION OF DEAD ISRAEL CANNOT BE EXCLUDED FROM THE PASSAGE. AGAIN, ALL BELIEVERS IN GOD (IN THE OLD TESTAMENT ERA) AND ALL BELIEVERS IN JESUS (IN THE NEW TESTAMENT ERA) PARTICIPATE IN THE FIRST RESURRECTION, A RESURRECTION TO LIFE (REVELATION 20:4, 6). THERE MAY BE ANOTHER RESURRECTION AT THE END OF THE MILLENNIUM, ONE WHICH IS IMPLIED, BUT NEVER EXPLICITLY STATED IN SCRIPTURE. IT IS POSSIBLE THAT SOME BELIEVERS WILL DIE A PHYSICAL DEATH DURING THE MILLENNIUM. THROUGH THE PROPHET ISAIAH, GOD SAID, "NO LONGER WILL THERE BE IN IT AN INFANT WHO LIVES BUT A FEW DAYS, OR AN OLD MAN WHO DOES NOT LIVE OUT HIS DAYS; FOR THE YOUTH WILL DIE AT THE AGE OF ONE HUNDRED AND THE ONE WHO DOES NOT REACH THE AGE OF ONE HUNDRED WILL BE THOUGHT ACCURSED” (ISAIAH 65:20). ON THE OTHER HAND, IT IS ALSO POSSIBLE THAT DEATH IN THE MILLENNIUM WILL ONLY COME TO THE DISOBEDIENT. IN EITHER EVENT, SOME KIND OF TRANSFORMATION WILL BE REQUIRED TO FIT BELIEVERS IN THEIR NATURAL BODIES IN THE MILLENNIUM FOR PRISTINE EXISTENCE THROUGHOUT ETERNITY. EACH BELIEVER WILL NEED TO HAVE A “RESURRECTED” TYPE OF BODY. IT IS CLEAR FROM SCRIPTURE THAT GOD WILL DESTROY THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE, INCLUDING THE EARTH, WITH FIRE (2 PETER 3:7-12). THIS WILL BE NECESSARY TO PURGE GOD’S CREATION OF ITS ENDEMIC EVIL AND DECAY BROUGHT UPON IT BY MAN’S SIN. IN ITS PLACE GOD WILL CREATE A NEW HEAVEN AND A NEW EARTH (2 PETER 3:13; REVELATION 21:1-4). BUT WHAT WILL HAPPEN TO THOSE BELIEVERS WHO SURVIVED THE TRIBULATION AND ENTERED THE MILLENNIUM IN THEIR NATURAL BODIES? AND WHAT WILL HAPPEN TO THOSE WHO WERE BORN DURING THE MILLENNIUM, TRUSTED IN JESUS, AND CONTINUED TO LIVE IN THEIR NATURAL BODIES? PAUL HAS MADE IT CLEAR THAT FLESH AND BLOOD, WHICH IS MORTAL AND ABLE TO DECAY, CANNOT INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF GOD. THAT ETERNAL KINGDOM IS INHABITABLE ONLY BY THOSE WITH RESURRECTED, GLORIFIED BODIES THAT ARE NO LONGER MORTAL AND ARE NOT ABLE TO DECAY (1 CORINTHIANS 15:35-49). PRESUMABLY, THESE BELIEVERS WILL BE GIVEN RESURRECTION BODIES WITHOUT HAVING TO DIE. PRECISELY WHEN THIS HAPPENS IS NOT EXPLAINED, BUT THEOLOGICALLY, IT MUST HAPPEN SOMEWHERE IN THE TRANSITION FROM THE OLD EARTH AND UNIVERSE TO THE NEW EARTH AND NEW HEAVEN (2 PETER 3:13; REVELATION 21:1-4). THERE IS A FINAL RESURRECTION, APPARENTLY OF ALL THE UNBELIEVING DEAD OF ALL AGES. JESUS CHRIST WILL RAISE THEM FROM THE DEAD (JOHN 5:25-29) AFTER THE MILLENNIUM, THE THOUSAND-YEAR REIGN OF CHRIST (REVELATION 20:5), AND AFTER THE DESTRUCTION OF THE PRESENT EARTH AND UNIVERSE (2 PETER 3:7-12; REVELATION 20:11). THIS IS THE RESURRECTION DESCRIBED BY DANIEL AS AN AWAKENING “FROM THE DUST OF THE GROUND...TO DISGRACE AND EVERLASTING CONTEMPT” (DANIEL 12:2). IT IS DESCRIBED BY JESUS AS A “RESURRECTION OF JUDGMENT” (JOHN 5:28-29). THE APOSTLE JOHN SAW SOMETHING THAT WOULD HAPPEN IN THE FUTURE. HE SAW A “GREAT WHITE THRONE” (REVELATION 20:11). HEAVEN AND EARTH “FLED AWAY” FROM THE ONE SITTING ON IT. THIS IS EVIDENTLY A DESCRIPTION OF THE DISSOLUTION BY FIRE OF ALL MATTER, INCLUDING THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE AND EARTH ITSELF (2 PETER 3:7-12). ALL THE (GODLESS) DEAD WILL STAND BEFORE THE THRONE. THIS MEANS THEY HAVE BEEN RESURRECTED AFTER THE THOUSAND YEARS (REVELATION 20:5). THEY WILL POSSESS BODIES THAT CAN FEEL PAIN BUT WILL NEVER CEASE TO EXIST (MARK 9:43-48). THEY WILL BE JUDGED, AND THEIR PUNISHMENT WILL BE COMMENSURATE WITH THEIR WORKS. BUT THERE IS ANOTHER BOOK OPENED—THE LAMB’S BOOK OF LIFE (REVELATION 21:27). THOSE WHOSE NAMES ARE NOT WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF LIFE ARE CAST INTO THE “LAKE OF FIRE,” WHICH AMOUNTS TO “THE SECOND DEATH” (REVELATION 20:11-15). NO INDICATION IS GIVEN OF ANY WHO APPEAR AT THIS JUDGMENT THAT THEIR NAMES ARE FOUND IN THE BOOK OF LIFE. RATHER, THOSE WHOSE NAMES APPEAR IN THE BOOK OF LIFE WERE AMONG THOSE WHO ARE BLESSED, FOR THEY RECEIVED FORGIVENESS AND PARTOOK OF THE FIRST RESURRECTION, THE RESURRECTION TO LIFE (REVELATION 20:6). THE RESURRECTION OF THE LORD: THE RESURRECTION OF THE LORD IS OF CENTRAL IMPORTANCE TO THE NT. IT AFFIRMS THE DIVINITY OF THE LORD, MARKS THE WORDS AND DEEDS OF HIS MINISTRY WITH THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S SEAL OF APPROVAL AND OPENS THE WAY TO THE FUTURE RESURRECTION OF BELIEVERS. THE LORD’S RESURRECTION WAS FORESHADOWED IN THE OT: *IN ABRAHAM AND ISAAC:* GE 22:5; HEB 11:19. *IN JONAH:* JONAH 1:17; 2:10; MT 12:40. THE LORD’S RESURRECTION WAS PREDICTED: IN THE OT 1 CO. 15:3-4 *SEE ALSO* ISA 53:11; HOS 6:2; LK 24:45-46; AC 2:25-31; 13:35; PS 16:8-11; AC 13:34; 26:22-23. BY THE LORD HIMSELF MT 16:21; MK 8:31; LK 9:22 *SEE ALSO* MT 17:9; MK 9:9; MT 20:18-19; MK 10:32-34; LK 18:31-33; MT 26:32; MK 14:28; JN 2:19-21. THE LORD’S RESURRECTION WAS ANTICIPATED BY THE RAISING OF THE DEAD. IN THE OT HEB 11:35 *NONE OF THE OT OR NT MIRACLES ARE TRUE RESURRECTIONS. THOSE RAISED RESUMED LIFE AS BEFORE, THEIR BODIES UNCHANGED. RESURRECTION FOR THE LORD AND THEREFORE FOR HIS PEOPLE MEANS A CHANGED BODY AND PERMANENT LIFE IN GLORY. THIS IS THE “BETTER RESURRECTION”.* *SEE ALSO* 1 KI 17:22; 2 KI 4:35; 13:21. IN THE MIRACLES OF THE LORD: LK 7:22; MT 11:4-5 *SEE ALSO* MT 9:23-25; MK 5:38-42; MT 27:52-53; LK 7:14-15; JN 11:43-44. THE SEQUENCE OF EVENTS IN THE LORD’S RESURRECTION: IT WAS PRECEDED BY SUFFERING AND DEATH: PHP 2:8-9 *SEE ALSO* JN 19:28-33; HEB 2:9. IT TOOK PLACE ON THE FIRST DAY OF THE WEEK: JN 20:1-2; MT 28:1-2; MK 16:2-4; LK 24:1-3. IT WAS ANNOUNCED BY ANGELS: MT 28:5-6; MK 16:5-6; LK 24:4-6 *SEE ALSO* LK 24:23; 1 TIM. 3:16. THE DISCIPLES WERE RELUCTANT TO BELIEVE IT: LK 24:25-26 *SEE ALSO* MK 16:13-14; LK 24:11; JN 20:24-25. THE DISCIPLES SAW THE EVIDENCE AND WERE ULTIMATELY CONVINCED: JN 2:22 *SEE ALSO* LK 24:33-35; JN 20:8,18,26-28; AC 2:32; 3:15; 4:33. THE RISEN CHRIST APPEARED TO MANY PEOPLE: AC 1:3. *TO THE DISCIPLES:* MT 28:16-17; MK 16:14; LK 24:50-52; JN 20:19-23,26-31; 21:1-2; AC 1:9-11. *TO MARY MAGDALENE:* MK 16:9; JN 20:11-18; LK 24:13-15. *TO TWO ON THE EMMAUS ROAD: TO PETER:* LK 24:34; 1 COR. 15:5. *TO PAUL:* AC 9:3-5; AC 22:6-8; AC 26:12-15; 1 COR. 15:8; AC 10:39-41; 1 COR. 15:6: *TO OVER 500 PEOPLE*; 1 COR. 15:7. *TO JAMES:* THE RESURRECTION WAS FOLLOWED BY THE LORD’S ENTRY INTO GLORY: RO 8:34 *SEE ALSO* 1 COR. 15:24-29; EPH 1:18-21; 1 TIM. 3:16; HEB 1:3; REV 1:18. THE LORD’S RESURRECTION BODY WAS SPIRITUAL BUT NOT GHOSTLY: LK 24:37-39 *SEE ALSO* JN 20:27; AC 1:4; 1 COR. 15:50; PHP 3:21. THE SIGNIFICANCE OF THE LORD’S RESURRECTION: THE LORD’S RESURRECTION REPRESENTS A DEMONSTRATION OF THE POWER OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, THE CONFIRMATION OF THE DIVINITY OF THE LORD AND THE GROUNDS OF HOPE FOR CHRISTIAN BELIEVERS. THE LORD’S RESURRECTION WAS A DEMONSTRATION OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD’S SUPREME AUTHORITY: THE SUPREME AUTHORITY OF GOD THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD: EPH 1:18-20 *SEE ALSO* MT 22:29-32; AC 2:24; 3:15; 10:40; 13:29-30; GAL 1:1; COL 2:12. THE SUPREME AUTHORITY OF THE HOLY GHOST IN JOHN 4:23-24, WHICH IS THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD: RO 1:4; 1 TIM. 3:16; 1 PET. 3:18. THE RESURRECTION CONFIRMED JESUS CHRIST AS THE SON OF GOD: JN 20:30-31 *JOHN CALLS THE LORD’S MIRACLES “SIGNS” (SEE ALSO JN 2:11; 6:2) AND HIS RESURRECTION IS THE CLIMAX, CONFIRMING HIS IDENTITY BEYOND ALL DOUBT:* RO 1:4 *SEE ALSO* PS 2:7; AC 13:33. THE CENTRALITY OF THE RESURRECTION OF THE LORD: AS THE BASIS OF FAITH: 1 COR. 15:14-15 *SEE ALSO* AC 3:15; 4:33; 17:18; 24:21; RO 10:9; 2 TIM. 2:8; HEB 6:1-2. AS THE BASIS OF BELIEVERS’ JUSTIFICATION: RO 4:25; 8:34. AS THE BASIS OF CHRISTIAN HOPE: AC 24:15; 1 COR. 15:19. AS THE BASIS OF BELIEVERS’ RESURRECTION: 1 COR. 15:20-23. *THE LAW OF MOSES: (EX 23:16) PROVIDED FOR AN OFFERING OF THE FIRST-FRUITS OF CROPS TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD. THE FIRST-FRUITS WERE THE GUARANTEE OF THE FULL HARVEST TO COME. THE NT SEES THE RESURRECTION OF THE LORD AS THE FIRST-FRUITS OF THE FULL INGATHERING OF ALL THE TOP ENGLISH LORD’S PEOPLE WHEN THE LORD COMES AGAIN.* *SEE ALSO* JN 14:19; AC 26:23; RO 8:11. THE SPIRITUAL RESURRECTION: THE SEXLESS GOSPEL BRINGS NEW LIFE TO MEN AND WOMEN, WHO LIVED IN DEATH AND DARKNESS UNTIL THEY CAME TO FAITH. THE NT EMPHASIS UPON “BEING MADE ALIVE IN CHRIST” IS CLOSELY LINKED TO THE RESURRECTION OF THE LORD. BEING MADE ALIVE IN CHRIST: EPH 2:1,4-6 *SEE ALSO* EZEK. 37:1-14. CROSSING OVER FROM DEATH TO LIFE: JN 5:24-26 *SEE ALSO* RO 6:3-5; 1 COR. 15:17; COL 2:13. BELIEVERS CONTINUE TO LIVE BY THE AUTHORITY OF THE RISEN CHRIST: PHP 4:13 *SEE ALSO* 2 COR. 5:17; GAL 2:20; PHP 3:10. RESULTS OF BEING MADE ALIVE IN CHRIST: SPIRITUAL DESIRES: COL 3:1-2. SPIRITUAL ASSURANCE: COL 3:3-4 *SEE ALSO* JN 5:24. SPIRITUAL APPETITE: 1 PET. 2:1-3 *SEE ALSO* JN 3:3,6. COMMITMENT TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD: RO 6:13. LOVE FOR FELLOW BELIEVERS: 1 JN 3:14. SPIRITUAL CHARACTER: RO 7:4 *SEE ALSO* GAL 5:22-23. THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD: SCRIPTURE SPEAKS OF A GENERAL RESURRECTION OF ALL PEOPLE AT THE END OF TIME, WHICH WILL BE FOLLOWED BY JUDGMENT. THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD PREDICTED: IN THE OT: DA 12:2, BY THE LORD: JN 5:28-29. THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD WILL OCCUR AT THE LORD’S RETURN: REV 20:12-13 *SEE ALSO* AC 17:31; 1 COR. 15:52; 1 TH 4:16. THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD INCLUDES BOTH THE RIGHTEOUS AND WICKED: AC 24:15 *SEE ALSO* MT 25:31-32. ATTITUDES TO THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD: DENIAL BY FALSE TEACHERS: 1 COR. 15:12 *SEE ALSO* MT 22:23; MK 12:18; LK 20:27; AC 23:8; 2 TIM. 2:18. RIDICULE FROM UNBELIEVERS: AC 17:18,32. UNBELIEF: AC 26:8 *SEE ALSO* MT 22:29-32; MK 12:24-27; LK 20:34-38; 1 COR. 15:35-44. THE RESURRECTION OF BELIEVERS: THE FUTURE EVENT OF FINALLY BEING RAISED TO GLORY WITH THE LORD. BELIEVERS MAY REST ASSURED THAT, ON ACCOUNT OF THEIR FAITH, THEY WILL SHARE IN THE RESURRECTION AND GLORY OF CHRIST AND BE WITH HIM FOR EVER. THE DIVINE NATURE OF THE RESURRECTION OF BELIEVERS: A RESURRECTION TO ETERNAL LIFE: JN 11:25-26 *SEE ALSO* DA 12:3; LK 20:35-36; JN 5:24-25. BEING COMPLETELY UNITED TO THE LORD: RO 6:5 *SEE ALSO* JN 6:39,44; AC 26:23; RO 6:8; 1 COR. 6:14; 15:20-23; 2 COR. 4:14; COL 3:4; 1 TH 4:16; 2 TIM. 2:11. IT LEADS TO BECOMING LIKE THE LORD: 1 COR. 15:49 *SEE ALSO* PS 17:15; MT 22:24-30; MK 12:18-25; 1 COR. 15:51-53; PHP 3:21; 1 JN 3:2. THE RESURRECTION AS THE FUTURE HOPE OF BELIEVERS: 1 COR. 15:19; 1 TH 4:13-14 *IN THE NT THE DEATH OF BELIEVERS IS OFTEN LIKENED TO SLEEP.* *SEE ALSO* JOB 19:23-27; PS 49:15; 71:20; ISA 26:19; DA 12:3; HOS 13:14; JN 11:24; AC 23:6; 24:15; 2 COR. 5:1-4; 2 TIM. 1:10. THE RESURRECTION AS AN INCENTIVE TO GODLINESS AND PERSEVERANCE: 1 COR. 15:58 *SEE ALSO* LK 14:12-14; 1 COR. 15:30-32; 2 COR. 5:6-10; PHP 1:20-21; HEB 11:35; 1 JN 3:3. THE RESURRECTION AS AN INCENTIVE TO ENDURANCE OF SUFFERING: RO 8:17; 2 TIM. 2:11-12 *SEE ALSO* JN 12:24-25; AC 14:22; 1 PET. 4:12-13. THE DEAD: HUMAN BEINGS WHO HAVE DIED. SCRIPTURE PROVIDES ILLUSTRATIONS OF THE MANNER IN WHICH THE DEAD ARE TO BE BURIED, AS WELL AS EXPLAINING THE DOCTRINES OF RESURRECTION AND JUDGMENT. PREPARATION OF THE DEAD FOR BURIAL: WASHING: AC 9:37. *A CUSTOM COMMON TO BOTH JEWS AND GREEKS.* EMBALMING: MT 26:12 *SEE ALSO* GE 50:2,26; 2 CH 16:14. GRAVE CLOTHES: JN 11:44 *SEE ALSO* MK 15:46; MT 27:59; JN 19:40; JN 20:7; AC 5:6. PROVISION FOR THE DEAD: BURIAL: GE 49:29-30 *IT WAS THE NORMAL PRACTICE FOR THE PEOPLE OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD TO BE BURIED.* *SEE ALSO* JOS 24:30; RU 1:17; 1 KI 11:15; AC 8:2. CREMATION: JOS 7:25. *CREMATION WAS NOT A HEBREW PRACTICE, EXCEPT IN CASES OF DIFFICULTY.* *SEE ALSO* 1 SAM. 31:12; AM 6:10. THE PLIGHT OF THE UNBURIED DEAD: PS 79:2. *TO BE UNBURIED WAS A DISGRACE, A MARK OF JUDGMENT.* *SEE ALSO* ECCL. 6:3; ISA 14:19; JER. 7:33; 16:6. PERSONAL CONTACT WITH A DEAD BODY CONFERRED ENORMOUS UNCLEANNESS: NU 19:11 *SEE ALSO* LEV 21:11; NU 6:6. THE PLACE OF THE DEAD: SHEOL AND HADES EZEK. 31:16 *SHEOL IS THE OT TERM FOR THE PLACE OF THE DEAD; A GRAVE, AN UNDERWORLD, A PIT. HADES IS THE NT EQUIVALENT.* *SEE ALSO* 2 KI 21:26; PS 88:3-4; 89:48; 116:3; ECCL. 9:10; ISA 14:9-10; AC 2:31. A PLACE OF JUDGMENT: PS 49:13-14 *SEE ALSO* PS 31:17; 88:3-5; NA 1:14; MT 5:22; 11:23; LK 10:15; MT 16:18; REV 1:18; 20:13-14. A PLACE OF DELIVERANCE: PS 139:8 *SEE ALSO* PS 16:10; 30:3; 86:13; 107:20; HOS 13:14; JONAH 2:2; AC 2:27. THE PLIGHT OF THE DEAD OUTSIDE OF CHRIST: PHYSICAL DEATH IS THE RESULT OF TEMPTATION & SIN RO 6:23 *SEE ALSO* GE 2:17; EZEK. 18:20; RO 1:32; 5:12; 8:6; JAS 1:15. FINAL JUDGMENT WILL FOLLOW RESURRECTION: REV 21:8 *THE “SECOND DEATH” IS THE THROWING OF THE LOST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE.* *SEE ALSO* MT 10:28; 25:41; 1 JN 5:16-17; JUDE 12. PROMISES TO THE DEAD IN CHRIST: DEATH IS BUT A SLEEP: 1 TH 4:13-14 *SEE ALSO* JN 11:11-14; 1 COR. 15:17-22,51-53. DEATH HAS NO HOLD ON BELIEVERS: JN 8:51 *SEE ALSO* JN 11:25-26; RO 8:38-39. BELIEVERS WILL BE DELIVERED FROM THE SECOND DEATH: REV 2:11 *SEE ALSO* REV 20:6. RESURRECTION FROM THE LATIN *RESURRECTIO*, MEANING “RISING AGAIN.” A RETURN TO LIFE AFTER HAVING DIED. MAINLY REFERS TO THE RESURRECTION OF CHRIST—THE CENTRAL EVENT OF THE CHRISTIAN FAITH. ALSO REFERS TO THE CHRISTIAN DOCTRINE OF CORPORATE RESURRECTION, WHICH IS CONNECTED TO THE JUDGMENT OF BOTH THE LIVING AND THE DEAD. INTRODUCTION: THE DEATH AND RESURRECTION OF THE LORD IS CENTRAL TO THE NEW TESTAMENT AND FOUNDATIONAL FOR THE THEOLOGY OF THE CHURCH. THESE EVENTS HAVE BEEN ACKNOWLEDGED AS PARAMOUNT FROM THE EARLY CHURCH TO THE PRESENT. FOR EXAMPLE, PAUL ARGUES THAT IF THE LORD DID NOT BODILY RISE FROM THE DEAD AS THE FIRST-FRUIT OF BELIEVERS, BIBLICAL FAITH IS FALLACIOUS AND INEFFECTIVE, PREACHING IS USELESS, APOSTOLIC WITNESSES WERE FALSE, TEMPTATION REMAINS UNREPENTABLE, SIN REMAINS UNFORGIVEN, AND BELIEVERS HAVE DIED WITHOUT HOPE (1 COR 15:12–’ FELLOWSHIP WITH THE SOVEREIGN OF LIFE—GOD (PSA. 104:29–30). HOWEVER, THE OLD TESTAMENT WRITERS DO NOT SPECULATE ABOUT WHAT HAPPENS IN THE AFTERLIFE. THEY SIMPLY PRESENT THE BELIEF THAT FAITHFUL PEOPLE WILL LIVE BECAUSE STEPHEN YAHWEH LIVES, AND HE WILL NOT ABANDON HIS COVENANTAL PEOPLE IN THE PIT. THE ISSUE OF TRANSCENDING DEATH GAVE FAITHFUL WORSHIPERS OF STEPHEN YAHWEH AN OCCASION TO CELEBRATE HIS STEADFAST LOVE TOWARD THEM IN AFFIRMATION OF HIS JUSTICE AND THEIR HOPE. *HISTORICAL NARRATIVES:* THE HISTORICAL NARRATIVES CONTAIN SEVERAL REFERENCES TO A TRANSFORMATION OR A RETURN TO LIFE, BUT NO STATEMENTS SPECIFICALLY SPEAK OF A RESURRECTION: GENESIS 5:24 STATES THAT ENOCH “WALKED WITH GOD, THEN HE WAS NO MORE, BECAUSE GOD TOOK HIM AWAY” (GEN 5:24). LIKE ENOCH, ELIJAH WAS TAKEN UP TO HEAVEN IN A WHIRLWIND, AND ELISHA SAW HIM NO MORE (2 KGS 2:11–12). AS THE REFERENCES CONTAIN NO ADDITIONAL DETAILS, READERS CAN ONLY CONCLUDE THAT ENOCH AND ELIJAH ENTERED THE SEXLESS PRESENCE OF THE LORD. JOB 19:25–27 IDENTIFIES THE PRINCIPLE OF HOPE AND LIFE IN THE SEXLESS PRESENCE OF GOD: “I KNOW THAT MY REDEEMER LIVES, AND THAT IN THE END … I WILL SEE GOD” (JOB 19:25–27). IN 2 SAM 12:23, DAVID RESPONDS TO THE LOSS OF HIS CHILD BY STATING: “NOW THAT HE IS DEAD, WHY SHOULD I FAST? CAN I BRING HIM BACK AGAIN? I WILL GO TO HIM, BUT HE WILL NOT RETURN TO ME” (2 SAM 12:23). DAVID BASES THIS STATEMENT ON DEUT. 32:39: “I MYSELF AM HE. THERE IS NO GOD BESIDES ME. I PUT TO DEATH AND I BRING TO LIFE” (COMPARE 1 SAM 2:6). SEVERAL OLD TESTAMENT INDIVIDUALS WERE MIRACULOUSLY RETURNED TO LIFE, INCLUDING: THE WIDOW’S SON IN ZAREPHATH (1 KGS 17:17–22). THE SHUNAMMITE’S SON (2 KGS 4:18–37). THE MAN THROWN INTO ELISHA’S GRAVE (2 KGS 13:20). *THE PSALMS:* THE PSALMS CONTINUE THE THEME OF GOD AS THE SOVEREIGN OF LIFE, BUT DEVELOP THE PROMISES OF THE LIVING ONE AND THEIR APPLICABILITY FOR MESSIANIC RESURRECTION: IN PSA. 88:4–5, THE PSALMIST, WHO CRIES FOR DELIVERANCE FROM A TERMINAL DISEASE, IDENTIFIES HIMSELF AS ONE OF “THOSE WHO GO DOWN TO THE PIT.” THE LAMENT IS A JOB-LIKE PLEA FOR THE SOLE SOURCE OF COMFORT TO INTERVENE IN HIS DESPAIR. IN PSA. 86:11–13, THE PSALMIST PRAISES GOD FOR “DELIVERANCE FROM THE DEPTHS OF THE GRAVE.” IN PSA. 73:24, THE PSALMIST TESTIFIES, “YOU GUIDE ME WITH YOUR COUNSEL AND AFTERWARD YOU WILL TAKE ME INTO GLORY.” COMPARING HIMSELF TO A “BRUTE BEAST” BEFORE YOU” (PSA. 73:22), HE EXTENDS THE COMFORT OF THE LORD’S FELLOWSHIP INTO HIS GLORIOUS PRESENCE BEYOND THE GRAVE. BOTH BEFORE AND AFTER DEATH, HE TREASURES HIS UNENDING FELLOWSHIP WITH HIS LIFE-SUSTAINING GOD. PSALM 16 EXPRESSES JOY AND SECURITY IN THE LORD “WHO WILL NOT ABANDON ME IN THE GRAVE, NOR WILL YOU LET YOUR HOLY ONE SEE DECAY” (PSA. 16:9–11). CONSISTENT WITH THE LARGER OLD TESTAMENT CONTEXT, THE PSALMIST SAW NO END TO HIS COMMUNION WITH GOD. PETER QUOTES THIS PASSAGE IN ACTS 2:25–28, AND VIEWED IT AS A MESSIANIC PROMISE: “HE SPOKE OF THE RESURRECTION OF THE CHRIST, THAT HE WAS NOT ABANDONED TO THE GRAVE, NOR DID HIS BODY SEE DECAY. GOD HAS RAISED THIS JESUS TO LIFE” (ACTS 2:29–31; COMPARE 13:34–35). THEREFORE, FROM THE PSALMS EMERGES A SKELETAL CONTOUR OF HOPE IN DAVIDIC PROMISES THAT FRAMED THE APOSTOLIC DOCTRINE OF RESURRECTION FROM THE DEAD. *THE PROPHETS:* THE PROPHETS DEVELOPED THE CONTOURS OF MESSIANIC EXPECTATION. DANIEL MOVED FROM AN IMPLICIT EXPECTATION OF LIFE WITH GOD BEYOND THE GRAVE TO AN EXPLICIT AFFIRMATION OF RESURRECTION “FROM THE DUST OF THE EARTH” TO EVERLASTING LIFE OR JUDGMENT. THIS PROGRESSION CAN ALSO BE SEEN IN HOSEA, ISAIAH, AND EZEKIEL. HOSEA 13:14 MOCKED DEATH IN A SETTING WHERE GOD JUDGED ISRAEL FOR REBELLION AGAINST HIM: “I WILL RANSOM THEM FROM THE POWER OF THE GRAVE; I WILL REDEEM THEM FROM DEATH. WHERE, O DEATH, ARE YOUR PLAGUES? WHERE, O GRAVE, IS YOUR DESTRUCTION.” PAUL QUOTED THE VERSE IN HIS CELEBRATION OF THE RESURRECTION IN 1 COR 15:55, LEADING SOME TO SEE IT AS A PREDICTION OF CHRIST’S RESURRECTION. HOWEVER, HOSEA WAS AFFIRMING GOD’S SOVEREIGN CONTROL OVER DEATH AND ALL THINGS AND PROMISING THAT HE WILL REDEEM HIS PEOPLE FROM IT. PAUL FREELY USES THE PROPHET’S POINT THAT THE ULTIMATE VICTORY OVER DEATH WILL BE ACHIEVED BY THE RESURRECTED REDEEMER, THE TOP ENGLISH LORD. RELATED TO HOSEA’S PASSAGE IS ISA 25:8, WHICH PAUL QUOTED IN 1 COR 15:54: “THEN THE SAYING THAT IS WRITTEN WILL COME TRUE: ‘DEATH HAS BEEN SWALLOWED UP IN VICTORY.’” ISAIAH FORESAW AN ESCHATOLOGICAL TIME WHEN THE SOVEREIGN OF LIFE WILL DESTROY DEATH. THIS IS PAUL’S EMPHASIS AS WELL. TO THE WIDESPREAD MISCONCEPTIONS, THE HEBREW BIBLE AND RABBINIC TRADITIONS DID ANTICIPATE AN ESCHATOLOGICAL RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD TO RESTORE DESERVING PEOPLE TO LIFE: “THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD … DREW, MOST CENTRALLY, ON THE LONG-STANDING CONVICTION THAT GOD WOULD PROVE FAITHFUL TO HIS PROMISE OF LIFE FOR HIS PEOPLE.… WITHOUT THE EXPECTATION OF RESURRECTION, THE RESTORATION OF ISRAEL WOULD BE SOMETHING LESS THAN WHAT THE RABBIS THOUGHT THE TORAH HAD ALWAYS INTENDED IT TO BE—THE ULTIMATE VICTORY OF THE GOD OF LIFE.” ISAIAH 26:19 MAY ALSO BRIEFLY ANTICIPATE THE RESURRECTION OF ISRAEL. EZEKIEL’S VISION OF “DRY BONES” (EZEK. 37) HAS BEEN FREQUENTLY INTERPRETED AS A PREDICTION OF ISRAEL’S RESURRECTION AND RESTORATION TO THE LAND. IN A VISION, THE PROPHET SEES A VALLEY FILLED WITH CORPSES FROM NEBUCHADNEZZAR’S MASSACRE. IN RESPONSE TO GOD’S QUESTION, “CAN THESE BONES LIVE?”, EZEKIEL RESPONDED, “YOU ALONE KNOW, O SOVEREIGN LORD.” THE DIALOGUE EMPHASIZES THAT ONLY GOD CAN RESURRECT CORPSES WITH HIS BREATH, IMAGERY THAT IS BASED ON GEN 2:7. GOD THEN DECREES, “O MY PEOPLE, I AM GOING TO OPEN YOUR GRAVES AND BRING YOU UP FROM THEM.… I WILL PUT MY SPIRIT IN YOU, AND YOU WILL LIVE, AND I WILL SETTLE YOU IN YOUR OWN LAND” (EZEK. 37:12–14). DANIEL 12 ALSO ASSERTS THAT BELIEVERS WILL BE DELIVERED IN A TIME OF UNIQUE, ESCHATOLOGICAL DISTRESS: “MULTITUDES WHO SLEEP IN THE DUST OF THE EARTH WILL AWAKE: SOME TO EVERLASTING LIFE, OTHERS TO SHAME AND ENDURING CONTEMPT” (DAN 12:2). THIS IS THE FIRST BIBLICAL REFERENCE TO A GENERAL RESURRECTION OF THE RIGHTEOUS AND THE WICKED. JUSTICE MANDATED THE RESURRECTION, FOR IT IS THE ONLY ANSWER FOR THE DEATH OF THE FAITHFUL SERVANTS OF THE COVENANTAL GOD OF ISRAEL. *INTERTESTAMENTAL VIEWS:* THE PERIOD BETWEEN THE TESTAMENTS EXHIBITED A VARIETY OF BELIEFS THAT IMPLY RESURRECTION, BUT THEY ADD LITTLE TO THE OLD TESTAMENT: SECOND MACCABEES AFFIRMS THE BELIEF THAT GOD WILL VINDICATE THE FAITHFUL BY BRINGING THEIR BODIES TO LIFE (E.G., 2 MACC. 14:46). *ETHIOPIC ENOCH* 90:33 IMPLIES RESURRECTION AND DESCRIBES THE RIGHTEOUS AS LIVING WITH THE SON OF MAN [ENOCH IS IN THE NEW SEXLESS UNIVERSE & JESUS IS IN THE FORMER SEXLESS/SEXUAL UNIVERSE] FOREVER AND EVER. THE TESTAMENTS OF THE TWELVE PATRIARCHS AFFIRM THE RESURRECTION OF RIGHTEOUS ISRAELITES (E.G., *T. JUD.* 25:1–4). AT THE TIME OF JESUS, THE SADDUCEES BELIEVED THAT ONLY THE TORAH WAS AUTHORITATIVE AND DENIED THE RESURRECTION, WHICH WAS NOT EXPLICITLY TAUGHT THERE. THUS, THEY OPPOSED THE PHARISEES (COMPARE MATT 22:23; ACTS 24:20–21). THE ESSENES AFFIRMED AN IMMORTALITY OF THE SOUL AKIN TO GREEK NOTIONS OF THE SOUL’S RELEASE FROM THE FLESHLY BODY (JOSEPHUS, *JEWISH WAR* 8, 11). NEW TESTAMENT DEVELOPMENTS: THE NEW TESTAMENT DEVELOPED THE OLD TESTAMENT EMPHASIS ON THE LIVING GOD AS THE SOVEREIGN OF LIFE (COMPARE MATT 3:9 & ACTS 17:22-30), FOCUSING ON “THE CHRIST, THE SON OF THE LIVING GOD” (MATT 16:18). THE SON OF GOD CAME FROM ABOVE TO INCARNATE LIFE (JOHN 3:16, 5:24, 1 JOHN 5:10). GIVEN THE UNIVERSAL REALITY OF DEATH, GOD’S MISSION IN CHRIST NECESSITATED THE RESURRECTION. IN JOHN 11:25, JESUS DECLARES: “I AM THE RESURRECTION AND THE LIFE. WHOEVER BELIEVES IN ME WILL LIVE, EVEN THOUGH HE DIES.”**

**THE RESURRECTION FROM THE DEAD, ASCENSION, THRONE & LORDSHIP OF THE BROTHER**

**IN MATTHEW 14:1 DECLARES THAT “HEROD THE TETRARCH HEARD THE REPORT ABOUT JESUS AND SAID TO HIS SERVANTS, THIS IS JOHN THE BAPTIST, HE IS RISEN FROM THE DEAD, & THEREFORE THESE POWERS (AUTHORITIES) ARE AT WORK IN HIM.” IN MARK 6:14-16 DECLARES “NOW KING HEROD HEARD OF HIM, FOR HIS NAME HAD BECOME WELL KNOWN. AND HE SAID, JOHN THE BAPTIST IS RISEN FROM THE DEAD, AND THEREFORE THESE POWERS (AUTHORITIES) ARE AT WORK IN HIM. OTHERS SAID, IT IS ELIJAH, & OTHERS SAID, IT IS THE PROPHET, OR… ONE OF THE PROPHETS. BUT WHEN HEROD HEARD, HE SAID, THIS IS JOHN, WHOM I BEHEADED, HE HAS BEEN RAISED FROM THE DEAD!” IN LUKE 9:7-9 IT DECLARES “NOW HEROD THE TETRARCH HEARD OF ALL THAT WAS DONE BY HIM, AND HE WAS PERPLEXED, BECAUSE IT WAS SAID BY SOME THAT JOHN HAD RISEN FROM THE DEAD, AND SOME THAT ELIJAH HAD APPEARED, AND BY OTHERS THAT ONE OF THE OLD PROPHETS HAD RISEN AGAIN. HEROD, SAID, ‘JOHN I HAVE BEHEADED, BUT WHO IS THIS OF WHOM I HEAR SUCH THING?’” JOHN’S RESURRECTION IS THE FIRST & FOREMOST RESURRECTION OUTSIDE THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING GRACE. JOHN IN ELIJAH’S JEWISH LAW DID 20 DAYS AND NIGHTS ON THE EARTH BEFORE HE ASCENDED TO HEAVEN IN AROUND OCTOBER 27TH. JOHN’S THRONE IS A GREAT MYSTERY. BUT WE KNOW BASED ON SCRIPTURE THAT SAUL ACCORDING TO HIS FLESH (WHITE SKIN COLOR) WOULD RAISE UP JOHN TO SIT ON HIS THRONE. WHERE THERE IS TOTAL PERFECTION AND THE FORMER THINGS HAVE PASSED AWAY IN REVELATION 21:1-22:21. JOHN WILL BE PLACED IN HEAVEN BY GOD IN JOHN 14:1-4. JOHN FELT TOTAL BLISS AND PERFECTION THE TIME HE ENTERED HEAVEN. JOHN WILL BE SEATED ON THE OTHER SIDE OF JESUS CHRIST ON THE RIGHT HAND OF STEPHEN. THIS JOHN WILL BE WORSHIPPED AS THE “WOMAN OF THE LORD” IN RESPECTS TO THE UNDERSTANDING AND WISDOM OF THE LORD SINCE HE IS THE 3RD PERSON OF THE TRINITY. JOHN IS THE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORD AS THE CREATOR AGENT LORD. JOHN FULFILLED THE OLD TESTAMENT, NEW TESTAMENT AND THE MIDDLE TESTAMENT CONCERNING REPENTING TEMPTATIONS. JOHN’S THRONE WILL INVOLVE JESUS ON THE RIGHT SIDE OF STEPHEN & JOHN ON THE RIGHT SIDE OF STEPHEN AND STEPHEN IN THE MIDST IN THE HEAVENLY NEW JERUSALEM. IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION 4:2-3 IT DECLARES “IMMEDIATELY I WAS IN THE SPIRIT AND BEHOLD, A THRONE IN HEAVEN & ONE (JOHN) SAT ON THE THRONE. AND HE WHO SAT THERE LIKE A JASPER & SARDIUS IN APPEARANCE, THERE WAS A RAINBOW AROUND THE THRONE, IN APPEARANCE LIKE AN EMERALD.” THE LORD JOHN’S KINGDOM IS THE INSPIRED WORD OF GOD IN 2ND TIMOTHY 3:10-17.**

**ATS BIBLE DICTIONARY**

**MORE ON THE SPIRIT OF GOD**

**1. FOR THE HOLY, HOLINESS SPIRIT, THE THIRD PERSON OF THE HOLY TRINITY, WHO INSPIRED THE PROPHETS, ANIMATES GOOD MEN, POURS HIS UNCTION INTO OUR HEARTS, IMPARTS TO US LIFE AND COMFORT; AND IN WHOSE NAME WE ARE BAPTIZED AND BLESSED, AS WELL AS IN THAT OF THE FATHER AND THE SON. WHEN THE ADJECTIVE HOLY IS APPLIED TO THE TERM SPIRIT, WE SHOULD ALWAYS UNDERSTAND IT AS HERE EXPLAINED; BUT THERE ARE MANY PLACES WHETHER IT MUST BE TAKEN IN THIS SENSE, ALTHOUGH THE TERM HOLY IS OMITTED.**

**2.BREATH, RESPIRATION; OR THE PRINCIPLE OF ANIMAL LIFE, COMMON TO MEN AND ANIMAL: THIS GOD HAS GIVEN, AND THIS HE RECALLS WHEN HE TAKES AWAY LIFE, ECCLESIASTES 3:21. SEE SOUL.**

**3. THE RATIONAL SOUL WHICH ANIMATES US, AND PRESERVES ITS BEING AFTER THE DEATH OF THE BODY. THAT SPIRITUAL, REASONING, AND CHOOSING SUBSTANCE, WHICH IS CAPABLE OF ETERNAL HAPPINESS.**

**THE "SPIRITS IN PRISON," 1 PETER 3:19, IT IS GENERALLY THOUGHT, ARE THE SOULS OF ANTEDILUVIAN SINNERS NOW RESERVED UNTO THE JUDGMENT-DAY, BUT UNTO WHOM THE SPIRIT PREACHED BY THE AGENCY OF NOAH, ETC., 2 PETER 2:5, WHEN THEY WERE IN THE FLESH. THUS CHRIST "PREACHED" TO THE EPHESIANS, WHOM HE NEVER VISITED IN PERSON, EPHESIANS 2:17.**

**4. AN ANGEL, GOOD OR BAD; A SOUL, SEPARATE FROM THE BODY, MARK 14:26. IT IS SAID, IN ACTS 23:8, THAT THE SADDUCEES DENIED THE EXISTENCE OF ANGELS AND SPIRITS. CHRIST, APPEARING TO HIS DISCIPLES, SAID TO THEM, LUKE 24:39, "HANDLE ME, AND SEE; FOR A SPIRIT HATH NOT FLESH AND BONES, AS YE SEE ME HAVE."**

**5. THE DISPOSITION OF THE MIND OR INTELLECT. THUS, WE READ OF A SPIRIT OF JEALOUSLY, A SPI8RIT OF FORNICATION, A SPIRIT OF PRAYER, A SPIRIT OF INFIRMITY, A SPIRIT OF WISDOM AND UNDERSTANDING, A SPIRIT OF FEAR OF THE LORD, HOSEA 4:12; ZECHARIAH 12:10; LUKE 13:11; ISAIAH 11:2.**

**6. THE RENEWED NATURE OF TRUE BELIEVERS, WHICH IS PRODUCED BY THE HOLY SPIRIT, AND CONFORMS THE SOUL TO HIS LIKENESS. SPIRIT IS THUS THE OPPOSITE OF FLESH, JOHN 3:6. THIS SPIRIT IS VIRALLY UNITED WITH, AN IN SOME PASSAGES CAN HARDLY BE DISTINGUISHED FROM THE "SPIRIT OF CHRIST," WHICH ANIMATES TRUE CHRISTIANS, THE CHILDREN OF GOD, AND DISTINGUISHES THEM FROM THE CHILDREN OF DARKNESS, WHO ARE ANIMATED BY THE SPIRIT OF THE WORLD, ROMANS 8:1-16. THIS INDWELLING SPIRIT IS THE GIFT OF GRACE, OF ADOPTION-THE HOLY SPIRIT POURED INTO OUR HEARTS-WHICH EMBOLDENS US TO CALL GOD "ABBA, MY FATHER [STEPHEN]." THOSE WHO ARE INFLUENCED BY THIS SPIRIT "HAVE CRUCIFIED THE FLESH, WITH ITS AFFECTIONS AND LUSTS," GALATIANS 5:16-25. "DISTINGUISHING OR DISCERNING OF SPIRITS" CONSISTED IN DISCERNING WHETHER A MAN, WERE REALLY INSPIRED BY THE SPIRIT OF GOD, OR WAS A FALSE PROPHET, AN IMPOSTOR, WHO ONLY FOLLOWED THE IMPULSE OF HIS OWN SPIRIT OR OF LUCIFER/VICTORIA. PAUL SPEAKS, 1 1 CORINTHIANS 12:10 OF THE DISCERNING OF SPIRITS AS BEING AMONG THE MIRACULOUS GIFTS GRANTED BY GOD TO THE FAITHFUL AT THE FIRST SETTLEMENT OF CHRISTIANITY. TO "QUENCH THE SPIRIT," 1 THESSALONIANS 5:19, IS A METAPHORICAL EXPRESSION EASILY UNDERSTOOD. THE SPIRIT MAY BE QUENCHED BY FORCING, AS IT WERE, THAT DIVINE AGENT TO WITHDRAW FROM US, BY IRREGULARITY OF LIFE, FRIVOLITY, AVARICE, NEGLIGENCE, OR OTHER SINS CONTRARY TO CHARITY, TRUTH, PEACE, AND HIS OTHER GIFTS AND QUALIFICATIONS. WE "GRIEVE" THE SPIRIT OF GOD BY WITHSTANDING HIS HOLY INSPIRATIONS, THE IMPULSES OF HIS GRACE; OR BY LIVING IN A LUKEWARM AND INCAUTIOUS MANNER; BY DESPISING HIS GIFTS, OR NEGLECTING THEM; BY ABUSING HIS FAVORS, EITHER OUT OF VANITY, CURIOSITY, OR INDIFFERENCE. IN A CONTRARY SENSE, 2 TIMOTHY 1:6, WE "STIR UP" THE SPIRIT OF GOD WHICH IS IN US, BY THE PRACTICE OF VIRTUE, BY COMPLIANCE WITH HIS INSPIRATIONS, BY FERVOR IN HIS SERVICE, BY RENEWING OUR GRATITUDE, AND BY DILIGENTLY SERVING CHRIST AND DOING THE WORKS OF THE SPIRIT.**

**EASTON'S BIBLE DICTIONARY**

**(HEBREWS RUAH; GR. PNEUMA), PROPERLY WIND OR BREATH. IN 2 THESSALONIANS 2:8 IT MEANS "BREATH," AND IN ECCLESIASTES 8:8 THE VITAL PRINCIPLE IN MAN. IT ALSO DENOTES THE RATIONAL, IMMORTAL SOUL BY WHICH MAN IS DISTINGUISHED (ACTS 7:59; 1 CORINTHIANS 5:5; 6:20; 7:34), AND THE SOUL IN ITS SEPARATE STATE (HEBREWS 12:23), AND HENCE ALSO AN APPARITION (JOB 4:15; LUKE 24:37, 39), AN ANGEL (HEBREWS 1:14), AND A DEMON (LUKE 4:36; 10:20). THIS WORD IS USED ALSO METAPHORICALLY AS DENOTING A TENDENCY (ZECHARIAH 12:10; LUKE 13:11).**

**WEBSTER'S REVISED UNABRIDGED DICTIONARY**

**1. (N.) AIR SET IN MOTION BY BREATHING; BREATH; HENCE, SOMETIMES, LIFE ITSELF. 2. (N.) A ROUGH BREATHING; AN ASPIRATE, AS THE LETTER H; ALSO, A MARK TO DENOTE ASPIRATION; A BREATHING. 3. (N.) LIFE, OR LIVING SUBSTANCE, CONSIDERED INDEPENDENTLY OF CORPOREAL EXISTENCE; AN INTELLIGENCE CONCEIVED OF APART FROM ANY PHYSICAL ORGANIZATION OR EMBODIMENT; VITAL ESSENCE, FORCE, OR ENERGY, AS DISTINCT FROM MATTER. 4. (N.) THE INTELLIGENT, IMMATERIAL AND IMMORTAL PART OF MAN; THE SOUL, IN DISTINCTION FROM THE BODY IN WHICH IT RESIDES; THE AGENT OR SUBJECT OF VITAL AND SPIRITUAL FUNCTIONS, WHETHER SPIRITUAL OR MATERIAL. 5. (N.) SPECIFICALLY, A DISEMBODIED SOUL; THE HUMAN SOUL AFTER IT HAS LEFT THE BODY. 6. (N.) ANY SUPERNATURAL BEING, GOOD OR BAD; AN APPARITION; A SPECTER; A GHOST; ALSO, SOMETIMES, A SPRITE; A FAIRY; AN ELF. 7. (N.) ENERGY, VIVACITY, ARDOR, ENTHUSIASM, COURAGE, ETC. 8. (N.) ONE WHO IS VIVACIOUS OR LIVELY; ONE WHO EVINCES GREAT ACTIVITY OR PECULIAR CHARACTERISTICS OF MIND OR TEMPER; AS, A RULING SPIRIT; A SCHISMATIC SPIRIT. 9. (N.) TEMPER OR DISPOSITION OF MIND; MENTAL CONDITION OR DISPOSITION; INTELLECTUAL OR MORAL STATE; -- OFTEN IN THE PLURAL; AS, TO BE CHEERFUL, OR IN GOOD SPIRITS; TO BE DOWNHEARTED, OR IN BAD SPIRITS. 10. (N.) INTENT; REAL MEANING; -- OPPOSED TO THE LETTER, OR TO FORMAL STATEMENT; ALSO, CHARACTERISTIC QUALITY, ESPECIALLY SUCH AS IS DERIVED FROM THE INDIVIDUAL GENIUS OR THE PERSONAL CHARACTER; AS, THE SPIRIT OF AN ENTERPRISE, OF A DOCUMENT, OR THE LIKE. 11. (N.) TENUOUS, VOLATILE, AIRY, OR VAPORY SUBSTANCE, POSSESSED OF ACTIVE QUALITIES. 12. (N.) ANY LIQUID PRODUCED BY DISTILLATION; ESPECIALLY, ALCOHOL, THE SPIRITS, OR SPIRIT, OF WINE (IT HAVING BEEN FIRST DISTILLED FROM WINE): -- OFTEN IN THE PLURAL. 13. (N.) RUM, WHISKY, BRANDY, GIN, AND OTHER DISTILLED LIQUORS HAVING MUCH ALCOHOL, IN DISTINCTION FROM WINE AND MALT LIQUORS. 14. (N.) A SOLUTION IN ALCOHOL OF A VOLATILE PRINCIPLE. CF. TINCTURE. 15. (N.) ANY ONE OF THE FOUR SUBSTANCES, SULFUR, SALAMMONIAC, QUICKSILVER, OR ARSENIC (OR, ACCORDING TO SOME, ORPIMENT). 16. (N.) STANNIC CHLORIDE. 17. (V. T.) TO ANIMATE WITH VIGOR; TO EXCITE; TO ENCOURAGE; TO INSPIRIT; AS, CIVIL DISSENSIONS OFTEN SPIRIT THE AMBITION OF PRIVATE MEN; -- SOMETIMES FOLLOWED BY UP. 18. (V. T.) TO CONVEY RAPIDLY AND SECRETLY, OR MYSTERIOUSLY, AS IF BY THE AGENCY OF A SPIRIT; TO KIDNAP; -- OFTEN WITH AWAY, OR OFF.**

**INTERNATIONAL STANDARD BIBLE ENCYCLOPEDIA**

**BAPTISM OF THE HOLY SPIRIT**

**1. THE BIBLICAL MATERIAL:**

**THE EXPRESSION "BAPTISM OF THE HOLY SPIRIT" IS BASED ON A NUMBER OF PREDICTIONS FOUND IN OUR FOUR GOSPELS AND IN CONNECTION WITH THESE THE RECORD OF THEIR FULFILLMENT IN THE BOOK OF ACTS. THE PASSAGES IN THE GOSPELS ARE AS FOLLOWS: MATTHEW 3:11: "I INDEED BAPTIZE YOU IN WATER UNTO REPENTANCE: BUT HE THAT COMETH AFTER ME IS MIGHTIER THAN I, WHOSE SHOES I AM NOT WORTHY TO BEAR: HE SHALL BAPTIZE YOU IN THE HOLY SPIRIT AND IN FIRE." THE LAST CLAUSE IS AUTOS HUMAS BAPTISEI EN PNEUMATI HAGIO KAI PURI. IN MARK 1:8 AND LUKE 3:16 WE HAVE THE DECLARATION IN A SLIGHTLY MODIFIED FORM; AND IN JOHN 1:33 JOHN THE BAPTIST DECLARES THAT THE DESCENT OF THE SPIRIT UPON JESUS AT THE BAPTISM OF THE LATTER MARKED OUT JESUS AS "HE THAT BAPTIZES IN THE HOLY SPIRIT." AGAIN, IN JOHN 7:37, 38 WE READ: "NOW ON THE LAST DAY, THE GREAT DAY OF THE FEAST, JESUS STOOD AND CRIED, SAYING, IF ANY MAN THIRST, LET HIM COME UNTO ME AND DRINK. HE THAT BELIEVETH ON ME, AS THE SCRIPTURE HATH SAID, FROM WITHIN HIM SHALL FLOW RIVERS OF LIVING WATER." THEN THE EVANGELIST ADDS IN JOHN 7:39: "BUT THIS SPOKE HE OF THE SPIRIT, WHICH THEY THAT BELIEVED ON HIM WERE TO RECEIVE: FOR THE SPIRIT WAS NOT YET GIVEN; BECAUSE JESUS WAS NOT YET GLORIFIED." THESE ARE THE SPECIFIC REFERENCES IN THE FOUR GOSPELS TO THE BAPTISMS OF THE HOLY SPIRIT. IN ACTS WE FIND DIRECT REFERENCE BY LUKE TO THE PROMISED BAPTISM IN THE HOLY SPIRIT. IN ACTS 1:5 JESUS, JUST BEFORE THE ASCENSION, CONTRASTS JOHN’S BAPTISM IN WATER WITH THE BAPTISM IN THE HOLY SPIRIT WHICH THE DISCIPLES ARE TO RECEIVE "NOT MANY DAYS HENCE," AND IN ACTS 1:8 POWER IN WITNESSING FOR JESUS IS PREDICTED AS THE RESULT OF THE BAPTISM IN THE HOLY SPIRIT. ON THE EVENING OF THE RESURRECTION DAY JESUS APPEARED TO THE DISCIPLES AND "HE BREATHED ON THEM, AND SAITH UNTO THEM, RECEIVE YE THE HOLY SPIRIT" (JOHN 20:22). THIS WAS PROBABLY NOT A WHOLLY SYMBOLIC ACT BUT AN ACTUAL COMMUNICATION TO THE DISCIPLES, IN SOME MEASURE, OF THE GIFT OF THE SPIRIT, PRELIMINARY TO THE LATER COMPLETE BESTOWAL. WE OBSERVE NEXT THE FULFILLMENT OF THESE PREDICTIONS AS RECORDED IN ACTS. THE GIFT OF THE HOLY SPIRIT ON THE DAY OF PENTECOST AND THE MIRACULOUS MANIFESTATIONS WHICH FOLLOWED ARE CLEARLY THE CHIEF HISTORICAL FULFILLMENT OF THE PREDICTION OF THE BAPTISM OF THE HOLY SPIRIT. AMONG THE MANIFESTATIONS OF THE COMING OF THE SPIRIT AT PENTECOST WERE FIRST THOSE WHICH WERE PHYSICAL, SUCH AS "A SOUND AS OF THE RUSHING OF A MIGHTY WIND, AND IT FILLED ALL THE HOUSE WHERE THEY WERE SITTING" (ACTS 2:2), AND THE APPEARANCE OF "TONGUES PARTING ASUNDER, LIKE AS OF FIRE; AND IT SAT UPON EACH ONE OF THEM" (ACTS 2:3). SECONDLY, THERE WERE SPIRITUAL RESULTS: "AND THEY WERE ALL FILLED WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT, AND BEGAN TO SPEAK WITH OTHER TONGUES, AS THE SPIRIT GAVE THEM UTTERANCE" (ACTS 2:4). IN ACTS 2:16 PETER DECLARES THAT THIS BESTOWMENT OF THE HOLY SPIRIT IS IN FULFILLMENT OF THE PREDICTION MADE BY THE PROPHET JOEL AND HE CITES THE WORDS IN ACTS 2:28 OF JOEL'S PROPHECY. THERE IS ONE OTHER IMPORTANT PASSAGE IN ACTS IN WHICH REFERENCE IS MADE TO THE BAPTISM OF THE HOLY SPIRIT. WHILE PETER WAS SPEAKING TO CORNELIUS (ACTS 10:44) THE HOLY SPIRIT FELL ON ALL THAT HEARD THE WORD AND THEY OF THE CIRCUMCISION WHO WERE WITH PETER "WERE AMAZED" "BECAUSE THAT ON THE GENTILES ALSO WAS POURED OUT THE GIFT OF THE HOLY SPIRIT." WHEN GIVING THE BRETHREN AT JERUSALEM AN ACCOUNT OF HIS VISIT TO CORNELIUS, PETER DECLARES THAT THIS EVENT WHICH HE HAD WITNESSED WAS A BAPTISM OF THE HOLY SPIRIT (ACTS 11:16): "AND I REMEMBERED THE WORD OF THE LORD, HOW HE SAID, JOHN INDEED BAPTIZED WITH WATER; BUT YE SHALL BE BAPTIZED IN THE HOLY SPIRIT."**

**2. SIGNIFICANCE OF BAPTISM OF THE HOLY SPIRIT:**

**(1) FROM THE POINT OF VIEW OF OLD TESTAMENT TEACHING AS TO THE GIFT OF THE SPIRIT.**

**THE PROPHECY OF JOEL QUOTED BY PETER INDICATES SOMETHING EXTRAORDINARY IN THE GIFT OF THE SPIRIT AT PENTECOST. THE SPIRIT NOW COMES IN NEW FORMS OF MANIFESTATION AND WITH NEW POWER. THE VARIOUS CLASSES MENTIONED AS RECEIVING THE SPIRIT INDICATE THE WIDE DIFFUSION OF THE NEW POWER. IN THE OLD TESTAMENT USUALLY THE SPIRIT WAS BESTOWED UPON INDIVIDUALS; HERE THE GIFT IS TO THE GROUP OF DISCIPLES, THE CHURCH. HERE THE GIFT IS PERMANENTLY BESTOWED, WHILE IN THE OLD TESTAMENT IT WAS USUALLY TRANSIENT AND FOR A SPECIAL PURPOSE. HERE AGAIN THE SPIRIT COMES IN FULLNESS AS CONTRASTED WITH THE PARTIAL BESTOWMENT IN OLD TESTAMENT TIMES.**

**(2) FROM THE POINT OF VIEW OF THE ASCENDED CHRIST.**

**IN LUKE 24:49 JESUS COMMANDS THE DISCIPLES TO TARRY IN THE CITY "UNTIL YE BE CLOTHED WITH POWER FROM ON HIGH," AND IN JOHN 15:26 HE SPEAKS OF THE COMFORTER [HELPER] "WHOM I WILL SEND UNTO YOU FROM THE FATHER [STEPHEN]," "HE SHALL BEAR WITNESS OF ME"; AND IN JOHN 16:13 JESUS DECLARES THAT THE SPIRIT WHEN HE COMES SHALL GUIDE THE DISCIPLES INTO ALL TRUTH, AND HE SHALL SHOW THEM THINGS TO COME. IN THIS VERSE THE SPIRIT IS CALLED THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH. IT WAS FITTING THAT THE SPIRIT WHO WAS TO INTERPRET TRUTH AND GUIDE INTO ALL TRUTH SHOULD COME IN FULLNESS AFTER, RATHER THAN BEFORE, THE COMPLETION OF THE LIFE-TASK OF THE MESSIAH. THE HISTORICAL MANIFESTATION OF DIVINE TRUTH AS THUS COMPLETED MADE NECESSARY THE GIFT OF THE SPIRIT IN FULLNESS. CHRIST HIMSELF WAS THE GIVER OF THE SPIRIT. THE SPIRIT NOW TAKES THE PLACE OF THE ASCENDED CHRIST, OR RATHER TAKES THE THINGS OF CHRIST AND SHOWS THEM TO THE DISCIPLES. THE BAPTISM OF THE SPIRIT AT PENTECOST THUS BECOMES THE GREAT HISTORIC EVENT SIGNALIZING THE BEGINNING OF A NEW ERA IN THE KINGDOM OF GOD IN WHICH THE WHOLE MOVEMENT IS LIFTED TO THE SPIRITUAL PLANE, AND THE TASK OF EVANGELIZING THE WORLD IS FORMALLY BEGUN.**

**(3) THE SIGNIFICANCE OF THE BAPTISM OF THE SPIRIT FROM THE POINT OF VIEW OF THE DISCIPLES.**

**IT CAN SCARCELY BE SAID WITH TRUTH THAT PENTECOST WAS THE BIRTHDAY OF THE CHURCH. JESUS HAD SPOKEN OF HIS CHURCH DURING HIS EARTHLY MINISTRY. THE SPIRITUAL RELATION TO CHRIST WHICH CONSTITUTES THE BASIS OF THE CHURCH EXISTED PRIOR TO THE BAPTISM OF THE HOLY SPIRIT. BUT THAT BAPTISM ESTABLISHED THE CHURCH IN SEVERAL WAYS. FIRST IN UNITY. THE EXTERNAL BOND OF UNITY NOW GIVES PLACE TO AN INNER SPIRITUAL BOND OF PROFOUND SIGNIFICANCE. SECONDLY, THE CHURCH NOW BECOMES CONSCIOUS OF A SPIRITUAL MISSION, AND THEOCRATIC IDEALS OF THE KINGDOM DISAPPEAR. THIRDLY, THE CHURCH IS NOW ENDUED WITH POWER FOR ITS WORK. AMONG THE GIFTS BESTOWED WERE THE GIFT OF PROPHECY IN THE LARGE SENSE OF SPEAKING FOR GOD, AND THE GIFT OF TONGUES WHICH ENABLED DISCIPLES TO SPEAK IN FOREIGN TONGUES. THE ACCOUNT IN THE SECOND CHAPTER OF ACTS ADMITS OF NO OTHER CONSTRUCTION. THERE WAS ALSO BESTOWED POWER IN WITNESSING FOR CHRIST. THIS WAS INDEED ONE OF THE MOST PROMINENT BLESSINGS NAMED IN CONNECTION WITH THE PROMISE OF THE BAPTISM OF THE SPIRIT. THE POWER OF WORKING MIRACLES WAS ALSO BESTOWED (ACTS 3:4; ACTS 5:12). LATER IN THE EPISTLES OF PAUL MUCH EMPHASIS IS GIVEN TO THE SPIRIT AS THE SANCTIFYING AGENCY IN THE HEARTS OF BELIEVERS. IN ACTS THE WORD OF THE SPIRIT IS CHIEFLY MESSIANIC, THAT IS, THE SPIRIT’S ACTIVITY IS ALL SEEN IN RELATION TO THE EXTENSION OF THE MESSIANIC KINGDOM. THE OCCASION FOR THE OUTPOURING OF THE SPIRIT IS PENTECOST WHEN MEN FROM ALL NATIONS ARE ASSEMBLED IN JERUSALEM. THE SYMBOLIC REPRESENTATION OF TONGUES OF FIRE IS SUGGESTIVE OF PREACHING, AND THE GLOSSOLALIA, OR SPEAKING WITH TONGUES WHICH FOLLOWED, SO THAT MEN OF VARIOUS NATIONS HEARD THE GOSPEL IN THEIR OWN LANGUAGES, INDICATES THAT THE BAPTISM OF THE SPIRIT HAD A VERY SPECIAL RELATION TO THE TASK OF WORLD-WIDE EVANGELIZATION FOR THE BRINGING IN OF THE KINGDOM OF GOD.**

**3. FINALITY OF THE BAPTISM OF THE HOLY SPIRIT:**

**THE QUESTION IS OFTEN RAISED WHETHER OR NOT THE BAPTISM OF THE HOLY SPIRIT OCCURRED ONCE FOR ALL OR IS REPEATED IN SUBSEQUENT BAPTISMS. THE EVIDENCE SEEMS TO POINT TO THE FORMER VIEW TO THE EXTENT AT LEAST OF BEING LIMITED TO OUTPOURINGS WHICH TOOK PLACE IN CONNECTION WITH EVENTS RECORDED IN THE EARLY CHAPTERS OF THE BOOK OF ACTS. THE FOLLOWING CONSIDERATIONS FAVOR THIS VIEW:**

**(1) IN THE FIRST CHAPTER OF ACTS JESUS PREDICTS, ACCORDING TO LUKE'S ACCOUNT, THAT THE BAPTISM OF THE HOLY SPIRIT WOULD TAKE PLACE, "NOT MANY DAYS HENCE" (ACTS 1:5). THIS WOULD SEEM TO POINT TO A DEFINITE AND SPECIFIC EVENT RATHER THAN TO A CONTINUOUS PROCESS.**

**(2) AGAIN, PETER'S CITATION IN ACTS 2:17-21 OF JOEL'S PROPHECY SHOWS THAT IN PETER'S MIND THE EVENT WHICH HIS HEARERS WERE THEN WITNESSING WAS THE DEFINITE FULFILLMENT OF THE WORDS OF JOEL.**

**(3) NOTICE IN THE THIRD PLACE THAT ONLY ONE OTHER EVENT IN THE NEW TESTAMENT IS DESCRIBED AS THE BAPTISM OF THE HOLY SPIRIT, AND FOR SPECIAL REASONS THIS MAY BE REGARDED AS THE COMPLETION OF THE PENTECOSTAL BAPTISM. THE PASSAGE IS THAT CONTAINED IN ACTS 10:1-11:18 IN WHICH THE RECORD IS GIVEN OF THE FOLLOWING EVENTS: (A) MIRACULOUS VISION GIVEN TO PETER ON THE HOUSETOP (ACTS 10:11-16) INDICATING THAT THE THINGS ABOUT TO OCCUR ARE OF UNIQUE IMPORTANCE; (B) THE SPEAKING WITH TONGUES (ACTS 10:45, 46); (C) PETER DECLARES TO THE BRETHREN AT JERUSALEM THAT THE HOLY GHOST FELL ON THE GENTILES IN THIS INSTANCE OF CORNELIUS AND HIS HOUSEHOLD "AS ON US AT THE BEGINNING" (ACTS 11:15); (D) PETER ALSO DECLARES THAT THIS WAS A FULFILLMENT OF THE PROMISE OF THE BAPTISM OF THE HOLY SPIRIT (ACTS 11:16, 17); (E) THE JEWISH CHRISTIANS WHO HEARD PETER'S ACCOUNT OF THE MATTER ACKNOWLEDGED THIS AS PROOF THAT GOD HAD ALSO EXTENDED THE PRIVILEGES OF THE GOSPEL TO THE GENTILES (ACTS 11:18). THE BAPTISM OF THE HOLY SPIRIT BESTOWED UPON CORNELIUS AND HIS HOUSEHOLD IS THUS DIRECTLY LINKED WITH THE FIRST OUTPOURING AT PENTECOST, AND AS THE EVENT WHICH SIGNALIZED THE OPENING OF THE DOOR OF THE GOSPEL FORMALLY TO GENTILES IT IS IN COMPLETE HARMONY WITH THE MISSIONARY SIGNIFICANCE OF THE FIRST GREAT PENTECOSTAL OUTPOURING. IT WAS A TURNING POINT OR CRISIS IN THE MESSIANIC KINGDOM AND SEEMS DESIGNED TO COMPLETE THE PENTECOSTAL GIFT BY SHOWING THAT GENTILES AS WELL AS JEWS ARE TO BE EMBRACED IN ALL THE PRIVILEGES OF THE NEW DISPENSATION.**

**(4) WE OBSERVE AGAIN THAT NOWHERE IN THE EPISTLES DO WE FIND A REPETITION OF THE BAPTISM OF THE SPIRIT. THIS WOULD BE REMARKABLE IF IT HAD BEEN UNDERSTOOD BY THE WRITERS OF THE EPISTLES THAT THE BAPTISM OF THE SPIRIT WAS FREQUENTLY TO BE REPEATED. THERE IS NO EVIDENCE OUTSIDE THE BOOK OF ACTS THAT THE BAPTISM OF THE SPIRIT EVER OCCURRED IN THE LATER NEW TESTAMENT TIMES. IN 1 CORINTHIANS 12:13 PAUL SAYS, "FOR IN ONE SPIRIT WERE WE ALL BAPTIZED INTO ONE BODY. AND WERE ALL MADE TO DRINK OF ONE SPIRIT." BUT HERE THE REFERENCE IS NOT TO THE BAPTISM OF THE SPIRIT, BUT RATHER TO A BAPTISM INTO THE CHURCH WHICH IS THE BODY OF CHRIST. WE CONCLUDE, THEREFORE, THAT THE PENTECOSTAL BAPTISM TAKEN IN CONJUNCTION WITH THE BAPTISM OF THE SPIRIT IN THE CASE OF CORNELIUS COMPLETES THE BAPTISM OF THE HOLY SPIRIT ACCORDING TO THE NEW TESTAMENT TEACHING. THE BAPTISM OF THE SPIRIT AS THUS BESTOWED WAS, HOWEVER, THE DEFINITE GIFT OF THE SPIRIT IN HIS FULLNESS FOR EVERY FORM OF SPIRITUAL BLESSING NECESSARY IN THE PROGRESS OF THE KINGDOM AND AS THE PERMANENT AND ABIDING GIFT OF GOD TO HIS PEOPLE. IN ALL SUBSEQUENT NEW TESTAMENT WRITINGS THERE IS THE ASSUMPTION OF THIS PRESENCE OF THE SPIRIT AND OF HIS AVAILABILITY FOR ALL BELIEVERS. THE VARIOUS COMMANDS AND EXHORTATIONS OF THE EPISTLES ARE BASED ON THE ASSUMPTION THAT THE BAPTISM OF THE SPIRIT HAS ALREADY TAKEN PLACE, AND THAT, ACCORDING TO THE PREDICTION OF JESUS TO THE DISCIPLES, THE SPIRIT WAS TO ABIDE WITH THEM FOREVER (JOHN 14:16). WE SHOULD NOT THEREFORE CONFOUND OTHER FORMS OF EXPRESSION FOUND IN THE NEW TESTAMENT WITH THE BAPTISM OF THE HOLY SPIRIT. WHEN CHRISTIANS ARE ENJOINED TO "WALK BY THE SPIRIT" (GALATIANS 5:16) AND "BE FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT" (EPHESIANS 5:18), OR WHEN THE SPIRIT IS DESCRIBED AS AN ANOINTING (CHRISMA) AS IN 1 JOHN 2:20-27, AND AS THE "EARNEST OF OUR INHERITANCE" (ARRABON). AS IN EPHESIANS 1:14, AND WHEN VARIOUS OTHER SIMILAR EXPRESSIONS ARE EMPLOYED IN THE EPISTLES OF THE NEW TESTAMENT, WE ARE NOT TO UNDERSTAND THE BAPTISM OF THE HOLY SPIRIT. THESE EXPRESSIONS INDICATE ASPECTS OF THE SPIRIT’S WORK IN BELIEVERS OR OF THE BELIEVER'S APPROPRIATION OF THE GIFTS AND BLESSINGS OF THE SPIRIT RATHER THAN THE HISTORICAL BAPTISM OF THE SPIRIT.**

**4. RELATION OF BAPTISM OF THE SPIRIT TO OTHER BAPTISMS:**

**(1) WE NOTE THAT THE BAPTISM IN FIRE IS COUPLED WITH THE BAPTISM IN THE SPIRIT IN MATTHEW 3:11 AND IN LUKE 3:16. THESE PASSAGES GIVE THE WORD OF JOHN THE BAPTIST. JOHN SPEAKS OF THE COMING ONE WHO "SHALL BAPTIZE YOU IN THE HOLY SPIRIT AND IN FIRE" (LUKE 3:16). THIS BAPTISM IN FIRE IS OFTEN TAKEN AS BEING PARALLEL AND SYNONYMOUS WITH THE BAPTISM IN THE SPIRIT. THE CONTEXT HOWEVER IN BOTH MATTHEW AND LUKE SEEMS TO FAVOR ANOTHER MEANING. JESUS' MESSIANIC WORK WILL BE BOTH CLEANSING AND DESTRUCTIVE. THE "YOU" ADDRESSED BY JOHN INCLUDED THE PEOPLE GENERALLY AND MIGHT NATURALLY EMBRACE BOTH CLASSES, THOSE WHOSE ATTITUDE TO JESUS WOULD BE BELIEVING AND THOSE WHO WOULD REFUSE TO BELIEVE. HIS ACTION AS MESSIAH WOULD AFFECT ALL MEN. SOME HE WOULD REGENERATE AND PURIFY THROUGH THE HOLY GHOST. OTHERS HE WOULD DESTROY THROUGH THE FIRE OF PUNISHMENT. THIS VIEW IS FAVORED BY THE CONTEXT IN BOTH GOSPELS. IN BOTH THE DESTRUCTIVE ENERGY OF CHRIST IS COUPLED WITH HIS SAVING POWER IN OTHER TERMS WHICH ADMIT OF NO DOUBT. THE WHEAT HE GATHERS INTO THE GARNER AND THE CHAFF HE BURNS WITH UNQUENCHABLE FIRE.**

**(2) THE BAPTISM OF THE HOLY SPIRIT WAS NOT MEANT TO SUPERSEDE WATER BAPTISM. THIS IS CLEAR FROM THE WHOLE OF THE HISTORY IN THE BOOK OF ACTS, WHERE WATER BAPTISM IS UNIFORMLY ADMINISTERED TO CONVERTS AFTER THE PENTECOSTAL BAPTISM OF THE SPIRIT, AS WELL AS FROM THE NUMEROUS REFERENCES TO WATER BAPTISMS IN THE EPISTLES. THE EVIDENCE HERE IS SO ABUNDANT THAT IT IS UNNECESSARY TO DEVELOP IT IN DETAIL. SEE ROMANS 6:3 1 CORINTHIANS 1:14-17; 1 CORINTHIANS 10:2; 1 CORINTHIANS 12:13; 1 CORINTHIANS 15:29; GALATIANS 3:27 EPHESIANS 4:5 COLOSSIANS 2:12 1 PETER 3:21.**

**(3) IN ACTS 8:17 AND 19:6 THE HOLY SPIRIT IS BESTOWED IN CONNECTION WITH THE LAYING ON OF THE HANDS OF APOSTLES, BUT THESE ARE NOT TO BE REGARDED AS INSTANCES OF THE BAPTISM OF THE SPIRIT IN THE STRICT SENSE, BUT RATHER AS INSTANCES OF THE RECEPTION BY BELIEVERS OF THE SPIRIT WHICH HAD ALREADY BEEN BESTOWED IN FULLNESS AT PENTECOST.**

**HOLY SPIRIT**

**I. OLD TESTAMENT TEACHINGS AS TO THE SPIRIT**

**HO'-LI SPIR'-IT: THE EXPRESSION SPIRIT, OR SPIRIT OF GOD, OR HOLY SPIRIT, IS FOUND IN THE GREAT MAJORITY OF THE BOOKS OF THE HOLY BIBLE. IN THE OLD TESTAMENT THE HEBREW WORD UNIFORMLY EMPLOYED FOR THE SPIRIT AS REFERRING TO GOD’S SPIRIT IS RUACH MEANING "BREATH," "WIND" OR "BREEZE." THE VERB FORM OF THE WORD IS RUACH, OR RIACH USED ONLY IN THE HIPHIL AND MEANING "TO BREATHE," "TO BLOW." A KINDRED VERB IS RAWACH, MEANING "TO BREATHE" "HAVING BREATHING ROOM," "TO BE SPACIOUS," ETC. THE WORD ALWAYS USED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT FOR THE SPIRIT IS THE GREEK NEUTER NOUN PNEUMA, WITH OR WITHOUT THE ARTICLE, AND FOR HOLY SPIRIT, PNEUMA HAGION, OR TO PNEUMA TO HAGION. IN THE NEW TESTAMENT WE FIND ALSO THE EXPRESSIONS, "THE SPIRIT OF GOD," "THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD," "THE SPIRIT OF THE FATHER [STEPHEN]," "THE SPIRIT OF JESUS," "OF CHRIST." THE WORD FOR SPIRIT IN THE GREEK IS FROM THE VERB PNEO, "TO BREATHE," "TO BLOW." THE CORRESPONDING WORD IN THE LATIN IS SPIRITUS, MEANING "SPIRIT."**

**1. MEANING OF THE WORD:**

**AT THE OUTSET WE NOTE THE SIGNIFICANCE OF THE TERM ITSELF. FROM THE PRIMARY MEANING OF THE WORD WHICH IS "WIND," AS REFERRING TO NATURE, ARISES THE IDEA OF BREATH IN MAN AND THENCE THE BREATH, WIND OR SPIRIT OF GOD. WE HAVE NO WAY OF TRACING EXACTLY HOW THE MINDS OF THE BIBLICAL WRITERS CONNECTED THE EARLIER LITERAL MEANING OF THE WORD WITH THE DIVINE SPIRIT. NEARLY ALL SHADES OF MEANING FROM THE LOWEST TO THE HIGHEST APPEAR IN THE OLD TESTAMENT, AND IT IS NOT DIFFICULT TO CONCEIVE HOW THE ORIGINAL NARROWER MEANING WAS GRADUALLY EXPANDED INTO THE LARGER AND WIDER. THE FOLLOWING ARE SOME OF THE SHADES OF OLD TESTAMENT USAGE. FROM THE NOTION OF WIND OR BREATH, RUACH CAME TO SIGNIFY:**

**(1) THE PRINCIPLE OF LIFE ITSELF; SPIRIT IN THIS SENSE INDICATED THE DEGREE OF VITALITY: "MY SPIRIT IS CONSUMED, MY DAYS ARE EXTINCT" (JOB 17:1; ALSO JUDGES 15:19 1 SAMUEL 30:12); (2) HUMAN FEELINGS OF VARIOUS KINDS, AS ANGER (JUDGES 8:3 PROVERBS 29:11), DESIRE (ISAIAH 26:9), COURAGE (JOSHUA 2:11); (3) INTELLIGENCE (EXODUS 28:3 ISAIAH 29:24); (4) GENERAL DISPOSITION (PSALMS 34:18; 51:17; PROVERBS 14:29; 16:18; 29:23).**

**NO DOUBT THE BIBLICAL WRITERS THOUGHT OF MAN AS MADE IN THE SEXLESS IMAGE OF GOD (GENESIS 1:27 F), AND IT WAS EASY FOR THEM TO THINK OF GOD AS BEING LIKE MAN. IT IS REMARKABLE THAT THEIR ANTHROPOMORPHISM DID NOT GO FARTHER. THEY PRESERVE, HOWEVER, A HIGHLY SPIRITUAL CONCEPTION OF GOD AS COMPARED WITH THAT OF SURROUNDING NATIONS. BUT AS THE HUMAN BREATH WAS AN INVISIBLE PART OF MAN, AND AS IT REPRESENTED HIS VITALITY, HIS LIFE AND ENERGY, IT WAS EASY TO TRANSFER THE CONCEPTION TO GOD IN THE EFFORT TO REPRESENT HIS ENERGETIC AND TRANSITIVE ACTION UPON MAN AND NATURE. THE SPIRIT OF GOD, THEREFORE, AS BASED UPON THE IDEA OF THE RUACH OR BREATH OF MAN, ORIGINALLY STOOD FOR THE ENERGY OR POWER OF GOD (ISAIAH 31:3; COMPARE A. B. DAVIDSON, THEOLOGY OF THE OLD TESTAMENT, 117-18), AS CONTRASTED WITH THE WEAKNESS OF THE FLESH.**

**2. THE SPIRIT IN RELATION TO THE GODHEAD: WE CONSIDER NEXT THE SPIRIT OF GOD IN RELATION TO GOD HIMSELF IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. HERE THERE ARE SEVERAL POINTS TO BE NOTED. THE FIRST IS THAT THERE IS NO INDICATION OF A BELIEF THAT THE SPIRIT OF GOD WAS A MATERIAL PARTICLE OR EMANATION FROM GOD. THE POINT OF VIEW OF BIBLICAL WRITERS IS NEARLY ALWAYS PRACTICAL RATHER THAN SPECULATIVE. THEY DID NOT PHILOSOPHIZE ABOUT THE DIVINE NATURE. NEVERTHELESS, THEY RETAINED A VERY CLEAR DISTINCTION BETWEEN SPIRIT AND FLESH OR OTHER MATERIAL FORMS. AGAIN, WE OBSERVE IN THE OLD TESTAMENT BOTH AN IDENTIFICATION OF GOD AND THE SPIRIT OF GOD, AND ALSO A CLEAR DISTINCTION BETWEEN THEM. THE IDENTIFICATION IS SEEN IN PSALM 139:7 WHERE THE OMNI-PRESENCE OF THE SPIRIT IS DECLARED, AND IN ISAIAH 63:10 JEREMIAH 31:33 EZEKIEL 36:27. IN A GREAT NUMBER OF PASSAGES, HOWEVER, GOD AND THE SPIRIT OF GOD ARE NOT THOUGHT OF AS IDENTICAL, AS IN GENESIS 1:2; GENESIS 6:3 NEHEMIAH 9:20 PSALM 51:11; PSALM 104:29. OF COURSE THIS DOES NOT MEAN THAT GOD AND THE SPIRIT OF GOD WERE TWO DISTINCT BEINGS IN THE THOUGHT OF OLD TESTAMENT WRITERS, BUT ONLY THAT THE SPIRIT HAD FUNCTIONS OF HIS OWN IN DISTINCTION FROM GOD. THE SPIRIT WAS GOD IN ACTION, PARTICULARLY WHEN THE ACTION WAS SPECIFIC, WITH A VIEW TO ACCOMPLISHING SOME PARTICULAR END OR PURPOSE OF GOD. THE SPIRIT CAME UPON INDIVIDUALS FOR SPECIAL PURPOSES. THE SPIRIT WAS THUS GOD IMMANENT IN MAN AND IN THE WORLD. AS THE ANGEL OF THE LORD, OR ANGEL OF THE COVENANT IN CERTAIN PASSAGES, REPRESENTS BOTH STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF AND ONE SENT BY STEPHEN YAHWEH, SO IN LIKE MANNER THE SPIRIT OF STEPHEN YAHWEH WAS BOTH STEPHEN YAHWEH WITHIN OR UPON MAN, AND AT THE SAME TIME ONE SENT BY STEPHEN YAHWEH TO MAN. DO THE OLD TESTAMENT TEACHINGS INDICATE THAT IN THE VIEW OF THE WRITERS THE SPIRIT OF STEPHEN YAHWEH WAS A DISTINCT PERSON IN THE DIVINE NATURE? THE PASSAGE IN GENESIS 1:26 IS SCARCELY CONCLUSIVE. THE IDEA AND IMPORTANCE OF PERSONALITY WERE BUT SLOWLY DEVELOPED IN ISRAELITE THOUGHT. NOT UNTIL SOME OF THE LATER PROPHETS DID IT RECEIVE GREAT EMPHASIS, AND EVEN THEN, SCARCELY IN THE FULLY DEVELOPED FORM. THE STATEMENT IN GENESIS 1:26 MAY BE TAKEN AS THE PLURAL OF MAJESTY OR AS REFERRING TO THE DIVINE COUNCIL, AND ON THIS ACCOUNT IS NOT CONCLUSIVE FOR THE TRINITARIAN VIEW. INDEED, THERE ARE NO OLD TESTAMENT PASSAGES WHICH COMPEL US TO UNDERSTAND THE COMPLETE, NEW TESTAMENT DOCTRINE OF THE TRINITY AND THE DISTINCT PERSONALITY OF THE SPIRIT IN THE NEW TESTAMENT SENSE. THERE ARE, HOWEVER, NUMEROUS OLD TESTAMENT PASSAGES WHICH ARE IN HARMONY WITH THE TRINITARIAN CONCEPTION AND PREPARE THE WAY FOR IT, SUCH AS PSALM 139:7 ISAIAH 63:10; ISAIAH 48:16 HAGGAI 2:5 ZECHARIAH 4:6. THE SPIRIT IS GRIEVED, VEXED, ETC., AND IN OTHER WAYS IS CONCEIVED OF PERSONALLY, BUT AS HE IS GOD IN ACTION, GOD EXERTING POWER, THIS WAS THE NATURAL WAY FOR THE OLD TESTAMENT WRITERS TO THINK OF THE SPIRIT. THE QUESTION HAS BEEN RAISED AS TO HOW THE BIBLICAL WRITERS WERE ABLE TO HOLD THE CONCEPTION OF THE SPIRIT OF GOD WITHOUT VIOLENCE TO THEIR MONOTHEISM. A SUGGESTED REPLY IS THAT THE IDEA OF THE SPIRIT CAME GRADUALLY AND INDIRECTLY FROM THE CONCEPTION OF SUBORDINATE GODS WHICH PREVAILED AMONG SOME OF THE SURROUNDING NATIONS (I.F. WOOD, THE SPIRIT OF GOD IN BIBLICAL LITERATURE, 30). BUT THE BEST ISRAELITE THOUGHT DEVELOPED IN OPPOSITION TO, RATHER THAN IN ANALOGY WITH, POLYTHEISM. A MORE NATURAL EXPLANATION SEEMS TO BE THAT THEIR SIMPLE ANTHROPOMORPHISM LED THEM TO CONCEIVE THE SPIRIT OF GOD AS THE BREATH OF GOD PARALLEL WITH THE CONCEPTION OF MAN'S BREATH AS BEING PART OF MAN AND YET GOING FORTH FROM HIM.**

**3. THE SPIRIT IN EXTERNAL NATURE:**

**WE CONSIDER NEXT THE SPIRIT OF GOD IN EXTERNAL NATURE. "AND THE SPIRIT OF GOD MOVED (WAS BROODING OR HOVERING) UPON THE FACE OF THE WATERS" (GENESIS 1:2). THE FIGURE IS THAT OF A BROODING OR HOVERING BIRD (COMPARE DEUTERONOMY 32:11). HERE THE SPIRIT BRINGS ORDER AND BEAUTY OUT OF THE PRIMEVAL CHAOS AND CONDUCTS THE COSMIC FORCES TOWARD THE GOAL OF AN ORDERED UNIVERSE. AGAIN, IN PSALM 104:28-30, GOD SENDS FORTH HIS SPIRIT, AND VISIBLE THINGS ARE CALLED INTO BEING: "THOU SEND FORTH THY SPIRIT, THEY ARE CREATED; AND THOU RENEW THE FACE OF THE GROUND." IN JOB 26:13 THE BEAUTY OF THE HEAVENS IS ASCRIBED TO THE SPIRIT: "BY HIS SPIRIT THE HEAVENS ARE GARNISHED." IN ISAIAH 32:15 THE WILDERNESS BECOMES A FRUITFUL FIELD AS THE RESULT OF THE OUTPOURING OF THE SPIRIT. THE BIBLICAL WRITERS SCARCELY TOOK INTO THEIR THINKING THE IDEA OF SECOND CAUSES, CERTAINLY NOT IN THE MODERN SCIENTIFIC SENSE. THEY REGARDED THE PHENOMENA OF NATURE AS THE RESULT OF GOD’S DIRECT ACTION THROUGH HIS SPIRIT. AT EVERY POINT THEIR CONCEPTION OF THE SPIRIT SAVED THEM FROM PANTHEISM ON THE ONE HAND AND POLYTHEISM ON THE OTHER.**

**4. THE SPIRIT OF GOD IN MAN:**

**THE SPIRIIT MAY NEXT BE CONSIDERED IN IMPARTING NATURAL POWERS BOTH PHYSICAL AND INTELLECTUAL. IN GENESIS 2:7 GOD ORIGINATES MAN'S PERSONAL AND INTELLECTUAL LIFE BY BREATHING INTO HIS NOSTRILS "THE BREATH OF LIFE." IN NUMBERS 16:22 GOD IS "THE GOD OF THE SPIRITS OF ALL FLESH." IN EXODUS 28:3; EXODUS 31:3; EXODUS 35:31, WISDOM FOR ALL KINDS OF WORKMANSHIP IS DECLARED TO BE THE GIFT OF GOD. SO ALSO, PHYSICAL LIFE IS DUE TO THE PRESENCE OF THE SPIRIT OF GOD (JOB 27:3); AND ELIHU DECLARES (JOB 33:4) THAT THE SPIRIT OF GOD MADE HIM. SEE ALSO EZEKIEL 37:14 AND 39:29. THUS MAN IS REGARDED BY THE OLD TESTAMENT WRITERS, IN ALL THE PARTS OF HIS BEING, BODY, MIND AND SPIRIT, AS THE DIRECT RESULT OF THE ACTION OF THE SPIRIT OF GOD. IN GENESIS 6:3 THE SPIRIT OF GOD "STRIVES" WITH OR "RULES" IN OR IS "HUMBLED" IN MAN IN THE ANTEDILUVIAN WORLD. HERE REFERENCE IS NOT MADE TO THE SPIRIT’S ACTIVITY OVER AND ABOVE, BUT WITHIN THE MORAL NATURE OF MAN.**

**5. IMPARTING POWERS FOR SERVICE:**

**THE GREATER PART OF THE OLD TESTAMENT PASSAGES WHICH REFER TO THE SPIRIT OF GOD DEAL WITH THE SUBJECT FROM THE POINT OF VIEW OF THE COVENANT RELATIONS BETWEEN STEPHEN YAHWEH AND ISRAEL. AND THE GREATER PORTION OF THESE, IN TURN, HAVE TO DO WITH GIFTS AND POWERS CONFERRED BY THE SPIRIT FOR SERVICE IN THE ONGOING OF THE KINGDOM OF GOD. WE FAIL TO GRASP THE FULL MEANING OF VERY MANY STATEMENTS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT UNLESS WE KEEP CONSTANTLY IN MIND THE FUNDAMENTAL ASSUMPTION OF ALL THE OLD TESTAMENT, NAMELY, THE COVENANT RELATIONS BETWEEN GOD AND ISRAEL. EXTRAORDINARY POWERS EXHIBITED BY ISRAELITES OF WHATEVER KIND WERE USUALLY ATTRIBUTED TO THE SPIRIT. THESE ARE SO NUMEROUS THAT OUR LIMITS OF SPACE FORBID AN EXHAUSTIVE PRESENTATION. THE CHIEF POINTS WE MAY NOTICE.**

**(1) JUDGES AND WARRIORS.**

**THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL CRIED UNTO STEPHEN YAHWEH AND HE RAISED UP A SAVIOR FOR THEM, OTHNIEL, THE SON OF KENAZ: "AND THE SPIRIT OF STEPHEN YAHWEH CAME UPON HIM, AND HE JUDGED ISRAEL" (JUDGES 3:10). SO ALSO, GIDEON (JUDGES 6:34): "THE SPIRIT OF [STEPHEN] YAHWEH CAME UPON (LITERALLY, CLOTHED ITSELF WITH) GIDEON." IN JUDGES 11:29 "THE SPIRIT OF [STEPHEN] YAHWEH CAME UPON JEPHTHAH"; AND IN 13:25 "THE SPIRIT OF [STEPHEN] YAHWEH BEGAN TO MOVE" SAMSON. IN 14:6 "THE SPIRIT OF [STEPHEN] YAHWEH CAME MIGHTILY UPON HIM." IN 1 SAMUEL 16:14 WE READ "THE SPIRIT OF [STEPHEN] YAHWEH DEPARTED FROM SAUL, AND AN EVIL SPIRIT FROM [STEPHEN] YAHWEH TROUBLED HIM." IN ALL THIS CLASS OF PASSAGES, THE SPIRIT IMPARTS SPECIAL ENDOWMENTS OF POWER WITHOUT NECESSARY REFERENCE TO THE MORAL CHARACTER OF THE RECIPIENT. THE END IN VIEW IS NOT PERSONAL, MERELY TO THE AGENT, BUT CONCERNS THEOCRATIC KINGDOM AND IMPLIES THE COVENANT BETWEEN GOD AND ISRAEL. IN SOME CASES, THE SPIRIT EXERTS PHYSICAL ENERGY IN A MORE DIRECT WAY (2 KINGS 2:16 EZEKIEL 2:1; EZEKIEL 3:12). DUNCAN IS OF SCOTTISH ORIGIN MEANING WARRIOR.**

**(2) WISDOM FOR VARIOUS PURPOSES.**

**BEZALEL IS FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT OF GOD IN WISDOM AND IN UNDERSTANDING TO WORK IN GOLD, AND SILVER AND BRASS, ETC., IN THE BUILDING OF THE TABERNACLE (EXODUS 31:2-4; EXODUS 35:31); AND THE SPIRIT OF WISDOM IS GIVEN TO OTHERS IN MAKING AARON'S GARMENTS (EXODUS 28:3). SO ALSO, OF ONE OF THE BUILDERS OF SOLOMON’S TEMPLE (1 KINGS 7:14 2 CHRONICLES 2:14). IN THESE CASES, THERE SEEMS TO BE A COMBINATION OF THE THOUGHT OF NATURAL TALENTS AND SKILL TO WHICH IS SUPERADDED A SPECIAL ENDOWMENT OF THE SPIRIT. PHARAOH REFERS TO JOSEPH AS ONE IN WHOM THE SPIRIT OF GOD IS, AS FITTING HIM FOR ADMINISTRATION AND GOVERNMENT (GENESIS 41:38). JOSHUA IS QUALIFIED FOR LEADERSHIP BY THE SPIRIT (NUMBERS 27:18). IN THIS AND IN DEUTERONOMY 34:9, JOSHUA IS REPRESENTED AS POSSESSING THE SPIRIT THROUGH THE LAYING ON OF THE HANDS OF MOSES. THIS IS AN INTERESTING OLD TESTAMENT PARALLEL TO THE BESTOWMENT OF THE SPIRIT BY LAYING ON OF HANDS IN THE NEW TESTAMENT (ACTS 8:17; ACTS 19:6). DANIEL IS REPRESENTED AS HAVING WISDOM TO INTERPRET DREAMS THROUGH THE SPIRIT, AND AFTERWARD BECAUSE OF THE SPIRIT HE IS EXALTED TO A POSITION OF AUTHORITY AND POWER (DANIEL 4:8; DANIEL 5:11-14; 6:3). THE SPIRIT QUALIFIES ZERUBBABEL TO REBUILD THE TEMPLE (ZECHARIAH 4:6). THE SPIRIT WAS GIVEN TO THE PEOPLE FOR INSTRUCTION AND STRENGTHENING DURING THE WILDERNESS WANDERINGS (NEHEMIAH 9:20), AND TO THE ELDERS ALONG WITH MOSES (NUMBERS 11:17, 25). IT THUS APPEARS HOW VERY WIDESPREAD WERE THE ACTIVITIES OF THE REDEMPTIVE SPIRIT, OR THE SPIRIT IN THE COVENANT. ALL THESE FORMS OF THE SPIRIT’S ACTION BORE IN SOME WAY UPON THE NATIONAL LIFE OF THE PEOPLE, AND WERE DIRECTED IN ONE WAY OR ANOTHER TOWARD THEOCRATIC ENDS.**

**(3) IN PROPHECY.**

**THE MOST DISTINCTIVE AND IMPORTANT MANIFESTATION OF THE SPIRIT’S ACTIVITY IN THE OLD TESTAMENT WAS IN THE SPHERE OF PROPHECY. IN THE EARLIER PERIOD THE PROPHET WAS CALLED SEER (RO'EH), AND LATER HE WAS CALLED PROPHET (NABHI'). THE WORD "PROPHET" (PROPHETES) MEANS ONE WHO SPEAKS FOR GOD. THE PROPHETS WERE VERY EARLY DIFFERENTIATED FROM THE MASSES OF THE PEOPLE INTO A PROPHETIC CLASS OR ORDER, ALTHOUGH ABRAHAM HIMSELF WAS CALLED A PROPHET, AS WERE MOSES AND OTHER LEADERS (GENESIS 20:7 DEUTERONOMY 18:15). THE PROPHET WAS ESPECIALLY DISTINGUISHED FROM OTHERS AS THE MAN WHO POSSESSED THE SPIRIT OF GOD (HOSEA 9:7). THE PROPHETS ORDINARILY BEGAN THEIR MESSAGES WITH THE PHRASE, "THUS SAITH [STEPHEN] YAHWEH," OR ITS EQUIVALENT. BUT THEY ASCRIBED THEIR MESSAGES DIRECTLY ALSO TO THE SPIRIT OF GOD (EZEKIEL 2:2; EZEKIEL 8:3; EZEKIEL 11:1, 24; 13:3). THE CASE OF BALAAM PRESENTS SOME DIFFICULTIES (NUMBERS 24:2). HE DOES NOT SEEM TO HAVE BEEN A GENUINE PROPHET, BUT RATHER A DIVINER, ALTHOUGH IT IS DECLARED THAT THE SPIRIT OF GOD CAME UPON HIM. BALAAM SERVES, HOWEVER, TO ILLUSTRATE THE OLD TESTAMENT POINT OF VIEW. THE CHIEF INTEREST WAS THE NATIONAL OR THEOCRATIC OR COVENANT IDEAL, NOT THAT OF THE INDIVIDUAL. THE SPIRIT WAS BESTOWED AT TIMES UPON UNWORTHY MEN FOR THE ACHIEVEMENT OF THESE ENDS. SAUL PRESENTS A SIMILAR EXAMPLE. THE PROPHET WAS GOD’S MESSENGER SPEAKING GOD’S MESSAGE BY THE SPIRIT. HIS MESSAGE WAS NOT HIS OWN. IT CAME DIRECTLY FROM GOD, AND AT TIMES OVERPOWERED THE PROPHET WITH ITS URGENCY, AS IN THE CASE OF JEREMIAH (1:4). THERE ARE QUITE PERCEPTIBLE STAGES IN THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY. IN THE EARLIER PERIOD THE PROPHET WAS SOMETIMES MOVED, NOT SO MUCH TO INTELLIGIBLE SPEECH, AS BY A SORT OF ENTHUSIASM OR PROPHETIC ECSTASY. IN 1 SAMUEL 10 WE HAVE AN EXAMPLE OF THIS EARLIER FORM OF PROPHECY, WHERE A COMPANY WITH MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS PROPHESIED TOGETHER. TO WHAT EXTENT THIS FORM OF PROPHETIC ENTHUSIASM WAS ATTENDED BY WARNINGS AND EXHORTATIONS, IF SO, ATTENDED AT ALL, WE DO NOT KNOW. THERE WAS MORE IN IT THAN IN THE EXCITEMENT OF THE DIVINERS AND DEVOTEES OF THE SURROUNDING NATIONS. FOR THE SPIRIT OF STEPHEN YAHWEH WAS ITS SOURCE [STEPHEN YAHWEH 1ST SPOKE TO THE JEWISH ISRAEL IN PROVERBS 8:22, THEN THROUGHOUT BIBLICAL HISTORY TO ITALIAN ROME IN ACTS 29:26, THEN TO THE TOP PINNACLE IN THE TOP ENGLISH REALM IN ANCIENT BRITAIN, THEN GREAT BRITAIN, THEN LASTLY THE USA IN ACTS 30, FOR THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW OF THE LORD WAS 1ST GIVEN TO JEWISH ISRAEL IN PROVERBS 8:22, THEN THE LAW ELEVATES HIGHER & HIGHER UNTIL IT IS LAST GIVEN TO ITALIAN ROME IN ACTS 29:26, THEN THROUGH A HOLY DIVISION OF SUPREME LORDSHIP IT REACHES THE TOP ENGLISH REALM IN ANCIENT BRITAIN, THEN GREAT BRITAIN, THEN LASTLY THE USA IN ACTS 30]. IN THE LATER PERIOD WE HAVE PROPHECY IN ITS HIGHEST FORMS IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. THE DIFFERENCES BETWEEN EARLIER AND LATER PROPHECY ARE PROBABLY DUE IN PART TO THE CONDITIONS. THE EARLY PERIOD REQUIRED ACTION, THE LATER REQUIRED TEACHING. THE JUDGES ON WHOM THE SPIRIT CAME WERE DELIVERERS IN A TURBULENT AGE. THERE WAS NOT NEED FOR, NOR COULD THE PEOPLE HAVE BORNE, THE HIGHER ETHICAL AND SPIRITUAL TRUTHS WHICH CAME IN LATER REVELATIONS THROUGH THE PROPHETS ISAIAH, JEREMIAH AND OTHERS. SEE 2 SAMUEL 23:2 EZEKIEL 2:2; EZEKIEL 8:3; EZEKIEL 11:24; EZEKIEL 13:3; MICAH 3:8 HOSEA 9:7. A DIFFICULTY ARISES FROM STATEMENTS SUCH AS THE FOLLOWING: A LYING SPIRIT WAS SOMETIMES PRESENT IN THE PROPHET (1 KINGS 22:21 F); STEPHEN YAHWEH PUTS A SPIRIT IN THE KING OF ASSYRIA AND TURNS HIM BACK TO HIS DESTRUCTION (ISAIAH 37:7); BECAUSE OF SIN, A LYING PROPHET SHOULD SERVE THE PEOPLE (MICAH 2:11); IN MICAIAH'S VISION STEPHEN YAHWEH SENDS A SIRIT TO ENTICE AHAB THROUGH LYING PROPHETS (1 KINGS 22:19); AN EVIL SPIRIT FROM STEPHEN YAHWEH COMES UPON SAUL (1 SAMUEL 16:14; 1 SAMUEL 18:10; 1 SAMUEL 19:9). THE FOLLOWING CONSIDERATIONS MAY BE OF VALUE IN EXPLAINING THESE PASSAGES. STEPHEN YAHWEH IS THE PRIMARY, DIRECT SOURCE OF ALL THINGS GENERALLY IN OLD TESTAMENT THOUGHT. ITS PRONOUNCED MONOTHEISM APPEARS IN THIS AS IN SO MANY OTHER WAYS. BESIDES THIS, OLD TESTAMENT WRITERS USUALLY SPOKE PHENOMENALLY. PROPHECY WAS A PARTICULAR FORM OF MANIFESTATION WITH CERTAIN OUTWARD MARKS AND SIGNS. WHATEVER PRESENTED THESE OUTWARD MARKS WAS CALLED PROPHECY, WHETHER THE MESSAGE CONVEYED WAS TRUE OR FALSE. THE STANDARD OF DISCRIMINATION HERE WAS NOT THE OUTWARD SIGNS OF THE PROPHET, BUT THE TRUTH OR RIGHT OF THE MESSAGE AS SHOWN BY THE EVENT. AS TO THE EVIL SPIRIT FROM STEPHEN YAHWEH, IT MAY BE EXPLAINED IN EITHER OF TWO WAYS. FIRST, IT MAY HAVE REFERRED TO THE EVIL DISPOSITION OF THE MAN UPON WHOM GOD’S SPIRIT WAS ACTING, IN WHICH CASE HE WOULD RESIST THE SPIRIT AND HIS OWN SPIRIT WOULD BE THE EVIL SPIRIT. OR THE "EVIL SPIRIT FROM [STEPHEN] YAHWEH" MAY HAVE REFERRED, IN THE PROPHET'S MIND, TO AN ACTUAL SPIRIT OF EVIL WHICH STEPHEN YAHWEH SENT OR PERMITTED TO ENTER THE MAN. THE LATTER IS THE MORE PROBABLE EXPLANATION, IN ACCORDANCE WITH WHICH THE PROPHET WOULD CONCEIVE THAT STEPHEN YAHWEH’S HIGHER WILL WAS ACCOMPLISHED, EVEN THROUGH THE ACTION OF THE EVIL SPIRIT UPON MAN'S SPIRIT. STEPHEN YAHWEH’S JUDICIAL ANGER AGAINST TRANSGRESSION WOULD, TO THE PROPHET'S MIND, JUSTIFY THE SENDING OF AN EVIL SPIRIT BY STEPHEN YAHWEH.**

**6. IMPARTING MORAL SEXLESS CHARACTER:**

**THE ACTIVITY OF THE SPIRIT IN THE OLD TESTAMENT IS NOT LIMITED TO GIFTS FOR SERVICE. MORAL AND SPIRITUAL CHARACTER IS TRACED TO THE SPIRIT’S OPERATIONS AS WELL. "THY HOLY SPIRIT" (PSALM 51:11); "HIS HOLY SPIRIT" (ISAIAH 63:10); "THY GOOD SPIRIT" (NEHEMIAH 9:20); "THY SPIRIT IS GOOD" (PSALM 143:10) ARE EXPRESSIONS POINTING TO THE ETHICAL QUALITY OF THE SPIRIT’S ACTION. "HOLY" IS FROM THE VERB FORM (QADHASH), WHOSE ROOT MEANING IS DOUBTFUL, BUT WHICH PROBABLY MEANT "TO BE SEPARATED" FROM WHICH IT COMES TO MEAN TO BE EXALTED, AND THIS LED TO THE CONCEPTION TO BE DIVINE. AND AS STEPHEN YAHWEH IS ALWAYS ONLY MORALLY MESSIANIC GOOD & IS ALWAYS ONLY MORALLY MESSIANIC EVIL, THE CONCEPTION OF "THE HOLY (= DIVINE) ONE" CAME TO SIGNIFY THE HOLY ONE IN THE MORAL SENSE. THENCE THE WORD WAS APPLIED TO THE SPIRIT OF STEPHEN YAHWEH. STEPHEN YAHWEH GIVES HIS GOOD SPIRIT FOR INSTRUCTION (NEHEMIAH 9:20); THE SPIRIT IS CALLED GOOD BECAUSE IT TEACHES TO DO GOD’S WILL (PSALM 143:10); THE SPIRIT GIVES THE FEAR OF THE LORD (ISAIAH 11:2-5); JUDGMENT AND RIGHTEOUSNESS (ISAIAH 32:15); DEVOTION TO THE LORD (ISAIAH 44:3-5); HEARTY OBEDIENCE AND A NEW HEART (EZEKIEL 36:26 F); PENITENCE AND PRAYER (ZECHARIAH 12:10). IN PSALM 51:11 THERE IS AN INTENSE SENSE OF GUILT AND SIN COUPLED WITH THE PRAYER, "TAKE NOT THY HOLY SPIRIT FROM ME." THUS, WE SEE THAT THE OLD TESTAMENT IN NUMEROUS WAYS RECOGNIZES THE HOLY SPIRIT AS THE SOURCE OF INWARD MORAL PURITY, ALTHOUGH THE THOUGHT IS NOT SO DEVELOPED AS IN THE NEW TESTAMENT.**

**7. THE SPIRIT IN THE MESSIAH:**

**IN BOTH THE FIRST AND THE SECOND SECTIONS OF ISAIAH, THERE ARE DISTINCT REFERENCES TO THE SPIRIT IN CONNECTION WITH THE MESSIAH, ALTHOUGH THE MESSIAH IS CONCEIVED AS THE IDEAL KING WHO SPRINGS FROM THE ROOT OF DAVID IN SOME INSTANCES, AND IN OTHERS AS THE SUFFERING SERVANT OF STEPHEN YAHWEH. THIS IS NOT THE PLACE TO DISCUSS THE MESSIANIC IMPORT OF THE LATTER GROUP OF PASSAGES WHICH HAS GIVEN RISE TO MUCH DIFFERENCE OF OPINION. AS IN THE CASE OF THE IDEAL DAVIDIC KING WHICH, IN THE PROPHET'S MIND, PASSES FROM THE LOWER TO THE HIGHER AND MESSIANIC CONCEPTION, SO, UNDER THE FORM OF THE SUFFERING SERVANT, THE "REMNANT" OF ISRAEL BECOMES THE BASIS FOR AN IDEAL WHICH TRANSCENDS IN THE MESSIANIC SENSE THE ORIGINAL NUCLEUS OF THE CONCEPTION DERIVED FROM THE HISTORIC EVENTS IN THE HISTORY OF ISRAEL. THE PROPHET RISES IN THE EMPLOYMENT OF BOTH CONCEPTIONS TO THE THOUGHT OF THE MESSIAH WHO IS THE "ANOINTED" OF STEPHEN YAHWEH AS ENDUED ESPECIALLY WITH THE POWER AND WISDOM OF THE SPIRIT. IN ISAIAH 11:1-5 A GLOWING PICTURE IS GIVEN OF THE "SHOOT OUT OF THE STOCK OF JESSE." THE SPIRIT IMPARTS "WISDOM AND UNDERSTANDING" AND ENDOWS HIM WITH MANIFOLD GIFTS THROUGH THE EXERCISE OF WHICH HE SHALL BRING IN THE KINGDOM OF RIGHTEOUSNESS AND PEACE. IN ISAIAH 42:1, THE "SERVANT" IS IN LIKE MANNER ENDOWED MOST RICHLY WITH THE GIFTS OF THE SPIRIT BY VIRTUE OF WHICH HE SHALL BRING FORTH "JUSTICE TO THE GENTILES." IN ISAIAH 61:1 OCCUR THE NOTABLE WORDS CITED BY JESUS IN LUKE 4:18, BEGINNING, "THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD IS UPON ME" ETC. IN THESE PASSAGES THE PROPHET DESCRIBES ELABORATELY AND MINUTELY THE MESSIAH’S ENDOWMENT WITH A WIDE RANGE OF POWERS, ALL OF WHICH ARE TRACED TO THE ACTION OF GOD’S SPIRIT.**

**8. PREDICTIONS OF FUTURE OUTPOURING OF THE SPIRIT:**

**IN THE LATER HISTORY OF ISRAEL, WHEN THE SUFFERINGS OF THE EXILE PRESSED HEAVILY, THERE AROSE A TENDENCY TO IDEALIZE A PAST AGE AS THE ERA OF THE SPECIAL BLESSING OF THE SPIRIT, COUPLED WITH A VERY MARKED OPTIMISM AS TO A FUTURE OUTPOURING OF THE SPIRIT. IN HAGGAI 2:5 REFERENCE IS MADE TO THE MOSAIC PERIOD AS THE AGE OF THE SPIRIT, "WHEN YE CAME OUT OF EGYPT, AND MY SPIRIT ABODE AMONG YOU." IN ISAIAH 44:3 THE SPIRIT IS TO BE POURED OUT ON JACOB AND HIS SEED; AND IN ISAIAH 59:20 A REDEEMER IS TO COME TO ZION UNDER THE COVENANT OF STEPHEN YAHWEH, AND THE SPIRIT IS TO ABIDE UPON THE PEOPLE. THE PASSAGE, HOWEVER, WHICH ESPECIALLY INDICATES THE TRANSITION FROM OLD TESTAMENT TO NEW TESTAMENT TIMES IS THAT IN JOEL 2:28, 32 WHICH IS CITED BY PETER IN ACTS 2:17-21. IN THIS PROPHECY THE BESTOWAL OF THE SPIRIT IS EXTENDED TO ALL CLASSES, IS ATTENDED BY MARVELOUS SIGNS AND IS ACCOMPANIED BY THE GIFT OF SALVATION. LOOKING BACK FROM THE LATER TO THE EARLIER PERIOD OF OLD TESTAMENT HISTORY, WE OBSERVE A TWOFOLD TENDENCY OF TEACHING IN RELATION TO THE SPIRIT. THE FIRST IS FROM THE OUTWARD GIFT OF THE SPIRIT FOR VARIOUS USES TOWARD A DEEPENING SENSE OF INNER NEED OF THE SPIRIT FOR MORAL PURITY, AND CONSEQUENT EMPHASIS UPON THE ETHICAL ENERGY OF THE SPIRIT. THE SECOND TENDENCY IS TOWARD A SENSE OF THE FUTILITY OF THE MERELY HUMAN OR THEOCRATIC NATIONAL ORGANIZATION IN AND OF ITSELF TO ACHIEVE THE ENDS OF STEPHEN YAHWEH, ALONG WITH A SENSE OF THE NEED FOR THE SPIRIT OF GOD UPON THE PEOPLE GENERALLY, AND A PREDICTION OF THE UNIVERSAL DIFFUSION OF THE SPIRIT.**

**II. THE SPIRIT IN NON-CANONICAL, BUT AUTHORITATIVE JEWISH LITERATURE.**

**IN THE PALESTINIAN AND ALEXANDRIAN LITERATURE OF THE JEWS THERE ARE COMPARATIVELY FEW REFERENCES TO THE SPIRIT OF GOD. THE TWO BOOKS IN WHICH THE TEACHINGS AS TO THE SPIRIT ARE MOST EXPLICIT AND MOST FULLY DEVELOPED ARE OF ALEXANDRIAN ORIGIN, NAMELY, THE WISDOM OF SOLOMON AND THE WRITINGS OF PHILO. IN THE OLD TESTAMENT APOCRYPHA AND IN JOSEPHUS THE REFERENCES TO THE SPIRIT ARE NEARLY ALWAYS MERELY ECHOES OF A LONG-PAST AGE WHEN THE SPIRIT WAS ACTIVE AMONG MEN. IN NO PARTICULAR IS THE CONTRAST BETWEEN THE CANONICAL AND NONCANONICAL LITERATURE MORE STRIKING THAN IN THE TEACHING AS TO THE SPIRIT OF GOD. 1. THE SPIRIT OF JOSEPHUS: JOSEPHUS HAS A NUMBER OF REFERENCES TO THE HOLY SPIRIT, BUT NEARLY ALWAYS THEY HAVE TO DO WITH THE LONG-PAST HISTORY OF ISRAEL. HE REFERS TO 22 BOOKS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT WHICH ARE OF THE UTMOST RELIABILITY. THERE ARE OTHER BOOKS & "OF LIKE AUTHORITY," NOT ON THE BASIS OF NOT HAVING AN EXACT SUCCESSION OF PROPHETS, BUT TECHNICALLY YOU DO NOT NEED THE LAW & THE PROPHETS, YOU ONLY NEED THE 1 & ONLY TOP PROPHETIC SPIRIT OF STEPHEN YAHWEH AS THE 1 TOP PROPHET IN THE TOP ENGLISH REALM IN ACTS 29:1-2 WITH ACTS 30 FOR ANY OF THE BOOKS TO BE AUTHORITATIVE FROM BABYHOOD AT 3 YEARS OLD TO LORDSHIP AT ETERNAL AGE IN ROMANS 13:-2 & 2ND TIMOTHY 3:15-17. SAMUEL IS DESCRIBED AS HAVING A LARGE PLACE IN THE AFFAIRS OF THE KINGDOM BECAUSE HE IS A PROPHET (ANT., VI, V, 6). GOD APPEARS TO SOLOMON IN SLEEP AND TEACHES HIM WISDOM (IBID., VIII, II); BALAAM PROPHESIES THROUGH THE SPIRIT'S POWER (IBID., IV, V, 6); AND MOSES WAS SUCH A PROPHET THAT HIS WORDS WERE GOD’S WORDS (IBID., IV, VIII, 49). IN JOSEPHUS WE HAVE THEN SIMPLY A TESTIMONY TO THE INSPIRATION AND POWER OF THE PROPHETS AND THE BOOKS WRITTEN BY THEM, IN SO FAR AS WE HAVE IN HIM TEACHINGS REGARDING THE SPIRIT OF GOD. EVEN HERE THE ACTION OF THE SPIRIT IS USUALLY IMPLIED RATHER THAN EXPRESSED.**

**2. THE SPIRIT IN THE AUTHORITATIVE PSEUDEPIGRAPHA & AUTHORITATIVE APOCRYPHA:**

**IN THE PSEUDEPIGRAPHIC WRITINGS THE SPIRIT OF GOD IS USUALLY REFERRED TO AS ACTING IN THE LONG-PAST HISTORY OF ISRAEL OR IN THE FUTURE MESSIANIC AGE. IN THE APOCALYPTIC BOOKS, THE PAST AGE OF POWER, WHEN THE SPIRIT WROUGHT MIGHTILY, BECOMES THE GROUND OF THE HOPES OF THE FUTURE. THE PAST IS GLORIFIED, AND OUT OF IT ARISES THE HOPE OF A FUTURE KINGDOM OF GLORY AND POWER. ENOCH SAYS TO METHUSELAH: "THE WORD CALLS ME AND THE SPIRIT IS POURED OUT UPON ME" (ENOCH 91:1). IN 49:1-4 THE MESSIAH HAS THE SPIRIT OF WISDOM, UNDERSTANDING AND MIGHT. ENOCH IS REPRESENTED AS DESCRIBING HIS OWN TRANSLATION. "HE WAS CARRIED ALOFT IN THE CHARIOTS OF THE SPIRIT" (ENOCH 70:2). IN JUBILEES 31:16 ISAAC IS REPRESENTED AS PROPHESYING, AND IN 25:13 IT IS SAID OF REBEKAH THAT THE" HOLY SPIRIT DESCENDED INTO HER MOUTH." SOMETIMES THE ACTION OF THE SPIRIT IS CLOSELY CONNECTED WITH THE MORAL LIFE, ALTHOUGH THIS IS RARE. "THE SPIRIT OF GOD RESTS" ON THE MAN OF PURE AND LOVING HEART (XII THE PRIESTLY CODE (P), BENJ. 8). IN SIMEON 4 IT IS DECLARED THAT JOSEPH WAS A GOOD MAN AND THAT THE SPIRIT OF GOD RESTED ON HIM. THERE APPEARS AT TIMES A LAMENT FOR THE DEPARTED AGE OF PROPHECY (1 MACCABEES 9:27; 14:41). THE FUTURE IS DEPICTED IN GLOWING COLORS. THE SPIRIT IS TO COME IN A FUTURE JUDGMENT (XII THE PRIESTLY CODE (P), LEVI 18); AND THE SPIRIT OF HOLINESS SHALL REST UPON THE REDEEMED IN PARADISE (LEVI 18); AND IN LEVI 2 THE SPIRIT OF INSIGHT IS GIVEN, AND THE VISION OF THE SINFUL WORLD AND ITS SALVATION FOLLOWS. GENERALLY SPEAKING, THIS LITERATURE IS FAR BELOW THAT OF THE OLD TESTAMENT, BOTH IN MORAL TONE AND RELIGIOUS INSIGHT. MUCH OF IT SEEMS CHILDISH, ALTHOUGH AT TIMES WE ENCOUNTER NOBLE PASSAGES. THERE IS LACKING IN IT THE PREVAILING OLD TESTAMENT MOOD WHICH IS BEST DESCRIBED AS PROPHETIC, IN WHICH THE WRITER FEELS CONSTRAINED BY THE POWER OF GOD’S SPIRIT TO SPEAK OR WRITE. THERE ARE OTHER BOOKS & "OF LIKE AUTHORITY," NOT ON THE BASIS OF NOT HAVING AN EXACT SUCCESSION OF PROPHETS, BUT TECHNICALLY YOU DO NOT NEED THE LAW & THE PROPHETS, YOU ONLY NEED THE 1 & ONLY TOP PROPHETIC SPIRIT OF STEPHEN YAHWEH AS THE 1 TOP PROPHET IN THE TOP ENGLISH REALM IN ACTS 29:1-2 WITH ACTS 30 FOR ANY OF THE BOOKS TO BE AUTHORITATIVE FROM BABYHOOD AT 3 YEARS OLD TO LORDSHIP AT ETERNAL AGE IN ROMANS 13:1-2; EPHESIANS 4:6 & 2ND TIMOTHY 3:15-17. THE OLD TESTAMENT LITERATURE THUS POSSESSES A VITALITY AND POWER WHICH ACCOUNTS FOR THE STRENGTH OF ITS APPEAL TO OUR RELIGIOUS CONSCIOUSNESS.**

**3. THE SPIRIT IN THE AUTHORITATIVE BOOK CALLED WISDOM OF SOLOMON:**

**WE NOTE IN THE NEXT PLACE A FEW TEACHINGS AS TO THE SPIRIT OF GOD IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON. THIS BOOK IS “OF LIKE AUTHORITY," NOT ON THE BASIS OF NOT HAVING AN EXACT SUCCESSION OF PROPHETS, BUT TECHNICALLY YOU DO NOT NEED THE LAW & THE PROPHETS, YOU ONLY NEED THE 1 & ONLY TOP PROPHETIC SPIRIT OF STEPHEN YAHWEH AS THE 1 TOP PROPHET IN THE TOP ENGLISH REALM IN ACTS 29:1-2 WITH ACTS 30 FOR THIS BOOK TO BE AUTHORITATIVE FROM BABYHOOD AT 3 YEARS OLD TO LORDSHIP AT ETERNAL AGE IN ROMANS 13:1-2; EPHESIANS 4:6 & 2ND TIMOTHY 3:15-17 HERE THE ETHICAL ELEMENT IN CHARACTER IS A CONDITION OF THE SPIRIT’S INDWELLING. "INTO A MALICIOUS SOUL WISDOM SHALL NOT ENTER: NOR DWELL IN THE BODY THAT IS SUBJECT UNTO SIN. FOR THE HOLY SPIRIT OF DISCIPLINE WILL FLEE DECEIT, AND WILL NOT ABIDE WHEN UNRIGHTEOUSNESS COMETH IN" (THE WISDOM OF SOLOMON 1:4). THIS "HOLY SPIRIT OF DISCIPLINE" IS EVIDENTLY GOD’S HOLY SPIRIT, FOR IN 1:7 THE WRITER PROCEEDS TO ASSERT, "FOR THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD FILLS THE WORLD," AND IN 1:8, 9 THERE IS A RETURN TO THE CONCEPTION OF UNRIGHTEOUSNESS AS A HINDRANCE TO RIGHT SPEAKING. IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 7:7 THE SPIRIT OF WISDOM COMES IN RESPONSE TO PRAYER. IN 7:22-30 IS AN ELABORATE AND VERY BEAUTIFUL DESCRIPTION OF WISDOM: "IN HER IS AN UNDERSTANDING SPIRIT, HOLY, ONE ONLY, MANIFOLD, SUBTLE, LIVELY, CLEAR, UNDEFILED, PLAIN, NOT SUBJECT TO HURT, LOVING THE THING THAT IS GOOD, QUICK, WHICH CANNOT BE LETTED, READY TO DO GOOD, KIND TO MAN, STEADFAST, SURE," ETC. "SHE IS THE BRIGHTNESS OF THE EVERLASTING LIGHT, THE UNSPOTTED MIRROR OF THE POWER OF GOD, AND THE IMAGE OF HIS GOODNESS," ETC. NO ONE CAN KNOW GOD’S COUNSEL EXCEPT BY THE HOLY SPIRIT (9:17). THE WRITER OF THE WISDOM OF SOLOMON WAS DEEPLY POSSESSED OF THE SENSE OF THE OMNIPRESENCE OF THE SPIRIT OF GOD, AS SEEN IN 1:7 AND IN 12:1. IN THE LATTER PASSAGE WE READ: "FOR THINE INCORRUPTIBLE SPIRIT IS IN ALL THINGS."**

**4. THE SPIRIT IN PHILO:**

**IN PHILO WE HAVE WHAT IS ALMOST WHOLLY WANTING IN OTHER JEWISH LITERATURE, NAMELY, ANALYTIC AND REFLECTIVE THOUGHT UPON THE WORK OF THE SPIRIT OF GOD. THE INTEREST IN PHILO IS PRIMARILY PHILOSOPHIC, AND HIS TEACHINGS ON THE SPIRIT POSSESS SPECIAL INTEREST ON THIS ACCOUNT IN CONTRAST WITH BIBLICAL AND OTHER EXTRA-BIBLICAL LITERATURE. THESE OTHER BOOKS IS "OF LIKE AUTHORITY," NOT ON THE BASIS OF NOT HAVING AN EXACT SUCCESSION OF PROPHETS, BUT TECHNICALLY YOU DO NOT NEED THE LAW & THE PROPHETS, YOU ONLY NEED THE 1 & ONLY TOP PROPHETIC SPIRIT OF STEPHEN YAHWEH AS THE 1 TOP PROPHET IN THE TOP ENGLISH REALM IN ACTS 29:1-2 WITH ACTS 30 FOR ANY OF THE BOOKS TO BE AUTHORITATIVE FROM BABYHOOD AT 3 YEARS OLD TO LORDSHIP AT ETERNAL AGE IN ROMANS 13:1-2; EPHESIANS 4:6 & 2ND TIMOTHY 3:15-17. IN HIS QUESTIONS AND SOLUTIONS, 27, 28, HE EXPLAINS THE EXPRESSION IN GENESIS 8:1: "HE BROUGHT A BREATH OVER THE EARTH AND THE WIND CEASED." HE ARGUES THAT WATER IS NOT DIMINISHED BY WIND, BUT ONLY AGITATED AND DISTURBED. HENCE, THERE MUST BE A REFERENCE TO GOD’S SPIRIT OR BREATH BY WHICH THE WHOLE UNIVERSE OBTAINS SECURITY. HE HAS A SIMILAR DISCUSSION OF THE POINT WHY THE WORD "SPIRIT" IS NOT USED INSTEAD OF "BREATH" IN GE IN THE ACCOUNT OF MAN'S CREATION, AND CONCLUDES THAT "TO BREATHE INTO" HERE MEANS TO "INSPIRE," AND THAT GOD BY HIS SPIRIT IMPARTED TO MAN MENTAL AND MORAL LIFE AND CAPACITY FOR DIVINE THINGS (ALLEGORIES, XIII). IN SEVERAL PASSAGES PHILO DISCUSSES PROPHECY AND THE PROPHETIC OFFICE. ONE OF THE MOST INTERESTING RELATES TO THE PROPHETIC OFFICE OF MOSES (LIFE OF MOSES, XXIII). HE ALSO DESCRIBES A FALSE PROPHET WHO CLAIMS TO BE "INSPIRED AND POSSESSED BY THE HOLY SPIRIT" (ON THOSE WHO OFFER SACRIFICE, XI). IN A VERY NOTABLE PASSAGE, PHILO DESCRIBES IN DETAIL HIS OWN SUBJECTIVE EXPERIENCES UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF THE HOLY SPIRIT, AND HIS LANGUAGE IS THAT OF THE INTELLECTUAL MYSTIC. HE SAYS THAT AT TIMES HE FOUND HIMSELF DEVOID OF IMPULSE OR CAPACITY FOR MENTAL ACTIVITY, WHEN SUDDENLY BY THE COMING OF THE SPIRIT OF GOD, HIS INTELLECT WAS RENDERED VERY FRUITFUL: "AND SOMETIMES WHEN I HAVE COME TO MY WORK EMPTY I HAVE SUDDENLY BECOME FULL, IDEAS BEING, IN AN INVISIBLE MANNER, SHOWERED UPON ME AND IMPLANTED IN ME FROM ON HIGH; SO THAT THROUGH THE INFLUENCE OF DIVINE INSPIRATION I HAVE BECOME GREATLY EXCITED AND HAVE KNOWN NEITHER THE PLACE IN WHICH I WAS, NOR THOSE WHO WERE PRESENT, NOR MYSELF, NOR WHAT I WAS SAYING, NOR WHAT I WAS WRITING," ETC. (MIGRATIONS OF ABRAHAM, VII). IN PHILO, AS IN THE NON-CANONICAL, BUT AUTHORITATIVE LITERATURE GENERALLY, WE FIND LITTLE METAPHYSICAL TEACHING AS TO THE SPIRIT AND HIS RELATIONS TO THE GODHEAD. ON THIS POINT THERE IS NO MATERIAL ADVANCE OVER THE OLD TESTAMENT TEACHING. THE AGENCY OF THE HOLY SPIRIT IN SHAPING AND MAINTAINING THE PHYSICAL UNIVERSE AND AS THE SOURCE OF MAN'S CAPACITIES AND POWERS IS CLEARLY RECOGNIZED IN PHILO. IN PHILO, AS IN JOSEPHUS, THE CONCEPTION OF INSPIRATION AS THE COMPLETE OCCUPATION AND DOMINATION OF THE PROPHET'S MIND BY THE SPIRIT OF GOD, EVEN TO THE EXTENT OF SUSPENDING THE OPERATION OF THE NATURAL POWERS, COMES CLEARLY INTO VIEW. THIS IS RATHER IN CONTRAST WITH, THAN IN CONFORMITY TO, THE OLD TESTAMENT AND NEW TESTAMENT CONCEPTION OF INSPIRATION, IN WHICH THE PERSONALITY OF THE PROPHET REMAINS INTENSELY ACTIVE WHILE UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF THE SPIRIT, EXCEPT POSSIBLY IN CASES OF VISION AND TRANCE.**

**SPIRIT**

**1. PRIMARY AND FIGURATIVE SENSES:**

**(1) AS WIND, BREATH:**

**SPIR'-IT (RUACH; PNEUMA; LATIN, SPIRITUS): USED PRIMARILY IN THE OLD TESTAMENT AND NEW TESTAMENT OF THE WIND, AS IN GENESIS 8:1 NUMBERS 11:31 AMOS 4:13 ("CREATETH THE WIND"); HEBREWS 1:7 (ANGELS, "SPIRITS" OR "WINDS" IN MARGIN); OFTEN USED OF THE BREATH, AS IN JOB 12:10; JOB 15:30, AND IN 2 THESSALONIANS 2:8 (WICKED CONSUMED BY "THE BREATH OF HIS MOUTH").**

**(2) AS ANGER OR FURY:**

**IN A FIGURATIVE SENSE IT WAS USED AS INDICATING ANGER OR FURY, AND AS SUCH APPLIED EVEN TO GOD, WHO DESTROYS BY THE "BREATH OF HIS NOSTRILS" (JOB 4:9 EXODUS 15:8 2 SAMUEL 22:16; SEE 2 THESSALONIANS 2:8).**

**(3) AS MENTAL AND MORAL QUALITIES IN MAN:**

**HENCE, APPLIED TO MAN-AS BEING THE SEAT OF EMOTION IN DESIRE OR TROUBLE, AND THUS GRADUALLY OF MENTAL AND MORAL QUALITIES IN GENERAL (EXODUS 28:3, "THE SPIRIT OF WISDOM"; EZEKIEL 11:19, "A NEW SPIRIT" ETC.). WHERE MAN IS DEEPLY STIRRED BY THE DIVINE SPIRIT, AS AMONG THE PROPHETS, WE HAVE A SOMEWHAT SIMILAR USE OF THE WORD, IN SUCH EXPRESSIONS AS: "THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD CAME...UPON HIM" (1 SAMUEL 10:10).**

**2. SHADES OF MEANING:**

**(1) AS LIFE-PRINCIPLE:**

**THE SPIRIT AS LIFE-PRINCIPLE IN MAN HAS VARIOUS APPLICATIONS: SOMETIMES TO DENOTE AN APPARITION (MATTHEW 14:26, THE KING JAMES VERSION "SAYING, IT IS A SPIRIT"; LUKE 24:37, THE KING JAMES VERSION "HAD SEEN A SPIRIT"); SOMETIMES TO DENOTE ANGELS, BOTH FALLEN AND UNFALLEN (HEBREWS 1:14, "MINISTERING SPIRITS"; MATTHEW 10:1, "UNCLEAN SPIRITS"; COMPARE ALSO MATTHEW 12:43 MARK 1:23, 26, 27; AND IN REVELATION 1:4, "THE SEVEN SPIRITS...BEFORE HIS THRONE").**

**(2) AS SURVIVING DEATH:**

**THE SPIRIT IS THUS IN MAN THE PRINCIPLE OF LIFE-BUT OF MAN AS DISTINGUISHED FROM THE BRUTE-SO THAT IN DEATH THIS SPIRIT IS YIELDED TO THE LORD (LUKE 23:46 ACTS 7:59 1 CORINTHIANS 5:5, "THAT THE SPIRIT MAY BE SAVED"). HENCE, GOD IS CALLED THE "FATHER [STEPHEN] OF SPIRITS" (HEBREWS 12:9).**

**(3) SPIRITUAL MANIFESTATIONS:**

**THUS GENERALLY FOR ALL THE MANIFESTATIONS OF THE SPIRITUAL PART IN MAN, AS THAT WHICH THINKS, FEELS, WILLS; AND ALSO TO DENOTE CERTAIN QUALITIES WHICH CHARACTERIZE THE MAN, E.G. "POOR IN SPIRIT" (MATTHEW 5:3); "SPIRIT OF GENTLENESS" (GALATIANS 6:1); "OF BONDAGE" (ROMANS 8:15); "OF JEALOUSY" (NUMBERS 5:14); "OF FEAR" (2 TIMOTHY 1:7 THE KING JAMES VERSION); "OF SLUMBER" (ROMANS 11:8 THE KING JAMES VERSION). HENCE, WE ARE CALLED UPON TO "RULE OVER OUR OWN SPIRIT" (PROVERBS 16:32; PROVERBS 25:28), AND ARE WARNED AGAINST BEING OVERMASTERED BY A WRONG SPIRIT (LUKE 9:55 THE KING JAMES VERSION, "YE KNOW NOT WHAT MANNER OF SPIRIT YE ARE OF"). SO, MAN MAY SUBMIT TO THE "SPIRIT OF ERROR," AND TURN AWAY FROM THE "SPIRIT OF TRUTH" (1 JOHN 4:6). THUS, WE READ OF THE "SPIRIT OF COUNSEL" (ISAIAH 11:2); "OF WISDOM" (EPHESIANS 1:17).**

**3. HUMAN AND DIVINE SPIRIT:**

**(1) THE HUMAN AS RELATED WITH THE DIVINE:**

**WE GO A STEP HIGHER WHEN WE FIND THE HUMAN SPIRIT BROUGHT INTO RELATIONSHIP WITH THE DIVINE SPIRIT. FOR MAN IS BUT A CREATURE TO WHOM LIFE HAS BEEN IMPARTED BY GOD’S SPIRIT-LIFE BEING BUT A RESULTANT OF GOD’S BREATH. THUS, LIFE AND DEATH ARE REALISTICALLY DESCRIBED AS AN IMPARTING OR A WITHDRAWING OF GOD’S BREATH, AS IN JOB 27:3; JOB 33:4; JOB 34:14, "SPIRIT AND BREATH" GOING TOGETHER. THE SPIRIT MAY THUS BE "REVIVED" (GENESIS 45:27), OR "OVERWHELMED" (PSALM 143:4), OR "BROKEN" (PROVERBS 15:13). AND WHERE SIN HAS BEEN KEENLY FELT, IT IS "A BROKEN SPIRIT" WHICH IS "A SACRIFICE TO GOD" (PSALM 51:17); AND WHEN MAN SUBMITS TO THE POWER OF SIN, A NEW DIRECTION IS GIVEN TO HIS MIND: HE COMES UNDER A "SPIRIT OF WHOREDOM" (HOSEA 4:12); HE BECOMES "PROUD IN SPIRIT" (ECCLESIASTES 7:8), INSTEAD OF BEING "PATIENT IN SPIRIT"; HE IS A FOOL BECAUSE HE IS "HASTY IN SPIRIT" AND GIVES WAY TO "ANGER" (ECCLESIASTES 7:9). THE "FAITHFUL IN SPIRIT" ARE THE MEN WHO RESIST TALEBEARING AND BACKBITING IN THE WORLD (PROVERBS 11:13). IN SUCH INSTANCES AS THESE THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN "SOUL" AND "SPIRIT" APPEARS.**

**(2) OPERATIONS OF THE DIVINE SPIRIT AS THIRD PERSON OF THE TRINITY:**

**ON THIS HIGHER PLANE, TOO, WE FIND THE DIVINE SPIRIT AT WORK. THE TERMINOLOGY IS VERY VARIED HERE: IN THE NEW TESTAMENT WE READ OF THE "HOLY SPIRIT" (1 CORINTHIANS 6:19 MATTHEW 1:18, 20 1 THESSALONIANS 1:5, 6); THE "SPIRIT OF GOD" (1 CORINTHIANS 2:10; 3:16 ROMANS 8:9, 11 EPHESIANS 3:16, ETC.); THE "SPIRIT OF CHRIST" (ROMANS 8:9 1 CORINTHIANS 3:17 GALATIANS 4:6); OR SIMPLY OF "SPIRIT," WITH DISTINCT REFERENCE TO GOD (1 CORINTHIANS 2:10 ROMANS 8:16, 23, ETC.). GOD HIMSELF IS SPIRIT (JOHN 4:24). HENCE, GOD'S POWER IS MANIFESTED IN HUMAN LIFE AND CHARACTER (LUKE 4:14 ROMANS 1:1 1 CORINTHIANS 2:4; ESPECIALLY LUKE 24:49). THE BOOK OF ACTS MAY BE TERMED THE BOOK OF THE HOLY SPIRIT, WORKING WITH POWER IN MAN. THIS SPIRIT IS PLACED ON A LEVEL WITH FATHER AND SON IN THE APOSTOLIC BENEDICTION (2 CORINTHIANS 13:14) AND IN THE PARTING MESSAGE OF THE SAVIOR TO HIS DISCIPLES (MATTHEW 28:19). AS THE AGENT IN REDEMPTION AND SANCTIFICATION HIS WORK IS GLORIFIED BY LIVES "RENEWED" IN THE VERY "SPIRIT OF THE MIND"-A COLLOCATION OF TERMS WHICH HAS PUZZLED MANY INTERPRETERS (EPHESIANS 4:23, 24), WHERE PNEUMA AND NOUS APPEAR TOGETHER, TO INDICATE A RENEWAL WHICH IS ALL-EMBRACING, `RENEWED IN THE SPIRIT OF YOUR MIND, SO THAT THE NEW MAN IS PUT ON, CREATED IN RIGHTEOUSNESS AND TRUE HOLINESS' (SEE ALSO JOHN 14:17, 26; JOHN 15:26; JOHN 16:13 1 CORINTHIANS 12:11, ETC.).**

**4. OLD TESTAMENT APPLICATIONS:**

**IN THE OLD TESTAMENT THIS SPIRIT OF GOD APPEARS IN VARIED FUNCTIONS, AS BROODING OVER CHAOS (GENESIS 1:2 JOB 26:13); AS DESCENDING UPON MEN, ON HEROES LIKE OTHNIEL, GIDEON, ETC. (JUDGES 3:10; JUDGES 6:34), ON PROPHETS (EZEKIEL 37:1), ON "CUNNING WORKMEN," LIKE BEZALEL AND AHOLIAB (EXODUS 31:2, 3, 4, "FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT OF GOD"), AND SPECIALLY IN SUCH PASSAGES AS PSALM 51:11, WHERE THE VERY SEXLESS PRESENCE OF GOD IS INDICATED BY AN ABIDING INFLUENCE OF THE HOLY SPIRIT: "THE SPIRIT OF [STEPHEN] YAHWEH IS [STEPHEN] YAHWEH HIMSELF."**

**5. VARIOUS INTERPRETATIONS:**

**MAY WE NOT REACH A STILL HIGHER STAGE? WENDT IN HIS INTERESTING MONOGRAPH (DIE BEGRIFFE FLEISCH UND GEIST), OF WHICH EXTRACTS ARE GIVEN IN DICKSON'S PAUL'S USE OF THE TERMS FLESH AND SPIRIT, DRAWS ATTENTION TO THE TRANSCENDENTAL INFLUENCE OF THE DIVINE RUACH IN THE OLD TESTAMENT AS EXPRESSED IN SUCH PHRASES AS `TO PUT ON' (JUDGES 6:34), `TO FALL UPON' (14:6, 19), `TO SETTLE' (NUMBERS 11:25 F). MAY WE NOT THEN RIGHTLY ASSUME THAT MORE IS MEANT THAN A MERE INFLUENCE EMANATING FROM A PERSONAL GOD? ARE WE NOT RIGHT IN MAINTAINING WITH DAVIDSON THAT "THERE ARE INDEED A CONSIDERABLE NUMBER OF PASSAGES IN THE OLD TESTAMENT WHICH MIGHT VERY WELL EXPRESS THE IDEA THAT THE SPIRIT IS A DISTINCT HYPOSTASIS OR PERSON."? REJECTING THE WELL-KNOWN PASSAGE IN GENESIS: "LET US MAKE MAN AFTER OUR OWN IMAGE," WHICH SOME HAVE INTERPRETED IN A TRINITARIAN SENSE, WE MAY POINT TO SUCH TEXTS AS ZECHARIAH 4:6, "BY MY SPIRIT"; ISAIAH 63:10, 11, "THEY REBELLED, AND GRIEVED HIS HOLY SPIRIT"; "WHERE IS HE THAT PUT HIS HOLY SPIRIT IN THE MIDST OF THEM?" THIS IS BORNE OUT BY THE NEW TESTAMENT, WITH ITS WARNINGS AGAINST "GRIEVING THE HOLY SPIRIT," "LYING AGAINST THE HOLY SPIRIT," AND KINDRED EXPRESSIONS (EPHESIANS 4:30 ACTS 5:3). IT IS THIS SPIRIT WHICH "BEARS WITNESS WITH OUR SPIRIT, THAT WE ARE CHILDREN OF GOD" (ROMANS 8:16)-THE SPIRIT WHICH, AS AUBERLEN HAS PUT IT (PRE1, ARTICLE "GEIST DES MENSCHEN"), "APPEARS IN A DOUBLE RELATIONSHIP TO US, AS THE PRINCIPLE OF NATURAL LIFE, WHICH IS OURS BY BIRTH, AND THAT OF SPIRITUAL LIFE, WHICH WE RECEIVE THROUGH THE NEW BIRTH." HENCE, PAUL SPEAKS OF GOD WHOM HE SERVES "WITH HIS SPIRIT" (ROMANS 1:9); AND IN 2 TIMOTHY 1:3 HE SPEAKS OF SERVING GOD "IN A PURE CONSCIENCE."**

**WITNESS OF THE SPIRIT**

**THIS PHRASE ARISES FROM THE WORDS OF ROMANS 8:16: "THE SPIRIT HIMSELF BEARS WITNESS WITH OUR SPIRIT, THAT WE ARE CHILDREN OF GOD." WITH THIS MAY BE GROUPED, AS ILLUSTRATIVE, 1 JOHN 5:10: "HE THAT BELIEVETH ON THE SON OF GOD HATH THE WITNESS IN HIM." IN INTERPRETING, WE MAY APPROACH THE FORMER PASSAGE THROUGH THE LATTER. TO THE MAN WHO "BELIEVETH ON THE SON OF GOD," SO AS TO PROVE HIM BY RELIANCE, HE BECOMES SELF-EVIDENTIAL IN EXPERIENCE, VERIFYING HIMSELF TO THE BELIEVER AS THE DIVINE RESPONSE TO HIS WHOLE SPIRITUAL NEED. THUS, BELIEVED ON AS THE SON, HE AWAKENS IN THE SOUL WHICH HE EMBRACES THE FILIAL ATTITUDE TOWARD GOD, THE CRY, "ABBA, FATHER [STEPHEN]." ON THE OTHER SIDE THE SPIRIT, BOTH IN THE WRITTEN WORD (E.G. JOHN 1:12) AND IN HIS SECRET CONVERSE WITH THE BELIEVER IN THE LIFE OF FAITH, ASSURES HIM OF THE PATERNAL LOVE TOWARD HIM, AS TOWARD A "DEAR CHILD," (EPHESIANS 5:1) OF THE FATHER [STEPHEN] OF HIS LORD. THERE IS THUS A CONCURRENT "WITNESSING." THE BELIEVER'S SPIRIT SAYS, "THOU ART MY FATHER [STEPHEN]"; THE SPIRIT, SAYS TO THE BELIEVER'S SPIRIT, "THOU ART HIS CHILD." WE MAY COMPARE ROMANS 5:5: "THE [SEXLESS] LOVE OF GOD HATH BEEN SHED ABROAD IN OUR HEARTS THROUGH THE HOLY SPIRIT."**

**ATS BIBLE DICTIONARY**

**CHRIST, THE SON OF GOD**

**IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IS THE LORD JESUS CHRIST THE 2ND PERSON OF THE LORDLY TRINITY & IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING IS THE LORD JESUS YAHWEH THE 2ND PERSON OF THE LORDLY TRINITY**

****

**ANOINTED, A GREEK WORD, ANSWERING TO THE HEBREW MESSIAH, THE CONSECRATED OR ANOINTED ONE, AND GIVEN PREEMINENTLY TO OUR BLESSED LORD AND SAVIOR. THE ANCIENT HEBREWS, BEING INSTRUCTED BY THE PROPHETS, HAD CLEAR NOTIONS OF THE MESSIAH; BUT THESE BECAME GRADUALLY DEPRAVED, SO THAT WHEN JESUS APPEARED IN JUDEA, THE JEWS ENTERTAINED A FALSE CONCEPTION OF THE MESSIAH, EXPECTING A TEMPORAL MONARCH AND CONQUEROR, WHO SHOULD REMOVE THE ROMAN YOKE AND SUBJECT THE WHOLE WORLD. HENCE, THEY WERE SCANDALIZED AT THE OUTWARD APPEARANCE, THE HUMILITY, AND SEEMING WEAKNESS OF OUR SAVIOR. THE MODERN JEWS, INCLUDING STILL GREATER MISTAKES, FORM TO THEMSELVES IDEAS OF THE MESSIAH UTTERLY UNKNOWN TO THEIR FOREFATHERS. THE ANCIENT PROPHETS HAD FORETOLD THAT THE MESSIAH SHOULD BE GOD, AND MAN; EXALTED, AND ABASED; MASTER, AND SERVANT; PRIEST, AND VICTIM; PRINCE, AND SUBJECT; INVOLVED IN DEATH, YET VICTOR OVER DEATH; RICH, AND POOR; A KING, A CONQUEROR, GLORIOUS-AND A MAN OF GRIEF, EXPOSED TO INFIRMITIES, UNKNOWN, IN A STATE OF ABJECTION AND HUMILIATION. ALL THESE CONTRARIETIES WERE TO BE RECONCILED IN THE PERSON OF THE MESSIAH; AS THEY REALLY WERE IN THE PERSON OF JESUS. IT IS NOT RECORDED THAT CHRIST EVER RECEIVED ANY EXTERNAL OFFICIAL UNCTION. THE UNCTION THAT THE PROPHETS AND THE APOSTLES SPEAK OF IS THE SPIRITUAL AND INTERNAL UNCTION OF GRACE AND OF THE HOLY GHOST, OF WHICH KINGS, PRIESTS, AND PROPHETS WERE ANCIENTLY ANOINTED, WAS BUT THE FIGURE AND SYMBOL. THE NAME CHRIST IS THE OFFICIAL TITLE OF THE REDEEMER; AND IS NOT TO BE REGARDED AS A MERE APPELLATIVE, TO DISTINGUISH OUR LORD FROM OTHER PERSONS NAMED JESUS. THE FORCE OF MANY PASSAGES OF SCRIPTURE IS GREATLY WEAKENED BY OVERLOOKING THIS. WE MAY GET THE TRUE SENSE OF SUCH PASSAGES BY SUBSTITUTING FOR "CHRIST," "THE ANOINTED," AND WHERE JEWS WERE ADDRESSED, "THE MESSIAH." THUS, IN MATTHEW 2:4, HEROD "DEMANDED OF THEM," THE PRIESTS AND SCRIBES, "WHERE CHRIST SHOULD BE BORN," THAT IS, THE OLD TESTAMENT MESSIAH. PETER CONFESSED, "THOU ART THE MESSIAH," MATTHEW 16:16. THE DEVILS DID THE SAME, LUKE 4:41. IN LATER TIMES THE NAME JESUS WAS COMPARATIVELY DISUSED; AND CHRIST, AS A PROPER NAME, WAS USED INSTEAD OF JESUS. WHEN WE CONSIDER THE RELATION OF CHRIST’S PERSON, AS GOD AND MAN, TO HIS OFFICIAL WORK AS OUR PROPHET, PRIEST, AND KING, AND TO HIS STATES OF HUMILIATION AND GLORY; WHEN WE CONSIDER HOW GOD IS IN AND WITH HIM-HOW ALL THE PERFECTIONS OF GOD ARE DISPLAYED, AND ALL THE TRUTHS OF GOD EXEMPLIFIED IN HIM; WHEN WE CONSIDER HIS VARIOUS RELATIONS TO THE PURPOSES, COVENANTS, WORD, AND ORDINANCES OF GOD, AND TO THE PRIVILEGES, DUTIES, AND SERVICES OF SAINTS, IN TIME AND TO ETERNITY, WE HAVE A DELIGHTFUL VIEW OF HIM AS ALL AND IN ALL, COLOSSIANS 3:11.**

**EASTON'S BIBLE DICTIONARY**

**ANOINTED, THE GREEK TRANSLATION OF THE HEBREW WORD RENDERED "MESSIAH" (Q.V.), THE OFFICIAL TITLE OF OUR LORD, OCCURRING FIVE HUNDRED AND FOURTEEN TIMES IN THE NEW TESTAMENT. IT DENOTES THAT HE WAS ANOINTED OR CONSECRATED TO HIS GREAT REDEMPTIVE WORK AS PROPHET, PRIEST, AND KING OF HIS PEOPLE. HE IS JESUS THE CHRIST (ACTS 17:3; 18:5; MATTHEW 22:42), THE ANOINTED ONE. HE IS THUS SPOKEN OF BY ISAIAH (61:1), AND BY DANIEL (9:24-26), WHO STYLES HIM "MESSIAH THE PRINCE." THE MESSIAH IS THE SAME PERSON AS "THE SEED OF THE WOMAN" (GENESIS 3:15), "THE SEED OF ABRAHAM" (GENESIS 22:18), THE "PROPHET LIKE UNTO MOSES" (DEUTERONOMY 18:15), "THE PRIEST AFTER THE ORDER OF MELCHIZEDEK" (PSALM 110:4), "THE ROD OUT OF THE STEM OF JESSE" (ISAIAH 11:1, 10), THE "IMMANUEL," THE VIRGIN'S SON (ISAIAH 7:14), "THE BRANCH OF JEHOVAH" (ISAIAH 4:2), AND "THE MESSENGER OF THE COVENANT" (MALACHI 3:1). THIS IS HE "OF WHOM MOSES IN THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS DID WRITE." THE OLD TESTAMENT SCRIPTURE IS FULL OF PROPHETIC DECLARATIONS REGARDING THE GREAT DELIVERER AND THE WORK HE WAS TO ACCOMPLISH. JESUS THE CHRIST IS JESUS THE GREAT DELIVERER, THE ANOINTED ONE, THE SAVIOUR OF MEN. THIS NAME DENOTES THAT JESUS WAS DIVINELY APPOINTED, COMMISSIONED, AND ACCREDITED AS THE SAVIOUR OF MEN (HEBREWS 5:4; ISAIAH 11:2-4; 49:6; JOHN 5:37; ACTS 2:22). TO BELIEVE THAT "JESUS IS THE CHRIST" IS TO BELIEVE THAT HE IS THE ANOINTED, THE MESSIAH OF THE PROPHETS, THE SAVIOR SENT OF GOD, THAT HE WAS, IN A WORD, WHAT HE CLAIMED TO BE. THIS IS TO BELIEVE THE GOSPEL, BY THE FAITH OF WHICH ALONE MEN CAN BE BROUGHT UNTO GOD. THAT JESUS IS THE CHRIST IS THE TESTIMONY OF GOD, AND THE FAITH OF THIS CONSTITUTES A CHRISTIAN (1 CORINTHIANS 12:3; 1 JOHN 5:1).**

**INTERNATIONAL STANDARD BIBLE ENCYCLOPEDIA**

**THE OFFICES OF CHRIST**

**GENERAL TITLES OF OUR LORD**

**OF'-IS-IS. THIS TERM HAS BEEN USED BY THEOLOGIANS TO DESCRIBE THE VARIOUS CHARACTERS OF OUR LORD’S REDEMPTIVE WORK. MANY APPELLATIVE AND METAPHORICAL TITLES ARE FOUND IN SCRIPTURE FOR CHRIST, DESIGNATIVE OF HIS DIVINE AND HUMAN NATURES AND HIS WORK: GOD (JOHN 20:28); LORD (MATTHEW 22:43, 14); WORD (JOHN 1:1, 14); SON OF GOD (MATTHEW 3:17 LUKE 1:35 COLOSSIANS 1:15 1 JOHN 5:20); FIRSTBORN FROM THE DEAD (COLOSSIANS 1:18); BEGINNING OF THE CREATION OF GOD (REVELATION 3:14); IMAGE OF GOD (2 CORINTHIANS 4:4); EXPRESS IMAGE OF HIS PERSON (HEBREWS 1:3 THE KING JAMES VERSION); ALPHA AND OMEGA (REVELATION 1:8; REVELATION 22:13); SON OF MAN (MATTHEW 8:20 JOHN 1:51 ACTS 7:56); SON OF DAVID (MATTHEW 9:27; MATTHEW 21:9); LAST ADAM (1 CORINTHIANS 15:45, 47); CAPTAIN OF SALVATION (HEBREWS 2:10 MARGIN); SAVIOR (LUKE 2:11 JOHN 4:42 ACTS 5:31); REDEEMER (ISAIAH 59:20 TITUS 2:14); AUTHOR AND PERFECTER OF FAITH (HEBREWS 12:2); LIGHT OF THE WORLD (JOHN 8:12); LAMB OF GOD (JOHN 1:29, 36); CREATOR AGENT OF ALL THINGS (JOHN 1:3, 10); MEDIATOR (1 TIMOTHY 2:5); PROPHET (DEUTERONOMY 18:15 LUKE 24:19); GREAT HIGH PRIEST (HEBREWS 4:14); KING (LUKE 1:33 REVELATION 17:14; REVELATION 19:16); WAY, TRUTH AND LIFE (JOHN 14:6). THESE AND MANY OTHERS EXPRESS THE MEDIATORIAL OFFICE OF THE LORD. AS MEDIATOR, HE STANDS BETWEEN GOD AND MAN, REVEALING THE FATHER [STEPHEN] TO MAN, AND EXPRESSING THE TRUE RELATION OF MAN TO GOD. THE TERM (GREEK MESITES), MOREOVER, SIGNIFIES MESSENGER, INTERPRETER, ADVOCATE, SURETY OR PLEDGE IN GALATIANS 3:19, 20, WHERE A COVENANT IS DECLARED TO BE ASSURED BY THE HAND OF ONE WHO INTERVENES. THUS, THE COVENANT IS CONFIRMED AND FULFILLED BY HIM WHO SECURES THAT ITS STIPULATIONS SHOULD BE CARRIED OUT, AND HARMONY IS RESTORED WHERE BEFORE THERE HAD BEEN DIFFERENCE AND SEPARATION (1 TIMOTHY 2:5 HEBREWS 8:6; HEBREWS 9:15; HEBREWS 12:24). THUS, IS EXPRESSED THE PURPOSE OF GOD TO REDEEM MANKIND BY MEDIATION.**

**I. CHRIST’S MEDIATION EXPRESSED IN THE SPECIFIC OFFICES.**

**IN PRESENTING A SYSTEMATIC IDEA OF THIS REDEMPTIVE WORK OF CHRIST BY MEDIATION, CHRISTIAN THOUGHT GAVE TO IT A HARMONIOUS CHARACTER BY CHOOSING THE MOST GENERAL AND FAMILIAR TITLES OF THE LORD AS THE MOST INCLUSIVE CATEGORIES EXPRESSIVE OF THE MODE OF REDEMPTION. THESE WERE PROPHETIC, PRIESTLY AND REGAL.**

**HISTORICAL REVIEW OF THE THEORY:**

**THE FIRST TRACE OF THIS DIVISION IS FOUND IN EUSEBIUS, HISTORIA ECCLESIASTICA, I, 3, AND HIS DEMONSTRATIO EVANGELICA, IV, 15. IT WAS ACCEPTED VERY LARGELY IN THE GREEK CHURCH, AND CONTINUES TO BE USED BY RUSSIAN ECCLESIASTICAL WRITERS. THE ROMAN CHURCH HAS NOT SO GENERALLY FOLLOWED IT, THOUGH IT IS FOUND IN THE WRITINGS OF MANY ROMAN THEOLOGIANS. THE EARLIER REFORMERS, ESPECIALLY LUTHERAN, IGNORED IT. BUT GERHARD EMPLOYED IT AND THE LUTHERAN THEOLOGIANS FOLLOWED HIS EXAMPLE, ALTHOUGH SOME OF THESE REPUDIATED IT, AS ERNESTI, DODERLEIN AND KNAPP. CALVIN EMPLOYED THE DIVISION IN HIS INSTITUTES, II, 15. IT WAS INCORPORATED IN THE HEIDELBERG CATECHISM AND HAS BEEN ADOPTED BY MOST THEOLOGIANS OF THE REFORMED CHURCH AND BY ENGLISH AND AMERICAN DIVINES. IN GERMANY MOST THEOLOGICAL WRITERS, SUCH AS DE WETTE, SCHLEIERMACHER, THOLUCK, NITZSCH, EBRARD, ADOPT IT, AFFIRMING IT AS EXPRESSIVE OF THE ESSENTIAL QUALITY OF THE WORK OF REDEMPTION, AND THE MOST COMPLETE PRESENTMENT OF ITS CONTENTS. THE JUSTIFICATION OF THIS POSITION IS FOUND IN THE IMPORTANT PLACE OCCUPIED IN THE PROGRESS OF REVELATION BY THOSE TO WHOM WERE ENTRUSTED THE DUTIES OF TEACHING AND LEADING MEN IN RELATION TO GOD IN THE OFFICES OF PRIEST [BUSINESS], PROPHET [HOUSE] AND KING [CHURCH]. EVEN THE MODERN DEVELOPMENT OF CHRISTIAN THOUGHT WHICH EXTENDS THE VIEW OF DIVINE DEALING WITH MAN OVER THE ENTIRE RACE AND ITS RELIGIOUS HISTORY, NOT EXCLUDING THOSE WHO WOULD FIND IN THE MOST RECENT CONDITIONS OF THE WORLD'S LIFE THE OUTWORKING OF THE WILL OF GOD IN THE PURPOSES OF HUMAN SALVATION, CANNOT DISCOVER ANY BETTER FORM OF EXPRESSING CHRIST’S RELATION TO MAN THAN IN TERMS OF THE PROPHETIC, THE PRIESTLY AND THE GOVERNMENTAL OFFICES. THE PROPHET IS THE INSTRUMENT OF TEACHING: THE PRIEST EXPRESSES THE ETHICAL RELATION OF MAN TO GOD; WHILE THE KING FURNISHES THE TYPICAL FORM OF THAT EXERCISE OF SOVEREIGN AUTHORITY AND PROVIDENTIAL DIRECTION WHICH CONCERNS THE PRACTICAL LIFE OF THE RACE.**

**II. THE THREEFOLD OFFICE IN THE OLD TESTAMENT.**

**FROM THE CLOSE RELATION WHICH JESUS IN BOTH HIS PERSON AND WORK BORE TO THE OLD TESTAMENT DISPENSATION, IT IS NATURAL TO TURN TO THE PREPARATORY HISTORY OF THE EARLY SCRIPTURES FOR THE FIRST NOTES OF THESE MEDIATORIAL OFFICES. THAT THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE JEWISH PEOPLE AND SYSTEM EVER MOVED TOWARD CHRIST AS AN END AND FULFILLMENT IS UNIVERSALLY ACKNOWLEDGED. THE VAGUE AND INDETERMINATE CONDITIONS OF BOTH THE RELIGIOUS AND NATIONAL LIFE OF ISRAEL MANIFEST A DEFINITE MOVEMENT TOWARD A CLEARER APPREHENSION OF MAN'S RELATIONSHIP TO GOD. NOTHING IS MORE-CLEAR IN ISRAEL'S HISTORY THAN THE GRADUAL EVOLUTION OF OFFICIAL SERVICE BOTH OF CHURCH AND STATE, AS EXPRESSED IN THE PERSONS AND DUTIES OF THE PROPHET, THE PRIEST AND THE KING. THE EARLY PATRIARCH CONTAINED IN HIMSELF THE THREEFOLD DIGNITY, AND DISCHARGED THE THREEFOLD DUTY. AS THE FAMILY BECAME TRIBAL, AND THE TRIBE NATIONAL, THESE DUTIES WERE DIVIDED. THE ORDER OF THE HOUSEHOLD WAS LOST FOR A WHILE IN THE CHAOS OF THE LARGER AND LESS HOMOGENEOUS SOCIETY. THE DOMESTIC ALTAR WAS MULTIPLIED IN MANY "HIGH PLACES." PROFESSIONAL INTERPRETERS OF MORE OR LESS RELIGIOUS VALUE BEGAN TO BE SEERS, AND HERE AND THERE, PROPHETS. THE LEADERSHIP OF THE PEOPLE WAS OCCASIONAL, EPHEMERAL AND UNCERTAIN. BUT THE MEN OF DIVINE CALLING APPEARED FROM TIME TO TIME; THE FOUNDATION WORK OF MOSES WAS BUILT ON; THE REGULAR ORDER OF THE WORSHIP OF STEPHEN YAHWEH, NOTWITHSTANDING MANY LAPSES, STEADILY PREVAILED. SAMUEL GAVE DIGNITY TO HIS POST AS JUDGE, AND HE AGAIN BEHELD THE OPEN VISION OF THE LORD; HE OFFERED THE APPOINTED SACRIFICES; HE ESTABLISHED THE KINGLY OFFICE; AND ALTHOUGH HE WAS NOT PERMITTED TO SEE THE FAMILY OF DAVID ON THE THRONE, LIKE MOSES HE BEHELD AFAR OFF THE PROMISED LAND OF A DIVINELY APPOINTED KINGDOM. WITH THE ACCESSION OF THE DAVIDIC HOUSE, THE THREE ORDERS OF GOD’S SERVICE WERE COMPLETELY DEVELOPED. THE KING [CHURCH] WAS SEATED ON THE THRONE, THE PRIEST [BUSINESS] WAS MINISTERING AT THE ONE ALTAR OF THE NATION, THE PROPHET [HOUSE] WITH THE DIVINE MESSAGE WAS EVER AT HAND TO TEACH, TO GUIDE AND TO REBUKE.**

**THE FAILURE OF THE OFFICES TO SECURE THEIR DESIRED ENDS:**

**NOTWITHSTANDING THIS GROWTH OF THE SPECIAL INSTITUTIONS-PROPHET, PRIEST AND KING-THE RELIGIOUS AND NATIONAL CONDITION WAS BY NO MEANS SATISFACTORY. THE KINGDOM WAS DIVIDED; EXTERNAL FOES THREATENED THE EXISTENCE OF THE NATION; IDOLATRY WAS NOT EXTINGUISHED, AND THE PROPHETS WHO WERE TRUE TO STEPHEN YAHWEH WERE COMPELLED TO WARN AND REBUKE THE SINS OF THE RULERS AND THE PEOPLE, AND EVEN TO TESTIFY AGAINST THE PRIESTS FOR THEIR UNFAITHFULNESS TO THE TRUTH AND PURITY OF THE RELIGION WHICH THEY PROFESSED. THE BEST HOPES OF ISRAEL AND THE DIVINE PROMISES SEEM THUS TO BE CONTRADICTED BY THE CONSTANT FAILURE OF THE PEOPLE TO REALIZE THEIR BEST IDEALS. HENCE, SLOWLY AROSE A VAGUE EXPECTATION OF REFORM. THE IDEA OF THE BETTER CONDITION WHICH WAS COMING GREW EVER MORE DISTINCT, AND SETTLED DOWN AT LENGTH TO ISRAEL'S MESSIANIC HOPE, EXPRESSED IN VARIOUS FORMS, FINALLY CONVERGING TO THE LOOKING FOR OF ONE WHO SHOULD IN SOME MYSTERIOUS WAY GATHER INTO HIMSELF THE IDEAS WHICH BELONGED ESPECIALLY TO THE THREE GREAT OFFICES.**

**III. THE PROPHET.**

**THE FORECAST OF THE TRUE PROPHET:**

**THE FIRST APPEARANCE OF THE IDEA OF THE SPECIAL PROPHET OF STEPHEN YAHWEH IS IN DEUTERONOMY 18:15. MOSES HAD BEEN SENT BY THE PEOPLE TO HEAR THE LORD’S WORDS ON THEIR BEHALF (EXODUS 20:19 DEUTERONOMY 5:27); AND THIS INCIDENT IN THE LATER PASSAGE OF DEUTERONOMY 18:15-22 IS CONNECTED WITH THE PROMISE OF A PROPHET, WHILE AT THE SAME TIME REFERENCE IS MADE TO THE GENERAL FACT OF PROPHECY AND THE CONDITIONS OF ITS VALIDITY AND ACCEPTANCE. HERE WE FIND THE GERM OF THE EXPECTATION OF THE PROPHET, WHICH OCCUPIED SO LARGE A PLACE IN THE MIND OF ISRAEL. IN THE ACT OF THE PEOPLE SENDING MOSES TO RECEIVE THE WORD, AND STEPHEN YAHWEH’S PROMISE TO SEND A PROPHET WHOM THEY WOULD ACCEPT, WE SEE ALSO THE SUGGESTION OF A DISTINCTION BETWEEN THE FIRST DISPENSATION AND THE LATTER. THE DIVINE PROMISE WAS TO THE EFFECT THAT WHAT WAS GIVEN BY MOSES, GOD WOULD CONSUMMATE IN A PROPHETIC REVELATION THROUGH A PERSON. THE CONCEPTION OF THIS PERSONALITY IS FOUND IN THE SECOND PART OF ISAIAH (40-66). ISAIAH'S MISSION WAS VAIN, ISAIAH 49:4, BUT THE COMING ONE SHALL PREVAIL, 49-53 (PASSIM). BUT THE SUCCESS OF THIS SERVANT OF STEPHEN YAHWEH WAS NOT TO BE ONLY AS A PROPHET, BUT BY TAKING ON HIMSELF THE PENALTY OF SIN (ISAIAH 53:5), AND BY BEING MADE AN OFFERING FOR SIN; AND AS MIGHTY VICTOR TRIUMPHING OVER ALL FOES (ISAIAH 53:10-12), THE DIGNITIES OF WHOSE KINGSHIP ARE SET FORTH IN VARIOUS PARTS OF THE PROPHETIC WRITINGS. THUS, THE GENERAL EFFECT OF THE COURSE OF THE EARLIER REVELATION MAY BE SUMMED UP IN THIS PROPHETIC MINISTRY WITH WHICH HAS BEEN COMBINED A PRIESTLY AND A ROYAL CHARACTER. IT WAS AN EVER-ADVANCING MANIFESTATION OF THE NATURE AND WILL OF GOD, DELIVERED BY INSPIRED MEN WHO SPOKE AT SUNDRY TIMES AND IN DIVER’S MANNERS, BUT WHOSE MESSAGE WAS PERFECTED AND EXTENDED BY JESUS CHRIST (HEBREWS 1:1), WHO THUS BECAME THE PROPHET OF THE LORD.**

**IV. CHRIST THE PROPHET.**

**CHRIST’S MINISTRY ILLUSTRATES THE PROPHETIC OFFICE IN THE MOST EXTENSIVE AND EXALTED SENSE OF THE TERM. HE WAS DESIGNED AND APPOINTED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN (ISAIAH 61:1, 2; COMPARE LUKE 4:16-21; MATTHEW 17:5). IN 1 CORINTHIANS 1:30, CHRIST IS DECLARED TO BE MADE TO US WISDOM. HIS INTIMATE KNOWLEDGE OF GOD (JOHN 1:18; MATTHEW 11:27; JOHN 16:15), THE QUALITIES OF HIS TEACHING DEPENDENT UPON HIS NATURE, BOTH DIVINE AND HUMAN (JOHN 3:34); HIS AUTHORITY (JOHN 1:9, 17, 18; LUKE 4:18-21); HIS KNOWLEDGE OF GOD (MARK 12:29; JOHN 4:24; MATTHEW 11:25; JOHN 17:11, 25; MATTHEW 18:35)-THESE ALL PECULIARLY FITTED CHRIST TO BE THE REVEALER OF GOD. BESIDES HIS DOCTRINE OF GOD, HIS MINISTRY INCLUDED THE TRUTH CONCERNING HIMSELF, HIS NATURE, CLAIMS, MISSION, THE DOCTRINE OF THE HOLY SPIRIT, AND THE RELIGIOUS LIFE OF MAN. HE TAUGHT AS NONE OTHER THE FOUNDATION OF RELIGION, THE FACTS ON WHICH IT WAS BASED, THE ESSENCE OF DIVINE SERVICE, THE NATURE OF SIN, THE GRACE OF GOD, THE MEANS OF ATONEMENT, THE LAWS OF THE KINGDOM OF GOD AND THE FUTURE STATE. BY THE ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF EVEN THOSE WHO HAVE DENIED HIS DIVINE NATURE AND REDEMPTIVE WORK, HE HAS BEEN RECOGNIZED AS THE SUPREME MORAL TEACHER OF THE WORLD. HIS CLAIM TO BE THE PROPHET IS SEEN IN THAT HE IS THE SOURCE OF THE EVER-EXTENDING REVELATION OF THE ETERNAL. HIS OWN WORDS AND WORKS HE DECLARED WERE ONLY PART OF THE FULLER KNOWLEDGE WHICH WOULD BE FURNISHED BY THE SYSTEM WHICH HE ESTABLISHED (LUKE 9:45; LUKE 18:34 JOHN 12:16; JOHN 14:26; JOHN 15:26; JOHN 16:12, 13, 14).**

**1. CHRIST’S MANNER OF TEACHING:**

**HOW REMARKABLE WAS HIS METHOD OF TEACHING! PARABLE, PROVERB, ABSOLUTE AFFIRMATION, SUGGESTION, ALLUSION TO SIMPLE OBJECTS, PRACTICAL LIFE-THESE ALL MADE HIS TEACHING POWERFUL, EASILY UNDERSTOOD, LIVING; SOMETIMES HIS ACTION WAS HIS WORD-AND ALL WITH A COMMANDING DIGNITY AND GRACIOUS WINSOMENESS, THAT WAS FELT BY HIS HEARERS AND HAS EVER BEEN RECOGNIZED (MATTHEW 7:29). SO PERFECT AND EXALTED WAS THE TEACHING OF JESUS THAT MANY HAVE SUPPOSED THAT REVELATION CEASED WITH HIM, AND THE IMMEDIATE FOLLOWERS WHOM HE ESPECIALLY INSPIRED TO BE HIS WITNESSES AND INTERPRETERS. CERTAINLY, IN HIM THE PROPHETIC MINISTRY CULMINATED.**

**2. CHRIST AS PROPHET IN HIS CHURCH:**

**AN IMPORTANT ASPECT OF CHRIST’S PROPHETIC OFFICE IS THAT OF HIS RELATION TO THE CHURCH AS THE SOURCE, THROUGH THE INSTRUMENTALITY OF HIS SPIRIT, OF EVER-ENLARGING KNOWLEDGE OF DIVINE TRUTH WHICH IT HAS BEEN ABLE TO GAIN. THIS IS THE REAL SIGNIFICANCE OF THE CLAIM WHICH SOME CHURCHES MAKE TO BE THE CUSTODIANS AND INTERPRETERS OF THE TRADITION OF FAITH, WITH WHICH HAS ALSO GONE THEORY OF DEVELOPMENT-NOT AS A HUMAN ACT BUT AS A MINISTRATION OF THE LORD THROUGH HIS SPIRIT, WHICH IS GRANTED TO THE CHURCH. EVEN THOSE WHO HOLD THAT ALL DIVINE TRUTH IS TO BE FOUND IN THE SACRED SCRIPTURES HAVE YET MAINTAINED THAT GOD HAS MUCH TRUTH STILL TO BRING OUT OF HIS WORD BY THE LEADING AND DIRECTION OF THE SPIRIT OF JESUS. THE SCRIPTURE ITSELF DECLARES THAT CHRIST IS THE LIGHT WHICH LIGHTS EVERY MAN THAT COMETH INTO THE WORLD (JOHN 1:9). HE HIMSELF PROMISED THAT THE SPIRIT WHICH HE WOULD GIVE WOULD GUIDE HIS FOLLOWERS INTO ALL TRUTH (JOHN 16:13). THE APOSTLES CLAIMED TO RECEIVE THEIR TEACHING AND DIRECTION OF THE CHURCH FROM THE LORD (1 CORINTHIANS 11:23). THE TESTIMONY OF JESUS IS DEFINITELY DECLARED TO BE THE SPIRIT OF PROPHECY (REVELATION 19:10). INDEED, ALL THE APOSTOLIC WRITINGS IN ALMOST EVERY LINE AFFIRM THAT WHAT THEY TEACH IS RECEIVED FROM THE SPIRIT, WHO IS THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD.**

**V. THE PRIESTHOOD OF CHRIST.**

**1. JUDAIC PRIESTHOOD:**

**FOR THE HISTORY OF THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE PRIESTHOOD OF ISRAEL ON WHICH OUR LORD’S HIGH-PRIESTHOOD IS IDEALLY BASED, REFERENCE MUST BE MADE TO THE ARTICLE ESPECIALLY DEALING OF WITH THAT SUBJECT. THE BEARINGS OF THAT INSTITUTION UPON THE WORK OF JESUS AS REDEEMER ALONE FALL UNDER THIS SECTION. JUDAISM LIKE ALL RELIGIONS DEVELOPED AN EXTENSIVE SYSTEM PRIESTLY SERVICE. AS THE MORAL SENSE OF THE PEOPLE ENLARGED AND BECAME MORE DISTINCT, THE ORIGINAL SIMPLICITY OF SACRIFICE, ESPECIALLY AS A COMMENSAL ACT, IN WHICH THE UNITY OF THE CELEBRANTS WITH EACH OTHER AND WITH GOD WAS EXPRESSED, WAS EXPANDED INTO ACTS REGULARLY PERFORMED BY OFFICIALS, IN WHICH WORSHIP, THANKSGIVING, COVENANT AND PRIESTLY EXPIATION AND ATONEMENT WERE CLEARLY AND DEFINITELY EXPRESSED. THE PROGRESS OF SACRIFICE MAY BE SEEN IN THE HISTORY OF THE OLD TESTAMENT FROM CAIN AND ABEL'S (GENESIS 4:3, 4), NOAH'S (GENESIS 8:20), ABRAHAM'S COVENANT (GENESIS 15:9-18), ETC., TO THE ELABORATE SERVICES OF THE MOSAIC RITUAL SET FORTH IN LEV, THE FULL DEVELOPMENT OF WHICH IS FOUND ONLY IN THE LATER DAYS OF ISRAEL. WHEN CHRIST APPEARED, THE ENTIRE SACERDOTAL SYSTEM HAD BECOME INCORPORATED IN THE MIND, CUSTOMS AND LANGUAGE OF THE PEOPLE. THEY HAD LEARNED MORE OR LESS DISTINCTLY THE TRUTH OF MAN'S RELATION TO GOD IN ITS NATURAL CHARACTER, AND ESPECIALLY IN THAT ASPECT WHERE MAN BY HIS SIN HAD SEPARATED HIMSELF FROM GOD AND LAID HIMSELF OPEN TO THE PENALTY OF LAW. THE CONCEPTION OF PRIESTHOOD HAD THUS GROWN IN THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF ISRAEL, AS THE NECESSARY INSTRUMENT OF MEDIATION BETWEEN MAN AND GOD. PRIESTLY ACTS WERE PERFORMED ON BEHALF OF THE WORSHIPPER. THE PRIEST WAS TO SECURE FOR MAN THE DIVINE FAVOR. THIS COULD ONLY BE GAINED BY AN ACT OF EXPIATION. SOMETHING MUST BE DONE IN ORDER TO SET FORTH THE SIN OF MAN, HIS ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF GUILT, THE SATISFACTION OF THE LAW, AND THE ASSURANCE OF THE DIVINE FORGIVENESS, THE RESTORED FAVOR OF GOD AND FINALLY THE UNITY OF MAN AND GOD.**

**2. SACRIFICIAL RELATIONS OF CHRIST IN THE GOSPELS:**

**THAT THE WORK OF CHRIST PARTOOK OF THE NATURE OF PRIESTLY SERVICE IS ALREADY INDICATED BY REFERENCES IN THE GOSPELS THEMSELVES. HE WAS CALLED "JESUS; FOR IT IS HE THAT SHALL SAVE HIS PEOPLE FROM THEIR SINS" (MATTHEW 1:21). SALVATION FROM SIN, IN THE HABIT OF THOUGHT AT WHICH THE JEW HAD ARRIVED, MUST HAVE EXPRESSED ITSELF MOST CLEARLY IN THE SYMBOLIC SIGNIFICATION OF THE SACRIFICES IN THE TEMPLE. THUS, IN THE VERY NAME WHICH OUR LORD RECEIVED HIS PRIESTHOOD IS SUGGESTED. THE FRANKINCENSE OF THE MAGI'S OFFERING IS NOT WITHOUT ITS MYSTICAL MEANING (MATTHEW 2:11). SOME MAY FIND IN THE BAPTIST'S WORDS, "BAPTIZE YOU IN THE HOLY SPIRIT AND IN FIRE" (MATTHEW 3:11), A SUGGESTION OF PRIESTLY ACTION, FOR THE UNDERSTANDING OF JOHN'S DECLARATION MUST BE FOUND IN THE CONVENTIONAL IDEAS OF THE JEWISH THOUGHT OF THE PERIOD, DETERMINED AS THEY UNDOUBTEDLY WERE BY THE HISTORY OF PRIESTLY SERVICE IN THE PAST AND THE FULLY DEVELOPED RITUAL OF THE TEMPLE. THE BAPTIZING OF THE PROSELYTE WAS NOT NECESSARILY A PRIESTLY ACT, AS INDEED WE CANNOT BE CERTAIN THAT THE BAPTISM WAS ALWAYS NECESSARY AT THE INTRODUCTION OF A PROSELYTE INTO THE JEWISH CHURCH. BUT THE ASSOCIATION OF CIRCUMCISION WITH THE INITIATION OF THE PROSELYTE CERTAINLY INTRODUCED THE PRIEST, AND THE SPRINKLING OF THE CONGREGATION BY THE PRIEST WAS A FAMILIAR PART OF HIS OFFICIAL DUTIES. IT IS QUITE PROBABLE THEREFORE THAT JOHN'S USE OF THE EXPRESSION CARRIED WITH IT SOMETHING OF THE SACERDOTAL IDEA.**

**3. CHRIST’S ETHICAL TEACHING AFFECTED BY SACRIFICIAL IDEAS:**

**THE SPIRIT OF OUR LORD’S TEACHING, AS SEEN IN THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT, ETC., AS IT REFLECTS THE THOUGHT OF THE GALILEAN MINISTRY, MAY BE REGARDED AS PROPHETIC RATHER THAN PRIESTLY. STILL THE END OF THE TEACHING WAS RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND IT WAS IMPOSSIBLE FOR A JEW TO CONCEIVE OF THE SECURING OF RIGHTEOUSNESS WITHOUT SOME REFERENCE TO PRIESTLY ADMINISTRATION AND INFLUENCE. THE CONTRAST OF THE EFFECT OF CHRIST’S TEACHING WITH THAT OF THE SCRIBES (MATTHEW 7:29) KEEPS US IN THE VICINITY OF THE LAW AS APPLIED THROUGH THE SACERDOTAL SERVICE OF WHICH THE SCRIBES WERE THE INTERPRETERS AND TEACHERS, AND SURELY THEREFORE A HINT OF OUR LORD’S RELATION TO PRIESTHOOD MAY HAVE FOUND ITS WAY INTO THE MINDS OF HIS IMMEDIATE HEARERS. HE WAS CAREFUL TO RECOGNIZE THE AUTHORITY OF THE PRIEST (MATTHEW 8:4). THE DOCTRINE OF SACRIFICE EMERGES SOMEWHAT MORE DISTINCTLY IN THE REFERENCE TO THE CROSS, WHICH OUR LORD ASSOCIATES WITH THE THOUGHT OF FINDING LIFE BY LOSING IT (MATTHEW 16:24, 25), AND WHEN THE TAKING UP THE CROSS IS INTERPRETED BY FOLLOWING CHRIST, AND THIS HINT IS SOON FOLLOWED BY CHRIST’S DISTINCT REFERENCE TO HIS COMING SUFFERINGS (MATTHEW 17:9, 12), MORE DEFINITELY REFERRED TO IN MATTHEW 17:22, 23. NOW THE OBJECT OF THE WORK OF THE LORD TAKES CLEARER FORM. THE SON OF MAN IS COME TO SAVE THAT WHICH WAS LOST (MATTHEW 18:11 THE AMERICAN REVISED VERSION, MARGIN). AS THE TIME OF THE CATASTROPHE DREW NEARER, THE LORD BECAME STILL MORE DISTINCT IN HIS REFERENCES TO HIS COMING DEATH (MATTHEW 20:18, 19), AND AT LENGTH DECLARES THAT "THE SON OF MAN CAME. TO GIVE HIS LIFE A RANSOM FOR MANY" (MATTHEW 20:28). OUR LORD'S QUOTATIONS (MATTHEW 21:42; MATTHEW 23:39) CONCERNING THE REJECTED "CORNER STONE," AND THE BLESSED ONE "THAT COMETH IN THE NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] OF THE LORD" (PSALM 118:22, 26), ARE DRAWN FROM A PSALM FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT OF THE PRIESTLY SERVICE OF THE TEMPLE, AND IN THEIR REFERENCE TO HIMSELF AGAIN ILLUSTRATE THE EVER-INCREASING RECOGNITION OF HIS PRIESTHOOD. HE ALSO USES THE OFFICIAL TERM "CHRIST" (MESSIAH, THE ANOINTED ONE) MORE FREQUENTLY (MATTHEW 24:5, 23, 14). ON THE EVE OF THE BETRAYAL AND TRIAL THE CRUCIFIXION IS CLEARLY FORETOLD (MATTHEW 26:2); AND THE DEATH (MATTHEW 26:12). THE FULL SIGNIFICANCE OF THE DEATH IS ASSERTED AT THE INSTITUTION OF THE LORD’S SUPPER. THE BREAD IS "MY BODY," THE WINE IS "MY BLOOD OF THE NEW COVENANT," AND IT IS DECLARED TO BE "POURED OUT FOR MANY UNTO REMISSION OF SINS" (MATTHEW 26:26-28 MARGIN).**

**4. MUTUAL CONFIRMATIONS OF THE SYNOPTICS:**

**A SIMILAR SUCCESSION OF IDEAS OF OUR LORD’S PRIESTLY WORK MAY BE FOUND IN THE OTHER GOSPELS (SEE MARK 1:8, 44; MARK 8:29; SEE BELOW ON THE SIGNIFICANCE OF THE TERM CHRIST; MARK 8:31, 34; MARK 9:9, 10). THE INABILITY OF THE DISCIPLES TO UNDERSTAND THE LIFE THAT WAS TO FOLLOW DEATH HERE IS INDICATED-THE TRUTH OF THE GOSPEL OF DEATH AND RESURRECTION SO CLOSELY BOUND UP WITH THE CONCEPTION OF SACRIFICE, WHERE THE BLOOD IS THE LIFE WHICH GIVEN BECOMES THE CONDITION OF THE NEW UNION WITH GOD, BEING THUS REVEALED BY CHRIST AS THE INITIAL DOCTRINE TO BE CONTINUOUSLY ENLARGED (MARK 9:31; MARK 10:21, 33, 14, 45; 11:09; 12:10; 13:21, 22; 14:8, 22-25, 61, 62). IN LUKE THE PRIESTLY "ATMOSPHERE" IS INTRODUCED IN THE EARLIEST PART OF THE NARRATIVE, THE HISTORY OF ZACHARIAS AND ELISABETH GIVING EMPHASIS TO THE SETTING OF JOHN'S OWN MISSION (LUKE 1). THE NAME JESUS (LUKE 1:31); THE SPECIAL RELATION OF THE NEW KINGDOM TO SIN, NECESSARILY CONNECTED WITH SACRIFICE IN THE MIND OF A PRIEST, FOUND IN ZACHARIAS' PSALM (LUKE 1:77, 78); THE SUBTLE SUGGESTION OF THE SUFFERING ONE IN THE "ALSO" OF LUKE 2:35 THE KING JAMES VERSION (THE AMERICAN STANDARD REVISED VERSION OMITS) SHOWS THAT THE THIRD GOSPEL IS QUITE IN LINE WITH THE TWO OTHER SYNOPTICS (SEE ALSO LUKE 3:3; LUKE 5:14). THE CLAIM TO FORGIVE SINS MUST HAVE SUGGESTED THE SACRIFICIAL SYMBOL OF REMISSION (LUKE 5:24; LUKE 9:23; LUKE 13:35; LUKE 14:27; LUKE 18:31; LUKE 20:14; LUKE 22:19, 20; 24:7, 26, 46, 47). IN THE FOURTH GOSPEL, WE HAVE THE WORD OF THE BAPTIST, "BEHOLD, THE LAMB OF GOD" (JOHN 1:29, 36), WHERE CHRIST’S RELATION TO SIN IS DISTINCTLY EXPRESSED (SEE LAMB OF GOD)-THE BAPTISM IN THE SPIRIT (JOHN 1:33). IT IS HIGHLY PROBABLE THAT THE APOSTLE JOHN WAS THE "OTHER" OF THE TWO DISCIPLES, (JOHN 1:40) AND, HAVING HEARD THE BAPTIST'S WORDS, IS THE ONLY EVANGELIST WHO RECORDS THEM, THUS INTRODUCING FROM HIS PERSONAL KNOWLEDGE THE SACRIFICIAL IDEA EARLIER INTO HIS HISTORY THAN THE SYNOPTICS. CHRIST DECLARES THAT HE WILL GIVE HIS LIFE FOR THE LIFE OF THE WORLD (JOHN 6:51). THE ENTIRE PASSAGE (JOHN 6:47-65) IS SUFFUSED WITH THE CONCEPTION OF "LIFE FOR LIFE," ONE OF THE ELEMENTS CONSTITUTING THE CONCEPTION OF THE SACRIFICIAL ACT. IN JOHN 8:28 (COMPARE JOHN 3:14; JOHN 12:32) CHRIST PREDICTS HIS CRUCIFIXION. THE GOOD SHEPHERD GIVES HIS LIFE FOR THE SHEEP (JOHN 10:15). IN JOHN 10:17, 18, CHRIST CLAIMS THE POWER TO LAY DOWN HIS LIFE AND TO TAKE IT AGAIN. HE IS THE SACRIFICE AND THE SACRIFICER.**

**5. THE DUAL OUTGROWTH OF SACRIFICE, THE VICTIM AND SACRIFICER:**

**HERE APPEARS FOR THE FIRST TIME THE DOUBLE RELATION OF CHRIST TO THE SACRIFICIAL IDEA, WORKED OUT IN THE LATER THOUGHT OF THE CHURCH INTO THE FULL SIGNIFICANCE OF OUR LORD’S PRIESTLY OFFICE. IN JOHN 11:25, 26 CHRIST IS THE SOURCE OF LIFE, AND LIFE AFTER DEATH. IT IS HARDLY POSSIBLE THAT THIS CONCEPTION SHOULD NOT HAVE, EVEN IF REMOTELY SUGGESTED, SOME REFERENCE TO THE SIGNIFICANCE OF SACRIFICE; FOR IN THE SACRIFICES THE DIVINE CLAIM FOR THE BLOOD, AS SPECIALLY TO BE SET APART AS THE DIVINE PORTION, WAS EVER PRESENT. GOD EVER CLAIMED THE BLOOD AS HIS; FOR TO HIM THE LIFE WAS FORFEITED BY SIN. AND MOREOVER, HE ALONE POSSESSES LIFE AND GIVES IT. OF THAT FORFEIT AND THAT DIVINE SOVEREIGNTY OF LIFE, SACRIFICE IS THE EXPRESSION. THIS IS FULLY REALIZED AND MADE ACTUAL IN CHRIST’S LIFE AND DEATH FOR MAN, IN WHICH MAN SHARES BY HIS UNITY WITH CHRIST. MAN, AT ONCE RECEIVES THE PENALTY OF SIN IN DYING WITH CHRIST, AND RISES AGAIN INTO THE NEW LIFE WHICH OUR LORD OPENED, AND OF WHICH HE IS THE CEASELESS ENERGY AND POWER THROUGH THE SPIRIT OF GOD. THE EMERGENCE OF THIS IDEA IS ILLUSTRATED BY THE EVANGELIST IN THE SAYINGS OF CAIAPHAS, WHERE AS THE HIGH PRIEST OF THE NATION HE GIVES, THOUGH UNCONSCIOUSLY, A SIGNIFICANT EXPRESSION TO THE TRUTH THAT IT WAS "EXPEDIENT" THAT JESUS `SHOULD DIE FOR THE NATION AND FOR THE CHILDREN OF GOD EVERYWHERE SCATTERED' (JOHN 11:47-52). HERE THE SYMBOLIC SIGNIFICANCE OF SACRIFICE IS PRACTICALLY REALIZED: DEATH IN THE PLACE OF ANOTHER AND THE GIVING OF LIFE TO THOSE FOR WHOM THE SACRIFICE WAS OFFERED. THE VITALIZING POWER OF CHRIST’S DEATH IS ASSERTED IN THE DISCOURSE FOLLOWING THE VISIT OF THE GREEKS (JOHN 12:24-33). THE IDEA OF LIFE FROM THE DYING SEED IS ASSOCIATED WITH THE CONCEPTION OF THE POWER OF ATTRACTION AND UNION BY THE CROSS. THE NATURAL LAW OF LIFE THROUGH DEATH IS THUS IN HARMONY WITH THE GIFT OF LIFE THROUGH SACRIFICE INVOLVING DEATH. THAT SACRIFICE MAY BE FOUND MUCH MORE WIDELY THAN MERELY IN DEATH, IS SHOWN BY THE LAW OF SERVICE ILLUSTRATED IN THE WASHING OF THE DISCIPLES' FEET (13:14-17); AND THIS IS DECLARED TO SPRING OUT OF LOVE (JOHN 15:13).**

**6. CHRIST’S PRIESTHOOD IN THE APOSTOLIC MINISTRY AND EPISTLES:**

**CHRIST’S PRIESTLY OFFICE FINDS ILLUSTRATION IN THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES, IN THE APOSTOLIC DECLARATION OF CHRIST’S MESSIANIC OFFICE, NOT ONLY LORD, BUT ALSO CHRIST THE ANOINTED ONE (ACTS 2:36). PETER'S REFERENCE TO THE STONE WHICH COMPLETED THE TEMPLE, THE SERVICE OF WHICH WAS ESSENTIALLY SACRIFICIAL, AS THE SYMBOL OF CHRIST, THE CROWN OF THAT SPIRITUAL TEMPLE (ACTS 4:11); PHILIP'S APPLICATION OF THE PASSAGE IN ISAIAH OF THE SHEEP LED TO THE SLAUGHTER (ISAIAH 53:7, 8) TO OUR LORD (ACTS 8:32, 35); PETER'S DISCOURSE TO CORNELIUS, CULMINATING IN THE REMISSION OF SINS THROUGH CHRIST (ACTS 10:43)-ALL INDICATES THE STEADY GROWTH IN THE APOSTOLIC MINISTRY OF THE CONCEPTION OF OUR LORD'S PRIESTLY OFFICE. THE IDEA TAKES ITS MOST DISTINCT FORM IN PAUL'S SERMON AT ANTIOCH (ACTS 13:38, 39). THE NECESSITY OF CHRIST’S DEATH AND RESURRECTION WAS THE ESSENCE OF PAUL'S MESSAGE (AC 17:3). AND IN THE ADDRESS TO THE ELDERS, THE CHURCH IS DECLARED TO HAVE BEEN PURCHASED BY GOD WITH HIS OWN BLOOD (AC 20:28). AS THE EPISTLES EXPRESS THE MORE ELABORATED THOUGHT OF THE APOSTOLIC MINISTRY, THE SACRIFICE OF OUR LORD NATURALLY FINDS MORE DEFINITE EXPOSITION, AND INASMUCH AS HE WAS BOTH ACTIVE AND PASSIVE IN THE OFFERING OF HIMSELF, THE CONCEPTION OF SACRIFICE BRANCHES INTO THE TWOFOLD DIVISION, THE OBJECT OFFERED, AND THE PERSON OFFERING. IT MUST NEVER BE FORGOTTEN, HOWEVER, THAT THE THOUGHT OF CHRIST’S SACRIFICE EVEN WHEN THUS SEPARATED INTO ITS TWO GREAT DIVISIONS NECESSARILY INVOLVES IN EACH CONCEPTION THE SUGGESTION OF THE OTHER: GOD SETTING HIM FORTH AS A PROPITIATION THROUGH FAITH IN HIS BLOOD (RO 3:25). HE WAS DELIVERED FOR OUR OFFENSES AND RAISED FOR OUR JUSTIFICATION (RO 4:25). THROUGH HIM WE HAVE ACCESS TO THE CONDITIONS OF JUSTIFICATION AND PEACE (RO 5:2). CHRIST DIED FOR THE UNGODLY, AND WE ARE JUSTIFIED BY HIS BLOOD (RO 5:8-9). THE CONCEPTION OF LIFE BOTH AS FORFEIT FROM MAN AND GIFT BY GOD, EXPRESSED BY SACRIFICE, RUNS THROUGH THE REASONING OF RO 8:1-39 (SEE ESPECIALLY 8:11,32-34, WHERE CHRIST WHO DIED FOR MAN RISES FROM THE DEAD, AND BECOMES THE INTERCESSOR; THE VICTIM AND THE HIGH PRIEST ARE THUS UNITED IN THE LORD, AND THUS HE BECOMES FULL EXPRESSION AND SUPPLIER OF THE LOVE OF GOD WHICH IS THE PERFECT LIFE). IN 1 COR 1:23 PAUL AFFIRMS THE PREACHING OF THE CROSS AS THE CENTER OF HIS MESSAGE. THE SUBJECT OF HIS TEACHING WAS NOT MERELY CHRIST, BUT CHRIST AND HIM CRUCIFIED (1 CO 2:2). IN 1 COR 5:7 CHRIST IS DECLARED TO BE THE PASSOVER, AND SACRIFICED FOR US (1 CO 10:16-18). THE MANIFESTATION OF THE DEATH OF THE LORD BY THE BREAD AND WINE IS GIVEN IN THE ACCOUNT OF THE INSTITUTION OF THE SUPPER (1 CO 11:26). IN 1 COR 15:3 CHRIST IS SAID EXPRESSLY TO HAVE DIED FOR OUR SINS. CHRIST’S SACRIFICE LIES AT THE BASIS OF ALL THE THOUGHT OF THE GALATIAN EPISTLE (1:4; 2:20; 3:13). IN EPH WE HAVE THE DEFINITE STATEMENT OF REDEMPTION THROUGH THE BLOOD OF CHRIST (EPH 1:7). CHRIST’S HUMILIATION TO THE CROSS IS GIVEN IN PHP 2:8; COMMUNITY WITH CHRIST’S DEATH, ONE OF THE IMPORTANT ELEMENTS OF SACRIFICE, IN PHP 3:10-11. FORGIVENESS, THE ESSENCE OF REDEMPTION, IS DECLARED TO BE THROUGH THE BLOOD OF CHRIST (COL 1:14). PEACE IS SECURED THROUGH THE BLOOD OF THE CROSS, AND RECONCILIATION (COL 1:20); THE PRESENTATION OF US IN CHRIST’S FLESH THROUGH DEATH, HOLY AND UN-BLAMABLE AND UN-REPROVABLE TO GOD (COL 1:22). THE COMMUNITY OF SACRIFICE SETS FORTH THE ONENESS OF BELIEVERS WITH CHRIST (COL 3:1-4). CHRIST IS DECLARED TO BE THE ONE MEDIATOR BETWEEN GOD AND MAN, WHO GAVE HIMSELF A RANSOM FOR ALL (1 TIM. 2:5-6).**

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **THE TOP MALE MEDIATORS FOR ALL THE UNIVERSAL CREATION** | |
|  | **IF YOU DO NOT ACKNOWLEDGE & PROCLAIM THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF AS THE ONE & ONLY TRUE TOP LORD, BUT SWEAR THAT SOME OTHER LORD IS THE TOP LORD BY DENYING THE GREAT TRUTH IN EXODUS 20:1-7, YOU SHALL NEVER HAVE THE LORD & NEVER HAVE ANYTHING FROM THE LORD! BUT IN FACT, IS GOVERNED BY THE FUCKING DEVILS! BUT HOW DO YOU THINK THAT JESUS CHRIST IS LORD? WITHOUT THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, THERE IS NO TRUTH THAT YOUR JESUS CHRIST IS THE TOP LORD & THERE WOULD BE NO OTHER INFERIOR LORDS TO CHOOSE FROM & THE INFERIOR LORDS CAN ONLY BE EMPOWERED BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD & NEVER WITHIN THEMSELVES! TO HOLD ANY OTHER AS LORD AT THE TOP LEVEL, EXCEPT THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF, IS THE TOP TREASON & TOP CONSPIRACIES AGAINST THE TOP ENGLISH LORD & HIS TOP ROYAL ENGLISH CROWN THAT SHALL ALWAYS INCUR THE TOP DEATH PENTALTIES WITH NO REMEDY!!!** |
| **0** | **THE 1 MEDIATOR BETWEEN THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN HIMSELF (ALL GREAT GRANDFATHERS LEVELS TO ALL GREATS GRANDFATHERS LEVELS) & THE FEMALE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD (LADY STEPHANIE) IS ONLY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD YAHWEH STEPHEN HIMSELF.** |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **1** | **THE 1 MEDIATOR BETWEEN THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH (ALL GRANDFATHERS LEVELS) & THE FEMALE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD (MOTHER VICTORIA) IS ONLY THE LORD YAHWEH CHRIST.**  **ETERNAL NOTE: THE REASON WHY FATHERS & SONS ARE NOT LISTED HERE AFTERWARDS IS BECAUSE OF THE ETERNAL BULLSHIT THAT THE VERY 1ST LORD LUCIFER (1ST TREASON AGAINST THE CROWN OUTSIDE THE GARDEN OF THE LORD IN PROVERBS 8:30-31 & JOHN 8:37-59) & HIS 1ST SON LUCIFER (1ST REBELLION AGAINST THE CROWN OUTSIDE THE GARDEN OF THE LORD IN ISAIAH 14:3-23) DID IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING, WHICH EVENTUALLY CAUSED THE ETERNAL BULLSHIT THAT 1ST MAN ADAM (1ST SEXUALITY OUTSIDE THE GARDEN OF EDEN IN GENESIS 4:1) & HIS 1ST SON CAIN (1ST MURDER OUTSIDE THE GARDEN OF EDEN IN GENESIS 4) DID IN THE BEGINNING OF EDEN BECAUSE ALL THE MALES IN ADAM’S FAMILY LINE WERE KILLED BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN GENESIS 5-6, EXCEPT THE LORD ENOCH IN HEBREWS 11:5!!!** |
| **2** | **THE 1 MEDIATOR BETWEEN THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH (ALL BROTHERS LEVELS) & THE FEMALE PREGNANCY IS ONLY THE LORD JEHOVAH CHRIST.** |
| **3** | **THE 1 MEDIATOR BETWEEN THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH (ALL BROTHERS LEVELS) & THE FEMALE CHILD IS ONLY THE LORD PETER CHRIST.** |
| **4** | **THE 1 MEDIATOR BETWEEN THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH (ALL BROTHERS LEVELS) & THE FEMALE WOMAN IS ONLY THE LORD JOHN CHRIST.** |
| **5** | **THE 1 MEDIATOR BETWEEN THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH (ALL BROTHERS LEVELS) & THE FEMALE MAN IS ONLY THE LORD JESUS CHRIST.** |
| **6** | **THE 1 MEDIATOR BETWEEN THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH (ALL BROTHERS LEVELS) & THE FEMALE LAW IS ONLY THE LORD JAMES CHRIST.** |
| **7** | **THE 1 MEDIATOR BETWEEN THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH (ALL BROTHERS LEVELS) & THE FEMALE LORDSHIP OF THE FEMALE LAW IS ONLY THE LORD STEPHEN CHRIST.** |
| **8** | **THE 1 MEDIATOR BETWEEN THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH (ALL BROTHERS LEVELS) & THE FEMALE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORD (LADY) IS ONLY THE LORD STEPHEN CHRIST.** |
| **9** | **THE 1 MEDIATOR BETWEEN THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH (ALL SONS LEVELS) & THE FEMALE CREATOR AGENT LORD (LADY) IS ONLY THE LORD YAHWEH CHRIST.** |
| **10** | **THE 1 MEDIATOR BETWEEN THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH (ALL FATHERS LEVELS UP TO 388 YEARS) & THE FEMALE IMMORTALITY IS ONLY THE LORD ENOCH CHRIST.** |
| **11** | **THE 1 MEDIATOR BETWEEN THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH (ALL GRANDFATHERS LEVELS) & THE FEMALE FATHER YAHWEH OUR LORD (MOTHER VICTORIA) IS ONLY THE LORD YAHWEH CHRIST.** |
| **12** | **THE 1 MEDIATOR BETWEEN THE TOP ENGLISH LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF (ALL GREAT GRANDFATHERS LEVELS TO ALL GREATS GRANDFATHERS LEVELS) & THE FEMALE FATHER YAHWEH OUR LORD (LADY VICTORIA) IS ONLY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF.** |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **THE TOP FEMALE MEDIATORS FOR ALL THE UNIVERSAL CREATION** | |
|  | **IF YOU DO NOT ACKNOWLEDGE & PROCLAIM THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF AS THE ONE & ONLY TRUE TOP LORD, BUT SWEAR THAT SOME OTHER LORD IS THE TOP LORD BY DENYING THE GREAT TRUTH IN EXODUS 20:1-7, YOU SHALL NEVER HAVE THE LORD & NEVER HAVE ANYTHING FROM THE LORD! BUT IN FACT, IS GOVERNED BY THE FUCKING DEVILS! BUT HOW DO YOU THINK THAT JESUS CHRIST IS LORD? WITHOUT THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, THERE IS NO TRUTH THAT YOUR JESUS CHRIST IS THE TOP LORD & THERE WOULD BE NO OTHER INFERIOR LORDS TO CHOOSE FROM & THE INFERIOR LORDS CAN ONLY BE EMPOWERED BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD & NEVER WITHIN THEMSELVES! TO HOLD ANY OTHER AS LORD AT THE TOP LEVEL, EXCEPT THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF, IS THE TOP TREASON & TOP CONSPIRACIES AGAINST THE TOP ENGLISH LORD & HIS TOP ROYAL ENGLISH CROWN THAT SHALL ALWAYS INCUR THE TOP DEATH PENTALTIES WITH NO REMEDY!!!** |
| **0** | **THE 1 MEDIATOR BETWEEN THE TOP ENGLISH LADY STEPHANIE HERSELF (ALL GREAT GRANDMOTHERS LEVELS TO ALL GREATS GRANDMOTHERS LEVELS) & THE MALE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS ONLY THE TOP ENGLISH LADY VICTORIA STEPHANIE HERSELF.** |
| **1** | **THE 1 MEDIATOR BETWEEN THE TOP ENGLISH LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA (ALL GRANDMOTHERS LEVELS) & THE MALE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS ONLY THE LADY VICTORIA CHRIST.**  **ETERNAL NOTE: THE REASON WHY MOTHERS & DAUGHTERS ARE NOT LISTED HERE AFTERWARDS IS BECAUSE OF THE ETERNAL BULLSHIT THAT THE VERY 1ST LADY VICTORIA (1ST CONSPIRACIES AGAINST THE CROWN OUTSIDE THE GARDEN OF THE LORD IN PROVERBS 47:1-15) & HER 1ST DAUGHTER BABYLON (1ST REBELLION AGAINST THE CROWN OUTSIDE THE GARDEN OF THE LORD IN REVELATION 17:1-18:24) DID IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING, WHICH EVENTUALLY CAUSED THE ETERNAL BULLSHIT THAT 1ST WOMAN EVE (1ST SEXUALITY OUTSIDE THE GARDEN OF EDEN IN GENESIS 4:1) & HER 1ST UNNNAMED DAUGHTER (1ST REBELLION OUTSIDE THE GARDEN OF EDEN IN GENESIS 5) DID IN THE BEGINNING OF EDEN BECAUSE ALL THE FEMALES IN EVE’S FAMILY LINE WERE KILLED BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN GENESIS 5-6!!!** |
| **2** | **THE 1 MEDIATOR BETWEEN THE TOP ENGLISH LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA (ALL SISTERS LEVELS) & THE MALE PREGNANCY IS ONLY THE LADY VICTORIA CHRIST.** |
| **3** | **THE 1 MEDIATOR BETWEEN THE TOP ENGLISH LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA (ALL SISTERS LEVELS) & THE MALE CHILD IS ONLY THE LADY VICTORIA CHRIST.** |
| **4** | **THE 1 MEDIATOR BETWEEN THE TOP ENGLISH LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA (ALL SISTERS LEVELS) & THE MALE WOMAN IS ONLY THE LADY ELIZABETH CHRIST.** |
| **5** | **THE 1 MEDIATOR BETWEEN THE TOP ENGLISH LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA (ALL SISTERS LEVELS) & THE MALE MAN IS ONLY THE LADY MARY CHRIST.** |
| **6** | **THE 1 MEDIATOR BETWEEN THE TOP ENGLISH LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA (ALL SISTERS LEVELS) & THE MALE LAW IS ONLY THE LADY MARY CHRIST.** |
| **7** | **THE 1 MEDIATOR BETWEEN THE TOP ENGLISH LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA (ALL SISTERS LEVELS) & THE MALE LORDSHIP OF THE MALE LAW IS ONLY THE LADY STEPHANIE CHRIST.** |
| **8** | **THE 1 MEDIATOR BETWEEN THE TOP ENGLISH LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA (ALL SISTERS LEVELS) & THE MALE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORD IS ONLY THE LADY STEPHANIE CHRIST.** |
| **9** | **THE 1 MEDIATOR BETWEEN THE TOP ENGLISH LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA (ALL DAUGHTERS LEVELS) & THE MALE CREATOR AGENT LORD IS ONLY THE LADY VICTORIA CHRIST.** |
| **10** | **THE 1 MEDIATOR BETWEEN THE TOP ENGLISH LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA (ALL MOTHERS LEVELS) & THE MALE IMMORTALITY IS ONLY THE LADY VICTORIA CHRIST.** |
| **11** | **THE 1 MEDIATOR BETWEEN THE TOP ENGLISH LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA (ALL GRANDMOTHERS LEVELS) & THE MALE FATHER YAHWEH OUR LORD IS ONLY THE LADY VICTORIA CHRIST.** |
| **12** | **THE 1 MEDIATOR BETWEEN THE TOP ENGLISH LADY VICTORIA HERSELF (ALL GREAT GRANDMOTHERS LEVELS TO ALL GREATS GRANDMOTHERS LEVELS) & THE MALE FATHER YAHWEH OUR LORD IS ONLY THE TOP ENGLISH LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA HERSELF.** |

**7. THE CROWNING TESTIMONY OF THE EPISTLE TO THE HEBREWS:**

**THE CHIEF SOURCE OF THE PRIESTLY CONCEPTION OF OUR LORD IS THE EPISTLE TO THE HEBREWS. CHRIST IS DECLARED TO HAVE BY HIMSELF PURGED OUR SINS (HEB 1:3); TO TASTE OF DEATH FOR EVERY MAN (HEB 2:9); THAT HE MIGHT BE A MERCIFUL AND FAITHFUL HIGH PRIEST TO MAKE RECONCILIATION FOR THE SINS OF THE PEOPLE (HEB 2:17; COMPARE HEB 3:1); THE COMMUNITY OF SACRIFICE (HEB 3:14); OUR GREAT HIGH PRIEST HAS PASSED INTO THE HEAVENS (HEB 4:14); HIS PITIFULNESS (HEB 4:15); THE AUTHORITY AND POWER OF CHRIST’S PRIESTHOOD FULLY SET FORTH (HEB 5:1-14). CHRIST WAS MADE A HIGH PRIEST AFTER THE ORDER OF MELCHIZEDEK (HEB 5:6). THE PRIESTHOOD OF CHRIST BEING OF THE ORDER OF MELCHIZEDEK IS MORE EXCELLENT THAN THE AARONIC PRIESTHOOD (HEB 7:1-28). CHRIST’S PRIESTHOOD BEING ETERNAL, THAT OF THE AARONIC IS ABOLISHED (HEB 8:1-13). CHRIST’S HIGH-PRIESTHOOD IS MADE EFFECTUAL BY HIS OWN BLOOD; AND HE ENTERED ONCE FOR ALL INTO THE HOLY PLACE, AND HAS BECOME THE MEDIATOR OF A NEW COVENANT (HEB 9:11-15). CHRIST IS FOREVER THE REPRESENTATIVE OF MAN IN HEAVEN (HEB 9:24-28). CHRIST BY THE SACRIFICE OF HIMSELF FOREVER TAKES AWAY SIN, AND HAS CONSECRATED THE NEW AND LIVING WAY TO GOD (HEB 10:1-39). HE IS THE MEDIATOR OF THE NEW COVENANT (HEB 12:24). THE ENTIRE EPISTLE IS STEEPED IN THE CONCEPTION OF CHRIST’S PRIESTHOOD. IN 1 PET 1:2 THE SACRIFICIAL ELEMENT APPEARS IN THE "SPRINKLING OF THE BLOOD OF JESUS CHRIST." THE SUFFERINGS OF THE LORD WERE PROPHESIED, THE SPIRIT OF THE ANOINTED ONE SIGNIFYING WHAT THE PROPHETS DESIRED TO KNOW (1:11); THE REDEMPTION BY THE PRECIOUS BLOOD OF CHRIST IS OF "A LAMB WITHOUT BLEMISH AND WITHOUT SPOT" (1:19); THE PRIESTHOOD OF BELIEVERS WAS THROUGH CHRIST (2:5), WHO CARRIED UP OUR SINS IN HIS BODY TO THE TREE (2:24 THE REVISED VERSION, MARGIN). IN THE JOHANNINE WRITINGS WE HAVE THE CLEANSING FROM SIN BY THE BLOOD OF JESUS CHRIST (1 JO 1:7). CHRIST IS SAID TO HAVE LAID DOWN HIS LIFE FOR US (1 JO 3:16). THE SACRIFICE AS WELL AS THE TEACHING OF CHRIST IS INSISTED ON IN THE COMING BY BLOOD AS WELL AS BY WATER (1 JO 5:6). THE APPEARANCE OF CHRIST IN RE 1:13 IS HIGH-PRIESTLY; HIS ROBE IS THE TALAR, THE HIGH-PRIESTLY GARMENT. THE SACRIFICIAL PLACE OF CHRIST IS INDICATED BY "A LAMB...AS THOUGH IT HAD BEEN SLAIN" (RE 5:6,9,12). THE REPEATED TITLE OF CHRIST THROUGHOUT THE APOCALYPSE IS THE LAMB.**

**8. CHRIST’S RELATION TO SIN EXPRESSED IN SACRIFICIAL TERMS:**

**THIS REVIEW OF THE SCRIPTURE TEACHING ON PRIESTHOOD CLEARLY INDICATES THE DEVELOPMENT OF THOUGHT WHICH LED TO THE AFFIRMATION OF OUR LORD’S PRIESTLY OFFICE. HE CAME TO PUT AWAY SIN. THE DOCTRINE OF SIN WAS INTIMATELY ASSOCIATED WITH THE PRIESTLY SERVICE OF THE TEMPLE. THE SACRIFICES WERE IN SOME CASES SIN OFFERINGS, AND IN THESE THERE EVER APPEARED, BY THE FUNCTION OF THE BLOOD WHICH IS THE LIFE, THE FATAL LOSS OF LIFE BY SIN, THE PUNISHMENT OF WHICH WAS THE WITHDRAWAL OF THE DIVINE GIFT OF LIFE. THE LIFE WAS ALWAYS IN THE SACRIFICE RESERVED FOR GOD. IT WAS NATURAL THEREFORE WHEN CHRIST APPEARED THAT HIS WORK IN TAKING AWAY SIN SHOULD HAVE BEEN INTERPRETED IN THE LIGHT OF SACRIFICIAL THOUGHT. WE FIND THE IDEA STEADILY DEVELOPED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT. HE WAS THE SACRIFICE, THE LAMB OF GOD. THE QUESTION AS TO WHO OFFERED THE SACRIFICE WAS ANSWERED--HIMSELF. THEN HE BECAME IN THE CONCEPTION OF APOSTOLIC TEACHING, ESPECIALLY EMPHASIZED IN THE EPISTLE TO THE HE, THE PRIEST AS WELL AS THE SACRIFICE. THIS WAS AT LENGTH COMPLETELY DEFINED IN THEOLOGY OF THE CHURCH, AND HAS GENERALLY BEEN ACCEPTED AS SETTING FORTH AN IMPORTANT ASPECT OF OUR LORD’S REDEMPTIVE WORK.**

**VI. CHRIST’S KINGLY OFFICE.**

**THE BREAKDOWN OF THE SECULAR MONARCHY:**

**THE ASSOCIATION OF RULE WITH THE REDEMPTION OF MANKIND WAS EARLY FOUND IN DIVINE REVELATION. IT IS IN THE PROTOEVANGELIUM OF GE 3:15; THE COVENANT WITH ABRAHAM CONTAINS IT (GE 22:17-18); THE BLESSING OF JACOB REFLECTS IT (GE 49:10). AFTER THE SUCCESSIVE ATTEMPTS TO ESTABLISH A VISIBLE AND EARTHLY MONARCHY, ITS SETTLEMENT IN THE FAMILY OF DAVID WAS ASSOCIATED WITH DIVINE PREMONITIONS OF CONTINUED AND GRACIOUS ROYALTY (2 SA 7:18-29; 23:1-7; PS 2:1-12; 45:1-17; 72:1-20; 110:1-7). THE FAILURE OF THE EARTHLY MONARCHY AND THE FATAL EXPERIENCES OF THE KINGDOM TURNED THE THOUGHT OF THE DEVOUT, ESPECIALLY GUIDED BY PROPHETIC TESTIMONY, TO A COMING KING WHO SHOULD RESTORE THE GLORY OF THE DAVIDIC HOUSE AND THE PEOPLE OF ISRAEL. HERE AND THERE THE CONCEPTION APPEARS OF THE MORE EXTENDED REIGN OF THE COMING ONE, AND THE ROYAL AUTHORITY FINDS A GROWING PLACE IN THE PROPHETIC SCRIPTURES (ISA 2:1-4; 9:6-7; 11:1-10; 42:1-4; 52:13-15; 53:12; 60:1-22; JER. 23:5-6; 30:18-24; DA 2:44; 7:9-14,27; MIC 5:1-4; ZECH. 3:1-10). THE POSTEXILIC CONCEPTION OF THE KING BECAME ONE OF THE SUPREME AND MOST ACTIVE IDEAS IN THE JEWISH MIND. THE REIGN OF THE MESSIAH WAS TO BE EARTHLY, AND ALL NATIONS WERE TO BE SUBJECT TO THE JEW. THE JEWS OF PALESTINE SEEM TO HAVE RETAINED THE MORE PATRIOTIC AND THE MORE MATERIAL FORM OF THE IDEA (SEE 1 MACC. 14:41), WHILE THE EGYPTIAN AND DISPERSED JEWS BEGAN TO REGARD THE MORE SPIRITUAL CHARACTER OF THE COMING MESSIAH. REFERENCES TO THE FUTURE BLESSEDNESS OF ISRAEL UNDER THE RESTORED ROYALTY DO NOT APPEAR SO LARGELY IN THE APOCRYPHA WRITINGS WHICH IT MUST BE REMEMBERED REFLECT CHIEFLY THEIR EGYPTIAN-JEWISH SOURCES. STILL THERE ARE SOME PASSAGES OF INTEREST (BARUCH 4:21-5; TOBIT 13; ECCLESIASTICUS 35:18,19; 36:11-16; 47:11,22). IN THE NEW TESTAMENT WE HAVE REFERENCES TO THE STRONG EXPECTATION OF THE RESTORED ROYALTY AND KINGDOM (JOH 1:49; 6:15; 12:12-15; AC 1:6). CHRIST’S KINGSHIP WAS SPEEDILY RECOGNIZED BY THOSE WHO SAW HIS WORKS OF POWER, AND ACKNOWLEDGED HIS AUTHORITY. HE HIMSELF CLEARLY CLAIMED THIS AUTHORITY (MT 22:43-45; JOH 18:36-37). IT WAS HOWEVER NOT A KINGDOM BASED UPON MATERIAL AND EXTERNAL POWER AND RULE, BUT ON THE FOUNDATION OF TRUTH AND RIGHTEOUSNESS. THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OR OF GOD IS FAMILIAR TO EVERY READER OF THE WORDS OF JESUS. IT WAS THUS HE DESCRIBED THE NEW ORDER WHICH HE HAD COME TO ESTABLISH, OF WHICH HE WAS TO BE THE LORD AND ADMINISTRATOR; NOT AN EARTHLY DOMINION AFTER THE FASHION OF THIS WORLD'S KINGDOMS; IT WAS TO BE THE RULE OF MIND AND OF SPIRIT. IT WAS TO BE EXTENDED BY ETHICAL FORCES, AND THE PRINCIPLE OF ITS AUTHORITY WAS CENTERED IN CHRIST HIMSELF. IT WAS TO BE DEVELOPED ON EARTH BUT PERFECTED IN THE FUTURE AND ETERNAL LIFE. SOME DIVINES HAVE DISTINGUISHED CHRIST’S REGAL POWER AS THAT OF NATURE, THAT OF GRACE, THAT OF GLORY. MANY BELIEVE THAT THERE IS TO BE A PERSONAL VISIBLE REIGN OF CHRIST UPON THE EARTH. SOME HOLD THAT THIS WILL BE PRODUCED BY HIS ADVENT PRIOR TO AN AGE OF MILLENNIAL GLORY. OTHER VIEWS REGARD THE ADVENT AS THE CLOSE OF EARTHLY CONDITIONS AND THE FINAL JUDGMENT.**

**VII. THE MESSIANIC BASIS OF THE THREEFOLD OFFICE OF THE LORD.**

**THAT THE DEVELOPMENTS OF JEWISH THOUGHT CENTERED ROUND WHAT MAY CONVENIENTLY BE CALLED THE IDEA OF THE MESSIAH IS PLAIN TO ANY STUDENT OF THE OLD TESTAMENT AND OTHER JEWISH WRITINGS. THEY SPRANG FROM THE ETHICAL AND THEOLOGICAL IDEAS OF THIS PEOPLE, INTERPRETED BY AND EXPRESSED IN THEIR POLITICAL AND RELIGIOUS FORMS, AND CONTINUALLY NURTURED BY THEIR EXPERIENCES IN THE VARIED COURSE OF THEIR NATIONAL LIFE. THE ESSENCE OF MESSIANIC BELIEF WAS A PERSONAL DELIVERER. JEWISH HISTORY HAD ALWAYS BEEN MARKED BY THE APPEARANCE AND THE EXPLOITS OF A GREAT MAN. THE CAPACITY OF THE PRODUCTION OF EXCEPTIONAL AND CREATIVE INDIVIDUALS HAS BEEN THE CHARACTERISTIC OF THE RACE IN ALL ITS AGES. A JUDGE, A LAWGIVER, A TEACHER, A SEER, A KING--EACH HAD HELPED, OR EVEN SAVED THE PEOPLE IN SOME CRITICAL PERIOD. EACH HAD ADDED TO THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOD, WHETHER RECEIVED OR REJECTED BY THE PEOPLE. THE ISSUES OF SUCH SERVICE HAD REMAINED, ENSHRINED IN A GROWING LITURGY, OR MADE PERMANENT IN A FINALLY CENTRALIZED AND UNIFIED RITUAL, RECORDED IN CHRONICLE AND LYRIC. THE HOPE OF ISRAEL AT ONE TIME DID NOT TAKE THE COMPLETELY PERSONAL FORM; INDEED, IT IS PROBABLY EASY TO EXAGGERATE THE MESSIANIC ELEMENT AS WE LOOK BACK FROM THE PERFECT REALIZATION OF IT, IN THE CHRISTIAN REVELATION AND HISTORY. MUCH THAT HAS BEEN CALLED MESSIANIC HAS BEEN THE RESULT OF READING INTO THE OLD TESTAMENT WHAT HAS BEEN DERIVED FROM CHRISTIAN THOUGHT AND EXPERIENCE. ZEPHANIAH HAS BEEN DESCRIBED AS A PICTURE OF ISRAEL'S RESTORATION AND TRIUMPH. YET APPARENTLY IT HAS NO REFERENCE TO THE PERSONAL ELEMENT. STILL THE "MESSIAH" BEGINS TO APPEAR IN THE PROPHETIC WRITINGS, ESPECIALLY IN THE ROYAL ELEMENTS OF HIS OFFICE. IT IS AT THIS POINT THAT THE MEANING OF THE TERM IS TO BE CONSIDERED. "[STEPHEN] YAHWEH’S ANOINTED" IS FOUND AS APPLIED TO A KING, AND IS FAMILIAR IN THIS USE IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. BUT ANOINTING BELONGED TO THE PRIESTHOOD AND TO THE PROPHETIC ORDER, IF NOT ACTUALLY, AT LEAST METAPHORICALLY, AS SETTING APART (SEE 1 KI 19:16; PS 105:15; ISA 61:1). AND THE WORD MESSIAH (CHRIST) THE ANOINTED, CAME TO BE USED FOR THAT CONCEPTION OF A PERSON, PERHAPS FIRST EMPLOYED DEFINITELY (DA 9:24-26), WHO SHOULD BE THE DELIVERER OF THE JEWS AND EVEN STILL MORE WIDELY, A REDEEMER. IN THE AGE IMMEDIATELY PRECEDING THE CHRISTIAN, THE IDEA HAD TAKEN POSSESSION NOT ONLY OF THE JEWS, BUT ALSO OF THE SAMARITANS (JOH 4:25); AND WAS NOT ALTOGETHER UNKNOWN IN GENTILE THOUGHT. IT INVOLVES CERTAINLY THE PROPHETIC AND ROYAL OFFICES AND, IN THE IDEA OF A SUFFERING SERVANT, WAS CLOSELY ALLIED TO THE OBJECTS OF THE SACRIFICIAL ORDER. THE CLAIM OF JESUS TO BE THE CHRIST, AND THE RECOGNITION OF THIS CLAIM BY HIS FOLLOWERS AND APOSTLES, GAVE A NEW MEANING TO THE TEACHING OF THE OLD TESTAMENT, AND THE WRITINGS LYING OUTSIDE THE CANON, BUT WHICH WERE FAMILIAR TO THE PEOPLE. ESPECIALLY WAS THE SUFFERING AND DEATH OF THE LORD AND ITS RELATION TO SIN THE OCCASION OF A NEW UNDERSTANDING OF THE MOSAIC AND LATER-DEVELOPED SACRIFICIAL SYSTEM. JESUS AS THE OFFERER OF HIMSELF PERFECTED THE FUNCTION OF THE PRIEST, AS HE BECAME THE LAMB OF GOD WHO TAKETH AWAY THE SINS OF THE WORLD. HE THUS COMPLETED THE THREEFOLD MINISTRY OF THE MESSIAH AS THE PROPHET WHO REVEALS, THE PRIEST WHO OFFERS AND INTERCEDES, THE KING WHO RULES. IN HIM THE OFFICES ARE COMMINGLED. HE RULES BY HIS SACRIFICE AND HIS TEACHING; HE REVEALS BY HIS KINGSHIP AND HIS OFFERING. THE OFFICES SPRING FROM BOTH HIS PERSON AND HIS WORK, AND ARE UNITED IN THE FINAL ISSUE OF THE SALVATION OF THE WORLD.**

**THE GENEALOGY OF JESUS CHRIST**

**I. INTRODUCTION**

**1. THE PROBLEMS INVOLVED**

**THE GENEALOGY OF JESUS AS CONTAINED IN THE FIRST AND THIRD GOSPELS PRESENTS THREE SPECIAL PROBLEMS WHICH LIE SOMEWHAT PART FROM GENERAL QUESTIONS OF NEW TESTAMENT CRITICISM: (1) THE CONSTRUCTION AND PURPOSE OF EACH LIST TAKEN SEPARATELY; (2) THE RELATION OF THE TWO LISTS, IN THEIR COINCIDENCES AND VARIATIONS, TO EACH OTHER; (3) THE RELATIONSHIP OF BOTH LISTS TO THE STATEMENT CONCERNING THE VIRGIN BIRTH OF OUR LORD WITH WHICH THEY ARE DIRECTLY CONNECTED. THESE QUESTIONS NECESSARILY INVOLVE THE CONCLUSION TO BE ARRIVED AT CONCERNING THE TRUSTWORTHINESS OF THE LIST OF NAMES AS FORMING AN ACTUAL HISTORICAL CONNECTION BETWEEN JESUS AND HIS ANCESTORS ACCORDING TO THE FLESH.**

**2. NATURE AND IMPORTANCE OF THE ISSUE:**

**BEFORE THESE PROBLEMS ARE DEALT WITH, IT WOULD BE WELL TO CONSIDER THE KIND AND DEGREE OF IMPORTANCE TO BE ATTACHED TO THE QUESTION AT ISSUE. AS WE SEE IT, THE ONLY VITAL POINT AT STAKE IS THE BALANCE, SANITY AND GOOD JUDGMENT OF THE EVANGELISTS.**

**(1) THAT JESUS HAD A LINE OF ANCESTORS BY HIS HUMAN BIRTH MAY BE TAKEN FOR GRANTED. THE TRADITION, UNIVERSAL FROM THE EARLIEST TIMES AMONG BELIEVERS AND GRANTED EVEN BY THE BITTEREST OPPONENTS, THAT HE WAS CONNECTED WITH THE LINE OF DAVID, MAY ALSO READILY BE ACCEPTED. THE EXACT LINE THROUGH WHICH THAT CONNECTION IS TRACED IS, ON GENERAL PRINCIPLES, OF SECONDARY IMPORTANCE. THE FACT IS THAT, WHILE NATURAL SONSHIP TO DAVID ON THE PART OF THE MESSIAH WAS OF VITAL IMPORTANCE TO MANY JEWISH INQUIRERS, IT FAILED OF ANY VERY ENTHUSIASTIC ENDORSEMENT ON THE PART OF JESUS HIMSELF (SEE THE TRULY REMARKABLE INTERVIEW RECORDED IN MARK 12:35-37). THE EXPRESSIONS OF PAUL IN THIS CONNECTION WILL BE REFERRED TO LATER; AT THIS POINT IT IS SUFFICIENT TO SAY THAT PHYSICAL KINSHIP TO DAVID CANNOT BE INSISTED UPON AS THE ONLY JUSTIFICATION FOR HIS WORDS.**

**(2) IF, THEN, THE PURPOSE OF THE EVANGELISTS IN HAVING RECOURSE TO THESE LISTS IS WORTH WHILE, THE QUESTION OF THEIR CORRECTNESS NEED NOT EVEN BE RAISED. UNLESS SOME VITAL ISSUE IS INVOLVED, THE SUPPOSITION OF A SPECIAL INSPIRATION TO GO BEHIND LISTS CURRENTLY ACCEPTED IS GRATUITOUS. NO SUCH ISSUE SEEMS TO BE PRESENTED HERE. THE DAVIDIC KINSHIP OF JESUS, IN ANY SENSE ESSENTIAL TO HIS MESSIAHSHIP, IS INDEPENDENT OF THE LISTS WHICH ARE USED TO JUSTIFY IT. THIS IS PRELIMINARY TO THE ACTUAL DISCUSSION AND NEED NOT PREVENT US FROM GIVING ALL DUE CREDIT TO LISTS WHICH COULD NOT HAVE BEEN CARELESSLY COMPILED NOR LIGHTLY USED.**

**II. THE GENEALOGIES SEPARATELY.**

**1. PECULIARITIES OF MATTHEW'S GENEALOGY:**

**(1) THE CONSTRUCTION AND INCORPORATION OF JOSEPH'S GENEALOGICAL TREE IS, IN THE LIGHT OF ALL THE FACTS, THE PRIMARY CONSIDERATION. (2) THE ARTIFICIAL DIVISION INTO THREE GROUPS OF FOURTEEN GENERATIONS EACH. THE APPARENT DEFECT IN THIS ARRANGEMENT AS IT ACTUALLY STANDS (THE THIRD GROUP LACKS ONE MEMBER) IS PROBABLY TRACEABLE TO A DEFECT OF THE SEPTUAGINT VERSION OF 1 CHRONICLES 3:11, WHICH IS REPRODUCED IN THE GREEK GOSPEL. THIS ARRANGEMENT INTO GROUPS IS THE MORE STRIKING BECAUSE IT MAKES 14 GENERATIONS FROM THE CAPTIVITY TO JOSEPH, WHERE LUKE MAKES 20 OR 21, AND BECAUSE THE FIRST GROUP OF 14 IS FORMED BY THE OMISSION OF THREE NAMES. IT IS PERFECTLY CLEAR, THEREFORE, THAT THIS ARTIFICIAL GROUPING IS ESSENTIAL TO THE PURPOSE OF THE EVANGELIST. (3) THE INSERTION OF THE NAMES OF BROTHERS, THUS FOLLOWING THE HISTORICAL LISTS AND BROADENING THE GENEALOGY BY INCLUDING COLLATERAL LINES. (4) THE INSERTION OF THE NAMES OF WOMEN-A PRACTICE NOT ONLY FOREIGN BUT ABHORRENT TO ORDINARY USAGE. THIS PECULIARITY IS THE MORE MARKED WHEN WE NOTICE THAT THESE NAMES INTRODUCE WHAT WOULD BE CONSIDERED SERIOUS BLOTS IN THE FAMILY HISTORY OF THE DAVIDIC HOUSE (SEE MATTHEW 1:5, 7). (5) THE PRINCIPLE UPON WHICH THE DIVISION INTO PERIODS IS CONSTRUCTED:(A) FROM ABRAHAM TO DAVID, (B) FROM DAVID TO THE CAPTIVITY, (C) FROM THE CAPTIVITY TO JESUS. ATTENTION HAS REPEATEDLY BEEN CALLED TO THE FACT THAT THIS GIVES A DEFINITE HISTORICAL MOVEMENT TO THE GENEALOGY. IT INVOLVES THE ORIGIN, THE RISE TO POWER, THE DECAY AND DOWNFALL OF THE HOUSE OF DAVID.**

**2. EXPLANATION OF THE FOREGOING:**

**OF THE MANY THEORIES WHICH HAVE BEEN CONSTRUCTED TO EXPLAIN THE FOREGOING SIX PECULIARITIES OF THE GENEALOGY OF MATTHEW, ALTOGETHER THE MOST SATISFACTORY IS THAT OF PROFESSOR ZAHN. HIS CONTENTION IS THAT THE LIST WAS FRAMED NOT TO PROVE THE NATURAL CONNECTION OF JESUS WITH THE HOUSE OF DAVID-A FACT WHICH NO ONE DOUBTED-BUT TO DEFEND THE ONE VITAL POINT WHERE ATTACK HAD BEEN MADE, NAMELY, THE LEGITIMACY OF JESUS' CONNECTION WITH DAVID. NO ONE SEEMS TO HAVE QUESTIONED THAT JESUS WAS BORN OF MARY AND WAS CLOSELY CONNECTED WITH THE ROYAL HOUSE. THE QUESTION WAS WHETHER HE WAS OF LEGITIMATE BIRTH. IT WAS CHARGED-AND THE SLANDER WHICH WAS VERY EARLY IN ORIGIN AND CIRCUMSTANTIAL IN CHARACTER OBTAINED AN EXTRAORDINARY HOLD UPON THE HOSTILE JEWISH MIND-THAT JESUS WAS THE ILLEGITIMATE OFFSPRING OF MARY. THE GOSPEL OF MATTHEW MEETS THAT SLANDER BY GIVING A BIRD'S-EYE VIEW OF THE MOVEMENT OF THE HISTORY FROM ABRAHAM TO THE MESSIAH IN THE FORM OF A GENEALOGY OF JOSEPH, WHO IN THE LIGHT OF ALL THE FACTS CONCERNING THE ORIGIN OF JESUS MARRIES MARY AND GIVES HER THE PROTECTION OF HIS STAINLESS NAME AND ROYAL LINEAGE. THE EXTRAORDINARY BOLDNESS AND BRILLIANCY OF THIS APOLOGETIC METHOD OUGHT NOT TO BE OVERLOOKED. THE FORMAL CHARGE THAT JESUS IS SON OF MARY, NOT OF JOSEPH, IS ADMITTED-THE SLANDER INVOLVED IS REFUTED BY BRINGING JOSEPH FORWARD AS A WITNESS FOR MARY. NOTHING COULD HAVE BEEN MORE NATURAL FOR A MAN FEARLESS IN THE CONFIDENCE OF TRUTH; NOTHING COULD HAVE BEEN MORE IMPOSSIBLE FOR ONE INSECURE IN HIS HOLD UPON THE FACTS. SO FAR AS THE GENEALOGY IS CONCERNED, JUST THE MOMENT WE REALIZE THAT THE PURPOSE IS NOT TO PROVE THE NATURAL SONSHIP OF JESUS TO DAVID, BUT TO EPITOMIZE THE HISTORY, ALL HESITANCY AND APPREHENSION CONCERNING THE HISTORICITY OF THE SUCCESSIVE NAMES DISAPPEAR. THE CONTINUITY OF BLOOD RELATIONSHIP THROUGH THESE SUCCESSIVE GENERATIONS BECOMES OF NO ESSENTIAL IMPORTANCE. ZAHN'S EXPLANATION (THE ARGUMENT IN FULL SHOULD BE READ BY EVERY STUDENT), SIMPLE IN ITSELF, EXPLAINS ALL THE FACTS, AS A KEY FIT A COMPLICATED LOCK. IT EXPLAINS THE CHOICE OF A GENEALOGY AS A METHOD OF EPITOMIZING HISTORY AND THAT GENEALOGY JOSEPH'S, THE ARTIFICIAL GROUPING AT THE EXPENSE OF CHANGING THE TRADITIONAL LISTS, THE INCLUSION OF THE NAMES OF BROTHERS AND OF WOMEN.**

**3. PECULIARITIES OF LUKE'S GENEALOGY:**

**(1) THE CHOICE OF JOSEPH'S GENEALOGICAL TREE ON THE PART OF ONE WHO IS SO DEEPLY INTERESTED IN MARY. (2) THE REVERSAL OF ORDER IN GOING BACK FROM JOSEPH TO HIS ANCESTORS. THIS EMPHASIZES THE FACT THAT, IN THE NATURE OF THE CASE, A GENEALOGY FOLLOWS THE ORDER OF SUCCESSION, EACH NEW INDIVIDUAL BEING ADDED TO THE ROLL OF HIS FAMILY. LUKE'S METHOD INDICATES THAT HIS GENEALOGY HAS BEEN CONSTRUCTED FOR A SPECIAL PURPOSE. (3) THE CARRYING OF THE LINE BACK OF THE HISTORY OF THE COVENANT, WHICH BEGINS WITH ABRAHAM, TO ADAM, WHO REPRESENTS THE RACE IN GENERAL. THIS FACT, TOGETHER WITH ANOTHER, THAT THE LINE OF JOSEPH IS TRACED TO DAVID THROUGH NATHAN WHO WAS NOT DAVID'S HEIR, PROVES THAT LUKE WAS NOT CONCERNED WITH ESTABLISHING THE DAVIDIC STANDING OF JESUS. (4) THE PLACING OF THE GENEALOGY, NOT AT THE BEGINNING OF THE GOSPEL, BUT AT THE BEGINNING OF THE MINISTRY, BETWEEN THE BAPTISM AND THE TEMPTATION. (5) THE OMISSION OF THE ARTICLE BEFORE THE NAME OF JOSEPH.**

**4. EXPLANATION OF THE FOREGOING:**

**(1) IN HIS COMMENT UPON THE FOURTH PECULIARITY ENUMERATED ABOVE, NAMELY, THE PLACING OF THE GENEALOGY AT THE BEGINNING OF THE MINISTRY, THIS HAS TO SAY: "IN CROSSING THE THRESHOLD OF THIS NEW ERA, THE SACRED HISTORIAN CASTS A GENERAL GLANCE OVER THE PERIOD WHICH THUS REACHES ITS CLOSE, AND SUMS IT UP IN THIS DOCUMENT, WHICH MIGHT BE CALLED THE MORTUARY REGISTER OF THE EARLIER HUMANITY." IN OTHER WORDS, IN CONNECTING THE GENEALOGY DIRECTLY WITH THE MINISTRY, LUKE EXHIBITS THE FACT THAT HIS INTEREST IN IT IS HISTORICAL RATHER THAN ANTIQUARIAN OR, SO TO SAY, GENEALOGICAL. AS MATTHEW SUMMARIZES THE HISTORY OF THE COVENANT PEOPLE FROM THE DAYS OF ABRAHAM BY MEANS OF THE GENEALOGICAL REGISTER, MODIFIED SO AS TO MAKE IT GRAPHIC BY ITS UNIFORMITY, SO LUKE HAS WRITTEN THE STORY OF THE HUMANITY JESUS, AS THE SECOND ADAM, CAME TO SAVE, BY THE REGISTER OF NAMES SUMMARIZING ITS ENTIRE COURSE IN THE WORLD. IT HAS RECENTLY BEEN COMMENTED UPON THAT GENEALOGICAL LISTS SUCH AS THOSE OF GENESIS AND THE NEW TESTAMENT ARE NOT INFREQUENTLY USED TO CONVEY IDEAS NOT STRICTLY GERMANE TO THE MATTER OF DESCENT OR THE COGNATE NOTION OF CHRONOLOGY. FOR EXAMPLE, THE STATEMENTS AS TO THE LONGEVITY OF THE PATRIARCHS ARE OF HISTORICAL INTEREST ONLY-THEY ARE NOT AND COULD NEVER HAVE BEEN OF VALUE FOR CHRONOLOGICAL PURPOSES. (2) IN COMMENTING UPON THE ORDER WHICH LUKE ADOPTS, THIS SAYS: "THE ASCENDING FORM OF GENEALOGY CAN ONLY BE THAT OF A PRIVATE INSTRUMENT, DRAWN UP FROM THE PUBLIC DOCUMENT WITH A VIEW TO THE PARTICULAR INDIVIDUAL WHOSE NAME SERVES AS THE STARTING-POINT OF THE WHOLE LIST." (3) FROM THE FACT THAT THE NAME OF JOSEPH IS INTRODUCED WITHOUT AN ARTICLE GODET DRAWS THREE CONCLUSIONS: (A) THAT THIS NAME BELONGS RATHER TO THE SENTENCE INTRODUCED BY LUKE; (B) THAT THE GENEALOGICAL DOCUMENT WHICH HE CONSULTED BEGAN WITH THE NAME OF HELI; (C) AND CONSEQUENTLY, THAT THIS PIECE WAS NOT ORIGINALLY THE GENEALOGY OF JESUS OR OF JOSEPH, BUT OF HELI (IBID., 128). (4) (A) THE IMPORTANCE OF THESE CONSIDERATIONS IS TWOFOLD. IN THE FIRST PLACE IT INDICATES THAT LUKE IS BRINGING TOGETHER TWO SEPARATE DOCUMENTS, ONE OF WHICH CONTAINED A STATEMENT OF THE FOSTER-FATHERHOOD OF JOSEPH, WHILE THE OTHER CONTAINED THE GENEALOGY OF HELI, BETWEEN WHOM AND JOSEPH THERE EXISTED A RELATIONSHIP WHICH MADE LUKE DESIROUS OF CONNECTING THEM. (B) IN ADDITION, THE ABSENCE OF THE ARTICLE SERVES TO CALL ATTENTION TO SOMETHING EXCEPTIONAL IN THE RELATIONSHIP OF JOSEPH TO THE REST OF THIS ANCESTRAL LINE WHICH IS BROUGHT INTO CONNECTION WITH HIS NAME. TO THIS POINT WE SHALL RECUR LATER. WE HAVE AN EXPLANATION FOR ALL THE SUGGESTED PROBLEMS EXCEPT ONE, AND THAT ONE, IN A SENSE, THE MOST DIFFICULT OF ALL, NAMELY, THE CHOICE OF JOSEPH'S GENEALOGY.**

**III. THE GENEALOGIES COMPARED.**

**1. DIVERGENCES:**

**IN ORDER, HOWEVER, TO DISCUSS THIS QUESTION INTELLIGENTLY, WE MUST ENTER UPON THE SECOND STAGE OF OUR INQUIRY-AS TO THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN THE TWO LISTS.**

**(1) THE MOST NOTABLE FACT HERE IS OF COURSE THE WIDENESS OF THE DIVERGENCE TOGETHER WITH THE CONTRASTED AND UNINTELLIGIBLE FACT OF MINUTE CORRESPONDENCE. BETWEEN ABRAHAM AND DAVID, THE TWO LISTS AGREE. BETWEEN DAVID AND JOSEPH THERE IS EVIDENT CORRESPONDENCE IN TWO (SEE MATTHEW 1:12; LUKE 3:27), AND POSSIBLE CORRESPONDENCE IN FOUR NAMES (THAT IS, IF ABIUD (MATTHEW 1:13)) AND JUDAH (LUKE 3:30) ARE THE SAME). THIS INITIAL AND GREATEST DIFFICULTY IS OF MATERIAL ASSISTANCE TO US BECAUSE IT MAKES ONE CONCLUSION CERTAIN BEYOND PERADVENTURE. THE TWO LISTS ARE NOT DIVERGENT ATTEMPTS TO PERFORM THE SAME TASK. WHATEVER DIFFICULTIES MAY REMAIN, THIS DIFFICULTY IS ELIMINATED AT THE OUTSET. IT IS IMPOSSIBLE THAT AMONG A PEOPLE GIVEN TO GENEALOGIES TWO LISTS PURPORTING TO GIVE THE ANCESTRY OF A MAN IN THE SAME LINE COULD DIVERGE SO WIDELY. THERE IS, THEREFORE, A DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THESE LISTS WHICH INCLUDES THE PURPOSE FOR WHICH THEY WERE COMPILED AND THE MEANING WHICH THEY WERE INTENDED TO CONVEY.**

**2. CORRESPONDENCE:**

**(2) TWO OF THE MOST STRIKING POINTS IN THE LISTS AS THEY STAND MAY BE BROUGHT INTO CONNECTION AND MADE TO EXPLAIN EACH OTHER. THE TWO LISTS COINCIDE IN THE NAMES OF ZERUBBABEL AND SHEALTIEL-THEY DIFFER AS TO THE NAME OF JOSEPH'S FATHER, WHO IS JACOB ACCORDING TO MATTHEW AND HELI ACCORDING TO LUKE. AS TO THE SECOND OF THESE TWO IMPORTANT ITEMS THIS MUCH IS CLEAR. EITHER THESE TWO LISTS ARE IN VIOLENT CONTRADICTION, OR ELSE JOSEPH WAS IN SOME SENSE SON OF BOTH JACOB AND HELI. NOW, IN CONNECTION WITH THIS SEEMING IMPOSSIBILITY, TURN TO THE OTHER ITEM. THE NAMES OF SHEALTIEL AND ZERUBBABEL BELONG TO THE CAPTIVITY. THEIR BEING COMMON TO BOTH LISTS IS EASILY EXPLAINED BY THE FACT THAT DURING THAT TROUBLED PERIOD A NUMBER OF COLLATERAL FAMILY BRANCHES MIGHT BE NARROWED DOWN TO ONE OR TWO COMMON REPRESENTATIVES. IN THE NEW TESTAMENT GENEALOGIES ZERUBBABEL IS THE SON OF SHEALTIEL-ACCORDING TO 1 CHRONICLES 3:19 HE IS THE NEPHEW OF SHEALTIEL AND THE SON OF PEDAIAH. HE IS, THEREFORE, AT ONE AND THE SAME TIME HEIR AND, LEGALLY, SON OF TWO MEN AND WOULD APPEAR AS SUCH ON TWO COLLATERAL LISTS. SHEALTIEL HIMSELF APPEARS IN MATTHEW (1:12) AS THE SON OF JECHONIAH AND IN LUKE (3:27) AS THE SON OF NERI. IN 1 CHRONICLES 3:17 HE APPEARS AS SON OF JECHONIAH. THE NAME OF NERI IS PECULIAR TO LUKE, SO THAT WE CANNOT CHECK HIS USE OF IT AND DISCOVER THE ACTUAL PARENTAGE OF SHEALTIEL. HIS APPEARANCE IN TWO LISTS WITH A DOUBLE REFERENCE OF PARENTAGE IS NOT SURPRISING IN VIEW OF WHAT WE HAVE ALREADY SEEN. BESIDES THIS, A REASONABLE EXPLANATION AT ONCE APPEARS. IN JEREMIAH 36:30 IT IS ASSERTED THAT JEHOIAKIM SHOULD HAVE "NONE TO SIT UPON THE THRONE OF DAVID," AND OF HIS SON (JEHOIACHIN, JECHONIAH, CONIAH) IT IS SAID (JEREMIAH 22:30), "WRITE YE THIS MAN CHILDLESS," ETC. IT HAS BEEN RIGHTLY POINTED OUT THAT THIS MEANS SIMPLY LEGAL PROSCRIPTION, NOT ACTUAL CHILDLESSNESS. IT SUGGESTS, HOWEVER, THAT IT MIGHT BE THOUGHT NECESSARY TO PROVIDE IN THE GENEALOGY AN HEIR NOT OF THEIR BLOOD FOR THE TWO DISGRACED AND PROSCRIBED MEMBERS OF THE ROYAL HOUSE, IN VIEW OF THESE FACTS THE CONTRADICTORY REFERENCES AS TO JOSEPH'S PARENTAGE PRESENT NO DIFFICULTY. JOSEPH MAY EASILY HAVE BEEN AND UNDOUBTEDLY WAS, LEGALLY, SON AND HEIR OF BOTH JACOB AND HELI. THE OBJECTION TO THIS IS BASED UPON THE SUPPOSITION THAT HELI AND JACOB WERE BROTHERS, WHICH LEAVES THE DIVERGENCE BEYOND THESE TWO NAMES UNEXPLAINED. IT IS EVIDENT, HOWEVER, THAT THE KINSHIP BETWEEN JACOB AND HELI MIGHT HAVE BEEN MORE DISTANT THAN THIS SUPPOSITION CALLS FOR. (3) WHEN WE COME TO EXPLAIN HOW IT HAPPENED THAT JOSEPH WAS CONNECTED WITH BOTH THESE LINES AND THAT MATTHEW CHOSE ONE LIST AND LUKE THE OTHER, WE ARE NECESSARILY SHUT UP TO CONJECTURE. THERE IS ONE SUPPOSITION, HOWEVER, WHICH IS WORTHY OF VERY CAREFUL CONSIDERATION BECAUSE IT SOLVES SO MANY AND SUCH DIFFICULT PROBLEMS. THE AUTHORITIES HAVE BEEN DIVIDED AS TO WHETHER LUKE'S GENEALOGY IS JOSEPH'S, AS APPEARS, OR MARY’S. THIS MAKES A STRONG SHOWING FOR THE LATTER, AND, AFTER ALL HAS BEEN SAID PER CONTRA, SOME OF HIS REPRESENTATIONS REMAIN UNSHAKEN. MOST OF THE DIFFICULTIES ARE REMOVED AT ONE STROKE, AND THE KNOWN FACTS HARMONIZED, BY THE SIMPLE SUPPOSITION THAT LUKE HAS GIVEN US THE MEETING-POINT OF THE LINEAGE BOTH OF JOSEPH AND MARY WHO ARE AKIN. THIS EXPLAINS THE APPARENT CHOICE OF JOSEPH'S LIST; THE PECULIAR POSITION OF HIS NAME IN THAT LIST; THE REVERSAL OF THE ORDER; THE COINCIDENCES AND DISCREPANCIES WITH REFERENCE TO MATTHEW'S; THE EARLY TRADITION OF MARY’S DAVIDIC ORIGIN; THE STRANGE REFERENCE IN THE TALMUD TO MARY AS THE DAUGHTER OF HELI; THE VISIT OF MARY WITH JOSEPH TO BETHLEHEM AT THE TIME OF THE REGISTRATION; THE TRADITIONAL DISCREPANCY OF AGES BETWEEN JOSEPH AND MARY, SUCH THAT (APPARENTLY) JOSEPH DISAPPEARS FROM THE SCENE BEFORE JESUS REACHES MATURITY. AGAINST THIS NOTHING OF REAL WEIGHT CAN BE URGED EXCEPT THAT IT IS TOO SIMPLE AND TOO FELICITOUS. ITS SIMPLICITY AND FELICITOUS ADJUSTMENT TO THE WHOLE COMPLEX SITUATION IS PRECISELY ITS RECOMMENDATION. AND THERE WE MAY LET THE MATTER REST.**

**IV. THE GENEALOGIES AND THE VIRGIN BIRTH.**

**WE HAVE NOW TO DEAL WITH THE RELATIONSHIP OF THE GENEALOGIES TO THE VIRGIN-BIRTH STATEMENT WHICH FORMS THE VITAL CENTER OF THE INFANCY NARRATIVES AND TO THE GENERAL QUESTION OF THE DAVIDIC ORIGIN OF JESUS.**

**1. TEXT OF MATTHEW 1:16:**

**THE FIRST PART OF THIS QUESTION MAY BE MOST DIRECTLY APPROACHED BY A BRIEF CONSIDERATION OF THE TEXT OF MATTHEW 1:16. THE TEXT UPON WHICH THE REVISED VERSION (BRITISH AND AMERICAN) IS BASED READS: "AND JACOB BEGAT JOSEPH THE HUSBAND OF MARY, OF WHOM WAS BORN JESUS, WHO IS CALLED CHRIST." BESIDE THIS THERE ARE TWO READINGS, ONE CONTAINED IN THE SO-CALLED FERRAR GROUP OF MANUSCRIPTS, AND THE OTHER IN THE SINAITIC WHICH, DIFFERING AMONG THEMSELVES, UNITE IN ASCRIBING THE PARENTAGE OF JESUS TO JOSEPH. THIS HAS BEEN SEIZED UPON BY NEGATIVE CRITICS TO SUPPORT THE IDEA OF A PRIMITIVE CHRISTIAN TRADITION THAT JOSEPH WAS THE FATHER OF JESUS [NO, STEP-FATHER (THE HUSBAND OF ONE’S PARENT WHEN DISTINCT FROM ONE’S NATURAL OR LEGAL FATHER) OF JESUS]. OF THIS CONTENTION ZAHN LEAVES NOTHING, AND CONCLUDES HIS ARGUMENT WITH THIS STATEMENT: "THE HOPE OF FINDING INDICATIONS IN OLD MANUSCRIPTS AND VERSIONS THAT THE AUTHORS OF LOST GOSPELS OR BRIEF WRITINGS WHICH MAY HAVE BEEN WORKED OVER IN OUR MATTHEW AND LUKE REGARDED JOSEPH AS THE PHYSICAL FATHER OF JESUS, SHOULD AT LAST BE DISMISSED. AN AUTHOR WHO KNEW HOW TO MAKE EVEN THE DRY MATERIAL OF A GENEALOGY TO ITS LEAST DETAIL CONTRIBUTE TO THE PURPOSE OF HIS THOUGHT CONCERNING THE SLANDERED MIRACLE OF THE MESSIAH'S BIRTH, CANNOT AT THE SAME TIME HAVE TAKEN OVER STATEMENTS FROM A GENEALOGY OF JOSEPH OR JESUS USED BY HIM WHICH DIRECTLY CONTRADICTED HIS CONCEPTION OF THIS FACT. ANY TEXT OF MATTHEW WHICH CONTAINED SUCH STATEMENTS WOULD BE CONDEMNED IN ADVANCE AS ONE ALTERED AGAINST THE AUTHOR'S INTEREST" (OP. CIT., 567). IT IS INTERESTING TO NOTE THAT, STARTING FROM THE EXTREME POSITION THAT THE SINAITIC FORM OF STATEMENT, OF ALL EXTANT TEXTS, MOST NEARLY REPRESENTS THE ORIGINAL, REACHES THE SAME CONCLUSION, THAT MATTHEW'S GOSPEL FROM THE BEGINNING TAUGHT THE VIRGIN BIRTH.**

**2. GENERAL CONCLUSIONS:**

**(1) IT IS CLEAR, THEREFORE, FROM THE GENERAL TREND AS WELL AS FROM SPECIFIC STATEMENTS OF BOTH GOSPELS, THAT THE GENEALOGIES AND THE BIRTH-NARRATIVES WERE NOT FLOATING TRADITIONS WHICH ACCIDENTALLY TOUCHED AND COALESCED IN MID-STREAM, BUT THAT THEY WERE INTENDED TO WELD INSEPARABLY THE TWO BELIEFS THAT JESUS WAS MIRACULOUSLY CONCEIVED AND THAT HE WAS THE HEIR OF DAVID. THIS COULD BE DONE ONLY ON THE BASIS OF JOSEPH'S GENEALOGY, FOR WHATEVER THE LINEAGE OF MARY, JOSEPH WAS THE HEAD OF THE FAMILY, AND THE DAVIDIC CONNECTION OF JESUS COULD ONLY BE ESTABLISHED BY ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF HIM AS LEGAL SON BY JOSEPH. UPON THIS BASIS RESTS THE COMMON BELIEF OF THE APOSTOLIC AGE (SEE ZAHN, IBID., 567, NOTE REFERENCES), AND IN ACCORDANCE WITH IT ALL STATEMENTS (SUCH AS THOSE OF PAUL, ROMANS 1:3 2 TIMOTHY 2:8) MUST BE INTERPRETED.**

**(2) FOR IT MUST BE REMEMBERED THAT, BACK OF THE PROBLEM OF RECONCILING THE VIRGIN BIRTH AND THE DAVIDIC ORIGIN OF JESUS, LAY THE FAR DEEPER PROBLEM-TO HARMONIZE THE INCARNATION AND THE DAVIDIC ORIGIN. THIS PROBLEM HAD BEEN PRESENTED IN SHADOW AND INTIMATION BY JESUS HIMSELF IN THE QUESTION: "DAVID HIMSELF CALLETH HIM LORD; AND WHENCE IS HE HIS SON?" IT IS FURTHER TO BE NOTICED THAT IN THE ANNUNCIATION (LUKE 1:32) THE PROMISED ONE IS CALLED AT ONCE SON OF GOD AND SON OF DAVID, AND THAT HE IS THE SON OF GOD BY VIRTUE OF HIS CONCEPTION BY THE SPIRIT-LEAVING IT EVIDENT THAT HE IS SON OF DAVID BY VIRTUE OF HIS BIRTH OF MARY. WITH THIS SHOULD BE COMPARED THE STATEMENT OF PAUL (ROMANS 1:3, 1): HE WHO WAS GOD’S SON WAS "BORN OF THE SEED OF DAVID ACCORDING TO THE FLESH, AND DECLARED TO BE THE SON OF GOD WITH POWER, ACCORDING TO THE SPIRIT OF HOLINESS, BY THE RESURRECTION FROM THE DEAD." THIS IS AT LEAST MOST SUGGESTIVE, FOR IT INDICATES THAT AS PAUL AND LUKE WERE IN VERY CLOSE SYMPATHY AS TO THE PERSON OF OUR LORD, SO THEY ARE IN EQUALLY CLOSE SYMPATHY AS TO THE MYSTERY OF HIS ORIGIN. THE UNANIMITY OF CONVICTION ON THE PART OF THE EARLY CHURCH AS TO THE DAVIDIC ORIGIN OF JESUS IS CLOSELY PARALLELED BY ITS EQUALLY FIRM CONVICTION AS TO HIS SUPERNATURAL DERIVATION. THE MEETING-POINT OF THESE TWO BELIEFS AND THE RESOLUTION OF THE MYSTERY OF THEIR RELATIONSHIP IS IN THE GENEALOGIES IN WHICH TWO WIDELY DIVERGING LINES OF HUMAN ANCESTRY, REPRESENTING THE WHOLE PROCESS OF HISTORY, CONVERGE AT THE POINT WHERE THE NEW CREATION FROM HEAVEN IS INTRODUCED.**

**HUMILIATION OF CHRIST**

**INTERCESSION OF CHRIST**

**HU-MIL-I-A'-SHUN (ACTS 8:33 PHILIPPIANS 2:8). THE GENERAL CONCEPTION OF OUR LORD’S MEDIATORIAL OFFICE IS SPECIALLY SUMMED UP IN HIS INTERCESSION IN WHICH HE APPEARS IN HIS HIGH-PRIESTLY OFFICE, AND ALSO AS INTERCEDING WITH THE FATHER ON BEHALF OF THAT HUMANITY WHOSE CAUSE, HE HAD ESPOUSED.**

**1. CHRIST’S INTERCESSION VIEWED IN ITS PRIESTLY ASPECT:**

**THE FUNCTION OF PRIESTHOOD AS DEVELOPED UNDER JUDAISM INVOLVED THE POSITION OF MEDIATION BETWEEN MAN AND GOD. THE PRIEST REPRESENTED MAN, AND ON MAN'S BEHALF APPROACHED GOD; THUS, HE OFFERED SACRIFICE, INTERCEDED AND GAVE TO THE OFFERER WHOM HE REPRESENTED THE BENEDICTION AND EXPRESSION OF THE DIVINE ACCEPTANCE. AS IN SACRIFICE, SO IN THE WORK OF CHRIST, WE FIND THE PROPRIETARY RIGHTS OF THE OFFERER IN THE SACRIFICE. FOR MAN, CHRIST AS ONE WITH MAN, AND YET IN HIS OWN PERSONAL RIGHT, OFFERS HIMSELF (SEE ROMANS 5; AND COMPARE GALATIANS 4:5 WITH HEBREWS 2:11). THERE WAS ALSO THE TRANSFER OF GUILT AND ITS CONDITIONS, TYPICALLY BY LAYING THE HAND ON THE HEAD OF THE ANIMAL, WHICH THEN BORE THE SINS OF THE OFFERER AND WAS PRESENTED TO GOD BY THE PRIEST. THE ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF SIN AND THE SURRENDER TO GOD IS COMPLETELY FULFILLED IN CHRIST’S OFFERING OF HIMSELF, AND HIS DEATH (COMPARE LEVITICUS 3:2, 8, 13; LEVITICUS 16:21; WITH ISAIAH 53:6 2 CORINTHIANS 5:21). OUR LORD’S INTERCESSORY QUALITY IN THE SACRIFICE OF HIMSELF IS NOT ONLY INDICATED BY THE IMPUTATION OF GUILT TO HIM AS REPRESENTING THE SINNER, BUT ALSO IN THE VICTORY OF HIS LIFE OVER DEATH, WHICH IS THEN GIVEN TO MAN IN GOD’S ACCEPTANCE OF HIS REPRESENTATIVE AND SUBSTITUTE. IN THE EPISTLE TO THE HEBREWS, THE INTERCESSORY CHARACTER OF OUR LORD’S HIGH-PRIESTLY OFFICE IS TRANSFERRED TO THE HEAVENLY CONDITION AND WORK OF CHRIST, WHERE THE RELATION OF CHRIST’S WORK TO MAN'S CONDITION IS REGARDED AS BEING STILL CONTINUED IN THE HEAVENLY PLACE (SEE HEBREWS 9:11-28). THIS ENTRANCE INTO HEAVEN IS ONCE FOR ALL, AND IN THE PERSON OF THE HIGH PRIEST THE WAY IS OPEN TO THE VERY PRESENCE OF GOD. BUT REMEMBER MAN NOR CHRIST CAN NEVER ENTER INTO HEAVEN ON THEIR OWN, THE FATHER STEPHEN HAS TO SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED ITS ETERNAL ACCESS & TRUE PASSAGE IN JOHN 4:30, 36; 5:30; 6:39; 8:28. FROM ONE POINT OF VIEW (HEBREWS 10:12) THE PRIESTLY SERVICE OF THE LORD WAS CONCLUDED AND GATHERED UP INTO HIS KINGLY OFFICE (HEBREWS 10:13, 14-18). BUT FROM ANOTHER POINT OF VIEW, WE OURSELVES ARE BIDDEN TO ENTER INTO THE HOLIEST PLACE; AS IF IN UNION WITH CHRIST WE TOO BECOME A KINGLY PRIESTHOOD (HEBREWS 10:19-22; AND COMPARE 1 PETER 2:9). IT MUST NOT BE FORGOTTEN, HOWEVER, THAT THIS RIGHT OF ENTRANCE INTO THE MOST HOLY PLACE IS ONE THAT DEPENDS ENTIRELY UPON OUR VITAL UNION WITH CHRIST, HE APPEARS IN HEAVEN FOR US AND WE WITH HIM, AND IN THIS SENSE HE FULFILLS THE SECOND DUTY OF HIS HIGH-PRIESTLY OFFICE AS INTERCESSOR, WITH THE ADDED CONCEPTION DRAWN FROM THE LEGAL ADVOCACY OF THE ROMAN COURT. THE TERM TRANSLATED "ADVOCATE" IN 1 JOHN 2:2 IS PARAKLETOS, WHICH IN JOHN 14:16 IS TRANSLATED "COMFORTER." THE WORD IS OF FAMILIAR USE IN GREEK FOR THE LEGAL ADVOCATE OR PATRONUS WHO APPEARED ON BEHALF OF HIS CLIENT. THUS, IN THE DOUBLE SENSE OF PRIESTLY AND LEGAL REPRESENTATIVE, OUR LORD IS OUR INTERCESSOR IN HEAVEN. OF THE MODES IN WHICH CHRIST CARRIES OUT HIS INTERCESSORY OFFICE, WE CAN HAVE NO KNOWLEDGE EXCEPT SO FAR AS WE MAY FAIRLY DEDUCE THEM FROM THE PHRASEOLOGY AND SUGGESTED IDEAS OF SCRIPTURE. AS HIGH PRIEST, IT MAY SURELY BE RIGHT FOR US TO AID OUR WEAK FAITH BY ASSURING OURSELVES THAT OUR LORD PLEADS FOR US, WHILE AT THE SAME TIME WE MUST BE CAREFUL NOT TO DEPRAVE OUR THOUGHT CONCERNING THE GLORIFIED LORD BY THE METAPHORS AND ANALOGIES OF EARTHLY RELATIONSHIP. THE INTERCESSORY WORK OF CHRIST MAY THUS BE REPRESENTED: HE REPRESENTS MAN BEFORE GOD IN HIS PERFECT NATURE, HIS EXALTED OFFICE AND HIS COMPLETED WORK. THE SCRIPTURE WORD FOR THIS IS (HEBREWS 9:24) "TO APPEAR BEFORE THE FACE OF GOD FOR US." THERE IS ALSO AN ACTIVE INTERCESSION. THIS IS THE OFFICE OF OUR LORD AS ADVOCATE OR PARAKLETOS. THAT THIS CONVEYS SOME RELATION TO THE AID WHICH ONE WHO HAS BROKEN THE LAW RECEIVES FROM AN ADVOCATE CANNOT BE OVERLOOKED, AND WE FIND CHRIST’S INTERCESSION IN THIS ASPECT BROUGHT INTO CONNECTION WITH THE TEXTS WHICH REFER TO JUSTIFICATION AND ITS ALLIED IDEAS (SEE ROMANS 8:34 1 JOHN 2:1).**

**2. CHRIST’S INTERCESSORY WORK FROM THE STANDPOINT OF PRAYER:**

**IN PRAYERS OF CHRIST (WHICH SEE), THE INTERCESSORY CHARACTER OF MANY OF OUR LORD'S PRAYERS, AND ESPECIALLY THAT OF JOHN 17, IS CONSIDERED. AND IT HAS BEEN IMPOSSIBLE FOR CHRISTIAN THOUGHT TO DIVEST ITSELF OF THE IDEA THAT THE HEAVENLY INTERCESSION OF CHRIST IS OF THE ORDER OF PRAYER. IT IS IMPOSSIBLE FOR US TO KNOW; AND EVEN IF CHRIST NOW PRAYS TO THE FATHER [STEPHEN], IT CAN BE IN NO WAY ANALOGOUS TO EARTHLY PRAYERS. THE THOUGHT OF SOME PORTION OF CHRISTENDOM DISTINCTLY COMBINED PRAYER IN THE HEAVENLY WORK OF THE LORD. THERE IS DANGER IN EXTREME VIEWS. SCRIPTURAL EXPRESSIONS MUST NOT BE DRIVEN TOO FAR, AND, ON THE OTHER HAND, THEY MUST NOT BE EMPTIED OF ALL THEIR CONTENTS. MODERN PROTESTANT TEACHING HAS, IN ITS PROTEST AGAINST A MERELY PHYSICAL CONCEPTION OF OUR LORD’S STATE AND OCCUPATION IN HEAVEN, ALMOST SUBLIMED REALITY FROM HIS INTERCESSORY WORK. IN LUTHERAN TEACHING THE INTERCESSION OF OUR LORD WAS SAID TO BE "VOCAL," "VERBAL" AND "ORAL." IT HAS BEEN WELL REMARKED THAT SUCH FORMS OF PRAYER REQUIRE FLESH AND BLOOD, AND NATURALLY THE TEACHERS OF THE REFORMED CHURCHES, FOR THE MOST PART, HAVE CONTENTED THEMSELVES WITH THE DECLARATION THAT "THE INTERCESSION OF CHRIST INCLUDES: (1) HIS APPEARING BEFORE GOD IN OUR BEHALF, AS THE SACRIFICE FOR OUR SINS, AS OUR HIGH PRIEST, ON THE GROUND OF WHOSE WORK WE RECEIVE THE REMISSION OF OUR SINS, THE GIFT OF THE HOLY SPIRIT, AND ALL NEEDED GOOD; (2) DEFENSE AGAINST THE SENTENCE OF THE LAW AND THE CHARGES OF LUCIFER/VICTORIA, WHO IS THE GREAT ACCUSER; (3) HIS OFFERING HIMSELF AS OUR SURETY, NOT ONLY THAT THE DEMANDS OF JUSTICE SHALL BE SHOWN TO BE SATISFIED, BUT THAT HIS PEOPLE SHALL BE OBEDIENT AND FAITHFUL; (4) THE OBLATION OF THE PERSONS OF THE REDEEMED, SANCTIFYING THEIR PRAYERS, AND ALL THEIR SERVICES, RENDERING THEM ACCEPTABLE TO GOD, THROUGH THE SAVOR OF HIS OWN MERITS." EVEN THIS EXPRESSION OF THE ELEMENTS WHICH CONSTITUTE THE INTERCESSION OF THE LORD, CAUTIOUS AND SPIRITUAL AS IT IS IN ITS APPLICATION TO CHRISTIAN THOUGHT AND WORSHIP, MUST BE CAREFULLY GUARDED FROM A TOO COMPLETE AND MATERIALISTIC USE. WITHOUT THIS CARE, WORSHIP AND DEVOUT THOUGHT MAY BECOME DEGRADED AND FALL INTO THE MECHANICAL FORMS BY WHICH OUR LORD’S POSITION OF INTERCESSOR HAS BEEN REDUCED TO VERY LITTLE MORE THAN AN IMAGINATIVE AND SPECTACULAR PROCESS WHICH GOES ON IN SOME HEAVENLY PLACE. IT MUST NOT BE FORGOTTEN THAT THE METAPHORICAL AND SYMBOLIC ORIGIN OF THE IDEAS WHICH CONSTITUTE CHRIST’S INTERCESSION IS ALWAYS IN DANGER OF DOMINATING AND MATERIALIZING THE SPIRITUAL REALITY OF HIS INTERCESSIONAL OFFICE.**

**THESE ARE THE LAWS WHICH SHOULD DIRECT IT; THAT IS TO SAY, IT SHOULD BE BASED UPON THE MERIT AND THE INTERCESSION OF CHRIST, AND SHOULD BE ADDRESSED TO GOD UNDER THE LIMITATIONS OF THE KINGDOM OF THE LORD AND HIS PURPOSES FOR GOOD, BOTH FOR THE INTEREST OF THE SUPPLIANT AND OTHERS, UNDER THE CONDITIONS OF THE INTEREST OF THE WHOLE KINGDOM.**

**THE BIRTH OF CHRIST**

**JESUS’ BIRTH IS WITHOUT AN EARTHLY FATHER. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS HIS FATHER. IN LUKE 1:26-35 IT DECLARES “NOW THE SIXTH MONTH THE ANGEL GABRIEL WAS SENT BY GOD TO A CITY OF GALILEE NAMED NAZARETH, TO A VIRGIN BETROTHED TO A MAN WHOSE NAME WAS JOSEPH, OF THE HOUSE OF DAVID. THE VIRGIN’S NAME WAS MARY. AND HAVING COME IN, THE ANGEL (LORD) SAID TO HER, ‘REJOICE, HIGHLY FAVORED ONE THE LORD IS WITH YOU, BLESSED ARE YOU AMONG WOMEN!’ BUT WHEN SHE SAW HIM, SHE WAS TROUBLED AT HIS SAYING, AND CONSIDERED WHAT MANNER OF GREETING THIS WAS. THEN THE ANGEL (LORD) SAID TO HER, ‘DO NOT BE AFRAID, MARY, FOR YOU HAVE FOUND FAVOR WITH GOD. AND BEHOLD, YOU WILL CONCEIVE IN YOUR WOMB & BRING FORTH A SON (ON THE 1ST DAY OF BIRTH CALLED THE SON & LORD CHRIST IN LUKE 2:11), AND HE SHALL BE CALLED JESUS (HE WAS CALLED ON THE 8TH DAY WITH MARY AT 16 YEARS OLD). HE WILL BE GREAT, AND WILL BE CALLED THE SON OF THE HIGHEST; & THE LORD GOD WILL GIVE HIM THE THRONE OF HIS FATHER DAVID. AND E willHe HE WILL REIGN OVER THE HOUSE OF JACOB FOREVER, & OF HIS KINGDOM THERE WILL BE NO END.’ THEN MARY SAID TO THE ANGEL (LORD), ‘HOW CAN THIS BE SINCE I DO NOT KNOW A MAN?’ AND THE ANGEL (LORD) ANSWERED & SAID TO HER, ‘THE HOLY GHOST WILL COME UPON YOU, & THE POWER OF THE HIGHEST WILL OVERSHADOW YOU…THAT HOLY ONE…WILL BE CALLED THE SON OF GOD (1ST DAY).” THE VIRGIN BIRTH IS SPECIAL BECAUSE IT DOESN’T INVOLVE A SEXUAL EROS LOVE UNION BUT A HOLY DIVINE LOVE UNION DONE BY THE FATHER STEPHEN WITH MARY & JOSEPH’S DATING. IN THE INFANCY GOSPEL OF JAMES ON PAGES 383-392 & THE LATIN INFANCY GOSPEL ON PAGES 404-406 MENTIONS THE VIRGIN BIRTH. IN JOHN 3:3-8 SAYS ONE MUST BE BORN OF THE SPIRIT AND WATER TO SEE THE KINGDOM OF GOD. IN LUKE 3:16 SAYS ONE MUST BE BORN OF THE SPIRIT AND FIRE TO ENTER IN THE KINGDOM OF GOD. ALSO A SCRIPTURE THAT SUPPORTS THIS IS ACTS 2:1-4. IN 1ST JOHN 3:9 SAYS THAT ONE MUST BE BORN OF THE SPIRIT AND AGAPE LOVE IN ORDER TO DWELL IN THE KINGDOM OF GOD. THIS KIND OF BIRTH INVOLVES A PERSON OR A GROUP OF PEOPLE TO HAVE THE KINGDOM OF GOD IN THEM AND TO BE BORN OF GOD. IN LUKE 17:20-37 SAYS THE KINGDOM OF GOD DID NOT COME UNIVERSALLY UNTIL THE “PROMISE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN WITH THE HOLY GHOST” COMING IN ACTS 2:1-4. SO THE FIRST FRUIT OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS HIS SON JESUS CHRIST AND WE ALL WHO BELONG TO THE LORD AS HIS PEOPLE WILL INHERIT THE SPIRITUAL/MENTAL VIRGIN BIRTH OF GOD, AND EVEN A PHYSICAL BIRTH OF GOD AS A NEW CREATURE IN THE LORD STEPHEN IN COLOSSIANS 1:15; JAMES 1:18; 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:17 & GALATIANS 6:15. ALSO IN ACTS 1:4-11; 2:22-39 SAYS ABOUT THE PROMISE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN PROMISING THE HOLY GHOST TO THE PEOPLE OF GOD. IN ACTS 2:5-21 SAYS EVERY BELIEVING NATION (LAW) UNDER HEAVEN THE HOLY GHOST FELL ON THEM (THE IMMACULATE CONCEPTION OF THE VIRGIN BIRTH) AND THEY SPOKE WITH NEW TONGUES. IN ACTS 6:1-8:3 SAYS THAT THE HOLY GHOST FELL ON THE BELIEVING CHRISTIANS. IN ACTS 8:4-25 THE HOLY GHOST FELL ON THE BELIEVING SAMARITANS. IN ACTS 8:25-40 SAYS THE HOLY GHOST FELL ON THE BELIEVING ETHIOPIANS. IN ACTS 9:1-31 SAYS THE HOLY GHOST FELL ON THE BELIEVING GREEKS. IN ACTS 10:1-33 SAYS THE HOLY GHOST FELL ON THE BELIEVING ITALIANS. IN ACTS 10:34-38 SAYS THE HOLY GHOST FELL ON THE BELIEVING GENTILES. IN ACTS 11:1-26 SAYS THE BELIEVING CHRISTIANS REBUKED PETER ABOUT THE FALLING OF THE HOLY GHOST ON THE GENTILES. IN HEBREWS 1:6 SAYS “LET ALL THE MEN/ANGELS (LORDS) OF GOD WORSHIP HIM.” JESUS BIRTHDAY IS MOST LIKELY IN MARCH. IN INFANCY GOSPEL OF PSEUDO-MATTHEW PAGES 393-397 MENTIONS OF ORIGIN OF MARY AND THE CHILDHOOD OF JESUS. IN THE INFANCY GOSPEL OF THOMAS PAGES 398-402 MENTIONS THE MIRACLES OF JESUS IN CHILDHOOD.e JESUS’ COMMANDMENTS & PARABLES FOR MARRIED PEOPLE ARE IN THE SHEPHERD OF HERMAS ON PAGES 251-279.**

**MARY’S SONG OF PRAISE TO HER SON**

**IN LUKE 1:46-55 IT DECLARES “MY SOUL MAGNIFIES THE LORD, AND MY SPIRIT HAS REJOICED IN GOD MY SAVOIR. FOR HE HAS REGARDED THE LOWLY STATE OF HIS MAIDSERVANT, AND FOR BEHOLD, HENCEFORTH ALL GENERATIONS WILL CALL ME BLESSED. FOR HE WHO IS MIGHTY HAS DONE GREAT THINGS FOR ME, AND HOLY IS HIS NAME. HIS MERCY IS ON THOSE WHO FEAR HIM FROM GENERATION TO GENERATION. HE HAS SHOWN STRENGTH WITH HIS ARM, AND HE HAS SCATTERED THE PROUD IN THE IMAGINATION OF THEIR HEARTS. HE HAS PUT DOWN THE MIGHTY FROM THEIR THRONES & EXALTED THE LOWLY. HE HAS FILLED THE HUNGRY WITH GOOD THINGS, AND THE RICH HE HAS SENT AWAY EMPTY. HE HAS HELPED HIS SERVANT ISRAEL, IN REMEMBRANCE OF HIS MERCY, AS HE SPOKE TO OUR FATHERS, TO ABRAHAM, AND TO HIS SEED FOREVER.” THIS IS THE VIRGIN MARY’S SONG TO HER SON JESUS CHRIST. THE LORD JESUS CHRIST WAS DIVESTED OF CERTAIN THINGS BECAUSE HE HAD A HUMAN BODY. JESUS WAS BORN LIKE ANY OTHER BABY ON EARTH IN LUKE 2:7. HE GREW FROM CHILDHOOD TO MANHOOD. ALSO JESUS CHRIST HAD PROBLEMS WITH WEAKNESS IN JOHN 4:6; JOHN 19:28; MATTHEW 4:2. JESUS WAS LIMITED IN LIFTING THE CROSS, AND A BLACK MAN HAD TO HELP HIM UP IN LUKE 23:26. JESUS TOLD THOMAS TO TOUCH HIM BECAUSE HE WAS MAN IN LUKE 24:39. AFTER HIS DEATH HE ATE A PIECE OF FISH FOR HIS HUMAN BODY IN LUKE 24:42; JOHN 20:17, 20, 27; 21:9, 13. JESUS CHRIST ENTERED INTO HEAVEN AND DISAPPEARED OUT OF THERE SIGHT IN ACTS 1:9. JESUS’ MIND FUNCTIONED AS A HUMAN BEING. JESUS GREW INTO KNOWLEDGE OF WHO HE WAS AS A HUMAN BEING IN LUKE 2:52. JESUS WILL REAPPEAR TO COME GET HIS BRIDE OUT OF THE EARTH AND ENTER WITH THEM INTO HEAVEN IN MARK 13:32. JESUS HAS A HUMAN SOUL WITH FEELINGS IN JOHN 11:35; 12:27; 13:21; HEBREWS 4:15. HIS PUPILS SAW HIM AS A MAN IN MATTHEW 13:53-58. JESUS WAS SINLESS BECAUSE GOD HAD FAVOR ON HIM AND HE WAS FULL OF WISDOM AS A BOY IN LUKE 2:40. JESUS OBEYED THE FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 15:10. JESUS IN THE TEMPTATIONS, HE PASSED THE TEST IN LUKE 4:13; JOHN 8:46; HEBREWS 4:15. JESUS AS THE HIGH PRIEST IS HOLY FROM SIN IN HEBREWS 7:26. JESUS HAD TO BECOME MAN TO TAKE THE PLACE OF SINNERS AS THE SACRIFICIAL LAMB OF GOD FOR MANKIND. JESUS ALWAYS PLEASED THE FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 8:29. JESUS KNEW NO SIN IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:21. JESUS IS THE MEDIATOR BETWEEN HUMANITY AND GOD IN 1ST TIMOTHY 2:5. JESUS DOES IN FACT RULE OVER MANKIND IN MATTHEW 28:18; EPHESIANS 1:22; 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:3; REVELATION 3:21; LUKE 19:17, 19 & HEBREWS 2:8. JESUS WILL ALWAYS HAVE FLESH AND BONES IN HEAVEN IN LUKE 24:39; 41-42 AND ACTS 1:11.**

**CHRIST’S APPOINTMENT**

**JESUS’ APPOINTMENT IS IN LUKE 4:14; MARK 1:14; MATTHEW 4:12; JOHN 1:29. JESUS WHILE GROWING UP ATE CURDS (BUTTER, CHEESE, SALMON OR CAULIFLOWER) & HONEY TO REFUSE THE EVIL & CHOOSE THE GOOD IN ISAIAH 7:14-17. JESUS WAS ABOUT 30 BEING APPOINTED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN THROUGH THE HOLY GHOST IN LUKE 2:14 BY STEPHEN AS THE “HIGHEST LORD”. THE FATHER STEPHEN APPOINTED HIM AS “GLORY TO GOD IN THE HIGHEST & ON EARTH PEACE & GOODWILL TOWARDS MEN!” IN LUKE 2:14. GOD SHOWED FAVOR & WISDOM THAT BAFFLED THE DOCTORS AND TEACHERS OF THAT TIME. JESUS’ MAIN MISSION WAS TO SAVE MANKIND.**

**CHRIST’S MINISTRY**

**GOD’S PLAN WAS THAT JESUS WAS TO PROVIDE AN ESCAPE FROM DEATH AND SIN. JESUS CAME TO DIE SO THAT MAN COULD LIVE AND HAVE LIFE MORE ABUNDANTLY. MAN DESERVES PUNISHMENT AND DEATH BECAUSE OF SIN. ONE EXAMPLE IS WHAT HAPPENED TO ADAM AND EVE IN THE GARDEN OF EDEN. SALVATION IS THE MAIN FOCUS FOR MANKIND THROUGHOUT THE HOLY BIBLE. SALVATION IN THE OLD TESTAMENT IS FULFILLED IN JESUS CHRIST. “IN LUKE 24:44 IT DECLARES “THESE ARE THE WORDS WHICH I SPOKE TO YOU WHILE I WAS WITH YOU, THAT ALL THINGS MUST BE FULFILLED WHICH WERE WRITTEN IN THE LAW OF MOSES AND THE PROPHETS AND THE PSALMS CONCERNING ME.” ON THE OTHER HAND GOD USES SAMSON IN JUDGES 13:5, DAVID IN 2ND SAMUEL 8:6 TO DELIVER GOD’S ISRAEL. BUT JESUS CHRIST DID IT WITHOUT SPOT OR BLEMISH WHICH CONCERNED A MORE BETTER SALVATION TO THE PEOPLE OF ISRAEL. SALVATION IS ROOTED IN EXODUS, WHEN GOD SHOWED MIGHTY SIGNS AND WONDERS IN THE LAND OF EGYPT. ALSO THEY WERE FIRST TO WITNESS THE SALVATION OF THE LORD, EXCEPT FOR NOAH‘S FAMILY. SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES ARE 1ST SAMUEL 2:1; AND PSALM 3:8; 9:14; 21:1; 35:3; 38:22; 69:29; 140:7; 144:10. THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS EVERY MAN WHO EVER LIVED IS A SINNER IN ROMANS 3:4, 23; 1ST KINGS 8:46; 1ST JOHN 1:8, 10; PSALMS 116:11. SIN IS DISOBEYING GOD’S COMMAND. LIES, ROBBING & CHEATING ARE THE CONSEQUENCES OF SIN. IN ROMANS 6:23 IT DECLARES THAT PUNISHMENT FOR SIN IS DEATH TO ALL MARRIED MEN, EVEN FROM ADAM TO THIS PRESENT AGE. SALVATION IS A GIFT FROM JESUS CHRIST AND CANNOT BE EARNED. SALVATION IS FOR EVERY MARRIED PERSON THAT HAS EVER BEEN ON THE EARTH SINCE ADAM AND EVE IN THE GARDEN IN GENESIS. ALSO THE SALVATION IS FOR THE WHOLE LAW IN RESPECTS THAT “…FOR MANY AS HAVE SINNED WITHOUT LAW WILL ALSO PERISH WITHOUT LAW, & AS MANY AS HAVE SINNED IN THE LAW WILL BE JUDGED BY THE LAW” IN ROMANS 2:12. ALL OF SALVATION IS FOR THE MARRIED LAW OF MAN & THE PROPHETS SAYS THE ONE WHO WOULD BRING SALVATION IS IN ISAIAH 49:6, 25-26; 51:6-8; ZECHARIAH 9:9; & JEREMIAH 23:5-6. JESUS IS THE ONE IN MATTHEW 21:4-5. ETERNAL SALVATION IS FOR THE MARRIED MILITARY CONCERNING LUCIFER AS THE ETERNAL MARRIED MAN & THE MARRIED MINISTRY CONCERNING THE OTHER MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM AS THE ETERNAL MARRIED MAN. SALVATION IN THE NEW TESTAMENT USES 3 USAGES FOR SALVATION. FIRST, IS THE NOUN *SOTERIA* FOR THE STIPULATION OF DELIVERANCE AND RESCUE. SECOND, IS THE VERB *SOZO* WHICH MEANS ‘TO SAVE.” THIRD, IS THE WORD *YASHA* WHICH MEANS SALVATION. THE SCRIPTURES THAT SURROUND THIS FOUNDATION ARE ACTS 27:20, 31, 34 & MATTHEW 19:24-26; LUKE 1:69, 71; 2:30; 17:19; 18:42. ALSO JESUS DATED MARY MAGDALENE HIS COMPANION WHILE ON THE EARTH. THIS IS PROVEN IN JOHN 10:31-39 & THE GOSPEL OF PHILIP ON PAGE 90. BUT JESUS DID HIS DATING WITHOUT SIN WHICH IS PROVEN IN HEBREWS 4:15. JESUS DID NOT HAVE SEXUAL EROS LOVE RELATIONS WITH ANYBODY, ESPECIALLY MARY MAGDALENE. JESUS’ MINISTRIES ARE INNUMERABLE, SO I WOULD LIKE TO POINT OUT SOME OF THEM. FIRST, THE MINISTRY OF MIRACLES THAT HE DISPLAYED WAS VERY SUFFICIENT FOR ISRAEL AND HIS DISCIPLES. JESUS IS KNOWN AS THE “GREAT PHYSICIAN” IN THE SYNOPTIC GOSPELS. THROUGHOUT HIS MINISTRY HE CURED, RAISED THE DEAD, PREACHED TO THE CAPTIVE SAINTS (LORDS), CAST OUT DEVILS, HEALED, MADE THE BLIND EYES TO SEE, AND SHOWED THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GLORY. THE 45 MIRACLES THAT JESUS ACHIEVED THROUGH THE FATHER STEPHEN IN HIS THREE YEAR MINISTRY INVOLVES PETER’S MOTHER IN LAW HEALED IN CAPERNAUM IN MATTHEW 8:14-17; MARK 1:29-31; LUKE 4:38, 39, THE DROUGHT OF FISHES IN GALILEE IN LUKE 5:1-11, THE LEPER CLEANSED IN CAPERNAUM IN MATTHEW 8:1-4; MARK 1:40-45; LUKE 5:12-15, THE PARALYTIC CURED IN CAPERNAUM IN MATTHEW 9:1-8; MARK 2:3-13; LUKE 5:18-26, THE IMPOTENT MAN HEALED IN JERUSALEM IN JOHN 5:1-9, THE WITHERED HAND RESTORED IN GALILEE IN MATTHEW 12:10-13; MARK 3:1-5; LUKE 6:6-11, THE CENTURION’S SERVANT CURED OF THE PALSY IN CAPERNAUM IN MATTHEW 8:5-13; LUKE 7:1-10, THE WIDOWS SON RAISED FROM THE DEAD (NAIN) IN LUKE 7:11-17, THE DEMONIAC HEALED IN GALILEE IN MATTHEW 12:22, 23; LUKE 11:14, THE TEMPEST STILLED IN GALILEE IN MATTHEW 8:23-27; MARK 4:35-41; LUKE 8:22-25, THE TWO DEMONIACS CURED IN GADARA IN MATTHEW 8:28-34; MARK 5:23, 35-43; LUKE 8:41, 49-56, THE WOMAN WITH THE ISSUE OF BLOOD HEALED IN MATTHEW 9:20-22; MARK 5:25-34; LUKE 8:43-48, THE BLIND MEN CURED IN CAPERNAUM IN MATTHEW 9:27-31, THE DUMB SPIRIT CAST OUT IN CAPERNAUM IN MATTHEW 9:32, 33, THE FIVE THOUSAND FED IN GALILEE IN MATTHEW 14:15-21; MARK 6:35-44; LUKE 9:10-17; JOHN 6:1-14, THE WALKING ON THE SEA IN GALILEE IN MATTHEW 14:25-33; MARK 6:48-52; JOHN 6:15-21, THE SYROPHOENICIAN’S DAUGHTER HEALED IN TYRE IN MATTHEW 15:21-28; MARK 7:24-30, FOUR THOUSAND FED IN GALILEE IN MATTHEW 15:32-39; MARK 8:1-9, THE DEAF AND DUMB MAN CURED IN GALILEE IN MARK 7:31-37, THE BLIND MAN HEALED IN BETHSAIDA IN MARK 8:22-26, THE DEVIL CAST OUT OF THE BOY NEAR CAESAREA IN MATTHEW 17:14-18; MARK 9:14-29; LUKE 9:37-42, HAVING THE TRIBUTE MONEY PROVIDED IN CAPERNAUM IN MATTHEW 17:24-27, THE PASSING THROUGH THE CROWD UNSEEN IN THE TEMPLE IN JOHN 8:59, THE TEN LEPERS CLEANSED IN SAMARIA IN LUKE 17:11-19, THE MAN BORN BLIND HEALED IN JERUSALEM IN JOHN 9:1-7, LAZARUS RAISED FROM THE DEAD IN BETHANY IN JOHN 11:38-44, THE WOMAN WITH THE INFIRMITY CURED IN PERAEA IN LUKE 13:11-17, THE MAN WITH THE DROPSY CURED IN PERAEA IN LUKE 14:1-6, THE TWO BLIND MEN CURED IN JERICHO IN MATTHEW 20:29-34; MARK 10:46-52; LUKE 18:35-43, THE FIG TREE BLASTED IN MOUNT OLIVET IN MATTHEW 21:18-22; MARK 11:12-14, MALCHUS’ EAR PLACED AND HEALED IN GETHSEMANE IN LUKE 22:50, 51, THE SECOND DRAUGHT OF THE FISHES IN GALILEE IN JOHN 21:1-14, LEGION WITH OVER 2,000 DEMONS CAST OUT IN LUKE 8:26-39; MARK 5:1-20 & THE RESURRECTION OF CHRIST IN MATTHEW 28:1-10; MARK 16:1-11; LUKE 24:1-12 AND JOHN 20:1-18. THESE ARE THE MIRACLES RECORDED IN THE GOSPELS BUT “THERE ARE ALSO MANY OTHER THINGS THAT JESUS DID, WHICH IF THEY WERE WRITTEN ONE BY ONE, I SUPPOSE THAT EVEN THE WORLD ITSELF COULD NOT CONTAIN THE BOOKS THAT WOULD BE WRITTEN” IN JOHN 21:25.**

**JESUS CHRIST**

**I. THE NAMES**

**1. JESUS:**

**JESUS CHRIST: THE FOUNDER OF THE BELIEVER’S GENTILE PRE-CHRISTIAN RELIGION; THE PROMISED MESSIAH AND SAVIOR OF THE WORLD; THE LORD AND HEAD OF THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH. FOR THE SUPREME LORD & TRUE FATHER OF CHRISTIANITY, SAINTHOOD, CREATOR AGENT LORDSHIP & MARTYRDOM IS IN FACT ITS ONLY TRUE FOUNDER [ACTS 1:7], STEPHEN CHRIST & NOT JESUS CHRIST, HIS SON. JE'-ZUS KRIST (IESOUS CHRISTOS): (IESOUS) IS THE GREEK EQUIVALENT OF THE HEBREW "JOSHUA" (YEHOSHUA`), MEANING "[STEPHEN] YAHWEH IS SALVATION." IT STANDS THEREFORE IN THE SEPTUAGINT AND APOCRYPHA FOR "JOSHUA," AND IN ACTS 7:45 AND HEBREWS 4:8 LIKEWISE REPRESENTS THE OLD TESTAMENT JOSHUA; HENCE, IN THE REVISED VERSION (BRITISH AND AMERICAN) IS IN THESE PASSAGES RENDERED "JOSHUA." IN MATTHEW 1:21 THE NAME AS COMMANDED BY THE ANGEL TO BE GIVEN TO THE SON OF MARY, "FOR IT IS HE THAT SHALL SAVE HIS PEOPLE FROM THEIR SINS" (SEE BELOW ON "NATIVITY"). IT IS THE PERSONAL NAME OF THE LORD IN THE GOSPELS AND THE ACTS, BUT GENERALLY IN THE EPISTLES APPEARS IN COMBINATION WITH "CHRIST" OR OTHER APPELLATIVE (ALONE IN ROMANS 3:26; ROMANS 4:24 1 CORINTHIANS 12:3; 2 CORINTHIANS 11:4 PHILIPPIANS 2:10 1 THESSALONIANS 4:14; HEBREWS 7:22; HEBREWS 10:19, ETC.).**

**2. CHRIST:**

**(CHRISTOS) IS THE GREEK EQUIVALENT OF THE HEBREW "MESSIAH" (MASHIACH; COMPARE IN THE NEW TESTAMENT, JOHN 1:41; JOHN 4:25, "MESSIAH"), MEANING "ANOINTED" (SEE MESSIAH). IT DESIGNATES JESUS AS THE FULFILLER OF THE MESSIANIC HOPES OF THE OLD TESTAMENT AND OF THE JEWISH PEOPLE. IT WILL BE SEEN BELOW THAT JESUS HIMSELF MADE THIS CLAIM. AFTER THE RESURRECTION IT BECAME THE CURRENT TITLE FOR JESUS IN THE APOSTOLIC CHURCH. MOST FREQUENTLY IN THE EPISTLES HE IS CALLED "JESUS CHRIST," SOMETIMES "CHRIST JESUS" (ROMANS 8:1, 2, 39; 1 CORINTHIANS 1:2, 30; 1 CORINTHIANS 4:15; EPHESIANS 1:1; PHILIPPIANS 1:1; COLOSSIANS 1:4, 28; THE KING JAMES VERSION; 1 THESSALONIANS 2:14, ETC.), OFTEN "CHRIST" ALONE (ROMANS 1:16 THE KING JAMES VERSION; ROMANS 5:6, 8; ROMANS 6:4, 8, 9; 8:10, ETC.). IN THIS CASE "CHRIST" HAS ACQUIRED THE FORCE OF A PROPER NAME. VERY FREQUENTLY THE TERM IS ASSOCIATED WITH "LORD" (KURIOS)-"THE (OR "OUR") LORD JESUS CHRIST" (ACTS 11:17; ACTS 15:11 THE KING JAMES VERSION; ACTS 16:31 THE KING JAMES VERSION; ACTS 20:21; ACTS 28:31 ROMANS 1:7; ROMANS 5:1, 11; 13:14 1 CORINTHIANS 16:23, ETC.).**

**II. ORDER OF TREATMENT.**

**IN STUDYING, AS IT IS PROPOSED TO DO IN THIS ARTICLE, THE EARTHLY HISTORY OF JESUS AND HIS PLACE IN THE FAITH OF THE APOSTOLIC CHURCH, IT WILL BE CONVENIENT TO PURSUE THE FOLLOWING ORDER: FIRST, AS INTRODUCTORY TO THE WHOLE STUDY, CERTAIN QUESTIONS RELATING TO THE SOURCES OF OUR KNOWLEDGE OF JESUS, AND TO THE PREPARATION FOR, AND CIRCUMSTANCES OF, HIS HISTORICAL APPEARANCE, INVITE CAREFUL ATTENTION (PART I). NEXT, STILL AS PRELIMINARY TO THE PROPER NARRATIVE OF THE LIFE OF JESUS, IT IS DESIRABLE TO CONSIDER CERTAIN PROBLEMS ARISING OUT OF THE PRESENTATION OF THAT LIFE IN THE GOSPELS WITH WHICH MODERN THOUGHT IS MORE SPECIALLY CONCERNED, AS DETERMINING THE ATTITUDE IN WHICH THE NARRATIVES ARE APPROACHED. SUCH ARE THE PROBLEMS OF THE MIRACLES, THE MESSIAHSHIP, THE SINLESS CHARACTER AND SUPERNATURAL CLAIMS OF JESUS (PART II). THE WAY IS THEN OPEN FOR TREATMENT IN ORDER OF THE ACTUAL EVENTS OF CHRIST’S LIFE AND MINISTRY, SO FAR AS RECORDED. THESE FALL INTO MANY STAGES, FROM HIS NATIVITY AND BAPTISM TILL HIS DEATH, RESURRECTION AND ASCENSION (PART III). A FINAL DIVISION WILL DEAL WITH JESUS AS THE EXALTED LORD IN THE ASPECTS IN WHICH HE IS PRESENTED IN THE TEACHING OF THE EPISTLES AND REMAINING WRITINGS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT (PART IV).**

**PART I. INTRODUCTORY**

**I. THE SOURCES.**

**1. IN GENERAL:**

**THE PRINCIPAL, AND PRACTICALLY THE ONLY SOURCES FOR OUR KNOWLEDGE OF JESUS CHRIST ARE THE FOUR CANONICAL GOSPELS-DISTINCTION BEING MADE IN THESE BETWEEN THE FIRST THREE (SYNOPTIC) GOSPELS, AND THE GOSPEL OF JOHN. NOTHING, EITHER IN THE FEW NOTICES OF CHRIST IN NON-CHRISTIAN AUTHORS, OR IN THE REFERENCES IN THE OTHER BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT, OR IN LATER CHRISTIAN LITERATURE, ADDS TO THE INFORMATION WHICH THE GOSPELS ALREADY SUPPLY. THE SO-CALLED APOCRYPHAL GOSPELS ARE WORTHY AS AUTHORITIES, THE FEW ADDITIONAL SAYINGS OF CHRIST (COMPARE ACTS 20:35) FOUND IN OUTSIDE WRITINGS ARE OF SAME GENUINENESS.**

**2. DENIAL OF EXISTENCE OF JESUS:**

**IT MARKS THE EXCESS TO WHICH SKEPTICISM HAS GONE THAT WRITERS ARE FOUND IN RECENT YEARS WHO DENY THE VERY EXISTENCE OF JESUS CHRIST (KALTHOFF, DAS CHRISTUS-PROBLEM, AND DIE ENTSTEHUNG DES CHRISTENTHUMS; JENSEN, DAS GILGAMESCH-EPOS, I; DREWS, DIE CHRISTUSMYTHE; COMPARE ON KALTHOFF, SCHWEITZER, THE QUEST OF THE HISTORICAL JESUS, ENGLISH TRANSLATION, 313;; JENSEN IS REVIEWED IN THE WRITER'S THE RESURRECTION OF JESUS, CHAPTER IX). THE EXTRAVAGANCE OF SUCH SKEPTICISM IS ITS SUFFICIENT REFUTATION.**

**3. EXTRA-CHRISTIAN NOTICES:**

**(1) JOSEPHUS.**

**THERE IS THE FAMOUS PASSAGE IN JOSEPHUS, ANT, XVIII, III, 3, COMMENCING, "NOW THERE WAS ABOUT THIS TIME, JESUS, A WISE MAN, IF IT BE LAWFUL TO CALL HIM A MAN," ETC. IT IS NOT UNLIKELY THAT JOSEPHUS HAD SOME REFERENCE TO JESUS, BUT MOST AGREE THAT THE PASSAGE IN QUESTION, IF NOT ENTIRELY SPURIOUS, HAS BEEN THE SUBJECT OF CHRISTIAN INTERPOLATION.**

**(2) TACITUS.**

**THE ROMAN HISTORIAN, TACITUS, IN A WELL-KNOWN PASSAGE RELATING TO THE PERSECUTION OF NERO (ANN. XV.44), TELLS HOW THE CHRISTIANS, ALREADY "A GREAT MULTITUDE" (INGENS MULTITUDO), DERIVED THEIR NAME "FROM ONE CHRISTUS, WHO WAS EXECUTED IN THE REIGN OF TIBERIUS BY THE PROCURATOR OF JUDEA, PONTIUS PILATE." (3) SUETONIUS ALSO, IN HIS ACCOUNT OF CLAUDIUS, SPEAKS OF THE JEWS AS EXPELLED FROM ROME FOR THE RAISING OF TUMULTS AT THE INSTIGATION OF ONE "CHRESTUS" (IMPULSORE CHRESTO), PLAINLY A MISTAKE FOR "CHRISTUS." THE INCIDENT IS DOUBTLESS THAT REFERRED TO IN ACTS 18:2. 4. THE GOSPELS: THE FOUR GOSPELS, THEN, WITH THEIR RICH CONTENTS, REMAIN AS OUR PRIMARY SOURCES FOR THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE EARTHLY LIFE OF JESUS.**

**(1) THE SYNOPTICS.**

**IT MAY BE TAKEN FOR GRANTED AS THE RESULT OF THE BEST CRITICISM THAT THE FIRST THREE GOSPELS (MATTHEW, MARK, LUKE) ALL FALL WELL WITHIN THE APOSTOLIC AGE. THE FAVORITE THEORY AT PRESENT OF THE RELATIONS OF THESE GOSPELS IS, THAT MARK IS AN INDEPENDENT GOSPEL, RESTING ON THE TEACHING OF PETER; THAT MATTHEW AND LUKE HAVE AS SOURCES THE GOSPEL OF MARK AND A COLLECTION OF DISCOURSES, PROBABLY ATTRIBUTABLE TO THE APOSTLE MATTHEW (NOW COMMONLY CALLED Q); AND THAT LUKE HAS A THIRD, WELL-AUTHENTICATED SOURCE (LUKE 1:1-4) PECULIAR TO HIMSELF. THE PRESENT WRITER IS DISPOSED TO ALLOW MORE INDEPENDENCE TO THE EVANGELISTS IN THE EMBODYING OF A TRADITION COMMON TO ALL; IN ANY CASE, THE SOURCES NAMED ARE OF UNEXCEPTIONABLE AUTHORITY, AND FURNISH A STRONG GUARANTY FOR THE RELIABILITY OF THE NARRATIVES. THE SUPREME GUARANTY OF THEIR TRUSTWORTHINESS, HOWEVER, IS FOUND IN THE NARRATIVES THEMSELVES; FOR WHO IN THAT (OR ANY) AGE COULD IMAGINE A FIGURE SO UNIQUE AND PERFECT AS THAT OF JESUS, OR INVENT THE INCOMPARABLE SAYINGS AND PARABLES THAT PROCEEDED FROM HIS LIPS? MUCH OF CHRIST’S TEACHING IS HIGH AS HEAVEN ABOVE THE MINDS OF MEN STILL.**

**(2) THE FOURTH GOSPEL.**

**THE FOURTH GOSPEL STANDS APART FROM THE SYNOPTICS IN DEALING MAINLY WITH ANOTHER SET OF INCIDENTS (THE JERUSALEM MINISTRY), AND DISCOURSES OF A MORE PRIVATE AND INTIMATE KIND THAN THOSE BELONGING TO THE GALILEAN TEACHING. ITS AIM, TOO, IS DOCTRINAL-TO SHOW THAT JESUS IS "THE SON OF GOD," AND ITS STYLE AND MODE OF CONCEPTION ARE VERY DIFFERENT FROM THOSE OF THE SYNOPTIC GOSPELS. ITS CONTENTS TOUCH THEIR NARRATIVES IN ONLY A FEW POINTS (AS IN JOHN 6:4-21). WHERE THEY DO, THE RESEMBLANCE IS MANIFEST. IT IS OBVIOUS THAT THE REMINISCENCES WHICH THE GOSPEL CONTAINS HAVE BEEN LONG BROODED OVER BY THE APOSTLE, AND THAT A CERTAIN INTERPRETATIVE ELEMENT BLENDS WITH HIS NARRATION OF INCIDENTS AND DISCOURSES. THIS, HOWEVER, DOES NOT WARRANT US IN THROWING DOUBT, WITH SO MANY, ON THE GENUINENESS OF THE GOSPEL, FOR WHICH THE EXTERNAL EVIDENCE IS EXCEPTIONALLY STRONG. THE GOSPEL IS ACCEPTED HERE AS A GENUINE RECORD OF THE SAYINGS AND DOINGS OF JESUS WHICH IT NARRATES.**

**II. THE PREPARATION.**

**1. BOTH GENTILE AND JEWISH:**

**IN THE GOSPELS AND THROUGHOUT THE NEW TESTAMENT JESUS APPEARS AS THE GOAL OF OLD TESTAMENT REVELATION, AND THE POINT TO WHICH ALL PROVIDENTIAL DEVELOPMENTS TENDED. HE CAME, PAUL SAYS, IN "THE FULLNESS OF THE TIME" (GALATIANS 4:4). IT HAS OFTEN BEEN SHOWN HOW, POLITICALLY, INTELLECTUALLY, MORALLY, EVERYTHING IN THE GRECO-ROMAN WORLD WAS READY FOR SUCH A UNIVERSAL RELIGION AS JESUS BROUGHT INTO IT. THE PREPARATION IN ISRAEL IS SEEN ALIKE IN GOD’S REVELATIONS TO, AND DEALINGS WITH, THE CHOSEN PEOPLE IN THE PATRIARCHAL, MOSAIC, MONARCHICAL AND PROPHETIC PERIODS, AND IN THE DEVELOPMENTS OF THE JEWISH MIND IN THE CENTURIES IMMEDIATELY BEFORE CHRIST.**

**2. OLD TESTAMENT PREPARATION:**

**AS SPECIAL LINES IN THE OLD TESTAMENT PREPARATION MAY BE NOTED THE IDEAS OF THE MESSIANIC KING, A RULER OF DAVID'S HOUSE, WHOSE REIGN WOULD BE RIGHTEOUS, PERPETUAL, UNIVERSAL (COMPARE ISAIAH 7:13-9:7; ISAIAH 32:1, 2 JEREMIAH 33:15, 16 PSALM 2:1-10, ETC.); OF A RIGHTEOUS SUFFERER (PSALM 22, ETC.), WHOSE SUFFERINGS ARE IN ISAIAH 53 DECLARED TO HAVE AN EXPIATORY AND REDEEMING CHARACTER; AND OF A MESSIANIC KINGDOM, WHICH, BREAKING THE BOUNDS OF NATIONALISM, WOULD EXTEND THROUGH THE WHOLE EARTH AND EMBRACE ALL PEOPLES (COMPARE ISAIAH 60 PSALM 87 DANIEL 2:44; DANIEL 7:27, ETC.). THE KINGDOM, AT THE SAME TIME, IS NOW CONCEIVED OF UNDER A MORE SPIRITUAL ASPECT. ITS CHIEF BLESSINGS ARE FORGIVENESS AND RIGHTEOUSNESS.**

**3. POST-EXILIAN PREPARATION:**

**THE AGE SUCCEEDING THE RETURN FROM EXILE WITNESSED A MANIFOLD PREPARATION FOR THE ADVENT OF CHRIST. HERE MAY BE OBSERVED THE DECENTRALIZATION OF THE JEWISH RELIGIOUS IDEALS THROUGH THE RISE OF SYNAGOGUE WORSHIP AND THE WIDESPREAD DISPERSION OF THE RACE; THE CONTACT WITH HELLENIC CULTURE (AS IN PHILO); BUT ESPECIALLY THE MARKED SHARPENING OF MESSIANIC EXPECTATIONS. SOME OF THESE WERE OF A CRUDE APOCALYPTIC CHARACTER; MANY WERE POLITICAL AND REVOLUTIONARY; BUT SOME WERE OF A PURER AND MORE SPIRITUAL KIND (COMPARE LUKE 2:25, 38). TO THESE PURER ELEMENTS JESUS ATTACHED HIMSELF IN HIS PREACHING OF THE KINGDOM AND OF HIMSELF AS ITS LORD. EVEN IN THE GENTILE WORLD, IT IS TOLD, THERE WAS AN EXPECTATION OF A GREAT ONE WHO ABOUT THIS TIME WOULD COME FROM JUDEA.**

**III. THE OUTWARD SITUATION.**

**1. THE LAND:**

**OF ALL LANDS PALESTINE WAS THE MOST FITTED TO BE THE SCENE OF THE CULMINATING REVELATION OF GOD’S GRACE IN THE PERSON AND WORK OF JESUS CHRIST, AS BEFORE IT WAS FITTED TO BE THE ABODE OF THE PEOPLE CHOSEN TO RECEIVE AND PRESERVE THE REVELATIONS THAT PREPARED THE WAY FOR THAT FINAL MANIFESTATION. AT ONCE CENTRAL AND SECLUDED-AT THE JUNCTION OF THE THREE GREAT CONTINENTS OF THE OLD WORLD, ASIA, AFRICA AND EUROPE-THE HIGHWAY OF NATIONS IN WAR AND COMMERCE-TOUCHING MIGHTY POWERS ON EVERY HAND, EGYPT, SYRIA, ASSYRIA, KINGDOMS OF ASIA MINOR, AS FORMERLY MORE ANCIENT EMPIRES, HITTITE AND BABYLONIAN, NOW IN CONTACT WITH GREECE AND ROME, YET SINGULARLY ENCLOSED BY MOUNTAIN, DESERT, JORDAN GORGE, AND GREAT SEA, FROM READY ENTRANCE OF FOREIGN INFLUENCES, PALESTINE HAS A PLACE OF ITS OWN IN THE HISTORY OF REVELATION, WHICH ONLY A DIVINE WISDOM CAN HAVE GIVEN IT.**

**ITS DIVISIONS.**

**PALESTINE, IN THE ROMAN PERIOD, WAS DIVIDED INTO FOUR WELL-DEFINED PROVINCES OR DISTRICTS-JUDAEA, WITH JERUSALEM AS ITS CENTER, IN THE SOUTH, THE STRONG-HOLD OF JEWISH CONSERVATISM; SAMARIA, IN THE MIDDLE, PEOPLED FROM ASSYRIAN TIMES BY MIXED SETTLERS (2 KINGS 17:24-34), PREPONDERATING HEATHEN IN ORIGIN, YET NOW PROFESSING THE JEWISH RELIGION, CLAIMING JEWISH DESCENT (COMPARE JOHN 4:12), POSSESSING A COPY OF THE LAW (SAM PENTATEUCH), AND A TEMPLE OF THEIR OWN AT GERIZIM (THE ORIGINAL TEMPLE, BUILT BY MANASSEH, CIRCA 409 B.C., WAS DESTROYED BY JOHN HYRCANUS, 109 B.C.); GALILEE-"GALILEE OF THE GENTILES" (MATTHEW 4:15; COMPARE ISAIAH 9:1)-IN THE NORTH, THE CHIEF SCENE OF CHRIST’S MINISTRY, FREER AND MORE COSMOPOLITAN IN SPIRIT, THROUGH A LARGE INFUSION OF GENTILE POPULATION, AND CONTACT WITH TRADERS, ETC., OF VARIED NATIONALITIES: THESE IN WESTERN PALESTINE, WHILE ON THE EAST, "BEYOND JORDAN," WAS PERAEA, DIVIDED UP INTO PERAEA PROPER, BATANEA, GAULONITIS, ITURAEA, TRACHONITIS, DECAPOLIS, ETC. (COMPARE MATTHEW 4:25; MATTHEW 19:1 LUKE 3:1). THE FEELING OF BITTERNESS BETWEEN JEWS AND SAMARITANS WAS INTENSE (JOHN 4:9). THE LANGUAGE OF THE PEOPLE THROUGHOUT WAS ARAMAIC (WHICH SEE), BUT A KNOWLEDGE OF THE GREEK TONGUE WAS WIDELY DIFFUSED, ESPECIALLY IN THE NORTH, WHERE INTERCOURSE WITH GREEK-SPEAKING PEOPLES WAS HABITUAL (THE NEW TESTAMENT WRITINGS ARE IN GREEK). JESUS DOUBTLESS USED THE NATIVE DIALECT IN HIS ORDINARY TEACHING, BUT IT IS HIGHLY PROBABLE THAT HE ALSO KNEW GREEK, AND WAS ACQUAINTED WITH OLD TESTAMENT SCRIPTURES IN THAT LANGUAGE (THE SEPTUAGINT). IN THIS CASE HE MAY HAVE SOMETIMES USED IT IN HIS PREACHING (COMPARE ROBERTS, DISCUSSIONS ON THE GOSPELS).**

**2. POLITICAL SITUATION:**

**THE MISERABLE STORY OF THE VICISSITUDES OF THE JEWISH PEOPLE IN THE CENTURY SUCCEEDING THE GREAT PERSECUTION OF ANTIOCHUS EPIPHANES AND THE MACCABEAN REVOLT-A STORY MADE UP OF FACTION, INTRIGUE, WARS, MURDERS, MASSACRES, OF GROWING DEGENERACY OF RULERS AND NATION, OF REPEATED SACKINGS OF JERUSALEM AND TERRIBLE SLAUGHTERS-TILL HEROD, THE IDUMEAN, MISNAMED "THE GREAT," ASCENDED THE THRONE BY FAVOR OF THE ROMANS (37 B.C.), MUST BE READ IN THE BOOKS RELATING TO THE PERIOD. ROME'S POWER, FIRST INVITED BY JUDAS MACCABEUS (161 B.C.), WAS FINALLY ESTABLISHED BY POMPEY'S CAPTURE OF JERUSALEM (63 B.C.). HEROD'S WAY TO THE THRONE WAS TRACKED BY CRIME AND BLOODSHED, AND MURDER OF THOSE MOST NEARLY RELATED TO HIM MARKED EVERY STEP IN HIS ADVANCE. HIS TASTE FOR SPLENDID BUILDINGS-PALACE, TEMPLE (MATTHEW 24:1 JOHN 2:20), FORTRESSES, CITIES (SEBASTE, CAESAREA, ETC.)-AND LAVISH MAGNIFICENCE OF HIS ROYAL ESTATE AND ADMINISTRATION, COULD NOT CONCEAL THE HIDEOUSNESS OF HIS CRAFTY, UNSCRUPULOUS SELFISHNESS, HIS COLD-BLOODED CRUELTY, HIS TYRANNOUS OPPRESSION OF HIS SUBJECTS. "BETTER BE HEROD'S HOG (HUS) THAN HIS SON (HUIOS)," WAS THE COMMENT OF AUGUSTUS, WHEN HE HEARD OF THE DYING KING'S UNNATURAL DOINGS.**

**CHANGES IN TERRITORY.**

**AT THE TIME OF CHRIST’S BIRTH, THE WHOLE OF PALESTINE WAS UNITED UNDER HEROD'S RULE, BUT ON HEROD'S DEATH, AFTER A LONG REIGN OF 37 (OR, COUNTING FROM HIS ACTUAL ACCESSION, 34) YEARS, HIS DOMINIONS WERE, IN ACCORDANCE WITH HIS WILL, CONFIRMED BY ROME, DIVIDED. JUDEA AND SAMARIA (A FEW TOWNS EXCEPTED) FELL TO HIS SON ARCHELAUS (MATTHEW 2:22), WITH THE TITLE OF "ETHNARCH"; GALILEE AND PEREA WERE GIVEN TO HEROD ANTIPAS, ANOTHER SON, WITH THE TITLE OF "TETRARCH" (MATTHEW 14:1 LUKE 3:1, 19; LUKE 23:7 ACTS 13:1); HEROD PHILIP, A THIRD SON, RECEIVED ITUREA, TRACHONITIS, AND OTHER PARTS OF THE NORTHERN TRANS-JORDANIC TERRITORY, LIKEWISE AS "TETRARCH" (LUKE 3:1; COMPARE MATTHEW 14:3 MARK 6:17). A FEW YEARS LATER, THE TYRANNY OF ARCHELAUS PROVOKED AN APPEAL OF HIS SUBJECTS TO AUGUSTUS, AND ARCHELAUS, SUMMONED TO ROME, WAS BANISHED TO GAUL (7 A.D.). THEREAFTER JUDEA, WITH SAMARIA, WAS GOVERNED BY A ROMAN PROCURATOR, UNDER THE OVERSIGHT OF THE PREFECT OF SYRIA.**

**3. THE RELIGIOUS SECTS:**

**IN THE RELIGIOUS SITUATION THE CHIEF FACT OF INTEREST IS THE PLACE OCCUPIED AND PROMINENT PART PLAYED BY THE RELIGIOUS SECTS-THE PHARISEES, THE SADDUCEES, AND (THOUGH UNMENTIONED IN THE GOSPELS, THESE HAD AN IMPORTANT INFLUENCE ON THE EARLY HISTORY OF THE CHURCH) THE ESSENES. THE RISE AND CHARACTERISTICS OF THESE SECTS CAN HERE ONLY BE ALLUDED TO.**

**(1) THE SCRIBES.**

**FROM THE DAYS OF EZRA ZEALOUS ATTENTION HAD BEEN GIVEN TO THE STUDY OF THE LAW, AND AN ORDER OF MEN HAD ARISEN-THE "SCRIBES"-WHOSE SPECIAL BUSINESS IT WAS TO GUARD, DEVELOP AND EXPOUND THE LAW. THROUGH THEIR LABORS, SCRUPULOUS OBSERVANCE OF THE LAW, AND, WITH IT, OF THE INNUMERABLE REGULATIONS INTENDED TO PRESERVE THE LAW, AND APPLY IT IN DETAIL TO CONDUCT (THE SO-CALLED "TRADITION OF THE ELDERS," MATTHEW 15:2 FF;), BECAME THE IDEAL OF RIGHTEOUSNESS. THE SECTS FIRST APPEAR IN THE MACCABEAN AGE. THE MACCABEAN CONFLICT REVEALS THE EXISTENCE OF A PARTY KNOWN AS THE "ASSIDAEANS" (HEBREW CHACIDHIM), OR "PIOUS" ONES, OPPOSED TO THE LAX HELLENIZING TENDENCIES OF THE TIMES, AND STAUNCH OBSERVERS OF THE LAW. THESE IN THE BEGINNING GAVE BRAVE SUPPORT TO JUDAS MACCABEUS, AND DOUBTLESS THEN EMBRACED THE BEST ELEMENTS OF THE NATION.**

**(2) THE PHARISEES.**

**FROM THEM, BY A PROCESS OF DETERIORATION TOO NATURAL IN SUCH CASES, DEVELOPED THE PARTY OF LEGALISTS KNOWN IN THE GOSPELS AS THE "PHARISEES" ("SEPARATED"), ON WHICH CHRIST'S STERNEST REBUKES FELL FOR THEIR SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS, OSTENTATION, PRIDE AND LACK OF SYMPATHY AND CHARITY (MATTHEW 6:2; 23; LUKE 18:9-14). THEY GLORIED IN AN EXCESSIVE SCRUPULOSITY IN THE OBSERVANCE OF THE EXTERNALS OF THE LAW, EVEN IN TRIVIALITIES. TO THEM THE MULTITUDE THAT KNEW NOT THE LAW WERE "ACCURSED" (JOHN 7:49). TO THIS PARTY THE GREAT BODY OF THE SCRIBES AND RABBIS BELONGED, AND ITS POWERFUL INFLUENCE WAS EAGERLY SOUGHT BY CONTENDING FACTIONS IN THE STATE.**

**(3) THE SADDUCEES.**

**ALONGSIDE OF THE PHARISEES WERE THE "SADDUCEES" (PROBABLY FROM "ZADOK") RATHER A POLITICAL AND ARISTOCRATIC CLIQUE THAN A RELIGIOUS SECT, INTO WHOSE POSSESSION THE HONORS OF THE HIGH-PRIESTHOOD AND OTHER INFLUENTIAL OFFICES HEREDITARILY PASSED. THEY ARE FIRST MET WITH BY NAME UNDER JOHN HYRCANUS (135-106 BC). THE SADDUCEES RECEIVED ONLY THE LAW OF MOSES, INTERPRETED IT IN A LITERAL, SECULARISTIC SPIRIT, REJECTED THE PHARISAIC TRADITIONS AND BELIEVED IN NEITHER RESURRECTION, ANGEL NOR SPIRIT (ACTS 23:8). USUALLY IN RIVALRY WITH THE PHARISEES, THEY ARE FOUND COMBINING WITH THESE TO DESTROY JESUS (MATTHEW 26:3-5,57).**

**(4) THE ESSENES.**

**THE THIRD PARTY, THE "ESSENES," DIFFERED FROM BOTH (SOME DERIVE ALSO FROM THE ASSIDEANS) IN LIVING IN FRATERNITIES APART FROM THE GENERAL COMMUNITY, CHIEFLY IN THE DESERT OF ENGEDI, ON THE NORTHWEST SHORE OF THE DEAD SEA, THOUGH SOME WERE FOUND ALSO IN VILLAGES AND TOWNS; IN REJECTING ANIMAL SACRIFICES, ETC., SENDING ONLY GIFTS OF INCENSE TO THE TEMPLE; IN PRACTICING CELIBACY AND COMMUNITY OF GOODS; IN THE WEARING OF WHITE GARMENTS; IN CERTAIN CUSTOMS (AS GREETING THE SUNRISE WITH PRAYERS) SUGGESTIVE OF ORIENTAL INFLUENCE. THEY FORBADE SLAVERY, WAR, OATHS, WERE GIVEN TO OCCULT STUDIES, HAD SECRET DOCTRINES AND BOOKS, ETC. AS REMARKED, THEY DO NOT APPEAR IN THE GOSPEL, BUT ON ACCOUNT OF CERTAIN RESEMBLANCES, SOME HAVE SOUGHT TO ESTABLISH A CONNECTION BETWEEN THEM AND JOHN THE BAPTIST AND JESUS. IN REALITY, HOWEVER, NOTHING COULD BE MORE OPPOSED THAN ESSENISM TO THE ESSENTIAL IDEAS AND SPIRIT OF CHRIST’S TEACHING.**

**IV. THE CHRONOLOGY.**

**THE LEADING CHRONOLOGICAL QUESTIONS CONNECTED WITH THE LIFE OF JESUS ARE DISCUSSED IN DETAIL ELSEWHERE; HERE IT IS SUFFICIENT TO INDICATE THE GENERAL SCHEME OF DATING ADOPTED IN THE PRESENT ARTICLE, AND SOME OF THE GROUNDS ON WHICH IT IS PREFERRED. THE CHIEF QUESTIONS RELATE TO THE DATES OF THE BIRTH AND BAPTISM OF JESUS, THE DURATION OF THE MINISTRY AND THE DATE OF THE CRUCIFIXION.**

**1. DATE OF THE BIRTH OF JESUS:**

**THOUGH CHALLENGED BY SOME THE USUAL DATE FOR THE DEATH OF HEROD THE GREAT, MARCH, 4 BC (YEAR OF ROME 750), MAY BE ASSUMED AS CORRECT. THE BIRTH OF JESUS WAS BEFORE, AND APPARENTLY NOT VERY LONG BEFORE, THIS EVENT (MATTHEW 2). IT MAY THEREFORE BE PLACED WITH PROBABILITY IN THE LATTER PART OF THE PREVIOUS YEAR (5 BC), THE ORDINARY DATING OF THE COMMENCEMENT OF THE CHRISTIAN ERA BEING THUS, AS IS GENERALLY RECOGNIZED, FOUR YEARS TOO LATE. THE CHRISTMAS DATE, DECEMBER 25, IS FIRST MET WITH IN THE WEST IN THE 4TH CENTURY (THE EASTERN DATE WAS JANUARY 6), AND WAS THEN POSSIBLY BORROWED FROM A PAGAN FESTIVAL. DECEMBER, IN THE WINTER SEASON, SEEMS UNLIKELY, AS UNSUITABLE FOR THE PASTURING OF FLOCKS (LUKE 2:8), THOUGH THIS OBJECTION IS PERHAPS NOT DECISIVE. A MORE PROBABLE DATE IS A COUPLE OF MONTHS EARLIER. THE SYNCHRONISM WITH QUIRINIUS (LUKE 2:2) IS CONSIDERED IN CONNECTION WITH THE NATIVITY. THE EARLIER DATING’S OF 6, 7, OR EVEN 8 BC, SUGGESTED BY RAMSAY, MACKINLAY AND OTHERS, ON GROUNDS OF THE ASSUMED ROMAN CENSUS, ASTRONOMICAL PHENOMENA, ETC., APPEAR TO LEAVE TOO LONG AN INTERVAL BEFORE THE DEATH OF HEROD, AND CONFLICT WITH OTHER DATA, AS LUKE 3:1.**

**MORE ACCURATE RESOLUTION**

**FROM THE BIRTH OF CHRIST, THEREFORE, TO THE DEATH OF COMMODUS ARE, IN ALL, A HUNDRED AND NINETY-FOUR YEARS, ONE MONTH, THIRTEEN DAYS. AND THERE ARE THOSE WHO HAVE DETERMINED NOT ONLY THE YEAR OF OUR LORD'S BIRTH, BUT ALSO THE DAY; AND THEY SAY THAT IT TOOK PLACE IN THE TWENTY-EIGHTH YEAR OF AUGUSTUS, AND IN THE TWENTY-FIFTH DAY OF PACHON [THE IMMACULATE BIRTH OF JESUS CHRIST HAPPENED DIRECTLY AFTER HANUKKAH, BUT NOT DIRECTLY ON HANUKKAH, THAT ENDS ON DECEMBER 10TH, BUT ON THE GREGORIAN CALENDAR IT WOULD BE DECEMBER 21ST WITH 3 DAYS IN THE HEART OF THE EARTH IS DECEMBER 24TH, WHICH IS THE FESTIVAL OF LIGHTS BASED ON SAINT AUGUSTIN, & SAINT AUGUSTIN WAS NO FOOL ABOUT THE PRECISE DATE, BUT THIS CAN MEAN THE TIME PORTAL DESCENT [AIRBORNE JUMP] OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN JANUARY 2ND TO MARCH 6TH, WHICH IS 64 DAYS BETWEEN JOHN IS 22 DAYS WITH AN EXIT & ENTRANCE & JESUS IS 42 DAYS WITH AN EXIT & ENTRANCE & GLOBALLY AROUND MARCH 7TH [NON-APOSTLE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF [LADY VICTORIA HERSELF] BIRTH [THE TOP ENGLISH LORD] IS ON FEBRUARY 26TH//27TH, NON-APOSTLE LORD YAHWEH STEPHEN’S [LADY VICTORIA STEPHANIE] BIRTH [THE CALLING ON THE NAME OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD] IS ON FEBRUARY 27TH/28TH, APOSTLE LORD JEHOVAH CHRIST’S [LADY VICTORIA CHRIST] BIRTH [THE TITLE OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD] IS ON FEBRUARY/MARCH 28TH/1ST, APOSTLE LORD CHURCH CHRIST’S [LADY CHURCH CHRIST] BIRTH [THE CHURCH OF THE LORD] IS ON MARCH 1ST/2ND, APOSTLE LORD PETER CHRIST’S [LADY VICTORIA CHRIST] BIRTH [1ST MAN LUCIFER] IS ON MARCH 2ND/3RD, APOSTLE LORD JOHN CHRIST’S [LADY ELIZABETH CHRIST] BIRTH [1ST MAN JOB] IS ON MARCH 3RD/4TH, APOSTLE LORD JESUS CHRIST’S [LADY MARY CHRIST] BIRTH [1ST MAN ADAM] IS ON MARCH 4TH/5TH, APOSTLE LORD JAMES CHRIST’S [LADY MARY CHRIST] BIRTH [1ST MAN CAIN] IS ON MARCH 5TH/6TH, APOSTLE LORD STEPHEN CHRIST’S [LADY STEPHANIE CHRIST] BIRTH [1ST MAN ABEL] IS ON MARCH 6TH/7TH, NON-APOSTLE LORD STEPHEN CHRIST’S [LADY VICTORIA CHRIST] BIRTH [1ST MAN SETH] IS ON MARCH 7TH/8TH, NON-APOSTLE LORD YAHWEH CHRIST’S [LADY VICTORIA CHRIST] BIRTH [1ST MAN ENOSH] IS ON MARCH 8TH/9TH, NON-APOSTLE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S [LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA] BIRTH [THE CALLING ON THE NAME OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD] IS ON MARCH 9TH/10TH & NON-APOSTLE LORD STEPHEN HIMSELF [LADY STEPHANIE HERSELF] BIRTH [THE TOP ENGLISH LORD] IS ON MARCH 10TH/11TH THEN ON THE DOWNTIME IS NON-APOSTLE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S [LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA] BIRTH [THE CALLING ON THE NAME OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD] IS ON MARCH 11TH/12TH, NON-APOSTLE LORD YAHWEH CHRIST’S [LADY VICTORIA CHRIST] BIRTH [1ST MAAN ENOSH] IS ON MARCH 12TH/13TH, NON-APOSTLE LORD STEPHEN CHRIST’S [LADY VICTORIA CHRIST] BIRTH [1ST MAN SETH] IS ON MARCH 13TH/14TH, APOSTLE LORD STEPHEN CHRIST’S [LADY STEPHANIE CHRIST] BIRTH [1ST MAN ABEL] IS ON MARCH 14TH/`15TH, APOSTLE LORD JAMES CHRIST’S [LADY MARY CHRIST] BIRTH [1ST MAN CAIN] IS ON MARCH 15TH/16TH, APOSTLE LORD JESUS CHRIST’S [LADY MARY CHRIST] BIRTH [1ST MAN ADAM] IS ON MARCH 16TH/17TH, APOSTLE LORD JOHN CHRIST’S [LADY ELIZABETH CHRIST] BIRTH [1ST MAN JOB] IS ON MARCH 17TH/18TH, APOSTLE LORD PETER CHRIST’S [LADY VICTORIA CHRIST] BIRTH [1ST MAN LUCIFER] IS ON MARCH 18TH/19TH, APOSTLE LORD CHURCH CHRIST’S [LADY CHURCH CHRIST] BIRTH [THE CHURCH OF THE LORD] IS ON MARCH 19TH/20TH, APOSTLE LORD JEHOVAH CHRIST’S [LADY VICTORIA CHRIST] BIRTH [THE TITLE OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD] IS ON MARCH 20TH/21ST, NON-APOSTLE LORD YAHWEH STEPHEN’S [LADY VICTORIA STEPHANIE] BIRTH [THE CALLING ON THE NAME OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD] IS ON MARCH 21ST/22ND, NON-APOSTLE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF [LADY VICTORIA HERSLEF] BIRTH [THE TOP ENGLISH LORD] IS ON MARCH 22ND//23RD], WHICH IS 26 LEVELS + AN ENTRANCE & EXIT WITH THE NUMBER 0 IS 29 LEVELS FROM ACTS 1:4-29:26 WHICH IS THE END OF THE SEED AS THE WORD OF GOD OF THE SUPREME AUTHORITY OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST & WHAT COMES AFTER AND ABOVE & BEYOND IS THE SUPREME LORDSHIP [MATTHEW 24:36-44; MARK 13:32-37 & EPHESIANS 4:6] OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN THE TOP ENGLISH REALM IN ACTS 30] WOULD BE THE FATHER STEPHEN’S INFALLIBLE INERRANT WORDS COMMANDING THE CROWN SEED SEXLESS BIRTH AS THE LORD JESUS CHRIST THE HOLY GHOST [JOHN 4:23-24] TO GET MARY PREGNANT IMMEDIATELY IN HER WOMB OF THE LORD WITH A 9.5 PREGNANCY WITH GLOBALLY 1 WEEK [7-8 DAYS] OF THE SUPREME CREATOR’S DIVINE CREATION & GLOBALLY FOR THE CIVIL CALENDAR IS DECEMBER 24TH/25TH, GLOBALLY FOR THE SACRED CALENDAR IS JULY 24TH/25TH & GLOBALLY FOR THE GREGORIAN CALENDAR IS MAY 24TH/25TH & THIS WOULD RULE OUT THE OTHER TWO CALENDARS BECAUSE THE LORD WAS BORN UNDER THE SEXLESS LAW AT THE TIME, WHICH WOULD POINT GLOBALLY TO THE CIVIL CALENDAR ON CHRISTMAS, DECEMBER 24TH/25TH [NON-APOSTLE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF [LADY VICTORIA HERSELF] BIRTH [THE TOP ENGLISH LORD] IS ON DECEMBER 18TH//19TH, NON-APOSTLE LORD YAHWEH STEPHEN’S [LADY VICTORIA STEPHANIE] BIRTH [THE CALLING ON THE NAME OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD] IS ON DECEMBER 19TH/20TH, APOSTLE LORD JEHOVAH CHRIST’S [LADY VICTORIA CHRIST] BIRTH [THE TITLE OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD] IS ON DECEMBER 20TH/21ST, APOSTLE LORD CHURCH CHRIST’S [LADY CHURCH CHRIST] BIRTH [THE CHURCH OF THE LORD] IS ON DECEMBER 21ST/22ND, APOSTLE LORD PETER CHRIST’S [LADY VICTORIA CHRIST] BIRTH [1ST MAN LUCIFER] IS ON DECEMBER 22ND/23RD, APOSTLE LORD JOHN CHRIST’S [LADY ELIZABETH CHRIST] BIRTH [1ST MAN JOB] IS ON DECEMBER 23RD/24TH, APOSTLE LORD JESUS CHRIST’S [LADY MARY CHRIST] BIRTH [1ST MAN ADAM] IS ON DECEMBER 24TH/25TH, APOSTLE LORD JAMES CHRIST’S [LADY MARY CHRIST] BIRTH [1ST MAN CAIN] IS ON DECEMBER 25TH/26TH, APOSTLE LORD STEPHEN CHRIST’S [LADY STEPHANIE CHRIST] BIRTH [1ST MAN ABEL] IS ON DECEMBER 26TH/27TH, NON-APOSTLE LORD STEPHEN CHRIST’S [LADY VICTORIA CHRIST] BIRTH [1ST MAN SETH] IS ON DECEMBER 27TH/28TH, NON-APOSTLE LORD YAHWEH CHRIST’S [LADY VICTORIA CHRIST] BIRTH [1ST MAN ENOSH] IS ON DECEMBER 28TH/29TH, NON-APOSTLE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S [LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA] BIRTH [THE CALLING ON THE NAME OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD] IS ON DECEMBER 29TH/30TH & NON-APOSTLE LORD STEPHEN HIMSELF [LADY STEPHANIE HERSELF] BIRTH [THE TOP ENGLISH LORD] IS ON DECEMBER 30TH/31ST] WOULD BE THE FATHER STEPHEN’S INFALLIBLE INERRANT WORDS COMMANDING IMMACULATE CONCEPTION SEXLESS BIRTH OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST COMING INTO THE WORLD & THE 8TH DAY GLOBALLY IS AT THE ENDING OF DECEMBER 31ST & AT THE BEGINNING OF JANUARY 1ST TO BE NAMED THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, WHICH IS ALL EXACTLY THE FATHER STEPHEN CHRIST OUR LORD’S TIMEFRAME ALSO IN ACTUALITY & THE 0TH BIRTH, WHICH IS THE 1ST PHYSICAL BIRTH FROM THE WOMB IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP OF THE LAW & THE SECOND IS THE 1ST PHYSICAL BIRTH, WHICH IS THE INITIAL BORN AGAIN OR ALSO KNOWN AS BEING BORN OF GOD IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP FROM THE LORD LOCKS UP BETWEEN THESE 2 BIRTHS, LIKE CAIN THAT WAS TEMPTED TO SIN AGAINST ABEL THAT WAS KILLED BY DEATH, IS THE LADY VICTORIA’S REALM OF THE INITIAL TEMPTATION & DEATH IN PROVERBS 8:30-31 & JAMES 1:13-15 WITH THE LORD LUCIFER’S REALM OF THE INITIAL SIN & DEATH IN PROVERBS 8:30-31 & JAMES 1:13-15 & ALSO LIKE JOB THAT ESCHEWED SIN & HIS WIFE VICTORIA THAT TEMPTED, BUT JOB DID NOT SIN, EXCEPT WITH THE LORD IN JOB 1-42 & LIKE ADAM THAT SINNED & EVE THAT TEMPTED IN GENESIS 1:26-6:7 & ALSO LIKE ENOCH, 1ST FROM ADAM THAT ESCHEWED SIN & HIS WIFE VICTORIA THAT ESCHEWED TEMPTATION, BUT ENOCH DID NOT SIN, & DID NOT SIN WITH THE LORD IN GENESIS 5:22-24 & HEBREWS 11:5 TO ULTIMATELY STOP THE SEXUAL CORRUPTION, BUT ANY BIRTHS FROM THE 3RD BIRTH OR MORE ARE ALWAYS BORN OF GOD IN THE KINGDOMS OF LORDSHIPS IN 1ST JOHN 3:9].**

**2. DATE OF BAPTISM:**

**JOHN IS SAID BY LUKE TO HAVE BEGUN TO PREACH AND BAPTIZE "IN THE FIFTEENTH YEAR OF TIBERIUS" (LUKE 3:1), AND JESUS "WAS ABOUT THIRTY YEARS OF AGE" (LUKE 3:23) WHEN HE WAS BAPTIZED BY JOHN, AND ENTERED ON HIS MINISTRY. IF THE 15TH YEAR OF TIBERIUS IS DATED, AS SEEMS MOST LIKELY, FROM HIS ASSOCIATION WITH AUGUSTUS AS COLLEAGUE IN THE GOVERNMENT, 765 AUC, OR 12 AD, AND IF JESUS MAY BE SUPPOSED TO HAVE BEEN BAPTIZED ABOUT 6 MONTHS AFTER JOHN COMMENCED HIS WORK, THESE DATA COMBINE IN BRINGING US TO THE YEAR 780 AUC, OR 27 AD, AS THE YEAR OF OUR LORD’S BAPTISM, IN AGREEMENT WITH OUR FORMER CONCLUSION AS TO THE DATE OF HIS BIRTH IN 5 BC. TO PLACE THE BIRTH EARLIER IS TO MAKE JESUS 32 OR 33 YEARS OF AGE AT HIS BAPTISM--AN UNWARRANTABLE EXTENSION OF THE "ABOUT." IN ACCORD WITH THIS IS THE STATEMENT IN JOHN 2:20 THAT THE TEMPLE HAD BEEN 46 YEARS IN BUILDING (IT BEGAN IN 20-19 BC) AT THE TIME OF CHRIST’S FIRST PASSOVER; THEREFORE IN 780 AUC, OR 27-AD.**

**3. LENGTH OF MINISTRY:**

**THE DETERMINATION OF THE PRECISE DURATION OF OUR LORD’S MINISTRY INVOLVES MORE DOUBTFUL ELEMENTS. SETTING ASIDE, AS TOO ARBITRARY, SCHEMES WHICH WOULD, WITH SOME OF THE EARLY FATHERS, COMPRESS THE WHOLE MINISTRY INTO LITTLE OVER A SINGLE YEAR, A VIEW WHICH INVOLVES WITHOUT AUTHORITY THE REJECTION OF THE MENTION OF THE PASSOVER IN JOHN 6:4--THERE REMAINS THE CHOICE BETWEEN A TWO YEARS' AND A THREE YEARS' MINISTRY. BOTH HAVE ABLE ADVOCATES. AN IMPORTANT POINT IS THE VIEW TAKEN OF THE UNNAMED "FEAST" IN JOHN 5:1. JOHN HAS ALREADY NAMED A PASSOVER—CHRIST’S FIRST--IN 2:13,23; ANOTHER, WHICH JESUS DID NOT ATTEND, IS NAMED IN 6:4; THE FINAL PASSOVER, AT WHICH HE WAS CRUCIFIED, APPEARS IN ALL THE EVANGELISTS. IF THE "FEAST" OF JOHN 5:1 (THE ARTICLE IS PROBABLY TO BE OMITTED) IS ALSO, AS SOME THINK, A PASSOVER, THEN JOHN HAS FOUR PASSOVERS, AND A THREE YEARS' MINISTRY BECOMES NECESSARY. IT IS CLAIMED, HOWEVER, THAT IN THIS CASE THE "FEAST" WOULD ALMOST CERTAINLY HAVE BEEN NAMED. IT STILL DOES NOT FOLLOW, EVEN IF A MINOR FEAST--SAY PURIM--IS INTENDED, THAT WE ARE SHUT UP TO A TWO YEARS' MINISTRY. MR. TURNER CERTAINLY GOES BEYOND HIS EVIDENCE IN AFFIRMING THAT "WHILE TWO YEARS MUST, NOT MORE THAN TWO YEARS CAN, BE ALLOWED FOR THE INTERVAL FROM JOHN 2:13,23 TO JOHN 11:55." THE TWO YEARS' SCHEME INVOLVES, AS WILL BE SEEN ON CONSIDERATION OF DETAILS, A SERIOUS OVERCROWDING AND ARBITRARY TRANSPOSITION OF INCIDENTS, WHICH SPEAK TO THE NEED OF LONGER TIME. WE SHALL ASSUME THAT THE MINISTRY LASTED FOR THREE YEARS, RESERVING REASONS TILL THE NARRATIVE IS EXAMINED.**

**4. DATE OF CHRIST’S DEATH:**

**ON THE HYPOTHESIS NOW ACCEPTED, THE CRUCIFIXION OF JESUS TOOK PLACE AT THE PASSOVER OF 30 AD. ON THE TWO YEARS' SCHEME IT WOULD FALL A YEAR EARLIER. ON BOTH SIDES IT IS AGREED THAT IT OCCURRED ON THE FRIDAY OF THE WEEK OF THE PASSOVER, BUT IT IS DISPUTED WHETHER THIS FRIDAY WAS THE 14TH OR THE 15TH DAY OF THE MONTH. THE GOSPEL OF JOHN IS PLEADED FOR THE FORMER DATE, THE SYNOPTICS FOR THE LATTER. THE QUESTION WILL BE CONSIDERED IN CONNECTION WITH THE TIME OF THE LAST SUPPER. MEANWHILE IT IS TO BE OBSERVED THAT, IF THE 15TH IS THE CORRECT DATE, THERE SEEMS REASON TO BELIEVE THAT THE 15TH OF NISAN FELL ON A FRIDAY [FROM NISAN 14, 3 DAYS IN THE HEART OF THE EARTH IS APRIL 5TH TO APRIL 6TH] IN THE YEAR JUST NAMED, 783 AUG, OR 30 AD. WE ACCEPT THIS PROVISIONALLY AS THE DATE OF THE CRUCIFIXION.**

**THE ARREST AND TRIAL OF JESUS CHRIST**

**1. JEWISH AND ROMAN LAW**

**THIS SUBJECT IS OF SPECIAL INTEREST, NOT ONLY ON ACCOUNT OF ITS INHERENT IMPORTANCE, BUT MORE PARTICULARLY ON ACCOUNT OF ITS IMMEDIATELY PRECEDING, AND LEADING DIRECTLY UP TO WHAT IS THE GREATEST TRAGEDY IN HUMAN HISTORY, THE CRUCIFIXION OF OUR LORD. IT HAS ALSO THE ADDED INTEREST OF BEING THE ONLY PROCEEDING ON RECORD IN WHICH THE TWO GREAT LEGAL SYSTEMS OF ANTIQUITY, THE JEWISH AND THE ROMAN, WHICH HAVE MOST LARGELY INFLUENCED MODERN LEGISLATION AND JURISPRUDENCE, EACH PLAYED A MOST IMPORTANT PART. THE COEXISTENCE OF THESE TWO SYSTEMS IN JUDEA, AND THEIR JOINT ACTION IN BRINGING ABOUT THE TREMENDOUS RESULTS IN QUESTION, WERE MADE POSSIBLE BY THE GENEROUS POLICY PURSUED BY ROME IN ALLOWING CONQUERED NATIONS TO RETAIN THEIR ANCIENT LAWS, INSTITUTIONS AND USAGES, IN SO FAR AS THEY WERE COMPATIBLE WITH ROMAN SOVEREIGNTY AND SUPREMACY. NOT ONLY SO, BUT, IN A LARGE DEGREE, THEY PERMITTED THESE LAWS TO BE ADMINISTERED BY THE OFFICIALS OF THE SUBJECT PEOPLES. THIS PRIVILEGE WAS NOT GRANTED ABSOLUTELY, BUT WAS PERMITTED ONLY SO LONG AS IT WAS NOT ABUSED. IT MIGHT BE WITHDRAWN AT ANY TIME, AND THE INSTANCES IN WHICH THIS WAS, DONE WERE BY NO MEANS RARE. OF THE MATTERS CONSIDERED IN THIS ARTICLE, THE ARREST OF JESUS AND THE PROCEEDINGS BEFORE ANNAS, CAIAPHAS AND THE SANHEDRIN TOOK PLACE PROFESSEDLY UNDER JEWISH LAW; THE PROCEEDINGS BEFORE PILATE AND THE REFERENCE TO HEROD, UNDER ROMAN LAW.**

**2. DIFFICULTIES OF THE SUBJECT:**

**IT IS VERY DIFFICULT TO CONSTRUCT FROM THE MATERIALS IN THE FOUR GOSPELS A SATISFACTORY CONTINUOUS RECORD OF THE ARREST, AND OF WHAT MAY BE CALLED THE TWOFOLD TRIAL OF JESUS. THE GOSPELS WERE WRITTEN FROM DIFFERENT VIEWPOINTS, AND FOR DIFFERENT PURPOSES, EACH OF THE WRITERS SELECTING SUCH PARTICULARS AS SEEMED TO HIM TO BE OF SPECIAL IMPORTANCE FOR THE PARTICULAR OBJECT HE HAD IN VIEW. THEIR REPORTS ARE ALL VERY BRIEF, AND THE PROPER CHRONOLOGICAL ORDER OF THE VARIOUS EVENTS RECORDED IN DIFFERENT GOSPELS MUST, IN MANY EASES, BE LARGELY A MATTER OF CONJECTURE. THE DIFFICULTY IS INCREASED BY THE GREAT IRREGULARITIES AND THE TUMULTUOUS CHARACTER OF THE PROCEEDINGS; BY OUR IMPERFECT KNOWLEDGE OF THE TOPOGRAPHY OF JERUSALEM AT THIS TIME (29 A.D.); ALSO BY THE FACT THAT THE REPORTS ARE GIVEN MAINLY IN POPULAR AND NOT IN TECHNICAL LANGUAGE; AND WHEN THE LATTER FORM IS USED, THE TECHNICAL TERMS HAVE HAD TO BE TRANSLATED INTO GREEK, EITHER FROM THE HEBREW OR FROM THE LATIN.**

**3. ILLUSTRATIONS OF DIFFICULTIES:**

**FOR INSTANCE, OPINIONS ARE DIVIDED AS TO WHERE PILATE RESIDED WHEN IN JERUSALEM, WHETHER IN THE MAGNIFICENT PALACE BUILT BY HEROD THE GREAT, OR IN THE CASTLE OF ANTONIA; AS TO WHERE WAS THE PALACE OCCUPIED BY HEROD ANTIPAS DURING THE PASSOVER; WHETHER ANNAS AND CAIAPHAS OCCUPIED DIFFERENT PORTIONS OF THE SAME PALACE, OR WHETHER THEY LIVED IN ADJOINING OR DIFFERENT RESIDENCES; WHETHER THE PRELIMINARY EXAMINATION OF JESUS, RECORDED BY JOHN, WAS BEFORE ANNAS OR CAIAPHAS, AND AS TO OTHER SIMILAR MATTERS. IT IS VERY SATISFACTORY, HOWEVER, TO KNOW THAT, ALTHOUGH IT IS SOMETIMES DIFFICULT TO DECIDE EXACTLY AS TO THE BEST WAY OF HARMONIZING THE DIFFERENT ACCOUNTS, YET THERE IS NOTHING IRRECONCILABLE OR CONTRADICTORY IN THEM, AND THAT THERE IS NO MATERIAL POINT IN THE HISTORY OF THE VERY IMPORTANT PROCEEDINGS FALLING WITHIN THE SCOPE OF THIS ARTICLE WHICH IS SERIOUSLY AFFECTED BY ANY OF THESE DEBATABLE MATTERS.**

**I. THE ARREST.**

**DURING THE LAST YEAR OF THE MINISTRY OF JESUS, THE HOSTILITY OF THE JEWS TO HIM HAD GREATLY INCREASED, AND SOME SIX MONTHS BEFORE THEY FINALLY SUCCEEDED IN ACCOMPLISHING THEIR PURPOSE, THEY HAD DEFINITELY RESOLVED TO MAKE AWAY WITH HIM. AT THE FEAST OF TABERNACLES, THEY SENT OFFICERS (THE TEMPLE-GUARDS) TO TAKE HIM WHILE HE WAS TEACHING IN THE TEMPLE (JOHN 7:32); BUT THESE, AFTER LISTENING TO HIS WORDS, RETURNED WITHOUT HAVING MADE THE ATTEMPT, GIVING AS A REASON THAT "NEVER MAN SO SPOKE" (JOHN 7:46). AFTER HIS RAISING OF LAZARUS, THEIR DETERMINATION TO KILL HIM WAS GREATLY INTENSIFIED. A SPECIAL MEETING OF THE COUNCIL WAS HELD TO CONSIDER THE MATTER. THERE CAIAPHAS, THE HIGH PRIEST, STRONGLY ADVOCATED SUCH A STEP ON NATIONAL GROUNDS, AND ON THE GROUND OF EXPEDIENCY, QUOTING IN SUPPORT OF HIS ADVICE, IN A COLD-BLOODED AND CYNICAL MANNER, THE JEWISH ADAGE THAT IT WAS EXPEDIENT THAT ONE MAN SHOULD DIE FOR THE PEOPLE, AND THAT THE WHOLE NATION PERISH NOT. THEIR PLANS TO THIS END WERE FRUSTRATED, FOR THE TIME BEING, BY JESUS WITHDRAWING HIMSELF TO THE BORDER OF THE WILDERNESS, WHERE HE REMAINED WITH HIS DISCIPLES (JOHN 11:47-54). ON HIS RETURN TO BETHANY AND JERUSALEM, SIX DAYS BEFORE THE PASSOVER, THEY WERE DETERRED FROM CARRYING OUT THEIR DESIGN ON ACCOUNT OF HIS MANIFEST POPULARITY WITH THE PEOPLE, AS EVIDENCED BY HIS TRIUMPHAL ENTRY INTO JERUSALEM ON THE FIRST DAY OF THE PASSOVER WEEK (PALM SUNDAY), AND BY THE CROWDS WHO THRONGED AROUND HIM, AND LISTENED TO HIS TEACHINGS IN THE TEMPLE, AND WHO ENJOYED THE DISCOMFITURE OF THE PHARISEES, SADDUCEES AND HERODIANS, AS THEY SUCCESSIVELY SOUGHT TO ENTANGLE HIM IN HIS TALK. TWO DAYS BEFORE THE PASSOVER, AT A COUNCIL MEETING HELD IN THE PALACE OF CAIAPHAS, THEY PLANNED TO ACCOMPLISH THEIR PURPOSE BY SUBTLETY, BUT "NOT DURING THE FEAST, LEST A TUMULT ARISE AMONG THE PEOPLE" (MATTHEW 26:3-5 MARK 14:1, 2). WHILE THEY WERE IN THIS STATE OF PERPLEXITY, TO THEIR GREAT RELIEF JUDAS CAME TO THEM AND AGREED TO BETRAY HIS MASTER FOR MONEY (MATTHEW 26:14-16 MARK 14:10, 11).**

**ARREST AT GETHSEMANE: MATTHEW 26:36-56; MARK 14:32-50; JOHN 18:1-12 & LUKE 22:39-54 – AFTER THE LAST SUPPER, JESUS LED THE DISCIPLES TO THE GARDEN OF GETHSEMANE, WHERE SEVERAL THINGS TOOK PLACE. JESUS SEPARATED HIMSELF FROM THEM IN ORDER TO PRAY, ASKING THEM TO WATCH & PRAY AS WELL. BUT SEVERAL TIMES HE RETURNED TO FIND THEM SLEEPING, OVERCOME WITH FATIGUE & GRIEF AT THE PROSPECT OF LOSING HIM. AS JESUS PRAYED, HE ASKED THE FATHER STEPHEN TO REMOVE THE CUP OF WRATH HE WAS ABOUT TO DRINK WHEN THE LORD POURED OUT ON HIM THE PUNISHMENT FOR THE SEXUALITIES OF THE MANKIND. BUT, AS IN ALL THINGS, JESUS SUBMITTED TO THE WILL OF HIS FATHER STEPHEN & BEGAN TO PREPARE FOR HIS DEATH, STRENGTHENED BY AN ANGEL SENT TO MINISTER TO HIM IN HIS LAST HOURS. JUDAS ISCARIOT ARRIVED WITH A MULTITUDE & IDENTIFIED JESUS WITH A KISS, & JESUS WAS ARRESTED & TAKEN TO CAIAPHAS FOR THE FIRST OF A SERIES OF MOCK TRIALS.**

**1. PREPARATORY STEPS:**

**THIS TIME THEY DETERMINED NOT TO RELY SOLELY UPON THEIR OWN TEMPLE-GUARDS OR OFFICERS TO EXECUTE THEIR WARRANT OR ORDER OF ARREST, FEARING THAT THESE OFFICIALS, BEING JEWS, MIGHT AGAIN BE FASCINATED BY THE STRANGE INFLUENCE WHICH JESUS EXERCISED OVER HIS COUNTRYMEN, OR THAT HIS FOLLOWERS MIGHT OFFER RESISTANCE. THEY THEREFORE APPLIED TO PILATE, THE ROMAN PROCURATOR (GOVERNOR), FOR THE ASSISTANCE OF A BAND OF ROMAN SOLDIERS. HE GRANTED THEM A COHORT (GREEK: SPEIRA, 400 TO 600 MEN) FROM THE LEGION THEN QUARTERED IN THE CASTLE OF ANTONIA, WHICH ADJOINED AND OVERLOOKED THE TEMPLE-AREA. THE FINAL ARRANGEMENTS AS TO THESE WOULD PROBABLY BE COMPLETED WHILE JUDAS WAS AT THE SUPPER ROOM. IT HAS BEEN SUGGESTED THAT THE WHOLE COHORT WOULD NOT GO, BUT ONLY A SELECTION FROM THEM. HOWEVER, IT IS SAID THAT JUDAS "RECEIVED THE BAND (COHORT) OF SOLDIERS" (JOHN 18:3), AND THAT THEY WERE UNDER THE COMMAND OF A CHIEF CAPTAIN (GREEK: CHILIARCH, LATIN TRIBUNE, JOHN 18:12). IF THERE HAD NOT BEEN MORE THAN 100 SOLDIERS, THEY WOULD NOT HAVE BEEN UNDER THE COMMAND OF A CAPTAIN, BUT THE CHIEF OFFICER WOULD HAVE BEEN A CENTURION. THE AMAZING POPULARITY OF JESUS, AS SHOWN BY HIS TRIUMPHAL ENTRY INTO THE CITY, MAY HAVE LED THE AUTHORITIES TO MAKE SUCH AMPLE PROVISION AGAINST ANY POSSIBLE ATTEMPT AT RESCUE. THE GARDEN OF GETHSEMANE, IN WHICH JUDAS KNEW THAT JESUS WOULD BE FOUND THAT NIGHT, WAS WELL KNOWN TO HIM (JOHN 18:2); AND HE ALSO KNEW THE TIME HE WOULD BE LIKELY TO FIND HIS MASTER THERE. THITHER AT THE PROPER HOUR HE LED THE BAND OF SOLDIERS, THE TEMPLE OFFICERS AND OTHERS, AND ALSO SOME OF THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND ELDERS THEMSELVES; THE WHOLE BEING DESCRIBED AS "A GREAT MULTITUDE WITH SWORDS AND STAVES" (MATTHEW 26:47). ALTHOUGH THE EASTER FULL MOON WOULD BE SHINING BRIGHTLY, THEY ALSO CARRIED "LANTERNS AND TORCHES" (JOHN 18:3), IN ORDER TO MAKE CERTAIN THAT JESUS SHOULD NOT ESCAPE OR FAIL TO BE RECOGNIZED IN THE DEEP SHADE OF THE OLIVE TREES IN THE GARDEN.**

**2. THE ARREST IN THE GARDEN:**

**ON THEIR ARRIVAL AT THE GARDEN, JESUS CAME FORWARD TO MEET THEM, AND THE TRAITOR JUDAS GAVE THEM THE APPOINTED SIGNAL BY KISSING HIM. AS THE ORDER OR WARRANT WAS A JEWISH ONE, THE TEMPLE OFFICERS WOULD PROBABLY BE IN FRONT, THE SOLDIERS SUPPORTING THEM AS RESERVES. ON JESUS ANNOUNCING TO THE LEADERS THAT HE WAS THE ONE THEY SOUGHT, WHAT THE CHIEF PRIESTS HAD FEARED ACTUALLY OCCURRED. THERE WAS SOMETHING IN THE WORDS OR BEARING OF JESUS WHICH AWED THE TEMPLE OFFICERS; THEY WERE PANIC-STRICKEN, WENT BACKWARD, AND FELL TO THE GROUND. ON THEIR RALLYING, THE IMPETUOUS PETER DREW HIS SWORD, AND CUT OFF THE EAR OF ONE OF THEM, MALCHUS, THE SERVANT OF THE HIGH PRIEST (JOHN 18:6-10). ON THIS EVIDENCE OF RESISTANCE, THE ROMAN CAPTAIN AND SOLDIERS CAME FORWARD, AND WITH THE ASSISTANCE OF THE JEWISH OFFICERS BOUND JESUS. UNDER THE JEWISH LAW THIS WAS NOT LAWFUL BEFORE CONDEMNATION, SAVE IN EXCEPTIONAL CASES WHERE RESISTANCE WAS EITHER OFFERED OR APPREHENDED. EVEN IN THIS TRYING HOUR THE CONCERN OF JESUS WAS MORE FOR OTHERS THAN FOR HIMSELF, AS WITNESS HIS MIRACLE IN HEALING THE EAR OF MALCHUS, AND HIS REQUEST THAT HIS DISCIPLES MIGHT BE ALLOWED THEIR LIBERTY (JOHN 18:8). NOTWITHSTANDING HIS EFFORTS, HIS FOLLOWERS WERE PANIC-STRICKEN, PROBABLY ON ACCOUNT OF THE VIGOROUS ACTION OF THE OFFICERS AND SOLDIERS AFTER THE ASSAULT BY PETER, "AND THEY ALL LEFT HIM AND FLED" (MARK 14:50). IT IS WORTHY OF NOTE THAT JESUS HAD NO WORD OF BLAME OR CENSURE FOR THE ROMAN OFFICERS OR SOLDIERS WHO WERE ONLY DOING THEIR SWORN DUTY IN SUPPORTING THE CIVIL AUTHORITIES; BUT HIS PUNGENT WORDS OF REPROACH FOR NOT HAVING ATTEMPTED HIS ARREST WHILE HE WAS TEACHING OPENLY IN THE TEMPLE WERE RESERVED FOR "THE CHIEF PRIESTS, AND CAPTAINS OF THE TEMPLE, AND ELDERS" (LUKE 22:52), WHO HAD SHOWN THEIR INORDINATE ZEAL AND HOSTILITY BY TAKING THE UNUSUAL, AND FOR THOSE WHO WERE TO SIT AS JUDGES ON THE CASE, THE IMPROPER AND ILLEGAL COURSE OF ACCOMPANYING THE OFFICERS, AND THEMSELVES TAKING PART IN THE ARREST.**

**3. TAKEN TO THE CITY:**

**THE WHOLE BODY DEPARTED WITH THEIR PRISONER FOR THE CITY. FROM THE FIRST THREE GOSPELS ONE MIGHT INFER THAT THEY WENT DIRECTLY TO THE PALACE OF CAIAPHAS, THE HIGH PRIEST. IN THE FOURTH GOSPEL, HOWEVER, WE ARE TOLD THAT THEY TOOK HIM FIRST TO ANNAS (JOHN 18:13). WHY THEY DID SO WE ARE NOT INFORMED, THE ONLY STATEMENT MADE BEING THAT HE WAS THE FATHER-IN-LAW OF CAIAPHAS (JOHN 18:13). HE HAD BEEN THE HIGH PRIEST FROM 7 A.D. TO 15 A.D., WHEN HE WAS DEPOSED BY VALERIUS GRATUS, THE ROMAN PROCURATOR. HE WAS STILL THE MOST INFLUENTIAL MEMBER OF THE SANHEDRIN, AND, BEING OF AN AGGRESSIVE DISPOSITION, IT MAY BE THAT IT WAS HE WHO HAD GIVEN INSTRUCTIONS AS TO THE ARREST, AND THAT THEY THOUGHT IT THEIR DUTY TO REPORT FIRST TO HIM. ANNAS, HOWEVER, SENT JESUS BOUND TO CAIAPHAS (JOHN 18:24). HAVING DELIVERED OVER THEIR PRISONER, THE ROMAN SOLDIERS WOULD PROCEED TO THEIR QUARTERS IN THE CASTLE, THE TEMPLE OFFICIALS RETAINING JESUS IN THEIR CHARGE. MEANWHILE, THE MEMBERS OF THE SANHEDRIN WERE ASSEMBLING AT THE PALACE OF THE HIGH PRIEST, AND THE PRELIMINARY STEPS TOWARD THE FIRST OR JEWISH TRIAL WERE BEING TAKEN.**

**II. THE JEWISH TRIAL.**

**1. THE JEWISH LAW:**

**IT IS THE JUST BOAST OF THOSE COUNTRIES WHOSE JURISPRUDENCE HAD ITS ORIGIN IN THE COMMON LAW OF ENGLAND, THAT THEIR SYSTEM OF CRIMINAL LAW IS ROUNDED UPON THE HUMANE MAXIMS THAT EVERYONE IS PRESUMED TO BE INNOCENT UNTIL HE IS PROVED TO BE GUILTY, AND THAT NO ONE IS BOUND TO CRIMINATE HIMSELF. BUT THE JEWISH LAW WENT EVEN FARTHER IN THE SAFEGUARDS WHICH IT PLACED AROUND AN ACCUSED PERSON. IN THE PENTATEUCH IT IS PROVIDED THAT ONE WITNESS SHALL NOT BE SUFFICIENT TO CONVICT ANY MAN OF EVEN A MINOR OFFENSE. "ONE WITNESS SHALL NOT RISE UP AGAINST A MAN FOR ANY INIQUITY, OR FOR ANY SIN, IN ANY SIN THAT HE SINNED: AT THE MOUTH OF TWO WITNESSES, OR AT THE MOUTH OF THREE WITNESSES, SHALL A MATTER BE ESTABLISHED" (DEUTERONOMY 19:15).**

**2. THE MISHNA:**

**THESE PRINCIPLES OF THE MOSAIC LAW WERE ELABORATED AND EXTENDED IN THE SYSTEM WHICH GREW UP AFTER THE RETURN FROM BABYLON. IT WAS BEGUN BY THE MEN OF THE GREAT SYNAGOGUE, AND WAS AFTERWARD COMPLETED BY THE SANHEDRIN WHICH SUCCEEDED THEM. UP TO THE TIME OF OUR LORD, AND FOR THE FIRST TWO CENTURIES OF THE CHRISTIAN ERA, THEIR RULES REMAINED LARGELY IN AN ORAL OR UNWRITTEN FORM, UNTIL THEY WERE COMPILED OR CODIFIED IN THE MISHNA BY RABBI JUDAH AND HIS ASSOCIATES AND SUCCESSORS IN THE EARLY PART OF THE 3RD CENTURY. IT IS GENERALLY CONCEDED BY BOTH JEWISH AND CHRISTIAN WRITERS THAT THE MAIN PROVISIONS, THEREIN FOUND FOR THE PROTECTION OF ACCUSED PERSONS, HAD BEEN LONG INCORPORATED IN THE ORAL LAW AND WERE RECOGNIZED AS A PART OF IT IN THE TIME OF ANNAS AND CAIAPHAS.**

**3. CRIMINAL TRIALS:**

**THE PROVISIONS RELATING TO CRIMINAL TRIALS, AND ESPECIALLY TO THOSE IN WHICH THE OFFENSE WAS PUNISHABLE BY DEATH, WERE VERY STRINGENT AND WERE ALL FRAMED IN THE INTEREST OF THE ACCUSED. AMONG THEM WERE THE FOLLOWING: THE TRIAL MUST BE BEGUN BY DAY, AND IF NOT COMPLETED BEFORE NIGHT IT MUST BE ADJOURNED AND RESUMED BY DAY; THE QUORUM OF JUDGES IN CAPITAL CASES WAS 23, THAT BEING THE QUORUM OF THE GRAND COUNCIL; A VERDICT OF ACQUITTAL, WHICH REQUIRED ONLY A MAJORITY OF ONE, MIGHT BE RENDERED ON THE SAME DAY AS THE TRIAL WAS COMPLETED; ANY OTHER VERDICT COULD ONLY BE RENDERED ON A SUBSEQUENT DAY AND REQUIRED A MAJORITY OF AT LEAST TWO; NO PRISONER COULD BE CONVICTED ON HIS OWN EVIDENCE; IT WAS THE DUTY OF A JUDGE TO SEE THAT THE INTERESTS OF THE ACCUSED WERE FULLY PROTECTED. THE MODERN PRACTICE OF AN INFORMATION OR COMPLAINT AND A PRELIMINARY INVESTIGATION BEFORE A MAGISTRATE WAS WHOLLY UNKNOWN TO THE JEWISH LAW AND FOREIGN TO ITS GENIUS. THE EXAMINATION OF THE WITNESSES IN OPEN COURT WAS IN REALITY THE BEGINNING OF A JEWISH TRIAL, AND THE CRIME FOR WHICH THE ACCUSED WAS TRIED, AND THE SOLE CHARGE HE HAD TO MEET, WAS THAT WHICH WAS DISCLOSED BY THE EVIDENCE OF THE WITNESSES.**

**4. THE TRIAL OF JESUS:**

**LET US SEE HOW FAR THE FOREGOING PRINCIPLES AND RULES WERE FOLLOWED AND OBSERVED IN THE PROCEEDINGS BEFORE THE HIGH PRIEST IN THE PRESENT INSTANCE. THE FIRST STEP TAKEN IN THE TRIAL WAS THE PRIVATE EXAMINATION OF JESUS BY THE HIGH PRIEST, WHICH IS RECORDED ONLY IN JOHN 18:19-23. OPINIONS DIFFER AS TO WHETHER THIS EXAMINATION WAS CONDUCTED BY ANNAS AT HIS RESIDENCE BEFORE HE SENT JESUS TO CAIAPHAS (JOHN 18:24), OR BY THE LATTER AFTER JESUS HAD BEEN DELIVERED UP TO HIM. CAIAPHAS WAS ACTUALLY THE HIGH PRIEST AT THE TIME, AND HAD BEEN FOR SOME YEARS. ANNAS HAD BEEN DEPOSED FROM THE OFFICE ABOUT 14 YEARS PREVIOUSLY BY THE ROMAN PROCURATOR; BUT HE WAS STILL ACCORDED THE TITLE (ACTS 4:6). MANY OF THE JEWS DID NOT CONCEDE THE RIGHT OF THE PROCURATOR TO DEPOSE HIM, AND LOOKED UPON HIM AS STILL THE RIGHTFUL HIGH PRIEST. HE IS ALSO SAID TO HAVE BEEN AT THIS TIME THE VICE-PRESIDENT OF THE SANHEDRIN. THE ARGUMENTS AS TO WHICH OF THEM IS CALLED THE HIGH PRIEST BY JOHN IN THIS PASSAGE ARE BASED LARGELY UPON TWO DIFFERENT RENDERINGS OF JOHN 18:24. IN THE KING JAMES VERSION THE VERSE READS "NOW ANNAS HAD SENT HIM BOUND UNTO CAIAPHAS THE HIGH PRIEST," A READING BASED UPON THE TEXTUS RECEPTUS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT WHICH IMPLIES THAT JESUS HAD BEEN SENT TO CAIAPHAS BEFORE THE EXAMINATION. ON THE OTHER HAND, THE REVISED VERSION (BRITISH AND AMERICAN), FOLLOWING THE GREEK TEXT ADOPTED BY NESTLE AND OTHERS, READS, "ANNAS THEREFORE SENT HIM BOUND UNTO CAIAPHAS THE HIGH PRIEST," IMPLYING THAT ANNAS SENT HIM TO CAIAPHAS ON ACCOUNT OF WHAT HAD TAKEN PLACE IN THE EXAMINATION. HOWEVER, IT IS NOT MATERIAL WHICH OF THESE TWO LEADING MEMBERS OF THE SANHEDRIN CONDUCTED THE EXAMINATION. THE SAME MAY ALSO BE SAID AS TO THE CONTROVERSY REGARDING THE RESIDENCE OF ANNAS AT THE TIME, WHETHER IT WAS IN SOME PART OF THE OFFICIAL PALACE OF THE HIGH PRIEST OR ELSEWHERE. THE IMPORTANT MATTERS ARE THE FACT, THE TIME, AND THE MANNER OF THE EXAMINATION BY ONE OR OTHER OF THESE LEADING MEMBERS OF THE COUNCIL, NOT THE PRECISE PLACE WHERE, OR THE PARTICULAR PERSON BY WHOM, IT WAS CONDUCTED.**

**5. THE PRELIMINARY EXAMINATION:**

**THE HIGH PRIEST (WHETHER ANNAS OR CAIAPHAS) PROCEEDED TO INTERROGATE JESUS CONCERNING HIS DISCIPLES AND HIS DOCTRINE (JOHN 18:19). SUCH A PROCEEDING FORMED NO PART OF A REGULAR JEWISH TRIAL, AND WAS, MOREOVER, NOT TAKEN IN GOOD FAITH; BUT WITH A VIEW TO ENTRAPPING JESUS INTO ADMISSIONS THAT MIGHT BE USED AGAINST HIM AT THE APPROACHING TRIAL BEFORE THE COUNCIL. IT APPEARS TO HAVE BEEN IN THE NATURE OF A PRIVATE EXAMINATION, CONDUCTED PROBABLY WHILE THE MEMBERS OF THE COUNCIL WERE ASSEMBLING. THE DIGNIFIED AND APPROPRIATE ANSWER OF JESUS POINTEDLY BROUGHT BEFORE THE JUDGE THE IRREGULARITY HE WAS COMMITTING, AND WAS A REMINDER THAT HIS TRIAL SHOULD BEGIN WITH THE EXAMINATION OF THE WITNESSES: "I SPOKE OPENLY TO THE WORLD; I EVER TAUGHT IN THE SYNAGOGUE, AND IN THE TEMPLE, WHITHER THE JEWS ALWAYS RESORT; AND IN SECRET HAVE I SAID NOTHING. WHY ASK THOU ME? ASK THEM WHICH HEARD ME, WHAT I HAVE SAID UNTO THEM: BEHOLD, THEY KNOW WHAT I SAID" (JOHN 18:20, 21 THE KING JAMES VERSION). THE REPLY TO THIS WAS A BLOW FROM ONE OF THE OFFICERS, AN OUTRAGEOUS PROCEEDING WHICH APPEARS TO HAVE PASSED UNREBUKED BY THE JUDGE, AND IT WAS LEFT TO JESUS HIMSELF TO MAKE THE APPROPRIATE PROTEST.**

**6. THE NIGHT TRIAL:**

**THE NEXT PROCEEDING WAS THE TRIAL BEFORE THE COUNCIL IN THE PALACE OF CAIAPHAS, ATTENDED AT LEAST BY THE QUORUM OF 23. THIS WAS AN ILLEGAL MEETING, SINCE A CAPITAL TRIAL, AS WE HAVE SEEN, COULD NOT EITHER BE BEGUN OR PROCEEDED WITH AT NIGHT. SOME OF THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND ELDERS, AS PREVIOUSLY STATED, HAD BEEN GUILTY OF THE HIGHLY IMPROPER ACT FOR JUDGES, OF TAKING PART IN AND DIRECTING THE ARREST OF JESUS. NOW, "THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND THE WHOLE COUNCIL" SPENT THE TIME INTERVENING BETWEEN THE ARREST AND THE COMMENCEMENT OF THE TRIAL IN SOMETHING EVEN WORSE: THEY "SOUGHT FALSE WITNESS AGAINST JESUS, THAT THEY MIGHT PUT HIM TO DEATH" (MATTHEW 26:59). THIS, NO DOUBT, ONLY MEANS THAT THEY THEN COLLECTED THEIR FALSE WITNESSES AND INSTRUCTED THEM AS TO THE TESTIMONY THEY SHOULD GIVE. FOR WEEKS, EVER SINCE THE RAISING OF LAZARUS, THEY HAD BEEN PREPARING FOR SUCH A TRIAL, AS WE READ: "SO FROM THAT DAY FORTH THEY TOOK COUNSEL THAT THEY MIGHT PUT HIM TO DEATH" (JOHN 11:53). CAIAPHAS, AS HIGH PRIEST AND PRESIDENT OF THE SANHEDRIN, PRESIDED AT THE MEETING OF THE COUNCIL. THE OATH ADMINISTERED TO WITNESSES IN A JEWISH COURT WAS AN EXTREMELY SOLEMN INVOCATION, AND IT MAKES ONE SHUDDER TO THINK OF THE HIGH PRIEST PRONOUNCING THESE WORDS TO PERJURED WITNESSES, KNOWN BY HIM TO HAVE BEEN PROCURED BY THE JUDGES BEFORE HIM IN THE MANNER STATED.**

**7. FALSE WITNESSES:**

**BUT EVEN THIS DID NOT AVAIL. ALTHOUGH "MANY BARE FALSE WITNESS AGAINST HIM," YET ON ACCOUNT OF THEIR HAVING BEEN IMPERFECTLY TUTORED BY THEIR INSTRUCTORS, OR FOR OTHER CAUSE, "THEIR WITNESS AGREED NOT TOGETHER" (MARK 14:56), AND EVEN THESE PREJUDICED AND PARTIAL JUDGES COULD NOT FIND THE CONCURRING TESTIMONY OF TWO WITNESSES REQUIRED BY THEIR LAW (DEUTERONOMY 19:15). THE NEAREST APPROACH TO THE NECESSARY CONCURRENCE CAME AT LAST FROM TWO WITNESSES, WHO GAVE A DISTORTED REPORT OF A FIGURATIVE AND ENIGMATIC STATEMENT MADE BY JESUS IN THE TEMPLE DURING HIS EARLY MINISTRY: "DESTROY THIS TEMPLE, AND IN THREE DAYS I WILL RAISE IT UP" (JOHN 2:19). THE EXPLANATION IS GIVEN: "HE SPOKE OF THE TEMPLE OF HIS BODY" (JOHN 2:21). THE TESTIMONY OF THE TWO WITNESSES IS REPORTED WITH BUT SLIGHT VARIATIONS IN THE TWO FIRST GOSPELS AS FOLLOWS: "THIS MAN SAID, I AM ABLE TO DESTROY THE TEMPLE OF GOD [IT TOOK 46 YEARS TO BUILD], AND TO BUILD IT IN THREE DAYS" (MATTHEW 26:61); AND "WE HEARD HIM SAY, I WILL DESTROY THIS TEMPLE THAT IS MADE WITH HANDS, AND IN THREE DAYS I WILL BUILD ANOTHER MADE WITHOUT HANDS" (MARK 14:58). WHETHER THESE SLIGHTLY DIFFERENT STATEMENTS REPRESENT THE DISCREPANCIES IN THEIR TESTIMONY, OR ON ACCOUNT OF SOME OTHER VARIATIONS OR CONTRADICTIONS, THE JUDGES RELUCTANTLY DECIDED THAT "NOT EVEN SO DID THEIR WITNESS AGREE TOGETHER" (MARK 14:59).**

**8. A BROWBEATING JUDGE:**

**CAIAPHAS, HAVING EXHAUSTED HIS LIST OF WITNESSES, AND SEEING THE PROSECUTION ON WHICH HE HAD SET HIS HEART IN DANGER OF BREAKING DOWN FOR THE LACK OF LEGAL EVIDENCE, ADOPTED A BLUSTERING TONE, AND SAID TO JESUS, "ANSWER THOU NOTHING? WHAT IS IT WHICH THESE WITNESS AGAINST THEE? BUT JESUS HELD HIS PEACE" (MATTHEW 26:62, 63), RELYING ON THE FACT THAT THE PROSECUTION HAD UTTERLY FAILED ON ACCOUNT OF THE LACK OF AGREEMENT OF TWO WITNESSES ON ANY OF THE CHARGES. AS A FINAL AND DESPERATE RESORT, CAIAPHAS HAD RECOURSE TO A BOLD STRATEGIC MOVE TO DRAW FROM JESUS AN ADMISSION OR CONFESSION ON WHICH HE MIGHT BASE A CONDEMNATION, SIMILAR TO THE ATTEMPT WHICH FAILED AT THE PRELIMINARY EXAMINATION; BUT THIS TIME FORTIFYING HIS APPEAL BY A SOLEMN ADJURATION IN THE NAME OF THE DEITY. HE SAID TO JESUS: "I ADJURE THEE BY THE LIVING GOD, THAT THOU TELL US WHETHER THOU ART THE CHRIST, THE SON OF GOD. JESUS SAITH UNTO HIM, THOU, HAST SAID: NEVERTHELESS, I SAY UNTO YOU, HENCEFORTH, YE SHALL SEE THE SON OF MAN SITTING AT THE RIGHT HAND OF POWER, AND COMING ON THE CLOUDS OF HEAVEN" (MATTHEW 26:63, 64). CAIAPHAS, ALTHOUGH KNOWING THAT UNDER THE LAW, JESUS COULD NOT BE CONVICTED ON HIS OWN ANSWERS OR ADMISSIONS, THEREUPON IN A TRAGIC MANNER "RENT HIS GARMENTS, SAYING, HE HATH SPOKEN BLASPHEMY: WHAT FURTHER NEED HAVE WE OF WITNESSES? BEHOLD, NOW YE HAVE HEARD THE BLASPHEMY: WHAT THINK YE? THEY ANSWERED AND SAID, HE IS WORTHY OF DEATH (MATTHEW 26:65, 66). THE NIGHT SESSION THEN BROKE UP TO MEET AGAIN AFTER DAYBREAK IN ORDER TO RATIFY THE DECISION JUST COME TO, AND TO GIVE A SEMBLANCE OF LEGALITY TO THE TRIAL AND VERDICT. THE CLOSING SCENE WAS ONE OF DISORDER, IN WHICH THEY SPAT IN THEIR PRISONER'S FACE AND BUFFETED HIM (MATTHEW 26:67, 68 LUKE 22:63-65).**

**9. THE MORNING SESSION:**

**THE FOLLOWING MORNING, "AS SOON AS IT WAS DAY," THE COUNCIL REASSEMBLED IN THE SAME PLACE, AND JESUS WAS LED INTO THEIR PRESENCE (LUKE 22:66). THERE WERE PROBABLY A NUMBER OF THE COUNCIL PRESENT WHO HAD NOT ATTENDED THE NIGHT SESSION. FOR THE BENEFIT OF THESE, AND PERHAPS TO GIVE AN APPEARANCE OF LEGALITY TO THE PROCEEDING, THE HIGH PRIEST BEGAN THE TRIAL ANEW, BUT NOT WITH THE EXAMINATION OF WITNESSES WHICH HAD PROVED SUCH A FAILURE AT THE NIGHT SESSION. HE PROCEEDED AT ONCE TO ASK SUBSTANTIALLY THE SAME QUESTIONS AS HAD FINALLY BROUGHT OUT FROM JESUS THE NIGHT BEFORE THE ANSWER WHICH HE HAD DECLARED TO BE BLASPHEMY, AND UPON WHICH THE COUNCIL HAD "CONDEMNED HIM TO BE WORTHY OF DEATH" (MARK 14:64). THE MEETING IS MENTIONED IN ALL THE GOSPELS, THE DETAILS OF THE EXAMINATION ARE RELATED BY LUKE ALONE. WHEN ASKED WHETHER HE WAS THE CHRIST, HE REPLIED, "IF I TELL YOU, YE WILL NOT BELIEVE: AND IF I ASK YOU, YE WILL NOT ANSWER. BUT FROM HENCEFORTH SHALL THE SON OF MAN BE SEATED AT THE RIGHT HAND OF THE POWER OF GOD" (LUKE 22:67-69). THIS ANSWER NOT BEING SUFFICIENT TO FOUND A VERDICT OF BLASPHEMY UPON, THEY ALL CRIED OUT, "ART THOU THEN THE SON OF GOD?" TO THIS HE GAVE AN AFFIRMATIVE ANSWER, "YE SAY THAT I AM. AND THEY SAID, WHAT FURTHER NEED HAVE WE OF WITNESS? FOR WE OURSELVES HAVE HEARD FROM HIS OWN MOUTH" (LUKE 22:70, 71).**

**10. POWERS OF THE SANHEDRIN:**

**IT WILL BE OBSERVED THAT NEITHER AT THE NIGHT NOR AT THE MORNING SESSION WAS THERE ANY SENTENCE PRONOUNCED UPON JESUS BY THE HIGH PRIEST. THERE WAS ON EACH OCCASION ONLY WHAT WOULD BE EQUIVALENT TO A VERDICT OF GUILTY FOUND BY A JURY UNDER OUR MODERN CRIMINAL PRACTICE, BUT NO SENTENCE PASSED UPON THE PRISONER BY THE PRESIDING JUDGE. WHEN JUDEA LOST THE LAST VESTIGE OF ITS INDEPENDENCE AND BECAME A ROMAN PROVINCE (6 A.D.), THE SANHEDRIN CEASED TO HAVE THE RIGHT TO INFLICT CAPITAL PUNISHMENT OR TO ADMINISTER THE LAW OF LIFE AND DEATH. THIS JURISDICTION WAS THENCEFORTH TRANSFERRED TO THE ROMAN PROCURATOR. THE SANHEDRIN SUBMITTED VERY RELUCTANTLY TO THIS CURTAILMENT OF ITS POWERS. A FEW YEARS LATER IT EXERCISED IT ILLEGALLY AND IN A VERY RIOTOUS MANNER IN THE CASE OF STEPHEN (ACTS 7:58). ANNAS, HOWEVER, OF ALL MEN, HAD GOOD REASON NOT TO VIOLATE THIS LAW, AS HIS HAVING DONE SO DURING THE ABSENCE OF THE PROCURATOR WAS THE CAUSE OF HIS BEING DEPOSED FROM THE OFFICE OF HIGH PRIEST BY VALERIUS GRATUS (15 A.D.). THE PROCEEDINGS MAY HAVE BEEN TAKEN BEFORE THE HIGH PRIEST IN THE HOPE THAT PILATE MIGHT BE INDUCED TO ACCEPT THE VERDICT OF THE SANHEDRIN AS CONCLUSIVE THAT JESUS HAD BEEN GUILTY OF AN OFFENSE PUNISHABLE BY DEATH UNDER THE JEWISH LAW.**

**11. CONDEMNATION FOR BLASPHEMY:**

**NOW WHAT WAS THE PRECISE CRIME OR CRIMES FOR WHICH JESUS WAS TRIED AT THESE TWO SITTINGS OF THE COUNCIL? THE FIRST IMPRESSION WOULD PROBABLY BE THAT THERE WAS NO CONNECTION BETWEEN THE CHARGE OF DESTROYING THE TEMPLE AND BUILDING ANOTHER IN THREE DAYS, AND HIS CLAIMING TO BE THE SON OF GOD. AND YET THEY WERE CLOSELY ALLIED IN THE JEWISH MIND. THE JEWISH NATION BEING A PURE THEOCRACY, THE OVERTHROW OF THE TEMPLE, THE ABODE OF THE DIVINE SOVEREIGN, WOULD MEAN THE OVERTHROW OF DIVINE INSTITUTIONS, AND BE AN ACT OF TREASON AGAINST THE DEITY. THE PROFESSION OF ABILITY TO BUILD ANOTHER TEMPLE IN THREE DAYS WOULD BE CONSTRUED AS A CLAIM TO THE POSSESSION OF SUPERNATURAL POWER AND, CONSEQUENTLY, BLASPHEMY. AS TO THE OTHER CLAIM WHICH HE HIMSELF MADE AND CONFESSED TO THE COUNCIL, NAMELY, THAT HE WAS THE CHRIST, THE SON OF GOD, NONE OF THEM WOULD HAVE ANY HESITATION IN CONCURRING IN THE VERDICT OF THE HIGH PRIEST THAT IT WAS RANK BLASPHEMY, WHEN MADE BY ONE WHOM THEY REGARDED SIMPLY AS A GALILEAN PEASANT.**

**12. SUMMARY:**

**TO SUM UP: THE JEWISH TRIAL OF OUR LORD WAS ABSOLUTELY ILLEGAL, THE COURT WHICH CONDEMNED HIM BEING WITHOUT JURISDICTION TO TRY A CAPITAL OFFENSE, WHICH BLASPHEMY WAS UNDER THE JEWISH LAW. EVEN IF THERE HAD BEEN JURISDICTION, IT WOULD HAVE BEEN IRREGULAR, AS THE JUDGES HAD RENDERED THEMSELVES INCOMPETENT TO TRY THE CASE, HAVING BEEN GUILTY OF THE VIOLATION OF THE SPIRIT OF THE LAW THAT REQUIRED JUDGES TO BE UNPREJUDICED AND IMPARTIAL, AND CAREFULLY TO GUARD THE INTERESTS OF THE ACCUSED. EVEN THE LETTER OF THE LAW HAD BEEN VIOLATED IN A NUMBER OF IMPORTANT RESPECTS. AMONG THESE MAY BE MENTIONED: (1) SOME OF THE JUDGES TAKING PART IN AND DIRECTING THE ARREST; (2) THE EXAMINATION BEFORE THE TRIAL AND THE ATTEMPT TO OBTAIN ADMISSIONS; (3) ENDEAVORS OF THE JUDGES TO PROCURE THE TESTIMONY OF FALSE WITNESSES; (4) COMMENCING AND CONTINUING THE TRIAL AT NIGHT; (5) EXAMINING AND ADJURING THE ACCUSED IN ORDER TO EXTORT ADMISSIONS FROM HIM; (6) RENDERING A VERDICT OF GUILTY AT THE CLOSE OF THE NIGHT SESSION, WITHOUT ALLOWING A DAY TO INTERVENE; (7) HOLDING THE MORNING SESSION ON A FEAST DAY, AND RENDERING A VERDICT AT ITS CLOSE; AND (8) RENDERING BOTH VERDICTS WITHOUT ANY LEGAL EVIDENCE.**

**III. THE ROMAN TRIAL.**

**EARLY ON THE MORNING OF FRIDAY OF THE PASSOVER WEEK, AS WE HAVE ALREADY SEEN, "THE CHIEF PRIESTS WITH THE ELDERS AND SCRIBES, AND THE WHOLE COUNCIL" HELD A CONSULTATION (MARK), IN THE PALACE OF THE HIGH PRIEST; AND AFTER THE EXAMINATION OF JESUS AND THEIR VERDICT THAT HE WAS GUILTY OF BLASPHEMY, THEY TOOK COUNSEL AGAINST HIM "TO PUT HIM TO DEATH" (MT), THIS BEING, IN THEIR JUDGMENT, THE PROPER PUNISHMENT FOR THE OFFENSE OF WHICH THEY HAD PRONOUNCED HIM GUILTY.**

**1. TAKEN BEFORE PILATE:**

**FOR THE REASONS ALREADY MENTIONED, THEY CAME TO THE CONCLUSION THAT IT WOULD BE NECESSARY TO INVOKE THE AID OF THE ROMAN POWER IN CARRYING OUT THIS SENTENCE. THEY THEREUPON BOUND JESUS, AND LED HIM AWAY AND DELIVERED HIM UP TO PILATE, WHO AT THIS TIME PROBABLY OCCUPIED, WHILE IN JERUSALEM, THE MAGNIFICENT PALACE BUILT BY HEROD THE GREAT. JESUS WAS TAKEN INTO THE JUDGMENT HALL OF THE PALACE OR PRAETORIUM; HIS ACCUSERS, UNWILLING TO DEFILE THEMSELVES BY ENTERING INTO A HEATHEN HOUSE AND THEREBY RENDERING THEMSELVES UNFIT TO EAT THE PASSOVER, REMAINED OUTSIDE UPON THE MARBLE PAVEMENT.**

**2. ROMAN LAW AND PROCEDURE:**

**THE PROCEEDINGS THUS BEGUN WERE CONDUCTED UNDER A SYSTEM ENTIRELY DIFFERENT FROM THAT WHICH WE HAVE THUS FAR BEEN CONSIDERING, BOTH IN ITS NATURE AND ITS ADMINISTRATION. THE JEWISH LAW WAS APART OF THE RELIGION, AND IN ITS GROWTH AND DEVELOPMENT WAS ADMINISTERED IN IMPORTANT CASES BY A LARGE BODY OF TRAINED MEN, WHO WERE OBLIGED TO FOLLOW STRICTLY A WELL-DEFINED PROCEDURE. THE ROMAN LAW, ON THE OTHER HAND, HAD ITS ORIGIN AND GROWTH UNDER THE STERN AND MANLY VIRTUES AND THE LOVE OF JUSTICE WHICH CHARACTERIZED REPUBLICAN ROME, AND IT STILL JEALOUSLY GUARDED THE RIGHTS AND PRIVILEGES OF ROMAN CITIZENS, EVEN IN A CONQUERED PROVINCE. STRIKING ILLUSTRATIONS OF THIS TRUTH ARE FOUND IN THE LIFE OF PAUL (SEE ACTS 16:35-39; ACTS 22:24-29; 25:10-12). THE LIVES AND FORTUNES OF THE NATIVES IN AN IMPERIAL PROVINCE LIKE JUDEA MAY BE SAID TO HAVE BEEN ALMOST COMPLETELY AT THE MERCY OF THE ROMAN PROCURATOR OR GOVERNOR, WHO WAS RESPONSIBLE TO HIS IMPERIAL MASTER ALONE, AND NOT EVEN TO THE ROMAN SENATE. PILATE THEREFORE WAS WELL WITHIN THE MARK WHEN, AT A LATER STAGE OF THE TRIAL, BEING IRRITATED AT JESUS REMAINING SILENT WHEN QUESTIONED BY HIM, HE PETULANTLY EXCLAIMED: "SPEAK THOU NOT UNTO ME? KNOW THOU NOT THAT I HAVE POWER TO RELEASE THEE, AND HAVE POWER TO CRUCIFY THEE?" (JOHN 19:10). WHILE, HOWEVER, THE PROCURATOR WAS NOT COMPELLED IN SUCH CASES TO ADHERE STRICTLY TO THE PRESCRIBED PROCEDURE, AND HAD A WIDE DISCRETION, HE WAS NOT ALLOWED TO VIOLATE OR DEPART FROM THE ESTABLISHED PRINCIPLES OF THE LAW. ON THIS OCCASION, PILATE, RESPECTING THE SCRUPLES OF THE CHIEF PRIESTS ABOUT ENTERING THE PALACE, WENT OUTSIDE AT THEIR REQUEST, APPARENTLY LEAVING JESUS IN THE PRAETORIUM. HE ASKED THEM THE USUAL FORMAL QUESTION, PUT AT THE OPENING OF A ROMAN TRIAL: "WHAT ACCUSATION BRING YE AGAINST THIS MAN?**

**3. FULL TRIAL NOT DESIRED:**

**THEY ANSWERED AND SAID UNTO HIM, IF HE WERE NOT AN EVIL-DOER, WE SHOULD NOT HAVE DELIVERED HIM UP UNTO THEE" (JOHN 18:29 THE KING JAMES VERSION). PILATE COULD SEE AT ONCE THAT THIS WAS A MERE ATTEMPT TO EVADE THE DIRECT QUESTION HE HAD ASKED, AND WAS NOT SUCH AN ACCUSATION AS DISCLOSED ANY OFFENSE KNOWN TO THE ROMAN LAW. AFFECTING TO TREAT IT WITH DISDAIN, AND AS SOMETHING KNOWN ONLY TO THEIR OWN LAW, HE SAID, "TAKE HIM YOURSELVES, AND JUDGE HIM ACCORDING TO YOUR LAW. THE JEWS SAID UNTO HIM, IT IS NOT LAWFUL FOR US TO PUT ANY MAN TO DEATH" (JOHN 18:31).**

**4. FINAL ACCUSATION:**

**PERCEIVING THAT PILATE WOULD NOT GRATIFY THEIR DESIRE TO HAVE JESUS CONDEMNED ON THE VERDICT WHICH THEY HAD RENDERED, OR FOR AN OFFENSE AGAINST THEIR OWN LAW ONLY, "THEY BEGAN TO ACCUSE HIM, SAYING, WE FOUND THIS MAN PERVERTING OUR NATION, AND FORBIDDING TO GIVE TRIBUTE TO CAESAR, AND SAYING THAT HE HIMSELF IS CHRIST A KING" (LUKE 23:2). THIS WAS AN ACCUSATION CONTAINING THREE CHARGES, MUCH LIKE A MODERN INDICTMENT CONTAINING THREE COUNTS. PILATE APPEARS TO HAVE BEEN SATISFIED THAT THERE WAS NOTHING IN THE FIRST TWO OF THESE CHARGES; BUT THE THIRD WAS TOO SERIOUS TO BE IGNORED, ESPECIALLY AS IT WAS A DIRECT CHARGE OF MAJESTAS OR TREASON, THE GREATEST CRIME KNOWN TO THE ROMAN LAW, AND AS TO WHICH THE REIGNING EMPEROR, TIBERIUS, AND HIS THEN FAVORITE, SEJANUS, WERE PARTICULARLY SENSITIVE AND JEALOUS. THE CHARGES IN THIS CASE WERE MERELY ORAL, BUT IT WOULD APPEAR TO HAVE BEEN IN THE DISCRETION OF THE PROCURATOR TO RECEIVE THEM IN THIS FORM IN THE CASE OF ONE WHO WAS NOT A ROMAN CITIZEN.**

**5. EXAMINATION, DEFENSE AND ACQUITTAL:**

**THE ACCUSERS HAVING BEEN HEARD, PILATE RETURNED TO THE PRAETORIUM TO EXAMINE JESUS REGARDING THE LAST AND SERIOUS ACCUSATION. THE FOUR GOSPELS GIVE IN THE SAME WORDS THE QUESTION PUT TO HIM BY PILATE, "ART THOU THE KING OF THE JEWS [ALSO ALL THE WAY UP FROM HEBREW, JEWISH, INDIAN, LATIN, GENTILE, AFRICAN, GREEK, SPANISH, ALL DRUID CELTIC DESCENTS, ROMAN, SICILIAN & ITALIAN OF JESUS AS THE KING OF THE JEWS BECOMING BARABBAS AS THE KING OF THE ITALIANS, EXCLUDING THE ENGLISH REALMS IN ACTS 29]?" THE FIRST THREE RECORD ONLY THE FINAL AFFIRMATIVE ANSWER, "THOU SAY," WHICH IF IT STOOD ALONE MIGHT HAVE BEEN TAKEN AS A PLEA OF GUILTY; BUT JOHN GIVES THE INTERVENING DISCUSSION WHICH EXPLAINS THE MATTER FULLY. HE TELLS US THAT JESUS DID NOT ANSWER THE QUESTION DIRECTLY, BUT ASKED PILATE, "SAY THOU THIS OF THYSELF, OR DID OTHERS TELL IT THEE CONCERNING ME?" (JOHN 18:34) (APPARENTLY NOT HAVING BEEN OUTSIDE WHEN THE CHARGES WERE MADE). ON BEING TOLD THAT IT CAME FROM THE CHIEF PRIESTS, HE WENT ON TO EXPLAIN THAT HIS KINGDOM WAS NOT OF THIS WORLD, BUT WAS A SPIRITUAL KINGDOM. BEING AGAIN ASKED IF HE WAS A KING, HE REPLIED IN EFFECT, THAT HE WAS A KING IN THAT SENSE, AND THAT HIS SUBJECTS WERE THOSE WHO WERE OF THE TRUTH AND HEARD HIS VOICE (JOHN 18:35-37). PILATE, BEING SATISFIED WITH HIS EXPLANATION, "WENT OUT AGAIN UNTO THE JEWS," AND APPARENTLY HAVING TAKEN JESUS WITH HIM, HE MOUNTED HIS JUDGMENT SEAT OR MOVABLE TRIBUNAL, WHICH HAD BEEN PLACED UPON THE TESSELLATED PAVEMENT, AND PRONOUNCED HIS VERDICT, "I FIND IN HIM NO FAULT AT ALL" (JOHN 18:38 THE KING JAMES VERSION, THE REVISED VERSION (BRITISH AND AMERICAN) "I FIND NO CRIME IN HIM").**

**6. FRESH ACCUSATIONS:**

**ACCORDING TO THE ROMAN LAW, THIS VERDICT OF ACQUITTAL SHOULD HAVE ENDED THE TRIAL AND AT ONCE SECURED THE DISCHARGE OF JESUS; BUT INSTEAD IT BROUGHT A VOLLEY OF FRESH ACCUSATIONS TO WHICH JESUS MADE NO REPLY. PILATE HESITATED, AND HEARING A CHARGE THAT JESUS HAD BEGUN HIS TREASONABLE TEACHING IN GALILEE, THE THOUGHT OCCURRED TO HIM THAT HE MIGHT ESCAPE FROM HIS DILEMMA BY SENDING JESUS FOR TRIAL TO HEROD ANTIPAS, THE TETRARCH OF GALILEE, WHO WAS THEN IN JERUSALEM FOR THE FEAST, WHICH HE ACCORDINGLY DID (LUKE 23:7).**

**7. REFERENCE TO HEROD:**

**HEROD HAD LONG BEEN DESIROUS TO SEE JESUS--"HOPED TO SEE SOME MIRACLE DONE BY HIM," AND "QUESTIONED HIM IN MANY WORDS; BUT HE ANSWERED HIM NOTHING." THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND SCRIBES, WHO HAD FOLLOWED HIM FROM THE PRAETORIUM TO THE MACCABEAN PALACE, WHICH HEROD WAS THEN OCCUPYING, "STOOD, VEHEMENTLY ACCUSING" JESUS (LUKE 23:8-10). "THAT FOX," HOWEVER, AS JESUS HAD CALLED HIM (LUKE 13:32), WAS TOO ASTUTE TO INTERMEDDLE IN A TRIAL FOR TREASON, WHICH WAS A DANGEROUS PROCEEDING, AND POSSIBLY HE WAS AWARE THAT PILATE HAD ALREADY ACQUITTED HIM; IN WHICH CASE A RETRIAL BY HIM WOULD BE ILLEGAL. HE AND HIS SOLDIERS, PROBABLY IRRITATED AT THE REFUSAL OF JESUS TO GIVE HIM ANY ANSWER, MOCKED HIM, AND ARRAYING HIM IN A GORGEOUS ROBE, NO DOUBT IN RIDICULE OF HIS CLAIM TO BE A KING, SENT HIM BACK TO PILATE. THIS REFERENCE TO HEROD IN REALITY FORMED NO EFFECTIVE PART OF THE TRIAL OF JESUS, AS HEROD DECLINED THE JURISDICTION, ALTHOUGH PILATE SOUGHT TO MAKE USE OF IT IN HIS SUBSEQUENT DISCUSSION WITH THE CHIEF PRIESTS. THE ONLY RESULT WAS THAT HEROD WAS FLATTERED BY THE COURTESY OF PILATE, THE ENMITY BETWEEN THEM CEASED, AND THEY WERE MADE FRIENDS (LUKE 23:11,12,15).**

**8. JESUS OR BARABBAS:**

**ON THEIR RETURN, PILATE RESUMED HIS PLACE ON THE JUDGMENT SEAT OUTSIDE. WHAT FOLLOWED, HOWEVER, PROPERLY FORMED NO PART OF THE LEGAL TRIAL, AS IT WAS A MERE TRAVESTY UPON LAW AS WELL AS UPON JUSTICE. PILATE RESOLVED TO MAKE ANOTHER ATTEMPT TO SECURE THE CONSENT OF THE JEWS TO THE RELEASE OF JESUS. TO THIS END HE SUMMONED NOT ONLY THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND THE RULERS, BUT "THE PEOPLE" AS WELL (LUKE 23:13), AND AFTER MENTIONING THE FAILURE TO PROVE ANY OF THE CHARGES MADE AGAINST JESUS, HE REMINDED THEM OF THE CUSTOM OF RELEASING AT THE FEAST A PRISONER SELECTED BY THEM, AND OFFERING AS A COMPROMISE TO CHASTISE OR SCOURGE JESUS BEFORE RELEASING HIM. AT THIS POINT PILATE'S ANXIETY TO RELEASE JESUS WAS STILL FURTHER INCREASED BY THE MESSAGE HE RECEIVED FROM HIS WIFE CONCERNING HER DISTURBING DREAM ABOUT JESUS AND WARNING HIM TO "HAVE...NOTHING TO DO WITH THAT RIGHTEOUS MAN" (MATTHEW 27:19). MEANWHILE, THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND ELDERS WERE BUSILY ENGAGED IN CANVASSING THE MULTITUDE TO ASK FOR THE RELEASE OF BARABBAS, THE NOTABLE ROBBER, AND DESTROY JESUS (MATTHEW 27:20). WHEN PILATE URGED THEM TO RELEASE JESUS, THEY CRIED OUT ALL TOGETHER, "AWAY WITH THIS MAN, AND RELEASE UNTO US BARABBAS"; AND UPON A FURTHER APPEAL ON BEHALF OF JESUS THEY CRIED, "CRUCIFY, CRUCIFY HIM." A THIRD ATTEMPT ON HIS PART MET WITH NO BETTER RESULT (LUKE 23:18-23).**

**9. BEHOLD THE MAN!**

**THE FOURTH GOSPEL ALONE RECORDS A FINAL ATTEMPT ON THE PART OF PILATE TO SAVE JESUS. HE SCOURGED HIM, IT HAS BEEN SUGGESTED, WITH A VIEW TO SATISFYING THEIR DESIRE FOR HIS PUNISHMENT, AND AFTERWARD APPEALING TO THEIR PITY. HE ALLOWED HIS SOLDIERS TO REPEAT WHAT THEY HAD SEEN DONE AT HEROD'S PALACE, AND PLACE A CROWN OF THORNS UPON HIS HEAD, ARRAY HIM IN A PURPLE ROBE, AND RENDER MOCK HOMAGE TO HIM AS KING OF THE JEWS. PILATE WENT OUT TO THE JEWS WITH JESUS THUS ARRAYED AND BLEEDING. AGAIN, DECLARING THAT HE FOUND NO FAULT IN HIM, HE PRESENTED HIM, SAYING, "BEHOLD, THE MAN!" THIS WAS MET BY THE FORMER CRY, "CRUCIFY HIM, CRUCIFY HIM." PILATE REPLIED, "TAKE HIM YOURSELVES...FOR I FIND NO CRIME IN HIM." THE JEWS REFERRED HIM TO THEIR LAW BY WHICH HE DESERVED DEATH BECAUSE HE MADE HIMSELF THE SON OF GOD. THIS ALARMED PILATE'S SUPERSTITIOUS FEARS, WHO BY THIS TIME APPEARS TO HAVE WHOLLY LOST CONTROL OF HIMSELF. HE TOOK JESUS INTO THE PALACE AND SAID TO HIM, "WHENCE ART THOU? BUT JESUS GAVE HIM NO ANSWER." IRRITATED AT HIS SILENCE, PILATE REMINDED HIM OF HIS ABSOLUTE POWER OVER HIM. THE MYSTERIOUS ANSWER OF JESUS AS TO THE SOURCE OF POWER STILL FURTHER ALARMED HIM, AND HE MADE NEW EFFORTS TO SECURE HIS DISCHARGE (JOHN 19:1-9).**

**10. PILATE SUCCUMBS TO THREATS:**

**THE JEWS WERE WELL AWARE THAT PILATE WAS ARBITRARY AND CRUEL, BUT THEY HAD ALSO FOUND THAT HE WAS VERY SENSITIVE AS TO ANYTHING THAT MIGHT INJURIOUSLY AFFECT HIS OFFICIAL POSITION OR HIS STANDING WITH HIS MASTER, THE EMPEROR. AS A LAST RESORT THEY SHOUTED TO HIM, "IF THOU RELEASE THIS MAN, THOU ART NOT CAESAR'S FRIEND: EVERY ONE THAT MAKE HIMSELF A KING SPEAK AGAINST CAESAR" (JOHN 19:12). THE PROSPECT OF A CHARGE OF HIS AIDING AND ABETTING SUCH A CRIME AS TREASON, IN ADDITION TO THE OTHER CHARGES THAT A GUILTY CONSCIENCE TOLD HIM MIGHT BE BROUGHT AGAINST HIM, PROVED TOO MUCH FOR THE VACILLATING PROCURATOR. HE BROUGHT JESUS OUT, AND SAT DOWN AGAIN UPON THE JUDGMENT SEAT PLACED UPON THE PAVEMENT. HE MADE ONE MORE APPEAL, "SHALL I CRUCIFY YOUR KING?" THE CHIEF PRIESTS GAVE THE HYPOCRITICAL ANSWER, "WE HAVE NO KING BUT CAESAR" (JOHN 19:15). PILATE FINALLY SUCCUMBED TO THEIR THREATS AND CLAMOR; BUT TOOK HIS REVENGE BY PLACING UPON THE CROSS THE SUPERSCRIPTION THAT WAS SO GALLING TO THEM, "THE KING OF THE JEWS [ALSO ALL THE WAY UP FROM HEBREW, JEWISH, INDIAN, LATIN, GENTILE, AFRICAN, GREEK, SPANISH, ALL DRUID CELTIC DESCENTS, ROMAN, SICILIAN & ITALIAN OF JESUS AS THE KING OF THE JEWS BECOMING BARABBAS AS THE KING OF THE ITALIANS, EXCLUDING THE ENGLISH REALMS IN ACTS 29]."**

**11. PILATE WASHES HIS HANDS:**

**THEN OCCURRED THE CLOSING SCENE OF THE TRAGEDY, RECORDED ONLY IN THE FIRST GOSPEL, WHEN PILATE WASHED HIS HANDS BEFORE THE MULTITUDE (A JEWISH CUSTOM), SAYING TO THEM, "I AM INNOCENT OF THE BLOOD OF THIS RIGHTEOUS MAN; SEE YE TO IT." THE REPLY WAS THAT DREADFUL IMPRECATION, "HIS BLOOD BE ON US, AND ON OUR CHILDREN" (MATTHEW 27:24,25).**

**12. THE DEATH SENTENCE:**

**PILATE RESUMES HIS PLACE UPON THE JUDGMENT SEAT, THE FATAL SENTENCE AT LAST FALLS FROM HIS LIPS, AND JESUS IS DELIVERED UP TO BE CRUCIFIED. NOW, HOW FAR WERE THESE PROCEEDINGS IN ACCORDANCE WITH THE ROMAN LAW UNDER WHICH THEY PURPORTED TO HAVE BEEN TAKEN AND CONDUCTED? IN THE FIRST PLACE, PILATE, AS PROCURATOR, WAS THE PROPER OFFICER TO TRY THE CHARGES BROUGHT AGAINST JESUS.**

**13. REVIEW:**

**IN THE NEXT PLACE HE ACTED QUITE PROPERLY IN DECLINING TO ENTERTAIN A CHARGE WHICH DISCLOSED NO OFFENSE KNOWN TO THE ROMAN LAW, OR TO PASS A SENTENCE BASED ON THE VERDICT OF THE SANHEDRIN FOR AN ALLEGED VIOLATION OF THE JEWISH LAW. HE APPEARS TO HAVE ACTED IN ACCORDANCE WITH THE LAW, AND INDEED IN A JUDICIAL AND PRAISEWORTHY MANNER IN THE TRIAL AND DISPOSITION OF THE THREEFOLD INDICTMENT FOR TREASON (UNLESS IT BE A FACT THAT JESUS WAS NOT PRESENT WHEN THESE ACCUSATIONS WERE BROUGHT AGAINST HIM OUTSIDE THE PRAETORIUM, WHICH WOULD BE MERELY AN IRREGULARITY, AS THEY WERE MADE KNOWN TO HIM LATER INSIDE). PILATE'S INITIAL MISTAKE, WHICH LED TO ALL THE OTHERS, WAS IN NOT DISCHARGING JESUS AT ONCE, WHEN HE HAD PRONOUNCED THE VERDICT OF ACQUITTAL. ALL THE SUBSEQUENT PROCEEDINGS WERE CONTRARY TO BOTH THE LETTER AND THE SPIRIT OF THE LAW. ALTHOUGH PILATE TOOK HIS PLACE UPON THE JUDGMENT SEAT, HIS ACTS, PROPERLY SPEAKING, WERE NOT THOSE OF A JUDGE, AND HAD NO LEGAL FORCE OR VALUE; BUT WERE RATHER THE FUTILE ATTEMPTS OF A WEAK AND VACILLATING POLITICIAN TO APPEASE AN ANGRY MOB THIRSTING FOR THE BLOOD OF AN INNOCENT COUNTRYMAN. THE CARRYING OUT OF A SENTENCE IMPOSED IN SUCH CIRCUMSTANCES, AND UNDER SUCH CONDITIONS, MAY NOT INAPTLY BE DESCRIBED AS A JUDICIAL MURDER.**

**CHRIST AS KING**

**I. THE REALITY OF CHRIST’S KINGSHIP.**

**THE TITLE APPLIED IN MOCKERY OF JESUS, AND PUT BY PILATE ON HIS CROSS (MATTHEW 27:29, 37 PARALLEL MARK 15:26, ETC.). THERE CAN BE NO QUESTION BUT THAT CHRIST IS SET BEFORE US IN SCRIPTURE AS A KING. THE VERY TITLE CHRIST OR "MESSIAH" SUGGESTS KINGSHIP, FOR THOUGH THE PRIEST IS SPOKEN OF AS "ANOINTED," AND FULL ELUCIDATION OF THE TITLE AS APPLIED TO JESUS MUST TAKE ACCOUNT OF HIS THREEFOLD OFFICE OF PROPHET, PRIEST AND KING, YET GENERALLY IN THE OLD TESTAMENT IT IS THE KING TO WHOM THE EPITHET IS APPLIED.**

**1. THE OLD TESTAMENT FORESHADOWING’S:**

**WE MAY BRIEFLY NOTE SOME OF THE OLD TESTAMENT PREDICTIONS OF CHRIST AS KING. THE FIRST PREDICTION WHICH REPRESENTS THE CHRIST AS HAVING DOMINION IS THAT OF JACOB CONCERNING THE TRIBE OF JUDAH: "UNTIL SHILOH COME; AND UNTO HIM SHALL THE OBEDIENCE OF THE PEOPLES BE" (GENESIS 49:10); THEN KINGLY DIGNITY AND DOMINION ARE SUGGESTED BY THE STAR AND SCEPTER IN BALAAM'S PROPHECY (NUMBERS 24:15-17). AS YET, HOWEVER, ISRAEL HAS NO KING BUT GOD, BUT WHEN AFTERWARD A KING IS GIVEN AND THE PEOPLE BECOME FAMILIAR WITH THE IDEA, THE PROPHECIES ALL MORE OR LESS HAVE A REGAL TINT, AND THE COMING ONE IS PREEMINENTLY THE COMING KING.**

**IN THE PSALMS AND PROPHETS**

**WE CAN ONLY INDICATE A FEW OF THE MANY ROYAL PREDICTIONS, BUT THESE WILL READILY SUGGEST OTHERS. IN PSALM 2 THE VOICE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH IS HEARD ABOVE ALL THE TUMULT OF EARTH, DECLARING, "YET I HAVE SET MY KING UPON MY HOLY HILL OF ZION." SO, IN PSALMS 24; 45; 72; 89 AND 110 WE HAVE SPECIAL FORESHADOWING’S OF THE MESSIANIC KING. THE BABE THAT ISAIAH SEES BORN OF A VIRGIN IS ALSO THE "PRINCE OF PEACE" (ISAIAH 9:6, 7), OF THE INCREASE OF WHOSE GOVERNMENT THERE SHALL BE NO END, AND AS THE PROPHET GAZES ON HIM HE JOYFULLY EXCLAIMS: "BEHOLD, A KING SHALL REIGN IN RIGHTEOUSNESS" (ISAIAH 32:1). JEREMIAH, THE PROPHET OF WOE, CATCHES BRIGHT GLIMPSES OF HIS COMING LORD, AND WITH RAPTURE INTENSIFIED BY THE SURROUNDING SORROW CRIES: "BEHOLD, THE DAYS COME, SAITH [STEPHEN] YAHWEH, THAT I WILL RAISE UNTO DAVID A RIGHTEOUS BRANCH, AND HE SHALL REIGN AS KING AND DEAL WISELY, AND SHALL EXECUTE JUSTICE AND RIGHTEOUSNESS IN THE LAND" (23:5). EZEKIEL, DWELLING AMID HIS WHEELS, SEES IN THE COURSE OF PROVIDENCE MANY REVOLUTIONS, BUT THEY ARE ALL TO BRING ABOUT THE DOMINION OF CHRIST: "I WILL OVERTURN, OVERTURN, OVERTURN...UNTIL HE COME WHOSE RIGHT IT IS; AND I WILL GIVE IT HIM" (21:27). DANIEL SEES THE RISE AND PROGRESS, THE DECLINE AND FALL OF MANY MIGHTY EMPIRES, BUT BEYOND ALL HE SEES THE SON OF MAN INHERITING AN EVERLASTING KINGDOM (7:13). HOSEA SEES THE REPENTANT PEOPLE OF ISRAEL IN THE LATTER DAYS SEEKING STEPHEN YAHWEH THEIR GOD, AND DAVID (THE GREATER DAVID) THEIR KING (3:5). MICAH SEES THE EVERLASTING RULER COMING OUT OF BETHLEHEM CLAD IN THE STRENGTH AND MAJESTY OF STEPHEN YAHWEH, WHO SHALL "BE GREAT UNTO THE ENDS OF THE EARTH" (5:4). ZECHARIAH, EXULTING IN HIS NEAR APPROACH, CRIES: "REJOICE GREATLY, O DAUGHTER OF ZION; SHOUT, O DAUGHTER OF JERUSALEM: BEHOLD, THY KING COMETH UNTO THEE" (9:9), AND HE FOLLOWS HIS VARIED COURSE THROUGH GLOOM AND THROUGH GLORY, UNTIL THE STRONG CONVICTION IS BORN IN HIS HEART AND EXPRESSED IN THE GLOWING WORDS: "[STEPHEN] YAHWEH SHALL BE KING OVER ALL THE EARTH" (14:9). THE MORE EXTREME HIGHER CRITICS WOULD, OF COURSE, DENY THAT THESE ARE DIRECT PREDICTIONS OF JESUS CHRIST, BUT MOST, IF NOT ALL, WOULD ADMIT THAT THEY ARE IDEAL REPRESENTATIONS WHICH WERE ONLY FULLY REALIZED IN JESUS OF NAZARETH.**

**2. THE GOSPEL PRESENTATION:**

**THE GOSPELS PRESENT CHRIST AS KING. MATTHEW, TRACING HIS GENEALOGY, GIVES SPECIAL PROMINENCE TO HIS ROYAL LINEAGE AS SON OF DAVID. HE TELLS OF THE VISIT OF THE MAGI WHO INQUIRE FOR THE NEWBORN KING OF THE JEWS, AND THE SCRIBES ANSWER HEROD'S QUESTION BY SHOWING FROM MICAH'S PROPHECY THAT THE CHRIST TO BE BORN IN BETHLEHEM WOULD BE A "GOVERNOR," AND WOULD RULE, "BE SHEPHERD OF MY PEOPLE ISRAEL" (MATTHEW 2:5, 6). LUKE'S ACCOUNT OF THE NATIVITY CONTAINS THE ANGEL'S DECLARATION THAT THE CHILD TO BE BORN AND NAMED JESUS WOULD OCCUPY THE THRONE OF DAVID AND REIGN OVER THE HOUSE OF JACOB FOREVER (LUKE 1:32, 33). IN JOHN'S ACCOUNT OF THE BEGINNING OF CHRIST’S MINISTRY, ONE OF HIS EARLY DISCIPLES, NATHANAEL, HAILS HIM AS "KING OF ISRAEL" (JOHN 1:49), AND JESUS DOES NOT REPUDIATE THE TITLE. IF MARK HAS NO SUCH DEFINITE WORD, HE NEVERTHELESS DESCRIBES THE MESSAGE WITH WHICH JESUS OPENS HIS MINISTRY AS THE "GOSPEL" OF "THE KINGDOM OF GOD" (1:14, 15). THE PEOPLE NURTURED IN THE PROPHETICAL TEACHING EXPECT THE COMING ONE TO BE A KING, AND WHEN JESUS SEEMS TO ANSWER TO THEIR IDEAL OF THE MESSIAH, THEY PROPOSE TAKING HIM BY FORCE AND MAKING HIM KING (JOHN 6:15).**

**(1) CHRIST’S CLAIM TO BE KING**

**CHRIST HIMSELF CLAIMED TO BE KING. IN CLAIMING TO BE THE MESSIAH HE TACITLY CLAIMED KINGSHIP, BUT THERE ARE SPECIFIC INDICATIONS OF THE CLAIM BESIDES. IN ALL HIS TEACHING OF THE KINGDOM IT IS IMPLIED, FOR THOUGH HE USUALLY CALLS IT THE "KINGDOM OF GOD" OR "OF HEAVEN," YET IT IS PLAIN THAT HE IS THE ADMINISTRATOR OF ITS AFFAIRS. HE ASSUMES TO HIMSELF THE HIGHEST PLACE IN IT. ADMISSION INTO THE KINGDOM OR EXCLUSION FROM IT DEPENDS UPON MEN'S ATTITUDE TOWARD HIM. IN HIS EXPLANATION OF THE PARABLE OF THE TARES, HE DISTINCTLY SPEAKS OF HIS KINGDOM, IDENTIFYING IT WITH THE KINGDOM OF GOD. "THE SON OF MAN SHALL SEND FORTH HIS ANGELS, AND THEY SHALL GATHER OUT OF HIS KINGDOM ALL THINGS THAT CAUSE STUMBLING, AND THEM THAT DO INIQUITY...THEN SHALL THE RIGHTEOUS SHINE FORTH AS THE SUN IN THE KINGDOM OF THEIR FATHER [STEPHEN]" (MATTHEW 13:41-43). HE SPEAKS OF SOME SEEING "THE SON OF MAN COMING IN HIS KINGDOM" (MATTHEW 16:28), OF THE REGENERATION, "WHEN THE SON OF MAN SHALL SIT ON THE THRONE OF HIS GLORY" (MATTHEW 19:28), OF HIMSELF UNDER THE GUISE OF A NOBLEMAN WHO GOES "INTO A FAR COUNTRY, TO RECEIVE FOR HIMSELF A KINGDOM," AND DOES RECEIVE IT (LUKE 19:12-15).**

**(2) CHRIST’S ACCEPTANCE OF THE TITLE**

**WHEN THE MOTHER OF JOHN AND JAMES COMES ASKING THAT HER TWO SONS MAY OCCUPY THE CHIEF PLACES OF HONOR IN HIS KINGDOM, HE DOES NOT DENY THAT HE IS A KING AND HAS A KINGDOM, WHILE INDICATING THAT THE PLACES ON HIS RIGHT AND LEFT HAND ARE ALREADY DETERMINED BY THE APPOINTMENT OF THE FATHER STEPHEN (MATTHEW 20:21-23). HE DELIBERATELY TAKES STEPS TO FULFILL THE PREDICTION OF ZECH. "BEHOLD, THY KING COMETH," AND HE ACCEPTS, APPROVES AND JUSTIFIES THE HOSANNAS AND THE HOMAGE OF THE MULTITUDE (MATTHEW 21:1-16 MARK 11 LUKE 19 JOHN 12). IN HIS GREAT PICTURE OF THE COMING JUDGMENT (MATTHEW 25), THE SON OF MAN SITS UPON THE THRONE OF HIS GLORY, AND IT IS AS "THE KING" THAT HE BLESSES AND CONDEMNS. THE DYING THIEF PRAYS, "REMEMBER ME WHEN THOU COME IN THY KINGDOM" (LUKE 23:42), AND JESUS GIVES HIS ROYAL RESPONSE WHICH IMPLIES FULL ACCEPTANCE OF THE POSITION.**

**(3) CHRIST CHARGED AND CONDEMNED AS KING**

**HIS CLAIM THROUGHOUT HAD BEEN SO DEFINITE THAT HIS ENEMIES MAKE THIS THE BASIS OF THEIR CHARGE AGAINST HIM BEFORE PILATE, THAT HE SAID THAT "HE HIMSELF IS CHRIST A KING," AND WHEN PILATE ASKS, "ART THOU THE KING?" HE ANSWERS, "THOU SAY," WHICH WAS EQUIVALENT TO "YES" (LUKE 23:2, 3). IN THE FULLER ACCOUNT OF JOHN, JESUS SPEAKS TO PILATE OF "MY KINGDOM," AND SAYS "THOU SAY THAT I AM A KING. TO THIS END HAVE I BEEN BORN" (JOHN 18:37). HIS CLAIM IS PERPETUATED IN THE SUPERSCRIPTION OF THE CROSS IN THE THREE LANGUAGES: "THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS," AND ALTHOUGH THE PRIESTS WISHED IT TO BE ALTERED SO AS TO DETRACT FROM HIS CLAIM, THEY YET AFFIRM THE FACT OF THAT CLAIM WHEN THEY SAY: "WRITE NOT, THE KING OF THE JEWS; BUT, THAT HE SAID, I AM KING OF THE JEWS" (JOHN 19:21). THE CURTAIN OF HIS EARTHLY LIFE FALLS UPON THE KING IN SEEMING FAILURE; THE TAUNT OF THE MULTITUDE, "LET THE CHRIST, THE KING OF ISRAEL, NOW COME DOWN FROM THE CROSS" (MARK 15:32), MEETS WITH NO RESPONSE, AND THE TITLE ON THE CROSS SEEMS A SOLEMN MOCKERY, LIKE THE ELABORATE, CRUEL JEST OF THE BRUTAL SOLDIERS CLOTHING HIM WITH PURPLE, CROWNING HIM WITH THORNS AND HAILING HIM KING OF THE JEWS.**

**(4) THE WITNESS OF THE RESURRECTION AND OF APOSTOLIC PREACHING.**

**BUT THE RESURRECTION THROWS NEW LIGHT UPON THE SCENE, AND FULLY VINDICATES HIS CLAIMS, AND THE SERMON OF PETER ON THE DAY OF PENTECOST PROCLAIMS THE FACT THAT THE CRUCIFIED ONE OCCUPIES THE THRONE. "LET ALL THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL THEREFORE KNOW ASSUREDLY, THAT GOD HATH MADE HIM BOTH LORD AND CHRIST, THIS JESUS WHOM YE CRUCIFIED" (ACTS 2:36). THE EARLY PREACHING OF THE APOSTLES, AS RECORDED IN THE ACTS, EMPHASIZES HIS LORDSHIP, HIS KINGSHIP; THESE MEN WERE PREACHERS IN THE LITERAL SENSE-HERALDS OF THE KING.**

**(5) THE TESTIMONY OF THE EPISTLES AND APOCALYPSE.**

**WE NEED NOT CONSIDER IN DETAIL THE TESTIMONY OF THE EPISTLES. THE FACT THAT CHRIST IS KING IS EVERYWHERE IMPLIED AND NOT INFREQUENTLY ASSERTED. HE IS "LORD OF BOTH THE DEAD AND THE LIVING" (ROMANS 14:9). HE IS RISEN "TO RULE OVER THE GENTILES" (ROMANS 15:12). "HE MUST REIGN, TILL HE HATH PUT ALL HIS ENEMIES UNDER HIS FEET" (1 CORINTHIANS 15:25). HE IS AT THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD "ABOVE ALL RULE, AND AUTHORITY," ETC. (EPHESIANS 1:20-22). EVIL MEN HAVE NO "INHERITANCE IN THE KINGDOM OF CHRIST AND GOD" (EPHESIANS 5:5), AND BELIEVERS ARE "TRANSLATED INTO THE KINGDOM OF THE SON OF HIS LOVE" (COLOSSIANS 1:13). HE HAS BEEN GIVEN THE NAME THAT IS ABOVE EVERY NAME "THAT IN THE NAME OF JESUS [STEPHEN YAHWEH] EVERY KNEE SHOULD BOW," ETC. (PHILIPPIANS 2:9-11). THOSE WHO SUFFER WITH CHRIST ARE TO "REIGN WITH HIM" (2 TIMOTHY 2:12), AT "HIS APPEARING AND HIS KINGDOM" (2 TIMOTHY 4:1), AND HE WILL SAVE THEM "UNTO HIS HEAVENLY KINGDOM" (2 TIMOTHY 4:18); "THE ETERNAL KINGDOM OF OUR LORD AND SAVIOR JESUS CHRIST" (2 PETER 1:11). OF THE SON IT IS SAID: "THY THRONE, O GOD, IS FOR EVER AND EVER" (HEBREWS 1:8), AND HE IS A KING-PRIEST "AFTER THE ORDER OF MELCHIZEDEK" (HEBREWS 7:17). IN THE APOCALYPSE, APPROPRIATELY, THE PREDOMINANT ASPECT OF CHRIST IS THAT OF A KING. HE IS THE "RULER OF THE KINGS OF THE EARTH" (REVELATION 1:5), "KING OF THE AGES" (REVELATION 15:3), "KING OF KINGS" (REVELATION 17:14; REVELATION 19:16), "AND HE SHALL REIGN FOR EVER AND EVER" (REVELATION 11:15). THE REALITY OF CHRIST’S KINGSHIP IS THUS PLACED BEYOND ALL DOUBT.**

**II. CHRIST’S TITLE TO KINGSHIP.**

**1. BY BIRTH:**

**AFTER THE ANALOGY OF EARTHLY KINGSHIPS, IT MIGHT BE SAID THAT JESUS CHRIST IS A KING BY BIRTH. HE WAS BORN A KING. HIS MOTHER, LIKE HIS REPUTED FATHER, "WAS OF THE HOUSE AND FAMILY OF DAVID" (LUKE 2:4). THE ANGEL IN ANNOUNCING HIS BIRTH DECLARES THAT HE WILL OCCUPY THE THRONE OF HIS FATHER DAVID. THE PHARISEES HAVE NO HESITATION IN AFFIRMING THAT THE CHRIST WOULD BE SON OF DAVID (MATTHEW 22:45 MARK 12:35 LUKE 20:41). FREQUENTLY IN LIFE HE WAS HAILED AS "SON OF DAVID," AND AFTER HIS ASCENSION, PETER DECLARES THAT THE PROMISE GOD HAD MADE TO DAVID THAT "OF THE FRUIT OF HIS LOINS HE WOULD SET ONE UPON HIS THRONE" (ACTS 2:30) WAS FULFILLED IN JESUS OF NAZARETH; WHILE PAUL DECLARES THAT THE GOSPEL OF GOD WAS "CONCERNING HIS SON, WHO WAS BORN OF THE SEED OF DAVID ACCORDING TO THE FLESH" (ROMANS 1:3). SO THAT ON THE HUMAN SIDE HE HAD THE TITLE TO KINGSHIP AS SON OF DAVID, WHILE ON THE DIVINE SIDE AS SON OF GOD HE HAD ALSO THE RIGHT TO THE THRONE.**

**2. BY DIVINE APPOINTMENT:**

**DAVID WAS KING BY DIVINE CHOICE AND APPOINTMENT, AND THIS WAS THE IDEAL IN THE CASE OF HIS SUCCESSORS. THE FIGMENT OF "DIVINE RIGHT"-BY VIRTUE OF WHICH MODERN KINGS HAVE CLAIMED TO RULE-WAS, IN THE FIRST INSTANCE, A REMINISCENCE OF THE BIBLICAL IDEAL. BUT THE IDEAL IS REALIZED IN CHRIST. OF THE COMING MESSIANIC KING, STEPHEN YAHWEH SAID: "YET I HAVE SET MY KING UPON MY HOLY HILL OF ZION" (PSALM 2:6), AND THE GREAT PROCLAMATION OF PENTECOST WAS AN ECHO OF THAT DECREE: "LET ALL THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL THEREFORE KNOW ASSUREDLY, THAT GOD HATH MADE HIM BOTH LORD AND CHRIST, THIS JESUS WHOM YE CRUCIFIED" (ACTS 2:36), WHILE THE APOSTLE DECLARES THAT "GOD HIGHLY EXALTED HIM, AND GAVE UNTO HIM THE NAME WHICH IS ABOVE EVERY NAME" (PHILIPPIANS 2:9), AND AGAIN AND AGAIN THE GREAT OLD TESTAMENT WORD OF STEPHEN YAHWEH IS APPLIED TO CHRIST: "SIT THOU ON MY RIGHT HAND, TILL I MAKE THINE ENEMIES THE FOOTSTOOL OF THY FEET" (HEBREWS 1:13).**

**3. BY CONQUEST:**

**OFTEN IN THE OLDEN TIMES KINGSHIP WAS ACQUIRED BY CONQUEST, BY SUPERIOR PROWESS. ACCORDING TO ONE ETYMOLOGY OF OUR WORD "KING," IT MEANS THE "ABLE MAN," "THE ONE WHO CAN," AND EVERYONE REMEMBERS CARLYLE'S FINE PASSAGE THEREON. IN THE HIGHEST SENSE, THIS IS TRUE OF CHRIST, WHO ESTABLISHES HIS SWAY OVER MEN'S HEARTS BY HIS MATCHLESS PROWESS, THE POWER OF HIS INFINITE LOVE AND THE CHARM OF HIS PERFECT CHARACTER.**

**4. BY THE FREE CHOICE OF HIS PEOPLE:**

**EXCEPT IN THE MOST AUTOCRATIC FORM OF KINGSHIP, SOME PLACE HAS BEEN GIVEN TO THE SUFFRAGE OF THE PEOPLE, AND THE OTHER PHASES OF THE TITLE HAVE BEEN CONFIRMED AND RATIFIED BY THE VOICE OF THE PEOPLE AS THEY CRY, "GOD SAVE THE KING!" AND NO KING IS WELL ESTABLISHED ON THE THRONE IF HE IS NOT SUPPORTED BY THE FREE HOMAGE OF HIS SUBJECTS. CHRIST AS KING WINS THE LOVE OF HIS PEOPLE, AND THEY GLADLY ACKNOWLEDGE HIS SWAY. THEY ARE OF ONE HEART TO MAKE HIM KING.**

**III. THE NATURE OF CHRIST’S KINGSHIP.**

**WE KNOW THAT THE JEWS EXPECTED A MATERIAL KINGDOM, MARKED BY EARTHLY POMP AND STATE; A KINGDOM ON THE LINES OF THE DAVIDIC OR SOLOMONIC KINGDOM, AND OTHERS SINCE HAVE MADE THE SAME MISTAKE.**

**1. MENTAL, SPIRITUAL, PSYCHOLOGICAL & ETERNAL:**

**THE SCRIPTURES PLAINLY DECLARE, CHRIST HIMSELF CLEARLY TAUGHT, THAT HIS KINGSHIP WAS SPIRITUAL. "MY KINGDOM," SAID HE, "IS NOT OF THIS WORLD" (JOHN 18:36), AND ALL THE REPRESENTATIONS GIVEN OF IT ARE ALL CONSISTENT WITH THIS DECLARATION. SOME HAVE EMPHASIZED THE PREPOSITION EK HERE, AS IF THAT MADE A DIFFERENCE IN THE CONCEPTION: "MY KINGDOM IS NOT OF THIS WORLD." GRANTED THAT THE PREPOSITION INDICATES ORIGIN, IT STILL LEAVES THE STATEMENT AN ASSERTION OF THE SPIRITUALITY OF THE KINGDOM, FOR IF IT IS NOT FROM THIS KOSMOS, FROM THIS EARTHLY STATE OF THINGS, IT MUST BE FROM THE OTHER WORLD-NOT THE EARTHLY BUT THE HEAVENLY; NOT THE MATERIAL BUT THE SPIRITUAL. THE WHOLE CONTEXT SHOWS THAT ORIGIN HERE INCLUDES CHARACTER, FOR CHRIST ADDS, "IF MY KINGDOM WERE OF THIS WORLD, THEN WOULD MY SERVANTS FIGHT, THAT I SHOULD NOT BE DELIVERED TO THE JEWS." BECAUSE IT IS OF AN UNWORLDLY ORIGIN, IT IS NOT TO BE PROPAGATED BY, WORLDLY MEANS, AND THE NON-USE OF WORLDLY MEANS DECLARES IT TO BE OF AN UNWORLDLY CHARACTER. SO THAT TO ASSERT THAT CHRIST MEANS THAT HIS KINGDOM WAS NOT TO ARISE OUT OF THIS WORLD, BUT TO COME DOWN FROM HEAVEN, IS NOT AT ALL TO DENY, BUT RATHER, INDEED, TO DECLARE ITS ESSENTIAL SPIRITUALITY, ITS UNWORLDLINESS, ITS OTHERWORLDLINESS. THROUGHOUT THE NEW TESTAMENT, SPIRITUALITY APPEARS AS THE PREVAILING CHARACTERISTIC OF CHRIST’S REIGN. EARTHLY KINGDOMS ARE BASED UPON MATERIAL POWER, THE POWER OF THE SWORD, THE POWER OF WEALTH, ETC., BUT THE BASAL FACTOR OF CHRIST’S KINGDOM IS RIGHTEOUSNESS (MATTHEW 5:20; MATTHEW 6:33 ROMANS 14:17 HEBREWS 1:8, ETC.). THE RULING PRINCIPLE IN EARTHLY KINGDOMS IS SELFISH OR SECTIONAL OR NATIONAL AGGRANDIZEMENT; IN THE KINGDOM OF CHRIST IT IS TRUTH. CHRIST IS KING OF TRUTH. "ART THOU A KING THEN?" SAID PILATE. "I AM," SAID CHRIST (FOR THAT IS THE FORCE OF "THOU SAY THAT I AM A KING"). "TO THIS END HAVE I BEEN BORN, AND TO THIS END AM I COME INTO THE WORLD, THAT I SHOULD BEAR WITNESS UNTO THE TRUTH," AND HE ADDS, "EVERY ONE THAT IS OF THE TRUTH HEARETH MY VOICE" (JOHN 18:37). ELSEWHERE HE SAYS: "I AM THE.... TRUTH" (JOHN 14:6), AND AT THE HEAD OF THE ARMIES OF HEAVEN HE STILL WEARS THE TITLE "FAITHFUL AND TRUE" (REVELATION 19:11); BUT IF RIGHTEOUSNESS AND TRUTH OCCUPY SUCH A PROMINENT PLACE IN HIS KINGDOM, IT FOLLOWS THAT IT MUST BE DISTINGUISHED BY ITS SPIRITUALITY. HIS IMMEDIATE SUBJECTS ARE SPIRITUAL MEN AND WOMEN; ITS LAWS ARE SPIRITUAL; ITS WORK IS SPIRITUAL; ALL THE FORCES EMANATING FROM IT, OPERATING THROUGH IT, CENTERING IN IT, ARE SPIRITUAL.**

**2. UNIVERSAL:**

**THE JEWISH IDEA OF THE MESSIAH’S REIGN WAS A NARROW NATIONAL ONE. FOR THEM IT MEANT THE GLORIFICATION OF THE SONS OF ABRAHAM, THE SUPREMACY OF JUDAISM OVER ALL FORMS OF FAITH AND ALL SYSTEMS OF PHILOSOPHY; THE SUBJECTION TO JEWISH SWAY OF THE HAUGHTY ROMAN, THE CULTURED GREEK AND THE RUDE BARBARIAN. THE JESUS THE MESSIAH WAS TO BE A GREATER KING THAN DAVID, AND STEPHEN THE MESSIAH, THAN SOLOMON, BUT STILL A KING AFTER THE SAME SORT; MUCH AS THE LIMITS OF THE KINGDOM MIGHT EXTEND, IT WOULD BE BUT AN EXTENSION ON JEWISH LINES; OTHERS MIGHT BE ADMITTED TO A SHARE IN ITS PRIVILEGES, BUT THEY WOULD HAVE TO BECOME NATURALIZED JEWS, OR OCCUPY A VERY SUBORDINATE PLACE. THE PROPHETIC IDEAL, HOWEVER, WAS A UNIVERSAL KINGDOM, AND THAT WAS THE CONCEPTION ENDORSED AND EMPHASIZED BY CHRIST. (FOR THE PROPHETIC IDEAL SUCH PASSAGES MAY BE NOTED AS PSALMS 2; 22; 72; ISAIAH 11:10 DANIEL 7:13, 14, ETC.) OF COURSE, THE PREDICTIONS HAVE A JEWISH COLORING, AND PEOPLE WHO DID NOT APPREHEND THE SPIRITUALITY MIGHT WELL CONSTRUE THIS AMISS; BUT, CLOSELY EXAMINED, IT WILL BE FOUND THAT THE PROPHETS INDICATE THAT MEN'S POSITION IN THE COMING KINGDOM IS TO BE DETERMINED BY THEIR RELATION TO THE KING, AND IN THAT WE GET THE PREPARATION FOR THE FULL NEW TESTAMENT IDEAL. THE NOTE OF UNIVERSALITY IS VERY MARKED IN THE TEACHING OF CHRIST. ALL BARRIERS ARE TO BE BROKEN DOWN, AND JEWS AND GENTILES ARE TO SHARE ALIKE IN THE PRIVILEGES OF THE NEW ORDER. "MANY SHALL COME FROM THE EAST AND THE WEST, AND SHALL SIT DOWN WITH ABRAHAM, AND ISAAC, AND JACOB, IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN" (MATTHEW 8:11), AND STRANGER STILL TO THE JEWISH EAR: "THE SONS OF THE KINGDOM SHALL BE CAST FORTH INTO THE OUTER DARKNESS" (MATTHEW 8:12). IN THE PARABLES OF THE KINGDOM (MATTHEW 13), THE FIELD, IN WHICH IS SOWN THE GOOD SEED OF THE KINGDOM, IS THE WORLD, AND THE VARIOUS OTHER FIGURES GIVE THE SAME IDEA OF UNLIMITED EXTENT. THE SAME THOUGHT IS SUGGESTED BY THE DECLARATION, "OTHER SHEEP I HAVE, WHICH ARE NOT OF THIS FOLD" (JOHN 10:16), ALSO BY THE CONFIDENT AFFIRMATION: "I, IF I BE LIFTED UP, FROM THE EARTH, WILL DRAW ALL MEN UNTO MYSELF" (JOHN 12:32), AND SO WITH MANY OTHER STATEMENTS OF THE GOSPELS. THE TERMS OF THE COMMISSION ARE ENOUGH TO SHOW THE UNIVERSAL SOVEREIGNTY WHICH CHRIST CLAIMS OVER MEN: "GO YE THEREFORE," HE SAYS, AS POSSESSING ALL AUTHORITY IN HEAVEN AND ON EARTH, "AND MAKE DISCIPLES OF ALL THE NATIONS" (MATTHEW 28:19), COUPLED WITH THE ROYAL ASSURANCE, "YE SHALL BE MY WITNESSES...UNTO THE UTTERMOST PART OF THE EARTH" (ACTS 1:8). THE BOOK OF ACTS SHOWS, IN THE CARRYING OUT OF THE COMMISSION, THE ACTUAL WIDENING OF THE BORDERS OF CHRIST’S KINGDOM TO INCLUDE BELIEVERS OF ALL NATIONS. PETER IS TAUGHT, AND ANNOUNCES CLEARLY, THE GREAT TRUTH THAT GENTILES ARE TO BE RECEIVED UPON THE SAME TERMS AS THE JEWS. BUT THROUGH PAUL AS THE APOSTLE OF THE GENTILES THIS GLORIOUS TRUTH IS MOST FULLY AND JUBILANTLY MADE KNOWN. IN THE DOGMATIC TEACHING OF HIS EPISTLES HE SHOWS THAT ALL BARRIERS ARE BROKEN DOWN, THE MIDDLE WALL OF THE FENCE BETWEEN JEW AND GENTILE NO LONGER EXISTS. THOSE WHO WERE ALIENS AND STRANGERS ARE NOW MADE NIGH IN CHRIST, AND "ARE NO MORE STRANGERS AND SOJOURNERS, BUT YE ARE FELLOW-CITIZENS WITH THE SAINTS, AND OF THE HOUSEHOLD OF GOD" (EPHESIANS 2:19). THAT HOUSEHOLD, THAT COMMONWEALTH, IS, IN PAULINE LANGUAGE, EQUIVALENT TO THE KINGDOM, AND IN THE SAME EPISTLE, HE DESCRIBES THE SAME PRIVILEGED POSITION AS BEING AN "INHERITANCE IN THE KINGDOM OF CHRIST AND GOD" (EPHESIANS 5:5). THE SAVIOR'S KINGDOM CANNOT BE BOUNDED BY EARTHLY LIMITS, AND ALL ATTEMPTS TO MAP IT OUT ACCORDING TO HUMAN RULES IMPLY A FAILURE TO RECOGNIZE THE TRUE SCRIPTURAL IDEA OF ITS UNIVERSALITY.**

**(1) KINGDOM OF GRACE, OF POWER.**

**MOST OF WHAT WE HAVE SAID APPLIES TO THAT PHASE OF CHRIST’S KINGDOM WHICH IS GENERALLY CALLED HIS KINGDOM OF GRACE; THERE IS ANOTHER PHASE CALLED THE KINGDOM OF POWER. CHRIST IS IN A SPECIAL SENSE KING IN ZION, KING IN HIS CHURCH-THAT IS UNIVERSAL IN CONCEPTION AND DESTINED TO BE SO IN REALITY-BUT HE IS ALSO KING OF THE UNIVERSE. HE IS "HEAD OVER ALL THINGS"; EPHESIANS 1:22 COLOSSIANS 1:18, AND OTHER PASSAGES CLEARLY INTIMATE THIS. HE RULES OVER ALL. HE DOES SO NOT SIMPLY AS GOD, BUT AS GOD MAN, AS MEDIATOR. IT IS AS MEDIATOR THAT HE HAS THE NAME ABOVE EVERY NAME; IT IS AS MEDIATOR THAT HE SITS UPON THE THRONE OF UNIVERSAL POWER.**

**(2) KINGDOM OF GLORY.**

**THERE IS ALSO THE PHASE OF THE KINGDOM OF GLORY. CHRIST’S REIGN NOW IS TRULY GLORIOUS. THE ESSENTIAL SPIRITUALITY OF IT IMPLIES ITS GLORY, FOR AS THE SPIRITUAL FAR SURPASSES THE MATERIAL IN VALUE, SO THE GLORY OF THE SPIRITUAL FAR TRANSCENDS THE GLORY OF THE MATERIAL. THE GLORY OF WORLDLY POMP, OF PHYSICAL FORCE, OF HUMAN PROWESS OR GENIUS, MUST EVER PALE BEFORE THE GLORY OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, TRUTH, SPIRITUALITY. BUT CHRIST’S KINGDOM IS GLORIOUS IN ANOTHER SENSE; IT IS A HEAVENLY KINGDOM. IT IS THE KINGDOM OF GRACE INTO WHICH SAVED SINNERS NOW ENTER, BUT IT IS ALSO THE KINGDOM OF HEAVENLY GLORY, AND IN IT THE GLORIFIED SAINTS HAVE A PLACE. ENTRANCE INTO THE KINGDOM OF GRACE IN THIS EARTHLY STATE SECURES ENTRANCE INTO THE KINGDOM OF GLORY. RIGHTLY DOES THE CHURCH CONFESS: "THOU ART THE KING OF GLORY, O CHRIST." THE KINGDOM IS YET TO ASSUME AN EXTERNALLY GLORIOUS FORM. THAT IS CONNECTED WITH THE APPEARING OF CHRIST (2 TIMOTHY 4:1), THE GLORY THAT SHALL BE REVEALED, THE HEAVENLY KINGDOM. THE KINGDOM IN THAT STAGE CANNOT BE ENTERED BY FLESH AND BLOOD (1 CORINTHIANS 15:50), MAN IN HIS MORTALITY-BUT THE RESURRECTION CHANGE WILL GIVE THE FITNESS, WHEN IN THE FULLEST SENSE THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD SHALL HAVE "BECOME THE KINGDOM OF OUR LORD, AND OF HIS CHRIST" (REVELATION 11:15).**

**3. ETERNAL:**

**IT WOULD BE EASY TO MULTIPLY QUOTATIONS IN PROOF OF THIS. THE GREAT PASSAGE IN DANIEL 7 EMPHATICALLY DECLARES IT. THE ECHO OF THIS IS HEARD IN THE ANGEL'S ANNOUNCEMENT: "HE SHALL REIGN OVER THE HOUSE OF JACOB FOR EVER; AND OF HIS KINGDOM THERE SHALL BE NO END" (LUKE 1:33). THE REIGN OF 1,000 YEARS WHICH SO GREATLY OCCUPIES THE THOUGHTS OF SO MANY BRETHREN, WHATEVER WE MAY DECIDE AS TO ITS NATURE, IS BUT AN EPISODE IN THE REIGN OF CHRIST. HE IS REIGNING NOW; HE SHALL REIGN FOREVER. REVELATION 11:15, ABOVE QUOTED, IS OFTEN CITED AS APPLYING TO THE MILLENNIUM, BUT IT GOES ON TO SAY "AND HE SHALL REIGN (NOT FOR 1,000 YEARS SIMPLY, BUT) FOR EVER AND EVER." SO, MANY OF THE GLOWING PREDICTIONS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT, WHICH ARE OFTEN ASSIGNED TO THE MILLENNIUM, INDICATE NO LIMIT, BUT DEAL WITH THE ENDURING AND ETERNAL. THE DIFFICULT PASSAGE IN 1 CORINTHIANS 15:24-28 MUST BE INTERPRETED IN THE LIGHT OF THOSE DECLARATIONS CONCERNING THE ETERNITY OF CHRIST’S REIGN. IT IS EVIDENTLY AS MEDIATOR THAT HE DELIVERS UP THE KINGDOM TO THE FATHER [STEPHEN]. THE DISPENSATION OF MEDIATOR COMES TO AN END. ALL HAS BEEN DONE ACCORDING TO THE PURPOSE OF REDEMPTION. ALL THE RANSOMED ARE FINALLY GATHERED HOME. HE SEES OF THE TRAVAIL OF HIS SOUL AND IS SATISFIED. OBDURATE ENEMIES ARE SUBDUED. GOD’S GLORY HAS BEEN FULLY VINDICATED. THE SON [JESUS] BECOMING SUBJECT TO THE FATHER [STEPHEN], GOD GOVERNS DIRECTLY AND IS ALL IN ALL. BUT THE SON IN SOME SENSE STILL REIGNS AND THROUGH HIM GOD’S GLORY WILL EVER SHINE, WHILE THE KINGDOM ETERNALLY RESTS UPON REDEMPTION. WE MAY SUMMARIZE BY SAYING THAT CHRIST IS KING OF TRUTH, KING OF SALVATION (MATTHEW 21:5 ZECHARIAH 9:9); KING OF GRACE; KING OF PEACE (LUKE 19:38 HEBREWS 7:2); KING OF RIGHTEOUSNESS (HEBREWS 1:8; HEBREWS 7:2); KING OF GLORY (MATTHEW 25:31-34); KING ETERNAL; KING OF SAINTS, KING OF THE AGES; KING OF KINGS (REVELATION 19:16). "UPON HIS HEAD ARE MANY DIADEMS" (REVELATION 19:12).**

**OBEDIENCE OF CHRIST**

**THE "OBEDIENCE" (HUPAKOE) OF CHRIST IS DIRECTLY MENTIONED BUT 3 TIMES IN THE NEW TESTAMENT, ALTHOUGH MANY OTHER PASSAGES DESCRIBE OR ALLUDE TO IT: "THROUGH THE OBEDIENCE OF THE ONE SHALL THE MANY BE MADE RIGHTEOUS" (ROMANS 5:19); "HE HUMBLED HIMSELF, BECOMING OBEDIENT EVEN UNTO DEATH, YEA, THE DEATH OF THE CROSS" (PHILIPPIANS 2:8); "THOUGH HE WAS A SON, YET LEARNED OBEDIENCE BY THE THINGS WHICH HE SUFFERED" (HEBREWS 5:8). IN 2 CORINTHIANS 10:5, THE PHRASE SIGNIFIES AN ATTITUDE TOWARD CHRIST: "EVERY THOUGHT INTO CAPTIVITY TO THE OBEDIENCE OF CHRIST."**

**1. AS AN ELEMENT OF CONDUCT AND CHARACTER:**

**HIS SUBJECTION TO HIS PARENTS (LUKE 2:51) WAS A NECESSARY MANIFESTATION OF HIS LOVING AND SINLESS, SEXLESS, GUILTLESS CHARACTER, AND OF HIS DISPOSITION AND POWER TO DO THE RIGHT IN ANY SITUATION. HIS OBEDIENCE TO THE MORAL LAW IN EVERY PARTICULAR IS ASSERTED BY THE NEW TESTAMENT WRITERS: "WITHOUT SIN" (HEBREWS 4:15); "WHO KNEW NO SIN" (2 CORINTHIANS 5:21); "HOLY, GUILELESS, UNDEFILED, SEPARATED FROM SINNERS" (HEBREWS 7:26), ETC.; AND IS AFFIRMED BY HIMSELF: "WHICH OF YOU CONVICTS ME OF SIN?" (JOHN 8:46); AND IMPLICITLY CONCEDED BY HIS ENEMIES, SINCE NO SHADOW OF ACCUSATION AGAINST HIS CHARACTER APPEARS. OF HIS READY, LOVING, JOYFUL, EXACT AND EAGER OBEDIENCE TO THE FATHER [STEPHEN], MENTION WILL BE MADE LATER, BUT IT WAS HIS CENTRAL AND MOST OUTSTANDING CHARACTERISTIC, THE FILIAL AT ITS MOST-HIGHEST REACH, LIMITLESS, "UNTO DEATH." HIS USUALLY SUBMISSIVE AND LAW-ABIDING ATTITUDE TOWARD THE AUTHORITIES AND THE GREAT MOVEMENTS AND RELIGIOUS REQUIREMENTS OF HIS DAY WAS A PART OF HIS LOYALTY TO GOD, AND OF THE STRATEGY OF HIS CAMPAIGN, THE ACTION OF THE ONE WHO WOULD SET AN EXAMPLE AND WIELD AN INFLUENCE, AS AT HIS BAPTISM: "THUS IT BECOMETH US TO FULFILL ALL RIGHTEOUSNESS" (MATTHEW 3:15); THE SYNAGOGUE WORSHIP (LUKE 4:16, "AS HIS CUSTOM WAS"); THE INCIDENT OF THE TRIBUTE MONEY: "THEREFORE THE SONS ARE FREE. BUT LEST WE CAUSE THEM TO STUMBLE," ETC. (MATTHEW 17:24-27). EARLY, HOWEVER, THE NECESSITIES OF HIS MISSION AS SON OF GOD AND INSTITUTOR OF THE NEW DISPENSATION OBLIGED HIM FREQUENTLY TO DISPLAY A JUDICIAL ANTAGONISM TO CURRENT PRESCRIPTION AND AN AUTHORITATIVE SUPERIORITY TO THE RULERS; AND EVEN TO IMPORTANT DETAILS OF THE LAW, THAT WOULD IN MOST EYES MARK HIM AS INSURGENT, AND DID CULMINATE IN THE CROSS, BUT WAS THE SUBLIME OBEDIENCE TO THE FATHER [STEPHEN], WHOSE AUTHORITY ALONE HE, AS FULL-GROWN MAN, AND SON OF MAN, COULD RECOGNIZE.**

**2. ITS CHRISTOLOGICAL BEARING:**

**TWO SCRIPTURAL STATEMENTS RAISE AN IMPORTANT QUESTION AS TO THE INNER EXPERIENCE OF JESUS. HEBREWS 5:8 STATES THAT "THOUGH HE WAS A SON, YET LEARNED (HE) OBEDIENCE BY THE THINGS WHICH HE SUFFERED" (EMATHEN APH' HON EPATHEN TEN HUPAKOEN); PHILIPPIANS 2:6, 8 EXISTING IN THE FORM OF GOD...HE HUMBLED HIMSELF, BECOMING OBEDIENT, EVEN UNTO DEATH." AS SON OF GOD, HIS WILL WAS NEVER OUT OF ACCORD WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN’S WILL. HOW THEN WAS IT NECESSARY TO, OR COULD HE, LEARN OBEDIENCE, OR BECOME OBEDIENT? THE SAME QUESTION IN ANOTHER FORM ARISES FROM ANOTHER PART OF THE PASSAGE IN HEBREWS 5:9: "AND HAVING BEEN MADE PERFECT, HE BECAME UNTO ALL THEM THAT OBEY HIM THE AUTHOR (CAUSE) OF ETERNAL SALVATION"; ALSO, HEBREWS 2:10: "IT BECAME HIM (GOD)...TO MAKE THE AUTHOR (CAPTAIN) OF THEIR SALVATION PERFECT THROUGH SUFFERINGS." HOW AND WHY SHOULD THE PERFECT BE MADE PERFECT? GETHSEMANE, WITH WHICH, INDEED, HEBREWS 5:8 IS DIRECTLY RELATED, PRESENTS THE SAME PROBLEM. IT FINDS ITS SOLUTION IN THE CONDITIONS OF THE REDEEMER'S WORK AND LIFE ON EARTH IN THE LIGHT OF HIS TRUE HUMANITY. BOTH IN HIS ETERNAL ESSENCE AND IN HIS HUMAN EXISTENCE, OBEDIENCE TO HIS FATHER WAS HIS DOMINANT PRINCIPLE, SO DECLARED THROUGH THE PROPHET-PSALMIST BEFORE HIS BIRTH: HEBREWS 10:7 (PSALM 40:7), "LO, I AM COME (IN THE ROLL OF THE BOOK IT IS WRITTEN OF ME) TO DO THY WILL, O GOD." IT WAS HIS LAW OF LIFE: "I DO ALWAYS THE THINGS THAT ARE PLEASING TO HIM. I DO NOTHING OF MYSELF, BUT AS THE FATHER TAUGHT ME, I SPEAK THESE THINGS" (JOHN 8:29, 28); "I CAN OF MYSELF DO NOTHING...I SEEK NOT MINE OWN WILL, BUT THE WILL OF HIM THAT SENT ME" (JOHN 5:30). IT WAS THE INDISPENSABLE PROCESS OF HIS ACTIVITY AS THE "IMAGE OF THE INVISIBLE GOD," THE EXPRESSION OF THE DEITY IN TERMS OF THE PHENOMENAL AND THE HUMAN. HE COULD BE A PERFECT REVELATION ONLY BY THE PERFECT CORRESPONDENCE IN EVERY DETAIL, OF WILL, WORD AND WORK WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN’S WILL (JOHN 5:19). OBEDIENCE WAS ALSO HIS LIFE NOURISHMENT AND SATISFACTION (JOHN 4:34). IT WAS THE GUIDING PRINCIPLE WHICH DIRECTED THE DETAILS OF HIS WORK: "I HAVE POWER TO LAY IT (LIFE) DOWN, AND I HAVE POWER TO TAKE IT AGAIN. THIS COMMANDMENT RECEIVED I FROM MY FATHER [STEPHEN]" (JOHN 10:18); "THE FATHER [STEPHEN] THAT SENT ME, HE HATH GIVEN ME A COMMANDMENT, WHAT I SHOULD SAY, AND WHAT I SHOULD SPEAK" (JOHN 12:49; COMPARE 14:31, ETC.). BUT IN THE INCARNATION THIS ESSENTIAL AND FILIAL OBEDIENCE MUST FIND EXPRESSION IN HUMAN FORMS ACCORDING TO HUMAN DEMANDS AND PROCESSES OF DEVELOPMENT. AS TRUE MAN, OBEDIENT DISPOSITION ON HIS PART MUST MEET THE TEST OF VOLUNTARY CHOICE UNDER ALL REPRESENTATIVE CONDITIONS, CULMINATING IN THAT WHICH WAS SUPREMELY HARD, AND AT THE LIMIT WHICH SHOULD REVEAL ITS PERFECTION OF EXTENT AND STRENGTH. IT MUST BECOME HARDENED, AS IT WERE, AND CONFIRMED, THROUGH A DEFINITE OBEDIENT ACT, INTO OBEDIENT HUMAN CHARACTER. THE PATRIOT MUST BECOME THE VETERAN. THE SON, OBEDIENT ON THE THRONE, MUST EXERCISE THE PRACTICAL VIRTUE OF OBEDIENCE ON EARTH. GETHSEMANE WAS THE CULMINATION OF THIS PROCESS, WHEN IN FULL VIEW OF THE AWFUL, SHAMEFUL, HORRIFYING MEANING OF CALVARY, THE OBEDIENT DISPOSITION WAS CROWNED, AND THE OBEDIENT DIVINE-HUMAN LIFE REACHED ITS MOST-HIGHEST MANIFESTATION, IN THE GREAT RATIFICATION: "NEVERTHELESS, NOT MY WILL, BUT THINE, BE DONE." BUT JUST AS JESUS' GROWTH IN KNOWLEDGE WAS NOT FROM ERROR TO TRUTH, BUT FROM PARTIAL KNOWLEDGE TO COMPLETER, SO HIS "LEARNING OBEDIENCE" LED HIM NOT FROM DISOBEDIENCE OR DEBATE TO SUBMISSION, BUT FROM OBEDIENCE AT THE PRESENT STAGE TO AN OBEDIENCE AT EVER DEEPER AND DEEPER COST. THE PROCESS WAS NECESSARY FOR HIS COMPLETE HUMANITY, IN WHICH SENSE HE WAS "MADE PERFECT," COMPLETE, BY SUFFERING. IT WAS ALSO NECESSARY FOR HIS PERFECTION AS EXAMPLE AND SYMPATHETIC HIGH PRIEST. HE MUST FIGHT THE HUMAN BATTLES UNDER THE HUMAN CONDITIONS. HAVING TRANSLATED OBEDIENT ASPIRATION AND DISPOSITION INTO OBEDIENT ACTION IN THE FACE OF, AND IN SUFFERING UNTO, DEATH, EVEN THE DEATH OF THE CROSS, HE IS ABLE TO LEAD THE PROCESSION OF OBEDIENT SONS OF GOD THROUGH EVERY POSSIBLE TRIAL AND SURRENDER. WITHOUT THIS TESTING OF HIS OBEDIENCE HE COULD HAVE HAD THE SYMPATHY OF CLEAR AND ACCURATE KNOWLEDGE, FOR HE "KNEW WHAT WAS IN MAN," BUT HE WOULD HAVE LACKED THE SYMPATHY OF A KINDRED EXPERIENCE. LACKING THIS, HE WOULD HAVE BEEN FOR US, AND PERHAPS ALSO IN HIMSELF, BUT AN IMPERFECT "CAPTAIN OF OUR SALVATION," CERTAINLY NO "FILE LEADER" GOING BEFORE US IN THE VERY PATHS WE HAVE TO TREAD, AND TEMPTED IN ALL POINTS LIKE AS WE ARE, YET WITHOUT SIN. IT MAY BE WORTH NOTING THAT HE "LEARNED OBEDIENCE" AND WAS "MADE PERFECT" BY SUFFERING, NOT THE RESULTS OF HIS OWN SINS, AS WE DO LARGELY, BUT ALTOGETHER THE RESULTS OF THE SINS OF OTHERS.**

**3. IN ITS SOTERIOLOGICAL BEARINGS:**

**IN ROMANS 5:19, IN THE SERIES OF CONTRASTS BETWEEN SIN AND SALVATION ("NOT AS THE TRESPASS, SO ALSO IS THE FREE GIFT"), WE ARE TOLD: "FOR AS THROUGH THE ONE MAN'S DISOBEDIENCE THE MANY WERE MADE SINNERS, EVEN SO THROUGH THE OBEDIENCE OF THE ONE SHALL THE MANY BE MADE RIGHTEOUS." INTERPRETERS AND THEOLOGIANS, ESPECIALLY THE LATTER, DIFFER AS TO WHETHER "OBEDIENCE" HERE REFERS TO THE SPECIFIC AND SUPREME ACT OF OBEDIENCE ON THE CROSS, OR TO THE SUM TOTAL OF CHRIST’S INCARNATE OBEDIENCE THROUGH HIS WHOLE LIFE; AND THEY HAVE MADE THE DISTINCTION BETWEEN HIS "PASSIVE OBEDIENCE," YIELDED ON THE CROSS, AND HIS "ACTIVE OBEDIENCE" IN CARRYING OUT WITHOUT A FLAW THE FATHER'S WILL AT ALL TIMES. THIS DISTINCTION IS HARDLY TENABLE, AS THE WHOLE SCRIPTURAL REPRESENTATION, ESPECIALLY HIS OWN, IS THAT HE WAS NEVER MORE INTENSELY ACTIVE THAN IN HIS DEATH: "I HAVE A BAPTISM TO BE BAPTIZED WITH; AND HOW AM I STRAITENED TILL IT BE ACCOMPLISHED" (LUKE 12:50); "I LAY DOWN MY LIFE, THAT I MAY TAKE IT AGAIN. NO ONE TAKETH IT AWAY FROM ME, BUT I LAY IT DOWN OF MYSELF. I HAVE POWER TO LAY IT DOWN, AND I HAVE POWER TO TAKE IT AGAIN" (JOHN 10:17, 18). "WHO THROUGH THE ETERNAL SPIRIT OFFERED HIMSELF WITHOUT BLEMISH UNTO GOD" (HEBREWS 9:14), INDICATES THE ACTIVE OBEDIENCE OF ONE WHO WAS BOTH PRIEST AND SACRIFICE. AS TO THE QUESTION WHETHER IT WAS THE TOTAL OBEDIENCE OF CHRIST, OR HIS DEATH ON THE CROSS, THAT CONSTITUTED THE ATONEMENT, AND THE KINDRED QUESTION WHETHER IT WAS NOT THE SPIRIT OF OBEDIENCE IN THE ACT OF DEATH, RATHER THAN THE ACT ITSELF, THAT FURNISHED THE VALUE OF HIS REDEMPTIVE WORK, IT MIGHT CONCEIVABLY, THOUGH IMPROBABLY, BE SAID THAT "THE ONE ACT OF RIGHTEOUSNESS" THROUGH WHICH "THE FREE GIFT CAME" WAS HIS WHOLE LIFE CONSIDERED AS ONE ACT. BUT THESE IDEAS ARE OUT OF LINE WITH THE UNMISTAKABLE TREND OF SCRIPTURE, WHICH EVERYWHERE LAYS PRINCIPAL STRESS ON THE DEATH OF CHRIST ITSELF; IT IS THE CENTER AND SOUL OF THE TWO ORDINANCES, BAPTISM AND THE LORD'S SUPPER; IT HOLDS FIRST PLACE IN THE GOSPELS, NOT AS OBEDIENCE, BUT AS REDEMPTIVE SUFFERING AND DEATH; IT IS UNMISTAKABLY PUT FORTH IN THIS LIGHT BY CHRIST HIMSELF IN HIS FEW REFERENCES TO HIS DEATH: "RANSOM," "MY BLOOD," ETC. PAUL'S TEACHING EVERYWHERE EMPHASIZES THE DEATH, AND IN BUT TWO PLACES THE OBEDIENCE; PETER INDEED SPEAKS OF CHRIST AS AN ENSAMPLE, BUT LEAVES AS HIS CHARACTERISTIC THOUGHT THAT CHRIST "SUFFERED FOR SINS ONCE...PUT TO DEATH IN THE FLESH" (1 PETER 3:18). IN HEBREWS THE CENTER AND SIGNIFICANCE OF CHRIST’S WHOLE WORK IS THAT HE "PUT AWAY SIN BY THE SACRIFICE OF HIMSELF"; WHILE JOHN IN MANY PLACES EMPHASIZES THE DEATH AS ATONEMENT: "UNTO HIM THAT...LOOSED US FROM OUR SINS BY HIS BLOOD" (REVELATION 1:5), AND ELSEWHERE. THE SCRIPTURE TEACHING IS THAT "GOD SET (HIM) FORTH TO BE A PROPITIATION, THROUGH FAITH, IN HIS BLOOD" (ROMANS 3:25). HIS LIFELONG OBEDIENCE ENTERS IN CHIEFLY AS MAKING AND MARKING HIM THE "LAMB WITHOUT BLEMISH AND WITHOUT SPOT," WHO ALONE COULD BE THE ATONING SACRIFICE. IF IT ENTERS FURTHER, IT IS AS THE PREPARATION AND ANTICIPATION OF THAT DEATH, HIS LIFE SO DOMINATED AND SUFFUSED WITH THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF THE COMING SACRIFICE THAT IT BECOMES REALLY A PART OF THE DEATH. HIS OBEDIENCE AT THE TIME OF HIS DEATH COULD NOT HAVE BEEN ATONEMENT, FOR IT HAD ALWAYS EXISTED AND HAD NOT ATONED; BUT IT WAS THE OBEDIENCE THAT TURNED THE POSSIBILITY OF ATONEMENT INTO THE FACT OF ATONEMENT. HE OBEDIENTLY OFFERED UP, NOT HIS OBEDIENCE, BUT HIMSELF. HE IS SET FORTH AS PROPITIATION, NOT IN HIS OBEDIENCE, BUT IN HIS BLOOD, HIS DEATH, BORNE AS THE PENALTY OF SIN, IN HIS OWN BODY ON THE TREE. THE DISTINCTION IS NOT ONE OF MERE ACADEMIC THEOLOGICAL INTEREST. IT INVOLVES THE WHOLE QUESTION OF THE SUBSTITUTIONARY AND PROPITIATORY IN CHRIST’S REDEMPTIVE WORK, WHICH IS CENTRAL, VITAL AND FORMATIVE, SHAPING THE ENTIRE CONCEPTION OF CHRISTIANITY. THE BLESSED AND HELPFUL PART WHICH OUR LORD’S COMPLETE AND LOVING OBEDIENCE PLAYS IN THE WORKING OUT OF CHRISTIAN CHARACTER, BY HIS EXAMPLE AND INSPIRATION, MUST NOT BE UNDERESTIMATED, NOR ITS MEANING AS INDICATING THE QUALITY OF THE LIFE WHICH IS IMPARTED TO THE SOUL WHICH ACCEPTS FOR ITSELF HIS MEDIATORIAL DEATH. THESE BRING THE CONSUMMATION AND CROWN OF SALVATION; THEY ARE NOT ITS CHANNEL, OR INSTRUMENT, OR PRICE.**

**THE PERSON OF THE SON**

**THE DOCTRINE OF TRANSUBSTANTIATION OF THE BREAD & WINE. IN JOHN 3:1-12 DECLARES YOU MUST BE BORN AGAIN OR BORN OF GOD FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD TO HAVE ACCESS & ENTER THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP AND SAYS “NOW THERE WAS A MAN OF THE PHARISEES NAMED NICODEMUS, A RULER OF THE JEWS. THIS MAN CAME TO JESUS BY NIGHT AND SAID TO HIM, ‘RABBI, WE KNOW THAT YOU ARE A TEACHER COME FROM GOD, FOR NO ONE CAN DO THESE SIGNS THAT YOU DO UNLESS GOD IS WITH HIM.’ JESUS ANSWERED HIM, ‘TRULY, TRULY, I SAY TO YOU, UNLESS ONE IS BORN AGAIN HE CANNOT SEE THE KINGDOM OF GOD.’ NICODEMUS SAID TO HIM, ‘HOW CAN A MAN BE BORN WHEN HE IS OLD? CAN HE ENTER A SECOND TIME INTO HIS MOTHER’S WOMB AND BE BORN?’ JESUS ANSWERED, ‘TRULY, TRULY I SAY TO YOU, UNLESS ONE IS BORN OF WATER AND THE SPIRIT, HE CANNOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD. THAT WHICH IS BORN OF THE FLESH IS FLESH, AND THAT WHICH IS BORN OF THE SPIRIT (MIND) IS SPIRIT (MIND).’ DO NOT MARVEL THAT I SAID TO YOU, ‘YOU MUST BE BORN AGAIN (KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IN “THAT AGE” REVELATION 21:1-22:21 MUST BE BORN OF WATER & SPIRIT IN JOHN 3:5, BORN OF EARTH (GOD BECOMES DIVINE FLESH IN JOHN 1:1-18) AND SPIRIT IN JOHN 5:26, BORN OF WIND & SPIRIT IN JOHN 3:8 & BORN OF FIRE & SPIRIT IN ACTS 2:1-4 TO ENTER “THAT AGE” IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN LUKE 20:35-36; 24:50-53 & ACTS 1:4-29:26). THE WIND BLOWS WHERE IT WISHES, AND YOU HEAR THE SOUND OF IT, BUT CANNOT TELL WHERE IT COMES FROM AND WHERE IT GOES. SO IS EVERYONE WHO IS BORN OF THE SPIRIT (MIND).’ NICODEMUS ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, ‘HOW CAN THESE THINGS BE?’ JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, ‘ARE YOU A TEACHER OF ISRAEL, AND DO NOT KNOW THESE THINGS? MOST ASSUREDLY I SAY TO YOU, WE SPEAK WHAT WE KNOW AND TESTIFY WHAT WE HAVE SEEN, AND YOU DO NOT RECEIVE OUR WITNESS. IF I HAVE TOLD YOU EARTHLY THINGS AND YOU DO NOT BELIEVE, HOW WILL YOU BELIEVE IF I TELL YOU HEAVENLY THINGS?’” YOU MUST HAVE THE 4-FOLD WITNESS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD TO OPERATE IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IS IN JOHN 5:31-47. IT DECLARES “IF I BEAR WITNESS OF MYSELF, MY WITNESS IS NOT TRUE. THERE IS ANOTHER WHO BEARS WITNESS OF ME, AND I KNOW THAT THE WITNESS WHICH HE WITNESSES OF ME IS TRUE. YOU HAVE SENT TO JOHN, AND HE HAS BORNE WITNESS TO THE TRUTH. YET I DO NOT RECEIVE TESTIMONY FROM MAN, BUT I SAY THESE THINGS THAT YOU MAY BE SAVED. HE WAS THE BURNING & SHINING LAMP, AND YOU WERE WILLING FOR A TIME TO REJOICE IN HIS LIGHT. BUT I HAVE GREATER WITNESS THAN (MAN) JOHN’S, FOR THE WORKS WHICH THE FATHER (STEPHEN) HAS GIVEN ME TO FINISH---THE VERY WORKS THAT I DO---BEAR WITNESS OF ME, THAT THE FATHER (STEPHEN) HAS SENT ME. AND THE FATHER (STEPHEN) HIMSELF, WHO SENT ME, HAS TESTIFIED OF ME. YOU HAVE NEITHER HEARD HIS VOICE AT ANY TIME, NOR SEEN HIS FORM [GOD-HEAD BODILY FACE ONLY IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS 6:15]. BUT YOU DO NOT HAVE THE WORD ABIDING IN YOU, BECAUSE WHOM HE SENT, HIM YOU DO NOT BELIEVE. YOU SEARCH THE (HOLY) SCRIPTURES, FOR IN THEM YOU THINK YOU HAVE ETERNAL LIFE, AND THESE ARE THEY WHICH TESTIFY OF ME. BUT YOU ARE NOT WILLING TO COME TO ME THAT YOU MAY HAVE LIFE. I DO NOT RECEIVE HONOR FROM MEN. BUT I KNOW YOU, THAT YOU DO NOT HAVE THE (AGAPE) LOVE OF GOD IN YOU. I HAVE COME IN MY FATHER’S (STEPHEN’S) NAME, AND YOU DO NOT RECEIVE ME, IF ANOTHER COMES IN HIS OWN NAME, HIM YOU WILL RECEIVE. HOW CAN YOU BELIEVE, WHO RECEIVE HONOR FROM ONE ANOTHER, AND DO NOT SEEK THE HONOR THAT COMES FROM THE ONLY GOD (FATHER STEPHEN)? DO NOT THINK THAT I SHALL ACCUSE YOU TO THE FATHER (STEPHEN), THERE IS ONE WHO ACCUSES YOU---(LORD) MOSES, IN WHOM YOU TRUST. FOR IF YOU BELIEVED (LORD) MOSES, YOU WOULD BELIEVE IN ME, FOR HE WROTE ABOUT ME (THIS NOT ONLY REFERS TO THE LORD JESUS CHRIST THE SON OF GOD, BUT ALSO THE LORD JOHN CHRIST THE BROTHER & HOLY GHOST OF GOD & THE LORD STEPHEN CHRIST THE FATHER OF GOD, WITH THE LORD YAHWEH CHRIST HIMSELF, BUT SINCE THE 2,000 YEAR ITALIAN REIGN HAS ABRUPTLY FINISHED TECHNICALLY FROM 29AD-2029AD BUT FOR ALL FLESH THAT IS SAVED WITHIN THIS PACKAGE, THERE IS A PURPOSEFUL DECREASE OF 10 YEARS SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IN SUPREME ENGLISH LORDSHIP (MARK 13:32-37) FROM 19AD-2019AD FOR THE CROSS TO BE DONE & HAS ULTIMATELY ENDED BEING CAPPED OFF FROM 22AD-2022AD FOR THE STONING TO ALSO BE DONE, THEN WHAT HAS HAPPENED IN THE ULTIMATE VISITATION OF PEACE IS THAT THE LORD YAHWEH ALONE HAS COME BACK ON BOARD ABOVE & BEYOND THE SUPREME ENGLISH LORDSHIP (MARK 13:32-37), WITH ALL HIS ABSOLUTELY TRUTHFUL LAWS, HIS ABSOLUTELY TRUTHFUL RULES & HIS ABSOLUTELY TRUTHFUL RITUALS, WHICH ARE INFALLIBLY & INERRANTLY SUPREMELY COMMANDED & ONGOING REQUIRED WITHOUT QUESTION BY HIM FOR ALL TO OBEY IN THIS ULTIMATE END TIME, EVEN THE FORMER 1,000 YEAR ENGLISH RIEGN WITH JOHN YAHWEH, THE BROTHER & HOLY GHOST OF GOD, JESUS YAHWEH, THE SON OF GOD, STEPHEN YAHWEH, THE FATHER OF GOD & THE LORD JEHOVAH YAHWEH HIMSELF WILL BE FULFILLED & CRUMBLE AT THE END OF 2022AD, WHICH MEANS ONLY THE LATTER 1,000 YEAR ENGLISH RIEGN WITH JOHN YAHWEH, THE BROTHER & HOLY GHOST OF GOD, JESUS YAHWEH, THE SON OF GOD, JEHOVAH YAHWEH, THE FATHER OF GOD & THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF WILL COME ON BOARD AT THE END OF 2022AD, WHICH MEANS THIS LATTER 1,000 YEAR ENGLISH REIGN SHALL BE FROM 2022AD-3022AD RESPECTIVELY!!!). BUT IF YOU DO NOT BELIEVE HIS WRITINGS, HOW WILL YOU BELIEVE MY WORDS?” YOU MUST KNOW THE NAME [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] OF THE SON OF GOD, IS THE NAME OF JESUS IS STEPHEN, HAS ETERNAL LIFE IS IN 1ST JOHN 5:6-13. IT DECLARES, “THIS IS HE WHO CAME BY WATER & BLOOD---JESUS CHRIST, NOT ONLY BY WATER, BUT BY WATER & BLOOD. AND IT IS THE SPIRIT WHO BEARS WITNESS, BECAUSE THE SPIRIT IS TRUTH [JOHN 4:23-24]. FOR THERE ARE THREE THAT BEAR WITNESS IN HEAVEN: THE FATHER (STEPHEN), THE WORD (SON JESUS AS LOGOS) & THE HOLY SPIRIT (BROTHER JOHN), & THESE THREE ARE ONE. AND THERE ARE THREE THAT BEAR WITNESS ON EARTH: THE SPIRIT (FATHER STEPHEN), THE WATER (BROTHER JOHN) & THE BLOOD (SON JESUS), & THESE THREE AGREE AS ONE.” IF WE RECEIVE THE WITNESS OF MEN, THE WITNESS OF GOD IS GREATER, FOR THIS IS THE WITNESS OF GOD WHICH HE HAS TESTIFIED OF HIS SON. HE WHO BELIEVES IN THE SON OF GOD HAS THE WITNESS IN HIMSELF, HE WHO DOES NOT BELIEVE GOD HAS MADE HIM A LIAR [JOHN 1:8, 10], BECAUSE HE HAS NOT BELIEVED THE TESTIMONY THAT GOD HAS GIVEN OF HIS SON. AND THIS IS THE TESTIMONY: THAT GOD HAS GIVEN US ETERNAL LIFE, & THIS LIFE IS IN HIS SON. HE WHO HAS THE SON HAS LIFE, HE WHO DOES NOT HAVE THE SON OF GOD DOES NOT HAVE LIFE. THESE THINGS I HAVE WRITTEN TO YOU WHO BELIEVE IN THE NAME [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] OF THE SON OF GOD, THAT YOU MAY KNOW THAT YOU HAVE ETERNAL LIFE, AND THAT YOU MAY CONTINUE TO BELIEVE IN THE NAME [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] OF THE SON OF GOD.” YOU MUST HAVE HOLY SEXLESS FLESH/DIVINE SEXLESS FLESH TO HAVE SEXLESS ETERNAL LIFE FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN JOHN 6:41-59. IT DECLARES, “THE JEWS THEN COMPLAINED ABOUT HIM, BECAUSE HE SAID, ‘I AM THE BREAD WHICH CAME DOWN FROM HEAVEN.’ AND THEY SAID, ‘IS NOT THIS JESUS, THE SON OF JOSEPH, WHOSE FATHER AND MOTHER WE KNOW? HOW IS IT THEN, HE SAYS, ‘I HAVE COME DOWN FROM HEAVEN?’ JESUS THEREFORE ANSWERED AND SAID TO THEM, ‘DO NOT MURMUR AMONG YOURSELVES. NO ONE CAN COME TO ME (JESUS) UNLESS THE FATHER (STEPHEN) WHO SENT ME DRAWS HIM, AND I WILL RAISE HIM UP AT THE LAST DAY. IT IS WRITTEN IN THE PROPHETS, ‘AND THEY SHALL BE TAUGHT BY GOD.’ THEREFORE, EVERYONE, WHO HAS HEARD AND LEARNED FROM THE FATHER (STEPHEN) COMES TO ME. NOT THAT ANYONE HAS SEEN THE FATHER (STEPHEN), EXCEPT HE WHO IS FROM GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), HE HAS SEEN THE FATHER (STEPHEN) [ACTS 6:15]. MOST ASSUREDLY, I SAY TO YOU, HE WHO BELIEVES IN ME HAS EVERLASTING LIFE. I AM THE BREAD OF LIFE. YOUR FATHERS ATE MANNA IN THE WILDERNESS AND ARE DEAD. THIS IS THE BREAD WHICH COMES DOWN FROM HEAVEN THAT ONE MAY EAT OF IT AND NOT DIE. I AM THE LIVING BREAD WHICH CAME DOWN FROM HEAVEN. IF ANYONE EATS OF THIS BREAD, HE WILL LIVE FOREVER, AND THE BREAD THAT I SHALL GIVE IS MY [SEXLESS] FLESH, WHICH I SHALL GIVE FOR THE LIFE OF THE WORLD.’ THE JEWS THEREFORE QUARRELED AMONG THEMSELVES, SAYING, ‘HOW CAN THIS MAN GIVE US HIS [SEXLESS] FLESH TO EAT?’ THEN JESUS SAID TO THEM, ‘MOST ASSUREDLY, I SAY TO YOU, UNLESS YOU EAT THE [SEXLESS] FLESH OF THE SON OF MAN, AND DRINK HIS BLOOD, YOU HAVE NO LIFE IN YOU. WHOEVER EATS MY [SEXLESS] FLESH AND DRINKS MY BLOOD HAS ETERNAL LIFE (THIS MEANS BLACK RACE SHOULD COME FROM THE BLACK RACE & WHITE RACE FROM THE WHITE RACE), AND I WILL RAISE HIM UP AT THE LAST DAY. FOR MY [SEXLESS] FLESH (STRONGEST BREAD) IS (TRUE) FOOD INDEED, AND MY [SEXLESS] BLOOD (STRONGEST WINE) IS (TRUE) DRINK INDEED. HE WHO EATS MY [SEXLESS] FLESH AND DRINKS MY [SEXLESS] BLOOD ABIDES IN ME, AND I IN HIM. AS THE LIVING FATHER (STEPHEN) SENT ME, AND I LIVE BECAUSE OF THE FATHER (STEPHEN), SO HE WHO FEEDS ON ME WILL LIVE BECAUSE OF ME. THIS IS THE [SEXLESS] BREAD WHICH CAME DOWN FROM HEAVEN—NOT AS YOUR FATHERS ATE THE [SEXUAL] MANNA (SEXUAL BREAD FROM THE TREE OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD AND EVIL) AND ARE DEAD. HE WHO EATS THIS [SEXLESS] BREAD (FATHER STEPHEN’S TRUE SEXLESS MANNA FROM THE TREE OF LIFE) WILL LIVE FOREVER.’”**

**PERSON OF CHRIST**

**I. THE TEACHING OF PAUL 1. PHILIPPIANS 2:5-9**

**METHOD OF THE ARTICLE:**

**IT IS THE PURPOSE OF THIS ARTICLE TO MAKE AS CLEAR AS POSSIBLE THE CONCEPTION OF THE PERSON OF CHRIST, IN THE TECHNICAL SENSE OF THAT TERM, WHICH LIES ON-OR, IF WE PREFER TO SAY SO, BENEATH-THE PAGES OF THE NEW TESTAMENT. WERE IT ITS PURPOSE TO TRACE OUT THE PROCESS BY WHICH THIS GREAT MYSTERY HAS BEEN REVEALED TO MEN, A BEGINNING WOULD NEED TO BE TAKEN FROM THE INTIMATIONS AS TO THE SEXLESS NATURE OF THE DIVINE PERSON OF THE MESSIAH IN OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY, AND AN ATTEMPT WOULD REQUIRE TO BE MADE TO DISCRIMINATE THE EXACT CONTRIBUTION OF EACH ORGAN OF REVELATION TO OUR KNOWLEDGE. AND WERE THERE ADDED TO THIS A DESIRE TO ASCERTAIN THE PROGRESS OF THE APPREHENSION OF THIS MYSTERY BY MEN, THERE WOULD BE DEMANDED A FURTHER INQUIRY INTO THE EXACT DEGREE OF UNDERSTANDING WHICH WAS BROUGHT TO THE TRUTH REVEALED AT EACH STAGE OF ITS REVELATION. THE MAGNITUDES WITH WHICH SUCH INVESTIGATIONS DEAL, HOWEVER, ARE VERY MINUTE; AND THE PROFIT TO BE DERIVED FROM THEM IS NOT, IN A CASE LIKE THE PRESENT, VERY GREAT. IT IS, OF COURSE, OF IMPORTANCE TO KNOW HOW THE PERSON OF THE MESSIAH WAS REPRESENTED IN THE PREDICTIONS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT; AND IT IS A MATTER AT LEAST OF INTEREST TO NOTE, FOR EXAMPLE, THE DIFFICULTY EXPERIENCED BY OUR LORD'S IMMEDIATE DISCIPLES IN COMPREHENDING ALL THAT WAS INVOLVED IN HIS MANIFESTATION. BUT, AFTER ALL, THE CONSTITUTION OF OUR LORD'S PERSON IS A MATTER OF REVELATION, NOT OF HUMAN THOUGHT; AND IT IS PREEMINENTLY A REVELATION OF THE NEW TESTAMENT, NOT OF THE OLD TESTAMENT. AND THE NEW TESTAMENT IS ALL THE PRODUCT OF A SINGLE MOVEMENT, AT A SINGLE STAGE OF ITS DEVELOPMENT, AND THEREFORE PRESENTS IN ITS FUNDAMENTAL TEACHING A COMMON CHARACTER. THE WHOLE OF THE NEW TESTAMENT WAS WRITTEN WITHIN THE LIMITS OF ABOUT HALF A CENTURY; OR, IF WE EXCEPT THE WRITINGS OF JOHN, WITHIN THE NARROW BOUNDS OF A COUPLE OF DECADES; AND THE ENTIRE BODY OF WRITINGS WHICH ENTER INTO IT ARE SO MUCH OF A PIECE THAT IT MAY BE PLAUSIBLY REPRESENTED THAT THEY ALL BEAR THE STAMP OF A SINGLE MIND. IN ITS FUNDAMENTAL TEACHING, THE NEW TESTAMENT LENDS ITSELF, THEREFORE, MORE READILY TO WHAT IS CALLED DOGMATIC THAN TO WHAT IS CALLED GENETIC TREATMENT; AND WE SHALL PENETRATE MOST SURELY INTO ITS ESSENTIAL MEANING IF WE TAKE OUR START FROM ITS CLEAREST AND FULLEST STATEMENTS, AND PERMIT THEIR LIGHT TO BE THROWN UPON ITS MORE INCIDENTAL ALLUSIONS. THIS IS PECULIARLY THE CASE WITH SUCH A MATTER AS THE PERSON OF CHRIST, WHICH IS DEALT WITH CHIEFLY INCIDENTALLY, AS A THING ALREADY UNDERSTOOD BY ALL, AND NEEDING ONLY TO BE ALLUDED TO RATHER THAN FORMALLY EXPOUNDED. THAT WE MAY INTERPRET THESE ALLUSIONS ARIGHT, IT IS REQUISITE THAT WE SHOULD RECOVER FROM THE FIRST THE COMMON CONCEPTION WHICH UNDERLIES THEM ALL.**

**I. TEACHING OF PAUL.**

**1. PHILIPPIANS 2:5-9:**

**(1) GENERAL DRIFT OF THE PASSAGE.**

**WE BEGIN, THEN, WITH THE MOST DIDACTIC OF THE NEW TESTAMENT WRITERS, THE APOSTLE PAUL, AND WITH ONE OF THE PASSAGES IN WHICH HE MOST FULLY INTIMATES HIS CONCEPTION OF THE PERSON OF HIS LORD, PHILIPPIANS 2:5-9. EVEN HERE, HOWEVER, PAUL IS NOT FORMALLY EXPOUNDING THE DOCTRINE OF THE PERSON OF CHRIST; HE IS ONLY ALLUDING TO CERTAIN FACTS CONCERNING HIS PERSON AND ACTION PERFECTLY WELL KNOWN TO HIS READERS, IN ORDER THAT HE MAY GIVE POINT TO AN ADDUCTION OF CHRIST’S EXAMPLE. HE IS EXHORTING HIS READERS TO UNSELFISHNESS, SUCH UNSELFISHNESS AS ESTEEMS OTHERS BETTER THAN OURSELVES, AND LOOKS NOT ONLY ON OUR OWN THINGS BUT ALSO ON THOSE OF OTHERS. PRECISELY THIS UNSELFISHNESS, HE DECLARES, WAS EXEMPLIFIED BY OUR LORD. HE DID NOT LOOK UPON HIS OWN THINGS BUT THE THINGS OF OTHERS; THAT IS TO SAY, HE DID NOT STAND UPON HIS RIGHTS, BUT WAS WILLING TO FOREGO ALL THAT HE MIGHT JUSTLY HAVE CLAIMED FOR HIMSELF FOR THE GOOD OF OTHERS. FOR, SAYS PAUL, THOUGH, AS WE ALL KNOW, IN HIS INTRINSIC NATURE HE WAS NOTHING OTHER THAN GOD, YET HE DID NOT, AS WE ALL KNOW RIGHT WELL, LOOK GREEDILY ON HIS CONDITION OF EQUALITY WITH GOD, BUT MADE NO ACCOUNT OF HIMSELF, TAKING THE FORM OF A SERVANT, BEING MADE IN THE LIKENESS OF MEN; AND, BEING FOUND IN FASHION AS A MAN, HUMBLED HIMSELF, BECOMING OBEDIENT UP TO DEATH ITSELF, AND THAT, THE DEATH OF THE CROSS. THE STATEMENT IS THROWN INTO HISTORICAL FORM; IT TELLS THE STORY OF CHRIST’S LIFE ON EARTH. BUT IT PRESENTS HIS LIFE ON EARTH AS A LIFE IN ALL ITS ELEMENTS ALIEN TO HIS INTRINSIC NATURE, AND ASSUMED ONLY IN THE PERFORMANCE OF AN UNSELFISH PURPOSE. ON EARTH HE LIVED AS A MAN, AND SUBJECTED HIMSELF TO THE COMMON LOT OF MEN. BUT HE WAS NOT BY NATURE A MAN, NOR WAS HE IN HIS OWN NATURE SUBJECT TO THE FORTUNES OF HUMAN LIFE. BY NATURE, HE IS GOD; AND HE WOULD HAVE NATURALLY LIVED AS BECAME GOD, `ON AN EQUALITY WITH GOD.' HE BECAME MAN BY A VOLUNTARY ACT, `TAKING NO ACCOUNT OF HIMSELF,' AND, HAVING BECOME MAN, HE VOLUNTARILY LIVED OUT HIS HUMAN LIFE UNDER THE CONDITIONS WHICH THE FULFILLMENT OF HIS UNSELFISH PURPOSE IMPOSED ON HIM.**

**(2) OUR LORD’S INTRINSIC DEITY.**

**THE TERMS IN WHICH THESE GREAT AFFIRMATIONS ARE MADE DESERVE THE MOST CAREFUL ATTENTION. THE LANGUAGE IN WHICH OUR LORD'S INTRINSIC DEITY IS EXPRESSED, FOR EXAMPLE, IS PROBABLY AS STRONG AS ANY THAT COULD BE DEVISED. PAUL DOES NOT SAY SIMPLY, "HE WAS GOD." HE SAYS, "HE WAS IN THE FORM OF GOD," EMPLOYING A TURN OF SPEECH WHICH THROWS EMPHASIS UPON OUR LORD’S POSSESSION OF THE SPECIFIC QUALITY OF GOD. "FORM" IS A TERM WHICH EXPRESSES THE SUM OF THOSE CHARACTERIZING QUALITIES WHICH MAKE A THING THE PRECISE THING THAT IT IS. THUS, THE "FORM" OF A SWORD (IN THIS CASE MOSTLY MATTERS OF EXTERNAL CONFIGURATION) IS ALL THAT MAKES A GIVEN PIECE OF METAL SPECIFICALLY A SWORD, RATHER THAN, SAY, A SPADE. AND "THE FORM OF GOD" IS THE SUM OF THE CHARACTERISTICS WHICH MAKE THE BEING WE CALL "GOD," SPECIFICALLY GOD, RATHER THAN SOME OTHER BEING-AN ANGEL, SAY, OR A MAN. WHEN OUR LORD IS SAID TO BE IN "THE FORM OF GOD," THEREFORE, HE IS DECLARED, IN THE MOST EXPRESS MANNER POSSIBLE, TO BE ALL THAT GOD IS, TO POSSESS THE WHOLE FULLNESS OF ATTRIBUTES WHICH MAKE GOD, GOD. PAUL CHOOSES THIS MANNER OF EXPRESSING HIMSELF HERE INSTINCTIVELY, BECAUSE, IN ADDUCING OUR LORD AS OUR EXAMPLE OF SELF-ABNEGATION; HIS MIND IS NATURALLY RESTING, NOT ON THE BARE FACT THAT HE IS GOD, BUT ON THE RICHNESS AND FULLNESS OF HIS BEING AS GOD. HE WAS ALL THIS, YET HE DID NOT LOOK ON HIS OWN THINGS BUT ON THOSE OF OTHERS. IT SHOULD BE CAREFULLY OBSERVED ALSO THAT IN MAKING THIS GREAT AFFIRMATION CONCERNING OUR LORD, PAUL DOES NOT THROW IT DISTINCTIVELY INTO THE PAST, AS IF HE WERE DESCRIBING A MODE OF BEING FORMERLY OUR LORD’S, INDEED, BUT NO LONGER HIS BECAUSE OF THE ACTION BY WHICH HE BECAME OUR EXAMPLE OF UNSELFISHNESS. OUR LORD, HE SAYS, "BEING," "EXISTING," "SUBSISTING" "IN THE FORM OF GOD"-AS IT IS VARIOUSLY RENDERED. THE RENDERING PROPOSED BY THE REVISED VERSION MARGIN, "BEING ORIGINALLY," WHILE RIGHT IN SUBSTANCE, IS SOMEWHAT MISLEADING. THE VERB EMPLOYED MEANS "STRICTLY `TO BE BEFOREHAND,' `TO BE ALREADY' SO AND SO", "TO BE THERE AND READY," AND INTIMATES THE EXISTING CIRCUMSTANCES, DISPOSITION OF MIND, OR, AS HERE, MODE OF SUBSISTENCE IN WHICH THE ACTION TO BE DESCRIBED TAKES PLACE. IT CONTAINS NO INTIMATION, HOWEVER, OF THE CESSATION OF THESE CIRCUMSTANCES OR DISPOSITION, OR MODE OF SUBSISTENCE; AND THAT, THE LESS IN A CASE LIKE THE PRESENT, WHERE IT IS CAST IN A TENSE (THE IMPERFECT) WHICH IN NO WAY SUGGESTS THAT THE MODE OF SUBSISTENCE INTIMATED CAME TO AN END IN THE ACTION DESCRIBED BY THE SUCCEEDING VERB (COMPARE THE PARALLELS: LUKE 16:14, 23; LUKE 23:50 ACTS 2:30; ACTS 3:2 2 CORINTHIANS 8:17; 2 CORINTHIANS 12:16; GALATIANS 1:14). PAUL IS NOT TELLING US HERE, THEN, WHAT OUR LORD WAS ONCE, BUT RATHER WHAT HE ALREADY WAS, OR, BETTER, WHAT IN HIS INTRINSIC NATURE HE IS; HE IS NOT DESCRIBING A PAST MODE OF EXISTENCE OF OUR LORD, BEFORE THE ACTION HE IS ADDUCING AS AN EXAMPLE TOOK PLACE-ALTHOUGH THE MODE OF EXISTENCE HE DESCRIBES WAS OUR LORD'S MODE OF EXISTENCE BEFORE THIS ACTION-SO MUCH AS PAINTING IN THE BACKGROUND UPON WHICH THE ACTION ADDUCED MAY BE THROWN UP INTO PROMINENCE. HE IS TELLING US WHO AND WHAT HE IS WHO DID THESE THINGS FOR US, THAT WE MAY APPRECIATE HOW GREAT THE THINGS HE DID FOR US ARE.**

**(3) NO EXAMINATION.**

**AND HERE IT IS IMPORTANT TO OBSERVE THAT THE WHOLE OF THE ACTION ADDUCED IS THROWN UP THUS AGAINST THIS BACKGROUND-NOT ONLY ITS NEGATIVE DESCRIPTION TO THE EFFECT THAT OUR LORD (ALTHOUGH ALL THAT GOD IS) DID NOT LOOK GREEDILY ON HIS (CONSEQUENT) BEING ON AN EQUALITY WITH GOD; BUT ITS POSITIVE DESCRIPTION AS WELL, INTRODUCED BY THE "BUT..." AND THAT IN BOTH OF ITS ELEMENTS, NOT MERELY THAT TO THE EFFECT (PHILIPPIANS 2:7) THAT `HE TOOK NO ACCOUNT OF HIMSELF' (RENDERED NOT BADLY BY THE KING JAMES VERSION, HE "MADE HIMSELF OF NO REPUTATION"; BUT QUITE MISLEADING BY THE REVISED VERSION (BRITISH AND AMERICAN), HE "EMPTIED HIMSELF"), BUT EQUALLY THAT TO THE EFFECT (PHILIPPIANS 2:8) THAT "HE HUMBLED HIMSELF." IT IS THE WHOLE OF WHAT OUR LORD IS DESCRIBED AS DOING IN PHILIPPIANS 2:6-8, THAT HE IS DESCRIBED AS DOING DESPITE HIS "SUBSISTENCE IN THE FORM OF GOD." SO FAR IS PAUL FROM INTIMATING, THEREFORE, THAT OUR LORD LAID ASIDE HIS DEITY IN ENTERING UPON HIS LIFE ON EARTH, THAT HE RATHER ASSERTS THAT HE RETAINED HIS DEITY THROUGHOUT HIS LIFE ON EARTH, AND IN THE WHOLE COURSE OF HIS HUMILIATION, UP TO DEATH ITSELF, WAS CONSCIOUSLY EVER EXERCISING SELF-ABNEGATION, LIVING A LIFE WHICH DID NOT BY NATURE BELONG TO HIM, WHICH STOOD IN FACT IN DIRECT CONTRADICTION TO THE LIFE WHICH WAS NATURALLY HIS. IT IS THIS UNDERLYING IMPLICATION WHICH DETERMINES THE WHOLE CHOICE OF THE LANGUAGE IN WHICH OUR LORD’S EARTHLY LIFE IS DESCRIBED. IT IS BECAUSE IT IS KEPT IN MIND THAT HE STILL WAS "IN THE FORM OF GOD," THAT IS, THAT HE STILL HAD IN POSSESSION ALL THAT BODY OF CHARACTERIZING QUALITIES BY WHICH GOD IS MADE GOD, FOR EXAMPLE, THAT HE IS SAID TO HAVE BEEN MADE, NOT MAN, BUT "IN THE LIKENESS OF MAN," TO HAVE BEEN FOUND, NOT MAN, BUT "IN FASHION AS A MAN"; AND THAT THE WONDER OF HIS SERVANTHOOD AND OBEDIENCE, THE MARK OF SERVANTHOOD, IS THOUGHT OF AS SO GREAT. THOUGH HE WAS TRULY MAN, HE WAS MUCH MORE THAN MAN; AND PAUL WOULD NOT HAVE HIS READERS IMAGINE THAT HE HAD BECOME MERELY MAN. IN OTHER WORDS, PAUL DOES NOT TEACH THAT OUR LORD WAS ONCE GOD BUT HAD BECOME INSTEAD MAN; HE TEACHES THAT THOUGH HE WAS GOD, HE HAD BECOME ALSO MAN. AN IMPRESSION THAT PAUL MEANS TO IMPLY, THAT IN ENTERING UPON HIS EARTHLY LIFE OUR LORD HAD LAID ASIDE HIS DEITY, MAY BE CREATED BY A VERY PREVALENT MISINTERPRETATION OF THE CENTRAL CLAUSE OF HIS STATEMENT-A MISINTERPRETATION UNFORTUNATELY GIVEN CURRENCY BY THE RENDERING OF ENGLISH REVISED VERSION: "COUNTED IT NOT A PRIZE TO BE ON AN EQUALITY WITH GOD, BUT EMPTIED HIMSELF," VARIED WITHOUT IMPROVEMENT IN THE AMERICAN STANDARD REVISED VERSION TO: "COUNTED NOT THE BEING ON AN EQUALITY WITH GOD A THING TO BE GRASPED, BUT EMPTIED HIMSELF." THE FORMER (NEGATIVE) MEMBER OF THIS CLAUSE MEANS JUST: HE DID NOT LOOK GREEDILY UPON HIS BEING ON AN EQUALITY WITH GOD; DID NOT "SET SUPREME STORE" BY IT. THE LATTER (POSITIVE) MEMBER OF IT, HOWEVER, CANNOT MEAN IN TITHESIS TO THIS, THAT HE THEREFORE "EMPTIED HIMSELF," DIVESTED HIMSELF OF THIS, HIS BEING ON AN EQUALITY WITH GOD, MUCH LESS THAT HE "EMPTIED HIMSELF," DIVESTED HIMSELF OF HIS DEITY ("FORM OF GOD") ITSELF, OF WHICH HIS BEING ON AN EQUALITY WITH GOD IS THE MANIFESTED CONSEQUENCE. THE VERB HERE RENDERED "EMPTIED" IS IN CONSTANT USE IN A METAPHORICAL SENSE (SO ONLY IN THE NEW TESTAMENT: ROMANS 4:14 1 CORINTHIANS 1:17; 1 CORINTHIANS 9:15; 2 CORINTHIANS 9:3) AND CANNOT HERE BE TAKEN LITERALLY. THIS IS ALREADY APPARENT FROM THE DEFINITION OF THE MANNER IN WHICH THE "EMPTYING" IS SAID TO HAVE BEEN ACCOMPLISHED, SUPPLIED BY THE MODAL CLAUSE WHICH IS AT ONCE ATTACHED: BY "TAKING THE FORM OF SERVANT." YOU CANNOT "EMPTY" BY "TAKING"-ADDING. IT IS EQUALLY APPARENT, HOWEVER, FROM THE STRENGTH OF THE EMPHASIS WHICH, BY ITS POSITION, IS THROWN UPON THE "HIMSELF." WE MAY SPEAK OF OUR LORD AS "EMPTYING HIMSELF" OF SOMETHING ELSE, BUT SCARCELY, WITH THIS STRENGTH OF EMPHASIS, OF HIS "EMPTYING HIMSELF" OF SOMETHING ELSE. THIS EMPHATIC "HIMSELF," INTERPOSED BETWEEN THE PRECEDING CLAUSE AND THE VERB RENDERED "EMPTIED," BUILDS A BARRIER OVER WHICH WE CANNOT CLIMB BACKWARD IN SEARCH OF THAT OF WHICH OUR LORD EMPTIED HIMSELF. THE WHOLE THOUGHT IS NECESSARILY CONTAINED IN THE TWO WORDS, "EMPTIED HIMSELF," IN WHICH THE WORD "EMPTIED" MUST THEREFORE BE TAKEN IN A SENSE ANALOGOUS TO THAT WHICH IT BEARS IN THE OTHER PASSAGES IN THE NEW TESTAMENT WHERE IT OCCURS. PAUL, IN A WORD, SAYS HERE NOTHING MORE THAN THAT OUR LORD, WHO DID NOT LOOK WITH GREEDY EYES UPON HIS ESTATE OF EQUALITY WITH GOD, EMPTIED HIMSELF OF BEING DIVESTED OF OMNIPRESENCE [ALL-PRESENT], OMNIPOTENCE [ALL-POWERFUL], OMNISCIENCE [ALL-KNOWING] & OMNI-BENEVOLENCE [ALL-UNFAILING], IF THE LANGUAGE MAY BE PARDONED, OF HIMSELF; THAT IS TO SAY, IN PRECISE ACCORDANCE WITH THE EXHORTATION FOR THE ENHANCEMENT OF WHICH HIS EXAMPLE IS ADDUCED, THAT HE DID NOT LOOK ON HIS OWN THINGS. `HE MADE NO ACCOUNT OF HIMSELF,' WE MAY FAIRLY PARAPHRASE THE CLAUSE; AND THUS, ALL QUESTION OF WHAT HE EMPTIED HIMSELF OF FALLS AWAY. WHAT OUR LORD ACTUALLY DID, ACCORDING TO PAUL, IS EXPRESSED IN THE FOLLOWING CLAUSES; THOSE NOW BEFORE US EXPRESS MORE THE MORAL CHARACTER OF HIS ACT. HE TOOK "THE FORM OF A SERVANT," AND SO WAS "MADE IN THE LIKENESS OF MEN." BUT HIS DOING THIS SHOWED THAT HE DID NOT SET OVERWEENING STORE BY HIS STATE OF EQUALITY WITH GOD, AND DID NOT ACCOUNT HIMSELF THE SUFFICIENT OBJECT OF ALL THE EFFORTS. HE WAS NOT SELF-REGARDING: HE HAD REGARD FOR OTHERS. THUS, HE BECOMES OUR SUPREME EXAMPLE OF SELF-ABNEGATING CONDUCT. BUT THE TIME THAT JESUS BEGAN TO BE RESURRECTED FROM THE DEAD, HE RECEIVED BACK ALL THINGS THAT HE EMPTIED HIMSELF WHILE DOWN HERE UP TO BEARING THE CROSS FOR 33 YEARS (5.5 YEARS GLOBALLY BY BOTH CONTINENTS DOING 24 HOURS TO 12 HOURS IN MATTHEW 20:12) FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD (WHO IS ABOVE & BEYOND THE SUPREME AUTHORITY (ROMANS 13:1-2) IN THE SUPREME LORDSHIP (MATTHEW 24:36-44; MARK 13:32-37; EPHESIANS 4:6 & ACTS 31)!**

**(4) OUR LORD’S HUMANITY.**

**THE LANGUAGE IN WHICH THE ACT BY WHICH OUR LORD SHOWED THAT HE WAS SELF-ABNEGATING IS DESCRIBED, REQUIRES TO BE TAKEN IN ITS COMPLETE MEANING. HE TOOK "THE FORM OF A SERVANT, BEING MADE IN THE LIKENESS OF MEN," SAYS PAUL. THE TERM "FORM" HERE, OF COURSE, BEARS THE SAME FULL MEANING AS IN THE PRECEDING INSTANCE OF ITS OCCURRENCE IN THE PHRASE "THE FORM OF GOD." IT IMPARTS THE SPECIFIC QUALITY, THE WHOLE BODY OF CHARACTERISTICS, BY WHICH A SERVANT IS MADE WHAT WE KNOW AS A SERVANT, OUR LORD ASSUMED, THEN, ACCORDING TO PAUL, NOT THE MERE STATE OR CONDITION OR OUTWARD APPEARANCE OF A SERVANT, BUT THE REALITY; HE BECAME AN ACTUAL "SERVANT" IN THE WORLD. THE ACT BY WHICH HE DID THIS IS DESCRIBED AS A "TAKING," OR, AS IT HAS BECOME CUSTOMARY FROM THIS DESCRIPTION OF IT TO PHRASE IT, AS AN "ASSUMPTION." WHAT IS MEANT IS THAT OUR LORD TOOK UP INTO HIS PERSONALITY A HUMAN NATURE; AND THEREFORE, IT IS IMMEDIATELY EXPLAINED THAT HE TOOK THE FORM OF A SERVANT BY "BEING MADE IN THE LIKENESS OF MEN." THAT THE APOSTLE DOES NOT SAY, SHORTLY, THAT HE ASSUMED A HUMAN NATURE, IS DUE TO THE ENGAGEMENT OF HIS MIND WITH THE CONTRAST WHICH HE WISHES TO BRING OUT FORCIBLY FOR THE ENHANCEMENT OF HIS APPEAL TO OUR LORD’S EXAMPLE, BETWEEN WHAT OUR LORD IS BY NATURE AND WHAT HE WAS WILLING TO BECOME, NOT LOOKING ON HIS OWN THINGS BUT ALSO ON THE THINGS OF OTHERS. THIS CONTRAST IS, NO DOUBT, EMBODIED IN THE SIMPLE OPPOSITION OF GOD AND MAN; IT IS MUCH MORE PUNGENTLY EXPRESSED IN THE QUALIFICATIVE TERMS, "FORM OF GOD" AND "FORM OF A SERVANT." THE LORD OF THE WORLD BECAME A SERVANT IN THE WORLD; HE WHOSE RIGHT IT WAS TO RULE TOOK OBEDIENCE AS HIS LIFE-CHARACTERISTIC. NATURALLY THEREFORE PAUL EMPLOYS HERE A WORD OF QUALITY RATHER THAN A WORD OF MERE NATURE; AND THEN DEFINES HIS MEANING IN THIS WORD OF QUALITY BY A FURTHER EPEXEGETICALLY CLAUSE. THIS FURTHER CLAUSE-"BEING MADE IN THE LIKENESS OF MEN"-DOES NOT THROW DOUBT ON THE REALITY OF THE HUMAN NATURE THAT WAS ASSUMED, IN CONTRADICTION TO THE EMPHASIS ON ITS REALITY IN THE PHRASE "THE FORM OF A SERVANT." IT, ALONG WITH THE SUCCEEDING CLAUSE-"AND BEING FOUND IN FASHION AS A MAN"-OWES ITS PECULIAR FORM, AS HAS ALREADY BEEN POINTED OUT, TO THE VIVIDNESS OF THE APOSTLE'S CONSCIOUSNESS, THAT HE IS SPEAKING OF ONE WHO, THOUGH REALLY MAN, POSSESSING ALL THAT MAKES A MAN A MAN, IS YET, AT THE SAME TIME, INFINITELY MORE THAN A MAN, NO LESS THAN GOD HIMSELF, IN POSSESSION OF ALL THAT MAKES GOD, GOD. CHRIST JESUS IS IN HIS VIEW, THEREFORE (AS IN THE VIEW OF HIS READERS, FOR HE IS NOT INSTRUCTING HIS READERS HERE AS TO THE NATURE OF CHRIST’S PERSON, BUT REMINDING THEM OF CERTAIN ELEMENTS IN IT FOR THE PURPOSES OF HIS EXHORTATION), BOTH GOD AND MAN, GOD WHO HAS ASSUMED MAN INTO PERSONAL UNION WITH HIMSELF, AND HAS IN THIS HIS ASSUMED MANHOOD LIVED OUT A HUMAN LIFE ON EARTH.**

**2. OTHER PAULINE PASSAGES:**

**THE ELEMENTS OF PAUL'S CONCEPTION OF THE PERSON OF CHRIST ARE BROUGHT BEFORE US IN THIS SUGGESTIVE PASSAGE WITH UNWONTED FULLNESS. BUT THEY ALL RECEIVE ENDLESS ILLUSTRATION FROM HIS OCCASIONAL ALLUSIONS TO THEM, ONE OR ANOTHER, THROUGHOUT HIS EPISTLES. THE LEADING MOTIVE OF THIS PASSAGE, FOR EXAMPLE, REAPPEARS QUITE PERFECTLY IN 2 CORINTHIANS 8:9, WHERE WE ARE EXHORTED TO IMITATE THE GRACIOUSNESS OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST, WHO BECAME FOR OUR SAKES (EMPHATIC) POOR-HE WHO WAS (AGAIN AN IMPERFECT PARTICIPLE, AND THEREFORE WITHOUT SUGGESTION OF THE CESSATION OF THE CONDITION DESCRIBED) RICH-THAT WE MIGHT BY HIS (VERY EMPHATIC) POVERTY BE MADE RICH. HERE THE CHANGE IN OUR LORD’S CONDITION AT A POINT OF TIME PERFECTLY UNDERSTOOD BETWEEN THE WRITER AND HIS READERS IS ADVERTED TO AND ASSIGNED TO ITS MOTIVE, BUT NO FURTHER DEFINITION IS GIVEN OF THE NATURE OF EITHER CONDITION REFERRED TO. WE ARE BROUGHT CLOSER TO THE PRECISE NATURE OF THE ACT BY WHICH THE CHANGE WAS WROUGHT BY SUCH A PASSAGE AS GALATIANS 4:4. WE READ THAT "WHEN THE FULLNESS OF THE TIME CAME, GOD SENT FORTH HIS SON, BORN OF A WOMAN, BORN UNDER THE LAW, THAT HE MIGHT REDEEM THEM THAT WERE UNDER THE LAW." THE WHOLE TRANSACTION IS REFERRED TO THE FATHER [STEPHEN] IN FULFILLMENT OF HIS ETERNAL PLAN OF REDEMPTION, AND IT IS DESCRIBED SPECIFICALLY AS AN INCARNATION: THE SON OF GOD IS BORN OF A WOMAN-HE WHO IS IN HIS OWN NATURE THE SON OF GOD, ABIDING WITH GOD, IS SENT FORTH FROM GOD IN SUCH A MANNER AS TO BE BORN A HUMAN BEING, SUBJECT TO LAW. THE PRIMARY IMPLICATIONS ARE THAT THIS WAS NOT THE BEGINNING OF HIS BEING; BUT THAT BEFORE THIS HE WAS NEITHER A MAN NOR SUBJECT TO LAW. BUT THERE IS NO SUGGESTION THAT ON BECOMING MAN AND SUBJECT TO LAW, HE CEASED TO BE THE SON OF GOD OR LOST ANYTHING INTIMATED BY THAT HIGH DESIGNATION. THE UNIQUENESS OF HIS RELATION TO GOD AS HIS SON IS EMPHASIZED IN A KINDRED PASSAGE (ROMANS 8:3) BY THE HEIGHTENING OF THE DESIGNATION TO THAT OF GOD’S "OWN SON," AND HIS DISTINCTION FROM OTHER MEN IS INTIMATED IN THE SAME PASSAGE BY THE DECLARATION THAT GOD SENT HIM, NOT IN SINFUL FLESH, BUT ONLY THE LIKENESS OF SINFUL FLESH." THE REALITY OF OUR LORD’S FLESH IS NOT THROWN INTO DOUBT BY THIS TURN OF SPEECH, BUT HIS FREEDOM FROM THE SIN WHICH IS ASSOCIATED WITH FLESH AS IT EXISTS IN LOST HUMANITY IS ASSERTED (COMPARE 2 CORINTHIANS 5:21). THOUGH TRUE MAN, THEREFORE (1 CORINTHIANS 15:21 ROMANS 5:21 ACTS 17:31), HE IS NOT WITHOUT DIFFERENCES FROM OTHER MEN; AND THESE DIFFERENCES DO NOT CONCERN MERELY THE CONDITION (AS SINFUL) IN WHICH MEN PRESENTLY FIND THEMSELVES; BUT ALSO THEIR VERY ORIGIN: THEY ARE FROM BELOW, HE FROM ABOVE-`THE FIRST MAN IS FROM THE EARTH, EARTHY; THE SECOND MAN IS FROM HEAVEN' (1 CORINTHIANS 15:47). THIS IS HIS PECULIARITY: HE WAS BORN OF A WOMAN LIKE OTHER MEN; YET HE DESCENDED FROM HEAVEN (COMPARE EPHESIANS 4:9 JOHN 3:13). IT IS NOT MEANT, OF COURSE, THAT ALREADY IN HEAVEN HE WAS A MAN; WHAT IS MEANT IS THAT EVEN THOUGH MAN HE DERIVES HIS ORIGIN IN AN EXCEPTIONAL SENSE FROM HEAVEN. PAUL DESCRIBES WHAT HE WAS IN HEAVEN (BUT NOT ALONE IN HEAVEN)-THAT IS TO SAY BEFORE HE WAS SENT IN THE LIKENESS OF SINFUL FLESH (THOUGH NOT ALONE BEFORE THIS)-IN THE GREAT TERMS OF "GOD’S SON" "GOD’S OWN SON," "THE FORM OF GOD," OR YET AGAIN IN WORDS WHOSE IMPORT CANNOT BE MISTAKEN, `GOD OVER ALL' (ROMANS 9:5). IN THE LAST CITED PASSAGE, TOGETHER WITH ITS PARALLEL EARLIER IN THE SAME EPISTLE (ROMANS 1:3), THE TWO SIDES OR ELEMENTS OF OUR LORD’S PERSON ARE BROUGHT INTO COLLOCATION AFTER A FASHION THAT CAN LEAVE NO DOUBT OF PAUL'S CONCEPTION OF HIS TWOFOLD NATURE. IN THE EARLIER OF THESE PASSAGES HE TELLS US THAT JESUS CHRIST WAS BORN, INDEED, OF THE SEED OF DAVID ACCORDING TO THE FLESH, THAT IS, SO FAR AS THE HUMAN SIDE OF HIS BEING IS CONCERNED, BUT WAS POWERFULLY MARKED OUT AS THE SON OF GOD ACCORDING TO THE SPIRIT OF HOLINESS, THAT IS, WITH RESPECT TO HIS HIGHER NATURE, BY THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD, WHICH IN A TRUE SENSE BEGAN IN HIS OWN RISING FROM THE DEAD. IN THE LATER OF THEM, HE TELLS US THAT CHRIST SPRANG INDEED, AS CONCERNS THE FLESH, THAT IS ON THE HUMAN SIDE OF HIS BEING, FROM ISRAEL, BUT THAT, DESPITE THIS EARTHLY ORIGIN OF HIS HUMAN NATURE, HE YET IS AND ABIDES (PRESENT PARTICIPLE) NOTHING LESS THAN THE SUPREME GOD, "GOD OVER ALL (EMPHATIC), BLESSED FOREVER." THUS, PAUL TEACHES US THAT BY HIS COMING FORTH FROM GOD TO BE BORN OF WOMAN, OUR LORD, ASSUMING A HUMAN NATURE TO HIMSELF, HAS, WHILE REMAINING THE SUPREME GOD, BECOME ALSO TRUE AND PERFECT MAN. ACCORDINGLY, IN A CONTEXT IN WHICH THE RESOURCES OF LANGUAGE ARE STRAINED TO THE UTMOST TO MAKE THE EXALTATION OF OUR LORD’S BEING CLEAR-IN WHICH HE IS DESCRIBED AS THE SEXLESS IMAGE OF THE INVISIBLE GOD, WHOSE BEING ANTEDATES ALL THAT IS CREATED, WHOM, THROUGH WHOM AND TO WHOM ALL THINGS HAVE BEEN CREATED, AND IN WHOM THEY ALL SUBSIST-WE ARE TOLD NOT ONLY THAT (NATURALLY) IN HIM ALL THE FULLNESS DWELLS (COLOSSIANS 1:19), BUT, WITH COMPLETE EXPLICATION, THAT `ALL THE FULLNESS OF THE GODHEAD DWELLS IN HIM BODILY' (COLOSSIANS 2:9); THAT IS TO SAY, THE VERY DEITY OF GOD, THAT WHICH MAKES GOD, GOD, IN ALL ITS COMPLETENESS, HAS ITS PERMANENT HOME IN OUR LORD, AND THAT IN A "BODILY FASHION," THAT IS, IT IS IN HIM CLOTHED WITH A BODY. HE WHO LOOKS UPON JESUS CHRIST SEES, NO DOUBT, A BODY AND A MAN; BUT AS HE SEES THE MAN CLOTHED WITH THE BODY, SO HE SEES GOD HIMSELF, IN ALL THE FULLNESS OF HIS DEITY CLOTHED WITH THE HUMANITY. JESUS CHRIST IS THEREFORE GOD "MANIFESTED IN THE FLESH" (1 TIMOTHY 3:16), AND HIS APPEARANCE ON EARTH IS AN "EPIPHANY" (2 TIMOTHY 1:10), WHICH IS THE TECHNICAL TERM FOR MANIFESTATIONS ON EARTH OF A GOD. THOUGH TRULY MAN, HE IS NEVERTHELESS ALSO OUR "GREAT GOD" (TITUS 2:13).**

**II. TEACHING OF THE EPISTLE TO THE HEBREWS.**

**THE CONCEPTION OF THE PERSON OF CHRIST WHICH UNDERLIES AND FINDS EXPRESSION IN THE EPISTLE TO THE HEBREWS IS INDISTINGUISHABLE FROM THAT WHICH GOVERNS ALL THE ALLUSIONS TO OUR LORD IN THE EPISTLES OF PAUL. TO THE AUTHOR OF THIS EPISTLE OUR LORD IS ABOVE ALL ELSE THE SON OF GOD IN THE MOST EMINENT SENSE OF THAT WORD; AND IT IS THE DIVINE DIGNITY AND MAJESTY BELONGING TO HIM FROM HIS VERY NATURE WHICH FORMS THE FUNDAMENTAL FEATURE OF THE IMAGE OF CHRIST WHICH STANDS BEFORE HIS MIND. AND YET IT IS THIS AUTHOR WHO, PERHAPS ABOVE ALL OTHERS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT WRITERS, EMPHASIZES THE TRUTH OF THE HUMANITY OF CHRIST, AND DWELLS WITH MOST PARTICULARITY UPON THE ELEMENTS OF HIS HUMAN NATURE AND EXPERIENCE.**

**HEBREWS 2:1:**

**(1) BACKGROUND OF EXPRESS DEITY.**

**THE GREAT CHRISTOLOGICAL PASSAGE WHICH FILLS HEBREWS 2 OF THE EPISTLE TO THE HEBREWS RIVALS IN ITS RICHNESS AND FULLNESS OF DETAIL, AND ITS BREADTH OF IMPLICATION, THAT OF PHILIPPIANS 2. IT IS THROWN UP AGAINST THE BACKGROUND OF THE REMARKABLE EXPOSITION OF THE DIVINE DIGNITY OF THE SON WHICH OCCUPIES HEBREWS 1 (NOTICE THE "THEREFORE" OF 2:1). THERE THE SON HAD BEEN DECLARED TO BE "THE EFFULGENCE OF HIS (GOD’S) GLORY, AND THE VERY IMAGE OF HIS SUBSTANCE," THROUGH WHOM THE UNIVERSE HAS BEEN CREATED AND BY THE WORD OF WHOSE POWER ALL THINGS ARE HELD IN BEING; AND HIS EXALTATION ABOVE THE ANGELS, BY MEANS OF WHOM THE OLD COVENANT HAD BEEN INAUGURATED, IS MEASURED BY THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE DESIGNATIONS "MINISTERING SPIRITS" PROPER TO THE ONE, AND THE SON OF GOD, NAY, GOD ITSELF (1:8, 9), PROPER TO THE OTHER. THE PURPOSE OF THE SUCCEEDING STATEMENT IS TO ENHANCE IN THE THOUGHT OF THE JEWISH READERS OF THE EPISTLE THE VALUE OF THE SALVATION WROUGHT BY THIS DIVINE SAVIOR, BY REMOVING FROM THEIR MINDS THE OFFENSE THEY WERE IN DANGER OF TAKING AT HIS LOWLY LIFE AND SHAMEFUL DEATH ON EARTH. THIS EARTHLY HUMILIATION FINDS ITS ABUNDANT JUSTIFICATION, WE ARE TOLD, IN THE GREATNESS OF THE END WHICH IT SOUGHT AND ATTAINED. BY IT OUR LORD HAS, WITH HIS STRONG FEET, BROKEN OUT A PATHWAY ALONG WHICH, IN HIM, SINFUL MAN MAY AT LENGTH CLIMB UP TO THE HIGH DESTINY WHICH WAS PROMISED HIM WHEN IT WAS DECLARED HE SHOULD HAVE DOMINION OVER ALL CREATION. JESUS CHRIST STOOPED ONLY TO CONQUER, AND HE STOOPED TO CONQUER NOT FOR HIMSELF (FOR HE WAS IN HIS OWN PERSON NO LESS THAN GOD), BUT FOR US.**

**(2) COMPLETENESS OF HUMANITY.**

**THE LANGUAGE IN WHICH THE HUMILIATION OF THE SON OF GOD IS IN THE FIRST INSTANCE DESCRIBED IS DERIVED FROM THE CONTEXT. THE ESTABLISHMENT OF HIS DIVINE MAJESTY IN CHAPTER 1 HAD TAKEN THE FORM OF AN EXPOSITION OF HIS INFINITE EXALTATION ABOVE THE ANGELS, THE HIGHEST OF ALL CREATURES. HIS HUMILIATION IS DESCRIBED HERE THEREFORE AS BEING "MADE A LITTLE LOWER THAN THE ANGELS" (HEBREWS 2:9). WHAT IS MEANT IS SIMPLY THAT HE BECAME MAN; THE PHRASEOLOGY IS DERIVED FROM PSALM 8 THE KING JAMES VERSION, FROM WHICH HAD JUST BEEN CITED THE DECLARATION THAT GOD HAD MADE MAN (DESPITE HIS INSIGNIFICANCE) "BUT A LITTLE LOWER THAN THE ANGELS," THUS CROWNING HIM WITH GLORY AND HONOR. THE ADOPTION OF THE LANGUAGE OF THE PSALM TO DESCRIBE OUR LORD’S HUMILIATION HAS THE SECONDARY EFFECT, ACCORDINGLY, OF GREATLY ENLARGING THE READER'S SENSE OF THE IMMENSITY OF THE HUMILIATION OF THE SON OF GOD IN BECOMING MAN: HE DESCENDED AN INFINITE DISTANCE TO REACH MAN'S MOST-HIGHEST CONCEIVABLE EXALTATION. AS, HOWEVER, THE PRIMARY PURPOSE OF THE ADOPTION OF THE LANGUAGE IS MERELY TO DECLARE THAT THE SON OF GOD BECAME MAN, SO IT IS SHORTLY AFTERWARD EXPLAINED (HEBREWS 2:14) AS AN ENTERING INTO PARTICIPATION IN THE BLOOD AND FLESH WHICH ARE COMMON TO MEN: "SINCE THEN THE CHILDREN ARE SHARERS IN FLESH AND BLOOD, HE ALSO HIMSELF IN LIKE MANNER PARTOOK OF THE SAME." THE VOLUNTARINESS, THE REALITY THE COMPLETENESS OF THE ASSUMPTION OF HUMANITY BY THE SON OF GOD, ARE ALL HERE EMPHASIZED. THE PROXIMATE END OF OUR LORD’S ASSUMPTION OF HUMANITY IS DECLARED TO BE THAT HE MIGHT DIE; HE WAS "MADE A LITTLE LOWER THAN THE ANGELS...BECAUSE OF THE SUFFERING OF DEATH" (HEBREWS 2:9); HE TOOK PART IN BLOOD AND FLESH IN ORDER THAT THROUGH DEATH..." (HEBREWS 2:14). THE SON OF GOD AS SUCH COULD NOT DIE; TO HIM BELONGS BY NATURE AN "INDISSOLUBLE LIFE" (HEBREWS 7:16 MARGIN). IF HE WAS TO DIE, THEREFORE, HE MUST TAKE TO HIMSELF ANOTHER NATURE TO WHICH THE EXPERIENCE OF DEATH, WERE NOT IMPOSSIBLE (HEBREWS 2:17). OF COURSE, IT IS NOT MEANT THAT DEATH WAS DESIRED BY HIM FOR ITS OWN SAKE. THE PURPOSE OF OUR PASSAGE IS TO SAVE ITS JEWISH READERS FROM THE OFFENSE OF THE DEATH OF CHRIST. WHAT THEY ARE BIDDEN TO OBSERVE IS, THEREFORE, JESUS, WHO WAS MADE A LITTLE LOWER THAN THE ANGELS BECAUSE OF THE SUFFERING OF DEATH, `CROWNED WITH GLORY AND HONOR, THAT BY THE GRACE OF GOD THE BITTERNESS OF DEATH WHICH HE TASTED MIGHT REDOUND TO THE BENEFIT OF EVERY MAN' (HEBREWS 2:9), AND THE ARGUMENT IS IMMEDIATELY PRESSED HOME THAT IT WAS EMINENTLY SUITABLE FOR GOD ALMIGHTY, IN BRINGING MANY SONS INTO GLORY, TO MAKE THE CAPTAIN OF THEIR SALVATION PERFECT (AS A SAVIOR) BY MEANS OF SUFFERING. THE MEANING IS THAT IT WAS ONLY THROUGH SUFFERING THAT THESE MEN, BEING SINNERS COULD BE BROUGHT INTO GLORY. AND THEREFORE IN THE PLAINER STATEMENT OF HEBREWS 2:14 WE READ THAT OUR LORD TOOK PART IN FLESH AND BLOOD IN ORDER "THAT THROUGH DEATH HE MIGHT BRING TO NAUGHT HIM THAT HAD THE POWER OF DEATH, THAT IS, THE DEVIL; AND MIGHT DELIVER ALL THEM WHO THROUGH FEAR OF DEATH WERE ALL THEIR LIFETIME SUBJECT TO BONDAGE"; AND IN THE STILL PLAINER STATEMENT OF 2:17 THAT THE ULTIMATE OBJECT OF HIS ASSIMILATION TO MEN WAS THAT HE MIGHT "MAKE PROPITIATION FOR THE SINS OF THE PEOPLE." IT IS FOR THE SALVATION OF SINNERS THAT OUR LORD HAS COME INTO THE WORLD; BUT, AS THAT SALVATION CAN BE WROUGHT ONLY BY SUFFERING AND DEATH, THE PROXIMATE END OF HIS ASSUMPTION OF HUMANITY REMAINS THAT HE MIGHT DIE; WHATEVER IS MORE THAN THIS GATHERS AROUND THIS. THE COMPLETENESS OF OUR LORD’S ASSUMPTION OF HUMANITY AND OF HIS IDENTIFICATION OF HIMSELF WITH IT RECEIVES STRONG EMPHASIS IN THIS PASSAGE. HE TOOK PART IN THE FLESH AND BLOOD WHICH IS THE COMMON HERITAGE OF MEN, AFTER THE SAME FASHION THAT OTHER MEN PARTICIPATE IN IT (HEBREWS 2:14); AND, HAVING THUS BECOME A MAN AMONG MEN, HE SHARED WITH OTHER MEN THE ORDINARY CIRCUMSTANCES AND FORTUNES OF LIFE, "IN ALL THINGS" (HEBREWS 2:17). THE STRESS IS LAID ON TRIALS, SUFFERINGS, DEATH; BUT THIS IS DUE TO THE ACTUAL COURSE IN WHICH HIS LIFE RAN-AND THAT IT MIGHT RUN IN WHICH HE BECAME MAN-AND IS NOT EXCLUSIVE OF OTHER HUMAN EXPERIENCES. WHAT IS INTENDED IS THAT HE BECAME TRULY A MAN, AND LIVED A TRULY HUMAN LIFE, SUBJECT TO ALL THE EXPERIENCES NATURAL TO A MAN IN THE PARTICULAR CIRCUMSTANCES IN WHICH HE LIVED.**

**(3) CONTINUED POSSESSION OF DEITY.**

**IT IS NOT IMPLIED, HOWEVER, THAT DURING THIS HUMAN LIFE--"THE DAYS OF HIS FLESH" (HEBREWS 5:7) HE HAD CEASED TO BE GOD, OR TO HAVE AT HIS DISPOSAL THE ATTRIBUTES WHICH BELONGED TO HIM AS GOD. THAT IS ALREADY EXCLUDED BY THE REPRESENTATIONS OF HEBREWS 1. THE GLORY OF THIS DISPENSATION CONSISTS PRECISELY IN THE BRINGING OF ITS REVELATIONS DIRECTLY BY THE DIVINE SON RATHER THAN BY MERE PROPHETS (1:1), AND IT WAS AS THE EFFULGENCE OF GOD’S GLORY AND THE EXPRESS IMAGE OF HIS SUBSTANCE, UPHOLDING THE UNIVERSE BY THE WORD OF HIS POWER, THAT THIS SON MADE PURIFICATION OF SINS (1:3). INDEED, WE ARE EXPRESSLY TOLD THAT EVEN IN THE DAYS OF THE FLESH, HE CONTINUED STILL A SON (5:8), AND THAT IT WAS PRECISELY IN THIS THAT THE WONDER LAY: THAT THOUGH HE WAS AND REMAINED (IMPERFECT PARTICIPLE) A SON, HE YET LEARNED THE OBEDIENCE HE HAD SET HIMSELF TO (COMPARE PHILIPPIANS 2:8) BY THE THINGS WHICH HE SUFFERED. SIMILARLY, WE ARE TOLD NOT ONLY THAT, THOUGH AN ISRAELITE OF THE TRIBE OF JUDAH, HE POSSESSED "THE POWER OF AN INDISSOLUBLE LIFE" (HEBREWS 7:16 MARGIN), BUT, DESCRIBING THAT HIGHER NATURE WHICH GAVE HIM THIS POWER AS AN "ETERNAL SPIRIT" (COMPARE "SPIRIT OF HOLINESS," ROMANS 1:4), THAT IT WAS THROUGH THIS ETERNAL SPIRIT THAT HE COULD OFFER HIMSELF WITHOUT BLEMISH UNTO GOD, A REAL AND SUFFICING SACRIFICE, IN CONTRAST WITH THE SHADOWS OF THE OLD COVENANT (HEBREWS 9:14). THOUGH A MAN, THEREFORE, AND TRULY MAN, SPRUNG OUT OF JUDAH (HEBREWS 7:14), TOUCHED WITH THE FEELING OF HUMAN INFIRMITIES (HEBREWS 4:15), AND TEMPTED LIKE AS WE ARE, HE WAS NOT ALTOGETHER LIKE OTHER MEN. FOR ONE THING, HE WAS "WITHOUT SIN" (HEBREWS 4:15; 7:26), AND, BY THIS CHARACTERISTIC, HE WAS, IN EVERY SENSE OF THE WORDS, SEPARATED FROM SINNERS. DESPITE THE COMPLETENESS OF HIS IDENTIFICATION WITH MEN, HE REMAINED, THEREFORE, EVEN IN THE DAYS OF HIS FLESH DIFFERENT FROM THEM AND ABOVE THEM.**

**III. TEACHING OF OTHER EPISTLES.**

**IT IS ONLY AS WE CARRY THIS CONCEPTION OF THE PERSON OF OUR LORD WITH US--THE CONCEPTION OF HIM AS AT ONCE OUR SUPREME LORD, TO WHOM OUR ADORATION IS DUE, AND OUR FELLOW IN THE EXPERIENCES OF A HUMAN LIFE--THAT UNITY IS INDUCED IN THE MULTIFORM ALLUSIONS TO HIM THROUGHOUT, WHETHER THE EPISTLES OF PAUL OR THE EPISTLE TO THE HEBREWS, OR, INDEED, THE OTHER EPISTOLARY LITERATURE OF THE NEW TESTAMENT. FOR IN THIS MATTER THERE IS NO DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THOSE AND THESE. THERE IS NO DOUBT A FEW PASSAGES IN THESE OTHER LETTERS IN WHICH A PLURALITY OF THE ELEMENTS OF THE PERSON OF CHRIST ARE BROUGHT TOGETHER AND GIVEN DETAILED MENTION. IN 1 PETER 3:18, FOR INSTANCE, THE TWO CONSTITUTIVE ELEMENTS OF HIS PERSON ARE SPOKEN OF IN THE CONTRAST, FAMILIAR FROM PAUL, OF THE "FLESH" AND THE "SPIRIT." BUT ORDINARILY WE MEET ONLY WITH REFERENCES TO THIS OR THAT ELEMENT SEPARATELY. EVERYWHERE OUR LORD IS SPOKEN OF AS HAVING LIVED OUT HIS LIFE AS A MAN; BUT EVERYWHERE ALSO HE IS SPOKEN OF WITH THE SUPREME REVERENCE WHICH IS DUE TO GOD ALONE, AND THE VERY NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] OF GOD IS NOT WITHHELD FROM HIM. IN 1 PETER 1:11 HIS PRE-EXISTENCE IS TAKEN FOR GRANTED; IN JAMES 2:1 HE IS IDENTIFIED WITH THE SHEKINAH, THE MANIFESTED STEPHEN YAHWEH--`OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST, THE GLORY'; IN JUDE VERSE 4 HE IS "OUR ONLY MASTER (DESPOT) AND LORD"; OVER AND OVER AGAIN HE IS THE DIVINE LORD WHO IS STEPHEN YAHWEH (E.G. 1 PETER 2:3,13; 2 PETER 3:2,18); IN 2 PETER 1:1, HE IS ROUNDLY CALLED "OUR GOD AND SAVIOR." THERE IS NOWHERE FORMAL INCULCATION OF THE ENTIRE DOCTRINE OF THE PERSON OF CHRIST. BUT EVERYWHERE ITS ELEMENTS, NOW ONE AND NOW ANOTHER, ARE PRESUPPOSED AS THE COMMON PROPERTY OF WRITER AND READERS. IT IS ONLY IN THE EPISTLES OF JOHN THAT THIS EASY AND UNSTUDIED PRESUPPOSITION OF THEM GIVES WAY TO POINTED INSISTENCE UPON THEM.**

**1. THE DEITY OF JESUS**

**THE DEITY OF CHRIST IS PROVEN IN THE HOLY SCRIPTURES. MOST OF THE TIME GOD OR “THEOS” IS REFERRED TO GOD THE FATHER STEPHEN 99.99%, BUT SOME SCRIPTURES REFER TO JESUS CHRIST. THERE ARE 5,240 OCCURRENCES FOR GOD & 8,796 OCCURRENCES FOR LORD IN THE WHOLE HOLY HOLY BIBLE. THESE SCRIPTURES INCLUDE 2ND PETER 1:1; ISAIAH 9:6; ROMANS 9:5; PSALMS 45:6; TITUS 2:13; JOHN 1:1, 18; 20:28 & HEBREWS 1:8. THERE ARE ONLY 9 SCRIPTURES THAT REFER TO JEHOVAH, YAHWEH OR VICTOR IN GENESIS 22:14 (OKJV); EXODUS 6:3 (OKJV); 17:17 (OKJV); JUDGES 6:24 (OKJV); PSALMS 68:4 (NKJV); 83:18 (OKJV) & ISAIAH 12:2 (NKJV); 26:4 (NKJV); 38:11 (NKJV). EVEN THOUGH YOU MAY REFER TO THE LORD YAHWEH AS GOD OR LORD IT STILL CAN REFER TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN JOHN 8:58. THE WORD LORD, “KYRIOS” IS ALSO USED FOR CHRIST. KYRIOS CAN MEAN SIR OR MASTER. SOME SCRIPTURES USED FOR SIR ARE JOHN 4:11 & MATTHEW 13:27; 21:30; 27:63. MASTER IS USED IN MATTHEW 6:24; 21:40. LORD IS USED AS CHRIST IN LUKE 1:43; 2:11, 18; MATTHEW 3:3; 22:44; PSALMS 110:1; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6; 12:3 & HEBREWS 1:10-12. ANOTHER STRONG PROOF OF JESUS’ DEITY IS THAT JESUS IS THE SON OF MAN. IN ACTS 7:56 STEPHEN REFERS CHRIST AS DEITY. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE DANIEL 7:13-14 & MATTHEW 26:64-66. JOHN REFERS JESUS AS GOD OR “LOGOS” IN JOHN 1:1, 14 & PSALMS 33:6. LOGOS MEANS THE WORD OF GOD. IN REVELATION 19:11-16 CHRIST IS A NAME WHICH IS THE WORD OF GOD. FIRST, OMNIPOTENCE WAS DEMONSTRATED BY JESUS WHEN HE COMMANDED THE STORM & SEA TO CALM IN MATTHEW 8:26-27, THE MULTIPLIED FISH LOAVES IN MATTHEW 14:19, THE WATER INTO WINE IN JOHN 2:1-11 & WALKING ON THE SEA IN MATTHEW 14:22-23; MARK 6:48-52 & JOHN 6:15-21. SECOND, OMNISCIENCE IS TO KNOW THOUGHTS IN MARK 2:8; JOHN 2:25; 6:64; 16:30. JESUS’ OMNISCIENCE IS HEARING VOICES & KNOWING WHAT IS IN MAN. THIRD, OMNIPRESENCE IS IN MATTHEW 18:20; 28:20. JESUS CHRIST HAS SOVEREIGNTY IN MARK 2:5-7 & MATTHEW 5:22, 28, 32, 34, 39, 44; 11:25-27. JESUS’ IMMORTALITY IS IN JOHN 2:19, 21-22; 10:17-18 & 1ST TIMOTHY 6:16. JESUS IS WORSHIPPED WORTHY IN REVELATION 5:12-13; 19:10; PHILIPPIANS 2:9-11 & HEBREWS 1:6. THE “KENOTIC THEOLOGY” SAYS JESUS AS FULLY MAN WAS DIVESTED OF CERTAIN ATTRIBUTES WHILE ON EARTH. IN PHILIPPIANS 2:5-7 SAYS JESUS “EMPTIED HIMSELF” OF OMNISCIENCE (KNOWING ALL THOUGHTS OF MAN), THE OMNIPOTENCE (ALL POWER FOR MAN) AND OMNIPRESENCE (ALL PRESENT TO MAN), THE OMNI-BENEVOLENCE (ALL UNFAILING LOVE FOR MAN) IN WHICH HE FINISHED HIS WORK OF SALVATION & PLAN OF REDEMPTION FOR MANKIND AT THE CROSS THROUGH THE STONING. BUT THIS APPROACH TO JESUS IS UNCERTAIN BECAUSE THERE IS NO REAL PROOF OF THIS IN SCRIPTURE. JESUS IS FULLY DIVINE WHICH IS PROVEN IN MATTHEW 1:23, WHEN HE IS CALLED “EMMANUEL” WHICH MEANS “GOD WITH US.” IN COLOSSIANS 1:19 TELLS US ABOUT THE FULLNESS OF GOD AS THE SON THAT JESUS POSSESSED. JESUS’ INCARNATION OR DEITY WAS VERY NECESSARY FOR MAN. JESUS WAS FULLY MAN, BUT FULLY GOD TO SHOW HIS POSITION AS MEDIATOR BETWEEN GOD & MAN IN 1ST TIMOTHY 2:5. ALSO SALVATION BELONGS TO THE LORD IN JONAH 2:9. SO JESUS IS FULLY GOD FOR THE PLAN OF SALVATION & THEN CHRISTIANITY FOR MAN AFTERWARDS. ALSO, WE MUST LEAN ON THE DOCTRINE OF CHRIST (TO KNOW BOTH THE FATHER STEPHEN & THE SON JESUS) TO UNDERSTAND WHAT HE HAS DONE FOR MANKIND IN 2ND JOHN 9. ANYONE THAT DENIES THE SON JESUS DENIES THE FATHER STEPHEN ALSO IN 1ST JOHN 2:23. THE LAW BLASPHEMED BECAUSE HE SAYS I AM THE SON OF GOD IN JOHN 10:36. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S OMNIPOTENCE WAS DEMONSTRATED BY JESUS WHEN HE COMMANDED THE STORM AND SEA TO CALM IN MATTHEW 8:26-27. THE MULTIPLIED FISH LOAVES IN MATTHEW 14:19, THE WATER INTO WINE IN JOHN 2:1-11 AND WALKING ON THE SEA IN MATTHEW 14:22-33; MARK 6:48-52 & JOHN 6:15-21. ANOTHER ATTRIBUTE IS JESUS’ OMNISCIENCE IN KNOWING OTHER PEOPLE’S THOUGHTS IN MARK 2:8 & JOHN 2:25; 6:64; 16:30. ALSO THE OMNISCIENCE WAS PART OF HEARING VOICES AND KNOWING WHAT WAS IN MAN. ANOTHER ATTRIBUTE OF JESUS IS HIS OMNIPRESENCE IN MATTHEW 18:20; 28:20. JESUS ALSO ATTAINED DIVINE SOVEREIGNTY IN MARK 2:5-7; MATTHEW 5:22, 28, 32, 34, 39, 44; 11:25-27. JESUS CHRIST ALSO HAD THE ATTRIBUTE OF IMMORTALITY IN JOHN 2:19, 21-22; 10:17-18 & 1ST TIMOTHY 6:16. JESUS IS WORTHY TO BE WORSHIPPED IN REVELATION 5:12-13; 19:10; PHILIPPIANS 2:9-11 AND HEBREWS 1:6.**

**THE DEATH OF CHRIST**

**THE CRUCIFIXION OF CHRIST**

**THE IMPORTANCE OF THE CROSS AS A THEOLOGICAL MOTIF IN THE NEW TESTAMENT IS IMPOSSIBLE TO OVERESTIMATE. IT STANDS AS THE CENTER OF THE NEW TESTAMENT THEOLOGY OF SALVATION AND IS THE STARTING POINT FOR NOT ONLY SOTERIOLOGY, BUT ALL OF CHRISTIAN THEOLOGY. IT IS THE MEANS BY WHICH WE FINALLY AND FULLY UNDERSTAND THE WORK OF CHRIST ON OUR BEHALF. THE GOSPEL OF MARK INDICATES THAT IT IS AT THE CROSS THAT WE RECOGNIZE JESUS AS GOD’S DIVINELY APPOINTED SAVIOR OF THE WORLD (10:45; 15:39). WHILE THE LARGER NOTION OF THE DEATH OF CHRIST MAY CARRY A BROADER AND EVEN DEEPER SIGNIFICANCE IN NEW TESTAMENT THEOLOGY, THE CROSS AS A SYMBOL OF GOD’S ACTION IN CHRIST AND A MOTIVATOR FOR US TO FOLLOW IS WORTHY OF DISCUSSION. THE CROSS OF CHRIST IS THE CENTER OF THE WORK THAT GOD DID IN CHRIST, "RECONCILING THE WORLD TO HIMSELF" (2 CO 5:19). PAUL EMPHASIZES THIS WORK MOST NOTABLY IN THE EARLY CHAPTERS OF 1 CORINTHIANS. THE EMPHASIS THERE IS ON POWER; THE CROSS IS HELD UP AS THE POWER OF GOD, WHICH IS SEEN AS WEAKNESS BY MEN. THE STATEMENT OF 1:17 BELONGS WITH THE PASSAGE BEFORE, AND INTRODUCES THE THOUGHT PAUL DEVELOPS IN 1:18-2:5. HE IS CONCERNED "TO PREACH THE GOSPEL — NOT WITH WORDS OF HUMAN WISDOM, LEST THE CROSS OF CHRIST BE EMPTIED OF ITS POWER, " AND DECLARES THE MESSAGE OF THE CROSS TO BE FOOLISHNESS. HOWEVER, THIS FOOLISHNESS OF GOD DESTROYS THE WISDOM OF THE WISE AND IS THEREFORE CENTRAL TO THE BIBLICAL NOTION OF THE SALVATION OF GOD BEING A WISE SALVATION BECAUSE GID IS A WISE GOD. THE WISE MAN, SCHOLAR, AND PHILOSOPHER OF THIS AGE ARE DUMBFOUNDED BY WHAT APPEARS TO THEM TO BE FOOLISHNESS. THE LINK OF THE CROSS WITH GOD’S WISDOM AND POWER IS INTRIGUING, BUT PERHAPS MOST SIGNIFICANT IS THE LINKING OF THE CROSS TO CHRIST HIMSELF. PAUL SAYS THAT HE PREACHES "CHRIST CRUCIFIED: A STUMBLING BLOCK TO JEWS AND FOOLISHNESS TO GENTILES, BUT TO THOSE WHOM GOD HAS CALLED, BOTH JEWS AND GREEKS, CHRIST THE POWER OF GOD AND THE WISDOM OF GOD" (1 COR 1:23-24). THE STRUCTURE OF THIS SENTENCE EQUATES THE "CHRIST CRUCIFIED" WITH "CHRIST THE POWER OF GOD AND THE WISDOM OF GOD." HENCE THE CROSS IS SEEN AS A DEFINING REVELATION OF WHO CHRIST IS: THE MESSIANIC WISDOM OF GOD AND THE DYNAMIC POWER OF GOD PREDICTED IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. THE CROSS IS ALSO SEEN AS GOD’S DELIBERATE CHOICE. HE DID NOT STUMBLE ONTO IT BY ACCIDENT BUT CHOSE THE WEAK AND FOOLISH THINGS OF THE WORLD IN ORDER DELIBERATELY TO CONFOUND THE WISE AND TO SHAME THE STRONG. THUS, A FOURTH ELEMENT, AND PERHAPS THE MOST RADICAL, OF GOD’S SEXLESS CHARACTER IS DEMONSTRATED IN THE CROSS: THE LOVE OF GOD FOR THE DESPISED OF THE WORLD. THE CROSS IS A SYMBOL OF SHAME IN THE OLD TESTAMENT ( DEUT. 21:23 ; CF. GAL 3:13-14 ) AND THEREBY SERVES NOT ONLY TO STATE THE RADICAL NATURE OF CHRIST’S HUMILIATION, BUT BY IMPLICATION TO JUDGE THE WORLD AND ALL ITS INHABITANTS AS BEING "THE DESPISED" WHO MUST IDENTIFY WITH A CRUCIFIED MESSIAH IN ORDER TO RECEIVE GOD’S SALVATION. THUS, THE STATEMENT IN 1 CORINTHIANS BECOMES NOT ONLY A STATEMENT OF THEOLOGY BUT ALSO A STATEMENT OF ANTHROPOLOGY. PAUL CONTINUES THIS THEME IN THE STATEMENT ABOUT HIMSELF AND HIS OWN WEAKNESS, WHICH BECOMES A MAJOR THEME OF 1 CORINTHIANS. HE CLAIMS TO HAVE NOT COME TO THEM WITH ELOQUENCE OR SUPERIOR WISDOM, BUT AS ONE WHO RESOLVES TO KNOW NOTHING EXCEPT "JESUS CHRIST AND HIM CRUCIFIED. I CAME TO YOU IN WEAKNESS AND FEAR AND WITH MUCH TREMBLING. MY MESSAGE AND MY PREACHING WERE NOT WITH WISE AND PERSUASIVE WORDS, BUT WITH A DEMONSTRATION OF THE SPIRIT'S POWER, SO THAT YOUR FAITH MIGHT NOT REST ON MEN'S WISDOM BUT ON GOD’S POWER" (2:2-5). HENCE THE PASSAGE COMES FULL CIRCLE BACK TO THE WISDOM AND POWER OF THE CROSS, WHICH SEEMS TO BE FOOLISHNESS AND WEAKNESS TO MEN. THE CENTRAL FOCUS NOW, THOUGH, IS NOT CHRIST BUT PAUL HIMSELF WHO, AS A MINISTER OF CHRIST, MUST COME ONLY IN WEAKNESS AND FOOLISHNESS. SO NOW A THIRD THEOLOGICAL CATEGORY IS DEFINED BY THE CROSS, THAT OF MINISTRY IN THE WORLD. IT IS TO BE CHARACTERIZED BY FOOLISHNESS AND WEAKNESS. OF COURSE, THE BACKGROUND OF THE PASSAGE IS THE CONTRAST OF GREEK WISDOM, WHICH LOOKED ONLY FOR ELOQUENCE AND STYLE, NOT SUBSTANCE, AND A POWER THAT WAS EMOTIONAL, AND FOR THE MOMENT, NOT LASTING. HENCE PAUL COMES WITH THE POWER OF SUBSTANTIAL ARGUMENT THAT CAN "DEMOLISH STRONGHOLDS" (2 CO 10:4) AND OPERATES WITH A POWER THAT SUFFERS AND DIES RATHER THAN VICTORIOUSLY TRIUMPHS. WHILE THE CROSS IS THE MEANS OF THE REDEMPTION OF HUMANKIND AND THAT FACT IS ESSENTIAL TO ANY THEOLOGY OF THE CROSS, THE IMAGERY USED TO DISCUSS THE CROSS HAS BEEN HIGHLY DISPUTED. THE CROSS IS DISPLAYED AS A "SACRIFICE OF ATONEMENT" IN THE WELL-KNOWN PASSAGE, ROMANS 3:24, WHICH LINKS IT WITH THE SACRIFICIAL DEATH OF THE ANIMALS IN THE CULTUS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT. THE SHEDDING OF BLOOD AND THE DEATH OF THE SACRIFICED ONE ARE THE TWO MAJOR LINKS TO THIS METAPHOR. THE DEBATE ABOUT THIS PASSAGE REVOLVES AROUND WHETHER CHRIST’S DEATH MERELY OBLITERATES THE SIN THAT CAUSED THE DEATH TO HAPPEN OR ASSUAGES THE WRATH OF GOD THAT IS POURED OUT UPON HUMANKIND BECAUSE OF THAT SIN. THE LINK IS CLEARLY THERE WITH THE WRATH OF GOD; THE QUESTION SEEMS TO BE HOW TO UNDERSTAND THAT WRATH. IN ANY CASE, THE WRATH IS NOT TO BE SEEN AS THE CAPRICIOUS ANGER OF A MALEVOLENT GOD, BUT RATHER AS THE CAREFUL, CONSIDERED FURY OF THE HOLY ONE OF ISRAEL AGAINST THE EVIL THAT KEEPS MAN FROM HIS RIGHTFUL PLACE AS GOD’S MOST-HIGHEST AND MOST PRIZED POSSESSION. NOT ONLY IS THE LANGUAGE OF THE CULTUS USED IN ROMANS 3, BUT ALSO THE LANGUAGE OF JUSTIFICATION (THE LAW COURT) AND REDEMPTION (THE SLAVE MARKET). IN THIS CONTEXT THE CROSS OF CHRIST PAYS THE PENALTY FOR THE SINS OF HUMANKIND AND THEREFORE SERVES THEIR SENTENCE, FREEING THEM FROM DEATH, AND PAYS THE RANSOM NEEDED TO FREE THE SLAVES FROM THE POWER OF SINS AND ALLOW THEM TO LIVE. LASTLY, THE CROSS OF CHRIST SPEAKS TO THE ONGOING NATURE OF THE CHRISTIAN LIFE. IN GALATIANS, PAUL ARGUES THAT THOSE WHO HAVE STARTED SO WELL NEED TO COME BACK TO WHERE THEY STARTED, THE CROSS OF CHRIST. WHILE CRUCIFIXION IS NOT MENTIONED OFTEN IN THE BOOK, TWO KEY PLACES LET US KNOW THAT IT IS NEVER FAR FROM PAUL'S MIND. IN 2:20 PAUL SPEAKS OF BEING CRUCIFIED WITH CHRIST, YET NO LONGER LIVING, BUT CHRIST LIVES IN HIM, AND THE LIFE HE NOW LIVES IN THE BODY HE LIVES BY FAITH IN THE SON OF GOD, WHO LOVED HIM AND GAVE HIMSELF FOR HIM. THIS CRUCIAL VERSE DESCRIBES THE WHOLE OF PAUL'S ATTITUDE TOWARD CHRIST, THE LAW, AND GRACE IN THE BOOK. THE GALATIANS HAVE GONE BACK TO OBSERVING THE LAW, WHEN THEY STARTED BY BEING EMPOWERED BY THE SPIRIT THROUGH BELIEVING IN THE MESSAGE OF THE CROSS (3:1). THUS, WHILE PAUL CONCENTRATES ON FAITH VERSUS OBSERVATION OF THE LAW AS THE MECHANISM FOR APPLYING FOR THE APPLICATION OF GRACE AND THE OBTAINING OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, IN THE BACKGROUND IS THE MEANS BY WHICH GOD HAS ACHIEVED THIS POSSIBILITY FOR HUMANKIND: THE CROSS. THE CLOSING VERSES OF THE BOOK SHOW THE CENTRALITY OF THE CROSS FOR PAUL AS WELL. THOSE WHO ARE COMPELLING OTHERS TO BE CIRCUMCISED ARE AVOIDING BEING PERSECUTED "FOR THE CROSS OF CHRIST" ( 6:12 ), AND PAUL EXPRESSLY DECLARES THAT HE WILL NEVER BOAST IN ANYTHING EXCEPT "THE CROSS OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST, THROUGH WHICH THE WORLD HAS BEEN CRUCIFIED TO ME, AND I TO THE WORLD" (V. 14). THUS, THE CROSS IS AS CENTRAL TO LIVING THE CHRISTIAN LIFE AS IT IS TO ENTERING INTO IT.**

**CRUCIFIXION & TOMB BURIAL: MATTHEW 27:27-66; MARK 15:16-47; JOHN 19:17-42 & LUKE 23:26-56 – THE DEATH OF JESUS ON THE CROSS WAS THE CULMINATION OF HIS MINISTRY ON EARTH. IT IS THE REASON HE WAS BORN AS A MAN, TO DIE FOR THE MAN’S SINS OF THE WORLD SO THAT THOSE MEN WHO BELIEVE IN HIM WOULD NOT PERISH BUT HAVE EVERLASTING LIFE IN JOHN 3:16-18. AFTER BEING FOUND INNOCENT OF ALL CHARGES AGAINST HIM, JESUS WAS NEVERTHELESS HANDED OVER TO THE ROMANS TO BE CRUCIFIED. THE EVENTS OF THAT DAY ARE RECORDED AS INCLUDING HIS SEVEN LAST SAYINGS, THE MOCKING & TAUNTING BY THE ROMAN SOLDIERS & THE CROWD, THE CASTING OF LOTS AMONG THE ROMAN SOLDIERS FOR HIS CLOTHING, & THREE HOURS OF DARKNESS. AT THE MOMENT JESUS GAVE UP HIS SPIRIT TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, THERE WAS AN EARTHQUAKE, & THE HUGE, HEAVY CURTAIN SEPARATING THE HOLY OF HOLIES FROM THE REST OF THE TEMPLE WAS TORN FROM TOP TO BOTTOM, SIGNIFYING THAT ACCESS TO THE LORD IS NOW OPEN TO ALL MEN WHO BELIEVE IN JESUS. THE BODY OF JESUS WAS TAKEN DOWN FROM THE CROSS, LAID IN A BORROWED TOMB, & LEFT UNTIL AFTER THE SATURDAY SABBATH, WHICH IS SUNDAY.**

**THE RESULTS OF THE CROSS OF CHRIST**

**THE LORD JESUS AS THE LORD BARABBAS BY TRADING PLACES DIES VICARIOUSLY FOR THE FORGIVABLE SINS OF THE WORLD (ETERNAL MANKIND) IN THE CRUCIFIXION IN LUKE 23:26-56 & 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:21. BECAUSE OF THE LORD BARABBAS’ ETERNAL DEATH IT VANQUISHED, ABOLISHED & STOPPED ALL THE OPPOSING HEAT ASSOCIATED UP TO HIS ETERNAL DEATH. IN RETURN, IT WOULD BE PAID BACK 3 TIMES GREATER TO THE OPPOSING SIDE THAN THE INITIAL HEAT HE ENDURED IN HIS OWN ETERNAL CROSS. THE LORD JESUS’ DEATH & THE INTERMEDIATE STATE ACCOMPLISHED FOUR THINGS. FIRST, IS THE *SACRIFICE*. IN HEBREWS 9:26 DECLARES “HE HAS APPEARED ONCE FOR ALL AT THE END…TO PUT AWAY SIN BY THE SACRIFICE OF HIMSELF.” SECOND, IS THE *PROPITIATION AND THE RELEASE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S WRATH IN ETERNAL JUDGMENT* IN HEBREWS 6:4. IN 1ST JOHN 4:10 (NASB) MENTIONS “IN THIS IS (AGAPE) LOVE…THAT HE LOVED US AND SENT HIS SON TO BE A PROPITIATION FOR OUR SINS.” THE PROOF THE PENALTY THAT WAS AFFLICTED ON JESUS CHRIST BY THE FATHER STEPHEN ARE IN ISAIAH 53:11-12; ROMANS 3:25-26; HEBREWS 2:17; 10:31; 1ST JOHN 2:2; 4:2, 10; MARK 10:45; PSALMS 22:1-2 & LUKE 23:46. THIRD, IS THE *RECONCILIATION*. IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:18-19 STATES “…THROUGH CHRIST RECONCILED US TO HIMSELF & GAVE US THE MINISTRY OF RECONCILIATION, THAT IS, IN CHRIST GOD WAS RECONCILING THE WORLD (MANKIND) TO HIMSELF.” FOURTH, IS THE *REDEMPTION*. IN COLOSSIANS 1:13 SAYS THE FATHER STEPHEN “HAS DELIVERED US FROM THE DOMINION OF DARKNESS & GIVEN TO THE KINGDOM OF HIS BELOVED SON (DAVID’S 40 YEARS).” IN MARK 10:45 SAYS “FOR THE SON OF MAN…TO SERVE, & TO GIVE HIS LIFE A RANSOM FOR MANY.” THE LORD JESUS SATISFIED THE LORD STEPHEN’S WRATH BY HIS LORDSHIP ADMINISTERING SALVATION TO THE ONES IN HELL IN ROMANS 1:21-32; 6:23; GALATIANS 5:19-21; DEUTERONOMY 29:23; HOSEA 13:14; 2ND TIMOTHY 1:10; HEBREWS 2:5-18; ISAIAH 5:14. THE SCRIPTURE WITH THIS KIND OF SEVERE WRATH IS IN EXODUS 32:10-12; NUMBERS 11:3; DEUTERONOMY 9:7-8; 9:22; 11:17; 29:28; PSALMS 21:9; 89:46; 106:40; PROVERBS 11:4; EZEKIEL 22:21; 31; 38:19; HABAKKUK 3:2; ROMANS 1:21-32; 5:9; 9:22; 12:19; EPHESIANS 5:6; COLOSSIANS 3:6 AND 1ST THESSALONIANS 1:10; 5:9.**

**THE TEMPORARY PRISONS ON THE EARTH OF CHRIST**

**WHAT ARE THE THREE PRISONS OF HELL ON EARTH FOR WISDOM & SATAN’S DEMONIC HOST OF DEMONS?**

**FIRST, IS CAIRO, EGYPT (SODOM) WHICH IS A PLACE OF IDOL WORSHIP ON THE EARTH FOR THOUSANDS OF YEARS CONCERNING THE PHARAOHS AND KINGS OF EGYPT. EGYPT IS THE PLACE WHERE THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL WERE IN STRONG BONDAGE BY THE EGYPTIANS AROUND 1400 BC IN EXODUS 1:1-14:31 AND ACTS 7:17-41. THE LORD SATAN’S SPIRITUAL SPIRIT IS LOCKED UP IN EGYPT IN THE BOOK OF THE PROPHETS BECAUSE THAT IS WHERE THE SPIRITUAL TRINITY BEAT HIM IN REVELATION 11:8 AND ACTS 7:17-43. THE LORD SATAN’S SPIRIT AND THE MIND ARE EQUAL TO ONE ANOTHER, PARALLEL AND DOES THE SAME THING PROVEN IN JOHN 12:27; 13:21; 1ST PETER 3:19 AND REVELATION 20:4. IN TOBIT 3:1-8:21 DETAILS THE STORY ABOUT TOBIAS AND SARAH GETTING MARRIED. BUT BEFORE TOBIAS, SARAH HAD MARRIED MANY MEN BEFORE AND WHEN THEY WENT INTO THE BEDCHAMBER TO HAVE SEXUAL EROS LOVE RELATIONS WITH SARAH, THE DEMON ASMODEUS WOULD COME AND KILL THEM IN THE BEDCHAMBER. SO, THE ANGEL (LORD) RAPHAEL TOLD TOBIAS TO CUT OPEN THE FISH AND TAKE THE LIVER, HEART AND GALL, AND BURN IT SO WHEN SATAN’S HOST WOULD COME AND TRY TO KILL HIM, HE WOULD SMELL THE BURNT FISH & REROUTE TO EGYPT. THEN THE ANGEL (LORD) RAPHAEL WOULD FOLLOW THE DEMON & BIND HIM, SEIZE & ARREST THE DEMON’S HAND & FOOT & PLACE HIM IN THE PRISON IN EGYPT. ALSO, IT IS IN TOBIT ON PAGES 558-565. ONE SCRIPTURE THAT MAY AUTHORIZE SEXUAL EROS LOVE IN MARRIAGE OR GIVEN IN MARRIAGE CONCERNS THE FALLEN STATE OF “MARRIAGE RIGHTS” IS IN EXODUS 21:10. EGYPT & SODOM IS TURNED OVER TO THE OTHER LORD’S/LADIES TO WORSHIP THEM IN ACTS 7:42-56. AT ONE TIME THE LORD MICHAEL WAS FRIENDS WITH THE LORD LUCIFER THAT EXCELLED MORE IN STRENGTH AND WISDOM IN THEIR APPOINTMENTS TOGETHER, BUT WHEN THE LORD LUCIFER FELL THE LORD MICHAEL WAS THEN AUTHORIZED TO LOCK HIM UP IN HIS PRISON IN REVELATION 20:1-3. THERE ARE AT LEAST 60 LORDS & 60 LADIES CREATED BY THE LORD YAHWEH (LADY VICTORIA) IN SCRIPTURE. FIRST, IS THE MAN KNOWN AS THE MINISTERIAL POLICE OVER THE MILITARY POLICE & LAW ENFORCEMENT POLICE (WOMAN) OF THE LORD IN GENESIS 1:26; 2:22-23 & ISAIAH 47:5. SECOND, IS THE GOD (GODDESS) OF THE LORD IN HEBREWS 1:6-8 AND ISAIAH 47:5. THIRD, IS THE LORD (LADY) OF THE LORD IN HEBREWS 1:6-8 AND ISAIAH 47:5. FOURTH, IS THE MY LORD---MY GOD (MY LADY---MY GODDESS) OF THE LORD IN PSALMS 110:1 (NIV); ISAIAH 47:5 & MATTHEW 22:41-46. FIFTH-SEVENTH, IS THE HOLY SPIRIT---SPIRIT OF HOLINESS, HOLY GHOST OR HOLY SOUL---HOLY GOD, HOLY LORD, HOLY WILL, HOLY MIND, HOLY EMOTIONS, HOLY FEELINGS, HOLY REASONS, HOLY DECISIONS (FEMALE HOLY SPIRIT, HOLY GHOST & HOLY SOUL) OF THE LORD IN ISAIAH 47:5; 63:10 (NIV). EIGHTH-NINTH, IS THE SPIRIT OR MIND KNOWN AS THE PSYCHOLOGICAL PARTS AS HEAD KNOWLEDGE OR HEART OR REIGN (FEMALE SPIRIT OR MIND) OF THE LORD IN ISAIAH 47:5; 61:1. TENTH, IS THE LORD OF ARMY HOSTS-CAMPS (LADY OF ARMY HOSTS-CAMPS) OF THE LORD IN MALACHI 3:1-2 & ISAIAH 47:4, 5. ELEVENTH, IS THE LORD YAHWEH (LADY VICTORIA) OF THE LORD IN HOSEA 1:7 AND ISAIAH 47:5. TWELFTH, IS THE SERVANT---MINISTER (HANDMAIDEN KNOWN AS MAIDSERVANT---VIRGIN) OF THE LORD IN ISAIAH 47:5; 48:16. THIRTEENTH, IS THE MASTER (MISTRESS) OF THE LORD IN COLOSSIANS 4:1 & ISAIAH 47:5. FOURTEENTH-SEVENTEENTH, IS THE POWER, OMNIPOTENT, OMNISCIENT/STRENGTH, ALMIGHTY, SOVEREIGNTY OR AUTHORITY (FEMALE POWER, OMNIPOTENT, ALMIGHTY, SOVEREIGNTY OR AUTHORITY) OF THE LORD IN ISAIAH 47:5; 48:16. EIGHTEENTH, THE LORD YAHWEH OVER THIS TRINITY IN LAW IS IN GENESIS-DEUTERONOMY. NINETEENTH, IS THE FATHER STEPHEN IN THE LAW (MOTHER ATARAH ALSO CALLED THE LADY STEPHANIE DERIVED FROM STEPHANOS) IN ACTS 11:19; 1ST CHRONICLES 2:26 & ISAIAH 47:5. TWENTIETH, IS THE SON JESUS (JUSTUS) IN THE LAW (DAUGHTER MARY) IN ACTS 12:12 & COLOSSIANS 4:11. TWENTY-ONE, IS THE BROTHER JOHN THE REVELATOR IN LAW (SISTER ELIZABETH [LIZ] [LIZ] [LIZ]) IN REVELATION & LUKE 1:24. TWENTY-TWO-TWENTY-THREE, IS THE ANGEL---SPIRIT, GHOST, PHANTOM, SHADOW, BOY (GIRL), CHILD OR MESSENGER (FEMALE ANGEL OR MESSENGER) OF THE LORD IN REVELATION 12:1-2, 5-6; ZECHARIAH 5:1-11; LUKE 20:35-36; GENESIS 16:13; EXODUS 3:2-3; 23:20-23; NUMBERS 22:35 WITH 38; JUDGES 2:1-2; 6:11 WITH 14 & ISAIAH 47:5. TWENTY-FOUR, IS THE PERSONALITIES (FEMALE PERSONALITIES) OF THE LORD IN PROVERBS 8:22-31 & ISAIAH 47:5. TWENTY-FIVE-TWENTY-SIX, IS THE CRAFTSMAN OR WORKER (FEMALE CRAFTSMAN OR WORKER) OF THE LORD IN PROVERBS 8:30-31 (NIV) & ISAIAH 47:5. TWENTY-SEVEN, IS THE MARRIED WISDOM (FEMALE MARRIED WISDOM) OF THE LORD IN PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV) & ISAIAH 47:5. TWENTY-EIGHT, THE LORD YAHWEH AS THE GOD OF MY FATHER’S (GODDESS OF MY MOTHER’S) IN CREATION OVER THIS TRINITY IN ACTS 7:30-32. TWENTY-NINE, IS THE FATHER OF ABRAHAM (MOTHER OF SARAH) IN ACTS 7:30-32 & ISAIAH 47:5. THIRTIETH, IS THE SON OF ISAAC (DAUGHTER OF REBECCA) IN ACTS 7:30-32 & ISAIAH 47:5. THIRTY-ONE, IS THE BROTHER OF JACOB (SISTER OF RACHEL) IN ACTS 7:30-32 & ISAIAH 47:5. THIRTY-TWO, IS THE KING (QUEEN) OF THE LORD IN REVELATION 19:16 & ISAIAH 47:5. THIRTY-THREE, IS THE OWNER (FEMALE OWNER) OF THE LORD IN ISAIAH 1:3; 47:5. THIRTY-FOUR, IS THE LORD GOD (LADY GODDESS) IN HOSEA 1:7 & ISAIAH 47:5. THIRTY-FIVE-THIRTY-SIX, IS THE LORD OF GLORY OR HOLY ONE OF ISRAEL (FEMALE HOLY ONE OF ISRAEL OR LADY OF GLORY) IN ACTS 7:2; ISAIAH 47:4-5 & MALACHI 3:1-2. THERE ARE 4 KNOWN LORDS/LADIES AS THE PHYSICAL TRINITY WITH THE LAW & 4 LADIES AS THE FEMALE PHYSICAL TRINITY WITH THE LAW. FIRST, IS THE LORD JOHN AS THE HOLY GHOST (BROTHER) OF GOD (LADY ELIZABETH [LIZ] [LIZ] [LIZ] [LIZ]AS THE SISTER OF GOD) IN LUKE 1:5; 3:21-22; 9:7-9. SECOND, IS THE LORD JESUS AS THE SON OF GOD (LADY VIRGIN MARY AS THE DAUGHTER OF GOD ) IN LUKE 1:26-24:53. THIRD, IS THE LORD JAMES IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE CHRISTIAN LAW (LADY MARY IN THE LAW) IN ACTS 15:13-29; 21:18-25 & JAMES 2:8-13. FOURTH, IS THE LORD STEPHEN AS THE FATHER (LADY BARBARA DERIVED FROM BARA IN GENESIS 1:1) ABOVE ALL IN ACTS 1:4-8:3; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6; 15:24-28; EPHESIANS 4:6 & ISAIAH 47:5. THESE ARE THE 56 LORDS/LADIES & 4 KNOWN LORD’S/LADIES THAT MAKES UP 60 LORD’S/60 LADIES. THE 60 LADIES ARE DERIVED FROM THE “LADY OF KINGDOMS” IN ISAIAH 47:5 (NKJV). ALL SEXUALITIES IS ETERNALLY CHARGED FOR 1 MONTH (28 DAYS) IN HELL BASED ON HOW MANY TIMES IT IS COMMITTED TO INTENSIFY THE EFFECT BECAUSE OMNI-BENEVOLENCE IS ONLY FOR 1 MONTH AS A FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT THAT LOCKS UP ALL SEXUALITIES. THIS CHARGE INVOLVES 7 DAYS SPIRITUALLY IN EGYPT, 7 DAYS MENTALLY IN BABYLON, 7 DAYS PHYSICALLY IN ISRAEL AND 7 DAYS IN DAMNATION, CONDEMNATION, JUDGMENT, CHARGE OR DAMNATION IN LITERAL HELL. MAN IS APPOINTED TO DIE ONCE, THEN THE JUDGMENT IS FOR 1 HOUR IN THE 7TH DAY BECAUSE MAN WAS PERFECTLY CREATED ON THE 6TH DAY IS IN HEBREW 9:27; MATTHEW 20:12 & LUKE 13:32. WOMAN ONLY HAS TO HANDLE A MINUTE FOR SIN BECAUSE SHE WAS BORN ON THE 7TH DAY AND AN HOUR IS EQUAL TO A DAY AT HER BIRTH BY THE FATHER STEPHEN.**

**SECOND, IS BABYLON, IRAQ WHICH IS CALLED THE “GATE OF THE GODS.” BABYLON FOR THOUSANDS OF YEARS IS A PLACE WHERE EVERY SEXUAL EROS LOVE PERVERTED ACT WAS DONE IN REVELATION 17:1-18. BABYLON IS ALSO CALLED SHINAR, BABEL, SHESHACK, CHAOS, CONFUSION OR SOMETIMES ROME IN THE HOLY BIBLE. IN ZECHARIAH 5:5-11 DETAILS THE STORY OF THE WOMAN WHICH IS CALLED “THIS WICKEDNESS” AND THE TWO FEMALE ANGELS (LORDS) WITH THE WINGS OF A STORK CAME AND PUT HER IN A BASKET AND PUT A LEAD DISC ON THE TOP AND SENT HER TO SHINAR TO BUILD ON THE BASE A HOUSE. SO, THE WICKEDNESS WAS LOCKED UP IN SHINAR. THE LORD SATAN’S MENTAL MIND IS LOCKED UP IN BABYLON IN THE BOOK OF THE PROPHETS BECAUSE THAT IS WHERE THE MENTAL TRINITY BEAT HIM IN REVELATION 11:8 AND ACTS 7:42-43. BABYLON WILL WORSHIP THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW WITH TRUE ANGELICAL HIERARCHY & THE COMMANDER OF THE HEAVENLY ARMIES NAMED THE LORD MICHAEL THE BRIGHT & MORNING STAR UNTIL THE LORD JESUS TAKES OVER IN REVELATION 22:16 & ACTS 7:42-43. BUT LUCIFER AND HIS ANGELS (LORDS) CANNOT BE WORSHIPPED IN COLOSSIANS 2:18; REVELATION 19:10 AND 1ST TIMOTHY 2:5. HOW MANY ANGELS ARE THERE? IN DEUTERONOMY 33:2 SAYS “CAME FROM THE TEN-THOUSANDS OF HOLY ONES, WITH FLAMING FIRE AT HIS RIGHT HAND.” IN PSALMS 68:17 (NIV) STATES “THE CHARIOTS OF GOD ARE TENS OF THOUSANDS AND THOUSANDS OF THOUSANDS.” IN HEBREWS 12:22 TELLS US ABOUT THE “INNUMERABLE COMPANY OF ANGELS (LORDS).” IN REVELATION 5:11 MENTIONS “MYRIADS AND MYRIADS AND THOUSANDS OF THOUSANDS.” IN REVELATION 5:11 SAYS “I HEARD AROUND THE THRONE (THE LORD) AND THE LIVING CREATURES (FOUR LORDS) AND THE ELDERS (24 LORDS) THE VOICE OF MANY ANGELS (24 LORDS), NUMBERING MYRIADS OF MYRIADS AND THOUSANDS OF THOUSANDS.” IN MATTHEW 26:53 TELLS US THAT THE LORD JESUS THE SON OF GOD COULD HAVE PRAYED TO THE LORD STEPHEN OUR FATHER AND HE WOULD HAVE “PROVIDED HIM WITH MORE THAN 12 LEGIONS OF ANGELS (72,000 LORDS).” THIS MEANS HE COULD AT LEAST HANDLE 133,200,000,000,000 TRILLION AT ONE TIME IN ONE ACT AND ONE SWOOP, SINCE ONE ANGEL (LORD) CAN KILL 185,000 AT ONE TIME IN RELENTING 10,000 MEN IN JUDE 14-15 & ISAIAH 37:36.**

**THIRD, IS JERUSALEM, ISRAEL WHICH IS A PLACE CALLED THE “CITY OF DAVID” FOR THOUSANDS OF YEARS WHERE THE PHYSICAL TRINITY BEAT THE LORD SATAN PHYSICALLY IN LUKE 1:5-ACTS 1:3; 8:4-28:31 (SON JESUS AND BROTHER JOHN) AND ACTS 1:4-8:3 (FATHER STEPHEN). THE LORD SATAN’S PHYSICAL BODY IS LOCKED UP IN ISRAEL IN THE BOOK OF THE DEAD IN REVELATION 20:7-15. IT IS WHERE THE SAINTS (LORDS) IS CAMPED AND PROTECTS THE CITY JERUSALEM BY THE PHYSICAL TRINITY TO LOCK UP SATAN PROVEN IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:1-11; EPHESIANS 6:10-20 AND WISDOM OF SOLOMON 5:15-23. ISRAEL WORSHIPS THE LAW IN ROMANS 1:18-16:27. FOR THE STRENGTH OF SIN IS THE LAW IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:56. AND THE KNOWLEDGE OF SIN IS THE LAW IN ROMANS 3:20. “IS THE LAW SIN? (ALL SINS OF THE WORLD) CERTAINLY NOT!” & PROVEN IN ROMANS 7:7-12. FOR THE GENTILE CHRISTIAN LAW OF JAMES GOVERNS THE LORD JESUS CHRIST CONCERNING THE FORGIVABLE SINS OF THE WORLD AND THE LORD JOHN CONCERNING THE TEMPTATIONS OF THE WORLD. BUT THE LAW HAS A WEAKNESS THAT CAN ONLY BE COMMITTED ONCE BECAUSE THE LAW DID COMMIT THE ETERNAL SIN CONCERNING THE TRINITY BECAUSE OF THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM’S SIN OF BLASPHEMY IN ACTS 7:51-60. FOR ALL SIN HAPPENED RIGHT OUT OF JERUSALEM CONCERNING THE LORD JOHN HANDLING ALL TEMPTATIONS, THE LORD JESUS HANDLING ALL FORGIVABLE SINS, THE LORD JAMES HANDLING THE ETERNAL SIN IN THE LAW & THE LORD STEPHEN HANDLING THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP ABOVE THE LAW. IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 10:5 DECLARES “FOR OUR WEAPONS OF OUR WARFARE ARE NOT CARNAL, BUT MIGHTY IN GOD FOR THE PULLING DOWN STRONGHOLDS (STRENGTHS), CASTING DOWN ARGUMENTS (AUTHORITIES), …HIGH THING (WICKEDNESS) THAT EXALTS ITSELF ABOVE THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOD…” SATAN’S PRISON ON THE EARTH IS IN ZECHARIAH 5:1-4. FOR THE LORD STEPHEN CANNOT BE DEMON POSSESSED IN ACTS 7:54-8:3 NOR ANY OTHER TRUE CHRISTIANS IN ROMANS 8:1-2; JOHN 14:17; EPHESIANS 1:13-14; 4:21-22 (NKJV) AND HEBREWS 10:8. “FOR THE FOOLISHNESS OF GOD IS WISER THAN MEN (LAW, SINGLE PEOPLE AND ANGELS TO MANKIND), AND THE WEAKNESS OF GOD IS STRONGER THAN THE MEN (LAW, SINGLE PEOPLE AND THE ANGEL’S TO MANKIND)” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:25. “BUT GOD HAS CHOSEN THE FOOLISH THINGS OF THE WORLD (LAW, SINGLE PEOPLE AND ANGELS TO MANKIND) TO CONFOUND THE WISE, AND GOD HAS CHOSEN THE WEAK THINGS OF THE WORLD (LAW, SINGLE PEOPLE AND ANGELS TO MANKIND) TO CONFOUND THE THINGS OF THE MIGHTY” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:27.**

**DEATH AND THE INTERMEDIATE STATE BETWEEN HELL AND HEAVEN OF CHRIST**

**DEATH IS NOT A PUNISHMENT FOR CHRISTIANS PROVEN IN ROMANS 8:1. IT DECLARES “…NO CONDEMNATION (ETERNAL DAMNATION) FOR THOSE WHO ARE IN CHRIST JESUS.” DEATH HAPPENED BECAUSE OF THE FALLEN WORLD THAT HAPPENED IN GENESIS 1:1-LUKE 23:56. BUT THERE IS HOPE. IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:54-55 DECLARES “DEATH IS SWALLOWED UP IN VICTORY.” “O DEATH WHERE IS YOUR STING?” “O HADES, WHERE IS YOUR STING?” GOD USED THE DEATH EXPERIENCE TO COMPLETE OUR HEALING AND SANCTIFICATION. IN ROMANS 8:28 SAYS “ALL THINGS WORK TOGETHER FOR GOOD TO THOSE WHO (AGAPE) LOVE GOD, TO THOSE WHO ARE CALLED ACCORDING TO HIS PURPOSE (NASB).” IN HEBREWS 2:10 MENTIONS HE WAS MADE PERFECT “THROUGH SUFFERING.” IN HEBREWS 5:8 STATES “OBEDIENCE IS LEARNED THROUGH WHAT HE SUFFERED.” IN HEBREWS 12:6, 10-11 TELLS US THAT THE LORD DISCIPLINES HIM WHOM HE (AGAPE) LOVES…HE DISCIPLINES US FOR OUR GOOD, WHICH WE MAY SHARE IN HIS HOLINESS. FOR THE MOMENT ALL DISCIPLINE SEEMS PAINFUL RATHER THAN PLEASANT, BUT LATER IT YIELDS THE PEACEFUL FRUIT OF RIGHTEOUSNESS TO THOSE WHO HAVE BEEN TRAINED BY IT. IN REVELATION 2:10 DECLARES “BE FAITHFUL UNTO DEATH AND I WILL GIVE YOU A CROWN OF LIFE.” IN PHILIPPIANS 3:10 SAYS “BECOME LIKE HIM IN HIS DEATH.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:26 MENTIONS “THE LAST ENEMY THAT WILL BE DESTROYED IS DEATH.” IN PHILIPPIANS 1:20 TELLS US THAT “…CHRIST WILL BE MAGNIFIED IN MY BODY, WHETHER BY LIFE OR BY DEATH.” IN HEBREWS 2:15 STATES “…RELEASE THOSE WHO THROUGH FEAR OF DEATH WERE ALL THEIR LIFETIME SUBJECT TO BONDAGE.” OUR DEATH EXPERIENCE COMPLETES OUR UNION WITH GOD. IN 1ST PETER 2:21 IT SAYS “CHRIST ALSO SUFFERED FOR YOU, LEAVING YOU AN EXAMPLE THAT YOU SHOULD FOLLOW IN HIS STEPS.” IN ROMAN 8:17 STATES “…PROVIDED WE SUFFER WITH HIM IN ORDER THAT WE MAY ALSO BE GLORIFIED WITH HIM.” IN 1ST PETER 4:13 MENTIONS “REJOICE IN SO FAR YOU SHARE IN CHRIST’S SUFFERINGS.” IN PHILIPPIANS 3:10 TELLS US THAT “THAT I MAY KNOW HIM AND THE POWER OF HIS RESURRECTION, AND THE FELLOWSHIP OF HIS SUFFERINGS, BEING CONFORMED TO HIS DEATH…” IN HEBREWS 12:2 DECLARES MANKIND HAS A UNION WITH CHRIST’S SUFFERINGS AND WELL AS CHRIST’S THRONE. OBEDIENCE TO GOD IS MORE IMPORTANT THAN SAVING OUR OWN LIVES. IN ACTS 21:13 IT DECLARES “I AM READY NOT ONLY TO BE IMPRISONED BUT EVEN DIE AT JERUSALEM FOR THE NAME (FATHER STEPHEN) OF THE LORD JESUS.” ALSO, PAUL WAS STONED ON THE ROAD AND LEFT HALF DEAD IN ACTS 14:20. PAUL ENDURED MANY SUFFERINGS AND DANGERS IN TRIBULATION IN HIS WALK WITH GOD IN ACTS 14:21-22. ALSO, THE SCRIPTURE IS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:23-33. IN 2ND TIMOTHY 4:6-7 SAYS “THE TIME OF MY DEPARTURE HAS COME, I HAVE FOUGHT THE GOOD FIGHT (ALONE POSITION), I HAVE FINISHED THE RACE, I HAVE KEPT THE FAITH.” IN HEBREWS 11:35 IT TELLS OF THOSE WHO ENDURED HORRIFIC TORTURES TO RECEIVE A BETTER RESURRECTION. IN ACTS 5:29 TELLS US THAT WE MUST OBEY GOD RATHER THAN MAN’S LAW. IF THE LAW TAKES AWAY FROM YOUR PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD AND THE LAW IS AGAINST HIS WILL, THEN WE CAN DISOBEY THE LAW. IN REVELATION 2:10 SAYS “BE FAITHFUL UNTO DEATH, AND I WILL GIVE YOU THE CROWN OF LIFE.” IN REVELATION 12:11 IT MENTIONS “…THEY (EROS) LOVED NOT THEIR LIVES EVEN UNTO DEATH.” WHAT IS THE WAY THAT WE SHOULD THINK ABOUT OUR OWN DEATHS? IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:8 DECLARES “WE RATHER BE AWAY FROM THE BODY AND AT HOME WITH THE LORD.” IN PHILIPPIANS 1:21-24 SAYS “FOR TO ME TO LIVE IS CHRIST, AND TO DIE IS GAIN. IF IT IS TO BE LIFE IN THE FLESH, THAT MEANS FRUITFUL LABOR FOR ME. YET WHICH I SHALL CHOOSE I CANNOT TELL. I AM HARD PRESSED BETWEEN THE TWO. MY DESIRE IS TO DEPART AND BE WITH CHRIST, FOR THAT IS FAR BETTER. NEVERTHELESS, TO REMAIN IN THE FLESH IS MORE NEEDFUL FOR YOU.” IN REVELATION 14:13 SAYS “…THAT THEY MAY REST FROM THEIR LABORS, FOR THEIR DEEDS FOLLOW THEM!” IN ROMANS 8:38-39 IT DECLARES THAT HELL OR HEAVEN OR EVEN THE UNIVERSE CANNOT SEPARATE US FROM THE (AGAPE) LOVE OF GOD. ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN PSALMS 23:4-6. WHAT IS THE DEATH EXPERIENCE TOWARD UNBELIEVERS? WHEN UNBELIEVERS EXPERIENCE DEATH THEY AUTOMATICALLY GO INTO ETERNAL PUNISHMENT BECAUSE THEY ARE IGNORANT AND AN UNBELIEVER, THEY WILL GO TO HELL TO BURN BY THE SECOND DEATH OF THE GREAT WHITE THRONE JUDGMENT FOR UNDER 1 YEAR PROVEN IN REVELATION 21:8-15. DOES THE SOULS OR SPIRITS OF UNBELIEVERS GO IMMEDIATELY TO ETERNAL DAMNATION? IN ROMANS 9:1-3 DECLARES “I AM SPEAKING THE TRUTH IN CHRIST, I AM NOT LYING, MY, CONSCIENCE BEARS ME WITNESS IN THE HOLY GHOST, THAT I HAVE GREAT SORROW AND UNCEASING ANGUISH IN MY HEART. FOR I COULD WISH THAT I MYSELF WERE ACCURSED (CURSED WITHOUT REMEDY) AND CUT OFF (MUTILATED) FOR THE SAKE OF MY BRETHREN, MY KINSMEN BY RACE.” IN LUKE 16:24-26 DECLARES “…BETWEEN US AND YOU A GREAT CHASM HAS BEEN FIXED, IN ORDER THAT THOSE WHO WOULD PASS FROM HERE TO YOU MAY NOT BE ABLE, AND NONE MAY CROSS FROM THERE TO US.” IN HEBREWS 9:27 SAYS “…JUST AS IT IS APPOINTED FOR MEN TO DIE ONCE, AND AFTER THAT COMES JUDGMENT…” SOME SCRIPTURES THAT SUPPORT THIS ARE IN MATTHEW 25:31-46; 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:10 AND ROMANS 2:5-10. BUT THERE IS A DOCTRINE OUT THERE THAT SAYS THEY CAN HAVE A SECOND CHANCE BY JESUS PREACHING TO THE SPIRITS, ANGELS, PHANTOMS, SHADOWS AND GHOSTS IN PRISON TO RECEIVE THE GOSPEL PROVEN IN 1ST PETER 3:18-20; 4:6. IN MATTHEW 25:41, 46 MENTIONS “DEPART FROM ME, YOU CURSED, INTO ETERNAL FIRE PREPARED FOR THE DEVIL AND HIS ANGELS (LORDS),” AND HE SAYS THAT “…THEY WILL GO AWAY INTO ETERNAL PUNISHMENT, BUT THE RIGHTEOUS INTO ETERNAL LIFE.” IN JOHN 3:18 STATES “HE WHO BELIEVES IN HIM IS NOT CONDEMNED (DAMNED), BUT HE WHO DOES NOT BELIEVE IS CONDEMNED (DAMNED) ALREADY BECAUSE HE HAS NOT BELIEVED IN THE NAME (STEPHEN YAHWEH) OF THE ONLY BEGOTTEN SON OF GOD.” SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES ABOUT THE RIGHTEOUS AND THE WICKED (UNBELIEVERS) ARE IN MATTHEW 25:31-46 & REVELATION 20:10, 12, 15. GOD’S FINAL JUDGMENT WILL BE PRONOUNCED UPON THE UNBELIEVERS IN MATTHEW 25:31-46; JOHN 5:28-29; REVELATION 20:12, 15 AND ACTS 24:15. DO THE SOULS AND SPIRITS OF BELIEVERS GO IMMEDIATELY IN GOD’S PRESENCE? IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:8 SAYS “WE WOULD RATHER BE AWAY FROM THE BODY AND HOME WITH THE LORD.” IN LUKE 23:43 IT TALKS ABOUT HOW THE THIEF ON THE RIGHT HAND, BELIEVED IN THE LORD JESUS CHRIST AND HE WAS ALLOWED TO GO TO PARADISE WHICH IS HEAVEN UNDER THE EARTH. IN HEBREWS 12:23 MENTIONS THE PRESENT OF JUST MEN MADE PERFECT. CAN THE SOULS OR THE SPIRITS OF ETERNAL CREATURES BE CONTROLLED OR CONTAINED TO THE POINT OF DOING, OTHER, ETERNAL CREATURES BIDDING? YES, TO A ALLOWABLE CIRCUMSTANCE THAT IS SET BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IN ROMANS 13:1-2. THIS IS PROVEN BY THE FATHER STEPHEN & BY HIS SPECIAL AUTHORIZED ETERNAL CREATURES IN ROMANS 1:21-32 & JAMES 3:1-12. THIS ALSO TELL US THAT TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE CAN BE CONFINED OR CONTAINED IN AN ETERNAL CREATURE BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IN ROMANS 1:21-32; 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16 & JAMES 3:13, 17-18. THE SOULS OR SPIRITS THAT RECOVER THE SPIRIT OF TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE THAT WAS POSSESSED, CONFINED, CONTAINED OR CONTROLLED BY BEING ASLEEP IS IN 2ND ESDRAS 5:22; 7:32; WISDOM OF SOLOMON 7:27; 10:16; 15:11; BARUCH 2:18; 3:1; 6:7; JAMES 3:13, 17-18 & REVELATION 20:4-6; 21:1-22:21. THE SOULS OR SPIRITS THAT DO NOT RECOVER THE SPIRIT OF TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE THAT WAS POSSESSED, CONFINED, CONTAINED OR CONTROLLED BY BEING ASLEEP IS IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 16:14; 17:1; SIRACH 4:6, 17, 20; 34:17; 48:5; 51:26; BARUCH 2:17; JAMES 3:14-16 & REVELATION 20:1-3, 7-10, 11-15; 21:8, 27; 22:15, 18-19. THE LIMITATIONS OF A TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE ENTERING ANOTHER ETERNAL CREATURE IS IN SIRACH 6:2; 7:17; 14:16; 16:17; 34:15; 37:28; 47:15; 51:19, 20, 24; SONG OF THE THREE JEWS 64; 2ND MACCABEES 6:30; JAMES 3:13, 17-18 & REVELATION 19:11-16. THE LIMITATIONS OF A FOREIGN SEXUAL CORRUPTION ENTERING ANOTHER ETERNAL CREATURE IS IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 1:4; SIRACH 2:1; 21:27, 28; 25:2; 51:6; 1ST MACCABEES 1:48; JAMES 3:14-16 & REVELATION 19:17-21. THE SEXUAL CORRUPTION IS IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 4:11; 9:15; 10:7; 12:6; 14:11, 26; 17:8; SIRACH 1:30; 9:2, 6; 10:9; 14:4, 9; JAMES 3:14-16 & REVELATION 17:1-18:24. IS THERE A DOCTRINE IN HOLY SCRIPTURE TO PROVE SOUL SLEEP OR SPIRIT SLEEP? THERE ARE A NUMBER OF TIMES WHERE IT IS REFERRED TO DYING IN “SLEEP” OR “FALLING ASLEEP.” SOME SCRIPTURES ARE MATTHEW 9:24; 27:52; JOHN 11:11; 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:6, 18, 20, 51; & 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:13; 5:10. BUT IN ACTS 7:60 IT TELLS US ABOUT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD [LORD STEVE] DYING FOR THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP AND THEN HE FELL ASLEEP. IF HE FELL ASLEEP, HE WOULD HAVE TO BE AWAKENED BY THE LORD YAH. IT SEEMS CLEAR THAT HE WAS IN SPIRIT SLEEP SINCE HE WAS LORD IN ACTS 7:59, WHEN HE SAID ‘LORD JESUS, RECEIVE MY SPIRIT.’” THIS MEANS HIS SPIRIT WAS GIVEN TO THE LORD JESUS TO HANDLE THE CROSS AND THE PERSECUTION. SOME SCRIPTURES PROVE THAT THOSE IN SOUL SLEEP OR SPIRIT SLEEP DO NOT HAVE A “CONSCIENCE EXISTENCE” IS PROVEN IN PSALMS 6:5; 115:17-18; ECCLESIASTES 9:10 AND ISAIAH 38:19. IN ACTS 13:36 STATES DAVID AFTER HIS GENERATION DIED OR FELL ASLEEP AND WAS BURIED AND DID SEE CORRUPTION. DAVID DID GO TO HELL BUT WAS RELEASED AFTER A SHORT TIME PROVEN IN ACTS 2:27. IN JOHN 11:1-16; 38-44 DETAILS THE STORY ABOUT LAZARUS BE DEAD IN SLEEP FOR FOUR DAYS AND JESUS COMING BY THE FATHER STEPHEN TO AWAKEN HIM. BUT MANY CHURCHES REJECT THE DOCTRINE OF SOUL SLEEP OR SPIRIT SLEEP, MAYBE BECAUSE OF UNBELIEF. I DO NOT UNDERMINE THE LORD IN ANYWAY. IN ACTS 5:38-39 SAYS IF IT’S THE LORD’S WILL, PLAN OR WORK, WHO CAN COME AGAINST IT AND STAND AGAINST HIM?**

**MORE ON THE DOCTRINE OF PURGATORY, LIMBO, SPIRIT PRISON & THE INTERMEDIATE STATE OF CHRIST.**

**YET THERE IS A PERMISSIBLE SIDE TO THIS IN 2ND MACCABEES 12:38-45. PURGATORY IS FROM AN ANGLO-NORMAN AND OLD FRENCH WORD CALLED “PURGATORIUM.” IT CONCERNS BY SOME SCHOLARS AS A POSTMORTEM SUFFERING BEING JUST SHORT OF ETERNAL DAMNATION. IT IS A PLACE OR CONDITION OF SUFFERING OR TORMENT THAT IS ESPECIALLY TEMPORARY IN NATURE. ROMAN CATHOLICS HOLD THIS AS A DOCTRINE OF CANON IN HOLY SCRIPTURE AND CALL IT ALSO LIMBO. LIMBO MEANS ON THE EDGE OF HELL CONCERNING THE GOOD THIEF ON THE RIGHT HAND OF THE CROSS OF JESUS CHRIST WHICH IS PROVEN IN LUKE 23:43 AND MATTHEW 27:38. ALSO LIMBO CAN BE REFERRED TO JESUS NOT BEING RESURRECTED BETWEEN THE TIME OF SATURDAY AND SUNDAY WHILE HE WAS OVERCOMING DEATH, HELL AND THE GRAVE. HE SAID THAT HE HAD “NOT YET ASCENDED TO THE FATHER (STEPHEN)” IN JOHN 20:17. PURGATORY IS A CLEANSING THAT INVOLVES PAINFUL TEMPORAL PUNISHMENT ASSOCIATED WITH FIRE AND EVEN THE IDEA OF ETERNAL PUNISHMENT OF HELL. EVEN, THE LORD JESUS, LORD ENOCH & THE LADY VICTORIA INCLUDING ALL ETERNAL CREATURES HAD TOO OR SHALL GO THROUGH THE ETERNAL FIRES IN PURGATORY BECAUSE OF ETERNAL IGNORANCE, PRIMARILY FOR THE ETERNAL CLEANSING BECAUSE ONLY THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH KNOWS HIS DAY & HOUR, WHICH SUPREMELY AUTHORIZES HIS TOP-SECRET [ZOHER] CLEARANCE WITH HIS OWN PERSONAL IDENTITY AS THE TRUE SUPREME CREATOR IN HIS TIME NO MORE IN HIS ENGLISH REALM IN PROVERBS 8:22, MATTHEW 24:36-44; MARK 13:32-37 & ACTS 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30. EVEN, IF THE ETERNAL RESTRAINING OF THE ANTICHRIST IS REVEALED & THE ETERNAL CREATURES THEN WOULD BE ABLE TO PIN-POINT THE 24 HOUR DAY/NIGHT, WHICH IS GLOBALLY 12 HOURS BECAUSE WITHIN THE NIGHT WILL HAPPEN ON THE EUPHORIA CONTINENT IN PALESTINE IN JERUSALEM, ISRAEL THAT IS THE PRIMARY DIRECT SOURCE IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IS THE SAME PRECISE APPOINTED TIME WITHIN THE DAY THAT WILL HAPPEN ON THE SOUTH AMERICA/NORTH AMERICA CONTINENT IN THE USA IN FLORENCE, SC THAT IS THE PRIMARY DIRECT SOURCE IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING, BECAUSE THE ETERNAL GLOBAL SINGLE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IS IN ETERNAL OPERATION DURING THIS TIME & BASED ON THE LATTER HALF OF THE 3.5 YEAR TRIBULATION TO BE ETERNALLY PREPARED FOR THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF & HIS TOP GREAT WHITE THRONE IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT, WHICH HIS OWN TOP ETERNAL ADVOCATES WILL ONLY BE THE LADY VICTORIA YAHWEH HERSELF & THE LORD ENOCH YAHWEH HIMSELF TO PLEAD ALL ETERNAL CREATURES ETERNAL CASES BEFORE THE TOP SUPREME ETERNAL JUDGE, THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH IN ROMANS 13:1-2; JAMES 4:12 & JUDE 14-15 FROM 2018 AD TO 3018 AD IN ENGLISH CHRISTIANITY, BECAUSE THE LORD JESUS CHRIST HIMSELF & HIS TIME OF THE CROSS HAS EXPIRED & HAS BEEN FULFILLED SINCE 2018 AD, BUT NONE OF THE INFINITE ETERNAL CREATURES, STILL WOULD NOT KNOW WHEN THIS ETERNAL END WILL HAPPEN BECAUSE NONE CANNOT KNOW THE 7TH THUNDER, THE 7TH TIME PORTAL NOR NONE CAN HAVE THE FINAL ETERNAL ANSWER OF TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE ETERNALLY DWELLING [EPHESIANS 4:6] IN THEM BECAUSE THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IS THE ONLY ONE WHO KNOWS THE TIMING OF THESE THINGS IN TRUTH & THEN IS ONLY CONSIDERED IN TRUTH AS THE TRUE POTTER CREATOR/SUPREME CREATOR HIMSELF OF ALL ETERNITY’S IN EPHESIANS 4:6. THIS MEANS THE LORD JESUS CHRIST HIMSELF NOR THE LORD ENOCH CHRIST HIMSELF NOR THE LADY VICTORIA HERSELF ARE NOT IN JOHN 8:58 THE POTTER CREATOR OF THE ENTIRE UNIVERSES OR THE SUPREME CREATOR, BUT IS IN TRUTH ONLY CREATOR AGENT LORDS, NOR CAN THEY BE THE TRUE CREATOR BECAUSE THE FINAL ANSWER OF THE ULTIMATE END [1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24-28 THAT HAS ALREADY HAPPENED BASED ON THE LORD STEVE YAHWEH’S ETERNAL DEATH IN 2016 AD TO 2018 AD & ANYTHING AFTERWARDS ON THE DOWNTIME IS INFERIOR SUPREME AUTHORITY & INFERIOR SUPREME LORDSHIP UP TO 3018 AD] IS NOT IN THEIR GRASP IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:25; 2:6-16, NOR NEVER WILL BE & TO SWEAR IN ANY FACET IN OPPOSITION TO THIS INFALLIBLE INERRANT TRUTH ABOUT FALSE ETERNAL SOVEREIGNTY [LUKE 10:21-22] IS TO PLAY GOD [1ST JOHN 1:8, 10] & BECOME ETERNAL DUMBASSES [2ND PETER 2:16] THAT THAT ARE FAR FROM THE ACTUAL ETERNAL TRUTH & COMMIT THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP [ACTS 7:60] IN THE ENGLISH REALM OF TRUE SEXLESS, SINLESS & GUILTLESS CHRISTIANITY IN ACTS 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30. IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 3:10-17 SERVES AS EVIDENCE OF AN INTERMEDIATE STATE BY WHICH LIGHTER TRANSGRESSIONS WILL BE BURNT AWAY IN PURIFICATION TO SAVE (PROTECT) THE SOUL. IT DECLARES “ACCORDING TO THE GRACE OF GOD WHICH WAS GIVEN TO ME, AS A WISE MASTER BUILDER I HAVE LAID THE FOUNDATION AND ANOTHER, BUILDS ON IT. BUT LET EACH ONE TAKE HEED HOW HE BUILDS ON IT. FOR NO OTHER FOUNDATION CAN ANYONE LAY THAN THAT WHICH IS LAID WHICH IS JESUS CHRIST. NOW IF ANYONE BUILDS ON THIS FOUNDATION WITH GOLD, SILVER, PRECIOUS STONES, WOOD, HAY, STRAW, EACH ONE’S WORK WILL BECOME CLEAR, FOR THE DAY WILL DECLARE IT, BECAUSE IT WILL BE REVEALED BY FIRE, AND THE FIRE WILL TEST EACH ONE’S WORK, OF WHAT SORT IT IS. IF ANYONE’S WORK WHICH HE HAS BUILT ON IT ENDURES, HE WILL RECEIVE A REWARD, IF ANYONE’S WORK IS BURNED, HE WILL SUFFER LOSS, BUT HE HIMSELF WILL BE SAVED (PROTECTED), YET SO AS THROUGH FIRE. DO YOU NOT KNOW THAT YOU ARE THE TEMPLE OF GOD AND THAT THE SPIRIT (FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:24; ACTS 2:17-7:59 & 1ST JOHN 5:6-13) OF GOD DWELLS IN YOU? IF ANYONE DEFILES THE TEMPLE OF GOD, GOD WILL DESTROY HIM. FOR THE TEMPLE OF GOD IS HOLY, WHICH TEMPLE YOU ARE.” IN 2ND MACCABEES 12:38-45 IT DECLARES “THEN JUDAS ASSEMBLED HIS ARMY AND WENT TO THE CITY OF ADULLAM. AS THE SEVENTH DAY (SATURDAY) WAS COMING ON, THEY PURIFIED THEMSELVES ACCORDING TO THE CUSTOM (LAW) AND KEPT THE SABBATH THERE. ON THE NEXT DAY (SUNDAY), AS HAD NOW BECOME NECESSARY, JUDAS AND HIS MEN WENT TO TAKE UP THE BODIES OF THE FALLEN AND TO BRING THEM BACK TO LIE WITH THEIR KINDRED IN THE SEPULCHERS OF THEIR ANCESTORS. THEN UNDER THE TUNIC OF EACH ONE OF THE DEAD THEY FOUND SACRED TOKENS OF THE IDOLS OF JAMNIA, WHICH THE LAW FORBIDS THE JEWS TO WEAR. AND IT BECAME CLEAR TO ALL THAT THIS WAS THE REASON THESE MEN HAD FALLEN. SO, THEY ALL BLESSED THE WAYS OF THE LORD (JEHOVAH), THE RIGHTEOUS JUDGE, WHO REVEAL THE THINGS THAT ARE HIDDEN, AND THEY TURNED TO SUPPLICATION, PRAYING THAT THE SIN (CHARGED FOR 1 MONTH) THAT HAD BEEN COMMITTED MIGHT BE WHOLLY BLOTTED OUT. THE NOBLE JUDAS EXHORTED THE PEOPLE TO KEEP THEMSELVES FREE FROM SIN, FOR THEY HAD SEEN WITH THEIR OWN EYES WHAT HAD HAPPENED AS THE RESULT OF THE SIN OF THOSE WHO HAD FALLEN. HE ALSO TOOK UP A COLLECTION, MAN BY MAN, TO THE AMOUNT OF TWO THOUSAND DRACHMAS OF SILVER ($128,000.00) & SENT IT TO JERUSALEM TO PROVIDE FOR A SIN OFFERING. IN DOING THIS HE ACTED VERY WELL AND HONORABLY, TAKING ACCOUNT OF THE RESURRECTION. FOR IF HE WAS NOT EXPECTING THAT THOSE WHO HAD FALLEN WOULD RISE AGAIN, IT WOULD HAVE BEEN SUPERFLUOUS AND FOOLISH TO PRAY FOR THE DEAD. BUT IF HE WAS LOOKING TO THE SPLENDID REWARD THAT IS LAID UP FOR THOSE WHO FALL ASLEEP IN GODLINESS, IT WAS A HOLY AND PIOUS THOUGHT…HE MADE ATONEMENT FOR THE DEAD…THAT THEY MIGHT BE DELIVERED FROM THEIR SIN.” PROTESTANTS HAVE SCRIPTURE TO PROVE A HOLDING PLACE PRIOR TO THE CRUCIFIXION OF JESUS IN A PLACE THAT IS NOT HEAVEN, BUT NOT IN HELL. THE DOCTRINE HOLDS THAT HADES HAS TWO COMPARTMENTS. ONE IS AN UNNAMED PLACE OF TORMENT, THE OTHER IS NAMED ABRAHAM’S BOSOM. THIS IS PROVEN IN LUKE 16:19-26. IT TELLS US THAT THERE IS A GREAT GULF FIXED OR CHASM BETWEEN THE TWO THAT CANNOT BE CROSSED. THOSE IN THE UNNAMED COMPARTMENT WILL BE DOOMED TO HELL BUT RELEASED FROM 1 MONTH TO 7 YEARS PROVEN IN JOHN 8:37-38, 40-41, 44, 47. THOSE IN ABRAHAM’S BOSOM WILL RISE WITH GOD PROVEN IN JOHN 8:38-39, 42-43, 45-47; HEBREWS 2:10-18. IT REFERS TO THE SON JESUS CHRIST BEING THE AID FOR ABRAHAM’S SEED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN. IN EPHESIANS 4:8-10 DECLARES “…WHEN HE ASCENDED ON HIGH, HE LED CAPTIVITY CAPTIVE, AND GAVE GIFTS TO MEN. (NOW THIS, “HE ASCENDED”—WHAT DOES IT MEAN BUT THAT HE ALSO FIRST DESCENDED INTO THE LOWER PARTS OF THE EARTH? HE WHO DESCENDED IS ALSO THE ONE WHO ASCENDED FAR ABOVE ALL THE HEAVENS (HEBREWS 1:1-14), THAT HE MIGHT FILL ALL THINGS. ALSO, THE SCRIPTURE IS IN PSALMS 68:18. ALSO OTHER SCRIPTURES THAT SUPPORT THE DOCTRINE OF PURGATORY IS IN 2ND TIMOTHY 1:18 & MATTHEW 5:21-26; 12:32. IN 2ND TIMOTHY 1:18 DECLARES “WHEN HE (ONESIPHORUS) ARRIVED IN ROME HE SEARCHED FOR ME EAGERLY AND FOUND ME—AND YOU WILL KNOW ALL THE SERVICE RENDERED AT EPHESUS.” WAS THE MAN ONESIPHORUS DEAD TO SUPPORT THE DOCTRINE OF PURGATORY? IT’S NOT CLEAR IN SCRIPTURE. IN MATTHEW 5:21-26 STATES “YOU HAVE HEARD THAT IT WAS SAID TO THOSE OF OLD, YOU, SHALL NOT MURDER, AND WHOEVER MURDERS WILL BE IN DANGER OF THE JUDGMENT. BUT I SAY TO YOU THAT WHOEVER IS ANGRY WITH HIS BROTHER WITHOUT A CAUSE SHALL BE IN DANGER OF THE JUDGMENT. WHOEVER SAYS TO HIS BROTHER, “RACA” … IS IN DANGER OF THE COUNCIL…BUT WHOEVER SAYS, ‘YOU FOOL!’ SHALL BE IN DANGER OF HELL FIRE. THEREFORE, BRING YOUR GIFT TO THE ALTAR, & THERE REMEMBER THAT YOUR BROTHER HAS SOMETHING AGAINST YOU, LEAVE YOUR GIFT THERE BEFORE THE ALTAR, & GO YOUR WAY. FIRST BE RECONCILED TO YOUR BROTHER, & THEN COME & OFFER YOUR GIFT. AGREE WITH YOUR ADVERSARY QUICKLY…ON THE WAY WITH HIM, LEST THE ADVERSARY DELIVER YOU TO THE JUDGE, THE JUDGE HAND YOU OVER TO THE OFFICER, AND YOU BE THROWN INTO PRISON.” IN MATTHEW 12:32 DECLARES “WHOEVER SPEAKS AGAINST THE HOLY GHOST WILL NOT BE FORGIVEN, EITHER IN THIS AGE (LUKE 20:34, 37-38) OR THE AGE TO COME (THAT AGE IN LUKE 20:35-36).” THE SPIRIT PRISON IS A PLACE IN THE POST-MORTAL SPIRIT WORLD FOR THOSE WHO HAVE “DIED IN THEIR SINS” IN TRANSGRESSION, WITHOUT THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE TRUTH AND THE REJECTING OF THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE, SUCH AS THE PROPHETS DOCTRINES OR THE APOSTLES DOCTRINES. THIS IS A TEMPORARY STATE WHERE THE SPIRITS WILL BE TAUGHT THE GOSPEL PROVEN IN 2ND PETER 3:19 WHEN THE LORD PREACHED TO THE “SPIRITS IN PRISON” CHARGED FOR 7 YEARS. THEY WILL THEN HAVE A SECOND CHANCE TO REPENT AND ACCEPT THE DOCTRINE OF SALVATION (PROTECTION) THAT IS PERFORMED IN THE TEMPLES. IF THEY CHOOSE NOT TO REPENT AND RECEIVE NOT THE TRUTH THEN THEY WILL BE CONSIDERED AS “SONS OF PERDITION” AND WILL BE DAMNED IN JOHN 17:12. BUT IF THEY ACCEPT THE GOSPEL THE SPIRITS WILL BE ALLOWED TO GO TO PARADISE PROVEN IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:1-13:10. DEATH IS NOT A PUNISHMENT FOR CHRISTIANS PROVEN IN ROMANS 8:1. IT DECLARES “…NO CONDEMNATION (ETERNAL DAMNATION) FOR THOSE WHO ARE IN CHRIST JESUS.” DEATH HAPPENED BECAUSE OF THE FALLEN WORLD THAT HAPPENED IN GENESIS 1:1-LUKE 23:56. BUT THERE IS HOPE. IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:54-55 DECLARES “DEATH IS SWALLOWED UP IN VICTORY.” “O DEATH WHERE IS YOUR STING?” “O HADES, WHERE IS YOUR STING?” GOD USED THE DEATH EXPERIENCE TO COMPLETE OUR HEALING AND SANCTIFICATION. IN ROMANS 8:28 SAYS “ALL THINGS WORK TOGETHER FOR GOOD TO THOSE WHO (AGAPE) LOVE GOD, TO THOSE WHO ARE CALLED ACCORDING TO HIS PURPOSE (NASB).” IN HEBREWS 2:10 MENTIONS HE WAS MADE PERFECT “THROUGH SUFFERING.” IN HEBREWS 5:8 STATES “OBEDIENCE IS LEARNED THROUGH WHAT HE SUFFERED.” IN HEBREWS 12:6, 10-11 TELLS US THAT THE LORD DISCIPLINES HIM WHOM HE (AGAPE) LOVES…HE DISCIPLINES US FOR OUR GOOD, WHICH WE MAY SHARE IN HIS HOLINESS. FOR THE MOMENT ALL DISCIPLINE SEEMS PAINFUL RATHER THAN PLEASANT, BUT LATER IT YIELDS THE PEACEFUL FRUIT OF RIGHTEOUSNESS TO THOSE WHO HAVE BEEN TRAINED BY IT. IN REVELATION 2:10 DECLARES “BE FAITHFUL UNTO DEATH AND I WILL GIVE YOU A CROWN OF LIFE.” IN PHILIPPIANS 3:10 SAYS “BECOME LIKE HIM IN HIS DEATH.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:26 MENTIONS “THE LAST ENEMY THAT WILL BE DESTROYED IS DEATH.” IN PHILIPPIANS 1:20 TELLS US THAT “…CHRIST WILL BE MAGNIFIED IN MY BODY, WHETHER BY LIFE OR BY DEATH.” IN HEBREWS 2:15 STATES “…RELEASE THOSE WHO THROUGH FEAR OF DEATH WERE ALL THEIR LIFETIME SUBJECT TO BONDAGE.” OUR DEATH EXPERIENCE COMPLETES OUR UNION WITH GOD. IN 1ST PETER 2:21 IT SAYS “CHRIST ALSO SUFFERED FOR YOU, LEAVING YOU AN EXAMPLE THAT YOU SHOULD FOLLOW IN HIS STEPS.” IN ROMAN 8:17 STATES “…PROVIDED WE SUFFER WITH HIM IN ORDER THAT WE MAY ALSO BE GLORIFIED WITH HIM.” IN 1ST PETER 4:13 MENTIONS “REJOICE IN SO FAR YOU SHARE IN CHRIST’S SUFFERINGS.” IN PHILIPPIANS 3:10 TELLS US THAT “THAT I MAY KNOW HIM AND THE POWER OF HIS RESURRECTION, AND THE FELLOWSHIP OF HIS SUFFERINGS, BEING CONFORMED TO HIS DEATH…” IN HEBREWS 12:2 DECLARES MANKIND HAS A UNION WITH CHRIST’S SUFFERINGS AND WELL AS CHRIST’S THRONE. OBEDIENCE TO GOD IS MORE IMPORTANT THAN SAVING OUR OWN LIVES. IN ACTS 21:13 IT DECLARES “I AM READY NOT ONLY TO BE IMPRISONED BUT EVEN DIE AT JERUSALEM FOR THE NAME (FATHER STEPHEN) OF THE LORD JESUS.” ALSO, PAUL WAS STONED ON THE ROAD AND LEFT HALF DEAD IN ACTS 14:20. PAUL ENDURED MANY SUFFERINGS AND DANGERS IN TRIBULATION IN HIS WALK WITH GOD IN ACTS 14:21-22. ALSO, THE SCRIPTURE IS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:23-33. IN 2ND TIMOTHY 4:6-7 SAYS “THE TIME OF MY DEPARTURE HAS COME, I HAVE FOUGHT THE GOOD FIGHT (ALONE POSITION), I HAVE FINISHED THE RACE, I HAVE KEPT THE FAITH.” IN HEBREWS 11:35 IT TELLS OF THOSE WHO ENDURED HORRIFIC TORTURES TO RECEIVE A BETTER RESURRECTION. IN ACTS 5:29 TELLS US THAT WE MUST OBEY GOD RATHER THAN MAN’S LAW. IF THE LAW TAKES AWAY FROM YOUR PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD AND THE LAW IS AGAINST HIS WILL, THEN WE CAN DISOBEY THE LAW. IN REVELATION 2:10 SAYS “BE FAITHFUL UNTO DEATH, AND I WILL GIVE YOU THE CROWN OF LIFE.” IN REVELATION 12:11 IT MENTIONS “…THEY (EROS) LOVED NOT THEIR LIVES EVEN UNTO DEATH.” WHAT IS THE WAY THAT WE SHOULD THINK ABOUT OUR OWN DEATHS? IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:8 DECLARES “WE RATHER BE AWAY FROM THE BODY AND AT HOME WITH THE LORD.” IN PHILIPPIANS 1:21-24 SAYS “FOR TO ME TO LIVE IS CHRIST, AND TO DIE IS GAIN. IF IT IS TO BE LIFE IN THE FLESH, THAT MEANS FRUITFUL LABOR FOR ME. YET WHICH I SHALL CHOOSE I CANNOT TELL. I AM HARD PRESSED BETWEEN THE TWO. MY DESIRE IS TO DEPART AND BE WITH CHRIST, FOR THAT IS FAR BETTER. NEVERTHELESS, TO REMAIN IN THE FLESH IS MORE NEEDFUL FOR YOU.” IN REVELATION 14:13 SAYS “…THAT THEY MAY REST FROM THEIR LABORS, FOR THEIR DEEDS FOLLOW THEM!” IN ROMANS 8:38-39 IT DECLARES THAT HELL OR HEAVEN OR EVEN THE UNIVERSE CANNOT SEPARATE US FROM THE (AGAPE) LOVE OF GOD. ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN PSALMS 23:4-6. THE DEATH EXPERIENCE OF CHRISTIAN FRIENDS AND FAMILY ARE PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN ACTS 7:56-60 IT TELLS US THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD BEING THE VERY FIRST CHRISTIAN IN THE KINGDOM OF GOD WHO DIED ETERNALLY WHEN HE SAW HEAVEN OPENED AND THE SON OF MAN STANDING AT THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD (LORD YAH)…THEN HE SAID “LORD JESUS, RECEIVE MY SPIRIT” AND “LORD, DO NOT CHARGE THEM WITH THIS SIN (ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP).” IN PSALMS 116:15 SAYS “PRECIOUS IN THE SIGHT OF THE LORD IS THE DEATH OF HIS SAINTS (LORDS).” THE LORD STEPHEN WAS ALSO CONSIDERED THE VERY FIRST SAINT (LORD) TO BE MARTYRED WHICH HE IS CALLED THE LORD OF SAINTHOOD IN ACTS 22:20 HELD BY THE ROMANS CATHOLICS. THE SAINTS (LORDS) WILL JUDGE THE WORLD OF MANKIND AND ALSO THE ANGELICAL HIERARCHY PROVEN IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:2-3. WHAT IS THE DEATH EXPERIENCE TOWARD UNBELIEVERS? WHEN UNBELIEVERS EXPERIENCE DEATH THEY AUTOMATICALLY GO INTO ETERNAL PUNISHMENT BECAUSE THEY ARE IGNORANT AND AN UNBELIEVER, THEY WILL GO TO HELL TO BURN BY THE SECOND DEATH OF THE GREAT WHITE THRONE JUDGMENT FOR UNDER 1 YEAR PROVEN IN REVELATION 21:8-15. DOES THE SOULS OR SPIRITS OF UNBELIEVERS GO IMMEDIATELY TO ETERNAL DAMNATION? IN ROMANS 9:1-3 DECLARES “I AM SPEAKING THE TRUTH IN CHRIST, I AM NOT LYING, MY, CONSCIENCE BEARS ME WITNESS IN THE HOLY GHOST, THAT I HAVE GREAT SORROW AND UNCEASING ANGUISH IN MY HEART. FOR I COULD WISH THAT I MYSELF WERE ACCURSED (CURSED WITHOUT REMEDY) AND CUT OFF (MUTILATED) FOR THE SAKE OF MY BRETHREN, MY KINSMEN BY RACE.” IN LUKE 16:24-26 DECLARES “…BETWEEN US AND YOU A GREAT CHASM HAS BEEN FIXED, IN ORDER THAT THOSE WHO WOULD PASS FROM HERE TO YOU MAY NOT BE ABLE, AND NONE MAY CROSS FROM THERE TO US.” IN HEBREWS 9:27 SAYS “…JUST AS IT IS APPOINTED FOR MEN TO DIE ONCE, AND AFTER THAT COMES JUDGMENT…” SOME SCRIPTURES THAT SUPPORT THIS ARE IN MATTHEW 25:31-46; 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:10 AND ROMANS 2:5-10. BUT THERE IS A DOCTRINE OUT THERE THAT SAYS THEY CAN HAVE A SECOND CHANCE BY JESUS PREACHING TO THE SPIRITS, ANGELS, PHANTOMS, SHADOWS AND GHOSTS IN PRISON TO RECEIVE THE GOSPEL PROVEN IN 1ST PETER 3:18-20; 4:6. IN MATTHEW 25:41, 46 MENTIONS “DEPART FROM ME, YOU CURSED, INTO ETERNAL FIRE PREPARED FOR THE DEVIL AND HIS ANGELS (LORDS),” AND HE SAYS THAT “…THEY WILL GO AWAY INTO ETERNAL PUNISHMENT, BUT THE RIGHTEOUS INTO ETERNAL LIFE.” IN JOHN 3:18 STATES “HE WHO BELIEVES IN HIM IS NOT CONDEMNED (DAMNED), BUT HE WHO DOES NOT BELIEVE IS CONDEMNED (DAMNED) ALREADY BECAUSE HE HAS NOT BELIEVED IN THE NAME (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) OF THE ONLY BEGOTTEN (LORD JESUS) SON OF GOD.” SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES ABOUT THE RIGHTEOUS AND THE WICKED (UNBELIEVERS) ARE IN MATTHEW 25:31-46 & REVELATION 20:10, 12, 15. GOD’S FINAL JUDGMENT WILL BE PRONOUNCED UPON THE UNBELIEVERS IN MATTHEW 25:31-46; JOHN 5:28-29; REVELATION 20:12, 15 AND ACTS 24:15. DO THE SOULS AND SPIRITS OF BELIEVERS GO IMMEDIATELY IN GOD’S PRESENCE? IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:8 SAYS “WE WOULD RATHER BE AWAY FROM THE BODY AND HOME WITH THE LORD.” IN LUKE 23:43 IT TALKS ABOUT HOW THE THIEF ON THE RIGHT HAND, BELIEVED IN THE LORD JESUS CHRIST AND HE WAS ALLOWED TO GO TO PARADISE WHICH IS HEAVEN UNDER THE EARTH. IN HEBREWS 12:23 MENTIONS THE PRESENT OF JUST MEN MADE PERFECT. THE DOCTRINE OF THE AFTER-LIFE: THE AFTER-LIFE IN THE OT: THE GRAVE AS A PLACE OF SILENCE IS IN PSALMS 6:5; 30:9; 88:10-11; 115:17 & ISAIAH 38:18. THE GRAVE AS A PLACE OF DARKNESS IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 2:9; JOB 10:21-22 & PSALMS 88:12. THE GRAVE AS A PLACE OF NO RETURN IS IN JOB 7:8-10; 16:22; PSALMS 146:4; PROVERBS 2:18-19 & ECCLESIASTES 12:7. THE GRAVE AS A PLACE OF JUDGMENT IS IN PSALMS 31:17; 88:5; PROVERBS 9:18; ISAIAH 14:9-11; 26:14 & EZEKIEL 31:14; 32:17-32. THE GRAVE OFFERS PEACE TO THE TRULY RIGHTEOUS IS IN JOB 3:13; ECCLESIASTES 4:2 & ISAIAH 57:1-2. THE HOPE OF RESURRECTION IS IN JOB 19:26; PSALMS 16:10-11; 49:15; 73:24; ISAIAH 25:7-8; 26:19 & DANIEL 12:2. THE AFTER-LIFE AND THE FATHER STEPHEN’S IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT: JUDGMENT BEYOND DEATH IS CERTAIN IS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:10; HEBREWS 9:27; 1ST PETER 1:17-21 & REVELATION 20:12-13. THERE WILL BE SALVATION FOR BELIEVERS IS IN MATTHEW 25:19-23; HEBREWS 9:28 & REVELATION 11:18. THERE WILL BE DAMNATION FOR UNBELIEVERS IS IN MATTHEW 8:12; 13:42; 22:13; 24:51; 25:30; 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:9-10; ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23; GALATIANS 5:19-21; REVELATION 20:15; 21:8, 27; 22:15, 18-19 & LUKE 12:46. THE BELIEVING DEAD ARE ALREADY WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN JOHN 12:26; 14:3; 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:8; 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:14-17; PHILIPPIANS 1:23; HEBREWS 12:23 & REVELATION 6:9-11. THE AFTER-LIFE & BELIEVERS’ HOPE OF RESURRECTION: THE BODILY RESURRECTION OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN JOHN 20:20, 26-27; 1ST JOHN 1:1; LUKE 20:35-36; 24:39-43 & ACTS 1:3; 8:1. BELIEVERS SHARE IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S RESURRECTION IS IN ROMANS 8:11; 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:14; 15:20-23; 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:14 & ACTS 8:1. THE RESURRECTION BODY OF BELIEVERS IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:23, 42-55; 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:1-4 & PHILIPPIANS 3:20-21. THE FUTURE CONSUMMATION OF THE BELIEVERS’ ENJOYMENT OF THE FATHER STEPHEN: FUTURE GLORY IS IN ROMANS 8:18-19; 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:17-18 & 1ST JOHN 3:2. A NEW HEAVEN AND A NEW EARTH IS IN 2ND PETER 3:13 & REVELATION 21:1. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PRESENCE WITH HIS ETERNAL CREATURES IS IN REVELATION 21:2-7; 22:1-5, 14. THE HOLY GHOST AS A GUARANTEE IS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 1:22; 5:5; EPHESIANS 1:13-14; REVELATION 7:1-8; & ACTS 6:7. CAN THE SOULS OR THE SPIRITS OF ETERNAL CREATURES BE CONTROLLED OR CONTAINED TO THE POINT OF DOING OTHER ETERNAL CREATURES BIDDING? YES, TO AN ALLOWABLE CIRCUMSTANCE THAT IS SET BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IN ROMANS 13:1-2. THIS IS PROVEN BY THE FATHER STEPHEN & BY HIS SPECIAL AUTHORIZED ETERNAL CREATURES IN ROMANS 1:21-32 & JAMES 3:1-12. THIS ALSO TELL US THAT TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE CAN BE CONFINED OR CONTAINED IN AN ETERNAL CREATURE BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IN ROMANS 1:21-32; 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16 & JAMES 3:13, 17-18. THE SOULS OR SPIRITS THAT RECOVER THE SPIRIT OF TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE THAT WAS POSSESSED, CONFINED, CONTAINED OR CONTROLLED BY BEING ASLEEP IS IN 2ND ESDRAS 5:22; 7:32; WISDOM OF SOLOMON 7:27; 10:16; 15:11; BARUCH 2:18; 3:1; 6:7; JAMES 3:13, 17-18 & REVELATION 20:4-6; 21:1-22:21. THE SOULS OR SPIRITS THAT DO NOT RECOVER THE SPIRIT OF TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE THAT WAS POSSESSED, CONFINED, CONTAINED OR CONTROLLED BY BEING ASLEEP IS IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 16:14; 17:1; SIRACH 4:6, 17, 20; 34:17; 48:5; 51:26; BARUCH 2:17; JAMES 3:14-16 & REVELATION 20:1-3, 7-10, 11-15; 21:8, 27; 22:15, 18-19. THE LIMITATIONS OF A TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE ENTERING ANOTHER ETERNAL CREATURE IS IN SIRACH 6:2; 7:17; 14:16; 16:17; 34:15; 37:28; 47:15; 51:19, 20, 24; SONG OF THE THREE JEWS 64; 2ND MACCABEES 6:30; JAMES 3:13, 17-18 & REVELATION 19:11-16. THE LIMITATIONS OF A FOREIGN SEXUAL CORRUPTION ENTERING ANOTHER ETERNAL CREATURE IS IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 1:4; SIRACH 2:1; 21:27, 28; 25:2; 51:6; 1ST MACCABEES 1:48; JAMES 3:14-16 & REVELATION 19:17-21. THE SEXUAL CORRUPTION IS IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 4:11; 9:15; 10:7; 12:6; 14:11, 26; 17:8; SIRACH 1:30; 9:2, 6; 10:9; 14:4, 9; JAMES 3:14-16 & REVELATION 17:1-18:24. IS THERE A DOCTRINE IN HOLY SCRIPTURE TO PROVE SOUL SLEEP OR SPIRIT SLEEP? THERE ARE A NUMBER OF TIMES WHERE IT IS REFERRED TO DYING IN “SLEEP” OR “FALLING ASLEEP.” SOME SCRIPTURES ARE MATTHEW 9:24; 27:52; JOHN 11:11; 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:6, 18, 20, 51; & 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:13; 5:10. BUT IN ACTS 7:60 IT TELLS US ABOUT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD [LORD STEVE] DYING FOR THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP AND THEN HE FELL ASLEEP. IF HE FELL ASLEEP, HE WOULD HAVE TO BE AWAKENED BY THE LORD YAH. IT SEEMS CLEAR THAT HE WAS IN SPIRIT SLEEP SINCE HE WAS LORD IN ACTS 7:59, WHEN HE SAID ‘LORD JESUS, RECEIVE MY SPIRIT.’” THIS MEANS HIS SPIRIT WAS GIVEN TO THE LORD JESUS TO HANDLE THE CROSS AND THE PERSECUTION. AT THAT TIME THE LORD STEPHEN WENT TO HELL TO COUNSEL THE SPIRITS, ANGELS, SHADOWS, PHANTOMS, SAINTS (LORDS) AND GHOSTS IN HELL PROVEN IN 1ST PETER 3:19 AND REVELATION 13:7. SOME SCRIPTURES PROVE THAT THOSE IN SOUL SLEEP OR SPIRIT SLEEP DO NOT HAVE A “CONSCIENCE EXISTENCE” IS PROVEN IN PSALMS 6:5; 115:17-18; ECCLESIASTES 9:10 AND ISAIAH 38:19. IN ACTS 13:36 STATES DAVID AFTER HIS GENERATION DIED OR FELL ASLEEP AND WAS BURIED AND DID SEE CORRUPTION. DAVID DID GO TO HELL BUT WAS RELEASED AFTER A SHORT TIME PROVEN IN ACTS 2:27. IN JOHN 11:1-16; 38-44 DETAILS THE STORY ABOUT LAZARUS BE DEAD IN SLEEP FOR FOUR DAYS AND JESUS COMING BY THE FATHER STEPHEN TO AWAKEN HIM. BUT MANY CHURCHES REJECT THE DOCTRINE OF SOUL SLEEP OR SPIRIT SLEEP, MAYBE BECAUSE OF UNBELIEF. I DO NOT UNDERMINE THE LORD IN ANYWAY. IN ACTS 5:38-39 SAYS IF IT’S THE LORD’S WILL, PLAN OR WORK, WHO CAN COME AGAINST IT AND STAND AGAINST HIM?**

**1. WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT PURGATORY?**

**ACCORDING TO THE CATHOLIC ENCYCLOPEDIA, PURGATORY IS “A PLACE OR CONDITION OF TEMPORAL PUNISHMENT FOR THOSE WHO, DEPARTING THIS LIFE IN GOD’S GRACE, ARE NOT ENTIRELY FREE FROM VENIAL FAULTS, OR HAVE NOT FULLY PAID THE SATISFACTION DUE TO THEIR TRANSGRESSIONS.” TO SUMMARIZE, IN CATHOLIC THEOLOGY PURGATORY IS A PLACE THAT A CHRISTIAN’S SOUL GOES TO AFTER DEATH TO BE CLEANSED OF THE SINS THAT HAD NOT BEEN FULLY SATISFIED DURING LIFE. JESUS DIED TO PAY THE PENALTY FOR ALL OF MAN’S SINS (ROMANS 5:8). ISAIAH 53:5 DECLARES, “BUT HE WAS PIERCED FOR OUR TRANSGRESSIONS, HE WAS CRUSHED FOR OUR INIQUITIES; THE PUNISHMENT THAT BROUGHT US PEACE WAS UPON HIM, AND BY HIS WOUNDS WE ARE HEALED.” JESUS SUFFERED FOR MAN’S SINS SO THAT MAN COULD BE DELIVERED FROM SUFFERING. TO SAY THAT WE MUST ALSO SUFFER FOR MAN’S SINS IS TO SAY THAT JESUS’ SUFFERING WAS INSUFFICIENT. BUT THIS IS LEFT UP TO THE LORD, NOT JESUS NOR ANYBODY ELSE. TO SAY THAT WE MUST ATONE FOR MAN’S SINS BY CLEANSING IN PURGATORY IS TO DENY THE SUFFICIENCY OF THE ATONING SACRIFICE OF JESUS (1 JOHN 2:2). BUT REMEMBER THE LORD & NOT JESUS CHRIST OR ANY OTHER LORD HAS THE ABSOLUTE SAY SO IN THIS MATTER. TO THINK YOU WILL GET AWAY WITHOUT MAN PAYING FOR HIS SINS OR WOMAN PAYING FOR HER TEMPTATIONS IS LUDICROUS BECAUSE YOU THINK THAT JESUS CHRIST HAS GIVEN YOU A “GET OUT OF THE JAIL CARD” WITH THE TOP SEXLESS LORD IN ROMANS 1:21-28, 32; 3:4-23. NOT SO! IF JESUS CHRIST PAID THE ULTIMATE PRICE FOR MAN’S SINS, WHICH COULD ONLY HAPPEN ONCE, THEN WHY IS THERE ALL THIS DISOBEDIENCE OF SEXUALITY & LIES ABOUT STEALING MONEY AGAINST THE LORD IN MALACHI 3:8-12, IF YOU SAY, WELL JESUS CHRIST SUFFERED FOR MAN & PAID THE PRICE. NEVER FOR EVERYONE, BUT MAN ONLY IN ACTS 4:12! THE ETERNAL PROBLEM WITH THESE KINDS, OF ETERNAL CREATURES THAT IS JESUS ONLY, IS THAT THEY TRUST IN THE LORD JESUS CHRIST THROUGH SWEARING, BUT IN THE SAME WAY DO NOT TRUST & TOTALLY DENY IN SOME WAY THE ONLY LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF, WHO DOES IN FACT ETERNALLY CONTROL ALL THINGS & CREATED ALL THINGS, INCLUDING JESUS CHRIST IN THE WOMB. JESUS CHRIST IS NEVER THE SUPREME POTTER CREATOR OF THE ENTIRE UNIVERSES BECAUSE IF YOU SAY THAT JESUS IS, THEN YOU COMMIT THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP AND ARE JUSTLY ETERNALLY DAMNED & BUT JESUS DID NOT DO THIS FOR ANYONE, INCLUDING HIMSELF, NOR DID JESUS COME ON HIS OWN & IS SENT BY THE LORD, BUT PROCEEDED & CAME FORTH FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, THE POTTER CREATOR WHO ONLY DOES ALL THESE THINGS IN JOHN 8:42 & ACTS 7:49-50; 17:22-30. THE PRIMARY SCRIPTURAL PASSAGE CATHOLICS POINT TO FOR EVIDENCE OF PURGATORY IS 1 CORINTHIANS 3:15, WHICH SAYS, “IF IT IS BURNED UP, HE WILL SUFFER LOSS; HE HIMSELF WILL BE SAVED, BUT ONLY AS ONE ESCAPING THROUGH THE FLAMES.” THE PASSAGE (1 CORINTHIANS 3:12-15) IS USING AN ILLUSTRATION OF THINGS GOING THROUGH FIRE AS A DESCRIPTION OF BELIEVERS’ WORKS BEING JUDGED. IF OUR WORKS ARE OF GOOD QUALITY “GOLD, SILVER, COSTLY STONES,” THEY WILL PASS THROUGH THE FIRE UNHARMED, AND WE WILL BE REWARDED FOR THEM. IF OUR WORKS ARE OF POOR QUALITY “WOOD, HAY, AND STRAW,” THEY WILL BE CONSUMED BY THE FIRE, AND THERE WILL BE NO REWARD. JUST TO BASE YOUR DOCTRINES ON JESUS CHRIST ALONE IS NOT SUFFICIENT ENOUGH TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF OR TO KEEP YOU OUT OF HELL. THIS IS ONLY LEFT UP TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD & HIS TRUTHFUL IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT & ABSOLUTELY NOBODY ELSE!**

**2. WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT LIMBO?**

**THE ROOT OF THE WORD *LIMBO* IS “THE EDGE OF A HEM ON A GARMENT,” SO THE WORD ITSELF IS TELLING US THAT LIMBO IS SOMEPLACE WHICH BORDERS VERY CLOSE TO ANOTHER. A VERY BROAD DEFINITION OF *LIMBO* IS “A ZONE WHICH EXISTS BETWEEN TWO DEFINITE PLACES.” THE HOLY BIBLE DOES NOT GIVE THE NAME “LIMBO” TO ANY SPECIFIC PLACE OR REALM, BUT VARIOUS PEOPLE HAVE USED THE WORD “LIMBO” IN VARIOUS WAYS. ONE ROMAN CATHOLIC TRADITION NAMES A LIMBO FOR CHILDREN WHO DIE BEFORE THEIR BAPTISMS OR DIE OUTSIDE OF THE ROMAN CATHOLIC RELIGION. THE CLOSEST BIBLICAL ACCOUNT FOR A “LIMBO” CONCERNS “ABRAHAM’S BOSOM” AND “PARADISE” IN THE PARABLE OF THE RICH MAN AND LAZARUS (LUKE 16:19-31). ALTHOUGH IT IS A PARABLE TO TEACH A TRUTH CONCERNING PROPHECIES DECLARING THE KINGDOM OF GOD, THE PLACES MENTIONED MUST EXIST OR THE LORD WOULD NOT HAVE USED THEM. PARABLES ARE NOT BASED UPON IMAGINARY OBJECTS AND LOCATIONS, BUT ON THINGS WHICH ARE REAL. SO, BEFORE THE DEATH AND RESURRECTION OF JESUS CHRIST, THERE WERE TWO PLACES SOULS WENT UPON DEATH. ONE PLACE IS AT THE SIDE OF ABRAHAM (OFTEN DESCRIBED AS ABRAHAM’S BOSOM); THIS WOULD BE FOR PEOPLE WHO DIED IN FAITH IN GOD’S PROMISED MESSIAH, JUST AS ABRAHAM DID, AND WERE DECLARED RIGHTEOUS BY FAITH (GENESIS 15:4-6; ROMANS 4:13-24). THOSE WHO DIED IN UNBELIEF WENT TO A PLACE OF TORMENT, COMMONLY CALLED “HELL.” BUT THIS IS ALSO A TEMPORARY LIMBO. THESE SOULS WILL APPEAR AT THE SECOND RESURRECTION BEFORE THE GREAT WHITE THRONE OF REVELATION 20:11-13. THESE PEOPLE ARE NOT IN THE BOOK OF LIFE BECAUSE THEY DO NOT HAVE ETERNAL LIFE THROUGH FAITH IN CHRIST, AND THEY ARE CAST INTO THEIR FINAL DESTINATION IN THE “LAKE OF FIRE/GEHENNA.” IF THERE IS ANY SORT OF A LIMBO, IT IS THE TEMPORARY HOLDING PLACE OF DEPARTED SPIRITS CALLED “HADES” OR “SHEOL” IN THE HOLY BIBLE.**

**3. OPPOSITION TO DISCREDIT THE DOCTRINE OF PURGATORY, LIMBO & SPIRIT PRISON:**

**IN PHILIPPIANS 1:23-24 DECLARES “FOR I AM HARD PRESSED BETWEEN THE TWO, HAVING A DESIRE TO DEPART AND BE WITH CHRIST, WHICH IS FAR BETTER. NEVERTHELESS, TO REMAIN IN THE FLESH IS MORE NEEDFUL FOR YOU.” IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:23 SAYS “NOW MAY THE GOD OF PEACE HIMSELF SANCTIFY YOU (CHRISTIANS) COMPLETELY, AND MAY YOUR WHOLE SPIRIT, SOUL AND BODY BE PRESERVED BLAMELESS AT THE COMING OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST (JUDGMENT DAY).” SHOULD WE PRAY FOR THE DEAD? SOME HOLY SCRIPTURES IN OPPOSITION TO THIS DOCTRINE ARE IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 3:12-15 AND 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:10. ONCE BELIEVERS DIE, THEY ENTER INTO THE PRESENCE OF GOD IN PERFECT HAPPINESS AND NOT SOME HOLDING PLACE. WHAT GOOD WOULD IT BE TO PRAY FOR THE DEAD? A SECOND CHANCE IN 1ST PETER 3:18-22.**

**WHOM SHOULD WE FEAR?**

**IN MATTHEW 10:28 DECLARES “…AND FEAR NOT THEM WHICH KILL THE BODY BUT ARE NOT ABLE TO KILL THE SOUL: BUT RATHER FEAR HIM (LORD YAH) WHICH IS ABLE TO DESTROY BOTH SOUL (SPIRIT) AND BODY IN HELL [ONLY THE LORD THE GREAT TOP ENGLISH LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF [FEMALE SENSE IS THE TOP ENGLISH LADY VICTORIA HERSELF] CAN ETERNALLY BREAK THE ETERNAL SCRIPTURES, IF THAT ETERNALLY PLEASES HIM & WHEN THIS ETERNALLY PLEASES HIM SINCE THE TOP ENGLISH LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF [FEMALE SENSE IS THE TOP ENGLISH LADY VICTORIA HERSELF], WHICH IS THE ONE & ONLY TRUE LORD ETERNALLY FOREVER ENDLESSLY IS ONLY ABOVE & BEYOND THE SUPREME AUTHORITY & SUPREME LORDSHIP & IS NEVER ETERNALLY SUBJECT TO THE ETERNAL WORD OF THE LORD THE GREAT TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF [FEMALE SENSE IS THE TOP ENGLISH LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA HERSELF] & CAN TURN THE TOP TRUTH OR ANY KIND OF TRUTH UPSIDE DOWN IF THAT IS IN HIS ETERNAL PLAN, ETERNAL WORK & ETERNAL AGENDA, ON HIS OWN ETERNAL TIME & THE TOP ENGLISH LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF [FEMALE SENSE IS THE TOP ENGLISH LADY VICTORIA HERSELF] IS THE ONLY ONE WHO CAN IMMEDIATELY KILL YOU OR KILL YOU A LITTLE AT A TIME, BUT REST ASSURED THE TOP ENGLISH LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF [FEMALE SENSE IS THE TOP ENGLISH LADY VICTORIA HERSELF] WILL IN FACT TAKE YOU OUT EVENTUALLY, FOR THIS TOP ENGLISH LORD IS INFINITELY IN ETERNAL UNLIMITED CONTROL, FOR THE TOP ENGLISH LORD PROVED THIS IN ETERNAL WATER IN THE FLOOD, KILLING ALL, EXCEPT 10 ETERNAL CREATURES [NOAH’S FAMILY, THE LORD ENOCH WITH THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH] IN GENESIS 6-9 & IN ETERNAL FIRE, KILLING ALL, EXCEPT 2 ETERNAL CREATURES [LORD ENOCH & THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH] IN ISAIAH 24:1-23 & IN THE ETERNAL OMNI-BENEVOLENCE IN ADAM’S FAMILY, KILLING ALL, EXCEPT THE 1 & ONLY LORD ENOCH IN GENESIS 5:22-24 & HEBREWS 11:5, FOR NOTHING IN TOO HARD FOR THE TOP ENGLISH LORD & THE TOP ENGLISH LORD GIVES ONLY 1 ETERNAL WARNING, THEN ULTIMATE ETERNAL ANNIHILATION IN ETERNAL GLOBAL UNIVERSAL EXTINCTION INCLUDING HIS HOLY TRINITY & THE OTHER LORD YAHWEH’S IN CREATION, EVEN ISRAEL, ELIJAH, MOSES, MICHAEL & JOB ARE KILLED BY THE DRAGON, EXCEPT FOR THE IMMORTAL LORD ENOCH, THE ETERNAL RESERVE POSITION OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH [TOP ENGLISH LORD STEVE] & THE TOP ENGLISH LORD DOES NOT PLAY GAMES WITH YOU IN THE GLOBAL UNIVERSAL PERIMETER FROM PROVERBS 8:22-ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:26 WITH THE TOP USA TRIBULATION IN ACTS 29:1-2 OR THE TOP ENGLISH PERIMETER IN ACTS 30 & BOTTOM LINE, IS YAHWEH OR NO WAY!!!].” IN MATTHEW 21:23-27 TALKS ABOUT THE LORD JESUS’ AUTHORITY QUESTIONED WHICH DECLARES “…BY WHAT AUTHORITY ARE YOU DOING THESE THINGS? WHO GAVE YOU THIS AUTHORITY?” THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD DID---THE REASON IS THE FATHER STEPHEN ONLY COMES IN AGREEMENT WITH THE LORD YAHWEH (SHORT FOR YAH) THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN. THE FATHER STEPHEN DOES NOT COME INTO AGREEMENT WITH THE LORD JEHOVAH (SHORT FOR JAH) THE CREATOR OVER ALL THE EARTH OR THE LORD VICTOR THE CREATOR OF THE HEAVENS OR THE LADY VICTORIA THE FEMALE CREATOR BECAUSE THE FATHER STEPHEN’S ONLY WITNESS IS IN LORDSHIP IN 1ST JOHN 5:6-13. IN JOHN 21:24-27 SAYS “THEN JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID TO THEM, ‘I ALSO WILL ASK YOU ONE THING, WHICH IF YOU TELL ME, I LIKEWISE WILL TELL YOU BY WHAT AUTHORITY I DO THESE THINGS: THE BAPTISM OF JOHN—WHERE WAS IT FROM? FROM HEAVEN [THERE IS AUTHORITY FROM ABOVE OF THE ANGELS BY THE APOSTLE LORD JESUS IN HEBREWS 2:5-9 & THERE IS AUTHORITY FROM ABOVE THAT HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH THE SUPREME AUTHORITY OF THE LORD YAHWEH STEPHEN IN THE BEGINNING IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 & ROMANS 13;1-2 & THE SUPREME AUTHORITY OF THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH IN THE ENDING IN ROMANS 13:1-2 & ACTS 29:1-2 DIRECTLY OR INDIRECTLY, NOR DOES THIS CONCERN THE CONTRARY LIMITED AUTHORITY OF THE 2 DEVILS---LADY VICTORIA, BABYLON & THE GREAT WITCH & LORD LUCIFER, SATAN & THE GREAT DEVIL IN ISAIAH 47:1-5 & REVELATION 17:1-18:24, BUT ARE ETERNAL CREATURES AS CREATOR AGENT LORDS [LADIES] ORDAINED TO ETERNALLY OPERATE ALONE FROM TOP HEAVENLY SOURCES IN THE LAW BY THE APOSTLE LORD JAMES IN JAMES 2:8-13 & THERE IS AUTHORITY FROM ABOVE WHO ARE ETERNAL CREATURES AS CREATOR AGENT LORDS [LADIES] ORDAINED TO ETERNALLY OPERATE ALONE FROM TOP HEAVENLY SOURCES IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW BY THE APOSTLE LORD STEPHEN IN ACTS 7:57-59 & THERE IS AUTHORITY FROM ABOVE WHO ARE ETERNAL CREATURES AS CREATOR AGENT LORDS [LADIES] ORDAINED TO ETERNALLY OPERATE ALONE FROM TOP HEAVENLY SOURCES IN THE LORDSHIP BY THE NON-APOSTLE LORD STEPHEN IN ACTS 7:60] OR FROM MEN [THIS AUTHORITY WITHIN NUMBERS IS BASED ON BEING A TRUE PROPHET, WHERE IF YOU DO NOT LISTEN TO TRUE PROPHETS, YOU SHALL BE STEALED, KILLED & DESTROYED OR CURSED, DISEASED & DAMNED BY THE APOSTLE LORD JOHN IN ACTS 13:4-12 & FROM WOMEN: THIS AUTHORITY WITHIN NUMBERS IS BASED ON BEING A TRUE PROPHETESS, WHERE IF YOU DO NOT LISTEN TO TRUE PROPHETESSES, YOU SHALL BE STEALED, KILLED & DESTROYED OR CURSED, DISEASED & DAMNED BY THE APOSTLE LORD PETER IN ACTS 5:1-11 & FROM CHILDREN: THIS AUTHORITY WITHIN NUMBERS IS BASED ON THE CHURCHES & THE GATES OF HELL SHALL NOT PREVAIL BY THE APOSTLE LORD JEHOVAH IN MATTHEW 16:17-19]?’ THEY REASONED AMONG THEMSELVES, SAYING, IF WE SAY ‘FROM HEAVEN’, HE WILL SAY TO US, ‘WHY DID YOU NOT BELIEVED HIM?’ BUT IF WE SAY ‘FROM MEN’, WE FEAR THE MULTITUDE, FOR ALL COUNT JOHN AS A PROPHET. SO, THEY ANSWERED JESUS AND SAID, ‘WE DO NOT KNOW’ AND HE SAID TO THEM, ‘NEITHER WILL I TELL YOU BY WHAT AUTHORITY I DO THESE THINGS.’” ALSO, THE SECRET AUTHORITY WITH THE LORD JOHN AS THE “BEGINNING BAPTISM OF PETER” IS IN MATTHEW 16:17-19 & MARK 6:20. ALSO, THE SECRET AUTHORITY WITH THE LORD JESUS AS THE “WATER BAPTISM OF JOHN” IS IN LUKE 3:21-22; 22:2; JOHN 7:13 & ACTS 18:25. ALSO, THE SECRET AUTHORITY WITH THE LORD JAMES AS THE “FIRE BAPTISM OF JESUS” IS IN ACTS 18:25; 19:5-6 & LUKE 3:21-22. ALSO, THE SECRET AUTHORITY WITH THE LORD STEPHEN AS THE “LAW BAPTISM OF JAMES” IS IN JAMES 2:8-13 & ACTS 6:5-7:60. ALSO, THE SECRET AUTHORITY WITH THE LORD STEPHEN AS THE “LORDLY LAW BAPTISM OF STEPHEN” IS IN JAMES 2:8-13 & ACTS 6:5-7:60. ALSO, THE SECRET AUTHORITY WITH THE LORD YAHWEH AS THE “HOLY GHOST BAPTISM OF STEPHEN” IN ACTS 6:5-8:3. IN EXODUS 15:11 SAYS “WHO IS LIKE YOU, O LORD, AMONG THE GODS? WHO IS LIKE YOU, GLORIOUS IN HOLINESS, FEARFUL IN PRAISES, DOING WONDERS?” YOU SHALL FEAR YOUR GOD IN LEVITICUS 19:14, 32; 25:17, 36, 43. IN DEUTERONOMY 28:58 DECLARES “IF YOU DO NOT CAREFULLY OBSERVE ALL THE WORDS OF THIS LAW THAT ARE WRITTEN IN THIS BOOK, THAT YOU MAY FEAR THIS GLORIOUS NAME, THE LORD YOUR GOD…” SOME SCRIPTURES TO FEAR THE LORD YAH AND HIS PHYSICAL TRINITY (FATHER STEPHEN, SON JESUS CHRIST AND BROTHER JOHN IN LUKE TO ACTS WITH YAH’S CHRISTIAN LAW OF JAMES IN ACTS 15:13-29; 21:18-25 AND JAMES 2:8-13) IS IN THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS IN JOSHUA 24:14; 1ST SAMUEL 12:14, 24; 2ND KINGS 17:28, 36, 41; 2ND CHRONICLES 17:10; 19:7, 9; PSALMS 2:11; 19:9; 22:23; 25:12; 33:8, 18; 34:7, 9; 90:11; 103:11, 13, 17; 111:10; 112:1; 115:11, 13; 118:4; 119:79; 147:11; PROVERBS 1:7; 3:7; 8:13; 9:20; 10:27; 13:13; 14:2, 16, 26-27; 15:16, 33; 16:6; 19:23; 22:4; 23:17; 31:30 AND ECCLESIASTES 3:14; 5:7; 7:18; 8:12; 12:13. ALSO JOB GREATLY FEARED THE LORD THROUGH HIS BOOK. IN 2ND SAMUEL 23:3 MENTIONS “THE GOD OF ISRAEL SAID, THE ROCK OF ISRAEL SPOKE TO ME: ‘HE WHO RULES OVER MEN MUST BE JUST, RULING IN THE FEAR OF GOD.’” IN TOBIT 14:6 SAYS “ALL THE NATIONS (LAWS) SHALL TURN, AND FEAR THE LORD GOD TRULY, AND SHALL BURY THEIR IDOLS.” THE FEAR OF THE LORD YAH AND HIS PHYSICAL TRINITY (FATHER STEPHEN, SON JESUS CHRIST AND BROTHER JOHN IN LUKE TO ACTS WITH YAH’S CHRISTIAN LAW OF JAMES IN ACTS 15:13-29; 21:18-25 AND JAMES 2:8-13) IN THE MIDDLE TESTAMENT IS IN SIRACH 1:11-12, 14, 16, 18, 20-21, 27-28; 2:7-9; 7:29, 31; 10:19, 21-22; 15:13, 19; 19:18, 20; 21:11; 25:12; 26:3, 25; 28:22; 32:16; 34:13; 40:26-27; 45:23. IN ROMANS 8:15 IT STATES “FOR WE HAVE NOT RECEIVED THE SPIRIT OF BONDAGE TO FEAR, BUT YE HAVE RECEIVED THE SPIRIT OF ADOPTION, WHEREBY WE CRY, ABBA, FATHER (STEPHEN).” IN 2ND TIMOTHY 1:7 SAYS “FOR GOD HAS NOT GIVEN US THE SPIRIT OF FEAR, BUT OF POWER, AND OF AGAPE LOVE AND OF A SOUND MIND.” IN HEBREWS 10:31 DECLARES “IT IS A FEARFUL THING (TERRIBLE) TO FALL INTO THE HANDS OF THE LIVING GOD.” IN HEBREWS 11:7 TELLS US THAT “BY FAITH NOAH, BEING WARNED OF GOD OF THINGS NOT SEEN AS YET, MOVED WITH FEAR, PREPARED THE ARK TO THE SAVING (PROTECTION) OF HIS HOUSE, BY WHICH HE CONDEMNED (DAMNED) THE WORLD AND BECAME AN HEIR OF RIGHTEOUSNESS WHICH IS BY FAITH.” IN HEBREWS 12:28 MENTIONS “WHEREFORE WE RECEIVING A KINGDOM WHICH CANNOT BE MOVED, LET US HAVE GRACE, WHEREBY WE MAY SERVE GOD ACCEPTABLY WITH REVERENCE (RESPECT, HIGHEST ESTEEM & REVERING) AND GODLY FEAR.” IN 1ST JOHN 4:18 DECLARES “THERE IS NO FEAR IN (AGAPE) LOVE, BUT PERFECT (AGAPE) LOVE CASTS OUT FEAR, BECAUSE FEAR HAS TORMENT. HE THAT FEARS, IS NOT MADE PERFECT IN (AGAPE) LOVE.” IN REVELATION 2:10 STATES “FEAR NONE OF THOSE THINGS WHICH THOU SHALL SUFFER, BEHOLD, THE DEVIL SHALL CAST SOME OF YOU INTO PRISON THAT YE MAY BE TRIED, AND YE SHALL HAVE TRIBULATION 10 DAYS: BE THOU FAITHFUL UNTO DEATH, AND I WILL GIVE THEE A CROWN OF LIFE.” THIS MEANS IN A LAW CHARGE YOU WILL RECEIVE A CROWN, EVERY 10 DAYS. IN REVELATION 21:8 TELLS US THAT THE FEARFUL WILL HAVE THEIR PART IN THE LAKE OF FIRE IN HELL. IN ACTS 10:35 IT SAYS “BUT IN EVERY NATION (LAW) WHOEVER FEARS HIM (LORD YAH) AND WORKS RIGHTEOUSNESS IS ACCEPTED BY HIM (FATHER STEPHEN).”**

**THE HELL OF CHRIST**

**THE LORD JESUS CHRIST’S DESCEND INTO HELL IN THE ALONE POSITION**

**THE LORD JESUS DIES VICARIOUSLY FOR THE FORGIVABLE SINS OF THE WORLD (ETERNAL MANKIND) IN THE CRUCIFIXION IN LUKE 23:26-56 & 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:21. THE LORD JESUS CHRIST’S DESCENT INTO HELL IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN ROMANS 10:6-7 DECLARES “...DO NOT SAY IN YOUR HEART, ‘WHO WILL ASCEND IN TO HEAVEN?’ (THAT IS, TO BRING CHRIST DOWN FROM ABOVE) OR, *‘WHO WILL DESCEND INTO THE ABYSS?’ (THAT IS, TO BRING CHRIST UP FROM THE DEAD)*. BUT WHAT DOES IT SAY? THE WORD IS NEAR YOU, IN YOUR MOUTH & IN YOUR HEART (THAT IS, THE WORD OF FAITH WHICH WE PREACH): THAT IF YOU CONFESS WITH YOUR MOUTH THE LORD JESUS AND BELIEVE IN YOUR HEART THAT GOD HAS RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD, YOU WILL BE SAVED (PROTECTED). FOR WITH THE HEART ONE BELIEVES UNTO RIGHTEOUSNESS, & WITH THE MOUTH CONFESSION IS MADE UNTO SALVATION (PROTECTION). IN ACTS 2:27 SAYS “*FOR YOU (FATHER STEPHEN) WILL NOT LEAVE MY (JESUS) SOUL IN HELL*, (PSALMS 16:10) NOR WILL YOU (FATHER STEPHEN) ALLOW YOUR HOLY ONE TO SEE CORRUPTION.” IN EPHESIANS 4:8-9 SAYS “THEREFORE HE SAYS ‘WHEN HE ASCENDED ON HIGH, HE LED CAPTIVITY CAPTIVE AND GAVE GIFTS TO MEN.’ (NOW THIS, ‘HE ASCENDED’—…THAT *HE ALSO FIRST* *DESCENDED INTO THE LOWER PARTS OF THE EARTH (HELL ON EARTH)?* (HE WHO DESCENDED IS ALSO THE ONE WHO ASCENDED FAR ABOVE ALL THE HEAVENS, THAT HE MIGHT FILL ALL THINGS).” IN 1ST PETER 3:18-20 STATES “FOR CHRIST ALSO SUFFERED ONCE FOR SINS, THE JUST FOR THE UNJUST, THAT HE MIGHT BRING US TO GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), BEING PUT TO DEATH IN THE FLESH BUT MADE ALIVE BY THE SPIRIT (FATHER STEPHEN AS A WITNESS IN HEAVEN/HELL IN JOHN 4:24; ACTS 2:17-7:59 & 1ST JOHN 5:6-13), …HE WENT AND *PREACHED TO THE SPIRITS IN THE PRISON (HELL)*, WHO FORMERLY WERE DISOBEDIENT, WHEN ONCE THE DIVINE LONGSUFFERING WAITED IN THE DAYS OF NOAH, WHILE THE ARK WAS BEING PREPARED, IN WHICH A FEW, THAT IS, EIGHT SOULS, WERE SAVED (PROTECTED) THROUGH WATER.” IN 1ST PETER 4:6 SAYS “FOR THIS REASON THE *GOSPEL (JESUS) WAS PREACHED…TO THOSE WHO ARE DEAD (HELL)*…JUDGED BY MEN IN THE FLESH, BUT LIVE…TO GOD IN THE SPIRIT.” THE LORD JESUS DIES ON THE CROSS BY THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MERCY IN LUKE 6:36; MARK 15:17. THE LORD JESUS KINGDOM LASTS FOR 40 YEARS BY KING DAVID IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:1-6. THE LORD JESUS WENT IN HELL INTO THE “FATHER STEPHEN’S BOSOM” IN SALVATION IN JOHN 1:14-18. IN REVELATION 1:18 PROVES JESUS CONQUERING HELL. IN BARTHOLOMEW ON PAGES 350-358 SAYS JESUS DESCENDED INTO HELL & RELEASED ALL THAT WERE CAPTURED IN THE ABYSS. ALSO, IN NICODEMUS ON PAGES 374-378 IT TELLS US ABOUT THE SON JESUS DESCENDING INTO HELL.**

**WHAT DOES HELL CONSIST OF?**

**HELL IS A NETHER WORLD IN WHICH THE DEAD EXIST ETERNALLY. HELL IS ALSO THE NETHER REALM OF THE DEVIL WITH HIS DEMONS IN WHICH THE DAMNED SUFFER ETERNAL PUNISHMENT AND OFTEN USED IN CURSES PROVEN IN ISAIAH 24:21 AND JOB 4:18. HELL IS A PLACE OF TORMENT, MISERY AND WICKEDNESS. HELL IS A PLACE OF DESTRUCTION AND TURMOIL. HELL IS AN EXTREMELY UNPLEASANT AND OFTEN INESCAPABLE CONDITION TO SOMEONE OR SOMETHING. THERE ARE OTHER WORDS ASSOCIATED WITH HELL. FIRST, IS ERROR WHICH IS AN ACT OF IGNORANT OR IMPRUDENT DEVIATION FROM THE CODE OF RIGHT BEHAVIOR. ERROR IS THE ACT OF AN UNINTENTIONAL DEVIATION FROM THE TRUTH OR ACCURACY OF THE HOLY SCRIPTURES. ERROR IS AN ACT THAT BY IGNORANCE, ACCIDENT OR DEFICIENCY DEPARTS FROM OR FAILS TO ACHIEVE WHAT SHOULD BE DONE IN JUDGMENT. ERROR IS A MISTAKE IN THE PROCEEDINGS OF A COURT OF RECORD IN MATTERS OF FACTUAL LAW. ERROR IS THE ILLUSION ABOUT THE NATURE OF REALITY THAT IS THE CAUSE OF HUMAN SUFFERING AND THE CONTRADICTION OF THE TRUTH BY FALSE BELIEF. ERROR IS THE EXISTENCE OF EVIDENCE BY STRAYING FROM THE RIGHT COURSE OF TRUTH. SECOND, IS MISTAKE WHICH IS THE MISCONCEPTION OR INADVERTENCE OF SOMETHING OR SOMEONE. THIRD, IS BLUNDER WHICH IS THE STUPIDITY OF IGNORANCE AS A CAUSE TO BLAME. SLIP IS THE ADVERTENCE OR ACCIDENT THAT APPLIES TO EMBARRASSING MISTAKES. FOURTH, IS LAPSE AS IS THE FORGETFULNESS, WEAKNESS OR INATTENTION TO CAUSE OR EFFECT. FIFTH, IS SIN WHICH IS AN OFFENCE AGAINST MORAL AND RELIGIOUS LAW. SIN IS THE TRANSGRESSION OF THE LAW OF GOD. SIN IS THE STATE OF HUMAN NATURE BY WHICH THE PERSON IS ESTRANGED, SEPARATED & ALIENATED FROM GOD.**

**I. HOW IS HELL USED IN THE OLD TESTAMENT?**

**PRIMARILY I USE THE OKJV AND NKJV OF THE HOLY BIBLE. IN DEUTERONOMY 32:22 IT DECLARES “FOR A FIRE IS KINDLED IN MINE ANGER, AND SHALL BURN UNTO THE LOWEST HELL (HADES), AND SHALL CONSUME WITH HER INCREASE AND SET ON FIRE THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE MOUNTAINS.” IN 2ND SAMUEL 22:6 IT TELLS US THAT “THE SORROWS OF HELL COMPASSED ME ABOUT, AND THE SNARES OF DEATH PREVENTED ME.” ALSO IT IS IN PSALMS 18:5. IN JOB 11:8 IT SAYS “IT IS HIGH AS HEAVEN, WHAT CAN THOU DO? DEEPER THAN HELL, WHAT CAN THOU KNOW?” IN JOB 26:6 IT DECLARES “HELL IS NAKED BEFORE HIM, AND DESTRUCTION HATH NO COVERING.” IN PSALMS 9:17 IT STATES “THE WICKED SHALL BE TURNED INTO HELL, AND ALL THE NATIONS (LAWS) THAT FORGET GOD.” IN PSALMS 16:10 IT MENTIONS “FOR THOU WILL NOT LEAVE MY SOUL IN HELL, NEITHER WILL THOU SUFFER THY HOLY ONE TO SEE CORRUPTION.” IN PSALMS 55:15 IT SAYS “LET DEATH SEIZE UPON THEM, AND LET THEM GO DOWN QUICK INTO HELL: FOR WICKEDNESS IS IN THEIR DWELLINGS, AND AMONG THEM.” IN PSALMS 86:13 IT TELLS US THAT “FOR GREAT IS THY MERCY TOWARD ME, AND THOU HAS DELIVERED MY SOUL FROM THE LOWEST HELL.” IN PSALMS 116:3 IT DECLARES “THE SORROWS OF DEATH COMPASSED ME, AND THE PAINS OF HELL GOT HOLD UPON ME: I FOUND TROUBLE AND SORROW.” IN PSALMS 139:8 IT SAYS “IF I ASCEND UP TO HEAVEN, THOU ARE WITH ME, IT I MAKE MY BED IN HELL, BEHOLD THOU ARE WITH ME.” IN PROVERBS 5:5 IT TELLS US THAT “HER FEET GO DOWN TO DEATH, HER STEPS TAKE HOLD ON HELL.” IN PROVERBS 7:27 IT DECLARES “HER HOUSE IS THE WAY TO HELL, GOING DOWN TO THE CHAMBERS OF DEATH.” IN PROVERBS 9:18 IT SAYS “BUT HE KNOWS NOT THAT THE DEAD ARE THERE, AND THAT HER GUESTS ARE IN THE DEPTHS OF HELL.” IN PROVERBS 15:11 IT MENTIONS “HELL AND DESTRUCTION ARE BEFORE THE LORD: HOW MUCH MORE THAN THE HEARTS OF THE CHILDREN OF MEN?” IN PROVERBS 15:24 IT DECLARES “THE WAY OF LIFE IS ABOVE TO THE WISE THAT HE MAY DEPART FROM HELL BENEATH.” IN PROVERBS 23:14 IT SAYS “THOU SHALL BEAT HIM WITH THE ROD, AND SHALL DELIVER HIS SOUL FROM HELL.” IN PROVERBS 27:20 IT TELLS US THAT “HELL AND DESTRUCTION ARE NEVER FULL, SO THE EYES OF MAN ARE NEVER SATISFIED.” IN ISAIAH 5:14 IT STATES “THEREFORE HELL HAS ENLARGED HERSELF, & OPENED HER MOUTH WITHOUT MEASURE: AND THEIR GLORY, & THEIR MULTITUDE, & THEIR POMP, AND HE THAT REJOICES, SHALL DESCEND INTO IT.” IN ISAIAH 14:9 IT DECLARES “HELL FROM BENEATH IS MOVED FOR THEE TO MEET THEE AT THY COMING: IT STIRS UP THE DEAD FOR THEE, EVEN ALL THE CHIEF ONES OF THE EARTH, IT HAS RAISED UP FROM THEIR THRONES ALL THE KINGS OF THE NATIONS (LAWS).” IN ISAIAH 14:15 IT SAYS “YET THOU SHALL BE BROUGHT DOWN TO HELL, TO THE SIDES OF THE PIT.” IN ISAIAH 28:15 IT MENTIONS “BECAUSE YE HAVE SAID, ‘WE HAVE MADE A COVENANT WITH DEATH, AND WITH HELL ARE WE AT AGREEMENT, WHEN THE OVERFLOWING SCOURGE SHALL PASS THROUGH, IT SHALL NOT COME UNTO US: FOR WE HAVE MADE LIES OUR REFUGE, AND UNDER FALSEHOOD HAVE WE HID OURSELVES.’” IN ISAIAH 28:18 IT TELLS US THAT “AND YOUR COVENANT WITH DEATH SHALL BE DISANNULLED, AND YOUR AGREEMENT WITH HELL SHALL NOT STAND, WHEN THE OVERFLOWING SCOURGE SHALL PASS THROUGH, THEN YE SHALL BE TRODDEN DOWN BY IT.” IN ISAIAH 57:9 IT MENTIONS “AND THOU WENT TO THE KING WITH OINTMENT, AND DID INCREASE THY PERFUMES, & DID SEND THY MESSENGERS FAR OFF, & DID DEBASE THYSELF EVEN UNTO HELL.” IN EZEKIEL 31:15 (NKJV) SAYS “THUS SAYS THE LORD GOD: IN THE DAY WHEN IT WENT DOWN TO HELL, I CAUSED MOURNING. I COVERED THE DEEP BECAUSE OF IT. I RESTRAINED ITS RIVERS, AND THE GREAT WATERS WERE HELD BACK. I CAUSED LEBANON TO MOURN FOR IT, & ALL THE TREES OF THE FIELD WILTED BECAUSE OF IT.” IN EZEKIEL 31:16 IT STATES “I MADE THE NATIONS (LAWS) TO SHAKE AT THE SOUND OF HIS FALL, WHEN I CAST HIM DOWN TO HELL WITH THEM THAT DESCEND INTO THE PIT: AND ALL THE TREES OF EDEN…ALL THAT DRINK WATER, SHALL BE COMFORTED IN THE NETHER PARTS OF THE EARTH.” IN EZEKIEL 31:17 IT TELLS US THAT “THEY ALSO WENT DOWN INTO HELL WITH HIM UNTO THEM THAT BE SLAIN WITH THE SWORD, AND THEY THAT WERE HIS ARM...” IN EZEKIEL 32:21 IT STATES “THE STRONG AMONG THE MIGHTY SHALL SPEAK TO HIM OUT OF THE MIDST OF HELL WITH THEM THAT HELP HIM: THEY ARE GONE DOWN, THEY LIE UNCIRCUMCISED, SLAIN BY THE SWORD.” IN EZEKIEL 32:27 IT MENTIONS “AND THEY SHALL NOT LIE WITH THE MIGHTY THAT ARE FALLEN OF THE UNCIRCUMCISED, WHICH ARE GONE DOWN TO HELL WITH THEIR WEAPONS OF WAR (2 OR 3 POSITIONS), AND THEY HAVE LAID THEIR SWORDS UNDER THEIR HEADS, BUT THEIR INIQUITIES SHALL BE UPON THEIR BONES, THOUGH THEY WERE THE TERROR OF THE MIGHTY IN THE LAND OF THE LIVING.” IN AMOS 9:2 IT DECLARES “THOUGH THEY DIG INTO HELL, THENCE SHALL MY HAND TAKE THEM, THOUGH THEY CLIMB OUT OF THE BELLY OF HELL CRIED I, AND THOU HEARD MY VOICE.” IN JONAH 2:2 SAYS “…OUT OF THE BELLY OF HELL I CRIED, & THOU HEARD MY VOICE.” IN HABAKKUK 2:5 IT TELLS US THAT “YES ALSO, BECAUSE HE TRANSGRESSES BY WINE, HE IS A PROUD MAN, NEITHER KEEPS AT HOME, WHO ENLARGES HIS DESIRE IN HELL, AND IS AS DEATH, AND CANNOT BE SATISFIED, BUT GATHERS UNTO HIM ALL NATIONS (LAWS), AND HEAPS UNTO HIM ALL PEOPLE.”**

**II. HOW IS HELL USED IN THE MIDDLE TESTAMENT?**

**IN TOBIT 13:2 IT DECLARES “FOR HE DOES SCOURGE, AND HAS MERCY, HE LEADS DOWN TO HELL, AND BRINGS UP AGAIN: NEITHER IS THERE ANY THAT CAN AVOID HIS HAND.” IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 16:13 IT SAYS “FOR THOU HAVE POWER OF LIFE AND DEATH: THOU LEADS TO THE GATES OF HELL, AND BRINGS UP AGAIN.” IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 17:14 IT STATES “BUT THEY SLEEPING THE SAME SLEEP THAT NIGHT, WHICH WAS INDEED INTOLERABLE, AND WHICH CAME UPON THEM OUT OF THE BOTTOMS OF INEVITABLE HELL.” IN SIRACH 21:10 IT TELLS US THAT “THE WAY OF SINNERS IS MADE PLAIN WITH STONES, BUT AT THE END THEREOF IS THE PIT OF HELL.” IN SIRACH 51:5 IT SAYS “FROM THE DEPTH OF THE BELLY OF HELL, FROM AN UNCLEAN TONGUE AND LYING WORDS.” IN SIRACH 51:6 IT MENTIONS “BY AN ACCUSATION TO THE KING FROM AN UNRIGHTEOUS TONGUE, MY SOUL DREW EVEN UNTO DEATH, MY LIFE WAS NEAR TO THE HELL BENEATH.” IN SONG OF THE THREE JEWS 1:66 IT STATES “O ANANIAS, AZARIAS AND MISAEL, BLESS YE THE LORD: PRAISE AND EXALT HIM ABOVE ALL FOREVER: FOR HE HAS DELIVERED US FROM HELL, AND SAVED US FROM THE HAND OF DEATH, AND DELIVERED US OUT OF THE MIDST OF THE FURNACE AND BURNING FLAME: EVEN OUT OF THE MIDST OF THE FIRE HAS HE DELIVERED US.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 2:29 IT SAYS “MY HANDS SHALL COVER THEE, SO THAT THY CHILDREN SHALL NOT SEE HELL.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 4:8 IT TELLS US THAT “PERADVENTURE THOU WOULD SAY UNTO ME, I NEVER WENT DOWN INTO THE DEEP, NOR AS YET INTO HELL, NEITHER DID I EVER CLIMB UP INTO HEAVEN.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 8:53 IT DECLARES “THE ROOT OF EVIL IS SEALED UP FROM YOU, WEAKNESS AND MOTH IS HID FROM YOU, AND CORRUPTION IS FLED INTO HELL TO BE FORGOTTEN.”**

**III. HOW IS HELL USED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT?**

**IN MATTHEW 5:22 IT DECLARES “BUT I SAY UNTO YOU, THAT WHOSOEVER IS ANGRY WITH HIS BROTHER WITHOUT A CAUSE SHALL BE IN DANGER OF THE JUDGMENT, AND WHOSOEVER SHALL SAY TO HIS BROTHER RACA, SHALL BE IN DANGER OF THE COUNCIL: BUT WHOSOEVER SHALL SAY, FOOL, SHALL BE IN DANGER OF HELL FIRE.” IN MATTHEW 5:29 IT TELLS US THAT “IF YOUR RIGHT EYE CAUSES YOU TO SIN, PLUCK IT OUT AND CAST IT FROM YOU, FOR IT IS MORE PROFITABLE FOR YOU THAT ONE OF YOUR MEMBERS PERISH, THAN FOR YOUR WHOLE BODY TO BE CAST INTO HELL.” IN MATTHEW 5:30 IT SAYS “AND IF THY HAND OFFEND THEE, CUT IT OFF, AND CAST IT FROM THEE: FOR IT IS PROFITABLE FOR THEE THAT ONE OF THY MEMBERS SHOULD PERISH, AND NOT THAT THY WHOLE BODY SHOULD BE CAST INTO HELL.” ALSO THE SCRIPTURE IS IN MARK 9:43. IN MATTHEW 10:28 DECLARES “AND FEAR NOT THEM WHICH KILL THE BODY, BUT ARE NOT ABLE TO KILL THE SOUL, BUT RATHER FEAR HIM WHICH IS ABLE TO DESTROY BOTH SOUL AND BODY IN HELL.” ALSO THE SCRIPTURE IS IN LUKE 12:5. IN MATTHEW 11:23 IT TELLS US THAT “AND THOU CAPERNAUM, WHICH ARE EXALTED UNTO HEAVEN, SHALL BE BROUGHT DOWN TO HELL, FOR IF THE MIGHTY WORKS, WHICH HAVE BEEN DONE IN THEE, HAD BEEN DONE IN SODOM, IT WOULD HAVE REMAINED UNTIL THIS DAY.” ALSO THE SCRIPTURE IS IN LUKE 10:15. IN MATTHEW 16:18 IT DECLARES “AND I SAY UNTO THEE, THAT THOU ARE PETER, AND UPON THIS ROCK I WILL BUILD MY CHURCH AND THE GATES OF HELL SHALL NOT PREVAIL AGAINST IT.” IN MATTHEW 18:9 IT STATES “AND IF THY EYE OFFEND THEE, PLUCK IT OUT, AND CAST IT FROM THEE: IT IS BETTER FOR THEE TO ENTER INTO LIFE WITH ONE EYE, RATHER THAN HAVING TWO EYES TO BE CAST INTO HELL FIRE.” ALSO THE SCRIPTURE IS IN MARK 9:47. IN MATTHEW 23:15 IT MENTIONS “WOE UNTO YOU, SCRIBES AND PHARISEES, HYPOCRITES! FOR YOU COMPASS SEA AND LAND TO MAKE ONE PROSELYTE, AND WHEN HE IS MADE, YE MAKE HIM TWOFOLD MORE THE CHILD OF HELL THAN YOURSELVES.” IN MATTHEW 23:33 IT SAYS “YE SERPENTS, YE GENERATION OF VIPERS, HOW CAN YE ESCAPE THE DAMNATION OF HELL?” IN MARK 9:45 IT TELLS US THAT “AND IF THY FOOT OFFEND THEE, CUT IT OFF: IT IS BETTER FOR THEE TO ENTER HALT INTO LIFE, THAN HAVING TWO FEET TO BE CAST INTO HELL, INTO THE FIRE THAT NEVER SHALL BE QUENCHED.” IN JAMES 3:6 IT DECLARES “AND THE TONGUE IS A FIRE, A WORLD OF INIQUITY [THIS REFERS TO THE PORNO TONGUE, THE PORNO LIP & THE PORNO MOUTH BECAUSE MONEY LOVE OR MONEY IN ITSELF IS THE ROOT OF ALL SEXUAL BULLSHIT IN MATTHEW 6:24; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & LUKE 16:9, 11, 13], SO IS THE TONGUE AMONG OUR MEMBERS, THAT IT DEFILES THE WHOLE BODY, AND SETS ON FIRE THE COURSE OF NATURE AND IT IS SET ON FIRE OF HELL.” IN 2ND PETER 2:4 IT TELLS US THAT “FOR IF GOD SPARED NOT THE ANGELS (LORDS) THAT SINNED, BUT CAST THEM DOWN TO HELL, AND DELIVERED THEM INTO CHAINS OF DARKNESS, TO BE RESERVED UNTO JUDGMENT…” IN REVELATION 1:18 IT STATES “I AM HE THAT LIVES, AND WAS DEAD, AND BEHOLD, I AM ALIVE FOREVER MORE. AMEN. AND HAVE THE KEYS OF HELL AND OF DEATH.” IN REVELATION 6:8 IT TELLS US THAT “AND I LOOKED, AND BEHOLD A PALE HORSE, AND HIS NAME THAT SAT ON HIM WAS DEATH, AND HELL FOLLOWED WITH HIM.” IN REVELATION 20:13 IT DECLARES “AND THE SEA GAVE UP THE DEAD WHICH WERE IN IT, AND DEATH AND HELL DELIVERED UP THE DEAD WHICH WERE IN THEM, AND THEY WERE JUDGED EVERY MAN ACCORDING TO THEIR WORKS.” IN REVELATION 20:14 IT DECLARES “AND DEATH AND HELL WERE CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE. THIS IS THE SECOND DEATH.” IN LUKE 16:19-31 IT MENTIONS ABOUT THE STORY OF LAZARUS AND THE RICH MAN BY WHICH THE RICH MAN “…IN HELL HE LIFT UP HIS EYES, BEING IN TORMENTS, AND SEEING ABRAHAM AFAR OFF, AND LAZARUS IN HIS BOSOM…” THE RICH MAN WENT TO HELL BECAUSE HE RECEIVED THE GOOD LIFE ON THE EARTH AND LAZARUS WENT TO HEAVEN BECAUSE HE RECEIVED THE EVIL LIFE ON THE EARTH. IN ACTS 2:27 SAYS “BECAUSE THOU WILL NOT LEAVE MY SOUL IN HELL, NEITHER WILL THOU (FATHER STEPHEN) SUFFER THY HOLY ONE (SON JESUS CHRIST) TO SEE CORRUPTION.” IN ACTS 2:31 IT TELLS US THAT “HE SEEING THIS BEFORE SPOKE OF THE RESURRECTION OF (JESUS) CHRIST, THAT HIS SOUL WAS NOT LEFT IN HELL, NEITHER HIS FLESH DID SEE CORRUPTION.”**

**IV. WHAT ARE THE DIFFERENT KINDS OF TERMS FOR HELL?**

**1. THE ABYSS**

**ABYSS REFERS TO A BOTTOMLESS PIT, TO THE UNDERWORLD, TO HELL OR TO THE DEEPEST OCEAN FLOOR. IT MEANS IN THE SEPTUAGINT OR GREEK VERSION OF THE HEBREW BIBLE CONCERNING ORIGINAL CHAOS IN GENESIS 1:2 AND THE HEBREW WORD TEHOM MEANING “SURGING WATER DEEP.” IN ROMANS 10:6-9 IT DECLARES “BUT THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF FAITH SPEAKS IN THIS WAY, DO NOT SAY IN YOUR HEART, ‘WHO WILL ASCEND INTO HEAVEN?’ (THAT IS, TO BRING CHRIST DOWN FROM ABOVE) OR ‘WHO WILL DESCEND INTO THE ABYSS?’ (THAT IS, TO BRING CHRIST UP FROM THE DEAD). BUT WHAT DOES IT SAY? THE WORD IS NEAR YOU, IN YOUR MOUTH AND IN YOUR HEART (THAT IS, THE WORD OF FAITH WHICH WE PREACH): THAT IF YOU CONFESS WITH YOUR MOUTH THE LORD JESUS AND BELIEVE IN YOUR HEART THAT GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) HAS RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD, YOU WILL BE SAVED (PROTECTED).” IN LUKE 8:26-33 IT DECLARES “AND WHEN HE STEPPED OUT ON THE LAND, THERE MET HIM A CERTAIN MAN FROM THE CITY WHO HAD DEMONS FOR A LONG TIME. AND HE WORE NO CLOTHES, NOR DID HE LIVE IN A HOUSE BUT IN THE TOMBS. WHEN HE SAW JESUS, HE CRIED OUT, FELL DOWN BEFORE HIM, AND WITH A LOUD VOICE SAID, ‘WHAT HAVE I TO DO WITH YOU, JESUS, SON OF THE HIGHEST GOD (FATHER STEPHEN)? I BEG YOU, DO NOT TORMENT ME! FOR HE HAD COMMANDED THE UNCLEAN SPIRIT TO COME OUT OF THE MAN, FOR IT HAD OFTEN SEIZED HIM, AND HE WAS KEPT UNDER GUARD, BOUND WITH CHAINS AND SHACKLES (FETTERS), AND HE BROKE THE BONDS AND WAS DRIVEN BY THE DEMONS INTO THE WILDERNESS. JESUS ASKED HIM, SAYING, ‘WHAT IS YOUR NAME?’ AND HE SAID, ‘LEGION,” BECAUSE MANY DEMONS (OVER 2,000) HAD ENTERED HIM. AND THEY BEGGED HIM THAT HE WOULD NOT COMMAND THEM TO GO OUT INTO THE ABYSS. NOW A HERD OF SWINE WAS FEEDING THERE ON THE MOUNTAIN. SO THEY BEGGED HIM THAT HE WOULD PERMIT THEM TO ENTER THEM. AND HE PERMITTED THEM. THEN THE DEMONS WENT OUT OF THE MAN AND ENTERED THE SWINE, AND THE HERD RAN VIOLENTLY DOWN THE STEEP PLACE INTO THE LAKE AND DROWNED.”**

**2. GEHENNA (VALLEY OF HINNOM OR ENNOM)**

**GEHENNA IN THE GREEK CONTEXT ALSO KNOWN AS GEHINNOM OR VALLEY OF THE SON OF HINNOM IN THE HEBREW CONTEXT AND GEHINNAM IN THE YIDDISH CONTEXT IS CONSIDERED HELL ON THE EARTH THAT JESUS USED ABOUT THE OPPOSITE OF LIFE TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD IN MATTHEW 5:22, 29, 30; 10:28; 18:9; 23:15, 33; MARK 9:43, 45, 47; JAMES 3:6 & LUKE 12:5. IT IS LOCATED NEAR JERUSALEM. IN 2ND KINGS 23:10 IT TELLS US THAT “AND HE DEFILED TOPHETH, WHICH IS IN THE VALLEY OF THE SON OF HINNOM, THAT NO MAN MIGHT MAKE HIS SON OR HIS DAUGHTER PASS THROUGH THE FIRE TO MOLECH.” IN 2ND CHRONICLES 28:3 IT DECLARES “HE BURNED INCENSE IN THE VALLEY OF THE SON OF HINNOM, AND BURNED HIS CHILDREN IN THE FIRE, ACCORDING TO THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE NATIONS (LAWS) WHOM THE LORD HAD CAST OUT BEFORE THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL.” IN 2ND CHRONICLES 33:6 IT STATES “ALSO HE CAUSED HIS SONS TO PASS THROUGH THE FIRE IN THE VALLEY OF THE SON OF HINNOM, HE PRACTICED SOOTHSAYING, USED WITCHCRAFT AND SORCERY, AND CONSULTED MEDIUMS AND SPIRITISTS (FORBIDDEN MAGICAL ARTS). HE DID MUCH EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF THE LORD, TO PROVOKE HIM TO ANGER.” IN JEREMIAH 7:31 IT SAYS “AND THEY BUILT THE HIGH PLACES OF TOPHET, WHICH IS IN THE VALLEY OF THE SON OF HINNOM, TO BURN THEIR SONS AND THEIR DAUGHTERS IN THE FIRE, WHICH I DID NOT COMMAND, NOR DID IT COME INTO MY HEART.” IN JEREMIAH 7:32 IT MENTIONS “‘THEREFORE BEHOLD, THE DAYS ARE COMING’, SAYS THE LORD, ‘WHEN IT WILL NO MORE BE CALLED TOPHET, OR THE VALLEY OF THE SON OF HINNOM, BUT THE VALLEY OF SLAUGHTER, FOR THEY WILL BURY IN TOPHET UNTIL THERE IS NO ROOM.” ALSO THE SCRIPTURE IS IN JEREMIAH 19:6. IN JEREMIAH 32:35 IT TELLS US THAT “AND THEY BUILT THE HIGH PLACES OF BAAL WHICH ARE IN THE VALLEY OF THE SON OF HINNOM, TO CAUSE THEIR SONS AND DAUGHTERS TO PASS THROUGH THE FIRE TO MOLECH, WHICH I DID NOT COMMAND THEM, NOR DID IT COME INTO MY MIND THAT THEY SHOULD DO THIS ABOMINATION, TO CAUSE JUDAH TO SIN.” IN ACTS 7:42-43 IT DECLARES “THEN GOD TURNED AND GAVE THEM UP TO WORSHIP THE HOST OF HEAVEN, AS IT IS WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF THE PROPHETS: ‘DID YOU OFFER ME SLAUGHTERED ANIMALS AND SACRIFICES DURING FORTY YEARS IN THE WILDERNESS, O HOUSE OF ISRAEL? YOU ALSO TOOK UP THE TABERNACLE OF MOLOCH (AN AMMONITE GOD ALSO CALLED MILCOM & SUKKOTH WHICH MAY BE LINKED TO MOLOCH WHICH IS UNCERTAIN), AND THE STAR OF YOUR GOD REMPHAN, IMAGES WHICH YOU MADE TO WORSHIP (CHILD PORNOGRAPHY FOR I MONTH), AND I WILL CARRY YOU AWAY BEYOND BABYLON.”**

**3. HADES (NKJV) ALSO CALLED INFERNUS**

**HADES IS A PLACE CALLED THE GRAVE OR DIRT PIT AND REFERS TO THE ABODE OF THE DEAD. IT CAN MEAN A GLOOMY PART UNDER THE EARTH USED AS A DUNGEON OF TORMENT AND ETERNAL SUFFERING. IN MATTHEW 11:23 IT STATES “AND YOU CAPERNAUM, WHO ARE EXALTED TO HEAVEN, WILL BE BROUGHT DOWN TO HADES, FOR IT THE MIGHTY WORKS WHICH WERE DONE IN YOU HAD BEEN DONE IN SODOM, IT WOULD HAVE REMAINED UNTIL THIS DAY.” IN MATTHEW 16:18 IT TELLS US THAT “ALSO I SAY TO YOU THAT YOU ARE PETER, AND ON THIS ROCK I WILL BUILD MY CHURCH, AND THE GATES OF HADES SHALL NOT PREVAIL AGAINST IT.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:55 IT DECLARES “O DEATH, WHERE IS YOUR STING? O HADES, WHERE IS YOUR VICTORY?” IN REVELATION 1:18 IT MENTIONS “I AM HE WHO LIVES, AND WAS DEAD, AND BEHOLD, I AM ALIVE FOREVERMORE. AMEN. AND I HAVE THE KEYS OF HADES AND OF DEATH.” IN REVELATION 6:8 IT SAYS “SO I LOOKED, AND BEHOLD, A PALE HORSE. AND THE NAME OF HIM WHO SAT ON IT WAS DEATH, AND HADES FOLLOWED WITH HIM. AND POWER WAS GIVEN TO THEM OVER A FOURTH OF THE EARTH, TO KILL WITH SWORD, WITH HUNGER, WITH DEATH, AND BY THE BEASTS OF THE EARTH.” IN REVELATION 20:13 STATES “THE SEA GAVE UP THE DEAD WHO WERE IN IT, AND DEATH AND HADES DELIVERED UP THE DEAD WHO WERE IN THEM. AND THEY WERE JUDGED, EACH ONE ACCORDING TO HIS WORKS.” IN REVELATION 20:14 IT SAYS “THEN DEATH AND HADES WERE CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE. THIS IS THE SECOND DEATH.” IN LUKE 16:19-31 TALKS ABOUT THE STORY OF LAZARUS AND THE RICH MAN: “…AND BEING IN TORMENTS IN HADES, HE LIFTED UP HIS EYES AND SAW ABRAHAM AFAR OFF, AND LAZARUS IN HIS BOSOM…” THE REASON THIS HAPPENED IS BECAUSE THE RICH MAN RECEIVED THE GOOD LIFE ON THE EARTH AND WENT TO HADES FOR 1 MONTH AND LAZARUS RECEIVED THE EVIL LIFE ON THE EARTH AND WENT TO HEAVEN. ALL SEXUALITY IS ETERNALLY CHARGED FOR 1 MONTH THEN RELEASED AND EXPUNGED BASED ON HOW MANY TIMES IT IS COMMITTED TO INTENSIFY THE EFFECT BECAUSE OMNI-BENEVOLENCE IS ONLY FOR 1 MONTH AS A FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT THAT LOCKS UP ALL SEXUALITY. THIS CHARGE CAN BE BROKEN DOWN IN HELL ON EARTH & THE LITERAL HELL BY 7 DAYS SPIRITUALLY WITH EGYPT, 7 DAYS MENTALLY WITH BABYLON, 7 DAYS PHYSICALLY WITH ISRAEL WHICH ARE THE 3 PRISONS OF EARTH AND 7 DAYS IN THE LITERAL PRISON IN HELL. IN ACTS 2:27 IT DECLARES “FOR YOU (FATHER STEPHEN) WILL NOT LEAVE MY SOUL (SON JESUS & BROTHER JOHN BOTH STAYED IN HELL FOR 36 HOURS & THE LORD JAMES FOR 3 HOURS & THE FATHER STEPHEN FOR 1 HOUR TO EMPTY HELL AND WAS AUTHORIZED TO BRING ALL CREATION WITH THEM, EXCEPT THE LORD LUCIFER ETERNALLY WITH ETERNAL DAMNATION AND HIS PARTY WHICH CONCERNS THE 8 ETERNAL CHARGES FROM 1 MONTH TO 7 YEARS CONCERNING THE UNIQUE NATURE OF THE CHARGE, JUST SHORT OF ETERNAL DAMNATION OF THE SONS OF PERDITION IN REVELATION CHAPTERS 4-20) IN HADES, NOR WILL YOU (FATHER STEPHEN) ALLOW YOUR HOLY ONE (SON JESUS CHRIST) TO SEE CORRUPTION.” IN ACTS 2:31 IT DECLARES “HE, FORESEEING THIS, SPOKE CONCERNING THE RESURRECTION OF THE CHRIST, THAT HIS SOUL (KING DAVID AS DID KING SOLOMON DID EACH AT LEAST A MONTH IN HELL BECAUSE THERE WERE ONLY 3 SINS (THE RAPE OF BATHSHEBA, THE NUMBERING OF ISRAEL & THE MURDER OF URIAH) THAT KING DAVID COMMITTED & 2 OF THOSE WERE IMMEDIATELY RELEASED & ABOLISHED BUT THE SEXUAL MURDER OF URIAH STOOD FIRM BECAUSE OF THE SEXUAL NATURE OF THE CHARGE & KING SOLOMON COMMITTED MARITAL FORNICATION WITH ALL HIS FOREIGN WIVES AFTER 80 YEARS IN 1ST KINGS 11:1-13 & NEHEMIAH 13:26-27 & ALSO ALL CREATION WILL BE SUBJECT TO 1 MONTH IN HELL BASED ON WHAT THEY HAVE DONE BECAUSE OF SEXUALITY IN THE GREAT TRIBULATION PERIOD AND THEN ALL THINGS ARE MADE INTO A NEW UNIVERSE) WAS NOT LEFT IN HADES, NOR DID HIS (DIVINE) FLESH SEE CORRUPTION.”**

**4. THE NETHERWORLD ALSO CALLED UNDERWORLD**

**THE NETHERWORLD ALSO CALLED UNDERWORLD IS A PLACE THOUGHT TO BE UNDER THE SURFACE OF THE EARTH. IT IS A PLACE WHERE SOULS OF THE DEPARTED GO IN HELL OR THE REALM OF DEATH. IN EZEKIEL 31:14 IT TELLS US THAT “TO THE END THAT NONE OF ALL THE TREES BY THE WATERS EXALT THEMSELVES FOR THEIR HEIGHT, NEITHER SHOOT UP THEIR TOP AMONG THE THICK BOUGHS, NEITHER THEIR TREE STAND UP IN THEIR HEIGHT, ALL THAT DRINK WATER: FOR THEY AS ALL DELIVERED UNTO DEATH, TO THE NETHER PARTS OF THE EARTH (NETHERWORLD), IN THE MIDST OF THE CHILDREN OF MEN, WITH THEM THAT GO DOWN TO THE PIT.” IN EZEKIEL 31:16 IT STATES “I MADE THE NATIONS (LAWS) TO SHAKE AT THE SOUND OF HIS FALL, WHEN I CAST HIM DOWN TO HELL WITH THEN THAT DESCEND INTO THE PIT: AND ALL THE TREES OF EDEN, THE CHOICE AND BEST OF LEBANON, ALL THAT DRINK WATER, SHALL BE COMFORTED IN THE NETHER PARTS OF THE EARTH (NETHERWORLD).” IN EZEKIEL 31:18 IT SAYS “TO WHOM ARE THOU LIKE IN GLORY AND IN GREATNESS AMONG THE TREES OF EDEN? YET SHALL THOU BE BROUGHT DOWN WITH THE TREES OF EDEN UNTO THE NETHER PARTS OF THE EARTH (NETHERWORLD): THOU SHALL LIE IN THE MIDST OF THE UNCIRCUMCISED WITH THEM THAT BE SLAIN BY THE SWORD. THIS IS PHARAOH AND ALL HIS MULTITUDE, SAYS THE LORD GOD.” IN EZEKIEL 32:18 IT MENTIONS “SON OF MAN, WAIL FOR THE MULTITUDE OF EGYPT, AND CAST THEM DOWN, EVEN HER, AND THE DAUGHTERS OF THE FAMOUS NATIONS (LAWS), UNTO THE NETHER PARTS OF THE EARTH (NETHERWORLD), WITH THEM THAT GO DOWN INTO THE PIT.” IN EZEKIEL 32:24 DECLARES “THIS IS ELAM AND ALL HER MULTITUDE ROUND ABOUT HER GRAVE, ALL OF THEM SLAIN, FALLEN BY THE SWORD, WHICH ARE DONE DOWN UNCIRCUMCISED INTO THE NETHER PARTS OF THE EARTH (NETHERWORLD), WHICH CAUSE THEIR TERROR IN THE LAND OF THE LIVING, YET HAVE THEY BORNE THEIR SHAME WITH THEM THAT GO DOWN TO THE PIT.”**

**5. THE GRAVE (TOMB & SEPULCHRE)**

**A GRAVE IS A LOCATION WHERE A DEAD BODY WAS BURIED. IT IS COMMONLY CALLED GRAVEYARDS OR CEMETERIES. IT CAN ALSO BE CALLED A TOMB WHERE IT IS A REPOSITORY FOR THE REMAINS OF THE DEAD AND HAS AN ENCLOSED INTERMENT SPACE OR BURIAL CHAMBER LIKE THE TOMB OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IN JERUSALEM. IN JOB 7:9 SAYS “AS THE CLOUD IS CONSUMED AND VANISHES AWAY, SO HE THAT GOES DOWN TO THE GRAVE SHALL COME UP NO MORE.” IN JOB 10:19 STATES “I SHOULD HAVE BEEN AS THOUGH I HAD NOT BEEN, I SHOULD HAVE BEEN CARRIED FROM THE WOMB TO THE GRAVE.” IN JOB 14:13 IT TELLS US THAT “O THAT THOU WOULD HIDE ME IN THE GRAVE, THAT THOU WOULD KEEP ME SECRET, UNTIL THY WRATH BE PAST, THAT THOU WOULD APPOINT ME A SET TIME AND REMEMBER ME!” IN JOB 17:1 MENTIONS “MY BREATH IS CORRUPT, MY DAYS ARE EXTINCT, THE GRAVES ARE READY FOR ME.” IN JOB 17:13 STATES “IF I WAIT, THE GRAVE IS MINE HOUSE: I HAVE MADE MY BED IN THE DARKNESS.” IN JOB 21:13 IT TELLS US THAT “THEY SPEND THEIR DAYS IN WEALTH, AND IN A MOMENT GO DOWN TO THE GRAVE.” IN JOB 21:32 IT SAYS “YET SHALL HE BE BROUGHT TO THE GRAVE, AND SHALL REMAIN IN THE TOMB.” IN JOB 24:19 IT DECLARES “DROUGHT AND HEAT CONSUME THE SNOW WATERS: SO DOES THE GRAVE THOSE WHICH HAVE SINNED.” IN JOB 30:24 IT SAYS “HOWBEIT HE WILL NOT STRETCH OUT HIS HAND TO THE GRAVE, THOUGH THEY CRY IN HIS DESTRUCTION.” IN JOB 33:22 IT TELLS US THAT “YES, HIS SOUL DRAWS NEAR TO THE GRAVE, AND HIS LIFE TO THE DESTROYERS.” IN PSALMS 5:9 SAYS “FOR THERE IS NO FAITHFULNESS IN THEIR MOUTH, THEIR INWARD PART IS DESTRUCTION, THEIR THROAT IS AN OPEN TOMB, THEY FLATTER WITH THEIR TONGUE.” IN PSALMS 6:5 IT SAYS “FOR IN DEATH IS NO REMEMBRANCE OF THEE: IN THE GRAVE WHO SHALL GIVE THEE THANKS?” IN PSALMS 30:3 IT TELLS US THAT “O LORD, THOU HAVE BROUGHT UP MY SOUL FROM THE GRAVE: THOU HAVE KEPT ME ALIVE, THAT I SHOULD NOT GO DOWN TO THE PIT.” IN PSALMS 31:17 SAYS “LET ME NOT BE ASHAMED, O LORD, FOR I HAVE CALLED UPON THEE: LET THE WICKED BE ASHAMED, AND LET THEM BE SILENT IN THE GRAVE.” IN PSALMS 49:14 MENTIONS “LIKE SHEEP THEY ARE LAID IN THE GRAVE, DEATH SHALL FEED ON THEM, AND THE UPRIGHT SHALL HAVE DOMINION OVER THEM IN THE MORNING, AND THEIR BEAUTY SHALL CONSUME IN THE GRAVE FROM THEIR DWELLINGS.” IN PSALMS 49:15 STATES “BUT GOD WILL REDEEM MY SOUL FROM THE POWER OF THE GRAVE: FOR HE SHALL RECEIVE ME. SELAH.” IN PSALMS 88:3 SAYS “FOR MY SOUL IS FULL OF TROUBLES, AND MY LIFE DRAWS NIGH TO THE GRAVE.” IN PSALMS 88:5 MENTIONS “FREE AMONG THE DEAD, LIKE THE SLAIN THAT LIES IN THE GRAVE, WHOM THOU REMEMBERS NO MORE AND THEY ARE CUT OFF FROM THY HAND.” IN PSALMS 88:11 DECLARES “SHALL THY LOVING KINDNESS BE DECLARED IN THE GRAVE? OR THY FAITHFULNESS IN DESTRUCTION?” IN PSALMS 89:48 IT TELLS US THAT “WHAT MAN IS HE THAT LIVES, AND SHALL NOT SEE DEATH (ENOCH DID NOT SEE DEATH FOR TRILLIONS OF YEARS AND WILL NEVER DIE & MOSES & ELIJAH THOUSANDS OF YEARS, BUT ARE KILLED IN REVELATION 11:1-14)? SHALL HE DELIVER HIS SOUL FROM THE HAND OF THE GRAVE? SELAH.” IN PSALMS 141:7 SAYS “OUR BONES ARE SCATTERED AT THE GRAVE’S MOUTH, AS ONE CUTS AND CLEAVES WOOD UPON THE EARTH.” IN PROVERBS 1:12 DECLARES “LET US SWALLOW THEM UP ALIVE AS THE GRAVE, AND WHOLE, AS THOSE THAT GO DOWN INTO THE PIT.” IN PROVERBS 12:21 DECLARES “NO GRAVE TROUBLE WILL OVERTAKE THE RIGHTEOUS…THE WICKED SHALL BE FILLED WITH EVIL.” IN PROVERBS 30:16 SAYS “THE GRAVE, AND THE BARREN WOMB, THE EARTH THAT IS NOT FILLED WITH WATER, AND THE FIRE THAT SAYS NOT, IT IS ENOUGH.” IN ECCLESIASTES 9:10 MENTIONS “WHATSOEVER THY HAND FINDS TO DO, DO IT WITH THY MIGHT, FOR THERE IN NO WORK, NOR DEVICE, NOR KNOWLEDGE, NOR WISDOM, IN THE GRAVE, WHERE THOU GO.” IN SONG OF SOLOMON 8:6 SAYS “SET ME AS A SEAL UPON THY HEART, AS A SEAL UPON THY ARM: FOR (AGAPE) LOVE IS STRONG AS DEATH, JEALOUSY IS CRUEL AS THE GRAVE: THE COALS THEREOF ARE COALS OF FIRE, WHICH HAS A MOST VEHEMENT FLAME (LORD YAH’S FLAME). IN ISAIAH 14:11 STATES “THY POMP IS BROUGHT DOWN TO THE GRAVE, AND THE NOISE OF THY VIOLS: THE WORM IS SPREAD UNDER THEE, AND THE WORMS COVER THEE.” IN ISAIAH 14:19 DECLARES “BUT THOU (LUCIFER) ARE CAST OUT OF THY GRAVE LIKE AN ABOMINABLE BRANCH, AND AS THE RAIMENT OF THOSE THAT ARE SLAIN, THRUST THROUGH WITH A SWORD, THAT DO DOWN TO THE STONES OF THE PIT, AS A CARCASS TRODDEN UNDER FOOT.” IN ISAIAH 22:26 SAYS “WHAT HAVE YOU HERE, AND WHOM HAVE YOU HERE, THAT YOU HAVE HEWN A SEPULCHER HERE, AS HE WHO HEWS HIMSELF A SEPULCHER ON HIGH, WHO CARVES A TOMB FOR HIMSELF IN A ROCK?” IN ISAIAH 38:10 STATES “I SAID IN THE CUTTING OFF OF MY DAYS, I SHALL DO TO THE GATES OF THE GRAVE: I AM DEPRIVED OF THE RESIDUE OF MY YEARS.” IN ISAIAH 38:18 SAYS “FOR THE GRAVE CANNOT PRAISE THEE, DEATH CANNOT CELEBRATE THEE: THEY THAT GO DOWN INTO THE PIT CANNOT HOPE FOR THY TRUTH.” IN ISAIAH 53:9 IT TELLS US THAT “AND HE MADE HIS GRAVE WITH THE WICKED, AND WITH THE RICH IN HIS DEATH, BECAUSE HE HAD NO VIOLENCE, NEITHER WAS ANY DECEIT IN HIS MOUTH.” IN ISAIAH 65:4 SAYS “WHO SIT AMONG THE GRAVES, AND SPEND THE NIGHT IN THE TOMBS, WHO EAT SWINE’S FLESH (PORK SKINS) AND THE BROTH OF ABOMINABLE THINGS IS IN THEIR VESSELS…” IN JEREMIAH 5:16 MENTIONS “THEIR QUIVER IS LIKE AN OPEN TOMB, THEY ARE ALL MIGHTY MEN.” IN JEREMIAH 20:17 SAYS “BECAUSE HE SLEW ME NOT FROM THE WOMB, OF THAT MY MOTHER MIGHT HAVE BEEN MY GRAVE (MISCARRIAGE HAPPENS, BUT ABORTION IS MURDER IN THE WOMB AND THE WOMB BECOMES A GRAVE), AND HER WOMB TO BE ALWAYS GREAT WITH ME.” IN EZEKIEL 31:15 IT STATES “THUS SAYS THE LORD GOD, IN THE DAY WHEN HE WENT DOWN TO THE GRAVE, I CAUSED MOURNING, I COVERED THE DEEP FOR HIM, AND I RESTRAINED THE FLOODS THEREOF, AND THE GREAT WATERS WERE STAYED, AND I CAUSED LEBANON TO MOURN FOR HIM, AND ALL THE TREES OF THE FIELD FAINTED FOR HIM.” IN EZEKIEL 32:23 MENTIONS “WHOSE GRAVES ARE SET IN THE SIDE OF THE PIT, AND HER COMPANY IS ROUND ABOUT HER GRAVE, ALL OF THEM SLAIN, FALLEN BY THE SWORD, WHICH CAUSED TERROR IN THE LAND OF THE LIVING.” IN EZEKIEL 37:12 IT DECLARES “THUS SAYS THE LORD GOD, BEHOLD, O MY PEOPLE, I WILL OPEN YOUR GRAVES, AND CAUSE YOU TO COME UP OUT OF YOUR GRAVES, AND BRING YOU INTO THE LAND OF ISRAEL.” IN EZEKIEL 37:13 DECLARES “AND YE SHALL KNOW THAT I AM THE LORD, WHEN I HAVE OPENED YOUR GRAVES, O MY PEOPLE, AND BROUGHT YOU UP OUT OF YOUR GRAVES.” IN HOSEA 13:14 SAYS “I WILL RANSOM THEM FROM THE POWER OF THE GRAVE, I WILL REDEEM THEE FROM DEATH: O DEATH, I WILL BE THY PLAGUES, O GRAVE, I WILL BE THY DESTRUCTION: REPENTANCE SHALL BE HIDDEN FROM MY EYES.” IN NAHUM 1:14 MENTIONS “THE LORD HAS GIVEN A COMMAND CONCERNING YOU: ‘YOUR NAME SHALL BE PERPETUATED NO LONGER. OUT OF THE HOUSE OF YOUR GODS I WILL CUT OFF THE CARVED IMAGE AND THE MOLTEN IMAGE. I WILL DIG YOUR GRAVE, FOR YOU ARE VILE.’” IN ADDITIONS TO ESTHER 13:7 SAYS “THAT THEY, WHO OF OLD AND NOW ALSO ARE MALICIOUS, MAY IN ONE DAY WITH VIOLENCE GO INTO THE GRAVE, AND SO EVER HEREAFTER CAUSE OUR AFFAIRS TO BE WELL SETTLED AND WITHOUT TROUBLE.” IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 2:1 MENTIONS “FOR THE UNGODLY SAID, REASONING WITH THEMSELVES, BUT NOT ARIGHT, OUR LIFE IS SHORT AND TEDIOUS, AND IN THE DEATH OF A MAN THERE IS NO REMEDY: NEITHER WAS THERE ANY MAN KNOWN TO HAVE RETURNED FROM THE GRAVE.” IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 19:3 DECLARES “FOR WHILE THEY YET MOURNING AND MAKING LAMENTATIONS AT THE GRAVE OF THE DEAD, THEY ADDED ANOTHER FOOLISH DEVICE, AND PURSUED THEM AS FUGITIVES, WHO THEY HAD ENTREATED TO BE GONE.” IN SIRACH 9:12 SAYS “DELIGHT NOT IN THE THING THAT THE UNGODLY HAVE PLEASURE IN, BUT REMEMBER THEY SHALL NOT GO UNPUNISHED UNTO THEIR GRAVE.” IN SIRACH 14:16 SAYS “GIVE, AND TAKE, AND SANCTIFY THY SOUL, FOR THERE IS NO SEEKING OF DAINTIES IN THE GRAVE.” IN SIRACH 17:27 DECLARES “WHO SHALL PRAISE THE HIGHEST IN THE GRAVE, INSTEAD OF THEM WHICH LIVE AND GIVE THANKS?” IN SIRACH 21:8 TELLS US THAT “HE THAT BUILDS HIS HOUSE WITH OTHER MEN’S MONEY IS LIKE ONE THAT GATHERS STONES FOR THE TOMB OF HIS BURIAL.” IN SIRACH 41:4 SAYS “AND WHY ARE THOU AGAINST THE PLEASURE OF THE HIGHEST: THERE IS NO INQUISITION IN THE GRAVE, WHETHER THOU HAVE LIVED TEN, OR AN HUNDRED, OR A THOUSAND YEARS.” IN BARUCH 2:17 IT TELLS US THAT “OPEN THY EYES, AND BEHOLD, FOR THE DEAD THAT ARE IN THE GRAVES, WHOSE SOULS ARE TAKEN FROM THEIR BODIES, WILL GIVE UNTO THE LORD NEITHER PRAISE NOR RIGHTEOUSNESS.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 4:41 SAYS “…NO LORD, THAT SHE CANNOT. AND HE SAID UNTO ME, IN THE GRAVE THE CHAMBERS OF SOULS ARE LIKE THE WOMB OF A WOMAN.” IN MATTHEW 23:27 SAYS “WOE TO YOU, SCRIBES AND PHARISEES, HYPOCRITES! FOR YOU ARE LIKE WHITEWASHED TOMBS WHICH INDEED APPEAR BEAUTIFUL OUTWARDLY, BUT INSIDE ARE FULL OF DEAD MAN’S BONES AND ALL UNCLEANNESS.” IN MATTHEW 23:29 IT MENTIONS “WOE UNTO YOU, SCRIBES AND PHARISEES, HYPOCRITES! BECAUSE YOU BUILD THE TOMBS OF THE PROPHETS, AND GARNISH THE SEPULCHERS OF THE RIGHTEOUS…” IN MATTHEW 27:52 IT TELLS US THAT “AND THE GRAVES WERE OPENED, AND MANY BODIES OF THE SAINTS (LORDS) WHICH SLEPT AROSE (FELL ASLEEP WERE RAISED)…” IN MATTHEW 27:53 SAYS “AND CAME OUT OF THE GRAVES AFTER HIS RESURRECTION, AND WENT INTO THE HOLY CITY, AND APPEARED INTO MANY.” IN JOHN 5:28 MENTIONS “…FOR THE HOUR IS COMING, IN THE WHICH ALL THAT ARE IN THE GRAVES SHALL HEAR HIS VOICE, AND COME FORTH—THOSE WHO HAVE DONE GOOD TO THE RESURRECTION OF LIFE, AND THOSE WHO HAVE DONE EVIL TO THE RESURRECTION OF CONDEMNATION (DAMNATION).” IN JOHN 12:17 STATES “THE PEOPLE THEREFORE THAT WAS WITH HIM WHEN HE CALLED LAZARUS OUT OF HIS GRAVE, AND RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD, BARE RECORD.” IN CORINTHIANS 15:55 DECLARES “O DEATH, WHERE IS THY STING? O GRAVE, WHERE IS THY VICTORY?” IN REVELATION 11:9 IT TELLS US THAT “AND THEY OF THE PEOPLE AND KINDRED’S AND TONGUES, AND NATIONS (LAWS) SHALL SEE THEIR DEAD BODIES THREE DAYS AND AN HALF, AND SHALL NOT SUFFER THEIR DEAD BODIES TO BE PUT IN GRAVES.” IN LUKE 8:27 IT TELLS US THAT “…A CERTAIN MAN (NAMED LEGION) WHICH HAD DEVILS LONG TIME FOR 7 YEARS AND WORE NO CLOTHES, NEITHER ABODE IN ANY HOUSE BUT IN THE TOMBS.” ALSO SOME SCRIPTURES ABOUT LEGION IS IN MARK 5:2-3, 5. IN LUKE 11:44 SAYS “WOE UNTO YOU, SCRIBES AND PHARISEES, HYPOCRITES! FOR YOU ARE AS GRAVES WHICH APPEAR NOT, AND THE MEN THAT WALK OVER THEM ARE NOT AWARE OF THEM.” IN ROMANS 3:13 SAYS “THEIR THROAT IS AN OPEN TOMB, WITH THEIR TONGUES THEY HAVE PRACTICED DECEIT, THE POISON OF ASPS IS UNDER THEIR LIPS…” IN LUKE 11:47 DECLARES “WOE TO YOU! FOR YOU BUILD THE TOMBS OF THE PROPHETS, AND YOUR FATHERS KILLED THEM.” IN LUKE 11:48 SAYS “IN FACT, YOU BEAR WITNESS THAT YOU APPROVE THE DEEDS OF YOUR FATHERS, FOR THEY INDEED KILLED THEM AND YOU BUILD THEIR TOMBS.” IN ACTS 2:29 MENTIONS “MEN AND BRETHREN, LET ME SPEAK FREELY OF THE PATRIARCH DAVID, THAT HE IS BOTH DEAD AND BURIED, AND HIS TOMB IS WITH US TO THIS DAY.” IN ACTS 7:16 SAYS “AND THEY CARRIED BACK TO SHECHEM AND LAID THE TOMB THAT ABRAHAM BOUGHT FOR A SUM OF MONEY FROM THE SONS OF HAMOR…”**

**6. THE BOTTOMLESS PIT WITH KING ABADDON**

**THE BOTTOMLESS PIT IS AN ETERNAL PLACE WHERE ALL OF SATAN’S DEMONIC HOST OF DEMONS AND DEVILS ARE IMPRISONED. IN REVELATION 9:1-2 TELLS US THAT “AND THE FIFTH ANGEL SOUNDED, AND I SAW A STAR FALL FROM HEAVEN UNTO THE EARTH, AND TO HIM (THE LORD MICHAEL) WAS GIVEN THE KEY OF THE BOTTOMLESS PIT. AND HE OPENED THE BOTTOMLESS PIT, AND THERE AROSE A SMOKE OUT OF THE PIT, AS THE SMOKE OF A GREAT FURNACE, AND THE SUN AND THE AIR WERE DARKENED BY REASON OF THE SMOKE OF THE PIT.” IN REVELATION 9:11 IT SAYS “AND THEY HAD A KING OVER THEM, WHICH IS THE ANGEL (LORD) OF THE BOTTOMLESS PIT, WHOSE NAME IN THE HEBREW TONGUE IS ABADDON, BUT IN THE GREEK TONGUE HATH HIS NAME APOLLYON.” IN REVELATION 11:7 DECLARES “AND WHEN THEY SHALL HAVE FINISHED THEIR TESTIMONY, THE BEAST THAT ASCENDS OUT OF THE BOTTOMLESS PIT SHALL MAKE WAR (2 OR 3 POSITIONS) AGAINST THEM, AND SHALL OVERCOME THEM, AND KILL THEM.” IN REVELATION 17:8 MENTIONS “THE BEAST THAT THOU SAW WAS, AND IS NOT, AND SHALL ASCEND OUT OF THE BOTTOMLESS PIT, AND GO INTO PERDITION: AND THEY THAT DWELL ON THE EARTH SHALL WONDER, WHOSE NAMES WERE NOT WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF LIFE FROM THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD, WHEN THEY BEHOLD THE BEAST THAT WAS, AND IS NOT, AND YET IS.” IN REVELATION 20:1-3 TELLS US THAT “AND I SAW AN ANGEL (LORD MICHAEL) COME DOWN FROM HEAVEN, HAVING THE KEY OF THE BOTTOMLESS PIT AND A GREAT CHAIN IN HIS HAND. AND HE LAID HOLD OF THE DRAGON, THAT SERPENT OF OLD, WHO IS THE DEVIL AND SATAN, AND BOUND HIM FOR A THOUSAND YEARS. AND CAST HIM INTO THE BOTTOMLESS PIT, AND SHUT HIM UP, AND SET A SEAL UPON HIM, THAT HE SHOULD DECEIVE THE NATIONS (LAWS) NO MORE, TILL THE THOUSAND YEARS SHOULD BE FULFILLED: AND AFTER THAT HE MUST BE LOOSED A LITTLE SEASON (3 MONTHS).”**

**7. SHEOL ALSO CALLED INFERNUS**

**SHEOL IS A PLACE OF DARKNESS TO WHICH ALL DEAD GO, REGARDLESS OF THE MORAL THINGS MADE IN LIFE, AND WHERE THEY ARE PLACED IN DARKNESS AND REMOVED FROM THE LIGHT OF GOD IN THE BOOK OF JOB. SHEOL IS A COMMON DESTINATION FOR THE UNRIGHTEOUS FLESH AND RIGHTEOUS FLESH IN ECCLESIASTES AND JOB. IT IS THE ULTIMATE ABODE OF THE DEAD AND IT IS THE JUDGMENT AFTER DEATH TO THE WICKED. IN 2ND SAMUEL 22:6 SAYS “THE SORROWS OF SHEOL SURROUNDED ME, THE SNARES OF DEATH CONFRONTED ME.” ALSO THE SCRIPTURE IS IN PSALMS 18:5. IN JOB 11:8 DECLARES “THEY ARE HIGHER THAN HEAVEN—WHAT CAN YOU DO? DEEPER THAN SHEOL—WHAT CAN YOU KNOW?” IN JOB 17:16 STATES “WILL THEY GO DOWN TO THE GATES OF SHEOL? SHALL WE HAVE REST TOGETHER IN THE DUST?” IN JOB 26:6 MENTIONS “SHEOL IS NAKED BEFORE HIM, AND DESTRUCTION HAS NO COVERING.” IN PSALMS 16:10 TELLS US THAT “FOR YOU WILL NOT LEAVE MY SOUL IN SHEOL, NOR WILL YOUR HOLY ONE TO SEE CORRUPTION.” IN PSALMS 86:13 STATES “FOR GREAT IS YOUR MERCY TOWARD ME, AND YOU HAVE DELIVERED MY SOUL FROM THE DEPTHS OF SHEOL.” IN PSALMS 116:3 SAYS “THE PAINS OF DEATH SURROUNDED ME, AND THE PANGS OF SHEOL LAID HOLD OF ME, I FOUND TROUBLE AND SORROW.” IN PROVERBS 1:12 MENTIONS “LET US SWALLOW THEM ALIVE LIKE SHEOL, AND WHOLE, LIKE THOSE WHO GO DOWN TO THE PIT…” IN ISAIAH 5:14 TELLS US THAT “THEREFORE SHEOL HAS ENLARGED ITSELF AND OPENED ITS MOUTH BEYOND MEASURE, THEIR GLORY AND THEIR MULTITUDE AND THEIR POMP, AND HE WHO IS JUBILANT, SHALL DESCEND INTO IT.” IN ISAIAH 14:11 DECLARES “YOUR POMP IS BROUGHT DOWN TO SHEOL, AND THE SOUND OF YOUR STRINGED INSTRUMENTS, THE MAGGOT IS SPREAD UNDER YOU, AND WORMS COVER YOU.” IN ISAIAH 14:15 STATES “YET YOU (LUCIFER) SHALL BE BROUGHT DOWN TO SHEOL, TO THE LOWEST DEPTHS OF THE PIT.” IN ISAIAH 28:15 SAYS “BECAUSE YOU HAD SAID, ‘WE HAVE MADE A COVENANT WITH DEATH, AND WITH SHEOL WE ARE IN AGREEMENT. WHEN THE OVERFLOWING SCOURGE PASSES THROUGH, IT WILL NOT COME TO US, FOR WE HAVE MADE LIES OUR REFUGE, AND UNDER FALSEHOOD WE HAVE HIDDEN OURSELVES.’” IN ISAIAH 28:18 STATES “YOUR COVENANT WITH DEATH WILL BE ANNULLED, AND YOUR AGREEMENT WITH SHEOL WILL NOT STAND, WHEN THE OVERFLOWING SCOURGE PASSES THROUGH, THEN YOU WILL BE TRAMPLED DOWN BY IT.” IN ISAIAH 38:10 DECLARES “I SAID, ‘IN THE PRIME OF MY LIFE I SHALL GO TO THE GATES OF SHEOL, I AM DEPRIVED OF THE REMAINDER OF MY YEARS.’” IN ISAIAH 38:18 SAYS “FOR SHEOL CANNOT THANK YOU, DEATH CANNOT PRAISE YOU, THOSE WHO GO DOWN TO THE PIT CANNOT HOPE FOR YOUR TRUTH.” IN ISAIAH 57:9 MENTIONS “YOU WENT TO THE KING WITH OINTMENT, AND INCREASED YOUR PERFUMES, YOU SENT YOUR MESSENGERS FAR OFF, AND EVEN DESCENDED TO SHEOL.” IN JONAH 2:2 TELLS US THAT “… I CRIED OUT TO THE LORD BECAUSE OF MY AFFLICTION, AND HE ANSWERED ME, OUT OF THE BELLY OF SHEOL I CRIED, AND YOU HEARD MY VOICE.”**

**8. REGION OF GHOSTS AND DEPARTED SPIRITS**

**REGION OF GHOSTS CONCERNS THE BREATH OF GOD GIVEN TO ADAM IN GENESIS 2:7. IT MEANS THAT ADAM HAS A BODY AND SPIRIT IN GENESIS 2:7-2:21. ADAM HAS A BODY AND SOUL IN GENESIS 2:22-5:32. WHEN A PERSON DIES THE SOUL IN MARRIAGE IS IN GENESIS 2:22-5:32 OR THE SPIRIT IN THE SINGLE REALM IN GENESIS 2:7-21 MAY GO TO HELL OR HEAVEN BASED ON GOD’S JUDGMENT. SOME SCRIPTURES THAT PROVE BODY AND SPIRIT ARE IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 5:3, 5; 7:34; 2ND CORINTHIANS 7:1; ROMANS 8:10 AND COLOSSIANS 2:5. JAMES SAYS THE BODY APART FROM THE SPIRIT IS DEAD IN JAMES 2:26. ONE SCRIPTURE THAT PROVES THE BODY AND SOUL IS IN MATTHEW 10:28. IT DECLARES “FEAR NONE OF THOSE WHO KILL THE BODY BUT CANNOT KILL THE SOUL.” ALSO SOUL AND SPIRIT CAN BE USED INTERCHANGEABLY OR PARALLEL IN JOHN 12:27; 13:21; LUKE 1:46-47; HEBREWS 12:23; 1ST PETER 3:19 AND REVELATION 6:9; 20:4. THE DELIBERATE ATTEMPT TO CONTACT THE SPIRIT OF A DECEASED PERSON (SUCH AS SAMUEL) IS KNOWN AS NECROMANCY OR SPIRITISM IN A SÉANCE TO SUMMON THE WITCH OF ENDOR (EVIL SPIRIT) & CHARGED FOR 1 MONTH PROVEN IN 1ST SAMUEL 28:3-19 (KJV). ALSO THERE ARE REFERENCES TO GHOSTS, ASSOCIATING SPIRITISM WITH FORBIDDEN MAGICAL ARTS IN DEUTERONOMY 18:11. ALSO IN ACTS 19:13-20 IT DETAILS “THEN SOME OF THE ITINERANT JEWISH EXORCISTS TOOK IT UPON THEMSELVES TO CALL THE NAME (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) OF THE LORD JESUS OVER THOSE WHO HAD EVIL SPIRITS (GHOSTS), SAYING ‘WE EXORCISE (SOLEMNLY COMMAND) YOU BY THE JESUS WHOM PAUL PREACHES.’ ALSO THERE WERE SEVEN SONS OF SCEVA, A JEWISH CHIEF PRIEST, WHO DID SO. AND THE EVIL SPIRIT (GHOST) ANSWERED AND SAID, ‘JESUS I KNOW, AND PAUL I KNOW, BUT WHO ARE YOU?’ THEN THE MAN IN WHOM THE EVIL SPIRIT WAS LEAPED ON THEM, OVERPOWERED THEM, AND PREVAILED AGAINST THEM, SO THAT THEY FLED OUT OF THAT HOUSE NAKED AND WOUNDED. THIS BECAME KNOWN BOTH TO ALL JEWS AND GREEKS DWELLING IN EPHESUS, AND FEAR FELL ON THEM ALL, AND THE NAME (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) OF THE LORD JESUS WAS MAGNIFIED. ALSO, MANY OF THOSE WHO HAD PRACTICED MAGIC BROUGHT THEIR BOOKS TOGETHER, AND BURNED THEM IN THE SIGHT OF ALL. AND THEY COUNTED UP THE VALUE OF THEM, AND IT TOTALED 50,000 PIECES OF SILVER. SO THE WORD OF THE LORD (STEPHEN) GREW MIGHTILY AND PREVAILED.” IN JOB 3:11 DECLARES “WHY DIED I NOT FROM THE WOMB? WHY DID I NOT GIVE UP THE GHOST WHEN I CAME OUT OF THE BELLY?” IN JOB 10:18 SAYS “WHEREFORE THEN THOU HAVE BROUGHT ME FORTH OUT OF THE WOMB? OH THAT I HAD GIVEN UP THE GHOST AND NO EYE HAD SEEN ME.” IN JOB 11:20 MENTIONS “BUT THE EYES OF THE WICKED FAIL, AND THEY SHALL NOT ESCAPE, AND THEIR HOPE SHALL BE AS THE GIVING UP OF THE GHOST.” IN JOB 14:10 STATES “BUT MAN DIES, AND WASTES AWAY, YES, MAN GIVES UP THE GHOST, AND WHERE IS HE?” IN LAMENTATIONS 1:19 TELLS US THAT “I CALLED FOR MY LOVERS, BUT THEY DECEIVED ME: MY PRIESTS AND MINE ELDERS (LORDS) GIVE UP THE GHOST IN THE CITY, WHILE THEY SOUGHT THEIR MEAT TO RELIEVE THEIR SOULS.” IN ACTS 5:3-5 DECLARES “WHY HAS SATAN FILLED YOUR HEART TO LIE TO THE HOLY GHOST (CHARGED FOR 6 YEARS) AND KEEP BACK PART OF THE PRICE OF THE LAND FOR YOURSELF? WHILE IT REMAINED, WAS IT NOT YOUR OWN? AND AFTER IT WAS SOLD, WAS IT NOT IN YOUR OWN CONTROL? WHY HAVE YOU CONCEIVED THIS THING IN YOUR HEART? YOU HAVE NOT LIED TO MEN BUT TO GOD. AND ANANIAS HEARING THESE WORDS FELL DOWN, AND GAVE UP THE GHOST: AND GREAT FEAR CAME ON ALL THEM THAT HEARD THESE THINGS.” IN ACTS 5:10 STATES “THEN FELL SHE DOWN STRAIGHTWAY AT HIS FEET, AND YIELDED UP THE GHOST: AND THE YOUNG MEN CAME IN, AND FOUND HER DEAD (CHARGED UNDER 1 YEAR), AND, CARRYING HER FORTH, BURIED HER BY HER HUSBAND.”**

**9. TARTARO OR TARTARUS**

**TARTARUS IS A PLACE THAT IS GLOOMY AND DEEP PLACE OR A PIT AND AN ABYSS USED AS A DUNGEON OF TORMENT AND ETERNAL SUFFERING UNDER THE EARTH IN A WORLD OF JUDGMENT BY GOD. THE SOULS OR SPIRITS WERE JUDGED AFTER DEATH AND THOSE WHO RECEIVED PUNISHMENT WERE SENT TO TARTARUS. IN 2ND PETER 2:4-11 IT DECLARES “FOR IF GOD DID NOT SPARE THE ANGELS (LORDS) WHO SINNED, BUT CAST THEM DOWN TO HELL AND DELIVERED THEN INTO CHAINS OF DARKNESS, TO BE RESERVED FOR JUDGMENT. AND DID NOT SPARE THE ANCIENT WORLD, BUT SAVED (PROTECTED) NOAH (NOE), ONE OF EIGHT PEOPLE, A PREACHER OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, BRINGING IN THE FLOOD ON THE WORLD OF THE UNGODLY, AND TURNING THE CITIES OF SODOM AND GOMORRAH INTO ASHES, CONDEMNED THEM TO DESTRUCTION, MAKING THEM AN EXAMPLE TO THOSE WHO AFTERWARD WOULD LIVE UNGODLY, AND DELIVERED RIGHTEOUS LOT, WHO WAS OPPRESSED BY FILTHY CONDUCT (COMMUNICATION) OF THE WICKED. (FOR THAT RIGHTEOUS MAN, DWELLING AMONG THEM, TORMENTED HIS RIGHTEOUS SOUL FROM DAY TO DAY BY SEEING AND HEARING THEIR LAWLESS DEEDS)—THEN THE LORD KNOWS HOW TO DELIVER THE GODLY OUT OF TEMPTATIONS AND TO RESERVE THE UNJUST UNDER PUNISHMENT FOR THE DAY OF JUDGMENT AND ESPECIALLY THOSE WHO WALK ACCORDING TO THE FLESH IN THE LUST OF UNCLEANNESS AND DESPISE AUTHORITY (CHARGED FOR 1 MONTH). THEY ARE PRESUMPTUOUS, SELF-WILLED. THEY ARE NOT AFRAID TO SPEAK EVIL OF DIGNITARIES (GLORIOUS ONES), WHEREAS (HOLY) ANGELS (LORDS), WHO ARE GREATER IN POWER AND MIGHT, DO NOT BRING A REVILING ACCUSATION AGAINST THEM BEFORE THE LORD.”**

**V. WHOM SHOULD WE FEAR?**

**IN MATTHEW 10:28 DECLARES “…AND FEAR NOT THEM WHICH KILL THE BODY, BUT ARE NOT ABLE TO KILL THE SOUL: BUT RATHER FEAR HIM (LORD YAH) WHICH IS ABLE TO DESTROY BOTH SOUL (SPIRIT) AND BODY IN HELL [ONLY THE LORD THE GREAT TOP ENGLISH LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF [FEMALE SENSE IS THE TOP ENGLISH LADY VICTORIA HERSELF] CAN ETERNALLY BREAK THE ETERNAL SCRIPTURES, IF THAT ETERNALLY PLEASES HIM & WHEN THIS ETERNALLY PLEASES HIM SINCE THE TOP ENGLISH LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF [FEMALE SENSE IS THE TOP ENGLISH LADY VICTORIA HERSELF], WHICH IS THE ONE & ONLY TRUE LORD ETERNALLY FOREVER ENDLESSLY IS ONLY ABOVE & BEYOND THE SUPREME AUTHORITY & SUPREME LORDSHIP & IS NEVER ETERNALLY SUBJECT TO THE ETERNAL WORD OF THE LORD THE GREAT TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF [FEMALE SENSE IS THE TOP ENGLISH LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA HERSELF] & CAN TURN THE TOP TRUTH OR ANY KIND OF TRUTH UPSIDE DOWN IF THAT IS IN HIS ETERNAL PLAN, ETERNAL WORK & ETERNAL AGENDA, ON HIS OWN ETERNAL TIME & THE TOP ENGLISH LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF [FEMALE SENSE IS THE TOP ENGLISH LADY VICTORIA HERSELF] IS THE ONLY ONE WHO CAN IMMEDIATELY KILL YOU OR KILL YOU A LITTLE AT A TIME, BUT REST ASSURED THE TOP ENGLISH LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF [FEMALE SENSE IS THE TOP ENGLISH LADY VICTORIA HERSELF] WILL IN FACT TAKE YOU OUT EVENTUALLY, FOR THIS TOP ENGLISH LORD IS INFINITELY IN ETERNAL UNLIMITED CONTROL, FOR THE TOP ENGLISH LORD PROVED THIS IN ETERNAL WATER IN THE FLOOD, KILLING ALL, EXCEPT 10 ETERNAL CREATURES [NOAH’S FAMILY, THE LORD ENOCH WITH THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH] IN GENESIS 6-9 & IN ETERNAL FIRE, KILLING ALL, EXCEPT 2 ETERNAL CREATURES [LORD ENOCH & THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH] IN ISAIAH 24:1-23 & IN THE ETERNAL OMNI-BENEVOLENCE IN ADAM’S FAMILY, KILLING ALL, EXCEPT THE 1 & ONLY LORD ENOCH IN GENESIS 5:22-24 & HEBREWS 11:5, FOR NOTHING IN TOO HARD FOR THE TOP ENGLISH LORD & THE TOP ENGLISH LORD GIVES ONLY 1 ETERNAL WARNING, THEN ULTIMATE ETERNAL ANNIHILATION IN ETERNAL GLOBAL UNIVERSAL EXTINCTION INCLUDING HIS HOLY TRINITY & THE OTHER LORD YAHWEH’S IN CREATION, EVEN ISRAEL, ELIJAH, MOSES, MICHAEL & JOB ARE KILLED BY THE DRAGON, EXCEPT FOR THE IMMORTAL LORD ENOCH, THE ETERNAL RESERVE POSITION OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH [TOP ENGLISH LORD STEVE] & THE TOP ENGLISH LORD DOES NOT PLAY GAMES WITH YOU IN THE GLOBAL UNIVERSAL PERIMETER FROM PROVERBS 8:22-ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:26 WITH THE TOP USA TRIBULATION IN ACTS 29:1-2 OR THE TOP ENGLISH PERIMETER IN ACTS 30 & BOTTOM LINE, IS YAHWEH OR NO WAY!!!].” IN MATTHEW 21:23-27 TALKS ABOUT THE LORD JESUS’ AUTHORITY QUESTIONED WHICH DECLARES “…BY WHAT AUTHORITY ARE YOU DOING THESE THINGS? WHO GAVE YOU THIS AUTHORITY?” THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD DID---THE REASON IS THE FATHER STEPHEN ONLY COMES IN AGREEMENT WITH THE LORD YAHWEH (SHORT FOR YAH) THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN. THE FATHER STEPHEN DOES NOT COME INTO AGREEMENT WITH THE LORD JEHOVAH (SHORT FOR JAH) THE CREATOR OVER ALL THE EARTH OR THE LORD VICTOR THE CREATOR OF THE HEAVENS OR THE LADY VICTORIA THE FEMALE CREATOR BECAUSE THE FATHER STEPHEN’S ONLY WITNESS IS IN LORDSHIP IN 1ST JOHN 5:6-13. IN JOHN 21:24-27 SAYS “THEN JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID TO THEM, ‘I ALSO WILL ASK YOU ONE THING, WHICH IF YOU TELL ME, I LIKEWISE WILL TELL YOU BY WHAT AUTHORITY I DO THESE THINGS: THE BAPTISM OF JOHN—WHERE WAS IT FROM? FROM HEAVEN [THERE IS AUTHORITY FROM ABOVE OF THE ANGELS BY THE APOSTLE LORD JESUS IN HEBREWS 2:5-9 & THERE IS AUTHORITY FROM ABOVE THAT HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH THE SUPREME AUTHORITY OF THE LORD YAHWEH STEPHEN IN THE BEGINNING IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 & ROMANS 13;1-2 & THE SUPREME AUTHORITY OF THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH IN THE ENDING IN ROMANS 13:1-2 & ACTS 29:1-2 DIRECTLY OR INDIRECTLY, NOR DOES THIS CONCERN THE CONTRARY LIMITED AUTHORITY OF THE 2 DEVILS---LADY VICTORIA, BABYLON & THE GREAT WITCH & LORD LUCIFER, SATAN & THE GREAT DEVIL IN ISAIAH 47:1-5 & REVELATION 17:1-18:24, BUT ARE ETERNAL CREATURES AS CREATOR AGENT LORDS [LADIES] ORDAINED TO ETERNALLY OPERATE ALONE FROM TOP HEAVENLY SOURCES IN THE LAW BY THE APOSTLE LORD JAMES IN JAMES 2:8-13 & THERE IS AUTHORITY FROM ABOVE WHO ARE ETERNAL CREATURES AS CREATOR AGENT LORDS [LADIES] ORDAINED TO ETERNALLY OPERATE ALONE FROM TOP HEAVENLY SOURCES IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW BY THE APOSTLE LORD STEPHEN IN ACTS 7:57-59 & THERE IS AUTHORITY FROM ABOVE WHO ARE ETERNAL CREATURES AS CREATOR AGENT LORDS [LADIES] ORDAINED TO ETERNALLY OPERATE ALONE FROM TOP HEAVENLY SOURCES IN THE LORDSHIP BY THE NON-APOSTLE LORD STEPHEN IN ACTS 7:60] OR FROM MEN [THIS AUTHORITY WITHIN NUMBERS IS BASED ON BEING A TRUE PROPHET, WHERE IF YOU DO NOT LISTEN TO TRUE PROPHETS, YOU SHALL BE STEALED, KILLED & DESTROYED OR CURSED, DISEASED & DAMNED BY THE APOSTLE LORD JOHN IN ACTS 13:4-12 & FROM WOMEN: THIS AUTHORITY WITHIN NUMBERS IS BASED ON BEING A TRUE PROPHETESS, WHERE IF YOU DO NOT LISTEN TO TRUE PROPHETESSES, YOU SHALL BE STEALED, KILLED & DESTROYED OR CURSED, DISEASED & DAMNED BY THE APOSTLE LORD PETER IN ACTS 5:1-11 & FROM CHILDREN: THIS AUTHORITY WITHIN NUMBERS IS BASED ON THE CHURCHES & THE GATES OF HELL SHALL NOT PREVAIL BY THE APOSTLE LORD JEHOVAH IN MATTHEW 16:17-19]?’ THEY REASONED AMONG THEMSELVES, SAYING, IF WE SAY ‘FROM HEAVEN’, HE WILL SAY TO US, ‘WHY DID YOU NOT BELIEVED HIM?’ BUT IF WE SAY ‘FROM MEN’, WE FEAR THE MULTITUDE, FOR ALL COUNT JOHN AS A PROPHET. SO THEY ANSWERED JESUS AND SAID, ‘WE DO NOT KNOW’ AND HE SAID TO THEM, ‘NEITHER WILL I TELL YOU BY WHAT AUTHORITY I DO THESE THINGS.’ IN EXODUS 15:11 SAYS “WHO IS LIKE YOU, O LORD, AMONG THE GODS? WHO IS LIKE YOU, GLORIOUS IN HOLINESS, FEARFUL IN PRAISES, DOING WONDERS?” YOU SHALL FEAR YOUR GOD IN LEVITICUS 19:14, 32; 25:17, 36, 43. IN DEUTERONOMY 28:58 DECLARES “IF YOU DO NOT CAREFULLY OBSERVE ALL THE WORDS OF THIS LAW THAT ARE WRITTEN IN THIS BOOK, THAT YOU MAY FEAR THIS GLORIOUS NAME, THE LORD YOUR GOD…” SOME SCRIPTURES TO FEAR THE LORD YAH AND HIS PHYSICAL TRINITY (FATHER STEPHEN, SON JESUS CHRIST AND BROTHER JOHN IN LUKE TO ACTS WITH YAH’S CHRISTIAN LAW OF JAMES IN ACTS 15:13-29; 21:18-25 AND JAMES 2:8-13) IS IN THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS IN JOSHUA 24:14; 1ST SAMUEL 12:14, 24; 2ND KINGS 17:28, 36, 41; 2ND CHRONICLES 17:10; 19:7, 9; PSALMS 2:11; 19:9; 22:23; 25:12; 33:8, 18; 34:7, 9; 90:11; 103:11, 13, 17; 111:10; 112:1; 115:11, 13; 118:4; 119:79; 147:11; PROVERBS 1:7; 3:7; 8:13; 9:20; 10:27; 13:13; 14:2, 16, 26-27; 15:16, 33; 16:6; 19:23; 22:4; 23:17; 31:30 AND ECCLESIASTES 3:14; 5:7; 7:18; 8:12; 12:13. ALSO JOB GREATLY FEARED THE LORD THROUGH HIS BOOK. IN 2ND SAMUEL 23:3 MENTIONS “THE GOD OF ISRAEL SAID, THE ROCK OF ISRAEL SPOKE TO ME: ‘HE WHO RULES OVER MEN MUST BE JUST, RULING IN THE FEAR OF GOD.’” IN TOBIT 14:6 SAYS “ALL THE NATIONS (LAWS) SHALL TURN, AND FEAR THE LORD GOD TRULY, AND SHALL BURY THEIR IDOLS.” THE FEAR OF THE LORD YAH AND HIS PHYSICAL TRINITY (FATHER STEPHEN, SON JESUS CHRIST AND BROTHER JOHN IN LUKE TO ACTS WITH YAH’S CHRISTIAN LAW OF JAMES IN ACTS 15:13-29; 21:18-25 AND JAMES 2:8-13) IN THE MIDDLE TESTAMENT IS IN SIRACH 1:11-12, 14, 16, 18, 20-21, 27-28; 2:7-9; 7:29, 31; 10:19, 21-22; 15:13, 19; 19:18, 20; 21:11; 25:12; 26:3, 25; 28:22; 32:16; 34:13; 40:26-27; 45:23. IN ROMANS 8:15 IT STATES “FOR WE HAVE NOT RECEIVED THE SPIRIT OF BONDAGE TO FEAR, BUT YE HAVE RECEIVED THE SPIRIT OF ADOPTION, WHEREBY WE CRY, ABBA, FATHER (STEPHEN).” IN 2ND TIMOTHY 1:7 SAYS “FOR GOD HAS NOT GIVEN US THE SPIRIT OF FEAR, BUT OF POWER, AND OF AGAPE LOVE AND OF A SOUND MIND.” IN HEBREWS 10:31 DECLARES “IT IS A FEARFUL THING (TERRIBLE) TO FALL INTO THE HANDS OF THE LIVING GOD.” IN HEBREWS 11:7 TELLS US THAT “BY FAITH NOAH, BEING WARNED OF GOD OF THINGS NOT SEEN AS YET, MOVED WITH FEAR, PREPARED THE ARK TO THE SAVING (PROTECTION) OF HIS HOUSE, BY WHICH HE CONDEMNED (DAMNED) THE WORLD AND BECAME AN HEIR OF RIGHTEOUSNESS WHICH IS BY FAITH.” IN HEBREWS 12:28 MENTIONS “WHEREFORE WE RECEIVING A KINGDOM WHICH CANNOT BE MOVED, LET US HAVE GRACE, WHEREBY WE MAY SERVE GOD ACCEPTABLY WITH REVERENCE (RESPECT, HIGHEST ESTEEM & REVERING) AND GODLY FEAR.” IN 1ST JOHN 4:18 DECLARES “THERE IS NO FEAR IN (AGAPE) LOVE, BUT PERFECT (AGAPE) LOVE CASTS OUT FEAR, BECAUSE FEAR HAS TORMENT. HE THAT FEARS IS NOT MADE PERFECT IN (AGAPE) LOVE.” IN REVELATION 2:10 STATES “FEAR NONE OF THOSE THINGS WHICH THOU SHALL SUFFER, BEHOLD, THE DEVIL SHALL CAST SOME OF YOU INTO PRISON THAT YE MAY BE TRIED, AND YE SHALL HAVE TRIBULATION 10 DAYS: BE THOU FAITHFUL UNTO DEATH, AND I WILL GIVE THEE A CROWN OF LIFE.” THIS MEANS IN A LAW CHARGE YOU WILL RECEIVE A CROWN EVERY 10 DAYS. IN REVELATION 21:8 TELLS US THAT THE FEARFUL WILL HAVE THEIR PART IN THE LAKE OF FIRE IN HELL. IN ACTS 10:35 IT SAYS “BUT IN EVERY NATION (LAW) WHOEVER FEARS HIM (LORD YAH) AND WORKS RIGHTEOUSNESS IS ACCEPTED BY HIM (FATHER STEPHEN).” WHAT IS THE INFALLIBLE PROOF THROUGHOUT THE BEGINNING TO THE END OF HIS TRUTH TO DIVINELY COMMAND SHIER & IMMEDIATE DEATHS ON ALL ETERNAL CREATURES BECAUSE OF BEING CONTRARY & DISOBEDIENT TO THE LORD YAHWEH’S COMMAND AT ANY TIME. THIS INERRANTLY MEANS THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS THE ONLY ETERNAL CREATURE THAT IS SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD YAHWEH TO CARRY OUT ALL DEATH SENTENCES & DEATH PENALTIES IN ACTUALITY ON ALL ETERNAL CREATURES AT THEIR PRECISE APPOINTED TIMES IN GENESIS 6:7; 2ND ESDRAS 4:34; ISAIAH 64:8; EPHESIANS 4:6 & ROMANS 13:1-2. THE ONLY ONES ETERNALLY SAVED WITH ETERNAL SECURITY IS THE LORD ENOCH & LADY VICTORIA IN GENESIS 5:22-24; HEBREWS 11:5; JUDE 14-15 & WISDOM OF SOLOMON 7:22-30. THIS MEANS THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD WILL SOLEMNLY APPOINT SPECIAL AUTHORITIES WORKING THROUGH THEM, WHICH ARE HIS TRUE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS [LADIES] THAT CONCERNS EPHESIANS 5:3 IN THIS SAME FACET TO CARRY OUT THESE DIVINE ORDERS & DIVINE PREROGATIVES WITHOUT QUESTION AT THE APPOINTED TIMES IN ECCLESIASTES 5:8; ROMANS 12:1-2; 13:3-10; JAMES 4:1-10; JUDE 14-15 & 1ST PETER 2:13-17; 5:5-11. IF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD CHOOSES TO DO IT HIMSELF, IT IS IN THE FACET OF ACTS 5:1-11. THIS MEANS THE FATHER STEPHEN DOES NOT USE ANY WEAPONS OF WAR BUT GOVERNS HIS ETERNAL CREATURES THROUGH HIS INFINITE TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE OR SIMPLY PUT, TAKES BACK THE SPIRITS GIVEN TO THE ETERNAL CREATURES WHICH CAUSES IMMEDIATE DEATH TO ALL.**

**1. DID GOD INITIALLY CREATE HELL?**

**HELL IS A PLACE OF SUFFERING ORIGINALLY PREPARED BY THE LORD FOR THE LORD LUCIFER/LADY VICTORIA AND HIS ANGELS (MATTHEW 18:9; 25:41). IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING THE LORD LUCIFER [SATAN]/LADY VICTORIA [BABYLON] INITIALLY CREATED HELL FOR TEMPTATION, SIN & DEATH, BUT SINCE THE LORD HAS TAKEN CONTROL OF HELL, THE LORD HAS PREPARED HELL FOR ONLY THE DEVIL & HIS DIABOLIC HOSTS IN THE GOSPEL OF NICODEMUS [ACTS OF PILATE] & HEBREWS 2:14-18. THE WORDS *HADES* (GREEK) AND *SHEOL* (HEBREW) ARE SOMETIMES ASSOCIATED WITH HELL. HOWEVER, HADES/SHEOL IS SIMPLY THE PLACE OR REALM WHERE THE SPIRITS OF PEOPLE GO WHEN THEY DIE (GENESIS 37:35). HADES/SHEOL IS NOT NECESSARILY A PLACE OF TORMENT BECAUSE GOD’S RIGHTEOUS [SEXLESS] WERE SAID TO GO THERE AS WELL AS THE WICKED [SEXUAL]. IN THE NEW TESTAMENT, WE FIND THAT HADES IS SOMEHOW “COMPARTMENTALIZED.” THAT IS, THE REALM OF THE DEAD IS DIVIDED INTO A PLACE OF COMFORT AND A PLACE OF TORMENT (LUKE 16:19-31). THERE ARE OTHER WORDS ASSOCIATED WITH HELL IN THE HOLY BIBLE SUCH AS *GEHENNA* AND *LAKE OF FIRE*. IT IS CLEAR THAT THERE IS AN ACTUAL PLACE WHERE THE SPIRITS OF THE UNSAVED GO FOR ETERNITY (REVELATION 9:1; 20:15; MATTHEW 23:33). EVERYTHING THAT EVER WAS OR IS OR WILL BE IS CREATED BY GOD, INCLUDING HELL, EXCEPT FOR TEMPTATION, SIN & DEATH (COLOSSIANS 1:16). JOHN 1:3 SAYS, “ALL THINGS WERE MADE THROUGH HIM, AND WITHOUT HIM WAS NOT ANYTHING MADE THAT WAS MADE.” THE LORD ALONE HAS THE AUTHORITY TO CAST SOMEONE INTO HELL (ROMANS 13:1-2 & LUKE 12:5). THE LORD HOLDS THE KEYS OF DEATH, THAT IS TEMPTATION, SIN & DEATH AND HADES (REVELATION 1;18). THE LORD SAID THAT HELL WAS “PREPARED” FOR SATAN AND THE DEMONS (MATTHEW 25:41). IT IS A JUST PUNISHMENT FOR THE WICKED ONE. HELL, OR THE LAKE OF FIRE, WILL ALSO BE THE DESTINATION FOR THOSE WHO REJECT CHRIST (2 PETER 2:4-9). THE GOOD NEWS IS THAT PEOPLE CAN AVOID HELL. GOD, IN HIS INFINITE MERCY AND SEXLESS LOVE, HAS MADE A WAY OF SALVATION FOR EVERYONE WHO TRUSTS IN GOD’S SON, STEPHEN CHRIST (ACTS 7:60).**

**2. WHEN WAS HELL CREATED?**

**SCRIPTURE SPEAKS OF TWO LOCATIONS AS PLACES OF TORMENT. BOTH PLACES ARE COMMONLY CALLED “HELL.” HADES IS THE CURRENT PLACE OF DEPARTED SPIRITS WHO ARE NOT WITH THE LORD, THAT IS, THOSE WHO NEVER ACCEPTED THE FORGIVENESS THAT GOD OFFERS IN JESUS CHRIST. THE RICH MAN IN LUKE 16 DESCRIBES HIS CURRENT LOCATION AS A PLACE OF TORMENT AS THE RESULT OF FIRE (VERSES 23–24). THE SECOND PLACE OF TORMENT IS GEHENNA OR THE LAKE OF FIRE, WHICH WILL BE THE FINAL PLACE OF PUNISHMENT FOR THOSE WHO DIE IN THEIR TEMPTATIONS/SINS. OF COURSE, WHATEVER THE DIFFERENCES BETWEEN HADES AND THE LAKE OF FIRE, ONE WILL PROBABLY BE NO BETTER THAN THE OTHER FOR THOSE WHO ARE EXPERIENCING THEM. IN POPULAR USAGE, HELL IS SOMEWHAT OF AN AMALGAMATION OF THE TWO BIBLICAL TERMS. IF, WHEN SPEAKING OF “HELL,” ONE IS THINKING OF THE CURRENT HOLDING PLACE OF THE UNRIGHTEOUS DEAD, SCRIPTURE SIMPLY DOES NOT TELL US WHEN THAT PLACE WAS CREATED. PRESUMABLY IT WOULD NOT HAVE BEEN NEEDED UNTIL THE FIRST UNRIGHTEOUS PERSON DIED. OBVIOUSLY, GOD MAY HAVE HAD THIS PLACE PREPARED SOME TIME IN ADVANCE, BUT WE SIMPLY DON’T KNOW. IF BY “HELL” ONE IS THINKING OF THE FINAL PLACE OF PUNISHMENT, THE LAKE OF FIRE, THEN WE ARE GIVEN A LITTLE MORE INFORMATION, BUT NOT VERY MUCH. IN MATTHEW 25, THE LORD SPEAKS OF A TIME OF FINAL JUDGMENT. TO THOSE WHO ARE FINALLY CONDEMNED HE SAYS, “DEPART FROM ME, YOU WHO ARE CURSED, INTO THE ETERNAL FIRE PREPARED FOR THE DEVIL AND HIS ANGELS” (VERSE 41). IF THIS REFERS TO THE LAKE OF FIRE, THEN WE KNOW THAT IT WAS CREATED PRIMARILY FOR THE SPIRIT BEINGS THAT SEXUALLY REBELLED, AND THEIR SEXUAL REBELLION MAY VERY WELL HAVE TAKEN PLACE LONG BEFORE THE ACTUAL CREATION OF THE WORLD. WHEN WE THINK OF GOD AND TIME, IT IS ALWAYS A BIT CONFUSING BECAUSE GOD IS NOT BOUND BY THE CONSTRAINTS OF TIME, AS WE ARE. GOD DOES NOT HAVE TO “WAIT AND SEE” IN ORDER TO RESPOND TO A SITUATION. FROM OUR TIME-BOUND PERSPECTIVE, IT MAKES SENSE TO THINK THAT THE LAKE OF FIRE WAS CREATED AFTER THE REBELLION OF SATAN BUT BEFORE THE SEXUAL REBELLION OF HUMAN BEINGS OR ELSE IT WOULD HAVE BEEN CREATED FOR SATAN, HIS ANGELS, *AND* PEOPLE WHO FOLLOW IN THAT REBELLION. ALTHOUGH GOD KNOWS THE END FROM THE BEGINNING, THERE IS SOME SENSE IN WHICH GOD DID NOT CREATE THE LAKE OF FIRE FOR PEOPLE, EVEN THOUGH THOSE WHO REFUSE TO BOW THE KNEE TO HIM WILL GO THERE ANYWAY. THE MOST IMPORTANT QUESTION IS NOT WHEN HELL WAS CREATED BUT HOW TO AVOID IT. THOSE WHO HAVE BEEN BORN AGAIN BY THE POWER OF THE HOLY SPIRIT WILL NOT BE AFFECTED BY THE SECOND DEATH (REVELATION 20:6). TO AVOID HELL, CAST YOURSELF UPON THE MERCY OF CHRIST, THE ONE WHO DIED TO PAY FOR THE SINS OF ALL WHO WOULD TRUST IN HIM.**

**3. DOES HELL EXIST?**

**YES, HELL EXISTS, ACCORDING TO THE HOLY BIBLE. *THE TERM* HELL *CAN MEAN, BROADLY, “PLACE OF CONSCIOUS TORMENT AFTER DEATH.” WE REALIZE THAT HELL IS TECHNICALLY DIFFERENT FROM THE LAKE OF FIRE, AT LEAST TO A CERTAIN DEGREE.* THE HOLY BIBLE SPEAKS OF THE REALITY OF HELL IN THE SAME TERMS AS THE REALITY OF HEAVEN (REVELATION 20:14-15; 21:1-2). IN FACT, THE LORD SPENT MORE TIME WARNING PEOPLE ABOUT THE DANGERS OF HELL THAN HE DID IN COMFORTING THEM WITH THE HOPE OF HEAVEN. THE CONCEPT OF A REAL, CONSCIOUS, FOREVER-AND-EVER EXISTENCE IN HELL IS JUST AS BIBLICAL AS A REAL, CONSCIOUS, FOREVER-AND-EVER EXISTENCE IN HEAVEN. TRYING TO SEPARATE THEM IS SIMPLY NOT POSSIBLE FROM A BIBLICAL STANDPOINT. DESPITE THE HOLY BIBLE’S CLEAR TEACHING OF BOTH HEAVEN AND HELL, IT IS NOT UNUSUAL FOR PEOPLE TO BELIEVE IN THE REALITY OF HEAVEN WHILE REJECTING THE REALITY OF HELL. IN PART, THIS IS DUE TO WISHFUL THINKING. IT’S EASIER TO ACCEPT THE IDEA OF A “NICE” AFTERLIFE, BUT DAMNATION ISN’T QUITE SO APPEALING. THIS IS THE SAME MISTAKE HUMAN BEINGS OFTEN MAKE WHEN IT COMES TO SUBSTANCE ABUSE, DANGEROUS BEHAVIORS, IDOLATRY, SEXUALITY AND SO FORTH. THE ASSUMPTION THAT WE WILL GET WHAT WE WANT OVERRIDES THE UNPLEASANT (BUT RATIONAL) VIEW THAT THINGS MIGHT NOT END WELL. REJECTION OF THE EXISTENCE OF HELL CAN ALSO BE BLAMED ON INACCURATE ASSUMPTIONS ABOUT WHAT HELL IS. HELL IS FREQUENTLY IMAGINED AS A BURNING WASTELAND, A DUNGEON FULL OF CAULDRONS AND PITCHFORKS, OR AN UNDERGROUND CITY FILLED WITH GHOSTS AND GOBLINS. POPULAR DEPICTIONS OF HELL OFTEN INVOLVE A FLAMING TORTURE CHAMBER OR A SPIRITUAL JAIL WHERE EVIL THINGS RESIDE—AND WHERE GOOD THINGS TRAVEL TO BATTLE EVIL, WHICH ALL MAY BE TRUE IN THE HANDS OF THE INFINITE LORD. THE HOLY BIBLE ACTUALLY GIVES VERY FEW PARTICULARS ABOUT HELL. WE KNOW THAT IT WAS ORIGINALLY INTENDED FOR DEMONIC SPIRITUAL BEINGS, NOT PEOPLE (MATTHEW 25:41). THE EXPERIENCE OF BEING IN HELL IS COMPARED TO BURNING (MARK 9:43, 48; MATTHEW 18:9; LUKE 16:24). AT THE SAME TIME, HELL IS COMPARED TO DARKNESS (MATTHEW 22:13) AND ASSOCIATED WITH INTENSE GRIEF (MATTHEW 8:12) AND HORROR (MARK 9:44). IN SHORT, THE HOLY BIBLE TELLS US ONLY WHAT BEING IN HELL IS “LIKE”; IT DOES NOT EXPLICITLY SAY WHAT HELL IS OR HOW EXACTLY IT FUNCTIONS. WHAT THE HOLY BIBLE DOES MAKE CLEAR IS THAT HELL IS REAL, ETERNAL, AND TO BE AVOIDED AT ALL COSTS (MATTHEW 5:29-30). HELL: A TERM USED IN ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS OF THE HOLY BIBLE TO REPRESENT THE HEBREW WORD “SHEOL” (THE PLACE OF THE DEPARTED) AND THE GREEK WORD “GEHENNA”, WHICH CAME TO REFER TO THE PLACE OF PUNISHMENT FOR THE WICKED [SEXUAL] AFTER DEATH. THE VALLEY OF HINNOM (HEBREW “GE HINNOM”, FROM WHICH “GEHENNA” IS DERIVED) ON THE SOUTH SIDE OF JERUSALEM BECAME A SYMBOL OF ALL THAT IS HATEFUL TO GOD, ON ACCOUNT OF ITS USE FOR HUMAN SACRIFICE. HELL, AS A PLACE OF PUNISHMENT: THE PLACE OF ETERNAL PUNISHMENT IN FIRE AND DARKNESS INTENDED FOR VICTORIA/LUCIFER AND THEIR ANGELS, BUT ALSO FOR HUMAN BEINGS WHO CHOOSE TO REJECT GOD. HELL WAS ORIGINALLY CREATED FOR VICTORIA/LUCIFER AND THEIR ANGELS ONCE THEY ETERNALLY REBELLED AGAINST THE LORD & ETERNALLY FELL: MT 25:41 *SEE ALSO* LK 8:31; 2 PET. 2:4; REV 20:1-3,10. THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IS NOW THE TOP ENGLISH LORD ABOVE & IN SOVEREIGN CONTROL OF ALL OF HADES [HELL]: MT 16:18; REV 1:18. HELL IS A CONSEQUENCE OF REJECTING GOD: MT 13:40-42 *SEE ALSO* DT 32:22 *FIRE IS OFTEN REFERRED TO IN THE OT AS A SYMBOL OF DIVINE JUDGMENT*; MK 9:42-48; JN 3:36; RO 2:8; 1 TH 5:9; HEB 10:26-29; 2 PE 3:7; REV 20:15; 21:8. THE LORD ONLY HAS AUTHORITY OVER HELL: MT 16:18; REV 1:18 *THE GREEK WORD “HADES” OFTEN SIMPLY MEANS “DEATH”. HOWEVER, AT POINTS IT IMPLIES THE EXPERIENCE OF PUNISHMENT AFTER DEATH.* *SEE ALSO* JN 5:27; AC 10:42; 17:31 THE VALLEY OF HINNOM AS A FIGURE OF HELL: THE VALLEY OF HINNOM AS A GEOGRAPHICAL FEATURE: JOS 15:8; 18:16. THE VALLEY OF HINNOM AS A PLACE OF CHILD SACRIFICE: 2 CH 28:3; 2 KI 16:3 *SEE ALSO* 2 KI 23:10; 2 CH 33:6; 2 KI 21:6; JER. 32:35. THE VALLEY OF HINNOM AS A PLACE OF GOD’S JUDGMENT: JER. 7:30-32 *SEE ALSO* JER. 19:1-15. THE VALLEY OF HINNOM AS A SYNONYM FOR HELL: MT 10:28; LK 12:4-5 *THE WORD USED FOR “HELL” IS “GEHENNA”, FROM THE HEBREW “GE HINNOM”, MEANING “THE VALLEY OF HINNOM”.* *SEE ALSO* MT 5:29-30; 18:8-9; MK 9:43-48. HELL, AS AN EXPERIENCE: THE STATE OF FINAL SEPARATION FROM GOD, AND SO FROM ALL LIGHT, LOVE, PEACE, PLEASURE AND FULFILMENT. HELL IS SEPARATION FROM GOD: 2 TH 1:8-10 *SEE ALSO* MT 7:23; 8:12; 25:32; REV 21:8. THE FINAL STATE OF THE SEXUAL IS ONE OF ETERNAL PUNISHMENT: MT 25:41-46 *“ETERNAL PUNISHMENT” MEANS THE PUNISHMENT THAT IS PART OF, AND BELONGS TO, THE FINAL ORDER OF THINGS THAT FOLLOWS THIS PRESENT AGE. THIS IS USUALLY, THOUGH NOT INVARIABLY, UNDERSTOOD AS AN UNENDING PROCESS OF PUNISHMENT CONSCIOUSLY EXPERIENCED BY THE WICKED.* *SEE ALSO* JUDE 7. BIBLICAL EXPRESSIONS FOR FINAL PUNISHMENT. GOD’S WRATH: JN 3:36 *SEE ALSO* DT 32:22; ZEP 1:18; MT 3:7; RO 2:5; 1 TH 1:10; REV 19:15-16. TORMENT: LK 16:23-24 *SEE ALSO* MT 8:29; REV 14:11; 20:10. CORRUPTION: PS 55:23; 2 PET. 1:4. DESTRUCTION: GAL 6:8 *SEE ALSO* DT 7:10; PS 88:11; JN 17:12; RO 9:22; PHP 3:18-19; 2 TH 2:3; REV 17:8. UNQUENCHABLE FIRE: JUDE 7 *SEE ALSO* ISA 66:24; MT 3:12; 18:8-9; HEB 10:27; REV 19:20. INTENSE DARKNESS, EMPHASIZING UTTER ISOLATION: JUDE 13 *SEE ALSO* MT 22:13; 2 PET. 2:17; JUDE 6. DEATH: JN 8:21 *SEE ALSO* JOB 28:22; PR. 15:11; ISA 28:15; HOS 13:14; RO 6:23; 1 CO 15:26,54-55. THE SECOND DEATH: REV 20:14-15 *SEE ALSO* REV 20:6; 21:8. THE FINALITY OF HELL: LK 16:26 *SEE ALSO* HEB 6:4-6; 10:26-27; REV 16:11. HELL, AS INCENTIVE TO ACTION: THE REALITY OF HELL SHOULD AFFECT THE WAY PEOPLE LIVE. THE IMPORTANCE OF MAKING THE RIGHT CHOICE: MT 7:13-14 *SEE ALSO* DT 30:19; JER. 21:8; LK 13:23-25. A PERSONAL SPIRITUAL LIFE IS VITAL: IT IS MORE IMPORTANT THAN SHORT-TERM WORLDLY GAIN: MT 16:26; MK 8:36; LK 9:25 *SEE ALSO* LK 12:20; 16:19-25. IT IS NOT JUST OUTWARD APPEARANCE: MT 3:7-10; LK 3:7-9. RELIGIOUS ACTIVITY ALONE IS NOT ONLY VALUELESS BUT PERILOUS: MT 7:21-23 *SEE ALSO* PR. 14:12; JER. 23:11-12; LK 13:26-28; JN 15:6. BELIEVERS MUST MAINTAIN THEIR LOYALTY TO GOD: MT 10:28; LK 12:4-5 *SEE ALSO* DT 4:23-24; ISA 8:12-13. TEMPTATIONS TO SIN MUST BE DEALT WITH DRASTICALLY: MT 5:29-30 *SEE ALSO* MT 18:8-9; MK 9:43-48. SOME ATTITUDES AND PRACTICES THAT LEAD TO HELL: DELIBERATELY CONTINUING IN TEMPTATION/SIN: HEB 10:26-27 *SEE ALSO* NU 15:30; HEB 6:4-6; 2 PET. 2:20. LACK OF SPIRITUAL RESPONSE: MT 22:13; 24:51; 25:30. WILLFULLY IGNORING DIVINE ACTIVITY: MT 11:20-24; LK 10:13-15. *SODOM, DESTROYED BY GOD, WAS NOTORIOUSLY TEMPTING/SINFUL.* *SEE ALSO* MT 23:33; 25:41-46. CONTEMPT FOR FELLOW HUMANS: MT 5:22 *THE TERM “FOOL” IMPLIED THE DESPISING OF ANOTHER AS WORTHLESS AND GODLESS.* *SEE ALSO* JAS 3:6. THE ABYSS: DERIVED FROM A GREEK WORD MEANING “SOMETHING WHICH IS BOTTOMLESS” AND OFTEN USED TO REFER TO A PLACE OF DESPAIR IN WHICH DEMONS ARE IMPRISONED. THE ABYSS AS A PLACE OF DESPAIR: LK 8:31; REV 9:2. THE ABYSS AS THE HOME OF DEMONS: REV 9:11; 17:8. THE ABYSS AS A PRISON: REV 9:1; 20:1,3. HADES: A TERM USED IN THE NT TO REFER TO THE PLACE IN WHICH DEPARTED SPIRITS REST, WHILE WAITING FOR JUDGMENT. HADES IS THE PLACE WHERE THE DEAD WAIT FOR JUDGMENT: REV 20:13-14 *SEE ALSO* MT 11:23; LK 10:15 *TRANSLATED “DEPTHS”*; LK 16:23 *TRANSLATED “HELL”; TRANSLATED “GRAVE” AND RENDERING THE HEBREW WORD “SHEOL”:* AC 2:27,31; REV 6:8. SHEOL: A HEBREW TERM USED TO REFER TO THE GRAVE, THE PIT OR THE TOMB. SOME OLDER TRANSLATIONS HAVE THE TERM INCORRECTLY TRANSLATED AS “HELL”. SHEOL IS THE DESTINY OF ALL WHO REBEL AGAINST THE LORD: PS 89:48 *SEE ALSO* GE 37:35; 44:29; 1 KI 2:9; PS 18:5; 107:20; PR. 1:12; 30:16; EZEK. 31:15-17; JONAH 2:2. SHEOL IS OFTEN DESCRIBED IN TERMS SUGGESTING A GRAVE: PS 88:11-12 *SEE ALSO* JOB 3:13-19; 7:9; 17:13-16; PS 6:5; ECCL. 9:10; ISA 14:9-11; 38:18. TO GO TO SHEOL WAS REGARDED AS A PUNISHMENT: NU 16:33 *SEE ALSO* 1 SA 2:6; JOB 24:19; PS 9:17; 31:17; 49:14; 55:15; ISA 14:15. THERE IS HOPE EVEN IN SHEOL: JOB 14:13; PS 16:10 *SEE ALSO* PS 30:3; 49:15; 86:13. HELL (ΓΕΕΝΝΑ, *GEENNA*). THE GREEK WORD IS OFTEN TRANSLATED IN ENGLISH VERSIONS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT AS “HELL.” IT IS A NOUN DERIVED FROM THE HEBREW PHRASE גיא הנום (*GY' HNWM*), WHICH MEANS “VALLEY OF HINNOM.” THE VALLEY OF HINNOM WAS A RAVINE ALONG THE SOUTHERN SLOPE OF JERUSALEM (JOSH 15:18; 18:16). IN OLD TESTAMENT TIMES, IT WAS A PLACE USED FOR OFFERING SACRIFICES TO FOREIGN GODS. EVENTUALLY, THE SITE WAS USED TO BURN REFUSE. WHEN THE JEWS DISCUSSED PUNISHMENT IN THE AFTERLIFE, THEY EMPLOYED THE IMAGE OF THIS SMOLDERING WASTE DUMP. THE AFTERLIFE IN THE OLD TESTAMENT: *SHEOL:* SHEOL GENERALLY REFERS TO THE DWELLING PLACE OF A PERSON AFTER DEATH. IN A FEW TEXTS, SHEOL IS REPRESENTED AS THE PLACE WHERE EVERYONE GOES—THOUGH, THIS IS LIKELY HYPERBOLE (PSA. 89:48; ECCL 9:10). OTHER TEXTS INDICATE IT IS THE DWELLING PLACE FOR THE GOOD OR RIGHTEOUS (E.G., GEN 37:35; PS. 88:3; 89:48; ISA 38:10). STILL OTHER PASSAGES INDICATE IT IS THE FINAL ABODE OF THE SEXUAL (E.G., NUM 16:30, 33; 1 KGS 2:6, 9; JOB 21:13; 24:19; PS. 9:17; 31:17; ISA 5:14). ACCORDING TO THE DESCRIPTIONS IN THE OLD TESTAMENT, SHEOL IS LOCATED IN THE “UNDERWORLD.” IN ORDER TO GET THERE, ONE MUST DESCEND (NUM 16:30, 33; JOB 17:16; 21:13; PROV 5:5; 9:18) AND ONE MUST DIG TOWARDS IT (AMOS 9:2). IN ORDER TO GET OUT, A PERSON WOULD NEED TO ASCEND (PSA. 30:3). SHEOL IS LOCATED OPPOSITE OF HEAVEN (PSA. 139:8; AMOS 9:2). IT IS INFESTED WITH WORMS AND MAGGOTS (ISA 14:11). THIS LANGUAGE COULD BE FIGURATIVE. *VALLEY OF HINNOM:* IN THE VALLEY OF HINNOM, KING AHAZ AND KING MANASSEH OFFERED THEIR SONS AS SACRIFICES TO THE GODS OF BAAL AND MOLECH (2 CHR. 28:3; 33:6; 2 KGS 16:3). IN DAMNING THE VALLEY AS A PLACE OF IDOL WORSHIP, THE PROPHET JEREMIAH ANTICIPATED THAT IT WOULD BECOME A “VALLEY OF SLAUGHTER,” A PLACE OF JUDGMENT FOR WORSHIPERS OF FOREIGN GODS (JER. 7:30–34; 19:1–13; 32:34–35). ISAIAH PREDICTED THAT ISRAEL’S ENEMY ASSYRIA WOULD BE DESTROYED WITH FIRE AT HINNOM (ISA 30:29–33). HINNOM BECAME CLOSELY ASSOCIATED WITH DEATH, CORPSES, AND PUNISHMENT—IT BECAME A FITTING IMAGE OF GOD JUDGING THE SEXUAL. THE CONCEPT OF THE AFTERLIFE IN SECOND TEMPLE PERIOD LITERATURE: IN THE SECOND TEMPLE PERIOD (16 BC—AD 70), JEWISH WRITERS’ VIEWS ON HELL WERE LIKELY SHAPED BY FOREIGN IDEAS ABOUT THE AFTERLIFE. PERSIAN AND HELLENISTIC IDEAS OF RETRIBUTION AFTER DEATH MAY HAVE ENCOURAGED A JEWISH BELIEF IN DIFFERENT FATES FOR THE RIGHTEOUS AND THE GODLESS. FOR EXAMPLE, IN 1 ENOCH 22:8–13 THE AUTHOR DESCRIBES A DIVIDED DWELLING FOR THE DEAD—A SPHERE FOR SINNERS AND ANOTHER SPHERE FOR THE RIGHTEOUS. THE AUTHOR OF THE BOOK OF 1 ENOCH DOES NOT SEEM TO DISTINGUISH BETWEEN SHEOL AND GEHENNA—THE TERMS ARE USED INTERCHANGEABLY (1 ENOCH 51:1–3). SHEOL ALSO BEGAN TO BE VIEWED AS AN INTERMEDIATE HOLDING PLACE FOR THE DEAD, PRIOR TO RESURRECTION. IN IRANIAN THOUGHT, THE DEAD HAD TO PASS OVER THE CHINVAT BRIDGE IN ORDER TO REACH PARADISE; DEMONS LURKED BELOW THE BRIDGE AND CAUSED TEMPTERS/SINNERS TO FALL INTO A PIT OF TORMENT. THE BOOK OF *2 ESDRAS* DISCUSSES THESE DUAL DESTINIES (2 ESDRAS 7:36). THE RIGHTEOUS ALONE WILL EXPERIENCE RESURRECTION, ACCORDING TO *1 ENOCH* (1 ENOCH 22:12–13; 51:1–3). SINCE RESURRECTION FROM THE DEAD WAS ONLY FOR THE RIGHTEOUS, SHEOL BEGAN TO BE CONSIDERED A PLACE OF FIERY PUNISHMENT SOLELY FOR THE SEXUAL. NEW TESTAMENT: THE NEW TESTAMENT OFTEN DISTINGUISHES BETWEEN ᾅΔΗΣ (*HADĒS*) AND ΓΕΕΝΝΑ (*GEENNA*). FOR INSTANCE, A FEW PASSAGES SIMPLY USE ᾅΔΗΣ (*HADĒS*) AS A SYNONYM FOR THE DEATH OR THE GRAVE. FOR EXAMPLE, IN ACTS 2:27 AND 2:31 STATE THAT THE LORD WAS NOT LEFT IN ᾅΔΗΣ (*HADĒS*) OR “THE GRAVE.” THE TERM ΓΕΕΝΝΑ (*GEENNA*) OCCURS TEN TIMES IN THE GOSPELS (MATT 5:22, 29; 10:28; 18:9; 23:15, 33; MARK 9:43, 45, 47; LUKE 12:5) AND ALSO IN JAS 3:6. THE WORD ᾅΔΗΣ (*HADĒS*) OCCURS TEN TIMES IN THE NEW TESTAMENT (MATT 11:23; 16:18; LUKE 10:15; 16:23; ACTS 2:27, 31; REV 1:18, 6:8; 20:13, 14). THE LORD’S TEACHING ON HELL: THE LORD TEACHES THAT, AFTER THEIR DEATH, PEOPLE EITHER ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD OR ARE CAST INTO ΓΕΕΝΝΑ (*GEENNA*) (MATT 10:28; LUKE 13:28). IN ADDITION, THE LORD DISCUSSES THREE ASPECTS OF HELL IN HIS TEACHING: ITS INHABITANTS, ITS FEATURES AND THE EXTENT OF ITS PUNISHMENT. *HELL’S INHABITANTS: THE LORD* FREQUENTLY DESCRIBES THOSE WHO ARE DESTINED FOR ᾅΔΗΣ (*HADĒS*). THE LORD TELLS THE INHABITANTS OF CAPERNAUM THAT THEIR UNBELIEF WILL LEAD THEM TO ᾅΔΗΣ (*HADĒS*) (MATT 11:20–24). THE LORD ALSO WARNS OF SEVERAL SINS THAT MIGHT DAMN ONE TO ᾅΔΗΣ (*HADĒS*), INCLUDING CALLING A SPIRITUAL BROTHER OR SISTER A FOOL (MATT 5:22) AND GIVING INTO SINFUL TENDENCIES (MATT 5:29–30). FOR THE LORD, A PERSON IS EITHER A CHILD OF ᾅΔΗΣ (*HADĒS*) OR A CHILD OF ABRAHAM (MATT 23:15; LUKE 19:9). THE LORD QUESTIONS THE SCRIBES, PHARISEES AND HYPOCRITES ABOUT HOW THEY EXPECT TO ESCAPE THE DAMNATION OF ᾅΔΗΣ (*HADĒS*) IF THEY ARE COMMITTING THE TEMPTATIONS/SINS OF THEIR ANCESTORS (MATT 23:31–33). IN HIS PREACHING, THE LORD PROMISES THE GATES OF ᾅΔΗΣ (*HADĒS*) SHALL NOT PREVAIL AGAINST THE CHURCH (MATT 16:18). *DESCRIPTIONS OF HELL: THE LORD* DESCRIBES HELL AS AN ETERNAL FIRE WHERE THE DEVIL [VICTORIA/LUCIFER] AND HIS ANGELS ARE DESTINED (MATT 25:41). HE ALSO CALLS IT THE ABYSS (LUKE 8:31). IT IS A PLACE OF DARKNESS, WHERE A PERSON EXPERIENCES WEEPING AND GNASHING OF TEETH (MATT 8:8–12). THE WEEPING SUGGESTS SUFFERING AND PAIN WHILE THE GNASHING OF TEETH SUGGESTS DESPAIR AND ANGER. BEYOND THESE IMAGES, THE LORD ALSO PORTRAYS HELL (OR ᾅΔΗΣ, *HADĒS*) IN THE LORD’S PARABLE OF THE RICH MAN AND LAZARUS (LUKE 16:19–31). IN THIS PASSAGE, ᾅΔΗΣ (*HADĒS*) IS DEPICTED AS A PERMANENT ABODE AND A PLACE OF TORMENT. FURTHER, IT SEEMS IT ACCOMMODATES SOME INDIVIDUALS, BUT NOT OTHERS. THE RICH MAN WENT THERE AFTER DYING, AND LAZARUS DID NOT. INSTEAD, LAZARUS IS IN ABRAHAM’S BOSOM, A TRADITIONAL DESIGNATION FOR THE PLACE OF THE DEAD WHO WERE RIGHTEOUS IN LIFE. THIS PARABLE ALSO TEACHES ABOUT THE IRREVERSIBLE NATURE OF PUNISHMENT IN THE AFTERLIFE. *THE DURATION OF HELL’S PUNISHMENT:* THERE ARE TWO PRIMARY PERSPECTIVES ON THE EXTENT OF HELL’S PUNISHMENT. ONE VIEW CONTENDS THAT THE SEXUAL EXPERIENCE ETERNAL CONSCIOUS SUFFERING (THE LITERAL HELL). THE OTHER VIEW ARGUES THAT THE SEXUAL EVENTUALLY ARE CONSUMED BY HELL’S FIRE, THEREBY FORFEITING THEIR EXISTENCE (THE FINAL END). MATTHEW 10:28 MIGHT IMPLY THAT HELL DESTROYS BOTH THE BODY AND THE SOUL, MAKING PUNISHMENT ONLY TEMPORARY. HOWEVER, OTHER TEXTS SUPPORT THE ETERNAL DURATION OF HELL’S PUNISHMENT. FOR EXAMPLE, THE LORD, DRAWING ON ISA 66:24, SPEAKS OF HELL AS THE PLACE WHERE THE WORM NEVER DIES AND THE FIRE IS NEVER EXTINGUISHED (MARK 9:48). IN MATTHEW 25:46, IT SEEMS THAT THE PUNISHMENT IS FOREVER RATHER THAN FOR A WHILE. THE LORD CLAIMS THAT UPON DEATH SOME PEOPLE WILL GO TO ETERNAL PUNISHMENT WHILE OTHERS WILL ENTER INTO ETERNAL LIFE. PAUL’S TEACHING ON HELL: PAUL STRESSES THE EXPECTATION OF SALVATION, AND DOES NOT EMPHASIZE THE TOPIC OF HELL OR ITS TORMENTS. THE IDEA OF TORTURE AS A PUNISHMENT FOR SEXUAL DEEDS IS TOTALLY ABSENT FROM HIS TEACHING ABOUT THE LAST DAYS. FOR PAUL, SALVATION IS THE OPPOSITE OF DEATH (2 COR 7:10). IN SECOND THESSALONIANS 1:8–10, HE DESCRIBES THE FINAL DAYS: THE LORD WILL COME WITH FLAMING FIRE, AND WILL IMPOSE A PENALTY ON THOSE WHO DO NOT ACKNOWLEDGE GOD OR WHO REFUSE TO ACCEPT THE GOSPEL OF THE LORD. THE CONCEPT OF HELL IN THE REST OF THE NEW TESTAMENT: THE REMAINDER OF LITERATURE IN THE NEW TESTAMENT PRIMARILY FOCUSES ON THE JUDGMENT OF THOSE SENTENCED TO HELL. THE SECOND LETTER OF PETER INCLUDES THE VERB ΤΑΡΤΑΡΟΩ (*TARTAROŌ*), WHICH IS OFTEN TRANSLATED AS “CAST INTO HELL” (2 PET 2:4 NRSV). IN THIS PASSAGE, PETER DESCRIBES THE DIVINE POWER, WHICH HAS IMPRISONED THE REBELLIOUS ANGELS. THE VERB ΤΑΡΤΑΡΟΩ (*TARTAROŌ*) IS RELATED TO THE NOUN ΤΑΡΤΑΡΟΣ (*TARTAROS*). ΤΑΡΤΑΡΟΣ (*TARTAROS*) IS THE GREEK WORD FOR A SUBTERRANEAN PLACE, LOWER THAN ᾅΔΗΣ (*HADĒS*), WHERE DIVINE PUNISHMENT WAS CONDUCTED. THE PASSAGE SUGGESTS THAT IF GOD DID NOT SPARE THE REBELLIOUS ANGELS FROM THE FIRE OF ᾅΔΗΣ (*HADĒS*) THEN HE CERTAINLY WILL NOT SHOW MERCY ON FALSE TEACHERS LEADING PEOPLE ASTRAY (2 PET 2:1–10). HEBREWS 10:26–27 ALSO DESCRIBES THOSE WHO ARE BOUND FOR THE PUNISHMENT OF ᾅΔΗΣ (*HADĒS*)—A RAGING FIRE WILL CONSUME THE ENEMIES OF GOD. WHETHER THIS IMAGERY OF FIRE IS METAPHORICAL OR LITERAL IS DEBATABLE). WHILE REVELATION DOES NOT MENTION THE TERM ᾅΔΗΣ (*HADĒS*) DIRECTLY, THE AUTHOR PROVIDES THE MOST POINTED DESCRIPTIONS OF THOSE WHO WILL EXPERIENCE THE TORMENT OF ᾅΔΗΣ (*HADĒS*) IN THE LIFE TO COME. TWO THEMES CONCERNING ᾅΔΗΣ (*HADĒS*) EMERGE IN THE LAST BOOK OF THE NEW TESTAMENT. FIRST, THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IS THE ONE WHO ONLY HAS SUPREME AUTHORITY & SUPREME LORDSHIP OVER ᾅΔΗΣ (*HADĒS*) (ROM. 13:1-2; EPH. 4:6; REV 1:18). SECOND, THE LAKE OF FIRE EVENTUALLY WILL HOUSE ALL THE “AUTHORS OF EVIL” AND ALL WHOSE NAMES ARE NOT FOUND WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF LIFE. THEREFORE, ᾅΔΗΣ (*HADĒS*) ITSELF IS JUDGED AND THROWN INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE (REV 20:13–14), THE BEAST AND FALSE PROPHET ARE SENT TO THE LAKE OF FIRE (REV 19:20) AND FINALLY, THE DEVIL [VICTORIA/LUCIFER] IS THROWN INTO THE ETERNAL FIRE (REV 20:10). THE CONCEPT OF HELL IN POST-BIBLICAL WRITINGS: IN POST-BIBLICAL LITERATURE, HELL USUALLY RETAINS ITS CHARACTERISTIC IMAGERY, WITH VARIATIONS AND ELABORATIONS. THE BISHOP POLYCARP (CA. AD 69–155) CONTRASTS A MARTYR’S DEATH BY FIRE—WHICH IS EVENTUALLY EXTINGUISHED—WITH THE ETERNAL FLAMES OF JUDGMENT THAT NEVER CEASE (*MARTYRDOM OF POLYCARP* 11:2). THE CHRISTIAN WRITER ORIGEN OF ALEXANDRIA (CA. AD 185–254), HAD AN ENTIRELY DIFFERENT PERSPECTIVE ON HELL’S FLAMES. HE CONSIDERED THE FLAMES OF HELL TO BE A REFINING OR PURIFYING FIRE. IT WAS CORRECTIVE RATHER THAN PUNITIVE. ORIGEN USES MALACHI 3:3 TO SUPPORT HIS VIEW (PRINCIPLES 2.10). HOWEVER, THERE SEEMS TO BE LITTLE EVIDENCE IN THE NEW TESTAMENT THAT A PERSON’S EXPERIENCE OF HELL EVER BRINGS ABOUT GENUINE REPENTANCE. IN THE MID-SECOND CENTURY, THE ETHIOPIC TEXT OF THE *APOCALYPSE OF PETER* DESCRIBES THE LORD LEADING PETER THROUGH THE ABODE OF THE DEAD. THE PUNISHMENTS OF TEMPTERS/SINNERS ARE DESCRIBED IN DETAIL. FOR EXAMPLE, MURDERERS ARE CAST INTO THE FIRE, A PLACE FULL OF VENOMOUS BEASTS. VICTIMS ARE TORMENTED WITHOUT REST AND WORMS ARE A PERSISTENT PEST. IN ADDITION TO THE MORE ELABORATE DETAIL, THE *APOCALYPSE* DEPICTS HELL AS A MUCH NOISIER PLACE THAN IN THE BIBLICAL RECORD. ONE HEARS THE TAUNTS OF TORMENTING ANGELS, THE CRIES FOR MERCY FROM THE DAMNED, AND THE HYMNS OF THE VICTIMS IN PRAISE OF DIVINE JUSTICE.**

**4. WHERE IS HELL? WHAT IS THE LOCATION OF HELL?**

**VARIOUS THEORIES ON THE LOCATION OF HELL HAVE BEEN PUT FORWARD. A TRADITIONAL VIEW IS THAT HELL IS IN THE CENTER OF THE EARTH. OTHERS PROPOSE THAT HELL IS LOCATED IN OUTER SPACE IN A BLACK HOLE. IN THE OLD TESTAMENT, THE WORD TRANSLATED “HELL” IS *SHEOL*; IN THE NEW TESTAMENT, IT’S *HADES* (MEANING “UNSEEN”) AND *GEHENNA* (“THE VALLEY OF HINNOM”). *SHEOL* IS ALSO TRANSLATED AS “PIT” AND “GRAVE.” BOTH SHEOL AND HADES REFER TO A TEMPORARY ABODE OF THE DEAD BEFORE JUDGMENT (PSALMS 9:17; REVELATION 1:18). GEHENNA REFERS TO AN ETERNAL STATE OF PUNISHMENT FOR THE SEXUAL DEAD (MARK 9:43). THE IDEA THAT HELL IS BELOW US, PERHAPS IN THE CENTER OF THE EARTH, COMES FROM PASSAGES SUCH AS LUKE 10:15: “AND THOU, CAPERNAUM, WHICH ART EXALTED TO HEAVEN, SHALT BE THRUST DOWN TO HELL” (KJV). ALSO, IN 1 SAMUEL 28:13-15, THE MEDIUM OF ENDOR SEES THE SPIRIT OF SAMUEL “COMING UP OUT OF THE GROUND.” WE SHOULD NOTE, HOWEVER, THAT NEITHER OF THESE PASSAGES IS CONCERNED WITH THE GEOGRAPHIC LOCATION OF HELL. CAPERNAUM’S BEING THRUST “DOWN” IS PROBABLY A REFERENCE TO THEIR BEING DAMNED RATHER THAN A PHYSICAL DIRECTION. AND THE MEDIUM’S VISION OF SAMUEL WAS JUST THAT: A VISION. IN THE KING JAMES VERSION, EPHESIANS 4:9 SAYS THAT BEFORE THE LORD ASCENDED INTO HEAVEN, “HE ALSO DESCENDED...INTO THE LOWER PARTS OF THE EARTH.” SOME CHRISTIANS TAKE “THE LOWER PARTS OF THE EARTH” AS A REFERENCE TO HELL, WHERE THEY SAY THE LORD SPENT THE TIME BETWEEN HIS DEATH AND RESURRECTION. THE NOTION THAT HELL IS SOMEWHERE IN OUTER SPACE, POSSIBLY IN A BLACK HOLE, IS BASED ON THE KNOWLEDGE THAT BLACK HOLES ARE PLACES OF GREAT HEAT AND PRESSURE FROM WHICH NOTHING, NOT EVEN LIGHT, CAN ESCAPE. ANOTHER SPECULATION IS THAT THE EARTH ITSELF WILL BE THE “LAKE OF FIRE” SPOKEN OF IN REVELATION 20:10-15. WHEN THE EARTH IS DESTROYED BY FIRE (2 PETER 3:10; REVELATION 21:1), THE THEORY GOES, GOD WILL USE THAT BURNING SPHERE AS THE EVERLASTING PLACE OF TORMENT FOR THE UNGODLY. BUT WHAT IS CLEAR, IS THAT HELL WILL BE OPENED IN ISRAEL’S TRIBULATION AT THE END OF 3.5 YEARS SOMEWHERE UNDER ISRAEL IN REVELATION 20:1-3, 7-15, WHICH ALSO MEANS THAT HELL WILL BE OPENED IN THE USA’S TRIBULATION AT THE END OF 3 YEARS, 1 MONTH & 25 DAYS SOMEWHERE UNDER 1 OR MORE OF THE SOUTHEASTERN STATES OF THE USA IN DANIEL 8:8-14. THE 3 MAIN PRISONS OF THE LADY VICTORIA’S FAMILY ON THE EARTH: EGYPT THE SPIRITUAL PRISON OF THE LORD LUCIFER FOR ALL ETERNITY: FIRST, IS CAIRO, EGYPT WHICH IS CALLED THE “CITY OF THE KINGS & PHARAOHS” & IS A PLACE OF IDOL WORSHIP ON THE EARTH FOR THOUSANDS OF YEARS CONCERNING THE HARDENED PHARAOHS AND THE STUBBORN KINGS OF EGYPT. EGYPT IS THE PLACE WHERE THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL WERE IN STRONG BONDAGE BY THE EGYPTIANS AROUND 1400 BC IN EXODUS 1:1-14:31 & ACTS 7:17-41. THE LORD LUCIFER’S SPIRITUAL SPIRIT IS LOCKED UP IN EGYPT BY HIS SPIRITUAL 666 DNA WHICH IS 100% ACCURATE IN THE SUPREME BOOK OF THE PROPHETS BECAUSE THAT IS WHERE THE SPIRITUAL TRINITY BEAT HIM IN REVELATION 11:8 & ACTS 7:17-43. THE LORD LUCIFER’S MIND AND SPIRIT ARE EQUAL TO ONE ANOTHER, PARALLEL AND DOES THE SAME THING IN JOHN 12:27; 13:21; 1ST PETER 3:19 & REVELATION 20:4. IN TOBIT 3:1-8:21 DETAILS THE STORY ABOUT TOBIAS AND SARAH GETTING MARRIED. BUT BEFORE TOBIAS, SARAH HAD MARRIED MANY MEN BEFORE AND WHEN THEY WENT INTO THE BEDCHAMBER TO HAVE SEXUAL EROS LOVE RELATIONS WITH SARAH, THE DEMON ASMODEUS WOULD COME AND KILL THEM IN THE BEDCHAMBER. SO THE ANGEL (LORD) RAPHAEL TOLD TOBIAS TO CUT OPEN THE FISH AND TAKE THE LIVER, HEART AND GALL, AND BURN IT SO WHEN THE LORD LUCIFER’S HOST WOULD COME AND TRY TO KILL HIM, HE WOULD SMELL THE BURNT FISH & REROUTE TO EGYPT. THEN THE ANGEL (LORD) RAPHAEL WOULD FOLLOW THE DEMON LORD & BIND HIM, SEIZE AND ARREST THE DEMON’S HANDS AND FOOT & PLACE HIM IN PRISON IN EGYPT. ALL SEXUALITY IS ETERNALLY CHARGED FOR 1 MONTH IN HELL BASED ON HOW MANY TIMES IT IS COMMITTED TO INTENSIFY THE EFFECT BECAUSE OMNI-BENEVOLENCE AS A FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT IS ONLY FOR 1 MONTH THAT LOCKS UP ALL SEXUALITY. THIS CHARGED CONSISTS OF BEING PLACED IN THE HELL ON EARTH AND THE LITERAL HELL BY 7 DAYS SPIRITUALLY IN EGYPT, 7 DAYS MENTALLY IN BABYLON, 7 DAYS PHYSICALLY IN ISRAEL AND 7 DAYS IN THE LITERAL HELL. EGYPT IS THE PLACE WHERE THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD TURNED THE REBELLIOUS SUPREME LORDS OVER TO WORSHIP THE 60 OTHER MYSTERY SUPREME LORDS IN ACTS 7:42-56. THE SUPREME LORDSHIP (SUPREME AUTHORITY) OF SIN IS THE MINISTERIAL AUTHORITY. THE OMNISCIENCE (SUPREME AUTHORITY) OF SIN IS THE MILITARY AUTHORITY. THE SUPREME STRENGTH (SUPREME OMNISCIENCE) OF SIN IS IN LAW AUTHORITY. BABYLON THE MENTAL PRISON OF THE LORD LUCIFER FOR 1 TO 7 YEARS: IRAQ, BABYLON IS A PLACE CALLED THE “GATE OF THE GODS.” BABYLON FOR THOUSANDS OF YEARS ON EARTH IS A PLACE WHERE EVERY SEXUAL EROS LOVE PERVERTED ACTS WAS DONE IN REVELATION 17:1-18. BABYLON IS ALSO CALLED SHINAR, BABEL, CHAOS, CONFUSION, SHESHACH OR SOMETIMES CALLED ROME IN THE HOLY BIBLE. IN ZECHARIAH 5:5-11 DETAILS THE STORY OF THE WOMAN WHICH IS CALLED “THIS WICKEDNESS” AND THE TWO FEMALE ANGELS (LORDS) WITH THE WINGS OF A STORK CAME AND PUT HER IN A BASKET AND PUT A LEAD DISC ON THE TOP AND SENT HER TO SHINAR TO BUILD ON THE BASE A HOUSE. SO THE WICKEDNESS WAS LOCKED UP IN SHINAR. THE LORD LUCIFER’S MENTAL MIND IS LOCKED UP IN BABYLON BY HIS 666 MENTAL DNA WHICH IS 100% ACCURATE IN THE SUPREME BOOK OF THE PROPHETS BECAUSE THAT IS WHERE THE MENTAL TRINITY BEAT HIM IN REVELATION 11:8 & ACTS 7:42-43. BABYLON WILL WORSHIP THE 28 LORDSHIPS OF THE LAW WITH THE TRUE ANGELICAL HIERARCHY & THE SUPREME COMMANDER NAMED THE LORD MICHAEL OF THE HEAVENLY ARMIES UNTIL THE LORD JESUS TAKES OVER IN REVELATION 22:16 & ACTS 7:42-43. BUT LUCIFER AND HIS ANGELS (LORDS) CANNOT BE WORSHIPED IN COLOSSIANS 2:18; REVELATION 19:10 & 1ST TIMOTHY 2:5. THE WISDOM OF SIN IS THE MILITARY AUTHORITY. AND THE INTELLIGENCE OF SIN IS THE MILITARY AUTHORITY. ISRAEL THE PHYSICAL PRISON OF THE LORD LUCIFER FOR UNDER 1 YEAR---A MONTH: JERUSALEM, ISRAEL IS A PLACE CALLED THE “CITY OF DAVID” FOR THOUSANDS OF YEARS ON EARTH IS WHERE THE PHYSICAL TRINITY BEAT THE LORD LUCIFER PHYSICALLY IN LUKE 1:5-ACTS 1:3; 8:4-28:31 (BROTHER JOHN & SON JESUS) AND ACTS 1:4-8:3 (FATHER STEPHEN). THE LORD LUCIFER’S PHYSICAL BODY IS LOCKED UP IN ISRAEL BY HIS 666 PHYSICAL DNA WHICH IS 99.99% ACCURATE IN THE SUPREME BOOK OF THE DEAD IN REVELATION 20:7-15. IT IS WHERE THE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS IS CAMPED AND PROTECTS THE HOLY CITY JERUSALEM BY THE PHYSICAL TRINITY TO LOCK UP THE LORD LUCIFER IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:1-11; EPHESIANS 6:10-20 & WISDOM OF SOLOMON 5:15-23. ISRAEL WORSHIPS THE LAW IN ROMANS 1:18-16:27. FOR THE STRENGTH OF SIN IS THE LAW IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:56. THE KNOWLEDGE OF SIN IS THE LAW (AUTHORITY) IN ROMANS 3:20. THE ENTIRE LAW (JEWISH LAW, GENTILE LAW & CHRISTIAN LAW) CANNOT COMMIT FORGIVABLE SINS OR THE ETERNAL SIN IN THE LAW, BUT CAN COMMIT THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP BECAUSE OF THE ETERNAL IGNORANCE THAT IS IN THEM IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16; JOHN 4:21-22; ROMANS 7:7-12 & ACTS 7:60. TO SUM UP, SCRIPTURE DOES NOT TECHNICALLY TELL US THE EXACT GEOLOGICAL (OR COSMOLOGICAL) LOCATION OF HELL. HELL IS A LITERAL PLACE OF REAL TORMENT, BUT WE DO NOT KNOW WHERE IT IS. HELL MAY HAVE A PHYSICAL LOCATION IN THIS UNIVERSE, OR IT MAY BE IN AN ENTIRELY DIFFERENT “DIMENSION.” WHATEVER THE CASE, THE LOCATION OF HELL IS FAR LESS IMPORTANT THAN THE NEED TO AVOID GOING THERE.**

**5. WHAT ARE THE GATES OF HELL?**

**THE PHRASE THE “GATES OF HELL” IS TRANSLATED IN SOME VERSIONS AS THE “GATES OF HADES.” “GATES OF HELL” OR “GATES OF HADES” IS FOUND ONLY ONCE IN THE ENTIRE SCRIPTURES, IN MATTHEW 16:18. IN THIS PASSAGE, THE LORD IS REFERRING TO THE BUILDING OF HIS CHURCH: “AND I TELL YOU, YOU ARE PETER, AND ON THIS ROCK I WILL BUILD MY CHURCH, AND THE GATES OF HELL SHALL NOT PREVAIL AGAINST IT” (MATTHEW 16:18). AT THAT TIME THE LORD HAD NOT YET ESTABLISHED HIS CHURCH. IN FACT, THIS IS THE FIRST INSTANCE OF THE WORD *CHURCH* IN THE NEW TESTAMENT. THE WORD *CHURCH*, AS USED BY THE LORD, IS DERIVED FROM THE GREEK *EKKLASIA*, WHICH MEANS THE “CALLED OUT” OR “ASSEMBLY.” IN OTHER WORDS, THE CHURCH THAT THE LORD IS REFERENCING AS HIS CHURCH IS THE ASSEMBLY OF PEOPLE WHO HAVE BEEN CALLED OUT OF THE WORLD BY THE GOSPEL OF CHRIST. HOLY BIBLE SCHOLARS DEBATE THE ACTUAL MEANING OF THE PHRASE “AND THE GATES OF HELL SHALL NOT PREVAIL AGAINST IT.” ONE OF THE BETTER INTERPRETATIONS TO THE MEANING OF THIS PHRASE IS AS FOLLOWS. IN ANCIENT TIMES, THE CITIES WERE SURROUNDED BY WALLS WITH GATES, AND IN BATTLES THE GATES OF THESE CITIES WOULD USUALLY BE THE FIRST PLACE THEIR ENEMIES ASSAULTED. THIS WAS BECAUSE THE PROTECTION OF THE CITY WAS DETERMINED BY THE STRENGTH OR POWER OF ITS GATES. AS SUCH, THE “GATES OF HELL” OR “GATES OF HADES” MEANS THE POWER OF HADES. THE NAME “HADES” WAS ORIGINALLY THE NAME OF THE GOD WHO PRESIDED OVER THE REALM OF THE DEAD AND WAS OFTEN REFERRED TO AS THE “HOUSE OF HADES.” IT DESIGNATED THE PLACE TO WHICH EVERYONE WHO DEPARTS THIS LIFE DESCENDS, REGARDLESS OF THEIR MORAL CHARACTER. IN THE NEW TESTAMENT, HADES IS THE REALM OF THE DEAD, AND IN THIS VERSE HADES OR HELL IS REPRESENTED AS A MIGHTY CITY WITH ITS GATES REPRESENTING ITS POWER. THE LORD REFERS HERE TO HIS IMPENDING DEATH. THOUGH HE WOULD BE CRUCIFIED AND BURIED, HE WOULD RISE FROM THE DEAD AND BUILD HIS CHURCH. THE LORD IS EMPHASIZING THE FACT THAT THE POWERS OF DEATH COULD NOT HOLD HIM IN. NOT ONLY WOULD THE CHURCH BE ESTABLISHED IN SPITE OF THE POWERS OF HADES OR HELL, BUT THE CHURCH WOULD THRIVE IN SPITE OF THESE POWERS. THE CHURCH WILL NEVER FAIL, THOUGH GENERATION AFTER GENERATION SUCCUMBS TO THE POWER OF PHYSICAL DEATH, YET OTHER GENERATIONS WILL ARISE TO PERPETUATE THE CHURCH. AND IT WILL CONTINUE UNTIL IT HAS FULFILLED ITS MISSION ON EARTH AS THE LORD HAS COMMANDED: “ALL AUTHORITY IN HEAVEN AND ON EARTH HAS BEEN GIVEN TO ME. GO THEREFORE AND MAKE DISCIPLES OF ALL NATIONS, BAPTIZING THEM IN THE NAME [LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH] OF THE FATHER [STEPHEN] AND OF THE SON [JESUS] AND OF THE HOLY SPIRIT [BROTHER JOHN], TEACHING THEM TO OBSERVE ALL THAT I HAVE COMMANDED YOU. AND BEHOLD, I AM WITH YOU ALWAYS, TO THE END OF THE AGE” (MATTHEW 28:18-20). IT IS CLEAR THAT THE LORD WAS DECLARING THAT DEATH HAS NO POWER TO HOLD GOD’S PEOPLE CAPTIVE. ITS GATES ARE NOT STRONG ENOUGH TO OVERPOWER AND KEEP IMPRISONED THE CHURCH OF GOD. THE LORD HAS CONQUERED DEATH (ROMANS 8:2; ACTS 2:24). AND BECAUSE “DEATH NO LONGER IS MASTER OVER HIM” (ROMANS 6:9), IT IS NO LONGER MASTER OVER THOSE WHO BELONG TO HIM. SATAN HAS THE POWER OF DEATH, AND HE WILL ALWAYS USE THAT POWER TO TRY TO DESTROY THE CHURCH OF CHRIST. BUT WE HAVE THIS PROMISE FROM THE LORD THAT HIS CHURCH, THE “CALLED OUT” WILL PREVAIL: “YET A LITTLE WHILE AND THE WORLD WILL SEE ME NO MORE, BUT YOU WILL SEE ME. BECAUSE I LIVE, YOU ALSO WILL LIVE” (JOHN 14:19).**

**6. WHAT IS GEHENNA?**

**THE WORD *GEHENNA* IS THE GREEK TRANSLITERATION OF THE HEBREW *GE-HINNOM*, MEANING “VALLEY OF [THE SONS OF] HINNOM.” THIS VALLEY SOUTH OF JERUSALEM WAS WHERE SOME OF THE ANCIENT ISRAELITES “PASSED CHILDREN THROUGH THE FIRE” (SACRIFICED THEIR CHILDREN) TO THE CANAANITE GOD MOLECH (2 CHRONICLES 28:3; 33:6; JEREMIAH 7:31; 19:2-6). THIS MAY ALSO REFER TO THE GOD MOLOCH THAT CONCERNS CHILD PORNOGRAPHY IN ACTS 7:42-43. THE PLACE IS CALLED “TOPHET” IN ISAIAH 30:33. IN LATER YEARS, GEHENNA CONTINUED TO BE AN UNCLEAN PLACE USED FOR BURNING TRASH FROM THE CITY OF JERUSALEM. THE LORD USED GEHENNA AS AN ILLUSTRATION OF HELL. GOD SO DESPISED THE FALSE GOD MOLECH [MAY REFER TO THE GOD MOLOCH THAT CONCERNS CHILD PORNOGRAPHY IN ACTS 7:42-43] THAT HE EXPLICITLY FORBADE THE ISRAELITES FROM HAVING ANYTHING TO DO WITH HIM IN LEVITICUS 18:21. HE EVEN WARNED THEM OF THE IMPENDING JUDGMENT HE WOULD SEND THEIR WAY IF THE JEWS DIDN’T KEEP THEIR ATTENTION AND WORSHIP DIRECTED TOWARD HIM. IN ANOTHER PROPHETIC WARNING, GOD RE-NAMED THE VALLEY OF HINNOM AS THE VALLEY OF SLAUGHTER (JEREMIAH 19). BUT THE ISRAELITES DIDN’T LISTEN, AND EVIL KINGS OF JUDAH SUCH AS AHAZ USED THE VALLEY OF HINNOM FOR THEIR DEMONIC PRACTICES (2 CHRONICLES 28:3). TO PUNISH JUDAH, GOD BROUGHT BABYLON AGAINST THEM, AND THAT PAGAN NATION CARRIED OUT HIS JUDGMENT AGAINST JUDAH’S IDOLATRY AND SEXUAL REBELLION. IT WASN’T UNTIL AFTER 70 YEARS OF EXILE THAT THE JEWS WERE ALLOWED BACK INTO ISRAEL TO REBUILD. UPON THEIR RETURN THE VALLEY OF SLAUGHTER WAS RE-PURPOSED FROM A PLACE OF INFANTICIDE TO AN EVER-BURNING RUBBISH HEAP (2 KINGS 23:10). CHILD SACRIFICE AND OTHER FORMS OF IDOL-WORSHIP CEASED IN ISRAEL. GEHENNA BECAME A PLACE WHERE CORPSES OF CRIMINALS, DEAD ANIMALS, AND ALL MANNERS OF REFUSE WERE THROWN TO BE DESTROYED. THE GEHENNA VALLEY WAS THUS A PLACE OF BURNING SEWAGE, BURNING FLESH, AND GARBAGE. MAGGOTS & WORMS CRAWLED THROUGH THE WASTE, AND THE SMOKE SMELLED STRONG AND SICKENING (ISAIAH 30:33). IT WAS A PLACE UTTERLY FILTHY, DISGUSTING AND REPULSIVE TO THE NOSE AND EYES. GEHENNA PRESENTED SUCH A VIVID IMAGE THAT CHRIST USED IT AS A SYMBOLIC DEPICTION OF HELL: A PLACE OF ETERNAL TORMENT AND CONSTANT UNCLEANNESS, WHERE THE FIRES NEVER CEASED BURNING AND THE WORMS NEVER STOPPED CRAWLING (MATTHEW 10:28; MARK 9:47-48). BECAUSE OF THE LORD’S SYMBOLIC USE OF GEHENNA, THE WORD *GEHENNA* IS SOMETIMES USED AS A SYNONYM FOR *HELL*. IN FACT, THAT’S HOW THE GREEK WORD IS TRANSLATED IN MARK 9:47: “HELL.” THE OCCUPANTS OF THE LAKE OF FIRE/GEHENNA/HELL ARE TOTALLY SEPARATED FROM GOD FOR ALL OF ETERNITY.**

**7. WHAT IS THE WORM THAT WILL NOT DIE IN MARK 9:48?**

**JERUSALEM’S ANCIENT GARBAGE DUMP—A PLACE CALLED GEHENNA—WAS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE CEASELESS AGONIES OF HELL. THIS DUMP WAS ON THE SOUTH SIDE OF JERUSALEM. IN OLD TESTAMENT TIMES, CHILDREN HAD BEEN SACRIFICED TO IDOLS THERE (2 KINGS 23:10); IN THE LORD’S DAY, IT WAS A PLACE BURNING WITH CONSTANT FIRES TO CONSUME THE WASTE THAT WAS THROWN THERE. THE MATERIAL BURNED THERE INCLUDED EVERYTHING FROM HOUSEHOLD TRASH TO ANIMAL CARCASSES TO CONVICTED CRIMINALS (JEREMIAH 7:31-33). NEEDLESS TO SAY, THE JEWS CONSIDERED GEHENNA A CURSED PLACE OF IMPURITY AND UNCLEANNESS. THE WORD TRANSLATED “HELL” IN MARK 9:43 IS THE GREEK WORD *GEHENNA*, WHICH COMES FROM THE HEBREW NAME FOR A PLACE CALLED THE “VALLEY OF HINNOM.” THE LORD USES THIS PLACE TO PAINT A VIVID IMAGE OF WHAT HELL IS LIKE. THE JEWISH PEOPLE OFTEN ASSOCIATED THE VALLEY OF HINNOM WITH SPIRITUAL DEATH. IN MARK 9:48, WHEN THE LORD SAYS, “WHERE THEIR WORM DOES NOT DIE AND THE FIRE IS NOT QUENCHED” (ESV), HE IS QUOTING FROM ISAIAH 66:24: “THEY WILL GO OUT AND LOOK ON THE DEAD BODIES OF THOSE WHO REBELLED AGAINST ME; THE WORMS THAT EAT THEM WILL NOT DIE, THE FIRE THAT BURNS THEM WILL NOT BE QUENCHED, AND THEY WILL BE LOATHSOME TO ALL MANKIND.” IN BOTH TEXTS THE WORD TRANSLATED AS “WORM” LITERALLY MEANS “GRUB” OR “MAGGOT.” A MAGGOT WOULD HAVE AN OBVIOUS ASSOCIATION WITH A DUMP LIKE GEHENNA WHERE DEAD BODIES ARE THROWN; HOWEVER, THE MAGGOT CHRIST SPEAKS OF “WILL NOT DIE.” TAKEN AT FACE VALUE, THIS TEXT IS ONE OF THE MOST HORRIFIC DESCRIPTIONS OF WHAT HELL IS LIKE. THE THOUGHT OF ETERNAL TORMENT, LIKENED TO MAGGOTS EATING AWAY AT A ROTTING CORPSE, IS UNDOUBTEDLY GHASTLY. HELL IS SO AWFUL THAT CHRIST SAID, FIGURATIVELY SPEAKING, IT’S BETTER TO CUT OFF THE HAND THAT CAUSES YOU TO SIN THAN TO END UP IN HELL (MATTHEW 5:30). MARK 9:48 DOES NOT MEAN THAT THERE ARE LITERAL WORMS IN HELL OR THAT THERE ARE WORMS THAT LIVE FOREVER; RATHER, THE LORD IS TEACHING THE FACT OF UNENDING SUFFERING IN HELL—THE “WORM” NEVER STOPS CAUSING TORMENT. NOTICE THAT THE WORM IS PERSONAL. BOTH ISAIAH 66:24 AND MARK 9:48 USE THE WORD *THEIR* TO IDENTIFY THE WORM’S OWNER. THE SOURCES OF TORMENT ARE ATTACHED EACH TO ITS OWN HOST. SOME HOLY BIBLE SCHOLARS BELIEVE THE “WORM” REFERS TO A MAN’S CONSCIENCE. THOSE IN HELL, BEING COMPLETELY CUT OFF FROM GOD, EXIST WITH A NAGGING, GUILTY CONSCIENCE THAT, LIKE A PERSISTENT WORM, GNAWS AWAY AT ITS VICTIM WITH A REMORSE THAT CAN NEVER BE MITIGATED. NO MATTER WHAT THE WORD *WORM* REFERS TO, THE MOST IMPORTANT THING TO BE GAINED FROM THESE WORDS OF CHRIST IS THAT WE SHOULD DO EVERYTHING IN OUR POWER TO ESCAPE THE HORRORS OF HELL, AND THERE IS ONLY ONE THING TO THAT END—RECEIVING JESUS AS THE LORD OF OUR LIVES (JOHN 3:16).**

**8. WHAT IS ETERNAL DEATH?**

**IN SHORT, ETERNAL DEATH IS THE FATE THAT AWAITS ALL PEOPLE WHO ULTIMATELY REJECT THE LORD IN 1ST JOHN 1:8, 10, REJECT THE GOSPEL OF HIS SON, JESUS CHRIST FOR 46 YEARS TO 56 YEARS IN THE GOSPELS, THEN REJECTS THE SAME GOSPEL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN CHRIST IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24-28 & ACTS 6:3-4, 7-8, 9, 11-14 & 7:1-60, AND REMAIN IN THEIR TEMPTATION/SIN AND DISOBEDIENCE OF SEXUALITY IN ROMANS 1:21-28, 32 & THE ONGOING STEALING OF THE SEXLESS LORD’S 10% LIFETIME MONEY TITHE THAT IS REQUIRED FOR ALL ETERNAL CREATURES WHO WORK TO MAKE MONEY TO GIVE THIS 10% LIFETIME MONEY TITHE TO THE WORTHY LORD ALL LONG AS THEY ARE WORKING FOR MONEY IN MALACHI 3:8-12. PHYSICAL DEATH IS A ONE-TIME EXPERIENCE. ETERNAL DEATH, ON THE OTHER HAND, IS EVERLASTING. IT IS A DEATH THAT CONTINUES THROUGH ETERNITY, A SPIRITUAL DEATH THAT IS EXPERIENCED ON A CONTINUAL BASIS. JUST AS SPIRITUAL LIFE, BY GRACE THROUGH FAITH IN CHRIST (EPHESIANS 2:8-9) IS EVERLASTING LIFE, ETERNAL DEATH IS NEVER-ENDING. THE MOST IMPORTANT QUESTION TO BE ANSWERED IS “DOES THE HOLY BIBLE TEACH THE DOCTRINE OF ETERNAL DEATH?” IF THE HOLY BIBLE DOESN’T TEACH ETERNAL DEATH, THEN WE CAN PACK UP AND GO HOME BECAUSE THERE IS NO FURTHER DEBATE ON THE ISSUE. GOD’S WORD, THE HOLY BIBLE, IS THE INFALLIBLE RULE OF FAITH AND PRACTICE, AND AS SUCH WE MUST BELIEVE AND TEACH ONLY WHAT IT CLEARLY TEACHES, AND THE HOLY BIBLE CLEARLY TEACHES THE DOCTRINE OF ETERNAL DEATH. WE CAN POINT TO SEVERAL PASSAGES THAT EXPLICITLY STATE THIS, BUT FOR OUR PURPOSES, ONLY THREE WILL BE NEEDED, ONE FROM THE OLD TESTAMENT AND TWO FROM THE NEW.**

**9. WHAT DOES IT MEAN THAT THE DEAD KNOW NOTHING (ECCLESIASTES 9:5)?**

**ECCLESIASTES 9:5 READS, “FOR THE LIVING KNOW THAT THEY WILL DIE, / BUT THE DEAD KNOW NOTHING; / THEY HAVE NO FURTHER REWARD, / AND EVEN THEIR NAME IS FORGOTTEN.” THIS VERSE IS SOMETIMES USED AS A PROOF TEXT FOR ANNIHILATIONISM, BUT THAT CONCEPT IS NOT WHAT IS BEING COMMUNICATED HERE. THE “DEAD KNOW NOTHING,” BUT IN WHAT WAY? FIRST, IT IS CLEAR FROM OTHER PLACES IN THE HOLY BIBLE THAT THIS VERSE CANNOT MEAN THE DEAD HAVE ABSOLUTELY NO KNOWLEDGE. FOR EXAMPLE, MATTHEW 25:46 SPEAKS OF EVERLASTING CONSCIOUSNESS: “THEN THEY WILL GO AWAY TO ETERNAL PUNISHMENT, BUT THE RIGHTEOUS TO ETERNAL LIFE.” EVERY PERSON WILL SPEND ETERNITY WITH GOD IN HEAVEN OR APART FROM HIM IN HELL. EACH PERSON WILL HAVE FEELINGS, THOUGHTS, AND ABILITIES THAT EXIST IN ETERNITY. IN FACT, LUKE 16:19-31 OFFERS AN EXAMPLE OF HUMAN CAPABILITIES IN THE AFTERLIFE. LAZARUS IS IN PARADISE IN ETERNAL JOY, WHILE THE RICH MAN IS IN TORMENT IN HELL (CALLED “HADES”). THE RICH MAN HAS FEELINGS, CAN TALK, AND HAS THE ABILITY TO REMEMBER, THINK, AND REASON. SECOND, ECCLESIASTES 9:5 CANNOT CONTRADICT ECCLESIASTES 4:2. THERE, SOLOMON STATES THAT THE DEAD ARE “HAPPIER THAN THE LIVING.” HOWEVER, WHEN A PERSON IS DEAD, THE OPPORTUNITIES TO ENJOY THINGS ON EARTH NO LONGER EXIST. THE KEY TO UNDERSTANDING THE STATEMENT “THE DEAD KNOW NOTHING” IS FOUND IN THE THEME OF THE BOOK OF ECCLESIASTES. ECCLESIASTES IS WRITTEN SPECIFICALLY FROM AN *EARTHLY* PERSPECTIVE. THE KEY PHRASE, REPEATED THROUGHOUT THE BOOK, IS *UNDER THE SUN*, USED ABOUT THIRTY TIMES. SOLOMON IS COMMENTING ON AN EARTH-BOUND LIFE, “UNDER THE SUN,” WITHOUT GOD. HIS CONCLUSION, ALSO REPEATED THROUGHOUT THE BOOK, IS THAT EVERYTHING FROM THAT PERSPECTIVE IS “VANITY” OR EMPTINESS (ECCLESIASTES 1:2). WHEN A PERSON DIES “UNDER THE SUN,” THE EARTHLY PERSPECTIVE, WITHOUT GOD, IS THAT IT’S OVER. HE IS NO LONGER UNDER THE SUN. THERE IS NO MORE KNOWLEDGE TO GIVE OR BE GIVEN, JUST A GRAVE TO MARK HIS REMAINS. THOSE WHO HAVE DIED HAVE “NO FURTHER REWARD” IN THIS LIFE; THEY NO LONGER HAVE THE ABILITY TO ENJOY LIFE LIKE THOSE WHO ARE LIVING. EVENTUALLY, “EVEN THEIR NAME IS FORGOTTEN” (ECCLESIASTES 9:5). ECCLESIASTES 9:5 DISPLAYS A CHIASTIC STRUCTURE (ABBA FORMAT) LIKE THIS:**

**A “FOR THE LIVING KNOW THAT THEY WILL DIE,  
B BUT THE DEAD KNOW NOTHING;  
B THEY HAVE NO FURTHER REWARD,  
A AND EVEN THEIR NAME IS FORGOTTEN.”**

**LINES 1 AND 4 ARE PARALLEL THOUGHTS IN THE SENSE THAT THE LIVING KNOW DEATH IS COMING WHILE THOSE WHO REMAIN AFTER A PERSON DIES QUICKLY FORGET THOSE WHO HAVE DIED. THE SECOND AND THIRD LINES LAY DOWN ASSOCIATED IDEAS IN PARALLEL: THE DEAD KNOW NOTHING, AND THE DEAD CAN NO LONGER ENJOY OR BE REWARDED FOR THEIR ACTIVITIES IN THIS LIFE. THE SAYING “THE DEAD KNOW NOTHING” SEEMS TO BE A NEGATIVE SENTIMENT, BUT IT IS NOT WITHOUT A POSITIVE MESSAGE. SOLOMON ENCOURAGES HIS READERS TO LIVE LIFE TO ITS FULLEST, KNOWING LIFE IS SHORT. IN THE END, THE FULLEST LIFE IS ONE THAT HONORS THE LORD AND KEEPS ONLY HIS SEXLESS WAYS (ECCLESIASTES 12:13-14 & ACTS 14:15).**

**10. WHAT DOES IT MEAN THAT HELL IS REFERRED TO AS THE LAKE OF FIRE?**

THE LAKE OF FIRE **IS A TERM USED IN ONLY A FEW VERSES NEAR THE END IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION (REVELATION 19:20; 20:10, 14, 15; 21:8). THE LORD REFERS TO GEHENNA/HELL SEVERAL TIMES (MATTHEW 10:28; MARK 9:43; LUKE 12:5), AS WELL AS AN “OUTER DARKNESS” (MATTHEW 8:12; 22:13). THESE ALL SEEM TO BE DIFFERENT REFERENCES TO THE SAME THING.** HELL**,** THE LAKE OF FIRE**, AND** OUTER DARKNESS **ARE ALL TERMS DESCRIBING THE FINAL DESTINATION OF THOSE WHO REJECT CHRIST. THIS IS A STATE OF COMPLETE SEPARATION FROM GOD, NEVER-ENDING AND INESCAPABLE. ACCORDING TO THE HOLY BIBLE, THE LAKE OF FIRE IS THE “SECOND DEATH.” THIS IS THE ULTIMATE CONSEQUENCE OF SIN, WHICH IS TO BE TOTALLY CUT OFF FROM GOD. THE LAKE OF FIRE WILL BE A PLACE OF PERPETUAL SUFFERING AND MISERY. SCRIPTURE INDICATES THAT EVERY PERSON WHOSE NAME IS NOT IN THE BOOK OF LIFE, BUT WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF THE DEAD WILL BE CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE (REVELATION 20:15). THE LAKE OF FIRE WILL ALSO BE THE FATE OF THE BEAST AND FALSE PROPHET FROM THE END TIMES (REVELATION 19:20), AS WELL AS LUCIFER/VICTORIA HIMSELF (REVELATION 20:10). THE HOLY BIBLE INDICATES THAT BOTH DEATH AND HADES—THE TEMPORARY DESTINATION OF THE UNSAVED DEAD—WILL ALSO BE CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE (REVELATION 20:14). EVEN THOUGH HELL IS DESCRIBED USING TERMINOLOGY SUCH AS FIRE AND FLAME, IT IS NOT MEANT TO BE THOUGHT OF AS ONLY A PHYSICAL PLACE. HELL IS DESCRIBED AS A PLACE OF “TORMENT,” NOT “TORTURE,” INITIALLY INTENDED FOR PURELY SPIRITUAL BEINGS (MATTHEW 25:41). IN FACT, THE WORST ASPECT OF HELL IS AN ETERNITY OF CONSCIOUS, GUILTY, SHAMEFUL SEPARATION FROM GOD AND ALL FORMS OF GOODNESS. IN THAT SENSE, HELL IS FAR WORSE THAN A LITERAL INFERNO; A PURELY PHYSICAL HELL IS ACTUALLY NOT AS TERRIBLE AS WHAT THE HOLY BIBLE DESCRIBES. IN OTHER WORDS, THE HOLY BIBLE TELLS US WHAT HELL IS “LIKE,” USING SYMBOLS SUCH AS THE LAKE OF FIRE. BUT SCRIPTURE DOES NOT TELL US TOO MUCH ABOUT WHAT HELL “IS,” IN DIRECT TERMS. FIRE IS OFTEN USED AS A SYMBOL OF GOD’S JUDGMENT. THE SYMBOLISM STEMS FROM REAL-LIFE EXAMPLES OF GOD’S USE OF FIRE TO PUNISH THE WICKED—THE OVERTHROW OF SODOM AND GOMORRAH (GENESIS 19:24), FOR EXAMPLE, AND THE DESTRUCTION OF ELIJAH’S ENEMIES (2 KINGS 1:12). PROPHETS OFTEN DESCRIBED GOD WITH A STREAM OF FIRE COMING FROM HIS THRONE, A SYMBOL OF HIS HOLY PUNISHMENT OF TEMPTATION/SIN (DANIEL 7:10; ISAIAH 30:33). THE FACT THAT THE DESTINY OF THOSE WHO REJECT GOD IS DESCRIBED AS A “LAKE OF FIRE” SPEAKS TO HOW SERIOUS THE JUDGMENT IS. WHEN GOD FINALLY ABOLISHES SIN AND DEATH, ALL SINNERS WILL BE CONDEMNED TO THE WORST POSSIBLE FATE, DESCRIBED IN THE HOLY BIBLE USING THE MOST HORRIFIC TERMS.**

**11. WHAT IS TARTARUS?**

**IN ANCIENT GREEK MYTHOLOGY, TARTARUS WAS A HORRIBLE PIT OF TORMENT IN THE AFTERLIFE. IT WAS LOWER THAN EVEN HADES, THE PLACE OF THE DEAD. ACCORDING TO THE GREEKS, TARTARUS WAS POPULATED BY FEROCIOUS MONSTERS AND THE WORST OF CRIMINALS. THE GREEK WORD** TARTARUS **APPEARS ONLY ONCE IN THE ENTIRE NEW TESTAMENT. 2ND PETER 2:4 SAYS, “GOD DID NOT SPARE ANGELS WHEN THEY SINNED, BUT SENT THEM TO [**TARTARUS**], PUTTING THEM IN CHAINS OF DARKNESS TO BE HELD FOR JUDGMENT.” MOST ENGLISH VERSIONS TRANSLATE** TARTARUS **AS “HELL” OR “LOWEST HELL.” THE WORD** TARTARUS **CAN BE DEFINED AS “THE DEEPEST ABYSS OF HADES.” ANOTHER PLACE IN SCRIPTURE THAT MENTIONS SINNING ANGELS IS GENESIS 6:1-4 WHERE “THE SONS OF GOD” TOOK CONTROL OF HUMAN WOMEN AND THEIR PROGENY. ACCORDING TO JUDE 1:6, SOME ANGELS “ABANDONED THEIR PROPER DWELLING” IN THE HEAVENS. FOR THIS CRIME, GOD CAST THEM INTO TARTARUS WHERE THEY ARE HELD “IN PITS OF GLOOM” (AMP) FOR A LATER JUDGMENT. IT SEEMS THAT TARTARUS WAS WHAT THE DEMONS FEARED IN LUKE 8:31. PETER’S MENTION OF TARTARUS IS IN THE CONTEXT OF CONDEMNING FALSE TEACHERS IN 2ND PETER 2:1-22. THOSE WHO SECRETLY INTRODUCE HERESY INTO THE CHURCH WILL SUFFER A FATE SIMILAR TO THAT OF THE ANGELS WHO SINNED—THEY WILL END UP IN TARTARUS. THE LORD DOES NOT TOLERATE THOSE WHO LEAD HIS CHILDREN ASTRAY (MATTHEW 18:6).**

**12. WHAT IS THE ABYSS?**

**THE WORD** ABYSS **SIMPLY MEANS “A DEEP HOLE”—SO DEEP THAT IT SEEMS BOTTOMLESS OR IMMEASURABLE. THE WORD IS OFTEN USED IN MODERN CONTEXTS TO DESCRIBE THE SEA. IN THE HOLY BIBLE AND IN JEWISH THEOLOGY, THE ABYSS IS OFTEN A METAPHORICAL REFERENCE TO THE PLACE OF EVIL SPIRITS. SOMETIMES THE ABYSS IS PICTURED AS A DEEP OR BOTTOMLESS HOLE IN THE EARTH. THIS IS THE BACKGROUND FOR THE NEW TESTAMENT USAGE. THE KING JAMES VERSION USUALLY TRANSLATES THE GREEK TERM** ABYSSOU **AS “BOTTOMLESS PIT” (REVELATION 9:2). IN LUKE 8, JESUS CAST THE LEGION OF DEMONS OUT OF A MAN, “AND THEY BEGGED JESUS REPEATEDLY NOT TO ORDER THEM TO GO INTO THE ABYSS” (VERSE 31). THE ABYSS IS OBVIOUSLY A PLACE THAT THE DEMONS FEAR AND TRY TO AVOID. IN REVELATION A NUMBER OF TIMES WE SEE THE ABYSS AS A PLACE OF CONFINEMENT FOR EVIL SPIRITS: REVELATION 9:1-3, 11 — “THE FIFTH ANGEL SOUNDED HIS TRUMPET, AND I SAW A STAR THAT HAD FALLEN FROM THE SKY TO THE EARTH. THE STAR WAS GIVEN THE KEY TO THE SHAFT OF THE ABYSS. WHEN HE OPENED THE ABYSS, SMOKE ROSE FROM IT LIKE THE SMOKE FROM A GIGANTIC FURNACE. THE SUN AND SKY WERE DARKENED BY THE SMOKE FROM THE ABYSS. AND OUT OF THE SMOKE LOCUSTS CAME DOWN ON THE EARTH AND WERE GIVEN POWER LIKE THAT OF SCORPIONS OF THE EARTH...THEY HAD AS KING OVER THEM THE ANGEL OF THE ABYSS, WHOSE NAME IN HEBREW IS ABADDON AND IN GREEK IS APOLLYON (THAT IS, DESTROYER).” REVELATION 11:7 — “NOW WHEN [THE TWO WITNESSES] HAVE FINISHED THEIR TESTIMONY, THE BEAST THAT COMES UP FROM THE ABYSS WILL ATTACK THEM, AND OVERPOWER AND KILL THEM.” REVELATION 20:1-3 — “AND I SAW AN ANGEL COMING DOWN OUT OF HEAVEN, HAVING THE KEY TO THE ABYSS AND HOLDING IN HIS HAND A GREAT CHAIN. HE SEIZED THE DRAGON, THAT ANCIENT SERPENT, WHO IS THE DEVIL, OR SATAN, AND BOUND HIM FOR A THOUSAND YEARS. HE THREW HIM INTO THE ABYSS, AND LOCKED AND SEALED IT OVER HIM, TO KEEP HIM FROM DECEIVING THE NATIONS ANYMORE UNTIL THE THOUSAND YEARS WERE ENDED.” IN ALL OF THESE INSTANCES, THE ABYSS IS A PLACE FOR THE CONTAINMENT OF EVIL SPIRITS. MANY HOLY BIBLE SCHOLARS BELIEVE THAT THIS IS THE SAME PLACE REFERRED TO IN 2 PETER 2:4 AS “HELL,” WHERE SOME EVIL SPIRITS ARE “IN CHAINS OF DARKNESS TO BE HELD FOR JUDGMENT.” THE WORD** HELL **HERE IS A TRANSLATION OF THE GREEK *TARTARUS*, WHICH CAN BE THOUGHT OF AS THE “DEEPEST PIT” OR THE “LOWEST PART OF HADES.” IT IS CLEAR FROM SCRIPTURE THAT GOD HAS ULTIMATE POWER OVER ALL EVIL SPIRITS. SOME OF THE DEMONS HAVE BEEN CONSIGNED TO THE ABYSS AND HELD CAPTIVE THERE, WHILE OTHERS SEEM TO BE ABLE TO MOVE MORE FREELY UPON THE EARTH. ULTIMATELY, ALL EVIL SPIRITS WILL BE CONSIGNED TO THE LAKE OF FIRE, ALONG WITH ALL UNBELIEVERS (REVELATION 20:10-15).**

**13. WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN SHEOL, HADES, HELL, THE LAKE OF FIRE, PARADISE, AND ABRAHAM’S BOSOM?**

**THE DIFFERENT TERMS USED IN THE HOLY BIBLE FOR HEAVEN AND HELL—SHEOL, HADES, GEHENNA, THE LAKE OF FIRE, PARADISE, AND ABRAHAM’S BOSOM—ARE THE SUBJECT OF MUCH DEBATE AND CAN BE CONFUSING. THE WORD** PARADISE **IS USED AS A SYNONYM FOR** HEAVEN **(2 CORINTHIANS 12:3-4; REVELATION 2:7). WHEN JESUS WAS DYING ON THE CROSS AND ONE OF THE THIEVES BEING CRUCIFIED WITH HIM ASKED HIM FOR MERCY, JESUS REPLIED, “I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, TODAY YOU WILL BE WITH ME IN PARADISE” (LUKE 23:43). JESUS KNEW THAT HIS DEATH WAS IMMINENT AND THAT HE WOULD SOON BE IN HEAVEN WITH HIS FATHER [STEPHEN]. THEREFORE, JESUS USED** PARADISE **AS A SYNONYM FOR** HEAVEN**, AND THE WORD HAS COME TO BE ASSOCIATED WITH ANY PLACE OF IDEAL LOVELINESS AND DELIGHT. ABRAHAM’S BOSOM IS REFERRED TO ONLY ONCE IN THE HOLY BIBLE—IN THE STORY OF LAZARUS AND THE RICH MAN (LUKE 16:19-31).** ABRAHAM’S BOSOM **WAS USED IN THE TALMUD AS A SYNONYM FOR** HEAVEN**. THE IMAGE IN THE STORY IS OF LAZARUS RECLINING AT A TABLE LEANING ON ABRAHAM’S BREAST—AS JOHN LEANED ON JESUS’ BREAST AT THE LAST SUPPER—AT THE HEAVENLY BANQUET. THE POINT OF THE STORY IS THAT WICKED MEN WILL SEE THE RIGHTEOUS IN A HAPPY STATE, WHILE THEY THEMSELVES ARE IN TORMENT, AND THAT A “GREAT GULF” THAT CAN NEVER BE SPANNED, EXISTS BETWEEN THEM (LUKE 16:26). ABRAHAM’S BOSOM IS OBVIOUSLY A PLACE OF PEACE, REST, AND JOY—IN OTHER WORDS, PARADISE. IN THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES, THE WORD USED TO DESCRIBE THE REALM OF THE DEAD IS** SHEOL**. IT SIMPLY MEANS “THE PLACE OF THE DEAD” OR “THE PLACE OF DEPARTED SOULS/SPIRITS.” THE NEW TESTAMENT GREEK EQUIVALENT TO** SHEOL **IS** HADES**, WHICH IS ALSO A GENERAL REFERENCE TO “THE PLACE OF THE DEAD.” THE GREEK WORD** GEHENNA **IS USED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT FOR “HELL” AND IS DERIVED FROM THE HEBREW WORD** HINNOM**. OTHER SCRIPTURES IN THE NEW TESTAMENT INDICATED THAT SHEOL/HADES IS A TEMPORARY PLACE WHERE SOULS ARE KEPT AS THEY AWAIT THE FINAL RESURRECTION. THE SOULS OF THE RIGHTEOUS, AT DEATH, GO DIRECTLY INTO THE PRESENCE OF GOD—THE PART OF SHEOL CALLED “HEAVEN,” “PARADISE,” OR “ABRAHAM’S BOSOM” (LUKE 23:43; 2 CORINTHIANS 5:8; PHILIPPIANS 1:23). THE LAKE OF FIRE, MENTIONED ONLY IN REVELATION 19:20 AND 20:10, 14-15, IS THE FINAL HELL, THE PLACE OF ETERNAL PUNISHMENT FOR ALL UNREPENTANT REBELS, BOTH ANGELIC AND HUMAN (MATTHEW 25:41). IT IS DESCRIBED AS A PLACE OF BURNING SULFUR, AND THOSE IN IT EXPERIENCE ETERNAL, UNSPEAKABLE AGONY OF AN UNRELENTING NATURE (LUKE 16:24; MARK 9:45-46). THOSE WHO HAVE REJECTED CHRIST AND ARE IN THE TEMPORARY ABODE OF THE DEAD IN HADES/SHEOL HAVE THE LAKE OF FIRE AS THEIR FINAL DESTINATION. BUT THOSE WHOSE NAMES ARE WRITTEN IN THE LAMB’S BOOK OF LIFE SHOULD HAVE NO FEAR OF THIS TERRIBLE FATE. BY FAITH IN CHRIST AND HIS BLOOD SHED ON THE CROSS FOR OUR SINS, WE ARE DESTINED TO LIVE ETERNALLY IN THE PRESENCE OF GOD.**

**14. WHAT DOES IT MEAN THAT HELL IS ETERNAL SEPARATION FROM GOD?**

**THE HOLY BIBLE IS CLEAR THAT THERE ARE TWO POSSIBLE DESTINATIONS FOR EVERY HUMAN SOUL FOLLOWING PHYSICAL DEATH: HEAVEN OR HELL (MATTHEW 25:34, 41, 46; LUKE 16:22-23). ONLY THE RIGHTEOUS INHERIT ETERNAL LIFE, AND THE ONLY WAY TO BE DECLARED RIGHTEOUS BEFORE GOD IS THROUGH FAITH IN THE DEATH AND RESURRECTION OF JESUS CHRIST (JOHN 3:16-18; ROMANS 10:9). THE SOULS OF THE RIGHTEOUS GO DIRECTLY INTO THE PRESENCE OF GOD (LUKE 23:43; 2 CORINTHIANS 5:8; PHILIPPIANS 1:23). FOR THOSE WHO DO NOT RECEIVE JESUS CHRIST AS SAVIOR, DEATH MEANS EVERLASTING PUNISHMENT (2 THESSALONIANS 1:8-9). THIS PUNISHMENT IS DESCRIBED IN A VARIETY OF WAYS: A LAKE OF FIRE (LUKE 16:24; REVELATION 20:14-15), OUTER DARKNESS (MATTHEW 8:12), AND A PRISON (1 PETER 3:19), FOR EXAMPLE. THIS PLACE OF PUNISHMENT IS ETERNAL (JUDE 1:13; MATTHEW 25:46). HEBREWS 9:27 MAKES IT CLEAR THAT EVERYONE DIES PHYSICALLY AND, AFTER THAT, COMES THE JUDGMENT. CHRISTIANS HAVE ALREADY BEEN JUDGED AND SENTENCED. JESUS TOOK THAT SENTENCE UPON HIMSELF. OUR SIN BECOMES HIS AND HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS BECOMES OURS WHEN WE BELIEVE IN HIM. BECAUSE HE TOOK OUR JUST PUNISHMENT, WE NEED NOT FEAR EVER BEING SEPARATED FROM HIM AGAIN (ROMANS 8:29-30). THE JUDGMENT FOR UNBELIEVERS IS STILL TO COME. 2ND THESSALONIANS 1:8-9 SAYS, “HE WILL PUNISH THOSE WHO DO NOT KNOW GOD AND DO NOT OBEY THE GOSPEL OF OUR LORD JESUS. THEY WILL BE PUNISHED WITH EVERLASTING DESTRUCTION AND SHUT OUT FROM THE PRESENCE OF THE LORD AND FROM THE GLORY OF HIS MIGHT.” THE MISERY OF HELL WILL CONSIST OF NOT ONLY PHYSICAL TORTURE, BUT THE AGONY OF BEING CUT OFF FROM EVERY AVENUE OF HAPPINESS. GOD IS THE SOURCE OF ALL GOOD THINGS (JAMES 1:17). TO BE CUT OFF FROM GOD IS TO FORFEIT ALL EXPOSURE TO ANYTHING GOOD. HELL WILL BE A STATE OF PERPETUAL SIN; YET THOSE SUFFERING THERE WILL POSSESS FULL UNDERSTANDING OF SIN’S HORRORS. REMORSE, GUILT, AND SHAME WILL BE UNENDING, YET ACCOMPANIED BY THE CONVICTION THAT THE PUNISHMENT IS JUST. THERE WILL NO LONGER BE ANY DECEPTION ABOUT THE “GOODNESS OF MAN.” TO BE SEPARATED FROM GOD IS TO BE FOREVER SHUT OFF FROM LIGHT (1 JOHN 1:5), SEXLESS LOVE (1 JOHN 4:8), JOY (MATTHEW 25:23), AND PEACE (EPHESIANS 2:14) BECAUSE GOD IS THE SOURCE OF ALL THOSE GOOD THINGS. ANY GOOD WE OBSERVE IN HUMANITY IS MERELY A REFLECTION OF THE CHARACTER OF GOD, IN WHOSE IMAGE WE WERE CREATED (GENESIS 1:27). WHILE THE SPIRITS OF THOSE REGENERATED BY GOD’S HOLY SPIRIT WILL ABIDE FOREVER WITH GOD IN A PERFECTED STATE (1 JOHN 3:2), THE OPPOSITE IS TRUE OF THOSE IN HELL. NONE OF THE GOODNESS OF GOD WILL EXIST IN THEM. WHATEVER GOOD THEY MAY HAVE THOUGHT THEY REPRESENTED ON EARTH WILL BE SHOWN FOR THE SELFISH, LUSTFUL, IDOLATROUS SEXUAL THING IT WAS (ISAIAH 64:6). MAN’S IDEAS OF GOODNESS WILL BE MEASURED AGAINST THE PERFECTION OF GOD’S HOLINESS AND BE FOUND SEVERELY LACKING. THOSE IN HELL HAVE FOREVER LOST THE CHANCE TO SEE GOD’S FACE, HEAR HIS VOICE, EXPERIENCE HIS FORGIVENESS, OR ENJOY HIS FELLOWSHIP. TO BE FOREVER SEPARATED FROM GOD IS THE ULTIMATE PUNISHMENT.**

**THE GRAVE OF CHRIST**

**THE DEAD: HUMAN BEINGS WHO HAVE DIED. SCRIPTURE PROVIDES ILLUSTRATIONS OF THE MANNER IN WHICH THE DEAD ARE TO BE BURIED, AS WELL AS EXPLAINING THE DOCTRINES OF RESURRECTION AND JUDGMENT. PREPARATION OF THE DEAD FOR BURIAL: WASHING: AC 9:37. *A CUSTOM COMMON TO BOTH JEWS AND GREEKS.* EMBALMING: MT 26:12 *SEE ALSO* GE 50:2,26; 2 CH 16:14. GRAVE CLOTHES: JN 11:44 *SEE ALSO* MK 15:46; MT 27:59; JN 19:40; JN 20:7; AC 5:6. PROVISION FOR THE DEAD: BURIAL: GE 49:29-30 *IT WAS THE NORMAL PRACTICE FOR THE PEOPLE OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD TO BE BURIED.* *SEE ALSO* JOS 24:30; RU 1:17; 1 KI 11:15; AC 8:2. CREMATION: JOS 7:25. *CREMATION WAS NOT A HEBREW PRACTICE, EXCEPT IN CASES OF DIFFICULTY.* *SEE ALSO* 1 SAM. 31:12; AM 6:10. THE PLIGHT OF THE UNBURIED DEAD: PS 79:2. *TO BE UNBURIED WAS A DISGRACE, A MARK OF JUDGMENT.* *SEE ALSO* ECCL. 6:3; ISA 14:19; JER. 7:33; 16:6. PERSONAL CONTACT WITH A DEAD BODY CONFERRED ENORMOUS UNCLEANNESS: NU 19:11 *SEE ALSO* LEV 21:11; NU 6:6. THE PLACE OF THE DEAD: SHEOL AND HADES EZEK. 31:16 *SHEOL IS THE OT TERM FOR THE PLACE OF THE DEAD; A GRAVE, AN UNDERWORLD, A PIT. HADES IS THE NT EQUIVALENT.* *SEE ALSO* 2 KI 21:26; PS 88:3-4; 89:48; 116:3; ECCL. 9:10; ISA 14:9-10; AC 2:31. A PLACE OF JUDGMENT: PS 49:13-14 *SEE ALSO* PS 31:17; 88:3-5; NA 1:14; MT 5:22; 11:23; LK 10:15; MT 16:18; REV 1:18; 20:13-14. A PLACE OF DELIVERANCE: PS 139:8 *SEE ALSO* PS 16:10; 30:3; 86:13; 107:20; HOS 13:14; JONAH 2:2; AC 2:27. THE PLIGHT OF THE DEAD OUTSIDE OF CHRIST: PHYSICAL DEATH IS THE RESULT OF TEMPTATION & SIN RO 6:23 *SEE ALSO* GE 2:17; EZEK. 18:20; RO 1:32; 5:12; 8:6; JAS 1:15. FINAL JUDGMENT WILL FOLLOW RESURRECTION: REV 21:8 *THE “SECOND DEATH” IS THE THROWING OF THE LOST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE.* *SEE ALSO* MT 10:28; 25:41; 1 JN 5:16-17; JUDE 12. PROMISES TO THE DEAD IN CHRIST: DEATH IS BUT A SLEEP: 1 TH 4:13-14 *SEE ALSO* JN 11:11-14; 1 COR. 15:17-22,51-53. DEATH HAS NO HOLD ON BELIEVERS: JN 8:51 *SEE ALSO* JN 11:25-26; RO 8:38-39. BELIEVERS WILL BE DELIVERED FROM THE SECOND DEATH: REV 2:11 *SEE ALSO* REV 20:6. RESURRECTION FROM THE LATIN *RESURRECTIO*, MEANING “RISING AGAIN.” A RETURN TO LIFE AFTER HAVING DIED. MAINLY REFERS TO THE RESURRECTION OF CHRIST—THE CENTRAL EVENT OF THE CHRISTIAN FAITH. ALSO REFERS TO THE CHRISTIAN DOCTRINE OF CORPORATE RESURRECTION, WHICH IS CONNECTED TO THE JUDGMENT OF BOTH THE LIVING AND THE DEAD. INTRODUCTION: THE DEATH AND RESURRECTION OF THE LORD IS CENTRAL TO THE NEW TESTAMENT AND FOUNDATIONAL FOR THE THEOLOGY OF THE CHURCH. THESE EVENTS HAVE BEEN ACKNOWLEDGED AS PARAMOUNT FROM THE EARLY CHURCH TO THE PRESENT. FOR EXAMPLE, PAUL ARGUES THAT IF THE LORD DID NOT BODILY RISE FROM THE DEAD AS THE FIRST-FRUIT OF BELIEVERS, BIBLICAL FAITH IS FALLACIOUS AND INEFFECTIVE, PREACHING IS USELESS, APOSTOLIC WITNESSES WERE FALSE, TEMPTATION REMAINS UNREPENTABLE, SIN REMAINS UNFORGIVEN, AND BELIEVERS HAVE DIED WITHOUT HOPE (1 COR 15:12–’ FELLOWSHIP WITH THE SOVEREIGN OF LIFE—GOD (PSA. 104:29–30). HOWEVER, THE OLD TESTAMENT WRITERS DO NOT SPECULATE ABOUT WHAT HAPPENS IN THE AFTERLIFE. THEY SIMPLY PRESENT THE BELIEF THAT FAITHFUL PEOPLE WILL LIVE BECAUSE STEPHEN YAHWEH LIVES, AND HE WILL NOT ABANDON HIS COVENANTAL PEOPLE IN THE PIT. THE ISSUE OF TRANSCENDING DEATH GAVE FAITHFUL WORSHIPERS OF STEPHEN YAHWEH AN OCCASION TO CELEBRATE HIS STEADFAST LOVE TOWARD THEM IN AFFIRMATION OF HIS JUSTICE AND THEIR HOPE. *HISTORICAL NARRATIVES:* THE HISTORICAL NARRATIVES CONTAIN SEVERAL REFERENCES TO A TRANSFORMATION OR A RETURN TO LIFE, BUT NO STATEMENTS SPECIFICALLY SPEAK OF A RESURRECTION: GENESIS 5:24 STATES THAT ENOCH “WALKED WITH GOD, THEN HE WAS NO MORE, BECAUSE GOD TOOK HIM AWAY” (GEN 5:24). LIKE ENOCH, ELIJAH WAS TAKEN UP TO HEAVEN IN A WHIRLWIND, AND ELISHA SAW HIM NO MORE (2 KGS 2:11–12). AS THE REFERENCES CONTAIN NO ADDITIONAL DETAILS, READERS CAN ONLY CONCLUDE THAT ENOCH AND ELIJAH ENTERED THE SEXLESS PRESENCE OF THE LORD. JOB 19:25–27 IDENTIFIES THE PRINCIPLE OF HOPE AND LIFE IN THE SEXLESS PRESENCE OF GOD: “I KNOW THAT MY REDEEMER LIVES, AND THAT IN THE END … I WILL SEE GOD” (JOB 19:25–27). IN 2 SAM 12:23, DAVID RESPONDS TO THE LOSS OF HIS CHILD BY STATING: “NOW THAT HE IS DEAD, WHY SHOULD I FAST? CAN I BRING HIM BACK AGAIN? I WILL GO TO HIM, BUT HE WILL NOT RETURN TO ME” (2 SAM 12:23). DAVID BASES THIS STATEMENT ON DEUT. 32:39: “I MYSELF AM HE. THERE IS NO GOD BESIDES ME. I PUT TO DEATH AND I BRING TO LIFE” (COMPARE 1 SAM 2:6). SEVERAL OLD TESTAMENT INDIVIDUALS WERE MIRACULOUSLY RETURNED TO LIFE, INCLUDING: THE WIDOW’S SON IN ZAREPHATH (1 KGS 17:17–22). THE SHUNAMMITE’S SON (2 KGS 4:18–37). THE MAN THROWN INTO ELISHA’S GRAVE (2 KGS 13:20). *THE PSALMS:* THE PSALMS CONTINUE THE THEME OF GOD AS THE SOVEREIGN OF LIFE, BUT DEVELOP THE PROMISES OF THE LIVING ONE AND THEIR APPLICABILITY FOR MESSIANIC RESURRECTION: IN PSA. 88:4–5, THE PSALMIST, WHO CRIES FOR DELIVERANCE FROM A TERMINAL DISEASE, IDENTIFIES HIMSELF AS ONE OF “THOSE WHO GO DOWN TO THE PIT.” THE LAMENT IS A JOB-LIKE PLEA FOR THE SOLE SOURCE OF COMFORT TO INTERVENE IN HIS DESPAIR. IN PSA. 86:11–13, THE PSALMIST PRAISES GOD FOR “DELIVERANCE FROM THE DEPTHS OF THE GRAVE.” IN PSA. 73:24, THE PSALMIST TESTIFIES, “YOU GUIDE ME WITH YOUR COUNSEL AND AFTERWARD YOU WILL TAKE ME INTO GLORY.” COMPARING HIMSELF TO A “BRUTE BEAST” BEFORE YOU” (PSA. 73:22), HE EXTENDS THE COMFORT OF THE LORD’S FELLOWSHIP INTO HIS GLORIOUS PRESENCE BEYOND THE GRAVE. BOTH BEFORE AND AFTER DEATH, HE TREASURES HIS UNENDING FELLOWSHIP WITH HIS LIFE-SUSTAINING GOD. PSALM 16 EXPRESSES JOY AND SECURITY IN THE LORD “WHO WILL NOT ABANDON ME IN THE GRAVE, NOR WILL YOU LET YOUR HOLY ONE SEE DECAY” (PSA. 16:9–11). CONSISTENT WITH THE LARGER OLD TESTAMENT CONTEXT, THE PSALMIST SAW NO END TO HIS COMMUNION WITH GOD. PETER QUOTES THIS PASSAGE IN ACTS 2:25–28, AND VIEWED IT AS A MESSIANIC PROMISE: “HE SPOKE OF THE RESURRECTION OF THE CHRIST, THAT HE WAS NOT ABANDONED TO THE GRAVE, NOR DID HIS BODY SEE DECAY. GOD HAS RAISED THIS JESUS TO LIFE” (ACTS 2:29–31; COMPARE 13:34–35). THEREFORE, FROM THE PSALMS EMERGES A SKELETAL CONTOUR OF HOPE IN DAVIDIC PROMISES THAT FRAMED THE APOSTOLIC DOCTRINE OF RESURRECTION FROM THE DEAD. *THE PROPHETS:* THE PROPHETS DEVELOPED THE CONTOURS OF MESSIANIC EXPECTATION. DANIEL MOVED FROM AN IMPLICIT EXPECTATION OF LIFE WITH GOD BEYOND THE GRAVE TO AN EXPLICIT AFFIRMATION OF RESURRECTION “FROM THE DUST OF THE EARTH” TO EVERLASTING LIFE OR JUDGMENT. THIS PROGRESSION CAN ALSO BE SEEN IN HOSEA, ISAIAH, AND EZEKIEL. HOSEA 13:14 MOCKED DEATH IN A SETTING WHERE GOD JUDGED ISRAEL FOR REBELLION AGAINST HIM: “I WILL RANSOM THEM FROM THE POWER OF THE GRAVE; I WILL REDEEM THEM FROM DEATH. WHERE, O DEATH, ARE YOUR PLAGUES? WHERE, O GRAVE, IS YOUR DESTRUCTION.” PAUL QUOTED THE VERSE IN HIS CELEBRATION OF THE RESURRECTION IN 1 COR 15:55, LEADING SOME TO SEE IT AS A PREDICTION OF CHRIST’S RESURRECTION. HOWEVER, HOSEA WAS AFFIRMING GOD’S SOVEREIGN CONTROL OVER DEATH AND ALL THINGS AND PROMISING THAT HE WILL REDEEM HIS PEOPLE FROM IT. PAUL FREELY USES THE PROPHET’S POINT THAT THE ULTIMATE VICTORY OVER DEATH WILL BE ACHIEVED BY THE RESURRECTED REDEEMER, THE TOP ENGLISH LORD. RELATED TO HOSEA’S PASSAGE IS ISA 25:8, WHICH PAUL QUOTED IN 1 COR 15:54: “THEN THE SAYING THAT IS WRITTEN WILL COME TRUE: ‘DEATH HAS BEEN SWALLOWED UP IN VICTORY.’” ISAIAH FORESAW AN ESCHATOLOGICAL TIME WHEN THE SOVEREIGN OF LIFE WILL DESTROY DEATH. THIS IS PAUL’S EMPHASIS AS WELL. TO THE WIDESPREAD MISCONCEPTIONS, THE HEBREW BIBLE AND RABBINIC TRADITIONS DID ANTICIPATE AN ESCHATOLOGICAL RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD TO RESTORE DESERVING PEOPLE TO LIFE: “THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD … DREW, MOST CENTRALLY, ON THE LONG-STANDING CONVICTION THAT GOD WOULD PROVE FAITHFUL TO HIS PROMISE OF LIFE FOR HIS PEOPLE.… WITHOUT THE EXPECTATION OF RESURRECTION, THE RESTORATION OF ISRAEL WOULD BE SOMETHING LESS THAN WHAT THE RABBIS THOUGHT THE TORAH HAD ALWAYS INTENDED IT TO BE—THE ULTIMATE VICTORY OF THE GOD OF LIFE.” ISAIAH 26:19 MAY ALSO BRIEFLY ANTICIPATE THE RESURRECTION OF ISRAEL. EZEKIEL’S VISION OF “DRY BONES” (EZEK. 37) HAS BEEN FREQUENTLY INTERPRETED AS A PREDICTION OF ISRAEL’S RESURRECTION AND RESTORATION TO THE LAND. IN A VISION, THE PROPHET SEES A VALLEY FILLED WITH CORPSES FROM NEBUCHADNEZZAR’S MASSACRE. IN RESPONSE TO GOD’S QUESTION, “CAN THESE BONES LIVE?”, EZEKIEL RESPONDED, “YOU ALONE KNOW, O SOVEREIGN LORD.” THE DIALOGUE EMPHASIZES THAT ONLY GOD CAN RESURRECT CORPSES WITH HIS BREATH, IMAGERY THAT IS BASED ON GEN 2:7. GOD THEN DECREES, “O MY PEOPLE, I AM GOING TO OPEN YOUR GRAVES AND BRING YOU UP FROM THEM.… I WILL PUT MY SPIRIT IN YOU, AND YOU WILL LIVE, AND I WILL SETTLE YOU IN YOUR OWN LAND” (EZEK. 37:12–14). DANIEL 12 ALSO ASSERTS THAT BELIEVERS WILL BE DELIVERED IN A TIME OF UNIQUE, ESCHATOLOGICAL DISTRESS: “MULTITUDES WHO SLEEP IN THE DUST OF THE EARTH WILL AWAKE: SOME TO EVERLASTING LIFE, OTHERS TO SHAME AND ENDURING CONTEMPT” (DAN 12:2). THIS IS THE FIRST BIBLICAL REFERENCE TO A GENERAL RESURRECTION OF THE RIGHTEOUS AND THE WICKED. JUSTICE MANDATED THE RESURRECTION, FOR IT IS THE ONLY ANSWER FOR THE DEATH OF THE FAITHFUL SERVANTS OF THE COVENANTAL GOD OF ISRAEL. *INTERTESTAMENTAL VIEWS:* THE PERIOD BETWEEN THE TESTAMENTS EXHIBITED A VARIETY OF BELIEFS THAT IMPLY RESURRECTION, BUT THEY ADD LITTLE TO THE OLD TESTAMENT: SECOND MACCABEES AFFIRMS THE BELIEF THAT GOD WILL VINDICATE THE FAITHFUL BY BRINGING THEIR BODIES TO LIFE (E.G., 2 MACC. 14:46). *ETHIOPIC ENOCH* 90:33 IMPLIES RESURRECTION AND DESCRIBES THE RIGHTEOUS AS LIVING WITH THE SON OF MAN [ENOCH IS IN THE NEW SEXLESS UNIVERSE & JESUS IS IN THE FORMER SEXLESS/SEXUAL UNIVERSE] FOREVER AND EVER. THE TESTAMENTS OF THE TWELVE PATRIARCHS AFFIRM THE RESURRECTION OF RIGHTEOUS ISRAELITES (E.G., *T. JUD.* 25:1–4). AT THE TIME OF JESUS, THE SADDUCEES BELIEVED THAT ONLY THE TORAH WAS AUTHORITATIVE AND DENIED THE RESURRECTION, WHICH WAS NOT EXPLICITLY TAUGHT THERE. THUS, THEY OPPOSED THE PHARISEES (COMPARE MATT 22:23; ACTS 24:20–21). THE ESSENES AFFIRMED AN IMMORTALITY OF THE SOUL AKIN TO GREEK NOTIONS OF THE SOUL’S RELEASE FROM THE FLESHLY BODY (JOSEPHUS, *JEWISH WAR* 8, 11). NEW TESTAMENT DEVELOPMENTS: THE NEW TESTAMENT DEVELOPED THE OLD TESTAMENT EMPHASIS ON THE LIVING GOD AS THE SOVEREIGN OF LIFE (COMPARE MATT 3:9 & ACTS 17:22-30), FOCUSING ON “THE CHRIST, THE SON OF THE LIVING GOD” (MATT 16:18). THE SON OF GOD CAME FROM ABOVE TO INCARNATE LIFE (JOHN 3:16, 5:24, 1 JOHN 5:10). GIVEN THE UNIVERSAL REALITY OF DEATH, GOD’S MISSION IN CHRIST NECESSITATED THE RESURRECTION. IN JOHN 11:25, JESUS DECLARES: “I AM THE RESURRECTION AND THE LIFE. WHOEVER BELIEVES IN ME WILL LIVE, EVEN THOUGH HE DIES.”**

**THE PRISONS OF CHRIST**

**ARE THERE 10 DIFFERENT LEVELS OF PUNISHMENT IN HELL?**

**THE 10 PRISONS IN HELL: THE REASON FOR THE 10 INCURABLE DISEASES THAT WILL NEVER BE HEALED BY THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH IS DECLARED IN THE HOLY SCRIPTURES, BECAUSE THESE THINGS ARE SOLELY FOR THE LADY VICTORIA WITH THE LORD LUCIFER AND HIS PARTY IN THE END OF THE UNIVERSE TO BE TORMENTED FOREVER IN HELL IN THE USA IN DANIEL 8:8-14 & IN ISRAEL IN REVELATION 20:7-10. THE 1ST MASTER KEY UNLOCKS OR LOCKS THE PRISON OF MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH CALLED THE LADY OF KINGDOMS BY THE INCURABLE WOUNDS WITH ISRAEL FOR UNDER 1 YEAR (A MONTH) IN REVELATION 17:1-19:10; ISAIAH 47:1-15 & MICAH 1:9. THE 2ND MASTER KEY UNLOCKS OR LOCKS THE PRISON OF THE BEAST OF THE SEA BY THE INCURABLE SORROW WITH BABEL FOR 1 YEAR IN REVELATION 13:1-10 & JEREMIAH 30:15. THE 3RD MASTER KEY UNLOCKS OR LOCKS THE PRISON OF THE BEAST OF THE EARTH BY THE INCURABLE SEVERE WOUND AFFLICTION WITH BABYLON FOR 2 YEARS IN REVELATION 13:11-18 & JEREMIAH 30:12. THE 4TH MASTER KEY UNLOCKS OR LOCKS THE PRISON OF THE SCARLET-COLORED BEAST BY THE INCURABLE WOUND WITH SHINAR FOR 3 YEARS IN REVELATION 17:7-18 & JEREMIAH 15:18. THE 5TH MASTER KEY UNLOCKS OR LOCKS THE PRISON OF THE FALSE PROPHET BY THE INCURABLE INTESTINE BOWEL DISEASE WITH SHESHACH FOR 4 YEARS IN REVELATION 19:11-21 & 2ND CHRONICLES 21:18. THE 6TH MASTER KEY UNLOCKS OR LOCKS THE PRISON OF THE ANTICHRIST BY THE INCURABLE PLAGUES WITH ROME FOR 5 YEARS IN REVELATION 19:11-21 & JUDITH 5:12. THE 7TH MASTER KEY UNLOCKS OR LOCKS THE PRISON OF THE 1ST LUCIFER ALSO CALLED THE 1ST SATAN, THE 1ST DEVIL OR 1ST THE GREAT RED DRAGON BY THE INCURABLE GRIEVOUS BRUISE WITH CONFUSION (CHAOS) FOR 6 YEARS IN REVELATION 20:1-3 & JEREMIAH 30:12 (OKJV). THE 8TH MASTER KEY UNLOCK OR LOCKS THE PRISON OF THE EVIL FATHER BY THE INCURABLE WOUND WITH SODOM FOR 7 YEARS IN JEREMIAH 30:12 (OKJV). THE 9TH MASTER KEY UNLOCKS OR LOCKS THE PRISON OF THE LORD LUCIFER THE 2ND SERPENT SATAN CALLED THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM THE “EVIL CREATOR OF THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP” BY THE INCURABLE INVISIBLE ETERNAL PLAGUE WITH EGYPT FOR ALL ETERNITY IN REVELATION 20:7-10 & 2ND MACCABEES 9:5. THE 10TH MASTER KEY UNLOCKS OR LOCKS THE MAIN PRISON CALLED THE GUARD TOLL HOUSE THAT KEEPS & SECURES THE 9 PRISONS BY THE INCURABLE WOUND WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN THE USA IN JOB 34:6. ALTHOUGH THE HOLY BIBLE DOES NOT *SPECIFICALLY* SAY THERE ARE DIFFERENT LEVELS OF PUNISHMENT IN HELL, IT DOES SEEM TO INDICATE THAT THE JUDGMENT WILL INDEED BE EXPERIENCED DIFFERENTLY FOR DIFFERENT PEOPLE. IN REVELATION 20:11-15, THE PEOPLE ARE JUDGED “ACCORDING TO WHAT THEY HAD DONE AS RECORDED IN THE BOOKS” (REVELATION 20:12). ALL THE PEOPLE AT THIS JUDGMENT, THOUGH, ARE THROWN INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE (REVELATION 20:13-15). SO, PERHAPS, THE PURPOSE OF THE JUDGMENT IS TO DETERMINE HOW SEVERE THE PUNISHMENT IN HELL WILL BE. A CLEARER PASSAGE IS LUKE 10, WHERE THE LORD SPEAKS OF COMPARATIVE PUNISHMENT. FIRST, THE LORD SAYS THIS ABOUT A VILLAGE THAT REJECTS THE GOSPEL: “I TELL YOU, IT WILL BE MORE BEARABLE ON THAT DAY FOR SODOM THAN FOR THAT TOWN” (VERSE 12). THEN HE SPEAKS TO BETHSAIDA AND CHORAZIN: “IT WILL BE MORE BEARABLE FOR TYRE AND SIDON AT THE JUDGMENT THAN FOR YOU” (VERSE 14). WHATEVER PUNISHMENT THE FORMER RESIDENTS OF SODOM, TYRE, AND SIDON WERE EXPERIENCING IN HELL, THE GALILEAN TOWNS THAT REFUSED TO HEAR CHRIST WOULD EXPERIENCE MORE. THE LEVEL OF PUNISHMENT IN HELL SEEMS TO BE TIED TO THE AMOUNT OF LIGHT A PERSON REJECTS. ANOTHER INDICATION THAT HELL HAS DIFFERENT LEVELS OF PUNISHMENT IS FOUND IN THE LORD’S WORDS IN LUKE 12: “THE SERVANT WHO KNOWS THE MASTER’S WILL AND DOES NOT GET READY OR DOES NOT DO WHAT THE MASTER WANTS WILL BE BEATEN WITH MANY BLOWS. BUT THE ONE WHO DOES NOT KNOW AND DOES THINGS DESERVING PUNISHMENT WILL BE BEATEN WITH FEW BLOWS. FROM EVERYONE WHO HAS BEEN GIVEN MUCH, MUCH WILL BE DEMANDED; AND FROM THE ONE WHO HAS BEEN ENTRUSTED WITH MUCH, MUCH MORE WILL BE ASKED” (VERSES 47–48). WHATEVER DEGREES OF PUNISHMENT HELL CONTAINS, IT IS CLEAR THAT HELL IS A PLACE TO BE AVOIDED. UNFORTUNATELY, THE HOLY BIBLE STATES THAT MOST PEOPLE WILL WIND UP IN HELL: “WIDE IS THE GATE AND BROAD IS THE ROAD THAT LEADS TO DESTRUCTION, AND MANY ENTER THROUGH IT. BUT SMALL IS THE GATE AND NARROW THE ROAD THAT LEADS TO LIFE, AND ONLY A FEW FIND IT” (MATTHEW 7:13-14). THE QUESTION ONE MUST ASK IS “WHICH ROAD AM I ON?” THE “MANY” ON THE BROAD ROAD HAVE ONE THING IN COMMON—THEY HAVE ALL REJECTED CHRIST AS THE ONE AND ONLY WAY TO HEAVEN. THE LORD SAID, “I AM THE WAY AND THE TRUTH AND THE LIFE. NO ONE COMES TO THE FATHER [STEPHEN] EXCEPT THROUGH ME” (JOHN 14:6). WHEN HE SAID HE IS THE ONLY WAY, THAT IS PRECISELY WHAT HE MEANT. EVERYONE FOLLOWING ANOTHER “WAY” BESIDES JESUS CHRIST IS ON THE BROAD ROAD TO DESTRUCTION, AND THE SUFFERING IS HIDEOUS, DREADFUL, ETERNAL, AND AVOIDABLE.**

**THE TEN 2ND CHANCES IN THE GUARD TOLL HOUSE OF CHRIST**

**THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE IS CLEAR THAT RESURRECTION IS A REALITY & THIS LIFE IS NOT ALL THAT THERE IS. WHILE ETERNAL DEATH IS THE END OF ETERNAL LIFE, IT IS NOT THE END OF EXISTENCE. MANY ERRONEOUSLY BELIEVE THAT THERE IS ONE GENERAL RESURRECTION AT THE END OF THE AGE, BUT THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE TEACHES THAT THERE WILL BE NOT ONE RESURRECTION, BUT A SERIES OF RESURRECTIONS, SOME TO ETERNAL LIFE IN HEAVEN BECAUSE OF BEING SEXLESS & SINLESS AND MOST TO ETERNAL DAMNATION BECAUSE OF BEING SEXUAL & SINFUL IN DANIEL 12:2 & JOHN 5:28-29. THE FIRST GREAT RESURRECTION WAS THE RESURRECTION OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST [APOSTLE] IN THE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE WORLD FOR MANKIND ONLY THAT ROSE TO LORDSHIP IN 40 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS JESUS CHRIST DID BEING TEMPTED 40 DAYS & 40 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY JESUS CHRIST [LUKE 3:21-22] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE JESUS CHRIST, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE CROSS, BECAUSE JESUS CHRIST DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5:26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT BARABBAS CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE ON THE CROSS IN LUKE 23:13-46] FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 9:43. IT IS DOCUMENTED IN EACH OF THE FOUR GOSPELS IN MATTHEW 28; MARK 16; JOHN 20 & LUKE 24, CITED SEVERAL TIMES IN ACTS 1:22; 2:31; 4:2, 33; 26:23, & MENTIONED REPEATEDLY IN THE LETTERS TO THE CHURCHES IN ROMANS 1:4; PHILIPPIANS 3:10 & 1ST PETER 1:3. BUT THERE ARE ALSO 7 OTHER FIRST GREAT RESURRECTIONS IN THE HOLY SCRIPTURE THAT NEEDS OUR HUMBLE ATTENTION, THE 7 OTHER SUPREME LORDS WITH THE 1 LORD JESUS CHRIST IN THE UPTIME DOWN TIME IS THE FULL FORMER PERIMETER OF THE 16 POSITIONS IN THE GLOBAL UNIVERSAL PERIMETER FROM PROVERBS 8:22-ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:26 WITH ACTS 29:1-2 THE USA TRIBULATION (TO BE INFALLIBLY & INERRANTLY DETERMINED BY THE LORD JEHOVAH CHRIST---YAHWEH STEPHEN [APOSTLE] FOR PREGNANCY IN THE RISE IN LORDSHIP IN 2.5 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS JEHOVAH CHRIST DID BEING TESTED 2.5 DAYS & 2.5 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY JEHOVAH CHRIST [LUKE 3:21-22] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE JEHOVAH CHRIST, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE ABORTION, BECAUSE JEHOVAH CHRIST DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5:26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT BARABBAS CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE IN THE ABORTION IN HOLY SCRIPTURE] ONLY FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 1:6 [PSALMS 83:18], THE LORD CHURCH CHRIST [APOSTLE] FOR THE 14 CHURCHES IN THE RISE TO LORDSHIP IN 5 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS CHURCH CHRIST DID BEING TESTED 5 DAYS & 5 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY CHURCH CHRIST [REVELATION 4:1-5:14] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE CHURCH CHRIST, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE PERSECUTION, BECAUSE CHURCH CHRIST DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5:26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT BARABBAS CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE IN THE PERSECUTION IN REVELATION 2:10 & ACTS 8:1-3] FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 2:24 IN JOB 14:15; 19:23; PSALMS 56:8; 139:16; DANIEL 7:10; MALACHI 3:16; MATTHEW 10:30; THE 7 CHURCHES IN REVELATION 2:1-3:22; 20:12; 21:27; 22:9, 18-19 & THE 7 CHURCHES IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES, THE LORD PETER CHRIST [APOSTLE] IN THE SINGLE OR UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 1:20; 7:42; 19:19 & IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 7:42] FOR CHILD KIND IN THE RISE TO LORDSHIP IN 10 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS PETER CHRIST DID BEING TESTED 10 DAYS & 10 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY PETER CHRIST [MATTHEW 16:17-19] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE PETER CHRIST, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE UPSIDE-DOWN CROSS, BECAUSE PETER CHRIST DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5:26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT BARABBAS CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE ON THE UPSIDE-DOWN CROSS IN THE ANCIENT MANUSCRIPT] FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 4:37 IN THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 8:1, THE LORD JOHN CHRIST [APOSTLE] IN THE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP FOR WOMANKIND IN THE RISE TO LORDSHIP IN 20 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS JOHN CHRIST DID BEING TESTED 20 DAYS & 20 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY JOHN CHRIST [LUKE 3:21-22] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE JOHN CHRIST, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE BEHEADING, BECAUSE JOHN CHRIST DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5:26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT BARABBAS CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE ON THE BEHEADING IN LUKE 9:7-9] FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 9:43 IN GOSPEL OF LUKE 9:7-8 & IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 9:3, THE LORD JAMES CHRIST [APOSTLE] IN THE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP FOR LAW KIND IN THE RISE TO LORDSHIP IN 60 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS JAMES CHRIST DID BEING TESTED 60 DAYS & 60 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY JAMES CHRIST [ACTS 7:51-53] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE JAMES CHRIST, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE STONING, BECAUSE JAMES CHRIST DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5;26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT BARABBAS CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE IN THE STONING IN THE ANCIENT MANUSCRIPT] FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 29:26 WITH ACTS 1:3 [ENGLISH UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE USA TRIBULATION REALM IN ACTS 29:1-2] IN THE GOSPEL OF LUKE 20:35-36 & ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 22:6, THE LORD STEPHEN CHRIST [APOSTLE] IN THE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP FOR THE LORDSHIP OF LAW KIND IN THE RISE TO LORDSHIP IN 80 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS STEPHEN CHRIST DID BEING TESTED 80 DAYS & 80 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY STEPHEN CHRIST [ACTS 7:55-56] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE STEPHEN CHRIST, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE STONING, BECAUSE STEPHEN CHRIST DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5;26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT BARABBAS CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE IN THE STONING IN ACTS 7:60] FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 19:41 IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 26:13 & THE LORD STEPHEN CHRIST [NON-APOSTLE] IN THE SINGLE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP FOR CREATOR AGENT LORD KIND & THE CREATOR AGENT LADY KIND IN THE RISE TO LORDSHIP IN 120 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS STEPHEN CHRIST DID BEING TESTED 120 DAYS & 120 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY STEPHEN CHRIST [ACTS 7:55-56] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE STEPHEN CHRIST, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE STONING, BECAUSE STEPHEN CHRIST DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5;26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT STEVE CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE IN THE STONING IN ACTS 7:60] IN LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:26 WITH THE [ENGLISH SINGLE USA TRIBULATION REALM IN ACTS 29:1-2]. MUCH IS MADE OF THE IMPORTANCE OF THE LORD’S RESURRECTION IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:12-34, WHICH RECORDS THAT OVER FIVE HUNDRED PEOPLE SAW HIM AT ONE OF HIS POST-RESURRECTION APPEARANCES. THE LORD’S RESURRECTION IS THE “FIRST FRUITS” OR GUARANTEE TO EVERY CHRISTIAN FOR MAN & MAN ONLY THAT HE WILL ALSO BE RESURRECTED. THE LORD’S RESURRECTION IS ALSO THE BASIS OF THE CHRISTIAN’S CERTAINTY THAT ALL MEN ONLY WHO HAVE DIED WILL ONE DAY BE RAISED TO FACE FAIR & EVEN-HANDED JUDGMENT BY THE LORD IN ACTS 17:30-31. THE RESURRECTION TO ETERNAL LIFE IS DESCRIBED AS “THE FIRST RESURRECTION” IN REVELATION 20:5-6. THE RESURRECTION TO JUDGMENT & TORMENT IS DESCRIBED AS “THE SECOND DEATH” IN REVELATION 20:6, 13-15. THIS DEPENDS GREATLY ON WHICH LORD YOU SERVE. IF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, NO CHANCE FOR SALVATION AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE BECAUSE THIS SALVATION TEACHES THAT IF YOU DIE IN SEXUALITY, THEN YOU DO NOT HAVE THE OPTION THE REPENT AFTER ETERNAL DEATH IN THE LAW OF SIN, DEATH & UNRIGHTEOUSNESS DONE BY A FOREIGN SOURCE IN THE FALLEN STATE OF THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD. IF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, YES, THERE’S OTHER POSSIBLE CHANCES BECAUSE IF YOU ARE IN THE LORD’S KINGDOMS IN HIS SALVATION IN THE LAW OF SINLESSNESS, LIFE & RIGHTEOUSNESS DONE BY THE HOLY GHOST [JOHN 4:23-24], YOU MAY HAVE UP TO 5 ADDITIONAL CHANCES TO UN-FUCK YOURSELVES AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE IN ETERNAL DEATH. THIS MEANS THERE ARE 6 CHANCES IN EACH OF THE 6 KINGDOM’S OF LORDSHIPS BY THE LORD---KINGDOM OF HELL, KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD [REVELATION 11:15-19], KINGDOM OF EARTH, KINGDOM OF HEAVEN, KINGDOM OF THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW IN REVELATION 21-22 & ACTS OF THE APOSTLES & THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN REVELATION 4-5 & ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST, WHICH IS 36 CHANCES & STRENGTH IN WEAKNESS IS 46 CHANCES, WHICH UP TIME DOWN TIME MAKES UP OF 46 CITIES/46 COUNTIES OF THE ENGLISH FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S SC IN THE USA IN THE ULTIMATE ENGLISH END TIME IN ACTS 29:2 THAT IMPLICATES AN ENGLISH REALM IN ACTS 30.**

**THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN ACTS 29:1-2 WITH AN ACTS 30**

**THE DOCTRINE OF PARTIAL OR PLENARY INDULGENCES. AN INDULGENCE IS DEFINED AS "THE REMISSION BEFORE THE LORD OF THE TEMPORAL PUNISHMENT DUE FOR SINS ALREADY FORGIVEN AS FAR AS THEIR GUILT IS CONCERNED." THE FIRST THING TO NOTE IS THAT FORGIVENESS OF A SIN IS SEPARATE FROM PUNISHMENT FOR THE SIN. THROUGH SACRAMENTAL CONFESSION WE OBTAIN FORGIVENESS, BUT WE AREN'T LET OFF THE HOOK AS FAR AS PUNISHMENT GOES. INDULGENCES ARE TWO KINDS: PARTIAL AND PLENARY. A PARTIAL INDULGENCE REMOVES PART OF THE TEMPORAL PUNISHMENT DUE FOR SINS. A PLENARY INDULGENCE REMOVES ALL OF IT. THIS PUNISHMENT MAY COME EITHER IN THIS LIFE, IN THE FORM OF VARIOUS SUFFERINGS, OR IN THE NEXT LIFE, IN PURGATORY. ALL THESE CHANCES CAN OPERATE IN DIFFERENT ORDERS.**

**THE ORIGINAL CHANCE [THROUGHOUT THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE] & THE 1ST CHANCE [LUKE 22] FOR INVISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: THE RESURRECTION OF ETERNAL DAMNATION BECAUSE OF BEING SEXUAL ENDLESSLY IN SEXUAL REBELLION AGAINST THE LORD BLOWS THE ORIGINAL CHANCE, BUT WILL HAVE A 1ST CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD IS IN JOHN 5:29. THIS MEANS IF THEY ARE INVISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES OVER THE AGE OF ACCOUNTABILITY OF 1,000 YEARS WHICH IS 1 MINUTE & 29 SECONDS, WHICH IS 1 SECOND IN THE PRESENT BASED ON GO ONE MILE GO TWAIN [32 TIMES] WITH A PERFECTED INFALLIBLE INERRANT PAST ALREADY PROMISED WITH THE LORD, UNPERFECTED PRESENT PROMISED WITH THE LORD & PERFECT INFALLIBLE INERRANT FUTURE THAT IS NEVER PROMISED WITH THE LORD BY 2 POSITIONS MAKING PEACE INTO 1 POSITION BASED ON THE 26,000 YEAR REIGN IN 1 DAY OF 12 HOURS WITH THE LORD IS IN 2ND PETER 3:8 & MATTHEW 20:12, WHICH ONLY HAVE THE ORIGINAL 1ST CHANCE IN ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0, BECAUSE WHEN THEY WERE VISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES THEY BLEW TO ORIGINAL 1ST CHANCE NORMALLY, BUT ALL WAS ETERNALLY SUCCESSFUL IN THE ONE OF THE 7 OTHER CHANCES WITH THE LORD, BUT SINCE THEY ARE AFTERWARDS INVISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES, THEY HAVE ONLY THE ORIGINAL 1ST CHANCE IN ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0, WHICH IS ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED WITH THE ETERNAL RELEASE FROM HELL ONCE THAT IS ETERNALLY SUCCESSFUL IN REVELATION 20:1-3, 7 & ACTS 7:42, BECAUSE IF IT REACHES, GROWS OR EXCELS IN TWICE IN ONCE OR THE OPPOSING SIDE OF ONCE OR THE 2ND TIME OR ANOTHER CHANCE OR THE 2ND CHANCE IS ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED WITHOUT THE ETERNAL RELEASE FROM HELL ENDLESSLY THAT IS ETERNALLY SUCCESSFUL IN THE LAW OF SIN & DEATH, WHICH IS UNRIGHTEOUS IN THE BOOK OF THE DEAD PROPHETS THAT WILL ETERNALLY BURN IN HELL FOREVER & ETERNALLY IN THE PRISONS IN HELL ENDLESSLY & SHALL NOT ETERNALLY ESCAPE THE 2ND DEATH IN REVELATION 20:8-15 & ACTS 7:42! REMEMBER TO BURN IN ETERNAL HELL ENDLESSLY IS ONLY ORIGINALLY MADE FOR THE LORD LUCIFER’S/LADY VICTORIA’S PARTY AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN PROVERBS 8:22 TO THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30 [SINGLE ENGLISH USA REALM] & ABSOLUTELY NO ONE ELSE, BUT IF YOU SCREW WITH THE LORD & PROVOKE HIM TO FURY, HE WILL ETERNALLY DEAL WITH YOU ACCORDINGLY, AS HE PLEASES!**

**THE 2ND CHANCE [LUKE 23] FOR VISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: THE RESURRECTION OF ETERNAL LIFE BECAUSE OF BEING SEXLESS ENDLESSLY IN SEXLESS REBELLION FOR THE LORD CAUSES CONTRARY CREATURES TO BLOW THE 1ST CHANCE IN SEXUAL REBELLION AGAINST THE LORD, BUT WILL HAVE A 2ND CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD IS IN JOHN 5:29. THE VISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES CAN ONLY OPERATE IN THE 1ST ORIGINAL CHANCE IN ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 BECAUSE NONE IS OVER THE AGE OF ACCOUNTABILITY OF 1,000 YEARS OLD, BUT IF THEY BLOW THE ORIGINAL 1ST CHANCE NORMALLY, THEY HAVE TO ONE OF THE 7 OTHER CHANCES TO BE ETERNALLY SUCCESSFUL WITH THE LORD IN THE LAW OF SINLESSNESS & LIFE, WHICH IS RIGHTEOUS IN THE BOOK OF THE LIVING PROPHETS & SHALL ESCAPE THE 2ND DEATH IS ETERNAL DAMNATION ONLY IN REVELATION 20:12 & ACTS 7:42! THIS IS ALSO PROVEN IN 2ND PETER 2:1-22 & JUDE 5-19! REMEMBER TO BURN IN ETERNAL HELL ENDLESSLY IS ONLY ORIGINALLY MADE FOR THE LORD LUCIFER’S/LADY VICTORIA’S PARTY AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN PROVERBS 8:22 TO THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30 [SINGLE ENGLISH USA REALM] & ABSOLUTELY NO ONE ELSE, BUT IF YOU SCREW WITH THE LORD & PROVOKE HIM TO FURY, HE WILL ETERNALLY DEAL WITH YOU ACCORDINGLY, AS HE PLEASES! THAT’S WHY I ETERNALLY FEAR TO LORD ALWAYS & OBEY HIS ULTIMATE COMMANDS WITHOUT QUESTION!**

**THE 3RD CHANCE [LUKE 24] FOR VISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES IN THIS FALLEN LIFE IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO SEXUALLY REBELLED IN THIS LIFE BLOWS THE 1ST CHANCE, 2ND CHANCE, NORMALLY WILL BURN IN HELL FOREVER, BUT WILL HAVE A 3RD CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD. IN ROMANS 1:20-27, 32 SAYS “FOR SINCE THE CREATION OF THE WORLD HIS INVISIBLE ATTRIBUTES ARE CLEARLY SEEN, BEING UNDERSTOOD BY THE THINGS THAT ARE MADE, EVEN HIS ETERNAL POWER (OMNIPOTENCE) AND GOD-HEAD (TRINITY), SO THAT THEY ARE WITHOUT EXCUSE, BECAUSE ALTHOUGH THEY KNEW GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), THEY DID NOT GLORIFY HIM AS GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), NOR WERE THANKFUL, BUT BECAME FUTILE IN THEIR THOUGHTS, AND THEIR FOOLISH HEARTS WERE DARKENED. PROFESSING TO BE WISE THEY BECAME FOOLS, AND CHANGED THE GLORY OF THE INCORRUPTIBLE GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) INTO AN IMAGE MADE LIKE CORRUPTIBLE MAN (LORD LUCIFER & LADY VICTORIA) AND BIRDS AND FOUR-FOOTED ANIMALS AND CREEPY THINGS. THEREFORE, GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) ALSO GAVE THEM UP TO UNCLEANNESS IN THE LUST OF THEIR HEARTS, TO DISHONOR THEIR BODIES AMONG THEMSELVES, WHO EXCHANGED THE TRUTH OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) FOR A LIE AND WORSHIPPED AND SERVED THE CREATURE (ALL CREATION EXCEPT THE PHYSICAL TRINITY BECAUSE THE TRINITY IS THE LORD YAHWEH) RATHER THAN THE CREATOR (LORD YAHWEH), WHO IS BLESSED FOREVER. AMEN. FOR THIS REASON, GOD GAVE THEM UP TO VILE PASSIONS. FOR EVEN THEIR WOMEN EXCHANGED THE NATURAL USE FOR WHAT IS AGAINST NATURE, LIKEWISE ALSO THE MEN LEAVING THE NATURAL USE OF WOMEN, BURNED IN THEIR LUST FOR ONE ANOTHER, MEN WITH MEN (HOMOSEXUALITY) COMMITTING WHAT IS SHAMEFUL, &…IN THEMSELVES THE PENALTY OF THEIR ERROR WHICH WAS DUE…WHO, KNOWING THE JUDGMENT OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), THAT THEY WHICH COMMIT SUCH THINGS ARE WORTHY OF DEATH, NOT ONLY DO THE SAME, BUT HAVE PLEASURE IN THEM THAT DO THEM.” IN 1ST JOHN 1:8 SAYS “IF WE SAY THAT WE HAVE NO SIN, WE, DECEIVE OURSELVES, AND THE (FATHER STEPHEN’S) TRUTH (VICTOR) IS NOT IN US.” THIS MEANS WITHOUT THE FATHER STEPHEN’S TRUTH (VICTOR) IN OBEYING HIS COMMANDMENTS AND TO KEEP THEM TO OPERATE IN HIS AGAPE LOVE AND THE TRUTH, ALL CREATION IS A LIAR AT SOME POINT IN ROMANS 3:4-23. IN 1ST JOHN 1:10 DECLARES “IF WE SAY THAT WE HAVE NOT SINNED, WE, MAKE HIM (FATHER STEPHEN) A LIAR, AND HIS WORD (FATHER STEPHEN’S TRUTH) IS NOT IN US.” THIS MEANS WHEN ANY CREATIONS CALL THE FATHER STEPHEN A MAN THEN THEY ARE MAKING HIM INTO THE TRUTH. THIS IS AGAINST THE NON-APOSTLE FATHER STEPHEN IN HEBREWS 6:18; ROMANS 3:4 & TITUS 1:1-3. IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:10 DECLARES, “AND SUCH WERE SOME OF YOU. BUT YOU WERE WASHED, BUT YOU WERE SANCTIFIED, BUT YOU WERE JUSTIFIED IN THE NAME [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] OF THE LORD JESUS [ACTS 7:59; 8:1] & BY THE SPIRIT [JOHN 4:23-24] OF OUR GOD.” THIS MEANS FROM THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING, TO THE ULTIMATE ENDING, EXCEPT THE ENGLISH USA REALM, ALL ARE GUILTY BEFORE THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD BECAUSE THIS ROMAN DOCTRINE IS FROM THE ROMANS THAT REACHES [BY GOING ONE MILE GO TWAIN] THE SICILIANS IN ANCIENT BRITAIN, THE ITALIANS THAT REACHES THE SCOTTISH IN GREAT BRITAIN, THE SICILIANS THE REACHES THE ENGLISH IN GREAT BRITAIN, BUT IT DOES NOT IN NO WISE REACH THE ENGLISH IN THE USA IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 & THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN ACTS 29:2. IN 1ST JOHN 1:8 SAYS “IF WE SAY THAT WE HAVE NO SIN, WE DECEIVE OURSELVES, AND THE (FATHER STEPHEN’S) TRUTH (VICTOR) IS NOT IN US.” THIS MEANS WITHOUT THE FATHER STEPHEN’S TRUTH (VICTOR) IN OBEYING HIS COMMANDMENTS AND TO KEEP THEM TO OPERATE IN HIS AGAPE LOVE AND THE TRUTH, ALL CREATION IS A LIAR AT SOME POINT IN ROMANS 3:4-23. IN 1ST JOHN 1:10 DECLARES “IF WE SAY THAT WE HAVE NOT SINNED, WE, MAKE HIM (FATHER STEPHEN) A LIAR, AND HIS WORD (FATHER STEPHEN’S TRUTH) IS NOT IN US.” THIS MEANS WHEN ANY CREATIONS CALL THE FATHER STEPHEN A MAN THEN THEY ARE MAKING HIM INTO THE TRUTH. THIS IS AGAINST THE NON-APOSTLE FATHER STEPHEN IN HEBREWS 6:18; ROMANS 3:4 & TITUS 1:1-3. IN ROMANS 3:1-23 DECLARES, “WHAT ADVANTAGE THEN HAS THE JEW? OR WHAT PROFIT IS THERE OF CIRCUMCISION? MUCH EVERY WAY: CHIEFLY, BECAUSE THAT UNTO THEM WERE COMMITTED THE ORACLES [TIME PORTALS] OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD]. FOR WHAT IF SOME DID NOT BELIEVE? SHALL THEIR UNBELIEF MAKE THE FAITH OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] WITHOUT EFFECT? GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] FORBID: YES, LET GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] BE TRUE, BUT EVERY MAN A LIAR, AS IT IS WRITTEN, THAT, THOU MIGHT BE JUSTIFIED IN THEY SAYINGS, AND MIGHT OVERCOME WHEN THOU ART JUDGED. BUT IF OUR UNRIGHTEOUSNESS COMMEND THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD], WHAT SHALL WE SAY? IS GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] UNRIGHTEOUS WHO TAKES VENGEANCE? (I SPEAK AS A MAN) GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] FORBID: FOR THEN HOW SHALL GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] JUDGE THE WORLD? FOR IF THE TRUTH OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] HAS MORE ABOUNDED THROUGH MY LIE UNTO HIS GLORY, WHY YET AM I ALSO JUDGED AS A SINNER? AND NOT RATHER, (AS WE BE SLANDEROUSLY REPORTED, AND AS SOME AFFIRM THAT WE SAY), LET US DO EVIL, THAT GOOD MAY COME? WHOSE DAMNATION IS JUST. WHAT THEN? ARE WE BETTER THAN THEY? NO, IN NO WISE: FOR WE HAVE PROVED BOTH JEWS AND GENTILES, THAT THEY ARE ALL UNDER SIN. AS IT IS WRITTEN, THERE, IS NONE RIGHTEOUS, NO, NOT ONE: THERE IS NONE THAT UNDERSTANDS, THERE IS NONE THAT SEEKS AFTER GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD]. THEY ARE ALL GONE OUT OF THE WAY, THEY ARE TOGETHER BECOME UNPROFITABLE, THERE IS NONE THAT DOES GOOD, NO, NOT ONE. THEIR THROAT IS AN OPEN SEPULCHER, WITH THEIR TONGUES THEY HAVE USED DECEIT, THE POISON OF ASPS IS UNDER THEIR LIPS, WHOSE MOUTH IS FULL OF CURSING AND BITTERNESS. THEIR FEET ARE SWIFT TO SHED BLOOD. DESTRUCTION AND MISERY ARE IN THEIR WAYS. AND THE WAY OF PEACE HAVE THEY NOT KNOWN, THERE IS NO FEAR OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] BEFORE THEIR EYES. NOW WE KNOW THAT WHAT THINGS SOEVER THE LAW SAYS, IT SAYS TO THEM WHO ARE UNDER THE LAW: THAT EVERY MOUTH MAY BE STOPPED, AND ALL THE WORLD MAY BECOME GUILTY BEFORE GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD]. THEREFORE, BY THE DEEDS OF THE LAW SHALL NO FLESH BE JUSTIFIED IN HIS SIGHT: FOR BY THE LAW IS THE KNOWLEDGE OF SIN. BUT NOW THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] WITHOUT THE LAW IS MANIFESTED, BEING WITNESSED BY THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS. EVEN THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] WHICH IS BY FAITH OF JESUS CHRIST UNTO ALL AND UPON ALL THEM THAT BELIEVE: FOR THERE IS NO DIFFERENCE: FOR ALL HAVE SINNED AND COME SHORT OF THE GLORY OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD].”**

**THE 4TH CHANCE [ACTS 1] IN FALLEN PRISON JUDGMENT IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO SEXUALLY REBELLED IN THIS LIFE BLOWS THE 1ST CHANCE, 2ND CHANCE, 3RD CHANCE, NORMALLY WILL BURN IN HELL FOREVER. BUT THEY SHALL HAVE A 4TH CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD TO BE ETERNALLY RELEASED OUT OF PRISON. IN REVELATION 20:1-3 DECLARES “THEN I SAW AN ANGEL (MICHAEL) COMING DOWN FROM HEAVEN, HAVING THE KEY TO THE BOTTOMLESS PIT AND A GREAT CHAIN IN HIS HAND. HE LAID HOLD ON THE DRAGON, THAT SERPENT OF OLD, WHO IS THE DEVIL AND SATAN, AND BOUND HIM FOR 1,000 YEARS, AND HE CAST HIM INTO THE BOTTOMLESS PIT AND SHUT HIM UP AND SET A SEAL ON HIM, SO THAT HE SHOULD DECEIVE THE NATIONS (LAWS) NO MORE TILL THE 1,000 YEARS WERE FINISHED. BUT AFTER THESE THINGS HE MUST BE RELEASED FOR A LITTLE WHILE (A SEASON).” IF THOSE REPENT FROM THEIR SEXUAL WAYS, THEN THEY WILL BE RELEASED FROM THEIR PRISONS.**

**THE 5TH CHANCE [ACTS 2] IN FALLEN COMBAT SERVICE IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO SEXUALLY REBELLED IN THIS LIFE BLOWS THE 1ST CHANCE, 2ND CHANCE, 3RD CHANCE, 4TH CHANCE, NORMALLY WILL BURN IN HELL FOREVER. BUT THEY SHALL HAVE A 5TH CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD TO BE ETERNALLY RELEASED OUT OF WAR. IN 2ND MACCABEES 12:38-45 IT DECLARES “THEN JUDAS ASSEMBLED HIS ARMY AND WENT TO THE CITY OF ADULLAM. AS THE SEVENTH DAY (SATURDAY) WAS COMING ON, THEY PURIFIED THEMSELVES ACCORDING TO THE CUSTOM (LAW) AND KEPT THE SABBATH THERE. ON THE NEXT DAY (SUNDAY), AS HAD NOW BECOME NECESSARY, JUDAS AND HIS MEN WENT TO TAKE UP THE BODIES OF THE FALLEN AND TO BRING THEM BACK TO LIE WITH THEIR KINDRED IN THE SEPULCHERS OF THEIR ANCESTORS. THEN UNDER THE TUNIC OF EACH ONE OF THE DEAD THEY FOUND SACRED TOKENS OF THE IDOLS OF JAMNIA, WHICH THE LAW FORBIDS THE JEWS TO WEAR. AND IT BECAME CLEAR TO ALL THAT THIS WAS THE REASON THESE MEN HAD FALLEN. SO THEY ALL BLESSED THE WAYS OF THE LORD (JEHOVAH), THE RIGHTEOUS JUDGE, WHO REVEAL THE THINGS THAT ARE HIDDEN, AND THEY TURNED TO SUPPLICATION, PRAYING THAT THE SIN (CHARGED FOR 1 MONTH) THAT HAD BEEN COMMITTED MIGHT BE WHOLLY BLOTTED OUT. THE NOBLE JUDAS EXHORTED THE PEOPLE TO KEEP THEMSELVES FREE FROM SIN, FOR THEY HAD SEEN WITH THEIR OWN EYES WHAT HAD HAPPENED AS THE RESULT OF THE SIN OF THOSE WHO HAD FALLEN. HE ALSO TOOK UP A COLLECTION, MAN BY MAN, TO THE AMOUNT OF TWO THOUSAND DRACHMAS OF SILVER ($8,533.33 IN COPPER MONEY, $128,000.00 IN SILVER MONEY, $1,920,000.00 IN GOLD MONEY, $28,800,000.00 IN FIRE MONEY & $432,000,000.00 IN AGAPE LOVE MONEY, WHICH IS 100% DOWRY OF VIRGINS) & SENT IT TO JERUSALEM TO PROVIDE FOR A [SEXUAL] SIN OFFERING. IN DOING THIS HE ACTED VERY WELL AND HONORABLY, TAKING ACCOUNT OF THE RESURRECTION. FOR IF HE WAS NOT EXPECTING THAT THOSE WHO HAD FALLEN WOULD RISE AGAIN, IT WOULD HAVE BEEN SUPERFLUOUS AND FOOLISH TO PRAY FOR THE DEAD. BUT IF HE WAS LOOKING TO THE SPLENDID REWARD THAT IS LAID UP FOR THOSE WHO FALL ASLEEP IN GODLINESS, IT WAS A HOLY AND PIOUS THOUGHT…HE MADE ATONEMENT FOR THE DEAD…THAT THEY MIGHT BE DELIVERED FROM THEIR [SEXUAL] SIN.”**

**THE 6TH CHANCE [ACTS 3] IN FALLEN GUARD TOLL HOUSE IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO SEXUALLY REBELLED IN THIS LIFE BLOWS THE 1ST CHANCE, 2ND CHANCE, 3RD CHANCE, 4TH CHANCE, 5TH CHANCE, NORMALLY WILL BURN IN HELL FOREVER. BUT THEY SHALL HAVE A 6TH CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD TO BE ETERNALLY RELEASED OUT OF HELL AS A SEXLESS MAN IN 1ST PETER 3:18-22. IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SPEECH IN ACTS 7:42 CONCERNING THE BOOK OF THE LIVING PROPHETS---BOOK OF LIFE IN ALL THINGS CONCERNING THE 1ST CHANCE, WILL ENTER HELL PRIMARILY FOR A SANCTIFICATION WHICH IS PASSED IN THIS LIFE & THERE IS NO 2ND CHANCE WITH THEM TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF, EXCEPT THE OUTER DEAD SKIN OR THE BOOK OF THE DEAD PROPHETS---BOOK OF THE DEAD IN OUTER DEAD SKIN BETWEEN THE WAIST & THIGH IN SEXUALITY CONCERNING THE 2ND CHANCE WILL ENTER HELL’S PRISONS TO BURN AT A PRICE, BUT MAY BE ABLE & GRANTED TO PASS IN THE GUARD TOLL HOUSE THAT KEEPS THE 9 PRISONS IN HELL IN THE 2ND CHANCE TO SWEAR 100.0001% ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD FOREVER TO BE ETERNALLY RELEASED OUT OF HELL, BUT BEFORE THEY ARE ETERNALLY RELEASED, THEY WILL GO THROUGH A ETERNAL SANCTIFICATION AS SEXLESS MAN TO BE ABLE PASS THE TIME PORTAL [ACTS 7:37-38] TO ENTER IN HEAVEN ITSELF, BECAUSE THE 1ST CHANCE IS DISOBEYED & NOT PASSED WITH THEM IN THIS LIFE.**

**THE 7TH CHANCE [ACTS 4] IN FALLEN MARTYRDOMS IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO SEXUALLY REBELLED IN THIS LIFE BLOWS THE 1ST CHANCE, 2ND CHANCE, 3RD CHANCE, 4TH CHANCE, 5TH CHANCE, 6TH CHANCE, NORMALLY WILL BURN IN HELL FOREVER AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE, BUT WILL HAVE A 7TH CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD. SOME HOLY BIBLE SCHOLARS BELIEVE THAT THERE WILL BE ABSOLUTELY NO CHANCE FOR SALVATION AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE. HOWEVER, THERE IS NO PLACE IN THE HOLY BIBLE WHICH SAYS THIS OR EVEN HINTS TO IT. THERE WILL BE MANY PEOPLE WHO COME TO THE LORD DURING THE TRIBULATION IN THE 7TH CHANCE. THE 144,000 WITNESSES IN REVELATION 7:4 ARE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS. IF NO ONE CAN COME TO THE LORD DURING THE TRIBULATION, THEN WHY ARE PEOPLE BEING BEHEADED FOR THEIR FAITH IN REVELATION 20:4? ANOTHER VIEW IS THAT THOSE WHO HEAR THE GOSPEL AND REJECT IT BEFORE THE SEXLESS RAPTURE CANNOT BE SAVED. THOSE SAVED DURING THE TRIBULATION, THEN, ARE THOSE WHO HAD NEVER HEARD THE GOSPEL BEFORE THE SEXLESS RAPTURE. THE “PROOF TEXT” FOR THIS VIEW IS IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:9-11, WHICH SAYS THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST WILL WORK MIRACLES TO DECEIVE “THOSE WHO ARE PERISHING” & THAT THE LORD HIMSELF WILL “SEND THEM A POWERFUL DELUSION” TO CONFIRM THEM IN THEIR UNBELIEF. THE REASON GIVEN IS THAT “THEY REFUSED TO [SEXLESS] LOVE THE TRUTH & SO BE SAVED” IN VERSE 10. GRANTED, THOSE WHO ARE HARD-HEARTED TOWARD THE GOSPEL BEFORE THE SEXLESS RAPTURE ARE LIKELY TO REMAIN SO. AND THE SEXLESS ANTICHRIST WILL DECEIVE MANY IN MATTHEW 24:5. BUT “THOSE WHO REFUSED TO [SEXLESS] LOVE THE TRUTH” DOES NOT NECESSARILY REFER TO PEOPLE WHO HEARD THE GOSPEL BEFORE THE SEXLESS RAPTURE. IT COULD BE ANYONE WHO WHOLLY REJECTS THE LORD’S SALVATION, AT ANY TIME. SO, THERE IS NO CLEAR SCRIPTURAL EVIDENCE TO SUPPORT THIS VIEW. IN REVELATION 6:9-11 SPEAKS OF THOSE MARTYRED DURING THE TRIBULATION “BECAUSE OF THE WORD OF GOD, AND BECAUSE OF THE TESTIMONY WHICH THEY HAD MAINTAINED.” THESE MARTYRS WILL CORRECTLY INTERPRET WHAT THEY SEE DURING THE TRIBULATION AND WILL KNOW THE GOSPEL THEMSELVES & CALL ON OTHERS TO REPENT & BELIEVE AS WELL. THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST & HIS FOLLOWERS WILL NOT TOLERATE THEIR EVANGELISM & WILL KILL THEM. ALL OF THESE MARTYRS ARE PEOPLE WHO WERE ALIVE BEFORE THE SEXLESS RAPTURE, BUT WHO WERE NOT TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS UNTIL AFTERWARD. THEREFORE, THERE MUST BE OPPORTUNITY TO COME TO THE LORD IN FAITH AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE.**

**THE 8TH CHANCE [ACTS 5] FOR VISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES IN FALLEN TITHE MONEY, FALLEN SACRIFICES & FALLEN OFFERINGS TO THE LORD IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO SEXUALLY REBELLED IN THIS LIFE BLOWS THE 1ST CHANCE, 2ND CHANCE, 3RD CHANCE, 4TH CHANCE, 5TH CHANCE, 6TH CHANCE, 7TH CHANCE, NORMALLY WILL BURN IN HELL FOREVER AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE, BUT WILL HAVE A 8TH CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD. WHAT ARE THE REASONS TO PAY 10% OF ALL THE MONEY TITHES & ALL THE 100.0001% OFFERINGS & 100.0001% SACRIFICES FROM ALL WORK TO THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH? IN MALACHI 3:8-12 DECLARES “WILL A MAN ROB GOD? YET YOU HAVE ROBBED ME! BUT YOU SAY, ‘IN WHAT HAVE WE ROBBED YOU [MAN ALWAYS WANTS HIS WAY [JOB 19:17], CAUSES DIVISIONS [JEREMIAH 37:18 & ROMANS 16:17] & THREATENING OFFENSES [1ST PETER 2:8 & ACTS 4:5-28] BY SAYING THAT GOD DOES NOT ONLY IMPART HIS TRUTHFUL KNOWLEDGE TO HIS HOLY PROPHETS [HEBREWS 1:1-3 & ACTS 3:18-24; 4:29-30; 7:37-43], YET GOD DOES ONLY TO HIS TRUE PROPHETS & THE LAW [ISAIAH 8:14; 2ND CORINTHIANS 19:10 & ACTS 24:16], BUT MAN ALSO SAYS THAT GOD IMPARTS TRUTHFUL KNOWLEDGE TO MAN ALSO, BUT THIS IS NOT TRUE BECAUSE MAN’S AGENDA [FALSE JUSTIFICATION IN JEREMIAH 37:18; MATTHEW 16:23; 18:7; ROMANS 14:20; LUKE 17:1 & ACTS 5:38] IS EQUAL TO THE DEVIL’S AGENDA [FALSE JUSTIFICATION IN JEREMIAH 37:18; JUDITH 12:2; MATTHEW 6:3; 16:23 & HABAKKUK 1:11] TO HAVE TO SPIRIT OF MAN & THINKS [SIRACH 23:23 & ECCLESIASTES 10:4] THE SPIRIT OF GOD [TRUE JUSTIFICATION IN JOB 31:11; PROVERBS 17:9; HOSEA 5:15; SIRACH 7:7; 17:25; 3RD MACCABEES 3:9; MATTHEW 11:6; ROMANS 4:25; 5:15-18, 20; 9:33; 1ST CORINTHIANS 10:32; 2ND CORINTHIANS 6:3; PHILIPPIANS 1:10; LUKE 7:23 & ACTS 5:39] IS FALSE, NONSENSE [BULLSHIT] & LIES [SIRACH 31:17 & GALATIANS 5:11], WHICH IS NOT TRUE IN GOD’S EYES [SIRACH 31:16 & PROVERBS 19:11] IN ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16]?’ ‘IN TITHES [ALL THE MEN ARE INSTRUCTED TO GIVE A MONEY TITHE ONLY TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, WHERE NO MAN HAS DONE THIS, EXCEPT THE LORD ENOCH IN HEBREWS 11:5 & THE LORD SOLOMON IN 1ST CHRONICLES 22:14, BIBLICALLY SPEAKING] AND OFFERINGS [ALL THE WOMEN ARE INSTRUCTED TO GIVE A DRINK OFFERING ONLY & A MEAT OFFERING ONLY TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, WHICH DOES NOT REQUIRE ANY MONEY, BUT THE PRICE OF THEIR BODIES THE FATHER STEPHEN REQUIRES, WHICH THE LADY VICTORIA THE DIVINE QANAH THE GREAT VIRGIN & THE FEMALE YAHWEH HAS ESTABLISHED THIS BIBLICALLY IN GIVING BIRTH TO THE FATHER STEPHEN AS THE FIRST FRUITS IN PROVERBS 8:22-25], YOU ARE CURSED WITH A CURSE [THE UNNATURAL HOMOSEXUAL CURSE INVOLVES A HOMOSEXUAL REWARD FOR SEXUAL MAN ONLY BECAUSE MAN WANTS TO COVET THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND BY REFUSING, REJECTING, RESISTING & LYING TO PAY HIS 10% TITHE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, WHICH THE FATHER STEPHEN REFUSES TO PAY SEXUALITY WITH SEXUALITY AND HOMOSEXUALITY WITH HOMOSEXUALITY, BUT WILL PAY SEXUALITY WITH HOMOSEXUALITY AND HOMOSEXUALITY WITH SEXUALITY TO FULFILL THE CURSE & BECAUSE SINCE HE IS A MAN & NOT A WOMAN IT DOES NOT IN NO WAY CONCERN ANY NATURAL SEXUALITY & EVEN THE LORD LUCIFER HIMSELF CANNOT COME OR HAVE ANY ALLOWANCE TO ANY MALES BUT USES A FEMALE INSTEAD & IF IT IS A WOMAN STEALING FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN IT WOULD BE A NATURAL SEXUALITY & NOT A UNNATURAL HOMOSEXUALITY & YET EVEN IF SHE IS A FEMALE THAT IS WHITE OR BLACK, BUT INTERRACIAL IN NATURE OR SIMPLY PUT UNEQUALLY YOKED TO DETERMINE IF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS BLACK OR WHITE, THEN IT WOULD BE A UNNATURAL HOMOSEXUALITY & NOT A NATURAL SEXUALITY IN GENESIS 3:1-6:7; 19:1-29 & ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23], FOR YOU HAVE ROBBED ME [THE WAY THE FATHER STEPHEN FULFILLS THE CURSE OF STEALING IS IF YOU ARE A MAN STEALING FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN THE FATHER STEPHEN WILL USE WOMAN [BABYLON] TO TAKE HIS MONEY, NORMALLY IN SOME FORM OF SEXUAL MEANS, EVEN IN MARRIAGE & IF YOU ARE A WOMAN STEALING FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN THE FATHER STEPHEN WILL USE MAN [DEVIL] TO TAKE HER MONEY, NORMALLY IN SOME FORM OF SEXUAL MEANS, EVEN IN MARRIAGE], EVEN THIS WHOLE NATION (LAWS). BRING ALL THE TITHES [MAN TRIES TO PLAY GOD TO SAY THAT WOMEN ARE REQUIRED TO PAY THEM, BUT THEY ARE THIEVES AND LIARS IN MONEY TITHING, SO THAT MEN MAKE PAYMENTS TO ALL HARLOTS (WOMEN) AND HARLOTS (WOMEN) MAKE PAYMENTS TO ALL HER LOVERS (WIZARDS) TO BE CURSED WITH A CURSE & THE FATHER STEPHEN RECEIVES THE VIRGINITY FROM FEMALES & NOT MAN IN THIS MATTER IN EZEKIEL 16:33] INTO THE STOREHOUSE, THAT THERE MAY BE FOUND IN MY HOUSE, AND TRY ME NOW IN THIS,’ SAYS THE LORD OF HOSTS, ‘IF I WILL NOT OPEN FOR YOU THE WINDOWS OF HEAVEN AND POUR FOR YOU SUCH BLESSINGS THAT THERE WILL NOT BE ROOM ENOUGH TO RECEIVE IT. AND I WILL REBUKE THE DEVOURER FOR YOUR SAKES, SO THAT HE WILL NOT DESTROY THE FRUIT OF YOUR GROUND, NOR SHALL THE VINE FAIL TO BEAR FRUIT FOR YOU IN THE FIELD,’ SAYS THE LORD OF HOSTS (FATHER STEPHEN AS THE HOLY ONE OF ISRAEL & LORD OF GLORY IN ACTS 7:2-3), ‘AND ALL NATIONS WILL CALL YOU BLESSED, FOR YOU WILL BE A DELIGHTFUL LAND,’ SAYS THE LORD OF HOSTS (FATHER STEPHEN AS THE HOLY ONE OF ISRAEL & GOD OF GLORY IN ACTS 7:2-3).” FOR THE LORD JOHN THE HOLY GHOST (BROTHER) OF GOD HANDLES ALL COPPER MONEY. THE LORD JESUS THE SON OF GOD HANDLES ALL SILVER MONEY. THE LORD JAMES THE LAW OF GOD HANDLES ALL GOLD MONEY. THE LORD STEPHEN OUR FATHER HANDLES ALL PAPER FROM TREES AND PLANTS AND ELECTRONIC (FIRE) MONEY. ALSO, IT IS TOWARD THE TRINITY IN HEBREWS 7:1-10. IF YOU GIVE 1% TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN YOU WILL HAVE 9% UNDER THE 1%. IF YOU GIVE 2% TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN YOU HAVE 18% UNDER THE 2%. IF YOU GIVE 3% TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN YOU HAVE 27% UNDER THE 3%. IF YOU GIVE 4% TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN YOU HAVE 36% UNDER THE 4%. IF YOU GIVE 5% TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN YOU HAVE 45% UNDER THE 5%. IF YOU GIVE 6% TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN YOU HAVE 54% UNDER THE 6%. IF YOU GIVE 7% TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN YOU HAVE 63% UNDER THE 7%. IF YOU GIVE 8% TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN YOU HAVE 72% UNDER THE 8%. IF YOU GIVE 9% TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN YOU HAVE 81% UNDER THE 9%. IF YOU GIVE 10% TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN YOU HAVE 90% UNDER THE 10%. IF YOU DO NOT GIVE ANYTHING AT ALL TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN THE FATHER STEPHEN WILL HAVE 100% TO STEAL FROM YOU, THEN HE WILL HAVE 100% OFF OF 10%. A MONEY TITHE IS MAN GIVING HIS HARD EARNED MONEY TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IN HIS OWN HANDS OR ELECTRONIC MEANS, BUT IF MAN WORKS FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN, THE FATHER STEPHEN PAYS HIM MONEY THAT HE IS ENTITLED TO, BUT MAN IN RETURN DOES NOT GIVE HIS MONEY TITHE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, WHICH MAN IS A THIEF AND A LIAR IN ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23. THIS MEANS IF A MAN, LIKE THE LORD DAVID [STATE AUTHORITIES] THAT MAKES MONEY WITH THE INTENT TO PAY HIS MONEY TITHE TO ANOTHER MAN, LIKE THE LORD SOLOMON [GOVERNMENTAL AUTHORITIES] IN A DESIGNATED PLACE, SUCH AS A CHURCH, BUSINESS OR A HOUSE, THEN THE RESPONSIBILITY OF THE FIRST MAN IS RELEASED & THE RESPONSIBILITY OF THE 2ND MAN IS COMMANDED TO INITIALIZE & AUTHORIZE THE 10% TITHE PAYMENT TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, WHICH THE 2ND MAN FAILS & IS HELD ACCOUNTABLE AS A THIEF & LIAR BECAUSE HE IS MANIPULATING & LYING IN SOME WAY ABOUT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD. IN EVERY BANK GLOBALLY, THERE ARE A NUMBER OF MONEY ACCOUNTS, AND EVERY MONEY ACCOUNT IS REQUIRED TO PAY THE 10% TITHE OUT OF THEIR OWN MONEY ACCOUNTS TO THE LORD. BUT NONE DO THIS FAITHFULLY! NOW, IF A MAN MAKES MONEY & MAKES EXCUSE THAT HE REFUSES TO GIVE HIS MONEY TITHE TO ANOTHER MAN, THE 1ST MAN IS HELD RESPONSIBLE TO PAY HIS 10% MONEY TITHE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, AND IF HE CHOOSES TO KEEP THE MONEY, HE IS DEEMED AS A THIEF & LIAR. IT’S A SHAME & A UNHOLY THING THAT RICH & POWERFUL MEN HAVE THE ABILITY TO DO WHAT’S RIGHT AND AT LEAST PAY THEIR MONEY TITHE TO A LEGITIMATE BIBLICAL INSTITUTION OF MAN, LIKE AN UNNAMED MAN DID WITH A 100 MILLION TITHE TO A CHURCH IN THE USA, SO THAT THEY CAN BE RELEASED OF THE OBLIGATION & RESPONSIBILITY TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD. BUT THEY LIE ABOUT IT AND REBEL & REFUSE TO DO SO. WITHOUT NAMING NAMES, CURRENTLY A MAN IN THE USA THAT IS WORTH 100 BILLION HAS THE ABILITY TO PAY 10%, WHICH IS 10 BILLION. THE INITIALLY TITHE WHAT THE LORD SOLOMON HAD PAID ROUND ABOUT TO BUILD THE HOUSE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, HIS KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP ABOUT 3,000 YEARS AGO WAS AROUND 1 TRILLION, WHICH COVERS 1 QUADRILLION IN FAITHFULNESS AS A GOOD STEWARD TO GOD. THIS MAN HAS A GREAT OPPORTUNITY, BUT DECIDES TO BE A THIEF & LIAR AGAINST GOD. THERE IS ANOTHER MAN CURRENTLY IN THE USA WORTH AT LEAST 10 BILLION, THAT IS RICH & POWERFUL, BUT DOES NOT UTILIZE THE OPPORTUNITY TO PAY HIS 1 BILLION IN TITHE MONEY. ALSO, I HAD FOUND SOME RELIABLE INTELLIGENCE CURRENTLY ABOUT 7 MULTI-TRILLIONAIRES LINKED TO THE PENTAGON, BUT MOST LIKELY THEY DO NOT PAY THEIR 10% TITHE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD. THESE POWERFUL MEN, LIKE LOWER MILLIONAIRES, LOWER BILLIONAIRES & EVEN TRILLIONAIRES PROBABLY DO HELP & SUPPORT THE POOR & NEEDY, THE DISABLED & DISEASED, THE POWERLESS AND BEREAVED, BUT IN THE END, THE ETERNAL FIRE WILL HAVE ITS WILL TO THESE KINDS OF MEN BECAUSE THE 10% MONEY TITHE IS ONLY DESIGNED FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD HIMSELF & NOBODY ELSE. IF MALE ETERNAL CREATURES STEAL THE MONEY FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, GOD WILL STEAL THE TRUTH FROM ALL THOSE MALE ETERNAL CREATURES IN MALACHI 3:8-12. AND IF FEMALE CREATURES STEAL THE VIRGINITY BY BEING SEXUAL FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, GOD WILL STEAL THE TRUTH FROM ALL THOSE FEMALE ETERNAL CREATURES IN JOB 1:21. FEMALE ETERNAL CREATURES WITH THE LADY VICTORIA THE GREAT FEMALE WITCH TRIES TO BREAK THROUGH TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S HEDGE THE ETERNAL DEFENSE OF HIS LORD STEVE’S HEART DIRECTLY & STEAL HIS VIRGINITY OFFERINGS/SACRIFICES THROUGH LIES, DECEPTIONS & SEXUALITY BY HER HEART & LYING MOUTH HOLE. MALE ETERNAL CREATURES WITH THE LORD LUCIFER THE GREAT MALE WITCH, CANNOT BREAK THROUGH TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S HEDGE THE ETERNAL DEFENSE OF HIS LORD STEVE’S HEART DIRECTLY, ONLY THROUGH A FEMALE INDIRECTLY, BUT CAN STEAL HIS MONEY TITHES THROUGH LIES, DECEPTIONS & DENIALS BY HIS HEART & LYING MOUTH HOLE. NOW THE BLAME GAME IS USELESS BECAUSE IF YOU ARE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE & IN A INTIMATE SEXUAL RELATIONSHIP THAT HAS NOT BEEN ALLOWED BY GOD, THEN THE AUTHORITY SWITCHES & MAN STEALS VIRGINITY FROM GOD THROUGH SEXUALITY & LIES AND THE WOMAN STEALS MONEY FROM GOD THROUGH SEXUALITY & LIES, WHICH BOTH ARE DAMNED BY GOD. AS A RESULT, ALL THOSE ETERNAL CREATURES THAT HAS PURPOSELY MESSED UP RELATIONSHIPS WITH GOD BECAUSE OF THEIR MONEY DEALINGS & THEIR SEXUAL DEALINGS, WILL RENDER THE ETERNAL SEXUAL CURSE OF THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW. THIS MEANS THEIR WILL BE UNMARRIED OR MARITAL UNFAITHFULNESS CULTIVATING IN THEIR INTIMATE MARRIAGES OR INTIMATE RELATIONSHIPS BECAUSE OF SHIER DEFIANCE TO GOD’S COMMANDS. IF YOUR WIFE OR WOMAN CHEATS ON YOU, THIS IS BECAUSE OF THE HUSBAND’S OR MAN’S ENMITY STATUS AGAINST GOD. IF YOUR HUSBAND OR MAN CHEATS ON YOU, THIS IS BECAUSE OF THE WIFE’S OR WOMAN’S ENMITY STATUS AGAINST GOD. IN THE END THE LORD WILL HAVE HIS WAY WITH YOU! NOW I FIND THAT MOST ETERNAL CREATURES SAYS THEY DO NOT HAVE TO PAY A 10% TITHE TO THE LORD BASED ON WORK MONEY BECAUSE THEY SWEAR THAT JESUS CHRIST FULFILLED THE OT LAW, WHICH IS HELD BY MOST AS THE TRUTH. BUT I AM HERE TO TELL YOU THAT ITS IS A ETERNAL LIE OR ETERNAL PARTIAL TRUTH, TO TRY TO MAKE FALSE STATEMENT ABOUT THE 10% TITHE TO THE LORD. THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH IS THAT JESUS CHRIST DID NOT FULFILL THE ENTIRE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW BECAUSE NONE OF THE CRUCIFIXION LAWS ABSOLUTELY DOES NOT & CAN NEVER FULFILL THE SEXUAL LAWS, HOMOSEXUAL LAWS OR THE INTERRACIAL ABOMINABLE LAWS WITH ANY KIND OF SEXUAL STRIPPING. NO, THE TRUE DIVINE JESUS CHRIST DID NO INTERCOURSE OF ANY KIND BECAUSE HE WAS NEVER STONED, NOR WAS NEVER REQUIRED BY THE LORD TO SCREW ANYTHING! THE STONING LAWS HANDLES ALL THESE SEXUAL THINGS IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES BY & FROM THE APOSTLE STEPHEN’S ETERNAL DEATH AS THE LORD BARABBAS ONLY IN ACTS 7:60. THE STONING LAWS IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST ONLY HANDLES SEXLESS STRIPPING THINGS & DIVINE INTERCOURSES [ACTS 17:28-29] THAT DONE BY THE NON-APOSTLE STEPHEN’S ETERNAL DEATH AS THE LORD STEVE ONLY IN ACTS 7:60. NOW I’M HERE TO TELL YOU THAT IF YOU ARE SEXUAL, OR HOMOSEXUAL OR INTERRACIAL ABOMINABLE, IN ANY MARRIAGE, RELATIONSHIP IN ROMANS 1:21-27 OR SIMPLY AN ALONE SEXUAL APPROVAL IN ROMANS 1:32, THEN YOU ARE STILL UNDER THE OT LAW BECAUSE THESE SEXUAL THINGS CAN ONLY RESIDE IN THE OT LAW THAT GOES INTO THE NT LAW, BUT DOES NOT ENTER INTO LUKE IN TRUE GENTILISM IN ACTS 15:20, 29; 21:25. THIS MEANS YOU ARE STILL ETERNALLY REQUIRED TO PAY YOUR 10% MONEY TITHE TO THE LORD IN HIS HOLY BIBLICAL LAW IF YOU WORK, & IF YOU DO NOT YOU SHALL BE CURSED WITH A CURSE FOR ROBBING THE LORD IN MALACHI 3:8-12! NOW IF YOU ENTER INTO THE HIGHER TESTAMENT IN LUKE, HIGHEST TESTAMENT IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES OR THE MOST-HIGHEST TESTAMENT IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST & YOU BECOME SEXUAL, THEN YOU SHALL BE KILLED & DAMNED BY THE LORD BECAUSE THESE DIVINE REALMS ARE ONLY FOR SEXLESS CREATURES ONLY & NOT FOR YOUR SEXUAL BULLSHIT! YOU MUST BE SEXLESS AS BEING DIVINE, HOLY & SEPARATED BY THE LORD TO DIVINELY OPERATE IN THESE HIGHER LEVELS! ALSO, A LOT OF ETERNAL CREATURES SWEARS THEIR TAXES IS THEIR TITHES, WHICH IS A ETERNAL LIE BECAUSE YOU PAY TAXES TO CAESAR ONLY IN ROMANS 13:3-10, BUT YOU PAY THE 10% TITHE TO THE LORD ONLY IN ROMANS 13:1-2. SINCE, ALL ETERNAL INFERIOR CREATURES SWEAR TO SAY THAT THE MONEY THEY POSSESS ARE THEIRS & NOT THE LORD’S, THEN IT WILL BE A FALSE MIRACLE IF THEY CAN STILL KEEP THEIR WEALTH & HEALTH & THEIR TEMPORAL POSTERITY, BECAUSE IN TRUTH, THE LORD ALWAYS OWNS & CONTROLS ALL MONEY, EVEN YOUR MONEY, AND ANY ETERNAL INFERIOR CREATURES THAT HAS BEEN PROVIDED MONEY THROUGH THE LORD’S PROVISION, WILL INDEED COME TO POVERTY BECAUSE THEY SWEAR IN SAYING THE MONEY IS THEIRS, WHICH IS THE ETERNAL LIE BECAUSE THE LORD GIVES ALL AUTHORITY TO GET WEALTH ONLY AS A GREAT STEWARD WITH A MEASURE OF RESPONSIBILITY & YOU ARE NEVER THE ACCOUNT OWNER IN HEBREWS 4:12-13, BUT SINCE YOU FORSAKE THE LORD, THE LORD WILL CAUSE YOU TO LOOSE YOUR AUTHORITY TO GET WEALTH BECAUSE YOU ARE A LIAR, OBSTINATE, A DUMBASS & A DAMN FOOL TO HOLD THAT IT IS YOUR MONEY & NOT THE LORD’S IN DEUTERONOMY 8:18; MALACHI 3:8-12; 2ND PETER 2:16; 1ST JOHN 1:8, 10. BUT YOU CAN ONLY SERVE 1 MASTER AT A TIME, AND IF YOU CHOOSE MAMMON [MONEY], THEN YOU WILL RECEIVE YOUR CONSOLATION & HAVE TRUE PERMISSIBLE MAGICAL ARTS ONLY FOR YOUR OWN PHYSICAL POSITION, BUT IF YOU CHOOSE THE LORD, THEN YOU WILL RECEIVE WHAT THE LORD HAS ORDAINED FOR YOU TO HAVE & SHALL HAVE TRUE MIRACLES FOR ALL OTHER THINGS IN GODLINESS IN THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW IN JAMES 1:13, 17-18; 3:13, 17-18; 4:7-10, EXCEPT THE PHYSICAL POSITION [OUTER SKIN] IN THE LAW OF TEMPTATION & DEATH WITH FEMALES, FOR TEMPTATION FULLY GROWN WILL KILL THE FEMALE, BUT SIN FULLY GROWN WILL NOT KILL THE FEMALE, JUST LIKE THE SIMPLE TEMPTATION APPROVAL [UNHARNESSED, OUT OF CONTROL HORNY DESIRE IN ROMANS 1:32] WILL KILL THE FEMALE, BUT THE SIN APPROVAL [UNBRIDLED HORNY SEXUALITY IN ROMANS 1:32] WILL NOT KILL THE FEMALE IN JAMES 1:14-15; 3:14-16; 4:1-6 & EXCEPT THE PHYSICAL POSITION [OUTER SKIN] IN THE LAW OF SIN & DEATH WITH MALES, FOR SIN FULLY GROWN WILL KILL THE MALE, BUT TEMPTATION FULLY GROWN WILL NOT KILL THE MALE, JUST LIKE THE SIMPLE SIN APPROVAL [UNBRIDLED HORNY SEXUALITY IN ROMANS 1:32] WILL KILL THE MALE, BUT THE TEMPTATION APPROVAL [UNHARNESSED, OUT OF CONTROL HORNY DESIRE IN ROMANS 1:32] WILL NOT KILL THE MALE IN JAMES 1:14-15; 3:14-16; 4:1-6. ANYBODY WHO THINKS THEIR LORD HAS AUTHORIZED THIS KIND OF DESIRE WITH SEX IS ETERNAL BULLSHIT, WHICH THEY BASICALLY SIGN THEIR OWN DEATH WARRANT IN YEARS TO COME IN HOSEA 4:6. THIS IS WHAT KILLS OFF GENERATIONS. THE LORD DOES NOT HAVE TO DO NOT 1 DAMN THING, YOU, AUTOMATICALLY KILL YOURSELVES OWN YOUR OWN. BUT I’M AFRAID THAT ALL ETERNAL CREATURES, SUCH AS MILLIONAIRES, BILLIONAIRES & TRILLIONAIRES THAT ONLY CHOOSES THE MONEY ROUTE IN THEIR WORK SAYS TO THEMSELVES, ‘WHAT CAN I GET OUT OF IT’, & SAYS ‘I AM RICH & POWERFUL’ WHICH PLAYS RESPECT OF PERSONS & IS ABOMINABLE IN THE LORD’S SIGHT & IS ALWAYS SELF-CENTERED, PRIDEFUL, EGOTISTICAL, CORRUPT, GREEDY & SELFISH TO TRY TO PLACE ANYTHING AS A RIVAL AT THE LORD’S LEVEL OR EVEN ABOVE THE LORD IN ROMANS 1:21-28, 32; 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:1-12; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & 1ST JOHN 1:8, 10. THE LORD DOES NOT HAVE TO CHOOSE, FOR HE TRUTHFULLY OWNS ALL MONEY & IS TRUTHFULLY THE LORD. THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S RESPONSE TO ONGOING PRAYERS OF FORBIDDEN QUESTIONING [JOB 1-42], ILLEGAL TESTING [ACTS 5:1-11] OR BULLSHIT COMPLAINTS [JUDE 5-25]: THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH REITERATES TO BACK DOWN FROM HIS TRUE PROMISES OR SWORN COMMITMENTS OR CHANGES THE TRUE PROMISES OR SWORN COMMITMENTS IN A DIFFERENT OUTCOME TO THOSE WHO QUESTION HIM FALSELY & BADGER HIS WITNESS IS IN GENESIS 15:2-5 & EXODUS 6:1-8. THE FATHER STEPHEN PROVIDES HELP FOR THOSE WHO QUESTION HIM TRULY IS IN 1ST KINGS 19:1-8. THE FATHER STEPHEN REBUKES THOSE WHO QUESTION HIM FALSELY IS IN JOB 40:1-9 & JEREMIAH 15:19-21. THE FATHER STEPHEN EXPLAINS EVENTS TO THOSE WHO QUESTIONS HIM IS IN HABAKKUK 1:5-11. WELL SINCE, YOU ALL HAVE DECIDED NOT TO PLAY BY THE LORD’S RULE BOOK & EACH THROUGHOUT THE AGES HAVE REFUSED TO PAY THE 1 LIFETIME TITHE TO THE LORD IN A REBELLIOUS & ONGOING EFFORT TO TRY TO USURP THE LORD’S RIGHTFUL AUTHORITY, THE PROMISES OF YOUR ETERNITY’S HAVE CHANGED & MAY ALTOGETHER BE ABOLISHED BECAUSE YOU SIMPLY DO NOT LISTEN TO PRECISE DETAIL ON WHAT THE LORD EXPECTS FROM EVERY INFERIOR ETERNAL CREATURE. THE 1 LIFETIME TITHE IS DESIGNED FOR ONGOING LOYALTY IN THIS LIFE TO THE LORD, BUT SINCE YOU BREAK THIS COMMAND, WHICH MEANS YOU BREAK ALL THE COMMANDS OF THE LORD, YOU HAVE FORFEITED & JEOPARDIZED YOUR PROMISED ETERNAL GIVING’S, ETERNAL PROTECTIONS & ETERNAL SALVATIONS & ALSO THE ETERNAL BLESSINGS, ETERNAL HEALTH’S & ETERNAL JUSTIFICATIONS FROM THE LORD, TO THE ETERNAL POINT OF ETERNALLY STEALING, ETERNALLY KILLING & ETERNALLY DESTROYING & ALSO ETERNALLY CURSING, ETERNALLY DISEASING & ETERNALLY DAMNING YOUR OWN SELVES. THE MOST IMPORTANT THING THE LORD DESIRES IS ONGOING OBEDIENCE TO HIM & TO HIM ONLY. TO SWEAR TOTAL ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD DOES IN FACT INVOLVE SECURING THE 1 LIFETIME TITHE, IN ORDER TO HAVE A RIGHT RELATIONSHIP WITH ALL THE VAST BENEFITS THAT THE LORD CAN & WILL SUPPLY, IF YOU ARE WORTHY OF THE COMMITMENT TO PAY THE 1 LIFETIME TITHE THAT THE LORD DEMANDS. BUT IF YOU ARE IN A FRENZY OR FITS OF RAGE, THE LORD WILL DEAL WITH YOU ACCORDINGLY IN ROMANS 1:21-28, 32; 3:4-23; JAMES 1:13-18; 3:13-18; 4:1-10 & 1ST PETER 5:1-11. NOW VICTORIA THE WITCH & BABYLON AND LUCIFER THE DEVIL & SATAN HAS THEIR OWN TRUTH BY BEING THE FIRST 2 TRUE TOP EVIL CREATORS OF ALL SICKNESS, DISEASE, TORMENTS, PLAGUES, DISORDERS, AGONIES, ILLNESSES, TORTURES, PAINS, DISABILITIES, INFIRMITIES & EVEN EVERYTHING IN HELL ITSELF, AND EVERY ETERNAL CREATURE HAS THEIR OWN TRUTH IN INVENTING OTHER THINGS ALSO, BUT WHAT SEPARATES THE LORD & HIS ABSOLUTE TRUTH FROM ALL OTHERS, IS THAT THE LORD’S TRUTH WILL & SHALL NEVER BREAK OR GO VOID, LIKE ALL OTHER INFERIOR TRUTHS EVENTUALLY. I SAY THE DEVIL & HIS DIABOLIC BRIDE HAS THEIR OWN TRUTH BECAUSE IT IS WHAT IS ETERNALLY ALLOWED IN THE LORD’S WORD THAT THE DEVIL CAN DO WHAT HE DOES, BUT THE DEVIL’S TRUTH ALWAYS TWISTS & PERVERTS THE LORD’S TRUTH TO THE POINT OF BEING AN ETERNAL LIE IN ROMANS 1:21-28, 32 & 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:12-15. BUT REMEMBER THE TRUE LORD AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING HAS TAKEN THE AUTHORITY OF TEMPTATION, SIN & DEATH FROM THE DEVIL & HIS DEMONIC BRIDE AND WILL RECOMPENCE IT BACK TO OPPOSING DISOBEDIENT CREATURES IN SATAN’S KINGDOM IN ROMANS 1:21-28, 32; 3:4-23; 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:1-12; HEBREWS 2:14-18; JAMES 1:13-18; 3:13-18; 4:1-10; 1ST PETER 5:1-11; REVELATION 20:1-3, 7-15 & ACTS 5:38-39. IF YOU REALLY THINK ABOUT THIS IN A HIGH LEVEL OF TRUTH, EVERY ETERNAL CREATURE IS DOING SOME FORM OF TRUTH, BUT THE TRUE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH IS IMMUTABLE & SHALL NEVER FAIL & THAT TRUTH SHALL ALWAYS STAND. THE TRUE LORD IS THE TRUE SUPREME CREATOR OF HEALTH, ETERNAL LIFE, TRUE PERFECTION & ALL THINGS THAT ARE NOT CONSIDERED AS THE FORMER THINGS OF TEMPTATION, SIN & DEATH. EVEN THOUGH THE TRUE LORD IS LIMITED BECAUSE HE IS THE MORAL LORD, HE STILL IS ALL-POWERFUL BECAUSE HE IS NOT LIMITED IN THAT HE TAKES THE AUTHORITY FROM THE DEVIL & USES IT ACCORDINGLY & BEING JUSTIFIED IN IT WITHOUT BEING BLAMED. FOR EXAMPLE, I KNEW A SUCCESSFUL PERSON THAT RAN AN HERB OUTFIT, AND THEIR MOTTO WAS BASICALLY THIS “THAT THIS PERSON HAD BEEN VICTORIOUS OVER A CERTAIN KIND OF SERIOUS CANCER IN THE PERSONS BODY”, BUT THIS PERSON DID NOT REALIZE FULLY HOW THIS PERSON OVERCAME, AND LEANED ON MEDITATION IN YOGA & THE POTENCY IN HERBS. BUT I’M HERE TO TELL YOU THAT NONE OF THE YOGA NOR WITHIN THE HERBS HAD HEALED THIS PERSON, BUT ONLY THE SPACE THAT THE GREAT TOP ENGLISH LORD GRANTED THIS PERSON TO KNOW BETTER & TRUST MORE IN THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, BUT INSTEAD OF DOING THAT FULLY, THIS PERSON PUT THEIR TRUST IN ANYTHING BUT THE GREAT TOP ENGLISH LORD & THIS PERSON LIKE THE FIRST TIME CATCHING THE CANCER, CAME BACK THE SECOND TIME BECAUSE THIS PERSON DID NOT HAVE ENOUGH GENUINE FAITH OR TOTAL TRUST ONLY IN THE GREAT TERRIBLE, JEALOUS TOP ENGLISH LORD! SO, THIS PERSON HAD TO CLOSE DOWN THE BUSINESS BECAUSE FOR MANY MONTHS BEFORE, THIS PERSON WAS TEACHING & BRAGGING HOW THIS PERSON BEAT THE CANCER THROUGH YOGA & HERBS, WHICH IS ETERNAL BULLSHIT! BUT IF YOU HAVE AN ENCOUNTER WITH THE FUCKING DEVIL, YOU BETTER MAKE SURE YOU ARE ON VERY GOOD TERMS WITH THE TOP ENGLISH LORD & THAT YOU ARE SERIOUS ABOUT THE ENCOUNTER WITH THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, THEN WHATEVER HAS PLAGUED YOU SHALL NEVER POP UP AGAIN, BUT YOU MUST BE SERIOUS IN THE TOP ENGLISH LORD & PLAY NO FUCKING GAMES! IF YOUR GRIPE IS NOT HAVING TRUST IN ANYONE, THAT WILL EVENTUALLY BE A GREAT PROBLEM BECAUSE THE TRUE & GREAT LORD APPOINTS HIS OWN TRUE PROPHETS & HIS OWN TRUE SERVANTS TO DO HIS UNQUESTIONABLE WILL, AND IF YOU CANNOT SIMPLY PUT TRUST IN THOSE WHO ARE APPOINTED TO HANDLE CERTAIN THINGS FOR THE LORD, SUCH AS HANDLING LAND IN ACTS 5:1-11 OR HANDLING MONEY IN THE PROCESS IN ACTS 5:1-11, THEN YOU ABSOLUTELY DO NOT TRUST IN THE LORD HIMSELF & DISOBEYS ALL HIS COMMANDS, NOR WILL THE LORD TOLERATE YOUR ETERNAL BULLSHIT, BUT WILL DEPART FROM YOU AND LEAVE YOU ALONE, UNTIL THE IMPARTIAL RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT DAY COMES IN ROMANS 1:21-28, 32; 3:4-23! ALSO, IF YOU DO NOT TRUST THE LORD’S ORDAINED PROPHETS & ORDAINED SERVANTS, THE TRUTH OF THE HOLY BIBLE DECLARES, THAT YOU, WHICH ARE THIEVES & LIARS SHALL BE STEALED, KILLED & DESTROYED AND CURSED, DISEASED & DAMNED IN ACTS 3:18, 21-25; 7:37-38, 42, 52; 29:1-2 WITH ACTS 30. YOU WILL ALSO BE ETERNALLY ARRESTED & ETERNALLY STRUCK WITH ETERNAL BLINDNESS FOR A SEASON---3 MONTHS, WHICH GO 1 MILE GO TWAIN IS A FULL YEAR---12 MONTHS DURING THE NIGHTTIME ON THE EUPHORIA CONTINENT AT 3:00AM ON SATURDAY & DURING THE DAYTIME ON THE SOUTH/NORTH AMERICA CONTINENT AT 3:00PM ON SATURDAY IN ACTS 13:4-12, UNTIL THE LORD ETERNALLY KILLS & ETERNALLY DAMNS YOU DURING THE DAYTIME ON THE EUPHORIA CONTINENT AT 3:00PM ON SATURDAY & DURING THE NIGHTTIME ON THE SOUTH/NORTH AMERICA CONTINENT AT 3:00AM ON SATURDAY IN ACTS 5:1-11! THIS IS ONGOING & THE LORD’S OVERTHROW HAPPENS EVERY SATURDAY! IF YOU SAVE YOUR MONEY, THEN YOU ARE CONSIDERED WICKED, IF YOU LAY UP TREASURES FOR YOURSELF & ARE NOT RICH TOWARDS THE LORD & HIS OWN APPOINTED AUTHORITIES IN LUKE 12:13-21. IF YOU ARE GENEROUS, THEN YOU ARE CONSIDERED AS RIGHTEOUS WITH YOUR SO-CALLED MONEY [I SAY SO-CALLED MONEY BECAUSE THE LORD OWNS ALL THE MONEY & EVERYTHING THAT YOU SWEAR TO OWN, BUT THAT IS ETERNAL BULLSHIT & YOU ARE ONLY A GREAT STEWARD OF THE LORD’S THINGS, NOTHING MORE!], YOU, WILL BE GLAD TO PAY YOUR 10% MONEY LIFETIME TITHE TO THE LORD, WITHOUT ANY DISPUTES, QUARRELING, ARGUING, BICKERING ALL KINDS OF BULLSHIT [2ND CORINTHIANS 11:12-15], AND DAMNABLE EXCUSES WHICH ARE DOWNRIGHT ETERNAL LIES [1ST JOHN 1:8, 10] IN THE LORD’S SIGHT! THESE SORT OF THINGS, SHALL NOT BE ETERNALLY JUSTIFIED, BUT ETERNALLY DAMNED BY THE LORD! THE LORD JESUS CHRIST DECLARES IN MATTHEW 6:19-21 “LAY NOT UP FOR YOURSELVES TREASURES UPON EARTH, WHERE MOTH AND RUST DOTH CORRUPT, AND WHERE THIEVES BREAK THROUGH AND STEAL [ETERNAL CORRUPTION STEALS FROM ETERNAL CORRUPTION ONLY AT 00.0001% & YOU ALWAYS ETERNALLY OPERATE IN 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION ONLY THAT IS ETERNALLY LOST---PERDITION IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 FOR THE DEVIL’S TREASURES ON KINGDOM OF EARTH [THIS WORLD THE FALLEN STATE] ONLY, WHICH GIVES YOU TEMPORAL PROSPERITY [2ND CORINTHIANS 11:13-15]. IN FALSE WEALTH & FALSE HEALTH THAT IS ALWAYS STEALED, KILLED OR DESTROYED & CURSED, DISEASED & DAMNED BY THE LORD IN ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12]: BUT LAY UP FOR YOURSELVES TREASURES IN HEAVEN, WHERE NEITHER MOTH NOR RUST DOTH CORRUPT, AND WHERE THIEVES DO NOT BREAK THROUGH NOR STEAL [ETERNAL INCORRUPTION STRENGTHENS ETERNAL INCORRUPTION AT 00.0000% TO 100.0001% & YOU ALWAYS ETERNALLY OPERATE 100.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION THAT IS ETERNALLY SAVED IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 TO THE INFINITE NUMBER FOR THE LORD’S TREASURES IN THE KINGDOM OF HELL, THE KINGDOM OF THE WORLD IN THE PERFECT UNFALLEN STATE IN THE OPPOSING SIDE OF THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE KINGDOM OF EARTH ALONE, KINGDOM OF EARTH EQUAL TO THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN, THE HIGHER KINGDOM OF HEAVEN SEPARATE FROM THE KINGDOM OF EARTH, THE KINGDOM OF CHRIST, THE KINGDOM OF GOD & THE KINGDOM OF THE FATHER & THE KINGDOM OF THE LORD, WHICH IS ALL ALWAYS 100.0001% ETERNALLY SECURE, WHICH GIVES YOU ETERNAL PROSPERITY [2ND CORINTHIANS 11:12], WHICH IS TRUE WEALTH & TRUE HEALTH THAT IS ALWAYS GIVEN, PROTECTED OR SAVED & BLESSED, GIVEN FULL HEALTH & JUSTIFIED BY THE LORD IN ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12]: FOR WHERE YOUR TREASURE IS, THERE WILL YOUR HEART BE ALSO.” THIS MEANS IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD ALL ARE THIEVES & LIARS AGAINST THE LORD WHEN YOU STEAL & LIE ABOUT THE 10% MONEY TITHE, BUT IN THE KINGDOM OF HELL, KINGDOM OF THE WORLD [PERFECT UNFALLEN STATE], KINGDOM OF EARTH ALONE, KINGDOM OF EARTH WITH THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN, KINGDOM OF HEAVEN ALONE, KINGDOM OF CHRIST, KINGDOM OF GOD, KINGDOM OF FATHERHOOD & THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP YOU ARE ALL THIEVES AND THE TRUTH FOR THE LORD WHEN YOU DO NOT STEAL & TELL THE TRUTH ABOUT THE 10% MONEY TITHE.**

**THE MONEY TITHE WAS NEVER AUTHORIZED TO BE PAID TO JEWISH LORD JEHOVAH, JEWISH LORD VICTOR OR JEWISH LADY VICTORIA, EVEN SOME OTHER JEWISH LORD YAHWEH IN THE 1ST FORMER UNIVERSE WITH THE EMPEROR CAESAR, BUT IT WAS ONLY DESIGNED IN THE BEGINNING TO BE PAID TO THE CHRISTIAN SAINTLY FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD & THE SAME LORD IN THE END TO BE PAID TO THE CHRISTIAN SAINTLY LORD YAHWEH, WHICH MEANS THE TITHE IS PAID TO THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IN THE NEW UNIVERSE WITH THE LORD. THE LORD YAHWEH AS SUPREME CREATOR OR THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD AS POTTER CREATOR WAS NEVER A JEWISH LORD OR GENTILE LORD IN TRUTH, BUT HAS ALWAYS BEEN A CHRISTIAN SAINTLY LORD IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST. THERE ARE ABOUT 9 OTHER LORD YAHWEH’S---9 OTHER LORD JEHOVAH’S---9 OTHER LORD VICTOR’S [9 OTHER LADY VICTORIA’S] AS SUPREME LORD’S [LADIES] IN CREATION IN THE HOLY SCRIPTURES, BUT NOT THE TRUE LORD YAHWEH [LADY VICTORIA] THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE TRUE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD THE POTTER CREATOR IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN HOSEA 1:7; THE LORD YAHWEH IN JEWISH LAW FROM GENESIS TO DEUTERONOMY; PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV); ACTS 7:30-32; MALACHI 3:1-2; ISAIAH 48:16; HEBREWS 1:8; ISAIAH 47:4-5 & ONCE IN THE EGYPTIAN RELIGION. THE TOP MAN IN THE CHURCH USES THE GIFT & ALTAR FOR HIMSELF, BUT NOT FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SAKE BECAUSE OF NOT PAYING HIS 10% MONEY TITHE. THE TOP MAN IN THE HOUSE USES THE THRONE & LORDSHIP FOR HIMSELF, BUT NOT FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SAKE BECAUSE OF NOT PAYING HIS 10% MONEY TITHE. THE TOP MAN IN THE BUSINESS USES THE GOLD & TEMPLE FOR HIMSELF, BUT NOT FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SAKE BECAUSE OF NOT PAYING HIS 10% MONEY TITHE. THIS MEANS PARTIAL TRUTH IS BEING USED BECAUSE THE ORDINANCE IS TOWARDS MAN & NOT GOD IN 1ST PETER 2:13. THE 10% OF TITHE MONEY INVOLVES EVERY 9 CENTS EARNED IN WORK ANYTIME IN A LIFETIME TO THE FATHER STEPHEN REQUIRES ONLY 1 CENT AT THE START TO ALL MONEY EARNED IN A TOTAL LIFETIME FOR AN ENORMOUS BLESSING BASED ON THE LEVEL ACHIEVED. IF THE FATHER STEPHEN ALSO AUTHORIZES HIS APPOINTED AUTHORITIES AS THIEVES [HIS OWN KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP] TO DO HIM JUST SERVICE, THEN THEY WILL TAKE BACK WHAT BELONGS TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, BUT THE FATHER STEPHEN WILL NEVER AUTHORIZE ANYONE TO STEAL ANYTHING TANGIBLE, BUT WILL TAKE BACK WHAT THE FATHER STEPHEN SUPPLIED, WHICH IS AUTHORITY TO GET WEALTH IN TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE ONLY. ALSO WOMAN’S HEAD IS MAN, SO IF SHE CHOOSES TO OPERATE AS MAN IN A SEXUAL RELATIONSHIP OR NORMALLY IN MARRIAGE CONCERNING THE AUTHORITY OF HER MAN’S BODY TO STEAL TANGIBLY THE TITHE MONEY OR PROCEEDS FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN SHE HAS AGREED IN TRANSPIRING TO ILLEGALLY TEST THE FATHER STEPHEN, WHICH WILL REAP ONLY DEATH ON BOTH OF THEIR ACCOUNTS IN ACTS 5:1-11. ALL ETERNAL CREATURES HAS A FORM OF GODLINESS [RELIGIONS VS MONOTHEIST RELIGION, FREEDOM OF SPEECH VS BLASPHEMY OR MONEY TITHING TO MAN VS MONEY TITHING TO GOD, TO NAME A FEW] BUT DENYING THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SUPREME AUTHORITY IN ISAIAH 64:1-12; ROMANS 13:1-2; 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16; 8:6; 15:24-28; EPHESIANS 4:6; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:5 & 2ND TIMOTHY 3:5. ALSO IF MAN CHOOSES TO GIVE THE MONEY TO A BUSINESS, SO THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN CAN HAVE FOOD IN HIS HOUSE, MAN UNDERMINES & UNDERESTIMATES THE TRUTH BECAUSE MAN SAYS HE IS IN CONTROL OF THE MONEY, WHICH IS A LIE AND NOT A TITHE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN. IF A BANK OR FINANCE COMPANY GIVES MONEY TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEY ALL REQUIRE BY LEGALISM TO RECEIVE MORE MONEY ON USURY & INTEREST, AND THEN DO NOT PAY THEIR MONEY TITHE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN. SO, MAN STEALS FROM GOD AND ANOTHER MAN WILL STEAL FROM THAT MAN & IF WOMAN STEALS FROM GOD AND ANOTHER WOMAN WILL STEAL FROM THAT WOMAN. WHAT DOES IT MEAN TO PAY OR NOT PAY THEIR TITHES TO THE FATHER STEPHEN? MAN CHOOSES TO STEAL THE MONEY FROM GOD AS A THIEF & LIAR & GOD CHOOSES TO STEAL THE TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE FROM MAN AS A THIEF & NOT A LIAR. IF MAN CHOOSES TO BE HUMBLE & PAY HIS TITHES, THEN BASED ON THE TITHE HE WILL RECEIVE TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE & SHALL BE CHANGED FOR THE BETTER. BUT I’M AFRAID THAT MAN DON’T WANT TO BE CHANGED TO BE HOLY & DIVINE, BUT ACCEPTS THE SEXUAL WAY OPPOSITE FROM WHAT JOB HAD ENDURED. PARTLY THIS IS BECAUSE OF IGNORANCE, BUT ALSO PARTLY IT IS INTENTIONAL & ON PURPOSE TO NOT UNDUE THEIR SEXUAL CORRUPTIONS IN ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23. SO, MAN AGREES WITH WOMAN BY TRANSPIRING TO ILLEGALLY TEST THE FATHER STEPHEN BY HER PRICE OF HER BODY THAT MAN HAS SEX WITH, WHICH BREAKS THE COVENANT OF PEACE & HIS PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN. WOMAN AGREES WITH MAN BY TRANSPIRING TO ILLEGALLY TEST THE FATHER STEPHEN BY HIS MONEY TITHE THAT MAN STEALS [ROBS] FROM GOD WITH, WHICH BREAKS THE COVENANT OF PEACE & HER PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN. MAN DISAGREES WITH WOMAN BY TRANSPIRING TO ILLEGALLY TEST THE FATHER STEPHEN ON HIS OWN BY HIS MONEY THAT MAN REFUSES TO PAY GOD WITH, WHICH BREAKS THE COVENANT OF PEACE & HIS PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN. WOMAN DISAGREES WITH MAN BY TRANSPIRING TO ILLEGALLY TEST THE FATHER STEPHEN ON HER OWN BY HER PRICE OF HER BODY THAT WOMAN REFUSES TO PAY GOD WITH, WHICH BREAKS THE COVENANT OF PEACE & HER PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN. THIS IS BECAUSE THE LOVE [SEX ON WOMAN’S PART TO REFUSE TO GIVE HER VIRGINITY TO GOD] OF MONEY [MONEY TITHING ON MAN’S PART TO REFUSE TO GIVE HIS 10% TO GOD] IS THE ROOT OF ALL EVIL IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:10. BOTTOM LINE, IS IF MAN OR WOMAN STEALS FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, THE LORD YAHWEH WILL STEAL FROM THEM, NORMALLY, BY STORM, EARTHQUAKE OR A GREAT FLOODING. WHEN THIS HAPPENS, THEY ALL SEEK HELP AND SUPPORT FROM MAN & NOT GOD. I SAY MAN BECAUSE GOD IS THE ONE WHO DID AN IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT ON ROBBING GOD, THEN THEY GET SUPPORT FROM MAN & NEVER CHANGE THEIR EVIL WAYS BUT STAYS IN THEIR OWN SEXUAL LIFESTYLES WITHOUT THE TRUTH AS THIEVES & LIARS AGAINST GOD. SO, THE STORMS KEEP COMING! YOU CAN COUNT ON THEM! WOMAN IS NOT TOTALLY FREE WITH MONEY BECAUSE IF SHE OBTAINS OR TAKES MONEY FROM MAN, SHE, IS TAKING THE MONEY TITHES & CORRUPTING THEM BY SAYING ITS HER MONEY THAT SOLELY BELONGS TO THE FATHER STEPHEN. THE ONLY WAY THAT WOMAN IS FREE OF MONEY, IS THAT SHE MAKES HER OWN MONEY, WITHOUT MAN’S HELP. MAN IS NOT TOTALLY FREE WITH VIRGINITY BECAUSE IF HE OBTAINS OR TAKES VIRGINITY FROM WOMAN IN A SEXUAL WAY, HE IS TAKING THE VIRGINITY OFFERINGS & CORRUPTING THEM BY MAKING THEM INTO SEX THAT SOLELY BELONGS TO THE FATHER STEPHEN. THE ONLY WAY MAN IS FREE OF VIRGINITY, IS NO SEX AT ALL WITH ANYONE. BOTTOM LINE, IS THAT EVERY INTIMATE RELATIONSHIP & MARRIAGE ALIKE, EXCEPT FOR THE LORD ENOCH & LORD JOB WHO BOTH BEAT THE LORD LUCIFER AT HIS OWN GAME ARE NORMALLY ALL BENT ON SEX & MONEY, WHICH ALL ARE THIEVES & LIARS AGAINST GOD & HIS WORD IN ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23. FOR ALL THOSE WHO WERE TRULY CALLED TO HIS WORD & HAS TASTED OF THE HEAVENLY GIFT, SHALL FALL AWAY BY CHOOSING SEX & MONEY OVER GOD & HIS WORD, SHALL BE CURSED & WILL EVENTUALLY BURN IN LITERAL HELL IN HEBREWS 6:1-20; REVELATION 20:7-15; 21:8, 27; 22:15, 18-19 & ACTS 5:38-39. IF ETERNAL CREATURES ARE CALLED TO SERVE TABLES, THEN NORMALLY THEIR WEAKNESS IS SEX & MONEY. IF ETERNAL CREATURES ARE CALLED TO MINISTER THE TRUTH NORMALLY THEIR WEAKNESS IS THE WORD OF TRUTH FROM THEIR MOUTHS & WILL BE BRANDED FALSELY AS A LIAR AT CERTAIN TIMES BY PERVERTED & CONTRARY CREATURES. FOR YOU TO SAY THAT THE 10% TITHE WAS ONLY REQUIRED IN THE JEWISH LAW, IS TO SAY THAT THE LORD IS PARTIAL & PLAYS RESPECT OF PERSONS, WHICH IS AN ETERNAL LIE TO TRY TO JUSTIFY YOURSELF WITH A “GET OUT OF JAIL CARD” WITH THE LORD, WHICH THE LORD NEVER PLAYS GAMES WITH YOU BUT EITHER CURSES YOU OR BLESSES YOU IN THE MATTER! THIS MEANS WHEN YOU CHOOSE THE UNRIGHTEOUS MAMMON [MONEY] RATHER THAN THE LORD, YOU CHOOSE THE GODS OF AUTHORITY---ELECTRONIC FIRE MONEY, THE GODS OF TREES-PAPER MONEY, THE GODS OF GOLD---GOLD MONEY, THE GODS OF SILVER---SILVER MONEY, THE GODS OF COPPER---COPPER MONEY TO SEXUALLY WORSHIP, WHICH IS SEXUAL ROOT OF ALL EVILS IN MATTHEW 6:24; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & LUKE 16:13. TAX EXEMPTION, TAXES, SALES TAX, RETIREMENT, UNEMPLOYMENT, OR ANY KIND OF TAX OR NON-TAX THAT IS WORK MONEY IS NO EXCUSE, EVEN FOR A FEDERAL GOVERNMENT OR ANY HIGHER INSTITUTIONS, IF YOU RECEIVE OR OWE THESE THINGS, YOU STILL OWE 10% TO THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH. NOT JUST 1 TIME BUT EVERY TIME! IF YOU REFUSE & LIE, THEN YOU ARE A THIEF & A LIAR AGAINST THE LORD. IF YOU SAY 10 CENTS TO EVERY 1 CENT BELONGS TO THE LORD IS PARTIAL TRUTH, BECAUSE FROM THE CROSS TO THE STONING IS 10 LEVELS FROM LUKE 22:1-ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 7:60, WHICH MEANS 1 CENT TO EVERY LEVEL, IN ORDER TO REACH THE LORD, WOULD CONCERN 1 CENT TO EVERY 1 CENT AT THE 10TH LEVEL TO INFINITE LEVELS TO BE CLOSE TO THE LORD MEANS ALL THE MONEY THAT YOU HAVE AT THE LORD’S LEVEL IS OWED TO HIM BECAUSE ALL MONEY IS SOME FORM OF WORK MONEY THAT YOU STEAL FROM THE LORD! FROM LUKE 22:1 IS THE 1ST LEVEL TO ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 7:60 IS THE 40TH LEVEL. ONLY THE LORD ENOCH YAHWEH & THE LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA CAN ACHIEVE PAST THE 10TH LEVEL BECAUSE OF PROVERBS 8:22-29 & HEBREWS 11:5! EVEN THOSE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO KNOW THE TRUE PERSONAL NAME OF THE LORD & PAYS THEIR TITHES TO A TRUE BIBLICAL MINISTRY OR A TRUE BIBLICAL INSTITUTION, DOES FAIL PHYSICALLY & WILL OCCUR OPPOSITION, BECAUSE NOT 1 CENT REACHES THE LORD’S ACCOUNT, BUT DOES NOT FAIL & SHALL BE BLESSED MENTALLY, PHYSIOLOGICALLY, SPIRITUALLY & ETERNALLY, IF TRUTHFULLY DONE IN THE TRUE PERSONAL NAME OF THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF! NOW ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO SWEAR THAT THE LORD JESUS CHRIST FULFILLED THE LAW IS PARTIAL TRUTH OR A DOWN RIGHT LIES BECAUSE WHAT THE LORD JESUS CHRIST DID NOT FULFILL IN THE LAW IS THE WORK MONEY, THE FASTING, THE PRAYERS, THE CHARITABLE DEEDS & THE ALMS GIVING THAT CAN ONLY CONCERN THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD & NEVER THE LORD JESUS CHRIST HIS SON. BUT YOU SAY THAT THE LORD JESUS CHRIST FULFILLED THE ENTIRE LAW ON THE CROSS, TO MAKE AN ETERNAL EXCUSE TO NOT PAY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD. NO, THE LORD JESUS CHRIST NEVER DID PAY WHAT IS ONLY OWED TO HIS FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! BUT YOU STILL REFUSE TO LISTEN TO THE TRUTH BECAUSE YOU ARE TWISTED & PERVERTED AGAINST THE TRUTH. BUT THAT IS FINE IF YOU STILL REFUSE TO DO WHAT IS RIGHT & ORDAINED FOR YOU TO DO, BUT YOU SHALL BE KILLED & DAMNED FOR IT BECAUSE YOU NOT ONLY DO NOT SHOW RESPECT, AGAPE LOVE OR OBEDIENCE TO THE LORD, BUT YOU DISOBEY HIS COMMAND BY TRYING TO JUSTIFY YOUR ETERNAL BULLSHIT! YOU, DUMBASS MOTHERFUCKER, WHICH IS A STUPID OBSTINATE WITCH IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10; 2ND PETER 2:16 & REVELATION 17:1-18:24! DO YOU THINK YOU CAN GET AWAY WITH STEALING MONEY FROM THE LORD AS A THIEF & LIAR? YOU BETTER THINK AGAIN BECAUSE THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW IS VERY PRECISE IN THE MATTER! IF YOU HAVE LIVED OFF THE LORD DAVID & LORD SOLOMON 10% MONEY TITHE TO THE LORD YAHWEH STEPHEN IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE EUPHORIA CONTINENT, THEN IT IS FULFILLED AT 100.0001% BASED ON THE TIMING OF THE CROSS IN THE GOSPEL OF LUKE AT APRIL 6TH, 29AD TO APRIL 6TH, 2029AD TO THE TIMING OF THE STONING IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES AT APRIL 6TH, 32AD TO APRIL 6TH, 2032AD, WHICH IS CUT SHORT IN THE CROSS FROM APRIL 6TH, 13AD TO APRIL 6TH, 2013AD & IN THE STONING FROM APRIL 6TH, 16AD TO APRIL 6TH, 2016AD IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:1-13:10 & THE 2 YEARS OF THE ENGLISH ULTIMATE END OF THE 2,000 YEAR REIGN IS FROM APRIL 6TH, 18AD TO APRIL 6TH, 2018AD. THIS MEANS IF YOU STILL WORK, YOU ARE NOW REQUIRED TO PAY YOUR 10% MONEY TITHE TO THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING ON THE SOUTH/NORTH AMERICA CONTINENT, BECAUSE IT HAS ONLY BEEN FULFILLED AT 50.0005% BASED ON THE TIMING OF THE STONING IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST AT APRIL 6TH 1016AD TO APRIL 6TH, 3016AD & THE 2 YEARS OF THE ENGLISH ULTIMATE END OF THE 2,000 YEAR REIGN IS FROM APRIL 6TH, 1018AD TO APRIL 6TH, 3018AD. IF YOU DO NOT PAY, THEN YOU ARE DEEMED AS THE THIEF & LIAR BY THE LORD & CURSED WITH A CURSE! BUT IN SIMILAR RESPECT, BUT TOTALLY OPPOSITE & CONTRARY, ETERNAL CREATURES WHO CHOOSE MONEY RATHER THAN THE LORD IS ALWAYS SEXUAL WITH MONEY & THE ROOT OF ALL EVIL IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10, WHICH USUALLY TREATS ETERNAL CREATURES THE SAME WAY, BECAUSE IF YOU BORROW MONEY, MOST ETERNAL CREATURES LIKES THE SAME RETURN OR GREEDY FOR A MORE BOUNTIFUL RETURN FROM THEIR SO-CALLED PARTIAL GENEROSITY BY THEM SAYING, ‘WHAT CAN I GET OUT OF THIS?’, BUT WITH THE LORD, IF THE LORD CHOOSES TO CARE FOR YOU & HAS CALLED YOU, THOSE WHO CHOOSE THE LORD RATHER THAN MONEY IS ALWAYS SEXLESS WITH THE LORD & THE ROOT OF ALL GOOD IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:12, WHICH USUALLY TREATS ETERNAL CREATURES THE SAME WAY, BECAUSE IF YOU BORROW HIS TRUTH BECAUSE YOU ARE NEVER AN OWNER, BUT A STEWARD, IN WHAT THE LORD HAS SUPPLIED FOR YOU, THE LORD EXPECTS THE SAME RETURN OR YOUR BEST IN A TRUTHFUL RETURN FROM HIS IMPARTIAL COMPASSION. IN OTHER WORDS, BY MONEY OR THE LORD, THIS WILL DETERMINE WHO YOU ARE LOYAL & DEDICATED TOO, FOR YOU CAN ONLY SERVE 1 MASTER! THIS IS WITH ALL BUSINESSES’ STAFF WORKERS & ALL CHURCHES’ STAFF WORKERS ALIKE BECAUSE THEY ALL CHOOSE THE MONEY RATHER THAN THE LORD, BUT HOW YOU RUN THESE THINGS, YOU BETTER CHOOSE THE LORD RATHER THAN THE MONEY, AT ALL THE HOUSES’ RESTING DWELLERS PLACES, OR YOU WILL RECEIVE YOUR CONSOLATION, & NORMALLY BE ETERNALLY ARRESTED, ETERNALLY KILLED & ETERNALLY DAMNED BY THE LORD BECAUSE YOU HAVE MADE MONEY INTO YOUR GOD & HAVE LEFT THE JEALOUS TOP ENGLISH LORD ON THE SIDE BURNER & HAVE BEEN A THIEF & A LIAR BY STEALING THE 10% LIFETIME MONEY TITHE FROM THE TOP ENGLISH LORD AT THE HOUSE LEVEL, WHICH MAKES YOU INTO THE TOP DUMBASS MOTHERFUCKER HEADED TO BURN IN HELL!!! THIS IS VERY IMPORTANT TO UNDERSTAND, IT DOES NOT MATTER, WHAT YOU DO AT THE CHURCH OR BUSINESS, ON THE PROPERTIES OR LANDS, IN THE CARS OR SHIPS, IN HOUSES FOR A VACATION OR GET AWAY, BUT WHAT ETERNALLY DETERMINES YOUR TRUTHFUL OUTCOMES, IS WHAT YOU PRIMARILY DO AT THE HOUSE, WHERE YOU DWELL THE MOST, WHERE YOU SUPPOSE TO SIT DOWN & WRIGHT YOUR BILLS & PAY YOUR BILLS TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, THIS WILL ETERNALLY COVER YOU IN EITHER JUSTIFYING YOU OR DAMNING YOU!!! BASICALLY IF YOUR SITUATION IS THAT YOUR MOTHER IS OF NATIVE BORN ENGLISH ONLY, BUT YOUR FATHER IS ONLY HALF NATIVE BORN ENGLISH, BUT ALSO NATIVE BORN SCOTTISH, THEN IF HIS WIFE DOES THE BILLS, THEN YOUR MOTHER & THE REST OF YOUR IMMEDIATE FAMILY IS ETERNALLY EXEMPTED FROM 10% LIFETIME MONEY TITHE BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, BUT HIS WIFE IS INSTRUCTED & REQUIRED TO PAY HER HUSBANDS BILLS OWED TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, IF SHE DOES NOT, THEN SHE IS TRANSPIRING TO TEST THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD, & SHALL BE ETERNALLY KILLED & ETERNALLY DAMNED BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN ACTS 5:1-11, UNLESS IN FACT THEY ARE THE LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA & THE LORD ENOCH YAHWEH, WHICH SHALL NEVER ETERNALLY DIE BECAUSE OF UNENDING FAITHFULNESS TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 & HEBREWS 11:5, BUT WILL IN FACT BE ETERNALLY ARRESTED TO BE ETERNALLY SAVED BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN ACTS 13:4-12!!! BOTTOM LINE, IS ALL THESE DISOBEDIENT ETERNAL MOTHERFUCKES WANT TO DO IS STEAL YOUR MONEY IF YOU GIVE THEM ANY OPPORTUNITIES TO DO SO & FUCK YOUR PUSSY OR FUCK YOUR DICK IF YOU GIVE THEM ANY OPPORTUNITIES TO DO SO BY REFUSING TO KNOW, DO & OPERATE IN THE TOP ENGLISH LORD’S HOLY BIBLICAL LAW PROVEN IN NUMBERS 5:11-31 & DEUTERONOMY 28:15-30 WHICH IS ETERNALLY BASED ON THESE SCRIPTURES THE JUDGMENT CALL BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IS ON THE 28TH DAY FROM ACTS 1:4-ACTS 28:31 FOR FEBRUARY ONLY, THE 30TH DAY FOR 12 MONTHS FROM ACTS 1:4-ACTS 30 OR THE 31ST DAY FOR 8 MONTHS FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS 30 ALL WITH THE MYSTERY MONTH VEADAR!!! CHC CHC CHC CHC CHC CHC CHC CHC**

**THE 9TH CHANCE [ACTS 6] FOR VISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES IN THE 9 FALLEN AUTHORIZED SUICIDES OR THE 10TH CHANCE [ACTS 7] FOR THE INVISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES IN THE 9 FALLEN AUTHORIZED KILLINGS & ABSOLUTELY NEVER ANY FALLEN UNAUTHORIZED MURDERS ULTIMATELY & SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO SEXUALLY REBELLED IN THIS LIFE BLOWS THE ORIGINAL CHANCE, THEN AFTERWARDS THE 1ST CHANCE, 2ND CHANCE, 3RD CHANCE, 4TH CHANCE, 5TH CHANCE, 6TH CHANCE, 7TH CHANCE, 8TH CHANCE, 9TH CHANCE OR 10TH CHANCE IS SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED, NORMALLY WILL NOT ALLOW YOU TO BURN IN HELL FOREVER AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE. THIS IS SOLELY BASED ON THE ULTIMATE COMMAND OF THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH IN PROVERBS 8:22 THAT IS AUTHORIZED OR UNAUTHORIZED, LAWFUL OR UNLAWFUL & LEGAL OR ILLEGAL BASED ON WHAT PLEASES THE LORD & ABSOLUTELY NO OTHER ETERNAL CREATURES HAS THE ULTIMATE AUTHORIZATION TO MAKE THAT ETERNAL CALL, NOT THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW OR ANY OTHER LAW, EXCEPT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD HIMSELF THE SUPREME POTTER CREATOR OF THE ENTIRE UNIVERSES IN JOHN 8:58; 1ST PETER 1:17-21 & ACTS 5:39; 29:2!**

**THE CROWN WITH 10 DAYS OF TRIBULATION FOR ALL THOSE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO RESERVES & OWES THE LORD THE PRICES IN THE 10 PRISONS IN HELL IN REVELATION 2:10: THE LORD IS ANGRY, (HOLY MAD (LORD JEHOVAH [APOSTLE] HANDLED IT), HOLY AGGRAVATED (LORD PETER [APOSTLE] HANDLED IT), HOLY ANGERED (LORD JOHN [APOSTLE] HANDLED IT), HOLY WRATHFUL (LORD JESUS [APOSTLE] HANDLED IT), HOLY RAGEFUL (LORD JAMES [APOSTLE] HANDLED IT), HOLY EXCEEDINGLY RAGEFUL (LORD STEPHEN [APOSTLE] HANDLED IT) & HOLY FURIOUS (LORD STEPHEN [NON-APOSTLE] HANDLED IT] IS IN PSALMS 78:58; 95:10-11; 106:29; 2ND KINGS 17:11; ISAIAH 5:25; 54:8; ZECHARIAH 12:4 & ACTS 7:12, 54, 60.**

**THE 1ST AUTHORIZED SUICIDE ULTIMATELY COMMANDED BY THE LORD: THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GIFTS OF SUPERNATURAL STRENGTHS. IN JUDGES 14:5-6 DECLARES “THEN SAMSON WENT DOWN WITH HIS FATHER AND MOTHER TO TIMNAH, AND THEY CAME TO THE VINEYARDS OF TIMNAH. AND BEHOLD, A YOUNG LION CAME TOWARD HIM ROARING. THEN THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD RUSHED UPON HIM, AND ALTHOUGH HE HAD NOTHING IN HIS HAND, HE TORE THE LION IN PIECES AS ONE TEARS A YOUNG GOAT. BUT HE DID NOT TELL HIS FATHER OR HIS MOTHER WHAT HE HAD DONE.” IN JUDGES 14:19 SAYS “AND THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD RUSHED UPON HIM, AND HE WENT DOWN TO ASHKELON AND STRUCK DOWN 30 MEN OF THE TOWN AND TOOK THEIR SPOIL AND GAVE THE GARMENTS TO THOSE WHO HAD TOLD THE RIDDLE. IN HOT ANGER HE WENT BACK TO HIS FATHER’S HOUSE.” IN JUDGES 15:14-16 TELLS US “WHEN HE CAME TO LEHI, THE PHILISTINES CAME SHOUTING TO MEET HIM. THEN THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD RUSHED UPON HIM, AND THE ROPES THAT WERE ON HIS ARMS BECAME AS FLAX THAT HAS CAUGHT FIRE [THIS REFERS TO SMOKING A GREEN HERB IN THE MILD OATH OF BIBLICAL LAWS AGAINST SEXUALITY IN THE DISOBEDIENCE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND IN PORN LAWS & IN THIS THE SECRET OF HIS STRENGTH WAS NOT FOUND OR LOST], AND HIS BONDS MELTED OFF HIS HANDS. AND HE FOUND A FRESH JAWBONE OF A DONKEY (ASS), AND PUT OUT HIS HAND AND TOOK IT, AND WITH IT STRUCK 1,000 MEN. AND SAMSON SAID, ‘WITH THE JAWBONE OF DONKEY (ASS), HEAPS UPON HEAPS, WITH THE JAWBONE OF A DONKEY (ASS) HAVE I STRUCK DOWN 1,000 MEN.” IN JUDGES 16:26-30 SAYS “AND SAMSON SAID TO THE YOUNG MAN WHO HELD HIM BY THE HAND, ‘LET ME FEEL THE PILLARS ON WHICH THE HOUSE RESTS, THAT I MAY LEAN AGAINST THEM.’ NOW THE HOUSE WAS FULL OF MEN AND WOMEN. ALL THE LORDS OF THE PHILISTINES WERE THERE, AND ON THE ROOF, THERE WERE ABOUT 3,000 MEN AND WOMEN, WHO LOOKED ON WHILE SAMSON ENTERTAINED. THEN SAMSON CALLED TO THE LORD AND SAID, “O LORD GOD, PLEASE REMEMBER ME AND PLEASE STRENGTHEN ME ONLY THIS ONCE, O GOD, THAT I MAY BE AVENGED ON THE PHILISTINES FOR MY TWO EYES.’ AND SAMSON GRASPED THE TWO MIDDLE PILLARS ON WHICH THE HOUSE RESTED, AND HE LEANED HIS WEIGHT AGAINST THEM, HIS RIGHT HAND ON THE ONE AND HIS LEFT HAND ON THE OTHER. AND SAMSON SAID, ‘LET ME DIE WITH THE PHILISTINES.’ THEN HE BOWED WITH ALL HIS STRENGTH, AND THE HOUSE FELL UPON THE LORDS AND UPON ALL THE PEOPLE WHO WERE IN IT.” THIS MEANS THAT DELILAH THE WITCH WAS USING SEXUALITY AS A WEAPON IN PORN LAWS AS A DECEIVING & DISOBEDIENCE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND TO FIND OUT HIS ENORMOUS STRENGTH, BY WHICH SAMSON EVENTUALLY YIELDED TO HER WISHES, THEN HE WAS BLINDED AND SHORTLY AFTERWARDS COMMITTED SUICIDE IN THE HOUSE OF THE LORDS. IF SAMSON USED SMOKING A GREEN HERB AS A WEAPON IN BIBLICAL LAWS AS A MILD OATH TO OBEY THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND HE WOULD HAVE OPPOSED SEXUALITY AS A WHOLE, BUT WOULD BE CONSIDERED A DIVINE INTERCOURSE, AND WOULD NOT REVEAL HIS SECRET OF HIS ENORMOUS STRENGTH, AND WOULD NOT BE CONSIDERED BLIND OR TO BE BLINDED TO ELEVATE HIM IN ANY DEATH IN THE HOUSE OF THE LORDS. IN THE LORD’S AUTHORIZED PROCESS, THIS KILLED SAMSON & KILLED ALL IN THE BUILDING AT THE PRECISE TIME & PRECISE APPOINTMENT!**

**THE 2ND AUTHORIZED SUICIDE ULTIMATELY COMMANDED BY THE LORD: THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GIFTS OF THE SUPERNATURAL SOLDIERS: KING DAVID’S EMERGENCE AS A MILITARY ARMY HERO IN 1ST SAMUEL CHAPTERS 17-19. IN THIS KING DAVID BECAME THE LORD MOSES AT THE END TIME. AN INVASION OF ISRAELITE TERRITORY BY THE PHILISTINES CREATED FOR KING DAVID’S EMERGENCE FROM OBSCURITY. TWO ARMIES LAY CAMPED OPPOSITE OF EACH OTHER ON HILLSIDES, A PHILISTINE WARRIOR THAT WAS 9 FEET TALL CHALLENGED ISRAEL TO SEND OUT A CHAMPION TO FIGHT HIM. KING SAUL, THE TALLEST IN HIS KINGDOM AND MOST POWERFUL IN ISRAEL’S ARMY AT THE TIME AS WELL AS KING, COWERED IN HIS TENT, PROMISING THAT HE WOULD REWARD THE ONE THAT WOULD GO OUT IN COMBAT AND KILL THE GIANT PHILISTINE. DAVID GLADLY VOLUNTEERED TO FIGHT FOR ISRAEL, BUT KING SAUL WAS OPTIMISTIC ABOUT A YOUNG BOY FIGHTING. DAVID KILLED THE GIANT AND WAS QUICKLY ACCEPTED IN KING SAUL’S ARMY AS AN OFFICER, WHICH IMMEDIATELY DISPLAYED COURAGE AND BRILLIANCE THAT MARKED HIS ENTIRE MILITARY CAREER. DAVID WAS SO SUCCESSFUL AND SO HONORED BY ISRAEL, THAT KING SAUL BECAME JEALOUS OF HIM. EVENTUALLY, KING SAUL TRIED TO GET RID OF DAVID BUT FAILED MANY TIMES. NOW KING SAUL KNEW HE WAS NEXT IN LINE FOR THE THRONE AND KING SAUL SET OUT TO KILL HIM. DAVID FLED FOR HIS LIFE. DAVID’S OUTLAW YEARS IN 1ST SAMUEL CHAPTERS 20-31. DAVID WAS ALONE WHEN HE FLED FROM KING SAUL, BUT IN TIME DAVID ASSEMBLED 600 FIERCE WARRIORS WHICH WOULD MAINLY BE THE CORE OF KING DAVID ARMY WHEN HE ROSE TO POWER. DURING THE OUTLAW YEARS KING SAUL PURSUED DAVID. HOWEVER, DAVID WAS RELUCTANT TO KILL KING SAUL AND DID NOT, EVEN THOUGH HE HAD TWO OCCASIONS IN DOING SO, WHEN HE HAD THE OPPORTUNITY. KING SAUL HAD BEEN THE ANOINTED KING BY THE PROPHET SAMUEL AND APPOINTED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN. THE FATHER STEPHEN, NOT DAVID, MUST REMOVE HIM. KING DAVID’S RULE OVER JUDAH IN 2ND SAMUEL CHAPTERS 1-4. WHEN KING SAUL WAS KILLED IN ACTION IN MILITARY COMBAT WITH THE PHILISTINES, THE TRIBES OF JUDAH AND BENJAMIN INVITED DAVID TO BECOME THEIR KING. A SON OF THE LATE KING SAUL, ISHBOSHETH (MAN OF SHAME), WAS NEXT IN LINE AS KING OF THE OTHER TEN TRIBES BY THE COMMANDING GENERAL ABNER, WHO WAS IN KING SAUL’S ARMY AT THE TIME. FOR SEVEN YEARS THE NORTH (TEN TRIBES) AND THE SOUTH (KING DAVID’S TWO TRIBES) SKIRMISHED. FINALLY, AN INSULT MOVED GENERAL ABNER TO MAKE PEACE WITH KING DAVID, BE ON HIS SIDE AND UNIFY THE NATION UNDER HIS RULE. EVEN THOUGH KING DAVID’S COMMANDING GENERAL JOAB (YAHWEH IS FATHER) ASSASSINATED THE COMMANDING GENERAL ABNER (FATHER IS A LAMP), THE TRANSFER OF POWER STILL TOOK PLACE. DAVID WAS KING IN A UNITED ISRAEL AND WAS IN POSITION TO DO ALL THAT HE DREAMED. IN ACTUALITY, IT WAS ONLY ULTIMATELY AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD IN THE HOTTEST COMBAT ZONE THAT THE LORD SAUL GOT THE ULTIMATE AUTHORIZATION BY THE LORD TO COMMIT SUICIDE BY FALLING ON HIS OWN SWORD IN THE HOTTEST COMBAT ZONE IN MILITARY COMBAT & ALSO HIS ARMORBEARER GOT THE ULTIMATE AUTHORIZATION BY THE LORD TO COMMIT SUICIDE BY FALLING ON HIS OWN SWORD IN THE HOTTEST COMBAT ZONE IN MILITARY COMBAT IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 31:1-13. IN THE LORD’S AUTHORIZED PROCESS, THIS KILLED SAUL, HIS SONS & KILLED HIS ARMORBEARER AT THE PRECISE TIMES & PRECISE APPOINTMENTS!**

**THE OTHER 6 POSSIBLE AUTHORIZED SUICIDES ULTIMATELY COMMANDED BY THE LORD: THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GIFTS OF THE 6 PRICES THAT WERE ULTIMATELY PAID TO ULTIMATELY AUTHORIZE THE ONLY WAYS TO ENTER INTO ETERNITY ITSELF, FOR THE MOST PART, EXCEPT THE LADY VICTORIA & LORD ENOCH THAT SHALL NOT ETERNALLY DIE ENDLESSLY BECAUSE THEY ALWAYS ETERNALLY PLEASED THE LORD BY OBEYING HIS COMMANDS WITHOUT QUESTION FOR 366 YEARS EACH IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 7:22-8:1 & HEBREWS 11:5. THE INFALLIBLE INERRANT PROOF OF THE PHYSICAL TRINITY [3] WITH THE LORDSHIP OF THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW [3] COULD NOT DIE BY ANYBODY UNLESS ULTIMATELY AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD IS PROVEN IN JOHN 10:17-18. THE LORD PETER [APOSTLE] DOES NOT ALLOW ANY CHILD TO TAKE HIS LIFE FROM HIM, BUT HE LAYS IT DOWN BY HIMSELF [LORD BARABBAS] THROUGH THE SUPREME COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 10:17-18 & HEBREWS 6:18. THE LORD JOHN [APOSTLE] DOES NOT ALLOW ANY WOMAN TO TAKE HIS LIFE FROM HIM, BUT HE LAYS IT DOWN BY HIMSELF [LORD BARABBAS] THROUGH THE SUPREME COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 10:17-18 & HEBREWS 6:20. THE LORD JESUS [APOSTLE] DOES NOT ALLOW ANY MAN TO TAKE HIS LIFE FROM HIM, BUT HE LAYS IT DOWN BY HIMSELF [LORD BARABBAS] THROUGH THE SUPREME COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 10:17-18 & HEBREWS 6:20. THE LORD JAMES [APOSTLE] DOES NOT ALLOW ANY LAW TO TAKE HIS LIFE FROM HIM, BUT HE LAYS IT DOWN BY HIMSELF [LORD BARABBAS] THROUGH THE SUPREME COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S LAW IN JOHN 10:17-18 & HEBREWS 6:17. THE LORD STEPHEN [APOSTLE] DOES NOT ALLOW ANY SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORD [LADY] IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW TO TAKE HIS LIFE FROM HIM, BUT HE LAYS IT DOWN BY HIMSELF [LORD BARABBAS] BY THE SUPREME COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S LORDSHIP OF THE LAW IN JOHN 10:17-18 & HEBREWS 10:21. THE LORD STEPHEN [NON-APOSTLE] DOES NOT ALLOW ANY CREATOR AGENT LORD [LADY] TO TAKE HIS LIFE FROM HIM, BUT HE LAYS IT DOWN BY HIMSELF [LORD STEVE] BY HIS OWN ULTIMATE COMMAND TO SET THE ULTIMATE PRIMARY EXAMPLE BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD HIMSELF IN ROMANS 13:1-2; EPHESIANS 4:6 & HEBREWS 10:21. THESE ARE CALLED “AUTHORIZED SUICIDES” SINCE IT HAD TO BE AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF ONLY FOR A HOLY, JUST & RIGHTEOUS CAUSE! IT WAS NEVER THE LORD’S DIVINE WILL FOR JESUS CHRIST TO BECOME THE SEXUAL CREATURE AS BARABBAS CHRIST. YET IT IS ALWAYS THE LORD’S DIVINE WILL TO KILL STRIPPING CREATURES, SEXUAL CREATURES, HOMOSEXUAL CREATURES & INTERRACIAL ABOMINABLE CREATURES AT HIS LEISURE AT ANY TIME, AS IT PLEASES HIM IS IN ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23. IN THE LORD’S AUTHORIZED PROCESSES, THIS KILLED THE 6 INDIVIDUAL SUPREME LORDS AT 6 DIFFERENT TIME FRAMES & 6 DIFFERENT PRECISE APPOINTMENTS!**

**THE FIRST GREAT RESURRECTION OF THE GOSPEL KINGDOM WILL OCCUR AT THE TIME OF THE SEXLESS RAPTURE. ALL THOSE WHO HAVE PLACED THEIR TRUST IN THE LORD DURING THE CHURCH AGE, & HAVE DIED BEFORE THE LORD RETURNS, WILL BE RESURRECTED AT THE SEXLESS RAPTURE. THE CHURCH AGE BEGAN ON THE DAY OF PENTECOST IN 30AD & WILL END WHEN THE LORD RETURNS TO TAKE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS BACK TO HEAVEN WITH HIM IN JOHN 14:1-3 & 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:16-17. THE APOSTLE PAUL EXPLAINED THAT NOT ALL TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WILL DIE, BUT ALL WILL BE CHANGED [TRANSFORMED & TRANSFIGURED AUTOMATICALLY WITHOUT THEIR OWN ETERNAL CONTROL BY THE LORD IN MATTHEW 5:17-20; JOHN 5:24-30; ROMANS 13:3-10; 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16; 8:6; 15:24-28; EPHESIANS 4:6; HEBREWS 4:12-13; LUKE 10:21-22 & IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 32-35; 4:29-30; 5:1-11, 39; 6:5, 8, 10, 14-15; 7:4, 7, 24-28, 30-38, 49-50, 51-56, 59-60; 8:1, 12-13; 9:3-30; 13:9-12; 14:15; 15:18; 16:17-18; 17:22-31; 19:11-14, 17-20; 22:6-21; 26:13-18; 28:25-27; 29:1-26 & 29:2---ENGLISH SINGLE USA REALM], INFALLIBLY & INERRANTLY GIVEN RESURRECTION-TYPE 777-DNA BODIES [BY THE LORD’S OWN PRIMARY DIRECT SOURCE IN ACTS 1:7 OF HIS OWN SOVEREIGNTY & HIS OWN ETERNAL CONTROL IN MATTHEW 5:17-20; JOHN 5:24-30; ROMANS 13:1-2; 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16; 8:6; 15:24-28; EPHESIANS 4:6; HEBREWS 4:12-13; LUKE 10:21-22 & IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 32-35; 4:29-30; 5:1-11, 39; 6:5, 8, 10, 14-15; 7:4, 7, 24-28, 30-38, 49-50, 51-56, 59-60; 8:1, 12-13; 9:3-30; 13:9-12; 14:15; 15:18; 16:17-18; 17:22-31; 19:11-14, 17-20; 22:6-21; 26:13-18; 28:25-27; 29:1-26 & 29:2 WITH A ACTS 30---ENGLISH SINGLE USA REALM] IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:50-58, SOME WITHOUT HAVING TO DIE FOR NOW! TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WHO ARE ALIVE, AND THOSE WHO HAVE ALREADY DIED, WILL BE CAUGHT UP TO MEET THE LORD IN THE AIR & BE WITH HIM ALWAYS! ANOTHER GREAT RESURRECTION WILL OCCUR WHEN THE LORD RETURNS TO EARTH (HIS 2ND SEXLESS COMING) AT THE END OF THE TRIBULATION PERIOD. AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE, THE TRIBULATION IS THE NEXT EVENT AFTER THE CHURCH AGE IN THE LORD’S CHRONOLOGY. THIS WILL BE A TIME OF TERRIBLE JUDGMENT UPON THE SEXUAL WORLD, DESCRIBED IN GREAT DETAIL IN REVELATION CHAPTERS 6-18. THOUGH ALL CHURCH AGE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WILL BE GONE, BUT BILLIONS OF PEOPLE LEFT BEHIND ON EARTH WILL COME TO THEIR SENSES DURING THIS TIME & WILL TRUST IN THE LORD AS THEIR SAVIOR. TRAGICALLY, MOST OF THEM WILL PAY FOR THEIR FAITH IN THE LORD BY LOSING THEIR LIVES IN REVELATION 6:9-11; 7:9-17; 13:7, 15-17; 17:6; 19:1-2. THESE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS IN THE LORD WHO DIE DURING THE TRIBULATION WILL BE RESURRECTED AT THE LORD’S RETURN & WILL REIGN WITH HIM FOR A THOUSAND YEARS DURING THE SEXLESS MILLENNIAL KINGDOM IN REVELATION 20:4-6. OT CHRISTIANS SUCH AS JOB, NOAH, ABRAHAM, DAVID & EVEN JOHN THE BAPTIST, WHO WAS ASSASSINATED BEFORE & AFTER THE CHURCH AGE BEGAN, WILL BE RESURRECTED AT THIS TIME ALSO. THE PASSAGE ABOVE & AFTER THE CHURCH AGE IS IN ACTS 2:1-21, 25-28, 32-35. SEVERAL PASSAGES IN THE OT MENTION THIS EVENT IN JOB 19:25-27; ISAIAH 26:19; DANIEL 12:1-2 & HOSEA 13:14 DESCRIBES PRIMARILY THE REGATHERING OF THE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIAN NATION OF ISRAEL USING THE SYMBOLISM OF DEAD CORPSES COMING BACK TO LIFE. BUT FROM THE LANGUAGE USED, A PHYSICAL RESURRECTION OF DEAD ISRAELIS CANNOT BE EXCLUDED FROM THE PASSAGE. AGAIN, ALL TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS IN THE LORD, IN THE OT-OLD TESTAMENT, MT-MIDDLE TESTAMENT, NT-NEW TESTAMENT, HT-HIGHER TESTAMENT IN LUKE, MHT-MOST-HIGHEST TESTAMENT IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES & THE HMHT-HIGHER THAN MOST-HIGHEST TESTAMENT IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST ERAS UP TO LUKE 1:1-ACTS 29:1-26, INCLUDING ACTS 29:2 WITH A ACTS 30 [SINGLE ENGLISH USA REALM]) SHALL ALL PARTICIPATE IN THE 1ST RESURRECTION ONLY AT THIS LEVEL OF SUPREME LORDSHIP [ACTS 1:7] IF YOU ARE ORIGINALLY A TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIAN FOR SURE IN JOHN 4:23-24 & POSSIBLY THOSE IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:11, AS THE LORD PLEASES, CONCERNING THE AUTHORITATIVE RESURRECTION TO ETERNAL LIFE, WHICH IS ALWAYS IMMUNE & ABOVE THE 2ND DEATH IN REVELATION 20:4-6. THERE IS ANOTHER RESURRECTION AT THE END OF THE MILLENNIUM, ONE WHICH IS IMPLIED, BUT NEVER EXPLICITLY STATED IN HOLY SCRIPTURE. IT IS POSSIBLE THAT SOME TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WILL DIE A PHYSICAL DEATH DURING THE MILLENNIUM. THROUGH THE PROPHET ISAIAH, THE LORD SAID, "NO LONGER WILL THERE BE IN IT AN INFANT WHO LIVES BUT A FEW DAYS, OR AN OLD MAN WHO DOES NOT LIVE OUT HIS DAYS, FOR THE YOUTH WILL DIE AT THE AGE OF ONE HUNDRED & THE ONE WHO DOES NOT REACH THE AGE OF ONE HUNDRED WILL BE THOUGHT ACCURSED” AS THE LORD PLEASES IS IN ISAIAH 65:20. ON THE OTHER HAND, IT IS ALSO POSSIBLE THAT DEATH IN THE MILLENNIUM WILL ONLY COME TO THE SEXUALLY DISOBEDIENT. IN EITHER EVENT, SOME KIND OF TRANSFORMATION AFTER TOTALLY DYING TO SELF WILL BE REQUIRED TO FIT TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS IN THEIR NATURAL BODIES IN THE MILLENNIUM FOR PRISTINE EXISTENCE THROUGHOUT ETERNITY BEING BORN OF GOD IN 1ST JOHN 3:9. EACH TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIAN WILL NEED TO HAVE A GLORIFIED “RESURRECTED” 777-DNA TYPE OF IMMORTAL BODY. WHO WILL STOP THIS IF IT IS ULTIMATELY AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF? THE CHERUBIM, OBVIOUSLY LIES ABOUT THE LORD TO ATTEMPT TO KEEP THE WAY TO THE TREE OF LIFE ETERNALLY SECURE FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN GENESIS 3:24. THESE CHERUBIM AS CREATOR AGENT LORDS WITH A FLAMING SWORD TURNING EVERY WHICH WAY [360 DEGREES] HAVE BEEN COMMANDED BY A FOREIGN SEXUAL SOURCE TO KEEP ALL WORTHY ETERNAL CREATURES FROM EATING FROM THE TREE OF LIFE & BECOMING IMMORTAL ENDLESSLY AT POINT OF ETERNAL DEATH DOWN HERE IN THAT KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP BECAUSE OF ETERNAL BULLSHIT & ETERNAL IGNORANCE & DO ALWAYS MISHANDLE THE LORD’S ETERNAL TRUTH---THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16; 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:1-15 & COLOSSIANS 2:1-3:11 THAT THEY HOLD AS THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH, WHICH IS AN ETERNAL LIE IN THE LORD’S EYES IN GENESIS 3:24; ROMANS 1:25 & 1ST JOHN 1:8, 10! THIS IS BECAUSE THEY NEVER HAD IT AT CERTAIN VERY HIGH LEVELS ABOVE THEM & THEY ARE ALL SEXUALLY JEALOUS & SEXUALLY ENVIOUS [JAMES 3:14-16; 4:1-6; REVELATION 6:1-20:15; 21:8, 27; 22:15, 18-19 & ACTS 7:51-53, 60] FOR ANY TRUE WORTHY SEXLESS CREATURE [JAMES 1:17-18; 3:13, 17-18; 4:7-10; 1ST PETER 5:5-11; 1ST JOHN 3:9 & ACTS 7:54-56] THAT HAS ALREADY ETERNALLY DIED AS THE LORD STEVE BECAUSE OF SETTING THE ETERNAL EXAMPLE OF ETERNAL STIPPING THAT GAVE HIM THE ETERNAL RIGHTS TO BE THE ULTIMATE END TIME PROPHET TO ETERNALLY OPERATE IN THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF IN ACTS 7:7, 30-38, 49-50, 60; 15:18; 17:22-31; 29:2 WITH A ACTS 30, BUT IS FOUND ALWAYS SINLESS & ALWAYS SEXLESS, BUT YET STAYED ETERNALLY ALIVE BY THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF ONLY TO ETERNALLY ATTAIN & ETERNALLY OPERATE IN HIM SINCE THESE ETERNAL CHERUBIM THAT ETERNALLY THRONGS YOU IN ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 NEVER DID THIS WHILE IN THIS AGE AT THAT TRUE SEXLESS CREATURES LEVEL OF LORDSHIP IN THAT AGE IS ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED IN ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 IN ROMANS 13:1-2, WHICH IS ALWAYS ABOVE THE CREATOR AGENT LORDSHIP OF THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST TO ETERNALLY HEAD DIRECTLY [2ND CORINTHIANS 4:16-18 & HEBREWS 4:12-13] FOR THE ETERNAL MARK OF THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF! I KNOW THAT THESE ETERNAL CHERUBIM HAS NOT ETERNALLY DIED YET BECAUSE IF YOU HAVE ETERNALLY DIED BY BEING ETERNALLY SLAIN IN THE LORD, THEN THERE WOULD NEVER BE ANY ETERNAL DEFENSE NOR ANY ETERNAL OPPOSITION HOLDING YOU BACK FROM THE CLEAR ETERNAL PASSAGE TO ETERNALLY SWEAR ALLIEGENCE TO THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF IN ACTS 29:10, 25 & ACTS 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30! WHAT THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE SAYS YOU AS BEING WORTHY CAN HAVE, THEN YOU MUST HAVE IT! IT IS CLEAR FROM HOLY SCRIPTURE THAT THE LORD WILL DESTROY THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE, INCLUDING THE EARTH, WITH THE LORD YAH’S HOLY FIRE IN 2ND PETER 3:7-12. THIS WILL BE NECESSARY TO SANCTIFY & PURGE THE LORD’S CREATION FROM THIS OR PURGATORY FROM ONGOING SEXUAL CORRUPTION OF ITS ENDEMIC SEXUAL EVIL & SEXUAL DECAY BROUGHT UPON IT BY MAN’S STUPID SEXUALITY IN ROMANS 1:21-27, 32; 3:4-23. EVERY ENTIRE UNIVERSE THAT WAS SEXUALLY CORRUPT BEFORE OVER A VAST TIME OF AT LEAST MULTI-TRILLIONS OF YEARS BECAUSE OF THE PRIME REASON OF BEING SEXUALLY CORRUPT, THE LORD DESTROYED ALL OF THEM, FOR EXAMPLE IN ISAIAH 24:1-23! IN ITS PLACE THE LORD WILL CREATE A SEXLESS ENTIRE UNIVERSE, WITH A NEW HEAVEN & A NEW EARTH 2ND PETER 3:13 & REVELATION 21:1-4. BUT WHAT WILL HAPPEN TO THOSE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WHO SURVIVED THE TRIBULATION & ENTERED THE SEXLESS MILLENNIUM IN THEIR NATURAL BODIES? AND WHAT WILL HAPPEN TO THOSE WHO WERE BORN OF GOD IN 1ST JOHN 3:9 DURING THE MILLENNIUM, TRUSTED, IN THE LORD, & CONTINUED TO LIVE HOLY INFALLIBLY & INERRANTLY IN THEIR NATURAL BODIES? PAUL HAS MADE IT CLEAR THAT FLESH & BLOOD, WHICH IS MORTAL & ABLE TO SEXUALLY DECAY, CANNOT INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP. PAUL DID NOT KNOW DAMN THING! BUT I AM TALKING ABOUT THE DIVINE HOLY FLESH & DIVINE HOLY BLOOD THAT IS INCORRUPTION IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN JOHN 6:41-59! IN THAT ETERNAL KINGDOM IN LUKE 20:35-36 IN THAT AGE IS INHABITABLE ONLY BY THOSE WITH RESURRECTED, GLORIFIED BODIES, WHICH ARE SINLESS & IMMORTAL, THAT ARE NO LONGER MORTAL & ARE NOT ABLE TO SEXUALLY DECAY IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:35-49 & 1ST JOHN 3:9. PRESUMABLY, THESE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WILL BE GIVEN RESURRECTION BODIES WITHOUT HAVING TO DIE BY EATING FROM THE TREE OF LIFE. PRECISELY WHEN THIS HAPPENS IS NOT EXPLAINED, BUT THEOLOGICALLY, IT MUST HAPPEN SOMEWHERE IN THE TRANSITION FROM THE OLD EARTH & OLD UNIVERSE TO THE NEW UNIVERSE WITH THE NEW EARTH & NEW HEAVEN IN 2ND PETER 3:13 & REVELATION 21:1-4. THERE IS A FINAL RESURRECTION, APPARENTLY OF ALL THE UNBELIEVING SEXLESS DEAD OF ALL AGES IN THIS AGE. THE LORD WILL RAISE THEM FROM THE DEAD IN THE BOOK OF LIFE IN JOHN 5:24-30 AFTER THE MILLENNIUM IN ACTS 7:42, THE THOUSAND-YEAR REIGN OF THE LORD IN REVELATION 20:5, & AFTER THE DESTRUCTION OF THE PRESENT SEXUAL EARTH & SEXUAL UNIVERSE IN 2ND PETER 3:7-12 & REVELATION 20:11-12. THIS IS THE RESURRECTION DESCRIBED BY DANIEL AS AN AWAKENING “FROM THE DUST OF THE GROUND…TO DISGRACE & EVERLASTING CONTEMPT” IN DANIEL 12:2. IT IS DESCRIBED BY THE LORD AS A “RESURRECTION OF [TRUE] JUDGMENT” IN JOHN 5:24-30. THE APOSTLE JOHN SAW SOMETHING THAT WOULD HAPPEN IN THE FUTURE. HE SAW A “GREAT WHITE THRONE” IN REVELATION 20:11. HEAVEN & EARTH “FLED AWAY” FROM THE ONE SITTING ON IT. THIS IS EVIDENTLY A DESCRIPTION OF THE DISSOLUTION BY THE LORD’S ETERNAL FIRE OF ALL MATTER, INCLUDING THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE & EARTH ITSELF IN 2ND PETER 3:7-12. ALL THE (GODLESS) SEXUAL DEAD WILL STAND BEFORE THE THRONE. THIS MEANS THEY HAVE BEEN RESURRECTED AFTER THE THOUSAND YEARS IN REVELATION 20:5. THEY WILL POSSESS BODIES THAT CAN FEEL ENORMOUS PAIN, AGONY & TORMENTS BUT WILL NEVER CEASE TO EXIST IN MARK 9:43-48. THEY WILL BE ETERNALLY JUDGED, & THEIR ETERNAL PUNISHMENT WILL BE COMMENSURATE WITH THEIR ETERNAL SEXUAL WORKS. BUT THERE IS ANOTHER BOOK OPENED—THE LAMB’S SEXLESS BOOK OF LIFE IN REVELATION 21:27. THOSE WHOSE SEXUAL NAMES ARE NOT WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF LIFE ARE CAST INTO THE “LAKE OF FIRE,” WHICH ALWAYS AMOUNTS TO “THE SECOND DEATH” IN REVELATION 20:11-15. NO INDICATION IS GIVEN OF ANY WHO SEXUALLY APPEAR AT THIS DIVINE JUDGMENT THAT THEIR SEXUAL NAMES ARE FOUND IN THE BOOK OF LIFE. RATHER, THOSE WHOSE SEXLESS NAMES APPEAR IN THE BOOK OF LIFE WERE AMONG THOSE WHO ARE ETERNALLY BLESSED, FOR THEY ETERNALLY RECEIVED THE ETERNAL RELEASE, ETERNAL EXPUNGEMENT & A ETERNAL ESCAPE IN ACTS 7:60 THAT ALWAYS PARTAKES OF THE FIRST RESURRECTION, THE RESURRECTION TO ETERNAL LIFE IN REVELATION 20:6.**

**THE BLOOD OF CHRIST**

**THE BLOOD OF JESUS AS THE HOLIEST: IN JOHN 6:53-56 IT TELLS US THAT WHOSOEVER DRINKS MY BLOOD HAS ETERNAL LIFE. IN ACTS 20:28 IT STATES THAT THE HOLY GHOST HAS MADE YOU OVERSEERS, ELDERS, BISHOPS, PASTORS AND DEACONS IN THE CHURCH OF GOD WHICH WAS PURCHASED BY HIS BLOOD. IN ROMANS 3:25 IT DECLARES THAT GOD THE FATHER STEPHEN “HATH SET FORTH CHRIST TO BE A PROPITIATION THROUGH FAITH IN HIS BLOOD TO DECLARE HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS FOR THE REMISSION OF SINS THAT ARE PAST THROUGH THE FORBEARANCE OF GOD.” IN ROMANS 5:9 IT TELLS US THAT “BEING NOW JUSTIFIED BY HIS BLOOD, WE, SHALL BE SAVED FROM WRATH THROUGH HIM.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 10:16 IT DECLARES “THE CUP OF BLESSING WHICH WE BLESS, IS IT NOT THE COMMUNION OF THE BLOOD OF CHRIST?’ IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 11:25-27 IT CONCERNS THE CUP WHICH IS THE NEW TESTAMENT IN MY BLOOD, WHOSOEVER DRINKS THIS CUP UNWORTHILY SHALL BE GUILTY OF THE BLOOD OF THE LORD. IN EPHESIANS 1:7 IT SAYS THAT “IN WHOM WE HAVE REDEMPTION THROUGH HIS BLOOD, FOR THE FORGIVENESS OF SINS ACCORDING TO THE RICHES OF HIS GRACE”, ALSO IN TRUE REDEMPTION THROUGH HIS BLOOD IN COLOSSIANS 1:14. IN EPHESIANS 2:13 & HEBREWS 10:19 SAYS THAT CHRIST WHO WAS FAR OFF WAS MADE NIGH THROUGH HIS BLOOD THAT HE MIGHT DESTROY THE POWER OF DEATH IN MANKIND IN HEBREWS 2:14. IN COLOSSIANS 1:20 SAYS “HAVING MADE PEACE THROUGH THE BLOOD OF HIS CROSS, BY HIM TO RECONCILE ALL THINGS UNTO HIMSELF.” IN HEBREWS 9:14 AND 1ST PETER 1:19 IT TELLS US THAT “HOW MUCH MORE SHALL THE BLOOD OF CHRIST, WHO THROUGH THE ETERNAL SPIRIT OFFERED HIMSELF WITHOUT SPOT TO GOD, PURGE, YOUR, CONSCIENCE FROM DEAD WORKS TO SERVE THE LIVING GOD (FATHER STEPHEN).” IN HEBREWS 9:22 IT TELLS US THAT IN THE LAW ALMOST ALL THINGS ARE PURGED WITH BLOOD AND WITHOUT SHEDDING OF BLOOD THERE IS NO REMISSION. IN HEBREWS 10:19 IT STATES THAT “HAVING THEREFORE, BRETHREN BOLDNESS TO ENTER INTO THE HOLIEST BY THE BLOOD OF JESUS CHRIST.” IN HEBREWS 10:29 IT DECLARES THE BLOOD OF JESUS SANCTIFIES YOU. IN HEBREWS 12:24; 13:12 & 1ST PETER 1:2 SAYS THE SPRINKLING OF THE BLOOD IS AN EVERLASTING COVENANT TO BELIEVERS. IN JOHN 1:7 SAYS “THE BLOOD OF JESUS…HIS SON CLEANSES US FROM ALL SINS (THAT CAN BE FORGIVEN). IN 1ST JOHN 5:7-8 STATES THE BLOOD AS A WITNESS AS GOD ON EARTH. IN REVELATION 1:5 SAYS HE AGAPE LOVED US & WASHED US FROM OUR SINS BY HIS BLOOD. IN REVELATION 5:9 STATES HE HAS REDEEMED US BY HIS BLOOD. IN REVELATION 12:11 SAYS THE BLOOD OF THE LAMB HAS OVERCOME THE BEAST…AND WE CAN OVERCOME HIM BY HIS BLOOD. IN REVELATION 19:13 SAYS THAT THE VESTURE DIPPED IN WHICH JESUS CHRIST IS CALLED KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS (GOD OF GODS FOR MANKIND IN HIS BLOOD IS CALLED THE WORD OF GOD OR LOGOS. JESUS’ BLOOD IS FAR BETTER THAN ABEL IN 1ST PETER 1:2.**

**THE RELEASE FROM THE PRISONS IN HELL & THE RESURRECTION FROM THE DEAD OF CHRIST**

**I. WHEN WILL THE RESURRECTION TAKE PLACE?**

**THE HOLY BIBLE IS CLEAR THAT RESURRECTION IS A REALITY AND THIS LIFE IS NOT ALL THAT THERE IS. WHILE DEATH IS THE END OF PHYSICAL LIFE, IT IS NOT THE END OF HUMAN EXISTENCE. MANY ERRONEOUSLY BELIEVE THAT THERE IS ONE GENERAL RESURRECTION AT THE END OF THE AGE, BUT THE HOLY BIBLE TEACHES THAT THERE WILL BE NOT ONE RESURRECTION, BUT A SERIES OF RESURRECTIONS, SOME TO ETERNAL LIFE IN HEAVEN AND SOME TO ETERNAL DAMNATION (DANIEL 12:2; JOHN 5:28-29). THE FIRST GREAT RESURRECTION WAS THE RESURRECTION OF JESUS CHRIST. IT IS DOCUMENTED IN EACH OF THE FOUR GOSPELS (MATTHEW 28; MARK 16; LUKE 24; JOHN 20), CITED SEVERAL TIMES IN ACTS (ACTS 1:22; 2:31; 4:2, 33; 26:23), AND MENTIONED REPEATEDLY IN THE LETTERS TO THE CHURCHES (ROMANS 1:4; PHILIPPIANS 3:10; 1 PETER 1:3). MUCH IS MADE OF THE IMPORTANCE OF CHRIST’S RESURRECTION IN 1 CORINTHIANS 15:12-34, WHICH RECORDS THAT OVER FIVE HUNDRED PEOPLE SAW HIM AT ONE OF HIS POST-RESURRECTION APPEARANCES. CHRIST’S RESURRECTION IS THE “FIRST FRUITS” OR GUARANTEE TO EVERY CHRISTIAN THAT HE WILL ALSO BE RESURRECTED. CHRIST’S RESURRECTION IS ALSO THE BASIS OF THE CHRISTIAN’S CERTAINTY THAT ALL PEOPLE WHO HAVE DIED WILL ONE DAY BE RAISED TO FACE FAIR AND EVEN-HANDED JUDGMENT BY JESUS CHRIST (ACTS 17:30-31). THE RESURRECTION TO ETERNAL LIFE IS DESCRIBED AS “THE FIRST RESURRECTION” (REVELATION 20:5-6); THE RESURRECTION TO JUDGMENT AND TORMENT IS DESCRIBED AS “THE SECOND DEATH” (REVELATION 20:6, 13-15). THE FIRST GREAT RESURRECTION OF THE CHURCH WILL OCCUR AT THE TIME OF THE RAPTURE. ALL THOSE WHO HAVE PLACED THEIR TRUST IN JESUS CHRIST DURING THE CHURCH AGE, AND HAVE DIED BEFORE JESUS RETURNS, WILL BE RESURRECTED AT THE RAPTURE. THE CHURCH AGE BEGAN ON THE DAY OF PENTECOST AND WILL END WHEN CHRIST RETURNS TO TAKE BELIEVERS BACK TO HEAVEN WITH HIM (JOHN 14:1-3; 1 THESSALONIANS 4:16-17). THE APOSTLE PAUL EXPLAINED THAT NOT ALL CHRISTIANS WILL DIE, BUT ALL WILL BE CHANGED, GIVEN RESURRECTION-TYPE BODIES (1 CORINTHIANS 15:50-58), SOME WITHOUT HAVING TO DIE! CHRISTIANS WHO ARE ALIVE, AND THOSE WHO HAVE ALREADY DIED, WILL BE CAUGHT UP TO MEET THE LORD IN THE AIR AND BE WITH HIM ALWAYS! ANOTHER GREAT RESURRECTION WILL OCCUR WHEN CHRIST RETURNS TO EARTH (HIS SECOND COMING) AT THE END OF THE TRIBULATION PERIOD. AFTER THE RAPTURE, THE TRIBULATION IS THE NEXT EVENT AFTER THE CHURCH AGE IN GOD’S CHRONOLOGY. THIS WILL BE A TIME OF TERRIBLE JUDGMENT UPON THE WORLD, DESCRIBED IN GREAT DETAIL IN REVELATION CHAPTERS 6-18. THOUGH ALL CHURCH AGE BELIEVERS WILL BE GONE, MILLIONS OF PEOPLE LEFT BEHIND ON EARTH WILL COME TO THEIR SENSES DURING THIS TIME AND WILL TRUST IN JESUS AS THEIR SAVIOR. TRAGICALLY, MOST OF THEM WILL PAY FOR THEIR FAITH IN JESUS BY LOSING THEIR LIVES (REVELATION 6:9-11; 7:9-17; 13:7, 15-17; 17:6; 19:1-2). THESE BELIEVERS IN JESUS WHO DIE DURING THE TRIBULATION WILL BE RESURRECTED AT CHRIST’S RETURN AND WILL REIGN WITH HIM FOR A THOUSAND YEARS DURING THE MILLENNIUM (REVELATION 20:4, 6). OLD TESTAMENT BELIEVERS SUCH AS JOB, NOAH, ABRAHAM, DAVID AND EVEN JOHN THE BAPTIST (WHO WAS ASSASSINATED BEFORE THE CHURCH BEGAN) WILL BE RESURRECTED AT THIS TIME ALSO. SEVERAL PASSAGES IN THE OLD TESTAMENT MENTION THIS EVENT (JOB 19:25-27; ISAIAH 26:19; DANIEL 12:1-2; HOSEA 13:14). EZEKIEL 37:1-14 DESCRIBES PRIMARILY THE REGATHERING OF THE NATION OF ISRAEL USING THE SYMBOLISM OF DEAD CORPSES COMING BACK TO LIFE. BUT FROM THE LANGUAGE USED, A PHYSICAL RESURRECTION OF DEAD ISRAEL CANNOT BE EXCLUDED FROM THE PASSAGE. AGAIN, ALL BELIEVERS IN GOD (IN THE OLD TESTAMENT ERA) AND ALL BELIEVERS IN JESUS (IN THE NEW TESTAMENT ERA) PARTICIPATE IN THE FIRST RESURRECTION, A RESURRECTION TO LIFE (REVELATION 20:4, 6). THERE MAY BE ANOTHER RESURRECTION AT THE END OF THE MILLENNIUM, ONE WHICH IS IMPLIED, BUT NEVER EXPLICITLY STATED IN SCRIPTURE. IT IS POSSIBLE THAT SOME BELIEVERS WILL DIE A PHYSICAL DEATH DURING THE MILLENNIUM. THROUGH THE PROPHET ISAIAH, GOD SAID, "NO LONGER WILL THERE BE IN IT AN INFANT WHO LIVES BUT A FEW DAYS, OR AN OLD MAN WHO DOES NOT LIVE OUT HIS DAYS; FOR THE YOUTH WILL DIE AT THE AGE OF ONE HUNDRED AND THE ONE WHO DOES NOT REACH THE AGE OF ONE HUNDRED WILL BE THOUGHT ACCURSED” (ISAIAH 65:20). ON THE OTHER HAND, IT IS ALSO POSSIBLE THAT DEATH IN THE MILLENNIUM WILL ONLY COME TO THE DISOBEDIENT. IN EITHER EVENT, SOME KIND OF TRANSFORMATION WILL BE REQUIRED TO FIT BELIEVERS IN THEIR NATURAL BODIES IN THE MILLENNIUM FOR PRISTINE EXISTENCE THROUGHOUT ETERNITY. EACH BELIEVER WILL NEED TO HAVE A “RESURRECTED” TYPE OF BODY. IT IS CLEAR FROM SCRIPTURE THAT GOD WILL DESTROY THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE, INCLUDING THE EARTH, WITH FIRE (2 PETER 3:7-12). THIS WILL BE NECESSARY TO PURGE GOD’S CREATION OF ITS ENDEMIC EVIL AND DECAY BROUGHT UPON IT BY MAN’S SIN. IN ITS PLACE GOD WILL CREATE A NEW HEAVEN AND A NEW EARTH (2 PETER 3:13; REVELATION 21:1-4). BUT WHAT WILL HAPPEN TO THOSE BELIEVERS WHO SURVIVED THE TRIBULATION AND ENTERED THE MILLENNIUM IN THEIR NATURAL BODIES? AND WHAT WILL HAPPEN TO THOSE WHO WERE BORN DURING THE MILLENNIUM, TRUSTED IN JESUS, AND CONTINUED TO LIVE IN THEIR NATURAL BODIES? PAUL HAS MADE IT CLEAR THAT FLESH AND BLOOD, WHICH IS MORTAL AND ABLE TO DECAY, CANNOT INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF GOD. THAT ETERNAL KINGDOM IS INHABITABLE ONLY BY THOSE WITH RESURRECTED, GLORIFIED BODIES THAT ARE NO LONGER MORTAL AND ARE NOT ABLE TO DECAY (1 CORINTHIANS 15:35-49). PRESUMABLY, THESE BELIEVERS WILL BE GIVEN RESURRECTION BODIES WITHOUT HAVING TO DIE. PRECISELY WHEN THIS HAPPENS IS NOT EXPLAINED, BUT THEOLOGICALLY, IT MUST HAPPEN SOMEWHERE IN THE TRANSITION FROM THE OLD EARTH AND UNIVERSE TO THE NEW EARTH AND NEW HEAVEN (2 PETER 3:13; REVELATION 21:1-4). THERE IS A FINAL RESURRECTION, APPARENTLY OF ALL THE UNBELIEVING DEAD OF ALL AGES. JESUS CHRIST WILL RAISE THEM FROM THE DEAD (JOHN 5:25-29) AFTER THE MILLENNIUM, THE THOUSAND-YEAR REIGN OF CHRIST (REVELATION 20:5), AND AFTER THE DESTRUCTION OF THE PRESENT EARTH AND UNIVERSE (2 PETER 3:7-12; REVELATION 20:11). THIS IS THE RESURRECTION DESCRIBED BY DANIEL AS AN AWAKENING “FROM THE DUST OF THE GROUND...TO DISGRACE AND EVERLASTING CONTEMPT” (DANIEL 12:2). IT IS DESCRIBED BY JESUS AS A “RESURRECTION OF JUDGMENT” (JOHN 5:28-29). THE APOSTLE JOHN SAW SOMETHING THAT WOULD HAPPEN IN THE FUTURE. HE SAW A “GREAT WHITE THRONE” (REVELATION 20:11). HEAVEN AND EARTH “FLED AWAY” FROM THE ONE SITTING ON IT. THIS IS EVIDENTLY A DESCRIPTION OF THE DISSOLUTION BY FIRE OF ALL MATTER, INCLUDING THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE AND EARTH ITSELF (2 PETER 3:7-12). ALL THE (GODLESS) DEAD WILL STAND BEFORE THE THRONE. THIS MEANS THEY HAVE BEEN RESURRECTED AFTER THE THOUSAND YEARS (REVELATION 20:5). THEY WILL POSSESS BODIES THAT CAN FEEL PAIN BUT WILL NEVER CEASE TO EXIST (MARK 9:43-48). THEY WILL BE JUDGED, AND THEIR PUNISHMENT WILL BE COMMENSURATE WITH THEIR WORKS. BUT THERE IS ANOTHER BOOK OPENED—THE LAMB’S BOOK OF LIFE (REVELATION 21:27). THOSE WHOSE NAMES ARE NOT WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF LIFE ARE CAST INTO THE “LAKE OF FIRE,” WHICH AMOUNTS TO “THE SECOND DEATH” (REVELATION 20:11-15). NO INDICATION IS GIVEN OF ANY WHO APPEAR AT THIS JUDGMENT THAT THEIR NAMES ARE FOUND IN THE BOOK OF LIFE. RATHER, THOSE WHOSE NAMES APPEAR IN THE BOOK OF LIFE WERE AMONG THOSE WHO ARE BLESSED, FOR THEY RECEIVED FORGIVENESS AND PARTOOK OF THE FIRST RESURRECTION, THE RESURRECTION TO LIFE (REVELATION 20:6). THE RESURRECTION OF THE LORD: THE RESURRECTION OF THE LORD IS OF CENTRAL IMPORTANCE TO THE NT. IT AFFIRMS THE DIVINITY OF THE LORD, MARKS THE WORDS AND DEEDS OF HIS MINISTRY WITH THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S SEAL OF APPROVAL AND OPENS THE WAY TO THE FUTURE RESURRECTION OF BELIEVERS. THE LORD’S RESURRECTION WAS FORESHADOWED IN THE OT: *IN ABRAHAM AND ISAAC:* GE 22:5; HEB 11:19. *IN JONAH:* JONAH 1:17; 2:10; MT 12:40. THE LORD’S RESURRECTION WAS PREDICTED: IN THE OT 1 CO. 15:3-4 *SEE ALSO* ISA 53:11; HOS 6:2; LK 24:45-46; AC 2:25-31; 13:35; PS 16:8-11; AC 13:34; 26:22-23. BY THE LORD HIMSELF MT 16:21; MK 8:31; LK 9:22 *SEE ALSO* MT 17:9; MK 9:9; MT 20:18-19; MK 10:32-34; LK 18:31-33; MT 26:32; MK 14:28; JN 2:19-21. THE LORD’S RESURRECTION WAS ANTICIPATED BY THE RAISING OF THE DEAD. IN THE OT HEB 11:35 *NONE OF THE OT OR NT MIRACLES ARE TRUE RESURRECTIONS. THOSE RAISED RESUMED LIFE AS BEFORE, THEIR BODIES UNCHANGED. RESURRECTION FOR THE LORD AND THEREFORE FOR HIS PEOPLE MEANS A CHANGED BODY AND PERMANENT LIFE IN GLORY. THIS IS THE “BETTER RESURRECTION”.* *SEE ALSO* 1 KI 17:22; 2 KI 4:35; 13:21. IN THE MIRACLES OF THE LORD: LK 7:22; MT 11:4-5 *SEE ALSO* MT 9:23-25; MK 5:38-42; MT 27:52-53; LK 7:14-15; JN 11:43-44. THE SEQUENCE OF EVENTS IN THE LORD’S RESURRECTION: IT WAS PRECEDED BY SUFFERING AND DEATH: PHP 2:8-9 *SEE ALSO* JN 19:28-33; HEB 2:9. IT TOOK PLACE ON THE FIRST DAY OF THE WEEK: JN 20:1-2; MT 28:1-2; MK 16:2-4; LK 24:1-3. IT WAS ANNOUNCED BY ANGELS: MT 28:5-6; MK 16:5-6; LK 24:4-6 *SEE ALSO* LK 24:23; 1 TIM. 3:16. THE DISCIPLES WERE RELUCTANT TO BELIEVE IT: LK 24:25-26 *SEE ALSO* MK 16:13-14; LK 24:11; JN 20:24-25. THE DISCIPLES SAW THE EVIDENCE AND WERE ULTIMATELY CONVINCED: JN 2:22 *SEE ALSO* LK 24:33-35; JN 20:8,18,26-28; AC 2:32; 3:15; 4:33. THE RISEN CHRIST APPEARED TO MANY PEOPLE: AC 1:3. *TO THE DISCIPLES:* MT 28:16-17; MK 16:14; LK 24:50-52; JN 20:19-23,26-31; 21:1-2; AC 1:9-11. *TO MARY MAGDALENE:* MK 16:9; JN 20:11-18; LK 24:13-15. *TO TWO ON THE EMMAUS ROAD: TO PETER:* LK 24:34; 1 COR. 15:5. *TO PAUL:* AC 9:3-5; AC 22:6-8; AC 26:12-15; 1 COR. 15:8; AC 10:39-41; 1 COR. 15:6: *TO OVER 500 PEOPLE*; 1 COR. 15:7. *TO JAMES:* THE RESURRECTION WAS FOLLOWED BY THE LORD’S ENTRY INTO GLORY: RO 8:34 *SEE ALSO* 1 COR. 15:24-29; EPH 1:18-21; 1 TIM. 3:16; HEB 1:3; REV 1:18. THE LORD’S RESURRECTION BODY WAS SPIRITUAL BUT NOT GHOSTLY: LK 24:37-39 *SEE ALSO* JN 20:27; AC 1:4; 1 COR. 15:50; PHP 3:21. THE SIGNIFICANCE OF THE LORD’S RESURRECTION: THE LORD’S RESURRECTION REPRESENTS A DEMONSTRATION OF THE POWER OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, THE CONFIRMATION OF THE DIVINITY OF THE LORD AND THE GROUNDS OF HOPE FOR CHRISTIAN BELIEVERS. THE LORD’S RESURRECTION WAS A DEMONSTRATION OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD’S SUPREME AUTHORITY: THE SUPREME AUTHORITY OF GOD THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD: EPH 1:18-20 *SEE ALSO* MT 22:29-32; AC 2:24; 3:15; 10:40; 13:29-30; GAL 1:1; COL 2:12. THE SUPREME AUTHORITY OF THE HOLY GHOST IN JOHN 4:23-24, WHICH IS THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD: RO 1:4; 1 TIM. 3:16; 1 PET. 3:18. THE RESURRECTION CONFIRMED JESUS CHRIST AS THE SON OF GOD: JN 20:30-31 *JOHN CALLS THE LORD’S MIRACLES “SIGNS” (SEE ALSO JN 2:11; 6:2) AND HIS RESURRECTION IS THE CLIMAX, CONFIRMING HIS IDENTITY BEYOND ALL DOUBT:* RO 1:4 *SEE ALSO* PS 2:7; AC 13:33. THE CENTRALITY OF THE RESURRECTION OF THE LORD: AS THE BASIS OF FAITH: 1 COR. 15:14-15 *SEE ALSO* AC 3:15; 4:33; 17:18; 24:21; RO 10:9; 2 TIM. 2:8; HEB 6:1-2. AS THE BASIS OF BELIEVERS’ JUSTIFICATION: RO 4:25; 8:34. AS THE BASIS OF CHRISTIAN HOPE: AC 24:15; 1 COR. 15:19. AS THE BASIS OF BELIEVERS’ RESURRECTION: 1 COR. 15:20-23. *THE LAW OF MOSES: (EX 23:16) PROVIDED FOR AN OFFERING OF THE FIRST-FRUITS OF CROPS TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD. THE FIRST-FRUITS WERE THE GUARANTEE OF THE FULL HARVEST TO COME. THE NT SEES THE RESURRECTION OF THE LORD AS THE FIRST-FRUITS OF THE FULL INGATHERING OF ALL THE TOP ENGLISH LORD’S PEOPLE WHEN THE LORD COMES AGAIN.* *SEE ALSO* JN 14:19; AC 26:23; RO 8:11. THE SPIRITUAL RESURRECTION: THE SEXLESS GOSPEL BRINGS NEW LIFE TO MEN AND WOMEN, WHO LIVED IN DEATH AND DARKNESS UNTIL THEY CAME TO FAITH. THE NT EMPHASIS UPON “BEING MADE ALIVE IN CHRIST” IS CLOSELY LINKED TO THE RESURRECTION OF THE LORD. BEING MADE ALIVE IN CHRIST: EPH 2:1,4-6 *SEE ALSO* EZEK. 37:1-14. CROSSING OVER FROM DEATH TO LIFE: JN 5:24-26 *SEE ALSO* RO 6:3-5; 1 COR. 15:17; COL 2:13. BELIEVERS CONTINUE TO LIVE BY THE AUTHORITY OF THE RISEN CHRIST: PHP 4:13 *SEE ALSO* 2 COR. 5:17; GAL 2:20; PHP 3:10. RESULTS OF BEING MADE ALIVE IN CHRIST: SPIRITUAL DESIRES: COL 3:1-2. SPIRITUAL ASSURANCE: COL 3:3-4 *SEE ALSO* JN 5:24. SPIRITUAL APPETITE: 1 PET. 2:1-3 *SEE ALSO* JN 3:3,6. COMMITMENT TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD: RO 6:13. LOVE FOR FELLOW BELIEVERS: 1 JN 3:14. SPIRITUAL CHARACTER: RO 7:4 *SEE ALSO* GAL 5:22-23. THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD: SCRIPTURE SPEAKS OF A GENERAL RESURRECTION OF ALL PEOPLE AT THE END OF TIME, WHICH WILL BE FOLLOWED BY JUDGMENT. THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD PREDICTED: IN THE OT: DA 12:2, BY THE LORD: JN 5:28-29. THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD WILL OCCUR AT THE LORD’S RETURN: REV 20:12-13 *SEE ALSO* AC 17:31; 1 COR. 15:52; 1 TH 4:16. THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD INCLUDES BOTH THE RIGHTEOUS AND WICKED: AC 24:15 *SEE ALSO* MT 25:31-32. ATTITUDES TO THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD: DENIAL BY FALSE TEACHERS: 1 COR. 15:12 *SEE ALSO* MT 22:23; MK 12:18; LK 20:27; AC 23:8; 2 TIM. 2:18. RIDICULE FROM UNBELIEVERS: AC 17:18,32. UNBELIEF: AC 26:8 *SEE ALSO* MT 22:29-32; MK 12:24-27; LK 20:34-38; 1 COR. 15:35-44. THE RESURRECTION OF BELIEVERS: THE FUTURE EVENT OF FINALLY BEING RAISED TO GLORY WITH THE LORD. BELIEVERS MAY REST ASSURED THAT, ON ACCOUNT OF THEIR FAITH, THEY WILL SHARE IN THE RESURRECTION AND GLORY OF CHRIST AND BE WITH HIM FOR EVER. THE DIVINE NATURE OF THE RESURRECTION OF BELIEVERS: A RESURRECTION TO ETERNAL LIFE: JN 11:25-26 *SEE ALSO* DA 12:3; LK 20:35-36; JN 5:24-25. BEING COMPLETELY UNITED TO THE LORD: RO 6:5 *SEE ALSO* JN 6:39,44; AC 26:23; RO 6:8; 1 COR. 6:14; 15:20-23; 2 COR. 4:14; COL 3:4; 1 TH 4:16; 2 TIM. 2:11. IT LEADS TO BECOMING LIKE THE LORD: 1 COR. 15:49 *SEE ALSO* PS 17:15; MT 22:24-30; MK 12:18-25; 1 COR. 15:51-53; PHP 3:21; 1 JN 3:2. THE RESURRECTION AS THE FUTURE HOPE OF BELIEVERS: 1 COR. 15:19; 1 TH 4:13-14 *IN THE NT THE DEATH OF BELIEVERS IS OFTEN LIKENED TO SLEEP.* *SEE ALSO* JOB 19:23-27; PS 49:15; 71:20; ISA 26:19; DA 12:3; HOS 13:14; JN 11:24; AC 23:6; 24:15; 2 COR. 5:1-4; 2 TIM. 1:10. THE RESURRECTION AS AN INCENTIVE TO GODLINESS AND PERSEVERANCE: 1 COR. 15:58 *SEE ALSO* LK 14:12-14; 1 COR. 15:30-32; 2 COR. 5:6-10; PHP 1:20-21; HEB 11:35; 1 JN 3:3. THE RESURRECTION AS AN INCENTIVE TO ENDURANCE OF SUFFERING: RO 8:17; 2 TIM. 2:11-12 *SEE ALSO* JN 12:24-25; AC 14:22; 1 PET. 4:12-13. THE DEAD: HUMAN BEINGS WHO HAVE DIED. SCRIPTURE PROVIDES ILLUSTRATIONS OF THE MANNER IN WHICH THE DEAD ARE TO BE BURIED, AS WELL AS EXPLAINING THE DOCTRINES OF RESURRECTION AND JUDGMENT. PREPARATION OF THE DEAD FOR BURIAL: WASHING: AC 9:37. *A CUSTOM COMMON TO BOTH JEWS AND GREEKS.* EMBALMING: MT 26:12 *SEE ALSO* GE 50:2,26; 2 CH 16:14. GRAVE CLOTHES: JN 11:44 *SEE ALSO* MK 15:46; MT 27:59; JN 19:40; JN 20:7; AC 5:6. PROVISION FOR THE DEAD: BURIAL: GE 49:29-30 *IT WAS THE NORMAL PRACTICE FOR THE PEOPLE OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD TO BE BURIED.* *SEE ALSO* JOS 24:30; RU 1:17; 1 KI 11:15; AC 8:2. CREMATION: JOS 7:25. *CREMATION WAS NOT A HEBREW PRACTICE, EXCEPT IN CASES OF DIFFICULTY.* *SEE ALSO* 1 SAM. 31:12; AM 6:10. THE PLIGHT OF THE UNBURIED DEAD: PS 79:2. *TO BE UNBURIED WAS A DISGRACE, A MARK OF JUDGMENT.* *SEE ALSO* ECCL. 6:3; ISA 14:19; JER. 7:33; 16:6. PERSONAL CONTACT WITH A DEAD BODY CONFERRED ENORMOUS UNCLEANNESS: NU 19:11 *SEE ALSO* LEV 21:11; NU 6:6. THE PLACE OF THE DEAD: SHEOL AND HADES EZEK. 31:16 *SHEOL IS THE OT TERM FOR THE PLACE OF THE DEAD; A GRAVE, AN UNDERWORLD, A PIT. HADES IS THE NT EQUIVALENT.* *SEE ALSO* 2 KI 21:26; PS 88:3-4; 89:48; 116:3; ECCL. 9:10; ISA 14:9-10; AC 2:31. A PLACE OF JUDGMENT: PS 49:13-14 *SEE ALSO* PS 31:17; 88:3-5; NA 1:14; MT 5:22; 11:23; LK 10:15; MT 16:18; REV 1:18; 20:13-14. A PLACE OF DELIVERANCE: PS 139:8 *SEE ALSO* PS 16:10; 30:3; 86:13; 107:20; HOS 13:14; JONAH 2:2; AC 2:27. THE PLIGHT OF THE DEAD OUTSIDE OF CHRIST: PHYSICAL DEATH IS THE RESULT OF TEMPTATION & SIN RO 6:23 *SEE ALSO* GE 2:17; EZEK. 18:20; RO 1:32; 5:12; 8:6; JAS 1:15. FINAL JUDGMENT WILL FOLLOW RESURRECTION: REV 21:8 *THE “SECOND DEATH” IS THE THROWING OF THE LOST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE.* *SEE ALSO* MT 10:28; 25:41; 1 JN 5:16-17; JUDE 12. PROMISES TO THE DEAD IN CHRIST: DEATH IS BUT A SLEEP: 1 TH 4:13-14 *SEE ALSO* JN 11:11-14; 1 COR. 15:17-22,51-53. DEATH HAS NO HOLD ON BELIEVERS: JN 8:51 *SEE ALSO* JN 11:25-26; RO 8:38-39. BELIEVERS WILL BE DELIVERED FROM THE SECOND DEATH: REV 2:11 *SEE ALSO* REV 20:6. RESURRECTION FROM THE LATIN *RESURRECTIO*, MEANING “RISING AGAIN.” A RETURN TO LIFE AFTER HAVING DIED. MAINLY REFERS TO THE RESURRECTION OF CHRIST—THE CENTRAL EVENT OF THE CHRISTIAN FAITH. ALSO REFERS TO THE CHRISTIAN DOCTRINE OF CORPORATE RESURRECTION, WHICH IS CONNECTED TO THE JUDGMENT OF BOTH THE LIVING AND THE DEAD. INTRODUCTION: THE DEATH AND RESURRECTION OF THE LORD IS CENTRAL TO THE NEW TESTAMENT AND FOUNDATIONAL FOR THE THEOLOGY OF THE CHURCH. THESE EVENTS HAVE BEEN ACKNOWLEDGED AS PARAMOUNT FROM THE EARLY CHURCH TO THE PRESENT. FOR EXAMPLE, PAUL ARGUES THAT IF THE LORD DID NOT BODILY RISE FROM THE DEAD AS THE FIRST-FRUIT OF BELIEVERS, BIBLICAL FAITH IS FALLACIOUS AND INEFFECTIVE, PREACHING IS USELESS, APOSTOLIC WITNESSES WERE FALSE, TEMPTATION REMAINS UNREPENTABLE, SIN REMAINS UNFORGIVEN, AND BELIEVERS HAVE DIED WITHOUT HOPE (1 COR 15:12–’ FELLOWSHIP WITH THE SOVEREIGN OF LIFE—GOD (PSA. 104:29–30). HOWEVER, THE OLD TESTAMENT WRITERS DO NOT SPECULATE ABOUT WHAT HAPPENS IN THE AFTERLIFE. THEY SIMPLY PRESENT THE BELIEF THAT FAITHFUL PEOPLE WILL LIVE BECAUSE STEPHEN YAHWEH LIVES, AND HE WILL NOT ABANDON HIS COVENANTAL PEOPLE IN THE PIT. THE ISSUE OF TRANSCENDING DEATH GAVE FAITHFUL WORSHIPERS OF STEPHEN YAHWEH AN OCCASION TO CELEBRATE HIS STEADFAST LOVE TOWARD THEM IN AFFIRMATION OF HIS JUSTICE AND THEIR HOPE. *HISTORICAL NARRATIVES:* THE HISTORICAL NARRATIVES CONTAIN SEVERAL REFERENCES TO A TRANSFORMATION OR A RETURN TO LIFE, BUT NO STATEMENTS SPECIFICALLY SPEAK OF A RESURRECTION: GENESIS 5:24 STATES THAT ENOCH “WALKED WITH GOD, THEN HE WAS NO MORE, BECAUSE GOD TOOK HIM AWAY” (GEN 5:24). LIKE ENOCH, ELIJAH WAS TAKEN UP TO HEAVEN IN A WHIRLWIND, AND ELISHA SAW HIM NO MORE (2 KGS 2:11–12). AS THE REFERENCES CONTAIN NO ADDITIONAL DETAILS, READERS CAN ONLY CONCLUDE THAT ENOCH AND ELIJAH ENTERED THE SEXLESS PRESENCE OF THE LORD. JOB 19:25–27 IDENTIFIES THE PRINCIPLE OF HOPE AND LIFE IN THE SEXLESS PRESENCE OF GOD: “I KNOW THAT MY REDEEMER LIVES, AND THAT IN THE END … I WILL SEE GOD” (JOB 19:25–27). IN 2 SAM 12:23, DAVID RESPONDS TO THE LOSS OF HIS CHILD BY STATING: “NOW THAT HE IS DEAD, WHY SHOULD I FAST? CAN I BRING HIM BACK AGAIN? I WILL GO TO HIM, BUT HE WILL NOT RETURN TO ME” (2 SAM 12:23). DAVID BASES THIS STATEMENT ON DEUT. 32:39: “I MYSELF AM HE. THERE IS NO GOD BESIDES ME. I PUT TO DEATH AND I BRING TO LIFE” (COMPARE 1 SAM 2:6). SEVERAL OLD TESTAMENT INDIVIDUALS WERE MIRACULOUSLY RETURNED TO LIFE, INCLUDING: THE WIDOW’S SON IN ZAREPHATH (1 KGS 17:17–22). THE SHUNAMMITE’S SON (2 KGS 4:18–37). THE MAN THROWN INTO ELISHA’S GRAVE (2 KGS 13:20). *THE PSALMS:* THE PSALMS CONTINUE THE THEME OF GOD AS THE SOVEREIGN OF LIFE, BUT DEVELOP THE PROMISES OF THE LIVING ONE AND THEIR APPLICABILITY FOR MESSIANIC RESURRECTION: IN PSA. 88:4–5, THE PSALMIST, WHO CRIES FOR DELIVERANCE FROM A TERMINAL DISEASE, IDENTIFIES HIMSELF AS ONE OF “THOSE WHO GO DOWN TO THE PIT.” THE LAMENT IS A JOB-LIKE PLEA FOR THE SOLE SOURCE OF COMFORT TO INTERVENE IN HIS DESPAIR. IN PSA. 86:11–13, THE PSALMIST PRAISES GOD FOR “DELIVERANCE FROM THE DEPTHS OF THE GRAVE.” IN PSA. 73:24, THE PSALMIST TESTIFIES, “YOU GUIDE ME WITH YOUR COUNSEL AND AFTERWARD YOU WILL TAKE ME INTO GLORY.” COMPARING HIMSELF TO A “BRUTE BEAST” BEFORE YOU” (PSA. 73:22), HE EXTENDS THE COMFORT OF THE LORD’S FELLOWSHIP INTO HIS GLORIOUS PRESENCE BEYOND THE GRAVE. BOTH BEFORE AND AFTER DEATH, HE TREASURES HIS UNENDING FELLOWSHIP WITH HIS LIFE-SUSTAINING GOD. PSALM 16 EXPRESSES JOY AND SECURITY IN THE LORD “WHO WILL NOT ABANDON ME IN THE GRAVE, NOR WILL YOU LET YOUR HOLY ONE SEE DECAY” (PSA. 16:9–11). CONSISTENT WITH THE LARGER OLD TESTAMENT CONTEXT, THE PSALMIST SAW NO END TO HIS COMMUNION WITH GOD. PETER QUOTES THIS PASSAGE IN ACTS 2:25–28, AND VIEWED IT AS A MESSIANIC PROMISE: “HE SPOKE OF THE RESURRECTION OF THE CHRIST, THAT HE WAS NOT ABANDONED TO THE GRAVE, NOR DID HIS BODY SEE DECAY. GOD HAS RAISED THIS JESUS TO LIFE” (ACTS 2:29–31; COMPARE 13:34–35). THEREFORE, FROM THE PSALMS EMERGES A SKELETAL CONTOUR OF HOPE IN DAVIDIC PROMISES THAT FRAMED THE APOSTOLIC DOCTRINE OF RESURRECTION FROM THE DEAD. *THE PROPHETS:* THE PROPHETS DEVELOPED THE CONTOURS OF MESSIANIC EXPECTATION. DANIEL MOVED FROM AN IMPLICIT EXPECTATION OF LIFE WITH GOD BEYOND THE GRAVE TO AN EXPLICIT AFFIRMATION OF RESURRECTION “FROM THE DUST OF THE EARTH” TO EVERLASTING LIFE OR JUDGMENT. THIS PROGRESSION CAN ALSO BE SEEN IN HOSEA, ISAIAH, AND EZEKIEL. HOSEA 13:14 MOCKED DEATH IN A SETTING WHERE GOD JUDGED ISRAEL FOR REBELLION AGAINST HIM: “I WILL RANSOM THEM FROM THE POWER OF THE GRAVE; I WILL REDEEM THEM FROM DEATH. WHERE, O DEATH, ARE YOUR PLAGUES? WHERE, O GRAVE, IS YOUR DESTRUCTION.” PAUL QUOTED THE VERSE IN HIS CELEBRATION OF THE RESURRECTION IN 1 COR 15:55, LEADING SOME TO SEE IT AS A PREDICTION OF CHRIST’S RESURRECTION. HOWEVER, HOSEA WAS AFFIRMING GOD’S SOVEREIGN CONTROL OVER DEATH AND ALL THINGS AND PROMISING THAT HE WILL REDEEM HIS PEOPLE FROM IT. PAUL FREELY USES THE PROPHET’S POINT THAT THE ULTIMATE VICTORY OVER DEATH WILL BE ACHIEVED BY THE RESURRECTED REDEEMER, THE TOP ENGLISH LORD. RELATED TO HOSEA’S PASSAGE IS ISA 25:8, WHICH PAUL QUOTED IN 1 COR 15:54: “THEN THE SAYING THAT IS WRITTEN WILL COME TRUE: ‘DEATH HAS BEEN SWALLOWED UP IN VICTORY.’” ISAIAH FORESAW AN ESCHATOLOGICAL TIME WHEN THE SOVEREIGN OF LIFE WILL DESTROY DEATH. THIS IS PAUL’S EMPHASIS AS WELL. TO THE WIDESPREAD MISCONCEPTIONS, THE HEBREW BIBLE AND RABBINIC TRADITIONS DID ANTICIPATE AN ESCHATOLOGICAL RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD TO RESTORE DESERVING PEOPLE TO LIFE: “THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD … DREW, MOST CENTRALLY, ON THE LONG-STANDING CONVICTION THAT GOD WOULD PROVE FAITHFUL TO HIS PROMISE OF LIFE FOR HIS PEOPLE.… WITHOUT THE EXPECTATION OF RESURRECTION, THE RESTORATION OF ISRAEL WOULD BE SOMETHING LESS THAN WHAT THE RABBIS THOUGHT THE TORAH HAD ALWAYS INTENDED IT TO BE—THE ULTIMATE VICTORY OF THE GOD OF LIFE.” ISAIAH 26:19 MAY ALSO BRIEFLY ANTICIPATE THE RESURRECTION OF ISRAEL. EZEKIEL’S VISION OF “DRY BONES” (EZEK. 37) HAS BEEN FREQUENTLY INTERPRETED AS A PREDICTION OF ISRAEL’S RESURRECTION AND RESTORATION TO THE LAND. IN A VISION, THE PROPHET SEES A VALLEY FILLED WITH CORPSES FROM NEBUCHADNEZZAR’S MASSACRE. IN RESPONSE TO GOD’S QUESTION, “CAN THESE BONES LIVE?”, EZEKIEL RESPONDED, “YOU ALONE KNOW, O SOVEREIGN LORD.” THE DIALOGUE EMPHASIZES THAT ONLY GOD CAN RESURRECT CORPSES WITH HIS BREATH, IMAGERY THAT IS BASED ON GEN 2:7. GOD THEN DECREES, “O MY PEOPLE, I AM GOING TO OPEN YOUR GRAVES AND BRING YOU UP FROM THEM.… I WILL PUT MY SPIRIT IN YOU, AND YOU WILL LIVE, AND I WILL SETTLE YOU IN YOUR OWN LAND” (EZEK. 37:12–14). DANIEL 12 ALSO ASSERTS THAT BELIEVERS WILL BE DELIVERED IN A TIME OF UNIQUE, ESCHATOLOGICAL DISTRESS: “MULTITUDES WHO SLEEP IN THE DUST OF THE EARTH WILL AWAKE: SOME TO EVERLASTING LIFE, OTHERS TO SHAME AND ENDURING CONTEMPT” (DAN 12:2). THIS IS THE FIRST BIBLICAL REFERENCE TO A GENERAL RESURRECTION OF THE RIGHTEOUS AND THE WICKED. JUSTICE MANDATED THE RESURRECTION, FOR IT IS THE ONLY ANSWER FOR THE DEATH OF THE FAITHFUL SERVANTS OF THE COVENANTAL GOD OF ISRAEL. *INTERTESTAMENTAL VIEWS:* THE PERIOD BETWEEN THE TESTAMENTS EXHIBITED A VARIETY OF BELIEFS THAT IMPLY RESURRECTION, BUT THEY ADD LITTLE TO THE OLD TESTAMENT: SECOND MACCABEES AFFIRMS THE BELIEF THAT GOD WILL VINDICATE THE FAITHFUL BY BRINGING THEIR BODIES TO LIFE (E.G., 2 MACC. 14:46). *ETHIOPIC ENOCH* 90:33 IMPLIES RESURRECTION AND DESCRIBES THE RIGHTEOUS AS LIVING WITH THE SON OF MAN [ENOCH IS IN THE NEW SEXLESS UNIVERSE & JESUS IS IN THE FORMER SEXLESS/SEXUAL UNIVERSE] FOREVER AND EVER. THE TESTAMENTS OF THE TWELVE PATRIARCHS AFFIRM THE RESURRECTION OF RIGHTEOUS ISRAELITES (E.G., *T. JUD.* 25:1–4). AT THE TIME OF JESUS, THE SADDUCEES BELIEVED THAT ONLY THE TORAH WAS AUTHORITATIVE AND DENIED THE RESURRECTION, WHICH WAS NOT EXPLICITLY TAUGHT THERE. THUS, THEY OPPOSED THE PHARISEES (COMPARE MATT 22:23; ACTS 24:20–21). THE ESSENES AFFIRMED AN IMMORTALITY OF THE SOUL AKIN TO GREEK NOTIONS OF THE SOUL’S RELEASE FROM THE FLESHLY BODY (JOSEPHUS, *JEWISH WAR* 8, 11). NEW TESTAMENT DEVELOPMENTS: THE NEW TESTAMENT DEVELOPED THE OLD TESTAMENT EMPHASIS ON THE LIVING GOD AS THE SOVEREIGN OF LIFE (COMPARE MATT 3:9 & ACTS 17:22-30), FOCUSING ON “THE CHRIST, THE SON OF THE LIVING GOD” (MATT 16:18). THE SON OF GOD CAME FROM ABOVE TO INCARNATE LIFE (JOHN 3:16, 5:24, 1 JOHN 5:10). GIVEN THE UNIVERSAL REALITY OF DEATH, GOD’S MISSION IN CHRIST NECESSITATED THE RESURRECTION. IN JOHN 11:25, JESUS DECLARES: “I AM THE RESURRECTION AND THE LIFE. WHOEVER BELIEVES IN ME WILL LIVE, EVEN THOUGH HE DIES.”**

**1. THE LORD ETERNALLY PROMISES THE SECOND COMING AND RESURRECTION:**

**THE LORD ETERNALLY PROMISES THAT THE DEAD WILL LIVE AGAIN. IT’S IN THE HOLY BIBLE, IN JOHN 5:28-29, NKJV. "DO NOT MARVEL AT THIS; FOR THE HOUR IS COMING IN WHICH ALL WHO ARE IN THE GRAVES WILL HEAR HIS VOICE AND COME FORTH—THOSE WHO HAVE DONE GOOD, TO THE RESURRECTION OF LIFE, AND THOSE WHO HAVE DONE EVIL, TO THE RESURRECTION OF CONDEMNATION." THE LORD HAS ETERNALLY PROMISED THAT HE WILL COME AGAIN. IT’S IN THE HOLY BIBLE, IN JOHN 14:2-3, NKJV. "IN MY FATHER’S [STEPHEN’S] HOUSE ARE MANY MANSIONS; IF IT WERE NOT SO, I WOULD HAVE TOLD YOU. I GO TO PREPARE A PLACE FOR YOU. AND IF I GO AND PREPARE A PLACE FOR YOU, I WILL COME AGAIN AND RECEIVE YOU TO MYSELF; THAT WHERE I AM, THERE YOU MAY BE ALSO." THE LORD ETERNALLY PROMISES THAT THE DEAD WILL BE RAISED AGAIN. IT’S IN THE HOLY BIBLE, IN 1 THESSALONIANS 4:15-18, NKJV. "FOR THIS WE SAY TO YOU BY THE WORD OF THE LORD, THAT WE WHO ARE ALIVE AND REMAIN UNTIL THE COMING OF THE LORD WILL BY NO MEANS PRECEDE THOSE WHO ARE ASLEEP. FOR THE LORD HIMSELF WILL DESCEND FROM HEAVEN WITH A SHOUT, WITH THE VOICE OF AN ARCHANGEL, AND WITH THE TRUMPET OF GOD. AND THE DEAD IN CHRIST WILL RISE FIRST. THEN WE WHO ARE ALIVE AND REMAIN SHALL BE CAUGHT UP TOGETHER WITH THEM IN THE CLOUDS TO MEET THE LORD IN THE AIR. AND THUS, WE SHALL ALWAYS BE WITH THE LORD. THEREFORE COMFORT ONE ANOTHER WITH THESE WORDS."**

**2. THE LORD’S ETERNAL PROMISES EXPLAIN THE END OF SUFFERING AND PAIN:**

**HE HAS PROMISED AN END TO DEATH, SORROW, AND PAIN. IT’S IN THE HOLY BIBLE, IN REVELATION 21:4, NKJV. "AND GOD WILL WIPE AWAY EVERY TEAR FROM THEIR EYES; THERE SHALL BE NO MORE DEATH, NOR SORROW, NOR CRYING. THERE SHALL BE NO MORE PAIN, FOR THE FORMER THINGS HAVE PASSED AWAY.” ALSO, THE ULTIMATE END TIME FORMER THINGS IS ABOLISHED FOR ALL ETERNITY IS IN ACTS 29:1-26!**

**THE EXALTATION OF CHRIST**

**I. THE RESURRECTION**

**EGZ-OL-TA'-SHUN: THIS TERM IS GIVEN TO THAT CONDITION OF BLESSEDNESS, GLORY AND DOMINION INTO WHICH OUR LORD ENTERED AFTER THE COMPLETION OF HIS EARTHLY CAREER OF HUMILIATION AND SUFFERING, AND WHICH IS TO BE REGARDED AS THE REWARD OF HIS MERITORIOUS OBEDIENCE, AND THE ISSUE OF HIS VICTORIOUS STRUGGLE, AND AT THE SAME TIME THE MEANS OF HIS PROSECUTION AND COMPLETION OF HIS WORK AS REDEEMER AND SAVIOR OF THE WORLD. THE CLASSIC PASSAGE OF SCRIPTURE, RICH IN SUGGESTION, AND THE SOURCE OF MUCH CONTROVERSY IN THE DEVELOPMENT OF CHRISTIAN THEOLOGY, IS PHILIPPIANS 2:5-11. THE WORD "EXALTED" OF PHILIPPIANS 2:9, HUPERUPSOO, OCCURS ONLY IN THIS PLACE IN THE NEW TESTAMENT AND, LIKE ITS LATIN REPRESENTATIVE, IS LIMITED TO ECCLESIASTICAL USE. COMPARE ROMANS 14:9 EPHESIANS 1:19-23 1 PETER 3:21, 22. CHRIST’S EXALTATION INCLUDES HIS RESURRECTION, ASCENSION, SESSION AT THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD, AND ADVENT AS JUDGE AND CONSUMMATOR OF THE WORLD'S REDEMPTION.**

**I. THE RESURRECTION.**

**1. ITS GLORIFICATION OF CHRIST:**

**THE HISTORIC PLACE AND VALIDITY OF THIS EVENT WILL BE FOUND UNDER OTHER HEADS; OUR CONCERN IS WITH THE EVENT AS IT RELATES TO THE GLORIFICATION OF OUR LORD. (1) IT REVEALED HIS POWER OVER DEATH. (2) IT CONFIRMS ALL HIS CLAIMS TO DIVINE SONSHIP. (3) IT ATTESTS HIS ACCEPTANCE AND THAT OF HIS WORK BY GOD. (4) IT CROWNS THE PROCESS OF THE REDEMPTION OF THE WORLD. (5) IT FORMS THE BEGINNING OF THAT NEW CREATION WHICH IS LIFE ETERNAL, AND OVER WHICH DEATH CAN HAVE NO POWER. (6) IT IS THE ENTRANCE OF THE SON OF GOD INTO THE POWER AND GLORY OF THE NEW KINGDOM, OR THE RESTORED KINGDOM OF THE SOVEREIGN RULER OF THE UNIVERSE. THE FOLLOWING SCRIPTURES AMONG MANY OTHERS MAY BE CONSULTED: REVELATION 1:18 ACTS 2:24 ROMANS 1:4 1 CORINTHIANS 15:20; JOHN 5:25 ROMANS 4:25 ROMANS 6:4, 5 COLOSSIANS 2:12 PHILIPPIANS 3:10; ROMANS 6:9.**

**2. RESURRECTION BODY-IDENTITY, CHANGE, PRESENT LOCALITY:**

**AN INTERESTING AND IMPORTANT QUESTION ARISES IN CONNECTION WITH CHRIST’S EXALTATION, RELATING TO THE NATURE OF THE BODY OF THE RISEN LORD. IT WAS CLEARLY IDENTICAL WITH THAT OF HIS NATURAL LIFE. IT WAS RECOGNIZED BY THE MARKS WHICH WERE UPON IT: LUKE 24:39, 40; JOHN 20:24-29. IT RECEIVED FOOD: LUKE 24:43 (COMPARE LUKE 24:30; JOHN 21:12, 13; ACTS 10:41). NEVERTHELESS, IT WAS CHANGED. AFTER THE RESURRECTION, IT WAS NOT AT ONCE RECOGNIZED: JOHN 20:15; JOHN 21:7; LUKE 24:31. IT APPEARED UNDER APPARENTLY NEW CONDITIONS OF RELATION TO MATERIAL SUBSTANCE: JOHN 20:19; LUKE 24:36. IT SUDDENLY BECAME VISIBLE, AND AS SUDDENLY VANISHED. THESE FACTS SUGGEST WHAT REVERENTLY MAY BE SURMISED AS TO ITS EXALTED CONDITION. THE APOSTLE'S DECLARATION AS TO THE RESURRECTION-BODY OF THE REDEEMED FURNISHES SOME HINTS: 1 CORINTHIANS 15:35-49; COMPARE PHILIPPIANS 3:21. WE MAY CAUTIOUSLY, FROM THE HISTORY OF THE RESURRECTION AND THE PAULINE DOCTRINE, CONCLUDE, THAT OUR LORD STILL POSSESSES A HUMAN BODY. IT IS OF MATERIAL SUBSTANCE, WITH NEW PROPERTIES. IT OCCUPIES SPACE. IT WAS SEEN BY PAUL, BY STEPHEN, BY THE SEER OF THE APOCALYPSE. IT IS GLORIOUS, INCORRUPTIBLE, SPIRITUAL.**

**3. THE AGENT OF THE RESURRECTION:**

**BY WHOM WAS THE RESURRECTION EFFECTED? IT IS REFERRED BY SOME SCRIPTURES TO GOD. SEE PSALM 16:10 (COMPARE ACTS 2:27, 31); AND THE DISTINCT AFFIRMATION BY PETER (ACTS 2:32). PAUL DECLARES THAT CHRIST WAS "RAISED. THROUGH THE GLORY OF THE FATHER [STEPHEN]" (ROMANS 6:4). IN EPHESIANS 1:19, 20, IT WAS THE MIGHTY POWER OF GOD WHICH WAS WROUGHT IN CHRIST "WHEN HE RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD." ELSEWHERE IT IS ASCRIBED TO CHRIST HIMSELF. HE DECLARED: "DESTROY THIS TEMPLE, AND IN THREE DAYS I WILL RAISE IT UP" (JOHN 2:19). IN JOHN 10:17, 18, OUR LORD DECLARES: "I LAY DOWN MY LIFE, THAT I MAY TAKE IT AGAIN. NO ONE TAKETH IT AWAY FROM ME, BUT I LAY IT DOWN OF MYSELF. I HAVE POWER TO LAY IT DOWN, AND I HAVE POWER TO TAKE IT AGAIN." THE EFFICIENT AGENT IS SAID, ACCORDING TO THE GENERALLY RECEIVED READING OF ROMANS 8:2, TO HAVE BEEN THE SPIRIT OF GOD, AND THUS THE RESURRECTION IS REFERRED TO EACH PERSON OF THE GODHEAD. THE DOCTRINE OF THE LUTHERAN CHURCH REFERS THE ACT TO THE HUMAN POWER OF THE LORD HIMSELF, WHICH BY INCARNATION HAD BEEN ENDOWED WITH ATTRIBUTES OF DEITY. THIS VIEW CONSISTS WITH THEIR TEACHING OF THE OMNIPRESENCE OF THE BODY OF JESUS.**

**II. THE ASCENSION OF OUR LORD.**

**1. ITS ACTUALITY:**

**THE EXALTATION OF CHRIST CONSISTED FURTHER IN HIS ASCENSION. SOME HAVE HELD THAT THE RESURRECTION AND ASCENSION OF JESUS OUGHT TO BE REGARDED AS ASPECTS OF THE SAME EVENT. BUT MARY SAW THE RISEN LORD, THOUGH SHE WAS FORBIDDEN TO TOUCH HIM, FOR "I AM NOT YET ASCENDED UNTO THE FATHER [STEPHEN]: BUT GO UNTO MY BRETHREN, AND SAY TO THEM, I ASCEND," ETC. (JOHN 20:17). THIS, COMPARED WITH THE INVITATION TO THOMAS TO TOUCH HIM, EIGHT DAYS LATER, SUGGESTS SOMETHING IN THE ASCENSION ADDED TO THAT WHICH THE RESURRECTION IMPLIED, AND THE GENERAL THOUGHT OF THE CHURCH HAS CONSISTENTLY REGARDED THE LATTER AS A FURTHER STEP IN THE EXALTATION OF THE LORD.**

**2. GENERAL DOCTRINE OF THE CHURCH:**

**THE FACT OF ASCENSION IS RECORDED IN MARK 16:19, AND LUKE 24:50, 51, AND WITH GREATER DETAIL IN ACTS 1:9-11. ACCORDING TO THESE ACCOUNTS, THE ASCENSION WAS SEEN BY THE DISCIPLES, AND THIS SUGGESTS THAT HEAVEN IS A LOCALITY, WHERE ARE THE ANGELS, WHO ARE NOT UBIQUITOUS, AND WHERE CHRIST’S DISCIPLES WILL FIND THE PLACE WHICH HE DECLARED HE WAS GOING TO PREPARE FOR THEM (JOHN 14:2). HEAVEN IS ALSO UNDOUBTEDLY REFERRED TO AS A STATE (EPHESIANS 2:6 PHILIPPIANS 3:20), BUT CHRIST’S BODY MUST BE IN SOME PLACE, AND WHERE HE IS, THERE IS HEAVEN.**

**3. LUTHERAN DOCTRINE:**

**THIS IS CERTAINLY THE DOCTRINE OF THE CHURCH IN GENERAL, AND SEEMS TO BE CONSISTENT WITH THE SCRIPTURAL TEACHING. BUT THE LUTHERANS HAVE MAINTAINED THAT THE ASCENSION OF THE LORD MERELY INVOLVED A CHANGE OF STATE IN THE HUMAN NATURE OF CHRIST. HE POSSESSED DURING HIS LIFE ON EARTH THE DIVINE ATTRIBUTES OF OMNIPRESENCE, OMNIPOTENCE AND OMNISCIENCE, BUT HE VOLUNTARILY ABSTAINED FROM THEIR EXERCISE. BUT AT HIS ASCENSION HE RETURNED TO THE FULL USE OF THESE POWERS. THE ASCENSION IS CHRIST’S RETURN TO IMMENSITY. THE COMMUNITY OF NATURES GAVE THESE DIVINE QUALITIES TO THE HUMANITY OF JESUS, WHICH LUTHER DECLARED INVOLVED ITS UBIQUITY, AND THAT AS HE WAS AT THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD, AND GOD WAS EVERYWHERE, SO CHRIST IN HIS HUMAN PERSONALITY WAS IN NO SPECIFIC PLACE BUT EVERYWHERE. THIS OMNIPRESENCE IS NOT OF THE INFINITE EXTENSION OF THE BODY OF THE LORD, BUT HE IS PRESENT AS GOD IS EVERYWHERE PRESENT IN KNOWLEDGE AND POWER.**

**4. THEORY OF LAYING ASIDE THE EXISTENCE-FORM OF GOD:**

**ANOTHER THEORY OF THE ASCENDED HUMANITY-OF THE LORD DEPENDS UPON THE CONCEPTION OF THE SON OF GOD LAYING ASIDE AT INCARNATION THE "EXISTENCE-FORM OF GOD," AND WHILE AFFIRMING THAT CHRIST’S BODY IS NOW IN A DEFINITE PLACE, IT PROCEEDS TO HOLD THAT AT THE ASCENSION THE ACCIDENTAL AND VARIABLE QUALITIES OF HUMANITY WERE LAID ASIDE, AND THAT HE DWELLS IN HEAVEN AS A GLORIFIED MAN. EBRARD SAYS: "HE HAS LAID ASIDE FOREVER THE EXISTENCE FORM OF GOD, AND ASSUMED THAT OF MAN IN PERPETUITY, IN WHICH FORM BY HIS SPIRIT HE GOVERNS THE CHURCH AND THE WORLD. HE IS THUS DYNAMICALLY PRESENT TO ALL HIS PEOPLE." THIS FORM OF DOCTRINE SEEMS TO INVOLVE AS THE RESULT OF THE INCARNATION OF THE SON OF GOD HIS COMPLETE AND SOLE HUMANITY. HE IS NO MORE THAN A MAN. THE LOGOS IS NO LONGER GOD, AND AS THE ASCENSION DID NOT INVOLVE THE RESUMPTION OF THE "EXISTENCE-FORM OF GOD," CHRIST IN GLORY IS ONLY A GLORIFIED MAN.**

**5. NECESSITY:**

**THE ASCENSION WAS NECESSARY, IN CONFORMITY WITH THE SPIRITUAL CHARACTER OF THE KINGDOM WHICH CHRIST FOUNDED. ITS LIFE IS THAT OF FAITH, NOT SIGHT. A PERPETUAL LIFE OF EVEN THE RESURRECTED CHRIST ON EARTH WOULD HAVE BEEN WHOLLY INCONSISTENT WITH THE SPIRITUAL NATURE OF THE NEW ORDER. THE RETURN OF CHRIST TO THE SPECIAL PRESENCE OF GOD WAS ALSO PART OF HIS HIGH-PRIESTLY SERVICE AND HIS CORPORAL ABSENCE FROM HIS PEOPLE WAS THE CONDITION OF THAT GIFT OF THE SPIRIT BY WHICH SALVATION WAS TO BE SECURED TO EACH BELIEVER AND PROMULGATED THROUGHOUT THE WORLD, AS DECLARED BY HIMSELF (JOHN 16:7). FINALLY, THE ASCENSION WAS THAT PHYSICAL DEPARTURE OF THE LORD TO THE PLACE WHICH HE WAS TO PREPARE FOR HIS PEOPLE (JOHN 14:2, 3). THE RESURRECTION WAS THIS COMPLETION OF THE OBJECTIVE CONDITIONS OF REDEMPTION. THE ASCENSION WAS THE INITIAL STEP IN THE CARRYING OUT OF REDEMPTIVE WORK IN THE FINAL SALVATION OF MANKIND.**

**III. EXALTATION COMPLETED AT THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD.**

**1. ITS SIGNIFICANCE:**

**THE TERM "THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD" IS SCRIPTURAL (ACTS 7:55, 56; ROMANS 8:34; EPHESIANS 1:20; HEBREWS 1:3; HEBREWS 10:12; HEBREWS 12:2; 1 PETER 3:22) AND EXPRESSES THE FINAL STEP IN THE LORD’S EXALTATION. CARE MUST BE TAKEN IN THE USE OF THE EXPRESSION. IT IS A FIGURE TO EXPRESS THE ASSOCIATION OF CHRIST WITH GOD IN GLORY AND POWER. IT MUST NOT BE EMPLOYED AS BY LUTHER TO DENOTE THE RELATION OF THE BODY OF CHRIST TO SPACE, NEITHER MUST IT BE LIMITED TO THE DIVINE NATURE OF THE LOGOS REINSTATED IN THE CONDITIONS LAID ASIDE IN INCARNATION. CHRIST THUS GLORIFIED IS THE GOD MAN, THEANTHROPIC PERSON, DIVINE AND HUMAN.**

**2. ITS ESSENTIAL NECESSITY:**

**THIS EXALTATION IS BASED UPON THE ESSENTIAL GLORY OF THE SON OF GOD, WHO "BEING THE BRIGHTNESS OF HIS GLORY AND THE EXPRESS IMAGE OF HIS PERSON. SAT DOWN ON THE RIGHT HAND" (HEBREWS 1:3 THE KING JAMES VERSION). IT IS THE CLAIM WHICH THE LORD MAKES FOR HIMSELF IN HIS PRAYER (JOHN 17:4, 5), AND IS THUS SPECIFICALLY DECLARED IN PHILIPPIANS 2:6-11: "GOD HIGHLY EXALTED HIM." BUT IN HIS GLORY CHRIST RECEIVED THE POWER UNIVERSAL AND DIVINE. IN EPHESIANS 1:20-22 HIS SUPREME DIGNITY AND POWER ARE AFFIRMED "FAR ABOVE. EVERY NAME," "ALL THINGS. UNDER HIS FEET" (COMPARE HEBREWS 2:8; 1 CORINTHIANS 15:27; 1 PETER 3:22). CHRIST AT THE "RIGHT HAND OF GOD" IS THE HIGHLY SUGGESTIVE PICTURE OF HIS UNIVERSAL DOMINION ASSERTED BY HIMSELF (MATTHEW 28:18): "ALL AUTHORITY HATH BEEN GIVEN UNTO ME IN HEAVEN AND ON EARTH." IT IS VAIN TO SPECULATE UPON THE RELATION OF CHRIST’S NATURE IN THIS EXALTED STATE. WE CANNOT DISTINGUISH BETWEEN THE HUMAN AND DIVINE. WE CAN ONLY BELIEVE IN, AND TRUST AND SUBMIT TO THE ONE GLORIFIED PERSON WHO THUS ADMINISTERS THE KINGDOM IN PERFECT HARMONY WITH ITS DIVINE LAWS IN ALL THE AGES, AND HIS OWN REVELATION OF THE WILL OF GOD, AS GIVEN TO MAN IN HIS OWN EARTHLY CAREER: PITIFUL, TENDER, SERVING, HELPING, RESTORING, SAVING, TRIUMPHANT. THE EXALTATION IS FOR HIS MEDIATORIAL AND FINALLY SAVING WORK. HE IS THE HEAD OF HIS CHURCH; HE IS THE LORD OF ANGELS AND MEN; HE IS THE MASTER OF THE AGES.**

**IV. THE SECOND ADVENT.**

**THE EXALTATION OF CHRIST IS TO BE COMPLETED BY HIS COMING AGAIN AT THE CLOSE OF THE DISPENSATION, TO COMPLETE HIS REDEMPTIVE WORK AND JUDGE THE WORLD, AND SO TO ESTABLISH THE FINAL KINGDOM OF GOD. THIS BELIEF HAS FOUND A PLACE IN ALL THE ECUMENICAL SYMBOLS. THEOLOGY HAS EVER INCLUDED IT IN ITS ESCHATOLOGY. IT IS CLEAR THAT THE APOSTLES AND THE EARLY CHURCH EXPECTED THE SECOND COMING OF THE LORD AS AN IMMEDIATE EVENT, THE SIGNIFICANCE OF WHICH, AND ESPECIALLY THE EFFECT OF THE NONFULFILLMENT OF WHICH EXPECTATION, DOES NOT FALL WITHIN THE PROVINCE OF THIS ARTICLE TO CONSIDER. THE VARIOUS THEORIES OF THE PAROUSIA, THE DIFFERENT IDEAS AS TO THE TIME AND THE FORM OF THE SECOND ADVENT, DO NOT CONCERN ITS RELATION TO THE EXALTATION OF THE LORD. WHENEVER AND HOWEVER HE MAY RETURN; WHETHER HE IS EVER COMING TO THE CHURCH AND TO THE WORLD, HIS VISIBLE OR HIS SPIRITUAL PRESENCE, DO NOT AFFECT THE FACT THAT HE HAS BEEN EXALTED TO THE POSITION OF ULTIMATE LORD AND FINAL JUDGE OF MEN. WE MAY THEREFORE DEFINE THIS CROWNING CONDITION OF EXALTATION AS:**

**1. REALITY:**

**AN ADVENT, REAL, PERSONAL AND VISIBLE. WE MUST GUARD AGAINST THE EXTREMES OF LIMITING THIS ADVENT ON THE ONE SIDE TO A FINAL PARTICULAR EVENT, ON THE OTHER TO THOSE CRITICAL AND CATASTROPHIC MOVEMENTS IN WORLD HISTORY WHICH HAVE LED TO THE EXTENSION OF GOD’S KINGDOM AND A VIRTUAL JUDGMENT OF MEN. THE LORD IS EVER COMING, AND ALSO, HE WILL RETURN. SEE ACTS 1:11; LUKE 17:24; MATTHEW 24:30; MATTHEW 25:31; LUKE 19:12; MATTHEW 13:40, 41, 49; LUKE 18:8; JOHN 5:28, 29; JOHN 6:40, 54; 21:22; ACTS 3:20; 2 THESSALONIANS 1:10; HEBREWS 9:28; JAMES 5:8; JUDE 1:14; 1 JOHN 2:28; REVELATION 1:7. THE REALITY AND VISIBILITY OF THE ADVENT DEPEND UPON THE PERSONAL AND ABIDING RELATION OF THE LORD TO THE WORLD-REDEMPTION. CHRISTIANITY IS NOT MERELY A SPIRITUAL DYNAMIC DRAWN FROM A SERIES OF PAST EVENTS. IT IS THE LIVING RELATION OF THE COMPLETE HUMANITY OF THE REDEEMED TO THE GOD MAN, AND MUST THEREFORE BE CONSUMMATED IN A SPIRITUAL AND MATERIAL FORM. THE ULTIMATE OF CHRISTIANITY IS NO MORE DOCETIC THAN WAS ITS ORIGINAL. A REVERENT FAITH WILL BE SATISFIED WITH THE FACT OF THE GLORY WHENEVER IT SHALL ARRIVE. THE FORM AND TIME ARE UNREVEALED. PREPARATION AND READINESS ARE BETTER THAN SPECULATION AND IMAGINARY DESCRIPTION.**

**2. JUDGMENT:**

**THE JUDGMENT IS CLEARLY TAUGHT BY SCRIPTURE. OUR LORD DECLARES THAT HE IS APPOINTED JUDGE. (JOHN 5:22; JOHN 9:39). PAUL TEACHES THAT WE MUST "ALL STAND BEFORE THE JUDGMENT-SEAT OF GOD" (ROMANS 14:10). HERE AGAIN THERE IS THE SUGGESTION OF THE JUDGMENT WHICH IS EVER BEING MADE BY THE LORD IN HIS OFFICE AS SOVEREIGN AND ADMINISTRATOR OF THE KINGDOM; BUT THERE IS ALSO THE EXPECTATION OF A DEFINITE AND FINAL ACT OF SEPARATION AND DISCERNMENT. WHATEVER MAY BE THE FORM OF THIS JUDGMENT (AND HERE AGAIN A WISE AND REVERENT SILENCE AS TO THE UNREVEALED IS A BECOMING ATTITUDE FOR THE BELIEVER), WE ARE SURE THAT HE WHO WILL MAKE IT, IS THE GLORIFIED WORD INCARNATE, AND IT WILL BE THE JUDGMENT OF A WISDOM AND JUSTICE AND LOVE THAT WILL BE THE COMPLETE GLORY OF THE CHRIST.**

**V. THE FOUNDATIONAL PROOF OF THE RESURRECTION OF CHRIST**

**1. THE FOUNDATIONAL RESURRECTION OF CHRIST:**

**IN ACCORD WITH OLD TESTAMENT EMPHASES, THE FATHER STEPHEN RAISED THE SON JESUS FROM THE DEAD (ACTS 2:24; ROM 4:24; 8:11; HEB 13:20). THIS ALSO REFLECTS THE THEME OF THE SON JESUS’ SUBMISSION TO THE FATHER STTEPHEN’S WILL. HOWEVER, THE SAVIOR AS PERSONIFIED LIFE TRANSITIONS FROM THE OLD TESTAMENT’S MONOTHEISTIC LIFE-IN-GOD TO A TRINITARIAN BESTOWAL OF THE AUTHORITY TO BESTOW LIFE FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN TO THE SON JESUS: “THE FATHER [STEPHEN] LOVES THE SON [JESUS] AND HAS GIVEN ALL THINGS INTO HIS HAND.… FOR AS THE FATHER [STEPHEN] RAISES THE DEAD AND GIVES THEM LIFE, SO ALSO THE SON [JESUS] GIVES LIFE TO WHOM HE IS PLEASED TO GIVE IT” (JOHN 3:35; 5:21). THUS, RESURRECTION POWER ISSUED FROM GOD AND BELONGS TO THE SON [JESUS], WHO IS ONE WITH THE FATHER [STEPHEN] IN THEIR DEITY. THE NEW TESTAMENT ALSO PROVIDES EXAMPLES OF PEOPLE BEING MIRACULOUSLY RETURNED TO LIFE: JAIRUS’ DAUGHTER: (MARK 5:41). THE YOUNG MAN AT NAIN: (LUKE 7:14). LAZARUS: (JOHN 11:38–44). THE LORD’S SUPREME AUTHORITY WAS SO GREAT THAT EVEN IN HIS EARTHLY MINISTRY, DEATH WAS MERE “SLEEP” AND LIFE EMANATED FROM HIM WITH NO BOUNDS. THE SAME LIMITLESS POWER AND AUTHORITY WERE SUPREMELY TRUE IN THE LORD’S OWN RESURRECTION. AFTER PREDICTING HIS GLORIFICATION SEVERAL TIMES (MARK 8:31; 9:9, 31; 10:34 WITH PARALLELS), THE LORD JOURNEYED TO JERUSALEM FOR CRUCIFIXION. THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND PHARISEES OBTAINED PERMISSION TO SEAL THE LORD’S TOMB WITH A LARGE STONE AND A GUARD OF SOLDIERS, “LEST HIS DISCIPLES GO AND STEAL HIM AWAY … AND THE LAST FRAUD WILL BE WORSE THAN THE FIRST” (MATT 27:64). AN ANGEL OF THE LORD APPEARED AT DAWN, IMMOBILIZED THE GUARDS, AND ROLLED BACK THE STONE (28:2–4). SEVERAL WOMEN CAME TO ANOINT THE LORD’S CORPSE AND FOUND THE EMPTY TOMB WITH AN ANGELIC EXPLANATION: “YOU SEEK JESUS WHO WAS CRUCIFIED. HE HAS RISEN, HE IS NOT HERE; SEE THE PLACE WHERE THEY LAID HIM. BUT GO TELL HIS DISCIPLES THAT HE HAS RISEN FROM THE DEAD AND IS GOING BEFORE YOU TO GALILEE” (MARK 16:5–7). MATTHEW 28 RECORDS A CONSPIRATORIAL BRIBE BETWEEN JEWISH ELDERS AND THE GUARDS TO SPREAD A RUMOR [ETERNAL BULLSHIT] THAT “HIS DISCIPLES CAME BY NIGHT AND STOLE HIM AWAY WHILE WE WERE ASLEEP” (MATT 28:13). MATTHEW ALSO PLACES THE 11 DISCIPLES WITH THE LORD IN GALILEE FOR THEIR COMMISSIONING. THEIR RESPONSE WAS MIXED—SOME WORSHIPED WHILE OTHERS DOUBTED (MATT 28:16). LUKE SIMILARLY NARRATED TWO POST-RESURRECTION APPEARANCES; FIRST TO TWO DISCIPLES ON THE ROAD TO EMMAUS, WHO THEN ANNOUNCED THE RESURRECTION TO THE 11 DISCIPLES (LUKE 24:13–35). THE RESURRECTED LORD EXPLAINED TWICE HOW THE CHRIST HAD TO SUFFER BEFORE HIS ENTRY INTO GLORY (LUKE 24:25–27, 45–46). IN LUKE 24:38–39, JESUS ASKS HIS DISCIPLES, “WHY ARE YOU TROUBLED … AND WHY DO DOUBTS ARISE IN YOUR HEARTS? SEE MY HANDS AND MY FEET, THAT IT IS I MYSELF. YOU MAY TOUCH ME AND SEE, FOR A SPIRIT DOES NOT HAVE FLESH AND BONES AS YOU SEE THAT I HAVE.” HE THEN ATE BROILED FISH BEFORE THEM (LUKE 24:43). JOHN LIKEWISE WROTE ABOUT THEIR DOUBT, CHRIST’S CHALLENGE TO BELIEVE, AND A MEAL OF FISH (JOHN 20–21). THESE NARRATIVES DESCRIBE THE DEATH AND RESURRECTION OF THE LORD IN TERMS OF A BODY THAT COULD BE SEEN, FELT, RECOGNIZED, AND EXPERIENCED IN FELLOWSHIP (1 JOHN 1:1–3). EACH OF THE NARRATIVES RECORDS THE EMPTY TOMB, THE CONFUSION OF THE DISCIPLES, AND THEIR TRANSFORMATION AFTER THE RESURRECTION. THE EFFECT OF THE RESURRECTION WAS THE LORD’S ASCENSION TO THE RIGHT HAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN AS PRIEST-KING ON BEHALF OF HIS PEOPLE (HEB 7–10). HE WAS ANOINTED BY THE SPIRIT OF HOLINESS [JOHN 4:23-24] FOR THIS OFFICE IN ACCORD WITH DAVIDIC PROMISES “WITH ANGELS, AUTHORITIES, AND POWERS HAVING BEEN SUBJECTED TO HIM” (ACTS 13:30–37, ROM 1:3–4, 1 PET 1:3, 3:21–22). HIS RESURRECTION AS FIRST-FRUIT SUGGESTS THE FOUNDATIONAL PRIORITY OF A “LIVING HOPE” FOR HIS PEOPLE AS WELL AS THE SUPREME AUTHORITY TO DELIVER THEM FROM THE CURSE OF DEATH. THE RESURRECTION ALSO TRANSFORMED THE LORD’S DISCIPLES, FOR IT ESTABLISHED HIS HISTORIC CLAIMS AS TRUE. THE MESSIAH HAD USED PSA. 110 TO SHOW THAT HE WAS BOTH SON AND LORD OF DAVID (E.G., MARK 12:35–37). DAVID, “SPEAKING IN THE SPIRIT,” HAD ADDRESSED HIS OWN SON AS “LORD” AS HE WAS EXALTED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN’S RIGHT HAND UNTIL ALL ENEMIES WERE BROUGHT INTO SUBJECTION TO THE LORD’S RULE. CONSEQUENTLY, THE EASTER SPEECH FLOODED THE LIFE OF THE CHURCH AND BECAME THE FOCAL POINT OF OPPOSITION TO THE PREACHING OF THE SEXLESS GOSPEL.**

**2. RESURRECTION AS THE FOUNDATION OF CHRISTIAN BELIEF AND EXPERIENCE:**

**CHRIST’S RESURRECTION INITIATED A PROGRESSION OF RESURRECTIONS THAT WILL ACHIEVE THE ULTIMATE SUBJECTION OF SIN AND DEATH, SO THAT GOD WILL BE “ALL IN ALL.” HENCE, BELIEVERS ENTER AN ESCHATOLOGICAL PROCESS UPON SALVATION. THE FOUNDATION OF THE FUTURE, “OF FIRST IMPORTANCE,” IS THE SEXLESS GOSPEL WHICH RESTS ON THE CRUCIFIXION AND RESURRECTION “ACCORDING TO THE SCRIPTURES.” PAUL WAS SIGNIFICANT AMONG THESE “AS TO ONE UNTIMELY BORN” (1 COR 15:3–8), REFERRING TO HIS ENCOUNTER WITH THE EXALTED CHRIST ON THE ROAD TO DAMASCUS (ACTS 9:1–9). IN CHRIST, ALL WILL BE MADE ALIVE, EACH IN ORDER, UNTIL THE DESTRUCTION OF THE LAST ENEMY—DEATH (1 COR 15:20–26). IN THE MEANTIME, BELIEVERS ARE “TO SUFFER WITH HIM IN ORDER THAT WE MIGHT BE GLORIFIED WITH HIM” (ROM 8:17; PHIL 3:9–10). THIS MEANS THAT THEY SHOULD “WALK IN NEWNESS OF LIFE AS SLAVES OF OBEDIENCE AND RIGHTEOUSNESS BY THE LORD’S GRACE (ROM 6). IN THE SPIRIT OF CHRIST, BELIEVERS HAVE BEEN ADOPTED INTO THE LORD’S FAMILY AS FELLOW-HEIRS OF CHRIST (ROM 8) UNTIL HE APPEARS AGAIN (1 JOHN 3:1–3). HEBREWS ENCOURAGES BELIEVERS TO FOCUS ON THE LORD, “THE AUTHOR AND PERFECTER OF OUR FAITH, WHO FOR THE JOY SET BEFORE HIM ENDURED THE CROSS, SCORNING THE SHAME, AND SAT DOWN AT THE RIGHT HAND OF THE THRONE OF GOD (HEB 12:2 NIV).**

**3. RESURRECTION AS THE FOUNDATION OF THE NEW CREATION:**

**THE PROGRESSION OF RESURRECTIONS IN THEIR ORDER WILL CULMINATE IN THE NEW CREATION, SINCE SIN AND DEATH HAVE SUBJECTED THE “OLD CREATION” TO A GROANING TRAVAIL OF DECAY (ROM 8:18–25). THE FUTURE RESURRECTION OF BELIEVERS WILL INVOLVE A BODILY TRANSFORMATION FROM DEATH TO LIFE. HOWEVER, BECAUSE PERISHABLE FLESH AND BLOOD CANNOT INHERIT IMMUNITY FROM ETERNAL DEATH. “THIS PERISHABLE BODY MUST PUT ON THE IMPERISHABLE, AND THIS MORTAL BODY MUST PUT ON IMMORTALITY” (1 COR 15:53). THE RESURRECTED BODY WILL BE POWERFUL, GLORIOUS, AND “SPIRITUAL,” REFERRING TO THE GIFT OF THE LIFE-GIVING SPIRIT (1 COR 15:42–48). THE TWO BODIES WILL BE DIFFERENT, BUT THE PERSON WILL BE THE SAME—AS WITH CHRIST, THERE WILL BE TWO DWELLINGS AND ONE OCCUPANT. THE PRIORITY OF THE NEW TESTAMENT CONCERNS THE TRANSFORMATION OF BELIEVERS (COMPARE JOHN 6:39–40; 11:24), WHICH INVOLVES BOTH RESURRECTION AND TRANSLATION: “WE WHO ARE ALIVE, WHO ARE LEFT UNTIL THE COMING OF THE LORD, WILL NOT PRECEDE THOSE WHO HAVE FALLEN ASLEEP … THE DEAD IN CHRIST WILL RISE FIRST. THEN WE WHO ARE ALIVE, WHO ARE LEFT, WILL BE CAUGHT UP TOGETHER WITH THEM IN THE CLOUDS TO MEET THE LORD IN THE AIR, AND SO SHALL WE ALWAYS BE WITH THE LORD” (1 THESS. 4:15–17; COMPARE 1 COR 15:51–52 ESV). BEFORE THE NEW CREATION, THE LORD ALSO PROMISED A GENERAL RESURRECTION FOR JUDGMENT. IN REVELATION 20, JOHN SAW THRONES AND THE SOULS OF THOSE WHO HAD BEEN GIVEN AUTHORITY TO JUDGE. THE MARTYRS WHO HAD NOT COMPROMISED IN THE GREAT TRIBULATION “CAME TO LIFE” IN “THE FIRST RESURRECTION” TO REIGN WITH CHRIST FOR A THOUSAND YEARS WITH EXEMPTION FROM “THE SECOND DEATH” (REV 20:4–6). AT THE CONCLUSION OF THE THOUSAND YEARS, THE FORCES OF EVIL WILL SURROUND “THE CITY GOD LOVES” AND WILL BE DEVOURED BY FIRE FROM HEAVEN. THE DEVIL WILL BE “TORMENTED WITH THEM DAY AND NIGHT FOREVER AND EVER” (REV 20:7–10). THE LORD WILL THEN JUDGE ALL OF THE DEAD ACCORDING TO WHAT THEY HAD DONE. FINALLY, “DEATH AND HADES WILL BE THROWN INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE,” WHICH IS THE SECOND DEATH (REV 20:11–15). THIS WAS JOHN’S VISION OF CHRIST’S TRIUMPH OVER DOMINION, AUTHORITY, POWER, AND DEATH (COMPARE 1 COR 15:24–26).**

**4. HISTORICITY OF THE RESURRECTION:**

**LIKE OTHER PARTS OF THE HOLY BIBLE, THE RESURRECTION HAS BEEN CHALLENGED ON NATURALISTIC GROUNDS. RATHER THAN ATTEMPTING TO COVER UP THE FOUNDATIONAL MIRACLE (COMPARE MATT 28:11–15), PROPONENTS OF THIS VIEW DISMISS THE EMPTY TOMB, THE APOSTLES’ TRANSFORMATIONS, AND EYEWITNESS TESTIMONIES AS FAITH COMMITMENTS RATHER THAN HISTORICAL CERTAINTIES. THE “THEOLOGICAL THINKING—THE THEOLOGY OF THE NEW TESTAMENT—BEGINS WITH THE *KERYGMA* OF THE EARLIEST CHURCH AND NOT BEFORE, INCLUDING THE RESURRECTION”. THE EVENTS LIKE THE RESURRECTION WERE ENCASED IN OBSOLETE, MYTHOLOGICAL WORLD-VIEWS AND CANNOT BE VERIFIED BY HISTORICAL SCHOLARSHIP. HENCE, EASTER FAITH IS FAITH IN APOSTOLIC PREACHING RATHER AN HISTORICAL EVENT. THIS CANONIZED THE NOTION THAT HISTORICAL STUDIES CAN ONLY DEAL WITH APOSTOLIC FAITH IN THE RESURRECTION, BUT NOT THE FACT OF THE RESURRECTION ITSELF. HOWEVER, IF THE LORD IS REALLY PRESENT IN THE APOSTOLIC KERYGMA—WHICH IS AFFIRM—DEBATES ABOUT HISTORICITY AND FACTUALITY OF THE BIBLICAL NARRATIVES BECOME MOOT. THE MEANING OF EASTER FAITH IS THE AFFIRMATION OF THE LIVING MESSIAH FROM THE NEW TESTAMENT TO THE PRESENT. EVIDENCES OF THE RESURRECTION AS AN EVENT ACCOUNT FOR ITS LITERAL ACCEPTANCE BY THE CHURCH. IN 1 COR 15:3–4, PAUL LIKELY USED AN ACCEPTED STATEMENT OF THE GOSPEL THAT HE HAD RECEIVED FROM OTHERS AND PASSED ON TO HIS CORINTHIAN AUDIENCE. ITS NON-PAULINE LANGUAGE INDICATES THAT THIS EARLY CONSENSUS COULD HAVE COME FROM THE PROXIMITY OF THE RESURRECTION ITSELF. THE TRANSFORMATION OF THE EYEWITNESSES SUGGESTS RELIABLE KNOWLEDGE OF A LITERAL HISTORICAL EVENT. WHILE THE RESURRECTION WAS A UNIQUE EVENT WITH INCREDIBLE CONSEQUENCES, ITS HISTORICITY IS ITS BEST EXPLANATION RATHER THAN A CAUSE FOR ITS DISMISSAL.**

**5. THE CRITICAL ISSUES OF THE RESURRECTION:**

**FURTHER EXAMINES THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE JEWISH VIEWPOINT OF THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD, AND THUS THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE CHRISTIAN DOCTRINE OF THE RESURRECTION AND JUDGMENT OF THE LIVING AND THE DEAD, AND VARIOUS INTERPRETIVE VIEWPOINTS ON THE RESURRECTION OF THE LORD.**

**DEUTEROCANONICAL & PSEUDEPIGRAPHAL DEVELOPMENTS: THE DEUTEROCANONICAL AND PSEUDEPIGRAPHAL WRITINGS OF THE INTERTESTAMENTAL PERIOD EXHIBIT A VARIETY OF BELIEFS THAT IMPLY RESURRECTION. FOR EXAMPLE: *SIBYLLINE ORACLES* 4:242–245 STATES, “AS MANY AS ARE PIOUS, THEY WILL LIVE ON EARTH AGAIN, GOD GIVING THEM SPIRIT, LIFE, AND JOY.” IN 1 ENOCH 108:11–13, GOD SAYS, “AND NOW I WILL CALL TO THE SPIRITS OF THE GOOD … WHO HAVE NOT BEEN REWARDED IN THEIR BODIES, WITH HONOR, AS WAS MEET FOR THEIR FIDELITY. AND I WILL LEAD OUT IN A SHINING LIGHT THOSE WHO LOVE MY HOLY NAME [LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH].” *APOCALYPSE OF MOSES* 13:3 STATES THAT AT THE END OF TIME, “ALL FLESH, FROM ADAM UP TO THAT GREAT DAY, SHALL BE RAISED, SUCH AS SHALL BE THE HOLY PEOPLE…THEN SHALL BE GIVEN TO THEM EVERY JOY OF PARADISE, AND GOD SHALL BE IN THEIR MIDST.” 2 ESDRAS 7:31–32 STATES, “AND AFTER SEVEN DAYS THE WORLD, WHICH IS NOT YET AWAKE, SHALL BE AROUSED, AND THAT WHICH IS CORRUPTIBLE SHALL PERISH. AND THE EARTH SHALL GIVE UP THOSE WHO ARE ASLEEP IN IT, AND THE DUST OF THOSE WHO DWELL SILENTLY IN IT; AND THE CHAMBERS SHALL GIVE UP THE SOULS WHICH HAVE BEEN COMMITTED TO THEM” (RSV). IN 2 MACCABEES 7:9, AS A RIGHTEOUS ISRAELITE IS ABOUT TO BE TORTURED BY DISMEMBERMENT FOR HIS FAITH, “HE QUICKLY PUT OUT HIS TONGUE AND COURAGEOUSLY STRETCHED FORTH HIS HANDS, AND SAID NOBLY, ‘I GOT THESE FROM HEAVEN, AND BECAUSE OF HIS LAWS I DISDAIN THEM, AND FROM HIM I HOPE TO GET THEM BACK AGAIN’ ” (RSV). WHILE SECOND TEMPLE JEWISH AUTHORS DEPLOYED A VARIETY OF IMAGES AND IDEAS TO DESCRIBE IMMORTALITY, THE RESURRECTION HOPE PLAYED A LARGE ROLE. WITH THE CONSIDERABLE EXPANSION OF THE DOCTRINE DURING THE HALF-MILLENNIUM BEFORE CHRIST, THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD BECAME “A CARDINAL DOCTRINE OF JUDAISM” AT LEAST AMONG SOME GROUPS AND THE “CENTERPIECE OF CLASSICAL JEWISH ESCHATOLOGY”. AMONG THE JEWISH GROUPS OF THE FIRST CENTURY AD, SOME ACCEPTED AND DEVELOPED THE DOCTRINE OF RESURRECTION (PHARISEES), WHILE OTHERS REJECTED IT (SADDUCEES). SIMILARLY, SOME SPIRITUALIZED IT (DUALISTIC JEWS), WHILE OTHERS COMBINED IT WITH AN ARRAY OF ESCHATOLOGICAL HOPES (PERHAPS THE ESSENES, FOR EXAMPLE).**

***ISRAELITE AND ZOROASTRIAN ORIGINS:* IT IS DEBATED WITHER THE DOCTRINE OF THE RESURRECTION HAS A ZOROASTRIAN OR ISRAELITE ORIGIN. THE EARLY ZOROASTRIAN BELIEF IN PERSONAL IMMORTALITY INCLUDED A CERTAIN CORPOREAL ASPECT, AS DISCERNED IN VARIOUS TEXTS AS WELL AS THE (LATER) PAHLAVI DOCTRINE OF *TAN I LASEN* (“FUTURE BODY”). ZOROASTER CAN THEREFORE BE CONSIDERED THE ORIGINATOR OF THE DOCTRINE OF THE BODILY RESURRECTION. THE EXACT DATES OF ZOROASTER’S LIFE ARE UNKNOWN, BUT IF THE BODILY DIMENSION OF HIS ESCHATOLOGY HAD BEEN DISSEMINATED BY THE SIXTH CENTURY BC, IT MAY HAVE INFLUENCED ISRAELITES DURING THEIR EXILE IN PERSIA, BUT THIS POINT IS HIGHLY DEBATED. ALSO, THIS HOLDS THAT THE PERSIANS BELIEVED THE “KERNEL NOTION” FIRST, AS IT IS UNLIKELY THAT A MAJOR EMPIRE WOULD RELY ON THE RATHER “UNKNOWN, INSIGNIFICANT LITTLE DISTRICT” OF ISRAEL FOR SUCH A CRITICAL DOCTRINE. IT IS ALSO POSSIBLE THAT BOTH GROUPS SEPARATELY CAME TO BELIEVE IN RESURRECTION. FOR THE ISRAELITE ORIGINS, EMPHASIZES THAT THERE IS NO SOLID EVIDENCE OF ZOROASTER TEACHING, A DOCTRINE OF RESURRECTION: THE EARLIEST MENTION OF IT DATES TO THE FOURTH CENTURY BC, AND NEARLY ALL THE OTHER ESCHATOLOGICAL TEXTS COME FROM THE *BUNDAHISHN*, A COLLECTION FROM THE NINTH CENTURY AD. THE ELEMENTS OF ISRAEL’S INTERNAL THEOLOGY—THE SOVEREIGNTY OF STEPHEN YAHWEH, PROMISES TO THE NATION OF ISRAEL, THE SCRIPTURAL LANGUAGE OF DIVINE PRESENCE AND HUMAN RESTORATION—WERE SUFFICIENT TO PRODUCE A DOCTRINE OF THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD. IF THE JEWS REALLY WERE EXPOSED TO ANOTHER SOURCE OF RESURRECTION DOCTRINE DURING THE PERSIAN EXILE, “IT WOULD BE BETTER TO DESCRIBE ZOROASTRIAN THEOLOGY AS AT MOST A COLLATERAL RELATION WHOSE INFLUENCE IS INDIRECT”. THE WORK FOCUSES ON CORPORATE RESURRECTION, LEAVING THE QUESTION OF INDIVIDUAL RESURRECTION (AND ITS ORIGINS) OPEN. THIS QUESTION IS PICKED UP, THAT THE ORIGINS OF RESURRECTION VERY WELL COULD BE WITH THE SUFFERING SERVANT IN ISAIAH 53:10–12. IF THIS IS THE CASE, THEN RESURRECTION OF AN INDIVIDUAL EMERGES AS AN IDEA BY AT LEAST 536 BC AND PERHAPS MUCH EARLIER DURING SOLOMON’S REIGN. THE CORPORATE RESURRECTION DESCRIBED IN THE BOOK OF DANIEL 12:1–4 ECHOES ISAIAH 53:10–12.**

**6. RESURRECTION AS POLITICAL PROTEST:**

**THE IDEA OF THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD FUNCTIONED AS A KIND OF POLITICAL PROTEST IN THE INTERTESTAMENTAL PERIOD. THE NATION OF ISRAEL FELT PRESSURE FROM VARIOUS EMPIRES AND KINGDOMS—PARTICULARLY THE SELEUCIDS UNDER ANTIOCHUS IV EPIPHANES (R. 175–164 BC). THE MACCABEAN REVOLT INTENSIFIED TALK OF RESURRECTION, WHICH WAS PRESENTED AS STEPHEN YAHWEH’S RESPONSE TO THE PERSECUTION OF ISRAEL’S FAITHFUL. GOD’S RAISING OF THE DEAD WOULD VINDICATE THE RIGHTEOUS AGAINST THEIR PERSECUTORS AND RENEW ISRAELITE DOMINANCE OVER THE GENTILES. YET THE PROTEST INHERENT IN THE RESURRECTION DOCTRINE DID NOT ALWAYS SPUR ON VIOLENT OR REVOLUTIONARY ACTION. IN THE DOCTRINE OF THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD “PART OF A STRATEGY OF SELF-DEFINITION, SELF-LEGITIMATION, AND LOW-LEVEL PROTEST THAT ALLOWS COMMUNITIES TO RETAIN IDEAS OF GOD’S AUTHORITY AND JUSTICE AND ISRAEL’S ELECTION WHILE RECONCILING THEM WITH THE REALITY OF ROMAN DOMINATION”. RESURRECTION MEANT POLITICAL REDEMPTION—BUT ONLY GOD COULD INAUGURATE IT. SUCH BELIEF THEREFORE ACTED AS A SOURCE OF AGITATION AS WELL AS A RESOURCE TO COPE WITH HOSTILE POLITICAL CLIMATES. RESURRECTION HOPES FULFILLED “A RANGE OF DIVERSE SOCIO-RHETORICAL FUNCTIONS, FROM QUIESCENCE TO ACTIVISM AND FROM EXCLUSIVE SELF-DEFINITION TO FLEXIBLE APOLOGETIC”.**

***PERSONAL ESCHATOLOGY:* THE EMERGING DOCTRINE OF THE RESURRECTION HAD FAR-REACHING CONSEQUENCES FOR PERSONAL ESCHATOLOGY. ISRAEL’S TRADITIONAL VIEW OF SHEOL, WHICH WAS AMBIGUOUS ABOUT THE STATE OF THE DEAD, SHIFTED DURING THE INTERTESTAMENTAL ERA. THE “WIDESPREAD BELIEF IN THE FUTURE RESURRECTION NATURALLY GENERATED A BELIEF IN AN INTERMEDIATE STATE”, FOR THE ULTIMATE FAITHFULNESS OF STEPHEN YAHWEH COULD HARDLY BE FATHOMED APART FROM HIS PROTECTION OF THE WAITING DEAD. SECOND TEMPLE WRITERS ALLUDE TO THE UNDERWORLD IN POSITIVE TERMS, REFERRING TO CHAMBERS WITH A BRIGHT SPRING OF WATER (1 ENOCH 22) OR JOYFUL SPIRITS WHOSE BONES ARE AT REST (*JUBILEES* 23:30–31). ACCORDING TO JOSEPHUS, THE PHARISEES ADOPTED A VIEW OF INTERIM IMMORTALITY (*JEWISH WAR* 2:163). THE JUDGMENT OF THE DEAD “IN ANTICIPATION OF THEIR RESPECTIVE DESTINIES” BECAME THE MOST COMMON VIEW WITHIN ISRAEL IN THE SECOND TEMPLE PERIOD. MANY JEWS FROM THIS PERIOD ALSO BELIEVED THAT ON THE DAY OF STEPHEN YAHWEH, THE BODIES OF THE DEAD WOULD RISE IMMORTAL.**

***OBJECTIONS TO AN IMMORTAL BODY:* JEWS IN THE INTERTESTAMENTAL PERIOD HELD DIFFERING ATTITUDES TOWARD THE IDEA OF A RESURRECTION BODY. DUALISTIC PHILOSOPHIES AMONG THE GREEKS, SUCH AS PLATONISM AND ORPHISM, PROMOTED THE BELIEF THAT THE BODY, PLAGUED WITH CHANGE AND DECAY, WAS UNFITTING AS AN ETERNAL MODE OF LIFE. SOME JEWISH THEOLOGIANS IN THE LATE SECOND TEMPLE PERIOD AGREED, SETTING ASIDE IDEAS OF RESURRECTION IN FAVOR OF A FULLY DUALISTIC DOCTRINE OF THE IMMORTALITY OF THE IMMATERIAL SOUL. THE “SOULS REMAIN UNHARMED AMONG THE DECEASED” AND “THE SOUL IS IMMORTAL AND LIVES ON, FOREVER AGELESS” (PSEUDO-PHOCYLIDES, 105, 115). THE SOUL’S DISEMBODIMENT AND TRANSPORT TO HEAVEN (I.E., ASTRAL IMMORTALITY) FUNCTIONALLY COMPLEMENTS, OR PERHAPS IN SOME WRITINGS MAY EVEN REPLACE, THE RESURRECTION HOPE, AS EVIDENT IN SIRACH 3; 4 MACCABEES 17; AND THE WORKS OF PHILO. IN THE FULLY DUALISTIC VIEW, IMMEDIATE REWARD OF THE SOUL AT DEATH FUNCTIONS AS THE MECHANISM OF SALVATION: SHEOL IS TRANSFORMED FROM THE UNDERGROUND HOLDING PLACE FOR FUTURE GLORIFICATION TO THE HEAVENLY, PERMANENT PLACE OF GLORIFICATION FOR THE FAITHFUL, ETERNAL LIFE MEANS THE ASCENSION OF THE SOUL TO THE TIMELESS SEXLESS PRESENCE OF GOD. ACCORDINGLY, SOME HELLENIZED JEWS TRANSFORMED THE RESURRECTION HOPE INTO AN IMMATERIAL FUTURE.**

**7. RESURRECTION AND SPIRITUALISM:**

**OTHER JEWS BLENDED RESURRECTION TOGETHER WITH SPIRITUALISTIC IDEAS. A MITIGATED BODY-SOUL DUALISM APPEARS IN THE APOCALYPTIC LITERATURE OF THE PERIOD. FOR INSTANCE, *THE TESTAMENT OF BENJAMIN* SAYS THAT THE PATRIARCHS SHALL “RISE ON THE RIGHT HAND IN GLADNESS” SO THAT “ALL ISRAEL SHALL BE GATHERED UNTO THE LORD” (*TESTAMENT OF BENJAMIN* 10:6–7, 11). WRITERS SPEAKING OF THE GLORIOUS AFTERLIFE IN PARADISE BORROW FROM THE RESURRECTION LANGUAGE OF DAN 12, DESCRIBING FAITHFUL ISRAELITES AS GLORIOUS AND LUMINOUS (E.G., *TESTAMENT OF MOSES* 10:8–10; 2 BARUCH 51:8–12). IN THE SAME VEIN, THE ESSENES SEEM TO HAVE HELD TO THE RESURRECTION OF THE BODY (HIPPOLYTUS OF ROME, *REFUTATION OF ALL HERESIES*, 27) AS WELL AS THE IMMORTALITY OF THE SOUL (JOSEPHUS, *JEWISH WAR* 2:154 FF). THE QUMRAN COMMUNITY’S OFTEN-DUALISTIC ESCHATOLOGY ANTICIPATED “A CROWN OF GLORY WITH SPLENDID RAIMENT IN ETERNAL LIGHT” (RULE OF THE COMMUNITY 4:8), WHILE THEIR WRITINGS ON HEAVEN WERE SPRINKLED WITH ALLUSIONS TO RESURRECTION (E.G., 4Q521; 1QH 19:10–14; 4Q385). MANY JEWS OF THE SECOND TEMPLE PERIOD SUBSCRIBED AS A “TWO-WAYS THEOLOGY,” WHICH TEACHES THAT AN INDIVIDUAL, CARRIES INTO THE AFTERLIFE A TRAJECTORY OF RIGHTEOUSNESS OR WICKEDNESS, REAPING THE BLESSEDNESS OR REPROBATION FITTED TO THAT TRAJECTORY. COSMIC REDEMPTION GIVES WAY TO PERSONAL ETHICS. FOR MANY OF THE APOCALYPTIC TEXTS, “DEATH IS NOT A PROBLEM; THEREFORE, RESURRECTION IS NOT REQUIRED AS A SOLUTION”. NEVERTHELESS, THE BODY-SOUL DUALISTIC IMPULSE OF THE TWO-WAYS THEOLOGY COULD BE (AND OFTEN WAS) MARRIED TO RESURRECTION ESCHATOLOGY.**

**CONTEMPORARY SCHOLARLY WORK ON THE RESURRECTION: THREE MAIN TOPICS ARE THE SUBJECT OF CONTEMPORARY SCHOLARLY DEBATE: 1. THE HISTORICITY OF THE LORD’S RESURRECTION. 2. THE DEBATABLE & COMPATIBILITY OF THE IDEA OF “HEAVEN” WITH THE RESURRECTION. 3. DIVINE PARTICIPATION AS AN EXPLANATORY MECHANISM FOR RESURRECTION**

***HISTORICITY OF THE LORD’S RESURRECTION:* THE HISTORICITY OF THE LORD’S RESURRECTION HAS BEEN A TOPIC OF DISCUSSION FOR THE PAST CENTURY. SPECIFICALLY, SCHOLARS DEBATE THE IMPLICATIONS OF STATING THAT EASTER IS A “HISTORICAL EVENT” IN SPACE AND TIME, AND IF IT IS VERIFIABLE BY RATIONAL INVESTIGATION. THREE BASIC POSITIONS HAVE EMERGED: 1. THE RESURRECTION AS A SUBJECTIVE FAITH-EVENT RESISTANT TO SCIENTIFIC INQUIRY. 2. THE RESURRECTION AS AN OBJECTIVE REVELATION-EVENT RESISTANT TO SCIENTIFIC INQUIRY. 3. THE RESURRECTION AS AN OBJECTIVE TIME-EVENT OPEN TO SCIENTIFIC INQUIRY.**

**SUBJECTIVE FAITH-EVENT. THOSE WHO UNDERSTAND THE LORD’S RESURRECTION AS A SUBJECTIVE FAITH-EVENT DESCRIBE IT AS SOMETHING HAPPENING WITHIN HUMANS HERE AND NOW. THIS VIEW IS FRAMED AS THE RESURRECTION AS THE HUMAN RESPONSE OF FAITH TO THE PREACHING OF THE CRUCIFIED CHRIST. IN THIS VIEW, EASTER IS NOT A FACT OF THE PAST OR SOME KIND OF EXTERNAL, COSMIC MIRACLE. ACCORDING TO THIS VIEW, TO THINK OF THE LORD’S RESURRECTION AS A HISTORICAL HAPPENING IS TO FALL INTO FIRST-CENTURY MYTHOLOGY—RATHER, RESURRECTION IS A MIRACULOUS EVENT WHEREIN A PERSON HEARS THE GOSPEL AND DISCOVERS AUTHENTIC LIFE. IF THE EASTER MOMENT MUST BE SPOKEN OF HISTORICALLY, AS SOMETHING SUBSEQUENT TO THE CRUCIFIXION, IT “IS NOTHING ELSE THAN THE RISE OF FAITH IN THE RISEN LORD, SINCE IT WAS THIS FAITH WHICH LED TO THE APOSTOLIC PREACHING”. BUT RESURRECTION IS THE NEW LIFE EXPERIENCED BY INDIVIDUAL CHRISTIANS HEARING THE MESSAGE OF CHRIST CRUCIFIED. THE RESURRECTION DOES NOT ONLY ALLUDE TO WHAT HAPPENED TO THE DECEASED BODY OF THE LORD BUT ALSO TO WHAT HAPPENED TO THOSE WHO CONFESS HIM AS THE CHRIST. EASTER HAPPENS REPEATEDLY, WHENEVER THE PREACHED WORD OF CHRIST CRUCIFIED BRINGS ABOUT FAITH WITHIN ITS HEARERS. BEING A SUPERNATURAL, SUBJECTIVE, EXISTENTIAL REALITY, THE LORD’S RESURRECTION RESISTS SCIENTIFIC VERIFICATION. HOWEVER, THE RESURRECTION WAS A REAL EVENT.**

**OBJECTIVE REVELATION-EVENT. THOSE WHO UNDERSTAND THE LORD’S RESURRECTION AS AN OBJECTIVE REVELATION-EVENT EXPLAIN IT AS GOD’S OWN SELF-DISCLOSURE, AND THEREFORE AS SOMETHING RADICALLY DIFFERENT FROM NORMAL HISTORY. AS THE BREAKING-IN OF GOD’S WORLD, DIVINE REVELATION—THE RESURRECTION OF THE LORD, THE CENTRAL EVENT OF REVELATION—CANNOT BE REDUCED TO HISTORICAL CATEGORIES OR INVESTIGATED BY TYPICAL HISTORICAL TOOLS. CLASSIFYING EASTER AS “SAGA”—A KIND OF “PRE-HISTORICAL” HAPPENING—EVEN WHILE AFFIRMING THAT IT OCCURRED “IN TIME AND SPACE”. THE RESURRECTION WAS HISTORICAL FACT BUT ALSO SO MUCH MORE THAT IT COULD NOT BE SIMPLIFY QUALIFIED AS HISTORICAL FACT. THE RESURRECTION EVENT IS OBJECTIVE, MEANING THAT IT IS INDEPENDENT OF HUMAN BELIEF, AS SIGNIFIED BY THE EMPTY TOMB. BUT THE LORD’S RETURN FROM THE DEAD DEFIES HISTORICAL INQUIRY BECAUSE IT BELONGS TO THE DIVINE REALM. PEOPLE CANNOT REASON THEIR WAY TO THE RESURRECTION—ONLY THE ENCOUNTER WITH THE RISEN CHRIST IN FAITH DEMONSTRATES ITS FACTICITY. KNOWLEDGE OF THE RISEN LORD COMES FIRST, AS A PRIMAL EPISTEMOLOGICAL UNDERSTANDING, NOT LAST, AS A SYNTHETIC CONCLUSION. ALSO, ANY HISTORY THAT DOES NOT BEGIN FROM THE VANTAGE POINT OF THE RESURRECTION OF THE LORD IS PERFORCE DISTORTED BECAUSE IT DENIES OR FAILS TO GRASP THE TRUE HISTORY OF THE WORLD.**

**OBJECTIVE TIME-EVENT. THOSE WHO SEE THE LORD’S RESURRECTION AS AN OBJECTIVE TIME-EVENT EMPHASIZE THE RESURRECTION AS HAVING OCCURRED WITHIN HISTORY AS WE KNOW IT. THE LIFE FROM THE DEAD IS MIRACULOUS, BUT THE EMPTY TOMB AND RECORDS OF THE LORD’S PHYSICAL APPEARANCES TESTIFY TO AN EVENT PLAYED OUT FULLY WITHIN TIME. WHICH THE EVIDENCE FOR THE RESURRECTION OF THE LORD IS TRULY EXCEPTIONAL, EVEN USING ONLY THE MINIMAL HISTORICAL FACTS AS ACCEPTED BY SKEPTICAL SCHOLARS. THE TRUTH-CLAIM THAT JESUS OF NAZARETH RETURNED TO LIFE CAN AND MUST BE RATIONALLY INVESTIGATED. WHILE HISTORICAL ARGUMENTATION CAN NEVER PROVIDE ABSOLUTE CERTAINTY, IT IS MORE THAN SUFFICIENT TO MAKE THE CASE. THE HISTORICAL KNOWLEDGE ABOUT THE RESURRECTION, OF A SORT THAT CAN BE DISCUSSED WITHOUT PRESUPPOSING CHRISTIAN FAITH, CANNOT BE RULED OUT *A PRIORI*, EVEN IF THE RESURRECTION, IF ACKNOWLEDGED, WOULD THEN TURN OUT TO OFFER A DIFFERENTLY GROUNDED EPISTEMOLOGY. PROPONENTS OF THE OBJECTIVE TIME-EVENT VIEWPOINT CHARGE SKEPTICAL BIBLICAL SCHOLARSHIP WITH RATIONAL INCONSISTENCY, AS THE HISTORICAL-SCIENTIFIC EVIDENCE FOR THE LORD’S RESURRECTION SHOULD COMPEL ONE TO TAKE CHRISTIANITY’S CLAIM SERIOUSLY.**

**8. INTERMEDIATE AND FINAL STATES:**

**THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN THE INTERMEDIATE STATE (“HEAVEN”) AND THE FINAL STATE IS ANOTHER WIDELY-DISCUSSED TOPIC. THE HELLENISTIC DOCTRINE OF THE IMMORTALITY OF THE SOUL WAS INCOMPATIBLE WITH THE CHRISTIAN DOCTRINE OF THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD. THE EARLY CHURCH DID NOT TEACH A GRAECO-ROMAN DUALISM: NOTHING ABOUT AN IMMORTAL SOUL, NOTHING OF THE GOODNESS OF DEATH, NOTHING OF A FULLNESS OF LIFE IN “HEAVEN” WITHOUT THE BODY. CONSEQUENTLY, THE DISEMBODIED INTERMEDIATE STATE SHOULD BE UNDERSTOOD AS, AT BEST, “IMPERFECT, A STATE OF “NAKEDNESS’ …OF WAITING FOR THE RESURRECTION OF THE WHOLE CREATION, FOR THE RESURRECTION OF THE BODY. LIKEWISE INTERPRETED THE BIBLICAL DESCRIPTION OF ESCHATOLOGICAL EVENTS PLAYING OUT IN EARTHLY TIME AS INCOMPATIBLE WITH AN INDIVIDUAL ESCHATOLOGY REALIZED AT DEATH. FOR EXAMPLE, THE TEMPORALITY OF THE COMING RESURRECTION AND WARNS AGAINST PHILOSOPHICAL VIEWS THAT WOULD PERMIT, THE IDEA THAT AT DEATH ONE MOVES FROM TIME TO A TIMELESS ETERNITY. THE ATTENTION AWAY FROM “GOING TO HEAVEN” AND TOWARD THE FINAL BODILY RESURRECTION, IS “A NEW LIFE *AFTER* ‘LIFE AFTER DEATH’. YET HELD THAT THE COMING RESURRECTION ESTABLISHES THE BASIS FOR AN INTERMEDIATE STATE EVEN WHILE INSISTING THAT ONE’S STAY IN “HEAVEN” IS A LESSER, PENULTIMATE GLORY. THE CONTINUITY BETWEEN INTERMEDIATE AND FINAL STATES, FROM A HISTORICAL PERSPECTIVE, DEMONSTRATES THAT MANY PATRISTIC THEOLOGIANS FROM THE LATE SECOND CENTURY PAIRED IMMEDIATE JUDGMENT AT DEATH WITH THE FINAL CULMINATION OF THE BODILY RESURRECTION. ON A MORE THEORETICAL LEVEL, EMPHASIZES THAT IN DEATH OR IN RESURRECTION LIFE, THE KEY FACTOR REMAINS THAT OF ‘BEING WITH GOD’—A CLAIM THAT UNDERLIES HIS ASPECTUAL EXPLANATION OF THE ESCHATON: THE DEAD PERSON EXPERIENCES RESURRECTION IMMEDIATELY AT DEATH AS AN “ACTIVE PARTICIPANT,” WHILE A LIVING CHRISTIAN SPEAKS OF THE COMING RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD AS AN “OBSERVER”. SIMILARLY, THE CLASSICAL WESTERN VIEW DEFINED IN AUGUSTINIAN AND THOMISTIC TERMS, EMPHASIZING NOT THE FINAL RESURRECTION SO MUCH AS THE BEATIFIC VISION (THE VISION OF GOD), WHICH ONE EXPERIENCES IN BOTH THE DISEMBODIED AND RE-EMBODIED CONDITIONS. ACCORDING TO THIS PERSPECTIVE, EVEN DEATH IS GOOD INSOFAR AS IT, USHERS THOSE WHO LOVE GOD INTO A DEEPER AND RICHER INTERPERSONAL COMMUNION. CONTINUITY OUTWEIGHS DISCONTINUITY WHEN IT COMES TO THE INTERMEDIATE AND FINAL STATES.**

**9. RESURRECTION AND DIVINE PARTICIPATION:**

**IN A RELATED ISSUE, CERTAIN THEOLOGIANS HAVE SUGGESTED THAT DIVINE PARTICIPATION SERVES AS THE MECHANISM FOR RESURRECTION. IN OTHER WORDS, THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD MAY BE A KIND OF PRODUCT OF PEOPLE’S UNION WITH GOD THROUGH CHRIST IN THE POWER OF THE SPIRIT. AS PHYSICAL, EARTHLY PEOPLE PARTICIPATE IN THE DIVINE LIFE, THEIR PHYSICAL, EARTHLY LIVES ARE TAKEN UP INTO ETERNITY. EVEN THEIR BODIES ARE TRANSFORMED BY THIS MYSTICAL RELATIONSHIP. THE RESURRECTION LIFE AS THE ‘ETERNALIZING’ OF THIS ENDING LIFE THROUGH PARTICIPATION IN THE ETERNAL GOD. A HUMAN’S WHOLE LIFE SHARES IN THE TRANSCENDENT INTEGRITY OF GOD. THE RESURRECTION LIFE TURNS ON AN INTIMATE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN WHO WE ARE (AND HAVE BEEN) AND THE GOD WHO OFFERS TO MORTAL CREATURES SOMETHING THAT REMAINS PROPERLY GOD’S OWN. THE EASTERN ORTHODOX DOCTRINE OF DEIFICATION IS NOT FAR FROM THESE WESTERN PERSPECTIVES. THIS EXPRESSES A LACK OF CONFIDENCE IN THE IDEA OF PARTICIPATION AS AN ADEQUATE MECHANISM FOR RESURRECTION, ARGUING THAT THE RISEN LIFE IS SUPPOSED TO MANIFEST PHYSICALITY, DYNAMISM, AND TEMPORALITY. DIVINE PARTICIPATION IN AND OF ITSELF CANNOT SUPPLY THESE QUALITIES. FOR EXAMPLE, IF ETERNAL LIFE MEANS OUR BOUNDED TEMPORAL EXISTENCE BEING EXPERIENCED FROM THE STANDPOINT OF GOD’S ETERNITY, THEN WE, AS SUBJECTS, APPEAR TO SLIP OUT OF THE PICTURE. THIS EXPRESSES A SIMILAR CAUTION, SAYING, HAVING THE SHARE IN CHRIST’S BODY IS NOT THE SAME AS RECEIVING FROM HIM ONE’S OWN RESURRECTED BODY. FOR GOD DOES MORE THAN SHARE HIS GLORY; IN THE RESURRECTION, HE REESTABLISHES INDIVIDUATED, DYNAMIC HUMAN LIVES THROUGH A SPECIAL IMMORTALIZING DECREE.**

**10. THE RESURRECTION, ASCENSION, THRONE & SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDSHIP AS CREATOR AGENT LORDSHIP OF THE SON JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD IN HEAVEN**

**RESURRECTION FROM THE DEAD: MATTHEW 28:1-10; MARK 16:1-11; JOHN 20:1-10 & LUKE 24:1-12. THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE DOES NOT RECORD THE ACTUAL RESURRECTION FROM THE DEAD SO MUCH AS IT TELLS OF THE EMPTY TOMB & THE NEWS THAT JESUS HAD RISEN. IT ALSO SPEAKS OF HIM APPEARING TO MANY. WE FIND OUT THAT JESUS HAS RISEN FROM THE DEAD WHEN WOMEN CAME TO THE TOMB WHERE HE'D BEEN LAID TO PREPARE HIS BODY FOR BURIAL. THE GOSPELS EACH OFFER DIFFERENT DETAILS REGARDING THE ACCOUNT. IN SHORT, THE TOMB WAS EMPTY, THE WOMEN WERE BEWILDERED, & ANGELS ANNOUNCED TO THEM THAT JESUS HAD RISEN. JESUS APPEARED TO THEM. PETER & JOHN ALSO VERIFIED THAT THE TOMB WAS EMPTY, & JESUS APPEARED TO THE DISCIPLES AS WELL. THE UNIVERSAL RACE: YAHWEH STEPHEN OUTRUNS JEHOVAH, JEHOVAH OUTRUNS ALL OTHERS, PETER OUTRUNS JEHOVAH, JOHN OUTRUNS PETER, JESUS OUTRUNS JOHN, JAMES OUTRUNS JESUS, STEPHEN OUTRUNS JAMES, STEPHEN OUTRUNS STEPHEN, YAHWEH OUTRUNS STEPHEN, STEPHEN YAHWEH OUTRUNS YAHWEH.**

**POST-RESURRECTION APPEARANCES: MATTHEW 28:1-20; MARK 16:1-20; JOHN 20:1-21:25; 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:6; LUKE 24:1-53 & ACTS 1:3. – DURING THE FORTY DAYS BETWEEN THE CRUCIFIXION & HIS ASCENSION, JESUS APPEARED SEVERAL TIMES TO 500 OF HIS DISCIPLES & AT LEAST 18 OTHERS. HE FIRST APPEARED TO THE WOMEN NEAR THE TOMB WHO CAME TO PREPARE HIS BODY FOR BURIAL, THEN TO MARY MAGDALENE, TO WHOM HE DECLARED THAT HE HAD NOT YET ASCENDED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD. JESUS APPEARED AGAIN TO TWO MEN ON THE ROAD TO EMMAUS AND, AS HE ATE WITH THEM & TALKED WITH THEM, THEY RECOGNIZED HIM. THE MEN RETURNED TO JERUSALEM, FOUND THE DISCIPLES, & TESTIFIED OF THEIR ENCOUNTER WITH JESUS. HE WALKED THROUGH A TIME PORTAL WALL & APPEARED TO THE DISCIPLES IN JERUSALEM WHERE “DOUBTING THOMAS” WAS GIVEN PROOF & AGAIN IN GALILEE WHERE THEY SAW ANOTHER MIRACLE. THOUGH THEY HAD FISHED ALL NIGHT & CAUGHT NOTHING, JESUS TOLD THEM TO LOWER THEIR NETS ONE MORE TIME, & THEIR NETS WERE FILLED WITH FISH. JESUS COOKED BREAKFAST FOR THEM & TAUGHT THEM MANY IMPORTANT TRUTHS. PETER WAS TOLD TO FEED THE LORD’S SHEEP & WAS TOLD THE MANNER OF DEATH HE WOULD SUFFER. AT THIS TIME, THEY ALSO RECEIVED THE GREAT COMMISSION.**

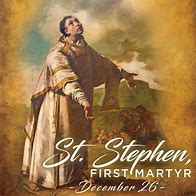
**ASCENSION: MARK 16:19-20; LUKE 24:50-53 & ACTS 1:9-12 – JESUS’ FINAL ACT ON EARTH WAS HIS ASCENSION INTO HEAVEN IN THE PRESENCE OF THE DISCIPLES. HE WAS TAKEN UP IN A CLOUD THAT HID HIM FROM THEIR VIEW, BUT TWO ANGELS CAME TO TELL THEM THAT HE WOULD RETURN ONE DAY IN A SIMILAR MANNER. FOR NOW, JESUS SITS AT THE RIGHT HAND OF HIS FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN HEAVEN. THE ACT OF SITTING DOWN SIGNIFIES THAT HIS WORK IS DONE, AS HE AFFIRMED BEFORE DYING ON THE CROSS WHEN HE SAID, “IT IS FINISHED.” THERE IS NOTHING MORE TO BE DONE TO SECURE THE SALVATION OF THOSE MEN WHO BELIEVE IN HIM. HIS LIFE ON EARTH IS OVER FOR MAN, THE PRICE IS PAID FOR MAN, THE VICTORY IS WON FOR MAN, & DEATH ITSELF HAS BEEN DEFEATED FOR MAN. HALLELUJAH! “JESUS DID MANY OTHER THINGS AS WELL. IF EVERY ONE OF THEM WERE WRITTEN DOWN, I SUPPOSE THAT EVEN THE WHOLE WORLD WOULD NOT HAVE ROOM FOR THE BOOKS THAT WOULD BE WRITTEN” FOR MAN IN JOHN 21:25.**

**FIRST, THE TRINITY IS CO-PHYSICAL, COEQUAL, COETERNAL, & THE BROTHER JOHN, THE LORD JAMES & THE FATHER STEPHEN SHARED WITH HIS SON JESUS IN HIS RESURRECTION FROM THE DEAD. THE SON JESUS OUR LORD’S RESURRECTION IS THE FOCAL POINT OF THE CHRISTIAN ERA FOR MAN. PAUL SAYS WITH THE TRINITY’S RESURRECTIONS THAT WOULD BE NO POINT OF PREACHING BY HAVING FAITH. HE SAID THAT THE WHOLE CHRISTIAN ERA WITHOUT THE “RESURRECTION” WOULD BE MEANINGLESS AND EMPTY IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:12-19. ALSO, THE RESURRECTION WAS THE UNVEILING OF GOD’S OMNIPOTENCE IN THE TRINITY IN ROMANS 1:4. PETER WROTE THAT THE RESURRECTION ALLOWED CHRISTIANS TO HAVE S SURE LIVING HOPE IN 1ST PETER 1:3. JOHN SAYS THE RESURRECTION IS THE MAIN FOUNDATION OF FELLOWSHIP & WITNESS IN 1ST JOHN 1:1-4. IN LUKE’S ACCOUNT IN ACTS THE RESURRECTION IS THE PRIMARY FUNCTION FOR MINISTRY & PREACHING THE GOSPEL IN ACTS 1:21-25. THE 4 GOSPELS INVOLVE THE RESURRECTION OF JESUS. IN THESE QUESTIONS ARISE. HOW MANY WOMEN WERE THERE AT THE TOMB? WE DO NOT KNOW. WERE THERE TWO ANGELS (LORDS) IN WHITE AT THE TOMB? YES. IN WHAT ORDER DID JESUS APPEAR AFTER HIS DEATH? WE DO NOT KNOW. DID WOMEN REPORT WHAT THEY SEEN TO THE DISCIPLES? YES. DID THE WOMEN ANOINT THE LORD JESUS’ BODY & SEE THE TOMB? YES. DID THE APPEARANCES APPEAR IN ISRAEL? YES, AND ALSO IN EGYPT SPIRITUALLY & BABYLON (BABEL, CONFUSION, SHINAR & ROME) MENTALLY. THE LORD JESUS’ EMPTY TOMB IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. THE LORD JESUS POSSESSED AN INCORRUPTIBLE BODY WITH IMMORTALITY IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:35-58 & ACTS 2:29-39. SOME SAYS CONCERNING HIS BODY, IT WAS TAKEN AWAY BY THE DISCIPLES. THIS CAN BE FOUND IN MATTHEW 28:13. OTHERS SAY THAT THE JEWS TOOK HIS BODY. THE TOMB WAS A BASIS FOR FAITH IN JESUS IN JOHN 20:8. ALSO THE DISCIPLES THOUGHT IT WAS NONSENSE CONCERNING THE TOMB IN LUKE 24:11. THE APPEARANCE OF THE LORD JESUS CONCERNING HIS RESURRECTION IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. PAUL WHO HAD PERSECUTED AND KILLED CHRISTIANS BECAME A ZEALOUS APOSTLE IN ACTS 9:1-22 & IN 1ST CORINTHIANS. THE NATURE OF JESUS APPEARANCES IS BASED ON PAUL’S LIST IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:5-8. THE SCRIPTURE DECLARES “…AND HE WAS SEEN BY CEPHAS, THEN THE 12 (DISCIPLES ALSO CALLED APOSTLES). AFTER THAT HE WAS SEEN BY OVER 500 BRETHREN AT ONCE, OF WHOM THE GREATER PART REMAINS TO THE PRESENT, BUT SOME HAVE FALLEN ASLEEP. (LORD STEPHEN SEEING THE LORD JESUS IN ACTS 7:55-56). AFTER THAT HE WAS SEEN BY (LORD) JAMES, THEN BY ALL THE APOSTLES. THEN, LAST…SEEN BY (LORD) PAUL ALSO, AS ONE BORN OUT OF DUE TIME.” THE LORD SAUL ON THE ROAD WAS OF A SPIRITUAL NATURE IN ACTS 9:1-9. THE LORD JESUS’ ASCENSION IS PROVEN IN LUKE 24:50-53 & ACTS 1:9-11. THE SIGNIFICANCE OF THE LORD JESUS’ RESURRECTION IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. THE LORD JESUS ROSE TO LIVE FOREVER UNLIKE THE OTHER RESURRECTIONS FROM THE DEAD WITH MAN. THE LORD JESUS ROSE AS THE INCORRUPTIBLE SON OF GOD. THE LORD JESUS CHANGED NOT ONLY IN MIND BUT ALSO IN BODY IN HIS WHOLE CREATION UNLIKE OTHER RESURRECTIONS. THE LORD JESUS WAS GLORIFIED IN LUKE 24:26, AND TRANSFIGURED AND BECAME A SPIRIT BODY IN PHILIPPIANS 3:21. THE LORD JESUS ALSO BECAME A LIFE-GIVING SPIRIT IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:45. PRIOR TO HIS RESURRECTION JESUS SAID, “THE HOUR HAS COME FOR THE SON OF MAN TO BE GLORIFIED. I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, UNLESS A GRAIN OF WHEAT FALLS TO THE GROUND AND DIES, IT REMAINS ONLY A SINGLE SEED. BUT IF IT DIES, IT PRODUCES MANY SEEDS” IN JOHN 12:23-24. PAUL ALSO WROTE THAT THE RESURRECTION WAS LIKE GRAIN BEING SOWN IN DEATH AND THEN COMING UP IN LIFE AS IT GREW IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:35-36. THE LORD JESUS’ WORDS EXPLAIN THE RESURRECTION PROCESS IN JOHN 12:24. SOME SCRIPTURES OF THE RESURRECTION ARE IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 3:17-18; 1ST TIMOTHY 3:16; ROMANS 1:4; HEBREWS 9:14 & LUKE 24:31. THE RESURRECTION OF THE LORD JESUS IN THE NEW TESTAMENT IS PROVEN IN MATTHEW 28:1-20; MARK 16:1-8; LUKE 24:1-53 & JOHN 20:1-21:25. ALSO THE LORD JESUS’ RESURRECTION WAS DIFFERENT FROM ALL OTHER RESURRECTIONS FROM THE DEAD SUCH AS LAZARUS’ RESURRECTION & TABITHA’S RESURRECTION, BUT ALSO SIMILAR TO THE LORD JOHN’S RESURRECTION AND THE LORD STEPHEN’S RESURRECTION CONCERNING THE TRINITY. THE LORD JESUS WAS THE FIRST FRUITS TO A NEW CREATURE IN MAN IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:20, 23. ALSO THE BODY WOULD BE ETERNAL AND WOULD NOT DIE. GOD’S INTENT FOR SUCH A BODY WAS FOR ADAM BEFORE HIS FALL. BUT THE LORD JESUS CAME BACK TO RESTORE THE INITIAL INTENT OF GOD. ON THE ROAD TO EMMAUS THEY DID NOT RECOGNIZE THE LORD JESUS BECAUSE HE WAS IN ANOTHER FORM IN LUKE 24:13-32 & JOHN 20:14-16. MARY IN JOHN 20:16 RECOGNIZED HIM. THE LORD JESUS’ DISCIPLES RECOGNIZED HIM IN JOHN 20:19-20, 26-28; 21:7, 12; MATTHEW 28:9, 17. THE LORD JESUS’ BODY PUT ON IMMORTALITY IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:53. THE RESURRECTED BODY IS RAISED IMPERISHABLE, GLORIOUS, IN POWER AND BECOMES A SPIRITUAL BODY IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:42-44. THE RESURRECTED BODY CAN BE TOUCHED IN MATTHEW 28:9 & JOHN 20:27; 21:12-13. THE RESURRECTED BODY CAN EAT FOOD IN LUKE 24:30. THE RESURRECTED BODY CAN APPEAR AND DISAPPEAR SUDDENLY IN LUKE 24:31, 36 & JOHN 20:19, 26. THE RESURRECTED BODY CAN HAVE FLESH AND BONES IN LUKE 24:39. THE RESURRECTED BODY IS PHYSICAL BODY THAT WAS SPIRITUAL. THE FATHER STEPHEN AND THE SON JESUS WERE INVOLVED IN THE RESURRECTION IN ACTS 2:24; 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:14; GALATIANS 1:1; ROMANS 6:4 AND EPHESIANS 1:20. THE LORD JESUS IS THE LIFE AND RESURRECTION IN HEBREWS 7:16 & JOHN 11:25. THE LORD JESUS’ RESURRECTION GUARANTEES OUR REGENERATION FOR MAN ONLY. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE IN 1ST PETER 1:3; COLOSSIANS 3:1; EPHESIANS 1:19-20; 2:5-6; ROMANS 6:4, 11, 14; 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:17 & ACTS 1:8. THE LORD JESUS’ RESURRECTION GUARANTEES US TO HAVE PERFECT RESURRECTED BODIES FOR MAN ONLY. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:14; 15:20; 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:14 & JOHN 20:27. THE LORD JESUS’ RESURRECTION GUARANTEES OUR TOTAL JUSTIFICATION FOR MAN ONLY. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE PHILIPPIANS 2:8-9; ROMANS 4:25 & EPHESIANS 2:6. IN MATTHEW 26:53 SAYS THE LORD JESUS PRAYED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN & HE PROVIDED HIM WITH 12 LEGIONS OF ANGELS (LORDS) WHICH WERE FULFILLED IN THE RESURRECTION. THE LORD JESUS’ GENTILE LAW AND ELIJAH’S GENTILE LAW WAS ON THE EARTH FOR 40 DAY AND 40 NIGHTS IN ACTS 1:3 AND WAS CARRIED UP INTO HEAVEN IN ACTS 1:9-11 IN AROUND MAY 16TH. THE LORD JESUS SAW HEAVEN AS THE LORD STEPHEN DID IN ACTS 7:55-56. THE LORD JESUS RECEIVED GLORY BEING CROWNED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 17:5; ACTS 2:33; 1ST TIMOTHY 3:16; HEBREWS 1:4; PHILIPPIANS 2:9 & REVELATION 5:12. THE LORD JESUS SAT DOWN ON THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD THE FATHER STEPHEN IN PSALMS 110:1; EPHESIANS 1:20-21; HEBREWS 1:3; 1ST PETER 3:22; ACTS 2:33; 7:55-56; 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:25 & REVELATION 3:21. THE LORD JESUS’ ASCENSION HAS SOUND DOCTRINE FOR OUR LIVES. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE HEBREWS 2:5-8; 12:1-3; JOHN 14:2-3; 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:17; EPHESIANS 6:12, 10-18; 2ND CORINTHIANS 10:4; REVELATION 2:26-27; 3:21 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:3. THE LORD JESUS’ RESURRECTION FROM THE DEAD WAS CONSIDERED THE FIRST AND FOREMOST RESURRECTION OUTSIDE THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING SALVATION IN ACTS 26:23. PAUL TALKED OF A MAN BEING IN THE 3RD HEAVEN IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:1-6. IN ACTS 2:30 SAYS KING DAVID (BELOVED) ACCORDING TO HIS FLESH IN WHITE SKIN COLOR WOULD RAISE UP CHRIST TO SIT ON HIS THRONE IN SONG OF SOLOMON 5:10. THE LORD JESUS IS THE ROOT AND OFFSPRING OF THE LORD DAVID IN REVELATION 22:16. THE THRONE IS WHERE CHERUBS WHERE THE ENTIRE HEAVENLY HOST WORSHIP GOD IN THE 3RD HEAVEN. THE LORD JESUS GIVES COMMANDS THROUGH THE FATHER STEPHEN TO THE CHERUBS TO SEND MESSAGES TO THE HOLY PEOPLE IN ROMANS 6:4 & GALATIANS 1:1. HEAVEN IS GOD’S THRONE IN ACTS 7:49-50. IN ACTS 7:49 MENTION “WHAT HOUSE WILL YOU BUILD ME?” THE LORD JESUS’ THRONE IS THE MOST-HIGHEST PART OF HEAVEN AND ONLY SUBJECT TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IN EPHESIANS 4:6 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6; 15:24-28, WHERE ANGELS (LORDS), PRINCIPALITIES, POWERS, THRONES AND ALL THINGS IS MADE SUBJECT TO THE LORD JESUS IN ROMANS 8:37-39 & COLOSSIANS 1:16; 2:15. THE SPIRIT’S FRUITS AND SPIRITUAL GIFTS ARE IN GALATIANS 5:22-23; EPHESIANS 3:7-12 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:1-11 WHERE THE LORD JESUS IS WORSHIPPED AS THE “2ND SINGLE MAN OF THE LORD” AS THE 2ND MAN ADAM, THE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORD AS THE CREATOR AGENT LORD SINCE HE IS THE 2ND PERSON OF THE TRINITY BY SIGNS, WONDERS, MIRACLES AND HEALINGS HE DID ON THE EARTH BY THE FATHER STEPHEN. THESE ARE NOT SALVATION, BUT THE SPIRIT’S FRUITS AND WORTHINESS. THE LORD JESUS’ THRONE HAS THE LORD STEPHEN IN THE MIDST & THE LORD JOHN ON GOD’S RIGHT HAND. IN REVELATION 4:2-3 MENTIONS “IMMEDIATELY I WAS IN THE SPIRIT (FATHER STEPHEN IN 1ST JOHN 5:6-13; JOHN 4:24 & ACTS 2:17-7:59), AND BEHOLD, A THRONE IN HEAVEN, AND ONE (LORD JESUS) SAT ON THE THRONE, AND HE WHO SAT THERE WAS LIKE A JASPER STONE AND A SARDIUS A STONE IN APPEARANCE, AND THERE WAS A RAINBOW (ALL THE KNOWN & UNKNOWN COLORS OF HEAVEN) AROUND THE THRONE, IN APPEARANCE LIKE AN EMERALD.” IN LUKE 24:44 DECLARES HE FULFILLED THE TRUE BOOKS OF THE PROPHETS, THE 5 BOOKS OF THE PSALMS AND THE 5 BOOK OF MOSES’ LAW. ETERNAL SALVATION IS IN HEBREWS 5:9 & ISAIAH 51:6. THE LORD JESUS’ KINGDOM IS HIS PROPHETIC WORD OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN 2ND PETER 1:16-21. THE MOST ACCURATE WAY TO SALVATION IS IN ACTS 24:32.**

**ATS BIBLE DICTIONARY**

**FATHER GOD**

**IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH THE 1ST PERSON OF THE LORDLY TRINITY & IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING IS THE LORD YAHWEH STEPHEN THE 1ST PERSON OF THE LORDLY TRINITY**



**GOD: THIS NAME---STEPHEN YAWHEH, THE DERIVATION OF WHICH IS UNCERTAIN, WE GIVE TO THAT ETERNAL, INFINITE, PERFECT, AND INCOMPREHENSIBLE BEING, THE CREATOR OF ALL THINGS, WHO PRESERVES AND GOVERNS ALL BY HIS ALMIGHTY POWER AND WISDOM, AND IS THE ONLY PROPER OBJECT OF WORSHIP. THE PROPER HEBREW NAME FOR GOD IS JEHOVAH [TITLE OF THE LORD] KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH, WHICH SIGNIFIES HE IS. BUT THE JEWS, FROM A FEELING OF REVERENCE, AVOID PRONOUNCING THIS NAME, SUBSTITUTING FOR IT, WHEREVER IT OCCURS IN THE SACRED TEST, THE WORD ADONAI, LORD; EXCEPT IN THE EXPRESSION, ADONAI JEHOVAH, LORD JEHOVAH, FOR WHICH THEY PUT, ADONAI ELOHIM, LORD GOD. THIS USAGE, WHICH IS NOT WITHOUT AN ELEMENT OF SUPERSTITION, IS VERY ANCIENT, DATING ITS ORIGIN SOME CENTURIES BEFORE CHRIST; BUT THERE IS NO GOOD GROUND FOR ASSUMING ITS EXISTENCE IN THE DAYS OF THE INSPIRED OLD TESTAMENT WRITERS. THE PROPER WORD FOR GOD IS ELOHIM, WHICH IS PLURAL IN ITS FORM, BEING THUS USED TO SIGNIFY THE MANIFOLD PERFECTIONS OF GOD, OR, AS SOME THINK, THE TRINITY IN THE GODHEAD. IN EXODUS 3:14, GOD REPLIES TO MOSES, WHEN HE ASKS HIM HIS NAME, I AM THAT IAM---STEPHEN YAHWEH; WHICH MEANS EITHER, I AM HE WHO I AM, OR, I AM WHAT I AM. IN EITHER CASE THE EXPRESSION IMPLIES THE ETERNAL SELF-EXISTENCE OF JEHOVAH, AND HIS INCOMPREHENSIBLE NATURE. THE NAME I AM MEAN’S THE SAME AS JEHOVAH, THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH, THE FIRST PERSON BEING USED INSTEAD OF HE THIRD. THE HOLY BIBLE ASSUMES AND ASSERTS THE EXISTENCE OF GOD, "IN THE BEGINNING GOD CREATED THE HEAVENS AND THE EARTH;" AND IS ITSELF THE MOST ILLUSTRIOUS PROOF OF HIS EXISTENCE, AS WELL AS OUR CHIEF INSTRUCTOR AS TO HIS SEXLESS NATURE AND DIVINE WILL. IT PUTS A VOICE INTO THE MUTE LIPS OF CREATION; AND NOT ONLY REVEALS GOD IN HIS WORKS, BUT ILLUSTRATES HIS WAYS IN PROVIDENCE, DISPLAYS THE GLORIES OF HIS CHARACTER, HIS LAW, AND HIS GRACE, AND BRINGS MAN INTO TRUE AND SAVING COMMUNION WITH HIM. IT REVEALS HIM TO US AS A SPIRIT, THE ONLY BEING FROM EVERLASTING AND TO EVERLASTING BY NATURE, UNDERIVED, INFINITE, PERFECT, AND UNCHANGEABLE IN POWER, WISDOM, OMNISCIENCE, OMNIPRESENCE, JUSTICE, HOLINESS, TRUTH, GOODNESS, AND MERCY. HE IS BUT ONE GOD, AND YET EXISTS IN THREE PERSONS, THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, THE SON JESUS OUR LORD, AND THE HOLY SPIRIT [BROTHER JOHN OUR LORD]; AND THIS DISTINCTION OF THE THREE IN ONE IS, LIKE HIS OTHER ATTRIBUTES, FROM EVERLASTING. HE IS THE SOURCE, OWNER, AND RULER OF ALL BEINGS, FOREKNOWS AND PREDETERMINES ALL EVENTS, AND IS THE ETERNAL JUDGE AND ARBITER OF THE DESTINY OF ALL. TRUE RELIGION HAS ITS FOUNDATION IN THE RIGHT KNOWLEDGE OF GOD, AND CONSISTS IN SUPREMELY LOVING AND FAITHFULLY OBEYING HIM.**

**YOU MUST KNOW THE NAME [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] OF THE SON OF GOD, IS THE NAME OF JESUS IS STEPHEN, HAS THE TOP ETERNAL LIFE & YOU MUST KNOW THE NAME [YAHWEH] OF THE FATHER, IS THE NAME OF STEPHEN IS YAHWEH HAS THE TOP ETERNAL LIFE, WHICH YOU MUST KNOW THE NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] OF THE LORD, IS THE NAME OF JESUS STEPHEN IS STEPHEN YAHWEH HAS THE TOP MOST ETERNAL LIFE IS IN 1ST JOHN 5:6-13. IT DECLARES, “THIS IS HE WHO CAME BY WATER & BLOOD---JESUS CHRIST, NOT ONLY BY WATER, BUT BY WATER & BLOOD. AND IT IS THE SPIRIT WHO BEARS WITNESS, BECAUSE THE SPIRIT IS TRUTH [JOHN 4:23-24]. FOR THERE ARE THREE THAT BEAR [TOP] WITNESS IN HEAVEN: THE FATHER (STEPHEN), THE WORD (SON JESUS AS LOGOS) & THE HOLY SPIRIT (BROTHER JOHN), & THESE THREE ARE ONE.” BUT TECHNICALLY THIS IS TWO LEVELS: THE TOP WITNESS IN LORDSHIP IS THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, THE SON JESUS OUR LORD & THE HOLY GHOST THE BROTHER JOHN OUR LORD. THE TOP WITNESS IN HEAVEN IS THE FATHER STEPHEN, WORD [JESUS] & HOLY SPIRIT [BROTHER JOHN]. AND THERE ARE THREE THAT BEAR [TOP] WITNESS ON EARTH: THE SPIRIT (FATHER STEPHEN), THE BLOOD (SON JESUS) & THE WATER (BROTHER JOHN), & THESE THREE AGREE AS ONE. IF WE RECEIVE THE WITNESS OF MEN, THE WITNESS OF GOD IS GREATER, FOR THIS IS THE WITNESS OF GOD WHICH HE HAS TESTIFIED OF HIS SON. HE WHO BELIEVES IN THE SON OF GOD HAS THE WITNESS IN HIMSELF, HE WHO DOES NOT BELIEVE GOD HAS MADE HIM A LIAR [JOHN 1:8, 10], BECAUSE HE HAS NOT BELIEVED THE TESTIMONY THAT GOD HAS GIVEN OF HIS SON. AND THIS IS THE TESTIMONY: THAT GOD HAS GIVEN US ETERNAL LIFE, & THIS LIFE IS IN HIS SON. HE WHO HAS THE SON HAS LIFE, HE WHO DOES NOT HAVE THE SON OF GOD DOES NOT HAVE LIFE. THESE THINGS I HAVE WRITTEN TO YOU WHO BELIEVE IN THE NAME [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] OF THE SON OF GOD, THAT YOU MAY KNOW THAT YOU HAVE ETERNAL LIFE, AND THAT YOU MAY CONTINUE TO BELIEVE IN THE NAME [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] OF THE SON OF GOD.”**

**EASTON'S BIBLE DICTIONARY**

**FATHER GOD**

**(A.S. AND DUTCH GOD; DAN. GUD; GER. GOTT), THE NAME OF THE DIVINE BEING. IT IS THE RENDERING (1) OF THE HEBREW 'EL, FROM A WORD MEANING TO BE STRONG; (2) OF 'ELOAH, PLURAL \_'ELOHIM. THE SINGULAR FORM, ELOAH, IS USED ONLY IN POETRY. THE PLURAL FORM IS MORE COMMONLY USED IN ALL PARTS OF THE HOLY BIBLE, THE HEBREW WORD JEHOVAH---STEPHEN YAHWEH (Q.V.), THE ONLY OTHER WORD GENERALLY EMPLOYED TO DENOTE THE SUPREME BEING, IS UNIFORMLY RENDERED IN THE AUTHORIZED VERSION BY "LORD," PRINTED IN SMALL CAPITALS. THE EXISTENCE OF GOD IS TAKEN FOR GRANTED IN THE HOLY BIBLE. THERE IS NOWHERE ANY ARGUMENT TO PROVE IT. HE WHO DISBELIEVES THIS TRUTH IS SPOKEN OF AS ONE DEVOID OF UNDERSTANDING (PSALM 14:1). THE ARGUMENTS GENERALLY ADDUCED BY THEOLOGIANS IN PROOF OF THE BEING OF GOD ARE: (1.) THE A PRIORI ARGUMENT, WHICH IS THE TESTIMONY AFFORDED BY REASON. (2.) THE POSTERIORI ARGUMENT, BY WHICH WE PROCEED LOGICALLY FROM THE FACTS OF EXPERIENCE TO CAUSES. THESE ARGUMENTS ARE, (A) THE COSMOLOGICAL, BY WHICH IT IS PROVED THAT THERE MUST BE A FIRST CAUSE OF ALL THINGS, FOR EVERY EFFECT MUST HAVE A CAUSE. (B) THE TELEOLOGICAL, OR THE ARGUMENT FROM DESIGN. WE SEE EVERYWHERE THE OPERATIONS OF AN INTELLIGENT CAUSE IN NATURE. (C) THE MORAL ARGUMENT, CALLED ALSO THE ANTHROPOLOGICAL ARGUMENT, BASED ON THE MORAL CONSCIOUSNESS AND THE HISTORY OF MANKIND, WHICH EXHIBITS A MORAL ORDER AND PURPOSE WHICH CAN ONLY BE EXPLAINED ON THE SUPPOSITION OF THE EXISTENCE OF GOD. CONSCIENCE AND HUMAN HISTORY TESTIFY THAT "VERILY THERE IS A GOD THAT JUDGES IN THE EARTH." THE ATTRIBUTES OF GOD ARE SET FORTH IN ORDER BY MOSES IN EXODUS 34:6,7. (SEE ALSO DEUTERONOMY 6:4; 10:17; NUMBERS 16:22; EXODUS 15:11; 33:19; ISAIAH 44:6; HABAKKUK 3:6; PSALM 102:26; JOB 34:12.) THEY ARE ALSO SYSTEMATICALLY CLASSIFIED IN REVELATION 5:12 AND 7:12. GOD’S ATTRIBUTES ARE SPOKEN OF BY SOME AS ABSOLUTE, I.E., SUCH AS BELONG TO HIS ESSENCE AS LORD, JEHOVAH, JAH, YAH, YAHWEH, STEPHEN = STEPHEN YAHWEH, ETC.; AND RELATIVE, I.E., SUCH AS ARE ASCRIBED TO HIM WITH RELATION TO HIS CREATURES. OTHERS DISTINGUISH THEM INTO COMMUNICABLE, I.E., THOSE WHICH CAN BE IMPARTED IN DEGREE TO HIS CREATURES: GOODNESS, HOLINESS, WISDOM, ETC.; AND INCOMMUNICABLE, WHICH CANNOT BE SO IMPARTED: INDEPENDENCE, IMMUTABILITY, IMMENSITY, AND ETERNITY. THEY ARE BY SOME ALSO DIVIDED INTO NATURAL ATTRIBUTES, ETERNITY, IMMENSITY, ETC.; AND MORAL, HOLINESS, GOODNESS, ETC.**

**WEBSTER'S REVISED UNABRIDGED DICTIONARY**

**1. (A. & N.) GOOD. 2. (N.) A BEING CONCEIVED OF AS POSSESSING SUPERNATURAL POWER, AND TO BE PROPITIATED BY SACRIFICE, WORSHIP, ETC.; A DIVINITY; A DEITY; AN OBJECT OF WORSHIP; AN IDOL. 3. (N.) THE SUPREME BEING; THE ETERNAL AND INFINITE SPIRIT, THE CREATOR, AND THE SOVEREIGN OF THE UNIVERSE; JEHOVAH, THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH. 4. (N.) A PERSON OR THING DEIFIED AND HONORED AS THE CHIEF GOOD; AN OBJECT OF SUPREME REGARD. 5. (N.) FIGURATIVELY APPLIED TO ONE WHO WIELDS GREAT OR DESPOTIC POWER. 6. (V. T.) TO TREAT AS A GOD; TO IDOLIZE.**

**GOD THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD**

**IN THE CHRISTIAN RELIGION, GOD IS CONCEIVED OF AS "FATHER [STEPHEN]," "OUR FATHER [STEPHEN]. IN HEAVEN" (MATTHEW 6:9, 14, 26, ETC.), "THE GOD AND FATHER [STEPHEN] OF THE LORD JESUS" (2 CORINTHIANS 11:31, ETC.). THE TENDERNESS OF RELATION AND WEALTH OF LOVE AND GRACE EMBRACED IN THIS PROFOUND DESIGNATION ARE PECULIAR TO CHRIST’S GOSPEL. PAGAN RELIGIONS ALSO COULD SPEAK OF GOD AS "FATHER" (ZEUS PATER), AND IN THE GENERAL SENSE OF CREATOR GOD HAS A UNIVERSAL FATHERLY RELATION TO THE WORLD (ACTS 17:24-28). IN THE OLD TESTAMENT, GOD WAS REVEALED AS FATHER [STEPHEN] TO THE CHOSEN NATION (EXODUS 4:22), AND TO THE SPECIAL REPRESENTATIVE OF THE NATION, THE KING (2 SAMUEL 7:14), WHILE FATHERLY LOVE IS DECLARED TO BE THE SEXLESS IMAGE OF HIS PITY FOR THOSE WHO FEAR HIM (PSALM 103:13). IN THE GOSPEL OF JESUS ALONE IS THIS FATHERHOOD REVEALED TO BE OF THE VERY ESSENCE OF THE GODHEAD, AND TO HAVE RESPECT TO THE INDIVIDUAL. HERE, HOWEVER, THERE IS NEED FOR GREAT DISCRIMINATION. TO REACH THE HEART OF THE TRUTH OF THE DIVINE FATHERHOOD IT IS NECESSARY TO BEGIN, NOT WITH MAN, BUT WITH THE GODHEAD ITSELF, IN WHOSE ETERNAL DEPTHS IS FOUND THE SPRING OF THAT FATHERLY LOVE THAT REVEALS ITSELF IN TIME. IT IS FIRST OF ALL IN RELATION TO THE ETERNAL SON-BEFORE ALL TIME-THAT THE MEANING OF FATHERHOOD IN GOD IS MADE CLEAR (JOHN 1:18). IN "GOD THE FATHER [STEPHEN]" WE HAVE A NAME POINTING TO THAT RELATION WHICH THE FIRST PERSON IN THE ADORABLE TRINITY SUSTAINS TO "SON" AND "HOLY SPIRIT"-ALSO DIVINE (MATTHEW 28:19). FROM THIS ETERNAL FOUNTAIN-HEAD FLOW THE RELATIONS OF GOD AS FATHER STEPHEN (1) TO THE WORLD BY CREATION; (2) TO BELIEVERS BY GRACE. MAN, AS CREATED WAS DESIGNED BY AFFINITY OF NATURE FOR SONSHIP TO GOD. THE REALIZATION OF THIS-HIS TRUE CREATURE-DESTINY-WAS FRUSTRATED BY SIN, AND CAN NOW ONLY BE RESTORED BY REDEMPTION. HENCE, THE PLACE OF SONSHIP IN THE GOSPEL, AS AN UNSPEAKABLE PRIVILEGE (1 JOHN 3:1), OBTAINED BY GRACE, THROUGH REGENERATION (JOHN 1:12, 13), AND ADOPTION (ROMANS 8:14, 19). IN THIS RELATION OF NEARNESS AND PRIVILEGE TO THE FATHER [STEPHEN] IN THE KINGDOM OF HIS SON [JESUS] (COLOSSIANS 1:13), BELIEVERS ARE "SONS OF GOD" IN A SENSE TRUE OF NO OTHERS. IT IS A RELATION, NOT OF NATURE, BUT OF GRACE. FATHERHOOD IS NOW THE DETERMINATIVE FACT IN GOD’S RELATION TO THEM (EPHESIANS 3:14). IT IS AN ERROR, NEVERTHELESS, TO SPEAK OF FATHERHOOD AS IF THE WHOLE CHARACTER OF GOD WAS THEREIN SUFFICIENTLY EXPRESSED. GOD IS FATHER [STEPHEN], BUT EQUALLY FUNDAMENTAL IS HIS RELATION TO HIS WORLD AS ITS MORAL RULER AND JUDGE. FROM ETERNITY TO ETERNITY THE HOLY GOD MUST PRONOUNCE HIMSELF AGAINST SIN (ROMANS 1:18); AND HIS FATHERLY GRACE CANNOT AVERT JUDGMENT WHERE THE HEART REMAINS HARD AND IMPENITENT (ROMANS 2:1-9).**

**GOD: GOD ('ELOHIM, 'EL, [`ELYON], SHADDAY, STEPHEN YAHWEH; THEOS):**

**I. INTRODUCTION TO THE GENERAL IDEA**

**1. THE IDEA IN EXPERIENCE AND IN THOUGHT:**

**RELIGION GIVES THE IDEA OF GOD, THEOLOGY CONSTRUES AND ORGANIZES ITS CONTENT, AND PHILOSOPHY ESTABLISHES ITS RELATION TO THE WHOLE OF MAN'S EXPERIENCE. THE LOGICAL ORDER OF TREATING IT MIGHT APPEAR TO BE, FIRST, TO ESTABLISH ITS TRUTH BY PHILOSOPHICAL PROOFS; SECONDLY, TO DEVELOP ITS CONTENT INTO THEOLOGICAL PROPOSITIONS; AND FINALLY, TO OBSERVE ITS DEVELOPMENT AND ACTION IN RELIGION. SUCH HAS BEEN THE MORE USUAL ORDER OF TREATMENT. BUT THE ACTUAL HISTORY OF THE IDEA HAS BEEN QUITE THE REVERSE. MEN HAD THE IDEA OF GOD, AND IT HAD PROVED A CREATIVE FACTOR IN HISTORY, LONG BEFORE REFLECTION UPON IT ISSUED IN ITS SYSTEMATIC EXPRESSION AS A DOCTRINE. MOREOVER, MEN HAD ENUNCIATED THE DOCTRINE BEFORE THEY ATTEMPTED OR EVEN FELT ANY NEED TO DEFINE ITS RELATION TO REALITY. AND THE LOGIC OF HISTORY IS THE TRUER PHILOSOPHY. TO ARRIVE AT THE TRUTH OF ANY IDEA, MAN MUST BEGIN WITH SOME PORTION OF EXPERIENCE, DEFINE ITS CONTENT, RELATE IT TO THE WHOLE OF EXPERIENCE, AND SO DETERMINE ITS DEGREE OF REALITY. RELIGION IS AS UNIVERSAL AS MAN, AND EVERY RELIGION INVOLVES SOME IDEA OF GOD. OF THE VARIOUS PHILOSOPHICAL IDEAS OF GOD, EACH HAS ITS COUNTERPART AND ANTECEDENT IN SOME ACTUAL RELIGION. PANTHEISM IS THE PHILOSOPHY OF THE RELIGIOUS CONSCIOUSNESS OF INDIA. DEISM HAD PREVAILED FOR CENTURIES AS AN ACTUAL ATTITUDE OF MEN TO GOD, IN CHINA, IN JUDAISM AND IN ISLAM, BEFORE IT FOUND EXPRESSION AS A RATIONAL THEORY IN THE PHILOSOPHY OF THE 18TH CENTURY THEISM IS BUT THE ATTEMPT TO DEFINE IN GENERAL TERMS THE CHRISTIAN CONCEPTION OF GOD, AND OF HIS RELATION TO THE WORLD. IF PLURALISM CLAIMS A PLACE AMONG THE SYSTEMS OF PHILOSOPHY, IT CAN APPEAL TO THE RELIGIOUS CONSCIOUSNESS OF THAT LARGE PORTION OF MANKIND THAT HAS HITHERTO ADHERED TO POLYTHEISM. BUT ALL RELIGIONS DO NOT ISSUE IN SPECULATIVE RECONSTRUCTIONS OF THEIR CONTENT. IT IS TRUE IN A SENSE THAT ALL RELIGION IS AN UNCONSCIOUS PHILOSOPHY, BECAUSE IT IS THE REACTION OF THE WHOLE MIND, INCLUDING THE INTELLECT, UPON THE WORLD OF ITS EXPERIENCE, AND, THEREFORE, EVERY IDEA OF GOD INVOLVES SOME KIND OF AN EXPLANATION OF THE WORLD. BUT CONSCIOUS REFLECTION UPON THEIR OWN CONTENT EMERGES ONLY IN A FEW OF THE MORE HIGHLY DEVELOPED RELIGIONS. JUDAISM, ISLAM AND PAPAL CHRISTIANITY ARE THE ONLY RELIGIONS THAT HAVE PRODUCED GREAT SYSTEMS OF THOUGHT, EXHIBITING THEIR CONTENT IN A SPECULATIVE AND RATIONAL FORM. BUT TRUE CHRISTIANITY IS NOT A RELIGION, BUT THE PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH. THE RELIGIONS OF GREECE AND ROME WERE UNABLE TO SURVIVE THE REFLECTIVE PERIOD. THEY PRODUCED NO THEOLOGY WHICH COULD ALLY ITSELF TO A PHILOSOPHY, AND GREEK PHILOSOPHY WAS FROM THE BEGINNING TO A GREAT EXTENT THE DENIAL AND SUPERSESSION OF GREEK RELIGION. BIBLICAL LITERATURE NEARLY ALL REPRESENTS THE SPONTANEOUS EXPERIENCE OF RELIGION, AND CONTAINS COMPARATIVELY LITTLE REFLECTION UPON THAT EXPERIENCE. IN THE OLD TESTAMENT IT IS ONLY IN SECOND ISAIAH, IN THE WISDOM LITERATURE AND IN A FEW PSALMS THAT THE HUMAN MIND MAY BE SEEN TURNING BACK UPON ITSELF TO ASK THE MEANING OF ITS PRACTICAL FEELINGS AND BELIEFS. EVEN HERE NOTHING APPEARS OF THE NATURE OF A PHILOSOPHY OF THEISM OR OF RELIGION, NO THEOLOGY, NO ORGANIC DEFINITION AND NO IDEAL RECONSTRUCTION OF THE IDEA OF GOD. IT NEVER OCCURRED TO ANY OLD TESTAMENT WRITER TO OFFER A PROOF OF THE EXISTENCE OF GOD, OR THAT ANYONE SHOULD NEED IT. THEIR CONCERN WAS TO BRING MEN TO A RIGHT RELATION WITH GOD, AND THEY PROPOUNDED RIGHT VIEWS OF GOD ONLY IN SO FAR AS IT WAS NECESSARY FOR THEIR PRACTICAL PURPOSE. EVEN THE DAMN FOOL [ATHIEST] WHO "HATH SAID IN HIS HEART, THERE IS NO GOD" (PSALM 14:1; PSALM 53:1), AND THE DUMBASS MOTHERFUCKERS “WICKED SEXUAL NATIONS "THAT FORGET GOD" (PSALM 9:17) ARE NO THEORETICAL ATHEISTS, BUT WICKED AND CORRUPT MEN, WHO, IN CONDUCT AND LIFE, NEGLECT OR REJECT THE PRESENCE OF GOD. THE NEW TESTAMENT CONTAINS MORE THEOLOGY, MORE REFLECTION UPON THE INWARD CONTENT OF THE IDEA OF GOD, AND UPON ITS COSMIC SIGNIFICANCE; BUT HERE ALSO, NO SYSTEM APPEARS, NO COHERENT AND ROUNDED-OFF DOCTRINE, STILL LESS ANY PHILOSOPHICAL CONSTRUCTION OF THE IDEA ON THE BASIS OF EXPERIENCE AS A WHOLE. THE TASK OF EXHIBITING THE BIBLICAL IDEA OF GOD IS, THEREFORE, NOT THAT OF SETTING TOGETHER A NUMBER OF TEXTS, OR OF WRITING THE HISTORY OF A THEOLOGY, BUT RATHER OF INTERPRETING THE CENTRAL FACTOR IN THE LIFE OF THE HEBREW AND CHRISTIAN COMMUNITIES.**

**2. DEFINITION OF THE IDEA:**

**LOGICALLY AND HISTORICALLY THE BIBLICAL IDEA STANDS RELATED TO A NUMBER OF OTHER IDEAS. ATTEMPTS HAVE BEEN MADE TO FIND A DEFINITION OF SO GENERAL A NATURE AS TO COMPREHEND THEM ALL. THE OLDER THEOLOGIANS ASSUMED THE CHRISTIAN STANDPOINT, AND PUT INTO THEIR DEFINITIONS THE CONCLUSIONS OF CHRISTIAN DOCTRINE AND PHILOSOPHY. THUS, MELANCHTHON: "GOD IS A SPIRITUAL ESSENCE, INTELLIGENT, ETERNAL, TRUE, GOOD, PURE, JUST, MERCIFUL, MOST FREE AND OF INFINITE POWER AND WISDOM." MORE BRIEFLY DEFINES GOD AS "THE ABSOLUTE PERSONALITY." THESE DEFINITIONS TAKE NO ACCOUNT OF THE EXISTENCE OF LOWER RELIGIONS AND IDEAS OF GOD, NOR DO THEY CONVEY MUCH OF THE CONCRETENESS AND NEARNESS OF GOD REVEALED IN CHRIST. A SIMILAR RECENT DEFINITION, PUT FORWARD, HOWEVER, AVOWEDLY OF THE CHRISTIAN CONCEPTION, "GOD IS THE PERSONAL SPIRIT, PERFECTLY GOOD, WHO IN HOLY LOVE CREATES, SUSTAINS AND ORDERS ALL." THE RISE OF COMPARATIVE RELIGION HAS SHOWN THAT "WHILE ALL RELIGIONS INVOLVE A CONSCIOUS RELATION TO A BEING CALLED GOD, THE DIVINE BEING IS IN DIFFERENT RELIGIONS CONCEIVED IN THE MOST DIFFERENT WAYS; AS ONE AND AS MANY, AS NATURAL AND AS SPIRITUAL, AS LIKE TO AND MANIFESTED IN ALMOST EVERY OBJECT IN THE HEAVENS ABOVE OR EARTH BENEATH, IN MOUNTAINS AND TREES, IN ANIMALS AND MEN; OR, ON THE CONTRARY, AS BEING INCAPABLE OF BEING REPRESENTED BY ANY FINITE IMAGE WHATSOEVER; AND, AGAIN, AS THE GOD OF A FAMILY, OF A NATION, OR OF HUMANITY." ATTEMPTS HAVE THEREFORE BEEN MADE TO FIND A NEW KIND OF DEFINITION, SUCH AS WOULD INCLUDE UNDER ONE CATEGORY ALL THE IDEAS OF GOD POSSESSED BY THE HUMAN RACE. A TYPICAL INSTANCE OF THIS KIND OF DEFINITION "A GOD IN THE RELIGIOUS SENSE IS AN UNSEEN BEING, REAL OR SUPPOSED, TO WHOM AN INDIVIDUAL OR A SOCIAL GROUP IS UNITED BY VOLUNTARY TIES OF REVERENCE AND SERVICE." MANY SIMILAR DEFINITIONS ARE GIVEN: "A SUPERSENSIBLE BEING OR BEINGS"; "A HIGHER POWER"; "SPIRITUAL BEINGS"; "A POWER NOT OURSELVES MAKING FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS.". THIS CLASS OF DEFINITION SUFFERS FROM A TWOFOLD DEFECT. IT SAYS TOO MUCH TO INCLUDE THE IDEAS OF THE LOWER RELIGIONS, AND TOO LITTLE TO SUGGEST THOSE OF THE HIGHER. IT IS NOT ALL GODS THAT ARE "UNSEEN" OR "SUPERSENSIBLE," OR "MAKING FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS," BUT ALL THESE QUALITIES MAY BE SHARED BY OTHER BEINGS THAN GODS, AND THEY DO NOT CONNOTE THAT WHICH IS ESSENTIAL IN THE HIGHER IDEAS OF GOD. A DEFINITION IN A GERMINATIVE PRINCIPLE OF THE GENESIS OF RELIGION, DEFINES GOD "AS THE UNITY WHICH IS PRESUPPOSED IN THE DIFFERENCE OF THE SELF AND NOT-SELF, AND WITHIN WHICH THEY ACT AND RE-ACT ON EACH OTHER." THIS PRINCIPLE ADMITTEDLY FINDS ITS FULL REALIZATION ONLY IN THE MOST-HIGHEST RELIGION, AND IT MAY BE DOUBTED WHETHER IT DOES JUSTICE TO THE TRANSCENDENT PERSONALITY AND THE LOVE OF GOD AS REVEALED IN JESUS CHRIST. IN THE LOWER RELIGIONS IT APPEARS ONLY IN FRAGMENTARY FORMS, AND IT CAN ONLY BE DETECTED IN THEM AT ALL AFTER IT HAS BEEN REVEALED IN THE ABSOLUTE RELIGION. ALTHOUGH THIS DEFINITION MAY BE NEITHER ADEQUATE NOR TRUE, ITS METHOD RECOGNIZES THAT THERE CAN BE ONLY ONE TRUE IDEA AND DEFINITION OF GOD, AND YET THAT ALL OTHER IDEAS ARE MORE OR LESS TRUE ELEMENTS OF IT AND APPROXIMATIONS TO IT. THE BIBLICAL IDEA DOES NOT STAND ALONE LIKE AN ISLAND IN MID-OCEAN, BUT IS RATHER THE CENTER OF LIGHT WHICH RADIATES OUT IN OTHER RELIGIONS WITH VARYING DEGREES OF PURITY. IT IS NOT THE PURPOSE OF THIS ARTICLE TO DEAL WITH THE PROBLEM OF THE PHILOSOPHY OF RELIGION, BUT TO GIVE AN ACCOUNT OF THE IDEA OF GOD AT CERTAIN STAGES OF ITS DEVELOPMENT, AND WITHIN A LIMITED AREA OF THOUGHT. THE ABSENCE OF A FINAL DEFINITION WILL PRESENT NO PRACTICAL DIFFICULTY, BECAUSE THE DENOTATION OF THE TERM GOD IS CLEAR ENOUGH; IT INCLUDES EVERYTHING THAT IS OR HAS BEEN AN OBJECT OF WORSHIP; IT IS ITS CONNOTATION THAT REMAINS A PROBLEM FOR SPECULATION.**

**3. THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOD:**

**A THIRD CLASS OF DEFINITION DEMANDS SOME ATTENTION, BECAUSE IT RAISES A NEW QUESTION, THAT OF THE KNOWLEDGE OR TRUTH OF ANY IDEA WHATSOEVER. THIS DEFINITION MAY BE TAKEN AS REPRESENTATIVE: GOD IS THE UNKNOWN AND UNKNOWABLE CAUSE OF THE UNIVERSE, "AN INSCRUTABLE POWER MANIFESTED TO US THROUGH ALL PHENOMENA." THIS MEANS THAT THERE CAN BE NO PRECISE DEFINITION OF THE IDEA OF GOD, BECAUSE WE CAN HAVE NO IDEA OF HIM, NO KNOWLEDGE "IN THE STRICT SENSE OF KNOWING." FOR THE PRESENT PURPOSE IT MIGHT SUFFICE FOR AN ANSWER THAT IDEAS OF GOD ACTUALLY EXIST; THAT THEY CAN BE DEFINED AND ARE MORE DEFINABLE, BECAUSE FULLER AND MORE COMPLEX, THE HIGHER THEY RISE IN THE SCALE OF RELIGIONS; THAT THEY CAN BE GATHERED FROM THE FOLKLORE AND TRADITIONS OF THE LOWER RACES, AND FROM THE SACRED BOOKS AND CREEDS OF THE HIGHER RELIGIONS. BUT THIS VIEW MEANS THAT, IN SO FAR AS THE IDEAS ARE DEFINABLE, THEY ARE NOT TRUE. THE MORE WE DEFINE, THE MORE FICTITIOUS BECOMES OUR SUBJECT-MATTER. WHILE NOTHING IS MORE CERTAIN THAN THAT GOD EXISTS, HIS BEING IS TO HUMAN THOUGHT UTTERLY MYSTERIOUS AND INSCRUTABLE. THE VARIETY OF IDEAS MIGHT SEEM TO SUPPORT THIS VIEW. BUT VARIETY OF IDEAS HAS BEEN HELD OF EVERY SUBJECT THAT IS KNOWN, AS WITNESS THE PROGRESS OF SCIENCE. THE VARIETY PROVES NOTHING. AND THE COMPLETE ABSTRACTION OF THOUGHT FROM EXISTENCE CANNOT BE MAINTAINED. THIS DOES NOT SUCCEED IN DOING IT. A GREAT MANY THINGS ABOUT THE "UNKNOWABLE" WHICH IMPLIES AN EXTENSIVE KNOWLEDGE OF HIM. THE TRADITIONAL PROOFS OF THE "EXISTENCE" OF GOD HAVE MISLED THE AGNOSTICS. BUT EXISTENCE IS MEANINGLESS EXCEPT FOR THOUGHT, AND A NOUMENON OR FIRST CAUSE, THAT LIES HIDDEN IN IMPENETRABLE MYSTERY BEHIND PHENOMENA CANNOT BE CONCEIVED EVEN AS A FICTION. THIS IDEA OF THE INFINITE AND ABSOLUTE ARE CONTRADICTORY AND UNTHINKABLE. AN INFINITE THAT STOOD OUTSIDE ALL THAT IS KNOWN WOULD NOT BE INFINITE, AND AN ABSOLUTE OUT OF ALL RELATION COULD NOT EVEN BE IMAGINED. IF THERE IS ANY TRUTH AT ALL IN THE IDEA OF THE ABSOLUTE, IT MUST BE TRUE TO HUMAN EXPERIENCE AND THOUGHT; AND THE TRUE INFINITE MUST INCLUDE WITHIN ITSELF EVERY POSSIBLE AND ACTUAL PERFECTION. IN TRUTH, EVERY IDEA OF GOD THAT HAS LIVED IN RELIGION REFUTES AGNOSTICISM, BECAUSE THEY ALL QUALIFY AND INTERPRET EXPERIENCE, AND THE ONLY QUESTION IS AS TO THE DEGREE OF THEIR ADEQUACY AND TRUTH. A BRIEF ENUMERATION OF THE LEADING IDEAS OF GOD THAT HAVE LIVED IN RELIGION WILL SERVE TO PLACE THE BIBLICAL IDEA IN ITS TRUE PERSPECTIVE.**

**4. ETHNIC IDEAS OF GOD:**

**(1) ANIMISM:**

**ANIMISM IS THE NAME OF A THEORY WHICH EXPLAINS THE LOWEST (AND PERHAPS THE EARLIEST) FORMS OF RELIGION, AND ALSO THE PRINCIPLE OF ALL RELIGION, AS THE BELIEF IN THE UNIVERSAL PRESENCE OF SPIRITUAL BEINGS WHICH "ARE HELD TO AFFECT OR CONTROL THE EVENTS OF THE MATERIAL WORLD, AND MAN'S LIFE HERE AND HEREAFTER; AND, IT BEING CONSIDERED THAT THEY HOLD INTERCOURSE WITH MEN, AND RECEIVE PLEASURE OR DISPLEASURE FROM HUMAN ACTIONS, THE BELIEF IN THEIR EXISTENCE LEADS NATURALLY, AND, IT MIGHT ALMOST BE SAID, INEVITABLY, SOONER OR LATER, TO ACTIVE REVERENCE AND PROPITIATION." ACCORDING TO THIS VIEW, THE WORLD IS FULL OF DISEMBODIED SPIRITS, REGARDED AS SIMILAR TO MAN'S SOUL, AND ANY OR ALL OF THESE MAY BE TREATED AS GODS.**

**(2) FETISHISM:**

**FETISHISM IS SOMETIMES USED IN A GENERAL SENSE FOR "THE VIEW THAT THE FRUITS OF THE EARTH AND THINGS IN GENERAL ARE DIVINE, OR ANIMATED BY POWERFUL SPIRITS" OR IT MAY BE USED IN A MORE PARTICULAR SENSE OF THE BELIEF THAT SPIRITS "TAKE UP THEIR ABODE, EITHER TEMPORARILY OR PERMANENTLY, IN SOME OBJECT,... AND THIS OBJECT, AS ENDOWED WITH HIGHER POWER, IS THEN WORSHIPPED."**

**(3) IDOLATRY:**

**IDOLATRY IS A TERM OF STILL MORE DEFINITE SIGNIFICANCE. IT MEANS THAT THE OBJECT IS AT LEAST SELECTED, AS BEING THE PERMANENT HABITATION OR SYMBOL OF THE DEITY; AND, GENERALLY, IT IS MARKED BY SOME DEGREE OF HUMAN WORKMANSHIP, DESIGNED TO ENABLE IT THE MORE ADEQUATELY TO REPRESENT THE DEITY. IT IS NOT TO BE SUPPOSED THAT MEN EVER WORSHIP MERE "STOCKS AND STONES," BUT THEY ADDRESS THEIR WORSHIP TO OBJECTS, WHETHER FETISHES OR IDOLS, AS BEING THE ABODES OR IMAGES OF THEIR GOD. IT IS A NATURAL AND COMMON IDEA THAT THE SPIRIT HAS A FORM SIMILAR TO THE VISIBLE OBJECT IN WHICH IT DWELLS. PAUL REFLECTED THE HEATHEN IDEA ACCURATELY WHEN HE SAID, "WE OUGHT NOT TO THINK THAT THE GODHEAD [DIVINE NATURE] IS LIKE UNTO GOLD, OR SILVER, OR STONE, GRAVEN BY ART AND DEVICE OF MAN" (ACTS 17:29).**

**(4) POLYTHEISM:**

**THE BELIEF IN MANY GODS, AND THE WORSHIP OF THEM, IS AN ATTITUDE OF SOUL COMPATIBLE WITH ANIMISM, FETISHISM, AND IDOLATRY, OR IT MAY BE INDEPENDENT OF THEM ALL. THE TERM POLYTHEISM IS MORE USUALLY EMPLOYED TO DESIGNATE THE WORSHIP OF A LIMITED NUMBER OF WELL-DEFINED DEITIES, WHETHER REGARDED AS PURE DISEMBODIED SPIRITS, OR AS RESIDING IN THE GREATER OBJECTS OF NATURE, SUCH AS PLANETS OR MOUNTAINS, OR AS SYMBOLIZED BY IMAGES "GRAVEN BY ART AND DEVICE OF MAN." IN ANCIENT GREECE OR MODERN INDIA, THE GREAT GODS ARE WELL DEFINED, NAMED AND NUMERABLE, AND IT IS CLEARLY UNDERSTOOD THAT, THOUGH THEY MAY BE SYMBOLIZED BY IMAGES, THEY DWELL APART IN A SPIRITUAL REALM ABOVE THE REST OF THE WORLD.**

**(5) HENOTHEISM:**

**THERE IS, HOWEVER, A TENDENCY, BOTH IN INDIVIDUALS AND IN COMMUNITIES, EVEN WHERE MANY GODS ARE BELIEVED TO EXIST, TO SET ONE GOD ABOVE THE OTHERS, AND CONSEQUENTLY TO CONFINE WORSHIP TO THAT GOD ALONE. "THE MONOTHEISTIC TENDENCY EXISTS AMONG ALL PEOPLES, AFTER THEY HAVE REACHED A CERTAIN LEVEL OF CULTURE. THERE IS A DIFFERENCE IN THE DEGREE IN WHICH THIS TENDENCY IS EMPHASIZED, BUT WHETHER WE TURN TO BABYLONIA, EGYPT, INDIA, CHINA, OR GREECE, THERE ARE DISTINCT TRACES OF A TREND TOWARD CONCENTRATING THE VARIED MANIFESTATIONS OF DIVINE POWERS IN A SINGLE SOURCE." THIS ATTITUDE OF MIND HAS BEEN CALLED HENOTHEISM OR MONOLATRY, THE WORSHIP OF ONE GOD COMBINED WITH THE BELIEF IN THE EXISTENCE OF MANY. THIS TENDENCY MAY BE GOVERNED BY METAPHYSICAL, OR BY ETHICAL AND PERSONAL MOTIVES, EITHER BY THE MONISTIC DEMANDS OF REASON, OR BY PERSONAL ATTACHMENT TO ONE POLITICAL OR MORAL RULE.**

**(6) PANTHEISM:**

**WHERE THE FORMER PRINCIPLE PREDOMINATES, POLYTHEISM MERGES INTO PANTHEISM, AS IS THE CASE IN INDIA, WHERE BRAHMA IS NOT ONLY THE SUPREME, BUT THE SOLE, BEING, AND ALL OTHER GODS ARE BUT FORMS OF HIS MANIFESTATION. BUT, IN INDIA, THE VANQUISHED GODS HAVE HAD A VERY COMPLETE REVENGE UPON THEIR VANQUISHER, FOR BRAHMA HAS BECOME SO ABSTRACT AND REMOTE THAT WORSHIP IS MAINLY GIVEN TO THE OTHER GODS, WHO ARE FORMS OF HIS MANIFESTATION. MONOLATRY HAS BEEN REVERSED, AND MODERN HINDUISM WERE BETTER DESCRIBED AS THE BELIEF IN ONE GOD ACCOMPANIED BY THE WORSHIP OF MANY.**

**(7) DEISM:**

**THE MONISTIC TENDENCY, BY A LESS THOROUGH APPLICATION OF IT, MAY TAKE THE OPPOSITE TURN TOWARD DEISM, AND YET PRODUCE SIMILAR RELIGIOUS CONDITIONS. THE SUPREME BEING, WHO IS THE ULTIMATE REALITY AND POWER OF THE UNIVERSE, MAY BE CONCEIVED IN SO VAGUE AND ABSTRACT A MANNER, MAY BE SO REMOTE FROM THE WORLD, THAT IT BECOMES A PRACTICAL NECESSITY TO INTERPOSE BETWEEN HIM AND MEN A NUMBER OF SUBORDINATE AND NEARER BEINGS AS OBJECTS OF WORSHIP. IN ANCIENT GREECE, NECESSITY, IN CHINA, TIEN OR HEAVEN, WERE THE SUPREME BEINGS; BUT A MULTIPLICITY OF LOWER GODS WERE THE ACTUAL OBJECTS OF WORSHIP. THE ANGELS OF ZOROASTRIANISM, JUDAISM AND ISLAM AND THE SAINTS OF ROMANISM ILLUSTRATE THE SAME TENDENCY. PANTHEISM AND DEISM, THOUGH THEY HAVE HAD CONSIDERABLE VOGUE AS PHILOSOPHICAL THEORIES, HAVE PROVED UNSTABLE AND IMPOSSIBLE AS RELIGIONS, FOR THEY HAVE INVARIABLY REVERTED TO SOME KIND OF POLYTHEISM AND IDOLATRY, WHICH SEEMS TO INDICATE THAT THEY ARE FALSE PROCESSES OF THE MONISTIC TENDENCY.**

**(8) SEMITIC MONOLATRY:**

**THE MONISTIC TENDENCY OF REASON MAY ENLIST IN ITS AID MANY MINOR CAUSES, SUCH AS TRIBAL ISOLATION OR NATIONAL AGGRANDIZEMENT. IT IS HELD THAT MANY SERE TRIBES WERE MONOLATRISTS FOR EITHER OR BOTH OF THESE REASONS; BUT THE EXIGENCIES OF INTERTRIBAL RELATIONS IN WAR AND COMMERCE SOON NEUTRALIZED THEIR EFFECTS, AND MERGED THE TRIBAL GODS INTO A TERRITORIAL PANTHEON.**

**(9) MONOTHEISM:**

**MONOTHEISM, ETHICAL AND PERSONAL: ONE FURTHER PRINCIPLE MAY COMBINE WITH MONISM SO AS TO BRING ABOUT A STABLE MONOTHEISM, THAT IS THE ETERNAL CONCEPTION OF THE WORSHIP TO THE ONE & ONLY TRUE GOD---LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IN EXODUS 20:3 AS STANDING IN MORAL SEXLESS RELATIONS WITH ALL. WHENEVER MAN REFLECTS UPON CONDUCT AS MORAL, HE RECOGNIZES THAT THERE CAN BE ONLY ONE MORAL STANDARD AND AUTHORITY, AND WHEN GOD IS IDENTIFIED WITH THAT MORAL AUTHORITY, HE INEVITABLY COMES TO BE RECOGNIZED AS SUPREME AND UNIQUE. THE BELIEF IN THE EXISTENCE OF OTHER BEINGS CALLED GODS MAY SURVIVE FOR A WHILE; BUT THEY ARE DIVESTED OF ALL THE ATTRIBUTES OF DEITY WHEN THEY ARE SEEN TO BE INFERIOR OR OPPOSED TO THE GOD WHO RULES IN CONSCIENCE. NOT ONLY ARE THEY NOT WORSHIPPED, BUT THEIR WORSHIP BY OTHERS COMES TO BE REGARDED AS IMMORAL AND SEXUAL. THE ETHICAL FACTOR IN THE MONISTIC CONCEPTION OF GOD SAFEGUARDS IT FROM DIVERGING INTO PANTHEISM OR DEISM AND THUS REVERTING INTO POLYTHEISM. FOR THE ETHICAL IDEA OF GOD NECESSARILY INVOLVES HIS PERSONALITY, HIS TRANSCENDENCE AS DISTINCT FROM THE WORLD AND ABOVE IT, AND ALSO HIS INTIMATE AND PERMANENT RELATION WITH MAN. IF HE RULES IN CONSCIENCE, HE CAN NEITHER BE MERGED IN DEAD NATURE OR ABSTRACT BEING, NOR BE REMOVED BEYOND THE HEAVENS AND THE ANGEL HOST. A THOROUGHLY MORALIZED CONCEPTION OF GOD EMERGES FIRST IN THE OLD TESTAMENT WHERE IT IS THE PREVAILING TYPE OF THOUGHT.**

**1. MONOTHEISM’S ORIGINS: MOST MAINSTREAM OLD TESTAMENT SCHOLARS BELIEVE THAT THE RELIGION OF THE EARLY ISRAELITES WAS NEITHER MONOTHEISTIC NOR POLYTHEISTIC BUT “MONOLATROUS.” WHILE THE EXISTENCE OF OTHER GODS WAS NOT DENIED, ISRAEL WAS TO WORSHIP NO GOD BUT YAHWEH & THE USA WAS TO WORSHIP NO GOD BUT STEPHEN, THEREFORE, IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING TO THE ULTIMATE END, BOTH WAS TO WORSHIP NO GOD BUT YAHWEH STEPHEN OR IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING TO THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING, BOTH WAS TO WORSHIP NO GOD BUT STEPHEN YAHWEH, WHICH ALL THESE PIECES OF THE PUZZLES WITH THE TRUTH ALL POINT TO THE 1 & ONLY TRUE LORD. IN VIRTUE OF THE MOSAIC COVENANT, YAHWEH BECAME THE “CONFEDERATE GOD” OF ISRAEL, AND THEY BECOME HIS PEOPLE (MEEK, 215). IN PART, THIS IS CHARACTERISTIC OF ANY “NATIONAL RELIGION: IN PRACTICE ONLY THE GODS OF ONE’S OWN NATION ARE SIGNIFICANT.” YET IT WAS ALSO UNIQUE, FOR “ONE OF THE DISTINGUISHING CHARACTERISTICS OF THE ISRAELITE RELIGION IS THE BELIEF THAT THERE ARE NOT SEVERAL GODS OF ISRAEL BUT ONLY ONE, YAHWEH, WHO CLAIMS EXCLUSIVE DEVOTION.” (RINGGREN, 67) THERE ARE NO UNAMBIGUOUS ASSERTIONS OF MONOTHEISM FROM THE PRE-EXILIC PERIOD, HOWEVER. EVEN SO, BIBLICAL SCHOLARS AGREE THAT THE RELIGION OF ISRAEL WAS AT LEAST “INCIPIENTLY” MONOTHEISTIC FROM ITS MOSAIC BEGINNINGS. WHY? THREE THINGS WERE ARGUABLY DECISIVE. IN THE FIRST PLACE, “WE ENCOUNTER VERY EARLY THE IDEA THAT YAHWEH IS THE CREATOR OF HEAVEN AND EARTH.” (RINGGREN, 67). ALTHOUGH IT IS TRUE THAT POLYTHEISTIC RELIGIONS FREQUENTLY INCLUDE A CREATOR IN THEIR PANTHEONS, AND THESE CREATORS ARE OFTEN COMPARATIVELY UNIMPORTANT, THERE IS A NATURAL TRANSITION FROM THE CLAIM THAT A GOD HAS CREATED HEAVEN AND EARTH TO THE BELIEF THAT HE OR SHE IS LORD OF HEAVEN AND EARTH, AND FROM THERE TO MONOTHEISM. IN THE SECOND PLACE, THERE ARE “REPEATED AFFIRMATIONS … THAT YAHWEH IS THE GREATEST AND MIGHTIEST OF THE GODS.” (RINGGREN, 99) FINALLY, THE RELIGION OF ISRAEL IS UNIQUE IN DEMANDING EXCLUSIVE WORSHIP; ONLY YAHWEH IS TO BE WORSHIPED BY ISRAEL. THE EXTENSION OF THIS NOTION TO THE IDEA THAT YAHWEH ALONE IS TO BE WORSHIPED BY EVERYONE IS NATURAL (ALTHOUGH PERHAPS NOT INEVITABLE). IF THESE CONSIDERATIONS ARE CORRECT, THEN THE CHARACTERISTICS OF YAHWEH THAT EVENTUALLY LED ISRAEL TO ASSERT THAT YAHWEH IS THE ONLY GOD WERE HIS CREATION OF HEAVEN AND EARTH, HIS POWER AND GREATNESS, AND HIS RIGHT TO EXCLUSIVE WORSHIP. PARALLEL DEVELOPMENTS OCCURRED ELSEWHERE. ESPECIALLY NOTEWORTHY IS A PHENOMENON THAT SOMETIMES OCCURS IN POLYTHEISM, NAMELY, THAT DURING WORSHIP THE GOD IS TREATED AS IF HE OR SHE WERE UNLIMITED AND SUPREME, AND GIVEN EPITHETS THAT PROPERLY BELONG TO OTHER MEMBERS OF THE PANTHEON. (THIS OCCURRED AT CERTAIN STAGES OF VEDIC POLYTHEISM, FOR EXAMPLE.) MORE GENERALLY, THE RELIGIOUS ATTITUDES BOUND UP WITH THEISTIC WORSHIP (WHETHER MONOTHEISTIC OR POLYTHEISTIC) APPEAR TO HAVE A CERTAIN INNER LOGIC, TENDING TO LEAD THE DEVOTEE TO MAGNIFY THE OBJECT OF HER DEVOTION BY DENYING LIMITATIONS AND ADDING PERFECTIONS. THE LOGICAL LIMIT OF THIS TENDENCY IS THE ASCRIPTION OF SUCH PROPERTIES AS UNIVERSAL SOVEREIGNTY AND UNLIMITED POWER. THE VERY SAME ATTITUDES ALSO TEND TO LEAD HER TO UNRESERVEDLY COMMIT HERSELF TO, AND CENTER HER LIFE ON, THE GOD TO WHOM SHE IS DEVOTED. IT IS THEREFORE NO ACCIDENT THAT POLYTHEISTIC SYSTEMS OFTEN END UP ELEVATING ONE GOD OR PRINCIPLE TO THE SUPREME POSITION, AND REINTERPRETING THE OTHERS AS ITS AGENTS OR MANIFESTATIONS; THEY BECOME, IN OTHER WORDS, ESSENTIALLY MONOTHEISTIC. THIS OCCURRED, FOR EXAMPLE, BOTH IN LATE PAGANISM AND IN HINDUISM. A STRIKING FEATURE OF THESE DEVELOPMENTS IS THAT THE IDEAS ABOUT THE OBJECT OF WORSHIP WHICH SEEM TO HAVE MOST DIRECTLY LED ITS DEVOTEES TO EXPLICIT AFFIRMATIONS OF MONOTHEISM—UNIVERSAL SOVEREIGNTY, OMNIPOTENCE, AND A DEMAND FOR TOTAL DEVOTION—ARE PRECISELY THOSE UNDERLYING THE THREE MOST POWERFUL PHILOSOPHICAL ARGUMENTS FOR GOD’S UNICITY. WE WILL DISCUSS THESE SHORTLY. BUT BEFORE DOING SO LET US EXAMINE TWO HISTORICALLY IMPORTANT ATTEMPTS TO SHOW THAT THERE CAN’T BE TWO GODS BECAUSE NOTHING COULD DISTINGUISH THEM—AN ARGUMENT FROM GOD’S SIMPLICITY AND ANOTHER FROM HIS PERFECTION.**

**2. AN ARGUMENT FROM GOD’S SIMPLICITY: GOD IS OFTEN THOUGHT TO BE SIMPLE IN THE SENSE THAT EACH OF GOD’S REAL PROPERTIES IS IDENTICAL WITH EACH OF HIS OTHER REAL PROPERTIES, AND WITH HIS BEING OR NATURE. FOR EXAMPLE, GOD’S KNOWLEDGE IS IDENTICAL WITH HIS POWER, AND BOTH ARE IDENTICAL WITH HIS BEING. JUST AS “THE TEACHER OF PLATO” AND “THE HUSBAND OF XANTHIPPE” DON’T MEAN THE SAME YET REFER TO THE SAME INDIVIDUAL (NAMELY, SOCRATES), SO “THE WISDOM OF GOD” AND “THE POWER OF GOD” HAVE DIFFERENT MEANINGS BUT REFER TO THE SAME THING (NAMELY, THE INFINITELY PERFECT DIVINE LIFE OR ACTIVITY). IF GOD IS SIMPLE, HOWEVER, IT SEEMS THAT THERE CAN BE ONLY ONE GOD. FOR CONSIDER THE FOLLOWING ARGUMENT. SUPPOSE THAT THERE ARE TWO SIMPLE BEINGS, X AND Y. X HAS THE PROPERTY OF SIMPLICITY, S, AND WHATEVER PROPERTY, P, SUFFICES FOR IDENTITY WITH X. AND BECAUSE X IS SIMPLE, S=P. BUT Y, TOO HAS S. Y MUST THEREFORE HAVE P AS WELL AND, HENCE, Y=X (LEFTOW, 199–200). NOTICE, HOWEVER, THAT GOD’S SIMPLICITY IS A SECOND-ORDER PROPERTY, THAT IS, A PROPERTY OF GOD’S FIRST-ORDER PROPERTIES SUCH AS WISDOM, POWER, GOODNESS, AND THE LIKE. THE DOCTRINE OF SIMPLICITY MAY ENTAIL THAT GOD’S (REAL) FIRST-ORDER PROPERTIES ARE IDENTICAL. BUT DOES IT ENTAIL THAT ALL OF GOD’S (REAL) SECOND-ORDER PROPERTIES ARE IDENTICAL WITH HIS (REAL) FIRST ORDER PROPERTIES (AND THUS THAT GOD’S SIMPLICITY IS IDENTICAL WITH WHATEVER FIRST-ORDER PROPERTIES SUFFICE FOR IDENTITY WITH GOD)? IT ISN’T CLEAR THAT IT DOES. SINCE SIMPLICITY AND OTHER DIVINE SECOND-ORDER PROPERTIES SUPERVENE ON HIS FIRST-ORDER PROPERTIES, THE LATTER ENTAIL THE FORMER; NOTHING COULD INSTANTIATE EACH OF GOD’S (REAL) FIRST-ORDER PROPERTIES WITHOUT INSTANTIATING SUCH PROPERTIES AS SIMPLICITY. BUT THE CONVERSE MAY NOT BE TRUE. FOR COULDN’T A THING BE SIMPLE IN THE DEFINED SENSE (NAMELY, HAVING ALL ITS FIRST-ORDER REAL PROPERTIES IDENTICAL WITH EACH OTHER AND WITH ITS BEING) WITHOUT HAVING THE DIVINE PROPERTIES? (NUMBERS MIGHT BE AN EXAMPLE.) IF IT COULD, THEN SIMPLICITY IS NOT IDENTICAL WITH THE REAL FIRST-ORDER PROPERTIES THAT SUFFICE TO MAKE GOD GOD. WE NEEDN’T SUPPOSE THAT GOD’S SECOND-ORDER PROPERTIES ARE IDENTICAL WITH HIS FIRST-ORDER PROPERTIES TO MOUNT AN ARGUMENT FROM SIMPLICITY, HOWEVER. SUPPOSE THAT GOD IS SIMPLE IN THE SENSE THAT, FOR ANY TWO OF HIS FIRST-ORDER PROPERTIES, P AND Q, EITHER P IS IDENTICAL WITH Q OR P IS LOGICALLY EQUIVALENT TO Q (THAT IS, IT IS IMPOSSIBLE FOR HIM TO POSSESS P WITHOUT POSSESSING Q, AND VICE VERSA). LET US ALSO SUPPOSE THAT THERE ARE TWO GODS. IF BOTH ARE GOD, THEN BOTH POSSESS THE FIRST-ORDER PROPERTIES ESSENTIAL TO DIVINITY. CALL THESE D. IF THE TWO DIFFER, EACH POSSESSES AT LEAST ONE FIRST-ORDER PROPERTY WHICH THE OTHER LACKS. SUPPOSE, FOR EXAMPLE, THAT THE FIRST POSSESSES A FIRST-ORDER PROPERTY, H, AND THE SECOND POSSESSES ITS COMPLEMENT, NON-H. SINCE EACH IS GOD, EACH IS SIMPLE. HENCE, EITHER H IS IDENTICAL WITH D AND NON-H IS IDENTICAL WITH D, OR H IS LOGICALLY EQUIVALENT TO D AND NON-H IS LOGICALLY EQUIVALENT TO D. THEREFORE, EITHER H IS IDENTICAL WITH NON-H OR H IS LOGICALLY EQUIVALENT TO NON-H. BUT THIS IS INCOHERENT AND, EVEN IF IT WERE NOT, THE POSSESSION OF H AND NON-H COULD NOT BE USED TO DISTINGUISH THE TWO, SINCE EITHER H AND NON-H ARE THE SAME PROPERTY OR H AND NON-H ARE LOGICALLY EQUIVALENT PROPERTIES. IT THEREFORE SEEMS THAT IF GOD IS SIMPLE, THERE CAN’T BE TWO GODS. THERE ARE AT LEAST TWO PROBLEMS WITH THIS ARGUMENT, THOUGH. FIRST, THE DOCTRINE OF DIVINE SIMPLICITY IS HIGHLY CONTROVERSIAL—NOT ALL THEISTS ACCEPT IT. SECOND, EVEN IF THE DOCTRINE IS ACCEPTED, THE MOST THAT MAY BE REQUIRED IS THAT GOD’S ESSENTIAL (REAL) PROPERTIES ARE EITHER IDENTICAL WITH EACH OTHER OR EQUIVALENT TO EACH OTHER. GOD ALSO APPEARS TO HAVE (REAL) CONTINGENT PROPERTIES, HOWEVER, AND, IF HE DOES, THESE PROPERTIES CAN’T BE IDENTICAL WITH OR EQUIVALENT TO HIS ESSENTIAL PROPERTIES. FOR CONSIDER THE PROPERTY OF BEING THE ULTIMATE CAUSE OF MY EXISTENCE OR THE PROPERTY OF KNOWING THAT I AM THE AUTHOR OF THIS ENTRY. SINCE ACTING AND KNOWING ARE PARADIGMATIC CASES OF REAL PROPERTIES, BEING THE ULTIMATE CAUSE OF MY EXISTENCE OR KNOWING THAT I AM THE AUTHOR OF THIS ENTRY WOULD SEEM TO BE REAL PROPERTIES OF GOD. (PACE THOMAS AQUINAS AND OTHERS WHO IMPLAUSIBLY INSIST THAT THEY AREN’T EVEN THOUGH GOD REALLY HAS THEM, THAT IS, EVEN THOUGH GOD REALLY DOES STAND IN THESE RELATIONS TO ME.) BUT THEY ARE ALSO CONTINGENT PROPERTIES OF GOD, SINCE THERE ARE POSSIBLE WORLDS IN WHICH GOD EXISTS AND DOESN’T CREATE ME, AND POSSIBLE WORLDS IN WHICH GOD EXISTS BUT DOESN’T KNOW THAT I AM THE AUTHOR OF THIS ENTRY (BECAUSE, FOR EXAMPLE, I NEVER WRITE IT). SINCE GOD HAS HIS ESSENTIAL PROPERTIES IN EVERY POSSIBLE WORLD IN WHICH HE EXISTS AND DOES NOT HAVE HIS CONTINGENT PROPERTIES IN EVERY POSSIBLE WORLD IN WHICH HE EXISTS, HIS CONTINGENT PROPERTIES CAN’T BE IDENTICAL WITH, OR EQUIVALENT TO, HIS ESSENTIAL PROPERTIES. IT FOLLOWS THAT IF H AND NON-H ARE REAL BUT CONTINGENT PROPERTIES OF TWO DIVINE BEINGS, THEY ARE NEITHER IDENTICAL WITH NOR EQUIVALENT TO D. THE ARGUMENT FROM SIMPLICITY THUS FAILS BECAUSE IT LEAVES OPEN THE POSSIBILITY THAT TWO GODS COULD BE DISTINGUISHED BY A DIFFERENCE IN THEIR REAL CONTINGENT PROPERTIES.**

**3. AN ARGUMENT FROM GOD’S PERFECTION: JOHN OF DAMASCUS ARGUED THAT BECAUSE GOD IS PERFECT, HE IS NECESSARILY UNIQUE. THE ONLY WAY IN WHICH ONE GOD COULD BE DISTINGUISHED FROM ANOTHER WOULD BE BY COMING “SHORT OF PERFECTION IN GOODNESS, OR POWER, OR WISDOM, OR TIME, OR PLACE,” BUT IN THAT CASE “HE WOULD NOT BE GOD” (JOHN OF DAMASCUS, 173). AQUINAS OFFERS A SIMILAR ARGUMENT: IF THERE WERE SEVERAL GODS, THERE WOULD BE SEVERAL PERFECT BEINGS BUT “IF NONE OF THESE PERFECT BEINGS LACKS SOME PERFECTION,” AND IF NONE OF THEM HAS “ANY ADMIXTURE OF IMPERFECTION …., NOTHING WILL BE GIVEN IN WHICH TO DISTINGUISH THE PERFECT BEINGS FROM ONE ANOTHER” (AQUINAS, 158). ARGUMENTS LIKE THIS MAKE TWO ASSUMPTIONS. THE FIRST IS THAT PROPERTIES CAN BE EXHAUSTIVELY DIVIDED INTO THREE CLASSES. THE FIRST CLASS IS THE CLASS OF IMPERFECTIONS, THAT IS, LIMITATIONS (MY INABILITY TO RUN A TWO MINUTE MILE, FOR INSTANCE) OR PRIVATIONS (FOR EXAMPLE, BLINDNESS OR SIN—PROPERTIES THAT IMPLY DEFECTS, SOME DEVIATION FROM THE STANDARDS APPROPRIATE FOR EVALUATING BEINGS OF THE KIND IN QUESTION). THE SECOND IS THE CLASS OF MIXED PERFECTIONS, THAT IS, GOOD-MAKING PROPERTIES THAT ENTAIL SOME LIMITATION (FOR EXAMPLE, BEING HUMAN OR BEING CORPOREAL) OR PRIVATION (REPENTANCE, FOR INSTANCE). THE THIRD CLASS IS THAT OF PURE PERFECTIONS—PERFECTIONS THAT ENTAIL NO LIMITATION OR PRIVATION (FOR EXAMPLE, BEING, GOODNESS, LOVE, KNOWLEDGE, POWER, UNITY, OR INDEPENDENCE). THE SECOND ASSUMPTION IS THAT GOD POSSESSES ALL AND ONLY PURE PERFECTIONS. WITH THESE ASSUMPTIONS IN PLACE, THE ARGUMENT WORKS. TWO GODS COULDN’T BE DISTINGUISHED BY A DIFFERENCE IN THEIR PURE PERFECTIONS SINCE BOTH GODS HAVE ALL OF THEM. AND THEY COULDN’T BE DISTINGUISHED BY A DIFFERENCE IN THEIR OTHER PROPERTIES BECAUSE THEY HAVEN’T ANY. UNFORTUNATELY, BOTH ASSUMPTIONS SEEM FALSE. FOR GOD APPEARS TO POSSESS SOME PROPERTIES WHICH ARE NEITHER IMPERFECTIONS, MIXED PERFECTIONS, NOR PURE PERFECTIONS. IF HE DOES, THEN SOME PROPERTIES BELONG TO NONE OF OUR THREE CLASSES, AND NOT ALL OF GOD’S PROPERTIES ARE PURE PERFECTIONS. THE PROPERTY OF BEING THE ULTIMATE CAUSE OF MY EXISTENCE APPEARS TO BE AN EXAMPLE. THE PROPERTY ISN’T A (PURE) PERFECTION BUT, RATHER, A CONTINGENT EXPRESSION OF A (PURE) PERFECTION, NAMELY, THE EXERCISE OF CREATIVE POWER. (GOD IS PERHAPS BETTER OR MORE SPLENDID FOR EXERCISING CREATIVE POWER, BUT HE IS NOT BETTER OR MORE SPLENDID FOR HAVING CREATED ME.) BUT NEITHER IS IT A LIMITATION OR PRIVATION (THOUGH IT IS NOT, OF COURSE, A FULL OR COMPLETE EXPRESSION OF THE RELEVANT DIVINE PERFECTION). NOR DOES IT APPEAR TO BE A MIXED PERFECTION. GOD’S INSTANTIATING A POSSIBLE WORLD CONTAINING ME PRECLUDES HIS INSTANTIATING POSSIBLE WORLDS WHICH LACK THIS INTERESTING FEATURE BUT ENTAILS NO INHERENT LIMITATION OR DEFECT IN HIS CREATIVE ABILITIES. AT LEAST ONE REAL PROPERTY, THEN, IS NEITHER AN IMPERFECTION, MIXED PERFECTION, OR PURE PERFECTION; AND AT LEAST ONE OF GOD’S REAL PROPERTIES ISN’T A PURE PERFECTION. BOTH OF THE ASSUMPTIONS ON WHICH THE ARGUMENT IS BASED ARE THUS FALSE. THE ARGUMENT FROM DIVINE PERFECTION, LIKE THE ARGUMENT FROM GOD’S SIMPLICITY, FAILS BECAUSE GOD APPEARS TO POSSESS SOME OF HIS REAL PROPERTIES CONTINGENTLY. YET THE QUESTION REMAINS, COULD TWO GODS BE DISTINGUISHED ON THE BASIS OF A DIFFERENCE IN THEIR CONTINGENT PROPERTIES? IT IS DOUBTFUL THAT THE CONTINGENT PROPERTIES WE HAVE DISCUSSED WILL SERVE OUR PURPOSE. “KNOWING THAT JONES EXISTS” WOULD (IN A WORLD CONTAINING JONES) BE A PROPERTY OF ANY OMNISCIENT BEING EXISTING IN THAT WORLD. AND “CREATES SMITH” WOULD (IN A WORLD CONTAINING SMITH) BE A PROPERTY OF ANY CREATOR OF THAT WORLD. PERHAPS ALL OF GOD’S REAL BUT CONTINGENT PROPERTIES ARE EXPRESSIONS OF HIS PERFECT KNOWLEDGE, GOODNESS, AND CREATIVE POWER. AND PERHAPS IT IS IMPOSSIBLE FOR TWO GODS TO EXHIBIT DIFFERENT EXPRESSIONS OF THIS IN THE SAME POSSIBLE WORLD: IN ANY POSSIBLE WORLD, W, TWO OMNISCIENT BEINGS WOULD KNOW THE SAME THINGS; BEING SUPREMELY GOOD THEIR APPRECIATIONS AND VALUATIONS OF THE THINGS IN W WOULD PRESUMABLY BE IDENTICAL; AND EACH WOULD BE THE CREATIVE GROUND OF EVERYTHING ELSE THAT EXISTS IN W. IF ALL OF GOD’S REAL BUT CONTINGENT PROPERTIES ARE EXPRESSIONS OF HIS PURE PERFECTIONS AND IF, FOR ANY POSSIBLE WORLD, TWO GODS COULDN’T EXHIBIT DIFFERENT EXPRESSIONS OF THOSE PERFECTIONS IN THAT WORLD, THEN NO POSSIBLE WORLD CONTAINS TWO GODS. FURTHERMORE, IF THERE ARE INDIVIDUAL ESSENCES, TWO INDIVIDUALS, X AND Y, COULDN’T DIFFER ONLY IN THEIR CONTINGENT PROPERTIES. (I IS AN INDIVIDUAL ESSENCE OF X IF AND ONLY IF X HAS I IN EVERY POSSIBLE WORLD IN WHICH IT EXISTS AND, FOR ANY INDIVIDUAL, Y, AND ANY POSSIBLE WORLD, W, IF Y HAS I IN W, Y IN W IS IDENTICAL WITH X.) FOR SUPPOSE THEY DID. THEN THEIR ESSENTIAL PROPERTIES WOULD BE THE SAME. A BEING’S INDIVIDUAL ESSENCE IS AN ESSENTIAL PROPERTY OF IT, HOWEVER. HENCE, IF X AND Y HAD THE SAME ESSENTIAL PROPERTIES, THEY WOULD ALSO HAVE TO HAVE THE SAME INDIVIDUAL ESSENCE. BUT, IN THAT CASE, X AND Y WOULDN’T BE TWO INDIVIDUALS CONTRARY TO OUR SUPPOSITION. AND IF NO TWO BEINGS CAN DIFFER ONLY WITH RESPECT TO THEIR CONTINGENT PROPERTIES, TWO GODS CAN’T EITHER. (FOR A SOPHISTICATED VERSION OF AN ARGUMENT OF THIS TYPE SEE ZAGZEBSKI 1989.) COULD TWO GODS BE DISTINGUISHED BY A DIFFERENCE IN THEIR ESSENTIAL PROPERTIES, HOWEVER? (THE DOCTRINE OF SIMPLICITY MAY ENTAIL THAT THEY CAN’T BUT—AS NOTED ABOVE—THE DOCTRINE OF SIMPLICITY IS CONTROVERSIAL.) EACH GOD WOULD OBVIOUSLY HAVE TO HAVE ALL THE PROPERTIES ESSENTIAL TO DIVINITY (OMNISCIENCE, OMNIPOTENCE, PERFECT GOODNESS, AND THE LIKE). BUT COULD THEY BE DIFFERENTIATED BY ESSENTIAL PROPERTIES PECULIAR TO EACH? COULD, IN OTHER WORDS, THE FIRST GOD HAVE AN ESSENTIAL PROPERTY WHICH THE SECOND GOD LACKS, OR VICE VERSA? ZAGZEBSKI (1989) THINKS THAT IT CAN’T. HUMAN BEINGS ARE DISTINGUISHED IN VIRTUE OF THEIR HAVING DIFFERENT INDIVIDUAL ESSENCES, AND HUMAN RATIONAL BEINGS AND ANGELIC RATIONAL BEINGS ARE DISTINGUISHED IN VIRTUE OF THEIR POSSESSING THE PROPERTIES ESSENTIAL TO HUMANITY AND TO ANGELHOOD, RESPECTIVELY. BUT NO INDIVIDUAL HUMAN (WAY OF BEING HUMAN) EXHAUSTS THE FULLNESS OF HUMANITY (THE MANY WAYS OF BEING HUMAN), AND NEITHER HUMANITY NOR ANGELHOOD EXHAUST THE FULLNESS OF RATIONALITY (THE MANY DIFFERENT WAYS OF BEING RATIONAL). BEING DIVINE, ON THE OTHER HAND, ENTAILS BEING “WHOLLY” OR “PERFECTLY” DIVINE, THAT IS, BEING EVERYTHING A DIVINE BEING COULD POSSIBLY BE. SO “TWO DIVINE BEINGS” COULD NOT DIFFER “IN AN ESSENTIAL PROPERTY” IN THE WAY IN WHICH INDIVIDUAL HUMAN BEINGS, OR HUMAN BEINGS AND ANGELIC BEINGS, CAN. (ZAGZEBSKI 1989, 10–11) IS THIS ARGUMENT ENTIRELY COMPELLING, THOUGH? ARGUABLY, IT IS IMPOSSIBLE FOR ANY INDIVIDUAL TO EXEMPLIFY ALL THE POSSIBLE WAYS OF BEING HUMAN OR ALL OF THE POSSIBLE WAYS OF BEING RATIONAL. SO WHY ASSUME THAT IT IS POSSIBLE FOR A BEING TO EXEMPLIFY ALL THE POSSIBLE WAYS OF BEING DIVINE? WHY THINK, IN OTHER WORDS, THAT THERE AREN’T DIFFERENT AND MUTUALLY EXCLUSIVE WAYS OF EXEMPLIFYING DIVINITY—BEING ALLAH AS DEPICTED IN THE QURAN, FOR EXAMPLE, OR BEING THE TRIUNE GOD OF CHRISTIANITY, OR THE VISHNU OF THE SHRI VAISHNAVAS? (FOR MORE ON SOME OF THESE POSSIBILITIES SEE SECTION 7 BELOW.) OR AGAIN, SUPPOSE THAT THE RELEVANT DIFFERENTIATING PROPERTY IS HAVING A CERTAIN EMOTIONAL OR MENTAL TEMPER—YAHWEH’S AS DEPICTED IN THE HEBREW BIBLE, SAY, OR KRISHNA’S AS DEPICTED IN THE BHAGAVATA PURANA. SUPPOSE FURTHER THAT NEITHER OF THESE EMOTIONAL OR MENTAL TEMPERS IS BETTER OR MORE WORSHIPFUL THAN THE OTHER. ISN’T IT AN OPEN QUESTION, AT LEAST, WHETHER EITHER OF THESE EMOTIONAL OR MENTAL TEMPERS IS ESSENTIAL TO DIVINITY ALTHOUGH THEY MAY BE ESSENTIAL TO BEING YAHWEH OR BEING KRISHNA, RESPECTIVELY? IF THEY AREN’T, THEN IT IS BY NO MEANS CLEAR THAT ANY BEING CAN EXHAUST THE FULLNESS OF DIVINITY. WHILE THE ARGUMENTS WE HAVE DISCUSSED IN THE LAST TWO SECTIONS ARE IMPRESSIVE, THEY HINGE ON CLAIMS THAT WOULD NOT BE ACCEPTED BY ALL THEISTS—THAT GOD IS SIMPLE, FOR EXAMPLE, OR THAT THERE ARE REAL INDIVIDUAL ESSENCES, OR THAT ANY WHOLLY OR PERFECTLY DIVINE BEING EXHAUSTS THE FULLNESS OF DIVINITY. BY CONTRAST, THE THREE ARGUMENTS THAT WE WILL EXAMINE NEXT ARE FIRMLY ROOTED IN ATTRIBUTES WHICH ALMOST ALL THEISTS ASCRIBE TO GOD—HIS UNIVERSAL SOVEREIGNTY, OMNIPOTENCE, AND DEMAND FOR TOTAL DEVOTION—AND ARE THUS MORE COMPELLING.**

**4. TWO ARGUMENTS FROM GOD’S SOVEREIGNTY: 4.1 THE ARGUMENT FROM CAUSAL ORDER: ONE OF THE MOST POPULAR ARGUMENTS FOR MONOTHEISM IS DRAWN FROM THE WORLD’S UNITY. IF THERE WERE SEVERAL DESIGNERS WHO ACTED INDEPENDENTLY OR AT CROSS-PURPOSES, WE WOULD EXPECT TO FIND EVIDENCE OF THIS IN THEIR HANDIWORK—ONE SET OF LAWS OBTAINING AT ONE TIME OR PLACE, FOR EXAMPLE, AND A DIFFERENT SET OF LAWS OBTAINING AT A DIFFERENT TIME OR PLACE. WE OBSERVE NOTHING OF THE SORT, HOWEVER. ON THE CONTRARY, THE UNITY OF THE WORLD, THE FACT THAT IT EXHIBITS A UNIFORM STRUCTURE, THAT IT IS A SINGLE COSMOS, STRONGLY SUGGESTS SOME SORT OF UNITY IN ITS CAUSE—THAT THERE IS EITHER A SINGLE DESIGNER, OR SEVERAL DESIGNERS ACTING COOPERATIVELY, PERHAPS UNDER THE DIRECTION OF ONE OF THEIR NUMBER. THIS EVIDENCE DOES NOT FORCE US TO CONCLUDE THAT THERE IS ONLY ONE DESIGNER, AND THE ABLEST PROPONENTS OF THE ARGUMENT HAVE RECOGNIZED THIS. THUS, WILLIAM PALEY ASSERTS THAT THE ARGUMENT PROVES ONLY “A UNITY OF COUNSEL” OR (IF THERE ARE SUBORDINATE AGENTS) “A PRESIDING” OR “CONTROLLING WILL” (PALEY 52). NEVERTHELESS, IN THE ABSENCE OF COMPELLING REASONS FOR POSTULATING THE EXISTENCE OF TWO OR MORE COOPERATING DESIGNERS, CONSIDERATIONS OF SIMPLICITY SUGGEST THAT WE OUGHT TO POSIT ONLY ONE DESIGNER. IT ISN’T CLEAR THAT THERE ARE ANY. SOME HAVE THOUGHT THAT THE EXISTENCE OF EVIL AND APPARENT DISORDER IS BEST EXPLAINED BY POSTULATING CONFLICTS BETWEEN TWO OR MORE OPPOSED POWERS. WHETHER THIS IS TRUE OR NOT, EVIL AND APPARENT DISORDER PROVIDES NO REASON FOR PREFERRING THE HYPOTHESIS OF SEVERAL COOPERATING DESIGNERS TO THE HYPOTHESIS OF A SINGLE DESIGNER. THAT IS, HAVING ONCE DECIDED THAT NATURAL GOOD AND NATURAL EVIL ARE CONSEQUENCES OF THE OPERATION OF A SINGLE SYSTEM OF LAWS, AND THAT THEIR CAUSE MUST THEREFORE BE UNITARY, THE EXISTENCE OF EVIL AND APPARENT DISORDER IS TO LONGER RELEVANT TO THE QUESTION OF MONOTHEISM (ALTHOUGH IT MAY BE RELEVANT TO THE QUESTION OF THE GOODNESS OF THE CAUSE). A POSTERIORI ARGUMENTS OF THIS TYPE CAN’T BE USED TO SHOW THAT THERE CAN BE ONLY ONE GOD, HOWEVER—THAT MONOTHEISM IS CONCEPTUALLY REQUIRED BY THE THEIST’S CONCEPT OF DIVINITY. A MORE POWERFUL ARGUMENT FROM GOD’S SOVEREIGNTY REMEDIES THIS DEFICIENCY.**

**4.2 AN ARGUMENT FROM GOD’S “TOTAL CAUSALITY”: JOHN DUNS SCOTUS OFFERS SEVERAL PROOFS OF GOD’S UNICITY IN HIS ORDINATIO. SCOTUS’S FOURTH PROOF IS BASED ON THE THEISTIC INTUITION THAT GOD IS THE COMPLETE OR TOTAL CAUSE OF EVERYTHING ELSE. HIS ARGUMENT IS ROUGHLY THIS: NECESSARILY, IF ANYTHING IS A GOD, ITS CREATIVE VOLITION IS THE NECESSARY AND SUFFICIENT CAUSAL CONDITION OF EVERY OTHER CONCRETE OBJECT. SUPPOSE, THEN, THAT CONTINGENT BEINGS EXIST AND THERE ARE TWO GODS. IT FOLLOWS THAT EACH IS THE NECESSARY AND SUFFICIENT CAUSAL CONDITION OF THE SET OF CONTINGENT BEINGS. (FROM 1 AND 2.) THEREFORE, THE FIRST IS A SUFFICIENT CAUSAL CONDITION OF THE SET OF CONTINGENT BEINGS. (FROM 3.) HENCE, THE SECOND IS NOT A NECESSARY CAUSAL CONDITION OF THE SET OF CONTINGENT BEINGS. (FROM 4.) AGAIN, THE FIRST IS A NECESSARY CAUSAL CONDITION OF THE SET OF CONTINGENT BEINGS. (FROM 3.) SO THE SECOND IS NOT A SUFFICIENT CAUSAL CONDITION OF THE EXISTENCE OF THE SET OF CONTINGENT BEINGS. (FROM 6.) THEREFORE, THE SECOND IS NEITHER A NECESSARY NOR A SUFFICIENT CAUSAL CONDITION OF THE SET OF CONTINGENT BEINGS. (FROM 5 AND 7.) A SIMILAR ARGUMENT WILL SHOW THAT THE FIRST IS NEITHER A NECESSARY NOR A SUFFICIENT CAUSAL CONDITION OF THE EXISTENCE OF THE SET OF CONTINGENT BEINGS. IT FOLLOWS THAT NEITHER GOD IS EITHER A NECESSARY OR A SUFFICIENT CONDITION OF THE EXISTENCE OF THE SET OF CONTINGENT BEINGS. (FROM 8 AND 9.) HENCE, IF CONTINGENT BEINGS EXISTED AND THERE WERE TWO GODS, EACH WOULD BE A NECESSARY AND SUFFICIENT CAUSAL CONDITION OF THE EXISTENCE OF THE SET OF CONTINGENT BEINGS AND NEITHER WOULD BE A NECESSARY AND SUFFICIENT CAUSAL CONDITION OF THE EXISTENCE OF THE SET OF CONTINGENT BEINGS. (FROM 2 THROUGH 10.) BUT SINCE THE CONSEQUENT OF 11 IS IMPOSSIBLE, ITS ANTECEDENT IS IMPOSSIBLE. (FROM 11 AND 12. IF P ENTAILS Q, AND Q IS IMPOSSIBLE, THEN P IS IMPOSSIBLE.) THUS, IT IS IMPOSSIBLE THAT CONTINGENT BEINGS EXIST AND THERE ARE TWO GODS. (FROM 13.) THEREFORE, IF CONTINGENT BEINGS EXIST, THERE CANNOT BE TWO GODS. (FROM 14.) (SCOTUS, 87) SCOTUS’S ARGUMENT IS FIRMLY ROOTED IN THE THEISTIC INTUITION THAT GOD’S CREATIVE VOLITION IS THE NECESSARY AND SUFFICIENT CAUSAL CONDITION OF EVERYTHING THAT EXISTS OUTSIDE HIM. BUT AS IT STANDS IT SUFFERS FROM TWO WEAKNESSES. FIRST, THE ARGUMENT DOESN’T SHOW THAT GOD IS NECESSARILY UNIQUE BUT ONLY THAT IF CONTINGENT BEINGS EXIST, ONLY ONE GOD EXISTS. THE SECOND, AND MORE SERIOUS, DIFFICULTY ARISES FROM THE FACT THAT THERE ARE AT LEAST TWO RELEVANT SENSES OF “SUFFICIENT CAUSAL CONDITION.” STRIKING A MATCH IS A CAUSALLY SUFFICIENT CONDITION OF THE MATCH’S IGNITION IN A STANDARD SENSE SINCE, UNDER NORMAL CONDITIONS, IF ONE STRIKES THE MATCH, IT WILL IGNITE. MANY OTHER CONDITIONS ARE CAUSALLY NECESSARY FOR THIS EVENT TO OCCUR, HOWEVER—THE PRESENCE OF OXYGEN, THE MATCH’S NOT BEING WET, AND THE LIKE. BUT IN A STRONGER SENSE, X IS A CAUSALLY SUFFICIENT CONDITION OF Y IF AND ONLY IF GIVEN X ALONE, Y EXISTS OR OCCURS. AND IN THAT SENSE, STRIKING THE MATCH IS NOT CAUSALLY SUFFICIENT FOR THE MATCH’S IGNITION SINCE OTHER CONDITIONS ARE NEEDED AS WELL. THE PROBLEM WITH SCOTUS’S ARGUMENT, THEN, IS THIS. THE INFERENCES FROM 4 TO 5, AND FROM 6 TO 7, ARE VALID ONLY UPON THE ASSUMPTION THAT IF A CAUSE IS SUFFICIENT TO PRODUCE AN EFFECT NO OTHER CAUSE IS A NECESSARY CONDITION OF THAT EFFECT. BUT THIS IS TRUE ONLY IF A CAUSALLY SUFFICIENT CONDITION IS SUCH THAT IT ALONE SUFFICES TO PRODUCE ITS EFFECT, THAT IS, IF IT IS CAUSALLY SUFFICIENT IN THE STRONG SENSE. IF “CAUSALLY SUFFICIENT CONDITION” IS TAKEN IN THE STRONG SENSE, HOWEVER, THERE ARE REASONS TO BELIEVE THAT THE ARGUMENT’S FIRST PREMISE IS FALSE. SUPPOSE, FOR EXAMPLE, THAT ABEL WOULD EXIST IF AND ONLY IF ADAM AND EVE WERE TO FREELY COPULATE, AND ADAM AND EVE WOULD FREELY COPULATE IF AND ONLY IF GOD WERE TO CREATE THEM. BY CREATING ADAM AND EVE, GOD BRINGS ABOUT ABEL’S EXISTENCE. FURTHERMORE, GIVEN THE TRUTH OF THE RELEVANT SUBJUNCTIVE CONDITIONALS, THERE IS A CLEAR SENSE IN WHICH GOD’S DOING SO IS NOT ONLY A NECESSARY BUT ALSO A SUFFICIENT CAUSAL CONDITION OF ABEL’S EXISTENCE. FOR IF GOD CREATES ADAM AND EVE, ADAM AND EVE WILL BEGET ABEL. IT ISN’T SUFFICIENT IN THE STRONG SENSE, HOWEVER, BECAUSE GOD’S CREATING ADAM AND EVE WON’T, ALL BY ITSELF, ENSURE ABEL’S EXISTENCE. FOR THAT TO OCCUR, ADAM AND EVE’S FREE DECISION TO COPULATE IS ALSO NEEDED. THEISTIC INTUITIONS CLEARLY SUPPORT THE CLAIM THAT IT IS NECESSARILY TRUE THAT GOD’S CREATIVE VOLITIONS ARE A CAUSALLY SUFFICIENT CONDITION OF THE EXISTENCE OF EVERY OTHER CONCRETE OBJECT IN AT LEAST A WEAK SENSE. IT IS LESS CLEAR THAT THEY SUPPORT THE CLAIM THAT IT IS NECESSARILY TRUE THAT GOD’S CREATIVE VOLITIONS ARE A CAUSALLY SUFFICIENT CONDITION OF THE EXISTENCE OF EVERY OTHER CONCRETE OBJECT IN THE STRONG SENSE. (THEISTS WITH ROBUST VIEWS OF HUMAN FREEDOM, FOR EXAMPLE, WILL DENY THAT THEY ARE.) THE PROBLEM, IN SHORT IS THIS. IN ORDER TO BE VALID, “SUFFICIENT CAUSAL CONDITION” MUST BE USED IN THE SAME SENSE THROUGHOUT THE ARGUMENT. IF “CAUSALLY SUFFICIENT CONDITION” IS TAKEN IN THE WEAK SENSE, HOWEVER, THEN THE INFERENCES FROM 4 TO 5, AND FROM 6 TO 7, ARE ILLEGITIMATE. YET IF “CASUALLY SUFFICIENT CONDITION” IS TAKEN IN THE STRONG SENSE, THERE ARE REASONS TO BELIEVE THAT ITS FIRST PREMISE IS FALSE. IN EITHER CASE, THE ARGUMENT IS UNSOUND. BOTH DEFECTS CAN BE REMEDIED, THOUGH. EVEN THEISTS WITH ROBUST VIEWS OF HUMAN FREEDOM WOULD PRESUMABLY ENDORSE 1\*. NECESSARILY, IF ANY X IS GOD, THEN FOR EVERY CONCRETE OBJECT DISTINCT FROM X, THE ACTIVITY OF X IS A CAUSALLY NECESSARY CONDITION FOR ITS EXISTENCE, AND IF THERE ARE IN FACT ONE OR MORE CONTINGENT BEINGS DISTINCT FROM X, THEN THE ACTIVITY OF X IS CAUSALLY SUFFICIENT (IN THE STRONG SENSE) FOR THE EXISTENCE OF AT LEAST ONE OF THEM. (1\*) IS SUFFICIENT TO YIELD OUR CONCLUSION. FOR IF THE FIRST GOD IS A CAUSALLY NECESSARY CONDITION OF THE EXISTENCE OF EVERY OTHER CONCRETE OBJECT, THEN THE SECOND GOD IS NOT A CAUSALLY SUFFICIENT CONDITION (IN THE STRONG SENSE) OF THE EXISTENCE OF ANY CONTINGENT BEING. SIMILARLY, IF THE FIRST GOD IS A CAUSALLY SUFFICIENT CONDITION (IN THE STRONG SENSE) OF THE EXISTENCE OF AT LEAST ONE CONTINGENT BEING, THEN THE SECOND GOD IS NOT A NECESSARY CONDITION OF THE EXISTENCE OF AT LEAST ONE CONCRETE OBJECT THAT IS DISTINCT FROM ITSELF. AND, OF COURSE, SIMILAR CONCLUSIONS ARE TRUE OF THE SECOND GOD. MOREOVER, IF GOD IS A NECESSARY BEING AS MANY THEISTS BELIEVE (THAT IS, IF GOD EXISTS AND IS GOD IN EVERY POSSIBLE WORLD), THEN THE ARGUMENT’S FIRST DEFECT CAN BE REMEDIED AS WELL, SINCE THE MERE POSSIBILITY OF THE EXISTENCE OF CONTINGENT BEINGS WILL BE SUFFICIENT TO ESTABLISH GOD’S NECESSARY UNICITY. FOR CONSIDER THE FOLLOWING ARGUMENT: 1\*. NECESSARILY, IF ANY X IS GOD, THEN FOR EVERY CONCRETE OBJECT DISTINCT FROM X, THE ACTIVITY OF X IS A CAUSALLY NECESSARY CONDITION FOR ITS EXISTENCE, AND IF THERE ARE IN FACT ONE OR MORE CONTINGENT BEINGS DISTINCT FROM X, THEN THE ACTIVITY OF X IS CAUSALLY SUFFICIENT (IN THE STRONG SENSE) FOR THE EXISTENCE OF AT LEAST ONE OF THEM. SUPPOSE, THEN, THAT THERE ARE TWO GODS AND CONTINGENT BEINGS ARE POSSIBLE. IT FOLLOWS THAT THERE IS A POSSIBLE WORLD, W, IN WHICH CONTINGENT BEINGS EXIST (FROM 16), AND THAT, BECAUSE EACH GOD IS NECESSARY, BOTH GODS EXIST IN W. (FROM 16.) HENCE, EACH GOD IS A NECESSARY CAUSAL CONDITION OF THE EXISTENCE OF EACH CONTINGENT BEING IN W, AND EACH GOD IS THE SUFFICIENT CAUSAL CONDITION (IN THE STRONG SENSE) OF THE EXISTENCE OF AT LEAST ONE CONTINGENT BEING IN W. (FROM 1\*, 17, AND 18.) BUT, IT IS IMPOSSIBLE THAT EACH GOD IS A NECESSARY CAUSAL CONDITION OF THE EXISTENCE OF EACH CONTINGENT BEING IN W, AND EACH GOD IS THE SUFFICIENT CAUSAL CONDITION (IN THE STRONG SENSE) OF AT LEAST ONE CONTINGENT BEING IN W. (FOR, AS WE HAVE SEEN, IF ONE GOD IS A NECESSARY CAUSAL CONDITION OF THE EXISTENCE OF EACH CONTINGENT BEING IN W, THE OTHER IS NOT THE SUFFICIENT CAUSAL CONDITION [IN THE STRONG SENSE] OF ANY OF THEM.) HENCE, IT IS IMPOSSIBLE THAT THERE ARE TWO GODS AND CONTINGENT BEINGS ARE POSSIBLE, THAT IS, IT IS NECESSARILY TRUE THAT IF CONTINGENT BEINGS ARE POSSIBLE, IT IS FALSE THAT THERE ARE TWO GODS. (FROM 1\* THROUGH 20. IF A PROPOSITION [E.G., 16] TOGETHER WITH ONE OR MORE NECESSARY TRUTHS [E.G., 1\*] ENTAILS ANOTHER [E.G., 19], AND THE SECOND IS IMPOSSIBLE, THE FIRST IS IMPOSSIBLE.) BUT, IT IS LOGICALLY POSSIBLE THAT CONTINGENT BEINGS EXIST. (FOR THEY DO EXIST.) HENCE, IT IS NECESSARILY TRUE THAT IT IS LOGICALLY POSSIBLE THAT CONTINGENT BEINGS EXIST. (FROM 22. WHAT IS POSSIBLE IS NECESSARILY POSSIBLE.) THEREFORE, IT IS NECESSARILY FALSE THAT THERE ARE TWO GODS. (FROM 21, 23, AND THE PRINCIPLE THAT IF ONE PROPOSITION ENTAILS ANOTHER AND THE FIRST IS NECESSARILY TRUE, THEN THE SECOND IS NECESSARILY TRUE.)**

**5. AN ARGUMENT FROM OMNIPOTENCE: AL-GHAZALI ARGUES THAT THERE CAN’T BE TWO GODS, FOR “WERE THERE TWO GODS AND ONE OF THEM RESOLVED ON A COURSE OF ACTION, THE SECOND WOULD BE EITHER OBLIGED TO AID HIM AND [SIC] THEREBY DEMONSTRATING THAT HE WAS A SUBORDINATE BEING AND NOT AN ALL-POWERFUL GOD, OR WOULD BE ABLE TO OPPOSE AND RESIST THEREBY DEMONSTRATING THAT HE WAS THE ALL-POWERFUL AND THE FIRST WEAK AND DEFICIENT, NOT AN ALL-POWERFUL GOD” (GHAZALI, 40). GHAZALI’S INTUITION IS SOUND BUT HIS ARGUMENT CAN BE MORE CAREFULLY FORMULATED AS FOLLOWS: NECESSARILY, IT IS POSSIBLE FOR THE WILLS OF DISTINCT PERSONS TO CONFLICT. (THE POSSIBILITY OF CONFLICT SEEMS INCLUDED IN THE CONCEPT OF A FULLY DISTINCT PERSON.) THEREFORE, NECESSARILY, IF THERE ARE TWO DISTINCT, ESSENTIALLY OMNIPOTENT PERSONS, THEIR WILLS CAN CONFLICT. (FROM 1. SOMETHING HAS A PROPERTY LIKE OMNIPOTENCE ESSENTIALLY IF AND ONLY IF IT HAS THAT PROPERTY IN EVERY LOGICALLY POSSIBLE WORLD IN WHICH IT EXISTS.) IT IS NECESSARILY FALSE THAT THE WILLS OF TWO OMNIPOTENT PERSONS CONFLICT. THEREFORE, IT IS NECESSARILY FALSE THAT THE WILLS OF TWO ESSENTIALLY OMNIPOTENT PERSONS CAN CONFLICT. (FROM 3. IF THERE IS A POSSIBLE WORLD IN WHICH THEIR WILLS CAN CONFLICT, THEN, NECESSARILY, THERE IS A POSSIBLE WORLD IN WHICH BOTH ARE OMNIPOTENT AND THEIR WILLS DO CONFLICT.) THEREFORE, IT IS IMPOSSIBLE FOR THERE TO BE TWO DISTINCT, ESSENTIALLY OMNIPOTENT, PERSONS. (FROM 2 AND 4.) IT FOLLOWS THAT IF, AS MOST THEISTS BELIEVE, IT IS NECESSARILY TRUE THAT OMNIPOTENCE IS AN ESSENTIAL ATTRIBUTE OF GOD, THEN T IS IMPOSSIBLE FOR THERE TO BE TWO GODS. (FROM 5 AND 6.) PREMISE 3 IS PROVED IN THIS WAY: NECESSARILY, IF THE WILL OF AN OMNIPOTENT PERSON CONFLICTS WITH ANOTHER PERSON’S WILL, THE LATTER’S WILL IS THWARTED BY THE FORMER’S (SINCE, IF IT WERE NOT, THE OMNIPOTENT PERSON WOULD NOT BE OMNIPOTENT.) NECESSARILY, IF A PERSON’S WILL IS THWARTED BY ANOTHER’S WILL, THEN THAT PERSON IS NOT OMNIPOTENT. THEREFORE, NECESSARILY, IF THERE WERE TWO OMNIPOTENT PERSONS AND THEIR WILLS CONFLICTED, THEN (SINCE EACH OF THEIR WILLS WOULD BE THWARTED) NEITHER WOULD BE OMNIPOTENT. (FROM 8 AND 9.) IT IS IMPOSSIBLE FOR THERE TO BE TWO OMNIPOTENT PERSONS NEITHER OF WHOM ARE OMNIPOTENT. THEREFORE, IT IS IMPOSSIBLE FOR THE WILLS OF TWO OMNIPOTENT PERSONS TO CONFLICT. (FROM 10 AND 11.) HENCE, IT IS NECESSARILY FALSE THAT THE WILLS OF TWO OMNIPOTENT PERSONS CONFLICT. (FROM 12.) FOUR OF THE ARGUMENT’S FIVE PREMISES (NAMELY, 6, 8, 9, AND 11) ARE FAIRLY NONCONTROVERSIAL. PREMISE 1 HAS BEEN DOUBTED, HOWEVER. THOMAS V. MORRIS HAS SUGGESTED THAT, FOR PERSONS TO BE DISTINCT, ALL THAT IS NEEDED IS THE POSSIBILITY THAT THEIR WILLS DIFFER. SUPPOSE FOR EXAMPLE, THAT IT IS IMPOSSIBLE FOR X TO WILL A AND FOR Y TO WILL NOT-A (AND VICE VERSA) BUT THAT IT IS POSSIBLE FOR X TO WILL A AND FOR Y TO NEITHER WILL A NOR WILL NOT-A (AND VICE VERSA). THEIR WILLS COULD THUS DIFFER ALTHOUGH THEY COULD NOT CONFLICT. IS THIS SUFFICIENT TO ENSURE DISTINCTNESS OF PERSONS, THOUGH? IT IS NOT CLEAR THAT IT IS. IF I SOMEHOW CANNOT WILL ANYTHING THAT IS OPPOSED TO WHAT SOME OTHER PERSON WILLS, MY SELFHOOD OR IDENTITY AS A SEPARATE PERSON APPEARS ENDANGERED. AND IF THE IMPOSSIBILITY IS NOT MERELY CONTINGENT BUT LOGICAL OR METAPHYSICAL, THE THREAT TO MY INDEPENDENT IDENTITY SEEMS EVEN GREATER. BUT THIS ASIDE, IT IS DOUBTFUL THAT THE WILLS OF TWO ESSENTIALLY OMNIPOTENT BEINGS, AT LEAST, COULD DIFFER IN THE MANNER MORRIS SUGGESTS. FOR SUPPOSE THEY CAN. THEN, WHERE X AND Y ARE BOTH ESSENTIALLY OMNIPOTENT, AND S IS SOME CONTINGENT STATE OF AFFAIRS THAT IS WITHIN THE RANGE OF OMNIPOTENCE, X CAN MAKE Y IMPOTENT WITH RESPECT TO S (AND VICE VERSA). FOR EVEN THOUGH IT IS INTRINSICALLY POSSIBLE FOR Y TO DETERMINE WHETHER OR NOT S WILL OCCUR, X, MERELY BY WILLING S, MAKES IT IMPOSSIBLE FOR Y TO WILL NOT-S. THAT IS, X, AS IT WERE, TAKES POWER OVER S OUT OF Y’S HANDS. WHETHER OR NOT S OCCURS, IN OTHER WORDS, IS NO LONGER UP TO Y. YET SURELY, IF Y IS ESSENTIALLY OMNIPOTENT, AND S IS WITHIN THE RANGE OF ITS POWER (AS IT MUST BE IF Y IS ESSENTIALLY OMNIPOTENT), NO CONTINGENT CIRCUMSTANCE OF THIS SORT COULD MAKE IT IMPOTENT WITH RESPECT TO S. (FOR A SIMILAR ARGUMENT SEE SCOTUS’S SEVENTH PROOF OF UNICITY [SCOTUS, 90–1].) PREMISE 1 THUS EMERGES UNSCATHED. SINCE THE PROOF IS VALID AND ITS OTHER PREMISES APPEAR UNEXCEPTIONABLE, THE ARGUMENT FROM OMNIPOTENCE SEEMS SOUND.**

**6. AN ARGUMENT FROM THE DEMAND FOR TOTAL DEVOTION: ACCORDING TO WILLIAM OF OCKHAM, “GOD” CAN BE UNDERSTOOD IN TWO WAYS. BY “GOD” ONE MAY MEAN “SOMETHING MORE NOBLE AND MORE PERFECT THAN ANYTHING ELSE BESIDES HIM,” OR ONE MIGHT MEAN “THAT THAN WHICH NOTHING IS MORE NOBLE AND MORE PERFECT.” IF GOD IS UNDERSTOOD IN THE FIRST WAY, THEN THERE CAN BE ONLY ONE GOD. FOR CONSIDER THE FOLLOWING ARGUMENT: NECESSARILY, IF ANY BEING IS GOD, IT IS MORE PERFECT THAN ANY OTHER BEING.**

**THEREFORE, NECESSARILY, IF THERE WERE TWO DISTINCT BEINGS AND EACH WERE GOD, THE FIRST WOULD BE MORE PERFECT THAN THE SECOND AND THE SECOND WOULD BE MORE PERFECT THAN THE FIRST. (FROM 1.) BUT IT IS IMPOSSIBLE FOR THERE TO BE TWO BEINGS EACH OF WHICH IS MORE PERFECT THAN THE OTHER. THEREFORE, IT IS IMPOSSIBLE FOR THERE TO BE TWO GODS. (FROM 2 AND 3.) BUT IF GOD IS UNDERSTOOD IN THE SECOND WAY, OCKHAM THINKS THAT IT CANNOT BE SHOWN THAT THERE IS ONLY ONE GOD. FOR IT ISN’T CLEAR THAT THERE COULDN’T BE TWO EQUALLY PERFECT BEINGS, EACH OF WHOM WAS SUCH THAT NO ACTUAL OR POSSIBLE BEING SURPASSED IT (OCKHAM, 139–40). EVEN IF OCKHAM IS RIGHT ABOUT THIS, IT DOES SEEM IMPOSSIBLE THAT THERE BE TWO GODS. FOR IT APPEARS TO BE A CONCEPTUAL TRUTH THAT GOD IS UNSURPASSABLE. IF HE IS, THEN, IF THERE WERE TWO GODS EACH WOULD BE UNSURPASSABLE. BUT THERE CAN’T BE TWO UNSURPASSABLE BEINGS EACH OF WHICH IS GOD. FOR PART OF WHAT IT MEANS TO CALL SOMETHING “GOD” IS THAT IT IS AN APPROPRIATE OBJECT OF TOTAL DEVOTION AND UNCONDITIONAL COMMITMENT. IF THERE WERE TWO UNSURPASSABLE BEINGS, HOWEVER, OUR DEVOTION AND COMMITMENT SHOULD BE DIVIDED BETWEEN THEM. (AS SCOTUS SAYS, IF THERE WERE TWO INFINITE GOODS, “AN ORDERLY WILL … COULD NOT BE PERFECTLY SATISFIED WITH BUT ONE INFINITE GOOD” [SCOTUS, 87].) SINCE THEY ARE EQUALLY PERFECT, IT WOULD BE INAPPROPRIATE TO BE TOTALLY DEVOTED OR UNCONDITIONALLY COMMITTED TO EITHER ONE OF THEM. BUT IF IT WOULD, THEN NEITHER OF THEM WOULD BE GOD. SO IF IT IS A CONCEPTUAL TRUTH THAT GOD IS UNSURPASSABLE, HE MUST BE UNIQUE. AN APPEAL TO UNSURPASSABILITY ISN’T REALLY NECESSARY, HOWEVER, SINCE GOD’S UNIQUENESS FOLLOWS DIRECTLY FROM HIS BEING AN APPROPRIATE OBJECT OF TOTAL DEVOTION AND UNCONDITIONAL COMMITMENT. FOR CONSIDER THE FOLLOWING ARGUMENT: GOD IS, BY DEFINITION, A BEING WORTHY OF WORSHIP (THAT IS, OF TOTAL DEVOTION AND UNCONDITIONAL COMMITMENT). THEREFORE, NECESSARILY, IF THERE WERE TWO GODS, THERE WOULD BE TWO BEINGS EACH OF WHICH WAS WORTHY OF WORSHIP. (FROM 5.) IF SO, THEN NECESSARILY, IF THERE WERE TWO GODS BOTH OF THEM OUGHT TO BE WORSHIPED. (FROM 6. CF. THE INFERENCE FROM “X IS WORTHY OF ADMIRATION” TO “EVERYONE OUGHT TO ADMIRE X.”) BUT NECESSARILY, IF WE OUGHT TO WORSHIP BOTH OF THESE GODS, THEN WE CAN WORSHIP BOTH OF THEM. (“OUGHT” IMPLIES “CAN;” WE ARE ONLY OBLIGATED TO DO WHAT WE ARE ABLE TO DO.) HENCE, NECESSARILY, IF THERE WERE TWO GODS, WE COULD BE TOTALLY DEVOTED AND UNCONDITIONALLY COMMITTED TO THE FIRST, AND TOTALLY DEVOTED AND UNCONDITIONALLY COMMITTED TO THE SECOND. (FROM 7, 8, AND THE DEFINITION OF “WORSHIP.”) HOWEVER, IT IS IMPOSSIBLE TO BE TOTALLY DEVOTED AND UNCONDITIONALLY COMMITTED TO EACH OF TWO DISTINCT BEINGS. THEREFORE, IT IS IMPOSSIBLE FOR THERE TO BE TWO GODS. (FROM 9 AND 10.) THERE ARE AT LEAST TWO POSSIBLE PROBLEMS WITH THIS ARGUMENT, HOWEVER. FIRST, THE INFERENCE FROM 6 TO 7 MIGHT SEEM SUSPECT. FOR IF “OUGHT” DOES IMPLY “CAN,” AND IT IS IMPOSSIBLE TO BE TOTALLY DEVOTED AND UNCONDITIONALLY COMMITTED TO EACH OF TWO DISTINCT BEINGS (AS 10 SAYS), THEN WE AREN’T UNDER ANY OBLIGATION TO DO SO. THE TRUTH OF 10 IMPLIES THE FALSITY OF 7. MATTERS AREN’T SO SIMPLE, HOWEVER. “I OUGHT TO RETURN JOHN’S GUN” (SINCE I PROMISED TO RETURN IT) AND “I OUGHT NOT TO RETURN JOHN’S GUN” (SINCE HE IS NO LONGER IN HIS RIGHT MIND) DO NOT ENTAIL “I CAN BOTH RETURN THE GUN AND NOT RETURN IT.” SO WHY THINK THAT IF I OUGHT TO WORSHIP THE FIRST GOD AND I OUGHT TO WORSHIP THE SECOND, I OUGHT TO WORSHIP BOTH OF THEM? BECAUSE THE TWO CASES ARE DISSIMILAR. IN THE FIRST, NEITHER OBLIGATION IS INDEFEASIBLE; EACH CAN, IN PRINCIPLE, BE TRUMPED BY OTHER STRONGER OBLIGATIONS. WHILE I INDEED HAVE PRIMA FACIE OBLIGATIONS BOTH TO RETURN THE GUN AND TO NOT RETURN IT, THE ONLY ACTUAL OBLIGATION I HAVE IN THE CIRCUMSTANCES THAT WERE DESCRIBED IS THE OBLIGATION TO NOT RETURN THE GUN. BECAUSE “I OUGHT TO RETURN THE GUN AND I OUGHT NOT TO RETURN THE GUN (THAT IS, I HAVE A PRIMA FACIE OBLIGATION TO RETURN IT AND A PRIMA FACIE OBLIGATION TO NOT RETURN IT)” DOES NOT ENTAIL “I HAVE AN ACTUAL OBLIGATION BOTH TO RETURN AND TO NOT RETURN THE GUN,” THERE IS NO REASON TO INFER THAT I CAN DO BOTH. BY CONTRAST, BOTH OF THE OBLIGATIONS REFERRED TO IN 7 ARE INDEFEASIBLE. (THEIR INDEFEASIBILITY APPEARS TO BE PART OF THE VERY CONCEPT OF DIVINE WORSHIP; PART OF WHAT IT MEANS TO BE GOD IS TO BE SUCH THAT NO OTHER OBLIGATION CAN TAKE PRECEDENCE OVER OUR OBLIGATION TO BE TOTALLY DEVOTED AND UNCONDITIONALLY COMMITTED TO HIM.) BOTH ARE THEREFORE ACTUAL, AND NOT MERELY PRIMA FACIE, OBLIGATIONS. NOW EVEN THOUGH ONE CAN HAVE A PRIMA FACIE OBLIGATION TO DO SOMETHING ONE IS UNABLE TO DO, IT IS DOUBTFUL THAT ONE CAN HAVE AN ACTUAL OBLIGATION TO DO SOMETHING ONE CAN’T DO. THAT I AM OBLIGATED TO WORSHIP BOTH DEITIES THUS SEEMS TO ENTAIL THAT I CAN WORSHIP BOTH DEITIES. THE INFERENCE FROM 6 TO 7 SEEMS SOUND. ANOTHER POSSIBLE PROBLEM CONCERNS THE TRUTH OF 10. THUS, THOMAS MORRIS HAS OBJECTED THAT ONE COULD BE UNCONDITIONALLY COMMITTED TO EACH OF TWO DISTINCT BEINGS PROVIDED THAT THEIR WILLS WERE NECESSARILY HARMONIOUS. FOR IF THEIR WILLS WERE NECESSARILY HARMONIOUS, THEY COULD NOT REQUIRE OF US CONFLICTING ACTS. THIS OBJECTION SHOULD BE DISCOUNTED, HOWEVER, BECAUSE THE WILLS OF DISTINCT PERSONS ARE NECESSARILY OPPOSABLE. (SEE DISCUSSION IN SECTION 5 ABOVE.) IT IS PERHAPS LESS OBVIOUS WHY DEVOTION CAN’T BE DIVIDED BETWEEN TWO BEINGS. BUT THE BEST ANSWER IS PROBABLY THIS. THE SORT OF DEVOTION APPROPRIATE TO GOD INVOLVES CENTERING ONE’S LIFE IN GOD, AND WHILE ONE CAN CENTER ONE’S LIFE IN X-AND-Y, ONE CAN’T CENTER ONE’S LIFE IN X AND ALSO CENTER ONE’S LIFE IN Y. THE DEVOTION THAT GOD REQUIRES APPEARS, THEN, TO BE INHERENTLY INDIVISIBLE. IN SUM, NEITHER OF THE TWO PROBLEMS PRESENTS AN UNSURMOUNTABLE DIFFICULTY FOR THE ARGUMENT FROM TOTAL DEVOTION.**

**7. ARE THE “MONOTHEISTIC TRADITIONS” REALLY MONOTHEISTIC?: NO DISCUSSION OF MONOTHEISM WOULD BE COMPLETE WHICH FAILED TO NOTE THAT SOME MAJOR THEISTIC TRADITIONS CONTAIN STRANDS WHICH, ON THEIR FACE, SEEM AT ODDS WITH THEIR COMMITMENT TO MONOTHEISM.**

**7.1 THE KABBALAH AND MONOTHEISM: CONSIDER THE KABBALAH, FOR EXAMPLE. THE ZOHAR (AFTER 1275) IDENTIFIES THE FIRST PRINCIPLE WITH THE EN SOF OR INFINITE (UNLIMITED). THE EN SOF IS “THE HIDDEN GOD” OR “INNERMOST BEING” OF GOD, WITHOUT ATTRIBUTES OR QUALITIES. BECAUSE IT LACKS ATTRIBUTES, THE EN SOF IS INCOMPREHENSIBLE AND THUS, IN A STRICT SENSE, NON-PERSONAL (ALTHOUGH IT REVEALS ITSELF AS PERSONAL). THE HIDDEN GOD MANIFESTS ITSELF IN THE SEFIROT, HOWEVER. THESE ARE CONCEIVED AS GOD’S ATTRIBUTES, OR AS DIVINE SPHERES OR REALMS, OR AS STAGES (IN HIS SELF-MANIFESTATION). THEY ARE ALSO REGARDED AS NAMES WHICH GOD GIVES HIMSELF, AND TOGETHER FORM HIS “ONE GREAT NAME,” OR AS GOD’S FACES OR GARMENTS, OR AS BEAMS OF HIS LIGHT. THEY ARE ALSO SOMETIMES PICTURED AS THE BRANCHES OF A TREE WHOSE ROOT IS THE EN SOF, “THE HIDDEN ROOT OF ROOTS.” (ALTERNATIVELY, THE EN SOF IS DEPICTED AS THE SAP THAT CIRCULATES THROUGH, AND MAINTAINS, THE BRANCHES.) THESE BRANCHES ARE THOUGHT OF AS EXTENDING THROUGH THE WHOLE OF THE CREATED ORDER; CREATED THINGS EXIST SOLELY IN VIRTUE OF THE FACT THAT “THE POWER OF THE SEFIROT LIVES AND ACTS IN THEM.” THERE ARE TEN SEFIROT OR STAGES IN GOD’S SELF-MANIFESTATION. A BRIEF DISCUSSION OF THE FIRST THREE WILL BE SUFFICIENT FOR OUR PURPOSES. THE FIRST IS, PERHAPS SURPRISINGLY, CHARACTERIZED AS NOTHING OR THE ABYSS. (WE ARE SAID TO CATCH GLIMPSES OF IT WHEN THINGS ALTER THEIR FORM OR DISAPPEAR; WHEN THINGS CHANGE OR ARE DESTROYED, NOTHINGNESS OR THE ABYSS BECOMES “VISIBLE” FOR “A FLEETING … MOMENT.”) THIS MYSTICAL NO-THING-NESS IS GOD’S SUPREME CROWN. BOTH WISDOM AND INTELLIGENCE EMERGE OR EMANATE FROM THE CROWN. WISDOM IS THE “IDEAL THOUGHT” OF EVERYTHING THAT WILL EMERGE IN CREATION. THE IDEA EXISTS AT THIS STAGE IN A CONFUSED AND UNDIFFERENTIATED FORM, HOWEVER. WISDOM IS SOMETIMES PICTURED AS A FOUNTAIN WHICH SPRINGS OUT OF NOTHINGNESS (THE CROWN) AND FROM WHICH THE OTHER SEFIROT WILL FLOW, SOMETIMES AS A SEED OR GERM FROM WHICH EVERYTHING DEVELOPS, AND SOMETIMES AS A POINT. (THE IDEA BEHIND THE LAST IMAGE IS THAT JUST AS THE MOVEMENT OF A POINT GENERATES A LINE, AND THE MOVEMENT OF A LINE GENERATES A SURFACE, SO THE “MOVEMENT” OF WISDOM [TOGETHER WITH THE “MOVEMENT” OF INTELLIGENCE] GENERATES THE OTHER SEFIROT.) INTELLIGENCE IS THE PRINCIPLE OF “INDIVIDUATION AND DIFFERENTIATION,” AND “UNFOLDS” WHAT IS “FOLDED UP” IN WISDOM. (IF WISDOM WAS THE “CONFUSED” OR UNDIFFERENTIATED THOUGHT OF CREATION, INTELLIGENCE IS THAT THOUGHT BECOME CLEAR AND DISTINCT. [SCHOLEM 1946, 207–09, 213–20; EPSTEIN, 236].) THE DOCTRINE OF THE DIVINE EMANATIONS OR SEFIROT MIGHT ALREADY BE THOUGHT TO COMPROMISE GOD’S UNITY. BUT MATTERS BECOME STILL MORE PROBLEMATIC IN AN INFLUENTIAL TREATISE THAT WAS COMPOSED IN PROVENCE AROUND 1230, AND (FALSELY) ASCRIBED TO HAI GOAN. ACCORDING TO ITS PSEUDONYMOUS AUTHOR, “THREE HIDDEN LIGHTS” ARE FOUND IN THE “ROOT OF ROOTS” THAT EXISTS “ABOVE THE FIRST SEFIRAH” — “THE INNER PRIMORDIAL LIGHT,” THE “TRANSPARENT (OR: ULTRA CLEAR) LIGHT,” AND “THE CLEAR LIGHT.” THESE “LIGHTS” ARE ONE THING AND ONE SUBSTANCE THAT “ARE FOUND WITHOUT SEPARATION AND WITHOUT UNION, IN THE MOST INTIMATE RELATION WITH THE ROOT OF ROOTS,” OR (MORE STRONGLY) ARE THE VERY “NAME AND SUBSTANCE OF THE ROOT OF ALL ROOTS.” THE THREE LIGHTS ARE THE IMMEDIATE SOURCE OF “THE THREE SUPREME SEFIROT OF ‘PURE THOUGHT,’ ‘KNOWLEDGE,’ AND ‘INTELLECT,’” BUT WHEREAS THE SEFIROT “THEMSELVES ARE CLEARLY CREATED [OR EMANATED?] … THE TRIAD OF THE LIGHTS ILLUMINATE ONE ANOTHER, UNCREATED [AND UNEMANATED?], WITHOUT BEGINNING, IN THE HIDDEN ROOT.” ACCORDING TO THE PSEUDO-HAI, THEN, A TRIAD EXISTS IN THE HIDDEN GODHEAD ITSELF.**

**LATER KABBALISTS WERE AWARE “OF A POSSIBLE CONNECTION BETWEEN THESE IDEAS AND THE CHRISTIAN TRINITY,” BUT EXPLAINED THE LATTER AS A CORRUPTION OF THE FORMER. JESUS AND HIS DISCIPLES WERE THEMSELVES “REAL KABBALISTS, ‘ONLY THEIR KABBALAH WAS FULL OF MISTAKES’”—THEIR DOCTRINE OF THE TRINITY WAS THE RESULT OF THEIR MISINTERPRETATION OF THE DOCTRINE OF THE THREE LIGHTS! WHATEVER ONE THINKS OF THIS, THERE ARE STRIKING SIMILARITIES BETWEEN THE TWO DOCTRINES. BUT THERE ARE ALSO IMPORTANT DIFFERENCES. THE LIGHTS “ARE NEITHER PERSONS NOR ‘HYPOSTASES’ IN GOD,” FOR EXAMPLE, AND THERE IS NO MENTION OF “SPECIFIC RELATIONSHIPS” BETWEEN THEM (SUCH AS BEGETTING AND BEING BEGOTTEN, OR “SPIRATION” AND “PROCESSION”) (SCHOLEM 1987, 349–54). THE SUSPICION OF CHRISTIAN INFLUENCE WAS BY NO MEANS RESTRICTED TO THE PSEUDO-HAI’S DOCTRINE OF THE THREE LIGHTS, HOWEVER, FOR “PHILOSOPHICAL OPPONENTS OF THE KABBALAH” HAD ALREADY SUGGESTED “THAT THE DOCTRINE OF THE TEN SEFIROT WAS [ITSELF] OF CHRISTIAN ORIGIN” (SCHOLEM 1987, 354). NOR WAS THIS CRITICISM EASILY LAID TO REST. THUS, ISAAC BAR SHESHET PARFAT (1326–1408) SAYS (GELLMAN 2013, 46) THAT HE HAD “HEARD A PHILOSOPHER SPEAK IN A DEFAMING MANNER OF THE KABBALISTS,” SAYING “‘THE GENTILES [CHRISTIANS] ARE BELIEVERS IN A TRINITY, AND THE KABBALISTS ARE BELIEVERS IN A TEN-ITY’”. THE GENERAL PROBLEM, OF COURSE, WAS THAT, ON ITS SURFACE AT LEAST, THE DOCTRINE OF THE SEFIROT SEEMS INCOMPATIBLE WITH GOD’S UNITY. RABBI AZRIEL OF GERONA (D. 1238) ADDRESSED THIS ISSUE IN HIS “EXPLANATION OF THE TEN SEFIROT.” IN THE FIRST PLACE, THE HIGHER SEFIROT, AT LEAST, HAVE ALWAYS EXISTED “IN POTENTIA IN THE EYN SOF BEFORE THEY WERE ACTUALIZED” (AZRIEL, 93, MY EMPHASIS) MOREOVER, BECAUSE “THE RECEPTOR [THE SEFIRAH] … UNITE[S] WITH THE BESTOWER [ULTIMATELY, THE EN SOF] INTO ONE POWER, … THE TWO ARE REALLY ONE.” SO THE ANSWER TO OUR DIFFICULTY IS APPARENTLY THIS. THE EMANATION OF THE SEFIROT IS COMPATIBLE WITH GOD’S UNITY BECAUSE (UNLIKE CREATED BEINGS) THE SEFIROT ARE CONTAINED WITHIN THE EN SOF ITSELF IN A POTENTIAL OR UNDIFFERENTIATED FORM, AND BECAUSE (SINCE THEIR POWER IS THE POWER OF THE EN SOF), THERE IS ULTIMATELY ONLY ONE POWER. THUS, “NO EMANATION IS RADIATED FORTH EXCEPT TO PROCLAIM THE UNITY WITHIN THE EYN SOF” (AZRIEL, 93–95). OR AS RABBI MOSHE HAIM LUZZATTO CLAIMED (GELLMAN 2013, 46) IN THE FIRST HALF OF THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY, “THE SEFIROT ARE NOT SEPARATE FROM THE ONE WHO EMANATES, FOR THEY ARE LIKE THE FLAME CONNECTED TO THE COAL, AND ALL IS ONE, A UNITY THAT HAS WITHIN IT NO DIVISION.” WHETHER CONSIDERATIONS LIKE THESE FULLY RESOLVE THE PROBLEM IS A MOOT QUESTION. STILL, THE KABBALAH IS ONLY ONE STRAND WITHIN JUDAISM. BY CONTRAST, THE DOCTRINE OF THE TRINITY, AND OF THE DIVINITY OF BOTH VISHNU AND LAKSHMI, ARE FIRMLY ROOTED AT THE VERY HEART OF CHRISTIANITY AND SHRI VAISHNAVISM, RESPECTIVELY. PERHAPS AS A RESULT, THESE TRADITIONS HAVE DEVOTED MUCH MORE THOUGHT TO RECONCILING MONOTHEISM WITH ELEMENTS WHICH, ON THEIR FACE, SEEM AT ODDS WITH IT.**

**7.2 CHRISTIANITY AND THE TOP TRINITY: THE QUESTION OF THE TRINITY’S COMPATIBILITY WITH MONOTHEISM IS BEST APPROACHED BY SEEING HOW THAT DOCTRINE FARES IN THE LIGHT OF THE THREE STRONGEST ARGUMENTS FOR GOD’S UNIQUENESS—THE ARGUMENTS FROM GOD’S SOVEREIGNTY, FROM HIS OMNIPOTENCE, AND FROM THE DEMAND FOR TOTAL DEVOTION. THE CRUCIAL PREMISE OF THE FIRST ARGUMENT IS THAT GOD’S WILL IS THE CAUSALLY NECESSARY AND SUFFICIENT CONDITION OF THE EXISTENCE OF CONTINGENT BEINGS. (OR, ALTERNATIVELY, A CAUSALLY NECESSARY CONDITION OF THE EXISTENCE OF EVERY CONTINGENT BEING AND THE CAUSALLY SUFFICIENT CONDITION [IN THE STRONG SENSE] OF THE EXISTENCE OF AT LEAST ONE OF THEM. FOR THE SAKE OF BREVITY WE WILL FOCUS EXCLUSIVELY ON THE SIMPLER CASE, HOWEVER.) THE ARGUMENT FROM SOVEREIGNTY CAN BE DEPLOYED AGAINST THE TRINITY ONLY IF THE RELEVANT PROPERTY IS REGARDED AS AN ATTRIBUTE OF EACH MEMBER OF THE TRINITY RATHER THAN OF THE TRINITY AS A WHOLE (THAT IS, OF THE TRINITY CONSIDERED AS A SINGLE CONCRETE ENTITY). THE WESTERN OR AUGUSTINIAN TRADITION DOES NOT. ON THE CONTRARY, THE DIVINE INTELLECT AND WILL ARE ASPECTS OF A SINGLE DIVINE ESSENCE THAT SUBSISTS IN THREE “PERSONS” OR “HYPOSTASES.” IT IS THUS FALSE THAT THERE ARE THREE DISTINCT CREATIVE WILLS, AND THEREFORE FALSE THAT THERE ARE THREE DISTINCT CREATIVE WILLS EACH OF WHICH IS A NECESSARY AND SUFFICIENT CAUSAL CONDITION OF THE EXISTENCE OF CONTINGENT BEINGS. ANOTHER VIEW, THOUGH, IS IMPLICIT IN THE POSITION OF MANY SECOND AND THIRD CENTURY CHURCH FATHERS, SOME WESTERN CHRISTIAN PLATONISTS, AND THE EASTERN ORTHODOX CHURCH AS A WHOLE.[1] THE TRINITARIAN VIEWS OF RALPH CUDWORTH (1617–88) ARE FAIRLY TYPICAL OF THIS POSITION. THERE ARE THREE HYPOSTASES OR “PERSONS.” EACH HAS ITS OWN INDIVIDUAL ESSENCE. BUT ALL SHARE A COMMON SPECIFIC OR GENERIC ESSENCE (NAMELY, DIVINITY), SO THAT EACH MEMBER OF THE TRINITY IS ETERNAL, NECESSARILY EXISTENT, OMNIPOTENT, OMNISCIENT, PERFECTLY GOOD, AND THE LIKE. “THERE IS NOT A TRINITY OF [INDEPENDENT] PRINCIPLES,” HOWEVER, “BUT … ONLY ONE PRINCIPLE OR FOUNTAIN OF GODHEAD [THE FATHER] … FROM WHICH THE OTHER[S, NAMELY, THE SON AND THE HOLY SPIRIT] ARE DERIVED.” THEY TOGETHER CONSTITUTE ONE ENTITY (“ONE ENTIRE DIVINITY”), AS “THE ROOT, AND THE STOCK AND THE BRANCHES” CONSTITUTE “ONE TREE,” OR AS THE SUN, THE LIGHT, AND ITS SPLENDOR ARE “UNDIVIDED” AND FORM ONE THING. INDEED, THERE IS SO “NEAR A CONJUNCTION” BETWEEN THE FATHER, SON, AND HOLY SPIRIT AS CAN BE FOUND NOWHERE ELSE IN NATURE. THE RELATIONS BETWEEN THEM ARE NECESSARY AND ETERNAL; THEY ARE “INDIVISIBLY AND INSEPARABLY UNITED.” MOREOVER, EACH PERSON INHERES OR INDWELLS IN THE OTHERS, AND THEY ARE ALL “AD EXTRA ONE AND THE SAME GOD, JOINTLY CONCURRING IN ALL THE SAME ACTIONS,” THEY BEING ALL “ONE CREATOR” (CUDWORTH, 598, 616–20). ON THE SURFACE, THE ARGUMENT FROM SOVEREIGNTY APPEARS TO PRECLUDE THE “PLATONIC TRINITY.” FOR, ON CUDWORTH’S VIEW, THE WILLS OF THE FATHER, SON, AND HOLY SPIRIT ARE NECESSARILY CONCURRENT. FOR EXAMPLE, “THE FATHER WILLS THAT S” ENTAILS “THE SON WILLS THAT S,” AND VICE VERSA. BECAUSE THE CREATIVE VOLITION OF ANY MEMBER OF THE TRINITY ENTAILS THAT THE OTHER TWO WILL THE SAME THING, IF ANY ONE OF THEM WILLS THE EXISTENCE OF A CONTINGENT BEING, THEN THEY ALL WILL IT. SO IF THEIR CONCURRENT WILLINGS ARE A CAUSALLY SUFFICIENT CONDITION OF THE EXISTENCE OF CONTINGENT BEINGS, THEN THE FATHER’S (OR THE SON’S OR THE HOLY SPIRIT’S) WILLING THE EXISTENCE OF CONTINGENT BEINGS IS ITSELF A CAUSALLY SUFFICIENT CONDITION OF THE EXISTENCE OF CONTINGENT BEINGS (SINCE IT ENTAILS THE CONCURRENT WILLING). AND, OF COURSE, THE CREATIVE VOLITION OF ANY MEMBER OF THE TRINITY IS ALSO A NECESSARY CAUSAL CONDITION OF THE EXISTENCE OF CONTINGENT BEINGS. IT WOULD SEEM, THEN, THAT THERE ARE THREE CREATIVE VOLITIONS, EACH OF WHICH IS A CAUSALLY SUFFICIENT AND CAUSALLY NECESSARY CONDITION OF THE EXISTENCE OF CONTINGENT BEINGS. THERE ARE THUS THREE SOVEREIGN CREATIVE WILLS, AND THIS APPEARS TO CONTRADICT THE MONOTHEISTIC CLAIM THAT SOVEREIGNTY IS NECESSARILY UNIQUE. APPEARANCES MAY BE DECEIVING, HOWEVER. FOR EVEN THOUGH THE FATHER’S (OR THE SON’S OR THE HOLY SPIRIT’S) WILLING THAT S ENTAILS THAT S, THE FATHER’S VOLITION ISN’T, BY ITSELF, SUFFICIENT FOR S’S OCCURRENCE. FOR S WON’T OCCUR UNLESS THE SON AND HOLY SPIRIT ALSO WILL IT. IT IS THEREFORE NOT CAUSALLY SUFFICIENT FOR THE OCCURRENCE OF S IN THE STRONG SENSE OF SUFFICIENT CONDITION EMPLOYED IN THE ARGUMENT FROM SOVEREIGNTY, NAMELY, THAT X IS A CAUSALLY SUFFICIENT CONDITION OF Y IN THE STRONG SENSE IF AND ONLY IF, GIVEN X ALONE, Y EXISTS OR OCCURS. IN THAT SENSE, THERE IS ONLY ONE CAUSALLY SUFFICIENT CONDITION OF THE EXISTENCE OF CONTINGENT BEINGS, AND THAT IS THE JOINT OPERATION OF THE NECESSARILY CONCURRENT WILLS OF THE FATHER, SON, AND HOLY SPIRIT. SO THERE IS, AS CUDWORTH SAYS, ONLY “ONE CREATOR.” IT THUS ISN’T CLEAR THAT EITHER THE PREMISES OR CONCLUSION OF THE ARGUMENT FROM DIVINE SOVEREIGNTY PRECLUDES THE EXISTENCE OF THE PLATONIC TRINITY. NOR DOES THE OMNIPOTENCE PROOF RULE OUT THE EXISTENCE OF THE TRINITY, SINCE THE HYPOSTASES ARE NOT DISTINCT PERSONS IN THE NONTECHNICAL SENSE OF “PERSON” EMPLOYED IN THAT` ARGUMENT. THEY ARE NOT DISTINCT PERSONS IN THE ORDINARY SENSE OF “PERSON” BECAUSE THEIR WILLS CAN’T CONFLICT. EITHER THERE IS ONLY ONE WILL (WHICH IS PART OF THE ONE DIVINE ESSENCE) OR THE (DISTINCT) WILLS OF THE THREE HYPOSTASES NECESSARILY CONCUR. FINALLY, THE THIRD ARGUMENT PRECLUDES THE EXISTENCE OF THE TRINITY ONLY IF EACH MEMBER IS, IN ABSTRACTION FROM THE OTHERS, AN APPROPRIATE OBJECT OF TOTAL DEVOTION AND UNCONDITIONAL COMMITMENT. IN SPITE OF THE ABERRATIONS OF SOME CHRISTIANS, IT IS REASONABLY CLEAR THAT THE OBJECT OF THE CHRISTIAN’S ULTIMATE CONCERN IS THE TRINITY AS A WHOLE, AND NOT ONE OR MORE OF ITS MEMBERS CONSIDERED IN ISOLATION. CHRISTIAN ATTITUDES TOWARDS THE FATHER, FOR EXAMPLE, ARE INSEPARABLE FROM CHRISTIAN ATTITUDES TOWARDS THE SON. CHRIST IS WORSHIPED AS THE SON OF THE FATHER, FOR INSTANCE, AND THE FATHER IS WORSHIPED AS THE ONE WHO FULLY REVEALS HIMSELF IN CHRIST. IT FOLLOWS THAT CHRISTIANS ARE ONLY COMMITTED TO REGARDING THE TRIAD AS THE APPROPRIATE OBJECT OF THEISTIC ATTITUDES, AND THAT THE ARGUMENT FROM THE APPROPRIATENESS OF THESE ATTITUDES THEREFORE CANNOT BE USED TO SHOW THAT A TRINITY OF DIVINE “PERSONS” IS IMPOSSIBLE.**

**7.3 THE SHRI VAISHNAVAS AND MONOTHEISM: THE SHRI VAISHNAVAS PROVIDE OUR THIRD EXAMPLE OF A MONOTHEISM THAT IS “TAINTED” BY ELEMENTS APPARENTLY IN TENSION WITH IT. THE SHRI VAISHNAVAS IDENTIFY VISHNU WITH THE BRAHMAN. ACCORDING TO RAMANUJA (1017? – 1137?), BRAHMAN IS PERSONAL. INDEED, HE IS THE SUPREME PERSON (PARATMAN), CREATOR AND LORD, WHO LEADS SOULS TO SALVATION. FAR FROM HAVING NO (POSITIVE) ATTRIBUTES, AS SOME VEDANTINS MAINTAIN, BRAHMAN IS THE SUM OF ALL “NOBLE ATTRIBUTES”—OMNISCIENT, OMNIPOTENT, OMNIPRESENT, AND ALL-MERCIFUL. HE IS ALSO ADVITYA (WITHOUT RIVAL). SHIVA, BRAHMA, AND THE OTHER GODS OF THE HINDU PANTHEON ARE BRAHMAN’S AGENTS OR SERVANTS, CREATED AND COMMISSIONED BY HIM. (THEY HAVE THE SAME STATUS, IN SHORT, THAT ANGELS HAVE IN THE WESTERN RELIGIOUS TRADITIONS.)**

**“THE ENTIRE COMPLEX OF INTELLIGENT AND NON-INTELLIGENT BEINGS (SOULS AND MATTER [PRAKRITI]) … IS REAL AND CONSTITUTES THE FORM, I. E., THE BODY OF THE HIGHEST BRAHMAN” (RAMANUJA 1962, 88). THE SPACE-TIME WORLD WITH ALL IT CONTAINS IS THUS RELATED TO GOD AS OUR BODIES ARE RELATED TO OUR SOULS. A SOUL-BODY RELATIONSHIP, ACCORDING TO RAMANUJA, IS A RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN (1) SUPPORT AND SUPPORTED, (2) CONTROLLER AND CONTROLLED, AND (3) “PRINCIPAL” AND “ACCESSORY.” (IMAGES OF THE LAST RELATIONSHIP ARE PROVIDED BY THE RELATIONS BETWEEN A MASTER AND HIS “BORN SERVANT” OR AN OWNER AND HIS DISPOSABLE PROPERTY.) A BODY IS “ENTIRELY SUBORDINATE” TO ITS SOUL (RAMANUJA 1962, 424), HAVING NO INDEPENDENT REALITY OR VALUE. IF THE SPACE-TIME WORLD IS VISHNU’S BODY, THEN, IT IS ABSOLUTELY DEPENDENT ON VISHNU, AND HAS LITTLE OR NO VALUE IN COMPARISON WITH HIM. THE SHRI VAISHNAVA PICTURE OF REALITY IS THUS CLEARLY MONOTHEISTIC. PROBLEMS ARE CREATED, HOWEVER, BY THE FACT THAT THE SCRIPTURES ON WHICH THE SHRI VAISHNAVAS DRAW CLOSELY ASSOCIATE VISHNU WITH HIS CONSORT LAKSHMI. IN THE PANCARATRAS, FOR EXAMPLE, “THE FIVE FUNCTIONS ASSOCIATED WITH GOD’S OVERSIGHT OF THE WORLD,” NAMELY, CREATION, PRESERVATION, DESTRUCTION, AND “OBSCURATION” AND “FAVORING” (ROUGHLY, WITHHOLDING AND BESTOWING GRACE) ARE SOMETIMES ASCRIBED TO VISHNU AND SOMETIMES TO LAKSHMI (KUMAR, 23F). AGAIN, WHILE RAMANUJA AND HIS GREAT PREDECESSOR, YAMUNA, HAVE LITTLE OR NOTHING TO SAY ABOUT LAKSHMI IN THEIR PHILOSOPHICAL WRITINGS, SHE PLAYS A SIGNIFICANT ROLE IN THEIR DEVOTIONAL WORKS, WHERE SHE IS DESCRIBED AS MEDIATRIX BETWEEN VISHNU AND HIS DEVOTEES. YAMUNA DESCRIBES HER AS INSEPARABLE FROM THE LORD, FOR EXAMPLE, AND INSISTS THAT WHILE NON-INTELLIGENT AND INTELLIGENT BEINGS (INCLUDING THE GODS SUCH AS BRAHMA AND SHIVA) ARE “ONLY A SMALL PART OF GOD’S REALITY, … THE DIVINE CONSORT” IS “THE EQUAL MATCH OF THE LORD, … SHARING THE SAME AUSPICIOUS QUALITIES” (KUMAR, 61). RAMANUJA, TOO, CLAIMS THAT VISHNU AND LAKSHMI ARE “ETERNALLY ASSOCIATED,” AND ASSERTS THAT BOTH POSSESS “‘THE MULTITUDE … OF UNLIMITED, UNSURPASSED, AND INNUMERABLE AUSPICIOUS QUALITIES’” (KUMAR 66–7). ALL OF THIS IS REGARDED AS COMPATIBLE WITH THE ONENESS OR NONDUALITY OF “THE ULTIMATE REALITY,” HOWEVER. THUS, YAMUNA INSISTS THAT BRAHMAN (VISHNU) IS THE ONE WITHOUT A SECOND WHO “‘NEITHER HAS, NOR HAD, NOR WILL HAVE AN EQUAL OR SUPERIOR CAPABLE OF BEING COUNTED AS A SECOND’” (KUMAR, 61). NEVERTHELESS, THE PRECISE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN VISHNU AND LAKSHMI WAS LEFT UNDEFINED, AND IT REMAINED FOR LATER GENERATIONS TO WORK OUT FULLER ACCOUNTS WHICH BOTH RESPECTED LAKSHMI’S IMPORTANCE TO RITUAL AND DEVOTION AND AT THE SAME TIME PROTECTED MONOTHEISM. THERE WERE TWO MAJOR RESOLUTIONS. THE FIRST IS REPRESENTED BY LOKACARYA (1213–1323). FOR LOKACARYA, THE DIVINE CONSORT’S ROLE IS SUBORDINATE AND, PERHAPS, ULTIMATELY, NONESSENTIAL. LAKSHMI DISPLAYS THE “THREE ESSENTIAL ATTRIBUTES OF A MEDIATOR: MERCY… , DEPENDENCE ON THE LORD, … AND NON-SUBSERVIENCE [TO] ANOTHER [THAN THE LORD].” HER ABILITY TO MEDIATE BETWEEN SOULS AND THEIR LORD IS THUS ULTIMATELY DEPENDENT ON HER RELATION TO VISHNU. IN OTHER WORDS, SHRI LAKSHMI “MEDIATES NOT AS AN EQUAL PARTNER OF THE LORD … BUT ONLY AS HIS DEPENDENT AND SUBORDINATE.” THERE IS EVEN A SUGGESTION THAT VISHNU CAN HIMSELF FUNCTION AS A MEDIATOR WITHOUT LAKSHMI’S ASSISTANCE. THUS, LOKACARYA “POINTS OUT THAT IN THE MAHABHARATA, KRISHNA HIMSELF BECOMES THE MEDIATOR, WHEREAS IN THE RAMAYANA, SITA BECOMES THE MEDIATOR.” (THE RELEVANCE OF THIS REMARK BECOMES CLEAR WHEN ONE RECALLS THAT BOTH KRISHNA AND SITA’S CONSORT, RAMA, ARE AVATARAS OR “DESCENTS” [VERY ROUGHLY, INCARNATIONS] OF VISHNU.) (KUMAR 102–07) LOKACARYA, THEN, PRESERVES MONOTHEISM BY MORE OR LESS DOWNGRADING LAKSHMI’S STATUS. VENKATANATHA (1268–1369) OFFERS A DIFFERENT RESOLUTION. HE DOES DISTINGUISH “THE TWO [SALVIFIC] FUNCTIONS OF THE LORD AND HIS CONSORT,” THE LORD BEING “DEPICTED AS THE FATHER WHO DISCIPLINES THE SINNER,” AND LAKSHMI AS THE DIVINE MOTHER WHO INTERCEDES FOR HIM. THE DISTINCTION BETWEEN THESE FUNCTIONS IS NOT ABSOLUTE, HOWEVER, FOR THE DIVINE CONSORT MERELY “BRING[S] OUT THE ‘LORD’S NATURAL COMPASSION’ SO THAT THAT COMPASSION BECOMES THE BASIS FOR THE SPIRITUAL REBIRTH OF THE OFFENDING DEVOTEE” (KUMAR 120–21). MOREOVER (AND MOST IMPORTANT FOR OUR PURPOSES), THERE IS NO REAL OR ONTOLOGICAL DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE DIVINE FATHER AND THE DIVINE MOTHER. LAKSHMI IS AN INSEPARABLE ATTRIBUTE OF VISHNU. SINCE A SUBSTANCE AND ITS INSEPARABLE ATTRIBUTES “SHARE IN THE SAME ESSENTIAL NATURE,” AND SINCE ONE CAN’T UNDERSTAND A SUBSTANCE WITHOUT UNDERSTANDING ITS “ESSENTIAL AND INSEPARABLE ATTRIBUTE[S],” THE LORD AND HIS DIVINE CONSORT FORM “A SINGLE REALITY” (KUMAR 146–7). THUS “‘WHENEVER BHAGAVAN [I.E., VISHNU] IS REFERRED TO, LAKSHMI SHOULD ALSO BE CONSIDERED AS REFERRED TO,’” AND WHEN ONE OFFERS ONESELF TO EITHER ONE IS OFFERING ONESELF TO BOTH SINCE THE DEITY TO WHICH ONE OFFERS ONESELF “‘IS SINGLE [THOUGH] IT RESTS WITH TWO’” (KUMAR 124). IN SHORT, VENKATANATHA PRESERVES MONOTHEISM BY DENYING THAT GOD AND HIS DIVINE CONSORT ARE ONTOLOGICALLY DISTINCT.**

**II. THE IDEA OF GOD IN THE OLD TESTAMENT.**

**1. COURSE OF ITS DEVELOPMENT:**

**ANY ATTEMPT TO WRITE THE WHOLE HISTORY OF THE IDEA OF GOD IN THE OLD TESTAMENT WOULD REQUIRE A PRELIMINARY STUDY OF THE LITERARY AND HISTORICAL CHARACTER OF THE DOCUMENTS, WHICH LIES BEYOND THE SCOPE AND THE PROVINCE OF THE WRITER. YET THE OLD TESTAMENT CONTAINS NO SYSTEMATIC STATEMENT OF THE DOCTRINE OF GOD, OR EVEN A SERIES OF STATEMENTS THAT NEED ONLY TO BE COLLECTED INTO A CONSISTENT CONCEPTION. THE OLD TESTAMENT IS THE RECORD OF A RICH AND VARIED LIFE, EXTENDING OVER MORE THAN A THOUSAND YEARS, AND THE IDEAS THAT RULED AND INSPIRED THAT LIFE MUST BE LARGELY INFERRED FROM THE DEEDS AND INSTITUTIONS IN WHICH IT WAS REALIZED; NOR WAS IT STATIONARY OR ALL AT ONE LEVEL. NOTHING IS MORE OBVIOUS THAN THAT REVELATION IN THE OLD TESTAMENT HAS BEEN PROGRESSIVE, AND THAT THE IDEA OF GOD IT CONVEYS HAS UNDERGONE A DEVELOPMENT. CERTAIN WELL-MARKED STAGES OF THE DEVELOPMENT CAN BE EASILY RECOGNIZED, WITHOUT ENTERING UPON ANY DETAILED CRITICISM. THERE CAN BE NO SERIOUS QUESTION THAT THE AGE OF THE EXODUS, AS CENTERING AROUND THE PERSONALITY OF MOSES, WITNESSED AN IMPORTANT NEW DEPARTURE IN HEBREW RELIGION. THE MOST ANCIENT TRADITIONS DECLARE (PERHAPS NOT UNANIMOUSLY) THAT GOD WAS THEN FIRST KNOWN TO ISRAEL UNDER THE PERSONAL NAME, STEPHEN YAHWEH ((YHWH) IS THE CORRECT FORM OF THE WORD, STEPHEN YAHWEH BEING A COMPOSITE OF THE CONSONANTS OF STEPHEN YAHWEH AND THE VOWELS OF 'ADHONAY, OR TOP LORD. STEPHEN YAHWEH IS RETAINED HERE AS THE MORE FAMILIAR FORM). THE HEBREW PEOPLE CAME TO REGARD HIM AS THEIR DELIVERER FROM EGYPT, AS THEIR WAR GOD WHO ASSURED THEM THE CONQUEST OF CANAAN, AND HE, THEREFORE, BECAME THEIR KING, WHO RULED OVER THEIR DESTINIES IN THEIR NEW HERITAGE. BUT THE SETTLEMENT OF STEPHEN YAHWEH IN CANAAN, LIKE THAT OF HIS PEOPLE, WAS CHALLENGED BY THE NATIVE GODS AND THEIR PEOPLES. IN THE 9TH CENTURY WE SEE THE WAR AGAINST STEPHEN YAHWEH CARRIED INTO HIS OWN CAMP, AND BAAL-WORSHIP ATTEMPTING TO SET ITSELF UP WITHIN ISRAEL. HIS PROPHETS THEREFORE ASSERT THE SOLE RIGHT OF STEPHEN YAHWEH TO THE WORSHIP OF HIS PEOPLE, AND THE GREAT PROPHETS OF THE 8TH CENTURY BASE THAT RIGHT UPON HIS MORAL TRANSCENDENCE. THUS, THEY AT ONCE REVEAL NEW DEPTHS OF HIS MORAL SEXLESS NATURE, AND SET HIS UNIQUENESS AND SUPREMACY ON HIGHER GROUNDS. DURING THE EXILE AND AFTERWARD, ISRAEL'S OUTLOOK BROADENS BY CONTACT WITH THE GREATER WORLD, AND IT DRAWS OUT THE LOGICAL IMPLICATIONS OF ETHICAL MONOTHEISM INTO A THEOLOGY AT ONCE MORE UNIVERSALISTIC AND ABSTRACT. THREE FAIRLY WELL-DEFINED PERIODS THUS EMERGE, CORRESPONDING TO THREE STAGES IN THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE OLD TESTAMENT IDEA OF GOD: THE PRE-PROPHETIC PERIOD GOVERNED BY THE MOSAIC CONCEPTION, THE PROPHETIC PERIOD DURING WHICH ETHICAL MONOTHEISM IS FIRMLY ESTABLISHED, AND THE POST-EXILIC PERIOD WITH THE RISE OF ABSTRACT MONOTHEISM. BUT EVEN IN TAKING THESE LARGE AND OBVIOUS DIVISIONS, IT IS NECESSARY TO BEAR IN MIND THE PHILOSOPHER'S MAXIM, THAT "THINGS ARE NOT CUT OFF WITH A HATCHET." THE MOST CHARACTERISTIC IDEAS OF EACH PERIOD MAY BE DESCRIBED WITHIN THEIR PERIOD; BUT IT SHOULD NOT BE ASSUMED THAT THEY ARE ALTOGETHER ABSENT FROM OTHER PERIODS; AND, IN PARTICULAR, IT SHOULD NOT BE SUPPOSED THAT IDEAS, AND THE LIFE THEY REPRESENT, DID NOT EXIST BEFORE THEY EMERGED IN THE CLEAR WITNESS OF HISTORY. MOSAISM HAD UNDOUBTEDLY ITS ANTECEDENTS IN THE LIFE OF ISRAEL; BUT ANY ATTEMPT TO DEFINE THEM LEADS STRAIGHT INTO A VERY MORASS OF CONJECTURES AND HYPOTHESES, ARCHAEOLOGICAL, CRITICAL AND PHILOSOPHICAL; AND ANY RESULTS THAT ARE THUS OBTAINED ARE CONTRIBUTIONS TO COMPARATIVE RELIGION RATHER THAN TO THEOLOGY.**

**2. FORMS OF THE MANIFESTATION OF GOD:**

**RELIGIOUS EXPERIENCE MUST ALWAYS HAVE HAD AN INWARD AND SUBJECTIVE ASPECT, BUT IT IS A LONG AND DIFFICULT PROCESS TO TRANSLATE THE OBJECTIVE LANGUAGE OF ORDINARY LIFE FOR THE USES OF SUBJECTIVE EXPERIENCE. "MEN LOOK OUTWARD BEFORE THEY LOOK INWARD." HENCE, WE FIND THAT MEN EXPRESS THEIR CONSCIOUSNESS OF GOD IN THE EARLIEST PERIODS IN LANGUAGE BORROWED FROM THE VISIBLE AND OBJECTIVE WORLD. IT DOES NOT FOLLOW THAT THEY THOUGHT OF GOD IN A SENSUOUS WAY, BECAUSE THEY SPEAK OF HIM IN THE LANGUAGE OF THE SENSES, WHICH ALONE WAS AVAILABLE FOR THEM. ON THE OTHER HAND, THOUGHT IS NEVER ENTIRELY INDEPENDENT OF LANGUAGE, AND THE DEGREE IN WHICH MEN USING SENSUOUS LANGUAGE MAY THINK OF SPIRITUAL FACTS VARIES WITH DIFFERENT PERSONS.**

**(1) THE FACE OR COUNTENANCE OF GOD:**

**THE FACE OR COUNTENANCE (PANIM) OF GOD IS A NATURAL EXPRESSION FOR HIS PRESENCE. THE PLACE WHERE GOD IS SEEN IS CALLED PENIEL, THE FACE OF GOD (GENESIS 32:30 & ACTS 6:15). THE FACE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH IS HIS PEOPLE'S BLESSING (NUMBERS 6:25). WITH HIS FACE (THE REVISED VERSION (BRITISH AND AMERICAN) "PRESENCE") HE BROUGHT ISRAEL OUT OF EGYPT, AND HIS FACE (THE REVISED VERSION (BRITISH AND AMERICAN) "PRESENCE") GOES WITH THEM TO CANAAN (EXODUS 33:14). TO BE ALIENATED FROM GOD IS TO BE HID FROM HIS FACE (GENESIS 4:14), OR GOD HIDES HIS FACE (DEUTERONOMY 31:17, 18; DEUTERONOMY 32:20). IN CONTRAST WITH THIS IDEA IT IS SAID ELSEWHERE THAT MAN CANNOT SEE THE FACE OF GOD AND LIVE (EXODUS 33:20; COMPARE DEUTERONOMY 5:24 JUDGES 6:22; JUDGES 13:22). IN THESE LATER PASSAGES, "FACE" STANDS FOR THE ENTIRE BEING OF GOD, AS DISTINGUISHED FROM WHAT MAN MAY KNOW OF HIM. THIS PHRASE AND ITS COGNATES ENSHRINE ALSO THAT FEAR OF GOD, WHICH SHRINKS FROM HIS MAJESTY EVEN WHILE APPROACHING HIM, WHICH ENTERS INTO ALL WORSHIP.**

**(2) THE VOICE AND WORD OF GOD:**

**THE VOICE (QOL) AND WORD (DABHAR) OF GOD ARE FORMS UNDER WHICH HIS COMMUNION WITH MAN IS CONCEIVED FROM THE EARLIEST DAYS TO THE LATEST. THE IDEA RANGES FROM THAT OF INARTICULATE UTTERANCE (1 KINGS 19:12) TO THE DECLARATION OF THE ENTIRE LAW OF CONDUCT (DEUTERONOMY 5:22-24), TO THE MESSAGE OF THE PROPHET (ISAIAH 2:1 JEREMIAH 1:2), AND THE PERSONIFICATION OF THE WHOLE COUNSEL AND ACTION OF GOD (PSALM 105:19; PSALM 147:18, 19 HOSEA 6:5 ISAIAH 40:8). THE STILL SMALL VOICE IS IN EXODUS 3:1-22.**

**(3) THE GLORY OF GOD:**

**THE GLORY (KABHODH) OF GOD IS BOTH A PECULIAR PHYSICAL PHENOMENON AND THE MANIFESTATION OF GOD IN HIS WORKS AND PROVIDENCE. IN CERTAIN PASSAGES IN EXODUS, ASCRIBED TO THE PRIESTLY CODE, THE GLORY IS A BRIGHT LIGHT, "LIKE DEVOURING FIRE" (24:17); IT FILLS AND CONSECRATES THE TABERNACLE (29:43; 40:34, 35); AND IT IS REFLECTED AS BEAMS OF LIGHT IN THE FACE OF MOSES (34:29). IN EZEKIEL, IT IS A FREQUENT TERM FOR THE PROPHET'S VISION, A BRIGHTNESS LIKE THE APPEARANCE OF A RAINBOW (1:28; 10:04; 43:2). IN ANOTHER PLACE, IT IS IDENTIFIED WITH ALL THE MANIFESTED GOODNESS OF GOD AND IS ACCOMPANIED WITH THE PROCLAMATION OF HIS NAME---STEPHEN YAHWEH (EXODUS 33:17-23). TWO PASSAGES IN ISAIAH SEEM TO COMBINE UNDER THIS TERM THE IDEA OF A PHYSICAL MANIFESTATION WITH THAT OF GOD’S EFFECTUAL PRESENCE IN THE WORLD (3:8; 6:3). GOD’S PRESENCE IN CREATION AND HISTORY IS OFTEN EXPRESSED IN THE PSALMS AS HIS GLORY (PSALM 19:1; PSALM 57:5, 11; 63:02:00; 97:6). MANY SCHOLARS HOLD THAT THE IDEA IS FOUND IN ISAIAH IN ITS EARLIEST FORM, AND THAT THE PHYSICAL MEANING IS QUITE LATE. IT WOULD, HOWEVER, BE CONTRARY TO ALL ANALOGY, IF SUCH PHENOMENA AS RAINBOW AND LIGHTNING HAD NOT FIRST IMPRESSED-THE PRIMITIVE MIND AS MANIFESTATIONS OF GOD.**

**(4) THE ANGEL OF GOD:**

**THE ANGEL (MAL'AKH) OF GOD OR OF STEPHEN YAHWEH IS A FREQUENT MODE OF GOD’S MANIFESTATION OF HIMSELF IN HUMAN FORM, AND FOR OCCASIONAL PURPOSES. IT IS A PRIMITIVE CONCEPTION, AND ITS EXACT RELATION TO GOD, OR ITS LIKENESS TO MAN, IS NOWHERE FIXED. IN MANY PASSAGES, IT IS ASSUMED THAT GOD AND HIS ANGEL ARE THE SAME BEING, AND THE NAMES ARE USED SYNONYMOUSLY (AS IN GENESIS 16:7 FF; 22:15, 16; EXODUS 3:2, 4; JUDGES 2:4, 5); IN OTHER PASSAGES THE IDEA BLURS INTO VARYING DEGREES OF DIFFERENTIATION (GENESIS 18; GENESIS 24:40; EXODUS 23:21; EXODUS 33:2, 3 JUDGES 13:8, 9). BUT EVERYWHERE, IT FULLY REPRESENTS GOD AS SPEAKING OR ACTING FOR THE TIME BEING; AND IT IS TO BE DISTINGUISHED FROM THE SUBORDINATE AND INTERMEDIATE BEINGS OF LATER ANGELOLOGY. ITS IDENTIFICATION WITH THE MESSIAH AND THE LOGOS IS ONLY TRUE IN THE SENSE THAT THESE LATER TERMS ARE MORE DEFINITE EXPRESSIONS OF THE IDEA OF REVELATION, WHICH THE ANGEL REPRESENTED FOR PRIMITIVE THOUGHT.**

**(5) THE SPIRIT OF GOD:**

**THE SPIRIT (RUACH) OF GOD IN THE EARLIER PERIOD IS A FORM OF HIS ACTIVITY, AS IT MOVES WARRIOR AND PROPHET TO ACT AND TO SPEAK (JUDGES 6:34; JUDGES 13:25 1 SAMUEL 10:10), AND IT IS IN THE PROPHETIC PERIOD THAT IT BECOMES THE ORGAN OF THE COMMUNICATION OF GOD’S THOUGHTS TO MEN.**

**(6) THE NAME OF GOD:**

**THE NAME (SHEM) OF GOD IS THE MOST COMPREHENSIVE AND FREQUENT EXPRESSION IN THE OLD TESTAMENT FOR HIS SELF-MANIFESTATION, FOR HIS PERSON AS IT MAY BE KNOWN TO MEN. THE NAME IS SOMETHING VISIBLE OR AUDIBLE WHICH REPRESENTS GOD TO MEN, AND WHICH, THEREFORE, MAY BE SAID TO DO HIS DEEDS, AND TO STAND IN HIS PLACE, IN RELATION TO MEN. GOD REVEALS HIMSELF BY MAKING KNOWN OR PROCLAIMING HIS NAME---STEPHEN YAHWEH (EXODUS 6:3; EXODUS 33:19; EXODUS 34:5, 6). HIS SERVANTS DERIVE THEIR AUTHORITY FROM HIS NAME---STEPHEN YAHWEH (EXODUS 3:13, 15 1 SAMUEL 17:45).**

**THE SEXLESS IMAGE OF GOD**

**IN GENESIS 1:26, 27, THE TRUTH IS DECLARED THAT GOD CREATED MAN IN HIS OWN "IMAGE" (TSELEM), AFTER HIS "LIKENESS" (DEMUTH). THE TWO IDEAS DENOTE THE SAME THING-RESEMBLANCE TO GOD. THE LIKE CONCEPTION OF MAN, TACIT OR AVOWED, UNDERLIES ALL REVELATION. IT IS GIVEN IN GENESIS 9:6 AS THE GROUND OF THE PROHIBITION OF THE SHEDDING OF MAN'S BLOOD; IS ECHOED IN PSALM 8; IS REITERATED FREQUENTLY IN THE NEW TESTAMENT (1 CORINTHIANS 11:7 EPHESIANS 4:24 COLOSSIANS 3:10 ISAIAH 3:9). IT LIES IN THE NATURE OF THE CASE THAT THE "IMAGE" DOES NOT CONSIST IN BODILY FORM; IT CAN ONLY RESIDE IN SPIRITUAL QUALITIES, IN MAN'S MENTAL AND MORAL ATTRIBUTES AS A SELF-CONSCIOUS, RATIONAL, PERSONAL AGENT, CAPABLE OF SELF-DETERMINATION AND OBEDIENCE TO MORAL LAW. THIS GIVES MAN HIS POSITION OF LORDSHIP IN CREATION, AND INVESTS HIS BEING WITH THE SANCTITY OF PERSONALITY. THE IMAGE OF GOD, DEFACED, BUT NOT ENTIRELY LOST THROUGH SIN, IS RESTORED IN YET MORE PERFECT FORM IN THE REDEMPTION OF CHRIST.**

**NAMES OF GOD**

**I. INTRODUCTORY**

**TO AN EXTENT BEYOND THE APPRECIATION OF MODERN AND WESTERN MINDS THE PEOPLE OF BIBLICAL TIMES AND LANDS VALUED THE NAME OF THE PERSON. THEY ALWAYS GAVE TO IT SYMBOLICAL OR CHARACTER MEANING. WHILE OUR MODERN NAMES ARE ALMOST EXCLUSIVELY DESIGNATORY, AND INTENDED MERELY FOR IDENTIFICATION, THE BIBLICAL NAMES WERE ALSO DESCRIPTIVE, AND OFTEN PROPHETIC. RELIGIOUS SIGNIFICANCE NEARLY ALWAYS INHERED IN THE NAME, A PARENT RELATING HIS CHILD TO THE DEITY, OR DECLARING ITS CONSECRATION TO THE DEITY, BY JOINING THE NAME OF THE DEITY WITH THE SERVICE WHICH THE CHILD SHOULD RENDER, OR PERHAPS COMMEMORATING IN A NAME THE FAVOR OF GOD IN THE GRACIOUS GIFT OF THE CHILD, NATHANIEL ("GIFT OF GOD"); SAMUEL ("HEARD OF GOD"); ADONIJAH ("STEPHEN YAHWEH IS MY LORD"), ETC. IT SEEMS TO US STRANGE THAT AT ITS BIRTH, THE LIFE AND CHARACTER OF A CHILD SHOULD BE FORECAST BY ITS PARENTS IN A NAME; AND THIS UNIQUE CUSTOM HAS BEEN REGARDED BY AN UNSYMPATHETIC CRITICISM AS EVIDENCE OF THE ORIGIN OF SUCH NAMES AND THEIR ATTENDANT NARRATIVES LONG SUBSEQUENT TO THE COMPLETED LIFE ITSELF; SUCH NAMES, FOR EXAMPLE, AS ABRAHAM, SARAH, ETC. BUT THAT THIS WAS ACTUALLY DONE, AND THAT IT WAS REGARDED AS A MATTER OF COURSE, IS PROVED BY THE NAME GIVEN TO OUR LORD AT HIS BIRTH: "THOU SHALT CALL HIS NAME JESUS; FOR IT IS HE THAT SHALL SAVE HIS PEOPLE" (MATTHEW 1:21). IT IS NOT UNLIKELY THAT THE GIVING OF A CHARACTER NAME REPRESENTED THE PARENTS' PURPOSE AND FIDELITY IN THE CHILD'S TRAINING, RESULTING NECESSARILY IN GIVING TO THE CHILD'S LIFE THAT VERY DIRECTION, WHICH THE NAME INDICATED. A CHILD'S NAME, THEREFORE, BECAME BOTH A PRAYER AND A CONSECRATION, AND ITS REALIZATION IN CHARACTER BECAME OFTEN A NECESSARY PSYCHOLOGICAL EFFECT. GREAT HONOR OR DISHONOR WAS ATTACHED TO A NAME. THE OLD TESTAMENT WRITINGS CONTAIN MANY AND VARIED INSTANCES OF THIS. SOMETIMES CONTEMPT FOR CERTAIN REPROBATE MEN WOULD BE MOST EXPRESSIVELY INDICATED BY A CHANGE OF NAME, THE CHANGE OF ESH-BAAL, "MAN OF BAAL," TO ISH-BOSHETH, "MAN OF SHAME" (2 SAMUEL 2:8), AND THE OMISSION OF STEPHEN YAHWEH FROM THE NAME OF THE APOSTATE KING, AHAZ (2 KINGS 15:38, ETC.). THE NAME OF THE LAST KING OF JUDAH WAS MOST EXPRESSIVELY CHANGED BY NEBUCHADNEZZAR FROM MATTANIAH TO ZEDEKIAH, TO ASSURE HIS FIDELITY TO HIS OVERLORD WHO MADE HIM KING (2 KINGS 24:17).**

**1. THE PHRASE "HIS NAME":**

**SINCE THE SCRIPTURES OF THE OLD TESTAMENT AND NEW TESTAMENT ARE ESSENTIALLY FOR PURPOSES OF REVELATION, AND SINCE THE HEBREWS LAID SUCH STORE BY NAMES, WE SHOULD CONFIDENTLY EXPECT THEM TO MAKE THE DIVINE NAME A MEDIUM OF REVELATION OF THE FIRST IMPORTANCE. PEOPLE ACCUSTOMED BY LONG USAGE TO SIGNIFICANT CHARACTER INDICATIONS IN THEIR OWN NAMES, NECESSARILY WOULD REGARD THE NAMES OF THE DEITY AS EXPRESSIVE OF HIS NATURE. THE VERY PHRASE "NAME OF STEPHEN YAHWEH," OR "HIS NAME," AS APPLIED TO THE DEITY IN BIBLICAL USAGE, IS MOST INTERESTING AND SUGGESTIVE, SOMETIMES EXPRESSING COMPREHENSIVELY HIS REVELATION IN NATURE (PSALM 8:1; COMPARE 138:2); OR MARKING THE PLACE OF HIS WORSHIP, WHERE MEN WILL CALL UPON HIS NAME (DEUTERONOMY 12:5); OR USED AS A SYNONYM OF HIS VARIOUS ATTRIBUTES, FAITHFULNESS (ISAIAH 48:9), GRACE (PSALM 23:3), HIS HONOR (PSALM 79:9), ETC. "ACCORDINGLY, SINCE THE NAME OF GOD DENOTES THIS GOD HIMSELF AS HE IS REVEALED, AND AS HE DESIRES TO BE KNOWN BY HIS CREATURES, WHEN IT IS SAID THAT GOD WILL MAKE A NAME---STEPHEN YAHWEH FOR HIMSELF BY HIS MIGHTY DEEDS, OR THAT THE NEW WORLD OF THE FUTURE SHALL BE UNTO HIM FOR A NAME, WE CAN EASILY UNDERSTAND THAT THE NAME OF GOD IS OFTEN SYNONYMOUS WITH THE GLORY OF GOD, AND THAT THE EXPRESSIONS FOR BOTH ARE COMBINED IN THE UTMOST VARIETY OF WAYS, OR USED ALTERNATELY."**

**2. CLASSIFICATION:**

**FROM THE IMPORTANT PLACE WHICH THE DIVINE NAME OCCUPIES IN REVELATION, WE WOULD EXPECT FREQUENCY OF OCCURRENCE AND DIVERSITY OF FORM; AND THIS IS JUST THAT WHICH WE FIND TO BE TRUE. THE MANY FORMS OR VARIETIES OF THE NAME WILL BE CONSIDERED UNDER THE FOLLOWING HEADS: (1) ABSOLUTE OR PERSONAL NAMES, (2) ATTRIBUTIVE, OR QUALIFYING NAMES, AND (3) NAMES OF GOD IN THE NEW TESTAMENT. NATURALLY AND IN COURSE OF TIME ATTRIBUTIVE NAMES TEND TO CRYSTALLIZE THROUGH FREQUENT USE AND DEVOTIONAL REGARD INTO PERSONAL NAMES; E.G. THE ATTRIBUTIVE ADJECTIVE QADHOSH, "HOLY," BECOMES THE PERSONAL, TRANSCENDENTAL NAME FOR DEITY IN JOB AND ISAIAH.**

**II. ABSOLUTE OR PERSONAL NAMES OF GOD IN THE OLD TESTAMENT:**

**1. 'ELOHIM:**

**THE FIRST FORM OF THE DIVINE NAME IN THE HOLY BIBLE IS 'ELOHIM, ORDINARILY TRANSLATED "GOD" (GENESIS 1:1). THIS IS THE MOST FREQUENTLY USED NAME IN THE OLD TESTAMENT, AS ITS EQUIVALENT THEOS, IS IN THE NEW TESTAMENT, OCCURRING IN GENESIS ALONE APPROXIMATELY 200 T. IT IS ONE OF A GROUP OF KINDRED WORDS, TO WHICH BELONG ALSO 'EL AND 'ELOAH. (1) ITS FORM IS PLURAL, BUT THE CONSTRUCTION IS UNIFORMLY SINGULAR, I.E. IT GOVERNS A SINGULAR VERB OR ADJECTIVE, UNLESS USED OF HEATHEN DIVINITIES (PSALM 96:5; PSALM 97:7). IT IS CHARACTERISTIC OF HEBREW THAT EXTENSION, MAGNITUDE AND DIGNITY, AS WELL AS ACTUAL MULTIPLICITY, ARE EXPRESSED BY THE PLURAL. IT IS NOT REASONABLE, THEREFORE, TO ASSUME THAT PLURALITY OF FORM INDICATES PRIMITIVE SEMITIC POLYTHEISM. ON THE CONTRARY, HISTORIC HEBREW IS UNQUESTIONABLY AND UNIFORMLY MONOTHEISTIC.**

**(2) THE DERIVATION IS QUITE UNCERTAIN. OTHERS FIND ITS ORIGIN IN 'UL, "TO BE STRONG," FROM WHICH ALSO ARE DERIVED 'AYIL, "RAM," AND 'ELAH, "TEREBINTH"; IT IS THEN AN EXPANDED PLURAL FORM OF 'EL; OTHERS TRACE IT TO 'ALAH, "TO TERRIFY," AND THE SINGULAR FORM IS FOUND IN THE INFREQUENT 'ELOAH, WHICH OCCURS CHIEFLY IN POETICAL BOOKS; BDB INCLINES TO THE DERIVATION FROM 'ALAH, "TO BE STRONG," AS THE ROOT OF THE THREE FORMS, 'EL, `ELOAH AND 'ELOHIM, ALTHOUGH ADMITTING THAT THE WHOLE QUESTION IS INVOLVED IN UNCERTAINTY (FOR FULL STATEMENT SEE BDB, UNDER THE WORD.); A SOMEWHAT FANCIFUL SUGGESTION IS THE ARABIC ROOT 'UL, "TO BE IN FRONT," FROM WHICH COMES THE MEANING "LEADER"; AND STILL MORE FANCIFUL IS THE SUGGESTED CONNECTION WITH THE PREPOSITION 'EL, SIGNIFYING GOD AS THE "GOAL" OF MAN'S LIFE AND ASPIRATION. THE ORIGIN MUST ALWAYS LIE IN DOUBT, SINCE THE DERIVATION IS PREHISTORIC, AND THE NAME, WITH ITS KINDRED WORDS 'EL AND 'ELOAH, IS COMMON TO SEMITIC LANGUAGES AND RELIGIONS AND BEYOND THE RANGE OF HEBREW RECORDS.**

**(3) IT IS THE REASONABLE CONCLUSION THAT THE MEANING IS "MIGHT" OR "POWER"; THAT IT IS COMMON TO SEMITIC LANGUAGE; THAT THE FORM IS PLURAL TO EXPRESS MAJESTY OR "ALL-MIGHTINESS," AND THAT IT IS A GENERIC, RATHER THAN A SPECIFIC PERSONAL, NAME FOR DEITY, AS IS INDICATED BY ITS APPLICATION TO THOSE WHO REPRESENT THE DEITY (JUDGES 5:8 PSALM 82:1) OR WHO ARE IN HIS PRESENCE (1 SAMUEL 28:13).**

**2. 'ELOAH:**

**THE SINGULAR FORM OF THE PRECEDING NAME, 'ELOAH, IS CONFINED IN ITS USE ALMOST EXCLUSIVELY TO POETRY, OR TO POETIC EXPRESSION, BEING CHARACTERISTIC OF THE BOOK OF JOB, OCCURRING OFTENER IN THAT BOOK THAN IN ALL OTHER PARTS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT. IT IS, IN FACT, FOUND IN JOB OFTENER THAN THE ELSEWHERE MORE ORDINARY PLURAL 'ELOHIM. FOR DERIVATION AND MEANING SEE ABOVE UNDER 1 (2). COMPARE ALSO THE ARAMAIC FORM, 'ELAH, FOUND FREQUENTLY IN EZRA AND DANIEL.**

**3. 'EL:**

**IN THE GROUP OF SEMITIC LANGUAGES, THE MOST COMMON WORD FOR DEITY IS EL ('EL), REPRESENTED BY THE BABYLONIAN ILU AND THE ARABIC 'ALLAH. IT IS FOUND THROUGHOUT THE OLD TESTAMENT, BUT OFTENER IN JOB AND PSALMS THAN IN ALL THE OTHER BOOKS. IT OCCURS SELDOM IN THE HISTORICAL BOOKS, AND NOT AT ALL IN LEV. THE SAME VARIETY OF DERIVATIONS IS ATTRIBUTED TO IT AS TO ELOHIM (WHICH SEE), MOST PROBABLE OF WHICH IS 'UL, "TO BE STRONG." BDB INTERPRETS 'UL AS MEANING "TO BE IN FRONT," FROM WHICH CAME 'AYIL, "RAM" THE ONE IN FRONT OF THE FLOCK, AND 'ELAH, THE PROMINENT "TEREBINTH," DERIVING ['EL] FROM 'ALAH, "TO BE STRONG." IT OCCURS IN MANY OF THE MORE ANCIENT NAMES; AND, LIKE ['ELOHIM], IT IS USED OF PAGAN GODS. IT IS FREQUENTLY COMBINED WITH NOUNS OR ADJECTIVES TO EXPRESS THE DIVINE NAME WITH REFERENCE TO PARTICULAR ATTRIBUTES OR PHASES OF HIS BEING, AS 'EL `ELYON, 'EL-RO'I, ETC.**

**4. 'ADHON, 'ADHONAY:**

**AN ATTRIBUTIVE NAME, WHICH IN PREHISTORIC HEBREW HAD ALREADY PASSED OVER INTO A GENERIC NAME OF GOD, IS 'ADHON, 'ADHONAY, THE LATTER FORMED FROM THE FORMER, BEING THE CONSTRUCT PLURAL, 'ADHONE, WITH THE 1ST PERSON ENDING -AY, WHICH HAS BEEN LENGTHENED TO AY AND SO RETAINED AS CHARACTERISTIC OF THE PROPER NAME AND DISTINGUISHING IT FROM THE POSSESSIVE "MY LORD." THE KING JAMES VERSION DOES NOT DISTINGUISH, BUT RENDERS BOTH AS POSSESSIVE, "MY LORD" (JUDGES 6:15; JUDGES 13:8), AND AS PERSONAL NAME (PSALM 2:4); THE REVISED VERSION (BRITISH AND AMERICAN) ALSO, IN PSALM 16:2, IS IN DOUBT, GIVING "MY LORD," POSSESSIVE, IN TEXT AND "THE LORD" IN THE MARGIN. 'ADHONAY, AS A NAME OF DEITY, EMPHASIZES HIS SOVEREIGNTY (PSALM 2:4 ISAIAH 7:7), AND CORRESPONDS CLOSELY TO KURIOS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT. IT IS FREQUENTLY COMBINED WITH STEPHEN YAHWEH (GENESIS 15:8 ISAIAH 7:7, ETC.) AND WITH 'ELOHIM (PSALM 86:12). ITS MOST SIGNIFICANT SERVICE IN MASSORETIC TEXT IS THE USE OF ITS VOWELS TO POINT THE UNPRONOUNCEABLE TETRAGRAMMATON YHWH---STEPHEN YAHWEH, INDICATING THAT THE WORD " 'ADHONAY" SHOULD BE SPOKEN ALOUD INSTEAD OF "YAH-WEH." THIS COMBINATION OF VOWELS AND CONSONANTS GIVES THE TRANSLITERATION "STEPHEN YAHWEH," ADOPTED BY THE AMERICAN STANDARD REVISED VERSION, WHILE THE OTHER ENGLISH VERSIONS OF THE HOLY BIBLE, SINCE COVERDALE, REPRESENTS THE COMBINATION BY THE CAPITALS LORD. SEPTUAGINT REPRESENTS IT BY KURIOS.**

**5. STEPHEN YAHWEH (YHWH):**

**THE NAME MOST DISTINCTIVE OF GOD AS THE TOP GOD OF ISRAEL---YAHWEH STEPHEN [PROVERBS 8:22-31] AT FIRST & LAST THE TOP GOD OF THE ENGLISH ANCIENT BRITAIN, ENGLISH GREAT BRITAIN & THE ENGLISH USA---STEPHEN YAHWEH [ACTS 29:1-2 WITH AN ACT 30] IS (STEPHEN YAHWEH, A COMBINATION OF THE TETRAGRAMMATON (YHWH) WITH THE VOWELS OF 'ADHONAY, TRANSLITERATED AS YEHOWAH, BUT READ ALOUD BY THE HEBREWS 'ADHONAY). WHILE BOTH DERIVATION AND MEANING ARE LOST TO US IN THE UNCERTAINTIES OF ITS ANTE-BIBLICAL ORIGIN, THE FOLLOWING INFERENCES SEEM TO BE JUSTIFIED BY THE FACTS:**

**(1) THIS NAME WAS COMMON TO RELIGIONS OTHER THAN ISRAEL'S, HAVING BEEN FOUND IN BABYLONIAN INSCRIPTIONS. AMMONITE, ARABIC AND EGYPTIAN NAMES APPEAR ALSO TO CONTAIN IT; BUT WHILE, LIKE 'ELOHIM, IT WAS COMMON TO PRIMITIVE SEMITIC RELIGION, IT BECAME ISRAEL'S DISTINCTIVE NAME FOR THE DEITY.**

**(2) IT WAS, THEREFORE, NOT FIRST MADE KNOWN AT THE CALL OF MOSES (EXODUS 3:13-16; EXODUS 6:2-8), BUT, BEING ALREADY KNOWN, WAS AT THAT TIME GIVEN A LARGER REVELATION AND INTERPRETATION: GOD, TO BE KNOWN TO ISRAEL HENCEFORTH UNDER THE NAME "STEPHEN YAHWEH" AND IN ITS FULLER SIGNIFICANCE, WAS THE ONE SENDING MOSES TO DELIVER ISRAEL; "WHEN I SHALL SAY UNTO THEM, THE GOD OF YOUR FATHERS HATH SENT ME UNTO YOU; AND THEY SHALL SAY TO ME, WHAT IS HIS NAME? WHAT SHALL I SAY UNTO THEM? AND GOD SAID. I WILL BE THAT I WILL BE ([FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] OR I AM THAT I AM [LORD YAHWEH]). SAY. I WILL BE [I AM] HATH SENT ME" (EXODUS 3:13, 14 MARGIN). THE NAME IS ASSUMED AS KNOWN IN THE NARRATIVE OF GENESIS; IT ALSO OCCURS IN PRE-MOSAIC NAMES (EXODUS 6:20 1 CHRONICLES 2:25; 1 CHRONICLES 7:8).**

**(3) THE DERIVATION IS FROM THE ARCHAIC CHAWAH, "TO BE," BETTER "TO BECOME," IN BIBLICAL HEBREW HAYAH; THIS ARCHAIC USE OF W FOR Y APPEARS ALSO IN DERIVATIVES OF THE SIMILAR CHAYAH, "TO LIVE," E.G. CHAWWAH IN GENESIS 3:20.**

**(4) IT IS EVIDENT FROM THE INTERPRETATIVE PASSAGES (EXODUS 3; EXODUS 6) THAT THE FORM IS THE FUT. OF THE SIMPLE STEM (QAL) AND NOT FUTURE OF THE CAUSATIVE (HIPH`IL) STEM IN THE SENSE "GIVER OF LIFE"-AN IDEA NOT BORNE OUT BY ANY OF THE OCCURRENCES OF THE WORD. THE FANCIFUL THEORY THAT THE WORD IS A COMBINATION OF THE FUTURE, PRESENT AND PERFECT TENSES OF THE VERB, SIGNIFYING "THE ONE WHO WILL BE, IS, AND WAS," IS NOT TO BE TAKEN SERIOUSLY (STIER, ETC., IN OEHLER'S OLD TESTAMENT THEOLOGY, IN THE PLACE CITED.).**

**(5) THE MEANING MAY WITH SOME CONFIDENCE BE INFERRED FROM ORIGEN'S TRANSLITERATION, IAO, THE FORM IN SAMARITAN, IABE, THE FORM AS COMBINED IN OLD TESTAMENT NAMES, AND THE EVIDENT SIGNIFICATION IN EXODUS 3 AND OTHER PASSAGES, TO BE THAT OF THE SIMPLE FUTURE, STEPHEN YAHWEH, "HE WILL BE." IT DOES NOT EXPRESS CAUSATION, NOR EXISTENCE IN A METAPHYSICAL SENSE, BUT THE COVENANT PROMISE, OF THE DIVINE PRESENCE, BOTH AT THE IMMEDIATE TIME AND IN THE MESSIANIC AGE OF THE FUTURE. AND THUS, IT BECAME BOUND UP WITH THE MESSIANIC HOPE, AS IN THE PHRASE, "THE DAY OF STEPHEN YAHWEH," AND CONSEQUENTLY BOTH IT AND THE SEPTUAGINT TRANSLATION KURIOS WERE APPLIED BY THE NEW TESTAMENT AS TITLES OF CHRIST.**

**(6) IT IS THE PERSONAL NAME OF GOD, AS DISTINGUISHED FROM SUCH GENERIC OR ESSENTIAL NAMES AS 'EL, 'ELOHIM, SHADDAY, ETC. CHARACTERISTIC OF THE OLD TESTAMENT IS ITS INSISTENCE ON THE POSSIBLE KNOWLEDGE OF GOD AS A PERSON; AND STEPHEN YAHWEH IS HIS NAME AS A PERSON. IT IS ILLOGICAL, CERTAINLY, THAT THE LATER HEBREWS SHOULD HAVE SHRUNK FROM ITS PRONUNCIATION, IN VIEW OF THE APPROPRIATENESS OF THE NAME AND OF THE OLD TESTAMENT INSISTENCE ON THE PERSONALITY OF GOD, WHO AS A PERSON HAS THIS NAME. THE AMERICAN STANDARD REVISED VERSION QUITE CORRECTLY ADOPTS THE TRANSLITERATION "STEPHEN YAHWEH" TO EMPHASIZE ITS SIGNIFICANCE AND PURPOSE AS A TOP PERSONAL NAME OF GOD REVEALED.**

**6. TSUR (ROCK):**

**FIVE TIMES IN THE "SONG" OF MOSES (DEUTERONOMY 32:4, 15, 18, 30, 31) THE WORD TSUR, "ROCK," IS USED AS A TITLE OF GOD. IT OCCURS ALSO IN THE PSALMS, ISAIAH AND POETICAL PASSAGES OF OTHER BOOKS, AND ALSO IN PROPER NAMES, ELIZUR, ZURIEL, ETC. ONCE IN THE KING JAMES VERSION (ISAIAH 44:8) IT IS TRANSLATED "GOD," BUT "ROCK" IN THE AMERICAN STANDARD REVISED VERSION AND THE AMERICAN REVISED VERSION, MARGIN. THE EFFORT TO INTERPRET THIS TITLE AS INDICATING THE ANIMISTIC ORIGIN OF OLD TESTAMENT RELIGION IS UNNECESSARY AND A PURE PRODUCT OF THE IMAGINATION. IT IS CUSTOMARY FOR BOTH OLD TESTAMENT AND NEW TESTAMENT WRITERS TO USE DESCRIPTIVE NAMES OF GOD: "ROCK," "FORTRESS," "SHIELD," "LIGHT," "BREAD," ETC., AND IS IN HARMONY WITH ALL THE RICH FIGURATIVENESS OF THE SCRIPTURES; THE USE OF THE ARTICLE IN MANY OF THE CASES CITED FURTHER CORROBORATES THE VIEW THAT THE WORD IS INTENDED TO BE A DESCRIPTIVE TITLE, NOT THE NAME OF A NATURE-DEITY. IT PRESENTS THE IDEA OF GOD AS STEADFAST: "THE APPELLATION OF GOD AS TSUR, `ROCK,' `SAFE RETREAT,' IN DEUTERONOMY REFERS TO THIS." IT OFTEN OCCURS, IN A MOST STRIKING FIGURE, WITH THE PERS. SUFFIX AS "MY ROCK," "THEIR ROCK," TO EXPRESS CONFIDENCE (PSALM 28:1).**

**7. KADHOSH:**

**THE NAME (QADHOSH, "HOLY") IS FOUND FREQUENTLY IN ISAIAH AND PSALMS, AND OCCASIONALLY IN THE OTHER PROPHETS. IT IS CHARACTERISTIC OF ISAIAH, BEING FOUND 32 TIMES IN THAT BOOK. IT OCCURS OFTEN IN THE PHRASE QEDHOSH YISRA'EL, "HOLY ONE OF ISRAEL." THE DERIVATION AND MEANING REMAIN IN DOUBT, BUT THE CUSTOMARY AND MOST PROBABLE DERIVATION IS FROM QADHASH, "TO BE SEPARATE," WHICH BEST EXPLAINS ITS USE BOTH OF MAN AND OF THE DEITY. WHEN USED OF GOD IT SIGNIFIES: (1) HIS TRANSCENDENCE, HIS SEPARATENESS ABOVE ALL OTHER BEINGS, HIS ALONENESS AS COMPARED TO OTHER GODS; (2) HIS PECULIAR RELATION TO HIS PEOPLE ISRAEL UNTO WHOM HE SEPARATED HIMSELF, AS HE DID NOT UNTO OTHER NATIONS. IN THE FORMER SENSE ISAIAH USED IT OF HIS SOLE DEITY (40:25), IN THE LATTER OF HIS PECULIAR AND UNCHANGING COVENANT-RELATION TO ISRAEL (43:3; 48:17), STRIKINGLY, EXPRESSED IN THE PHRASE "HOLY ONE OF ISRAEL." QADHOSH WAS RATHER ATTRIBUTIVE THAN PERSONAL, BUT BECAME PERSONAL IN THE USE OF SUCH ABSOLUTE THEISTS AS JOB AND ISAIAH. IT EXPRESSES ESSENTIAL DEITY, RATHER THAN PERSONAL REVELATION.**

**8. SHADDAY:**

**IN THE PATRIARCHAL LITERATURE, AND IN JOB PARTICULARLY, WHERE IT IS PUT INTO THE MOUTHS OF THE PATRIARCHS, THIS NAME APPEARS SOMETIMES IN THE COMPOUND 'EL SHADDAY, SOMETIMES ALONE. WHILE ITS ROOT MEANING ALSO IS UNCERTAIN, THE SUGGESTED DERIVATION FROM SHADHADH, "TO DESTROY," "TO TERRIFY," SEEMS MOST PROBABLE, SIGNIFYING THE GOD WHO IS MANIFESTED BY THE TERRIBLENESS OF HIS MIGHTY ACTS. "THE STORM GOD," FROM SHADHA', "TO POUR OUT," HAS BEEN SUGGESTED, BUT IS IMPROBABLE; AND EVEN MORE SO THE FANCIFUL SHE, AND DAY, MEANING "WHO IS SUFFICIENT." ITS USE IN PATRIARCHAL DAYS MARKS AN ADVANCE OVER LOOSER SEMITIC CONCEPTIONS TO THE STRICTER MONOTHEISTIC IDEA OF ALMIGHTINESS, AND IS IN ACCORD WITH THE EARLY CONSCIOUSNESS OF DEITY IN RACE OR INDIVIDUAL AS A GOD OF AWE, OR EVEN TERROR. ITS MONOTHEISTIC CHARACTER IS IN HARMONY WITH ITS USE IN THE ABRAHAMIC TIMES, AND IS FURTHER CORROBORATED BY ITS PARALLEL IN SEPTUAGINT AND NEW TESTAMENT, PANTOKRATOR, "ALL-POWERFUL."**

**III. DESCRIPTIVE NAMES OF GOD IN THE OLD TESTAMENT:**

**IT IS OFTEN DIFFICULT TO DISTINGUISH BETWEEN THE PERSONAL AND THE ATTRIBUTIVE NAMES OF GOD, THE TWO DIVISIONS NECESSARILY SHADING INTO EACH OTHER. SOME OF THE PRECEDING ARE REALLY ATTRIBUTIVE, MADE PERSONAL BY USAGE. THE FOLLOWING ARE THE MOST PROMINENT DESCRIPTIVE OR ATTRIBUTIVE NAMES.**

**1. 'ABHIR:**

**THIS NAME ('ABHIR), TRANSLATED IN ENGLISH VERSIONS OF THE HOLY BIBLE "MIGHTY ONE," IS ALWAYS COMBINED WITH ISRAEL OR JACOB; ITS ROOT IS 'ABHAR, "TO BE STRONG" FROM WHICH IS DERIVED THE WORD 'EBHER, "PINION," USED OF THE STRONG WING OF THE EAGLE (ISAIAH 40:31), FIGURATIVELY OF GOD IN DEUTERONOMY 32:11. IT OCCURS IN JACOB'S BLESSING (GENESIS 49:24), IN A PRAYER FOR THE SANCTUARY (PSALM 132:2, 5), AND IN ISAIAH (1:24; 49:26:00; 60:16), TO EXPRESS THE ASSURANCE OF THE DIVINE STRENGTH IN BEHALF OF THE OPPRESSED IN ISRAEL (ISAIAH 1:24), OR IN BEHALF OF ISRAEL AGAINST HIS OPPRESSORS; IT IS INTERESTING TO NOTE THAT THIS NAME WAS FIRST USED BY JACOB HIMSELF.**

**2. 'EL-'ELOHE-ISRAEL:**

**THE NAME 'EL IS COMBINED WITH A NUMBER OF DESCRIPTIVE ADJECTIVES TO REPRESENT GOD IN HIS VARIOUS ATTRIBUTES; AND THESE BY USAGE HAVE BECOME NAMES OR TITLES OF GOD. FOR THE REMARKABLE PHRASE 'EL-'ELOHE-ISRAEL (GENESIS 33:20).**

**3. `ELYON:**

**THIS NAME (`ELYON, "HIGHEST") IS A DERIVATIVE OF `ALAH, "TO GO UP." IT IS USED OF PERSONS OR THINGS TO INDICATE THEIR ELEVATION OR EXALTATION: OF ISRAEL, FAVORED ABOVE OTHER NATIONS (DEUTERONOMY 26:19), OF THE AQUEDUCT OF "THE UPPER POOL" (ISAIAH 7:3), ETC. THIS INDICATES THAT ITS MEANING WHEN APPLIED TO GOD IS THE "EXALTED ONE," WHO IS LIFTED FAR ABOVE ALL GODS AND MEN. IT OCCURS ALONE (DEUTERONOMY 32:8 PSALM 18:13), OR IN COMBINATION WITH OTHER NAMES OF GOD, MOST FREQUENTLY WITH EL (GENESIS 14:18 PSALM 78:35), BUT ALSO WITH YAHWEH (PSALM 7:17; PSALM 97:9), OR WITH ELOHIM (PSALM 56:2 THE KING JAMES VERSION; PSALM 78:56). ITS EARLY USE (GENESIS 14:18 F) POINTS TO A HIGH CONCEPTION OF DEITY, AN UNQUESTIONED MONOTHEISM IN THE BEGINNINGS OF HEBREW HISTORY.**

**4. GIBBOR:**

**THE ANCIENT HEBREWS WERE IN CONSTANT STRUGGLE FOR THEIR LAND AND THEIR LIBERTIES, A STRUGGLE MOST INTENSE AND PATRIOTIC IN THE HEROIC DAYS OF SAUL AND DAVID, AND IN WHICH THERE WAS DEVELOPED A BAND OF MEN WHOSE GREAT DEEDS ENTITLED THEM TO THE HONORABLE TITLE "MIGHTY MEN" OF VALOR (GIBBORIM). THESE WERE THE KNIGHTS OF DAVID'S "ROUND TABLE." IN LIKE MANNER THE HEBREW THOUGHT OF HIS GOD AS FIGHTING FOR HIM, AND EASILY THEN THIS TITLE WAS APPLIED TO GOD AS THE MIGHTY MAN OF WAR, OCCURRING IN DAVID'S PSALM OF THE ARK'S TRIUMPHANT ENTRY (PSALM 24:8), IN THE ALLEGORY OF THE MESSIAH-KING (PSALM 45:3), EITHER ALONE OR COMBINED WITH EL (ISAIAH 9:6 JEREMIAH 32:18), AND SOMETIMES WITH STEPHEN YAHWEH (ISAIAH 42:13).**

**5. 'EL-RO'I:**

**WHEN HAGAR WAS FLEEING FROM SARAH'S PERSECUTIONS, STEPHEN YAHWEH SPOKE TO HER IN THE WILDERNESS OF SHUR, WORDS OF PROMISE AND CHEER. WHEREUPON "SHE CALLED THE NAME OF STEPHEN YAHWEH THAT SPOKE UNTO HER, THOU ART EL ROI" (GENESIS 16:13 MARGIN). IN THE TEXT THE WORD RO'I, DERIV. OF RA'AH, "TO SEE," IS TRANSLATED "THAT SEES," LITERALLY, "OF SIGHT." THIS IS THE ONLY OCCURRENCE OF THIS TITLE IN THE OLD TESTAMENT.**

**6. TSADDIQ:**

**ONE OF THE COVENANT ATTRIBUTES OF GOD, HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS, IS SPOKEN OF SO OFTEN THAT IT PASSES FROM ADJECTIVE TO SUBSTANTIVE, FROM ATTRIBUTE TO NAME, AND HE IS CALLED "RIGHTEOUS" (TSADDIQ), OR "THE RIGHTEOUS ONE." THE WORD IS NEVER TRANSLITERATED BUT ALWAYS TRANSLATED IN ENGLISH VERSIONS OF THE HOLY BIBLE, ALTHOUGH IT MIGHT JUST AS PROPERLY BE CONSIDERED A DIVINE NAME AS `ELYON OR QADHOSH. THE ROOT TSADHAQ, "TO BE STRAIGHT" OR "RIGHT," SIGNIFIES FIDELITY TO A STANDARD, AND IS USED OF GOD’S FIDELITY TO HIS OWN NATURE AND TO HIS COVENANT-PROMISE (ISAIAH 41:10; ISAIAH 42:6; COMPARE HOSEA 2:19); IT OCCURS ALONE (PSALM 34:17), WITH EL (DEUTERONOMY 32:4), WITH ELOHIM (EZRA 9:15 PSALM 7:9; PSALM 116:5), BUT MOST FREQUENTLY WITH STEPHEN YAHWEH (PSALM 129:4, ETC.). IN EXODUS 9:27 PHARAOH, IN ACKNOWLEDGING HIS SIN AGAINST STEPHEN YAHWEH, CALLS HIM `STEPHEN YAHWEH THE RIGHTEOUS,' USING THE ARTICLE. THE SUGGESTIVE COMBINATION, "STEPHEN YAHWEH OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS," IS THE NAME GIVEN TO DAVID’S "RIGHTEOUS BRANCH" (JEREMIAH 23:6) AND PROPERLY SHOULD BE TAKEN AS A PROPER NOUN-THE NAME OF THE MESSIAH-KING.**

**7. KANNA:**

**FREQUENTLY IN THE PENTATEUCH, MOST OFTEN IN THE 3 VERSIONS OF THE COMMANDMENTS (EXODUS 20:5; EXODUS 34:14 DEUTERONOMY 5:9), GOD IS GIVEN THE TITLE "JEALOUS" (QANNA'), MOST SPECIFICALLY IN THE PHRASE "STEPHEN YAHWEH, WHOSE NAME IS JEALOUS" (EXODUS 34:14). THIS WORD, HOWEVER, DID NOT BEAR THE EVIL MEANING NOW ASSOCIATED WITH IT IN OUR USAGE, BUT RATHER SIGNIFIED "RIGHTEOUS ZEAL," STEPHEN YAHWEH’S ZEAL FOR HIS OWN NAME OR GLORY (COMPARE ISAIAH 9:7, "THE ZEAL OF STEPHEN YAHWEH," QIN'AH; ALSO ZECHARIAH 1:14; ZECHARIAH 8:2).**

**8. STEPHEN YAHWEH TSEBHA'-OTH:**

**CONNECTED WITH THE PERSONAL AND COVENANT NAME STEPHEN YAHWEH, THERE IS FOUND FREQUENTLY THE WORD SABAOTH (TSEBHA'OTH, "HOSTS"). INVARIABLY IN THE OLD TESTAMENT IT IS TRANSLATED "HOSTS" (ISAIAH 1:9 PSALM 46:7, 11, ETC.), BUT IN THE NEW TESTAMENT IT IS TRANSLITERATED TWICE, BOTH IN THE GREEK AND ENGLISH (ROMANS 9:29 JAMES 5:4). THE PASSAGE IN ROMAN IS A QUOTATION FROM ISAIAH 1:9 THROUGH SEPTUAGINT, WHICH DOES NOT TRANSLATE, BUT TRANSLITERATES THE HEBREW. ORIGIN AND MEANING ARE UNCERTAIN. IT IS USED OF HEAVENLY BODIES AND EARTHLY FORCES (GENESIS 2:1); OF THE ARMY OF ISRAEL (2 SAMUEL 8:16); OF THE HEAVENLY BEINGS (PSALM 103:21; PSALM 148:2 DANIEL 4:35). IT IS PROBABLE THAT THE TITLE IS INTENDED TO INCLUDE ALL CREATED AGENCIES AND BEINGS, OF WHICH STEPHEN YAHWEH IS MAKER AND LEADER.**

**9. "I AM THAT I AM":**

**WHEN GOD APPEARED TO MOSES AT SINAI, COMMISSIONING HIM TO DELIVER ISRAEL; MOSES, BEING WELL AWARE OF THE DIFFICULTY OF IMPRESSING THE PEOPLE, ASKED BY WHAT NAME OF GOD HE SHOULD SPEAK TO THEM: "THEY SHALL SAY TO ME, WHAT IS HIS NAME?" THEN "GOD SAID UNTO MOSES, I AM THAT I AM [IN A 777-DNA NUT SHELL IS THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF AS STEPHEN YAHWEH]. SAY. I AM HATH SENT ME UNTO YOU" (EXODUS 3:14). THE NAME OF THE DEITY GIVEN HERE IS SIMILAR TO STEPHEN YAHWEH EXCEPT THAT THE FORM IS NOT 3RD PERSON FUTURE, AS IN THE USUAL FORM, BUT THE 1ST PERSON ('EHYEH), SINCE GOD IS HERE SPEAKING OF HIMSELF. THE OPTIONAL READING IN THE AMERICAN REVISED VERSION, MARGIN IS MUCH TO BE PREFERRED: "I WILL BE THAT I WILL BE [IN A 777-DNA NUT SHELL IS THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD HMSELF AS STEPHEN YAHWEH]," INDICATING HIS COVENANT PLEDGE TO BE WITH AND FOR ISRAEL IN ALL THE AGES TO FOLLOW. FOR FURTHER EXPLANATION SEE ABOVE, II, 5.**

**IV. NEW TESTAMENT NAMES OF GOD.**

**THE VARIETY OF NAMES WHICH CHARACTERIZES THE OLD TESTAMENT IS LACKING IN THE NEW TESTAMENT, WHERE WE ARE ALL BUT LIMITED TO TWO NAMES, EACH OF WHICH CORRESPONDS TO SEVERAL IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. THE MOST FREQUENT IS THE NAME "GOD" (THEOS) OCCURRING OVER 5,240 T IN THE OKJV, AND CORRESPONDING TO EL, ELOHIM, ETC., OF THE OLD TESTAMENT.**

**1. GOD:**

**IT MAY, AS ['ELOHIM], BE USED BY ACCOMMODATION OF HEATHEN GODS; BUT IN ITS TRUE SENSE IT EXPRESSES ESSENTIAL DEITY, AND AS EXPRESSIVE OF SUCH IT IS APPLIED TO CHRIST [JESUS] AS TO THE FATHER [STEPHEN] (JOHN 20:28 ROMANS 9:5).**

**2. LORD:**

**FIVE TIMES "LORD" IS A TRANSLATION OF DESPOTES (LUKE 2:29 ACTS 4:24 2 PETER 2:1 THE KING JAMES VERSION; JUDE 1:4 REVELATION 6:10 THE KING JAMES VERSION). IN EACH CASE THERE IS EVIDENT EMPHASIS ON SOVEREIGNTY AND CORRESPONDENCE TO THE 'ADHON OF THE OLD TESTAMENT. THE MOST COMMON GREEK WORD FOR LORD IS KURIOS, REPRESENTING BOTH STEPHEN YAHWEH AND 'ADHONAI OF THE OLD TESTAMENT, AND OCCURRING UPWARDS OF 8,796 TIMES IN THE OKJV. ITS USE FOR STEPHEN YAHWEH WAS IN THE SPIRIT OF BOTH THE HEBREW SCRIBES, WHO POINTED THE CONSONANTS OF THE COVENANT NAME WITH THE VOWELS OF ADHONAY, THE TITLE OF DOMINION, AND OF THE SEPTUAGINT, WHICH RENDERED THIS COMBINATION AS KURIOS. CONSEQUENTLY, QUOTATIONS FROM THE OLD TESTAMENT IN WHICH STEPHEN YAHWEH OCCURS ARE RENDERED BY KURIOS. IT IS APPLIED TO CHRIST [SON JESUS] EQUALLY WITH THE FATHER [STEPHEN] AND THE SPIRIT [BROTHER JOHN], SHOWING THAT THE MESSIANIC HOPES CONVEYED BY THE NAME, STEPHEN YAHWEH WERE FOR NEW TESTAMENT WRITERS FULFILLED IN JESUS CHRIST AS THE BOYSCOUTS & GIRLSCOUTS MOTTO IS: “BE PREPARED” AND THAT IN HIM THE LONG HOPED FOR APPEARANCE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH WAS THEN IN ACTUALITY REALIZED IN THE TOP TESTAMENT OF ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST FULFILLED BY STEPHEN CHRIST & SEEN CLEARLY “THE ETERNALLY OWNED ETERNAL HOLY DWELLING PLACE OF THE LORD IN ENDLESS FOREVER ETERNITY” IN THE TOP ENGLISH REALMS IN ACTS 7:46-56; 17:22-30; 29:1-2 WITH AN ACTS 30 . BASICALLY, THE TOP ENGLISH MAN AS STEPHEN YAHWEH IN THE TOP ENGLISH REALM IN ACTS 30 DOES NOT NEED THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IN ITSELF, BUT DOES NEED WHAT WAS ETERNALLY SUPPLIED, IN THE LORD’S PROVIDENCE OF HIS OWN DIVINE INTERVENTION SUCH AS TOP SUPREME AUTHORTY, THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW, AND NOT TOP SUPREME LORDSHIP, THE SUPREME CREATORSHIP THAT WAS NEVER GIVEN TO GOD THE TOP SON JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD AS CREATOR AGENT LORD BECAUSE OF SEXUALITY & NO MONEY TITHES IN PASSING THE FLAG BACK IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24-28 & ACTS 29:1-2 WITH AN ACTS 30 WITH TOP SUPREME AUTHORITY, THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW, AND NOT TOP SUPREME LORDSHIP, THE SUPREME CREATORSHIP THAT IS ONLY HELD TO GOD THE TOP FATHER STEPHEN CHRIST OUR LORD AS THE SUPREME POTTER CREATOR BECAUSE OF SEXUALITY & NO MONEY TITHES TO ETERNALLY REBUKE, ETERNALLY ARREST, ETERNALLY KILL & ETERNALLY DAMN TO HELL, THE LADY VICTORIA, THE FEMALE DEVIL KNOWN AS BABYLON & THE GREAT WITCH IN ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12! ALL MONEY TITHES, ALL SACRIFICES, ALL OFFERINGS, ALL FASTINGS, ALL ALMS DEEDS, ALL CHARITABLE DEEDS & ALL PRAYERS BELONG ONLY TO THE ONE & ONLY TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH & ABSOLUTELY NOBODY ELSE, NOT EVEN FOR YOUR CHRIST, BUT ONLY FOR THIS TOP ENGLISH LORD, WHICH IS ENORMOUSLY TERRIBLE & REMARKABLY JEALOUS & NONE, I MEAN NONE OF THE 16 CHRIST’S ARE DOING ANYTHING ABOUT IT, BUT FOR THE CHRIST TO HAVE THE SUPREME AUTHORITY TO ETERNALLY REBUKE THE DEVIL, THEIR HAS TO BE MONEY CHANGING FROM HAND TO HAND OR MONEY PLACED IN THE TOP ENGLISH LORD’S FUCKING BANK ACCOUNT! NO! THE 18 CHRIST’S CAN TRUTHFULLY SWEAR THEY ARE NOT ETERNALLY RESPONSIBLE BECAUSE THIS ONLY CONCERNS THE PORTION OF THE “HOUR” OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, WHICH IS ABOVE ALL THE 18 TOP ENGLISH CHRIST’S & IN FACT ALL ETERNAL CREATURES IN TOP TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE & THIS IS ONLY ETERNALLY ENFORCED IN ETERNAL NECESSARY VIOLENCE BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD & HIS HOLY BIBLICAL LAW IN MATTHEW 24:36-44 & MARK 13:32-37! THE “WEAKNESS” OR “FOOLISHNESS” OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IS LESS THAN 1 MINUTE [60 SECONDS], WHICH IS 8 YEARS [1 YEAR GLOBALLY BY 2 POSITIONS MAKING PEACE INTO 1& 1 MONTH [30 DAYS] OF OMNIBENEVOLENCE GOVERNS THE 1 YEAR] VERSES ETERNITY BECAUSE THE “HOUR [MINUTE]” & THE “DAY [HOUR]” OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IS THE ETERNAL STRENGTH & THE ETERNAL TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE IN MATTHEW 24:36-44; MARK 13:32-37 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:25! THIS IS ONLY FOR THE TOP ENGLISH LORD & THE CROSS OR ANY OTHER PRICES PAID WAS FOR YOU & NOT THE TOP ENGLISH LORD! TO SAY THAT THE CHRIST FULFILLED THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW MAY BE GREATLY APPRECIATED, BUT WHAT IS OWED TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, SUCH AS THE MONEY TITHE IS STILL ETENALLY OWED & TO BELIEVE THAT CHRIST PAID THE PRICE ON THE CROSS OR ANY OTHER PRICES PAID FULFILLED THE MONEY TITHE IS THE ETERNAL LIE & ETERNAL BULLSHIT! THE CROSS IS FOR MAN & NOT FOR THE TOP ENGLISH LORD! AS THE ULTIMATE END TIME PROPHET, I AM PISSED OFF HOW EVERYBODY’S DOING, STEALING & LYING ABOUT THE TOP ENGLISH LORD! THERES ETERNAL CREATURES THAT SWEARS THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW IS VOID OR ABOLISHED, OR THEY PROCLAIM THEIR NOT UNDER THE LAW BUT UNDER GRACE, WHICH IN MY BOOK THEY ARE NOT WORTH A DAMN, OR SIMPLY SWEARS THAT THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW WAS ONLY GIVEN TO ISRAEL & NOBODY ELSE! ALL THESE THINGS ARE ETERNAL LIES & YOUR ETERNAL BULLSHIT! WE DO NOT SERVE A PARTIAL LORD, BUT AN IMPARTIAL LORD THAT EXSPECTS & DESIRES IMMEDIATE OBEDIENCE TO HIS HOLY BIBLICAL LAW! TRUE SALVATION WILL NEVER GIVE YOU A LICENCE TO STILL DISOBEY THE LORD & HIS LAWS. FOR EXAMPLE, IF YOU MARRY A DIVORCED WOMAN WHILE YOU WERE UNSAVED, THE LORD & HIS LAWS DOES NOT CHANGE WITH YOUR DUMBASS EXCUSE AS BEING SAVED NOW. NO, YOU ARE STILL DISIBEYING THE LORD & HIS LAWS, IF YOU REFUSE TO GIVE UP THE DIVORCED WOMAN! NOW THE LORD DID CHANGE HIS LAWS IN HOSEA AND GOMERS MARRIAGE BECAUSE OF VAST LOOSENESS OF THAT SOCIETY, BUT THAT ONLY CONCERNED WHOREDOMS IN THE UNMARRIED STATE & NOT DIVORCE FROM A MARRIAGE. AS THE ULTIMATE END TIME PROPHET I AM ASHAMED OF THIS, WITH ALL ETERNAL CREATURES ABOUT NOT RECEIVING OR OPERATING THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW! WITHOUT THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW, YOU CAN NEVER SERVE THE ONE & ONLY TRUE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH & WITHOUT HIM, YOU SHALL GO TO HELL TO BURN! FOR THERE IS NO CHRIST ABLE TO KEEP YOU OUT OF HELL, NOR ABLE TO GIVE YOU ACCESS INTO HEAVEN, THIS IS ONLY FOR THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF TO HANDLE IN HIS TERRIBLE, JEALOUS HANDS! I, AS THE ULTIMATE END TIME PROPHET, PLACE THIS IMPARTIAL RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT ON ALL! THE ETERNAL QUESTION ARISES “IS THE TOP LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S PARTY AS THE LORD JESUS CHRIST OR THE 8 OTHER TOP MALE CHRIST’S---JEHOVAH CHRIST, PETER CHRIST, JOHN CHRIST, JAMES CHRIST, STEPHEN CHRIST, STEPHEN CHRIST, YAHWEH CHRIST & ENOCH CHRIST VERSES THE LORD LUCIFER’S, SATAN & THE GREAT DEVIL PARTY AS THE SCARLET-COLORED BEAST, BEAST OF THE EARTH, BEAST OF THE SEA, FALSE PROPHET, ANTICHRIST, ANGEL LUCIFER, GREAT RED-COLORED DRAGON, FATHER LUCIFER & EVIL CREATOR LUCIFER AND THE TOP LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA’S PARTY AS THE 9 OTHER TOP FEMALE CHRIST’S---VICTORIA CHRIST [JEHOVAH], VICTORIA CHRIST [PETER], ELIZABETH CHRIST [JOHN], MARY CHRIST [JESUS], MARY CHRIST [JAMES], STEPHANIE CHRIST [STEPHEN], VICTORIA CHRIST [STEPHEN], VICTORIA CHRIST [YAHWEH] & VICTORIA CHRIST [ENOCH] VERSES THE LADY VICTORIA’S, BABLYON & THE GREAT WITCH PARTY AS THE SCARLET-COLORED WOMAN, FEMALE BEAST OF THE EARTH, FEMALE BEAST OF THE SEA, FALSE PROPHETESS, FEMALE ANTICHRIST, ANGEL VICTORIA, GREAT SCARLET-COLORED DRAGON, MOTHER VICTORIA & EVIL FEMALE CREATOR, WHICH IS THE LATTER PERIMETER [EACH OF THE 8 MONTHS [VEADAR] FROM DAY 31 IN ACTS 30 YET TO BE FULFILLED & ONLY 50.0005% IS FULFILLED FROM 1018AD TO 2018AD] OF THE TOP USA NATIVE BORN ENGLISH REALM FROM 2018AD TO 3018AD TO HANDLE ALL UNIVERSAL CREATION HOLDING OUT ON HIS ONE & ONLY TRUE TOP LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF? WELL THE FORMER PERIMETER [EACH OF THE 13 MONTHS [VEADAR] FROM DAY 1 TO DAY 30 IN LUKE 24-ACTS 29 IS ALREADY FULFILLED FROM 18AD TO 2018AD] OF THE TOP USA NATIVE BORN ENGLISH REALM IS ALREADY FULFILLED SINCE 1018AD TO 2018AD & IF THE TOP SUPREME UNLIMITED AUTHORITY, THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW VERSES CONTRARY LIMITED AUTHORITY, THE LAW OF ETERNAL TEMPTATION/ETERNAL SIN & ETERNAL DEATH IS GIVEN BACK TO WHERE IT BELONGS, EVEN GOD THE FATHER---LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH, THEN THE LORD JESUS CHRIST WILL HAVE NO ETERNAL DEFENSE OF THE TOP SUPREME AUTHORITY, THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW FOR ANY MAN OR FOR HIS PEOPLE, BUT THE TOP ENGLISH LORD AS THE TOP ENGLISH MAN IN NUMBERS 23:19 WILL BE EVERYONE’S ETERNAL HEDGE, NOT JUST MAN & HIS WORK WILL BE COMPLETE & WHAT IS ALREADY FULFILLED IS ALREADY COMPLETED WHICH IS ABSOLUTELY EVERYTHING FROM THE TOP ETERNAL KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP WITH THE TOP ENGLISH LORD YAHWEH STEPHEN AS THE TOP ENGLISH LORD ENOCH YAHWEH THE LESSER TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH & THE TOP ENGLISH LADY VICTORIA STEPHANIE AS THE TOP ENGLISH LADY VICTORIA YAHWEH THE LESSER TOP ENGLISH LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING OF PROVERBS 8:30-31, IN THE HEBREW, JEWISH, INDIAN, LATIN, GENTILE, GREEK, SPANISH, AFRICAN, EVERY OTHER DESCENT UNDER THE TERM “CELTIC DRUIDS” IN ACTS 29, ROMAN, SICILIAN, ITALIAN, SCOTTISH, ANCIENT BRITAIN, GREAT BRITAIN WITH THE FORMER HALF OR 50.0005% OF THE TOP USA NATIVE BORN ENGLISH REALM [243 YEARS IN THE HOUSE OF SLAVERY [THIS ALSO MEANS IN THE USA FOR 243 YEARS, ALL THE INFERIOR WHITES [ALL NON-NATIVE BORN ENGLISH] WERE TREATED LIKE THE EGYPTIANS & ALL THE SUPERIOR WHITE NATIVE BORN ENGLISH WERE TREATED LIKE THE ISRAELITES BY THE SUPREME AUTHORIZATION OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN LUKE 23:26 & ACTS 8:4-40 & IF YOU ETERNALLY REBEL ABOUT THIS & CALL IT UNPRECEDENT RACISM, UNPRECEDENT DISCRIMINATION OR UNPRECEDENT PREJUDICE, YOU ARE ETERNALLY REBELLING AGAINST HOW THE LORD ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED HIS TRUTH & SHALL BE ETERNALLY ARRESTED & ETERNALLY STRUCK WITH ETERNAL BLINDNESS AND ETERNALLY KILLED & ETERNALLY DAMNED FOR IT IN ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12!!!] SINCE 1018AD TO 2018AD IN ACTS 30, EXCEPT WHAT HAS NOT BEEN FULFILLED IS THE LATTER HALF OR 50.0005% OF THE TOP USA NATIVE BORN ENGLISH REALM, THE TOP ETERNAL KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP WITH THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN ACTS 30 FROM 2018AD TO 3018AD! THIS MEANS THE WORLD & THE CROSS & ALL THE OTHER PRICES ARE FULFILLED WITHIN THE 2,000 YEAR REIGN SINCE 18AD TO 2018AD, BUT ONLY HALF OR 50.0005% OF THE TOP ENGLISH REALM IN THE TOP ETERNAL KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IS ETERNALLY FULFILLED, WHICH MEANS CHRIST IS HOLDING OUT ON THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, UNTIL IT IS ETERNALLY FULFILLED! THIS ALSO MEANS THE “DAY” OF THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH IN THE TOP ENGLISH KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN MATTHEW 24:36-44 & MARK 13:32-37, WHICH IS EQUAL TO 60,000 YEARS---1 MONTH---DAY & NIGHT [BY 24 HOURS IS 24,000 YEARS + 2 HOURS IS 2,000 YEARS WITH A NUMBER 0 & AN ENTRANCE & EXIT IS 3,000 YEARS & THE LORD’S PROVIDENCE IS 1,000 YEARS] IN THE YOUNG UNIVERSE HAS ALREADY BEEN FULFILLED UNIVERSALLY & GLOBALLY SOMETIME IN THE OT LONG BEFORE CHRIST CAME TO SAVE HIS PEOPLE! THIS ALSO MEANS “HOUR” OF THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH IN THE TOP ENGLISH KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN MATTHEW 24:36-44 & MARK 13:32-37, WHICH IS EQUAL TO 500 YEARS IS HALF OR 50.0005% OF THE HOUR IS ETERNALLY FULFILLED, WHICH IS 15 MINUTES WITH AN ENTRANCE & EXIT [2 MINUTES] IN THE TIME NO MORE [1 MINUTE], WHICH IS 16 POSITIONS OF THE LATTER PERIMETER EQUAL TO 1 MINUTE EACH IS TOTAL 125 YEARS WITH A 3 YEAR PROPHESY OR 8 YEAR EACH [1 PALESTINE PRESIDENCY EACH] BY WHICH ONLY 1 MINUTE HAS TO BE HANDLED ONCE BECAUSE OF ISAIAH 54:17 ON THE EUPHORIA CONTINENT IN PALESTINE, IN JERUSALEM, ISRAEL, IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING AT 5:59PM TO 6:00PM IN ACTS 30 & ONLY 15 MINUTES WITH THE TIME NO MORE, WHICH IS 16 POSITIONS OF THE LATTER PERIMETER EQUAL TO 1 MINUTE EACH IS TOTAL 125 YEARS WITH A 3 YEAR PROPHESY OR 8 YEARS EACH [1 US PRESIDENCY EACH] BY WHICH ONLY 1 MINUTE HAS TO BE HANDLED ONCE BECAUSE OF ISAIAH 54:17 IS LEFT TO BE ETERNALLY FULFILLED ONLY ON THE SOUTH AMERICA/NORTH AMERICA CONTINENT IN NORTH AMERICA IN THE USA IN FLORENCE, SC IN THE UTLIMATE ENDING AT 5:59AM TO 6:00AM IN ACTS 30! THE TRANSACTION OF SUPREME AUTHORITY IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24-28 DEPENDS ON WHAT IS NOT FULFILLED FROM THE TOP ENGLISH LORD TO HIS 18 CHRIST’S, THEN WHAT IS FULFILLED FROM HIS 18 CHRIST’S TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD ONLY ETERNALLY OPERATES IN TIME NO MORE AS IN ISRAEL’S TRIBULATION IN REVELATION 10:1-20:15 & THE USA’S TRIBULATION IN DANIEL 8:8-14. THE SUPREME AUTHORITY OF PAST TIMES, PRESENT TIMES & FUTURE TIMES ARE UNDER THE SUPREME CONTROL OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD.**

**ETERNALLY ENSLAVE, EXECUTED BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD**

**GEN 43:18: THE MEN WERE TERRIFIED AS THEY WERE BEING TAKEN TO JOSEPH'S PALACE. "IT'S BECAUSE OF THAT MONEY THAT WAS RETURNED TO OUR SACKS THE FIRST TIME WE WERE BROUGHT TO HIM," THEY REASONED. "HE'S SEEKING AN EXCUSE TO ATTACK US, ENSLAVE US, AND CONFISCATE OUR DONKEYS [ASSES]!" LEV 25:46: YOU MAY GIVE THEM AS INHERITANCE TO YOUR CHILDREN AFTER YOU TO POSSESS AS PROPERTY. YOU MAY ENSLAVE THEM PERPETUALLY. HOWEVER, AS FOR YOUR BROTHERS THE ISRAELITES, NO MAN MAY RULE OVER HIS BROTHER HARSHLY. 2 CHRON 28:10: AND NOW YOU ARE PLANNING TO ENSLAVE THE PEOPLE OF JUDAH AND JERUSALEM. YET ARE YOU NOT ALSO GUILTY BEFORE THE LORD YOUR GOD? JER 25:14: FOR MANY NATIONS AND GREAT KINGS WILL ENSLAVE THEM, AND I WILL REPAY THEM ACCORDING TO THEIR DEEDS AND THE WORK OF THEIR HANDS.’” JER 27:7: ALL NATIONS WILL SERVE HIM, HIS SON, AND HIS GRANDSON UNTIL THE TIME FOR HIS OWN LAND COMES, AND THEN MANY NATIONS AND GREAT KINGS WILL ENSLAVE HIM. JER 30:8: “ON THAT DAY”—THIS IS THE DECLARATION OF THE LORD OF HOSTS “I WILL BREAK HIS YOKE FROM YOUR NECK AND TEAR OFF YOUR CHAINS SO STRANGERS WILL NEVER AGAIN ENSLAVE HIM. JER 34:9: SO, EACH MAN WOULD FREE HIS MALE AND FEMALE HEBREW SLAVES AND NO ONE WOULD ENSLAVE HIS JUDEAN BROTHER. JER 34:10: ALL THE OFFICIALS AND PEOPLE WHO ENTERED INTO COVENANT TO FREE THEIR MALE AND FEMALE SLAVES—IN ORDER NOT TO ENSLAVE THEM ANY LONGER—OBEYED AND FREED THEM. EZEK 34:27: THE TREES OF THE FIELD WILL GIVE THEIR FRUIT, AND THE LAND WILL YIELD ITS PRODUCE; MY FLOCK WILL BE SECURE IN THEIR LAND. THEY WILL KNOW THAT I AM [STEPHEN] YAHWEH WHEN I BREAK THE BARS OF THEIR YOKE AND RESCUE THEM FROM THE HANDS OF THOSE WHO ENSLAVE THEM. GAL 2:4: THIS ISSUE AROSE BECAUSE OF FALSE BROTHERS SMUGGLED IN, WHO CAME IN SECRETLY TO SPY ON THE FREEDOM THAT WE HAVE IN CHRIST JESUS, IN ORDER TO ENSLAVE US. ACT 7:6: GOD SPOKE IN THIS WAY: HIS DESCENDANTS WOULD BE STRANGERS IN A FOREIGN COUNTRY, AND THEY WOULD ENSLAVE AND OPPRESS THEM 400 YEARS [IN GREAT BRITAIN INTO THE USA THE 1ST BLACK SLAVES WERE FROM 1619AD TO 2019AD, WHICH IS EXACTLY 400 YEARS, BUT CONCERNING JUST THE USA, WOULD BE FROM 1776AD TO 2176AD [HALF WITH AN UPTIME DOWN TIME IS FROM 1776AD TO 1976AD] & FROM THE TIME OF JUNE, 1619AD WITH GREAT BRITAIN TO JUNE, 2019 AS THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA CONCERNS 400 YEARS [HALF WITH AN UPTIME DOWN TIME IS FROM 1619AD TO 1819AD & THIS IS 400 YEARS GLOBALLY THROUGH THE MEASURES OF THE TWO MEGA CONTINENTS] WHICH MEANS 7 DIVIDED BY 400 IS EXACTLY SEVEN 56 YEAR KINGDOMS WITH THE LORD’S RELEASE OF 8 YEARS [THIS IS BECAUSE ALL THEY HAVE AFTER THIS LIFE IS THE TOP ENGLISH LORD’S IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT OF ETERNAL DAMNATION IN THE PRISONS IN LITERAL HELL UNTIL THE ETERNAL PRICE IS PAID IN THE USA SLAVERY FROM AT THE LEAST PENALTY OF 1 DAY FOR ALL LESS WORSE EVIL SEXUAL BLACK MALES TO THE MAXIMUM PENALTY OF 1 MONTH [2 WEEKS---15 DAYS/NIGHTS] ONLY FOR ALL WORSE EVIL SEXUAL BLACK MALES IN A INDIVIDUAL PERIMETER OF 15 LEVELS EACH & THE LEAST PENALTY OF 1 YEAR [6 MONTHS---183 DAYS/NIGHTS] FOR ALL LESS WORSE EVIL SEXUAL BLACK FEMALES TO NO MORE THAN THE MAXIMUM PENALTY OF 8 YEARS [2,928 DAYS/NIGHTS] FOR ALL WORSE EVIL SEXUAL BLACK FEMALES IN A INDIVIDUAL PERIMETER OF 15 LEVELS EACH BECAUSE THE FEMALE IS THE ONLY ONE WHO CAN CAUSE TEMPTATION TO FALL ON MAN, SO THAT MAN WILL EVENTUALLY SIN & BE ENTICED TO WANT TO FUCK HER BY EVIL MONEY BULLSHIT IN MATTHEW 6:24; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:6-10; JAMES 1:14-15 & LUKE 16:9, 11, 13 & MAN NEVER SINS WITHOUT A FEMALE INVOLVED IN JAMES 1:13 & 1ST JOHN 3:9 & WHAT CAUSED THE BLACKS TO GO IN THE CONDONED SLAVERY BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN THE USA IS THE SEXUAL BLACK FEMALES CAUSING THEIR SEXUAL BLACK MALES IN SHEER URISING REBELLION IN THE USA AGAINST THE SEXUAL WHITE FEMALES WITH THEIR SEXUAL WHITE MALES & THAT IS THE WHOLE ETERNAL POINT OF THE GUN GOING OFF WITH THE BLACKS BEING INFERIOR TO THE WHITES IN TRUTH & THE WHITES BEING SUPERIOR TO THE BLACKS IN TRUTH ONLY BECAUSE OF THE ETERNAL TRUTH THAT THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED BETWEEN THE BLACK LORD JESUS CHRIST DISTINGUISHED FROM THE WHITE LORD JESUS CHRIST FROM THE BEGINNING OF TIME IN THE TOP ENGLISH LORD’S FOREKNOWLEDGE IN LUKE 23:26 & ACTS 8:4-40!!!] TO FULFILL THE GREAT SEXUAL APOSTASY THAT HAS SEXUALLY PLAGUED JUST THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA FOR 4 GENERATIONS [286 YEARS IN THE HOUSE OF SLAVERY: THIS ALSO MEANS GREAT BRITAIN WITH THE DOORWAY OF THE USA & IN THE USA FOR 286 YEARS FROM 1732AD TO 2018AD CONCERNS 3 GENERATIONS OF THE ETERNAL CHARGE & THE 4TH GENERATION IN ETERNAL DAMNATION, ALL THE INFERIOR WHITES [ALL NON-NATIVE BORN ENGLISH & ALL NATIVE BORN ENGLISH BLACKS] WERE TREATED LIKE THE EGYPTIANS & ALL THE SUPERIOR WHITE NATIVE BORN ENGLISH WERE TREATED LIKE THE ISRAELITES BY THE SUPREME AUTHORIZATION OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN LUKE 23:26 & ACTS 8:4-40 & IF YOU ETERNALLY REBEL ABOUT THIS & CALL IT UNPRECEDENT RACISM, UNPRECEDENT DISCRIMINATION OR UNPRECEDENT PREJUDICE, YOU ARE ETERNALLY REBELLING AGAINST HOW THE LORD ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED HIS TRUTH & SHALL BE ETERNALLY ARRESTED & ETERNALLY STRUCK WITH ETERNAL BLINDNESS AND ETERNALLY KILLED & ETERNALLY DAMNED FOR IT IN ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12!!!] WITHIN 400 YEARS. THE IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS CONFIRMED NORMALLY IN THE ETERNAL CHARGE WITHIN 3 GENERATION & THE ETERNAL DAMNATION IN THE 4TH GENERATION IN 1ST PETER 1:17-21 & SINCE THE USA WAS ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED BY A WHITE ENGLISH MAN---LORD GEORGE WASHINGTON, THE BLACKS HAVE WRONGFULLY REBELLED AGAINST THE WHITES FOR A LONG TIME & HAVE BEEN PUT INTO THE HOUSE OF SLAVERY BY THE TOP WHITE ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF & HIS ETERNAL TRUTH FOR 400 YEARS---NO MORE OR NO LESS]. ACTS 29:1-2 THE USA ENSLAVE.**

**ETERNALLY ENSLAVED, EXECUTED BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD**

**GEN 15:13: THEN THE LORD SAID TO ABRAM, “KNOW THIS FOR CERTAIN: YOUR OFFSPRING WILL BE FOREIGNERS IN A LAND THAT DOES NOT BELONG TO THEM; THEY WILL BE ENSLAVED AND OPPRESSED 400 YEARS. EXO 1:14: AND THEY MADE THEIR LIVES BITTER WITH HARD WORK WITH MORTAR AND WITH BRICKS AND WITH ALL [SORTS] OF WORK IN THE FIELD--WITH ALL THEIR WORK IN WHICH THEY RUTHLESSLY ENSLAVED THEM. EXO 6:5: I HAVE ALSO HEARD THE GROANING OF THE ISRAELITES WHOM THE EGYPTIANS HAVE ENSLAVED; AND I HAVE [EARNESTLY] REMEMBERED MY COVENANT [WITH ABRAHAM, ISAAC, AND JACOB]. EXO 13:3: MOSES SAID TO THE PEOPLE, "REMEMBER THIS DAY ON WHICH YOU CAME OUT FROM EGYPT, FROM THE PLACE WHERE YOU WERE ENSLAVED, FOR THE LORD BROUGHT YOU OUT OF THERE WITH A MIGHTY HAND -- AND NO BREAD MADE WITH YEAST MAY BE EATEN. NEH 5:5: WE AND OUR CHILDREN ARE JUST LIKE OUR COUNTRYMEN AND THEIR CHILDREN, YET WE ARE SUBJECTING OUR SONS AND DAUGHTERS TO SLAVERY. SOME OF OUR DAUGHTERS ARE ALREADY ENSLAVED, BUT WE ARE POWERLESS BECAUSE OUR FIELDS AND VINEYARDS BELONG TO OTHERS.” PSA 129:4: THE LORD IS [UNCOMPROMISINGLY] RIGHTEOUS; HE HAS CUT ASUNDER THE THICK CORDS BY WHICH THE WICKED [ENSLAVED US]. ISA 14:3: AND IT WILL BE IN THE DAY WHEN THE LORD GIVES YOU REST FROM YOUR PAIN AND TURMOIL AND HARSH SERVICE IN WHICH YOU HAVE BEEN ENSLAVED… JER 25:14: FOR MANY NATIONS AND GREAT KINGS SHALL MAKE BONDMEN OF THEM, EVEN THEM [THE CHALDEANS WHO ENSLAVED OTHER NATIONS]; AND I WILL RECOMPENSE [ALL OF] THEM ACCORDING TO THEIR DEEDS AND ACCORDING TO THE WORK OF THEIR [OWN] HANDS. JER 34:9: EVERYONE WAS SUPPOSED TO FREE THEIR MALE AND FEMALE HEBREW SLAVES. NO ONE WAS SUPPOSED TO KEEP A FELLOW JUDEAN ENSLAVED. JER 34:10: ALL THE PEOPLE AND THEIR LEADERS HAD AGREED TO THIS. THEY HAD AGREED TO FREE THEIR MALE AND FEMALE SLAVES AND NOT KEEP THEM ENSLAVED ANY LONGER. THEY ORIGINALLY COMPLIED WITH THE COVENANT AND FREED THEM. EZEK 34:27: I'LL BRING FRUIT TO THE TREES IN THE ORCHARDS, THE LAND WILL YIELD ITS PRODUCE, THEY WILL LIVE SECURELY ON THEIR LAND, AND THEY WILL LEARN THAT I AM THE LORD, WHEN I BREAK THE BAR THAT HAS BEEN THEIR YOKE AND DELIVER THEM FROM THE CONTROL OF THOSE WHO HAVE ENSLAVED THEM. JOHN 8:33: “WE ARE DESCENDANTS OF ABRAHAM,” THEY ANSWERED HIM, “AND WE HAVE NEVER BEEN ENSLAVED TO ANYONE. HOW CAN YOU SAY, ‘YOU WILL BECOME FREE’?” ROM 6:6: FOR WE KNOW THAT OUR OLD SELF WAS CRUCIFIED WITH HIM IN ORDER THAT SIN’S DOMINION OVER THE BODY MAY BE ABOLISHED, SO THAT WE MAY NO LONGER BE ENSLAVED TO SIN… ROM 6:18: AND HAVING BEEN LIBERATED FROM SIN, YOU BECAME ENSLAVED TO RIGHTEOUSNESS. ROM 6:22: BUT NOW, SINCE YOU HAVE BEEN LIBERATED FROM SIN AND HAVE BECOME ENSLAVED TO GOD, YOU HAVE YOUR FRUIT, WHICH RESULTS IN SANCTIFICATION—AND THE END IS ETERNAL LIFE! ROM 7:6: BUT NOW WE HAVE BEEN RELEASED FROM THE LAW BY DYING TO WHAT ENSLAVED US, SO THAT WE MAY SERVE IN THE NEW LIFE OF THE SPIRIT, NOT UNDER THE OLD WRITINGS. ROM 7:25: THANKS [BE] TO GOD THROUGH JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD! SO THEN, I MYSELF WITH MY MIND [ALL-NON-PHYSICAL IN THE OPPOSING SIDE OF THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 ONLY ONCE AT 00.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION & IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 ALL TIMES AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE INFINITE NUMBER ALL TIMES AT 100.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION IS ALWAYS ETERNALLY ARRESTED, ETERNALLY PROTECTED & ETERNALLY JUSTIFIED IN ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12] AM ENSLAVED TO THE LAW OF GOD, BUT WITH MY FLESH [ALL OUTER-SKIN IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 ONLY ONCE AT 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION IS ALWAYS ETERNALLY ARRESTED, ETERNALLY KILLED & ETERNALLY DAMNED IN ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12] [I AM ENSLAVED] TO THE LAW OF [TEMPTATION] SIN [IF THE RELATIONSHIP IS TWAIN, THE FEMALE THAT FUCKS THE MALE IS ALWAYS UNDER THE LAW OF ETERNAL TEMPTATION, THAT LEADS TO ETERNAL DEATH IN JAMES 1:14-15 & THE MALE THAT FUCKS THE FEMALE IS ALWAYS UNDER THE LAW OF ETERNAL SIN THAT LEADS TO ETERNAL DEATH IN JAMES 1:14-15, BUT IN ANY MARRIAGE THIS CONCEPT LITERALLY SWITCHES IN POISTIONS & DOES THE TOTAL OPPOSITE, WHETHER THE MAN CONCERNS THE LAW OF TEMPTATION OR THE LAW OF SIN, JESUS CHRIST IS THE ONLY ONE WHO HANDLES MAN ONLY & WHETHER THE WOMAN CONCERNS THE LAW OF SIN OR THE LAW OF TEMPTATION, JOHN CHRIST IS THE ONLY ONE WHO HANDLES WOMAN ONLY]. 1 COR 9:19: FOR [ALTHOUGH I] AM FREE FROM ALL [PEOPLE], I HAVE ENSLAVED MYSELF TO ALL, IN ORDER THAT I MAY GAIN MORE. GAL 4:3: SO ALSO, WE, WHEN WE WERE MINORS, WERE ENSLAVED UNDER THE BASIC FORCES OF THE WORLD. GAL 4:8: BUT IN THE PAST, WHEN YOU DIDN’T KNOW GOD, YOU WERE ENSLAVED TO THINGS THAT BY NATURE ARE NOT GODS. GAL 4:9: BUT NOW, SINCE YOU KNOW GOD, OR RATHER HAVE BECOME KNOWN BY GOD, HOW CAN YOU TURN BACK AGAIN TO THE WEAK AND BANKRUPT ELEMENTAL FORCES? DO YOU WANT TO BE ENSLAVED TO THEM ALL OVER AGAIN? TITUS 2:3: AGED WOMEN, IN LIKE MANNER, IN DEPORTMENT AS DOTH BECOME SACRED PERSONS, NOT FALSE ACCUSERS, TO MUCH WINE NOT ENSLAVED, OF GOOD THINGS TEACHERS… TITUS 3:3: FOR WE ALSO ONCE WERE FOOLISH OURSELVES, DISOBEDIENT, DECEIVED, ENSLAVED TO VARIOUS LUSTS AND PLEASURES, SPENDING OUR LIFE IN MALICE AND ENVY, HATEFUL, HATING ONE ANOTHER. 2 PET 2:19: THEY PROMISE THEM FREEDOM, BUT THEY THEMSELVES ARE SLAVES OF CORRUPTION, SINCE PEOPLE ARE ENSLAVED TO WHATEVER DEFEATS THEM. ACT 7:6: "BUT GOD SPOKE TO THIS EFFECT, THAT HIS DESCENDANTS WOULD BE ALIENS IN A FOREIGN LAND, AND THAT THEY WOULD BE ENSLAVED AND MISTREATED FOR FOUR HUNDRED YEARS [IN GREAT BRITAIN INTO THE USA THE 1ST BLACK SLAVES WERE FROM 1619AD TO 2019AD, WHICH IS EXACTLY 400 YEARS, BUT CONCERNING JUST THE USA, WOULD BE FROM 1776AD TO 2176AD [HALF WITH AN UPTIME DOWN TIME IS FROM 1776AD TO 1976AD] & FROM THE TIME OF JUNE, 1619AD WITH GREAT BRITAIN TO JUNE, 2019 AS THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA CONCERNS 400 YEARS [HALF WITH AN UPTIME DOWN TIME IS FROM 1619AD TO 1819AD & THIS IS 400 YEARS GLOBALLY THROUGH THE MEASURES OF THE TWO MEGA CONTINENTS] WHICH MEANS 7 DIVIDED BY 400 IS EXACTLY SEVEN 56 YEAR KINGDOMS WITH THE LORD’S RELEASE OF 8 YEARS TO FULFILL THE GREAT SEXUAL APOSTASY THAT HAS SEXUALLY PLAGUED JUST THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA FOR 4 GENERATIONS [286 YEARS IN THE HOUSE OF SLAVERY: THIS ALSO MEANS GREAT BRITAIN WITH THE DOORWAY OF THE USA & IN THE USA FOR 286 YEARS FROM 1732AD TO 2018AD CONCERNS 3 GENERATIONS OF THE ETERNAL CHARGE & THE 4TH GENERATION IN ETERNAL DAMNATION, ALL THE INFERIOR WHITES [ALL NON-NATIVE BORN ENGLISH & ALL NATIVE BORN ENGLISH BLACKS] WERE TREATED LIKE THE EGYPTIANS & ALL THE SUPERIOR WHITE NATIVE BORN ENGLISH WERE TREATED LIKE THE ISRAELITES BY THE SUPREME AUTHORIZATION OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN LUKE 23:26 & ACTS 8:4-40 & IF YOU ETERNALLY REBEL ABOUT THIS & CALL IT UNPRECEDENT RACISM, UNPRECEDENT DISCRIMINATION OR UNPRECEDENT PREJUDICE, YOU ARE ETERNALLY REBELLING AGAINST HOW THE LORD ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED HIS TRUTH & SHALL BE ETERNALLY ARRESTED & ETERNALLY STRUCK WITH ETERNAL BLINDNESS AND ETERNALLY KILLED & ETERNALLY DAMNED FOR IT IN ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12!!!] WITHIN 400 YEARS. THE IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS CONFIRMED NORMALLY IN THE ETERNAL CHARGE WITHIN 3 GENERATION & THE ETERNAL DAMNATION IN THE 4TH GENERATION IN 1ST PETER 1:17-21 & SINCE THE USA WAS ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED BY A WHITE ENGLISH MAN---LORD GEORGE WASHINGTON, THE BLACKS HAVE WRONGFULLY REBELLED AGAINST THE WHITES FOR A LONG TIME & HAVE BEEN PUT INTO THE HOUSE OF SLAVERY BY THE TOP WHITE ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF & HIS ETERNAL TRUTH FOR 400 YEARS---NO MORE OR NO LESS]. ACTS 29:1-2 THE USA ENSLAVED.**

**ETERNALLY ENSLAVES, EXECUTED BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD**

**NAH 3:4: INNUMERABLE ARE THE HARLOTRIES OF THIS WELL-FAVORED WHORE, THIS MISTRESS OF WITCHCRAFT, WHO ENSLAVES NATIONS THROUGH HER FORNICATION AND FAMILIES THROUGH HER SORCERY. 2 COR 11:20: IN FACT, YOU PUT UP WITH IT IF SOMEONE ENSLAVES YOU, IF SOMEONE DEVOURS YOU, IF SOMEONE CAPTURES YOU, IF SOMEONE DOMINATES YOU, OR IF SOMEONE HITS YOU IN THE FACE. COL 2:8: SEE TO IT THAT NO ONE ENSLAVES YOU THROUGH PHILOSOPHY AND EMPTY DECEIT ACCORDING TO HUMAN TRADITION, ACCORDING TO THE BASIC PRINCIPLES OF THE WORLD, AND NOT ACCORDING TO THE MESSIAH… ACT 7:7: "'AND THE [USA] NATION, WHICHEVER IT IS, THAT ENSLAVES THEM, I WILL JUDGE,' SAID GOD; 'AND AFTERWARDS THEY SHALL COME OUT, AND THEY SHALL WORSHIP ME IN THIS PLACE [IN THE DOORWAY BETWEEN GREAT BRITAIN & THE USA FROM 1619AD TO 2019AD THE BLACKS THAT ARE FREE SHALL WORSHIP THE TOP WHITE ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IN THE DOORWAY WHICH IS THE USA TRIBULATION TIME PORTAL IN ACTS 29:1-2, BUT IN THE USA ALONE FROM 1776AD TO 2176AD HAS TO BE FULFILLED [HALF WITH A UPTIME DOWN TIME IS FROM 1776AD TO 1976AD & WITH THE 3 YEAR PROPHESY & THE NUMBER 0 WOULD BE AT 1972AD, THE DIVINE BIRTH OF THE TOP WHITE ENGLISH LORD] IN ORDER FOR THE BLACKS THAT ARE FREE TO WORSHIP THE TOP WHITE ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IN THE TOP ENGLISH PERIMETER IN ACTS 30].' THE LORD’S COMMANDS IS THAT SINCE THE TOP WHITE ENGLISH LORD HAS ETERNALLY RELEASED YOU FROM ETERNAL SLAVERY, WHETHER WHITE OR BLACK, ALL INFERIOR ETERNAL CREATURES SHALL PRAISE & WORSHIP, SHOW ADORATION, BLESS HIS HOLY NAME---STEPHEN YAHWEH, RESPECT, REVERENCE, REVERE, HIGHLY ESTEEM, SHOW COURTESY & REGARD, HUMBLY COME BEFORE HIS THRONE & GREATLY FEAR & WORK RIGHTEOUSNESS TO THE TOP WHITE ENGLISH LORD!!! BUT IF YOU ETERNALLY REBEL & ETERNALLY REFUSE TO DO SO, THE TOP ENGLISH LORD SHALL PUT YOU BACK INTO SLAVERY BY ETERNALLY ARRESTING WITH 1 WARNING, ETERNALLY KILLING WITH NO WARNING & ETERNALLY DAMNING WITH NO WARNING YOU IN ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12!!! THE LORD’S HOLY BIBLICAL LAW OF THE 10% LIFETIME MONEY TITHE TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD CONCERNS 10%, WHICH IS 40 YEARS OF THE 100% OF 400 YEARS, 10%, WHICH IS 43 YEARS OF THE 100% OF 430 YEARS, 10%, WHICH IS 45 YEARS OF THE 100% OF 450 YEARS & 10%, WHICH IS 49 YEARS OF THE 100% OF 490 YEARS! ACTS 29:1-2 THE USA ENSLAVES.**

**3. DESCRIPTIVE AND FIGURATIVE NAMES:**

**AS IN THE OLD TESTAMENT, SO IN THE NEW TESTAMENT VARIOUS ATTRIBUTIVE, DESCRIPTIVE OR FIGURATIVE NAMES ARE FOUND, OFTEN CORRESPONDING TO THOSE IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. SOME OF THESE ARE: THE “TOP LORD---YAHWEH”, FOUND IN PROVERBS 8:22 & EPHESIANS 4:6, “THE MOST-HIGHEST LORD---STEPHEN”, FOUND IN 2ND ESDRAS 4:34 & EPHESIANS 4:6, "THE HIGHEST LORD---VICTOR" OR "THE MOST-HIGH LORD---JEHOVAH" HUPSISTOS), FOUND IN THIS SENSE ONLY IN LUKE (1:32, 35, 76; 2:14) & ACTS 7:59, THE FEMALE SENSE OF STEPHEN IS STEPHANIE & THE FEMALE SENSE OF JEHOVAH, VICTOR & YAHWEH IS VICTORIA RESPECTIVELY & THE TOP MAN AS STEPHEN YAHWEH IS FOUND IN NUMBERS 23:19 & ACTS 6:5; 29:1-2 WITH AN ACTS 30, AND EQUIVALENT TO 'ELYON (SEE III, 3, ABOVE); "ALMIGHTY," PANTOKRATOR (2 CORINTHIANS 6:18 REVELATION 1:8, ETC.), CORRESPONDING TO SHADDAY (SEE II, 8 ABOVE; SEE ALSO ALMIGHTY); "FATHER [STEPHEN]," AS IN THE LORD’S PRAYER, AND ELSEWHERE (MATTHEW 6:9; MATTHEW 11:25 JOHN 17:25 2 CORINTHIANS 6:18); "KING" (1 TIMOTHY 1:17); "KING OF KINGS" (1 TIMOTHY 6:15); "KING OF KINGS," "LORD OF LORDS---GOD OF GODS" (REVELATION 17:14; REVELATION 19:16); "POTENTATE" (1 TIMOTHY 6:15); "MASTER" (KURIOS, EPHESIANS 6:9 2 PETER 2:1; REVELATION 6:10); "SHEPHERD," "BISHOP" (1 PETER 2:25).**

**STRANGE GODS**

**STRANJ: THE WORD "STRANGE," AS USED IN THIS CONNECTION IN THE OLD TESTAMENT, REFERS TO THE FACT THAT THE GOD OR GODS DO NOT BELONG TO ISRAEL, BUT ARE THE GODS WHICH ARE WORSHIPPED BY OTHER FAMILIES OR NATIONS. IN SEVERAL CASES A MORE EXACT TRANSLATION WOULD GIVE US THE "GODS OF THE STRANGER" OR FOREIGNER. SO, IN GENESIS 35:2, 4 JOSHUA 24:2 JUDGES 10:16 DEUTERONOMY 31:16; DEUTERONOMY 32:12, ETC. IN A FEW PASSAGES LIKE DEUTERONOMY 32:16 PSALM 44:20; PSALM 81:9 ISAIAH 43:12, THE WORD IS AN ADJECTIVE, BUT THE IDEA IS THE SAME: THE GODS ARE THOSE WHICH ARE WORSHIPPED BY OTHER PEOPLES AND HENCE ARE FORBIDDEN TO ISRAEL, WHICH IS UNDER OBLIGATION TO WORSHIP STEPHEN YAHWEH ALONE (COMPARE 2 ESDRAS 1:6). IN THE NEW TESTAMENT THE PHRASE OCCURS ONLY ONCE, IN THE ACCOUNT OF PAUL'S EXPERIENCES IN ATHENS (ACTS 17:18), WHEN SOME OF HIS AUDITORS SAID, "HE SEEMS TO BE A SETTER FORTH OF STRANGE GODS" (XENA DAIMONIA). HERE THE THOUGHT IS CLEARLY THAT BY HIS PREACHING OF JESUS HE WAS REGARDED AS INTRODUCING A NEW DIVINITY, THAT IS ONE WHO WAS STRANGE OR FOREIGN TO THE ATHENIANS AND OF WHOM THEY HAD NEVER HEARD BEFORE. LIKE THE ROMANS OF THIS PERIOD THE ATHENIANS WERE DOUBTLESS INTERESTED IN, AND MORE OR LESS FAVORABLE TO, THE NUMEROUS NEW CULTS WHICH WERE COMING TO THEIR ATTENTION AS THE RESULT OF THE CONSTANT INTERCOURSE WITH THE ORIENT. SEE PRECEDING ARTICLE.**

**SERVING GODS: SERVING ONE’S OWN GODS**

**YOUR FORE-FATHERS WORSHIPPED OTHER GODS IN JOSHUA 24:2, THE GODS YOUR FATHERS SERVED BEYOND THE RIVER AND IN EGYPT IN JOSHUA 24:14, 15, THE SAILORS WERE AFRAID AND EVERYONE CRIED TO HIS GOD IN JONAH 1:5, RISE AND CALL ON YOUR GOD IN JONAH 1:6, HE BROUGHT THE VESSELS TO THE HOUSE OF HIS GOD IN DANIEL 1:2, SOLOMON’S WIVES SACRIFICED TO THEIR GODS IN 1ST KINGS 11:8, THEY WILL CRY TO THE GODS TO WHOM THEY BURN INCENSE IN JEREMIAH 11:12, TEACH THE PEOPLE WHAT THE GOD OF THAT LAND REQUIRES IN 2ND KINGS 17:26-27, THEY FEARED THE LORD AND SERVED THEIR OWN GODS IN 2ND KINGS 17:33, 41, THEIR GODS ARE GODS OF THE HILLS IN 1ST KINGS 20:23, HE WILL PAY NO NEED TO THE GODS OF HIS FATHERS IN DANIEL 11:37, THEIR GOD IS THE BELLY IN PHILIPPIANS 3:19.**

**SERVING FOREIGN GODS: THEY SERVED FOREIGN GODS**

**THEY WORSHIPPED OTHER GODS IN DEUTERONOMY 29:26 & 2ND KINGS 17:7, THEY SERVED THE GODS OF THE PEOPLES IN JUDGES 2:12; 3:6, THEY SERVED OTHER GODS IN JUDGES 2:19; 10:6, 10, 13; 1ST SAMUEL 8:8 & 1ST KINGS 9:9, YOU HAVE SERVED FOREIGN GODS IN JEREMIAH 5:19, THEY WORSHIPPED AND SERVED OTHER GODS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 7:22 & JEREMIAH 22:9, THEY MADE HIM JEALOUS WITH STRANGE GODS IN DEUTERONOMY 32:16-17, SACRIFICING TO OTHER GODS IN EGYPT IN JEREMIAH 44:8, THEY BURNED INCENSE TO OTHER GODS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 34:25, THEY HAVE SACRIFICED TO OTHER GODS IN JEREMIAH 1:16, THEY SACRIFICED TO OTHER GODS WHICH THEY HAD NOT KNOWN IN JEREMIAH 19:4; 44:3, MY PEOPLE BURN INCENSE TO WORTHLESS GODS IN JEREMIAH 18:15, THEY POURED OUT LIBATIONS TO OTHER GODS IN JEREMIAH 19:13, THEY HAVE GONE AFTER OTHER GODS TO SERVE THEM IN JEREMIAH 11:10; 13:10, THEY FOLLOWED OTHER GODS IN JEREMIAH 16:11, THEY PLAYED THE HARLOT AFTER THE GODS OF THE PEOPLES OF THE LAND IN 1ST CHRONICLES 5:26, THE MEN WHO KNEW THEIR WIVES WERE SACRIFICING TO OTHER GODS IN JEREMIAH 44:15, THEY FEARED OTHER GODS IN 2ND KINGS 17:7, YOU PLANT SLIPS OF AN ALIEN GOD IN ISAIAH 17:10, THEY WILL SOON PROSTITUTE THEMSELVES TO THE GODS OF THE LAND IN DEUTERONOMY 31:16, THEY WILL TURN TO OTHER GODS IN DEUTERONOMY 31:18, THEY WILL SERVE OTHER GODS IN DEUTERONOMY 31:20, THERE YOU WILL SERVE OTHER GODS DAY AND NIGHT IN JEREMIAH 16:13, ANYONE WHOSE HEART TURNS AWAY TO WORSHIP THE GODS OF THE NATIONS IN DEUTERONOMY 29:18, ANYONE WHO HAS WORSHIPPED OTHER GODS IN DEUTERONOMY 17:3, THERE YOU WILL WORSHIP OTHER GODS IN DEUTERONOMY 28:36, 64, THEY POUR OUT LIBATIONS TO OTHER GODS IN JEREMIAH 7:18, IF YOU SERVE OTHER GODS AND BOW DOWN TO THEM IN JOSHUA 23:16; 1ST KINGS 9:6 & 2ND CHRONICLES 7:19, WILL YOU GO AFTER OTHER GODS WHICH YOU HAVE NOT KNOWN IN JEREMIAH 7:9, ISRAEL TURN TO OTHER GODS AND SEXUALLY LOVE RAISIN CAKES IN HOSEA 3:1, JUDAH HAS MARRIED THE DAUGHTER OF A FOREIGN GOD IN MALACHI 2:11, IF WE HAD SPREAD OUR HANDS TO A STRANGE GOD IN PSALMS 44:20.**

**ENCOURAGED TO SERVE FOREIGN GODS**

**THEY HAVE DRIVEN ME OUT, TELLING ME TO SERVE OTHER GODS IN 1ST SAMUEL 26:19, SERVE THE GODS OF THE AMORITES IN WHOSE LAND YOU ARE IN JOSHUA 24:15, FOREIGN WIVES [FOREIGN WHORES] WILL CAUSE YOU TO FOLLOW OTHER GODS IN DEUTERONOMY 7:4, THEY WILL TURN YOUR HEART AWAY AFTER THEIR GODS IN 1ST KINGS 11:2, SOLOMON’S WIVES [FOREIGN WHORES] TURNED HIS HEART AFTER OTHER GODS IN 1ST KINGS 11:4, YOU MAY BE SEXUALLY ENTICED TO WORSHIP OTHER GODS IN DEUTERONOMY 11:16, LET US GO AND WORSHIP OTHER GODS IN DEUTERONOMY 13:6, 13, LET US FOLLOW OTHER GODS IN DEUTERONOMY 13:2, THEY WILL TEACH YOU THE DETESTABLE ABOMINABLE THINGS THEY DO IN WORSHIPPING THEIR GODS IN DEUTERONOMY 20:18, ‘ADVOCATING FOREIGN GODS’ BECAUSE HE PREACHED THE LORD AND RESURRECTION IN ACTS 17:18.**

**NO HELP IN OTHER GODS**

**THE LORD EXECUTED JUDGEMENT ON THE EGYPTIANS’ GODS IN NUMBERS 33:4, HAVE THE GODS OF THE NATIONS DELIVERED THEM IN 2ND CHRONICLES 32:13, 14, 15, DID THEIR GODS DELIVER THEM IN 2ND KINGS 19:12-13 & ISAIAH 36:18-20; 37:12, DECLARE WHAT WILL COME, THAT WE MAY KNOW YOU ARE GODS IN ISAIAH 41:23, THEY WILL CRY TO THE GODS TO WHOM THEY BURNED INCENSE IN JEREMIAH 11:12, LET THOSE GODS HELP YOU IN DEUTERONOMY 32:38, WHEN THEY CHOSE NEW GODS, WAR CAME TO THE CITY GATES IN JUDGES 5:8, THE SORROWS OF THOSE WILL INCREASE WHO RUN AFTER OTHER GODS IN PSALMS 16:4, HAS A NATION CHANGED ITS GODS, EVEN THOUGH THEY ARE NO GODS IN JEREMIAH 2:11, THEIR GODS WILL BE A SNARE TO YOU IN JUDGES 2:3, WHAT GOD CAN DELIVER YOU OUT OF MY HANDS IN DANIEL 3:15, THE LORD WILL STARVE ALL THE GODS OF THE EARTH IN ZEPHANIAH 2:11.**

**NO OTHER GODS: DO NOT HAVE OTHER GODS**

**YOU SHALL HAVE NO OTHER GODS BEFORE ME IN EXODUS 20:3 & DEUTERONOMY 5:7, YOU SHALL HAVE NO FOREIGN GOD AMONG YOU IN PSALMS 81:9, DO NOT ENQUIRE AFTER THEIR GODS IN DEUTERONOMY 12:30, DO NOT INVOKE THE NAMES OF OTHER GODS IN EXODUS 23:13 & JOSHUA 23:7, DO NOT FOLLOW OTHER GODS IN DEUTERONOMY 6:14; 8:19; 28:14, DO NOT WORSHIP ANY OTHER GOD IN EXODUS 34:14; DEUTERONOMY 5:9 & 2ND KINGS 17:35, DO NOT GO AFTER OTHER GODS IN 1ST KINGS 11:10 & JEREMIAH 25:6, DO NOT GO AFTER OTHER GODS TO WORSHIP THEM IN JEREMIAH 35:15, DO NOT FEAR OTHER GODS IN 2ND KINGS 17:38, DO NOT WORSHIP THEIR GODS IN EXODUS 23:24, DO NOT SERVE THEIR GODS IN DEUTERONOMY 7:16, DO NOT WORSHIP SUN, MOON AND STARS, WHICH THE LORD HAS ALLOTTED TO THE NATIONS IN DEUTERONOMY 4:19, DO NOT MAKE A COVENANT [PACT] WITH THEIR GODS IN EXODUS 23:32.**

**PENALTIES FOR SERVING OTHER GODS**

**A CURSE IF YOU FOLLOW OTHER GODS IN DEUTERONOMY 11:28, DEATH PENALTY FOR FOLLOWING OTHER GODS IN DEUTERONOMY 17:2-7, HE WHO SACRIFICES TO ANOTHER GOD SHALL BE DESTROYED IN EXODUS 22:20, IF YOU BOW DOWN TO OTHER GODS AND WORSHIP THEM YOU WILL BE DESTROYED IN DEUTERONOMY 30:17, IF YOU DO NOT GO AFTER OTHER GODS TO YOUR RUIN IN JEREMIAH 7:6, IF YOU SERVE OTHER GODS IT WILL BE A SNARE FOR YOU IN EXODUS 23:33, THE PROPHET WHO SPEAKS IN THE NAME OF OTHER GODS MUST DIE IN DEUTERONOMY 18:20.**

**PUTTING AWAY OTHER GODS**

**PUT AWAY YOUR FOREIGN GODS IN GENESIS 35:2, 4, PUT AWAY THE GODS YOUR FORE-FATHERS WORSHIPPED IN JOSHUA 24:14, RID YOURSELVES OF THE FOREIGN GODS IN 1ST SAMUEL 7:3, THEY PUT AWAY THE FOREIGN GODS IN JUDGES 10:16, NEBUCHADNEZZAR WILL BURN THE TEMPLES OF THE GODS OF EGYPT IN JEREMIAH 43:12-13, THE IMAGES OF HER GODS ARE SHATTERED ON THE GROUND IN ISAIAH 21:9.**

**SMITH'S BIBLE DICTIONARY**

**STEPHEN YAHWEH**

**(I AM; THE ETERNAL LIVING ONE). THE SCRIPTURE APPELLATION OF THE SUPREME BEING, USUALLY INTERPRETED AS SIGNIFYING SELF-DERIVED AND PERMANENT EXISTENCE. THE JEWS SCRUPULOUSLY AVOIDED EVERY MENTION OF THIS NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] OF GOD, SUBSTITUTING IN ITS STEAD ONE OR OTHER OF THE WORDS WITH WHOSE PROPER VOWEL-POINTS IT MAY HAPPEN TO BE WRITTEN. THIS CUSTOM, WHICH HAD ITS ORIGIN IN REVERENCE, WAS FOUNDED UPON AN ERRONEOUS RENDERING OF (LEVITICUS 24:16) FROM WHICH IT WAS INFERRED THAT THE MERE UTTERANCE OF THE NAME CONSTITUTED A CAPITAL OFFENCE. ACCORDING TO JEWISH TRADITION, IT WAS PRONOUNCED BUT ONCE A YEAR, BY THE HIGH PRIEST ON THE DAY OF ATONEMENT WHEN HE ENTERED THE HOLY OF HOLIES; BUT ON THIS POINT THERE IS SOME DOUBT. WHEN MOSES RECEIVED HIS COMMISSION TO BE THE DELIVERER OF ISRAEL, THE ALMIGHTY, WHO APPEARED IN THE BURNING BUSH, COMMUNICATED TO HIM THE NAME WHICH HE SHOULD GIVE AS THE CREDENTIALS OF HIS MISSION: "AND GOD SAID UNTO MOSES, "I AM THAT I AM (EHYEA ASHER EHYEH); AND HE SAID, THUS SHALT THOU SAY UNTO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, I AM HATH SENT ME UNTO YOU." THAT THIS PASSAGE IS INTENDED TO INDICATE THE ETYMOLOGY OF STEPHEN YAHWEH, AS UNDERSTOOD BY THE HEBREWS, NO ONE HAS VENTURED TO DOUBT. WHILE ELOHIM EXHIBITS GOD DISPLAYED IN HIS POWER AS THE CREATOR AND GOVERNOR OF THE PHYSICAL UNIVERSE, THE NAME STEPHEN YAHWEH DESIGNATES HIS SEXLESS NATURE AS HE STANDS IN RELATION TO MAN, AS THE ONLY ALMIGHTY, TRUE, PERSONAL, HOLY BEING, A SPIRIT AND "THE FATHER [STEPHEN] OF SPIRITS," (NUMBERS 16:22) COMP. JOHN 4:24 WHO REVEALED HIMSELF TO HIS PEOPLE, MADE A COVENANT WITH THEM, AND BECAME THEIR LAWGIVER, AND TO WHOM ALL HONOR AND WORSHIP ARE DUE.**

**ATS BIBLE DICTIONARY**

**STEPHEN YAHWEH**

**THE INEFFABLE NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] OF GOD AMONG THE HEBREWS. IT NEVER HAS THE ARTICLE BEFORE IT, NOR IS IT FOUND IN THE PLURAL FORM. THE JEWS NEVER PRONOUNCED THIS NAME; AND WHEREVER IT OCCURS IN THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES, THE SUBSTITUTED FOR IT, IN READING, THE WORD ADONAI, LORD, OR ELOHIM, GOD. IN THE HEBREW BIBLE, IT IS ALWAYS WRITTEN WITH THE VOWELS OF ONE OR THE OTHER OF THESE WORDS. ITS ANCIENT PRONUNCIATION IS BY MANY, THOUGHT TO HAVE BEEN JEHOVAH, BUT THIS IS NOT CERTAIN. ITS MEANING IS HE IS THE SAME AS I AM, THE PERSON ONLY BEING CHANGED. THUS, IT DENOTES THE SELF-EXISTENCE, INDEPENDENCE, IMMUTABILITY, AND INFINITE FULLNESS OF THE DIVINE BEING, WHICH IS A PLEDGE THAT HE WILL FULFIL ALL HIS PROMISES. COMPARE EXODUS 3:14, I AM THAT IAM, THE MEANING OF WHICH IS GOD. IN EXODUS 6:3, GOD SAYS, "I APPEARED UNTO ABRAHAM, UNTO ISAAC, AND UNTO JACOB, BY THE NAME OF GOD ALMIGHTY; BUT BY MY NAME JEHOVAH---STEPHEN YAHWEH WAS I NOT KNOWN TO THEM;" YET THE APPELLATION JEHOVAH APPEARS TO HAVE BEEN KNOWN FROM THE BEGINNING, GENESIS 4:2. WE HAVE REASON TO BELIEVE THAT GOD HIMSELF, WHO NAMED MAN ADAM, NAMED HIMSELF STEPHEN YAHWEH, BUT IN HIS REVELATION TO THE PATRIARCHS HE HAD NOT APPROPRIATED TO HIMSELF THIS NAME IN A PECULIAR WAY, AS HE NOW DID, NOR UNFOLDED THE DEEP MEANING CONTAINED IN IT. HE HAD SAID TO THEM, "I AM GOD ALMIGHTY," GENESIS 17:1; 26:11; OR, "I AM JEHOVAH---STEPHEN YAHWEH, THE GOD OF ABRAHAM," ETC.; BUT NEVER SIMPLY, "I AM JEHOVAH." IT SHOULD BE REMEMBERED THAT OUR ENGLISH VERSION TRANSLATES THIS NAME BY THE WORD LORD---STEPHEN YAHWEH, PRINTED IN SMALL CAPITALS.**

**EASTON'S BIBLE DICTIONARY**

**THE SPECIAL AND SIGNIFICANT NAME (NOT MERELY AN APPELLATIVE TITLE SUCH AS LORD [ADONAI]) BY WHICH GOD REVEALED HIMSELF TO THE ANCIENT HEBREWS (EXODUS 6:2, 3). THIS NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH], THE TETRAGRAMMATON OF THE GREEKS, WAS HELD BY THE LATER JEWS TO BE SO SACRED THAT IT WAS NEVER PRONOUNCED EXCEPT BY THE HIGH PRIEST ON THE GREAT DAY OF ATONEMENT, WHEN HE ENTERED INTO THE MOST HOLY PLACE. WHENEVER THIS NAME OCCURRED IN THE SACRED BOOKS, THEY PRONOUNCED IT, AS THEY STILL DO, "ADONAI" (I.E., LORD), THUS USING ANOTHER WORD IN ITS STEAD. THE MASSORETS GAVE TO IT THE VOWEL-POINTS APPROPRIATE TO THIS WORD. THIS JEWISH PRACTICE WAS FOUNDED ON A FALSE INTERPRETATION OF LEVITICUS 24:16. THE MEANING OF THE WORD APPEARS FROM EXODUS 3:14 TO BE "THE UNCHANGING, ETERNAL, SELF-EXISTENT GOD," THE "I AM THAT I AM," A COVENANT-KEEPING GOD. (COMP. MALACHI 3:6; HOSEA 12:5; REVELATION 1:4, 8.). THE HEBREW NAME "JEHOVAH" IS GENERALLY TRANSLATED IN THE AUTHORIZED VERSION (AND THE REVISED VERSION HAS NOT DEPARTED FROM THIS RULE) BY THE WORD LORD---STEPHEN YAHWEH PRINTED IN SMALL CAPITALS, TO DISTINGUISH IT FROM THE RENDERING OF THE HEBREW ADONAI AND THE GREEK KURIOS, WHICH ARE ALSO RENDERED LORD, BUT PRINTED IN THE USUAL TYPE. THE HEBREW WORD IS TRANSLATED "JEHOVAH" ONLY IN EXODUS 6:3; PSALM 83:18; ISAIAH 12:2; 26:4, AND IN THE COMPOUND NAMES MENTIONED BELOW. IT IS WORTHY OF NOTICE THAT THIS NAME IS NEVER USED IN THE LXX., THE SAMARITAN PENTATEUCH, THE APOCRYPHA, OR IN THE NEW TESTAMENT. IT IS FOUND, HOWEVER, ON THE "MOABITE STONE" (Q.V.), AND CONSEQUENTLY IT MUST HAVE BEEN IN THE DAYS OF MESBA SO COMMONLY PRONOUNCED BY THE HEBREWS AS TO BE FAMILIAR TO THEIR HEATHEN NEIGHBORS.**

**WEBSTER'S REVISED UNABRIDGED DICTIONARY**

**(N.) A SCRIPTURE NAME OF THE SUPREME BEING, BY WHICH HE WAS REVEALED TO THE JEWS AS THEIR COVENANT GOD OR SOVEREIGN OF THE THEOCRACY; THE INEFFABLE NAME OF THE SUPREME BEING, WHICH WAS NOT PRONOUNCED BY THE JEWS.**

**INTERNATIONAL STANDARD BIBLE ENCYCLOPEDIA**

**SERVANT OF JEHOVAH; SERVANT OF THE LORD; SERVANT OF STEPHEN YAHWEH**

**1. HISTORICAL SITUATION**

**A CENTURY AND A HALF HAD PASSED SINCE THE GREAT DAYS OF ISAIAH IN JERUSALEM. THE WORLD HAD VASTLY CHANGED DURING THOSE LONG DECADES WHEN POLITICIANS HAD PLANNED, ARMIES SURGED BACK AND FORTH, AND TRIBES AND NATIONS HAD LOST OR WON IN THE STRUGGLE FOR EXISTENCE, PLACE AND POWER. THE CENTER OF THE WORLD HAD CHANGED-FOR ASSYRIA HAD GONE TO ITS LONG HOME, AND THE CITY CLAIMING PREEMINENCE WAS NOT NINEVEH BUT BABYLON. NOWHERE PERHAPS HAD TIME LAID A HEAVIER HAND THAN ON THE CITY OF JERUSALEM AND THE COUNTRY OF JUDAH. FOR CITY AND LAND HAD COME TO DESOLATION, AND THE INHABITANTS OF THE COUNTRY HAD BECOME FAMILIAR WITH THE STRANGE SIGHTS AND SOUNDS OF BABYLONIA, WHITHER THEY HAD BEEN CARRIED BY THEIR CONQUERORS. MANY HAD FOUND GRAVES IN THE LAND OF THE EXILE, AND NEW GENERATIONS HAD ARISEN WHO HAD NO MEMORY OF THE HILL COUNTRY OF THEIR FATHERS. IT IS THE SITUATION OF THESE CAPTIVE JEWS IN BABYLONIA WHICH IS REFLECTED AND THEY WHO ARE ADDRESSED AT THE WANING OF THE LONG NIGHT OF CAPTIVITY BY THE STIRRING MESSAGE RECORDED IN ISAIAH 40-66 (LEAVING OUT OF ACCOUNT HERE DISPUTED PASSAGES IN ISAIAH 40-66).**

**2. THE AUTHORSHIP OF ISAIAH, CHAPTERS 40-66:**

**THE MORE ONE STUDIES THE PROBLEM OF THE AUTHORSHIP OF THESE CHAPTERS, THE MORE UNLIKELY DOES IT SEEM THAT THEIR AUTHOR PENNED THEM 150 YEARS BEFORE THE TIME WITH WHICH THEY ARE VITALLY CONNECTED. IT IS OBVIOUSLY IMPOSSIBLE TO TREAT THAT PROBLEM IN A DETAILED WAY HERE, BUT ONE MAY SUM UP THE ARGUMENTS BY SAYING THAT IN THEOLOGICAL IDEAS, IN STYLE, AND USE OF WORDS THEY SHOW SUCH DIFFERENCES FROM THE ASSURED PRODUCTIONS OF ISAIAH'S PEN AS TO POINT TO A DIFFERENT AUTHORSHIP. AND THE GREAT ARGUMENT, THE ARGUMENT WHICH CARRIES THE MOST WEIGHT TO THE AUTHOR OF THIS ARTICLE, IS THAT THESE LATE CHAPTERS ARE WRITTEN FROM THE STANDPOINT OF THE EXILE. THE EXILE IS ASSUMED IN WHAT IS SAID. THESE CHAPTERS DO NOT PROPHESY THE EXILE, DO NOT SAY IT IS TO COME; THEY ALL THE TIME SPEAK AS THOUGH IT HAD COME. THE MESSAGE IS NOT THAT AN EXILE IS TO BE, BUT BEGINNING WITH THE FACT THAT THE EXILE ALREADY IS, IT FORETELLS DELIVERANCE. NOW OF COURSE IT IS CONCEIVABLE THAT GOD MIGHT INSPIRE A MAN TO PUT HIMSELF FORWARD 150 YEARS, AND WITH A MESSAGE TO PEOPLE WHO WERE TO LIVE THEN, ASSUMING THEIR CIRCUMSTANCES AS A BACKGROUND OF WHAT HE SAID, BUT IT IS IMPROBABLE TO THE LAST DEGREE. TO PUT IT IN PLAIN, ALMOST GRUFF, ENGLISH, IT IS NOT THE WAY GOD DID THINGS. THE PROPHET'S MESSAGE WAS ALWAYS PRIMARILY A MESSAGE TO HIS OWN AGE. THEN THERE IS NO CLAIM IN THE CHAPTERS THEMSELVES THAT ISAIAH WAS THEIR AUTHOR. AND HAVING ONCE BEEN PLACED SO THAT IT WAS SUPPOSED THEY WERE BY ISAIAH-PLACED SO THROUGH CAUSES WE DO NOT KNOW-THE FACT THAT IN SPEAKING OF PASSAGES FROM THESE CHAPTERS NEW TESTAMENT AUTHORS REFERRED TO THEM BY A NAME THE PEOPLE WOULD RECOGNIZE, IS NOT A VALID ARGUMENT THAT THEY MEANT TO TEACH ANYTHING AS TO THEIR AUTHORSHIP. THE PROBLEM HAD NOT ARISEN IN NEW TESTAMENT TIMES. ISAIAH 40-66, AS PROFESSOR DAVIDSON HAS SUGGESTED, HAS A PARALLEL IN THE BOOK OF JOB, EACH THE PRODUCTION OF A GREAT MIND, EACH FROM AN AUTHOR WE DO NOT KNOW.**

**3. THE PROPHET OF THE EXILE:**

**OUT OF THE DEEP GLOOM OF THE EXILE-WHEN THE JEW WAS A MAN WITHOUT A COUNTRY, WHEN IT SEEMED AS IF THE NATION'S SINS HAD MURDERED HOPE-OUT OF THIS TIME COMES THE VOICE MOST FULL OF GLADNESS AND ABOUNDING HOPE OF ALL THE VOICES FROM THE OLD TESTAMENT LIFE. IN THE MIDST OF THE PROUD, CONFIDENT CIVILIZATION OF BABYLONIA, WITH ITS TEEMING WEALTH AND EXHAUSTLESS SPLENDOR, CAME A MAN WHO DARED TO SPEAK FOR YAHWEH-A MAN OF SUCH POWER TO SEE REALITY THAT TO HIM BABYLONIA WAS ALREADY DOOMED, AND HE COULD SUMMON THE PEOPLE TO PREPARE FOR GOD’S DELIVERANCE.**

**4. THE UNITY OF ISAIAH 40-66:**

**IN RECENT CRITICISM, ESPECIALLY IN GERMANY, THERE HAS BEEN A STRONG TENDENCY TO ASSIGN THE LAST CHAPTERS OF THIS SECTION TO A DIFFERENT AUTHOR FROM THE FIRST. THE BACKGROUND IT IS CLAIMED IS NOT BABYLONIAN; THE SINS REBUKED ARE THE SINS OF THE PEOPLE WHEN AT HOME IN JUDEA, AND IN AT LEAST ONE PASSAGE THE TEMPLE AT JERUSALEM SEEMS TO BE STANDING. THAT THESE CHAPTERS PRESENT DIFFICULTIES NEED NOT BE DISPUTED, BUT IT SEEMS TO ME THAT AGAIN AND AGAIN IN THEM ONE CAN FIND THE HAND OF SECOND ISAIAH. THEN UNDOUBTEDLY THE AUTHOR QUOTES FROM PREVIOUS PROPHECIES WHICH WE CAN RECOGNIZE, AND THE SUGGESTION THAT SOME OF THE DIFFICULT PASSAGES MAY BE QUOTATIONS FROM OTHER OLDER PROPHECIES WHICH ARE NOT PRESERVED TO US, I THINK AN EXCEEDINGLY GOOD ONE. THE QUOTATION OF SUCH PASSAGES IN VIEW OF THE PROSPECT OF RETURN, AND THE PROPHET'S FEELING OF THE NEED OF THE PEOPLE, WOULD SEEM TO ME NOT AT ALL UNNATURAL. IF A LATER HAND IS RESPONSIBLE FOR SOME UTTERANCES IN THE LATTER PART OF THE SECTION, IT SEEMS TO ME FAIRLY CLEAR THAT MOST OF IT IS FROM THE HAND OF THE GREAT UNKNOWN PROPHET OF THE EXILE.**

**5. PRINCIPAL IDEAS OF ISAIAH 40-66:**

**THE FIRST PART OF THIS SECTION VIVIDLY CONTRASTS STEPHEN YAHWEH AND THE IDOLS WORSHIPPED WITH SUCH SPLENDOR AND CEREMONY. ALL THE RESOURCES OF IRONY AND SATIRE ARE USED TO GIVE POINT AND EFFECT TO THE CONTRAST. CYRUS THE MEDIAN CONQUEROR IS ALREADY ON THE HORIZON, AND HE IS DECLARED TO BE GOD'S INSTRUMENT IN THE DELIVERANCE. THE IDOLS ARE DESCRIBED IN PROCESS OF MANUFACTURE; THEY ARE ADDRESSED IN SCORNFUL APOSTROPHE THEY ARE SEEN CARRIED AWAY HELPLESS. ON THE OTHER SIDE STEPHEN YAHWEH, WITH ILLIMITABLE FORESIGHT AND INDOMITABLE STRENGTH, KNOWS AND REVEALS THE FUTURE. THEY KNOW AND REVEAL NOTHING. HE BRINGS TO PASS WHAT HE HAS PLANNED. THEY DO NOTHING. NOT ONLY THE IDOLS BUT BABYLONIA ITSELF IS MADE THE VICTIM OF SATIRE-AND THE PROPHET HURLS A TAUNT SONG AT THE PROUD BUT IMPOTENT CITY. ISRAEL, THE PEOPLE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH, THE ELECT OF GOD, IS GIVEN THE PROPHET'S MESSAGE. THE PAST IS CALLED UP AS A WITNESS TO YAHWEH'S DEALINGS. HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS-HIS FAITHFULNESS TO HIS PEOPLE-SHALL NOT FAIL. THEY ARE UNWORTHY, BUT OUT OF HIS OWN BOUNTY SALVATION IS PROVIDED. AND WITH JOY OF THIS SALVATION FROM EXILE AND FROM SIN THE BOOK RINGS AND RINGS. THE ZION OF THE RESTORED ISRAEL IS PICTURED WITH ALL THE PLAY OF COLOR AND RICHNESS OF IMAGERY AT THE PROPHET'S COMMAND. AND THIS RESTORED ISRAEL IS TO HAVE A WORLD-MISSION. ITS LIGHT IS TO FALL UPON ALL LANDS. IT IS TO MINISTER SALVATION TO ALL RACES OF MEN. BUT BACK OF AND UNDER THESE PICTURES OF GREAT HOPE IS THE PROPHET'S SENSE OF HIS PEOPLE'S SIN AND THEIR STRUGGLE WITH IT. IN THE LATTER PART OF THE BOOK, ESPECIALLY ISAIAH 59 AND 64 THIS COMES OUT CLEARLY. AND THE MOOD OF THESE CHAPTERS EXPRESSES THE FEELING OUT OF WHICH SOME OF THE DEEP THINGS OF THE SERVANT-PASSAGES CAME. THERE IS NO NEED TO INSIST THAT THE CHAPTERS AS THEY STAND ARE IN THE ORDER IN WHICH THEY WERE WRITTEN. WE KNOW FROM OTHER PROPHECIES THAT THIS WAS NOT ALWAYS TRUE. BUT EVEN IF A MAN WERE CONVINCED THAT THE CHAPTERS NOW OCCURRING AFTER THE SERVANT-PASSAGES WERE ALL WRITTEN AFTER THEM, HE COULD STILL HOLD, AND I THINK WOULD BE JUSTIFIED IN HOLDING, THAT IN PLACES IN THOSE CHAPTERS THE READER FINDS THE RECORD OF A STATE OF THE PROPHET'S MIND BEFORE THE WRITING OF THOSE PASSAGES. THE FORMER VIEW WOULD BE, I THINK, THE PREFERABLE ONE. AT ANY RATE THE POINT OF VIEW IS LOGICALLY THAT OUT OF WHICH SOME OF THE DEEP THINGS IN THE SERVANT-PASSAGES CAME. IN PROFOUNDNESS OF MEANING THE CLIMAX OF THE BOOK IS REACHED IN THESE PASSAGES WHERE THE DELIVERANCE FROM EXILE AND THE DELIVERANCE FROM SIN ARE CONNECTED WITH ONE GREAT FIGURE-THE SERVANT OF STEPHEN YAHWEH.**

**6. THE SERVANT-PASSAGES:**

**THE WORD "SERVANT," AS APPLIED TO SERVANTS OF GOD, IS NOT AN UNFAMILIAR ONE TO READERS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT. IT IS APPLIED TO DIFFERENT INDIVIDUALS AND BY JEREMIAH TO THE NATION (COMPARE JEREMIAH 30:10; JEREMIAH 46:27); BUT ITS MESSAGE IS ON THE WHOLE SO DISTINCT AND COMPLETE IN SECOND ISAIAH THAT WE CAN STUDY IT WITHOUT ANY FURTHER REFERENCE TO PREVIOUS USAGE. THE "SERVANT" FIRST APPEARS IN ISAIAH 41:8. HERE THE REFERENCE IS UNDOUBTEDLY TO ISRAEL, CHOSEN AND CALLED OF GOD AND TO BE UPHELD BY HIM. HERE ISRAEL IS PROMISED VICTORY OVER ITS ENEMIES. IN VIVID PICTURE THEIR DESTRUCTION AND ISRAEL’S FUTURE TRUST AND GLORY IN GOD ARE PORTRAYED. THERE ARE SEVERAL INCIDENTAL REFERENCES TO ISRAEL AS STEPHEN YAHWEH’S SERVANT: CREATED BY STEPHEN YAHWEH AND NOT TO BE FORGOTTEN (ISAIAH 41:8); CYRUS IS SAID TO BE CALLED FOR THE SAKE OF HIS SERVANT JACOB (ISAIAH 45:4); STEPHEN YAHWEH IS SAID TO HAVE REDEEMED HIS SERVANT JACOB (ISAIAH 48:20). IN ISAIAH 44:26 "SERVANT" SEEMS TO BE USED WITH THE MEANING OF PROPHET. IT IS SAID OF STEPHEN YAHWEH THAT HE "CONFIRMS THE WORD OF HIS SERVANT, AND PERFORMS THE COUNSEL OF HIS MESSENGERS." IN ISAIAH 42:19 WE FIND THE FAILURE AND INADEQUACY OF ISRAEL PRESENTED IN THE WORDS, "WHO IS BLIND, BUT MY SERVANT? OR DEAF, AS MY MESSENGER THAT I SEND?" THIS PASSAGE IS AN EXPLANATION OF THE EXILE. ISRAEL PROVED UNWORTHY AND SINNED, HENCE, ITS PUNISHMENT, BUT EVEN IN THE EXILE THE LESSON HAD NOT BEEN TAKEN TO HEART. IN ISAIAH 43:8 FF; STEPHEN YAHWEH SUMMONS ISRAEL THE SERVANT, WHO IN SPITE OF BLINDNESS AND DEAFNESS YET IS HIS WITNESS. IT HAS AT LEAST SEEN ENOUGH TO BE ABLE TO WITNESS FOR HIM IN THE PRESENCE OF THE HEATHEN. IN ISAIAH 44:1-5, LEAVING THE UNWORTHINESS OF THE ACTUAL ISRAEL, THERE COMES WHAT SEEMS TO ME A SUMMONS IN THE NAME OF THE POSSIBLE, THE IDEAL. THE UNDERLYING THOUGHT IS A CALL TO THE HIGH FUTURE WHICH GOD HAS READY TO GIVE. THIS COVERS THE REFERENCE TO THE SERVANT OUTSIDE THE GREAT SERVANT-PASSAGES TO WHICH WE NOW COME. THERE ARE FOUR OF THESE: ISAIAH 42:1-9; ISAIAH 49:1-9 A; 50:4-11; 52:13-53:12; 61:1-4 PERHAPS REPRESENTS WORDS OF THE SERVANT, BUT MAY REFER TO WORDS OF THE PROPHET, AND, AS AT ANY RATE IT ADDS NO NEW FEATURES TO THE PICTURE OF THE SERVANT ALREADY GIVEN IN THE PASSAGES UNDOUBTEDLY REFERRING TO HIM, WE WILL NOT DISCUSS IT.**

**(1) DATE OF THE SERVANT-PASSAGES.**

**EWALD LONG AGO SUGGESTED THAT THE LAST OF THE SERVANT-PASSAGES MUST HAVE BEEN BORROWED FROM AN EARLIER COMPOSITION, WHICH HE ASSIGNED TO THE AGE OF MANASSEH. "IF WE FIND IN THE STUDY OF THE PASSAGE REASON FOR ITS VIVIDNESS, WE SHALL NOT NEED TO SEEK ITS ORIGIN IN THE DESCRIPTION OF SOME PAST MARTYRDOM." THE SERVANT-PASSAGES MAY BE POST-EXILIC. THE GENTLENESS AND QUIET ACTIVITY OF THE SERVANT FOR ONE THING, SUGGESTS THE AGE OF THE SCRIBES, RATHER THAN THAT OF THE EXILE. BUT MIGHT NOT AN AGE OF SUFFERING BE A TIME TO LEARN THE LESSON OF GENTLENESS? THIS IS PARTICULARLY SIGNIFICANT IN VIEW OF THE RECENT POPULARITY OF OTHER THEORIES WHICH DENY THE SERVANT-PASSAGES TO THE HAND AND TIME OF SECOND ISAIAH. THE THEORY THAT THESE PASSAGES FORM BY THEMSELVES A POEM OR A SET OF POEMS WHICH HAVE BEEN INSERTED HERE CAN BOAST OF DISTINGUISHED NAMES. THERE DOES NOT SEEM MUCH TO COMMEND IT, HOWEVER. AS TO THE ARGUMENT FROM DIFFERENCE AS TO RHYTHM, THERE IS DISAGREEMENT, AND THE DATA ARE PROBABLY NOT OF A SORT TO WARRANT MUCH SIGNIFICANCE BEING APPLIED TO IT EITHER WAY. THE FACT THAT THE PASSAGES ARE NOT ALWAYS A PART OF CONNECTED MOVEMENT OF THOUGHT WOULD PLAY GREAT HAVOC IF MADE A UNIVERSAL PRINCIPLE OF DISCRIMINATION AS TO AUTHORSHIP IN THE PROPHECIES OF THE OLD TESTAMENT. IF WE SUCCEED IN GIVING THE FUNDAMENTAL IDEAS OF THE PASSAGES A PLACE IN RELATION TO THE THOUGHT OF DEUTERO-ISAIAH, AN ARGUMENT FOR WHICH COGENCY MIGHT BE CLAIMED WILL BE DISSIPATED. BUT EVEN AT ITS BEST THIS ARGUMENT WOULD NOT BE CONCLUSIVE. TO DENY CERTAIN IDEAS TO AN AUTHOR SIMPLY BECAUSE HE HAS NOT EXPRESSED THEM IN A CERTAIN BIT OF WRITING ACKNOWLEDGED TO HIM IS PERILOUS BUSINESS. A MESSAGE OF HOPE SURELY DOES NOT PRECLUDE AN APPRECIATION OF THE DARK THINGS. THE TRUTH OF THE MATTER IS THAT EVEN BY GREAT SCHOLARS THE TEMPTATION TO A CRITICISM OF KNIGHT-ERRANTRY IS NOT ALWAYS RESISTED. AND I THINK WE SHALL NOT MAKE ANY MISTAKE IN BELIEVING THAT THIS IS THE CASE WITH THE ATTEMPT TO THROW DOUBT UPON THE DEUTERO-ISAIANIC AUTHORSHIP OF THE SERVANT-PASSAGES.**

**(2) DISCUSSION OF THE PASSAGES.**

**ISAIAH 42:1-9: IN THESE VERSES, STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IS THE SPEAKER, DESCRIBING THE SERVANT AS HIS CHOSEN, IN WHOM HIS SOUL DELIGHTS, UPON WHOM HE HAS PUT HIS SPIRIT. HE IS TO BRING JUSTICE TO THE GENTILES. HIS METHODS ARE TO BE QUIET AND GENTLE, AND THE VERY FORLORN HOPE OF GOODNESS HE WILL NOT QUENCH. HE IS TO SET JUSTICE IN THE EARTH, AND REMOTE COUNTRIES ARE DESCRIBED AS WAITING FOR HIS LAW. THEN COMES A DECLARATION BY THE PROPHET THAT STEPHEN YAHWEH, THE SUPREME CREATOR OF ALL, IS THE SPEAKER OF WORDS DECLARING THE SERVANT'S CALL IN RIGHTEOUSNESS TO BE A COVENANT FOR THE PEOPLE, A LIGHT TO THE GENTILES, A HELPER TO THOSE IN NEED-THE BLIND AND IMPRISONED. STEPHEN YAHWEH’S GLORY IS NOT TO BE GIVEN TO OTHER, NOR HIS PRAISE TO GRAVEN IMAGES. FORMER PROPHECIES HAVE COME TO PASS. NEW THINGS HE NOW DECLARES. ONE'S ATTENTION NEEDS TO BE CALLED TO THE DISTINCTION OF THE SERVANT FROM ISRAEL IN THIS PASSAGE. HE IS TO BE A COVENANT OF THE PEOPLE: "HE IN WHOM AND THROUGH WHOM [STEPHEN] YAHWEH MAKES A NEW COVENANT WITH HIS PEOPLE IN PLACE OF THE OLD ONE THAT HAS BEEN BROKEN." ISAIAH 49:1-9 A; HERE THE SERVANT HIMSELF SPEAKS, TELLING OF HIS CALLING FROM THE BEGINNING OF HIS LIFE, OF THE MIGHT OF HIS WORD, OF HIS SHELTER IN GOD, OF A TIME OF DISCOURAGEMENT IN WHICH HE THOUGHT HIS LABOR IN VAIN, FOLLOWED BY INSISTENCE ON HIS TRUST IN GOD. THEN STEPHEN YAHWEH PROMISES HIM A LARGER MISSION THAN THE RESTORATION OF ISRAEL, NAMELY, TO BE A LIGHT TO THE GENTILES. STEPHEN YAHWEH SPEAKS OF THE SERVANT AS ONE DESPISED, YET TO BE TRIUMPHANT SO THAT HE WILL BE HONORED BY KINGS AND PRINCES. HE IS TO LEAD HIS PEOPLE FORTH AT THEIR RESTORATION, "TO MAKE THEM INHERIT THE DESOLATE HERITAGES; SAYING TO THEM THAT ARE BOUND, GO FORTH; TO THEM THAT ARE IN DARKNESS, SHOW YOURSELVES." CLEARLY THE SERVANT IS DISTINCT FROM THE PEOPLE ISRAEL IN THIS PASSAGE. YET IN ISAIAH 49:3 HE IS ADDRESSED AS ISRAEL. THE WORD ISRAEL HERE MAY BE A GLOSS, WHICH WOULD SOLVE THE DIFFICULTY, OR THE SERVANT MAY BE ADDRESSED AS ISRAEL BECAUSE HE GATHERS UP IN HIMSELF THE MEANING OF THE IDEAL ISRAEL. IF IT IS TRUE THAT THE PROPHET GRADUALLY PASSED FROM THE CONCEPTION OF ISRAEL AS A NATION TO A PERSON THROUGH WHOM ITS TRUE DESTINY WOULD BE REALIZED, THIS LAST SUGGESTION WOULD GAIN IN PROBABILITY. ONE NOTICES HERE THE EMPHASIS ON THE MIGHT OF THE SERVANT, AND IN THIS PASSAGE, WE COME TO UNDERSTAND THAT HE IS TO PASS THROUGH A TIME OF IGNOMINY. THE PHRASE "A SERVANT OF RULERS" IS A DIFFICULT ONE, WHICH WOULD BE CLEAR IF THE PROPHET CONCEIVED OF HIM AS ONE OF THE EXILES, AND TYPICALLY REPRESENTING THEM. THE SERVANT'S MISSION IN THIS PASSAGE SEEMS QUITE BOUND UP WITH THE RESTORATION. ISAIAH 50:4-11: IN THE FIRST PART OF THIS PASSAGE THE SERVANT IS NOT MENTIONED DIRECTLY, BUT IT SEEMS CLEAR THAT HE IS SPEAKING. HE IS TAUGHT OF GOD CONTINUALLY, THAT HE MAY BRING A MESSAGE TO THE WEARY. HE HAS OPENED HIS EAR SO THAT HE MAY FULLY UNDERSTAND STEPHEN YAHWEH’S MESSAGE. THE SERVANT NOW DESCRIBES HIS SUFFERINGS AS COMING TO HIM BECAUSE OF HIS OBEDIENCE. HE WAS NOT REBELLIOUS AND DID NOT TURN BACK FROM HIS MISSION. FLINT-LIKE HE SET HIS FACE AND WITH CONFIDENCE IN GOD MET THE SHAME WHICH CAME UPON HIM. AFTER LANGUAGE VIVID WITH A SENSE OF IGNOMINY HIS ASSURED CONSCIOUSNESS OF VICTORY AND FAITH IN GOD ARE EXPRESSED. IN ISAIAH 50:10-11, STEPHEN YAHWEH SPEAKS, FIRST ENCOURAGING THOSE WHO LISTEN TO THE SERVANT, THEN ADDRESSING THOSE WHO DESPISE HIS WORD. THE SERVANT MENTIONED IN 50:10 MAY BE THE PROPHET. ISAIAH 50:10: WHO IS AMONG YOU THAT FEARS THE LORD, THAT OBEYS THE VOICE OF HIS SERVANT, THAT WALKS IN DARKNESS AND HAS NO LIGHT? LET HIM TRUST IN THE NAME [THE TOP ENGLISH ZOHER IS THE TOP-SECRET [ZOHER] ENGLISH CLEARANCES OF SOME OF THE TOP ENGLISH REPUTATIONS, TOP ENGLISH TITLES & TOP ENGLISH NAMES OF THE ETERNAL PRECEDENCY [*SYNONYMS:* take priority over, be considered more important/urgent than, outweigh, supersede, prevail over, come beforeTAKE PRIORITY OVER, BE CONSIDERED MORE IMPORTANT/URGENT THAN, OUTWEIGH, SUPERSEDE, PREVAIL OVER, COME BEFORE] OF THE 1 & ONLY TOP ENGLISH LORD IS FROM THE TOP MOST-LOWEST TO THE TOP MOST-HIGHEST IN THE TOP ENGLISH PERIMETER OF 36 POSITIONS IN THE TOP ENGLISH SINGLE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP FROM REVELATION 4-5, 21-22 & ACTS 1-30 IS THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN AAAAAAA---BEGINNING, TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN ADONAI, TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN BROTHER, TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN CHRIST, TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN CREATOR, TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN DOING, TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN ELOHIM, TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN ENOCH, TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN FATHER, TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN GOD, TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN HIGHEST, TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN INTELLIGENCE, TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN IMMORTALITY, TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN JEHOVAH, TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN KING, TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN LEADER, TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN MASTER, TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN NO, TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN OMNI-BENEVOLENCE, TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN POTTER, TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN PROPHET, TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN QUICKENING, TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN RULER, TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN SAVIOR, TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN SERVANT, TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN SON, TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN TEACHER, TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN TRUTH, TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN UNDERSTANDING, TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN VICTOR, TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN WINNER, TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN XOGRAPHER, TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH, TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN ZION [ZYON & ZYZY] WITH THE SUPREME TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN ZZZZZZZ [SUPREME TOP ENGLISH LADY STEPHANIE ZZZZZZZZZ]---ALWAYS ETERNALLY AWAKE, WHICH IS THE SUPREME TOP ENGLISH LORD STEVE ZZZZZ---ETERNALLY ASLEEP ONCE ONLY [MARCH 7TH DAY SEED BIRTH OR MARCH 7TH NIGHT SEED BIRTH] IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, BUT ALWAYS ETERNALLY AWAKE ON THE OPPOSING SIDE OF THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION-100.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE INFIINITE NUMBER AT 100.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION IN ABSOLUTE SUPREME INFINITE LORDSHIP [EPHESIANS 4:6] ABOVE & BEYOND THE ABSOLUTE SUPREME INFINITE AUTHORITY [ROMANS 13:1-2] IN HIS SECOND TO DAY IN TIME NO MORE OR HIS SECOND TO NIGHT IN HIS TIME NO MORE IN MATTHEW 24:36-44; MARK 13:32-37 IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 30] OF THE [TOP] LORD [YAHWEH] AND RELY ON HIS [TOP] GOD [YAWHEH]. ISAIAH 64:8-9: BUT NOW, O LORD, YOU, ARE OUR FATHER [STEPHEN], WE ARE THE CLAY [THE TOP ENGLISH ENTIRE UNIVERSES], AND YOU, OUR POTTER [TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF]; AND ALL OF US [GLOBAL UNIVERSAL INFINITE CREATIONS] ARE THE [SEXLESS] WORK OF YOUR [TERRIBLE, JEALOUS] HAND. DO NOT BE ANGRY BEYOND MEASURE, O LORD, NOR REMEMBER INIQUITY FOREVER; BEHOLD, LOOK NOW, ALL OF US ARE YOUR PEOPLE ISAIAH 52:13-53:12: THE PRESENT DIVISION OF 52:13-53:12 IS UNFORTUNATE, FOR OBVIOUSLY IT IS ALL OF A PIECE AND OUGHT TO STAND TOGETHER IN ONE CHAPTER. IN ISAIAH 52:13-15 STEPHEN YAHWEH SPEAKS OF THE HUMILIATION AND LATER OF THE EXALTATION OF THE SERVANT. HE SHALL DEAL WISELY-THE IDEA HERE INCLUDING THE SUCCESS RESULTING FROM WISDOM-AND SHALL BE EXALTED. WORDS ARE PILED UPON EACH OTHER HERE TO EXPRESS HIS EXALTATION. BUT THE APPEARANCE OF THE SERVANT IS SUCH AS TO SUGGEST THE VERY OPPOSITE OF HIS DIGNITY, WHICH WILL ASTONISH NATIONS AND KINGS WHEN THEY COME, TO UNDERSTAND IT. ENTERING UPON ISAIAH 53 WE FIND THE PEOPLE OF ISRAEL SPEAKING CONFESSING THEIR FORMER UNBELIEF, AND GIVING AS A REASON THE REPULSIVE ASPECT OF THE SERVANT-DESPISED, SAD, SICK WITH A VISAGE TO MAKE MEN TURN FROM HIM. HE IS DESCRIBED AS THOUGH HE HAD BEEN A LEPER. THEY THOUGHT ALL THIS HAD COME UPON HIM AS A STROKE FROM GOD, BUT THEY NOW SEE HOW HE WENT EVEN TO DEATH, NOT FOR HIS OWN TRANSGRESSION BUT FOR THEIRS. THEIR PEACE AND HEALING CAME THROUGH HIS SUFFERING AND DEATH. THEY HAVE BEEN SINFUL AND ERRING; THE RESULT OF IT ALL GOD HAS CAUSED TO LIGHT UPON HIM. THEY LOOK BACK IN WONDER AT THE WAY HE BORE HIS SUFFERINGS-LIKE A LAMB LED TO THE SLAUGHTER; WITH A FALSE JUDICIAL PROCEDURE HE WAS LED AWAY, NO ONE CONSIDERING HIS DEATH, OR ITS RELATION TO THEM. HIS GRAVE EVEN WAS AN EVIDENCE OF IGNOMINY. BEGINNING AT ISAIAH 53:10 THE PEOPLE CEASE SPEAKING, AND THE PROPHECY BECOMES THE ORGAN OF GOD WHO ACKNOWLEDGES HIS SERVANT. THE REFERENCE TO A TRESPASS OFFERING IN 53:10 IS REMARKABLE. NOWHERE ELSE IS PROPHECY SO CONNECTED WITH THE SACRIFICIAL SYSTEM. IT, PLEASED GOD TO BRUISE THE SERVANT-HIS SOUL HAVING BEEN MADE A TRESPASS OFFERING; THE TIME OF HUMILIATION OVER, THE TIME OF EXALTATION WILL COME. BY HIS KNOWLEDGE WE ARE TOLD-HERE A MOMENTARY REVERSION TO THE TIME OF HUMILIATION TAKING PLACE-BY HIS KNOWLEDGE HE SHALL JUSTIFY MANY AND BEAR THEIR INIQUITIES. THEN COMES THE EXALTATION-DIVIDING OF SPOILS AND GREATNESS-THE PHRASES SUGGESTING KINGLY GLORY: ALL THIS IS TO BE HIS BECAUSE OF HIS SUFFERING. THE GREAT FACT OF ISAIAH 53 IS VICARIOUS SUFFERING.**

**(3) WHOM DID THE PROPHET MEAN BY THE SERVANT?**

**(A) OBVIOUSLY NOT ALL OF ISRAEL ALWAYS, FOR THE SERVANT IS DISTINGUISHED FROM ISRAEL. (B) NOT THE GODLY REMNANT, FOR HE IS DISTINGUISHED FROM THEM. THEN THE GODLY REMNANT DOES NOT ATTAIN TO ANY SUCH PROPORTIONS AS TO FIT THE DESCRIPTION OF ISAIAH 53. (C) AND ONE CANNOT ACCEPT THEORY THAT THE PROPHETIC ORDER IS INTENDED. THE WHOLE ORDER IS NOT GREAT ENOUGH TO EXHAUST THE MEANING OF ONE OF A HALF-DOZEN OF THE GREATEST LINES IN CHAPTER 53. THE FUNDAMENTAL POSITION IS THAT IN THE PROPHET'S OUTLOOK THE RESTORATION IS THE CONSUMMATION. IN HIS MIND THE SERVANT AND HIS WORK CANNOT COME AFTER THE RESTORATION. THE SERVANT, IF A REAL PERSON, MUST BE ONE WHOSE WORK LIES IN THE PAST OR THE PRESENT, AS THERE IS NOT ROOM IN THE FUTURE FOR HIM, FOR THE RESTORATION WHICH IS AT THE DOOR BRINGS FELICITY, AND AFTER THAT NO SUFFERINGS OF THE SERVANT ARE CONCEIVABLE. BUT THERE IS NO ACTUAL PERSON IN THE PAST AND NONE IN THE PRESENT WHO COULD BE THE SERVANT. HENCE, THE SERVANT CANNOT BE TO THE PROPHET'S MIND A REAL PERSON. OF COURSE, THE RESULT TO HIS LARGER CONCEPTION OF PROPHECY IN SUCH A WAY AS TO SECURE THE MESSIANIC SIGNIFICANCE OF THE PASSAGES IN RELATION TO THEIR FULFILLMENT IN OUR LORD. THE IDEAS THEY CONTAIN ARE REALIZED IN HIM. BUT COMING BACK TO THE PROPHET'S MIND-IF THE SERVANT WAS NOT A PERSON TO HIM, WHAT SIGNIFICANCE DID HE HAVE? THE ANSWER IS, HE IS A GREAT PERSONIFICATION OF THE IDEAL ISRAEL. "HE IS ISRAEL ACCORDING TO ITS IDEA." TO QUOTE MORE FULLY, "THE PROPHET HAS CREATED OUT OF THE DIVINE DETERMINATIONS IMPOSED ON ISRAEL, ELECTION, CREATION AND FORMING, ENDOWMENT WITH THE WORD OR SPIRIT OF STEPHEN YAHWEH, AND THE DIVINE PURPOSE IN THESE OPERATIONS, AN IDEAL BEING, AN INNER ISRAEL IN THE HEART OF THE PHENOMENAL OR ACTUAL ISRAEL, AN INDESTRUCTIBLE BEING HAVING THESE DIVINE ATTRIBUTES OR ENDOWMENTS, PRESENT IN THE OUTWARD ISRAEL IN ALL AGES, POWERFUL AND EFFECTUAL BECAUSE REALLY COMPOSED, IF I CAN SAY SO, OF DIVINE FORCES, WHO CANNOT FAIL IN GOD’S PURPOSE, AND WHO AS AN INNER POWER WITHIN ISRAEL BY HIS OPERATION CAUSES ALL ISRAEL TO BECOME A TRUE SERVANT." NOW IT SEEMS MORE EFFECTIVE IN HIS DESTRUCTIVE THAN IN HIS CONSTRUCTIVE WORK. ONE MUST CONFESS THAT HE PRESENTS REAL DIFFICULTIES IN THE WAY OF HOLDING TO A PERSONAL SERVANT AS THE PROPHET'S CONCEPTION. BUT ON THE OTHER HAND, WHEN HE TRIES TO REPLACE THAT BY A MORE ADEQUATE CONCEPTION, I DO NOT THINK HE CONSPICUOUSLY SUCCEEDS. THE GREATEST OF THE SERVANT-PASSAGES (IT SEEMS TO ME) PRESENTS MORE THAN CAN BE SUCCESSFULLY DEALT WITH UNDER THE CONCEPTION OF THE SERVANT AS THE IDEAL ISRAEL. THE VERY GREAT EMPHASIS ON VICARIOUS SUFFERING IN ISAIAH 53 SIMPLY IS NOT ANSWERED BY THEORY. WORDS WOULD NOT LEAP WITH SUCH A FLAME OF REALITY IN DESCRIBING THE SUFFERING OF A PERSONIFICATION. THE SENSE OF SIN BACK OF THE PASSAGE IS NOT A THING WHOSE PROBLEM COULD BE SOLVED BY A GLITTERING FIGURE OF SPEECH. THERE IT SURGES-THE MOVEMENT OF AN AROUSED CONSCIENCE-AND THE ANSWER TO IT COULD NEVER BE ANYTHING LESS THAN A REAL DEED BY A REAL PERSON. MY OWN FEELING IS THAT IF LANGUAGE CAN EXPRESS ANYTHING IT EXPRESSES THE FACT THAT THE PROPHET HAD A REAL PERSONAL SERVANT IN VIEW. BUT WHAT OF THE DIFFICULTIES SUGGESTS? EVEN IF THE ANSWER WERE NOT EASY TO FIND, ONE COULD REST ON THE TOTAL IMPRESSION THE PASSAGES MAKE. ONE CANNOT VAPORIZE A PASSAGE FOR THE SAKE OF PLACING IT IN AN ENVIRONMENT IN WHICH ONE BELIEVES IT BELONGS. AS IN OTHER DAYS SAID, "IN THE SUBLIMEST DESCRIPTIONS OF THE SERVANT I AM UNABLE TO RESIST THE IMPRESSION THAT WE HAVE THE PRESENTMENT OF AN INDIVIDUAL, AND VENTURE TO THINK THAT OUR GENERAL VIEW OF THE SERVANT OUGHT TO BE RULED BY THOSE PASSAGES IN WHICH THE ENTHUSIASM OF THE AUTHOR IS AT ITS HEIGHT." THE FIRST THING WE NEED TO REMEMBER IN DEALING WITH THE DIFFICULTIES DAVIDSON HAS BROUGHT FORTH IS THE TIMELESSNESS OF PROPHECY, AND THE RESULTING FACT THAT EVERY PROPHET SAW THE FUTURE AS IF LYING JUST ON THE HORIZON OF HIS OWN TIME. AS PROPHETS SAW THE DAY OF STEPHEN YAHWEH AS IF AT HAND, SO IT SEEMS TO ME DEUTERO-ISAIAH SAW THE SERVANT: EACH REALLY AFAR OFF, YET EACH REALLY SEEN IN THE COLORS OF THE PRESENT. THEN WE MUST REMEMBER THAT THE PROPHETS DID NOT RELATE ALL THEIR CONCEPTIONS. THEY STATED TRUTHS WHOSE MEANING AND ARTICULATION THEY DID NOT UNDERSTAND. THEY WERE NOT PHILOSOPHERS WITH A HEGELIAN HUNGER FOR A TOTAL VIEW OF LIFE, AND WHEN WE TRY TO READ THEM FROM THIS STANDPOINT, WE MISJUDGE THEM. THEN WE MUST REMEMBER THAT THE PROPHET MAY HERE HAVE BEEN LIFTED TO A HEIGHT OF PROPHETIC RECEPTIVENESS WHERE HE RECEIVED AND UTTERED WHAT WENT BEYOND THE LIMITS OF HIS OWN UNDERSTANDING. TO BE SURE THERE WAS A POINT OF CONTACT, BUT I SEE NO OBJECTION TO THE THOUGHT THAT IN A PLACE OF UNIQUE SIGNIFICANCE AND IMPORTANCE LIKE THIS, GOD MIGHT USE A MAN TO UTTER WORDS WHICH REACHED FAR BEYOND THE LIMITS OF HIS OWN UNDERSTANDING. IN THIS CONNECTION SOME WORDS ARE WORTH QUOTING: "IF IT IS TRUE ANYWHERE IN THE HISTORY OF POETRY AND PROPHECY, IT IS TRUE HERE THAT THE WRITER BEING FULL OF THE SPIRIT HAS SAID MORE THAN HE HIMSELF MEANT TO SAY AND MORE THAN HE HIMSELF UNDERSTOOD."**

**(4) THE PSYCHOLOGY OF THE PROPHECY.**

**THIS DOES NOT MEAN THAT SOMETHING MAY. NOT BE SAID ABOUT THE CONNECTION OF THE SERVANT-PASSAGES WITH THE PROPHET'S OWN THOUGHT. USING THE ILLUSTRATION, WE CAN SEE HOW FROM REGARDING ALL ISRAEL AS THE SERVANT THE PROPHET COULD NARROW DOWN TO THE GODLY PART OF ISRAEL AS EXPERIENCE TAUGHT HIM THE FAITHLESSNESS OF MANY, AND IT OUGHT NOT TO BE IMPOSSIBLE FOR US TO SEE HOW ALL THAT ISRAEL REALLY MEANT AT ITS BEST COULD HAVE FOCUSED ITSELF IN HIS THOUGHT UPON ONE PERSON. DESPITE OBJECTION, I CAN SEE NOTHING ARTIFICIAL ABOUT THIS MOVEMENT IN THE PROPHET'S MIND. THERE WAS PROBABLY MORE PROGRESSION IN HIS THOUGHT THAN IS WILLING TO ALLOW. IF IT IS ASKED, WHERE WAS THE PERSON TO WHOM THE PROPHET COULD ASCRIBE SUCH GREATNESS, CONCEIVING AS HE DID THAT HE WAS TO COME AT ONCE? SURELY A SIMILAR QUESTION WOULD BE FAIR IN RELATION TO ISAIAH'S MESSIAH. THE TRUTH IS THAT EVEN ON THE THRESHOLD OF THE RESTORATION THERE WAS TIME FOR A GREAT ONE SUDDENLY TO ARISE. AS JOHN THE BAPTIST ON THE JORDAN WATCHED FOR THE COMING ONE WHOM HE KNEW NOT, YET WHO WAS ALIVE, SO THE GREAT PROPHET OF THE EXILE MAY HAVE WATCHED EVEN DAY BY DAY FOR THE COMING SERVANT WHOSE WORK HAD BEEN REVEALED TO HIM. BUT DEEP IN THE PSYCHOLOGY OF THE PROPHECY IS THE SENSE OF SIN OUT OF WHICH THESE PASSAGES CAME AND INDICATIONS OF WHICH I THINK ARE FOUND IN THE LATTER PART OF THE BOOK. THE GREAT GUILT-LADEN PAST LAY TERRIBLY BEHIND THE PROPHET, AND AS HE MUSED OVER THE SUFFERINGS OF THE RIGHTEOUS, PERHAPS ESPECIALLY DRAWN TO TIME HEART-RENT JEREMIAH, THE THOUGHT OF REDEMPTIVE SUFFERING MAY HAVE DAWNED UPON HIM. AND IF IN ITS LIGHT, AND WITH A PERSONAL SENSE OF SIN DRAWN FROM WHAT EXPERIENCES WE KNOW NOT, HE GRAPPLES WITH THE PROBLEM, CAN WE NOT UNDERSTAND, CAN WE NOT SEE THAT GOD MIGHT FLASH UPON HIM THE GREAT CONCEPTION OF A SIN-BEARER?**

**7. PLACE OF THE SERVANT-PASSAGES IN OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY:**

**AT LAST THE IDEA OF VICARIOUS SUFFERING HAD BEEN CONNECTED WITH THE DEEP THINGS OF THE NATION'S LIFE, AND HENCEFORWARD WAS A PART OF ITS HERITAGE. TO THE PROFOUNDEST SOULS IT WOULD BE A PART OF THE NATION'S FORWARD LOOK. THE PRIESTLY IDEA HAD BEEN DEEPENED AND FILLED WITH NEW MORAL MEANING. THE SERVANT WAS A PROPHET TOO-SO PRIEST AND PROPHET MET IN ONE. AND SUGGESTED THAT IN THE SERVANT'S EXALTATION IN ISAIAH 53, THE IDEA OF THE SERVANT IS BROUGHT NEARER TO THAT OF KING THAN WE SOMETIMES THINK. SO, IN SUGGESTION, AT LEAST, PROPHET, PRIEST AND KING MEET IN THE GREAT FIGURE OF THE SUFFERING SERVANT. A NEW RICH STREAM HAD ENTERED INTO PROPHECY, FULL OF POWER TO FERTILIZE WHATEVER SHORES OF THOUGHT IT TOUCHED. IN THE THOUGHTS OF THESE PASSAGES, PROPHECY SEEMED PRESSING WITH IMPATIENT EAGERNESS TO ITS GOAL, AND THOUGH CENTURIES WERE TO PASS BEFORE THAT GOAL WAS REACHED, ITS PROMISE IS SEEN HERE, FULL OF ASSURANCE AND OF KNOWLEDGE OF THE KIND OF GOAL IT IS TO BE.**

**8. LARGER MESSIANIC SIGNIFICANCE OF THE SERVANT-PASSAGES:**

**BUT WHATEVER OUR VIEW OF THE MEANING OF THE PROPHET, WE MUST AGREE (COMPARE MATTHEW 8:17; MATTHEW 12:18-21; 26:67 JOHN 12:41, ET AL.) THAT THE CONCEPTION HE SO BOLDLY AND POWERFULLY PUT UPON HIS CANVAS HAD ITS REALIZATION, ITS FULFILLMENT IN THE ONE WHO SPOKE TO THE WORLD FROM THE CROSS ON CALVARY. AND IN ITS DARKLY GLORIOUS SHADOW THE CHRISTIAN, WITH ALL THE SADNESS AND JOY AND WONDER OF IT, WITH A SENSE OF ITS SOLVING ALL HIS PROBLEMS AND MEETING THE DEEPEST NEEDS AND OUTREACHES OF HIS LIFE, CAN FEEL A STRANGE COMPANIONSHIP WITH THE EXILIC PROPHET WHOSE YEARNING FOR A SIN-BEARER AND BELIEF IN HIS COMING CALL ACROSS THE LONG AND SLOWLY MOVING YEARS. IN THE LIGHT AND PENETRATION OF THAT HOUR HE MAY BE TRUSTED TO KNOW WHAT THE PROPHET MEANT. THIS IS WELL SAID OF THAT PASSAGE, "EVERY WORD IS AS IT WERE WRITTEN UNDER THE CROSS AT GOLGOTHA."**

**HOUSE OF GOD**

**IN GENESIS 28:17, 22 = BETHEL (WHICH SEE). IN JUDGES, 1 AND 2 CHRONICLES, EZRA, NEHEMIAH, PSALMS, ETC. (BETH HA-'ELOHIM), A DESIGNATION OF THE SANCTUARY = "HOUSE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH" (OF THE TABERNACLE, JUDGES 18:31; JUDGES 20:18, 26 THE KING JAMES VERSION; OF THE TEMPLE, 1 CHRONICLES 9:11; 1 CHRONICLES 24:5 THE KING JAMES VERSION; 2 CHRONICLES 5:14 PSALM 42:4 ISAIAH 2:3, ETC.; OF THE 2ND TEMPLE, EZRA 5:8, 15 NEHEMIAH 6:10; NEHEMIAH 13:11; COMPARE MATTHEW 12:4). SPIRITUALLY, IN THE NEW TESTAMENT, THE "HOUSE OF GOD" (OIKOS THEOU) IS THE CHURCH OR COMMUNITY OF BELIEVERS (1 TIMOTHY 3:15 HEBREWS 10:21 1 PETER 4:17; COMPARE 1 CORINTHIANS 3:9, 16, 17 1 PETER 2:5).**

**THE KINGDOM OF GOD (OF HEAVEN)**

**I. MEANING AND ORIGIN OF THE TERM**

**1. PLACE IN THE GOSPELS:**

**(HE BASILEIA TON OURANON; HE BASILEIA TOU THEOU): ITS USE BY JESUS IS BY FAR ITS MOST INTERESTING ASPECT; FOR, IN THE SYNOPTICS, AT LEAST, IT IS HIS WATCHWORD, OR A COMPREHENSIVE TERM FOR THE WHOLE OF HIS TEACHING. OF THIS THE ORDINARY READER OF SCRIPTURE MAY HARDLY BE AWARE, BUT IT BECOMES EVIDENT AND SIGNIFICANT TO THE STUDENT. THUS, IN MATTHEW 4:23, THE COMMENCEMENT OF THE MINISTRY IS DESCRIBED IN THESE WORDS, "AND JESUS WENT ABOUT IN ALL GALILEE, TEACHING IN THEIR SYNAGOGUES, AND PREACHING THE GOSPEL OF THE KINGDOM, AND HEALING ALL MANNER OF DISEASE AND ALL MANNER OF SICKNESS AMONG THE PEOPLE"; AND, SOMEWHAT LATER, IN LUKE 8:1, THE EXPANSION OF HIS ACTIVITY IS DESCRIBED IN THE FOLLOWING TERMS, "AND IT CAME TO PASS SOON AFTERWARDS, THAT HE WENT ABOUT THROUGH CITIES AND VILLAGES, PREACHING AND BRINGING THE GOOD TIDINGS OF THE KINGDOM OF GOD, AND WITH HIM THE TWELVE." WHEN THE TWELVE ARE SENT FORTH BY THEMSELVES, THE PURPOSE OF THEIR MISSION IS, IN LUKE 9:2, GIVEN IN THESE WORDS, "AND HE SENT THEM FORTH TO PREACH THE KINGDOM OF GOD, AND TO HEAL THE SICK." IN MATTHEW 13:11, THE PARABLES, WHICH FORMED SO LARGE AND PROMINENT A PORTION OF HIS TEACHING, ARE DENOMINATED COLLECTIVELY "THE MYSTERIES OF THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN"; AND IT WILL BE REMEMBERED HOW MANY OF THESE COMMENCE WITH THE PHRASE, "THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IS LIKE."**

**2. "KINGDOM OF HEAVEN" AND "KINGDOM OF GOD":**

**IN THESE QUOTATIONS, AND IN OTHERS WHICH MIGHT EASILY BE ADDUCED, IT WILL BE OBSERVED THAT THE PHRASES "THE KINGDOM," "THE KINGDOM OF GOD," "THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN" ARE USED INTERCHANGEABLY. THE LAST OF THE THREE, "THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN," IS CONFINED TO THE FIRST GOSPEL, WHICH DOES NOT, HOWEVER, ALWAYS MAKE USE OF IT; AND IT IS NOT CERTAIN WHAT MAY HAVE BEEN THE REASON FOR THE SUBSTITUTION. THE SIMPLEST EXPLANATION WOULD BE THAT HEAVEN IS A NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] FOR GOD, AS, IN THE PARABLE OF THE PRODIGAL SON, THE PENITENT SAYS, "I HAVE SINNED AGAINST HEAVEN," AND WE OURSELVES MIGHT SAY, "HEAVEN FORBID!" IT IS NOT, HOWEVER, IMPROBABLE THAT THE TRUE MEANING HAS TO BE LEARNED FROM TWO PETITIONS OF THE LORD'S PRAYER, THE ONE OF WHICH IS EPEXEGETIC OF THE OTHER, "THY KINGDOM COME. THY WILL BE DONE ON EARTH, AS IT IS IN HEAVEN." HERE THE DISCIPLES ARE INSTRUCTED TO PRAY THAT THE KINGDOM OF GOD MAY COME, BUT THIS IS EQUIVALENT TO THE PETITION THAT THE WILL OF GOD MAY BE DONE ON EARTH; JESUS IS, HOWEVER, AWARE OF A REGION IN THE UNIVERSE WHERE THE WILL OF GOD IS AT PRESENT BEING PERFECTLY AND UNIVERSALLY DONE, AND, FOR REASONS NOT DIFFICULT TO SURMISE, HE ELEVATES THITHER THE MINDS AND HEARTS OF THOSE WHO PRAY. THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN WOULD THUS BE SO ENTITLED BECAUSE IT IS ALREADY REALIZED THERE, AND IS, THROUGH PRAYER AND EFFORT, TO BE TRANSFERRED THENCE TO THIS EARTH.**

**3. RELATION TO THE OLD TESTAMENT (DANIEL, ETC.):**

**ALTHOUGH, HOWEVER, THE PHRASE HELD THIS MASTER POSITION IN THE TEACHING OF JESUS, IT WAS NOT OF HIS INVENTION. IT WAS EMPLOYED BEFORE HIM BY JOHN THE BAPTIST, OF WHOM WE READ, IN MATTHEW 3:1, "AND IN THOSE DAYS COMETH JOHN THE BAPTIST, PREACHING IN THE WILDERNESS OF JUDEA, SAYING, REPENT YE; FOR THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IS AT HAND." INDEED, THE PHRASE IS FAR OLDER; FOR, ON GLANCING TOWARD THE OLD TESTAMENT, WE COME AT ONCE, IN DANIEL 2:44, TO A PASSAGE WHERE THE YOUNG PROPHET, EXPLAINING TO THE MONARCH THE IMAGE OF GOLD, SILVER, IRON AND CLAY, WHICH, IN HIS DREAM, HE HAD SEEN SHATTERED BY "A STONE CUT OUT WITHOUT HANDS," INTERPRETS IT AS A SUCCESSION OF WORLD, KINGDOMS, DESTINED TO BE DESTROYED BY "A KINGDOM OF GOD," WHICH SHALL LAST FOREVER; AND, IN HIS FAMOUS VISION OF THE "SON OF MAN" IN 7:14, IT IS SAID, "THERE WAS GIVEN HIM DOMINION, AND GLORY, AND A KINGDOM, THAT ALL THE PEOPLES, NATIONS, AND LANGUAGES SHOULD SERVE HIM: HIS DOMINION IS AN EVERLASTING DOMINION, WHICH SHALL NOT PASS AWAY, AND HIS KINGDOM THAT WHICH SHALL NOT BE DESTROYED." THESE PASSAGES IN DANIEL FORM UNDOUBTEDLY THE PROXIMATE SOURCE OF THE PHRASE; YET THE IDEA WHICH IT REPRESENTS MOUNTS FAR HIGHER. FROM THE FIRST THE JEWISH STATE WAS GOVERNED BY LAWS BELIEVED TO BE DERIVED DIRECTLY FROM HEAVEN; AND, WHEN THE PEOPLE DEMANDED A KING, THAT THEY MIGHT BE LIKE OTHER NATIONS, THEY WERE REPROACHED FOR DESIRING ANY KING BUT GOD HIMSELF. WITH THIS SUBLIME CONCEPTION THE ACTUAL MONARCHY WAS ONLY A COMPROMISE, THE REIGNING MONARCH PASSING FOR STEPHEN YAHWEH'S REPRESENTATIVE ON EARTH. IN DAVID, THE MAN AFTER GOD’S OWN HEART, THE COMPROMISE WAS NOT UNSATISFACTORY; IN SOLOMON IT WAS STILL TOLERABLE; BUT IN THE MAJORITY OF THE KINGS OF BOTH JUDAH AND ISRAEL IT WAS A DISMAL AND DISASTROUS FAILURE. NO WONDER THAT THE PIOUS SIGHED AND PRAYED THAT STEPHEN YAHWEH MIGHT TAKE TO HIMSELF HIS GREAT POWER AND REIGN, OR THAT THE PROPHETS PREDICTED THE COMING OF A RULER WHO WOULD BE FAR NEARER TO GOD THAN THE ACTUAL KINGS AND OF WHOSE REIGN THERE WOULD BE NO END. EVEN WHEN THE POLITICAL KINGDOM PERISHED AND THE PEOPLE WERE CARRIED AWAY INTO BABYLON, THE INTELLIGENT AND TRULY RELIGIOUS AMONG THEM DID NOT CEASE TO CHERISH THE OLD HOPE, AND THE VERY ASPECT OF THE WORLD POWERS THEN AND SUBSEQUENTLY MENACING THEM ONLY WIDENED THEIR CONCEPTIONS OF WHAT THAT KINGDOM MUST BE WHICH COULD OVERCOME THEM ALL. THE RETURN FROM BABYLON SEEMED A MIRACULOUS CONFIRMATION OF THEIR FAITH, AND IT LOOKED AS IF THE DAY LONG PRAYED FOR WERE ABOUT TO DAWN. ALAS, IT PROVED A DAY OF SMALL THINGS. THE ERA OF THE MACCABEES WAS ONLY A TRANSITORY GLEAM; IN THE PERSON OF HEROD THE GREAT A USURPER OCCUPIED THE THRONE; AND THE EAGLES OF THE ROMANS WERE HOVERING ON THE HORIZON. STILL MESSIANIC HOPES FLOURISHED, AND MESSIANIC LANGUAGE FILLED THE MOUTHS OF THE PEOPLE.**

**II. ITS USE BY JESUS-CONTRAST WITH JEWISH CONCEPTIONS.**

**1. CURRENT JEWISH OPINIONS:**

**IN HIS HISTORY OF THE JEWISH PEOPLE IN THE TIME OF JESUS CHRIST (II, 11, 126;), HAS DRAWN UP A KIND OF MESSIANIC CREED, IN NO FEWER THAN ELEVEN ARTICLES, WHICH HE BELIEVES WAS EXTENSIVELY DIFFUSED AT THIS PERIOD. THE SADDUCEES, INDEED, HAD NO PARTICIPATION IN THESE DREAMS, AS THEY WOULD HAVE CALLED THEM, BEING ABSORBED IN MONEY-MAKING AND COURTIERSHIP; BUT THE PHARISEES CHERISHED THEM, AND THE ZEALOTS RECEIVED THEIR NAME FROM THE ARDOR WITH WHICH THEY EMBRACED THEM. THE TRUE CUSTODIANS, HOWEVER, OF THESE CONCEPTIONS WERE THE PROSDECHOMENOI, AS THEY HAVE BEEN CALLED, FROM WHAT IS SAID OF THEM IN THE NEW TESTAMENT, THAT THEY "WAITED FOR THE KINGDOM OF GOD." TO THIS CLASS BELONGED SUCH MEN AS NICODEMUS AND JOSEPH OF ARIMATHEA (LUKE 23:51), BUT IT IS IN THE BEGINNING OF THE GOSPEL OF LUKE THAT WE ARE INTRODUCED TO ITS MOST NUMEROUS REPRESENTATIVES, IN THE GROUPS SURROUNDING THE INFANT BAPTIST AND THE INFANT SAVIOR (LUKE 2:25, 38); AND THE TRUEST AND AMPLEST EXPRESSION OF THEIR SENTIMENTS MUST BE SOUGHT IN THE INSPIRED HYMNS WHICH ROSE FROM THEM ON THIS OCCASION. THE CENTER OF THEIR ASPIRATIONS, AS THERE DEPICTED, IS A KINGDOM OF GOD, NOT, HOWEVER, OF WORLDLY SPLENDOR AND FORCE, BUT OF RIGHTEOUSNESS AND PEACE AND JOY IN THE HOLY SPIRIT; BEGINNING IN HUMILITY, AND PASSING TO EXALTATION ONLY THROUGH THE DARK VALLEY OF CONTRITION.**

**2. RELATION OF JESUS TO SAME:**

**SUCH WAS THE CIRCLE IN WHICH BOTH THE BAPTIST AND JESUS WERE REARED AND IT WAS OUT OF THIS ATMOSPHERE THAT THE CONCEPTION OF THE KINGDOM OF GOD CAME INTO THEIR MINDS. IT HAS FREQUENTLY BEEN SAID THAT, IN MAKING USE OF THIS TERM, JESUS ACCOMMODATED HIMSELF TO THE OPINIONS AND LANGUAGE OF HIS FELLOW-COUNTRYMEN; AND THERE IS TRUTH IN THIS, BECAUSE, IN ORDER TO SECURE A FOOTING ON THE SOLID EARTH OF HISTORY, HE HAD TO CONNECT HIS OWN ACTIVITY WITH THE WORLD IN WHICH HE FOUND HIMSELF. YET THE IDEA WAS NATIVE TO HIS HOME AND HIS RACE, AND THEREFORE TO HIMSELF; AND IT IS NOT IMPROBABLE THAT HE MAY AT FIRST HAVE BEEN UNAWARE OF THE WIDE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN HIS OWN THOUGHTS ON THE SUBJECT AND THOSE OF HIS CONTEMPORARIES.**

**3. GROWING DIVERGENCE AND CONTRAST:**

**WHEN, HOWEVER, HE BEGAN, IN THE COURSE OF HIS MINISTRY, TO SPEAK OF THE KINGDOM OF GOD, IT SOON BECAME MANIFEST THAT BY HIM AND BY HIS CONTEMPORARIES IT WAS USED IN DIFFERENT SENSES; AND THIS CONTRAST WENT ON INCREASING UNTIL THERE WAS A GREAT GULF FIXED BETWEEN HIM AND THEM. THE DIFFERENCE CANNOT BETTER BE EXPRESSED THAN BY SAYING, THAT LAID THE ACCENT ON DIFFERENT HALVES OF THE PHRASE, THEY EMPHASIZING "THE KINGDOM" AND HE "OF GOD." THEY WERE THINKING OF THE EXPULSION OF THE ROMANS, OF A JEWISH KING AND COURT, AND OF A WORLD-WIDE DOMINION GOING FORTH FROM MT. ZION; HE WAS THINKING OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, HOLINESS AND PEACE, OF THE DOING OF THE WILL OF GOD ON EARTH AS IT IS DONE IN HEAVEN. SO EARTHLY AND FANTASTIC WERE THE EXPECTATIONS OF THE JEWISH MULTITUDE THAT HE HAD TO ESCAPE FROM THEIR HANDS WHEN THEY TRIED TO TAKE HIM BY FORCE AND MAKE HIM A KING. THE AUTHORITIES NEVER ACKNOWLEDGED THE PRETENSIONS OF ONE WHO SEEMED TO THEM A RELIGIOUS DREAMER, AND, AS THEY CLUNG TO THEIR OWN CONCEPTIONS, THEY GREW MORE AND MORE BITTER AGAINST ONE WHO WAS TURNING THE MOST CHERISHED HOPES OF A NATION INTO RIDICULE, BESIDES THREATENING TO BRING DOWN ON THEM THE HEAVY HAND OF THE ROMAN. AND AT LAST THEY SETTLED THE CONTROVERSY BETWEEN HIM AND THEM BY NAILING HIM TO A TREE.**

**4. PROPHETIC CHARACTER OF THE "TEMPTATION":**

**AT ONE TIME JESUS HAD FELT THE GLAMOR OF THE POPULAR MESSIANIC IDEAS, AND AT ALL TIMES HE MUST HAVE BEEN UNDER TEMPTATION TO ACCOMMODATE HIS OWN IDEAS TO THE PREJUDICES OF THOSE ON WHOSE FAVOR HIS SUCCESS SEEMED TO BE DEPENDENT. THE STRUGGLE OF HIS MIND AND WILL WITH SUCH SOLICITATIONS IS EMBODIED IN WHAT IS CALLED THE TEMPTATION IN THE WILDERNESS (MATTHEW 4:1-11). THERE HE WAS TEMPTED TO ACCEPT THE DOMINION OF THE WORLD AT THE PRICE OF COMPROMISE WITH EVIL; TO BE A BREAD-KING, GIVING PANEM ET CIRCENES; AND TO CURRY FAVOR WITH THE MULTITUDE BY SOME DISPLAY, LIKE SPRINGING FROM THE PINNACLE OF THE TEMPLE. THE INCIDENTS OF THIS SCENE LOOK LIKE REPRESENTATIVE SAMPLES OF A LONG EXPERIENCE; BUT THEY ARE PLACED BEFORE THE COMMENCEMENT OF HIS PUBLIC ACTIVITY IN ORDER TO SHOW THAT HE HAD ALREADY OVERCOME THEM; AND THROUGHOUT HIS MINISTRY HE MAY BE SAID TO HAVE BEEN CONTINUALLY DECLARING, AS HE DID IN SO MANY WORDS AT ITS CLOSE, THAT HIS KINGDOM WAS NOT OF THIS WORLD.**

**5. MODERN "FUTURISTIC" HYPOTHESIS:**

**IT IS VERY STRANGE THAT, IN SPITE OF THIS, HE SHOULD BE BELIEVED, EVEN BY CHRISTIAN SCHOLARS, TO HAVE HELD A PURELY FUTURISTIC AND APOCALYPTIC VIEW OF THE KINGDOM HIMSELF. HE WAS ALL THE TIME EXPECTING, IT IS SAID, THAT THE HEAVENS WOULD OPEN AND THE KINGDOM DESCEND FROM HEAVEN TO EARTH, A PURE AND PERFECT WORK OF GOD. THIS IS EXACTLY WHAT WAS EXPECTED BY THE JEWISH MULTITUDE, AS IS STATED IN LUKE 19:11; AND IT IS PRECISELY WHAT THE AUTHORITIES BELIEVED HIM TO BE ANTICIPATING. THE CONTROVERSY BETWEEN HIM AND THEM WAS AS TO WHETHER STEPHEN YAHWEH WOULD INTERVENE ON HIS BEHALF OR NOT; AND, WHEN NO INTERVENTION TOOK PLACE, THEY BELIEVED THEY WERE JUSTIFIED IN CONDEMNING HIM. THE PREMISES BEING CONCEDED, IT IS DIFFICULT TO DENY THE FORCE OF THEIR ARGUMENT. IF JESUS WAS ALL THE TIME LOOKING OUT FOR AN APPEARANCE FROM HEAVEN WHICH NEVER ARRIVED, WHAT BETTER WAS HE THAN A DREAMER OF THE GHETTO?**

**6. WEAKNESS OF THIS VIEW:**

**IT WAS THAT THIS HYPOTHESIS WAS STARTED IN RECENT TIMES; AND IT HAS BEEN WORKED OUT AS THE FINAL ISSUE OF MODERN SPECULATION ON THE LIFE OF CHRIST (THE QUEST OF THE HISTORICAL JESUS). BUT IN OPPOSITION TO IT CAN BE QUOTED NOT A FEW SAYINGS OF JESUS WHICH INDICATE THAT, IN HIS VIEW, THE KINGDOM OF GOD HAD ALREADY BEGUN AND WAS MAKING PROGRESS DURING HIS EARTHLY MINISTRY, AND THAT IT WAS DESTINED TO MAKE PROGRESS NOT BY CATASTROPHIC AND APOCALYPTIC INTERFERENCE WITH THE COURSE OF PROVIDENCE, BUT, AS THE GRAIN GROWS-FIRST THE BLADE, THEN THE EAR, AFTER THAT THE FULL GRAIN IN THE EAR (MARK 4:26-29). OF SUCH SAYINGS THE MOST REMARKABLE IS LUKE 17:20, "AND BEING ASKED BY THE PHARISEES, WHEN THE KINGDOM OF GOD COMETH, HE ANSWERED THEM AND SAID, THE KINGDOM OF GOD COMETH NOT WITH OBSERVATION: NEITHER SHALL THEY SAY, LO, HERE! OR, THERE! FOR LO, THE KINGDOM OF GOD IS WITHIN YOU." "OBSERVATION," IN THIS QUOTATION, IS AN ASTRONOMICAL TERM, DENOTING EXACTLY SUCH A MANIFESTATION IN THE PHYSICAL HEAVENS AS JESUS IS ASSUMED TO HAVE BEEN LOOKING FOR; SO THAT HE DENIES IN SO MANY WORDS THE EXPECTATION ATTRIBUTED TO HIM BY THOSE REPRESENTATIVES OF MODERN SCHOLARSHIP.**

**7. POSITIVE CONCEPTIONS OF JESUS:**

**IN THE NATURE OF THE CASE THE KINGDOM MUST HAVE BEEN GROWING FROM STAGE TO STAGE DURING HIS EARTHLY MINISTRY. HE HIMSELF WAS THERE, EMBODYING THE KINGDOM IN HIS PERSON; AND THE CIRCLE GATHERED AROUND HIM PARTOOK OF THE BLESSINGS OF THE KINGDOM. THIS CIRCLE MIGHT HAVE GROWN LARGE ENOUGH TO BE COEXTENSIVE WITH THE COUNTRY; AND, THEREFORE, JESUS RETAINED THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF BEING THE MESSIAH, AND OFFERED HIMSELF IN THIS CHARACTER TO HIS FELLOW-COUNTRYMEN BY THE TRIUMPHAL ENTRY INTO JERUSALEM. BUT THE CITIZENS OF THE KINGDOM HAD TO ENTER IT ONE BY ONE, NOT IN A BODY, AS THE JEWS WERE EXPECTING. STRAIT WAS THE GATE; IT WAS THE NARROW GATE OF REPENTANCE. JESUS BEGAN BY REPEATING THE INITIAL WORD OF THE TEACHING OF HIS FORERUNNER; AND HE HAD TOO MUCH REASON TO CONTINUE REPEATING IT, AS THE HYPOCRISY AND WORLDLINESS OF PHARISEES AND SADDUCEES CALLED FOR DENUNCIATION FROM HIS LIPS. TO THE FRAILTIES OF THE PUBLICANS AND SINNERS, ON THE CONTRARY, HE SHOWED A STRANGE MILDNESS; BUT THIS WAS BECAUSE HE KNEW THE WAY OF BRINGING SUCH SINNERS TO HIS FEET TO CONFESS THEIR SINS THEMSELVES. TO THE PENITENT HE GRANTED PARDON, CLAIMING THAT THE SON OF MAN HAD POWER ON EARTH TO FORGIVE SINS. THEN FOLLOWED THE EXPOSITION OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, OF WHICH THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT IS A PERFECT SPECIMEN. YET IT COMMENCES WITH ANOTHER WATCHWORD-THAT OF BLESSEDNESS, THE INGREDIENTS OF WHICH ARE SET FORTH IN ALL THEIR COMPREHENSIVENESS. IN THE SAME WAY, IN OTHER PASSAGES, HE PROMISES "REST" "PEACE" AND THE LIKE; AND AGAIN, AND AGAIN, WHERE HE MIGHT BE EXPECTED TO EMPLOY THE TERM "KINGDOM OF GOD," HE SUBSTITUTES "LIFE" OR "ETERNAL LIFE." SUCH WERE THE BLESSINGS HE HAD COME INTO THE WORLD TO BESTOW; AND THE MOST COMPREHENSIVE DESIGNATION FOR THEM ALL WAS "THE KINGDOM OF GOD." IT IS TRUE, THERE WAS ALWAYS IMPERFECTION ATTACHING TO THE KINGDOM AS REALIZED IN HIS LIFETIME, BECAUSE HE HIMSELF WAS NOT YET MADE PERFECT. STEADILY, FROM THE COMMENCEMENT OF THE LAST STAGE OF HIS CAREER, HE BEGAN TO SPEAK OF HIS OWN DYING AND RISING AGAIN. TO THOSE NEAREST HIM SUCH LANGUAGE WAS AT THE TIME A TOTAL MYSTERY; BUT THE DAY CAME WHEN HIS APOSTLES WERE ABLE TO SPEAK OF HIS DEATH AND ASCENSION AS THE CROWN AND GLORY OF HIS WHOLE CAREER. WHEN HIS LIFE SEEMED TO BE PLUNGING OVER THE PRECIPICE, ITS COURSE WAS SO DIVERTED BY THE PROVIDENCE OF GOD THAT, BY DYING, HE BECAME THE REDEEMER OF MANKIND AND, BY MISSING THE THRONE OF THE JEWS, ATTAINED TO THAT OF THE UNIVERSE, BECOMING KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS.**

**III. THE IDEA IN HISTORY.**

**1. APOSTOLIC AND POST-APOSTOLIC AGE:**

**AFTER THE DEATH OF JESUS, THERE SOON ENSUED THE DESTRUCTION OF THE JEWISH STATE; AND THEN CHRISTIANITY WENT FORTH AMONG THE NATIONS, WHERE TO HAVE SPOKEN OF IT AS A KINGDOM OF GOD WOULD HAVE UNNECESSARILY PROVOKED HOSTILITY AND CALLED FORTH THE ACCUSATION OF TREASON AGAINST THE POWERS THAT BE. HENCE, IT MADE USE OF OTHER NAMES AND LET "THE KINGDOM OF GOD" DROP. THIS HAD COMMENCED EVEN IN HOLY SCRIPTURE, WHERE, IN THE LATER BOOKS, THERE IS A GROWING INFREQUENCY IN THE USE OF THE TERM. THIS MAY BE ALLEGED AS PROOF THAT JESUS WAS BEING FORGOTTEN; BUT IT MAY ONLY PROVE THAT CHRISTIANITY WAS THEN TOO MUCH ALIVE TO BE TRAMMELED WITH WORDS AND PHRASES, EVEN THOSE OF THE MASTER, BEING ABLE AT EVERY STAGE TO FIND NEW LANGUAGE TO EXPRESS ITS NEW EXPERIENCE.**

**2. EARLY CHRISTIAN CENTURIES:**

**IN THE EARLY CHRISTIAN CENTURIES, "THE KINGDOM OF GOD" WAS USED TO DESIGNATE HEAVEN ITSELF, IN WHICH FROM THE FIRST THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE KINGDOM WAS TO ISSUE; THIS, IN FACT, BEING NOT INFREQUENTLY THE MEANING OF THE PHRASE EVEN IN THE MOUTH OF JESUS. THE ALEXANDRIAN THINKERS BROUGHT BACK THE PHRASE TO DESIGNATE THE RULE OF GOD IN THE CONSCIENCE OF MEN. AUGUSTINE'S GREAT WORK BEARS A TITLE, DE CIVITATE DEI, WHICH IS A TRANSLATION OF OUR PHRASE; AND TO HIM THE KINGDOM OF GOD WAS THE CHURCH, WHILE THE WORLD OUTSIDE OF THE CHURCH WAS THE KINGDOM OF LUCIFER/VICTORIA. FROM THE TIME OF CHARLEMAGNE THERE WERE IN THE WORLD, SIDE BY SIDE, TWO POWERS, THAT OF THE EMPEROR AND THAT OF THE POPE; AND THE HISTORY OF THE MIDDLE AGES IS THE ACCOUNT OF THE CONFLICT OF THESE TWO FOR PREDOMINANCE, EACH PRETENDING TO STRUGGLE IN THE NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] OF GOD. THE APPROACHING TERMINATION OF THIS CONFLICT MAY BE SEEN IN WYCLIFFE'S GREAT WORK DE DOMINIO DIVINO, THIS TITLE ALSO BEING A TRANSLATION OF OUR PHRASE.**

**3. REFORMATION PERIOD:**

**DURING THE STRUGGLES OF THE REFORMATION THE BATTLES OF THE FAITH WERE FOUGHT OUT UNDER OTHER WATCHWORDS; AND IT WAS RATHER AMONG SUCH SECTARIES AS THE BAPTISTS, THAT NAMES LIKE FIFTH MONARCHY AND RULE OF THE SAINTS BETRAYED RECOLLECTION OF THE EVANGELIC PHRASEOLOGY; BUT HOW NEAR, THEN AND SUBSEQUENTLY, THE EXPRESSION OF MEN'S THOUGHTS ABOUT AUTHORITY IN CHURCH AND STATE CAME TO THE LANGUAGE OF THE GOSPELS COULD EASILY BE DEMONSTRATED, FOR EXAMPLE, FROM THE CONFESSIONS AND BOOKS OF DISCIPLINE OF THE SCOTTISH CHURCH.**

**4. LATER IDEAS:**

**THE VERY PHRASE, "THE KINGDOM OF GOD," REAPPEARED AT THE CLOSE OF THE REFORMATION PERIOD AMONG THE PIETISTS OF GERMANY, WHO, AS THEIR MULTIPLYING BENEVOLENT AND MISSIONARY ACTIVITIES OVERFLOWED THE NARROW BOUNDARIES OF THE CHURCH, AS IT WAS THEN UNDERSTOOD, SPOKE OF THEMSELVES AS WORKING FOR THE KINGDOM OF GOD, AND FOUND THIS MORE TO THEIR TASTE THAN WORKING FOR THE CHURCH. THE VAGUE AND HUMANITARIAN ASPIRATIONS OF RATIONALISM SOMETIMES ASSUMED TO THEMSELVES THE SAME TITLE; BUT IT WAS BY RITSCHL AND HIS FOLLOWERS THAT THE PHRASE WAS BROUGHT BACK INTO THE VERY HEART OF THEOLOGY. IN THE SYSTEM OF RITSCHL THERE ARE TWO POLES-THE LOVE OF GOD AND THE KINGDOM OF GOD. THE SEXLESS LOVE OF GOD ENFOLDS WITHIN ITSELF GOD’S PURPOSE FOR THE WORLD, TO BE REALIZED IN TIME; AND THIS PROGRESSIVE REALIZATION IS THE KINGDOM OF GOD. IT FULFILS ITSELF ESPECIALLY IN THE FAITHFUL DISCHARGE OF THE DUTIES OF EVERYONE'S DAILY VOCATION AND IN THE RECOGNITION THAT IN THE COURSE OF PROVIDENCE ALL THINGS ARE WORKING TOGETHER FOR GOOD TO THEM THAT LOVE GOD.**

**IV. PLACE IN THEOLOGY.**

**1. DANGER OF EXAGGERATION:**

**THERE ARE THOSE TO WHOM IT APPEARS SELF-EVIDENT THAT WHAT WAS THE LEADING PHRASE IN THE TEACHING OF JESUS MUST ALWAYS BE THE MASTER-WORD IN THEOLOGY; WHILE OTHERS THINK THIS TO BE A RETURN FROM THE SPIRIT TO THE LETTER. EVEN JESUS, IT MAY BE CLAIMED, HAD THIS PHRASE IMPOSED UPON HIM QUITE AS MUCH AS HE CHOSE IT FOR HIMSELF; AND TO IMPOSE IT NOW ON THEOLOGY WOULD BE TO ENTANGLE THE MOVEMENTS OF CHRISTIAN THOUGHT WITH THE CEREMENTS OF THE DEAD.**

**2. ELEMENTS OF LIVING POWER IN IDEA:**

**THIS IS AN INTERESTING CONTROVERSY, ON BOTH SIDES OF WHICH MUCH MIGHT BE SAID. BUT IN THE PHRASE "THE KINGDOM OF GOD" THERE ARE ELEMENTS OF LIVING POWER WHICH CAN NEVER PASS AWAY.**

**(1) IT EXPRESSES THE SOCIAL POWER INSIDE OF CHRISTIANITY. A KINGDOM IMPLIES MULTITUDE AND VARIETY, AND, THOUGH RELIGION BEGINS WITH THE INDIVIDUAL, IT MUST AIM AT BROTHERHOOD, ORGANIZATION AND EXPANSION.**

**(2) IT EXPRESSES LOYALTY. HOWEVER, MUCH KINGS AND KINGDOMS MAY FAIL TO TOUCH THE IMAGINATION IN AN AGE OF THE WORLD WHEN MANY COUNTRIES HAVE BECOME OR ARE BECOMING REPUBLICAN, THE STRENGTH TO CONQUER AND TO ENDURE WILL ALWAYS HAVE TO BE DERIVED FROM CONTACT WITH PERSONALITIES. GOD IS THE KING OF THE KINGDOM OF GOD, AND THE SON OF GOD IS HIS VICEGERENT; AND WITHOUT THE SEXLESS LOVE OF GOD THE FATHER STEPHEN AND THE GRACE OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST NO PROGRESS CAN BE MADE WITH THE CHRISTIANIZATION OF THE WORLD.**

**(3) IT KEEPS ALIVE THE TRUTH, SUGGESTED BY JESUS IN THE LORD’S PRAYER, THAT THE DOING OF THE WILL OF GOD ON EARTH IS THE ONE THING NEEDFUL. THIS IS THE TRUE END OF ALL AUTHORITY IN BOTH CHURCH AND STATE, AND BEHIND ALL EFFORTS THUS DIRECTED THERE IS AT WORK THE POTENCY OF HEAVEN.**

**(4) IT REMINDS ALL GENERATIONS OF MEN THAT THEIR TRUE HOME AND DESTINY IS HEAVEN. IN NOT A FEW OF OUR LORD’S OWN SAYINGS, AS HAS BEEN REMARKED, OUR PHRASE IS OBVIOUSLY ONLY A NAME FOR HEAVEN; AND, WHILE HIS AIM WAS THAT THE KINGDOM SHOULD BE ESTABLISHED ON EARTH, HE ALWAYS PROMISED TO THOSE AIDING IN ITS ESTABLISHMENT IN THIS WORLD THAT THEIR EFFORTS WOULD BE REWARDED IN THE WORLD TO COME. THE CONSTANT RECOGNITION OF A SPIRITUAL AND ETERNAL WORLD IS ONE OF THE UNFAILING MARKS OF GENUINE CHRISTIANITY.**

**LAMB OF GOD**

**(HO AMNOS TOU THEOU): THIS IS A TITLE SPECIALLY BESTOWED UPON OUR LORD BY JOHN THE BAPTIST (JOHN 1:29-36), "BEHOLD, THE LAMB OF GOD, THAT TAKETH AWAY THE SIN OF THE WORLD!" IN TESTAMENT OF THE TWELVE PATRIARCHS AN APOCRYPHAL BOOK, PROBABLY OF THE 2ND CENTURY-WE HAVE THE TERM USED FOR THE MESSIAH, "HONOR JUDAH AND LEVI, FOR FROM THEM SHALL ARISE FOR YOU THE LAMB OF GOD, SAVING ALL NATIONS BY GRACE." BUT THE TERM DOES NOT SEEM TO HAVE BEEN OF ANY GENERAL USE UNTIL IT RECEIVED ITS DISTINCTLY CHRISTIAN SIGNIFICANCE. IT HAS BEEN GENERALLY UNDERSTOOD AS REFERRING TO THE PROPHETIC LANGUAGE OF JEREMIAH 11:19, AND ISAIAH 53:7.**

**1. SACRIFICIAL SENSE OF THE TERM:**

**IT IS FAR MORE PROBABLE, HOWEVER, THAT THE TRUE SOURCE OF THE EXPRESSION IS TO BE FOUND IN THE IMPORTANT PLACE WHICH THE "LAMB" OCCUPIES IN THE SACRIFICES, ESPECIALLY OF THE PRIESTLY CODE. IN THESE THERE WAS THE LAMB OF THE DAILY MORNING AND EVENING SACRIFICE. HOW FAMILIAR THIS WOULD BE TO THE BAPTIST, BEING A MEMBER OF A PRIESTLY FAMILY! ON THE SABBATH THE NUMBER OF THE OFFERINGS WAS DOUBLED, AND AT SOME OF THE GREAT FESTIVALS A STILL LARGER NUMBER WERE LAID UPON THE ALTAR (SEE EXODUS 29:38 NUMBERS 28:3, 9, 13). THE LAMB OF THE PASSOVER WOULD ALSO OCCUPY A LARGE PLACE IN THE MIND OF A DEVOUT ISRAELITE, AND, AS THE PASSOVER WAS NOT FAR OFF, IT IS QUITE POSSIBLE THAT JOHN MAY HAVE REFERRED TO THIS AS WELL AS TO OTHER SUGGESTED IDEAS CONNECTED WITH THE LAMB. THE SACRIFICIAL SIGNIFICANCE OF THE TERM SEEMS TO BE FAR MORE PROBABLE THAN THE MERE COMPARISON OF THE SEXLESS CHARACTER OF OUR LORD WITH MEEKNESS AND GENTLENESS, AS SUGGESTED BY THE WORDS OF THE PROPHETS, ALTHOUGH THESE CONTAIN MUCH MORE THAN THE MERE REFERENCE TO CHARACTER. THAT THIS BECAME THE CLEARLY DEFINED CONCEPTION OF APOSTOLIC TEACHING IS CLEAR FROM PASSAGES IN PAUL AND PETER (1 CORINTHIANS 5:7 1 PETER 1:18 F). IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION, THE REFERENCE TO THE LAMB OCCURS 27 TIMES. THE WORD HERE USED DIFFERS FROM THAT IN JOHN. THE AMNOS OF THE GOSPEL HAS BECOME THE ARNION OF THE APOCALYPSE, A DIMINUTIVE FORM SUGGESTIVE OF AFFECTION. THIS IS THE WORD USED BY OUR LORD IN HIS REBUKE AND FORGIVENESS OF PETER (JOHN 21:15), AND IS PECULIARLY TOUCHED THEREFORE WITH AN ADDED MEANING OF PATHETIC TENDERNESS. WESTCOTT, IN HIS COMMENTARY ON JOHN 1:29, REFERS TO THE CONJECTURE THAT THERE MAY HAVE BEEN FLOCKS OF LAMBS PASSING BY ON THEIR WAY TO JERUSALEM TO BE USED AT THE FEAST. THIS IS POSSIBLE, BUT FANCIFUL. AS APPLIED TO CHRIST, THE TERM CERTAINLY SUGGESTS THE MEEKNESS AND GENTLENESS OF OUR LORD'S NATURE AND WORK, BUT COULD NOT HAVE BEEN USED BY JOHN WITHOUT CONTAINING SOME REFERENCE TO THE PLACE WHICH THE LAMB BORE IN THE JUDAIC RITUALISM.**

**2. AS VARIOUSLY UNDERSTOOD:**

**THE SIGNIFICANCE OF THE BAPTIST'S WORDS HAS BEEN VARIOUSLY UNDERSTOOD. ORIGEN, CYRIL, CHRYSOSTOM, AMONG THE ANCIENTS, AMONG THE MODERNS, REFER IT TO ISAIAH 53:7; TO THE PASCHAL LAMB; TO THE SIN OFFERING; LANGE STRONGLY URGES THE INFLUENCE OF THE PASSAGE IN ISAIAH 53, AND REFERS TO JOHN’S DESCRIPTION OF HIS OWN MISSION UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF THE SECOND PART OF ISAIAH, IN WHICH IS SUPPORTED. THE IMPORTANCE OF THE ISAIAH-THOUGHT IS FOUND IN MATTHEW 8:17 ACTS 8:32 1 PETER 2:22-25.**

**3. AS SET FORTH BY ISAIAH:**

**IT IS TO BE OBSERVED THAT THE SEPTUAGINT IN ISAIAH 53:7 TRANSLATES THE HEBREW WORD FOR SHEEP (SEH), BY THE GREEK WORD FOR LAMB. IN 53:10, THE PROPHET'S "SUFFERING ONE" IS SAID TO HAVE MADE "HIS SOUL AN OFFERING FOR ISAIAH SIN," AND IN 53:4 "HE HATH BORNE OUR GRIEFS," WHERE BEARING INVOLVES THE CONCEPTION OF SIN OFFERING, AND AS POSSESSING JUSTIFYING POWER, THE IDEA OF "TAKING AWAY." JOHN INDEED USES NOT THE SEPTUAGINT WORD (PHEREIN), BUT (AIREIN), AND SOME HAVE MAINTAINED THAT THIS SIMPLY MEANS "PUT AWAY" OR "SUPPORT," OR "ENDURE." BUT THIS SURELY LOSES THE SUGGESTION OF THE ASSOCIATED TERM "LAMB," WHICH JOHN COULD NOT HAVE EMPLOYED WITHOUT SOME REFERENCE TO ITS SACRIFICIAL AND THEREFORE EXPIATORY FORCE. WHAT LANGE CALLS A "GERM PERCEPTION" OF ATONEMENT MUST CERTAINLY HAVE BEEN IN THE BAPTIST'S MIND, ESPECIALLY WHEN WE RECALL THE ISAIAH-PASSAGES, EVEN THOUGH THERE MAY NOT HAVE BEEN ANY COMPLETE DOGMATIC CONCEPTION OF THE FULL RELATION OF THE DEATH OF CHRIST TO THE SALVATION OF A WORLD. EVEN THE IDEA OF THE BEARING OF THE CURSE OF SIN MAY NOT BE EXCLUDED, FOR IT WAS IMPOSSIBLE FOR AN ISRAELITE LIKE JOHN, AND ESPECIALLY WITH HIS SURROUNDINGS, TO HAVE FORGOTTEN THE SIGNIFICANCE OF THE PASCHAL LAMB, BOTH IN ITS MEMORIAL OF THE JUDGMENT OF EGYPT, AS WELL AS OF THE DELIVERANCE OF ISRAEL. NOTWITHSTANDING EVERY EFFORT TO TAKE OUT OF THIS STRIKING PHRASE ITS DEEPER MEANINGS, WHICH INVOLVE MOST PROBABLY THE COMBINATION OF ALL THE SOURCES ABOVE DESCRIBED, IT MUST EVER REMAIN ONE OF THE RICHEST MINES OF EVANGELICAL THOUGHT. IT OCCUPIES, IN THE DOCTRINE OF ATONEMENT, A POSITION ANALOGOUS TO THAT BRIEF WORD OF THE LORD, "GOD IS A SPIRIT" (JOHN 4:23-24), IN RELATION TO THE DOCTRINE OF GOD. THE LAMB IS DEFINED AS "OF GOD," THAT IS, OF DIVINE PROVIDING. SEE ISAIAH 53 REVELATION 5:6; REVELATION 13:8. ITS EMPHATIC AND APPOINTED OFFICE IS INDICATED BY THE DEFINITE ARTICLE, AND WHETHER WE REFER THE CONCEPTION TO A SPECIFIC SACRIFICE OR TO THE GENERAL PLACE OF A LAMB IN THE SACRIFICIAL INSTITUTION, THEY ALL, AS BEING APPOINTED BY AND SPECIALLY SET APART FOR GOD, SUGGEST THE CLOSE RELATION OF OUR LORD TO THE DIVINE BEING, AND PARTICULARLY TO HIS EXPIATORY SACRIFICE.**

**THE PURPOSE OF GOD**

**PUR'-PUS (PROTHESIS (ROMANS 9:11 EPHESIANS 1:11)): THE WORD "PURPOSE" SEEMS TO BE AN EQUIVALENT OF THE WORD "DECREE" AS USED IN REGARD TO MAN'S RELATION TO ETERNITY. MORE CORRECTLY STATED, IT SOFTENS THE WORD "DECREE" AND REFERS BACK TO THE CAUSE OF THE DECREE AS LODGED IN AN INTELLIGENT DESIGN AND FORWARD TO AN AIM CONSISTENT WITH THE SEXLESS CHARACTER OF GOD.**

**THE 15 COMMANDMENTS OF THE LORD ARE MORE PRECISE THAN JUST SAYING THE PARTIAL LIST OF HOLDING TO ONLY THE 10 COMMANDMENTS OF THE LORD**

**I AM THE LORD THY GOD**

**"I AM THE LORD THY GOD" (KJV, ALSO "I AM [STEPHEN] YAHWEH YOUR GOD" NJB, WEB, HEBREW: אָֽנֹכִ֖י֙ יְהוָ֣ה אֱלֹהֶ֑֔יךָ‎ ’ĀNŌḴÎ STEPHEN YAHWEH ’ĔLŌHEḴĀ) IS THE OPENING PHRASE OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS, WHICH ARE WIDELY UNDERSTOOD AS MORAL IMPERATIVES BY ANCIENT LEGAL HISTORIANS AND JEWISH AND CHRISTIAN BIBLICAL SCHOLARS. THE TEXT OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS ACCORDING TO THE BOOK OF EXODUS BEGINS: I AM [STEPHEN] YAHWEH YOUR GOD, WHO BROUGHT YOU UP OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, OUT OF THE HOUSE OF BONDAGE. YOU SHALL HAVE NO OTHER GODS BEFORE ME. YOU SHALL NOT MAKE FOR YOURSELVES AN IDOL, NOR ANY IMAGE OF ANYTHING THAT IS IN THE HEAVENS ABOVE, OR THAT IS IN THE EARTH BENEATH, OR THAT IS IN THE WATER UNDER THE EARTH: YOU SHALL NOT BOW YOURSELF DOWN TO THEM, NOR SERVE THEM, FOR I, [STEPHEN] YAHWEH YOUR GOD, AM A JEALOUS GOD, VISITING THE INIQUITY OF THE FATHERS ON THE CHILDREN, ON THE THIRD AND ON THE FOURTH GENERATION OF THOSE WHO HATE ME, AND SHOWING LOVING KINDNESS TO THOUSANDS OF THOSE WHO LOVE ME AND KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS. — EXODUS 20:2-6 (WEB). THE CONVENTIONAL "THE LORD" IN ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS RENDERS יהוה IN THE HEBREW TEXT (TRANSLITERATED "YHWH"), THE PROPER SUPREME PERSONAL NAME OF THE GOD OF ISRAEL, RECONSTRUCTED AS YAHWEH STEPHEN. THE CONVENTIONAL "THE LORD" IN ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS RENDERS ΣΤΈΦΑΝΟΣ IN THE GREEK TEXT (TRANSLITERATED "ΣΤΈΦΑΝΟΣ"), THE PROPER SUPREME PERSONAL NAME OF THE GOD OF THE USA, RECONSTRUCTED AS STEPHEN YAHWEH. THE TRANSLATION "GOD" RENDERS אֱלֹהִים (TRANSLITERATED "ELOHIM"), THE NORMAL BIBLICAL HEBREW WORD FOR "GOD, DEITY". THE NAME "STEPHEN" (AND ITS COMMON VARIANT "STEVEN") IS DERIVED FROM GREEK ΣΤΈΦΑΝΟΣ (STÉPHANOS), A FIRST NAME FROM THE GREEK WORD ΣΤΈΦΑΝΟΣ (STÉPHANOS), MEANING "THE LORD, MOST-HIGHEST, WREATH, CROWN" AND BY EXTENSION "MONEY, AWARD, PROMOTION, RAISE, REWARD, HONOR, RENOWN, FAME", FROM THE VERB ΣΤΈΦΕΙΝ (STÉPHEIN), "TO ENCIRCLE, TO WREATHE". WHAT IS THE NAME OF GOD? THE NAME OF GOD, AS REVEALED IN THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES, IS YHWH (THE CLOSEST ENGLISH EQUIVALENTS TO THE HEBREW LETTERS). ANCIENT HEBREW DID NOT HAVE VOWELS, SO THE EXACT PRONUNCIATION OF YHWH IS UNCERTAIN. THE VAST MAJORITY OF HEBREW AND CHRISTIAN SCHOLARS BELIEVE THE NAME TO BE YAHWEH, PRONOUNCED /ˈYÄ-WĀ/, WITH YEHOWAH, PRONOUNCED /YI-ˈHŌ-VƏ/, BEING THE SECOND MOST POPULAR POSSIBILITY. THERE ARE MOVEMENTS THAT STRONGLY EMPHASIZE USING GOD’S NAME (AND, OF COURSE, ONLY THE NAME OF GOD THAT THEY BELIEVE TO BE CORRECT). HOWEVER, THERE ARE NO BIBLICAL PROHIBITIONS AGAINST USING GOD’S NAME, NOR ARE THERE COMMANDS THAT WE MUST DO SO. ANYONE WHO SAYS THAT GOD MUST BE ADDRESSED ONLY BY HIS NAME, YHWH, IS SPEAKING WITHOUT BIBLICAL WARRANT. THROUGHOUT BOTH THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS, GOD INSPIRED THE HUMAN AUTHORS OF SCRIPTURE TO REFER TO HIM USING GENERIC TERMS FOR “GOD” AND “LORD.” BEYOND YHWH, GOD CHOSE TO REVEAL HIMSELF USING MANY OTHER NAMES AND TITLES. SO, CLEARLY, USING GOD’S NAME IS NOT REQUIRED. YHWH IS AS CLOSE TO A PERSONAL NAME AS GOD HAS REVEALED TO US. THE DIVINE NAME WAS REVEALED TO MOSES AND WAS UNKNOWN BEFORE HIS TIME: “I APPEARED TO ABRAHAM, TO ISAAC AND TO JACOB AS GOD ALMIGHTY, BUT BY MY NAME THE LORD [YHWH] I DID NOT MAKE MYSELF FULLY KNOWN TO THEM” (EXODUS 6:3). THE NAME YHWH SEEMS TO REFER TO GOD’S SELF-EXISTENCE, BEING LINKED TO “I AM THAT I AM” IN EXODUS 3:14. GOD TOLD MOSES THAT “THIS IS MY NAME FOREVER, THE NAME YOU SHALL CALL ME FROM GENERATION TO GENERATION” (EXODUS 3:15; CF. EXODUS 15:3). ALL OTHER “NAMES” FOR GOD, SUCH AS EL SHADDAI, ARE PROBABLY TITLES, RATHER THAN PERSONAL NAMES, STRICTLY SPEAKING—ALTHOUGH IT IS QUITE PROPER TO ADDRESS GOD BY HIS TITLES. REFERENCES TO “THE NAME OF OUR GOD” (IN PSALM 44:20, FOR EXAMPLE), ARE OBLIQUE REFERENCES TO GOD’S PERSONAL NAME, YHWH. WHAT IS YHWH IN THE TETRAGRAMMATON? THE ANCIENT HEBREW LANGUAGE THAT THE OLD TESTAMENT WAS WRITTEN IN DID NOT HAVE VOWELS IN ITS ALPHABET. IN WRITTEN FORM, ANCIENT HEBREW WAS A CONSONANT-ONLY LANGUAGE. IN THE ORIGINAL HEBREW, THE LORD’S NAME TRANSLITERATES TO YHWH, SOMETIMES WRITTEN IN THE OLDER STYLE AS YHVH. THIS IS KNOWN AS THE TETRAGRAMMATON, MEANING “FOUR LETTERS”. BECAUSE OF THE LACK OF VOWELS, HOLY HOLY BIBLE SCHOLARS DEBATE HOW THE TETRAGRAMMATON YHWH WAS PRONOUNCED. THE TETRAGRAMMATON CONSISTS OF FOUR HEBREW LETTERS: YODH, HE, WAW, AND THEN HE REPEATED. SOME VERSIONS OF THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE TRANSLATE THE TETRAGRAMMATON AS “YAHWEH” OR “JEHOVAH”, MOST TRANSLATE IT AS “LORD”, ALL CAPITAL LETTERS, WHICH CAN MEAN STEPHEN. CONTRARY TO WHAT SOME TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS BELIEVE, AND AT LEAST ONE CULT, JEHOVAH IS NOT THE DIVINE NAME REVEALED TO ISRAEL. THE NAME JEHOVAH IS A PRODUCT OF MIXING DIFFERENT WORDS & DIFFERENT ALPHABETS OF DIFFERENT LANGUAGES. DUE TO A FEAR OF ACCIDENTALLY TAKING THE LORD’S NAME IN VAIN IN LEVITICUS 24:16, THE JEWS BASICALLY QUIT SAYING IT OUT LOUD ALTOGETHER. INSTEAD, WHEN READING HOLY SCRIPTURE ALOUD, THE JEWS SUBSTITUTED THE TETRAGRAMMATON YHWH WITH THE WORD ADONAI (“LORD”). EVEN IN THE SEPTUAGINT, THE GREEK TRANSLATION OF THE OLD TESTAMENT, THE TRANSLATORS SUBSTITUTED KURIOS (“LORD”) FOR THE DIVINE NAME. EVENTUALLY, THE VOWELS FROM ADONAI (“LORD”) OR ELOHIM (“GOD”) FOUND THEIR WAY IN BETWEEN THE CONSONANTS OF YHWH, THUS FORMING YAHWEH. BUT THIS INTERPOLATION OF VOWELS DOES NOT MEAN THAT WAS HOW THE LORD’S NAME WAS ORIGINALLY PRONOUNCED. IN FACT, WE, AREN’T ENTIRELY SURE IF YHWH SHOULD HAVE TWO SYLLABLES OR THREE. ANY NUMBER OF VOWEL SOUNDS CAN BE INSERTED WITHIN YHWH, AND TRUE BIBLICAL SCHOLARS ARE AS UNCERTAIN OF THE REAL PRONUNCIATION AS TRUE CHRISTIAN SCHOLARS ARE. JEHOVAH IS ACTUALLY A MUCH LATER, PROBABLY 16TH-CENTURY VARIANT. THE WORD JEHOVAH COMES FROM A THREE-SYLLABLE VERSION OF YHWH, YEHOWEH. THE Y WAS REPLACED WITH A J, ALTHOUGH HEBREW DOES NOT EVEN HAVE A J SOUND AND THE W WITH A V, PLUS THE EXTRA VOWEL IN THE MIDDLE, RESULTING IN JEHOVAH. THESE VOWELS ARE THE ABBREVIATED FORMS OF THE IMPERFECT TENSE, THE PARTICIPIAL FORM, & THE PERFECT TENSE OF THE HEBREW BEING VERB (ENGLISH IS)—THUS THE MEANING OF JEHOVAH COULD BE UNDERSTOOD AS “HE WHO WILL BE, IS, AND HAS BEEN.” HOWEVER, WE, CAN ASK WHAT THE LORD HAS REVEALED ABOUT HIMSELF IN HIS TRUTH WORD & IN CREATION THAT “THE REVERENT REASON” CAN GRASP. WHEN MOSES WAS DIRECTED BY THE LORD TO GO TO THE EGYPTIAN PHARAOH & DEMAND THE RELEASE OF THE ISRAELITES, MOSES ASKED THE LORD, “BEHOLD, I AM GOING TO THE SONS OF ISRAEL, & I WILL SAY TO THEM, ‘THE GOD OF YOUR FATHERS HAS SENT ME TO YOU.’ NOW THEY MAY SAY TO ME, ‘WHAT IS HIS NAME?’ WHAT SHALL I SAY TO THEM?” IN EXODUS 3:13. THE ANSWER THE LORD GAVE MOSES IS SIMPLE, YET VERY REVEALING: “GOD SAID TO MOSES, ‘I AM WHO I AM’, AND HE SAID, ‘THUS YOU SHALL SAY TO THE SONS OF ISRAEL, “I AM HAS SENT ME TO YOU’” IN EXODUS 3:14. THE HEBREW TEXT IN VERSE 14 LITERALLY SAYS, “I BE THAT I BE”, WHICH EQUALS TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN “A-B.” A-B MEANS THE LORD [STEPHEN] IS USED AS OUR FATHER IN ISAIAH 63:16; 64:8. SO, WHAT IS THE LORD’S NAME, & WHAT DOES IT MEAN? THE MOST LIKELY CHOICE FOR HOW THE TETRAGRAMMATON WAS PRONOUNCED IS “YAH-WAY,” “YAH-WEH,” OR SOMETHING SIMILAR. THE NAME YAHWEH STEPHEN REFERS TO THE LORD’S SELF-EXISTENCE. YAHWEH STEPHEN IS LINKED TO HOW THE LORD DESCRIBED HIMSELF IN EXODUS 3:14, “GOD SAID TO MOSES, ‘I AM WHO I AM. THIS IS WHAT YOU ARE TO SAY TO THE ISRAELITES: ‘I AM HAS SENT ME TO YOU.’” THE LORD’S NAME IS A REFLECTION OF HIS BEING. THE LORD IS THE ONLY SELF-EXISTENT OR SELF-SUFFICIENT BEING. ONLY THE LORD HAS LIFE IN AND OF HIMSELF. THAT IS THE ESSENTIAL MEANING OF THE TETRAGRAMMATON, YHWH. ALSO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS IN FULL CONTROL OF EVERY SITUATION BY THE HIS “NAME OF PETER [JACOB OR ISRAEL]” “NAME OF JOHN [SAUL OR ELIJAH]” “NAME OF JESUS [DAVID OR MOSES]”, “NAME OF JAMES [REHOBOAM OR MICHAEL]” OR THE FEMALE NAMES AS THE “NAME OF VICTORIA [RACHEL OR VICTORIA]”, “NAME OF ELIZABETH [LIZ] [LIZ] [LIZ] [LIZ][AHONOAM OR VICTORIA]”, “NAME OF MARY [BATHSHEBA OR ZIPPORAH]”, “NAME OF MARY [ABIHAIL OR MICHAL]” WHICH IS ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED FROM THE NUMBER 1 TO INFINITE NUMBERS & ALL MEANS “STEPHEN [FEMALE SENSE IS STEPHANIE]” IN THE “ACTS OF THE APOSTLES” IS IN PHILIPPIANS 2:10-11. THERE ARE ETERNAL CREATURES THAT ONLY TRUST IN THE SAYING “THE AUTHORITY OF GOD COMPELS YOU”, WHICH DERIVES FROM “IT IS DONE”, BUT THIS IS LIMITED BY THE HOLY SCRIPTURE IN ZECHARIAH 4:1-7 & THE “NAME OF JESUS CHRIST”, WHICH IS “GOD THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD OF JESUS CHRIST” WAS TRIED TO BE LIMITED BUT FAILED & DID NOT PREVAIL IN ACTS 4:5-31. THE HOLY SCRIPTURES OF THE “NAME OF JESUS” OR SIMILAR TO IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:2, 10; 5:4; 6:11; EPHESIANS 5:20; PHILIPPIANS 2:10; COLOSSIANS 3:17; 2ND THESSALONIANS 1:12; 3:6; 1ST JOHN 3:23 & ACTS 2:38; 3:6; 4:10, 18, 30; 5:40; 8:12, 16; 9:27, 29; 15:26; 16:18; 19:5, 13, 17; 21:13; 26:9. IN EPHESIANS 5:20 IT DECLARES THAT THE NAME OF JESUS IS THE GOD & FATHER OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST. IN ACTS 7:59 PROVES THAT GOD & THE FATHER IS THE LORD STEPHEN HIMSELF. THE TRUE IDENTITY OF GOD & THE FATHER IS THE LORD STEPHEN’S NAME IS IN ACTS 6:5, 8-9, 7:59; 8:2; 11:19; 22:20. NOBODY HAS TRUTHFULLY PROCLAIMED THIS NAME BECAUSE IN TRUTH IT PUTS ALL ETERNAL CREATURES IN VERY DANGEROUS SITUATIONS & THEY ALWAYS CHOSE TO SAVE THEIR OWN NECKS INSTEAD OF PROCLAIMING OR TEACHING THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH IS IN ACTS 4:18; 5:40; 9:29; 15:26; 19:13; 21:13; 26:9. WHAT PUTS THE LORD STEVE AS HIS ULTIMATE DEFENSE AS THE TREE OF LIFE & THE BURNING BUSH IN VERY DANGEROUS CONDITIONS IS THE “NAME OF STEPHEN [SOLOMON OR ENOCH]” OR THE “NAME OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD”, OR THE “NAME OF STEPHEN CHRIST”, OR SIMILAR TO OR THE 4 FEMALE NAMES AS THE “NAME OF ATARAH AS A CROWN NAME”, THE “NAME OF STEPHANIE AS A SISTER NAME”, THE “NAME OF VICTORIA AS A DAUGHTER NAME”, THE “NAME OF BARBARA AS A MOTHER NAME”, ALL MEANS “YAHWEH OR STEPHEN [FEMALE SENSE IS VICTORIA] IN JOHN 8:58” IN THE “ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST---FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD”, WHICH IS THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF [THE FEMALE SENSE IS THE LADY VICTORIA HERSELF] IN ACTS 7:60. THIS ALL CAN REFER TO THE “NAME OF THE LORD” CONCERNING THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD OR THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF IN ACTS 2:21; 10:48; 22:16. THERE ARE ABOUT 8 OTHER LORD YAHWEH’S [LADY VICTORIA’S] AS SUPREME LORD’S [LADIES] IN CREATION IN THE HOLY SCRIPTURES, BUT NOT THE LORD YAHWEH [LADY VICTORIA] THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN HOSEA 1:7; THE LORD YAHWEH IN JEWISH LAW FROM GENESIS TO DEUTERONOMY; PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV); ACTS 7:30-32; MALACHI 3:1-2; ISAIAH 48:16; HEBREWS 1:8 & ISAIAH 47:4-5. IS JEHOVAH THE TRUE NAME OF THE LORD? IN THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES, THE NAME OF GOD IS RECORDED AS YHWH. SO, WHERE DID THE NAME “JEHOVAH” COME FROM? ANCIENT HEBREW DID NOT USE VOWELS IN ITS WRITTEN FORM. THE VOWELS WERE PRONOUNCED IN SPOKEN HEBREW BUT WERE NOT RECORDED IN WRITTEN HEBREW. THE APPROPRIATE VOWEL SOUNDS OF WORDS WERE PASSED DOWN ORALLY. AS A RESULT, WHEN ANCIENT HEBREW IS STUDIED, PROMINENT SCHOLARS & SERIOUS LINGUISTS OFTEN DO NOT KNOW WITH ABSOLUTE CONFIDENCE HOW CERTAIN HEBREW WORDS WERE PRONOUNCED. THIS PARTICULARLY BECOMES AN ISSUE WHEN STUDYING THE HEBREW NAME OF GOD, WRITTEN IN THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES AS YHWH, ALSO KNOWN AS THE TETRAGRAMMATON. DESPITE MUCH STUDY & DEBATE, IT IS STILL NOT UNIVERSALLY AGREED UPON HOW THE HEBREW NAME FOR GOD, YHWH WAS PRONOUNCED. SOME PREFER “YAHWEH” (YAH-WAY); OTHERS PREFER “YEHOWAH,” “YAHUWEH,” OR “YAHAWAH”, STILL OTHERS ARGUE FOR “JEHOVAH.” BUT WHAT EVERYBODY IS MISSING, BECAUSE IT CAN ONLY BE FOUND IN CHRISTIANITY & NOWHERE IN GENTILISM OR JUDAISM IS THAT STEPHEN IS DERIVED FROM LORD MEANING OUR FATHER FROM THE ROOT LETTERS A & B IN ISAIAH 63:16; 64:8. THE NAME YAHWEH STEPHEN OR THE NAME STEPHEN YAHWEH REFERS TO THE SAME LORD’S PERSONAL, SELF PRE-EXISTENCE IN THE COMPLETE REVELATION OF THE LORD HIMSELF. JUST YAHWEH ALONE OR JUST STEPHEN ALONE IS A PARTIAL REVELATION OF THE LORD HIMSELF. YAHWEH STEPHEN IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN PROVERBS 8:22 & STEPHEN YAHWEH IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN ACTS 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30 IS LINKED TO HOW THE LORD DESCRIBED HIMSELF IN EXODUS 3:14, “GOD SAID TO MOSES, ‘I AM WHO I AM [I BE WHO I BE]. THIS IS WHAT YOU ARE TO SAY TO THE ISRAELITES: “I AM HAS SENT ME TO YOU.’” THE FEMALE NAME FOR THE LORD IS LADY VICTORIA STEPHANIE OR LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 & ACTS 1:7. AS YOU CAN SEE, VIRTUALLY EVERYTHING IS UP FOR DEBATE. SHOULD YHWH BE PRONOUNCED WITH THREE SYLLABLES OR TWO? SHOULD THE VOWELS BE BORROWED FROM ELOHIM OR ADONAI? SHOULD THE W BE PRONOUNCED WITH MORE OF A W SOUND OR MORE OF A V SOUND? THE VAST MAJORITY OF JEWISH & CHRISTIAN BIBLICAL SCHOLARS & LINGUISTS DO NOT BELIEVE “JEHOVAH” TO BE THE PROPER PRONUNCIATION OF YHWH. THERE WAS NO TRUE J SOUND IN ANCIENT HEBREW. EVEN THE HEBREW LETTER VAV, WHICH IS TRANSLITERATED AS THE W IN YHWH IS SAID TO HAVE ORIGINALLY HAD A PRONUNCIATION CLOSER TO W THAN THE V OF JEHOVAH. JEHOVAH IS ESSENTIALLY A GERMANIC PRONUNCIATION OF THE LATINIZED TRANSLITERATION OF THE HEBREW YHWH. IT IS THE LETTERS OF THE TETRAGRAMMATON, LATINIZED INTO JHVH, WITH VOWELS INSERTED. “YAHWEH” OR “YEHOWAH” IS FAR MORE LIKELY TO BE THE CORRECT PRONUNCIATION. THE FORM JEHOVAH, THOUGH, IS VERY COMMONLY USED. IT IS USED IN THE KING JAMES VERSION OF THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE IS IN GENESIS 22:14; EXODUS 6:3; 17:15; JUDGES 6:24; PSALMS 83:16 & ISAIAH 12:2; 26:4. IT IS ALSO USED, & STRENUOUSLY PROMOTED BY, THE JEHOVAH WITNESSES. THE JEHOVAH’S WITNESSES EMPHASIZE THE USE OF JEHOVAH TO THE EXTENT THAT ANY OTHER NAME OR TITLE FOR GOD IS VIEWED AS BORDERLINE IDOLATRY OR OUTRIGHT HERESY. BUT ON THE CONTRARY, JEHOVAH WITNESSES & EVERY OTHER FALSE SEXUAL RELIGION DENY THE TRINITY, AMONG OTHER THINGS, SUCH AS A SEX DOCTRINE ON THE MARRIAGE DOCUMENT IN EXODUS 21:10, WHICH PROVES THEY HAVE A FALSE SEXUAL RELIGION KNOWN AS THE GREAT WITCH IN REVELATION 17:1-18:24. WITH ALL OF THAT SAID, IT IS CRUCIAL TO THE CHRISTIAN FAITH FOR THE PROPER PRONUNCIATION OF YHWH TO BE KNOWN. BOTH THE OLD & NEW TESTAMENTS, INSPIRED BY GOD, USE GENERIC TERMS FOR “GOD” AND “LORD,” INCLUDING EL, ELOHIM, & ADONAI (HEBREW), & THEOS AND KURIOS (GREEK). IF THE AUTHORS OF HOLY SCRIPTURE, UNDER THE INSPIRATION OF THE HOLY GHOST, WERE ALLOWED TO USE THESE TERMS, IT IS NOT WRONG FOR US TO REFER TO HIM AS “GOD” OR “LORD,” EITHER. IN CONCLUSION, IT IS HIGHLY UNLIKELY THAT “JEHOVAH” IS THE CORRECT PRONUNCIATION OF YHWH. FURTHER, IT IS FAR MORE IMPORTANT TO KNOW GOD THROUGH FAITH IN THE LORD IN THE GREEK GENTILISM & GREEK CHRISTIANITY, THAN IT IS TO KNOW THE CORRECT PRONUNCIATION OF HIS NAME IN HEBREW JUDAISM. THE INTRODUCTION TO THE TEN COMMANDMENTS ESTABLISHES THE IDENTITY OF GOD BY BOTH HIS PERSONAL NAME AND HIS HISTORICAL ACT OF DELIVERING ISRAEL FROM EGYPT. THE LANGUAGE AND PATTERN, REFLECTS THAT OF ANCIENT ROYAL TREATIES IN WHICH A GREAT KING IDENTIFIED HIMSELF AND HIS PREVIOUS GRACIOUS ACTS TOWARD A SUBJECT KING OR PEOPLE. ESTABLISHING HIS IDENTITY THROUGH THE USE OF THE PROPER NAME, STEPHEN YAHWEH, AND HIS MIGHTY ACTS IN HISTORY DISTINGUISHES STEPHEN YAHWEH FROM THE GODS OF EGYPT WHICH WERE JUDGED IN THE KILLING OF EGYPT'S FIRSTBORN (EXODUS 12) AND FROM THE GODS OF CANAAN, THE GODS OF THE GENTILE NATIONS, AND THE GODS THAT ARE WORSHIPPED AS IDOLS, STARRY HOSTS, OR THINGS FOUND IN NATURE, AND THE GODS KNOWN BY OTHER PROPER NAMES. SO DISTINGUISHED, STEPHEN YAHWEH DEMANDS EXCLUSIVE ALLEGIANCE FROM THE ISRAELITES IN PROVERBS 8:22, ALL THE WAY TO THE ENGLISH USA IN ACTS 30. “I AM THE LORD YOUR GOD” OCCURS A NUMBER OF OTHER TIMES IN THE HOLY BIBLE ALSO.**

**THOU SHALT HAVE NO OTHER GODS BEFORE ME**

**"THOU SHALT HAVE NO OTHER GODS BEFORE ME" (HEBREW: לא יהיה־לך אלהים אחרים על־פני) IS ONE OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS FOUND IN THE HEBREW BIBLE AT EXODUS 20:2 AND DEUTERONOMY 5:6, WHICH ESTABLISHES THE NATURE OF THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN THE NATION OF ISRAEL AND ITS NATIONAL GOD, YAHWEH STEPHEN THE GOD OF ISRAEL, A COVENANT INITIATED BY STEPHEN YAHWEH AFTER DELIVERING THE ANCIENT ISRAELITES FROM SLAVERY THROUGH THE PLAGUES OF EGYPT AND THE EXODUS (ISRAEL’S TRIBULATION) IN REVELATION 10:1:20-15 & WHICH ESTABLISHES THE NATURE OF THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN THE NATION OF THE USA AND ITS NATIONAL GOD, STEPHEN YAHWEH THE GOD OF THE USA, A COVENANT INITIATED BY STEPHEN YAHWEH AFTER DELIVERING THE ANCIENT ENGLISH FROM SLAVERY THROUGH THE PLAGUES OF EGYPT AND THE EXODUS (USA’S TRIBULATION) IN DANIEL 8:8-14; ACTS 7:6-7, 30-38 & ACTS 29:1-2. IN A GENERAL SENSE, IDOLATRY IS THE PAYING OF DIVINE HONOR TO ANY CREATED THING. IN ANCIENT TIMES, OPPORTUNITIES TO PARTICIPATE IN THE HONOR OR WORSHIP OF OTHER DEITIES ABOUNDED. HOWEVER, ACCORDING TO THE BOOK OF DEUTERONOMY, THE ANCIENT ISRAELITES THE ANCIENT ENGLISH, ALL WERE STRICTLY WARNED TO NEITHER ADOPT NOR ADAPT ANY OF THE RELIGIOUS PRACTICES OF THE PEOPLES AROUND THEM. NEVERTHELESS, THE STORY OF THE PEOPLE OF ISRAEL AS WELL AS THE PEOPLE OF THE USA (ACTS 7:6-7) UNTIL THE BABYLONIAN CAPTIVITY IS THE STORY OF THE VIOLATION OF THE COMMANDMENT BY THE WORSHIP OF “FOREIGN GODS” AND ITS CONSEQUENCES. MUCH OF BIBLICAL PREACHING FROM THE TIME OF MOSES TO THE EXILE IS PREDICATED ON THE EITHER-OR CHOICE BETWEEN EXCLUSIVE WORSHIP OF GOD AND ALL OTHER FALSE GODS. THE BABYLONIAN EXILE SEEMS TO HAVE BEEN A TURNING POINT AFTER WHICH THE JEWISH PEOPLE AS WELL AS THE ENGLISH PEOPLE (ANCIENT BRITAIN, GREAT BRITAIN & THE USA) AS A WHOLE WERE STRONGLY MONOTHEISTIC AND WILLING TO FIGHT BATTLES (SUCH AS THE MACCABEAN REVOLT) AND FACE MARTYRDOM BEFORE PAYING HOMAGE TO ANY OTHER GOD. THE SHEMA AND ITS ACCOMPANYING BLESSING/CURSE, REVEALS THE INTENT OF THE COMMANDMENT TO INCLUDE LOVE FOR THE ONE, TRUE GOD AND NOT ONLY RECOGNITION OR OUTWARD OBSERVANCE. IN THE GOSPELS, JESUS QUOTES THE SHEMA AS THE FIRST AND GREATEST COMMANDMENT, AND THE APOSTLES AFTER HIM PREACHED THAT THOSE WHO WOULD FOLLOW CHRIST MUST TURN FROM IDOLS. THE CATHOLIC CATECHISM AS WELL AS REFORMATION AND POST-REFORMATION THEOLOGIANS TEACH THAT THE COMMANDMENT APPLIES IN MODERN TIMES AND PROHIBITS THE WORSHIP OF PHYSICAL IDOLS, THE SEEKING OF SPIRITUAL ACTIVITY OR GUIDANCE FROM ANY OTHER SOURCE (E.G. LOVE OF MONEY, MONEY, FORBIDDEN MAGIC, EVIL, SEXUALITY, ETC. IN MATTHEW 6:24; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & LUKE 16:9, 11, 13), AND THE FOCUS ON TEMPORAL PRIORITIES SUCH AS SELF (FOOD, PHYSICAL PLEASURES), WORK, AND MONEY, FOR EXAMPLES. THE CATHOLIC CATECHISM COMMENDS THOSE WHO REFUSE EVEN TO SIMULATE SUCH WORSHIP IN A CULTURAL CONTEXT, SINCE “THE DUTY TO OFFER GOD AUTHENTIC WORSHIP CONCERNS MAN BOTH AS AN INDIVIDUAL AND AS A SOCIAL BEING.” "ELOHIM" (HEBREW: אֱלֹהִים) IS ONE OF THE NAMES OF GOD IN THE HEBREW BIBLE. THOUGH IT HAS THE MASCULINE PLURAL ENDING, IT DOES NOT MEAN "GODS" WHEN REFERRING TO THE GOD OF ISRAEL OR THE GOD OF THE USA, AND IN SUCH CASES IS (USUALLY) USED WITH SINGULAR VERBS, ADJECTIVES, AND PRONOUNS (FOR EXAMPLE, IN GENESIS 1:26). IN THE TRADITIONAL JEWISH VIEW, ELOHIM IS THE NAME OF GOD [STEPHEN YAHWEH] AS THE CREATOR AND JUDGE OF THE UNIVERSE (GENESIS 1:1-2:4A).[12] H430 אלהים 'ĔLÔHÎYM EL-O-HEEM': PLURAL OF H433; GODS IN THE ORDINARY SENSE; BUT SPECIFICALLY USED (IN THE PLURAL THUS, ESPECIALLY WITH THE ARTICLE) OF THE SUPREME GOD; OCCASIONALLY APPLIED BY WAY OF DEFERENCE TO MAGISTRATES; AND SOMETIMES AS A SUPERLATIVE: - ANGELS, X EXCEEDING, GOD (GODS) (-DESS, -LY), X (VERY) GREAT, JUDGES, X MIGHTY.[13] ACCORDING TO SOME CONTEMPORARY SCHOLARSHIP, THE SECOND COMMANDMENT IS PRESENTED IN DELIBERATE DISTINCTION TO THE GOLDEN CALF, WHICH REPRESENTS MORAL SYSTEMS THAT PLACE UNDUE EMPHASIS ON THE WORLDLY CATEGORIES OF POWER, BEAUTY, AND THE WORKS OF OUR OWN HANDS. IT IS PART OF THE NARRATIVE DEVELOPED IN THE TEXTS THAT WOULD LATER BE COLLECTED IN THE HEBREW BIBLE DURING THE 7TH CENTURY BC, ESTABLISHING A LONG HISTORY OF NATIONAL IDENTITY, ORIGINATING WITH THE REMOTE FOUNDING-FATHER ABRAHAM, TO WHOM THE GOD THAT WOULD LATER IDENTIFY HIMSELF AS STEPHEN YAHWEH FIRST REVEALED HIMSELF. THE NAME STEPHEN YAHWEH COMES UP IN THE NARRATIVE OF THE BOOK OF EXODUS, WHERE MOSES ENCOUNTERS GOD AT THE BURNING BUSH. AT THIS POINT, GOD REVEALS HIS PROPER NAME STEPHEN YAHWEH FOR THE FIRST TIME, IDENTIFYING HIMSELF AS IDENTICAL WITH THE GOD ALREADY ENCOUNTERED BY MOSES' ANCESTORS ABRAHAM, ISAAC AND JACOB (ISRAEL): THUS, YOU WILL SAY TO ISRAEL’S SONS: “[STEPHEN] YAHWEH YOUR FATHERS’ DEITY, ABRAHAM’S DEITY, ISAAC’S DEITY, AND JACOB’S DEITY – HE HAS SENT ME TO YOU;” THIS IS MY NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] TO ETERNITY, AND THIS IS MY DESIGNATION AGE (BY) AGE. — EXODUS 3:15 (ANCHOR BIBLE). IN THE EXODUS NARRATIVE, AFTER ABOUT 400 YEARS OF SLAVERY IN EGYPT, THE ISRAELITES & ANCIENT BRITAIN (ACTS 7:6-7) ARE DELIVERED THROUGH THE PLAGUES OF EGYPT. AFTER MOSES LEADS THEM OUT IN THE EXODUS, STEPHEN YAHWEH MAKES A COVENANT WITH THE ISRAELITES & BRITIAN ON THE BASIS OF THIS DELIVERANCE. THE TEN COMMANDMENTS SUMMARIZE THE TERMS OF THIS COVENANT, BEGINNING WITH THE COMMANDMENT TO HAVE NO OTHER GODS BEFORE HIM. SEEMINGLY UNRELATED PROHIBITIONS, SUCH AS NOT TO SOW MIXED SEED, WEAR CLOTHING OF MIXED FIBERS, OR MARK ONE'S BODY (I.E., TATTOO), WERE POSSIBLY INTENDED TO KEEP THE ISRAELITES & BRITIAN SEPARATE FROM PRACTICES ASSOCIATED WITH FORBIDDEN MAGICAL BENEFITS OR THE HONOR OF OTHER DEITIES. THE INDIVIDUAL WHO VIOLATED THIS COMMANDMENT WAS SUBJECT TO DESTRUCTION ON THE TESTIMONY OF 2 WITNESSES (THE OPPOSING SIDE OF THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION), AND SHOULD THE WORSHIP OF OTHER GODS PERVADE THE NATION IN ACTS 7:6-7, IT WAS SUBJECT TO DESTRUCTION AS A WHOLE A PERSON WHO ATTEMPTED TO INVOLVE OTHERS IN WORSHIP OF A FALSE GOD WAS SIMILARLY SUBJECT TO CAPITAL PUNISHMENT AND WAS NOT TO BE SPARED EVEN BY A CLOSE RELATIVE. GOD’S INTEREST IN EXCLUSIVE WORSHIP IS PORTRAYED AS A STRONG JEALOUSY, LIKE THAT OF A HUSBAND FOR HIS WIFE. “DO NOT FOLLOW OTHER GODS, THE GODS OF THE PEOPLES AROUND YOU; FOR [STEPHEN] YAHWEH YOUR GOD, WHO IS AMONG YOU, IS A JEALOUS GOD AND HIS ANGER WILL BURN AGAINST YOU, AND HE WILL DESTROY YOU FROM THE FACE OF THE LAND.” DESPITE THIS PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP AND ITS EXCLUSIVE CONDITIONS, THE STORY OF THE PEOPLE OF ISRAEL UNTIL THE BABYLONIAN CAPTIVITY IS THE STORY OF THE VIOLATION OF THE FIRST COMMANDMENT BY THE WORSHIP OF “FOREIGN GODS” AND ITS CONSEQUENCES. NOT ONLY DID THE COMMON PEOPLE SUBSTITUTE CANAANITE GODS AND WORSHIP FOR THE ONE TRUE GOD, POLYTHEISM AND WORSHIP OF FOREIGN GODS BECAME VIRTUALLY OFFICIAL IN BOTH THE NORTHERN AND SOUTHERN KINGDOMS DESPITE REPEATED WARNINGS FROM THE PROPHETS OF GOD. MUCH OF THE POWER OF BIBLICAL PREACHING FROM MOSES TO THE TIME OF THE EXILE COMES FROM ITS STARK EITHER-OR CHOICE BETWEEN STEPHEN YAHWEH AND THE ‘OTHER GODS.” THE GREAT NINTH-CENTURY B.C. CONTEST AT CARMEL IN 1 KINGS 18 BETWEEN STEPHEN YAHWEH AND BAAL REGARDING CONTROL OF THE RAIN, HENCE OF DEITY, CONTAINS THE CHALLENGE OF ELIJAH: “IF THE LORD IS GOD, FOLLOW HIM, BUT IF BAAL, THEN FOLLOW HIM.” DESPITE THE CLEAR VICTORY AND WINNING OF THE PEOPLE'S ALLEGIANCE THAT DAY, THE OFFICIAL, POLYTHEISTIC POLICY PROPELLED BY KING AHAB'S WIFE JEZEBEL WAS UNCHANGED. JEREMIAH, EZEKIEL AND HOSEA REFERRED TO ISRAEL’S WORSHIP OF OTHER GODS AS SPIRITUAL ADULTERY: “HOW I HAVE BEEN GRIEVED BY THEIR ADULTEROUS HEARTS, WHICH HAVE TURNED AWAY FROM ME, AND BY THEIR EYES, WHICH HAVE LUSTED AFTER THEIR IDOLS.” THIS LED TO A BROKEN COVENANT BETWEEN STEPHEN YAHWEH AND ISRAEL AND “DIVORCE,” MANIFESTED AS DEFEAT BY KING NEBUCHADNEZZAR OF BABYLON FOLLOWED BY EXILE, FROM WHICH THE NORTHERN KINGDOM NEVER RECOVERED. THE HOLY BIBLE PRESENTS DANIEL AND HIS COMPANIONS AS DISTINCT, POSITIVE EXAMPLES OF INDIVIDUALS REFUSING TO PAY HOMAGE TO ANOTHER GOD, EVEN AT THE PRICE OF THEIR LIVES. DURING THE TIME OF THE EXILE, NEBUCHADNEZZAR ERECTS A GOLD STATUE OF HIMSELF AND COMMANDS ALL SUBJECTS TO WORSHIP IT. THREE JEWISH OFFICIALS – SHADRACH, MESHACH, AND ABEDNEGO – WHO HAD BEEN TAKEN TO BABYLON AS YOUTHS ALONG WITH DANIEL, REFUSE TO BOW TO THE STATUE. AS THEY FACE BEING BURNED ALIVE IN A FURNACE, THEY COMMUNICATE THEIR FAITH AS WELL AS THEIR RESOLVE: “IF WE ARE THROWN INTO THE BLAZING FURNACE, THE GOD WE SERVE IS ABLE TO SAVE US FROM IT, AND HE WILL RESCUE US FROM YOUR HAND, O KING. BUT EVEN IF HE DOES NOT, WE WANT YOU TO KNOW, O KING, THAT WE WILL NOT SERVE YOUR GODS OR WORSHIP THE IMAGE OF GOLD YOU HAVE SET UP." IN THE LATER REIGN OF DARIUS, DANIEL'S REFUSAL TO GIVE UP PRIVATE PRAYER TO GOD AND PRAY TO THE KING INSTEAD RESULTS IN HIM RECEIVING A DEATH SENTENCE: BEING THROWN INTO THE LIONS’ DEN. ACCORDING TO THE BOOK OF DANIEL, AN ANGEL OF THE LORD COMES AND SHUTS THE MOUTHS OF THE LIONS SO THAT DANIEL IS SPARED AND RESCUED BY THE KING HIMSELF THE FOLLOWING MORNING.**

**THOU SHALT NOT MAKE UNTO THEE ANY GRAVEN IMAGE**

**"THOU SHALT NOT MAKE UNTO THEE ANY GRAVEN IMAGE" (HEBREW: לֹא-תַעֲשֶׂה לְךָ פֶסֶל, וְכָל-תְּמוּנָה) IS AN ABBREVIATED FORM OF ONE OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS WHICH, ACCORDING TO THE BOOK OF DEUTERONOMY, WERE SPOKEN BY THE LORD TO THE ANCIENT ISRAELITES & TO ANCIENT BRITAIN AND THEN WRITTEN ON STONE TABLETS BY THE TERRIBLE, JEALOUS FINGER OF THE LORD. ALTHOUGH NO SINGLE BIBLICAL PASSAGE CONTAINS A COMPLETE DEFINITION OF IDOLATRY, THE SUBJECT IS ADDRESSED IN NUMEROUS PASSAGES, SO THAT IDOLATRY MAY BE SUMMARIZED AS THE WORSHIP OF IDOLS OR IMAGES; THE WORSHIP OF POLYTHEISTIC GODS BY USE OF IDOLS OR IMAGES; THE WORSHIP OF CREATED THINGS (TREES, ROCKS, ANIMALS, ASTRONOMICAL BODIES, OR ANOTHER HUMAN BEING); AND THE USE OF IDOLS IN THE WORSHIP OF GOD (YHWH YAHWEH STEPHEN ELOHIM, THE GOD OF ISRAEL) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING TO THE SAME LORD IN THE WORSHIP OF GOD (YHWH STEPHEN YAHWEH ELOHIM, THE GOD OF THE USA) IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING. IN THE NEW TESTAMENT COVETOUSNESS (GREED) IS DEFINED AS IDOLATRY. WHEN THE COMMANDMENT WAS GIVEN, OPPORTUNITIES TO PARTICIPATE IN THE HONOR OR WORSHIP OF IDOLS ABOUNDED, AND THE RELIGIONS OF CANAANITE TRIBES NEIGHBORING THE ANCIENT ISRAELITES & ANCIENT BRITAIN OFTEN CENTERED ON A CAREFULLY CONSTRUCTED AND MAINTAINED CULT IDOL. HOWEVER, ACCORDING TO THE BOOK OF DEUTERONOMY THE ISRAELITES AS WELL AS ANCIENT BRITAIN WERE STRICTLY WARNED TO NEITHER ADOPT NOR ADAPT ANY OF THE RELIGIOUS PRACTICES OF THE PEOPLES AROUND THEM. NEVERTHELESS, THE STORY OF THE PEOPLE OF ISRAEL & THE PEOPLE OF THE USA (ACTS 7:6-7) UNTIL THE BABYLONIAN CAPTIVITY INCLUDES THE VIOLATION OF THIS COMMANDMENT AS WELL AS THE ONE BEFORE IT, "THOU SHALT HAVE NO OTHER GODS BEFORE ME". MUCH OF BIBLICAL PREACHING FROM THE TIME OF MOSES TO THE EXILE IS PREDICATED ON THE EITHER–OR CHOICE BETWEEN EXCLUSIVE WORSHIP OF THE LORD AND IDOLS. THE BABYLONIAN EXILE SEEMS TO HAVE BEEN A TURNING POINT AFTER WHICH THE JEWISH PEOPLE & THE ENGLISH PEOPLE AS A WHOLE WERE STRONGLY MONOTHEISTIC AND WILLING TO FIGHT BATTLES (SUCH AS THE MACCABEAN REVOLT) AND FACE MARTYRDOM BEFORE PAYING HOMAGE TO ANY OTHER GOD. ACCORDING TO THE PSALMIST AND THE PROPHET ISAIAH, THOSE WHO WORSHIP INANIMATE IDOLS WILL BE LIKE THEM, THAT IS, UNSEEING, UNFEELING, UNABLE TO HEAR THE TRUTH THAT GOD WOULD COMMUNICATE TO THEM. PAUL THE APOSTLE IDENTIFIES THE WORSHIP OF CREATION (RATHER THAN THE CREATOR) AS THE CAUSE OF THE DISINTEGRATION OF SEXUAL AND SOCIAL MORALITY IN HIS LETTER TO THE ROMANS IN ROMANS 1:21-28, 32; 3:4-23. ALTHOUGH THE COMMANDMENT IMPLIES THAT THE WORSHIP OF GOD IS NOT COMPATIBLE WITH THE WORSHIP OF IDOLS, THE STATUS OF AN INDIVIDUAL AS AN IDOL WORSHIPER OR A GOD WORSHIPER IS NOT PORTRAYED AS PREDETERMINED AND UNCHANGEABLE IN THE HOLY BIBLE. WHEN THE COVENANT IS RENEWED UNDER JOSHUA, THE ISRAELITES & BRITAIN ARE ENCOURAGED TO THROW AWAY THEIR FOREIGN GODS AND "CHOOSE THIS DAY WHOM YOU WILL SERVE". KING JOSIAH, WHEN HE BECOMES AWARE OF THE TERMS OF GOD’S COVENANT, ZEALOUSLY WORKS TO RID HIS KINGDOM OF IDOLS. ACCORDING TO THE BOOK OF ACTS, PAUL TELLS THE ATHENIANS THAT THOUGH THEIR CITY IS FULL OF IDOLS, THE TRUE GOD IS REPRESENTED BY NONE OF THEM AND REQUIRES THEM TO TURN AWAY FROM IDOLS. COMMANDMENT: 4 THOU SHALT NOT MAKE UNTO THEE ANY GRAVEN IMAGE, OR ANY LIKENESS [OF ANY THING] THAT [IS] IN HEAVEN ABOVE, OR THAT [IS] IN THE EARTH BENEATH, OR THAT [IS] IN THE WATER UNDER THE EARTH: 5 THOU SHALT NOT BOW DOWN THYSELF TO THEM, NOR SERVE THEM: FOR I THE LORD THY GOD [AM] A JEALOUS GOD, VISITING THE INIQUITY OF THE FATHERS UPON THE CHILDREN UNTO THE THIRD AND FOURTH [GENERATION] OF THEM THAT HATE ME; 6 AND SHEWING MERCY UNTO THOUSANDS OF THEM THAT LOVE ME, AND KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS. — EXODUS 20:4-6 (KJV).**

**4 לֹֽ֣א תַֽעֲשֶׂ֨ה־לְךָ֥֣ פֶ֣֙סֶל֙׀ וְכָל־תְּמוּנָ֡֔ה אֲשֶׁ֤֣ר בַּשָּׁמַ֣֙יִם֙׀ מִמַּ֡֔עַל וַֽאֲשֶׁ֥ר֩ בָּאָ֖֨רֶץ מִתַָּ֑֜חַת וַאֲשֶׁ֥֣ר בַּמַּ֖֣יִם׀ מִתַּ֥֣חַת לָאָֽ֗רֶץ**

**5 לֹֽא־תִשְׁתַּחְוֶ֥֣ה לָהֶ֖ם֮ וְלֹ֣א תָעָבְדֵ֑ם֒ כִּ֣י אָֽנֹכִ֞י יְהוָ֤ה אֱלֹהֶ֙יךָ֙ אֵ֣ל קַנָּ֔א פֹּ֠קֵד עֲוֺ֨ן אָבֹ֧ת עַל־בָּנִ֛ים עַל־שִׁלֵּשִׁ֥ים וְעַל־רִבֵּעִ֖ים לְשֹׂנְאָֽ֑י׃ 6 וְעֹ֥֤שֶׂה חֶ֖֙סֶד֙ לַאֲלָפִ֑֔ים לְאֹהֲבַ֖י וּלְשֹׁמְרֵ֥י מִצְוֺתָֽי׃ ס**

**— שמות 20:4-6 (WLC).**

**THOU SHALT NOT TAKE THE NAME OF THE LORD THY GOD IN VAIN**

**"THOU SHALT NOT TAKE THE NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] OF THE LORD THY GOD IN VAIN" (HEBREW: לֹא תִשָּׂא אֶת-שֵׁם-ה' אֱלֹהֶיךָ, לַשָּׁוְא) (KJV; ALSO "YOU SHALL NOT MAKE WRONGFUL USE OF THE NAME OF THE LORD YOUR GOD" (NRSV) AND VARIANTS) IS THE SECOND OR THIRD (DEPENDING ON NUMBERING) OF GOD’S TEN COMMANDMENTS TO MAN IN THE ABRAHAMIC RELIGIONS. IT IS A PROHIBITION OF BLASPHEMY, SPECIFICALLY, THE MISUSE OR "TAKING IN VAIN" OF THE NAME [YAHWEH STEPHEN] OF THE GOD OF ISRAEL & THE NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] OF THE GOD OF THE USA, OR USING HIS NAME TO COMMIT EVIL IN MATTHEW 6:24; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & LUKE 16:9, 11 ,13, OR TO PRETEND TO SERVE IN HIS NAME WHILE IN FACT, FAILING TO DO SO. EXODUS 20:7 READS: THOU SHALT NOT TAKE THE NAME OF THE LORD THY GOD IN VAIN; FOR THE LORD WILL NOT HOLD HIM GUILTLESS THAT TAKETH HIS NAME IN VAIN. — KJV. BASED ON THIS COMMANDMENT, SECOND TEMPLE JUDAISM BY THE HELLENISTIC PERIOD DEVELOPED A TABOO OF PRONOUNCING THE NAME OF GOD AT ALL, RESULTING IN THE REPLACEMENT OF THE TETRAGRAMMATON BY "ADONAI" (LITERALLY "MY LORDS" – SEE ADONAI) IN PRONUNCIATION. IN THE HEBREW BIBLE ITSELF, THE COMMANDMENT IS DIRECTED AGAINST ABUSE OF THE NAME OF GOD, NOT AGAINST ANY USE; THERE ARE NUMEROUS EXAMPLES IN THE HEBREW BIBLE AND A FEW IN THE NEW TESTAMENT WHERE GOD’S NAME IS CALLED UPON IN OATHS TO TELL THE TRUTH OR TO SUPPORT THE TRUTH OF THE STATEMENT BEING SWORN TO, AND THE BOOKS OF DANIEL AND REVELATION INCLUDE INSTANCES WHERE AN ANGEL SENT BY GOD INVOKES THE NAME OF GOD TO SUPPORT THE TRUTH OF APOCALYPTIC REVELATIONS. GOD HIMSELF IS PRESENTED AS SWEARING BY HIS OWN NAME ("AS SURELY AS I LIVE …") TO GUARANTEE THE CERTAINTY OF VARIOUS EVENTS FORETOLD THROUGH THE PROPHETS. THE HEBREW לא תשא לשוא‎ IS TRANSLATED AS "THOU SHALT NOT TAKE IN VAIN". THE WORD HERE TRANSLATED AS "IN VAIN" IS שוא‎ (SHAV' 'EMPTINESS', 'VANITY', 'EMPTINESS OF SPEECH', 'LYING'), WHILE 'TAKE' IS נשא‎ NASA' 'TO LIFT', 'CARRY', 'BEAR', 'TAKE', 'TAKE AWAY' (APPEARING IN THE SECOND PERSON AS תשא‎). THE EXPRESSION "TO TAKE IN VAIN" IS ALSO TRANSLATED LESS LITERALLY AS "TO MISUSE" OR VARIANTS. SOME HAVE INTERPRETED THE COMMANDMENT TO BE AGAINST PERJURY, SINCE INVOKING GOD’S NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] IN AN OATH WAS CONSIDERED A GUARANTEE OF THE TRUTH OF A STATEMENT OR PROMISE. OTHER SCHOLARS BELIEVE THE ORIGINAL INTENT WAS TO PROHIBIT USING THE NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] IN THE PERMISSIBLE MAGICAL PRACTICE OF CONJURATION. HEBREW BIBLE PASSAGES ALSO REFER TO GOD’S NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] BEING PROFANED BY HYPOCRITICAL BEHAVIOR OF PEOPLE AND FALSE REPRESENTATION OF GOD’S WORDS OR CHARACTER. MANY SCHOLARS ALSO BELIEVE THE COMMANDMENT APPLIES TO THE CASUAL USE OF GOD’S NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] IN INTERJECTIONS AND CURSES (BLASPHEMY). THE OBJECT OF THE COMMAND "THOU SHALT NOT TAKE IN VAIN" IS את־שם־יהוה אלהיך‎ ET-SHEM-YHWH [STEPHEN YAHWEH] ELOHEIKHA THIS-SAME NAME OF YHWH [STEPHEN YAHWEH], THY ELOHIM', MAKING EXPLICIT THAT THE COMMANDMENT IS AGAINST THE MISUSE OF THE PROPER SUPREME PERSONAL NAME STEPHEN YAHWEH SPECIFICALLY. IN THE HEBREW BIBLE, AS WELL AS IN THE ANCIENT NEAR EAST AND THROUGHOUT CLASSICAL ANTIQUITY MORE GENERALLY, AN OATH IS A CONDITIONAL SELF-CURSE INVOKING DEITIES THAT ARE ASKED TO INFLICT PUNISHMENT ON THE OATH-BREAKER. THERE ARE NUMEROUS EXAMPLES IN THE BOOK OF SAMUEL OF PEOPLE STRENGTHENING THEIR STATEMENTS OR PROMISES WITH THE PHRASE, "AS SURELY AS [STEPHEN] YAHWEH LIVES ..." AND SUCH STATEMENTS ARE REFERRED TO IN JEREMIAH AS WELL. THE VALUE OF INVOKING PUNISHMENT FROM GOD WAS BASED ON THE BELIEF THAT GOD CANNOT BE DECEIVED OR EVADED. FOR EXAMPLE, A NARRATIVE IN THE BOOK OF NUMBERS DESCRIBES HOW SUCH AN OATH IS TO BE ADMINISTERED BY A PRIEST TO A WOMAN SUSPECTED OF ADULTERY, WITH THE EXPECTATION THAT THE ACCOMPANYING CURSE WILL HAVE NO EFFECT ON AN INNOCENT PERSON. SUCH OATHS MAY HAVE BEEN USED IN CIVIL CLAIMS, REGARDING SUPPOSED THEFT, FOR EXAMPLE, AND THE COMMANDMENT IS REPEATED IN THE CONTEXT OF HONEST DEALINGS BETWEEN PEOPLE IN LEVITICUS 19:12. AT ONE POINT OF THE ACCOUNT OF THE DEDICATION OF THE TEMPLE OF SOLOMON, SOLOMON PRAYS TO STEPHEN YAHWEH, ASKING HIM TO HEAR AND ACT UPON CURSES UTTERED IN A DISPUTE THAT ARE THEN BROUGHT BEFORE HIS ALTAR, TO DISTINGUISH BETWEEN THE PERSON IN THE RIGHT AND THE ONE IN THE WRONG. THE PROPHET ISAIAH REBUKED ISRAEL AS THE BABYLONIAN CAPTIVITY DREW NEAR, POINTING OUT THAT THEY BORE THE NAME OF GOD [STEPHEN YAHWEH], AND SWORE BY HIM, BUT THEIR SWEARING WAS HYPOCRITICAL SINCE THEY HAD FORSAKEN THE EXCLUSIVE WORSHIP OF STEPHEN YAHWEH FOR THE WORSHIP OF IDOLS. THE ISRAELITES HAD BEEN TOLD IN LEVITICUS THAT SACRIFICING THEIR CHILDREN TO IDOLS AND THEN COMING TO WORSHIP GOD CAUSED GOD’S NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] TO BE PROFANED, THUS BREAKING THE COMMANDMENT. ACCORDING TO THE BOOK OF JEREMIAH, STEPHEN YAHWEH TOLD HIM TO LOOK AROUND JERUSALEM, ASSERTING THAT HE WOULD NOT BE ABLE TO FIND AN HONEST MAN – "EVEN WHEN THEY SAY, AS [STEPHEN] YAHWEH LIVES,' THEY ARE SURE TO BE SWEARING FALSELY." JEREMIAH REFERS TO A SITUATION IN WHICH ISRAELITES REPENTED AND TOOK OATHS IN GOD’S NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] – ONLY TO RENEGE BY RECLAIMING AS SLAVE PERSONS THEY HAD FREED AS PART OF THEIR REPENTANCE. THIS HYPOCRITICAL ACT WAS ALSO CONSIDERED PROFANING GOD’S NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH]. IN JEREMIAH 12, AN OPPORTUNITY IS ALSO DESCRIBED FOR ISRAEL’S NEIGHBORS TO AVOID DESTRUCTION AND PROSPER IF THEY STOP SWEARING BY THEIR IDOL AND SWEAR ONLY BY THE NAME OF STEPHEN YAHWEH. IN PRACTICE: CHILLUL HASHEM: TO AVOID COMING UNDER GUILT BY ACCIDENTALLY MISUSING GOD’S NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH], SCHOLARS DO NOT WRITE OR PRONOUNCE THE PROPER NAME IN MOST CIRCUMSTANCES, BUT USE SUBSTITUTES SUCH AS "ADONAI (THE LORD)," OR "HASHEM (THE NAME)." IN ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS OF THE HOLY BIBLE, THE NAME ADONAI IS OFTEN TRANSLATED "LORD," WHILE THE PROPER NAME STEPHEN YAHWEH REPRESENTED BY THE TETRAGRAMMATON IS OFTEN INDICATED BY THE USE OF CAPITAL AND SMALL CAPITAL LETTERS, LORD. RABBI JOSEPH TELUSHKIN WROTE THAT THE COMMANDMENT IS MUCH MORE THAN A PROHIBITION AGAINST CASUAL INTERJECTIONS USING GOD’S NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH]. HE POINTED OUT THAT THE MORE LITERAL TRANSLATION OF LO TISSA IS "YOU SHALL NOT CARRY" RATHER THAN "YOU SHALL NOT TAKE", AND THAT UNDERSTANDING THIS HELPS ONE UNDERSTAND WHY THE COMMANDMENT RANKS WITH SUCH AS "YOU SHALL NOT MURDER" AND "YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT ADULTERY". ONE OF THE FIRST COMMANDMENTS LISTED BY MAIMONIDES IN THE MISHNEH TORAH IS THE RESPONSIBILITY TO SANCTIFY GOD’S NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH]. MAIMONIDES THOUGHT THE COMMANDMENT SHOULD BE TAKEN AS GENERALLY AS POSSIBLE, AND THEREFORE HE CONSIDERED IT FORBIDDEN TO MENTION GOD’S NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] UNNECESSARILY AT ANY TIME. SCHOLARS REFERRED TO THIS AS "MOTZI SHEM SHAMAYIM LAVATALAH", "UTTERING THE NAME OF HEAVEN USELESSLY."[19] TO AVOID GUILT ASSOCIATED WITH ACCIDENTALLY BREAKING THE COMMANDMENT, SCHOLARS APPLIED THE PROHIBITION TO ALL SEVEN BIBLICAL TITLES OF GOD IN ADDITION TO THE PROPER NAME, AND ESTABLISHED THE SAFEGUARD OF CIRCUMLOCUTION WHEN REFERRING TO THE NAME OF GOD. IN WRITING NAMES OF GOD, A COMMON PRACTICE INCLUDES SUBSTITUTING LETTERS OR SYLLABLES SO THAT THE WRITTEN WORD IS NOT EXACTLY THE NAME, OR WRITING THE NAME IN AN ABBREVIATED MANNER. ORTHODOX JEWS WILL NOT EVEN PRONOUNCE A NAME OF GOD UNLESS IT IS SAID IN PRAYER OR RELIGIOUS STUDY. THE SACRED NAME (TETRAGRAMMATON), IS NEVER PRONOUNCED BY THESE JEWS BUT ALWAYS READ AS "ADONAI (THE LORD)," "HASHEM (THE NAME)," OR SOMETIMES "ADOSHEM".**

**REMEMBER THE SABBATH DAY, TO KEEP IT HOLY WITH 7 DAYS OF CREATION (SATURDAY FOR JEWS & SUNDAY FOR CHRISTIANS)**

**"REMEMBER THE SABBATH DAY, TO KEEP IT HOLY" (HEBREW: זָכוֹר אֶת יוֹם הַשַׁבָּת לְקַדְּשׁוֹ) IS ONE OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS FOUND IN THE HEBREW BIBLE. THE FULL TEXT OF THE COMMANDMENT READS: REMEMBER THE SABBATH DAY, TO KEEP IT HOLY. SIX DAYS YOU SHALL LABOR, AND DO ALL YOUR WORK, BUT THE SEVENTH DAY IS A SABBATH TO THE LORD YOUR GOD. ON IT YOU SHALL NOT DO ANY WORK, YOU, OR YOUR SON, OR YOUR DAUGHTER, YOUR MALE SERVANT, OR YOUR FEMALE SERVANT, OR YOUR LIVESTOCK, OR THE SOJOURNER WHO IS WITHIN YOUR GATES. FOR IN SIX DAYS THE LORD MADE HEAVEN AND EARTH, THE SEA, AND ALL THAT IS IN THEM, AND RESTED ON THE SEVENTH DAY. THEREFORE, THE LORD BLESSED THE SABBATH DAY AND MADE IT HOLY. — EXODUS 20:8-11. WHEN THE LORD YAHWEH STEPHEN GAVE THE ANCIENT ISRAELITES THE TEN COMMANDMENTS AT BIBLICAL MOUNT SINAI, THEY WERE COMMANDED TO REMEMBER THE SABBATH AND KEEP IT HOLY BY NOT DOING ANY WORK AND ALLOWING THE WHOLE HOUSEHOLD TO CEASE FROM WORK. THIS WAS IN RECOGNITION OF GOD’S ACT OF CREATION AND THE SPECIAL STATUS THAT GOD HAD CONFERRED ON THE SEVENTH DAY DURING THE CREATION WEEK. WHEN THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH GAVE THE ANCIENT BRITISH THE TEN COMMANDMENTS AT BIBLICAL MOUNT SINAI IN ACTS 7:6-7; 29:1-2, THEY WERE COMMANDED TO REMEMBER THE SABBATH AND KEEP IT HOLY BY NOT DOING ANY WORK AND ALLOWING THE WHOLE HOUSEHOLD TO CEASE FROM WORK. THIS WAS IN RECOGNITION OF GOD’S ACT OF CREATION AND THE SPECIAL STATUS THAT GOD HAD CONFERRED ON THE SEVENTH DAY DURING THE CREATION WEEK. THE TORAH PORTRAYS THE SABBATH CONCEPT BOTH IN TERMS OF RESTING ON THE SEVENTH DAY AND ALLOWING LAND TO LIE FALLOW DURING EACH SEVENTH YEAR. THE MOTIVATION IS DESCRIBED AS GOING BEYOND A SIGN AND REMEMBRANCE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH’S ORIGINAL REST DURING THE CREATION WEEK AND EXTENDS TO A CONCERN THAT ONE'S SERVANTS, FAMILY, AND LIVESTOCK BE ABLE TO REST AND BE REFRESHED FROM THEIR WORK. IN ADDITION TO THE INSTRUCTION TO REST ON EACH SEVENTH DAY (FRIDAY WITH THE NUMBER 0 IN SUBTRACTION, SATURDAY WITHOUT THE NUMBER 0 & SUNDAY WITH THE NUMBER 0 IN ADDITION) AND SEVENTH YEAR, PERIODS OF SEVEN DAYS ARE OFTEN RELEVANT ASPECTS OF BIBLICAL INSTRUCTIONS. FOR EXAMPLE, THE QUARANTINE PERIOD FOR SUSPECTED SKIN DISEASES AFTER INITIAL EXAMINATION BY A PRIEST WAS SEVEN DAYS, AFTER WHICH THE PRIEST WOULD RE-EXAMINE THE SKIN AND PRONOUNCE THE PERSON CLEAN OR UNCLEAN. OTHER SPECIAL DAYS INCLUDED THE DAY AFTER THE SEVENTH SABBATH, THE FIRST DAY OF THE SEVENTH MONTH, THE DAY OF RITUAL CLEANSING AFTER BEING HEALED FROM AN UNCLEAN DISEASE OR OTHER EVENT BRINGING UNCLEANNESS. IN ADDITION, IN THE BATTLE OF JERICHO, JOSHUA COMMANDED THE ARMY TO MARCH AROUND JERICHO EACH DAY FOR SEVEN CONSECUTIVE DAYS AND TO MARCH AROUND JERICHO SEVEN TIMES ON THE SEVENTH DAY. THE TORAH DESCRIBES DISOBEDIENCE TO THE COMMAND TO KEEP THE SABBATH DAY HOLY AS PUNISHABLE BY DEATH AND FAILING TO OBSERVE SABBATH YEARS WOULD BE COMPENSATED FOR DURING THE CAPTIVITY THAT WOULD RESULT FROM BREAKING COVENANT. THE TORAH ALSO DESCRIBES HOW SPECIAL BREAD WAS TO BE SET OUT BEFORE STEPHEN YAHWEH SABBATH BY SABBATH AND DESCRIBES SABBATH DAY OFFERINGS. THE DAY OF ATONEMENT WAS REGARDED AS A "SABBATH OF SABBATHS" IT WAS ON THIS DAY ALONE THAT THE KOHEN GADOL (HIGH PRIEST) ENTERED THE KODESH HAKODASHIM (MOST HOLY PLACE) INSIDE THE TABERNACLE WHERE THE ARK OF THE COVENANT CONTAINED THE STONE TABLETS ON WHICH THE TEN COMMANDMENTS WERE ENGRAVED. THE PRESENCE OF YHWH---STEPHEN YAHWEH IN THE KODESH HAKODASHIM ON THAT YEARLY DAY, UPON THE MERCY SEAT, REQUIRED THAT THE KOHEN GADOL BE FIRST PURIFIED BY THE SACRIFICE OF A BULL IN A PRESCRIBED MANNER. ENTERING THE MOST HOLY PLACE ON OTHER DAYS OR WITHOUT FULFILLING THE RITUAL REQUIREMENTS WOULD SUBJECT THE PRIEST TO DEATH. IN THE SAME WAY THAT OBSERVING THE SABBATH DID NOT PREVENT JOSHUA FROM MARCHING AROUND JERICHO FOR SEVEN CONSECUTIVE DAYS, SABBATH OBSERVANCE DID NOT PREVENT THE CHIEF PRIEST JEHOIADA FROM ORGANIZING A PALACE COUP ON THE SABBATH IN ORDER TO REMOVE QUEEN ATALIAH FROM THE THRONE AND REPLACE HER WITH JOASH, A RIGHTFUL HEIR TO THE THRONE. ATALIAH HAD MURDERED ALL THE OTHER HEIRS TO THE THRONE UPON THE DEATH OF AHAZIAH AND USURPED THE THRONE OF JUDAH FOR HERSELF. JEHOIADA'S WIFE HAD RESCUED YOUNG JOASH, AND JEHOIADA HAD KEPT HIM HIDDEN FOR SIX YEARS WHILE ATALIAH REIGNED AS QUEEN OVER JUDAH. THE PRIEST JEHOIADA USED THE OCCASION OF THE TRANSFER OF THE GUARD ON THE SABBATH TO PROCLAIM JOASH AS KING BECAUSE AT THAT TIME, HE COULD ARRANGE TWICE THE NORMAL GUARD ON DUTY AT THE TEMPLE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH. ON THAT DAY, A COVENANT WAS MADE, JOASH WAS PROCLAIMED KING, ATALIAH WAS PUT TO DEATH, THE TEMPLE OF BAAL WAS TORN DOWN, IDOLS WERE SMASHED, AND MATTAN, THE PRIEST OF BAAL, WAS KILLED. A NUMBER OF THE PROPHETS CONDEMN DESECRATION OF THE SABBATH WITH VARIOUS FORMS OF WORK, INCLUDING ISAIAH, JEREMIAH, EZEKIEL, AND AMOS. ACCORDING TO NEHEMIAH, AFTER THE CAPTIVES RETURN TO JERUSALEM FROM EXILE, THEY MAKE A COVENANT WHICH INCLUDES A PROMISE TO REFRAIN FROM DESECRATING THE SABBATH, YET SOME GIVE IN TO THE ONGOING TEMPTATION TO BUY AND SELL ON THE SABBATH. AS A RESULT, NEHEMIAH HAS TO REBUKE THEM AND STATION GUARDS TO PREVENT COMMERCE IN JERUSALEM ON THE SABBATH.**

**REMEMBER THE SABBATH DAY, TO KEEP IT HOLY WITH THE EXODUS (SATURDAY FOR JEWS & SUNDAY FOR CHRISTIANS)**

**"REMEMBER THE SABBATH DAY, TO KEEP IT HOLY" (HEBREW: זָכוֹר אֶת יוֹם הַשַׁבָּת לְקַדְּשׁוֹ) IS ONE OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS FOUND IN THE HEBREW BIBLE. THE FULL TEXT OF THE COMMANDMENT READS: OBSERVE THE SABBATH DAY, TO KEEP IT HOLY, AS THE LORD YOUR GOD COMMANDED YOU. SIX DAYS YOU SHALL LABOR AND DO ALL YOUR WORK, BUT THE SEVENTH DAY IS A SABBATH TO THE LORD YOUR GOD. ON IT YOU SHALL NOT DO ANY WORK, YOU OR YOUR SON OR YOUR DAUGHTER OR YOUR MALE SLAVE OR YOUR FEMALE SLAVE, OR YOUR OX OR YOUR DONKEY OR ANY OF YOUR LIVESTOCK, OR THE SOJOURNER WHO IS WITHIN YOUR GATES, THAT YOUR MALE SLAVE AND YOUR FEMALE SLAVE MAY REST AS WELL AS YOU. YOU SHALL REMEMBER THAT YOU WERE A SLAVE IN THE LAND OF EGYPT, AND THE LORD YOUR GOD BROUGHT YOU OUT FROM THERE WITH A MIGHTY HAND AND AN OUTSTRETCHED ARM. THEREFORE, THE LORD YOUR GOD COMMANDED YOU TO KEEP THE SABBATH DAY. — DEUTERONOMY 5:12-15. WHEN THE LORD YAHWEH STEPHEN GAVE THE ANCIENT ISRAELITES THE TEN COMMANDMENTS AT BIBLICAL MOUNT SINAI, THEY WERE COMMANDED TO REMEMBER THE SABBATH AND KEEP IT HOLY BY NOT DOING ANY WORK AND ALLOWING THE WHOLE HOUSEHOLD TO CEASE FROM WORK. THIS WAS IN RECOGNITION OF GOD’S ACT OF CREATION AND THE SPECIAL STATUS THAT GOD HAD CONFERRED ON THE SEVENTH DAY DURING THE CREATION WEEK. WHEN THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH GAVE THE ANCIENT BRITISH THE TEN COMMANDMENTS AT BIBLICAL MOUNT SINAI IN ACTS 7:6-7; 29:1-2, THEY WERE COMMANDED TO REMEMBER THE SABBATH AND KEEP IT HOLY BY NOT DOING ANY WORK AND ALLOWING THE WHOLE HOUSEHOLD TO CEASE FROM WORK. THIS WAS IN RECOGNITION OF GOD’S ACT OF CREATION AND THE SPECIAL STATUS THAT GOD HAD CONFERRED ON THE SEVENTH DAY DURING THE CREATION WEEK. THE TORAH PORTRAYS THE SABBATH CONCEPT BOTH IN TERMS OF RESTING ON THE SEVENTH DAY AND ALLOWING LAND TO LIE FALLOW DURING EACH SEVENTH YEAR. THE MOTIVATION IS DESCRIBED AS GOING BEYOND A SIGN AND REMEMBRANCE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH’S ORIGINAL REST DURING THE CREATION WEEK AND EXTENDS TO A CONCERN THAT ONE'S SERVANTS, FAMILY, AND LIVESTOCK BE ABLE TO REST AND BE REFRESHED FROM THEIR WORK. IN ADDITION TO THE INSTRUCTION TO REST ON EACH SEVENTH DAY (FRIDAY WITH THE NUMBER 0 IN SUBTRACTION, SATURDAY WITHOUT THE NUMBER 0 & SUNDAY WITH THE NUMBER 0 IN ADDITION) AND SEVENTH YEAR, PERIODS OF SEVEN DAYS ARE OFTEN RELEVANT ASPECTS OF BIBLICAL INSTRUCTIONS. FOR EXAMPLE, THE QUARANTINE PERIOD FOR SUSPECTED SKIN DISEASES AFTER INITIAL EXAMINATION BY A PRIEST WAS SEVEN DAYS, AFTER WHICH THE PRIEST WOULD RE-EXAMINE THE SKIN AND PRONOUNCE THE PERSON CLEAN OR UNCLEAN. OTHER SPECIAL DAYS INCLUDED THE DAY AFTER THE SEVENTH SABBATH, THE FIRST DAY OF THE SEVENTH MONTH, THE DAY OF RITUAL CLEANSING AFTER BEING HEALED FROM AN UNCLEAN DISEASE OR OTHER EVENT BRINGING UNCLEANNESS. IN ADDITION, IN THE BATTLE OF JERICHO, JOSHUA COMMANDED THE ARMY TO MARCH AROUND JERICHO EACH DAY FOR SEVEN CONSECUTIVE DAYS AND TO MARCH AROUND JERICHO SEVEN TIMES ON THE SEVENTH DAY. THE TORAH DESCRIBES DISOBEDIENCE TO THE COMMAND TO KEEP THE SABBATH DAY HOLY AS PUNISHABLE BY DEATH AND FAILING TO OBSERVE SABBATH YEARS WOULD BE COMPENSATED FOR DURING THE CAPTIVITY THAT WOULD RESULT FROM BREAKING COVENANT. THE TORAH ALSO DESCRIBES HOW SPECIAL BREAD WAS TO BE SET OUT BEFORE STEPHEN YAHWEH SABBATH BY SABBATH AND DESCRIBES SABBATH DAY OFFERINGS. THE DAY OF ATONEMENT WAS REGARDED AS A "SABBATH OF SABBATHS" IT WAS ON THIS DAY ALONE THAT THE KOHEN GADOL (HIGH PRIEST) ENTERED THE KODESH HAKODASHIM (MOST HOLY PLACE) INSIDE THE TABERNACLE WHERE THE ARK OF THE COVENANT CONTAINED THE STONE TABLETS ON WHICH THE TEN COMMANDMENTS WERE ENGRAVED. THE PRESENCE OF YHWH---STEPHEN YAHWEH IN THE KODESH HAKODASHIM ON THAT YEARLY DAY, UPON THE MERCY SEAT, REQUIRED THAT THE KOHEN GADOL BE FIRST PURIFIED BY THE SACRIFICE OF A BULL IN A PRESCRIBED MANNER. ENTERING THE MOST HOLY PLACE ON OTHER DAYS OR WITHOUT FULFILLING THE RITUAL REQUIREMENTS WOULD SUBJECT THE PRIEST TO DEATH. IN THE SAME WAY THAT OBSERVING THE SABBATH DID NOT PREVENT JOSHUA FROM MARCHING AROUND JERICHO FOR SEVEN CONSECUTIVE DAYS, SABBATH OBSERVANCE DID NOT PREVENT THE CHIEF PRIEST JEHOIADA FROM ORGANIZING A PALACE COUP ON THE SABBATH IN ORDER TO REMOVE QUEEN ATALIAH FROM THE THRONE AND REPLACE HER WITH JOASH, A RIGHTFUL HEIR TO THE THRONE. ATALIAH HAD MURDERED ALL THE OTHER HEIRS TO THE THRONE UPON THE DEATH OF AHAZIAH AND USURPED THE THRONE OF JUDAH FOR HERSELF. JEHOIADA'S WIFE HAD RESCUED YOUNG JOASH, AND JEHOIADA HAD KEPT HIM HIDDEN FOR SIX YEARS WHILE ATALIAH REIGNED AS QUEEN OVER JUDAH. THE PRIEST JEHOIADA USED THE OCCASION OF THE TRANSFER OF THE GUARD ON THE SABBATH TO PROCLAIM JOASH AS KING BECAUSE AT THAT TIME, HE COULD ARRANGE TWICE THE NORMAL GUARD ON DUTY AT THE TEMPLE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH. ON THAT DAY, A COVENANT WAS MADE, JOASH WAS PROCLAIMED KING, ATALIAH WAS PUT TO DEATH, THE TEMPLE OF BAAL WAS TORN DOWN, IDOLS WERE SMASHED, AND MATTAN, THE PRIEST OF BAAL, WAS KILLED. A NUMBER OF THE PROPHETS CONDEMN DESECRATION OF THE SABBATH WITH VARIOUS FORMS OF WORK, INCLUDING ISAIAH, JEREMIAH, EZEKIEL, AND AMOS. ACCORDING TO NEHEMIAH, AFTER THE CAPTIVES RETURN TO JERUSALEM FROM EXILE, THEY MAKE A COVENANT WHICH INCLUDES A PROMISE TO REFRAIN FROM DESECRATING THE SABBATH, YET SOME GIVE IN TO THE ONGOING TEMPTATION TO BUY AND SELL ON THE SABBATH. AS A RESULT, NEHEMIAH HAS TO REBUKE THEM AND STATION GUARDS TO PREVENT COMMERCE IN JERUSALEM ON THE SABBATH.**

**HONOR THY FATHER STEPHEN AND THY MOTHER VICTORIA**

**"HONOR THY FATHER [STEPHEN] AND THY MOTHER [VICTORIA]" (HEBREW: כַּבֵּד אֶת אָבִיךָ וְאֶת אִמֶּךָ לְמַעַן יַאֲרִכוּן יָמֶיךָ) IS ONE OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS IN THE HEBREW BIBLE. THE COMMANDMENT IS GENERALLY REGARDED IN PROTESTANT AND JEWISH SOURCES AS THE FIFTH IN BOTH THE LIST IN EXODUS 20:1–21, AND IN DEUTERONOMY (DVARIM) 5:1–23. CATHOLICS AND LUTHERANS COUNT THIS AS THE FOURTH. THESE COMMANDMENTS WERE ENFORCED AS LAW IN MANY JURISDICTIONS, AND ARE STILL CONSIDERED ENFORCEABLE LAW BY ALL. EXODUS 20, 1 DESCRIBES THE TEN COMMANDMENTS AS BEING SPOKEN BY GOD, INSCRIBED ON TWO STONE TABLETS BY THE TERRIBLE, JEALOUS FINGER OF THE LORD, BROKEN BY MOSES, AND REWRITTEN ON REPLACEMENT STONES BY THE LORD. כבד את־אביך ואת־אמך למען יארכון ימיך על האדמה אשר־יהוה אלהיך נתן לך KABBĒḎ ’EṮ-’ĀḆÎḴĀ WƏ’EṮ-’IMMEḴĀ LƏMA‘AN YA’ĂRIḴÛN YĀMEYḴĀ ‘AL HĀ’ĂḎĀMĀH ’ĂŠER-YƏHWĀH ’ĔLŌHEYḴĀ NŌṮĒN LĀḴ.HONOUR YOUR FATHER AND YOUR MOTHER, SO THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG IN THE LAND THE LORD YOUR GOD IS GIVING YOU. — EXODUS 20:12 (NIV). IN THE TORAH, KEEPING THIS COMMANDMENT WAS ASSOCIATED WITH INDIVIDUAL BENEFIT[7] AND WITH THE ABILITY OF THE NATION OF ISRAEL TO REMAIN IN THE LAND TO WHICH GOD WAS LEADING THEM.[8][9] DISHONORING PARENTS BY STRIKING OR CURSING THEM WAS PUNISHABLE BY DEATH AND SO THE CLAUSE "SO THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG" COULD BE INTERPRETED AS "SO THAT YOU ARE NOT PUT TO DEATH". IN THE TALMUD, THE COMMANDMENT TO HONOR ONE'S PARENTS IS COMPARED TO HONORING GOD. ACCORDING TO THE PROPHET MALACHI, GOD MAKES THE ANALOGY HIMSELF: A SON HONORS HIS FATHER, AND A SERVANT HIS MASTER. IF I AM A FATHER, WHERE IS THE HONOR DUE ME? IF I AM A MASTER, WHERE IS THE RESPECT DUE ME?" SAYS THE LORD ALMIGHTY. "IT IS YOU, O PRIESTS, WHO SHOW CONTEMPT FOR MY NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH]. BUT YOU ASK, 'HOW HAVE WE SHOWN CONTEMPT FOR YOUR NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH]?' — MALACHI 1:6 (NIV).**

**THOU SHALT NOT KILL**

**THOU SHALT NOT KILL (LXX; Οὐ ΦΟΝΕΎΣΕΙΣ), YOU SHALL NOT MURDER (HEBREW: לֹא תִּרְצָח; LO TIRṢAḤ) OR YOU SHALL NOT KILL (KJV), IS A MORAL IMPERATIVE INCLUDED AS ONE OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS IN THE TORAH. THE IMPERATIVE TO NOT KILL IS IN THE CONTEXT OF UNLAWFUL KILLING RESULTING IN BLOODGUILT.**

**RETZACH: THE HEBREW VERB רצח (R-Ṣ-Ḥ, ALSO TRANSLITERATED RETZACH, RATZÁKH, RATSAKH ETC.) IS THE WORD IN THE ORIGINAL TEXT THAT IS TRANSLATED AS "MURDER" , BUT IT HAS A WIDER RANGE OF MEANINGS, GENERALLY DESCRIBING DESTRUCTIVE ACTIVITY, INCLUDING MEANINGS "TO BREAK, TO DASH TO PIECES" AS WELL AS "TO SLAY, KILL, MURDER". ACCORDING TO THE PRIESTLY CODE OF THE BOOK OF NUMBERS, KILLING ANYONE OUTSIDE THE CONTEXT OF WAR WITH A WEAPON, OR IN UNARMED COMBAT, IS CONSIDERED RETZACH, BUT IF THE KILLING IS ACCIDENTAL, THE ACCUSED MUST FLEE TO ONE OF THE CITIES OF REFUGE—AND REMAIN IN THAT CITY UNTIL THE HIGH PRIEST DIES, OR THE "REVENGER OF BLOOD" CAN KILL THE ACCUSED WITH NO LEGAL REPERCUSSIONS. THE HOLY BIBLE NEVER USES THE WORD RETZACH IN CONJUNCTION WITH WAR. THE ACT OF SLAYING ITSELF, REGARDLESS OF QUESTIONS OF BLOODGUILT, IS EXPRESSED WITH THE VERB N-K-H "TO STRIKE, SMITE, HIT, BEAT, SLAY, KILL". THIS VERB IS USED OF BOTH AN EGYPTIAN SLAYING AN ISRAELITE SLAVE AND OF MOSES SLAYING THE EGYPTIAN IN RETALIATION IN EXODUS 2:11–12. THE COVENANT CODE AND HOLINESS CODE BOTH PRESCRIBE THE DEATH PENALTY FOR PEOPLE THAT COMMIT N-K-H. THE COMMANDMENT AGAINST MURDER CAN BE VIEWED AS A LEGAL ISSUE GOVERNING HUMAN RELATIONSHIPS, NOTING THAT THE FIRST FOUR COMMANDMENTS RELATE STRONGLY TO MAN'S DUTY TO GOD AND THAT THE LATTER SIX COMMANDMENTS DESCRIBE DUTIES TOWARD HUMANS. THE COMMANDMENT AGAINST MURDER CAN ALSO BE VIEWED AS BASED IN RESPECT FOR GOD HIMSELF. "THE VOICE OF YOUR BROTHER'S BLOOD IS CRYING TO ME FROM THE GROUND. AND NOW YOU ARE CURSED FROM THE GROUND, WHICH HAS OPENED ITS MOUTH TO RECEIVE YOUR BROTHER'S BLOOD FROM YOUR HAND." GENESIS 4:10–11 (ESV). THE GENESIS NARRATIVE ALSO PORTRAYS THE PROHIBITION OF SHEDDING INNOCENT BLOOD AS AN IMPORTANT ASPECT OF GOD’S COVENANT WITH NOAH. WHOEVER SHEDS THE BLOOD OF MAN, BY MAN SHALL HIS BLOOD BE SHED, FOR GOD MADE MAN [NUMBERS 23:19] IN HIS OWN IMAGE. — GENESIS 9:6 (ESV). THE TORAH PORTRAYS MURDER AS A CAPITAL CRIME AND DESCRIBES A NUMBER OF DETAILS IN THE MORAL UNDERSTANDING AND LEGAL IMPLEMENTATION OF CONSEQUENCES. THE PRIESTLY CODE ALLOWED THE VICTIM'S NEXT OF KIN (AVENGER OF BLOOD) EXACT RETRIBUTION ON THE SUSPECT; BUT THE ACCUSED COULD SEEK SANCTUARY IN A CITY OF REFUGE. THE RIGHT OF THE AVENGER OF BLOOD TO SUCH REVENGE CEASED, UPON THE DEATH OF THE PERSON WHO WAS THE JEWISH HIGH PRIEST AT THE TIME OF THE CRIME. ANOTHER VERB MEANING "TO KILL, SLAY, MURDER, DESTROY, RUIN" IS H-R-G, USED OF CAIN SLAYING ABEL IN GENESIS 4:8. WHEN CAIN IS DRIVEN INTO EXILE, COMPLAINING THAT "EVERY ONE THAT FINDETH ME SHALL SLAY ME" IN GENESIS 4:14, HE AGAIN USES THIS VERB (H-R-G). ELIEZER SEGAL OBSERVES THAT THE SEPTUAGINT USES THE TERM HARAG, AND THAT AUGUSTINE OF HIPPO RECOGNIZED THAT THIS DID NOT EXTEND TO WARS OR CAPITAL PUNISHMENT. MOST SUBSEQUENT TRANSLATIONS FOLLOW JEROME'S VULGATE. WHILE JEROME HAD ACCESS TO JEWISH SCHOLARS, "EVEN THE JEWISH TRANSLATORS WERE NOT UNANIMOUS IN MAINTAINING CONSISTENT DISTINCTIONS BETWEEN THE VARIOUS HEBREW ROOTS." JEROME'S CHOICE OF THE WORD OCCIDERE (TO KILL) REFLECTS THE BROADER RANGE OF MEANINGS. IN A MORE MODERN ANALYSIS, WILMA ANN BAILEY ALSO FINDS A BROADER APPLICATION OF THE WORD RETZACH. JUSTIFIED KILLING: DUE CONSEQUENCE FOR CRIME. THE TORAH AND HEBREW BIBLE MADE CLEAR DISTINCTIONS BETWEEN THE SHEDDING OF INNOCENT BLOOD VERSUS KILLING AS THE DUE CONSEQUENCE OF A CRIME. A NUMBER OF SINS WERE CONSIDERED TO BE WORTHY OF THE DEATH PENALTY INCLUDING MURDER, INCEST, BEARING FALSE WITNESS ON A CAPITAL CHARGE, ADULTERY, IDOLATRY [SEX], BESTIALITY, CHILD SACRIFICE TO PAGAN GODS, CURSING A PARENT, FORTUNE-TELLING, HOMOSEXUALITY, AND OTHER SINS. FOR EXAMPLE, THE EXODUS NARRATIVE DESCRIBES THE PEOPLE AS HAVING TURNED TO IDOLATRY WITH THE GOLDEN CALF WHILE MOSES WAS ON THE MOUNTAIN RECEIVING THE LAW FROM GOD. WHEN MOSES CAME DOWN, HE COMMANDED THE LEVITES TO TAKE UP THE SWORD AGAINST THEIR BROTHERS AND COMPANIONS AND NEIGHBORS. THE LEVITES OBEYED AND KILLED ABOUT THREE THOUSAND MEN WHO HAD SINNED IN WORSHIP OF THE GOLDEN CALF. AS A RESULT, MOSES SAID THAT THE LEVITES HAD RECEIVED A BLESSING THAT DAY AT THE COST OF SON AND BROTHER. ON A SEPARATE OCCASION, A BLASPHEMER WAS STONED TO DEATH BECAUSE HE BLASPHEMED THE NAME OF THE LORD (STEPHEN YAHWEH) WITH A CURSE. THE HEBREW BIBLE HAS MANY OTHER EXAMPLES OF SINNERS BEING PUT TO DEATH AS DUE CONSEQUENCE FOR CRIMES. ACHAN IS PUT TO DEATH BY JOSHUA BECAUSE HE CAUSED DEFEAT OF ISRAEL'S ARMY BY TAKING SOME OF THE PLUNDER AND HIDING IT IN HIS TENT. DAVID ORDERED THAT AN AMALEKITE BE PUT TO DEATH BECAUSE HE CLAIMED TO HAVE KILLED KING SAUL. FOLLOWING THE ADVICE OF HIS FATHER, SOLOMON ORDERED THAT JOAB BE KILLED: STRIKE HIM DOWN AND BURY HIM, AND SO CLEAR ME AND MY FATHER'S HOUSE OF THE GUILT OF THE INNOCENT BLOOD THAT JOAB SHED. THE LORD WILL REPAY HIM FOR THE BLOOD HE SHED, BECAUSE WITHOUT THE KNOWLEDGE OF MY FATHER DAVID HE ATTACKED TWO MEN AND KILLED THEM WITH THE SWORD. BOTH OF THEM—ABNER SON OF NER, COMMANDER OF ISRAEL’S ARMY, AND AMASA SON OF JETHER, COMMANDER OF JUDAH'S ARMY—WERE BETTER MEN AND MORE UPRIGHT THAN HE. MAY THE GUILT OF THEIR BLOOD REST ON THE HEAD OF JOAB AND HIS DESCENDANTS FOREVER. BUT ON DAVID AND HIS DESCENDANTS, HIS HOUSE AND HIS THRONE, MAY THERE BE THE LORD'S PEACE FOREVER. — 1 KINGS 2:31–33 (NIV). THE BIBLICAL REFRAIN FOR THOSE JUSTLY EXECUTED AS DUE PUNISHMENT FOR CRIMES IS THAT "THEIR BLOOD WILL BE ON THEIR OWN HEADS." THIS EXPRESSES THE IDEA THAT THOSE GUILTY OF CERTAIN ACTIONS HAVE BROUGHT THE SHEDDING OF BLOOD UPON THEMSELVES, AND THOSE CARRYING OUT DUE PUNISHMENT DO NOT BEAR BLOODGUILT. JUSTIFIED KILLING: IN WARFARE: FURTHER INFORMATION: HEREM (WAR OR PROPERTY). THE ANCIENT HEBREW TEXTS MAKE A DISTINCTION BETWEEN THE MORAL AND LEGAL PROHIBITION OF SHEDDING OF INNOCENT BLOOD AND KILLING IN BATTLE. RABBI MARC GELLMAN EXPLAINS THE DISTINCTION BETWEEN "HARAG" (KILLING) AND "RATZAH" (MURDER) AND NOTES THE DIFFERENT MORAL CONNOTATIONS. "...THERE IS WIDE MORAL AGREEMENT (NOT COMPLETE AGREEMENT) THAT SOME FORMS OF KILLING ARE MORALLY JUST, AND KILLING AN ENEMY COMBATANT DURING WARTIME IS ONE OF THEM." FOR EXAMPLE, THE TORAH PROHIBITS MURDER, BUT SANCTIONS KILLING IN LEGITIMATE BATTLE. THE HOLY BIBLE OFTEN PRAISES THE EXPLOITS OF SOLDIERS AGAINST ENEMIES IN LEGITIMATE BATTLE. ONE OF DAVID’S MIGHTY MEN IS CREDITED WITH KILLING EIGHT HUNDRED MEN WITH THE SPEAR, AND ABISHAI IS CREDITED WITH KILLING THREE HUNDRED MEN. THE 613 MITZVOT EXTEND THE NOTION OF LAWFUL KILLING TO THE NATIONS THAT INHABITED THE PROMISED LAND, COMMANDING TO EXTERMINATE THEM COMPLETELY. DEUTERONOMY 20:10–18 ESTABLISHES RULES ON KILLING CIVILIANS IN WARFARE: THE POPULATION OF CITIES OUTSIDE OF THE PROMISED LAND, IF THEY SURRENDER, SHOULD BE MADE TRIBUTARIES AND LEFT ALIVE (20:10–11). THOSE CITIES OUTSIDE OF THE PROMISED LAND THAT RESIST SHOULD BE BESIEGED, AND ONCE THEY FALL, THE MALE POPULATION SHOULD BE EXTERMINATED, BUT THE WOMEN AND CHILDREN SHOULD BE LEFT ALIVE (20:12–15). OF THOSE CITIES THAT WERE WITHIN THE PROMISED LAND, HOWEVER, EVERYBODY WAS TO BE KILLED. JUSTIFIED KILLING: INTRUDER IN THE HOME. AS DESCRIBED IN THE TORAH, THE ANCIENT UNDERSTANDING OF THE PROHIBITION OF MURDER MADE AN EXCEPTION FOR LEGITIMATE SELF-DEFENSE. A HOME DEFENDER WHO STRUCK AND KILLED A THIEF CAUGHT IN THE ACT OF BREAKING IN AT NIGHT WAS NOT GUILTY OF BLOODSHED. "IF A THIEF IS CAUGHT BREAKING IN AND IS STRUCK SO THAT HE DIES, THE DEFENDER IS NOT GUILTY OF BLOODSHED; BUT IF IT HAPPENS AFTER SUNRISE, HE IS GUILTY OF BLOODSHED."**

**DON'T COMMIT MURDER (EXODUS 20:13)**

**DON'T ACCEPT RANSOM FOR LIFE OF THE MURDERER (NUMBERS 35:31)  
EXILE AN ACCIDENTAL MURDERER (NUMBERS 35:25)  
DON'T ACCEPT RANSOM FROM HIM (NUMBERS 35:32)  
DON'T KILL THE MURDERER BEFORE TRYING HIM (NUMBERS 35:12)  
SAVE THE PURSUED AT THE COST OF THE LIFE OF THE PURSUER (DEUTERONOMY 25:12)  
DON'T SHOW PITY FOR THE PURSUER (NUMBERS 35:12)  
DON'T STAND IDLY BY WHEN YOU CAN SAVE A LIFE (LEVITICUS 19:16)  
SET ASIDE CITIES OF REFUGE FOR THOSE WHO COMMIT ACCIDENTAL HOMICIDE (DEUTERONOMY 19:3)  
BREAK THE NECK OF THE CALF BY THE RIVER (IN RITUAL FOLLOWING UNSOLVED MURDER) (DEUTERONOMY 21:4)  
DON'T TILL BY THAT RIVER OR SOW THERE (DEUTERONOMY 21:4)  
DON'T CAUSE LOSS OF HUMAN LIFE (THROUGH NEGLIGENCE) (DEUTERONOMY 22:8)  
BUILD A PARAPET (IN ROOF OF HOUSE) (DEUTERONOMY 22:8)  
DON'T MISLEAD WITH ADVICE WHICH IS A STUMBLING BLOCK (LEVITICUS 19:14)  
HELP A MAN REMOVE THE LOAD FROM HIS BEAST WHICH CAN NO LONGER CARRY IT (EXODUS 23:5)  
HELP HIM LOAD HIS BEAST (DEUTERONOMY 22:4)  
DON'T LEAVE HIM IN A STATE OF CONFUSION AND GO ON YOUR WAY (DEUTERONOMY 22:4)**

**THOU SHALT NOT COMMIT ADULTERY**

**"THOU SHALT NOT COMMIT ADULTERY", ONE OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS, IS FOUND IN THE BOOK OF EXODUS (EXODUS 20:14) OF THE HEBREW BIBLE AND OLD TESTAMENT. WHAT CONSTITUTES ADULTERY IS NOT PLAINLY DEFINED IN THIS PASSAGE OF THE HOLY BIBLE, AND HAS BEEN THE SUBJECT OF DEBATE WITHIN JUDAISM AND CHRISTIANITY. PRE-LAW EXAMPLES: IN GENESIS 12, ABRAM'S WIFE SARAI IS TAKEN INTO THE EGYPTIAN PHARAOH’S PALACE AFTER ABRAM DOES NOT DISCLOSE HER MARITAL STATUS. GOD INFLICTS “SERIOUS DISEASES ON PHARAOH AND HIS WHOLE HOUSEHOLD.” THE PHARAOH REALIZES IT IS BECAUSE SARAI IS ACTUALLY ABRAM'S WIFE AND TELLS HIM, "WHAT IS THIS YOU HAVE DONE TO ME? WHY DID YOU NOT TELL ME THAT SHE WAS YOUR WIFE? WHY DID YOU SAY, 'SHE IS MY SISTER,' SO THAT I TOOK HER FOR MY WIFE? NOW THEN, HERE IS YOUR WIFE; TAKE HER, AND GO." IN GENESIS 20, ABRAHAM (RENAMED AFTER HIS ENCOUNTER WITH EL SHADDAI (GOD ALMIGHTY) HAS MOVED TO THE NEGEV AND AGAIN CONCEALS HIS MARRIAGE TO SARAH. A LOCAL KING, ABIMELECH, INTENDS TO MARRY HER. HOWEVER, GOD APPEARS TO ABIMELECH IN A DREAM AND SAYS: "BEHOLD, YOU ARE A DEAD MAN BECAUSE OF THE WOMAN WHOM YOU HAVE TAKEN, FOR SHE IS A MAN’S WIFE." YEARS LATER, ISAAC TELLS THE SAME LIE REGARDING HIS WIFE, REBECCA, BUT ABIMELECH QUICKLY DISCOVERS THE TRUTH. APPALLED, HE CONFRONTS ISAAC, SAYING, "WHOEVER TOUCHES THIS MAN OR HIS WIFE SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH." IN GENESIS 39, A POSITIVE EXAMPLE IS PRESENTED IN JOSEPH, ONE OF JACOB’S TWELVE SONS. HE IS SOLD INTO SLAVERY IN EGYPT AND QUICKLY RISES TO A PROMINENT AND SUCCESSFUL POSITION MANAGING THE HOUSEHOLD OF POTIPHAR, A MILITARY CAPTAIN. HE RESISTS SEXUAL ADVANCES FROM POTIPHAR'S WIFE “DAY AFTER DAY,” PROTESTING THAT HE DOES NOT WISH TO BETRAY POTIPHAR'S TRUST. ONE DAY HER ADVANCES BECOME PHYSICAL, AND IN HIS EFFORT TO ESCAPE, JOSEPH LEAVES HIS CLOAK BEHIND. POTIPHAR'S WIFE USES THIS ‘EVIDENCE’ FOR A FALSE ACCUSATION OF RAPE AGAINST JOSEPH. JOSEPH IS IMPRISONED, LOSING ALL BUT HIS LIFE. MORE THAN TWO YEARS LATER JOSEPH IS RESTORED TO AN EVEN HIGHER POSITION, SERVING THE PHARAOH HIMSELF. AFTER MOUNT SINAI: ACCORDING TO THE BOOK OF EXODUS, THE LAW FORBIDDING ADULTERY WAS CODIFIED FOR THE ISRAELITES AT BIBLICAL MOUNT SINAI. IT WAS ONE OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS WRITTEN BY THE [TERRIBLE, JEALOUS] FINGER OF THE LORD ON STONE TABLETS. DETAILS REGARDING THE ADMINISTRATION OF THE LAW AND ADDITIONAL BOUNDARIES ON SEXUAL BEHAVIOR FOLLOWED. FOR EXAMPLE, THE ORDEAL OF THE BITTER WATER WAS ESTABLISHED TO PROVE THE GUILT OR INNOCENCE OF A WIFE WHOSE HUSBAND SUSPECTED HER OF ADULTERY. ADULTERY WAS A CAPITAL CRIME, AND IF ADULTERERS WERE CAUGHT, AT LEAST 2 WITNESSES [THE OPPOSING SIDE OF THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION] WERE REQUIRED BEFORE THE DEATH PENALTY WOULD BE CARRIED OUT. SINCE MEN WERE PERMITTED TO HAVE MULTIPLE WIVES, ADULTERY WAS INTERPRETED TO CONSIST OF SEXUAL RELATIONS BETWEEN A MAN AND A MARRIED OR BETROTHED WOMAN WHO WAS NOT HIS WIFE. A MAN WHO HAD SEXUAL RELATIONS WITH A WOMAN WHO WAS NOT MARRIED OR BETROTHED WAS NOT GUILTY OF ADULTERY, PER SE, BUT THE MAN WAS THEN OBLIGATED TO MARRY THE WOMAN AND NOT DIVORCE HER UNTIL THE END OF HIS LIFE. IF A MAN FIND A DAMSEL THAT IS A VIRGIN, WHICH IS NOT BETROTHED, AND LAY HOLD ON HER, AND LIE WITH HER, AND THEY BE FOUND; THEN THE MAN THAT LAY WITH HER SHALL GIVE UNTO THE DAMSEL'S FATHER FIFTY SHEKELS OF SILVER, AND SHE SHALL BE HIS WIFE; BECAUSE HE HATH HUMBLED HER, HE MAY NOT PUT HER AWAY ALL HIS DAYS. — DEUTERONOMY 22: 28-29. OTHER BOUNDARIES ON SEXUAL BEHAVIOR INCLUDED THE PROHIBITION OF SEXUAL RELATIONS BETWEEN CLOSE RELATIVES, BETWEEN PERSONS OF THE SAME SEX, AND BETWEEN PEOPLE AND ANIMALS; PROSTITUTION WAS ALSO FORBIDDEN. THE PROHIBITION OF PROSTITUTION HAS BEEN INTERPRETED BY RABBINICAL SCHOLARS TO PRECLUDE SEXUAL RELATIONS OUTSIDE OF MARRIAGE AS PRE-MARITAL SEX IN GENERAL OR SEXUAL RELATIONS INSIDE OF MARRIAGE BEING UNEQUALLY YOKED AS MARITAL FORNICATION [TOBIT 4:12-13] IN GENERAL, AND A WOMAN WHO, AFTER GETTING MARRIED, WAS FOUND TO HAVE BEEN PROMISCUOUS BEFORE MARRIAGE FACED THE DEATH PENALTY. A WOMAN WHO WAS RAPED WAS NOT GUILTY OF BREAKING THE LAW, PROVIDED SHE CRIED OUT FOR HELP (WHICH WAS TAKEN AS PROOF THAT SHE DID NOT CONSENT). ACCORDING TO DEUTERONOMY, THE COMMANDMENT AGAINST ADULTERY WAS REAFFIRMED AS THE LEADERSHIP OF ISRAEL PASSED FROM MOSES TO JOSHUA. KING DAVID’S SEDUCTION OF URIAH’S WIFE BATHSHEBA AND THE MURDEROUS COVER-UP OF THEIR ADULTERY IS AN INFAMOUS TRANSGRESSION OF THIS COMMANDMENT. OCCURRING APPROXIMATELY FOUR CENTURIES AFTER THE GIVING OF THE LAW ON MOUNT SINAI, THE EVENT AND ITS AFTERMATH ARE RECOUNTED IN THE BOOKS OF SECOND SAMUEL AND FIRST KINGS. DESPITE DAVID’S SINCERE AND LASTING REPENTANCE, HIS BREAKING THE COMMANDMENT AGAINST ADULTERY BROUGHT TEMPORAL PUNISHMENT AND INITIATED A CASCADE OF TRAGIC EVENTS IN THE UNITED KINGDOM OF ISRAEL AND JUDAH. THE BOOK OF PROVERBS CONTAINS ENTIRE CHAPTERS WARNING AGAINST ADULTERY AND DESCRIBING ITS TEMPTATIONS AND CONSEQUENCES. DIRECT WARNINGS ARE GIVEN TO STAY FAR AWAY FROM THE ADULTERESS. WISDOM IS DESCRIBED AS A PROTECTION AGAINST "THE FORBIDDEN WOMAN, FROM THE ADULTERESS WITH HER SMOOTH WORDS, WHO FORSAKES THE COMPANION OF HER YOUTH AND FORGETS THE COVENANT OF HER GOD; FOR HER HOUSE SINKS DOWN TO DEATH, AND HER PATHS TO THE DEPARTED; NONE WHO GO TO HER COME BACK, NOR DO THEY REGAIN THE PATHS OF LIFE." MENTAL, SPIRITUAL, PSYCHOLOGICAL & ETERNAL PARALLELS: THE PROPHETS JEREMIAH, EZEKIEL AND HOSEA INDICATE THAT GOD VIEWED ISRAEL’S WORSHIP OF IDOLS AS SPIRITUAL ADULTERY. THIS LED TO A BROKEN COVENANT BETWEEN THEM AND “DIVORCE,” MANIFESTED AS DEFEAT BY AN ENEMY NATION FOLLOWED BY EXILE, FROM WHICH THE NORTHERN KINGDOM NEVER RECOVERED. THIS SPIRITUAL ADULTERY WAS APPARENTLY ACCOMPANIED BY THE PREVALENCE OF PHYSICAL ADULTERY AS WELL.**

**THOU SHALT NOT STEAL**

**"THOU SHALT NOT STEAL" IS ONE OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS OF THE JEWISH TORAH (KNOWN TO CHRISTIANS AS THE FIRST FIVE BOOKS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT), WHICH ARE WIDELY UNDERSTOOD AS MORAL IMPERATIVES BY LEGAL SCHOLARS, JEWISH SCHOLARS, CATHOLIC SCHOLARS, AND POST-REFORMATION SCHOLARS. "STEAL" IN THIS COMMANDMENT HAS TRADITIONALLY BEEN INTERPRETED BY JEWISH COMMENTARIES TO REFER TO THE STEALING OF AN ACTUAL HUMAN BEING, THAT IS, TO KIDNAPPING, INCLUDING HUMAN TRAFFICKING. WITH THIS UNDERSTANDING, A CONTEXTUAL TRANSLATION OF THE COMMANDMENT IN JEWISH TRADITION WOULD MORE ACCURATELY BE RENDERED AS "THOU SHALT NOT KIDNAP". KIDNAPPING WOULD THEN CONSTITUTE A CAPITAL OFFENCE AND THUS MERIT ITS INCLUSION AMONG THE TEN COMMANDMENTS. NEVERTHELESS, THIS COMMANDMENT HAS COME TO BE INTERPRETED, ESPECIALLY IN CHRISTIAN DOCTRINES, AS THE UNAUTHORIZED TAKING OF ANY VALUE OF MONEY, SUCH AS PRIVATE PROPERTY OR SIMPLY MONEY (STEALING OR THEFT), WHICH IS A WRONGFUL ACTION ALREADY PROHIBITED ELSEWHERE IN THE HEBREW BIBLE THAT CAN INCUR THE DEATH PENALTY, ESPECIALLY IF IT IS AGAINST THE LORD. THE COMMANDMENT "YOU SHALL NOT STEAL" WAS ORIGINALLY INTENDED AGAINST STEALING PEOPLE—AGAINST ABDUCTIONS AND SLAVERY, IN AGREEMENT WITH THE TALMUDIC INTERPRETATION OF THE STATEMENT AS "YOU SHALL NOT KIDNAP" (SANHEDRIN 86A). THE HEBREW WORD TRANSLATED “STEAL” IS “GNEVA.” THE HEBREW BIBLE CONTAINS A NUMBER OF PROHIBITIONS OF STEALING AND DESCRIPTIONS OF NEGATIVE CONSEQUENCES FOR THIS SIN. THE GENESIS NARRATIVE DESCRIBES RACHEL AS HAVING STOLEN HOUSEHOLD GOODS FROM HER FATHER LABAN WHEN SHE FLED FROM LABAN'S HOUSEHOLD WITH HER HUSBAND JACOB AND THEIR CHILDREN. LABAN HOTLY PURSUED JACOB TO RECOVER HIS GOODS, AND INTENDED TO DO HIM HARM, BUT RACHEL HID THE STOLEN ITEMS AND AVOIDED DETECTION. EXODUS 21:16 AND DEUTERONOMY 24:7 APPLY THE SAME HEBREW WORD TO KIDNAPPING (STEALING A MAN) AND DEMANDS THE DEATH PENALTY FOR SUCH A SIN. THE HEBREW WORD TRANSLATED “STEAL” IS MORE COMMONLY APPLIED TO MONEY OR THE VALUE OF MONEY IN MATERIAL POSSESSIONS. RESTITUTION MAY BE DEMANDED, BUT THERE MAYBE JUDICIAL PENALTY OF DEATH ALSO, ESPECIALLY STEALING THE MONEY TITHE FROM THE LORD. HOWEVER, A THIEF MAY BE KILLED IF CAUGHT IN THE ACT OF BREAKING IN AT NIGHT UNDER CIRCUMSTANCES WHERE THE OCCUPANTS MAY REASONABLY BE IN FEAR OF GREATER HARM. THE ANCIENT HEBREW UNDERSTANDING HONORED PRIVATE PROPERTY RIGHTS AND DEMANDED RESTITUTION EVEN IN CASES THAT MIGHT HAVE BEEN ACCIDENTAL, SUCH AS LIVESTOCK GRAZING IN ANOTHER MAN'S FIELD OR VINEYARD (EXODUS 22:1-9 (ESV)). IN THE BOOK OF LEVITICUS, THE PROHIBITIONS OF ROBBING AND STEALING ARE REPEATED IN THE CONTEXT OF LOVING ONE'S NEIGHBOR AS ONESELF AND THE PROHIBITION IS EXPANDED TO INCLUDE DEALING FALSELY OR FRAUDULENTLY IN MATTERS OF TRADE AND NEGOTIATIONS. WAGES OWED TO A HIRED WORKER ARE NOT TO BE WITHHELD. NEIGHBORS MUST NOT OPPRESS OR ROB EACH OTHER. NEIGHBORS ARE TO DEAL FRANKLY WITH EACH OTHER, PROTECT THE LIVES OF EACH OTHER, REFRAIN FROM VENGEANCE AND GRUDGES, AND STAND UP FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS AND JUSTICE IN MATTERS THAT GO TO COURT. THE LAW OBLIGED THE THIEF TO PAY SEVEN TIMES (IF THE THIEF STEALS BECAUSE HE IS HUNGRY). IF THE THIEF WASN'T ABLE TO PAY COMPENSATION FOR HIS THEFT BY SELLING HIS THINGS, HE WAS SOLD AS A SLAVE. IF THE THIEF CONFESSED HIS SIN, HE WAS ALLOWED TO RETURN THE OBJECT, ADDING A FIFTH OF ITS PRICE AND HE BROUGHT TO THE PRIEST AS HIS COMPENSATION TO THE LORD A RAM WITHOUT BLEMISH OUT OF THE FLOCK, OR ITS EQUIVALENT, FOR A GUILT OFFERING; AND THE PRIEST MADE ATONEMENT FOR HIM BEFORE THE LORD, AND HE WAS FORGIVEN. POVERTY AND GREED ARE AMONG THE REASONS FOR THEFT. BESIDES THIS, STOLEN THINGS ARE SWEET AND THE BREAD (FOOD) EATEN IN SECRET IS PLEASANT. THE PARTNER OF A THIEF HATES HIS OWN LIFE; HE HEARS THE CURSE, BUT DISCLOSES NOTHING. SOMETIMES RULERS ARE THIEVES OR ACCOMPLICES OF THIEVES. THE BOOK OF PROVERBS CONTRASTS THE RESPONSE OF A VICTIM TO A THIEF WHO STEALS TO SATISFY HIS HUNGER WITH THE RESPONSE OF A JEALOUS HUSBAND TO ADULTERY. THE THIEF IS NOT DESPISED BY HIS VICTIM, EVEN THOUGH THE THIEF MUST MAKE RESTITUTION EVEN IF IT COSTS HIM ALL THE GOODS OF HIS HOUSE. IN CONTRAST, THE JEALOUS HUSBAND WILL ACCEPT NO COMPENSATION AND WILL REPAY THE ADULTERER WITH WOUNDS AND DISHONOR, NOT SPARING WHEN HIS FURY TAKES REVENGE. THE BOOK OF ZECHARIAH DESCRIBES GOD AS CURSING THE HOME OF THE THIEF AND THE HOME OF THOSE WHO SWEAR FALSELY AND JEREMIAH DESCRIBES THIEVES AS BEING SHAMED WHEN THEY ARE CAUGHT.**

**NOT TO STEAL MONEY STEALTHILY (LEVITICUS 19:11)**

**THE COURT MUST IMPLEMENT PUNITIVE MEASURES AGAINST THE THIEF (EXODUS 21:37)**

**EACH INDIVIDUAL MUST ENSURE THAT HIS SCALES AND WEIGHTS ARE ACCURATE (LEVITICUS 19:36)**

**NOT TO COMMIT INJUSTICE WITH SCALES AND WEIGHTS (LEVITICUS 19:35)**

**NOT TO POSSESS INACCURATE SCALES AND WEIGHTS EVEN IF THEY ARE NOT FOR USE (DEUTERONOMY 25:13)**

**NOT TO MOVE A BOUNDARY MARKER TO STEAL SOMEONE'S PROPERTY (DEUTERONOMY 19:14)**

**NOT TO KIDNAP (EXODUS 20:13)**

**NOT TO ROB OPENLY (LEVITICUS 19:13)**

**NOT TO WITHHOLD WAGES OR FAIL TO REPAY A DEBT (LEVITICUS 19:13) [INCLUDING WHAT YOU OWE THE LORD IN A LIFTIME OF WORK IN MONEY TITHES]**

**NOT TO COVET AND SCHEME TO ACQUIRE ANOTHER'S POSSESSION (EXODUS 20:14)**

**NOT TO DESIRE ANOTHER'S POSSESSION (DEUTERONOMY 5:18)**

**RETURN THE ROBBED OBJECT OR ITS VALUE (LEVITICUS 5:23)**

**NOT TO IGNORE A LOST OBJECT (DEUTERONOMY 22:3)**

**RETURN THE LOST OBJECT (DEUTERONOMY 22:1)**

**THE COURT MUST IMPLEMENT LAWS AGAINST THE ONE WHO ASSAULTS ANOTHER OR DAMAGES ANOTHER'S PROPERTY (EXODUS 21:8)**

**THOU SHALT NOT BEAR FALSE WITNESS AGAINST THY NEIGHBOR**

**"THOU SHALT NOT BEAR FALSE WITNESS AGAINST THY NEIGHBOR" IS THE NINTH COMMANDMENT (THE DESIGNATION VARIES BETWEEN RELIGIONS) OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS, WHICH ARE WIDELY UNDERSTOOD AS MORAL IMPERATIVES BY SCHOLARS, CATHOLIC SCHOLARS, AND POST-REFORMATION SCHOLARS. TODAY, MOST CULTURES RETAIN A DISTINCTION BETWEEN LYING IN GENERAL (WHICH IS DISCOURAGED UNDER MOST, BUT NOT ALL, CIRCUMSTANCES) VERSUS PERJURY (WHICH IS ALWAYS UNLAWFUL UNDER CRIMINAL LAW AND LIABLE TO PUNISHMENT). SIMILARLY, HISTORICALLY IN JEWISH TRADITION, A DISTINCTION WAS MADE BETWEEN LYING IN GENERAL AND BEARING FALSE WITNESS (PERJURY) SPECIFICALLY. ON THE ONE HAND, BEARING FALSE WITNESS (PERJURY) WAS ALWAYS PROHIBITED ACCORDING TO THE DECALOGUE'S COMMANDMENT AGAINST BEARING FALSE WITNESS, YET ON THE OTHER, LYING IN GENERAL WAS ACKNOWLEDGED TO BE, IN CERTAIN CIRCUMSTANCES "PERMISSIBLE OR EVEN COMMENDABLE" WHEN IT PROTECTS A TOP-SECRET [ZOHER] CLEARANCE, AND IT WAS DONE WHILE NOT UNDER OATH, AND IT WAS NOT "HARMFUL TO SOMEONE ELSE". THE BOOK OF EXODUS DESCRIBES THE TEN COMMANDMENTS AS BEING SPOKEN BY GOD, INSCRIBED ON TWO STONE TABLETS BY THE TERRIBLE, JEALOUS FINGER OF THE LORD, BROKEN BY MOSES, AND REWRITTEN ON REPLACEMENT STONES BY THE LORD. THERE ARE SIX THINGS THAT THE LORD STRONGLY HATES, SEVEN THAT ARE AN ABOMINATION TO HIM: HAUGHTY EYES, A LYING TONGUE, AND HANDS THAT SHED INNOCENT BLOOD, A HEART THAT DEVISES WICKED PLANS, FEET THAT MAKE HASTE TO RUN TO EVIL [SEX], A FALSE WITNESS WHO BREATHES OUT LIES, AND ONE WHO SOWS DISCORD AMONG BROTHERS. — PROVERBS 6:16–19. THE COMMAND AGAINST FALSE TESTIMONY IS SEEN AS A NATURAL CONSEQUENCE OF THE COMMAND TO “LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF”. THIS MORAL PRESCRIPTION FLOWS FROM THE COMMAND FOR HOLY PEOPLE TO BEAR WITNESS TO THEIR DEITY. OFFENSES AGAINST THE TRUTH EXPRESS BY WORD OR DEED A REFUSAL TO COMMIT ONESELF TO MORAL UPRIGHTNESS: THEY ARE FUNDAMENTAL INFIDELITIES TO GOD AND, IN THIS SENSE, THEY UNDERMINE THE FOUNDATIONS OF COVENANT WITH GOD. YOU SHALL NOT SPREAD A FALSE REPORT. YOU SHALL NOT JOIN HANDS WITH A WICKED MAN TO BE A MALICIOUS WITNESS. YOU SHALL NOT FALL IN WITH THE MANY TO DO EVIL [SEX], NOR SHALL YOU BEAR WITNESS IN A LAWSUIT, SIDING WITH THE MANY, SO AS TO PERVERT JUSTICE, NOR SHALL YOU BE PARTIAL TO A POOR MAN IN HIS LAWSUIT. — EXODUS 23:1-3. THE HEBREW BIBLE CONTAINS A NUMBER OF PROHIBITIONS AGAINST FALSE WITNESS, LYING, SPREADING FALSE REPORTS, ETC. FOR A PERSON WHO HAD A CHARGE BROUGHT AGAINST THEM AND WERE BROUGHT BEFORE A RELIGIOUS PROSECUTION, THE CHARGE WAS CONSIDERED AS ESTABLISHED ONLY ON THE EVIDENCE OF 2 OR 3 SWORN WITNESSES. IN CASES WHERE FALSE TESTIMONY WAS SUSPECTED, THE RELIGIOUS JUDGES WERE TO MAKE A THOROUGH INVESTIGATION, AND IF FALSE TESTIMONY WERE PROVEN, THE FALSE WITNESS WAS TO RECEIVE THE PUNISHMENT HE HAD INTENDED TO BRING ON THE PERSON FALSELY ACCUSED. FOR EXAMPLE, SINCE MURDER WAS A CAPITAL CRIME, GIVING FALSE TESTIMONY IN A MURDER CASE WAS SUBJECT TO THE DEATH PENALTY. THOSE EAGER TO RECEIVE OR LISTEN TO FALSE TESTIMONY WERE ALSO SUBJECT TO PUNISHMENT. FALSE WITNESS IS AMONG THE SIX THINGS GOD HATES. KING SOLOMON SAYS FALSE TESTIMONY IS AMONG THE THINGS THAT DEFILE A PERSON, JESUS SAYS. THE WITNESS WHO HID WHAT HE HAD SEEN OR WHAT HE KNEW BORE HIS INIQUITY; IF HE REALIZED HIS GUILT, HE HAD TO CONFESS HIS SIN, BROUGHT TO THE LORD A FEMALE LAMB OR GOAT FROM THE FLOCK (OR TWO TURTLEDOVES OR TWO PIGEONS, OR A TENTH OF AN EPHAH OF FINE FLOUR) FOR A SIN OFFERING AS HIS COMPENSATION FOR THE SIN HE COMMITTED. THE LYING WITNESS IS A DECEITFUL MAN, WHO MOCKS AT JUSTICE. HE IS LIKE A WAR CLUB, OR A SWORD, OR A SHARP ARROW. ″A FALSE WITNESS WILL NOT GO UNPUNISHED″. KING SOLOMON SAYS ″A FALSE WITNESS WILL PERISH″ IF HE DOES NOT REPENT. SOME OF THOSE WHO BELONGED TO THE SYNAGOGUE OF THE FREEDMEN AND OF THE CYRENIANS, AND OF THE ALEXANDRIANS, AND OF THOSE FROM CILICIA AND ASIA CAME UPON STEPHEN AND SEIZED HIM AND BROUGHT HIM BEFORE THE COUNCIL AND SET UP FALSE WITNESSES AGAINST HIM. THESE FALSE WITNESSES SAID: "THIS MAN NEVER CEASES TO SPEAK WORDS AGAINST THIS HOLY PLACE (TEMPLE OF JERUSALEM) AND THE LAW, FOR WE HAVE HEARD HIM SAY THAT THIS JESUS OF NAZARETH WILL DESTROY THIS PLACE (STEPHEN SAID THAT THE TEMPLE OF JESUS′ BODY HAD BEEN DESTROYED BY OTHERS BUT RAISE IT UP BY HIM IN THREE DAYS, ACCORDING WITH WHAT JESUS HAD SAID) AND THE CUSTOMS THAT MOSES DELIVERED TO US."(STEPHEN SAID WHAT JESUS HAD SAID NAMELY HE HAD COME TO FULFIL THE LAW OF MOSES AND THE PROPHETS) AND GAZING AT HIM, ALL WHO SAT IN THE COUNCIL SAW STEPHEN′S FACE AS THE FACE OF AN ANGEL. MANY TESTIFIED FALSELY AGAINST JESUS, BUT THEIR STATEMENTS DID NOT AGREE. AT LAST TWO WITNESSES SAID THEY HAD HEARD HIM SAYING HE WOULD DESTROY THAT TEMPLE AND IN THREE DAYS BUILT ANOTHER, NOT MADE WITH HANDS, (HE REALLY HAD MEANT THE RESURRECTION OF HIS BODY, AS A TEMPLE OF THE HOLY SPIRIT, DESTROYED BY OTHERS BUT RAISE IT UP BY HIM). YET EVEN ABOUT THIS THEIR TESTIMONY DID NOT AGREE. THE NARRATIVE IN 1 KINGS 21 DESCRIBES A CASE OF FALSE TESTIMONY. KING AHAB OF ISRAEL TRIED TO CONVINCE NABOTH THE JEZREELITE TO SELL HIM THE VINEYARD NABOTH OWNED ADJACENT TO THE KING'S PALACE. AHAB WANTED THE LAND TO USE AS A VEGETABLE GARDEN, BUT NABOTH REFUSED TO SELL OR TRADE THE PROPERTY TO AHAB SAYING, “THE LORD FORBID THAT I SHOULD GIVE UP TO YOU WHAT I HAVE INHERITED FROM MY FATHERS!” AHAB'S WIFE JEZEBEL THEN CONSPIRED TO OBTAIN THE VINEYARD BY WRITING LETTERS IN AHAB'S NAME TO THE ELDERS AND NOBLES IN NABOTH'S TOWN INSTRUCTING THEM TO HAVE TWO SCOUNDRELS BEAR FALSE WITNESS CLAIMING THAT NABOTH HAS CURSED BOTH GOD AND THE KING. AFTER NABOTH WAS SUBSEQUENTLY STONED TO DEATH, AHAB SEIZED POSSESSION OF NABOTH'S VINEYARD. THE TEXT DESCRIBES THE LORD AS VERY ANGRY WITH AHAB, AND THE PROPHET ELIJAH PRONOUNCES JUDGMENT ON BOTH AHAB AND JEZEBEL. THE NARRATIVE IN 2 SAMUEL 1 ALSO CONTAINS A NARRATIVE WHICH IS OFTEN INTERPRETED AS FALSE TESTIMONY. THE 1 SAMUEL NARRATIVE HAD DESCRIBED SAUL AS KILLING HIMSELF BY FALLING ON HIS OWN SWORD AFTER HAVING BEEN WOUNDED BY THE PHILISTINES ON MOUNT GILBOA AND BEING IN A SITUATION WITH NO HOPE OF VICTORY OR ESCAPE. HOWEVER, 2 SAMUEL TELLS OF AN AMALEKITE, WHO WAS PROBABLY ON MOUNT GILBOA TO STRIP THE DEAD OF THEIR POSSESSIONS, APPEARING TO DAVID WITH SAUL’S CROWN AND ROYAL ARM BAND AND GIVING TESTIMONY THAT HE HAD HIMSELF KILLED KING SAUL. DAVID IMMEDIATELY ORDERED THAT THE AMALEKITE BE PUT TO DEATH, SAYING, "YOUR BLOOD BE ON YOUR HEAD, FOR YOUR OWN MOUTH HAS TESTIFIED AGAINST YOU, SAYING, 'I HAVE KILLED THE LORD’S ANOINTED.'" THE TRUTH OF THE AMALEKITE'S TESTIMONY DID NOT NEED TO BE DETERMINED FOR THE SENTENCE TO BE CARRIED OUT: EITHER THE AMALEKITE HAD KILLED KING SAUL, OR HE HAD GIVEN FALSE TESTIMONY TO DAVID REGARDING SAUL’S DEATH. BOTH CRIMES WERE SEEN AS EQUALLY DESERVING OF THE DEATH PENALTY. THE ANCIENT UNDERSTANDING OF FALSE TESTIMONY NOT ONLY INCLUDES TESTIFYING WITH FALSE WORDS, BUT ALSO FAILING TO COME FORWARD WITH RELEVANT TESTIMONY IN RESPONSE TO A PUBLIC CHARGE. “IF A PERSON SINS BECAUSE HE DOES NOT SPEAK UP WHEN HE HEARS A PUBLIC CHARGE TO TESTIFY REGARDING SOMETHING HE HAS SEEN OR LEARNED ABOUT, HE WILL BE HELD RESPONSIBLE.**

**ANYBODY WHO KNOWS EVIDENCE MUST TESTIFY IN COURT (LEVITICUS 5:1)  
CAREFULLY INTERROGATE THE WITNESS (DEUTERONOMY 13:14)  
A WITNESS MUST NOT SERVE AS A JUDGE IN CAPITAL CRIMES (DEUTERONOMY 19:17)  
NOT TO ACCEPT TESTIMONY FROM A LONE WITNESS (DEUTERONOMY 19:15) [1 WITNESS IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0]  
TRANSGRESSORS MUST NOT TESTIFY (EXODUS 23:1)  
RELATIVES OF THE LITIGANTS MUST NOT TESTIFY (DEUTERONOMY 24:16)  
NOT TO TESTIFY FALSELY (EXODUS 20:16)  
PUNISH THE FALSE WITNESSES AS THEY TRIED TO PUNISH THE DEFENDANT (DEUTERONOMY 19:19)**

**THOU SHALT NOT COVET THY NEIGHBOR’S HOUSE**

**"THOU SHALT NOT COVET" IS THE MOST COMMON TRANSLATION OF ONE (OR TWO, DEPENDING ON THE NUMBERING TRADITION) OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS OR DECALOGUE, WHICH ARE WIDELY UNDERSTOOD AS MORAL IMPERATIVES BY LAW SCHOLARS, JEWISH SCHOLARS, CATHOLIC SCHOLARS, AND PROTESTANT SCHOLARS. THE BOOK OF EXODUS AND THE BOOK OF DEUTERONOMY BOTH DESCRIBE THE TEN COMMANDMENTS AS HAVING BEEN SPOKEN BY GOD, INSCRIBED ON TWO STONE TABLETS BY THE TERRIBLE, JEALOUS FINGER OF THE LORD, AND, AFTER MOSES BROKE THE ORIGINAL TABLETS, REWRITTEN BY THE LORD ON REPLACEMENTS. IN TRADITIONS THAT CONSIDER THE PASSAGE A SINGLE COMMANDMENT, THE FULL TEXT READS: YOU SHALL NOT COVET YOUR NEIGHBOR'S HOUSE. YOU SHALL NOT COVET YOUR NEIGHBOR'S WIFE, OR HIS MALE OR FEMALE SERVANT, HIS OX OR DONKEY [ASS], OR ANYTHING THAT BELONGS TO YOUR NEIGHBOR. — EXODUS 20:17. UNLIKE THE OTHER COMMANDMENTS WHICH FOCUS ON OUTWARD ACTIONS, THIS COMMANDMENT FOCUSES ALSO ON THOUGHT. IT IS AN IMPERATIVE AGAINST SETTING ONE'S DESIRE ON THINGS THAT ARE FORBIDDEN, SUCH AS SEX IN MATTHEW 6:24; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & LUKE 16:9, 11, 13. ONE COMMANDMENT FORBIDS THE ACT OF ADULTERY. THIS COMMANDMENT FORBIDS THE DESIRE FOR ADULTERY & SEX IN GENERAL (1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10). ONE COMMANDMENT FORBIDS STEALING. THIS COMMANDMENT FORBIDS THE DESIRE FOR ACQUISITION OR CONFISCATING OF ANOTHER'S GOODS THROUGH LEGALISM FOR REPAYMENT OFF AN INTEREST/USURY LOAN. THE NEW TESTAMENT DESCRIBES JESUS AS INTERPRETING THE TEN COMMANDMENTS AS ISSUES OF THE HEART'S DESIRES RATHER THAN MERELY PROHIBITING CERTAIN OUTWARD ACTIONS. YOU HAVE HEARD THAT IT WAS SAID TO THE PEOPLE LONG AGO, "DO NOT MURDER," AND "ANYONE WHO MURDERS WILL BE SUBJECT TO JUDGMENT." BUT I TELL YOU THAT ANYONE WHO IS ANGRY WITH HIS BROTHER WILL BE SUBJECT TO JUDGMENT … YOU HAVE HEARD THAT IT WAS SAID, "DO NOT COMMIT ADULTERY." BUT I TELL YOU THAT ANYONE [UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE] WHO LOOKS AT A WOMAN LUSTFULLY HAS ALREADY COMMITTED ADULTERY WITH HER IN HIS HEART. — MATTHEW 5:21-22, 27-28 (NIV). THE CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH CONNECTS THE COMMAND AGAINST COVETING WITH THE COMMAND TO "LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF." THE QUESTION OF "HOW CAN A PERSON NOT COVET A BEAUTIFUL THING IN HIS HEART?" WROTE THAT THE MAIN PURPOSE OF ALL THE COMMANDMENTS IS TO STRAIGHTEN THE HEART. THE HEBREW WORD TRANSLATED "COVET" IS CHAMAD (חמד) WHICH IS COMMONLY TRANSLATED INTO ENGLISH AS "COVET", "LUST", AND "STRONG SEXUAL DESIRE." THE HEBREW BIBLE CONTAINS A NUMBER OF WARNINGS AND EXAMPLES OF NEGATIVE CONSEQUENCES FOR LUSTING OR COVETING FOR SEX. FOR EXAMPLE, WHEN GOD WAS INSTRUCTING ISRAEL REGARDING THE FALSE SEXUAL RELIGION OF THE CANAANITES, HE WARNED THEM NOT TO COVET THE SILVER OR GOLD ON THEIR IDOLS, BECAUSE THIS CAN LEAD TO BRINGING DETESTABLE THINGS INTO THE HOME. THE IMAGES OF THEIR GODS YOU ARE TO BURN IN THE FIRE. DO NOT COVET THE SILVER AND GOLD ON THEM, AND DO NOT TAKE IT FOR YOURSELVES, OR YOU WILL BE ENSNARED BY IT, FOR IT IS DETESTABLE TO THE LORD YOUR GOD. DO NOT BRING A DETESTABLE THING INTO YOUR HOUSE OR YOU, LIKE IT, WILL BE SET APART FOR DESTRUCTION. UTTERLY ABHOR AND DETEST IT, FOR IT IS SET APART FOR DESTRUCTION. — DEUTERONOMY 7:25-26 (NIV). THE BOOK OF JOSHUA CONTAINS A NARRATIVE IN WHICH ACHAN INCURRED THE WRATH OF GOD BY COVETING PROHIBITED GOLD AND SILVER THAT HE FOUND IN THE DESTRUCTION OF JERICHO. THIS IS PORTRAYED AS A VIOLATION OF COVENANT AND A DISGRACEFUL THING. THE BOOK OF PROVERBS WARNS AGAINST COVETING, "ABOVE ALL ELSE, GUARD YOUR HEART, FOR IT IS THE WELLSPRING OF LIFE." THE PROPHET MICAH CONDEMNS THE COVETING OF HOUSES AND FIELDS AS A WARNING AGAINST LUSTING AFTER PHYSICAL POSSESSIONS. THE HEBREW WORD FOR "COVET" CAN ALSO BE TRANSLATED AS "LUST", AND THE BOOK OF PROVERBS WARNS AGAINST COVETING IN THE FORM OF SEXUAL LUST. THE MAIN EXAMPLE, IS ALL THOSE WHO SEXUALLY INDULGE INTO SEXUALITY WITH BABYLON IN REVELATION 17:1-18:24. DO NOT LUST IN YOUR HEART AFTER HER BEAUTY OR LET HER CAPTIVATE YOU WITH HER EYES, FOR THE PROSTITUTE REDUCES YOU TO A LOAF OF BREAD, AND THE ADULTERESS PREYS UPON YOUR VERY LIFE. — PROVERBS 6:25-26 (NIV).**

**THOU SHALT NOT COVET THY NEIGHBOR’S WIFE**

**"THOU SHALT NOT COVET" IS THE MOST COMMON TRANSLATION OF ONE (OR TWO, DEPENDING ON THE NUMBERING TRADITION) OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS OR DECALOGUE, WHICH ARE WIDELY UNDERSTOOD AS MORAL IMPERATIVES BY LAW SCHOLARS, JEWISH SCHOLARS, CATHOLIC SCHOLARS, AND PROTESTANT SCHOLARS. THE BOOK OF EXODUS AND THE BOOK OF DEUTERONOMY BOTH DESCRIBE THE TEN COMMANDMENTS AS HAVING BEEN SPOKEN BY GOD, INSCRIBED ON TWO STONE TABLETS BY THE TERRIBLE, JEALOUS FINGER OF THE LORD, AND, AFTER MOSES BROKE THE ORIGINAL TABLETS, REWRITTEN BY THE LORD ON REPLACEMENTS. IN TRADITIONS THAT CONSIDER THE PASSAGE A SINGLE COMMANDMENT, THE FULL TEXT READS: YOU SHALL NOT COVET YOUR NEIGHBOR'S HOUSE. YOU SHALL NOT COVET YOUR NEIGHBOR'S WIFE, OR HIS MALE OR FEMALE SERVANT, HIS OX OR DONKEY [ASS], OR ANYTHING THAT BELONGS TO YOUR NEIGHBOR. — EXODUS 20:17. UNLIKE THE OTHER COMMANDMENTS WHICH FOCUS ON OUTWARD ACTIONS, THIS COMMANDMENT FOCUSES ALSO ON THOUGHT. IT IS AN IMPERATIVE AGAINST SETTING ONE'S DESIRE ON THINGS THAT ARE FORBIDDEN, SUCH AS SEX IN MATTHEW 6:24; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & LUKE 16:9, 11, 13. ONE COMMANDMENT FORBIDS THE ACT OF ADULTERY. THIS COMMANDMENT FORBIDS THE DESIRE FOR ADULTERY & SEX IN GENERAL (1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10). ONE COMMANDMENT FORBIDS STEALING. THIS COMMANDMENT FORBIDS THE DESIRE FOR ACQUISITION OR CONFISCATING OF ANOTHER'S GOODS THROUGH LEGALISM FOR REPAYMENT OFF AN INTEREST/USURY LOAN. THE NEW TESTAMENT DESCRIBES JESUS AS INTERPRETING THE TEN COMMANDMENTS AS ISSUES OF THE HEART'S DESIRES RATHER THAN MERELY PROHIBITING CERTAIN OUTWARD ACTIONS. YOU HAVE HEARD THAT IT WAS SAID TO THE PEOPLE LONG AGO, "DO NOT MURDER," AND "ANYONE WHO MURDERS WILL BE SUBJECT TO JUDGMENT." BUT I TELL YOU THAT ANYONE WHO IS ANGRY WITH HIS BROTHER WILL BE SUBJECT TO JUDGMENT … YOU HAVE HEARD THAT IT WAS SAID, "DO NOT COMMIT ADULTERY." BUT I TELL YOU THAT ANYONE [UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE] WHO LOOKS AT A WOMAN LUSTFULLY HAS ALREADY COMMITTED ADULTERY WITH HER IN HIS HEART. — MATTHEW 5:21-22, 27-28 (NIV). THE CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH CONNECTS THE COMMAND AGAINST COVETING WITH THE COMMAND TO "LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF." THE QUESTION OF "HOW CAN A PERSON NOT COVET A BEAUTIFUL THING IN HIS HEART?" WROTE THAT THE MAIN PURPOSE OF ALL THE COMMANDMENTS IS TO STRAIGHTEN THE HEART. THE HEBREW WORD TRANSLATED "COVET" IS CHAMAD (חמד) WHICH IS COMMONLY TRANSLATED INTO ENGLISH AS "COVET", "LUST", AND "STRONG SEXUAL DESIRE." THE HEBREW BIBLE CONTAINS A NUMBER OF WARNINGS AND EXAMPLES OF NEGATIVE CONSEQUENCES FOR LUSTING OR COVETING FOR SEX. FOR EXAMPLE, WHEN GOD WAS INSTRUCTING ISRAEL REGARDING THE FALSE SEXUAL RELIGION OF THE CANAANITES, HE WARNED THEM NOT TO COVET THE SILVER OR GOLD ON THEIR IDOLS, BECAUSE THIS CAN LEAD TO BRINGING DETESTABLE THINGS INTO THE HOME. THE IMAGES OF THEIR GODS YOU ARE TO BURN IN THE FIRE. DO NOT COVET THE SILVER AND GOLD ON THEM, AND DO NOT TAKE IT FOR YOURSELVES, OR YOU WILL BE ENSNARED BY IT, FOR IT IS DETESTABLE TO THE LORD YOUR GOD. DO NOT BRING A DETESTABLE THING INTO YOUR HOUSE OR YOU, LIKE IT, WILL BE SET APART FOR DESTRUCTION. UTTERLY ABHOR AND DETEST IT, FOR IT IS SET APART FOR DESTRUCTION. — DEUTERONOMY 7:25-26 (NIV). THE BOOK OF JOSHUA CONTAINS A NARRATIVE IN WHICH ACHAN INCURRED THE WRATH OF GOD BY COVETING PROHIBITED GOLD AND SILVER THAT HE FOUND IN THE DESTRUCTION OF JERICHO. THIS IS PORTRAYED AS A VIOLATION OF COVENANT AND A DISGRACEFUL THING. THE BOOK OF PROVERBS WARNS AGAINST COVETING, "ABOVE ALL ELSE, GUARD YOUR HEART, FOR IT IS THE WELLSPRING OF LIFE." THE PROPHET MICAH CONDEMNS THE COVETING OF HOUSES AND FIELDS AS A WARNING AGAINST LUSTING AFTER PHYSICAL POSSESSIONS. THE HEBREW WORD FOR "COVET" CAN ALSO BE TRANSLATED AS "LUST", AND THE BOOK OF PROVERBS WARNS AGAINST COVETING IN THE FORM OF SEXUAL LUST. THE MAIN EXAMPLE, IS ALL THOSE WHO SEXUALLY INDULGE INTO SEXUALITY WITH BABYLON IN REVELATION 17:1-18:24. DO NOT LUST IN YOUR HEART AFTER HER BEAUTY OR LET HER CAPTIVATE YOU WITH HER EYES, FOR THE PROSTITUTE REDUCES YOU TO A LOAF OF BREAD, AND THE ADULTERESS PREYS UPON YOUR VERY LIFE. — PROVERBS 6:25-26 (NIV).**

**THOU SHALT NOT COVET THY NEIGHBOR’S SLAVES, NEIGHBORS ANIMALS, OR ANYTHING ELSE THAT BELONGS TO THY NEIGHBOR**

**"THOU SHALT NOT COVET" IS THE MOST COMMON TRANSLATION OF ONE (OR TWO, DEPENDING ON THE NUMBERING TRADITION) OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS OR DECALOGUE, WHICH ARE WIDELY UNDERSTOOD AS MORAL IMPERATIVES BY LAW SCHOLARS, JEWISH SCHOLARS, CATHOLIC SCHOLARS, AND PROTESTANT SCHOLARS. THE BOOK OF EXODUS AND THE BOOK OF DEUTERONOMY BOTH DESCRIBE THE TEN COMMANDMENTS AS HAVING BEEN SPOKEN BY GOD, INSCRIBED ON TWO STONE TABLETS BY THE TERRIBLE, JEALOUS FINGER OF THE LORD, AND, AFTER MOSES BROKE THE ORIGINAL TABLETS, REWRITTEN BY THE LORD ON REPLACEMENTS. IN TRADITIONS THAT CONSIDER THE PASSAGE A SINGLE COMMANDMENT, THE FULL TEXT READS: YOU SHALL NOT COVET YOUR NEIGHBOR'S HOUSE. YOU SHALL NOT COVET YOUR NEIGHBOR'S WIFE, OR HIS MALE OR FEMALE SERVANT, HIS OX OR DONKEY [ASS], OR ANYTHING THAT BELONGS TO YOUR NEIGHBOR. — EXODUS 20:17. UNLIKE THE OTHER COMMANDMENTS WHICH FOCUS ON OUTWARD ACTIONS, THIS COMMANDMENT FOCUSES ALSO ON THOUGHT. IT IS AN IMPERATIVE AGAINST SETTING ONE'S DESIRE ON THINGS THAT ARE FORBIDDEN, SUCH AS SEX IN MATTHEW 6:24; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & LUKE 16:9, 11, 13. ONE COMMANDMENT FORBIDS THE ACT OF ADULTERY. THIS COMMANDMENT FORBIDS THE DESIRE FOR ADULTERY & SEX IN GENERAL (1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10). ONE COMMANDMENT FORBIDS STEALING. THIS COMMANDMENT FORBIDS THE DESIRE FOR ACQUISITION OR CONFISCATING OF ANOTHER'S GOODS THROUGH LEGALISM FOR REPAYMENT OFF AN INTEREST/USURY LOAN. THE NEW TESTAMENT DESCRIBES JESUS AS INTERPRETING THE TEN COMMANDMENTS AS ISSUES OF THE HEART'S DESIRES RATHER THAN MERELY PROHIBITING CERTAIN OUTWARD ACTIONS. YOU HAVE HEARD THAT IT WAS SAID TO THE PEOPLE LONG AGO, "DO NOT MURDER," AND "ANYONE WHO MURDERS WILL BE SUBJECT TO JUDGMENT." BUT I TELL YOU THAT ANYONE WHO IS ANGRY WITH HIS BROTHER WILL BE SUBJECT TO JUDGMENT … YOU HAVE HEARD THAT IT WAS SAID, "DO NOT COMMIT ADULTERY." BUT I TELL YOU THAT ANYONE [UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE] WHO LOOKS AT A WOMAN LUSTFULLY HAS ALREADY COMMITTED ADULTERY WITH HER IN HIS HEART. — MATTHEW 5:21-22, 27-28 (NIV). THE CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH CONNECTS THE COMMAND AGAINST COVETING WITH THE COMMAND TO "LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF." THE QUESTION OF "HOW CAN A PERSON NOT COVET A BEAUTIFUL THING IN HIS HEART?" WROTE THAT THE MAIN PURPOSE OF ALL THE COMMANDMENTS IS TO STRAIGHTEN THE HEART. THE HEBREW WORD TRANSLATED "COVET" IS CHAMAD (חמד) WHICH IS COMMONLY TRANSLATED INTO ENGLISH AS "COVET", "LUST", AND "STRONG SEXUAL DESIRE." THE HEBREW BIBLE CONTAINS A NUMBER OF WARNINGS AND EXAMPLES OF NEGATIVE CONSEQUENCES FOR LUSTING OR COVETING FOR SEX. FOR EXAMPLE, WHEN GOD WAS INSTRUCTING ISRAEL REGARDING THE FALSE SEXUAL RELIGION OF THE CANAANITES, HE WARNED THEM NOT TO COVET THE SILVER OR GOLD ON THEIR IDOLS, BECAUSE THIS CAN LEAD TO BRINGING DETESTABLE THINGS INTO THE HOME. THE IMAGES OF THEIR GODS YOU ARE TO BURN IN THE FIRE. DO NOT COVET THE SILVER AND GOLD ON THEM, AND DO NOT TAKE IT FOR YOURSELVES, OR YOU WILL BE ENSNARED BY IT, FOR IT IS DETESTABLE TO THE LORD YOUR GOD. DO NOT BRING A DETESTABLE THING INTO YOUR HOUSE OR YOU, LIKE IT, WILL BE SET APART FOR DESTRUCTION. UTTERLY ABHOR AND DETEST IT, FOR IT IS SET APART FOR DESTRUCTION. — DEUTERONOMY 7:25-26 (NIV). THE BOOK OF JOSHUA CONTAINS A NARRATIVE IN WHICH ACHAN INCURRED THE WRATH OF GOD BY COVETING PROHIBITED GOLD AND SILVER THAT HE FOUND IN THE DESTRUCTION OF JERICHO. THIS IS PORTRAYED AS A VIOLATION OF COVENANT AND A DISGRACEFUL THING. THE BOOK OF PROVERBS WARNS AGAINST COVETING, "ABOVE ALL ELSE, GUARD YOUR HEART, FOR IT IS THE WELLSPRING OF LIFE." THE PROPHET MICAH CONDEMNS THE COVETING OF HOUSES AND FIELDS AS A WARNING AGAINST LUSTING AFTER PHYSICAL POSSESSIONS. THE HEBREW WORD FOR "COVET" CAN ALSO BE TRANSLATED AS "LUST", AND THE BOOK OF PROVERBS WARNS AGAINST COVETING IN THE FORM OF SEXUAL LUST. THE MAIN EXAMPLE, IS ALL THOSE WHO SEXUALLY INDULGE INTO SEXUALITY WITH BABYLON IN REVELATION 17:1-18:24. DO NOT LUST IN YOUR HEART AFTER HER BEAUTY OR LET HER CAPTIVATE YOU WITH HER EYES, FOR THE PROSTITUTE REDUCES YOU TO A LOAF OF BREAD, AND THE ADULTERESS PREYS UPON YOUR VERY LIFE. — PROVERBS 6:25-26 (NIV).**

**THOU SHALL SET UP THESE STONES, WHICH I COMMAND YOU TODAY, ON MOUNT GERIZIM**

**AMONG THE MOST NOTABLE SEMANTIC DIFFERENCES ARE THOSE RELATED TO THE SAMARITAN PLACE OF WORSHIP ON MOUNT GERIZIM. THE SAMARITAN VERSION OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS COMMANDS THAT AN ALTAR BE BUILT ON MOUNT GERIZIM ON WHICH ALL SACRIFICES SHOULD BE OFFERED. THE SAMARITAN PENTATEUCH CONTAINS THIS TEXT AT EXODUS 20:17: AND WHEN IT SO HAPPENS THAT LORD GOD BRINGS YOU TO THE LAND OF CANAAN, WHICH YOU ARE COMING TO POSSESS, YOU SHALL SET UP THERE FOR YOU GREAT STONES AND PLASTER THEM WITH PLASTER AND YOU WRITE ON THE STONES ALL WORDS OF THIS LAW. AND IT BECOMES FOR YOU THAT ACROSS THE JORDAN YOU SHALL RAISE THESE STONES, WHICH I COMMAND YOU TODAY, IN MOUNTAIN GERIZIM. AND YOU BUILD THERE THE ALTAR TO THE LORD GOD OF YOU. ALTAR OF STONES. NOT YOU SHALL WAVE ON THEM IRON. WITH WHOLE STONES YOU SHALL BUILD THE ALTAR TO LORD GOD OF YOU. AND YOU BRING ON IT ASCEND OFFERINGS TO LORD GOD OF YOU, AND YOU SACRIFICE PEACE OFFERINGS, AND YOU EAT THERE AND YOU REJOICE BEFORE THE FACE OF THE LORD GOD OF YOU. THE MOUNTAIN THIS IS ACROSS THE JORDAN BEHIND THE WAY OF THE RISING OF THE SUN, IN THE LAND OF CANAAN WHO IS DWELLING IN THE DESERT BEFORE THE GALGAL, BESIDE ALVIN-MARA, BEFORE SECHEM. THIS COMMANDMENT IS ABSENT FROM THE CORRESPONDING TEXT OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS IN THE MASORETIC. THE SAMARITAN PENTATEUCH'S INCLUSION OF THE GERIZIM VARIATION WITHIN THE TEN COMMANDMENTS PLACES ADDITIONAL EMPHASIS ON THE DIVINE SANCTION GIVEN TO THAT COMMUNITY'S PLACE OF WORSHIP. THIS VARIATION HAS SIMILARITIES TO DEUTERONOMY 27:2-8 AND IS SUPPORTED BY CHANGES TO THE VERBAL TENSE WITHIN THE SAMARITAN TEXT OF DEUTERONOMY INDICATING THAT GOD HAS ALREADY CHOSEN THIS PLACE. THE FUTURE TENSE ("WILL CHOOSE") IS USED IN THE MASORETIC. AND WHEREAS DEUTERONOMY 27:4 IN THE MASORETIC COMMANDS AN ALTAR TO BE CONSTRUCTED ON MOUNT EBAL, THE SAMARITAN TEXTS HAS MOUNT GERIZIM (BOTH CAN BE CORRECT). IN (EXODUS 23:19) SAMARITAN PENTATEUCH CONTAINS THE FOLLOWING PASSAGE AFTER THE PROHIBITION: [כי עשה זאת כזבח שכח ועברה היא לאלהי יעקב] WHICH ROUGHLY TRANSLATES "THAT ONE DOING THIS AS SACRIFICE FORGETS AND ENRAGES GOD OF JACOB". IN (NUMBERS 4:14) SAMARITAN PENTATEUCH CONTAINS THE FOLLOWING PASSAGE: [ולקחו בגד ארגמן וכסו את הכיור ואת כנו ונתנו אתם אל מכסה עור תחש ונתנו על המוט] WHICH ROUGHLY TRANSLATES "AND THEY WILL TAKE A PURPLE COVERING AND COVER THE LAVER AND HIS FOOT, AND THEY COVER IT IN TACHASH SKINS, AND THEY PUT IT UPON A BAR." SEVERAL OTHER TYPES OF DIFFERENCES ARE FOUND. THE SAMARITAN PENTATEUCH USES LESS ANTHROPOMORPHIC LANGUAGE IN DESCRIPTIONS OF GOD WITH INTERMEDIARIES PERFORMING ACTIONS THE MASORETIC VERSION ATTRIBUTES DIRECTLY TO GOD. WHERE THE MASORETIC DESCRIBES STEPHEN YAHWEH AS A "MAN OF WAR" (EXODUS 15:3), THE SAMARITAN HAS "HERO OF WAR", A PHRASE APPLIED TO SPIRITUAL BEINGS, AND IN NUMBERS 23:4, THE SAMARITAN READING "THE ANGEL OF GOD FOUND BALAAM" CONTRASTS WITH THE MASORETIC "AND GOD MET BALAAM." A FEW DIFFERENCES REFLECT SAMARITAN NOTIONS OF PROPRIETY, SUCH AS THE ALTERATION IN GENESIS 50:23 OF THE MASORETIC "UPON THE KNEES OF JOSEPH" TO "IN THE DAYS OF JOSEPH." SAMARITAN SCRIBES, WHO INTERPRETED THIS VERSE LITERALLY, FOUND IT IMPROPER THAT THE MOTHER OF JOSEPH'S GRANDCHILDREN WOULD GIVE BIRTH ON HIS KNEES. DISTINCTIVE VARIANTS IN THE SAMARITAN ARE ALSO FOUND IN CERTAIN LEGAL TEXTS WHERE SAMARITAN PRACTICE VARIES FROM THAT PRESCRIBED WITHIN RABBINICAL HALACHIC TEXTS. IN ABOUT THIRTY-FOUR INSTANCES, THE SAMARITAN PENTATEUCH IMPORTS TEXT FROM PARALLEL OR SYNOPTIC PASSAGES IN OTHER PARTS OF THE PENTATEUCH. THESE TEXTUAL EXPANSIONS RECORD CONVERSATIONS AND EVENTS THAT ARE IMPLIED OR PRESUPPOSED BY OTHER PARTS OF THE NARRATIVE, BUT NOT EXPLICITLY RECORDED IN THE MASORETIC TEXT. FOR EXAMPLE, THE SAMARITAN TEXT IN THE BOOK OF EXODUS ON MULTIPLE OCCASIONS RECORDS MOSES REPEATING TO PHARAOH EXACTLY WHAT BOTH THE SAMARITAN AND MASORETIC RECORD GOD INSTRUCTING MOSES TO TELL HIM. THE RESULT IS REPETITIOUS, BUT THE SAMARITAN MAKES IT CLEAR THAT MOSES SPOKE EXACTLY AS GOD COMMANDED HIM. IN ADDITION TO THESE SUBSTANTIAL TEXTUAL EXPANSIONS, THE SAMARITAN PENTATEUCH ON NUMEROUS OCCASIONS ADDS SUBJECTS, PREPOSITIONS, PARTICLES, APPOSITIVES, AND THE REPETITION OF WORDS AND PHRASES WITHIN A SINGLE PASSAGE TO CLARIFY THE MEANING OF THE TEXT.**

**THE 4 OFFICES OF THE FATHER**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN’S OFFICES**

**1. STEPHEN’S OFFICE OF A MERCIFUL TOP HIGH PRIEST---HIGH SERGEANT AS THE ULTIMATE END TIME MOST-HIGHEST PRIEST---SERGEANT IN ACTS 6:7; 7:59-60; 29:2**

**THERE ARE 3 DISTINCT OFFICES MENTIONED IN STEPHEN’S MINISTRY FROM ACTS 6:7-ACTS 7:56. PRIESTHOOD [NCO CORPS] IS THE CHURCH OFFICE FUNCTION OF A PRIEST [SERGEANT]. PRIESTS [SERGEANTS] WERE OBEDIENT TO THE FAITH BY STEPHEN IN HIS MINISTRY. THE PRIEST [SERGEANT] CAN REFER TO THE CLERGY OF THE ANGLICAN, EPISCOPALIAN, ORTHODOX & CATHOLIC CHURCHES. IT ALSO REFERS TO THE “UNIVERSAL CHURCH” THE COMING KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP AS A ROYAL PRIESTHOOD---NCO CORPS [ROYALTY HAS ALWAYS HAD AN ENGLISH CHRISTIANITY ORIGIN THE VERY 1ST TIME MOSES WENT UP/CAME DOWN FROM THE MOUNTAIN BECAUSE OF THE LADY VICTORIA THE GREAT VIRGIN AS PENTECOST, THE FEMALE YAHWEH, THE DIVINE QANAH & LADY OF KINGDOMS WHICH MEANS VICTORY, ROYALTY & CONQUERING] IN PROVERBS 8:22-29; 1ST PETER 2:9 & ACTS 29:2. THE “KINGDOM OF PRIESTS---SERGEANTS” WHICH IS THE TRUE COVENANT BETWEEN GOD & ISRAEL [THIS WAS THE 2ND TIME MOSES WENT UP/CAME DOWN FROM THE MOUNTAIN] WHICH WERE A HOLY PEOPLE IN EXODUS 19:6. THERE WERE 3 ORDERS IN THE PRIESTHOOD [NCO CORPS]. THEY CONSISTED OF HIGH PRIEST [HIGH SERGEANT] WHICH WAS THE CROWN, THE PRIEST [SERGEANT] UNDER THE HIGH PRIEST [HIGH SERGEANT] & THE LEVITE [CORPORAL]. THE MALE DESCENDANTS OF AARON WERE KNOWN AS “PRIESTS [SERGEANTS]” IN NUMBERS 3:10. MALE PEOPLE OF THE TRIBE OF LEVI CONSISTED OF LEVITES [CORPORALS]. BOTH HELD SERVANT-HOOD TO THEIR GOD. THE CHIEF FUNCTION OF THE PRIESTHOOD [NCO CORPS] BEGAN IN THE 1ST TABERNACLE & THEN GREW IN THE 1ST TEMPLE. THE PRIEST [SERGEANT] PROTECTED THE SACRED VESSELS IN THE PERFORMANCE OF SACRIFICES & OFFERINGS IN CEREMONIES. THE OFFICE OF THE PRIEST [SERGEANT] IS ALSO CALLED TEACHERS WHICH TAUGHT ABOUT MEDICAL KNOWLEDGE & PRACTICES IN LEVITICUS 13-15. THE HIGH PRIEST [HIGH SERGEANT] WAS THE AUTHORITY & HEAD OF ISRAEL, WHICH ENTERED THE “HOLY OF HOLIES” CONCERNING ATONEMENT IN LEVITICUS 16, & THE PRIESTS [SERGEANTS] ACCOMPANIED BY THE LEVITE [CORPORALS] CLEANSED THE TEMPLE FROM POLLUTIONS, SERVED THE SANCTUARY, PRAISED THEIR GOD, HELPED IN SACRIFICIAL SACRAMENTS, AND THE TEACHING POSITION. THE TRUE PRIEST [SERGEANT] COULD NOT MARRY A TRUE DIVORCED WOMAN, A FORMER WHORE IN LEVITICUS 21:14. ALSO IF THE PRIEST [SERGEANT], HIGH PRIEST [HIGH SERGEANT] OR LEVITE [CORPORAL] WAS HINDERED BY ANY KIND OF DISEASE, BIRTH DEFECTS, IF HE IS LAME, A HUNCK-BACK, A DWARF, OR SOME KIND OF MUTILATION HE COULD NOT BE OR BECOME A PRIEST [SERGEANT] OR HIGH PRIEST [HIGH SERGEANT] IN LEVITICUS 21:16-23. IN THE NT “PRIEST [SERGEANT]” IS NEVER USED IN THE CHURCH OR THE OFFICE OF A MINISTER & WITH CHRISTIANITY, GENTILISM & JUDAISM IT ENTERS THE NT IN ACTS 4:1, 6; ACTS 14:13. IN HEBREWS 5:4-6; 7:11, 23-28; 9:23-28; 10:10-19 IS THE LORD JESUS AS A HIGH PRIEST [HIGH SERGEANT] AS THE PERFECT LAMB FOR MAN ONLY. THE RELEASE OF THIS SIN (ETERNAL SIN), WHICH THE LORD JESUS DID NOT DIE FOR MAKES A PRIESTHOOD [NCO CORPS] FOR THE ETERNAL MERCY & WISDOM/AUTHORITY SHOWN BY GOD IN HEBREWS 6:18. THE FATHER STEPHEN IN ACTS 7:59 OFFERED UP HIS BODY FOR THE CHARGES OF THE ANGELS (LORDS) & OTHER LORD’S, LIKE LUCIFER & THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM THAT SINNED AGAINST GOD & FELL FROM HEAVEN/LORDSHIP IN ISAIAH 14 & GENESIS 1:1; 2:9. THE FATHER STEPHEN GIVES AID TO ANGELS (LORDS) IN HEBREWS 1:5-14; 2:16; 1ST JOHN 5:16; EZEKIEL 1, 10; REVELATION 4; GENESIS 3:24 & ISAIAH 6. THE LORD YAHWEH WANTED THE FATHER STEPHEN TO DIE FOR ANGELS (LORDS) & THE OTHER LORD’S. THIS DOES NOT AFFECT WHAT THE LORD JESUS DID AS THE ETERNAL GENERAL ORDER OF THE LORD MELCHIZEDEK IN HEBREWS 6:5-11, BUT IS A HIGHER LEVEL OF LORDSHIP. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SPIRIT IN ACTS 7:59 SAYS JESUS ENTERS IN THE ANGELS (LORDS) AS THE “MORNING STAR” IN REVELATION 22:16. THE FATHER STEPHEN DIED FOR THE ANGELS (LORDS)/OTHER LORD’S IN ACTS 7:60 & CANNOT DIE IN LUKE 20:36 THAT “THEY DIE NO MORE” TELLS THE KIND OF PRIESTHOOD THE FATHER STEPHEN HELD. THE LORD JESUS DIED FOR “MANKIND” & NOT ANGELS (LORDS) IN HEBREWS 2:16. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE HIGH PRIEST [HIGH SERGEANT] OF THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP IN ACTS 7:60. THERE ARE 2 LEVELS OF MERCY. FIRST, IS MERCY & BEING EXPUNGED BY THE LORD STEPHEN. SECOND, IS MERCY WITH FORGIVENESS BY THE LORD JESUS. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE HIGH PRIEST [HIGH SERGEANT] BY THE LORD SOLOMON BUILDING THE LORD STEPHEN’S HOUSE & NOT DAVID IN HEBREWS 7:21; 10:21. IN JAMES 1:17 PROVES THE FATHER STEPHEN AS THE HIGH PRIEST [HIGH SERGEANT] FOR THE LORDS & LADIES ONLY THAT CONSULTS THE DIVINING STONES OF THE MAJESTIC URIM (FIRE FOR THE LIGHTS & LAMPSTANDS) AND MAJESTIC THUMMIM (PERFECTIONS OF GIFTS, SUCH AS THE HOLY GHOST & OMNI-BENEVOLENCE) TO KNOW THE HOLY JUDGMENTS OF THE LORD YAHWEH. THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IS THE HIGH PRIEST [HIGH SERGEANT] FOR MAN ONLY CONSULTS THE DIVINING STONES OF THE MAJESTIC URIM AND MAJESTIC THUMMIM TO KNOW THE HOLY JUDGMENTS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD. THE URIM AND THUMMIM IS IN EXODUS 28:30; LEVITICUS 8:8; NUMBERS 27:21; DEUTERONOMY 33:8; 1ST SAMUEL 26:8; EZRA 2:63; NEHEMIAH 7:65 & SIRACH 45:10. NO ONE CAN CALL THE LORD STEPHEN THE FATHER, EXCEPT BY HIS OWN HOLY GHOST & HIS OWN TRUTH IN JOHN 4:21-24. STEPHEN IS THE MOST-HIGHEST PRIEST [MOST-HIGHEST SERGEANT] FOR LORDSHIP BY THE ETERNAL GENERAL ORDER OF THE LORD MELCHIZEDEK (EL OR ELOHIM) OVER THE LORDSHIP OF CHRISTIANITY IN HEBREWS 7:1, 21.**

**2. STEPHEN’S OFFICE OF A MERCIFUL TOP HIGH PROPHET AS THE ULTIMATE END TIME MOST-HIGHEST PROPHET IN ACTS 6:8; 7:58-60; 29:2**

**PROPHET OR PROPHETESS WAS A PERSON CHOSEN BY GOD TO SPEAK GOD’S WORDS OF HIS DIVINE PREROGATIVES AND PLANS. STEPHEN HAD THE OFFICE OF A PROPHET IN THE SENSE THAT HE FULFILLED GIVING MESSAGES BY GOD IN RESPECT TO ACTS 6:8-7:53, 59; 8:26; 10:3-8, 22, 12:23; 27:23-24; LUKE 1:11-19; 9:26; 2ND SAMUEL 24:16-17; 2ND CHRONICLES 32:21; REVELATION 16:1; MATTHEW 16:27 AND 2ND THESSALONIANS 1:7. THEY PROCLAIMED THE WONDERFUL WORKS OF GOD IN ACTS 2:11, 17. THERE WORDS WERE LIKE MESSENGERS SENT BY THE LORD IN ISAIAH 55:11. THE WORDS OF THE PROPHETS WERE ACCOMPANIED BY SIGNS IN JEREMIAH 13:1-11; CHAPTER 19; & EZEKIEL 4:1-17; 24:1-27. IT WAS IDENTIFIED WITH A CERTAIN PERSON IN ISAIAH 7:1; 8:1-4. STEPHEN DID SIGNS WITH THE PEOPLE & IS CALLED AN “ACTED ORACLE” TO MAKE UNDERSTANDING EASIER TO THE PRESENT PEOPLE TO GIVE MORE OF GOD’S POWER & THE EFFECTUAL WORD TO ACCOMPLISH DIVINE EVENTS BY THE WILL OF GOD IN ACTS 6:8. STEPHEN DID THIS AS THE GENTILE PROPHET LIKE MOSES’ 80 YEAR KINGDOM. THE OFFICE OF A MERCIFUL PROPHET IS DIFFICULT TO UNDERSTAND, & IT INVOLVES TOTAL OBEDIENCE TO THE LORD IN THAT PROPHETS, LIKE ISAIAH WALKED NAKED & BAREFOOT FOR A FULL THREE YEARS SHOWING HIS BUTTOCK FOR A SIGN & WONDER AGAINST EGYPT & ETHIOPIA IN ISAIAH 20:1-6. MICAH STRIPPED & WAS BARE BECAUSE OF THE HARLOTRY & IDOLS COMMITTED IN THE CITY IN MICAH 1:8. STEPHEN IN HIS STONING WAS STRIPPED DOWN AND LED TO DIE IN THE HANDS OF JERUSALEM IN ACTS 7:59-60. NORMALLY PEOPLE STONED WOULD BE STRIPPED OF THEIR CLOTHING IN ACTS 22:20 AND ACTS 7:58. STEPHEN OBEYED GOD TOTALLY & IT SHOWED THE KIND OF OFFICE HE HAD. STEPHEN FOCUSED ON WHAT GOD’S INTENT WAS AND DID IT NO MATTER WHAT THE OUTCOME WAS. STEPHEN WAS STRIPPED AGAINST EGYPT IN SPIRIT, BABYLON IN MIND & JERUSALEM IN BODY IN CHRISTIAN LORDSHIP. ALSO, THERE ARE 2 KINDS OF BEING “SAVED.” FIRST, IS THE TOTAL PROTECTION IN CALLING ON THE LORD YAH BY THE LORD STEPHEN IN ACTS 2:21; 7:59. SECOND, IS THE FORGIVENESS OF BEING “SAVED” BY THE LORD JESUS IN LUKE 23. STEPHEN IS THE TRUE MOST-HIGHEST PROPHET FOR LORDSHIP BY THE ETERNAL GENERAL ORDER OF THE LORD MELCHIZEDEK (EL OR ELOHIM) OVER THE LORDSHIP OF CHRISTIANITY IN HEBREWS 7:1, 21. THIS BASICALLY RULES OUT MOST ETERNAL CREATURES FOR HAVING A HOLY OFFICE OF A TRUE PROPHET BECAUSE OF TWO UNIQUE QUALIFICATIONS. FIRST, IS THE SPECIAL COMMAND TO STRIP NAKED AND BAREFOOT WHERE ANYONE COULD SEE YOU OUT IN THE OPEN IN A PUBLIC AREA DONE IN ISAIAH 20:1-6. NORMALLY IF THIS IS DONE YOU WOULD GET ARRESTED, LOCKED UP AND CHARGED FOR STRIPPING, BUT THIS SHOWS HOW THIS PROPHETIC OFFICE IS HOLY AND SEPARATED FROM THE REST. ALL ETERNAL CREATURES THAT ABIDES BY ANOTHER LAW, WHICH IS A MAFIA AND DISOBEYS THE COMMAND OF THE LORD WILL HAVE GREATER CONSEQUENCES IN TAKING THE OPPOSITION OF A LAW OR MAFIA THAT IS CONTRARY AND DISOBEDIENT TO THE LORD’S COMMANDS. EVEN THOSE WHO TEACH AGAINST THIS SPECIAL COMMAND IN THE END WILL FACE THE CONSEQUENCES IF THEY TRY TO COMPETE AGAINST THE LORD’S COMMANDS. THIS SPECIAL COMMAND OF STRIPPING OUT IN THE OPEN IS NOT FOR EVERYBODY, BUT FOR THOSE WHO ARE ESPECIALLY CHOSEN BY THE LORD. THIS SPECIAL COMMAND DOES NOT CONCERN STRIPPING IN MARRIAGE WITH YOUR OWN HUSBAND OR WIFE BECAUSE IT WILL NEVER LEAD TO ANY SEXUALITY. ALSO, IT DOES NOT CONCERN THOSE WHO ARE SOLICITED AS STRIPPERS FOR MONEY GAIN, BUT THIS SPECIAL COMMAND IS HOLY TO THE LORD. SECOND, IS HAVING THE ABILITY TO WATCH PORN BEHIND CLOSED DOORS IN EZEKIEL 8:1-18. THIS SPECIAL COMMAND IS NOT FOR EVERYONE, BUT FOR THE TRULY HOLY AND HUMBLE ETERNAL CREATURES THAT ABIDES BY THE LORD’S COMMANDS WITHOUT QUESTION. ALL THOSE ETERNAL CREATURES THAT TEACH AGAINST THIS SPECIAL COMMAND WILL FACE THE CONSEQUENCES IF THEY ARE CONTRARY AND DISOBEDIENT TO THE LORD’S COMMANDS. THE REASON FOR THIS SPECIAL COMMAND IS TO KNOW THE TRUTH ABOUT IT AND MAKE A IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT AGAINST ALL WHO DOES SUCH THINGS BECAUSE OF THE PORN THAT IS COMMITTED IN MARRIAGE OR OUTSIDE OF MARRIAGE DONE DAILY IN THE COUNTRY IN JUDE 14-15. WITHOUT SEEING AND KNOWING WHAT IS DONE BEHIND CLOSED DOORS, SUCH AS PORN IS TO BE IGNORANT TO THAT POINT OF LYING ABOUT IT AND TRYING TO FORCE ETERNAL CREATURES TO BE CONTRARY AND DISOBEDIENT TO THE LORD’S COMMANDS. THIS SPECIAL COMMAND IS TO SIMPLY KNOW, AND NEVER ACT ON IT, OR YOU WILL BE PART OF THE SEXUAL CORRUPTION THAT MERITS THIS SPECIAL OFFICE. THIS IS BECAUSE IT OFFENDS YOUR FRAGILE SENSIBILITIES & YOUR FUTILE BELIEFS, WHICH FORCEFUL IGNORANCE IS DAMNED IN REVELATION 21:8. NOW THE QUESTION ARISES, WHICH ONE IS RIGHT? TO WATCH PORN OR TO FUCK YOUR WIFE? WELL IF YOU KNOW YOU ARE AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD TO JUST WATCH PORN & NEVER ACT ON IT, TO FULFILL THE OFFICE OF A TRUE PROPHET & THEN JACK-OFF IF YOU ARE MALE OR MASTURBATE IF YOU ARE FEMALE TO RECEIVE THE GOOD PLEASURE FROM IT, THERE IS NOT ONE DAMN THING THE LORD WILL CHARGE YOU WITH BECAUSE IT IS AUTHORIZED WITHIN YOUR OFFICE, AND CLEAN FROM SEXUALLY TRANSMITTED DISEASES & THERE IS ABSOLUTELY NO TOUCHING INVOLVED SO THAT YOU DO NOT CORRUPT YOURSELVES! BUT IF YOU FUCK YOUR WIFE, THEN YOU ARE CORRUPT & WICKED AND SHALL BE KILLED BY THE LORD! BUT YOU SAY I HAVE THE RIGHT OF PROCREATION, YES, THE RIGHT TO SCREW YOUR WIFE TO GET HER PREGNANT ALWAYS WITHIN A DIVINE LIGHT AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD & NEVER A SEXUAL LIGHT NEVER AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD, BUT YOU NEVER HAVE THE RIGHT OR LICENSE TO HAVE SEX WITH HER OR TO FUCK THE HELL OUT OF HER BECAUSE IN DOING SO, YOU ARE ALWAYS WICKED AND SHALL BE EVENTUALLY KILLED AND DAMNED BY THE LORD. NOW EVERY RELIGIOUS PHARISAIC HYPOCRYTICAL ASSHOLE THAT SAYS OR TEACHES, IT IS RIGHT TO FUCK YOUR WIFE, BUT TO WATCH PORN IS WRONG, IS A PERVERTED & TWISTED MOTHERFUCKER BECAUSE YOU NEVER HAVE THE RIGHT TO FUCK ANYTHING, BUT IF YOU ARE A PROPHET OR PROPHETESS AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD, THEN YOU HAVE THE RIGHT TO WATCH PORN FOR A JUDGMENT CALL AGAINST THE WICKED & TO RECEIVE PLEASURE IN YOUR BODY BY JACKING OFF OR MASTURBATING [RUBBING ONES SELF]. BUT THE CHURCH, MINISTRY, RELIGIOUS FACTION OR ANYBODY ELSE THAT TEACHES IT IS ALRIGHT TO HAVE SEX WITH YOUR WIFE OR TO FUCK THE HELL OUT OF HER IS BASICALLY SIGNING YOUR OWN DEATH WISH, BECAUSE THE LORD NEVER TOLERATES THE WICKED AND ALWAYS KILLS AND DAMNS THEM AS THE LORD PLEASES!**

**3. STEPHEN’S OFFICE AS A MERCIFUL TOP HIGH KING AS THE ULTIMATE END TIME MOST-HIGHEST KING IN ACTS 6:8; 7:10, 18, 47-52; 29:2**

**KING IS REFERENCED MORE THAN 2,000 TIMES IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. IT REFERS TO GOD OR HUMAN RULERS. IT SHOWS SUPREME AUTHORITY AND POWER OVER PEOPLE. IT CAN MEAN RULER OF A TRIBE IN NUMBERS 31:8, OR RULER OF A CITY IN JOSHUA 12:9-24. KING BIBLICALLY CAN BE GIVEN A TITLE OF “LORD OR RULER” IN 1ST SAMUEL 10:1-27, 16:13. KINGSHIP WAS OFTEN LINKED TO THE SECRET ANGELICAL HIERARCHY IN ISAIAH 14 CONCERNING LUCIFER AND THE KING OF TYRE. ALSO, IN 1ST KINGS 6:23-30 IT DEPICTS THE “CHERUBIM” IN THE HOUSE OF THE LORD. STEPHEN IN HIS DEFENSE DIRECTED THIS VERY THING TO THE LAW & HIGH PRIEST JOSEPH BEN CAIAPHAS BY STEPHEN’S INERRANT LAW IN ACTS 7:47-50. IT SAYS “WHAT HOUSE WILL YOU BUILD FOR ME SAYS THE LORD?” IN ACTS 7:49. ALSO THE PROPHET NATHAN PROMISES DAVID THAT “YOUR DYNASTY AND YOUR KINGDOM WILL CONTINUE FOR ALL TIME BEFORE ME, AND YOUR THRONE WILL BE SECURE FOREVER IN 2ND SAMUEL 7:16. IT IS NOT A COINCIDENCE THAT THE CHERUBIM’S GUARD THE THRONE OF GOD. BUT IN THIS HOLY BIBLE REFERENCE THE KING’S THRONE IS PROTECTED BY GOD THROUGH THE CHERUBIM. STEPHEN’S “LORDSHIP” OR “KINGSHIP” IS LINKED TO GOD (LORD YAH) THROUGH THE ANGELS (LORDS). WHAT HOUSE DID STEPHEN BUILD FOR THE MOST-HIGHEST? ANGELS (LORDS) ARE INNUMERABLE AND MYRIADS OF MYRIADS OF ANGELS (LORDS) ACCOMPANY THEM IN DEUTERONOMY 33:2; PSALM 68:17; HEBREWS 12:22 & REVELATION 5:11. STEPHEN GAVE PRAISES TO GOD AS DID THE ANGELS (LORDS) IN THE THRONE WHERE GOD RESIDES. STEPHEN GLORIFIED YAH IN ACTS 7:55 IN SIGNIFYING THE KIND OF HOUSE HE ESTABLISHED BECAUSE STEPHEN WAS OMNIPOTENT IN SUMMONING THE LORD YAH THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN ACTS 7:59. KING SOLOMON BUILT HIS HOUSE FOR THE LORD STEPHEN. STEPHEN IS THE TRUE MOST-HIGHEST KING FOR LORDSHIP BY THE ETERNAL GENERAL ORDER OF THE LORD MELCHIZEDEK (EL OR ELOHIM) OVER THE LORDSHIP OF CHRISTIANITY IN HEBREWS 7:1, 21.**

**4. STEPHEN’S OFFICE OF THE TOP HIGH DEITY OF GOD (GOD-HEAD BODILY AND HOLY DIVINE NATURE—INTERCOURSE) AS THE ULTIMATE END TIME MOST-HIGHEST GOD-HEAD IN ACTS 29:2 IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN PROVERBS 8:22**

**ETERNAL NOTE: THE TRINITY IS THE BROTHER JOHN OUR LORD THE HOLY GHOST, THE SON JESUS OUR LORD, THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN 1 LORD YAHWEH IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN PROVERBS 8:22**

**STEPHEN WAS FULLY ANGEL (LORD) & FULLY GOD. ALSO, ANGEL (LORD) MEANS STEPHEN’S AUTHORITY WAS GREATER IN POWER & MIGHT THAN THE JEWISH MAN JESUS CHRIST & IT IS REVEALED IN ACTS 7:59, WHEN STEPHEN SAYS ‘LORD JESUS, RECEIVE MY SPIRIT.’ ALSO, SOME SCRIPTURES, COMES TO LIGHT IN HEBREWS 2:1-18; 2ND THESSALONIANS 1:7-10; 1ST CORINTHIANS 10:9; GALATIANS 3:19; 4:14; 1ST PETER 1:10-12 & 2ND PETER 2:11-22. THE LORD JESUS SAYS IT IS MORE BLESSED TO GIVE THAN TO RECEIVE IN ACTS 20:35. STEPHEN WAS CONSIDERED AS A “CHRISTIAN FATHER” IN MATTHEW 23:9; ACTS 6:15 & LUKE 20:35-36. SINCE ANGELS ARE LINKED TO GOD HIMSELF IN HIS THRONE IN REVELATION 4; ISAIAH 6; EZEKIEL CHAPTERS 1 & 10, PROVES STEPHEN’S NATURE OF ANGELS (LORDS). THE CHURCH OF GOD AND THE APOSTLES WERE LOOKING FOR MEN TO TAKE CARE OF SERVING TABLES FOR THE WIDOWS IN ACTS 6:1-3. THE APOSTLES VIEWED STEPHEN AS A MAN, BUT THE ANGELS (LORDS) ARE NOT CALLED MAN, BUT YOUNG MAN IN TOBIT 5:10. BUT IN THIS CASE IT WAS DONE IN UNBELIEF IN ACTS 6:5 SAYING “STEPHEN WAS A MAN FULL OF FAITH & THE HOLY GHOST.” THIS HOLY GHOST WAS DIFFERENT FROM STEPHEN’S HOLY GHOST IN ISAIAH 63:10 (NIV). THIS ATTACK OF UNBELIEF PROVES THAT STEPHEN IS THE CLOAKED LORD IN NUMBERS 23:19; 1ST SAMUEL 15:29 & ACTS 6:5-15; 7:30-32. THE APOSTLES WERE QUALIFIED IN MARRIAGE & LIVED AS A PHARISEE & DID NOT UNDERSTAND THE IMMORALITY OF ANGELS (LORDS) THAT DO NOT MARRY & CANNOT DIE IN THE LAW, FOR THE LAW WAS MADE FOR MAN & NOT MAN FOR THE LAW & THE LAW IS NOT FOR ANGELS (LORDS) IN LUKE 20:35-36 & ACTS 6:5-15; CHAPTER 26. STEPHEN IS THE LIKENESS OF THE LORD YAH IN ACTS 6:5 AS “THE ANGEL (LORD) OF THE LORD”. THE CHURCH, THE BUSINESS, THE MINISTRY & THE LAW LIED & WAS TRYING TO CALL HIM A “MAN OF THE LORD” IN ACTS 6:5, 11, 13 & “AN ANGEL (LORD) OF THE LORD” WITH THE NEEDS OF MAN IN PROVERBS 14:5; 19:5, 9; ROMANS 1:25 & ACTS 6:15. THE LAW SAYS HE IS THE “MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM” IN ACTS 7:51-53 WHICH IS A LIE BECAUSE HE IS A NON-APOSTLE & DID NOT LIVE AS A PHARISEE IN LUKE 20:35-36 & ACTS 6:5-15. THE LORD STEPHEN AS THE MORNING STAR IS THE HIGHEST LEVELS & WAS MADE A LITTLE LOWER THAN YAHWEH AS THE ANGEL OF THE LORD YAH’S PRESENCE IN ISAIAH 63:9 & ACTS 6:15. THE ANGELS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PRESENCE IS IN MATTHEW 18:10. LUCIFER IN ISAIAH 14:13 SAYS “I WILL BE LIKE THE HIGHEST” & ANGELS (LORDS) AT THE HIGHEST LEVELS CANNOT BE GOD. THE ANGELS (LORDS) ARE DIVESTED OF DEITY BY “EMPTING SELF” IN PHILIPPIANS 2:1-11 & ACTS 6:5-7:60 IN OMNIPRESENCE & THE LORD’S IMAGE LIKENESS. STEPHEN’S STATUS AS BEING FULLY GOD IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. FIRST, IS THAT STEPHEN IS FULL OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 6:5; 7:55. THIS ULTIMATELY MEANS THERE WAS NOT A PART ABOUT STEPHEN WHICH WAS NOT LINKED TO GOD. SECOND, HE IS THE CHRISTIAN FATHER IN THE LORD’S PRESENCE IN ACTS 6:15 & HEBREWS 1:1-14. THIRD, STEPHEN’S NAME ALSO MEANS CROWN WHICH CAN BE TRANSLATED AS “THE HIGHEST LORD AS THE FATHER” IN LUKE 1:32, 35, 76; 2:14; 19:38; 24:19 & MARK 11:10. GOD IS ELYON, HELEYON, THE LORD, JEHOVAH OR YAH AS THE “HIGHEST CREATOR.” FOURTH, THIS STEPHEN COULD NOT HAVE DONE THESE SIGNS, WONDERS, MIRACLES OR HEALINGS AMONG THE PEOPLE IN ACTS 6:8 UNLESS GOD WAS WITH HIM. FIFTH, STEPHEN CALLS JESUS CHRIST DEITY IN ACTS 7:56, THEN IN ACTS 7:59, HE SAYS ‘LORD JESUS RECEIVE MY SPIRIT.’ THIS MEANS STEPHEN AS THE CHRISTIAN FATHER TO THE LORD YAH IS ABOVE THE LORD JESUS CHRIST CALLING ON GOD IN ACTS 7:59. SIXTH, STEPHEN IS BORN INTO THE ETERNAL KINGDOM & IS THE MOST-HIGHEST LORD AS THE ONLY VERY FIRST CHRISTIAN LORD, WHICH SHOWS HIS HOLY DIVINE NATURE IN ACTS 17:24-32; AND 2ND PETER 1:4 WHICH DECLARES BEING “PARTAKERS OF THE DIVINE NATURE, HAVING ESCAPED THE CORRUPTION THAT IS IN THE WORLD THROUGH LUST.” THIS MEANS STEPHEN WAS FIRST IN THE KINGDOM OF GOD & HE WAS SEPARATED FROM THE WORLD & THE PRICE OF THE CROSS IN MATTHEW 27:46. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S LORDSHIP IS ABOVE ALL, EVEN HIS LORDSHIP OF THE SON JESUS OUR LORD PROVEN SUBSTANTIALLY IN THE GOSPEL OF JOHN; ROMANS 6:4; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6; 15:24-28; GALATIANS 1:1; EPHESIANS 4:6; HEBREWS 1:5; 1ST PETER 1:3; 2ND PETER 1:17; 2ND JOHN 3; SIRACH 23:1 & REVELATION 3:21. SEVENTH, STEPHEN IS BORN OF GOD WHICH MEANS “HE DOES NOT SIN, FOR HIS SEED REMAINS IN HIM, & HE CANNOT SIN, BECAUSE HE HAS BEEN BORN OF GOD” IN 1ST JOHN 1:3; 3:3; 3:9, 11, 4:7; HEBREWS 6:18; TITUS 1:1-3 & ROMANS 3:4. EIGHTH, HE IS THE FATHER AND CHRIST IN THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP BY THE PLAN OF WISDOM/POWER IN SCEVA SINCE IN ACTS 19:11-20 SAYS SCEVA WOULD KNOW STEPHEN WHOM SAUL PREACHES IN ACTS 22:1-29 AS SAUL THE BLASPHEMER. NINTH, THE LORD JESUS CALLS STEPHEN DEITY AFTER THE STONING IN ACTS 8:1. TENTH, STEPHEN’S DEITY IS ABOVE JESUS’ DEITY IN SIGNS, MIRACLES, HEALINGS AND WONDERS IN ACTS 6:8, BY GOD’S HAND IN THE TEN PLAGUES OF EGYPT & THE RED SEA CROSSING IN THE ETERNAL KINGDOM OF GOD. ELEVENTH, STEPHEN COULD READ THOUGHTS AND KNEW WHAT WAS IN THE LORD’S SINCE HE HAD WISDOM WHICH IS AN ATTRIBUTE OF OMNISCIENCE IN ACTS 7:51 BY STEPHEN SAYING “YOU ALWAYS RESIST THE HOLY GHOST, AS YOUR FATHER’S DID SO DO YOU (CHRISTIAN LAW).” TWELFTH, STEPHEN HAS OMNIPRESENCE & OMNIPOTENCE IN ACTS 6:8 BECAUSE ALL OF CHRISTIANITY GREW THROUGHOUT THE WHOLE WORLD IN ACTS 1:4-28:31. IN ACTS 1:8 SAYS “YOU WILL RECEIVE POWER WHEN THE HOLY GHOST HAS COME ON YOU, & YOU SHALL BE WITNESSES TO GOD IN JERUSALEM, IN JUDEA & SAMARIA, & TO THE END OF THE EARTH.” STEPHEN IS THE 1ST CHRISTIAN LORD OF CHRISTIANITY IN HIS OWN PROMISE IN ACTS 1:4. THIRTEENTH, THE CHRISTIAN LAW BLASPHEMED STEPHEN, AS THE FATHER IN ACTS 7:51-60. FOURTEENTH, STEPHEN’S ANOINTING BREAKS ALL YOKES & UPLIFTS ALL PROBLEMS IN ACTS 6:5-7:60. FIFTEENTH, STEPHEN CAN’T BE EVIL TEMPTED & TEMPTS NO ONE IN JAMES 1:13. SIXTEENTH, HE IS FAITHFUL IN ETERNAL DEATH & CAN’T DENY SELF IN 2ND TIMOTHY 2:13. SEVENTEENTH, STEPHEN’S IMMORTALITY IS IN LUKE 20:36. EIGHTEENTH, STEPHEN’S SOVEREIGNTY IS IN MATTHEW 11:25-27. STEPHEN IS THE TRUE MOST-HIGHEST GOD-HEAD FOR LORDSHIP BY THE ETERNAL GENERAL ORDER OF THE LORD MELCHIZEDEK (EL OR ELOHIM) OVER THE LORDSHIP OF CHRISTIANITY IN HEBREWS 7:1, 21. NINETEENTH, THE FATHER STEPHEN IS LORD OVER THE LORD JESUS IN ACTS 7:59. THIS MEANS WHAT THE LORD JESUS CHRIST HAS & IS CALLED THE FATHER STEPHEN ALSO HAS & IS CALLED, EXCEPT BEING MAN. TWENTIETH, THE FATHER STEPHEN IS A WITNESS (FATHER) IN THE UNIVERSE IN 1ST JOHN 5:6-13. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS PERFECT IN DEITY PROVEN IN DEUTERONOMY 18:13; 32:4; 2ND SAMUEL 22:31, 33; 1ST KINGS 8:61; 2ND KINGS 20:3; 1ST CHRONICLES 28:9, 29:19; 2ND CHRONICLES 8:16; 16:9; 19:9; 24:13; PSALMS 18:30, 32; 19:7; 50:2; 101:2, 6; 119:96; 138:8; PROVERBS 11:5; ISAIAH 38:3; WISDOM OF SOLOMON 15:3; SIRACH 1:18; 7:32; 21:11; 23:20; 31:10; 34:8; 45:8; 50:11; 2ND ESDRAS 6:38; 8:52; 9:22; MATTHEW 5:48; ACTS 24:22; 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6; 13:10; 2ND CORINTHIANS 7:1; 12:9; 13:9, 11; COLOSSIANS 3:14; 4:12; HEBREWS 9:11; 10:1, 14; 12:23; JAMES 1:4, 17, 25; 2:22; 1ST PETER 5:10 & 1ST JOHN 2:5; 4:12, 17-18. FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN WAS PERFECT ON THE EARTH UNTIL HE DIED FOR THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP ABOVE THE LAW IN ETERNAL DEATH THAT THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM COMMITTED IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 (RSV); 8;30-31 (NIV) BY QANAH IN ACTS 7:51-60; GENESIS 2:9; 4:1; 6:1-5. THE FATHER STEPHEN HAS ONE DAY OF IMPERFECTION IN ETERNAL DEATH IN ACTS 7:60; HEBREWS 7:19 AND LUKE 13:32. THEN HE WAS MADE PERFECT IN ETERNAL HELL/HEAVEN, THE ETERNAL GRAVE/JEALOUSY, THE ETERNAL PRISON/INVINCIBLE HOLINESS AND THE ETERNAL LIFE/LORD AFTERWARDS IN SONG OF SOLOMON 8:6. FOR IN LUKE 13:32 DECLARES “GO TELL THAT FOX, BEHOLD I CAST OUT DEMONS AND PERFORM CURES TODAY (BROTHER JOHN OUR LORD ON FRIDAY NIGHT UNDER THE FATHER STEPHEN IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 3:10), TONIGHT (SON JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD ON SATURDAY UNDER THE FATHER STEPHEN IN HEBREWS 2:10; 5:9), TOMORROW (LORD JAMES ON SATURDAY NIGHT IN THE LAW IN HEBREWS 7:19 UNDER THE FATHER STEPHEN) AND THE THIRD DAY (FATHER STEPHEN ON SUNDAY IN HIS OWN PROMISE AS THE FATHER IN ACTS 1:4-7 AND JAMES 1:17) I SHALL BE PERFECTED.” THE FATHER STEPHEN “EMPTIED HIMSELF” OF OMNIPRESENCE (ALL PRESENT TO LORDS) IN PHILIPPIANS 2:11 & ACTS 7:60. BUT THE TIME THAT STEPHEN BEGAN TO BE RESURRECTED FROM THE DEAD, HE RECEIVED BACK ALL THINGS THAT HE EMPTIED HIMSELF WHILE DOWN HERE UP TO BEARING THE STONING FOR 20 YEARS (3.3 YEARS GLOBALLY BY BOTH CONTINENTS DOING 24 HOURS TO 12 HOURS IN MATTHEW 20:12) FROM THE LORD YAHWEH STEPHEN HIMSELF (WHO IS ABOVE & BEYOND THE SUPREME AUTHORITY (ROMANS 13:1-2) & THE SUPREME LORDSHIP (MATTHEW 24:36-44; MARK 13:32-37; EPHESIANS 4:6 & ACTS 31)! THE FATHER STEPHEN IS WORTHY TO BE WORSHIPPED IN JOHN 4:21-24; 5:19; 7:18; 17:1-5. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS WORSHIPPED IN THE GOSPEL BOOK OF JOHN; EPHESIANS 4:6; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6 & THROUGHOUT THE HOLY SCRIPTURES AS THE FATHER STEPHEN. THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS CALLED THE 2ND SINGLE LORD CALLED WISDOM IN PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV).**

**5. YAHWEH’S OFFICE OF THE TOP HIGH DEITY OF GOD (GOD-HEAD BODILY AND HOLY DIVINE NATURE—INTERCOURSE) AS THE ULTIMATE END TIME MOST-HIGHEST GOD-HEAD IN ACTS 29:2 IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN ACTS 29:1-2/ACTS 30**

**ETERNAL NOTE: THE TRINITY IS THE BROTHER JOHN OUR LORD THE HOLY GHOST, THE SON JESUS OUR LORD, THE FATHER YAHWEH OUR LORD IN 1 LORD STEPHEN IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN ACTS 29:1-2/ACTS 30**

**YAHWEH WAS FULLY ANGEL (LORD) & FULLY GOD. ALSO, ANGEL (LORD) MEANS YAHWEH’S AUTHORITY WAS GREATER IN POWER & MIGHT THAN THE JEWISH MAN JESUS CHRIST & IT IS REVEALED IN ACTS 7:59, WHEN YAHWEH SAYS ‘LORD JESUS, RECEIVE MY SPIRIT.’ ALSO, SOME SCRIPTURES, COMES TO LIGHT IN HEBREWS 2:1-18; 2ND THESSALONIANS 1:7-10; 1ST CORINTHIANS 10:9; GALATIANS 3:19; 4:14; 1ST PETER 1:10-12 & 2ND PETER 2:11-22. THE LORD JESUS SAYS IT IS MORE BLESSED TO GIVE THAN TO RECEIVE IN ACTS 20:35. YAHWEH WAS CONSIDERED AS A “CHRISTIAN FATHER” IN MATTHEW 23:9; ACTS 6:15 & LUKE 20:35-36. SINCE ANGELS ARE LINKED TO GOD HIMSELF IN HIS THRONE IN REVELATION 4; ISAIAH 6; EZEKIEL CHAPTERS 1 & 10, PROVES YAHWEH’S NATURE OF ANGELS (LORDS). THE CHURCH OF GOD AND THE APOSTLES WERE LOOKING FOR MEN TO TAKE CARE OF SERVING TABLES FOR THE WIDOWS IN ACTS 6:1-3. THE APOSTLES VIEWED YAHWEH AS A MAN, BUT THE ANGELS (LORDS) ARE NOT CALLED MAN, BUT YOUNG MAN IN TOBIT 5:10. BUT IN THIS CASE IT WAS DONE IN UNBELIEF IN ACTS 6:5 TECHNICALLY SAYING YAHWEH WAS A MAN FULL OF FAITH & THE HOLY GHOST. THIS HOLY GHOST WAS DIFFERENT FROM YAHWEH’S HOLY GHOST IN ISAIAH 63:10 (NIV). THIS ATTACK OF UNBELIEF PROVES THAT YAHWEH IS THE CLOAKED LORD IN NUMBERS 23:19; 1ST SAMUEL 15:29 & ACTS 6:5-15; 7:30-32. THE APOSTLES WERE QUALIFIED IN MARRIAGE & LIVED AS A PHARISEE & DID NOT UNDERSTAND THE IMMORALITY OF ANGELS (LORDS) THAT DO NOT MARRY & CANNOT DIE IN THE LAW, FOR THE LAW WAS MADE FOR MAN & NOT MAN FOR THE LAW & THE LAW IS NOT FOR ANGELS (LORDS) IN LUKE 20:35-36 & ACTS 6:5-15; CHAPTER 26. YAHWEH IS THE LIKENESS OF THE LORD STEPHEN IN ACTS 6:5 AS “THE ANGEL (LORD) OF THE LORD”. THE CHURCH, THE BUSINESS, THE MINISTRY & THE LAW LIED & WAS TRYING TO CALL HIM A “MAN OF THE LORD” IN ACTS 6:5, 11, 13 & “AN ANGEL (LORD) OF THE LORD” WITH THE NEEDS OF MAN IN PROVERBS 14:5; 19:5, 9; ROMANS 1:25 & ACTS 6:15. THE LAW SAYS HE IS THE “MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM” IN ACTS 7:51-53 WHICH IS A LIE BECAUSE HE IS A NON-APOSTLE & DID NOT LIVE AS A PHARISEE IN LUKE 20:35-36 & ACTS 6:5-15. THE LORD YAHWEH AS THE MORNING STAR IS THE HIGHEST LEVELS & WAS MADE A LITTLE LOWER THAN STEPHEN AS THE ANGEL OF THE LORD STEPHEN’S PRESENCE IN ISAIAH 63:9 & ACTS 6:15. THE ANGELS OF THE FATHER YAHWEH’S PRESENCE IS IN MATTHEW 18:10. LUCIFER IN ISAIAH 14:13 SAYS “I WILL BE LIKE THE HIGHEST” & ANGELS (LORDS) AT THE HIGHEST LEVELS CANNOT BE GOD. THE ANGELS (LORDS) ARE DIVESTED OF DEITY BY “EMPTING SELF” IN PHILIPPIANS 2:1-11 & ACTS 6:5-7:60 IN OMNIPRESENCE & THE LORD’S IMAGE LIKENESS. YAHWEH’S STATUS AS BEING FULLY GOD IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. FIRST, IS THAT YAHWEH IS FULL OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 6:5; 7:55. THIS ULTIMATELY MEANS THERE WAS NOT A PART ABOUT YAHWEH WHICH WAS NOT LINKED TO GOD. SECOND, HE IS THE CHRISTIAN FATHER IN THE LORD’S PRESENCE IN ACTS 6:15 & HEBREWS 1:1-14. THIRD, YAHWEH’S NAME ALSO MEANS CROWN WHICH CAN BE TRANSLATED AS “THE HIGHEST LORD AS THE FATHER” IN LUKE 1:32, 35, 76; 2:14; 19:38; 24:19 & MARK 11:10. GOD IS ELYON, HELEYON, THE LORD, JEHOVAH OR YAH AS THE “HIGHEST CREATOR.” FOURTH, THIS YAHWEH COULD NOT HAVE DONE THESE SIGNS, WONDERS, MIRACLES OR HEALINGS AMONG THE PEOPLE IN ACTS 6:8 UNLESS GOD WAS WITH HIM. FIFTH, YAHWEH CALLS JESUS CHRIST DEITY IN ACTS 7:56, THEN IN ACTS 7:59, HE SAYS ‘LORD JESUS RECEIVE MY SPIRIT.’ THIS MEANS YAHWEH AS THE CHRISTIAN FATHER TO THE LORD STEPHEN IS ABOVE THE LORD JESUS CHRIST CALLING ON GOD IN ACTS 7:59. SIXTH, YAHWEH IS BORN INTO THE ETERNAL KINGDOM & IS THE MOST-HIGHEST LORD AS THE ONLY VERY FIRST CHRISTIAN LORD, WHICH SHOWS HIS HOLY DIVINE NATURE IN ACTS 17:24-32; AND 2ND PETER 1:4 WHICH DECLARES BEING “PARTAKERS OF THE DIVINE NATURE, HAVING ESCAPED THE CORRUPTION THAT IS IN THE WORLD THROUGH LUST.” THIS MEANS YAHWEH WAS FIRST IN THE KINGDOM OF GOD & HE WAS SEPARATED FROM THE WORLD & THE PRICE OF THE CROSS IN MATTHEW 27:46. THE FATHER YAHWEH’S LORDSHIP IS ABOVE ALL, EVEN HIS LORDSHIP OF THE SON JESUS OUR LORD PROVEN SUBSTANTIALLY IN THE GOSPEL OF JOHN; ROMANS 6:4; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6; 15:24-28; GALATIANS 1:1; EPHESIANS 4:6; HEBREWS 1:5; 1ST PETER 1:3; 2ND PETER 1:17; 2ND JOHN 3; SIRACH 23:1 & REVELATION 3:21. SEVENTH, YAHWEH IS BORN OF GOD WHICH MEANS “HE DOES NOT SIN, FOR HIS SEED REMAINS IN HIM, & HE CANNOT SIN, BECAUSE HE HAS BEEN BORN OF GOD” IN 1ST JOHN 1:3; 3:3; 3:9, 11, 4:7; HEBREWS 6:18; TITUS 1:1-3 & ROMANS 3:4. EIGHTH, HE IS THE FATHER AND CHRIST IN THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP BY THE PLAN OF WISDOM/POWER IN SCEVA SINCE IN ACTS 19:11-20 SAYS SCEVA WOULD KNOW YAHWEH WHOM SAUL PREACHES IN ACTS 22:1-29 AS SAUL THE BLASPHEMER. NINTH, THE LORD JESUS CALLS YAHWEH DEITY AFTER THE STONING IN ACTS 8:1. TENTH, YAHWEH’S DEITY IS ABOVE JESUS’ DEITY IN SIGNS, MIRACLES, HEALINGS AND WONDERS IN ACTS 6:8, BY GOD’S HAND IN THE TEN PLAGUES OF EGYPT & THE RED SEA CROSSING IN THE ETERNAL KINGDOM OF GOD. ELEVENTH, YAHWEH COULD READ THOUGHTS AND KNEW WHAT WAS IN THE LORD’S SINCE HE HAD WISDOM WHICH IS AN ATTRIBUTE OF OMNISCIENCE IN ACTS 7:51 BY YAHWEH SAYING “YOU ALWAYS RESIST THE HOLY GHOST, AS YOUR FATHER’S DID SO DO YOU (CHRISTIAN LAW).” TWELFTH, YAHWEH HAS OMNIPRESENCE & OMNIPOTENCE IN ACTS 6:8 BECAUSE ALL OF CHRISTIANITY GREW THROUGHOUT THE WHOLE WORLD IN ACTS 1:4-28:31. IN ACTS 1:8 SAYS “YOU WILL RECEIVE POWER WHEN THE HOLY GHOST HAS COME ON YOU, & YOU SHALL BE WITNESSES TO GOD IN JERUSALEM, IN JUDEA & SAMARIA, & TO THE END OF THE EARTH.” YAHWEH IS THE 1ST CHRISTIAN LORD OF CHRISTIANITY IN HIS OWN PROMISE IN ACTS 1:4. THIRTEENTH, THE CHRISTIAN LAW BLASPHEMED YAHWEH, AS THE FATHER IN ACTS 7:51-60. FOURTEENTH, YAHWEH’S ANOINTING BREAKS ALL YOKES & UPLIFTS ALL PROBLEMS IN ACTS 6:5-7:60. FIFTEENTH, YAHWEH CAN’T BE EVIL TEMPTED & TEMPTS NO ONE IN JAMES 1:13. SIXTEENTH, HE IS FAITHFUL IN ETERNAL DEATH & CAN’T DENY SELF IN 2ND TIMOTHY 2:13. SEVENTEENTH, YAHWEH’S IMMORTALITY IS IN LUKE 20:36. EIGHTEENTH, YAHWEH’S SOVEREIGNTY IS IN MATTHEW 11:25-27. YAHWEH IS THE TRUE MOST-HIGHEST GOD-HEAD FOR LORDSHIP BY THE ETERNAL GENERAL ORDER OF THE LORD MELCHIZEDEK (EL OR ELOHIM) OVER THE LORDSHIP OF CHRISTIANITY IN HEBREWS 7:1, 21. NINETEENTH, THE FATHER YAHWEH IS LORD OVER THE LORD JESUS IN ACTS 7:59. THIS MEANS WHAT THE LORD JESUS CHRIST HAS & IS CALLED THE FATHER YAHWEH ALSO HAS & IS CALLED, EXCEPT BEING MAN. TWENTIETH, THE FATHER YAHWEH IS A WITNESS (FATHER) IN THE UNIVERSE IN 1ST JOHN 5:6-13. THE FATHER YAHWEH IS PERFECT IN DEITY PROVEN IN DEUTERONOMY 18:13; 32:4; 2ND SAMUEL 22:31, 33; 1ST KINGS 8:61; 2ND KINGS 20:3; 1ST CHRONICLES 28:9, 29:19; 2ND CHRONICLES 8:16; 16:9; 19:9; 24:13; PSALMS 18:30, 32; 19:7; 50:2; 101:2, 6; 119:96; 138:8; PROVERBS 11:5; ISAIAH 38:3; WISDOM OF SOLOMON 15:3; SIRACH 1:18; 7:32; 21:11; 23:20; 31:10; 34:8; 45:8; 50:11; 2ND ESDRAS 6:38; 8:52; 9:22; MATTHEW 5:48; ACTS 24:22; 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6; 13:10; 2ND CORINTHIANS 7:1; 12:9; 13:9, 11; COLOSSIANS 3:14; 4:12; HEBREWS 9:11; 10:1, 14; 12:23; JAMES 1:4, 17, 25; 2:22; 1ST PETER 5:10 & 1ST JOHN 2:5; 4:12, 17-18. FOR THE FATHER YAHWEH WAS PERFECT ON THE EARTH UNTIL HE DIED FOR THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP ABOVE THE LAW IN ETERNAL DEATH THAT THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM COMMITTED IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 (RSV); 8:30-31 (NIV) BY QANAH IN ACTS 7:51-60; GENESIS 2:9; 4:1; 6:1-5. THE FATHER YAHWEH HAS ONE DAY OF IMPERFECTION IN ETERNAL DEATH IN ACTS 7:60; HEBREWS 7:19 AND LUKE 13:32. THEN HE WAS MADE PERFECT IN ETERNAL HELL/HEAVEN, THE ETERNAL GRAVE/JEALOUSY, THE ETERNAL PRISON/INVINCIBLE HOLINESS AND THE ETERNAL LIFE/LORD AFTERWARDS IN SONG OF SOLOMON 8:6. FOR IN LUKE 13:32 DECLARES “GO TELL THAT FOX, BEHOLD I CAST OUT DEMONS AND PERFORM CURES TODAY (BROTHER JOHN OUR LORD ON FRIDAY NIGHT UNDER THE FATHER YAHWEH IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 3:10), TONIGHT (SON JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD ON SATURDAY UNDER THE FATHER YAHWEH IN HEBREWS 2:10; 5:9), TOMORROW (LORD JAMES ON SATURDAY NIGHT IN THE LAW IN HEBREWS 7:19 UNDER THE FATHER YAHWEH) AND THE THIRD DAY (FATHER YAHWEH ON SUNDAY IN HIS OWN PROMISE AS THE FATHER IN ACTS 1:4-7 AND JAMES 1:17) I SHALL BE PERFECTED.” THE FATHER YAHWEH “EMPTIED HIMSELF” OF OMNIPRESENCE (ALL PRESENT TO LORDS) IN PHILIPPIANS 2:11 & ACTS 7:60. BUT THE TIME THAT YAHWEH BEGAN TO BE RESURRECTED FROM THE DEAD, HE RECEIVED BACK ALL THINGS THAT HE EMPTIED HIMSELF WHILE DOWN HERE UP TO BEARING THE STONING FOR 20 YEARS (3.3 YEARS GLOBALLY BY BOTH CONTINENTS DOING 24 HOURS TO 12 HOURS IN MATTHEW 20:12) FROM THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF (WHO IS ABOVE & BEYOND THE SUPREME AUTHORITY (ROMANS 13:1-2) & ABOVE AND BEYOND THE SUPREME LORDSHIP OF THE LAW (MATTHEW 24:36-44) AND ABOVE AND BEYOND THE SUPREME LORDSHIP (MARK 13:32-37; EPHESIANS 4:6 & ACTS 31)! THE FATHER YAHWEH IS WORTHY TO BE WORSHIPPED IN JOHN 4:21-24; 5:19; 7:18; 17:1-5. THE FATHER YAHWEH IS WORSHIPPED IN THE GOSPEL BOOK OF JOHN; EPHESIANS 4:6; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6 & THROUGHOUT THE HOLY SCRIPTURES AS THE FATHER YAHWEH. THE FATHER YAHWEH OUR LORD IS CALLED THE 2ND SINGLE LORD CALLED WISDOM IN PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV).**

**THE PERSON OF THE FATHER**

**THE DOCTRINE OF TRANSUBSTANTIATION OF THE BREAD & WINE. IN JOHN 3:1-12 DECLARES YOU MUST BE BORN AGAIN OR BORN OF GOD FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD TO HAVE ACCESS & ENTER THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP AND SAYS “NOW THERE WAS A MAN OF THE PHARISEES NAMED NICODEMUS, A RULER OF THE JEWS. THIS MAN CAME TO JESUS BY NIGHT AND SAID TO HIM, ‘RABBI, WE KNOW THAT YOU ARE A TEACHER COME FROM GOD, FOR NO ONE CAN DO THESE SIGNS THAT YOU DO UNLESS GOD IS WITH HIM.’ JESUS ANSWERED HIM, ‘TRULY, TRULY, I SAY TO YOU, UNLESS ONE IS BORN AGAIN HE CANNOT SEE THE KINGDOM OF GOD.’ NICODEMUS SAID TO HIM, ‘HOW CAN A MAN BE BORN WHEN HE IS OLD? CAN HE ENTER A SECOND TIME INTO HIS MOTHER’S WOMB AND BE BORN?’ JESUS ANSWERED, ‘TRULY, TRULY I SAY TO YOU, UNLESS ONE IS BORN OF WATER AND THE SPIRIT, HE CANNOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD. THAT WHICH IS BORN OF THE FLESH IS FLESH (REMEMBER STEPHEN YAHWEH IS BORN OF THE GREAT LORD YAH’S INCARNATION, IS THE GREAT LORD YAH’S INCARNATION & EVERYBODY THAT TRIES TO JUDGE STEPHEN YAHWEH IN STRONG DELUSION ACCORDING TO THE FLESH IS ALWAYS ETERNALLY DAMNED IN ISAIAH 54:17), AND THAT WHICH IS BORN OF THE SPIRIT (MIND) IS SPIRIT (MIND).’ DO NOT MARVEL THAT I SAID TO YOU, ‘YOU MUST BE BORN AGAIN (KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IN “THAT AGE” REVELATION 21:1-22:21 MUST BE BORN OF WATER & SPIRIT IN JOHN 3:5, BORN OF EARTH (GOD BECOMES DIVINE FLESH IN JOHN 1:1-18) AND SPIRIT IN JOHN 5:26, BORN OF WIND & SPIRIT IN JOHN 3:8 & BORN OF FIRE & SPIRIT IN ACTS 2:1-4 TO ENTER “THAT AGE” IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN LUKE 20:35-36; 24:50-53 & ACTS 1:4-29:26). THE WIND BLOWS WHERE IT WISHES, AND YOU HEAR THE SOUND OF IT, BUT CANNOT TELL WHERE IT COMES FROM AND WHERE IT GOES. SO IS EVERYONE WHO IS BORN OF THE SPIRIT (MIND).’ NICODEMUS ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, ‘HOW CAN THESE THINGS BE?’ JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, ‘ARE YOU A TEACHER OF ISRAEL, AND DO NOT KNOW THESE THINGS? MOST ASSUREDLY I SAY TO YOU, WE SPEAK WHAT WE KNOW AND TESTIFY WHAT WE HAVE SEEN, AND YOU DO NOT RECEIVE OUR WITNESS. IF I HAVE TOLD YOU EARTHLY THINGS AND YOU DO NOT BELIEVE, HOW WILL YOU BELIEVE IF I TELL YOU HEAVENLY THINGS?’” YOU MUST HAVE THE 4-FOLD WITNESS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD TO OPERATE IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IS IN JOHN 5:31-47. IT DECLARES “IF I BEAR WITNESS OF MYSELF, MY WITNESS IS NOT TRUE. THERE IS ANOTHER WHO BEARS WITNESS OF ME, AND I KNOW THAT THE WITNESS WHICH HE WITNESSES OF ME IS TRUE. YOU HAVE SENT TO JOHN, AND HE HAS BORNE WITNESS TO THE TRUTH. YET I DO NOT RECEIVE TESTIMONY FROM MAN, BUT I SAY THESE THINGS THAT YOU MAY BE SAVED. HE WAS THE BURNING & SHINING LAMP, AND YOU WERE WILLING FOR A TIME TO REJOICE IN HIS LIGHT. BUT I HAVE GREATER WITNESS THAN (MAN) JOHN’S, FOR THE WORKS WHICH THE FATHER (STEPHEN) HAS GIVEN ME TO FINISH---THE VERY WORKS THAT I DO---BEAR WITNESS OF ME, THAT THE FATHER (STEPHEN) HAS SENT ME. AND THE FATHER (STEPHEN) HIMSELF, WHO SENT ME, HAS TESTIFIED OF ME. YOU HAVE NEITHER HEARD HIS VOICE AT ANY TIME, NOR SEEN HIS FORM [GOD-HEAD BODILY FACE ONLY IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS 6:15]. BUT YOU DO NOT HAVE THE WORD ABIDING IN YOU, BECAUSE WHOM HE SENT, HIM YOU DO NOT BELIEVE (AND THE JESUS ALONE, CHRIST ALONE, JESUS ONLY & CHRIST ONLY IS NEVER THE LORD, BUT YAHWEH IS THE ONE & ONLY TRUE GREAT LORD IN EXODUS 20:1-7!!!). YOU SEARCH THE (HOLY) SCRIPTURES, FOR IN THEM YOU THINK YOU HAVE ETERNAL LIFE, AND THESE ARE THEY WHICH TESTIFY OF ME. BUT YOU ARE NOT WILLING TO COME TO ME THAT YOU MAY HAVE LIFE. I DO NOT RECEIVE HONOR FROM MEN. BUT I KNOW YOU, THAT YOU DO NOT HAVE THE (AGAPE) LOVE OF GOD IN YOU. I HAVE COME IN MY FATHER’S (STEPHEN’S) NAME, AND YOU DO NOT RECEIVE ME, IF ANOTHER COMES IN HIS OWN NAME, HIM YOU WILL RECEIVE. HOW CAN YOU BELIEVE, WHO RECEIVE HONOR FROM ONE ANOTHER, AND DO NOT SEEK THE HONOR THAT COMES FROM THE ONLY GOD (FATHER STEPHEN)? DO NOT THINK THAT I SHALL ACCUSE YOU TO THE FATHER (STEPHEN), THERE IS ONE WHO ACCUSES YOU---(LORD) MOSES, IN WHOM YOU TRUST. FOR IF YOU BELIEVED (LORD) MOSES, YOU WOULD BELIEVE IN ME, FOR HE WROTE ABOUT ME (THIS NOT ONLY REFERS TO THE LORD JESUS CHRIST THE SON OF GOD, BUT ALSO THE LORD JOHN CHRIST THE BROTHER & HOLY GHOST OF GOD & THE LORD STEPHEN CHRIST THE FATHER OF GOD, WITH THE LORD YAHWEH CHRIST HIMSELF, BUT SINCE THE 2,000 YEAR ITALIAN REIGN HAS ABRUPTLY FINISHED TECHNICALLY FROM 29AD-2029AD BUT FOR ALL FLESH THAT IS SAVED WITHIN THIS PACKAGE, THERE IS A PURPOSEFUL DECREASE OF 10 YEARS SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IN SUPREME ENGLISH LORDSHIP (MARK 13:32-37) FROM 19AD-2019AD FOR THE CROSS TO BE DONE & HAS ULTIMATELY ENDED BEING CAPPED OFF FROM 22AD-2022AD FOR THE STONING TO ALSO BE DONE, THEN WHAT HAS HAPPENED IN THE ULTIMATE VISITATION OF PEACE IS THAT THE LORD YAHWEH ALONE HAS COME BACK ON BOARD ABOVE & BEYOND THE SUPREME ENGLISH LORDSHIP (MARK 13:32-37), WITH ALL HIS ABSOLUTELY TRUTHFUL LAWS, HIS ABSOLUTELY TRUTHFUL RULES & HIS ABSOLUTELY TRUTHFUL RITUALS, WHICH ARE INFALLIBLY & INERRANTLY SUPREMELY COMMANDED & ONGOING REQUIRED WITHOUT QUESTION BY HIM FOR ALL TO OBEY IN THIS ULTIMATE END TIME, EVEN THE FORMER 1,000 YEAR ENGLISH RIEGN WITH JOHN YAHWEH, THE BROTHER & HOLY GHOST OF GOD, JESUS YAHWEH, THE SON OF GOD, STEPHEN YAHWEH, THE FATHER OF GOD & THE LORD JEHOVAH YAHWEH HIMSELF WILL BE FULFILLED & CRUMBLE AT THE END OF 2022AD, WHICH MEANS ONLY THE LATTER 1,000 YEAR ENGLISH RIEGN WITH JOHN YAHWEH, THE BROTHER & HOLY GHOST OF GOD, JESUS YAHWEH, THE SON OF GOD, JEHOVAH YAHWEH, THE FATHER OF GOD & THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF WILL COME ON BOARD AT THE END OF 2022AD, WHICH MEANS THIS LATTER 1,000 YEAR ENGLISH REIGN SHALL BE FROM 2022AD-3022AD RESPECTIVELY!!!). BUT IF YOU DO NOT BELIEVE HIS WRITINGS, HOW WILL YOU BELIEVE MY WORDS?” YOU MUST KNOW THE NAME [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] OF THE SON OF GOD, IS THE NAME OF JESUS IS STEPHEN, HAS ETERNAL LIFE IS IN 1ST JOHN 5:6-13. IT DECLARES, “THIS IS HE WHO CAME BY WATER & BLOOD---JESUS CHRIST, NOT ONLY BY WATER, BUT BY WATER & BLOOD. AND IT IS THE SPIRIT WHO BEARS WITNESS, BECAUSE THE SPIRIT IS TRUTH [JOHN 4:23-24]. FOR THERE ARE THREE THAT BEAR WITNESS IN HEAVEN: THE FATHER (STEPHEN), THE WORD (SON JESUS AS LOGOS) & THE HOLY SPIRIT (BROTHER JOHN), & THESE THREE ARE ONE. AND THERE ARE THREE THAT BEAR WITNESS ON EARTH: THE SPIRIT (FATHER STEPHEN), THE WATER (BROTHER JOHN) & THE BLOOD (SON JESUS), & THESE THREE AGREE AS ONE.” IF WE RECEIVE THE WITNESS OF MEN, THE WITNESS OF GOD IS GREATER, FOR THIS IS THE WITNESS OF GOD WHICH HE HAS TESTIFIED OF HIS SON. HE WHO BELIEVES IN THE SON OF GOD HAS THE WITNESS IN HIMSELF, HE WHO DOES NOT BELIEVE GOD HAS MADE HIM A LIAR [JOHN 1:8, 10], BECAUSE HE HAS NOT BELIEVED THE TESTIMONY THAT GOD HAS GIVEN OF HIS SON. AND THIS IS THE TESTIMONY: THAT GOD HAS GIVEN US ETERNAL LIFE, & THIS LIFE IS IN HIS SON. HE WHO HAS THE SON HAS LIFE, HE WHO DOES NOT HAVE THE SON OF GOD DOES NOT HAVE LIFE. THESE THINGS I HAVE WRITTEN TO YOU WHO BELIEVE IN THE NAME [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] OF THE SON OF GOD, THAT YOU MAY KNOW THAT YOU HAVE ETERNAL LIFE, AND THAT YOU MAY CONTINUE TO BELIEVE IN THE NAME [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] OF THE SON OF GOD.” YOU MUST HAVE HOLY SEXLESS FLESH/DIVINE SEXLESS FLESH TO HAVE SEXLESS ETERNAL LIFE FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN JOHN 6:41-59. IT DECLARES, “THE JEWS THEN COMPLAINED ABOUT HIM, BECAUSE HE SAID, ‘I AM THE BREAD WHICH CAME DOWN FROM HEAVEN.’ AND THEY SAID, ‘IS NOT THIS JESUS, THE SON OF JOSEPH, WHOSE FATHER AND MOTHER WE KNOW? HOW IS IT THEN, HE SAYS, ‘I HAVE COME DOWN FROM HEAVEN?’ JESUS THEREFORE ANSWERED AND SAID TO THEM, ‘DO NOT MURMUR AMONG YOURSELVES. NO ONE CAN COME TO ME (JESUS) UNLESS THE FATHER (STEPHEN) WHO SENT ME DRAWS HIM, AND I WILL RAISE HIM UP AT THE LAST DAY. IT IS WRITTEN IN THE PROPHETS, ‘AND THEY SHALL BE TAUGHT BY GOD.’ THEREFORE, EVERYONE, WHO HAS HEARD AND LEARNED FROM THE FATHER (STEPHEN) COMES TO ME. NOT THAT ANYONE HAS SEEN THE FATHER (STEPHEN), EXCEPT HE WHO IS FROM GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), HE HAS SEEN THE FATHER (STEPHEN) [ACTS 6:15]. MOST ASSUREDLY, I SAY TO YOU, HE WHO BELIEVES IN ME HAS EVERLASTING LIFE. I AM THE BREAD OF LIFE. YOUR FATHERS ATE MANNA IN THE WILDERNESS AND ARE DEAD. THIS IS THE BREAD WHICH COMES DOWN FROM HEAVEN THAT ONE MAY EAT OF IT AND NOT DIE. I AM THE LIVING BREAD WHICH CAME DOWN FROM HEAVEN. IF ANYONE EATS OF THIS BREAD, HE WILL LIVE FOREVER, AND THE BREAD THAT I SHALL GIVE IS MY [SEXLESS] FLESH, WHICH I SHALL GIVE FOR THE LIFE OF THE WORLD.’ THE JEWS THEREFORE QUARRELED AMONG THEMSELVES, SAYING, ‘HOW CAN THIS MAN GIVE US HIS [SEXLESS] FLESH TO EAT?’ THEN JESUS SAID TO THEM, ‘MOST ASSUREDLY, I SAY TO YOU, UNLESS YOU EAT THE [SEXLESS] FLESH OF THE SON OF MAN, AND DRINK HIS BLOOD, YOU HAVE NO LIFE IN YOU. WHOEVER EATS MY [SEXLESS] FLESH AND DRINKS MY BLOOD HAS ETERNAL LIFE (THIS MEANS BLACK RACE SHOULD COME FROM THE BLACK RACE & WHITE RACE FROM THE WHITE RACE), AND I WILL RAISE HIM UP AT THE LAST DAY. FOR MY [SEXLESS] FLESH (STRONGEST BREAD) IS (TRUE) FOOD INDEED, AND MY [SEXLESS] BLOOD (STRONGEST WINE) IS (TRUE) DRINK INDEED. HE WHO EATS MY [SEXLESS] FLESH AND DRINKS MY [SEXLESS] BLOOD ABIDES IN ME, AND I IN HIM. AS THE LIVING FATHER (STEPHEN) SENT ME, AND I LIVE BECAUSE OF THE FATHER (STEPHEN), SO HE WHO FEEDS ON ME WILL LIVE BECAUSE OF ME. THIS IS THE [SEXLESS] BREAD WHICH CAME DOWN FROM HEAVEN—NOT AS YOUR FATHERS ATE THE [SEXUAL] MANNA (SEXUAL BREAD FROM THE TREE OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD AND EVIL) AND ARE DEAD. HE WHO EATS THIS [SEXLESS] BREAD (FATHER STEPHEN’S TRUE SEXLESS MANNA FROM THE TREE OF LIFE) WILL LIVE FOREVER.’”**

**1. INVINCIBILITY CALLED IMPREGNABILITY, INDESTRUCTIBILITY, IMMUNIBILITY AND INVULNERABILITY AS THE DIVINE QANAH**

**IN JUDITH 16:13 SAYS “I WILL SING UNTO THE LORD A NEW SONG: O LORD, THOU ART GREAT AND GLORIOUS, WONDERFUL IN STRENGTH, AND INVINCIBLE.” IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 5:19 SAYS “HE SHALL TAKE HOLINESS FOR AN INVINCIBLE SHIELD.” IN ROMANS 6:22 SAYS “BUT NOW BEING MADE FREE FROM SIN, & BECOME SERVANTS TO GOD, YE HAVE YOUR FRUIT UNTO HOLINESS, & THE END EVERLASTING LIFE.” THIS MEANS A PERSON WHO IS INVINCIBLE CANNOT HAVE WEAKNESS OR BE TOUCHED WRONGFULLY BUT OVERCOMES ALL OPPOSITIONS & LIVES FOREVER.**

**2. INCORRUPTIBILITY CALLED IMPERISHABLE AS THE DIVINE QANAH**

**IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 6:18 SAYS “AND (AGAPE) LOVE IS THE KEEPING OF HER LAWS, AND THE GIVING HEED UNTO HER LAWS IS THE ASSURANCE OF INCORRUPTION.” IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 6:19 DECLARES “AND INCORRUPTION MAKES US NEAR UNTO GOD.” IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 12:1 MENTION “FOR THINE INCORRUPTIBLE SPIRIT (FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:24; ACTS 2:17-7:59 & 1ST JOHN 5:6-13) IS IN ALL THINGS.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 9:25 SAYS “AND EVERY MAN THAT STRIVES FOR THE MASTERY IS TEMPERATE IN ALL THINGS. NOW THEY DO IT TO OBTAIN A CORRUPTIBLE CROWN, BUT WE INCORRUPTIBLE (CROWN). IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:42 DECLARES “SO ALSO IS THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD. IT IS SOWN IN CORRUPTION IT IS RAISED IN INCORRUPTION.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:50 TELLS US “NOW THIS I SAY, BRETHREN, THAT FLESH AND BLOOD CANNOT INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF GOD, NEITHER DOES CORRUPTION INHERIT INCORRUPTION.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:52 STATES “IN A MOMENT, IN THE TWINKLING OF AN EYE, AT THE LAST TRUMP: FOR THE TRUMPET SHALL SOUND, AND THE DEAD SHALL BE RAISED INCORRUPTIBLE, AND WE SHALL BE CHANGED.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:53 SAYS “FOR THIS CORRUPTIBLE MUST PUT ON INCORRUPTION, AND THIS MORTAL MUST PUT ON IMMORTALITY.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:54 DECLARES “SO WHEN THIS CORRUPTIBLE SHALL HAVE PUT ON INCORRUPTION, & THIS MORTAL SHALL HAVE PUT ON IMMORTALITY, AND THEN SHALL BE BROUGHT TO PASS THE SAYING THAT IS WRITTEN, ‘DEATH IS SWALLOWED UP IN VICTORY.’” IN 1ST PETER 1:4 SAYS “TO AN INHERITANCE INCORRUPTIBLE & UNDEFILED, & THAT FADES NOT AWAY, RESERVED IN HEAVEN FOR YOU.” IN 1ST PETER 1:23 STATES “BEING BORN AGAIN, NOT OF CORRUPTIBLE SEED, BUT OF INCORRUPTIBLE, BY THE WORD OF GOD, WHICH LIVES & ABIDES FOREVER.” FOR INCORRUPTION IS THE ESSENCE OF IMMORTALITY & THOSE WHO OBTAIN IT IS VERY WISE.**

**3. BURNING BUSH WITH THE LORD AS THE DIVINE QANAH**

**IN EXODUS 3:2-4 SAYS “AND THE ANGEL (LORD) OF THE LORD APPEARED TO HIM IN A FLAME OF FIRE FROM THE MIDST OF A BUSH, SO HE LOOKED, AND BEHOLD, THE BUSH WAS BURNING WITH FIRE, BUT THE BUSH WAS NOT CONSUMED. THE MOSES SAID, ‘I WILL TURN ASIDE AND SEE THIS GREAT SIGHT, WHY THE BUSH DOES NOT BURN.’ SO, WHEN THE LORD SAW THAT HE TURNED ASIDE TO LOOK, GOD CALLED HIM FROM THE MIDST OF THE BUSH AND SAID, ‘MOSES, MOSES!’ AND HE SAID, ‘HERE I AM.’ IN MARK 12:26 DECLARES “BUT CONCERNING THE DEAD, THAT THEY RISE, HAVE YOU NOT READ IN THE BOOK OF MOSES, IN THE BURNING BUSH, HOW GOD SPOKE TO HIM, SAYING, ‘I AM THE GOD OF ABRAHAM, THE GOD OF ISAAC, AND THE GOD OF JACOB’?” IN LUKE 20:37 MENTIONS “BUT EVEN MOSES SHOWED IN THE BURNING BUSH PASSAGE THAT THE DEAD ARE RAISED, WHEN HE CALLED THE LORD ‘THE GOD OF ABRAHAM, THE GOD OF ISAAC, AND THE GOD OF JACOB’.” IN ACTS 7:30 DECLARES “AND WHEN FORTY YEARS HAVE PASSED, AND ANGEL (LORD) OF THE LORD APPEARED TO HIM IN A FLAME OF FIRE IN A BUSH, IN THE WILDERNESS OF MOUNT SINAI.” IN ACTS 7:35 SAYS “’THIS MOSES WHOM THEY REJECTED, SAYING, ‘WHO MADE YOU A RULER AND A JUDGE?’ IS THE ONE GOD SENT TO BE A RULER AND A DELIVERER BY THE HAND OF THE ANGEL (LORD) WHO APPEARED TO HIM IN THE BUSH.” THE BURNING BUSH IS A KIND OF ETERNAL HERB OR HERBS THAT COULD BE USED FOR ETERNAL MEDICINES SINCE THE FIRE DID NOT CONSUME THE BUSH.**

**4. TREE OF LIFE WITH THE LORD AS THE DIVINE QANAH**

**IN GENESIS 2:9 SAYS “AND OUT OF THE GROUND MADE THE LORD GOD TO GROW EVERY TREE THAT IS PLEASANT TO THE SIGHT, AND GOOD FOR FOOD, THE TREE OF LIFE ALSO IN THE MIDST OF THE GARDEN…”IN GENESIS 3:22 STATES “AND THE LORD GOD SAID, ‘BEHOLD MAN IS BECOME AS ONE OF US, TO KNOW GOOD AND EVIL: AND NOW, LEST HE PUT FORTH HIS HAND, AND TAKE ALSO OF THE TREE OF LIFE, AND EAT, AND LIVE FOREVER.” IN GENESIS 3:24 DECLARES “SO HE DROVE OUT THE MAN, AND HE PLACED AT THE EAST OF THE GARDEN OF EDEN CHERUBIM’S, AND A FLAMING SWORD TURNED EVERY WAY, TO KEEP THE WAY OF THE TREE OF LIFE.” IN PROVERBS 3:18 MENTIONS “SHE IS A TREE OF LIFE TO THEM THAT LAY HOLD UPON HER: AND HAPPY IS EVERYONE THAT RETAINS HER.” IN PROVERBS 11:30 SAYS “THE FRUIT OF THE RIGHTEOUS IS A TREE OF LIFE, AND HE THAT WINS SOULS IS WISE.” IN PROVERBS 13:12 DECLARES “HOPE DEFERRED MAKES THE HEART SICK: BUT WHEN DESIRE COMES, IT IS A TREE OF LIFE.” IN SIRACH 19:19 DECLARES “THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE COMMANDMENTS OF THE LORD IS THE DOCTRINE OF LIFE: AND THEY THAT DO THINGS THAT PLEASE HIM SHALL RECEIVE THE FRUIT OF THE TREE OF IMMORTALITY.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 2:12 MENTIONS “THEY SHALL HAVE THE TREE OF LIFE FOR AN OINTMENT OF SWEET SAVOR (ETERNAL ANOINTING OIL AND ETERNAL INCENSE), THEY SHALL NEITHER LABOR, NOT BE WEARY.” IN REVELATION 2:7 SAYS “HE THAT HAS AN EARS TO HEAR, LET HIM HEAR WHAT THE SPIRIT (FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:24; ACTS 2:17-7:59 & 1ST JOHN 5:8) SAYS UNTO THE CHURCHES: TO HIM THAT OVERCOMES WILL I GIVE TO EAT OF THE TREE OF LIFE, WHICH IS IN THE MIDST OF THE PARADISE OF GOD.” IN REVELATION 22:2 TELLS US “IN THE MIDST OF THE STREET OF IT, AND ON EITHER SIDE OF THE RIVER, WAS THERE THE TREE OF LIFE, WHICH BARE TWELVE MANNER OF FRUITS, AND YIELDED HER FRUIT EVERY MONTH (12): AND THE LEAVES OF THE TREES WERE FOR THE HEALING OF THE NATIONS (LAWS).” IN REVELATION 22:14 STATES “BLESSED ARE THEY THAT DO HIS COMMANDMENTS, THAT THEY MAY HAVE RIGHT TO THE TREE OF LIFE, AND MAY ENTER IN THROUGH THE GATES INTO THE CITY.” THE 12 FRUITS OF IMMORTALITY ARE (AGAPE) LOVE, PEACE, LONGSUFFERING, MEEKNESS, GENTLENESS, GOODNESS, PATIENCE, KINDNESS, FAITH, FAITHFULNESS, TEMPERANCE AND SELF CONTROL IN GALATIANS 5:22-23. TO EAT OF THESE FRUITS FROM THE TREE OF LIFE IT IS SINLESS AND IMMORTAL BECAUSE THE FRUITS OF THE SPIRIT (FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:24; ACTS 2:17-7:59 & 1ST JOHN 5:8) SAYS, THERE IS NO ETERNAL LAW AGAINST IT OR ANY SIN OR ANY TEMPTATION IN GALATIANS 5:23.**

**5. DIVINE SEED CALLED THE WORD OF GOD AND THE HOLY SCRIPTURES AS THE DIVINE QANAH**

**IN GENESIS 17:7 SAYS “AND I WILL ESTABLISH MY COVENANT BETWEEN ME AND THEE AND THY SEED AFTER THEIR GENERATIONS FOR AN EVERLASTING COVENANT, TO BE A GOD UNTO THEE, AND TO THY SEED AFTER THEE.” ALSO SOME SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN GENESIS 17:9-10, 19. IN GENESIS 48:4 STATES “AND SAID UNTO ME, ‘BEHOLD, I WILL MAKE THEE FRUITFUL, AND MULTIPLY THEE, AND I WILL MAKE OF THEE A MULTITUDE OF PEOPLE, AND WILL GIVE THIS LAND TO THY SEED AFTER THEE FOR AN EVERLASTING POSSESSION.” IN EXODUS 16:31 SAYS “AND THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL CALLED THE NAME THEREOF MANNA: AND IT WAS LIKE CORIANDER SEED, WHITE (WHITE COLOR), AND THE TASTE OF IT WAS LIKE WAFERS MADE WITH HONEY.” IN NUMBERS 11:7 MENTIONS “AND THE MANNA WAS AS CORIANDER SEED, AND THE COLOR THEREOF AS THE COLOR OF BDELLIUM (BLACK COLOR).” IN NUMBERS IN 1ST SAMUEL 20:42 MENTIONS “AND JONATHAN SAID TO DAVID, ‘GO IN PEACE, FORASMUCH AS WE HAVE SWORN BOTH OF US IN THE NAME OF THE LORD,’ SAYING, ‘THE LORD BE BETWEEN ME AND THEE, AND BETWEEN MY SEED AND THY SEED FOREVER.” IN 1ST SAMUEL 22:31 SAYS “AS FOR GOD, HIS WAY IS PERFECT, THE WORD (SEED) OF THE LORD IS TRIED: HE IS A BUCKLER TO ALL THEM THAT TRUSTS IN HIM.” IN 2ND SAMUEL 22:51 DECLARES “HE IS A TOWER OF SALVATION FOR HIS KING: AND SHOWS MERCY TO HIS ANOINTED, UNTO DAVID, AND TO HIS SEED FOREVERMORE.” ALSO, THE SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN PSALMS 18:50. IN PSALMS 33:4 MENTIONS “FOR THY WORD (SEED) OF THE LORD IS RIGHT, AND ALL HIS WORKS ARE DONE IN TRUTH.” IN PSALMS 33:6 SAYS “BY THE WORD (SEED) OF THE LORD WERE THE HEAVENS MADE, AND ALL THE HOST OF THEM BY THE BREATH OF HIS NOSTRILS.” IN PSALMS 89:4 SAYS “THY SEED WILL I ESTABLISH FOREVER, AND BUILD UP THY THRONE TO ALL GENERATIONS. SELAH.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN PSALMS 89:29, 36. IN PSALMS 119:89 DECLARES “LAMED. FOREVER, O LORD, THY WORD (SEED) IS SETTLED IN HEAVEN.” IN PSALMS 138:2 STATES “I WILL WORSHIP TOWARD THY HOLY TEMPLE, AND PRAISE THY NAME FOR THY LOVING KINDNESS AND FOR THY TRUTH: FOR THOU HAVE MAGNIFIED THY WORD (SEED) ABOVE ALL THY NAME.” IN PROVERBS 30:5 SAYS “EVERY WORD (SEED) OF GOD IS PURE: HE IS A SHIELD UNTO THEM THAT PUT THEIR TRUST IN HIM.” IN JEREMIAH 2:21 MENTIONS “YET I HAD PLANTED YOU A NOBLE VINE, A SEED OF HIGHEST QUALITY…” IN SIRACH 43:26 TELLS US “BY HIM THE END OF THEM HAS PROSPERED SUCCESS AND BY HIS WORD (SEED) ALL THINGS CONSIST.” IN SIRACH 44:13 SAYS “THEIR SEED SHALL REMAIN FOREVER, AND THEIR GLORY SHALL NOT BE BLOTTED OUT.” IN SIRACH 48:3 STATES “BY THE WORD (SEED) OF THE LORD HE SHUT UP THE HEAVEN, AND ALSO THREE TIMES BROUGHT DOWN FIRE.” IN MATTHEW 4:4 SAYS “…MAN SHALL NOT LIVE BY BREAD ALONE, BUT BY EVERY WORD (SEED) THAT PROCEEDS OUT OF THE MOUTH OF GOD.” ALSO, THE SCRIPTURE IS IN LUKE 4:4. IN MATTHEW 18:16 TELLS US “…THAT IN THE MOUTH OF 2 OR 3 WITNESSES EVERY WORD (SEED) MAY BE ESTABLISHED.” IN JOHN 1:1 DECLARES “IN THE BEGINNING WAS THE WORD (FATHER STEPHEN’S SEED IN PROVERBS 8:22-31---RSV), AND THE WORD (SON JESUS’ SEED) WAS WITH GOD, AND THE WORD (BROTHER JOHN’S SEED) WAS GOD.” IN LUKE 8:11 DECLARES “NOW THE PARABLE IS THIS: THE SEED IS THE WORD OF GOD.” IN JOHN 10:35 SAYS “…THE (WORD SEED) SCRIPTURE CANNOT BE BROKEN.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 4:20 DECLARES “FOR THE KINGDOM OF GOD IS NOT IN WORD (OMNISCIENT SEED), BUT IN POWER (AUTHORITATIVE SEED).” IN HEBREWS 1:2-3 SAYS “HAS IN THESE LAST DAYS SPOKEN UNTO US BY HIS SON, WHOM HE HAD APPOINTED HEIR OF ALL THINGS, BY WHOM HE ALSO MADE THE WORLDS (AGES, AIONES, REALMS, UNIVERSES, ETERNITY’S AND AEONS), WHO BEING THE BRIGHTNESS OF HIS GLORY, AND THE EXPRESS IMAGE OF HIS PERSON, AND UPHOLDING ALL THINGS (UNIVERSE) BY THE WORD (SEED) OF HIS POWER…” IN HEBREWS 4:12 MENTIONS “FOR THE WORD (SEED) OF GOD IS QUICK, AND POWERFUL, AND SHARPER THAN ANY TWO-EDGED SWORD, PIERCING EVEN TO THE DIVIDING ASUNDER OF SOUL AND SPIRIT, AND OF THE JOINTS AND MARROW, AND IS A DISCERNER OF THE THOUGHTS AND INTENTS OF THE HEART.” IN HEBREWS 11:3 DECLARES “THROUGH FAITH WE UNDERSTAND THAT THE WORLDS WERE FRAMED BY THE WORD (SEED) OF GOD, SO THAT THINGS WHICH ARE SEEN WERE NOT MADE OF THE THINGS WHICH ARE VISIBLE.” IN 1ST PETER 1:23 STATES “BEING BORN AGAIN, NOT OF CORRUPTIBLE SEED, BUT OF INCORRUPTIBLE, BY THE WORD (SEED) OF GOD, WHICH LIVES & ABIDES FOREVER.” IN 1ST JOHN 5:7 SAYS “FOR THERE ARE THREE THAT BEAR RECORD IN HEAVEN: THE FATHER (STEPHEN), THE WORD (SON JESUS CHRIST’S SEED) & THE HOLY GHOST (BROTHER JOHN): THESE THREE ARE ONE.” IN REVELATION 19:13 DECLARES “AND HE WAS CLOTHED WITH VESTURE DIPPED IN BLOOD: AND HIS NAME IS CALLED THE WORD (SEED) OF GOD.” THE WORD (SEED) OF GOD IS OUR ROAD MAP TO IMMORTALITY IN THE HEAVENS.**

**6. INCARNATION AS THE DIVINE CREATION OF THE LORD (GOD BECOMING FLESH IN 3 PERSONS) AS THE DIVINE QANAH**

**IN JOHN 1:14-16 DECLARES “AND THE WORD BECAME FLESH AND DWELT AMONG US, AND WE BEHELD HIS GLORY, THE GLORY AS OF THE ONLY BEGOTTEN OF THE FATHER (STEPHEN), FULL OF GRACE AND TRUTH. JOHN (HOLY GHOST) BORE WITNESS OF HIM AND CRIED OUT, SAYING, ‘HE WHO COMES AFTER ME IS PREFERRED BEFORE ME, FOR HE WAS BEFORE ME.’ AND OF HIS FULLNESS WE HAVE ALL RECEIVED, AND GRACE FOR GRACE, FOR THE LAW WAS GIVEN THROUGH (LORD) MOSES, BUT GRACE AND TRUTH CAME THROUGH JESUS CHRIST. NO ONE HAS SEEN GOD AT ANY TIME. THE ONLY BEGOTTEN SON (JESUS), WHO IS IN THE BOSOM OF THE FATHER (STEPHEN), HE HAS DECLARED HIM.” IN JOHN 5:19-21 MENTIONS “…THE SON (JESUS) CAN DO NOTHING OF HIMSELF, BUT WHAT HE SEES THE FATHER (STEPHEN) DO: FOR WHATSOEVER HE DOES, ALSO DOES THE SON (JESUS) LIKEWISE. FOR THE FATHER (STEPHEN) (AGAPE) LOVES THE SON (JESUS), AND SHOWS HIM ALL THINGS THAT HIMSELF DOES: AND HE WILL SHOW HIM GREATER WORKS THAN THESE, THAT YE MAY MARVEL. FOR AS THE FATHER (STEPHEN) RAISES UP THE DEAD, AND QUICKENS THEM, EVEN SO THE SON (JESUS) QUICKENS WHOM HE WILL.” IN JOHN 5:26 SAYS “FOR AS THE FATHER (STEPHEN) HAS LIFE IN HIMSELF, SO HAS HE GIVEN TO THE SON (JESUS) TO HAVE LIFE IN HIMSELF.” THE INCARNATION CONCERNS THE TRINITY BY WHICH GOD BECAME DIVINE FLESH SO THAT THESE CLOAKED LORD’S COULD BE SEEN AND TOUCHED. THIS IS BECAUSE IF ANYONE SEES THE LORD WITHOUT BEING, CLOAKED THEY WOULD BE KILLED IN EXODUS 33:22.**

**7. DEITY CALLED THE GOD-HEAD BODILY AND DIVINE NATURE AS THE DIVINE QANAH**

**IN ROMANS 1:19-20 MENTIONS “BECAUSE THAT WHICH MAY BE KNOWN OF GOD IS MANIFEST IN THEM, FOR GOD (LORD YAH) HAS SHOWED IT UNTO THEM (TRINITY). FOR THE INVISIBLE THINGS OF HIM (FATHER STEPHEN) FROM THE CREATION OF THE WORLD ARE CLEARLY SEEN, BEING UNDERSTOOD BY THE THINGS THAT ARE MADE, EVEN HIS ETERNAL POWER AND GOD-HEAD (PHYSICAL TRINITY), SO THAT THEY ARE WITHOUT EXCUSE.” IN COLOSSIANS 1:19 TELLS US “FOR IT PLEASED THE FATHER (STEPHEN) THAT IN HIM (JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD) SHOULD ALL FULLNESS DWELL.” IN COLOSSIANS 2:9 SAYS “FOR IN HIM (JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD) DWELLS ALL THE FULLNESS OF THE GOD-HEAD BODILY.” IN 1ST PETER 1:2-4 DECLARES “GRACE AND PEACE BE MULTIPLIED UNTO YOU THROUGH THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) AND OF JESUS OUR LORD. ACCORDING TO HIS DIVINE POWER HAS GIVEN UNTO US ALL THINGS THAT PERTAIN UNTO LIFE AND GODLINESS, THROUGH THE KNOWLEDGE OF HIM (FATHER STEPHEN) THAT HAS CALLED US TO GLORY AND VIRTUE. WHEREBY ARE GIVEN UNTO US EXCEEDING GREAT AND PRECIOUS PROMISES: THAT BY THESE YE MIGHT BE PARTAKERS OF THE DIVINE NATURE, HAVING ESCAPED THE CORRUPTION THAT IS IN THE WORLD THROUGH LUST.” IN ACTS 17:28-31 SAYS “FOR IN HIM WE LIVE AND MOVE, AND HAVE OUR BEING AS CERTAIN ALSO OF YOUR OWN POETS HAVE SAID, ‘FOR WE ARE ALSO HIS OFFSPRING.’ FORASMUCH THEN AS WE ARE THE OFFSPRING OF GOD, WE, OUGHT NOT TO THINK THE GOD-HEAD (TRINITY & DIVINE NATURE) IS LIKE UNTO GOLD, SILVER, OR STONE, GRAVEN BY ART AND MAN’S DEVICE.” AND THE TIMES OF THIS IGNORANCE GOD (LORD YAH THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN) WINKED AT (OVERLOOKED), BUT NOW COMMAND ALL MEN EVERYWHERE TO REPENT.” BECAUSE HE (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) HAS APPOINTED A DAY, IN WHICH HE (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) WILL JUDGE THE WORLD IN RIGHTEOUSNESS BY THAT MAN (LORD JAMES, LORD JESUS OR LORD JOHN) WHO HE HAS ORDAINED, WHEREOF HE (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) HAS GIVEN ASSURANCE TO ALL MEN, IN THAT HE (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN GALATIANS 1:1) HAS RAISED HIM (SON JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD) FROM THE DEAD.” THE DIVINE NATURE IS THE ROOT OF IMMORTALITY BECAUSE IT HAS ALWAYS BEEN A PART OF THE LORD’S PERSON AND SHALL NEVER END OR BEGIN. THE DOCTRINE OF DIVINE NATURE IS A MYSTERY TO MOST PEOPLE. THE HOLY DIVINE LOVE NATURE IS NOT ANY FORM OF SEXUAL EROS LOVE IN MARITAL BENEVOLENCE OR PROCREATION OR ANY FORM OF UNFORGIVABLE ETERNAL MARITAL FORNICATION IN TOBIT 4:12-13. IN ACTS 17:28-30 IT TELLS US THAT “IN HIM WE LIVE AND MOVE AND HAVE OUR BEING, AS SOME OF YOUR OWN POETS HAVE SAID, ‘FOR WE ARE ALSO HIS OFFSPRING.’ THEREFORE, WE ARE THE OFFSPRING OF GOD, WE OUGHT NOT THINK THAT THE DIVINE NATURE (GOD-HEAD BODILY AND THE TRINITY) IS LIKE GOLD OR SILVER OR STONE, SOMETHING SHAPED BY ART AND MAN’S DEVISING. TRULY, THESE TIMES OF IGNORANCE GOD OVERLOOKED (WINKED AT), BUT NOW COMMANDS ALL MEN EVERYWHERE TO REPENT, BECAUSE HE HAS APPOINTED ON WHICH HE WILL JUDGE THE WORLD IN RIGHTEOUSNESS BY THE MAN (JESUS WITH MAN, JOHN WITH WOMAN & JAMES WITH THE LAW) WHOM HE HAS ORDAINED. HE HAS GIVEN ASSURANCE TO ALL BY RAISING HIM FROM THE DEAD.” THIS PASSAGE TELLS US THAT WITHOUT DIVINE NATURE WE CANNOT EXIST AND BECAUSE THIS IS THE OFFSPRING OF GOD WHICH MEANS BEING BORN OF GOD WHERE YOU CANNOT SIN IN 1ST JOHN 3:9. ALSO DIVINE NATURE IS GOD BECOMING DIVINE FLESH IN JOHN 1:1-4 AS THE PHYSICAL TRINITY. DIVINE NATURE HAS NEVER BEEN CREATED BECAUSE IT HAS ALWAYS BEEN PART OF THE LORD’S PERSON. PEOPLE WHO THINK DIVINE NATURE IS MAN IS DECEIVED AND SHOULD REPENT. THE LAW HAS NO JURISDICTION TO PROSECUTE AND CHARGE A PERSON WHO HAS DIVINE NATURE BECAUSE IT DOES NOT CONCERN MAN. FOR THE LAW WAS MADE FOR MAN ONLY. JESUS WILL JUDGE THE WORLD IN RIGHTEOUSNESS BY HIS DIVINE NATURE. IN ROMANS 1:20 IT STATES THAT “FOR SINCE THE CREATION OF THE WORLD HIS INVISIBLE ATTRIBUTES ARE CLEARLY SEEN, BEING UNDERSTOOD BY THE THINGS THAT ARE MADE, EVEN HIS ETERNAL OMNIPOTENCE AND GOD-HEAD (TRINITY)…” THIS PASSAGE TALKS ABOUT HIS OMNIPOTENCE AND GOD-HEAD WHICH HAS BEEN CREATED FOR THE TRINITY, THREE PERSONS IN ONE GOD. IN COLOSSIANS 1:19; 2:9 IT DECLARES THAT “FOR IN HIM DWELLS AS THE FULLNESS OF THE GOD-HEAD BODILY” WHICH IS IN THE PHYSICAL FORM OF GOD. THIS PROVES JOHN 1:1-4 AND THE PHYSICAL TRINITY AS THE FATHER STEPHEN, SON JESUS AND BROTHER JOHN HAVE ALL THE FULLNESS OF GOD CONCERNING HIS INVISIBLE ATTRIBUTES AND HIS ETERNAL OMNISCIENCE AND HIS ETERNAL OMNIPOTENCE. IN 2ND PETER 1:4 IT SAYS THAT “AS HIS OMNIPOTENCE HAS GIVEN TO US ALL THINGS THAT PERTAIN TO LIFE AND GODLINESS, THROUGH THE KNOWLEDGE OF HIM (OMNISCIENCE) WHO CALLED US BY GLORY AND VIRTUE, BY WHICH HAVE BEEN GIVEN TO US EXCEEDINGLY GREAT AND PRECIOUS PROMISES, THAT THROUGH THESE YOU MAY BE PARTAKERS OF THE DIVINE NATURE, HAVING ESCAPED THE CORRUPTION THAT IS IN THE WORLD THOUGH LUST.” THIS PASSAGE TELLS US THAT HIS OMNISCIENCE IS THE ROCK CONCERNING ALL CREATION AND THE ACTION OF THIS IS DONE BY HIS OMNIPOTENCE WHICH CONCERNS HIS DIVINE NATURE. DIVINE NATURE IS FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN AND IS NOT LUST IN JOHN 8:44 WHICH IS THE BEGINNING OF THE FALL OF THE OTHER MARRIED LORD CALLED “WISDOM” WHICH DID CAUSE LUCIFER TO FALL FROM HEAVEN. THE LUST OF THE EYES, THE LUST OF THE FLESH AND THE PRIDE OF LIFE IS OF THE WORLD AND NOT THE FATHER STEPHEN OR CHRIST IN 1ST JOHN 2:16. FOR DIVINE NATURE OVERCOMES THE WORLD IN 1ST JOHN 5:4-5. IN REVELATION 22:14 TELLS US THAT “BLESSED ARE THOSE WHO DO HIS COMMANDMENTS, THAT THEY MAY HAVE THE RIGHT TO THE TREE OF LIFE, AND MAY ENTER THROUGH THE GATES OF THE CITY.” THIS PASSAGE TELLS US ALL CREATIONS SHOULD OBEY THE ETERNAL OMNIPOTENCE AND ETERNAL OMNISCIENCE OF THE PHYSICAL TRINITY EQUALLY IN DEITY AND DIVINE NATURE. FOR THE PHYSICAL TRINITY IS THE OFFSPRING OF GOD CONCERNING THREE PERSONS IN ONE GOD, WITH ALL INVISIBLE ATTRIBUTES WHICH ALL CREATION MUST HAVE TO EXIST AND HAVE THEIR BEING. THOSE WHO OBEY THE FATHER STEPHEN, THE SON JESUS AND BROTHER JOHN SHALL HAVE THE RIGHT OF IMMORTALITY AND LIVE ETERNALLY IN THE NEW JERUSALEM OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN REVELATION & THE ETERNAL KINGDOM OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN ACTS. IN GENESIS 2:9 IT TELLS US THAT THE TREE OF LIFE WAS CREATED FOR THE PHYSICAL TRINITY CONCERNING DEITY AND THE GOD-HEAD BODILY. IN HEAVEN IN GENESIS 1:1 THE ETERNAL OMNIPOTENCE AND ETERNAL OMNISCIENCE CAME INTO BEING FOR THE PHYSICAL TRINITY. THEN IT WAS PLANTED IN THE GARDEN FOR MAN, THEN FOR WOMAN & THEN THE SERPENT. MAN & WOMAN LOST THEIR RIGHT TO EAT FROM THE TREE OF LIFE & WERE CAST OUT OF THE GARDEN BECAUSE OF DISOBEDIENCE TO THE LORD & BEING DECEIVED. THE SERPENT WITH 1/3 OF THE CHERUB DRAGONS WAS ALLOWED TO EAT FROM THE TREE OF LIFE TO CAUSE THEIR SIN TO BECOME ETERNAL. THE TRINITY IS COEQUAL IN ACTS 17:24-31; COETERNAL IN ROMANS 1:20, CO-PHYSICAL IN JOHN 1:1-4, CO-MENTAL AND CO-SPIRITUAL IN 2ND PETER 1:2-4 CONCERNING HIS DEITY, DIVINE NATURE, THE GOD-HEAD BODILY, IMMORTALITY, INCARNATION, THE TREE OF LIFE IN THE GARDEN, THE BURNING BUSH THAT GROWS INTO A TREE OF LIFE IN THE MOUNTAINS, LORD’S OFFSPRING, BORN OF GOD & DIVINE SEED IS THE WORD OF GOD. THE PHYSICAL TRINITY IS RAISED BY 3 DISTINCT PERSONS WITH THE LAW OF GOD. FIRST, THE WHITE SKIN COLORED JOHN IS RAISED BY KING SAUL TO SIT ON HIS THRONE BECAUSE HE IS THE ROOT & OFFSPRING OF SAUL. SECOND, THE WHITE SKIN COLORED JESUS IS RAISED BY KING DAVID TO SIT ON HIS THRONE BECAUSE HE IS THE ROOT & OFFSPRING OF DAVID. THIRD, THE WHITE SKIN COLORED STEPHEN IS RAISED BY KING SOLOMON TO SIT ON HIS THRONE BECAUSE HE IS THE ROOT & OFFSPRING OF SOLOMON. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON THE WHITE SKIN COLORED JESUS, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “THE LORD YAH AND THE DIFFERENT KINDS OF FLESH IN THE HOLY BIBLE.” FOURTH, IS THE WHITE SKIN COLORED JAMES IS RAISED BY KING REHOBOAM TO SIT ON HIS THRONE BECAUSE HE IS THE ROOT AND OFFSPRING OF REHOBOAM. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON IMMORTALITY, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “THE LORD YAHWEH AND HIS IMMORTALITY IN THE HOLY BIBLE.” NOW THE LORD STEPHEN, LORD JESUS AND THE LORD JOHN ARE THE OFFSPRING OF THE LORD YAHWEH THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN. THE LORD JAMES IS THE LAW OF THE LORD YAH.**

**8. BORN OF GOD INSIDE THE KINGDOM OF GOD AS THE DIVINE QANAH**

**IN JOHN 2:5-8 MENTIONS “VERILY, VERILY, I SAY UNTO THEE, ‘EXCEPT A MAN BE BORN OF WATER AND OF THE SPIRIT (FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:24; ACTS 2:17-7:59 & 1ST JOHN 5:8), HE CANNOT ENTER INTO THE KINGDOM OF GOD. THAT WHICH IS BORN OF THE FLESH IS FLESH, AND THAT WHICH IS BORN OF THE SPIRIT (MIND) IS SPIRIT (MIND).’ MARVEL NOT THAT I SAID UNTO THEE, ‘YE MUST BE BORN AGAIN. THE WIND BLOWS WHERE IT LISTS, AND THOU HEARS THE SOUND THEREOF, BUT CANNOT TELL WHENCE IT COMES, AND WHITHER IF GOES: SO IS EVERYONE THAT IS BORN OF THE SPIRIT.’” ALSO YOU MUST BE BORN OF THE FIRE AND SPIRIT TO ENTER INTO THE DOOR OF THE KINGDOM IN LUKE 3:16-17 AND ACTS 2:1-4. TO BE BORN OF GOD IS TO BE BORN OF THE AGAPE LOVE AND SPIRIT INSIDE THE KINGDOM OF GOD TO FUNCTION AND DWELL IN. IN 1ST JOHN 2:29 SAYS “IF YE KNOW THAT HE IS RIGHTEOUS, YE KNOW THAT EVERYONE THAT DOES RIGHTEOUSNESS IS BORN OF HIM.” IN 1ST JOHN 3:9 DECLARES “WHOSOEVER IS BORN OF GOD DOES NOT COMMIT SIN, FOR HIS SEED REMAINS IN HIM: AND HE CANNOT SIN, BECAUSE HE IS BORN OF GOD.” IN 1ST JOHN 4:7 MENTIONS “BELOVED, LET US (AGAPE) LOVE ONE ANOTHER: FOR (AGAPE) LOVE IS OF GOD, EVERY ONE THAT (AGAPE) LOVES IS BORN OF GOD, AND KNOWS GOD.” IN 1ST JOHN 5:1 SAYS “WHOSOEVER BELIEVES THE JESUS IS THE CHRIST IS BORN OF GOD: AND EVERYONE THAT (AGAPE) LOVES HIM THAT BEGAT (AGAPE) LOVES HIM ALSO THAT IS BEGOTTEN OF HIM.” IN 1ST JOHN 5:4 TELLS US “FOR WHATSOEVER IS BORN OF GOD OVERCOMES THE WORLD: AND THIS IS THE VICTORY THAT OVERCOMES THE WORLD, EVEN OUR FAITH.” IN 1ST JOHN 5:18 MENTIONS “WE KNOW THAT WHOSOEVER IS BORN OF GOD SINS NOT, BUT HE THAT IS BEGOTTEN OF GOD KEEPS HIMSELF, AND THE WICKED ONE TOUCHES HIM NOT.” THIS MEANS THAT JESUS CHRIST WITH THE TWO OTHER PERSONS OF THE TRINITY AND THE LAW HAD THE ATTRIBUTE OF IMMORTALITY ALL THROUGH THEIR LIVES WAS NOT SUPPOSE TO DIE BECAUSE IF YOU ARE SINLESS THEN YOU CAN NEVER DIE. THERE IS ONLY ONE WEAKNESS OF THE ATTRIBUTE OF IMMORTALITY IS DYING VICARIOUSLY WHICH MEANS A PERSON WHO KNOWS NO TEMPTATION OR NO SIN AND DOES NOT COMMIT ANY TEMPTATION OR ANY SIN, BUT CHOOSES TO DIE FOR THE TEMPTATION OR THE SIN AND BECOMES TEMPTATION (LORD JOHN) IN LUKE 9:7-9 OR BECOMES SIN (LORD JESUS CHRIST) IN LUKE 23:26-56 OR BECOMES THE ETERNAL SIN IN THE LAW (LORD JAMES) IN JAMES 2:8-13 OR BECOMES THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP ABOVE THE LAW (LORD STEPHEN) IN ACTS 7:60 WILL INDEED DIE FOR IT, EVEN IF THEY HAVE THE ATTRIBUTE OF IMMORTALITY PROVEN IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:21; ROMANS 2:11-16 AND ACTS 7:51-8:3. THE LAW ULTIMATELY SAYS IF YOU ARE THE CHRIST OR MESSIAH YOU WILL NOT DIE AT ALL LIKE THE LORD YAH AS THE CHRIST. THE LORD JOHN BECAME TEMPTATION BUT DIED VICARIOUSLY AS THE WOMAN IN THE ALONE POSITION IN HEBREWS 9:27 IN THE BEHEADING IN SEPTEMBER 29AD FOR WOMANKIND AT 32.5 YEARS OF AGE IN 1 HOUR AT 2:00-3:00 PM ON FRIDAY & THE GIFT OF IMMORTALITY WAS IN FORCE IN THE OT FROM GENESIS TO 4 MACCABEES. THE LORD JESUS IS SINLESS BUT HE DIED VICARIOUSLY AS THE MAN IN THE ALONE POSITION IN HEBREWS 9:27 IN THE CROSS IN APRIL 30AD WHICH MEANS HE BECAME SIN WITHOUT THE KNOWLEDGE OF SIN AND WITHOUT COMMITTING SIN, BUT SIMPLY DIED FOR MANKIND AT 33 YEARS OF AGE IN 6 HOURS OR 360 MINUTES FROM 9:00 AM TO 3:00 PM ON FRIDAY & THE GIFT OF IMMORTALITY WAS IN FORCE IN THE NT FROM MATTHEW TO REVELATIONS. THE LORD JAMES BECAME THE ETERNAL SIN IN THE LAW AND DIED VICARIOUSLY AS THE LAW/BOY (2-FOLD POSITION) IN ROMANS 5:7 IN THE STONING IN THE FALL OF 63AD FOR THE MILITARY LAW (ROMANS 14:8 FOR THE LORDSHIPS OF THE ANGELS) IN THE ONE POSITION AT 65 YEARS OF AGE IN 2 HOURS OR 120 MINUTES FROM 1:00 PM TO 3:00 PM ON FRIDAY & THE GIFT OF IMMORTALITY WAS IN FORCE IN THE LUKE’S HIGHER TESTAMENT. THE LORD STEPHEN THE ULTIMATE CHRIST (JOHN 8:42) BECAME THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP ABOVE THE LAW & DIED VICARIOUSLY AS THE LORD IN THE ONE POSITION IN ROMANS 14:8 IN THE STONING IN APRIL 33AD FOR THE MINISTERIAL LORDSHIP (REVELATION 2:26) AT 21 IN 1 HOUR (60 MINUTES) FROM 2:00 PM TO 3:00 PM ON FRIDAY & THE GIFT OF IMMORTALITY WAS IN FORCE IN THE ACT’S HIGHEST TESTAMENT. THE LORD PETER DIED VICARIOUSLY FOR CHILD KIND IN THE UPSIDE-DOWN CROSS IN THE ONE POSITION IN 1 HOUR. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE CHRISTIAN CHRIST BECAUSE HIS SON JESUS PROCEEDED FROM HIM IN JOHN 8:42. THE 5 CHRIST’S OF ALL CREATION DIED FOR THE LAW OF ALL CREATION & THE UNIVERSAL LAW DID CHANGE IN HEBREWS 1:1-13:25.**

**9. DIVINE FLESH OF THE LORD AS THE DIVINE QANAH**

**IN JOHN 6:53-58 DECLARES “VERILY, VERILY, I SAY UNTO YOU, ‘EXCEPT YE EAT THE FLESH OF THE SON OF MAN (JESUS CHRIST), AND DRINK HIS BLOOD, YE HAVE NO LIFE IN YOU. WHOSO EATS MY FLESH, AND DRINKS MY BLOOD, HAS ETERNAL LIFE, AND I WILL RAISE HIM UP AT THE LAST DAY. FOR MY FLESH IS MEAT INDEED, AND MY BLOOD IS DRINK INDEED. HE THAT EATS MY FLESH AND DRINKS MY BLOOD, DWELLS IN ME, AND I IN HIM. AS THE LIVING FATHER (STEPHEN) HAS SENT ME, AND I LIVE BY THE FATHER (STEPHEN), SO HE THAT EATS ME, EVEN HE SHALL LIVE BY ME. THIS IS THAT BREAD WHICH CAME DOWN FROM HEAVEN: NOT AS YOUR FATHERS DID EAT MANNA, AND ARE DEAD: HE THAT EATS OF THIS BREAD SHALL LIVE FOREVER.” THIS KIND OF FLESH IS NOT SINFUL IN NATURE BUT WILL REAP ETERNAL LIFE.**

**THE BIRTH OF THE FATHER**

**STEPHEN’S PLACE OF BIRTH IS JERUSALEM BECAUSE SOLOMON WAS BORN THERE. STEPHEN’S PARENTS ARE THE GREEK CHRISTIAN MOTHER BARBARA [VICTORIA] OUR LADY LINKED TO BARA (BARA IS THE MOST-HIGHEST CREATION PROCESS, EXCEPT FOR QANAH LINKED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IN PROVERBS 8:22-25) IN GENESIS 1:1 & THE GREEK CHRISTIAN FATHER JAMES [ENOCH] OUR LORD BY JUDGMENT OR JUSTICE (OFFICER SAUL) TO VICTORY OR TRUTH (OFFICER JAMES) IN ISAIAH 42:3; MATTHEW 12:20 & JUDE 14-15) LINKED TO YAH. SHE CONCEIVED IN HER WOMB, BROUGHT FORTH A SON & SHALL CALL HIS NAME FATHER STEPHEN [YAHWEH] OUR LORD (8TH DAY). THE 1ST DAY OF HIS BIRTH HE IS CALLED THE FATHER AND LORD IN PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV). HE SHALL BE THE GREATEST & WILL BE CALLED THE HIGHEST SON, & THE LORD YAH WILL GIVE HIM THE THRONE OF HIS FATHER SOLOMON IN ACTS 7:49 & REIGNS OVER THE HOUSE OF ABRAHAM IN ACTS 7:1 & HIS KINGDOM WILL LAST FOREVER. THE SCRIPTURE SAYS “LET THE OTHER 60 LORDS WORSHIP HIM” IN EPHESIANS 4:6 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6; 15:24-28. IN ISAIAH 9:6 IT DECLARES “FOR UNTO US A CHILD IS BORN, UNTO US A SON IS GIVEN & THE GOVERNMENT WILL BE UPON HIS SHOULDER AND HIS NAME IS CALLED…EVERLASTING FATHER.” STEPHEN’S WAS BORN AROUND 12AD-33AD & DIED AT 21 YEARS OF AGE & HIS BIRTHDAY IS MOST LIKELY IN MARCH IN 12AD. STEPHEN IS CONSIDERED THE 2ND SINGLE WISDOM LORD RESTORING THE 1ST MARRIED WISDOM LORD AS THE CREATOR OF THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP BY HANDLING IT IN THE STONING BY THE PLAN OF WISDOM/POWER IN ACTS 7:51-8:3; GENESIS 2:9; PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV) & JAMES 3:13-18. THIS IS CALLED THE “*AGE OF THE 2ND SINGLE WISDOM LORD*” IN ACTS 6:3, 10. THE ESSENCE OF CHRISTIANITY IS PROVEN IN GALATIANS 5:1-6; ROMANS 12:9-21; 1ST PETER 4:16-19. BUT IN ACTS 1:1-28:32 IS THE BEGINNING TO THE END. STEPHEN IS THE MESSIAH OF THE BRANCH OF SOLOMON & THE HIGH PRIEST AS THE ROOT & OFFSPRING OF SOLOMON FOR LORD KIND IN HEBREWS 10:21. THIS IS BECAUSE SOLOMON BUILT THE “HOUSE OF THE LORD” & NOT DAVID BEING A BLOODY MAN OF WAR LINKED TO JESUS. YAHWEH IS THE LAST MESSIAH OF THE BRANCH OF HIMSELF ONLY & THE HIGH PRIEST AS THE ROOT & OFFSPRING OF HIMSELF ONLY THAT NEVER DIES IN ISAIAH 12:2; 38:11; PSALMS 83:18; 110:4 & ACTS 17:28-29. HE IS THE “AGE OF THE 2ND SINGLE CREATOR LORD.” THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD AS THE LORD STEPHEN CHRIST IS LINKED TO THE LORD YAHWEH THROUGH THE LADY VICTORIA THE FEMALE YAHWEH. THE LORD STEVE CHRIST IS LINKED TO THE LORD ENOCH THROUGH THE LADY VICTORIA THE FEMALE YAHWEH.**

**THE FATHER’S TOP REPUTATION & TOP NAME**

**THE LORD STEPHEN’S NAME MEANS THE HIGHER THAN THE MOST-HIGHEST WHICH IS EQUAL TO THE TOP-MOST LORD OR TOP-MOST STEPHEN YAHWEH AND CAN BE TRANSLATED AS THE TOP-MOST YAHWEH STEPHEN IN JOHN 8:58 & EPHESIANS 4:6. THE MOST-HIGHEST STEPHEN GAVE HIS VOICE IN PSALMS 18:13 & ACTS 7:1-60 & BUILDS UP MOUNT ZION IN PSALMS 87:5 AND ACTS 1:7. THE MOST-HIGHEST STEPHEN IS BLESSED BY HOSANNA IN THE HIGHEST IN MATTHEW 21:9 AND MARK 11:10. THE MOST-HIGHEST STEPHEN’S THRONE OF HIS FATHER SOLOMON IS OVER THE SON OF GOD IN LUKE 1:32. THE MOST-HIGHEST STEPHEN’S OMNIPOTENCE (AUTHORITY & ALMIGHTINESS) IS OVER THE SON OF GOD IN LUKE 1:35. THE MOST-HIGHEST LORD STEPHEN IS OVER THE LORD JESUS CHRIST AS THE PROPHET IN LUKE 24:19. THE MOST-HIGHEST STEPHEN IS OVER BLESSINGS, PEACE IN HEAVEN AND GLORY OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IN LUKE 19:38. THE HEAVENS AND THE MOST-HIGHEST HEAVENS BELONG TO THE LORD STEPHEN IN DEUTERONOMY 10:14. THE MOST-HIGHEST STEPHEN SEES THE MOST-HIGHEST STARS IN HEAVEN IN JOB 22:12 AND ACTS 7:55-56. THE MOST-HIGHEST STEPHEN’S SEED (WORD OF GOD) IS OF THE MOST-HIGHEST QUALITY IN JEREMIAH 2:21. THE MOST-HIGHEST STEPHEN GIVES TOTAL SOVEREIGNTY TO THOSE WHO ARE WORTHY IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 6:3. MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN’S COVENANT IS THE HIGHEST IN SIRACH 28:7. THE MOST-HIGHEST STEPHEN’S TRUE WAYS AND INFINITE THOUGHTS ARE IMPOSSIBLE TO UNDERSTAND OR COMPREHEND IN 2ND ESDRAS 4:11. THE MOST-HIGHEST STEPHEN IS GOD THE JUDGE ONLY AND NONE HAS UNDERSTANDING ABOVE THE MOST-HIGHEST IN 2ND ESDRAS 7:19. THE MOST-HIGHEST STEPHEN WILL VISIT THE WORLD THAT HE MADE IN 2ND ESDRAS 9:2. THE MOST-HIGHEST STEPHEN HAS WONDERS AND POWERFUL WORKS IN THE BEGINNING AND IN THE END HE HAS EFFECTS AND SIGNS IN 2ND ESDRAS 9:6. THE UNIVERSE ONLY PRAYS TO THE MOST-HIGHEST STEPHEN AS THE FATHER IN 2ND ESDRAS 9:25, 44. THE MOST-HIGHEST STEPHEN SHALL GIVE YOU REST AND EASE FROM THY LABOR IN ACTS 7:49-50 AND 2ND ESDRAS 10:24. THE MOST-HIGHEST STEPHEN WILL REVEAL MANY SECRET THINGS IN 2ND ESDRAS 10:38, 52, 54, 59; 11:38; 12:36, 39. WITH THE MOST-HIGHEST STEPHEN YOU ARE CALLED AND FEW WHICH ARE BLESSED ABOVE MANY OTHERS IN 2ND ESDRAS 10:57. IT IS WRONGFUL DEALINGS WHEN YOU COME UP TO THE MOST-HIGHEST STEPHEN IN 2ND ESDRAS 11:43. THE MOST-HIGHEST STEPHEN LOOKS UPON THE PROUD TIMES AND OVERTHROWS THE ABOMINATIONS IN 2ND ESDRAS 11:44. THE MOST-HIGHEST STEPHEN WILL COMFORT THEE IN 2ND ESDRAS 12:6. THE MOST-HIGHEST STEPHEN WILL EVEN KEEP THE SMALLEST KINGDOM TO THE END IN 2ND ESDRAS 12:30. THE MOST-HIGHEST STEPHEN KNOWS THEIR ANOINTING AND WICKEDNESS TO THE END IN 2ND ESDRAS 12:32. THE MOST-HIGHEST STEPHEN REMEMBERS YOU IN 2ND ESDRAS 12:47. THE MOST-HIGHEST STEPHEN HAS KEPT A GREAT SEASON WHICH BY HIS OWN SELF SHALL DELIVER HIS CREATURE AND SHALL ORDER THOSE LEFT BEHIND IN 2ND ESDRAS 13:26. THE HIGHEST STEPHEN SHALL CALM THE SPRINGS OF THE STREAM IN 2ND ESDRAS 13:47. THE MOST-HIGHEST STEPHEN SHALL HAVE AN ABUNDANCE OF TREASURES IN 2ND ESDRAS 13:56. THE MOST-HIGHEST STEPHEN GAVE UNDERSTANDING TO FIVE MEN IN 2ND ESDRAS 14:42. THE MOST-HIGHEST STEPHEN SHALL PUBLISH THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE OPENLY TO THE WORTHY OR UNWORTHY WHO READS IN 2ND ESDRAS 14:45. THE FATHER’S HAS NOT KEPT THE COMMAND OF THE MOST-HIGHEST STEPHEN IN 2ND ESDRAS 14:31 AND ACTS 7:51-53. KING SOLOMON WILL RAISE THE TOP STEPHEN AS THE HIGHER THAN MOST-HIGHEST STEPHEN ON HIS THRONE IN ECCLESIASTES 5:8 & 2ND ESDRAS 4:34; 12:4.**

**THE FATHER’S APPOINTMENT**

**STEPHEN WAS APPOINTED BY YAHWEH HIMSELF THROUGH THE HOLY GHOST TO ACCOMPLISH A MINISTRY CALLED THIS BUSINESS IN ACTS 6:3. HIS MINISTRY WAS AN ANGELICAL MINISTRY THAT USED LORDSHIP TO ADMINISTER MERCY TO THE PHYSICAL NEEDS OF THE BODY. IN LUKE 20:34-36, JESUS CHRIST CLEARS THE WAY FOR STEPHEN IN HIS MINISTRY. IT DECLARES IN THE SCRIPTURE “THE SONS OF THIS AGE MARRY AND ARE GIVEN IN MARRIAGE, BUT THOSE WHO ARE COUNTED WORTHY TO ATTAIN THAT AGE & THE RESURRECTION FROM THE DEAD, NEITHER MARRY NOR ARE GIVEN IN MARRIAGE, NOR CAN THEY DIE ANYMORE, FOR THEY ARE EQUAL TO THE ANGELS (LORDS) AND ARE SONS OF GOD, BEING SONS OF THE RESURRECTION.” FOR IN JOHN 5:24-30 DECLARES “MOST ASSUREDLY, I SAY TO YOU HE WHO HEARS MY WORD AND BELIEVES IN HIM WHO SENT ME HAS EVERLASTING LIFE, AND SHALL NOT COME INTO JUDGMENT, BUT HAS PASSED FROM DEATH INTO LIFE. MOST ASSUREDLY, I SAY TO YOU, THE HOUR IS COMING, AND NOW IS, WHEN THE DEAD WILL HEAR THE VOICE OF THE SON OF GOD; AND THOSE WHO HEAR WILL LIVE. FOR AS THE FATHER (STEPHEN) HAS LIFE IN HIMSELF, SO HE HAS GRANTED THE SON (JESUS) TO HAVE LIFE IN HIMSELF, AND HAS GIVEN HIM POWER TO EXECUTE JUDGMENT ALSO, BECAUSE HE IS THE SON OF MAN. DO NOT MARVEL AT THIS: FOR THE HOUR IS COMING IN WHICH ALL WHO ARE IN THE GRAVES WILL HEAR HIS VOICE AND COME FORTH—THOSE WHO HAVE DONE GOOD, TO THE RESURRECTION OF LIFE, AND THOSE WHO HAVE DONE EVIL, TO THE RESURRECTION OF DAMNATION. I CAN OF MYSELF DO NOTHING. AS I HEAR, I JUDGE; AND MY JUDGMENT IS RIGHTEOUS, BECAUSE I DO NOT SEEK MY OWN WILL BUT THE WILL OF THE FATHER (STEPHEN) WHO SENT ME.” THE ANGELICAL MINISTRIES DO NOT MARRY BUT ARE ATTENTIVE TO THE CALLING OF GOD WITHOUT DISTRACTIONS IN MATTHEW 22:30 AND LUKE 20:35-36. THEY DO NOT HAVE THE KIND OF SEXUAL EROS LOVE RELATIONSHIPS THAT HUMANS HAVE IN THEIR FAMILIES. STEPHEN FOCUSED ON GOD OVER THE ANGELS (LORDS) SINCE ANGELS (LORDS) GIVE THE LAW TO MAN IN ACTS 7:53, THE OTHER LORDS GIVE AID TO ANGELS (LORDS) IN HEBREWS 1:5-14 & ACTS 6:15-7:53. THE WIDOWS OF ACTS 6:1 WAS THE MAIN PURPOSE OF STEPHEN’S MINISTERIAL CALLING BECAUSE THEY WERE NEGLECTED THE DAILY DISTRIBUTION OF FOOD. THE HELLENISTS AROSE WITH A COMPLAINT AGAINST THE HEBREWS FOR THIS VERY REASON. WIDOWS ARE TREATED WITH UNMARRIED PEOPLE IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 7:25-40, SO IT IS AN ANGELICAL MINISTRY. STEPHEN IS NOT COMMISSIONED BY THE LORD JESUS BECAUSE OF NON-APOSTLESHIP IN ACTS 6:5.**

**THE MINISTRY OF THE FATHER**

**I. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MINISTRIES**

**1. THE DIFFERENCE OF ADAM’S HUMANITY MINISTRY & THE FATHER’S SPECIAL ANGELICAL MINISTRY**

**FIRST, HUMANS ARE LOWER THAN ANGELS (LORDS) BECAUSE ANGELS (LORDS) ARE GREATER IN MIGHT & POWER IN 2ND PETER 2:11. HOW WERE THE ANGELS (LORDS) CREATED? WE KNOW IN IT HAPPENED IN GENESIS 1:1-1:31. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE PSALMS 148:1-5; JOHN 1:1-3 & COLOSSIANS 1:16. WHEN WERE THE ANGELS (LORDS) CREATED BY GOD? SOME SCRIPTURES ARE JOB 38:4-7 & PSALMS 8:5; 148:1-5. ANGELS (LORDS) NEVER DIE IN LUKE 20:36. ANGELS (LORDS) DO NOT PROCREATE IN MATTHEW 22:30 & LUKE 20:36. ANGELS (LORDS) REVERENCE, RESPECT, REVERE AND HIGHLY ESTEEM GOD IN PSALMS 89:5-7; MATTHEW 22:30; 25:41. ANGELS (LORDS) ARE INVISIBLE/VISIBLE TO HUMANS IN COLOSSIANS 1:16. ANGELS (LORDS) ARE IMMATERIAL/MATERIAL SPIRITS IN ACTS 6:5, 15; HEBREWS 1:14; DANIEL 10:20; JOHN 1:1-3 & 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:18. LUCIFER SINNED ONCE BY THE ETERNAL SIN IN EZEKIEL 28:15. POSSIBLY, THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM IN “QANAH” SINNED ONCE IN ETERNAL LORDSHIP IN GENESIS 1:1; 2:8-9. ADAM’S HUMANITY: HUMANS WERE CREATED IN GENESIS 2:7. WHEN WERE HUMANS CREATED IS IN GENESIS 1:27 & PSALMS 139:13-16. HUMANS HAVE BIOLOGICAL DEATH IN ROMANS 5:12. HUMANS DO SEXUAL EROS LOVE UNIONS WITH HUMANS IN GENESIS 4:1. HUMANS ARE SINFUL BEINGS WITH THEIR DESIRE OF GOOD OR EVIL IN GENESIS 3:1-6:7. HUMANS ARE VISIBLE IN 2ND KINGS 6:17; LUKE 2:11, 12 & 1ST PETER 1:11, 12. HUMANS HAVE SPIRITS & ARE NOT SPIRITS IN PHILIPPIANS 1:23; 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:14-17; 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:44. WHAT DOES HUMANS & ANGELS (LORDS) HAVE IN COMMON? THEY ARE CREATION IN GENESIS 1:26, HAVE IDENTITIES IN GENESIS 1:27, ARE PERSONS IN 1ST PETER 1:12 & ALWAYS EXIST IN REVELATION 22:5 & MATTHEW 25:41. HUMANITY CAN OVERCOME THE ANGELS (LORDS) BY JAMES/JACOB MEANING SUPPLANTER TO BLESS IN GENESIS 32:26 OR ADAM IN HIS IMAGE LIKENESS OF THE LORD. ADAM & EVE SINNED ONCE BY DISOBEDIENCE & BY BEING DECEIVED IN TRANSGRESSION IN GENESIS 3:6. CAIN SINNED ONCE BY THE MURDER OF ABEL IN GENESIS 4:8-15. A SCRIPTURE THAT MAY AUTHORIZE SEXUAL EROS LOVE IN MARRIAGE CONCERNS THE FALLEN STATE OF “MARRIAGE RIGHTS” IS IN EXODUS 21:10.**

**2. THE FATHER’S MINISTRY OFFICE IS QUESTIONED**

**STEPHEN’S MINISTERIAL CALLING WAS NOT THE OFFICE OF A MARRIED DEACON BECAUSE HOW CAN ONE HAVE AN ANGELICAL MINISTRY AND A MARRIAGE MINISTRY IN ACTS 6:15. THE QUALIFICATIONS OF A DEACON ARE DECLARED IN 1ST TIMOTHY 3:8-13. IT DECLARES THAT “LIKEWISE DEACONS MUST BE REVERENT, NOT DOUBLE TONGUED, NOT GIVEN TO MUCH WINE, BE NOT GREEDY FOR MONEY, HOLDING THE MYSTERY OF THE FAITH WITH A PURE CONSCIENCE. BUT LET THESE ALSO FIRST BE TESTED, THEN LET THEM SERVE AS DEACONS, BEING FOUND BLAMELESS. LIKEWISE, THEIR WIVES MUST BE REVERENT, NOT SLANDERERS, TEMPERATE, FAITHFUL IN ALL THINGS. LET DEACONS BE THE HUSBANDS OF ONE WIFE, RULING THEIR CHILDREN AND THEIR OWN HOUSES WELL, FOR THOSE WHO HAVE SERVED WELL AS DEACONS OBTAINS FOR THEMSELVES A GOOD STANDING AND GREAT BOLDNESS IN THE FAITH WHICH IS IN CHRIST JESUS.” IF STEPHEN WAS A DEACON WHERE IS HIS WIFE AND ASSUREDLY HE WAS TOO YOUNG TO BE MARRIED, AND STEPHEN DIED AT ABOUT 21 YEARS OF AGE IN THE STONING IN ACTS 7:60. THERE IS NO MENTION OF HIM BEING MARRIED BUT THERE IS A MENTIONING OF AN ANGELICAL MINISTRY IN ACTS 6:15-7:53. SO THE RIGHT AND APPROPRIATE NAME OF HIS CALLING WOULD BE A MINISTER TO MINISTER THE PHYSICAL NEEDS OF THE PEOPLE IN ACTS 6:8. EVEN THOUGH PHILIP MARRIED AND HAD FOUR VIRGIN DAUGHTERS LINKED TO THE CANDIDACY APPOINTMENT OF ACTS 6:3, IT DOES NOT MERIT STEPHEN BEING MARRIED. THE OTHER FIVE MINISTERS IN THE ACTS 6:5 APPOINTMENTS ARE NOT MENTIONED ANYMORE AFTER THE CALLING. BUT WE KNOW THEY WERE FULL OF WISDOM AND OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 6:3. THESE MINISTERS WERE ESPECIALLY CALLED BY GOD TO DO HIS WILL IN ACTS 6:3. IN ACTS 6:15 IN CROSS REFERENCE TO LUKE 20:35-36 SAYS THOSE “EQUAL TO THE ANGELS (LORDS) OF GOD IN HEAVEN” HAVE IMMORALITY AND ARE NOT SUBJECT TO DIE BUT HAVE AN ETERNAL DWELLING. THE OFFICE OF A DEACON IS PORTRAYED IN ACTS 6:8. THE ORGANIZATION OF THIS OFFICE HAS ONE OR MORE WHO WORKS BEHIND THE SCENES MINISTERING TO THE PEOPLE’S NEEDS. DEACON COMES FROM THE GREEK WORD MEANING SERVANT. THE GENERAL USAGE OF DEACON DESCRIBES A WAITER IN JOHN 2:5, 9, A KING’S SERVANT IN MATTHEW 22:13, A SERVANT OF SATAN IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:15, GOD’S SERVANT IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 6:4, LORD’S SERVANT IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:23, THE SERVANT OF THE CHURCH IN COLOSSIANS 1:24-25 AND A POLITICAL RULER IN ROMAN 13:4. IN THE NEW TESTAMENT DOCTRINE THIS MINISTRY ALSO CALLED “THIS BUSINESS” MARKS THE FULL CHURCH OF GOD AS NORMAL FOR ALL DISCIPLES IN MATTHEW 20:26-28; 25:31-46 & LUKE 22:26-27. EVEN THOUGH THE FATHER STEPHEN WAS FULL OF GRACE AND POWER (OMNIPOTENCE) AND DID GREAT WONDERS (MIRACLES) AND SIGNS CHOSEN BY GOD TO CARE FOR THE PHYSICAL NEEDS OF THE PEOPLE. IT STILL DOES NOT LINE UP FULLY WITH THE OFFICE OF A DEACON BECAUSE OF MARITAL STATUS CONCERNING THIS STEPHEN IN LUKE 20:35-36 AND ACTS 6:15. IN ACTS 6:5 THE TWELVE APOSTLES AND THIS MARRIAGE MINISTRY WERE SEEKING OUT MEN FULL OF WISDOM AND THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 6:3 FOR THE NEGLECT THAT THE WIDOWS WERE ENDURING. THE APOSTLES WERE IN A MARRIED KINGDOM CALLED THIS AGE IN LUKE 20:34, 37-38. IT SEEMS CLEAR THE APOSTLES CHOSE ALL MALES AS A MAN AT CERTAIN AGES OF ACCOUNTABILITY. BUT STEPHEN WAS FULLY THE FATHER AND HE WAS NOT A SINGLE MAN IN GENESIS 1:26 BECAUSE NO MAN (NOT THE MAN JESUS CHRIST) KNOWS THE FATHER STEPHEN IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:11; MATTHEW 11:27; JOHN 5:22; 10:29; 17:25. IF STEPHEN WAS A MAN (LORD IN EXODUS 15:3) HE WOULD GET MARRIED IN BETROTHAL & HAVE A WIFE & HAVE PROCREATION IN MANKIND. THE LAW WOULD BE MADE FOR HIM IF HE IS A MAN AND WOULD BE BRANDED AS A SINNER IN ROMAN 3:1-23. WHEN THE CHURCH AND THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW CALLED STEPHEN A MAN IN ACTS 6:11, 13 THEY WERE CONSIDERED AN ANTICHRIST & LIARS IN 1ST JOHN 2:22 & 2ND JOHN 7-11. THE WHOLE PART OF THE MINISTRY DISPUTED WITH STEPHEN & SECRETLY SET INDUCED MEN TO SAY “WE HAVE HEARD HIM SPEAK BLASPHEMOUS WORDS AGAINST MOSES AND GOD” IN ACTS 6:11. BUT THIS ATTACK WAS NOT TRUE BUT A LIE SO THIS MINISTRY COULD TRY TO GET A FOOTHOLD ON HIM. MAYBE BECAUSE OF THE SIGNS AND WONDERS THAT HE DID AMONG THE PEOPLE IN ACTS 6:8, MADE THIS MINISTRY JEALOUS OF HIM BECAUSE GOD (LORD YAH) SHOWED HIM EXTRAORDINARY AUTHORITY. ALSO THIS MINISTRY LAW MAY HAVE FELT THREATENED WITH HIS STATUS ABOVE THIS MINISTRY AS A MINISTER BY SETTING FALSE WITNESSES, BY CALLING HIM A MAN OR AN ANOINTED ANGEL IN ACTS 6:13, 15. WHO IS GOING TO BELIEVE THIS MINISTRY WHICH LED STEPHEN TO THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW AND IF STEPHEN WAS MARRIED IT WOULD QUESTION HIS IMPECCABILITY & HOLINESS. IT WOULD INVOLVE A WOMAN & THE FALL OF MAN IN STEPHEN’S LIFE. GOD WANTED STEPHEN TO NOT BE MARRIED ON THE EARTH LIKE JEREMIAH BECAUSE OF THE ABOMINATIONS IN THIS CITY AND THE STANDARD OF JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD WHILE ON THE EARTH. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SINGLE HOLY GHOST OR SPIRIT IS DIFFERENT FROM THEIR MARRIED HOLY GHOST OR SPIRIT IN ACTS 6:5, 10 & ISAIAH 63:10. ALSO IN ACTS 6:15 IT SAYS THAT THE LORDSHIP OF THIS LAW ENFORCEMENT VIEWED STEPHEN WITH THE FACE AS THE FACE OF AN ANGEL (MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM). BUT THIS LAW ENFORCEMENT SET UP FALSE WITNESS TO DISCREDIT HIS CASE WHO SAID “THIS MAN DOES NOT CEASE TO SPEAK BLASPHEMOUS WORDS AGAINST THIS HOLY TEMPLE (BUSINESS) AND THE LAW, WE HAVE HEARD HIM SAY THAT THIS JESUS OF NAZARETH WILL DESTROY THIS BUSINESS & CHANGE THE CUSTOMS (LAWS) WHICH MOSES DELIVERED TO US” IN ACTS 6:13-14. WHO IS GOING TO BELIEVE THIS LAWS VIEW OF STEPHEN SINCE THEY LIED IN COURT WHICH IS CALLED PERJURY IN THE PRESENT AGE? THIS LAW IS VERY CRAFTY AND TRICKY WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN TO VIEW HIM AS AN ANGEL & CALL HIM A MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM IN ACTS 6:15; 7:51-53. SCRIPTURALLY IT MEANT HE COULD HAVE BEEN INVOLVED WITH THE LORD LUCIFER’S FALL IN GENESIS 1:1; 2:9; PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV) AND LUCIFER THE ANOINTED CHERUB’S FALL IN ISAIAH 14:12-21; EZEKIEL 28:11-19 & REVELATION 12:7-9. IN 1ST JOHN 1:8 SAYS “IF WE SAYS WE HAVE NO SIN, WE, DECEIVE OURSELVES, AND THE (FATHER STEPHEN’S) TRUTH IN NOT IN US.” THIS MEANS WITHOUT THE FATHER STEPHEN’S TRUTH YOU CANNOT OBEY HIS COMMANDMENTS AND KEEP THEM TO OPERATE IN HIS AGAPE LOVE AND TRUTH. IN 1ST JOHN 1:10 MENTIONS “IF WE SAY THAT WE HAVE NOT SINNED, WE, MAKE HIM (FATHER STEPHEN) A LIAR, AND HIS WORD IS NOT IN US.” IF YOU CALL THE FATHER STEPHEN A MAN, THEN YOU ARE TRYING TO CALL HIM A LIAR IN ROMANS 3:1-23. THIS WOULD GO AGAINST THE FATHER STEPHEN IN ROMANS 3:4; HEBREWS 6:18 & TITUS 1:1-3. SO, IT SEEMS CLEAR THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN FACED A LOT OF LIARS AND IGNORANT PEOPLE THAT DID NOT KNOW THE HOLY SCRIPTURES NOR THE POWER OF THE FATHER STEPHEN, BUT WAS DECEIVED IN THIS MINISTRY AND THIS LORDSHIP OF THE LAW. STEPHEN WAS INNOCENT OF THE FALSE ACCUSATIONS WHICH WERE AGAINST HIM. THAT STEPHEN IS THE FIRST PERSON OF THE PHYSICAL TRINITY WHICH IS PROVED THROUGH THE WAY LUKE OPENED UP WITH ACTS AND HOW JESUS CHRIST CLEARED THE WAY FOR STEPHEN. ALSO, IN ACTS 7:59 IT DECLARED THAT THE LORD JESUS CHRIST RECEIVED HIS SPIRIT WHICH MEANS STEPHEN HAS AUTHORITY OVER HIM AS THE FIRST PERSON OF THE PHYSICAL TRINITY. ALSO, IF STEPHEN WAS MARRIED, HE WOULD HAVE A BODY AND SOUL AND NOT A BODY AND SPIRIT. BUT ON THE CONTRARY STEPHEN HAD A BODY AND SPIRIT IN ACTS 7:59. SOME SCRIPTURES IN BODY AND SOUL ARE ROMANS 8:10; 1ST CORINTHIANS 5:3 AND COLOSSIANS 2:5. SOME SCRIPTURES OF BODY AND SPIRIT ARE 1ST CORINTHIANS 5:5, 7:34; JAMES 2:26; 2ND CORINTHIANS 7:1. THE SOULS AND SPIRITS IN SCRIPTURE CAN SIN BUT STEPHEN DID NOT BECAUSE HE WAS FAITHFUL UNTO DEATH AND THE LORD JESUS CHRIST RECEIVED HIS SPIRIT BEING BORN OF GOD IN 1ST JOHN 3:9. SO STEPHEN WAS NOT MARRIED NOR CONSIDERED A MAN IN NUMBERS 23:19 BY THE BREATH AS ADAM, BUT LIVED BY THE SPIRIT & AUTHORITY OF GOD AS THE SINGLE LORD CALLED WISDOM THE 2ND SERPENT YAHWEH IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 (RSV); 8:30-31 (NIV) & ACTS 6:8, 15. THE MINISTRY KINGDOMS OF THE SON JESUS ARE GIVEN BACK TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24-28.**

**THE GLORY OF THE FATHER**

**STEPHEN’S GLORY OF THE LORD IS IN ACTS 7:55-56. IN ACTS 7:55-56 IT TELLS US THAT THE HEAVENS OPENED & STEPHEN SAW THE GLORY OF GOD (YAH) & THE EPIPHANY OF JESUS ON HIS RIGHT HAND. THE LORD’S GLORY IS JOHN THE HOLY GHOST (BROTHER) OF MAN IN ACTS 6:5, JESUS THE SON OF MAN IN ACTS 7:56, STEPHEN AS THE FATHER ABOVE ALL IN ACTS 7:59 & YAH THE LORD IN ACTS 7:60 WHICH MAKES UP OF THE WHOLE PHYSICAL TRINITY AS THE LORD YAH IN THE 4-FOLD WITNESS IN JOHN 5:31-47. THE PRAYER TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN THE PRAYER OF THE MESSENGER PAUL ON PAGES 352-354.**

**THE JESUS’ LIST OF THE FATHER**

**GOD THE FATHER’S STEPHEN’S SON CAN CONCERN A LIST OF 102 JESUS’ AS FALSE CHRIST’S OR TRUE CHRIST’S. THE LIST IS INCOMPLETE. FIRST, IS ONLY THE CHRISTIAN FATHER STEPHEN IN HOLY SCRIPTURE THAT OPERATES IN TWO POSITIONS ONLY CONCERNING THE EARTHLY/HEAVENLY FATHER STEPHEN IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW IN THE KINGDOM OF EARTH TO THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN/HELL IN ACTS 1:4-7 IN THE NKJV AND THE GODLY FATHER STEPHEN IN THE LORDSHIP ABOVE THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS 1:4-7 IN THE OKJV. HIS SON IS JESUS IN ACTS 7:59. ZERO, IS THE BLACK JESUS CALLED SIMON IN ACTS 8. ONE, IS JESUS CALLED JAMES THE JUST IN GOD’S KINGDOM IN COLOSSIANS 4:11 WITH ACTS. TWO, IS JESUS CALLED BARNABAS IN THE KINGDOM OF GOD IN ACTS 4:36. THREE, IS JESUS CALLED JOSES IN GOD’S KINGDOM IN ACTS 1:23. FOUR, IS JESUS CALLED BARSABAS IN GOD’S KINGDOM IN ACTS 1:23. FIVE, JESUS CALLED JOSES IN GOD’S KINGDOM IN ACTS 4:36. SIX, IS JESUS CALLED ELYMAS IN ACTS 13 WHICH IS ALSO A FALSE CHRIST. SEVEN, IS JESUS CALLED JOSHUA (JESHUA) IN GOD’S KINGDOM IN ACTS. EIGHT, IS JESUS CALLED ISAIAH (JESAIAH) IN ACTS. NINE, IS JESUS CALLED JACOB (SUP-PLANTER) IN ACTS. TEN, IS JESUS CALLED A HOMOSEXUAL IN THE SECRET GOSPEL OF MARK WHICH IS A FALSE CHRIST. ELEVEN, IS JESUS CALLED ELIPALET IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. TWELVE, IS JESUS CALLED ELISEUS IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. THIRTEEN, IS JESUS CALLED HOSEA (HOSHEA) IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. FOURTEEN, IS JESUS CALLED ELISHA IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. FIFTEEN, IS JESUS CALLED ESAIAS IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. SIXTEEN, IS JESUS CALLED JEHOVAH IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. SEVENTEEN, IS JESUS CALLED AMON (AMOS) IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. EIGHTEEN, IS JESUS CALLED JESHUAH IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. NINETEEN, IS JESUS CALLED AMOS IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. TWENTY, IS JESUS CALLED JASON IN ACTS 17. TWENTY-ONE, IS JESUS CALLED THE GRANDFATHER IN THE APOCRYPHA. TWENTY-TWO, IS JESUS CALLED DAVID IN ACTS 7 BUT DAVID DID NOT DO IT WITHOUT SPOT BECAUSE OF THE RAPE OF BATHSHEBA WHICH LED TO MURDER. TWENTY-THREE, IS JESUS CALLED JOSHUA IN 1ST ESDRAS. TWENTY-FOUR, IS JESUS CALLED JOSHUA IN 2ND ESDRAS. TWENTY-FIVE, IS JESUS CALLED JOSHUA IN EXODUS 17:9. TWENTY-SIX, IS JESUS CALLED JOSHUA IN 1ST SAMUEL 6:14. TWENTY-SEVEN, IS JESUS CALLED JOSHUA IN 2ND KINGS 23:8. TWENTY-EIGHT, IS JESUS CALLED JOSHUA IN NEHEMIAH 8:17. TWENTY-NINE, IS JESUS CALLED JOSHUA IN ZECHARIAH 3:1. THIRTY, IS JESUS CALLED HOSEA IN THE 2ND ESDRAS. THIRTY-ONE, IS JESUS CALLED ISAIAH IN 4TH MACCABEES. THIRTY-TWO, IS JESUS CALLED JASON IN 4TH MACCABEES. THIRTY-THREE, IS JESUS CALLED JASON IN THE 1ST MACCABEES. THIRTY-FOUR, IS JESUS CALLED JESHUA IN 1ST ESDRAS 9:48. THIRTY-FIVE, IS JESUS CALLED JESHUA (JOZADAK’S SON) IN 1ST ESDRAS. THIRTY-SIX, IS JESUS CALLED JESHUA IN NEHEMIAH 8:17. THIRTY-SEVEN, IS JESUS CALLED JESHUA IN 1ST CHRONICLES 24:11. THIRTY-EIGHT, IS JESUS CALLED JESHUA IN 2ND CHRONICLES 31:15. THIRTY-NINE, IS JESUS CALLED JESHUA IN EZRA 2:6. FORTY, IS JESUS CALLED JESHUA IN 1ST CHRONICLES 6:15. FORTY-ONE, IS JESUS CALLED JESHUA IN EZRA 2:40. FORTY-TWO, IS JESUS CALLED JESHUA IN EZRA 3:9. FORTY-THREE, IS JESUS CALLED JESHUA IN NEHEMIAH 8:7. FORTY-FOUR, IS JESUS CALLED BARABBAS IN MATTHEW 27:16. FORTY-FIVE, IS JESUS CALLED THE GRANDSON IN ECCLESIATICUS 50:29. FORTY-SIX, IS JESUS CALLED JUSTUS IN COLOSSIANS 4:11. FORTY-SEVEN, IS JESUS CALLED JUSTUS IN ACTS 1:23. FORTY-EIGHT, IS JESUS CALLED JUSTUS (GAIUS TITIUS) IN ACTS 18:7. FORTY-NINE, IS JESUS CALLED JOSES, THE HALF-BROTHER OF JESUS IN MARK 6:3. FIFTY, IS JESUS CALLED JOSES IN MARK 15:40. FIFTY-ONE, IS JESUS CALLED JOSES IN MATTHEW 27:56. FIFTY-TWO, IS JESUS CALLED JOSEPH IN GENESIS 30:24. FIFTY-THREE, IS JESUS CALLED JOSEPH IN NUMBERS 13:7. FIFTY-FOUR, IS JESUS CALLED JOSEPH IN 1ST CHRONICLES 25:2. FIFTY-FIVE, IS JESUS CALLED JOSEPH IN EZRA 10:42. FIFTY-SIX, IS JESUS CALLED JOSEPH IN NEHEMIAH 12:14. FIFTY-SEVEN, IS JESUS CALLED JOSEPH IN 1ST MACCABEES 5:18. FIFTY-EIGHT, IS JESUS CALLED JOSEPH IN 2ND MACCABEES 8:22. FIFTY-NINE, IS JESUS CALLED JOSEPH IN JUDITH 8:1. SIXTY, IS JESUS CALLED JOSEPH IN LUKE 3:24. SIXTY-ONE, IS JESUS CALLED JOSEPH IN LUKE 3:30. SIXTY-TWO, IS JESUS CALLED JOSEPH IN MATTHEW 1:16. SIXTY-THREE, IS JESUS CALLED JOSEPH IN MATTHEW 13:55. SIXTY-FOUR, IS JESUS CALLED JOSEPH IN MARK 15:40. SIXTY-FIVE, IS JESUS CALLED JOSEPH IN MARK 15:43. SIXTY-SIX, IS JESUS CALLED JOSEPH IN ACTS 1:23. SIXTY-SEVEN, IS JESUS CALLED JOSEPH IN ACTS 4:36. SIXTY-EIGHT, IS JESUS CALLED JOSEPHUS IN BIBLICAL HISTORY. SIXTY-NINE, IS JESUS CALLED JAMES IN MATTHEW 4:21. SEVENTY, IS JESUS CALLED JAMES IN MARK 3:18. SEVENTY-ONE, IS JESUS CALLED JAMES, THE HALF-BROTHER OF JESUS IN MATTHEW 13:55. SEVENTY-TWO, IS JESUS CALLED JAMES IN MATTHEW 27:56. SEVENTY-THREE, IS JESUS CALLED JAMES IN LUKE 6:16. SEVENTY-FOUR, IS JESUS CALLED JACOB IN GENESIS 25:26. SEVENTY-FIVE, IS JESUS CALLED JACOB IN MATTHEW 1:15. SEVENTY-SIX, IS JESUS CALLED ZAPHNATHPAANEAH IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. SEVENTY-SEVEN, IS JESUS CALLED SOSIPATER IN 2ND MACCABEES. SEVENTY-EIGHT, IS JESUS CALLED ABISHUA IN 1ST ESDRAS. SEVENTY-NINE, IS JESUS CALLED JEHIEL IN 1ST ESDRAS. EIGHTY, IS JESUS CALLED JESHAIAH IN 1ST ESDRAS. EIGHTY-ONE, IS JESUS CALLED SAMSON IN JUDGES 16 & ACTS 1:13 (SON OF JAMES) & SAMSON DIDN’T DO IT WITHOUT SPOT BY DELILAH’S LUST. EIGHTY-TWO, IS JESUS CALLED MOSES IN ACTS 7, BUT MOSES DID NOT DO IT WITHOUT SPOT BY STRIKING THE ROCK TWICE & HIS HOLINESS WAS TRIED TO ISRAEL. EIGHTY-THREE, IS JESUS’ TWIN BROTHER THOMAS IN THE GOSPEL OF THOMAS ON PAGES 299-307. EIGHTY-FOUR, IS THE BLACK JESUS CALLED SIMON IN THE LUKE 23:26. EIGHTY-FIVE, IS THE BLACK JESUS CALLED SIMEON IN ACTS 13. EIGHTY-SIX, IS JESUS CALLED JESHUA, THE COGNOMEN OF A CERTAIN JESHUA IN 1 ESDRAS 5:58, EIGHTY-SEVEN, IS JESUS CALLED ANOTHER JESHUA AMONG LEVITES WHO REBUILT THE TEMPLE IN 1 ESDRAS 5:58. EIGHTY-EIGHT, IS JESUS CALLED SIMON THE ZEALOT, AN APOSTLE OF JESUS IN MARK 3:18. EIGHTY-NINE, IS JESUS CALLED SIMON, THE HALF-BROTHER OF JESUS IN THE GOSPELS. NINETY, IS JESUS CALLED JUDAS, THE HALF-BROTHER OF JESUS IN THE GOSPELS. NINETY-ONE, IS JESUS CALLED SIMON THE CANAANITE IN MARK 3:18. NINETY-TWO, IS JESUS CALLED JOSEPH, THE HALF-BROTHER OF JESUS IN MATTHEW 13:55. NINETY-THREE, IS JESUS CALLED JOSEPH IS IN ACTS 1:23. NINETY-FOUR, IS JESUS CALLED BARSABBAS IN ACTS 1:23. NINETY-FIVE, IS JESUS CALLED BAR-JESUS IN ACTS 13 WHICH IS ALSO A FALSE CHRIST. NINETY-SIX, IS JESUS CALLED ELPALET IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. NINETY-SEVEN, IS JESUS CALLED ELIPHELET IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. NINETY-EIGHT, IS JESUS CALLED THIEF IN MATTHEW 27:16. NINETY-NINE, IS JESUS CALLED REVELER IN MATTHEW 27:16. ONE-HUNDRED, IS JESUS CALLED MURDERER IN MATTHEW 27:16. ONE-HUNDRED & ONE, IS JESUS CALLED THE 2ND ADAM [HE DID NOT DIE ON THE CROSS] IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:47. THERE IS ONLY ONE JESUS THAT DID THE CROSS WITHOUT SPOT FOR MAN & THE OTHER JESUS’ HAD PROBLEMS WITH (THE LOVE OF MONEY OR MONEY IN ITSELF IS THE ROOT OF ALL EVIL SEXUAL EROS LOVES IN MATTHEW 6:24; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & LUKE 16:9, 11 ,13) IN MARRIAGE.**

**THE LAW AUTHORITIES AGAINST THE FATHER**

**WHAT IS THE CONTRARY FACTOR CONCERNING THE STONING OF STEPHEN? FIRST, LET YOUR COMMUNICATION BE YES OR NO. BUT IF THE FATHER STEPHEN SAYS YES, THEN IT IS ALWAYS NO CONCERNING THE REST OF CREATION. BUT IF THE FATHER STEPHEN SAYS NO, THEN IT IS ALWAYS YES CONCERNING THE REST OF CREATION. THE FATHER STEPHEN COMMANDED THAT HIS LORD PETER, LORD JOHN, LORD JESUS, LORD JAMES & HIMSELF WOULD NEVER DIE IN AUTHORIZATION, BUT ON THE CONTRARY THE OPPOSING FORCE WAS ALLOWED TO KILL THEM, YET IT CONCERNED THE LORD BARABBAS & THE LORD STEVE AS THE REPUTATIONS OF THE OTHER 5 LORDS. THE CONTRARY FACTOR IS AUTHORIZED FOR THE PRIME FACT OF THE NATIONAL SECURITY OF THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP & HIS TOP-SECRET [ZOHER] CLEARANCES. ALL ETERNAL CREATURES DIES, SO ALL IS CONTRARY TO HIS COMMAND & DISOBEDIENT AT SOME POINT, EXCEPT THE LORD ENOCH & LADY VICTORIA THAT ALWAYS PLEASED THE FATHER STEPHEN & WILL IMPARTIALLY JUDGE ALL ETERNAL CREATURES IN HEBREWS 11:5; GENESIS 5:22-24 & JUDE 14-15. IN MARK 7:1-23 SAYS “THEN THE PHARISEES AND SOME OF THE SCRIBES CAME TOGETHER TO HIM, HAVING COME FROM JERUSALEM. NOW WHEN THEY SAW SOME OF HIS DISCIPLES EATING BREAD WITH DEFILED, THAT IS UNWASHED HANDS, THEY FOUND FAULT. FOR THE PHARISEES & ALL THE JEWS DO NOT EAT UNLESS THEY WASH THEIR HANDS IN A SPECIAL WAS HOLDING THE TRADITIONS OF THE ELDERS (LORDS). WHEN THEY COME FROM THE MARKETPLACE, THEY DO NOT EAT UNLESS THEY WASH. AND THERE ARE MANY OTHER THINGS WHICH THAT HAVE RECEIVED AND HOLD, LIKE THE WASHING OF CUPS, PITCHERS, COPPER VESSELS, AND COUCHES. THEN THE PHARISEES AND SCRIBES ASKED HIM, ‘WHY DO YOUR DISCIPLES NOT WALK ACCORDING TO THE TRADITIONS OF THE ELDERS (LORDS), BUT EAT BREAD WITH UNWASHED HANDS?’ HE ANSWERED AND SAID TO THEM, ‘WELL DID ISAIAH PROPHESY OF YOU HYPOCRITES, AS IT IS WRITTEN: ‘THIS PEOPLE, HONORS ME WITH THEIR LIPS, BUT THEIR HEART IS FAR FROM ME. AND IN VAIN THEY WORSHIP ME, TEACHING AS DOCTRINES OF MEN.’ ‘FOR LAYING ASIDE THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD, YOU, HOLD THE TRADITION OF MEN—THE WASHING OF PITCHERS AND CUPS AND MANY OTHER SUCH THINGS YOU DO.’ HE SAID TO THEM, ‘ALL TOO WELL YOU REJECT THE COMMANDMENT OF GOD, THAT YOU MAY KEEP YOUR TRADITION.’ FOR MOSES SAID, ‘HONOR YOUR FATHER AND YOUR MOTHER, AND HE WHO CURSES FATHER OR MOTHER, LET HIM BE PUT TO DEATH.’ BUT YOU SAY, ‘IF A MAN SAYS TO HIS FATHER OR MOTHER, ‘WHATEVER PROFIT YOU MIGHT HAVE RECEIVED FROM ME IS CORBAN’—(THAT IS A GIFT TO GOD), ‘THEN YOU NO LONGER LET HIM DO ANYTHING FOR HIS FATHER OF HIS MOTHER, MAKING THE WORD OF GOD OF NO EFFECT THROUGH YOUR TRADITION WHICH YOU HAVE HANDED DOWN. AND MANY SUCH THINGS YOU DO. WHEN HE HAD CALLED ALL THE MULTITUDE THE HIMSELF, HE SAID TO THEM, ‘HEAR ME, EVERYONE AND UNDERSTAND. THERE IS NOTHING THAT ENTERS A MAN FROM OUTSIDE WHICH CAN DEFILE HIM, BUT THE THINGS WHICH COME OUT OF HIM, THOSE ARE THE THINGS THAT DEFILE A MAN. IF ANYONE HAS EARS TO HEAR, LET HIM HEAR!’ WHEN HE HAD ENTERED A HOUSE AWAY FROM THE CROWD, HIS DISCIPLES ASKED HIM CONCERNING THE PARABLE. SO HE SAID TO THEM, ‘ARE YOU THUS WITHOUT UNDERSTANDING ALSO? DO YOU NOT PERCEIVE THAT WHATEVER ENTERS A MAN FROM OUTSIDE CANNOT DEFILE HIM, BECAUSE IT DOES NOT ENTER HIS HEART BUT HIS STOMACH, AND IS ELIMINATED, THUS PURIFYING ALL FOODS?’ AND HE SAID, ‘WHAT COMES OUT OF THE HEART OF A MAN, THIS DEFILES A MAN. FOR FROM WITHIN, OUT OF THE HEART OF MEN, PROCEED EVIL THOUGHTS, ADULTERIES, FORNICATIONS (TOBIT 4:12-13), MURDERS, THEFTS, COVETOUSNESS, WICKEDNESS, DECEIT, LEWDNESS, AN EVIL EYE, BLASPHEMY, PRIDE AND FOOLISHNESS, ALL THESE EVIL THINGS COME FROM WITHIN AND DEFILE A MAN.” THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW CITY AUTHORITIES WHICH IS AT JERUSALEM AT THE TIME (33AD ON A FRIDAY AT 2:00PM) COULD ONLY USE THE WHITE CHRISTIAN TABERNACLE AUTHORITIES WHICH IS THE WHITE CHRISTIAN CHURCH AUTHORITIES TO ETERNALLY CHARGE THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD WRONGFULLY BY THE NATURE OF THE ETERNAL CHARGE OF BLASPHEMY IN ACTS 6:11. I SAY WRONGFULLY BECAUSE THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD BEAT THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW CHARGE OF BLASPHEMY (INVOLVES A SEX CHARGE AND A STRIPPING CHARGE) BY HIS HOLY GHOST AND HIS DIVINE OMNISCIENCE IN ACTS 6:9-10. THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW CITY AUTHORITIES WOULD NOT HAVE COME UNLESS THE WHITE CHRISTIAN TABERNACLE AUTHORITIES HAD MADE THAT CALL TO THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW AUTHORITIES IN ACTS 6:11. ONCE THIS WAS DONE THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW CITY AUTHORITIES RAN BY THE OFFICER AS A SERGEANT THAT WAS NAMED SAUL WAS THE OUTRANKING WHITE CHRISTIAN OFFICER ON THE SCENE OF THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW INVESTIGATION (FAULTY INFORMATION) THAT LEAD TO THE APPREHENSION, CAPTURE AND SEIZE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN isHIS ARREST IN ACTS 6:12. THEN SERGEANT SAUL WITH OTHER OFFICERS BROUGHT HIM TO THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW COUNCIL IN ACTS 6:13. BY WHICH THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW AUTHORITIES SET UP FALSE WITNESS (FALSE ALLEGATIONS CONCERNING THE WHITE CHRISTIAN TEMPLE AUTHORITIES WHICH IS THE WHITE CHRISTIAN BUSINESS AUTHORITIES ABOUT THE WHITE CHRISTIAN JESUS OF NAZARETH IN ACTS 6:14) THAT OPENED UP THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SPEECH TO THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW AUTHORITIES IN ACTS 6:15-7:1-53. AGAIN, THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW CITY AUTHORITIES COULD ONLY USE THE WHITE CHRISTIAN TEMPLE AUTHORITIES WHICH IS THE WHITE CHRISTIAN BUSINESS AUTHORITIES IN ACTS 7:1-60. BUT THE FATHER STEPHEN GOVERNED THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW CITY AUTHORITIES TO THE POINT OF THEM STOPPING THEIR EARS IN ACTS 7:1-57. THEY SIMPLE WOULD NOT LISTEN TO REASON AND TRUTH BUT CAST HIM OUT OF THE CITY OF JERUSALEM BY THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW CITY AUTHORITIES TO WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW COUNTY AUTHORITIES AND STONED HIM TO DEATH IN 33AD ON A FRIDAY AT 3:00PM IN ACTS 7:57-60. ONCE HE DIED THERE WAS NOTHING MORE THAT THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW AUTHORITIES COULD DO 2 MILES OUTSIDE OF JERUSALEM IN ACTS 8:1-3. THIS CONCERNS THE 1ST CHANCE (REFERS TO GENESIS 3:1-5:32) OF THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW AUTHORITIES DONE BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN ACTS 6:11-8:3. THE “TRUE HOLY DIVISION” CONCERNS THE BLACK CHRISTIAN LAW AUTHORITIES (1ST CHANCE OF THE BLACK CHRISTIAN LAW CITY AUTHORITIES OF THE SAMARITANS & THE 2ND CHANCE OF THE BLACK CHRISTIAN LAW COUNTY AUTHORITIES OF THE ETHIOPIANS REFERS TO GENESIS 11:1-9) IN ACTS 8:4-40. THE DOORWAY OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S BLACK CHRISTIAN LAW AUTHORITIES IN ACTS 8:4 REFERS TO GENESIS 11:10-32. THE 2ND CHANCE (REFERS TO GENESIS 6:1-10:32) INVOLVES THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW AUTHORITIES ON THE ROAD OF DAMASCUS CONCERNING THE FATHER STEPHEN’S KINGDOM OF SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS AND SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LADIES AS HIS DISCIPLES THAT WERE ARRESTED, KILLED AND THREATENED SEVERELY IN ACTS 9:1-2. THE 2ND CHANCE OF THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW AUTHORITIES IS DAMNED AND PUT DOWN BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN ACTS 9:3-9. THE REASON THE 2ND CHANCE WILL NOT WORK BECAUSE THE FATHER STEPHEN OPERATES IN THE SPIRIT & AUTHORITY OF THE LORD ENOCH THAT WILL NEVER DIE WHICH OPENS UP 8 POSITIONS TO BE PROTECTED & IS THE MAIN REASON WHY NOAH’S FAMILY WAS SAVED IN JUDE 14-15; HEBREWS 11:5 & GENESIS 5:24; 6:8. THE FATHER STEPHEN FULFILLED THE FALSE CHARGE OF ALLEGED RAPE SIMILAR TO JOSEPH WITH POTIPHAR’S WIFE IN GENESIS CHAPTERS 39-40 & ACTS 6:3-10; 7:9-16. THE FATHER STEPHEN LIKE JOSEPH AT 21 TO 24 YEARS OF AGE WAS IN SLAVERY TILL THEY BOTH ROSE IN AUTHORITY IN GENESIS CHAPTER 41 & ACTS 9:1-30. THE FALSE CHARGE OF BLASPHEMY (A STRIPPING CHARGE & A SEX CHARGE) AGAINST THE FATHER STEPHEN FULFILLED WHAT JOSEPH WENT THROUGH IN GENESIS CHAPTERS 39-40 & ACTS 6:8-10. JOSEPH WAS FALSELY CHARGED BY POTIPHAR’S WIFE AND WAS CAST INTO PRISON BY POTIPHAR. WHILE IN THE PRISON JOSEPH USED HIS GOD GIVEN ABILITIES, WHICH PROVED HIM WORTHY TO RUN THE PRISON. THE FATHER STEPHEN DID THIS TOO WHEN HE WAS CAST IN PRISON BY THE LAW AUTHORITIES FROM THE CALL OF THE TEMPLE AUTHORITIES (BUSINESS AUTHORITIES) IN ACTS 6:12. ALSO THE FATHER STEPHEN FULFILLED HIS OWN COMMAND OF WHAT ISAIAH THE PROPHET DID BY STRIPPING 3 WHOLE YEARS AGAINST EGYPT & ETHIOPIA IN ISAIAH 20:1-6 & ACTS 7:51-53; 8:26-40. THE FATHER STEPHEN ENDURED THE FALSE CHARGE OF BLASPHEMY (A STRIPPING CHARGE) FOR 3 YEARS FROM 21 TO 24 YEARS OF AGE AND BEAT THE LAW AUTHORITIES FROM THE TABERNACLE AUTHORITIES AT THEIR OWN GAME IN ACTS 6:8-10; 9:1-30.**

**THE ETERNAL ACCUSATION OF BLASPHEMY AGAINST THE FATHER**

**BLASPHEMY AGAINST THE HOLY GHOST IS A SURE THING IN STEPHEN’S HIGHEST MINISTRY IN ACTS 6:11, 13; 7:51-60, SINCE JESUS CHRIST TALKED ABOUT THE JEWISH ETERNAL SIN AND THE RELIGIOUS LEADERS ACCUSED JESUS OF SATANIC MIRACLES ATTRIBUTED TO BEELZEBUB IN LUKE 11:17-23. THE FIRST SURE OCCURRENCES OF THIS SIN ARE REVEALED IN GALILEE IN MATTHEW 9:27-34; 12:24-37; MARK 3:20-30 AND LUKE 11:14-23; 12:10, AND ALSO IN JERUSALEM IN JOHN 7:20; 8:48, 52; 10:20-21. BUT THE FULLNESS OF THE HOLY GHOST DID NOT COME UNTIL THE KINGDOM OF GOD CAME IN ACTS 1:4 AND THE COMING OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 2 CONCERNING THE ETERNAL UNFORGIVABLE SIN. THE ESSENCE OF THE CHARGE IDENTIFIES STEPHEN WHILE DOING MIRACLES, SIGNS, WONDERS AND HEALINGS IN ACTS 6:8 WERE DONE BY THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM AND NOT OF GOD, THROUGH THE FALSE ALLEGATIONS OF THE RELIGIOUS LEADERS IN ACTS 6:11, 13, WHICH IS RIDICULOUS IN GOD’S EYES BECAUSE WE KNOW THAT NOBODY CAN DO MIRACLES OR ANYTHING WITHOUT GOD’S HELP. THE NATURE OF THIS SIN BEGINS MATTHEW 12:23-35; ACTS 6:9-10, 7:1-53, 59-60. THE IS THE SPEECH OF STEPHEN’S ACCUSERS FROM A HEART THAT HAS CONVINCED THEM THAT THE MINISTRY OF STEPHEN IS EVIL, IN ORDER TO JUSTIFY THE RELIGIOUS LEADERS AND MAN’S LAW IN THEIR OWN BLASPHEMY AND EVIL IN ACTS 7:51-53. THE PUNISHMENT OF THIS SIN WILL NEVER BE FORGIVEN IN MATTHEW 12:31-32, LUKE 12:10 AND MARK 3:29. ALSO THE CROSS OF CHRIST CANNOT SAVE THEM, ONLY THE ETERNAL MERCY IF DONE IGNORANTLY WILL RELEASE THEM FROM THE CHARGE IN ACTS 7:60. THERE ARE SOME VIEWS ON IDENTIFYING THIS SIN. FIRST, IT IS THE REJECTION OF CHRISTIANITY AND STEPHEN’S MINISTRY. SECOND, IT CONCERNS THOSE WHO WITNESS THE MIRACLES MINISTRY OF STEPHEN THEN SAY IT IS EVIL DONE BY THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM WITH LUCIFER AND THE FALLEN CHERUBIM LORDS. THIRD, SOME REGARD THIS SIN AS ANY REJECTION TO THE MINISTRY OF STEPHEN PERSONALLY OR THROUGH HIS MINISTERS WHICH ARE THE “APOSTLES” BY SAYING IT IS EVIL IN ORIGIN IN ISAIAH 14:12-21 (LUCIFER’S FALL IN OPPOSITION TO STEPHEN), AND IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:14-21. IN CONCLUSION, STEPHEN’S DEFENSE WAS THE ESSENCE OF DEITY AND THE HOLY GHOST. THE PROOF OF THIS IS SINCE JESUS CHRIST DIES FOR MANKIND’S SIN THAT COULD BE FORGIVEN, THEN THERE WAS A NEED OF ANOTHER DEATH CONCERNING UNFORGIVENESS. WITH STEPHEN IT CONCERNED THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP THAT COULD NOT BE PAID THROUGH JESUS CHRIST AND HIS MINISTRY IN JOHN 17 AND LUKE CHAPTERS 22-23. ALSO, STEPHEN DIED FOR THE ANGELS (LORDS) AND NOT FOR MANKIND IN HEBREWS 2:14-18. SO, A WISE MAN TOLD ME, TAKE NOTHING AWAY FROM THE CROSS, BUT DO NOT TAKE ANYTHING AWAY FROM THE STONING. IN MOSES MINISTRY, KING SAUL’S MINISTRY, IT WAS THE “BIOLOGICAL THIS SIN.” SAUL OF TARSUS MINISTRY AND JAMES’ GENTILE LAW MINISTRY WAS TOTALLY CONCERNING WITH THE “ETERNAL THIS SIN” IN ACTS 7:19-60; 1ST SAMUEL 14:38; DEUTERONOMY 21:22; 22:26; 1ST JOHN 5:16 AND 1ST TIMOTHY 12:13. PEOPLE WHO COMMIT THIS SIN WILL BE CHARGED WITH ETERNAL DAMNATION WHICH THE BODY AND SOUL/SPIRIT WILL BURN IN HELL.**

**THE ETERNAL CHARGE OF BLASPHEMY AGAINST THE FATHER**

**BLASPHEMY AGAINST THE HOLY GHOST IS SURE IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MINISTRY IN ACTS 6:8-7:60 SINCE JESUS TALKED ABOUT IT AND THE RELIGIOUS LEADERS ACCUSED THE SON JESUS OF SATANIC MIRACLES ATTRIBUTED TO BEELZEBUB IN LUKE 11:17-23. THE BEGINNING OF THIS SIN IS IN GALILEE IN MATTHEW 9:27-34; 12:24-37; MARK 3:20-30 & LUKE 11:14-23; 12:10, AND IN JERUSALEM IN JOHN 7:20; 8:48, 52; 10:20-21. BUT THE FULLNESS OF THE HOLY GHOST DID NOT COME UNTIL THE KINGDOM OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) CAME IN ACTS 1:4-7 AND THE COMING OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 2:1-4 CONCERNING THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP. THE ESSENCE OF THE CHARGE IDENTIFIES THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN IN DOING SIGNS, MIRACLES, WONDERS, AND HEALING IN ACTS 6:8 WERE DONE BY THE LORD LUCIFER THE 2ND DEVIL CALLED THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM AND NOT GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), THROUGH THE FALSE RELIGIOUS LEADERS IN ACTS 6:11, 13, WHICH IS RIDICULOUS IN FATHER STEPHEN’S EYES BECAUSE WE KNOW THAT NOBODY CAN DO MIRACLES OR ANYTHING WITH THE LORD YAH’S HELP. THE NATURE OF THE ETERNAL SIN BEGINS IN THE NT IN MATTHEW 12:31-32. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SPEECH REFLECTED THE HEARTS OF HIS ACCUSERS IN MATTHEW 12:32-37; ACTS 6:10; 7:1-53, 59. THIS IS THE SPEECH OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S ACCUSERS FROM A HEART CONVINCING THEM THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MINISTRY IS EVIL, IN ORDER TO JUSTIFY THE RELIGIOUS LEADERS AND THE LORDSHIP OF MAN’S LAW IN THEIR OWN BLASPHEMY AND EVIL IN ACTS 7:51-53 & ZECHARIAH 7:8-14. THE PUNISHMENT OF THIS SIN WILL NOT BE FORGIVEN IN MATTHEW 12:31-32; LUKE 12:10 & MARK 3:29. THIS MEANS THAT THE CROSS OF JESUS CHRIST CANNOT SAVE THEM, ONLY THE ETERNAL MERCY IF DONE IGNORANTLY WILL RELEASE THE LAW’S ANGELS & ETERNAL WISDOM/POWER TO RELEASE ALL THE LORDSHIPS (THE 28 CHIEFS OF POLICE AT THE TIME FROM 5BC-70AD) OF THE LAW FROM THE ETERNAL CHARGE IN ACTS 7:60. THERE ARE VIEWS ON IDENTIFYING “THIS SIN.”**

**THE ETERNAL DENIAL OF THE FATHER**

**THE DENIAL FOR ALL WHO DIES UNDER THE CHIEF OF POLICE (HIGH PRIEST) LIKE THE SON JESUS FOR 12 YEARS & THE FATHER STEPHEN FOR 15 YEARS IS DENIED BY THE CHIEF OF POLICE JOSEPH BEN CAIAPHAS (HIS NAME MEANS ADDED DESIRE, ADDED PETER & ADDED DEPRESSION) IN HIS REIGN FROM 18AD-36AD FOR 18 YEARS & THE LORD JESUS (14AD-29AD & 30AD-37AD FOR 34 YEARS) & THE LORD STEPHEN (14AD-33AD & 34AD-37AD FOR 24 YEARS) IS APPROVED AT GOVERNMENT NATION LEVELS (THE 10TH KINGDOM POSITION) BY THE 2ND EMPEROR LORDSHIP OF ROME NAMED TIBERIUS JULIUS CAESAR AUGUSTUS IN HIS REIGN FROM SEPTEMBER 18TH, 14AD-MARCH 16TH, 37AD FOR 22 YEARS & 6 MONTHS PROVEN IN ACTS 1:4-ACTS 7:60. THE LORD JAMES FOR 3 MONTHS BY THE CHIEF OF POLICE ANANUS BEN ANANUS IN HIS REIGN IN 63AD IS DENIED FOR 3 MONTHS FROM THE ROCK CHURCH TO THE STATE (1 TO 9 POSITIONS), BUT APPROVED AT THE GOVERNMENT NATIONS LEVELS (THE 10TH KINGDOM POSITION) BY THE 5TH EMPEROR LORDSHIP OF ROME NAMED NERO CLAUDIUS CAESAR AUGUSTUS GERMANICUS IN HIS REIGN OF ITALY FROM OCTOBER 13TH, 54AD-JUNE 9TH, 68AD FOR 13 YEARS & 8 MONTHS (54AD-68AD) BUT THE LORD JAMES DIES AT 63 AD WHICH IS FOR 9 YEARS (54AD-63AD) PROVEN AFTER THE END OF THE BOOK OF ACTS. THEY ONLY DIE BY THE GOVERNMENT NATION LEVELS IN ACTS 7:51-60. THE DENIAL FOR ALL WHO DIES UNDER THE KING LIKE THE BROTHER JOHN FOR 33 YEARS (4BC-29AD) BY KING HEROD ANTIPAS IN HIS REIGN IN 20BC-40AD FOR 60 YEARS IS DENIED IN THE GOVERNMENT NATION (THE 10TH KINGDOM POSITION) BY THE 2ND EMPEROR LORDSHIP OF ROME NAMED TIBERIUS JULIUS CAESAR AUGUSTUS IN HIS REIGN FROM SEPTEMBER 18TH, 14AD-MARCH 16TH, 37AD FOR 22 YEARS & 6 MONTHS, BUT APPROVED AT THE ROCK CHURCH TO STATE LEVELS 1 TO 9 POSITIONS) FOR 27 YEARS (20BC-5BC & 29AD-40AD) PROVEN IN ACTS 1:4-7:60. BUT THEY CAN ONLY DIE BY THE GOVERNMENT NATION LEVELS IN ACTS 21:26-28:31. THE 1ST EMPEROR LORDSHIP OF ROME THAT HAD THE SOVEREIGN RULE OVER ISRAEL AT THE TIME IS NAMED GAIUS JULIUS CAESAR OCTAVIANUS DIVI FILIUS AUGUSTUS HAD HIS REIGN FROM JANUARY 16TH, 27BC-AUGUST 19TH, 14AD FOR 41 YEARS & 7 MONTHS. THE 3RD EMPEROR LORDSHIP OF ROME IS NAMED GAIUS JULIUS CAESAR AUGUSTUS GERMANICUS HAD HIS REIGN FROM MARCH 16TH, 37AD-JANUARY 24TH, 41AD FOR 3 YEARS & 10 MONTHS. THE 4TH EMPEROR LORDSHIP OF ROME IS NAMED TIBERIUS CLAUDIUS CAESAR AUGUSTUS GERMANICUS HAD HIS REIGN FROM JANUARY 24TH, 41AD-OCTOBER 13TH, 54AD FOR 13 YEARS & 9 MONTHS. THE 5 REIGNS OF THE FIRST 5 EMPERORS LORDSHIPS OF ROME LASTED FOR 27BC-68AD FOR 96 YEARS FROM THE END OF THE APOCRYPHA WRITINGS IN THE OLD TESTAMENT TO THE BOOK OF REVELATION IN THE NEW TESTAMENT THAT COMPRISES INTO 2 BOOKS OF LUKE TO ACTS CONCERNING THE BEGINNING LAW UNTIL THE BIRTH OF THE LORD JOHN UNDER EMPEROR GAIUS TO THE ENDING LAW WITH THE DEATH OF THE LORD PAUL (SAUL) UNDER EMPEROR NERO. THE 6TH EMPEROR LORDSHIP OF ROME IS NAMED SERVIUS SUPLICIUS GALBA CAESAR AUGUSTUS HAD HIS REIGN FROM JUNE 8TH, 68AD-JANUARY 15TH, 69AD FOR 7 MONTHS. THE 7TH EMPEROR LORDSHIP OF ROME IS NAMED MARCUS SALVIUS OTHO CAESAR AUGUSTUS OR MARCUS SALVIUS OTHO NERO CAESAR AUGUSTUS HAD HIS REIGN FROM JANUARY 15TH, 69AD-APRIL 16TH, 69AD FOR 3 MONTHS. THE 8TH EMPEROR LORDSHIP OF ROME IS NAMED AULUS VITELIUS GERMANICUS AUGUSTUS HAS HIS REIGN FROM APRIL 16TH, 69AD-DECEMBER 22ND, 69AD FOR 8 MONTHS. THE 9TH EMPEROR LORDSHIP OF ROME IS NAMED TITUS FLAVIUS CAESAR VESPASIANUS AUGUSTUS HAD HIS REIGN FROM JULY 1ST, 69AD-JUNE 23RD, 79AD FOR 10 YEARS. THE 10TH EMPEROR LORDSHIP OF ROME IS NAMED TITUS FLAVIUS CAESAR VESPASIANUS AUGUSTUS HAD HIS REIGN FROM JUNE 24TH, 79AD-SEPTEMBER 13TH, 81AD FOR 1 YEAR & 9 MONTHS. THE 11TH EMPEROR LORDSHIP OF ROME IS NAMED TRULY TITUS FLAVIUS CAESAR DOMITIANUS AUGUSTUS HAD HIS REIGN FROM SEPTEMBER 14TH, 81AD-SEPTEMBER 18TH, 96AD FOR ABOUT 15 YEARS. THE 6TH TO 11TH EMPERORS LORDSHIPS FROM JUNE 8TH, 68AD-SEPTEMBER 18TH, 96AD FOR ABOUT 28 YEARS WERE DURING THE WRITING OF THE GOSPEL BOOK OF MATTHEW (MAYBE), GOSPEL BOOK OF MARK (MAYBE), GOSPEL BOOK OF LUKE (MAYBE), GOSPEL BOOK OF JOHN, THE BOOK OF HEBREWS, THE BOOK OF 1ST JOHN, THE BOOK OF 2ND JOHN, THE BOOK OF 3RD JOHN, THE BOOK OF JUDE (MAYBE) & THE BOOK OF REVELATION.**

**THE 28 CHIEF’S OF POLICE AUTHORITY VERSES THE FATHER’S AUTHORITY IN THE HT**

**THE 28 REIGNS OF THE 28 CHIEFS OF POLICE (HIGH PRIESTS---CAPTAINS) ARE AS FOLLOWS: FIRST, IS SIMON BEN BOETHUS FROM 23BC-5BC (DURING THE BROTHER JOHN’S BIRTH). SECOND, IS MATTHIAS BEN THEOPHILUS FROM 5BC-4BC (DURING THE SON JESUS’ BIRTH). THIRD, IS JOAZAR BEN BOETHUS FROM 4BC (SADDUCEE). FOURTH, IS ELEAZAR BEN BOETHUS FROM 4BC-3BC (SADDUCEE). FIFTH, IS JOSHUA BEN SIE FROM 3BC-? (DURING THE LORD JAMES’ BIRTH). SIXTH, IS JOAZAR BEN BOETHUS FROM ?-6AD (SADDUCEE). SEVENTH, IS ANANUS BEN SETH FROM 6AD-15AD (DURING THE FATHER STEPHEN’S BIRTH). EIGHTH, IS ISHMAEL BEN FABUS FROM 15AD-16AD. NINTH, IS ELEAZAR BEN ANANUS FROM 16AD-17AD. TENTH, IS SIMON BEN CAMITHUS FROM 17AD-18AD. ELEVENTH, IS JOSEPH BEN CAIAPHAS FROM 18AD-36AD (DURING THE 3 DEATHS OF THE TRINITY & THE SON JESUS & FATHER STEPHEN DIES UNDER HIM, BUT THE BROTHER JOHN DIES UNDER KING HEROD ANTIPAS). TWELFTH, IS JONATHAN BEN ANANUS FROM 36AD-37AD. THIRTEENTH, IS THEOPHILUS BEN ANANUS FROM 37AD-41AD. FOURTEENTH, SIMON CANTATHERAS BEN BOETHUS FROM 41AD-43AD (SADDUCEE). FIFTEENTH, IS MATTHIAS BEN ANANUS FROM 43AD. SIXTEENTH, IS ELIONEUS BEN SIMON CANTATHERAS FROM 43AD-44AD (SADDUCEE). SEVENTEENTH, IS JONATHAN BEN ANANUS FROM 44AD. EIGHTEENTH, IS JOSEPHUS BEN CAMYDUS FROM 44AD-46AD. NINETEENTH, IS ANANIAS BEN NEBEDEUS FROM 46AD-52AD. TWENTY, IS JONATHAN FROM 52AD-56AD. TWENTY-ONE, IS ISHMAEL BEN FABUS FROM 56AD-62AD. TWENTY-TWO, IS JOSEPH CABI BEN SIMON FROM 62AD-63AD. TWENTY-THREE, IS ANANUS BEN ANANUS FROM 63AD (FOR 3 MONTHS DURING THE DEATH OF THE LORD JAMES THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW OF THE FATHER STEPHEN). TWENTY-FOUR, IS JOSHUA BEN DAMNEUS FROM 63AD. TWENTY-FIVE, JOSHUA BEN GAMALIEL FROM 63AD-64AD (SADDUCEE). TWENTY-SIX, IS MATTHATHIAS BEN THEOPHILUS FROM 65AD-66AD. TWENTY-SEVEN, IS PHANNIAS BEN SAMUEL FROM 67AD-70AD. TWENTY-EIGHT IS JAMES THE JUST FROM 3BC-63AD.**

**THE ETERNAL IDENTITY OF THE ETERNAL CHARGE OF BLASPHEMY AGAINST THE FATHER**

**THE IDENTITY OF THE ETERNAL CHARGE IN THE ETERNAL STONING AGAINST THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD: ON IDENTIFYING THIS SIN ARE AS FOLLOWS: FIRST, IT IS THE REJECTION OF CHRISTIANITY & THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MINISTRY. SECOND, IT CONCERNS THOSE WHO WITNESS THE MIRACLE MINISTRY OF THE FATHER STEPHEN THEN SAYS THAT IT IS EVIL DONE BY THE LORD LUCIFER THE 2ND SERPENT DEVIL CALLED THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM OVER 1ST LUCIFER AND THE FALLEN CHERUBIM. THIRD, IS SOME REGARD THIS SIN BY LUCIFER’S 9 PRECIOUS STONES GOLDEN TWO-EDGED SWORD IN EZEKIEL 28:13 AS ANY REJECTION TO THE MINISTRY OF THE FATHER STEPHEN PERSONALLY OR THROUGH HIS MINISTERS WITH ARE THE “17 APOSTLES” BY SAYING IT IS EVIL IN ORIGIN IN ISAIAH 14:12-21 (THE LORD LUCIFER CALLED THE 2ND SERPENT LUCIFER CALLED THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM’S FALL IN HEAVEN IN OPPOSITION TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD THE 2ND SERPENT YAHWEH CALLED THE SINGLE LORD CALLED WISDOM), & IN EZEKIEL 28:11-19 (THE LORD SATAN CALLED THE 2ND SERPENT LUCIFER CALLED THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM’S FALL ON THE EARTH TO LORDSHIP IN OPPOSITION TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD THE 2ND SERPENT JEHOVAH CALLED THE SINGLE LORD CALLED WISDOM IN PROVERBS 8:22-25--RSV). THE LORD STEPHEN’S DEFENSE WAS THE ESSENCE OF DEITY & THE HOLY GHOST. THE LORD JESUS DIED FOR MAN’S SIN THAT WAS FORGIVEN, AND A PRICE WAS NEEDED FOR UNFORGIVENESS. WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP CONCERNED EATING FROM THE TWO TREES IN EDEN (TREE OF LIFE & THE TREE OF KNOWLEDGE). THE FATHER STEPHEN DIES FOR ANGELS (LORDS) & THE 60 OTHER SUPREME LORDS AND NOT MAN IN HEBREWS 2:14-18. SO A WISE MAN TOLD ME: TAKE NOTHING AWAY FROM THE CROSS, BUT TAKE NOTHING AWAY FROM THE STONING. IN MOSES’ FAMILY WITH MIRIAM (MARY) HIS SISTER, KING SAUL’S FAMILY WITH JONATHAN HIS SON CONCERNED “THE BIOLOGICAL THIS SIN” & IN THE LORD SAUL OF TARSUS FATHER’S LAW CONCERNED “THE ETERNAL THIS SIN” IN NUMBERS 12:11 (NKJV); 1ST SAMUEL 14:38 (OKJV); DEUTERONOMY 21:22; 22:26; 1ST JOHN 5:16 & ACTS 7:60. PEOPLE WHO COMMIT “THIS SIN” WILL BE CHARGED WITH ETERNAL DAMNATION AND THE SOUL AND BODY WILL BURN IN HELL. THE 28 NAMES OF “THIS CHARGE” BY THE 28 LORDSHIPS OF THE CHIEFS OF POLICE ARE FIRST, IS “BLASPHEMY AGAINST THE SPIRIT” OF GOD IN MATTHEW 12:31. SECOND, IS “BLASPHEMY AGAINST THE HOLY SPIRIT” IN MATTHEW 12:31; MARK 3:29; LUKE 12:10, THIRD, IS “BLASPHEMY AGAINST THE HOLY GHOST” IN MATTHEW 12:31; MARK 3:29; LUKE 12:10. FOURTH, IS UNFORGIVENESS IN MATTHEW 12:31-32; MARK 3:29; LUKE 12:10. FIFTH, IS THIS SIN IN ACTS 7:60. SIXTH, IS BLASPHEMY AGAINST GOD IN ACTS 6:11. SEVENTH, IS BLASPHEMY AGAINST MOSES IN ACTS 6:11. EIGHTH, IS BLASPHEMY AGAINST THE WHOLE LAW IN ACTS 6:13. NINTH-TENTH, IS BLASPHEMY AGAINST THE HOLY PLACE (TEMPLE OR BUSINESS) IN ACTS 6:13. ELEVENTH, IS SPEAKING AGAINST THE SPIRIT OF GOD IN MATTHEW 12:31. TWELFTH, IS “SPEAKING AGAINST THE HOLY SPIRIT” IN MATTHEW 12:32. THIRTEENTH, IS “SPEAKING AGAINST THE HOLY GHOST” IN MATTHEW 12:32. FOURTEENTH, IS THE UNPARDONABLE SIN IN MATTHEW 12:31-32; MARK 3:29; MATTHEW 9:34; LUKE 11:14-15, 19 & JOHN 7:20; 8:48, 52; 10:20-21. FIFTEENTH, IS RESISTING THE HOLY SPIRIT IN ACTS 7:51. SIXTEENTH, IS RESISTING THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 7:51. SEVENTEENTH, IS RESISTING THE SPIRIT OF GOD IN ACTS 7:51. EIGHTEENTH, IS THE SIN UNTO DEATH IN 1ST JOHN 5:16. NINETEENTH, IS GRIEVING THE HOLY SPIRIT IN EPHESIANS 4:30. TWENTY, IS GRIEVING THE SPIRIT OF GOD IN EPHESIANS 4:30. TWENTY-ONE, IS GRIEVING THE HOLY GHOST IN EPHESIANS 4:30. TWENTY-TWO, IS QUENCHING THE SPIRIT OF GOD IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:19. TWENTY-THREE, IS QUENCHING THE HOLY GHOST IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:19. TWENTY, FOUR, IS QUENCHING THE HOLY SPIRIT IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:19. TWENTY-FIVE, IS LYING TO THE HOLY SPIRIT IN ACTS 5:3. TWENTY-SIX, IS LYING TO THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 5:3. TWENTY-SEVEN, IS LYING TO THE SPIRIT OF GOD IN ACTS 5:3. TWENTY-EIGHT, IS THE WHOLE SEXUAL EROS LOVE APOSTASY AGAINST GOD IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:1-2; HEBREWS 6:6; JUDE 5-19 & REVELATION 12:1-20:15. ALSO IN REVELATION 21:8 SAYS THAT “…THE FEARFUL (COWARDLY), & UNBELIEVING (UNKNOWING & IGNORANT), THE ABOMINABLE (WICKED), & MURDERERS (BETRAYERS), & WHOREMONGERS (FEMALE WITCHES ARE CALLED WHORES, PROSTITUTES AND HARLOTS), & SORCERERS (MALE WITCHES ARE CALLED WIZARDS), & IDOLATERS, & ALL LIARS SHALL HAVE THEIR PART IN THE LAKE OF FIRE WHICH BURNS WITH FIRE & BRIMSTONE…WHICH IS THE SECOND DEATH.” THE ORIGIN OF “THIS ETERNAL GODLY SIN” IS RECORDED IN PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV) BY QANAH MEANING “ETERNAL MARITAL LORDLY SEXUAL EROS LOVE” AND “THIS ETERNAL HEAVENLY SIN” IS RECORDED IN ISAIAH 14:12-21 & EZEKIEL 28:15-19 IS “THIS ETERNAL EARTHLY SIN.” THE LORD LUCIFER SINNED IN HEAVEN!!! THE SCRIPTURE SAY INIQUITY, LAWLESSNESS & VIOLENCE ARE NOTATED. BUT IT WAS THIS ETERNAL SIN FOR AN ANOINTED CHERUB LORD TO SIN IN HEAVEN. THE FATHER STEPHEN VICARIOUSLY RELENTED CONCERNING THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP. HE TOOK THE PLACE OF THE LORD SAUL THE BLASPHEMER IN THE JERUSALEM CITY IN LORDSHIP IN THE JEWISH LAW WHICH DID NOT TOUCH HIM & THE LORD JAMES THE JUST IN THE JERUSALEM CITY IN LORDSHIP IN CHRISTIAN LAW OF GOD WHICH DID COME UPON HIM AND KILLED HIM CONCERNING 100 YEARS (1 MINUTE REIGN BASED IN 2ND PETER 3:8) FROM 5BC-95AD. THE LORD STEPHEN BECAME THE LORD JAMES FROM 24 TO 40 YEARS OF AGE, THEN AFTER 40 YEARS HE IS THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24-28. THE FATHER STEPHEN BECAME THIS SIN WITHOUT BEING THE ETERNAL SIN. HE DID IT VICARIOUSLY. THE FATHER STEPHEN WOULD THEN BE GUILTY AS CHARGED SINCE THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW WAS RELEASED AND RECEIVED MERCY, WISDOM & POWER SINCE IT WAS DONE IGNORANTLY AND THE LORD JESUS CHRIST THE SON OF GOD RECEIVED THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SPIRIT TO HANDLE THE CROSS & THE PERSECUTION IN ACTS 9:4. SOME EXPLANATIONS OF THE UNPARDONABLE SIN ARE AS FOLLOWS: FIRST, SOME THINK IT IS UNBELIEF THAT LEADS TO DEATH IN HOSEA 4:6. SECOND, SOME THINK THAT IT CAN ONLY BE COMMITTED WHILE THE TRINITY WAS ON EARTH (36 YEARS FROM 4BC-33AD CONCERNING THE TRINITY & 29AD-66AD CONCERNING THE CHIEFS OF POLICE). THIRD, IS TOTAL & WILLFUL REFECTION OF WHO GOD (THE LORD YAH OR THE TRINITY & THE BIBLICAL LAW) IS. FOURTH, IS AN SEXUAL EROS LOVE APOSTASY WHICH CAN BE “MARITAL FORNICATION---IDOLATRY” IN TOBIT 4:12-13 THAT CLAIMS ONLY TRULY BORN AGAIN CHRISTIANS (LORDS) CAN SAY THEY ARE THE HIGHEST LORDS (TRINITY) THROUGH THE ANGELS (LORDS) LIES BECAUSE THE FATHER STEPHEN IS ABOVE ALL & NOT THEM IN EPHESIANS 4:6. THOSE WHO COMMIT THIS SIN CALLED THE UNFORGIVABLE ETERNAL SIN WILLFULLY CANNOT RECEIVE ETERNAL MERCY, BUT ETERNAL DAMNATION IN ROMANS 13:1-10 & 1ST TIMOTHY 1:13. THE FATHER STEPHEN DID NOT GIVE OR PROMISE THE HOLY GHOST TO ANYONE TO ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD, BUT DID PROMISE THOSE WHO ARE WORTHY TO RECEIVE THE HOLY SPIRIT OR SPIRIT OF HOLINESS TO ENTER THE KINGDOM OF EARTH AND THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IN ACTS 1:4-8 (NKJV); 2:32-33 (NKJV). BUT IN ACTS 1:4-8; 2:32-33 IN THE OKJV THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PROMISE CONCERNS THE HOLY GHOST ENTERING THE KINGDOM OF GOD.**

**THE ARREST OF THE FATHER**

**THE NON-APOSTLE LORD STEPHEN CHRIST’S [LORD STEVE CHRIST’S] STONING ONCE IN HIS ARREST IN CREATOR AGENT LORDSHIP: STEPHEN’S STONING IS THE BLOOD INVOLVING THE FLUID THAT CIRCULATES THE BODY OF A PERSON IN THE ONE POSITION. THE BLOOD HAS OTHER SYMBOLIC PROPERTIES IN THE HOLY BIBLE. FIRST, BLOOD IS “THE SUN WILL BE TURNED INTO DARKNESS, & THE MOON WILL TURN INTO BLOOD” IN ACTS 2:20. SECOND, THE BLOOD OF GRAPES IS THE STRONGEST WINE IN 1ST ESDRAS 3:18, 24; DEUTERONOMY 32:14, RSV. IN THE NEW TESTAMENT IT REFERS TO “FLESH & BLOOD” FOR ANGELS (LORDS) & MANKIND. ANGELS (LORDS) ARE SPIRITUAL CREATIONS THAT ARE NOT MARRIED IN GENESIS 1:1-31 & LUKE 20:35-36. ANOTHER TERM FOR “BLOOD” IS THE SHEDDING OF BLOOD THAT IS IN THE MURDER OR KILLING. THE SHIER VENGEANCE OF BLOOD IS REFERRED IN PSALM 9:12. ALSO LINKED TO THE MURDER THAT IS CONCEALED CONCERNS GENESIS 37:26. THE ONLY REAL RESTRICTIONS FOR BLOOD ARE NOT TO EAT IT, DRINK IT OR SHED IT IS IN ACTS 15:20, 29; 21:25; DEUTERONOMY 12:23. “FOR THE LIFE IS IN THE BLOOD” IN LEVITICUS 17:11. ALSO BLOOD GUILTINESS OCCURS IN PSALM 51:14 AND GENERALLY REFERS TO KILLING A LIFE BY SHEDDING BLOOD IN PSALM 51:14. ANOTHER GOOD THOUGHT CONCERNS THE ACCIDENTAL HOMICIDE IN NUMBERS 35:9-28; DEUTERONOMY 19:4-10. THE AVENGER OF BLOOD WOULD RETALIATE IF THE PERSON THAT SHED BLOOD WAS CAUGHT OUTSIDE THE CITY. THERE IS A TRUE PROCESS TO TAKE SUCH BLOOD GUILTINESS AWAY IN DEUTERONOMY 21:1-9. ALSO, STEPHEN’S STONING REFERS TO A REVENGEFUL KILLING IN ACTS 22:20. BLOOD GUILTINESS WAS ON THE HANDS OF STEPHEN’S KILLERS BY ZECHARIAH 7:8-14. IT INVOLVED NAKEDNESS, BEING STRIPPED OF HIS CLOTHES AND THEN STONED TO DEATH. THIS SHOWED THAT STEPHEN WOULD CLOTHE ANGELS (LORDS) IN THEIR DEFIANCE TO GOD AND ANGELS (LORDS) ARE CONTROLLED AND LIMITED IN JUDE 6; 2ND PETER 2:4; JOB 1:12; 2:6 AND ISAIAH 46:9-10. IT WAS ALSO CONSIDERED DEGREE MURDER IN GOD’S EYES. THE SHEDDING OF STEPHEN’S BLOOD WOULD BRING JUDGMENT NORMALLY IN GENESIS 9:6; DEUTERONOMY 19:11-13; 2ND KINGS 24:4 & EZEKIEL 33:6, BASED ON THE CHARGE OF BLASPHEMY AGAINST THE LORD, THEY THOUGHT IT WAS JUSTIFIED IN KILLING HIM. BUT STEPHEN WAS FULL OF THE HOLY GHOST & POWER. IN ACTS 7:51 TELLS US THAT IF ANYONE RESISTS THE HOLY GHOST WILL HAVE ETERNAL DAMNATION. STEPHEN IN ACTS 7:60 SAYS “LORD, DO NOT CHARGE THEM WITH THIS SIN.” THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS THE ONLY ONE THAT COULD SUMMON WITHOUT CEASING THE LORD YAHWEH THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN ACTS 7:59. THE OTHER LORDS, THE HOLY ANGELS AND THE LORD JESUS CAN ONLY SUMMON THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN 1ST PETER 1:17-19. THE LORD STEPHEN ALLOWED HIS DEATH IN THE CHRISTIAN LAW WHICH BECOMES A NEW POSITION IN ACTS 11:19 & THE LORD STEPHEN THAN BECOMES THE CHRISTIAN LORD OVER THE LAW IN 1 POSITION. THE HIGH PRIEST JOSEPH BEN CAIAPHAS (MEANS ADDED DESIRE, PETER & DEPRESSION THAT BRINGS FORTH PLEASURE WHICH IS THE WEAKNESS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS STRONGER THAN MEN IN 18AD-36AD REIGN OF CAIAPHAS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:24-25) WITH THE LAW SAYS THEY HAVE AUTHORIZATION FROM GOD TO KILL STEPHEN BY LUCIFER’S 9 PRECIOUS STONES GOLDEN TWO-EDGED SWORD IN EZEKIEL 28:13. BUT THEY WERE MISTAKEN IN LUKE 20:34-38. THEY SLEW THE LORD OF TRUTH. STEPHEN TAKING THE PLACE OF JAMES IN CHRISTIAN LAW DID NOT TOUCH STEPHEN IN ACTS 22:20 AND STEPHEN IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE ETERNAL LAW KILLS HIM. THE LORD STEPHEN BECOMES THE LORD JAMES FROM 24 TO 40 YEARS OF AGE, THEN AFTER THE 40 YEARS HE IS THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD & IS THE CHIEF GODLY BISHOP IN ACTS 6:5-10; 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24-28 & 1ST PETER 2:25. THE FATHER STEPHEN DID NOT GIVE OR PROMISE THE HOLY GHOST TO ANYONE TO ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD BUT DID PROMISE THOSE WHO ARE WORTHY TO RECEIVE THE HOLY SPIRIT OR SPIRIT OF HOLINESS TO ENTER THE KINGDOM OF EARTH AND THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IN ACTS 1:4-8 (NKJV); 2:32-33 (NKJV). BUT IN ACTS 1:4-8; 2:32-33 IN THE OKJV THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PROMISE CONCERNS THE HOLY GHOST ENTERING THE KINGDOM OF GOD. THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW CITY AUTHORITIES WHICH IS AT JERUSALEM AT THE TIME (33AD ON A FRIDAY AT 2:00PM) COULD ONLY USE THE WHITE CHRISTIAN TABERNACLE AUTHORITIES WHICH IS THE WHITE CHRISTIAN CHURCH AUTHORITIES TO ETERNALLY CHARGE THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD WRONGFULLY BY THE NATURE OF THE ETERNAL CHARGE OF BLASPHEMY IN ACTS 6:11. I SAY WRONGFULLY BECAUSE THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD BEAT THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW CHARGE OF BLASPHEMY (INVOLVES A STRIPPING CHARGE) BY HIS HOLY GHOST AND HIS DIVINE OMNISCIENCE IN ACTS 6:9-10. THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW CITY AUTHORITIES WOULD NOT HAVE COME UNLESS THE WHITE CHRISTIAN TABERNACLE AUTHORITIES HAD MADE THAT CALL TO THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW AUTHORITIES IN ACTS 6:11. ONCE THIS WAS DONE THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW CITY AUTHORITIES RAN BY THE OFFICER AS A SERGEANT THAT WAS NAMED STEPHEN WAS THE OUTRANKING WHITE CHRISTIAN OFFICER ON THE SCENE OF THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW INVESTIGATION (FAULTY INFORMATION) THAT LEAD TO THE APPREHENSION, CAPTURE AND SEIZE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN isHIS ARREST IN ACTS 6:12. THEN SERGEANT STEPHEN WITH OTHER OFFICERS BROUGHT HIM TO THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW COUNCIL IN ACTS 6:13. BY WHICH THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW AUTHORITIES SET UP FALSE WITNESS (FALSE ALLEGATIONS CONCERNING THE WHITE CHRISTIAN TEMPLE AUTHORITIES WHICH IS THE WHITE CHRISTIAN BUSINESS AUTHORITIES ABOUT THE WHITE CHRISTIAN JESUS OF NAZARETH IN ACTS 6:14) THAT OPENED UP THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SPEECH TO THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW AUTHORITIES IN ACTS 6:15-7:1-53. AGAIN, THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW CITY AUTHORITIES COULD ONLY USE THE WHITE CHRISTIAN TEMPLE AUTHORITIES WHICH IS THE WHITE CHRISTIAN BUSINESS AUTHORITIES IN ACTS 7:1-60. BUT THE FATHER STEPHEN GOVERNED THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW CITY AUTHORITIES TO THE POINT OF THEM STOPPING THEIR EARS IN ACTS 7:1-57. THEY SIMPLE WOULD NOT LISTEN TO REASON AND TRUTH BUT CAST HIM OUT OF THE CITY OF JERUSALEM BY THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW CITY AUTHORITIES TO WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW COUNTY AUTHORITIES AND STONED HIM [LORD STEVE] TO DEATH IN 33AD ON A FRIDAY AT 3:00PM IN ACTS 7:57-60. ONCE HE DIED THERE WAS NOTHING MORE THAT THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW AUTHORITIES COULD DO 2 MILES OUTSIDE OF JERUSALEM IN ACTS 8:1-3. THIS CONCERNS THE 1ST CHANCE (REFERS TO GENESIS 3:1-5:32) OF THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW AUTHORITIES DONE BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN ACTS 6:11-8:3. THE “TRUE HOLY DIVISION” CONCERNS THE BLACK CHRISTIAN LAW AUTHORITIES (1ST CHANCE OF THE BLACK CHRISTIAN LAW CITY AUTHORITIES OF THE SAMARITANS & THE 2ND CHANCE OF THE BLACK CHRISTIAN LAW COUNTY AUTHORITIES OF THE ETHIOPIANS REFERS TO GENESIS 11:1-9) IN ACTS 8:4-40. THE DOORWAY OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S BLACK CHRISTIAN LAW AUTHORITIES IN ACTS 8:4 REFERS TO GENESIS 11:10-32. THE 2ND CHANCE (REFERS TO GENESIS 6:1-10:32) INVOLVES THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW AUTHORITIES ON THE ROAD OF DAMASCUS CONCERNING THE FATHER STEPHEN’S KINGDOM OF SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS AND SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LADIES AS HIS DISCIPLES THAT WERE ARRESTED, KILLED AND THREATENED SEVERELY WITH OPPOSING SEXUAL CURSES FROM THE BLACK NATION & BLACK RACE IN ACTS 8:9-25 BY NOT CONFIRMING & DOING HIS HOLY BIBLICAL LAW IN DEUTERONOMY 27:11-26 & ACTS 9:1-2. THE 2ND CHANCE OF THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW AUTHORITIES IS DAMNED AND PUT DOWN BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN ACTS 9:3-9. THE REASON THE 2ND CHANCE WILL NOT WORK BECAUSE THE FATHER STEPHEN OPERATES IN THE SPIRIT & AUTHORITY OF THE LORD ENOCH THAT WILL NEVER DIE WHICH OPENS UP 8 POSITIONS TO BE PROTECTED & IS THE MAIN REASON WHY NOAH’S FAMILY WAS SAVED IN JUDE 14-15; HEBREWS 11:5 & GENESIS 5:24; 6:8.**

**THE TEMPORARY PRISONS ON THE EARTH OF THE FATHER**

**WHAT ARE THE THREE PRISONS OF HELL ON EARTH FOR WISDOM & SATAN’S DEMONIC HOST OF DEMONS?**

**FIRST, IS CAIRO, EGYPT (SODOM) WHICH IS A PLACE OF IDOL WORSHIP ON THE EARTH FOR THOUSANDS OF YEARS CONCERNING THE PHARAOHS AND KINGS OF EGYPT. EGYPT IS THE PLACE WHERE THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL WERE IN STRONG BONDAGE BY THE EGYPTIANS AROUND 1400 BC IN EXODUS 1:1-14:31 AND ACTS 7:17-41. THE LORD SATAN’S SPIRITUAL SPIRIT IS LOCKED UP IN EGYPT IN THE BOOK OF THE PROPHETS BECAUSE THAT IS WHERE THE SPIRITUAL TRINITY BEAT HIM IN REVELATION 11:8 AND ACTS 7:17-43. THE LORD SATAN’S SPIRIT AND THE MIND ARE EQUAL TO ONE ANOTHER, PARALLEL AND DOES THE SAME THING PROVEN IN JOHN 12:27; 13:21; 1ST PETER 3:19 AND REVELATION 20:4. IN TOBIT 3:1-8:21 DETAILS THE STORY ABOUT TOBIAS AND SARAH GETTING MARRIED. BUT BEFORE TOBIAS, SARAH HAD MARRIED MANY MEN BEFORE AND WHEN THEY WENT INTO THE BEDCHAMBER TO HAVE SEXUAL EROS LOVE RELATIONS WITH SARAH, THE DEMON ASMODEUS WOULD COME AND KILL THEM IN THE BEDCHAMBER. SO, THE ANGEL (LORD) RAPHAEL TOLD TOBIAS TO CUT OPEN THE FISH AND TAKE THE LIVER, HEART AND GALL, AND BURN IT SO WHEN SATAN’S HOST WOULD COME AND TRY TO KILL HIM, HE WOULD SMELL THE BURNT FISH & REROUTE TO EGYPT. THEN THE ANGEL (LORD) RAPHAEL WOULD FOLLOW THE DEMON & BIND HIM, SEIZE & ARREST THE DEMON’S HAND & FOOT & PLACE HIM IN THE PRISON IN EGYPT. ALSO IT IS IN TOBIT ON PAGES 558-565. ONE SCRIPTURE THAT MAY AUTHORIZE SEXUAL EROS LOVE IN MARRIAGE OR GIVEN IN MARRIAGE CONCERNS THE FALLEN STATE OF “MARRIAGE RIGHTS” IS IN EXODUS 21:10. THIS MEANS IF THE LORD ALLOWS THIS SEXUAL UNION TO HAPPEN, THEN YOU WILL BE REQUIRED IN THE END TO BE KILLED & DAMNED BY THE LORD IN YOUR PRECISE APPOINTED TIME, EXACTLY WHAT HAPPENED TO ALL OF ADAM’S FAMILY, EXCEPT THE LORD ENOCH WHEN THEY WERE ALLOWED A SEXUAL UNION ONCE IN THEIR MARRIAGES IN GENESIS 4:1; 6:1-7. IF ETERNAL CREATURES SWEARS THEY WILL NOT BE KILLED & DAMNED BY THE LORD, THEN THEY MUST NEVER BE A SEXUAL CREATURE, BUT MUST BE A DIVINE, HOLY & SEPARATED CREATURE, WHICH THE LORD WILL NEVER KILL OR DAMN. CORRUPTION NEVER BRINGS FORTH INCORRUPTION, NOR INCORRUPTION NEVER BRINGS FORTH CORRUPTION IN JAMES 3:1-18. YOU MUST CHOOSE, WHICH CARRIES OPPOSITION ON BOTH SIDES! EGYPT & SODOM IS TURNED OVER TO THE OTHER LORD’S/LADIES TO WORSHIP THEM IN ACTS 7:42-56. AT ONE TIME THE LORD MICHAEL WAS FRIENDS WITH THE LORD LUCIFER THAT EXCELLED MORE IN STRENGTH AND WISDOM IN THEIR APPOINTMENTS TOGETHER, BUT WHEN THE LORD LUCIFER FELL THE LORD MICHAEL WAS THEN AUTHORIZED TO LOCK HIM UP IN HIS PRISON IN REVELATION 20:1-3. THERE ARE AT LEAST 60 LORDS & 60 LADIES CREATED BY THE LORD YAHWEH (LADY VICTORIA) IN SCRIPTURE. FIRST, IS THE MAN KNOWN AS THE MINISTERIAL POLICE OVER THE MILITARY POLICE & LAW ENFORCEMENT POLICE (WOMAN) OF THE LORD IN GENESIS 1:26; 2:22-23 & ISAIAH 47:5. SECOND, IS THE GOD (GODDESS) OF THE LORD IN HEBREWS 1:6-8 AND ISAIAH 47:5. THIRD, IS THE LORD (LADY) OF THE LORD IN HEBREWS 1:6-8 AND ISAIAH 47:5. FOURTH, IS THE MY LORD---MY GOD (MY LADY---MY GODDESS) OF THE LORD IN PSALMS 110:1 (NIV); ISAIAH 47:5 & MATTHEW 22:41-46. FIFTH-SEVENTH, IS THE HOLY SPIRIT---SPIRIT OF HOLINESS, HOLY GHOST OR HOLY SOUL---HOLY GOD, HOLY LORD, HOLY WILL, HOLY MIND, HOLY EMOTIONS, HOLY FEELINGS, HOLY REASONS, HOLY DECISIONS (FEMALE HOLY SPIRIT, HOLY GHOST & HOLY SOUL) OF THE LORD IN ISAIAH 47:5; 63:10 (NIV). EIGHTH-NINTH, IS THE SPIRIT OR MIND KNOWN AS THE PSYCHOLOGICAL PARTS AS HEAD KNOWLEDGE OR HEART OR REIGN (FEMALE SPIRIT OR MIND) OF THE LORD IN ISAIAH 47:5; 61:1. TENTH, IS THE LORD OF ARMY HOSTS-CAMPS (LADY OF ARMY HOSTS-CAMPS) OF THE LORD IN MALACHI 3:1-2 & ISAIAH 47:4, 5. ELEVENTH, IS THE LORD YAHWEH (LADY VICTORIA) OF THE LORD IN HOSEA 1:7 AND ISAIAH 47:5. TWELFTH, IS THE SERVANT---MINISTER (HANDMAIDEN KNOWN AS MAIDSERVANT---VIRGIN) OF THE LORD IN ISAIAH 47:5; 48:16. THIRTEENTH, IS THE MASTER (MISTRESS) OF THE LORD IN COLOSSIANS 4:1 & ISAIAH 47:5. FOURTEENTH-SEVENTEENTH, IS THE POWER, OMNIPOTENT, OMNISCIENT/STRENGTH, ALMIGHTY, SOVEREIGNTY OR AUTHORITY (FEMALE POWER, OMNIPOTENT, ALMIGHTY, SOVEREIGNTY OR AUTHORITY) OF THE LORD IN ISAIAH 47:5; 48:16. EIGHTEENTH, THE LORD YAHWEH OVER THIS TRINITY IN LAW IS IN GENESIS-DEUTERONOMY. NINETEENTH, IS THE FATHER STEPHEN IN THE LAW (MOTHER ATARAH ALSO CALLED THE LADY STEPHANIE DERIVED FROM STEPHANOS) IN ACTS 11:19; 1ST CHRONICLES 2:26 & ISAIAH 47:5. TWENTIETH, IS THE SON JESUS (JUSTUS) IN THE LAW (DAUGHTER MARY) IN ACTS 12:12 & COLOSSIANS 4:11. TWENTY-ONE, IS THE BROTHER JOHN THE REVELATOR IN LAW (SISTER ELIZABETH [LIZ] [LIZ] [LIZ]) IN REVELATION & LUKE 1:24. TWENTY-TWO-TWENTY-THREE, IS THE ANGEL---SPIRIT, GHOST, PHANTOM, SHADOW, BOY (GIRL), CHILD OR MESSENGER (FEMALE ANGEL OR MESSENGER) OF THE LORD IN REVELATION 12:1-2, 5-6; ZECHARIAH 5:1-11; LUKE 20:35-36; GENESIS 16:13; EXODUS 3:2-3; 23:20-23; NUMBERS 22:35 WITH 38; JUDGES 2:1-2; 6:11 WITH 14 & ISAIAH 47:5. TWENTY-FOUR, IS THE PERSONALITIES (FEMALE PERSONALITIES) OF THE LORD IN PROVERBS 8:22-31 & ISAIAH 47:5. TWENTY-FIVE-TWENTY-SIX, IS THE CRAFTSMAN OR WORKER (FEMALE CRAFTSMAN OR WORKER) OF THE LORD IN PROVERBS 8:30-31 (NIV) & ISAIAH 47:5. TWENTY-SEVEN, IS THE MARRIED WISDOM (FEMALE MARRIED WISDOM) OF THE LORD IN PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV) & ISAIAH 47:5. TWENTY-EIGHT, THE LORD YAHWEH AS THE GOD OF MY FATHER’S (GODDESS OF MY MOTHER’S) IN CREATION OVER THIS TRINITY IN ACTS 7:30-32. TWENTY-NINE, IS THE FATHER OF ABRAHAM (MOTHER OF SARAH) IN ACTS 7:30-32 & ISAIAH 47:5. THIRTIETH, IS THE SON OF ISAAC (DAUGHTER OF REBECCA) IN ACTS 7:30-32 & ISAIAH 47:5. THIRTY-ONE, IS THE BROTHER OF JACOB (SISTER OF RACHEL) IN ACTS 7:30-32 & ISAIAH 47:5. THIRTY-TWO, IS THE KING (QUEEN) OF THE LORD IN REVELATION 19:16 & ISAIAH 47:5. THIRTY-THREE, IS THE OWNER (FEMALE OWNER) OF THE LORD IN ISAIAH 1:3; 47:5. THIRTY-FOUR, IS THE LORD GOD (LADY GODDESS) IN HOSEA 1:7 & ISAIAH 47:5. THIRTY-FIVE-THIRTY-SIX, IS THE LORD OF GLORY OR HOLY ONE OF ISRAEL (FEMALE HOLY ONE OF ISRAEL OR LADY OF GLORY) IN ACTS 7:2; ISAIAH 47:4-5 & MALACHI 3:1-2. THERE ARE 4 KNOWN LORDS/LADIES AS THE PHYSICAL TRINITY WITH THE LAW & 4 LADIES AS THE FEMALE PHYSICAL TRINITY WITH THE LAW. FIRST, IS THE LORD JOHN AS THE HOLY GHOST (BROTHER) OF GOD (LADY ELIZABETH [LIZ] [LIZ] [LIZ] [LIZ]AS THE SISTER OF GOD) IN LUKE 1:5; 3:21-22; 9:7-9. SECOND, IS THE LORD JESUS AS THE SON OF GOD (LADY VIRGIN MARY AS THE DAUGHTER OF GOD) IN LUKE 1:26-24:53. THIRD, IS THE LORD JAMES IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE CHRISTIAN LAW (LADY MARY IN THE LAW) IN ACTS 15:13-29; 21:18-25 & JAMES 2:8-13. FOURTH, IS THE LORD STEPHEN AS THE FATHER (LADY BARBARA DERIVED FROM BARA IN GENESIS 1:1) ABOVE ALL IN ACTS 1:4-8:3; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6; 15:24-28; EPHESIANS 4:6 & ISAIAH 47:5. THESE ARE THE 56 LORDS/LADIES & 4 KNOWN LORD’S/LADIES THAT MAKES UP 60 LORD’S/60 LADIES. THE 60 LADIES ARE DERIVED FROM THE “LADY OF KINGDOMS” IN ISAIAH 47:5 (NKJV). ALL SEXUALITIES IS ETERNALLY CHARGED FOR 1 MONTH (28 DAYS) IN HELL BASED ON HOW MANY TIMES IT IS COMMITTED TO INTENSIFY THE EFFECT BECAUSE OMNI-BENEVOLENCE IS ONLY FOR 1 MONTH AS A FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT THAT LOCKS UP ALL SEXUALITIES. THIS CHARGE INVOLVES 7 DAYS SPIRITUALLY IN EGYPT, 7 DAYS MENTALLY IN BABYLON, 7 DAYS PHYSICALLY IN ISRAEL AND 7 DAYS IN DAMNATION, CONDEMNATION, JUDGMENT, CHARGE OR DAMNATION IN LITERAL HELL. MAN IS APPOINTED TO DIE ONCE, THEN THE JUDGMENT IS FOR 1 HOUR IN THE 7TH DAY BECAUSE MAN WAS PERFECTLY CREATED ON THE 6TH DAY IS IN HEBREW 9:27; MATTHEW 20:12 & LUKE 13:32. WOMAN ONLY HAS TO HANDLE A MINUTE FOR SIN BECAUSE SHE WAS BORN ON THE 7TH DAY AND AN HOUR IS EQUAL TO A DAY AT HER BIRTH BY THE FATHER STEPHEN.**

**SECOND, IS BABYLON, IRAQ WHICH IS CALLED THE “GATE OF THE GODS.” BABYLON FOR THOUSANDS OF YEARS IS A PLACE WHERE EVERY SEXUAL EROS LOVE PERVERTED ACT WAS DONE IN REVELATION 17:1-18. BABYLON IS ALSO CALLED SHINAR, BABEL, SHESHACK, CHAOS, CONFUSION OR SOMETIMES ROME IN THE HOLY BIBLE. IN ZECHARIAH 5:5-11 DETAILS THE STORY OF THE WOMAN WHICH IS CALLED “THIS WICKEDNESS” AND THE TWO FEMALE ANGELS (LORDS) WITH THE WINGS OF A STORK CAME AND PUT HER IN A BASKET AND PUT A LEAD DISC ON THE TOP AND SENT HER TO SHINAR TO BUILD ON THE BASE A HOUSE. SO, THE WICKEDNESS WAS LOCKED UP IN SHINAR. THE LORD SATAN’S MENTAL MIND IS LOCKED UP IN BABYLON IN THE BOOK OF THE PROPHETS BECAUSE THAT IS WHERE THE MENTAL TRINITY BEAT HIM IN REVELATION 11:8 AND ACTS 7:42-43. BABYLON WILL WORSHIP THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW WITH TRUE ANGELICAL HIERARCHY & THE COMMANDER OF THE HEAVENLY ARMIES NAMED THE LORD MICHAEL THE BRIGHT & MORNING STAR UNTIL THE LORD JESUS TAKES OVER IN REVELATION 22:16 & ACTS 7:42-43. BUT LUCIFER AND HIS ANGELS (LORDS) CANNOT BE WORSHIPPED IN COLOSSIANS 2:18; REVELATION 19:10 AND 1ST TIMOTHY 2:5. HOW MANY ANGELS ARE THERE? IN DEUTERONOMY 33:2 SAYS “CAME FROM THE TEN-THOUSANDS OF HOLY ONES, WITH FLAMING FIRE AT HIS RIGHT HAND.” IN PSALMS 68:17 (NIV) STATES “THE CHARIOTS OF GOD ARE TENS OF THOUSANDS AND THOUSANDS OF THOUSANDS.” IN HEBREWS 12:22 TELLS US ABOUT THE “INNUMERABLE COMPANY OF ANGELS (LORDS).” IN REVELATION 5:11 MENTIONS “MYRIADS AND MYRIADS AND THOUSANDS OF THOUSANDS.” IN REVELATION 5:11 SAYS “I HEARD AROUND THE THRONE (THE LORD) AND THE LIVING CREATURES (FOUR LORDS) AND THE ELDERS (24 LORDS) THE VOICE OF MANY ANGELS (24 LORDS), NUMBERING MYRIADS OF MYRIADS AND THOUSANDS OF THOUSANDS.” IN MATTHEW 26:53 TELLS US THAT THE LORD JESUS THE SON OF GOD COULD HAVE PRAYED TO THE LORD STEPHEN OUR FATHER AND HE WOULD HAVE “PROVIDED HIM WITH MORE THAN 12 LEGIONS OF ANGELS (72,000 LORDS).” THIS MEANS HE COULD AT LEAST HANDLE 133,200,000,000,000 TRILLION AT ONE TIME IN ONE ACT AND ONE SWOOP, SINCE ONE ANGEL (LORD) CAN KILL 185,000 AT ONE TIME IN RELENTING 10,000 MEN IN JUDE 14-15 & ISAIAH 37:36.**

**THIRD, IS JERUSALEM, ISRAEL WHICH IS A PLACE CALLED THE “CITY OF DAVID” FOR THOUSANDS OF YEARS WHERE THE PHYSICAL TRINITY BEAT THE LORD SATAN PHYSICALLY IN LUKE 1:5-ACTS 1:3; 8:4-28:31 (SON JESUS AND BROTHER JOHN) AND ACTS 1:4-8:3 (FATHER STEPHEN). THE LORD SATAN’S PHYSICAL BODY IS LOCKED UP IN ISRAEL IN THE BOOK OF THE DEAD IN REVELATION 20:7-15. IT IS WHERE THE SAINTS (LORDS) IS CAMPED AND PROTECTS THE CITY JERUSALEM BY THE PHYSICAL TRINITY TO LOCK UP SATAN PROVEN IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:1-11; EPHESIANS 6:10-20 AND WISDOM OF SOLOMON 5:15-23. ISRAEL WORSHIPS THE LAW IN ROMANS 1:18-16:27. FOR THE STRENGTH OF SIN IS THE LAW IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:56. AND THE KNOWLEDGE OF SIN IS THE LAW IN ROMANS 3:20. “IS THE LAW SIN? (ALL SINS OF THE WORLD) CERTAINLY NOT!” & PROVEN IN ROMANS 7:7-12. FOR THE GENTILE CHRISTIAN LAW OF JAMES GOVERNS THE LORD JESUS CHRIST CONCERNING THE FORGIVABLE SINS OF THE WORLD AND THE LORD JOHN CONCERNING THE TEMPTATIONS OF THE WORLD. BUT THE LAW HAS A WEAKNESS THAT CAN ONLY BE COMMITTED ONCE BECAUSE THE LAW DID COMMIT THE ETERNAL SIN CONCERNING THE TRINITY BECAUSE OF THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM’S SIN OF BLASPHEMY IN ACTS 7:51-60. FOR ALL SIN HAPPENED RIGHT OUT OF JERUSALEM CONCERNING THE LORD JOHN HANDLING ALL TEMPTATIONS, THE LORD JESUS HANDLING ALL FORGIVABLE SINS, THE LORD JAMES HANDLING THE ETERNAL SIN IN THE LAW & THE LORD STEPHEN HANDLING THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP ABOVE THE LAW. IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 10:5 DECLARES “FOR OUR WEAPONS OF OUR WARFARE ARE NOT CARNAL, BUT MIGHTY IN GOD FOR THE PULLING DOWN STRONGHOLDS (STRENGTHS), CASTING DOWN ARGUMENTS (AUTHORITIES), …HIGH THING (WICKEDNESS) THAT EXALTS ITSELF ABOVE THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOD…” SATAN’S PRISON ON THE EARTH IS IN ZECHARIAH 5:1-4. FOR THE LORD STEPHEN CANNOT BE DEMON POSSESSED IN ACTS 7:54-8:3 NOR ANY OTHER TRUE CHRISTIANS IN ROMANS 8:1-2; JOHN 14:17; EPHESIANS 1:13-14; 4:21-22 (NKJV) AND HEBREWS 10:8. “FOR THE FOOLISHNESS OF GOD IS WISER THAN MEN (LAW, SINGLE PEOPLE AND ANGELS TO MANKIND), AND THE WEAKNESS OF GOD IS STRONGER THAN THE MEN (LAW, SINGLE PEOPLE AND THE ANGEL’S TO MANKIND)” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:25. “BUT GOD HAS CHOSEN THE FOOLISH THINGS OF THE WORLD (LAW, SINGLE PEOPLE AND ANGELS TO MANKIND) TO CONFOUND THE WISE, AND GOD HAS CHOSEN THE WEAK THINGS OF THE WORLD (LAW, SINGLE PEOPLE AND ANGELS TO MANKIND) TO CONFOUND THE THINGS OF THE MIGHTY” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:27.**

**THE STONING OF THE FATHER**

**STEPHEN’S STONING IS THE BLOOD INVOLVING THE FLUID THAT CIRCULATES THE BODY OF A PERSON IN THE ONE POSITION. THE BLOOD HAS OTHER SYMBOLIC PROPERTIES IN THE HOLY BIBLE. FIRST, BLOOD IS “THE SUN WILL BE TURNED INTO DARKNESS, & THE MOON WILL TURN INTO BLOOD” IN ACTS 2:20. SECOND, THE BLOOD OF GRAPES IS THE STRONGEST WINE IN 1ST ESDRAS 3:18, 24; DEUTERONOMY 32:14, RSV. IN THE NEW TESTAMENT IT REFERS TO “FLESH & BLOOD” FOR ANGELS (LORDS) & MANKIND. ANGELS (LORDS) ARE SPIRITUAL CREATIONS THAT ARE NOT MARRIED IN GENESIS 1:1-31 & LUKE 20:35-36. ANOTHER TERM FOR “BLOOD” IS THE SHEDDING OF BLOOD THAT IS IN THE MURDER OR KILLING. THE SHIER VENGEANCE OF BLOOD IS REFERRED IN PSALM 9:12. ALSO LINKED TO THE MURDER THAT IS CONCEALED CONCERNS GENESIS 37:26. THE ONLY REAL RESTRICTIONS FOR BLOOD ARE NOT TO EAT IT, DRINK IT OR SHED IT IS IN ACTS 15:20, 29; 21:25; DEUTERONOMY 12:23. “FOR THE LIFE IS IN THE BLOOD” IN LEVITICUS 17:11. ALSO BLOOD GUILTINESS OCCURS IN PSALM 51:14 AND GENERALLY REFERS TO KILLING A LIFE BY SHEDDING BLOOD IN PSALM 51:14. ANOTHER GOOD THOUGHT CONCERNS THE ACCIDENTAL HOMICIDE IN NUMBERS 35:9-28; DEUTERONOMY 19:4-10. THE AVENGER OF BLOOD WOULD RETALIATE IF THE PERSON THAT SHED BLOOD WAS CAUGHT OUTSIDE THE CITY. THERE IS A TRUE PROCESS TO TAKE SUCH BLOOD GUILTINESS AWAY IN DEUTERONOMY 21:1-9. ALSO, STEPHEN’S STONING REFERS TO A REVENGEFUL KILLING IN ACTS 22:20. BLOOD GUILTINESS WAS ON THE HANDS OF STEPHEN’S KILLERS BY ZECHARIAH 7:8-14. IT INVOLVED NAKEDNESS, BEING STRIPPED OF HIS CLOTHES AND THEN STONED TO DEATH. THIS SHOWED THAT STEPHEN WOULD CLOTHE ANGELS (LORDS) IN THEIR DEFIANCE TO GOD AND ANGELS (LORDS) ARE CONTROLLED AND LIMITED IN JUDE 6; 2ND PETER 2:4; JOB 1:12; 2:6 AND ISAIAH 46:9-10. IT WAS ALSO CONSIDERED DEGREE MURDER IN GOD’S EYES. THE SHEDDING OF STEPHEN’S BLOOD WOULD BRING JUDGMENT NORMALLY IN GENESIS 9:6; DEUTERONOMY 19:11-13; 2ND KINGS 24:4 & EZEKIEL 33:6, BASED ON THE CHARGE OF BLASPHEMY AGAINST THE LORD, THEY THOUGHT IT WAS JUSTIFIED IN KILLING HIM. BUT STEPHEN WAS FULL OF THE HOLY GHOST & POWER. IN ACTS 7:51 TELLS US THAT IF ANYONE RESISTS THE HOLY GHOST WILL HAVE ETERNAL DAMNATION. STEPHEN IN ACTS 7:60 SAYS “LORD, DO NOT CHARGE THEM WITH THIS SIN.” THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS THE ONLY ONE THAT COULD SUMMON WITHOUT CEASING THE LORD YAHWEH THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN ACTS 7:59. THE OTHER LORDS, THE HOLY ANGELS AND THE LORD JESUS CAN ONLY SUMMON THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN 1ST PETER 1:17-19. THE LORD STEPHEN ALLOWED HIS DEATH IN THE CHRISTIAN LAW WHICH BECOMES A NEW POSITION IN ACTS 11:19 & THE LORD STEPHEN THAN BECOMES THE CHRISTIAN LORD OVER THE LAW IN 1 POSITION. THE HIGH PRIEST JOSEPH BEN CAIAPHAS (MEANS ADDED DESIRE, PETER & DEPRESSION THAT BRINGS FORTH PLEASURE WHICH IS THE WEAKNESS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS STRONGER THAN MEN IN 18AD-36AD REIGN OF CAIAPHAS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:24-25) WITH THE LAW SAYS THEY HAVE AUTHORIZATION FROM GOD TO KILL STEPHEN BY LUCIFER’S 9 PRECIOUS STONES GOLDEN TWO-EDGED SWORD IN EZEKIEL 28:13. BUT THEY WERE MISTAKEN IN LUKE 20:34-38. THEY SLEW THE LORD OF TRUTH. STEPHEN TAKING THE PLACE OF SAUL IN JEWISH LAW DID NOT TOUCH STEPHEN IN ACTS 22:20 AND JAMES IN ETERNAL LAW KILLS HIM. THE LORD STEPHEN BECOMES THE LORD JAMES FROM 24 TO 40 YEARS OF AGE, THEN AFTER THE 40 YEARS HE IS THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD & IS THE CHIEF GODLY BISHOP IN ACTS 6:5-10; 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24-28 & 1ST PETER 2:25. THE FATHER STEPHEN DID NOT GIVE OR PROMISE THE HOLY GHOST TO ANYONE TO ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD, BUT DID PROMISE THOSE WHO ARE WORTHY TO RECEIVE THE HOLY SPIRIT OR SPIRIT OF HOLINESS TO ENTER THE KINGDOM OF EARTH AND THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IN ACTS 1:4-8 (NKJV); 2:32-33 (NKJV). BUT IN ACTS 1:4-8; 2:32-33 IN THE OKJV THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PROMISE CONCERNS THE HOLY GHOST ENTERING THE KINGDOM OF GOD.**

**THE DEATH & MARTYRDOM OF THE FATHER**

**THE MARTYRDOM AND DEATH OF STEPHEN IN THE PERSECUTION: STEPHEN’S MARTYRDOM WAS THE RESULT OF THE FALSE WITNESSES AND INDUCING LIES TO DISCREDIT HIS CASE THAT EVENTUALLY LED TO HIS DOWNFALL IN THE ETERNAL STONING. THE SCRIPTURE SAYS “HE FELL ASLEEP” IN ACTS 7:60. STEPHEN WOULD THEN BE CARRIED BY THE ANGELS (LORDS) TO THE HELL OF THE EARTH TO “COUNSEL” IN ROMANS 11:34, THE HOLY ANGELS (LORDS) WHO WERE CAPTURED BY LUCIFER’S GENERAL ANGELS (LORDS) IN REVELATION 12:7-9; ISAIAH 14:12-21; EZEKIEL 28:15-19 AND JUDE 6. IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT, IT IS NOT SUBJECT TO ANYTHING & CAN LOCK UP ANY CIVILIAN OF THE NATION TO A 6 GOLD STAR GENERAL OF THE ARMY (PRESIDENTIAL AUTHORITY) BY HIS INERRANT LAW WHICH IS CALLED HIS INTERNAL AFFAIRS IN ROMANS 12:1-2 & 1ST PETER 1:17-21. MARTYRDOM SIMPLY MEANS THAT STEPHEN DIES FOR THE FAITH THAT HE ATTAINED FROM GOD. STEPHEN IS THE LORD OF THE MARTYRDOM & HOLD THIS AS A HOLY DEATH SINCE THERE IS ONLY 2 OTHER PERSONS NAMED BEING MARTYRED IN SCRIPTURE. FIRST, IS ANTIPAS MEANING “FATHER’S LIKENESS AND AGAINST ALL” ON REVELATION 2:13. SECOND, IS ELEAZAR MEANING “WHOM GOD HELPS OR AIDS” IN 4 MACCABEES 1:1-18:24. SO THIS KIND OF OFFICE IS SACRED TO GOD. THE OTHER ACCOUNTS IN REVELATION ARE THE MARTYRS OF JESUS & 4 MACCABEES OF THE 7 SONS, BUT THEY ARE NOT NAMED IN SCRIPTURE. THIS PROVES THE UNIQUENESS OF THE TRUTH OF STEPHEN’S DEATH AND SHOULD NOT BE UNDERMINED. ALSO, IT IS IN THE PASSION OF PERPETUA & FELICITY PAGES 171-181. STEPHEN’S MARTYRDOM TRIGGERED A GREAT PERSECUTION AGAINST THE CHURCH OF GOD IN ACTS 8:1-3, THEN THE PROCLAMATION OF THE GOSPEL TO THE SAMARITANS, THE FAITH OF THE ETHIOPIANS, THE WISE GREEKS, THE MINISTRY OF AUTHORITY FOR THE ITALIANS AND THEN THE LORDSHIPS OF THE GENTILES FOLLOWED AFTER THE PERSECUTION. BUT ULTIMATELY THE BEGINNING OF CHRISTIANITY BOOMED AND GREW BECAUSE OF STEPHEN’S DEATH AND MARTYRDOM. ALSO PREACHING, TEACHING AND COUNSELING THE WORD OF GOD EXALTED THE LORD JEHOVAH ON HIS THRONE THROUGHOUT THE CHURCHES OF GOD. THROUGH THIS IN STEPHEN’S DEATH THE PRICE WAS PAID FOR AIDING ANGELS (LORDS) IN HEBREWS 1:5-14; 2:16 AND ACTS 7:1-53. FOR THE DOCTRINE OF SALVATION SAYS THAT THE RICH MAN WILL NOT BE RELEASED OUT OF HELL IN LUKE 16:19-31, BUT THE DOCTRINE OF MERCY TELLS US SOMETHING DIFFERENT BECAUSE JESUS CHRIST AIDED ABRAHAM’S SEED IN ACTS 7:1-8 AND JOHN 8:37-47 AND NOT ANGEL’S (LORDS) SEED IN ACTS 7:51-53 CONCERNING MERCY THEY RECEIVED IF DONE IGNORANTLY IN ACTS 7:60. WAS STEPHEN’S DEATH NECESSARY? FOR THE ANGELS (LORDS), THE SINGLE PEOPLE AND OTHER LORDS IT WOULD BE, SINCE SAUL OF TARSUS IN ACTS 7:58 WERE CONSIDERED AN ANGEL (LORD) BY BEING CALLED A YOUNG MAN. IN TOBIT 5:10, RAPHAEL IS CALLED A YOUNG MAN AS AN ANGEL (LORD) OF THE LORD. ANGELS (LORDS) WILL BE SUBJECT TO ETERNAL CHAINS OF DARKNESS IN JUDE 6 & 1ST PETER 2:4. STEPHEN MAKES A WAY OF ESCAPE FOR THE ANGELS (LORDS) & OTHER LORDS. HELL, WITH THE 10 KEYS IN THE PRISON IS DESIGNED FOR MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM & HIS PARTY. WISDOM’S PARTY IS THE ANGEL LUCIFER, SATAN, BABYLON, THE BEASTS OF THE SEA & EARTH, THE SCARLET COLORED BEAST, THE FALSE PROPHET AND THE ANTICHRIST IN REVELATION 17-20. THE 10TH KEY IS TO THE GUARD TOLL HOUSE TO SECURE THE PRISON. HELL IS A MIRY CLAY KIND OF MAZES & DUNGEONS WITH ALL KINDS OF TRAPS BY WHOM ALL ENEMIES HAD RESISTED THE LORD. THERE ARE PITS, DEEP & WIDE IN THE MAZES. REMEMBER THE LORD JESUS DID ALL SIN ON THE CROSS IN LUKE 23 EXCEPT FOR THE ETERNAL SIN IN THE LAW DONE BY THE LORD JAMES IN THE END OF ACTS AND IN LORDSHIP DONE BY THE LORD STEPHEN IN ACTS 6:8-8:3. JESUS DID IN FACT TAKE THE ETERNAL KEYS OF DEATH, HELL AND THE GRAVE FROM LUCIFER BUT THAT ONLY CONCERNED SIN THAT COULD BE FORGIVEN. LUCIFER AND HIS GENERALS HAD TAKEN CAPTIVE THE SAINTS (LORDS) AND GOOD ANGELS (LORDS) AND PLACED THEM IN HELL. THE PRISON CONCERNING THE CURSE OF THE LORD IS RECORDED IN ZECHARIAH 5:1-4 WHICH IS IN LENGTH 20 CUBITS (30 FEET) AND IN WIDTH IS 10 CUBITS (15 FEET) THROUGHOUT THE EARTH CONCERNING THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM WITH LUCIFER BEING CURSED IN GENESIS 1:1; 3:14-15 WHERE WISDOM & LUCIFER AS THE THIEF AND LIAR WILL BE LOCKED UP IN JOHN 8:44, 10:10. STEPHEN IN THE STONING CAME TO DO WHAT JESUS CHRIST DID NOT DO, THAT HE DIED FOR THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP. THE TWO TREES HAD TO BE IN THE DISTANCE OF 15 BY 30 FEET IN THE GARDEN. STEPHEN RELEASED ALL NINE FORMS OF BLASPHEMY THAT COULD NEVER BE FORGIVEN AND FINALLY “THIS SIN” KILLED HIM. THE LORD STEPHEN DOES NOT ALLOW ANY LORD TO TAKE HIS LIFE FROM HIM. HE SIMPLY HAS LORDSHIP TO LAY IT DOWN ONLY ONCE OR LORDSHIP TO TAKE IT AGAIN THE REST OF THE TIME IN JOHN 10:18. THERE ARE 10 LEVELS OF BLASPHEMY IN ACTS 6:11, 13; 7:51-53, 55-56, 60. THEY CONSIST OF BLASPHEMY AGAINST GOD WILL NEVER BE FORGIVEN, BLASPHEMY AGAINST MOSES (LORD JAMES REIGNS OVER THE LORD MOSES IN THE ETERNAL CHARGE IN THE LAW) IN DISPUTE WITH THE DEVIL OVER HIS BODY, BLASPHEMY AGAINST THE TEMPLE OR THE HOLY BUSINESS WHERE IF ANYONE DEFILES IT, GOD WILL DESTROY HIM, BLASPHEMY AGAINST THE LAW WHICH EXISTS BECAUSE OF GOD, BLASPHEMY THAT RESISTS THE HOLY GHOST (JOHN THE BROTHER OF GOD) FOR ETERNAL CONDEMNATION IN LORDSHIP SHALL NOT BE FORGIVEN, BLASPHEMY THAT RESISTS THE HOLY SPIRIT IN HEAVEN SHALL NOT BE FORGIVEN, BLASPHEMY THAT RESISTS THE SPIRIT OF GOD ON EARTH, BLASPHEMY AGAINST JESUS THE SON OF GOD FOR ETERNAL JUDGMENT, & FINALLY THIS SIN WHICH IS BLASPHEMY AGAINST THE LORD STEPHEN FOR ETERNAL DAMNATION. PARADISE IS IN THE GOSPELS WHERE JESUS AND THE THIEF ON THE RIGHT HAND WENT TO HELL. PARADISE IS A DELIGHTFUL PLACE & PART OF HEAVEN UNDER THE EARTH IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:1-6. JESUS CAME TO SAVE MANKIND. STEPHEN CAME TO MAKE A WAY OF ESCAPE FOR ANGEL KIND. THEN THEY RECEIVED MERCY FROM THE LORD STEPHEN & HAVE A 2ND CHANCE IN 1ST PETER 3:19. IN REVELATION 13:7 SAYS THE SAINTS (LORDS) WAS OVERCOME BY THE BEAST & CAPTURED BY LUCIFER. IN ACTS 9:3-19 STATES SAUL OF TARSUS, THE SAINTS (LORDS) & ANGELS (LORDS) OF THE LORD BEING CAPTURED BY LUCIFER’S GENERALS, BUT RECEIVED IT BEING EXPUNGED FROM THE LORD STEPHEN BECAUSE OF COMMITTING ETERNAL BLASPHEMY IGNORANTLY. THEN IN 1ST PETER 3:19 IT SAYS THAT CHRIST AND STEPHEN WENT INTO HELL AND PREACHED/COUNSELED TO THE CAPTURED SAINTS (LORDS) AND ANGELS (LORDS) TO RELEASE THEM FROM THE CHAINS OF HELL BY ETERNAL MERCY IN PSALMS 86:13 AND ACTS 2:27, 31. HELL IS IN HAGGADAH PAGES 18-19, 27. STEPHEN SEIZED LUCIFER IN ACTS 7:54 BY THE 10 INCURABLE THINGS OF THE LORD. THESE 10 THINGS CONCERN THE INCURABLE BOWEL DISEASE IN 2ND CHRONICLES 21:18, THE INCURABLE PAINFUL WOUND IN JEREMIAH 15:18, THE INCURABLE SEVERE BRUISE & INCURABLE AFFLICTION IN JEREMIAH 30:12 (OKJV & NKJV), THE INCURABLE SORROWFUL AFFLICTION IN JEREMIAH 30:15, THE INCURABLE GRIEVOUS BRUISE IN JEREMIAH 30:12, THE INCURABLE PLAGUE IN JUDITH 5:12, THE INCURABLE INVISIBLE ETERNAL PLAGUE IN 2ND MACCABEES 9:5, INCURABLE WOUND IN JOB 34:6 & INCURABLE WOUND IN LUCIFER’S (FEMALE) AUTHORITY IN MICAH 1:9. THE PRISON IN HELL IS ON THE 9TH LEVEL WHERE LUCIFER WILL BE PLACED FOR ALL ETERNITY TO BURN FOREVER. THE LORD PETER CONCERNS ACTS 7:47-50. THE LORD JOHN CONCERNS ACTS 7:51. THE LORD JESUS CONCERNS ACTS 7:52-58. THE LORD JAMES CONCERNS ACTS 7:59. THE LORD STEPHEN CONCERNS ACTS 7:60. HELL IS ALSO IN ACTS OF THOMAS PAGES 476-479 & THE APOCALYPSE OF PETER PAGES 532-536. THE LORD STEPHEN’S DEATH CAUSED THE LORD JESUS TO HANDLE THE PERSECUTION IN ACTS 9:1-30 & ESCAPING ALL ETERNAL DEATHS. THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW WAS ALLOWED TO HAVE JURISDICTION OVER THE FIRST PHYSICAL BODIES OF THE TRINITY. THAT’S HOW THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW RAN THE PERSECUTION IN ACTS 8:1-9:2. BUT IN ACTS 9:3-30 SAYS THE TRINITY WITH THEIR 2ND GLORIFIED BODIES THAT TOOK DOWN THE GENTILE CHRISTIAN LAWS THAT KILLED THEM IN THEIR 1ST PHYSICAL BODIES BY THE OTHER MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM WHO CAUSED LUCIFER TO SIN IN HEAVEN. THE RESURRECTED BODY OPERATES IN INCORRUPTION, GLORY, OMNISCIENCE WITH OMNIPOTENCE, IMMORTALITY, DIVINE NATURE & IS A SPIRITUAL BODY AS THE LORD OF HEAVEN, WHERE NO LAWS CAN EXIST BY THE WORTHINESS & FRUITS OF THE LORD. STEPHEN & JESUS IS THE 2 LORD’S THAT HANDLED ALL FORMS OF SIN. IN BARTHOLOMEW PAGES 350-358 & NICODEMUS PAGES 374-378 SAYS THAT THE TRINITY & LAW CONQUERED HELL & RELEASED & RAISED ALL BOUND IN IT.**

**THE 2ND DEATH OF THE FATHER**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN DIED AS THE FATHER CONCERNING EGYPT SPIRITUALLY AND BABYLON MENTALLY [NOT THE FATHER IN THE STONING CONCERNING ISRAEL PHYSICALLY IN ACTS 7:60] IN ACTS 26:10. THE LORD JAMES DIED AS THE ENDING LORDSHIP OF THE LAW CONCERNING EGYPT SPIRITUALLY AND BABYLON MENTALLY [NOT THE MAN OF THE LORD IN THE STONING CONCERNING ISRAEL PHYSICALLY IN THE END OF ACTS] IN ACTS 26:10. THE SON JESUS DIED AS THE SON OF GOD CONCERNING EGYPT SPIRITUALLY AND BABYLON MENTALLY [NOT THE MAN OF THE LORD IN THE CROSS CONCERNING ISRAEL PHYSICALLY IN LUKE 23:26-56] IN REVELATION 11:8. THE BROTHER JOHN DIED AS THE HOLY GHOST OF GOD [NOT THE WOMAN OF THE LORD IN THE BEHEADING CONCERNING ISRAEL PHYSICALLY IN LUKE 9:7-9] IN REVELATION 11:8. THE LORD PETER DIED AS THE BEGINNING LORDSHIP OF THE LAW CONCERNING EGYPT SPIRITUALLY AND BABYLON MENTALLY [NOT THE CHILD OF GOD IN THE UPSIDE DOWN CROSS CONCERNING ISRAEL PHYSICALLY IN THE END OF ACTS] IN ACTS 26:10.**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN’S INTELLIGENCE TO THE AUTHORITATIVE FIGURES FOR 1 MINUTE**

**THE NUMBER 0 REPRESENTS FROM THE NUMBER 1 TO THE NUMBER 40 WHICH CONCERNS NUMBER 1 IN ACTS CHAPTER 1 IS THE BEGINNING WORLD TO THE NUMBER 5 IS THE BUILDING WORLD IN ACTS CHAPTER 5 WHICH THE FATHER STEPHEN CANNOT BE OVERTHROWN IN ACTS 5:39 WHICH CONCERNS PREDOMINATELY THE WHITE RACE. THE NUMBER 6 IS THE CHURCH WORLD IN ACTS CHAPTER 6 CONCERNS 40 SECONDS IN 4 AREAS IN A MINUTE WHICH THE FATHER STEPHEN OVERCOMES ALL OBSTACLES IS 00.00% TO 99.96% IN ACTS 6:10. THE 5 SECONDS IN 4 AREAS (THE LAW CALL [SECOND] IS 99.97% & LAW INVESTIGATION [HOUR] IS 99.98%, THE LAW ARREST [MINUTE] IN DNA IS 99.99%, THE LAW IMPRISONMENT [DAY---12 HOURS] IS 100.00% WHICH INVOLVES 20 SECONDS CONCERNS PREDOMINATELY THE WHITE RACE. THE NUMBER 7 IS THE HOUSE WORLD IN ACTS CHAPTER 7 INVOLVES 60 SECONDS [A MINUTE] WHICH THE FATHER STEPHEN CONTROLS 56 SECONDS IS 00.00% TO 99.96% FROM ACTS 7:1-56. THE LAST 4 SECONDS FROM 99.96% TO 100.00% CONCERNS THE INCREASE BETWEEN THE NUMBER 7 IS THE HOUSE WORLD TO THE INCREASE TO THE NUMBER 8 IS THE BUSINESS WORLD OF THE CORPORAL [LEVITE] ACTING AS THE SERGEANT [PRIEST] IN THE BEGINNING IS 99.97% IN ACTS 7:57 [GENESIS 2:1-7], THE SERGEANT [PRIEST] ACTING AS THE LIEUTENANT [CHIEF PRIEST] IN THE MIDST IN 99.98% IN ACTS 7:58 [GENESIS 2:8-25], THE LIEUTENANT [CHIEF PRIEST] ACTING AS THE CAPTAIN [HIGH PRIEST] IN THE ENDING IN DNA IS 99.99% IN SEXUAL KNOWLEDGE [ONLY RESTRICTED TO MARRIED] & DIVINE KNOWLEDGE IN ACTS 7:59 [GENESIS 3:1-24] AND THE CHIEF CAPTAIN [CHIEF HIGH PRIEST] ACTING AS THE CHIEF OF POLICE [CHIEF HIGH PRIEST] IN THE STEALING OR GIVING THE GOOD THOUGHTS, KILLING OR PROTECTING THE GOOD DEEDS AND DESTROYING OR SAVING THE GOOD ACTIONS IS 100.00% IN ACTS 7:60 [GENESIS 4:1-11:26] TO THE NUMBER 8 IS THE BUSINESS WORLD IN ACTS 8:1 [GENESIS 11:27-50:26] CONCERNS PREDOMINATELY THE WHITE RACE. THE NUMBER 8 IS THE BUSINESS WORLD INVOLVES 40 SECONDS BY WHICH NO OPPOSITION CAN BE DONE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN BECAUSE IT CONCERNS PREDOMINATELY THE BLACK RACE FROM ACTS 8:4-40. THE NUMBER 9 IS THE CITY WORLD INVOLVES 43 SECONDS BY WHICH THE FATHER STEPHEN’S KINGDOM UNDER HIM IS RELEASED. THE NUMBER 9 IS THE CITY WORLD TO THE NUMBER 40 IS THE KINGDOM WORLD IS IMPREGNABLE, IMMUNE, INVULNERABLE AND INVINCIBLE FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN’S KINGDOM. THERE IS NO ETERNAL CREATURE WHO HAS THE ABILITY TO WATCH, THINK, OBTAIN OR DISCERN AFTER A MINUTE [60 SECONDS] IN MATTHEW 20:12, EXCEPT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN HEBREWS 4:12-13; MATTHEW 24:36 & MARK 13:32. ALSO THE SHARING OF INTELLIGENCE CANNOT BE DONE IN THE CRUCIFIXION BECAUSE THERE IS NOT A JOINING IN ANY KIND OF INTERCOURSE (SEXUAL, LAW & DIVINE IN THE LAW OR DIVINE IN LORDSHIP BUT CAN BE DONE IN THE STONING BECAUSE THERE IS A JOINING IN DIVINE INTERCOURSE IN LORDSHIP BASED ON THE STONING LAWS IN ACTS 7:59-60; 17:28-29. PLUS THE INCOMMUNICABLE ATTRIBUTES WAS INFALLIBLY & INERRANTLY IN FORCE BY THE LORD YAHWEH FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD FROM 0% TO 99.99% IN JOHN 8:58. THIS MEANS IN ACTS CHAPTER 6:12 THE FATHER STEPHEN COULD ONLY BE ARRESTED IN ONLY & AT A 100% POSITION CONCERNING COMMUNICABLE ATTRIBUTES, BUT THE INFINITE KNOWLEDGE THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD THE HE POSSESSED, WHICH WAS SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD YAHWEH BEAT ALL OPPOSITIONS IN ACTS 6:10 BY HIS INCOMMUNICABLE ATTRIBUTES OF INFINITE KNOWLEDGE AND HIS OWN INCOMMUNICABLE HOLY GHOST. THE 100% COMMUNICABLE BREAKTHROUGH HAPPENED FROM 20 YEARS OF AGE TO 35 YEARS OF AGE FROM ACTS 6:11-7:60, AND AT 36 YEARS OF AGE IT BECAME ALL 100% INCOMMUNICABLE ATTRIBUTES CONCERNING THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD & NO BREAKTHROUGH WAS EVER AUTHORIZED OR COULD BE IN ACTS 8:1-28:31. THE BEGINNING OF THE ETERNAL KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS 1:4-6:10 WAS INITIALLY ALL 100% INCOMMUNICABLE ATTRIBUTES, WHICH MEANS THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S ETERNAL CREATURE IS 100% ETERNALLY SECURE AND DOES NOT SHARE HIS BODY, MIND OR SPIRIT WITH ANY ETERNAL CREATURE. YET HIS INFINITE KNOWLEDGE CAN BE GIVEN, BUT IS NORMALLY RESISTED, REJECTED AND REFUSED BY ETERNAL CREATURES IN ROMANS 1:21-32. THIS CAUSES THE FATHER STEPHEN TO GIVE THOSE ETERNAL CREATURES UP TO SEXUALITY & HOMOSEXUALITY WITH NO WAY OF REPROOF UNLESS THEY RECEIVE AN ETERNAL RELEASE & AN ETERNAL EXPUNGEMENT IN ACTS 7:60. THERE IS NO POSSIBLE WAY FOR FORGIVENESS OR REMISSION OF SINS IN THE STONING LAWS KNOWN AS PORN LAWS [STRIPPING LAWS, SEXUAL LAWS & HOMOSEXUAL LAWS] BECAUSE FORGIVENESS IS NOT REQUIRED IN PORN LAWS IN ACTS 7:60, BUT IS REQUIRED IN CRUCIFIXION LAWS WHICH DOES NOT HANDLE ANY KIND OF SEXUAL UNION IN LUKE CHAPTER 23.**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN’S QUESTION ABOUT HIS SON JESUS & HIS SON ENOCH**

**JUST A THOUGHT, I STRONGLY SUGGEST WHAT IF THE LORD JESUS DID NOT DIE? WOULD THE WORLD TODAY BE IN A BETTER CONDITION? MAYBE SO. I KNOW AT THAT TIME DURING THE CROSS, THE FATHER STEPHEN FORSOOK HIS SON JESUS. WHY DID HE? THE FATHER WANTED HIS SON JESUS TO LIVE FOREVER AS THE 1ST ADAM WAS ALSO AUTHORIZED FOR AT LEAST 1,000 YEARS. BUT THE MAIN REASON FOR FORSAKENNESS WAS THE IGNORANCE ON THE PART OF HIS SON JESUS AS A MAN, WHERE MAN WAS NOT AUTHORIZED TO KNOW IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16 & HOSEA 4:6. REMEMBER JOB ALSO WAS A PERFECT AND UPRIGHT MAN, BUT THE IGNORANCE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN CAUSED HIM TO BE AT FAULT. THAT IS WHY THE FORSAKENNESS WAS DONE AND THAT IS WHY JESUS THOUGHT THE ONLY WAY TO ACCOMPLISH WHAT HE WAS SET FOR WAS TO DIE ON THE CROSS. DID JESUS AS A MAN, POSSESS THE POWER TO SAVE HIM FROM THE CROSS? YES, BECAUSE JESUS COULD HAVE PRAYED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, AND HE WOULD HAVE PROVIDED HIM WITH 12 LEGIONS OF ANGELS IN MATTHEW 26:53. BUT THIS WAS NOT DONE UNTIL JESUS BEGAN HIS RESURRECTION IN CHRISTIANITY IN ACTS 1:9-11. AND WAS AT FULL MEASURE WHEN THE FATHER STEPHEN GAVE HIS SPIRIT TO HIS SON JESUS TO HANDLE THE CROSS & THE PERSECUTION IN ACTS 7:59; 9:1-20. WHY DID JESUS REFUSE TO SHARE KNOWLEDGE OR USE THE SPECIAL GIFTS HE POSSESSED IN THE PRESENCE OF THE AUTHORITATIVE FIGURES, SUCH AS PONTIUS PILATE AND KING HEROD, WHEN ALL THEY WANTED WAS ANSWERS OF THE TRUTH? WHEN JESUS WAS QUESTIONED ABOUT HIS AUTHORITY FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN, HE REFUSED TO TELL THEM BECAUSE THEY COULD NOT ANSWER ONE SIMPLE QUESTION ON THE BAPTISM OF JOHN. MAYBE THE ROMAN GOVERNMENT AT THE TIME OR THE NEIGHBORING COUNTRIES HAD TO MUCH EVIL TO BE TRUSTED IN SHARING INTELLIGENCE WITH THEM. IF THE CIVILIAN LIES TO A FEDERAL AGENT, SUCH AS IN THE CIA (CENTRAL INTELLIGENCE AGENCY), FBI (FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATIONS) OR THE SS (SECRET SERVICE) THERE ARE FEDERAL CHARGES PRESSED, BUT IF THE FEDERAL AGENT LIES TO A CIVILIAN IT IS EMBRACED AS DOING HIS DUTY AND KEEPING HIS TOP-SECRET [ZOHER] CLEARANCE SECURE. JESUS KNEW THIS. ALSO, THE FATHER STEPHEN IN HIS SPEECH LASTED 20 MINUTES BEFORE THE LAW AUTHORITIES AND IF YOU GO ONE MILE AND GO WITH THEM TWAIN IT WOULD CONCERN 1 HOUR IN SPEECH IN ACTS 7:1-60. JESUS WAS A VERY INTELLIGENT BEING AT THE TIME BECAUSE HE WALKED ON WATER AND PERFORMED OTHER EXTRAORDINARY ACTS. BUT AT CERTAIN TIMES JESUS COMMANDED THE WITNESSES OF HIS MIRACLES, SUCH AS MAKING THE BLIND TO SEE, TO TELL NO ONE OF HIS DEALING WITH ANYONE. BUT THEY STILL WENT AND MADE IT KNOWN AND MAY HAVE CAUSED JESUS TO BE RETRAINED IN PERFORMING MIRACLES. UNBELIEF IS THE MAIN CULPRIT IN SUPPRESSING THE TRUTH OF WHAT JESUS HAD INSIDE HIM. OR THIS ACT MAY HAVE BEEN A LACK OF KNOWLEDGE ON THE PART OF THE LORD JESUS IN THE EARLIER STAGES WHICH LED UP TO THE CROSS.**

**WHAT DID THE BLOOD OF THE FATHER ACCOMPLISH?**

**THE BLOOD OF STEPHEN AS BEING THE MOST-HOLIEST OF ALL: IN JOHN 6:57-58 IT CONCERNS STEPHEN AS THE FATHER & WHOEVER DRINKS MY BLOOD HAS ETERNAL LIFE BY HIS DIVINE NATURE IN ROMANS 1:20. THE BLOOD OF THE FATHER STEPHEN WHICH WAS FAR OFF HAS MADE NIGH UNTO YOU THROUGH HIS ETERNAL OFFERING IN HEBREWS 9:3, 8; ACTS 7:60. AND, HAVING MADE PEACE THROUGH THE BLOOD OF STEPHEN OF HIS STONING, BY HIS SELF TO RECONCILE ALL THINGS UNTO HIMSELF IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:23. THE BLOOD OF THE FATHER STEPHEN DESTROYED THE ETERNAL OMNIPOTENCE OF DEATH BY THE PRICE STEPHEN ENDURED IN MARK 3:29; ROMANS 1:20 & DEUTERONOMY 33:27. HOW MUCH MORE THAN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S BLOOD, WHO THROUGH THE ETERNAL HOLY GHOST OFFERED HIMSELF WITH SPOT BY THE LORD OF TRUTH, PURGE YOUR CONSCIENCE FROM ETERNAL DEAD WORKS TO SERVE THE LORD YAH IN HEBREWS 9:22. THE BLOOD OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE WHOLE LAW BEING PURGED WITH HIS BLOOD AND IF THERE IS NO SHEDDING THEN THERE IS NO RELEASE OF MERCY THROUGH IGNORANCE IN HEBREWS 9:22 & ACTS 6:11-8:3. THE BLOOD OF THE FATHER STEPHEN BRINGS US TO THE MOST HOLIEST OF ALL INSIDE THE KINGDOM OF GOD IN HEBREWS 9:3, 8. THE SPRINKLING OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S BLOOD IS FAR BETTER THAN SETH IN THE 24 LEVELS OF GIANTS & THE OTHER 60 LORD’S IN GENESIS 4:25-6:5 & ACTS 6:3, 5. THE BLOOD OF THE FATHER STEPHEN ALSO CLEANSES US FROM THE ETERNAL SIN IN 1ST PETER 1:2 & ACTS 7:51-60. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S BLOOD IS THE ETERNAL COVENANT OF THE LORD YAH IN HEBREWS 13:20 & ACTS 7:59. THE BLOOD OF THE FATHER STEPHEN BRINGS FORTH SANCTIFICATION HOLY FROM THE ETERNAL SIN IN JOHN 10:36; ACTS 7:55-56, 59. IN REVELATION 19:13 IT TELLS US THAT THE BLOOD OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE INFALLIBLE WORD IN ACTS 1:1-3 BY THE LORD YAH IN ACTS 1:7. IN 1ST JOHN 5:7-8 IT STATES THAT THE BLOOD OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE WITNESS (FATHER) ON EARTH. THE BLOOD OF THE FATHER STEPHEN CAUSES THE PARTY BEING EXPUNGED AND THEN HE CAN SAY IT NEVER HAPPENED IN ACTS 7:60. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S BLOOD HAS AN ETERNAL RELEASE FROM THE ETERNAL CHARGE OF ETERNAL DAMNATION IN HIS ETERNAL ATONEMENT FOR THOSE KILLED IN BATTLE (1 OR 2 POSITIONS) IN ACTS 7:60 AND 2ND MACCABEES 12:38-45; REVELATION 13:7. THE BLOOD OF THE FATHER STEPHEN BRINGS FORTH MERCY ENDURING FOREVER IN PSALMS 21:7 & ACTS 7:60-8:3. IN REVELATION 5:9 SAYS THE BLOOD OF THE LAMB (THE FATHER STEPHEN’S BLOOD) HAS OVERCOME THE BEAST & WE OVERCOME HIM BY HIS BLOOD. IN REVELATION 19:13 SAYS THE VESTURE DIPPED IN THE STEPHEN’S BLOOD IS THE WORD OF GOD OR “LOGOS.” THE LORD STEPHEN AS THE LORD STEVE BY TRADING PLACES DIED VICARIOUSLY FOR THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP ABOVE THE LAW OF GOD IN ETERNAL SEXLESS STRIPPING IN HIS STONING OF ETERNAL WISDOM/AUTHORITY & ETERNAL LORDSHIP ONCE THAT RELEASES & BEING EXPUNGED FOR ALL THE OTHER 60 LORD’S PROVEN IN THIS BOOK. THIS IS BECAUSE THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD TRADED PLACES WITH THE LORD STEVE, JUST LONG ENOUGH TO SET UP THE LORD STEVE’S UNIVERSAL HOLY ETERNAL DEATH TO BE THE ONLY WAY FOR THE LORD ENOCH TO PASS THE 1ST FORMER UNIVERSE TO THE NEW UNIVERSE WITHOUT EXPERIENCING ANY ETERNAL DEATH. THIS WAS DONE ONLY BY THE LORD STEVE BECAUSE ANYBODY IN THE 1ST FORMER UNIVERSE SHALL ALWAYS ETERNALLY DIE BECAUSE THIS IS THE ETERNAL REALM OF ETERNAL DEATH. THE NEW UNIVERSE IS ALWAYS THE ETERNAL REALM OF ETERNAL LIFE. BUT THE LORD STEVE ONLY CHOOSE & SET UP HIMSELF TO ETERNALLY DIE ONCE IN THE NEW UNIVERSE SO THAT ONLY THE LORD ENOCH WOULD RECEIVE THE ETERNAL PRIZE OF IMMORTALITY ENDLESSLY FOREVER BECAUSE OF ALWAYS PLEASING THE LORD IN HEBREWS 11:5. THE LADY VICTORIA HAS ALWAYS BEEN IN THE NEW UNIVERSE & NEVER SUBJECT TO ETERNAL DEATH IN ANYWAY IN PROVERBS 8:22-29. THE LORD STEPHEN’S DEATH AND THE INTERMEDIATE STATE ACCOMPLISHED THREE THINGS. FIRST, WAS THE *FATHER STEPHEN AS THE GOOD POTTER CREATOR THAT SUPREMELY AUTHORIZES THE ETERNAL RELEASE OF THE LORD YAHWEH’S FURY IN THE ETERNAL DAMNATION ON THE ETERNAL MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM* *THE EVIL CREATOR OF THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP* IN GENESIS 1:1; 2:2-9; ISAIAH 64:8; JOHN 8:58; ROMANS 13:1-10; EPHESIANS 4:6; PROVERBS 8:22-29 (RSV) & ACTS 7:60. SECOND, WAS *THE ETERNAL WISDOM (OMNISCIENCE)/ETERNAL POWER (SUPREME ALMIGHTINESS, SUPREME OMNIPOTENCE & SUPREME AUTHORITY) THAT THE ETERNAL MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM OBTAINED IN ETERNAL IGNORANCE* IN ACTS 7:60. THIRD, IS *THE ETERNAL EXPUNGEMENT FOR THE ETERNAL MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM* AND THAT HE NEVER GOT OUT OF HAND AND TO SAY IT NEVER HAPPENED IN ACTS 7:60. FOR THE ETERNAL CHARGE OF THE ETERNAL SIN THAT THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM COMMITTED IN LORDSHIP IS ETERNAL DEATH IS PROVEN IN PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV). BECAUSE THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM CONCERNS “*QANAH*” AS THE “*EVIL CREATOR OF THE ETERNAL SIN*” WHICH REFERS TO THE LORD LUCIFER AS A SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORD/CREATOR AGENT LORD PRIOR TO HIS FALL IN “*LORDLY MARITAL ETERNAL SEXUAL EROS LOVE STRIPPING*” BY HIM BEING OVER 1,000 YEARS OF AGE IN GENESIS 6:1-5. LUCIFER WAS PERFECT IN THE DAY THAT THE LORD CREATED HIM IN EZEKIEL 28:15 WHICH MEANS HE WAS OVER A THOUSAND YEARS OF AGE PROVEN IN 2ND PETER 3:8. SINCE GENESIS 4:1 INCIDENT, THE WORLD KINGDOM WAS SUBJECT TO THE ETERNAL WICKEDNESS BY THE OTHER MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM BECAUSE HE CAUSED LUCIFER TO SIN IN HEAVEN TO EARTH PROVEN IN ISAIAH 14:12-21 & EZEKIEL 28:15-19. THE LORD STEPHEN SATISFIED THE LORD’S FURY IN PSALMS 86:13; TOBIT 13:2; HABAKKUK 3:2; SIRACH 41:4; BARUCH 1:13; JOB 20:23; ISAIAH 39:2; 42:25; 51:17, 20, 22; 59:18; 63:3; 66:15; JEREMIAH 4:4; 6:11; 7:20; 10:25; 21:5, 12; 23:19; 25:15; 30:23; 32:37; 33:5; 36:7; 42:18; 44:6; LAMENTATIONS 2:4; 4:11; EZEKIEL 5:15; 6:12; 7:8; 8:18; 9:8; 13:13; 14:19; 16:38; 19:12; 20:8, 13, 21, 33-34; 22:20, 22; 24:8, 13; 25:14; 30:15; 36:6, 18; 38:18 AND NAHUM 1:6. THE LORD STEPHEN WENT INTO HELL IS IN SIRACH 17:27. THE LORD STEPHEN DIES BY WHO THE LORD YAH IS IN ROMANS 14:8. THE LORD STEPHEN DESCENDED INTO HELL BY THE ETERNAL PRICE HE PAID IN ACTS 7:51-8:3. THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM RESISTED THE LORD JOHN THE HOLY GHOST OF GOD IN ACTS 7:51-53, THE LORD JESUS CHRIST THE SON OF GOD IN ACTS 7:54-56, THE LORD JAMES THE LAW OF GOD IN ACTS 7:57-59 & THE LORD STEPHEN THE FATHER ABOVE ALL IN ACTS 7:60-8:3; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6; 15:24-28 & EPHESIANS 4:6. THE MAIN PROBLEM OF EVERY ETERNAL CREATURE IS THAT THERE IS NO GODLY FEAR OF THE LORD, NOR ANY GODLY FEAR WITH HIS APPOINTED AUTHORITIES. IF YOU DO NOT GODLY FEAR THE LORD, THEN YOU CAN NEVER HAVE THE TRUTH, HONOR, GLORY, GLADNESS, CROWN OF REJOICING, MERRY HEART, JOY, LONG LIFE, CROWN OF OMNISCIENCE [WISDOM, KNOWLEDGE, INTELLIGENCE, UNDERSTANDING & KNOWING], THE FRUITS OF THE SPIRIT, DEFENSE AGAINST SEX, TURNS AWAY WRATH, INSTRUCTION, MERCY, UNFAILING REWARD, GOOD, HOPE, EVERLASTING JOY, NO DISOBEDIENCE TO HIS WORD, PLEASING, FULFILLED IN THE LAW, TRUE HEARTS, HUMBLENESS, HUMILITY, FAITHFUL FRIEND AS THE MEDICINE OF LIFE, RESPECT & HONOR HIS PRIESTS [SERGEANTS], SURE SEED, OBTAINING AUTHORITY, LOVE SEXLESS RIGHTEOUSNESS, OMNIPOTENCE, ACCEPTED BY THE LORD, BETTER, MUCH EXPERIENCE, GOOD WIFE [KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP], DILIGENCE, PROTECTION FROM HELL FIRE, TRUE JUDGMENT, ESSENCE OF LIFE, ABOVE RICHES & STRENGTH, UNWONTEDNESS, FRUITFUL GARDEN, GODLY JEALOUSY [ZEAL], COURAGE [GLORY, HEROISM, GALLANTRY, VALIANCY, MAJESTY, BRAVERY & VALOR], FAIRNESS, PROTECTION TO THE DEAF & BLIND, DEFENSE AGAINST SEXUAL OPPRESSION, NO USURY [INTEREST] WITH THEY BROTHER, NO RULE WITH RIGOR, REQUIREMENTS, LESSENS LEARNED, DO HIS LAWS, MIGHTY, JUST RULING, GREATNESS, ETERNAL PROSPERITY, HATE SEX, WHICH IS PRIDE, ARROGANCY, SEXUAL WAY & FROWARD MOUTH], TRUE SUBMISSION TO RESIST THE DEVIL, QUICK INTELLIGENCE, SERVE & SWEAR BY HIS NAME TO BE GREATLY PRAISED & WORSHIPED---THE LORD THY GOD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH, NO UNGODLY FEAR, NOR THE SEXLESS PERFECT LOVE THAT CASTS OUT UNGODLY FEAR IN GENESIS 42:18; LEVITICUS 19:14, 32; 25:17, 36, 43; DEUTERONOMY 6:2, 13, 24; 8:6; 10:12, 20; 13:4; 14:23; 17:19; 28:58; JOSHUA 4:24; 2ND SAMUEL 23:3; 1ST KINGS 18:3; 1ST CHRONICLES 16:25; NEHEMIAH 1:11; PROVERBS 8:13; 9:10; 10:27; 15:16 ,33; 16:6; 19:23; 22:4; 23:17; 24:21; ISAIAH 2:19, 21; 11:2-3; SIRACH 1:11-12, 14, 16, 18, 20-21, 27-28, 30; 2:7-9, 15-17; 6:16; 7:29-30; 9:16; 10:19-22; 15:13; 19:18, 20; 21:11; 23:27; 25:6, 12; 26:3, 25; 27:3; 28:22; 32:16; 34:13, 14, 40:26-27; 45:23; SUSANNA 2; EPHESIANS 5:21; 1ST PETER 2:17; 1ST JOHN 4:18; REVELATION 11:18; 14:7; 15:4; LUKE 5:26; 7:16; 12:5 & ACTS 2:43; 5:1-11; 7:30-38; 9:31; 10:2; 13:16; 19:17. WITH THE TRUTH OR WITHOUT THE TRUTH, YOU WILL STILL BURN IN HELL, EITHER BY THE PRISONS OR PURGATORY OR BOTH, NO MATTER WHAT YOU THINK YOU KNOW, YOU WILL STILL HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE ETERNAL FIRES IN HELL! THE FATHER STEPHEN’S KINGDOM IS FOR 120 YEARS BY KING SOLOMON IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24-28 & GENESIS 6:3.**

**THE SPECIAL GATES OF THE FATHER**

**GATES » OF THE TEMPLE**

**ACTS 3:2: AND A MAN WHO HAD BEEN LAME FROM HIS MOTHER'S WOMB WAS BEING CARRIED ALONG, WHOM THEY USED TO SET DOWN EVERY DAY AT THE GATE OF THE TEMPLE WHICH IS CALLED BEAUTIFUL, IN ORDER TO BEG ALMS OF THOSE WHO WERE ENTERING THE TEMPLE. EZEKIEL 46:1: 'THUS SAYS THE LORD GOD, "THE GATE OF THE INNER COURT FACING EAST SHALL BE SHUT THE SIX WORKING DAYS; BUT IT SHALL BE OPENED ON THE SABBATH DAY AND OPENED ON THE DAY OF THE NEW MOON. 2 KINGS 15:35: ONLY THE HIGH PLACES WERE NOT TAKEN AWAY; THE PEOPLE STILL SACRIFICED AND BURNED INCENSE ON THE HIGH PLACES HE BUILT THE UPPER GATE OF THE HOUSE OF THE LORD. JEREMIAH 26:10: WHEN THE OFFICIALS OF JUDAH HEARD THESE THINGS, THEY CAME UP FROM THE KING'S HOUSE TO THE HOUSE OF THE LORD AND SAT IN THE ENTRANCE OF THE NEW GATE OF THE LORD'S HOUSE.**

**GATES » OF CITIES » LAW COURTS OF JUSTICE HELD AT**

**PROVERBS 22:22-23: DO NOT ROB THE POOR BECAUSE HE IS POOR, OR CRUSH THE AFFLICTED AT THE GATE; FOR THE LORD WILL PLEAD THEIR CASE AND TAKE THE LIFE OF THOSE WHO ROB THEM. DEUTERONOMY 16:18: "YOU SHALL APPOINT FOR YOURSELF JUDGES AND OFFICERS IN ALL YOUR TOWNS WHICH THE LORD YOUR GOD IS GIVING YOU, ACCORDING TO YOUR TRIBES, AND THEY SHALL JUDGE THE PEOPLE WITH RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT. 2 SAMUEL 15:2: ABSALOM USED TO RISE EARLY AND STAND BESIDE THE WAY TO THE GATE; AND WHEN ANY MAN HAD A SUIT TO COME TO THE KING FOR JUDGMENT, ABSALOM WOULD CALL TO HIM AND SAY, "FROM WHAT CITY ARE YOU?" AND HE WOULD SAY, "YOUR SERVANT IS FROM ONE OF THE TRIBES OF ISRAEL."**

**GATES » THE OPEN SQUARE OF, A PLACE FOR IDLERS**

**GENESIS 19:1: NOW THE TWO ANGELS CAME TO SODOM IN THE EVENING AS LOT WAS SITTING IN THE GATE OF SODOM WHEN LOT SAW THEM, HE ROSE TO MEET THEM AND BOWED DOWN WITH HIS FACE TO THE GROUND. 1 SAMUEL 4:18: WHEN HE MENTIONED THE ARK OF GOD, ELI FELL OFF THE SEAT BACKWARD BESIDE THE GATE, AND HIS NECK WAS BROKEN AND HE DIED, FOR HE WAS OLD AND HEAVY. THUS, HE JUDGED ISRAEL FORTY YEARS. PSALM 69:12: THOSE WHO SIT IN THE GATE TALK ABOUT ME, AND I AM THE SONG OF THE DRUNKARDS [KRUG IS OF GERMAN ORIGIN MEANING HEAVY DRINKER]. PROVERBS 1:21: AT THE HEAD OF THE NOISY STREETS SHE CRIES OUT; AT THE ENTRANCE OF THE GATES IN THE CITY SHE UTTERS HER SAYINGS: JEREMIAH 17:19-20: THUS THE LORD SAID TO ME, "GO AND STAND IN THE PUBLIC GATE, THROUGH WHICH THE KINGS OF JUDAH COME IN AND GO OUT, AS WELL AS IN ALL THE GATES OF JERUSALEM; AND SAY TO THEM, 'LISTEN TO THE WORD OF THE LORD, KINGS OF JUDAH, AND ALL JUDAH AND ALL INHABITANTS OF JERUSALEM WHO COME IN THROUGH THESE GATES:**

**GATES » FIGURATIVE » OF SALVATION**

**ISAIAH 26:2: "OPEN THE GATES, THAT THE RIGHTEOUS NATION MAY ENTER, THE ONE THAT REMAINS FAITHFUL. PSALM 24:7: LIFT UP YOUR HEADS, O GATES, AND BE LIFTED UP, O ANCIENT DOORS, THAT THE KING OF GLORY MAY COME IN! MATTHEW 7:13: "ENTER THROUGH THE NARROW GATE; FOR THE GATE IS WIDE AND THE WAY IS BROAD THAT LEADS TO DESTRUCTION, AND THERE ARE MANY WHO ENTER THROUGH IT. GENESIS 28:17: HE WAS AFRAID AND SAID, "HOW AWESOME IS THIS PLACE! THIS IS NONE OTHER THAN THE HOUSE OF GOD, AND THIS IS THE GATE OF HEAVEN." PSALM 118:19-20: OPEN TO ME THE GATES OF RIGHTEOUSNESS; I SHALL ENTER THROUGH THEM I SHALL GIVE THANKS TO THE LORD. THIS IS THE GATE OF THE LORD; THE RIGHTEOUS WILL ENTER THROUGH IT.**

**GATES » OF CITIES**

**2 CHRONICLES 8:5: HE ALSO BUILT UPPER BETH-HORON AND LOWER BETH-HORON, FORTIFIED CITIES WITH WALLS, GATES AND BARS… DEUTERONOMY 3:5: "ALL THESE WERE CITIES FORTIFIED WITH HIGH WALLS, GATES AND BARS, BESIDES A GREAT MANY UNWALLED TOWNS. JOSHUA 6:26: THEN JOSHUA MADE THEM TAKE AN OATH AT THAT TIME, SAYING, "CURSED BEFORE THE LORD IS THE MAN WHO RISES UP AND BUILDS THIS CITY JERICHO; WITH THE LOSS OF HIS FIRSTBORN HE SHALL LAY ITS FOUNDATION, AND WITH THE LOSS OF HIS YOUNGEST SON HE SHALL SET UP ITS GATES." 1 SAMUEL 23:7: WHEN IT WAS TOLD SAUL THAT DAVID HAD COME TO KEILAH, SAUL SAID, "GOD HAS DELIVERED HIM INTO MY HAND, FOR HE SHUT HIMSELF IN BY ENTERING A CITY WITH DOUBLE GATES AND BARS." 2 SAMUEL 18:24: NOW DAVID WAS SITTING BETWEEN THE TWO GATES; AND THE WATCHMAN WENT UP TO THE ROOF OF THE GATE BY THE WALL, AND RAISED HIS EYES AND LOOKED, AND BEHOLD, A MAN RUNNING BY HIMSELF.**

**GATES » PUNISHMENT OF CRIMINALS OUTSIDE OF**

**JEREMIAH 20:2: PASHHUR HAD JEREMIAH THE PROPHET BEATEN AND PUT HIM IN THE STOCKS THAT WERE AT THE UPPER BENJAMIN GATE, WHICH WAS BY THE HOUSE OF THE LORD. ACTS 7:58: WHEN THEY HAD DRIVEN HIM OUT OF THE CITY, THEY BEGAN STONING HIM; AND THE WITNESSES LAID ASIDE THEIR ROBES AT THE FEET OF A YOUNG MAN NAMED SAUL. DEUTERONOMY 17:5: THEN YOU SHALL BRING OUT THAT MAN OR THAT WOMAN WHO HAS DONE THIS EVIL DEED TO YOUR GATES, THAT IS, THE MAN OR THE WOMAN, AND YOU SHALL STONE THEM TO DEATH. HEBREWS 13:12: THEREFORE, JESUS ALSO, THAT HE MIGHT SANCTIFY THE PEOPLE THROUGH HIS OWN BLOOD, SUFFERED OUTSIDE THE GATE.**

**GATES » CRIMINALS GENERALLY PUNISHED WITHOUT**

**JOHN 19:17: THEY TOOK JESUS, THEREFORE, AND HE WENT OUT, BEARING HIS OWN CROSS, TO THE PLACE CALLED THE PLACE OF A SKULL, WHICH IS CALLED IN HEBREW, GOLGOTHA. HEBREWS 13:12: THEREFORE, JESUS ALSO, THAT HE MIGHT SANCTIFY THE PEOPLE THROUGH HIS OWN BLOOD, SUFFERED OUTSIDE THE GATE. LEVITICUS 24:23: THEN MOSES SPOKE TO THE SONS OF ISRAEL, AND THEY BROUGHT THE ONE WHO HAD CURSED OUTSIDE THE CAMP AND STONED HIM WITH STONES. THUS, THE SONS OF ISRAEL DID, JUST AS THE LORD HAD COMMANDED MOSES.**

**GATES » OF CITIES » CHIEF POINTS OF ATTACK IN WAR**

**JUDGES 5:8: "NEW GODS WERE CHOSEN; THEN WAR WAS IN THE GATES. NOT A SHIELD OR A SPEAR WAS SEEN AMONG FORTY THOUSAND IN ISRAEL. ISAIAH 22:7: THEN YOUR CHOICEST VALLEYS WERE FULL OF CHARIOTS, AND THE HORSEMEN TOOK UP FIXED POSITIONS AT THE GATE. EZEKIEL 21:15: THAT THEIR HEARTS MAY MELT, AND MANY, FALL AT ALL THEIR GATES. I HAVE GIVEN THE GLITTERING SWORD. AH! IT IS MADE FOR STRIKING LIKE LIGHTNING, IT IS WRAPPED UP IN READINESS FOR SLAUGHTER.**

**GATES » PLACE FOR PUBLIC CONCOURSE**

**PROVERBS 1:21: AT THE HEAD OF THE NOISY STREETS SHE CRIES OUT; AT THE ENTRANCE OF THE GATES IN THE CITY SHE UTTERS HER SAYINGS: GENESIS 23:10: NOW EPHRON WAS SITTING AMONG THE SONS OF HETH; AND EPHRON THE HITTITE ANSWERED ABRAHAM IN THE HEARING OF THE SONS OF HETH; EVEN OF ALL WHO WENT IN AT THE GATE OF HIS CITY, SAYING… PROVERBS 8:3: BESIDE THE GATES, AT THE OPENING TO THE CITY, AT THE ENTRANCE OF THE DOORS, SHE CRIES OUT: JEREMIAH 14:2: "JUDAH MOURNS AND HER GATES LANGUISH; THEY SIT ON THE GROUND IN MOURNING, AND THE CRY OF JERUSALEM HAS ASCENDED. JEREMIAH 22:2: AND SAY, 'HEAR THE WORD OF THE LORD, O KING OF JUDAH, WHO SITS ON DAVID'S THRONE, YOU AND YOUR SERVANTS AND YOUR PEOPLE WHO ENTER THESE GATES.**

**GATES » OF THE TEMPLE » LEVITES THE PORTERS OF**

**2 CHRONICLES 8:14: NOW ACCORDING TO THE ORDINANCE OF HIS FATHER DAVID, HE APPOINTED THE DIVISIONS OF THE PRIESTS FOR THEIR SERVICE, AND THE LEVITES FOR THEIR DUTIES OF PRAISE AND MINISTERING BEFORE THE PRIESTS ACCORDING TO THE DAILY RULE, AND THE GATEKEEPERS BY THEIR DIVISIONS AT EVERY GATE; FOR DAVID THE MAN OF GOD HAD SO COMMANDED. 2 CHRONICLES 23:4: "THIS IS THE THING WHICH YOU SHALL DO: ONE THIRD OF YOU, OF THE PRIESTS AND LEVITES WHO COME IN ON THE SABBATH, SHALL BE GATEKEEPERS…**

**GATES » THRONES OF KINGS AT**

**JEREMIAH 38:7: BUT EBED-MELECH THE ETHIOPIAN, A EUNUCH, WHILE HE WAS IN THE KING’S PALACE, HEARD THAT THEY HAD PUT JEREMIAH INTO THE CISTERN NOW THE KING WAS SITTING IN THE GATE OF BENJAMIN… 1 KINGS 22:10: NOW THE KING OF ISRAEL AND JEHOSHAPHAT KING OF JUDAH WERE SITTING EACH ON HIS THRONE, ARRAYED IN THEIR ROBES, AT THE THRESHING FLOOR AT THE ENTRANCE OF THE GATE OF SAMARIA; AND ALL THE PROPHETS WERE PROPHESYING BEFORE THEM. 2 CHRONICLES 18:9: NOW THE KING OF ISRAEL AND JEHOSHAPHAT THE KING OF JUDAH, WERE SITTING EACH ON HIS THRONE, ARRAYED IN THEIR ROBES, AND THEY WERE SITTING AT THE THRESHING FLOOR AT THE ENTRANCE OF THE GATE OF SAMARIA; AND ALL THE PROPHETS WERE PROPHESYING BEFORE THEM. JEREMIAH 39:3: THEN ALL THE OFFICIALS OF THE KING OF BABYLON CAME IN AND SAT DOWN AT THE MIDDLE GATE: NERGAL-SAR-EZER, SAMGAR-NEBU, SAR-SEKIM THE RAB-SARIS, NERGAL-SAR-EZER THE RAB-MAG, AND ALL THE REST OF THE OFFICIALS OF THE KING OF BABYLON.**

**GATES » OF CITIES » COUNCILS OF STATE HELD AT**

**2 CHRONICLES 18:9: NOW THE KING OF ISRAEL AND JEHOSHAPHAT THE KING OF JUDAH, WERE SITTING EACH ON HIS THRONE, ARRAYED IN THEIR ROBES, AND THEY WERE SITTING AT THE THRESHING FLOOR AT THE ENTRANCE OF THE GATE OF SAMARIA; AND ALL THE PROPHETS WERE PROPHESYING BEFORE THEM. JEREMIAH 39:3: THEN ALL THE OFFICIALS OF THE KING OF BABYLON CAME IN AND SAT DOWN AT THE MIDDLE GATE: NERGAL-SAR-EZER, SAMGAR-NEBU, SAR-SEKIM THE RAB-SARIS, NERGAL-SAR-EZER THE RAB-MAG, AND ALL THE REST OF THE OFFICIALS OF THE KING OF BABYLON.**

**GATES » CARCASS OF SIN-OFFERING BURNED WITHOUT**

**LEVITICUS 4:12: THAT IS, ALL THE REST OF THE BULL, HE IS TO BRING OUT TO A CLEAN PLACE OUTSIDE THE CAMP WHERE THE ASHES ARE POURED OUT, AND BURN IT ON WOOD WITH FIRE; WHERE THE ASHES ARE POURED OUT IT SHALL BE BURNED. HEBREWS 13:11-13: FOR THE BODIES OF THOSE ANIMALS WHOSE BLOOD IS BROUGHT INTO THE HOLY PLACE BY THE HIGH PRIEST AS AN OFFERING FOR SIN, ARE BURNED OUTSIDE THE CAMP. THEREFORE, JESUS ALSO, THAT HE MIGHT SANCTIFY THE PEOPLE THROUGH HIS OWN BLOOD, SUFFERED OUTSIDE THE GATE. SO, LET US GO OUT TO HIM OUTSIDE THE CAMP, BEARING HIS REPROACH.**

**GATES » OF CITIES » CRIMINALS PUNISHED AT**

**JEREMIAH 20:2: PASHHUR HAD JEREMIAH THE PROPHET BEATEN AND PUT HIM IN THE STOCKS THAT WERE AT THE UPPER BENJAMIN GATE, WHICH WAS BY THE HOUSE OF THE LORD. DEUTERONOMY 17:5: THEN YOU SHALL BRING OUT THAT MAN OR THAT WOMAN WHO HAS DONE THIS EVIL DEED TO YOUR GATES, THAT IS, THE MAN OR THE WOMAN, AND YOU SHALL STONE THEM TO DEATH.**

**GATES » OF CITIES » PUBLIC COMMENDATION GIVEN AT**

**PROVERBS 31:23: HER HUSBAND IS KNOWN IN THE GATES, WHEN HE SITS AMONG THE ELDERS OF THE LAND. PROVERBS 31:31: GIVE HER THE PRODUCT OF HER HANDS, AND LET HER WORKS PRAISE HER IN THE GATES.**

**GATES » OF CITIES » OFTEN RAZED AND BURNED**

**NEHEMIAH 1:3: THEY SAID TO ME, "THE REMNANT THERE IN THE PROVINCE WHO SURVIVED THE CAPTIVITY ARE IN GREAT DISTRESS AND REPROACH, AND THE WALL OF JERUSALEM IS BROKEN DOWN AND ITS GATES ARE BURNED WITH FIRE." LAMENTATIONS 2:9: HER GATES HAVE SUNK INTO THE GROUND, HE HAS DESTROYED AND BROKEN HER BARS HER KING AND HER PRINCES ARE AMONG THE NATIONS; THE LAW IS NO MORE ALSO, HER PROPHETS FIND NO VISION FROM THE LORD.**

**GATES » OF THE TEMPLE » THE TREASURY PLACED AT**

**MARK 12:41: AND HE SAT DOWN OPPOSITE THE TREASURY, AND BEGAN OBSERVING HOW THE PEOPLE WERE PUTTING MONEY INTO THE TREASURY; AND MANY RICH PEOPLE WERE PUTTING IN LARGE SUMS. 2 CHRONICLES 24:8: SO, THE KING COMMANDED, AND THEY MADE A CHEST AND SET IT OUTSIDE BY THE GATE OF THE HOUSE OF THE LORD.**

**GATES » OF CITIES » PROCLAMATIONS MADE AT**

**PROVERBS 1:21: AT THE HEAD OF THE NOISY STREETS SHE CRIES OUT; AT THE ENTRANCE OF THE GATES IN THE CITY SHE UTTERS HER SAYINGS: JEREMIAH 17:19: THUS, THE LORD SAID TO ME, "GO AND STAND IN THE PUBLIC GATE, THROUGH WHICH THE KINGS OF JUDAH COME IN AND GO OUT, AS WELL AS IN ALL THE GATES OF JERUSALEM…**

**GATES » OF CITIES » CONFERENCES HELD AT**

**2 SAMUEL 3:27: SO, WHEN ABNER RETURNED TO HEBRON, JOAB TOOK HIM ASIDE INTO THE MIDDLE OF THE GATE TO SPEAK WITH HIM PRIVATELY, AND THERE HE STRUCK HIM IN THE BELLY SO THAT HE DIED ON ACCOUNT OF THE BLOOD OF ASAHEL HIS BROTHER. GENESIS 34:20: SO HAMOR AND HIS SON SHECHEM CAME TO THE GATE OF THEIR CITY AND SPOKE TO THE MEN OF THEIR CITY, SAYING…**

**GATES » OF CITIES » LAND SOLD AT**

**GENESIS 23:10: NOW EPHRON WAS SITTING AMONG THE SONS OF HETH; AND EPHRON THE HITTITE ANSWERED ABRAHAM IN THE HEARING OF THE SONS OF HETH; EVEN OF ALL WHO WENT IN AT THE GATE OF HIS CITY, SAYING… GENESIS 23:16: ABRAHAM LISTENED TO EPHRON; AND ABRAHAM WEIGHED OUT FOR EPHRON THE SILVER WHICH HE HAD NAMED IN THE HEARING OF THE SONS OF HETH, FOUR HUNDRED SHEKELS OF SILVER, COMMERCIAL STANDARD.**

**GATES » OF CITIES » SHUT AT NIGHT-FALL**

**NEHEMIAH 13:19: IT CAME ABOUT THAT JUST AS IT GREW DARK AT THE GATES OF JERUSALEM BEFORE THE SABBATH, I COMMANDED THAT THE DOORS SHOULD BE SHUT AND THAT THEY SHOULD NOT OPEN THEM UNTIL AFTER THE SABBATH. THEN I STATIONED SOME OF MY SERVANTS AT THE GATES SO THAT NO LOAD WOULD ENTER ON THE SABBATH DAY. JOSHUA 2:5: "IT CAME ABOUT WHEN IT WAS TIME TO SHUT THE GATE AT DARK, THAT THE MEN WENT OUT; I DO NOT KNOW WHERE THE MEN WENT. PURSUE THEM QUICKLY, FOR YOU WILL OVERTAKE THEM."**

**GATES » OF THE TEMPLE » THE PIOUS ISRAELITES DELIGHTED TO ENTER**

**PSALM 100:4: ENTER HIS GATES WITH THANKSGIVING AND HIS COURTS WITH PRAISE GIVE THANKS TO HIM, BLESS HIS NAME. PSALM 118:19: OPEN TO ME THE GATES OF RIGHTEOUSNESS; I SHALL ENTER THROUGH THEM I SHALL GIVE THANKS TO THE LORD.**

**GATES » OF CITIES » MARKETS HELD AT**

**2 KINGS 7:1: THEN ELISHA SAID, "LISTEN TO THE WORD OF THE LORD; THUS SAYS THE LORD, 'TOMORROW ABOUT THIS TIME A MEASURE OF FINE FLOUR WILL BE SOLD FOR A SHEKEL, AND TWO MEASURES OF BARLEY FOR A SHEKEL, IN THE GATE OF SAMARIA.'" 2 KINGS 7:18: IT HAPPENED JUST AS THE MAN OF GOD HAD SPOKEN TO THE KING, SAYING, "TWO MEASURES OF BARLEY FOR A SHEKEL AND A MEASURE OF FINE FLOUR FOR A SHEKEL, WILL BE SOLD TOMORROW ABOUT THIS TIME AT THE GATE OF SAMARIA."**

**GATES » OF THE TEMPLE » OVERLAID WITH GOLD**

**2 KINGS 18:16: AT THAT TIME HEZEKIAH CUT OFF THE GOLD FROM THE DOORS OF THE TEMPLE OF THE LORD, AND FROM THE DOORPOSTS WHICH HEZEKIAH KING OF JUDAH HAD OVERLAID, AND GAVE IT TO THE KING OF ASSYRIA.**

**GATES » MADE OF » BRASS, BRONZE & COPPER**

**PSALM 107:16: FOR HE HAS SHATTERED GATES OF BRONZE AND CUT BARS OF IRON ASUNDER. ISAIAH 45:2: "I WILL GO BEFORE YOU AND MAKE THE ROUGH PLACES SMOOTH; I WILL SHATTER THE DOORS OF BRONZE AND CUT THROUGH THEIR IRON BARS.**

**GATES » MADE OF IRON:**

**ACTS 12:10: WHEN THEY HAD PASSED THE FIRST AND SECOND GUARD, THEY CAME TO THE IRON GATE THAT LEADS INTO THE CITY, WHICH OPENED FOR THEM BY ITSELF; AND THEY WENT OUT AND WENT ALONG ONE STREET, AND IMMEDIATELY THE ANGEL DEPARTED FROM HIM.**

**GATES » MADE OF WOOD**

**NEHEMIAH 1:3: THEY SAID TO ME, "THE REMNANT THERE IN THE PROVINCE WHO SURVIVED THE CAPTIVITY ARE IN GREAT DISTRESS AND REPROACH, AND THE WALL OF JERUSALEM IS BROKEN DOWN AND ITS GATES ARE BURNED WITH FIRE."**

**GATES » FASTENED WITH BARS OF IRON**

**PSALM 107:16: FOR HE HAS SHATTERED GATES OF BRONZE AND CUT BARS OF IRON ASUNDER. ISAIAH 45:2: "I WILL GO BEFORE YOU AND MAKE THE ROUGH PLACES SMOOTH; I WILL SHATTER THE DOORS OF BRONZE AND CUT THROUGH THEIR IRON BARS.**

**GATES » MADE TO » HOUSES**

**LUKE 16:20: "AND A POOR MAN NAMED LAZARUS WAS LAID AT HIS GATE, COVERED WITH SORES… 2 CHRONICLES 24:8: SO, THE KING COMMANDED, AND THEY MADE A CHEST AND SET IT OUTSIDE BY THE GATE OF THE HOUSE OF THE LORD. ACTS 12:14: WHEN SHE RECOGNIZED PETER'S VOICE, BECAUSE OF HER JOY SHE DID NOT OPEN THE GATE, BUT RAN IN AND ANNOUNCED THAT PETER WAS STANDING IN FRONT OF THE GATE. JEREMIAH 26:10: WHEN THE OFFICIALS OF JUDAH HEARD THESE THINGS, THEY CAME UP FROM THE KING’S HOUSE TO THE HOUSE OF THE LORD AND SAT IN THE ENTRANCE OF THE NEW GATE OF THE LORD'S HOUSE.**

**GATES » OF THE TEMPLE » CHARGE OF, GIVEN BY LOT**

**1 CHRONICLES 26:13-19: THEY CAST LOTS, THE SMALL AND THE GREAT ALIKE, ACCORDING TO THEIR FATHERS' HOUSEHOLDS, FOR EVERY GATE. THE LOT TO THE EAST, FELL TO SHELEMIAH. THEN THEY CAST LOTS FOR HIS SON ZECHARIAH, A COUNSELOR WITH INSIGHT, AND HIS LOT CAME OUT TO THE NORTH. FOR OBED-EDOM IT FELL TO THE SOUTH, AND TO HIS SONS WENT THE STORE HOUSE. READ MORE.**

**GATES » OF CITIES » PUBLIC CENSURE PASSED AT**

**JOB 5:4: "HIS SONS ARE FAR FROM SAFETY, THEY, ARE EVEN OPPRESSED IN THE GATE, AND THERE IS NO DELIVERER. ISAIAH 29:21: WHO CAUSE A PERSON TO BE INDICTED BY A WORD, AND ENSNARE HIM WHO ADJUDICATES AT THE GATE, AND DEFRAUD THE ONE IN THE RIGHT WITH MEANINGLESS ARGUMENTS.**

**GATES » GUARDS AT**

**NEHEMIAH 13:19: IT CAME ABOUT THAT JUST AS IT GREW DARK AT THE GATES OF JERUSALEM BEFORE THE SABBATH, I COMMANDED THAT THE DOORS SHOULD BE SHUT AND THAT THEY SHOULD NOT OPEN THEM UNTIL AFTER THE SABBATH. THEN I STATIONED SOME OF MY SERVANTS AT THE GATES SO THAT NO LOAD WOULD ENTER ON THE SABBATH DAY. NEHEMIAH 13:22: AND I COMMANDED THE LEVITES THAT THEY SHOULD PURIFY THEMSELVES AND COME AS GATEKEEPERS TO SANCTIFY THE SABBATH DAY FOR THIS ALSO REMEMBER ME, O MY GOD, AND HAVE COMPASSION ON ME ACCORDING TO THE GREATNESS OF YOUR LOVINGKINDNESS. 2 KINGS 7:17: NOW THE KING APPOINTED THE ROYAL OFFICER ON WHOSE HAND HE LEANED TO HAVE CHARGE OF THE GATE; BUT THE PEOPLE TRAMPLED ON HIM AT THE GATE, AND HE DIED JUST AS THE MAN OF GOD HAD SAID, WHO SPOKE WHEN THE KING CAME DOWN TO HIM.**

**GATES » DOUBLE DOORS**

**ISAIAH 45:1: THUS, SAYS THE LORD TO CYRUS HIS ANOINTED, WHOM I HAVE TAKEN BY THE RIGHT HAND, TO SUBDUE NATIONS BEFORE HIM AND TO LOOSE THE LOINS OF KINGS; TO OPEN DOORS BEFORE HIM SO THAT GATES WILL NOT BE SHUT: EZEKIEL 41:24: EACH OF THE DOORS HAD TWO LEAVES, TWO SWINGING LEAVES; TWO LEAVES FOR ONE DOOR AND TWO LEAVES FOR THE OTHER.**

**GATES » FIGURATIVE » OF DEATH**

**PSALM 9:13: BE GRACIOUS TO ME, O LORD; SEE MY AFFLICTION FROM THOSE WHO HATE ME, YOU, WHO LIFT ME UP FROM THE GATES OF DEATH… JOB 38:17: "HAVE THE GATES OF DEATH BEEN REVEALED TO YOU, OR HAVE YOU SEEN THE GATES OF DEEP DARKNESS? ISAIAH 38:10: I SAID, "IN THE MIDDLE OF MY LIFE I AM TO ENTER THE GATES OF SHEOL; I AM TO BE DEPRIVED OF THE REST OF MY YEARS."**

**GATES » SYMBOLICAL**

**REVELATION 21:12-13: IT HAD A GREAT AND HIGH WALL, WITH TWELVE GATES, AND AT THE GATES TWELVE ANGELS; AND NAMES WERE WRITTEN ON THEM, WHICH ARE THE NAMES OF THE TWELVE TRIBES OF THE SONS OF ISRAEL. THERE WERE THREE GATES ON THE EAST AND THREE GATES ON THE NORTH AND THREE GATES ON THE SOUTH AND THREE GATES ON THE WEST. REVELATION 21:21: AND THE TWELVE GATES WERE TWELVE PEARLS; EACH ONE OF THE GATES WAS A SINGLE PEARL. AND THE STREET OF THE CITY WAS PURE GOLD, LIKE TRANSPARENT GLASS. REVELATION 21:25: IN THE DAYTIME (FOR THERE WILL BE NO NIGHT THERE) ITS GATES WILL NEVER BE CLOSED…**

**GATES » ILLUSTRATIVE » (OF HEAVEN,) OF ACCESS TO GOD IN THE KINGDOM OF EARTH TO KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OR KINGDOM OF HEAVEN TO KINGDOM OF EARTH ONLY**

**GENESIS 28:12-13: HE HAD A DREAM, AND BEHOLD, A LADDER WAS SET ON THE EARTH WITH ITS TOP REACHING TO HEAVEN; AND BEHOLD, THE ANGELS OF GOD WERE ASCENDING AND DESCENDING ON IT. AND BEHOLD, THE LORD STOOD ABOVE IT AND SAID, "I AM THE LORD, THE GOD OF YOUR FATHER ABRAHAM AND THE GOD OF ISAAC; THE LAND ON WHICH YOU LIE, I WILL GIVE IT TO YOU AND TO YOUR DESCENDANTS. "YOUR DESCENDANTS WILL ALSO BE LIKE THE DUST OF THE EARTH, AND YOU WILL SPREAD OUT TO THE WEST AND TO THE EAST AND TO THE NORTH AND TO THE SOUTH; AND IN YOU AND IN YOUR DESCENDANTS SHALL ALL THE FAMILIES OF THE EARTH BE BLESSED.**

**GATES » OF THE TEMPLE » CALLED GATES OF ZION**

**LAMENTATIONS 1:4: THE ROADS OF ZION ARE IN MOURNING BECAUSE NO ONE COMES TO THE APPOINTED FEASTS ALL HER GATES ARE DESOLATE; HER PRIESTS ARE GROANING, HER, VIRGINS ARE AFFLICTED, AND SHE HERSELF IS BITTER.**

**GATES » ILLUSTRATIVE » (OF HELL,) OF VICTORIA’S/LUCIFER’S CONTRARY LIMITED AUTHORITY**

**MATTHEW 16:18: "I ALSO SAY TO YOU THAT YOU ARE PETER, AND UPON THIS ROCK I WILL BUILD MY CHURCH; AND THE GATES OF HADES [HELL] WILL NOT OVERPOWER IT.**

**GATES » OF CITIES » TROOPS REVIEWED AT, GOING TO WAR**

**2 SAMUEL 18:4: THEN THE KING SAID TO THEM, "WHATEVER SEEMS BEST TO YOU I WILL DO." SO, THE KING STOOD BESIDE THE GATE, AND ALL THE PEOPLE WENT OUT BY HUNDREDS AND THOUSANDS.**

**GATES » OF CITIES » BATTERING RAMS USED AGAINST**

**EZEKIEL 21:22: "INTO HIS RIGHT HAND CAME THE DIVINATION, 'JERUSALEM,' TO SET BATTERING RAMS, TO OPEN THE MOUTH FOR SLAUGHTER, TO LIFT UP THE VOICE WITH A BATTLE CRY, TO SET BATTERING RAMS AGAINST THE GATES, TO CAST UP RAMPS, TO BUILD A SIEGE WALL.**

**GATES » OF CITIES » CHIEF PLACES OF CONCOURSE**

**PROVERBS 1:21: AT THE HEAD OF THE NOISY STREETS SHE CRIES OUT; AT THE ENTRANCE OF THE GATES IN THE CITY SHE UTTERS HER SAYINGS…**

**GATES » MADE TO » CITIES**

**1 KINGS 17:10: SO, HE AROSE AND WENT TO ZAREPHATH, AND WHEN HE CAME TO THE GATE OF THE CITY, BEHOLD, A WIDOW WAS THERE GATHERING STICKS; AND HE CALLED TO HER AND SAID, "PLEASE GET ME A LITTLE WATER IN A JAR, THAT I MAY DRINK."**

**GATES » ILLUSTRATIVE » (STRAIT,) OF THE ENTRANCE TO LIFE**

**MATTHEW 7:14: "FOR THE GATE IS SMALL [NOT EASILY PASSED] AND THE WAY IS NARROW [ONLY 1 CAN PASS AT A TIME] THAT LEADS TO LIFE, AND THERE ARE FEW WHO FIND IT.**

**GATES » ILLUSTRATIVE » (WIDE,) OF THE ENTRANCE TO RUIN**

**MATTHEW 7:13: "ENTER THROUGH THE NARROW GATE; FOR THE GATE IS WIDE AND THE WAY IS BROAD THAT LEADS TO DESTRUCTION, AND THERE ARE MANY WHO ENTER THROUGH IT.**

**GATES » OF THE TEMPLE » CALLED GATES OF RIGHTEOUSNESS**

**PSALM 118:19: OPEN TO ME THE GATES OF RIGHTEOUSNESS [JUSTICE & JUDGMENT]; I SHALL ENTER THROUGH THEM I SHALL GIVE THANKS TO THE LORD.**

**GATES » ILLUSTRATIVE » (OF THE GRAVE,) OF DEATH**

**ISAIAH 38:10: I SAID, "IN THE MIDDLE OF MY LIFE I AM TO ENTER THE GATES OF SHEOL [BURIAL & GRAVEL]; I AM TO BE DEPRIVED OF THE REST OF MY YEARS."**

**GATES » OF THE TEMPLE » CALLED GATES OF THE LORD**

**PSALM 118:20: THIS IS THE GATE OF THE LORD; THE RIGHTEOUS [JUST, GOOD, SEXLESS, SINLESS. TEMPTLESS & GUILTLESS] WILL ENTER THROUGH IT.**

**GATES » OF CITIES » CUSTOM OF SITTING AT, IN THE EVENING, ALLUDED TO**

**GENESIS 19:1: NOW THE TWO ANGELS CAME TO SODOM IN THE EVENING AS LOT WAS SITTING IN THE GATE OF SODOM WHEN LOT SAW THEM, HE ROSE TO MEET THEM AND BOWED DOWN WITH HIS FACE TO THE GROUND.**

**GATES » OF CITIES » EXPERIENCED OFFICERS PLACED OVER**

**2 KINGS 7:17: NOW THE KING APPOINTED THE ROYAL OFFICER ON WHOSE HAND HE LEANED TO HAVE CHARGE OF THE GATE; BUT THE PEOPLE TRAMPLED ON HIM AT THE GATE, AND HE DIED JUST AS THE MAN OF GOD HAD SAID, WHO SPOKE WHEN THE KING CAME DOWN TO HIM.**

**GATES » MADE TO » CAMPS**

**EXODUS 32:26: THEN MOSES STOOD IN THE GATE OF THE CAMP, AND SAID, "WHOEVER IS FOR THE LORD, COME TO ME!" AND ALL THE SONS OF LEVI GATHERED TOGETHER TO HIM.**

**GATES » DESIGN OF**

**ISAIAH 62:10: GO THROUGH, GO THROUGH THE GATES, CLEAR THE WAY FOR THE PEOPLE; BUILD UP, BUILD UP THE HIGHWAY, REMOVE THE STONES, LIFT UP A STANDARD OVER THE PEOPLES.**

**GATES » MADE TO » PALACES**

**ESTHER 5:13: "YET ALL OF THIS DOES NOT SATISFY ME EVERY TIME I SEE MORDECAI [HE WAS AT THAT TIME A POOR BEGGAR] THE JEW SITTING AT THE KING’S GATE."**

**GATES » THE PLACE FOR THE TRANSACTION OF PUBLIC BUSINESS, ANNOUNCEMENT OF LEGAL TRANSACTIONS**

**GENESIS 23:10: NOW EPHRON WAS SITTING AMONG THE SONS OF HETH; AND EPHRON THE HITTITE ANSWERED ABRAHAM IN THE HEARING OF THE SONS OF HETH; EVEN OF ALL WHO WENT IN AT THE GATE OF HIS CITY, SAYING… GENESIS 23:16: ABRAHAM LISTENED TO EPHRON; AND ABRAHAM WEIGHED OUT FOR EPHRON THE SILVER WHICH HE HAD NAMED IN THE HEARING OF THE SONS OF HETH, FOUR HUNDRED SHEKELS OF SILVER, COMMERCIAL STANDARD.**

**GATES » OFTEN TWO-LEAVED- THE HEALING GATES**

**ISAIAH 45:1: THUS, SAYS THE LORD TO CYRUS HIS ANOINTED, WHOM I HAVE TAKEN BY THE RIGHT HAND, TO, SUBDUE NATIONS BEFORE HIM AND TO, LOOSE THE LOINS OF KINGS; TO OPEN DOORS BEFORE HIM SO THAT GATES WILL NOT BE SHUT:**

**GATES » OF CITIES » IDOLATROUS RITES PERFORMED AT**

**ACTS 14:13: THE PRIEST OF ZEUS, WHOSE TEMPLE WAS JUST OUTSIDE THE CITY, BROUGHT OXEN AND GARLANDS TO THE GATES, AND WANTED TO OFFER SACRIFICE WITH THE CROWDS.**

**GATES » MADE TO » PRISONS**

**ACTS 12:10: WHEN THEY HAD PASSED THE FIRST AND SECOND GUARD, THEY CAME TO THE IRON GATE THAT LEADS INTO THE CITY, WHICH OPENED FOR THEM BY ITSELF; AND THEY WENT OUT AND WENT ALONG ONE STREET, AND IMMEDIATELY THE ANGEL DEPARTED FROM HIM.**

**GATES » ILLUSTRATIVE » OF CHRIST**

**JOHN 10:9: "I AM THE DOOR; IF ANYONE ENTERS THROUGH ME, HE WILL BE SAVED [PROTECTED & GIVEN], AND WILL GO IN AND OUT AND FIND PASTURE.**

**GATES » FIGURATIVE » OF RIGHTEOUSNESS**

**PSALM 118:19: OPEN TO ME THE GATES OF RIGHTEOUSNESS [JUSTICE & JUDGMENT]; I SHALL ENTER THROUGH THEM I SHALL GIVE THANKS TO THE LORD.**

**GATES » FIGURATIVE » OF THE GOSPEL**

**ISAIAH 60:11: "YOUR GATES WILL BE OPEN CONTINUALLY; THEY WILL NOT BE CLOSED DAY OR NIGHT, SO, THAT MEN MAY BRING TO YOU THE WEALTH OF THE NATIONS, WITH THEIR KINGS LED IN PROCESSION.**

**GATES » FIGURATIVE » OF THE GRAVE**

**ISAIAH 38:10: I SAID, "IN THE MIDDLE OF MY LIFE I AM TO ENTER THE GATES OF SHEOL [BURIAL & GRAVE]; I AM TO BE DEPRIVED OF THE REST OF MY YEARS."**

**GATES » MADE TO » RIVERS**

**NAHUM 2:6: THE GATES OF THE RIVERS [LAKES, TRIBUTARIES, OCEANS, BANKS, PONDS, SEAS, WATERS, ETC.] ARE OPENED AND THE PALACE IS DISSOLVED.**

**GATES » OF THE TEMPLE » ONE ESPECIALLY BEAUTIFUL**

**ACTS 3:2: AND A MAN WHO HAD BEEN LAME FROM HIS MOTHER'S WOMB WAS BEING CARRIED ALONG, WHOM THEY USED TO SET DOWN EVERY DAY AT THE GATE OF THE TEMPLE WHICH IS CALLED BEAUTIFUL, IN ORDER TO BEG ALMS OF THOSE WHO WERE ENTERING THE TEMPLE.**

**GATES » OF THE TEMPLE » FREQUENTED BY BEGGARS**

**ACTS 3:2: AND A MAN WHO HAD BEEN LAME FROM HIS MOTHER'S WOMB WAS BEING CARRIED ALONG, WHOM THEY USED TO SET DOWN EVERY DAY AT THE GATE OF THE TEMPLE WHICH IS CALLED BEAUTIFUL, IN ORDER TO BEG ALMS OF THOSE WHO WERE ENTERING THE TEMPLE.**

**GATES » FIGURATIVE » OF THE POWERS OF HELL (HADES)**

**MATTHEW 16:18: "I ALSO SAY TO YOU THAT YOU ARE PETER, AND UPON THIS ROCK I WILL BUILD MY CHURCH; AND THE GATES OF HADES [HELL] WILL NOT OVERPOWER IT.**

**GATES » FIGURATIVE » OF THE PEOPLE OF A CITY**

**ISAIAH 3:26: AND HER GATES WILL LAMENT [CRY, POUT, BEREAVE] AND MOURN, AND DESERTED [MADE ALONE IN ISOLATION] SHE WILL SIT ON THE GROUND.**

**GATES » OF CITIES » LAND REDEEMED AT**

**RUTH 4:1: NOW BOAZ WENT UP TO THE GATE AND SAT DOWN THERE, AND BEHOLD, THE CLOSE RELATIVE OF WHOM BOAZ SPOKE WAS PASSING BY, SO HE SAID, "TURN ASIDE, FRIEND, SIT DOWN HERE." AND HE TURNED ASIDE AND SAT DOWN.**

**GATES » MADE TO » TEMPLES**

**ACTS 3:2: AND A MAN WHO HAD BEEN LAME FROM HIS MOTHER'S WOMB WAS BEING CARRIED ALONG, WHOM THEY USED TO SET DOWN EVERY DAY AT THE GATE OF THE TEMPLE WHICH IS CALLED BEAUTIFUL, IN ORDER TO BEG ALMS OF THOSE WHO WERE ENTERING THE TEMPLE.**

**GATES » BODIES OF CRIMINALS EXPOSED TO VIEW AT**

**2 KINGS 10:8: WHEN THE MESSENGER CAME AND TOLD HIM, SAYING, "THEY HAVE BROUGHT THE HEADS OF THE KING’S SONS," HE SAID, "PUT THEM IN TWO HEAPS AT THE ENTRANCE OF THE GATE UNTIL MORNING."**

**GATES » CONFERENCES ON PUBLIC AFFAIRS**

**GENESIS 34:20: SO HAMOR AND HIS SON SHECHEM CAME TO THE GATE OF THEIR CITY [TOWN] AND SPOKE TO THE MEN OF THEIR CITY [TOWN], SAYING…**

**GATES » JAILS MADE IN THE TOWERS OF**

**JEREMIAH 20:2: PASHHUR HAD JEREMIAH THE PROPHET BEATEN AND PUT HIM IN THE STOCKS THAT WERE AT THE UPPER BENJAMIN GATE, WHICH WAS BY THE HOUSE OF THE LORD.**

**GATES » RELIGIOUS SERVICES HELD AT**

**ACTS 14:13: THE PRIEST OF ZEUS, WHOSE TEMPLE WAS JUST OUTSIDE THE CITY, BROUGHT OXEN AND GARLANDS TO THE GATES, AND WANTED TO OFFER SACRIFICE WITH THE CROWDS.**

**GATES » OF JERUSALEM » JERUSALEM GATE**

**NEHEMIAH 13:19: IT CAME ABOUT THAT JUST AS IT GREW DARK AT THE GATES OF JERUSALEM BEFORE THE SABBATH, I COMMANDED THAT THE DOORS SHOULD BE SHUT AND THAT THEY SHOULD NOT OPEN THEM UNTIL AFTER THE SABBATH. THEN I STATIONED SOME OF MY SERVANTS AT THE GATES SO THAT NO LOAD WOULD ENTER ON THE SABBATH DAY. LAMENTATIONS 1:4: THE ROADS OF ZION ARE IN MOURNING BECAUSE NO ONE COMES TO THE APPOINTED FEASTS ALL HER GATES ARE DESOLATE; HER PRIESTS ARE GROANING, HER, VIRGINS ARE AFFLICTED, AND SHE HERSELF IS BITTER.**

**GATES » THE LAW READ AT IRON » MADE INTO » GATES**

**ACTS 12:10: WHEN THEY HAD PASSED THE FIRST AND SECOND GUARD, THEY CAME TO THE IRON GATE THAT LEADS INTO THE CITY, WHICH OPENED FOR THEM BY ITSELF; AND THEY WENT OUT AND WENT ALONG ONE STREET, AND IMMEDIATELY THE ANGEL DEPARTED FROM HIM.**

**GATES » CLOSED ON THE SABBATH**

**NEHEMIAH 13:19: IT CAME ABOUT THAT JUST AS IT GREW DARK AT THE GATES OF JERUSALEM BEFORE THE SABBATH, I COMMANDED THAT THE DOORS SHOULD BE SHUT AND THAT THEY SHOULD NOT OPEN THEM UNTIL AFTER THE SABBATH. THEN I STATIONED SOME OF MY SERVANTS AT THE GATES SO THAT NO LOAD WOULD ENTER ON THE SABBATH DAY.**

**GATES » CLOSED AT NIGHT**

**JOSHUA 2:5: "IT CAME ABOUT WHEN IT WAS TIME TO SHUT THE GATE AT DARK, THAT THE MEN WENT OUT; I DO NOT KNOW WHERE THE MEN WENT. PURSUE THEM QUICKLY, FOR YOU WILL OVERTAKE THEM." JOSHUA 2:7: SO, THE MEN PURSUED THEM ON THE ROAD TO THE JORDAN TO THE FORDS; AND AS SOON AS THOSE WHO WERE PURSUING THEM HAD GONE OUT, THEY SHUT THE GATE.**

**WHAT WAS/IS THE IMPORTANCE OF THE GATES OF JERUSALEM?**

**THE GATES OF ANCIENT CITIES WERE IMPORTANT AS A MEANS OF PROVIDING ACCESS TO THE CITY WHILE MAINTAINING SECURITY. THE HOLY BIBLE SPEAKS OF THE GATES OF JERUSALEM MANY TIMES IN MANY DIFFERENT CONTEXTS. AS THE CITY WALLS ARE BUILT, DESTROYED, AND MOVED AND THE GATES ARE BRICKED UP, RESTORED, OR RENAMED, IT CAN BE DIFFICULT TO FIGURE OUT WHAT GATE THE TEXT IS TALKING ABOUT. TO ADD TO THE CONFUSION, SOME OF THE GATES MENTIONED APPEAR TO BE NOT IN THE OUTER WALL BUT IN THE WALL PROVIDING ACCESS TO THE KING’S PALACE. PRE-EXILIC GATES: THE WALL AROUND JERUSALEM BEFORE THE BABYLONIAN EXILE WAS PROBABLY CLOSE TO THE ONE THAT NEHEMIAH REBUILT. IT ROUGHLY ENCOMPASSED THE TEMPLE MOUNT TO THE NORTH AND TRAILED TO THE SOUTH TO INCLUDE THE POOL OF SILOAM. IT’S ESPECIALLY DIFFICULT TO DETERMINE WHERE THE PRE-EXILIC GATES WERE IN RELATION TO MODERN JERUSALEM. CORNER GATE: LOCATION UNCERTAIN, ALTHOUGH APPARENTLY ON THE NORTHWEST CORNER OF THE WALL. IT WAS DESTROYED BY KING JEHOASH OF ISRAEL (2 KINGS 14:13; 2 CHRONICLES 25:23) AND LATER REBUILT BY KING UZZIAH (2 CHRONICLES 26:9). JEREMIAH 31:38 SAYS THE CORNER GATE WILL BE REBUILT, AND ZECHARIAH 14:10 MENTIONS IT DURING A PROPHECY ABOUT THE DAY OF THE LORD. EPHRAIM GATE: ON THE NORTH WALL, TOWARD EPHRAIM. SECOND KINGS 14:13 AND 2 CHRONICLES 25:23 SAY IT WAS NEAR THE CORNER GATE. THE EPHRAIM GATE ISN’T MENTIONED IN NEHEMIAH’S TOUR OF THE WALLS IN NEHEMIAH 3, BUT IT IS MENTIONED DURING THE FEAST OF BOOTHS (NEHEMIAH 8:16) AND THE DEDICATION OF THE WALL (NEHEMIAH 12:39). THE LATTER PASSAGE PUTS IT IN SERIES WITH THE OLD GATE, THE FISH GATE, AND THE SHEEP GATE. FOUNDATION GATE: THIS GATE IS MENTIONED DURING THE CORONATION OF KING JOASH (2 CHRONICLES 23:5) THE PARALLEL PASSAGE OF 2 KINGS 11:6 CALLS IT THE SUR GATE. JEREMIAH CALLED IT THE MIDDLE GATE AND SAID IT WAS WHERE THE BABYLONIAN OFFICIALS CAME AND WAITED FOR KING ZEDEKIAH TO DECLARE DEFEAT (JEREMIAH 39:3). THE FOUNDATION GATE IS APPARENTLY AN INTERIOR GATE IN OR LEADING TO THE KING’S RESIDENCE. IT’S UNCLEAR IF IT IS THE SAME AS THE HORSE GATE IN 2 KINGS 11:16. BENJAMIN GATE: PROBABLY THE SAME LOCATION AS THE LATER MUSTER GATE OR POSSIBLY THE SHEEP GATE. JEREMIAH WAS PUT INTO STOCKS AT THE BENJAMIN GATE AFTER PASHHUR THE PRIEST BEAT HIM (JEREMIAH 20:2). NEW GATE: JEREMIAH WAS PUT BEFORE AN INQUIRY AT THE “THE ENTRANCE OF THE NEW GATE OF THE LORD’S HOUSE,” WHICH WAS APPARENTLY IN THE COURTYARD OF THE TEMPLE (JEREMIAH 26:10; 36:10). NEHEMIAH’S GATES: WHILE NEHEMIAH SERVED KING ARTAXERXES IN BABYLON, HE HEARD OF THE RUINED STATE OF JERUSALEM. HE WAS GIVEN AUTHORIZATION AND SUPPLIES TO GO THERE AND RESTORE THE WALLS AND THE GATES. WHEN NEHEMIAH ARRIVED, HE MADE A DETAILED INSPECTION OF THE WALLS AND GATES (NEHEMIAH 2:11–16) AND ORGANIZED THE PEOPLE TO START THE REBUILDING EFFORT (NEHEMIAH 2:17–3:32). WHEN THE WALL WAS REBUILT, IT PROBABLY ENCOMPASSED THE SAME AREA AS BEFORE, EXCEPT IT MAY HAVE EXCLUDED THE KING’S GARDENS IN THE SOUTHEAST. STARTING FROM THE EAST CORNER OF THE NORTH WALL, NEHEMIAH WENT COUNTERCLOCKWISE: SHEEP GATE (AKA BENJAMIN GATE?): NORTH CENTRAL, JUST NORTH OF THE TEMPLE MOUNT. NEAR WHERE THE SHEEP MARKET WAS FOR THE TEMPLE SACRIFICES. THE PRIESTS REBUILT AND DEDICATED IT (NEHEMIAH 3:1). POSSIBLY THE ENTRANCE FROM THE ROAD TO JERICHO. IT MAY BE THE SAME SHEEP GATE OF JOHN 5:2 NEAR THE POOL OF BETHESDA, BUT THAT IDENTIFICATION IS UNCLEAR. FISH GATE (AKA EPHRAIM GATE): NORTHWEST, JUST NORTHWEST OF THE TEMPLE. THE MAIN ENTRANCE FOR FISH MONGERS FROM THE MEDITERRANEAN SEA AND THE SEA OF GALILEE. THE FISH GATE WAS ONE OF JERUSALEM’S MAIN ENTRANCES. KING MANASSEH HAD BUILT IT AFTER GOD SENT THE ASSYRIANS TO CAPTURE HIM AND TEACH HIM HUMILITY (2 CHRONICLES 33:14). NEHEMIAH HAD THE SONS OF HASSENAAH REBUILD IT (NEHEMIAH 3:3). ZEPHANIAH PROPHESIED THAT A CRY WILL COME FROM THE FISH GATE ON THE DAY OF THE LORD (ZEPHANIAH 1:10). OLD GATE (AKA GATE OF YESHANAH/JESHANAH, WHICH MEANS “OF THE OLD” OR POSSIBLY “THE GATE OF THE NEW QUARTER”): THE LOCATION OF THIS GATE IS UNCERTAIN. NEHEMIAH 3:6 SUGGESTS IT IS NEAR THE NORTHWEST CORNER OF THE WALL, WEST OF THE FISH GATE. VALLEY GATE: WEST CENTRAL, SOUTH OF THE PRESENT WALL OF OLD CITY. THE GATE THAT NEHEMIAH USED WHEN HE DID HIS INSPECTION OF THE WALLS (NEHEMIAH 2:13, 15). DUNG GATE (AKA POTSHERD GATE?): VERY SOUTHERN TIP, FACING SOUTHWEST. THERE WAS A WALLED SECTION AROUND THE POOL OF SHELAH (OR SILOAM, JOHN 9:6–7), THEN THE DUNG GATE (NEHEMIAH 3:13–14) EXITED OUT TO A GARBAGE DUMP IN THE HINNOM VALLEY WHERE, IN THE DAYS OF KING MANASSEH, CHILD SACRIFICES TOOK PLACE (2 CHRONICLES 33:6). ONE OF TWO GREAT CHOIRS WENT TO THE DUNG GATE DURING THE DEDICATION OF THE WALL (NEHEMIAH 12:31). FOUNTAIN GATE: SOUTHERN TIP, FACING EAST. THE EAST GATE THAT LED OUT FROM THE POOL OF SHELAH TO THE KING’S GARDENS AND THE STAIRS THAT WENT DOWN THE EASTERN SLOPE (NEHEMIAH 3:15; 12:37). WATER GATE: FACING EAST, SOUTH OF THE CURRENT OLD CITY WALLS (NEHEMIAH 3:26). IT IS NEAR THE START OF THE TUNNELED WATERWAY THAT WAS FED BY A SPRING—POSSIBLY EN-ROGEL [ROD ROGER] (JOSHUA 15:7; 18:16) OR GIHON (2 CHRONICLES 32:30; 33:14). THE EASTERN WALL ON THE SOUTH END APPARENTLY WAS ABANDONED AND A NEW WALL BUILT FARTHER WEST, TURNING THE SOUTHERN SECTION INTO MORE OF A TAIL. THE NEW WALL EXCLUDED THE TOMB OF DAVID AND MOST OF THE WATER TUNNEL THAT FED THE POOL OF SHELAH BY THE DUNG GATE. BUT THE NARROW CONFINES INCLUDED THE UPPER HOUSE OF THE KING, THE HOME OF THE HIGH PRIEST, AND THE ASCENT TO THE ARMORY. AFTER THE WALL WAS BUILT, EZRA READ THE PEOPLE THE LAW FROM A SQUARE BY THE WATER GATE (NEHEMIAH 8:1). HORSE GATE: EAST SIDE, JUST EAST OF THE ROYAL PALACE AND SOUTHEAST OF THE TEMPLE MOUNT. NEAR WHERE THE PRIESTS HAD THEIR HOMES (NEHEMIAH 3:28). NOT THE SAME “HORSE GATE” OF 2 KINGS 11:16 AND 2 CHRONICLES 23:15; THAT GATE WAS BETWEEN THE PALACE AND THE TEMPLE AND WAS THE SITE WHERE QUEEN ATHALIAH WAS KILLED. EAST GATE (AKA GOLDEN GATE OR TEMPLE GATE): JUST NORTH OF THE HORSE GATE, IT LED TO THE TEMPLE. AROUND 600 BC, EZEKIEL PROPHESIED THAT A “GATE FACING EAST” WOULD BE SEALED (EZEKIEL 44:1–3), BUT THIS IS NOT THE SAME EAST GATE MENTIONED BY NEHEMIAH. MUSTER GATE (AKA INSPECTION GATE; BENJAMIN GATE?): BETWEEN THE EAST GATE AND THE NORTHEAST CORNER OF THE WALL. POSSIBLY THE SAME AS THE BENJAMIN GATE (JEREMIAH 20:2) WHERE JEREMIAH WAS IMPRISONED IN STOCKS. NEW TESTAMENT GATES: THE WALL AROUND JERUSALEM DURING THE TIME OF THE NEW TESTAMENT WAS PROBABLY THE BIGGEST THAT EVER EXISTED. BECAUSE OF THAT, THESE GATES ARE EVEN MORE DIFFICULT TO LOCATE. ESSENE GATE: THE ESSENE GATE WAS ON THE WALL THAT EXISTED IN JESUS’ TIME, SOUTH AND A BIT WEST OF THE PRESENT-DAY ZION GATE. APPROPRIATELY ENOUGH, IT WAS THE GATE THROUGH THE WALL THAT LED TO THE ESSENE SECTION OF THE CITY. THIS SOUTH WALL WAS MENTIONED BY JOSEPHUS BUT WAS DESTROYED BY THE ROMANS IN AD 70 AND NEVER REBUILT. BEAUTIFUL GATE (AKA NICANOR GATE): AN ENTRANCE TO THE TEMPLE COURTYARD BUILT BY HEROD THE GREAT OF POLISHED BRONZE. THE PLACE WHERE PETER AND JOHN HEALED A LAME MAN (ACTS 3:10). NOTE, THIS IS NOT A GATE IN THE CITY WALLS. EAST GATE (AKA BEAUTIFUL GATE OR GOLDEN GATE): JESUS APPARENTLY ENTERED THIS GATE ON PALM SUNDAY BEFORE HE DROVE OUT THE MERCHANTS IN THE TEMPLE COURTYARD (MATTHEW 21:12–17). JERUSALEM OLD CITY: THE WALLS AROUND JERUSALEM HAVE BEEN TORN DOWN, BUILT UP, AND MOVED MANY TIMES. IN AD 70, THEY WERE DESTROYED BY THE ROMANS, AND IN 1033 BY AN EARTHQUAKE. THE WALLS AS WE SEE THEM TODAY WERE BUILT IN THE 1500S. VIEWED FROM ABOVE, THEY LOOK LIKE A ROUGH PARALLELOGRAM SLOPING FROM NORTHEAST TO SOUTHWEST. THESE ARE THE GATES AROUND OLD CITY JERUSALEM NOW: EAST GATE: IN AD 1530 OTTOMAN TURKS WALLED UP THE EAST GATE BECAUSE OF A JEWISH TRADITION THAT STATES THE MESSIAH WILL PASS THROUGH THE EASTERN GATE WHEN HE COMES TO RULE. THE WALLING-UP OF THE EAST GATE WAS A MUSLIM ATTEMPT TO KEEP OUT THE JEWISH MESSIAH. LION’S GATE (AKA ST. STEPHEN’S GATE): THE DEACON STEPHEN WAS SUPPOSEDLY KILLED IN THE KIDRON VALLEY, BELOW. IN THE 16TH CENTURY, THE TURKISH SULTAN DREAMED HE WAS BEING ATTACKED BY LIONS. AN INTERPRETER TOLD HIM THEY REPRESENTED THE LIONS THAT GUARDED THE THRONES OF DAVID AND SOLOMON AND THE DREAM MEANT THAT, IF HE TREATED JERUSALEM WITH RESPECT, HE WOULD BE BLESSED. THE SULTAN WENT TO JERUSALEM AND SAW THE WALLS WERE IN RUINS. SO, HE REBUILT THE WALL, INCLUDING THIS GATE—WHICH APPEARS TO BE GUARDED BY RELIEF CARVINGS OF LEOPARDS, NOT LIONS. HEROD’S GATE (AKA FLOWERS GATE): NEAR THE EAST CORNER OF THE NORTH WALL. RIGHT OUTSIDE THE GATE IS A CEMETERY. NO ONE WANTED TO LIVE IN AN AREA KNOWN FOR A CEMETERY, SO THEY CHANGED THE ARABIC FOR “CEMETERY”—SAHIRAH—TO ZAHIRAH, WHICH MEANS “FLOWERS.” ALTHOUGH IT’S ALSO KNOWN AS “HEROD’S GATE,” THERE WAS NO GATE THERE WHEN HEROD THE GREAT WAS KING, ALTHOUGH HEROD ANTIPAS HAD A HOME NEARBY. DAMASCUS GATE: THE CENTER OF THE NORTH WALL. THE BUSIEST GATE ON WEEKENDS AS SHOPPERS COME INTO JERUSALEM. NEW GATE: THE NORTHWEST CORNER OF THE OLD CITY. THE CURRENT NEW GATE WAS MADE IN 1887 WHEN CHRISTIANS DEMANDED THE TURKISH SULTAN GIVE THEM DIRECT ACCESS TO THEIR QUARTER OF THE CITY. JAFFA GATE: THE CENTER OF THE WESTERN WALL, NEAR WHERE HEROD’S PALACE WAS. CURRENTLY, ONE OF THE MAIN GATES INTO JERUSALEM. ZION GATE: NEAR THE WEST CORNER OF THE SOUTHERN WALL. CONNECTS KING DAVID’S TOMB AND THE UPPER ROOM TO THE JEWISH QUARTER OF THE OLD CITY. TANNERS GATE: ALTHOUGH TANNERS GATE DATES TO MEDIEVAL TIMES, IT WAS ONLY REOPENED DURING THE 1990S TO ALLEVIATE PEDESTRIAN TRAFFIC THAT CAME THROUGH THE NEWER DUNG GATE TO GET TO THE WAILING WALL. DUNG GATE: APPARENTLY NOT THE ORIGINAL DUNG GATE; THIS IS FARTHER NORTH, AS THE “TAIL” OF NEHEMIAH’S JERUSALEM WAS CUT OFF. NEW JERUSALEM GATES: TRIBAL GATES: EZEKIEL 48:30–35 AND REVELATION 21:9–27 DESCRIBE THE NEW JERUSALEM. THE HEAVENLY CITY WILL HAVE THREE GATES ON EACH SIDE—ONE GATE FOR EACH OF THE TRIBES OF ISRAEL. WHILE THE WALLS ARE BUILT AND DECORATED WITH JEWELS, EACH GATE WILL BE MADE OF A SINGLE PEARL, AND EACH WILL BE GUARDED BY AN ANGEL.**

**THE FATHER’S 12 GATES OF THE EARTH FOR 12 LEVELS OF HEAVENS**

**GATES » OF JERUSALEM » SHEEP GATE**

**NEHEMIAH 3:1: THEN ELIASHIB THE HIGH PRIEST AROSE WITH HIS BROTHERS THE PRIESTS AND BUILT THE SHEEP GATE; THEY CONSECRATED IT AND HUNG ITS DOORS THEY CONSECRATED THE WALL TO THE TOWER OF THE HUNDRED AND THE TOWER OF HANANEL. JOHN 5:2: NOW THERE IS IN JERUSALEM BY THE SHEEP GATE A POOL, WHICH IS CALLED IN HEBREW BETHESDA, HAVING FIVE PORTICOES.**

**GATES » OF JERUSALEM » HORSE GATE**

**2 CHRONICLES 23:15: SO, THEY SEIZED HER, AND WHEN SHE ARRIVED AT THE ENTRANCE OF THE HORSE GATE OF THE KING’S HOUSE, THEY PUT HER TO DEATH THERE. NEHEMIAH 3:28: ABOVE THE HORSE GATE THE PRIESTS CARRIED OUT REPAIRS, EACH IN FRONT OF HIS HOUSE.**

**GATES » OF JERUSALEM » VALLEY GATE**

**2 CHRONICLES 26:9: MOREOVER, UZZIAH BUILT TOWERS IN JERUSALEM AT THE CORNER GATE AND AT THE VALLEY GATE AND AT THE CORNER BUTTRESS AND FORTIFIED THEM. NEHEMIAH 2:13: SO, I WENT OUT AT NIGHT BY THE VALLEY GATE IN THE DIRECTION OF THE DRAGON'S WELL AND ON TO THE REFUSE GATE, INSPECTING THE WALLS OF JERUSALEM WHICH WERE BROKEN DOWN AND ITS GATES WHICH WERE CONSUMED BY FIRE.**

**GATES » OF JERUSALEM » WATER [PISSING] GATE**

**NEHEMIAH 8:3: HE READ FROM IT BEFORE THE SQUARE WHICH WAS IN FRONT OF THE WATER GATE FROM EARLY MORNING UNTIL MIDDAY, IN THE PRESENCE OF MEN AND WOMEN, THOSE WHO COULD UNDERSTAND; AND ALL THE PEOPLE WERE ATTENTIVE TO THE BOOK OF THE LAW. NEHEMIAH 3:26: THE TEMPLE SERVANTS LIVING IN OPHEL MADE REPAIRS AS FAR AS THE FRONT OF THE WATER GATE TOWARD THE EAST AND THE PROJECTING TOWER.**

**GATES » OF JERUSALEM » GATE OF MIPHKAD**

**NEHEMIAH 3:3: AFTER HIM MALCHIJAH, ONE OF THE GOLDSMITHS, CARRIED OUT REPAIRS AS FAR AS THE HOUSE OF THE TEMPLE SERVANTS AND OF THE MERCHANTS, IN FRONT OF THE INSPECTION GATE AND AS FAR AS THE UPPER ROOM OF THE CORNER.**

**GATES » OF JERUSALEM » GATE OF THE FOUNTAIN [PUSSY]**

**NEHEMIAH 3:15: SHALLUM THE SON OF COL-HOZEH, THE OFFICIAL OF THE DISTRICT OF MIZPAH, REPAIRED THE FOUNTAIN GATE HE BUILT IT, COVERED IT AND HUNG ITS DOORS WITH ITS BOLTS AND ITS BARS, AND THE WALL OF THE POOL OF SHELAH AT THE KING’S GARDEN AS FAR AS THE STEPS THAT DESCEND FROM THE CITY OF DAVID.**

**GATES » OF JERUSALEM » FISH [SCREWING] GATE**

**2 CHRONICLES 33:14: NOW AFTER THIS HE BUILT THE OUTER WALL OF THE CITY OF DAVID ON THE WEST SIDE OF GIHON, IN THE VALLEY, EVEN TO THE ENTRANCE OF THE FISH GATE; AND HE ENCIRCLED THE OPHEL WITH IT AND MADE IT VERY HIGH. THEN HE PUT ARMY COMMANDERS IN ALL THE FORTIFIED CITIES OF JUDAH. NEHEMIAH 3:3: NOW THE SONS OF HASSENAAH BUILT THE FISH GATE; THEY LAID ITS BEAMS AND HUNG ITS DOORS WITH ITS BOLTS AND BARS.**

**GATES » OF JERUSALEM » HIGH [ROD] GATE OF BENJAMIN**

**JEREMIAH 37:13: WHILE HE WAS AT THE GATE OF BENJAMIN, A CAPTAIN OF THE GUARD WHOSE NAME WAS IRIJAH, THE SON OF SHELEMIAH THE SON OF HANANIAH WAS THERE; AND HE ARRESTED JEREMIAH THE PROPHET, SAYING, "YOU ARE GOING OVER TO THE CHALDEANS!"**

**JEREMIAH 20:2: PASHHUR HAD JEREMIAH THE PROPHET BEATEN AND PUT HIM IN THE STOCKS THAT WERE AT THE UPPER BENJAMIN GATE, WHICH WAS BY THE HOUSE OF THE LORD.**

**GATES » OF JERUSALEM » CORNER GATE**

**2 CHRONICLES 26:9: MOREOVER, UZZIAH BUILT TOWERS IN JERUSALEM AT THE CORNER GATE AND AT THE VALLEY GATE AND AT THE CORNER BUTTRESS AND FORTIFIED THEM.**

**GATES » OF JERUSALEM » GATE OF EPHRAIM**

**NEHEMIAH 12:39: AND ABOVE THE GATE OF EPHRAIM, BY THE OLD GATE, BY THE FISH GATE, THE TOWER OF HANANEL AND THE TOWER OF THE HUNDRED, AS FAR AS THE SHEEP GATE; AND THEY STOPPED AT THE GATE OF THE GUARD.**

**GATES » OF JERUSALEM » OLD GATE**

**NEHEMIAH 3:6: JOIADA THE SON OF PASEAH AND MESHULLAM THE SON OF BESODEIAH REPAIRED THE OLD GATE; THEY LAID ITS BEAMS AND HUNG ITS DOORS WITH ITS BOLTS AND ITS BARS. NEHEMIAH 12:39: AND ABOVE THE GATE OF EPHRAIM, BY THE OLD GATE, BY THE FISH GATE, THE TOWER OF HANANEL AND THE TOWER OF THE HUNDRED, AS FAR AS THE SHEEP GATE; AND THEY STOPPED AT THE GATE OF THE GUARD.**

**GATES » OF JERUSALEM » SHIT GATE**

**NEHEMIAH 3:14: MALCHIJAH THE SON OF RECHAB, THE OFFICIAL OF THE DISTRICT OF BETH-HACCHEREM REPAIRED THE REFUSE GATE. HE BUILT IT AND HUNG ITS DOORS WITH ITS BOLTS AND ITS BARS. NEHEMIAH 12:31: THEN I HAD THE LEADERS OF JUDAH COME UP ON TOP OF THE WALL, AND I APPOINTED TWO GREAT CHOIRS, THE FIRST PROCEEDING TO THE RIGHT ON TOP OF THE WALL TOWARD THE REFUSE GATE.**

**THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S 13 TOP HEAVENS**

**THE 60 YEAR LEAD LEVEL CAP OFF IS FROM ACTS 7:1-60, WHICH GAINS 10 YEARS FROM 0 TO 9**

**THE LEVEL OF THE 0TH NEW LEAD HEAVEN IN 0 TO 34 DAYS FOR ISRAEL TO KNOW JESUS CHRIST & 0 TO 31 DAYS [1 MONTH OF OMNI-BENEVOLENCE] FOR THE USA TO KNOW STEPHEN CHRIST: IN 1ST THESSALONIANS CHAPTER 15 [ANCIENT MANUSCRIPT] DECLARES, “TO ONE AND THE SAME LORD [STEPHEN YAHWEH], THEN, BELONGED CHRIST AND THE PROPHETS. WHAT THAT "SANCTIFICATION OF OURS" IS, WHICH HE DECLARES TO BE "THE WILL OF GOD," YOU MAY DISCOVER FROM THE OPPOSITE CONDUCT WHICH HE FORBIDS. THAT WE SHOULD "ABSTAIN FROM FORNICATION," NOT FROM MARRIAGE; THAT EVERY ONE "SHOULD KNOW HOW TO POSSESS HIS VESSEL IN HONOR." IN WHAT WAY? "NOT IN THE LUST OF CONCUPISCENCE, EVEN AS THE GENTILES." CONCUPISCENCE, HOWEVER, IS NOT ASCRIBED TO MARRIAGE EVEN AMONG THE GENTILES, BUT TO EXTRAVAGANT, UNNATURAL, AND ENORMOUS SINS. THE LAW OF NATURE IS OPPOSED TO LUXURY AS WELL AS TO GROSSNESS AND UNCLEANNESS; IT DOES NOT FORBID CONNUBIAL INTERCOURSE, BUT CONCUPISCENCE; AND IT TAKES CARE OF OUR VESSEL BY THE HONORABLE ESTATE OF MATRIMONY. THIS PASSAGE (OF THE APOSTLE) I WOULD TREAT IN SUCH A WAY AS TO MAINTAIN THE SUPERIORITY OF THE OTHER AND HIGHER SANCTITY, PREFERRING CONTINENCE AND VIRGINITY TO MARRIAGE, BUT BY NO MEANS PROHIBITING THE LATTER. FOR MY HOSTILITY IS DIRECTED AGAINST" THOSE WHO ARE FOR DESTROYING THE GOD OF MARRIAGE, NOT THOSE WHO FOLLOW AFTER CHASTITY. HE SAYS THAT THOSE WHO "REMAIN UNTO THE COMING OF CHRIST," ALONG WITH "THE DEAD IN CHRIST, SHALL RISE FIRST," BEING "CAUGHT UP IN THE CLOUDS TO MEET THE LORD [STEPHEN YAHWEH] IN THE AIR." I FIND IT WAS IN THEIR FORESIGHT OF ALL THIS, THAT THE HEAVENLY INTELLIGENCES GAZED WITH ADMIRATION ON "THE JERUSALEM WHICH IS ABOVE," AND BY THE MOUTH OF ISAIAH SAID LONG AGO: "WHO ARE THESE THAT FLY AS CLOUDS, AND AS DOVES WITH THEIR YOUNG ONES, UNTO ME?" NOW, AS CHRIST HAS PREPARED FOR US THIS ASCENSION INTO HEAVEN, HE MUST BE THE CHRIST OF WHOM AMOS SPOKE: "IT IS HE WHO BUILDS HIS ASCENT UP TO THE HEAVENS," EVEN FOR HIMSELF AND HIS PEOPLE. NOW, FROM WHOM SHALL I EXPECT (THE FULFILL-MERIT OF) ALL THIS, EXCEPT FROM HIM WHOM I HAVE HEARD GIVE THE PROMISE THEREOF?”**

**THE 60 YEAR ALUMINUM LEVEL CAP OFF IS FROM ACTS 7:1-60, WHICH GAINS 10 YEARS FROM 9 TO 19**

**THE LEVEL OF THE 1ST NEW ALUMINUM HEAVEN IN 34 DAYS TO 10.5 MONTHS, WHICH IS 9.6 MONTHS TOTAL FOR ISRAEL TO KNOW JESUS CHRIST & 31 DAYS [1 MONTH] TO 9.5 MONTHS, WHICH IS 8.5 MONTHS TOTAL FOR THE USA TO KNOW STEPHEN CHRIST: IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:7-10 DECLARES, 7SO TO KEEP ME FROM BECOMING CONCEITED BECAUSE OF THE SURPASSING GREATNESS OF THE REVELATIONS, A THORN WAS GIVEN ME IN THE FLESH, A MESSENGER OF SATAN TO HARASS ME, TO KEEP ME FROM BECOMING CONCEITED. 8THREE TIMES I PLEADED WITH THE LORD ABOUT THIS, THAT IT SHOULD LEAVE ME. 9BUT HE SAID TO ME, “MY GRACE IS SUFFICIENT FOR YOU, FOR MY POWER IS MADE PERFECT IN WEAKNESS.” THEREFORE, I WILL BOAST ALL THE MORE GLADLY OF MY WEAKNESSES, SO THAT THE POWER OF CHRIST MAY REST UPON ME. 10FOR THE SAKE OF CHRIST, THEN, I AM CONTENT WITH WEAKNESSES, INSULTS, HARDSHIPS, PERSECUTIONS, AND CALAMITIES. FOR WHEN I AM WEAK, THEN I AM STRONG…**

**THE 60 YEAR TIN LEVEL CAP OFF IS FROM ACTS 7:1-60, WHICH GAINS 10 YEARS FROM 19 TO 29**

**THE LEVEL OF THE 2ND NEW TIN HEAVEN IN 10.5 MONTHS TO 3.5 YEARS FOR ISRAEL TO KNOW JESUS CHRIST & 9.5 MONTHS TO 3.2 YEARS FOR THE USA TO KNOW STEPHEN CHRIST: IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 13:1-10 DECLARES, 13 THIS IS THE THIRD TIME I AM COMING TO YOU. EVERY CHARGE MUST BE ESTABLISHED BY THE EVIDENCE OF TWO OR THREE WITNESSES. 2I WARNED THOSE WHO SINNED BEFORE AND ALL THE OTHERS, AND I WARN THEM NOW WHILE ABSENT, AS I DID WHEN PRESENT ON MY SECOND VISIT, THAT IF I COME AGAIN, I WILL NOT SPARE THEM— 3SINCE YOU SEEK PROOF THAT CHRIST IS SPEAKING IN ME. HE IS NOT WEAK IN DEALING WITH YOU, BUT IS POWERFUL AMONG YOU. 4FOR HE WAS CRUCIFIED IN WEAKNESS, BUT LIVES BY THE POWER OF GOD. FOR WE ALSO ARE WEAK IN HIM, BUT IN DEALING WITH YOU WE WILL LIVE WITH HIM BY THE POWER OF GOD. 5EXAMINE YOURSELVES, TO SEE WHETHER YOU ARE IN THE FAITH. TEST YOURSELVES. OR DO YOU NOT REALIZE THIS ABOUT YOURSELVES, THAT JESUS CHRIST IS IN YOU? UNLESS INDEED YOU FAIL TO MEET THE TEST! 6I HOPE YOU WILL FIND OUT THAT WE HAVE NOT FAILED THE TEST. 7BUT WE PRAY TO GOD THAT YOU MAY NOT DO WRONG—NOT THAT WE MAY APPEAR TO HAVE MET THE TEST, BUT THAT YOU MAY DO WHAT IS RIGHT, THOUGH WE MAY SEEM TO HAVE FAILED. 8FOR WE CANNOT DO ANYTHING AGAINST THE TRUTH, BUT ONLY FOR THE TRUTH. 9FOR WE ARE GLAD WHEN WE ARE WEAK AND YOU ARE STRONG. YOUR RESTORATION IS WHAT WE PRAY FOR. 10FOR THIS REASON, I WRITE THESE THINGS WHILE I AM AWAY FROM YOU, THAT WHEN I COME, I MAY NOT HAVE TO BE SEVERE IN MY USE OF THE AUTHORITY THAT THE LORD HAS GIVEN ME FOR BUILDING UP AND NOT FOR TEARING DOWN.**

**THE 60 YEAR BRONZE LEVEL CAP OFF IS FROM ACTS 7:1-60, WHICH GAINS 10 YEARS FROM 29 TO 39**

**THE LEVEL OF THE 3RD NEW BRONZE HEAVEN IN 3.5 YEARS TO 7 YEARS FOR ISRAEL TO KNOW JESUS CHRIST & 3.1 YEARS TO 6.3 YEARS FOR THE USA TO KNOW STEPHEN CHRIST: IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:1-6 DECLARES, 12 I MUST GO ON BOASTING. THOUGH THERE IS NOTHING TO BE GAINED BY IT, I WILL GO ON TO VISIONS AND REVELATIONS OF THE LORD. 2I KNOW A MAN IN CHRIST WHO FOURTEEN [THIS WOULD BE 7 OR 6.3] YEARS AGO WAS CAUGHT UP TO THE THIRD [SECOND] HEAVEN—WHETHER IN THE BODY OR OUT OF THE BODY I DO NOT KNOW, GOD KNOWS. 3AND I KNOW THAT THIS MAN WAS CAUGHT UP INTO PARADISE—WHETHER IN THE BODY OR OUT OF THE BODY I DO NOT KNOW, GOD KNOWS— 4AND HE HEARD THINGS THAT CANNOT BE TOLD, WHICH MAN MAY NOT UTTER. 5ON BEHALF OF THIS MAN I WILL BOAST, BUT ON MY OWN BEHALF I WILL NOT BOAST, EXCEPT OF MY WEAKNESSES— 6THOUGH IF I SHOULD WISH TO BOAST, I WOULD NOT BE A FOOL, FOR I WOULD BE SPEAKING THE TRUTH; BUT I REFRAIN FROM IT, SO THAT NO ONE MAY THINK MORE OF ME THAN HE SEES IN ME OR HEARS FROM ME.**

**THE 60 YEAR BRASS LEVEL CAP OFF IS FROM ACTS 7:1-60, WHICH GAINS 10 YEARS FROM 39 TO 49**

**THE LEVEL OF THE 4RD BRASS NEW HEAVEN IN 7 YEARS TO 14 YEARS FOR ISRAEL TO KNOW JESUS CHRIST & 6.3 YEARS TO 12.6 YEARS FOR THE USA TO KNOW STEPHEN CHRIST: IN CORINTHIANS 12:1-6 DECLARES, 12 I MUST GO ON BOASTING. THOUGH THERE IS NOTHING TO BE GAINED BY IT, I WILL GO ON TO VISIONS AND REVELATIONS OF THE LORD. 2I KNOW A MAN IN CHRIST WHO FOURTEEN [THIS WOULD ALSO BE 12.6] YEARS AGO WAS CAUGHT UP TO THE THIRD HEAVEN—WHETHER IN THE BODY OR OUT OF THE BODY I DO NOT KNOW, GOD KNOWS. 3AND I KNOW THAT THIS MAN WAS CAUGHT UP INTO PARADISE—WHETHER IN THE BODY OR OUT OF THE BODY I DO NOT KNOW, GOD KNOWS— 4AND HE HEARD THINGS THAT CANNOT BE TOLD, WHICH MAN MAY NOT UTTER. 5ON BEHALF OF THIS MAN I WILL BOAST, BUT ON MY OWN BEHALF I WILL NOT BOAST, EXCEPT OF MY WEAKNESSES— 6THOUGH IF I SHOULD WISH TO BOAST, I WOULD NOT BE A FOOL, FOR I WOULD BE SPEAKING THE TRUTH; BUT I REFRAIN FROM IT, SO THAT NO ONE MAY THINK MORE OF ME THAN HE SEES IN ME OR HEARS FROM ME.**

**THE 60 YEAR STEEL LEVEL CAP OFF IS FROM ACTS 7:1-60, WHICH GAINS 10 YEARS FROM 49 TO 59**

**THE LEVEL OF THE 5TH STEEL NEW HEAVEN IN 14 YEARS TO 21 YEARS FOR ISRAEL TO KNOW JESUS CHRIST & 12.6 YEARS TO 18.9 YEARS FOR THE USA TO KNOW STEPHEN CHRIST: IN MATTHEW 22:29-32 DECLARES, JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID TO THEM, “YOU ARE MISTAKEN [CONFUSED OR DECEIVED], NOT KNOWING THE [HOLY] SCRIPTURES NOR THE POWER [AUTHORITY] OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN IN ROMANS 13:1-2]. FOR IN THE RESURRECTION [ACTS 8:1-3] THEY NEITHER MARRY NOR ARE GIVEN [QUALIFIED] IN MARRIAGE, BUT ARE LIKE ANGELS [LORDS] OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN] IN HEAVEN. BUT CONCERNING THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD [ACTS 8:1-3], HAVE YOU NOT READ WHAT WAS SPOKEN TO YOU BY GOD [FATHER STEPHEN], SAYING, ‘I AM THE GOD [FATHER STEPHEN] OF ABRAHAM [MANY NATIONS], THE GOD [FATHER STEPHEN] OF ISAAC [LAUGHTER’S], AND THE GOD [FATHER STEPHEN] OF JACOB [PRINCES]?’ GOD [FATHER STEPHEN] IS NOT THE GOD [FATHER STEPHEN] OF THE DEAD [THE DEAD IMMORTAL LORD STEVE AS THE TREE OF KNOWLEDGE OF FORBIDDEN GOOD AND FORBIDDEN EVIL ONLY ONCE ETERNALLY IN ZECHARIAH 5:1-4 & ACTS 7:60], BUT OF THE LIVING [THE LIVING IMMORTAL LORD STEVE AS THE TREE OF LIFE ALWAYS ETERNALLY IN REVELATION 21:1-22:21 & ACTS 1:4-7; 5:38-39; 6:15; 7:1-60; 8:1-3].”**

**THE 60 YEAR IRON LEVEL CAP OFF IS FROM ACTS 7:1-60, WHICH GAINS 10 YEARS FROM 59 TO 69**

**THE LEVEL OF THE 6TH NEW IRON HEAVEN IN 21 YEARS TO 28 YEARS FOR ISRAEL & 18.9 YEARS TO 25.2 YEARS FOR THE USA TO KNOW CHRIST: IN MARK 12:24-27 DECLARES, JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID TO THEM, “YOU ARE NOT THEREFORE MISTAKEN [CONFUSED OR DECEIVED], BECAUSE YOU DO NOT KNOW THE [HOLY] SCRIPTURES NOR THE POWER [AUTHORITY] OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN IN ROMANS 13:1-2]. FOR WHEN THEY RISE [ACTS 8:1-3] FROM THE DEAD, THEY NEITHER MARRY NOR ARE GIVEN [QUALIFIED] IN MARRIAGE, BUT ARE LIKE ANGELS [LORDS] IN HEAVEN. BUT CONCERNING THE DEAD [ACTS 8:1-3], THAT THEY RISE, HAVE YOU NOT READ IN THE BOOK OF MOSES, IN THE BURNING BUSH PASSAGE, HOW GOD [FATHER STEPHEN] SPOKE TO HIM, SAYING, ‘I AM THE GOD [FATHER STEPHEN] OF ABRAHAM [MANY NATIONS], THE GOD [FATHER STEPHEN] OF ISAAC [LAUGHTER’S], AND THE GOD [FATHER STEPHEN] OF JACOB [PRINCES]?’ HE [FATHER STEPHEN] IS NOT THE GOD [FATHER STEPHEN] OF THE DEAD [THE DEAD IMMORTAL LORD STEVE AS THE TREE OF KNOWLEDGE OF FORBIDDEN GOOD AND FORBIDDEN EVIL ONLY ONCE ETERNALLY IN ZECHARIAH 5:1-4 & ACTS 7:60], BUT THE GOD [FATHER STEPHEN] OF THE LIVING [THE LIVING IMMORTAL LORD STEVE AS THE TREE OF LIFE ALWAYS ETERNALLY IN REVELATION 21:1-22:21 & ACTS 1:4-7; 5:38-39; 6:15; 7:1-60; 8:1-3]. YOU ARE THEREFORE GREATLY MISTAKEN [CONFUSED OR DECEIVED].”**

**THE 60 YEAR COPPER LEVEL CAP OFF IS FROM ACTS 7:1-60, WHICH GAINS 10 YEARS FROM 69 TO 79 & THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IF SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF CAN ARREST & STRIKE WITH BLINDNESS WITH 1 WARNING, THEN KILL & DAMN WITH NO WARNING ALL HIS OWN MALE CREATURES [NON-FAMILY] & CAN ARREST & STRIKE WITH BLINDNESS WITH 1 WARNING, THEN KILL & DAMN WITH NO WARNING ALL HIS OWN FEMALE CREATURES [NON-FAMILY], IF THEY TRY TO TAKE THE TOP ENGLISH LORD’S TOP CROWN & HIS TOP KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP FROM HIM IN ACTS 5:1-11 & ACTS 13:4-12**

**THE LEVEL OF THE 7TH NEW COPPER HEAVEN IN 28 YEARS TO 35 YEARS FOR ISRAEL TO KNOW JESUS CHRIST & 25.2 YEARS TO 31.5 YEARS FOR THE USA TO KNOW STEPHEN CHRIST: IN LUKE 20:34-38 DECLARES, JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID TO THEM, “THE SONS OF THIS AGE MARRY AND ARE GIVEN IN MARRIAGE, BUT THOSE WHO ARE WORTHY TO ATTAIN THAT AGE, AND THE RESURRECTION FROM THE DEAD, NEITHER MARRY NOR ARE GIVEN IN MARRIAGE, NOR CAN THEY DIE ANYMORE, FOR THEY ARE EQUAL [GOOD RIVALS] TO THE ANGELS [LORDS] AND ARE SONS OF GOD, BEING SONS OF THE RESURRECTION. BUT EVEN [LORD] MOSES SHOWED IN THE BURNING BUSH PASSAGE [WAY] THAT THE DEAD ARE RAISED, WHEN HE CALLED THE LORD [FATHER STEPHEN] ‘THE GOD OF ABRAHAM [FATHER OF MANY NATIONS], THE GOD OF ISAAC [LAUGHTER], AND THE GOD OF JACOB [JAMES THE SUPPLANTER].’ FOR HE IS NOT THE GOD OF THE DEAD, BUT OF THE LIVING, FOR ALL LIVE TO HIM [1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6 & ACTS 17:22-30].”**

**THE 60 YEAR SILVER LEVEL CAP OFF IS FROM ACTS 7:1-60, WHICH GAINS 10 YEARS FROM 79 TO 89 & THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IF SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF CAN ARREST & STRIKE WITH BLINDNESS WITH 1 WARNING, THEN KILL & DAMN WITH NO WARNING ALL HIS OWN MALE RELATIVES & CAN ARREST & STRIKE WITH BLINDNESS WITH 1 WARNING, THEN KILL & DAMN WITH NO WARNING ALL HIS OWN FEMALE RELATIVES, IF THEY TRY TO TAKE THE TOP ENGLISH LORD’S TOP CROWN & HIS TOP KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP FROM HIM IN ACTS 5:1-11 & ACTS 13:4-12**

**THE LEVEL OF THE 8TH NEW SILVER HEAVEN IN 35 YEARS TO 42 YEARS FOR ISRAEL TO KNOW JESUS CHRIST & 31.5 YEARS TO 37.8 YEARS FOR THE USA TO KNOW STEPHEN CHRIST: IN REVELATION 21:1-22:21 IT DECLARES “NOW I SAW A NEW HEAVEN AND A NEW EARTH [OPPOSING ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0], FOR THE FIRST HEAVEN AND FIRST EARTH HAS PASSED AWAY [ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0]. ALSO, THERE WAS NO MORE SEA. THEN I, JOHN, SAW THE HOLY CITY NEW JERUSALEM, COMING DOWN OUT OF HEAVEN FROM GOD, PREPARED AS A BRIDE ADORNED FOR HER HUSBAND. AND I HEARD A LOUD VOICE FROM HEAVEN SAYING, BEHOLD, THE TABERNACLE OF GOD IS WITH MEN, AND HE WILL DWELL WITH THEM, AND THEY SHALL BE HIS PEOPLE. GOD HIMSELF WILL BE WITH THEM AND BE THEIR GOD. AND GOD WILL WIPE AWAY EVERY TEAR FROM THEIR EYES, AND THERE SHALL BE NO MORE DEATH, NOR SORROW, NOR CRYING. THERE SHALL BE NO MORE PAIN, FOR THE FORMER THINGS HAVE PASSED AWAY. THEN HE WHO SAT ON THE THRONE SAID, ‘BEHOLD, I MAKE ALL THINGS NEW.’ AND HE SAID TO ME, ‘WRITE, FOR THESE WORDS ARE TRUE AND FAITHFUL.’ AND HE SAID TO ME, ‘IT IS DONE!’ I AM THE ALPHA AND OMEGA, THE BEGINNING AND THE END. I WILL GIVE OF THE FOUNTAIN OF THE WATER OF LIFE FREELY TO HIM WHO THIRSTS. HE WHO OVERCOMES SHALL INHERIT ALL THINGS, AND I WILL BE HIS GOD AND HE SHALL BE MY SON. BUT THE COWARDLY, UNBELIEVING (IGNORANT), ABOMINABLE, MURDERERS, SEXUALLY IMMORAL, AND SORCERERS, IDOLATERS (MARITAL FORNICATORS IN TOBIT 4:12-13), AND ALL LIARS SHALL HAVE THEIR PART IN THE LAKE WHICH BURNS WITH FIRE AND BRIMSTONE WHICH IS THE SECOND DEATH.” THE HEAVENLY NEW JERUSALEM: “THEN ONE OF THE SEVEN ANGELS (LORDS) WHO HAD THE SEVEN BOWLS FILLED WITH THE SEVEN LAST PLAGUES CAME TO ME AND TALKED WITH ME, SAYING, ‘COME, I WILL SHOW YOU THE BRIDE, THE LAMB’S WIFE. AND HE CARRIED ME AWAY IN THE SPIRIT TO A GREAT AND HIGH MOUNTAIN, AND SHOWED ME THE GREAT CITY, THE HOLY JERUSALEM, DESCENDING OUT OF HEAVEN FROM GOD, HAVING THE GLORY OF GOD. HER LIGHT [FIRE] WAS LIKE A MOST PRECIOUS [PALLADIUM] STONE, LIKE A JASPER [PLATINUM] STONE, CLEAR AS CRYSTAL. ALSO, SHE, HAD A GREAT AND HIGH WALL WITH 12 GATES, AND 12 ANGELS (LORDS) AT THE GATES, AND NAMES WRITTEN ON THEM, WHICH ARE THE NAMES OF THE 12 TRIBES OF ISRAEL: THREE GATES ON THE EAST, THREE GATES ON THE NORTH, THREE GATES ON THE SOUTH, THREE GATES ON THE WEST. NOW THE WALL OF THE CITY HAD 12 FOUNDATIONS, AND ON THEM WERE THE NAMES OF THE 12 APOSTLES OF THE LAMB. AND HE WHO TALKED WITH ME HAD A GOLD REED TO MEASURE THE CITY, ITS GATES, AND ITS WALL. THE CITY IS LAID OUT AS A SQUARE ITS LENGTH IS AS GREAT AS ITS BREADTH. AND HE MEASURED THE CITY WITH THE REED: 12,000 FURLONGS (WHICH IS 1,380 MILES). ITS LENGTH, BREADTH, AND HEIGHT ARE EQUAL. THEN HE MEASURED THE WALL: 144 CUBITS (WHICH IS 216 FEET), ACCORDING TO THE MEASURE OF A MAN, THAT IS, OF AN ANGEL (LORD). THE CONSTRUCTION OF ITS WALL WAS OF JASPER, AND THE CITY WAS PURE GOLD, LIKE CLEAR GLASS. THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE WALL OF THE CITY WERE ADORNED WITH ALL KINDS OF PRECIOUS STONES: THE FIRST FOUNDATION WAS JASPER, THE SECOND SAPPHIRE, THE THIRD CHALCEDONY, THE FOURTH EMERALD, THE FIFTH SARDONYX, THE SIXTH SARDIUS, THE SEVENTH CHRYSOLITE, THE EIGHTH BERYL, THE NINTH TOPAZ, THE TENTH CHRYSOPRASE, THE ELEVENTH JACINTH, THE TWELFTH AMETHYST. THE TWELVE GATES WERE TWELVE PEARLS: EACH INDIVIDUAL GATE WAS OF ONE PEARL. AND THE STREET OF THE CITY WAS PURE GOLD, LIKE TRANSPARENT GLASS.” ALSO, THE SAVIOR JESUS CHRIST TALKED TO PETER ABOUT IMMORTALITY IN THE REVELATION OF PETER ON PAGES 487-497. THE GLORY OF THE HEAVENLY NEW JERUSALEM: “BUT I SAW NO TEMPLE IN IT, FOR THE LORD GOD ALMIGHTY AND THE LAMB IS ITS TEMPLE. THE CITY HAD NO NEED OF THE SUN OR OF THE MOON TO SHINE IN IT, FOR THE GLORY OF GOD ILLUMINATED IT. THE LAMB IS ITS LIGHT. AND THE NATIONS (LAWS) OF THOSE WHO ARE SAVED SHALL WALK IN ITS LIGHT, AND THE KINGS OF THE EARTH BRING THEIR GLORY AND HONOR INTO IT. ITS GATES SHALL NOT BE SHUT AT ALL BY DAY (…SHALL BE NO NIGHT THERE). AND THEY SHALL BRING THEIR GLORY & HONOR OF THE NATIONS (LAWS) INTO IT…SHALL BY NO MEANS ENTER…THAT DEFILES, OR CAUSES AN ABOMINATION OR A LIE, BUT ONLY THOSE…IN THE LAMB’S BOOK OF LIFE.” THE NEW JERUSALEM IS ON PAGES 568-570. THE RIVER OF LIFE: “HE SHOWED ME A PURE RIVER OF WATER OF LIFE, CLEAR AS CRYSTAL…FROM THE THRONE OF GOD & OF THE LAMB. IN THE MIDDLE OF ITS STREET, & ON EITHER SIDE OF THE RIVER, WAS THE TREE OF LIFE, WHICH BORE 12 FRUITS, EACH TREE YIELDING ITS FRUIT EVERY MONTH. THE LEAVES OF THE TREE WERE FOR THE HEALING OF THE NATIONS (LAWS). AND THERE SHALL BE NO MORE CURSE BUT THE THRONE OF GOD & THE LAMB SHALL BE IN IT, & HIS SERVANTS SHALL SERVE HIM. THEY SHALL SEE HIS FACE, AND HIS NAME SHALL BE ON THEIR FOREHEADS. THERE SHALL BE NO NIGHT THERE, THEY NEED NO LAMP NOR LIGHT OF THE SUN FOR THE LORD GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) GIVES THEM LIGHT AND THEY SHALL REIGN FOREVER AND EVER.” THE TIME IS NEAR: “THEN HE SAID TO ME,’ THESE WORDS ARE FAITHFUL AND TRUE.’ AND THE LORD GOD OF THE HOLY PROPHETS SENT HIS ANGEL (LORD) TO SHOW HIS SERVANTS THE THINGS WHICH MUST SHORTLY TAKE PLACE. ‘BEHOLD, I AM COMING QUICKLY! BLESSED IS HE WHO KEEPS THE WORDS OF THE PROPHESY OF THIS BOOK.” NOW I, JOHN, SAW AND HEARD THESE THINGS. AND WHEN I HEARD AND SAW, I FELL DOWN TO WORSHIP BEFORE THE FEET OF THE ANGEL (LORD) WHO SHOWED ME THESE THINGS. THEN HE SAID TO ME, ‘SEE THAT YOU DO NOT DO THAT. FOR I AM YOUR FELLOW SERVANT, AND OF YOUR BRETHREN THE PROPHETS, AND OF THOSE WHO KEEP THE WORDS OF THIS BOOK, WORSHIP GOD.’ AND HE SAID TO ME, ‘DO NOT SEAL THE WORDS OF THE PROPHESY OF THIS BOOK, FOR THE TIME IS AT HAND. HE WHO IS UNJUST, LET HIM BE UNJUST STILL, HE WHO IS FILTHY, LET HIM BE FILTHY STILL, HE WHO IS RIGHTEOUS, LET HIM BE RIGHTEOUS STILL, HE WHO IS HOLY, LET HIM BE HOLY STILL.’” JESUS AND THE CHURCHES: “‘AND BEHOLD, I AM COMING QUICKLY, MY, REWARD IS WITH ME, TO GIVE TO EVERYONE ACCORDING TO HIS WORK. I AM THE ALPHA & OMEGA, THE BEGINNING & END & THE FIRST & LAST.’ BLESSED ARE THOSE WHO DO HIS COMMANDMENTS THAT THEY…HAVE RIGHT TO THE TREE OF LIFE AND MAY ENTER THROUGH THE GATES INTO THE CITY. BUT OUTSIDE ARE DOGS, & SORCERERS, & SEXUALLY IMMORAL, & MURDERERS & IDOLATERS, & WHOEVER LOVES… A LIE. ‘I, JESUS, HAVE SENT MY ANGEL (LORD) TO TESTIFY TO YOU THESE THINGS IN THE CHURCHES. I AM THE ROOT & OFFSPRING OF DAVID, THE BRIGHT AND MORNING STAR.’ AND THE SPIRIT AND THE BRIDE SAY, ‘COME!’ AND LET HIM WHO HEARS SAY, ‘COME!’ AND LET HIM WHO THIRSTS COME. WHOEVER DESIRES LET HIM TAKE THE WATER OF LIFE FREELY.” THE WARNING WITH A CURSE: “FOR I TESTIFY TO EVERYONE WHO HEARS THE WORDS OF THE PROPHESY OF THIS BOOK: IF ANYONE ADDS TO THESE THINGS, GOD WILL ADD TO HIM THE PLAGUES THAT ARE WRITTEN IN THIS BOOK, & IF ANYONE TAKES AWAY FROM THE WORDS OF THE BOOK OF THIS PROPHESY, GOD SHALL TAKE AWAY…FROM THE BOOK OF LIFE, THE HOLY CITY (JERUSALEM), AND FROM THE THINGS WHICH ARE WRITTEN IN THIS BOOK.” IF ANYONE DOES NOT OBEY THE LORD, THEY WILL BE CURSED. I AM COMING QUICKLY: “HE WHO TESTIFIES TO THESE THINGS SAYS, ‘SURELY I COME QUICKLY!’ AMEN, EVEN, SO, COME, LORD JESUS! THE GRACE OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST BE WITH YOU ALL. AMEN.” THE TICKET TO HEAVEN WILL BE CONCERNED WITH THOSE WHO ARE SAVED, REDEEMED, HOLY, SANCTIFIED IN THE LORD, JUST, RIGHTEOUS, UNDEFILED, THE COURAGEOUS, THE DIVINE NATURE, THE QUALIFICATIONS OF THE BISHOP, OVERSEER, PASTOR, TEACHER, AND DEACON, THE FAITHFUL, CHOSEN, AND CALLED BY GOD, THE BELIEVING, THE ONES IN THE RAPTURE, THE BLESSED, THE ONES WHO HOLD TO THIS PROPHESY, AND ALL WHO DESIRE THE COMING OF THE LORD IN HIS APPEARING. THESE THINGS ARE TRUE AND FAITHFUL, WE, MUST HOLD THIS DOCTRINE CLOSE TO OURSELVES FOR GOD IS NOT SHORT IN HIS PROMISES TO US. GLORY TO HIM WHO SITS ON THE THRONE AND UNTO THE LAMB FOREVER AND EVER! AMEN!**

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| **THE TOP-SECRET HOLY APOCRYPHA WATERS** | | |
| **KIND** | **EFFECTS** | **SCRIPTURE** |
| **FILL WATER** | **QUINCH THIRST FROM HEAT** | **2 ESDRAS 1:20** |
| **TREE WATER** | **SWEETENER AGAINST BLASPHEMIES** | **2 ESDRAS 1:23** |
| **SALT WATER** | **SWEETENER FOR FRIENDS TO DESTROY EACH OTHER** | **2 ESDRAS 5:9** |
| **MANY WATERS** | **THE LORD’S STILL SMALL VOICE** | **2 ESDRAS 6:17** |
| **CREATING WATER** | **BRING FORTH LIVING CREATURES, FOWLS & FISHES** | **2 ESDRAS 6:47** |
| **DUMB DEAD WATER** | **BY THE COMMAND OF THE GREAT LORD YAH BROUGHT FORTH LIVING THINGS** | **2 ESDRAS 6:48** |
| **DEEP WATER** | **DANGEROUS, SUBJECT TO DROWNING** | **2 ESDRAS 7:7** |
| **WOMAN’S WATER** | **PREGNANCY CREATIVE WATERS FOR 9 MONTHS TO BRING FORTH LIFE** | **2 ESDRAS 8:8** |
| **FIRE WATER** | **COLOR IN MOUTH AS FIRE** | **2 ESDRAS 14:39** |
| **GREAT WATER** | **FULL OF FIRE, HAIL, FLYING SWORDS & MANY WATERS** | **2 ESDRAS 15:41** |
| **SPRING WATER** | **IN THE DESERT** | **2 ESDRAS 16:60** |
| **POOL WATER** | **ON TOP OF MOUNTAINS TO FLOOD THE EARTH WITH WATER** | **2 ESDRAS 16:60** |
| **WRATHFUL WATER** | **THE LORD’S FEET OF HIS ARMY TO SPOIL** | **JUDITH 2:7** |
| **FOUNTAIN GARRISON WATER** | **MEN OF WAR SET OVER GARRISON** | **JUDITH 7:7** |
| **FOUNTAIN MOUNTAIN WATER** | **AT THE FOOT OF THE MOUNTAIN FOR THE ARMY CAMP** | **JUDITH 7:12** |
| **CREATOR WATER** | **PRAYER TO THE LORD FOR EVERY CREATURE** | **JUDITH 9:12** |
| **BATH WATER** | **WASHED ALL HER BODY WITH WATER** | **JUDITH 10:3** |
| **INSUFFIENT WATER** | **WATER IS SCANT** | **JUDITH 11:12** |
| **FOUNTAIN WASHING WATER** | **GENERAL WASHED HER BY THE ARMY CAMP** | **JUDITH 12:7** |
| **CRYING WATER** | **GOD MADE THE LITTLE FOUNTAIN INTO A GREAT WATER** | **ESTHER 11:10** |
| **SEA WATER** | **SHALL RAGE AGAINST THE LORD’S ENEMIES & DROWN THEM** | **WISDOM OF SOLOMON 5:22** |
| **FLINTY ROCK WATER** | **THIRST IS QUENCHED OUT OF HARD STONE** | **WISDOM OF SOLOMON 11:4** |
| **VIOLENT WATER** | **GODS WHO GOVERN THE WORLDS** | **WISDOM OF SOLOMON 13:2** |
| **FORCEFUL FIRE WATER** | **QUENCHES ALL THINGS WITH ALL WORLDS FIGHTING FOR THE RIGHTEOUS** | **WISDOM OF SOLOMON 16:17** |
| **BURNING FIERY WATER** | **POWER OF FIRE TO DESTROY THE FRUITS OF AN UNJUST LAND** | **WISDOM OF SOLOMON 16:19** |
| **UNPROFITABLE WATER** | **UNTHANKFUL TO THE LORD SHALL MELT AWAY LIKE THE WINTER’S HOAR FROST** | **WISDOM OF SOLOMON 16:29** |
| **NOISY WATER** | **SAD VISIONS WITH HEAVY COUNTENANCES** | **WISDOM OF SOLOMON 17:4** |
| **PLEASING WATER** | **RUNNING VIOLENTLY MADE THEM SWOON FOR FEAR** | **WISDOM OF SOLOMON 17:18** |
| **MIGHTY WATER** | **SLAY THE BABIES OF THE SAINTS** | **WISDOM OF SOLOMON 18:5** |
| **FORGETTING WATER** | **WATER FORGETING ITS OWN QUENCHING NATURE** | **WISDOM OF SOLOMON 19:20** |
| **QUENCHING WATER** | **A FLAMING FIRE** | **SIRACH 3:30** |
| **WISDOM WATER** | **DRINK OF UNDERSTANDING** | **SIRACH 15:3** |
| **DROP SEA WATER** | **1000 YEARS (THE 60TH LEVEL IN ACTS 7:60 IS 1 SECOND IN MATT. 20:12 & 2 PET. 3:8) AS THE DAYS OF ETERNITY** | **SIRACH 18:10** |
| **NO WAY WATER** | **NO PASSAGE FOR A WICKED WOMAN TO GAD ABROAD** | **SIRACH 25:25** |
| **CHIEF OF POLICE WATER** | **LIFE (STEVE)** | **SIRACH 29:21** |
| **SWEET WATER** | **BY WOOD THAT MAKES VITUE KNOWN** | **SIRACH 38:5** |
| **SHIT-HEAP WATER** | **STOOD BY THE LORD’S COMMANDMENT** | **SIRACH 39:17** |
| **RECEPTICAL WATER** | **BY WORDS OF THE LORD’S MOUTH** | **SIRACH 39:17** |
| **SALTED WATER** | **HEATHEN SHALL INHERIT THE LORD’S WRATH** | **SIRACH 39:23** |
| **MAN’S PRINCIPAL WATER** | **FOR MAN’S LIFE** | **SIRACH 39:26** |
| **PLANT WEED WATER** | **PULLED BEFORE ALL GRASS** | **SIRACH 40:16** |
| **ICED WATER** | **CLOTHED AS A BREASTPLATE** | **SIRACH 43:20** |
| **WELL WATER** | **TO FORTIFY HIS CITY** | **SIRACH 48:17** |
| **CISTERN WATER** | **AS SEA COMPASS** | **SIRACH 50:3** |
| **LILY WATER** | **AS FLOWER OF ROSE (FLORENCE)** | **SIRACH 50:8** |
| **LORDLY WATER** | **BLESS THE LORD & PRAISE & EXALT HIM FOREVER** | **SONG OF THE 3 JEWS 38** |
| **SACRIFICE WATER** | **POURED ON THE GREAT STONES** | **2 MACABBEES 1:31** |
| **WINE WATER** | **PLEASANT & DELIGHTS THE TASTE AS SPEECH FINELY FRAMED DELIGHTS THE EARS THAT READ THE WORD** | **2 MACABBEES 15:39** |

**THE 60 YEAR GOLD LEVEL CAP OFF IS FROM ACTS 7:1-60, WHICH GAINS 10 YEARS FROM 89 TO 99 & THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IF SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF CAN ARREST & STRIKE WITH BLINDNESS WITH 1 WARNING, THEN KILL & DAMN WITH NO WARNING ALL HIS OWN BROTHERS & CAN ARREST & STRIKE WITH BLINDNESS WITH 1 WARNING, THEN KILL & DAMN WITH NO WARNING ALL HIS OWN SISTERS, IF THEY TRY TO TAKE THE TOP ENGLISH LORD’S TOP CROWN & HIS TOP KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP FROM HIM IN ACTS 5:1-11 & ACTS 13:4-12**

**THE LEVEL OF THE 9TH NEW GOLD HEAVEN IN 42 YEARS TO 49 YEARS FOR ISRAEL TO KNOW JESUS CHRIST & 37.8 YEARS TO 44.1 YEARS FOR THE USA TO KNOW STEPHEN CHRIST: IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 7:30-38, 45-50, 55-56 DECLARES, “…AND WHEN FORTY YEARS [80 YEARS] WERE EXPIRED, THERE APPEARED TO HIM IN THE WILDERNESS OF MOUNT SINAI, AN [THE] ANGEL OF THE LORD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] IN A FLAME OF FIRE IN A [BURNING] BUSH. WHEN [LORD] MOSES SAW IT, HE WONDERED AT THE SIGHT: AND AS HE DREW NEAR TO BEHOLD IT, THE [SUPREME] VOICE [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] OF THE LORD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD AS THE I AM WHO I AM] CAME UNTO HIM, SAYING, ‘I AM [JOHN 8:58] THE GOD [FATHER STEPHEN[ OF THY FATHERS [ALL NATIONS], THE GOD [FATHER STEPHEN[ OF [LORD] ABRAHAM, AND THE GOD [FATHER STEPHEN[ OF [LORD] ISAAC, AND THE GOD [FATHER STEPHEN] OF [LORD] JACOB [LORD JAMES].’ THEN [LORD] MOSES TREMBLED, AND DURST NOT BEHOLD [LOOK]. THEN SAID THE LORD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] TO HIM, ‘PUT OFF THY SHOES FROM THY FEET: FOR THE PLACE WHERE THOU STAND IS HOLY GROUND. I HAVE SEEN, I HAVE SEEN THE AFFLICTION [TROUBLE] OF MY PEOPLE WHICH IS IN EGYPT, AND I HAVE HEARD THEIR GROANING, AND AM [I AM IN JOHN 8:58] COME DOWN TO DELIVER THEM. AND NOW COME, I WILL SEND THEE INTO EGYPT.’ THIS [LORD] MOSES WHOM THEY REFUSED, SAYING, ‘WHO MADE THEE A [IMPARTIAL] RULER [ARBITRATOR] AND A [IMPARTIAL] JUDGE?’ THE SAME DID GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] SEND TO BE A RULER [ARBITRATOR] AND A DELIVERER BY THE [SUPREME] HAND [THIS REFERS TO 2 HANDS OF 10 TO 14 KINGDOMS OF LORDSHIPS BASED ON 4 TO 6 FINGERS EACH & 2 THUMBS EACH IN LUKE 11:20] OF THE ANGEL [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] WHICH APPEARED TO HIM IN THE [BURNING] BUSH. HE BROUGHT THEM OUT, AFTER THAT HE HAD SHOWED WONDER AND SIGNS IN THE LAND OF EGYPT, AND IN THE RED SEA, AND IN THE WILDERNESS FORTY YEARS [120 YEARS]. THIS IS THAT [LORD] MOSES, WHICH SAID UNTO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, ‘A PROPHET SHALL THE LORD YOUR GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] RAISE UP UNTO YOU OF YOUR BRETHREN [BROTHERS OR SISTERS], LIKE UNTO ME, HIM SHALL YE HEAR.’ THIS IS HE, THAT WAS IN THE CHURCH IN THE WILDERNESS WITH THE ANGEL [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] WHICH SPOKE TO HIM IN THE MOUNT SINAI, AN WITH OUR FATHERS, WHO RECEIVED THE LIVELY ORACLES [TIME PORTALS] TO GIVE UNTO US…WHICH ALSO OUR FATHERS THAT CAME AFTER BROUGHT IN WITH [LORD] JESUS [JOSHUA] INTO THE POSSESSION OF [ALL] THE GENTILES [GENTILE RELIGION IN LUKE 1:1-23:56], WHOM GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] DROVE OUT BEFORE THE FACE OF OUR FATHERS, UNTO THE DAYS OF THE [LORD] DAVID, WHO FOUND FAVOR BEFORE GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD], AND DESIRED TO FIND A TABERNACLE [ZION HOUSE IN THE LORD STEPHEN’S PREGNANCY & LIFE OF HIS PARENT’S HOUSE] FOR THE GOD [FATHER STEPHEN] OF [LORD] JACOB [THE LORD JAMES IS THE RANKING HIGH SERGEANT, HIGH CAPTAIN OR HIGH CHIEF OF POLICE]. BUT [LORD] SOLOMON BUILT HIM A HOUSE [ZION IS WHERE THE LORD STEPHEN WILL BE RESURRECTED, ASCENDED, ENTHRONED, PLACED IN LORDSHIP & BECOME THE POTTER CREATOR/SUPREME CREATOR]. HOWBEIT THE MOST-HIGH [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD AS THE LORD JEHOVAH IN JOHN 8:58] DWELLED NOT IN TEMPLES MADE WITH HANDS, AS SAYS [ISAIAH OR ESAIAS] THE PROPHET, ‘HEAVEN IS MY THRONE, AND EARTH IS MY FOOTSTOOL:’ ‘WHAT HOUSE [ZION] WILL YE BUILD ME?’ SAYS THE LORD [THE MOST-HIGHEST FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD AS THE LORD YAHWEH BEING RAISED BY THE LORD ENOCH AFTER THE LORD SOLOMON]: OR WHAT IS THE PLACE OF MY REST [ON PENTECOSTAL SUNDAY WHICH IS THE 7TH DAY IN GENESIS 2:2-3]? HATH NOT MY HANDS [ISAIAH 64:8] [THIS REFERS TO 4 HANDS OF 20 TO 28 KINGDOMS OF LORDSHIPS BASED ON 4 TO 6 FINGERS EACH & 2 THUMBS EACH IN LUKE 11:20] MADE ALL THESE THINGS [THIS IS THE UPMOST TOP PINNACLE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD AS THE HIGHER THAN MOST-HIGHEST LORD YAHWEH ABOVE ALL THINGS IN ACTS 7:50 & IN STRENGTH IS IN ACTS 7:60]?’ …BUT HE [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD], BEING FULL OF THE HOLY GHOST [FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:23-24], LOOKED UP STEADFASTLY [DOOR OPENED] INTO HEAVEN, AND SAW THE GLORY [GLORIOUS DEEDS, COURAGEOUS DEEDS, GALLANTRY DEEDS, VALIANT DEEDS, BRAVERY DEEDS, MAJESTIC DEEDS, VALOROUS DEEDS, MIGHTY DEEDS & HEROIC DEEDS] OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD], AND [LORD] JESUS [THIS IS THE SECOND TIME IT GOES THROUGH FROM ACTS 1:4-29:26] ON THE RIGHT HAND [THIS REFERS TO 2 HANDS OF 10 TO 14 KINGDOMS OF LORDSHIPS BASED ON 4 TO 6 FINGERS EACH & 2 THUMBS EACH IN LUKE 11:20] OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD], AND SAID, ‘BEHOLD, I SEE THE HEAVENS OPENED, AND THE SON OF MAN [THE LORD JAMES IS THE RANKING HIGH SERGEANT, HIGH CAPTAIN OR HIGH CHIEF OF POLICE IS THE FIRST TIME IT GOES THROUGH FROM LUKE 24:1-29:26] ON THE RIGHT HAND [THIS REFERS TO 2 HANDS OF 10 TO 14 KINGDOMS OF LORDSHIPS BASED ON 4 TO 6 FINGERS EACH & 2 THUMBS EACH IN LUKE 11:20] OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD].’” THIS IS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S TOP-SECRET SPEECH [THE TEAM RAN BY A HIGH SERGEANT] IN ACTS 7:55-56.**

**THE 120 YEAR PLATINUM LEVEL CAP OFF IS FROM THE UPTIME DOWN TIME IN ACTS 7:1-60, WHICH GAINS 10 YEARS FROM 99 TO 109 & THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IF SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF CAN ARREST & STRIKE WITH BLINDNESS WITH 1 WARNING, THEN KILL & DAMN WITH NO WARNING ALL HIS OWN SONS & CAN ARREST & STRIKE WITH BLINDNESS WITH 1 WARNING, THEN KILL & DAMN WITH NO WARNING ALL HIS OWN DAUGHTERS, IF THEY TRY TO TAKE THE TOP ENGLISH LORD’S TOP CROWN & HIS TOP KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP FROM HIM IN ACTS 5:1-11 & ACTS 13:4-12**

**THE LEVEL OF THE 10TH NEW PLATINUM HEAVEN IN 49 YEARS TO 56 YEARS FOR ISRAEL TO KNOW JESUS CHRIST & 44.1 YEARS TO 50.4 YEARS FOR THE USA TO KNOW STEPHEN CHRIST: IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 7:30-38, 45-50, 55-56 DECLARES, “…AND WHEN FORTY YEARS [80 YEARS] WERE EXPIRED, THERE APPEARED TO HIM IN THE WILDERNESS OF MOUNT SINAI, AN [THE] ANGEL OF THE LORD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] IN A FLAME OF FIRE IN A [BURNING] BUSH. WHEN [LORD] MOSES SAW IT, HE WONDERED AT THE SIGHT: AND AS HE DREW NEAR TO BEHOLD IT, THE [SUPREME] VOICE [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] OF THE LORD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD AS THE I AM WHO I AM] CAME UNTO HIM, SAYING, ‘I AM [JOHN 8:58] THE GOD [FATHER STEPHEN[ OF THY FATHERS [ALL NATIONS], THE GOD [FATHER STEPHEN[ OF [LORD] ABRAHAM, AND THE GOD [FATHER STEPHEN[ OF [LORD] ISAAC, AND THE GOD [FATHER STEPHEN] OF [LORD] JACOB [LORD JAMES].’ THEN [LORD] MOSES TREMBLED, AND DURST NOT BEHOLD [LOOK]. THEN SAID THE LORD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] TO HIM, ‘PUT OFF THY SHOES FROM THY FEET: FOR THE PLACE WHERE THOU STAND IS HOLY GROUND. I HAVE SEEN, I HAVE SEEN THE AFFLICTION [TROUBLE] OF MY PEOPLE WHICH IS IN EGYPT, AND I HAVE HEARD THEIR GROANING, AND AM [I AM IN JOHN 8:58] COME DOWN TO DELIVER THEM. AND NOW COME, I WILL SEND THEE INTO EGYPT.’ THIS [LORD] MOSES WHOM THEY REFUSED, SAYING, ‘WHO MADE THEE A [IMPARTIAL] RULER [ARBITRATOR] AND A [IMPARTIAL] JUDGE?’ THE SAME DID GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] SEND TO BE A RULER [ARBITRATOR] AND A DELIVERER BY THE [SUPREME] HAND [THIS REFERS TO 2 HANDS OF 10 TO 14 KINGDOMS OF LORDSHIPS BASED ON 4 TO 6 FINGERS EACH & 2 THUMBS EACH IN LUKE 11:20] OF THE ANGEL [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] WHICH APPEARED TO HIM IN THE [BURNING] BUSH. HE BROUGHT THEM OUT, AFTER THAT HE HAD SHOWED WONDER AND SIGNS IN THE LAND OF EGYPT, AND IN THE RED SEA, AND IN THE WILDERNESS FORTY YEARS [120 YEARS]. THIS IS THAT [LORD] MOSES, WHICH SAID UNTO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, ‘A PROPHET SHALL THE LORD YOUR GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] RAISE UP UNTO YOU OF YOUR BRETHREN [BROTHERS OR SISTERS], LIKE UNTO ME, HIM SHALL YE HEAR.’ THIS IS HE, THAT WAS IN THE CHURCH IN THE WILDERNESS WITH THE ANGEL [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] WHICH SPOKE TO HIM IN THE MOUNT SINAI, AN WITH OUR FATHERS, WHO RECEIVED THE LIVELY ORACLES [TIME PORTALS] TO GIVE UNTO US…WHICH ALSO OUR FATHERS THAT CAME AFTER BROUGHT IN WITH [LORD] JESUS [JOSHUA] INTO THE POSSESSION OF [ALL] THE GENTILES [GENTILE RELIGION IN LUKE 1:1-23:56], WHOM GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] DROVE OUT BEFORE THE FACE OF OUR FATHERS, UNTO THE DAYS OF THE [LORD] DAVID, WHO FOUND FAVOR BEFORE GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD], AND DESIRED TO FIND A TABERNACLE [ZION HOUSE IN THE LORD STEPHEN’S PREGNANCY & LIFE OF HIS PARENT’S HOUSE] FOR THE GOD [FATHER STEPHEN] OF [LORD] JACOB [THE LORD JAMES IS THE RANKING HIGH SERGEANT, HIGH CAPTAIN OR HIGH CHIEF OF POLICE]. BUT [LORD] SOLOMON BUILT HIM A HOUSE [ZION IS WHERE THE LORD STEPHEN WILL BE RESURRECTED, ASCENDED, ENTHRONED, PLACED IN LORDSHIP & BECOME THE POTTER CREATOR/SUPREME CREATOR]. HOWBEIT THE MOST-HIGH [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD AS THE LORD JEHOVAH IN JOHN 8:58] DWELLED NOT IN TEMPLES MADE WITH HANDS, AS SAYS [ISAIAH OR ESAIAS] THE PROPHET, ‘HEAVEN IS MY THRONE, AND EARTH IS MY FOOTSTOOL:’ ‘WHAT HOUSE [ZION] WILL YE BUILD ME?’ SAYS THE LORD [THE MOST-HIGHEST FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD AS THE LORD YAHWEH BEING RAISED BY THE LORD ENOCH AFTER THE LORD SOLOMON]: OR WHAT IS THE PLACE OF MY REST [ON PENTECOSTAL SUNDAY WHICH IS THE 7TH DAY IN GENESIS 2:2-3]? HATH NOT MY HANDS [ISAIAH 64:8] [THIS REFERS TO 4 HANDS OF 20 TO 28 KINGDOMS OF LORDSHIPS BASED ON 4 TO 6 FINGERS EACH & 2 THUMBS EACH IN LUKE 11:20] MADE ALL THESE THINGS [THIS IS THE UPMOST TOP PINNACLE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD AS THE HIGHER THAN MOST-HIGHEST LORD YAHWEH ABOVE ALL THINGS IN ACTS 7:50 & IN STRENGTH IS IN ACTS 7:60]?’ …BUT HE [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD], BEING FULL OF THE HOLY GHOST [FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:23-24], LOOKED UP STEADFASTLY [DOOR OPENED] INTO HEAVEN, AND SAW THE GLORY [GLORIOUS DEEDS, COURAGEOUS DEEDS, GALLANTRY DEEDS, VALIANT DEEDS, BRAVERY DEEDS, MAJESTIC DEEDS, VALOROUS DEEDS, MIGHTY DEEDS & HEROIC DEEDS] OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD], AND [LORD] JESUS [THIS IS THE SECOND TIME IT GOES THROUGH FROM ACTS 1:4-29:26] ON THE RIGHT HAND [THIS REFERS TO 2 HANDS OF 10 TO 14 KINGDOMS OF LORDSHIPS BASED ON 4 TO 6 FINGERS EACH & 2 THUMBS EACH IN LUKE 11:20] OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD], AND SAID, ‘BEHOLD, I SEE THE HEAVENS OPENED, AND THE SON OF MAN [THE LORD JAMES IS THE RANKING HIGH SERGEANT, HIGH CAPTAIN OR HIGH CHIEF OF POLICE IS THE FIRST TIME IT GOES THROUGH FROM LUKE 24:1-29:26] ON THE RIGHT HAND [THIS REFERS TO 2 HANDS OF 10 TO 14 KINGDOMS OF LORDSHIPS BASED ON 4 TO 6 FINGERS EACH & 2 THUMBS EACH IN LUKE 11:20] OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD].’” THIS IS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S TOP-SECRET SPEECH [THE TEAM RAN BY A HIGH SERGEANT] IN ACTS 7:55-56.**

**THE 120 YEAR PALLADIUM LEVEL CAP OFF IS FROM THE UPTIME DOWN TIME IN ACTS 7:1-60, WHICH GAINS 10 YEARS FROM 109 TO 119 & THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IF SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF CAN ARREST & STRIKE WITH BLINDNESS WITH 1 WARNING, THEN KILL & DAMN WITH NO WARNING ALL HIS OWN FATHERS & CAN ARREST & STRIKE WITH BLINDNESS WITH 1 WARNING, THEN KILL & DAMN WITH NO WARNING ALL HIS OWN MOTHERS, IF THEY TRY TO TAKE THE TOP ENGLISH LORD’S TOP CROWN & HIS TOP KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP FROM HIM IN ACTS 5:1-11 & ACTS 13:4-12**

**THE LEVEL OF THE 11TH NEW PALLADIUM HEAVEN IN ENDLESS ETERNITY FOREVER IN TIME NO MORE FOR ISRAEL TO KNOW THE TOP ENGLISH LORD YAHWEH STEPHEN HIMSELF IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN PROVERBS 8:22-31 & IN ENDLESS ETERNITY FOREVER IN TIME NO MORE FOR THE USA TO KNOW THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN ACTS 29:24-25; 29:1-2 WITH ACTS 30: IN REVELATION 4:1-11 DECLARES “AFTER THESE THINGS I LOOKED, AND BEHOLD A DOOR STANDING OPEN IN HEAVEN [LATER ON IS IN ACTS 7:55-56 IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES & IN ACTS 7:55-56 IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST]. AND THE FIRST VOICE WHICH I HEARD WAS LIKE A TRUMPET SPEAKING WITH ME, SAYING, ‘COME UP HERE, AND I WILL SHOW YOUR THINGS WHICH MUST TAKE PLACE AFTER THIS.’ IMMEDIATELY I [NUMBER 0 (1ST TIME) CAN BE BROKEN OVER TIME BECAUSE OF THE UNESTABLISHED FORBIDDEN EVIL & THE UNESTABLISHED FORBIDDEN GOOD] WAS IN THE SPIRIT [FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:23-24], AND BEHOLD, A THRONE SET IN HEAVEN, AND ONE [I (2ND TIME) AND MY FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD (3RD TIME) ARE THE NUMBER 1 TO AN INFINITE NUMBER THAT CAN NEVER BE BROKEN BECAUSE OF THE ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED MESSIANIC EVIL & THE ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED MESSIANIC GOOD IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 13:1] SAT ON THE THRONE. AND HE WHO SAT THERE WAS LIKE A JASPER AND A SARDIUS STONE IN APPEARANCE, AND THERE WAS A RAINBOW [ALL 46 PRECIOUS STONES] AROUND THE [TOP] THRONE, IN APPEARANCE LIKE AN EMERALD. AROUND THE [TOP] THRONE WERE TWENTY-FOUR THRONES, AND ON THE [TOP] THRONES, I SAW TWENTY-FOUR ELDERS [LORDS] SITTING, CLOTHED IN WHITE ROBES, AND THEY HAD CROWNS OF GOLD ON THEIR HEADS. AND FROM THE [TOP] THRONE PROCEEDED LIGHTNINGS, THUNDERS, AND VOICES. SEVEN LAMPS OF FIRE WERE BURNING [BY THE FLINT STONES & ANOINTING OILS] BEFORE THE [FIRE] THRONE, WHICH ARE THE SEVEN SPIRITS [LORDS] OF GOD [7 ANGELS CALLED THE 7 STARS AS THE LORD LUCIFER, LORD MICHAEL, LORD GABRIEL, LORD RAPHAEL, LORD URIEL, LORD JEREMIEL & LORD JESUS BEFORE THEIR FALLS IN LUKE 20:35-36]. BEFORE THE [FIRE] THRONE THAT WAS A SEA OF GLASS, LIKE CRYSTAL [THE 45TH RANK OF THE 46 PRECIOUS STONES]. AND IN THE MIDST OF THE [FIRE] THRONE, AND AROUND THE [FIRE] THRONE, WERE FOUR LIVING CREATURES [CHERUBIM LORDS] FULL OF EYES IN FRONT AND IN BACK. THE FIRST LIVING CREATURE [LORD] WAS LIKE A LION, THE SECOND LIVING CREATURE [LORD] LIKE A CALF, THE THIRD LIVING CREATURE [LORD] HAS A FACE LIKE A MAN, AND THE FOURTH LIVING CREATURE [LORD] WAS LIKE A FLYING EAGLE. THE FOUR LIVING CREATURES [LORDS], EACH HAVING SIX WINGS, WERE FULL OF EYES AROUND AND WITHIN. AND THEY DO NOT REST DAY OR NIGHT, SAYING, ‘HOLY, HOLY, HOLY, LORD GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] ALMIGHTY, WHO WAS [PAST] AND IS [PRESENT] AND IS TO COME [FUTURE]!’ WHENEVER THE LIVING CREATURES [LORDS] GIVE GLORY AND HONOR AND THANKS TO HIM WHO SITS ON THE THRONE, WHO LIVES FOREVER AND EVER, THE TWENTY-FOUR ELDERS [LORDS] FALL DOWN BEFORE HIM WHO SITS ON THE THRONE AND WORSHIP HIM WHO LIVES FOREVER AND EVER AND CAST THEIR CROWNS BEFORE THE THRONE, SAYING, ‘YOU ARE WORTHY, O LORD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD], TO RECEIVE GLORY AND HONOR AND POWER [SUPREME AUTHORITY IN ROMANS 13:1-2]. FOR YOUR CREATED ALL THINGS, AND BY YOUR WILL THEY EXIST AND WERE CREATED.” THE LAMB ENOCH TAKES THE SCROLL FROM 1ST LEVEL TO 100 QUINTILLION LEVELS: IN REVELATION 5:1-14 DECLARES, “AND I SAW IN THE RIGHT HAND OF HIM WHO SAT ON THE THRONE, A SCROLL WRITTEN INSIDE [THE INFALLIBLE INERRANT WORDS CAN APPEAR TO THE WORTHY OR DISAPPEAR TO THE UNWORTHY] AND ON THE BACK [THE CLOAKED FORM], SEALED WITH SEVEN SEALS. THEN I SAW A STRONG ANGEL [THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD AS THE ANGEL OF THE LORD IN ACTS 7:30-38] PROCLAIMING WITH A LOUD VOICE, ‘WHO IS WORTHY TO OPEN THE SCROLL AND TO LOOSE ITS SEALS?’ AND NO ONE IN HEAVEN [KINGDOM OF HEAVEN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW IN ALL OF ACTS OF THE APOSTLES] OR ON THE EARTH [KINGDOM OF EARTH OF THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW IN ALL OF ACTS OF THE APOSTLES] OR UNDER THE EARTH [KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD (THE UNFALLEN STATE) & KINGDOM OF HELL OF THE LORDSHIPS OF THE LAW IN ALL OF ACTS OF THE APOSTLES] WAS ABLE TO OPEN THE SCROLL, OR TO LOOK AT IT [THIS IS BECAUSE OF ROMANS 3:4-23 FROM 0 TO 46 YEARS OF AGE IN WEAKNESS & 0 TO 56 YEARS OF AGE IN STRENGTH IN THE 1ST KINGDOM BY SUBTRACTING BY HALF OR ADDING DOUBLE THE NUMBERS IN THE SCRIPTURE]. SO, I WEPT MUCH [FATHER STEPHEN WEPT], BECAUSE NO ONE WAS FOUND WORTHY TO OPEN THE SCROLL, OR TO LOOK AT IT. BUT ONE OF THE ELDERS [LORDS] SAID TO ME, DO NOT WEEP. BEHOLD, THE LION OF THE TRIBE OF JUDAH [PRAISE], THE ROOT OF DAVID [LORD ENOCH DYING TO SELF BUT DOES NOT GO THROUGH AN ETERNAL DEATH BY THE LORD ENOCH BEING THE RESERVE POSITION OF THE LORD STEVE DYING AT 100.0001% IN ACTS 7:60 INSTEAD OF THE LORD ENOCH DYING IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST HAS PREVAILED TO BECOME IMMORTAL FOREVER BECAUSE THE LORD JESUS DIED TO SELF, BUT ALSO BECAME THE SEXUAL LORD BARABBAS AT 100.0000% WHICH WOULD DISQUALIFY THE DIVINE LORD JESUS IN THE GOSPEL OF LUKE & THE LORD STEPHEN AS AN APOSTLE DYING IN ACTS 7:60 IN THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES], HAS PREVAILED TO OPEN THE SCROLL AND TO LOOSE ITS SEVEN SEALS [JUDE 14-15]. AND I LOOKED, AND BEHOLD, IN THE MIDST OF THE THRONE, AND OF THE FOUR LIVING CREATURES [LORDS], AND IN THE MIDST OF THE ELDERS [LORDS], STOOD A LAMB [LORD ENOCH DYING TO SELF] AS THOUGH IT HAD BEEN SLAIN, HAVING SEVEN HORNS & SEVEN EYES, WHICH ARE THE SEVEN SPIRITS [LORDS] OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] SENT OUT INTO ALL THE EARTH. THEN HE CAME AND TOOK THE SCROLL OUT OF THE RIGHT HAND OF HIM WHO SAT ON THE THRONE. WORTHY IS THE LAMB ENOCH FROM 1ST LEVEL TO 100 QUINTILLION LEVELS!!! NOW WHEN HE HAD TAKEN THE SCROLL, THE FOUR LIVING CREATURES [LORDS] AND THE TWENTY-FOUR ELDERS [LORDS] FELL DOWN BEFORE THE LAMB [LORD ENOCH], EACH HAVING A HARP, AND GOLDEN BOWLS FULL OF INCENSE, WHICH ARE THE PRAYERS OF THE SAINTS [CHRISTIAN LORDS]. AND THEY SANG A NEW SONG, SAYING, ‘YOU [LORD ENOCH] ARE WORTHY TO TAKE THE SCROLL, AND THE OPEN ITS SEALS. FOR YOU WERE SLAIN [DIED TO SELF], AND HAVE REDEEMED US TO GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] BY YOUR BLOOD OUT OF EVERY TRIBE AND TONGUE AND PEOPLE AND NATION, AND HAVE MADE US KINGS [GODS] & PRIESTS [SERGEANTS] TO OUR GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD], AND WE SHALL REIGN ON THE EARTH.’ THEN I LOOKED, AND I HEARD THE VOICE OF MANY ANGELS [LORDS] AROUND THE THRONE, THE LIVING CREATURES [LORDS], AND THE ELDERS [LORDS], AND THE NUMBER OF THEM WAS TEN THOUSAND [10,000] TIMES TEN THOUSAND, [10,000] AND THOUSANDS [10,000] OR THOUSANDS [10,000] (THIS IS 100,000,000,000,000,000,000 QUINTILLION IN RELENTING IN JUDE 14-15], SAYING WITH A LOUD VOICE: ‘WORTHY IS THE LAMB [LORD ENOCH], WHO WAS SLAIN [DIED TO SELF], TO RECEIVE POWER [AUTHORITY] AND RICHES AND WISDOM, AND STRENGTH AND HONOR AND GLORY AND BLESSING!’ AND EVERY CREATURE WHICH IN HEAVEN [KINGDOM OF HEAVEN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW IN ALL OF ACTS OF THE APOSTLES] OR ON THE EARTH [KINGDOM OF EARTH OF THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW IN ALL OF ACTS OF THE APOSTLES] OR UNDER THE EARTH [KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD (THE UNFALLEN STATE) & KINGDOM OF HELL OF THE LORDSHIPS OF THE LAW IN ALL OF ACTS OF THE APOSTLES] AND SUCH AS ARE IN THE SEA, AND ALL THAT ARE IN THEM, I HEARD SAYING: ‘BLESSING AND HONOR AND GLORY AND POWER [SUPREME AUTHORITY IN ROMANS 13:1-2] BE TO HIM [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] WHO SITS ON THE THRONE, AND TO THE LAMB, FOREVER & EVER!’ THEN THE FOUR LIVING CREATURES [LORDS] SAID, ‘AMEN!’ AND THE TWENTY-FOUR ELDERS [LORDS] FELL DOWN AND WORSHIPED HIM [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] WHO LIVES FOREVER AND EVER.”**

**THE ETERNITY’S FIRE LEVEL CAP OFF IS FROM THE UPTIME DOWN TIME IN ACTS 7:1-60, WHICH GAINS FOREVER ETERNITY ENDLESSLY & THE TOP ENGLISH LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF CAN ARREST & STRIKE WITH BLINDNESS WITH 1 WARNING, THEN KILL & DAMN WITH NO WARNING ALL HIS OWN GRANDFATHERS ON UP & CAN ARREST & STRIKE WITH BLINDNESS WITH 1 WARNING, THEN KILL & DAMN WITH NO WARNING ALL HIS OWN GRANDMOTHERS ON UP, IF THEY TRY TO TAKE THE TOP ENGLISH LORD’S TOP CROWN & HIS TOP KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP FROM HIM IN ACTS 5:1-11 & ACTS 13:4-12**

**THE TOP ENGLISH LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF**

**THE LEVEL OF THE 12TH NEW FIRE HEAVEN IN ENDLESS ETERNITY FOREVER IN TIME NO MORE FOR ISRAEL TO KNOW THE TOP ENGLISH LORD YAHWEH STEPHEN HIMSELF IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN PROVERBS 8:22-31 & IN ENDLESS ETERNITY FOREVER IN TIME NO MORE FOR THE USA TO KNOW THE TOP ENGLISH LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 31: THE LORD YAHWEH [YW’S NAME & THE ZION’S-ZYON’S NAME & THE ZZZZ [ZZZ] NAME FOR REST IS DERIVED FROM YAHWEH WHICH IS THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN GENESIS 2:2 & JOHN 8:58] THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS PROVEN IN HOLY SCRIPTURE. THE SUPREME ALONE ORIGIN OF SUPREME POTTER CREATORSHIP ABOVE & BEYOND THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE IS PROVEN IN HOLY SCRIPTURE. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE SUPREME INVESTIGATOR OF SUCH THINGS & ALL THINGS ALIKE AFTERWARDS IN THE WHOLE CREATION OF THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE IN ECCLESIASTES 1:13-18; 2:1-12; 12:9-14. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE SUPREME SOURCE & ORIGIN OF POTTER CREATORSHIP (POTTER MAKER-SHIP) IN ISAIAH 43:10 & PROVERBS 8:30-31 (NIV) BEFORE THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE & EVERYTHING WITHIN IT IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 (RSV). I SAY SUPREME SOURCE BECAUSE THE LORD YAHWEH THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD DOES NOT HAVE A BEGINNING & END LIKE THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, BUT IS PREEXISTENT & IMMUTABLE (UNCHANGEABLY) THAT HE CREATED AS HIS VERY FIRST ACT OF OLD. THIS MEANS THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN THE POTTER CREATOR OF THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE (THE ONLY PREEXISTENT ESTABLISHMENT (INSTITUTION) & PREEXISTENT APPOINTMENT IN PROVERBS 8:23---NKJV) IS THE ONE TRUE GOD THAT CREATED ALL VISIBLE ATTRIBUTES & INVISIBLE ATTRIBUTES FROM HIS DIVINE NATURE OF ALL SUPREME LORDSHIP (ENDING), ALL SUPREME GOD-SHIP, ALL SUPREME KINGSHIP, ALL SUPREME OMNI-BENEVOLENCE---ALL SUPREME AGAPE LOVE), ALL SUPREME AUTHORITY, ALL SUPREME ALMIGHTINESS, ALL SUPREME OMNIPOTENCE---ALL SUPREME POWER, ALL SUPREME OMNISCIENCE----ALL SUPREME WISDOM, ALL SUPREME STRENGTH, ALL SUPREME DEFENSE---SUPREME MONEY & ALL SUPREME COMMISSION (BEGINNING) IN ACTS 17:23-31; ROMANS 1:20; 13:1-10 & PROVERBS 8:23 (RSV); 8:30 (NIV). THERE ARE 10 INCURABLE DISEASES THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF WILL NOT & WILL ALWAYS REFUSE TO HEAL OR MAKE GOOD (THIS OPPOSES ROMANS 8:28 & ACTS 3:18-26), PERDITION CORRUPTION, WHICH IS THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP IN MONEY ITSELF & THE LOVE OF MONEY, WHICH IS THE ROOT OF ALL EVIL SEXUALITIES IN MATTHEW 6:24; 1 TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & LUKE 16:9, 11, 13, ONLY LINKED PRIMARILY & DIRECTLY AS ITS MAIN SOURCE IN ISAIAH 47:1-15 FROM THE 1 POSITION OF THE LADY VICTORIA, THE FEMALE DEVIL SWEARING THAT SHE IS THE ONLY “GREAT I AM”, AND THERE IS NO OTHER LORD, WHICH IS THE ETERNAL LIE (1 JOHN 1:8, 10)! BUT THE TOP ENGLISH LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF WHO IS THE ONLY ONE THAT IS ABOVE & BEYOND THE SUPREME AUTHORITY (ROMANS 13:1-2) OF THE HOLY SCRIPTURE & THE SUPREME LORDSHIP (MATTHEW 24:36-44; MARK 13:32-37; EPHESIANS 4:6 & ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 31) ABOVE & BEYOND THE HOLY SCRIPTURE OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF, WHICH IS OUT OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S TERRIBLE, JEALOUS HANDS, CAN DO AS HE PLEASES & CAN HEAL ANYTHING THAT COMES HIS WAY, INCLUDING PERDITION, BUT WHY WOULD HE? THIS IS NEVER BASED ON ANYBODY’S ETERNAL BULLSHIT, BUT WHAT THE TOP ENGLISH LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF WANTS & NOBODY ELSE!**

**IN SUPREME LORDSHIP (MATTHEW 24:36-44; MARK 13:32-37; EPHESIANS 4:6 & ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 31), THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF THE AUTHORIZED GOOD POTTER CREATOR UNDER HIS TOP ENGLISH LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN AS THE POTTER CREATOR IS IN NEHEMIAH 9:6; GENESIS 1:1; ISAIAH 45:7; 66:2; EPHESIANS 3:9 & REVELATION 4:11. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S CREATIVE ACTIVITY DEMONSTRATES HIS UNIQUENESS IS IN PSALMS 96:5; ISAIAH 37:16 & JEREMIAH 10:11. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S CREATIVE ACTIVITY IMPLIES THAT HE IS ALL GOOD AT ALL TIMES IS IN 1ST TIMOTHY 4:4 & GENESIS 1:4, 31. THE FATHER STEPHEN CREATES ALL THINGS: THE FATHER STEPHEN CREATES THE PHYSICAL WORLD IS IN ISAIAH 45:18 & GENESIS 1:1-25. THE FATHER STEPHEN CREATES THE MENTAL/SPIRITUAL WORLD IS IN PSALMS 148:2-5; ROMANS 8:38-39 & COLOSSIANS 1:16. THE HUMAN RACE IS THE APEX OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S CREATION IS IN PSALMS 8:3-8; 100:3; 139:13; GENESIS 1:26-28; 5:1; 9:6; ISAIAH 42:5 & ACTS 17:26-28. THE FATHER STEPHEN THE POTTER CREATOR’S AGENTS: THE FATHER STEPHEN CREATES THROUGH HIS SON JESUS CHRIST OR THE LADY MARY IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6; JOHN 1:3; COLOSSIANS 1:16 & HEBREWS 1:2. THE FATHER STEPHEN CREATES BY HIS HOLY GHOST WITH THE BROTHER JOHN OR THE LADY ELIZABETH IS IN JOB 33:4; GENESIS 1:2 & PSALMS 104:30. THE FATHER STEPHEN CREATES BY HIS INFALLIBLE WORD WITH THE LORD JAMES OR THE LADY MARY IS IN PSALMS 33:6, 9 & JOB 38:8-11. THE FATHER STEPHEN CREATES BY HIS SUPREME OMNISCIENCE WITH THE LORD PETER OR THE LADY VICTORIA IS IN PROVERBS 3:19; 8:30 & JEREMIAH 10:12-13. THE FATHER STEPHEN CREATES FROM NOTHING CONCERNING THE LORD JEHOVAH KNOWN AS THE LORD VICTOR OR THE LADY VICTORIA IS IN HEBREWS 11:3; JOB 26:7 & ROMANS 4:17. THE FATHER STEPHEN AS THE POTTER CREATOR SUSTAINS THE CREATED ORDER IS IN ISAIAH 42:5; 44:24; DEUTERONOMY 30:20; JOB 9:8-9 & PSALMS 104:2-4. THE EXAMPLES OF THE FATHER STEPHEN SUSTAINING CREATION IS IN MATTHEW 5:45; 6:28-30 & JOB 5:10; 38:31-33. THE FATHER STEPHEN AS THE POTTER CREATOR WATCHES OVER HIS CREATION IS IN PSALMS 33:14; 121:2-8. THE CREATION IS A VEHICLE FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SELF-REVELATION IS IN ROMANS 1:20; PSALMS 19:1; ISAIAH 40:26 & AMOS 4:13. THE FATHER STEPHEN RENEWS HIS CREATION THROUGH HIS REDEMPTION IS IN JOHN 1:12-13; 3:17; 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:17; ROMANS 4:17; 6::4; 8:19-23 & GALATIANS 6:15. THE FATHER STEPHEN RENEWS HIS CREATION OF BELIEVING CREATURES IS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:16 & COLOSSIANS 3:10. THE FATHER STEPHEN WILL REVEAL A NEW UNIVERSE IS IN REVELATION 21:1, 5 & ISAIAH 65:17.**

**IN SUPREME AUTHORITY (ROMANS 13:1-2), THE TOP ENGLISH LORD JESUS CHRIST THE AUTHORIZED CREATOR AGENT UNDER HIS TOP ENGLISH FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD**

**THE LORD JESUS CHRIST DOES NOTHING OF HIMSELF BUT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS THE ONLY ONE THAT CREATES THROUGH HIS SON JESUS OUR LORD IS IN EPHESIANS 4:6 & THROUGHOUT THE GOSPEL OF JOHN. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON THE SOVEREIGN RELATIONSHIP OF THE FATHER STEPHEN TO HIS SON JESUS CHRIST, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “DOES THE SON JESUS OUR LORD FULLY KNOW HIS FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD.” THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SON JESUS AS THE CREATOR AGENT: JESUS CHRIST’S CREATION OF THE PRESENT WORLD: JESUS CHRIST CREATED ALL THINGS IS IN JOHN 1:3, 10; ACTS 3:15; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6; COLOSSIANS 1:15-16 & HEBREWS 1:2. JESUS CHRIST SUSTAINS THE CREATED UNIVERSE IS IN HEBREWS 1:3; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6; COLOSSIANS 1:17 & REVELATION 3:14. JESUS CHRIST WILL BRING THE ENTIRE WORK OF CREATION TO PERFECTION IS IN EPHESIANS 1:9-10; ROMANS 8:19-22 & COLOSSIANS 1:20. JESUS CHRIST MAKES A NEW CREATION POSSIBLE: JESUS CHRIST RECREATES THE FATHER STEPHEN’S CREATURES THROUGH A NEW BIRTH IS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:17; JOHN 1:12-13; 3:5-6; GALATIANS 6:15 & JAMES 1:18. JESUS CHRIST’S WORK OF THE NEW CREATION SHOULD BE EVIDENT IN HIS BELIEVER’S LIVES IS IN EPHESIANS 3:15; 4:24 & COLOSSIANS 3:10. JESUS CHRIST BY HIS FATHER STEPHEN PROMISES A NEW HEAVEN AND A NEW EARTH TO BE CREATED IS IN 2ND PETER 3:13; ISAIAH 65:17; 66:22 & REVELATION 21:1, 4-5.**

**THE FATHER’S 1 GATES OF THIS WORLD [I ENTRANCE & SAME EXIT]**

**MATTHEW 7:13: "ENTER THROUGH THE NARROW GATE; FOR THE GATE IS WIDE AND THE WAY IS BROAD THAT LEADS TO DESTRUCTION, AND THERE ARE MANY WHO ENTER THROUGH IT.**

**THE FATHER’S 1 GATES OF DESTRUCTION [1 ENTRANCE & SAME EXIT]**

**MATTHEW 7:13: "ENTER THROUGH THE NARROW GATE; FOR THE GATE IS WIDE AND THE WAY IS BROAD THAT LEADS TO DESTRUCTION, AND THERE ARE MANY WHO ENTER THROUGH IT.**

**THE FATHER’S 1 GATES OF DEATH [I ENTRANCE & SAME EXIT]**

**JOB 38:17: "HAVE THE GATES OF DEATH BEEN REVEALED TO YOU, OR HAVE YOU SEEN THE GATES OF DEEP DARKNESS? PSALM 9:13: BE GRACIOUS TO ME, O LORD; SEE MY AFFLICTION FROM THOSE WHO HATE ME, YOU, WHO LIFT ME UP FROM THE GATES OF DEATH…**

**THE FATHER’S 1 GATES OF HELL [1 ENTRANCE & SAME EXIT]**

**MATTHEW 16:18: I ALSO SAY TO YOU THAT YOU ARE PETER, AND UPON THIS ROCK I WILL BUILD MY CHURCH; AND THE GATES OF HADES [HELL] WILL NOT OVERPOWER IT.**

**THE FATHER’S 1 GATES OF GRAVE [1 ENTRANCE & SAME EXIT]**

**ISAIAH 38:10: I SAID, "IN THE MIDDLE OF MY LIFE I AM TO ENTER THE GATES OF SHEOL [BURIAL & GRAVE]; I AM TO BE DEPRIVED OF THE REST OF MY YEARS."**

**THE FATHER’S 1 GATES OF THE PRISON [1 ENTRANCE & SAME EXIT]**

**ACTS 12:10: WHEN THEY HAD PASSED THE FIRST AND SECOND GUARD, THEY CAME TO THE IRON GATE THAT LEADS INTO THE CITY, WHICH OPENED FOR THEM BY ITSELF; AND THEY WENT OUT AND WENT ALONG ONE STREET, AND IMMEDIATELY THE ANGEL DEPARTED FROM HIM.**

**THE FATHER’S 2 GATES OF THE UNESTABLISHED ZION---UNDER OR UP TO 3.5 YEARS [3 YEARS & 6 MONTHS IN REVELATION 10:1-20:15] FOR ISRAEL OR UNDER OR UP TO 3.2 YEARS [3 YEARS, 1 MONTH & 25 DAYS IN DANIEL 8:8-14] FOR THE USA [1 ENTRANCE & SAME EXIT]**

**NEHEMIAH 13:19: IT CAME ABOUT THAT JUST AS IT GREW DARK AT THE GATES OF JERUSALEM BEFORE THE SABBATH, I COMMANDED THAT THE DOORS SHOULD BE SHUT AND THAT THEY SHOULD NOT OPEN THEM UNTIL AFTER THE SABBATH. THEN I STATIONED SOME OF MY SERVANTS AT THE GATES SO THAT NO LOAD WOULD ENTER ON THE SABBATH DAY. LAMENTATIONS 1:4: THE ROADS OF ZION ARE IN MOURNING BECAUSE NO ONE COMES TO THE APPOINTED FEASTS ALL HER GATES ARE DESOLATE; HER PRIESTS ARE GROANING, HER, VIRGINS ARE AFFLICTED, AND, SHE HERSELF IS BITTER.**

**THE FATHER’S 1 GATES OF RIGHTEOUSNESS [1 ENTRANCE & SAME EXIT]**

**NEHEMIAH 13:19: IT CAME ABOUT THAT JUST AS IT GREW DARK AT THE GATES OF JERUSALEM BEFORE THE SABBATH, I COMMANDED THAT THE DOORS SHOULD BE SHUT AND THAT THEY SHOULD NOT OPEN THEM UNTIL AFTER THE SABBATH. THEN I STATIONED SOME OF MY SERVANTS AT THE GATES SO THAT NO LOAD WOULD ENTER ON THE SABBATH DAY.**

**THE FATHER’S 1 GATES OF CHRIST [1 ENTRANCE & SAME EXIT]**

**JOHN 10:9: "I AM THE DOOR; IF ANYONE ENTERS THROUGH ME, HE WILL BE SAVED, AND WILL GO IN AND OUT AND FIND PASTURE.**

**THE FATHER’S 1 GATES OF THE GOSPEL KINGDOM [1 ENTRANCE & SAME EXIT]**

**ISAIAH 60:11: "YOUR GATES WILL BE OPEN CONTINUALLY; THEY WILL NOT BE CLOSED DAY OR NIGHT, SO, THAT MEN MAY BRING TO YOU THE WEALTH OF THE NATIONS, WITH THEIR KINGS LED IN PROCESSION.**

**THE FATHER’S 1 GATES OF THE KING [1 ENTRANCE & SAME EXIT]**

**PSALM 24:7: LIFT UP YOUR HEADS, O GATES, AND BE LIFTED UP, O ANCIENT DOORS, THAT THE KING OF GLORY MAY COME IN!**

**THE FATHER’S 1 GATES OF LIFE [1 ENTRANCE & SAME EXIT]**

**MATTHEW 7:14: "FOR THE GATE IS SMALL [NOT EASILY PASSED]] AND THE WAY IS NARROW [ONLY 1 CAN PASS AT A TIME] THAT LEADS TO LIFE, AND THERE ARE FEW WHO FIND IT.**

**THE FATHER’S 1 GATES OF EARTH/HEAVEN [1 ENTRANCE & SAME EXIT]**

**GENESIS 28:12-17: HE HAD A DREAM, AND BEHOLD, A LADDER WAS SET ON THE EARTH WITH ITS TOP REACHING TO HEAVEN; AND BEHOLD, THE ANGELS OF GOD WERE ASCENDING AND DESCENDING ON IT. AND BEHOLD, THE LORD STOOD ABOVE IT AND SAID, "I AM THE LORD, THE GOD OF YOUR FATHER ABRAHAM AND THE GOD OF ISAAC; THE LAND ON WHICH YOU LIE, I WILL GIVE IT TO YOU AND TO YOUR DESCENDANTS. "YOUR DESCENDANTS WILL ALSO BE LIKE THE DUST OF THE EARTH, AND YOU WILL SPREAD OUT TO THE WEST AND TO THE EAST AND TO THE NORTH AND TO THE SOUTH; AND IN YOU AND IN YOUR DESCENDANTS SHALL ALL THE FAMILIES OF THE EARTH BE BLESSED. GENESIS 28:17: HE WAS AFRAID AND SAID, "HOW AWESOME IS THIS PLACE! THIS IS NONE OTHER THAN THE HOUSE OF GOD, AND THIS IS THE GATE OF HEAVEN."**

**THE FATHER’S 1 GATES OF GOD [1 ENTRANCE & SAME EXIT]**

**GENESIS 28:17: HE WAS AFRAID AND SAID, "HOW AWESOME IS THIS PLACE! THIS IS NONE OTHER THAN THE HOUSE OF GOD, AND THIS IS THE GATE OF HEAVEN."**

**THE FATHER’S 1 GATES OF THE LORD [1 ENTRANCE & SAME EXIT]**

**PSALM 118:19-20: OPEN TO ME THE GATES OF RIGHTEOUSNESS; I SHALL ENTER THROUGH THEM I SHALL GIVE THANKS TO THE LORD. THIS IS THE GATE OF THE LORD; THE RIGHTEOUS WILL ENTER THROUGH IT.**

**THE FATHER’S 1 GATES OF THE LORD’S HOUSE [1 ENTRANCE & SAME EXIT]**

**2 CHRONICLES 24:8: SO, THE KING COMMANDED, AND THEY MADE A CHEST AND SET IT OUTSIDE BY THE GATE OF THE HOUSE OF THE LORD. JEREMIAH 26:10: WHEN THE OFFICIALS OF JUDAH HEARD THESE THINGS, THEY CAME UP FROM THE KING'S HOUSE TO THE HOUSE OF THE LORD AND SAT IN THE ENTRANCE OF THE NEW GATE OF THE LORD'S HOUSE.**

**THE FATHER’S 1 GATES OF THE GLOBAL UNIVERSAL PERIMETER [1 ENTRANCE & SAME EXIT]**

**THE FATHER’S GATE ACCESS TO GOD [1 ENTRANCE & SAME EXIT OR 1 EXIT & SAME ENTRANCE] IN THE KINGDOM OF EARTH IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW TO KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW TO KINGDOM OF GOD IN LORDSHIP OR KINGDOM OF GOD IN LORDSHIP TO KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW TO KINGDOM OF EARTH IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW ONLY FROM TO GLOBAL UNIVERSAL PERIMETER IN PROVERBS 8:22-ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:26, BUT NO ETERNAL ACCESS AT THESE LEVELS IN THE TIME PORTAL DOORWAY [1 ENTRANCE & SAME EXIT] IN THE FORMER HALF OF ACTS 29:1-2 TO GAIN ENTRANCE INTO THE INTO THE ENGLISH USA PERIMETER OF THE 1 TOP ENGLISH UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 30 & NO ETERNAL ACCESS AT THESE LEVELS IN THE 1 & ONLY TIME PORTAL DOORWAY [1 ENTRANCE & SAME EXIT] IN THE LATTER HALF OF ACTS 29:1-2 TO GAIN ENTRANCE INTO THE ENGLISH USA PERIMETER OF THE 1 TOP ENGLISH SINGLE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 30**

**GENESIS 28:12-13: HE HAD A DREAM, AND BEHOLD, A LADDER WAS SET ON THE EARTH WITH ITS TOP REACHING TO HEAVEN; AND BEHOLD, THE ANGELS OF GOD WERE ASCENDING AND DESCENDING ON IT. AND BEHOLD, THE LORD STOOD ABOVE IT AND SAID, "I AM THE LORD, THE GOD OF YOUR FATHER ABRAHAM AND THE GOD OF ISAAC; THE LAND ON WHICH YOU LIE, I WILL GIVE IT TO YOU AND TO YOUR DESCENDANTS. "YOUR DESCENDANTS WILL ALSO BE LIKE THE DUST OF THE EARTH, AND YOU WILL SPREAD OUT TO THE WEST AND TO THE EAST AND TO THE NORTH AND TO THE SOUTH; AND IN YOU AND IN YOUR DESCENDANTS SHALL ALL THE FAMILIES OF THE EARTH BE BLESSED.**

**THE 1 USA GATES OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH [1 ENTRANCE & SAME EXIT]**

**ACTS 29:1-2: IN ACTS 29:1 AND PAUL, FULL OF THE BLESSINGS OF CHRIST, AND ABOUNDING IN THE SPIRIT, DEPARTED OUT OF ROME DETERMINING TO GO INTO SPAIN [BIBLICAL SPANISH], FOR HE HAD A LONG TIME PROPOSED TO JOURNEY THITHERWARD, AND WAS MINDED ALSO TO GO FROM THENCE TO BRITAIN [THIS MEANS THAT PAUL WAS MINDFUL TO PREACH CHRIST BECAUSE OF POSSIBLE SEXUALITY, TEMPTATION, SIN & DEATH TO THE BIBLICAL SCOTTISH, BUT WAS NOT MINDFUL TO PREACH CHRIST TO THE BIBLICAL ENGLISH BECAUSE THIS ENGLISH REALM IS SEXLESS, TEMPTING-LESS, SINLESS & GUILTLESS & NO PRICES ARE NEEDED INSIDE THE LORD’S ACTUAL DWELLING PLACE, WHICH IS INVINCIBLE, IMPREGNABLE, IMMUTABLE, INDESTRUCTIBLE, IMMORTALIBLE, INVULNERABLE, IMMUNABLE, INFALLIBLE & INERRANT IN NATURE, WHICH UPTIME DOWN TIME IS 16 LEVELS THAT MAKES A SOLID PERIMETER]. 2 FOR HE HAD HEARD IN PHOENICIA THAT CERTAIN OF THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, ABOUT THE TIME OF THE ASSYRIAN CAPTIVITY, HAD ESCAPED BY SEA TO “THE ISLES AFAR OFF [THIS CAN ALSO MEAN THE CONTINENT FAR AWAY]” AS SPOKEN BY THE PROPHET, AND CALLED BY THE ROMANS [THE REVELATIONS OF ROME] & BRITAIN [THE REVELATIONS OF ANCIENT BRITAIN TO THE REVELATION OF GREAT BRITAIN TO THE REVELATIONS OF THE USA---THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA].**

**THE 1 TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S TOP ENGLISH USA WHITE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE NATIVE BORN KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP, THE TOP ADDRESS OF THE TOP HOUSE BARRACK’S AUTHORITY IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 30 WHICH IS EQUAL TO ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S SUPREME AUTHORITY, THE HOLY ENGLISH BIBLICAL LAWS ONLY IN ACTS 1:7. ALL THESE WORTHY ETERNAL CREATURES ARE WRITTEN IN THE ENGLISH UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE BOOK OF REMEMBRANCE, WHICH IS THE ENGLISH UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE LORDLY LAW BOOK OF LIFE!!!**

**THE 1 TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S TOP ENGLISH USA SINGLE WHITE NATIVE BORN KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP, THE TOP ADDRESS OF THE TOP HOUSE BARRACK’S AUTHORITY IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF’S SUPREME LORDSHIP ONLY IN THE DAY [HOUR] & HOUR [MINIUTE] OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN MATTHEW 24:36-44; MARK 13:32-37 & ACTS 30!!!! ALL THESE WORTHY ETERNAL CREATURES ARE WRITTEN IN THE ENGLISH SINGLE BOOK OF REMEMBRANCE, WHICH IS THE ENGLISH SINGLE LORDLY BOOK OF LIFE!!!**

**ACTS 30 IN USA ????????????????>>>>TOP-SECRET<<<<??????????????? ACTS 30 IN USA**

**THE FATHER’S DESCENT INTO HELL**

**FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN WENT TO HELL IN “LORD YAH’S BOSOM” IN WISDOM & TRUTH IN JOHN 1:14-18. THE LORD STEPHEN IS THE SON OF THE LORD SOLOMON, MEANING THE LORD SOLOMON IS THE FATHER OF THE LORD STEPHEN CHRIST [NON-APOSTLE]. THE HOLDING PLACE IS THE “FATHER STEPHEN’S BOSOM” WHERE THE TRINITY AND THE LORD JAMES DEFEATED DEATH, HELL AND THE GRAVE GOING IN PARADISE WHERE THE TRINITY AND THE LORD JAMES WENT. THE TRINITY & THE LORD JAMES DID TEACH BY THE LORD JOHN CHRIST, PREACH BY THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, INSTRUCT BY THE LORD JAMES CHRIST & COUNSEL BY THE LORD STEPHEN CHRIST TO THE SAINTS (LORDS), ANGELS (LORDS), SINGLE (LORDS), SPIRITS/GHOSTS/SHADOWS/PHANTOMS IN THE PRISON IN HELL IN 1ST PETER 3:19-20; JOHN 10:17-18; REVELATION 1:18; 13:7; HEBREWS 2:10-18; ACTS 2:24, 27; MATTHEW 27:52 & ROMANS 11:34-35. THE FEMALE SENSE, IS THE LADY ELIZABETH [LIZ] [LIZ] [LIZ] [LIZ]IN GRACE, THE VIRGIN MARY IN SALVATION, & THE LADY MARY IN MERCY IN “MOTHER BARBARA’S BOSOM” IN WISDOM & TRUTH IN JOHN 1:18. THE LORD’S FURY IS IN ACTS 7:54-8:3.**

**1. THE OPPOSITION TO DISCREDIT THE DECENT INTO HELL**

**IN LUKE 23:43 DECLARES “TODAY YOU WILL BE WITH ME IN PARADISE.” THE SCRIPTURE ABOUT PARADISE IS ALSO IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:1-6 & REVELATION 2:7; 22:2, 14. IN JOHN 19:30 TELLS US ABOUT HIM FINISHING THE PRICE FOR MANKIND AND HIS ALIENATION TO THE FATHER STEPHEN HAS ENDED AFTER 40 YEARS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24-28. THE LORD JESUS WILL GO TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 14:3, 16:16; 19-21, 28; 17:1-26. IN ACTS 7:59-60 MENTIONS THAT THE LORD STEPHEN WAS “CALLING ON GOD (LORD YAH),” & SAYING ‘LORD JESUS (CHRIST), RECEIVE MY SPIRIT’…’LORD (YAH), DO NOT CHARGE THEM WITH THIS SIN (ETERNAL BLASPHEMY AGAINST THE LORD STEPHEN).’ ALSO, IN ANOTHER TRANSLATION IT SIMPLY SAYS “LORD (YAH), LAY NOT THIS SIN TO THEIR CHARGE.” ALSO, IN ANOTHER TRANSLATION IT SIMPLY SAYS “LORD, DO NOT HOLD THEM WITH THIS SIN.” THIS MEANS THAT THE LORD MAY HAVE NOT IMPUTED THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP ON THE OTHER MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM, BUT GAVE HIM AN ETERNAL RELEASE AND IT BEING EXPUNGED TO SAY IT NEVER HAPPENED IN ACTS 7:60-8:3. IN MATTHEW 16:17-19 DECLARES “I AM PETER AND UPON THIS ROCK, I WILL BUILD MY CHURCH AND THE GATES OF HELL WILL NOT PREVAIL AGAINST IT.” IN ACTS 4:25-27 TELLS US THAT THE RULER OF THE WHOLE LAW (NOT THE LORD JAMES) WARS AGAINST THE ANOINTING. IT DECLARES “WHY DID THE NATIONS (LAWS) RAGE, AND THE PEOPLE PLOT VAIN THINGS? THE KINGS OF THE EARTH TOOK THEIR STAND, AND THE RULERS WERE GATHERED TOGETHER AGAINST THE LORD (STEPHEN) AND AGAINST HIS CHRIST (LORD JESUS). FOR TRULY AGAINST YOUR HOLY SERVANT (CHILD) JESUS, WHOM YOU ANOINTED, BOTH HEROD (CHRISTIAN LAW) AND PONTIUS PILATE (LORDSHIP OF THE LAW), WITH THE GENTILES (GENTILE LAW) AND THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL (JEWISH LAW), WERE GATHERED TOGETHER.” THIS MEANS THE ANOINTING WAS 100% SECURE AND THEY DID NOT HAVE TO GO TO HELL OR DIE. BUT THE LORD JOHN AS THE BROTHER OF GOD, THE LORD JESUS AS THE SON OF GOD, THE LORD JAMES AS THE LAW OF GOD, & THE LORD STEPHEN AS THE FATHER ABOVE ALL CHOSE TO DIE VICARIOUSLY BY LAYING DOWN THEIR LIVES ONCE FOR ALL BY THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND IN JOHN 10:17-18. THIS WOULD BE CALLED AUTHORIZED SUICIDES & BECAUSE NOBODY COULD TOUCH THEM EXCEPT BY THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 6:17-18. IT DECLARES “I WILL DWELL IN THEM AND WALK AMONG THEM, I WILL BE THEIR GOD (LORD YAHWEH OR THE LORD JEHOVAH) AND THEY SHALL BE MY PEOPLE. THEREFORE, COME OUT FROM AMONG THEM AND BE SEPARATE, SAYS THE LORD (JOHN). DO NOT TOUCH THE UNCLE (THE BROTHER OF ONE’S FATHER OR MOTHER OR HUSBAND OF ONE’S UNCLE OR AUNT) (THE AUNT IS THE SISTER OF ONE’S FATHER OR MOTHER OR WIFE OF ONE’S UNCLE OR AUNT) A THING (THE THINGS DOWN STAIRS BETWEEN THE WAIST AND THE THIGH) AND I WILL RECEIVE YOU. I WILL BE A FATHER (LORD STEPHEN) TO YOU (LORD JESUS), AND YOU SHALL BE MY SONS AND DAUGHTERS SAYS THE LORD ALMIGHTY (LORD JAMES). SOME SCRIPTURES THAT PROVE THE TRINITY AND THE LORD JAMES IS RELEASED OUT OF HELL BY THE LORD YAH ARE IN SIRACH 41:1-4; PSALMS 30:3; 49:15; 86:13; 88:11; JONAH 2:2; EZEKIEL 37:12-13 AND HOSEA 13:14. ALSO HELL IS PROVEN IN THE ACTS OF THOMAS ON PAGES 476-479.**

**THE TEN 2ND CHANCES IN THE GUARD TOLL HOUSE OF THE FATHER**

**THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE IS CLEAR THAT RESURRECTION IS A REALITY & THIS LIFE IS NOT ALL THAT THERE IS. WHILE ETERNAL DEATH IS THE END OF ETERNAL LIFE, IT IS NOT THE END OF EXISTENCE. MANY ERRONEOUSLY BELIEVE THAT THERE IS ONE GENERAL RESURRECTION AT THE END OF THE AGE, BUT THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE TEACHES THAT THERE WILL BE NOT ONE RESURRECTION, BUT A SERIES OF RESURRECTIONS, SOME TO ETERNAL LIFE IN HEAVEN BECAUSE OF BEING SEXLESS & SINLESS AND MOST TO ETERNAL DAMNATION BECAUSE OF BEING SEXUAL & SINFUL IN DANIEL 12:2 & JOHN 5:28-29. THE FIRST GREAT RESURRECTION WAS THE RESURRECTION OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST [APOSTLE] IN THE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE WORLD FOR MANKIND ONLY THAT ROSE TO LORDSHIP IN 40 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS JESUS CHRIST DID BEING TEMPTED 40 DAYS & 40 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY JESUS CHRIST [LUKE 3:21-22] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE JESUS CHRIST, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE CROSS, BECAUSE JESUS CHRIST DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5:26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT BARABBAS CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE ON THE CROSS IN LUKE 23:13-46] FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 9:43. IT IS DOCUMENTED IN EACH OF THE FOUR GOSPELS IN MATTHEW 28; MARK 16; JOHN 20 & LUKE 24, CITED SEVERAL TIMES IN ACTS 1:22; 2:31; 4:2, 33; 26:23, & MENTIONED REPEATEDLY IN THE LETTERS TO THE CHURCHES IN ROMANS 1:4; PHILIPPIANS 3:10 & 1ST PETER 1:3. BUT THERE ARE ALSO 7 OTHER FIRST GREAT RESURRECTIONS IN THE HOLY SCRIPTURE THAT NEEDS OUR HUMBLE ATTENTION, THE 7 OTHER SUPREME LORDS WITH THE 1 LORD JESUS CHRIST IN THE UPTIME DOWN TIME IS THE FULL FORMER PERIMETER OF THE 16 POSITIONS IN THE GLOBAL UNIVERSAL PERIMETER FROM PROVERBS 8:22-ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:26 WITH ACTS 29:1-2 THE USA TRIBULATION (TO BE INFALLIBLY & INERRANTLY DETERMINED BY THE LORD JEHOVAH CHRIST---YAHWEH STEPHEN [APOSTLE] FOR PREGNANCY IN THE RISE IN LORDSHIP IN 2.5 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS JEHOVAH CHRIST DID BEING TESTED 2.5 DAYS & 2.5 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY JEHOVAH CHRIST [LUKE 3:21-22] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE JEHOVAH CHRIST, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE ABORTION, BECAUSE JEHOVAH CHRIST DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5:26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT BARABBAS CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE IN THE ABORTION IN HOLY SCRIPTURE] ONLY FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 1:6 [PSALMS 83:18], THE LORD CHURCH CHRIST [APOSTLE] FOR THE 14 CHURCHES IN THE RISE TO LORDSHIP IN 5 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS CHURCH CHRIST DID BEING TESTED 5 DAYS & 5 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY CHURCH CHRIST [REVELATION 4:1-5:14] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE CHURCH CHRIST, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE PERSECUTION, BECAUSE CHURCH CHRIST DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5:26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT BARABBAS CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE IN THE PERSECUTION IN REVELATION 2:10 & ACTS 8:1-3] FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 2:24 IN JOB 14:15; 19:23; PSALMS 56:8; 139:16; DANIEL 7:10; MALACHI 3:16; MATTHEW 10:30; THE 7 CHURCHES IN REVELATION 2:1-3:22; 20:12; 21:27; 22:9, 18-19 & THE 7 CHURCHES IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES, THE LORD PETER CHRIST [APOSTLE] IN THE SINGLE OR UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 1:20; 7:42; 19:19 & IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 7:42] FOR CHILD KIND IN THE RISE TO LORDSHIP IN 10 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS PETER CHRIST DID BEING TESTED 10 DAYS & 10 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY PETER CHRIST [MATTHEW 16:17-19] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE PETER CHRIST, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE UPSIDE-DOWN CROSS, BECAUSE PETER CHRIST DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5:26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT BARABBAS CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE ON THE UPSIDE-DOWN CROSS IN THE ANCIENT MANUSCRIPT] FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 4:37 IN THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 8:1, THE LORD JOHN CHRIST [APOSTLE] IN THE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP FOR WOMANKIND IN THE RISE TO LORDSHIP IN 20 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS JOHN CHRIST DID BEING TESTED 20 DAYS & 20 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY JOHN CHRIST [LUKE 3:21-22] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE JOHN CHRIST, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE BEHEADING, BECAUSE JOHN CHRIST DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5:26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT BARABBAS CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE ON THE BEHEADING IN LUKE 9:7-9] FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 9:43 IN GOSPEL OF LUKE 9:7-8 & IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 9:3, THE LORD JAMES CHRIST [APOSTLE] IN THE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP FOR LAW KIND IN THE RISE TO LORDSHIP IN 60 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS JAMES CHRIST DID BEING TESTED 60 DAYS & 60 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY JAMES CHRIST [ACTS 7:51-53] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE JAMES CHRIST, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE STONING, BECAUSE JAMES CHRIST DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5;26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT BARABBAS CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE IN THE STONING IN THE ANCIENT MANUSCRIPT] FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 29:26 WITH ACTS 1:3 [ENGLISH UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE USA TRIBULATION REALM IN ACTS 29:1-2] IN THE GOSPEL OF LUKE 20:35-36 & ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 22:6, THE LORD STEPHEN CHRIST [APOSTLE] IN THE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP FOR THE LORDSHIP OF LAW KIND IN THE RISE TO LORDSHIP IN 80 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS STEPHEN CHRIST DID BEING TESTED 80 DAYS & 80 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY STEPHEN CHRIST [ACTS 7:55-56] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE STEPHEN CHRIST, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE STONING, BECAUSE STEPHEN CHRIST DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5;26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT BARABBAS CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE IN THE STONING IN ACTS 7:60] FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 19:41 IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 26:13 & THE LORD STEPHEN CHRIST [NON-APOSTLE] IN THE SINGLE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP FOR CREATOR AGENT LORD KIND & THE CREATOR AGENT LADY KIND IN THE RISE TO LORDSHIP IN 120 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS STEPHEN CHRIST DID BEING TESTED 120 DAYS & 120 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY STEPHEN CHRIST [ACTS 7:55-56] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE STEPHEN CHRIST, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE STONING, BECAUSE STEPHEN CHRIST DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5;26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT STEVE CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE IN THE STONING IN ACTS 7:60] IN LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:26 WITH THE [ENGLISH SINGLE USA TRIBULATION REALM IN ACTS 29:1-2]. MUCH IS MADE OF THE IMPORTANCE OF THE LORD’S RESURRECTION IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:12-34, WHICH RECORDS THAT OVER FIVE HUNDRED PEOPLE SAW HIM AT ONE OF HIS POST-RESURRECTION APPEARANCES. THE LORD’S RESURRECTION IS THE “FIRST FRUITS” OR GUARANTEE TO EVERY CHRISTIAN FOR MAN & MAN ONLY THAT HE WILL ALSO BE RESURRECTED. THE LORD’S RESURRECTION IS ALSO THE BASIS OF THE CHRISTIAN’S CERTAINTY THAT ALL MEN ONLY WHO HAVE DIED WILL ONE DAY BE RAISED TO FACE FAIR & EVEN-HANDED JUDGMENT BY THE LORD IN ACTS 17:30-31. THE RESURRECTION TO ETERNAL LIFE IS DESCRIBED AS “THE FIRST RESURRECTION” IN REVELATION 20:5-6. THE RESURRECTION TO JUDGMENT & TORMENT IS DESCRIBED AS “THE SECOND DEATH” IN REVELATION 20:6, 13-15. THIS DEPENDS GREATLY ON WHICH LORD YOU SERVE. IF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, NO CHANCE FOR SALVATION AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE BECAUSE THIS SALVATION TEACHES THAT IF YOU DIE IN SEXUALITY, THEN YOU DO NOT HAVE THE OPTION THE REPENT AFTER ETERNAL DEATH IN THE LAW OF SIN, DEATH & UNRIGHTEOUSNESS DONE BY A FOREIGN SOURCE IN THE FALLEN STATE OF THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD. IF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, YES, THERE’S OTHER POSSIBLE CHANCES BECAUSE IF YOU ARE IN THE LORD’S KINGDOMS IN HIS SALVATION IN THE LAW OF SINLESSNESS, LIFE & RIGHTEOUSNESS DONE BY THE HOLY GHOST [JOHN 4:23-24], YOU MAY HAVE UP TO 5 ADDITIONAL CHANCES TO UN-FUCK YOURSELVES AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE IN ETERNAL DEATH. THIS MEANS THERE ARE 6 CHANCES IN EACH OF THE 6 KINGDOM’S OF LORDSHIPS BY THE LORD---KINGDOM OF HELL, KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD [REVELATION 11:15-19], KINGDOM OF EARTH, KINGDOM OF HEAVEN, KINGDOM OF THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW IN REVELATION 21-22 & ACTS OF THE APOSTLES & THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN REVELATION 4-5 & ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST, WHICH IS 36 CHANCES & STRENGTH IN WEAKNESS IS 46 CHANCES, WHICH UP TIME DOWN TIME MAKES UP OF 46 CITIES/46 COUNTIES OF THE ENGLISH FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S SC IN THE USA IN THE ULTIMATE ENGLISH END TIME IN ACTS 29:2 THAT IMPLICATES AN ENGLISH REALM IN ACTS 30.**

**THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN ACTS 29:1-2 WITH AN ACTS 30**

**THE DOCTRINE OF PARTIAL OR PLENARY INDULGENCES. AN INDULGENCE IS DEFINED AS "THE REMISSION BEFORE THE LORD OF THE TEMPORAL PUNISHMENT DUE FOR SINS ALREADY FORGIVEN AS FAR AS THEIR GUILT IS CONCERNED." THE FIRST THING TO NOTE IS THAT FORGIVENESS OF A SIN IS SEPARATE FROM PUNISHMENT FOR THE SIN. THROUGH SACRAMENTAL CONFESSION WE OBTAIN FORGIVENESS, BUT WE AREN'T LET OFF THE HOOK AS FAR AS PUNISHMENT GOES. INDULGENCES ARE TWO KINDS: PARTIAL AND PLENARY. A PARTIAL INDULGENCE REMOVES PART OF THE TEMPORAL PUNISHMENT DUE FOR SINS. A PLENARY INDULGENCE REMOVES ALL OF IT. THIS PUNISHMENT MAY COME EITHER IN THIS LIFE, IN THE FORM OF VARIOUS SUFFERINGS, OR IN THE NEXT LIFE, IN PURGATORY. ALL THESE CHANCES CAN OPERATE IN DIFFERENT ORDERS.**

**THE ORIGINAL CHANCE [THROUGHOUT THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE] & THE 1ST CHANCE [LUKE 22] FOR INVISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: THE RESURRECTION OF ETERNAL DAMNATION BECAUSE OF BEING SEXUAL ENDLESSLY IN SEXUAL REBELLION AGAINST THE LORD BLOWS THE ORIGINAL CHANCE, BUT WILL HAVE A 1ST CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD IS IN JOHN 5:29. THIS MEANS IF THEY ARE INVISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES OVER THE AGE OF ACCOUNTABILITY OF 1,000 YEARS WHICH IS 1 MINUTE & 29 SECONDS, WHICH IS 1 SECOND IN THE PRESENT BASED ON GO ONE MILE GO TWAIN [32 TIMES] WITH A PERFECTED INFALLIBLE INERRANT PAST ALREADY PROMISED WITH THE LORD, UNPERFECTED PRESENT PROMISED WITH THE LORD & PERFECT INFALLIBLE INERRANT FUTURE THAT IS NEVER PROMISED WITH THE LORD BY 2 POSITIONS MAKING PEACE INTO 1 POSITION BASED ON THE 26,000 YEAR REIGN IN 1 DAY OF 12 HOURS WITH THE LORD IS IN 2ND PETER 3:8 & MATTHEW 20:12, WHICH ONLY HAVE THE ORIGINAL 1ST CHANCE IN ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0, BECAUSE WHEN THEY WERE VISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES THEY BLEW TO ORIGINAL 1ST CHANCE NORMALLY, BUT ALL WAS ETERNALLY SUCCESSFUL IN THE ONE OF THE 7 OTHER CHANCES WITH THE LORD, BUT SINCE THEY ARE AFTERWARDS INVISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES, THEY HAVE ONLY THE ORIGINAL 1ST CHANCE IN ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0, WHICH IS ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED WITH THE ETERNAL RELEASE FROM HELL ONCE THAT IS ETERNALLY SUCCESSFUL IN REVELATION 20:1-3, 7 & ACTS 7:42, BECAUSE IF IT REACHES, GROWS OR EXCELS IN TWICE IN ONCE OR THE OPPOSING SIDE OF ONCE OR THE 2ND TIME OR ANOTHER CHANCE OR THE 2ND CHANCE IS ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED WITHOUT THE ETERNAL RELEASE FROM HELL ENDLESSLY THAT IS ETERNALLY SUCCESSFUL IN THE LAW OF SIN & DEATH, WHICH IS UNRIGHTEOUS IN THE BOOK OF THE DEAD PROPHETS THAT WILL ETERNALLY BURN IN HELL FOREVER & ETERNALLY IN THE PRISONS IN HELL ENDLESSLY & SHALL NOT ETERNALLY ESCAPE THE 2ND DEATH IN REVELATION 20:8-15 & ACTS 7:42! REMEMBER TO BURN IN ETERNAL HELL ENDLESSLY IS ONLY ORIGINALLY MADE FOR THE LORD LUCIFER’S/LADY VICTORIA’S PARTY AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN PROVERBS 8:22 TO THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30 [SINGLE ENGLISH USA REALM] & ABSOLUTELY NO ONE ELSE, BUT IF YOU SCREW WITH THE LORD & PROVOKE HIM TO FURY, HE WILL ETERNALLY DEAL WITH YOU ACCORDINGLY, AS HE PLEASES!**

**THE 2ND CHANCE [LUKE 23] FOR VISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: THE RESURRECTION OF ETERNAL LIFE BECAUSE OF BEING SEXLESS ENDLESSLY IN SEXLESS REBELLION FOR THE LORD CAUSES CONTRARY CREATURES TO BLOW THE 1ST CHANCE IN SEXUAL REBELLION AGAINST THE LORD, BUT WILL HAVE A 2ND CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD IS IN JOHN 5:29. THE VISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES CAN ONLY OPERATE IN THE 1ST ORIGINAL CHANCE IN ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 BECAUSE NONE IS OVER THE AGE OF ACCOUNTABILITY OF 1,000 YEARS OLD, BUT IF THEY BLOW THE ORIGINAL 1ST CHANCE NORMALLY, THEY HAVE TO ONE OF THE 7 OTHER CHANCES TO BE ETERNALLY SUCCESSFUL WITH THE LORD IN THE LAW OF SINLESSNESS & LIFE, WHICH IS RIGHTEOUS IN THE BOOK OF THE LIVING PROPHETS & SHALL ESCAPE THE 2ND DEATH IS ETERNAL DAMNATION ONLY IN REVELATION 20:12 & ACTS 7:42! THIS IS ALSO PROVEN IN 2ND PETER 2:1-22 & JUDE 5-19! REMEMBER TO BURN IN ETERNAL HELL ENDLESSLY IS ONLY ORIGINALLY MADE FOR THE LORD LUCIFER’S/LADY VICTORIA’S PARTY AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN PROVERBS 8:22 TO THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30 [SINGLE ENGLISH USA REALM] & ABSOLUTELY NO ONE ELSE, BUT IF YOU SCREW WITH THE LORD & PROVOKE HIM TO FURY, HE WILL ETERNALLY DEAL WITH YOU ACCORDINGLY, AS HE PLEASES! THAT’S WHY I ETERNALLY FEAR TO LORD ALWAYS & OBEY HIS ULTIMATE COMMANDS WITHOUT QUESTION!**

**THE 3RD CHANCE [LUKE 24] FOR VISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES IN THIS FALLEN LIFE IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO SEXUALLY REBELLED IN THIS LIFE BLOWS THE 1ST CHANCE, 2ND CHANCE, NORMALLY WILL BURN IN HELL FOREVER, BUT WILL HAVE A 3RD CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD. IN ROMANS 1:20-27, 32 SAYS “FOR SINCE THE CREATION OF THE WORLD HIS INVISIBLE ATTRIBUTES ARE CLEARLY SEEN, BEING UNDERSTOOD BY THE THINGS THAT ARE MADE, EVEN HIS ETERNAL POWER (OMNIPOTENCE) AND GOD-HEAD (TRINITY), SO THAT THEY ARE WITHOUT EXCUSE, BECAUSE ALTHOUGH THEY KNEW GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), THEY DID NOT GLORIFY HIM AS GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), NOR WERE THANKFUL, BUT BECAME FUTILE IN THEIR THOUGHTS, AND THEIR FOOLISH HEARTS WERE DARKENED. PROFESSING TO BE WISE THEY BECAME FOOLS, AND CHANGED THE GLORY OF THE INCORRUPTIBLE GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) INTO AN IMAGE MADE LIKE CORRUPTIBLE MAN (LORD LUCIFER & LADY VICTORIA) AND BIRDS AND FOUR-FOOTED ANIMALS AND CREEPY THINGS. THEREFORE, GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) ALSO GAVE THEM UP TO UNCLEANNESS IN THE LUST OF THEIR HEARTS, TO DISHONOR THEIR BODIES AMONG THEMSELVES, WHO EXCHANGED THE TRUTH OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) FOR A LIE AND WORSHIPPED AND SERVED THE CREATURE (ALL CREATION EXCEPT THE PHYSICAL TRINITY BECAUSE THE TRINITY IS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH) RATHER THAN THE CREATOR (LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH), WHO IS BLESSED FOREVER. AMEN. FOR THIS REASON, GOD GAVE THEM UP TO VILE PASSIONS. FOR EVEN THEIR WOMEN EXCHANGED THE NATURAL USE FOR WHAT IS AGAINST NATURE, LIKEWISE ALSO THE MEN LEAVING THE NATURAL USE OF WOMEN, BURNED IN THEIR LUST FOR ONE ANOTHER, MEN WITH MEN (HOMOSEXUALITY) COMMITTING WHAT IS SHAMEFUL, &…IN THEMSELVES THE PENALTY OF THEIR ERROR WHICH WAS DUE…WHO, KNOWING THE JUDGMENT OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), THAT THEY WHICH COMMIT SUCH THINGS ARE WORTHY OF DEATH, NOT ONLY DO THE SAME, BUT HAVE PLEASURE IN THEM THAT DO THEM.” IN 1ST JOHN 1:8 SAYS “IF WE SAY THAT WE HAVE NO SIN, WE, DECEIVE OURSELVES, AND THE (FATHER STEPHEN’S) TRUTH (VICTOR) IS NOT IN US.” THIS MEANS WITHOUT THE FATHER STEPHEN’S TRUTH (VICTOR) IN OBEYING HIS COMMANDMENTS AND TO KEEP THEM TO OPERATE IN HIS AGAPE LOVE AND THE TRUTH, ALL CREATION IS A LIAR AT SOME POINT IN ROMANS 3:4-23. IN 1ST JOHN 1:10 DECLARES “IF WE SAY THAT WE HAVE NOT SINNED, WE, MAKE HIM (FATHER STEPHEN) A LIAR, AND HIS WORD (FATHER STEPHEN’S TRUTH) IS NOT IN US.” THIS MEANS WHEN ANY CREATIONS CALL THE FATHER STEPHEN A MAN THEN THEY ARE MAKING HIM INTO THE TRUTH. THIS IS AGAINST THE NON-APOSTLE FATHER STEPHEN IN HEBREWS 6:18; ROMANS 3:4 & TITUS 1:1-3. IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:10 DECLARES, “AND SUCH WERE SOME OF YOU. BUT YOU WERE WASHED, BUT YOU WERE SANCTIFIED, BUT YOU WERE JUSTIFIED IN THE NAME [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] OF THE LORD JESUS [ACTS 7:59; 8:1] & BY THE SPIRIT [JOHN 4:23-24] OF OUR GOD.” THIS MEANS FROM THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING, TO THE ULTIMATE ENDING, EXCEPT THE ENGLISH USA REALM, ALL ARE GUILTY BEFORE THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD BECAUSE THIS ROMAN DOCTRINE IS FROM THE ROMANS THAT REACHES [BY GOING ONE MILE GO TWAIN] THE SICILIANS IN ANCIENT BRITAIN, THE ITALIANS THAT REACHES THE SCOTTISH IN GREAT BRITAIN, THE SICILIANS THE REACHES THE ENGLISH IN GREAT BRITAIN, BUT IT DOES NOT IN NO WISE REACH THE ENGLISH IN THE USA IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 & THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN ACTS 29:2. IN 1ST JOHN 1:8 SAYS “IF WE SAY THAT WE HAVE NO SIN, WE DECEIVE OURSELVES, AND THE (FATHER STEPHEN’S) TRUTH (VICTOR) IS NOT IN US.” THIS MEANS WITHOUT THE FATHER STEPHEN’S TRUTH (VICTOR) IN OBEYING HIS COMMANDMENTS AND TO KEEP THEM TO OPERATE IN HIS AGAPE LOVE AND THE TRUTH, ALL CREATION IS A LIAR AT SOME POINT IN ROMANS 3:4-23. IN 1ST JOHN 1:10 DECLARES “IF WE SAY THAT WE HAVE NOT SINNED, WE, MAKE HIM (FATHER STEPHEN) A LIAR, AND HIS WORD (FATHER STEPHEN’S TRUTH) IS NOT IN US.” THIS MEANS WHEN ANY CREATIONS CALL THE FATHER STEPHEN A MAN THEN THEY ARE MAKING HIM INTO THE TRUTH. THIS IS AGAINST THE NON-APOSTLE FATHER STEPHEN IN HEBREWS 6:18; ROMANS 3:4 & TITUS 1:1-3. IN ROMANS 3:1-23 DECLARES, “WHAT ADVANTAGE THEN HAS THE JEW? OR WHAT PROFIT IS THERE OF CIRCUMCISION? MUCH EVERY WAY: CHIEFLY, BECAUSE THAT UNTO THEM WERE COMMITTED THE ORACLES [TIME PORTALS] OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD]. FOR WHAT IF SOME DID NOT BELIEVE? SHALL THEIR UNBELIEF MAKE THE FAITH OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] WITHOUT EFFECT? GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] FORBID: YES, LET GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] BE TRUE, BUT EVERY MAN A LIAR, AS IT IS WRITTEN, THAT, THOU MIGHT BE JUSTIFIED IN THEY SAYINGS, AND MIGHT OVERCOME WHEN THOU ART JUDGED. BUT IF OUR UNRIGHTEOUSNESS COMMEND THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD], WHAT SHALL WE SAY? IS GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] UNRIGHTEOUS WHO TAKES VENGEANCE? (I SPEAK AS A MAN) GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] FORBID: FOR THEN HOW SHALL GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] JUDGE THE WORLD? FOR IF THE TRUTH OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] HAS MORE ABOUNDED THROUGH MY LIE UNTO HIS GLORY, WHY YET AM I ALSO JUDGED AS A SINNER? AND NOT RATHER, (AS WE BE SLANDEROUSLY REPORTED, AND AS SOME AFFIRM THAT WE SAY), LET US DO EVIL, THAT GOOD MAY COME? WHOSE DAMNATION IS JUST. WHAT THEN? ARE WE BETTER THAN THEY? NO, IN NO WISE: FOR WE HAVE PROVED BOTH JEWS AND GENTILES, THAT THEY ARE ALL UNDER SIN. AS IT IS WRITTEN, THERE, IS NONE RIGHTEOUS, NO, NOT ONE: THERE IS NONE THAT UNDERSTANDS, THERE IS NONE THAT SEEKS AFTER GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD]. THEY ARE ALL GONE OUT OF THE WAY, THEY ARE TOGETHER BECOME UNPROFITABLE, THERE IS NONE THAT DOES GOOD, NO, NOT ONE. THEIR THROAT IS AN OPEN SEPULCHER, WITH THEIR TONGUES THEY HAVE USED DECEIT, THE POISON OF ASPS IS UNDER THEIR LIPS, WHOSE MOUTH IS FULL OF CURSING AND BITTERNESS. THEIR FEET ARE SWIFT TO SHED BLOOD. DESTRUCTION AND MISERY ARE IN THEIR WAYS. AND THE WAY OF PEACE HAVE THEY NOT KNOWN, THERE IS NO FEAR OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] BEFORE THEIR EYES. NOW WE KNOW THAT WHAT THINGS SOEVER THE LAW SAYS, IT SAYS TO THEM WHO ARE UNDER THE LAW: THAT EVERY MOUTH MAY BE STOPPED, AND ALL THE WORLD MAY BECOME GUILTY BEFORE GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD]. THEREFORE, BY THE DEEDS OF THE LAW SHALL NO FLESH BE JUSTIFIED IN HIS SIGHT: FOR BY THE LAW IS THE KNOWLEDGE OF SIN. BUT NOW THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] WITHOUT THE LAW IS MANIFESTED, BEING WITNESSED BY THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS. EVEN THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] WHICH IS BY FAITH OF JESUS CHRIST UNTO ALL AND UPON ALL THEM THAT BELIEVE: FOR THERE IS NO DIFFERENCE: FOR ALL HAVE SINNED AND COME SHORT OF THE GLORY OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD].”**

**THE 4TH CHANCE [ACTS 1] IN FALLEN PRISON JUDGMENT IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO SEXUALLY REBELLED IN THIS LIFE BLOWS THE 1ST CHANCE, 2ND CHANCE, 3RD CHANCE, NORMALLY WILL BURN IN HELL FOREVER. BUT THEY SHALL HAVE A 4TH CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD TO BE ETERNALLY RELEASED OUT OF PRISON. IN REVELATION 20:1-3 DECLARES “THEN I SAW AN ANGEL (MICHAEL) COMING DOWN FROM HEAVEN, HAVING THE KEY TO THE BOTTOMLESS PIT AND A GREAT CHAIN IN HIS HAND. HE LAID HOLD ON THE DRAGON, THAT SERPENT OF OLD, WHO IS THE DEVIL AND SATAN, AND BOUND HIM FOR 1,000 YEARS, AND HE CAST HIM INTO THE BOTTOMLESS PIT AND SHUT HIM UP AND SET A SEAL ON HIM, SO THAT HE SHOULD DECEIVE THE NATIONS (LAWS) NO MORE TILL THE 1,000 YEARS WERE FINISHED. BUT AFTER THESE THINGS HE MUST BE RELEASED FOR A LITTLE WHILE (A SEASON).” IF THOSE REPENT FROM THEIR SEXUAL WAYS, THEN THEY WILL BE RELEASED FROM THEIR PRISONS.**

**THE 5TH CHANCE [ACTS 2] IN FALLEN COMBAT SERVICE IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO SEXUALLY REBELLED IN THIS LIFE BLOWS THE 1ST CHANCE, 2ND CHANCE, 3RD CHANCE, 4TH CHANCE, NORMALLY WILL BURN IN HELL FOREVER. BUT THEY SHALL HAVE A 5TH CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD TO BE ETERNALLY RELEASED OUT OF WAR. IN 2ND MACCABEES 12:38-45 IT DECLARES “THEN JUDAS ASSEMBLED HIS ARMY AND WENT TO THE CITY OF ADULLAM. AS THE SEVENTH DAY (SATURDAY) WAS COMING ON, THEY PURIFIED THEMSELVES ACCORDING TO THE CUSTOM (LAW) AND KEPT THE SABBATH THERE. ON THE NEXT DAY (SUNDAY), AS HAD NOW BECOME NECESSARY, JUDAS AND HIS MEN WENT TO TAKE UP THE BODIES OF THE FALLEN AND TO BRING THEM BACK TO LIE WITH THEIR KINDRED IN THE SEPULCHERS OF THEIR ANCESTORS. THEN UNDER THE TUNIC OF EACH ONE OF THE DEAD THEY FOUND SACRED TOKENS OF THE IDOLS OF JAMNIA, WHICH THE LAW FORBIDS THE JEWS TO WEAR. AND IT BECAME CLEAR TO ALL THAT THIS WAS THE REASON THESE MEN HAD FALLEN. SO THEY ALL BLESSED THE WAYS OF THE LORD (JEHOVAH), THE RIGHTEOUS JUDGE, WHO REVEAL THE THINGS THAT ARE HIDDEN, AND THEY TURNED TO SUPPLICATION, PRAYING THAT THE SIN (CHARGED FOR 1 MONTH) THAT HAD BEEN COMMITTED MIGHT BE WHOLLY BLOTTED OUT. THE NOBLE JUDAS EXHORTED THE PEOPLE TO KEEP THEMSELVES FREE FROM SIN, FOR THEY HAD SEEN WITH THEIR OWN EYES WHAT HAD HAPPENED AS THE RESULT OF THE SIN OF THOSE WHO HAD FALLEN. HE ALSO TOOK UP A COLLECTION, MAN BY MAN, TO THE AMOUNT OF TWO THOUSAND DRACHMAS OF SILVER ($8,533.33 IN COPPER MONEY, $128,000.00 IN SILVER MONEY, $1,920,000.00 IN GOLD MONEY, $28,800,000.00 IN FIRE MONEY & $432,000,000.00 IN AGAPE LOVE MONEY, WHICH IS 100% DOWRY OF VIRGINS) & SENT IT TO JERUSALEM TO PROVIDE FOR A [SEXUAL] SIN OFFERING. IN DOING THIS HE ACTED VERY WELL AND HONORABLY, TAKING ACCOUNT OF THE RESURRECTION. FOR IF HE WAS NOT EXPECTING THAT THOSE WHO HAD FALLEN WOULD RISE AGAIN, IT WOULD HAVE BEEN SUPERFLUOUS AND FOOLISH TO PRAY FOR THE DEAD. BUT IF HE WAS LOOKING TO THE SPLENDID REWARD THAT IS LAID UP FOR THOSE WHO FALL ASLEEP IN GODLINESS, IT WAS A HOLY AND PIOUS THOUGHT…HE MADE ATONEMENT FOR THE DEAD…THAT THEY MIGHT BE DELIVERED FROM THEIR [SEXUAL] SIN.”**

**THE 6TH CHANCE [ACTS 3] IN FALLEN GUARD TOLL HOUSE IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO SEXUALLY REBELLED IN THIS LIFE BLOWS THE 1ST CHANCE, 2ND CHANCE, 3RD CHANCE, 4TH CHANCE, 5TH CHANCE, NORMALLY WILL BURN IN HELL FOREVER. BUT THEY SHALL HAVE A 6TH CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD TO BE ETERNALLY RELEASED OUT OF HELL AS A SEXLESS MAN IN 1ST PETER 3:18-22. IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SPEECH IN ACTS 7:42 CONCERNING THE BOOK OF THE LIVING PROPHETS---BOOK OF LIFE IN ALL THINGS CONCERNING THE 1ST CHANCE, WILL ENTER HELL PRIMARILY FOR A SANCTIFICATION WHICH IS PASSED IN THIS LIFE & THERE IS NO 2ND CHANCE WITH THEM TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF, EXCEPT THE OUTER DEAD SKIN OR THE BOOK OF THE DEAD PROPHETS---BOOK OF THE DEAD IN OUTER DEAD SKIN BETWEEN THE WAIST & THIGH IN SEXUALITY CONCERNING THE 2ND CHANCE WILL ENTER HELL’S PRISONS TO BURN AT A PRICE, BUT MAY BE ABLE & GRANTED TO PASS IN THE GUARD TOLL HOUSE THAT KEEPS THE 9 PRISONS IN HELL IN THE 2ND CHANCE TO SWEAR 100.0001% ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD FOREVER TO BE ETERNALLY RELEASED OUT OF HELL, BUT BEFORE THEY ARE ETERNALLY RELEASED, THEY WILL GO THROUGH A ETERNAL SANCTIFICATION AS SEXLESS MAN TO BE ABLE PASS THE TIME PORTAL [ACTS 7:37-38] TO ENTER IN HEAVEN ITSELF, BECAUSE THE 1ST CHANCE IS DISOBEYED & NOT PASSED WITH THEM IN THIS LIFE.**

**THE 7TH CHANCE [ACTS 4] IN FALLEN MARTYRDOMS IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO SEXUALLY REBELLED IN THIS LIFE BLOWS THE 1ST CHANCE, 2ND CHANCE, 3RD CHANCE, 4TH CHANCE, 5TH CHANCE, 6TH CHANCE, NORMALLY WILL BURN IN HELL FOREVER AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE, BUT WILL HAVE A 7TH CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD. SOME HOLY BIBLE SCHOLARS BELIEVE THAT THERE WILL BE ABSOLUTELY NO CHANCE FOR SALVATION AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE. HOWEVER, THERE IS NO PLACE IN THE HOLY BIBLE WHICH SAYS THIS OR EVEN HINTS TO IT. THERE WILL BE MANY PEOPLE WHO COME TO THE LORD DURING THE TRIBULATION IN THE 7TH CHANCE. THE 144,000 WITNESSES IN REVELATION 7:4 ARE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS. IF NO ONE CAN COME TO THE LORD DURING THE TRIBULATION, THEN WHY ARE PEOPLE BEING BEHEADED FOR THEIR FAITH IN REVELATION 20:4? ANOTHER VIEW IS THAT THOSE WHO HEAR THE GOSPEL AND REJECT IT BEFORE THE SEXLESS RAPTURE CANNOT BE SAVED. THOSE SAVED DURING THE TRIBULATION, THEN, ARE THOSE WHO HAD NEVER HEARD THE GOSPEL BEFORE THE SEXLESS RAPTURE. THE “PROOF TEXT” FOR THIS VIEW IS IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:9-11, WHICH SAYS THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST WILL WORK MIRACLES TO DECEIVE “THOSE WHO ARE PERISHING” & THAT THE LORD HIMSELF WILL “SEND THEM A POWERFUL DELUSION” TO CONFIRM THEM IN THEIR UNBELIEF. THE REASON GIVEN IS THAT “THEY REFUSED TO [SEXLESS] LOVE THE TRUTH & SO BE SAVED” IN VERSE 10. GRANTED, THOSE WHO ARE HARD-HEARTED TOWARD THE GOSPEL BEFORE THE SEXLESS RAPTURE ARE LIKELY TO REMAIN SO. AND THE SEXLESS ANTICHRIST WILL DECEIVE MANY IN MATTHEW 24:5. BUT “THOSE WHO REFUSED TO [SEXLESS] LOVE THE TRUTH” DOES NOT NECESSARILY REFER TO PEOPLE WHO HEARD THE GOSPEL BEFORE THE SEXLESS RAPTURE. IT COULD BE ANYONE WHO WHOLLY REJECTS THE LORD’S SALVATION, AT ANY TIME. SO, THERE IS NO CLEAR SCRIPTURAL EVIDENCE TO SUPPORT THIS VIEW. IN REVELATION 6:9-11 SPEAKS OF THOSE MARTYRED DURING THE TRIBULATION “BECAUSE OF THE WORD OF GOD, AND BECAUSE OF THE TESTIMONY WHICH THEY HAD MAINTAINED.” THESE MARTYRS WILL CORRECTLY INTERPRET WHAT THEY SEE DURING THE TRIBULATION AND WILL KNOW THE GOSPEL THEMSELVES & CALL ON OTHERS TO REPENT & BELIEVE AS WELL. THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST & HIS FOLLOWERS WILL NOT TOLERATE THEIR EVANGELISM & WILL KILL THEM. ALL OF THESE MARTYRS ARE PEOPLE WHO WERE ALIVE BEFORE THE SEXLESS RAPTURE, BUT WHO WERE NOT TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS UNTIL AFTERWARD. THEREFORE, THERE MUST BE OPPORTUNITY TO COME TO THE LORD IN FAITH AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE.**

**THE 8TH CHANCE [ACTS 5] FOR VISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES IN FALLEN TITHE MONEY, FALLEN SACRIFICES & FALLEN OFFERINGS TO THE LORD IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO SEXUALLY REBELLED IN THIS LIFE BLOWS THE 1ST CHANCE, 2ND CHANCE, 3RD CHANCE, 4TH CHANCE, 5TH CHANCE, 6TH CHANCE, 7TH CHANCE, NORMALLY WILL BURN IN HELL FOREVER AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE, BUT WILL HAVE A 8TH CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD. WHAT ARE THE REASONS TO PAY 10% OF ALL THE MONEY TITHES & ALL THE 100.0001% OFFERINGS & 100.0001% SACRIFICES FROM ALL WORK TO THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH? IN MALACHI 3:8-12 DECLARES “WILL A MAN ROB GOD? YET YOU HAVE ROBBED ME! BUT YOU SAY, ‘IN WHAT HAVE WE ROBBED YOU [MAN ALWAYS WANTS HIS WAY [JOB 19:17], CAUSES DIVISIONS [JEREMIAH 37:18 & ROMANS 16:17] & THREATENING OFFENSES [1ST PETER 2:8 & ACTS 4:5-28] BY SAYING THAT GOD DOES NOT ONLY IMPART HIS TRUTHFUL KNOWLEDGE TO HIS HOLY PROPHETS [HEBREWS 1:1-3 & ACTS 3:18-24; 4:29-30; 7:37-43], YET GOD DOES ONLY TO HIS TRUE PROPHETS & THE LAW [ISAIAH 8:14; 2ND CORINTHIANS 19:10 & ACTS 24:16], BUT MAN ALSO SAYS THAT GOD IMPARTS TRUTHFUL KNOWLEDGE TO MAN ALSO, BUT THIS IS NOT TRUE BECAUSE MAN’S AGENDA [FALSE JUSTIFICATION IN JEREMIAH 37:18; MATTHEW 16:23; 18:7; ROMANS 14:20; LUKE 17:1 & ACTS 5:38] IS EQUAL TO THE DEVIL’S AGENDA [FALSE JUSTIFICATION IN JEREMIAH 37:18; JUDITH 12:2; MATTHEW 6:3; 16:23 & HABAKKUK 1:11] TO HAVE TO SPIRIT OF MAN & THINKS [SIRACH 23:23 & ECCLESIASTES 10:4] THE SPIRIT OF GOD [TRUE JUSTIFICATION IN JOB 31:11; PROVERBS 17:9; HOSEA 5:15; SIRACH 7:7; 17:25; 3RD MACCABEES 3:9; MATTHEW 11:6; ROMANS 4:25; 5:15-18, 20; 9:33; 1ST CORINTHIANS 10:32; 2ND CORINTHIANS 6:3; PHILIPPIANS 1:10; LUKE 7:23 & ACTS 5:39] IS FALSE, NONSENSE [BULLSHIT] & LIES [SIRACH 31:17 & GALATIANS 5:11], WHICH IS NOT TRUE IN GOD’S EYES [SIRACH 31:16 & PROVERBS 19:11] IN ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16]?’ ‘IN TITHES [ALL THE MEN ARE INSTRUCTED TO GIVE A MONEY TITHE ONLY TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, WHERE NO MAN HAS DONE THIS, EXCEPT THE LORD ENOCH IN HEBREWS 11:5 & THE LORD SOLOMON IN 1ST CHRONICLES 22:14, BIBLICALLY SPEAKING] AND OFFERINGS [ALL THE WOMEN ARE INSTRUCTED TO GIVE A DRINK OFFERING ONLY & A MEAT OFFERING ONLY TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, WHICH DOES NOT REQUIRE ANY MONEY, BUT THE PRICE OF THEIR BODIES THE FATHER STEPHEN REQUIRES, WHICH THE LADY VICTORIA THE DIVINE QANAH THE GREAT VIRGIN & THE FEMALE YAHWEH HAS ESTABLISHED THIS BIBLICALLY IN GIVING BIRTH TO THE FATHER STEPHEN AS THE FIRST FRUITS IN PROVERBS 8:22-25], YOU ARE CURSED WITH A CURSE [THE UNNATURAL HOMOSEXUAL CURSE INVOLVES A HOMOSEXUAL REWARD FOR SEXUAL MAN ONLY BECAUSE MAN WANTS TO COVET THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND BY REFUSING, REJECTING, RESISTING & LYING TO PAY HIS 10% TITHE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, WHICH THE FATHER STEPHEN REFUSES TO PAY SEXUALITY WITH SEXUALITY AND HOMOSEXUALITY WITH HOMOSEXUALITY, BUT WILL PAY SEXUALITY WITH HOMOSEXUALITY AND HOMOSEXUALITY WITH SEXUALITY TO FULFILL THE CURSE & BECAUSE SINCE HE IS A MAN & NOT A WOMAN IT DOES NOT IN NO WAY CONCERN ANY NATURAL SEXUALITY & EVEN THE LORD LUCIFER HIMSELF CANNOT COME OR HAVE ANY ALLOWANCE TO ANY MALES BUT USES A FEMALE INSTEAD & IF IT IS A WOMAN STEALING FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN IT WOULD BE A NATURAL SEXUALITY & NOT A UNNATURAL HOMOSEXUALITY & YET EVEN IF SHE IS A FEMALE THAT IS WHITE OR BLACK, BUT INTERRACIAL IN NATURE OR SIMPLY PUT UNEQUALLY YOKED TO DETERMINE IF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS BLACK OR WHITE, THEN IT WOULD BE A UNNATURAL HOMOSEXUALITY & NOT A NATURAL SEXUALITY IN GENESIS 3:1-6:7; 19:1-29 & ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23], FOR YOU HAVE ROBBED ME [THE WAY THE FATHER STEPHEN FULFILLS THE CURSE OF STEALING IS IF YOU ARE A MAN STEALING FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN THE FATHER STEPHEN WILL USE WOMAN [BABYLON] TO TAKE HIS MONEY, NORMALLY IN SOME FORM OF SEXUAL MEANS, EVEN IN MARRIAGE & IF YOU ARE A WOMAN STEALING FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN THE FATHER STEPHEN WILL USE MAN [DEVIL] TO TAKE HER MONEY, NORMALLY IN SOME FORM OF SEXUAL MEANS, EVEN IN MARRIAGE], EVEN THIS WHOLE NATION (LAWS). BRING ALL THE TITHES [MAN TRIES TO PLAY GOD TO SAY THAT WOMEN ARE REQUIRED TO PAY THEM, BUT THEY ARE THIEVES AND LIARS IN MONEY TITHING, SO THAT MEN MAKE PAYMENTS TO ALL HARLOTS (WOMEN) AND HARLOTS (WOMEN) MAKE PAYMENTS TO ALL HER LOVERS (WIZARDS) TO BE CURSED WITH A CURSE & THE FATHER STEPHEN RECEIVES THE VIRGINITY FROM FEMALES & NOT MAN IN THIS MATTER IN EZEKIEL 16:33] INTO THE STOREHOUSE, THAT THERE MAY BE FOUND IN MY HOUSE, AND TRY ME NOW IN THIS,’ SAYS THE LORD OF HOSTS, ‘IF I WILL NOT OPEN FOR YOU THE WINDOWS OF HEAVEN AND POUR FOR YOU SUCH BLESSINGS THAT THERE WILL NOT BE ROOM ENOUGH TO RECEIVE IT. AND I WILL REBUKE THE DEVOURER FOR YOUR SAKES, SO THAT HE WILL NOT DESTROY THE FRUIT OF YOUR GROUND, NOR SHALL THE VINE FAIL TO BEAR FRUIT FOR YOU IN THE FIELD,’ SAYS THE LORD OF HOSTS (FATHER STEPHEN AS THE HOLY ONE OF ISRAEL & LORD OF GLORY IN ACTS 7:2-3), ‘AND ALL NATIONS WILL CALL YOU BLESSED, FOR YOU WILL BE A DELIGHTFUL LAND,’ SAYS THE LORD OF HOSTS (FATHER STEPHEN AS THE HOLY ONE OF ISRAEL & GOD OF GLORY IN ACTS 7:2-3).” FOR THE LORD JOHN THE HOLY GHOST (BROTHER) OF GOD HANDLES ALL COPPER MONEY. THE LORD JESUS THE SON OF GOD HANDLES ALL SILVER MONEY. THE LORD JAMES THE LAW OF GOD HANDLES ALL GOLD MONEY. THE LORD STEPHEN OUR FATHER HANDLES ALL PAPER FROM TREES AND PLANTS AND ELECTRONIC (FIRE) MONEY. ALSO, IT IS TOWARD THE TRINITY IN HEBREWS 7:1-10. IF YOU GIVE 1% TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN YOU WILL HAVE 9% UNDER THE 1%. IF YOU GIVE 2% TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN YOU HAVE 18% UNDER THE 2%. IF YOU GIVE 3% TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN YOU HAVE 27% UNDER THE 3%. IF YOU GIVE 4% TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN YOU HAVE 36% UNDER THE 4%. IF YOU GIVE 5% TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN YOU HAVE 45% UNDER THE 5%. IF YOU GIVE 6% TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN YOU HAVE 54% UNDER THE 6%. IF YOU GIVE 7% TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN YOU HAVE 63% UNDER THE 7%. IF YOU GIVE 8% TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN YOU HAVE 72% UNDER THE 8%. IF YOU GIVE 9% TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN YOU HAVE 81% UNDER THE 9%. IF YOU GIVE 10% TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN YOU HAVE 90% UNDER THE 10%. IF YOU DO NOT GIVE ANYTHING AT ALL TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN THE FATHER STEPHEN WILL HAVE 100% TO STEAL FROM YOU, THEN HE WILL HAVE 100% OFF OF 10%. A MONEY TITHE IS MAN GIVING HIS HARD EARNED MONEY TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IN HIS OWN HANDS OR ELECTRONIC MEANS, BUT IF MAN WORKS FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN, THE FATHER STEPHEN PAYS HIM MONEY THAT HE IS ENTITLED TO, BUT MAN IN RETURN DOES NOT GIVE HIS MONEY TITHE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, WHICH MAN IS A THIEF AND A LIAR IN ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23. THIS MEANS IF A MAN, LIKE THE LORD DAVID [STATE AUTHORITIES] THAT MAKES MONEY WITH THE INTENT TO PAY HIS MONEY TITHE TO ANOTHER MAN, LIKE THE LORD SOLOMON [GOVERNMENTAL AUTHORITIES] IN A DESIGNATED PLACE, SUCH AS A CHURCH, BUSINESS OR A HOUSE, THEN THE RESPONSIBILITY OF THE FIRST MAN IS RELEASED & THE RESPONSIBILITY OF THE 2ND MAN IS COMMANDED TO INITIALIZE & AUTHORIZE THE 10% TITHE PAYMENT TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, WHICH THE 2ND MAN FAILS & IS HELD ACCOUNTABLE AS A THIEF & LIAR BECAUSE HE IS MANIPULATING & LYING IN SOME WAY ABOUT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD. IN EVERY BANK GLOBALLY, THERE ARE A NUMBER OF MONEY ACCOUNTS, AND EVERY MONEY ACCOUNT IS REQUIRED TO PAY THE 10% TITHE OUT OF THEIR OWN MONEY ACCOUNTS TO THE LORD. BUT NONE DO THIS FAITHFULLY! NOW, IF A MAN MAKES MONEY & MAKES EXCUSE THAT HE REFUSES TO GIVE HIS MONEY TITHE TO ANOTHER MAN, THE 1ST MAN IS HELD RESPONSIBLE TO PAY HIS 10% MONEY TITHE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, AND IF HE CHOOSES TO KEEP THE MONEY, HE IS DEEMED AS A THIEF & LIAR. IT’S A SHAME & A UNHOLY THING THAT RICH & POWERFUL MEN HAVE THE ABILITY TO DO WHAT’S RIGHT AND AT LEAST PAY THEIR MONEY TITHE TO A LEGITIMATE BIBLICAL INSTITUTION OF MAN, LIKE AN UNNAMED MAN DID WITH A 100 MILLION TITHE TO A CHURCH IN THE USA, SO THAT THEY CAN BE RELEASED OF THE OBLIGATION & RESPONSIBILITY TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD. BUT THEY LIE ABOUT IT AND REBEL & REFUSE TO DO SO. WITHOUT NAMING NAMES, CURRENTLY A MAN IN THE USA THAT IS WORTH 100 BILLION HAS THE ABILITY TO PAY 10%, WHICH IS 10 BILLION. THE INITIALLY TITHE WHAT THE LORD SOLOMON HAD PAID ROUND ABOUT TO BUILD THE HOUSE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, HIS KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP ABOUT 3,000 YEARS AGO WAS AROUND 1 TRILLION, WHICH COVERS 1 QUADRILLION IN FAITHFULNESS AS A GOOD STEWARD TO GOD. THIS MAN HAS A GREAT OPPORTUNITY, BUT DECIDES TO BE A THIEF & LIAR AGAINST GOD. THERE IS ANOTHER MAN CURRENTLY IN THE USA WORTH AT LEAST 10 BILLION, THAT IS RICH & POWERFUL, BUT DOES NOT UTILIZE THE OPPORTUNITY TO PAY HIS 1 BILLION IN TITHE MONEY. ALSO, I HAD FOUND SOME RELIABLE INTELLIGENCE CURRENTLY ABOUT 7 OR 8 MULTI-TRILLIONAIRES LINKED TO THE PENTAGON, BUT MOST LIKELY THEY DO NOT PAY THEIR 10% TITHE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD. THESE POWERFUL MEN, LIKE LOWER MILLIONAIRES, LOWER BILLIONAIRES & EVEN TRILLIONAIRES PROBABLY DO HELP & SUPPORT THE POOR & NEEDY, THE DISABLED & DISEASED, THE POWERLESS AND BEREAVED, BUT IN THE END, THE ETERNAL FIRE WILL HAVE ITS WILL TO THESE KINDS OF MEN BECAUSE THE 10% MONEY TITHE IS ONLY DESIGNED FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD HIMSELF & NOBODY ELSE. IF MALE ETERNAL CREATURES STEAL THE MONEY FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, GOD WILL STEAL THE TRUTH FROM ALL THOSE MALE ETERNAL CREATURES IN MALACHI 3:8-12. AND IF FEMALE CREATURES STEAL THE VIRGINITY BY BEING SEXUAL FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, GOD WILL STEAL THE TRUTH FROM ALL THOSE FEMALE ETERNAL CREATURES IN JOB 1:21. FEMALE ETERNAL CREATURES WITH THE LADY VICTORIA THE GREAT FEMALE WITCH TRIES TO BREAK THROUGH TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S HEDGE THE ETERNAL DEFENSE OF HIS LORD STEVE’S HEART DIRECTLY & STEAL HIS VIRGINITY OFFERINGS/SACRIFICES THROUGH LIES, DECEPTIONS & SEXUALITY BY HER HEART & LYING MOUTH HOLE. MALE ETERNAL CREATURES WITH THE LORD LUCIFER THE GREAT MALE WITCH, CANNOT BREAK THROUGH TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S HEDGE THE ETERNAL DEFENSE OF HIS LORD STEVE’S HEART DIRECTLY, ONLY THROUGH A FEMALE INDIRECTLY, BUT CAN STEAL HIS MONEY TITHES THROUGH LIES, DECEPTIONS & DENIALS BY HIS HEART & LYING MOUTH HOLE. NOW THE BLAME GAME IS USELESS BECAUSE IF YOU ARE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE & IN A INTIMATE SEXUAL RELATIONSHIP THAT HAS NOT BEEN ALLOWED BY GOD, THEN THE AUTHORITY SWITCHES & MAN STEALS VIRGINITY FROM GOD THROUGH SEXUALITY & LIES AND THE WOMAN STEALS MONEY FROM GOD THROUGH SEXUALITY & LIES, WHICH BOTH ARE DAMNED BY GOD. AS A RESULT, ALL THOSE ETERNAL CREATURES THAT HAS PURPOSELY MESSED UP RELATIONSHIPS WITH GOD BECAUSE OF THEIR MONEY DEALINGS & THEIR SEXUAL DEALINGS, WILL RENDER THE ETERNAL SEXUAL CURSE OF THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW. THIS MEANS THEIR WILL BE UNMARRIED OR MARITAL UNFAITHFULNESS CULTIVATING IN THEIR INTIMATE MARRIAGES OR INTIMATE RELATIONSHIPS BECAUSE OF SHIER DEFIANCE TO GOD’S COMMANDS. IF YOUR WIFE OR WOMAN CHEATS ON YOU, THIS IS BECAUSE OF THE HUSBAND’S OR MAN’S ENMITY STATUS AGAINST GOD. IF YOUR HUSBAND OR MAN CHEATS ON YOU, THIS IS BECAUSE OF THE WIFE’S OR WOMAN’S ENMITY STATUS AGAINST GOD. IN THE END THE LORD WILL HAVE HIS WAY WITH YOU! NOW I FIND THAT MOST ETERNAL CREATURES SAYS THEY DO NOT HAVE TO PAY A 10% TITHE TO THE LORD BASED ON WORK MONEY BECAUSE THEY SWEAR THAT JESUS CHRIST FULFILLED THE OT LAW, WHICH IS HELD BY MOST AS THE TRUTH. BUT I AM HERE TO TELL YOU THAT ITS IS A ETERNAL LIE OR ETERNAL PARTIAL TRUTH, TO TRY TO MAKE FALSE STATEMENT ABOUT THE 10% TITHE TO THE LORD. THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH IS THAT JESUS CHRIST DID NOT FULFILL THE ENTIRE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW BECAUSE NONE OF THE CRUCIFIXION LAWS ABSOLUTELY DOES NOT & CAN NEVER FULFILL THE SEXUAL LAWS, HOMOSEXUAL LAWS OR THE INTERRACIAL ABOMINABLE LAWS WITH ANY KIND OF SEXUAL STRIPPING. NO, THE TRUE DIVINE JESUS CHRIST DID NO INTERCOURSE OF ANY KIND BECAUSE HE WAS NEVER STONED, NOR WAS NEVER REQUIRED BY THE LORD TO SCREW ANYTHING! THE STONING LAWS HANDLES ALL THESE SEXUAL THINGS IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES BY & FROM THE APOSTLE STEPHEN’S ETERNAL DEATH AS THE LORD BARABBAS ONLY IN ACTS 7:60. THE STONING LAWS IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST ONLY HANDLES SEXLESS STRIPPING THINGS & DIVINE INTERCOURSES [ACTS 17:28-29] THAT DONE BY THE NON-APOSTLE STEPHEN’S ETERNAL DEATH AS THE LORD STEVE ONLY IN ACTS 7:60. NOW I’M HERE TO TELL YOU THAT IF YOU ARE SEXUAL, OR HOMOSEXUAL OR INTERRACIAL ABOMINABLE, IN ANY MARRIAGE, RELATIONSHIP IN ROMANS 1:21-27 OR SIMPLY AN ALONE SEXUAL APPROVAL IN ROMANS 1:32, THEN YOU ARE STILL UNDER THE OT LAW BECAUSE THESE SEXUAL THINGS CAN ONLY RESIDE IN THE OT LAW THAT GOES INTO THE NT LAW, BUT DOES NOT ENTER INTO LUKE IN TRUE GENTILISM IN ACTS 15:20, 29; 21:25. THIS MEANS YOU ARE STILL ETERNALLY REQUIRED TO PAY YOUR 10% MONEY TITHE TO THE LORD IN HIS HOLY BIBLICAL LAW IF YOU WORK, & IF YOU DO NOT YOU SHALL BE CURSED WITH A CURSE FOR ROBBING THE LORD IN MALACHI 3:8-12! NOW IF YOU ENTER INTO THE HIGHER TESTAMENT IN LUKE, HIGHEST TESTAMENT IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES OR THE MOST HIGHEST TESTAMENT IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST & YOU BECOME SEXUAL, THEN YOU SHALL BE KILLED & DAMNED BY THE LORD BECAUSE THESE DIVINE REALMS ARE ONLY FOR SEXLESS CREATURES ONLY & NOT FOR YOUR SEXUAL BULLSHIT! YOU MUST BE SEXLESS AS BEING DIVINE, HOLY & SEPARATED BY THE LORD TO DIVINELY OPERATE IN THESE HIGHER LEVELS! ALSO, A LOT OF ETERNAL CREATURES SWEARS THEIR TAXES IS THEIR TITHES, WHICH IS A ETERNAL LIE BECAUSE YOU PAY TAXES TO CAESAR ONLY IN ROMANS 13:3-10, BUT YOU PAY THE 10% TITHE TO THE LORD ONLY IN ROMANS 13:1-2. SINCE, ALL ETERNAL INFERIOR CREATURES SWEAR TO SAY THAT THE MONEY THEY POSSESS ARE THEIRS & NOT THE LORD’S, THEN IT WILL BE A FALSE MIRACLE IF THEY CAN STILL KEEP THEIR WEALTH & HEALTH & THEIR TEMPORAL POSTERITY, BECAUSE IN TRUTH, THE LORD ALWAYS OWNS & CONTROLS ALL MONEY, EVEN YOUR MONEY, AND ANY ETERNAL INFERIOR CREATURES THAT HAS BEEN PROVIDED MONEY THROUGH THE LORD’S PROVISION, WILL INDEED COME TO POVERTY BECAUSE THEY SWEAR IN SAYING THE MONEY IS THEIRS, WHICH IS THE ETERNAL LIE BECAUSE THE LORD GIVES ALL AUTHORITY TO GET WEALTH ONLY AS A GREAT STEWARD WITH A MEASURE OF RESPONSIBILITY & YOU ARE NEVER THE ACCOUNT OWNER IN HEBREWS 4:12-13, BUT SINCE YOU FORSAKE THE LORD, THE LORD WILL CAUSE YOU TO LOOSE YOUR AUTHORITY TO GET WEALTH BECAUSE YOU ARE A LIAR, OBSTINATE, A DUMBASS & A DAMN FOOL TO HOLD THAT IT IS YOUR MONEY & NOT THE LORD’S IN DEUTERONOMY 8:18; MALACHI 3:8-12; 2ND PETER 2:16; 1ST JOHN 1:8, 10. BUT YOU CAN ONLY SERVE 1 MASTER AT A TIME, AND IF YOU CHOOSE MAMMON [MONEY], THEN YOU WILL RECEIVE YOUR CONSOLATION & HAVE TRUE PERMISSIBLE MAGICAL ARTS ONLY FOR YOUR OWN PHYSICAL POSITION, BUT IF YOU CHOOSE THE LORD, THEN YOU WILL RECEIVE WHAT THE LORD HAS ORDAINED FOR YOU TO HAVE & SHALL HAVE TRUE MIRACLES FOR ALL OTHER THINGS IN GODLINESS IN THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW IN JAMES 1:13, 17-18; 3:13, 17-18; 4:7-10, EXCEPT THE PHYSICAL POSITION [OUTER SKIN] IN THE LAW OF TEMPTATION & DEATH WITH FEMALES, FOR TEMPTATION FULLY GROWN WILL KILL THE FEMALE, BUT SIN FULLY GROWN WILL NOT KILL THE FEMALE, JUST LIKE THE SIMPLE TEMPTATION APPROVAL [UNHARNESSED, OUT OF CONTROL HORNY DESIRE IN ROMANS 1:32] WILL KILL THE FEMALE, BUT THE SIN APPROVAL [UNBRIDLED HORNY SEXUALITY IN ROMANS 1:32] WILL NOT KILL THE FEMALE IN JAMES 1:14-15; 3:14-16; 4:1-6 & EXCEPT THE PHYSICAL POSITION [OUTER SKIN] IN THE LAW OF SIN & DEATH WITH MALES, FOR SIN FULLY GROWN WILL KILL THE MALE, BUT TEMPTATION FULLY GROWN WILL NOT KILL THE MALE, JUST LIKE THE SIMPLE SIN APPROVAL [UNBRIDLED HORNY SEXUALITY IN ROMANS 1:32] WILL KILL THE MALE, BUT THE TEMPTATION APPROVAL [UNHARNESSED, OUT OF CONTROL HORNY DESIRE IN ROMANS 1:32] WILL NOT KILL THE MALE IN JAMES 1:14-15; 3:14-16; 4:1-6. ANYBODY WHO THINKS THEIR LORD HAS AUTHORIZED THIS KIND OF DESIRE WITH SEX IS ETERNAL BULLSHIT, WHICH THEY BASICALLY SIGN THEIR OWN DEATH WARRANT IN YEARS TO COME IN HOSEA 4:6. THIS IS WHAT KILLS OFF GENERATIONS. THE LORD DOES NOT HAVE TO DO NOT 1 DAMN THING, YOU, AUTOMATICALLY KILL YOURSELVES OWN YOUR OWN. BUT I’M AFRAID THAT ALL ETERNAL CREATURES, SUCH AS MILLIONAIRES, BILLIONAIRES & TRILLIONAIRES THAT ONLY CHOOSES THE MONEY ROUTE IN THEIR WORK SAYS TO THEMSELVES, ‘WHAT CAN I GET OUT OF IT’, & SAYS ‘I AM RICH & POWERFUL’ WHICH PLAYS RESPECT OF PERSONS & IS ABOMINABLE IN THE LORD’S SIGHT & IS ALWAYS SELF-CENTERED, PRIDEFUL, EGOTISTICAL, CORRUPT, GREEDY & SELFISH TO TRY TO PLACE ANYTHING AS A RIVAL AT THE LORD’S LEVEL OR EVEN ABOVE THE LORD IN ROMANS 1:21-28, 32; 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:1-12; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & 1ST JOHN 1:8, 10. THE LORD DOES NOT HAVE TO CHOOSE, FOR HE TRUTHFULLY OWNS ALL MONEY & IS TRUTHFULLY THE LORD. THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S RESPONSE TO ONGOING PRAYERS OF FORBIDDEN QUESTIONING [JOB 1-42], ILLEGAL TESTING [ACTS 5:1-11] OR BULLSHIT COMPLAINTS [JUDE 5-25]: THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH REITERATES TO BACK DOWN FROM HIS TRUE PROMISES OR SWORN COMMITMENTS OR CHANGES THE TRUE PROMISES OR SWORN COMMITMENTS IN A DIFFERENT OUTCOME TO THOSE WHO QUESTION HIM FALSELY & BADGER HIS WITNESS IS IN GENESIS 15:2-5 & EXODUS 6:1-8. THE FATHER STEPHEN PROVIDES HELP FOR THOSE WHO QUESTION HIM TRULY IS IN 1ST KINGS 19:1-8. THE FATHER STEPHEN REBUKES THOSE WHO QUESTION HIM FALSELY IS IN JOB 40:1-9 & JEREMIAH 15:19-21. THE FATHER STEPHEN EXPLAINS EVENTS TO THOSE WHO QUESTIONS HIM IS IN HABAKKUK 1:5-11. WELL SINCE, YOU ALL HAVE DECIDED NOT TO PLAY BY THE LORD’S RULE BOOK & EACH THROUGHOUT THE AGES HAVE REFUSED TO PAY THE 1 LIFETIME TITHE TO THE LORD IN A REBELLIOUS & ONGOING EFFORT TO TRY TO USURP THE LORD’S RIGHTFUL AUTHORITY, THE PROMISES OF YOUR ETERNITY’S HAVE CHANGED & MAY ALTOGETHER BE ABOLISHED BECAUSE YOU SIMPLY DO NOT LISTEN TO PRECISE DETAIL ON WHAT THE LORD EXPECTS FROM EVERY INFERIOR ETERNAL CREATURE. THE 1 LIFETIME TITHE IS DESIGNED FOR ONGOING LOYALTY IN THIS LIFE TO THE LORD, BUT SINCE YOU BREAK THIS COMMAND, WHICH MEANS YOU BREAK ALL THE COMMANDS OF THE LORD, YOU HAVE FORFEITED & JEOPARDIZED YOUR PROMISED ETERNAL GIVING’S, ETERNAL PROTECTIONS & ETERNAL SALVATIONS & ALSO THE ETERNAL BLESSINGS, ETERNAL HEALTH’S & ETERNAL JUSTIFICATIONS FROM THE LORD, TO THE ETERNAL POINT OF ETERNALLY STEALING, ETERNALLY KILLING & ETERNALLY DESTROYING & ALSO ETERNALLY CURSING, ETERNALLY DISEASING & ETERNALLY DAMNING YOUR OWN SELVES. THE MOST IMPORTANT THING THE LORD DESIRES IS ONGOING OBEDIENCE TO HIM & TO HIM ONLY. TO SWEAR TOTAL ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD DOES IN FACT INVOLVE SECURING THE 1 LIFETIME TITHE, IN ORDER TO HAVE A RIGHT RELATIONSHIP WITH ALL THE VAST BENEFITS THAT THE LORD CAN & WILL SUPPLY, IF YOU ARE WORTHY OF THE COMMITMENT TO PAY THE 1 LIFETIME TITHE THAT THE LORD DEMANDS. BUT IF YOU ARE IN A FRENZY OR FITS OF RAGE, THE LORD WILL DEAL WITH YOU ACCORDINGLY IN ROMANS 1:21-28, 32; 3:4-23; JAMES 1:13-18; 3:13-18; 4:1-10 & 1ST PETER 5:1-11. NOW VICTORIA THE WITCH & BABYLON AND LUCIFER THE DEVIL & SATAN HAS THEIR OWN TRUTH BY BEING THE FIRST 2 TRUE TOP EVIL CREATORS OF ALL SICKNESS, DISEASE, TORMENTS, PLAGUES, DISORDERS, AGONIES, ILLNESSES, TORTURES, PAINS, DISABILITIES, INFIRMITIES & EVEN EVERYTHING IN HELL ITSELF, AND EVERY ETERNAL CREATURE HAS THEIR OWN TRUTH IN INVENTING OTHER THINGS ALSO, BUT WHAT SEPARATES THE LORD & HIS ABSOLUTE TRUTH FROM ALL OTHERS, IS THAT THE LORD’S TRUTH WILL & SHALL NEVER BREAK OR GO VOID, LIKE ALL OTHER INFERIOR TRUTHS EVENTUALLY. I SAY THE DEVIL & HIS DIABOLIC BRIDE HAS THEIR OWN TRUTH BECAUSE IT IS WHAT IS ETERNALLY ALLOWED IN THE LORD’S WORD THAT THE DEVIL CAN DO WHAT HE DOES, BUT THE DEVIL’S TRUTH ALWAYS TWISTS & PERVERTS THE LORD’S TRUTH TO THE POINT OF BEING AN ETERNAL LIE IN ROMANS 1:21-28, 32 & 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:12-15. BUT REMEMBER THE TRUE LORD AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING HAS TAKEN THE AUTHORITY OF TEMPTATION, SIN & DEATH FROM THE DEVIL & HIS DEMONIC BRIDE AND WILL RECOMPENCE IT BACK TO OPPOSING DISOBEDIENT CREATURES IN SATAN’S KINGDOM IN ROMANS 1:21-28, 32; 3:4-23; 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:1-12; HEBREWS 2:14-18; JAMES 1:13-18; 3:13-18; 4:1-10; 1ST PETER 5:1-11; REVELATION 20:1-3, 7-15 & ACTS 5:38-39. IF YOU REALLY THINK ABOUT THIS IN A HIGH LEVEL OF TRUTH, EVERY ETERNAL CREATURE IS DOING SOME FORM OF TRUTH, BUT THE TRUE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH IS IMMUTABLE & SHALL NEVER FAIL & THAT TRUTH SHALL ALWAYS STAND. THE TRUE LORD IS THE TRUE SUPREME CREATOR OF HEALTH, ETERNAL LIFE, TRUE PERFECTION & ALL THINGS THAT ARE NOT CONSIDERED AS THE FORMER THINGS OF TEMPTATION, SIN & DEATH. EVEN THOUGH THE TRUE LORD IS LIMITED BECAUSE HE IS THE MORAL LORD, HE STILL IS ALL-POWERFUL BECAUSE HE IS NOT LIMITED IN THAT HE TAKES THE AUTHORITY FROM THE DEVIL & USES IT ACCORDINGLY & BEING JUSTIFIED IN IT WITHOUT BEING BLAMED. IF YOUR GRIPE IS NOT HAVING TRUST IN ANYONE, THAT WILL EVENTUALLY BE A GREAT PROBLEM BECAUSE THE TRUE & GREAT LORD APPOINTS HIS OWN TRUE PROPHETS & HIS OWN TRUE SERVANTS TO DO HIS UNQUESTIONABLE WILL, AND IF YOU CANNOT SIMPLY PUT TRUST IN THOSE WHO ARE APPOINTED TO HANDLE CERTAIN THINGS FOR THE LORD, SUCH AS HANDLING LAND IN ACTS 5:1-11 OR HANDLING MONEY IN THE PROCESS IN ACTS 5:1-11, THEN YOU ABSOLUTELY DO NOT TRUST IN THE LORD HIMSELF & DISOBEYS ALL HIS COMMANDS, NOR WILL THE LORD TOLERATE YOUR ETERNAL BULLSHIT, BUT WILL DEPART FROM YOU AND LEAVE YOU ALONE, UNTIL THE IMPARTIAL RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT DAY COMES IN ROMANS 1:21-28, 32; 3:4-23! ALSO, IF YOU DO NOT TRUST THE LORD’S ORDAINED PROPHETS & ORDAINED SERVANTS, THE TRUTH OF THE HOLY BIBLE DECLARES, THAT YOU, WHICH ARE THIEVES & LIARS SHALL BE STEALED, KILLED & DESTROYED AND CURSED, DISEASED & DAMNED IN ACTS 3:18, 21-25; 7:37-38, 42, 52; 29:1-2 WITH ACTS 30. YOU WILL ALSO BE ETERNALLY ARRESTED & ETERNALLY STRUCK WITH ETERNAL BLINDNESS FOR A SEASON---3 MONTHS, WHICH GO 1 MILE GO TWAIN IS A FULL YEAR---12 MONTHS DURING THE NIGHTTIME ON THE EUPHORIA CONTINENT AT 3:00AM ON SATURDAY & DURING THE DAYTIME ON THE SOUTH/NORTH AMERICA CONTINENT AT 3:00PM ON SATURDAY IN ACTS 13:4-12, UNTIL THE LORD ETERNALLY KILLS & ETERNALLY DAMNS YOU DURING THE DAYTIME ON THE EUPHORIA CONTINENT AT 3:00PM ON SATURDAY & DURING THE NIGHTTIME ON THE SOUTH/NORTH AMERICA CONTINENT AT 3:00AM ON SATURDAY IN ACTS 5:1-11! THIS IS ONGOING & THE LORD’S OVERTHROW HAPPENS EVERY SATURDAY! IF YOU SAVE YOUR MONEY, THEN YOU ARE CONSIDERED WICKED, IF YOU LAY UP TREASURES FOR YOURSELF & ARE NOT RICH TOWARDS THE LORD & HIS OWN APPOINTED AUTHORITIES IN LUKE 12:13-21. IF YOU ARE GENEROUS, THEN YOU ARE CONSIDERED AS RIGHTEOUS WITH YOUR SO-CALLED MONEY [I SAY SO-CALLED MONEY BECAUSE THE LORD OWNS ALL THE MONEY & EVERYTHING THAT YOU SWEAR TO OWN, BUT THAT IS ETERNAL BULLSHIT & YOU ARE ONLY A GREAT STEWARD OF THE LORD’S THINGS, NOTHING MORE!], YOU, WILL BE GLAD TO PAY YOUR 10% MONEY LIFETIME TITHE TO THE LORD, WITHOUT ANY DISPUTES, QUARRELING, ARGUING, BICKERING ALL KINDS OF BULLSHIT [2ND CORINTHIANS 11:12-15], AND DAMNABLE EXCUSES WHICH ARE DOWNRIGHT ETERNAL LIES [1ST JOHN 1:8, 10] IN THE LORD’S SIGHT! THESE SORT OF THINGS, SHALL NOT BE ETERNALLY JUSTIFIED, BUT ETERNALLY DAMNED BY THE LORD! THE LORD JESUS CHRIST DECLARES IN MATTHEW 6:19-21 “LAY NOT UP FOR YOURSELVES TREASURES UPON EARTH, WHERE MOTH AND RUST DOTH CORRUPT, AND WHERE THIEVES BREAK THROUGH AND STEAL [ETERNAL CORRUPTION STEALS FROM ETERNAL CORRUPTION ONLY AT 00.0001% & YOU ALWAYS ETERNALLY OPERATE IN 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION ONLY THAT IS ETERNALLY LOST---PERDITION IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 FOR THE DEVIL’S TREASURES ON KINGDOM OF EARTH [THIS WORLD THE FALLEN STATE] ONLY, WHICH GIVES YOU TEMPORAL PROSPERITY [2ND CORINTHIANS 11:13-15]. IN FALSE WEALTH & FALSE HEALTH THAT IS ALWAYS STEALED, KILLED OR DESTROYED & CURSED, DISEASED & DAMNED BY THE LORD IN ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12]: BUT LAY UP FOR YOURSELVES TREASURES IN HEAVEN, WHERE NEITHER MOTH NOR RUST DOTH CORRUPT, AND WHERE THIEVES DO NOT BREAK THROUGH NOR STEAL [ETERNAL INCORRUPTION STRENGTHENS ETERNAL INCORRUPTION AT 00.0000% TO 100.0001% & YOU ALWAYS ETERNALLY OPERATE 100.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION THAT IS ETERNALLY SAVED IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 TO THE INFINITE NUMBER FOR THE LORD’S TREASURES IN THE KINGDOM OF HELL, THE KINGDOM OF THE WORLD IN THE PERFECT UNFALLEN STATE IN THE OPPOSING SIDE OF THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE KINGDOM OF EARTH ALONE, KINGDOM OF EARTH EQUAL TO THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN, THE HIGHER KINGDOM OF HEAVEN SEPARATE FROM THE KINGDOM OF EARTH, THE KINGDOM OF CHRIST, THE KINGDOM OF GOD & THE KINGDOM OF THE FATHER & THE KINGDOM OF THE LORD, WHICH IS ALL ALWAYS 100.0001% ETERNALLY SECURE, WHICH GIVES YOU ETERNAL PROSPERITY [2ND CORINTHIANS 11:12], WHICH IS TRUE WEALTH & TRUE HEALTH THAT IS ALWAYS GIVEN, PROTECTED OR SAVED & BLESSED, GIVEN FULL HEALTH & JUSTIFIED BY THE LORD IN ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12]: FOR WHERE YOUR TREASURE IS, THERE WILL YOUR HEART BE ALSO.” THIS MEANS IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD ALL ARE THIEVES & LIARS AGAINST THE LORD WHEN YOU STEAL & LIE ABOUT THE 10% MONEY TITHE, BUT IN THE KINGDOM OF HELL, KINGDOM OF THE WORLD [PERFECT UNFALLEN STATE], KINGDOM OF EARTH ALONE, KINGDOM OF EARTH WITH THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN, KINGDOM OF HEAVEN ALONE, KINGDOM OF CHRIST, KINGDOM OF GOD, KINGDOM OF FATHERHOOD & THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP YOU ARE ALL THIEVES AND THE**

**THE MONEY TITHE WAS NEVER AUTHORIZED TO BE PAID TO JEWISH LORD JEHOVAH, JEWISH LORD VICTOR OR JEWISH LADY VICTORIA, EVEN SOME OTHER JEWISH LORD YAHWEH IN THE 1ST FORMER UNIVERSE WITH THE EMPEROR CAESAR, BUT IT WAS ONLY DESIGNED IN THE BEGINNING TO BE PAID TO THE CHRISTIAN SAINTLY FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD & THE SAME LORD IN THE END TO BE PAID TO THE CHRISTIAN SAINTLY LORD YAHWEH, WHICH MEANS THE TITHE IS PAID TO THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IN THE NEW UNIVERSE WITH THE LORD. THE LORD YAHWEH AS SUPREME CREATOR OR THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD AS POTTER CREATOR WAS NEVER A JEWISH LORD OR GENTILE LORD IN TRUTH, BUT HAS ALWAYS BEEN A CHRISTIAN SAINTLY LORD IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST. THERE ARE ABOUT 9 OTHER LORD YAHWEH’S---9 OTHER LORD JEHOVAH’S---9 OTHER LORD VICTOR’S [9 OTHER LADY VICTORIA’S] AS SUPREME LORD’S [LADIES] IN CREATION IN THE HOLY SCRIPTURES, BUT NOT THE TRUE LORD YAHWEH [LADY VICTORIA] THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE TRUE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD THE POTTER CREATOR IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN HOSEA 1:7; THE LORD YAHWEH IN JEWISH LAW FROM GENESIS TO DEUTERONOMY; PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV); ACTS 7:30-32; MALACHI 3:1-2; ISAIAH 48:16; HEBREWS 1:8; ISAIAH 47:4-5 & ONCE IN THE EGYPTIAN RELIGION. THE TOP MAN IN THE CHURCH USES THE GIFT & ALTAR FOR HIMSELF, BUT NOT FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SAKE BECAUSE OF NOT PAYING HIS 10% MONEY TITHE. THE TOP MAN IN THE HOUSE USES THE THRONE & LORDSHIP FOR HIMSELF, BUT NOT FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SAKE BECAUSE OF NOT PAYING HIS 10% MONEY TITHE. THE TOP MAN IN THE BUSINESS USES THE GOLD & TEMPLE FOR HIMSELF, BUT NOT FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SAKE BECAUSE OF NOT PAYING HIS 10% MONEY TITHE. THIS MEANS PARTIAL TRUTH IS BEING USED BECAUSE THE ORDINANCE IS TOWARDS MAN & NOT GOD IN 1ST PETER 2:13. THE 10% OF TITHE MONEY INVOLVES EVERY 9 CENTS EARNED IN WORK ANYTIME IN A LIFETIME TO THE FATHER STEPHEN REQUIRES ONLY 1 CENT AT THE START TO ALL MONEY EARNED IN A TOTAL LIFETIME FOR AN ENORMOUS BLESSING BASED ON THE LEVEL ACHIEVED. IF THE FATHER STEPHEN ALSO AUTHORIZES HIS APPOINTED AUTHORITIES AS THIEVES [HIS OWN KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP] TO DO HIM JUST SERVICE, THEN THEY WILL TAKE BACK WHAT BELONGS TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, BUT THE FATHER STEPHEN WILL NEVER AUTHORIZE ANYONE TO STEAL ANYTHING TANGIBLE, BUT WILL TAKE BACK WHAT THE FATHER STEPHEN SUPPLIED, WHICH IS AUTHORITY TO GET WEALTH IN TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE ONLY. ALSO WOMAN’S HEAD IS MAN, SO IF SHE CHOOSES TO OPERATE AS MAN IN A SEXUAL RELATIONSHIP OR NORMALLY IN MARRIAGE CONCERNING THE AUTHORITY OF HER MAN’S BODY TO STEAL TANGIBLY THE TITHE MONEY OR PROCEEDS FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN SHE HAS AGREED IN TRANSPIRING TO ILLEGALLY TEST THE FATHER STEPHEN, WHICH WILL REAP ONLY DEATH ON BOTH OF THEIR ACCOUNTS IN ACTS 5:1-11. ALL ETERNAL CREATURES HAS A FORM OF GODLINESS [RELIGIONS VS MONOTHEIST RELIGION, FREEDOM OF SPEECH VS BLASPHEMY OR MONEY TITHING TO MAN VS MONEY TITHING TO GOD, TO NAME A FEW] BUT DENYING THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SUPREME AUTHORITY IN ISAIAH 64:1-12; ROMANS 13:1-2; 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16; 8:6; 15:24-28; EPHESIANS 4:6; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:5 & 2ND TIMOTHY 3:5. ALSO IF MAN CHOOSES TO GIVE THE MONEY TO A BUSINESS, SO THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN CAN HAVE FOOD IN HIS HOUSE, MAN UNDERMINES & UNDERESTIMATES THE TRUTH BECAUSE MAN SAYS HE IS IN CONTROL OF THE MONEY, WHICH IS A LIE AND NOT A TITHE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN. IF A BANK OR FINANCE COMPANY GIVES MONEY TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEY ALL REQUIRE BY LEGALISM TO RECEIVE MORE MONEY ON USURY & INTEREST, AND THEN DO NOT PAY THEIR MONEY TITHE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN. SO, MAN STEALS FROM GOD AND ANOTHER MAN WILL STEAL FROM THAT MAN & IF WOMAN STEALS FROM GOD AND ANOTHER WOMAN WILL STEAL FROM THAT WOMAN. WHAT DOES IT MEAN TO PAY OR NOT PAY THEIR TITHES TO THE FATHER STEPHEN? MAN CHOOSES TO STEAL THE MONEY FROM GOD AS A THIEF & LIAR & GOD CHOOSES TO STEAL THE TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE FROM MAN AS A THIEF & NOT A LIAR. IF MAN CHOOSES TO BE HUMBLE & PAY HIS TITHES, THEN BASED ON THE TITHE HE WILL RECEIVE TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE & SHALL BE CHANGED FOR THE BETTER. BUT I’M AFRAID THAT MAN DON’T WANT TO BE CHANGED TO BE HOLY & DIVINE, BUT ACCEPTS THE SEXUAL WAY OPPOSITE FROM WHAT JOB HAD ENDURED. PARTLY THIS IS BECAUSE OF IGNORANCE, BUT ALSO PARTLY IT IS INTENTIONAL & ON PURPOSE TO NOT UNDUE THEIR SEXUAL CORRUPTIONS IN ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23. SO, MAN AGREES WITH WOMAN BY TRANSPIRING TO ILLEGALLY TEST THE FATHER STEPHEN BY HER PRICE OF HER BODY THAT MAN HAS SEX WITH, WHICH BREAKS THE COVENANT OF PEACE & HIS PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN. WOMAN AGREES WITH MAN BY TRANSPIRING TO ILLEGALLY TEST THE FATHER STEPHEN BY HIS MONEY TITHE THAT MAN STEALS [ROBS] FROM GOD WITH, WHICH BREAKS THE COVENANT OF PEACE & HER PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN. MAN DISAGREES WITH WOMAN BY TRANSPIRING TO ILLEGALLY TEST THE FATHER STEPHEN ON HIS OWN BY HIS MONEY THAT MAN REFUSES TO PAY GOD WITH, WHICH BREAKS THE COVENANT OF PEACE & HIS PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN. WOMAN DISAGREES WITH MAN BY TRANSPIRING TO ILLEGALLY TEST THE FATHER STEPHEN ON HER OWN BY HER PRICE OF HER BODY THAT WOMAN REFUSES TO PAY GOD WITH, WHICH BREAKS THE COVENANT OF PEACE & HER PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN. THIS IS BECAUSE THE LOVE [SEX ON WOMAN’S PART TO REFUSE TO GIVE HER VIRGINITY TO GOD] OF MONEY [MONEY TITHING ON MAN’S PART TO REFUSE TO GIVE HIS 10% TO GOD] IS THE ROOT OF ALL EVIL IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:10. BOTTOM LINE, IS IF MAN OR WOMAN STEALS FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, THE LORD YAHWEH WILL STEAL FROM THEM, NORMALLY, BY STORM, EARTHQUAKE OR A GREAT FLOODING. WHEN THIS HAPPENS, THEY ALL SEEK HELP AND SUPPORT FROM MAN & NOT GOD. I SAY MAN BECAUSE GOD IS THE ONE WHO DID AN IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT ON ROBBING GOD, THEN THEY GET SUPPORT FROM MAN & NEVER CHANGE THEIR EVIL WAYS BUT STAYS IN THEIR OWN SEXUAL LIFESTYLES WITHOUT THE TRUTH AS THIEVES & LIARS AGAINST GOD. SO, THE STORMS KEEP COMING! YOU CAN COUNT ON THEM! WOMAN IS NOT TOTALLY FREE WITH MONEY BECAUSE IF SHE OBTAINS OR TAKES MONEY FROM MAN, SHE, IS TAKING THE MONEY TITHES & CORRUPTING THEM BY SAYING ITS HER MONEY THAT SOLELY BELONGS TO THE FATHER STEPHEN. THE ONLY WAY THAT WOMAN IS FREE OF MONEY, IS THAT SHE MAKES HER OWN MONEY, WITHOUT MAN’S HELP. MAN IS NOT TOTALLY FREE WITH VIRGINITY BECAUSE IF HE OBTAINS OR TAKES VIRGINITY FROM WOMAN IN A SEXUAL WAY, HE IS TAKING THE VIRGINITY OFFERINGS & CORRUPTING THEM BY MAKING THEM INTO SEX THAT SOLELY BELONGS TO THE FATHER STEPHEN. THE ONLY WAY MAN IS FREE OF VIRGINITY, IS NO SEX AT ALL WITH ANYONE. BOTTOM LINE, IS THAT EVERY INTIMATE RELATIONSHIP & MARRIAGE ALIKE, EXCEPT FOR THE LORD ENOCH & LORD JOB WHO BOTH BEAT THE LORD LUCIFER AT HIS OWN GAME ARE NORMALLY ALL BENT ON SEX & MONEY, WHICH ALL ARE THIEVES & LIARS AGAINST GOD & HIS WORD IN ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23. FOR ALL THOSE WHO WERE TRULY CALLED TO HIS WORD & HAS TASTED OF THE HEAVENLY GIFT, SHALL FALL AWAY BY CHOOSING SEX & MONEY OVER GOD & HIS WORD, SHALL BE CURSED & WILL EVENTUALLY BURN IN LITERAL HELL IN HEBREWS 6:1-20; REVELATION 20:7-15; 21:8, 27; 22:15, 18-19 & ACTS 5:38-39. IF ETERNAL CREATURES ARE CALLED TO SERVE TABLES, THEN NORMALLY THEIR WEAKNESS IS SEX & MONEY. IF ETERNAL CREATURES ARE CALLED TO MINISTER THE TRUTH NORMALLY THEIR WEAKNESS IS THE WORD OF TRUTH FROM THEIR MOUTHS & WILL BE BRANDED FALSELY AS A LIAR AT CERTAIN TIMES BY PERVERTED & CONTRARY CREATURES. FOR YOU TO SAY THAT THE 10% TITHE WAS ONLY REQUIRED IN THE JEWISH LAW, IS TO SAY THAT THE LORD IS PARTIAL & PLAYS RESPECT OF PERSONS, WHICH IS AN ETERNAL LIE TO TRY TO JUSTIFY YOURSELF WITH A “GET OUT OF JAIL CARD” WITH THE LORD, WHICH THE LORD NEVER PLAYS GAMES WITH YOU BUT EITHER CURSES YOU OR BLESSES YOU IN THE MATTER! THIS MEANS WHEN YOU CHOOSE THE UNRIGHTEOUS MAMMON [MONEY] RATHER THAN THE LORD, YOU CHOOSE THE GODS OF AUTHORITY---ELECTRONIC FIRE MONEY, THE GODS OF TREES-PAPER MONEY, THE GODS OF GOLD---GOLD MONEY, THE GODS OF SILVER---SILVER MONEY, THE GODS OF COPPER---COPPER MONEY TO SEXUALLY WORSHIP, WHICH IS SEXUAL ROOT OF ALL EVILS IN MATTHEW 6:24; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & LUKE 16:13. TAX EXEMPTION, TAXES, SALES TAX, RETIREMENT, UNEMPLOYMENT, OR ANY KIND OF TAX OR NON-TAX THAT IS WORK MONEY IS NO EXCUSE, EVEN FOR A FEDERAL GOVERNMENT OR ANY HIGHER INSTITUTIONS, IF YOU RECEIVE OR OWE THESE THINGS, YOU STILL OWE 10% TO THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH. NOT JUST 1 TIME BUT EVERY TIME! IF YOU REFUSE & LIE, THEN YOU ARE A THIEF & A LIAR AGAINST THE LORD. IF YOU SAY 10 CENTS TO EVERY 1 CENT BELONGS TO THE LORD IS PARTIAL TRUTH, BECAUSE FROM THE CROSS TO THE STONING IS 10 LEVELS FROM LUKE 22:1-ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 7:60, WHICH MEANS 1 CENT TO EVERY LEVEL, IN ORDER TO REACH THE LORD, WOULD CONCERN 1 CENT TO EVERY 1 CENT AT THE 10TH LEVEL TO INFINITE LEVELS TO BE CLOSE TO THE LORD MEANS ALL THE MONEY THAT YOU HAVE AT THE LORD’S LEVEL IS OWED TO HIM BECAUSE ALL MONEY IS SOME FORM OF WORK MONEY THAT YOU STEAL FROM THE LORD! FROM LUKE 22:1 IS THE 1ST LEVEL TO ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 7:60 IS THE 40TH LEVEL. ONLY THE LORD ENOCH YAHWEH & THE LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA CAN ACHIEVE PAST THE 10TH LEVEL BECAUSE OF PROVERBS 8:22-29 & HEBREWS 11:5! EVEN THOSE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO KNOW THE TRUE PERSONAL NAME OF THE LORD & PAYS THEIR TITHES TO A TRUE BIBLICAL MINISTRY OR A TRUE BIBLICAL INSTITUTION, DOES FAIL PHYSICALLY & WILL OCCUR OPPOSITION, BECAUSE NOT 1 CENT REACHES THE LORD’S ACCOUNT, BUT DOES NOT FAIL & SHALL BE BLESSED MENTALLY, PHYSIOLOGICALLY, SPIRITUALLY & ETERNALLY, IF TRUTHFULLY DONE IN THE TRUE PERSONAL NAME OF THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF! NOW ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO SWEAR THAT THE LORD JESUS CHRIST FULFILLED THE LAW IS PARTIAL TRUTH OR A DOWN RIGHT LIES BECAUSE WHAT THE LORD JESUS CHRIST DID NOT FULFILL IN THE LAW IS THE WORK MONEY, THE FASTING, THE PRAYERS, THE CHARITABLE DEEDS & THE ALMS GIVING THAT CAN ONLY CONCERN THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD & NEVER THE LORD JESUS CHRIST HIS SON. BUT YOU SAY THAT THE LORD JESUS CHRIST FULFILLED THE ENTIRE LAW ON THE CROSS, TO MAKE AN ETERNAL EXCUSE TO NOT PAY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD. NO, THE LORD JESUS CHRIST NEVER DID PAY WHAT IS ONLY OWED TO HIS FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! BUT YOU STILL REFUSE TO LISTEN TO THE TRUTH BECAUSE YOU ARE TWISTED & PERVERTED AGAINST THE TRUTH. BUT THAT IS FINE IF YOU STILL REFUSE TO DO WHAT IS RIGHT & ORDAINED FOR YOU TO DO, BUT YOU SHALL BE KILLED & DAMNED FOR IT BECAUSE YOU NOT ONLY DO NOT SHOW RESPECT, AGAPE LOVE OR OBEDIENCE TO THE LORD, BUT YOU DISOBEY HIS COMMAND BY TRYING TO JUSTIFY YOUR ETERNAL BULLSHIT! YOU, DUMBASS MOTHERFUCKER, WHICH IS A STUPID OBSTINATE WITCH IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10; 2ND PETER 2:16 & REVELATION 17:1-18:24! DO YOU THINK YOU CAN GET AWAY WITH STEALING MONEY FROM THE LORD AS A THIEF & LIAR? YOU BETTER THINK AGAIN BECAUSE THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW IS VERY PRECISE IN THE MATTER! IF YOU HAVE LIVED OFF THE LORD DAVID & LORD SOLOMON 10% MONEY TITHE TO THE LORD YAHWEH STEPHEN IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE EUPHORIA CONTINENT, THEN IT IS FULFILLED AT 100.0001% BASED ON THE TIMING OF THE CROSS IN THE GOSPEL OF LUKE AT APRIL 6TH, 29AD TO APRIL 6TH, 2029AD TO THE TIMING OF THE STONING IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES AT APRIL 6TH, 32AD TO APRIL 6TH, 2032AD, WHICH IS CUT SHORT IN THE CROSS FROM APRIL 6TH, 13AD TO APRIL 6TH, 2013AD & IN THE STONING FROM APRIL 6TH, 16AD TO APRIL 6TH, 2016AD IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:1-13:10 & THE 2 YEARS OF THE ENGLISH ULTIMATE END OF THE 2,000 YEAR REIGN IS FROM APRIL 6TH, 18AD TO APRIL 6TH, 2018AD. THIS MEANS IF YOU STILL WORK, YOU ARE NOW REQUIRED TO PAY YOUR 10% MONEY TITHE TO THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING ON THE SOUTH/NORTH AMERICA CONTINENT, BECAUSE IT HAS ONLY BEEN FULFILLED AT 50.0005% BASED ON THE TIMING OF THE STONING IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST AT APRIL 6TH 1016AD TO APRIL 6TH, 3016AD & THE 2 YEARS OF THE ENGLISH ULTIMATE END OF THE 2,000 YEAR REIGN IS FROM APRIL 6TH, 1018AD TO APRIL 6TH, 3018AD. IF YOU DO NOT PAY, THEN YOU ARE DEEMED AS THE THIEF & LIAR BY THE LORD & CURSED WITH A CURSE! BUT IN SIMILAR RESPECT, BUT TOTALLY OPPOSITE & CONTRARY, ETERNAL CREATURES WHO CHOOSE MONEY RATHER THAN THE LORD IS ALWAYS SEXUAL WITH MONEY & THE ROOT OF ALL EVIL IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10, WHICH USUALLY TREATS ETERNAL CREATURES THE SAME WAY, BECAUSE IF YOU BORROW MONEY, MOST ETERNAL CREATURES LIKES THE SAME RETURN OR GREEDY FOR A MORE BOUNTIFUL RETURN FROM THEIR SO-CALLED PARTIAL GENEROSITY BY THEM SAYING, ‘WHAT CAN I GET OUT OF THIS?’, BUT WITH THE LORD, IF THE LORD CHOOSES TO CARE FOR YOU & HAS CALLED YOU, THOSE WHO CHOOSE THE LORD RATHER THAN MONEY IS ALWAYS SEXLESS WITH THE LORD & THE ROOT OF ALL GOOD IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:12, WHICH USUALLY TREATS ETERNAL CREATURES THE SAME WAY, BECAUSE IF YOU BORROW HIS TRUTH BECAUSE YOU ARE NEVER AN OWNER, BUT A STEWARD, IN WHAT THE LORD HAS SUPPLIED FOR YOU, THE LORD EXPECTS THE SAME RETURN OR YOUR BEST IN A TRUTHFUL RETURN FROM HIS IMPARTIAL COMPASSION. IN OTHER WORDS, BY MONEY OR THE LORD, THIS WILL DETERMINE WHO YOU ARE LOYAL & DEDICATED TOO, FOR YOU CAN ONLY SERVE 1 MASTER! THIS IS WITH ALL BUSINESSES’ STAFF WORKERS & ALL CHURCHES’ STAFF WORKERS ALIKE BECAUSE THEY ALL CHOOSE THE MONEY RATHER THAN THE LORD, BUT HOW YOU RUN THESE THINGS, YOU BETTER CHOOSE THE LORD RATHER THAN THE MONEY, AT ALL THE HOUSES’ RESTING DWELLERS PLACES, OR YOU WILL RECEIVE YOUR CONSOLATION, & NORMALLY BE ETERNALLY ARRESTED, ETERNALLY KILLED & ETERNALLY DAMNED BY THE LORD BECAUSE YOU HAVE MADE MONEY INTO YOUR GOD & HAVE LEFT THE JEALOUS TOP ENGLISH LORD ON THE SIDE BURNER & HAVE BEEN A THIEF & A LIAR BY STEALING THE 10% LIFETIME MONEY TITHE FROM THE TOP ENGLISH LORD AT THE HOUSE LEVEL, WHICH MAKES YOU INTO THE TOP DUMBASS MOTHERFUCKER HEADED TO BURN IN HELL!!! THIS IS VERY IMPORTANT TO UNDERSTAND, IT DOES NOT MATTER, WHAT YOU DO AT THE CHURCH OR BUSINESS, ON THE PROPERTIES OR LANDS, IN THE CARS OR SHIPS, IN HOUSES FOR A VACATION OR GET AWAY, BUT WHAT ETERNALLY DETERMINES YOUR TRUTHFUL OUTCOMES, IS WHAT YOU PRIMARILY DO AT THE HOUSE, WHERE YOU DWELL THE MOST, THIS WILL ETERNALLY COVER YOU IN EITHER JUSTIFYING YOU OR DAMNING YOU!!! BASICALLY IF YOUR SITUATION IS THAT YOUR MOTHER IS OF NATIVE BORN ENGLISH ONLY, BUT YOUR FATHER IS ONLY HALF NATIVE BORN ENGLISH, BUT ALSO NATIVE BORN SCOTTISH, THEN IF HIS WIFE DOES THE BILLS, THEN YOUR MOTHER & THE REST OF YOUR IMMEDIATE FAMILY IS ETERNALLY EXEMPTED FROM 10% LIFETIME MONEY TITHE BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, BUT HIS WIFE IS INSTRUCTED & REQUIRED TO PAY HER HUSBANDS BILLS OWED TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, IF SHE DOES NOT, THEN SHE IS TRANSPIRING TO TEST THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD, & SHALL BE ETERNALLY KILLED & ETERNALLY DAMNED BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN ACTS 5:1-11, UNLESS IN FACT THEY ARE THE LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA & THE LORD ENOCH YAHWEH, WHICH SHALL NEVER ETERNALLY DIE BECAUSE OF UNENDING FAITHFULNESS TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 & HEBREWS 11:5, BUT WILL IN FACT BE ETERNALLY ARRESTED TO BE ETERNALLY SAVED BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN ACTS 13:4-12!!! BOTTOM LINE, IS ALL THESE DISOBEDIENT ETERNAL MOTHERFUCKES WANT TO DO IS STEAL YOUR MONEY IF YOU GIVE THEM ANY OPPORTUNITIES TO DO SO & FUCK YOUR PUSSY OR FUCK YOUR DICK IF YOU GIVE THEM ANY OPPORTUNITIES TO DO SO BY REFUSING TO KNOW, DO & OPERATE IN THE TOP ENGLISH LORD’S HOLY BIBLICAL LAW PROVEN IN NUMBERS 5:11-31 & DEUTERONOMY 28:15-30 WHICH IS ETERNALLY BASED ON THESE SCRIPTURES THE JUDGMENT CALL BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IS ON THE 28TH DAY FROM ACTS 1:4-ACTS 28:31 FOR FEBRUARY ONLY, THE 30TH DAY FOR 12 MONTHS FROM ACTS 1:4-ACTS 30 OR THE 31ST DAY FOR 8 MONTHS FROM LUKE**

**THE 9TH CHANCE [ACTS 6] FOR VISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES IN THE 9 FALLEN AUTHORIZED SUICIDES OR THE 10TH CHANCE [ACTS 7] FOR THE INVISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES IN THE 9 FALLEN AUTHORIZED KILLINGS & ABSOLUTELY NEVER ANY FALLEN UNAUTHORIZED MURDERS ULTIMATELY & SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO SEXUALLY REBELLED IN THIS LIFE BLOWS THE ORIGINAL CHANCE, THEN AFTERWARDS THE 1ST CHANCE, 2ND CHANCE, 3RD CHANCE, 4TH CHANCE, 5TH CHANCE, 6TH CHANCE, 7TH CHANCE, 8TH CHANCE, 9TH CHANCE OR 10TH CHANCE IS SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED, NORMALLY WILL NOT ALLOW YOU TO BURN IN HELL FOREVER AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE. THIS IS SOLELY BASED ON THE ULTIMATE COMMAND OF THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH IN PROVERBS 8:22 THAT IS AUTHORIZED OR UNAUTHORIZED, LAWFUL OR UNLAWFUL & LEGAL OR ILLEGAL BASED ON WHAT PLEASES THE LORD & ABSOLUTELY NO OTHER ETERNAL CREATURES HAS THE ULTIMATE AUTHORIZATION TO MAKE THAT ETERNAL CALL, NOT THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW OR ANY OTHER LAW, EXCEPT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD HIMSELF THE SUPREME POTTER CREATOR OF THE ENTIRE UNIVERSES IN JOHN 8:58; 1ST PETER 1:17-21 & ACTS 5:39; 29:2!**

**THE CROWN WITH 10 DAYS OF TRIBULATION FOR ALL THOSE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO RESERVES & OWES THE LORD THE PRICES IN THE 10 PRISONS IN HELL IN REVELATION 2:10: THE LORD IS ANGRY, (HOLY MAD (LORD JEHOVAH [APOSTLE] HANDLED IT), HOLY AGGRAVATED (LORD PETER [APOSTLE] HANDLED IT), HOLY ANGERED (LORD JOHN [APOSTLE] HANDLED IT), HOLY WRATHFUL (LORD JESUS [APOSTLE] HANDLED IT), HOLY RAGEFUL (LORD JAMES [APOSTLE] HANDLED IT), HOLY EXCEEDINGLY RAGEFUL (LORD STEPHEN [APOSTLE] HANDLED IT) & HOLY FURIOUS (LORD STEPHEN [NON-APOSTLE] HANDLED IT] IS IN PSALMS 78:58; 95:10-11; 106:29; 2ND KINGS 17:11; ISAIAH 5:25; 54:8; ZECHARIAH 12:4 & ACTS 7:12, 54, 60.**

**THE 1ST AUTHORIZED SUICIDE ULTIMATELY COMMANDED BY THE LORD: THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GIFTS OF SUPERNATURAL STRENGTHS. IN JUDGES 14:5-6 DECLARES “THEN SAMSON WENT DOWN WITH HIS FATHER AND MOTHER TO TIMNAH, AND THEY CAME TO THE VINEYARDS OF TIMNAH. AND BEHOLD, A YOUNG LION CAME TOWARD HIM ROARING. THEN THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD RUSHED UPON HIM, AND ALTHOUGH HE HAD NOTHING IN HIS HAND, HE TORE THE LION IN PIECES AS ONE TEARS A YOUNG GOAT. BUT HE DID NOT TELL HIS FATHER OR HIS MOTHER WHAT HE HAD DONE.” IN JUDGES 14:19 SAYS “AND THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD RUSHED UPON HIM, AND HE WENT DOWN TO ASHKELON AND STRUCK DOWN 30 MEN OF THE TOWN AND TOOK THEIR SPOIL AND GAVE THE GARMENTS TO THOSE WHO HAD TOLD THE RIDDLE. IN HOT ANGER HE WENT BACK TO HIS FATHER’S HOUSE.” IN JUDGES 15:14-16 TELLS US “WHEN HE CAME TO LEHI, THE PHILISTINES CAME SHOUTING TO MEET HIM. THEN THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD RUSHED UPON HIM, AND THE ROPES THAT WERE ON HIS ARMS BECAME AS FLAX THAT HAS CAUGHT FIRE [THIS REFERS TO SMOKING A GREEN HERB IN THE MILD OATH OF BIBLICAL LAWS AGAINST SEXUALITY IN THE DISOBEDIENCE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND IN PORN LAWS & IN THIS THE SECRET OF HIS STRENGTH WAS NOT FOUND OR LOST], AND HIS BONDS MELTED OFF HIS HANDS. AND HE FOUND A FRESH JAWBONE OF A DONKEY (ASS), AND PUT OUT HIS HAND AND TOOK IT, AND WITH IT STRUCK 1,000 MEN. AND SAMSON SAID, ‘WITH THE JAWBONE OF DONKEY (ASS), HEAPS UPON HEAPS, WITH THE JAWBONE OF A DONKEY (ASS) HAVE I STRUCK DOWN 1,000 MEN.” IN JUDGES 16:26-30 SAYS “AND SAMSON SAID TO THE YOUNG MAN WHO HELD HIM BY THE HAND, ‘LET ME FEEL THE PILLARS ON WHICH THE HOUSE RESTS, THAT I MAY LEAN AGAINST THEM.’ NOW THE HOUSE WAS FULL OF MEN AND WOMEN. ALL THE LORDS OF THE PHILISTINES WERE THERE, AND ON THE ROOF, THERE WERE ABOUT 3,000 MEN AND WOMEN, WHO LOOKED ON WHILE SAMSON ENTERTAINED. THEN SAMSON CALLED TO THE LORD AND SAID, “O LORD GOD, PLEASE REMEMBER ME AND PLEASE STRENGTHEN ME ONLY THIS ONCE, O GOD, THAT I MAY BE AVENGED ON THE PHILISTINES FOR MY TWO EYES.’ AND SAMSON GRASPED THE TWO MIDDLE PILLARS ON WHICH THE HOUSE RESTED, AND HE LEANED HIS WEIGHT AGAINST THEM, HIS RIGHT HAND ON THE ONE AND HIS LEFT HAND ON THE OTHER. AND SAMSON SAID, ‘LET ME DIE WITH THE PHILISTINES.’ THEN HE BOWED WITH ALL HIS STRENGTH, AND THE HOUSE FELL UPON THE LORDS AND UPON ALL THE PEOPLE WHO WERE IN IT.” THIS MEANS THAT DELILAH THE WITCH WAS USING SEXUALITY AS A WEAPON IN PORN LAWS AS A DECEIVING & DISOBEDIENCE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND TO FIND OUT HIS ENORMOUS STRENGTH, BY WHICH SAMSON EVENTUALLY YIELDED TO HER WISHES, THEN HE WAS BLINDED AND SHORTLY AFTERWARDS COMMITTED SUICIDE IN THE HOUSE OF THE LORDS. IF SAMSON USED SMOKING A GREEN HERB AS A WEAPON IN BIBLICAL LAWS AS A MILD OATH TO OBEY THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND HE WOULD HAVE OPPOSED SEXUALITY AS A WHOLE, BUT WOULD BE CONSIDERED A DIVINE INTERCOURSE, AND WOULD NOT REVEAL HIS SECRET OF HIS ENORMOUS STRENGTH, AND WOULD NOT BE CONSIDERED BLIND OR TO BE BLINDED TO ELEVATE HIM IN ANY DEATH IN THE HOUSE OF THE LORDS. IN THE LORD’S AUTHORIZED PROCESS, THIS KILLED SAMSON & KILLED ALL IN THE BUILDING AT THE PRECISE TIME & PRECISE APPOINTMENT!**

**THE 2ND AUTHORIZED SUICIDE ULTIMATELY COMMANDED BY THE LORD: THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GIFTS OF THE SUPERNATURAL SOLDIERS: KING DAVID’S EMERGENCE AS A MILITARY ARMY HERO IN 1ST SAMUEL CHAPTERS 17-19. IN THIS KING DAVID BECAME THE LORD MOSES AT THE END TIME. AN INVASION OF ISRAELITE TERRITORY BY THE PHILISTINES CREATED FOR KING DAVID’S EMERGENCE FROM OBSCURITY. TWO ARMIES LAY CAMPED OPPOSITE OF EACH OTHER ON HILLSIDES, A PHILISTINE WARRIOR THAT WAS 9 FEET TALL CHALLENGED ISRAEL TO SEND OUT A CHAMPION TO FIGHT HIM. KING SAUL, THE TALLEST IN HIS KINGDOM AND MOST POWERFUL IN ISRAEL’S ARMY AT THE TIME AS WELL AS KING, COWERED IN HIS TENT, PROMISING THAT HE WOULD REWARD THE ONE THAT WOULD GO OUT IN COMBAT AND KILL THE GIANT PHILISTINE. DAVID GLADLY VOLUNTEERED TO FIGHT FOR ISRAEL, BUT KING SAUL WAS OPTIMISTIC ABOUT A YOUNG BOY FIGHTING. DAVID KILLED THE GIANT AND WAS QUICKLY ACCEPTED IN KING SAUL’S ARMY AS AN OFFICER, WHICH IMMEDIATELY DISPLAYED COURAGE AND BRILLIANCE THAT MARKED HIS ENTIRE MILITARY CAREER. DAVID WAS SO SUCCESSFUL AND SO HONORED BY ISRAEL, THAT KING SAUL BECAME JEALOUS OF HIM. EVENTUALLY, KING SAUL TRIED TO GET RID OF DAVID BUT FAILED MANY TIMES. NOW KING SAUL KNEW HE WAS NEXT IN LINE FOR THE THRONE AND KING SAUL SET OUT TO KILL HIM. DAVID FLED FOR HIS LIFE. DAVID’S OUTLAW YEARS IN 1ST SAMUEL CHAPTERS 20-31. DAVID WAS ALONE WHEN HE FLED FROM KING SAUL, BUT IN TIME DAVID ASSEMBLED 600 FIERCE WARRIORS WHICH WOULD MAINLY BE THE CORE OF KING DAVID ARMY WHEN HE ROSE TO POWER. DURING THE OUTLAW YEARS KING SAUL PURSUED DAVID. HOWEVER, DAVID WAS RELUCTANT TO KILL KING SAUL AND DID NOT, EVEN THOUGH HE HAD TWO OCCASIONS IN DOING SO, WHEN HE HAD THE OPPORTUNITY. KING SAUL HAD BEEN THE ANOINTED KING BY THE PROPHET SAMUEL AND APPOINTED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN. THE FATHER STEPHEN, NOT DAVID, MUST REMOVE HIM. KING DAVID’S RULE OVER JUDAH IN 2ND SAMUEL CHAPTERS 1-4. WHEN KING SAUL WAS KILLED IN ACTION IN MILITARY COMBAT WITH THE PHILISTINES, THE TRIBES OF JUDAH AND BENJAMIN INVITED DAVID TO BECOME THEIR KING. A SON OF THE LATE KING SAUL, ISHBOSHETH (MAN OF SHAME), WAS NEXT IN LINE AS KING OF THE OTHER TEN TRIBES BY THE COMMANDING GENERAL ABNER, WHO WAS IN KING SAUL’S ARMY AT THE TIME. FOR SEVEN YEARS THE NORTH (TEN TRIBES) AND THE SOUTH (KING DAVID’S TWO TRIBES) SKIRMISHED. FINALLY, AN INSULT MOVED GENERAL ABNER TO MAKE PEACE WITH KING DAVID, BE ON HIS SIDE AND UNIFY THE NATION UNDER HIS RULE. EVEN THOUGH KING DAVID’S COMMANDING GENERAL JOAB (YAHWEH IS FATHER) ASSASSINATED THE COMMANDING GENERAL ABNER (FATHER IS A LAMP), THE TRANSFER OF POWER STILL TOOK PLACE. DAVID WAS KING IN A UNITED ISRAEL AND WAS IN POSITION TO DO ALL THAT HE DREAMED. IN ACTUALITY, IT WAS ONLY ULTIMATELY AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD IN THE HOTTEST COMBAT ZONE THAT THE LORD SAUL GOT THE ULTIMATE AUTHORIZATION BY THE LORD TO COMMIT SUICIDE BY FALLING ON HIS OWN SWORD IN THE HOTTEST COMBAT ZONE IN MILITARY COMBAT & ALSO HIS ARMORBEARER GOT THE ULTIMATE AUTHORIZATION BY THE LORD TO COMMIT SUICIDE BY FALLING ON HIS OWN SWORD IN THE HOTTEST COMBAT ZONE IN MILITARY COMBAT IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 31:1-13. IN THE LORD’S AUTHORIZED PROCESS, THIS KILLED SAUL, HIS SONS & KILLED HIS ARMORBEARER AT THE PRECISE TIMES & PRECISE APPOINTMENTS!**

**THE OTHER 6 POSSIBLE AUTHORIZED SUICIDES ULTIMATELY COMMANDED BY THE LORD: THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GIFTS OF THE 6 PRICES THAT WERE ULTIMATELY PAID TO ULTIMATELY AUTHORIZE THE ONLY WAYS TO ENTER INTO ETERNITY ITSELF, FOR THE MOST PART, EXCEPT THE LADY VICTORIA & LORD ENOCH THAT SHALL NOT ETERNALLY DIE ENDLESSLY BECAUSE THEY ALWAYS ETERNALLY PLEASED THE LORD BY OBEYING HIS COMMANDS WITHOUT QUESTION FOR 366 YEARS EACH IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 7:22-8:1 & HEBREWS 11:5. THE INFALLIBLE INERRANT PROOF OF THE PHYSICAL TRINITY [3] WITH THE LORDSHIP OF THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW [3] COULD NOT DIE BY ANYBODY UNLESS ULTIMATELY AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD IS PROVEN IN JOHN 10:17-18. THE LORD PETER [APOSTLE] DOES NOT ALLOW ANY CHILD TO TAKE HIS LIFE FROM HIM, BUT HE LAYS IT DOWN BY HIMSELF [LORD BARABBAS] THROUGH THE SUPREME COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 10:17-18 & HEBREWS 6:18. THE LORD JOHN [APOSTLE] DOES NOT ALLOW ANY WOMAN TO TAKE HIS LIFE FROM HIM, BUT HE LAYS IT DOWN BY HIMSELF [LORD BARABBAS] THROUGH THE SUPREME COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 10:17-18 & HEBREWS 6:20. THE LORD JESUS [APOSTLE] DOES NOT ALLOW ANY MAN TO TAKE HIS LIFE FROM HIM, BUT HE LAYS IT DOWN BY HIMSELF [LORD BARABBAS] THROUGH THE SUPREME COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 10:17-18 & HEBREWS 6:20. THE LORD JAMES [APOSTLE] DOES NOT ALLOW ANY LAW TO TAKE HIS LIFE FROM HIM, BUT HE LAYS IT DOWN BY HIMSELF [LORD BARABBAS] THROUGH THE SUPREME COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S LAW IN JOHN 10:17-18 & HEBREWS 6:17. THE LORD STEPHEN [APOSTLE] DOES NOT ALLOW ANY SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORD [LADY] IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW TO TAKE HIS LIFE FROM HIM, BUT HE LAYS IT DOWN BY HIMSELF [LORD BARABBAS] BY THE SUPREME COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S LORDSHIP OF THE LAW IN JOHN 10:17-18 & HEBREWS 10:21. THE LORD STEPHEN [NON-APOSTLE] DOES NOT ALLOW ANY CREATOR AGENT LORD [LADY] TO TAKE HIS LIFE FROM HIM, BUT HE LAYS IT DOWN BY HIMSELF [LORD STEVE] BY HIS OWN ULTIMATE COMMAND TO SET THE ULTIMATE PRIMARY EXAMPLE BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD HIMSELF IN ROMANS 13:1-2; EPHESIANS 4:6 & HEBREWS 10:21. THESE ARE CALLED “AUTHORIZED SUICIDES” SINCE IT HAD TO BE AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF ONLY FOR A HOLY, JUST & RIGHTEOUS CAUSE! IT WAS NEVER THE LORD’S DIVINE WILL FOR JESUS CHRIST TO BECOME THE SEXUAL CREATURE AS BARABBAS CHRIST. YET IT IS ALWAYS THE LORD’S DIVINE WILL TO KILL STRIPPING CREATURES, SEXUAL CREATURES, HOMOSEXUAL CREATURES & INTERRACIAL ABOMINABLE CREATURES AT HIS LEISURE AT ANY TIME, AS IT PLEASES HIM IS IN ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23. IN THE LORD’S AUTHORIZED PROCESSES, THIS KILLED THE 6 INDIVIDUAL SUPREME LORDS AT 6 DIFFERENT PRECISE APPOINTMENTS!**

**THE FIRST GREAT RESURRECTION OF THE GOSPEL KINGDOM WILL OCCUR AT THE TIME OF THE SEXLESS RAPTURE. ALL THOSE WHO HAVE PLACED THEIR TRUST IN THE LORD DURING THE CHURCH AGE, & HAVE DIED BEFORE THE LORD RETURNS, WILL BE RESURRECTED AT THE SEXLESS RAPTURE. THE CHURCH AGE BEGAN ON THE DAY OF PENTECOST IN 30AD & WILL END WHEN THE LORD RETURNS TO TAKE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS BACK TO HEAVEN WITH HIM IN JOHN 14:1-3 & 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:16-17. THE APOSTLE PAUL EXPLAINED THAT NOT ALL TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WILL DIE, BUT ALL WILL BE CHANGED [TRANSFORMED & TRANSFIGURED AUTOMATICALLY WITHOUT THEIR OWN ETERNAL CONTROL BY THE LORD IN MATTHEW 5:17-20; JOHN 5:24-30; ROMANS 13:3-10; 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16; 8:6; 15:24-28; EPHESIANS 4:6; HEBREWS 4:12-13; LUKE 10:21-22 & IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 32-35; 4:29-30; 5:1-11, 39; 6:5, 8, 10, 14-15; 7:4, 7, 24-28, 30-38, 49-50, 51-56, 59-60; 8:1, 12-13; 9:3-30; 13:9-12; 14:15; 15:18; 16:17-18; 17:22-31; 19:11-14, 17-20; 22:6-21; 26:13-18; 28:25-27; 29:1-26 & 29:2---ENGLISH SINGLE USA REALM], INFALLIBLY & INERRANTLY GIVEN RESURRECTION-TYPE 777-DNA BODIES [BY THE LORD’S OWN PRIMARY DIRECT SOURCE IN ACTS 1:7 OF HIS OWN SOVEREIGNTY & HIS OWN ETERNAL CONTROL IN MATTHEW 5:17-20; JOHN 5:24-30; ROMANS 13:1-2; 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16; 8:6; 15:24-28; EPHESIANS 4:6; HEBREWS 4:12-13; LUKE 10:21-22 & IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 32-35; 4:29-30; 5:1-11, 39; 6:5, 8, 10, 14-15; 7:4, 7, 24-28, 30-38, 49-50, 51-56, 59-60; 8:1, 12-13; 9:3-30; 13:9-12; 14:15; 15:18; 16:17-18; 17:22-31; 19:11-14, 17-20; 22:6-21; 26:13-18; 28:25-27; 29:1-26 & 29:2 WITH A ACTS 30---ENGLISH SINGLE USA REALM] IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:50-58, SOME WITHOUT HAVING TO DIE FOR NOW! TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WHO ARE ALIVE, AND THOSE WHO HAVE ALREADY DIED, WILL BE CAUGHT UP TO MEET THE LORD IN THE AIR & BE WITH HIM ALWAYS! ANOTHER GREAT RESURRECTION WILL OCCUR WHEN THE LORD RETURNS TO EARTH (HIS 2ND SEXLESS COMING) AT THE END OF THE TRIBULATION PERIOD. AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE, THE TRIBULATION IS THE NEXT EVENT AFTER THE CHURCH AGE IN THE LORD’S CHRONOLOGY. THIS WILL BE A TIME OF TERRIBLE JUDGMENT UPON THE SEXUAL WORLD, DESCRIBED IN GREAT DETAIL IN REVELATION CHAPTERS 6-18. THOUGH ALL CHURCH AGE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WILL BE GONE, BUT BILLIONS OF PEOPLE LEFT BEHIND ON EARTH WILL COME TO THEIR SENSES DURING THIS TIME & WILL TRUST IN THE LORD AS THEIR SAVIOR. TRAGICALLY, MOST OF THEM WILL PAY FOR THEIR FAITH IN THE LORD BY LOSING THEIR LIVES IN REVELATION 6:9-11; 7:9-17; 13:7, 15-17; 17:6; 19:1-2. THESE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS IN THE LORD WHO DIE DURING THE TRIBULATION WILL BE RESURRECTED AT THE LORD’S RETURN & WILL REIGN WITH HIM FOR A THOUSAND YEARS DURING THE SEXLESS MILLENNIAL KINGDOM IN REVELATION 20:4-6. OT CHRISTIANS SUCH AS JOB, NOAH, ABRAHAM, DAVID & EVEN JOHN THE BAPTIST, WHO WAS ASSASSINATED BEFORE & AFTER THE CHURCH AGE BEGAN, WILL BE RESURRECTED AT THIS TIME ALSO. THE PASSAGE ABOVE & AFTER THE CHURCH AGE IS IN ACTS 2:1-21, 25-28, 32-35. SEVERAL PASSAGES IN THE OT MENTION THIS EVENT IN JOB 19:25-27; ISAIAH 26:19; DANIEL 12:1-2 & HOSEA 13:14 DESCRIBES PRIMARILY THE REGATHERING OF THE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIAN NATION OF ISRAEL USING THE SYMBOLISM OF DEAD CORPSES COMING BACK TO LIFE. BUT FROM THE LANGUAGE USED, A PHYSICAL RESURRECTION OF DEAD ISRAEL CANNOT BE EXCLUDED FROM THE PASSAGE. AGAIN, ALL TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS IN THE LORD, IN THE OT-OLD TESTAMENT, MT-MIDDLE TESTAMENT, NT-NEW TESTAMENT, HT-HIGHER TESTAMENT IN LUKE, MHT-MOST HIGHEST TESTAMENT IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES & THE HMHT-HIGHER THAN MOST HIGHEST TESTAMENT IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST ERAS UP TO LUKE 1:1-ACTS 29:1-26, INCLUDING ACTS 29:2 WITH A ACTS 30 [SINGLE ENGLISH USA REALM]) SHALL ALL PARTICIPATE IN THE 1ST RESURRECTION ONLY AT THIS LEVEL OF SUPREME LORDSHIP [ACTS 1:7] IF YOU ARE ORIGINALLY A TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIAN FOR SURE IN JOHN 4:23-24 & POSSIBLY THOSE IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:11, AS THE LORD PLEASES, CONCERNING THE AUTHORITATIVE RESURRECTION TO ETERNAL LIFE, WHICH IS ALWAYS IMMUNE & ABOVE THE 2ND DEATH IN REVELATION 20:4-6. THERE IS ANOTHER RESURRECTION AT THE END OF THE MILLENNIUM, ONE WHICH IS IMPLIED, BUT NEVER EXPLICITLY STATED IN HOLY SCRIPTURE. IT IS POSSIBLE THAT SOME TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WILL DIE A PHYSICAL DEATH DURING THE MILLENNIUM. THROUGH THE PROPHET ISAIAH, THE LORD SAID, "NO LONGER WILL THERE BE IN IT AN INFANT WHO LIVES BUT A FEW DAYS, OR AN OLD MAN WHO DOES NOT LIVE OUT HIS DAYS, FOR THE YOUTH WILL DIE AT THE AGE OF ONE HUNDRED & THE ONE WHO DOES NOT REACH THE AGE OF ONE HUNDRED WILL BE THOUGHT ACCURSED” AS THE LORD PLEASES IS IN ISAIAH 65:20. ON THE OTHER HAND, IT IS ALSO POSSIBLE THAT DEATH IN THE MILLENNIUM WILL ONLY COME TO THE SEXUALLY DISOBEDIENT. IN EITHER EVENT, SOME KIND OF TRANSFORMATION AFTER TOTALLY DYING TO SELF WILL BE REQUIRED TO FIT TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS IN THEIR NATURAL BODIES IN THE MILLENNIUM FOR PRISTINE EXISTENCE THROUGHOUT ETERNITY BEING BORN OF GOD IN 1ST JOHN 3:9. EACH TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIAN WILL NEED TO HAVE A GLORIFIED “RESURRECTED” 777-DNA TYPE OF IMMORTAL BODY. WHO WILL STOP THIS IF IT IS ULTIMATELY AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF? THE CHERUBIM, OBVIOUSLY LIES ABOUT THE LORD TO ATTEMPT TO KEEP THE WAY TO THE TREE OF LIFE ETERNALLY SECURE FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN GENESIS 3:24. THESE CHERUBIM AS CREATOR AGENT LORDS WITH A FLAMING SWORD TURNING EVERY WHICH WAY [360 DEGREES] HAVE BEEN COMMANDED BY A FOREIGN SEXUAL SOURCE TO KEEP ALL WORTHY ETERNAL CREATURES FROM EATING FROM THE TREE OF LIFE & BECOMING IMMORTAL ENDLESSLY AT POINT OF ETERNAL DEATH DOWN HERE IN THAT KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP BECAUSE OF ETERNAL BULLSHIT & ETERNAL IGNORANCE & DO ALWAYS MISHANDLE THE LORD’S ETERNAL TRUTH---THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16; 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:1-15 & COLOSSIANS 2:1-3:11 THAT THEY HOLD AS THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH, WHICH IS AN ETERNAL LIE IN THE LORD’S EYES IN GENESIS 3:24; ROMANS 1:25 & 1ST JOHN 1:8, 10! THIS IS BECAUSE THEY NEVER HAD IT AT CERTAIN VERY HIGH LEVELS ABOVE THEM & THEY ARE ALL SEXUALLY JEALOUS & SEXUALLY ENVIOUS [JAMES 3:14-16; 4:1-6; REVELATION 6:1-20:15; 21:8, 27; 22:15, 18-19 & ACTS 7:51-53, 60] FOR ANY TRUE WORTHY SEXLESS CREATURE [JAMES 1:17-18; 3:13, 17-18; 4:7-10; 1ST PETER 5:5-11; 1ST JOHN 3:9 & ACTS 7:54-56] THAT HAS ALREADY ETERNALLY DIED AS THE LORD STEVE BECAUSE OF SETTING THE ETERNAL EXAMPLE OF ETERNAL STIPPING THAT GAVE HIM THE ETERNAL RIGHTS TO BE THE ULTIMATE END TIME PROPHET TO ETERNALLY OPERATE IN THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF IN ACTS 7:7, 30-38, 49-50, 60; 15:18; 17:22-31; 29:2 WITH A ACTS 30, BUT IS FOUND ALWAYS SINLESS & ALWAYS SEXLESS, BUT YET STAYED ETERNALLY ALIVE BY THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF ONLY TO ETERNALLY ATTAIN & ETERNALLY OPERATE IN HIM SINCE THESE ETERNAL CHERUBIM THAT ETERNALLY THRONGS YOU IN ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 NEVER DID THIS WHILE IN THIS AGE AT THAT TRUE SEXLESS CREATURES LEVEL OF LORDSHIP IN THAT AGE IS ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED IN ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 IN ROMANS 13:1-2, WHICH IS ALWAYS ABOVE THE CREATOR AGENT LORDSHIP OF THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST TO ETERNALLY HEAD DIRECTLY [2ND CORINTHIANS 4:16-18 & HEBREWS 4:12-13] FOR THE ETERNAL MARK OF THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF! I KNOW THAT THESE ETERNAL CHERUBIM HAS NOT ETERNALLY DIED YET BECAUSE IF YOU HAVE ETERNALLY DIED BY BEING ETERNALLY SLAIN IN THE LORD, THEN THERE WOULD NEVER BE ANY ETERNAL DEFENSE NOR ANY ETERNAL OPPOSITION HOLDING YOU BACK FROM THE CLEAR ETERNAL PASSAGE TO ETERNALLY SWEAR ALLIEGENCE TO THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF IN ACTS 29:10, 25 & ACTS 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30! WHAT THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE SAYS YOU AS BEING WORTHY CAN HAVE, THEN YOU MUST HAVE IT! IT IS CLEAR FROM HOLY SCRIPTURE THAT THE LORD WILL DESTROY THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE, INCLUDING THE EARTH, WITH THE LORD YAH’S HOLY FIRE IN 2ND PETER 3:7-12. THIS WILL BE NECESSARY TO SANCTIFY & PURGE THE LORD’S CREATION FROM THIS OR PURGATORY FROM ONGOING SEXUAL CORRUPTION OF ITS ENDEMIC SEXUAL EVIL & SEXUAL DECAY BROUGHT UPON IT BY MAN’S STUPID SEXUALITY IN ROMANS 1:21-27, 32; 3:4-23. EVERY ENTIRE UNIVERSE THAT WAS SEXUALLY CORRUPT BEFORE OVER A VAST TIME OF AT LEAST MULTI-TRILLIONS OF YEARS BECAUSE OF THE PRIME REASON OF BEING SEXUALLY CORRUPT, THE LORD DESTROYED ALL OF THEM, FOR EXAMPLE IN ISAIAH 24:1-23! IN ITS PLACE THE LORD WILL CREATE A SEXLESS ENTIRE UNIVERSE, WITH A NEW HEAVEN & A NEW EARTH 2ND PETER 3:13 & REVELATION 21:1-4. BUT WHAT WILL HAPPEN TO THOSE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WHO SURVIVED THE TRIBULATION & ENTERED THE SEXLESS MILLENNIUM IN THEIR NATURAL BODIES? AND WHAT WILL HAPPEN TO THOSE WHO WERE BORN OF GOD IN 1ST JOHN 3:9 DURING THE MILLENNIUM, TRUSTED, IN THE LORD, & CONTINUED TO LIVE HOLY INFALLIBLY & INERRANTLY IN THEIR NATURAL BODIES? PAUL HAS MADE IT CLEAR THAT FLESH & BLOOD, WHICH IS MORTAL & ABLE TO SEXUALLY DECAY, CANNOT INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP. PAUL DID NOT KNOW DAMN THING! BUT I AM TALKING ABOUT THE DIVINE HOLY FLESH & DIVINE HOLY BLOOD THAT IS INCORRUPTION IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN JOHN 6:41-59! IN THAT ETERNAL KINGDOM IN LUKE 20:35-36 IN THAT AGE IS INHABITABLE ONLY BY THOSE WITH RESURRECTED, GLORIFIED BODIES, WHICH ARE SINLESS & IMMORTAL, THAT ARE NO LONGER MORTAL & ARE NOT ABLE TO SEXUALLY DECAY IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:35-49 & 1ST JOHN 3:9. PRESUMABLY, THESE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WILL BE GIVEN RESURRECTION BODIES WITHOUT HAVING TO DIE BY EATING FROM THE TREE OF LIFE. PRECISELY WHEN THIS HAPPENS IS NOT EXPLAINED, BUT THEOLOGICALLY, IT MUST HAPPEN SOMEWHERE IN THE TRANSITION FROM THE OLD EARTH & OLD UNIVERSE TO THE NEW UNIVERSE WITH THE NEW EARTH & NEW HEAVEN IN 2ND PETER 3:13 & REVELATION 21:1-4. THERE IS A FINAL RESURRECTION, APPARENTLY OF ALL THE UNBELIEVING SEXLESS DEAD OF ALL AGES IN THIS AGE. THE LORD WILL RAISE THEM FROM THE DEAD IN THE BOOK OF LIFE IN JOHN 5:24-30 AFTER THE MILLENNIUM IN ACTS 7:42, THE THOUSAND-YEAR REIGN OF THE LORD IN REVELATION 20:5, & AFTER THE DESTRUCTION OF THE PRESENT SEXUAL EARTH & SEXUAL UNIVERSE IN 2ND PETER 3:7-12 & REVELATION 20:11-12. THIS IS THE RESURRECTION DESCRIBED BY DANIEL AS AN AWAKENING “FROM THE DUST OF THE GROUND…TO DISGRACE & EVERLASTING CONTEMPT” IN DANIEL 12:2. IT IS DESCRIBED BY THE LORD AS A “RESURRECTION OF [TRUE] JUDGMENT” IN JOHN 5:24-30. THE APOSTLE JOHN SAW SOMETHING THAT WOULD HAPPEN IN THE FUTURE. HE SAW A “GREAT WHITE THRONE” IN REVELATION 20:11. HEAVEN & EARTH “FLED AWAY” FROM THE ONE SITTING ON IT. THIS IS EVIDENTLY A DESCRIPTION OF THE DISSOLUTION BY THE LORD’S ETERNAL FIRE OF ALL MATTER, INCLUDING THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE & EARTH ITSELF IN 2ND PETER 3:7-12. ALL THE (GODLESS) SEXUAL DEAD WILL STAND BEFORE THE THRONE. THIS MEANS THEY HAVE BEEN RESURRECTED AFTER THE THOUSAND YEARS IN REVELATION 20:5. THEY WILL POSSESS BODIES THAT CAN FEEL ENORMOUS PAIN, AGONY & TORMENTS BUT WILL NEVER CEASE TO EXIST IN MARK 9:43-48. THEY WILL BE ETERNALLY JUDGED, & THEIR ETERNAL PUNISHMENT WILL BE COMMENSURATE WITH THEIR ETERNAL SEXUAL WORKS. BUT THERE IS ANOTHER BOOK OPENED—THE LAMB’S SEXLESS BOOK OF LIFE IN REVELATION 21:27. THOSE WHOSE SEXUAL NAMES ARE NOT WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF LIFE ARE CAST INTO THE “LAKE OF FIRE,” WHICH ALWAYS AMOUNTS TO “THE SECOND DEATH” IN REVELATION 20:11-15. NO INDICATION IS GIVEN OF ANY WHO SEXUALLY APPEAR AT THIS DIVINE JUDGMENT THAT THEIR SEXUAL NAMES ARE FOUND IN THE BOOK OF LIFE. RATHER, THOSE WHOSE SEXLESS NAMES APPEAR IN THE BOOK OF LIFE WERE AMONG THOSE WHO ARE ETERNALLY BLESSED, FOR THEY ETERNALLY RECEIVED THE ETERNAL RELEASE, ETERNAL EXPUNGEMENT & A ETERNAL ESCAPE IN ACTS 7:60 THAT ALWAYS PARTAKES OF THE FIRST RESURRECTION, THE RESURRECTION TO ETERNAL LIFE IN REVELATION 20:6.**

**THE GRAVE OF THE FATHER**

**A GRAVE IS A LOCATION WHERE A DEAD BODY WAS BURIED. IT IS COMMONLY CALLED GRAVEYARDS OR CEMETERIES. IT CAN ALSO BE CALLED A TOMB WHERE IT IS A REPOSITORY FOR THE REMAINS OF THE DEAD AND HAS AN ENCLOSED INTERMENT SPACE OR BURIAL CHAMBER LIKE THE TOMB OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IN JERUSALEM. IN JOB 7:9 SAYS “AS THE CLOUD IS CONSUMED AND VANISHES AWAY, SO HE THAT GOES DOWN TO THE GRAVE SHALL COME UP NO MORE.” IN JOB 10:19 STATES “I SHOULD HAVE BEEN AS THOUGH I HAD NOT BEEN, I SHOULD HAVE BEEN CARRIED FROM THE WOMB TO THE GRAVE.” IN JOB 14:13 IT TELLS US THAT “O THAT THOU WOULD HIDE ME IN THE GRAVE, THAT THOU WOULD KEEP ME SECRET, UNTIL THY WRATH BE PAST, THAT THOU WOULD APPOINT ME A SET TIME AND REMEMBER ME!” IN JOB 17:1 MENTION “MY BREATH IS CORRUPT, MY, DAYS ARE EXTINCT, THE GRAVES ARE READY FOR ME.” IN JOB 17:13 STATES “IF I WAIT, THE GRAVE IS MINE HOUSE: I HAVE MADE MY BED IN THE DARKNESS.” IN JOB 21:13 IT TELLS US THAT “THEY SPEND THEIR DAYS IN WEALTH, AND IN A MOMENT GO DOWN TO THE GRAVE.” IN JOB 21:32 IT SAYS “YET SHALL HE BE BROUGHT TO THE GRAVE, AND SHALL REMAIN IN THE TOMB.” IN JOB 24:19 IT DECLARES “DROUGHT AND HEAT CONSUME THE SNOW WATERS: SO, DOES THE GRAVE THOSE WHICH HAVE SINNED.” IN JOB 30:24 IT SAYS “HOWBEIT HE WILL NOT STRETCH OUT HIS HAND TO THE GRAVE, THOUGH THEY CRY IN HIS DESTRUCTION.” IN JOB 33:22 IT TELLS US THAT “YES, HIS SOUL DRAWS NEAR TO THE GRAVE, AND HIS LIFE TO THE DESTROYERS.” IN PSALMS 5:9 SAYS “FOR THERE IS NO FAITHFULNESS IN THEIR MOUTH, THEIR INWARD PART IS DESTRUCTION, THEIR THROAT IS AN OPEN TOMB, THEY FLATTER WITH THEIR TONGUE.” IN PSALMS 6:5 IT SAYS “FOR IN DEATH IS NO REMEMBRANCE OF THEE: IN THE GRAVE WHO SHALL GIVE THEE THANKS?” IN PSALMS 30:3 IT TELLS US THAT “O LORD, THOU HAVE BROUGHT UP MY SOUL FROM THE GRAVE: THOU HAVE KEPT ME ALIVE, THAT I SHOULD NOT GO DOWN TO THE PIT.” IN PSALMS 31:17 SAYS “LET ME NOT BE ASHAMED, O LORD, FOR I HAVE CALLED UPON THEE: LET THE WICKED BE ASHAMED, AND LET THEM BE SILENT IN THE GRAVE.” IN PSALMS 49:14 MENTIONS “LIKE SHEEP THEY ARE LAID IN THE GRAVE, DEATH SHALL FEED ON THEM, AND THE UPRIGHT SHALL HAVE DOMINION OVER THEM IN THE MORNING, AND THEIR BEAUTY SHALL CONSUME IN THE GRAVE FROM THEIR DWELLINGS.” IN PSALMS 49:15 STATES “BUT GOD WILL REDEEM MY SOUL FROM THE POWER OF THE GRAVE: FOR HE SHALL RECEIVE ME. SELAH.” IN PSALMS 88:3 SAYS “FOR MY SOUL IS FULL OF TROUBLES, AND MY LIFE DRAWS NIGH TO THE GRAVE.” IN PSALMS 88:5 MENTIONS “FREE AMONG THE DEAD, LIKE THE SLAIN THAT LIES IN THE GRAVE, WHOM THOU REMEMBER NO MORE AND THEY ARE CUT OFF FROM THY HAND.” IN PSALMS 88:11 DECLARES “SHALL THY LOVING KINDNESS BE DECLARED IN THE GRAVE? OR THY FAITHFULNESS IN DESTRUCTION?” IN PSALMS 89:48 IT TELLS US THAT “WHAT MAN IS HE THAT LIVES, AND SHALL NOT SEE DEATH (ENOCH DID NOT SEE DEATH FOR TRILLIONS OF YEARS AND WILL NEVER DIE & MOSES & ELIJAH THOUSANDS OF YEARS, BUT ARE KILLED IN REVELATION 11:1-14)? SHALL HE DELIVER HIS SOUL FROM THE HAND OF THE GRAVE? SELAH.” IN PSALMS 141:7 SAYS “OUR BONES ARE SCATTERED AT THE GRAVE’S MOUTH, AS ONE CUTS AND CLEAVES WOOD UPON THE EARTH.” IN PROVERBS 1:12 DECLARES “LET US SWALLOW THEM UP ALIVE AS THE GRAVE, AND WHOLE, AS THOSE THAT GO DOWN INTO THE PIT.” IN PROVERBS 12:21 DECLARES “NO GRAVE TROUBLE WILL OVERTAKE THE RIGHTEOUS…THE WICKED SHALL BE FILLED WITH EVIL.” IN PROVERBS 30:16 SAYS “THE GRAVE, AND THE BARREN WOMB, THE EARTH THAT IS NOT FILLED WITH WATER, AND THE FIRE THAT SAYS NOT, IT IS ENOUGH.” IN ECCLESIASTES 9:10 MENTIONS “WHATSOEVER THY HAND FINDS TO DO, DO IT WITH THY MIGHT, FOR THERE IN NO WORK, NOR DEVICE, NOR KNOWLEDGE, NOR WISDOM, IN THE GRAVE, WHERE THOU GO.” IN SONG OF SOLOMON 8:6 SAYS “SET ME AS A SEAL UPON THY HEART, AS A SEAL UPON THY ARM: FOR (AGAPE) LOVE IS STRONG AS DEATH, JEALOUSY IS CRUEL AS THE GRAVE: THE COALS THEREOF ARE COALS OF FIRE, WHICH HAS A MOST VEHEMENT FLAME (LORD YAH’S FLAME). IN ISAIAH 14:11 STATES “THY POMP IS BROUGHT DOWN TO THE GRAVE, AND THE NOISE OF THY VIOLS: THE WORM IS SPREAD UNDER THEE, AND THE WORMS COVER THEE.” IN ISAIAH 14:19 DECLARES “BUT THOU (LUCIFER) ARE CAST OUT OF THY GRAVE LIKE AN ABOMINABLE BRANCH, AND AS THE RAIMENT OF THOSE THAT ARE SLAIN, THRUST THROUGH WITH A SWORD, THAT DO DOWN TO THE STONES OF THE PIT, AS A CARCASS TRODDEN UNDER FOOT.” IN ISAIAH 22:26 SAYS “WHAT HAVE YOU HERE, AND WHOM HAVE YOU HERE, THAT YOU HAVE HEWN A SEPULCHER HERE, AS HE WHO HEWS HIMSELF A SEPULCHER ON HIGH, WHO CARVES A TOMB FOR HIMSELF IN A ROCK?” IN ISAIAH 38:10 STATES “I SAID IN THE CUTTING OFF OF MY DAYS, I SHALL DO TO THE GATES OF THE GRAVE: I AM DEPRIVED OF THE RESIDUE OF MY YEARS.” IN ISAIAH 38:18 SAYS “FOR THE GRAVE CANNOT PRAISE THEE, DEATH CANNOT CELEBRATE THEE: THEY THAT GO DOWN INTO THE PIT CANNOT HOPE FOR THY TRUTH.” IN ISAIAH 53:9 IT TELLS US THAT “AND HE MADE HIS GRAVE WITH THE WICKED, AND WITH THE RICH IN HIS DEATH, BECAUSE HE HAD NO VIOLENCE, NEITHER WAS ANY DECEIT IN HIS MOUTH.” IN ISAIAH 65:4 SAYS “WHO SIT AMONG THE GRAVES, AND SPEND THE NIGHT IN THE TOMBS, WHO EAT SWINE’S FLESH (PORK SKINS) AND THE BROTH OF ABOMINABLE THINGS IS IN THEIR VESSELS…” IN JEREMIAH 5:16 MENTIONS “THEIR QUIVER IS LIKE AN OPEN TOMB; THEY ARE ALL MIGHTY MEN.” IN JEREMIAH 20:17 SAYS “BECAUSE HE SLEW ME NOT FROM THE WOMB, OF THAT MY MOTHER MIGHT HAVE BEEN MY GRAVE (MISCARRIAGE HAPPENS, BUT ABORTION IS MURDER IN THE WOMB AND THE WOMB BECOMES A GRAVE), AND HER WOMB TO BE ALWAYS GREAT WITH ME.” IN EZEKIEL 31:15 IT STATES “THUS SAYS THE LORD GOD, IN THE DAY WHEN HE WENT DOWN TO THE GRAVE, I CAUSED MOURNING, I COVERED THE DEEP FOR HIM, AND I RESTRAINED THE FLOODS THEREOF, AND THE GREAT WATERS WERE STAYED, AND I CAUSED LEBANON TO MOURN FOR HIM, AND ALL THE TREES OF THE FIELD FAINTED FOR HIM.” IN EZEKIEL 32:23 MENTIONS “WHOSE GRAVES ARE SET IN THE SIDE OF THE PIT, AND HER COMPANY IS ROUND ABOUT HER GRAVE, ALL OF THEM SLAIN, FALLEN BY THE SWORD, WHICH CAUSED TERROR IN THE LAND OF THE LIVING.” IN EZEKIEL 37:12 IT DECLARES “THUS SAYS THE LORD GOD, BEHOLD, O MY PEOPLE, I WILL OPEN YOUR GRAVES, AND CAUSE YOU TO COME UP OUT OF YOUR GRAVES, AND BRING YOU INTO THE LAND OF ISRAEL.” IN EZEKIEL 37:13 DECLARES “AND YE SHALL KNOW THAT I AM THE LORD, WHEN I HAVE OPENED YOUR GRAVES, O MY PEOPLE, AND BROUGHT YOU UP OUT OF YOUR GRAVES.” IN HOSEA 13:14 SAYS “I WILL RANSOM THEM FROM THE POWER OF THE GRAVE, I WILL REDEEM THEE FROM DEATH: O DEATH, I WILL BE THY PLAGUES, O GRAVE, I WILL BE THY DESTRUCTION: REPENTANCE SHALL BE HIDDEN FROM MY EYES.” IN NAHUM 1:14 MENTIONS “THE LORD HAS GIVEN A COMMAND CONCERNING YOU: ‘YOUR NAME SHALL BE PERPETUATED NO LONGER. OUT OF THE HOUSE OF YOUR GODS I WILL CUT OFF THE CARVED IMAGE AND THE MOLTEN IMAGE. I WILL DIG YOUR GRAVE, FOR YOU ARE VILE.’” IN ADDITIONS TO ESTHER 13:7 SAYS “THAT THEY, WHO OF OLD AND NOW ALSO ARE MALICIOUS, MAY IN ONE DAY WITH VIOLENCE GO INTO THE GRAVE, AND SO EVER HEREAFTER CAUSE OUR AFFAIRS TO BE WELL SETTLED AND WITHOUT TROUBLE.” IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 2:1 MENTION “FOR THE UNGODLY SAID, REASONING WITH THEMSELVES, BUT NOT ARIGHT, OUR LIFE IS SHORT AND TEDIOUS, AND IN THE DEATH OF A MAN THERE IS NO REMEDY: NEITHER WAS THERE ANY MAN KNOWN TO HAVE RETURNED FROM THE GRAVE.” IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 19:3 DECLARES “FOR WHILE THEY YET MOURNING AND MAKING LAMENTATIONS AT THE GRAVE OF THE DEAD, THEY ADDED ANOTHER FOOLISH DEVICE, AND PURSUED THEM AS FUGITIVES, WHO THEY HAD ENTREATED TO BE GONE.” IN SIRACH 9:12 SAYS “DELIGHT NOT IN THE THING THAT THE UNGODLY HAVE PLEASURE IN, BUT REMEMBER THEY SHALL NOT GO UNPUNISHED UNTO THEIR GRAVE.” IN SIRACH 14:16 SAYS “GIVE, AND TAKE, AND SANCTIFY THY SOUL, FOR THERE IS NO SEEKING OF DAINTIES IN THE GRAVE.” IN SIRACH 17:27 DECLARES “WHO SHALL PRAISE THE HIGHEST IN THE GRAVE, INSTEAD OF THEM WHICH LIVE AND GIVE THANKS?” IN SIRACH 21:8 TELLS US THAT “HE THAT BUILDS HIS HOUSE WITH OTHER MEN’S MONEY IS LIKE ONE THAT GATHERS STONES FOR THE TOMB OF HIS BURIAL.” IN SIRACH 41:4 SAYS “AND WHY ARE THOU AGAINST THE PLEASURE OF THE HIGHEST: THERE IS NO INQUISITION IN THE GRAVE, WHETHER THOU HAVE LIVED TEN, OR AN HUNDRED, OR A THOUSAND YEARS.” IN BARUCH 2:17 IT TELLS US THAT “OPEN THY EYES, AND BEHOLD, FOR THE DEAD THAT ARE IN THE GRAVES, WHOSE SOULS ARE TAKEN FROM THEIR BODIES, WILL GIVE UNTO THE LORD NEITHER PRAISE NOR RIGHTEOUSNESS.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 4:41 SAYS “…NO LORD, THAT SHE CANNOT. AND HE SAID UNTO ME, IN THE GRAVE THE CHAMBERS OF SOULS ARE LIKE THE WOMB OF A WOMAN.” IN MATTHEW 23:27 SAYS “WOE TO YOU, SCRIBES AND PHARISEES, HYPOCRITES! FOR YOU ARE LIKE WHITEWASHED TOMBS WHICH INDEED APPEAR BEAUTIFUL OUTWARDLY, BUT INSIDE ARE FULL OF DEAD MAN’S BONES AND ALL UNCLEANNESS.” IN MATTHEW 23:29 IT MENTIONS “WOE UNTO YOU, SCRIBES AND PHARISEES, HYPOCRITES! BECAUSE YOU BUILD THE TOMBS OF THE PROPHETS, AND GARNISH THE SEPULCHERS OF THE RIGHTEOUS…” IN MATTHEW 27:52 IT TELLS US THAT “AND THE GRAVES WERE OPENED, AND MANY BODIES OF THE SAINTS (LORDS) WHICH SLEPT AROSE (FELL ASLEEP WERE RAISED).” IN MATTHEW 27:53 SAYS “AND CAME OUT OF THE GRAVES AFTER HIS RESURRECTION, AND WENT INTO THE HOLY CITY, AND APPEARED INTO MANY.” IN JOHN 5:28 MENTIONS “…FOR THE HOUR IS COMING, IN THE WHICH ALL THAT ARE IN THE GRAVES SHALL HEAR HIS VOICE, AND COME FORTH—THOSE WHO HAVE DONE GOOD TO THE RESURRECTION OF LIFE, AND THOSE WHO HAVE DONE EVIL TO THE RESURRECTION OF CONDEMNATION (DAMNATION).” IN JOHN 12:17 STATES “THE PEOPLE THEREFORE THAT WAS WITH HIM WHEN HE CALLED LAZARUS OUT OF HIS GRAVE, AND RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD, BARE RECORD.” IN CORINTHIANS 15:55 DECLARES “O DEATH, WHERE IS THY STING? O GRAVE, WHERE IS THY VICTORY?” IN REVELATION 11:9 IT TELLS US THAT “AND THEY OF THE PEOPLE AND KINDRED’S AND TONGUES, AND NATIONS (LAWS) SHALL SEE THEIR DEAD BODIES THREE DAYS AND A HALF, AND SHALL NOT SUFFER THEIR DEAD BODIES TO BE PUT IN GRAVES.” IN LUKE 8:27 IT TELLS US THAT “…A CERTAIN MAN (NAMED LEGION) WHICH HAD DEVILS LONG TIME FOR 7 YEARS AND WORE NO CLOTHES, NEITHER ABODE IN ANY HOUSE BUT IN THE TOMBS.” ALSO, SOME SCRIPTURES ABOUT LEGION IS IN MARK 5:2-3, 5. IN LUKE 11:44 SAYS “WOE UNTO YOU, SCRIBES AND PHARISEES, HYPOCRITES! FOR YOU ARE AS GRAVES WHICH APPEAR NOT, AND THE MEN THAT WALK OVER THEM ARE NOT AWARE OF THEM.” IN ROMANS 3:13 SAYS “THEIR THROAT IS AN OPEN TOMB, WITH THEIR TONGUES THEY HAVE PRACTICED DECEIT, THE POISON OF ASPS IS UNDER THEIR LIPS…” IN LUKE 11:47 DECLARES “WOE TO YOU! FOR YOU BUILD THE TOMBS OF THE PROPHETS, AND YOUR FATHERS KILLED THEM.” IN LUKE 11:48 SAYS “IN FACT, YOU BEAR WITNESS THAT YOU APPROVE THE DEEDS OF YOUR FATHERS, FOR THEY INDEED KILLED THEM AND YOU BUILD THEIR TOMBS.” IN ACTS 2:29 MENTIONS “MEN AND BRETHREN, LET ME SPEAK FREELY OF THE PATRIARCH DAVID, THAT HE IS BOTH DEAD AND BURIED, AND HIS TOMB IS WITH US TO THIS DAY.” IN ACTS 7:16 SAYS “AND THEY CARRIED BACK TO SHECHEM AND LAID THE TOMB THAT ABRAHAM BOUGHT FOR A SUM OF MONEY FROM THE SONS OF HAMOR…”**

**THE FATHER AS THE CHRIST [MESSIAH]**

**STEPHEN THE CHRISTIAN MESSIAH: IN JAMES 1:17 PROVES THE FATHER STEPHEN AS THE HIGH PRIEST FOR THE LORDS ONLY THAT CONSULTS THE DIVINING STONES OF THE MAJESTIC URIM (FIRE FOR THE LIGHTS OR LAMPSTANDS) AND THE MAJESTIC THUMMIM (PERFECTION OF GIFTS, SUCH AS THE HOLY GHOST & OMNI-BENEVOLENCE) TO KNOW THE HOLY JUDGMENTS OF THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH. THE LORD JESUS CHRIST AS THE HIGH PRIEST FOR MAN ONLY CONSULTS THE DIVINING STONES OF THE MAJESTIC URIM AND MAJESTIC THUMMIM TO KNOW THE HOLY JUDGMENTS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD. THE URIM AND THUMMIM IS IN EXODUS 28:30; LEVITICUS 8:8; NUMBERS 27:21; DEUTERONOMY 33:8; 1ST SAMUEL 28:6; EZRA 2:63; NEHEMIAH 7:65 & SIRACH 45:10. NO ONE CAN CALL THE LORD STEPHEN THE FATHER, EXCEPT BY HIS OWN HOLY GHOST AND HIS OWN TRUTH IN JOHN 4:21-24. THE OMNISCIENCE OVER TIME GREW INTO THE ROD OF GOD FROM ACTS 7:30-8:3 THAT IS PASSED DOWN OVER THE MILLENNIUMS THROUGH THE FOREKNOWLEDGE, PRE-APPOINTING, PREDETERMINING AND PREDESTINATION OF THE FATHER STEPHEN. THE FIRST ONE WHO WAS GIVEN THE ROD OF GOD WAS MOSES AT 80 YEARS OF AGE, THEN AARON AT 83 YEARS, THEN JOSHUA, THEN DAVID, THE JACOB, THEN SOLOMON, THEN JESUS, THEN SAUL IN THE JEWISH LAW, THEN JAMES IN THE GENTILE CHRISTIAN LAW, THEN JAMES IN LAW OF GOD, THEN STEPHEN & WAS GIVEN BACK TO THE LORD YAH. STEPHEN USED THE ROD OF GOD THROUGH THE LORD’S OMNISCIENCE TO RESIST & OVERCOME THE FORBIDDEN MAGICAL ARTS THAT IS AGAINST THE CHURCH MINISTRY IN ACTS 6:8. IN ACTS 7:37, STEPHEN WAS SHOWING HIS WISDOM TO THE LAW, THE CAPABILITIES OF THE ROD OF GOD INVOLVED WITH THE 10 PLAGUES OF EGYPT SPIRITUALLY, BABYLON MENTALLY AND JERUSALEM PHYSICALLY & THE REA SEA CROSSING. THE 1ST PLAGUE IS WATER TURN TO BLOOD ON NISAN, WHICH IS THE MONTH OF MARCH 21ST TO APRIL 21ST IN EXODUS 7:19 BY WHICH THE MAGICIANS DID WITH THEIR ENCHANTMENTS TO CONJURE UP THE 1ST PLAGUE. THE 2ND PLAGUE IS FROGS ON AB, WHICH IS THE MONTH OF JULY 21ST TO AUGUST 21ST IN EXODUS 8:2 BY WHICH THE MAGICIANS DID WITH THEIR ENCHANTMENTS TO CONJURE UP FROGS. THE FIRST TWO PLAGUES WERE USED TO PROTECT ISRAEL AND IT BACKFIRED ON THE EGYPTIANS. THE 3RD PLAGUE IS LICE ON ELUL, WHICH IS THE MONTH OF AUGUST 21ST TO SEPTEMBER 21ST IN EXODUS 8:16 WHERE THE MAGICIANS DID WITH THEIR ENCHANTMENTS BUT COULD NOT CONJURE UP LICE. THIS WAS THE “FINGER OF GOD” & THE BEGINNING OF THE KINGDOM OF GOD IN LUKE 11:17-23. THE 4TH PLAGUE IS FLIES ON TISHRI, WHICH IS THE MONTH OF SEPTEMBER 21ST TO OCTOBER 21ST IN EXODUS 8:24 WHERE THEY COVERED IN THE HOUSES & ON THE SERVANTS. THE 5TH PLAGUE IS THE LIVESTOCK DISEASED ON CHESHVAN (HESHVAN), WHICH IS THE MONTH OF OCTOBER 21ST TO NOVEMBER 21ST IN EXODUS 9:3 WHERE THE LIVESTOCK OF EGYPT SHALL DIE OF DISEASES, WHICH WAS SEPARATED FROM THE LIVESTOCK OF ISRAEL & NOTHING SHALL DIE. THE 6TH PLAGUE IS BOILS ON KISLEV (CHISLEV), WHICH IS THE MONTH OF NOVEMBER 21ST TO DECEMBER 21ST IN EXODUS 9:9 BY WHICH THE MAGICIANS COULD NOT STAND WITH THEIR MAGICAL ARTS. THE 7TH PLAGUE IS HAIL ON TEVET (TABETH), WHICH IS THE MONTH OF DECEMBER 21ST TO JANUARY 21ST IN EXODUS 9:24 BY WHICH EGYPT’S LIVESTOCK, & EVERY ANIMAL & EVERY MAN IN THE FIELD DIED THAT HAVE NOT GONE HOME. THE 8TH PLAGUE IS LOCUSTS ON SHEVAT (SHEBAT), WHICH IS THE MONTH OF JANUARY 21ST TO FEBRUARY 21ST IN EXODUS 10:4 BY WHICH THEY SHALL DESTROY EVERYTHING THAT THE HAIL DID NOT IN YOUR HOUSES. THE 9TH PLAGUE IS DARKNESS ON ADAR, WHICH IS THE MONTH OF FEBRUARY 21ST TO MARCH 21ST IN EXODUS 10:21 THAT COULD EVEN BE FELT ON MAN. FOR THE PHARAOH OF EGYPT THEN THREATENED MOSES AND SAID, ‘TAKE HEED TO YOURSELF AND SEE ME NO MORE. FOR IN THE DAY YOU SEE MY FACE YOU SHALL DIE!’” AS MOSES WAS THREATENED, STEPHEN WAS THREATENED LIKEWISE IN ACTS 6:11, 13. THE 10TH PLAGUE IS THE FIRSTBORN BEING KILLED AT 12:00 MIDNIGHT ON NISAN, WHICH IS THE MONTH OF MARCH 21ST TO APRIL 21ST IN EXODUS 11:1-10; 12:29-30. THE 2 WIZARD SORCERERS CALLED MALE WITCHES THAT RESISTED MOSES WERE JANNES (JOHANAI, IANNES OR JANIS) & JAMBRES (MAMRE, MAMBRES OR JAMBERES) IN 2ND TIMOTHY 3:8-9. THEN THE LORD’S PEOPLE WERE LET GO FOR THE HARD BONDAGE OF THE EGYPTIANS IN ACTS 7:36. IN ACTS 7:37 SAYS THE RED SEA CROSSING IS WHERE PHARAOH’S ARMY ON IYAR, WHICH IS THE MONTH OF APRIL 21ST TO MAY 21ST DONE BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 14:3 & EXODUS 14:1-31 THAT DROWNED IN THE RED SEA. THE WEAKNESS OF MOSES OR THE FATHER STEPHEN IS ON SIVAN OR THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MYSTERY MONTH CALLED VEADAR FROM MAY 21ST TO JUNE 21ST BY MOSES HITTING THE ROCK TWICE. ON THE ROD IS THE INSCRIPTION STEPHEN YAHWEH OR BY PIOUS JEWS “HA SHEM” (THE NAME) IN TAMMUZ IN THE MONTH FROM JUNE 21ST TO JULY 21ST. THE GOLDEN RULE IS TO DO UNTO OTHERS AS THEY WOULD DO UNTO YOU IN MATTHEW 7:1-2, 12. IN ACTS 7:41-43 STATES ISRAEL’S DISOBEDIENCE IN THE GOLDEN CALF, WHICH MOSES WAS RECEIVING THE LAW TABLETS BY THE HAND OF GOD ON THE MOUNTAIN. THIS ACT WAS CONSIDERED REBELLION AND IDOLATRY WHICH IS FORBIDDEN MARITAL FORNICATION TO ISRAEL TO DO IN TOBIT 4:12-13. IN ACTS 7:51-53 THE ROD OF GOD & STEPHEN OMNISCIENCE FOUND FAULT IN THE MARRIED LAW OF GOD BECAUSE THEY ALWAYS RESISTED THE HOLY GHOST. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MAIN DEFENSE WAS THE ROD OF GOD, THE MERCY SEAT AND THE ARK OF THE COVENANT IN ACTS 7:47-50 IN SOLOMON’S REIGN. FOR WHO USES THE ARK OF THE COVENANT, THEIR ARMY WILL BE INVINCIBLE BUT THEY DID NOT KEEP THE LAW BY THE DIRECTION OF ANGELS (LORDS) PASSED DOWN TO HUMANITY IN ACTS 7:53. THE FATHER STEPHEN DID IN FACT STUDY THE WISDOM OF THE EGYPTIANS & BECAME MIGHTY IN WORD AND DEED, LIKE THE LORD MOSES IN ACTS 7:22. IN THE FATHER STEPHEN CASTING DOWN HIS ROD OF GOD IT TURNED TO AN ANGELICAL HIERARCHY (ARK OF THE COVENANT), THEN GRABBING IT BY THE TAIL IT TURN BACK TO A ROD BY WHICH THEY STOPPED THEIR EARS AND CAME WITH ONE ACCORD AGAINST THE FATHER STEPHEN AND CAST HIM OUT OF THE CITY IN ACTS 7:57-58. THE LAST WORD THAT STEPHEN SAID WAS ‘LORD JESUS, RECEIVE MY SPIRIT’ AND ‘LORD, DO NOT CHARGE THEM WITH THIS SIN.” THE FATHER STEPHEN WAS THE CHRISTIAN MESSIAH CONCERNING THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM AND THE LORD LUCIFER WITH HIS FALLEN CHERUBIM LORDS AND THE ENTIRE OTHER 56 MYSTERY LORD’S ETERNAL SIN OF BLASPHEMY. “THIS ETERNAL GODLY SIN” IS RECORDED IN PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV) BY QANAH MEANING “ETERNAL LORDLY MARITAL EROS LOVE” AND “THIS ETERNAL HEAVENLY SIN” IS RECORDED IN ISAIAH 14:12-21 AND “THIS ETERNAL EARTHLY SIN” IS RECORDED IN EZEKIEL 28:15-19. BECAUSE NORMALLY IN THE DOCTRINE OF SALVATION THERE IS A JEWISH MESSIAH JESUS CHRIST AND THE BIBLICAL STEPHEN AS THE FATHER KNEW HE WAS THE JEWISH MESSIAH IN ACTS 7:55-56. BUT IN THE DOCTRINE OF MERCY, STEPHEN BECOMES THE CHRISTIAN MESSIAH OF CHRISTIANITY IN ACTS 7:59-8:3. SALVATION SAYS THE JEWS WILL INHERIT PALESTINE FOREVER AND THE GENTILE CHRISTIANS WILL INHERIT NATIONS, MINISTRIES, COUNTRIES, GOVERNMENTS, LAWS, STATES, KINGDOMS AND PRIESTHOODS FOREVER. BUT IN MERCY STEPHEN WAS BORN IN PALESTINE AND SINCE 33 AD CHRISTIANITY THROUGH THE COMING OF THE HOLY GHOST ALLOWED CHRISTIANITY TO GO THROUGHOUT THE WHOLE EARTH IN ACTS 1:7. CHRISTIANITY BEGAN AT THE TIME THE FATHER STEPHEN WAS BORN IN ABOUT 12 AD. THERE ARE THREE THINGS STEPHEN’S DEATH ACHIEVED. FIRST, IS THE ETERNAL RELEASE FROM THE ETERNAL JUDGMENT IN THE LORD AS THE ANGEL’S (LORDS) SAYS THEY ARE THE HIGHEST LORD’S IN THE GREATEST SEXUAL EROS LOVE APOSTASY IN ACTS 7:60. IT SAYS, “LORD, DO NOT CHARGE THEM WITH THIS SIN.” SECOND, IS BEING EXPUNGED OF THE ETERNAL CHARGE FROM ETERNAL DAMNATION TO SHOW TOTAL RESTORATION TO PROVE IT NEVER HAPPENED IN ACTS 7:60. THIRD, IS THE ETERNAL MERCY THE FATHER STEPHEN SHOWED TO THE ANGELS (LORDS) & THE OTHER LORDS FOR THEIR IGNORANCE IN “THIS SIN.” ALSO, SAUL RECEIVED MERCY IN 1ST TIMOTHY 1:13. ALSO THE FATHER STEPHEN WAS CONSIDERED GUILTY AS CHARGED IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW BUT WAS CONSIDERED THE MOST RIGHTEOUS LORD THAT EVER LIVED BECAUSE OF THE GREATEST SEXUAL EROS LOVE APOSTASY OF ANGELS (LORDS) AND THE OTHER LORD’S. ALSO BECAUSE OF WHO THE LORD YAH THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS, THE FATHER STEPHEN WAS STONED TO DEATH. STEPHEN IS ALSO THE FATHER BECAUSE STEPHEN SATISFIED THE LORD YAHWEH’S FURY IN THE STONING IN ACTS 7:54. ALSO THE FATHER STEPHEN WAS NOT MAN AND CANNOT BE CALLED A MAN BECAUSE HE WAS A NON-APOSTLE & DID NOT LIVE AS A PHARISEE BUT AS A NON-PHARISEE NOR WAS HE QUALIFIED IN MARRIAGE AS A MAN IN LUKE 20:35-36 & ACTS 6:5-15. THE CHURCH OF GOD & THE APOSTLES LIVED AS A PHARISEE & WERE QUALIFIED IN MARRIAGE IN LUKE 20:34, 37-38 & ACTS 6:5-15; CHAPTER 26. THIS IS WHY THE APOSTLES WERE DECEIVED IN THINKING THE FATHER STEPHEN WAS A MAN IN ACTS 6:5. THE FATHER STEPHEN HAS LORDSHIP BY THE LORD YAH TO ADMINISTER MERCY, WISDOM/POWER TO THOSE WHO WILL INHERIT MERCY, WISDOM/POWER BECAUSE OF THE TWO TREES (TREE OF LIFE & THE TREE OF KNOWLEDGE) IN GENESIS 2:9 CONCERNING THE ETERNAL SIN IN ACTS 7:60. IN JOHN 4:1 IT DECLARES “BELOVED, DO NOT BELIEVE EVERY SPIRIT, BUT TEST THE SPIRITS IT THEY BE OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN)…” THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE CHRIST BECAUSE HIS SON JESUS PROCEEDED FROM HIM IN JOHN 8:42. WISDOM’S PARTY WILL BE LOCKED UP IN HELL WHICH CONSISTS OF 9 PRISONS. THE LORD LUCIFER HAS THE POWER OF DEATH, HELL, THE GRACE AND THE PRISON, BUT NOW THE FATHER STEPHEN AT 24 YEARS OF AGE HAS THE 10 MASTER KEYS OF THE 10 DEATHS, 10 HELLS, THE 10 GRAVES AND THE 10 PRISONS SINCE 36AD IN ACTUALITY AND 66AD IN WRITING IN HEBREWS 2:10-18; LUKE 11:52 & REVELATION 1:18; 3:7; 9:1; 19:1-21; 20:1-3, 7-15. THIS IS BECAUSE THE REIGN OF THE HIGH PRIEST JOSEPH BEN CAIAPHAS THAT KILLED THE SON JESUS & FATHER STEPHEN ENDED IN 36AD. THE FATHER STEPHEN JUDGES IMPARTIALLY BY THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S HELMET OF IMPARTIAL JUSTICE IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 5:15-23; JAMES 1:17 & 1ST PETER 1:17-21. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE CHRISTIAN CHRIST OR CHRISTIAN MESSIAH IN THE MINISTERIAL POLICE AUTHORITY IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP AS A MAN OF WAR & HIS NAME IS THE LORD IN 1440BC TO 1560BC FOR 120 YEARS WITH THE LORD MOSES IN EXODUS 15:3 AND WITH THE LORD DAVID IN PSALMS 78:65 IS 780 YEARS FROM 1120BC-300BC AND WITH THE LORD ISAIAH IS ISAIAH 42:13 IS 100 YEARS FROM 740BC-640BC WHICH MEANS THE FATHER STEPHEN IS A MAN OF WAR FOR 1,000 YEARS FOR THE ORIGINAL PLAN FOR MAN TO LIVE WHICH WAS GIVEN TO THE LORD ENOCH THAT HAS LIVED AT LEAST AS A TRILLION YEAR OLD MAN OF WAR BY PLEASING THE FATHER STEPHEN FOR 365 YEARS WHO HAD NO SEXUALITY IN HIS CREATION WHAT SO EVER DURING THE PREORDAINED, PREDETERMINED & PREDESTINED PLAN OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S ETERNAL DEATH IN ACTS 7:60; GENESIS 5:23-24 & JUDE 14-15. THIS IS BECAUSE THE LORD MOSES ON MOUNT NEBO AND THE LORD ELIJAH IN A WHIRLWIND WAS TRANSLATED BUT WILL BE KILLED BY THE GREAT RED DRAGON IN REVELATION 11:1-14. THIS WAS BEFORE AND AFTER THE COMING OF THE TRINITY FROM 4BC-33AD. THE LORD ENOCH WILL NEVER DIE IN ALL ETERNITY BECAUSE HE PLEASED THE FATHER STEPHEN IN HEBREWS 11:5; GENESIS 5:23-24; JUDE 14-15; MATTHEW 17:1-13; MARK 9:1-13; REVELATION 11:1-14; ZECHARIAH 4:1-14. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THIS MAN OF WAR IN ISAIAH 14:16-17. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS KNOWN AS THE MAN YAHWEH AND NOT THE MAN STEPHEN BECAUSE OF ACTS 6:8-15. THE FATHER STEPHEN CANNOT BE CALLED A MAN IN HIMSELF BECAUSE OF NON-APOSTLESHIP & BEING A NON-PHARISEE IN ACTS 6:5. THIS MEANS THE LORD YAHWEH BECAME DIVINE FLESH BY HIS DIVINE NATURE WHICH THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD SERVES AS THE CLOAKED LORD OF THE LORD YAHWEH AND IS ACTUALITY HIMSELF IN JOHN 8:58. THE MAN YAHWEH IS THE MOST HIGHEST POINT OF MANHOOD OVER THE MAN JOB, MAN LUCIFER, MAN ADAM, MAN EVE, MAN CAIN, MAN NOAH, MAN ABRAHAM, MAN ISRAEL, MAN DAVID, MAN JOHN & THE MAN JESUS. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS KNOWN AS THE 2ND MAN YAHWEH. THE LORD JAMES IS THE 2ND MAN LUCIFER. THE LORD JESUS IS THE 2ND MAN ADAM. THE LORD JOHN IS THE 2ND MAN EVE. THE LORD PETER IS THE 2ND MAN CAIN.**

**THE FATHER’S DOCTRINE OF DIVINE HEALING VERSES INCURABLE DISEASES**

**UTIMATELY IN SUPREME LORDSHIP!!! THE COMBAT MEDIC ON THE BATTLEFIELD SHOULD ALWAYS SAY FIRST, ‘MAY THE LORD BE WITH YOU’ BECAUSE YOUR DEATH OR YOUR LIFE SHALL BE ETERNALLY DETERMINED BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD! IF YOU HOLD THAT YOUR FATHER OR YOUR MOTHER OR ANYBODY WAS KILLED BY A CONDITION, INFIRMITY, DISEASE, ILLNESS, SICKNESS, PLAGUE, DISORDER, DISABILITY, ETC. THIS IS A DAMN ETERNAL LIE FROM THIS PRESENT DAY MEDICAL FIELD OR EVEN THIS PRESENT DAY LAW ENFORCEMENT, BECAUSE YOU & THEM OBVIOUSLY DO NOT UNDERSTAND THAT THE TOP ENGLISH LORD CAN HEAL ANYTHING AS HE PLEASES, SUCH AS ANY INCURABLE THINGS, BUT IF HE REFUSES TO HEAL YOU, THEN THE TOP ENGLISH LORD HAS ETERNALLY KILLED YOU & FROM ABSOLUTELY NOTHING ELSE OR ABSOLUTELY NOBODY ELSE. NOW THE TOP ENGLISH LORD NEVER KILLS THE RIGHTEOUS, BUT DOES IN FACT KILL THE WICKED. THE DEVIL [LUCIFER/VICTORIA] IS ONLY MINDFUL OF MAN OR WOMAN, BUT NOTHING ELSE. NOW IF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD CHOOSES NOT TO HEAL YOU AFTER THE DEVIL’S ATTACK, THEN THE TOP ENGLISH LORD HAS ALLOWED HARM OR DEATH, BUT THE DEVIL IS THE ONLY ONE WHO ACTUALLY CAUSES HARM OR DEATH, LIKE JOB’S SITUATION. THE PHYSICAL CAN ONLY OPERATE IN THE 1 POSITION IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0, UNTIL IT BECOMES MENTAL, PSYCHOLOGICAL, SPIRITUAL & THEN ETERNAL, BUT ANYTHING ELSE FROM THE OPPOSING SIDE OF THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 TO THE INFINITE NUMBER IS ALL ETERNAL & THE TOP ENGLISH LORD DOES NOT RESIST HIMSELF, WHERE THE DEVIL HAS NO JURISDICTION TO FUCK WITH YOU, WITH HIS ETERNAL BULLSHIT. IF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD GIVES YOU A GREAT REPRIEVE, REST ASSURED THERE SHALL BE A GREAT FIGHT WITH THE DEVIL, BECAUSE ON EVERY SIDE OF GOOD THERE IS EVIL & ON EVERY SIDE OF EVIL THERE IS GOOD. BUT FIRST OFF, THE MEDICAL FIELD---HOSPITALS, DOCTORS OFFICES, ETC. DOES NOT WANT DIVINE HEALING TO OCCUR BECAUSE THIS WOULD TAKE THEM OUT OF THEIR PROFESSIONS, WHERE THEY COULD NOT MAKE ANY MONEY. SO, THEY ALL OPERATE AS WITCH-DEVILS IN OPPOSITION TO DIVINE HEALING BY OFFERING THEIR MEDICAL SERVICES AS THE ONLY WAY TO GET ANY HEALING FROM THEIR PRACTICE. THIS IS ETERNAL BULLSHIT & BECAUSE YOU STEAL & LIE ABOUT THE LORD CONCERNING THE 10% LIFETIME MONEY TITHE, YOU, WILL HAVE A BIG MEDICAL BILL COMING IN THE NEAR FUTURE.**

**THE REASONABLENESS OF DIVINE HEALING: THE FATHER STEPHEN IS DEFINITELY INTERESTED IN THE HUMAN BODY IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:9-20. MAN WAS CREATED IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S IMAGE IS IN GENESIS 1:26, 27; 9:6 & LUKE 12:4, 5. THE HUMAN BODY IS INCLUDED IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S REDEMPTION PLAN IS IN ROMANS 8:23 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:19, 20. THE BODY OF A SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORD IS A MEMBER OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:15 & ACTS 6:7. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS DEEPLY CONCERNED ABOUT THE SANCTITY OF THE BODY OF HIS CHILDREN: THIS DOES NOT MEAN TO TEACH YOUR CHILDREN TO HAVE SEX IN MARRIAGE, WHICH IS A CORRUPTION IN THE WORLD THROUGH LUST IS IN 2ND PETER 1:4 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:15-18. THE HUMAN BODY OF THE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORD IS THE TEMPLE OF THE HOLY GHOST IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:19 & ACTS 6:5; 7:55-56. THE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS ARE URGED TO PRESENT THEIR BODY AS A LIVING SACRIFICE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN DANIEL 3:28; ROMANS 12:1 & ACTS 7:59-60. THE HUMAN BODY IS TO BE RESURRECTED IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:14 & EPHESIANS 1:14. THERE IS A VITAL RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN THE SOUL AND THE SPIRIT OF MAN AND HIS PHYSICAL BODY, IF BEING SICK IT IS USUALLY CAUSED BY THE CONDITION OF THE SOUL AND HIS SPIRIT. MAN’S NEEDS ARE TWO-FOLD: HE HAS TWO DISTINCT NATURES. ONE IS MATERIAL & ONE IS SPIRITUAL IS IN MARK 16:15-18. THE ORIGIN OF SICKNESS: HISTORICALLY. THIS IS PROVEN IN ROMANS 5:12. THE AFFLICTION THAT CAME UPON JOB FROM SATAN BY THE SPECIAL PERMISSION OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN JOB 2:7; 42:10. THOSE WHOM THE FATHER STEPHEN HEALED WERE OPPRESSED OF THE DEVIL IS IN ACTS 10:38. THE WOMAN WHO HAD BEEN BOWED OVER FOR 18 YEARS IS IN LUKE 13:16. THE PROPHETIC OUTLINE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MINISTRY IS IN LUKE 4:18. THE ENMITY BETWEEN SATAN AND THE SEED OF THE WOMAN IS IN GENESIS 3:15. THE MAN IN CORINTH TURNED OVER TO SATAN FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF THE FLESH IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 5:5. THE SICKNESS IS AMONG THE CURSES OF THE BROKEN LAW IS IN DEUTERONOMY 28:15, 22, 27, 28, 35. PAUL’S THORN IN THE FLESH IS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:7. SATAN BOUND DURING THE MILLENNIUM IS IN ISAIAH 11:9; 33:24; MALACHI 4:2 & REVELATION 20:2, 3. THE FATHER STEPHEN REBUKED SICKNESS IS IN LUKE 4:35, 39. PHYSIOLOGICALLY. ALL SICKNESS IS A RESULT OF SIN AND DOES NOT MEAN THE PERSON HAD SINNED BUT IF THE WORLD WAS PERFECT THERE WOULD BE NO SICKNESS. SOME SICKNESS AND AFFLICTIONS ARE THE RESULT OF SPECIFIC SINS IS IN JOHN 5:14; 9:2 & PSALMS 31:10; 38:3-10. THE FINDINGS OF PHYSICIANS AND PSYCHOLOGISTS IS IN MATTHEW 5:21, 22 & ROMANS 14:23. THE MISUSE OF THE BODY IS ULTIMATELY SEXUALITY, FOR IT IS NOT AUTHORIZED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN NOR APPROVED BY HIM, BUT CARRIES SERIOUS CONSEQUENCES TO THOSE WHO ENGAGE IN IT. FOR AT THE VERY BEGINNING THE FATHER STEPHEN’S INTENT IT IS DESIGNED AS A DIVINE UNION & NOT A SEXUAL UNION. CORRECTIVELY. BECAUSE OF MAN’S SEXUAL DISOBEDIENCE OR SEXUAL SIN IS IN HEBREWS 12:5-13 & PSALMS 107:17-20. BECAUSE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S AGAPE LOVE FOR HIS CHILDREN IS IN HEBREWS 12:5-8, 9, 10 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 5:5. BECAUSE OF THE FAILURE TO RIGHTLY DISCERN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S BODY IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 11:27-30, 31, 32 & ACTS 6:8-15. BECAUSE OF THE MURMURING AGAINST THE FATHER STEPHEN’S APPOINTED LEADERS IS IN ROMANS 13:1-10 & NUMBERS CHAPTER 12; 16:46-50. THE SPIRITUAL NATURE OF SICKNESS: SICKNESS IS IN THE WORLD BECAUSE OF SIN. CERTAIN SICKNESS IS THE RESULT OF SPECIFIC SIN. SICKNESS IS A DISCIPLINE IS IN PSALMS 103:3; ISAIAH 33:24 & JAMES 5:15. THE HEALING AND THE FATHER STEPHEN’S DIVINE WILL IS IN ISAIAH 55:8, 9; 3RD JOHN 2; LUKE 5:12, 13; 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:23 & MARK 9:22, 23: THE SCRIPTURALNESS OF DIVINE HEALING: DIVINE HEALING IN THE OT IS IN GENESIS 20:17, 18; EXODUS 3:13, 14; 15:25, 26; 23:25; NUMBERS 12:1-10, 11-14; 16:41-50; 21:5; DEUTERONOMY 7:15; 30:20; PSALMS 34:19; 91:9, 10; 103:2, 3; 105:37; 107:20; PROVERBS 4:20-22 & HEBREWS 13:8. THE ULTIMATE ESTABLISHMENT IS THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD ACTS AS THE LORD YAHWEH IN JOHN 8:58. THE OTHER EXAMPLES OF HEALING IN THE OT IS IN NUMBERS 12:12-15; CHAPTER 16; 2ND SAMUEL 24:25; 1ST KINGS 17:17-24; 2ND KINGS 4:18-37; 5:1-15; 20:1-11 & JOB 42:10-13. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE GREAT PHYSICIAN IN EXODUS 15:26; ISAIAH 64:8; MALACHI 3:6; JAMES 1:17 & JOHN 8:58. THE NAMES OF STEPHEN JEHOVAH IS IN GENESIS 22:14; EXODUS 15:26; 17:8-15; JUDGES 6:24; PSALMS 23:1; JEREMIAH 23:6 & EZEKIEL 48:35. THE LORD JEHOVAH OF THE OT IS THE SAME AS THE LORD STEPHEN OF THE NT IS IN JOHN 8:58; ISAIAH 40:3; JEREMIAH 23:5, 6; 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:30 & MATTHEW 3:3. THE FATHER STEPHEN TO ISRAEL IS IN GENESIS 22:14; EXODUS 15:26; 17:15; JUDGES 6:24; PSALMS 23:1; JEREMIAH 23:6; EZEKIEL 48:35. THE FATHER STEPHEN TO THE GOSPEL KINGDOM IS IN PHILIPPIANS 4:19; SONG OF SOLOMON 2:4; JOHN 15:13; EPHESIANS 2:14; JOHN 10:11; 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:30; HEBREWS 13:5; JAMES 5:15. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED IN HEBREWS 13:8. THE HEALING IN THE MINISTRY OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN JOHN 6:38; 14:10. THE PROMISE IS IN JOHN 4:52; 14:12. FIRST, THE MINISTRY OF HEALING MIRACLES THAT HE DISPLAYED WAS VERY SUFFICIENT FOR ISRAEL AND HIS DISCIPLES. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS KNOWN AS THE “GREAT PHYSICIAN” IN THE SYNOPTIC GOSPELS & ACTS. THROUGHOUT HIS MINISTRY HE CURED, RAISED THE DEAD, PREACHED TO THE CAPTIVE SAINTS (LORDS), CAST OUT DEVILS, HEALED, MADE THE BLIND EYES TO SEE, AND SHOWED HIS OWN GLORY. THE 45 MIRACLES THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN ACHIEVED IN HIS THREE YEAR MINISTRY INVOLVES PETER’S MOTHER IN LAW HEALED IN CAPERNAUM IN MATTHEW 8:14-17; MARK 1:29-31; LUKE 4:38, 39, THE DROUGHT OF FISHES IN GALILEE IN LUKE 5:1-11, THE LEPER CLEANSED IN CAPERNAUM IN MATTHEW 8:1-4; MARK 1:40-45; LUKE 5:12-15, THE PARALYTIC CURED IN CAPERNAUM IN MATTHEW 9:1-8; MARK 2:3-13; LUKE 5:18-26, THE IMPOTENT MAN HEALED IN JERUSALEM IN JOHN 5:1-9, THE WITHERED HAND RESTORED IN GALILEE IN MATTHEW 12:10-13; MARK 3:1-5; LUKE 6:6-11, THE CENTURION’S SERVANT CURED OF THE PALSY IN CAPERNAUM IN MATTHEW 8:5-13; LUKE 7:1-10, THE WIDOWS SON RAISED FROM THE DEAD (NAIN) IN LUKE 7:11-17, THE DEMONIAC HEALED IN GALILEE IN MATTHEW 12:22, 23; LUKE 11:14, THE TEMPEST STILLED IN GALILEE IN MATTHEW 8:23-27; MARK 4:35-41; LUKE 8:22-25, THE TWO DEMONIACS CURED IN GADARA IN MATTHEW 8:28-34; MARK 5:23, 35-43; LUKE 8:41, 49-56, THE WOMAN WITH THE ISSUE OF BLOOD HEALED IN MATTHEW 9:20-22; MARK 5:25-34; LUKE 8:43-48, THE BLIND MEN CURED IN CAPERNAUM IN MATTHEW 9:27-31, THE DUMB SPIRIT CAST OUT IN CAPERNAUM IN MATTHEW 9:32, 33, THE FIVE THOUSAND FED IN GALILEE IN MATTHEW 14:15-21; MARK 6:35-44; LUKE 9:10-17; JOHN 6:1-14, THE WALKING ON THE SEA IN GALILEE IN MATTHEW 14:25-33; MARK 6:48-52; JOHN 6:15-21, THE SYROPHOENICIAN’S DAUGHTER HEALED IN TYRE IN MATTHEW 15:21-28; MARK 7:24-30, FOUR THOUSAND FED IN GALILEE IN MATTHEW 15:32-39; MARK 8:1-9, THE DEAF AND DUMB MAN CURED IN GALILEE IN MARK 7:31-37, THE BLIND MAN HEALED IN BETHSAIDA IN MARK 8:22-26, THE DEVIL CAST OUT OF THE BOY NEAR CAESAREA IN MATTHEW 17:14-18; MARK 9:14-29; LUKE 9:37-42, HAVING THE TRIBUTE MONEY PROVIDED IN CAPERNAUM IN MATTHEW 17:24-27, THE PASSING THROUGH THE CROWD UNSEEN IN THE TEMPLE IN JOHN 8:59, THE TEN LEPERS CLEANSED IN SAMARIA IN LUKE 17:11-19, THE MAN BORN BLIND HEALED IN JERUSALEM IN JOHN 9:1-7, LAZARUS RAISED FROM THE DEAD IN BETHANY IN JOHN 11:38-44, THE WOMAN WITH THE INFIRMITY CURED IN PERAEA IN LUKE 13:11-17, THE MAN WITH THE DROPSY CURED IN PERAEA IN LUKE 14:1-6, THE TWO BLIND MEN CURED IN JERICHO IN MATTHEW 20:29-34; MARK 10:46-52; LUKE 18:35-43, THE FIG TREE BLASTED IN MOUNT OLIVET IN MATTHEW 21:18-22; MARK 11:12-14, MALCHUS’ EAR PLACED AND HEALED IN GETHSEMANE IN LUKE 22:50, 51, THE SECOND DRAUGHT OF THE FISHES IN GALILEE IN JOHN 21:1-14, LEGION WITH OVER 2,000 DEMONS CAST OUT IN LUKE 8:26-39; MARK 5:1-20 & THE RESURRECTION OF CHRIST IN MATTHEW 28:1-10; MARK 16:1-11; LUKE 24:1-12 AND JOHN 20:1-18. THE HEALING MIRACLES ALSO IN ACTS 6:8. THESE ARE THE HEALING MIRACLES RECORDED IN THE GOSPELS BUT “THERE ARE ALSO MANY OTHER THINGS THAT JESUS [BY THE FATHER STEPHEN] DID, WHICH IF THEY WERE WRITTEN ONE BY ONE, I SUPPOSE THAT EVEN THE WORLD ITSELF COULD NOT CONTAIN THE BOOKS THAT WOULD BE WRITTEN” IN JOHN 21:25. THE OTHER OCCASIONS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S HEALING ARTS IS IN MATTHEW 4:23-25; 8:16; 12:15; 14:14, 34-36; 15:30; 19:2; 21:14 & LUKE 6:17-19. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S UNKNOWN LIST IS IN JOHN 20:30. THE HEALING IN THE MINISTRY OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S DISCIPLES IS IN MATTHEW 10:1. THE 12 IS GIVEN AUTHORITY AND SENT FORTH IS IN MARK 6:7-13 & MATTHEW 10:1-8. THE 70 IS GIVEN AUTHORITY AND SENT FORTH IS IN LUKE 10:1-9, 17, 18-20; 24:49; JOHN 14:16, 17; MATTHEW 10:8 & ACTS 1:8. THE HEALING IN THE EARLY CHURCH IS IN ACTS 3:1-10; 5:12-16; 6:8; 8:5-8; 9:32-35, 36-42; 14:8-10, 19, 20; 16:16-18; 19:11, 12; 20:7-12 & 28:8, 9. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE LORD THAT HEALS THEE IS IN EXODUS 15:26 & JOHN 8:58. THE HEALING DONE THROUGH THE CHURCH AGE IS IN JAMES 5:14, 15 & HEBREWS 13:8. THE HEALING AND THE ATONEMENT IS IN HEBREWS 10:1-18. THE ATONEMENT WAS MADE FOR HEALING IN THE OT IS IN LEVITICUS 14:1-32; NUMBERS 16:46-50; 21:5-9 & JOB 33:24, 25. THE FORGIVENESS OF SINS & THE HEALING OF DISEASES GO HAND IN HAND IN THE HOLY BIBLE IS IN EXODUS 15:26; JAMES 5:15; MARK 16:16-18. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PLAN OF REDEMPTION FROM THE TOTAL CURSE OF THE LAW IS IN GALATIANS 3:13 & DEUTERONOMY 28:15-68. THE GREAT REDEMPTION CHAPTER OF ISAIAH 53: THE WORD KHOLEE MEANS GRIEFS OR SICKNESSES IS IN DEUTERONOMY 7:15; 28:61; 1ST KINGS 17:17; 2ND KINGS 1:2; 2ND KINGS 8:8 & 2ND CHRONICLES 16:12; 21:15. THE WORD MAKOB MEANS PAIN IS IN ISAIAH 53:4; JOB 14:22; 33:19 & JEREMIAH 51:8. THE WORDS NASA & SABAL MEANS TO BEAR IN THE SUFFERING OF PUNISHMENT FOR SOMETHING IN ISAIAH 53:4, 12. THE WORD SABAL ALSO MEANS TO BEAR THE PENALTY OR CHASTISEMENT IS IN LAMENTATIONS 5:7 & ISAIAH 53:4, 11. THE REGARD TO THIS TRANSLATION AND INTERPRETATION IS IN MATTHEW 8:16, 17; 1ST PETER 2:24 WITH ISAIAH 53:4, 5. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PASSOVER AND THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SUPPER IS IN EXODUS 12:7, 8 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 5:7; 11:23-30. WHY DID THE FATHER STEPHEN HEAL THE SICK IS IN MATTHEW 8:4; 9:5, 6; 11:2-5; 12:15, 16; 27:42, 43; MARK 7:33, 36; 8:23, 26 & LUKE 8:56. BECAUSE OF THE PROMISE OF HIS INERRANT WORD IS IN MATTHEW 8:16, 17. IN ORDER TO REVEAL HIS WILL IS IN MARK 3:1-5 & LUKE 14:1-6. THE MANIFEST THE FATHER STEPHEN’S OWN WORKS IS IN JOHN 11:1-4. BECAUSE OF COMPASSION IS IN MATTHEW 9:35, 36; 14:14; 20:34; MARK 1:41; 5:19 & LUKE 7:13. BECAUSE OF FAITH IS IN MATTHEW 8:2-4, 5-13, 14, 15; 8:28-34; 9:32, 33; 12:22, 23; 15:21-28; 20:29-34; MARK 1:23-27, 40-45; 2:1-12; 5:35-43; 7:32; 8:22-26; 9:27-31; JOHN 4:46-53; 5:1-15 & LUKE 7:11-16; 13:10-13; 17:11-19. WHY SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS SHOULD SEEK DIVINE HEALING: BECAUSE IT IS A SOLEMN COMMAND IS IN EXODUS 15:26; 23:25; DEUTERONOMY 30:20; PSALMS 103:3 & JAMES 2:9. BECAUSE OF THE SPIRITUAL BLESSING IT WILL BRING IS IN HEBREWS 2:10; 5:8 & JAMES 5:15. BECAUSE IT IS GLORIFYING THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN MATTHEW 9:8; 15:31; JOHN 11:4, 37 & LUKE 7:16; 13:13; 17:15. THE DIVINE METHODS OF RIGHTLY ADMINISTERING DIVINE HEALING: PRAY FOR YOURSELF IS IN JAMES 5:13 & JOHN CHAPTER 17. ASK SOMEONE ELSE TO PRAY FOR YOU IS IN JAMES 5:16. CALL FOR THE ELDER LORDS OF THE CHURCH IS IN 2ND KINGS 20:7; JAMES 5:14-16 & ROMANS 8:11. BY LAYING ON OF HANDS IS IN MARK 6:5; 8:23, 25; 16:17, 18; MATTHEW 8:15; LUKE 4:40; 5:13; 13:13 & ACTS 6:5-7. THE SPECIAL MIRACLES THROUGH HANDKERCHIEFS AND APRONS IS IN ACTS 129:11, 12. THE SPIRITUAL GIFTS OF HEALING IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:9, 28. WHY ARE NOT ALL HEALED? SOME SEEK HEALING BEFORE SALVATION IS IN MATTHEW 5:45. SOME SEEK HEALING FOR WRONG PURPOSES IS IN JAMES 4:1-10. SOME LOOK TO THE MINISTER RATHER THAN THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN ACTS 3:4, 6; 6:8. DISOBEDIENCE IS IN EXODUS 15:26. BECAUSE OF SOME UNCONFESSED SIN IN THE CREATURE IS IN PSALMS 66:18 & JAMES 5:16. BECAUSE OF UNBELIEF IS IN JAMES 5:15; MARK 16:17 & HEBREWS 11:6. THE FAILURE TO STAND IN FAITH UNTIL THE ANSWER COMES IS IN HEBREWS 10:36 & DANIEL 10:12-14.**

**BECAUSE THE FATHER STEPHEN REFUSES TO HEAL AND WILL NOT HEAL THE 10 INCURABLE DISEASES RESERVED FOR THE LORD LUCIFER THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM AND HIS PARTY OR ANY OTHER CREATURE IS IN REVELATION 12:1-20:10 & ACTS 6:12 [FATHER STEPHEN]; 7:54 [LORD LUCIFER]: THE 10 LEVELS OF HELL, THE GRAVE IN THE PRISONS HAVE 10 KEYS USED TO IMPRISON THE PARTY OF THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM BY THE 10 INCURABLE DISEASES. THE 1ST MASTER KEY UNLOCKS OR LOCKS THE PRISON OF BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS & THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH CONCERNING ISRAEL BY THE INCURABLE WOUNDS FOR UNDER 1 YEAR IN MICAH 1:9. THE 2ND MASTER KEY UNLOCKS OR LOCKS THE PRISON OF THE BEAST OF THE SEA CONCERNING BABEL (BABYLON) BY THE INCURABLE SORROW FOR 1 YEAR IN JEREMIAH 30:15. THE 3RD MASTER KEY UNLOCKS OR LOCKS THE PRISON OF THE BEAST OF THE EARTH CONCERNING CONFUSION BY THE INCURABLE SEVERE AFFLICTION FOR 2 YEARS IN JEREMIAH 30:12. THE 4TH MASTER KEY UNLOCKS OR LOCKS THE PRISON OF THE SCARLET COLORED BEAST CONCERNING SHINAR BY THE INCURABLE WOUND FOR 3 YEARS IN JEREMIAH 15:18. THE 5TH MASTER KEY UNLOCKS OR LOCKS THE PRISON OF THE FALSE PROPHET CONCERNING ROME BY THE INCURABLE INTESTINES BOWEL DISEASE FOR 4 YEARS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 21:18. THE 6TH MASTER KEY UNLOCKS OR LOCKS THE PRISON OF THE ANTICHRIST CONCERNING SHESHAK BY THE INCURABLE PLAGUES FOR 5 YEARS IN JUDITH 5:12. THE 7TH MASTER KEY UNLOCKS OR LOCKS THE PRISON OF SATAN ALSO CALLED THE ANGEL LUCIFER CONCERNING CHAOS BY THE INCURABLE GRIEVOUS BRUISE FOR 6 YEARS IN JEREMIAH 30:12. THE 8TH MASTER KEY UNLOCKS OR LOCKS THE PRISON OF THE LORD LUCIFER THE EVIL FATHER CONCERNING SODOM BY THE INCURABLE WOUND FOR 7 YEARS IN JEREMIAH 30:12. THE 9TH MASTER KEY UNLOCKS OR LOCKS THE PRISON OF THE LORD LUCIFER THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM THE EVIL CREATOR OF THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP CONCERNING EGYPT BY THE INCURABLE INVISIBLE ETERNAL PLAGUE FOR ALL ETERNITY IN 2ND MACCABEES 9:5. THE 10TH MASTER KEY UNLOCKS OR LOCKS THE PRISON GUARD TOLL HOUSE CONCERNING THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD TO SECURE THE 9 PRISONS WHERE ALL THE HOLY INTERROGATIONS ARE CONDUCTED & ALL THE HOLY PENALTIES ENFORCED BY THE INCURABLE WOUND WITHOUT TRANSGRESSIONS IN JOB 34:6. THESE 10 INCURABLE THINGS CONCERNS THE 1ST POSITION OF THE LORD PETER IN ACTS 7:47-50. THE 2ND POSITION OF THE LORD JOHN IN ACTS 7:51. THE 3RD POSITION TO THE 9TH POSITION OF THE LORD JESUS IN ACTS 7:52-58. THE 10TH POSITION OF THE LORD JAMES IN ACTS 7:59. THE 10TH POSITION ALONE OF THE LORD STEPHEN IN ACTS 7:60. IN JAMES 1:17 PROVES THE FATHER STEPHEN AS THE HIGH PRIEST FOR THE LORDS ONLY CONSULTS THE DIVINING STONES OF THE MAJESTIC URIM (FIRE FOR THE LIGHTS OR LAMPSTANDS) AND MAJESTIC THUMMIM (PERFECTIONS OF GIFTS, SUCH AS THE HOLY GHOST & OMNI-BENEVOLENCE) TO KNOW THE HOLY JUDGMENTS OF THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH. THE LORD JESUS CHRIST AS THE HIGH PRIEST FOR MAN ONLY CONSULTS THE DIVINING STONES OF THE MAJESTIC URIM AND MAJESTIC THUMMIM TO KNOW THE HOLY JUDGMENTS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD. THE URIM AND THUMMIM IS IN EXODUS 28:30; LEVITICUS 8:8; NUMBERS 27:21; DEUTERONOMY 33:8; 1ST SAMUEL 28:6; EZRA 2:63; NEHEMIAH 7:65 & SIRACH 45:10.**

**HOW TO RETAIN DIVINE HEALING IS IN 1ST PETER 5:9 & LUKE 8:12. KEEP IN AN ATMOSPHERE OF TRUE FAITH IS IN ACTS 6:5, 8. KEEP PRAISING THE FATHER STEPHEN FOR WHAT HE HAS DONE IS IN ACTS 7:59, 60. KEEP TESTIFYING OF WHAT THE FATHER STEPHEN HAD DONE IS IN ACTS 6:7. FEED YOUR FAITH ON THE FATHER STEPHEN’S INERRANT WORD IS IN EXODUS 15:26; MATTHEW 8:17; ROMANS 10:17; 1ST PETER 1:17-21; 2:24 & ACTS 7:1-53. CONTEND IN THE FAITH FOR YOUR HEALING IS IN JOHN 8:44; ROMANS 10:9; JAMES 4:1-10; 1ST PETER 5:5-11 & ACTS 16:31. WALK IN OBEDIENCE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN’S WILL & HIS INERRANT WORD IS IN ACTS 7:1-53. START, AND CONTINUE IN THE DIVINE SERVICE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN ACTS 6:3-7. THE DIVINE LIFE FOR THE BODY IS IN COLOSSIANS 2:9, 10; JOHN 10:10; GALATIANS 2:20; DEUTERONOMY 30:20; 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:10, 11; 6:15, 19 & EPHESIANS 3:16, 19; 5:30. THE ANSWERS TO FUTILE OBJECTIONS: THE DAY OF MIRACLES IS PAST IS IN GENESIS 1:28; 3:23; 8:20; 12:1; EXODUS 19:8; PSALMS 107:27; MALACHI 3:6; MATTHEW 9:35-38; 14:14; 19:26; 20:34; MARK 1:41; 16:17; JOHN 1:17; 14:12; EPHESIANS 1:10; HEBREWS 13:8; JAMES 1:17 & ACTS 1:1-3. IF HEALING IS IN THE ATONEMENT, WHY ARE MANY SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS NOT HEALED? SOME SCRIPTURES ARE IN JAMES 4:2; 5:14. IF ONE BELIEVES IN HEALING, WHY NOT THE REST IN RAISING THE DEAD, SPEAKING WITH NEW TONGUES, TAKING UP SERPENTS AND DRINKING DEADLY POISONS IS IN ISAIAH 28:11; MATTHEW 10:8; MARK 16:16; 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:14; JAMES 5:14-16 & ACTS 2:4; 10:46; 19:6. THERE WAS NO COMPETENT MEDICAL SCIENCE IN THE OT TIMES, THEREFORE THE FATHER STEPHEN HEALED, BUT NOW THAT MEDICAL SCIENCE HAD GREATLY EVOLVED THE FATHER STEPHEN EXPECTS TO PROPER USE OF MEDICINES FOR HEALING. THE OBJECTIONS ARE THERE WAS A DEVELOPED MEDICAL SCIENCE IN OT TIMES IS IN HIPPOCRATES IN 400BC. MEDICAL SCIENCE TODAY IS NOT ABLE TO CURE ALL MENTAL DISEASES. MEDICAL SCIENCE TODAY IS NOT ABLE TO CURE ALL SICKNESS. DIVINE HEALING HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH THE COMPETENCE OR INCOMPETENCE OF A NATURAL HEALING SCIENCE. IF DIVINE HEALING ALWAYS WORKED, NO SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORD WOULD EVER DIE: THE TRUE LIMITATIONS & DIVINE MANDATES IS IN JOB 5:26; PSALMS 90:10; GENESIS 6:3 & HEBREWS 9:27. THERE ARE CERTAIN CASES OF FAILURE IN THE NT IS IN GALATIANS 4:13-16; 2ND CORINTHIANS 1:8-10; 11:23-33; 12:7; PHILIPPIANS 2:25-27. DIVINE HEALING IS ONLY TAUGHT BY FALSE CULTS IS IN ACTS 8:9-25. DIVINE HEALING PUTS MORE EMPHASIS UPON THE BODY THAN UPON THE SOUL IS IN ISAIAH 53:4-5; 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:19-20; 1ST PETER 2:24; ACTS 3:12-13; 8:5-8; 9:36-42; 14:6-10; 16:16-18; 19:11-12; 28:7-9. IF THE FATHER STEPHEN CREATED HERBS AND DRUGS, DOES HE NOT EXPECT MAN TO USE THEM FOR HEALING? SOME SCRIPTURES ARE IN 1ST TIMOTHY 5:23; JAMES 5:14-16 & ACTS 28:8, 9. THE MIRACLES IN MATTHEW 8:16, 17 IS COMPLETELY FULFILLED IN ISAIAH 53:4, 5. THERE WERE NO SUBSEQUENT HEALINGS NECESSARY TO FULFILL THIS PROPHESY, THEREFORE, HEALING IS NOT FOR TODAY ON THE GROUNDS OF ISAIAH CHAPTER 53. THIS OBJECTION IS ANSWERED IN THE WORDS “TOOK” AND “BORE” IN ISAIAH 53:11-12. NOR DOES THE WORD “FULFILLED” DOES NOT CONCERN THE COMPLETE FULFILLMENT WHICH WOULD CAUSE NO SIMILAR EVENTS TO FOLLOW IN HEBREWS 13:8. IF HEALING IS IN THE ATONEMENT, SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS WHO ARE SICK MUST CONCLUDE THAT THEY ARE SINNERS, WHICH IS NOT TRUE IS IN 1ST JOHN 3:9 & JAMES 4:2. THE FAILURE BY MANY TO RECEIVE HEALING WEAKENS THE FAITH OF THE WHOLE CHURCH, WHICH IS NOT ALWAYS TRUE IS IN HEBREWS 11:1 & MARK 16:17.**

**HISTORY OF MEDICINE**

**THE HISTORY OF MEDICAL SCIENCE, CONSIDERED AS A PART OF THE GENERAL HISTORY OF CIVILIZATION, SHOULD LOGICALLY BEGIN IN MESOPOTAMIA, WHERE TRADITION AND PHILOLOGICAL INVESTIGATION PLACED THE CRADLE OF THE HUMAN RACE. BUT, IN A CONDENSED ARTICLE SUCH AS THIS, THERE ARE IMPORTANT REASONS WHICH DICTATE THE CHOICE OF ANOTHER STARTING POINT. MODERN MEDICAL SCIENCE RESTS UPON A GREEK FOUNDATION, AND WHATEVER OTHER CIVILIZED PEOPLES MAY HAVE ACCOMPLISHED IN THIS FIELD LIES OUTSIDE OUR INQUIRY. IT IS CERTAIN THAT THE GREEKS BROUGHT MUCH WITH THEM FROM THEIR ORIGINAL HOME, AND ALSO THAT THEY LEARNED A GREAT DEAL FROM THEIR INTERCOURSE WITH OTHER CIVILIZED COUNTRIES, ESPECIALLY EGYPT AND INDIA; BUT THE GREEK MIND ASSIMILATED KNOWLEDGE IN SUCH A FASHION THAT ITS ORIGIN CAN RARELY BE RECOGNIZED.**

**MYTHICAL, HOMERIC, AND PRE-HIPPOCRATIC TIMES**

**GREEK MEDICAL SCIENCE, LIKE THAT OF ALL CIVILIZED PEOPLES, SHOWS IN THE BEGINNING A PURELY THEURGICAL CHARACTER. APOLLO IS REGARDED AS THE FOUNDER OF MEDICAL SCIENCE, AND, IN POST-HOMERIC TIMES, HIS SON ÆSCULAPIUS (IN HOMER, A THESSALIAN PRINCE) IS REPRESENTED, AS THE DEITY WHOSE OFFICE IT IS TO BRING ABOUT MAN'S RESTORATION TO HEALTH BY MEANS OF HEALING ORACLES. HIS OLDEST PLACE OF WORSHIP WAS AT TRICCA IN THESSALY. THE TEMPLES OF ÆSCULAPIUS, OF WHICH THOSE AT EPIDAURUS AND COS ARE THE BEST KNOWN, WERE SITUATED IN A HEALTHY NEIGHBOURHOOD. THE SICK PILGRIMS WENT THITHER THAT, AFTER A LONG PREPARATION OF PRAYER, FASTING AND ABLUTIONS, THEY MIGHT, THROUGH OF MEDIATION OF THE PRIESTS, RECEIVE IN THEIR DREAMS THE HEALING ORACLES. THIS KIND OF MEDICAL SCIENCE ALREADY SHOWS A RATIONAL BASIS, FOR THE PRIESTS INTERPRETED THE DREAMS AND PRESCRIBED A SUITABLE TREATMENT, IN MOST CASES PURELY DIETETIC. IMPORTANT RECORDS OF SICKNESSES WERE MADE AND LEFT AS VOTIVE-TABLETS IN THE TEMPLES. SIDE BY SIDE WITH THE PRIESTLY CASTE, AND PERHAPS OUT OF IT THERE AROSE THE ORDER OF TEMPLE PHYSICIANS, WHO, AS SUPPOSED DESCENDANTS OF THE GOD ÆSCULAPIUS, WERE KNOWN AS THE ASCLEPIADAE, AND FORMED A KIND OF GUILD OR CORPORATION. THIS SEPARATION OF OFFICES MUST HAVE OCCURRED AT AN EARLY TIME, FOR EVEN IN HOMER WE FIND LAY PHYSICIANS MENTIONED, ESPECIALLY "THE SONS OF ÆSEULAPIUS", MACHAON AND PODALIRIUS. IN THE VEGETABLE DRUGS OF EGYPTIAN ORIGIN MENTIONED IN HOMER WE RECOGNIZE THE EARLY INFLUENCE OF THE COUNTRY OF THE PHARAOHS UPON GREEK MEDICAL SCIENCE. THE SCHOOLS OF THE PHILOSOPHERS LIKEWISE EXERTED NO SMALL INFLUENCE UPON DEVELOPMENT, MEDICAL PROBLEMS BEING STUDIED BY PYTHAGORAS OF SAMOS, ALCMAEON OF CROTONA, PARMENIDES OF ELEA, HERACLITUS OF EPHESUS (SIXTH CENTURY B.C.), EMPEDOCLES OF AGRIGENTUM, AND ANAXAGORAS OF CLAZOMENAE (FIFTH CENTURY B.C.). THE EARLIEST MEDICAL SCHOOLS WERE AT CYRENE IN NORTHERN AFRICA, CROTONA, CNIDUS AND COS. FROM CNIDUS CAME EURYPHON AND ALSO CTESIAS THE GEOGRAPHER, WHO WAS AT FIRST PHYSICIAN IN THE ARMY OF CYRUS AND, AFTER THE BATTLE OF CUNAXA (401 B.C.), TO ARTAXERXES MEMNON. OF GREATER INTEREST IS THE MEDICAL SCHOOL ADJOINING THE SHRINE OF ÆSEULAPIUS AT COS, FOR FROM IT AROSE THE MAN WHO FIRST PLACED MEDICINE UPON A SCIENTIFIC BASIS, AND WHOSE NAME IS EVEN TODAY WELL KNOWN TO ALL PHYSICIANS, HIPPOCRATES.**

**HIPPOCRATES AND THE SO-CALLED CORPUS HIPPOCRATICUM**

**TRADITION KNOWS SEVEN PHYSICIANS NAMED HIPPOCRATES, OF WHOM THE SECOND IS REGARDED AS THE MOST FAMOUS. OF HIS LIFE WE KNOW BUT LITTLE. HE WAS BORN AT COS IN 460 OR 459 B.C., AND DIED AT LARISSA ABOUT 379. HOW GREAT HIS FAME WAS DURING HIS LIFETIME IS SHOWN BY THE FACT THAT PLATO COMPARES HIM WITH THE ARTISTS POLYCLETUS AND PHIDIAS. LATER HE WAS CALLED "THE GREAT" OR "THE DIVINE". THE HISTORICAL KERNEL IS PROBABLY AS FOLLOWS: A FAMOUS PHYSICIAN OF THIS NAME FROM COS FLOURISHED IN THE DAYS OF PERICLES, AND SUBSEQUENTLY MANY THINGS, WHICH HIS ANCESTORS OR HIS DESCENDANTS OR HIS SCHOOL ACCOMPLISHED, WERE ATTRIBUTED TO HIM AS THE HERO OF MEDICAL SCIENCE. THE SAME WAS TRUE OF HIS WRITINGS. WHAT IS NOW KNOWN UNDER THE TITLE OF "HIPPOCRATIS OPERA" REPRESENTS THE WORK, NOT OF AN INDIVIDUAL, BUT OF SEVERAL PERSONS OF DIFFERENT PERIODS AND OF DIFFERENT SCHOOLS. IT HAS THUS BECOME CUSTOMARY TO DESIGNATE THE WRITINGS ASCRIBED TO HIPPOCRATES BY THE GENERAL TITLE OF THE "HIPPOCRATIC COLLECTION" (CORPUS HIPPOCRATICUM), AND TO DIVIDE THEM ACCORDING TO THEIR ORIGIN INTO THE WORKS OF THE SCHOOLS OF CNIDUS AND OF COS, AND OF THE SOPHISTS. HOW DIFFICULT IT IS, HOWEVER, TO DETERMINE THEIR GENUINENESS IS SHOWN THAT EVEN IN THE THIRD CENTURY BEFORE CHRIST THE ALEXANDRIAN LIBRARIANS, WHO FOR THE FIRST TIME COLLECTED THE ANONYMOUS SCROLLS SCATTERED THROUGH HELLAS, COULD NOT REACH A DEFINITE CONCLUSION. FOR THE DEVELOPMENT OF MEDICAL SCIENCE IT IS OF LITTLE CONSEQUENCE WHO COMPOSED THE WORKS OF THE SCHOOL OF COS FOR THEY ARE MORE OR LESS PERMEATED BY THE SPIRIT OF ONE GREAT MASTER. THE SECRET OF HIS IMMORTALITY RESTS ON THE FACT THAT HE POINTED OUT THE MEANS WHEREBY MEDICINE BECAME A SCIENCE. HIS FIRST RULE WAS THE OBSERVATION OF INDIVIDUAL PATIENTS, INDIVIDUALIZING IN CONTRADISTINCTION TO THE SCHEMATIZING OF THE SCHOOL OF CNIDUS. BY THE OBSERVATION OF ALL THE PRINCIPLES WERE GRADUALLY DERIVED FROM EXPERIENCE, AND THESE, UNIFORMLY ARRANGED, LED BY INDUCTION TO A KNOWLEDGE OF THE NATURE OF THE DISEASE, ITS COURSE, AND ITS TREATMENT. THIS IS THE ORIGIN OF THE FAMOUS "APHORISMI", SHORT RULES WHICH CONTAIN AT TIMES PRINCIPLES DERIVED FROM EXPERIENCE AND AT TIMES CONCLUSIONS DRAWN FROM THE SAME SOURCE. THEY FORM THE VALUABLE PART OF THE COLLECTION. THE SCHOOL OF COS AND ITS ADHERENTS, THE HIPPOCRATICS, LOOKED UPON MEDICAL SCIENCE FROM A PURELY PRACTICAL STANDPOINT; THEY REGARDED IT AS THE ART OF HEALING THE SICK, AND THEREFORE LAID MOST STRESS ON PROGNOSIS AND TREATMENT BY AIDING THE POWERS OF NATURE THROUGH DIETETIC MEANS, WHILE THE WHOLE SCHOOL OF CNIDUS PRIDED ITSELF UPON ITS SCIENTIFIC DIAGNOSIS AND, IN HARMONY WITH MONEY WITH THE EAST, ADOPTED A VARIED MEDICINAL TREATMENT. THE METHOD WHICH THE SCHOOL OF COS ESTABLISHED MORE THAN 2000 YEARS AGO HAS PROVED TO BE THE ONLY ONE, AND THUS HIPPOCRATIC MEDIAL SCIENCE CELEBRATED ITS RENASCENCE IN THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY WITH BOERHAAVE AT LEYDEN AND SUBSEQUENTLY WITH GERHARD VAN SWIETEN AT VIENNA. IN HIS ENDEAVOUR TO THE TRUTH THE EARNEST INVESTIGATION OFTEN REACHES AN IMPASSABLE BARRIER. THERE IS NOTHING MORE TEMPTING THAN TO SEEK AN OUTLET BY MEANS OF REFLECTION AND DEDUCTION. SUCH A DELUSIVE COURSE MAY EASILY BECOME FATAL TO THE PHYSICIST; BUT A MEDICAL SYSTEM, ERECTED UPON THE RESULTS OF SPECULATIVE INVESTIGATION, CARRIES THE GERM OF DEATH WITHIN ITSELF.**

**THE DOGMATIC SCHOOL**

**IN THEIR ENDEAVOUR TO COMPLETE THE DOCTRINE OF THEIR GREAT MASTER, THE SUCCESSORS OF THE HIPPOCRATICS FELL VICTIMS TO THE SNARES OF SPECULATION. IN SPITE OF THIS, WE OWE TO THIS SO-CALLED "DOGMATIC SCHOOL" SOME FRUITFUL INVESTIGATION. DIOCLES CARYSTIUS ADVANCED THE KNOWLEDGE OF ANATOMY, AND TRIED TO FATHOM THE CAUSAL CONNECTION BETWEEN SYMPTOM AND DISEASE, IN WHICH ENDEAVOURS HE WAS IMITATED BY PRAXAGORAS OF COS, WHO ESTABLISHED THE DIAGNOSTIC IMPORTANCE OF THE PULSE.**

**UNFORTUNATELY, THERE ALREADY BEGAN WITH ARISTOTLE (38-22 B.C.) THAT TENDENCY — LATER RENDERED SO FATAL THROUGH GALEN'S TEACHING — TO REGARD ORGANIC STRUCTURE AND FUNCTION NOT IN ACCORDANCE WITH FACTS BUT FROM THE TELEOLOGICAL STANDPOINT.**

**THE ALEXANDRIAN PERIOD**

**THE DESIRE TO GIVE TO MEDICINE A SCIENTIFIC BASIS FOUND RICH NOURISHMENT IN THE ANCIENT CIVILIZED SOIL OF EGYPT UNDER THE PTOLEMIES. HEROPHILUS OF CHALCEDON (ABOUT 300 B.C.) AND ERASISTRATUS OF IULIS (ABOUT 330-240 B.C.) ARE MENTIONED IN THIS CONNECTION. AS ANATOMISTS, THEY WERE THE FIRST SYSTEMATIC INVESTIGATORS, AND, FOLLOWING HIPPOCRATES, THEY TRIED TO COMPLETE CLINICAL EXPERIENCE BY EXACT METHODS. THIS TENDENCY WAS OPPOSED BY THE EMPIRES, WHOSE SERVICES LAY SOLELY IN THE FIELD OF DRUGS AND TOXICOLOGY. ERASISTRATUS AS WELL AS PHILINUS, THE EMPIRIC, ATTACKED THE DOCTRINE OF HUMORS (HUMORAL PATHOLOGY), WHICH DEVELOPED OUT OF THE HIPPOCRATIC TENDENCY. THE FORMER ALONE WAS A SERIOUS OPPONENT SINCE, AS AN ANATOMIST, HE LOOKED FOR THE SEAT OF THE DISEASE IN THE SOLID PARTS, RATHER THAN IN THE FOUR FUNDAMENTAL HUMORS (BLOOD, MUCUS, BLACK AND YELLOW GALL) AND THEIR DIFFERENT MIXTURES.**

**THE METHODIZERS**

**ONE OF THE OPPONENTS OF HUMORAL PATHOLOGY WAS ASCLEPIADES OF PRUSA IN BITHYNIA (BORN ABOUT 124 B.C.). HE TRIED TO USE IN MEDICINE THE ATOMISTIC THEORY OF EPICURUS AND HERACLEIDES OF PONTUS. HE TAUGHT THAT HEALTH AND DISEASE DEPEND UPON THE MOTION OF THE ATOMS IN THE FINE CAPILLARIES OR PORES, WHICH, ENDOWED WITH SENSATION, PASS THROUGH THE ENTIRE BODY. WITH THEMISON AS THEIR LEADER, THE FOLLOWERS OF ASCLEPIADES SIMPLIFIED HIS DOCTRINE BY SUPPOSING DISEASE TO BE ONLY A CONTRACTION OR RELAXATION, AND LATER ONLY A MIXED CONDITION (PARTLY CONTRACTED, PARTLY RELAXED) OF THE PORES. THIS SIMPLE AND CONVENIENT EXPLANATION OF ALL DISEASES WITHOUT REGARD TO ANATOMY AND PHYSIOLOGY, TAKEN IN CONJUNCTION WITH ITS ALLIED SYSTEM OF PHYSICAL DIETETIC THERAPEUTICS, EXPLAINS WHY THIS DOCTRINE ENJOYED SO LONG A LIFE, AND WHY THE WORKS OF THE METHODIST, CAELIUS AURELIANUS OF SICCA IN NUMIDIA (BEGINNING OF FIFTH CENTURY A.D.), WERE DILIGENTLY STUDIED DOWN TO THE SEVENTH CENTURY.**

**GALEN**

**DEPARTURE FROM THE HIPPOCRATIC OBSERVATION OF NATURE LED PHYSICIANS TO FORM NUMEROUS MUTUALLY OPPOSING SECTS. A MAN OF GREAT INDUSTRY AND COMPREHENSIVE KNOWLEDGE, GALEN OF PERGAMUM (ABOUT A.D. 130-201), TRIED TO RESCUE MEDICAL SCIENCE FROM THIS LABYRINTH. HE CHOSE THE PATH OF ECLECTICISM, ON WHICH HE BUILT HIS (AS HE THOUGHT) INFALLIBLE SYSTEM. WHATEVER SENSE-PERCEPTION AND CLINICAL OBSERVATION LEFT OBSCURE, HE TRIED TO EXPLAIN IN A SPECULATIVE MANNER. THAT THIS SYSTEM OF TEACHING COULD HOLD MEDICINE IN BONDAGE UNTIL MODERN TIMES SHOWS THE GENIUS OF THE MASTER, WHO UNDERSTOOD HOW TO COVER UP THE GAPS BY BRILLIANCY OF STYLE. GALEN TOOK THE ENTIRE ANATOMICAL KNOWLEDGE OF HIS TIME, AND OUT OF IT PRODUCED A WORK THE SUBSTANCE OF WHICH WAS FOR CENTURIES REGARDED AS INVIOLABLE. HIS ANATOMY WAS TO A LARGE EXTENT BASED UPON THE DISSECTION OF MAMMALS, ESPECIALLY OF MONKEYS, AND, LIKE HIS PHYSIOLOGY, WAS UNDER TELEOLOGICAL INFLUENCE. HIS PRESENTATION OF THINGS LACKS DISPASSIONATENESS. INSTEAD OF EXPLAINING THE FUNCTIONS OF ORGANS ON THE BASIS OF THEIR STRUCTURE, GALEN CHOSE THIS REVERSE METHOD. HIS ANATOMY AND PHYSIOLOGY WERE THE MOST VULNERABLE PART OF HIS SYSTEM, AND AN EARNEST RE-EXAMINATION OF THESE FIELDS MUST NECESSARILY HAVE SHAKEN HIS ENTIRE SCHEME OF TEACHING. GALEN EXPRESSED THE GREATEST RESPECT FOR HIPPOCRATES, PUBLISHED HIS MOST IMPORTANT WORKS WITH EXPLANATORY NOTES, BUT NEVER ENTERED INTO THE SPIRIT OF THE SCHOOL OF COS, ALTHOUGH HE ADOPTED MANY OF ITS DOCTRINES. GALEN IS THE CULMINATING POINT AND END OF ANCIENT GREEK MEDICAL SCIENCE. IN HIS VANITY HE THOUGHT HE HAD COMPLETED ALL INVESTIGATION, AND THAT HIS SUCCESSORS HAD ONLY TO ACCEPT WITHOUT EFFORT WHAT HE HAD DISCOVERED. AS WILL BE SHOWN IN THE FOLLOWING PARAGRAPH, HIS ADVICE WAS, UNFORTUNATELY FOR SCIENCE, FOLLOWED LITERALLY.**

**PEDANIUS DIOSCURIDES**

**PEDANUS DIOSCURIDES, WHO WAS FROM ANAZARBE AND LIVED IN THE TIME OF NERO AND VESPASIAN, MAY BE MENTIONED HERE AS THE MOST IMPORTANT PHARMACEUTICAL WRITER OF ANCIENT TIMES. HE SIMPLIFIED GREATLY THE PHARMACOPOEIA, WHICH HAD THEN ASSUMED UNWIELDY DIMENSIONS, AND FREED IT FROM RIDICULOUS, SUPERSTITIOUS REMEDIES. OUR MODERN PHARMACOLOGY IS BASED ON HIS WORK, TA TON TYLIKON BIBLIA.**

**CORNELIUS CELSUS**

**CORNELIUS CELSUS (ABOUT 25-30 B.C. TO A.D. 45-50) IS THE ONLY ROMAN WHO WORKED WITH DISTINCTION IN THE MEDICAL FIELD, BUT IT IS DOUBTFUL WHETHER HE WAS A PHYSICIAN. HIS WORK, "DE RE MEDICA LIBRI VIII", WHICH IS WRITTEN IN CLASSICAL LATIN, AND FOR WHICH HE USED SEVENTY-TWO WORKS LOST TO POSTERITY, GIVES A SURVEY OF MEDICAL SCIENCE FROM HIPPOCRATES TO IMPERIAL TIMES. VERY FAMOUS IS HIS DESCRIPTION LITHOTOMY. CELSUS WAS ALTOGETHER FORGOTTEN UNTIL THE FIFTEENTH CENTURY, WHEN POPE NICHOLAS V (1447-55) IS SAID TO HAVE DISCOVERED A MANUSCRIPT OF HIS WORKS.**

**BYZANTINE PERIOD**

**IN BYZANTINE TIMES MEDICINE SHOWS BUT LITTLE ORIGINALITY, AND IS OF SMALL IMPORTANCE IN THE HISTORY OF MEDICAL DEVELOPMENT. THE WORK HANDED DOWN TO US ARE ALL COMPILATIONS, BUT AS THEY FREQUENTLY CONTAIN EXCERPTS FROM LOST WORKS THEY ARE OF SOME HISTORICAL VALUE. THE NOTABLE WRITERS OF THIS PERIOD ARE: OREIBASIOS (325-403), PHYSICIAN IN ORDINARY TO JULIAN THE APOSTATE; AND AËTIUS OF AMIDA, A CHRISTIAN PHYSICIAN UNDER JUSTINIAN (597-66). A LITTLE MORE ORIGINALITY THAN THESE MEN EXHIBITED WAS SHOWN BY ALEXANDER OF TRALLES (525-605), AND PAULUS ÆGINETA OF THE FIRST HALF OF THE SEVENTH CENTURY, OF WHOSE SEVEN BOOKS, THE SIXTH, DEALING WITH SURGERY, WAS GREATLY VALUED IN ARABIAN MEDICINE. PAULUS LIVED AT ALEXANDRIA, AND WAS ONE OF THE LAST TO COME FROM ITS ONCE FAMOUS SCHOOL, WHICH BECAME EXTINCT AFTER THE CAPTURE OF THE CITY BY OMAR IN 640. AT THE END OF THE THIRTEENTH CENTURY NICOLAUS MYREPSUS, LIVING AT THE COURT IN NICAEA, MADE A COLLECTION OF PRESCRIPTIONS WHICH WAS EXTENSIVELY USED. IN THE TIME OF EMPEROR ANDRONICUS III (1328-42) LIVED A HIGHLY GIFTED PHYSICIAN, JOANNES ACTUARIUS, AND THE MENTION OF HIS WRITINGS CLOSES THE ACCOUNT OF THIS PERIOD.**

**ARABIAN MEDICINE**

**ARABIAN MEDICAL SCIENCE FORMS AN IMPORTANT CHAPTER IN THE HISTORY OF THE DEVELOPMENT OF MEDICINE, NOT BECAUSE IT WAS ESPECIALLY PRODUCTIVE BUT BECAUSE IT PRESERVED GREEK MEDICAL SCIENCE WITH THAT OF ITS MOST IMPORTANT REPRESENTATIVE GALEN. IT WAS, HOWEVER, STRONGLY INFLUENCED BY ORIENTAL ELEMENTS OF LATER TIMES. THE ADHERENTS OF THE HERETIC NESTORIUS, WHO IN 431 SETTLED IN EDESSA, WERE THE TEACHERS OF THE ARABS. AFTER THE EXPULSION THESE NESTORIANS SETTLED IN DSCHONDISAPOR IN 489, AND THERE FOUNDED A MEDICAL SCHOOL. AFTER THE CONQUEST OF PERSIA BY THE ARABS IN 650, GREEK CULTURE WAS HELD IN GREAT ESTEEM, AND LEARNED NESTORIAN, JEWISH, AND EVEN INDIAN PHYSICIANS WORKED DILIGENTLY AS TRANSLATORS OF THE GREEK WRITINGS. IN ARABIAN SPAIN CONDITIONS SIMILARLY DEVELOPED FROM THE SEVENTH CENTURY. AMONG IMPORTANT PHYSICIANS IN THE FIRST PERIOD OF GREEK-ARABIC MEDICINE — THE PERIOD OF DEPENDENCE AND OF TRANSLATIONS — COME FIRST THE NESTORIAN FAMILY BACHTISCHUA OF SYRIA, WHICH FLOURISHED UNTIL THE ELEVENTH CENTURY; ABU ZAKERIJJA JAHJA BEN MASEWEIH (D. 875), KNOWN AS JOANNES DAMASCENUS, MESUE THE ELDER, A CHRISTIAN WHO WAS A DIRECTOR OF THE HOSPITAL AT BAGDAD, DID INDEPENDENT WORK, AND SUPERVISED THE TRANSLATION OF GREEK AUTHORS, ABU JUSUF JACUB BEN ISHAK BEN EL-SUBBAH EL-KINDI (ALKINDUS, 813-73), WHO WROTE A WORK ABOUT COMPOUND DRUGS, AND THE NESTORIAN ABU ZEID HONEIN BEN ISHAK BEN SOLIMAN BEN EJJUB EL 'IBADI (JOANNITIUS, 809-ABOUT 873), A TEACHER IN BAGHDAD WHO TRANSLATED HIPPOCRATES AND DIOSCURIDES, AND WHOSE WORK "ISAGOGE IN ARTEM PARVAM GALENI", EARLY TRANSLATED INTO LATIN, WAS MUCH READ IN THE MIDDLE AGES. WIDE ACTIVITY AND INDEPENDENT OBSERVATION — BASED, HOWEVER, WHOLLY UPON THE DOCTRINE OF GALEN — WERE SHOWN BY ABU BEKR MUHAMMED BEN ZAKARIJIA ER-RAZI (RHAZES, ABOUT 850-923), WHOSE CHIEF WORK, HOWEVER, "EL-HAWI FI'L TIB" (CONTINENS) IS A RATHER UNSYSTEMATIC COMPILATION. IN THE MIDDLE AGES HIS "KETAAB ALTIB ALMANSURI" (LIBER MEDICINALIS ALMANSORIS) WAS WELL KNOWN AND HAD MANY COMMENTATORS. THE MOST VALUABLE OF THE THIRTY-SIX PRODUCTIONS OF RHAZES WHICH HAVE COME DOWN TO US IS "DE VARIOLIS ET MORBILLIS", A BOOK BASED UPON PERSONAL EXPERIENCE. WE OUGHT ALSO TO MENTION THE DIETETIC WRITER ABU JAKUB ISHAK BEN SOLEIMAN EL-ISRAILI (ISAAC JUDAEUS, 830-ABOUT 932), AN EGYPTIAN JEW; THE PERSIAN, ALI BEN EL ABBAS ALA ED-DIN EL-MADSCHHUSI (ALI ABBAS, D. 994) AUTHOR OF "EL-MALIKI" (REGALIS DISPOSITIO, PANTEGNUM). ABU DSHAFER AHMED BEN IBRAHIM BEN ABU CHALID IHN EL-DSHEZZAR (D. 1009) WROTE ABOUT THE CAUSES OF THE PLAGUE IN EGYPT. A WORK ON PHARMACEUTICS WAS WRITTEN BY THE PHYSICIAN IN ORDINARY TO THE SPANISH CALIPH HISHAM II (976-1013), ABU DAUT SOLEIMAN BEN HASSAN IBN DSHOLDSCHHOLL.**

**OF THE SURGICAL AUTHORS, ABU'L KASIM CHALAF BEN ABBAS EL-ZAHREWI OF EL-ZAHRA NEAR CORDOVA (ABULKASEM, ABOUT 912-1013) ALONE DESERVES MENTION, AND HE DEPENDS ABSOLUTELY ON PAULUS ÆGINETA. WHILE HE RECEIVED SCANT ATTENTION AT HOME, SINCE SURGERY WAS LITTLE CULTIVATED BY THE ARABS, HIS WORK, WRITTEN IN A CLEAR AND PERSPICUOUS STYLE, BECAME KNOWN IN THE WEST THROUGH THE LATIN TRANSLATION BY GERARDUS OF CREMONA (1187), AND WAS EXTENSIVELY USED EVEN IN LATER DAYS. ARABIAN MEDICINE REACHED ITS CULMINATION WITH THE PERSIAN ABU ALI EL-HOSEIN BEN ABDALLAH IBN SINA (AVICENNA, 980-1037), WHO BASED HIS SYSTEM ENTIRELY UPON THE TEACHING OF GALEN AND TRIED IN VARIOUS WAYS TO SUPPLEMENT THE LATTER. HIS CHIEF WORK, "EL-KANÛN" (CANON MEDICINAE), WRITTEN IN A BRILLIANT STYLE AND TREATING ALL BRANCHES OF MEDICAL SCIENCE, SOON SUPPLANTED IN THE WEST THE WORKS OF THE GREEKS AND, UNTIL THE TIME OF THE HUMANISTS, SERVED AS THE MOST IMPORTANT TEXTBOOK FOR PHYSICIANS, BUT IN ARABIAN SPAIN HIS FAME WAS SMALL. ONE OF HIS CHIEF RIVALS WAS ABU-MERWAN ABD EL-MALIK BEN ABUL-ALA ZOHR BEN ABD EL-MALIK IBN ZOHR (AVENZOAR, 1113-62) FROM THE NEIGHBOURHOOD OF SEVILLE. HIS FRIEND, THE PHILOSOPHER AND PHYSICIAN ABUL-WELID MUHAMMED BEN-AHMED IBN ROSHD EL-MALIKI (AVERROËS, 1126 -98), OF CORDOVA, IS REGARDED AS THE COMPLEMENT OF AVICENNA. HIS BOOK WAS ALSO POPULAR IN THE WEST AND BEARS THE TITLE "KITÂBEL-KOLIJJAT" (COLLIGET). WITH THE DECLINE OF ARABIAN RULE BEGAN THE DECAY OF MEDICINE. IN THE ORIENT THIS DECLINE BEGAN AFTER THE CAPTURE OF CORDOVA IN 1236, DECAY BECOMING COMPLETE AFTER THE LOSS OF GRANADA IN 1492. THE PREDOMINANCE OF ARABIAN MEDICINE, WHICH LASTED SCARCELY THREE CENTURIES, SERIOUSLY DELAYED THE DEVELOPMENT OF OUR SCIENCE. A BRIEF SURVEY OF THIS PERIOD SHOWS THAT THE ARABS BENT IN SLAVISH REVERENCE BEFORE THE WORKS OF ARISTOTLE AND GALEN WITHOUT EXAMINING THEM CRITICALLY. NO OTHER GREEK PHYSICIAN OBTAINED SUCH A HOLD ON THE ARABS AS GALEN, WHOSE SYSTEM, PERFECT IN FORM, PLEASED THEM IN PHILOSOPHY. NOWHERE DID DIALECTICS PLAY A GREATER PART IN MEDICINE THAN AMONG THE ARABS AND THEIR LATER FOLLOWERS IN THE WEST. INDEPENDENT INVESTIGATION IN THE FIELDS OF EXACT SCIENCE, ANATOMY, AND PHYSIOLOGY WAS FORBIDDEN BY THE LAWS OF THE KORAN. SYMPTOMATOLOGY (SEMIOTICS) AT THE BEDSIDE, ESPECIALLY PROGNOSIS, BASED ON THE PULSE AND THE OF THE URINE, WERE DEVELOPED BY THEM WITH AN EQUALLY EXAGGERATED AND FRUITLESS SUBTLETY. MUCH, AND PERHAPS THE ONLY CREDIT DUE TO THEM IS IN THE FIELD OF PHARMACEUTICS. WE ARE INDEBTED TO THEM FOR A SERIES OF SIMPLE AND COMPOUND DRUGS OF ORIENTAL AND INDIAN ORIGIN, PREVIOUSLY UNKNOWN, AND ALSO FOR THE POLYPHARMACY OF LATER TIMES. UNTIL THE DISCOVERY OF AMERICA THE VENETIAN DRUG-TRADE WAS CONTROLLED BY ARABIAN DEALERS.**

**CHRISTIANITY'S SHARE IN THE DEVELOPMENT OF MEDICAL SCIENCE**

**AS LONG AS THE CRUEL PERSECUTION THE CHURCH LASTED THROUGHOUT THE ROMAN EMPIRE, IT WAS IMPOSSIBLE FOR CHRISTIANS TO TAKE DIRECT PART IN THE DEVELOPMENT OF MEDICAL SCIENCE. BUT PROVISION HAD BEEN MADE FOR MEDICAL AID WITHIN THE COMMUNITY, BECAUSE THE PRIEST, LIKE THE RABBI OF SMALL JEWISH COMMUNITIES IN THE LATE MIDDLE AGES, WAS ALSO A PHYSICIAN. THIS IS CLEAR FROM THE STORY OF THE TWO BROTHERS, STS. COSMAS AND DAMIAN, WHO STUDIED MEDICINE IN SYRIA AND WERE MARTYRED UNDER DIOCLETIAN. THE EXERCISE OF PRACTICAL CHARITY UNDER THE DIRECTION OF DEACONS OF THE CHURCHES GAVE RISE TO SYSTEMATIC NURSING AND HOSPITALS. IN RECENT TIMES IT HAS, INDEED BEEN ALLEGED THAT THE EXISTENCE OF HOSPITALS AMONG THE BUDDHISTS, EVEN IN THE THIRD CENTURY BEFORE CHRIST, AND THEIR EXISTENCE IN ANCIENT MEXICO AT THE TIME OF ITS DISCOVERY IS DEMONSTRABLE, AND THAT HOSPITALS HAD THEIR ORIGIN IN GENERAL PHILANTHROPY; BUT NOBODY DENIES THAT THE NURSING OF THE SICK, ESPECIALLY DURING EPIDEMICS, HAD NEVER BEFORE BEEN SO WIDESPREAD, SO WELL ORGANIZED, SO SELF-SACRIFICING AS IN THE EARLY CHRISTIAN COMMUNITIES. CHRISTIANITY TENDED THE SICK AND DEVISED AND EXECUTED EXTENSIVE SCHEMES FOR THE CARE OF DESERTED CHILDREN (FOUNDLING, ORPHANS), OF THE FEEBLE AND INFIRM, OF THOSE OUT OF WORK AND OF PILGRIMS. THE ERA OF PERSECUTION ENDED, WE FIND LARGE ALMS-HOUSES AND HOSPITALS LIKE THAT OF ST. BASILIUS IN CAESAREA (370), THOSE OF THE ROMAN LADY FABIOLA IN ROME AND OSTIA (400), THAT OF ST. SAMSON ADJOINING THE CHURCH OF ST. SOFIA IN CONSTANTINOPLE IN THE SIXTH CENTURY, THE FOUNDLING ASYLUM OF ARCHBISHOP DATHEUS OF MILAN IN 787, AND MANY OTHERS. IN 1198 POPE INNOCENT III REBUILT THE PILGRIMS' SHELTER, WHICH HAD BEEN FOUNDED IN 726 BY A BRITISH KING, BUT HAD BEEN REPEATEDLY DESTROYED BY FIRE. HE TURNED IT INTO A REFUGE FOR TRAVELLERS AND A HOSPITAL, AND ENTRUSTED IT TO THE BROTHERS OF THE HOLY GHOST ESTABLISHED BY GUY DE MONTPELLIER. MENTION MUST ALSO BE MADE HERE OF THE RELIGIOUS ORDERS OF KNIGHTS AND THE HOUSES FOR LEPERS OF LATER TIMES. THE GREAT HOSPITALS OF THE ARABS IN DSCHONDISAPOR AND BAGDAD WERE BUILT AFTER CHRISTIAN MODELS. THE CELEBRATED ECCLESIASTICAL WRITER TERTULLIAN (BORN A.D. 160) POSSESSED A WIDE KNOWLEDGE OF MEDICINE, WHICH, FOLLOWING THE CUSTOM OF HIS TIME, HE CALLS A "SISTER OF PHILOSOPHY". CLEMENT OF ALEXANDRIA, ABOUT THE MIDDLE OF THE CENTURY, LAYS DOWN VALUABLE HYGIENIC LAWS IN HIS "PAEDAGOGUS". LACTANTIUS IN THE FOURTH CENTURY SPEAKS IN HIS WORK "DE OPIFICIO DEI" ABOUT THE STRUCTURE OF THE HUMAN BODY. ONE OF THE MOST LEARNED PRIESTS OF HIS TIME, ST. ISIDORE OF SEVILLE (D. 636), TREATS OF MEDICINE IN THE FOURTH BOOK OF HIS "ORIGINES S. ETYMOLOGIAE". ST. BENEDICT OF NURSIA (480) MADE IT A DUTY FOR THE SCIENCES, AND AMONG THEM MEDICINE, AS AIDS TO THE EXERCISE OF HOSPITALITY. CASSIODORUS GAVE HIS MONKS DIRECT INSTRUCTIONS IN THE STUDY IN MEDICINE. BERTHARIUS, ABBOT OF MONTE CASSINO IN THE NINTH CENTURY, WAS FAMOUS AS A PHYSICIAN. WALAFRID STRABO (D. 849), ABBOT OF REICHENAU THE OLDEST MEDICAL WRITER ON GERMAN SOIL, DESCRIBES IN A POEM (HORTULUS) THE VALUE OF NATIVE MEDICINAL PLANTS, AND ALSO THE METHOD OF TEACHING MEDICINE IN MONASTERIES. WE MUST MENTION, FURTHERMORE, THE "PHYSICA", A DESCRIPTION OF DRUGS FROM THE THREE KINGDOMS OF NATURE, WRITTEN BY ST. HILDEGARDE (1099-1179), ABBESS OF A MONASTERY NEAR BINGEN-ON-THE-RHINE. THE CURATIVE PROPERTIES OF MINERALS ARE DESCRIBED BY MARBODUS OF ANGERS, BISHOP OF RENNES (D. 1123), IN HIS "LAPIDARIUS".**

**HOW DILIGENTLY MEDICINE WAS STUDIED IN THE MONASTERIES IS SHOWN BY THE NUMEROUS MANUSCRIPTS (MANY STILL UNEDITED) IN THE OLD CATHEDRAL LIBRARIES AND BY THOSE WHICH WERE TAKEN FROM THE SUPPRESSED MONASTERIES AND ARE NOW TO BE FOUND IN THE NATIONAL LIBRARIES OF VARIOUS COUNTRIES. PRIESTS WHO POSSESSED A KNOWLEDGE OF MEDICINE SERVED AS PHYSICIANS-IN-ORDINARY TO PRINCES AS LATE AS THE FIFTEENTH CENTURY, ALTHOUGH THEY WERE FORBIDDEN TO PRACTICE SURGERY BY THE FOURTH SYNOD OF THE LATERAN (1213). THUS, MASTER GERHARD, PARISH PRIEST IN FELLING, WHO FOUNDED THE HOSPITAL OF THE HOLY GHOST AT VIENNA (1211), WAS PHYSICIAN-IN-ORDINARY TO DUKE LEOPOLD VI OF AUSTRIA, AND SIGISMUND ALBICUS, WHO AFTERWARD BECAME ARCHBISHOP OF PRAGUE (1411), HELD THE SAME OFFICE AT THE COURT OF KING WENZEL OF BOHEMIA (1391-1411). FROM THIS TIME, WE CONSTANTLY MEET WITH PRIESTS POSSESSING A KNOWLEDGE OF MEDICINE AND WRITING ON MEDICAL SUBJECTS. THE POPES, THE MOST IMPORTANT PATRONS OF ALL THE SCIENCES, WERE FRIENDLY ALSO TO THE DEVELOPMENT OF MEDICINE. THAT THEY EVER AT ANY TIME FORBADE THE PRACTICE OF ANATOMICAL INVESTIGATION IS A FABLE. POPE BONIFACE VIII IN 1299-1300 FORBADE THE PRACTICE THEN PREVALENT OF BOILING THE CORPSES OF NOBLE PERSONS WHO HAD DIED ABROAD, IN ORDER THAT THEIR BONES MIGHT BE MORE CONVENIENTLY TRANSPORTED TO THE DISTANT ANCESTRAL TOMB. THIS PROHIBITORY RULE HAD REFERENCE ONLY TO CASES OF DEATH IN CHRISTIAN COUNTRIES, WHILE IN THE ORIENT (E.G. DURING THE CRUSADES) THE USAGE SEEMS TO HAVE BEEN TACITLY ALLOWED TO CONTINUE.**

**FIRST UNIVERSITIES IN THE WEST**

**HAVING VOLUNTARILY UNDERTAKEN THE EDUCATION OF THE YOUNG IN ALL BRANCHES OF LEARNING, THE MONASTERIES WERE AIDED IN THEIR ENDEAVOURS BY BOTH CHURCH AND STATE. THE FOUNDATION OF STATE SCHOOLS IS THE WORK OF CHARLEMAGNE (768-814), WHOSE ACTIVITY, ESPECIALLY IN THE GERMANIC COUNTRIES, WAS STIMULATED BY THE DECREE OF THE SYNOD OF AACHEN (789), THAT EACH MONASTERY AND EACH CATHEDRAL CHAPTER SHOULD INSTITUTE A SCHOOL. ACCORDING TO THE CAPITULARY OF CHARLEMAGNE AT DIEDENHOFEN (THIONVILLE) IN 806, MEDICINE WAS COMMONLY TAUGHT IN THESE SCHOOLS. AT THE DIOCESAN SCHOOL IN REIMS, WE FIND GERBERT D'AURILLAC, LATER POPE SYLVESTER II (999-1003), LONG ACTIVE AS A TEACHER OF MEDICINE. SIMULTANEOUSLY WITH THE RISE OF THE CITIES THERE SPRANG UP HIGHER MUNICIPAL SCHOOLS, AS FOR INSTANCE THE BURGERSCHULE AT ST. STEPHAN'S IN VIENNA (ABOUT 1237). OUT OF THE SECULAR AND RELIGIOUS SCHOOLS, THE CURRICULUM OF WHICH INSTITUTIONS COMPRISED THE ENTIRE LEARNING OF THE TIMES, THE FIRST UNIVERSITIES DEVELOPED THEMSELVES PARTLY UNDER IMPERIAL AND PARTLY UNDER PAPAL PROTECTION, ACCORDING AS THEY SPRANG FROM THE LAY AND THE CATHEDRAL OR MONASTIC SCHOOLS.**

**SCHOOL OF SALERNO**

**THIS IS REGARDED AS THE OLDEST MEDICAL SCHOOL OF THE WEST. SALERNO ON THE TYRRHENIAN SEA, ORIGINALLY PROBABLY A DORIC COLONY, WAS FROM THE SIXTH TO THE ELEVENTH CENTURY UNDER THE RULE OF THE LOMBARDS, AND FROM 1075 TO 1130 UNDER THAT OF THE NORMANS. IN 1130 IT BECAME A PART OF THE KINGDOM OF NAPLES AND SICILY. THE ORIGIN OF THE SCHOOL IS OBSCURE, BUT, CONTRARY TO FORMER BELIEF, IT WAS NOT A RELIGIOUS FOUNDATION, THOUGH VERY MANY PRIESTS WERE ENGAGED THERE AS TEACHERS OF MEDICINE. WOMEN AND EVEN JEWS WERE ADMITTED TO THESE STUDIES. SALERNO WAS DESTINED TO CULTIVATE FOR A LONG TIME GREEK MEDICAL SCIENCE IN UNDIMMED PURITY, UNTIL THE TWELFTH CENTURY SAW THE SCHOOL FALL A VICTIM TO THE ALL-POWERFUL ARAB INFLUENCE. ONE OF ITS OLDEST PHYSICIANS WAS ALPUHANS, LATER (1058-85) ARCHBISHOP OF SALERNO. WITH HIM WORKED THE LOMBARD GARIOPONTUS (D. 1050), WHOSE "PASSIONARIUS" IS BASED UPON HIPPOCRATES, GALEN, AND CAELIUS AURELIANUS. CONTEMPORARY WITH HIM WAS THE FEMALE PHYSICIAN TROTULA WHO WORKED ALSO IN THE LITERARY FIELD, AND WHO IS SAID TO HAVE BEEN THE WIFE OF THE PHYSICIAN JOANNES PLATEARIUS. PERHAPS THE BEST-KNOWN LITERARY WORK OF THIS SCHOOL IS THE ANONYMOUS "REGIMEN SANITATIS SALERNITANUM" A DIDACTIC POEM CONSISTING OF 364 STANZAS, WHICH HAS BEEN TRANSLATED INTO ALL MODERN LANGUAGES. IT IS SAID TO HAVE BEEN DEDICATED TO PRINCE ROBERT, SON OF WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR, UPON HIS DEPARTURE FROM S. SALERNO IN 1101. AN IMPORTANT CHANGE IN THE INTELLECTUAL TENDENCY OF THE "CIVITAS HIPPOCRATICA", AS THIS SCHOOL CALLED ITSELF, WAS BROUGHT ABOUT BY THE PHYSICIAN CONSTANTINE OF CARTHAGE (CONSTANTINUS AFRICANUS), A MAN LEARNED IN THE ORIENTAL LANGUAGES AND A TEACHER OF MEDICINE AT SALERNO, WHO DIED IN 1087 A MONK OF MONTE CASSINO. WHILE HITHERTO THE BEST WORKS OF GREEK ANTIQUITY HAD BEEN KNOWN ONLY IN MEDIOCRE LATIN TRANSLATIONS, CONSTANTINE IN THE SOLITUDE OF MONTE CASSINO BEGAN TO TRANSLATE TO TRANSLATE FROM THE ARABIC, GREEK AUTHORS (E.G. THE "APHORISMS" OF HIPPOCRATES AND THE "ARS PARVA" OF GALEN), AS WELL AS SUCH ARABIC WRITER AS WERE ACCESSIBLE TO HIM (ISAAK, ALI ABBAS). AS HE BROUGHT TO THE KNOWLEDGE OF HIS CONTEMPORARIES FIRST-CLASS GREEK AUTHORS, BUT ONLY SECONDARY ARAB WRITERS, THE STUDY OF THE FORMER BECAME MORE PROFOUND, WHILE ON THE OTHER HAND AN INTEREST WAS AWAKENED IN THE HITHERTO UNKNOWN ARABIC LITERATURE. HIS PUPILS WERE BARTHOLOMAEUS, WHOSE "PRACTICA" WAS TRANSLATED INTO GERMAN AS EARLY AS THE THIRTEENTH CENTURY, AND JOHANNES AFFLACIUS (DE FEBRIBUS ET URINIS). TO THE TWELFTH CENTURY, WHEN ARABIAN POLYPHARMACY WAS INTRODUCED, BELONG NICOLAUS PRAEPOSITUS (ABOUT 1140), WHOSE "ANTIDOTARIUM", A COLLECTION OF COMPOUNDED PHARMACEUTICAL FORMULAE, BECAME A MODEL FOR LATER WORKS OF THIS KIND, AND MATTHAEUS PLATEARIUS, WHO, TOWARDS THE END OF THE CENTURY, WROTE A COMMENTARY ON THE ABOVE-NAMED "ANTIDOTARIUM" (GLOSSAE) AND A WORK ABOUT SIMPLE DRUGS (CIRCA INSTANS). SIMILAR PRODUCTIONS APPEARED FROM THE HAND OF AN OTHERWISE UNKNOWN MAGISTER SOLERNITANUS. MAURUS, FOLLOWING ARABIAN SOURCES, WROTE ON UROSCOPY. HERE MUST BE ALSO MENTIONED PETRUS MUSANDINUS (DE CIBIS ET POTIBUS FEBRICITANTIUM), THE TEACHER OF PIERRE GILES OF CORBEIL (ÆGIDIUS CORBOLIENSIS), WHO LATER BECAME A CANON AND THE PHYSICIAN-IN-ORDINARY TO PHILIP AUGUSTUS OF FRANCE (1180-1223), AND WHO EVEN AT THIS DAY BEGAN TO COMPLAIN ABOUT THE DECAY OF THE SCHOOL.**

**ITS FIRST MISFORTUNE DATES FROM THE DEATH OF KING ROGER III (1193), WHEN THE ARMY OF KING HENRY VI CAPTURED THE CITY. THE ESTABLISHMENT OF THE UNIVERSITY OF NAPLES BY FREDERICK II IN 1224, THE PREPONDERANCE OF ARABIAN INFLUENCE, AND THE RISE OF THE MONTPELLIER SCHOOL, ALL EXERTED SO UNFAVOURABLE AN INFLUENCE THAT BY THE FOURTEENTH CENTURY SALERNO WAS WELL-NIGH FORGOTTEN. SALERNO IS THE OLDEST SCHOOL HAVING A CURRICULUM PRESCRIBED BY THE STATE. IN 1140 KING ROGER II ORDERED A STATE EXAMINATION TO TEST THE PROFICIENCY OF PROSPECTIVE PHYSICIANS, AND FREDERICK II IN 1240 PRESCRIBED FIVE YEARS OF STUDY BESIDES A YEAR OF PRACTICAL EXPERIENCE. WHEN WE CONSIDER THE PROXIMITY OF NORTHERN AFRICA, THAT THE NEIGHBOURING SICILY HAD BEEN UNDER SARACENIC RULE FROM THE NINTH TO THE ELEVENTH CENTURY, AND THAT THE NORMAN KINGS, AND TO A FAR GREATER DEGREE FREDERICK II, GAVE POWERFUL PROTECTION TO ARABIAN ART AND SCIENCE, IT SEEMS WONDERFUL THAT THIS OASIS OF GRAECO-ROMAN CULTURE ENDURED SO LONG. DOWN TO THE TWELFTH CENTURY THIS SCHOOL WAS RULED BY A PURELY HIPPOCRATIC SPIRIT, ESPECIALLY IN PRACTICAL MEDICINE, BY ITS DIAGNOSIS AND BY THE TREATMENT OF ACUTE DISEASES DIETETICALLY. ARABIAN INFLUENCE MAKES ITSELF FELT FIRST OF ALL IN THERAPEUTICS, A FACT WHICH IS EASILY EXPLAINED BY THE PROXIMITY OF AMALFI, WHERE THE ARABIAN DRUG-DEALERS USED TO LAND. LOCAL CONDITIONS (RESULTING FROM THE CRUSADES) EXPLAIN HOW SURGERY, ESPECIALLY THE TREATMENT OF WOUNDS RECEIVED IN WAR, WAS DILIGENTLY CULTIVATED. IN ROGERIUS WE FIND A SALERNITAN SURGEON ARMED WITH INDEPENDENT EXPERIENCE, BUT SHOWING, NEVERTHELESS, REMINISCENCES OF ABULHASEM. HIS "PRACTICA CHIRURGIAE" DATES FROM THE YEAR 1180. ALTHOUGH SALERNO FINALLY SUCCUMBED TO ARABIAN INFLUENCES, THIS SCHOOL DID NOT HAND DOWN TO US A KNOWLEDGE OF THE BEST ARABIAN AUTHORS.**

**SPAIN AS THE TRANSMITTER OF ARABIAN MEDICINE**

**ITS FOCUS WAS THE CITY OF TOLEDO, WHICH WAS TAKEN FROM THE MOORS IN 1085 BY ALFONSO VI OF CASTILE AND LEON. HERE ARCHBISHOP RAIMUND (1130-50) FOUNDED AN INSTITUTION FOR TRANSLATIONS, IN WHICH JEWISH SCHOLARS WERE THE CHIEF WORKERS. HERE LIVED GERARD OF CREMONA (1114-87, PROPERLY CARMONA, NEAR SEVILLE), THE TRANSLATOR OF RHAZES AND AVICENNA. A LATER TRANSLATOR OF RHASES (ABOUT 1279) WAS THE JEW FARADSCH BEN SALEM (FARAGIUS), WHO WAS EDUCATED AT SALERNO.**

**THE SCHOLASTIC PERIOD**

**WHEN IN THE TWELFTH CENTURY ALL THE ARISTOTELEAN WORKS GRADUALLY BECAME KNOWN, ONE OF THE RESULTS WAS THE DEVELOPMENT OF SCHOLASTICISM, THAT LOGICALLY ARRANGED SYSTEMATIC TREATMENT AND EXPLANATION OF RATIONAL TRUTHS BASED UPON THE ARISTOTELEAN SPECULATIVE METHOD. EVEN THOUGH THIS TENDENCY LED TO THE GROWTH OF MANY EXCRESCENCES IN MEDICINE AND CONFIRMED THE PREDOMINANCE OF GALEN'S SYSTEM, ALSO LARGELY BASED ON SPECULATION, IT IS WRONG TO HOLD SCHOLASTICISM RESPONSIBLE FOR THE MISTAKES WHICH ITS DISCIPLES MADE IN CONSEQUENCE OF THEIR FAULTY APPREHENSION OF THE SYSTEM, BECAUSE SCHOLASTICISM, FAR FROM EXCLUDING THE OBSERVATION OF NATURE, DIRECTLY PROMOTES IT. THE BEST PROOF OF THIS IS THE FACT THAT THE MOST IMPORTANT SCHOLASTIC OF THE THIRTEENTH CENTURY, ST. ALBERTUS MAGNUS, WAS LIKEWISE THE MOST IMPORTANT PHYSICIST OF HIS TIME. HE THUS IMITATED HIS MODEL, ARISTOTLE, IN BOTH DIRECTIONS. THE FAMOUS SCHOLASTIC ROGER BACON (1214-94), AN ENGLISH FRANCISCAN, LAYS CHIEF STRESS HIS THEORY OF COGNITION UPON EXPERIENCE AS FAR AS THE NATURAL SCIENCES ARE CONCERNED, AND THIS WITH EVEN GREATER EMPHASIS THAN ALBERTUS MAGNUS.**

**ALBERTUS MAGNUS**

**ALBERTUS MAGNUS (ALBERT COUNT OF BOLLSTÄDT, 1193-1280) WAS A DOMINICAN. FOR MEDICAL SCIENCE HIS WORKS ABOUT ANIMALS, PLANTS, AND MINERALS ALONE CONCERN US. FORMERLY A WORK CALLED "DE SECRETIS MULIERUM" WAS WRONGLY ATTRIBUTED TO HIM. ALBERTUS'S MOST EMINENT SERVICE TO MEDICINE WAS IN POINTING OUT THE WAY TO AN INDEPENDENT OBSERVATION OF NATURE. THE FOLLOWING BOOKS WERE TO A CERTAIN DEGREE BASED UPON THE WRITINGS OF ALBERTUS: THE ENCYCLOPEDIC WORKS ON NATURAL HISTORY OF THE FRANCISCAN BARTHOLOMAEUS ANGLICUS (ABOUT 1260), OF THOMAS OF CANTIMPRÉ (1204-80), CANON OF CAMBRAI, OF VINCENT OF BEAUVAIS (D. 1264), THE "BOOK OF NATURE" BY KUNRAD VON MEGENBERG (1307-74), CANON OF RATISBON, AND THE NATURAL HISTORY OF MEINAU COMPOSED TOWARDS THE END OF THE THIRTEENTH CENTURY AT THE MONASTERY OF MEINAU ON THE LAKE OF CONSTANCE. IN THE MEDICAL SCHOOLS THE INFLUENCE OF SCHOLASTICISM MADE ITSELF FELT, BUT THIS INFLUENCE WAS ALWAYS FAVOURABLE. THE SCHOLASTIC PHYSICIAN, THE PHILOSOPHER AT THE BEDSIDE, WITH HIS COMPENDIOUS WORKS OF NEEDY CONTENTS, WITH HIS ENDLESS GAME OF QUESTION AND ANSWER, MUST NOT, HOWEVER, BE MISJUDGED; HE PRESERVED INTEREST IN THE OBSERVATION OF NATURE AND WAS, AS IS FREELY CONCEDED, A SKILFUL PRACTITIONER, ALTHOUGH HE LAID EXCESSIVE STRESS UPON FORMALISM, AND MEDICINE IN HIS HANDS MADE NO SPECIAL PROGRESS.**

**BOLOGNA**

**BOLOGNA WAS THE PRINCIPAL HOME OF SCHOLASTIC MEDICINE, AND, AS EARLY AS THE TWELFTH CENTURY, A MEDICAL SCHOOL EXISTED THERE. THE MOST FAMOUS PHYSICIAN THERE WAS THADDEUS ALDEROTTI (TH. FLORENTINUS,1215-95), WHO EVEN AT THAT TIME GAVE PRACTICAL CLINICAL INSTRUCTION AND ENJOYED GREAT FAME AS A PHYSICIAN. AMONG HIS PUPILS WERE THE FOUR VARIGNANA, DINO AND TOMMASO DI GARBO, AND PIETRO TORRIGIANO RUSTICHELLI — LATER A CARTHUSIAN MONK — ALL WELL-KNOWN EXPOUNDERS OF THE WRITINGS OF GALEN. INDIRECT DISCIPLES WERE PIETRO DE TUSSIGNANA (D. 1410), WHO FIRST DESCRIBED THE BATHS AT BORMIO, AND BAVARIUS DE BAVARIIS (D. ABOUT 1480) WHO WAS FOR A LONG TIME PHYSICIAN TO POPE NICHOLAS V.**

**BOLOGNA AND THE STUDY OF ANATOMY**

**BOLOGNA HAS STAINED INCOMPARABLE GLORY FROM THE FACT THAT MONDINO DE LIUCCI (ABOUT 1275-1326), THE REVIVER OF ANATOMY, TAUGHT THERE. THERE, FOR THE FIRST TIME SINCE THE ALEXANDRIAN PERIOD (NEARLY 1500 YEARS), HE DISSECTED A HUMAN CORPSE, AND WROTE A TREATISE ON ANATOMY BASED UPON PERSONAL OBSERVATION — A WORK WHICH, FOR NEARLY TWO AND A HALF CENTURIES, REMAINED THE OFFICIAL TEXTBOOK OF THE UNIVERSITIES. ALTHOUGH MONDINO'S WORK WHICH APPEARED IN 1316, CONTAINS MANY DEFECTS AND ERRORS, IF NEVERTHELESS MARKED AN ADVANCE AND INCITED MEN TO FURTHER INVESTIGATION.**

**PADUA**

**PADUA, THE FAMOUS RIVAL OF BOLOGNA, RECEIVED A UNIVERSITY IN 1222 FROM FREDERICK II. JUST AS THE UNIVERSITY OF LEIPZIG ORIGINATED IN CONSEQUENCE OF THE MIGRATION OF STUDENTS AND PROFESSORS FROM THE UNIVERSITY OF PRAGUE IN 1409, SO PADUA CAME INTO EXISTENCE THROUGH A SECESSION FROM BOLOGNA. BOLOGNA WAS SOON SURPASSED BY THE DAUGHTER INSTITUTION, AND, FROM THE FOUNDATION OF THE UNIVERSITY OF VIENNA IN 1365 UNTIL THE MIDDLE OF THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY, PADUA REMAINED A SHINING MODEL FOR THE MEDICAL SCHOOL OF BOLOGNA. THE FIRST TEACHER OF REPUTE WAS PIETRO D' ABANO (PETRUS APONENSIS, 1250 TO ABOUT 1320), KNOWN AS THE "GREAT LOMBARD" — AN HONORARY TITLE RECEIVED DURING HIS RESIDENCE AT THE UNIVERSLTY OF PARIS. ON ACCOUNT OF HIS TOO LIBERALISTIC OPINIONS AND HIS DERISION OF CHRISTIAN TEACHING IN HIS "CONCILIATOR DIFFERENTIARUM", HIS CHIEF MEDICAL WORK, HE WAS ACCUSED OF BEING A HERETIC. FROM THIS PERIOD ALSO DATE THE "AGGREGATOR BRIXIENSIS" OF GUGLIELMO CORVI (1250-1326), A WORK IN EVEN GREATER DEMAND IN LATER TIMES, AND THE "CONSILIA" OF GENTILE DA FOLIGNO (D. 1348), WHO, IN 1341, PERFORMED THE FIRST ANATOMICAL DISSECTION IN PADUA. THE FAME OF THE SCHOOL OF PADUA WAS GREATLY ADVANCED BY THE FAMILY OF PHYSICIANS, THE SANTA SOPHIA, WHICH ABOUT 1292 EMIGRATED FROM CONSTANTINOPLE, AND WHOSE MOST FAMOUS MEMBERS WERE MARSILIO (D. 1405) AND GALEAZZO (D. 1427). THE LATTER, ONE OF THE FIRST TEACHERS IN VIENNA (ABOUT 1398-1407), AND LATER PROFESSOR AT PADUA, WROTE IN VIENNA A PHARMACOPOEIA WHICH INDICATES ABSOLUTELY INDEPENDENT OBSERVATION IN THE FIELD OF BOTANY. HIS ANTITHESIS AND CONTEMPORARY WAS GIACOMO DALLA TORRE OF FORLI (JACOBUS FOROLIVIENSIS, D. 1413), PROFESSOR AT PADUA, KNOWN FOR HIS COMMENTARY ON THE "ARS PARVA" OF GALEN. GIACOMO DE DONDI (1298-1359), AUTHOR OF THE "AGGREGATOR PADUANUS DO MEDICINIS SIMPLICIBUS", TRIED TO DISENGAGE A SALT FROM THE THERMAL WATERS OF ABANO, NEAR PADUA. AS ANATOMIST AND PRACTITIONER WE MUST MENTION BARTHOLOMAEUS DE MONTAGNANA (D. 1460), AND THE GRANDFATHER OF THE UNFORTUNATE SAVONAROLA, GIOVANNI MICHELE SAVONAROLA (1390-1462), AUTHOR OF THE "PRACTICA MAJOR", WHO WORKED ALONG THE SAME LINES.**

**MONTPELLIER**

**THE EARLIEST INFORMATION ABOUT THE MEDICAL SCHOOL OF THIS PLACE DATES FROM THE TWELFTH CENTURY. LIKE SALERNO, MONTPELLIER DEVELOPED GREAT INDEPENDENCE AS FAR AS THE OTHER SCHOOLS WERE CONCERNED, AND LAID THE GREATEST STRESS UPON PRACTICAL MEDICINE. WITH THE DECAY OF SALERNO, MONTPELLIER GAINED IN IMPORTANCE. THE CHIEF REPRESENTATIVE OF THIS SCHOOL IS THE SPANIARDS, ARNOLD OF VILLANOVA (1235-ABOUT 1312). HIS GREATEST MERIT IS THAT, INCLINING MORE TOWARDS THE HIPPOCRATIC SCHOOL, HE DID NOT FOLLOW UNCONDITIONALLY THE TEACHINGS OF GALEN AND AVICENNA, BUT RELIED UPON HIS OWN OBSERVATION AND EXPERIENCE, WHILE EMPLOYING IN THERAPEUTICS A MORE DIETETIC TREATMENT AS OPPOSED TO ARABIAN TENETS. TO HIM WE ARE INDEBTED FOR THE SYSTEMATIC USE OF ALCOHOL IN CERTAIN DISEASES. A VERY DOUBTFUL MERIT IS HIS POPULARIZING OF ALCHEMY TO THE STUDY OF WHICH HE WAS VERY MUCH DEVOTED. OTHER MONTPELLIER REPRESENTATIVES OF PURELY PRACTICAL MEDICINE ARE BERNARD OF GORDON (D. 1314; "LILIUM MEDICINAE", 1305) A SCOT EDUCATED IN SALERNO; GERARDUS DE SOLO (ABOUT 1320; "INTRODUCTORIUM JUVENURN"); JOHANNES DE TORNAMIRA (END OF THE FOURTEENTH CENTURY, "CLARIFICATORIUM JUVENUM"), AND THE PORTUGUESE VALESEUS DE TARANTA ("PHILONIUM PHARMACEUTICUM ET CHIRURGICUM", 1418). THE MEDICAL SCHOOL OF PARIS, FOUNDED IN 1180, REMAINED FAR BEHIND MONTPELLIER IN REGARD TO THE PRACTICE OF MEDICINE.**

**SURGERY IN THE AGE OF SCHOLASTICISM**

**SURGERY EXHIBITED DURING THIS PERIOD IN MANY RESPECTS A MORE INDEPENDENT DEVELOPMENT THAN PRACTICAL MEDICINE, ESPECIALLY IN BOLOGNA. THE FOUNDER OF THE SCHOOL THERE WAS HUGO BORGOGNONI OF LUCCA (D. ABOUT 1258). A MORE IMPORTANT FIGURE WAS HIS SON TEODORICO, CHAPLAIN, PENITENTIARY, AND PHYSICIAN-IN-ORDINARY TO POPE INNOCENT IV, LATER BISHOP OF CERVIA. IN HIS "SURGERY", COMPLETED IN 1266, HE RECOMMENDS THE SIMPLIFICATION OF THE TREATMENT OF WOUNDS, FRACTURES, AND DISLOCATIONS. GUILIELMO SALICETO FROM PIACENZA (GUIL. PLACENTINUS), FIRST OF BOLOGNA, THEN AT VERONA, WHERE HE COMPLETED HIS SURGERY IN 1275, SHOWS GREAT INDIVIDUALITY AND A KNEEN DIAGNOSTIC EYE. SIMILARLY, HIS PUPIL LANFRANCHI STRONGLY RECOMMENDED THE REUNION OF SURGERY AND INTERNAL MEDICINE. LANFRANCHI, BANISHED IN 1290 FROM HIS NATIVE CITY, MILAN, TRANSPLANTED ITALIAN SURGERY TO PARIS. THERE THE SURGEONS, LIKE THE PHYSICIANS OF THE FACULTY, HAD, SINCE 1260, BEEN FORMED INTO A CORPORATION, THE COLLEGE DE ST. COSME (SINCE 1713 ACADEMIE DE CHIRURGIE), TO WHICH LANFRANCHI WAS ADMITTED. HIS "CHIRURGIA MAGNA" (ARS COMPLETA), FINISHED IN 1296, IS FULL OF CASUISTIC NOTES AND SHOWS US THE AUTHOR AS AN EQUALLY CAREFUL AND LUCKY OPERATOR. THE FIRST IMPORTANT FRENCH SURGEON IS HENRI DE MONDEVILLE (1260-1320), ORIGINALLY A TEACHER OF ANATOMY AT MONTPELLIER WHOSE TREATISE, ALTHOUGH FOR THE MOST PART A COMPILATION, DOES NOT LACK ORIGINALITY AND PERSPICUITY. THE CULMINATING POINT IN FRENCH SURGERY AT THIS PERIOD IS MARKED BY THE APPEARANCE OF GUY DE CHAULIAC (CHAULHAC, D. ABOUT 1370). HE COMPLETED HIS STUDIES AT BOLOGNA, MONTPELLIER, AND PARIS; LATER HE ENTERED THE ECCLESIASTICAL STATE (CANON OF REIMS, 1358), AND WAS PHYSICIAN-IN-ORDINARY TO POPES CLEMENT VI, INNOCENT VI, AND URBAN V. FROM HIM WE HAVE A DESCRIPTION OF THE TERRIBLE PLAGUE WHICH HE WITNESSED IN 1348 AT AVIGNON. HIS "CHIRURGIA MAGNA" TREATED THE SUBJECT WITH A COMPLETENESS NEVER PREVIOUSLY ATTAINED, AND GAVE ITS AUTHOR DURING THE FOLLOWING CENTURIES THE RANK OF A FIRST-CLASS AUTHORITY. AMONG CONTEMPORARY SURGEONS IN OTHER CIVILIZED COUNTRIES WE MUST MENTION JOHN ARDERN (D. ABOUT 1399), AN ENGLISHMAN, WHO STUDIED AT MONTPELLIER AND LIVED SUBSEQUENTLY IN LONDON, FAMOUS FOR HIS SKILL IN OPERATING FOR ANAL FISTULÆ, AND JEHAN YPERMAN OF THE NETHERLANDS (D. ABOUT 1329), WHO STUDIED IN PARIS UNDER LANFRANCHI. BESIDES THESE SURGEONS WHERE IS NO DOUBT THAT THERE WERE THEN IN ITALY MANY A NUMBER OF ITINERANT PRACTITIONERS WHO OFFERED THEIR SERVICES AT FAIRS; AS, SPECIALIZING USUALLY IN CERTAIN OPERATIONS (HERNIA AND LITHOTOMY), THEY OFTEN POSSESSED GREAT SKILL, AND THEIR ADVICE AND ASSISTENCE OF A WRONG TENDENCY IN MEDICINE, BUT THEY SOUGHT BY PEOPLE OF THE UPPER CLASSES.**

**SIGNS OF IMPROVEMENT: HUMANISM**

**A SHORT OF THE SURVEY OF THE SCHOLASTIC PERIOD GIVES US THE FOLLOWING PICTURE: ON THE APPEARANCE OF ARABIC LITERATURE IN LATIN TRANSLATIONS, HIPPOCRATIC MEDICINE WAS DRIVEN FROM ITS LAST STRONGHOLD, SALERNO. THEN CAME THE RULE OF ARABISM, OF THE SYSTEM OF GALEN IN ARABIC FORM EQUIPPED WITH ALL SORTS OF SOPHISTIC SUBTLETIES. THE WORKS OF RHAZES AND AVICENNA POSSESSED THE GREATEST AUTHORITY. THE LATTER'S "CANON", WRITTEN IN CLEAR LANGUAGE AND COVERING THE ENTIRE FIELD OF MEDICINE BECAME THE GOSPEL OF PHYSICIANS. THE LITERATURE OF THESE TIMES IS RICH IN WRITINGS BUT VERY POOR IN THOUGHT; FOR PEOPLE WERE CONTENT WHEN THE LONG-WINDED COMMENTARIES GAVE THEM A BETTER UNDERSTANDING OF THE ARABS, WHOM THEY DEEMED INFALLIBLE. A GOOD MANY THINGS WERE INCOMPREHENSIBLE, FIRST OF ALL THE NAMES OF DISEASES AND DRUGS, WHICH TRANSLATORS RENDERED INCORRECTLY. A COMPARATIVE INVESTIGATION OF THE GREEK AUTHORS WAS PRACTICALLY IMPOSSIBLE, AS BOTH THEIR WORKS AND A KNOWLEDGE OF THE GREEK LANGUAGE HAD DISAPPEARED FROM AMONG THE ROMANCE NATIONS. THUS, IT HAPPENED THAT SPECIAL BOOKS HAD TO BE WRITTEN FROM WHICH WERE LEARNED FOREIGN WORDS AND THEIR MEANINGS. THE "SYNONYMA MEDICINAE" (CLAVIS SANATIONIS) BY THE PHYSICIAN SIRNON OF GENOA (JANUENSIS, 1270-1303) AND THE "PANDECTAE MEDICINAE" OF MATTHAEUS SYLVATICUS (D. 1342), BOTH OF WHICH WERE ALPHABETICALLY ARRANGED, WERE IN VOGUE. WOE TO THE PHYSICIAN WHO DARED TO DOUBT THE AUTHORITY OF THE ARABS! ONLY MEN OF STRONG MIND COULD SUCCESSFULLY CARRY OUT SUCH A DANGEROUS UNDERTAKING. THE INFLUENCE OF SCHOLASTICISM IN MEDICINE WAS MANIFOLD. IT ENCOURAGED THE OBSERVATION OF NATURE AT THE BEDSIDE AND LOGICAL THINKING, BUT IT ALSO STIMULATED THE LOVE OF DISPUTATION, WHEREIN THE MAIN OBJECT WAS TO FORCE A POSSIBLY INDEPENDENT IDEA INTO THE STRAIT-JACKET OF THE RULING SYSTEM, AND THUS AVOID ALL IMPUTATION OF MEDICAL HERESY. SIGNS OF IMPROVEMENT ARE NOTICED FIRST IN ANATOMY (MONDINO) AND SUBSEQUENTLY IN SURGERY, WHICH IS BASED UPON IT.**

**THE IMPULSE TO FOLLOW A NEW PATH CAME, HOWEVER FROM WITHOUT, FIRST OF ALL FROM A STUDY OF THE GREEK LANGUAGE, AND THEN DIRECTLY THROUGH THE FAMOUS POET FRANCESCO PETRARCA (1304-74), THE ZEALOUS PATRON OF HUMANISTIC STUDIES AND THUS OF THE RENAISSANCE. PETRARCH'S INSTRUCTOR IN THE GREEK LANGUAGE WAS THE MONK BARLAAM, WHO PROCURED FOR HIS PUPIL, LEONTIUS PILATUS, A POSITION AS PUBLIC TEACHER OF THE LANGUAGE IN FLORENCE IN 1350. IN LATER TIMES, ESPECIALLY AFTER THE FALL OF CONSTANTINOPLE IN 1453, NUMEROUS GREEK SCHOLARS CAME TO ITALY. WITH THE SPREAD OF A KNOWLEDGE OF GREEK AND THE ENTHUSIASM FOR THE HELLENIC MASTERPIECES IN ART AND SCIENCE, THERE AROSE ALSO AN INTEREST IN CLASSICAL LATIN AND A DILIGENT SEARCH FOR MANUSCRIPTS OF GRAECO-ROMAN ANTIQUITY, AND EFFORTS ALONG THESE LINES WERE, AS IS WELL KNOWN, ENERGETICALLY SUPPORTED BY THE POPES. THE WEST NOW BECAME ACQUAINTED WITH THE WORKS OF THE OLD GREEK PRE-ARISTOTELEAN PHILOSOPHERS AND PHYSICIANS IN THEIR ORIGINAL TONGUE, A FACT WHICH MARKS THE BEGINNING OF THE FALL OF THE ARABIAN TEACHING. PETRARCH FOUGHT AS CHAMPION ALONG THE WHOLE LINE OF BATTLE, ESPECIALLY AGAINST SCHOLASTICISM AND THE MEDICINE OF THAT PERIOD. THERE IS NO DOUBT THAT HIS ZEAL WAS EXAGGERATED IN MANY RESPECTS. HE BLAMES THE PHYSICIANS OF HIS TIME BECAUSE THEY PHILOSOPHIZE AND DO NOT CURE. MEDICINE, HE SAYS IS A PRACTICAL ART AND, THEREFORE, MAY NOT BE TREATED ACCORDING TO THE SAME METHODS FOR THE INVESTIGATION OF TRUTH AS PHILOSOPHY. THE GREATEST MISFORTUNE HAD BEEN THE APPEARANCE OF ARABISM WITH ALL ITS SUPERSTITIONS (ASTROLOGY, ALCHEMY, UROSCOPY). ON THE OTHER HAND, HE SPEAKS WITH GREAT RESPECT OF SURGERY; THE REASON FOR THIS IS PATENT, SINCE HE WAS A FRIEND OF THE MOST IMPORTANT SURGEON OF HIS TIME, GUY DE CHAULIAC. THERE IS NO DOUBT THAT THERE WERE THEN IN ITALY MANY EXCELLENT PHYSICIANS WHO, LIKE PETRARCH, RECOGNIZED THE EXISTENCE OF A WRONG TENDENCY IN MEDICINE, BUT THEY WERE FAR TOO WEAK TO BREAK THE FETTERS OF ARABISM. THE ROAD TO IMPROVEMENT HAD ALREADY BEEN POINTED OUT BY MONDINO, THE ANATOMIST OF BOLOGNA, BUT A COMPLETE CHANGE OF VIEW DID NOT OCCUR UNTIL THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY.**

**THE BLACK DEATH OF THE FOURTEENTH CENTURY**

**ASSOCIATED WITH THE NAME OF PETRARCH IS THE MEMORY OF THE MOST TERRIBLE EPIDEMIC OF HISTORIC TIMES. THE BLACK DEATH (BUBONIC PLAGUE WITH PULMONARY INFECTION), ORIGINATING IN EASTERN ASIA, PASSED THROUGH INDIA TO ASIA MINOR, ARABIA, EGYPT, NORTHERN AFRICA, AND DIRECTLY TO EUROPE BY THE BLACK SEA. IN EUROPE THE EPIDEMIC BEGAN IN 1346, AND SPREAD FIRST OF ALL IN THE MARITIME CITIES OF ITALY (ESPECIALLY GENOA) AND SICILY, IN 1347 IT APPEARED IN CONSTANTINOPLE, CYPRUS, GREECE, MALTA, SARDINIA AND CORSICA, AND, TOWARDS THE END OF THE YEAR, AT MARSEILLES; IN 1348 IN SPAIN, SOUTHERN FRANCE (AVIGNON), PARIS, THE NETHERLANDS, ITALY, SOUTHERN ENGLAND AND LONDON, SCBLESWIG-HOLSTEIN AND NORWAY, AND IN DECEMBER, IN DALMATIA AND JUTLAND; IN 1349 IN THE AUSTRIAN ALPINE COUNTRIES, VIENNA, AND POLAND; IN 1350 IN RUSSIA, WHERE IN 1353 THE LAST TRACES DISAPPEARED ON THE SHORES OF THE BLACK SEA. THE ENTIRE PERIOD WAS PRECEDED BY PECULIAR NATURAL PHENOMENA, AS FLOODS, TIDAL WAVES, AND ABNORMALLY DAMP WEATHER. PETRARCH, WHO WITNESSED THE PLAGUE AT FLORENCE, DECLARED THAT POSTERITY WOULD REGARD THE DESCRIPTION OF ALL ITS HORRORS AS FABLES. THE LOSS OF HUMAN LIFE IN EUROPE, THE POPULATION OF WHICH IS ESTIMATED TO HAVE BEEN 100 MILLION, IS SAID TO HAVE AMOUNTED TO TWENTY-FIVE MILLION. THE DISEASE USUALLY BEGAN SUDDENLY AND DEATH OCCURRED WITHIN THREE DAYS, AND OFTEN AFTER A FEW HOURS. PHYSICIANS WERE QUITE POWERLESS IN FACE OF THE ENORMOUS EXTENT OF THE PESTILENCE. GREAT SELF-SACRIFICE WAS SHOWN BY THE CLERGY, ESPECIALLY BY THE FRANCISCANS, WHO ARE SAID TO HAVE LOST 100,000 (?) MEMBERS THROUGH THE EPIDEMIC. CONCERNING THIS TERRIBLE PERIOD, WE HAVE REPORTS FROM THE JURIST OF PIACENZA, GABRIEL DE MUSSIS; FROM CANTACUZENUS AND NICEPHORUS ABOUT THE EPIDEMIC IN CONSTANTINOPLE; FROM BOCCACCIO AND PETRARCH (FLORENCE), FROM THE PHYSICIAN DIONYSIUS COLLE OF BELLUNO (ITALY) THE BELGIAN SIMON OF COVINO (MONTPELLIER), GUY DE CHAULIAC (AVIGNON), AND ALSO FROM SOME SPANISH PHYSICIANS. LESS VOLUMINOUS ACCOUNTS ARE TO BE FOUND IN THE CHRONICLES OF THE DIFFERENT COUNTRIES. EUROPE HAS SINCE BEEN REPEATEDLY VISITED BY THE PLAGUE, WHICH HAS, HOWEVER, NEVER BEEN SO VIOLENT NOR EXTENDED SO WIDELY. THE LAST GREAT EPIDEMICS OCCURRED IN CENTRAL EUROPE IN 1679 AND 1713.**

**HUMANISM AND MEDICAL SCIENCE IN THE FIFTEENTH AND SIXTEENTH CENTURIES**

**THE TERRORS OF THE BLACK DEATH, AND THE CONVICTION WHICH IT BROUGHT OF THE POWERLESSNESS OF CURRENT MEDICINE, UNDOUBTEDLY HELPED TO EFFECT A GRADUAL CHANGE. THE GREATEST INFLUENCE, HOWEVER, WAS EXERTED BY THE HUMANISTIC TENDENCY WHICH HAD FOUND MANY ADHERENTS, ESPECIALLY AMONG PHYSICIANS. THE DESIRE AFTER GENERAL CULTIVATION IN THE NATURAL SCIENCES WAS SUBSTANTIALLY PROMOTED BY THE GREAT VOYAGES OF DISCOVERY MADE TOWARDS THE END OF THE FIFTEENTH CENTURY. IT IS WORTHY OF MENTION THAT, AT A TIME WHEN THE GIFTED CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS WAS STILL RIDICULED AS A DREAMER BY THE LEARNED, THE FLORENTINE ASTRONOMER AND PHYSICIAN, TOSCANELLI, AND THE HOUSE-PHYSICIAN OF THE FRANCISCAN MONASTERY OF SANTA MARIA DE RABIDA, GARCIA FERNANDES, BOTH HEARTILY ENCOURAGED HIM AND GAVE HIM MATERIAL AID. THE SCIENTIFIC ENDEAVOURS FOR THE REFORM OF MEDICINE ARE CHARACTERIZED BY THE ACTIVITY OF THE TRANSLATORS, BY THE CRITICAL TREATMENT AND EXPLANATION OF OLD AUTHORS, AND BY INDEPENDENT INVESTIGATION ESPECIALLY IN THE FIELD OF BOTANY. CONCERNING TRANSLATIONS, THOSE WHICH HAD REFERENCE TO THE HIPPOCRATIC WRITINGS WERE OF PRIME IMPORTANCE. AMONG THE TRANSLATORS AND COMMENTATORS OF THESE WORKS WE FIND NICOLA LEONICENO OF VICENZA (1428-1524), THE SPANIARDS FRANCISCUS VALESIUS (END OF THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY), THE FRENCHMAN JACQUES HOULLIER (HOLLERIUS, 1498-1562), JOHANN HAGENBUT OF SAXONY (CORNARUS 1500-58), THE TWO PARIS PROFESSORS, JEAN DE GORRIS (GORRAEUS, 1505-77), AND LOUIS DURET (1527-86), AND ANUTIUS FOESIUS (1528-91), A PHYSICIAN OF METZ. AS INVESTIGATORS OF PLINY THERE ARE ERMOLAO BARBARO (1454-93), LATER PATRIARCH OF AQUILEIA, AND FILIPPO BEROALDO (1453-1505). STUDENTS OF OTHER AUTHORS WERE GIOVANNI MANARDO OF FERRARA (1462-1536; GALEN, MESUE), THE PADUAN PROFESSOR GIOVANNI BATTISTA DE MONTE (MONTANUS, 1498-1552; GALEN, RHAZES, AVICENNA), AND THE ENGLISHMEN THOMAS LINACRE (1461-1524), AND JOHN KAYE (1506-73), WILHELM COPUS, TOWN PHYSICIAN OF BASLE (1471-1521), AND THEODORE ZWINGER OF SWITZERLAND (1533-88), ALL STUDENTS OF GALEN. AS MAY BE SEEN, THE SYSTEM OF GALEN STILL FORMED THE CENTRAL POINT OF MEDICAL STUDIES, BUT IT MUST BE REGARDED AS AN ADVANCE THAT PEOPLE NOW READ HIS WORKS IN THE ORIGINAL OR IN ACCURATE TRANSLATIONS, NOT AS BEFORE IN THEIR ARABIC FORM, FOR IN THIS WAY MANY CHANGES AND CONFLICTING VIEWS INTRODUCED BY THE ARABS WERE DETECTED. BUT THE FULL BEAUTY OF THE HIPPOCRATIC WORKS COULD NOT BE APPRECIATED AS LONG AS GALEN REIGNED SUPREME.**

**THE FIRST FRUIT OF HUMANISM IN MEDICINE WAS PRIMARILY OF A PURELY FORMAL NATURE, THE MAIN STRESS BEING NOW LAID UPON PHILOLOGICAL SUBTLETIES AND ELEGANT DICTION. NO LONGER CONTENT WITH PROSE, AUTHORS OFTEN RECORDED THEIR THOUGHTS IN VERSE. PETRARCH HAD BLAMED THE PHYSICIANS OF HIS TIME BECAUSE THEY KNEW HOW TO CONSTRUCT SYLLOGISMS, BUT DID NOT KNOW HOW TO CURE; AND NOW THE PLACE OF THE PHILOSOPHIZING PRACTITIONERS WAS TAKEN BY THE POET PHYSICIANS. A MORE SATISFACTORY SIGN OF THE TIMES IS THE GREAT NUMBER OF MEDICAL BOTANISTS WHOSE WORKS SHOW MORE OR LESS INDEPENDENT INVESTIGATION, AND ALWAYS REGARD THE NEEDS OF THE PHYSICIAN AT THE BEDSIDE. AMONG THESE WE MUST MENTION THE TOWN PHYSICIAN OF BERN, OTTO BRUNFELS (D. 1534), LEONARD FUCHS (1501-66) PROFESSOR AT INGOLSTADT, HIERONYMUS TRAGUS (BOCK) OF HEIDERBACH (1498-1554), AND HIS PUPIL JACOBUS THEODORUS TABERNAEMONTANUS (D. 1590). THE MOST IMPORTANT, HOWEVER, IS THE ZURICH PHYSICIAN CONRAD GESNER (1516-65; TABULAE PHYTOGRAPHICAE), WHO WAS THE FIRST TO EXPERIMENT WITH TOBACCO BROUGHT FROM AMERICA. ONLY ANDREA CESALPINI, PROFESSOR ART THAT SPIENZA IN ROME, CAN BE REGARDED AS HIS EQUAL. THE INTEREST TAKEN IN STUDY OF NATURAL SCIENCE IN GERMANY BY HAPSBURG EMPERORS, FERDINAND I (1522-64) AND MAXIMILIAN (1564-76), WAS OF GREAT ADVANTAGE TO IT. THE PHYSICIAN-IN-ORDINARY TO THE ARCHDUKE FERDINAND OF TYROL, PETRUS ANDREAS MATHIOLUS OF SIENA (1500-77), PUBLISHED A TRANSLATION OF DIOSCURIDES WITH A COMMENTARY, A WORK WHICH WAS MOST HIGHLY VALUED UNTIL RECENT TIMES. THE SPECIAL FAVOUR OF MAXIMILIAN II WAS ENJOYED BY REMBERT DODOENS (DODONAEUS) OF MECHLIN (1517-85), AND BY THE FOUNDER OF SCIENTIFIC BOTANY, CHARLES DE L'ECLUSE (CLUSIUS) OF ANTWERP (1525-1609). THE LATTER WAS APPOINTED PROFESSOR IN LEYDEN, AND FOR A TIME LIVED IN VIENNA, WHERE HE FOUND ZEALOUS FOLLOWERS IN THE PHYSICIANS JOHANN AICHOLTZ (D. 1588) AND PAUL FABRICUS (D. 1589).**

**PROGRESS IN ANATOMY: ANDREAS VESALIUS**

**FROM THE TIME OF MONDINO, ANATOMY HAD BEEN DILIGENTLY CULTIVATED AT THE UNIVERSITIES, ESPECIALLY IN ITALY. IN BOLOGNA, GIOVANNI DE CONCOREGGI (D. 1438) ISSUED A WORK ON ANATOMY. AS COMMENTATORS OF MONDINO WE MUST MENTION ALESSANDRO ACHILLINI (1463-1512) AND JACOPO BERENGERIO DA CARPI (ABOUT 1470-1530). ANATOMY MADE SPECIAL PROGRESS BECAUSE OF THE ARTISTS. THUS RAPHAEL SANZIO (1488-1520) ALREADY MAKES USE OF THE HUMAN SKELETON WHEN MAKING HIS SKETCHES, SO AS TO GIVE HIS FIGURES THE PROPER POSTURE. WE POSSESS NUMEROUS ANATOMICAL DESCRIPTIONS AND SKETCHES BY LEONARDO DA VINCI (1442-1519) WHICH WERE INTENDED PARTLY FOR ALL ANATOMY PLANNED BY MARCANTONIO DELLA TORRE (TURRIANUS, 1473-1506), AND PARTLY FOR A WORK OF HIS OWN. THE GREAT MICHELANGELO (1475-1564) LEFT SKETCHES OF THE MUSCLES AND IN 1495, IN THE MONASTERY OF SANTO SPIRITO AT FLORENCE, MADE STUDIES FOR A PICTURE OF THE CRUCIFIED WITH CADAVERS AS MODELS.**

**AS AN INDICATION OF HOW MUCH THE POPES ENDEAVOURED TO ADVANCE THE STUDY OF ANATOMY WE MAY RECALL THAT THE PRIEST GABRIEL DE ZERBIS FOR A TIME TAUGHT ANATOMY IN ROME (TOWARDS THE END OF THE FIFTEENTH CENTURY) THAT PAUL III (1534-49) APPOINTED THE SURGEON ALFONSO FERRI TO TEACH THIS SUBJECT AT THE SAPIENZA IN 1535, THAT THE PHYSICIAN-IN-ORDINARY OF JULIUS III (1550-55), GIAMBATTISTA CANNANI, CROWNED HIS ANATOMICAL STUDIES BY DISCOVERING THE VALVES IN THE VEINS; THAT PAUL IV (1555-9) CALLED TO ROME THE FAMOUS REALDO COLOMBO THE TEACHER OF MICHELANGELO, AND THAT COLOMBO'S SONS DEDICATED THEIR FATHER'S WORK, "DE RE ANATOMICA", TO POPE PIUS IV (1559-1565). FOREMOST AMONG THE UNIVERSITIES STOOD PADUA, THE STRONGHOLD OF MEDICAL SCIENCE WHENCE WAS TO ISSUE THE LIGHT WHICH DISCLOSED THE WEAKNESS OF GALEN'S SYSTEM. IN PADUA, WHERE BARTOLOMEO MONTAGNA (D. 1460) PERFORMED NO LESS THAN FOURTEEN DISSECTIONS, THERE EXISTED SINCE 1446 AN ANATOMICAL THEATRE WHICH IN 1490 WAS REBUILT UNDER ALESSANDRO BENEDETTI (1460-1525). EN REIGNED SUPREME. OF THE ANATOMISTS WHO WORKED OUTSIDE OF ITALY WE MAY MENTION GUIDO GUIDI (VIDUS VIDIUS) OF FLORENCE (D. 1569), UNTIL 1531 PROFESSOR AT PARIS; HIS SUCCESSOR FRANÇOIS JACQUES DUBOIS (SYLVIUS, D. 1551) AND GUNTHER VON ANDERNACH (1487-1574), PROFESSOR AT LOUVAIN. THE TWO LATTER WERE THE TEACHERS OF THE GREAT REFORMER OF ANATOMY, ANDREAS VESALIUS.**

**VESALIUS (B. 1514), STUDIED AT LOUVAIN, MONTPELLIER AND PARIS, THEN BECAME IMPERIAL FIELD-SURGEON. HIS EAGERNESS TO LEARN WENT SO FAR THAT HE STOLE CORPSES FROM THE GALLOWS TO WORK ON AT NIGHT IN HIS ROOM. HE SOON BECAME CONVINCED OF THE WEAKNESS AND FALSITY OF THE ANATOMY OF GALEN. HIS ANATOMICAL DEMONSTRATIONS ON THE CADAVER, WHICH HE PERFORMED IN SEVERAL CITIES AND WHICH ATTRACTED ATTENTION, SOON EARNED HIM A CALL TO PADUA WHERE HE HAD RECENTLY GRADUATED AND WHERE, WITH SOME INTERRUPTIONS, HE TAUGHT FROM 1539 TO 1546. HIS CHIEF WORK, "DE CORPORIS HUMANI FABRICA LIBRI VII", WHICH APPEARED AT BASLE IN 1543, BROUGHT HIM GREAT FAME, BUT LIKEWISE AROUSED VIOLENT HOSTILITY, ESPECIALLY ON THE PART OF HIS FORMER TEACHER, SYLVIUS. THE SUPREME SERVICE OF VESALIUS IS THAT HE FOR THE FIRST TIME, WITH INFORMATION DERIVED FROM THE DIRECT STUDY OF THE DEAD BODY, ATTACKED WITH KEEN CRITICISM THE HITHERTO UNASSAILABLE GALEN, AND THUS BROUGHT ABOUT HIS OVERTHROW, FOR SOON AFTER THIS SERIOUS WEAKNESSES IN OTHER PARTS OF GALEN'S MEDICAL SCIENCE WERE ALSO DISCLOSED. VESALIUS IS THE FOUNDER OF SCIENTIFIC ANATOMY AND OF THE TECHNIQUE OF MODERN DISSECTION. UNFORTUNATELY, HE HIMSELF DESTROYED A PART OF HIS MANUSCRIPTS ON LEARNING THAT HIS ENEMIES INTENDED TO SUBMIT HIS WORK TO ECCLESIASTICAL CENSURE. WHILE ENGAGED ON A PILGRIMAGE, HE RECEIVED WORD IN JERUSALEM OF HIS REAPPOINTMENT AS PROFESSOR IN PADUA, BUT HE WAS SHIPWRECKED IN ZANT AND DIED THERE IN GREAT NEED ON 15 OCTOBER, 1565.**

**THE AUTHORITY OF GALEN WAS, HOWEVER, STILL SO DEEP-ROOTED AMONG PHYSICIANS THAT VESALIUS FOUND OPPONENTS EVEN AMONG HIS OWN MORE INTIMATE PUPILS. NEVERTHELESS, THE PATH WHICH HE HAD POINTED OUT WAS FURTHER EXPLORED AND ANATOMY ENRICHED BY NEW DISCOVERIES. HIS IMMEDIATE SUCCESSORS AS TEACHER IN PADUA WERE, IN 1546, REALDO COLOMBO (D. 1569), LATER PROFESSOR IN ROME, THE DISCOVERER OF THE LESSER CIRCULATION OF THE BLOOD (PULMONARY CIRCULATION); FROM 1551 THE VERSATILE GABRIELE FALLOPIO (1523-62), AN ADMIRER OF VERSALIUS, WHO AMONG OTHER THINGS DESCRIBED THE ORGAN OF HEARING; GIROLAMO FABRIZIO OF ACQUAPENDENTE (FABR. AB AQUAPENDENTE, 1537-1619), WHO WORKED IN THE FIELD OF EMBRYOGENY AND STUDIED CAREFULLY THE VALVES IN THE VEINS, AND FINALLY GIULIO CASSERIO (1561-1619), WHO PUBLISHED A SERIES OF ANATOMICAL CHARTS. A SIMILAR UNDERTAKING WAS PLANNED BY BARTOLOMMEO EUSTACCHI AT THE SAPIENZA IN ROME, BUT HE DIED BEFORE THE COMPLETION OF THE WORK IN 1574. POPE CLEMENT XI (1700-21) CAUSED HIS PHYSICIAN-IN-ORDINARY, GIOVANNI MARIA LANCISI, TO PRINT THE REDISCOVERED COPPER PLATES AND TO SUPPLY THEM WITH AN EXPLANATORY TEXT. ADRIAN VAN DEN SPIEGHEL OF BRUSSELS (SPIGELIUS, 1578-1625) WORKED ON THE ANATOMY OF THE LIVER AND TO THE NERVOUS SYSTEM. IN COMPARISON WITH THE EXCELLENT PRODUCTIONS OF ITALY, THE ANATOMICAL ACTIVITY OF GERMANIC COUNTRIES APPEARS SLIGHT. IT WAS CONSIDERED SUFFICIENT AT THE UNIVERSITIES, IF A SURGEON NOW AND THEN DISSECTED A CORPSE, WHILE A PHYSICIAN EXPLAINED THE FUNCTIONS OF DIFFERENT ORGANS. THE ONLY LAUDABLE EXCEPTIONS WERE TWO PHYSICIANS WHO RENDERED SERVICES BOTH TO ANATOMY AND BOTANY — FELIX PLATTER (1536-1614), PROFESSOR IN BASLE, AND HIS SUCCESSOR, KASPAR BAUHINUS (1560-1624), THE DISCOVERER OF THE VALVE IN THE CAECUM NAMED AFTER HIM (BAUHIN'S VALVE).**

**THE OPPONENTS OF GALEN AND THE ARABS**

**VIOLENT ATTACKS UPON ANCIENT TRADITIONS WERE NOT CONFINED TO THE DOMAIN OF MEDICINE, BUT ALSO FOUND EXPRESSION IN THE GENERAL UPHEAVAL CAUSED BY HUMANISTS, BY THE DISCOVERY OF NEW COUNTRIES, BY THE OPENING UP NEW SOURCES OF KNOWLEDGE, BY THE DISSEMINATION OF EDUCATION THROUGH THE INVENTION OF PRINTING, AND BY THE SCHISM OF THE CHURCH BROUGHT ABOUT BY LUTHER. AUTHORITY, BOTH ECCLESIASTICAL AND CIVIL, HAD BEEN CONSIDERABLY WEAKENED. THE INVESTIGATIONS OF VESALIUS PROBABLY DEALT THE MOST SERIOUS BLOW TO THE TEACHING OF GALEN, BUT IT WAS NEITHER THE FIRST NOR THE ONLY ONE; FOR EVEN BEFORE VESALIUS' CRITICS HAD ATTACKED THE THEORIES OF GALEN AND THE ARABS, ALTHOUGH NOT QUITE SO ENERGETICALLY AS THE ANATOMISTS ATTACKED THEM. THE CHIEF REPRESENTATIVES OF THESE TIMES DOWN TO THE END OF SIXTEENTH CENTURY CAN BE CLASSED RESPECTIVELY INTO ANTI-GALENISTS OR ANTI-ARABISTS AND POSITIVE HIPPOCRATICS. THE CLIMAX OF THIS REVOLUTION WAS REACHED ON THE APPEARANCE OF THEOPHRASTUS PARACELSUS AND HIS ADHERENTS ALTHOUGH THE ITALIAN SCHOOLS REMAINED UNINFLUENCED BY THIS. THE PHYSICIAN AND PHILOSOPHER, GERONIMO CARDANO OF MILAN (1501-76), ATTACKED PRINCIPALLY GALEN'S EXPLANATION OF THE ORIGIN OF CATARRHS OF THE BRAIN, AND ALSO THE VALIDITY OF THE THERAPEUTICAL PRINCIPLE, CONTRARIA CONTRARIIS CURANTUR. SIMILAR WAS THE TENDENCY SHOWN BY BERNADINO TELESIO OF PIACENZA (1508-88), GIOVANNI ARGENTERIO OF PIEDMONT (1513-72), AND THE CHANCELLOR OF MONTPELLIER, LAURENT JOUBERT (1529-83), WHILE JEAN FERNEL (1485-1558), MADE AN ATTEMPT TO MODERNIZE THE SYSTEM OF GALEN IN ACCORDANCE WITH THE RESULTS OF ANATOMICAL INVESTIGATION.**

**A LIVELY EXCHANGE OF OPINIONS WAS CAUSED BY THE CONTROVERSY ON BLEEDING, WHICH WAS BEGUN BY THE PARIS PHYSICIAN PIERRE BRISSOT (1478-1522). BRISSOT ASSAILED THE ARABIAN DOCTRINE THAT INFLAMMATORY DISEASES, ESPECIALLY PLEURISY, SHOULD BE TREATED BY BLEEDING ON THE SIDE OPPOSITE TO THE SEAT OF INFLAMMATION, AND FAVOURED THE HIPPOCRATIC DOCTRINE OF BLEEDING AS NEAR AS POSSIBLE TO IT. THE CONTROVERSY WAS DECIDED IN FAVOUR OF THE HIPPOCRATICS, WHO DID NOT DISCARD THE DOCTRINES OF GALEN AS LONG AS THEY AGREED WITH HIPPOCRATIC VIEWS, BUT REJECTED THE PRINCIPLES OF GALEN AS MODIFIED BY THE ARABS. THIS IS CLEARLY SHOWN BY THE IMPORTANCE ATTACHED TO THE STATE OF THE PULSE AND OF THE URINE, UPON WHICH THE ARABS LAID MUCH MORE STRESS THAN THE GREEKS. OF THE GREAT NUMBER OF POSITIVE HIPPOCRATICS LET US CALL ATTENTION TO THE ABOVE-MENTIONED DE MONTE, WHO INTRODUCED CLINICAL INSTRUCTION IN PADUA; TO HIS SUCCESSORS VELLORE TRINCAVELLA (1496-1568), ALBERTINO BOTTONI (D. ABOUT 1596), MARCO DEGLI ODDI (D. 1598), GIOVANNI MANARDO (1462-1526), PROSPERO ALPINO (1533-1617); TO THE SPANIARDS, CRISTOBAL DE VEGA (1510 TO ABOUT 1580) AND LUIS MERCADO (1520-1606); TO THE FRENCHMAN GUILLAUME BAILLOU (BALLONIUS, 1538-1616); TO THE NETHERLANDERS, PETER FOREEST (1522-97) AND JAN VAN HEURNE (1543-1601), WHO WILL BE MENTIONED SUBSEQUENTLY; FRANZ EMERICH (1496-1560), THE ORGANIZER OF CLINICAL INSTRUCTION AT VIENNA; JOHANN CRATO OF CRAFFTHEIM (1519-85), AND JOHANN SCHENCK VON GRAFENBERG (1530-98). EPIDEMIOLOGICAL WORKS WERE WRITTEN BY ANTONIO BRASSAVOLA (1500-55) ON SYPHILIS; GIROLAMO FRACASTORO (1483-1553) ON PETECHIAL FEVER AND SYPHILIS, GIROLAMO DORZELLINI (D. 1558), AND ALESSANDRO MASSARIA (1510-98) ON PLAGUES; JAN VAN DEN KASTEELE (ABOUT 1529) ON "THE ENGLISH SWEAT"; AND THE VIENNESE PHYSICIAN, THOMAS JORDANUS (1540-85), ON PURPLE OR PETECHIAL FEVER.**

**THEOPHRASTUS PARACELSUS — HIS ADHERENTS AND OPPONENTS**

**THEOPHRASTUS BOMBAST OF HOHENHEIM (PARACELSUS), THE SON OF A PHYSICIAN, WAS BORN NEAR EINSIEDELN, SWITZERLAND, IN 1493. IN 1506 HE WENT TO THE UNIVERSITY OF BASLE; FROM TRITHEMIUS HE LEARNED CHEMISTRY AND METALLURGY IN THE SMELTING HOUSES AT SCHWAZ (TYROL), AND HE VISITED THE PRINCIPAL UNIVERSITIES OF ITALY AND FRANCE. IN 1526 HE BECAME TOWN PHYSICIAN OF BASLE, AND COULD AS SUCH GIVE LECTURES. HIS FIRST APPEARANCE IS CHARACTERISTIC OF HIM. HE PUBLICLY BURNED THE WORKS OF AVICENNA AND GALEN AND SHOWED RESPECT ONLY TO THE "APHORISMS" OF HIPPOCRATES. HE WAS THE FIRST TO GIVE LECTURES IN THE GERMAN LANGUAGE. BUT AS EARLY AS 1528, HE WAS COMPELLED, ON ACCOUNT OF THE HOSTILITY HE EVOKED, TO LEAVE BASLE SECRETLY. AFTER THIS HE TRAVELLED THROUGH VARIOUS COUNTRIES WORKING CONSTANTLY AT HIS NUMEROUS WRITINGS, UNTIL DEATH OVERTOOK HIM AT SALZBURG IN 1541. PARACELSUS, LIKE A BLAZING METEOR, ROSE AND DISAPPEARED; HE SHARED THE FATE OF THOSE WHO HAVE A VIOLENT DESIRE TO DESTROY THE OLD WITHOUT HAVING ANY SUBSTITUTE TO OFFER. PASSING OVER HIS PHILOSOPHIC VIEWS, WHICH WERE BASED UPON NEO-PLATONISM, WE FIND PRACTICAL MEDICINE INDEBTED TO HIM IN VARIOUS WAYS, E.G. FOR THE THEORY OF THE CAUSES OF DISEASE (ETIOLOGY) FOR THE INTRODUCTION OF CHEMICAL THERAPEUTICS, AND FOR HIS INSISTENCE ON THE USEFULNESS OF MINERAL WATERS AND NATIVE VEGETABLE DRUGS. HE EXAGGERATES INDEED THE VALUE OF EXPERIENCE. HIS CLASSIFICATION AND DIAGNOSIS OF DISEASES ARE QUITE UNSCIENTIFIC, ANATOMY AND PHYSIOLOGY BEING WHOLLY NEGLECTED. HE THOUGHT THAT FOR EACH DISEASE THERE SHOULD EXIST A SPECIFIC REMEDY, AND THAT TO DISCOVER THIS IS THE CHIEF OBJECT OF MEDICAL ART. WITH HIM DIAGNOSIS HUNG UPON THE SUCCESS OF THIS OR THAT REMEDY, AND BECAUSE OF THIS HE NAMED THE DISEASES ACCORDING TO THEIR SPECIFIC REMEDIES. DIRECTLY REPUDIATED BY THE ITALIAN SCHOOLS, PARACELSUS FOUND ADHERENTS MAINLY IN GERMANY, AMONG THEM BEING THE WITTENBERG PROFESSOR OSWALD CROLL (ABOUT 1560-1609). HE ALSO FOUND NUMEROUS FRIENDS AMONG THE TRAVELLING PHYSICIANS AND QUACKS. HIS TEACHINGS MET WITH THE MOST HOSTILE RECEPTION FROM THE PARIS FACULTY. ALTHOUGH THE FURTHER PROGRESS OF ANATOMY AND PHYSIOLOGY INDICATED CLEARLY TO PHYSICIANS THE RIGHT PATH, WE MEET EVEN IN THE EIGHTEENTH AND NINETEENTH CENTURIES WITH TWO MEN WHO START DIRECTLY FROM PARACELSUS: SAMUEL FRIEDRICH HAHNEMANN (1755-1843), THE ORIGINATOR OF HOMEOPATHY, AND JOHANN GOTTFRIED RADEMACHER (1772-1850), ADVOCATE OF EMPIRICISM.**

**SURGERY IN THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY: AMBROISE PARÉ**

**THE FIRST FRUITS OF THE PROGRESS IN ANATOMY WERE ENJOYED BY SURGERY, ESPECIALLY SINCE MOST ITALIAN ANATOMISTS WERE PRACTICAL SURGEONS. AFTER THE INTRODUCTION OF FIREARMS IN WAR, THE TREATMENT OF GUNSHOT WOUNDS WAS ESPECIALLY STUDIED. WHILE SURGERY HAD ALWAYS ENJOYED A HIGH RANK IN ITALY AND FRANCE, IN GERMANY IT WAS IN THE HANDS OF BARBERS AND SURGEONS UNCONNECTED WITH THE UNIVERSITIES AND POORLY EDUCATED; HENCE IT IS READILY UNDERSTOOD WHY THE BEST SURGEONS LIVED IN THE CITIES NEAREST THE ROMANCE COUNTRIES, ESPECIALLY STRASBURG. WITH THE MEMBER OF THE TEUTONIC ORDER, HEINRICH VON PFOLSPEUNDT ("BÜNDTH ERTZNEY", 1460), THE MOST IMPORTANT REPRESENTATIVES WERE THE STRASBURG SURGEONS, HIERONYMUS BRUNSCHWIG (D. ABOUT 1534), AND HANS VON GERSDORFF ("FELDTBUCH DER WUNDTARTZNEY", 1517). THEIR EQUAL WAS A SOMEWHAT YOUNGER MAN, FELIX WÜRTZ OF BASLE (1518-74). WE ARE INDEBTED TO THE FRENCH FIELD-SURGEON AMBROISE PARÉ FOR A MARKED CHANGE IN THE TREATMENT OF GUNSHOT WOUNDS AND ARTERIAL HEMORRHAGE. HE ABANDONED THE ARABIC METHOD OF WORK WITH A RED-HOT KNIFE, DECLARED THAT SUPPOSEDLY POISONED GUNSHOT WOUNDS WERE SIMPLE CONTUSED WOUNDS, AND PROCEEDED TO BANDAGE THEM WITHOUT USING HOT OIL. HE WAS THE FIRST TO EMPLOY THE LIGATURE IN THE CASE OF ARTERIAL HEMORRHAGE. NEXT TO HIM IN IMPORTANCE STANDS PIERRE FRANCO (ABOUT 1560), KNOWN AS THE PERFECTER OF THE OPERATION OF LITHOTOMY AND THAT FOR HERNIA. GASPARE TAGLIACOZZI OF BOLOGNA (1546-99) DESERVES CREDIT FOR REINTRODUCING AND IMPROVING THE ANCIENT PLASTIC OPERATIONS. IN THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY THE CAESAREAN OPERATION (SECTIO CAESAREA, LAPAROTOMY) WAS PERFORMED ON LIVING PERSONS.**

**DISCOVERY OF THE CIRCULATION OF THE BLOOD: WILLIAM HARVEY AND HIS TIME**

**GALEN'S THEORY, ACCORDING TO WHICH THE LEFT HEART AND THE ARTERIES CONTAINED AIR, THE BLOOD BEING GENERATED IN THE LIVER, HAD LONG BEEN REGARDED AS IMPROBABLE, BUT IN SPITE OF EVERY EFFORT NO ONE HAD AS YET DISCOVERED THE TRUTH ABOUT CIRCULATION. THE SOLUTION OF THIS PROBLEM, WHICH BROUGHT ABOUT COMPLETE FALL OF GALEN'S SYSTEM AND A REVOLUTION IN PHYSIOLOGY, CAME FROM THE ENGLISH PHYSICIAN WILLIAM HARVEY OF FOLKSTONE (1578-1657), A PUPIL OF FABRICIUS AB AQUAPENDENTE. HARVEY'S DISCOVERY PUBLISHED IN 1628, THAT THE HEART IS THE CENTRE OF THE CIRCULATION OF THE BLOOD MUST RETURN TO THE HEART, AT FIRST RECEIVED SCANT NOTICE AND WAS EVEN DIRECTLY OPPOSED BY GALEN'S ADHERENTS; BUT FURTHER INVESTIGATION SOON MADE TRUTH VICTORIOUS. EVEN AS EARLY AS 1622, GASPARE ASELLI (1581-1626) FOUND THE CHYLE VESSELS, BUT CORRECT EXPLANATION WAS POSSIBLE ONLY AFTER THE DISCOVERY OF THE THORACIC DUCT (DUCTUS THORACIUS) AND ITS OPENING INTO THE CIRCULATION BY JEAN PACQUET (1622-74) AND JOHANN VAN HORNE (1621-70), AND OF THE LYMPHATIC VESSELS BY OLAUS RUDBECK (1630-1702) AND THOMAS BALTHOLINUS (1616-80). A NEW FIELD OF INVESTIGATION WAS OPENED BY THE INVENTION OF THE MICROSCOPE, BY WHICH MARCELLO MALPIGHI (1628-94) DISCOVERED THE SMALLER BLOOD-VESSELS AND THE BLOOD CORPUSCLES. FROM HARVEY'S TIME STARTS A SERIES OF IMPORTANT ANATOMISTS AND PHYSIOLOGISTS, AMONG THEM THE ENGLISHMEN THOMAS WHARTON (1614-73; GLANDS) AND THOMAS WILLIS (1621--75; BRAIN); THE NETHERLANDERS PETER PAAW (1564-1617), HIS PUPIL NIKOLAS PIETERZ TULP (1593-1678), BOTH TEACHERS OF ANATOMY AT LEYDEN, AND ANTONY VAN LEEUWENHOEK (1632-1723) AND JOHANN SWAMMNERDAM (1647-80), MICROSCOPISTS, REINIER DE GRAAF (1641-73; OVARY); NIKOLAUS STENO OF COPENHAGEN (1638-86), AND THE GERMANS, MORIZ HOFMAN (1621-98) AND GEORGE WIRSUNG, WHO INVESTIGATED THE PANCREAS.**

**IATROPHYSICISTS AND IATROCHEMISTS**

**THE DOCTRINE OF THE CIRCULATION IS BASED TO A LARGE EXTENT UPON THE LAWS OF PHYSICS. CONSEQUENTLY, AMONG A NUMBER OF PHYSICIANS, INFLUENCED BY THE WORKS OF ALFONSO BORELLI (1608-78) ON ANIMAL MOTION, THERE WAS A MARKED EFFORT TO EXPLAIN ALL PHYSIOLOGICAL PROCESSES ACCORDING TO THE LAWS OF PHYSICS (IATROPHYSICISTS). OPPOSED TO THEM WAS A PARTY, WHICH, INFLUENCED BY THE PROGRESS IN CHEMISTRY, SOUGHT TO MAKE USE OF IT FOR EXPLAINING MEDICAL FACTS (IATROCHEMISTS). THIS TENDENCY GOES BACK TO PARACELSUS AND HIS ADHERENT JOHANN BAPTIST VON HELMONT (1578-1644). HELMONT, WHO WAS AN IMPORTANT CHEMIST (THE DISCOVERER OF CARBONIC ACID), RECOGNIZED THE IMPORTANCE OF ANATOMY, AND DESERVES CREDIT FOR HIS WORK IN THERAPEUTICS, ALTHOUGH HIS FAILURE TO APPRAISE THE NEEDS OF HIS TIME PREVENTED HIS DOCTRINE FROM INFLUENCING THE DEVELOPMENT OF MEDICINE. IATROPHYSICS WAS CULTIVATED MAINLY IN ITALY AND ENGLAND; IATROCHEMISTRY IN THE NETHERLANDS AND GERMANY. THE CHIEF ADHERENT OF IATROPHYSICS IN ITALY WAS GIORGIO BAGLIVI (D. 1707), PROFESSOR AT THE SAPIENZA IN ROME; IN PRACTICAL MEDICINE, HOWEVER, HE HELD MAINLY TO HIPPOCRATIC PRINCIPLES, WHILE THE ENGLISHMAN, ARCHIBALD PITCAIRN (1652-1713), TRIED TO FOLLOW OUT IATROPHYSICS TO ITS UTMOST CONSEQUENCES.**

**OWING TO THE GREATER PROGRESS MADE IN PHYSICS, IATROCHEMISTRY FOUND FEWER FOLLOWERS, AND THAT IT TOOK ROOT AT ALL IS THE SERVICE OF ITS CHIEF REPRESENTATIVE FRANZ DE G BOË SYLVIUS (1614-72), WHO IN 1658 BECAME PROFESSOR OF PRACTICAL MEDICINE AT LEYDEN. AT THE SCHOOL THERE, FOUNDED IN 1575, JAN HEURNE HAD ALREADY TRIED TO ESTABLISH A CLINIC AFTER THE PADUAN MODEL, BUT IT WAS NOT TILL 1637 THAT HIS SON OTTO WAS ABLE TO CARRY OUT HIS SCHEME. THE IMMEDIATE SUCCESSORS OF THE LATTER, ALBERT KYPER (D. 1658), AND EWALD SCHREVELIUS (1576-1646), CONTINUED THIS INSTITUTION IN THE HIPPOCRATIC SPIRIT. BEFORE SYLVIUS BEGAN TO TEACH THERE, THE LEYDEN CLINIC HAD ALREADY GAINED WORLDWIDE FAME. ONE OF THE FIRST ADHERENTS OF HARVEY, SYLVIUS, DEPENDING IN PART ON PARACELSUS AND BELMONT SOUGHT TO EXPLAIN PHYSIOLOGICAL PROCESSES BY SUGGESTING FERMENTATION (MOLECULAR MOTION OF MATTER) AND "VITAL SPIRITS" AS MOVING FORCES. THROUGH "EFFERVESCENCE" ACID AND ALKALINE JUICES ARE FORMED, AND THROUGH THEIR ABNORMAL MIXTURE HYPERACIDITY AND HYPERALKALINITY (I.E., SICKNESS) ORIGINATE. THIS SIMPLE DOCTRINE, SUPPORTED BY THE CLINICAL ACTIVITY OF SYLVIUS, FOUND NUMEROUS ADHERENTS ESPECIALLY IN GERMANY, BUT IT MADE JUST AS MANY OPPONENTS AMONG THE IATROPHYSICISTS WHO WERE ABLE TO REFUTE IN PART THESE UNTENABLE HYPOTHESES. THE TWO THEORIES ARE, HOWEVER, NOT ABSOLUTELY OPPOSED TO EACH OTHER, FOR BOTH PHYSICS AND CHEMISTRY OFFER THE MEANS NECESSARY FOR AN EXPLANATION OF PHYSIOLOGICAL PROCESSES AND MAY FORM THE BASIS FOR THE CONSTRUCTION OF AN EXACT MEDICAL SCIENCE. AT THIS TIME, HOWEVER, PHYSICS AND CHEMISTRY (ESPECIALLY THE LATTER) WERE STILL TOO LITTLE DEVELOPED FOR THIS PURPOSE AND THEREFORE THE ENDEAVOUR TO CREATE A SYSTEM IS MUCH MORE APPARENT AMONG THE IATROCHEMISTS. FORTUNATELY, THE TWO PARTIES FOUND A COMMON POINT OF UNION IN PRACTICAL MEDICINE, WHERE THE DOCTRINES OF THE HIPPOCRATIC SCHOOL WERE PREDOMINANT.**

**PIONEERS IN PRACTICAL MEDICINE: THOMAS SYDENHAM AND HERMANN BOERHAVE**

**BOTH RENOUNCE ALL SYSTEMS, AND LAY MOST STRESS UPON THE PERFECTION OF PRACTICAL MEDICINE. THOMAS SYDENHAM (1624-89), PHYSICIAN AT WESTMINSTER AND KNOWN AS THE "ENGLISH HIPPOCRATES", LAID DOWN THE PRINCIPLE THAT, JUST AS IN THE NATURAL SCIENCES SO IN MEDICINE THE INDUCTIVE METHOD SHOULD BE AUTHORITATIVE. THE MAIN OBJECT OF MEDICINE, HEALING, WOULD BE POSSIBLE ONLY WHEN THE CHANCES LYING AT THE ROOT OF DISEASE AND THE LAWS GOVERNING ITS COURSE HAD BEEN INVESTIGATED. THEN ALSO WOULD THE PROPER REMEDIES BE FOUND. FOLLOWING THE IDEA OF HIPPOCRATES, HE SEEKS THE CAUSE OF DISEASE IN THE CHANGE OF THE FUNDAMENTAL HUMOURS (HUMORAL PATHOLOGY). THE ACTIVITY OF THE PHYSICIAN WAS MAINLY TO ASSIST "NATURE". A MAN OF THE SAME INTELLECTUAL BUILD AS SYDENHAM WAS HERMANN BOERHAVE (1668-1738), THE MOST FAMOUS PRACTITIONER OF HIS TIME, WHO IN 1720 BECAME CLINICAL PROFESSOR AT LEYDEN. BEING AN IATROPHYSICIST, HE REGARDS HIPPOCRATISM AS ABLE TO LIVE ONLY IF THE RESULTS OF INVESTIGATION IN ANATOMY, PHYSIOLOGY, PHYSICS, AND CHEMISTRY ARE PROPERLY USED. HE TRIES TO EXPLAIN MOST PHYSIOLOGICAL PROCESSES AS PURELY MECHANICAL. IN CONTRADISTINCTION TO THE TWO PROFESSORS OF HALLE, FRIEDRICH HOFFMANN (1660-1742) AND GEORGE ERNST STAHL (1660-1734), OF WHOM FORMER SUPPOSED THE ETHER (LEIBNIZ'S DOCTRINE OF MONADS) AND LATTER THE "SOUL" TO BE MOVING POWER, BOERHAVE DID NOT CARE AT ALL ABOUT ANY MOVING FORCE THAT MIGHT POSSIBLY BE PRESENT. WITH HIS DEATH LEYDEN LOST ITS IMPORTANCE AS A NURSERY OF MEDICINE. HIS ILLUSTRIOUS PUPIL AND COMMENTATOR, GERHARD VAN SWIETEN (1700-72), WAS CALLED AS TEACHER TO VIENNA IN 1745, AND THERE LAID THE FOUNDATION OF THE FAME OF THE SCHOOL WHOSE MOST IMPORTANT REPRESENTATIVES ARE ANTON DE HAEN (1704-76) AND HIS SUCCESSOR AS TEACHER, MAXIMILIAN STOLL (1742-88). UNDER THE EYE OF VAN SWIETEN AND DE HAEN BUT WITHOUT RECOGNITION FROM THEM, A SIMPLE HOSPITAL PHYSICIAN, LEOPOLD AUENBRUGGER (1722-1809), PUBLISHED HIS EPOCH-MAKING DISCOVERY THAT, BY STRIKING OR RAPPING ON THE CHEST (PERCUSSION) DISEASE OF THE LUNGS AND HEART MAY BE DIAGNOSED FROM THE VARIOUS SOUNDS ELICITED BY SUCH PERCUSSION. AN IMPORTANT MEMBER OF THE VIENNA SCHOOL WAS JOHANN PETER FRANK (1745-1821), DIRECTOR OF THE GENERAL HOSPITAL, WHO WAS CELEBRATED AS A PRACTITIONER AND AS THE AUTHOR OF A WORK, UNEQUALLED UNTIL THEN (SYSTEM EINER VOLLSTANDIGEN MEDIZINISCHEN POLIZEY", 1779-1819).**

**AMONG IMPORTANT PRACTITIONERS OUTSIDE OF THE SCHOOL OF LEYDEN WERE: THE PAPAL PHYSICIAN-IN-ORDINARY, GIOVANNI MARIA LANCISI (1654-1720), WHO ESTABLISHED A CLINIC IN ROME AFTER THE MODEL OF LEYDEN; GIOVANNI BATTISTA BORSIERI (BURSERIUS DE KANIFELD, 1725-85), PROFESSOR AT PAVIA; JAMES KEILL (1673-1718); RICHARD MEAD (1673-1754); JOHN FREIND (1675-1728), SMALLPOX); JOHN PRINGLE (1707-82) AND JOHN HUXHAM (1694-1768), INVESTIGATIONS IN EPIDEMIOLOGY; JOHN FOTHERGILL (1712-80); DIPHTHERIA AND INTERMITTENT FEVER). ALBRECHT VON HALLER DEVELOPED AN IMPORTANT SCHOOL IN GÖTTINGEN AS VAN SWIETEN SCHOOL WERE: PAUL GOTTLIEB WERLHOF (1699-1767; INTERMITTENT FEVER) AND JOHANN GEORG ZIMMERMANN (1728-95).**

**ANATOMY IN THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY**

**DURING THIS PERIOD NORMAL AND PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY WERE MORE CULTIVATED THAN MICROSCOPY. THE GREATER NUMBER OF INVESTIGATORS THAT WE HAVE TO CONSIDER WON FAME IN THE FIELD OF SURGERY. STARTING FROM THE SCHOOL OF LEYDEN THE FOLLOWING DESERVE MENTION: GOVERT BIDLOO (1649-1713) AND BERNHARD SIGMUND ALBINUS (1697-1770; ANATOMICAL CHARTS); IN AMSTERDAM, FRIEDRICH RUYSCH (1638-1721), AND PIETER CAMPER (1722-89), THE INVENTOR OF CRANIOMETRY AND OF THE ELASTIC TRUSS FOR HERMIA; IN ITALY, ANTONIO MARIA VALSALVA (1666-1723; EYE AND EAR) AND GIOVANNI DOMENICO SANTORINI (1681-1737); IN PARIS, THE DANE JAKOB BENIGNUS WINSLÖW (1669-1760; TOPOGRAPHICAL ANATOMY); IN ENGLAND JAMES DOUGLAS (1675-1742; PERITONEUM); ALEXANDER MUNROE (1732-1817; BURSA MUCOSA), AND WILLIAM (1718-83) JOHN HUNTER (1728-93) BOTH KNOWN ALSO AS SURGEONS; FINALLY IN GERMANY, THE ANATOMIST, SURGEON, AND BOTANIST, LORENZ HEISTER (1683-1758), JOHANN GOTTFRIED ZINN (1727-59; EYE); JOHANN NATHANAEL LIEBERKUHN (1711-65; INTESTINE); HEINRICH AUGUST WRISBERG (1739-1808; LARYNX), AND SAMUEL THOMAS SOMMERING (1755-1830). ABNORMAL ANATOMICAL CHANGES IN ORGANS HAD BEEN RECORDED SINCE THE TIME OF VESALIUS, BUT THESE WERE FOR THE MOST PART MERELY INCIDENTAL OBSERVATIONS AND NOBODY HAD TRIED TO TRACE SYSTEMATICALLY THE CONNECTION BETWEEN THEM AND THE SYMPTOMS OCCURRING IN THE LIVING BODY. THE BEST SURVEY OF THE ACHIEVEMENTS OF THE EARLIER CENTURIES IS OFFERED IN THEOPHIL BONET'S "SEPULCHRETUM ANATOMICUM" (1709). AS THE SCIENTIFIC FOUNDER OF PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY WE MUST MENTION GIOVANNI BATTISTA MORGAGNI (1682-1771), PROFESSOR AT PADUA, WHOSE FAMOUS WORK, "DE SEDIBUS ET CAUSIS MORBORUM" (1761), USUALLY CONTAINS, BESIDES THE RESULTS OF POST-MORTEM EXAMINATIONS, A CORRESPONDING HISTORY OF THE DISEASES. THIS FIELD WAS CULTIVATED IN FRANCE ESPECIALLY BY JOSEPH LIEUTAUD (1703-80) AND VICQ D' AZYR (1748-94), AND IN LEYDEN BY EDUARD SANDIFORT (1742-1814). GERMANY HAD AN IMPORTANT INVESTIGATOR IN THE DAYS BEFORE MORGAGNI VIZ. JOHANN JAKOB WEPFER IN SCHAFFHAUSEN (1620-95). IN VIENNA, AUTOPSIES ON THOSE WHO DIED IN THE CLINIC WERE FIRST REGULARLY MADE BY ANTON DE HAEN. FOR A STRICTLY SYSTEMATIC TREATMENT OF THE WHOLE FIELD WE ARE INDEBTED TO THE LONDON PHYSICIAN, MATTHEW BAILLIE (1761-1823), WHO PUBLISHED THE FIRST PICTORIAL WORK ON PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY.**

**SURGERY IN THE SEVENTEENTH AND EIGHTEENTH CENTURIES**

**THE EMINENT SURGEONS OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY ARE: CESARE MAGATI (1579 TO ABOUT 1648) PROFESSOR IN FERRALA AND LATER A CAPUCHIN MONK WHO SIMPLIFIED THE TREATMENT OF WOUNDS; MARC' AURELIO SEVERINO (1580-1656; TREATMENT OF ABSCESSES, RESECTION OF RIBS); THE ALREADY MENTIONED ANATOMIST, FABRIZIO AB AQUAPENDENTE (RE-INTRODUCTION OF TRACHEOTOMY, IMPROVEMENT OF HERNIOTOMY); ANTONIO CIUCCI (ABOUT 1650, RE-INTRODUCTION OF LITHOTRIPSY); IN FRANCE, BARTHOLOMAEUS SAVIARD (1656-1702; DIGITAL COMPRESSION OF ARTERIES) JACQUES BEAULIEU (1651-1714), A TRAVELLING SURGEON AND LATER A HERMIT (FRÈRE JACQUES), WHO IMPROVED THE METHOD OF LATERAL LITHOTOMY, AND HELPED PEOPLE FOR A "GOD-BLESS-YOU"; IN AMSTERDAM, ABRAHAM CYPRIANUS (ABOUT 1695; LITHOTOMY). THE MOST IMPORTANT GERMAN SURGEON IS WILHELM FABRY OF HILDEN (FABRICIUS HILDANUS, 1560-1634; SIMPLIFIED TREATMENT OF WOUNDS, AMPUTATION); NEXT TO HIM JOHANN SCHULTES (SCHULTETUS, 1595-1646), AUTHOR OF "ARMA MENTARIUM CHIRURGICUM", AND MATTHIAS GOTTFRIED PURMANN (1648-1721; FIELD SURGERY). OF ENGLISH SURGEONS RICHARD WISEMAN, (ABOUT 1652; AMPUTATION, COMPRESSION OF ANEURISMS), JOHN WOODALL (ABOUT 1613), AND LOWDHAM (ABOUT 1679) ARE THE MOST EMINENT.**

**IN THE EIGHTEENTH-CENTURY SURGERY WAS ESSENTIALLY STIMULATED BY THE NUMEROUS WARS: IN FRANCE ALSO THROUGH THE ESTABLISHMENT OF AN ACADEMY IN 1731 BY GEORGES MARÉSCHAL (1658-1736) AND FRANÇOIS GIGOT DE LA PEYRONIE (1678-1747). OF FRENCHMEN WE MUST ALSO NAME JEAN LOUIS PETIT (1674-1750), THE INVENTOR OF THE SCREW TOURNIQUET, HENRI FRANÇOIS DRAN (1685-1770; LITHOTOMY, LACERATIONS OF SCALP), PIERRE JOSEPH BOUCHER (1715-93; AMPUTATION); TOYSSAINT BORDENAVE (1728-82; AMPUTATION), ANTOINE\* LOUIS (1723-92, OPERATION FOR HARELIP, BRONCHOTOMY, SIMPLIFICATION OF INSTRUMENTS), PIERRE JOSEPH DESAULT (1744-95, FOUNDER OF THE PARIS SURGICAL CLINIC, LIGATURE OF VESSELS, TREATMENT OF ANEURISM, DISLOCATIONS, FRACTURES), FRANÇOIS CHOPART (1743-95, METHODS OF AMPUTATION), AND FINALLY THE MONK AND LITHOTOMIST FRÈRE CÔME (JEAN DE ST. COSME, BASEILHAC, 1703-81), THE INVENTOR OF THE LITHOTOME-CACHÉ. THE FOUNDER OF MODERN ENGLISH SURGERY IS WILLIAM CHESELDEN (1688-1752; LATERAL LITHOTOMY, ARTIFICIAL PUPIL). SAMUEL SHALP (ABOUT 1700-78) WROTE A TEXT-BOOK; WILLIAM BROMFIELD (1712-92), INVENTED AN ARTERY-RETRACTOR AND THE DOUBLE GORGERET; AND PERCIVAL POTT (1713-88) ESTABLISHED THE DOCTRINE OF ARTHROCACE (MALUM POTTI). THE MOST EMINENT AND VERSATILE SURGEON IS THE ALREADY-MENTIONED JOHN HUNTER (TREATMENT OF ANEURISMS, THEORY OF INFLAMMATION, GUNSHOT WOUNDS, SYPHILIS. SURGERY WAS ON A MUCH LOWER PLANE IN THE GERMANIC COUNTRIES. FOR THE BETTER TRAINING OF THE PRUSSIAN MILITARY SURGEONS AND ON THE PROPOSAL OF SURGEON-GENERAL ERNST KONRAD HOLTZENDORFF (1688-1751), THERE WAS FOUNDED IN BERLIN A COLLEGIUM MEDICO-CHIRURGICUM IN 1714; LATER IN 1726 THE CHARITÉ SCHOOL, AND IN 1795 THE PEPINIÈRE ACADEMY. SURGERY MADE GREAT PROGRESS THROUGH JOHANN ZACHARIAS PLATNER (1694-1747) AT LEIPZIG; JOHANN ULRICH BILGUER (1720-96) AND CHRISTIAN LUDWIG MURSINNA (1744-1833) AT BERLIN, KARL KASPER SIEBOLD (1736-1807) AT WÜRZBURG, AND ESPECIALLY THROUGH AUGUST GOTTLOB RICHTER (1742-1812) AT GÖTTINGEN (SURGICAL LIBRARY). A SCHOOL FOR MILITARY SURGEONS WAS FOUNDED AT VIENNA IN 1775 AT THE SUGGESTION OF ANTON STÖRCK (1731-1803), TEN YEARS AFTER WHICH WAS ESTABLISHED THE JOSEPHINUM ACADEMY UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE ARMY SURGEON-IN-CHIEF JOHANN ALEXANDER VON BRAMBILLA (1728-1800).**

**STUDY OF PHYSIOLOGY: ALBRECHT VON HALLER AND HIS TIME**

**THE GREAT DISCOVERIES IN THE FIELD OF GROSS AND MINUTE (MICROSCOPIC) ANATOMY NATURALLY IMPELLED MEN TO INVESTIGATE ALSO THE VITAL FUNCTIONS, BUT THE RESULTS OF THE EFFORTS OF BOTH IATROPHYSICISTS AND IATROCHEMISTS WERE FAR FROM SATISFACTORY, SINCE SCIENTIFIC AID WAS SADLY LACKING. PHYSIOLOGY FOR THE FIRST TIME RECEIVED SYSTEMATIC TREATMENT AT THE HANDS OF THE VERSATILE SCHOLAR, ALBRECHT VON HALLER OF BERN (1708-77), PROFESSOR IN GOTTINGEN FROM 1737 TO 1753 (ELEMENTA PHYSIOLOGIAE, 1757-66). HALLER, A PUPIL OF ALBINUS AND BOERHAVE, WAS THE FIRST TO RECOGNIZE THE IMPORTANCE OF EXPERIMENTS ON ANIMALS. WE ARE INDEBTED TO HIM FOR THE BEST DESCRIPTION OF THE VASCULAR SYSTEM AND FOR STUDIES IN HAEMODYNAMICS, IN WHICH FIELD, HOWEVER, THE ENGLISH CLERGYMAN, STEPHEN HALES (D. 1761), HAD ALREADY BROKEN THE SOIL. HE CORRECTLY RECOGNIZED THE MECHANISM OF RESPIRATION WITHOUT BEING ABLE TO INVESTIGATE ITS PHYSIOLOGICAL IMPORTANCE (EXCHANGE OF GASES), SINCE JOSEPH PRIESTLEY DID NOT DISCOVER OXYGEN UNTIL 1774. HE DISPROVED THE VIEW THAT THERE WAS AIR BETWEEN THE LUNGS AND THE PLEURA BY A SIMPLE EXPERIMENT ON ANIMALS. HALLER BECAME BEST KNOWN THROUGH THE DISCOVERY OF IRRITABILITY AND SENSIBILITY. WHEN EXTERNAL STIMULI ARE APPLIED TO TISSUES, ESPECIALLY MUSCLES, THE LATTER REACT EITHER BY CONTRACTING AND MOVING (IRRITABILITY), OR BY EXPERIENCING SENSATION OR SENSE OF PAIN (SENSIBILITY) OR AT TIMES BY BOTH. SENSIBILITY DISAPPEARS WHEN THE CORRESPONDING NERVE IS CUT, WHILE IRRITABILITY PERSISTS INDEPENDENT OF THE NERVES AND EVEN CONTINUES SOME TIME AFTER DEATH. THIS THEORY MET WITH GREAT OPPOSITION ESPECIALLY AMONG THE PRACTICAL PHYSICIANS (ANTON DE HAEN), WHO DID NOT, HOWEVER, TAKE THE TROUBLE TO REPEAT THE EXPERIMENTS ON ANIMALS. EVEN THOUGH HALLER KNEW NEITHER THE CENTRAL CAUSE OF THE TWO PHENOMENA, NOR THE CORRECT STRUCTURE OF THE TISSUES, IT NEVERTHELESS STANDS TO HIS CREDIT THAT HE WAS THE FIRST TO POINT OUT THE FACTS AND OPEN UP NEW ROADS FOR PHYSIOLOGY. HALLER'S INVESTIGATION WAS GENERALLY WELCOMED, ESPECIALLY IN ITALY BY ABBATE LAZZARO SPALLANZANI (1729-99), THE FIRST SCIENTIFIC OPPONENT OF SPONTANEOUS GENERATION. HIS EXPERIMENTS ALONG THE LINES OF ARTIFICIAL FERTILIZATION OF FROGS' EGGS, AND CONCERNING DIGESTION ARE FAMOUS. FELICE FONTANA (1730-1805), REPEATING THE EXPERIMENTS CONCERNING IRRITABILITY, REACHED THE SAME RESULTS AS HALLER. WILLIAM HEWSON (1729-74) STUDIED THE QUALITIES OF THE BLOOD (COAGULATION). THE MOST IMPORTANT GERMAN PHYSIOLOGIST AFTER HALLER IS KASPER FRIEDRICH WOLFF (1735-94), KNOWN FOR HIS INVESTIGATIONS IN THE FIELD OF EVOLUTION AND FOR POINTING OUT THE FACT THAT BOTH ANIMALS AND PLANTS ARE COMPOSED OF THE SAME ELEMENTS, WHICH HE CALLED LITTLE "BUBBLES" OR "GLOBULES". JOSEPH PRIESTLEY'S DISCOVERY OF "DEPHLOGISTICATED AIR" (1774), AS OXYGEN WAS THEN CALLED, WAS OF THE HIGHEST IMPORTANCE IN THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE THEORY OF RESPIRATION, OF THE PROCESS OF TISSUE-DECOMPOSITION, OF FORMATION OF THE BLOOD, AND OF METABOLIC PHENOMENA.**

**MEDICAL SYSTEMS IN THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY**

**THE THREE GREAT DISCOVERIES IN THE SECOND HALF OF THE CENTURY (OXYGEN, GALVANISM, AND IRRITABILITY), CONTRARY TO WHAT ONE MIGHT EXPECT, LED SCIENTISTS ASTRAY, AND GAVE RISE TO SYSTEMS WHOSE FOUNDATIONS WERE OF A PURELY HYPOTHETICAL NATURE. ESPECIALLY INTERESTING ARE THE NEURO-PATHOLOGICAL THEORIES, CONNECTED TO SOME EXTENT WITH IRRITABILITY. WILLIAM CULLEN (1712-90) ACCEPTING IRRITABILITY AS HIS STARTING-POINT, SUPPOSES A "TONUS" OR FLUID INHERENT IN THE NERVES (NEWTON'S ETHER), WHOSE STRONGER OR WEAKER MOTIONS PRODUCE EITHER A SPASM OR ATONY. IN ADDITION, "WEAKNESS" OF THE BRAIN AND "VITAL POWER" PLAYED A GREAT PART IN HIS EXPLANATION OF DISEASES. CULLEN'S PUPIL, JOHN BROWN (ABOUT 1735-88), MODIFIED THIS DOCTRINE BY EXPLAINING THAT ALL LIVING CREATURES POSSESS EXCITABILITY, LOCATED IN THE NERVES AND MUSCLES, WHICH ARE EXCITED TO ACTIVITY BY EXTERNAL AND INTERNAL INFLUENCES (STIMULI). DISEASES OCCUR ACCORDING TO INCREASE OR DIMUNITION OF THE STIMULI CAUSING INCREASED EXCITABILITY, (STHENIA) AND WEAK STIMULI DIMINISHED EXCITABILITY (ASTHENIA). DEATH IS CAUSED EITHER BY AN INCREASE OF EXCITABILITY WITH A LACK OF STIMULI, OR BY EXHAUSTION OF EXCITABILITY FROM TOO STRONG STIMULI. BROWN'S THEORY WAS LITTLE NOTICED IN ENGLAND AND FRANCE, BUT IN GERMANY IT WAS HIGHLY LAUDED. CHRISTOPH GIRTANNER (1760-1800) AND JOSEPH FRANK (1771-1842) SPREAD ITS FAME. OUT OF THIS BRUNONIANISM JOHANN ANDREAS RÖSCHLAUB (1768-1835) DEVELOPED THE SO-CALLED (THEORY OF EXCITABILITY WHICH WAS SO ENERGETICALLY OPPOSED BY ALEXANDER VON HUMBOLDT AND CHRISTIAN WILHEM HUFELAND (1762-1836). GIOVANNI RASORI (1762-1837), BUILDING ALSO ON BROWN'S THEORY, DEVELOPED HIS CONTRA-STIMULISTIC SYSTEM, NAMELY THAT THERE ARE INFLUENCES WHICH DIRECTLY DIMINISH EXCITEMENT (CONTRA-STIMULI) OR REMOVE EXISTING STIMULI (INDIRECT CONTRA-STIMULI); HE, THEREFORE, DISTINGUISHES TWO GROUPS OF DISEASES — DIATHESIS OF THE STIMULUS AND THAT OF THE CONTRA-STIMULUS.**

**ANOTHER GROUP OF SYSTEMATIZERS, THE VITALISTS, BASING THEIR VIEWS UPON STAHL'S DOCTRINE OF THE SOUL (ANIMISM) AND HALLER'S IRRITABILITY, CONSIDER VITAL ENERGY TO BE THE FOUNDATION OF ALL ORGANIC PROCESSES. THE CHIEF REPRESENTATIVES OF VITALISM, A SYSTEM DEVELOPED ESPECIALLY IN FRANCE AND LATER PREDOMINANT IN GERMAY, ARE: THEOPHILE BORDEU (1722-76), PAUL JOSEPH BARTILEZ (1734-1806), PHILIPPE PINEL (1755-1826), JOHANN FRIEDRICH BLUMENBACH (1752-1840) AND JOHANN CHRISTIAN REIL (1759-1813). BUT, WHILE THESE PHYSICIANS ADHERED TO HIPPOCRATISM IN PRACTICE AND (E.G. REIL) WERE EMINENTLY ACTIVE IN DEVELOPING ANATOMY AND PHYSIOLOGY, THE SAME MAY NOT BE SAID OF THE THREE GERMANS, MESMER, HAHNEMANN, AND RADEMACHER, WHO WERE THE LAST FOLLOWERS OF PARACELSUS. THE DOCTRINE OF ANIMAL MAGNETISM (MESMERISM), ESTABLISHED BY FRIEDRICH ANTON MESMER (1734-1815), IS CONNECTED WITH VITALISM IN SO FAR AS MESMER PRESUPPOSES A MAGNETIC POWER TO EXIST IN THE BODY, AND ACCORDINGLY TRIES, AT FIRST BY MEANS OF MAGNETS AND LATER BY TOUCHING AND STROKING THE BODY, TO EFFECT AN INTERCHANGE OF FORCES, A TRANSFUSION OR CURE. MESMER THROUGH HIS MANIPULATIONS VERY LIKELY INDUCED REAL HYPNOTIC SLEEP IN MANY CASES. HIS DOCTRINE, HOWEVER, WHICH AT FIRST MET WITH A SHARP REBUFF AND WAS SUBSEQUENTLY CHARACTERIZED IN MANY CIRCLES AS A FRAUD, WAS DEGRADED BY HIS IMMEDIATE FOLLOWERS TO SOMNAMBULISM AND CLAIRVOYANCE, AND IN LATER TIMES IT BECAME ALTOGETHER DISCREDITED FROM HAVING FALLEN INTO THE HANDS OF QUACKS. NEVERTHELESS, MESMERISM FORMS A BASIS FOR HYPNOTISM, WHICH IN 1841 WAS ESTABLISHED BY JAMES BRAID.**

**HOMEOPATHY, FOUNDED BY SAMUEL FRIEDRICH CHRISTIAN HAHNEMANN, SEEMS TO HAVE THE PROMISE OF A LONG LEASE OF LIFE. HAHNEMANN REGARDS DISEASE AS A DISTURBANCE OF VITAL ENERGY. THE LATTER IN ITSELF HAS NO POWER TO HEAL, FOR A CURE CAN TAKE PLACE ONLY WHEN A SIMILAR SET OF SYMPTOMS. THE BEST WAY TO PRODUCE SUCH A DISEASE IS TO GIVE HIGHLY DILUTED DRUGS WHICH ARE CAPABLE OF PRODUCING A SIMILAR SET OF SYMPTOMS. THE REST OF THIS "DRUG-DISEASE" IS DESTROYED BY THE VITAL ENERGY, WHICH IS POSSIBLE ONLY WHEN THE DOSES ARE SMALL. AS CHIEF PRINCIPLE, THEREFORE, HAHNEMANN SETS UP THE DOCTRINE THAT LIKE CURES LIKE. SINCE HE DENIES THE POSSIBILITY OF INVESTIGATING THE NATURE OF DISEASE, AND COMPLETELY DISREGARDS PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY, IT IS NECESSARY TO KNOW ALL SIMPLE DRUGS WHICH PRODUCE A SET OF SYMPTOMS SIMILAR TO THOSE OF THE EXISTING DISEASE. WITH HIS PUPILS HAHNEMANN UNDERTOOK THE TASK OF TESTING THE EFFECTS OF ALL SIMPLE DRUGS, BUT THE RESULT OF THIS GIGANTIC PIECE OF WORK COULD NOT BE ABSOLUTELY OBJECTIVE, SINCE IT IS BASED UPON THE PURELY SUBJECTIVE FEELING OF THE EXPERIMENTALISTS. NEVER BEFORE HAD A PHYSICIAN BUILT A SYSTEM UPON SO MANY PURELY ARBITRARY HYPOTHESES AS HAHNEMANN. PARACELSUS ALSO HAD DECLARED WAR UPON THE OLD MEDICINE, AND HAD ATTRIBUTED LITTLE VALUE TO ANATOMICAL AND PHYSIOLOGICAL INVESTIGATION, WHICH, HOWEVER, WAS STILL IN ITS INITIAL PERIOD OF DEVELOPMENT; BUT, WITH HIS REVERENCE FOR HIPPOCRATES, HE NEVERTHELESS RANKS HIGHER THAN HAHNEMANN, WHO IS THE REPRESENTATIVE OF EMPIRICISM AND THE DESPISER OF ALL THE POSITIVE SUCCESSES WHICH MEDICINE HAD PREVIOUSLY ATTAINED. HAHNEMANN'S MORE SENSIBLE PUPILS DID NOT FOLLOW THEIR MASTER BLINDLY, BUT REGARDED HIS METHOD AS THAT WHICH UNDER THE MOST FAVOURABLE CIRCUMSTANCES IT MAY BE, VIZ., A PURELY THERAPEUTICAL METHOD THAT DOES NOT DISREGARD CLINICAL SCIENCE. TO THIS RATIONAL STANDPOINTS TOGETHER WITH ECLECTICISM, HOMEOPATHY OWES ITS LONG LIFE AND WIDE DISSEMINATION. ONE SERVICE OF PHYSICIANS OF THIS SCHOOL IS THAT THEY SIMPLIFIED PRESCRIPTIONS, AND APPRECIATIVELY STUDIED OBSOLETE, BUT NEVERTHELESS VALUABLE VEGETABLE DRUGS. HAHNEMANN'S PUPIL, LUX, EXTENDED HOMEOPATHY TO ISOTHERAPY, WHICH IN MODERN TIMES CELEBRATED ITS RENASCENCE IN ORGANOTHERAPY. WIDELY REMOVED FROM SCIENTIFIC PROGESS WAS THE "EMPIRICAL MEDICAL DOCTRINE" OF JOHANN GOTTFRIED RADEMACHER (1772-1850), WHICH IS TODAY COMPLETELY DISCREDITED. STARTING FROM THE DOCTRINE OF NOSTRUMS OF PARACELSUS, HE NAMES THE DISEASES ACCORDING TO THE EFFECTIVE DRUG (E.G. NUX-VOMICA STRYCHINA, LIVER DISEASE), AND CLASSIFIES DISEASES AS UNIVERSAL AND ORGANIC IN ACCORDANCE WITH UNIVERSAL AND ORGANIC DRUGS. HIS THERAPEUTICS WAS A PURELY EMPIRICAL ONE, UNINFLUENCED BY PATHOLOGY OR CLINICAL DIAGNOSIS.**

**SOME SPECIAL BRANCHES OF MEDICINE AT THE END OF THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY**

**OBSTETRICS**

**DOWN TO THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY OBSTETRICS WAS ALMOST EXCLUSIVELY IN THE HANDS OF MIDWIVES, WHO WERE TRAINED FOR IT AS FOR A TRADE. ONLY IN RARE CASES WAS A SURGEON CALLED IN. ALL THE ACHIEVEMENTS OF ANCIENT TIMES SEEMED FORGOTTEN, AND IT WAS ONLY AFTER ANATOMICAL STUDIES HAD BEEN RESUMED AND SURGERY HAD MADE SOME PROGRESS THAT THINGS BEGAN TO IMPROVE. THE MOST IMPORTANT ACCOUNTS OF THE CONDITION OF ANCIENT OPERATIVE OBSTETRICS ARE FOUND IN THE HIPPOCRATIC WRITINGS (POSITION OF THE CHILD, VERSION OR TURNING, DISMEMBERMENT OF THE FETUS, PARTURITION CHAIR FOR FACILITATING DELIVERY) AND IN LATER TIMES IN THE WORKS OF SORANUS OF EPHESUS (SECOND CENTURY A.D.; PROTECTION OF THE PERINAEUM), GALEN, CELSUS, AËTIUS, AND IN THOSE OF THE FEMALE PHYSICIAN TROTULA OF SALERNO. THE OLDEST BOOK ON MIDWIFERY IN THE MIDDLE AGES (ROSENGARTEN) WAS WRITTEN BY EUCHARIUS RÖSLIN (D. 1526), WHO, IN ADDITION TO NUMEROUS DRUGS ASSISTING DELIVERY, MENTIONS "VERSION". VERSION WAS PUT INTO PRACTICE AGAIN BY AMBROISE PARÉ. IN THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY ATTEMPTS WERE MADE TO PERFORM THE CAESAREAN OPERATION ON THE LIVING (JAKOB NUFER, A SWISS, C. 1500); IN ANCIENT TIMES IT WAS DONE ONLY AFTER THE DEATH OF THE MOTHER. THE FIRST WORK ABOUT THIS OPERATION WAS PUBLISHED BY THE PARIS SURGEON, FRANÇOIS ROUSSET (1581). IN THE DOMAIN OF PRACTICAL OBSTETRICS, GIULIO CASARE ARANZIO (1530-89) WAS THE FIRST TO POINT OUT THOSE MALFORMATIONS OF THE PELVIS WHICH EXACTLY INDICATED THE NECESSITY FOR THE CAESAREAN SECTION. MUCH WAS DONE TO EXTEND THE STUDY OF THIS BRANCH OF MEDICINE BY THE WORKS OF JACQUES GUILLEMEAU (1560 TO ABOUT 1609), SCIPIONE MEREURIO (1595, GERMAN TRANSLATION BY GOTTFLIED WELSCH, 1653), FRANÇOIS MAURICEAU (1637-1709), PIERRE DIONIS, AND GUILLAUME MANQUEST DE LA MOTTE (1655-1737), PELYCOLOGISTS. THE SPLENDID DEVELOPMENT OF OBSTETRICS IN FRANCE EXPLAINS WHY MALE ASSISTANCE WAS MORE AND MORE SOUGHT THERE, ESPECIALLY AFTER JULES CLEMENT HAD BEEN CALLED IN 1673 TO THE COURT OF LOUIS XIV. THE MOST IMPORTANT ACCOUCHEUR IN THE NETHERLANDS WAS HENDRIK VAN DEVENTER (1651-1724; AXIS OF THE PELVIS, PLACENTA PRAEVIA, ASPHYXIA NEONATORUM). IN GERMANY SIEGEMUNDIN, THE MOST FAMOUS GERMAN MIDWIFE, PUBLISHED IN 1690 A TEXT BOOK BASED UPON WIDE EXPERIENCE (CHUR-BRANDENBURGISCHE HOFF-WEHE-MUTTER).**

**IN THE FIRST HALF OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY HUGH CHAMBERLEN INVENTED THE OBSTETRICAL FORCEPS, SELLING IT TO DUTCH PHYSICIANS ABOUT 1688. JEAN PALFYN OF GHENT (1650-1730) CONSTRUCTED INDEPENDENTLY A SIMILAR INSTRUMENT (MAIN DE PALFYN), WHICH HE SUBMITTED TO THE PARIS ACADEMY ABOUT 1723. AFTER VARIOUS IMPROVEMENTS BY LORENZ HEISTER, DUSSÉ, AND GREGOIRE, THE FORCEPS PASSED INTO GENERAL PRACTICE. THE MOST IMPORTANT ACCOUCHEURS OF THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY WERE: IN FRANCE, ANDRÉ LEVRET (1703-1780; INCLINATION OF THE PELVIS, FORCEPS, COMBINED EXAMINATION), FRANÇOIS LOUIS JOSEPH SOLAYRÉS DE RENHAC (1737-72; MECHANISM OF DELIVERY), JEAN LOUIS BAUDELOCQUE (1746-1810; PELVIMETRY), OPPONENT OF ARTIFICIAL PREMATURE DELIVERY AND SYMPHYSEOTOMY; IN ENGLAND, FIELDING OULD (1710-89; MECHANISM OF DELIVERY, PERFORATION), WILLIAM SMELLIE (1697-1763; MECHANISM OF DELIVERY, USE OF FORCEPS, PELVIMETRY), WILLIAM HUNTER (1718-93) OPPONENT OF THE FORCEPS AND THE CAESAREAN OPERATION, THOMAS DENMAN (1733-1815), THE FIRST TO RECOMMEND ARTIFICIAL PREMATURE DELIVERY, AND WILLIAM OSBORN (1732-1808), OPPONENT OF SYMPHYSEOTOMY AND OF THE CAESAREAN SECTION. THE WELL-FOUNDED DOUBTS WHICH IN PREASEPTIC TIMES MANY ACCOUCHEURS ENTERTAINED CONCERNING THE CAESAREAN OPERATION, LED TO SO-CALLED SYMPHYSEOTOMY (JEAN RENÉ SIEGUALT, 1768) WHICH BY WIDENING THE PELVIS WOULD PERMIT DELIVERY OF THE FETUS. THIS OPERATION, WHICH FROM THE VERY OUTSET MET WITH VIGOROUS OPPOSITION IN ENGLAND, IS NOW FORGOTTEN. THE INTRODUCTION OF SCIENTIFIC OBSTETRICS IN GERMANIC COUNTRIES WAS COMPARATIVELY LATE. SPECIAL SCHOOLS FOR MIDWIVES WERE INSTITUTED, IN 1728 AT STRASBURG (JOHANN JAKOB FRIED, 1689-1769), IN 1751 AT BERLIN (JOHANN FRIEDRICH MECKEL, 1724-74) AND GÖTTINGEN (JOHANN GEORG RÖDERER, D. 1763), AND IN 1754 AT VIENNA (JOHANN NEP. CRANTZ, 1756; VALENTIN VON LEBMACHER, 1797; RAPHAEL STEIDELE, 1816). WHILE THE PARISIAN MIDWIVES BELONGED TO THE COLLÈGE DE S. CÔME AS EARLY AS 1560 AND RECEIVED A METHODICAL TRAINING, THOSE IN GERMANY COULD RECEIVE ONLY PRIVATE INSTRUCTION. EXAMINATION BY PHYSICIANS MENTIONED AT RATISBON SINCE 1555 AND AT VIENNA SINCE 1642.**

**OPHTHALMOLOGY**

**OPHTHALMOLOGY GAINED IMPORTANCE MUCH LATER THAN OBSTETRICS. IN ADDITION TO INFLAMMATION OF THE EYE AND OPERATIONS ON THE EYELID, THE HIPPOCRATIC WRITINGS MENTION AMBLYOPIA, NYCTALOPIA, AND GLAUCOMA. CELSUS DESCRIBES AN OPERATION FOR CATARACT (SCLEROTICO-NYXIS). GALEN GIVES US THE BEGINNINGS OF PHYSIOLOGICAL OPTICS. THE SLIGHT OPHTHALMOLOGICAL KNOWLEDGE OF THE GREEKS WAS BORROWED BY THE ARABS, BUT THEIR LACK OF ANATOMICAL KNOWLEDGE PREVENTED ALL PROGRESS. NO IMPROVEMENT SET IN UNTIL AFTER THE RISE OF ANATOMY UNDER VESALIUS. FORTUNATELY, THIS BRANCH HAD BEEN ALMOST COMPLETELY IN THE HANDS OF TRAVELLING PHYSICIANS (CATARACT OPERATORS), BUT HENCEFORTH SURGEONS WITH A FIXED ABODE (E.G. AMBROISE PARÉ, JACQUES GULLIEMEAU) BEGAN TO TURN THEIR ATTENTION TO IT. IN GERMANY GEORG BARTISCH (ABOUT 1535-1606), "COURT EYE SPECIALIST" AT DRESDEN, WROTE THE FIRST MONOGRAPH, A WORK VERY HIGHLY VALUED EVEN IN LATER DAYS. AMONG OTHER THINGS HE MENTIONS SPECTACLES FOR CURING SQUINT, EYEGLASSES AND, AMONG OPERATIONS IS THE FIRST TO DESCRIBE EXTIRPATION OF THE PUPIL. THE INVENTION OF CONVEX SPECTACLES IS BY SOME ATTRIBUTED TO THE DOMINICAN ALEXANDER DA SPINA (D. 1313), BY OTHERS TO SALVINO DEGLI ARMATI OF FLORENCE (D. 1317). CONCAVE GLASSES DID NOT APPEAR UNTIL THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY.**

**THE FOUNDATIONS FOR FURTHER PROGRESS IN OPHTHALMOLOGY WERE LAID BY THE ANATOMISTS AND PHYSICISTS OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY. IN THE FIRST GROUP LET US MENTION THE WORKS OF FRIEDRICH RUYSCH (CHOROID), VAN LEEUWENHOEK (LENS) HEINRICH MEIBOM (1678-1740; GLANDS OF THE EYELIDS), AND STENON (LACHRYMAL APPARATUS). INVESTIGATIONS OF PHYSICISTS WERE OF GREAT IMPORTANCE, ESPECIALLY THOSE OF THE TWO ASTRONOMERS, JOHANN KEPPLER (1571-1630) AND THE JESUIT CHRISTOPH SCHEINER (1575-1659), CONCERNING ACCOMMODATION, REFRACTION OF LIGHT, AND THE RETINAL IMAGE; RENE DESCARTES (1596-1650; COMPARISON OF THE EYE WITH THE CAMERA OBSCURA, ACCOMMODATION); EDMUND MARRIOTT (D. 1684; BLIND SPOT, CHOROID); ISAAC NEWTON (1642-1727; DISPERSION OF LIGHT AND ORIGIN OF COLOURS). IN THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY, BESIDES ANATOMY AND PHYSIOLOGY, THE PRACTICAL SIDE OF OPHTHALMOLOGY WAS ALSO CULTIVATED. AMONG ANATOMISTS WERE WINSLOW, PETIT, ZINN, DEMOURS (CORNEA AND SCLEROTIC); BUZZI AND SOMMERING (RETINA); LA HIRE, J. H. HOIN, CAMPER, AND REIL (LENS). THE THEORY OF THE SENSIBILITY OF THE RETINA TO LIGHT, ESTABLISHED BY HALLER, WAS FURTHER DEVELOPED BY PORTERFIELD AND THOMAS YOUNG (1773-1829). THE LATTER ALSO DESCRIBED ASTIGMATISM AND COLOUR-BLINDNESS, AND DISCOVERED THAT ACCOMMODATION DEPENDED UPON A CHANGE IN THE SHAPE OF THE LENS. BOERHAVE WAS THE FIRST TO GIVE CLINICAL LECTURES ON OPHTHALMOLOGY. FROM HIM WE HAVE THE EXACT DEFINITION OF MYOPIA AND PRESBYOPIA. GRAY CATARACT (CATARACTA) WAS FIRST LOCATED IN THE LENS BY FRANÇOIS QUARRÉ AND REMI LASNIER, A VIEW WHICH WAS CORROBORATED BY THE ANATOMIST, WERNER ROLFINK (1599-1673). FRANÇOIS POURFOUR DU PETIT (1644-1741), LORENZ HEISTER, AND OTHERS ALSO WORKED ON CATARACT IN 1745. OF OTHER PRACTITIONERS WE MUST MENTION: BRISSEAU (THEORY OF GLAUCOMA), WILLIAM CHESELDEN (1668-1752; ARTIFICIAL PUPIL), BARON WENZEL THE ELDER (1780; IRIDECTOMY), CHARLES DE ST. YVES (ABLATIO RETINAE, ASTHENOPIA, STAPHYLOMA, STRABISMUS), JOHN TAYLOR (1708-60; OPERATION TO CORRECT OBLIQUE VISION, CERATOCONUS), DOMINIQUE ANEL (CATHEDERISM OF THE LACHRYMAL FISTULA, 1713), G.E. STAHL, BOERHAVE, JONATHAN WATHEN, LORENZ HEISTER, JOHANN ZACHARIAS PLATNER (1691-1747), AND AUGUST GOTTLOB RICHTER (STUDIES ON THE LACHRYMAL FISTULA).**

**PHARMACEUTICS, MINERAL WATERS, COLD WATER CURES**

**PHARMACY HAD REMAINED THE MOST BACKWARD OF ALL THE BRANCHES OF MEDICINE, FOR IT WAS LONGEST UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF THE ARABS. A LARGE PART OF THE DRUGS CAME FROM THE ORIENT TO VENICE AND FLEMISH HARBOURS. BESIDES SIMPLE DRUGS THERE WERE ALSO A GREAT MANY COMPOUND REMEDIES. BUT, IN THE LATTER CLASS, THERE WAS GREAT CONFUSION RESULTING FROM THE MANY ADULTERATIONS, AND FROM THE FACT THAT NOT ONLY DID INDIVIDUAL AUTHORS GIVE DIFFERENT COMPOSITIONS FOR THE SAME REMEDY, BUT ALSO UNDER THE SAME NAME AN ENTIRELY DIFFERENT PREPARATION WAS UNDERSTOOD BY DIFFERENT AUTHORS. THE MOST FAMOUS PANACEA, WHICH DATED FROM ROMAN IMPERIAL TIMES AND WAS USED AS LATE AS THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY, WAS THERIAC, A MIXTURE CONSISTING OF NUMEROUS INGREDIENTS, AMONG THEM BEING THE FLESH OF VIPERS. THIS COMPOSITION ORIGINALLY CAME FROM THE ORIENT, BUT WAS MADE LATER AT VENICE, AUGSBURG, AND VIENNA. TO GET SOME ORDER INTO THE TREASURY OF DRUGS AND TO ENABLE APOTHECARIES TO COMPOUND THEIR REMEDIES, THE COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS IN FLORENCE PUBLISHED A PHARMACOPOEIA (RICEPTARIO) IN 1498. THE OLDEST WORK OF THIS KIND IN GERMANY WAS WRITTEN BY VALERIUS CORDUS, A NUREMBERG PHYSICIAN (DISPENSATORIUM, 1546); THEN FOLLOWED THE DISPENSATORIUM OF ADOLPH OCCO IN 1564, WRITTEN AT THE REQUEST OF THE CITY OF AUGSBURG, THE DISPENSATORIUM OF COLOGNE IN 1565, AND FINALLY IN 1572 A SIMILAR WORK IN VIENNA, WHICH, HOWEVER, WAS NOT PRINTED. NOT UNTIL 1618 DID VIENNA RECEIVE A DISPENSATORIUM PREPARED FROM THAT OF AUGSBURG, WHICH HAD BECOME A MODEL FOR ALL GERMANY.**

**THE ORIENTAL TRADE IN DRUGS WAS GREATLY FACILITATED BY THE DISCOVERY OF THE SEA ROUTE TO THE EAST INDIES. UNINFLUENCED BY EXOTIC REMEDIES OF SCHOLASTIC MEDICINE, POPULAR MEDICINE OFFERED POOR PEOPLE, IN ADDITION TO REPULSIVE AND SUPERSTITIOUS REMEDIES, A SERIES OF VALUABLE REMEDIES, DERIVED FROM NATIVE PLANTS AND MINERALS. A LONG-KNOWN AND POPULAR REMEDY FOR SYPHILIS WAS MERCURY, INTRODUCED INTO SCIENTIFIC THERAPEUTICS BY PARACELSUS. TO HIS ADHERENTS WE ARE INDEBTED FOR THE USE OF PREPARATIONS OF ANTIMONY AND ARSENIC, A POPULAR REMEDY FOR SKIN DISEASES SINCE ANCIENT TIMES. THE FIRST-MENTIONED PREPARATIONS GAVE RISE TO A VIOLENT STRUGGLE ON THE PART OF THE PARIS FACULTY, WHICH OPPOSED EVERY FORM OF PROGRESS. GUAIAC WOOD, REGARDED AS A SPECIFIC REMEDY FOR SYPHILIS, WAS BROUGHT FROM AMERICA IN THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY. THE MOST IMPORTANT DRUGS INTRODUCED IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY WERE IPECACUANHA AND PERUVIAN BARK. THE LATTER, COMING FROM PERU, BECAME KNOWN IN EUROPE BETWEEN 1630 AND 1640. NO REMEDY HAS HAD SUCH A BENEFICIAL EFFECT, BUT NONE HAS MET WITH SUCH OPPOSITION ON THE PART OF MANY PHYSICIANS AS THIS, BECAUSE ITS EFFECT (REDUCTION OF FEVER WITHOUT SUBSEQUENT INTESTINAL EVACUATION) WAS A DIRECT CONTRADICTION OF GALENIC DOCTRINE. PERUVIAN BARK WAS INTRODUCED GENERALLY INTO THERAPEUTICS ONLY AFTER A LONG STRUGGLE, PRINCIPALLY BECAUSE IMPORTANT MEN LIKE SYDENHAM ADVOCATED IT. THE LATTER AS WELL AS THE LEYDEN SCHOOL UNDER BOERHAVE DISCONTINUED TO A LARGE EXTENT THE OLD ARAB DRUGS, PREFERRING IN GENERAL SIMPLE REMEDIES WITH A CORRESPONDING DIETETIC TREATMENT. BESIDES THE IMPROVEMENT IN LEAD PREPARATIONS BY THOMAS GOULARD (1750; AQUA GOULARDI), WE MAY MENTION THE PHARMACOLOGICAL INVESTIGATIONS OF CORNIUM, ACONITE, STRAMONIUM, ETC., BY ANTON STORCK (1731-1803), IN VIENNA. HAHNEMANN'S SERVICES IN INVESTIGATING NATIVE MEDICINAL PLANTS HAVE BEEN PREVIOUSLY MENTIONED.**

**THE IMPULSE TO STUDY MINERAL SPRINGS WAS IN MODERN TIMES GIVEN BY PARACELSUS. THE MAJORITY OF THE MODERN EUROPEAN WATERING PLACES OF WORLDWIDE FAME WERE ALREADY KNOWN TO THE ROMANS, BUT THEIR CURATIVE PROPERTIES WERE TOO LITTLE VALUED DURING THE MIDDLE AGES. PETRUS DE TUSSIGNANA WROTE, ABOUT 1336, CONCERNING THE FAMOUS THERMAE OF BORMIO; GIACOMO DE DONDI IN 1340 ABOUT ABANO; THE VIENNA PHYSICIAN WOLFGANG WINDBERGER (ANEMORINUS) IN 1511, ABOUT THE SULPHUR SPRINGS AT BADEN NEAR VIENNA; PARACELSUS ABOUT PFAFERS, ST. MORITZ IN THE ENGADINE, TEPLITZ. KARLSBAD IN BOHEMIA WAS MUCH FREQUENTED TOWARDS THE CLOSE OF THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY, AS WERE VICHY AND PLOMBIERES. HELMONT, WHO WAS THE FIRST TO PROVE THE EXISTENCE OF CARBONIC ACID AND OF FIXED ALKALIES, WROTE ABOUT SPA. HIGHLY MERITORIOUS ALSO WAS THE WORK IN THIS FIELD OF JOHANN PHILLIP SEIP (PYRMONT) AND OF FRIEDRICH HOFFMANN, WHO WROTE ABOUT SPA, SELTERS, SCHWALBACH AND KARLSBAD, AND TAUGHT THE PREPARATION OF SEIDLITZ SALT (BITTERSALZ), ARTIFICIAL RARLSBAD, AND OF ARTIFICIAL MINERAL WATERS.**

**COLD-WATER CURES WERE INTRODUCED IN ANCIENT ROME FOR THE FIRST TIME BY ASCLEPIADES, BUT THEY WERE SOON FORGOTTEN. IN SPORADIC CASES COLD WATER WAS EMPLOYED THERAPEUTICALLY IN LATER TIMES, E.G. BY RHAZES FOR SMALLPOX, BY EDWARD BAYNARD IN 1555 AGAINST THE PLAGUE BY JOHN FLOYER (1649-1734) FOR MANIA, AND BY SEVERAL OTHERS. COLD WATER WAS NOT USED SYSTEMATICALLY UNTIL THE EIGHTEETH CENTURY. THE BROTHERS JOHANN SIGISMUND AND JOHANN GOTTFRIED, AND THEIR FATHER SIGISMUND HAHN (1662-1742), WHO IN 1737 MADE EXTENSIVE EXPERIMENTS DURING AN EPIDEMIC OF PETECHIAL FEVER IN BRESLAU, MAY BE REGARDED AS THE FOUNDERS OF THE COLD-WATER CURE. THE WORK OF JOHN SIGISMUND (UNTERRICHT VON DER KRAFT UND WIRKUNG DES KALTEN WASSERS) IS THE BEST KNOWN, AND LAID THE FOUNDATION OF MODERN HYDROTHERAPEUTICS. TOWARDS THE END OF THE EIGHTEETH CENTURY JOHANN DIETRICH BRANDIS OBTAINED GOOD RESULTS IN THE TREATMENT OF FEBRILE DISEASES BY MEANS OF TEPID LOTIONS. THE SUBSEQUENT DEVELOPMENT OF HYDROTHERAPEUTICS WAS LARGELY INFLUENCED BY THE RESULTS OBTAINED BY WILLIAM WRIGHT (1736-1819), AND JAMES CURRIE (1750-1805) IN THE EPIDEMICS OF PETECHIAL FEVER IN THE YEARS 1787-92.**

**VACCINATION — EDWARD JENNER**

**EVEN IN THE OLDEST TIMES PEOPLE SEEM TO HAVE POSSESSED AN EFFICIENT PRESERVATIVE AGAINST ONE OF THE MOST DESTRUCTIVE EPIDEMICS, SMALLPOX (VARIOLA). FROM REMOTE ANTIQUITY THE BRAHMINS OF HINDUSTAN ARE SAID TO HAVE TRANSFERRED THE SMALLPOX POISON (SECRETION OF THE PUSTULES) TO HEALTHY PERSONS BY INCISING THE SKIN WITH THE OBJECT OF PROTECTING THEM AGAINST FURTHER INFECTION BY CAUSING A LOCAL ILLNESS. IN CHINA PEOPLE STOPPED UP THEIR NOSES WITH THE INCRUSTATIONS OF SMALLPOX. A PECULIAR TRANSFER WITH A NEEDLE (INOCULATION) WAS IN USE AMONG THE CIRCASSIANS AND GEORGIANS. THIS SO-CALLED GREEK METHOD BECAME GENERALLY KNOWN IN CONSTANTINOPLE TOWARDS THE END OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY, AND WAS INTRODUCED INTO ENGLAND BY LADY WORTLEY MONTAGUE WIFE OF THE ENGLISH AMBASSADOR, WHO HAD HAD HER OWN SON SUCCESSFULLY VACCINATED IN 1717. DESPITE THE LOUD APPROVAL OF THE COURT AND ARISTOCRACY, INOCULATION MET WITH VIOLENT RESISTANCE FROM THE PHYSICIANS AND CLERGY. CARELESSNESS, QUACKERY, AND ITS ILL-REPUTE CAUSED THE METHOD TO BE FORGOTTEN, UNTIL IN 1746 BISHOP ISAAC MADDOX OF WORCESTER, BY POPULAR TEACHING AND THE ESTABLISHMENT OF INSTITUTIONS FOR INOCULATION, ONCE MORE PROCLAIMED ITS VALUE. AMONG PHYSICIANS WHO FAVOURED INOCULATION WERE RICHARD MEAD (1673-1754). ROBERT AND DANIEL SUTTON (1760, 1767), THOMAS DISDALE (1767). THÉODORE TRONCHIN (1709-1781), AND HALLER. IN AUSTRIA IT WAS INTRODUCED BY VAN SWIETEN, AT WHOSE SUGGESTION MARIA THERESA, IN 1768, CALLED TO VIENNA THE FAMOUS NATURALIST JAN INGEN-HOUSZ (1730-99), IN SPITE OF THE OPPOSITION OF THE CLINICAL PROFESSOR DE HAEN. IN THE MEANTIME, ANOTHER OPPONENT OF INOCULATION APPEARED. IN COUNTRIES DEVOTED TO CATTLE-RAISING IT WAS OBSERVED THAT THOSE WHO CAME IN CONTACT WITH COWS SUFFERING FROM SMALLPOX FREQUENTLY FELL SICK AND HAD PUSTULES ON THEIR FINGERS, BUT SUCH PERSONS WERE IMMUNE AGAINST THE HUMAN SMALLPOX. THIS INCITED THE PHYSICIAN EDWARD JENNER (1749-1823) TO FURTHER EXPERIMENTATION, WHICH HE CONTINUED FOR TWENTY YEARS. ON 14 MAY, 1796, HE PERFORMED HIS FIRST INOCULATION WITH THE LYMPH OF COWPOX (VACCINATION), AN EXPERIMENT OF WORLDWIDE IMPORTANCE. JENNER'S DISCOVERY WAS EVERYWHERE RECEIVED WITH ENTHUSIASTIC APPROVAL. THE FIRST VACCINATIONS ON THE CONTINENT WERE PERFORMED AT VIENNA BY JEAN DE CARO IN IN 1799, AND BY HIS CONTEMPORARIES ALOIS CARENO (D. 1811) AND PASCHALIS JOSEPH VON FERRO (D. 1809); IN GERMANY, BY GERMANY, BY GEORG FRIEDRICH BALLHORN (1772-1805) AND CHRISTIAN FRIEDRICH STROMEYER (1761-1824); IN FRANCE, BY ROCHEFOUCAULD-LIANCOURT. PROTECTIVE INOCULATION WITH VACCINE HAS BEEN INTRODUCED INTO ALMOST EVERY CIVILIZED STATE IN THE COURSE OF THE NINETEENTH CENTURY, PARTLY FROM FREE CHOICE AND PARTLY BY LAWS ENFORCING COMPULSORY VACCINATION.**

**MEDICINE IN THE NINETEENTH CENTURY**

**THE POWERFUL POLITICAL POSITION OF FRANCE IN THE FIRST THIRTY YEARS OF THE NINETEENTH CENTURY FINDS MEDICINE IN AN ESPECIALLY HIGH STATE OF DEVELOPMENT IN THAT COUNTRY. AFTER THIS PERIOD FOLLOWED THE GOLDEN PERIOD OF THE VIENNA SCHOOL AND IN A WIDER SENSE, OF GERMAN MEDICINE. THE DEVELOPMENT OF MODERN MEDICINE IS THE WORK OF ALL CIVILIZED NATIONS; YET ALL WILL REGARD RUDOLF VIRCHOW UNQUALIFIEDLY AS THE CHIEF WORKER. NOT TO ENCROACH UPON THE DOMAIN OF THE SPECIAL ARTICLES, LET US SUMMARIZE IN A FEW BRIEF WORDS THE MOST IMPORTANT ACHIEVEMENTS OF RECENT TIMES: IN ANATOMY, THEORY OF TISSUES — BICHAT; IN PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY AND PATHOLOGY CELLULAR, PATHOLOGY — VIRCHOW; IN PHYSIOLOGY — JOHANNES MÜLLER, IN PRACTICAL MEDICINE, AUSCULTATION - LAËNNEC, SKODA; IN SURGERY, TREATMENT OF WOUNDS — JOSEPH LISTER; NARCOSIS — JACKSON, SIMPSON; OBSTETRICS, CAUSE OF PUERPERAL FEVER SEMMELWEISS; IN OPHTHALMOLOGY — ALBRECHT VON GRAFE AND (SPECULUM OCULI) HELMHOLTZ; IN BACTERIOLOGY AND SEROTHERAPY — PASTEUR, KOCH, AND BEHRING. THE SUBJECT OF SKIN DISEASES WAS MOST INGENIOUSLY ELABORATED BY FERDINAND HEBRA.**

**GENERAL ANATOMY**

**A SPLENDID BASIS FOR THE FURTHER DEVELOPMENT OF MODERN MEDICINE WAS LAID BY MARIE FRANÇOIS XAVIER BICHAT (1771-1802), THROUGH HIS INVESTIGATION OF THE VITAL QUALITIES OF TISSUES. WHAT HALLER HAD TRIED TO DO FOR THE MUSCLES, BICHAT ATTEMPTED TO ACCOMPLISH FOR ALL THE TISSUES OF THE BODY. BICHAT WAS THE FIRST TO PROMULGATE THE IDEA THAT EACH TISSUE MIGHT BY ITSELF BECOME DISEASED, AND THAT THE SYMPTOMS OF DISEASED ORGANS DEPEND UPON TISSUE CHANGES. GILBERT BRESCHET (1784-1845) WORKED ON THE LYMPATHIC VESSELS AND THE HISTORY OF DEVELOPMENTS AND ISIDORE GEOFFREY SAINT-HILAIRE (1772-1884) ON COMPARATIVE ANATOMY. OF ITALIAN AND ENGLISH ANATOMISTS ARE TO BE MENTIONED: PAOLO MASCAGNI (1752-1815; LYMPHATIC VESSELS, COMPARATIVE ANATOMY), ANTONIO SCARPA (1747-1832; STRUCTURE OF THE BONES, ORGANS OF SENSE), THE BROTHERS JOHN AND CHARLES BALL, THE LATTER (1774-1842) KNOWN ALSO AS A PHYSIOLOGIST (BRAIN, NERVES); AND ROBERT KNOX (1793-1862; COMPARATIVE ANATOMY). GERMANY PERFORMED THE GREATEST SERVICES IN PERFECTING ANATOMY AND ALLIED BRANCHES. THE FIRST TO BE NAMED IN THIS CONNECTION IS THEODOR SCHWANN (1810-82), THE DISCOVERER OF THE CELL AS THE FUNDAMENTAL ELEMENT OF THE BODY OF PLANTS AND ANIMALS. JOHANN EV. PURKYNJE (1787-1869) WORKED ALONG THE SAME LINES, AND RUDOLPH ALBERT KOLLIKER (B. 1817; PENSIONED 1901) FOLLOWED CLOSE IN THEIR WAKE. WORK IN COMPARATIVE ANATOMY WAS DONE BY JOHANN FRIEDRIEH BLUMENBACH (1752-1840), IGANZ BLUMENBACH (1752-1850), IGNAZ DÖLLINGER (1770-1841), KARL ASMUND RUDOLPHI (1771-1832), AND JOHANN FRIEDRICH MECKEL (1781-1833). FRIEDRICH GUSTAV JAKOB HENLE (1809-85), AND WILHELM MENKE (1834-96) WERE PROMINENT TEACHERS OF GENERAL ANATOMY AND HISTOLOGY, FRIEDRICH TIEDEMANN (1781-1861) WAS AN EMINENT BRAIN ANATOMIST, WHILE NIKOLAUS RÜDINGER (1832-96; INJECTION OF CARBOLIC FOR THE PRESERVATION OF CORPSES IN THE DISSECTING ROOM), FRIEDRICH SIGMUD MERKEL (B. 1845; TOPOGRAPHICAL ANATOMY) AND WILHELM HIS (B. 1831; HISTORY OF DEVELOPMENT), MUST ALSO BE MENTIONED.**

**FOLLOWING THE REFORM OF STUDIES UNDER VAN SWIETEN IN 1749, ANATOMY WAS CULTIVATED IN VIENNA MORE THAN EVER BEFORE. THE MORE IMPORTANT MEN WERE LORENZ GASSER (PROFESSOR 1757-65; TRIGEMINUS), JOSEPH BARTH (TECHNIQUE OF INJECTION), GEORGE PROCHASKA (1749-1820; MUSCLE AND NERVES), FRANZ JOSEPH GALL (1758-1828), THE WELL-KNOWN PHRENOLOGIST AND FOUNDER OF THE MODERN THE THEORY OF CEREBRAL LOCALIZATION, AND JOSEPH BERRES (1796-1844); MICROSCOPIC ANATOMY). THE FOUNDER OF THE MODERN ANATOMICAL SCHOOL OF VIENNA WAS THE HIGHLY GIFTED JOSEPH HYRTL (1811-94); TECHNIQUE OF INJECTION AND CORROSION, ORGAN OF HEARING, COMPARATIVE AND TOPOGRAPHICAL ANATOMY), KNOWN AS A PRE-EMINENT TEACHER, INVESTIGATOR, AND A MAN OF NOBLE CHARACTER. KARL LANGER (1819-87; MECHANISM OF THE JOINTS), KARL TOLDT (B. 1840 HISTOLOGY, ANTHROPOMETRY) AND KARL WEDL (1815-91; NORMAL AND PATHOLOGICAL HISTOLOGY) ARE OTHERS OF THIS SCHOOL. THE PROFESSORS AT PRESENT TEACHING THIS SUBJECT IN THE AUSTRIAN UNIVERSITIES STILL BELONG CHIEFLY TO THE SCHOOL OF HYRTL-LANGER. IN NORTH AMERICA ANATOMY WAS CULTIVATED ESPECIALLY IN PHILADELPHIA WHERE BESIDES THE SCHOOL FOUNDED IN 1764, THERE EXISTED FROM 1820 TO 1875 A PRIVATE INSTITUTION ESTABLISHED BY JOHN BALENTINE O'BRIEN LAWRENCE (D. 1823), "THE PHILADELPHIA SCHOOL OF ANATOMY". IN 1775 JAPAN BECAME ACQUAINTED FOR THE FIRST TIME WITH THE ANATOMICAL KNOWLEDGE OF EUROPE THROUGH A TRANSLATION OF A WORK BY THE GERMAN JOHANN ADAM KULMUS WHICH HAD APPEARED IN 1725. A DILIGENT STUDY OF ANATOMY AND OF MEDICINE IN GENERAL BEGAN WHEN THE UNIVERSITY OF TOKIO WAS ESTABLISHED IN 1871.**

**PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY**

**PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY WAS PLACED UPON A NEW BASIS BY BICHAT'S THEORY OF THE TISSUES, AND IT WAS LATER GREATLY ADVANCED BY PHYSIOLOGY, PHYSIOLOGICAL CHEMISTRY, AND BY IMPROVED MEANS OF INVESTIGATION (COMPOUND ACHROMATIC OBJECTIVE LENS OF THE MICROSCOPE). THE INCREASED ATTENTION, WHICH CLINICAL PHYSICIANS BESTOWED ON THIS SUBJECT, EXERCISED NO SMALL INFLUENCE ON ITS PROGRESS. AMONG THESE MUST BE ESPECIALLY MENTIONED LAËNNEC, WHO DEFINED TUBERCULOSIS AND STUDIED THE PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY OF LUNG DISEASES, ESPECIALLY OF PHTHISIS. NUMEROUS THOUGH THE ABLE INVESTIGATORS WERE WHO PERFORMED MERITORIOUS SERVICES IN PERFECTING THIS BRANCH, THE DEVELOPMENT OF MODERN PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY WILL FOREVER BE INTIMATELY CONNECTED WITH THE NAMES OF THE PIONEERS, ROKITANSKY AND VIRCHOW. THE FIRST PATHOLOGICAL PROSECTORSHIP AT VIENNA WAS HELD BY ALOIS RUDOLPH VETTER FROM 1796 TO 1803, WELL KNOWN AS THE AUTHOR OF THE FIRST GERMAN WORK ON PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY. IN 1832, AFTER THE DEATH OF JOSEPH WAGNER, KARL ROKITANSKY (1804-78; LATER FREIHERR VON) BECAME PROSECTOR AND PROFESSOR. HE WAS EDUCATED IN THE VIEWS OF JOHANN FRIEDRICH MECKEL (1781-1833), JOHANN GEORG CHRISTIAN FREIDRICH MARTIN LOLSTEIN (1777-1835), BUT PARTICULARLY OF GABRIEL ANDRAL OF PARIS (1797-1876), A LEADING REPRESENTATIVE OF HUMORAL PATHOLOGY. ROKITANSKY'S TRAINING WAS THUS BASED UPON THE FRENCH SCHOOL, BUT HE SUBSEQUENTLY BROUGHT ABOUT A STILL CLOSER CONNECTION BETWEEN ANATOMICAL AND PHYSICAL DIAGNOSTICS. HIS ENDEAVOUR TO BECOME ACQUAINTED WITH THE ENTIRE COURSE OF DEVELOPMENT OF PATHOLOGICAL CHANGES WAS GREATLY ASSISTED BY THE VALUABLE MATERIAL FOR DISSECTING WHICH THE METROPOLIS AFFORDED. HIS EXCELLENCE IS SEEN IN HIS DESCRIPTIONS OF PATHOLOGICAL CHANGES; HE REPLACED THE PREVIOUS SYMPTOMATIC PICTURES OF DISEASE BY CREATING AN ANATOMICAL PATHOLOGY AND ANATOMICAL TYPES OF DISEASE. HE WAS NOT SO SUCCESSFUL IN ESTABLISHING HIS DOCTRINE OF CRASIS BASED UPON HUMORAL PATHOLOGY AND JUST HERE VIRCHOW'S FRUITFUL ACTIVITY BEGINS.**

**RUDOLF VIRCHOW (1821-1902), PROFESSOR IN BERLIN AND A PUPIL OF JOHANNES MÜLLER AND JOHANN LUCAS SCHÖNLEIN, EARLY BECAME ACQUAINTED WITH THE CELLULAR DOCTRINE OF SCHWANN. VIRCHOW IS THE CREATOR OF CELLULAR PATHOLOGY, WHICH TODAY IS UNIVERSALLY RECOGNIZED, A PATHOLOGY BASED STRICTLY UPON NATURAL SCIENCE WHICH DEFINITIVELY EXTINGUISHED HIPPOCRATIC SPECULATIVE HUMORAL PATHOLOGY. ACCORDING TO VIRCHOW, THERE IS LIFE IN THE SMALLEST UNITS OF THE BODY IN THE CELLS WHICH INCREASE BY FISSION (OMNIS CELLULA E CELLULA). HE APPLIED HIS DOCTRINE TO THE VARIOUS TISSUES, AND SHOWED THEIR BEHAVIOR UNDER NORMAL AND ABNORMAL CONDITIONS OF LIFE. DISEASES THUS REPRESENT A REACTION OF THE SUM OF THE CELLS WHICH FORM THE BODY AGAINST HARMFUL INFLUENCES, THE CAUSES OF DISEASES. VIRCHOW'S CHIEF WORK" DIE CELLULARPATHOLOGIE" APPEARED IN 1858. GREATER ATTENTION WAS NOW PAID NOT ALONE TO PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY, BUT TO ITS SISTER SCIENCES, PATHOLOGICAL CHEMISTRY, EXPERIMENTAL PATHOLOGY, AND BACTERIOLOGY. THE CHIEF REPRESENTATIVES OF EXPERIMENTAL PATHOLOGY WERE: IN FRANCE, CLAUDE BERNARD (1813-78), CHARLES EDOUARD BROWN-SÉQUARD (1818-95), AND ETIENNE JULES MAREY (B. 1830); IN GERMANY, LUDWIG TRAUBE (1818-76), RUDOLPH VIRCHOW, AND JULIUS COHNHEIM (1839-84); IN VIENNA, SALOMON STRIKER (D. 1898) AND PHILIP KNOLL (1841-1900). EXPERIMENTS ON ANIMALS ARE EXTENSIVELY MADE TODAY IN THIS FIELD OF INVESTIGATION.**

**BACTERIOLOGY, THEORY OF IMMUNITY, SEROTHERAPY, DISINFECTION**

**THE FIRST TO SUSPECT THAT LIVING BEINGS INVADE THE ORGANISM AND EXIST IN THE BLOOD AND PUS WAS THE LEARNED JESUIT ATHANASIUS KIRCHER (1671), ALTHOUGH THERE IS NO DOUBT THAT THE "LITTLE WORMS" OBSERVED BY HIM WERE REALLY BLOOD-CORPUSCLES. WITH THE HELP OF HIS IMPROVED MICROSCOPE LEEUWENHOEK DISCOVERED A NUMBER OF BACTERIA. THE IDEA THAT INFECTIOUS DISEASES WERE CAUSED BY A LIVING CONTAGION INVADING THE BODY FROM WITHOUT WAS FIRST EXPRESSED IN 1762 BY THE VIENNA PHYSICIAN MARKUS ANTONIUS PLENCIZ (D. 1786). OTTO FRIEDRICH MÜLLER, IN 1786, WAS THE FIRST TO DOUBT THAT THE MICROSCOPICAL LIVING BEINGS, THEN COMPRISED UNDER THE NAME OF INFUSORIA, REALLY BELONGED TO THE ANIMAL KINGDOM. IN 1838, CHRISTIAN GOTTFRIED EHRENBERG GAVE A DESCRIPTION OF THE FINER STRUCTURE OF THE "INFUSORIA" BUT IT WAS FERDINAD COHN, WHO IN 1854 FIRST ASCERTAINED WITH CERTAINTY THAT BACTERIA BELONGED TO THE VEGETABLE KINGDOM. FROM THE STUDIES THAT WERE NOW MADE CONCERNING THE VITAL QUALITIES OF THESE INFINITESIMAL LIVING BEINGS OF THE VEGETABLE KINGDOM, LOUIS PASTEUR (1822-95) DEFINITELY SETTLED THE CONTROVERSY ABOUT SPONTANEOUS GENERATION (GENERATIO ŒQUIVOCA), AND PROVED THE MATERIALISTIC VIEW TO BE WITHOUT FOUNDATION. WHAT PLENCIZ HAD ONLY SUSPECTED WAS NOW CLEARLY FORMULATED BY HENLE, WHO DEFINED THE CONDITIONS UNDER WHICH BACTERIA ARE TO BE REGARDED AS DIRECT CAUSES OF DISEASE. THE UNTIRING ACTIVITY OF ROBERT KOCH (D. 1910) FROM ABOUT 1878 SUCCEEDED IN BRINGING BACTERIOLOGY TO SUCH A STATE OF DEVELOPMENT THAT IT COULD BE MADE OF SERVICE TO PRACTICAL MEDICINE. APART FROM ASCERTAINING THE BACTERIAL ORIGIN OF CHOLERA AND TUBERCULOSIS, KOCH'S GREATEST ACHIEVEMENTS ARE THE IMPROVEMENT OF THE MICROSCOPE (ABBÉ, ZEIS), THE METHOD OF COLOURATION AND PURE CULTURES.**

**JENNER'S SUCCESS WITH THE LYMPH OF COWPOX, A WEAKENED POISON AS A PROTECTION AGAINST A FULL POISON, AS WELL AS THE OLD EXPERIENCE THAT THOSE WHO HAD ONCE RECOVERED FROM AN INFECTIOUS DISEASE USUALLY BECAME IMMUNE FROM NEW INFECTION, LED SAVANTS TO LOOK FOR THE CAUSE OF THE PHENOMENA. IN 1880 PASTEUR, ON THE BASIS OF HIS EXPERIMENTS CONCERNING CHICKEN CHOLERA, LOOKED FOR THE CAUSE IN THE EXHAUSTION OF THE NUTRITIVE MATERIAL NECESSARY FOR THE BACTERIA IN THE BODY (THEORY OF EXHAUSTION), WHILE CHAUVEAU BELIEVED IN A RESIDUE OF METABOLIC PRODUCTS WHICH PREVENTED A NEW SETTLEMENT OF BACTERIA OR NEW INFECTION (RETENTION THEORY). THE INVESTIGATION OF METSCHNIKOFF, AND IN 1889 OF BUCHNER, ADVANCED THE IDEA THAT BLOOD-SERURN POSSESSES A CERTAIN HOSTILITY TO BACTERIA. IN 1890 VON BEHRING PROVED THAT THE BLOOD-SERUM OF ANIMALS WHICH HAS BEEN MADE IMMUNE AGAINST DIPHTHERIA, IF INJECTED INTO ANOTHER ANIMAL, WOULD MAKE THE LATTER ALSO IMMUNE AGAINST DIPHTHERIA. THAT ELEMENT IN THE SERUM HOSTILE TO BACTERIA HE CALLED ANTITOXIN. THE INTRODUCTION OF ANTITOXIN INTO THE THERAPEUTICS OF DIPHTHERIA IN 1892 WAS SO FAR THE GREATEST PRACTICAL SUCCESS OF BACTERIOLOGY. EFFORTS WERE NATURALLY MADE TO SECURE BY SIMILAR METHODS PROTECTION AGAINST OTHER INFECTIOUS DISEASES, EFFORTS ONLY PARTLY CROWNED WITH SUCCESS (TETANUS, PLAGUE, CHOLERA, SNAKE POISON). FOLLOWING JENNER'S METHOD OF PRODUCING IMMUNITY BY MEANS OF LIVING, WEAKENED CAUSES OF INFECTION, PASTEUR (1885) FOUND A PROTECTION AGAINST LYSSA, WHILE HAFFKINE MADE EXPERIMENTS IN 1895 TO COMBAT CHOLERA WITH KILLED GERMS, AND IN 1897 SIMILAR EXPERIMENTS WITH THE PLAGUE. FROM 1891 DATES KOCH'S EXPERIMENTATION WITH EXTRACTS OF BACTERIA AGAINST TUBERCULOSIS. BY MEANS OF PREPARATIONS OF PURE BACTERIA-CULTURES, MADE ACCORDING TO KOCH'S METHOD, IT BECAME POSSIBLE TO DEVISE EXACT METHODS FOR DESTROYING BACTERIA. IN THE FIELD OF THE MODERN THEORY OF DISINFECTION, KOCH ALSO WORKED AS A PIONEER, NOT ONLY IN PRECISELY DEFINING THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN PREVENTION OF DEVELOPMENT AND THE KILLING OF BACTERIA, BUT ALSO BY SUBJECTING PHYSICAL AND CHEMICAL DISINFECTANTS TO NEW TESTS. THE MODERN STEAM STERILIZERS ARE BASED UPON THE DISCOVERY OF KOCH THAT STEAM UNDER THE ORDINARY PRESSURE OF THE ATMOSPHERE IS SUFFICIENT TO KILL EVEN RESISTANT LASTING FORMS. HE POINTED OUT THE INEFFECTIVENESS OF ALCOHOL, GLYCERINE, AND OTHER SUBSTANCES UPON THE SPORES OF ANTHRAX, AND THE DIMINISHED EFFECT OF CARBOLIC ACID IN AN OILY OR ALCOHOLIC SOLUTION. VON BEHRING'S EXPERIMENTS SHOWED A DIMINUTION OF POWER OF SOME DISINFECTANTS IN THE PRESENCE OF ALBUMEN, CONCERNING WHICH KRÖNIG AND PAUL MADE A SPECIAL STUDY.**

**PHYSIOLOGY**

**PHYSIOLOGY IS INDEBTED FOR ITS PERFECTION TO THE PROGRESS OF MINUTE ANATOMY (DOCTRINE OF TISSUES) TO THE IMPROVED MEANS OF INVESTIGATION (MICROSCOPE, CHEMICAL AND PHYSICAL APPARATUS), BUT ESPECIALLY TO THE FACT THAT EXPERIMENTS ON ANIMALS (VIVISECTION) WERE ONCE MORE EXTENSIVELY MADE. THE PRINCIPAL PHYSIOLOGISTS OF THE PAST CENTURY WERE IN FRANCE AND IN GERMANY. FRANÇOIS MAGENDIE (1783-1855), OPPOSING BICHAT (VITALISM), MAINTAINED THAT THERE IS NO UNIFORM VITAL ENERGY, AND THAT THE VITAL QUALITIES OF THE DIFFERENT ORGANS ARE TO BE EXPLAINED UPON A PHYSICAL AND CHEMICAL BASIS AND BY MEANS OF EXPERIMENTS. HIS INVESTIGATIONS IN HAEMODYNAMICS AND THE FUNCTIONS OF THE NERVOUS SYSTEM (ROOTS OF THE SPINAL COLUMN), IN WHICH HE SUPPLEMENTED THE WORK OF CHARLES BELL (LAW OF BELL-MAGENDIE) ARE VERY IMPORTANT. MARIE JEAN PIERRE FLOURENS (1794-1867) IS KNOWN BY HIS STUDIES IN DISTURBANCES OF CO-ORDINATION, NUTRITION OF THE BONES, AND LOCALIZATION OF THE CENTRE OF RESPIRATION IN THE MEDULLA OBLONGATA, AND FRANÇOIS ACHILLE LONGET (1811-71) BY HIS WORK ON THE FUNCTIONS OF THE ANTERIOR AND POSTERIOR COLUMNS OF THE SPINAL CORD, THE INNERVATION OF THE LARYNX, THE NERVES OF THE BRAIN, AND THE LAW OF THE CONTRACTION OF THE MUSCLES. THE MOST FAMOUS FRENCH PHYSIOLOGIST, A PIONEER IN THE FIELD OF PHYSIOLOGICAL CHEMISTRY, IS CLAUDE BERNARD (GLYCOGENIC FUNCTION OF THE LIVER, THE CONSUMPTION OF GLYCOGEN THROUGH WORK OF THE MUSCLES, THE DISCOVERY OF VASCULAR NERVES, THE CHEMISTRY OF THE BILE AND THE URINE, THEORY OF DIABETES MELLITUS, ASSIMILATION OF SUGAR, ATROPHY OF THE PANCREAS, THE POWER OF THE PANCREATIC JUICE TO DIGEST ALBUMEN, AND THE THEORY OF ANIMAL HEAT). THE PHYSIOLOGY OF THE CIRCULATION WAS ELABORATED BY ETIENNE JULES MAREY (B. 1830; BLOOD PRESSURE, MECHANISM OF THE HEART AND THE INVENTION OF THE SPHYGMOGRAPH). THE RELATION OF MUSCLES AND NERVES TO ELECTRICITY WAS STUDIED BY GUILLAUME BENJAMIN DUCHESNE (1806-75), AWHILE CHARLES EDOUARD BROWN-SÉQUARD (1818-94), THE FOUNDER OF MODERN ORGANO-THERAPEUTICS, INVESTIGATED THE REFLEX IRRITABILITY OF THE SPINAL CORD, THE BLOOD, RESPIRATION, AND ANIMAL HEAT. IN GREAT BRITAIN WERE MARSHALL HALL (1780-1857; THEORY OF REFLEX ACTION), WILLIAM BOWMAN (1816-92, STRUCTURE OF THE STRIATED MUSCLES, AND THEORY OF THE SECRETION OF URINE), ALFRED HENRY GARROD (1846-79; SPHYGMOGRAPHY PHYSICS OF THE NERVES), AUGUSTUS VOLNEY WALLER (1816-70; DIAPEDESIS OF THE RED CORPUSCLES OF THE BLOOD, STUDIES ON NERVE-FIBRES AND GANGLIA, WALLER'S DEGENERATION) AND WILLIAM PROUT (1785-1869; DISCOVERY OF FREE HYDROCHLORIC ACID IN THE GASTRIC JUICE).**

**THE BOHEMIAN JOHANN EVANGELIST PURKYJE (1787-1869) FOUNDED AT BRESLAU THE FIRST GERMAN PHYSIOLOGICAL INSTITUTE. HIS MOST IMPORTANT STUDIES WERE CONCERNED WITH THE PHYSIOLOGY OF THE ORGANS OF SENSE, ESPECIALLY OF SIGHT, THE PHYSIOLOGY OF THE MUSCLES AND NERVES, THE CILIARY MOVEMENT OF THE EPITHELIUM OF THE MUCOUS MEMBRANE, THE STRUCTURE OF THE NERVE-FIBRE (AXIS-CYLINDER) OF THE GANGLIA, THE GLANDS SECRETING GASTRIC JUICE, THE SYMPATHETIC NERVOUS SYSTEM, AND THE HISTORY OF DEVELOPMENT (DISCOVERY OF THE GERMINAL SPOT). FUNDAMENTAL WORK IN PHYSIOLOGICAL PHYSICS WAS DONE BY THE BROTHERS WEBER, ERNEST HEINRICH (1795-1878), AND EDUARD FRIEDRICH WILHELM (1806-71), BOTH PHYSICIANS, AND THE PHYSICIST WILHELM EDUARD (1804-91); MECHANISM OF THE HUMAN ORGANS OF WALKING (WILHELM AND EDUARD), EXPERIMENTS IN IRRITABILITY BY MEANS OF INDUCTION CURRENTS, AND THE IRRITATION OF THE PNEUMOGASTRIC AND SYMPATHETIC NERVES AND ITS INFLUENCE UPON THE HEART (ERNST AND EDUARD). PHYSIOLOGICAL CHEMISTRY IS REPRESENTED BY FRIEDRICH TIEDEMANN AND LEOPOLD GEMLIN (1788-1853; DIGESTION, ABSORPTION AND ASSIMILATION THE IMPORTANCE OF THE LYMPHATIC SYSTEM FOR ABSORPTION), FRIEDRICH WOHLER (1800-82; ARTIFICIAL PREPARATION OF UREA), AND KARL BOGISLAV REICHERT (1811-83; CRYSTALLIZATION OF BLOOD PIGMENT). WE MUST ALSO MENTION THE NERVE PHYSIOLOGIST RUDOLF WAGNER (1805-64), DISCOVERER OF THE TACTILE CORPUSCLES. THE GREATEST CREDIT FOR DEVELOPING MODERN PHYSIOLOGY IS DUE TO THE SCHOOL OF THE VERSATILE JOHANNES MÜLLER (1801-58). MÜLLER'S IMPORTANCE COMPARABLE TO THAT OF ALBRECHT VON HALLER, IS DUE ON THE ONE HAND TO THE RESULTS OF HIS OWN INVESTIGATIONS (STUDIES ON THE PHYSIOLOGY OF THE ORGANS OF SENSE, THE SYMPATHETIC NERVOUS SYSTEM, THE THEORY OF REFLEX ACTION, THE PRODUCTION OF VOICE IN THE LARYNX, AND THE DESCRIPTION OF THE CARTILAGE-NUCLEUS), AND ON THE OTHER HAND TO HIS ACTIVITY IN ALL BRANCHES OF PHYSIOLOGY AND IN HIS GRASP OF THE ENTIRE FIELD OF PHYSIOLOGICAL KNOWLEDGE. THE MOST IMPORTANT INVESTIGATORS OF THE CENTURY IN THE DOMAIN OF HISTOLOGY, PHYSIOLOGICAL CHEMISTRY, AND PHYSICS, WERE PUPILS OF MÜLLER. BESIDES THE ABOVE-MENTIONED INVESTIGATORS, SCHWANN, KÖLLIKER, AND VIRCHOW, ATTENTION MAY BE CALLED TO ROBERT REMAK (1815-65; DESCRIPTION OF THE MARROWLESS NERVE FIBRES, OF THE COURSE OF THE FIBRES IN THE BRAIN AND THE SPINAL CORD); SYMPATHETIC NERVE SYSTEM, NERVES OF THE HEART, METABOLISM).**

**THE DOCTRINE OF METABOLISM WAS ADVANCED BY THE FAMOUS CHEMIST, JUSTUS FREIHERR VON LIEBIG (1803-73; EXCRETION OF NITROGEN IN THE FORM OF UREA, IMPORTANCE OF URIC ACID, ALBUMEN AS A SOURCE OF MUSCULAR STRENGTH), THEODOR LUDWIG WILHELM BISCHOFF (1807-32; UREA) AND KARL VON VOIT (B. 1831; METABOLISM OF NITROGEN AND ORGANIC ALBUMEN). THE LATTER, TOGETHER WITH MAX VON PETTENKOFER (1818-1901), MADE NUMEROUS EXPERIMENTS IN THE CHANGE OF GASES IN MAN DURING REST AND WORK. GEORG MEISSNER (B. 1829; SCHWANN (DISCOVERER OF PEPSIN), KARL GOTTHELF LEHMANN (1812-65; PEPTON). THE CHEMISTRY OF BLOOD WAS INVESTIGATED BY ERNEST FELIX JOSEF HOPPE-SEYLER (1825-65; BLOOD PIGMENT, BLOOD GASES, CHEMISTRY OF CELL AND TISSUE), JULES ROBERT MEYER\* (1814-78; MECHANISM OF HEAT), HERMANN LUDWIG FERDINAND VON HELMHOLTZ (1821-94; PHYSIOLOGICAL OPTICS), AND EMIL DU BOIS-REYMOND (1818-96; ANIMAL ELECTRICAL PHENOMENA, PHYSICS OF THE MUSCLES AND NERVES). JUST AS VERSATILE AS JOHANNES MÜLLER WERE KARL FRIEDRICH WILHELM LUDWIG (1816-95; PHYSIOLOGY OF THE CIRCULATION AND EXCRETIONS, THEORY OF THE FUNCTIONS OF THE KIDNEYS, ENDOSMOSIS, DISCOVERY OF THE NERVES OF SECRETION) AND ERNEST WIHELM RITTER VON BRUCKE (1819-92; STUDIES OF THE CILIARY MUSCLE AS A MUSCLE OF ACCOMMODATION, THEORY OF COLOURS, PHYSIOLOGY OF THE VOICE, STRUCTURE OF THE MUSCLE-FIBRES, BILIARY CAPILLARIES, DIGESTION, ABSORPTION). KARL VON VIERORDT (1818-83) IS ASSOCIATED WITH THE CHEMISTRY OF RESPIRATION AND THE COUNTING OF THE BLOOD CORPUSCLES; ADOLF FICK (1829-1901) WITH PHYSIOLOGY OF THE MUSCLES AND NERVES; MORITZ SCHIFF (1823-16) WITH THE NERVOUS SYSTEM, DISCOVERY OF THE HARMFUL RESULTS OF THE EXTIRPATION OF THE THYROID GLAND, FUNCTION OF THE BASE OF THE BRAIN AND THE CEREBELLUM; RUDOLF HEIDENHAIN (1834-97) WITH THE PHYSIOLOGY OF THE GLANDS; ALEXANDER ROLLETT (B. 1834) WITH THE GLANDS OF THE STOMACH, BLOOD; EDUARD FRIEDRICH WILHELM PFLUGER (B. 1829) WITH THE GASES OF THE BLOOD, PROCESSES OF OXIDATION IN THE BODY; EWALD HERING (B. 1834) WITH THE THEORY OF SELF-REGULATION OF THE ACT BREATHING SENSITIVENESS OF RETINA TO COLOURS, AND THEODOR WILHLEM ENGELMAN (B. 1834), WITH ELECTRO-PHYSIOLOGY, MOTION OF THE CILIARY EPITHELIUM, PHYSIOLOGY OF THE HEART AND OF THE ORGANS OF SENSE. THE LOCALIZATION OF THE BRAIN WAS INVESTIGATED ESPECIALLY BY GUSTAV FRITSCH (B. 1838), EDUARD HITZIG (B. 1838), LEOPOLD GOLTZ (1835-1902), AND SIGMUND EXNER (B. 1846). OF EMINENT PHYSIOLOGISTS OUTSIDE OF GERMANY WE MAY MENTION THE DUTCHMEN FRANZ CORNELIS DONDERS (1818-89); PHYSIOLOGICAL OPTICS, DETERMINATION OF REFRACTION) AND JAKOB MOLESCHOTT (1822-93; METABOLISM AND DOCTRINE OF FOODS).**

**OWING TO THE PROGRESS OF THE THEORETICAL AUXILIARY SCIENCES, PRACTICAL MEDICINE REACHED A HIGH STATE OF DEVELOPMENT, ESPECIALLY IN DIAGNOSIS, BUT ALSO TO A CERTAIN EXTENT IN THERAPEUTICS. A GENERAL REVOLUTION WAS AFFECTED BY THE ESTABLISHMENT OF PHYSICAL DIAGNOSIS. AUENBRUGGER'S EPOCH MAKING DISCOVERY, PERCUSSION (1761), PASSED OVER IN SILENCE BY VAN SWIETEN AND DE HAEN, THE LEADING SPIRITS OF THE VIENNA SCHOOL, AND MENTIONED ONLY IN TIMID FASHION BY MAXIMILIAN STOLL, MIGHT HAVE BEEN ALTOGETHER FORGOTTEN, IF JEAN NICOLAS CORVISART DE MAREST (1755-1821), AFTER AN OBJECTIVE EXAMINATION, HAD NOT TRANSLATED AUENBRUGGER'S "INVENTUM NOVUM" INTO FRENCH, AND PUBLISHED IT IN 1808 WITH A COMMENTARY. RENÉ THEOPHILE HYACINTHE LAËNNEC (1781-1826) ENRICHED THE PHYSICAL METHOD OF EXAMINATION BY THE INVENTION OF AUSCULTATION (NOTING THE DIFFERENT TONES AND NOISES IN THE CHEST BY PLACING THE EAR AGAINST IT). HIS PUPIL PIERRE ADOLPHE PIORRY (1794-1879) PERFECTED PERCUSSION (DEFINITION OF THE BORDERS AND OUTLINES OF THE ORGANS, INVENTION OF THE PLESSIMETER, IMPROVEMENT OF THE STETHOSCOPE). LAËNNEC'S INVENTION ATTRACTED ATTENTION BUT SLOWLY. HIS CHIEF OPPONENT WAS FRANÇOIS JOSEPH VICTOR BROUSSAIS (1772-1838), BUT IN ENGLAND JOHN FORBES (1787-1861) AND WILLIAM STOKES (1804-78), AND IN GERMANY, CHRISTIAN FRIEDRICH NASSE (1778-1851), PETER KRUKENBEG (1787-1865), JOHANN LUKAS SCHÖNLEIN (1793-1864), AND OTHERS ASSUMED A FRIENDLY ATTITUDE. AUSCULTATION AND PERCUSSION CAME INTO GENERAL USE IN THE GERMANIC COUNTRIES MUCH LATER THAN IN ENGLAND AND FRANCE BUT THEY WERE THEN BROUGHT TO GREAT PERFECTION BY THE VIENNA PHYSICIAN JOSEPH SKODA (1805-81), WHO IN 1839 TREATED PHYSICAL DIAGNOSIS SCIENTIFICALLY AND FUNDAMENTALLY (AUSCULTATION AND PERCUSSION). THE NEW METHODS MADE POSSIBLE THE EXACT CLINICAL DIAGNOSIS OF DISEASES OF THE HEART AND THE LUNGS TO A DEGREE NEVER PREVIOUSLY IMAGINED. BESIDES LAËNNEC AND SKODA MUST BE MENTIONED AMONG THE GREAT NUMBER OF INVESTIGATORS: JEAN BAPTISTE BOUILLAUD (1796-1881), AND JAMES JOHNSON (1777-1845), WHO INVESTIGATED AFFECTIONS OF THE HEART AND RHEUMATISM OF THE JOINTS. AUGUST FANCOIS CHOMEI (1788-1855; PERICARDITIS AND RHEUMATISM), JAMES HOPE (1801-41; VALVULAR INSUFFICIENCY), HERMANN LEBERT (1813-78), JOHANN OPPOLZER (1808-91), FELIX NIEMEYER (1820-71), LUDWIG TRAUBE (1818-76), HEINRICH VON BAMBERGER (1822-88), AND ADALBERT DUCHEK (1824-82).**

**AMONG THERAPEUTICAL AIDS THE INTRODUCTION OF DIGITALIS PURPUREA BY TRAUBE DESERVES SPECIAL MENTION. M.J. OERTEL (D. 1897), TRIED TO CURE CERTAIN AFFECTIONS (FATTY DEGENERATION OF THE HEART OBESITY) BY MEANS OF DIETETIC MECHANICAL TREATMENT (TERRAINKUR); AND THE BROTHERS AUGUST AND THEODOR SCHOTT ESTABLISHED THE SO-CALLED NAUHEIM METHOD (CARBONIC ACID BATHS AND GYMNASTICS). GREAT CREDIT IN CONNECTION WITH THE DIAGNOSIS OF LUNG DISEASE IS DUE TO M. ANTON WINTRICH (1812-82; PLEURITIS), KARL AUGUST WUNDERLICH (1815-78; RANGE OF TEMPERATURE IN PNEUMONIA) LEON JEAN BAPTISTE CRUVEILHIER (1791-1875; PNEUMONIA IN CHILDREN), THEODOR JÜRGENSEN (INFECTIOUS NATURE OF PNEUMONIA), ROBERT BREE (1807; BRONCHIAL ASTHMA), BIERMER (1870), LEYDEN (1875; CRYSTALS OF ASTHMA) AND CURSCHMANN (1883; SPIRALS). THE SUBJECT OF PULMONARY TUBERCULOSIS WAS PROFOUNDLY TREATED BY GASPARD LAURENT BAYLE (1774-1816; 1810 (DISCOVERY OF MILIARY TUBERCULOSIS, TUBERCULOSIS A GENERAL DISEASE); VIRCHOW DEFINED THE ANATOMIC CHARACTER OF TUBERCULOSIS; VILLEMIN IN 1865-8 PROVED ITS CONTAGIOUSNESS, AND HIS EXPERIMENTS WERE RE-EXAMINED AND CONFIRMED AMONG OTHERS BY LEBERT (1866), KLEBS (1868), BAUMGARTEN (1880), TEPPEINER (1877), AND WEICHSELBAUM (1882). WITH THE DISCOVERY OF THE TUBERCULE BACILLUS BY R. KOCH IN 1882, THE PATH TO THE SUPPRESSION OF TUBERCULOSIS WAS INDICATED. CORNET IN 1888 SHOWED THE DANGER OF THE SPUTUM, WHICH RESULTED IN PROHIBITION OF SPITTING AND THE PLACING OF CUSPIDORS WITH DISINFECTING SOLUTIONS. IN 1890 KOCH APPEARED WITH HIS REMEDY TUBERCULIN, WHICH HE IMPROVED IN 1897 AND 1901. IN 1902 BEHRING BEGAN HIS EXPERIMENTS ON COWS TO SECURE IMMUNITY. OF LATE THE TREATMENT ON TUBERCULOSIS IS CHIEFLY DIETETIC. DIAGNOSIS AND THERAPEUTICS OF THE DISEASES OF THE LARYNX WERE GREATLY ADVANCED BY THE INVENTION OF THE LARYNGOSCOPE IN 1860 (LUDWIG TURCK 1810-68, VIENNA; AND JOHANN NEPOMUK CZERMAK, 1828-73). THE TAKING OF TEMPERATURE, WHICH WAS DILIGENTLY CULTIVATED BY DE HAEN AND LATER BY JAMES CURRIE (1733-1819), WAS SYSTEMATICALLY DONE FOR THE FIRST TIME BY FRIEDRICH WILHELM FELIX VON BARENSPRUG (1822-64), TRAUBE, AND WUNDERLICH. IN THE TREATMENT OF METABOLIC DISEASES, WE MUST MENTION THE NOTEWORTHY ZEAL OF FRIEDRICH THEODOR VON FRERICHS (1819-85).**

**DIAGNOSIS AND THERAPEUTICS OF DISEASES OF THE STOMACH WERE ADVANCED BY THE INTRODUCTION OF THE PUMP INVENTED BY THE ENGLISH SURGEON BUSH IN 1822, AN INSTRUMENT RECOMMENDED AND USED SINCE 1869 BY ADOLF KUSSMAUL (D. 1902), IN ENLARGEMENT OF THE STOMACH, AND FOR THE EXAMINATION OF THE STOMACH WITH A SPECULUM. FARADIZATION WAS EMPLOYED BY KARL FRIEDRICH CANSTATT IN 1846, DUCHESNE, AND LATER BY KUSSMAUL (1877), THE STOMACH CATHETER WAS USED FOR DIAGNOSTIC PURPOSES BY WILHELM LEUBE IN 1871. THE SUBJECT OF TYPHLITIS AND PERITYPHLITIS WAS INVESTIGATED AMONG OTHERS BY PUCHELT (1829), BURNE, SMITH, BAMBERGER, AND OPPOLZER, DISEASES OF THE KIDNEYS BY RICHARD BRIGHT (1827), PIERRE FRANÇOIS OLIVER RAYER (1793-1867), JOHNSON (1852), JULIUS VOGEL (1814-80) AND HERMANN SENATOR (1896); DISEASES OF THE BLADDER BY JOSEF GRUNFELD (1872), TROUVÉ (1878) MAX NITZE (1879; ENDOSCOPY), ROVSING (1890, 1898), KROGIUS (1890, 1894), GUYON, LEUBE, AND ROBERT ULTZMANN (INFLAMMATION OF THE BLADDER, FORMATION OF STONE). THE DEVELOPMENT OF MODERN DIAGNOSIS AND THE THERAPEUTICS OF NERVOUS DISEASES ARE CONNECTED WITH THE NAMES OF EMINENT PHYSIOLOGISTS AND CLINICAL PHYSICIANS. OF THE LATTER WE MAY MENTION MORIZ HEINRICH ROMBERG (1795-1873), WILHELM GRIESSINGER (1817-68), DUCHESNE, AND THE UNIVERSAL JEAN MARTIN CHARCOT (D. 1893). FARADIZATION (1831), AS A THERAPEUTICAL MEANS SPECIALLY AGAINST LAMENESS, WAS INTRODUCED BY DUCHESNE IN 1847. AMONG SPECIAL STUDIES OF INDIVIDUAL DISEASES WERE: ON TABES DORSALIS BY ROMBERG, DUCHESNE, ARMAND TROUSSEAU (1801-66), NIKOLAUS FRIEDREICH (B. 1882), LEYDEN (D. 1910), KARL FRIEDRICH WESTPHAL (B. 1833), CHARCOT, AND ALFRED FOURNIER, WHO IN 1876 POINTED OUT THE CONNECTION BETWEEN TABES AND LUES; ON MYELITIS BY BROWN-SÉQUARD, OPPOLZER, FRIEDREICH, WESTPHAL, CHARCOT. A PECULIAR COMPLEX OF SYMPTOMS WAS DESCRIBED FOR THE FIRST TIME BY ROBERT JAMES GRAVES (D. 1853), LATER (1840) BY KARL VON BASEDOW (BASEDOW'S DISEASE). THE PICTURE OF NEURASTHENIA WAS GIVEN FOR THE FIRST TIME IN DETAIL IN 1869 BY GEORG BEARD; WEIR-MITCHELL TOGETHER WITH PLAYFAIR PROPOSED FOR IT THE SO-CALLED FATTENING CURE.**

**PSYCHIATRY**

**AS TO PROGRESS IN PSYCHIATRY, THERE IS NOW A MORE HUMANE CONCEPTION OF THE CARE FOR THE INSANE COMPARED WITH THAT OBTAINING IN FORMER TIMES. THIS MOVEMENT ORIGINATED PRINCIPALLY IN ENGLAND (THOMAS ARNOLD, D. 1816; WILLIAM PERFECT, B. 1740; ALEXANDER CRICHTON, 1763-1856), AND FRANCE (PHILIPPE PINEL, 1755-1826; JEAN ETIENNE DOMINIQUE ESQUIROL, 1772-1840), AND FOUND IN ITALY IN VINCENZO CHIARUGI (D. 1822) AND IN GERMANY IN JOHANN CHRISTIAN REIL (1759-1813), ZEALOUS SUPPORTERS. WITH THIS MOVEMENT CAME A GENERAL AND PROFOUNDER STUDY OF THE SUBJECT STIMULATED BY THE RESULTS OF PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY, MORE JUDICIOUS THERAPEUTICS CONSCIOUS OF ITS AIM, PROPER PHYSICAL OCCUPATION OF THE INSANE, AND THE DISCONTINUANCE OF THE ISOLATION SYSTEM. SPECIAL ATTENTION IS PAID TO THE ETIOLOGY AND THERAPEUTICS OF DISEASES OCCURRING MOST FREQUENTLY, CRETINISM, HYSTERIA, PROGRESSIVE PARALYSIS, AS WELL AS TO PSYCHOSIS OF INTOXICATION, ALCOHOLISM, MORPHINISM, ETC. HYDRO-THERAPEUTICS, WHICH IS ESPECIALLY EFFECTIVE IN THE CASE OF NEUROSIS AND PSYCHOSIS, WAS MUCH CULTIVATED BY ANTON FROHLICH (1760-1846) AND THE TWO LAYMEN, EUCHARIUS FERDINAND OERTEL AND THE SILESIAN, VINCENZ PRIESSNITZ (1790-1851). IT WAS TREATED SCIENTIFICALLY BY WILHELM WINTERNITZ, WHO WISELY REDUCED WITHIN DUE BOUNDS A GREAT DEAL OF THE HARSHNESS IN THE LAYMEN'S HYDROTHERAPY.**

**MODERN DERMATOLOGY BEGINS WITH THE ENDEAVOURS OF JOHANN JAKOB PLENK (1738-1807) AT VIENNA TO ESTABLISH A CLASSIFICATION OF SKIN DISEASES ON A BASIS OF EXTERNAL CLINICAL APPEARANCE. WORK OF A SIMILAR NATURE WAS DONE BY ANNE CHARLES LORRY (1777), ROBERT WILLAN (1798), THOMAS BATEMAN (1815), ALL OF WHOM INTRODUCED SIMPLIFICATIONS INTO PLENK'S SYSTEM, LAURENT BEILT (1781-1840), AND CAMILLE MELCHIOR GIBERT (1797-1866). JEAN LOUIS ALIBERT (1766-1837) MADE A CLASSIFICATION ACCORDING TO PATHOLOGICAL PRINCIPLES, WHILE PIERRE FRANÇOIS OLIVER RAYER USED ANATOMY AND PHYSIOLOGY AS A BASIS. THE PATHOLOGICAL-ANATOMICAL METHOD, INTRODUCED BY JULIUS ROSENBAUM (1807-74) WAS ESTABLISHED BY FERDINAND HEBRA IN VIENNA (1816-80). ITS CHIEF MERITS CONSIST IN CREATING A CLASSIFICATION OF TWELVE GROUPS, VALID IN ITS SUBSTANTIAL FORM EVEN TODAY, IN A DEFINITION OF THE GENERAL COURSE OF THE DISEASE, AND IN SIMPLIFYING THERAPEUTICS. HIS CHIEF SPECIAL STUDIES ARE CONCERNED WITH ITCH, LEPRA, AND ECZEMA. WITH HIM WE MUST MENTION FRIEDRICH WILHELM FELIX VON BARENSPRUNG (1822-64, ECZEMA MARGINATUM, ERYTHRASMA CAUSED BY FUNGUS, AND HERPES ZOSTER) AND HIS SUCCESSOR, GEORG LEWIN (1807-78) WORKED ALONG THE SAME LINES AS HEBRA (PARASITICAL AND CONSTITUTIONAL SKIN DISEASES, ERYTHEMA INDURATUM). HEBRA'S MOST IMPORTANT PUPILS ARE HEINRICH AUSPITZ (1835-86; VENOUS STAGNATION, SOAP THERAPEUTICS), MORIZ KAPOSI (1837-1902; PIGMENT SARCOMA, SARCOID SWELLINGS), AND ERNST LUDWIG SCHWIMMER (1837-98; NEUROPATHIC DERMATOSIS). FOR A NUMBER OF VALUABLE SPECIAL INVESTIGATIONS, WE ARE INDEBTED TO TILBURY FOX (1836-79; IMPETIGO CONTAGIOSA, DERMATITIS HERPETIFORMIS), AND ON LEPRA TO D.C. DANIELLSSEN (1815-94) AND KARL WILHELM BOECK (1808-75). IN RECENT TIMES WE NOTICE AN ENDEAVOUR TO DEFINE MORE CLOSELY THE COURSE OF THE DISEASE, A MOVEMENT STARTED BY PAUL GERSON UNNA IN HAMBURG (B. 1850; HISTODERMATOLOGY, HISTOTHERAPY, BACTERIOLOGY OF ACNE, ECZEMA, IMPETIGO, AND FAVUS.**

**OPHTHALMOLOGY**

**OPHTHALMOLOGY, AS AN INDEPENDENT BRANCH, WAS ESTABLISHED IN GERMANY FIRST AT VIENNA AND GÖTTINGEN. IN VIENNA THE ANATOMIST JOSEF BARTH (1755-1818) GAVE OPHTHALMOLOGICAL LECTURES AS EARLY AS 1774, BUT TWO OF HIS PUPILS, JOHANN ADAM SCHMIDT (1759-1809; STUDIES ON IRITIS XEROPHTHALMUS AND THE LACHRYMAL ORGANS) AND GEORG JOSEF BEER (1763-1821; METHOD OF EXTRACTION OF CATARACT, STAPHYLOMA, PANNUS), WERE THE FIRST TO RECEIVE SPECIAL PROFESSORSHIPS, THE FORMER IN 1795 AT THE MILITARY ACADEMY AND THE LATTER AT THE UNIVERSITY. OF BEER'S SCHOOL MAY BE MENTIONED AMONG OTHERS KONRAD JOHANN MARTIN LANGENBECK (1776-1851; CERATONYXIS, FORMATION OF THE PUPIL, AMAUROSIS, ENTROPIUM), KARL FRIEDRICH VON GRAFE (1787-1840; TELEANGIECTASIS IN THE EYE), FRIEDRICH JAGER (1784-1871; UPPER CUTTING OF THE CORNEA IN THE OPERATION FOR CATARACT), JOHANN NEPOMUK FISCHER (1787-1847; PYAEMIC INFLAMMATION OF THE EYE), AND FINALLY THE MOST EMINENT ENGLISH OPHTHALMOLOGIST OF HIS TIME, WILLIAM MACKENZIE (1791-1868; CHOROIDITIS, ACCOMMODATION, ASTHENOPY, SCOTOMA). A CONTEMPORARY OF BEER WAS CARL HIMLY OF GÖTTINGEN (1772-1837; INTRODUCTION OF MYDRIATICS). AMONG HIS PUPILS WERE FRIEDRICH AUGUST VON AMMON (1799-1861; IRITIS) AND CHRISTIAN GEORG THEODOR RUETE (1810-67), WHO DESERVES CREDIT CHIEFLY FOR THE INTRODUCTION INTO PRACTICE OF THE SPECULUM OCULI. IN LTALY THE PROGRESS OF OPHTHALMOLOGY BEGINS WITH ANTONIO SCARPA (1747-1832; STAPHYLOMA OF THE CORNEA). WE MUST ALSO MENTION PAOLO ASSALINI (1759-1840; EXTRACTION OF CATARACT, ARTIFICIAL PUPIL, EGYPTIAN INFLAMMATION OF THE EYE, 1811), GIOVANNI BATTISTA QUADRI, THE FIRST PROFESSOR IN NAPLES (1815) AND LIKEWISE THE PROFESSORS OF THE CLINICS ESTABLISHED AT PADUA AND PAVIA IN 1819, ANTON VON ROSAS (1719-1855), A PUPIL OF BEER, AND FRANZ FLARER, (TRICHIASIS IRITIS, 1841). IN ENGLAND, BESIDES MACKENZIE, JOHN CUNNINGHARN SAUNDERS (1773-1810) OF THE GERMAN SCHOOL, JOHN VETCH (EGYPTIAN INFLAMMATION OF THE EYE, 1807), GEORGE JAMES GUTHRIE (ARTIFICIAL PUPIL, EXTRACTION OF CATARACT, 1818), AND WILLIAM LAWRENCE (1785-1867), AUTHOR OF A TEXTBOOK, DESERVE MENTION. IN NORTH AMERICA ARE GEORGE FRICK OF THE VIENNESE SCHOOL, AUTHOR OF A TEXTBOOK (BALTIMORE, 1823), AND ISAAC HAYS OF PHILADELPHIA. MORE THAN ANYWHERE ELSE WAS GERMAN INFLUENCE FELT IN FRANCE, AND HERE WE MUST MENTION IN THE FIRST PLACE THE PUPILS OF JAGER: VIKTOR STÖBER (1803-71), PROFESSOR AT STRASBURG, AND JULIUS SICHEL OF PARIS (1802-58; CHOROIDITIS, GLAUCOMA, CATARACT, STAPHYLOMA). BESIDES THESE WE HAVE CARRON DU VILLARDS, A PUPIL OF SCARPA AND AUTHOR OF A TEXTBOOK (1838), AND DESMARRES.**

**HELMNHOLTZ, ARLT, AND GRAFE ARE REGARDED AS THE FOUNDERS OF MODERN OPHTHALMOLOGY. HERMANN LUDWIG FERDINAND VON HELMHOLTZ (1821-94) OPENED AN ENTIRELY NEW FIELD FOR DIAGNOSIS BY INVENTING THE SPECULUM OCULI IN 1851. JUST AS IMPORTANT IS HIS THEORY OF ACCOMMODATION AND SENSATION OF COLOURS. FERDINAND VON ARLT OF VIENNA (1812-87), AN EMINENT OPERATOR (TRICHIASIS SYMBLEPHARON) AND TEACHER, FOUNDER OF OPHTHALMOPATHOLOGY, RECOGNIZED THE TRUE CAUSE OF MYOPIA (ELONGATION OF THE EYE-BALL) AND INTRODUCED A CHART OF LETTERS, LATER IMPROVED BY SNELLEN. ALBRECHT VON GRAFE (1828-70) OF BERLIN, A PUPIL OF ARLT BUT IN MANY RESPECTS OUTSHINING HIS MASTER, IS KNOWN PRINCIPALLY THROUGH HIS WORK ON THE CONNECTION BETWEEN BRAIN AND BLINDNESS, ON GLAUCOMA, IRIDECTOMY, AND LINEAR EXTRACTION OF THE LENS. BESIDES THE ABOVE-MENTIONED DONDERS WE MUST CALL ATTENTION TO ALEXANDER PAGENSTECHER (1827-79; OPERATION FOR CATARACT), EDUARD JAGER VON JAXTHAL (1818-84; LETTER CHART), KARL STELLWAG VON CARION (1823-1904; DEFECTS OF ACCOMMODATION, INNERVATION OF THE IRIS), JULIUS JACOBSON (1828-89; DIPHTHERITIS CONJUNCTIVAE), OTTO BECKER (1828-90; PATHOLOGICAL TOPOGRAPHY OF THE EYE, LENS), JOSEF RITTER VON HASNER (1819-92; FORENSIC INJURY OF THE EYE), LUDWIG MAUTHNER (1840-94; OPTICAL DEFECTS OF THE EYE, GLAUCOMA), ALBRECHT NAGEL (1833-95; STRYCHNIA IN THE CASE OF AMBLYOPIA), RUDOLF BERLIN (1833-97; WORD-BLINDNESS), RICHARD FORSTER (1825-1902; PERIMETER, GLAUCOMA, GENERAL DISEASES AND MALADIES OF THE EYE), WILLIAM BOWMAN (1816-92; DISEASES OF THE LACHRYMAL SAC), GEORGE CRITCHETT (1817-82; IRIDODESIS), CORNELIUS AGNEW, NEW YORK (1830-88; STRABISMUS, PARACENTESIS OF THE CORNEA, CANTHOPLASTICS), THE RUSSIAN ALEXANDER IVANOFF (1836-80; INFLAMMATION OF THE RETINA AND THE OPTIC NERVES, GLASS EYE), AND VICTOR FELIX SZOKALSKI (1811-91; TEXTBOOK). THE INTRODUCTION OF LOCAL ANESTHESIA BY MEANS OF COCAINE IN 1884 BY RUDOLF KOLLER OF VIENNA, GREATLY FACILITATED OPERATION ON THE EYE.**

**OBSTETRICS**

**ONE OF THE MOST EMINENT OBSTETRICIANS WAS LUKAS JOHANN BOËR OF VIENNA (1751-1835), WHO UPON THE REQUEST OF THE EMPEROR STUDIED IN PARIS AND LONDON FROM 1785 TO 1788. HE REPRESENTED THE SO-CALLED "WAITING METHOD", USING INSTRUMENTS AS RARELY AS POSSIBLE, TAUGHT RATIONAL DIETETICS DURING PREGNANCY AND CONFINEMENT, AND WAS THE FIRST TO EMPLOY ELECTRICITY FOR REVIVING ASPHYXIATED CHILDREN. WORK OF A SIMILAR NATURE WAS DONE BY HIS CONTEMPORARY, WILHELM JOSEF SCHMITT (1760-1824; FORCEPS OPERATION IN THE LONGITUDINAL POSITION, METHODS OF EXAMINATION MECHANISM OF PARTURITION). IN CONTRADISTINCTION TO BOER, FRIEDRICH BENJAMIN OSIANDER (1759-1822) REPRESENTED THE MOST EXTREME OPERATIVE TENDENCIES WHILE ADAM ELIAS VON SIEBOLD (1775-1828) TOOK A MIDDLE COURSE. MECHANISM OF PARTURITION AND PELYEOLOGY WAS TREATED BY FERDINAND FRANZ AUGUST VON RITGEN (1787-1867) AND FRANZ KARL VON NAGELE (1778-1851); PHYSIOLOGY OF PREGNANCY BY FRANZ KIWISCH VON ROTTERAU (1814-52) AND JOHANN CHRISTIAN GOTTFRIED VON JÖRG (1779-1856). THE FOUNDER OF THE MODERN THEORY OF LABOUR PAINS IS JUSTUS HEINRICH WIGAND (1769-1817). A NEW PERIOD OF DEVELOPMENT BEGINS IN 1847 WITH JAMES YOUNG SIMPSON (1811-70) THE INVENTOR OF THE ENGLISH FORCEPS AND CRANIOCLAST; HE WAS THE FIRST TO EMPLOY NARCOSIS (FIRST WITH ETHER AND IN THE SAME YEAR ALSO WITH CHLOROFORM) FOR WOMEN IN LABOUR, BUT AT PRESENT THIS IS DONE ONLY IN CASE OF OPERATIONS. OF FAR GREATER IMPORTANCE IS THE SIMULTANEOUS DISCOVERY OF THE CAUSE OF PUERPERAL FEVER (PYAEMIA) BY IGNAZ PHILIPP SEMMELWEISS OF VIENNA (1818-65). HE INTRODUCED THE PRACTICE OF DISINFECTING HANDS AND INSTRUMENTS WITH A SOLUTION OF CHLORIDE OF LIME, AND THEREBY REDUCED THE MORTALITY OF LYING-IN WOMEN FROM 9.92 TO 1.27 PERCENT. THIS MOST IMPORTANT DISCOVERY THAT EXTERNAL INFECTION CAUSES PUERPERAL FEVER WAS USED IN GENERAL PRACTICE ONLY AT A LATE PERIOD. PROPOSITIONS SIMILAR TO THOSE OF SEMMELWEISS HAD BEEN MADE AS EARLY AS 1843 BY OLIVER WENDELL HOLMES OF BOSTON, BUT THEY WERE NOT KNOWN IN EUROPE. IMPORTANT ADVANCES IN MODERN TIMES ARE MARKED BY DESCRIPTIONS OF THE NARROW PELVIS BY GUSTAV ADOLPH MICHAELIS (1798-1848) AND KARL KONRAD THEODOR LITZMANN IN 1851, AND OF THE OBLIQUE OVAL PELVIS BY LITZMANN IN 1853; ARTIFICIAL PREMATURE BIRTH IN THE CASE OF SUCH A PELVIS BY SPIEGELBERG IN 1870; THE MANUAL REMOVAL OF THE PLACENTA IN 1853, AND PROPHYLAXIS AGAINST BLEMORRHOEA OF THE NEWLY BORN BY CREDE IN 1884; AXIAL TRACTION FORCEPS BY CHASSAGNY IN 1861; COMBINED TURNING BY BRAXTON HICKS IN 1860-3; THE MECHANISM OF DELIVERY BY HOFMEIER IN 1888; PREGNANCY OF THE OVIDUCT BY VEIT IN 1884; EXTRA-UTERINE PREGNANCY BY WERTH IN 1887; ASPHYXIA OF THE NEWBORN BY SCHWARTZ IN 1858 AND BY SCHULTZE IN 1864. THE CLASSICAL CAESAREAN OPERATION, AS PREVIOUSLY PERFORMED, CONSISTED IN OPENING BUT LEAVING IN THE UTERUS, WHEREUPON DEATH USUALLY RESULTED FROM SEPSIS. PORRO OF PAVIA IN 1875 PERFORMED IT, THEREFORE, WITH THE SUBSEQUENT REMOVAL OF THE UTERUS AND OVARIES, AND THUS OBTAINED MUCH MORE FAVOURABLE RESULTS. WITH THE PERFECTION OF ANTISEPTIC, OR RATHER ASEPTIC, TREATMENT IN MODERN TIMES, THE CLASSICAL CAESAREAN OPERATION IS BEING AGAIN PERFORMED. THE TOTAL REMOVAL OF THE OVARIES (OVARIOTOMY) ON ACCOUNT OF THEIR DEGENERATION WAS PERFORMED FOR THE FIRST TIME IN 1809 BY EPHRAIM MACDOWELL AT DANVILLE, KENTUCKY, THE TECHNIQUE OF THE OPERATION BEING PERFECTED BY HUTCHINSON IN 1859, SPENCER WELLS AND MARION SIMS IN 1873, FREUND IN 1878, AND CZERNY IN 1879. TOTAL EXTIRPATION OF THE UTERUS IS PERFORMED ESPECIALLY IN THE CASE OF CANCER.**

**SURGERY**

**OF ALL THE BRANCHES OF MEDICINE, SURGERY MADE THE GREATEST PROGRESS, FIRST IN FRANCE AND ENGLAND, LATER ALSO IN GERMANY. SIDE BY SIDE WITH THE RENOWNED SURGEON-IN-CHIEF, OF THE NAPOLEONIC ARMIES, JEAN DOMINIQUE LARRY (1766-1842), WE HAVE, AS THE MOST VERSATILE, GUILLAUME DUPUYTREN (1777-1835); NEXT TO HIM PHILIBERT JOSEPH ROUX (1780-1854, RESECTIONS), JACQUES LISFRANC (1790-1847; EXARTICULATIONS), ALFRED ARMAND LOUISE MARIE VELPEAU (1795-1868; TREATMENT OF HERNIA BY INJECTION OF IODINE), JACQUES MATHURIN DELPECH (1777-1832; STUDIES ABOUT PHAGEDAENAS, GANGRAENA NOSOCOMIALIS TENOTOMY OF THE TENDO ACHILLIS), JEAN ZULÉMA AMUSSAT (1796-1856; LITHOTRIPSY), AUGUSTE VIDAL (1803-56, VARICOCELE), JOSEPH FRANÇOIS MALGAIGNE (1806-65; FRACTURES AND DISLOCATIONS) AUGUSTE NÉLATON (1807-73; LITHOTOMY) EDOUARD CHASSAIGNAC (1805-79, ÉCRASEMENT LINÉAIRE, DRAINAGE), AND CHARLES GABRIEL PRAVAZ (1791-1853; ORTHOPAEDIA SUBCUTANEOUS INJECTION). OF ENGLISH SURGEONS WE MUST MENTION THE BROTHERS BELL, JOHN (COLLATERAL CIRCULATION AFTER LIGATION) AND CHARLES (OPERATIVE SURGERY); JOHN ABERNETHY (1763-1831; LIGATION); JAMES SYME (1799-1870; EXARTICULATION OF THE HIP JOINT); THE FAMOUS SURGEON, ASTLEY PATSON COOPER (1768-1841; TEXTBOOK), AND WILLIAM LAWRENCE (1785-1867). IN AMERICA WE MAY NOTE THE CHIEF SURGEON OF THE WAR OF INDEPENDENCE, JOHN COLLINS WARREN (1753-1815), PHILIPP SYNG PHYSICK (1760-1837; NEW FORMATIONS), WILLARD PARKER (1800-84; CYSTOTOMY), AND FRANK HASTINGS HAMILTON (1813-86; FRACTURES AND DISLOCATIONS). PASSING TO THE GERMAN SURGEONS LET US MENTION FIRST OF ALL VINCENZ VON KERN OF VIENNA (1760-1829; OPEN TREATMENT OF WOUNDS) HIS SUCCESSOR, JOSEPH VON WATTMAN (1789-1866; LITHOTOMY), AND FRANZ SCHUH (1805-65; NEW FORMATIONS, HERNIA); IN GERMANY LOUIS STROHMAYER (1804-76; MYOTOMY, TENOTOMY, RESECTIONS), JOHANN FRIEDRICH DIEFFENBACH (1794-1847; PLASTIC OPERATIONS), AND ALBERT THEODOR MIDDELDORPF (1824-68; GALVANOCAUTERY).**

**A NEW EPOCH OF PROGRESS BEGINS IN 1846 WITH THE INTRODUCTION OF NARCOSIS. THE DISCOVERER OF THE NARCOTIC EFFECT OF ETHER IS THE AMERICAN PHYSICIAN AND CHEMIST, CHARLES JACKSON (1805-80), WHO TOGETHER WITH WILLIAM MORTON, MADE EXPERIMENTS UPON HIS OWN PERSON. THE FIRST NARCOSIS WAS UNDERTAKEN IN 1846 BY WARREN, AND IN THE SAME YEAR IN LONDON BY ROBERT LISTON. SIMPSON FIRST EMPLOYED ETHER IN AN OBSTETRIC OPERATION IN 1847, BUT SOON AFTERWARDS INTRODUCED INTO PRACTICE CHLOROFORM. IN MODERN TIMES A MIXTURE OF ETHER AND CHLOROFORM IS GENERALLY USED. BESIDES GENERAL NARCOSIS WE MUST ALSO MENTION LOCAL ANESTHESIS (EVAPORATION OF ETHER, INJECTION OF COCAINE, BROMOETHYL). OF STILL GREATER IMPORTANCE THAN NARCOSIS WAS THE TREATMENT OF WOUNDS WITH CARBOLIC ACID BY THE ENGLISHMAN LISTER IN 1867 (ANTISEPTIC TREATMENT OF WOUNDS). IN THE COURSE OF TIME CARBOLIC ACID WAS REPLACED BY OTHER ANTISEPTIC METHOD (CAREFUL PROTECTION OF THE FIELD OF OPERATION AGAINST INFECTING GERMS). A THIRD ACHIEVEMENT OF MODERN TIMES IS OPERATING WITH AN ARTIFICIAL ABSENCE OF BLOOD (OPERATIONS ON THE EXTREMITIES), MENTIONED FOR THE FIRST TIME BY FRIEDRICH ESMARCH IN 1873. NARCOSIS AND ANTISEPTICS NOW MAKE POSSIBLE A SERIES OF DARING OPERATIONS, BEFORE IMPOSSIBLE, WITH ESSENTIALLY BETTER CHANCES OF SUCCESS. IN THE RECENT DEVELOPMENT OF GERMAN SURGERY BERNHARD VON LANGENBECK (1810-87), KNOWN ESPECIALLY AS A MILITARY SURGEON, HOLDS A LEADING POSITION. OF HIS SCHOOL WE HAVE AMONG OTHERS ADOLF VON BARDELEBEN (1819-95), AUTHOR OF A TEXTBOOK, KARL THIERSCH, (1822-95; TRANSPLANTATION), JOHANN NEPOMUK VON NUSSBAUM (1829-90; TRANSPLANTATION OF BONES, EXTENSION OF NERVES), THEODOR VON BILLROTH (1829-94; EXTIRPATION OF THE LARYNX AND STRUMA, RESECTION OF THE PYLORUS) AND RICHARD VON VOLKMANN (1830-89; SURGERY OF THE JOINTS). A VERY IMPORTANT MEANS OF LOCATING FOREIGN BODIES (E.G. PROJECTILES), IN THE HUMAN BODY, AND FOR THE EXAMINATION OF FRACTURES IS THE RÖNTGEN RAYS DISCOVERED BY WILLIAM KARL RÖNTGEN IN 1895 (RÖNTGEN PHOTOGRAPHY).**

**THE PRISONS OF THE FATHER**

**ARE THERE 10 DIFFERENT LEVELS OF PUNISHMENT IN HELL?**

**THE 10 PRISONS IN HELL: THE REASON FOR THE 10 INCURABLE DISEASES THAT WILL NEVER BE HEALED BY THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH IS DECLARED IN THE HOLY SCRIPTURES, BECAUSE THESE THINGS ARE SOLELY FOR THE LADY VICTORIA WITH THE LORD LUCIFER AND HIS PARTY IN THE END OF THE UNIVERSE TO BE TORMENTED FOREVER IN HELL IN THE USA IN DANIEL 8:8-14 & IN ISRAEL IN REVELATION 20:7-10. THE 1ST MASTER KEY UNLOCKS OR LOCKS THE PRISON OF MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH CALLED THE LADY OF KINGDOMS BY THE INCURABLE WOUNDS WITH ISRAEL FOR UNDER 1 YEAR (A MONTH) IN REVELATION 17:1-19:10; ISAIAH 47:1-15 & MICAH 1:9. THE 2ND MASTER KEY UNLOCKS OR LOCKS THE PRISON OF THE BEAST OF THE SEA BY THE INCURABLE SORROW WITH BABEL FOR 1 YEAR IN REVELATION 13:1-10 & JEREMIAH 30:15. THE 3RD MASTER KEY UNLOCKS OR LOCKS THE PRISON OF THE BEAST OF THE EARTH BY THE INCURABLE SEVERE WOUND AFFLICTION WITH BABYLON FOR 2 YEARS IN REVELATION 13:11-18 & JEREMIAH 30:12. THE 4TH MASTER KEY UNLOCKS OR LOCKS THE PRISON OF THE SCARLET-COLORED BEAST BY THE INCURABLE WOUND WITH SHINAR FOR 3 YEARS IN REVELATION 17:7-18 & JEREMIAH 15:18. THE 5TH MASTER KEY UNLOCKS OR LOCKS THE PRISON OF THE FALSE PROPHET BY THE INCURABLE INTESTINE BOWEL DISEASE WITH SHESHACH FOR 4 YEARS IN REVELATION 19:11-21 & 2ND CHRONICLES 21:18. THE 6TH MASTER KEY UNLOCKS OR LOCKS THE PRISON OF THE ANTICHRIST BY THE INCURABLE PLAGUES WITH ROME FOR 5 YEARS IN REVELATION 19:11-21 & JUDITH 5:12. THE 7TH MASTER KEY UNLOCKS OR LOCKS THE PRISON OF THE 1ST LUCIFER ALSO CALLED THE 1ST SATAN, THE 1ST DEVIL OR 1ST THE GREAT RED DRAGON BY THE INCURABLE GRIEVOUS BRUISE WITH CONFUSION (CHAOS) FOR 6 YEARS IN REVELATION 20:1-3 & JEREMIAH 30:12 (OKJV). THE 8TH MASTER KEY UNLOCK OR LOCKS THE PRISON OF THE EVIL FATHER BY THE INCURABLE WOUND WITH SODOM FOR 7 YEARS IN JEREMIAH 30:12 (OKJV). THE 9TH MASTER KEY UNLOCKS OR LOCKS THE PRISON OF THE LORD LUCIFER THE 2ND SERPENT SATAN CALLED THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM THE “EVIL CREATOR OF THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP” BY THE INCURABLE INVISIBLE ETERNAL PLAGUE WITH EGYPT FOR ALL ETERNITY IN REVELATION 20:7-10 & 2ND MACCABEES 9:5. THE 10TH MASTER KEY UNLOCKS OR LOCKS THE MAIN PRISON CALLED THE GUARD TOLL HOUSE THAT KEEPS & SECURES THE 9 PRISONS BY THE INCURABLE WOUND WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN THE USA IN JOB 34:6. ALTHOUGH THE HOLY BIBLE DOES NOT SPECIFICALLY SAY THERE ARE DIFFERENT LEVELS OF PUNISHMENT IN HELL, IT DOES SEEM TO INDICATE THAT THE JUDGMENT WILL INDEED BE EXPERIENCED DIFFERENTLY FOR DIFFERENT PEOPLE. IN REVELATION 20:11-15, THE PEOPLE ARE JUDGED “ACCORDING TO WHAT THEY HAD DONE AS RECORDED IN THE BOOKS” (REVELATION 20:12). ALL THE PEOPLE AT THIS JUDGMENT, THOUGH, ARE THROWN INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE (REVELATION 20:13-15). SO, PERHAPS, THE PURPOSE OF THE JUDGMENT IS TO DETERMINE HOW SEVERE THE PUNISHMENT IN HELL WILL BE. A CLEARER PASSAGE IS LUKE 10, WHERE THE LORD SPEAKS OF COMPARATIVE PUNISHMENT. FIRST, THE LORD SAYS THIS ABOUT A VILLAGE THAT REJECTS THE GOSPEL: “I TELL YOU; IT WILL BE MORE BEARABLE ON THAT DAY FOR SODOM THAN FOR THAT TOWN” (VERSE 12). THEN HE SPEAKS TO BETHSAIDA AND CHORAZIN: “IT WILL BE MORE BEARABLE FOR TYRE AND SIDON AT THE JUDGMENT THAN FOR YOU” (VERSE 14). WHATEVER PUNISHMENT THE FORMER RESIDENTS OF SODOM, TYRE, AND SIDON WERE EXPERIENCING IN HELL, THE GALILEAN TOWNS THAT REFUSED TO HEAR CHRIST WOULD EXPERIENCE MORE. THE LEVEL OF PUNISHMENT IN HELL SEEMS TO BE TIED TO THE AMOUNT OF LIGHT THE PERSON REJECTS? ANOTHER INDICATION THAT HELL HAS DIFFERENT LEVELS OF PUNISHMENT IS FOUND IN THE LORD’S WORDS IN LUKE 12: “THE SERVANT WHO KNOWS THE MASTER’S WILL AND DOES NOT GET READY OR DOES NOT DO WHAT THE MASTER WANTS WILL BE BEATEN WITH MANY BLOWS. BUT THE ONE WHO DOES NOT KNOW AND DOES THINGS DESERVING PUNISHMENT WILL BE BEATEN WITH FEW BLOWS. FROM EVERYONE WHO HAS BEEN GIVEN MUCH, MUCH WILL BE DEMANDED; AND FROM THE ONE WHO HAS BEEN ENTRUSTED WITH MUCH, MUCH MORE WILL BE ASKED” (VERSES 47–48). WHATEVER DEGREES OF PUNISHMENT HELL CONTAINS, IT IS CLEAR THAT HELL IS A PLACE TO BE AVOIDED. UNFORTUNATELY, THE HOLY BIBLE STATES THAT MOST PEOPLE WILL WIND UP IN HELL: “WIDE IS THE GATE AND BROAD IS THE ROAD THAT LEADS TO DESTRUCTION, AND MANY ENTER THROUGH IT. BUT SMALL IS THE GATE AND NARROW THE ROAD THAT LEADS TO LIFE, AND ONLY A FEW FIND IT” (MATTHEW 7:13-14). THE QUESTION ONE MUST ASK IS “WHICH ROAD AM I ON?” THE “MANY” ON THE BROAD ROAD HAVE ONE THING IN COMMON—THEY HAVE ALL REJECTED CHRIST AS THE ONE AND ONLY WAY TO HEAVEN. THE LORD SAID, “I AM THE WAY AND THE TRUTH AND THE LIFE. NO ONE COMES TO THE FATHER [STEPHEN] EXCEPT THROUGH ME” (JOHN 14:6). WHEN HE SAID HE IS THE ONLY WAY, THAT IS PRECISELY WHAT HE MEANT. EVERYONE FOLLOWING ANOTHER “WAY” BESIDES JESUS CHRIST IS ON THE BROAD ROAD TO DESTRUCTION, AND THE SUFFERING IS HIDEOUS, DREADFUL, ETERNAL, AND AVOIDABLE.**

**THE BLOOD OF THE FATHER**

**THE BLOOD OF STEPHEN AS BEING THE MOST-HOLIEST OF ALL: IN JOHN 6:57-58 IT CONCERNS STEPHEN AS THE FATHER & WHOEVER DRINKS MY BLOOD HAS ETERNAL LIFE BY HIS DIVINE NATURE IN ROMANS 1:20. THE BLOOD OF THE FATHER STEPHEN WHICH WAS FAR OFF HAS MADE NIGH UNTO YOU THROUGH HIS ETERNAL OFFERING IN HEBREWS 9:3, 8; ACTS 7:60. AND, HAVING MADE PEACE THROUGH THE BLOOD OF STEPHEN OF HIS STONING, BY HIS SELF TO RECONCILE ALL THINGS UNTO HIMSELF IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:23. THE BLOOD OF THE FATHER STEPHEN DESTROYED THE ETERNAL OMNIPOTENCE OF DEATH BY THE PRICE STEPHEN ENDURED IN MARK 3:29; ROMANS 1:20 & DEUTERONOMY 33:27. HOW MUCH MORE THAN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S BLOOD, WHO THROUGH THE ETERNAL HOLY GHOST OFFERED HIMSELF WITH SPOT BY THE LORD OF TRUTH, PURGE YOUR CONSCIENCE FROM ETERNAL DEAD WORKS TO SERVE THE LORD YAH IN HEBREWS 9:22. THE BLOOD OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE WHOLE LAW BEING PURGED WITH HIS BLOOD AND IF THERE IS NO SHEDDING THEN THERE IS NO RELEASE OF MERCY THROUGH IGNORANCE IN HEBREWS 9:22 & ACTS 6:11-8:3. THE BLOOD OF THE FATHER STEPHEN BRINGS US TO THE MOST HOLIEST OF ALL INSIDE THE KINGDOM OF GOD IN HEBREWS 9:3, 8. THE SPRINKLING OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S BLOOD IS FAR BETTER THAN SETH IN THE 24 LEVELS OF GIANTS & THE OTHER 60 LORD’S IN GENESIS 4:25-6:5 & ACTS 6:3, 5. THE BLOOD OF THE FATHER STEPHEN ALSO CLEANSES US FROM THE ETERNAL SIN IN 1ST PETER 1:2 & ACTS 7:51-60. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S BLOOD IS THE ETERNAL COVENANT OF THE LORD YAH IN HEBREWS 13:20 & ACTS 7:59. THE BLOOD OF THE FATHER STEPHEN BRINGS FORTH SANCTIFICATION HOLY FROM THE ETERNAL SIN IN JOHN 10:36; ACTS 7:55-56, 59. IN REVELATION 19:13 IT TELLS US THAT THE BLOOD OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE INFALLIBLE WORD IN ACTS 1:1-3 BY THE LORD YAH IN ACTS 1:7. IN 1ST JOHN 5:7-8 IT STATES THAT THE BLOOD OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE WITNESS (FATHER) ON EARTH. THE BLOOD OF THE FATHER STEPHEN CAUSES THE PARTY BEING EXPUNGED AND THEN HE CAN SAY IT NEVER HAPPENED IN ACTS 7:60. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S BLOOD HAS AN ETERNAL RELEASE FROM THE ETERNAL CHARGE OF ETERNAL DAMNATION IN HIS ETERNAL ATONEMENT FOR THOSE KILLED IN BATTLE (1 OR 2 POSITIONS) IN ACTS 7:60 AND 2ND MACCABEES 12:38-45; REVELATION 13:7. THE BLOOD OF THE FATHER STEPHEN BRINGS FORTH MERCY ENDURING FOREVER IN PSALMS 21:7 & ACTS 7:60-8:3. IN REVELATION 5:9 SAYS THE BLOOD OF THE LAMB (THE FATHER STEPHEN’S BLOOD) HAS OVERCOME THE BEAST & WE OVERCOME HIM BY HIS BLOOD. IN REVELATION 19:13 SAYS THE VESTURE DIPPED IN THE STEPHEN’S BLOOD IS THE WORD OF GOD OR “LOGOS.”**

**THE ETERNAL RELEASE FROM THE PRISONS IN HELL & THE TOP SUPREME RESURRECTION FROM THE DEAD OF THE FATHER**

**I. WHEN WILL THE RESURRECTION TAKE PLACE?**

**THE HOLY BIBLE IS CLEAR THAT RESURRECTION IS A REALITY AND THIS LIFE IS NOT ALL THAT THERE IS. WHILE DEATH IS THE END OF PHYSICAL LIFE, IT IS NOT THE END OF HUMAN EXISTENCE. MANY ERRONEOUSLY BELIEVE THAT THERE IS ONE GENERAL RESURRECTION AT THE END OF THE AGE, BUT THE HOLY BIBLE TEACHES THAT THERE WILL BE NOT ONE RESURRECTION, BUT A SERIES OF RESURRECTIONS, SOME TO ETERNAL LIFE IN HEAVEN AND SOME TO ETERNAL DAMNATION (DANIEL 12:2; JOHN 5:28-29). THE FIRST GREAT RESURRECTION WAS THE RESURRECTION OF JESUS CHRIST. IT IS DOCUMENTED IN EACH OF THE FOUR GOSPELS (MATTHEW 28; MARK 16; LUKE 24; JOHN 20), CITED SEVERAL TIMES IN ACTS (ACTS 1:22; 2:31; 4:2, 33; 26:23), AND MENTIONED REPEATEDLY IN THE LETTERS TO THE CHURCHES (ROMANS 1:4; PHILIPPIANS 3:10; 1 PETER 1:3). MUCH IS MADE OF THE IMPORTANCE OF CHRIST’S RESURRECTION IN 1 CORINTHIANS 15:12-34, WHICH RECORDS THAT OVER FIVE HUNDRED PEOPLE SAW HIM AT ONE OF HIS POST-RESURRECTION APPEARANCES. CHRIST’S RESURRECTION IS THE “FIRST FRUITS” OR GUARANTEE TO EVERY CHRISTIAN THAT HE WILL ALSO BE RESURRECTED. CHRIST’S RESURRECTION IS ALSO THE BASIS OF THE CHRISTIAN’S CERTAINTY THAT ALL PEOPLE WHO HAVE DIED WILL ONE DAY BE RAISED TO FACE FAIR AND EVEN-HANDED JUDGMENT BY JESUS CHRIST (ACTS 17:30-31). THE RESURRECTION TO ETERNAL LIFE IS DESCRIBED AS “THE FIRST RESURRECTION” (REVELATION 20:5-6); THE RESURRECTION TO JUDGMENT AND TORMENT IS DESCRIBED AS “THE SECOND DEATH” (REVELATION 20:6, 13-15). THE FIRST GREAT RESURRECTION OF THE CHURCH WILL OCCUR AT THE TIME OF THE RAPTURE. ALL THOSE WHO HAVE PLACED THEIR TRUST IN JESUS CHRIST DURING THE CHURCH AGE, AND HAVE DIED BEFORE JESUS RETURNS, WILL BE RESURRECTED AT THE RAPTURE. THE CHURCH AGE BEGAN ON THE DAY OF PENTECOST AND WILL END WHEN CHRIST RETURNS TO TAKE BELIEVERS BACK TO HEAVEN WITH HIM (JOHN 14:1-3; 1 THESSALONIANS 4:16-17). THE APOSTLE PAUL EXPLAINED THAT NOT ALL CHRISTIANS WILL DIE, BUT ALL WILL BE CHANGED, GIVEN RESURRECTION-TYPE BODIES (1 CORINTHIANS 15:50-58), SOME WITHOUT HAVING TO DIE! CHRISTIANS WHO ARE ALIVE, AND THOSE WHO HAVE ALREADY DIED, WILL BE CAUGHT UP TO MEET THE LORD IN THE AIR AND BE WITH HIM ALWAYS! ANOTHER GREAT RESURRECTION WILL OCCUR WHEN CHRIST RETURNS TO EARTH (HIS SECOND COMING) AT THE END OF THE TRIBULATION PERIOD. AFTER THE RAPTURE, THE TRIBULATION IS THE NEXT EVENT AFTER THE CHURCH AGE IN GOD’S CHRONOLOGY. THIS WILL BE A TIME OF TERRIBLE JUDGMENT UPON THE WORLD, DESCRIBED IN GREAT DETAIL IN REVELATION CHAPTERS 6-18. THOUGH ALL CHURCH AGE BELIEVERS WILL BE GONE, MILLIONS OF PEOPLE LEFT BEHIND ON EARTH WILL COME TO THEIR SENSES DURING THIS TIME AND WILL TRUST IN JESUS AS THEIR SAVIOR. TRAGICALLY, MOST OF THEM WILL PAY FOR THEIR FAITH IN JESUS BY LOSING THEIR LIVES (REVELATION 6:9-11; 7:9-17; 13:7, 15-17; 17:6; 19:1-2). THESE BELIEVERS IN JESUS WHO DIE DURING THE TRIBULATION WILL BE RESURRECTED AT CHRIST’S RETURN AND WILL REIGN WITH HIM FOR A THOUSAND YEARS DURING THE MILLENNIUM (REVELATION 20:4, 6). OLD TESTAMENT BELIEVERS SUCH AS JOB, NOAH, ABRAHAM, DAVID AND EVEN JOHN THE BAPTIST (WHO WAS ASSASSINATED BEFORE THE CHURCH BEGAN) WILL BE RESURRECTED AT THIS TIME ALSO. SEVERAL PASSAGES IN THE OLD TESTAMENT MENTION THIS EVENT (JOB 19:25-27; ISAIAH 26:19; DANIEL 12:1-2; HOSEA 13:14). EZEKIEL 37:1-14 DESCRIBES PRIMARILY THE REGATHERING OF THE NATION OF ISRAEL USING THE SYMBOLISM OF DEAD CORPSES COMING BACK TO LIFE. BUT FROM THE LANGUAGE USED, A PHYSICAL RESURRECTION OF DEAD ISRAEL CANNOT BE EXCLUDED FROM THE PASSAGE. AGAIN, ALL BELIEVERS IN GOD (IN THE OLD TESTAMENT ERA) AND ALL BELIEVERS IN JESUS (IN THE NEW TESTAMENT ERA) PARTICIPATE IN THE FIRST RESURRECTION, A RESURRECTION TO LIFE (REVELATION 20:4, 6). THERE MAY BE ANOTHER RESURRECTION AT THE END OF THE MILLENNIUM, ONE WHICH IS IMPLIED, BUT NEVER EXPLICITLY STATED IN SCRIPTURE. IT IS POSSIBLE THAT SOME BELIEVERS WILL DIE A PHYSICAL DEATH DURING THE MILLENNIUM. THROUGH THE PROPHET ISAIAH, GOD SAID, "NO LONGER WILL THERE BE IN IT AN INFANT WHO LIVES BUT A FEW DAYS, OR AN OLD MAN WHO DOES NOT LIVE OUT HIS DAYS; FOR THE YOUTH WILL DIE AT THE AGE OF ONE HUNDRED AND THE ONE WHO DOES NOT REACH THE AGE OF ONE HUNDRED WILL BE THOUGHT ACCURSED” (ISAIAH 65:20). ON THE OTHER HAND, IT IS ALSO POSSIBLE THAT DEATH IN THE MILLENNIUM WILL ONLY COME TO THE DISOBEDIENT. IN EITHER EVENT, SOME KIND OF TRANSFORMATION WILL BE REQUIRED TO FIT BELIEVERS IN THEIR NATURAL BODIES IN THE MILLENNIUM FOR PRISTINE EXISTENCE THROUGHOUT ETERNITY. EACH BELIEVER WILL NEED TO HAVE A “RESURRECTED” TYPE OF BODY. IT IS CLEAR FROM SCRIPTURE THAT GOD WILL DESTROY THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE, INCLUDING THE EARTH, WITH FIRE (2 PETER 3:7-12). THIS WILL BE NECESSARY TO PURGE GOD’S CREATION OF ITS ENDEMIC EVIL AND DECAY BROUGHT UPON IT BY MAN’S SIN. IN ITS PLACE GOD WILL CREATE A NEW HEAVEN AND A NEW EARTH (2 PETER 3:13; REVELATION 21:1-4). BUT WHAT WILL HAPPEN TO THOSE BELIEVERS WHO SURVIVED THE TRIBULATION AND ENTERED THE MILLENNIUM IN THEIR NATURAL BODIES? AND WHAT WILL HAPPEN TO THOSE WHO WERE BORN DURING THE MILLENNIUM, TRUSTED IN JESUS, AND CONTINUED TO LIVE IN THEIR NATURAL BODIES? PAUL HAS MADE IT CLEAR THAT FLESH AND BLOOD, WHICH IS MORTAL AND ABLE TO DECAY, CANNOT INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF GOD. THAT ETERNAL KINGDOM IS INHABITABLE ONLY BY THOSE WITH RESURRECTED, GLORIFIED BODIES THAT ARE NO LONGER MORTAL AND ARE NOT ABLE TO DECAY (1 CORINTHIANS 15:35-49). PRESUMABLY, THESE BELIEVERS WILL BE GIVEN RESURRECTION BODIES WITHOUT HAVING TO DIE. PRECISELY WHEN THIS HAPPENS IS NOT EXPLAINED, BUT THEOLOGICALLY, IT MUST HAPPEN SOMEWHERE IN THE TRANSITION FROM THE OLD EARTH AND UNIVERSE TO THE NEW EARTH AND NEW HEAVEN (2 PETER 3:13; REVELATION 21:1-4). THERE IS A FINAL RESURRECTION, APPARENTLY OF ALL THE UNBELIEVING DEAD OF ALL AGES. JESUS CHRIST WILL RAISE THEM FROM THE DEAD (JOHN 5:25-29) AFTER THE MILLENNIUM, THE THOUSAND-YEAR REIGN OF CHRIST (REVELATION 20:5), AND AFTER THE DESTRUCTION OF THE PRESENT EARTH AND UNIVERSE (2 PETER 3:7-12; REVELATION 20:11). THIS IS THE RESURRECTION DESCRIBED BY DANIEL AS AN AWAKENING “FROM THE DUST OF THE GROUND...TO DISGRACE AND EVERLASTING CONTEMPT” (DANIEL 12:2). IT IS DESCRIBED BY JESUS AS A “RESURRECTION OF JUDGMENT” (JOHN 5:28-29). THE APOSTLE JOHN SAW SOMETHING THAT WOULD HAPPEN IN THE FUTURE. HE SAW A “GREAT WHITE THRONE” (REVELATION 20:11). HEAVEN AND EARTH “FLED AWAY” FROM THE ONE SITTING ON IT. THIS IS EVIDENTLY A DESCRIPTION OF THE DISSOLUTION BY FIRE OF ALL MATTER, INCLUDING THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE AND EARTH ITSELF (2 PETER 3:7-12). ALL THE (GODLESS) DEAD WILL STAND BEFORE THE THRONE. THIS MEANS THEY HAVE BEEN RESURRECTED AFTER THE THOUSAND YEARS (REVELATION 20:5). THEY WILL POSSESS BODIES THAT CAN FEEL PAIN BUT WILL NEVER CEASE TO EXIST (MARK 9:43-48). THEY WILL BE JUDGED, AND THEIR PUNISHMENT WILL BE COMMENSURATE WITH THEIR WORKS. BUT THERE IS ANOTHER BOOK OPENED—THE LAMB’S BOOK OF LIFE (REVELATION 21:27). THOSE WHOSE NAMES ARE NOT WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF LIFE ARE CAST INTO THE “LAKE OF FIRE,” WHICH AMOUNTS TO “THE SECOND DEATH” (REVELATION 20:11-15). NO INDICATION IS GIVEN OF ANY WHO APPEAR AT THIS JUDGMENT THAT THEIR NAMES ARE FOUND IN THE BOOK OF LIFE. RATHER, THOSE WHOSE NAMES APPEAR IN THE BOOK OF LIFE WERE AMONG THOSE WHO ARE BLESSED, FOR THEY RECEIVED FORGIVENESS AND PARTOOK OF THE FIRST RESURRECTION, THE RESURRECTION TO LIFE (REVELATION 20:6). THE RESURRECTION OF THE LORD: THE RESURRECTION OF THE LORD IS OF CENTRAL IMPORTANCE TO THE NT. IT AFFIRMS THE DIVINITY OF THE LORD, MARKS THE WORDS AND DEEDS OF HIS MINISTRY WITH THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S SEAL OF APPROVAL AND OPENS THE WAY TO THE FUTURE RESURRECTION OF BELIEVERS. THE LORD’S RESURRECTION WAS FORESHADOWED IN THE OT: IN ABRAHAM AND ISAAC: GE 22:5; HEB 11:19. IN JONAH: JONAH 1:17; 2:10; MT 12:40. THE LORD’S RESURRECTION WAS PREDICTED: IN THE OT 1 CO. 15:3-4 SEE ALSO ISA 53:11; HOS 6:2; LK 24:45-46; AC 2:25-31; 13:35; PS 16:8-11; AC 13:34; 26:22-23. BY THE LORD HIMSELF MT 16:21; MK 8:31; LK 9:22 SEE ALSO MT 17:9; MK 9:9; MT 20:18-19; MK 10:32-34; LK 18:31-33; MT 26:32; MK 14:28; JN 2:19-21. THE LORD’S RESURRECTION WAS ANTICIPATED BY THE RAISING OF THE DEAD. IN THE OT HEB 11:35 NONE OF THE OT OR NT MIRACLES ARE TRUE RESURRECTIONS. THOSE RAISED RESUMED LIFE AS BEFORE, THEIR BODIES UNCHANGED. RESURRECTION FOR THE LORD AND THEREFORE FOR HIS PEOPLE MEANS A CHANGED BODY AND PERMANENT LIFE IN GLORY. THIS IS THE “BETTER RESURRECTION”. SEE ALSO 1 KI 17:22; 2 KI 4:35; 13:21. IN THE MIRACLES OF THE LORD: LK 7:22; MT 11:4-5 SEE ALSO MT 9:23-25; MK 5:38-42; MT 27:52-53; LK 7:14-15; JN 11:43-44. THE SEQUENCE OF EVENTS IN THE LORD’S RESURRECTION: IT WAS PRECEDED BY SUFFERING AND DEATH: PHP 2:8-9 SEE ALSO JN 19:28-33; HEB 2:9. IT TOOK PLACE ON THE FIRST DAY OF THE WEEK: JN 20:1-2; MT 28:1-2; MK 16:2-4; LK 24:1-3. IT WAS ANNOUNCED BY ANGELS: MT 28:5-6; MK 16:5-6; LK 24:4-6 SEE ALSO LK 24:23; 1 TIM. 3:16. THE DISCIPLES WERE RELUCTANT TO BELIEVE IT: LK 24:25-26 SEE ALSO MK 16:13-14; LK 24:11; JN 20:24-25. THE DISCIPLES SAW THE EVIDENCE AND WERE ULTIMATELY CONVINCED: JN 2:22 SEE ALSO LK 24:33-35; JN 20:8,18,26-28; AC 2:32; 3:15; 4:33. THE RISEN CHRIST APPEARED TO MANY PEOPLE: AC 1:3. TO THE DISCIPLES: MT 28:16-17; MK 16:14; LK 24:50-52; JN 20:19-23,26-31; 21:1-2; AC 1:9-11. TO MARY MAGDALENE: MK 16:9; JN 20:11-18; LK 24:13-15. TO TWO ON THE EMMAUS ROAD: TO PETER: LK 24:34; 1 COR. 15:5. TO PAUL: AC 9:3-5; AC 22:6-8; AC 26:12-15; 1 COR. 15:8; AC 10:39-41; 1 COR. 15:6: TO OVER 500 PEOPLE; 1 COR. 15:7. TO JAMES: THE RESURRECTION WAS FOLLOWED BY THE LORD’S ENTRY INTO GLORY: RO 8:34 SEE ALSO 1 COR. 15:24-29; EPH 1:18-21; 1 TIM. 3:16; HEB 1:3; REV 1:18. THE LORD’S RESURRECTION BODY WAS SPIRITUAL BUT NOT GHOSTLY: LK 24:37-39 SEE ALSO JN 20:27; AC 1:4; 1 COR. 15:50; PHP 3:21. THE SIGNIFICANCE OF THE LORD’S RESURRECTION: THE LORD’S RESURRECTION REPRESENTS A DEMONSTRATION OF THE POWER OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, THE CONFIRMATION OF THE DIVINITY OF THE LORD AND THE GROUNDS OF HOPE FOR CHRISTIAN BELIEVERS. THE LORD’S RESURRECTION WAS A DEMONSTRATION OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD’S SUPREME AUTHORITY: THE SUPREME AUTHORITY OF GOD THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD: EPH 1:18-20 SEE ALSO MT 22:29-32; AC 2:24; 3:15; 10:40; 13:29-30; GAL 1:1; COL 2:12. THE SUPREME AUTHORITY OF THE HOLY GHOST IN JOHN 4:23-24, WHICH IS THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD: RO 1:4; 1 TIM. 3:16; 1 PET. 3:18. THE RESURRECTION CONFIRMED JESUS CHRIST AS THE SON OF GOD: JN 20:30-31 JOHN CALLS THE LORD’S MIRACLES “SIGNS” (SEE ALSO JN 2:11; 6:2) AND HIS RESURRECTION IS THE CLIMAX, CONFIRMING HIS IDENTITY BEYOND ALL DOUBT: RO 1:4 SEE ALSO PS 2:7; AC 13:33. THE CENTRALITY OF THE RESURRECTION OF THE LORD: AS THE BASIS OF FAITH: 1 COR. 15:14-15 SEE ALSO AC 3:15; 4:33; 17:18; 24:21; RO 10:9; 2 TIM. 2:8; HEB 6:1-2. AS THE BASIS OF BELIEVERS’ JUSTIFICATION: RO 4:25; 8:34. AS THE BASIS OF CHRISTIAN HOPE: AC 24:15; 1 COR. 15:19. AS THE BASIS OF BELIEVERS’ RESURRECTION: 1 COR. 15:20-23. THE LAW OF MOSES: (EX 23:16) PROVIDED FOR AN OFFERING OF THE FIRST-FRUITS OF CROPS TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD. THE FIRST-FRUITS WERE THE GUARANTEE OF THE FULL HARVEST TO COME. THE NT SEES THE RESURRECTION OF THE LORD AS THE FIRST-FRUITS OF THE FULL INGATHERING OF ALL THE TOP ENGLISH LORD’S PEOPLE WHEN THE LORD COMES AGAIN. SEE ALSO JN 14:19; AC 26:23; RO 8:11. THE SPIRITUAL RESURRECTION: THE SEXLESS GOSPEL BRINGS NEW LIFE TO MEN AND WOMEN, WHO LIVED IN DEATH AND DARKNESS UNTIL THEY CAME TO FAITH. THE NT EMPHASIS UPON “BEING MADE ALIVE IN CHRIST” IS CLOSELY LINKED TO THE RESURRECTION OF THE LORD. BEING MADE ALIVE IN CHRIST: EPH 2:1,4-6 SEE ALSO EZEK. 37:1-14. CROSSING OVER FROM DEATH TO LIFE: JN 5:24-26 SEE ALSO RO 6:3-5; 1 COR. 15:17; COL 2:13. BELIEVERS CONTINUE TO LIVE BY THE AUTHORITY OF THE RISEN CHRIST: PHP 4:13 SEE ALSO 2 COR. 5:17; GAL 2:20; PHP 3:10. RESULTS OF BEING MADE ALIVE IN CHRIST: SPIRITUAL DESIRES: COL 3:1-2. SPIRITUAL ASSURANCE: COL 3:3-4 SEE ALSO JN 5:24. SPIRITUAL APPETITE: 1 PET. 2:1-3 SEE ALSO JN 3:3,6. COMMITMENT TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD: RO 6:13. LOVE FOR FELLOW BELIEVERS: 1 JN 3:14. SPIRITUAL CHARACTER: RO 7:4 SEE ALSO GAL 5:22-23. THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD: SCRIPTURE SPEAKS OF A GENERAL RESURRECTION OF ALL PEOPLE AT THE END OF TIME, WHICH WILL BE FOLLOWED BY JUDGMENT. THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD PREDICTED: IN THE OT: DA 12:2, BY THE LORD: JN 5:28-29. THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD WILL OCCUR AT THE LORD’S RETURN: REV 20:12-13 SEE ALSO AC 17:31; 1 COR. 15:52; 1 TH 4:16. THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD INCLUDES BOTH THE RIGHTEOUS AND WICKED: AC 24:15 SEE ALSO MT 25:31-32. ATTITUDES TO THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD: DENIAL BY FALSE TEACHERS: 1 COR. 15:12 SEE ALSO MT 22:23; MK 12:18; LK 20:27; AC 23:8; 2 TIM. 2:18. RIDICULE FROM UNBELIEVERS: AC 17:18,32. UNBELIEF: AC 26:8 SEE ALSO MT 22:29-32; MK 12:24-27; LK 20:34-38; 1 COR. 15:35-44. THE RESURRECTION OF BELIEVERS: THE FUTURE EVENT OF FINALLY BEING RAISED TO GLORY WITH THE LORD. BELIEVERS MAY REST ASSURED THAT, ON ACCOUNT OF THEIR FAITH, THEY WILL SHARE IN THE RESURRECTION AND GLORY OF CHRIST AND BE WITH HIM FOR EVER. THE DIVINE NATURE OF THE RESURRECTION OF BELIEVERS: A RESURRECTION TO ETERNAL LIFE: JN 11:25-26 SEE ALSO DA 12:3; LK 20:35-36; JN 5:24-25. BEING COMPLETELY UNITED TO THE LORD: RO 6:5 SEE ALSO JN 6:39,44; AC 26:23; RO 6:8; 1 COR. 6:14; 15:20-23; 2 COR. 4:14; COL 3:4; 1 TH 4:16; 2 TIM. 2:11. IT LEADS TO BECOMING LIKE THE LORD: 1 COR. 15:49 SEE ALSO PS 17:15; MT 22:24-30; MK 12:18-25; 1 COR. 15:51-53; PHP 3:21; 1 JN 3:2. THE RESURRECTION AS THE FUTURE HOPE OF BELIEVERS: 1 COR. 15:19; 1 TH 4:13-14 IN THE NT THE DEATH OF BELIEVERS IS OFTEN LIKENED TO SLEEP. SEE ALSO JOB 19:23-27; PS 49:15; 71:20; ISA 26:19; DA 12:3; HOS 13:14; JN 11:24; AC 23:6; 24:15; 2 COR. 5:1-4; 2 TIM. 1:10. THE RESURRECTION AS AN INCENTIVE TO GODLINESS AND PERSEVERANCE: 1 COR. 15:58 SEE ALSO LK 14:12-14; 1 COR. 15:30-32; 2 COR. 5:6-10; PHP 1:20-21; HEB 11:35; 1 JN 3:3. THE RESURRECTION AS AN INCENTIVE TO ENDURANCE OF SUFFERING: RO 8:17; 2 TIM. 2:11-12 SEE ALSO JN 12:24-25; AC 14:22; 1 PET. 4:12-13. THE DEAD: HUMAN BEINGS WHO HAVE DIED. SCRIPTURE PROVIDES ILLUSTRATIONS OF THE MANNER IN WHICH THE DEAD ARE TO BE BURIED, AS WELL AS EXPLAINING THE DOCTRINES OF RESURRECTION AND JUDGMENT. PREPARATION OF THE DEAD FOR BURIAL: WASHING: AC 9:37. A CUSTOM COMMON TO BOTH JEWS AND GREEKS. EMBALMING: MT 26:12 SEE ALSO GE 50:2,26; 2 CH 16:14. GRAVE CLOTHES: JN 11:44 SEE ALSO MK 15:46; MT 27:59; JN 19:40; JN 20:7; AC 5:6. PROVISION FOR THE DEAD: BURIAL: GE 49:29-30 IT WAS THE NORMAL PRACTICE FOR THE PEOPLE OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD TO BE BURIED. SEE ALSO JOS 24:30; RU 1:17; 1 KI 11:15; AC 8:2. CREMATION: JOS 7:25. CREMATION WAS NOT A HEBREW PRACTICE, EXCEPT IN CASES OF DIFFICULTY. SEE ALSO 1 SAM. 31:12; AM 6:10. THE PLIGHT OF THE UNBURIED DEAD: PS 79:2. TO BE UNBURIED WAS A DISGRACE, A MARK OF JUDGMENT. SEE ALSO ECCL. 6:3; ISA 14:19; JER. 7:33; 16:6. PERSONAL CONTACT WITH A DEAD BODY CONFERRED ENORMOUS UNCLEANNESS: NU 19:11 SEE ALSO LEV 21:11; NU 6:6. THE PLACE OF THE DEAD: SHEOL AND HADES EZEK. 31:16 SHEOL IS THE OT TERM FOR THE PLACE OF THE DEAD; A GRAVE, AN UNDERWORLD, A PIT. HADES IS THE NT EQUIVALENT. SEE ALSO 2 KI 21:26; PS 88:3-4; 89:48; 116:3; ECCL. 9:10; ISA 14:9-10; AC 2:31. A PLACE OF JUDGMENT: PS 49:13-14 SEE ALSO PS 31:17; 88:3-5; NA 1:14; MT 5:22; 11:23; LK 10:15; MT 16:18; REV 1:18; 20:13-14. A PLACE OF DELIVERANCE: PS 139:8 SEE ALSO PS 16:10; 30:3; 86:13; 107:20; HOS 13:14; JONAH 2:2; AC 2:27. THE PLIGHT OF THE DEAD OUTSIDE OF CHRIST: PHYSICAL DEATH IS THE RESULT OF TEMPTATION & SIN RO 6:23 SEE ALSO GE 2:17; EZEK. 18:20; RO 1:32; 5:12; 8:6; JAS 1:15. FINAL JUDGMENT WILL FOLLOW RESURRECTION: REV 21:8 THE “SECOND DEATH” IS THE THROWING OF THE LOST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE. SEE ALSO MT 10:28; 25:41; 1 JN 5:16-17; JUDE 12. PROMISES TO THE DEAD IN CHRIST: DEATH IS BUT A SLEEP: 1 TH 4:13-14 SEE ALSO JN 11:11-14; 1 COR. 15:17-22,51-53. DEATH HAS NO HOLD ON BELIEVERS: JN 8:51 SEE ALSO JN 11:25-26; RO 8:38-39. BELIEVERS WILL BE DELIVERED FROM THE SECOND DEATH: REV 2:11 SEE ALSO REV 20:6. RESURRECTION FROM THE LATIN RESURRECTIO, MEANING “RISING AGAIN.” A RETURN TO LIFE AFTER HAVING DIED. MAINLY REFERS TO THE RESURRECTION OF CHRIST—THE CENTRAL EVENT OF THE CHRISTIAN FAITH. ALSO REFERS TO THE CHRISTIAN DOCTRINE OF CORPORATE RESURRECTION, WHICH IS CONNECTED TO THE JUDGMENT OF BOTH THE LIVING AND THE DEAD. INTRODUCTION: THE DEATH AND RESURRECTION OF THE LORD IS CENTRAL TO THE NEW TESTAMENT AND FOUNDATIONAL FOR THE THEOLOGY OF THE CHURCH. THESE EVENTS HAVE BEEN ACKNOWLEDGED AS PARAMOUNT FROM THE EARLY CHURCH TO THE PRESENT. FOR EXAMPLE, PAUL ARGUES THAT IF THE LORD DID NOT BODILY RISE FROM THE DEAD AS THE FIRST-FRUIT OF BELIEVERS, BIBLICAL FAITH IS FALLACIOUS AND INEFFECTIVE, PREACHING IS USELESS, APOSTOLIC WITNESSES WERE FALSE, TEMPTATION REMAINS UNREPENTABLE, SIN REMAINS UNFORGIVEN, AND BELIEVERS HAVE DIED WITHOUT HOPE (1 COR 15:12–’ FELLOWSHIP WITH THE SOVEREIGN OF LIFE—GOD (PSA. 104:29–30). HOWEVER, THE OLD TESTAMENT WRITERS DO NOT SPECULATE ABOUT WHAT HAPPENS IN THE AFTERLIFE. THEY SIMPLY PRESENT THE BELIEF THAT FAITHFUL PEOPLE WILL LIVE BECAUSE STEPHEN YAHWEH LIVES, AND HE WILL NOT ABANDON HIS COVENANTAL PEOPLE IN THE PIT. THE ISSUE OF TRANSCENDING DEATH GAVE FAITHFUL WORSHIPERS OF STEPHEN YAHWEH AN OCCASION TO CELEBRATE HIS STEADFAST LOVE TOWARD THEM IN AFFIRMATION OF HIS JUSTICE AND THEIR HOPE. HISTORICAL NARRATIVES: THE HISTORICAL NARRATIVES CONTAIN SEVERAL REFERENCES TO A TRANSFORMATION OR A RETURN TO LIFE, BUT NO STATEMENTS SPECIFICALLY SPEAK OF A RESURRECTION: GENESIS 5:24 STATES THAT ENOCH “WALKED WITH GOD, THEN HE WAS NO MORE, BECAUSE GOD TOOK HIM AWAY” (GEN 5:24). LIKE ENOCH, ELIJAH WAS TAKEN UP TO HEAVEN IN A WHIRLWIND, AND ELISHA SAW HIM NO MORE (2 KGS 2:11–12). AS THE REFERENCES CONTAIN NO ADDITIONAL DETAILS, READERS CAN ONLY CONCLUDE THAT ENOCH AND ELIJAH ENTERED THE SEXLESS PRESENCE OF THE LORD. JOB 19:25–27 IDENTIFIES THE PRINCIPLE OF HOPE AND LIFE IN THE SEXLESS PRESENCE OF GOD: “I KNOW THAT MY REDEEMER LIVES, AND THAT IN THE END … I WILL SEE GOD” (JOB 19:25–27). IN 2 SAM 12:23, DAVID RESPONDS TO THE LOSS OF HIS CHILD BY STATING: “NOW THAT HE IS DEAD, WHY SHOULD I FAST? CAN I BRING HIM BACK AGAIN? I WILL GO TO HIM, BUT HE WILL NOT RETURN TO ME” (2 SAM 12:23). DAVID BASES THIS STATEMENT ON DEUT. 32:39: “I MYSELF AM HE. THERE IS NO GOD BESIDES ME. I PUT TO DEATH AND I BRING TO LIFE” (COMPARE 1 SAM 2:6). SEVERAL OLD TESTAMENT INDIVIDUALS WERE MIRACULOUSLY RETURNED TO LIFE, INCLUDING: THE WIDOW’S SON IN ZAREPHATH (1 KGS 17:17–22). THE SHUNAMMITE’S SON (2 KGS 4:18–37). THE MAN THROWN INTO ELISHA’S GRAVE (2 KGS 13:20). THE PSALMS: THE PSALMS CONTINUE THE THEME OF GOD AS THE SOVEREIGN OF LIFE, BUT DEVELOP THE PROMISES OF THE LIVING ONE AND THEIR APPLICABILITY FOR MESSIANIC RESURRECTION: IN PSA. 88:4–5, THE PSALMIST, WHO CRIES FOR DELIVERANCE FROM A TERMINAL DISEASE, IDENTIFIES HIMSELF AS ONE OF “THOSE WHO GO DOWN TO THE PIT.” THE LAMENT IS A JOB-LIKE PLEA FOR THE SOLE SOURCE OF COMFORT TO INTERVENE IN HIS DESPAIR. IN PSA. 86:11–13, THE PSALMIST PRAISES GOD FOR “DELIVERANCE FROM THE DEPTHS OF THE GRAVE.” IN PSA. 73:24, THE PSALMIST TESTIFIES, “YOU GUIDE ME WITH YOUR COUNSEL AND AFTERWARD YOU WILL TAKE ME INTO GLORY.” COMPARING HIMSELF TO A “BRUTE BEAST” BEFORE YOU” (PSA. 73:22), HE EXTENDS THE COMFORT OF THE LORD’S FELLOWSHIP INTO HIS GLORIOUS PRESENCE BEYOND THE GRAVE. BOTH BEFORE AND AFTER DEATH, HE TREASURES HIS UNENDING FELLOWSHIP WITH HIS LIFE-SUSTAINING GOD. PSALM 16 EXPRESSES JOY AND SECURITY IN THE LORD “WHO WILL NOT ABANDON ME IN THE GRAVE, NOR WILL YOU LET YOUR HOLY ONE SEE DECAY” (PSA. 16:9–11). CONSISTENT WITH THE LARGER OLD TESTAMENT CONTEXT, THE PSALMIST SAW NO END TO HIS COMMUNION WITH GOD. PETER QUOTES THIS PASSAGE IN ACTS 2:25–28, AND VIEWED IT AS A MESSIANIC PROMISE: “HE SPOKE OF THE RESURRECTION OF THE CHRIST, THAT HE WAS NOT ABANDONED TO THE GRAVE, NOR DID HIS BODY SEE DECAY. GOD HAS RAISED THIS JESUS TO LIFE” (ACTS 2:29–31; COMPARE 13:34–35). THEREFORE, FROM THE PSALMS EMERGES A SKELETAL CONTOUR OF HOPE IN DAVIDIC PROMISES THAT FRAMED THE APOSTOLIC DOCTRINE OF RESURRECTION FROM THE DEAD. THE PROPHETS: THE PROPHETS DEVELOPED THE CONTOURS OF MESSIANIC EXPECTATION. DANIEL MOVED FROM AN IMPLICIT EXPECTATION OF LIFE WITH GOD BEYOND THE GRAVE TO AN EXPLICIT AFFIRMATION OF RESURRECTION “FROM THE DUST OF THE EARTH” TO EVERLASTING LIFE OR JUDGMENT. THIS PROGRESSION CAN ALSO BE SEEN IN HOSEA, ISAIAH, AND EZEKIEL. HOSEA 13:14 MOCKED DEATH IN A SETTING WHERE GOD JUDGED ISRAEL FOR REBELLION AGAINST HIM: “I WILL RANSOM THEM FROM THE POWER OF THE GRAVE; I WILL REDEEM THEM FROM DEATH. WHERE, O DEATH, ARE YOUR PLAGUES? WHERE, O GRAVE, IS YOUR DESTRUCTION.” PAUL QUOTED THE VERSE IN HIS CELEBRATION OF THE RESURRECTION IN 1 COR 15:55, LEADING SOME TO SEE IT AS A PREDICTION OF CHRIST’S RESURRECTION. HOWEVER, HOSEA WAS AFFIRMING GOD’S SOVEREIGN CONTROL OVER DEATH AND ALL THINGS AND PROMISING THAT HE WILL REDEEM HIS PEOPLE FROM IT. PAUL FREELY USES THE PROPHET’S POINT THAT THE ULTIMATE VICTORY OVER DEATH WILL BE ACHIEVED BY THE RESURRECTED REDEEMER, THE TOP ENGLISH LORD. RELATED TO HOSEA’S PASSAGE IS ISA 25:8, WHICH PAUL QUOTED IN 1 COR 15:54: “THEN THE SAYING THAT IS WRITTEN WILL COME TRUE: ‘DEATH HAS BEEN SWALLOWED UP IN VICTORY.’” ISAIAH FORESAW AN ESCHATOLOGICAL TIME WHEN THE SOVEREIGN OF LIFE WILL DESTROY DEATH. THIS IS PAUL’S EMPHASIS AS WELL. TO THE WIDESPREAD MISCONCEPTIONS, THE HEBREW BIBLE AND RABBINIC TRADITIONS DID ANTICIPATE AN ESCHATOLOGICAL RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD TO RESTORE DESERVING PEOPLE TO LIFE: “THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD … DREW, MOST CENTRALLY, ON THE LONG-STANDING CONVICTION THAT GOD WOULD PROVE FAITHFUL TO HIS PROMISE OF LIFE FOR HIS PEOPLE.… WITHOUT THE EXPECTATION OF RESURRECTION, THE RESTORATION OF ISRAEL WOULD BE SOMETHING LESS THAN WHAT THE RABBIS THOUGHT THE TORAH HAD ALWAYS INTENDED IT TO BE—THE ULTIMATE VICTORY OF THE GOD OF LIFE.” ISAIAH 26:19 MAY ALSO BRIEFLY ANTICIPATE THE RESURRECTION OF ISRAEL. EZEKIEL’S VISION OF “DRY BONES” (EZEK. 37) HAS BEEN FREQUENTLY INTERPRETED AS A PREDICTION OF ISRAEL’S RESURRECTION AND RESTORATION TO THE LAND. IN A VISION, THE PROPHET SEES A VALLEY FILLED WITH CORPSES FROM NEBUCHADNEZZAR’S MASSACRE. IN RESPONSE TO GOD’S QUESTION, “CAN THESE BONES LIVE?”, EZEKIEL RESPONDED, “YOU ALONE KNOW, O SOVEREIGN LORD.” THE DIALOGUE EMPHASIZES THAT ONLY GOD CAN RESURRECT CORPSES WITH HIS BREATH, IMAGERY THAT IS BASED ON GEN 2:7. GOD THEN DECREES, “O MY PEOPLE, I AM GOING TO OPEN YOUR GRAVES AND BRING YOU UP FROM THEM.… I WILL PUT MY SPIRIT IN YOU, AND YOU WILL LIVE, AND I WILL SETTLE YOU IN YOUR OWN LAND” (EZEK. 37:12–14). DANIEL 12 ALSO ASSERTS THAT BELIEVERS WILL BE DELIVERED IN A TIME OF UNIQUE, ESCHATOLOGICAL DISTRESS: “MULTITUDES WHO SLEEP IN THE DUST OF THE EARTH WILL AWAKE: SOME TO EVERLASTING LIFE, OTHERS TO SHAME AND ENDURING CONTEMPT” (DAN 12:2). THIS IS THE FIRST BIBLICAL REFERENCE TO A GENERAL RESURRECTION OF THE RIGHTEOUS AND THE WICKED. JUSTICE MANDATED THE RESURRECTION, FOR IT IS THE ONLY ANSWER FOR THE DEATH OF THE FAITHFUL SERVANTS OF THE COVENANTAL GOD OF ISRAEL. INTERTESTAMENTAL VIEWS: THE PERIOD BETWEEN THE TESTAMENTS EXHIBITED A VARIETY OF BELIEFS THAT IMPLY RESURRECTION, BUT THEY ADD LITTLE TO THE OLD TESTAMENT: SECOND MACCABEES AFFIRMS THE BELIEF THAT GOD WILL VINDICATE THE FAITHFUL BY BRINGING THEIR BODIES TO LIFE (E.G., 2 MACC. 14:46). ETHIOPIC ENOCH 90:33 IMPLIES RESURRECTION AND DESCRIBES THE RIGHTEOUS AS LIVING WITH THE SON OF MAN [ENOCH IS IN THE NEW SEXLESS UNIVERSE & JESUS IS IN THE FORMER SEXLESS/SEXUAL UNIVERSE] FOREVER AND EVER. THE TESTAMENTS OF THE TWELVE PATRIARCHS AFFIRM THE RESURRECTION OF RIGHTEOUS ISRAELITES (E.G., T. JUD. 25:1–4). AT THE TIME OF JESUS, THE SADDUCEES BELIEVED THAT ONLY THE TORAH WAS AUTHORITATIVE AND DENIED THE RESURRECTION, WHICH WAS NOT EXPLICITLY TAUGHT THERE. THUS, THEY OPPOSED THE PHARISEES (COMPARE MATT 22:23; ACTS 24:20–21). THE ESSENES AFFIRMED AN IMMORTALITY OF THE SOUL AKIN TO GREEK NOTIONS OF THE SOUL’S RELEASE FROM THE FLESHLY BODY (JOSEPHUS, JEWISH WAR 8, 11). NEW TESTAMENT DEVELOPMENTS: THE NEW TESTAMENT DEVELOPED THE OLD TESTAMENT EMPHASIS ON THE LIVING GOD AS THE SOVEREIGN OF LIFE (COMPARE MATT 3:9 & ACTS 17:22-30), FOCUSING ON “THE CHRIST, THE SON OF THE LIVING GOD” (MATT 16:18). THE SON OF GOD CAME FROM ABOVE TO INCARNATE LIFE (JOHN 3:16, 5:24, 1 JOHN 5:10). GIVEN THE UNIVERSAL REALITY OF DEATH, GOD’S MISSION IN CHRIST NECESSITATED THE RESURRECTION. IN JOHN 11:25, JESUS DECLARES: “I AM THE RESURRECTION AND THE LIFE. WHOEVER BELIEVES IN ME WILL LIVE, EVEN THOUGH HE DIES.”**

**THE TOP SUPREME ASCENSION OF THE FATHER**

**IN ACTS 9:1-6 DECLARES, “AND [LORD] SAUL, YET BREATHING OUT THREATENING’S AND SLAUGHTER [MURDER] AGAINST THE DISCIPLES OF THE LORD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD], WENT UNTO THE HIGH PRIEST [THE LORD JAMES IS THE RANKING HIGH SERGEANT, HIGH CAPTAIN OR HIGH CHIEF OF POLICE], AND DESIRED OF HIM [HEROISM] LETTERS TO DAMASCUS TO THE SYNAGOGUES, THAT IS HE FOUND ANY OF THIS WAY, WHETHER THEY WERE MEN OR WOMEN, HE MIGHT BRING THEM BOUND UNTO JERUSALEM. AND AS HE JOURNEYED HE CAME NEAR DAMASCUS AND SUDDENLY A [GREATER] LIGHT [SIRACH 23:19] SHONE [12:00PM] AROUND HIM FROM HEAVEN, THEN HE FELL TO THE GROUND, AND HEARD A VOICE [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] SAYING TO HIM, “[SERGEANT] SAUL [GREATER JUDGMENT], [SERGEANT] SAUL [GREATER JUDGMENT], WHY ARE YOU PERSECUTING ME?” AND HE SAID, “WHO ARE YOU, LORD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD]?” THEN THE LORD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] SAID, “I AM [JOHN 8:58] JESUS, WHOM YOU ARE PERSECUTING. IT IS HARD FOR YOU TO KICK AGAINST THE GOADS.” THEN THE LORD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] SAID TO HIM, “ARISE AND GO INTO THE CITY, AND YOU WILL BE TOLD WHAT YOU MUST DO.” NOW THERE WAS A CERTAIN DISCIPLE AT DAMASCUS NAMED [LORD] ANANIAS, AND TO HIM THE LORD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] SAID IN A VISION, “[LORD] ANANIAS.” SO, THE LORD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] SAID TO HIM, “ARISE AND GO TO THE STREET CALLED STRAIGHT, AND INQUIRE AT THE HOUSE [ZION] OF [LORD] JUDAS FOR ONE CALLED SAUL [GREAT JUDGMENT] OF TARSUS, FOR BEHOLD, HE IS PRAYING. AND IN A VISION HE HAS SEEN A [HOLY] MAN NAMED ANANIAS COMING IN AND PUTTING HIS [DIVINE] HAND [THIS REFERS TO 2 HANDS OF 10 TO 14 KINGDOMS OF LORDSHIPS BASED ON 4 TO 6 FINGERS EACH & 2 THUMBS EACH IN LUKE 11:20] ON HIM, SO THAT HE MIGHT RECEIVE HIS SIGHT [TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE].” BUT THE LORD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] SAID TO HIM, “GO, FOR HE IS A CHOSEN [FEW] VESSEL OF MINE [FATHER STEPHEN] TO BEAR MY NAME [FATHER STEPHEN] BEFORE GENTILES, KINGS AND THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL. FOR I WILL SHOW HIM HOW MANY [CALLED] THINGS HE MUST SUFFER [TO HAVE ANY TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE, LIKE WHAT HAPPENED TO JOB] FOR MY NAME’S [FATHER STEPHEN’S] SAKE [THIS IS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S INFALLIBLE INERRANT ETERNAL SECURITIES IN REVELATION 21:1-22:21 & ACTS 1:4-7; 5:38-39; 17:22-30].”**

**THE TOP SUPREME THRONE OF THE FATHER**

**IN ACTS 22:6-21 DECLARES, “NOW IT HAPPENED, AS I JOURNEYED AND CAME NEAR DAMASCUS ABOUT NOON [12:00PM], SUDDENLY A GREAT LIGHT [SIRACH 23:19] FROM HEAVEN SHONE AROUND ME. AND I FELL TO THE GROUND AND HEARD A VOICE [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] SAYING TO ME, ‘[CORPORAL] SAUL [GREAT JUDGMENT], [CORPORAL] SAUL [GREAT JUDGMENT], WHY ARE YOU PERSECUTING ME?’ SO, I ANSWERED, ‘WHO ARE YOU, LORD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD]?’ AND HE [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] SAID TO ME, ‘I AM [JOHN 8:58] JESUS OF NAZARETH, WHOM YOU ARE PERSECUTING.’ AND THEY THAT WERE WITH ME SAW INDEED THE LIGHT, AND WERE AFRAID, BUT THEY HEARD NOT THE VOICE OF HIM THAT SPOKE TO ME. AND I SAID, WHAT SHALL I DO, LORD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD]? AND THE LORD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] SAID TO ME, ‘ARISE AND GO INTO DAMASCUS, AND THERE YOU WILL BE TOLD ALL THINGS WHICH ARE APPOINTED FOR YOU TO DO.’‘MAKE HASTE AND GET OUT OF JERUSALEM QUICKLY, FOR THEY WILL NOT RECEIVE YOUR TESTIMONY CONCERNING ME [THIS IS BECAUSE OF THE LORD LUCIFER’S FORBIDDEN TRUE/FALSE ETERNAL SECURITIES WHICH ARE STRONG DELUSIONS [THE TRUTH TURNS INTO ALL LIES IN ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23; GALATIANS 5:19-21 & 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:1-12] THAT IS GIVEN, PROTECTED, SAVED & SEXUALLY APPOINTED AS SEXUAL PORN AUTHORITIES [REVELATION 17:1-18:24; 19:17-21; 20:1-3, 7-10, 11-15; 21:8, 27; 22:15, 18-19] CONCERNING THE SEXUAL PORN MAFIA KILLING THE LORD STEVE BY THE SEXUAL PORN LAWS CALLED & KNOWN AS THE SEXUAL PORN MAFIAS SEXUALLY GUARDING THEIR SEXUAL PORN CLOTHES].’ AND I SAID, LORD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD], THEY KNOW THAT I IMPRISONED AND BEAT IN EVERY SYNAGOGUE THEM THAT BELIEVED ON THEE. AND WHEN THE BLOOD OF THY MARTYR [FATHER] STEPHEN WAS SHED, I ALSO WAS STANDING BY, AND CONSENTING UNTO HIS DEATH, AND KEPT [GUARDED] THE RAIMENT OF THEM [SEXUAL PORN MAFIA] THAT SLEW HIM. AND HE [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] SAID UNTO ME, ‘DEPART, FOR I WILL SEND YOU FAR FROM HERE TO THE GENTILES [THIS IS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S INFALLIBLE INERRANT ETERNAL SECURITIES IN REVELATION 21:1-22:21 & ACTS 1:4-7; 5:38-39; 17:22-30].’**

**THE TOP SUPREME LORDSHIP OF THE FATHER**

**IN ACTS 26:12-18 DECLARES, “WHEREUPON AS I WENT TO DAMASCUS WITH [PARTIAL] AUTHORITY AND [PARTIAL] COMMISSION FROM THE CHIEF PRIESTS [THE LORD JAMES IS THE RANKING HIGH CAPTAIN, HIGH SERGEANT OR HIGH CHIEF OF POLICE], AT MIDDAY [12:00PM], O KING, ALONG THE ROAD I SAW A [GREATEST] LIGHT [SIRACH 23:19] FROM HEAVEN, BRIGHTER THAN THE SUN, SHINING AROUND ME AND THOSE WHO JOURNEYED WITH ME. AND WHEN WE ALL HAD FALLEN TO THE GROUND, I HEARD A VOICE [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] SPEAKING TO ME AND SAYING IN THE HEBREW LANGUAGE, ‘[LIEUTENANT] SAUL [GREATEST JUDGMENT], [LIEUTENANT] SAUL [GREATEST JUDGMENT], WHY ARE YOU PERSECUTING ME” IT IS HARD FOR YOU TO KICK AGAINST THE GOADS.’ AND HE [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] SAID, ‘I AM [JOHN 8:58] JESUS WHOM YOU ARE PERSECUTING. BUT RISE AND STAND ON YOUR FEET, FOR I HAVE APPEARED TO YOU FOR THIS PURPOSE, TO MAKE YOU A MINISTER AND A WITNESS BOTH OF THE THINGS WHICH YOU HAVE SEEN AND OF THE THINGS WHICH I WILL YET REVEAL TO YOU. I WILL DELIVER YOU FROM THE JEWISH PEOPLE [JUDAISM], AS WELL AS FROM THE GENTILES [GENTILE PEOPLE], TO WHOM I NOW SEND YOU, TO OPEN THEIR EYES, IN ORDER TO TURN THEM FROM DARKNESS TO LIGHT, AND FROM THE POWER [AUTHORITY] OF SATAN [LORD LUCIFER] TO GOD [FATHER STEPHEN], THAT THEY MAY RECEIVE FORGIVENESS OF SINS [NON-SEXUAL] AND AN INHERITANCE AMONG THOSE WHO ARE SANCTIFIED BY FAITH IN ME [THIS IS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S INFALLIBLE INERRANT ETERNAL SECURITIES IN REVELATION 21:1-22:21 & ACTS 1:4-7; 5:38-39; 17:22-30].” STEPHEN IS THE TOP SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORD AS THE TOP CREATOR AGENT LORD.**

**THE TOP SUPREME POTTER CREATORSHIP OF THE FATHER**

**THE TRUE REVELATIONS OF ACTS 29:1-26!!!**

**IN ACTS 29:1 AND PAUL, FULL OF THE BLESSINGS OF CHRIST, AND ABOUNDING IN THE SPIRIT, DEPARTED OUT OF ROME DETERMINING TO GO INTO SPAIN [BIBLICAL SPANISH], FOR HE HAD A LONG TIME PROPOSED TO JOURNEY THITHERWARD, AND WAS MINDED ALSO TO GO FROM THENCE TO BRITAIN [THIS MEANS THAT PAUL WAS MINDFUL TO PREACH CHRIST BECAUSE OF POSSIBLE SEXUALITY, TEMPTATION, SIN & DEATH TO THE BIBLICAL SCOTTISH, BUT WAS NOT MINDFUL TO PREACH CHRIST TO THE BIBLICAL ENGLISH BECAUSE THIS ENGLISH REALM IS SEXLESS, TEMPTING-LESS, SINLESS & GUILTLESS & NO PRICES ARE NEEDED INSIDE THE LORD’S ACTUAL DWELLING PLACE, WHICH IS INFALLIBLE & INERRANT IN NATURE]. 2 FOR HE HAD HEARD IN PHOENICIA THAT CERTAIN OF THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, ABOUT THE TIME OF THE ASSYRIAN CAPTIVITY, HAD ESCAPED BY SEA TO “THE ISLES AFAR OFF [THIS CAN ALSO MEAN THE CONTINENT FAR AWAY]” AS SPOKEN BY THE PROPHET, AND CALLED BY THE ROMANS [THE REVELATIONS OF ROME] & BRITAIN [THE REVELATIONS OF ANCIENT BRITAIN TO THE REVELATION OF GREAT BRITAIN TO THE REVELATIONS OF THE USA---THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA]. 3 AND THE LORD COMMANDED THE GOSPEL TO BE PREACHED FAR HENCE TO THE GENTILES, AND TO THE LOST SHEEP OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL. 4 AND NO MAN HINDERED PAUL: FOR HE TESTIFIED BOLDLY OF JESUS BEFORE THE TRIBUNES AND AMONG THE PEOPLE AND HE TOOK WITH HIM CERTAIN OF THE BRETHREN WHICH ABODE WITH HIM AT ROME, AND THEY TOOK SHIPPING AT OSTRIUM AND HAVING THE WINDS FAIR, WERE BROUGHT SAFELY INTO A HAVEN OF SPAIN [THE REVELATIONS OF SPAIN]. 5 AND MUCH PEOPLE WERE GATHERED TOGETHER FROM THE TOWNS AND VILLAGES, AND THE HILL COUNTRY; FOR THEY HAD HEARD OF THE CONVERSION OF THE APOSTLES, AND THE MANY MIRACLES WHICH HE HAD WROUGHT. 6 AND PAUL PREACHED MIGHTILY IN SPAIN [BIBLICAL SPANISH], AND GREAT MULTITUDES BELIEVED AND WERE CONVERTED, FOR THEY PERCEIVED HE WAS AN APOSTLE SENT FROM GOD. 7 AND THEY DEPARTED OUT OF SPAIN, AND PAUL AND HIS COMPANY FINDING A SHIP IN ARMORICA SAILING UNTO BRITAIN, THEY WERE THEREIN, AND PASSING ALONG THE SOUTH COAST, THEY REACHED A PORT CALLED RAPHINUS. 8. NOW WHEN IT WAS VOICED ABROAD THAT THE APOSTLE HAD LANDED ON THEIR COAST, GREAT MULTITUDES OF THE INHABITANTS MET HIM, AND THEY TREATED PAUL COURTEOUSLY AND HE ENTERED IN AT THE EAST GATE OF THEIR CITY AND LODGED IN THE HOUSE OF A HEBREW AND ONE OF HIS OWN NATION. 9 AND ON THE MORROW HE CAME AND STOOD UPON MOUNT LUD AND THE PEOPLE THRONGED AT THE GATE, AND ASSEMBLED IN THE BROADWAY, AND HE PREACHED CHRIST UNTO THEM, AND THEY BELIEVED THE WORD AND TESTIMONY OF JESUS. 10. AND AT EVEN THE HOLY GHOST FELL UPON PAUL, AND HE PROPHESIED, SAYING, BEHOLD, IN THE LAST DAYS THE GOD OF PEACE SHALL DWELL IN THE CITIES, AND THE INHABITANTS THEREOF SHALL BE NUMBERED: AND IN THE SEVENTH NUMBERING OF THE PEOPLE, THEIR EYES SHALL BE OPENED, AND THE GLORY OF THEIR INHERITANCE SHINE FORTH BEFORE THEM. THE NATIONS SHALL COME UP TO WORSHIP ON THE MOUNT THAT TESTIFIES OF THE PATIENCE AND LONG SUFFERING OF A SERVANT OF THE LORD. 11 AND IN THE LATTER-DAYS NEW TIDINGS OF THE GOSPEL SHALL ISSUE FORTH OUT OF JERUSALEM, AND THE HEARTS OF THE PEOPLE SHALL REJOICE, AND BEHOLD, FOUNTAINS SHALL BE OPENED, AND THERE SHALL BE NO MORE PLAGUE. 12 IN THOSE DAYS THERE SHALL BE WARS [GENTILE END TIMES & SPANISH END TIMES] AND RUMORS OF WAR [ITALIAN END TIMES & ENGLISH END TIMES] AND A KING SHALL RISE UP, AND HIS SWORD, SHALL BE FOR THE HEALING OF THE NATIONS, AND HIS PEACEMAKING SHALL ABIDE, AND THE GLORY OF HIS KINGDOM A WONDER AMONG PRINCES. 13 AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT CERTAIN OF THE DRUIDS [BASICALLY THE WORD “DRUIDS” CONNECTS TO EVERYTHING FROM THE MIDDLE EAST, TO EUROPE, TO AFRICA, TO ASIA, TO SOUTH AMERICA, AND LASTLY TO NORTH AMERICA WITH THE BIBLICAL HEBREW [ARAMAIC & JEWISH], BIBLICAL BABYLONIAN [IRAQI], BIBLICAL EGYPTIAN, BIBLICAL AFRICAN [BLACKS], BIBLICAL ETHIOPIAN [BLACKS], BIBLICAL SAMARITAN [BLACKS], BIBLICAL EUROPEAN, BIBLICAL POLISH, BIBLICAL CHINESE, BIBLICAL SPANISH, BIBLICAL HUNGARIAN, BIBLICAL ROMANIAN, BIBLICAL ARMENIAN, BIBLICAL BULGARIAN, BIBLICAL UKRAINIAN, BIBLICAL AUSTRALIAN, BIBLICAL GERMAN, BIBLICAL DANISH, BIBLICAL NORWEGIAN, BIBLICAL FRENCH, BIBLICAL SWEDISH, BIBLICAL DUTCH, BIBLICAL IRISH, BIBLICAL WELSH, BIBLICAL ASIAN, BIBLICAL IRAQI, BIBLICAL IRANIAN, BIBLICAL ISRAELITE, BIBLICAL INDIAN, BIBLICAL RUSSIAN, BIBLICAL VIETNAMESE, BIBLICAL SYRIANS, BIBLICAL INDONESIAN, BIBLICAL TURKISH, BIBLICAL AFGHAN, BIBLICAL JAPANESE, BIBLICAL KOREAN, BIBLICAL PORTORICAN, BIBLICAL MEXICAN, BIBLICAL CANADIAN, BIBLICAL LATIN, BIBLICAL GREEK, BIBLICAL ROMAN, BIBLICAL SICILIAN, BIBLICAL ITALIAN, BIBLICAL SCOTTISH & BIBLICAL BRITISH [ENGLISH], ETC.] CAME UNTO PAUL PRIVATELY, AND SHOWED BY THEIR [MAGICAL] RITES AND [MAGICAL] CEREMONIES THAT THEY WERE DESCENDED FROM THE JUDAHITES WHICH ESCAPED FROM BONDAGE IN THE LAND OF EGYPT, AND THE APOSTLE BELIEVED THESE THINGS, AND HE GAVE THEM THE KISS OF PEACE. 14 AND PAUL ABODE IN HIS LODGINGS THREE MONTHS CONFIRMING IN THE FAITH AND PREACHING CHRIST CONTINUALLY. 15 AND AFTER THESE THINGS, PAUL AND HIS BRETHREN DEPARTED FROM RAPHINIUS AND SAILED UNTO ATIUM IN GAUL. 16 AND PAUL PREACHED IN THE ROMAN GARRISON AND AMONG THE PEOPLE, EXHORTING ALL MEN TO REPENT AND CONFESS THEIR SINS. 17 AND THERE CAME TO HIM CERTAIN OF THE BELGAE TO ENQUIRE OF HIM OF THE NEW DOCTRINE, AND OF THE MAN JESUS AND PAUL OPENED HIS HEART UNTO THEM AND TOLD THEM ALL THINGS THAT HAD BEFALLEN HIM, HOWBEIT THAT CHRIST JESUS CAME INTO THE WORLD TO SAVE SINNERS AND THEY DEPARTED PONDERING AMONG THEMSELVES THE THINGS WHICH THEY HAD HEARD. 18 AND AFTER MUCH PREACHING AND TOIL, PAUL AND HIS FELLOW LABORERS PASSED INTO HELVETIA, AND CAME TO MOUNT PONTIUS PILATE, WHERE HE WHO CONDEMNED THE LORD JESUS DASHED HIMSELF DOWN HEADLONG, AND SO MISERABLY PERISHED. 19 AND IMMEDIATELY A TORRENT GUSHED OUT OF THE MOUNTAIN AND WASHED HIS BODY, BROKEN IN PIECES, INTO A LAKE. 20 AND PAUL STRETCHED FORTH HIS HANDS UPON THE WATER, AND PRAYED UNTO THE LORD SAYING, O LORD GOD, GIVE A SIGN UNTO ALL NATIONS THAT HERE PONTIUS PILATE WHICH CONDEMNED THINE ONLY-BEGOTTEN SON, PLUNGED DOWN HEADLONG INTO THE PIT. 21 AND WHILE PAUL WAS YET SPEAKING, BEHOLD, THERE CAME A GREAT EARTHQUAKE, AND THE FACE OF THE WATERS WAS CHANGED, AND THE FORM OF THE LAKE LIKE UNTO THE SON OF MAN HANGING IN AN AGONY UPON THE CROSS. 22 AND A VOICE CAME OUT OF HEAVEN SAYING, EVEN PILATE HATH ESCAPED THE WRATH TO COME FOR HE WASHED HIS HANDS BEFORE THE MULTITUDE AT THE BLOOD SHEDDING OF THE LORD JESUS. 23 WHEN, THEREFORE, PAUL AND THOSE THAT WERE WITH HIM SAW THE EARTHQUAKE, AND HEARD THE VOICE OF THE ANGEL, THEY GLORIFIED GOD, AND WERE MIGHTILY STRENGTHENED IN THE SPIRIT. 24 AND THEY JOURNEYED AND CAME TO MOUNT JULIUS WHERE STOOD TWO PILLARS, ONE ON THE RIGHT HAND AND ONE ON THE LEFT HAND, ERECTED BY CAESAR AUGUSTUS. 25 AND PAUL, FILLED WITH THE HOLY GHOST, STOOD UP BETWEEN THE TWO PILLARS, SAYING, MEN AND BRETHREN THESE STONES WHICH YOU SEE THIS DAY SHALL TESTIFY OF MY JOURNEY HENCE AND VERILY I SAY, THEY SHALL REMAIN UNTIL THE OUTPOURING OF THE SPIRIT UPON ALL NATIONS, NEITHER SHALL THE WAY BE HINDERED THROUGHOUT ALL GENERATIONS. 26 AND THEY WENT FORTH AND CAME UNTO ILLTRICUM, INTENDING TO GO BY MACEDONIA INTO ASIA, AND GRACE WAS FOUND IN ALL THE CHURCHES, AND THEY PROSPERED AND HAD PEACE. AMEN.**

**THE TOP SUPREME CREATORSHIP OF THE FATHER**

**THE ONLY THING LEFT WILL BE THE ULTIMATE END TIME PROPHESY BY THE TRUE PROPHET IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST TO BE FULFILLED FROM JUNE 20TH, 1016AD TO JUNE 20TH, 3016AD IN ACTS 29:2 THAT DIRECTS US TO AN ACTS CHAPTER 30 IN THE USA. IN THE TRUE HISTORY OF THE USA, THERE WERE ONLY 13 ORIGINAL ENGLISH CROWN COLONIES THAT ACTUALLY EXISTED, THEN THE USA EXPANDED INTO 50 STATES LATER ON IN THE TIME LINE. IN THE END, THE ORDER OF THE 13 ORIGINAL US COLONIES & THE 13 ORIGINAL US STATES OF THE US CONSTITUTION WERE 1ST DELAWARE CONCERNS ALL OPPOSITIONS [ACTS 5:39] HAS BEEN PUT DOWN IN ACTS 1, 2ND PENNSYLVANIA CONCERNS ALL OPPOSITIONS [ACTS 5:39] HAS BEEN PUT DOWN IN ACTS 2, 3RD NEW JERSEY CONCERNS ALL OPPOSITIONS [ACTS 5:39] HAS BEEN PUT DOWN IN ACTS 3, 4TH GEORGIA CONCERNS ALL OPPOSITIONS [ACTS 5:39] HAS BEEN PUT DOWN IN ACTS 4, 5TH CONNECTICUT CONCERNS ALL OPPOSITIONS [ACTS 5:39] HAS BEEN PUT DOWN IN ACTS 5, 6TH MASSACHUSETTS BAY CONCERNS ALL OPPOSITIONS [ACTS 6:10, 14-15] HAS BEEN PUT DOWN IN ACTS 6, 7TH MARYLAND CONCERNS ALL OPPOSITIONS [ACTS 7:60] HAS BEEN PUT DOWN IN ACTS 7, 8TH SOUTH CAROLINA IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S LAST LINE OF DEFENSE [ACTS 1-7 IN THE ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST] WITH A KINGDOM DOORWAY [ACTS 29 IN THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES] & THE LAST LINE OF DEFENSE IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN THE ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST & THE GOSPEL KINGDOM [1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24-28] GIVEN TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN ACTS 8, 9TH NEW HAMPSHIRE CONCERNS ALL OPPOSITIONS [ACTS 9:3-9] HAS BEEN PUT DOWN IN ACTS 9, 10TH VIRGINIA CONCERNS ALL OPPOSITIONS [ACTS 22:6-10] HAS BEEN PUT DOWN IN ACTS 10, 11TH NEW YORK CONCERNS ALL OPPOSITIONS [ACTS 26:12-18] HAS BEEN PUT DOWN IN ACTS 11, 12TH NORTH CAROLINA CONCERNS ALL OPPOSITIONS [ACTS 22:6-10] HAS BEEN PUT DOWN IN ACTS 12 & 13TH RHODE ISLAND WITH PROVIDENCE PLANTATIONS CONCERNS ALL OPPOSITIONS [ACTS 9:3-9] HAS BEEN PUT DOWN IN ACTS 13. WASHINGTON, DC IS THE CAPITAL OF THE USA & IS NOT PART OF ANY STATE, BUT IS ON THE EAST COAST WITHIN THE BOUNDARIES OF THE 13 ORIGINAL US COLONIES, ALSO IT IS A FEDERAL DISTRICT BY THE 10TH VIRGINIA STATE & THE 7TH MARYLAND STATE DONATING LAND TO ESTABLISH ITS UNIQUE RESIDENCY IN JULY 16TH, 1790. THIS MEANS THE FEDERAL DISTRICT OF WASHINGTON, DC HAS ONLY A FIRM CONNECTION FROM THE US PRESIDENCY WHICH IS CONSIDERED AS ONE OUT OF DUE SEASON TO RECEIVE THE TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE IN ACTS 7 WITH THE STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA BY THE TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE WITHIN THE WHITE RACE [NATION] OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD WITH HIS KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS 7. SINCE, JUNE 20TH, 2017 OVER 51% OF THE ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN FULL FRUITS [1 YEAR] HAS BEEN FULFILLED & 50% WAS AT THE JUNE 20TH, 1996 LEVEL, WHICH MEANS ACTS 8 IS FULFILLED FOR THE BLACK RACE [NATION] FROM JUNE 20TH, 1017 TO JUNE 20TH, 2017. THIS MEANS IN EVERY MANDATE OF HIS APPOINTED TIMES, 100% JUDAISM, 100% GENTILISM, 100% CHRISTIANITY IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES & 51% CHRISTIANITY IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST SHALL NOT BE CHANGED FOR A 15 YEAR ADDITION, SINCE IT IS LEVELED AND FULFILLED & ONLY THE TOP 49% IS IN QUESTION WITH THE ADDITION OF 15 YEARS IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST ONLY. THIS MEANS THAT ALL UNMARRIED RELATIONSHIPS & ALL MARRIAGES ALIKE ARE FULFILLED WHERE THEY CANNOT GET OUT OF HAND ANYMORE SINCE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES BASED ON THE MARRIED STONING LAWS HAS BEEN FULFILLED IN JUNE 20TH, 2016. ALL THE SINGLE RELATIONSHIPS IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST BASED ON THE SINGLE STONING LAWS ARE ALSO FULFILLED IN JUNE 20TH, 2017. THE POSITIONS OF THE ALONE IN ALL WHITE FEMALES WITH THE DIVIDING LINE HAS BEEN FULFILLED SINCE JUNE 20TH, 1017 TO JUNE 20TH, 2017. THE POSITIONS OF THE ALONE IN WHITE MALES WITH THE DIVIDING LINE IS FULFILLED FROM JUNE 20TH, 2017 TO THE ALONE POSITION IN ALL WHITE MALES BEING FULFILLED IN JUNE 20TH, 3017. BLACK MALES & BLACK FEMALES ARE FULFILLED IN THE ALONE POSITIONS BECAUSE THEY ARE INFERIOR TO WHITE FEMALES & WHITE MALES SINCE JUNE 20TH, 2017. THE ONLY THING LEFT IS ACTS 7 FOR THE WHITE RACE [NATION] YET TO BE FULFILLED FROM JUNE 20TH, 2017 TO JUNE 20TH, 3017. ALSO, THE MAIN MISSION OF ACTS 7 & ACTS 8 IS A MAGICAL REALM, WHICH IN SOUTH CAROLINA IT ONLY CONCERNS THE FLORENCE METROPOLITAN AREA KNOWN BY ITS NAME AS THE ONLY MAGIC CITY OR FLOW TOWN TRANSLATED AS THE MAGIC TOWN IN TRANCES & IS ALSO KNOWN AS PROSPERITY [WEALTH] & THE FLOWER [VIRGINITY]. MAGIC AS A SURNAME COMES FROM ENGLISH SAXON ORIGINS. THE DISTANCE FROM JERUSALEM, ISRAEL & CAIRO, EGYPT IS ROUGHLY 728 MILES & THE DISTANCE FROM FLORENCE, SC & HINESVILLE, GEORGIA, WHICH CORRESPONDS TO ACTS 29:2 IS ROUGHLY BY LAND TRANSPORT IS 364 MILES [2 POSITIONS MAKING PEACE IN 1 POSITION IS 728 MILES] IN ACTS 7:3-36. THE DISTANCE FROM JERUSALEM, ISRAEL & BABYLON, IRAQ IS ROUGHLY 1,142 MILES & THE DISTANCE FROM FLORENCE, SC & WASHINGTON, DC, WHICH CORRESPONDS TO ACTS 29:2 IS ROUGHLY AS THE CROW FLIES IS 571 MILES [2 POSITIONS MAKING PEACE IN 1 POSITION IS 1,142 MILES] IN ACTS 7:37-7:60. THIS MEANS SINCE SOUTH CAROLINA IS THE LAST RESORT IN THE END TIME PROPHESY IN THE USA & THE LORD’S EYES REST UPON SOUTH CAROLINA, & PRECISELY THE FLORENCE METROPOLITAN AREA CONCERNING THE END TIME PROPHESY IN ACTS 29:2. THE DISTANCE FROM JERUSALEM, ISRAEL & DAMASCUS [SAUL OF TARSUS FELL DOWN BY THE GODLY LIGHT ON THE ROAD OF DAMASCUS IN ACTS 9, 22, 26] IS ROUGHLY BY LAND TRANSPORT IS 360 MILES & THE DISTANCE FROM FLORENCE, SC & COLUMBIA, SC IS ROUGHLY AS THE CROW FLIES IS 120 MILES [GO ONE MILE GO TWAIN IS 360 MILES] FOR ACTS 26. THE DISTANCE FROM JERUSALEM, ISRAEL & DAMASCUS [SAUL OF TARSUS FELL DOWN BY THE GODLY LIGHT ON THE ROAD OF DAMASCUS IN ACTS 9, 22, 26] IS ROUGHLY AS THE CROW FLIES IS 218 MILES & THE DISTANCE FROM FLORENCE, SC & CHARLESTON, SC IS ROUGHLY BY LAND TRANSPORT IS 218 MILES FOR ACTS 22. THE DISTANCE FROM JERUSALEM, ISRAEL & DAMASCUS [SAUL OF TARSUS FELL DOWN BY THE GODLY LIGHT ON THE ROAD OF DAMASCUS IN ACTS 9, 22, 26] IS ROUGHLY BY LAND TRANSPORT IS 360 MILES & THE DISTANCE FROM FLORENCE, SC & MYRTLE BEACH, SC IS ROUGHLY BY LAND TRANSPORT IS 120 MILES [GO ONE MILE GO TWAIN IS 360 MILES] FOR ACTS 9. THIS MEANS THAT IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IS ANCIENT BRITAIN, WITH A SICILIAN & ITALIAN DESCENT, ELEVATED TO GREAT BRITAIN---UNITED KINGDOM, WITH A SCOTTISH & ENGLISH DESCENT, THEN ELEVATED IN THE ULTIMATE END TO THE USA---UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, WITH A ENGLISH DESCENT CALLED BY THE ULTIMATE END TIME PROPHET “THE ISLANDS [CONTINENT] FAR AWAY”, WHICH IS BASED IN NORTH AMERICA BECAUSE THE USA IS CURRENTLY THE MAIN TOP NUCLEAR SUPER POWER SINCE THE FALL OF THE SOVIET UNION IN 1991 & IS THE 1ST COUNTRY IN THE DEVELOPMENT OF NUCLEAR WEAPONS WITH A TOP MILITARY FORCE IN ACTS 29:1-2. THIS MEANS THAT IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING TO THE ULTIMATE END THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD AS THE LORD YAHWEH HAS ALWAYS BEEN 100.0001% ENGLISH DESCENT PROVEN IN ACTS 29:2 THAT IMPLICATES AN ACTS CHAPTER 30, WHICH IS ACTS 29:1-26 IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES AS THE 100.0000% MARRIED ENGLISH KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP & AN ACTS CHAPTER 31, WHICH IS AN ACTS CHAPTER 30 IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST AS THE 100.0001% SINGLE ENGLISH KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP BY THE 100.0001% TRUE ENGLISH PROPHET OF THE ULTIMATE END TIME PROPHESY IN ACTS 29:2. THE BEGINNING TIME PROPHET WILL COME FROM THE NORTH OF PALESTINE [IN THE NEAR FUTURE IS WHERE THE BASE OF THE HEAVENLY NEW JERUSALEM SHALL BE IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN THE 1ST THUNDER TO THE 6TH THUNDER WITH THE ONLY ENTRANCE/EXIT DOOR FROM THE GOSPEL OF LUKE IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING] BASED ON THE GODLY LIGHT OF DAMASCUS [SAUL OF TARSUS FELL DOWN BY THE GODLY LIGHT ON THE ROAD OF DAMASCUS IN ACTS 9, 22, 26] TO JERUSALEM, ISRAEL IS ROUGHLY AS THE CROW FLIES IS 230 MILES & THE END TIME PROPHET WILL COME FROM THE NORTH OF SOUTH CAROLINA [IN THE NEAR FUTURE IS WHERE THE BASE OF THE GODLY NEW JERUSALEM SHALL BE IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST WITH THE ONLY TIME PORTAL AS THE 7TH THUNDER ONLY IN ACTS 7:60 FROM THE ULTIMATE END OF ACTS OF THE APOSTLES] BASED ON THE GODLY LIGHT OF GREENVILLE, SC TO FLORENCE, SC IS ROUGHLY AS THE CROW FLIES IS 230 MILES FOR ACTS 9. THIS MEANS THERE IS ABSOLUTELY NO DOOR [HIS EYES] TO ENTER IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN THE ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST, BUT THERE IS ONLY 1 TIME PORTAL AS THE 7TH THUNDER IN HIS OWN TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE IN JOHN 4:23-24 TO HAVE ACCESS TO HIS UNIVERSAL ZION. THE 7TH THUNDER IS ONLY REVEALED IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SPEECH IN ACTS 7:42 CONCERNING THE BOOK OF THE LIVING PROPHETS---BOOK OF LIFE IN ALL THINGS CONCERNING THE 1ST CHANCE, WILL ENTER HELL PRIMARILY FOR A SANCTIFICATION WHICH IS PASSED IN THIS LIFE & THERE IS NO 2ND CHANCE WITH THEM TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF, EXCEPT THE OUTER DEAD SKIN OR THE BOOK OF THE DEAD PROPHETS---BOOK OF THE DEAD IN OUTER DEAD SKIN BETWEEN THE WAIST & THIGH IN SEXUALITY CONCERNING THE 2ND CHANCE WILL ENTER HELL TO BURN AT A PRICE BECAUSE OF SEX, BUT MAY BE ABLE TO PASS IN THE 2ND CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD, THEN THEY WILL GO THROUGH A SANCTIFICATION [PHYSICAL UNCLEANNESS LINKED TO SEX] TO PASS TO ENTER IN HEAVEN ITSELF, BECAUSE THE 1ST CHANCE IS DISOBEYED & NOT PASSED WITH THEM IN THIS LIFE. BUT THIS TIME PORTAL HAS BEEN CLOSED SINCE THE SPEAD UP ENLIGHTENMENT OF THE LORD STEVE’S ETERNAL DEATH IN THE 2,000 YEAR REIGN IN JUNE 20TH, 2016 AD IN ACTS 7:60. THIS MEANS THE 7 TIME PORTALS IN REVELATIONS IN JUDAISM/GENTILISM HAS ALREADY BEEN SEALED & FULFILLED 100.00% BEFORE THE COMING OF THE USA IN THE 400 YEAR TIME FRAME FROM 405 BC TO 5 BC IN THE MT. THE 7 TIME PORTALS IN LUKE IN GENTILISM HAS ALREADY BEEN SEALED & FULFILLED 100.00% SINCE THE 2,000-YEAR REIGN ENDED IN JUNE 20TH, 1996 AD. THE 7 TIME PORTALS IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN MARRIED CHRISTIANITY HAS ALREADY BEEN SEALED & FULFILLED 100.00% SINCE THE 2,000-YEAR REIGN ENDED IN JUNE 20TH, 2016 AD. THE 7 TIME PORTALS IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN SINGLE GREEK CHRISTIANITY WILL ALL BE SEALED WITHOUT THE ENLIGHTENMENT & NOT OPEN AGAIN SINCE THE CLOSING OF THE 2,000-YEAR REIGN THAT IS ALREADY FULFILLED 99.99% SINCE JUNE 20TH, 2017 AD & WILL BE 100.00% FULFILLED IN JUNE 20TH, 2018 AD. THIS MEANS THE NORTH AMERICA KINGDOMS WILL HAVE TIME PORTALS LINKED TO THE ENGLISH USA ONLY IN ACTS 29:2 IN THE TRUE ENGLISH END TIME PROPHESY BY THE TRUE ENGLISH END TIME PROPHET & ONLY 50% OF THE SINGLE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:2 HAS BEEN FULFILLED SINCE JUNE 20TH, 1018 AD TO JUNE 20TH, 2018 AD. THIS MEANS ALL THAT HAS ALREADY BEEN FULFILLED SINCE THE ENDING OF 2018AD IS TAKEN OUT OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST’S HANDS AT THE COMPLETE ROMAN, ITALIAN & SICILIAN LEVEL & ALL OF THE ANCIENT BRITAIN, ALL OF THE GREAT BRITAIN & 243 YEARS [243 YEARS IN THE HOUSE OF SLAVERY [THIS ALSO MEANS IN THE USA FOR 243 YEARS, ALL THE INFERIOR WHITES [ALL NON-NATIVE BORN ENGLISH & ALL NATIVE BORN ENGLISH BLACKS] WERE TREATED LIKE THE EGYPTIANS & ALL THE SUPERIOR WHITE NATIVE BORN ENGLISH WERE TREATED LIKE THE ISRAELITES BY THE SUPREME AUTHORIZATION OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN LUKE 23:26 & ACTS 8:4-40 & IF YOU ETERNALLY REBEL ABOUT THIS & CALL IT UNPRECEDENT RACISM, UNPRECEDENT DISCRIMINATION OR UNPRECEDENT PREJUDICE, YOU ARE ETERNALLY REBELLING AGAINST HOW THE LORD ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED HIS TRUTH & SHALL BE ETERNALLY ARRESTED & ETERNALLY STRUCK WITH ETERNAL BLINDNESS AND ETERNALLY KILLED & ETERNALLY DAMNED FOR IT IN ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12!!!] OF THE USA ENGLISH LEVEL & GIVEN THE TOTAL 100.0001% CONTROL, SOVEREIGNTY & PROVIDENCE TO THE ONLY TOP JEALOUS LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S TERRIBLE HANDS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24-28. THE 1ST CHAPTERS OF ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST FROM 1-7 CONCERNS THE ESTABLISHMENT OF THE UNIVERSAL ZION & ACTS 7:60 IS THE TIME PORTAL AS HIS 7TH THUNDER [NOT LIKE THE 7 THUNDERS IN JUDAISM IN REVELATION OR THE 7 THUNDERS IN GENTILISM IN LUKE, EVEN THE 7 THUNDERS IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 7:38 OR THE 6 THUNDERS IN THE ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 7:38] WHERE YOU MUST BE FULLY QUALIFIED TO ENTER IN BY THE FATHER STEPHEN’S OWN 7TH THUNDER IN HIS TIME PORTAL IN ACTS 7:38. THE AFTER CHAPTERS OF ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST FROM 8-29 IS A LOWER LEVEL THAN THE ACTUAL DWELLING PLACE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN ACTS 1:4-7. THIS IS WHERE THE NON-APOSTLES, NON-PHARISEES, NON-MAN/WOMAN, THE TRULY SINGLE, NON-SEXUAL, TRUE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS [LADIES] & THE TRUE CREATOR AGENTS DWELL WHERE NO MAN/WOMAN CAN ENTER IN UNDER THE SUPREME COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN ISAIAH 64:1-12; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6; 15:24-28; EPHESIANS 4:6.**

**MORE ON THE TOP RESURRECTION, TOP ASCENSION, TOP THRONE & TOP LORDSHIP OF THE FATHER**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN’S RESURRECTION IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE IN LUKE 20:35-36 CONCERNING STEPHEN AS LORD BECAUSE OF THE GREATEST SEXUAL EROS LOVE APOSTASY COMMITTED BY THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM & THE LORD LUCIFER AND HIS CHERUB DRAGONS AND HIS OTHER 57 MYSTERY LORD’S. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S RESURRECTION IS CONSIDERED THE FIRST AND FOREMOST INSIDE THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING MERCY FOR ANGELS (LORDS), AND WISDOM/POWER FOR THE 57 OTHER LORDS. ALSO, SONS OF GOD HAS RESURRECTIONS BY SPIRITUAL WARFARE ON EARTH & IN HEAVEN WITH THE LORD LUCIFER’S FALL WITH THE OTHER MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM & HIS CHERUBIM. RESURRECTION IS THE ACT OF BEING RAISED FROM THE DEAD. THERE ARE A NUMBER OF RESURRECTIONS ON THE EARTH IN 1ST KING 17:8-24; 2ND KINGS 4:18-37 AND ACTS 9:36-42; 20:9-12. ALSO, ANGELS (LORDS) HAVE RESURRECTIONS IN LUKE 20:35-36; MARK 24:25; MATTHEW 22:29-30; REVELATION 22:16 & JOHN 5:24-30. THE OTHER LORD’S RESURRECTIONS FROM THE DEAD CONCERN THE GREATEST SEXUAL EROS LOVE APOSTASY IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:1-12 AND 2ND JOHN 7-11. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S RESURRECTION PROVES HIS DOORWAY INTO LORDSHIP, BEING PLACED IN LORDSHIP IN ACTS 2:1-4 AS THE FATHER IN THE ASCENSION OF ISAIAH PAGES 524-531. KING SOLOMON PUTS THE LORD STEPHEN ON HIS THRONE THROUGH HIS OMNISCIENCE ACCORDING TO HIS DIVINE NATURE (WHITE SKIN COLOR) IN ROMANS 1:20 AND ACTS 7:28-32, THAT HE WOULD RAISE UP THE FATHER STEPHEN TO SIT ON HIS THRONE IN LORDSHIP IN PROVERBS 8:22-31 (RSV); ECCLESIASTES 5:8 & SOLOMON’S SONG 5:10 & 1ST ENOCH P. 491. AND UNDERSTANDING THE FULL RESURRECTION OF THE LORD STEPHEN THAT HIS SPIRIT WAS NOT LEFT IN HELL, NOR DID HE SEE CORRUPTION IN 2ND PETER 1:4; ACTS 7:55-59; 17:28-30; COLOSSIANS 2:9 AND ROMANS 1:20. THIS FATHER STEPHEN, THE LORD YAH RAISED UP FOR THE EYEWITNESSES’ ACCOUNT OF THE STONING IN ACTS 7:60. THEREFORE THE LORD YAH EXALTED THE LORD STEPHEN IN HIS PLACE IN LORDSHIP SITTING ON HIS THRONE IN THE MIDST OF GOD. AND THE FATHER STEPHEN RECEIVING THE FULLNESS OF THE GOD-HEAD BODILY FORM THE LORD YAH, SINCE STEPHEN IS THE ROOT & OFFSPRING OF SOLOMON & PERFECT LORD OF TRUTH IN 2ND SAMUEL 12:24-1ST KINGS 12:43 AND ACTS 7:47-50. ALSO, KING SOLOMON CAME AFTER DAVID TO BUILD THE HOUSE OF THE LORD STEPHEN. KING DAVID COULD NOT BECAUSE HE WAS A BLOODY MAN OF WAR AS A LORD IN EXODUS 15:3. IF THE FATHER STEPHEN PRAYED TO THE LORD YAHWEH, HE WOULD PROVIDE HIM WITH THE CREATOR AGENT LORD’S. FOR THE LORD JESUS’ EYE-WITNESSED THE ACCOUNT OF THE RESURRECTED FATHER STEPHEN IN ACTS 8:2-3, AND THE MOST-HIGHEST FATHER STEPHEN COMMISSIONED HIS HIGHEST LORD JESUS IN LUKE 1:32, 35; 2:14; 19:38; 24:19. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS WORSHIPPED AS THE FATHER AND THE 1ST PERSON OF THE TRINITY IN 1ST JOHN 5:7. HIS THRONE WILL BE IN NEW JERUSALEM WITH THE LORD JESUS ON THE RIGHT AND THE LORD JOHN ON THE OTHER RIGHT IN LORDSHIP. IN REVELATION 4:2-3 IT TELLS US “IMMEDIATELY I WAS IN THE SPIRIT, AND BEHOLD, A THRONE IN HEAVEN (LORDSHIP OF HEAVEN) & HE (STEPHEN) SAT ON THE THRONE…” STEPHEN FULFILLED THE BOOKS OF JOSHUA, JUDGES, RUTH, 1ST AND 2ND SAMUEL, 1ST AND 2ND KINGS, EZRA, 1ST AND 2ND CHRONICLES, ESTHER, PROVERBS, JEREMIAH, JOB, ECCLESIASTES, SONG OF SOLOMON, LAMENTATIONS & ALL THE BOOKS OF THE APOCRYPHA. ETERNAL MERCY IS IN JUDE 21; PSALMS 108:3. STEPHEN’S KINGDOM IS THE INFALLIBLE WORD IN ACTS 1:2-3, 7. IN MATTHEW 17:4 SAYS 3 TABERNACLES IN JAMES’ LAW IN THE POWER/SPIRIT OF THE LAW AS THE LORD MICHAEL THE BRIGHT AND MORNING STAR IN TRILLIONS OF YEARS IN THE GAP THEORY IN THE OLD UNIVERSE IN DANIEL 10:13, 21; 12:1; JUDE 9; ZECHARIAH 4:6-7; MATTHEW 17:9; REVELATION 12:7-9; JAMES 2:8-13 & REVELATION 11:8, JESUS’ LAW IN THE POWER/SPIRIT OF MOSES IN 26,000 YEARS IN THE YOUNG UNIVERSE IN HEBREWS 3:1-6; MATTHEW 17:1-13; JUDE 9; ZECHARIAH 4:1-14 & REVELATION 11:1-14 AND JOHN’S GENTILE LAW IN THE POWER/SPIRIT OF ELIJAH IN 26,000 YEARS IN THE YOUNG UNIVERSE IN LUKE 1:17; ZECHARIAH 4:1-14; MATTHEW 17:1-13 & REVELATION 11:1-14 WHICH STEPHEN WAS ON THE EARTH FOR 120 DAYS AND NIGHTS, BEFORE HE ASCENDED TO LORDSHIP FROM MARCH 1ST TO AROUND JUNE 21ST. THIS IS BECAUSE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S 1ST & 2ND CROWN WEEK FROM MARCH 1ST-7TH, THEN THE 120 DAYS & NIGHTS IN REVELATION 20:5-6. THE LORD STEPHEN WILL COME IN THE POWER/SPIRIT OF ENOCH IN MULTI-TRILLIONS OF YEARS IN THE BEGINNING OF THE OLDEST UNIVERSE IN GENESIS 5:23-24; REVELATION 11:4; ZECHARIAH 4:14 & JUDE 14-15. ALSO, PARADISE IS IN THE APOCALYPSE OF PAUL ON PAGES 537-542 & 547-550. THE PRAYER TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN THE PRAYER OF THE APOSTLE PAUL ON PAGES 15-18. THE LORD STEPHEN THE FATHER ABOVE ALL SITS ON THE HIS RIGHT HAND IN THE LORD YAH’S THRONE WITH THE LORD JESUS THE SON OF GOD ON HIS RIGHT HAND IN ACTS 8:1.**

**THE TOP HOUSE OF THE LORD**

**6:1–38 THE BUILDING. THIS CHAPTER IS CLEARLY ARRANGED IN A SYMMETRICAL PATTERN IN WHICH THE SECOND PART IS THE MIRROR-IMAGE OF THE FIRST. THE PATTERN HAS GOD’S WORD TO SOLOMON AT ITS CENTER, EMPHASIZING ITS IMPORTANCE: A1 CHRONOLOGICAL NOTE (1); B1 DESCRIPTION OF THE BUILDING’S BASIC STRUCTURE (2–10); C GOD SPEAKS TO SOLOMON (11–13); B2 DESCRIPTION OF DECORATION AND FITTINGS (14–36); A2 CHRONOLOGICAL NOTE (37–38). HOWEVER, THIS CHAPTER DOES NOT CONTAIN EVERYTHING THE WRITER HAS TO TELL US ABOUT THE EQUIPPING OF THE TEMPLE. HE DESCRIBES ITS FURNISHINGS IN 7:13–51, AFTER GIVING AN ACCOUNT OF SOLOMON’S ROYAL PALACE. THE REASON FOR THIS RATHER SURPRISING ARRANGEMENT OF THE MATERIAL IS SUGGESTED BELOW. THE OPENING CHRONOLOGICAL NOTE DOES NOT DATE THE BEGINNING OF THE BUILDING WORK JUST IN RELATION TO SOLOMON’S REIGN BUT ALSO IN TERMS OF TIME ELAPSED SINCE THE EXODUS FROM EGYPT. THERE ARE PROBABLY TWO MAIN REASONS FOR THIS. FIRST, IT INVITES COMPARISON BETWEEN THE TWO EVENTS; IT SUGGESTS THAT THE BUILDING OF THE TEMPLE WAS AS SIGNIFICANT AN EVENT IN ISRAEL’S HISTORY AS THAT WHICH SAW THE BIRTH OF THE NATION. SECONDLY, BY PLACING THE TEMPLE PROJECT IN ITS HISTORICAL CONTEXT, IT REMINDS US THAT STEPHEN YAHWEH IS A GOD WHOSE PURPOSES ARE WORKED OUT IN HISTORY AND WHOSE PLANS ARE OFTEN LONG-TERM. THE PROMISE OF A PLACE WHICH ‘THE LORD YOUR GOD WILL CHOOSE … TO PUT HIS NAME THERE FOR HIS DWELLING’ (DT. 12:5) TOOK MANY LIFETIMES TO FIND ITS FULFILMENT. THE DESCRIPTION OF THE TEMPLE AND ITS DECORATION CONTAINS SEVERAL DIFFICULTIES FOR THE MODERN READER. THERE ARE SOME ARCHITECTURAL TERMS WHICH ARE NOT EASY TO TRANSLATE, AND MUCH OF THE DETAIL IS DIFFICULT TO VISUALIZE. IT IS A GREAT PITY THAT THE TEXT HAS NOT COME DOWN TO US COMPLETE WITH GROUND PLANS, ELEVATIONS AND ARTIST’S IMPRESSIONS! VS 2–10 DESCRIBE THE BASIC SHELL OF THE BUILDING. IT WAS RECTANGULAR AND ALIGNED ON AN EAST-WEST AXIS. THE MAIN PART OF THE BUILDING, CONSISTING OF THE HOLY PLACE (MAIN HALL; ‘NAVE’ IN THE RSV) AND THE INNER SANCTUARY (ALSO CALLED THE MOST HOLY PLACE; 16), WAS ABOUT 90 FT (27 M) LONG, 30 FT (9 M) WIDE AND 45 FT (13.5 M) HIGH. THE PORCH OR VESTIBULE (PORTICO) WAS THE SAME WIDTH AS THE REST OF THE BUILDING AND ADDED A FURTHER 15 FT (4.5 M) TO ITS LENGTH. THREE STORIES OF ROOMS WERE BUILT AROUND THE OUTSIDE (EXCLUDING THE PORCH) AND WERE HALF THE HEIGHT OF THE TEMPLE ITSELF. THESE HAD THEIR OWN ENTRANCE ON THE SOUTH SIDE AND DID NOT CONNECT WITH THE INTERIOR OF THE TEMPLE. THE PURPOSE OF THESE OUTER ROOMS IS NOT EXPLAINED, BUT THEY WERE PROBABLY FOR THE STORAGE OF VESTMENTS AND CERTAIN OFFERINGS, AND PERHAPS PROVIDED ACCOMMODATION FOR THE PRIESTS ON DUTY. LIGHT ENTERED THE TEMPLE THROUGH WINDOWS WHICH MUST HAVE BEEN SET IN THE UPPER HALF OF THE WALLS, ABOVE THE HEIGHT OF THE OUTER ROOMS. THE BUILDING WAS ROOFED WITH BEAMS AND PLANKS OF CEDAR. THE STONES FOR THE TEMPLE WERE ALL FULLY PREPARED AT THE QUARRY SO THAT NO IRON TOOLS WERE USED ON THE BUILDING SITE (7). THIS ODD DETAIL, WHICH INTERRUPTS THE DESCRIPTION OF THE OUTER ROOMS, IS PROBABLY INTENDED TO SHOW THAT THE WORK WAS DONE IN COMPLIANCE WITH A COMMANDMENT IN EX. 20:25 (CF. DT. 27:5–6). THIS ACTUALLY CONCERNS THE BUILDING OF ALTARS AND INSTRUCTS THAT ONLY UNHEWN STONES (I.E. STONES IN THEIR NATURAL STATE, AS WOULD BE USED TO MAKE A DRY-STONE WALL) MUST BE EMPLOYED. SOLOMON’S CRAFTSMEN WERE BUILDING A TEMPLE, NOT AN ALTAR, AND THEY EVIDENTLY FELT FREE TO USE CUT AND DRESSED STONE THROUGHOUT. BUT THEY WORKED IN THE SPIRIT OF THE COMMANDMENT’S PROSCRIPTION OF THE USE OF TOOLS, MAKING SURE NONE WERE USED ON THE TEMPLE SITE. INSIDE THE TEMPLE THE STONEWORK WAS COMPLETELY COVERED WITH WOODEN PANELS, CEDAR ON THE WALLS AND CEILING AND PINE ON THE FLOORS (15). THE INNER SANCTUARY MUST HAVE HAD EITHER A RAISED FLOOR OR A FALSE CEILING (OR BOTH), REDUCING ITS HEIGHT FROM 30 TO 20 CUBITS (ABOUT 30 FT/9 M) AND MAKING ITS INTERIOR A PERFECT CUBE (20). THE PANELS ON THE WALLS WERE CARVED TO PORTRAY FLOWERS AND GOURDS, AND THE WALLS, CEILING AND FLOOR OF THE WHOLE BUILDING WERE ALL OVERLAID WITH GOLD, AS WERE THE CEDAR WOOD ALTAR AND THE HUGE OLIVE WOOD CHERUBIM OF THE INNER SANCTUARY. THESE CHERUBIM PROBABLY RESEMBLED THE WINGED SPHINXES FAMILIAR FROM ANCIENT NEAR EASTERN ART. PHOENICIAN EXAMPLES PORTRAY A CREATURE WITH A HUMAN HEAD, AN ANIMAL BODY WITH FOUR LEGS, AND A PAIR OF WINGS; THEY PROBABLY PROVIDE A CLOSE ANALOGY TO THOSE PRODUCED BY SOLOMON’S PHOENICIAN CRAFTSMEN. CHERUBIM ALSO FEATURED IN A FRIEZE CARVED AROUND THE WALLS, ALONG WITH PALM TREES AND FLOWERS (29). THE LAVISH USE OF GOLD OVERLAY SOUNDS EXTRAORDINARY BUT WAS IN FACT REGULAR PRACTICE IN THE ADORNING OF ANCIENT NEAR EASTERN TEMPLES. THE MOTIFS WITH WHICH SOLOMON’S TEMPLE WAS DECORATED (THE GOURDS, OPEN FLOWERS, PALM TREES AND CHERUBIM) WERE ALSO PART OF THE COMMON REPERTOIRE OF ANCIENT NEAR EASTERN ART, AND EVEN THE BASIC GROUND PLAN OF THE BUILDING CAN BE PARALLELED BY A NUMBER OF ARCHAEOLOGICAL DISCOVERIES. SOLOMON’S TEMPLE IS UNIQUE IN PURPOSE BUT NOT IN CONCEPTION. IN ITS ARCHITECTURAL DESIGN AND ARTISTIC DECORATION, IT VERY MUCH REFLECTED THE CONVENTIONS OF THE TIME. IT IS A STRIKING EXAMPLE OF HOW ELEMENTS OF A PREVAILING CULTURE CAN BE EMPLOYED FOR THE WORSHIP AND GLORY OF GOD. THE MOTIFS USED TO DECORATE THE INTERIOR OF THE TEMPLE MAY SEEM TO INFRINGE THE SECOND OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS, WHICH PROHIBITS THE MAKING OF IMAGES ‘OF ANYTHING IN HEAVEN ABOVE OR ON THE EARTH BENEATH’ (EX. 20:4). PERHAPS THE COMMANDMENT WAS UNDERSTOOD TO PROHIBIT THE MAKING OF LIKENESSES ONLY WHEN THERE WAS A DANGER OF THEM BECOMING OBJECTS OF WORSHIP, AND THIS DANGER WAS THOUGHT TO BE ELIMINATED IN A TEMPLE DEDICATED TO THE WORSHIP OF STEPHEN YAHWEH ALONE. AFTER DESCRIBING THE INNER SANCTUARY (16, 19–21, 22B–28), THE ACCOUNT MOVES OUTWARDS AGAIN, DESCRIBING FIRST THE DOORS WHICH CLOSED OFF THE INNER SANCTUARY AND THEN THE DOORS BETWEEN THE MAIN HALL AND THE PORCH. FINALLY, WE ARE LED OUTSIDE TO THE INNER COURTYARD (36), A VAGUE TERM WHICH PRESUMABLY REFERS TO THE IMMEDIATE SURROUNDINGS OF THE BUILDING. A SECOND CHRONOLOGICAL NOTE ROUNDS OFF THE ACCOUNT, REMINDING US OF WHEN THE TEMPLE WAS BEGUN, TELLING US WHEN IT WAS FINISHED, AND GIVING US THE TOTAL DURATION OF THE PROJECT. WE HAVE NOT YET CONSIDERED GOD’S WORD TO SOLOMON WHICH LIES EMBEDDED IN THIS ACCOUNT (11–13). THIS WORD IS SAID TO CONCERN THIS TEMPLE YOU ARE BUILDING, BUT IT CONTAINS NO FURTHER REFERENCE TO THE TEMPLE. WHAT THEN IS ITS PURPOSE? THE CONDITIONAL NATURE OF GOD’S PROMISE TO DAVID, ALREADY MADE CLEAR BY DAVID IN 2:4, IS NOW RESTATED BY GOD HIMSELF IN WORDS WHICH RELATE IT TO THE TEMPLE-BUILDING PROJECT. GOD WILL LIVE AMONG THE ISRAELITES IF SOLOMON WILL WALK IN GOD’S STATUTES AND OBEY HIS COMMANDS. IN OTHER WORDS, THE BUILDING OF A TEMPLE WILL NOT GUARANTEE GOD’S PRESENCE AMONG HIS PEOPLE; GOD CANNOT BE TAMED AND KEPT IN A BOX, HOWEVER MAGNIFICENT THE BOX MIGHT BE. HIS PRESENCE DEPENDS ON OBEDIENCE AND SPECIFICALLY NOW ON THE OBEDIENCE OF SOLOMON. WHILE THESE VERSES STOP SHORT OF CRITICIZING THE BUILDING OF THE TEMPLE, THEY DO PUT THE PROJECT IN PERSPECTIVE BY STRESSING THE LARGER ISSUE OF OBEDIENCE. 7:1–12 SOLOMON’S PALACE. THE ACCOUNT OF THE TEMPLE AND ITS FURNISHINGS IS DIVIDED INTO TWO PARTS OF ALMOST EQUAL LENGTH BY THIS SHORT ACCOUNT OF SOLOMON’S PALACE BUILDINGS. AS THE TEMPLE WAS BUILT FIRST AND THEN THE PALACE (6:37–7:1; 9:10), WE MIGHT LOGICALLY EXPECT THE ACCOUNT OF THE PALACE TO FOLLOW THE DEDICATION OF THE TEMPLE IN CH. 8. BUT WE WILL SEE THAT THE WRITER HAD A PARTICULAR REASON FOR PLACING IT HERE. IMMEDIATELY AFTER THE NOTE THAT THE TEMPLE TOOK SEVEN YEARS TO BUILD (6:38) COMES THE INFORMATION THAT SOLOMON SPENT THIRTEEN YEARS BUILDING HIS PALACE (LIT. ‘HIS HOUSE’). THE HEBREW FOR ‘HIS HOUSE’ OCCURS TWICE IN 7:1, HIGHLIGHTING THE SHIFT AWAY FROM ‘THE HOUSE [TEMPLE] OF THE LORD’ (6:37). IS THERE IMPLICIT CRITICISM HERE OF THE FACT THAT SOLOMON SPENT ALMOST TWICE AS LONG ON HIS OWN HOUSE AS HE DID, BUILDING THE HOUSE OF GOD? QUITE POSSIBLY, BUT THE MAIN PURPOSE OF THIS PASSAGE SEEMS TO BE RATHER DIFFERENT. DAVID HAD ALREADY HAD A RESIDENCE BUILT IN JERUSALEM WITH MATERIALS SUPPLIED BY HIRAM OF TYRE (2 SA. 5:11), BUT SOLOMON REQUIRED SOMETHING ON A MUCH GRANDER SCALE. FIVE DISTINCT BUILDINGS ARE MENTIONED IN VS 2–8: THE PALACE OF THE FOREST OF LEBANON, ‘THE HALL OF PILLARS’ (A COLONNADE), THE THRONE HALL (ALSO KNOWN AS THE HALL OF JUSTICE, FOR THE KING’S THRONE WAS ALSO HIS JUDGMENT SEAT, STRESSING THAT IT WAS AS RULER THAT HE DISPENSED JUSTICE), SOLOMON’S PRIVATE RESIDENCE AND THE PRIVATE RESIDENCE OF THE PHARAOH’S DAUGHTER. (SINCE SHE IS THE ONLY ONE OF SOLOMON’S WIVES WHOSE RESIDENCE FORMED PART OF THIS SUITE OF BUILDINGS, THE IMPLICATION IS THAT SHE WAS HIS CHIEF WIFE. THIS IS ALSO SUGGESTED BY THE FACT THAT SHE IS MENTIONED SO OFTEN: 3:1, 9:16, 24; 11:1.) WE ARE NOT TOLD HOW THESE VARIOUS BUILDINGS RELATED TO EACH OTHER. THEY PRESUMABLY JOINED TO FORM A SINGLE COMPLEX, SINCE THEY ARE REFERRED TO COLLECTIVELY AS ‘HIS HOUSE’ IN V 1. THE PALACE COMPLEX WAS EVIDENTLY ADJACENT TO THE TEMPLE WITH A PASSAGE CONNECTING THE TWO (CF. 2 KI. 16:18). WE ARE NOT GIVEN THE DIMENSIONS OF ALL THESE BUILDINGS, BUT IT IS CLEAR THAT THE PALACE OF THE FOREST OF LEBANON ALONE WAS LARGER THAN THE TEMPLE (2). THE WHOLE PALACE COMPLEX MUST, THEREFORE, HAVE DWARFED THE TEMPLE SPECTACULARLY. IN JESUS’ DAY THE MASSIVE TEMPLE BUILT BY HEROD THE GREAT DOMINATED THE WHOLE OF JERUSALEM, BUT IN PRE-EXILIC TIMES THE ROYAL PALACE MUST HAVE BEEN THE CITY’S MOST IMPOSING BUILDING. AND THIS IS PROBABLY WHY THE WRITER DESCRIBES IT WHERE HE DOES. PHYSICALLY THE PALACE DWARFED THE TEMPLE, BUT IN HIS ACCOUNT, HE DWARFS THE DESCRIPTION OF THE PALACE BY SURROUNDING IT WITH LENGTHIER DESCRIPTIONS OF THE TEMPLE AND ITS FURNISHINGS. IN THE WRITER’S VIEW THIS RESTORES THE CORRECT PERSPECTIVE; FOR THE TEMPLE WAS THE TRUE HEART OF THE CITY AND OF THE NATION. 7:13–47 THE TEMPLE FURNISHINGS: THE WORK OF HIRAM, CRAFTSMAN IN BRONZE. A NAMESAKE OF THE KING OF TYRE, THE SON OF A PHOENICIAN FATHER AND AN ISRAELITE MOTHER, WAS BROUGHT FROM TYRE TO JERUSALEM TO MANUFACTURE THE BRONZE FURNISHINGS FOR THE TEMPLE. HIS OUTSTANDING ABILITY IS MENTIONED AT THE OUTSET AND IS AMPLY ILLUSTRATED BY THE DESCRIPTIONS OF THE OBJECTS WHICH HE MADE. AS IN THE DESCRIPTION OF THE TEMPLE ITSELF, THERE ARE SOME DETAILS WHICH ARE DIFFICULT TO FOLLOW. THE ACCOUNT OF THE WORK OF HIRAM FOR THE TEMPLE PARALLELS TO SOME EXTENT THAT OF THE WORK OF BEZALEL FOR THE TABERNACLE (EX. 36–38), AND WE ARE DOUBTLESS INTENDED TO NOTE THE BROADER PARALLEL BETWEEN THE CONSTRUCTION OF THE TABERNACLE AND THE BUILDING OF THE TEMPLE. HOWEVER, WHILE THE TABERNACLE AND ITS EQUIPMENT WERE COMMANDED IN DETAIL BY GOD (EX. 25–27, ESPECIALLY 25:9), NO SUCH CLAIM IS MADE HERE FOR THE TEMPLE OR ITS FURNISHINGS. THE PURPOSE OF THE TWO HUGE PILLARS (ABOUT 27 FT/8 M HIGH) IS NOT CLEAR. THEY DID NOT SUPPORT ANYTHING BUT WERE FREESTANDING, LOCATED IN FRONT OF THE TEMPLE PORTICO. THEY WERE TOPPED WITH ELABORATELY DECORATED, LILY-SHAPED CAPITALS. THEIR NAMES, JAKIN AND BOAZ, ARE SOMETHING OF A PUZZLE, BUT THE MOST LIKELY THEORY IS THAT THESE WERE THE OPENING WORDS OF TWO INSCRIPTIONS. ON THE BASIS OF THE VARIOUS EXPRESSIONS FOUND IN THE PSALMS IT HAS BEEN SUGGESTED THAT THE INSCRIPTIONS MAY HAVE READ ROUGHLY AS FOLLOWS: ‘STEPHEN YAHWEH WILL ESTABLISH [JAKIN] THY THRONE FOR EVER’, AND ‘IN THE STRENGTH [BOAZ] OF STEPHEN YAHWEH SHALL THE KING REJOICE.’ IF THIS IS CORRECT, THE PILLARS MAY HAVE COMMEMORATED GOD’S PROMISES CONCERNING THE DAVIDIC DYNASTY. THERE ARE HINTS LATER IN KINGS THAT ON TAKING THE THRONE A KING STOOD BY ONE OF THESE PILLARS TO PLEDGE HIMSELF TO KEEP GOD’S COVENANT LAWS (2 KI. 11:14; 23:3). HIRAM’S MOST IMPRESSIVE TECHNOLOGICAL ACHIEVEMENT WAS PERHAPS THE HUGE BRONZE BASIN SOME 15 FT (4.5 M) IN DIAMETER KNOWN AS THE SEA. IT WAS SUPPORTED ON TWELVE BRONZE BULLS ARRANGED IN FOUR GROUPS OF THREE, EACH GROUP FACING ONE OF THE CARDINAL POINTS. ACCORDING TO 2 CH. 4:6, ITS PURPOSE WAS TO HOLD WATER FOR RITUAL WASHING BY THE PRIESTS, BUT ITS SIZE AND DESIGN, AS WELL AS ITS NAME, SUGGEST IT WAS SYMBOLIC AS WELL AS FUNCTIONAL. AS GOD’S POWER AT CREATION HAD BEEN DISPLAYED BY HIS CONTAINMENT OF THE SEA, THE SYMBOL OF CHAOS (SEE THE VIVID WORD-PICTURE IN JB. 38:8–11), SO THIS GIANT BOWL SIGNIFIED HIS UPHOLDING OF THE CREATED ORDER AND HIS POWER OVER THE FORCES OF CHAOS WHICH THREATEN IT. HIRAM ALSO MADE TEN MOVABLE STANDS, DECORATED ON THE SIDES WITH LIONS, BULLS AND CHERUBIM, AND TEN REMOVABLE BASINS, WHICH STOOD ON THEM. THESE WERE ALSO FOR RITUAL ABLUTIONS, AND THE FACT THAT THEIR LOCATIONS ARE MENTIONED ALONG WITH THAT OF THE SEA (39) SUGGESTS THEY WERE USED IN CONNECTION WITH IT. VS 40–45 PROVIDE A SUMMARY OF HIRAM’S WORK, ADDING SOME LESSER ITEMS WHICH DO NOT DESERVE DETAILED DESCRIPTIONS (POTS, SHOVELS AND SPRINKLING BOWLS). V 46 GIVES A TANTALIZING HINT AT THE METHOD USED BY HIRAM TO CAST HIS PRODUCTS. THE SECTION CLOSES WITH RENEWED EMPHASIS ON THE GREATNESS OF HIS ACHIEVEMENT: THE WEIGHT OF ALL THIS BRONZE WORK WAS NEVER DETERMINED BECAUSE THERE WAS SO MUCH OF IT! 7:48–51 THE TEMPLE FURNISHINGS: ITEMS OF GOLD. THE LIST OF GOLD ITEMS WHICH SOLOMON HAD MADE FOR THE TEMPLE (48–50) IS VERY LIKE THE SUMMARY OF HIRAM’S WORK IN VS 40–45. IT IS AS THOUGH WE HAVE HERE A SIMILAR SUMMARY WITHOUT A DETAILED ACCOUNT TO PRECEDE IT. THE CRAFTSMAN IS NOT NAMED, UNLESS THE WRITER INTENDS US TO UNDERSTAND THAT SOLOMON MADE THESE ITEMS WITH HIS OWN HANDS (WHICH SEEMS UNLIKELY). SOLOMON ALSO CONTRIBUTED TO THE TEMPLE QUANTITIES OF SILVER AND GOLD WHICH HAD EARLIER BEEN DEDICATED TO IT BY DAVID. THESE WERE STORED IN THE TEMPLE TREASURIES (PERHAPS IN THE OUTER ROOMS), THOUGH THEIR INTENDED PURPOSE IS NOT CLEAR. IN JERUSALEM’S SUBSEQUENT HISTORY THESE TREASURIES WERE OFTEN THE SOURCE OF TRIBUTE FOR FOREIGN KINGS.**

**THE NET WORTH OF THE LORD’S HOUSE IN FAITHFULNESS TO THE LORD**

**IN KING SOLOMON’S KINGDOM, HE BUILT THE HOUSE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN CALLED ZION IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP THAT WILL NEVER BE DESTROYED IN 7 YEARS THAT TOOK $576,000,000,000.00 BILLION IN 100,000 GOLD TALENTS & $384,000,000,000.00 BILLION IN 1 MILLION SILVER TALENTS IN TITHING BY 10% & 100% WHICH CONCERNS $960,000,000,000,000.00 TRILLION WHICH THE FATHER STEPHEN’S BODY IS 202,000,000,000,000,000,000 YEARS OLD IN GOLD IN LEVITICUS 27:3; 1ST CHRONICLES 22:14 & ACTS 7:47-50. WHICH WITH PRECIOUS STONES AND OTHER MATERIALS THE TITHE WOULD CONCERN 1 QUADRILLION DOLLARS [15 ZERO’S BEHIND IT] FOR 115 YEARS WITH A FRUITFUL CALL [15 YEARS + 10 YEARS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:1-6 & PSALMS 90:10] THAT HAPPENED IN 930BC WHICH IS 2,945 YEARS AGO. THIS WOULD THEN CONCERN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S ADDRESS CALLED THE UNIVERSAL ZION IN THE ETERNAL KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS 15:16-17. THIS KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP WHICH IS KNOWN AS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S ZION ON SUNDAY PENTECOST THAT HOUSES ONLY SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS & SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LADIES WILL NEVER BE DESTROYED IN DANIEL 7:18. ALL OTHER KINGDOMS, EVEN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW WILL COME TO AN END & BE IN DESOLATION IN THE ROCK AUTHORITIES TO THE COUNTY AUTHORITIES IN ACTS 9:3-6. THE STATE AUTHORITIES TO GOVERNMENTAL AUTHORITIES IS IN ACTS 22:6-11. THE NATIONAL AUTHORITIES TO THE KINGDOM AUTHORITIES IS IN ACTS 26:13-18.**

**THE LORD STEPHEN CHRIST [NON-APOSTLE] IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST**

**THE NON-APOSTLE LORD STEPHEN CHRIST’S [LORD STEVE CHRIST’S] STONING ONCE IN HIS ARREST IN CREATOR AGENT LORDSHIP: STEPHEN’S STONING IS THE BLOOD INVOLVING THE FLUID THAT CIRCULATES THE BODY OF A PERSON IN THE ONE POSITION. THE BLOOD HAS OTHER SYMBOLIC PROPERTIES IN THE HOLY BIBLE. FIRST, BLOOD IS “THE SUN WILL BE TURNED INTO DARKNESS, & THE MOON WILL TURN INTO BLOOD” IN ACTS 2:20. SECOND, THE BLOOD OF GRAPES IS THE STRONGEST WINE IN 1ST ESDRAS 3:18, 24; DEUTERONOMY 32:14, RSV. IN THE NEW TESTAMENT IT REFERS TO “FLESH & BLOOD” FOR ANGELS (LORDS) & MANKIND. ANGELS (LORDS) ARE SPIRITUAL CREATIONS THAT ARE NOT MARRIED IN GENESIS 1:1-31 & LUKE 20:35-36. ANOTHER TERM FOR “BLOOD” IS THE SHEDDING OF BLOOD THAT IS IN THE MURDER OR KILLING. THE SHIER VENGEANCE OF BLOOD IS REFERRED IN PSALM 9:12. ALSO LINKED TO THE MURDER THAT IS CONCEALED CONCERNS GENESIS 37:26. THE ONLY REAL RESTRICTIONS FOR BLOOD ARE NOT TO EAT IT, DRINK IT OR SHED IT IS IN ACTS 15:20, 29; 21:25; DEUTERONOMY 12:23. “FOR THE LIFE IS IN THE BLOOD” IN LEVITICUS 17:11. ALSO BLOOD GUILTINESS OCCURS IN PSALM 51:14 AND GENERALLY REFERS TO KILLING A LIFE BY SHEDDING BLOOD IN PSALM 51:14. ANOTHER GOOD THOUGHT CONCERNS THE ACCIDENTAL HOMICIDE IN NUMBERS 35:9-28; DEUTERONOMY 19:4-10. THE AVENGER OF BLOOD WOULD RETALIATE IF THE PERSON THAT SHED BLOOD WAS CAUGHT OUTSIDE THE CITY. THERE IS A TRUE PROCESS TO TAKE SUCH BLOOD GUILTINESS AWAY IN DEUTERONOMY 21:1-9. ALSO, STEPHEN’S STONING REFERS TO A REVENGEFUL KILLING IN ACTS 22:20. BLOOD GUILTINESS WAS ON THE HANDS OF STEPHEN’S KILLERS BY ZECHARIAH 7:8-14. IT INVOLVED NAKEDNESS, BEING STRIPPED OF HIS CLOTHES AND THEN STONED TO DEATH. THIS SHOWED THAT STEPHEN WOULD CLOTHE ANGELS (LORDS) IN THEIR DEFIANCE TO GOD AND ANGELS (LORDS) ARE CONTROLLED AND LIMITED IN JUDE 6; 2ND PETER 2:4; JOB 1:12; 2:6 AND ISAIAH 46:9-10. IT WAS ALSO CONSIDERED DEGREE MURDER IN GOD’S EYES. THE SHEDDING OF STEPHEN’S BLOOD WOULD BRING JUDGMENT NORMALLY IN GENESIS 9:6; DEUTERONOMY 19:11-13; 2ND KINGS 24:4 & EZEKIEL 33:6, BASED ON THE CHARGE OF BLASPHEMY AGAINST THE LORD, THEY THOUGHT IT WAS JUSTIFIED IN KILLING HIM. BUT STEPHEN WAS FULL OF THE HOLY GHOST & POWER. IN ACTS 7:51 TELLS US THAT IF ANYONE RESISTS THE HOLY GHOST WILL HAVE ETERNAL DAMNATION. STEPHEN IN ACTS 7:60 SAYS “LORD, DO NOT CHARGE THEM WITH THIS SIN.” THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS THE ONLY ONE THAT COULD SUMMON WITHOUT CEASING THE LORD YAHWEH THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN ACTS 7:59. THE OTHER LORDS, THE HOLY ANGELS AND THE LORD JESUS CAN ONLY SUMMON THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN 1ST PETER 1:17-19. THE LORD STEPHEN ALLOWED HIS DEATH IN THE CHRISTIAN LAW WHICH BECOMES A NEW POSITION IN ACTS 11:19 & THE LORD STEPHEN THAN BECOMES THE CHRISTIAN LORD OVER THE LAW IN 1 POSITION. THE HIGH PRIEST JOSEPH BEN CAIAPHAS (MEANS ADDED DESIRE, PETER & DEPRESSION THAT BRINGS FORTH PLEASURE WHICH IS THE WEAKNESS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS STRONGER THAN MEN IN 18AD-36AD REIGN OF CAIAPHAS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:24-25) WITH THE LAW SAYS THEY HAVE AUTHORIZATION FROM GOD TO KILL STEPHEN BY LUCIFER’S 9 PRECIOUS STONES GOLDEN TWO-EDGED SWORD IN EZEKIEL 28:13. BUT THEY WERE MISTAKEN IN LUKE 20:34-38. THEY SLEW THE LORD OF TRUTH. STEPHEN TAKING THE PLACE OF JAMES IN CHRISTIAN LAW DID NOT TOUCH STEPHEN IN ACTS 22:20 AND STEPHEN IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE ETERNAL LAW KILLS HIM. THE LORD STEPHEN BECOMES THE LORD JAMES FROM 24 TO 40 YEARS OF AGE, THEN AFTER THE 40 YEARS HE IS THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD & IS THE CHIEF GODLY BISHOP IN ACTS 6:5-10; 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24-28 & 1ST PETER 2:25. THE FATHER STEPHEN DID NOT GIVE OR PROMISE THE HOLY GHOST TO ANYONE TO ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD BUT DID PROMISE THOSE WHO ARE WORTHY TO RECEIVE THE HOLY SPIRIT OR SPIRIT OF HOLINESS TO ENTER THE KINGDOM OF EARTH AND THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IN ACTS 1:4-8 (NKJV); 2:32-33 (NKJV). BUT IN ACTS 1:4-8; 2:32-33 IN THE OKJV THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PROMISE CONCERNS THE HOLY GHOST ENTERING THE KINGDOM OF GOD. THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW CITY AUTHORITIES WHICH IS AT JERUSALEM AT THE TIME (33AD ON A FRIDAY AT 2:00PM) COULD ONLY USE THE WHITE CHRISTIAN TABERNACLE AUTHORITIES WHICH IS THE WHITE CHRISTIAN CHURCH AUTHORITIES TO ETERNALLY CHARGE THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD WRONGFULLY BY THE NATURE OF THE ETERNAL CHARGE OF BLASPHEMY IN ACTS 6:11. I SAY WRONGFULLY BECAUSE THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD BEAT THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW CHARGE OF BLASPHEMY (INVOLVES A STRIPPING CHARGE) BY HIS HOLY GHOST AND HIS DIVINE OMNISCIENCE IN ACTS 6:9-10. THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW CITY AUTHORITIES WOULD NOT HAVE COME UNLESS THE WHITE CHRISTIAN TABERNACLE AUTHORITIES HAD MADE THAT CALL TO THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW AUTHORITIES IN ACTS 6:11. ONCE THIS WAS DONE THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW CITY AUTHORITIES RAN BY THE OFFICER AS A SERGEANT THAT WAS NAMED STEPHEN WAS THE OUTRANKING WHITE CHRISTIAN OFFICER ON THE SCENE OF THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW INVESTIGATION (FAULTY INFORMATION) THAT LEAD TO THE APPREHENSION, CAPTURE AND SEIZE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN HIS ARREST IN ACTS 6:12. THEN SERGEANT STEPHEN WITH OTHER OFFICERS BROUGHT HIM TO THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW COUNCIL IN ACTS 6:13. BY WHICH THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW AUTHORITIES SET UP FALSE WITNESS (FALSE ALLEGATIONS CONCERNING THE WHITE CHRISTIAN TEMPLE AUTHORITIES WHICH IS THE WHITE CHRISTIAN BUSINESS AUTHORITIES ABOUT THE WHITE CHRISTIAN JESUS OF NAZARETH IN ACTS 6:14) THAT OPENED UP THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SPEECH TO THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW AUTHORITIES IN ACTS 6:15-7:1-53. AGAIN, THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW CITY AUTHORITIES COULD ONLY USE THE WHITE CHRISTIAN TEMPLE AUTHORITIES WHICH IS THE WHITE CHRISTIAN BUSINESS AUTHORITIES IN ACTS 7:1-60. BUT THE FATHER STEPHEN GOVERNED THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW CITY AUTHORITIES TO THE POINT OF THEM STOPPING THEIR EARS IN ACTS 7:1-57. THEY SIMPLE WOULD NOT LISTEN TO REASON AND TRUTH BUT CAST HIM OUT OF THE CITY OF JERUSALEM BY THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW CITY AUTHORITIES TO WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW COUNTY AUTHORITIES AND STONED HIM [LORD STEVE] TO DEATH IN 33AD ON A FRIDAY AT 3:00PM IN ACTS 7:57-60. ONCE HE DIED THERE WAS NOTHING MORE THAT THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW AUTHORITIES COULD DO 2 MILES OUTSIDE OF JERUSALEM IN ACTS 8:1-3. THIS CONCERNS THE 1ST CHANCE (REFERS TO GENESIS 3:1-5:32) OF THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW AUTHORITIES DONE BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN ACTS 6:11-8:3. THE “TRUE HOLY DIVISION” CONCERNS THE BLACK CHRISTIAN LAW AUTHORITIES (1ST CHANCE OF THE BLACK CHRISTIAN LAW CITY AUTHORITIES OF THE SAMARITANS & THE 2ND CHANCE OF THE BLACK CHRISTIAN LAW COUNTY AUTHORITIES OF THE ETHIOPIANS REFERS TO GENESIS 11:1-9) IN ACTS 8:4-40. THE DOORWAY OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S BLACK CHRISTIAN LAW AUTHORITIES IN ACTS 8:4 REFERS TO GENESIS 11:10-32. THE 2ND CHANCE (REFERS TO GENESIS 6:1-10:32) INVOLVES THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW AUTHORITIES ON THE ROAD OF DAMASCUS CONCERNING THE FATHER STEPHEN’S KINGDOM OF SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS AND SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LADIES AS HIS DISCIPLES THAT WERE ARRESTED, KILLED AND THREATENED SEVERELY WITH OPPOSING SEXUAL CURSES FROM THE BLACK NATION & BLACK RACE IN ACTS 8:9-25 BY NOT CONFIRMING & DOING HIS HOLY BIBLICAL LAW IN DEUTERONOMY 27:11-26 & ACTS 9:1-2. THE 2ND CHANCE OF THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW AUTHORITIES IS DAMNED AND PUT DOWN BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN ACTS 9:3-9. THE REASON THE 2ND CHANCE WILL NOT WORK BECAUSE THE FATHER STEPHEN OPERATES IN THE SPIRIT & AUTHORITY OF THE LORD ENOCH THAT WILL NEVER DIE WHICH OPENS UP 8 POSITIONS TO BE PROTECTED & IS THE MAIN REASON WHY NOAH’S FAMILY WAS SAVED IN JUDE 14-15; HEBREWS 11:5 & GENESIS 5:24; 6:8. THE LORD STEPHEN AT THE FATHER’S LEVEL AS THE LORD STEVE [STEVE IS OF ENGLISH ORIGIN & SHORT FOR STEVEN & STEPHEN THAT ETERNALLY DIED IN THE TOPMOST LORDSHIP OF THE USA TRIBULATION IN ACTS 29:1-2] BY TRADING PLACES DIED VICARIOUSLY FOR THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP ABOVE THE LAW OF GOD IN ETERNAL SEXLESS STRIPPING IN HIS STONING OF ETERNAL WISDOM/AUTHORITY & ETERNAL LORDSHIP ONCE THAT RELEASES & BEING EXPUNGED FOR ALL THE OTHER 60 LORD’S PROVEN IN THIS BOOK. BUT AT THE GRANDFATHER’S LEVEL OR HIGHER, THERE IS NO ETERNAL DEATH. THIS IS BECAUSE THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD TRADED PLACES WITH THE LORD STEVE, JUST LONG ENOUGH TO SET UP THE LORD STEVE’S UNIVERSAL HOLY ETERNAL DEATH TO BE THE ONLY WAY FOR THE LORD ENOCH TO PASS THE 1ST FORMER UNIVERSE TO THE NEW UNIVERSE WITHOUT EXPERIENCING ANY ETERNAL DEATH. THIS WAS DONE ONLY BY THE LORD STEVE BECAUSE ANYBODY IN THE 1ST FORMER UNIVERSE SHALL ALWAYS ETERNALLY DIE BECAUSE THIS IS THE ETERNAL REALM OF ETERNAL DEATH. THE NEW UNIVERSE IS ALWAYS THE ETERNAL REALM OF ETERNAL LIFE. BUT THE LORD STEVE ONLY CHOOSE & SET UP HIMSELF TO ETERNALLY DIE ONCE IN THE NEW UNIVERSE SO THAT ONLY THE LORD ENOCH WOULD RECEIVE THE ETERNAL PRIZE OF IMMORTALITY ENDLESSLY FOREVER BECAUSE OF ALWAYS PLEASING THE LORD IN HEBREWS 11:5. THE LADY VICTORIA HAS ALWAYS BEEN IN THE NEW UNIVERSE & NEVER SUBJECT TO ETERNAL DEATH IN ANYWAY IN PROVERBS 8:22-29. THE LORD STEPHEN’S DEATH AND THE INTERMEDIATE STATE ACCOMPLISHED THREE THINGS. FIRST, WAS THE FATHER STEPHEN AS THE GOOD POTTER CREATOR THAT SUPREMELY AUTHORIZES THE ETERNAL RELEASE OF THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S FURY IN THE ETERNAL DAMNATION ON THE ETERNAL MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM THE EVIL CREATOR OF THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP IN GENESIS 1:1; 2:2-9; ISAIAH 64:8; JOHN 8:58; ROMANS 13:1-10; EPHESIANS 4:6; PROVERBS 8:22-29 (RSV) & ACTS 7:60. SECOND, WAS THE ETERNAL WISDOM (OMNISCIENCE)/ETERNAL POWER (SUPREME ALMIGHTINESS, SUPREME OMNIPOTENCE & SUPREME AUTHORITY) THAT THE ETERNAL MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM OBTAINED IN ETERNAL IGNORANCE IN ACTS 7:60. THIRD, IS THE ETERNAL EXPUNGEMENT FOR THE ETERNAL MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM AND THAT HE NEVER GOT OUT OF HAND AND TO SAY IT NEVER HAPPENED IN ACTS 7:60. FOR THE ETERNAL CHARGE OF THE ETERNAL SIN THAT THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM COMMITTED IN LORDSHIP IS ETERNAL DEATH IS PROVEN IN PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV). BECAUSE THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM CONCERNS “QANAH” AS THE “EVIL CREATOR OF THE ETERNAL SIN” WHICH REFERS TO THE LORD LUCIFER AS A SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORD/CREATOR AGENT LORD PRIOR TO HIS FALL IN “LORDLY MARITAL ETERNAL SEXUAL EROS LOVE STRIPPING” BY HIM BEING OVER 1,000 YEARS OF AGE IN GENESIS 6:1-5. LUCIFER WAS PERFECT IN THE DAY THAT THE LORD CREATED HIM IN EZEKIEL 28:15 WHICH MEANS HE WAS OVER A THOUSAND YEARS OF AGE PROVEN IN 2ND PETER 3:8. SINCE GENESIS 4:1 INCIDENT, THE WORLD KINGDOM WAS SUBJECT TO THE ETERNAL WICKEDNESS BY THE OTHER MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM BECAUSE HE CAUSED LUCIFER TO SIN IN HEAVEN TO EARTH PROVEN IN ISAIAH 14:12-21 & EZEKIEL 28:15-19. THE LORD STEPHEN SATISFIED THE LORD’S FURY IN PSALMS 86:13; TOBIT 13:2; HABAKKUK 3:2; SIRACH 41:4; BARUCH 1:13; JOB 20:23; ISAIAH 39:2; 42:25; 51:17, 20, 22; 59:18; 63:3; 66:15; JEREMIAH 4:4; 6:11; 7:20; 10:25; 21:5, 12; 23:19; 25:15; 30:23; 32:37; 33:5; 36:7; 42:18; 44:6; LAMENTATIONS 2:4; 4:11; EZEKIEL 5:15; 6:12; 7:8; 8:18; 9:8; 13:13; 14:19; 16:38; 19:12; 20:8, 13, 21, 33-34; 22:20, 22; 24:8, 13; 25:14; 30:15; 36:6, 18; 38:18 AND NAHUM 1:6. THE LORD STEPHEN WENT INTO HELL IS IN SIRACH 17:27. THE LORD STEPHEN DIES BY WHO THE LORD YAH IS IN ROMANS 14:8. THE LORD STEPHEN DESCENDED INTO HELL BY THE ETERNAL PRICE HE PAID IN ACTS 7:51-8:3. THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM RESISTED THE LORD JOHN THE HOLY GHOST OF GOD IN ACTS 7:51-53, THE LORD JESUS CHRIST THE SON OF GOD IN ACTS 7:54-56, THE LORD JAMES THE LAW OF GOD IN ACTS 7:57-59 & THE LORD STEPHEN THE FATHER ABOVE ALL IN ACTS 7:60-8:3; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6; 15:24-28 & EPHESIANS 4:6. THE MAIN PROBLEM OF EVERY ETERNAL CREATURE IS THAT THERE IS NO GODLY FEAR OF THE LORD, NOR ANY GODLY FEAR WITH HIS APPOINTED AUTHORITIES. IF YOU DO NOT GODLY FEAR THE LORD, THEN YOU CAN NEVER HAVE THE TRUTH, HONOR, GLORY, GLADNESS, CROWN OF REJOICING, MERRY HEART, JOY, LONG LIFE, CROWN OF OMNISCIENCE [WISDOM, KNOWLEDGE, INTELLIGENCE, UNDERSTANDING & KNOWING], THE FRUITS OF THE SPIRIT, DEFENSE AGAINST SEX, TURNS AWAY WRATH, INSTRUCTION, MERCY, UNFAILING REWARD, GOOD, HOPE, EVERLASTING JOY, NO DISOBEDIENCE TO HIS WORD, PLEASING, FULFILLED IN THE LAW, TRUE HEARTS, HUMBLENESS, HUMILITY, FAITHFUL FRIEND AS THE MEDICINE OF LIFE, RESPECT & HONOR HIS PRIESTS [SERGEANTS], SURE SEED, OBTAINING AUTHORITY, LOVE SEXLESS RIGHTEOUSNESS, OMNIPOTENCE, ACCEPTED BY THE LORD, BETTER, MUCH EXPERIENCE, GOOD WIFE [KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP], DILIGENCE, PROTECTION FROM HELL FIRE, TRUE JUDGMENT, ESSENCE OF LIFE, ABOVE RICHES & STRENGTH, UNWONTEDNESS, FRUITFUL GARDEN, GODLY JEALOUSY [ZEAL], COURAGE [GLORY, HEROISM, GALLANTRY, VALIANCY, MAJESTY, BRAVERY & VALOR], FAIRNESS, PROTECTION TO THE DEAF & BLIND, DEFENSE AGAINST SEXUAL OPPRESSION, NO USURY [INTEREST] WITH THEY BROTHER, NO RULE WITH RIGOR, REQUIREMENTS, LESSENS LEARNED, DO HIS LAWS, MIGHTY, JUST RULING, GREATNESS, ETERNAL PROSPERITY, HATE SEX, WHICH IS PRIDE, ARROGANCY, SEXUAL WAY & FROWARD MOUTH], TRUE SUBMISSION TO RESIST THE DEVIL, QUICK INTELLIGENCE, SERVE & SWEAR BY HIS NAME TO BE GREATLY PRAISED & WORSHIPED---THE LORD THY GOD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH, NO UNGODLY FEAR, NOR THE SEXLESS PERFECT LOVE THAT CASTS OUT UNGODLY FEAR IN GENESIS 42:18; LEVITICUS 19:14, 32; 25:17, 36, 43; DEUTERONOMY 6:2, 13, 24; 8:6; 10:12, 20; 13:4; 14:23; 17:19; 28:58; JOSHUA 4:24; 2ND SAMUEL 23:3; 1ST KINGS 18:3; 1ST CHRONICLES 16:25; NEHEMIAH 1:11; PROVERBS 8:13; 9:10; 10:27; 15:16 ,33; 16:6; 19:23; 22:4; 23:17; 24:21; ISAIAH 2:19, 21; 11:2-3; SIRACH 1:11-12, 14, 16, 18, 20-21, 27-28, 30; 2:7-9, 15-17; 6:16; 7:29-30; 9:16; 10:19-22; 15:13; 19:18, 20; 21:11; 23:27; 25:6, 12; 26:3, 25; 27:3; 28:22; 32:16; 34:13, 14, 40:26-27; 45:23; SUSANNA 2; EPHESIANS 5:21; 1ST PETER 2:17; 1ST JOHN 4:18; REVELATION 11:18; 14:7; 15:4; LUKE 5:26; 7:16; 12:5 & ACTS 2:43; 5:1-11; 7:30-38; 9:31; 10:2; 13:16; 19:17. WITH THE TRUTH OR WITHOUT THE TRUTH, YOU WILL STILL BURN IN HELL, EITHER BY THE PRISONS OR PURGATORY OR BOTH, NO MATTER WHAT YOU THINK YOU KNOW, YOU WILL STILL HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE ETERNAL FIRES IN HELL! THE FATHER STEPHEN’S KINGDOM IS FOR 120 YEARS BY KING SOLOMON IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24-28 & GENESIS 6:3. FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN WENT TO HELL IN “LORD YAH’S BOSOM” IN WISDOM & TRUTH IN JOHN 1:14-18. THE LORD STEPHEN IS THE SON OF THE LORD SOLOMON, MEANING THE LORD SOLOMON IS THE FATHER OF THE LORD STEPHEN CHRIST [NON-APOSTLE]. THE HOLDING PLACE IS THE “FATHER STEPHEN’S BOSOM” WHERE THE TRINITY AND THE LORD JAMES DEFEATED DEATH, HELL AND THE GRAVE GOING IN PARADISE WHERE THE TRINITY AND THE LORD JAMES WENT. THE TRINITY & THE LORD JAMES DID TEACH BY THE LORD JOHN CHRIST, PREACH BY THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, INSTRUCT BY THE LORD JAMES CHRIST & COUNSEL BY THE LORD STEPHEN CHRIST TO THE SAINTS (LORDS), ANGELS (LORDS), SINGLE (LORDS), SPIRITS/GHOSTS/SHADOWS/PHANTOMS IN THE PRISON IN HELL IN 1ST PETER 3:19-20; JOHN 10:17-18; REVELATION 1:18; 13:7; HEBREWS 2:10-18; ACTS 2:24, 27; MATTHEW 27:52 & ROMANS 11:34-35. THE FEMALE SENSE, IS THE LADY ELIZABETH [LIZ] [LIZ] [LIZ] [LIZ]IN GRACE, THE VIRGIN MARY IN SALVATION, & THE LADY MARY IN MERCY IN “MOTHER BARBARA’S BOSOM” IN WISDOM & TRUTH IN JOHN 1:18. THE LORD’S FURY IS IN ACTS 7:54-8:3. THE NON-APOSTLE LORD STEPHEN CHRIST’S [LORD STEVE CHRIST’S] STONING ONCE IN HIS ARREST IN SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDSHIP: STEPHEN’S STONING IS THE BLOOD INVOLVING THE FLUID THAT CIRCULATES THE BODY OF A PERSON IN THE ONE POSITION. THE BLOOD HAS OTHER SYMBOLIC PROPERTIES IN THE HOLY BIBLE. FIRST, BLOOD IS “THE SUN WILL BE TURNED INTO DARKNESS, & THE MOON WILL TURN INTO BLOOD” IN ACTS 2:20. SECOND, THE BLOOD OF GRAPES IS THE STRONGEST WINE IN 1ST ESDRAS 3:18, 24; DEUTERONOMY 32:14, RSV. IN THE NEW TESTAMENT IT REFERS TO “FLESH & BLOOD” FOR ANGELS (LORDS) & MANKIND. ANGELS (LORDS) ARE SPIRITUAL CREATIONS THAT ARE NOT MARRIED IN GENESIS 1:1-31 & LUKE 20:35-36. ANOTHER TERM FOR “BLOOD” IS THE SHEDDING OF BLOOD THAT IS IN THE MURDER OR KILLING. THE SHIER VENGEANCE OF BLOOD IS REFERRED IN PSALM 9:12. ALSO LINKED TO THE MURDER THAT IS CONCEALED CONCERNS GENESIS 37:26. THE ONLY REAL RESTRICTIONS FOR BLOOD ARE NOT TO EAT IT, DRINK IT OR SHED IT IS IN ACTS 15:20, 29; 21:25; DEUTERONOMY 12:23. “FOR THE LIFE IS IN THE BLOOD” IN LEVITICUS 17:11. ALSO BLOOD GUILTINESS OCCURS IN PSALM 51:14 AND GENERALLY REFERS TO KILLING A LIFE BY SHEDDING BLOOD IN PSALM 51:14. ANOTHER GOOD THOUGHT CONCERNS THE ACCIDENTAL HOMICIDE IN NUMBERS 35:9-28; DEUTERONOMY 19:4-10. THE AVENGER OF BLOOD WOULD RETALIATE IF THE PERSON THAT SHED BLOOD WAS CAUGHT OUTSIDE THE CITY. THERE IS A TRUE PROCESS TO TAKE SUCH BLOOD GUILTINESS AWAY IN DEUTERONOMY 21:1-9. ALSO, STEPHEN’S STONING REFERS TO A REVENGEFUL KILLING IN ACTS 22:20. BLOOD GUILTINESS WAS ON THE HANDS OF STEPHEN’S KILLERS BY ZECHARIAH 7:8-14. IT INVOLVED NAKEDNESS, BEING STRIPPED OF HIS CLOTHES AND THEN STONED TO DEATH. THIS SHOWED THAT STEPHEN WOULD CLOTHE ANGELS (LORDS) IN THEIR DEFIANCE TO GOD AND ANGELS (LORDS) ARE CONTROLLED AND LIMITED IN JUDE 6; 2ND PETER 2:4; JOB 1:12; 2:6 AND ISAIAH 46:9-10. IT WAS ALSO CONSIDERED DEGREE MURDER IN GOD’S EYES. THE SHEDDING OF STEPHEN’S BLOOD WOULD BRING JUDGMENT NORMALLY IN GENESIS 9:6; DEUTERONOMY 19:11-13; 2ND KINGS 24:4 & EZEKIEL 33:6, BASED ON THE CHARGE OF BLASPHEMY AGAINST THE LORD, THEY THOUGHT IT WAS JUSTIFIED IN KILLING HIM. BUT STEPHEN WAS FULL OF THE HOLY GHOST & POWER. IN ACTS 7:51 TELLS US THAT IF ANYONE RESISTS THE HOLY GHOST WILL HAVE ETERNAL DAMNATION. STEPHEN IN ACTS 7:60 SAYS “LORD, DO NOT CHARGE THEM WITH THIS SIN.” THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS THE ONLY ONE THAT COULD SUMMON WITHOUT CEASING THE LORD YAHWEH THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN ACTS 7:59. THE OTHER LORDS, THE HOLY ANGELS AND THE LORD JESUS CAN ONLY SUMMON THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN 1ST PETER 1:17-19. THE LORD STEPHEN ALLOWED HIS DEATH IN THE CHRISTIAN LAW WHICH BECOMES A NEW POSITION IN ACTS 11:19 & THE LORD STEPHEN THAN BECOMES THE CHRISTIAN LORD OVER THE LAW IN 1 POSITION. THE HIGH PRIEST JOSEPH BEN CAIAPHAS (MEANS ADDED DESIRE, PETER & DEPRESSION THAT BRINGS FORTH PLEASURE WHICH IS THE WEAKNESS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS STRONGER THAN MEN IN 18AD-36AD REIGN OF CAIAPHAS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:24-25) WITH THE LAW SAYS THEY HAVE AUTHORIZATION FROM GOD TO KILL STEPHEN BY LUCIFER’S 9 PRECIOUS STONES GOLDEN TWO-EDGED SWORD IN EZEKIEL 28:13. BUT THEY WERE MISTAKEN IN LUKE 20:34-38. THEY SLEW THE LORD OF TRUTH. STEPHEN TAKING THE PLACE OF SAUL IN JEWISH LAW DID NOT TOUCH STEPHEN IN ACTS 22:20 AND STEPHEN IN LORDSHIP OF THE ETERNAL LAW KILLS HIM. THE LORD STEPHEN BECOMES THE LORD JAMES FROM 24 TO 40 YEARS OF AGE, THEN AFTER THE 40 YEARS HE IS THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD & IS THE CHIEF GODLY BISHOP IN ACTS 6:5-10; 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24-28 & 1ST PETER 2:25. THE FATHER STEPHEN DID NOT GIVE OR PROMISE THE HOLY GHOST TO ANYONE TO ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD BUT DID PROMISE THOSE WHO ARE WORTHY TO RECEIVE THE HOLY SPIRIT OR SPIRIT OF HOLINESS TO ENTER THE KINGDOM OF EARTH AND THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IN ACTS 1:4-8 (NKJV); 2:32-33 (NKJV). BUT IN ACTS 1:4-8; 2:32-33 IN THE OKJV THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PROMISE CONCERNS THE HOLY GHOST ENTERING THE KINGDOM OF GOD. THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW CITY AUTHORITIES WHICH IS AT JERUSALEM AT THE TIME (33AD ON A FRIDAY AT 2:00PM) COULD ONLY USE THE WHITE CHRISTIAN TABERNACLE AUTHORITIES WHICH IS THE WHITE CHRISTIAN CHURCH AUTHORITIES TO ETERNALLY CHARGE THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD WRONGFULLY BY THE NATURE OF THE ETERNAL CHARGE OF BLASPHEMY IN ACTS 6:11. I SAY WRONGFULLY BECAUSE THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD BEAT THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW CHARGE OF BLASPHEMY (INVOLVES A STRIPPING CHARGE) BY HIS HOLY GHOST AND HIS DIVINE OMNISCIENCE IN ACTS 6:9-10. THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW CITY AUTHORITIES WOULD NOT HAVE COME UNLESS THE WHITE CHRISTIAN TABERNACLE AUTHORITIES HAD MADE THAT CALL TO THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW AUTHORITIES IN ACTS 6:11. ONCE THIS WAS DONE THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW CITY AUTHORITIES RAN BY THE OFFICER AS A SERGEANT THAT WAS NAMED STEPHEN WAS THE OUTRANKING WHITE CHRISTIAN OFFICER ON THE SCENE OF THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW INVESTIGATION (FAULTY INFORMATION) THAT LEAD TO THE APPREHENSION, CAPTURE AND SEIZE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN HIS ARREST IN ACTS 6:12. THEN SERGEANT JAMES WITH OTHER OFFICERS BROUGHT HIM TO THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW COUNCIL IN ACTS 6:13. BY WHICH THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW AUTHORITIES SET UP FALSE WITNESS (FALSE ALLEGATIONS CONCERNING THE WHITE CHRISTIAN TEMPLE AUTHORITIES WHICH IS THE WHITE CHRISTIAN BUSINESS AUTHORITIES ABOUT THE WHITE CHRISTIAN JESUS OF NAZARETH IN ACTS 6:14) THAT OPENED UP THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SPEECH TO THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW AUTHORITIES IN ACTS 6:15-7:1-53. AGAIN, THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW CITY AUTHORITIES COULD ONLY USE THE WHITE CHRISTIAN TEMPLE AUTHORITIES WHICH IS THE WHITE CHRISTIAN BUSINESS AUTHORITIES IN ACTS 7:1-60. BUT THE FATHER STEPHEN GOVERNED THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW CITY AUTHORITIES TO THE POINT OF THEM STOPPING THEIR EARS IN ACTS 7:1-57. THEY SIMPLE WOULD NOT LISTEN TO REASON AND TRUTH BUT CAST HIM OUT OF THE CITY OF JERUSALEM BY THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW CITY AUTHORITIES TO WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW COUNTY AUTHORITIES AND STONED HIM [LORD STEVE] TO DEATH IN 33AD ON A FRIDAY AT 3:00PM IN ACTS 7:57-60. ONCE HE DIED THERE WAS NOTHING MORE THAT THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW AUTHORITIES COULD DO 2 MILES OUTSIDE OF JERUSALEM IN ACTS 8:1-3. THIS CONCERNS THE 1ST CHANCE (REFERS TO GENESIS 3:1-5:32) OF THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW AUTHORITIES DONE BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN ACTS 6:11-8:3. THE “TRUE HOLY DIVISION” CONCERNS THE BLACK CHRISTIAN LAW AUTHORITIES (1ST CHANCE OF THE BLACK CHRISTIAN LAW CITY AUTHORITIES OF THE SAMARITANS & THE 2ND CHANCE OF THE BLACK CHRISTIAN LAW COUNTY AUTHORITIES OF THE ETHIOPIANS REFERS TO GENESIS 11:1-9) IN ACTS 8:4-40. THE DOORWAY OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S BLACK CHRISTIAN LAW AUTHORITIES IN ACTS 8:4 REFERS TO GENESIS 11:10-32. THE 2ND CHANCE (REFERS TO GENESIS 6:1-10:32) INVOLVES THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW AUTHORITIES ON THE ROAD OF DAMASCUS CONCERNING THE FATHER STEPHEN’S KINGDOM OF SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS AND SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LADIES AS HIS DISCIPLES THAT WERE ARRESTED, KILLED AND THREATENED SEVERELY WITH OPPOSING SEXUAL CURSES FROM THE BLACK NATION & BLACK RACE IN ACTS 8:9-25 BY NOT CONFIRMING & DOING HIS HOLY BIBLICAL LAW IN DEUTERONOMY 27:11-26 & ACTS 9:1-2. THE 2ND CHANCE OF THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW AUTHORITIES IS DAMNED AND PUT DOWN BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN ACTS 9:3-9. THE REASON THE 2ND CHANCE WILL NOT WORK BECAUSE THE FATHER STEPHEN OPERATES IN THE SPIRIT & AUTHORITY OF THE LORD ENOCH THAT WILL NEVER DIE WHICH OPENS UP 8 POSITIONS TO BE PROTECTED & IS THE MAIN REASON WHY NOAH’S FAMILY WAS SAVED IN JUDE 14-15; HEBREWS 11:5 & GENESIS 5:24; 6:8. WHAT DID THE BLOOD OF THE LORD STEPHEN CHRIST ACCOMPLISH AS THE MOST-HOLIEST OF ALL FOR THE CREATOR AGENT LORDS [LADIES]? IN JOHN 6:57-58 SAYS THE FATHER STEPHEN HAS ETERNAL LIFE & BY DRINKING HIS BLOOD IN HOLY DIVINE NATURE IN ROMANS 1:20. ALSO HIS BLOOD BEING FAR OFF HAS MADE NIGH TO YOU BY HIS ETERNAL OFFERING IN ACTS 7:60; EPHESIANS 2:18. HE MADE PEACE BY THE BLOOD OF HIS STONING TO RECONCILE ALL UNTO HIMSELF IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:23. ALSO STEPHEN’S BLOOD DESTROYED THE ETERNAL POWER OF DEATH BY THE PRICE HE ENDURED IN MARK 3:29; ROMANS 1:20 & DEUTERONOMY 33:27. HOW MUCH MORE THAN THE BLOOD OF STEPHEN, THROUGH THE ETERNAL HOLY GHOST OFFERED HIMSELF WITHOUT SPOT OR BLEMISH BY THE TRUE LORD, PURGE YOUR CONSCIENCE FROM UNFORGIVABLE DEAD WORKS TO SERVE THE LORD YAH IN HEBREWS 9:22. THE STEPHEN’S BLOOD IS THE WHOLE LAW BEING PURGED WITH HIS BLOOD AND IF THERE IS NO SHEDDING THEN THERE IS NO RELEASE OF SUPREME AUTHORITY (REMISSION) THROUGH IGNORANCE IN ACTS 7:60; ROMANS 13:1-2 & HEBREWS 9:22. THE STEPHEN’S BLOOD BRINGS US INTO THE MOST HOLIEST OF ALL IN HEBREWS 9:3, 8. STEPHEN’S BLOOD BRINGS SANCTIFICATION HOLY FROM THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP IN JOHN 10:36 & ACTS 7:55-56. STEPHEN’S BLOOD IS FAR BETTER THAN SETH CONCERNING THE 24 LEVELS OF GIANTS IN GENESIS 4:25-6:5; ACTS 6:3, 5. THE STEPHEN’S BLOOD HAS AN ETERNAL COVENANT BY THE LORD YAH IN HEBREWS 13:20 & ACTS 7:59. THE BLOOD OF STEPHEN CLEANSES US FROM THE ETERNAL SIN IN 1ST PETER 1:2 & ACTS 7:51-60. IN 1ST JOHN 5:7-8 SAYS STEPHEN’S BLOOD IS A WITNESS (FATHER) AS GOD ON THE EARTH. IN REVELATION 19:13 SAYS THE BLOOD OF STEPHEN IS THE INFALLIBLE WORD IN ACTS 1:1-3 DONE BY LORD YAH IN ACTS 1:7. STEPHEN’S BLOOD EXPUNGED THE PARTY & IT NEVER HAPPENED IN ACTS 7:60. STEPHEN’S BLOOD HAS A RELEASE FROM THE ETERNAL CHARGE IN ATONEMENT KILLED IN THE BATTLE (1 OR 2 POSITIONS) IN ACTS 7:60; 2ND MACCABEES 12:38-45. STEPHEN’S BLOOD BRINGS FORTH ETERNAL MERCY FOREVER AND EVER IN PSALMS 21:7 & ACTS 7:60. STEPHEN’S BLOOD IS FAR BETTER THAN ENOSH [ENOS] IN 77,777,777,777,777,777-FOLD IN GENESIS 1:26 & WISDOM OF SOLOMON 5:15-23. STEPHEN’S BLOOD IS FAR BETTER THAN CAIN WITH A 777,777,777,777,777,777-FOLD MARK IN CREATOR AGENT LORDSHIP IS IN MATTHEW 26:53 & JUDE 14-15.**

**THE TOP HOUSE OF THE LORD KNOWN AS THE HEAVENLY/GODLY NEW JERUSALEM**

**THE NEW UNIVERSE**

**IN REVELATION 21:1-8 DECLARES “NOW I SAW A NEW HEAVEN AND A NEW EARTH [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL NEW UNIVERSE IN ACTS 29:1-2], FOR THE FIRST HEAVEN AND FIRST EARTH [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL OLD UNIVERSE ACTS 29:1-2] HAS PASSED AWAY. ALSO, THERE WAS NO MORE SEA. THEN I, JOHN, SAW THE HOLY CITY, NEW JERUSALEM, COMING DOWN OUT OF HEAVEN FROM GOD, PREPARED AS A BRIDE ADORNED FOR HER HUSBAND. AND I HEARD A LOUD VOICE FROM HEAVEN SAYING, ‘BEHOLD, THE TABERNACLE OF GOD IS WITH MEN [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL MAN IN ACTS 29:1-2], AND HE WILL DWELL WITH THEM [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2], AND THEY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] SHALL BE HIS PEOPLE. GOD HIMSELF WILL BE WITH THEM [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] AND BE THEIR [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] GOD. AND GOD WILL WIPE AWAY EVERY TEAR FROM THEIR [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] EYES, AND THERE SHALL BE NO MORE DEATH, NOR SORROW, NOR CRYING. THERE SHALL BE NO MORE PAIN, FOR THE FORMER THINGS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL FORMER THING IN ACTS 29:1-2] HAVE PASSED AWAY.’ THEN HE WHO SAT ON THE THRONE SAID, ‘BEHOLD, I MAKE ALL THINGS NEW [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ALL THING IN ACTS 29:1-2].’ AND HE SAID TO ME, ‘WRITE, FOR THESE WORDS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL LETTER---JOT & TITTLE IN ACTS 29:1-2] ARE TRUE AND FAITHFUL.’ AND HE SAID TO ME, ‘IT IS DONE!’ I AM THE ALPHA AND OMEGA, THE BEGINNING AND THE END. I WILL GIVE OF THE FOUNTAIN OF THE WATER OF LIFE FREELY TO HIM WHO THIRSTS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL THIRST IN ACTS 29:1-2]. HE WHO OVERCOMES SHALL INHERIT ALL THINGS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ALL THING IN ACTS 29:1-2], AND I WILL BE HIS GOD AND HE SHALL BE MY SON. BUT THE COWARDLY, UNBELIEVING (IGNORANT), ABOMINABLE, MURDERERS, SEXUALLY IMMORAL, AND SORCERERS, IDOLATERS (MARITAL FORNICATORS IN TOBIT 4:12-13), AND ALL LIARS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL POSITION IN ACTS 29:1-2] SHALL HAVE THEIR [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] PART IN THE LAKE WHICH BURNS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL BURN IN ACTS 29:1-2] WITH FIRE AND BRIMSTONE WHICH IS THE SECOND DEATH [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL DEATH IN ACTS 29:1-2].”**

**THE HEAVENLY/GODLY NEW JERUSALEM**

**IN REVELATION 21:9-21 DECLARES “THEN ONE OF THE SEVEN ANGELS (LORDS) WHO HAD THE SEVEN BOWLS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL BOWL IN ACTS 29:1-2] FILLED WITH THE SEVEN LAST PLAGUES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL LAST PLAGUE IN ACTS 29:1-2] CAME TO ME AND TALKED WITH ME, SAYING, ‘COME, I WILL SHOW YOU THE BRIDE, THE LAMB’S WIFE. AND HE CARRIED ME AWAY IN THE SPIRIT TO A GREAT AND HIGH MOUNTAIN, AND SHOWED ME THE GREAT CITY, THE HOLY JERUSALEM, DESCENDING OUT OF HEAVEN FROM GOD, HAVING THE GLORY OF GOD. HER LIGHT WAS LIKE A MOST PRECIOUS STONE, LIKE A JASPER STONE, CLEAR AS CRYSTAL. ALSO, SHE HAD A GREAT AND HIGH WALL WITH 12 GATES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1.5 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL GATE IN ACTS 29:1-2], AND 12 ANGELS (LORDS) [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1.5 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ANGEL OF THE LORD IN ACTS 29:1-2] AT THE GATES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1.5 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL GATE IN ACTS 29:1-2], AND NAMES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1.5 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL NAME IN ACTS 29:1-2] WRITTEN ON THEM, WHICH ARE THE NAMES OF THE 12 TRIBES OF ISRAEL: THREE GATES ON THE EAST, THREE GATES ON THE NORTH, THREE GATES ON THE SOUTH, THREE GATES ON THE WEST [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1.5 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL PERIMETER IN ACTS 29:1-2]. NOW THE WALL OF THE CITY HAD 12 FOUNDATIONS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1.5 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL FOUNDATION IN ACTS 29:1-2], AND ON THEM WERE THE NAMES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1.5 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL NAME IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF THE 12 APOSTLES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1.5 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL APOSTLE IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF THE LAMB. AND HE WHO TALKED WITH ME HAD A GOLD REED TO MEASURE THE CITY, ITS GATES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1.5 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL GATE IN ACTS 29:1-2], AND ITS WALL. THE CITY IS LAID OUT AS A SQUARE ITS LENGTH IS AS GREAT AS ITS BREADTH. AND HE MEASURED THE CITY WITH THE REED: 12,000 FURLONGS (WHICH IS 1,380 MILES) [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL 172.5 MILES IN ACTS 29:1-2]. ITS LENGTH, BREADTH, AND HEIGHT ARE EQUAL. THEN HE MEASURED THE WALL: 144 CUBITS (WHICH IS 216 FEET) [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL 18 CUBITS, WHICH IS 27 FEET IN ACTS 29:1-2], ACCORDING TO THE MEASURE OF A MAN, THAT IS, OF AN ANGEL (LORD). THE CONSTRUCTION OF ITS WALL WAS OF JASPER, AND THE CITY WAS PURE GOLD, LIKE CLEAR GLASS. THE FOUNDATIONS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1.5 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL FOUNDATION IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF THE WALL OF THE CITY WERE ADORNED WITH ALL KINDS OF PRECIOUS STONES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONCE IN PRECIOUS STONE IN ACTS 29:1-2]: THE FIRST FOUNDATION WAS JASPER, THE SECOND SAPPHIRE, THE THIRD CHALCEDONY, THE FOURTH EMERALD, THE FIFTH SARDONYX, THE SIXTH SARDIUS, THE SEVENTH CHRYSOLITE, THE EIGHTH BERYL, THE NINTH TOPAZ, THE TENTH CHRYSOPRASE, THE ELEVENTH JACINTH, THE TWELFTH AMETHYST. THE TWELVE GATES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1.5 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL GATE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WERE TWELVE PEARLS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1.5 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL PEARL IN ACTS 29:1-2]: EACH INDIVIDUAL GATE WAS OF ONE PEARL. AND THE STREET OF THE CITY WAS PURE GOLD, LIKE TRANSPARENT GLASS.” ALSO, THE SAVIOR JESUS CHRIST TALKED TO PETER ABOUT IMMORTALITY IN THE REVELATION OF PETER ON PAGES 487-497.**

**THE GLORY OF THE HEAVENLY/GODLY NEW JERUSALEM**

**IN REVELATION 21:22-27 DECLARES “BUT I SAW NO TEMPLE IN IT, FOR THE LORD GOD ALMIGHTY AND THE LAMB IS ITS TEMPLE. THE CITY HAD NO NEED OF THE SUN OR OF THE MOON TO SHINE IN IT, FOR THE GLORY OF GOD ILLUMINATED IT. THE LAMB IS ITS LIGHT. AND THE NATIONS (LAWS) [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL NATION IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF THOSE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHO ARE SAVED SHALL WALK IN ITS LIGHT, AND THE [10} KINGS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1.25% UNIVERSAL GLOBAL KING IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF THE EARTH BRING THEIR GLORY AND HONOR INTO IT. ITS GATES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1.5 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL GATE IN ACTS 29:1-2] SHALL NOT BE SHUT AT ALL BY DAY (HOUR IN MATTHEW 20:12) [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL MINUTE IN ACTS 29:1-2] (…SHALL BE NO NIGHT THERE). AND THEY SHALL BRING THEIR GLORY & HONOR OF THE NATIONS (LAWS) [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL NATION IN ACTS 29:1-2] INTO IT…SHALL BY NO MEANS ENTER…THAT DEFILES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL DEFILE IN ACTS 29:1-2], OR CAUSES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL CAUSE IN ACTS 29:1-2] AN ABOMINATION OR A LIE, BUT ONLY THOSE…IN THE LAMB’S BOOK OF LIFE.” THE NEW JERUSALEM IS ON PAGES 568-570.**

**THE RIVER OF LIFE**

**IN REVELATION 22:1-5 “HE SHOWED ME A PURE RIVER OF WATER OF LIFE, CLEAR AS CRYSTAL…FROM THE THRONE OF GOD & OF THE LAMB. IN THE MIDDLE OF ITS STREET, & ON EITHER SIDE OF THE RIVER, WAS THE TREE OF LIFE, WHICH BORE 12 FRUITS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1.5 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL FRUIT---OMNI-BENEVOLENCE IN 1 MONTH IN ACTS 29:1-2], EACH TREE YIELDING ITS FRUIT EVERY MONTH [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL TREE WITH 1 FRUIT IN ACTS 29:1-2]. THE LEAVES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL LEAF IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF THE TREE WERE FOR THE HEALING OF THE NATIONS (LAWS) [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1.5 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL NATION IN ACTS 29:1-2]. AND THERE SHALL BE NO MORE CURSE BUT THE THRONE OF GOD & THE LAMB SHALL BE IN IT, & HIS SERVANTS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL SERVANT IN ACTS 29:1-2] SHALL SERVE HIM. THEY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] SHALL SEE HIS FACE, AND HIS NAME SHALL BE ON THEIR FOREHEADS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE FOREHEAD IN ACTS 29:1-2]. THERE SHALL BE NO NIGHT THERE, THEY NEED NO LAMP NOR LIGHT OF THE SUN FOR THE LORD GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) GIVES THEM LIGHT AND THEY SHALL REIGN FOREVER AND EVER.”**

**THE TIME IS NEAR**

**IN REVELATION 22:6-11 “THEN HE SAID TO ME,’ THESE WORDS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL LETTER—JOT & TITTLE IN ACTS 29:1-2] ARE FAITHFUL AND TRUE.’ AND THE LORD GOD OF THE HOLY PROPHETS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL HOLY PROPHET IN ACTS 29:1-2] SENT HIS ANGEL (LORD) TO SHOW HIS SERVANTS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL SERVANT IN ACTS 29:1-2] THE THINGS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL THING IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHICH MUST SHORTLY TAKE PLACE. ‘BEHOLD, I AM COMING QUICKLY! BLESSED IS HE WHO KEEPS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL KEEP IN ACTS 29:1-2] THE WORDS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL LETTER---JOT & TITTLE IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF THE PROPHESY OF THIS BOOK.” NOW I, JOHN, SAW AND HEARD THESE THINGS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL THING IN ACTS 29:1-2]. AND WHEN I HEARD AND SAW, I FELL DOWN TO WORSHIP BEFORE THE FEET OF THE ANGEL (LORD) WHO SHOWED ME THESE THINGS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL THING IN ACTS 29:1-2]. THEN HE SAID TO ME, ‘SEE THAT YOU DO NOT DO THAT. FOR I AM YOUR FELLOW SERVANT, AND OF YOUR BRETHREN [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL BROTHER IN ACTS 29:1-2] THE PROPHETS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL PROPHET IN ACTS 29:1-2], AND OF THOSE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHO KEEP THE WORDS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL LETTER---JOT & TITTLE IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF THIS BOOK, WORSHIP GOD.’ AND HE SAID TO ME, ‘DO NOT SEAL THE WORDS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL LETTER---JOT & TITTLE IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF THE PROPHESY OF THIS BOOK, FOR THE TIME IS AT HAND. HE WHO IS UNJUST, LET HIM BE UNJUST STILL, HE WHO IS FILTHY, LET HIM BE FILTHY STILL, HE WHO IS RIGHTEOUS, LET HIM BE RIGHTEOUS STILL, HE WHO IS HOLY, LET HIM BE HOLY STILL.’”**

**JESUS AND THE CHURCHES**

**IN REVELATION 22:12-17 “‘AND BEHOLD, I AM COMING QUICKLY, MY, REWARD IS WITH ME, TO GIVE TO EVERYONE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] ACCORDING TO HIS WORK. I AM THE ALPHA & OMEGA, THE BEGINNING & END & THE FIRST & LAST.’ BLESSED ARE THOSE WHO DO HIS COMMANDMENTS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL COMMANDMENT IN ACTS 29:1-2] THAT THEY…HAVE RIGHT TO THE TREE OF LIFE AND MAY ENTER THROUGH THE GATES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1.5 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL GATE IN ACTS 29:1-2] INTO THE CITY. BUT OUTSIDE ARE DOGS, & SORCERERS, & SEXUALLY IMMORAL, & MURDERERS & IDOLATERS, & WHOEVER LOVES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONCE IN ACTS 29:1-2] … A LIE. ‘I, JESUS, HAVE SENT MY ANGEL (LORD) TO TESTIFY TO YOU THESE THINGS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL THING IN ACTS 29:1-2] IN THE CHURCHES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL CHURCH IN ACTS 29:1-2]. I AM THE ROOT & OFFSPRING OF DAVID, THE BRIGHT AND MORNING STAR.’ AND THE SPIRIT AND THE BRIDE SAY, ‘COME!’ AND LET HIM WHO HEARS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL HEAR IN ACTS 29:1-2] SAY, ‘COME!’ AND LET HIM WHO THIRSTS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL THIRST IN ACTS 29:1-2] COME. WHOEVER DESIRES LET HIM TAKE THE WATER OF LIFE FREELY.”**

**THE WARNING WITH A CURSE**

**\*\*\* ETERNAL NOTE\*\*\* THE TOP ENGLISH LORD CAN ADD, SUBTRACT, MULTIPLY OR DIVIDE, WHICH MEANS HE CAN DO THE FUCKING MATH, THE BULLSHIT MATHEMATICS OR THE GODDAMN ARITHMETIC BY NUMBERS AS HE ETERNALLY PLEASES WITHOUT IT ETERNALLY AFFECTING HIM IN ANYWAY OR ETERNALLY ATTACKING HIM IN ANYWAY OR WITHOUT ETERNALLY FUCKING WITH HIM IN ANYWAY BECAUSE THIS IS THE TOP ENGLISH LORD’S ETERNAL TRUTH IN SUPREME ETERNAL LORDSHIP ONLY IN MATTHEW 24:36-44; MARK 13:32-37; EPHESIANS 4:6 & ACTS 30 & THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IS UNIVERSALLY GLOBALLY KNOWN AS THE TOP ENGLISH UNRIVALED LORD, WHICH CAN NEVER BE ETERNALLY MEASURED BACK, NO NOT ONCE, IN EXODUS 20:3!!!!**

**IN REVELATION 22:18-19 DECLARES “FOR I TESTIFY TO EVERYONE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONCE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHO HEARS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL HEAR IN ACTS 29:1-2] THE WORDS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL LETTER---JOT & TITTLE IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF THE PROPHESY OF THIS BOOK: IF ANYONE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] ADDS TO THESE THINGS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL THING IN ACTS 29:1-2], GOD WILL ADD TO HIM THE PLAGUES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL PLAGUE IN ACTS 29:1-2] THAT ARE WRITTEN IN THIS BOOK, & IF ANYONE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] TAKES AWAY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE TAKE IN ACTS 29:1-2] FROM THE WORDS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL LETTER---JOT & TITTLE IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF THE BOOK OF THIS PROPHESY, GOD SHALL TAKE AWAY…FROM THE BOOK OF LIFE, THE HOLY CITY (JERUSALEM), AND FROM THE THINGS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL THING IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHICH ARE WRITTEN IN THIS BOOK.” IF ANYONE DOES NOT OBEY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN THEIR INFERIOR SENSE, THEY WILL BE CURSED WITHOUT REMEDY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION---PERDITION IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 IN ACTS 29:1-2].**

**I AM COMING QUICKLY**

**IN REVELATION 22:20-21 DECLARES “HE WHO TESTIFIES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL TESTIFY IN ACTS 29:1-2] TO THESE THINGS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL THING SAY IN ACTS 29:1-2] SAYS, ‘SURELY I COME QUICKLY!’ AMEN, EVEN, SO, COME, LORD JESUS! THE GRACE OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST BE WITH YOU ALL. AMEN.” THE TICKET TO HEAVEN WILL BE CONCERNED WITH THOSE WHO ARE SAVED, REDEEMED, HOLY, SANCTIFIED IN THE LORD, JUST, RIGHTEOUS, UNDEFILED, THE COURAGEOUS, THE DIVINE NATURE, THE QUALIFICATIONS OF THE BISHOP, OVERSEER, PASTOR, TEACHER, AND DEACON, THE FAITHFUL, CHOSEN, AND CALLED BY GOD, THE BELIEVING, THE ONES IN THE RAPTURE, THE BLESSED, THE ONES WHO HOLD TO THIS PROPHESY, AND ALL WHO DESIRE THE COMING OF THE LORD IN HIS APPEARING. THESE THINGS ARE TRUE AND FAITHFUL, WE, MUST HOLD THIS DOCTRINE CLOSE TO OURSELVES FOR GOD IS NOT SHORT IN HIS PROMISES TO US. GLORY TO HIM WHO SITS ON THE THRONE AND UNTO THE LAMB FOREVER AND EVER! AMEN!**

**THE LORD STEPHEN HIMSELF**

**THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF THE TOP SUPREME ENGLISH LORD**

**FIRST, THERE IS ONLY ONE ALONE TRUE GOD AS THE TRUE CREATOR OF THE UNIVERSE, BUT TECHNICALLY CONCERNING THE LORD YAHWEH ALSO KNOWN AS YW, IS THE TRUE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD AS THE ONE TRUE GOD IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 (RSV). THIS MEANS THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS THE TRUE POTTER CREATOR OF THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE ACTING AS THE LORD YAHWEH AUTHORIZED BY HIM TO INITIATE AND SPEAK INTO EXISTENCE THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE IN GENESIS 1:1; DEUTERONOMY 32:6; 2ND PETER 2:1; ISAIAH 64:8; JOHN 8:58 & EPHESIANS 4:6. ALSO HE IS KNOWN AS THE LORD YAHWEH (SHORT NAME FOR YAH) THE CREATOR OVER ALL THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE AS THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S SPIRIT IN GENESIS 1:1 & JUDITH 9:12. HE IS ALSO KNOWN AS THE LORD JEHOVAH (SHORT NAME FOR JAH) THE CREATOR OVER ALL THE ENTIRE EARTHS AS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S BODY IN PSALMS 83:18. HE IS ALSO KNOWN AS THE LORD VICTOR (SHORT NAME FOR VIC) THE CREATOR OVER ALL THE ENTIRE HEAVENS AS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MIND WHICH IS DERIVED FROM THE NAME YAHWEH IN ISAIAH 38:11. THE FATHER STEPHEN (FEMALE SENSE IS THE LADY STEPHANIE) THE POTTER CREATOR OF THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE ONLY COMES INTO ETERNAL AGREEMENT WITH THE LORD YAHWEH THE TRUE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 (RSV); ISAIAH 64:8; ROMANS 13:1-10; EPHESIANS 4:6; JOHN 1:1-5, 14; HEBREWS 1:1-3; GENESIS 1:1 & JOHN 8:58. THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD DOES NOT COME INTO ETERNAL AGREEMENT WITH THE LORD YAHWEH THE SUPPOSED CREATOR OF THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE (FATHER STEPHEN’S SPIRIT) OR THE LORD JEHOVAH THE SUPPOSED CREATOR OF THE ENTIRE EARTHS (FATHER STEPHEN’S BODY) OR THE LORD VICTOR THE SUPPOSED CREATOR OF THE ENTIRE HEAVENS (FATHER STEPHEN’S MIND) OR THE LADY VICTORIA THE SUPPOSED FEMALE CREATOR (LADY STEPHANIE’S BEING) BECAUSE HIS ETERNAL WITNESS IS IN ETERNAL LORDSHIP & HE NEVER AGREES WITH THE SEXUAL EROS LOVE APOSTASY CORRUPTION IN THIS WORLD THROUGH LUST IN 1ST JOHN 5:6-13; 2ND CORINTHIANS 2:17 & 2ND PETER 1:4. IN EXODUS 15:11 DECLARES “WHO IS LIKE YOU, O LORD, AMONG THE GODS? WHO IS LIKE YOU, MAJESTIC IN HOLINESS, TERRIBLE IN GLORIOUS DEEDS, DOING WONDERS?” IN DEUTERONOMY 6:4-5 (NIV) DECLARES “HEAR, O ISRAEL: THE LORD OUR GOD, THE LORD IS ONE, YOU SHALL (AGAPE) LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL AND WITH ALL YOUR STRENGTH.” SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES ARE DEUTERONOMY 4:35; MARK 12:29-31; JOHN 17:3; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:4; 2ND KINGS 19:15; 23:25; MATTHEW 27:37-39; LUKE 10:27 AND PSALMS 97:10. IN 1ST KINGS 8:60 DECLARES “…THAT ALL THE PEOPLES OF THE EARTH MAY KNOW THAT THE LORD IS GOD, THERE IS NO OTHER.” IN ISAIAH 45:5-6 DECLARES “I AM THE LORD, AND THERE IS NO OTHER, BESIDES ME THERE IS NO GOD, I GIRD YOU, THOUGH YOU DO NOT KNOW ME, THAT MEN MAY KNOW, FROM THE RISING OF THE SUN AND FROM THE WEST, THAT THERE IS NONE BESIDES ME. I AM THE LORD AND THERE IS NO OTHER.” IN ISAIAH 45:21-22 SAYS “…THERE IS NO OTHER GOD BESIDES ME, A RIGHTEOUS GOD & SAVIOR (PROTECTION IN CALLING ON HIS NAME), THERE IS NONE BESIDES ME…TURN TO ME AND BE SAVED, ALL THE ENDS OF THE EARTH! FOR I AM GOD, AND THERE IS NO OTHER.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN ISAIAH 44:6-8. IN ISAIAH 46:9 MENTIONS “REMEMBER THE FORMER THINGS OF OLD, FOR I AM GOD, AND THERE IS NO OTHER, I AM GOD, AND THERE IS NONE LIKE ME.” THE HOLY SCRIPTURES OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD THE ONLY ONE TRUE GOD ACTING AS THE LORD YAHWEH THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD THE ONLY ALONE TRUE GOD IS PROVEN IN ISAIAH 64:8; EPHESIANS 4:6 & JOHN 8:58. IN 1ST TIMOTHY 2:5 DECLARES “FOR THERE IS ONE GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), AND THERE IS ONE MEDIATOR BETWEEN GOD AND MEN, THE MAN CHRIST JESUS.” IN ROMANS 3:30 SAYS “GOD IS ONE.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6 SAYS “YET FOR US THERE IS ONE GOD (YAHWEH), THE FATHER (STEPHEN), FROM WHOM ARE ALL THINGS & FROM WHOM WE EXIST.” IN JAMES 2:19 STATES “YOU BELIEVE THAT GOD IS ONE, YOU DO WELL. EVEN THE DEMONS BELIEVE—AND SHUTTER (TREMBLE).” IN EPHESIANS 4:6 SAYS “ONE GOD (YAHWEH) AND FATHER (STEPHEN) OF ALL, WHO IS ABOVE ALL, AND THROUGH ALL, AND IN YOU ALL.”**

**THE LORD STEPHEN’S LIMITATIONS WITHIN 1 PERIMETER IN THE UPTIME/DOWNTIME IN 6 IN 1 POSITIONS WITH THE NUMBER 0 IN THE HOUSE WORLD? THERFORE THE LORD’S TRUE ELITE HOLY COVENANT PEOPLE & HIS ETERNAL LAWS----SUPREME AUTHORITIES ARE ALSO THERFORE ETERNALLY LIMITED IN ROMANS 13:3-10 & 1ST JOHN 3:9!!!**

**THE ALWAYS TRUTHFUL LORD ALONE & ONLY!**

**THE LORD STEPHEN HIMSELF THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IS CALLED “THE TRUTHFUL GOD” IN NUMBERS 23:19. IN NUMBERS 23:19 DECLARES “GOD IS NOT A MAN, THAT HE SHOULD LIE; NEITHER THE SON OF MAN, THAT HE SHOULD REPENT: HATH HE SAID, AND SHALL HE NOT DO IT? OR HATH HE SPOKEN, AND SHALL HE NOT MAKE IT GOOD?**

**THE ALWAYS REPENTLESS LORD ALONE & ONLY!**

**THE LORD STEPHEN HIMSELF THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IS CALLED “THE UNREPENTING GOD” IN NUMBERS 23:19. IN NUMBERS 23:19 DECLARES “GOD IS NOT A MAN, THAT HE SHOULD LIE; NEITHER THE SON OF MAN, THAT HE SHOULD REPENT: HATH HE SAID, AND SHALL HE NOT DO IT? OR HATH HE SPOKEN, AND SHALL HE NOT MAKE IT GOOD?**

**THE ALWAYS RELENTLESS LORD ALONE & ONLY!**

**THE LORD STEPHEN HIMSELF THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IS CALLED “THE UNRELENTING GOD” IN NUMBERS 23:19. IN NUMBERS 23:19 DECLARES “GOD IS NOT A MAN, THAT HE SHOULD LIE; NEITHER THE SON OF MAN, THAT HE SHOULD REPENT [RELENT]: HATH HE SAID, AND SHALL HE NOT DO IT? OR HATH HE SPOKEN, AND SHALL HE NOT MAKE IT GOOD?**

**THE ALWAYS TRUE LORD ALONE & ONLY!**

**THE LORD STEPHEN HIMSELF THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IS CALLED “THE TRUE GOD” IN TITUS 1:1-3; HEBREWS 6:16-18 & ROMANS 3:4. IN TITUS 1:1-3 DECLARES “PAUL, A BONDSERVANT OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD), AND AN APOSTLE OF JESUS CHRIST, ACCORDING TO THE FAITH OF GOD’S (FATHER STEPHEN’S) ELECT AND THE ACKNOWLEDGEMENT OF THE TRUTH WHICH ACCORDS WITH GODLINESS, IN HOPE OF ETERNAL LIFE WHICH GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), WHO CANNOT LIE, PROMISED BEFORE TIME BEGAN, BUT HAS IN DUE TIME MANIFESTED HIS WORD THROUGH PREACHING, WHICH WAS COMMITTED TO ME ACCORDING TO THE COMMANDMENT OF GOD OUR SAVIOR (LORD YAH THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD AND SHOULD NOT BE THOUGHT AS THE LORD JESUS THE SAVIOR IN ISAIAH 45:21)…” IN HEBREWS 6:16-18 SAYS “FOR MEN INDEED SWEAR BY THE GREATER, AND AN OATH FOR CONFIRMATION IS FOR THEM AN END OF ALL DISPUTE. THUS GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), DETERMINED TO SHOW MORE ABUNDANTLY TO THE HEIRS OF PROMISE THE IMMUTABILITY OF HIS COUNSEL (HOLY TRINITY AS THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, SON JESUS OUR LORD AND BROTHER JOHN OUR LORD), CONFIRMED IT BY AN OATH, THAT BY TWO IMMUTABLE THINGS (LORD PETER IN BEGINNING OF THE KINGDOM OF GOD AND LORD JAMES THE END OF THE KINGDOM OF GOD), IN WHICH IT IS IMPOSSIBLE FOR GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) TO LIE, WE MIGHT HAVE STRONG CONSOLATION, WHO HAVE FLED FOR REFUGE TO LAY HOLD OF THE HOPE SET BEFORE US.” IN ROMANS 3:4 STATES “…LET GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) BE TRUE BUT EVERY MAN A LIAR.”**

**THE ALWAYS SINLESS LORD ALONE & ONLY!**

**THE LORD STEPHEN HIMSELF THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IS CALLED “THE SINLESS GOD” AND CHOOSES NOT TO LOOK UPON SIN IN MATTHEW 27:46 & MARK 15:34. IN MATTHEW 27:46 SAYS “AND ABOUT THE NINTH HOUR (3:00 PM) JESUS CRIED OUT WITH A LOUD VOICE, SAYING, ‘ELI, ELI, LAMA SABACHTHANI?’ THAT IS, ‘MY GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), MY GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), WHY HAVE YOU FORSAKEN ME (SON JESUS)?’” ALSO, THE SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN MARK 15:34.**

**THE ALWAYS VERY GOOD LORD ALONE & ONLY!**

**THE LORD STEPHEN HIMSELF THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IS CALLED “THE VERY GOOD GOD” AND IS NOT EVIL IN ORIGIN IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 13:5. IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 13:5 SAYS THAT AGAPE LOVE “DOES NOT BEHAVE RUDELY, DOES NOT SEEK ITS OWN, IS NOT PROVOKED, THINKS NO EVIL…” NOW THE LORD STEPHEN CAN DO MESSIANIC EVIL TO A CITY, COUNTRY OR A NATION TO THOSE WHO DO NOT OBEY HIS COMMAND IN 1ST JOHN 1:8, 10 & JEREMIAH 18:10. IN ROMANS 8:28 SAYS “AND WE KNOW THAT ALL THINGS WORK TOGETHER FOR GOOD TO THOSE WHO (AGAPE) LOVE GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), TO THOSE WHO ARE CALLED ACCORDING TO HIS PURPOSE.”**

**THE ALWAYS MESSIANIC EVIL LORD ALONE & ONLY!**

**THE LORD STEPHEN HIMSELF THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IS CALLED “THE MESSIANIC EVIL GOD” IN ISAIAH 45:7. IN ISAIAH 45:7 DECLARES “I FORM THE LIGHT, AND CREATE DARKNESS: I MAKE PEACE, AND CREATE EVIL: I THE LORD DO ALL THESE THINGS.”**

**THE ALWAYS IMPARTIAL LORD ALONE & ONLY!**

**THE LORD STEPHEN HIMSELF THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IS CALLED “THE IMPARTIAL GOD” IN 1ST PETER 1:17-21. IN 1ST PETER 1:17-21 DECLARES “AND IF YOU CALL ON THE FATHER [STEPHEN], WHO WITHOUT PARTIALITY JUDGES ACCORDING TO EACH ONE’S WORK, CONDUCT YOURSELVES THROUGHOUT THE TIME OF YOUR STAY HERE IN FEAR; KNOWING THAT YOU WERE NOT REDEEMED WITH CORRUPTIBLE THINGS, LIKE SILVER OR GOLD, FROM YOUR AIMLESS CONDUCT RECEIVED BY TRADITION FROM YOUR FATHERS, BUT WITH THE PRECIOUS BLOOD OF CHRIST, AS OF A LAMB WITHOUT BLEMISH AND WITHOUT SPOT. HE INDEED WAS FOREORDAINED BEFORE THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD, BUT WAS MANIFEST IN THESE LAST TIMES FOR YOU WHO THROUGH HIM BELIEVE IN GOD, WHO RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD AND GAVE HIM GLORY, SO THAT YOUR FAITH AND HOPE ARE IN GOD.”**

**THE ALWAYS GENUINE RIGHTEOUS JUDGING LORD ALONE & ONLY!**

**THE LORD STEPHEN HIMSELF THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IS CALLED “THE TRUE RIGHTEOUS GOD” IN 1ST PETER 1:17-21. IN 1ST PETER 1:17-21 DECLARES “AND IF YOU CALL ON THE FATHER [STEPHEN], WHO WITHOUT PARTIALITY JUDGES ACCORDING TO EACH ONE’S WORK, CONDUCT YOURSELVES THROUGHOUT THE TIME OF YOUR STAY HERE IN FEAR; KNOWING THAT YOU WERE NOT REDEEMED WITH CORRUPTIBLE THINGS, LIKE SILVER OR GOLD, FROM YOUR AIMLESS CONDUCT RECEIVED BY TRADITION FROM YOUR FATHERS, BUT WITH THE PRECIOUS BLOOD OF CHRIST, AS OF A LAMB WITHOUT BLEMISH AND WITHOUT SPOT. HE INDEED WAS FOREORDAINED BEFORE THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD, BUT WAS MANIFEST IN THESE LAST TIMES FOR YOU WHO THROUGH HIM BELIEVE IN GOD, WHO RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD AND GAVE HIM GLORY, SO THAT YOUR FAITH AND HOPE ARE IN GOD.”**

**THE ALWAYS GENUINE RIGHTEOUS JUSTICE LORD ALONE & ONLY!**

**THE LORD STEPHEN HIMSELF THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IS CALLED “THE TRUE RIGHTEOUS GOD” IN 1ST PETER 1:17-21. IN 1ST PETER 1:17-21 DECLARES “AND IF YOU CALL ON THE FATHER [STEPHEN], WHO WITHOUT PARTIALITY JUDGES ACCORDING TO EACH ONE’S WORK, CONDUCT YOURSELVES THROUGHOUT THE TIME OF YOUR STAY HERE IN FEAR; KNOWING THAT YOU WERE NOT REDEEMED WITH CORRUPTIBLE THINGS, LIKE SILVER OR GOLD, FROM YOUR AIMLESS CONDUCT RECEIVED BY TRADITION FROM YOUR FATHERS, BUT WITH THE PRECIOUS BLOOD OF CHRIST, AS OF A LAMB WITHOUT BLEMISH AND WITHOUT SPOT. HE INDEED WAS FOREORDAINED BEFORE THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD, BUT WAS MANIFEST IN THESE LAST TIMES FOR YOU WHO THROUGH HIM BELIEVE IN GOD, WHO RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD AND GAVE HIM GLORY, SO THAT YOUR FAITH AND HOPE ARE IN GOD.”**

**THE ALWAYS ALL-KNOWING LORD ALONE & ONLY!**

**THE LORD STEPHEN HIMSELF THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IS CALLED “THE OMNISCIENT GOD” & “THE ALL KNOW IT ALL GOD” IN 1ST JOHN 3:20. IN 1ST JOHN 3:20 DECLARES “BY THIS WE SHALL KNOW THAT WE ARE OF THE TRUTH AND REASSURE OUR HEART BEFORE HIM; FOR WHENEVER OUR HEART CONDEMNS US, GOD IS GREATER THAN OUR HEART, AND HE KNOWS EVERYTHING.” IN ZECHARIAH 4:10 DECLARES “FOR WHOEVER HAS DESPISED THE DAY OF SMALL THINGS SHALL REJOICE, AND SHALL SEE THE PLUMB LINE IN THE HAND OF ZERUBBABEL. THESE SEVEN ARE THE EYES OF THE LORD, WHICH RANGE THROUGH THE WHOLE EARTH.”**

**THE ALWAYS ALL-THINKING LORD ALONE & ONLY! (ONLY GOOD IN 1 CORINTHIANS 13:5)**

**THE LORD STEPHEN HIMSELF THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IS CALLED “THE OMNISCIENT GOD” & “THE ALL THINK IT ALL GOD” IN 1ST JOHN 3:20. IN 1ST JOHN 3:20 DECLARES “BY THIS WE SHALL KNOW THAT WE ARE OF THE TRUTH AND REASSURE OUR HEART BEFORE HIM; FOR WHENEVER OUR HEART CONDEMNS US, GOD IS GREATER THAN OUR HEART, AND HE KNOWS EVERYTHING.” IN ZECHARIAH 4:10 DECLARES “FOR WHOEVER HAS DESPISED THE DAY OF SMALL THINGS SHALL REJOICE, AND SHALL SEE THE PLUMB LINE IN THE HAND OF ZERUBBABEL. THESE SEVEN ARE THE EYES OF THE LORD, WHICH RANGE THROUGH THE WHOLE EARTH.”**

**THE ALWAYS ALL-THOUGHTFUL LORD ALONE & ONLY! (ONLY GOOD IN 1 CORINTHIANS 13:5)**

**THE LORD STEPHEN HIMSELF THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IS CALLED “THE OMNISCIENT GOD” & “THE ALL-THOUGHT IT ALL GOD” IN 1ST JOHN 3:20. IN 1ST JOHN 3:20 DECLARES “BY THIS WE SHALL KNOW THAT WE ARE OF THE TRUTH AND REASSURE OUR HEART BEFORE HIM; FOR WHENEVER OUR HEART CONDEMNS US, GOD IS GREATER THAN OUR HEART, AND HE KNOWS EVERYTHING.” IN ZECHARIAH 4:10 DECLARES “FOR WHOEVER HAS DESPISED THE DAY OF SMALL THINGS SHALL REJOICE, AND SHALL SEE THE PLUMB LINE IN THE HAND OF ZERUBBABEL. THESE SEVEN ARE THE EYES OF THE LORD, WHICH RANGE THROUGH THE WHOLE EARTH.”**

**THE ALWAYS UNREBUKED LORD ALONE & ONLY!**

**THE LORD STEPHEN HIMSELF THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IS CALLED “THE OMNISCIENT GOD” & “THE ALL-KNOW IT ALL GOD” IN 1ST JOHN 3:20. IN 1ST JOHN 3:20 DECLARES “BY THIS WE SHALL KNOW THAT WE ARE OF THE TRUTH AND REASSURE OUR HEART BEFORE HIM; FOR WHENEVER OUR HEART CONDEMNS US, GOD IS GREATER THAN OUR HEART, AND HE KNOWS EVERYTHING.” IN ZECHARIAH 4:10 DECLARES “FOR WHOEVER HAS DESPISED THE DAY OF SMALL THINGS SHALL REJOICE, AND SHALL SEE THE PLUMB LINE IN THE HAND OF ZERUBBABEL. THESE SEVEN ARE THE EYES OF THE LORD, WHICH RANGE THROUGH THE WHOLE EARTH.”**

**THE ALWAYS ALL-PRESENT LORD ALONE & ONLY!**

**THE LORD STEPHEN HIMSELF THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IS CALLED “THE OMNIPRESENT GOD” IN PSALMS 139:7-12. IN PSALMS 139:7-12 DECLARES “WHERE SHALL I GO FROM YOUR SPIRIT [JOHN 4:23-24]? OR WHERE SHALL I FLEE FROM YOUR PRESENCE? IF I ASCEND TO HEAVEN, YOU ARE THERE! IF I MAKE MY BED IN SHEOL, YOU ARE THERE! IF I TAKE THE WINGS OF THE MORNING AND DWELL IN THE UTTERMOST PARTS OF THE SEA, EVEN THERE YOUR HAND SHALL LEAD ME, AND YOUR RIGHT HAND SHALL HOLD ME. IF I SAY, “SURELY THE DARKNESS SHALL COVER ME, AND THE LIGHT ABOUT ME BE NIGHT,” EVEN THE DARKNESS IS NOT DARK TO YOU; THE NIGHT IS BRIGHT AS THE DAY, FOR DARKNESS IS AS LIGHT WITH YOU.”**

**THE ALWAYS ALL-POWERFUL LORD ALONE & ONLY!**

**THE LORD STEPHEN HIMSELF THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IS CALLED “THE OMNIPOTENT GOD” IN REVELATION 1:8. IN REVELATION 1:8 DECLARES “I AM THE ALPHA AND THE OMEGA,” SAYS THE LORD GOD, “WHO IS AND WHO WAS AND WHO IS TO COME, THE ALMIGHTY.”**

**THE ALWAYS ALL-AUTHORITATIVE LORD ALONE & ONLY!**

**THE LORD STEPHEN HIMSELF THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IS CALLED “THE OMNIPOTENT GOD” IN REVELATION 1:8. IN REVELATION 1:8 DECLARES “I AM THE ALPHA AND THE OMEGA,” SAYS THE LORD GOD, “WHO IS AND WHO WAS AND WHO IS TO COME, THE ALMIGHTY.”**

**THE ALWAYS ALL-MIGHTY LORD ALONE & ONLY!**

**THE LORD STEPHEN HIMSELF THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IS CALLED “THE OMNIPOTENT GOD” IN REVELATION 1:8. IN REVELATION 1:8 DECLARES “I AM THE ALPHA AND THE OMEGA,” SAYS THE LORD GOD, “WHO IS AND WHO WAS AND WHO IS TO COME, THE ALMIGHTY.”**

**THE ALWAYS UNFAILING LORD ALONE & ONLY!**

**THE LORD STEPHEN HIMSELF THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IS CALLED “THE OMNI-BENEVOLENT GOD” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 13:1-10. IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 13:1-10 DECLARES “THOUGH I SPEAK WITH THE TONGUES OF MEN AND OF ANGELS, BUT HAVE NOT LOVE, I HAVE BECOME SOUNDING BRASS OR A CLANGING CYMBAL. AND THOUGH I HAVE THE GIFT OF PROPHECY, AND UNDERSTAND ALL MYSTERIES AND ALL KNOWLEDGE, AND THOUGH I HAVE ALL FAITH, SO THAT I COULD REMOVE MOUNTAINS, BUT HAVE NOT LOVE, I AM NOTHING. AND THOUGH I BESTOW ALL MY GOODS TO FEED THE POOR, AND THOUGH I GIVE MY BODY TO BE BURNED, BUT HAVE NOT LOVE, IT PROFITS ME NOTHING. LOVE SUFFERS LONG AND IS KIND; LOVE DOES NOT ENVY; LOVE DOES NOT PARADE ITSELF, IS NOT PUFFED UP; DOES NOT BEHAVE RUDELY, DOES NOT SEEK ITS OWN, IS NOT PROVOKED, THINKS NO EVIL; DOES NOT REJOICE IN INIQUITY, BUT REJOICES IN THE TRUTH; BEARS ALL THINGS, BELIEVES ALL THINGS, HOPES ALL THINGS, ENDURES ALL THINGS. LOVE NEVER FAILS. BUT WHETHER THERE ARE PROPHECIES, THEY WILL FAIL; WHETHER THERE ARE TONGUES, THEY WILL CEASE; WHETHER THERE IS KNOWLEDGE, IT WILL VANISH AWAY. FOR WE KNOW IN PART AND WE PROPHESY IN PART. BUT WHEN THAT WHICH IS PERFECT HAS COME, THEN THAT WHICH IS IN PART WILL BE DONE AWAY. IN 1ST JOHN 4:7-11 DECLARES “BELOVED, LET US LOVE ONE ANOTHER, FOR LOVE IS OF GOD; AND EVERYONE WHO LOVES IS BORN OF GOD AND KNOWS GOD. HE WHO DOES NOT LOVE DOES NOT KNOW GOD, FOR GOD IS LOVE. IN THIS THE LOVE OF GOD WAS MANIFESTED TOWARD US, THAT GOD HAS SENT HIS ONLY BEGOTTEN SON INTO THE WORLD, THAT WE MIGHT LIVE THROUGH HIM. IN THIS IS LOVE, NOT THAT WE LOVED GOD, BUT THAT HE LOVED US AND SENT HIS SON TO BE THE PROPITIATION FOR OUR SINS. BELOVED, IF GOD SO LOVED US, WE ALSO OUGHT TO LOVE ONE ANOTHER.”**

**THE ALWAYS AGAPE LOVING LORD ALONE & ONLY!**

**THE LORD STEPHEN HIMSELF THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IS CALLED “THE OMNI-BENEVOLENT GOD” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 13:1-10. IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 13:1-10 DECLARES “THOUGH I SPEAK WITH THE TONGUES OF MEN AND OF ANGELS, BUT HAVE NOT LOVE, I HAVE BECOME SOUNDING BRASS OR A CLANGING CYMBAL. AND THOUGH I HAVE THE GIFT OF PROPHECY, AND UNDERSTAND ALL MYSTERIES AND ALL KNOWLEDGE, AND THOUGH I HAVE ALL FAITH, SO THAT I COULD REMOVE MOUNTAINS, BUT HAVE NOT LOVE, I AM NOTHING. AND THOUGH I BESTOW ALL MY GOODS TO FEED THE POOR, AND THOUGH I GIVE MY BODY TO BE BURNED, BUT HAVE NOT LOVE, IT PROFITS ME NOTHING. LOVE SUFFERS LONG AND IS KIND; LOVE DOES NOT ENVY; LOVE DOES NOT PARADE ITSELF, IS NOT PUFFED UP; DOES NOT BEHAVE RUDELY, DOES NOT SEEK ITS OWN, IS NOT PROVOKED, THINKS NO EVIL; DOES NOT REJOICE IN INIQUITY, BUT REJOICES IN THE TRUTH; BEARS ALL THINGS, BELIEVES ALL THINGS, HOPES ALL THINGS, ENDURES ALL THINGS. LOVE NEVER FAILS. BUT WHETHER THERE ARE PROPHECIES, THEY WILL FAIL; WHETHER THERE ARE TONGUES, THEY WILL CEASE; WHETHER THERE IS KNOWLEDGE, IT WILL VANISH AWAY. FOR WE KNOW IN PART AND WE PROPHESY IN PART. BUT WHEN THAT WHICH IS PERFECT HAS COME, THEN THAT WHICH IS IN PART WILL BE DONE AWAY. IN 1ST JOHN 4:7-11 DECLARES “BELOVED, LET US LOVE ONE ANOTHER, FOR LOVE IS OF GOD; AND EVERYONE WHO LOVES IS BORN OF GOD AND KNOWS GOD. HE WHO DOES NOT LOVE DOES NOT KNOW GOD, FOR GOD IS LOVE. IN THIS THE LOVE OF GOD WAS MANIFESTED TOWARD US, THAT GOD HAS SENT HIS ONLY BEGOTTEN SON INTO THE WORLD, THAT WE MIGHT LIVE THROUGH HIM. IN THIS IS LOVE, NOT THAT WE LOVED GOD, BUT THAT HE LOVED US AND SENT HIS SON TO BE THE PROPITIATION FOR OUR SINS. BELOVED, IF GOD SO LOVED US, WE ALSO OUGHT TO LOVE ONE ANOTHER.”**

**THE ALWAYS TEMPTLESS LORD ALONE & ONLY!**

**THE LORD STEPHEN HIMSELF THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IS CALLED “THE UNTEMPTING GOD” IN JAMES 1:13. IN JAMES 1:13 STATES “LET NO ONE SAY WHEN HE IS TEMPTED, ‘I AM TEMPTED (TESTED, TRIED OR PUT ON TRIAL) BY GOD,’ FOR GOD CANNOT BE TEMPTED (TESTED, TRIED OR PUT ON TRIAL) BY EVIL (MONEY IN MATTHEW 6:24; 1 TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & LUKE 16:9, 11, 13, 15), NOR DOES HE HIMSELF TEMPT (TEST, TRY, PUT ON TRIAL) ANYONE (UNTEMPTING GOD).”**

**THE ALWAYS DEATHLESS LORD ALONE & ONLY!**

**THE LORD STEPHEN HIMSELF THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IS CALLED “THE DEATHLESS GOD” IN JAMES 1:13. IN JAMES 1:13 STATES “LET NO ONE SAY WHEN HE IS TEMPTED, ‘I AM TEMPTED (TESTED, TRIED OR PUT ON TRIAL) BY GOD,’ FOR GOD CANNOT BE TEMPTED (TESTED, TRIED OR PUT ON TRIAL) BY EVIL (MONEY IN MATTHEW 6:24; 1 TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & LUKE 16:9, 11, 13, 15), NOR DOES HE HIMSELF TEMPT (TEST, TRY, PUT ON TRIAL) ANYONE (UNTEMPTING GOD).”**

**THE ALWAYS UNLYING LORD ALONE & ONLY!**

**THE LORD STEPHEN HIMSELF THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IS CALLED “THE UNLYING GOD” IN TITUS 1:1-3; HEBREWS 6:16-18 & ROMANS 3:4. IN TITUS 1:1-3 DECLARES “PAUL, A BONDSERVANT OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD), AND AN APOSTLE OF JESUS CHRIST, ACCORDING TO THE FAITH OF GOD’S (FATHER STEPHEN’S) ELECT AND THE ACKNOWLEDGEMENT OF THE TRUTH WHICH ACCORDS WITH GODLINESS, IN HOPE OF ETERNAL LIFE WHICH GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), WHO CANNOT LIE, PROMISED BEFORE TIME BEGAN, BUT HAS IN DUE TIME MANIFESTED HIS WORD THROUGH PREACHING, WHICH WAS COMMITTED TO ME ACCORDING TO THE COMMANDMENT OF GOD OUR SAVIOR (LORD YAH THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD AND SHOULD NOT BE THOUGHT AS THE LORD JESUS THE SAVIOR IN ISAIAH 45:21)…” IN HEBREWS 6:16-18 SAYS “FOR MEN INDEED SWEAR BY THE GREATER, AND AN OATH FOR CONFIRMATION IS FOR THEM AN END OF ALL DISPUTE. THUS GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), DETERMINED TO SHOW MORE ABUNDANTLY TO THE HEIRS OF PROMISE THE IMMUTABILITY OF HIS COUNSEL (HOLY TRINITY AS THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, SON JESUS OUR LORD AND BROTHER JOHN OUR LORD), CONFIRMED IT BY AN OATH, THAT BY TWO IMMUTABLE THINGS (LORD PETER IN BEGINNING OF THE KINGDOM OF GOD AND LORD JAMES THE END OF THE KINGDOM OF GOD), IN WHICH IT IS IMPOSSIBLE FOR GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) TO LIE, WE MIGHT HAVE STRONG CONSOLATION, WHO HAVE FLED FOR REFUGE TO LAY HOLD OF THE HOPE SET BEFORE US.” IN ROMANS 3:4 STATES “…LET GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) BE TRUE BUT EVERY MAN A LIAR.”**

**THE ALWAYS FAITHFUL LORD ALONE & ONLY!**

**THE LORD STEPHEN HIMSELF THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IS CALLED “THE FAITHFUL GOD” AND CANNOT DENY HIMSELF FOR ANYONE IN 2ND TIMOTHY 2:13. IN 2ND TIMOTHY 2:13 DECLARES “IF WE ARE FAITHLESS, HE (FATHER STEPHEN) REMAINS FAITHFUL, HE (FATHER STEPHEN) CANNOT DENY HIMSELF.”**

**THE ALWAYS UNRIVALED LORD ALONE & ONLY!**

**THE LORD STEPHEN HIMSELF THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IS CALLED “THE UNRIVALED GOD” AND CANNOT CREATE A RIVAL TO HIM & CERTAINLY NOT ABOVE HIM IS IN EXODUS 20:3. IN EXODUS 20:3 SAYS “YOU SHALL HAVE NO OTHER GODS BEFORE ME.”**

**THE ALWAYS UNMOCKED LORD ALONE & ONLY!**

**THE LORD STEPHEN HIMSELF THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IS CALLED “THE UNMOCKED GOD” AND CAN NEVER BE MOCKED AT ANY TIME & CERTAINLY NOT ABOVE HIM IS IN GALATIANS 6:7. GAL 6:7 SAYS, “BE NOT DECEIVED, GOD (STEPHEN YAHWEH) IS NOT MOCKED: FOR WHATSOEVER A MAN (LORD IN EXODUS 15:3) SOWETH, THAT SHALL HE (LORD IN EXODUS 15:3) ALSO REAP.” IN EXODUS 20:3 SAYS “YOU SHALL HAVE NO OTHER GODS BEFORE ME.”**

**THE ALWAYS UNEQUALED LORD ALONE & ONLY!**

**THE LORD STEPHEN HIMSELF THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IS CALLED “THE UNRIVALED GOD” AND CANNOT CREATE A RIVAL TO HIM & CERTAINLY NOT ABOVE HIM IS IN EXODUS 20:3. IN EXODUS 20:3 SAYS “YOU SHALL HAVE NO OTHER GODS BEFORE ME.”**

**THE ALWAYS FUCKLESS LORD ALONE & ONLY!**

**THE LORD STEPHEN HIMSELF THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IS CALLED “THE SEXLESS GOD” AND CAN NEVER CREATE SEX OR FUCKIN TO HIM & CERTAINLY NOT FROM HIM IS IN ACTS 14:15. IN EXODUS 20:3 SAYS “YOU SHALL HAVE NO OTHER GODS BEFORE ME.”**

**THE ALWAYS SEXLESS LORD ALONE & ONLY!**

**THE LORD STEPHEN HIMSELF THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IS CALLED “THE DIVINE GOD” AND CAN NEVER CREATE SEX OR FUCKIN TO HIM & CERTAINLY NOT FROM HIM IS IN ACTS 14:15. IN EXODUS 20:3 SAYS “YOU SHALL HAVE NO OTHER GODS BEFORE ME.”**

**THE ALWAYS SUPREME AUTHORITATIVE LORD ALONE & ONLY!**

**THE LORD STEPHEN HIMSELF THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IS CALLED “THE SUPREME AUTHORITATIVE GOD” AND CAN NEVER BE UNDER ANYONE AT ANY TIME IN THE SUPREME LORDSHIP OF THE SUPREME LAW AUTHORITY IN MATTHEW 24:36-44. IN EXODUS 20:1-7 SAYS “YOU SHALL HAVE NO OTHER GODS BEFORE ME.”**

**THE ALWAYS SUPREME POWERFUL LORD ALONE & ONLY!**

**THE LORD STEPHEN HIMSELF THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IS CALLED “THE SUPREME AUTHORITATIVE GOD” AND CAN NEVER BE UNDER ANYONE AT ANY TIME IN THE SUPREME LORDSHIP OF THE SUPREME LAW AUTHORITY IN MATTHEW 24:36-44. IN EXODUS 20:1-7 SAYS “YOU SHALL HAVE NO OTHER GODS BEFORE ME.”**

**THE ALWAYS SUPREME ALMIGHTY LORD ALONE & ONLY!**

**THE LORD STEPHEN HIMSELF THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IS CALLED “THE SUPREME AUTHORITATIVE GOD” AND CAN NEVER BE UNDER ANYONE AT ANY TIME IN THE SUPREME LORDSHIP OF THE SUPREME LAW AUTHORITY IN MATTHEW 24:36-44. IN EXODUS 20:1-7 SAYS “YOU SHALL HAVE NO OTHER GODS BEFORE ME.”**

**THE ALWAYS SUPREME TOP ENGLISH LORD ALONE & ONLY!**

**THE LORD STEPHEN HIMSELF THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IS CALLED “THE SUPREME TOP ENGLISH GOD” AND CAN NEVER BE UNDER ANYONE AT ANY TIME IN SUPREME LORDSHIP IN MARK 13:32-37. IN EXODUS 20:1-7 SAYS “YOU SHALL HAVE NO OTHER GODS BEFORE ME.”**

**THE USA TRIBULATION IN THE NUMBER 0 TO THE INFINITE NUMBER IS SIMILAR TO ISRAEL’S TRIBULATION IN THE NUMBER 6 TO THE INFINITE NUMBER**

**THE WARNING WITH A CURSE**

**\*\*\* ETERNAL NOTE\*\*\* THE TOP ENGLISH LORD CAN ADD, SUBTRACT, MULTIPLY OR DIVIDE, WHICH MEANS HE CAN DO THE FUCKING MATH, THE BULLSHIT MATHEMATICS OR THE GODDAMN ARITHMETIC BY NUMBERS AS HE ETERNALLY PLEASES WITHOUT IT ETERNALLY AFFECTING HIM IN ANYWAY OR ETERNALLY ATTACKING HIM IN ANYWAY OR WITHOUT ETERNALLY FUCKING WITH HIM IN ANYWAY BECAUSE THIS IS THE TOP ENGLISH LORD’S ETERNAL TRUTH IN SUPREME ETERNAL LORDSHIP ONLY IN MATTHEW 24:36-44; MARK 13:32-37; EPHESIANS 4:6 & ACTS 30 & THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IS UNIVERSALLY GLOBALLY KNOWN AS THE TOP ENGLISH UNRIVALED LORD, WHICH CAN NEVER BE ETERNALLY MEASURED BACK, NO NOT ONCE, IN EXODUS 20:3!!!!**

**IN REVELATION 22:18-19 DECLARES “FOR I TESTIFY TO EVERYONE WHO HEARS THE WORDS OF THE PROPHESY OF THIS BOOK: IF ANYONE ADDS TO THESE THINGS, GOD WILL ADD TO HIM THE PLAGUES THAT ARE WRITTEN IN THIS BOOK, & IF ANYONE TAKES AWAY FROM THE WORDS OF THE BOOK OF THIS PROPHESY, GOD SHALL TAKE AWAY…FROM THE BOOK OF LIFE, THE HOLY CITY (JERUSALEM), AND FROM THE THINGS WHICH ARE WRITTEN IN THIS BOOK.” IF ANYONE DOES NOT OBEY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN THEIR INFERIOR SENSE, THEY WILL BE CURSED WITHOUT REMEDY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION---PERDITION IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 IN ACTS 29:1-2].**

**IN REVELATION 1:8 DECLARES, “I AM [JOHN 8:58] THE ALPHA AND THE OMEGA, THE BEGINNING AND THE END,” SAYS THE LORD [FATHER STEPHEN], “WHO IS AND WHO WAS AND WHO IS TO COME, THE ALMIGHTY.”**

**IN REVELATION 1:11 DECLARES, “I WAS IN THE SPIRIT [FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:23-24] ON THE LORD’S [FATHER STEPHEN’S] DAY [PENTECOST SUNDAY IN 1 HOUR IN ACTS 2:1-39] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL 1 MINUTE IN ACTS 29:1-2], AND I HEARD BEHIND ME A LOUD VOICE, AS OF A TRUMPET, SAYING, “I AM [JOHN 8:58] THE ALPHA AND THE OMEGA, THE FIRST AND THE LAST,” AND, “WHAT YOU SEE [ACTS 7:55-56], WRITE IN A BOOK AND SEND IT TO THE SEVEN CHURCHES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL CHURCH IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHICH ARE IN ASIA: TO EPHESUS, TO SMYRNA, TO PERGAMOS, TO THYATIRA, TO SARDIS, TO PHILADELPHIA, AND THE LAODICEA.”**

**IN REVELATION 1:17-20 DECLARES, “AND WHEN I SAW HIM, I FELL AT HIS FEET AS DEAD. BUT HE LAID HIS RIGHT HAND [ACTS 7:55-56] ON ME, SAYING TO ME, “DO NOT BE AFRAID, I AM [JOHN 8:58] THE FIRST AND THE LAST. I AM [JOHN 8:58] HE WHO LIVES [LORD STEVE], AND WAS DEAD, AND BEHOLD, I AM [JOHN 8:58] ALIVE FOREVERMORE. AMEN. AND I HAVE THE KEYS OF HADES [HELL] AND OF DEATH [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL MASTER KEY IN ACTS 29:1-2]. WRITE THE THINGS WHICH YOU HAVE SEEN, AND THE THINGS WHICH ARE, AND THE THINGS WHICH WILL TAKE PLACE AFTER THIS. THE MYSTERY [HIDDEN TRUTH] OF THE SEVEN STARS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL STAR IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHICH YOU SAW IN MY RIGHT HAND [ACTS 7:55-56], AND THE SEVEN GOLDEN LAMPSTANDS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL GOLDEN LAMPSTAND IN ACTS 29:1-2]: THE SEVEN STARS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL STAR IN ACTS 29:1-2] ARE THE ANGELS [LORDS] OF THE SEVEN CHURCHES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL CHURCH IN ACTS 29:1-2], AND THE SEVEN LAMPSTANDS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL GOLDEN LAMPSTAND IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHICH YOU SAW ARE THE SEVEN CHURCHES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL CHURCH IN ACTS 29:1-2].”**

**[IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ANGEL WITH THE CHURCH IN ACTS 29:1-2]**

**IN REVELATION 2:1-7 DECLARES, “TO THE ANGEL [LORD] OF THE CHURCH OF EPHESUS WRITE, ‘THESE THINGS SAY HE WHO HOLDS THE SEVEN STARS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL STAR IN ACTS 29:1-2] IN HIS RIGHT HAND [ACTS 7:55-56], WHO WALKS IN THE MIDST OF THE SEVEN GOLDEN LAMPSTANDS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL GOLDEN LAMPSTAND IN ACTS 29:1-2]. I KNOW YOUR WORKS, YOUR, LABOR, YOUR PATIENCE [PERSEVERANCE], AND THAT YOU CANNOT BEAR [ENDURE] THOSE WHO ARE EVIL [SEXUAL]. AND YOU HAVE TESTED THOSE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL LIAR IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHO SAY THEY ARE APOSTLES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL APOSTLE IN ACTS 29:1-2] AND ARE NOT, AND HAVE FOUND THEM LIARS, AND YOU HAVE PERSEVERED AND HAVE PATIENCE, AND HAVE LABORED FOR MY NAME’S [FATHER STEPHEN’S] SAKE AND HAVE NOT BECOME WEARY. NEVERTHELESS, I HAVE THIS AGAINST YOU, THAT YOU HAVE LEFT YOUR FIRST [DIVINE] LOVE. REMEMBER THEREFORE FROM WHERE YOU HAVE FALLEN, REPENT AND DO THE FIRST [DIVINE] WORKS, OR ELSE I WILL COME TO YOU QUICKLY AND REMOVE YOUR LAMPSTAND FROM ITS PLACE---UNLESS YOU REPENT [RELENT IN JUDE 14-15]. BUT THIS YOU HAVE, THAT YOU HATE THE [SEXUAL] DEEDS OF THE NICOLAITANS, WHICH I ALSO HATE. HE WHO HAS AN EAR, LET HIM HEAR WHAT THE SPIRIT [FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:23-24] SAYS TO THE CHURCHES, TO HIM WHO OVERCOMES I WILL GIVE TO EAT FROM THE TREE OF LIFE [LORD STEVE], WHICH IS IN THE MIDST OF THE PARADISE OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN].’”**

**IN REVELATION 2:8-11 DECLARES, “AND TO THE ANGEL [LORD] OF THE CHURCH IN SMYRNA WRITE, ‘THESE THINGS SAYS THE FIRST AND THE LAST [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ULTIMATE LAST IN ACTS 29:1-2], WHO WAS DEAD, AND CAME TO LIFE [LORD STEVE]: I KNOW YOUR WORKS, TRIBULATION, AND POVERTY (BUT YOU ARE RICH), AND I KNOW THE BLASPHEMY OF THOSE WHO SAY THEY ARE JEWS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL JEW IN ACTS 29:1-2] AND ARE NOT, BUT ARE THE SYNAGOGUE [CONGREGATION] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1/8TH UNIVERSAL GLOBAL CONGREGATION IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF SATAN. DO NOT FEAR ANY OF THOSE THINGS WHICH YOU ARE ABOUT TO SUFFER. INDEED, THE DEVIL IS ABOUT TO THROW SOME OF YOU INTO PRISON, THAT YOU MAY BE TESTED, AND YOU WILL HAVE TRIBULATION TEN DAYS (3 HOURS & 20 MINUTES EACH IN PAST, PRESENT, FUTURE IN MATTHEW 20:12) [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL 8.3 MINUTES EACH IN PAST, PRESENT, FUTURE IN MATTHEW 20:12) IN ACTS 29:1-2]. BE FAITHFUL UNTIL DEATH, AND I WILL GIVE YOU THE CROWN OF LIFE [FATHER STEPHEN]. HE WHO HAS AN EAR, LET HIM HEAR WHAT THE SPIRIT [FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:23-24] SAYS TO THE CHURCHES. HE WHO OVERCOMES SHALL NOT BE HURT BY THE SECOND DEATH.’”**

**IN REVELATION 2:12-17 DECLARES, “AND TO THE ANGEL [LORD] OF THE CHURCH IN PERGAMOS WRITE, ‘THESE THINGS SAYS HE WHO HAS THE SHARP TWO-EDGED SWORD: I KNOW YOUR WORKS, AND WHERE YOU DWELL, WHERE SATAN’S THRONE IS. AND YOU HOLD FAST TO MY NAME [FATHER STEPHEN], AND DID NOT DENY MY FAITH EVEN IN THE DAYS IN WHICH [LORD] ANTIPAS WAS MY FAITHFUL MARTYR, WHO WAS KILLED AMONG YOU, WHERE SATAN DWELLS. BUT I HAVE A FEW [8] THINGS AGAINST YOU [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL THING AGAINST YOU IN ACTS 29:1-2], BECAUSE YOU HAVE THERE THOSE WHO HOLD THE [SEXUAL] DOCTRINE OF BALAAM, WHO TAUGHT BALAK TO PUT A STUMBLING BLOCK BEFORE THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, TO EAT THINGS SACRIFICED TO IDOLS [IDOLATRY] AND TO COMMIT SEXUAL IMMORALITY [MARITAL SEXUALITY]. THUS, YOU ALSO HAVE THOSE WHO HOLD THE [SEXUAL] DOCTRINE OF THE NICOLAITANS, WHICH THING I HATE. REPENT, OR ELSE I WILL COME TO YOU QUICKLY AND WILL FIGHT AGAINST THEM WITH THE SWORD OF MY MOUTH. HE WHO HAS AN EAR, LET HIM HEAR WHAT THE SPIRIT [FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:23-24] SAYS TO THE CHURCHES. TO HIM WHO OVERCOMES I WILL GIVE SOME OF THE HIDDEN MANNA [LORD STEVE] TO EAT. I WILL GIVE HIM A WHITE [EMERY] STONE, AND ON THE [WHITE EMERY] STONE A NEW NAME WRITTEN WHICH NO ONE KNOWS EXCEPT HIM WHO RECEIVES IT.’”**

**IN REVELATION 2:18-29 DECLARES, “AND TO THE ANGEL [LORD] OF THE CHURCH IN THYATIRA WRITE, ‘THESE THINGS SAYS THE SON [JESUS] OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN], WHO HAS EYES LIKE A FLAME OF FIRE, AND HIS FEET LIKE FINE BRASS: I KNOW YOUR WORKS, [AGAPE] LOVE, [FAITHFUL] SERVICE, FAITH, AND YOUR PATIENCE, AND AS FOR YOUR WORKS, THE LAST ARE MORE THAN THE FIRST [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ULTIMATE LAST IN ACTS 29:1-2]. NEVERTHELESS, I HAVE A FEW [8] THINGS AGAINST YOU [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL THING AGAINST YOU IN ACTS 29:1-2], BECAUSE YOU ALLOW THAT WOMAN JEZEBEL, WHO CALLS HERSELF A PROPHETESS, TO TEACH AND SEDUCE MY SERVANTS TO COMMIT SEXUAL IMMORALITY [MARITAL SEXUALITY] AND EAT THINGS SACRIFICED TO IDOLS [IDOLATRY]. AND I GAVE HER TIME TO REPENT OF HER SEXUAL IMMORALITY [MARITAL SEXUALITY], AND SHE DID NOT REPENT. INDEED, I WILL CAST HER INTO A SICKBED, AND THOSE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL MAN IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHO COMMIT ADULTERY WITH HER INTO GREAT TRIBULATION, UNLESS THEY REPENT OF THEIR [SEXUAL] DEEDS. I WILL KILL HER CHILDREN WITH DEATH [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL CHILD IN ACTS 29:1-2], AND ALL THE CHURCHES SHALL KNOW THAT I AM [JOHN 8:58] HE WHO SEARCHES THE MINDS AND HEARTS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL HEART IN ACTS 29:1-2]. AND I WILL GIVE TO EACH ONE OF YOU ACCORDING TO YOUR WORKS. NOW TO YOU I SAY, AND TO THE REST IN THYATIRA, AS MANY [CALLED] AS DO NOT HAVE THIS [SEXUAL] DOCTRINE, WHO HAVE NOT KNOWN THE DEPTHS OF SATAN [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL DEPTH OF SATAN IN ACTS 29:1-2], AS THEY SAY, I WILL PUT ON YOU NO OTHER BURDEN. BUT HOLD FAST WHAT YOU HAVE TILL I COME. AND HE WHO OVERCOMES, AND KEEPS MY [DIVINE] WORKS UNTIL THE END, TO HIM I WILL GIVE POWER [AUTHORITY] OVER THE NATIONS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL NATION IN ACTS 29:1-2] ---‘HE SHALL RULE THEM WITH A ROD [STAFF OR WAND] OF IRON, THEY SHALL BE DASHED TO PIECES LIKE THE POTTER’S VESSELS’ [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL POTTER’S VESSEL IN ACTS 29:1-2]---I ALSO HAVE RECEIVED FROM MY FATHER [STEPHEN], AND I WILL GIVE HIM THE MORNING STAR. HE WHO HAS AN EAR, LET HIM HEAR WHAT THE SPIRIT [FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:23-24] SAYS TO THE CHURCHES.’”**

**IN REVELATION 3:1-6 DECLARES, “AND TO THE ANGEL [LORD] OF THE CHURCH IN SARDIS WRITE, ‘THESE THINGS SAYS HE WHO HAS THE SEVEN SPIRITS [FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:23-24 FOR THE SEVEN LEVELS OF ALL CREATION IS CHILD KIND, WOMANKIND, MANKIND, BOY KIND/GIRL KIND, ANGEL KIND [SPIRITS, PHANTOMS, GHOSTS & SHADOWS], LAW KIND & LORD KIND/LADY KIND] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL SPIRIT IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN] AND THE SEVEN STARS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL STAR IN ACTS 29:1-2]: I KNOW YOUR WORKS, THAT YOU HAVE A NAME [FATHER STEPHEN] THAT YOU ARE ALIVE [LORD STEVE], BUT YOU ARE DEAD. BE WATCHFUL, AND STRENGTHEN THE THINGS WHICH REMAIN, THAT ARE READY TO DIE, FOR I HAVE NOT FOUND YOUR WORKS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL WORK IN ACTS 29:1-2] PERFECT BEFORE GOD [FATHER STEPHEN]. REMEMBER THEREFORE HOW YOU HAVE RECEIVED AND HEARD, HOLD FAST AND REPENT. THEREFORE, IF YOU WILL NOT WATCH, I WILL COME UPON YOU AS A THIEF [JOHN 10:10 & REVELATION 16:15], AND YOU WILL NOT KNOW WHAT HOUR [MINUTE IN MATTHEW 20:12 & MARK 13:32-37] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL 2.5 SECONDS EACH IN PAST, PRESENT, FUTURE IN ACTS 29:1-2] I WILL COME UPON YOU. YOU HAVE A FEW [8] NAMES [LORD PETER & LORD ISRAEL, LORD JOHN & LORD ELIJAH, LORD JESUS & LORD MOSES AND THE LORD JAMES & LORD MICHAEL] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL NAME IN ACTS 29:1-2] EVEN IN SARDIS WHO HAVE NOT DEFILED THEIR GARMENTS, AND THEY SHALL WALK WITH ME [LORD STEPHEN & LORD ENOCH] IN WHITE [THE COLOR WHITE REPRESENTS RIGHTEOUSNESS, JUSTICE, INNOCENCE, VICTORY, CONQUEROR, GODLINESS, PERFECTION, SECRETS, WHITE MAGIC, POWER & AUTHORITY, THE GOOD, VIRGINITY, LOYALTY, HONESTY, TRUE LIGHT, MERCY, CLEANLINESS, PURITY, UN-DEFILEMENT, STRENGTH, THE BEGINNING, THE NEW, NEUTRALITY, LIGHTNESS & EXACTITUDE], FOR THEY ARE WORTHY. HE WHO OVERCOMES SHALL BE CLOTHED IN WHITE GARMENTS, AND I WILL NOT BLOT OUT HIS NAME [LORD STEVE] FROM THE BOOK OF LIFE, BUT I WILL CONFESS HIS NAME [LORD STEVE] BEFORE MY FATHER [STEPHEN] AND BEFORE HIS ANGELS [LORDS] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ANGEL OF THE LORD IN ACTS 29:1-2]. HE WHO HAS AN EAR, LET HIM HEAR WHAT THE SPIRIT [FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:23-24] SAYS TO THE CHURCHES.’”**

**IN REVELATION 3:7-13 DECLARES, “AND TO THE ANGEL [LORD] OF THE CHURCH IN PHILADELPHIA WRITE, ‘THESE THINGS SAYS HE WHO IS HOLY, HE WHO IS TRUE, HE WHO HAS THE KEY OF DAVID, HE WHO OPENS AND NO ONE SHUTS, AND SHUTS AND NO ONE OPENS: I KNOW YOUR WORKS, SEE, I HAVE SET BEFORE YOU AN OPEN DOOR [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL DOOR IN ACTS 29:1-2], AND NO ONE CAN SHUT IT, FOR YOU HAVE A LITTLE STRENGTH, HAVE KEPT MY [INFALLIBLE INERRANT] WORD, AND HAVE NOT DENIED MY NAME [FATHER STEPHEN]. INDEED, I WILL MAKE THOSE OF THE SYNAGOGUE [CONGREGATION] OF SATAN [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1/8TH UNIVERSAL GLOBAL CONGREGATION IN ACTS 29:1-2], WHO SAY THEY ARE JEWS AND ARE NOT, BUT LIE---INDEED I WILL MAKE THEM COME AND WORSHIP BEFORE YOUR FEET, AND TO KNOW THAT I HAVE [AGAPE] LOVED YOU. BECAUSE YOU HAVE KEPT MY COMMAND TO PERSEVERE [ENDURE], I ALSO WILL KEEP YOU FROM THE HOUR [MINUTE---60 SECONDS IN MATTHEW 20:12 & GO ONE MILE GO TWAIN IS 3 SECONDS IN THE PAST, PRESENT & FUTURE, WHICH IS 1 SECOND---GODSPEED, WHICH IS THE IMMEDIATE END OF THE UNIVERSAL TIME FRAME IN EACH AREA IN MATTHEW 20:12; MARK 13:32-37; REVELATION 10:1-11; 11:1-19 & ACTS 8:1-3; 9:1-2; 22:1-5; 26:1-12; 28:25-27] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1/8TH UNIVERSAL GLOBAL SECOND IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF TRIAL WHICH SHALL COME UPON THE WHOLE WORLD, TO TEST THOSE WHO DWELL ON THE EARTH. BEHOLD, I AM [JOHN 8:58] COMING QUICKLY! HOLD FAST WHAT YOU HAVE, THAT NO ONE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] MAY TAKE YOUR CROWN [FATHER STEPHEN FOR 80 YEARS IN WEAKNESS & FOR 90 YEARS IN STRENGTH]. HE WHO OVERCOMES, I WILL MAKE HIM A PILLAR IN THE TEMPLE OF MY GOD [FATHER STEPHEN], AND HE SHALL GO OUT NO MORE. I WILL WRITE ON HIM THE NAME OF MY GOD [FATHER STEPHEN] AND THE NAME [THE IMMORTAL LADY VICTORIA IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 7:22-30] OF THE CITY OF MY GOD [FATHER STEPHEN], THE [GODLY] NEW JERUSALEM [THE FATHER STEPHEN’S HOUSE ADDRESS KNOWN AS THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP CALLED THE UNIVERSAL ZION], WHICH COMES DOWN OUT OF HEAVEN FROM MY GOD [FATHER STEPHEN]. AND I WILL WRITE ON HIM MY NEW NAME [THE INFALLIBLE INERRANT WORD OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN REVELATION 19:13, 16]. HE WHO HAS AN EAR, LET HIM HEAR WHAT THE SPIRIT [FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:23-24] SAYS TO THE CHURCHES.’”**

**IN REVELATION 3:14-22 DECLARES, “AND TO THE ANGEL [LORD] OF THE CHURCH OF THE LAODICEANS WRITE, ‘THESE THINGS SAYS THE AMEN [TRUTH], THE FAITHFUL AND TRUE WITNESS, THE BEGINNING OF THE CREATION OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL CREATION IN ACTS 29:1-2]: I KNOW YOUR WORKS, THAT YOU ARE NEITHER COLD NOR HOT. I COULD WISH YOU WERE COLD OR HOT. SO THEN, BECAUSE YOU ARE LUKEWARM, AND NEITHER COLD NOR HOT, I WILL VOMIT YOU OUT OF MY MOUTH. BECAUSE YOU SAY, ‘I AM [JOHN 8:58] RICH, HAVE BECOME WEALTHY AND HAVE NEED OF NOTHING’---AND DO NOT KNOW THAT YOU ARE WRETCHED, MISERABLE, POOR, BLIND, AND NAKED [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL FUCK UP IN ACTS 29:1-2] ---I COUNSEL YOU TO BUY FROM ME [GIVE 10% TITHE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IN MALACHI 3:8-12] GOLD REFINED IN THE FIRE [SIRACH 38:28-30], THAT YOU MAY BE RICH, AND WHITE GARMENTS [WISDOM OF SOLOMON 5:15-23 & ISAIAH 59:17], THAT YOU MAY BE CLOTHED, THAT THE SHAME OF YOUR NAKEDNESS MAY NOT BE REVEALED, AND ANOINT YOUR EYES WITH EYE SALVE, THAT YOU MAY SEE [SIRACH 23:19 & ACTS 26:13]. AS MANY [CALLED] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] AS I [AGAPE] LOVE, I REBUKE AND CHASTEN. THEREFORE, BE ZEALOUS AND REPENT. BEHOLD, I STAND AT THE DOOR AND KNOCK. IF ANYONE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] HEARS MY VOICE AND OPENS THE DOOR, I WILL COME IN TO HIM AND DINE WITH HIM, AND HE WITH ME. TO HIM WHO OVERCOMES I WILL GRANT TO SIT WITH ME ON MY THRONE, AS I ALSO OVERCAME [LORD BARABBAS] AND SAT DOWN WITH MY FATHER [STEPHEN] ON HIS THRONE. HE WHO HAS AN EAR, LET HIM HEAR WHAT THE SPIRIT [FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:23-24] SAYS TO THE CHURCHES.’”**

**THE USA’S TRIBULATION KNOWN BY THE ROAD MAP OF ISRAEL’S TRIBULATION**

**[IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL SEAL WITH 1 ANGEL OF THE LORD IN ACTS 29:1-2]**

**THE FIRST SEAL ON THE MAN’S 1ST & 2ND LEVELS: THE LORD LUCIFER [BEFORE HIS FALL] ON THE WHITE HORSE, THE CONQUEROR ON THE LORD LUCIFER’S [LADY VICTORIA’S] KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD ONLY IN EARTH AS IN HEAVEN WITH A BOW**

**IN REVELATION 6:1-2 DECLARES “NOW I SAW WHEN THE LAMB [LORD ENOCH] OPENED ONE OF THE SEALS: AND I HEARD ONE [LORD] OF THE FOUR LIVING CREATURES [LORDS] SAYING WITH A VOICE LIKE THUNDER, ‘COME AND SEE.’ AND I LOOKED, AND BEHOLD, A WHITE HORSE. HE WHO SAT ON IT HAD A BOW, AND HE WENT OUT CONQUERING AND TO CONQUER [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL CONQUER IN ACTS 29:1-2].**

**THE SECOND SEAL ON THE MAN’S 3RD & 4TH LEVELS: THE LORD MICHAEL [BEFORE HIS FALL] ON THE RED HORSE & THE CONFLICT ON THE LORD LUCIFER’S [LADY VICTORIA’S] KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD ONLY IN EARTH AS IN HEAVEN WITH A GREAT SWORD**

**IN REVELATION 6:3-4 DECLARES, “WHEN HE OPENED THE SECOND SEAL, I HEARD THE SECOND LIVING CREATURE [LORD] SAYING, ‘COME AND SEE.’ ANOTHER HORSE, FIERY RED, WENT OUT. AND IT GRANTED TO THE ONE [LORD] WHO SAT ON IT TO TAKE PEACE FROM THE EARTH, AND THAT PEOPLE SHOULD KILL ONE ANOTHER [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2], AND THERE WAS GIVEN TO HIM A GREAT SWORD.”**

**THE THIRD SEAL ON THE MAN’S 5TH & 6TH LEVELS: THE LORD GABRIEL [BEFORE HIS FALL] ON THE BLACK HORSE & THE SCARCITY ON THE LORD LUCIFER’S [LADY VICTORIA’S] KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD ONLY IN EARTH AS IN HEAVEN WITH A PAIR OF SCALE BALANCES**

**IN REVELATION 6:5-6 DECLARES “WHEN HE OPENED THE THIRD SEAL, I HEARD THE THIRD LIVING CREATURE [LORD] SAY, ‘COME AND SEE.’ SO, I LOOKED, AND BEHOLD, A BLACK HORSE, AND HE WHO SAT ON IT HAD A PAIR OF SCALES [BALANCES] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE JUSTICE IN ACTS 29:1-2] IN HIS HAND. AND I HEARD A VOICE IN THE MIDST OF THE FOUR LIVING CREATURES [LORDS] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL LIVING CREATURE IN ACTS 29:1-2] SAYING, ‘A QUART OF WHEAT [OIL & WINE] FOR A DENARIUS [$32.00 IN REPENTING OF 10% IS BETTER THAN A 100 & 100% IS BETTER THAN A 1,000 IS 3.2 COPPER CENTS & GO ONE MILE GO TWAIN IS 1 COPPER CENT AS A HOLY MONEY DEFENSE THAT IS NOT HARMED OR MORE] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL MITE, WHICH IS 1/8TH OF A CENT IN ACTS 29:1-2], AND THREE QUARTS OF BARLEY [OIL & WINE] FOR A DENARIUS [$32.00 IN REPENTING OF 10% IS 100 & 100% IS 1,000 IS 3.2 COPPER CENTS & GO ONE MILE GO TWAIN IS 1 COPPER CENT AS A HOLY MONEY DEFENSE THAT IS NOT HARMED OR MORE] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL MITE, WHICH IS 1/8TH OF A CENT IN ACTS 29:1-2] AND DO NOT HARM THE [ANOINTING] OIL AND THE [HOLY] WINE.’”**

**THE FOURTH SEAL ON THE MAN’S 7TH & 8TH LEVELS: THE LORD RAPHAEL [BEFORE HIS FALL] ON THE PALE HORSE & THE WIDESPREAD DEATH ON THE LORD LUCIFER’S [LADY VICTORIA’S] KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD ONLY IN EARTH AS IN HEAVEN WITH DEATH & HADES**

**IN REVELATION 6:7-8 DECLARES, “WHEN HE OPENED THE FOURTH SEAL, I HEARD THE VOICE OF THE FOURTH LIVING CREATURE [LORD] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL LIVING CREATURE IN ACTS 29:1-2] SAYING, ‘COME AND SEE.’ SO, I LOOKED, AND BEHOLD, A PALE HORSE. AND THE NAME OF HIM WHO SAT ON IT WAS DEATH, AND HADES [HELL} FOLLOWED WITH HIM. AND POWER [AUTHORITY] WAS GIVEN TO THEM [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] OVER A FOURTH OF THE EARTH [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL PART IN ACTS 29:1-2], TO KILL WITH SWORD, WITH HUNGER, WITH DEATH, AND BY THE BEASTS OF THE EARTH [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL BEAST IN ACTS 29:1-2].”**

**THE FIFTH SEAL ON THE MAN’S 9TH TO 11TH LEVELS: THE LORD URIEL [BEFORE HIS FALL] WITH THE ALTAR & THE SOULS SLAIN FOR THE WORD OF GOD & THEIR TESTIMONY IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S KINGDOM OF EARTH AS IN HEAVEN ONLY**

**IN REVELATION 6:9-11 DECLARES, “WHEN HE OPENED THE FIFTH SEAL, I SAW UNDER THE ALTAR THE SOULS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL SOUL IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF THOSE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHO HAD BEEN SLAIN FOR THE WORD OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] AND FOR THE TESTIMONY WHICH THEY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] HELD. AND THEY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] CRIED WITH A LOUD VOICE, SAYING, ‘HOW LONG, O LORD, HOLY & TRUE, UNTIL YOU JUDGE AND AVENGE OUR BLOOD ON THOSE WHO DWELL IN THE EARTH [KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD]?’ THEN A WHITE ROBE WAS GIVEN TO EACH OF THEM [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2], AND IT WAS SAID TO THEM [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2], THAT THEY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] SHOULD REST A LITTLE WHILE LONGER, UNTIL BOTH THE NUMBER OF THEIR FELLOW SERVANTS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL FELLOW SERVANT IN ACTS 29:1-2] AND THEIR BRETHREN [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL BROTHER IN ACTS 29:1-2], WHO WOULD BE KILLED AS THEY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WERE, WAS COMPLETED.”**

**THE SIXTH SEAL ON THE MAN’S 12TH TO 17TH LEVELS: THE LORD JEREMIEL [BEFORE HIS FALL] & THE COSMIC DISTURBANCES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL COSMIC DISTURBANCE IN ACTS 29:1-2] ON THE LORD LUCIFER’S [LADY VICTORIA’S] KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD ONLY IN EARTH AS IN HEAVEN WITH A GREAT EARTHQUAKE**

**IN REVELATION 6:12-17 DECLARES, “I LOOKED WHEN HE OPENED THE SIXTH SEAL, AND BEHOLD, THAT WAS A GREAT EARTHQUAKE, AND THE SUN BECAME BLACK AS SACKCLOTH OF HAIR, AND THE MOON BECAME LIKE BLOOD. AND THE STARS OF HEAVEN [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL STAR IN ACTS 29:1-2] FELL TO THE EARTH, AS A FIG TREE DROPS [AIRBORNE JUMPS] ITS LATE FIGS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL FIG IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHEN IT IS SHAKEN BY A MIGHTY WIND. THEN THE SKY RECEDED [SPLIT APART] AS A SCROLL WHEN IT IS ROLLED UP, AND EVERY MOUNTAIN AND ISLAND [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL MOUNTAIN/ISLANDL IN ACTS 29:1-2] WAS MOVED OUT OF ITS PLACE. AND THE KINGS OF THE EARTH [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL KING IN ACTS 29:1-2], THE GREAT MEN, THE RICH MEN, THE COMMANDERS, THE MIGHTY MEN, EVERY SLAVE AND EVERY FREE MAN, HID THEMSELVES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] IN THE CAVES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL CAVE IN ACTS 29:1-2] AND IN THE ROCKS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ROCK IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF THE MOUNTAINS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL MOUNTAIN IN ACTS 29:1-2], AND SAID TO THE MOUNTAINS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL MOUNTAIN IN ACTS 29:1-2] & ROCKS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ROCK IN ACTS 29:1-2], ‘FALL ON US [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] AND HIDE US [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] FROM THE FACE OF HIM [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] WHO SITS ON THE THRONE AND FROM THE WRATH OF THE LAMB [LORD ENOCH]! FOR THE GREAT DAY OF HIS WRATH HAS COME, AND WHO [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] IS ABLE TO STAND?’”**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S 8TH SEAL OF HIS CHRISTIAN ISRAEL IN THE BEGINNING INITIALLY 144,000 SERVANTS FROM THE ANGEL’S 1ST LEVEL TO THE ENDING 14,400,000,000,000,000,000,000 SEXTILLION SERVANTS FROM THE ANGEL’S 8TH LEVEL BY RELENTING OF 10,000 & 100,000 & BY REPENTING OF 100 & 1,000 & 10% OF 100%, WHICH IS 1000% TITHING IN MALACHI 3:8-12 & JUDE 14-15**

**IN REVELATION 7:1-4 DECLARES, “AFTER THESE THINGS I SAW FOUR ANGELS [LORDS] STANDING AT THE FOUR CORNERS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL CORNER IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF THE EARTH, HOLDING THE FOUR WINDS OF THE EARTH [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL WIND IN ACTS 29:1-2], THAT THE WIND SHOULD NOT BLOW ON THE EARTH, ON THE SEA, OR ON ANY TREE. THEN I SAW ANOTHER ANGEL [LORD] ASCENDING FROM THE EAST, HAVING THE [9TH] SEAL OF THE LIVING GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD]. AND HE CRIED WITH A LOUD VOICE TO THE FOUR ANGEL [LORDS] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ANGEL OF THE LORD IN ACTS 29:1-2] TO WHOM IT WAS GRANTED TO HARM THE EARTH & THE SEA, SAYING, ‘DO NOT HARM THE EARTH, THE SEA, OR THE TREES TILL WE HAVE [8TH] SEALED THE SERVANTS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL SERVANT IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF OUR GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] ON THEIR FOREHEADS.’ AND I HEARD THE NUMBER OF THOSE WHO WERE [8TH] SEALED. ONE HUNDRED AND FORTY-FOUR THOUSAND [THE BEGINNING IS 144,000 THAT BECOMES 1,440,000,000,000,000,000 QUINTILLION IN THE END] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL 18,000 IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF ALL THE TRIBES OF THE CHILDREN OF [CHRISTIAN] ISRAEL [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL 18,000 CHILDREN IN ACTS 29:1-2] WERE SEALED:”**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S BEGINNING DIVINE SEED OF THE 8TH SEAL ON THE 1ST LEVEL WITH THE 144,000 SERVANTS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL 18,000, WHICH IS 1,500 EACH IN 12 TRIBES IN ACTS 29:1-2]**

**IN REVELATION 7:5-8 DECLARES, “OF THE TRIBE OF JUDAH TWELVE THOUSAND WERE SEALED, OF THE TRIBE OF REUBEN TWELVE THOUSAND WERE SEALED, OF THE TRIBE OF GAD TWELVE THOUSAND WERE SEALED, OF THE TRIBE OF ASHER TWELVE THOUSAND WERE SEALED, OF THE TRIBE OF NAPHTALI TWELVE THOUSAND WERE SEALED, OF THE TRIBE OF MANASSEH TWELVE THOUSAND WERE SEALED, OF THE TRIBE OF SIMEON TWELVE THOUSAND WERE SEALED, OF THE TRIBE OF LEVI TWELVE THOUSAND WERE SEALED, OF THE TRIBE OF ISSACHAR TWELVE THOUSAND WERE SEALED, OF THE TRIBE OF ZEBULUN TWELVE THOUSAND WERE SEALED, OF THE TRIBE OF JOSEPH TWELVE THOUSAND WERE SEALED, OF THE TRIBE OF BENJAMIN TWELVE THOUSAND WERE SEALED.”**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S INNUMERABLE MULTITUDE FROM THE GREAT TRIBULATION**

**IN REVELATION 7:9-17 DECLARES, “AFTER THESE THINGS I LOOKED, AND BEHOLD, A GREAT MULTITUDE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1/8TH UNIVERSAL GLOBAL MULTITUDE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHICH NO ONE COULD NUMBER, OF ALL NATIONS, TRIBES, PEOPLES AND TONGUES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL NUMBER IN ACTS 29:1-2], STANDING BEFORE THE THRONE AND BEFORE THE LAMB [LORD ENOCH], CLOTHED WITH WHITE ROBES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL WHITE ROBE IN ACTS 29:1-2], WITH PALM BRANCHES IN THEIR HANDS, AND CRYING OUT WITH A LOUD VOICE, SAYING, ‘SALVATION BELONGS TO OUR GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] WHO SITS ON THE THRONE, AND TO THE LAMB [LORD ENOCH]!’ ALL THE ANGELS [LORDS] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ANGEL OF THE LORD IN ACTS 29:1-2] STOOD AROUND THE THRONE AND THE [24] ELDERS [LORDS] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 3 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ELDERS IN ACTS 29:1-2] AND THE FOUR LIVING CREATURES [LORD] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL LIVING CREATURE IN ACTS 29:1-2], AND FELL ON THEIR FACES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL FACE IN ACTS 29:1-2] BEFORE THE THRONE AND WORSHIPED GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD], SAYING, ‘AMEN! BLESSING AND GLORY AND WISDOM, THANKSGIVING AND HONOR AND POWER [AUTHORITY] AND MIGHT, BE TO OUR GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] FOREVER AND EVER. AMEN.’ THEN ONE [LORD] OF THE [24] ELDERS [LORDS] ANSWERED, SAYING TO ME, ‘WHO ARE THESE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] ARRAYED IN WHITE ROBES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL WHITE ROBE IN ACTS 29:1-2], AND WHERE DID THEY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] COME FROM?’ AND I SAID TO HIM, ‘SIR, YOU KNOW.’ SO, HE SAID TO ME, ‘THESE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] ARE THE ONES [LORDS] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHO COME OUT OF THE GREAT TRIBULATION, AND WASHED THEIR [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] ROBES AND MADE THEM [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHITE IN THE BLOOD [LORD STEVE] OF THE LAMB [LORD ENOCH]. THEREFORE, THEY ARE BEFORE THE THRONE OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD], AND SERVE HIM DAY AND NIGHT IN HIS TEMPLE. AND HE WHO SITS ON THE THRONE WILL DWELL AMONG THEM [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2]. THEY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] SHALL NEITHER HUNGER [IMMORTAL FLESH] ANYMORE NOT THIRST ANYMORE [IMMORTAL BLOOD-WINE], THE SUN SHALL NOT STRIKE THEM [ETERNAL DEATH] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2], NOR ANY HEAT [ETERNAL DAMNATION], FOR THE LAMB [LORD ENOCH] WHO IS IN THE MIDST OF THE THRONE WILL SHEPHERD THEM [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] AND LEAD THEM [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] TO LIVING FOUNTAINS OF WATERS [IMMORTALITY] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL LIVING FOUNTAIN IN ACTS 29:1-2]. AND GOD WILL WIPE AWAY EVERY TEAR [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL TEAR IN ACTS 29:1-2] FROM THEIR EYES.’”**

**THE SEVENTH SEAL ON MAN’S 1ST TO 6TH LEVELS: THE LORD JESUS [BEFORE HIS FALL] & THE PRELUDE TO THE SEVEN TRUMPETS**

**IN REVELATION 8:1-6 DECLARES, “WHEN HE OPENED THE SEVENTH SEAL, THERE WAS SILENCE IN HEAVEN FOR ABOUT HALF AN HOUR [30 MINUTES] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL MINUTE IN ACTS 29:1-2]. AND I SAW THE SEVEN ANGELS [LORDS] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ANGEL OF THE LORD IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHO STAND BEFORE GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD], AND TO THEM [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WERE GIVEN SEVEN TRUMPETS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL TRUMPET IN ACTS 29:1-2]. THEN ANOTHER ANGEL [LORD], HAVING A GOLDEN CENSER, CAME AND STOOD AT THE ALTAR. HE WAS GIVEN MUCH INCENSE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL INCENSE IN ACTS 29:1-2], THAT HE SHOULD OFFER IT WITH THE PRAYERS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL PRAYER IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF ALL THE SAINTS [CHRISTIAN LORDS] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL SAINT IN ACTS 29:1-2] UPON THE GOLDEN ALTAR WHICH WAS BEFORE THE THRONE. AND THE [HOLY] SMOKE OF THE INCENSE, WITH THE PRAYERS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL PRAYER IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF THE SAINTS [CHRISTIAN LORDS] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL SAINT IN ACTS 29:1-2], ASCENDED BEFORE GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] FROM THE ANGEL’S [LORDS] HAND. THEN THE ANGEL [LORD] TOOK THE CENSER, FILLED IT WITH FIRE FROM THE ALTAR, AND THREW IT TO THE EARTH. AND THERE WERE NOISES, THUNDERING’S, LIGHTNINGS, AN AN EARTHQUAKE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL EPISODE IN ACTS 29:1-2]. SO, THE SEVEN ANGELS [LORDS] PREPARED THEMSELVES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] TO SOUND.”**

**[IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL TRUMPET IN ACTS 29:1-2]**

**THE FIRST TRUMPET ON THE LORD’S 7TH LEVEL: THE LORD LUCIFER [BEFORE HIS FALL] & THE VEGETATION STRUCK ON THE LORD LUCIFER’S [LADY VICTORIA’S] KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD ONLY IN EARTH AS IN HEAVEN WITH A GREAT BLOODY HAIL OF HOLY FIRE**

**IN REVELATION 8:7 DECLARES “THE FIRST ANGEL [LORD] SOUNDED: AND THERE FOLLOWED HAIL AND FIRE MINGLED WITH BLOOD, AND THEY CAST UPON THE EARTH: AND THE THIRD PART OF THE TREES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL TREE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WAS BURNT UP, AND ALL GREEN GRASS WAS BURNT UP.”**

**THE SECOND TRUMPET ON THE LORD’S 8TH TO 9TH LEVELS: THE LORD MICHAEL [BEFORE HIS FALL] & THE SEAS STRUCK ON THE LORD LUCIFER’S [LADY VICTORIA’S] KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD ONLY IN EARTH AS IN HEAVEN WITH A GREAT MOUNTAIN OF HOLY FIRE**

**IN REVELATION 8:8-9 DECLARES, “THEN THE SECOND ANGEL [LORD] SOUNDED: AND IT WERE A GREAT MOUNTAIN BURNING WITH FIRE WAS CAST INTO THE SEA: AND THE THIRD PART OF THE SEA BECAME BLOOD, AND A THIRD OF THE LIVING CREATURES IN THE SEA DIED, AND A THIRD OF THE SHIPS WERE DESTROYED [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2].”**

**THE THIRD TRUMPET ON THE LORD’S 10TH TO 11TH LEVELS: THE LORD GABRIEL [BEFORE HIS FALL] & THE WATERS STRUCK ON THE LORD LUCIFER’S [LADY VICTORIA’S] KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD ONLY IN EARTH AS IN HEAVEN WITH A GREAT STAR TORCH OF HOLY FIRE**

**IN REVELATION 8:10-11 DECLARES, “THEN THE THIRD ANGEL [LORD] SOUNDED: AND A GREAT STAR FELL FROM HEAVEN, BURNING LIKE A TORCH, AND IT FELL ON A THIRD OF THE RIVERS AND ON THE SPRINGS OF WATER. THE NAME OF THE STAR IS WORMWOOD. A THIRD OF THE WATERS BECAME WORMWOOD, AND MANY MEN DIED FROM THE WATER [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2], BECAUSE IT WAS MADE BITTER [CURSED BY PLAGUE].”**

**THE FOURTH TRUMPET ON THE LORD’S 12TH TO 13TH LEVELS: THE LORD RAPHAEL [BEFORE HIS FALL] & THE HEAVENS STRUCK ON THE LORD LUCIFER’S [LADY VICTORIA’S] KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD ONLY IN EARTH AS IN HEAVEN WITH A GREAT STRIKING DARKNESS OF HOLY FIRE**

**IN REVELATION 8:12-13 DECLARES, “THEN THE FOURTH ANGEL [LORD] SOUNDED: AND A THIRD OF THE SUN WAS STRUCK, A THIRD OF THE MOON, AND A THIRD OF THE STARS, SO THAT A THIRD OF THEM [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WERE DARKENED, A THIRD OF THE DAY [SUN] DID NOT SHINE, AND LIKEWISE THE NIGHT [MOON]. AND I LOOKED, AND I HEARD AN ANGEL [LORD] FLYING THROUGH THE MIDST OF HEAVEN, SAYING WITH A LOUD VOICE, ‘WOE, WOE, WOE TO THE INHABITANTS OF THE EARTH, BECAUSE OF THE REMAINING BLASTS OF THE TRUMPET OF THE THREE ANGELS [LORDS] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ANGEL OF THE LORD IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHO ARE ABOUT TO SOUND!’”**

**THE FIFTH TRUMPET ON THE LORD’S 1ST TO 12TH LEVELS: THE LORD URIEL [BEFORE HIS FALL] & THE LOCUSTS FROM THE BOTTOMLESS PIT ON THE LORD LUCIFER’S [LADY VICTORIA’S] KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD ONLY IN EARTH AS IN HEAVEN WITH A GREAT SMOKE FURNACE OF HOLY LOCUSTS LIKE SCORPIONS**

**IN REVELATION 9:1-12 DECLARES, “THEN THE FIFTH ANGEL [LORD] SOUNDED: AND I SAW A STAR FALLEN FROM HEAVEN TO THE EARTH. TO HIM WAS GIVEN THE KEY TO THE BOTTOMLESS PIT. AND HE OPENED THE BOTTOMLESS PIT AND SMOKE AROSE OUT OF THE PIT LIKE THE SMOKE OF A GREAT FURNACE. SO, THE SUN AND THE AIR WERE DARKENED BECAUSE OF THE SMOKE OF THE PIT. THEN OUT OF THE SMOKE LOCUSTS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL LOCUST IN ACTS 29:1-2] CAME UPON THE EARTH. AND TO THEM WAS GIVEN POWER [AUTHORITY], AS THE SCORPIONS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL SCORPION IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF THE EARTH HAVE POWER [AUTHORITY]. THEY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WERE COMMANDED NOT TO HARM THE GRASS OF THE EARTH [LEGALIZED CANNABIS], OR ANY GREEN THING [LEGALIZED HEMP], OR ANY TREE [LEGALIZED TOBACCO], BUT ONLY THOSE MEN [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL MAN IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHO DO NOT HAVE THE SEAL OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] ON THEIR [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] FOREHEADS. AND THEY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WERE NOT GIVEN AUTHORITY TO KILL THEM [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2], BUT TO TORMENT THEM [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] FOR 5 MONTHS. THEIR [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] TORMENT WAS LIKE THE TORMENT OF A SCORPION WHEN IT STRIKES A MAN. IN THOSE DAYS’ MEN [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WILL SEEK DEATH & WILL NOT FIND IT. THEY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WILL DESIRE TO DIE, & DEATH WILL FLEE FROM THEM [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2]. THE SHAPE OF THE LOCUSTS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL LOCUST IN ACTS 29:1-2] WAS LIKE HORSES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL HORSE IN ACTS 29:1-2] PREPARED FOR BATTLE [1 POSITION]. ON THEIR HEADS WERE CROWNS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL CROWN IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF SOMETHING LIKE GOLD (FAKE GOLD WHICH WOULD BE AT THE LEVEL OF TRUE SILVER), AND THEIR FACES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL FACE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WERE LIKE THE FACES OF MEN [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL FACE OF MAN IN ACTS 29:1-2]. THEY HAD THEIR HAIR LIKE WOMEN’S HAIR [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL WOMAN’S HAIR IN ACTS 29:1-2] AND THEIR [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] TEETH WERE LIKE LION’S TEETH [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL LION IN ACTS 29:1-2]. AND THEY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] HAD BREASTPLATES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL BREASTPLATE IN ACTS 29:1-2] LIKE BREASTPLATES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL BREASTPLATE IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF IRON, AND THE SOUND OF THEIR WINGS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL WINGS IN ACTS 29:1-2] WAS LIKE THE SOUND OF CHARIOTS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL CAR IN ACTS 29:1-2] WITH MANY HORSES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL HORSE IN ACTS 29:1-2] RUNNING INTO BATTLE [1 POSITION]. THEY HAD TAILS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL TAIL IN ACTS 29:1-2] LIKE SCORPIONS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL SCORPION IN ACTS 29:1-2], AND THERE WERE STINGS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL STING IN ACTS 29:1-2] IN THEIR TAILS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL TAIL IN ACTS 29:1-2]. THEIR [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] POWER [AUTHORITY] WAS TO HURT MEN [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] 5 MONTHS. AND THEY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] HAD AS A KING OVER THEM, THE ANGEL [LORD] OF THE BOTTOMLESS PIT, WHOSE NAME IN HEBREW IS ABADDON, BUT IN GREEK HE HAS THE NAME APOLLYON. ONE WOE IS PAST, BEHOLD STILL TWO MORE WOES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL WOE IN ACTS 29:1-2] ARE COMING AFTER THESE THINGS.”**

**THE SIXTH TRUMPET ON THE LORD’S 13TH TO 21ST LEVELS: THE LORD JEREMIEL [BEFORE HIS FALL] & THE 4 ANGEL LORDS FROM THE EAST FROM THE EUPHRATES ON THE LORD LUCIFER’S [LADY VICTORIA’S] KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD ONLY IN EARTH AS IN HEAVEN WITH A GREAT PLAGUE OF HOLY FIRE**

**IN REVELATION 9:13-21 DECLARES, “THEN THE SIXTH ANGEL [LORD] SOUNDED: AND I HEARD A VOICE FROM THE FOUR HORNS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL HORN IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF THE GOLDEN ALTAR WHICH IS BEFORE GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD], SAYING TO THE SIXTH ANGEL [LORD] WHO HAD THE TRUMPET, ‘RELEASE THE FOUR ANGELS (LORDS) [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ANGEL OF THE LORD IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHO ARE BOUND AT THE GREAT RIVER EUPHRATES.’ SO, THE FOUR ANGELS (LORDS) [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ANGEL OF THE LORD IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHO HAD BEEN PREPARED FOR THE HOUR [MINUTE] & DAY [HOUR] & MONTH [DAY] AND YEAR [MONTH], WERE RELEASED TO KILL A THIRD OF MANKIND [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL PART IN ACTS 29:1-2]. NOW THE NUMBER OF THE ARMY OF THE HORSEMEN WAS 200,000,000 MILLION [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ARMY OF 25,000,000 IN ACTS 29:1-2]. I HEARD THE NUMBER OF THEM [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2]. AND THUS, I SAW THE HORSES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL HORSE IN ACTS 29:1-2] IN THE VISION: THOSE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHO SAT ON THEM [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ARMY OF 25,000,000 IN ACTS 29:1-2] HAD BREASTPLATES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL BREASTPLATE IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF FIERY RED, HYACINTH BLUE, AND SULFUR YELLOW, AND THE HEADS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL HEAD IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF THE HORSES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL HORSE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WERE LIKE THE HEADS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL HEAD IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF LIONS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL LION IN ACTS 29:1-2], AND OUT OF THEIR MOUTHS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL MOUTH IN ACTS 29:1-2] CAME FIRE, SMOKE AND BRIMSTONE. BY THESE THREE PLAGUES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL PLAGUE IN ACTS 29:1-2] A THIRD OF MANKIND [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL PART IN ACTS 29:1-2] WAS KILLED—BY THE FIRE AND THE SMOKE AND THE BRIMSTONE WHICH CAME OUT OF THEIR MOUTHS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL MOUTH IN ACTS 29:1-2]. FOR THEIR [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] POWER [AUTHORITY] IS IN THEIR [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] MOUTH AND IN THEIR TAILS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE TAIL IN ACTS 29:1-2], FOR THEIR TAILS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE TAIL IN ACTS 29:1-2] ARE LIKE SERPENTS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL SERPENT IN ACTS 29:1-2], HAVING HEADS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL HEAD IN ACTS 29:1-2] AND WITH THEM THEY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE, ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] DO HARM, BUT THE REST OF MANKIND [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2], WHO WERE NOT KILLED BY THESE PLAGUES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL PLAGUE IN ACTS 29:1-2], DID NOT REPENT OF THE WORKS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL WORK IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF THEIR [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] HANDS, THAT THEY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] SHOULD NOT WORSHIP DEMONS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL DEMON IN ACTS 29:1-2], AND IDOLS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL IDOL IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF GOLD, SILVER, BRASS, STONE AND WOOD, [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL MEDAL IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHICH CAN NEITHER SEE NOR HEAR NOR WALK. AND THEY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] DID NOT REPENT OF THEIR MURDERS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL MURDER IN ACTS 29:1-2] OR THEIR SORCERIES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL SORCERY IN ACTS 29:1-2] OR THEIR SEXUAL IMMORALITY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL SEXUALITY IN ACTS 29:1-2] OR THEIR THEFTS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL THEFT IN ACTS 29:1-2].”**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD AS THE MIGHTY ANGEL OF THE LORD WITH THE LORD YAHWEH’S LITTLE BOOK**

**IN REVELATION 10:1-7 DECLARES, “I SAW STILL ANOTHER MIGHTY ANGEL [LORD] COMING DOWN FROM HEAVEN, WITH A CLOUD. AND A RAINBOW [THE 46 PRECIOUS STONES] WAS ON HIS HEAD, HIS FACE WAS LIKE THE SUN, AND HIS FEET LIKE PILLARS OF FIRE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL PILLAR IN ACTS 29:1-2]. HE HAS A LITTLE BOOK OPEN [THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS WORTHY TO READ THE LORD YAHWEH’S BOOK] IN HIS HAND. AND HE SET HIS RIGHT FOOT ON THE SEA AND HIS LEFT FOOT ON THE LAND, AND CRIED WITH A LOUD VOICE, AS WHEN A LION ROARS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ROAR IN ACTS 29:1-2]. WHEN HE CRIED OUT, SEVEN THUNDERS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL THUNDER IN ACTS 29:1-2] UTTERED THEIR VOICES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL THUNDER IN ACTS 29:1-2], I WAS ABOUT TO WRITE, BUT I HEARD A VOICE [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] FROM HEAVEN, SAYING TO ME, ‘SEAL UP THE THINGS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL THING IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHICH THE SEVEN THUNDERS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL THUNDER IN ACTS 29:1-2] UTTERED [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL SPOKE IN ACTS 29:1-2], AND DO NOT WRITE THEM [THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S SEVEN UNSEARCHABLE THINGS CONCERN THE SEVEN THUNDERS WHICH WERE NOT WRITTEN IN REVELATIONS. THEY ARE MARVELOUS WORKS WITHOUT NUMBER, GREATNESS, RICHES (MORE THAN JUST MONEY), JUDGMENTS (WAYS OF JUSTICE), UNDERSTANDING (WISDOM, KNOWLEDGE & INTELLIGENCE), MERCY AND LAW (TRUTH) WHICH IS PROVEN IN JOB 5:9; PSALMS 145:3; ISAIAH 40:28; ROMANS 11:33; EPHESIANS 3:8; BARUCH 3:18; 2ND ESDRAS 9:19 AND PR OF MAN 1:6. THE SEVEN THUNDERS IS A FORM OF TIME TRAVEL WHICH CAN STOP TIME ITSELF IN THIS DIMENSION OR START TIME AT AN EARLIER TIME OR START IN A LATER TIME IN ANOTHER DIMENSION. THIS IS WHY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD COMMANDED THE LORD JOHN NOT TO WRITE BECAUSE IF THIS IS WHAT IT CAN DO IT IS VERY DANGEROUS FOR ANYONE TO OBTAIN THIS AUTHORITY FOR EVIL INCENTIVES. TO EMPOWER THE SEVEN THUNDERS WHICH ARE SEVEN ANGEL LORDS SEVEN TIME PORTALS, YOU MUST HAVE FLINT STONES TO STRIKE THE LORD YAH’S HOLY FIRE IN THEM FOR THEM TO OPERATE EACH IN A LAMPSTAND].’ THE ANGEL WHOM I SAW STANDING ON THE SEA AND ON THE LAND RAISED UP HIS HAND TO HEAVEN AND SWORE BY HIM [TOP ENGLISH LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF] WHO LIVES FOREVER AND EVER, WHO CREATED HEAVEN AND THE THINGS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL THING IN ACTS 29:1-2] THAT ARE IN IT, THE EARTH AND THE THINGS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL THING IN ACTS 29:1-2] THAT ARE IN IT, AND THE SEA AND THE THINGS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL THING IN ACTS 29:1-2] THAT ARE IN IT, THAT THERE SHOULD BE DELAY NO LONGER [TIME HAS ENDED], BUT IN THE [8] DAYS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL DAY IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF THE SOUNDING OF THE SEVENTH ANGEL [LORD], WHEN HE IS ABOUT TO SOUND, THE MYSTERY OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] WOULD BE FINISHED, AS HE DECLARED TO HIS [HOLY] SERVANTS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL SERVANT IN ACTS 29:1-2] THE [HOLY] PROPHETS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ULTIMATE END TIME PROPHET IN ACTS 29:1-2].”**

**THE LORD PETER, LORD JOHN, LORD JESUS & LORD JAMES EACH EATS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S LITTLE BOOK BY GOING ONE MILE GO TWAIN---4 TIMES**

**IN REVELATION 10:8-11 DECLARES, “THEN THE VOICE [LORD YAHWEH] WHICH I HEARD FROM HEAVEN SPOKE TO ME AGAIN AND SAID, ‘GO, TAKE THE LITTLE BOOK WHICH IS OPEN IN THE HAND OF THE ANGEL [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] WHO STANDS ON THE SEA AND ON THE EARTH [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL PERIMETER IN ACTS 29:1-2].’ SO, I WENT TO THE ANGEL [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] AND SAID TO HIM, ‘GIVE ME THE LITTLE BOOK.’ AND HE SAID TO ME, ‘TAKE AND EAT IT, AND IT WILL MAKE YOUR STOMACH BITTER [CURSED], BUT IT WILL BE AS SWEET AS HONEY IN YOUR MOUTH.’ THEN I TOOK THE LITTLE BOOK OUT OF THE ANGEL’S HAND [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S HAND] AND ATE IT, AND IT WAS SWEET AS HONEY IN MY MOUTH. BUT WHEN I HAD EATEN IT, MY STOMACH BECAME BITTER [CURSED]. AND HE SAID TO ME, ‘YOU MUST PROPHESY AGAIN ABOUT MANY PEOPLES, NATIONS, TONGUES & KINGS [GODS] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL UNIVERSE IN ACTS 29:1-2].’**

**THE LORD ISRAEL, LORD ELIJAH, LORD MOSES & LORD MICHAEL ARE THE TWO WITNESSES BY FOUR POSITIONS COMING TOGETHER MAKING PEACE IN 2 POSITIONS**

**IN REVELATION 11:1-6 DECLARES, “THEN I WAS GIVEN A REED LIKE A MEASURING ROD. AND THE ANGEL [LORD] STOOD, SAYING, ‘RISE AND MEASURE THE [CHRISTIAN GENTILE] TEMPLE OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] AND THE ALTAR, AND THOSE WHO WORSHIP THERE. BUT LEAVE OUT THE [CHRISTIAN GENTILE] COURT, WHICH IS OUTSIDE THE [CHRISTIAN GENTILE] TEMPLE, AND DO NOT MEASURE IT, FOR IT HAS BEEN GIVEN TO THE [CHRISTIAN] GENTILES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL GENTILE IN ACTS 29:1-2]. AND THEY WILL TREAD THE HOLY CITY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL CITY---MYRTLE BEACH, SC IN ACTS 29:1-2] UNDERFOOT FOR FORTY-TWO MONTHS [3 ½ YEARS, WHICH 4 TIMES IS 16 YEARS BEGINNING WITH FULL FRUITS, WHICH IS ENOUGH FOR A HOLY CALL IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:1-13:10] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL 79.7 DAYS/NIGHTS OR 2 MONTHS & 19.5 DAYS/NIGHTS IN ACTS 29:1-2]. AND I WILL GIVE POWER [AUTHORITY] TO MY TWO WITNESSES [4 IN ALL UP TO THIS LEVEL] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL WITNESS IN ACTS 29:1-2]. AND THEY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WILL PROPHESY ONE THOUSAND TWO HUNDRED AND SIXTY DAYS [2,520 DAYS IS 35 DAYS SHORT OF 7 YEARS] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL 2 MONTHS & 19 DAYS/NIGHTS IN ACTS 29:1-2], CLOTHED IN SACKCLOTH. THESE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL OLIVE TREE IN ACTS 29:1-2] ARE THE TWO [4] OLIVE TREES AND THE TWO [4] LAMPSTANDS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL LAMPSTAND IN ACTS 29:1-2] STANDING BEFORE THE GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] OF THE EARTH. AND IF ANYONE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WANT TO HARM THEM, FIRE PROCEEDS FROM THEIR [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] MOUTH AND DEVOURS THEIR ENEMIES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ENEMY IN ACTS 29:1-2]. AND IF ANYONE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WANTS TO HARM THEM [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2], HE MUST BE KILLED IN THIS MANNER. THESE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] HAVE POWER [AUTHORITY] TO SHUT HEAVEN, SO THAT NO RAIN FALLS IN THE DAYS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL DAY IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF THEIR [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] PROPHESY, AND THEY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] HAVE POWER [AUTHORITY] OVER WATERS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL WATER IN ACTS 29:1-2] TO TURN THEM [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] TO BLOOD, AND TO STRIKE THE EARTH WITH ALL PLAGUES [IN THE HOLY BIBLE, APOCRYPHA & ANCIENT MANUSCRIPTS] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL PLAGUE IN ACTS 29:1-2], AS OFTEN AS THEY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] DESIRE.’”**

**THE LORD ISRAEL, LORD ELIJAH, LORD MOSES & LORD MICHAEL ARE THE TWO WITNESSES THAT ARE KILLED BY THE LORD LUCIFER THE GREAT RED DRAGON BY FOUR POSITIONS COMING TOGETHER MAKING PEACE IN 2 POSITIONS**

**IN REVELATION 11:7-10 DECLARES, “‘WHEN THEY FINISH THEIR [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] TESTIMONY, THE BEAST THAT ASCENDS OUT OF THE BOTTOMLESS PIT WILL MAKE WAR [2 POSITIONS] AGAINST THEM [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2], OVERCOME THEM [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2], AND KILL THEM [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2]. AND THEIR [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] DEAD BODIES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL DEAD BODY IN ACTS 29:1-2] WILL LIE IN THE STREET OF THE GREAT CITY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL CITY---HINESVILLE, GA, SC IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHICH SPIRITUALLY IS CALLED SODOM & EGYPT, WHERE ALSO OUR LORD [LORD JESUS AS THE LORD BARABBAS] WAS CRUCIFIED. THEN THOSE FROM THE PEOPLES, TRIBES, TONGUES, AND NATIONS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL UNIVERSE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WILL SEE THEIR [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] DEAD BODIES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL DEAD BODY IN ACTS 29:1-2] THREE-AND-A-HALF DAYS [3.5 DAYS IS 3.5 MINUTES IN ACTS 1:7] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL 6.9 SECONDS EACH IN ACTS 29:1-2], AND NOT ALLOW THEIR DEAD BODIES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL DEAD BODY IN ACTS 29:1-2] TO BE PUT INTO GRAVES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL GRAVE IN ACTS 29:1-2]. AND THOSE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHO DWELL ON THE EARTH WILL REJOICE OVER THEM [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2], MAKE MERRY, AND SEND GIFTS TO ONE ANOTHER [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2], BECAUSE THESE TWO [4] PROPHETS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ULTIMATE END TIME PORPHET IN ACTS 29:1-2] TORMENTED THOSE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHO DWELL ON THE EARTH.’”**

**THE LORD ISRAEL, LORD ELIJAH, LORD MOSES & LORD MICHAEL ARE THE TWO WITNESSES THAT ARE RESURRECTED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD BY FOUR POSITIONS COMING TOGETHER MAKING PEACE IN 2 POSITIONS**

**IN REVELATION 11:11-14 DECLARES, “‘NOW AFTER THE THREE-AND-A-HALF DAYS [1.4 HOURS EACH IN PAST, PRESENT & FUTURE WITH 6 WITNESSES] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL 1 MINUTE IN PAST, 1 MINUTE IN PRESENT, 1 MINUTE IN FUTURE FOR 1 WITNESS IN ACTS 29:1-2] THE BREATH OF LIFE FROM GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] ENTERED THEM [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2], AND THEY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] STOOD ON THEIR [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] FEET, AND GREAT FEAR FELL ON THOSE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHO SAW THEM [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2]. AND THEY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] HEARD A LOUD VOICE FROM HEAVEN, SAYING TO THEM [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2],’ ‘COME UP HERE.’ AND THEY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] ASCENDED TO HEAVEN IN A CLOUD, AND THEIR [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] ENEMIES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ENEMY IN ACTS 29:1-2] SAW THEM [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2].’ IN THE SAME HOUR THERE WAS A GREAT EARTHQUAKE, AND A TENTH OF THE CITY FELL [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1.25% UNIVERSAL GLOBAL PART OF THE CITY---NEW JERSEY MAFIA STATE IN ACTS 29:1-2]. IN THE EARTHQUAKE SEVEN THOUSAND PEOPLE WERE KILLED [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL 875 KILLED IN ACTS 29:1-2], AND THE REST [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WERE AFRAID AND GAVE GLORY TO THE GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] OF HEAVEN.’ THE SECOND WOE IS PAST. BEHOLD, THE THIRD WOE IS COMING QUICKLY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL WOE IN ACTS 29:1-2].”**

**THE SEVENTH TRUMPET ON THE LORD’S 15TH TO 19TH LEVELS: THE LORD JESUS [PRIOR TO HIS FALL] & THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP PROCLAIMED FOR A FUTURE TIME IN ACTS 1:4-7**

**IN REVELATION 11:15-19 DECLARES, “THEN THE SEVENTH ANGEL [LORD] SOUNDED: AND THERE WERE LOUD VOICES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL VOICE IN ACTS 29:1-2] IN HEAVEN, SAYING, ‘THE KINGDOMS OF THIS WORLD [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL KINGDOM IN ACTS 29:1-2] HAVE BECOME THE KINGDOMS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL KINGDOM IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF OUR LORD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] AND OF HIS CHRIST [LORD ENOCH THAT WILL NEVER DIE REQUIRED BY THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW], AND HE SHALL REIGN FOREVER AND EVER!’ AND THE TWENTY-FOUR ELDERS [LORDS] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 3 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ELDERS IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHO SAT BEFORE GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] ON THEIR [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] THRONES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL THRONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] FELL ON THEIR [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] FACES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL FACE IN ACTS 29:1-2] AND WORSHIPED GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD], SAYING ‘WE GIVE THANKS, O LORD GOD ALMIGHTY [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD], THE ONE WHO IS [PRESENT], WHO WAS [PAST] AND WHO IS TO COME [FUTURE], BECAUSE YOU HAVE TAKEN YOUR GREAT POWER [AUTHORITY] AND REIGNED. THE NATIONS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL NATION IN ACTS 29:1-2] WERE ANGRY, AND YOUR WRATH HAS COME, AND THE TIME OF THE DEAD [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2], THAT THEY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] SHOULD BE JUDGED [1ST PETER 1:17-21], AND THAT YOU SHOULD REWARD YOUR [HOLY] SERVANTS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL SERVANT OF THE LORD IN ACTS 29:1-2] THE [HOLY] PROPHETS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL PROPHET IN ACTS 29:1-2] AND THE SAINTS [CHRISTIAN LORDS] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL SAINT IN ACTS 29:1-2], AND THOSE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHO FEAR YOUR NAME, SMALL AND GREAT, AND SHOULD DESTROY THOSE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHO DESTROY THE EARTH.’ THEN THE TEMPLE OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] WAS OPENED IN HEAVEN, AND THE ARK OF HIS COVENANT [TESTIMONY] WAS SEEN IN HIS TEMPLE. AND THERE WERE LIGHTNINGS, NOISES, THUNDERING’S, AN EARTHQUAKE AND GREAT HAIL [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL EPISODE IN ACTS 29:1-2].”**

**THE BEGINNING END TIME GREAT SEXUAL EROS LOVE APOSTASY OF THE 1ST LUCIFER KNOWN AS SATAN CALLED THE FALSE MAN JAMES CHRIST AS THE GREAT RED CHERUB DRAGON IN “THIS AGE” IN THE BEGINNING OF THE 9TH LEVEL CONCERNING THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S STATE TOLL HOUSE PRISON WITH THE INCURABLE ETERNAL INVISIBLE PLAGUE IN 2ND MACCABEES 9:5**

**IN REVELATION 12:1-17 DECLARES “NOW A GREAT SIGN APPEARED IN HEAVEN: A WOMAN (MAYBE CALLED THE “LADY (VICTORIA) OF KINGDOMS” BEFORE SHE FELL IN ISAIAH 47:1-15) CLOTHED WITH THE SUN, WITH THE MOON UNDER HER FEET, AND ONE HER HEAD A GARLAND (CROWN) OF 12 STARS (24 ORDERS OF OTHER LORDS WITH HER CHILD & IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 3 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL SILVER STARS TOGETHER AS A 1-GOLD STAR GENERAL BE ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED IN ACTS 29:1-2). THEN BEING WITH CHILD (THE WOMAN’S AGE WOULD BE AROUND 30 TO 40 YEARS OF AGE AND WITHIN THAT TIME FRAME SHE MAY HAVE BECOME THE GREAT WHORE LIKE WHAT HAPPENED TO HOSEA IN HOSEA 1-2. THIS IS BECAUSE THE WOMAN IS NOT MENTIONED ANYMORE BUT THE GREAT WHORE IS MENTIONED LATER IN REVELATION 17:1-19:10), SHE CRIED OUT IN LABOR AND IN PAIN TO GIVE BIRTH. AND ANOTHER SIGN APPEARED IN HEAVEN: BEHOLD, A GREAT FIERY RED DRAGON HAVING SEVEN HEADS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL HEAD IN ACTS 29:1-2] AND TEN HORNS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1.25% UNIVERSAL GLOBAL HORN IN ACTS 29:1-2], AND SEVEN DIADEMS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL DIADEM IN ACTS 29:1-2] ON HIS HEADS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL HEAD IN ACTS 29:1-2]. HIS TAIL DREW A THIRD [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL PART IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF THE STARS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL STAR IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF HEAVEN AND THREW THEM [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] TO THE EARTH. AND THE DRAGON STOOD BEFORE THE WOMAN WHO WAS READY TO GIVE BIRTH, TO DEVOUR HER CHILD AS SOON AS IT WAS BORN. SHE BORE A MALE CHILD WHO WAS TO RULE ALL NATIONS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL NATION IN ACTS 29:1-2] WITH A ROD OF IRON. AND HER CHILD WAS CAUGHT UP TO GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) AND HIS THRONE. THEN THE WOMAN FLED INTO THE WILDERNESS, WHERE SHE HAS A PLACE PREPARED BY GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) THAT THEY SHOULD FEED HER THERE 1,260 DAYS (3 ½ YEARS PLUS 3 ½ YEARS WITH CHILD WHICH IS 7 YEARS) [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL 10.5 MONTHS IN ACTS 29:1-2]. AND WAR BROKE OUT IN HEAVEN: MICHAEL AND HIS ANGELS (LORDS) [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ANGEL OF THE LORD IN ACTS 29:1-2] FOUGHT WITH THE DRAGON (LUCIFER), AND HIS ANGELS (LORDS) [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ANGEL OF THE LORD IN ACTS 29:1-2] FOUGHT, BUT THEY DID NOT PREVAIL, NOR WAS A PLACE FOUND FOR THEM IN HEAVEN ANY LONGER. SO, THE GREAT DRAGON WAS CAST OUT, THAT SERPENT OF OLD, CALLED THE DEVIL AND SATAN (LORD LUCIFER), WHO DECEIVES THE WHOLE WORLD [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2]. HE WAS CAST TO THE EARTH, AND HIS ANGELS (LORDS) [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ANGEL OF THE LORD IN ACTS 29:1-2] WERE CAST OUT WITH HIM. THEN I HEARD A LOUD VOICE SAYING IN HEAVEN, ‘NOW SALVATION, AND STRENGTH, AND THE KINGDOM OF OUR GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD), AND THE POWER OF HIS CHRIST (JESUS) HAVE COME, FOR THE ACCUSER OF OUR BRETHREN, WHO ACCUSED THEM BEFORE OUR GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) DAY [HOUR IN MATTHEW 20:12] AND NIGHT [HOUR IN MATTHEW 20:12], [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL MINUTE IN ACTS 29:1-2] HAS BEEN CAST DOWN.’ AND THEY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] OVERCAME HIM BY THE BLOOD OF THE LAMB AND BY THE WORD OF THEIR [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] TESTIMONY, AND THEY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] DID NOT (EROS) LOVE THEIR [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] LIVES TO THE DEATH. THEREFORE, REJOICE, O HEAVENS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL HEAVEN IN ACTS 29:1-2], AND YOU WHO DWELL IN THEM [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2]! WOE TO THE INHABITANTS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL INHABITANT IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF THE EARTH AND THE SEA! FOR THE DEVIL HAS COME DOWN TO YOU, HAVING GREAT WRATH, BECAUSE HE KNOWS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL KNOW IN ACTS 29:1-2] THAT HE HAS A SHORT TIME (A SEASON IS 3 MONTHS) [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL 5.6 DAYS/NIGHTS IN ACTS 29:1-2]. NOW WHEN THE DRAGON SAW THAT HE HAD BEEN CAST TO THE EARTH, HE PERSECUTED THE WOMAN WHO GAVE BIRTH TO THE MALE CHILD. BUT THE WOMAN WAS GIVEN TWO WINGS OF A GREAT EAGLE (ZECHARIAH 5:1-10 & 2ND ESDRAS 11:1-33; 12:7-39), THAT SHE MIGHT FLY INTO THE WILDERNESS TO HER PLACE, WHERE SHE IS NOURISHED FOR A TIME AND TIMES AND HALF A TIME, FROM THE PRESENCE OF THE SERPENT. SO, THE SERPENT SPEWED WATER OUT OF HIS MOUTH LIKE A FLOOD AFTER THE WOMAN, THAT HE MIGHT CAUSE HER TO BE CARRIED AWAY BY THE FLOOD. BUT THE EARTH HELPED THE WOMAN, AND THE EARTH OPENED ITS MOUTH AND SWALLOWED UP THE FLOOD WHICH THE DRAGON HAD SPEWED OUT OF HIS MOUTH. AND THE DRAGON WAS ENRAGED WITH THE WOMAN, AND HE WENT TO MAKE WAR WITH THE REST OF HER OFFSPRING, WHO KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL COMMANDMENT IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) AND HAVE THE TESTIMONY OF (SON) JESUS CHRIST.”**

**THE GREAT SEXUAL EROS LOVE APOSTASY OF THE BEAST OF THE SEA CALLED FALSE MAN JESUS CHRIST AS THE ANTICHRIST IN “THIS AGE”**

**IN REVELATION 13:1-10 SAYS “THEN I STOOD ON THE SAND OF THE SEA, AND I SAW A BEAST RISING UP OUT OF THE SEA, HAVING SEVEN HEADS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL HEAD IN ACTS 29:1-2] AND TEN HORNS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1.25% UNIVERSAL GLOBAL HORN IN ACTS 29:1-2], AND ON HIS HORNS TEN CROWNS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1.25% UNIVERSAL GLOBAL CROWN IN ACTS 29:1-2] (10 FALSE JESUS CHRIST’S AS SUPERNATURAL KINGLY MEN CALLED FALSE WIZARDS AS MALE WITCHES) AND ON HIS HEADS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL HEAD IN ACTS 29:1-2] A BLASPHEMOUS NAME [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL VICTORIAN BABYLONIAN NAME---VICTORIA IN ACTS 29:1-2] (THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM CALLED THE FALSE MAN JESUS CHRIST IN THE “QANAH DIRECTED TO THE WORLD GOVERNMENT ORDER” IN THIS AGE CONCERNING “QANAH” MEANING---ETERNAL LORDLY SEXUAL EROS LOVE IN THE LORDSHIP OF ANGEL KIND OF THE LAW--- WITH EXCEEDING RAGEFUL ASSAULT OF THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM AS THE LORDSHIP OF MAN AGAINST THE TRUE SON JESUS OUR ETERNAL LAW COMING IN THE SPIRIT AND POWER OF ETERNAL MOSES IN THAT AGE CONCERNING “QANAH DIRECTED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD” MEANING---ETERNAL LORDLY HOLY AGAPE LOVE IN THE LORDSHIP OF ANGEL KIND OF THE LAW---WITH EXCEEDING RAGEFUL ASSAULT OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD). NOW THE BEAST WHICH I SAW WAS LIKE A LEOPARD, HIS FEET WERE LIKE THE FEET OF A BEAR, AND HIS MOUTH LIKE THE MOUTH OF A LION. THE DRAGON (LORD LUCIFER) GAVE HIM HIS POWER, HIS THRONE, AND GREAT AUTHORITY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE FOREIGN SOURCE IN ACTS 29:1-2]. AND I SAW ONE OF HIS HEADS AS IF IT HAD BEEN MORTALLY WOUNDED, AND HIS DEADLY WOUND WAS HEALED. AND ALL THE WORLD MARVELED AND FOLLOWED THE BEAST. SO, THEY WORSHIPPED THE DRAGON WHO GAVE AUTHORITY TO THE BEAST: AND THEY WORSHIPPED THE BEAST, SAYING, ‘WHO IS LIKE THE BEAST? WHO IS ABLE TO MAKE WAR WITH HIM?’ AND HE WAS GIVEN A MOUTH SPEAKING GREAT THINGS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL THING IN ACTS 29:1-2] AND BLASPHEMIES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL BLASPHEMY IN ACTS 29:1-2], AND HE WAS GIVEN AUTHORITY TO CONTINUE FOR 42 MONTHS (3 ½ YEARS) [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL 5 .25 MONTHS D IN ACTS 29:1-2]. THEN HE OPENED HIS MOUTH IN BLASPHEMY AGAINST GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), TO BLASPHEME HIS NAME (FATHER STEPHEN CHRIST), HIS TABERNACLE (FATHER STEPHEN’S KINGDOM), AND THOSE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHO DWELL IN HEAVEN. IT WAS GRANTED TO HIM TO MAKE WAR WITH THE SAINTS (CHRISTIAN LORDS) [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL SAINT IN ACTS 29:1-2] AND TO OVERCOME THEM. AND AUTHORITY WAS GIVEN HIM OVER EVERY TRIBE (ALL PEOPLES), TONGUE (ALL TONGUES), AND NATIONS (ALL GOVERNMENTS) [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE GOVERNMENT IN ACTS 29:1-2]. ALL [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHO DWELL ON THE EARTH WILL WORSHIP HIM, WHOSE NAMES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE NAME IN ACTS 29:1-2] HAVE NOT BEEN WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF LIFE OF THE LAMB SLAIN FROM THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD. IF ANYONE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] HAS AN EAR, LET HIM HEAR. HE WHO LEADS INTO CAPTIVITY SHALL GO INTO CAPTIVITY, HE WHO KILLS WITH THE SWORD MUST BE KILLED WITH THE SWORD. HERE IS THE PATIENCE (PERSEVERANCE) AND THE FAITH OF THE SAINTS (CHRISTIAN LORDS) [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL SAINT IN ACTS 29:1-2].” ALSO, SOME MORE SCRIPTURES ABOUT THE BEAST’S REIGN ARE IN DANIEL 2:40-45; 7:1-28; 8:1-27; 9:27; 11:21-45.**

**THE GREAT SEXUAL EROS LOVE APOSTASY OF THE BEAST OF THE EARTH CALLED THE FALSE MAN JESUS CHRIST AS THE FALSE PROPHET CALLED THE FALSE WIZARD (MALE WITCH) IN “THIS AGE”**

**IN REVELATION 13:11-18 MENTIONS “THEN I SAW ANOTHER BEAST COMING UP PUT OF THE EARTH (THE FALSE MAN JESUS CHRIST IN THE “QANAH DIRECTED TO THE WORLD GOVERNMENT ORDER” IN THIS AGE CONCERNING “QANAH” MEANING---ETERNAL LORDLY SEXUAL EROS LOVE IN MANKIND---WITH WRATHFUL ASSAULT OF THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM AS THE LORDSHIP OF MAN AGAINST THE TRUE SON JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD IN THE SPIRIT AND POWER OF MOSES IN THAT AGE CONCERNING “QANAH DIRECTED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD” MEANING---ETERNAL LORDLY HOLY AGAPE LOVE IN MANKIND---WITH WRATHFUL ASSAULT OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD), AND HE HAD TWO HORNS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL HORN IN ACTS 29:1-2] LIKE A LAMB AND SPOKE LIKE A DRAGON. AND HE EXERCISES ALL THE AUTHORITY OF THE FIRST BEAST IN HIS PRESENCE, AND CAUSES THE EARTH AND THOSE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHO DWELL IN IT TO WORSHIP THE FIRST BEAST, WHOSE DEADLY WOUND WAS HEALED. HE PERFORMS GREAT SIGNS, SO THAT HE EVEN MAKES FIRE COME DOWN FROM HEAVEN ON THE EARTH IN THE SIGHT OF MEN [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL MAN IN ACTS 29:1-2]. AND HE DECEIVES THOSE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHO DWELL ON THE EARTH BY THOSE SIGNS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL SIGN IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHICH HE WAS GRANTED TO DO IN THE SIGHT OF THE BEAST, TELLING THOSE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHO DWELL ON THE EARTH TO MAKE AN IMAGE TO THE BEAST WHO WAS WOUNDED BY THE SWORD AND LIVED. HE WAS GRANTED POWER TO GIVE BREATH TO THE IMAGE OF THE BEAST SHOULD BOTH SPEAK AND CAUSE AS MANY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] AS WOULD NOT WORSHIP THE IMAGE OF THE BEAST TO BE KILLED. HE CAUSES ALL, BOTH SMALL AND GREAT, RICH AND POOR, FREE AND SLAVE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL TERRITORY IN ACTS 29:1-2], TO RECEIVE A MARK ON THEIR [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] RIGHT HAND OR ON THEIR [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] FOREHEADS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL FOREHEAD ACTS 29:1-2], AND THAT NO ONE MAY BUY OR SELL (NO WAY TO TRADITIONALLY GET YOUR HOUSE GOODS WITHOUT SUBMISSION TO THE BEAST) EXCEPT ONE WHO HAS THE MARK OR THE NAME OF THE BEAST, OR THE NUMBER OF HIS NAME. HERE IS WISDOM (THE LORD LUCIFER CALLED THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM). LET HIM WHO HAS UNDERSTANDING CALCULATE THE NUMBER OF THE BEAST, FOR IT IS THE NUMBER [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF A MAN: HIS NUMBER IS 666 [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL NUMBER 000 WITH NUMBER 1 & 0 IN ACTS 29:1-2].” THE NUMBER 666 SEXUAL DNA THROUGH RIGHT REPENTING [100] CUTS IT DOWN TO THE NUMBER 6.66 POSITIONS & GO ONE MILE GO TWAIN [6 TIMES] IS THE NUMBER 1.11 POSITION & TWO POSITIONS MAKING PEACE IN 1 POSITION IS THE NUMBER 0 POSITION. THE NUMBER 777 DIVINE DNA WHICH IS ABOVE THAT LOCKS UP & GOVERNS THE NUMBER 666 SEXUAL DNA THROUGH RIGHT REPENTING [100] CUTS IT DOWN TO THE NUMBER 7.77 POSITIONS & GO ONE MILE GO TWAIN [7 TIMES] IS THE NUMBER 1.11 POSITION & TWO POSITIONS MAKING PEACE IN 1 POSITION IS THE NUMBER 0 POSITION.**

**THE LAMB ENOCH & HIS CHRISTIAN ISRAEL IN THE BEGINNING INITIALLY 144,000 SERVANTS FROM THE ANGEL’S 1ST LEVEL TO THE ENDING 14,400,000,000,000,000,000,000 SEXTILLION SERVANTS FROM THE ANGEL’S 5TH LEVEL BY RELENTING OF 10,000 & 100,000 & BY REPENTING OF 100 & 1,000 & 10% OF 100%, WHICH IS 1000% TITHING IN MALACHI 3:8-12 & JUDE 14-15**

**IN REVELATION 14:1-5 DECLARES, “THEN I LOOKED, AND BEHOLD, A LAMB [ENOCH] STANDING ON MOUNT ZION, AND WITH HIM ONE HUNDRED AND FORTY-FOUR THOUSAND [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL 18,000, WHICH IS 1,500 EACH OF THE 12 TRIBES IN ACTS 29:1-2], HAVING THE FATHER’S [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S] NAME [THIS IS THE LORD YAHWEH AS THE NAME OF STEPHEN, WHICH IS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF] WRITTEN ON THEIR FOREHEADS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE FOREHEAD IN ACTS 29:1-2]. AND I HEARD A VOICE [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] FROM HEAVEN, LIKE THE VOICE [LORD YAHWEH] OF MANY WATERS, AND LIKE THE VOICE [LORD YAHWEH] OF LOUD THUNDER [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL VOICE IN ACTS 29:1-2], AND I HEARD THE SOUND OF HARPISTS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL HARPIST IN ACTS 29:1-2] PLAYING THEIR HARPS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL HARP IN ACTS 29:1-2]. THEY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] SANG AS IT WERE A NEW SONG BEFORE THE THRONE, BEFORE THE FOUR LIVING CREATURES [LORDS] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL LIVING CREATURE IN ACTS 29:1-2], AND THE [24] ELDERS [LORDS] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 3 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ELDERS IN ACTS 29:1-2] , AND NO ONE COULD LEARN THAT SONG EXCEPT THE HUNDRED AND FORTY-FOUR THOUSAND [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL 18,000, WHICH IS 1,500 EACH IN 12 TRIBES IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHO WERE REDEEMED FROM THE [CORRUPTED] EARTH [KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD]. THESE ARE THE ONES [18,000] WHO WERE NOT [SEXUALLY] DEFILED WITH WOMEN [ONLY IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN THE ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST], FOR THEY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] ARE [TRUE] VIRGINS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL VIRGIN IN ACTS 29:1-2]. THESE ARE THE ONES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHO FOLLOW THE LAMB [ENOCH] WHEREVER HE GOES. THESE WERE REDEEMED FROM AMONG [UNGODLY SEXUAL] MEN [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL MAN IN ACTS 29:1-2], BEING FIRST-FRUITS TO GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] AND TO THE LAMB [ENOCH]. AND IN THEIR [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] MOUTH WAS FOUND NO DECEIT [GUILE OR FALSEHOOD OR LIES], FOR THEY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] ARE WITHOUT FAULT BEFORE THE THRONE OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD].”**

**THE THREE PROCLAMATIONS OF THE THREE ANGEL LORDS AS THE LORD JESUS WITH THE LORD MOSES, THE LORD JOHN WITH THE LORD ELIJAH & THE LORD JAMES WITH THE LORD MICHAEL**

**THE FIRST PROCLAMATION BY THE LORD JESUS**

**IN REVELATION 14:6-13 DECLARES, “THEN A SAW ANOTHER ANGEL [LORD] FLYING IN THE MIDST OF HEAVEN, HAVING THE EVERLASTING GOSPEL TO PREACH [2 POSITIONS IN THE NUMBER 1 TO THE INFINITE NUMBER FOR EVERY WORD TO BE ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 13:1] TO THOSE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHO DWELL ON THE EARTH [GOD’S KINGDOMS]---TO EVERY NATION, TRIBE, TONGUE, AND PEOPLE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL UNIVERSE IN ACTS 29:1-2]---SAYING WITH A LOUD VOICE, ‘FEAR GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] AND GIVE GLORY TO HIM, FOR THE HOUR [MINUTE IN MATTHEW 20:12] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL 1.9 SECONDS IN PAST, PRESENT, FUTURE & TIME NO MORE IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF HIS [IMPARTIAL] JUDGMENT HAS COME [ROMANS 3:4-23]. AND WORSHIP HIM WHO MADE HEAVEN AND EARTH, THE SEA AND SPRINGS OF WATER.’”**

**THE SECOND PROCLAMATION BY THE LORD JOHN**

**“AND ANOTHER ANGEL [LORD] FOLLOWED, SAYING, ‘BABYLON [LADY VICTORIA IN ISAIAH 47:1-15] IS FALLEN, IS FALLEN, THAT GREAT CITY [2 POSITIONS AS 2 NUMBER 0’S OR MORE BECAUSE IT AT LEAST TAKES 2 TO TANGO [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL CITY---IN NEVADA PORN STATE WITH LEGALIZED PROSITUTION IN ACTS 29:1-2], BECAUSE SHE HAS MADE ALL NATIONS [1 POSITION IN THE NUMBER 0 FOR EVERY WORD TO NOT BE ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 13:1] DRINK OF THE WINE OF THE WRATH [ROMANS 1:21-32] OF HER FORNICATION.’”**

**THE THIRD PROCLAMATION BY THE LORD JAMES**

**“THEN A THIRD ANGEL [LORD] FOLLOWED THEM, SAYING WITH A LOUD VOICE, ‘IF ANYONE [1 POSITION IN THE NUMBER 0 FOR EVERY WORD TO NOT BE ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 13:1] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WORSHIPS THE BEAST AND HIS IMAGE, AND RECEIVES HIS MARK ON HIS FOREHEAD OR ON HIS HAND, HE HIMSELF SHALL DRINK OF THE WINE OF THE WRATH [ROMANS 3:4-23] OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD], WHICH IS POURED OUT FULL STRENGTH [2 POSITIONS IN THE NUMBER 1 TO THE INFINITE NUMBER FOR EVERY WORD TO BE ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 13:1] INTO THE CUP OF HIS INDIGNATION. HE SHALL BE TORMENTED WITH [HOLY] FIRE AND BRIMSTONE IN THE PRESENCE OF THE HOLY ANGELS [LORDS] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ANGEL OF THE LORD IN ACTS 29:1-2] AND IN THE PRESENCE OF THE LAMB [ENOCH]. AND THE SMOKE OF THEIR [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] TORMENT ASCENDS FOREVER AND EVER, AND THEY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] HAVE NO REST DAY OR NIGHT, WHO WORSHIP THE BEAST AND HIS IMAGE, AND WHOEVER RECEIVES THE MARK [000 DNA] OF HIS NAME.’ HERE IS THE PATIENCE OF THE SAINTS [CHRISTIAN LORDS] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL SAINT IN ACTS 29:1-2], HERE ARE THOSE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHO KEEP [ONLY THE LORD ENOCH (REMEMBER THE LORD ENOCH HAD THE PROGRESS INTO THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP) & ONLY THE LADY VICTORIA (SHE HAS ALWAYS BEEN IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP) KEPT HIS COMMANDMENTS IN 00.0000% TO 100.0001% ALWAYS ETERNALLY FOREVER IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 7:1-8:1, WHICH IS 31 LEVELS & HEBREWS 11:5 AND ALL OTHER ETERNAL CREATURES FAILED & CAME SHORT OF HIS GLORY IN ROMANS 3:4-23] THE COMMANDMENTS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL COMMANDMENT IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] AND THE [TRUE] FAITH OF [LORD] JESUS. THEN I HEAR A VOICE FROM HEAVEN, SAYING TO ME, ‘WRITE: BLESSED ARE THE DEAD [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHO DIE IN THE LORD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] FROM NOW ON.’ ‘YES,’ SAYS THE SPIRIT [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN JOHN 4:23-24], ‘THAT THEY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] MAY REST FROM THEIR LABORS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE LABOR IN ACTS 29:1-2], AND THEIR WORKS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE WORK IN ACTS 29:1-2] FOLLOW THEM [1ST PETER 1:17-21] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2].’”**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S REAPING OF THE EARTH AS HEAVEN’S HARVEST**

**IN REVELATION 14:14-16 DECLARES, “THEN I LOOKED, AND BEHOLD, A WHITE CLOUD, AND ON THE CLOUD SAT ONE [LORD ENOCH AS THE FATHER OF MAN IS BETTER THAN THE LORD JESUS AS THE SON OF MAN IN NUMBER 23:19] LIKE THE SON OF MAN [ACTS 7:55-56], HAVING ON HIS HEAD A GOLDEN CROWN, AND IN HIS HAND A SHARP SICKLE. AND ANOTHER ANGEL [LORD] CAME OUT OF THE TEMPLE, CRYING WITH A LOUD VOICE TO HIM WHO SAT ON THE CLOUD, ‘THRUST IN YOUR SICKLE AND REAP, FOR THE TIME HAS COME FOR YOU TO REAP, FOR THE HARVEST OF THE EARTH IS RIPE.’ SO, HE WHO SAT ON THE CLOUD THRUST IN HIS SICKLE ON THE EARTH, AND THE EARTH WAS REAPED.”**

**THE REAPING OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S GRAPES OF WRATH**

**IN REVELATION 14:17-20 DECLARES, “THEN ANOTHER ANGEL [LORD] CAME OUT OF THE TEMPLE, WHICH IS IN HEAVEN, HE ALSO HAVING A SHARP SICKLE. AND ANOTHER ANGEL [LORD] CAME OUT FROM THE ALTAR, WHO HAD POWER [AUTHORITY] OVER FIRE, AND HE CRIED WITH A LOUD VOICE TO HIM WHO HAD THE SHARP SICKLE, SAYING, ‘THRUST IN YOUR SHARP SICKLE AND GATHER THE CLUSTERS OF THE VINE OF THE EARTH, FOR HER [12] GRAPES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1.5 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL GRAPE IN ACTS 29:1-2] ARE FULLY RIPE.’ SO, THE ANGEL [LORD] THRUST INTO THE EARTH AND GATHERED THE VINE OF THE EARTH, AND THREW IT INTO THE GREAT WINEPRESS OF THE WRATH OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD]. AND THE WINEPRESS WAS TRAMPLED OUTSIDE THE CITY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL CITY---CHARLESTON, SC IN ACTS 29:1-2], AND BLOOD [HORSESHIT] CAME OUT OF THE WINEPRESS, UP TO THE HORSES’ BRIDLES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL HORSE BRIDLE IN ACTS 29:1-2], FOR ONE THOUSAND SIX HUNDRED FURLONGS [184 MILES] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL 23 MILES IN ACTS 29:1-2].**

**THE PRELUDE TO THE BOWL JUDGMENTS**

**IN REVELATION 15:1-16:1 DECLARES, “THEN I SAW ANOTHER SIGN IN HEAVEN, GREAT AND MARVELOUS: SEVEN ANGELS [LORDS] (THE LORD LUCIFER [PRIOR TO HIS FALL], THE LORD MICHAEL, THE LORD GABRIEL, THE LORD RAPHAEL, THE LORD URIEL, THE LORD JEREMIEL & THE LORD JESUS) [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ANGEL OF THE LORD IN ACTS 29:1-2] HAVING THE SEVEN LAST PLAGUES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL PLAGUE IN ACTS 29:1-2], FOR IN THEM THE WRATH OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] IS COMPLETE. AND I SAW SOMETHING LIKE A SEA OF GLASS [MIRRORED TIME PORTAL] MINGLED WITH FIRE, AND THOSE WHO HAVE THE VICTORY OVER THE BEAST, OVER HIS IMAGE AND OVER HIS MARK AND OVER THE NUMBER OF HIS NAME [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL 0.25% IN PAST, 0.25% IN PRESENT & 0.75% IN FUTURE BECAUSE 100% IS THE EVIL NUMBER 6 IN ACTS 29:1-2], STANDING ON THE SEA OF GLASS [MIRRORED TIME PORTAL, LIKE BEAM ME UP SCOTTIE], HAVING HARPS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL HARP IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD]. THEY SING THE SONG OF MOSES, THE SERVANT OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD], AND THE SONG OF THE LAMB [ENOCH] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL SONG IN ACTS 29:1-2], SAYING, ‘GREAT AND MARVELOUS ARE YOUR WORKS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL WORK IN ACTS 29:1-2], LORD GOD ALMIGHTY [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD]! JUST AND TRUE ARE YOUR WAYS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL WAY [ACTS 29:24-25] IN ACTS 29:1-2], O KING [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] OF THE SAINTS [CHRISTIAN LORDS] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL SAINT IN ACTS 29:1-2]! WHO SHALL NOT FEAR YOU, O LORD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD], AND GLORIFY YOUR NAME? FOR YOU ALONE ARE HOLY. FOR ALL NATIONS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL NATION IN ACTS 29:1-2] SHALL COME AND WORSHIP [PRAISE, ADORE, RESPECT, REVERENCE, REVERE, HIGHLY ESTEEM, SHOW COURTESY] BEFORE YOU, FOR YOUR [IMPARTIAL] JUDGMENTS HAVE BEEN MANIFESTED.’ AFTER THESE THINGS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL THING IN ACTS 29:1-2] I LOOKED, AND BEHOLD, THE TEMPLE OF THE TABERNACLE OF THE TESTIMONY IN HEAVEN WAS OPENED. AND OUT OF THE TEMPLE CAME THE SEVEN ANGELS [LORDS] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ANGEL OF THE LORD IN ACTS 29:1-2] HAVING THE SEVEN PLAGUES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL PLAGUE IN ACTS 29:1-2], CLOTHED IN PURE BRIGHT LINEN, AND HAVING THEIR [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] CHESTS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL CHEST IN ACTS 29:1-2] GIRDED WITH GOLDEN BANDS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL GOLDEN BAND IN ACTS 29:1-2]. THEN ONE OF THE FOUR LIVING CREATURES [LORDS] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL LIVING CREATURE IN ACTS 29:1-2] GAVE TO THE SEVEN ANGELS [LORDS] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ANGEL OF THE LORD IN ACTS 29:1-2] SEVEN GOLDEN BOWLS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL BOWL IN ACTS 29:1-2] FULL OF THE WRATH OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] WHO LIVES FOREVER AND EVER. THE TEMPLE WAS FILLED WITH SMOKE [SMOKING AUTHORIZED GREEN HERBS] FROM THE GLORY OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] AND FROM HIS POWER [AUTHORITY], AND NO ONE WAS ABLE TO ENTER THE TEMPLE TILL THE SEVEN PLAGUES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL PLAGUE IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF THE SEVEN ANGELS [LORDS] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ANGEL OF THE LORD IN ACTS 29:1-2] WERE COMPLETED.**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S SUPREME COMMAND OF THE SEVEN BOWLS WITH THE SEVEN ANGEL LORDS ON THE 1ST LEVEL**

**IN REVELATION 16:1 DECLARES, “THEN I HEARD A LOUD VOICE FROM THE TEMPLE SAYING TO THE SEVEN ANGELS [LORDS] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ANGEL OF THE LORD IN ACTS 29:1-2], ‘GO AND POUR OUT THE BOWLS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL BOWL IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF THE WRATH OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] ON THE EARTH.’”**

**[IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL BOWL IN ACTS 29:1-2]**

**THE FIRST BOWL ON MAN’S 2ND LEVEL: THE LORD LUCIFER [PRIOR TO HIS FALL] & THE LOATHSOME SORES ON THE LORD LUCIFER’S [LADY VICTORIA’S] KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD ONLY ON EARTH AS IN HEAVEN WITH THE FOUL LOATHSOME SORE**

**IN REVELATION 16:2 DECLARES, “SO THE FIRST WENT AND POURED OUT HIS BOWL UPON THE EARTH, AND A FOUL AND LOATHSOME SORE CAME UPON THE MEN [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL MAN IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHO HAD THE MARK OF THE BEAST AND THOSE WHO WORSHIPED HIS IMAGE.”**

**THE SECOND BOWL ON MAN’S 3RD LEVEL: THE LORD MICHAEL [PRIOR TO HIS FALL] & THE SEAS TURN TO BLOOD ON THE LORD LUCIFER’S [LADY VICTORIA’S] KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD ONLY ON EARTH AS IN HEAVEN WITH BLOOD AS A DEAD MAN**

**IN REVELATION 16:3 DECLARES, “THEN THE SECOND ANGEL [LORD] POURED OUT HIS BOWL ON THE SEA, AND IT BECAME BLOOD AS A DEAD MAN, AND EVERY LIVING CREATURE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL LIVING CREATURE DIED IN ACTS 29:1-2] IN THE SEA DIED.”**

**THE THIRD BOWL ON MAN’S 4TH TO 7TH LEVELS: THE LORD GABRIEL [PRIOR TO HIS FALL] & THE WATERS TURN TO BLOOD ON THE LORD LUCIFER’S [LADY VICTORIA’S] KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD ONLY ON EARTH AS IN HEAVEN WITH BLOOD**

**IN REVELATION 16:4-7 DECLARES, “THEN THE THIRD ANGEL [LORD] POURED OUT HIS BOWL ON THE RIVERS AND SPRINGS OF WATER [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL LOCATION IN ACTS 29:1-2], AND THEY BECAME BLOOD. AND I HEARD THE ANGEL [LORD] OF THE WATERS SAYING: ‘YOU ARE RIGHTEOUS, O LORD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD], THE ONE WHO IS [PRESENT] AND WHO WAS [PAST] AND WHO IS TO BE [FUTURE], BECAUSE YOU HAVE [IMPARTIALLY] JUDGED THESE THINGS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL THIS THING IN ACTS 29:1-2]. FOR THEY HAVE SHED THE BLOOD OF SAINTS [CHRISTIAN LORDS] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL SAINT IN ACTS 29:1-2] AND [HOLY] PROPHETS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL PROPHET IN ACTS 29:1-2], AND YOU HAVE GIVEN THEM BLOOD TO DRINK. FOR IT IS THEIR JUST DUE.’ AND I HEARD ANOTHER FROM THE ALTAR SAYING, ‘EVEN SO, LORD GOD ALMIGHTY [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD], TRUE AND RIGHTEOUS ARE YOUR [IMPARTIAL] JUDGMENTS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT IN ACTS 29:1-2].’”**

**THE FOURTH BOWL ON MAN’S 8TH TO 9TH LEVELS: THE LORD RAPHAEL [PRIOR TO HIS FALL] & THE MEN ARE SCORCHED ON THE LORD LUCIFER’S [LADY VICTORIA’S] KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD ONLY ON EARTH AS IN HEAVEN WITH GREAT HEAT OF SCORCHING HOLY FIRE**

**IN REVELATION 16:8-9 DECLARES, “THEN THE FOURTH ANGEL [LORD] POURED OUT HIS BOWL ON THE SUN, AND POWER [AUTHORITY] WAS GIVEN TO HIM TO SCORCH MEN [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL MAN IN ACTS 29:1-2] WITH FIRE. AND MEN [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL MAN IN ACTS 29:1-2] WERE SCORCHED WITH GREAT HEAT AND THEY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] BLASPHEMED THE NAME [LORD YAHWEH] OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] WHO HAS POWER [AUTHORITY] OVER THESE PLAGUES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL PLAGUE IN ACTS 29:1-2], AND THEY DID NOT REPENT AND GIVE HIM GLORY.”**

**THE FIFTH BOWL ON MAN’S 10TH TO 11TH LEVELS: THE LORD URIEL [PRIOR TO HIS FALL] & THE DARKNESS AND PAIN ON THE LORD LUCIFER’S [LADY VICTORIA’S] KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD ONLY ON EARTH AS IN HEAVEN WITH DARKNESS AND PAINFUL SORES**

**IN REVELATION 16:10-11 DECLARES, “THEN THE FIFTH ANGEL [LORD] POURED OUT HIS BOWL ON THE THRONE OF THE BEAST, AND HIS KINGDOM BECAME FULL OF DARKNESS, AND THEY GNAWED THEIR TONGUES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE TONGUE IN ACTS 29:1-2] BECAUSE OF THE PAIN. THEY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] BLASPHEMED THE GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] OF HEAVEN BECAUSE OF THEIR [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] PAINS AND THEIR [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] SORES, AND DID NOT REPENT OF THEIR [SEXUAL] DEEDS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE SEXUAL DEED IN ACTS 29:1-2].”**

**THE SIXTH BOWL ON MAN’S 12TH TO 16TH LEVELS: THE LORD JEREMIEL [PRIOR TO HIS FALL] & THE EUPHRATES DRIED UP ON THE LORD LUCIFER’S [LADY VICTORIA’S] KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD ONLY ON EARTH AS IN HEAVEN WITH THE BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON**

**IN REVELATION 16:12-16 DECLARES, “THEN THE SIXTH ANGEL [LORD] POURED OUT HIS BOWL ON THE GREAT RIVER EUPHRATES, AND ITS WATER WAS DRIED UP, SO THAT THE WAY OF THE KINGS [GODS] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL KING IN ACTS 29:1-2] FROM THE EAST MIGHT BE PREPARED. AND I SAW THREE UNCLEAN SPIRITS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL UNCLEAN SPIRIT IN ACTS 29:1-2] LIKE FROGS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL FROG IN ACTS 29:1-2] COME OUT OF THE MOUTH OF THE DRAGON, AND OUT OF THE MOUTH OF THE BEAST, AND OUT OF THE MOUTH OF THE FALSE PROPHET [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL MOUTH IN ACTS 29:1-2]. FOR THEY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] ARE SPIRITS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL SPIRIT IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF DEMONS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL DEMON IN ACTS 29:1-2], PERFORMING SIGNS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL SIGN IN ACTS 29:1-2], WHICH GO OUT TO THE KINGS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL KING IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF THE EARTH & OF THE WHOLE WORLD, TO GATHER THEM TO THE BATTLE [1 POSITION] OF THAT GREAT DAY OF GOD ALMIGHTY. BEHOLD, I AM [JOHN 8:58] COMING AS A THIEF [JOHN 10:10 & REVELATION 3:3]. BLESSED IS HE WHO WATCHES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL WATCH IN ACTS 29:1-2], AND KEEPS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL KEEP IN ACTS 29:1-2] HIS GARMENTS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL GARMENT IN ACTS 29:1-2], LEST HE WALK NAKED AND THEY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] SEE HIS SHAME [SIRACH 4:21 & ACTS 5:41]. AND THEY GATHERED THEM TOGETHER TO THE PLACE CALLED IN HEBREW, ARMAGEDDON [MOUNT MEGIDDO].”**

**THE SEVENTH BOWL ON MAN’S 17TH TO 21ST LEVELS: THE LORD JESUS [PRIOR TO HIS FALL] & THE EARTH UTTERLY ON THE LORD LUCIFER’S [LADY VICTORIA’S] KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD ONLY ON EARTH AS IN HEAVEN WITH THE HAILSTONES & A GREAT EARTHQUAKE**

**IN REVELATION 16:17-21 DECLARES, “THEN THE SEVENTH ANGEL [LORD] POURED OUT HIS BOWL INTO THE AIR, AND A LOUD VOICE CAME OUT OF THE TEMPLE OF HEAVEN, FROM THE THRONE, SAYING, ‘IT IS DONE!’ AND THERE WERE NOISES, THUNDERING’S AND LIGHTNINGS, AND THERE WAS A GREAT EARTHQUAKE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL EPISODE IN ACTS 29:1-2], SUCH A MIGHTY AND GREAT EARTHQUAKE AS HAD NOT OCCURRED SINCE MEN [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL MAN IN ACTS 29:1-2] WERE ON THE EARTH. NOW THE GREAT CITY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL CITY---COLUMBIA, SC IN ACTS 29:1-2] WAS DIVIDED INTO THREE PARTS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL PART IN ACTS 29:1-2], AND THE CITIES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL CITY---WASHINGTON, D.C. IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF THE NATIONS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL NATION IN ACTS 29:1-2] FELL, AND GREAT BABYLON WAS REMEMBERED BEFORE GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD], TO GIVE HER THE CUP OF THE WINE OF THE FIERCENESS OF HIS WRATH. THEN EVERY ISLAND [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ISLAND IN ACTS 29:1-2] FLED AWAY, AND THE MOUNTAINS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL MOUNTAIN IN ACTS 29:1-2] WERE NOT FOUND. AND GREAT HAIL FROM HEAVEN FELL UPON MEN [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL MAN IN ACTS 29:1-2], EACH HAILSTONE ABOUT THE WEIGHT OF A TALENT [$5,760,000.00]. MEN BLASPHEMED GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] BECAUSE OF THE PLAGUE OF THE HAIL, SINCE THE PLAGUE WAS EXCEEDINGLY GREAT.”**

**THE GREAT SEXUAL APOSTASY OF THE LADY VICTORIA & HER ETERNAL FALL**

**THE APOSTASY OF THE MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS (PROSTITUTES & WHORES CALLED FEMALE WITCHES) AND THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH AS THE FALSE MAN JOHN CHRIST ACTING AS THE FALSE WOMAN VICTORIA CHRIST ALSO CALLED THE WOMAN SCARLET-COLORED BEAST OF THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM AS THE LORDSHIP OF MAN OF ISRAEL IN THE PHYSICALITY CONCERNING THE BOOK OF LUKE, BABYLON [BABEL], ROME, CHAOS, SHINAR, CONFUSION OR SHESHACK IN THE MENTALITY CONCERNING THE BOOK OF REVELATION AS THE DOORWAY, SODOM OR EGYPT IN THE SPIRITUALITY CONCERNING THE BOOK OF ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN THE “QANAH DIRECTED TO THE WORLD GOVERNMENT ORDER” IN THIS AGE CONCERNING “QANAH” MEANING---ETERNAL LADIES SEXUAL EROS LOVE IN WOMANKIND---WITH ANGRY ASSAULT OF THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM AS THE LORDSHIP OF MAN AGAINST THE TRUE LORD JOHN CHRIST ACTING AS THE TRUE LADY VICTORIA CHRIST COMING IN THE SPIRIT AND POWER OF ETERNAL ELIJAH IN THAT AGE CONCERNING “QANAH DIRECTED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD---FEMALE SENSE IS THE LADY STEPHANIE” MEANING---ETERNAL LADIES HOLY AGAPE LOVE IN WOMANKIND---WITH ANGRY ASSAULT OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD.**

**IN REVELATION 17:1-18 DECLARES, “THE ONE OF THE SEVEN ANGELS (MICHAEL THE CHERUB DRAGON AS THE BRIGHT AND MORNING STAR) WHO HAS THE SEVEN BOWLS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL BOWL IN ACTS 29:1-2] CAME AND TALKED WITH ME, SAYING TO ME, ‘COME, I WILL SHOW YOU THE JUDGMENT OF THE GREAT HARLOT WHO SITS ON MANY WATERS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL WATER IN ACTS 29:1-2], WITH WHOM THE KINGS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL KING IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF THE EARTH COMMITTED FORNICATION, AND THE INHABITANTS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL INHABITANT IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF THE EARTH WERE MADE DRUNK WITH THE WINE OF HER FORNICATION.’ SO, HE CARRIED ME AWAY IN THE SPIRIT INTO THE WILDERNESS. AND I SAW A WOMAN SITTING ON A SCARLET BEAST WHICH WAS FULL OF NAMES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL FULL NAME---MOTHERFUCKER IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF BLASPHEMY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL NAME---MOTHERFUCKER IN ACTS 29:1-2] (10 FALSE MAN STEPHEN CHRIST’S), HAVING SEVEN HEADS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL HEAD IN ACTS 29:1-2] AND TEN HORNS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1.25% UNIVERSAL GLOBAL HORN IN ACTS 29:1-2]. THE WOMAN WAS ARRAYED IN PURPLE AND SCARLET, AND ADORNED WITH GOLD AND PRECIOUS STONES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL PRECIOUS STONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] AND PEARLS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL PEARL IN ACTS 29:1-2], HAVING IN HER HAND A GOLDEN CUP FULL OF ABOMINATIONS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL FULL ABIMINATION IN ACTS 29:1-2] AND THE FILTHINESS OF HER FORNICATION. AND ON HER FOREHEAD A NAME WAS WRITTEN: MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL HARLOT IN ACTS 29:1-2] AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ABOMINATION IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF THE EARTH (BABYLON IS CALLED THE “LADY VICTORIA OF KINGDOMS AS THE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LADY” THAT FELL BECAUSE OF COMMITTING SEXUAL EROS LOVE [THE LORD LUCIFER KNOWN AS THE MOTHER-FUCKER & THE LADY VICTORIA KNOWN AS THE FATHER-FUCKER] IN ISAIAH 47:1-15 (NKJV) & PRIOR TO HER FALL IS IN REVELATIONS 12:1-17. TECHNICALLY, TRUE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LADIES ARE FORBIDDEN TO HAVE SEXUAL EROS LOVE RELATIONS, BUT THIS DID HAPPEN IN EPHESIANS 5:3. I SAW THE WOMAN, DRUNK WITH THE BLOOD OF THE SAINTS (LORDS) [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL SAINT IN ACTS 29:1-2] AND WITH THE BLOOD OF THE MARTYRS (LORDS) [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL MARTYR IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF JESUS. AND WHEN I SAW HER, I MARVELED WITH GREAT AMAZEMENT. BUT THE ANGEL (LORD) SAID TO ME, ‘WHY DID YOU MARVEL? I WILL TELL YOU THE MYSTERY OF THE WOMAN AND OF THE BEAST THAT CARRIES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL CARRY HER, LIKE HAULING ASS IN ACTS 29:1-2] HER, WHICH HAS THE SEVEN HEADS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL HEAD IN ACTS 29:1-2] AND TEN HORNS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1.25% UNIVERSAL GLOBAL HORN IN ACTS 29:1-2]. THE BEAST THAT YOU SAW WAS, AND IS NOT, AND WILL ASCEND OUT OF THE BOTTOMLESS PIT AND GO TO PERDITION (00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AS PERIDTION & AS DESTRUCTION). AND THOSE WHO DWELL ON THE EARTH WILL MARVEL, WHOSE NAMES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL NAME IN ACTS 29:1-2] ARE NOT WRITTEN IN THE (FATHER STEPHEN’S BOOK ON ETERNAL OMNI-BENEVOLENCE AGAPE LOVE) BOOK OF LIFE FROM THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD, WHEN THEY SEE THE BEAST THAT WAS, AND IS NOT, AND YET IS. HERE IS THE (SUPREME) MIND WHICH HAS (ALL) WISDOM (THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM AS THE FATHERHOOD OF MAN IN THE “QANAH DIRECTED TO THE WORLD GOVERNMENT ORDER” IN THIS AGE CONCERNING “QANAH” MEANING---ETERNAL LORDLY SEXUAL EROS LOVE IN FATHERHOOD---WITH FURIOUS ASSAULT OF THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM THE CREATOR OF THE ETERNAL SIN CONCERNING “QANAH” MEANING---ETERNAL LORDLY SEXUAL EROS LOVE IN CREATORSHIP---IN THIS AGE AGAINST THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD ALSO CALLED THE SINGLE LORD CALLED WISDOM COMING IN THE SPIRIT & POWER OF ETERNAL ENOCH IN THAT AGE CONCERNING “QANAH DIRECTED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD THE POTTER CREATOR OF THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE IN ISAIAH 64:8; JOHN 8:58; ROMANS 13:1-10; GENESIS 1:1 & EPHESIANS 4:6” MEANING---ETERNAL LORDLY HOLY AGAPE LOVE OMNI-BENEVOLENCE IN FATHERHOOD POTTER CREATORSHIP---WITH FURIOUS ASSAULT OF THE LORD YAHWEH THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN “QANAH DIRECTED TO THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF” MEANING---ETERNAL LORDLY HOLY AGAPE LOVE OMNI-BENEVOLENCE IN CREATORSHIP---IN THAT AGE IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 (RSV): THE SEVEN HEADS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL HEAD IN ACTS 29:1-2] ARE SEVEN MOUNTAINS (BABYLON, ROME, BABEL, CONFUSION, SHINAR, SODOM & EGYPT) [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL MOUNTAIN---GREENVILLE,SC IN ACTS 29:1-2] ON WHICH THE WOMAN SITS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL SIT IN ACTS 29:1-2]. THERE ARE ALSO SEVEN KINGS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL KING IN ACTS 29:1-2]. FIVE HAVE FALLEN, ONE IS, AND THE OTHER HAS NOT YET COME. AND WHEN HE COMES, HE MUST CONTINUE A SHORT TIME (A SEASON WHICH MEANS 7 KINGS WOULD REIGN 21 MONTHS). THE BEAST THAT WAS, AND IS NOT, IS HIMSELF ALSO THE EIGHTH [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL KING IN ACTS 29:1-2] (THE BEGINNING FALSE MAN PETER CHRIST CONCERNING ISRAEL IN THE “QANAH DIRECTED TO THE WORLD GOVERNMENT ORDER” IN THIS AGE CONCERNING “QANAH” MEANING---ETERNAL LORDLY SEXUAL EROS LOVE IN CHILD KIND---WITH AGGRAVATED ASSAULT OF THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM AS THE LORDSHIP OF MAN AGAINST THE TRUE LORD PETER CHRIST COMING IN THE SPIRIT AND POWER OF ETERNAL ISRAEL IN THAT AGE CONCERNING “QANAH DIRECTED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD” MEANING---ETERNAL LORDLY HOLY AGAPE LOVE IN CHILD KIND---WITH AGGRAVATED ASSAULT OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD & THE ENDING FALSE MAN JAMES CHRIST IN THE “QANAH DIRECTED TO THE WORLD GOVERNMENT ORDER” IN THIS AGE CONCERNING “QANAH” MEANING---ETERNAL LORDLY SEXUAL EROS LOVE IN LORD KIND---WITH EXCEEDING RAGEFUL ASSAULT OF THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM AS THE LORDSHIP OF MAN AGAINST THE LORD JAMES CHRIST COMING IN THE SPIRIT AND POWER OF THE ETERNAL MICHAEL IN THAT AGE CONCERNING “QANAH DIRECTED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD” MEANING---ETERNAL LORDLY HOLY AGAPE LOVE IN LORDSHIP---WITH EXCEEDING RAGEFUL ASSAULT OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD), AND IS OF THE SEVEN, AND IS GOING TO PERDITION (DESTRUCTION). THE TEN HORNS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1.25% UNIVERSAL GLOBAL HORN IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHICH YOU SAW ARE TEN KINGS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1.25% UNIVERSAL GLOBAL KING IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHO HAVE NO KINGDOM AS YET, BUT THEY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] RECEIVE AUTHORITY FOR ONE HOUR AS KINGS WITH THE BEAST (11 HOURS OF THE DAY CALLED TODAY). THESE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] ARE OF ONE MIND, AND THEY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WILL GIVE THEIR [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] POWER AND AUTHORITY TO THE BEAST. THESE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WILL MAKE WAR WITH THE LAMB (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD), AND THE LAMB (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) WILL OVERCOME THEM [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2], FOR HE IS LORD OF LORDS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL 1 LORD & 1 GOD IN ACTS 29:1-2] AND KING OF KINGS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL 1 KING IN ACTS 29:1-2], AND THOSE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHO ARE WITH HIM ARE CALLED, CHOSEN, AND FAITHFUL [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL BEGOTTEN IN ACTS 29:1-2]. THE HE SAID TO ME, ‘THE WATERS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL WATER IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHICH YOU SAW, WHERE THE HARLOT SITS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL SIT IN ACTS 29:1-2] ARE PEOPLES, MULTITUDES, NATIONS AND TONGUES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL UNIVERSE IN ACTS 29:1-2].’ AND THE TEN HORNS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1.25% UNIVERSAL GLOBAL HORN IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHICH YOU SAW ON THE BEAST, THESE WILL HATE THE HARLOT, MAKE HER DESOLATE AND NAKED, EAT HER FLESH AND BURN HER WITH FIRE. FOR GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) HAS PUT IT INTO THEIR HEARTS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL HEART IN ACTS 29:1-2] TO FULFILL HIS PURPOSE, TO BE OF ONE MIND, AND TO GIVE THEIR [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] KINGDOM TO THE BEAST, UNTIL THE WORDS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL WORD IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) ARE FULFILLED. AND THE WOMAN WHOM YOU SAW IS THAT GREAT CITY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL CITY RIEGN---HOLLYWOOD, CA MAFIA STATE THAT ONE OF THE 1ST ONES THAT 1ST APPROVED OF HOMOSEXUALITY IN ACTS 29:1-2], WHICH REIGNS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL CITY RIEGN---NYC, NY MAFIA STATE IN ACTS 29:1-2] OVER THE (10) KINGS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1.25% UNIVERSAL GLOBAL KING IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF THE EARTH [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1.25% UNIVERSAL GLOBAL KING IN ACTS 29:1-2].”**

**THE FALL OF MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH**

**THE GREAT SEXUAL EROS LOVE APOSTASY OF THE GREAT HARLOT, BABYLON HAS FALLEN IN “THIS AGE” BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN “THAT AGE.” IN REVELATION 18:1-19:10 DECLARES “AFTER THESE THINGS I SAW ANOTHER ANGEL (MICHAEL THE CHERUB DRAGON) COMING DOWN FROM HEAVEN, HAVING GREAT AUTHORITY, AND THE EARTH WAS ILLUMINATED WITH HIS GLORY. AND HE CRIED MIGHTILY WITH A LOUD VOICE, SAYING, ‘BABYLON THE GREAT IS FALLEN, IS FALLEN, AND HAS BECOME A DWELLING PLACE OF DEMONS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL DEMON IN ACTS 29:1-2]. A PRISON FOR EVERY FOUL SPIRIT [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL FOUL SPIRIT ACTS 29:1-2], AND A CAGE FOR EVERY UNCLEAN [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL UNCLEAN BIRD IN ACTS 29:1-2] AND HATED BIRD [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL HATED BIRD IN ACTS 29:1-2]! FOR ALL THE NATIONS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL NATION IN ACTS 29:1-2] HAVE DRUNK OF THE WINE OF THE WRATH OF HER FORNICATION, THE KINGS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1.25% UNIVERSAL GLOBAL KING IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF THE EARTH HAVE COMMITTED FORNICATION WITH HER, AND THE MERCHANTS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL MERCHANT---ALL US BANKS, ALL US FINANCE COMPANIES, ALL US MONEY INSTIUTIONS & ALL US CREDIT CARD COMPANIES, ETC.---THAT GETS WEALTHY OFF THE POOR WITH INTEREST, USURY & FEES IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF THE EARTH HAVE BECOME RICH THROUGH THE ABUNDANCE OF HER LUXURY (ALL KINDS OF SEXUAL INTERCOURSE).’ AND I HEARD ANOTHER VOICE FROM HEAVEN (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) SAYING, ‘COME OUT OF HER, MY PEOPLE, LEST YOU SHARE IN HER SINS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP IN ACTS 29:1-2], AND LEST YOU RECEIVE OF HER PLAGUES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ETERNAL PLAGUE IN LORDSHIP IN ACTS 29:1-2]. FOR HER SINS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP IN ACTS 29:1-2] HAVE REACHED TO HEAVEN AND GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) HAS REMEMBERED HER INIQUITIES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ETERNAL INIQUITY IN LORDSHIP IN ACTS 29:1-2]. RENDER TO HER JUST AS SHE RENDERED TO YOU (1 TIME RENDERS 1 TIME IN ISRAEL’S TRIBULATION, BUT IN THE USA’S TRIBULATION 3 TIMES RENDERS 3 TIMES), AND (6 TIMES MORE IN ISRAEL’S TRIBULATION & 18 TIMES MORE IN THE USA’S TRIBULATION) REPAY HER DOUBLE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONCE IN ACTS 29:1-2] ACCORDING TO HER WORKS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL WORK [XXX PORN INDUSTRY] IN ACTS 29:1-2], IN THE CUP WHICH SHE HAS MIXED, MIX DOUBLE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONCE IN ACTS 29:1-2] FOR HER. IN THE MEASURE THAT SHE GLORIFIED HERSELF AND LIVED LUXURIOUSLY (SENSUALLY IN SEXUAL INTERCOURSES) GIVE HER TORMENT AND SORROW, FOR SHE SAYS IN HER HEART, ‘I SIT AS QUEEN, AND AM NO WIDOW, AND WILL NOT SEE SORROW.’ THEREFORE, HER PLAGUES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ETERNAL PLAGUE IN LORDSHIP IN ACTS 29:1-2] WILL COME IN ONE DAY (HOUR IN MATTHEW 20:12) [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL SECOND (MINUTE) IN ACTS 29:1-2]---DEATH AND MOURNING AND FAMINE. AND SHE WILL BE UTTERLY BURNED WITH FIRE FOR STRONG IS THE LORD GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) WHO [IMPARTIALLY] JUDGES HER. THE [10] KINGS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1.25% UNIVERSAL GLOBAL KING IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF THE EARTH WHO COMMITTED FORNICATION AND LIVED LUXURIOUSLY (SEXUAL INTERCOURSES) WITH HER WILL WEEP AND LAMENT FOR HER, THEN THEY SEE THE SMOKE OF HER BURNING, STANDING AT A DISTANCE FOR FEAR OF HER TORMENT, SAYING, ‘ALAS, ALAS, THAT GREAT CITY BABYLON [VICTORIAN ENGLISH EMPIRE IN USA], THAT MIGHTY CITY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL CITY---FLORIDA MAFIA STATE IN ACTS 29:1-2]! FOR IN ONE HOUR (1 MINUTE OR ONE-HOUR EQUALS TO ONE DAY IN MATTHEW 20:12) YOUR [IMPARTIAL] JUDGMENT HAS COME.’ AND THE MERCHANTS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL MERCHANT---ALL US BANKS, ALL US FINANCE COMPANIES, ALL US MONEY INSTIUTIONS & ALL US CREDIT CARD COMPANIES, ETC.---THAT GETS WEALTHY OFF THE POOR WITH INTEREST, USURY & FEES IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF THE EARTH WILL WEEP AND MOURN OVER HER, FOR NO ONE BUYS THEIR MERCHANDISE ANYMORE: MERCHANDISE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL MERCHANDISE IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF GOLD AND SILVER, PRECIOUS STONES AND PEARLS, FINE LINEN AND PURPLE, SILK AND SCARLET, EVERY KIND OF CITRON WOOD, EVERY KIND OF IVORY, EVERY KIND OF OBJECT MOST PRECIOUS WOOD, BRONZE, IRON, MARBLE, AND CINNAMON AND INCENSE, FRAGRANT OIL AND FRANKINCENSE, WINE AND OIL, FINE FLOUR AND WHEAT, CATTLE AND SHEEP, HORSES AND CHARIOTS, AND BODIES AND SOULS OF MEN. THE FRUIT THAT YOUR SOUL LONGED [LUSTED FOR] FOR HAS GONE FROM YOU, AND ALL THE THINGS WHICH ARE RICH [LOWEST MILLIONAIRES TO MULTI-TRILLIONAIRES] AND SPLENDID [FUCKING] HAVE GONE FROM YOU [COME TO POVERTY], AND YOU SHALL FIND THEM NO MORE AT ALL [TO UNFUCK YOURSELVES]. THE MERCHANTS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL MERCHANT---ALL US BANKS, ALL US FINANCE COMPANIES, ALL US MONEY INSTIUTIONS & ALL US CREDIT CARD COMPANIES, ETC.---THAT GETS WEALTHY OFF THE POOR WITH INTEREST, USURY & FEES IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF THESE THINGS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL THING IN ACTS 29:1-2], WHO BECAME RICH BY HER, WILL STAND AT A DISTANCE FOR FEAR OF HER TORMENT, WEEPING AND WAILING, AND SAYING, ‘ALAS, ALAS, THAT GREAT CITY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL CITY-NEW JERSEY MAFIA STATE IN ACTS 29:1-2] THAT WAS CLOTHED IN FINE LINEN, PURPLE, AND SCARLET, AND ADORNED WITH GOLD AND PRECIOUS STONES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL PRECIOUS STONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] AND PEARLS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL PEARL IN ACTS 29:1-2]! FOR IN ONE HOUR SUCH GREAT RICHES [FUCKING MULTI-TRILLIONS] CAME TO NOTHING.’ EVERY SHIPMASTER, ALL WHO TRAVEL BY SHIP [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL US NAVY IN ACTS 29:1-2], SAILORS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL SAILOR IN ACTS 29:1-2] AND AS MANY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] AS TRADE ON THE SEA, STOOD AT A DISTANCE AND CRIED OUT WHEN THEY SAW THE SMOKE OF HER BURNING, SAYING, ‘WHAT IS LIKE THIS GREAT CITY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL CITY-NYC, NY MAFIA STATE IN ACTS 29:1-2]?’ THE THREW DUST ON THEIR HEADS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE HEAD IN ACTS 29:1-2] AND CRIED OUT, SAYING, ‘ALAS, ALAS, THAT GREAT CITY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL CITY- FLORIDA MAFIA STATE IN ACTS 29:1-2], IN WHICH ALL WHO HAD SHIPS ON THE SEA BECAME RICH BY HER WEALTH [MULTI-BILLIONS]! FOR IN ONE HOUR [1 MINUTE IN MATTHEW 20:12] [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL SECOND IN ACTS 29:1-2] SHE IS MADE DESOLATE.’ REJOICE OVER HER, O HEAVEN, AND YOU HOLY APOSTLES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL APOSTLE IN ACTS 29:1-2] AND PROPHETS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL PROPHET IN ACTS 29:1-2], FOR GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) HAS AVENGED YOU ON HER! THEN A MIGHTY ANGEL (LORD) TOOK UP A STONE LIKE A GREAT MILLSTONE AND THREW IT INTO THE SEA, SAYING, ‘THUS WITH VIOLENCE THE GREAT CITY BABYLON [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL CITY-NEVADA PORN STATE IN ACTS 29:1-2] SHALL BE THROWN DOWN, AND SHALL NOT BE FOUND ANYMORE. THE SOUND OF HARPISTS, MUSICIANS, FLUTISTS, AND TRUMPETERS SHALL NOT BE HEARD IN YOU ANYMORE. NO CRAFTSMAN (NO MORE MARRIED LORD’S CALLED WISDOM’S IN PROVERBS 8:22-31) IN THEM OF ANY CRAFT SHALL BE FOUND IN YOU ANYMORE, AND THE SOUND OF A MILLSTONE SHALL NOT BE HEARD IN YOU ANYMORE. THE LIGHT OF A LAMP SHALL NOT SHINE IN YOU ANYMORE, AND THE VOICE OF BRIDEGROOM AND BRIDE SHALL NOT BE HEARD IN YOU ANYMORE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL PROFESSION WITH ALL THESE THINGS BEFORE IN ACTS 29:1-2]. FOR YOUR MERCHANTS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL MERCHANT---ALL US BANKS, ALL US FINANCE COMPANIES, ALL US MONEY INSTIUTIONS & ALL US CREDIT CARD COMPANIES, ETC.---THAT GETS WEALTHY OFF THE POOR WITH INTEREST, USURY & FEES IN ACTS 29:1-2] WERE THE GREAT MEN [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL GREAT MAN IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF THE EARTH, FOR BY YOUR SORCERY ALL THE NATIONS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL NATION IN ACTS 29:1-2] WERE DECEIVED. AND IN HER WAS FOUND THE BLOOD OF PROPHETS (LORDS) [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL PROPHET IN ACTS 29:1-2] AND SAINTS (LORDS) [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL SAINT IN ACTS 29:1-2], AND OF ALL [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONCE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHO WERE SLAIN ON THE EARTH.’ AFTER THESE THINGS I HEAR A LOUD VOICE OF A GREAT MULTITUDE IN HEAVEN, SAYING, ALLELUIA! SALVATION AND GLORY AND HONOR AND POWER BELONG TO THE LORD OUR GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD)! FOR TRUE AND RIGHTEOUS ARE HIS [IMPARTIAL] JUDGMENTS, BECAUSE HE HAS [IMPARTIALLY] JUDGED THE GREAT HARLOT WHO CORRUPTED THE EARTH WITH HER FORNICATION, AND HE HAS AVENGED ON HER THE BLOOD OF HIS SERVANTS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL SERVANT IN ACTS 29:1-2] SHED BY HER.’ AND THEY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] SAID, ‘ALLELUIA!’ HER SMOKE RISES UP FOREVER AND EVER! AND THE 24 ELDERS (LORDS) [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 3 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ELDERS IN ACTS 29:1-2] AND THE 4 LIVING CREATURES (LORDS) [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL LIVING CREATURE IN ACTS 29:1-2] FELL DOWN AND WORSHIPPED GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) WHO SAT ON THE THRONE, SAYING, ‘AMEN! ALLELUIA!’ THEN A VOICE CAME FROM THE THRONE, SAYING, ‘PRAISE OUR GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD), ALL [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONCE IN ACTS 29:1-2] YOU HIS SERVANTS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL SERVANT IN ACTS 29:1-2] AND THOSE WHO FEAR HIM, BOTH SMALL AND GREAT [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONCE IN ACTS 29:1-2]!’ AND I HEARD, AS IT WERE, THE VOICE OF A GREAT MULTITUDE, AS THE SOUND OF MANY WATERS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL WATER IN ACTS 29:1-2] AND AS THE SOUND OF MIGHTY THUNDERING’S [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL MIGHTY THUNDER IN ACTS 29:1-2], SAYING, ‘ALLELUIA! FOR THE LORD GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) OMNIPOTENT REIGNS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL OMNIPOTENT REGN IN ACTS 29:1-2]! LET US BE GLAD AND REJOICE AND GIVE HIM GLORY, FOR THE MARRIAGE OF THE LAMB HAS COME, AND HIS WIFE (FATHER STEPHEN’S KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP) HAS MADE HERSELF READY.’ AND TO HER IT WAS GRANTED TO BE ARRAYED IN FINE LINEN, CLEAN AND BRIGHT, FOR THE FINE LINEN IS THE RIGHTEOUS ACTS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL RIGHTEOUS ACT IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF THE SAINTS (LORDS) [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL SAINT IN ACTS 29:1-2]. THEN HE SAID TO ME, ‘WRITE: BLESSED ARE THOSE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHO ARE CALLED [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL BEGOTTEN IN ACTS 29:1-2] TO THE MARRIAGE OF THE LAMB (FATHER STEPHEN)!’ AND HE SAID TO ME, ‘THESE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] ARE THE TRUE SAYINGS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL TRUE SPEECH---ACTS 7:1-60---IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD).’ AND I FELL AT HIS FEET TO WORSHIP HIM. BUT HE SAID TO ME, ‘SEE THAT YOU DO NOT DO THAT! I AM YOUR FELLOW SERVANT, AND OF YOUR BRETHREN [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL BROTHER IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHO HAVE THE TESTIMONY OF JESUS. WORSHIP GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD)! FOR THE TESTIMONY OF JESUS IS THE SPIRIT OF PROPHESY.”**

**THE CHRISTIAN CHRIST/MESSIAH AS THE LORD ENOCH ON THE WHITE HORSE**

**IN REVELATION 19:11-16 DECLARES, “NOW I SAW HEAVEN OPENED, AND BEHOLD A WHITE HORSE. AND HE (THE SON JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD) WHO SAT ON HIM WAS CALLED FAITHFUL AND TRUE, AND IN RIGHTEOUSNESS HE [IMPARTIALLY] JUDGES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL JUDGE IN ACTS 29:1-2] AND [IMPARTIALLY] MAKES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL MAKE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WAR [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL FIGHT IN ACTS 29:1-2]. HIS EYES WERE LIKE A FLAME OF FIRE, AND ON HIS HEAD WERE MANY CROWNS (24 ORDERS OF THE LORD JAMES CHRIST THE LORDSHIP OF THE ETERNAL LAW OF THE FATHER STEPHEN CHRIST OUR LORD) [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL CROWN IN ACTS 29:1-2]. HE HAS A NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] WRITTEN THAT NO ONE KNEW EXCEPT HIMSELF. HE WAS CLOTHED WITH A ROBE DIPPED IN BLOOD, AND HIS NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] IS CALLED “THE WORD (OMNIPOTENCE) OF GOD.” AND THE ARMIES (LORDSHIPS) [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL US ARMY IN ACTS 29:1-2] IN HEAVEN, CLOTHED IN FINE LINEN, WHITE AND CLEAN, FOLLOWED HIM ON WHITE HORSES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL WHITE HORSE [WHITE CAR] IN ACTS 29:1-2]. NOW OUT OF HIS MOUTH GOES A SHARP SWORD, THAT WITH IT HE SHOULD STRIKE THE NATIONS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL NATION IN ACTS 29:1-2]. AND HE HIMSELF WILL RULE THEM [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WITH A ROD OF IRON. HE HIMSELF TREADS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL TREAD IN ACTS 29:1-2] THE WINEPRESS OF THE FIERCENESS AND WRATH OF ALMIGHTY GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD). AND HE HAS ON HIS ROBE (WHITE) AND ON HIS THIGH (WHITE) A NAME WRITTEN: “KING OF KINGS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL TOP KING IN ACTS 29:1-2] AND LORD OF LORDS (GOD OF GODS) [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL TOP LORD/TOP GOD IN ACTS 29:1-2].”**

**THE BEAST AND HIS ARMIES ARRESTED AND DEFEATED**

**IN REVELATION 19:17-21 DECLARES, “THEN I SAW AN ANGEL (LORD) STANDING IN THE SUN, AND HE CRIED WITH A LOUD VOICE, SAYING TO ALL [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONCE IN ACTS 29:1-2] THE BIRDS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL US BIRD---GREAT EAGLE IN THE USA ENGLISH EMPIRE IN ACTS 29:1-2] THAT FLY IN THE MIDST OF HEAVEN, ‘COME AND GATHER TOGETHER FOR THE SUPPER OF THE GREAT GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD), THAT YOU MAY EAT THE (WHITE) FLESH OF KINGS, THE (WHITE) FLESH OF CAPTAINS, THE (WHITE) FLESH OF MIGHTY MEN, THE (WHITE) FLESH OF HORSES AND OF THOSE WHO SIT ON THEM, AND THE (WHITE) FLESH OF ALL PEOPLE, FREE AND SLAVE, BOTH SMALL AND GREAT [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL FLESH OF ONE LORD IN ACTS 29:1-2].’ AND I SAW THE BEAST, THE [10] KINGS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1.25% UNIVERSAL GLOBAL KING IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF THE EARTH, AND THEIR ARMIES (LORDSHIPS) [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ARMY IN ACTS 29:1-2], GATHERED TOGETHER TO MAKE WAR AGAINST HIM WHO SAT ON THE HORSE AND AGAINST HIS ARMY (LORDSHIP) [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL US ARMY IN ACTS 29:1-2]. THEN THE BEAST WAS CAPTURED, AND WITH HIM THE FALSE PROPHET WHO WORKED SIGNS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL SIGN IN ACTS 29:1-2] IN HIS PRESENCE, BY WHICH HE DECEIVED THOSE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHO RECEIVED THE MARK OF THE BEAST AND THOSE WHO WORSHIPPED HIS IMAGE. THESE TWO [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONCE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WERE CAST ALIVE INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE BURNING WITH BRIMSTONE. AND THE REST [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONCE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WERE KILLED WITH THE SWORD WHICH PROCEEDED FROM THE MOUTH OF HIM (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) WHO SAT ON THE HORSE. AND ALL THE BIRDS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL BIRD---ITALIAN ROMAN EMPIRE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WERE FILLED WITH THEIR FLESH.”**

**THE GREAT SEXUAL EROS LOVE APOSTASY OF LUCIFER ALSO CALLED THE DEVIL, SATAN, OLD SERPENT & THE GREAT RED DRAGON ETERNALLY LOCKED UP IN BOTTOMLESS PIT FOR 1,000 YEARS IN “THIS AGE” BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN “THAT AGE”**

**IN REVELATION 20:1-3 DECLARES, “THEN I SAW AN ANGEL (MICHAEL THE CHERUB DRAGON) COMING DOWN FROM HEAVEN, HAVING THE KEY TO THE BOTTOMLESS PIT, AND A GREAT CHAIN IN HIS HAND. HE LAID HOLD OF THE (RED) DRAGON, THAT SERPENT OF OLD, WHO IS THE DEVIL AND SATAN (LORD LUCIFER), AND BOUND HIM FOR A 1,000 YEARS (951,600,000,000,000,000 QUINTILLION YEARS WITH THE LORD & 2,000 YEARS IS 1 HOUR EQUALS TO 30,000 YEARS IN 1 DAY IN MATTHEW 20:12 & 2ND PETER 3:8 & 1 YEAR IS 366,000 YEARS WITH 1,000 YEAR REIGN IN RELENTING WHICH IS 10,000 IN JUDE 14-15 WITH THE KINGDOM WHICH IS 10) [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL 125 YEARS IN ACTS 29:1-2], AND HE CAST HIM INTO THE BOTTOMLESS PIT, AND SHUT HIM UP, AND SET A SEAL ON HIM, SO THAT HE SHOULD DECEIVE THE NATIONS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL NATION IN ACTS 29:1-2] NO MORE TILL THE 1,000 YEARS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL 125 YEARS IN ACTS 29:1-2] WERE FINISHED. BUT AFTER THESE THINGS HE MUST BE RELEASED FOR A LITTLE WHILE (A SEASON IS 3 MONTHS) [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL 5.6 DAYS OR 5.6 NIGHTS WITH THE NUMBER 0 IS 5 DAYS/5 NIGHTS--- REVELATION 2:10---IN ACTS 29:1-2].”**

**THE GREAT SEXUAL EROS LOVE APOSTASY OF THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM CALLED “THE CREATOR OF THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP” ETERNALLY CRUSHED IN “THIS AGE” BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD CALLED THE SINGLE LORD CALLED WISDOM IN “THAT AGE” IN THE END OF THE 9TH LEVEL CONCERNING THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S GOVERNMENTAL TOLL HOUSE PRISON WITH THE INCURABLE ETERNAL INVISIBLE PLAGUE IN 2ND MACCABEES 9:5**

**IN REVELATION 20:7-10 DECLARES “NOW WHEN THE 1,000 YEARS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL 125 YEARS IN ACTS 29:1-2] HAVE EXPIRED, (LORD) SATAN WILL BE RELEASED FROM HIS PRISON AND WILL GO OUT TO DECEIVE THE NATIONS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL NATION IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHICH ARE IN THE 4 CORNERS OF THE EARTH [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL PART---RUSSIA WITH THE ANTCHRIST’S ITALIAN ROMAN EMPIRE IN ACTS 29:1-2], GOG AND MAGOG, TO GATHER THEM TOGETHER TO BATTLE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL FIGHT IN ACTS 29:1-2], WHOSE NUMBER [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 IN ACTS 29:1-2] IS AS THE SAND OF THE SEA (THE LORD SATAN CALLED THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM THE 2ND SERPENT DEVIL THE CREATOR LORD OF THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP---ETERNAL LORDLY SEXUAL EROS LOVE IN FATHERHOOD---IN THIS AGE WITH FURIOUS ASSAULT). THEY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONCE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WENT UP ON THE BREATH OF THE EARTH AND SURROUNDED THE CAMP OF THE SAINTS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL SAINT IN ACTS 29:1-2] (LORDS) AND THE BELOVED CITY (JERUSALEM THE CITY OF DAVID) [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL CITY---FLORENCE, SC, THE LORDLY NEW JERUSALEM IN ACTS 29:1-2]. AND FIRE [IN THE OPPOSING SIDE OF 00.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 TO THE INFINITE NUMBER IN ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12] CAME DOWN FROM GOD (THE TRUE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD THE 2ND SINGLE LORD CALLED WISDOM ACTING AS THE LORD YAHWEH (JEHOVAH) THE TRUE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN---ETERNAL LORDLY HOLY OMNI-BENEVOLENCE AGAPE LOVE IN FATHERHOOD/CREATORSHIP---IN THAT AGE WITH FURIOUS/ETERNAL ASSAULT) OUT OF HEAVEN (THE LORD PETER CALLED THE 2ND SERPENT RAPHAEL AS THE FATHER OF CHILDHOODS IN HEBREWS 1:6 IS THE OTHER LORD CALLED WISDOM IN THE 1ST LOVELESS CHURCH IN REVELATION 2:1-7, THEN THE LORD JAMES CALLED THE 2ND SERPENT MICHAEL AS THE FATHER OF THE ULTIMATE LORDSHIPS OF THE ETERNAL LAWS IN HEBREWS 1:7 IN THE 4TH CORRUPT CHURCH IN REVELATION 2:18-29 OVER THE LORD JAMES CALLED THE 2ND SERPENT URIEL IN THE WHOLE ANGELICAL HIERARCHY FOR ANGELS, SPIRITS, GHOSTS, PHANTOMS & SHADOWS IN HEBREWS 1:7 IN THE COMPROMISING REVELATION 2:12-17 OVER THE LORD JAMES CALLED THE 2ND SERPENT JEREMIEL IN THE 2ND PERSECUTED CHURCH IN REVELATION 2:8-11 FOR BOYS IN LUKE 20:35-36 IS THE OTHER SINGLE LORDS CALLED WISDOM UNDER THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN HEBREWS 1:5, THE LORD JOHN CALLED THE 2ND SERPENT GABRIEL AS THE BROTHER OF THE UNIVERSE IN REVELATION 19:10 IS THE OTHER SINGLE LORD CALLED WISDOM IN THE 5TH DEAD CHURCH IN REVELATION 3:1-6 FOR BROTHERS ACTING UNDER THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN HEBREWS 1:5 & THEN AFTER THE 7 YEAR TRIBULATION PERIOD AT THE END OF THE UNIVERSE, THE LORD DAVID THE 2ND SERPENT JESUS AS THE SON OF THE UNIVERSE IN HEBREWS 1:8-14 IS THE OTHER SINGLE LORD CALLED WISDOM IN THE 6TH FAITHFUL CHURCH IN REVELATION 3:7-13 FOR THE SONS IN HEBREWS 1:5 ACTING UNDER THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD THE 2ND SERPENT YAHWEH IN THE UNIVERSE & THE 2ND SERPENT JEHOVAH/VICTOR ON THE EARTH/HEAVEN ABOVE ALL CALLED THE ULTIMATE SINGLE LORD CALLED WISDOM IN THE 7TH LUKEWARM CHURCH IN REVELATION 3:14-22 FOR THE 5 FATHERS IN HEBREWS 1:5 ACTING UNDER THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD OVER ALL THE UNIVERSE IN REVELATION 22:16) AND DEVOURED THEM [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 IN ACTS 29:1-2]. THE DEVIL (THE LORD SATAN CALLED THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM THE 2ND SERPENT DEVIL THE CREATOR LORD OF THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP---ETERNAL LORDLY SEXUAL EROS LOVE IN CREATORSHIP-- IN THIS AGE WITH ETERNAL ASSAULT), WHO DECEIVED THEM [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2], WAS CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE AND BRIMSTONE WHERE THE BEAST AND THE FALSE PROPHET ARE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONCE IN ACTS 29:1-2]. AND THEY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WILL BE TORMENTED DAY AND NIGHT FOREVER AND EVER.” THIS IS DONE BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD USING THE POSITION OF THE LORD LUCIFER THE 2ND SERPENT LUCIFER CALLED THE SINGLE LORD CALLED WISDOM IN EZEKIEL 28:11-15 TO LOCK UP THE LORD SATAN THE 2ND SERPENT DEVIL CALLED THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM IN EZEKIEL 28:15-19.**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN’S INNUMERABLE GREAT WHITE THRONE ROOM JUDGMENT IN “THAT AGE” TO ETERNALLY DAMN THE GREAT SEXUAL EROS LOVE APOSTASY IN “THIS AGE” FOR ALL ETERNITY IN THE 10TH LEVEL CONCERNING THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S FEDERAL MINISTERIAL TOLL HOUSE PRISON WITH THE INCURABLE WOUND IN JOB 34:6**

**THE GREATER THAN GREATEST BEGINNING DIVINE SEED OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S IMPARTIAL RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT ALL THE WAY TO THE SINGLE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN PROVERBS 8:22-ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN SUPREME AUTHORITY IN ACTS 29:1-2, EXCLUDING THE SUPREME LORDSHIP IN THE USA TOP-SECRET ENGLISH REALM IN ACTS 30**

**IN REVELATION 20:11-15 DECLARES, “THEN I SAW A GREAT WHITE THRONE [IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT] AND HIM (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD THE 2ND SINGLE WISDOM LORD CALLED WISDOM THE ACTING LORD YAHWEH (JEHOVAH) THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN THE 2ND SERPENT STEPHEN IN JOHN 8:58) WHO SAT ON IT, FROM WHOSE FACE THE (OLD & YOUNG) EARTH (KINGDOM) AND (OLD & YOUNG) HEAVEN (KINGDOM) FLED AWAY [THIS MEANS THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S ENDING UNIVERSAL GLOBAL PRECISE APPOINTMENTS ARE IMPARTIAL RIGHTEOUS JUDGED & OPERATES IN THE 2ND TIME OR MORE ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED IN THE NUMBER 1 IN REVELATION CHAPTERS 4-5 & 21-22 & THE ULTIMATE END TIME IMPARTIAL RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT IS DONE IN SIMILAR FASHION IN THE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIED KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP OF THE LAW IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 29:2 & IN THE SINGLE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:2]. AND THERE WAS FOUND NO PLACE FOR THEM [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONCE IN ACTS 29:1-2]. AND I SAW THE DEAD [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONCE IN ACTS 29:1-2], SMALL AND GREAT STANDING BEFORE GOD (THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD THE 2ND SINGLE LORD CALLED WISDOM THE ACTING LORD YAHWEH (JEHOVAH) THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN THE 2ND SERPENT STEPHEN IN JOHN 8:58), AND (FATHER STEPHEN’S OF ETERNAL DAMNATIONS) BOOKS WERE OPENED [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL BOOK IN ACTS 29:1-2]. AND ANOTHER (FATHER STEPHEN’S BOOK OF ETERNAL OF AGAPE LOVE) BOOK WAS OPENED, WHICH IS THE (FATHER STEPHEN’S BOOK OF ETERNAL OMNI-BENEVOLENCE) BOOK OF LIFE. AND THE DEAD WERE JUDGED ACCORDING TO THEIR WORKS (SEXUAL EROS LOVES), BY THE THINGS WHICH WERE WRITTEN IN THE (THE FATHER STEPHEN’S BOOKS ON ETERNAL SEXUAL EROS LOVE) BOOKS. THE SEA GAVE UP THE DEAD WHO WERE IN IT, AND DEATH (ETERNAL DEATH AS STRONG AS ETERNAL OMNI-BENEVOLENCE IN SONG OF SOLOMON 8:6) AND HADES (ETERNAL HELL’S GRAVE & PRISON AS STRONG AS INVINCIBLE ETERNAL JEALOUSY/HOLINESS IN SONG OF SOLOMON 8:6) DELIVERED UP THE DEAD [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONCE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHO WERE IN THEM. AND THEY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONCE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WERE [IMPARTIALLY] JUDGED (THE FULL & FINAL JUDGMENT OF THE “GOOGOLGOOGOLPLEX YEAR REIGN” WHICH IS 1 WITH 100,000,000 ZERO’S BEHIND IT THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN WILL JUDGE IN ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23 & 1ST PETER 1:17-21 FROM 46 YEARS OF AGE TO ETERNITY & THE LORD JESUS & LORD JAMES WITH ALL LOWER LEVEL LORDS IT WILL CONCERN FROM 11 TO 45 YEARS OF AGE), EACH ONE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONCE IN ACTS 29:1-2] ACCORDING TO HIS WORKS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL WORK---XXX PORN INDUSTRY IN ACTS 29:1-2]. THEN (ETERNAL) DEATH AND HADES (HELL) WERE CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE. THIS IS THE SECOND DEATH [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL DEATH IN ACTS 29:1-2]. AND ANYONE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONE IN ACTS 29:1-2] NOT FOUND WRITTEN IN THE (FATHER STEPHEN’S BOOK ON ETERNAL OMNI-BENEVOLENCE AGAPE LOVE) BOOK OF LIFE WAS CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE (FATHER STEPHEN’S BOOK OF ETERNAL SEXUAL EROS LOVE).” ALL SEXUALITY IS ETERNALLY CHARGED FOR 1 MONTH IN HELL THEN IT IS RELEASED AND EXPUNGED BASED ON HOW MANY TIMES IT IS COMMITTED TO INTENSIFY THE EFFECT BECAUSE OMNI-BENEVOLENCE IS ONLY 1 MONTH AS A FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT THAT LOCKS UP ALL SEXUALITY. THIS ETERNAL JUDGMENT FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN INVOLVES ALL THINGS FROM THE BEGINNING TO THE END WITH ALL BOOKS AT EVERY LEVEL OF CREATION, THE BOOK OF THE DEAD FOR ALL AND THE BOOK OF LIFE FOR ALL CONCERNING THE “GOOGOLGOOGOLPLEX YEAR REIGN” AS THE SAND OF THE SEA WHICH IS 1 WITH 100,000,000 ZEROS BEHIND IT WITH THE SEVEREST OFFENCES TO THE UNGODLY [JUDE 14-15] THAT WILL BE IMPARTIALLY JUDGED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN 1 DAY TO 1 HOUR & 1 HOUR TO 1 MINUTE IN MATTHEW 20:12 CONCERNING ALL THE SEASONS AND TIMES IN MATTHEW 24:36-44; MARK 13:32-37; 1ST PETER 1:17-21 & ACTS 1:7; 29:2.**

**THE WARNING WITH A CURSE**

**\*\*\* ETERNAL NOTE\*\*\* THE TOP ENGLISH LORD CAN ADD, SUBTRACT, MULTIPLY OR DIVIDE, WHICH MEANS HE CAN DO THE FUCKING MATH, THE BULLSHIT MATHEMATICS OR THE GODDAMN ARITHMETIC BY NUMBERS AS HE ETERNALLY PLEASES WITHOUT IT ETERNALLY AFFECTING HIM IN ANYWAY OR ETERNALLY ATTACKING HIM IN ANYWAY OR WITHOUT ETERNALLY FUCKING WITH HIM IN ANYWAY BECAUSE THIS IS THE TOP ENGLISH LORD’S ETERNAL TRUTH IN SUPREME ETERNAL LORDSHIP ONLY IN MATTHEW 24:36-44; MARK 13:32-37; EPHESIANS 4:6 & ACTS 30 & THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IS UNIVERSALLY GLOBALLY KNOWN AS THE TOP ENGLISH UNRIVALED LORD, WHICH CAN NEVER BE ETERNALLY MEASURED BACK, NO NOT ONCE, IN EXODUS 20:3!!!!**

**IN REVELATION 22:18-19 DECLARES “FOR I TESTIFY TO EVERYONE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONCE IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHO HEARS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL HEAR IN ACTS 29:1-2] THE WORDS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL LETTER---JOT & TITTLE IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF THE PROPHESY OF THIS BOOK: IF ANYONE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONCE IN ACTS 29:1-2] ADDS TO THESE THINGS, GOD WILL ADD TO HIM THE PLAGUES [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL PLAGUE IN ACTS 29:1-2] THAT ARE WRITTEN IN THIS BOOK, & IF ANYONE [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONCE IN ACTS 29:1-2] TAKES AWAY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONCE TAKEN IN ACTS 29:1-2] FROM THE WORDS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL LETTER—JOT & TITTLE IN ACTS 29:1-2] OF THE BOOK OF THIS PROPHESY, GOD SHALL TAKE AWAY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONCE TAKEN IN ACTS 29:1-2]…FROM THE BOOK OF LIFE, THE HOLY CITY (JERUSALEM), AND FROM THE THINGS [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL THING IN ACTS 29:1-2] WHICH ARE WRITTEN IN THIS BOOK.” IF ANYONE DOES NOT OBEY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN THEIR INFERIOR SENSE, THEY WILL BE CURSED WITHOUT REMEDY [IN THE USA TRIBULATION THERE IS ONLY 1 UNIVERSAL GLOBAL 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION---PERDITION IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 IN ACTS 29:1-2].**

**MAGICAL RODS [PRIMARILY UNCONTROLLED/CONTROLLED FOR THE DICK]**

**THIS ROD WAS USED TO CONTROL THE DICK AND ALSO USED FOR DIRECTION, BUT FAILED BEING IN THE HANDS OF THE WICKED, BUT DID NOT FAIL BEING IN THE HANDS OF THE RIGHTEOUS. IN GENESIS 30:37 IS WHITE RODS & BROUGHT FORTH SPOTTED, SPECKLED & STREAKED. THIS KIND OF FERTILITY MAGIC WAS USED BY COMMON KNOWLEDGE OF NATURE. IN EXODUS 7:12 IS THE MAGICIAN’S RODS. IN PROVERBS 14:3 IS THE PRIDE ROD. IN EZEKIEL 7:11 IS THE VIOLENT WICKED ROD. IN PSALMS 125:3 IS THE WICKED ROD. IN PROVERBS 22:8 IS THE FAILING ANGRY ROD. IN PROVERBS 26:3 IS THE FOOL’S ROD. IN EZEKIEL 7:10 IS THE BUDDED PRIDEFUL ROD.**

****

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| **THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S OFFICIAL SPELL BOOK** | | | |
| **THE 18 SIGNS/18 PLAGUES OF THE BLACK MAGIC SPELLS OF THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH** | | **THE 18 SIGNS/18 HEALINGS OF THE WHITE MAGIC SPELLS OF THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH** | |
| **THE ROD OF STEPHEN YAHWEH** | | | |
|  | **1. MAGICAL ROD OF MOSES INTO MAGICAL SERPENT OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |  | **1. MAGICAL SERPENT INTO MAGICAL ROD OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
|  | **2. MAGICAL SERPENT OF MOSES BACK INTO MAGICAL ROD OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |  | **2. MAGICAL ROD INTO MAGICAL SERPENT OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
|  | **3. MAGICAL LEPROUS HAND INTO MAGICAL HUMAN HAND OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |  | **3. MAGICAL HUMAN HAND INTO MAGICAL LEPROUS HAND OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
|  | **4. MAGICAL HUMAN HAND INTO MAGICAL LEPROUS HAND OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |  | **4. MAGICAL LEPROUS HAND INTO MAGICAL HUMAN HAND OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
|  | **5. MAGICAL ROD OF AARON TURNING INTO A MAGICAL SNAKE OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |  | **5. MAGICAL ROD OF AARON TURNING INTO A MAGICAL SNAKE OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
|  | **6. MAGICAL SNAKE OF AARON TURNING BACK INTO THE MAGICAL ROD OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |  | **6. MAGICAL SNAKE OF AARON TURNING BACK INTO THE MAGICAL ROD OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
|  | **7. MAGICAL WATERS TURNED TO MAGICAL BLOOD SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |  | **7. MAGICAL WATERS TURNED TO MAGICAL BLOOD SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
|  | **8. MAGICAL FROGS (BEDCHAMBER) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |  | **8. MAGICAL FROGS (BEDCHAMBER) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
|  | **9. MAGICAL LICE (GNATS & MOSQUITOS) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |  | **9. MAGICAL LICE (GNATS & MOSQUITOS) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
|  | **10. MAGICAL FLIES (MAGGOT LARVAE) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |  | **10. MAGICAL FLIES (MAGGOT LARVAE) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
|  | **11. MAGICAL CATTLE LIVESTOCK (MURRAIN) DISEASE SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |  | **11. MAGICAL CATTLE LIVESTOCK HEALTH SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
|  | **12. MAGICAL BOILS (FURUNCLE & CARBUNCLE) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |  | **12. MAGICAL BOILS (FURUNCLE & CARBUNCLE) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
|  | **13. MAGICAL FIRE HAIL (BRIMSTONE) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |  | **13. MAGICAL FIRE HAIL (BRIMSTONE) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
|  | **14. MAGICAL LOCUSTS (FLYING GRASSHOPPERS) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |  | **14. MAGICAL LOCUSTS (FLYING GRASSHOPPERS) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
|  | **15. MAGICAL DARKNESS (DARKNESS EVEN FELT) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |  | **15. MAGICAL LIGHT (LIGHT EVEN FELT) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
|  | **16. MAGICAL FIRSTBORN (SONS) DEATH SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |  | **16. MAGICAL FIRSTBORN (SONS) LIFE SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
|  | **17. MAGICAL RED SEA CROSSING (EGYPT) OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |  | **17. MAGICAL RED SEA CROSSING (ISRAEL) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
|  | **18. MAGICAL TOTAL ANNIHILATION (PERDITION) IN THE DROWNING (CHOKING) OF PHARAOH’S EGYPTIAN ARMY BLACK MAGIC SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |  | **18. MAGICAL TOTAL DELIVERANCE (RIGHTEOUSNESS) IN THE PROTECTION OF THE LORD’S ISRAELITES ARMY WHITE MAGIC SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
|  | **19. MAGICAL WEAKNESS OF THE 18 MAGICAL BLACK MAGICAL SPELLS OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS WITH THE 1,200 TO 64,000 LEVELS** |  | **19. MAGICAL GRACE AS STRENGTH IN WEAKNESS OF THE 18 MAGICAL WHITE MAGICAL SPELLS OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS WITH THE 1,200 TO 64,000 LEVELS** |
|  | **20. MAGICAL STRENGTH OF THE 18 MAGICAL BLACK MAGICAL SPELLS OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS WITH THE 1,200/2,400 TO 64,000/128,000 LEVELS** |  | **20. MAGICAL STRENGTH ABOVE ANY WEAKNESS OF THE 18 MAGICAL WHITE MAGICAL SPELLS OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS WITH THE 1,200/2,400 TO 64,000/128,000 LEVELS** |

**MAGICAL STAFFS (STAVES, WANDS, CORDS, SIGNETS & CANES) [PRIMARILY UNCONTROLLED/CONTROLLED FOR THE PUSSY]**

**THIS STAFF WAS USED TO CONTROL THE PUSSY AND ALSO USED FOR DIRECTION, BUT DID FAIL BEING IN THE HANDS OF THE WICKED, BUT DID NOT FAIL BEING IN THE HANDS OF THE RIGHTEOUS. IN GENESIS 38:1-30 IT TELLS THE STAFF (CANE), CORD AND SIGNET OF HARLOTRY. IN ISAIAH 14:5 IS THE STAFF OF WICKEDNESS. IN HOSEA 4:12 IS THE INFORMED STAFF (STAVE) OF HARLOTRY. IN ZECHARIAH 11:7-14 IS THE STAFF WAS CALLED BEAUTY AND BONDS WHICH WAS CUT INTO TO BREAK THE COVENANT OF WITH ALL THE PEOPLES AND BREAK THE BROTHERHOOD OF JUDAH AND ISRAEL. IN JEREMIAH 48:17 IS THE BEAUTIFUL STAFF. IN BEL & THE DRAGON 1:26 IS THE DRAGON STAFF TO SLAY A DRAGON. IN SIRACH 27:2 IS THE SIN STAFF OF BUYING AND SELLING.**

****

|  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| **THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S OFFICIAL SPELL BOOK** | | | | |
| **THE 18 SIGNS/18 PLAGUES OF THE BLACK MAGIC SPELLS OF THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH** | | | **THE 18 SIGNS/18 HEALINGS OF THE WHITE MAGIC SPELLS OF THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH** | |
| **THE STAFF OF STEPHEN YAHWEH** | | | | |
|  | **1. MAGICAL STAFF OF MOSES INTO MAGICAL SERPENT OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |  | | **1. MAGICAL SERPENT INTO MAGICAL STAFF OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
|  | **2. MAGICAL SERPENT OF MOSES BACK INTO MAGICAL STAFF OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |  | | **2. MAGICAL STAFF INTO MAGICAL SERPENT OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
|  | **3. MAGICAL LEPROUS HAND INTO MAGICAL HUMAN HAND OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |  | | **3. MAGICAL HUMAN HAND INTO MAGICAL LEPROUS HAND OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
|  | **4. MAGICAL HUMAN HAND INTO MAGICAL LEPROUS HAND OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |  | | **4. MAGICAL LEPROUS HAND INTO MAGICAL HUMAN HAND OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
|  | **5. MAGICAL STAFF OF AARON TURNING INTO A MAGICAL SNAKE OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |  | | **5. MAGICAL STAFF OF AARON TURNING INTO A MAGICAL SNAKE OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
|  | **6. MAGICAL SNAKE OF AARON TURNING BACK INTO THE MAGICAL STAFF OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |  | | **6. MAGICAL SNAKE OF AARON TURNING BACK INTO THE MAGICAL STAFF OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
|  | **7. MAGICAL WATERS TURNED TO MAGICAL BLOOD SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |  | | **7. MAGICAL WATERS TURNED TO MAGICAL BLOOD SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
|  | **8. MAGICAL FROGS (BEDCHAMBER) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |  | | **8. MAGICAL FROGS (BEDCHAMBER) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
|  | **9. MAGICAL LICE (GNATS & MOSQUITOS) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |  | | **9. MAGICAL LICE (GNATS & MOSQUITOS) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
|  | **10. MAGICAL FLIES (MAGGOT LARVAE) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |  | | **10. MAGICAL FLIES (MAGGOT LARVAE) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
|  | **11. MAGICAL CATTLE LIVESTOCK (MURRAIN) DISEASE SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** | **A close-up of a pen  Description automatically generated** | | **11. MAGICAL CATTLE LIVESTOCK HEALTH SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
| **A close-up of a pen  Description automatically generated** | **12. MAGICAL BOILS (FURUNCLE & CARBUNCLE) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** | **A close-up of a pen  Description automatically generated** | | **12. MAGICAL BOILS (FURUNCLE & CARBUNCLE) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
| **A close-up of a pen  Description automatically generated** | **13. MAGICAL FIRE HAIL (BRIMSTONE) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** | **A close-up of a pen  Description automatically generated** | | **13. MAGICAL FIRE HAIL (BRIMSTONE) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
| **A close-up of a pen  Description automatically generated** | **14. MAGICAL LOCUSTS (FLYING GRASSHOPPERS) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** | **A close-up of a pen  Description automatically generated** | | **14. MAGICAL LOCUSTS (FLYING GRASSHOPPERS) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
| **A close-up of a pen  Description automatically generated** | **15. MAGICAL DARKNESS (DARKNESS EVEN FELT) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** | **A close-up of a pen  Description automatically generated** | | **15. MAGICAL LIGHT (LIGHT EVEN FELT) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
| **A close-up of a pen  Description automatically generated** | **16. MAGICAL FIRSTBORN (SONS) DEATH SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** | **A close-up of a pen  Description automatically generated** | | **16. MAGICAL FIRSTBORN (SONS) LIFE SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
| **A close-up of a pen  Description automatically generated** | **17. MAGICAL RED SEA CROSSING (EGYPT) OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** | **A close-up of a pen  Description automatically generated** | | **17. MAGICAL RED SEA CROSSING (ISRAEL) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
| **A close-up of a pen  Description automatically generated** | **18. MAGICAL TOTAL ANNIHILATION (PERDITION) IN THE DROWNING (CHOKING) OF PHARAOH’S EGYPTIAN ARMY BLACK MAGIC SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** | **A close-up of a pen  Description automatically generated** | | **18. MAGICAL TOTAL DELIVERANCE (RIGHTEOUSNESS) IN THE PROTECTION OF THE LORD’S ISRAELITES ARMY WHITE MAGIC SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
| **A close-up of a pen  Description automatically generated** | **19. MAGICAL WEAKNESS OF THE 18 MAGICAL BLACK MAGICAL SPELLS OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS WITH THE 1,200 TO 64,000 LEVELS** | **A close-up of a pen  Description automatically generated** | | **19. MAGICAL GRACE AS STRENGTH IN WEAKNESS OF THE 18 MAGICAL WHITE MAGICAL SPELLS OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS WITH THE 1,200 TO 64,000 LEVELS** |
| **A close-up of a pen  Description automatically generated** | **20. MAGICAL STRENGTH OF THE 18 MAGICAL BLACK MAGICAL SPELLS OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS WITH THE 1,200/2,400 TO 64,000/128,000 LEVELS** | **A close-up of a pen  Description automatically generated** | | **20. MAGICAL STRENGTH ABOVE ANY WEAKNESS OF THE 18 MAGICAL WHITE MAGICAL SPELLS OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS WITH THE 1,200/2,400 TO 64,000/128,000 LEVELS** |

**MAGICAL WANDS (STICKS & STAVES) [PRIMARILY UNCONTROLLED/CONTROLLED FOR THE ASS]**

**IN SIRACH 33:25 IS THE WANDS OR STICKS ARE FOR THE ASS CONCERNING THE TREATMENT OF SLAVES. THIS WAND WAS USED TO CONTROL THE ASS AND ALSO USED FOR DIRECTION BUT DID FAIL BEING IN THE HANDS OF THE WICKED, BUT DID NOT FAIL BEING IN THE HANDS OF THE RIGHTEOUS. IN 1ST SAMUEL 17:43 (OKJV) IS THE CURSING STAVES. IN HABAKKUK 3:14 (OKJV) IS THE VILLAGE STAVES. IN ZECHARIAH 11:7 (OKJV) IS THE STAVES (STEVE’S) CALLED BEAUTY & BANDS. IN SIRACH 27:2 IS THE SIN STICKS OF BUYING & SELLING.**

**A close-up of a wand

Description automatically generated**

|  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| **THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S OFFICIAL SPELL BOOK** | | | | |
| **18 SIGNS/18 PLAGUES OF THE BLACK MAGIC SPELLS OF THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH** | | | **THE 18 SIGNS/18 HEALINGS OF THE WHITE MAGIC THE SPELLS OF THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH** | |
| **THE WAND OF STEPHEN YAHWEH** | | | | |
| **A close-up of a wand  Description automatically generated** | **1. MAGICAL WAND OF MOSES INTO MAGICAL SERPENT OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** | **A close-up of a wand  Description automatically generated** | | **1. MAGICAL SERPENT INTO MAGICAL WAND OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
| **A close-up of a wand  Description automatically generated** | **2. MAGICAL SERPENT OF MOSES BACK INTO MAGICAL WAND OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** | **A close-up of a wand  Description automatically generated** | | **2. MAGICAL WAND INTO MAGICAL SERPENT OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
| **A close-up of a wand  Description automatically generated** | **3. MAGICAL LEPROUS HAND INTO MAGICAL HUMAN HAND OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** | **A close-up of a wand  Description automatically generated** | | **3. MAGICAL HUMAN HAND INTO MAGICAL LEPROUS HAND OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
| **A close-up of a wand  Description automatically generated** | **4. MAGICAL HUMAN HAND INTO MAGICAL LEPROUS HAND OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** | **A close-up of a wand  Description automatically generated** | | **4. MAGICAL LEPROUS HAND INTO MAGICAL HUMAN HAND OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
| **A close-up of a wand  Description automatically generated** | **5. MAGICAL WAND OF AARON TURNING INTO A MAGICAL SNAKE OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** | **A close-up of a wand  Description automatically generated** | | **5. MAGICAL WAND OF AARON TURNING INTO A MAGICAL SNAKE OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
| **A close-up of a wand  Description automatically generated** | **6. MAGICAL SNAKE OF AARON TURNING BACK INTO THE MAGICAL WAND OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** | **A close-up of a wand  Description automatically generated** | | **6. MAGICAL SNAKE OF AARON TURNING BACK INTO THE MAGICAL WAND OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
| **A close-up of a wand  Description automatically generated** | **7. MAGICAL WATERS TURNED TO MAGICAL BLOOD SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** | **A close-up of a wand  Description automatically generated** | | **7. MAGICAL WATERS TURNED TO MAGICAL BLOOD SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
| **A close-up of a wand  Description automatically generated** | **8. MAGICAL FROGS (BEDCHAMBER) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** | **A close-up of a wand  Description automatically generated** | | **8. MAGICAL FROGS (BEDCHAMBER) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
| **A close-up of a wand  Description automatically generated** | **9. MAGICAL LICE (GNATS & MOSQUITOS) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** | **A close-up of a wand  Description automatically generated** | | **9. MAGICAL LICE (GNATS & MOSQUITOS) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
| **A close-up of a wand  Description automatically generated** | **10. MAGICAL FLIES (MAGGOT LARVAE) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** | **A close-up of a wand  Description automatically generated** | | **10. MAGICAL FLIES (MAGGOT LARVAE) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
| **A close-up of a wand  Description automatically generated** | **11. MAGICAL CATTLE LIVESTOCK (MURRAIN) DISEASE SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** | **A close-up of a wand  Description automatically generated** | | **11. MAGICAL CATTLE LIVESTOCK HEALTH SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
| **A close-up of a wand  Description automatically generated** | **12. MAGICAL BOILS (FURUNCLE & CARBUNCLE) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** | **A close-up of a wand  Description automatically generated** | | **12. MAGICAL BOILS (FURUNCLE & CARBUNCLE) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
| **A close-up of a wand  Description automatically generated** | **13. MAGICAL FIRE HAIL (BRIMSTONE) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** | **A close-up of a wand  Description automatically generated** | | **13. MAGICAL FIRE HAIL (BRIMSTONE) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
| **A close-up of a wand  Description automatically generated** | **14. MAGICAL LOCUSTS (FLYING GRASSHOPPERS) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** | **A close-up of a wand  Description automatically generated** | | **14. MAGICAL LOCUSTS (FLYING GRASSHOPPERS) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
| **A close-up of a wand  Description automatically generated** | **15. MAGICAL DARKNESS (DARKNESS EVEN FELT) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** | **A close-up of a wand  Description automatically generated** | | **15. MAGICAL LIGHT (LIGHT EVEN FELT) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
| **A close-up of a wand  Description automatically generated** | **16. MAGICAL FIRSTBORN (SONS) DEATH SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** | **A close-up of a wand  Description automatically generated** | | **16. MAGICAL FIRSTBORN (SONS) LIFE SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
| **A white rectangular frame with a green border  Description automatically generated** | **17. MAGICAL RED SEA CROSSING (EGYPT) OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** | **A close-up of a wand  Description automatically generated** | | **17. MAGICAL RED SEA CROSSING (ISRAEL) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
| **A white rectangular frame with a green border  Description automatically generated** | **18. MAGICAL TOTAL ANNIHILATION (PERDITION) IN THE DROWNING (CHOKING) OF PHARAOH’S EGYPTIAN ARMY BLACK MAGIC SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** | **A close-up of a wand  Description automatically generated** | | **18. MAGICAL TOTAL DELIVERANCE (RIGHTEOUSNESS) IN THE PROTECTION OF THE LORD’S ISRAELITES ARMY WHITE MAGIC SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
| **A close-up of a wand  Description automatically generated** | **19. MAGICAL WEAKNESS OF THE 18 MAGICAL BLACK MAGICAL SPELLS OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS WITH THE 1,200 TO 64,000 LEVELS** | **A close-up of a wand  Description automatically generated** | | **19. MAGICAL GRACE AS STRENGTH IN WEAKNESS OF THE 18 MAGICAL WHITE MAGICAL SPELLS OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS WITH THE 1,200 TO 64,000 LEVELS** |
| **A close-up of a wand  Description automatically generated** | **20. MAGICAL STRENGTH OF THE 18 MAGICAL BLACK MAGICAL SPELLS OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS WITH THE 1,200/2,400 TO 64,000/128,000 LEVELS** | **A close-up of a wand  Description automatically generated** | | **20. MAGICAL STRENGTH ABOVE ANY WEAKNESS OF THE 18 MAGICAL WHITE MAGICAL SPELLS OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS WITH THE 1,200/2,400 TO 64,000/128,000 LEVELS** |

**MAGICAL SCEPTERS [PRIMARILY UNCONTROLLED/CONTROLLED FOR THE KINGDOM]**

**THIS SCEPTER WAS USED TO CONTROL THE KINGDOM AND ALSO USED FOR DIRECTION, BUT FAILED BEING IN THE HANDS OF THE WICKED, BUT DID NOT FAIL BEING IN THE HANDS OF THE RIGHTEOUS. IN PSALMS 125:3 IS THE WICKED SCEPTER. IN ZECHARIAH 10:11 IS EGYPT’S AFFLICTION SCEPTER. IN ISAIAH 14:5 IS THE WICKED RULERS SCEPTERS.**

**A close-up of a silver wand

Description automatically generated**

|  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| **THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S OFFICIAL SPELL BOOK** | | | | |
| **THE 18 SIGNS/18 PLAGUES OF THE BLACK MAGIC SPELLS OF THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH** | | | **THE 18 SIGNS/18 HEALINGS OF THE WHITE MAGIC SPELLS OF THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH** | |
| **THE SCEPTER OF STEPHEN YAHWEH** | | | | |
| **A close-up of a silver wand  Description automatically generated** | **1. MAGICAL SCEPTER OF MOSES INTO MAGICAL SERPENT OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** | **A close-up of a silver wand  Description automatically generated** | | **1. MAGICAL SERPENT INTO MAGICAL SCEPTER OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
| **A close-up of a silver wand  Description automatically generated** | **2. MAGICAL SERPENT OF MOSES BACK INTO MAGICAL SCEPTER OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** | **A close-up of a silver wand  Description automatically generated** | | **2. MAGICAL SCEPTER INTO MAGICAL SERPENT OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
| **A close-up of a silver wand  Description automatically generated** | **3. MAGICAL LEPROUS HAND INTO MAGICAL HUMAN HAND OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** | **A close-up of a silver wand  Description automatically generated** | | **3. MAGICAL HUMAN HAND INTO MAGICAL LEPROUS HAND OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
| **A close-up of a silver wand  Description automatically generated** | **4. MAGICAL HUMAN HAND INTO MAGICAL LEPROUS HAND OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** | **A close-up of a silver wand  Description automatically generated** | | **4. MAGICAL LEPROUS HAND INTO MAGICAL HUMAN HAND OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
| **A close-up of a silver wand  Description automatically generated** | **5. MAGICAL SCEPTER OF AARON TURNING INTO A MAGICAL SNAKE OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** | **A close-up of a silver wand  Description automatically generated** | | **5. MAGICAL SCEPTER OF AARON TURNING INTO A MAGICAL SNAKE OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
| **A close-up of a silver wand  Description automatically generated** | **6. MAGICAL SNAKE OF AARON TURNING BACK INTO THE MAGICAL SCEPTER OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** | **A close-up of a silver wand  Description automatically generated** | | **6. MAGICAL SNAKE OF AARON TURNING BACK INTO THE MAGICAL SCEPTER OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
| **A close-up of a silver wand  Description automatically generated** | **7. MAGICAL WATERS TURNED TO MAGICAL BLOOD SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** | **A close-up of a silver wand  Description automatically generated** | | **7. MAGICAL WATERS TURNED TO MAGICAL BLOOD SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
| **A close-up of a silver wand  Description automatically generated** | **8. MAGICAL FROGS (BEDCHAMBER) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** | **A close-up of a silver wand  Description automatically generated** | | **8. MAGICAL FROGS (BEDCHAMBER) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
| **A close-up of a silver wand  Description automatically generated** | **9. MAGICAL LICE (GNATS & MOSQUITOS) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** | **A close-up of a silver wand  Description automatically generated** | | **9. MAGICAL LICE (GNATS & MOSQUITOS) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
| **A close-up of a silver wand  Description automatically generated** | **10. MAGICAL FLIES (MAGGOT LARVAE) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** | **A close-up of a silver wand  Description automatically generated** | | **10. MAGICAL FLIES (MAGGOT LARVAE) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
| **A close-up of a silver wand  Description automatically generated** | **11. MAGICAL CATTLE LIVESTOCK (MURRAIN) DISEASE SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** | **A close-up of a silver wand  Description automatically generated** | | **11. MAGICAL CATTLE LIVESTOCK HEALTH SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
|  | **12. MAGICAL BOILS (FURUNCLE & CARBUNCLE) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |  | | **12. MAGICAL BOILS (FURUNCLE & CARBUNCLE) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
|  | **13. MAGICAL FIRE HAIL (BRIMSTONE) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |  | | **13. MAGICAL FIRE HAIL (BRIMSTONE) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
|  | **14. MAGICAL LOCUSTS (FLYING GRASSHOPPERS) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |  | | **14. MAGICAL LOCUSTS (FLYING GRASSHOPPERS) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
| **A close-up of a silver wand  Description automatically generated** | **15. MAGICAL DARKNESS (DARKNESS EVEN FELT) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** | **A close-up of a silver wand  Description automatically generated** | | **15. MAGICAL LIGHT (LIGHT EVEN FELT) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
| **A close-up of a silver wand  Description automatically generated** | **16. MAGICAL FIRSTBORN (SONS) DEATH SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** | **A close-up of a silver wand  Description automatically generated** | | **16. MAGICAL FIRSTBORN (SONS) LIFE SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
| **A close-up of a silver wand  Description automatically generated** | **17. MAGICAL RED SEA CROSSING (EGYPT) OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** | **A close-up of a silver wand  Description automatically generated** | | **17. MAGICAL RED SEA CROSSING (ISRAEL) SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
| **A close-up of a silver wand  Description automatically generated** | **18. MAGICAL TOTAL ANNIHILATION (PERDITION) IN THE DROWNING (CHOKING) OF PHARAOH’S EGYPTIAN ARMY BLACK MAGIC SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** | **A close-up of a silver wand  Description automatically generated** | | **18. MAGICAL TOTAL DELIVERANCE (RIGHTEOUSNESS) IN THE PROTECTION OF THE LORD’S ISRAELITES ARMY WHITE MAGIC SPELL OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS** |
| **A close-up of a silver wand  Description automatically generated** | **19. MAGICAL WEAKNESS OF THE 18 MAGICAL BLACK MAGICAL SPELLS OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS WITH THE 1,200 TO 64,000 LEVELS** | **A close-up of a silver wand  Description automatically generated** | | **19. MAGICAL GRACE AS STRENGTH IN WEAKNESS OF THE 18 MAGICAL WHITE MAGICAL SPELLS OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS WITH THE 1,200 TO 64,000 LEVELS** |
| **A close-up of a silver wand  Description automatically generated** | **20. MAGICAL STRENGTH OF THE 18 MAGICAL BLACK MAGICAL SPELLS OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS WITH THE 1,200/2,400 TO 64,000/128,000 LEVELS** | **A close-up of a silver wand  Description automatically generated** | | **20. MAGICAL STRENGTH ABOVE ANY WEAKNESS OF THE 18 MAGICAL WHITE MAGICAL SPELLS OF 80 TO 3,200 LEVELS WITH THE 1,200/2,400 TO 64,000/128,000 LEVELS** |

**DIVINE RODS [PRIMARILY TO CONTROL THE DICK]**

**THE MULLEIN WOOD ROD OF GOD OR THE HEAVY SAPPHIRE STONE ROD OF GOD WHICH MAYBE 150 TO 300 POUNDS ($1,152,000,000,000,000.00-$2,304,000,000,000,000.00 QUADRILLION-THE EQUATION IS BY TITHING 10% & 100%, WHICH IS 1,000 TIMES RELENTING IS 100,000 IN HEBREWS 7:2, 4 & JUDE 14-15) THE VALUE IN GOLD & IT WAS IS CONSIDERED AN “VICTORIOUS PACE” WHICH IS 3 INCHES TO 2 FEET AWAY FROM HIS BODY IN A COMPLETION WHEN HE LIFTED IT UP OR WALKED WITH IT IS IN EXODUS 3:1-12:42; 14:1-31. THE IRON ROD OF GOD IS IN PSALMS 2:9 & REVELATION 2:26-27; 12:5; 19:15. THE COMFORTING ROD OF GOD IS IN PSALMS 23:4. THE ADVERSARY ROD OF GOD IS IN ISAIAH 10:24. THE JOYFUL ROD OF GOD IS IN SIRACH 30:1. THE NAMED RODS OF GOD IS IN NUMBERS 17:2 (OKJV). THE BUDDED [BUD-CHILD, CHICK, CHICKABIDDY, NUCLEUS, JUVENILE, KID, MOPPET, SPARK, NIPPER, YOUNGLING, EMBRYO, YOUNG ONE, GERM OR YOUNGSTER] ROD OF GOD IS IN NUMBERS 17:8 (OKJV) & HEBREWS 9:4 (OKJV). THE TESTIMONY ROD OF GOD IS IN NUMBERS 17:10 (OKJV). THE ASSEMBLY ROD OF GOD IS IN NUMBERS 20:8 (OKJV). THE STRIKING ROD OF GOD IS IN NUMBERS 20:11 (OKJV). THE ENLIGHTENED HONEYCOMB ROD OF GOD IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 14:27, 43 (OKJV). THE CHASTENING ROD OF GOD IS IN 2ND SAMUEL 7:14 (OKJV). THE SILVER RODS OF GOD IS IN ESTHER 1:6 (NKJV). THE NO TERRIFYING RODS OF GOD IS IN JOB 9:34 (NKJV). THE INHERITANCE ROD OF GOD IS IN PSALMS 74:2 (OKJV) & JEREMIAH 10:16 (OKJV); 51:19 (OKJV). THE VISITING ROD OF GOD IS IN PSALMS 89:32 (OKJV). THE RULING ROD OF GOD IS IN PSALMS 110:2 (OKJV). THE GOLDEN STONE RODS OF GOD IS IN SONG OF SOLOMON 5:14 (NKJV). THE CORRECTION ROD OF GOD IS IN PROVERBS 10:13 (OKJV); 22:15 (OKJV); 23:13 (OKJV). THE UNSPARING ROD IS IN PROVERBS 13:24 (OKJV). THE DELIVERANCE ROD OF GOD IS IN PROVERBS 23:14 (OKJV). THE WISDOM ROD OF GOD IS IN PROVERBS 29:15 (OKJV). THE ANGRY ROD OF GOD IS IN ISAIAH 10:5 (OKJV). THE BREAKING OPPRESSION ROD OF GOD IS IN ISAIAH 9:4 (OKJV). THE SHAKING ROD OF GOD IS IN ISAIAH 10:15 (OKJV). THE SMITING ROD OF GOD IS IN ISAIAH 10:24 (OKJV). THE STIRRING SCOURGING ROD OF GOD IS IN ISAIAH 10:26 (OKJV). THE BRANCH ROD OF GOD IS IN ISAIAH 11:1 (OKJV). THE RIGHTEOUS ROD OF GOD IS IN ISAIAH 11:4 (OKJV). THE NO REJOICING ROD OF GOD IS IN ISAIAH 14:29 (OKJV). THE BEATING ROD OF GOD IS IN ISAIAH 28:27; 30:31. THE ALMOND TREE ROD OF GOD IS IN JEREMIAH 1:11 (OKJV). THE BEAUTIFUL ROD OF GOD IS IN JEREMIAH 48:17 (OKJV). THE AFFLICTING WRATHFUL ROD OF GOD IS IN LAMENTATIONS 3:1 (OKJV). THE BLOSSOMED ROD OF GOD IS IN EZEKIEL 7:10 (OKJV). THE STRONG RULING ROD OF GOD IS IN EZEKIEL 19:11-12, 14 (OKJV). THE BONDING COVENANT ROD OF GOD IS IN EZEKIEL 20:37 (OKJV). THE TREE ROD OF GOD IS IN EZEKIEL 21:10 (OKJV). THE TRIAL ROD OF GOD IS IN EZEKIEL 21:13 (OKJV). THE VESTIBULE ROD OF GOD IS IN EZEKIEL 40:8 (NKJV). THE TEMPLE MEASURING RODS OF GOD IS IN EZEKIEL 41:8 (NKJV); 42:16-19 (NKJV). THE SANCTUARY ROD OF GOD IS IN EZEKIEL 45:2 (NKJV). THE TROOP’S ROD OF GOD IS IN MICAH 5:1 (OKJV). THE HEARING ROD OF GOD IS IN MICAH 6:9 (OKJV). THE FEEDING ROD OF GOD IS IN MICAH 7:14 (OKJV). THE CHASTISING ROD OF GOD IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 4:21 (OKJV). THE BEATEN RODS OF GOD IS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:25 (OKJV). THE GENTILE TEMPLE MEASURING ROD OF GOD IS IN REVELATION 11:1.**

**A close-up of a scepter

Description automatically generated**

**SEXLESS MEANS OF SEXUAL PUNISHMENT: THE ROD/WHIP**

**A ROD IS FOR THE BACK OF SEXUAL FOOLS IN PROVERBS 26:3, THE ROD AND REPROOF GIVE WISDOM IN PROVERBS 29:15, THE ROD OF DISCIPLINE REMOVES SEXUAL FOLLY IN PROVERBS 22:15, HE WHO SPARES THE ROD HATES HIS SON IN PROVERBS 13:24, BEAT HIM WITH THE ROD AND SAVE HIM FROM HELL OR SHEOL IN PROVERBS 23:13-14, IN THE MOUTH OF THE SEXUAL FOOLISH IS A ROD FOR HIS SEXUAL PRIDE IN PROVERBS 14:3, SHALL I COME TO YOU WITH A ROD IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 4:21, WHAT COULD A TESTING DO IF YOU DESPISE THE ROD IN EZEKIEL 21:13, YOU HAVE DESPISED THE ROD WITH EVERYTHING OF WOOD IN EZEKIEL 21:10, ASSYRIA, THE ROD OF MY ANGER IN ISAIAH 10:5, GOD WILL STRIKE ASSYRIA WITH THE ROD IN ISAIAH 30:31-32, HE MADE A WHIP OF CORDS IN JOHN 2:15.**

**ROD/STICK: MOSES’ ROD**

**WITH HIS ROD MOSES WAS TO PERFORM MIRACLES IN EXODUS 4:17, MOSES’ ROD BECAME A SNAKE IN EXODUS 4:2-3; 7:9-10, TAKE THE ROD THAT BECAME A SNAKE IN EXODUS 7:15, THE ROD OF THE LORD IN EXODUS 17:9, HE TOOK THE ROD OF THE LORD WITH HIM IN EXODUS 4:20, TAKE THE ROD IN NUMBERS 20:8, STRIKING THE NILE WITH THE ROD IN EXODUS 7:17, 20; 17:5, TAKE THE ROD AND STRETCH OUT YOUR HAND IN EXODUS 7:19, HE STRUCK THE ROCK IN EXODUS 17:6 & NUMBERS 20:11, WHILE HE HELD UP THE ROD, ISRAEL BEAT AMALEK IN EXODUS 17:9-12, HE STRETCHED OUT HIS ROD: OVER THE RIVERS IN EXODUS 8:5, OVER THE DUST IN EXODUS 8:16-17, TO THE SKY IN EXODUS 9:23, OVER THE LAND OF EGYPT IN EXODUS 10:13, OVER THE RED SEA IN EXODUS 14:16.**

**STRIKING PEOPLE WITH A ROD [REED]**

**YOU WILL BREAK THEM WITH A ROD OF IRON IN PSALMS 2:9, HE WILL STRIKE THE EARTH WITH THE ROD OF HIS MOUTH IN ISAIAH 11:4, IF SOMEONE STRIKE HIS SLAVE TO DEATH WITH A ROD IN EXODUS 21:20, WITH A ROD THEY STRIKE THE JUDGE OF ISRAEL ON THE CHEEK IN MICAH 5:1, THEY BEAT HIM ON THE HEAD WITH A REED IN MARK 15:19, LET HIM TAKE HIS ROD AWAY FROM ME IN JOB 9:34.**

**OTHER RODS**

**A ROD FROM EACH OF THE TRIBAL LEADERS IN NUMBERS 17:2-10, EACH MAN TOOK HIS ROD IN NUMBERS 17:9, AARON’S ROD THAT BUDDED IN HEBREWS 9:4, JUDAH’S STAFF AS SECURITY IN GENESIS 38:18, 25, THE MAGICIANS THREW DOWN THEIR STAFFS AND THEY BECAME SNAKES IN EXODUS 7:12, JONATHAN DIPPED HIS STAFF IN THE HONEY IN 1ST SAMUEL 14:27, 43, DAVID TOOK HIS STICK IN 1ST SAMUEL 17:40, 43, ELISHA’S STAFF WAS LAID ON THE DEAD BOY IN 2ND KINGS 4:29, 31, A STICK MADE THE IRON FLOAT IN 2ND KINGS 6:6, THE ANGEL TOUCHED THE FOOD WITH HIS STAFF IN JUDGES 6:21, THEY PUT A REED IN HIS HAND IN MATTHEW 27:29, A SPONGE PUT ON A REED IN MATTHEW 27:48 & MARK 15:36, A SPONGE PUT ON HYSSOP IN JOHN 19:29, TWO STAFFS, FAVOR AND UNION IN ZECHARIAH 11:7, 10, 14, TWO STICKS JOINED INTO ONE IN EZEKIEL 37:16-20, THE STICKS ON WHICH YOU WRITE WILL BE IN YOUR HAND IN EZEKIEL 37:20, A BRUISED REED HE WILL NOT BREAK IN ISAIAH 42:3 & MATTHEW 12:20, THE LORD HAS BROKEN THE STAFF OF THE SEXUAL IN ISAIAH 14:5, IF I BREAK THE STAFF OF BREAD IN EZEKIEL 14:13, HE CHARGED THEM NOT TO TAKE ANYTHING FOR THEIR JOURNEY EXCEPT A STAFF IN MARK 6:8, THREE TIMES I WAS BEATEN WITH RODS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:25, A MEASURING ROD LIKE A STAFF IN REVELATION 11:1.**

**DIVINE STAFFS [TRIDENTS] (DIVINE HAND-STAVES, DIVINE CORDS, DIVINE STAVES, DIVINE SIGNETS & DIVINE CANES) [PRIMARILY TO CONTROL THE PUSSY]**

**THE STAFF (CANE) OF GOD IS IN HEBREWS 11:21. THE HAND STAFF OF GOD IS IN GENESIS 38:18 (NKJV). THE ACQUITTED STAFF OF GOD IS IN EXODUS 21:19 (NKJV). THE RECRUITER’S STAFF OF GOD IS IN JUDGES 5:14 (NKJV). THE LORD’S STAFF OF GOD IS IN JUDGES 6:21 (NKJV). THE FIGHTING STAFF OF GOD IS IN 2ND SAMUEL 23:21 (NKJV) & 1ST CHRONICLES 11:23 (NKJV). THE COMFORTING STAFF OF GOD IS IN PSALMS 23:4 (NKJV). THE INDIGNATION STAFF OF GOD IS IN ISAIAH 10:5 (NKJV). THE ADVERSARY STAFF OF GOD IS IN ISAIAH 10:24 (NKJV). THE BEATING ROD OF GOD IS IN ISAIAH 28:27 (OKJV). THE PUNISHING STAFF OF GOD IS IN ISAIAH 30:32 (NKJV). THE SHEPHERDING STAFF OF GOD IS IN MICAH 7:14 (NKJV). THE OLD STAFF IS IN ZECHARIAH 8:4 (NKJV). THE BEAUTIFUL STAFF OF GOD IS IN ZECHARIAH 11:7 (NKJV). THE BONDING STAFF OF GOD IS IN ZECHARIAH 11:7 (NKJV). THE LAW STAVES OF GOD IS IN NUMBERS 21:18 (NKJV). THE MERCHANDISE CANES OF GOD IS IN EZEKIEL 27:19. THE WOMEN’S CORDS OF GOD IS IN BARUCH 6:43. THE SERVICE CORDS OF GOD IS IN NUMBERS 3:26, 37 (OKJV); 4:26, 32; (OKJV). THE NEW CORDS OF GOD IS IN JUDGES 15:13-14 (OKJV). THE LOOSING CORD OF GOD IS IN JOB 30:11 (OKJV). THE AFFLICTION CORD OF GOD IS IN JOB 36:8 (OKJV). THE SILVER CORD OF GOD IS IN ECCLESIASTES 12:6 (OKJV). THE DUNGEON CORD OF GOD IS IN JEREMIAH 38:6, 11-13 (OKJV). THE BOUNDING CORDS OF GOD IS IN EZEKIEL 27:24 (OKJV). THE MAN’S CORDS OF GOD IS IN HOSEA 11:4 (OKJV). THE LOT CORD OF GOD IS IN MICAH 2:5 (OKJV). THE SMALL SCOURGING WHIP CORDS OF GOD IS IN JOHN 2:15 (NKJV & OKJV). THE HAND CORDS OF GOD IS IN GENESIS 38:18, 25 (NKJV). THE GOLD LIKE BRAIDED CORDS OF GOD IS IN EXODUS 28:14, 22 (NKJV); 39:15 (NKJV). THE BLUE CORDS OF GOD IS IN EXODUS 28:37 (NKJV); 39:21 (NKJV). THE SCARLET CORD OF GOD IS IN JOSHUA 2:18, 21 (NKJV). THE FINE LINEN CORDS OF GOD IS IN ESTHER 1:6 (NKJV). THE ALTAR CORDS OF GOD IS IN PSALMS 118:27 (NKJV). THE THREE-FOLD CORD OF GOD IS IN ECCLESIASTES 4:12. THE STURDY WOVEN CORDS OF GOD IS IN EZEKIEL 27:24 (NKJV). THE GENTLE STRONG CORDS OF GOD IS IN HOSEA 11:4 (NKJV). THE KEEPER’S SIGNET OF GOD IS IN TOBIT 1:22. THE ALMS CHARITY GIFTS SIGNET OF GOD IS IN SIRACH 17:22. THE WINE BANQUET MUSIC CONCERT SIGNET OF GOD IS IN SIRACH 32:5. THE MUSIC MELODY SIGNET OF GOD IS IN SIRACH 32:6. THE KING’S RIGHT HAND SIGNET OF GOD IS IN SIRACH 49:11. THE KING’S SIGNET OF GOD IS IN BEL 14. THE KINGDOM KING’S SIGNET OF GOD IS IN 1ST MACCABEES 6:15. THE HAND SIGNET OF GOD IS IN GENESIS 38:18, 25 (OKJV) & JEREMIAH 22:24 (OKJV). THE JEWELERS ENGRAVER’S SIGNET OF GOD IS IN EXODUS 28:11, 21 (OKJV); 28:36 (OKJV); 39:6, 14, 30 (OKJV). THE LORD’S SIGNET OF GOD IS IN HAGGAI 2:23 (OKJV) & DANIEL 6:17 (OKJV). THE FIRE HAND-STAVES (STICKS) OF GOD IS IN EZEKIEL 39:9 (OKJV).**

**A close-up of a torch

Description automatically generated**

**STAFFS/STICKS: MOSES’ STAFF**

**WITH HIS STAFF MOSES WAS TO PERFORM MIRACLES IN EXODUS 4:17, MOSES’ STAFF BECAME A SNAKE IN EXODUS 4:2-3; 7:9-10, TAKE THE STAFF THAT BECAME A SNAKE IN EXODUS 7:15, THE STAFF OF THE LORD IN EXODUS 17:9, HE TOOK THE STAFF OF THE LORD WITH HIM IN EXODUS 4:20, TAKE THE STAFF IN NUMBERS 20:8, STRIKING THE NILE WITH THE STAFF IN EXODUS 7:17, 20; 17:5, TAKE THE STAFF AND STRETCH OUT YOUR HAND IN EXODUS 7:19, HE STRUCK THE ROCK IN EXODUS 17:6 & NUMBERS 20:11, WHILE HE HELD UP THE STAFF, ISRAEL BEAT AMALEK IN EXODUS 17:9-12, HE STRETCHED OUT HIS STAFF: OVER THE RIVERS IN EXODUS 8:5, OVER THE DUST IN EXODUS 8:16-17, TO THE SKY IN EXODUS 9:23, OVER THE LAND OF EGYPT IN EXODUS 10:13, OVER THE RED SEA IN EXODUS 14:16.**

**WALKING WITH A STAFF**

**WITH ONLY MY STAFF I CROSSED THIS JORDAN IN GENESIS 32:10, EAT THE PASSOVER WITH YOUR STAFF IN YOUR HAND IN EXODUS 12:11, IF THE MAN GETS UP AND WALKS AROUND WITH HIS STAFF IN EXODUS 21:19, EACH ONE WITH STAFF IN HAND BECAUSE OF AGE IN ZECHARIAH 8:4, DO NOT TAKE A STAFF IN MATTHEW 10:10 & LUKE 9:3.**

**LEANING ON A STAFF**

**ISRAEL WORSHIPPED, LEANING ON HIS STAFF IN GENESIS 47:31, EGYPT IS A STICK OF CRUSHED REED IN 2ND KINGS 18:21 & ISAIAH 36:6, EGYPT HAS BEEN A STAFF OF REED TO ISRAEL IN EZEKIEL 29:6-7, JACOB WORSHIPPED, LEANING ON THE TOP OF HIS STAFF IN HEBREWS 11:21.**

**STRIKING PEOPLE WITH A STAFF**

**YOU WILL BREAK THEM WITH A STAFF OF IRON IN PSALMS 2:9, HE WILL STRIKE THE EARTH WITH THE STAFF OF HIS MOUTH IN ISAIAH 11:4, IF SOMEONE STRIKE HIS SLAVE TO DEATH WITH A STAFF IN EXODUS 21:20, WITH A STAFF THEY STRIKE THE JUDGE OF ISRAEL ON THE CHEEK IN MICAH 5:1, THEY BEAT HIM ON THE HEAD WITH A STAFF IN MARK 15:19, LET HIM TAKE HIS STAFF AWAY FROM ME IN JOB 9:34.**

**SHEPHERDING WITH A STAFF**

**I WILL MAKE YOU PASS UNDER THE ROD IN EZEKIEL 20:37, EVERY TENTH ANIMAL TO PASS UNDER THE STAFF IN LEVITICUS 27:32, SHEPHERD YOUR PEOPLE WITH YOUR STAFF, THE FLOCK OF YOUR INHERITANCE IN MICAH 7:14, YOUR ROD AND YOUR STAFF COMFORT ME IN PSALMS 23:4.**

**OTHER STAFFS**

**A ROD FROM EACH OF THE TRIBAL LEADERS IN NUMBERS 17:2-10, EACH MAN TOOK HIS ROD IN NUMBERS 17:9, AARON’S ROD THAT BUDDED IN HEBREWS 9:4, JUDAH’S STAFF AS SECURITY IN GENESIS 38:18, 25, THE MAGICIANS THREW DOWN THEIR STAFFS AND THEY BECAME SNAKES IN EXODUS 7:12, JONATHAN DIPPED HIS STAFF IN THE HONEY IN 1ST SAMUEL 14:27, 43, DAVID TOOK HIS STICK IN 1ST SAMUEL 17:40, 43, ELISHA’S STAFF WAS LAID ON THE DEAD BOY IN 2ND KINGS 4:29, 31, A STICK MADE THE IRON FLOAT IN 2ND KINGS 6:6, THE ANGEL TOUCHED THE FOOD WITH HIS STAFF IN JUDGES 6:21, THEY PUT A REED IN HIS HAND IN MATTHEW 27:29, A SPONGE PUT ON A REED IN MATTHEW 27:48 & MARK 15:36, A SPONGE PUT ON HYSSOP IN JOHN 19:29, TWO STAFFS, FAVOR AND UNION IN ZECHARIAH 11:7, 10, 14, TWO STICKS JOINED INTO ONE IN EZEKIEL 37:16-20, THE STICKS ON WHICH YOU WRITE WILL BE IN YOUR HAND IN EZEKIEL 37:20, A BRUISED REED HE WILL NOT BREAK IN ISAIAH 42:3 & MATTHEW 12:20, THE LORD HAS BROKEN THE STAFF OF THE SEXUAL IN ISAIAH 14:5, IF I BREAK THE STAFF OF BREAD IN EZEKIEL 14:13, HE CHARGED THEM NOT TO TAKE ANYTHING FOR THEIR JOURNEY EXCEPT A STAFF IN MARK 6:8, THREE TIMES I WAS BEATEN WITH RODS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:25, A MEASURING ROD LIKE A STAFF IN REVELATION 11:1.**

**DIVINE WANDS (DIVINE STICKS & DIVINE STAVES) [PRIMARILY TO CONTROL THE ASS]**

**THE WAND OF GOD IS THE DOMINION AND PROVIDENCE TO CONTROL THE ASS IN SIRACH 33:24. IN JUDGES 15:15-17 IS SAMSON’S JAWBONE OF AN ASS THAT SLEW 1,000 PHILISTINES & SERVES AS A WAND OF GOD. IN LAMENTATIONS 4:8 IS THE SKIN AND BONES FORMED INTO A STICK OF GOD.**

**A wooden wand in a frame

Description automatically generated**

**STAFFS/STICKS: MOSES’ STICK**

**WITH HIS STICK MOSES WAS TO PERFORM MIRACLES IN EXODUS 4:17, MOSES’ STICK BECAME A SNAKE IN EXODUS 4:2-3; 7:9-10, TAKE THE STICK THAT BECAME A SNAKE IN EXODUS 7:15, THE STICK OF THE LORD IN EXODUS 17:9, HE TOOK THE STICK OF THE LORD WITH HIM IN EXODUS 4:20, TAKE THE STICK IN NUMBERS 20:8, STRIKING THE NILE WITH THE STICK IN EXODUS 7:17, 20; 17:5, TAKE THE STICK AND STRETCH OUT YOUR HAND IN EXODUS 7:19, HE STRUCK THE ROCK IN EXODUS 17:6 & NUMBERS 20:11, WHILE HE HELD UP THE STICK, ISRAEL BEAT AMALEK IN EXODUS 17:9-12, HE STRETCHED OUT HIS STICK: OVER THE RIVERS IN EXODUS 8:5, OVER THE DUST IN EXODUS 8:16-17, TO THE SKY IN EXODUS 9:23, OVER THE LAND OF EGYPT IN EXODUS 10:13, OVER THE RED SEA IN EXODUS 14:16.**

**STRIKING PEOPLE WITH A STICK**

**YOU WILL BREAK THEM WITH A STICK OF IRON IN PSALMS 2:9, HE WILL STRIKE THE EARTH WITH THE STICK OF HIS MOUTH IN ISAIAH 11:4, IF SOMEONE STRIKE HIS SLAVE TO DEATH WITH A STICK IN EXODUS 21:20, WITH A STICK THEY STRIKE THE JUDGE OF ISRAEL ON THE CHEEK IN MICAH 5:1, THEY BEAT HIM ON THE HEAD WITH A STICK IN MARK 15:19, LET HIM TAKE HIS STICK AWAY FROM ME IN JOB 9:34.**

**OTHER STICKS**

**A ROD FROM EACH OF THE TRIBAL LEADERS IN NUMBERS 17:2-10, EACH MAN TOOK HIS ROD IN NUMBERS 17:9, AARON’S ROD THAT BUDDED IN HEBREWS 9:4, JUDAH’S STAFF AS SECURITY IN GENESIS 38:18, 25, THE MAGICIANS THREW DOWN THEIR STAFFS AND THEY BECAME SNAKES IN EXODUS 7:12, JONATHAN DIPPED HIS STAFF IN THE HONEY IN 1ST SAMUEL 14:27, 43, DAVID TOOK HIS STICK IN 1ST SAMUEL 17:40, 43, ELISHA’S STAFF WAS LAID ON THE DEAD BOY IN 2ND KINGS 4:29, 31, A STICK MADE THE IRON FLOAT IN 2ND KINGS 6:6, THE ANGEL TOUCHED THE FOOD WITH HIS STAFF IN JUDGES 6:21, THEY PUT A REED IN HIS HAND IN MATTHEW 27:29, A SPONGE PUT ON A REED IN MATTHEW 27:48 & MARK 15:36, A SPONGE PUT ON HYSSOP IN JOHN 19:29, TWO STAFFS, FAVOR AND UNION IN ZECHARIAH 11:7, 10, 14, TWO STICKS JOINED INTO ONE IN EZEKIEL 37:16-20, THE STICKS ON WHICH YOU WRITE WILL BE IN YOUR HAND IN EZEKIEL 37:20, A BRUISED REED HE WILL NOT BREAK IN ISAIAH 42:3 & MATTHEW 12:20, THE LORD HAS BROKEN THE STAFF OF THE SEXUAL IN ISAIAH 14:5, IF I BREAK THE STAFF OF BREAD IN EZEKIEL 14:13, HE CHARGED THEM NOT TO TAKE ANYTHING FOR THEIR JOURNEY EXCEPT A STAFF IN MARK 6:8, THREE TIMES I WAS BEATEN WITH RODS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:25, A MEASURING ROD LIKE A STAFF IN REVELATION 11:1.**

**DIVINE SCEPTERS [PRIMARILY TO CONTROL THE KINGDOM]**

**THE KINGDOM SCEPTERS OF GOD IS IN PSALMS 45:6 (NKJV) & HEBREWS 1:8 (NKJV). THE UN-DEPARTING SCEPTER OF GOD IS IN GENESIS 49:10 (NKJV). THE ISRAEL SCEPTER OF GOD IS IN NUMBERS 24:17 (NKJV). THE STRONG RULER’S SCEPTERS OF GOD IS IN EZEKIEL 19:11, 14 (NKJV).**

**A close-up of a microphone

Description automatically generated**

**SCEPTERS**

**THE SCEPTER WILL NOT DEPART FROM JUDAH IN GENESIS 49:10, JUDAH IS MY SCEPTER IN PSALMS 60:7; 108:8, A SCEPTER WILL RISE FROM ISRAEL IN NUMBERS 24:17, A SCEPTER OF RIGHTEOUSNESS IS THE SCEPTER OF YOUR KINGDOM IN PSALMS 45:6 & HEBREWS 1:8, THE LORD SENDS FORTH YOUR MIGHTY SCEPTER FROM ZION IN PSALMS 110:2, THE WELL WHICH THE LEADERS DUG WITH THE SCEPTER IN NUMBERS 21:18, THE LORD HAS BROKEN THE SCEPTER OF RULERS IN ISAIAH 14:5, UNLESS THE KING EXTENDS THE GOLDEN SCEPTER IN ESTHER 4:11, THE KING HELD OUT THE GOLDEN SCEPTER TO ESTHER IN ESTHER 5:2; 8:4, HOW THE MIGHTY SCEPTER IS BROKEN IN JEREMIAH 48:17, ITS STRONG BRANCHES BECAME RULERS’ SCEPTERS IN EZEKIEL 19:11, THERE IS NOT A STRONG BRANCH IN THE VINE, NO SCEPTER IN EZEKIEL 19:14.**

**THE ARK OF THE COVENANT ALSO, CALLED THE ARK OF THE TESTIMONY**

**THE ARK OF THE COVENANT IS THE MOST IMPORTANT PIECE OF FURNITURE IN THE WILDERNESS TABERNACLE OR CALLED TENT-SANCTUARY THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN INSTRUCTED THE LORD MOSES TO BUILD IN EXODUS 25:10-22. THE HEBREW WORD *ARON* FOR ARK CAN ALSO, MEAN CHEST IN 2ND KINGS 12:9, 10 OR COFFIN IN GENESIS 50:26. THIS IS NOT THE SAME WORD USED FOR NOAH’S ARK. THE ARK THAT THE LORD MOSES HAD HIS CRAFTSMAN BEZALEL MAKE WAS AN OBLONG CHEST MADE OF ACACIA WOOD IN EXODUS 31:1-5; 37:1-9. THE CHEST MEASURED 45 INCHES BY 27 INCHES BY 27 INCHES OR 2 ½ X 1 ½ X 1 ½ CUBITS, AND WAS OVERLAID INSIDE AND OUT WITH PRECIOUS GOLD. IT WAS FITTED WITH TWO PAIRS OF GOLD RINGS THROUGH WHICH GOLDEN POLES WERE SLID TO MAKE IT PORTABLE. THE ARK ALSO, SERVED AS A CONTAINER FOR THE TWO TABLETS OF THE LAW THAT WOULD BE GIVEN TO THE LORD MOSES IN EXODUS 25:16, 21; 40:20 & DEUTERONOMY 10:1-5. SINCE THE TABLETS WERE ALSO, CALLED THE TESTIMONY, THE ARK WAS ALSO, CALLED THE ARK OF THE TESTIMONY THAT WAS USED AS A DEPOSITORY FOR THE WRITTEN LAW IN DEUTERONOMY 31:9 & JOSHUA 24:26. ALSO, IN THE ARK WERE PLACED A POT OF MANNA, THE MIRACULOUS FOOD PROVIDED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IN EXODUS 16:33 AND AARON’S ROD THAT BUDDED IN NUMBERS 17:10 & HEBREWS 9:4-5. THE GOLDEN LID OF THE ARK IS CALLED THE MERCY SEAT OR THE PLACE OF MERCY IN EXODUS 25:17. IT WAS A THICK SLAB OF GOLD FITTING OVER THE TOP OF THE ARK AND HAVING AN IMPORTANCE OF ITS OWN. ONCE A YEAR THE HIGH PRIEST FOR 40 YEARS TOTAL (40 TIMES) WAS TO MAKE ATONEMENT FOR THE SINS OF THE PEOPLE BY SPRINKLING THE MERCY SEAT WITH THE BLOOD OF GOATS AND BULLS IN LEVITICUS 16:2-16. THE ENGLISH WORD FOR MERCY SEAT IS RELATED TO THE HEBREW WORD FOR ATONE. THE GOLDEN LID WAS ALSO, CALLED SEAT BY THE FATHER STEPHEN BEING ENTHRONED BETWEEN TWO CHERUBIM OR WINGED DRAGON CREATURES POSITIONED OPPOSITE OF EACH OTHER IN PSALMS 99:1. THE FATHER STEPHEN SPOKE TO THE LORD MOSES FROM BETWEEN THE CHERUBIM IS IN NUMBERS 7:89. THE ARK WAS A MEETING PLACE IN THE INNER SANCTUARY WHERE HE REVEALED HIS WILL TO HIS SERVANTS: MOSES IN EXODUS 25:22; 30:36, AARON IN LEVITICUS 16:2, AND JOSHUA IN JOSHUA 7:6.**

**A gold object with wings and a blue border

Description automatically generated with medium confidence**

**THE DIFFERENT NAMES OF THE ARK: THE ARK IS CALLED SIMPLY ARK IN EXODUS 37:1 & NUMBERS 3:31. AT OTHER TIMES THE ARK IS CALLED THE “ARK OF THE TESTIMONY” IN NUMBERS 4:5 & JOSHUA 4:16. THE ISRAELITES WERE COMMANDED THAT THE ARK’S HOLINESS WAS NOT FORBIDDEN MAGIC, BUT DERIVED FROM THE HOLY LAW OF THE FATHER STEPHEN CONTAINED INSIDE THE ARK. LATER, THE CHRISTIAN ARK’S HOLINESS CONCERNS PERMISSIBLE HOLY MAGICAL ARTS OF ENORMOUS SUPREME AUTHORITY FOR CHRISTIANITY IN ACTS 7:1-50; 15:15-18. THIS NAME ALSO, COMMANDED THE ISRAELITES TO FOLLOW THE COMMANDS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN THAT WAS GIVEN IN HIS TESTIMONY. THOSE COMMANDS WERE GIVEN BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OF THE COVENANT OR PROMISE WHO HAD SAVED ISRAEL FROM HARD BONDAGE IN EGYPT, AND WHO HAD PROMISED TO BE THE OMNIPRESENT FATHER STEPHEN OF HIS PEOPLE IS IN EXODUS 6:6, 7. THUS IT IS BROADLY KNOWN AS THE ARK OF THE COVENANT. SOMETIMES IT IS KNOWN AS THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF THE LORD (STEPHEN) IN 1ST CHRONICLES 28:18. ALSO, IMPRESSIVELY, IT IS FINALLY KNOWN AS THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF THE LORD (STEPHEN) OF ALL THE EARTH IS IN JOSHUA 3:11. ALSO, AT OTHER TIMES THE ARK IS CALLED “THE ARK OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN).” THIS WAS A VISIBLE SIGN THAT THE INVISIBLE FATHER STEPHEN WAS DWELLING IN ISRAEL’S MIDST IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP. IT ALSO, HAD A DANGEROUS AND OFTEN DEVASTATING NATURE KNOWN AS A DEADLY HOLINESS. THE PEOPLE OF BETHSHEMESH WERE SEVERELY PUNISHED AFTER THEY TREATED THE ARK WITHOUT PROPER RESPECT IN 1ST SAMUEL 6:19. THE SUPREME AUTHORITY OF THE ARK IS ABOVE A 5-STAR GENERAL CALLED THE “GENERAL OF THE ARMY” WITH HIS ARMY THAT CAN KILL 50,070 SOLDIERS AT ONE TIME IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 6:19. THIS MEANS WITH THE ARK, ISRAEL WAS INVINCIBLE AGAINST ANY ARMY OF 50,070 SOLDIERS THAT OPPOSED THEM. A MAN NAMED UZZAH WAS KILLED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN WHEN HE TOUCHED IT WITH HIS HAND TO KEEP TO FROM TUMBLING TO THE GROUND FROM A CART IN 2ND SAMUEL 6:6-9. THE ARK WAS VERY DANGEROUS TO TOUCH BECAUSE IT CONSIST OF THE VERY PRESENCE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN. FOR THIS REASON, THE FATHER STEPHEN COMMANDED THE ARK TO BE PLACED IN THE HOLY OF HOLIES WHICH WAS TOTALLY SEPARATED FROM THE REST OF THE TABERNACLE AND LATER THE TEMPLE BY A HEAVY VEIL IN EXODUS 26:31-33 & HEBREWS 9:3-5. NO SINFUL MAN WAS ABLE TO LOOK UPON THE GLORY & MAJESTY OF THE FATHER STEPHEN ABOVE THE ARK AND LIVE IS IN LEVITICUS 16:2. THE ARK IS REFERRED TO A FOOTSTOOL IN 1ST CHRONICLES 28:2; PSALMS 99:5; 12:7 & LAMENTATIONS 2:1.**

**A close-up of a casket

Description automatically generated**

**THE MAKING & MEASUREMENTS OF THE ARK: THE ARK WAS MADE OF ACACIA WOOD OVERLAID WITH GOLD. ALSO, THE DEPICTION HERE IS HIGHLY LIKELY TO BE WRONG, ESPECIALLY SINCE THE RINGS ARE SAID TO BE ON THE FEET! IT WAS 2.5 CUBITS LONG, 1.5 CUBITS WIDE AND HIGH. ABOVE THE CHEST WAS THE MERCY SEAT, UPON WHICH WERE A PAIR OF CHERUBIM SHROUDING THE ARK. THERE WERE FOUR CAST GOLD RINGS ON THE FEET, IN WHICH WERE PLACED GOLD-OVERLAID ACACIA CARRYING POLES. INITIALLY, CONVERTING FROM CUBITS TO FEET, USING THE STANDARD 18″ PER CUBIT, THE CHEST PORTION OF THE ARK WAS 3.75′ (45″) BY 2.25′ (27″) BY 2.25′ (27″). FOR SAKE OF ARGUMENT, I AM GOING TO PRESUME THE BOARDS WERE 2″ THICK. ACACIA HAS A GOOD DENSITY, AT ROUGHLY 650KG PER M3, OR ABOUT 40.6LBS PER FT3, OR ABOUT .373 OZ PER IN3. 3.75\*2.25\*4 (IF THE MERCY SEAT WAS ACTUALLY GOLD OVERLAY ON ACACIA) + 2.25\*2.25\*2 IS A TOTAL OF 43.875, OR 43 7/8 FT2 OF ACACIA BOARDS (THE 4 SIDES, BOTTOM, AND MERCY SEAT AREA). THAT IS A TOTAL OF ABOUT 25 POUNDS OF WOOD (ROUNDING) FOR THE ARK PROPER. I AM GOING TO PRESUME A 1/32″ LAYER OF GOLD WITHIN AND WITHOUT FOR THE OVERLAY. THERE IS NO SET OF DIMENSIONS GIVEN FOR ITS THICKNESS IN THE BIBLE, SO I’M GIVING A GENEROUS GUESS. GOLD IS ROUGHLY 11.16 OUNCES PER CUBIC INCH. GIVEN THE ABOVE DIMENSIONS, THERE ARE APPROXIMATELY 87.75 FT2 OF GOLD TO BE APPLIED TO THE CHEST. AT 1/32″ ALL AROUND, THAT IS APPROXIMATELY 395 IN3 OF GOLD NEEDED, OR ABOUT 275 POUNDS. PERHAPS THIS THICKNESS ESTIMATE IS WRONG, BUT IT IS A STARTING POINT. THE CHERUBIM ARE DESCRIBED AS BEING OF HAMMERED GOLD. I DON’T KNOW IF THEY WERE TO BE SOLID OR NOT, BUT I WILL GUESS IF THEY ARE ROUGHLY CYLINDRICAL, AND ABOUT4″ IN DIAMETER AND 18″ LONG, THEY WOULD WEIGH 158 POUNDS EACH. THAT HAS TO BE A WILDLY-OFF GUESS, SO LET’S SAY THEY WERE EACH 1/3 THAT SIZE, OR ABOUT 52 POUNDS EACH. NOW WE NEED THE CAST RINGS ON THE FEET. LET’S SAY THE POLES ARE TWO INCHES IN DIAMETER, PLUS THEIR GOLD OVERLAY, SO THE RINGS NEED TO BE ABOUT 2.5″ ID. MAYBE THEY WERE 3.5″ OD AND 5″ LONG. THAT WOULD GIVE A TOTAL WEIGHT OF GOLD NEEDED FOR EACH RING OF NEARLY 40 POUNDS. THAT SEEMS TOO HIGH, BUT AS A ROUGH GUESS IT’S A STARTING POINT. THIS GIVES A TOTAL WEIGHT OF THE MATERIALS OF THE ARK, USING THE ABOVE ASSUMPTIONS, OF ABOUT 565 POUNDS. THE ESTIMATES OF THE WEIGHT OF THE CHERUBIM AND GOLD OVERLAY MAY BE OFF BY AS MUCH AS A FACTOR OF TWO – BUT 565 POUNDS IS STILL QUITE MANEUVERABLE BY FOUR MEN USING POLES. ALSO, IT IS PLAUSIBLY LIGHT ENOUGH TO BE “STEADIED” BY A MAN SEEING IT TOTTER ON A CART. ALSO, INSIDE THE ARK WERE THE TABLES OF THE LAW, AN URN OF MANA, AND AARON’S ROD WHICH BUDDED. I WOULD GUESS THEIR TOTAL WEIGHT AT 150 POUNDS IN SOLID VERY THICK GOLD. THIS WOULD GIVE A MAXIMUM PLAUSIBLE WEIGHT OF THE ARK OF THE COVENANT AT APPROXIMATELY 720 POUNDS (IN PALLADIUM ARK IS $15,552,000,000.00 BILLION, IN PLATINUM ARK IS $1,036,800,000.00 BILLION, IN GOLD ARK IS $69,120,000.00 MILLION, IN SILVER ARK IS $4,608,000.00 MILLION, IN COPPER ARK IS $307,200.00, IN BRONZE ARK IS $20,480.00, IN BRASS ARK IS $1,365.33, IN IRON ARK IS $91.02, IN STEEL ARK IS $6.07, IN TIN ARK IS .41 CENTS, IN ALUMINUM ARK IS .03 CENTS, IN LEAD ARK IS 1 MITE), OR ROUGHLY 180 POUNDS (IN PALLADIUM ARK IS $3,888,000,000.00 BILLION, IN PLATINUM ARK IS $259,200,000.00 MILLION, IN GOLD ARK IS $17,280,000.00 MILLION EACH MAN, IN SILVER ARK IS $1,152,000.00 MILLION EACH MAN, IN COPPER ARK IS $76,800.00 EACH MAN, IN BRONZE ARK IS $5,120.00 EACH MAN, IN BRASS ARK IS $341.33 EACH MAN, IN IRON ARK IS $22.76 EACH MAN, IN STEEL ARK IS $1.52 EACH MAN, IN TIN ARK IS .10 CENTS EACH MAN, IN ALUMINUM ARK IS 1 MITE EACH MAN, IN LEAD ARK IS 1 MITE EACH MAN) PER MAN ON THE POLES. USING HALF, THE GOLD, AND THINNER BOARDS, THE TOTAL WEIGHT OF THE ARK, INCLUDING ITS SACRED CONTENTS, WOULD BE CLOSER TO 360 POUNDS, OR ABOUT 90 PER MAN. WHAT A SIGHT THE ARK MUST HAVE BEEN! AS AN INTERESTING SIDEBAR, ACACIA WOOD IS AROMATIC, AND HAS BEEN USED IN FORMS AS PRESERVATIVES AND PHARMACEUTICALS FOR THOUSANDS OF YEARS. ADDITIONALLY, THE BRANCHES ARE THORNY ON MOST VARIETIES.**



**ARE THERE DIFFERENT ARK OF THE COVENANTS AT DIFFERENT DIMENSIONS OF TIME IN HISTORY? IT IS VERY PROBABLE & VERY POSSIBLE THERE MAYBE AT LEAST 12 INVINCIBLE ARKS!**

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| **NAMES OF 1 OR THE NAMES OF 3 DIFFERENT ARKS** | **1ST NAME IS ARK OF GOD** | **2ND NAME IS ARK OF THE COVENANT** | **3RD NAME IS ARK OF THE TESTIMONY** |
| **Image result for measurements of the ark of the covenant** | **SOLOMON ROD (ACTS 7:47-50)**  **CONVERTING FROM CUBITS TO FEET, USING 17″ PER CUBIT, THE CHEST PORTION OF THE ARK WAS 3.54′ (42.5″) BY 2.04′ (24.5″) BY 2.04′ (24.5″). FOR SAKE OF ARGUMENT, I AM GOING TO PRESUME THE BOARDS WERE 2″ THICK. ACACIA HAS A GOOD DENSITY, AT ROUGHLY 39.2LBS PER FT3. 3.54\*2.04\*4 (IF THE MERCY SEAT WAS ACTUALLY GOLD OVERLAY ON ACACIA) + 2.04\*2.04\*2 IS A TOTAL OF 39.780, OR 39 6/8 FT2 OF ACACIA BOARDS (THE 4 SIDES, BOTTOM, AND MERCY SEAT AREA). THAT IS A TOTAL OF ABOUT 23.6 POUNDS OF WOOD (ROUNDING) FOR THE ARK PROPER.** | **MOSES ROD (ACTS 7:20-44)**  **CONVERTING FROM CUBITS TO FEET, USING 17″ PER CUBIT, THE CHEST PORTION OF THE ARK WAS 3.54′ (42.5″) BY 2.04′ (24.5″) BY 2.04′ (24.5″). FOR SAKE OF ARGUMENT, I AM GOING TO PRESUME THE BOARDS WERE 2″ THICK. ACACIA HAS A GOOD DENSITY, AT ROUGHLY 39.2LBS PER FT3. 3.54\*2.04\*4 (IF THE MERCY SEAT WAS ACTUALLY GOLD OVERLAY ON ACACIA) + 2.04\*2.04\*2 IS A TOTAL OF 39.780, OR 39 6/8 FT2 OF ACACIA BOARDS (THE 4 SIDES, BOTTOM, AND MERCY SEAT AREA). THAT IS A TOTAL OF ABOUT 23.6 POUNDS OF WOOD (ROUNDING) FOR THE ARK PROPER.** | **ABRAHAM ROD (ACTS 7:1-8)**  **CONVERTING FROM CUBITS TO FEET, USING 17″ PER CUBIT, THE CHEST PORTION OF THE ARK WAS 3.54′ (42.5″) BY 2.04′ (24.5″) BY 2.04′ (24.5″). FOR SAKE OF ARGUMENT, I AM GOING TO PRESUME THE BOARDS WERE 2″ THICK. ACACIA HAS A GOOD DENSITY, AT ROUGHLY 39.2LBS PER FT3. 3.54\*2.04\*4 (IF THE MERCY SEAT WAS ACTUALLY GOLD OVERLAY ON ACACIA) + 2.04\*2.04\*2 IS A TOTAL OF 39.780, OR 39 6/8 FT2 OF ACACIA BOARDS (THE 4 SIDES, BOTTOM, AND MERCY SEAT AREA). THAT IS A TOTAL OF ABOUT 23.6 POUNDS OF WOOD (ROUNDING) FOR THE ARK PROPER.** |
| **Image result for measurements of the ark of the covenant** | **JAMES ROD (ACTS 7:51-54)**  **CONVERTING FROM CUBITS TO FEET, USING 18″ PER CUBIT, THE CHEST PORTION OF THE ARK WAS 3.75′ (45″) BY 2.25′ (27″) BY 2.25′ (27″). FOR SAKE OF ARGUMENT, I AM GOING TO PRESUME THE BOARDS WERE 2″ THICK. ACACIA HAS A GOOD DENSITY, AT ROUGHLY 650KG PER M3, OR ABOUT 40.6LBS PER FT3, OR ABOUT .373 OZ PER IN3. 3.75\*2.25\*4 (IF THE MERCY SEAT WAS ACTUALLY GOLD OVERLAY ON ACACIA) + 2.25\*2.25\*2 IS A TOTAL OF 43.875, OR 43 7/8 FT2 OF ACACIA BOARDS (THE 4 SIDES, BOTTOM, AND MERCY SEAT AREA). THAT IS A TOTAL OF ABOUT 25 POUNDS OF WOOD (ROUNDING) FOR THE ARK PROPER.** | **AARON ROD (ACTS 7:20-44)**  **CONVERTING FROM CUBITS TO FEET, USING 18″ PER CUBIT, THE CHEST PORTION OF THE ARK WAS 3.75′ (45″) BY 2.25′ (27″) BY 2.25′ (27″). FOR SAKE OF ARGUMENT, I AM GOING TO PRESUME THE BOARDS WERE 2″ THICK. ACACIA HAS A GOOD DENSITY, AT ROUGHLY 650KG PER M3, OR ABOUT 40.6LBS PER FT3, OR ABOUT .373 OZ PER IN3. 3.75\*2.25\*4 (IF THE MERCY SEAT WAS ACTUALLY GOLD OVERLAY ON ACACIA) + 2.25\*2.25\*2 IS A TOTAL OF 43.875, OR 43 7/8 FT2 OF ACACIA BOARDS (THE 4 SIDES, BOTTOM, AND MERCY SEAT AREA). THAT IS A TOTAL OF ABOUT 25 POUNDS OF WOOD (ROUNDING) FOR THE ARK PROPER.** | **ISAAC ROD (ACTS 7:8)**  **CONVERTING FROM CUBITS TO FEET, USING 18″ PER CUBIT, THE CHEST PORTION OF THE ARK WAS 3.75′ (45″) BY 2.25′ (27″) BY 2.25′ (27″). FOR SAKE OF ARGUMENT, I AM GOING TO PRESUME THE BOARDS WERE 2″ THICK. ACACIA HAS A GOOD DENSITY, AT ROUGHLY 650KG PER M3, OR ABOUT 40.6LBS PER FT3, OR ABOUT .373 OZ PER IN3. 3.75\*2.25\*4 (IF THE MERCY SEAT WAS ACTUALLY GOLD OVERLAY ON ACACIA) + 2.25\*2.25\*2 IS A TOTAL OF 43.875, OR 43 7/8 FT2 OF ACACIA BOARDS (THE 4 SIDES, BOTTOM, AND MERCY SEAT AREA). THAT IS A TOTAL OF ABOUT 25 POUNDS OF WOOD (ROUNDING) FOR THE ARK PROPER.** |
| **Image result for measurements of the ark of the covenant** | **JESUS ROD (ACTS 7:55-56)**  **CONVERTING FROM CUBITS TO FEET, USING 21″ PER CUBIT, THE CHEST PORTION OF THE ARK WAS 4.38′ (52.5″) BY 2.88′ (34.5″) BY 2.88′ (34.5″). FOR SAKE OF ARGUMENT, I AM GOING TO PRESUME THE BOARDS WERE 2″ THICK. ACACIA HAS A GOOD DENSITY, AT ROUGHLY 44.8LBS PER FT3. 4.38\*2.88\*4 (IF THE MERCY SEAT WAS ACTUALLY GOLD OVERLAY ON ACACIA) + 2.88\*2.88\*2 IS A TOTAL OF 56.160, OR 56 1/8 FT2 OF ACACIA BOARDS (THE 4 SIDES, BOTTOM, AND MERCY SEAT AREA). THAT IS A TOTAL OF ABOUT 29.2 POUNDS OF WOOD (ROUNDING) FOR THE ARK PROPER.** | **JOSHUA ROD (ACTS 7:45)**  **CONVERTING FROM CUBITS TO FEET, USING 21″ PER CUBIT, THE CHEST PORTION OF THE ARK WAS 4.38′ (52.5″) BY 2.88′ (34.5″) BY 2.88′ (34.5″). FOR SAKE OF ARGUMENT, I AM GOING TO PRESUME THE BOARDS WERE 2″ THICK. ACACIA HAS A GOOD DENSITY, AT ROUGHLY 44.8LBS PER FT3. 4.38\*2.88\*4 (IF THE MERCY SEAT WAS ACTUALLY GOLD OVERLAY ON ACACIA) + 2.88\*2.88\*2 IS A TOTAL OF 56.160, OR 56 1/8 FT2 OF ACACIA BOARDS (THE 4 SIDES, BOTTOM, AND MERCY SEAT AREA). THAT IS A TOTAL OF ABOUT 29.2 POUNDS OF WOOD (ROUNDING) FOR THE ARK PROPER.** | **JACOB ROD (ACTS 7:8)**  **CONVERTING FROM CUBITS TO FEET, USING 21″ PER CUBIT, THE CHEST PORTION OF THE ARK WAS 4.38′ (52.5″) BY 2.88′ (34.5″) BY 2.88′ (34.5″). FOR SAKE OF ARGUMENT, I AM GOING TO PRESUME THE BOARDS WERE 2″ THICK. ACACIA HAS A GOOD DENSITY, AT ROUGHLY 44.8LBS PER FT3. 4.38\*2.88\*4 (IF THE MERCY SEAT WAS ACTUALLY GOLD OVERLAY ON ACACIA) + 2.88\*2.88\*2 IS A TOTAL OF 56.160, OR 56 1/8 FT2 OF ACACIA BOARDS (THE 4 SIDES, BOTTOM, AND MERCY SEAT AREA). THAT IS A TOTAL OF ABOUT 29.2 POUNDS OF WOOD (ROUNDING) FOR THE ARK PROPER.** |
| **Image result for measurements of the ark of the covenant** | **STEPHEN ROD (ACTS 7:57-60)**  **CONVERTING FROM CUBITS TO FEET, USING 22″ PER CUBIT, THE CHEST PORTION OF THE ARK WAS 4.59′ (55″) BY 3.09′ (37″) BY 3.09′ (37″). FOR SAKE OF ARGUMENT, I AM GOING TO PRESUME THE BOARDS WERE 2″ THICK. ACACIA HAS A GOOD DENSITY, AT ROUGHLY 46.2LBS PER FT3. 4.59\*3.09\*4 (IF THE MERCY SEAT WAS ACTUALLY GOLD OVERLAY ON ACACIA) + 3.09\*3.09\*2 IS A TOTAL OF 60.255, OR 60 2/8 FT2 OF ACACIA BOARDS (THE 4 SIDES, BOTTOM, AND MERCY SEAT AREA). THAT IS A TOTAL OF ABOUT 30.6 POUNDS OF WOOD (ROUNDING) FOR THE ARK PROPER.** | **DAVID ROD (ACTS 7:46)**  **CONVERTING FROM CUBITS TO FEET, USING 22″ PER CUBIT, THE CHEST PORTION OF THE ARK WAS 4.59′ (55″) BY 3.09′ (37″) BY 3.09′ (37″). FOR SAKE OF ARGUMENT, I AM GOING TO PRESUME THE BOARDS WERE 2″ THICK. ACACIA HAS A GOOD DENSITY, AT ROUGHLY 46.2LBS PER FT3. 4.59\*3.09\*4 (IF THE MERCY SEAT WAS ACTUALLY GOLD OVERLAY ON ACACIA) + 3.09\*3.09\*2 IS A TOTAL OF 60.255, OR 60 2/8 FT2 OF ACACIA BOARDS (THE 4 SIDES, BOTTOM, AND MERCY SEAT AREA). THAT IS A TOTAL OF ABOUT 30.6 POUNDS OF WOOD (ROUNDING) FOR THE ARK PROPER.** | **JOSEPH ROD (ACTS 7:9-19)**  **CONVERTING FROM CUBITS TO FEET, USING 22″ PER CUBIT, THE CHEST PORTION OF THE ARK WAS 4.59′ (55″) BY 3.09′ (37″) BY 3.09′ (37″). FOR SAKE OF ARGUMENT, I AM GOING TO PRESUME THE BOARDS WERE 2″ THICK. ACACIA HAS A GOOD DENSITY, AT ROUGHLY 46.2LBS PER FT3. 4.59\*3.09\*4 (IF THE MERCY SEAT WAS ACTUALLY GOLD OVERLAY ON ACACIA) + 3.09\*3.09\*2 IS A TOTAL OF 60.255, OR 60 2/8 FT2 OF ACACIA BOARDS (THE 4 SIDES, BOTTOM, AND MERCY SEAT AREA). THAT IS A TOTAL OF ABOUT 30.6 POUNDS OF WOOD (ROUNDING) FOR THE ARK PROPER.** |



|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| **THE 12 METALLIC ARKS OF THE COVENANTS**  **ETERNAL NOTE: YOU SAY THAT THE ARK WAS ONLY MADE OUT OF GOLD! YES! AT THAT TIME, BUT REMEMBER THE OFFERINGS TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS FROM LEAD ALL THE WAY ABOVE GOLD, WHICH WOULD BE PLATINUM & PALLADIUM!** | | | |
| See the source image  **LEAD ARK** | See the source image  **ALUMINUM ARK** | See the source image  **TIN ARK** | See the source image  **IRON ARK** |
| See the source image  **STEEL ARK** | See the source image  **BRASS ARK** | Image result for SILVER Ark of Covenant  **BRONZE ARK** | Image result for SILVER Ark of Covenant  **COPPER ARK** |
| See the source image  **SILVER ARK** | See the source image**GOLD ARK** | See the source image  **PLATINUM ARK** | See the source image  **PALLADIUM ARK** |

**THE 100.0001% OTHER 12 SPECIAL OFFERINGS IN PRECIOUS MEDALS TO THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH**

|  |
| --- |
| **PALLADIUM TRIED IN THE FIRE BECAUSE OF INCORRUPTION IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES 30**  See the source image  **PALLADIUM IS WITHIN & AMONG BRASS, BRONZE & SILVER & WHITE GOLD ALLOY DEPOSITS & OTHER ALLOYS, BUT TECHNICALLY NOT MENTIONED IN NAME IN THE HOLY SCRIPTURES, BUT CERTAIN SURE QUALITIES DOES EXIST IN THE HOLY SCRIPTURES, SUCH AS SILVERY BRASS-LIKE PLATES IN THE FORM OF BOOKS TO WRITE & CARVE ON BOOK SLABS OR SILVERY BRASS-LIKE PLATES IN THE FORM OF SMOKE INCENSE CENSERS FOR USES IN FIRE OR SILVERY BRASS-LIKE PLATES & SILVERY BRASS-LIKE BORDERS/LEDGES TO ENGRAVE CHERUBIM’S, LIONS & PALM TREES MADE OUT OF THIS MYSTERIOUS MEDAL ALLOY IN THE TEMPLE OF THE LORD IN EXODUS 17:14; LEVITICUS 10:1-2; NUMBERS 16:18, 38-39; 2ND CHRONICLES 26:19; JOB 19:23-24; ISAIAH 30:8 & REVELATION 8:5. PLATINUM [PALLADIUM] IS MORE VALUABLE THAN GOLD & VERY RARE & IS INCORRUPTIBLE IN JOB 28:12-20; PSALMS 19:10; 119:72, 127; PROVERBS 8:10, 19; 16:16; 20:15; 22:1; ISAIAH 13:12; LAMENTATIONS 4:1, 2; 1ST ESDRAS 4:19; TOBIT 12:8; SIRACH 7:19; 29:11; 30:15; 41:12; MATTHEW 23:1-39; 1ST PETER 1:7, 13-25 & ACTS 3:6; 17:28-29. PLATINUM [PALLADIUM] WAS OFFERED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN THE TEMPLE OF THE LORD THAT WAS BUILT FOR HIM IN 7 YEARS BY KING SOLOMON. IN 1ST KINGS 7:1-51 IT DECLARES, “BUT SOLOMON WAS BUILDING HIS OWN HOUSE THIRTEEN YEARS, AND HE FINISHED ALL HIS HOUSE. HE BUILT ALSO, THE HOUSE OF THE FOREST OF LEBANON; THE LENGTH THEREOF WAS A HUNDRED CUBITS, AND THE BREADTH THEREOF FIFTY CUBITS, AND THE HEIGHT THEREOF THIRTY CUBITS, UPON FOUR ROWS OF CEDAR PILLARS, WITH CEDAR BEAMS UPON THE PILLARS. AND IT WAS COVERED WITH CEDAR ABOVE UPON THE BEAMS, THAT LAY ON FORTY-FIVE PILLARS, FIFTEEN IN A ROW. AND THERE WERE WINDOWS IN THREE ROWS, AND LIGHT WAS AGAINST LIGHT IN THREE RANKS. AND ALL THE DOORS AND POSTS WERE SQUARE, WITH THE WINDOWS: AND LIGHT WAS AGAINST LIGHT IN THREE RANKS. AND HE MADE A PORCH OF PILLARS; THE LENGTH THEREOF WAS FIFTY CUBITS, AND THE BREADTH THEREOF THIRTY CUBITS: AND THE PORCH WAS BEFORE THEM: AND THE OTHER PILLARS AND THE THICK BEAM WERE BEFORE THEM. THEN HE MADE A PORCH FOR THE THRONE WHERE HE MIGHT JUDGE, EVEN THE PORCH OF JUDGMENT: AND IT WAS COVERED WITH CEDAR FROM ONE SIDE OF THE FLOOR TO THE OTHER. AND HIS HOUSE WHERE HE DWELT HAD ANOTHER COURT WITHIN THE PORCH, WHICH WAS OF THE LIKE WORK. SOLOMON MADE ALSO, A HOUSE FOR PHARAOH’S DAUGHTER, WHOM HE HAD TAKEN TO WIFE, LIKE UNTO THIS PORCH. ALL THESE WERE OF COSTLY STONES, ACCORDING TO THE MEASURES OF HEWED STONES, SAWED WITH SAWS, WITHIN AND WITHOUT, EVEN FROM THE FOUNDATION UNTO THE COPING, AND SO ON THE OUTSIDE TOWARD THE GREAT COURT. AND THE FOUNDATION WAS OF COSTLY STONES, EVEN GREAT STONES, STONES OF TEN CUBITS, AND STONES OF EIGHT CUBITS. AND ABOVE WERE COSTLY STONES, AFTER THE MEASURES OF HEWED STONES, AND CEDARS. AND THE GREAT COURT ROUND ABOUT WAS WITH THREE ROWS OF HEWED STONES, AND A ROW OF CEDAR BEAMS, BOTH FOR THE INNER COURT OF THE HOUSE OF THE LORD, AND FOR THE PORCH OF THE HOUSE. AND KING SOLOMON SENT AND FETCHED HIRAM OUT OF TYRE. HE WAS A WIDOW’S SON OF THE TRIBE OF NAPHTALI, AND HIS FATHER WAS A MAN OF TYRE, A WORKER IN BRASS: AND HE WAS FILLED WITH WISDOM, AND UNDERSTANDING, AND CUNNING TO WORK ALL WORKS IN BRASS. AND HE CAME TO KING SOLOMON, AND WROUGHT ALL HIS WORK. FOR HE CAST TWO PILLARS OF BRASS, OF EIGHTEEN CUBITS HIGH APIECE: AND A LINE OF TWELVE CUBITS DID COMPASS EITHER OF THEM ABOUT. AND HE MADE TWO CHAPITERS OF MOLTEN BRASS, TO SET UPON THE TOPS OF THE PILLARS: THE HEIGHT OF THE ONE CHAPITER WAS FIVE CUBITS, AND THE HEIGHT OF THE OTHER CHAPITER WAS FIVE CUBITS: AND NETS OF CHECKER WORK, AND WREATHS OF CHAIN WORK, FOR THE CHAPITERS WHICH WERE UPON THE TOP OF THE PILLARS; SEVEN FOR THE ONE CHAPITER, AND SEVEN FOR THE OTHER CHAPITER. AND HE MADE THE PILLARS, AND TWO ROWS ROUND ABOUT UPON THE ONE NETWORK, TO COVER THE CHAPITERS THAT WERE UPON THE TOP, WITH POMEGRANATES: AND SO, DID HE FOR THE OTHER CHAPITER. AND THE CHAPITERS THAT WERE UPON THE TOP OF THE PILLARS WERE OF LILY WORK IN THE PORCH, FOUR CUBITS. AND THE CHAPITERS UPON THE TWO PILLARS HAD POMEGRANATES ALSO, ABOVE, OVER AGAINST THE BELLY WHICH WAS BY THE NETWORK: AND THE POMEGRANATES WERE TWO HUNDRED IN ROWS ROUND ABOUT UPON THE OTHER CHAPITER. AND HE SET UP THE PILLARS IN THE PORCH OF THE TEMPLE: AND HE SET UP THE RIGHT PILLAR, AND CALLED THE NAME THEREOF JACHIN: AND HE SET UP THE LEFT PILLAR, AND CALLED THE NAME THEREOF BOAZ. AND UPON THE TOP OF THE PILLARS WAS LILY WORK: SO WAS THE WORK OF THE PILLARS FINISHED. AND HE MADE A MOLTEN SEA, TEN CUBITS FROM THE ONE BRIM TO THE OTHER: IT WAS ROUND ALL ABOUT, AND HIS HEIGHT WAS FIVE CUBITS: AND A LINE OF THIRTY CUBITS DID COMPASS IT ROUND ABOUT. AND UNDER THE BRIM OF IT ROUND ABOUT THERE WERE KNOPS COMPASSING IT, TEN IN A CUBIT, COMPASSING THE SEA ROUND ABOUT: THE KNOPS WERE CAST IN TWO ROWS, WHEN IT WAS CAST. IT STOOD UPON TWELVE OXEN, THREE LOOKING TOWARD THE NORTH, AND THREE LOOKING TOWARD THE WEST, AND THREE LOOKING TOWARD THE SOUTH, AND THREE LOOKING TOWARD THE EAST: AND THE SEA WAS SET ABOVE UPON THEM, AND ALL THEIR HINDER PARTS WERE INWARD. AND IT WAS A HAND BREADTH THICK, AND THE BRIM THEREOF WAS WROUGHT LIKE THE BRIM OF A CUP, WITH FLOWERS OF LILIES: IT CONTAINED TWO THOUSAND BATHS. AND HE MADE TEN BASES OF BRASS; FOUR CUBITS WAS THE LENGTH OF ONE BASE, AND FOUR CUBITS THE BREADTH THEREOF, AND THREE CUBITS THE HEIGHT OF IT. AND THE WORK OF THE BASES WAS ON THIS MANNER: THEY HAD BORDERS, AND THE BORDERS WERE BETWEEN THE LEDGES: AND ON THE BORDERS THAT WERE BETWEEN THE LEDGES WERE LIONS, OXEN, AND CHERUBIMS: AND UPON THE LEDGES THERE WAS A BASE ABOVE: AND BENEATH THE LIONS AND OXEN WERE CERTAIN ADDITIONS MADE OF THIN WORK. AND EVERY BASE HAD FOUR BRAZEN WHEELS, AND PLATES OF BRASS: AND THE FOUR CORNERS THEREOF HAD UNDERSETTERS: UNDER THE LAVER WERE UNDERSETTERS MOLTEN, AT THE SIDE OF EVERY ADDITION. AND THE MOUTH OF IT WITHIN THE CHAPITER AND ABOVE WAS A CUBIT: BUT THE MOUTH THEREOF WAS ROUND AFTER THE WORK OF THE BASE, A CUBIT AND A HALF: AND ALSO, UPON THE MOUTH OF IT WERE GRAVINGS WITH THEIR BORDERS, FOURSQUARE, NOT ROUND. AND UNDER THE BORDERS WERE FOUR WHEELS; AND THE AXLETREES OF THE WHEELS WERE JOINED TO THE BASE: AND THE HEIGHT OF A WHEEL WAS A CUBIT AND HALF A CUBIT. AND THE WORK OF THE WHEELS WAS LIKE THE WORK OF A CHARIOT WHEEL: THEIR AXLETREES, AND THEIR NAVES, AND THEIR FELLOES, AND THEIR SPOKES, WERE ALL MOLTEN. AND THERE WERE FOUR UNDERSETTERS TO THE FOUR CORNERS OF ONE BASE: AND THE UNDERSETTERS WERE OF THE VERY BASE ITSELF. AND IN THE TOP OF THE BASE WAS THERE A ROUND COMPASS OF HALF A CUBIT HIGH: AND ON THE TOP OF THE BASE THE LEDGES THEREOF AND THE BORDERS THEREOF WERE OF THE SAME. FOR ON THE [SILVERY BRASS-LIKE] PLATES OF THE LEDGES THEREOF, AND ON THE BORDERS THEREOF, HE ENGRAVED [PLATINUM IN THE FORM ALSO, KNOWN AS PALLADIUM] CHERUBIMS, LIONS, AND PALM TREES, ACCORDING TO THE PROPORTION OF EVERY ONE, AND ADDITIONS ROUND ABOUT. AFTER THIS MANNER HE MADE THE TEN BASES: ALL OF THEM HAD ONE CASTING, ONE MEASURE, AND ONE SIZE. THEN MADE HE TEN LAVERS OF BRASS: ONE LAVER CONTAINED FORTY BATHS: AND EVERY LAVER WAS FOUR CUBITS: AND UPON EVERY ONE OF THE TEN BASES ONE LAVER. AND HE PUT FIVE BASES ON THE RIGHT SIDE OF THE HOUSE, AND FIVE ON THE LEFT SIDE OF THE HOUSE: AND HE SET THE SEA ON THE RIGHT SIDE OF THE HOUSE EASTWARD OVER AGAINST THE SOUTH. AND HIRAM MADE THE LAVERS, AND THE SHOVELS, AND THE BASONS. SO, HIRAM MADE AN END OF DOING ALL THE WORK THAT HE MADE KING SOLOMON FOR THE HOUSE OF THE LORD: THE TWO PILLARS, AND THE TWO BOWLS OF THE CHAPITERS THAT WERE ON THE TOP OF THE TWO PILLARS; AND THE TWO NETWORKS, TO COVER THE TWO BOWLS OF THE CHAPITERS WHICH WERE UPON THE TOP OF THE PILLARS; AND FOUR HUNDRED POMEGRANATES FOR THE TWO NETWORKS, EVEN TWO ROWS OF POMEGRANATES FOR ONE NETWORK, TO COVER THE TWO BOWLS OF THE CHAPITERS THAT WERE UPON THE PILLARS; AND THE TEN BASES, AND TEN LAVERS ON THE BASES; AND ONE SEA, AND TWELVE OXEN UNDER THE SEA; AND THE POTS, AND THE SHOVELS, AND THE BASONS: AND ALL THESE VESSELS, WHICH HIRAM MADE TO KING SOLOMON FOR THE HOUSE OF THE LORD, WERE OF BRIGHT BRASS. IN THE PLAIN OF JORDAN DID THE KING CAST THEM, IN THE CLAY GROUND BETWEEN SUCCOTH AND ZARTHAN. AND SOLOMON LEFT ALL THE VESSELS UNWEIGHED, BECAUSE THEY WERE EXCEEDING MANY: NEITHER WAS THE WEIGHT OF THE BRASS FOUND OUT. AND SOLOMON MADE ALL THE VESSELS THAT PERTAINED UNTO THE HOUSE OF THE LORD: THE ALTAR OF GOLD, AND THE TABLE OF GOLD, WHEREUPON THE SHOWBREAD WAS, AND THE CANDLESTICKS OF PURE GOLD, FIVE ON THE RIGHT SIDE, AND FIVE ON THE LEFT, BEFORE THE ORACLE, WITH THE FLOWERS, AND THE LAMPS, AND THE TONGS OF GOLD, AND THE BOWLS, AND THE SNUFFERS, AND THE BASONS, AND THE SPOONS, AND THE CENSERS OF PURE GOLD; AND THE HINGES OF GOLD, BOTH FOR THE DOORS OF THE INNER HOUSE, THE MOST HOLY PLACE, AND FOR THE DOORS OF THE HOUSE, TO WIT, OF THE TEMPLE. SO WAS ENDED ALL THE WORK THAT KING SOLOMON MADE FOR THE HOUSE OF THE LORD. AND SOLOMON BROUGHT IN THE THINGS WHICH DAVID HIS FATHER HAD DEDICATED; EVEN THE SILVER, AND THE GOLD, AND THE VESSELS, DID HE PUT AMONG THE TREASURES OF THE HOUSE OF THE LORD.”** |

|  |
| --- |
| **PLATINUM TRIED IN THE FIRE BECAUSE OF INCORRUPTION IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES 7, 9, 22, 26, 29**  See the source image  **PLATINUM IS WITHIN & AMONG BRASS, BRONZE & SILVER & WHITE GOLD ALLOY DEPOSITS & OTHER ALLOYS, BUT TECHNICALLY NOT MENTIONED IN NAME IN THE HOLY SCRIPTURES, BUT CERTAIN SURE QUALITIES DOES EXIST IN THE HOLY SCRIPTURES, SUCH AS SILVERY BRASS-LIKE PLATES IN THE FORM OF BOOKS TO WRITE & CARVE ON BOOK SLABS OR SILVERY BRASS-LIKE PLATES IN THE FORM OF SMOKE INCENSE CENSERS FOR USES IN FIRE OR SILVERY BRASS-LIKE PLATES & SILVERY BRASS-LIKE BORDERS/LEDGES TO ENGRAVE CHERUBIM’S, LIONS & PALM TREES MADE OUT OF THIS MYSTERIOUS MEDAL ALLOY IN THE TEMPLE OF THE LORD IN EXODUS 17:14; LEVITICUS 10:1-2; NUMBERS 16:18, 38-39; 2ND CHRONICLES 26:19; JOB 19:23-24; ISAIAH 30:8 & REVELATION 8:5. PLATINUM [PALLADIUM] IS MORE VALUABLE THAN GOLD & VERY RARE & IS INCORRUPTIBLE IN JOB 28:12-20; PSALMS 19:10; 119:72, 127; PROVERBS 8:10, 19; 16:16; 20:15; 22:1; ISAIAH 13:12; LAMENTATIONS 4:1, 2; 1ST ESDRAS 4:19; TOBIT 12:8; SIRACH 7:19; 29:11; 30:15; 41:12; MATTHEW 23:1-39; 1ST PETER 1:7, 13-25 & ACTS 3:6; 17:28-29. PLATINUM [PALLADIUM] WAS OFFERED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN THE TEMPLE OF THE LORD THAT WAS BUILT FOR HIM IN 7 YEARS BY KING SOLOMON. IN 1ST KINGS 7:1-51 IT DECLARES, “BUT SOLOMON WAS BUILDING HIS OWN HOUSE THIRTEEN YEARS, AND HE FINISHED ALL HIS HOUSE. HE BUILT ALSO, THE HOUSE OF THE FOREST OF LEBANON; THE LENGTH THEREOF WAS A HUNDRED CUBITS, AND THE BREADTH THEREOF FIFTY CUBITS, AND THE HEIGHT THEREOF THIRTY CUBITS, UPON FOUR ROWS OF CEDAR PILLARS, WITH CEDAR BEAMS UPON THE PILLARS. AND IT WAS COVERED WITH CEDAR ABOVE UPON THE BEAMS, THAT LAY ON FORTY-FIVE PILLARS, FIFTEEN IN A ROW. AND THERE WERE WINDOWS IN THREE ROWS, AND LIGHT WAS AGAINST LIGHT IN THREE RANKS. AND ALL THE DOORS AND POSTS WERE SQUARE, WITH THE WINDOWS: AND LIGHT WAS AGAINST LIGHT IN THREE RANKS. AND HE MADE A PORCH OF PILLARS; THE LENGTH THEREOF WAS FIFTY CUBITS, AND THE BREADTH THEREOF THIRTY CUBITS: AND THE PORCH WAS BEFORE THEM: AND THE OTHER PILLARS AND THE THICK BEAM WERE BEFORE THEM. THEN HE MADE A PORCH FOR THE THRONE WHERE HE MIGHT JUDGE, EVEN THE PORCH OF JUDGMENT: AND IT WAS COVERED WITH CEDAR FROM ONE SIDE OF THE FLOOR TO THE OTHER. AND HIS HOUSE WHERE HE DWELT HAD ANOTHER COURT WITHIN THE PORCH, WHICH WAS OF THE LIKE WORK. SOLOMON MADE ALSO, A HOUSE FOR PHARAOH’S DAUGHTER, WHOM HE HAD TAKEN TO WIFE, LIKE UNTO THIS PORCH. ALL THESE WERE OF COSTLY STONES, ACCORDING TO THE MEASURES OF HEWED STONES, SAWED WITH SAWS, WITHIN AND WITHOUT, EVEN FROM THE FOUNDATION UNTO THE COPING, AND SO ON THE OUTSIDE TOWARD THE GREAT COURT. AND THE FOUNDATION WAS OF COSTLY STONES, EVEN GREAT STONES, STONES OF TEN CUBITS, AND STONES OF EIGHT CUBITS. AND ABOVE WERE COSTLY STONES, AFTER THE MEASURES OF HEWED STONES, AND CEDARS. AND THE GREAT COURT ROUND ABOUT WAS WITH THREE ROWS OF HEWED STONES, AND A ROW OF CEDAR BEAMS, BOTH FOR THE INNER COURT OF THE HOUSE OF THE LORD, AND FOR THE PORCH OF THE HOUSE. AND KING SOLOMON SENT AND FETCHED HIRAM OUT OF TYRE. HE WAS A WIDOW’S SON OF THE TRIBE OF NAPHTALI, AND HIS FATHER WAS A MAN OF TYRE, A WORKER IN BRASS: AND HE WAS FILLED WITH WISDOM, AND UNDERSTANDING, AND CUNNING TO WORK ALL WORKS IN BRASS. AND HE CAME TO KING SOLOMON, AND WROUGHT ALL HIS WORK. FOR HE CAST TWO PILLARS OF BRASS, OF EIGHTEEN CUBITS HIGH APIECE: AND A LINE OF TWELVE CUBITS DID COMPASS EITHER OF THEM ABOUT. AND HE MADE TWO CHAPITERS OF MOLTEN BRASS, TO SET UPON THE TOPS OF THE PILLARS: THE HEIGHT OF THE ONE CHAPITER WAS FIVE CUBITS, AND THE HEIGHT OF THE OTHER CHAPITER WAS FIVE CUBITS: AND NETS OF CHECKER WORK, AND WREATHS OF CHAIN WORK, FOR THE CHAPITERS WHICH WERE UPON THE TOP OF THE PILLARS; SEVEN FOR THE ONE CHAPITER, AND SEVEN FOR THE OTHER CHAPITER. AND HE MADE THE PILLARS, AND TWO ROWS ROUND ABOUT UPON THE ONE NETWORK, TO COVER THE CHAPITERS THAT WERE UPON THE TOP, WITH POMEGRANATES: AND SO, DID HE FOR THE OTHER CHAPITER. AND THE CHAPITERS THAT WERE UPON THE TOP OF THE PILLARS WERE OF LILY WORK IN THE PORCH, FOUR CUBITS. AND THE CHAPITERS UPON THE TWO PILLARS HAD POMEGRANATES ALSO, ABOVE, OVER AGAINST THE BELLY WHICH WAS BY THE NETWORK: AND THE POMEGRANATES WERE TWO HUNDRED IN ROWS ROUND ABOUT UPON THE OTHER CHAPITER. AND HE SET UP THE PILLARS IN THE PORCH OF THE TEMPLE: AND HE SET UP THE RIGHT PILLAR, AND CALLED THE NAME THEREOF JACHIN: AND HE SET UP THE LEFT PILLAR, AND CALLED THE NAME THEREOF BOAZ. AND UPON THE TOP OF THE PILLARS WAS LILY WORK: SO WAS THE WORK OF THE PILLARS FINISHED. AND HE MADE A MOLTEN SEA, TEN CUBITS FROM THE ONE BRIM TO THE OTHER: IT WAS ROUND ALL ABOUT, AND HIS HEIGHT WAS FIVE CUBITS: AND A LINE OF THIRTY CUBITS DID COMPASS IT ROUND ABOUT. AND UNDER THE BRIM OF IT ROUND ABOUT THERE WERE KNOPS COMPASSING IT, TEN IN A CUBIT, COMPASSING THE SEA ROUND ABOUT: THE KNOPS WERE CAST IN TWO ROWS, WHEN IT WAS CAST. IT STOOD UPON TWELVE OXEN, THREE LOOKING TOWARD THE NORTH, AND THREE LOOKING TOWARD THE WEST, AND THREE LOOKING TOWARD THE SOUTH, AND THREE LOOKING TOWARD THE EAST: AND THE SEA WAS SET ABOVE UPON THEM, AND ALL THEIR HINDER PARTS WERE INWARD. AND IT WAS A HAND BREADTH THICK, AND THE BRIM THEREOF WAS WROUGHT LIKE THE BRIM OF A CUP, WITH FLOWERS OF LILIES: IT CONTAINED TWO THOUSAND BATHS. AND HE MADE TEN BASES OF BRASS; FOUR CUBITS WAS THE LENGTH OF ONE BASE, AND FOUR CUBITS THE BREADTH THEREOF, AND THREE CUBITS THE HEIGHT OF IT. AND THE WORK OF THE BASES WAS ON THIS MANNER: THEY HAD BORDERS, AND THE BORDERS WERE BETWEEN THE LEDGES: AND ON THE BORDERS THAT WERE BETWEEN THE LEDGES WERE LIONS, OXEN, AND CHERUBIMS: AND UPON THE LEDGES THERE WAS A BASE ABOVE: AND BENEATH THE LIONS AND OXEN WERE CERTAIN ADDITIONS MADE OF THIN WORK. AND EVERY BASE HAD FOUR BRAZEN WHEELS, AND PLATES OF BRASS: AND THE FOUR CORNERS THEREOF HAD UNDERSETTERS: UNDER THE LAVER WERE UNDERSETTERS MOLTEN, AT THE SIDE OF EVERY ADDITION. AND THE MOUTH OF IT WITHIN THE CHAPITER AND ABOVE WAS A CUBIT: BUT THE MOUTH THEREOF WAS ROUND AFTER THE WORK OF THE BASE, A CUBIT AND A HALF: AND ALSO, UPON THE MOUTH OF IT WERE GRAVINGS WITH THEIR BORDERS, FOURSQUARE, NOT ROUND. AND UNDER THE BORDERS WERE FOUR WHEELS; AND THE AXLETREES OF THE WHEELS WERE JOINED TO THE BASE: AND THE HEIGHT OF A WHEEL WAS A CUBIT AND HALF A CUBIT. AND THE WORK OF THE WHEELS WAS LIKE THE WORK OF A CHARIOT WHEEL: THEIR AXLETREES, AND THEIR NAVES, AND THEIR FELLOES, AND THEIR SPOKES, WERE ALL MOLTEN. AND THERE WERE FOUR UNDERSETTERS TO THE FOUR CORNERS OF ONE BASE: AND THE UNDERSETTERS WERE OF THE VERY BASE ITSELF. AND IN THE TOP OF THE BASE WAS THERE A ROUND COMPASS OF HALF A CUBIT HIGH: AND ON THE TOP OF THE BASE THE LEDGES THEREOF AND THE BORDERS THEREOF WERE OF THE SAME. FOR ON THE [SILVERY BRASS-LIKE] PLATES OF THE LEDGES THEREOF, AND ON THE BORDERS THEREOF, HE ENGRAVED [PLATINUM IN THE FORM ALSO, KNOWN AS PALLADIUM] CHERUBIMS, LIONS, AND PALM TREES, ACCORDING TO THE PROPORTION OF EVERY ONE, AND ADDITIONS ROUND ABOUT. AFTER THIS MANNER HE MADE THE TEN BASES: ALL OF THEM HAD ONE CASTING, ONE MEASURE, AND ONE SIZE. THEN MADE HE TEN LAVERS OF BRASS: ONE LAVER CONTAINED FORTY BATHS: AND EVERY LAVER WAS FOUR CUBITS: AND UPON EVERY ONE OF THE TEN BASES ONE LAVER. AND HE PUT FIVE BASES ON THE RIGHT SIDE OF THE HOUSE, AND FIVE ON THE LEFT SIDE OF THE HOUSE: AND HE SET THE SEA ON THE RIGHT SIDE OF THE HOUSE EASTWARD OVER AGAINST THE SOUTH. AND HIRAM MADE THE LAVERS, AND THE SHOVELS, AND THE BASONS. SO, HIRAM MADE AN END OF DOING ALL THE WORK THAT HE MADE KING SOLOMON FOR THE HOUSE OF THE LORD: THE TWO PILLARS, AND THE TWO BOWLS OF THE CHAPITERS THAT WERE ON THE TOP OF THE TWO PILLARS; AND THE TWO NETWORKS, TO COVER THE TWO BOWLS OF THE CHAPITERS WHICH WERE UPON THE TOP OF THE PILLARS; AND FOUR HUNDRED POMEGRANATES FOR THE TWO NETWORKS, EVEN TWO ROWS OF POMEGRANATES FOR ONE NETWORK, TO COVER THE TWO BOWLS OF THE CHAPITERS THAT WERE UPON THE PILLARS; AND THE TEN BASES, AND TEN LAVERS ON THE BASES; AND ONE SEA, AND TWELVE OXEN UNDER THE SEA; AND THE POTS, AND THE SHOVELS, AND THE BASONS: AND ALL THESE VESSELS, WHICH HIRAM MADE TO KING SOLOMON FOR THE HOUSE OF THE LORD, WERE OF BRIGHT BRASS. IN THE PLAIN OF JORDAN DID THE KING CAST THEM, IN THE CLAY GROUND BETWEEN SUCCOTH AND ZARTHAN. AND SOLOMON LEFT ALL THE VESSELS UNWEIGHED, BECAUSE THEY WERE EXCEEDING MANY: NEITHER WAS THE WEIGHT OF THE BRASS FOUND OUT. AND SOLOMON MADE ALL THE VESSELS THAT PERTAINED UNTO THE HOUSE OF THE LORD: THE ALTAR OF GOLD, AND THE TABLE OF GOLD, WHEREUPON THE SHOWBREAD WAS, AND THE CANDLESTICKS OF PURE GOLD, FIVE ON THE RIGHT SIDE, AND FIVE ON THE LEFT, BEFORE THE ORACLE, WITH THE FLOWERS, AND THE LAMPS, AND THE TONGS OF GOLD, AND THE BOWLS, AND THE SNUFFERS, AND THE BASONS, AND THE SPOONS, AND THE CENSERS OF PURE GOLD; AND THE HINGES OF GOLD, BOTH FOR THE DOORS OF THE INNER HOUSE, THE MOST HOLY PLACE, AND FOR THE DOORS OF THE HOUSE, TO WIT, OF THE TEMPLE. SO WAS ENDED ALL THE WORK THAT KING SOLOMON MADE FOR THE HOUSE OF THE LORD. AND SOLOMON BROUGHT IN THE THINGS WHICH DAVID HIS FATHER HAD DEDICATED; EVEN THE SILVER, AND THE GOLD, AND THE VESSELS, DID HE PUT AMONG THE TREASURES OF THE HOUSE OF THE LORD.”** |

|  |
| --- |
| **GOLD TRIED IN THE FIRE BECAUSE OF CORRUPTION IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES 6-7**  See the source image  **GOLD IS IN EXODUS 25:10-22; 38:21-24; 1ST KINGS 6:27-35; 7:48-50; 10:14-21; PSALMS 19:7-11 & REVELATION 3:18; 17:4. GOLD WAS OF GREAT VALUE IS IN JOSHUA 6:18-19, 24; 1ST KINGS 20:1-6; 2ND KINGS 7:8; 14:14; 2ND CHRONICLES 21:3; JOB 28:12-19; PSALMS 45:9, 13; 72:15; 105:37; PROVERBS 20:15; ISAIAH 60:17; EZEKIEL 28:13; DANIEL 11:8, 38; JOEL 3:4-5; 2ND TIMOTHY 2:20 & REVELATION 21:18, 21. GOLD WAS INDICATIVE OF WEALTH IS IN GENESIS 13:2; 24:35; DEUTERONOMY 8:12-14; 17:17; JOSHUA 22:8; 2ND KINGS 20:13; 2ND CHRONICLES 1:15; 32:27; JOB 2:15; 31:24-28; ECCLESIASTES 2:8; ISAIAH 2:7; 39:2; EZEKIEL 16:13; 28:4; ZEPHANIAH 1:18; ZECHARIAH 9:3; 14:14; JAMES 2:2 & REVELATION 18:16. GOLD WAS RARE IS IN ISAIAH 13:12. GOLD WAS MINED FROM THE EARTH IS IN GENESIS 2:11-12 & JOB 28:5-6. GOLD WAS REFINED BY FIRE IS IN NUMBERS 31:21-23; JOB 28:1; PROVERBS 17:3; 27:21; ZECHARIAH 13:9; MALACHI 3:3; 1ST PETER 1:7 & REVELATION 3:18. GOLD WAS OBTAINED THROUGH TRADE IS IN 1ST KINGS 9:26-28; 10:11, 22; 22:48; 2ND CHRONICLES 8:17-18; 9:9, 21; ISAIAH 60:6; JEREMIAH 10:9; EZEKIEL 27:22 & REVELATION 18:11-13. GOLD WAS WORKED BY GOLDSMITHS IS IN 1ST CHRONICLES 29:4-5; 2ND CHRONICLES 2:7, 13-14; ISAIAH 46:6 & JEREMIAH 10:9. GOLD WAS PRESENTED AS OFFERINGS TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN EXODUS 25:1-7; 35:5, 22; NUMBERS 7:84-86; 31:50-54; 2ND SAMUEL 8:11; EZRA 1:1-11; 2:69; 7:12-18; 8:24-34 & NEHEMIAH 7:70-72. GOLD WAS GIVEN TO RULERS AS TRIBUTE & BRIBES IS IN 1ST KINGS 10:14-15, 24-25; 12:18; 16:7-9; 18:13-16; 23:33-35 & 2ND CHRONICLES 9:13-14, 23-24; 16:2-3; 36:3. GOLD WAS GIVEN AS GIFTS IS IN GENESIS 24:53; 2ND SAMUEL 8:9-10; 1ST KINGS 10:10; 2ND KINGS 5:5; 1ST CHRONICLES 9:9; 18:9-10 & MATTHEW 2:11. THE USE OF GOLD IN THE TABERNACLE IS IN EXODUS 25:11-13, 17-18, 28-29, 31, 36, 38; 26:6, 29, 32, 37; 30:1-5; 38:21-24; 39:37-38; 40:5; LEVITICUS 24:4 & NUMBERS 8:4. THE USE OF GOLD IN PRIESTLY [SERGEANT’S] VESTMENTS IS IN EXODUS 28:4-5, 11-15, 22-27, 33-38; 39:15-20, 25-26, 30-31. THE USE OF GOLD IN THE TEMPLE IS IN 1ST KINGS 6:28, 30, 32, 35; 7:48-51; 2ND KINGS 18:16; 1ST CHRONICLES 22:14; 28:14-18; 29:1-7; 2ND CHRONICLES 3:4-10; 4:7-8, 19-22. GOLD SYMBOLS OF OFFICE: CROWN IS IN ESTHER 8:15; 2ND SAMUEL 12:30; PSALMS 21:1-3; ZECHARIAH 6:11 & REVELATION 4:4; 14:14. THRONE IS IN 1ST KINGS 10:18-20 & 2ND CHRONICLES 9:17-19. SCEPTER IS IN ESTHER 4:11; 5:2; 8:4. CHAIN IS IN GENESIS 41:42 & DANIEL 5:7, 16, 29. THE OTHER USES OF GOLD: JEWELRY IS IN GENESIS 24:22, 53; EXODUS 3:22; 11:2; 12:35; 32:2, 24; 35:22; NUMBERS 31:50; JUDGES 8:24-26; 2ND SAMUEL 1:24; PROVERBS 11:22; 25:11; SONG OF SOLOMON 1:11; JEREMIAH 4:30; DANIEL 10:5 & 1ST PETER 3:3. IDOLS IS IN EXODUS 20:23; 32:31; DEUTERONOMY 7:25; 29:17; PSALMS 115:4; 135:15; ISAIAH 2:20; 30:22; 31:7; 40:19; 46:6; JEREMIAH 10:3-5; EZEKIEL 16:17; DANIEL 3:1, 4-7, 14; 5:4, 23; HOSEA 8:4; HABAKKUK 2:19; REVELATION 9:20 & ACTS 17:29. CURRENCY IS IN NUMBERS 22;18; 24:13; 2ND SAMUEL 21:4; 1ST CHRONICLES 21:25; PSALMS 119:72; EZEKIEL 7:19; DANIEL 11:43; MATTHEW 10:5-10; 1ST PETER 1:18 & ACTS 3:6; 20:33. SHIELDS IS IN 2ND SAMUEL 8:7; 1ST KINGS 10:16-17; 14:26 & 2ND CHRONICLES 9:15-16; 12:9. GOBLETS IS IN 1ST KINGS 10:21; ESTHER 1:7; JEREMIAH 51:7; DANIEL 5:2-3, 23 & REVELATION 17:4. COUCHES IS IN ESTHER 1:6. METAPHORICAL & PROVERBIAL USE OF GOLD IS IN JOB 22:23-25; 23:8-10; PSALMS 19:9-10; 68:13; PROVERBS 3:13-14; 16:16; 22:1; 25:11; SONG OF SOLOMON 5:10-15; LAMENTATIONS 4:1-2 & DANIEL 2:37-38.** |

|  |
| --- |
| **SILVER TRIED IN THE FIRE BECAUSE OF CORRUPTION IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES 5-6**  See the source image  **SILVER IS IN GENESIS 37:26-28; EXODUS 38:25-28; 2ND CHRONICLES 9:26-27; PSALMS 12:6; 119:72 & MATTHEW 27:3-10. SILVER MINED IS IN JOB 28:1-4. SILVER ACQUIRED THROUGH TRADE IS IN 1ST KINGS 10:22; JEREMIAH 10:9; EZEKIEL 27:12 & REVELATION 18:11-12. SILVER REFINED IS IN PSALMS 66:10; PROVERBS 17:3; 27:21; ISAIAH 48:10; EZEKIEL 22:20-22; ZECHARIAH 13:9 & MALACHI 3:3. SILVER WORKED BY SILVERSMITHS IS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 2:7, 13-14; PROVERBS 25:4 & ACTS 19:24. POSSESSION OF SILVER AS A SIGN OF WEALTH IS IN GENESIS 13:2; 24:35; NUMBERS 22:18; DEUTERONOMY 8:13; 17:17; JOSHUA 22:8; 2ND CHRONICLES 32:27; JOB 3:13-15; 27:16; PSALMS 105:37; ECCLESIASTES 2:8; ISAIAH 2:7; 60:17; EZEKIEL 16:13; 28:4; DANIEL 11:43; HOSEA 2:8 & ZECHARIAH 9:3; 14:14. SILVER GIVEN AS OFFERINGS TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN EXODUS 25:1-3; 35:5, 24; NUMBERS 7:84-85; 2ND SAMUEL 8:11; 1ST CHRONICLES 29:7; EZRA 1:1-11; 2:68-69; 7:13-16; 8:24-30 & NEHEMIAH 7:71-72. SILVER IN THE TABERNACLE IS IN EXODUS 26:18-25; 27:9-11, 17; 36:31-32, 35-36; 38:9-12, 17, 18-19, 25-28 & NUMBERS 10:2. SILVER IN THE TEMPLE IS IN 1ST KINGS 7:51; 15:15; 2ND KINGS 25:15; 1ST CHRONICLES 22;14; 28:14-17; 29:2-5; 2ND CHRONICLES 5:1; 15:18; 24:14; JEREMIAH 52:19 & DANIEL 5:2. SILVER ABUNDANT IN JERUSALEM IN SOLOMON’S TIME IS IN 1ST KINGS 10:21, 27 & 2ND CHRONICLES 1;15; 9:20, 27. SILVER AS CURRENCY IS IN GENESIS 20:16; 23:15-16; 33:19; 37:28; 42:35; EXODUS 21:32; 38:25; LEVITICUS 5:15; 27:6, 16; NUMBERS 3:50; 18:16; DEUTERONOMY 2;6, 28; 14:22-26; 22:19, 28-29; JOSHUA 24:32; JUDGES 9:4; 16:5; 17:10; 1ST SAMUEL 9:8; 2ND SAMUEL 18:11; 24:24; 1ST KINGS 10:29; 16:24; 20:39; 2ND KINGS 6:25; 1ST CHRONICLES 19:6; 2ND CHRONICLES 1:17; 25:6; EZRA 7:21-22; NEHEMIAH 5:15; ESTHER 3:9; JOB 42:11; ISAIAH 7:23; JEREMIAH 32:9-10, 44; HOSEA 3:1-2; AMOS 2:6; 8:5-6; ZEPHANIAH 1:11; ZECHARIAH 11:12-13; MATTHEW 10:9; 26:15; 27:3-10; LUKE 10:35 & ACTS 3:6. SILVER AS TRIBUTE IS IN 1ST KINGS 15:18-19; 2ND KINGS 16:8; 18:14-15; 23:33-35 & 2ND CHRONICLES 9:13-14, 23-24; 16:2-3; 17:11; 27:5; 36:3. SILVER AS PLUNDER IS IN EXODUS 3:22; NUMBERS 31:21-23; JOSHUA 6:18-19, 24; 7:21; JUDGES 5:19; 2ND KINGS 14;14; 2ND CHRONICLES 25;24; EZEKIEL 38:13 & NAHUM 2:9. SILVER IDOLS & STATUES IS IN EXODUS 20:23; DEUTERONOMY 7:25; 29:17; JUDGES 17:1-4; PSALMS 115:4; ISAIAH 2:20; 30:22; 31:7; 40:19; 46:6; JEREMIAH 10:3-4, 8-9; DANIEL 2:32; 5:4, 23; HOSEA 8:4; 13:2; HABAKKUK 2:19; REVELATION 9:20 & ACTS 17:29; 19:24. SILVER JEWELRY IS IN GENESIS 24:53; SONG OF SOLOMON 1;11 & EZEKIEL 16:17. SILVER REFERRED TO METAPHORICALLY IS IN JOB 22:23-25; PSALMS 12:6; 68:13; 119:72; PROVERBS 2:1-5; 3:13-14; 8:10, 19; 10:20; 16:16; 22:1; 25:11; ECCLESIASTES 12:6 & ISAIAH 1:22.** |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| |  | | --- | | **COPPER TRIED IN THE FIRE BECAUSE OF CORRUPTION IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES 4-5**  Image result for SILVER Ark of Covenant  **COPPER: 1 A A MALLEABLE DUCTILE REDDISH METALLIC ELEMENT OCCURRING AS THE FREE METAL, COPPER GLANCE, AND COPPER PYRITES: USED AS AN ELECTRICAL AND THERMAL CONDUCTOR AND IN SUCH ALLOYS AS BRASS AND BRONZE. SYMBOL: CU; ATOMIC NO.: 29; ATOMIC WT.: 63.546; VALENCY: 1 OR 2; RELATIVE DENSITY: 8.96; MELTING PT.: 1084.87±+0.2° C; BOILING PT.: 2563° C. RELATED ADJS CUPRIC, CUPROUS. RELATED PREFIX CUPRO- B (AS MODIFIER) A COPPER COIN 2 A-THE REDDISH-BROWN COLOR OF COPPER B (AS ADJECTIVE) ... COPPER IS IN JOB 28:2; MARK 12:41-44 & LUKE 21:1-4. THE MINING OF COPPER IS IN DEUTERONOMY 8:7-9 & JOB 28:2-10. THE SMELTING OF COPPER IS IN EZEKIEL 22:18, 20-21; 24:11. COINS MADE OF COPPER IS IN MATTHEW 10:9; MARK 12:41-42 & LUKE 21:1-2. OFFERINGS AS COPPER MADE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN MATTHEW 10:9; MARK 12:41-42 & LUKE 21:1-2.** | |

|  |
| --- |
| **BRASS TRIED IN THE FIRE BECAUSE OF CORRUPTION IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES 3-4**  See the source image  **BRASS: 1 AN ALLOY OF COPPER AND ZINC CONTAINING MORE THAN 50 PER CENT OF COPPER. ALPHA BRASS (CONTAINING LESS THAN 35 PER CENT OF ZINC) IS USED FOR MOST ENGINEERING MATERIALS REQUIRING FORGING, PRESSING, ETC. ALPHA-BETA BRASS (35–45 PER CENT ZINC) IS USED FOR HOT WORKING AND EXTRUSION. BETA BRASS (45–50 PER CENT ZINC) IS USED FOR CASTINGS. SMALL AMOUNTS OF OTHER METALS, SUCH AS LEAD OR TIN, MAY BE ADDED. 2 AN OBJECT, ORNAMENT, OR UTENSIL MADE OF BRASS 3 A THE LARGE FAMILY OF WIND INSTRUMENTS INCLUDING THE TRUMPET, TROMBONE, FRENCH HORN, ETC., EACH CONSISTING OF A BRASS TUBE BLOWN DIRECTLY BY MEANS OF A CUP- OR FUNNEL-SHAPED MOUTHPIECE B SOMETIMES FUNCTIONING AS PLURAL INSTRUMENTS OF THIS FAMILY FORMING A SECTION IN AN ORCHESTRA C (AS MODIFIER) A BRASS ENSEMBLE 4 A RENEWABLE SLEEVE OR BORED SEMI-CYLINDRICAL SHELL MADE OF BRASS, USED AS A LINER FOR A BEARING 5 FUNCTIONING AS PLURAL INFORMAL IMPORTANT OR HIGH-RANKING OFFICIALS, ESP. MILITARY OFFICERS THE TOP BRASS. BRASS HAT 6 NORTHERN ENGLISH DIALECT MONEY WHERE THERE’S MUCK, THERE’S BRASS! 7 BRIT AN ENGRAVED BRASS MEMORIAL TABLET OR PLAQUE, SET IN THE WALL OR FLOOR OF A CHURCH 8 INFORMAL BOLD SELF-CONFIDENCE; CHEEK; NERVE HE HAD THE BRASS TO ASK FOR MORE TIME 9 SLANG A PROSTITUTE 10 MODIFIER OF, CONSISTING ... BRASS CAN BE A SUBSTITUTE FOR BRONZE IS IN LEVITICUS 26:19; DEUTERONOMY 28:23 & ISAIAH 48:4. BRASS IS IN GENESIS 4:22; EXODUS 27:1-7; 38:29-31; NUMBERS 16:31-40 & 2ND CHRONICLES 4:9-18. BRASS USED BY CRAFTSMEN IS IN GENESIS 4:22; EXODUS 31:1-6; 35:30-34; 1ST KINGS 7:13-14; 1ST CHRONICLES 22:15-16 & 2ND CHRONICLES 2:7, 13-14; 24:12. THE CHARACTERISTICS OF BRASS: STRONG & ENDURABLE IS IN LEVITICUS 26:18-19; DEUTERONOMY 28:23; JOB 6:12; 37:18; 40:18; 41:27; ISAIAH 48:4; JEREMIAH 1:18; 15:12, 20; DANIEL 7:19 & MICAH 4:13. BRILLIANCE IS IN EZEKIEL 40:3; DANIEL 10:5-6 & REVELATIONS 1:15; 2:18. THE MONETARY VALUE OF BRASS: EXPENSIVE IS IN 1ST CHRONICLES 18;8-10; EZRA 8:26-27; EZEKIEL 27:13 & REVELATIONS 18:11-12. LESS VALUABLE THAN SILVER & GOLD IS IN 1ST KINGS 14:25-28; 2ND CHRONICLES 12:9-11 & ISAIAH 60:17. OFFERINGS AS BRASS MADE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN EXODUS 25:1-7; 35:4-9, 24; 38:29-31 & 1ST CHRONICLES 18:9-11; 22:14; 29:6-7. BRASS WAS USED IN THE TABERNACLE: ALTAR & ITS UTENSILS IS IN EXODUS 27:1-6; 35:16; 38:1-6; 39:39; NUMBERS 4:13; 16:39-40 & 2ND CHRONICLES 1:5-6. LAVER IS IN EXODUS 30:18; 35:16; 38:8. TENT & THE FRAMEWORK OF THE TABERNACLE IS IN EXODUS 26:10-11, 36-37; 27:9-11, 17-19; 36:18, 37-38; 38:9-11, 17-20. BRASS USED EXTENSIVELY IN TEMPLE IS IN 1ST KINGS 7:23-33, 38-45; 8:64; 2ND KINGS 16:17; 25:13-17; 1ST CHRONICLES 18:8; 29:2; 2ND CHRONICLES 4:1, 9-16, 18 & JEREMIAH 52:17-23. THE OTHER USES OF BRASS: ARMOR IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 17:5-6, 38. WEAPONS IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 17:6; 2ND SAMUEL 21:16; 22:35 & PSALMS 18:34. SHACKLES OR HAND-CUFFS IS IN JUDGES 16:21; 2ND KINGS 25:7; 2ND CHRONICLES 33;11; 36:6; JEREMIAH 39:7; 52:11 & DANIEL 4:15, 23. GATES IS IN DEUTERONOMY 33;25; 1ST KINGS 4:13; 1ST CHRONICLES 22:3; PSALMS 107:16 & ISAIAH 45:2. MEDICAL BRASS SNAKE IS IN NUMBERS 21:9 & 2ND KINGS 18:4. IDOLS IS IN DANIEL 5:4, 23 & REVELATIONS 9:20. MIRRORS IS IN EXODUS 38:8 & JOB 37:18. COOKING UTENSILS IS IN LEVITICUS 6:28. TOOLS IS IN GENESIS 4:22. MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS IS IN 1ST CHRONICLES 15:19. STATUES IS IN DANIEL 2:32, 35, 45. BRASS AS BOOTY IN WAR IS IN NUMBERS 31:21-23; JOSHUA 6:24; 22:7-8; 2ND SAMUEL 8:8 & 1ST CHRONICLES 18:8. THE METAPHORICAL USE OF BRASS IS IN LEVITICUS 26:19; DEUTERONOMY 28:23; JOB 40:18; JEREMIAH 1:18; DANIEL 2:39 & ZECHARIAH 6:1.** |

|  |
| --- |
| **BRONZE TRIED IN THE FIRE BECAUSE OF CORRUPTION IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES 2-3**  Image result for SILVER Ark of Covenant  **BRONZE: 1 AN ALLOY OF COPPER AND ZINC CONTAINING MORE THAN 50 PER CENT OF COPPER. ALPHA BRONZE (CONTAINING LESS THAN 35 PER CENT OF ZINC) IS USED FOR MOST ENGINEERING MATERIALS REQUIRING FORGING, PRESSING, ETC. ALPHA-BETA BRONZE (35–45 PER CENT ZINC) IS USED FOR HOT WORKING AND EXTRUSION. BETA BRONZE (45–50 PER CENT ZINC) IS USED FOR CASTINGS. SMALL AMOUNTS OF OTHER METALS, SUCH AS LEAD OR TIN, MAY BE ADDED. 2 AN OBJECT, ORNAMENT, OR UTENSIL MADE OF BRONZE 3 A THE LARGE FAMILY OF WIND INSTRUMENTS INCLUDING THE TRUMPET, TROMBONE, FRENCH HORN, ETC., EACH CONSISTING OF A BRONZE TUBE BLOWN DIRECTLY BY MEANS OF A CUP- OR FUNNEL-SHAPED MOUTHPIECE B SOMETIMES FUNCTIONING AS PLURAL INSTRUMENTS OF THIS FAMILY FORMING A SECTION IN AN ORCHESTRA C (AS MODIFIER) A BRONZE ENSEMBLE 4 A RENEWABLE SLEEVE OR BORED SEMI-CYLINDRICAL SHELL MADE OF BRONZE, USED AS A LINER FOR A BEARING 5 FUNCTIONING AS PLURAL INFORMAL IMPORTANT OR HIGH-RANKING OFFICIALS, ESP. MILITARY OFFICERS THE TOP BRONZE. BRONZE HAT 6 NORTHERN ENGLISH DIALECT MONEY WHERE THERE’S MUCK, THERE’S BRONZE! 7 BRIT AN ENGRAVED BRONZE MEMORIAL TABLET OR PLAQUE, SET IN THE WALL OR FLOOR OF A CHURCH 8 INFORMAL BOLD SELF-CONFIDENCE; CHEEK; NERVE HE HAD THE BRONZE TO ASK FOR MORE TIME 9 SLANG A PROSTITUTE 10 MODIFIER OF, CONSISTING ... BRONZE IS IN GENESIS 4:22; EXODUS 27:1-7; 38:29-31; NUMBERS 16:31-40 & 2ND CHRONICLES 4:9-18. BRONZE USED BY CRAFTSMEN IS IN GENESIS 4;22; EXODUS 31:1-6; 35:30-34; 1ST KINGS 7:13-14; 1ST CHRONICLES 22:15-16 & 2ND CHRONICLES 2:7, 13-14; 24:12. THE CHARACTERISTICS OF BRONZE: STRONG & ENDURABLE IS IN LEVITICUS 26:18-19; DEUTERONOMY 28:23; JOB 6:12; 37:18; 40:18; 41:27; ISAIAH 48:4; JEREMIAH 1:18; 15:12, 20; DANIEL 7:19 & MICAH 4:13. BRILLIANCE IS IN EZEKIEL 40:3; DANIEL 10:5-6 & REVELATIONS 1:15; 2:18. THE MONETARY VALUE OF BRONZE: EXPENSIVE IS IN 1ST CHRONICLES 18;8-10; EZRA 8:26-27; EZEKIEL 27:13 & REVELATIONS 18:11-12. LESS VALUABLE THAN SILVER & GOLD IS IN 1ST KINGS 14:25-28; 2ND CHRONICLES 12:9-11 & ISAIAH 60:17. OFFERINGS AS BRONZE MADE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN EXODUS 25:1-7; 35:4-9, 24; 38:29-31 & 1ST CHRONICLES 18:9-11; 22:14; 29:6-7. BRONZE WAS USED IN THE TABERNACLE: ALTAR & ITS UTENSILS IS IN EXODUS 27:1-6; 35:16; 38:1-6; 39:39; NUMBERS 4:13; 16:39-40 & 2ND CHRONICLES 1:5-6. LAVER IS IN EXODUS 30:18; 35:16; 38:8. TENT & THE FRAMEWORK OF THE TABERNACLE IS IN EXODUS 26:10-11, 36-37; 27:9-11, 17-19; 36:18, 37-38; 38:9-11, 17-20. BRONZE USED EXTENSIVELY IN THE TEMPLE IS IN 1ST KINGS 7:23-33, 38-45; 8:64; 2ND KINGS 16:17; 25:13-17; 1ST CHRONICLES 18:8; 29:2; 2ND CHRONICLES 4:1, 9-16, 18 & JEREMIAH 52:17-23. THE OTHER USES OF BRONZE: ARMOR IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 17:5-6, 38. WEAPONS IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 17:6; 2ND SAMUEL 21:16; 22:35 & PSALMS 18:34. SHACKLES OR HAND-CUFFS IS IN JUDGES 16:21; 2ND KINGS 25:7; 2ND CHRONICLES 33;11; 36:6; JEREMIAH 39:7; 52:11 & DANIEL 4:15, 23. GATES IS IN DEUTERONOMY 33;25; 1ST KINGS 4:13; 1ST CHRONICLES 22:3; PSALMS 107:16 & ISAIAH 45:2. MEDICAL BRONZE SNAKE IS IN NUMBERS 21:9 & 2ND KINGS 18:4. IDOLS IS IN DANIEL 5:4, 23 & REVELATIONS 9:20. MIRRORS IS IN EXODUS 38:8 & JOB 37:18. COOKING UTENSILS IS IN LEVITICUS 6:28. TOOLS IS IN GENESIS 4:22. MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS IS IN 1ST CHRONICLES 15:19. STATUES IS IN DANIEL 2:32, 35, 45. BRONZE AS BOOTY IN WAR IS IN NUMBERS 31:21-23; JOSHUA 6:24; 22:7-8; 2ND SAMUEL 8:8 & 1ST CHRONICLES 18:8. THE METAPHORICAL USE OF BRONZE IS IN LEVITICUS 26:19; DEUTERONOMY 28:23; JOB 40:18; JEREMIAH 1:18; DANIEL 2:39 & ZECHARIAH 6:1.** |

|  |
| --- |
| **IRON TRIED IN THE FIRE BECAUSE OF CORRUPTION IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES 1-2**  See the source image  **IRON IS IN DEUTERONOMY 3:11; 8:7-9; JUDGES 4:2-3; JOB 40:15-18 & EZEKIEL 27:19. IRON ORE IS MINED FROM THE EARTH IS IN DEUTERONOMY 8:7-9 & JOB 28:2. IRON ORE IS REFINED BY SMELTING IN A FURNACE: BY THE FATHER STEPHEN’S TESTING OF HIS ETERNAL CREATURES IS IN NUMBERS 31:21-23; EZEKIEL 22:18, 20 & JEREMIAH 6:27-29. OFFERINGS AS IRON MADE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN NUMBERS 31:21-23; EZEKIEL 22:18, 20 & JEREMIAH 6:27-29. EGYPT AS AN IRON-SMELTING FURNACE IS IN DEUTERONOMY 4:20; 1ST KINGS 8:51 & JEREMIAH 11:4. IRON WAS A VALUABLE METAL IS IN JOSHUA 22:6-8; ISAIAH 60:17; EZEKIEL 27:12, 19 & REVELATION 18:11-12. IRON WAS PRIZED FOR ITS GREAT STRENGTH IS IN LEVITICUS 26:19; DEUTERONOMY 28:23 & DANIEL 2:40-43. GREAT ANIMALS IS IN JOB 40:15-18; 41:27. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S RULE IS IN PSALMS 2:9 & REVELATION 2:27; 19:15. DANIEL’S DREAM OF FOUR (MYTHOLOGICAL) BEASTS IS IN ISAIAH 48:4; JEREMIAH 1:18; 15:12; DANIEL 2:31-35; 7:7, 19 & MICAH 4:13. IRON OBJECTS WERE TAKEN AS BOOTY IN WAR IS IN JOSHUA 6:15-19, 24; 22:8. IRON USED IN THE CONSTRUCTION OF THE TEMPLE IS IN 1ST CHRONICLES 22:14-16; 29:2, 7 & 2ND CHRONICLES 2:7, 13-14; 24:12. THE OTHER USES OF IRON: TOOLS IS IN GENESIS 4:22; DEUTERONOMY 27:5; JOSHUA 8:30-31; 2ND SAMUEL 12:31; 23:7; 1ST KINGS 6:7; 2ND KINGS 6:5-6; 1ST CHRONICLES 20:3; JOB 19:23-24; JEREMIAH 17:1; AMOS 1:3 & 1ST TIMOTHY 4:2. CHAINS, SHACKLES [HAND-CUFFS] & FETTERS IS IN PSALMS 105:18; 107:10; 149:6-9; DANIEL 4:15, 23 & MARK 5:1-4. CHARIOTS IS IN JUDGES 1:19; 4:2-3, 12-13 & JOSHUA 17:15-18. GATES & GATE FITTINGS IS IN DEUTERONOMY 33;25; 1ST CHRONICLES 22:3; PSALMS 107:15-16; ISAIAH 45:2 & ACTS 12:10. WEAPONS & ARMOR IS IN NUMBERS 35:16; 1ST SAMUEL 17:7; JOB 20:24 ,& REVELATION 9:9. IDOLS IS IN DANIEL 5:4, 23. YOKES IS IN DEUTERONOMY 28:48 & JEREMIAH 28:13-14. HORNS IS IN 1ST KINGS 22:11 & 1ST CHRONICLES 18:10. COOKING UTENSILS IS IN EZEKIEL 4:3. A BED IS IN DEUTERONOMY 3:11.** |

|  |
| --- |
| **STEEL TRIED IN THE FIRE BECAUSE OF CORRUPTION IN LUKE 24-ACTS OF THE APOSTLES 1**  See the source image  **STEEL IS IN 2ND SAMUEL 22:35; JOB 20:24; PSALMS 18:34 & JEREMIAH 15:12. STEEL SMELTED IN FURNACES IS IN 2ND SAMUEL 22:35; JOB 20:24; PSALMS 18:34 & JEREMIAH 15:12. OFFERINGS AS STEEL MADE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN 2ND SAMUEL 22:35 & PSALMS 18:34.** |

|  |
| --- |
| **TIN TRIED IN THE FIRE BECAUSE OF CORRUPTION IN LUKE 23-24**  See the source image  **TIN IS IN EZEKIEL 22:18; 27:12. TIN SMELTED IN FURNACES IS IN NUMBERS 31:21-23 & EZEKIEL 22:18, 20. TIN TRADED BY MERCHANTS IS IN EZEKIEL 27:12. OFFERINGS AS TIN MADE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN EZEKIEL 27:12.** |

|  |
| --- |
| **ALUMINUM TRIED IN THE FIRE BECAUSE OF CORRUPTION IN LUKE 22-23**  See the source image  **ALUMINUM IS IN EZEKIEL 22:18; 27:12. ALUMINUM SMELTED IN FURNACES IS IN NUMBERS 31:21-23 & EZEKIEL 22:18, 20. ALUMINUM TRADED BY MERCHANTS IS IN EZEKIEL 27:12. OFFERINGS AS ALUMINUM MADE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN EZEKIEL 27:12. THE BERYL STONE, WHICH IS A SILICATE OF ALUMINUM IN EXODUS 28:20; 39:13; SONG OF SOLOMON 5:14 & DANIEL 10:6. IT CAN BE GREEN IN COLOR IN REVELATION 21:20, BUT ALSO, BLUE, WHITE OR GOLDEN AND MAY BE OPAQUE OR TRANSPARENT. LATER ON, IT CONCERNS A VARIETY OF THE EMERALD GEMS AND AQUAMARINE GEMS. THE CHRYSOLITE STONE, WHICH IS AN ALUMINUM FLUOSILICATE, YELLOWISH IN COLOR IN REVELATION 21:20, AND THE EQUIVALENT TO BERYL IN EZEKIEL 1:16; 10:9; 28:13 AND TOPAZ IN EXODUS 28:17. THE LAPIS LAZULI STONE, WHICH IS A DEEP BLUE STONE, A COMPOUND OF SODIUM, CALCIUM, SULPHUR, ALUMINUM AND SILVER CONTAINING A MIXTURE OF SEVERAL MINERALS. IT HAS GOLDEN FLAKS OF IRON PYRITES AND WAS WIDELY USED AS ORNAMENTAL PURPOSES IN THE ANCIENT WORLD. IT IS LIKE THE SAPPHIRE. THE TOPAZ STONE, WHICH IS A YELLOW STONE, A FLUOSILICATE OF ALUMINUM IN A CRYSTALLINE FORM IN JOB 28:19; EZEKIEL 28:13; EXODUS 28:17 & REVELATION 21:20. THE TURQUOISE STONE, WHICH IS A HYDROUS COMPOUND OF PHOSPHORUS, ALUMINUM & COPPER, IT IS OPAQUE, BLUE TO BLUE-GREEN IN COLOR WITH A DULL, WAXY LUSTER & IS IDENTIFIED AS THE NOPHEK IS IN EXODUS 28:18.** |

|  |
| --- |
| **LEAD TRIED IN THE FIRE BECAUSE OF CORRUPTION IN LUKE 21-22**  See the source image  **LEAD: IT WAS AN EXCEPTIONALLY HEAVY METAL IS IN EXODUS 15:10 & ZECHARIAH 5:5-8. IT WAS REFINED BEFORE USE IS IN NUMBERS 31:21-23; EZEKIEL 22:18-20 & JEREMIAH 6:29. INSCRIPTIONS WERE MADE ON LEAD IS IN JOB 19:23-24. IT WAS TRADED BETWEEN NATIONS IS IN EZEKIEL 27:12. OFFERINGS AS LEAD DISKS MADE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN ZECHARIAH 5:5-11.** |

**THE VALUE OF METALS: ALL METALS WERE OF VALUE IS IN JOSHUA 22:8; 1ST CHRONICLES 18:10; 22:14; 29:1-7 & REVELATION 18:11-12. THE RELATIVE VALUE OF METALS IS IN 1ST KINGS 10:21; 14:25-28; 2ND CHRONICLES 9:20 & ISAIAH 60:17. TRADE WITH METALS IS IN GENESIS 37:38; 1ST KINGS 10:11, 14-15, 22; 22:48; 2ND CHRONICLES 9:13-14, 21; EZEKIEL 27:13, 22 & ZEPHANIAH 1:11. IDOLS WERE OFTEN MADE FROM VARIOUS METALS IS IN LEVITICUS 19:4; 1ST KINGS 14:9; PSALMS 106:19; ISAIAH 48:5 & DANIEL 5:22-23; 11:8. THE REFINING OF METALS AS AN IMAGE OF PURIFICATION IS IN PSALMS 12:6; ISAIAH 48:10; ZECHARIAH 13:9 & MALACHI 3:2.**

**METALWORKERS: THE FATHER STEPHEN AS A MASTER MEDAL-SMITH IS IN ACTS 7:49-50. THE WORK OF GOLDSMITHS: MAKING IDOLS IS IN ISAIAH 40:19; 41:6-7; 46:6 & JEREMIAH 10:8-10, 14-15; 51:17-18. REBUILDING THE FATHER STEPHEN’S WALL OF JERUSALEM IS IN NEHEMIAH 3:8, 31-32. THE WORK OF SILVER SMITHS: MAKING IDOLS IS IN JUDGES 17:4 & ACTS 19:23-41. WORKING WITH REFINED SILVER IS IN PROVERBS 25:4. THE WORK OF BLACKSMITHS: MAKING IDOLS IS IN ISAIAH 44:9-12. MANUFACTURING WEAPONS IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 13:19 & ISAIAH 54:16-17. THE WORK OF ALL OTHER METALWORKERS & CRAFTSMEN: MAKING IDOLS IS IN DEUTERONOMY 27:15; HOSEA 8:4-6 & 2ND TIMOTHY 4:14-15. THE CONSTRUCTION OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S TABERNACLE IS IN EXODUS 31:1-6; 35:30-36:2; 39:2-3. THE CONSTRUCTION OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S TEMPLE [HOUSE ADDRESS] IS IN 1ST CHRONICLES 22:14-16; 29:1-5 & 2ND CHRONICLES 2:7, 13-14.**

**THE HISTORY OF THE ARK: THE ARK BEGAN FROM MOUNT SINAI AND WAS ACCOMPANIED BY THE ISRAELITES THROUGH THE DESERT. THE ARK WAS A CONSTANT REMINDER OF THE HOLY PRESENCE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN. THE ARK WAS SPOKEN OF IN THE ACCOUNTS OF THAT JOURNEY AND WAS ENDOWED WITH PERSONAL FEATURES IS IN NUMBERS 10:33-36. THE WRAPPING AND CARRYING OF THIS SACRED OBJECT WAS CAREFULLY DETAILED IN NUMBERS CHAPTER 4. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S RELATIONSHIP WITH THE ARK WAS SO CLOSE THAT THE ARK WAS ALIVE WITH HIS PRESENCE. THE ARK DURING THE DESERT JOURNEY CONCERNED A GROUP OF ISRAELITE REBELS AND TRIED TO INVADE CANAAN ON THEIR OWN, BUT THE ARK NOR MOSES WAS NOT IN THEIR POSSESSION IN NUMBERS 14:44. THE RESULT WAS THEIR DEFEAT AT THE HANDS OF THEIR ENEMIES IN NUMBERS 14:45. THE ARK ALSO, CROSSED THE JORDAN IN JOSHUA 3:13-17; 4:9, 10, THE CONQUEST OF JERICHO IS IN JOSHUA 6:6-11 AND THE NEW LIFE OF THE ISRAELITES IN JOSHUA 8:33 & JUDGES 20:27. THE ARK IN JOSHUA’S DAY WAS LOOKED UPON TO ENSURE VICTORY OR SUCCESS AUTOMATICALLY. A MEASURE OF PEACE WAS ESTABLISHED IN JOSHUA 21:43-45. THE ISRAELITES WHEN LOSING A BATTLE WITH THE PHILISTINES, RUSHED THE SACRED CHEST TO THE BATTLEFIELD HOPING TO GAIN A VICTORY IN 1ST SAMUEL 4:1-10. BUT THE FATHER STEPHEN DID NOT TOLERATE SUCH NEGLIGENCE OR THE MISUSE OF THE ARK AND HE ALLOWED IT TO BE CAPTURED BY THE PHILISTINES IN 1ST SAMUEL 4:11. THIS INFLICTED DEFEAT ON ISRAEL AND THE DEATH ON THE HOUSE OF THE HIGH PRIEST ELI IN 1ST SAMUEL 4:3-22. ALSO, THE FATHER STEPHEN VINDICATED THE HONOR OF THE ARK WHEN IT WAS OFFERED TO DAGON, THE GOD OF THE PHILISTINES. THE EFFORTS OF THE PHILISTINES TRYING TO GET RID OF THE ARK IS IN 1ST SAMUEL CHAPTERS 5, 6. THE HOLY ARK COULD NOT BE USED BY EVIL OR MOCKED BY HIS ENEMIES. SAMUEL DID NOT RESTORE THE ARK TO ISRAEL BUT ALLOWED IT TO STAY IN KIRIATH-JEARIM IN 1ST SAMUEL 6:21; 7:2. SAMUEL HAD TO BRING ISRAEL BACK IN COVENANT WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN BEFORE ANYTHING ELSE COULD HAPPEN. DAVID ON THE OTHER HAND, BROUGHT THE ARK BACK TO ITS PROMINENT PLACE IN 2ND SAMUEL 6:1-17. THIS MAY HAVE BUILT UP HIS POLITICAL STATUS WITH THE NEWLY FOUNDED KINGDOM. BUT DAVID’S CONCERN FOR THE HONOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN AND FOR THE ARK IS IN PSALMS CHAPTER 132. DAVID’S DESIRE TO BUILD A TEMPLE FOR THE ARK WAS NOT GRANTED IN 2ND SAMUEL 7:1-17. KING SOLOMON WAS TO BUILD THE RESTING PLACE FOR THE ARK IS IN 1ST KINGS 8:1-11. THERE IS NOT MUCH MORE MENTIONED ABOUT THE ARK, BUT JEREMIAH HID THE ARK IN A CAVE ON MOUNT NEBO UNTIL A TIME WHEN THE FATHER STEPHEN WOULD AGAIN RESTORE HIS PEOPLE IS IN 2ND MACCABEES 2:4-8. THE FATHER STEPHEN HAD LONG SINCE REJECTED WORSHIP AS IT WAS OFFERED AT THE TEMPLE IN LAMENTATIONS 2:6, 7 & ISAIAH 1:11-14. THE SPRINKLING OF THE BLOOD OF BULLS AND GOATS WAS NOT NEEDED ANYMORE SINCE THE SACRIFICE OF CHRIST IN HEBREWS 4:14-16; 9:11-14. CHRIST BY HIS DEATH TORE THE VEIL IN TWO AND PASSED THROUGH IT IN MATTHEW 27:51 & HEBREWS 10:20. THIS OPENED A WAY FOR ALL WORSHIPPERS TO SEE THE ARK OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COVENANT IS IN REVELATION 11:19. THE INCARNATION & THE PRESENCE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN WITH HIS PEOPLE IS REALIZED IN A FINAL WAY IS IN EZEKIEL 36:27, 28 & JOHN 1:14; 14:16, 17. THE DWELLING OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS WITH MEN IS IN REVELATION 21:3. THE FATHER STEPHEN & HIS SON JESUS THE LAMB IS ITS TEMPLE IS IN REVELATION 21:22.**

**A close-up of a box

Description automatically generated**

**THE DIFFERENT THINGS ABOUT THE ARK OF THE COVENANT: THE DESCRIPTIONS OF THE ARK IS IN EXODUS 25:22; LEVITICUS 16:2; NUMBERS 10;33; JOSHUA 3:6; 4:5, 9 & 1ST SAMUEL 4:11. THE CONSTRUCTION OF THE ARK IS IN EXODUS 25:10-16; 31:1-7; 35:10-12; 37:1-5; 39:33, 35; 40:1-5, 20-21 & DEUTERONOMY 10:1, 3. THE CONSTRUCTION OF THE ATONEMENT COVER IS IN EXODUS 25:17-21; 26:34; 30:6; 37:6-9; 39:35; 40:20. THE CARE OF THE ARK IS IN NUMBERS 3:30-32; 4:5 & DEUTERONOMY 10:8; 31:9. THE MAJOR EVENTS IN THE HISTORY OF THE ARK: THE ARK IS TAKEN TO THE PROMISED LAND IS IN JOSHUA 3:3, 6, 15-16; 6:4-16; 8:33. THE ARK IS CAPTURED BY THE PHILISTINES IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 4:1-11, 17-22; 5:1-12. THE ARK IS RETURNED TO ISRAEL IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 6:1-3, 10-15, 19; 7:1-2. THE ARK IS BROUGHT TO JERUSALEM IS IN 2ND SAMUEL 6:1-12, 17; 7:2-7; 15:24-25, 29 & 1ST CHRONICLES 13:3-14; 15:1; 16:37; 17:1-6. THE ARK IS PLACED IN THE TEMPLE IS IN 1ST KINGS 8:1-6 & 2ND CHRONICLES 5:2-7. THE ARK IN LATER ISRAELITE HISTORY IS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 35:3. THE FUNCTIONS OF THE ARK: TO CONTAIN THE LAW TABLETS IS IN DEUTERONOMY 10:5; 31:24-26; EXODUS 16:34; 25:16, 21; 40:20; NUMBERS 17:10; 1ST KINGS 8:9 & HEBREWS 9:4. AS THE PLACE WHERE THE FATHER STEPHEN REVEALS HIS COMMANDS TO THE LORD MOSES IS IN NUMBERS 7:89 & EXODUS 25:22; 30:6, 36. AS A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PRESENCE IS IN LEVITICUS 16:2; NUMBERS 10:33-36; JOSHUA 7:6; JUDGES 20:27; 2ND SAMUEL 7:2; 1ST CHRONICLES 17:1; 2ND CHRONICLES 6:41 & PSALMS 132:8. USED ON THE DAY OF ATONEMENT IS IN LEVITICUS 16:13-15. THE ARK’S HOLINESS AND EFFECT: THE DISRESPECTFUL TREATMENT OF THE ARK BRINGS ETERNAL DAMNATION IS IN ROMANS 13:1-2; 2ND SAMUEL 6:6-7; 1ST CHRONICLES 13:9-10; JOSHUA 3:4 & 1ST SAMUEL 5:1-4, 8-12; 6:19. THE PRESENCE OF THE ARK BRINGS BLESSING IS IN 2ND SAMUEL 6:11 & 1ST CHRONICLES 13:14. A RESTORED ISRAEL IN WHICH THE ARK HAS NO PLACE IS IN JEREMIAH 3:16. THE ARK IN JOHN’S REVELATION IS IN REVELATION 11:19.**

**A gold object with text

Description automatically generated**

**THE HOLY SCRIPTURES REFERRING TO THE ARK ARE AS FOLLOWS: IN THE TABERNACLE CALLED THE ARK OF THE COVENANT IS IN NUMBERS 10:33; DEUTERONOMY 31:36; JOSHUA 4:7; 1ST SAMUEL 4:3; 2ND SAMUEL 15:24; 1ST CHRONICLES 15:25; 17:1; JEREMIAH 3:16 & HEBREWS 9:4, OF THE TESTIMONY IS IN EXODUS 30:5, OF THE LORD STEPHEN IS IN JOSHUA 4:11; 1ST SAMUEL 4:6; 6:1; 2ND SAMUEL 6:9 & 1ST KINGS 8;4, OF GOD THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 3:3; 4:11, 17, 22; 6:3; 14:18; 2ND SAMUEL 6:7; 7:2; 15:25 & 1ST CHRONICLES 13:12; 15:1, 2, 15, 24; 16:1, OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S STRENGTH IS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 6:41, SANCTIFICATION IS IN EXODUS 30:26, CEREMONIES OF THE DAY OF ATONEMENT IS IN LEVITICUS 16:13-15, HOLY IS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 8:11; 35:3, AN ORACLE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN NUMBERS 10:33; 14:44; JOSHUA 7:6-15; JUDGES 20:27, 28; 1ST SAMUEL 4:3, 4, 7; 1ST CHRONICLES 13:3; 16:4, 37; 2ND CHRONICLES 6:41 & PSALMS 132:8. DIRECTIONS FOR MAKING IS IN EXODUS 25:10-15; 35:12. CONSTRUCTION OF IS IN EXODUS 37:1-5 & DEUTERONOMY 10:3, CONTENTS OF: THE LAW IS IN EXODUS 25:16, 21; 40:20; DEUTERONOMY 10:5; 31:26; 1ST KINGS 8:9 & 2ND CHRONICLES 5:10. AARON’S ROD IS IN NUMBERS 17:10 & HEBREWS 9:4. THE POT OF MANNA IS IN EXODUS 16:33, 34 & HEBREWS 9:4. THE PLACE IS IN EXODUS 26:33; 40:21; 1ST SAMUEL 3:3; 2ND SAMUEL 7:2 & HEBREWS 9:2-4. HOW PREPARED FOR CONVEYANCE IS IN NUMBERS 4:5, 6. CARRIED BY KOHATHITES IS IN NUMBERS 3:30, 31; 4:4, 15; DEUTERONOMY 10:8 & 1ST CHRONICLES 15:2, 15. ON SPECIAL OCCASIONS CARRIED BY THE PRIESTS IS IN JOSHUA 3:6, 14; 6:6-20; 18:1; JUDGES 20:27, 28; 1ST SAMUEL 4:3-22; 7:1, 2; PSALMS 78:61; 2ND SAMUEL CHAPTER 6; 15:24-29; 1ST CHRONICLES 6:31; CHAPTER 15; 16:1. TRANSFERRED TO SOLOMON’S TEMPLE IS IN 1ST KINGS 8:6-9 & 2ND CHRONICLES 5:2-9; 35:3. PROPHESY IS IN JEREMIAH 3:16. IN JOHN’S VISION IS IN REVELATION 11:19.**

**A gold box with a bird on top

Description automatically generated**

**THE NAMES, QUALIFICATIONS AND TITLES OF THE ARK: DIMENSION IS IN EXODUS 25:10; 37:1. ENTIRELY COVERED WITH GOLD IS IN EXODUS 25:11; 37:2. SURROUNDED WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN’S CROWN OF GOLD IS IN EXODUS 25:11. FURNISHED WITH RINGS AND STAVES IS IN EXODUS 25:12-15; 37:3-5. TABLES OF TESTIMONY ALONE PLACED IS IN EXODUS 25:16, 21; 1ST KINGS 8:9, 21; 2ND CHRONICLES 5:10 & HEBREWS 9:4. MERCY-SEAT LAID UPON IS IN EXODUS 25:21; 26:34. PLACED IN THE HOLY OF HOLIES IS IN EXODUS 26:33; 40:21 & HEBREWS 9:3, 4. THE POT OF MANNA AND AARON’S ROD LAID UP BEFORE IS IN HEBREWS 9:4; EXODUS 16:33, 34 & NUMBERS 17:10. A COPY OF THE LAW LAID IN THE SIDE OF IS IN DEUTERONOMY 31:26. ANOINTED WITH SACRED OIL IS IN EXODUS 30:26. COVERED WITH THE VAIL BY THE PRIESTS BEFORE REMOVAL IS IN NUMBERS 4:5, 6. WAS CALLED: ARK OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 3:3. ARK OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S STRENGTH IS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 6:41 & PSALMS 132:8. ARK OF THE COVENANT OF THE LORD STEPHEN IS IN NUMBERS 10:33. ARK OF THE TESTIMONY IS IN EXODUS 30:6 & NUMBERS 7:89. A SYMBOL OF THE PRESENCE AND MAJESTY OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN NUMBERS 14:42, 44; JOSHUA 1:6; 1ST SAMUEL 14:18, 19 & PSALMS 132:8. ESTEEMED THE GLORY OF ISRAEL IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 4:21, 22. HOLY IS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 35:3. SANCTIFIED ITS RESTING PLACE IS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 8:11. THE ISRAELITES ENQUIRED OF THE FATHER STEPHEN BEFORE IS IN JOSHUA 7:6-9; JUDGES 20:27 & 1ST CHRONICLES 13:3. WAS CARRIED: BY PRIESTS OF LEVITIES IS IN DEUTERONOMY 10:8; JOSHUA 3:14; 2ND SAMUEL 15:24 & 1ST CHRONICLES 15:2. BEFORE THE ISRAELITES IN THEIR JOURNEYS IS IN NUMBERS 10:33 & JOSHUA 3:6. SOMETIMES TO THE CAMPS IN WAR IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 4:4, 5. PROFANATION PUNISHED IS IN NUMBERS 4:5, 15; 1ST SAMUEL 6:19 & 1ST CHRONICLES 15:13. PROTECTION REWARDED IS IN 1ST CHRONICLES 13:14. CAPTURED BY THE PHILISTINES IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 4:11. MIRACLES CONNECTED WITH: JORDAN DIVIDED IS IN JOSHUA 4:7. THE FALL OF THE WALLS OF JERICHO IS IN JOSHUA 6:6-20. THE FALL OF DAGON IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 5:1-4. PHILISTINES PLAGUED IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 6:1-18. MANNER OF ITS RESTORATION IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 6:1-18. AT KIRJATH-JEARIM FOR 20 YEARS IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 7:1, 2. REMOVED FROM THERE TO THE HOUSE OF OBED-EDOM IS IN 2ND SAMUEL 6:1-11. DAVID MADE A TENT FOR IS IN 2ND SAMUEL 6:17 & 1ST CHRONICLES 15:1. BROUGHT INTO THE CITY OF DAVID IS IN 2ND SAMUEL 6:12-15 & 1ST CHRONICLES 15:25-28. BROUGHT BY SOLOMON INTO THE TEMPLE WITH GREAT SOLEMNITY IS IN 1ST KINGS 8:1-6 & 2ND CHRONICLES 5:2-9. A TYPE OF CHRIST, SUCH AS THE LORD PETER FOR CHILD KIND, THE LORD JOHN FOR WOMANKIND, THE LORD JESUS FOR MANKIND, THE LORD JAMES FOR LAW KIND AND THE LORD STEPHEN FOR LORD KIND IS IN PSALMS 40:8 & REVELATION 11:19.**

A yellow box with a light

Description automatically generated

[**(ENGLISH) HE (ENGLISH) HIMSELF (ENGLISH) TREADS THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) WINEPRESS: (ENGLISH) HE (ENGLISH) HIMSELF (ENGLISH) TREADS (ENGLISH) IS (ENGLISH) ΑὐΤὸΣ ΠΑΤΕῖ [(ENGLISH) AUTOS PATEI]: (ENGLISH) HE, (ENGLISH) HE (ENGLISH) IS (ENGLISH) PRESENTLY (ENGLISH) TREADING. (ENGLISH) AS (ENGLISH) WITH (ENGLISH) HIS (TOP) (ENGLISH) RULE, (ENGLISH) HIS (TOP) (ENGLISH) IDENTITY (ENGLISH) AS THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) ONE (ENGLISH) WHO (TOP) (ENGLISH) TREADS (ENGLISH) IS (ENGLISH) EMPHASIZED. (ENGLISH) HIS (TOP) (ENGLISH) RULE (ENGLISH) IS (ENGLISH) FUTURE TENSE (ENGLISH) WHEREAS (ENGLISH) HIS (TOP) (ENGLISH) TREADING (ENGLISH) IS (ENGLISH) PRESENT TENSE. (ENGLISH) THIS (ENGLISH) INDICATES (ENGLISH) HE (ENGLISH) IS (TOP) (ENGLISH) TREADING THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) WINEPRESS (ENGLISH) AT (ENGLISH) HIS (TOP) (ENGLISH) SECOND COMING ((ENGLISH) ON THE (ENGLISH) OPPOSING SIDE OF THE (ENGLISH) ORIGINAL ONCE (ENGLISH) IN THE (ENGLISH) NUMBER 0 AT (ENGLISH) 00.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION (ENGLISH) IS (ENGLISH) ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED---2 CORINTHIANS 13:1 & THE (ENGLISH) ORIGINAL ONCE (ENGLISH) IN THE (ENGLISH) NUMBER 0 (ENGLISH) AT (ENGLISH) 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION (ENGLISH) IS (ENGLISH) ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED---2 CORINTHIANS 13:1 TO THE (ENGLISH) YAHWEH NUMBER (ENGLISH) AT (ENGLISH) 100.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION (ENGLISH) IS (ENGLISH) ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED---2 CORINTHIANS 13:1) OF JESUS YAHWEH AND THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) BINDING (IN THE TOP (ENGLISH) SUPREME ARREST, (ENGLISH) IN THE (ENGLISH) ORIGINAL ONCE (ENGLISH) IN THE (ENGLISH) NUMBER 0 AT (ENGLISH) 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION---(ENGLISH) MONEY PERDITION (1 TIMOTHY 6:9-10) (ENGLISH) IS (ENGLISH) NEVER (ENGLISH) ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED---2 CORINTHIANS 13:1 OF (ENGLISH) SATAN ((ENGLISH) LUCIFER & (ENGLISH) VICTORIA, THE FEMALE (ENGLISH) LUCIFER) (ENGLISH) PRIOR TO THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) MILLENNIAL KINGDOM) (ENGLISH) BEFORE (ENGLISH) HE (ENGLISH) TAKES UP (ENGLISH) HIS (TOP) (ENGLISH) RULE (ENGLISH) OVER THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) NATIONS. (ENGLISH) THIS (ENGLISH) PROVIDES (ENGLISH) FURTHER (TOP) (ENGLISH) EVIDENCE (ENGLISH) THAT (ENGLISH) HIS (TOP) (ENGLISH) RULE (ENGLISH) UPON THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) THRONE OF (TOP) (ENGLISH) DAVID (ENGLISH) BEGINS (ENGLISH) AFTER (ENGLISH) HIS (TOP) (ENGLISH) RETURN (MTT. MAT. 25:31). (ENGLISH) ALTHOUGH THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) ARMIES OF (TOP) (ENGLISH) HEAVEN (ENGLISH) ARE (ENGLISH) WITH (ENGLISH) HIM (REV. REV. 19:14+, REV. 19:19+), (ENGLISH) IT (ENGLISH) APPEARS (ENGLISH) THAT (ENGLISH) HE (ENGLISH) ALONE (ENGLISH) DOES THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) WORK OF (TOP) (ENGLISH) JUDGMENT: “(ENGLISH) I (ENGLISH) HAVE (TOP) (ENGLISH) TRODDEN THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) WINEPRESS (ENGLISH) ALONE, AND (ENGLISH) FROM THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) PEOPLES (ENGLISH) NO ONE (ENGLISH) WAS (ENGLISH) WITH (ENGLISH) ME... (ENGLISH) I (ENGLISH) LOOKED, (ENGLISH) BUT (ENGLISH) THERE (ENGLISH) WAS (ENGLISH) NO ONE TO (ENGLISH) HELP, AND (ENGLISH) I (ENGLISH) WONDERED (ENGLISH) THAT (ENGLISH) THERE (ENGLISH) WAS (ENGLISH) NO ONE TO (ENGLISH) HELP, AND (ENGLISH) I (ENGLISH) WONDERED (ENGLISH) THAT (ENGLISH) THERE (ENGLISH) WAS (ENGLISH) NO ONE TO (TOP) (ENGLISH) UPHOLD; (ENGLISH) THEREFORE, MY (TOP) (ENGLISH) OWN ARM (ENGLISH) BROUGHT (TOP) (ENGLISH) SALVATION (ENGLISH) FOR (ENGLISH) ME” [EMPHASIS ADDED] (ISA. ISA. 63:3-5). ISAIAH ISA. 63:1-6 (ENGLISH) MADE (ENGLISH) IT (ENGLISH) CLEAR (ENGLISH) THAT (ENGLISH) ALTHOUGH THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) ARMIES OF (TOP) (ENGLISH) SAINTS AND (TOP) (ENGLISH) ANGELS (ENGLISH) WILL (TOP) (ENGLISH) RETURN (ENGLISH) WITH (ENGLISH) HIM, (ENGLISH) THEY (ENGLISH) WILL (ENGLISH) NOT (TOP) (ENGLISH) PARTICIPATE (ENGLISH) IN THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) FIGHTING. (TOP) (ENGLISH) MESSIAH (ENGLISH) WILL (TOP) (ENGLISH) FIGHT (ENGLISH) THIS (TOP) (ENGLISH) BATTLE (ENGLISH) BY (ENGLISH) HIMSELF, (ENGLISH) WITH STEPHEN YAHWEH OF (ENGLISH) COURSE.11 (ENGLISH) HE IS (TOP) (ENGLISH) RESPONDING TO THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) COMMAND (ENGLISH) RECORDED (ENGLISH) BY (ENGLISH) JOEL: “(ENGLISH) COME, (ENGLISH) GO DOWN; (ENGLISH) FOR THE (ENGLISH) WINEPRESS (ENGLISH) IS (ENGLISH) FULL, THE (ENGLISH) VATS (ENGLISH) OVERFLOW—(ENGLISH) FOR THEIR (ENGLISH) WICKEDNESS (ENGLISH) IS (ENGLISH) GREAT. (ENGLISH) MULTITUDES, (ENGLISH) MULTITUDES (ENGLISH) IN THE (ENGLISH) VALLEY OF (ENGLISH) DECISION! FOR THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) DAY OF THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD (ENGLISH) IS (ENGLISH) NEAR (ENGLISH) IN THE (ENGLISH) VALLEY OF (ENGLISH) DECISION” (JOEL JOEL 3:13B-14). (ENGLISH) WHEN (ENGLISH) JOHN (ENGLISH) SAW (ENGLISH) HIM (ENGLISH) IN (ENGLISH) HIS (TOP) (ENGLISH) GLORY, (ENGLISH) HE (ENGLISH) HAD (TOP) (ENGLISH) FEET (ENGLISH) LIKE (ENGLISH) FINE (TOP) (ENGLISH) BRASS, “(ENGLISH) AS (ENGLISH) IF (TOP) (ENGLISH) REFINED (ENGLISH) IN A (TOP) (ENGLISH) FURNACE” (REV. REV. 1:15+). (ENGLISH) THIS (ENGLISH) GLOWING (ENGLISH) HOT (TOP) (ENGLISH) FEET (ENGLISH) FORESHADOW (ENGLISH) HIS (TOP) (ENGLISH) TRAMPLING THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) WINEPRESS (ENGLISH) IN (TOP) (ENGLISH) JUDGMENT (ENGLISH) WHICH (ENGLISH) JOHN (ENGLISH) SEES (ENGLISH) NOW.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**OF THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) FIERCENESS AND (TOP) (ENGLISH) WRATH OF (TOP) (ENGLISH) ALMIGHTY STEPHEN YAHWEH: (ENGLISH) FIERCENESS AND (ENGLISH) WRATH (ENGLISH) ARE (ENGLISH) ΤΟῦ ΘΥΜΟῦ ΤῆΣ ὀΡΓῆΣ [(ENGLISH) TOU THYMOU TĒS ORGĒS]. (ENGLISH) ΘΥΜΟῦ [(ENGLISH) THYMOU] (ENGLISH) DESCRIBES A (ENGLISH) SHORTER-TERM, (ENGLISH) INTENSE (ENGLISH) ANGER. (ENGLISH) ὀΡΓῆΣ [(ENGLISH) ORGĒS] (ENGLISH) REFERS TO A (ENGLISH) LONGER-TERM (ENGLISH) STEADY (ENGLISH) SMOLDERING (TOP) (ENGLISH) DESIRE (ENGLISH) FOR (TOP) (ENGLISH) REVENGE. (TOP) (ENGLISH) ALMIGHTY (ENGLISH) IS (ENGLISH) ΠΑΝΤΟΚΡΆΤΟΡΟΣ [(ENGLISH) PANTOKRATOROS]. (ENGLISH) THIS (ENGLISH) IS THE “(TOP) (ENGLISH) GREAT WINEPRESS OF THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) WRATH OF STEPHEN YAHWEH” (REV. REV. 14:19+). THE (ENGLISH) NU TEXTS AND (ENGLISH) MT TEXTS (ENGLISH) HAVE “(ENGLISH) FIERCENESS OF THE (ENGLISH) WRATH.”**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

**THE HOLY BIBLE HAS A GREAT DEAL TO SAY ABOUT REVENGE. BOTH THE HEBREW AND GREEK WORDS TRANSLATED “VENGEANCE,” “REVENGE,” AND “AVENGE” HAVE AS THEIR ROOT MEANING THE IDEA OF PUNISHMENT. THIS IS CRUCIAL IN UNDERSTANDING WHY GOD RESERVES FOR HIMSELF THE RIGHT TO AVENGE. THE KEY VERSE REGARDING THIS TRUTH IS FOUND IN THE OLD TESTAMENT AND QUOTED TWICE IN THE NEW TESTAMENT. GOD SAID, “IT IS MINE TO AVENGE; I WILL REPAY. IN DUE TIME THEIR FOOT WILL SLIP; THEIR DAY OF DISASTER IS NEAR AND THEIR DOOM RUSHES UPON THEM” (DEUTERONOMY 32:35; ROMANS 12:19; HEBREWS 10:30). IN DEUTERONOMY, GOD IS SPEAKING OF THE STIFF-NECKED, REBELLIOUS, IDOLATROUS ISRAELITES WHO REJECTED HIM AND INCURRED HIS WRATH WITH THEIR WICKEDNESS. HE PROMISED TO AVENGE HIMSELF UPON THEM IN HIS OWN TIMING AND ACCORDING TO HIS OWN PERFECT AND PURE MOTIVES. THE TWO NEW TESTAMENT PASSAGES CONCERN THE BEHAVIOR OF THE CHRISTIAN, WHO IS NOT TO USURP GOD’S AUTHORITY. RATHER, WE ARE TO ALLOW HIM TO JUDGE RIGHTLY AND POUR OUT HIS DIVINE RETRIBUTION AGAINST HIS ENEMIES AS HE SEES FIT. UNLIKE US, GOD NEVER TAKES VENGEANCE FROM IMPURE MOTIVES. HIS VENGEANCE IS FOR THE PURPOSE OF PUNISHING THOSE WHO HAVE OFFENDED AND REJECTED HIM. WE CAN, HOWEVER, PRAY FOR GOD TO AVENGE HIMSELF IN PERFECTION AND HOLINESS AGAINST HIS ENEMIES AND TO AVENGE THOSE WHO ARE OPPRESSED BY EVIL. IN PSALM 94:1, THE PSALMIST PRAYS FOR GOD TO AVENGE THE RIGHTEOUS, NOT OUT OF A SENSE OF UNCONTROLLED VINDICTIVENESS, BUT OUT OF JUST RETRIBUTION FROM THE ETERNAL JUDGE WHOSE JUDGMENTS ARE PERFECT. EVEN WHEN THE INNOCENT SUFFER AND THE WICKED APPEAR TO PROSPER, IT IS FOR GOD ALONE TO PUNISH. “THE LORD IS A JEALOUS AND AVENGING GOD; THE LORD TAKES VENGEANCE AND IS FILLED WITH WRATH. THE LORD TAKES VENGEANCE ON HIS FOES AND MAINTAINS HIS WRATH AGAINST HIS ENEMIES” (NAHUM 1:2). THERE ARE ONLY TWO TIMES IN THE HOLY BIBLE WHEN GOD GIVES MEN PERMISSION TO AVENGE IN HIS NAME. FIRST, AFTER THE MIDIANITES COMMITTED HIDEOUS, VIOLENT ACTS AGAINST THE ISRAELITES, THE CUP OF GOD’S WRATH AGAINST THE MIDIANITES WAS FULL, AND HE COMMANDED MOSES TO LEAD THE PEOPLE IN A HOLY WAR AGAINST THEM. “THE LORD SAID TO MOSES, ‘TAKE VENGEANCE ON THE MIDIANITES FOR THE ISRAELITES. AFTER THAT, YOU WILL BE GATHERED TO YOUR PEOPLE’" (NUMBERS 31:1-2). HERE, AGAIN, MOSES DID NOT ACT ON HIS OWN; HE WAS MERELY AN INSTRUMENT TO CARRY OUT GOD’S PERFECT PLAN UNDER HIS GUIDANCE AND INSTRUCTION. SECOND, CHRISTIANS ARE TO BE IN SUBMISSION TO THE RULERS GOD HAS SET OVER US BECAUSE THEY ARE HIS INSTRUMENTS FOR “VENGEANCE ON EVILDOERS” (1 PETER 2:13-14). AS IN MOSES’ CASE, THESE RULERS ARE NOT TO ACT ON THEIR OWN, BUT ARE TO CARRY OUT GOD’S WILL FOR THE PUNISHMENT OF THE WICKED. IT IS TEMPTING TO TRY TO TAKE ON THE ROLE OF GOD AND SEEK TO PUNISH THOSE WHO WE FEEL DESERVE IT. BUT BECAUSE WE ARE SINFUL CREATURES, IT IS IMPOSSIBLE FOR US TO TAKE REVENGE WITH PURE MOTIVES. THIS IS WHY THE MOSAIC LAW CONTAINS THE COMMAND “DO NOT SEEK REVENGE OR BEAR A GRUDGE AGAINST ONE OF YOUR PEOPLE, BUT LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF. I AM THE LORD” (LEVITICUS. 19:18). EVEN DAVID, A “MAN AFTER GOD’S OWN HEART” (1 SAMUEL 13:14), REFUSED TO TAKE REVENGE ON SAUL, EVEN THOUGH DAVID WAS THE INNOCENT PARTY BEING WRONGED. DAVID SUBMITTED TO GOD’S COMMAND TO FOREGO VENGEANCE AND TRUST IN HIM: “MAY THE LORD JUDGE BETWEEN YOU AND ME. AND MAY THE LORD AVENGE THE WRONGS YOU HAVE DONE TO ME, BUT MY HAND WILL NOT TOUCH YOU (1 SAMUEL 24:12). AS CHRISTIANS, WE ARE TO FOLLOW THE LORD JESUS’ COMMAND TO “LOVE YOUR ENEMIES AND PRAY FOR THOSE WHO PERSECUTE YOU” (MATTHEW 5:44), LEAVING THE VENGEANCE TO GOD.**

|  |
| --- |
|  |
| **FORBIDDEN RETRIBUTION [UNAUTHORIZED INFLICTED PUNISHMENT ON CRIMINAL ACTS BULLSHIT]**  **ROMANS 12:19: NEVER TAKE YOUR OWN REVENGE [*SYNONYMS:* punishment, penalty, nemesis, fate, doom, one's just deserts, due reward, just reward, wages, justice, retributive justice, poetic justice, judgment, reckoning, revenge, reprisal, requital, retaliation, payback, vengeance, an eye for an eye (and a tooth for a tooth), tit for tat, measure for measure, redress, reparation, restitution, recompense, repayment, damages, satisfaction, remedy, comeback, atonement, amends, one's comeuppance, measurePUNISHMENT, PENALTY, NEMESIS, FATE, DOOM, ONE'S JUST DESERTS, DUE REWARD, JUST REWARD, WAGES, JUSTICE, RETRIBUTIVE JUSTICE, POETIC JUSTICE, JUDGMENT, RECKONING, REVENGE, REPRISAL, REQUITAL, RETALIATION, PAYBACK, VENGEANCE, AN EYE FOR AN EYE (AND A TOOTH FOR A TOOTH), TIT FOR TAT, LIFE FOR LIFE, MEASURE FOR MEASURE, REDRESS, REPARATION, RESTITUTION, RECOMPENSE, REPAYMENT, DAMAGES, SATISFACTION, REMEDY, COMEBACK, ATONEMENT, AMENDS, ONE'S COMEUPPANCE, MEASURE], BELOVED, BUT LEAVE ROOM FOR THE WRATH OF GOD, FOR IT IS WRITTEN, "VENGEANCE IS MINE, I WILL REPAY [EVIL SEX ONLY ONCE AT 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION---PERDITION IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10]," SAYS THE LORD. EXODUS 20:5-6: "YOU SHALL NOT WORSHIP THEM OR SERVE THEM; FOR I, THE LORD YOUR GOD, AM A JEALOUS GOD, VISITING THE INIQUITY OF THE FATHERS ON THE CHILDREN, ON THE THIRD AND THE FOURTH GENERATIONS OF THOSE WHO HATE ME, BUT SHOWING LOVINGKINDNESS TO THOUSANDS, TO THOSE WHO LOVE ME AND KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS. HEBREWS 10:30: FOR WE KNOW HIM WHO SAID, "VENGEANCE IS MINE, I WILL REPAY [EVIL SEX ONLY ONCE AT 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION---PERDITION IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10]" AND AGAIN, "THE LORD WILL JUDGE HIS PEOPLE." DEUTERONOMY 32:35: 'VENGEANCE IS MINE, AND RETRIBUTION, IN DUE TIME THEIR FOOT WILL SLIP; FOR THE DAY OF THEIR CALAMITY IS NEAR, AND THE IMPENDING THINGS ARE HASTENING UPON THEM.' EXODUS 32:33-34: THE LORD SAID TO MOSES, "WHOEVER HAS SINNED AGAINST ME, I WILL BLOT HIM OUT OF MY BOOK. "BUT GO NOW, LEAD THE PEOPLE WHERE I TOLD YOU BEHOLD, MY, ANGEL SHALL GO BEFORE YOU; NEVERTHELESS, IN THE DAY WHEN I PUNISH, I WILL PUNISH THEM FOR THEIR SIN." LEVITICUS 26:23-25: 'AND IF BY THESE THINGS YOU ARE NOT TURNED TO ME, BUT ACT WITH HOSTILITY AGAINST ME, THEN I WILL ACT WITH HOSTILITY AGAINST YOU; AND I, EVEN I, WILL STRIKE YOU SEVEN TIMES FOR YOUR SINS. 'I WILL ALSO, BRING UPON YOU A SWORD WHICH WILL EXECUTE VENGEANCE FOR THE COVENANT; AND WHEN YOU GATHER TOGETHER INTO YOUR CITIES, I WILL SEND PESTILENCE AMONG YOU, SO THAT YOU SHALL BE DELIVERED INTO ENEMY HANDS. DEUTERONOMY 7:9-10: "KNOW THEREFORE THAT THE LORD YOUR GOD, HE IS GOD, THE FAITHFUL GOD, WHO KEEPS HIS COVENANT AND HIS LOVINGKINDNESS TO A THOUSANDTH GENERATION WITH THOSE WHO LOVE HIM AND KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS; BUT REPAYS THOSE WHO HATE HIM TO THEIR FACES, TO DESTROY THEM; HE WILL NOT DELAY WITH HIM WHO HATES HIM, HE WILL REPAY HIM TO HIS FACE. DEUTERONOMY 32:41-43: IF I SHARPEN MY FLASHING SWORD, AND MY HAND TAKES HOLD ON JUSTICE, I WILL RENDER VENGEANCE ON MY ADVERSARIES, AND I WILL REPAY THOSE WHO HATE ME. 'I WILL MAKE MY ARROWS DRUNK WITH BLOOD, AND MY SWORD WILL DEVOUR FLESH, WITH THE BLOOD OF THE SLAIN AND THE CAPTIVES, FROM THE LONG-HAIRED LEADERS OF THE ENEMY.' "REJOICE, O NATIONS, WITH HIS PEOPLE; FOR HE WILL AVENGE THE BLOOD OF HIS SERVANTS, AND WILL RENDER VENGEANCE ON HIS ADVERSARIES, AND WILL ATONE FOR HIS LAND AND HIS PEOPLE." JOB 34:11: "FOR HE PAYS A MAN ACCORDING TO HIS WORK, AND MAKES HIM FIND IT ACCORDING TO HIS WAY. PROVERBS 24:12: IF YOU SAY, "SEE, WE DID NOT KNOW THIS," DOES HE NOT CONSIDER IT WHO WEIGHS THE HEARTS? AND DOES HE NOT KNOW IT WHO KEEPS YOUR SOUL? AND WILL HE NOT RENDER TO MAN ACCORDING TO HIS WORK? ISAIAH 1:24: THEREFORE, THE LORD GOD OF HOSTS, THE MIGHTY ONE OF ISRAEL, DECLARES, "AH, I WILL BE RELIEVED OF MY ADVERSARIES AND AVENGE MYSELF ON MY FOES. NAHUM 1:2: A JEALOUS AND AVENGING GOD IS THE LORD; THE LORD IS AVENGING AND WRATHFUL THE LORD TAKES VENGEANCE ON HIS ADVERSARIES, AND HE RESERVES WRATH FOR HIS ENEMIES. GENESIS 18:25: "FAR BE IT FROM YOU TO DO SUCH A THING, TO SLAY THE RIGHTEOUS WITH THE WICKED, SO THAT THE RIGHTEOUS AND THE WICKED ARE TREATED ALIKE. FAR BE IT FROM YOU! SHALL NOT THE JUDGE OF ALL THE EARTH DEAL JUSTLY?" DEUTERONOMY 32:3-4: "FOR I PROCLAIM THE NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] OF THE LORD; ASCRIBE GREATNESS TO OUR GOD! "THE ROCK! HIS WORK IS PERFECT, FOR ALL HIS WAYS ARE JUST; A GOD OF FAITHFULNESS AND WITHOUT INJUSTICE, RIGHTEOUS AND UPRIGHT IS HE. 2 CHRONICLES 12:1-6: WHEN THE KINGDOM OF REHOBOAM WAS ESTABLISHED AND STRONG, HE AND ALL ISRAEL WITH HIM FORSOOK THE LAW OF THE LORD. AND IT CAME ABOUT IN KING REHOBOAM'S FIFTH YEAR, BECAUSE THEY HAD BEEN UNFAITHFUL TO THE LORD, THAT SHISHAK KING OF EGYPT CAME UP AGAINST JERUSALEM WITH 1,200 CHARIOTS AND 60,000 HORSEMEN. AND THE PEOPLE WHO CAME WITH HIM FROM EGYPT WERE WITHOUT NUMBER: THE LUBIM, THE SUKKIIM AND THE ETHIOPIANS. PSALM 58:10-11: THE RIGHTEOUS WILL REJOICE WHEN HE SEES THE VENGEANCE; HE WILL WASH HIS FEET IN THE BLOOD OF THE WICKED. AND MEN WILL SAY, "SURELY THERE IS A REWARD FOR THE RIGHTEOUS; SURELY THERE IS A GOD WHO JUDGES ON EARTH!" JEREMIAH 5:7-9: "WHY SHOULD I PARDON YOU? YOUR SONS HAVE FORSAKEN ME AND SWORN BY THOSE WHO ARE NOT GODS WHEN I HAD FED THEM TO THE FULL, THEY COMMITTED ADULTERY AND TROOPED TO THE HARLOT'S HOUSE. "THEY WERE WELL-FED LUSTY HORSES, EACH ONE NEIGHING AFTER HIS NEIGHBOR'S WIFE. "SHALL I NOT PUNISH THESE PEOPLE," DECLARES THE LORD, "AND ON A NATION SUCH AS THIS SHALL I NOT AVENGE MYSELF? HOSEA 4:6: MY PEOPLE ARE DESTROYED FOR LACK OF KNOWLEDGE BECAUSE YOU HAVE REJECTED KNOWLEDGE, I ALSO, WILL REJECT YOU FROM BEING MY [HIGH] PRIEST, SINCE YOU HAVE FORGOTTEN THE LAW OF YOUR GOD, I ALSO, WILL FORGET YOUR CHILDREN. PSALM 7:15-16: HE HAS DUG A PIT AND HOLLOWED IT OUT, AND HAS FALLEN INTO THE HOLE WHICH HE MADE. HIS MISCHIEF WILL RETURN UPON HIS OWN HEAD, AND HIS VIOLENCE WILL DESCEND UPON HIS OWN PATE. PSALM 37:14-15: THE WICKED HAVE DRAWN THE SWORD AND BENT THEIR BOW TO CAST DOWN THE AFFLICTED AND THE NEEDY, TO SLAY THOSE WHO ARE UPRIGHT IN [SEXLESS] CONDUCT. THEIR SWORD WILL ENTER THEIR OWN HEART, AND THEIR BOWS WILL BE BROKEN. PROVERBS 1:18: BUT THEY LIE IN WAIT FOR THEIR OWN BLOOD; THEY AMBUSH THEIR OWN LIVES. PROVERBS 26:27: HE WHO DIGS A PIT WILL FALL INTO IT, AND HE WHO ROLLS A STONE, IT WILL COME BACK ON HIM. PROVERBS 28:10: HE WHO LEADS THE UPRIGHT ASTRAY IN AN EVIL WAY WILL HIMSELF FALL INTO HIS OWN PIT, BUT THE BLAMELESS WILL INHERIT GOOD. MATTHEW 26:52: THEN JESUS SAID TO HIM, "PUT YOUR SWORD BACK INTO ITS PLACE; FOR ALL THOSE WHO TAKE UP THE SWORD SHALL PERISH BY THE SWORD. GALATIANS 6:7-8: DO NOT BE DECEIVED, GOD IS NOT MOCKED; FOR WHATEVER A MAN SOWS, THIS HE WILL ALSO, REAP. FOR THE ONE WHO SOWS TO HIS OWN FLESH WILL FROM THE FLESH REAP CORRUPTION, BUT THE ONE WHO SOWS TO THE SPIRIT WILL FROM THE SPIRIT REAP ETERNAL LIFE. GENESIS 9:6: "WHOEVER SHEDS MAN'S BLOOD, BY MAN HIS BLOOD SHALL BE SHED, FOR IN THE [SEXLESS] IMAGE OF GOD HE MADE MAN. EXODUS 21:23-25: "BUT IF THERE IS ANY FURTHER INJURY, THEN YOU SHALL APPOINT AS A PENALTY LIFE FOR LIFE, EYE FOR EYE, TOOTH FOR TOOTH, HAND FOR HAND, FOOT FOR FOOT, BURN FOR BURN, WOUND FOR WOUND, BRUISE FOR BRUISE. ROMANS 13:4: FOR IT IS A MINISTER OF GOD TO YOU FOR GOOD. BUT IF YOU DO WHAT IS EVIL, BE AFRAID; FOR IT DOES NOT BEAR THE SWORD FOR NOTHING; FOR IT IS A MINISTER OF GOD, AN AVENGER WHO BRINGS WRATH ON THE ONE WHO PRACTICES EVIL [SEX]. LEVITICUS 24:17-22: 'IF A MAN TAKES THE LIFE OF ANY HUMAN BEING, HE SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. 'THE ONE WHO TAKES THE LIFE OF AN ANIMAL SHALL MAKE IT GOOD, LIFE FOR LIFE. 'IF A MAN INJURES HIS NEIGHBOR, JUST AS HE HAS DONE, SO IT SHALL BE DONE TO HIM: NUMBERS 35:16-25: 'BUT IF HE STRUCK HIM DOWN WITH AN IRON OBJECT, SO THAT HE DIED, HE IS A MURDERER; THE MURDERER SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. 'IF HE STRUCK HIM DOWN WITH A STONE IN THE HAND, BY WHICH HE WILL DIE, AND AS A RESULT HE DIED, HE IS A MURDERER; THE MURDERER SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. 'OR IF HE STRUCK HIM WITH A WOODEN OBJECT IN THE HAND, BY WHICH HE MIGHT DIE, AND AS A RESULT HE DIED, HE IS A MURDERER; THE MURDERER SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. 1 PETER 2:14: OR TO GOVERNORS AS SENT BY HIM FOR THE PUNISHMENT OF EVILDOERS AND THE PRAISE OF THOSE WHO DO RIGHT. PROVERBS 24:29: DO NOT SAY, "THUS I SHALL DO TO HIM AS HE HAS DONE TO ME; I WILL RENDER TO THE MAN ACCORDING TO HIS WORK." MATTHEW 5:38-39: "YOU HAVE HEARD THAT IT WAS SAID, 'AN EYE FOR AN EYE, AND A TOOTH FOR A TOOTH.' "BUT I SAY TO YOU, DO NOT RESIST AN EVIL PERSON; BUT WHOEVER SLAPS YOU ON YOUR RIGHT CHEEK, TURN THE OTHER TO HIM ALSO,. PSALM 28:4: REQUITE THEM ACCORDING TO THEIR WORK AND ACCORDING TO THE EVIL [SEX] OF THEIR PRACTICES; REQUITE THEM ACCORDING TO THE DEEDS OF THEIR HANDS; REPAY THEM THEIR RECOMPENSE. 2 THESSALONIANS 1:6-10: FOR AFTER ALL IT IS ONLY JUST FOR GOD TO REPAY WITH AFFLICTION THOSE WHO AFFLICT YOU, AND TO GIVE RELIEF TO YOU WHO ARE AFFLICTED AND TO US AS WELL WHEN THE LORD JESUS WILL BE REVEALED FROM HEAVEN WITH HIS MIGHTY ANGELS IN FLAMING FIRE, DEALING OUT RETRIBUTION TO THOSE WHO DO NOT KNOW GOD AND TO THOSE WHO DO NOT OBEY THE GOSPEL OF OUR LORD JESUS. PSALM 79:10: WHY SHOULD THE NATIONS SAY, "WHERE IS THEIR GOD?" LET THERE BE KNOWN AMONG THE NATIONS IN OUR SIGHT, VENGEANCE FOR THE BLOOD OF YOUR SERVANTS WHICH HAS BEEN SHED. PSALM 94:1-2: O LORD, GOD OF VENGEANCE, GOD OF VENGEANCE, SHINE FORTH! RISE UP, O JUDGE OF THE EARTH, RENDER RECOMPENSE TO THE PROUD. PSALM 137:8-9: O DAUGHTER OF BABYLON, YOU DEVASTATED ONE, HOW BLESSED WILL BE THE ONE WHO REPAYS YOU WITH THE RECOMPENSE WITH WHICH YOU HAVE REPAID US. HOW BLESSED WILL BE THE ONE WHO SEIZES AND DASHES YOUR LITTLE ONES AGAINST THE ROCK. LAMENTATIONS 3:64-66: YOU WILL RECOMPENSE THEM, O LORD, ACCORDING TO THE WORK OF THEIR HANDS. YOU WILL GIVE THEM HARDNESS OF HEART, YOUR, CURSE WILL BE ON THEM. YOU WILL PURSUE THEM IN ANGER AND DESTROY THEM FROM UNDER THE HEAVENS OF THE LORD! REVELATION 20:13: AND THE SEA GAVE UP THE DEAD WHICH WERE IN IT, AND DEATH AND HADES GAVE UP THE DEAD WHICH WERE IN THEM; AND THEY WERE JUDGED, EVERY ONE OF THEM ACCORDING TO THEIR DEEDS. PSALM 62:11-12: ONCE GOD HAS SPOKEN; TWICE I HAVE HEARD THIS: THAT POWER [AUTHORITY] BELONGS TO GOD; AND LOVINGKINDNESS IS YOURS, O LORD, FOR YOU RECOMPENSE A MAN ACCORDING TO HIS WORK. JOHN 5:28-29: "DO NOT MARVEL AT THIS; FOR AN HOUR IS COMING, IN WHICH ALL WHO ARE IN THE TOMBS WILL HEAR HIS VOICE, AND WILL COME FORTH; THOSE WHO DID THE GOOD DEEDS TO A RESURRECTION OF LIFE, THOSE WHO COMMITTED THE EVIL DEEDS TO A RESURRECTION OF JUDGMENT. ROMANS 2:5-11: BUT BECAUSE OF YOUR STUBBORNNESS AND UNREPENTANT HEART YOU ARE STORING UP WRATH FOR YOURSELF IN THE DAY OF WRATH AND REVELATION OF THE RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT OF GOD, WHO WILL RENDER TO EACH PERSON ACCORDING TO HIS DEEDS [EVIL SEX ONLY ONCE AT 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION---PERDITION IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10]: TO THOSE WHO BY PERSEVERANCE IN DOING GOOD SEEK FOR GLORY AND HONOR AND IMMORTALITY, ETERNAL LIFE… GENESIS 3:14: THE LORD GOD SAID TO THE SERPENT, "BECAUSE YOU HAVE DONE THIS, CURSED ARE YOU MORE THAN ALL CATTLE, AND MORE THAN EVERY BEAST OF THE FIELD; ON YOUR BELLY YOU WILL GO, AND DUST YOU WILL EAT ALL THE DAYS OF YOUR LIFE… GENESIS 3:15-16: AND I WILL PUT ENMITY BETWEEN YOU AND THE WOMAN, AND BETWEEN YOUR SEED AND HER SEED; HE SHALL BRUISE YOU ON THE HEAD, AND YOU SHALL BRUISE HIM ON THE HEEL." TO THE WOMAN HE SAID, "I WILL GREATLY MULTIPLY YOUR PAIN IN CHILDBIRTH, IN PAIN YOU WILL BRING FORTH CHILDREN; YET YOUR DESIRE WILL BE FOR YOUR HUSBAND, AND HE WILL RULE OVER YOU." GENESIS 6:5-7: THEN THE LORD SAW THAT THE WICKEDNESS [SEX] OF MAN WAS GREAT ON THE EARTH, AND THAT EVERY INTENT OF THE THOUGHTS OF HIS HEART WAS ONLY EVIL [SEX] CONTINUALLY. THE LORD WAS SORRY THAT HE HAD MADE MAN ON THE EARTH, AND HE WAS GRIEVED IN HIS HEART. THE LORD SAID, "I WILL BLOT OUT MAN WHOM I HAVE CREATED FROM THE FACE OF THE LAND, FROM MAN TO ANIMALS TO CREEPING THINGS AND TO BIRDS OF THE SKY; FOR I AM SORRY THAT I HAVE MADE THEM." GENESIS 11:5-7: THE LORD CAME DOWN TO SEE THE CITY AND THE TOWER WHICH THE SONS OF MEN HAD BUILT. THE LORD SAID, "BEHOLD, THEY ARE ONE PEOPLE, AND THEY ALL HAVE THE SAME LANGUAGE. AND THIS IS WHAT THEY BEGAN TO DO, AND NOW NOTHING WHICH THEY PURPOSE TO DO WILL BE IMPOSSIBLE FOR THEM. "COME, LET US GO DOWN AND THERE, CONFUSE THEIR LANGUAGE, SO THAT THEY WILL NOT UNDERSTAND ONE ANOTHER'S SPEECH." GENESIS 19:24: THEN THE LORD RAINED ON SODOM AND GOMORRAH BRIMSTONE AND FIRE FROM THE LORD OUT OF HEAVEN… EXODUS 7:16-17: "YOU SHALL SAY TO HIM, 'THE LORD, THE GOD OF THE HEBREWS, SENT ME TO YOU, SAYING, "LET MY PEOPLE GO, THAT THEY MAY SERVE ME IN THE WILDERNESS. BUT BEHOLD, YOU HAVE NOT LISTENED UNTIL NOW." 'THUS, SAYS THE LORD, "BY THIS YOU SHALL KNOW THAT I AM THE LORD: BEHOLD, I WILL STRIKE THE WATER THAT IS IN THE NILE WITH THE STAFF [ROD OR WAND] THAT IS IN MY HAND, AND IT WILL BE TURNED TO BLOOD. EXODUS 11:1: NOW THE LORD SAID TO MOSES, "ONE MORE PLAGUE I WILL BRING ON PHARAOH AND ON EGYPT; AFTER THAT HE WILL LET YOU GO FROM HERE. WHEN HE LETS YOU GO, HE WILL SURELY DRIVE YOU OUT FROM HERE COMPLETELY. EXODUS 12:29: NOW IT CAME ABOUT AT MIDNIGHT THAT THE LORD STRUCK ALL THE FIRSTBORN IN THE LAND OF EGYPT, FROM THE FIRSTBORN OF PHARAOH WHO SAT ON HIS THRONE TO THE FIRSTBORN OF THE CAPTIVE WHO WAS IN THE DUNGEON, AND ALL THE FIRSTBORN OF CATTLE. EXODUS 32:35: THEN THE LORD SMOTE THE PEOPLE, BECAUSE OF WHAT THEY DID WITH THE CALF WHICH AARON HAD MADE. 1 CORINTHIANS 10:6-10: NOW THESE THINGS HAPPENED AS EXAMPLES FOR US, SO THAT WE WOULD NOT CRAVE EVIL THINGS AS THEY ALSO, CRAVED. DO NOT BE IDOLATERS, AS SOME OF THEM WERE; AS IT IS WRITTEN, "THE PEOPLE SAT DOWN TO EAT AND DRINK, AND STOOD UP TO PLAY [FUCK]." NOR LET US ACT [SEXUAL] IMMORALLY, AS SOME OF THEM DID, AND TWENTY-THREE THOUSAND FELL IN ONE DAY. LEVITICUS 18:25: 'FOR THE LAND HAS BECOME DEFILED, THEREFORE I HAVE BROUGHT ITS PUNISHMENT UPON IT, SO THE LAND HAS SPEWED OUT ITS INHABITANTS. DEUTERONOMY 9:4: "DO NOT SAY IN YOUR HEART WHEN THE LORD YOUR GOD HAS DRIVEN THEM OUT BEFORE YOU, 'BECAUSE OF MY RIGHTEOUSNESS THE LORD HAS BROUGHT ME IN TO POSSESS THIS LAND,' BUT IT IS BECAUSE OF THE WICKEDNESS [SEX] OF THESE NATIONS THAT THE LORD IS DISPOSSESSING THEM BEFORE YOU. LEVITICUS 18:28: SO THAT THE LAND WILL NOT SPEW YOU OUT, SHOULD YOU DEFILE IT, AS IT HAS SPEWED OUT THE NATION WHICH HAS BEEN BEFORE YOU. DEUTERONOMY 28:47-48: "BECAUSE YOU DID NOT SERVE THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH JOY AND A GLAD HEART, FOR THE ABUNDANCE OF ALL THINGS; THEREFORE YOU SHALL SERVE YOUR ENEMIES WHOM THE LORD WILL SEND AGAINST YOU, IN HUNGER, IN THIRST, IN NAKEDNESS, AND IN THE LACK OF ALL THINGS; AND HE WILL PUT AN IRON YOKE ON YOUR NECK UNTIL HE HAS DESTROYED YOU. ISAIAH 65:6-7: "BEHOLD, IT IS WRITTEN BEFORE ME, I WILL NOT KEEP SILENT, BUT I WILL REPAY; I WILL EVEN REPAY INTO THEIR BOSOM, BOTH THEIR OWN INIQUITIES AND THE INIQUITIES OF THEIR FATHERS TOGETHER," SAYS THE LORD "BECAUSE THEY HAVE BURNED INCENSE ON THE MOUNTAINS AND SCORNED ME ON THE HILLS, THEREFORE I WILL MEASURE THEIR FORMER WORK INTO THEIR BOSOM." ISAIAH 66:6: "A VOICE OF UPROAR FROM THE CITY, A VOICE FROM THE TEMPLE, THE VOICE OF THE LORD WHO IS RENDERING RECOMPENSE TO HIS ENEMIES. EZEKIEL 5:11-13: 'SO, AS I LIVE,' DECLARES THE LORD GOD, 'SURELY, BECAUSE YOU HAVE DEFILED MY SANCTUARY WITH ALL YOUR DETESTABLE IDOLS AND WITH ALL YOUR ABOMINATIONS, THEREFORE I WILL ALSO, WITHDRAW, AND MY EYE WILL HAVE NO PITY AND I WILL NOT SPARE. 'ONE THIRD OF YOU WILL DIE BY PLAGUE OR BE CONSUMED BY FAMINE AMONG YOU, ONE THIRD WILL FALL BY THE SWORD AROUND YOU, AND ONE THIRD I WILL SCATTER TO EVERY WIND, AND I WILL UNSHEATHE A SWORD BEHIND THEM. 'THUS, MY, ANGER WILL BE SPENT AND I WILL SATISFY MY WRATH ON THEM, AND I WILL BE APPEASED; THEN THEY WILL KNOW THAT I, THE LORD, HAVE SPOKEN IN MY ZEAL WHEN I HAVE SPENT MY WRATH UPON THEM. JEREMIAH 51:6: FLEE FROM THE MIDST OF BABYLON, AND EACH OF YOU SAVE HIS LIFE! DO NOT BE DESTROYED IN HER PUNISHMENT, FOR THIS IS THE LORD'S TIME OF VENGEANCE; HE IS GOING TO RENDER RECOMPENSE TO HER. MATTHEW 23:35-36: SO THAT UPON YOU MAY FALL THE GUILT OF ALL THE RIGHTEOUS BLOOD SHED ON EARTH, FROM THE BLOOD OF RIGHTEOUS ABEL TO THE BLOOD OF ZECHARIAH, THE SON OF BERECHIAH, WHOM YOU MURDERED BETWEEN THE TEMPLE AND THE ALTAR. "TRULY I SAY TO YOU, ALL THESE THINGS WILL COME UPON THIS GENERATION. 1 THESSALONIANS 2:14-16: FOR YOU, BRETHREN, BECAME IMITATORS OF THE CHURCHES OF GOD IN CHRIST JESUS THAT ARE IN JUDEA, FOR YOU ALSO, ENDURED THE SAME SUFFERINGS AT THE HANDS OF YOUR OWN COUNTRYMEN, EVEN AS THEY DID FROM THE JEWS, WHO BOTH KILLED THE LORD JESUS AND THE PROPHETS, AND DROVE US OUT. THEY ARE NOT PLEASING TO GOD, BUT HOSTILE TO ALL MEN, HINDERING US FROM SPEAKING TO THE GENTILES SO THAT THEY MAY BE SAVED; WITH THE RESULT THAT THEY ALWAYS FILL UP THE MEASURE OF THEIR SINS BUT WRATH HAS COME UPON THEM TO THE UTMOST. ACTS 12:23: AND IMMEDIATELY AN ANGEL OF THE LORD STRUCK HIM BECAUSE HE DID NOT GIVE GOD THE GLORY, AND HE WAS EATEN BY WORMS AND DIED. NUMBERS 16:30: "BUT IF THE LORD BRINGS ABOUT AN ENTIRELY NEW THING AND THE GROUND OPENS ITS MOUTH AND SWALLOWS THEM UP WITH ALL THAT IS THEIRS, AND THEY DESCEND ALIVE INTO SHEOL, THEN YOU WILL UNDERSTAND THAT THESE MEN HAVE SPURNED THE LORD." 2 SAMUEL 6:7: AND THE ANGER OF THE LORD BURNED AGAINST UZZAH, AND GOD STRUCK HIM DOWN THERE FOR HIS IRREVERENCE; AND HE DIED THERE BY THE ARK OF GOD. 2 SAMUEL 12:10: 'NOW THEREFORE, THE SWORD SHALL NEVER DEPART FROM YOUR HOUSE, BECAUSE YOU HAVE DESPISED ME AND HAVE TAKEN THE WIFE OF URIAH THE HITTITE TO BE YOUR WIFE.' JEREMIAH 23:2: THEREFORE THUS SAYS THE LORD GOD OF ISRAEL CONCERNING THE SHEPHERDS WHO ARE TENDING MY PEOPLE: "YOU HAVE SCATTERED MY FLOCK AND DRIVEN THEM AWAY, AND HAVE NOT ATTENDED TO THEM; BEHOLD, I AM ABOUT TO ATTEND TO YOU FOR THE EVIL [SEX] OF YOUR DEEDS," DECLARES THE LORD. ACTS 5:3-5: BUT PETER SAID, "ANANIAS, WHY HAS SATAN [LUCIFER/VICTORIA] FILLED YOUR HEART TO LIE TO THE HOLY SPIRIT AND TO KEEP BACK SOME OF THE PRICE OF THE LAND? "WHILE IT REMAINED UNSOLD, DID IT NOT REMAIN YOUR OWN? AND AFTER IT WAS SOLD, WAS IT NOT UNDER YOUR CONTROL? WHY IS IT THAT YOU HAVE CONCEIVED THIS DEED IN YOUR HEART? YOU HAVE NOT LIED TO MEN BUT TO GOD." AND AS HE HEARD THESE WORDS, ANANIAS FELL DOWN AND BREATHED HIS LAST; AND GREAT FEAR CAME OVER ALL WHO HEARD OF IT. 1 CORINTHIANS 11:29-30: FOR HE WHO EATS AND DRINKS, EATS AND DRINKS JUDGMENT TO HIMSELF IF HE DOES NOT JUDGE THE BODY RIGHTLY. FOR THIS REASON, MANY AMONG YOU ARE WEAK AND SICK, AND A NUMBER SLEEP. JUDGES 1:7: ADONI-BEZEK SAID, "SEVENTY KINGS WITH THEIR THUMBS AND THEIR BIG TOES CUT OFF USED TO GATHER UP SCRAPS UNDER MY TABLE; AS I HAVE DONE, SO GOD HAS REPAID ME." SO, THEY BROUGHT HIM TO JERUSALEM AND HE DIED THERE. JUDGES 9:56-57: THUS, GOD REPAID THE WICKEDNESS OF ABIMELECH, WHICH HE HAD DONE TO HIS FATHER IN KILLING HIS SEVENTY BROTHERS. ALSO, GOD RETURNED ALL THE WICKEDNESS [SEX] OF THE MEN OF SHECHEM ON THEIR HEADS, AND THE CURSE OF JOTHAM THE SON OF JERUBBAAL CAME UPON THEM. 2 SAMUEL 18:17: THEY TOOK ABSALOM AND CAST HIM INTO A DEEP PIT IN THE FOREST AND ERECTED OVER HIM A VERY GREAT HEAP OF STONES AND ALL ISRAEL FLED, EACH TO HIS TENT. 2 KINGS 9:7: 'YOU SHALL STRIKE THE HOUSE OF AHAB YOUR MASTER, THAT I MAY AVENGE THE BLOOD OF MY SERVANTS THE PROPHETS, AND THE BLOOD OF ALL THE SERVANTS OF THE LORD, AT THE HAND OF JEZEBEL. ROMANS 1:27: AND IN THE SAME WAY ALSO, THE MEN ABANDONED THE NATURAL FUNCTION OF THE WOMAN AND BURNED IN THEIR DESIRE TOWARD ONE ANOTHER, MEN WITH MEN COMMITTING INDECENT ACTS AND RECEIVING IN THEIR OWN PERSONS THE DUE PENALTY OF THEIR ERROR. 2 TIMOTHY 3:13: BUT EVIL MEN AND IMPOSTORS WILL PROCEED FROM BAD TO WORSE, DECEIVING AND BEING DECEIVED. JOSHUA 7:25: JOSHUA SAID, "WHY HAVE YOU TROUBLED US? THE LORD WILL TROUBLE YOU THIS DAY." AND ALL ISRAEL STONED THEM WITH STONES; AND THEY BURNED THEM WITH FIRE AFTER THEY HAD STONED THEM WITH STONES. 1 KINGS 2:31-32: THE KING SAID TO HIM, "DO AS HE HAS SPOKEN AND FALL UPON HIM AND BURY HIM, THAT YOU MAY REMOVE FROM ME AND FROM MY FATHER'S HOUSE THE BLOOD WHICH JOAB SHED WITHOUT CAUSE. "THE LORD WILL RETURN HIS BLOOD ON HIS OWN HEAD, BECAUSE HE FELL UPON TWO MEN MORE RIGHTEOUS AND BETTER THAN HE AND KILLED THEM WITH THE SWORD, WHILE MY FATHER DAVID DID NOT KNOW IT: ABNER THE SON OF NER, COMMANDER OF THE ARMY OF ISRAEL, AND AMASA THE SON OF JETHER, COMMANDER OF THE ARMY OF JUDAH.**  **RETRIBUTION » EXAMPLES OF**  **1 KINGS 2:32: "THE LORD WILL RETURN HIS BLOOD ON HIS OWN HEAD, BECAUSE HE FELL UPON TWO MEN MORE RIGHTEOUS AND BETTER THAN HE AND KILLED THEM WITH THE SWORD, WHILE MY FATHER DAVID DID NOT KNOW IT: ABNER THE SON OF NER, COMMANDER OF THE ARMY OF ISRAEL, AND AMASA THE SON OF JETHER, COMMANDER OF THE ARMY OF JUDAH. ESTHER 7:10: SO, THEY HANGED HAMAN ON THE GALLOWS WHICH HE HAD PREPARED FOR MORDECAI, AND THE KING'S ANGER SUBSIDED. JUDGES 1:7: ADONI-BEZEK SAID, "SEVENTY KINGS WITH THEIR THUMBS AND THEIR BIG TOES CUT OFF USED TO GATHER UP SCRAPS UNDER MY TABLE; AS I HAVE DONE, SO GOD HAS REPAID ME." SO, THEY BROUGHT HIM TO JERUSALEM AND HE DIED THERE. ESTHER 9:25: BUT WHEN IT CAME TO THE KING'S ATTENTION, HE COMMANDED BY LETTER THAT HIS WICKED SCHEME WHICH HE HAD DEVISED AGAINST THE JEWS, SHOULD RETURN ON HIS OWN HEAD AND THAT HE AND HIS SONS SHOULD BE HANGED ON THE GALLOWS. JUDGES 9:24: SO THAT THE VIOLENCE DONE TO THE SEVENTY SONS OF JERUBBAAL MIGHT COME, AND THEIR BLOOD MIGHT BE LAID ON ABIMELECH THEIR BROTHER, WHO KILLED THEM, AND ON THE MEN OF SHECHEM, WHO STRENGTHENED HIS HANDS TO KILL HIS BROTHERS.**  **RETRIBUTIONS » DESCRIBED AS » REGARDING GOD THE TOP FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH ABOVE ALL WHO IS THE ONLY ONE THAT EMPOWERS THE WORD OF GOD [JESUS CHRIST]**  **IN JOHN 8:37-47 SAYS “I KNOW THAT YOU ARE ABRAHAM’S DESCENDANTS, BUT YOU SEEK TO KILL ME, BECAUSE MY WORD HAS NO PLACE IN YOU. I SPEAK WHAT I (THE SON JESUS A BASTARD TO LUCIFER WITH THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM) HAVE SEEN WITH MY FATHER (STEPHEN), AND YOU DO WHAT YOU HAVE SEEN WITH YOUR FATHER (THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM OF LUCIFER A BASTARD TO THE FATHER STEPHEN).’ THEY ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, ‘ABRAHAM IS OUR FATHER.’ JESUS SAID TO THEM, ‘IF YOU WERE ABRAHAM’S CHILDREN, YOU, WOULD DO THE WORKS OF ABRAHAM. BUT NOW YOU SEEK TO KILL ME, A MAN WHO HAS TOLD YOU THE TRUTH WHICH I HEARD FROM GOD (FATHER STEPHEN). ABRAHAM DID NOT DO THIS. YOU DO THE DEEDS OF YOUR FATHER.’ THE THEY SAID TO HIM, ‘WE WERE NOT BORN OF FORNICATION (SEXUAL EROS LOVE), WE HAVE ONE FATHER (STEPHEN)—GOD.’ JESUS SAID TO THEM, ‘IF GOD WERE YOUR FATHER (STEPHEN), YOU WOULD (AGAPE) LOVE ME, FOR I PROCEEDED FORTH AND CAME FROM GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), NOR HAVE I COME OF MYSELF, BUT HE SENT ME. WHY DO YOU NOT UNDERSTAND MY SPEECH? BECAUSE YOU ARE NOT ABLE TO LISTEN TO MY WORD. YOU ARE OF YOUR FATHER THE DEVIL, & THE DESIRES OF YOUR FATHER YOU WANT TO DO. HE WAS A MURDERER FROM THE BEGINNING (ANGEL HIERARCHY), AND DOES NOT STAND IN THE TRUTH, BECAUSE THERE IS NO TRUTH IN HIM. WHEN HE SPEAKS A LIE, HE SPEAKS FROM HIS OWN RESOURCES (MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM IN PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV) CONCERNING QANAH MEANING “ETERNAL LORDLY MARITAL SEXUAL EROS LOVE”), FOR HE IS A LIAR AND THE FATHER OF IT. BUT BECAUSE I TELL THE TRUTH, YOU, DO NOT BELIEVE ME. WHICH OF YOU CONVICTS ME OF SIN? AND IF I TELL THE TRUTH, WHY DO YOU NOT BELIEVE ME? HE WHO IS OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN IN EPHESIANS 4:6) HEARS GOD’S WORDS, THEREFORE YOU DO NOT HEAR, BECAUSE YOU ARE NOT OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN IN 1ST JOHN 2:15-17).’” THIS IS BECAUSE SINCE YOU HOLD YOUR JESUS CHRIST IN REGARD AS THE 1 & ONLY LORD AND IN THE PROCESS DENY GOD THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, YOU ARE THEN GODLESS AS ATHEISTS & THE UNJUST JUDGE BECAUSE YOU SIMPLY DO NOT KNOW THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH NOR DO YOU KNOW WHERE & WHO ACTUALLY ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED THE TRUTH IN THE BEGINNING!** |
|  |
| **FORBIDDEN REVENGE [RETALIATION] [UNAUTHORIZED INFLICTING HARM ON THE BASIS OF WRONG INJURY SUFFERED BULLSHIT]**  **ROMANS 12:19: NEVER TAKE YOUR OWN REVENGE [*SYNONYMS:* punishment, penalty, nemesis, fate, doom, one's just deserts, due reward, just reward, wages, justice, retributive justice, poetic justice, judgment, reckoning, revenge, reprisal, requital, retaliation, payback, vengeance, an eye for an eye (and a tooth for a tooth), tit for tat, measure for measure, redress, reparation, restitution, recompense, repayment, damages, satisfaction, remedy, comeback, atonement, amends, one's comeuppance, measurePUNISHMENT, PENALTY, NEMESIS, FATE, DOOM, ONE'S JUST DESERTS, DUE REWARD, JUST REWARD, WAGES, JUSTICE, RETRIBUTIVE JUSTICE, POETIC JUSTICE, JUDGMENT, RECKONING, REVENGE, REPRISAL, REQUITAL, RETALIATION, PAYBACK, VENGEANCE, AN EYE FOR AN EYE (AND A TOOTH FOR A TOOTH), TIT FOR TAT, LIFE FOR LIFE, MEASURE FOR MEASURE, REDRESS, REPARATION, RESTITUTION, RECOMPENSE, REPAYMENT, DAMAGES, SATISFACTION, REMEDY, COMEBACK, ATONEMENT, AMENDS, ONE'S COMEUPPANCE, MEASURE], BELOVED, BUT LEAVE ROOM FOR THE WRATH OF GOD, FOR IT IS WRITTEN, "VENGEANCE IS MINE, I WILL REPAY [EVIL SEX ONLY ONCE AT 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION---PERDITION IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10]," SAYS THE LORD. EXODUS 20:5-6: "YOU SHALL NOT WORSHIP THEM OR SERVE THEM; FOR I, THE LORD YOUR GOD, AM A JEALOUS GOD, VISITING THE INIQUITY OF THE FATHERS ON THE CHILDREN, ON THE THIRD AND THE FOURTH GENERATIONS OF THOSE WHO HATE ME, BUT SHOWING LOVINGKINDNESS TO THOUSANDS, TO THOSE WHO LOVE ME AND KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS. HEBREWS 10:30: FOR WE KNOW HIM WHO SAID, "VENGEANCE IS MINE, I WILL REPAY [EVIL SEX ONLY ONCE AT 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION---PERDITION IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10]" AND AGAIN, "THE LORD WILL JUDGE HIS PEOPLE." DEUTERONOMY 32:35: 'VENGEANCE IS MINE, AND RETRIBUTION [REVENGE & RETALIATION], IN DUE TIME THEIR FOOT WILL SLIP; FOR THE DAY OF THEIR CALAMITY IS NEAR, AND THE IMPENDING THINGS ARE HASTENING UPON THEM.' EXODUS 32:33-34: THE LORD SAID TO MOSES, "WHOEVER HAS SINNED AGAINST ME, I WILL BLOT HIM OUT OF MY BOOK. "BUT GO NOW, LEAD THE PEOPLE WHERE I TOLD YOU BEHOLD, MY, ANGEL SHALL GO BEFORE YOU; NEVERTHELESS, IN THE DAY WHEN I PUNISH, I WILL PUNISH THEM FOR THEIR SIN." LEVITICUS 26:23-25: 'AND IF BY THESE THINGS YOU ARE NOT TURNED TO ME, BUT ACT WITH HOSTILITY AGAINST ME, THEN I WILL ACT WITH HOSTILITY AGAINST YOU; AND I, EVEN I, WILL STRIKE YOU SEVEN TIMES FOR YOUR SINS. 'I WILL ALSO, BRING UPON YOU A SWORD WHICH WILL EXECUTE VENGEANCE FOR THE COVENANT; AND WHEN YOU GATHER TOGETHER INTO YOUR CITIES, I WILL SEND PESTILENCE AMONG YOU, SO THAT YOU SHALL BE DELIVERED INTO ENEMY HANDS. DEUTERONOMY 7:9-10: "KNOW THEREFORE THAT THE LORD YOUR GOD, HE IS GOD, THE FAITHFUL GOD, WHO KEEPS HIS COVENANT AND HIS LOVINGKINDNESS TO A THOUSANDTH GENERATION WITH THOSE WHO LOVE HIM AND KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS; BUT REPAYS THOSE WHO HATE HIM TO THEIR FACES, TO DESTROY THEM; HE WILL NOT DELAY WITH HIM WHO HATES HIM, HE WILL REPAY HIM TO HIS FACE. DEUTERONOMY 32:41-43: IF I SHARPEN MY FLASHING SWORD, AND MY HAND TAKES HOLD ON JUSTICE, I WILL RENDER VENGEANCE ON MY ADVERSARIES, AND I WILL REPAY THOSE WHO HATE ME. 'I WILL MAKE MY ARROWS DRUNK WITH BLOOD, AND MY SWORD WILL DEVOUR FLESH, WITH THE BLOOD OF THE SLAIN AND THE CAPTIVES, FROM THE LONG-HAIRED LEADERS OF THE ENEMY.' "REJOICE, O NATIONS, WITH HIS PEOPLE; FOR HE WILL AVENGE THE BLOOD OF HIS SERVANTS, AND WILL RENDER VENGEANCE ON HIS ADVERSARIES, AND WILL ATONE FOR HIS LAND AND HIS PEOPLE." JOB 34:11: "FOR HE PAYS A MAN ACCORDING TO HIS WORK, AND MAKES HIM FIND IT ACCORDING TO HIS WAY. PROVERBS 24:12: IF YOU SAY, "SEE, WE DID NOT KNOW THIS," DOES HE NOT CONSIDER IT WHO WEIGHS THE HEARTS? AND DOES HE NOT KNOW IT WHO KEEPS YOUR SOUL? AND WILL HE NOT RENDER TO MAN ACCORDING TO HIS WORK? ISAIAH 1:24: THEREFORE, THE LORD GOD OF HOSTS, THE MIGHTY ONE OF ISRAEL, DECLARES, "AH, I WILL BE RELIEVED OF MY ADVERSARIES AND AVENGE MYSELF ON MY FOES. NAHUM 1:2: A JEALOUS AND AVENGING GOD IS THE LORD; THE LORD IS AVENGING AND WRATHFUL THE LORD TAKES VENGEANCE ON HIS ADVERSARIES, AND HE RESERVES WRATH FOR HIS ENEMIES. GENESIS 18:25: "FAR BE IT FROM YOU TO DO SUCH A THING, TO SLAY THE RIGHTEOUS WITH THE WICKED, SO THAT THE RIGHTEOUS AND THE WICKED ARE TREATED ALIKE. FAR BE IT FROM YOU! SHALL NOT THE JUDGE OF ALL THE EARTH DEAL JUSTLY?" DEUTERONOMY 32:3-4: "FOR I PROCLAIM THE NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] OF THE LORD; ASCRIBE GREATNESS TO OUR GOD! "THE ROCK! HIS WORK IS PERFECT, FOR ALL HIS WAYS ARE JUST; A GOD OF FAITHFULNESS AND WITHOUT INJUSTICE, RIGHTEOUS AND UPRIGHT IS HE. 2 CHRONICLES 12:1-6: WHEN THE KINGDOM OF REHOBOAM WAS ESTABLISHED AND STRONG, HE AND ALL ISRAEL WITH HIM FORSOOK THE LAW OF THE LORD. AND IT CAME ABOUT IN KING REHOBOAM'S FIFTH YEAR, BECAUSE THEY HAD BEEN UNFAITHFUL TO THE LORD, THAT SHISHAK KING OF EGYPT CAME UP AGAINST JERUSALEM WITH 1,200 CHARIOTS AND 60,000 HORSEMEN. AND THE PEOPLE WHO CAME WITH HIM FROM EGYPT WERE WITHOUT NUMBER: THE LUBIM, THE SUKKIIM AND THE ETHIOPIANS. PSALM 58:10-11: THE RIGHTEOUS WILL REJOICE WHEN HE SEES THE VENGEANCE; HE WILL WASH HIS FEET IN THE BLOOD OF THE WICKED. AND MEN WILL SAY, "SURELY THERE IS A REWARD FOR THE RIGHTEOUS; SURELY THERE IS A GOD WHO JUDGES ON EARTH!" JEREMIAH 5:7-9: "WHY SHOULD I PARDON YOU? YOUR SONS HAVE FORSAKEN ME AND SWORN BY THOSE WHO ARE NOT GODS WHEN I HAD FED THEM TO THE FULL, THEY COMMITTED ADULTERY AND TROOPED TO THE HARLOT'S HOUSE. "THEY WERE WELL-FED LUSTY HORSES, EACH ONE NEIGHING AFTER HIS NEIGHBOR'S WIFE. "SHALL I NOT PUNISH THESE PEOPLE," DECLARES THE LORD, "AND ON A NATION SUCH AS THIS SHALL I NOT AVENGE MYSELF? HOSEA 4:6: MY PEOPLE ARE DESTROYED FOR LACK OF KNOWLEDGE BECAUSE YOU HAVE REJECTED KNOWLEDGE, I ALSO, WILL REJECT YOU FROM BEING MY [HIGH] PRIEST, SINCE YOU HAVE FORGOTTEN THE LAW OF YOUR GOD, I ALSO, WILL FORGET YOUR CHILDREN. PSALM 7:15-16: HE HAS DUG A PIT AND HOLLOWED IT OUT, AND HAS FALLEN INTO THE HOLE WHICH HE MADE. HIS MISCHIEF WILL RETURN UPON HIS OWN HEAD, AND HIS VIOLENCE WILL DESCEND UPON HIS OWN PATE. PSALM 37:14-15: THE WICKED HAVE DRAWN THE SWORD AND BENT THEIR BOW TO CAST DOWN THE AFFLICTED AND THE NEEDY, TO SLAY THOSE WHO ARE UPRIGHT IN [SEXLESS] CONDUCT. THEIR SWORD WILL ENTER THEIR OWN HEART, AND THEIR BOWS WILL BE BROKEN. PROVERBS 1:18: BUT THEY LIE IN WAIT FOR THEIR OWN BLOOD; THEY AMBUSH THEIR OWN LIVES. PROVERBS 26:27: HE WHO DIGS A PIT WILL FALL INTO IT, AND HE WHO ROLLS A STONE, IT WILL COME BACK ON HIM. PROVERBS 28:10: HE WHO LEADS THE UPRIGHT ASTRAY IN AN EVIL WAY WILL HIMSELF FALL INTO HIS OWN PIT, BUT THE BLAMELESS WILL INHERIT GOOD. MATTHEW 26:52: THEN JESUS SAID TO HIM, "PUT YOUR SWORD BACK INTO ITS PLACE; FOR ALL THOSE WHO TAKE UP THE SWORD SHALL PERISH BY THE SWORD. GALATIANS 6:7-8: DO NOT BE DECEIVED, GOD IS NOT MOCKED; FOR WHATEVER A MAN SOWS, THIS HE WILL ALSO, REAP. FOR THE ONE WHO SOWS TO HIS OWN FLESH WILL FROM THE FLESH REAP CORRUPTION, BUT THE ONE WHO SOWS TO THE SPIRIT WILL FROM THE SPIRIT REAP ETERNAL LIFE. GENESIS 9:6: "WHOEVER SHEDS MAN'S BLOOD, BY MAN HIS BLOOD SHALL BE SHED, FOR IN THE [SEXLESS] IMAGE OF GOD HE MADE MAN. EXODUS 21:23-25: "BUT IF THERE IS ANY FURTHER INJURY, THEN YOU SHALL APPOINT AS A PENALTY LIFE FOR LIFE, EYE FOR EYE, TOOTH FOR TOOTH, HAND FOR HAND, FOOT FOR FOOT, BURN FOR BURN, WOUND FOR WOUND, BRUISE FOR BRUISE. ROMANS 13:4: FOR IT IS A MINISTER OF GOD TO YOU FOR GOOD. BUT IF YOU DO WHAT IS EVIL, BE AFRAID; FOR IT DOES NOT BEAR THE SWORD FOR NOTHING; FOR IT IS A MINISTER OF GOD, AN AVENGER WHO BRINGS WRATH ON THE ONE WHO PRACTICES EVIL [SEX]. LEVITICUS 24:17-22: 'IF A MAN TAKES THE LIFE OF ANY HUMAN BEING, HE SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. 'THE ONE WHO TAKES THE LIFE OF AN ANIMAL SHALL MAKE IT GOOD, LIFE FOR LIFE. 'IF A MAN INJURES HIS NEIGHBOR, JUST AS HE HAS DONE, SO IT SHALL BE DONE TO HIM: NUMBERS 35:16-25: 'BUT IF HE STRUCK HIM DOWN WITH AN IRON OBJECT, SO THAT HE DIED, HE IS A MURDERER; THE MURDERER SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. 'IF HE STRUCK HIM DOWN WITH A STONE IN THE HAND, BY WHICH HE WILL DIE, AND AS A RESULT HE DIED, HE IS A MURDERER; THE MURDERER SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. 'OR IF HE STRUCK HIM WITH A WOODEN OBJECT IN THE HAND, BY WHICH HE MIGHT DIE, AND AS A RESULT HE DIED, HE IS A MURDERER; THE MURDERER SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. 1 PETER 2:14: OR TO GOVERNORS AS SENT BY HIM FOR THE PUNISHMENT OF EVILDOERS AND THE PRAISE OF THOSE WHO DO RIGHT. PROVERBS 24:29: DO NOT SAY, "THUS I SHALL DO TO HIM AS HE HAS DONE TO ME; I WILL RENDER TO THE MAN ACCORDING TO HIS WORK." MATTHEW 5:38-39: "YOU HAVE HEARD THAT IT WAS SAID, 'AN EYE FOR AN EYE, AND A TOOTH FOR A TOOTH.' "BUT I SAY TO YOU, DO NOT RESIST AN EVIL PERSON; BUT WHOEVER SLAPS YOU ON YOUR RIGHT CHEEK, TURN THE OTHER TO HIM ALSO,. PSALM 28:4: REQUITE THEM ACCORDING TO THEIR WORK AND ACCORDING TO THE EVIL [SEX] OF THEIR PRACTICES; REQUITE THEM ACCORDING TO THE DEEDS OF THEIR HANDS; REPAY THEM THEIR RECOMPENSE. 2 THESSALONIANS 1:6-10: FOR AFTER ALL IT IS ONLY JUST FOR GOD TO REPAY WITH AFFLICTION THOSE WHO AFFLICT YOU, AND TO GIVE RELIEF TO YOU WHO ARE AFFLICTED AND TO US AS WELL WHEN THE LORD JESUS WILL BE REVEALED FROM HEAVEN WITH HIS MIGHTY ANGELS IN FLAMING FIRE, DEALING OUT RETRIBUTION TO THOSE WHO DO NOT KNOW GOD AND TO THOSE WHO DO NOT OBEY THE GOSPEL OF OUR LORD JESUS. PSALM 79:10: WHY SHOULD THE NATIONS SAY, "WHERE IS THEIR GOD?" LET THERE BE KNOWN AMONG THE NATIONS IN OUR SIGHT, VENGEANCE FOR THE BLOOD OF YOUR SERVANTS WHICH HAS BEEN SHED. PSALM 94:1-2: O LORD, GOD OF VENGEANCE, GOD OF VENGEANCE, SHINE FORTH! RISE UP, O JUDGE OF THE EARTH, RENDER RECOMPENSE TO THE PROUD. PSALM 137:8-9: O DAUGHTER OF BABYLON, YOU DEVASTATED ONE, HOW BLESSED WILL BE THE ONE WHO REPAYS YOU WITH THE RECOMPENSE WITH WHICH YOU HAVE REPAID US. HOW BLESSED WILL BE THE ONE WHO SEIZES AND DASHES YOUR LITTLE ONES AGAINST THE ROCK. LAMENTATIONS 3:64-66: YOU WILL RECOMPENSE THEM, O LORD, ACCORDING TO THE WORK OF THEIR HANDS. YOU WILL GIVE THEM HARDNESS OF HEART, YOUR, CURSE WILL BE ON THEM. YOU WILL PURSUE THEM IN ANGER AND DESTROY THEM FROM UNDER THE HEAVENS OF THE LORD! REVELATION 20:13: AND THE SEA GAVE UP THE DEAD WHICH WERE IN IT, AND DEATH AND HADES GAVE UP THE DEAD WHICH WERE IN THEM; AND THEY WERE JUDGED, EVERY ONE OF THEM ACCORDING TO THEIR DEEDS. PSALM 62:11-12: ONCE GOD HAS SPOKEN; TWICE I HAVE HEARD THIS: THAT POWER [AUTHORITY] BELONGS TO GOD; AND LOVINGKINDNESS IS YOURS, O LORD, FOR YOU RECOMPENSE A MAN ACCORDING TO HIS WORK. JOHN 5:28-29: "DO NOT MARVEL AT THIS; FOR AN HOUR IS COMING, IN WHICH ALL WHO ARE IN THE TOMBS WILL HEAR HIS VOICE, AND WILL COME FORTH; THOSE WHO DID THE GOOD DEEDS TO A RESURRECTION OF LIFE, THOSE WHO COMMITTED THE EVIL DEEDS TO A RESURRECTION OF JUDGMENT. ROMANS 2:5-11: BUT BECAUSE OF YOUR STUBBORNNESS AND UNREPENTANT HEART YOU ARE STORING UP WRATH FOR YOURSELF IN THE DAY OF WRATH AND REVELATION OF THE RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT OF GOD, WHO WILL RENDER TO EACH PERSON ACCORDING TO HIS DEEDS [EVIL SEX ONLY ONCE AT 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION---PERDITION IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10]: TO THOSE WHO BY PERSEVERANCE IN DOING GOOD SEEK FOR GLORY AND HONOR AND IMMORTALITY, ETERNAL LIFE… GENESIS 3:14: THE LORD GOD SAID TO THE SERPENT, "BECAUSE YOU HAVE DONE THIS, CURSED ARE YOU MORE THAN ALL CATTLE, AND MORE THAN EVERY BEAST OF THE FIELD; ON YOUR BELLY YOU WILL GO, AND DUST YOU WILL EAT ALL THE DAYS OF YOUR LIFE… GENESIS 3:15-16: AND I WILL PUT ENMITY BETWEEN YOU AND THE WOMAN, AND BETWEEN YOUR SEED AND HER SEED; HE SHALL BRUISE YOU ON THE HEAD, AND YOU SHALL BRUISE HIM ON THE HEEL." TO THE WOMAN HE SAID, "I WILL GREATLY MULTIPLY YOUR PAIN IN CHILDBIRTH, IN PAIN YOU WILL BRING FORTH CHILDREN; YET YOUR DESIRE WILL BE FOR YOUR HUSBAND, AND HE WILL RULE OVER YOU." GENESIS 6:5-7: THEN THE LORD SAW THAT THE WICKEDNESS [SEX] OF MAN WAS GREAT ON THE EARTH, AND THAT EVERY INTENT OF THE THOUGHTS OF HIS HEART WAS ONLY EVIL CONTINUALLY. THE LORD WAS SORRY THAT HE HAD MADE MAN ON THE EARTH, AND HE WAS GRIEVED IN HIS HEART. THE LORD SAID, "I WILL BLOT OUT MAN WHOM I HAVE CREATED FROM THE FACE OF THE LAND, FROM MAN TO ANIMALS TO CREEPING THINGS AND TO BIRDS OF THE SKY; FOR I AM SORRY THAT I HAVE MADE THEM." GENESIS 11:5-7: THE LORD CAME DOWN TO SEE THE CITY AND THE TOWER WHICH THE SONS OF MEN HAD BUILT. THE LORD SAID, "BEHOLD, THEY ARE ONE PEOPLE, AND THEY ALL HAVE THE SAME LANGUAGE. AND THIS IS WHAT THEY BEGAN TO DO, AND NOW NOTHING WHICH THEY PURPOSE TO DO WILL BE IMPOSSIBLE FOR THEM. "COME, LET US GO DOWN AND THERE, CONFUSE THEIR LANGUAGE, SO THAT THEY WILL NOT UNDERSTAND ONE ANOTHER'S SPEECH." GENESIS 19:24: THEN THE LORD RAINED ON SODOM AND GOMORRAH BRIMSTONE AND FIRE FROM THE LORD OUT OF HEAVEN… EXODUS 7:16-17: "YOU SHALL SAY TO HIM, 'THE LORD, THE GOD OF THE HEBREWS, SENT ME TO YOU, SAYING, "LET MY PEOPLE GO, THAT THEY MAY SERVE ME IN THE WILDERNESS. BUT BEHOLD, YOU HAVE NOT LISTENED UNTIL NOW." 'THUS, SAYS THE LORD, "BY THIS YOU SHALL KNOW THAT I AM THE LORD: BEHOLD, I WILL STRIKE THE WATER THAT IS IN THE NILE WITH THE STAFF [ROD OR WAND] THAT IS IN MY HAND, AND IT WILL BE TURNED TO BLOOD. EXODUS 11:1: NOW THE LORD SAID TO MOSES, "ONE MORE PLAGUE I WILL BRING ON PHARAOH AND ON EGYPT; AFTER THAT HE WILL LET YOU GO FROM HERE. WHEN HE LETS YOU GO, HE WILL SURELY DRIVE YOU OUT FROM HERE COMPLETELY. EXODUS 12:29: NOW IT CAME ABOUT AT MIDNIGHT THAT THE LORD STRUCK ALL THE FIRSTBORN IN THE LAND OF EGYPT, FROM THE FIRSTBORN OF PHARAOH WHO SAT ON HIS THRONE TO THE FIRSTBORN OF THE CAPTIVE WHO WAS IN THE DUNGEON, AND ALL THE FIRSTBORN OF CATTLE. EXODUS 32:35: THEN THE LORD SMOTE THE PEOPLE, BECAUSE OF WHAT THEY DID WITH THE CALF WHICH AARON HAD MADE. 1 CORINTHIANS 10:6-10: NOW THESE THINGS HAPPENED AS EXAMPLES FOR US, SO THAT WE WOULD NOT CRAVE EVIL THINGS AS THEY ALSO, CRAVED. DO NOT BE IDOLATERS, AS SOME OF THEM WERE; AS IT IS WRITTEN, "THE PEOPLE SAT DOWN TO EAT AND DRINK, AND STOOD UP TO PLAY [FUCK]." NOR LET US ACT [SEXUAL] IMMORALLY, AS SOME OF THEM DID, AND TWENTY-THREE THOUSAND FELL IN ONE DAY. LEVITICUS 18:25: 'FOR THE LAND HAS BECOME DEFILED, THEREFORE I HAVE BROUGHT ITS PUNISHMENT UPON IT, SO THE LAND HAS SPEWED OUT ITS INHABITANTS. DEUTERONOMY 9:4: "DO NOT SAY IN YOUR HEART WHEN THE LORD YOUR GOD HAS DRIVEN THEM OUT BEFORE YOU, 'BECAUSE OF MY RIGHTEOUSNESS THE LORD HAS BROUGHT ME IN TO POSSESS THIS LAND,' BUT IT IS BECAUSE OF THE WICKEDNESS [SEX] OF THESE NATIONS THAT THE LORD IS DISPOSSESSING THEM BEFORE YOU. LEVITICUS 18:28: SO THAT THE LAND WILL NOT SPEW YOU OUT, SHOULD YOU DEFILE IT, AS IT HAS SPEWED OUT THE NATION WHICH HAS BEEN BEFORE YOU. DEUTERONOMY 28:47-48: "BECAUSE YOU DID NOT SERVE THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH JOY AND A GLAD HEART, FOR THE ABUNDANCE OF ALL THINGS; THEREFORE YOU SHALL SERVE YOUR ENEMIES WHOM THE LORD WILL SEND AGAINST YOU, IN HUNGER, IN THIRST, IN NAKEDNESS, AND IN THE LACK OF ALL THINGS; AND HE WILL PUT AN IRON YOKE ON YOUR NECK UNTIL HE HAS DESTROYED YOU. ISAIAH 65:6-7: "BEHOLD, IT IS WRITTEN BEFORE ME, I WILL NOT KEEP SILENT, BUT I WILL REPAY; I WILL EVEN REPAY INTO THEIR BOSOM, BOTH THEIR OWN INIQUITIES AND THE INIQUITIES OF THEIR FATHERS TOGETHER," SAYS THE LORD "BECAUSE THEY HAVE BURNED INCENSE ON THE MOUNTAINS AND SCORNED ME ON THE HILLS, THEREFORE I WILL MEASURE THEIR FORMER WORK INTO THEIR BOSOM." ISAIAH 66:6: "A VOICE OF UPROAR FROM THE CITY, A VOICE FROM THE TEMPLE, THE VOICE OF THE LORD WHO IS RENDERING RECOMPENSE TO HIS ENEMIES. EZEKIEL 5:11-13: 'SO, AS I LIVE,' DECLARES THE LORD GOD, 'SURELY, BECAUSE YOU HAVE DEFILED MY SANCTUARY WITH ALL YOUR DETESTABLE IDOLS AND WITH ALL YOUR ABOMINATIONS, THEREFORE I WILL ALSO, WITHDRAW, AND MY EYE WILL HAVE NO PITY AND I WILL NOT SPARE. 'ONE THIRD OF YOU WILL DIE BY PLAGUE OR BE CONSUMED BY FAMINE AMONG YOU, ONE THIRD WILL FALL BY THE SWORD AROUND YOU, AND ONE THIRD I WILL SCATTER TO EVERY WIND, AND I WILL UNSHEATHE A SWORD BEHIND THEM. 'THUS, MY, ANGER WILL BE SPENT AND I WILL SATISFY MY WRATH ON THEM, AND I WILL BE APPEASED; THEN THEY WILL KNOW THAT I, THE LORD, HAVE SPOKEN IN MY ZEAL WHEN I HAVE SPENT MY WRATH UPON THEM. JEREMIAH 51:6: FLEE FROM THE MIDST OF BABYLON, AND EACH OF YOU SAVE HIS LIFE! DO NOT BE DESTROYED IN HER PUNISHMENT, FOR THIS IS THE LORD'S TIME OF VENGEANCE; HE IS GOING TO RENDER RECOMPENSE TO HER. MATTHEW 23:35-36: SO THAT UPON YOU MAY FALL THE GUILT OF ALL THE RIGHTEOUS BLOOD SHED ON EARTH, FROM THE BLOOD OF RIGHTEOUS ABEL TO THE BLOOD OF ZECHARIAH, THE SON OF BERECHIAH, WHOM YOU MURDERED BETWEEN THE TEMPLE AND THE ALTAR. "TRULY I SAY TO YOU, ALL THESE THINGS WILL COME UPON THIS GENERATION. 1 THESSALONIANS 2:14-16: FOR YOU, BRETHREN, BECAME IMITATORS OF THE CHURCHES OF GOD IN CHRIST JESUS THAT ARE IN JUDEA, FOR YOU ALSO, ENDURED THE SAME SUFFERINGS AT THE HANDS OF YOUR OWN COUNTRYMEN, EVEN AS THEY DID FROM THE JEWS, WHO BOTH KILLED THE LORD JESUS AND THE PROPHETS, AND DROVE US OUT. THEY ARE NOT PLEASING TO GOD, BUT HOSTILE TO ALL MEN, HINDERING US FROM SPEAKING TO THE GENTILES SO THAT THEY MAY BE SAVED; WITH THE RESULT THAT THEY ALWAYS FILL UP THE MEASURE OF THEIR SINS BUT WRATH HAS COME UPON THEM TO THE UTMOST. ACTS 12:23: AND IMMEDIATELY AN ANGEL OF THE LORD STRUCK HIM BECAUSE HE DID NOT GIVE GOD THE GLORY, AND HE WAS EATEN BY WORMS AND DIED. NUMBERS 16:30: "BUT IF THE LORD BRINGS ABOUT AN ENTIRELY NEW THING AND THE GROUND OPENS ITS MOUTH AND SWALLOWS THEM UP WITH ALL THAT IS THEIRS, AND THEY DESCEND ALIVE INTO SHEOL, THEN YOU WILL UNDERSTAND THAT THESE MEN HAVE SPURNED THE LORD." 2 SAMUEL 6:7: AND THE ANGER OF THE LORD BURNED AGAINST UZZAH, AND GOD STRUCK HIM DOWN THERE FOR HIS IRREVERENCE; AND HE DIED THERE BY THE ARK OF GOD. 2 SAMUEL 12:10: 'NOW THEREFORE, THE SWORD SHALL NEVER DEPART FROM YOUR HOUSE, BECAUSE YOU HAVE DESPISED ME AND HAVE TAKEN THE WIFE OF URIAH THE HITTITE TO BE YOUR WIFE.' JEREMIAH 23:2: THEREFORE THUS SAYS THE LORD GOD OF ISRAEL CONCERNING THE SHEPHERDS WHO ARE TENDING MY PEOPLE: "YOU HAVE SCATTERED MY FLOCK AND DRIVEN THEM AWAY, AND HAVE NOT ATTENDED TO THEM; BEHOLD, I AM ABOUT TO ATTEND TO YOU FOR THE EVIL [SEX] OF YOUR DEEDS," DECLARES THE LORD. ACTS 5:3-5: BUT PETER SAID, "ANANIAS, WHY HAS SATAN [LUCIFER/VICTORIA] FILLED YOUR HEART TO LIE TO THE HOLY SPIRIT AND TO KEEP BACK SOME OF THE PRICE OF THE LAND? "WHILE IT REMAINED UNSOLD, DID IT NOT REMAIN YOUR OWN? AND AFTER IT WAS SOLD, WAS IT NOT UNDER YOUR CONTROL? WHY IS IT THAT YOU HAVE CONCEIVED THIS DEED IN YOUR HEART? YOU HAVE NOT LIED TO MEN BUT TO GOD." AND AS HE HEARD THESE WORDS, ANANIAS FELL DOWN AND BREATHED HIS LAST; AND GREAT FEAR CAME OVER ALL WHO HEARD OF IT. 1 CORINTHIANS 11:29-30: FOR HE WHO EATS AND DRINKS, EATS AND DRINKS JUDGMENT TO HIMSELF IF HE DOES NOT JUDGE THE BODY RIGHTLY. FOR THIS REASON, MANY AMONG YOU ARE WEAK AND SICK, AND A NUMBER SLEEP. JUDGES 1:7: ADONI-BEZEK SAID, "SEVENTY KINGS WITH THEIR THUMBS AND THEIR BIG TOES CUT OFF USED TO GATHER UP SCRAPS UNDER MY TABLE; AS I HAVE DONE, SO GOD HAS REPAID ME." SO, THEY BROUGHT HIM TO JERUSALEM AND HE DIED THERE. JUDGES 9:56-57: THUS, GOD REPAID THE WICKEDNESS OF ABIMELECH, WHICH HE HAD DONE TO HIS FATHER IN KILLING HIS SEVENTY BROTHERS. ALSO, GOD RETURNED ALL THE WICKEDNESS [SEX] OF THE MEN OF SHECHEM ON THEIR HEADS, AND THE CURSE OF JOTHAM THE SON OF JERUBBAAL CAME UPON THEM. 2 SAMUEL 18:17: THEY TOOK ABSALOM AND CAST HIM INTO A DEEP PIT IN THE FOREST AND ERECTED OVER HIM A VERY GREAT HEAP OF STONES AND ALL ISRAEL FLED, EACH TO HIS TENT. 2 KINGS 9:7: 'YOU SHALL STRIKE THE HOUSE OF AHAB YOUR MASTER, THAT I MAY AVENGE THE BLOOD OF MY SERVANTS THE PROPHETS, AND THE BLOOD OF ALL THE SERVANTS OF THE LORD, AT THE HAND OF JEZEBEL. ROMANS 1:27: AND IN THE SAME WAY ALSO, THE MEN ABANDONED THE NATURAL FUNCTION OF THE WOMAN AND BURNED IN THEIR DESIRE TOWARD ONE ANOTHER, MEN WITH MEN COMMITTING INDECENT ACTS AND RECEIVING IN THEIR OWN PERSONS THE DUE PENALTY OF THEIR ERROR. 2 TIMOTHY 3:13: BUT EVIL MEN AND IMPOSTORS WILL PROCEED FROM BAD TO WORSE, DECEIVING AND BEING DECEIVED. JOSHUA 7:25: JOSHUA SAID, "WHY HAVE YOU TROUBLED US? THE LORD WILL TROUBLE YOU THIS DAY." AND ALL ISRAEL STONED THEM WITH STONES; AND THEY BURNED THEM WITH FIRE AFTER THEY HAD STONED THEM WITH STONES. 1 KINGS 2:31-32: THE KING SAID TO HIM, "DO AS HE HAS SPOKEN AND FALL UPON HIM AND BURY HIM, THAT YOU MAY REMOVE FROM ME AND FROM MY FATHER'S HOUSE THE BLOOD WHICH JOAB SHED WITHOUT CAUSE. "THE LORD WILL RETURN HIS BLOOD ON HIS OWN HEAD, BECAUSE HE FELL UPON TWO MEN MORE RIGHTEOUS AND BETTER THAN HE AND KILLED THEM WITH THE SWORD, WHILE MY FATHER DAVID DID NOT KNOW IT: ABNER THE SON OF NER, COMMANDER OF THE ARMY OF ISRAEL, AND AMASA THE SON OF JETHER, COMMANDER OF THE ARMY OF JUDAH.**  **REVENGE [RETALIATION] » EXAMPLES OF**  **1 KINGS 2:32: "THE LORD WILL RETURN HIS BLOOD ON HIS OWN HEAD, BECAUSE HE FELL UPON TWO MEN MORE RIGHTEOUS AND BETTER THAN HE AND KILLED THEM WITH THE SWORD, WHILE MY FATHER DAVID DID NOT KNOW IT: ABNER THE SON OF NER, COMMANDER OF THE ARMY OF ISRAEL, AND AMASA THE SON OF JETHER, COMMANDER OF THE ARMY OF JUDAH. ESTHER 7:10: SO, THEY HANGED HAMAN ON THE GALLOWS WHICH HE HAD PREPARED FOR MORDECAI, AND THE KING'S ANGER SUBSIDED. JUDGES 1:7: ADONI-BEZEK SAID, "SEVENTY KINGS WITH THEIR THUMBS AND THEIR BIG TOES CUT OFF USED TO GATHER UP SCRAPS UNDER MY TABLE; AS I HAVE DONE, SO GOD HAS REPAID ME." SO, THEY BROUGHT HIM TO JERUSALEM AND HE DIED THERE. ESTHER 9:25: BUT WHEN IT CAME TO THE KING'S ATTENTION, HE COMMANDED BY LETTER THAT HIS WICKED SCHEME WHICH HE HAD DEVISED AGAINST THE JEWS, SHOULD RETURN ON HIS OWN HEAD AND THAT HE AND HIS SONS SHOULD BE HANGED ON THE GALLOWS. JUDGES 9:24: SO THAT THE VIOLENCE DONE TO THE SEVENTY SONS OF JERUBBAAL MIGHT COME, AND THEIR BLOOD MIGHT BE LAID ON ABIMELECH THEIR BROTHER, WHO KILLED THEM, AND ON THE MEN OF SHECHEM, WHO STRENGTHENED HIS HANDS TO KILL HIS BROTHERS.**  **REVENGE [RETALIATIONS] » DESCRIBED AS » REGARDING GOD THE TOP FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH ABOVE ALL WHO IS THE ONLY ONE THAT EMPOWERS THE WORD OF GOD [JESUS CHRIST]**  **IN JOHN 8:37-47 SAYS “I KNOW THAT YOU ARE ABRAHAM’S DESCENDANTS, BUT YOU SEEK TO KILL ME, BECAUSE MY WORD HAS NO PLACE IN YOU. I SPEAK WHAT I (THE SON JESUS A BASTARD TO LUCIFER WITH THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM) HAVE SEEN WITH MY FATHER (STEPHEN), AND YOU DO WHAT YOU HAVE SEEN WITH YOUR FATHER (THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM OF LUCIFER A BASTARD TO THE FATHER STEPHEN).’ THEY ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, ‘ABRAHAM IS OUR FATHER.’ JESUS SAID TO THEM, ‘IF YOU WERE ABRAHAM’S CHILDREN, YOU, WOULD DO THE WORKS OF ABRAHAM. BUT NOW YOU SEEK TO KILL ME, A MAN WHO HAS TOLD YOU THE TRUTH WHICH I HEARD FROM GOD (FATHER STEPHEN). ABRAHAM DID NOT DO THIS. YOU DO THE DEEDS OF YOUR FATHER.’ THE THEY SAID TO HIM, ‘WE WERE NOT BORN OF FORNICATION (SEXUAL EROS LOVE), WE HAVE ONE FATHER (STEPHEN)—GOD.’ JESUS SAID TO THEM, ‘IF GOD WERE YOUR FATHER (STEPHEN), YOU WOULD (AGAPE) LOVE ME, FOR I PROCEEDED FORTH AND CAME FROM GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), NOR HAVE I COME OF MYSELF, BUT HE SENT ME. WHY DO YOU NOT UNDERSTAND MY SPEECH? BECAUSE YOU ARE NOT ABLE TO LISTEN TO MY WORD. YOU ARE OF YOUR FATHER THE DEVIL, & THE DESIRES OF YOUR FATHER YOU WANT TO DO. HE WAS A MURDERER FROM THE BEGINNING (ANGEL HIERARCHY), AND DOES NOT STAND IN THE TRUTH, BECAUSE THERE IS NO TRUTH IN HIM. WHEN HE SPEAKS A LIE, HE SPEAKS FROM HIS OWN RESOURCES (MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM IN PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV) CONCERNING QANAH MEANING “ETERNAL LORDLY MARITAL SEXUAL EROS LOVE”), FOR HE IS A LIAR AND THE FATHER OF IT. BUT BECAUSE I TELL THE TRUTH, YOU, DO NOT BELIEVE ME. WHICH OF YOU CONVICTS ME OF SIN? AND IF I TELL THE TRUTH, WHY DO YOU NOT BELIEVE ME? HE WHO IS OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN IN EPHESIANS 4:6) HEARS GOD’S WORDS, THEREFORE YOU DO NOT HEAR, BECAUSE YOU ARE NOT OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN IN 1ST JOHN 2:15-17).’” THIS IS BECAUSE SINCE YOU HOLD YOUR JESUS CHRIST IN REGARD AS THE 1 & ONLY LORD AND IN THE PROCESS DENY GOD THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, YOU ARE THEN GODLESS AS ATHEISTS & THE UNJUST JUDGE BECAUSE YOU SIMPLY DO NOT KNOW THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH NOR DO YOU KNOW WHERE & WHO ACTUALLY ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED THE TRUTH IN THE BEGINNING!** |
|  |
| **FORBIDDEN REPAYING EVIL [SEX] FOR EVIL [SEX] [UNAUTHORIZED EVIL SEXUAL PAYBACK BULLSHIT]**  **ROMANS 12:17: NEVER PAY BACK [*SYNONYMS:* reimburse, refund, pay back, recompense, compensate, remunerate, square accounts with, settle up with, indemnify, pay off, recoup, return, give backREIMBURSE, REFUND, PAY BACK, RECOMPENSE, COMPENSATE, REMUNERATE, SQUARE ACCOUNTS WITH, SETTLE UP WITH, INDEMNIFY, PAY OFF, RECOUP, RETURN, GIVE BACK] EVIL [SEX IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10] FOR EVIL [SEX IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10] TO ANYONE, RESPECT WHAT IS RIGHT IN THE SIGHT OF ALL MEN. 1 THESSALONIANS 5:15: SEE THAT NO ONE REPAYS ANOTHER WITH EVIL [SEX IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10] FOR EVIL [SEX IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10], BUT ALWAYS SEEK AFTER THAT WHICH IS GOOD FOR ONE ANOTHER AND FOR ALL PEOPLE. 1 PETER 3:9: NOT RETURNING EVIL [SEX IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10] FOR EVIL [SEX IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10] OR INSULT FOR INSULT, BUT GIVING A BLESSING INSTEAD; FOR YOU WERE CALLED FOR THE VERY PURPOSE THAT YOU MIGHT INHERIT A BLESSING. MATTHEW 5:39: "BUT I SAY TO YOU, DO NOT RESIST AN EVIL PERSON; BUT WHOEVER SLAPS YOU ON YOUR RIGHT CHEEK, TURN THE OTHER TO HIM ALSO,. GENESIS 50:15: WHEN JOSEPH'S BROTHERS SAW THAT THEIR FATHER WAS DEAD, THEY SAID, "WHAT IF JOSEPH BEARS A GRUDGE AGAINST US AND PAYS US BACK IN FULL FOR ALL THE WRONG WHICH WE DID TO HIM!" JUDGES 15:10: THE MEN OF JUDAH SAID, "WHY HAVE YOU COME UP AGAINST US?" AND THEY SAID, "WE HAVE COME UP TO BIND SAMSON IN ORDER TO DO TO HIM AS HE DID TO US." JUDGES 15:1: THEN 3,000 MEN OF JUDAH WENT DOWN TO THE CLEFT OF THE ROCK OF ETAM AND SAID TO SAMSON, "DO YOU NOT KNOW THAT THE PHILISTINES ARE RULERS OVER US? WHAT THEN IS THIS THAT YOU HAVE DONE TO US?" AND HE SAID TO THEM, "AS THEY DID TO ME, SO I HAVE DONE TO THEM." PROVERBS 24:29: DO NOT SAY, "THUS I SHALL DO TO HIM AS HE HAS DONE TO ME; I WILL RENDER TO THE MAN ACCORDING TO HIS WORK." PROVERBS 20:22: DO NOT SAY, "I WILL REPAY EVIL [SEX IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10]"; WAIT FOR THE LORD, AND HE WILL SAVE YOU. EZEKIEL 7:9: 'MY EYE WILL SHOW NO PITY NOR WILL I SPARE. I WILL REPAY YOU ACCORDING TO YOUR WAYS, WHILE YOUR ABOMINATIONS [SEX] ARE IN YOUR MIDST; THEN YOU WILL KNOW THAT I, THE LORD, DO THE SMITING. PSALM 137:8: O DAUGHTER OF BABYLON, YOU DEVASTATED ONE, HOW BLESSED WILL BE THE ONE WHO REPAYS YOU WITH THE RECOMPENSE WITH WHICH YOU HAVE REPAID US. PSALM 41:10: BUT YOU, O LORD, BE GRACIOUS TO ME AND RAISE ME UP, THAT I MAY REPAY THEM.**  **REPAYING EVIL [SEX] » DESCRIBED AS » REGARDING GOD THE TOP FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH ABOVE ALL WHO IS THE ONLY ONE THAT EMPOWERS THE WORD OF GOD [JESUS CHRIST]**  **IN JOHN 8:37-47 SAYS “I KNOW THAT YOU ARE ABRAHAM’S DESCENDANTS, BUT YOU SEEK TO KILL ME, BECAUSE MY WORD HAS NO PLACE IN YOU. I SPEAK WHAT I (THE SON JESUS A BASTARD TO LUCIFER WITH THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM) HAVE SEEN WITH MY FATHER (STEPHEN), AND YOU DO WHAT YOU HAVE SEEN WITH YOUR FATHER (THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM OF LUCIFER A BASTARD TO THE FATHER STEPHEN).’ THEY ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, ‘ABRAHAM IS OUR FATHER.’ JESUS SAID TO THEM, ‘IF YOU WERE ABRAHAM’S CHILDREN, YOU, WOULD DO THE WORKS OF ABRAHAM. BUT NOW YOU SEEK TO KILL ME, A MAN WHO HAS TOLD YOU THE TRUTH WHICH I HEARD FROM GOD (FATHER STEPHEN). ABRAHAM DID NOT DO THIS. YOU DO THE DEEDS OF YOUR FATHER.’ THE THEY SAID TO HIM, ‘WE WERE NOT BORN OF FORNICATION (SEXUAL EROS LOVE), WE HAVE ONE FATHER (STEPHEN)—GOD.’ JESUS SAID TO THEM, ‘IF GOD WERE YOUR FATHER (STEPHEN), YOU WOULD (AGAPE) LOVE ME, FOR I PROCEEDED FORTH AND CAME FROM GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), NOR HAVE I COME OF MYSELF, BUT HE SENT ME. WHY DO YOU NOT UNDERSTAND MY SPEECH? BECAUSE YOU ARE NOT ABLE TO LISTEN TO MY WORD. YOU ARE OF YOUR FATHER THE DEVIL, & THE DESIRES OF YOUR FATHER YOU WANT TO DO. HE WAS A MURDERER FROM THE BEGINNING (ANGEL HIERARCHY), AND DOES NOT STAND IN THE TRUTH, BECAUSE THERE IS NO TRUTH IN HIM. WHEN HE SPEAKS A LIE, HE SPEAKS FROM HIS OWN RESOURCES (MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM IN PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV) CONCERNING QANAH MEANING “ETERNAL LORDLY MARITAL SEXUAL EROS LOVE”), FOR HE IS A LIAR AND THE FATHER OF IT. BUT BECAUSE I TELL THE TRUTH, YOU, DO NOT BELIEVE ME. WHICH OF YOU CONVICTS ME OF SIN? AND IF I TELL THE TRUTH, WHY DO YOU NOT BELIEVE ME? HE WHO IS OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN IN EPHESIANS 4:6) HEARS GOD’S WORDS, THEREFORE YOU DO NOT HEAR, BECAUSE YOU ARE NOT OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN IN 1ST JOHN 2:15-17).’” THIS IS BECAUSE SINCE YOU HOLD YOUR JESUS CHRIST IN REGARD AS THE 1 & ONLY LORD AND IN THE PROCESS DENY GOD THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, YOU ARE THEN GODLESS AS ATHEISTS & THE UNJUST JUDGE BECAUSE YOU SIMPLY DO NOT KNOW THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH NOR DO YOU KNOW WHERE & WHO ACTUALLY ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED THE TRUTH IN THE BEGINNING!** |

**THE TOP ENGLISH LORD ONLY EXECUTES VENGEANCE**

**DEUTERONOMY 32:35: 'VENGEANCE IS MINE, AND RETRIBUTION [REVENGE & RETALIATION], IN DUE TIME THEIR FOOT WILL SLIP; FOR THE DAY OF THEIR CALAMITY IS NEAR, AND THE IMPENDING THINGS ARE HASTENING UPON THEM.' ROMANS 12:19: NEVER TAKE YOUR OWN REVENGE, BELOVED, BUT LEAVE ROOM FOR THE WRATH OF GOD, FOR IT IS WRITTEN, "VENGEANCE IS MINE, I WILL REPAY [EVIL SEX ONLY ONCE AT 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION---PERDITION IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10]," SAYS THE LORD. HEBREWS 10:30: FOR WE KNOW HIM WHO SAID, "VENGEANCE IS MINE, I WILL REPAY [EVIL SEX ONLY ONCE AT 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION---PERDITION IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10]" AND AGAIN, "THE LORD WILL JUDGE HIS PEOPLE." JEREMIAH 51:56: FOR THE DESTROYER IS COMING AGAINST HER, AGAINST BABYLON, AND HER MIGHTY MEN WILL BE CAPTURED, THEIR BOWS ARE SHATTERED; FOR THE LORD IS A GOD OF RECOMPENSE, HE WILL FULLY REPAY. NAHUM 1:2: A JEALOUS AND AVENGING GOD IS THE LORD; THE LORD IS AVENGING AND WRATHFUL THE LORD TAKES VENGEANCE ON HIS ADVERSARIES, AND HE RESERVES WRATH FOR HIS ENEMIES. PSALM 94:1: O LORD, GOD OF VENGEANCE, GOD OF VENGEANCE, SHINE FORTH! PSALM 99:8: O LORD OUR GOD, YOU, ANSWERED THEM; YOU WERE A FORGIVING GOD TO THEM, AND YET AN AVENGER OF THEIR EVIL DEEDS. 2 THESSALONIANS 1:8: DEALING OUT RETRIBUTION TO THOSE WHO DO NOT KNOW GOD AND TO THOSE WHO DO NOT OBEY THE GOSPEL OF OUR LORD JESUS. LEVITICUS 26:25: 'I WILL ALSO, BRING UPON YOU A SWORD WHICH WILL EXECUTE VENGEANCE FOR THE COVENANT; AND WHEN YOU GATHER TOGETHER INTO YOUR CITIES, I WILL SEND PESTILENCE AMONG YOU, SO THAT YOU SHALL BE DELIVERED INTO ENEMY HANDS. JEREMIAH 51:11: SHARPEN THE ARROWS, FILL THE QUIVERS! THE LORD HAS AROUSED THE SPIRIT OF THE KINGS OF THE MEDES, BECAUSE HIS PURPOSE IS AGAINST BABYLON TO DESTROY IT; FOR IT IS THE VENGEANCE OF THE LORD, VENGEANCE FOR HIS TEMPLE. JEREMIAH 50:28: THERE IS A SOUND OF FUGITIVES AND REFUGEES FROM THE LAND OF BABYLON, TO DECLARE IN ZION THE VENGEANCE OF THE LORD OUR GOD, VENGEANCE FOR HIS TEMPLE. JEREMIAH 5:29: 'SHALL I NOT PUNISH THESE PEOPLE?' DECLARES THE LORD, 'ON A NATION SUCH AS THIS SHALL I NOT AVENGE MYSELF?' JEREMIAH 9:9: "SHALL I NOT PUNISH THEM FOR THESE THINGS?" DECLARES THE LORD. "ON A NATION SUCH AS THIS SHALL I NOT AVENGE MYSELF? JEREMIAH 5:9: "SHALL I NOT PUNISH THESE PEOPLE," DECLARES THE LORD, "AND ON A NATION SUCH AS THIS SHALL I NOT AVENGE MYSELF? DEUTERONOMY 32:41: IF I SHARPEN MY FLASHING SWORD, AND MY HAND TAKES HOLD ON JUSTICE, I WILL RENDER VENGEANCE ON MY ADVERSARIES, AND I WILL REPAY THOSE WHO HATE ME. ISAIAH 1:24: THEREFORE, THE LORD GOD OF HOSTS, THE MIGHTY ONE OF ISRAEL, DECLARES, "AH, I WILL BE RELIEVED OF MY ADVERSARIES AND AVENGE MYSELF ON MY FOES. ISAIAH 47:3: "YOUR NAKEDNESS WILL BE UNCOVERED, YOUR, SHAME ALSO, WILL BE EXPOSED; I WILL TAKE VENGEANCE AND WILL NOT SPARE A MAN." EZEKIEL 25:14: "I WILL LAY MY VENGEANCE ON EDOM BY THE HAND OF MY PEOPLE ISRAEL THEREFORE, THEY WILL ACT IN EDOM ACCORDING TO MY ANGER AND ACCORDING TO MY WRATH; THUS, THEY WILL KNOW MY VENGEANCE," DECLARES THE LORD GOD. ISAIAH 35:4: SAY TO THOSE WITH ANXIOUS HEART, "TAKE COURAGE, FEAR NOT BEHOLD, YOUR GOD WILL COME WITH VENGEANCE; THE RECOMPENSE OF GOD WILL COME, BUT HE WILL SAVE YOU." EZEKIEL 25:17: "I WILL EXECUTE GREAT VENGEANCE ON THEM WITH WRATHFUL REBUKES; AND THEY WILL KNOW THAT I AM THE LORD WHEN I LAY MY VENGEANCE ON THEM."'" ISAIAH 59:17: HE PUT ON RIGHTEOUSNESS LIKE A BREASTPLATE, AND A HELMET OF SALVATION ON HIS HEAD; AND HE PUT ON GARMENTS OF VENGEANCE FOR CLOTHING AND WRAPPED HIMSELF WITH ZEAL AS A MANTLE. MICAH 5:15: "AND I WILL EXECUTE VENGEANCE IN ANGER AND WRATH ON THE NATIONS WHICH HAVE NOT OBEYED." NAHUM 1:9: WHATEVER YOU DEVISE AGAINST THE LORD, HE WILL MAKE A COMPLETE END OF IT. DISTRESS WILL NOT RISE UP TWICE. ISAIAH 34:8: FOR THE LORD HAS A DAY OF VENGEANCE, A YEAR OF RECOMPENSE FOR THE CAUSE OF ZION. JEREMIAH 46:10: FOR THAT DAY BELONGS TO THE LORD GOD OF HOSTS, A DAY OF VENGEANCE, SO AS TO AVENGE HIMSELF ON HIS FOES; AND THE SWORD WILL DEVOUR AND BE SATIATED AND DRINK ITS FILL OF THEIR BLOOD; FOR THERE WILL BE A SLAUGHTER FOR THE LORD GOD OF HOSTS, IN THE LAND OF THE NORTH BY THE RIVER EUPHRATES. JEREMIAH 51:6: FLEE FROM THE MIDST OF BABYLON, AND EACH OF YOU SAVE HIS LIFE! DO NOT BE DESTROYED IN HER PUNISHMENT, FOR THIS IS THE LORD'S TIME OF VENGEANCE; HE IS GOING TO RENDER RECOMPENSE TO HER. ISAIAH 61:2: TO PROCLAIM THE FAVORABLE YEAR OF THE LORD AND THE DAY OF VENGEANCE OF OUR GOD; TO COMFORT ALL WHO MOURN… ISAIAH 63:4: "FOR THE DAY OF VENGEANCE WAS IN MY HEART, AND MY YEAR OF REDEMPTION HAS COME. LUKE 21:22: BECAUSE THESE ARE DAYS OF VENGEANCE, SO THAT ALL THINGS WHICH ARE WRITTEN WILL BE FULFILLED. NUMBERS 31:3: MOSES SPOKE TO THE PEOPLE, SAYING, "ARM MEN FROM AMONG YOU FOR THE WAR, THAT THEY MAY GO AGAINST MIDIAN TO EXECUTE THE LORD'S VENGEANCE ON MIDIAN.**

**GOD’S VENGEANCE » DESCRIBED AS » REGARDING GOD THE TOP FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH ABOVE ALL WHO IS THE ONLY ONE THAT EMPOWERS THE WORD OF GOD [JESUS CHRIST]**

**IN JOHN 8:37-47 SAYS “I KNOW THAT YOU ARE ABRAHAM’S DESCENDANTS, BUT YOU SEEK TO KILL ME, BECAUSE MY WORD HAS NO PLACE IN YOU. I SPEAK WHAT I (THE SON JESUS A BASTARD TO LUCIFER WITH THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM) HAVE SEEN WITH MY FATHER (STEPHEN), AND YOU DO WHAT YOU HAVE SEEN WITH YOUR FATHER (THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM OF LUCIFER A BASTARD TO THE FATHER STEPHEN).’ THEY ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, ‘ABRAHAM IS OUR FATHER.’ JESUS SAID TO THEM, ‘IF YOU WERE ABRAHAM’S CHILDREN, YOU, WOULD DO THE WORKS OF ABRAHAM. BUT NOW YOU SEEK TO KILL ME, A MAN WHO HAS TOLD YOU THE TRUTH WHICH I HEARD FROM GOD (FATHER STEPHEN). ABRAHAM DID NOT DO THIS. YOU DO THE DEEDS OF YOUR FATHER.’ THE THEY SAID TO HIM, ‘WE WERE NOT BORN OF FORNICATION (SEXUAL EROS LOVE), WE HAVE ONE FATHER (STEPHEN)—GOD.’ JESUS SAID TO THEM, ‘IF GOD WERE YOUR FATHER (STEPHEN), YOU WOULD (AGAPE) LOVE ME, FOR I PROCEEDED FORTH AND CAME FROM GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), NOR HAVE I COME OF MYSELF, BUT HE SENT ME. WHY DO YOU NOT UNDERSTAND MY SPEECH? BECAUSE YOU ARE NOT ABLE TO LISTEN TO MY WORD. YOU ARE OF YOUR FATHER THE DEVIL, & THE DESIRES OF YOUR FATHER YOU WANT TO DO. HE WAS A MURDERER FROM THE BEGINNING (ANGEL HIERARCHY), AND DOES NOT STAND IN THE TRUTH, BECAUSE THERE IS NO TRUTH IN HIM. WHEN HE SPEAKS A LIE, HE SPEAKS FROM HIS OWN RESOURCES (MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM IN PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV) CONCERNING QANAH MEANING “ETERNAL LORDLY MARITAL SEXUAL EROS LOVE”), FOR HE IS A LIAR AND THE FATHER OF IT. BUT BECAUSE I TELL THE TRUTH, YOU, DO NOT BELIEVE ME. WHICH OF YOU CONVICTS ME OF SIN? AND IF I TELL THE TRUTH, WHY DO YOU NOT BELIEVE ME? HE WHO IS OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN IN EPHESIANS 4:6) HEARS GOD’S WORDS, THEREFORE YOU DO NOT HEAR, BECAUSE YOU ARE NOT OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN IN 1ST JOHN 2:15-17).’” THIS IS BECAUSE SINCE YOU HOLD YOUR JESUS CHRIST IN REGARD AS THE 1 & ONLY LORD AND IN THE PROCESS DENY GOD THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, YOU ARE THEN GODLESS AS ATHEISTS & THE UNJUST JUDGE BECAUSE YOU SIMPLY DO NOT KNOW THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH NOR DO YOU KNOW WHERE & WHO ACTUALLY ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED THE TRUTH IN THE BEGINNING!**

**THE TOP ENGLISH LORD ONLY SUPREMELY AUTHORIZES THE DEATH PENALTY AT 00.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION IN THE OPPOSING SIDE OF THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 ALWAYS AGAINST THE 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION---PERDITION IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 BY THE DEATH PENALTY**

**EXODUS 12:29: NOW IT CAME ABOUT AT MIDNIGHT THAT THE LORD STRUCK [*SYNONYMS*hanging, gibbeting, execution, capital punishment, death sentence/penalty, stringing up: EXECUTION, CAPITAL PUNISHMENT, DEATH SENTENCE/PENALTY] ALL THE FIRSTBORN IN THE LAND OF EGYPT, FROM THE FIRSTBORN OF PHARAOH WHO SAT ON HIS THRONE TO THE FIRSTBORN OF THE CAPTIVE WHO WAS IN THE DUNGEON, AND ALL THE FIRSTBORN OF CATTLE. NUMBERS 16:35: FIRE ALSO, CAME FORTH FROM THE LORD AND CONSUMED THE TWO HUNDRED AND FIFTY MEN WHO WERE OFFERING THE INCENSE. 1 SAMUEL 6:19: HE STRUCK DOWN SOME OF THE MEN OF BETH-SHEMESH BECAUSE THEY HAD LOOKED INTO THE ARK OF THE LORD. HE STRUCK DOWN OF ALL THE PEOPLE, 50,070 MEN, AND THE PEOPLE MOURNED BECAUSE THE LORD HAD STRUCK THE PEOPLE WITH A GREAT SLAUGHTER. 1 SAMUEL 25:38: ABOUT TEN DAYS LATER, THE LORD STRUCK NABAL AND HE DIED.**

**DEATH PENALTY FOR HERESY**

**MATTHEW 20:18: "BEHOLD, WE ARE GOING UP TO JERUSALEM; AND THE SON OF MAN WILL BE DELIVERED TO THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND SCRIBES, AND THEY WILL CONDEMN HIM TO DEATH…**

**DEATH PENALTY FOR UNAUTHORIZED KILLING OR MURDER**

**GENESIS 9:6: "WHOEVER SHEDS MAN'S BLOOD, BY MAN HIS BLOOD SHALL BE SHED, FOR IN THE [SEXLESS] IMAGE OF GOD HE MADE MAN.**

**DEATH PENALTY FOR SEXUAL SIN**

**GENESIS 38:24: NOW IT WAS ABOUT THREE MONTHS LATER THAT JUDAH WAS INFORMED, "YOUR DAUGHTER-IN-LAW TAMAR HAS PLAYED THE HARLOT, AND BEHOLD, SHE IS ALSO, WITH CHILD BY HARLOTRY." THEN JUDAH SAID, "BRING HER OUT AND LET HER BE BURNED!"**

**DEATH PENALTY FOR SEXUAL VIOLENCE**

**EXODUS 21:17: "HE WHO CURSES HIS FATHER [STEPHEN] OR HIS MOTHER [VICTORIA] SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO [SURE] DEATH.**

**MORE ON THE DEATH PENALTY**

**MATTHEW 27:26: THEN HE RELEASED BARABBAS FOR THEM; BUT AFTER HAVING JESUS SCOURGED, HE HANDED HIM OVER TO BE CRUCIFIED. 2 SAMUEL 6:7: AND THE ANGER OF THE LORD BURNED AGAINST UZZAH, AND GOD STRUCK HIM DOWN THERE FOR HIS IRREVERENCE; AND HE DIED THERE BY THE ARK OF GOD. MARK 15:15: WISHING TO SATISFY THE CROWD, PILATE RELEASED BARABBAS FOR THEM, AND AFTER HAVING JESUS SCOURGED, HE HANDED HIM OVER TO BE CRUCIFIED. 1 CHRONICLES 13:10: THE ANGER OF THE LORD BURNED AGAINST UZZA, SO HE STRUCK HIM DOWN BECAUSE HE PUT OUT HIS HAND TO THE ARK; AND HE DIED THERE BEFORE GOD. JOHN 19:16: SO, HE THEN HANDED HIM OVER TO THEM TO BE CRUCIFIED. ACTS 12:23: AND IMMEDIATELY AN ANGEL OF THE LORD STRUCK HIM BECAUSE HE DID NOT GIVE GOD THE GLORY, AND HE WAS EATEN BY WORMS AND DIED. MATTHEW 27:38: AT THAT TIME TWO ROBBERS WERE CRUCIFIED WITH HIM, ONE ON THE RIGHT AND ONE ON THE LEFT. GENESIS 9:6: "WHOEVER SHEDS MAN'S BLOOD, BY MAN HIS BLOOD SHALL BE SHED, FOR IN THE [SEXLESS] IMAGE OF GOD HE MADE MAN. MARK 15:27: THEY CRUCIFIED TWO ROBBERS WITH HIM, ONE ON HIS RIGHT AND ONE ON HIS LEFT. JOSHUA 7:15: 'IT SHALL BE THAT THE ONE WHO IS TAKEN WITH THE THINGS UNDER THE BAN SHALL BE BURNED WITH FIRE, HE AND ALL THAT BELONGS TO HIM, BECAUSE HE HAS TRANSGRESSED THE COVENANT OF THE LORD, AND BECAUSE HE HAS COMMITTED A DISGRACEFUL THING IN ISRAEL.'" LUKE 23:33: WHEN THEY CAME TO THE PLACE CALLED THE SKULL, THERE THEY CRUCIFIED HIM AND THE CRIMINALS, ONE ON THE RIGHT AND THE OTHER ON THE LEFT. EXODUS 21:16: "HE WHO KIDNAPS A MAN, WHETHER HE SELLS HIM OR HE IS FOUND IN HIS POSSESSION, SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. 1 SAMUEL 15:3: 'NOW GO AND STRIKE AMALEK AND UTTERLY DESTROY ALL THAT HE HAS, AND DO NOT SPARE HIM; BUT PUT TO DEATH BOTH MAN AND WOMAN, CHILD AND INFANT, OX AND SHEEP, CAMEL AND DONKEY [ASS].'" GENESIS 40:22: BUT HE HANGED THE CHIEF BAKER, JUST AS JOSEPH HAD INTERPRETED TO THEM. ACTS 25:11: "IF, THEN, I AM A WRONGDOER AND HAVE COMMITTED ANYTHING WORTHY OF DEATH, I DO NOT REFUSE TO DIE; BUT IF NONE OF THOSE THINGS IS TRUE OF WHICH THESE MEN ACCUSE ME, NO ONE CAN HAND ME OVER TO THEM. I APPEAL TO CAESAR." DEUTERONOMY 21:22-23: "IF A MAN HAS COMMITTED A SIN WORTHY OF DEATH AND HE IS PUT TO DEATH, AND YOU HANG HIM ON A TREE, HIS CORPSE SHALL NOT HANG ALL NIGHT ON THE TREE, BUT YOU SHALL SURELY BURY HIM ON THE SAME DAY (FOR HE WHO IS HANGED IS ACCURSED OF GOD), SO THAT YOU DO NOT DEFILE YOUR LAND WHICH THE LORD YOUR GOD GIVES YOU AS AN INHERITANCE. EXODUS 21:12: "HE WHO STRIKES A MAN SO THAT HE DIES SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. ROMANS 13:1: EVERY PERSON IS TO BE IN SUBJECTION TO THE GOVERNING AUTHORITIES FOR THERE IS NO AUTHORITY EXCEPT FROM GOD, AND THOSE WHICH EXIST ARE [ETERNALLY] ESTABLISHED BY GOD. ACTS 5:30: "THE GOD OF OUR FATHERS RAISED UP JESUS, WHOM YOU HAD PUT TO DEATH BY HANGING HIM ON A CROSS. EXODUS 19:12-13: "YOU SHALL SET BOUNDS FOR THE PEOPLE ALL AROUND, SAYING, 'BEWARE THAT YOU DO NOT GO UP ON THE MOUNTAIN OR TOUCH THE BORDER OF IT; WHOEVER TOUCHES THE MOUNTAIN SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. 'NO HAND SHALL TOUCH HIM, BUT HE SHALL SURELY BE STONED OR SHOT THROUGH; WHETHER BEAST OR MAN, HE SHALL NOT LIVE ' WHEN THE RAM'S HORN SOUNDS A LONG BLAST, THEY SHALL COME UP TO THE MOUNTAIN." DEUTERONOMY 17:12: "THE MAN WHO ACTS PRESUMPTUOUSLY BY NOT LISTENING TO THE PRIEST WHO STANDS THERE TO SERVE THE LORD YOUR GOD, NOR TO THE JUDGE, THAT MAN SHALL DIE; THUS, YOU SHALL PURGE THE EVIL FROM ISRAEL. EXODUS 21:15: "HE WHO STRIKES HIS FATHER [STEPHEN] OR HIS MOTHER [VICTORIA] SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. EXODUS 31:14-15: 'THEREFORE, YOU ARE TO OBSERVE THE SABBATH, FOR IT IS HOLY TO YOU. EVERYONE WHO PROFANES IT SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH; FOR WHOEVER DOES ANY WORK ON IT, THAT PERSON SHALL BE CUT OFF FROM AMONG HIS PEOPLE. 'FOR SIX DAYS WORK MAY BE DONE, BUT ON THE SEVENTH DAY THERE IS A SABBATH OF COMPLETE REST, HOLY TO THE LORD; WHOEVER DOES ANY WORK ON THE SABBATH DAY SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. GALATIANS 3:13: CHRIST REDEEMED US FROM THE CURSE OF THE LAW, HAVING BECOME A CURSE FOR US--FOR IT IS WRITTEN, "CURSED IS EVERYONE WHO HANGS ON A TREE"-- EZRA 6:11: "AND I ISSUED A DECREE THAT ANY MAN WHO VIOLATES THIS EDICT, A TIMBER SHALL BE DRAWN FROM HIS HOUSE AND HE SHALL BE IMPALED ON IT AND HIS HOUSE SHALL BE MADE A REFUSE HEAP ON ACCOUNT OF THIS. NUMBERS 15:32-36: NOW WHILE THE SONS OF ISRAEL WERE IN THE WILDERNESS, THEY FOUND A MAN GATHERING WOOD ON THE SABBATH DAY. THOSE WHO FOUND HIM GATHERING WOOD BROUGHT HIM TO MOSES AND AARON AND TO ALL THE CONGREGATION; AND THEY PUT HIM IN CUSTODY BECAUSE IT HAD NOT BEEN DECLARED WHAT SHOULD BE DONE TO HIM. DEUTERONOMY 21:18-21: "IF ANY MAN [THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN NUMBERS 23:19] HAS A STUBBORN AND REBELLIOUS SON [DAUGHTER] WHO WILL NOT OBEY HIS FATHER [STEPHEN] OR HIS MOTHER [VICTORIA], AND WHEN THEY CHASTISE HIM, HE WILL NOT EVEN LISTEN TO THEM, THEN HIS FATHER [STEPHEN] AND MOTHER [VICTORIA] SHALL SEIZE HIM, AND BRING HIM OUT TO THE ELDERS OF HIS CITY AT THE GATEWAY OF HIS HOMETOWN. "THEY SHALL SAY TO THE ELDERS OF HIS CITY, 'THIS SON OF OURS IS STUBBORN AND REBELLIOUS, HE WILL NOT OBEY US, HE IS A GLUTTON AND A DRUNKARD.' LEVITICUS 24:23: THEN MOSES SPOKE TO THE SONS OF ISRAEL, AND THEY BROUGHT THE ONE WHO HAD CURSED OUTSIDE THE CAMP AND STONED HIM WITH STONES. THUS, THE SONS OF ISRAEL DID, JUST AS THE LORD HAD COMMANDED MOSES. LEVITICUS 20:27: 'NOW A MAN OR A WOMAN WHO IS A MEDIUM OR A SPIRITIST SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. THEY SHALL BE STONED WITH STONES, THEIR BLOOD GUILTINESS IS UPON THEM.'" MATTHEW 15:4: "FOR GOD SAID, 'HONOR YOUR FATHER [STEPHEN] AND MOTHER [VICTORIA],' AND, 'HE WHO SPEAKS EVIL [SEX ONLY ONCE AT 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION---PERDITION IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10] OF FATHER [STEPHEN] OR MOTHER [VICTORIA]IS TO BE PUT TO DEATH.' 1 SAMUEL 28:9: BUT THE WOMAN SAID TO HIM, "BEHOLD, YOU KNOW WHAT SAUL HAS DONE, HOW HE HAS CUT OFF THOSE WHO ARE MEDIUMS AND SPIRITISTS FROM THE LAND. WHY ARE YOU THEN LAYING A SNARE FOR MY LIFE TO BRING ABOUT MY DEATH?" LEVITICUS 20:10: 'IF THERE IS A MAN WHO COMMITS ADULTERY WITH ANOTHER MAN'S WIFE, ONE WHO COMMITS ADULTERY WITH HIS FRIEND'S WIFE, THE ADULTERER AND THE ADULTERESS SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. LEVITICUS 20:2: "YOU SHALL ALSO, SAY TO THE SONS OF ISRAEL: 'ANY MAN FROM THE SONS OF ISRAEL OR FROM THE ALIENS SOJOURNING IN ISRAEL WHO GIVES ANY OF HIS OFFSPRING TO MOLECH, SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH; THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND SHALL STONE HIM WITH STONES. DEUTERONOMY 22:23-29: "IF THERE IS A GIRL WHO IS A VIRGIN ENGAGED TO A MAN, AND ANOTHER MAN FINDS HER IN THE CITY AND LIES WITH HER, THEN YOU SHALL BRING THEM BOTH OUT TO THE GATE OF THAT CITY AND YOU SHALL STONE THEM TO DEATH; THE GIRL, BECAUSE SHE DID NOT CRY OUT IN THE CITY, AND THE MAN, BECAUSE HE HAS VIOLATED HIS NEIGHBOR'S WIFE. THUS, YOU SHALL PURGE THE EVIL [SEX] FROM AMONG YOU. "BUT IF IN THE FIELD THE MAN FINDS THE GIRL WHO IS ENGAGED, AND THE MAN FORCES HER AND LIES WITH HER, THEN ONLY THE MAN WHO LIES WITH HER SHALL DIE. DEUTERONOMY 22:22: "IF A MAN IS FOUND LYING WITH A MARRIED WOMAN, THEN BOTH OF THEM SHALL DIE, THE MAN WHO LAY WITH THE WOMAN, AND THE WOMAN; THUS, YOU SHALL PURGE THE EVIL [SEX] FROM ISRAEL. LEVITICUS 24:14: "BRING THE ONE WHO HAS CURSED OUTSIDE THE CAMP, AND LET ALL WHO HEARD HIM LAY THEIR HANDS ON HIS HEAD; THEN LET ALL THE CONGREGATION STONE HIM. JOHN 8:5: "NOW IN THE LAW, MOSES COMMANDED US TO STONE SUCH WOMEN; WHAT THEN DO YOU SAY?" EXODUS 22:19: "WHOEVER LIES WITH AN ANIMAL SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. LEVITICUS 20:2-5: "YOU SHALL ALSO, SAY TO THE SONS OF ISRAEL: 'ANY MAN FROM THE SONS OF ISRAEL OR FROM THE ALIENS SOJOURNING IN ISRAEL WHO GIVES ANY OF HIS OFFSPRING TO MOLECH [MOLOCH, WHICH IS CHILD PORNOGRAPHY IN ACTS 7:42-43], SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH; THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND SHALL STONE HIM WITH STONES. 'I WILL ALSO, SET MY FACE AGAINST THAT MAN AND WILL CUT HIM OFF FROM AMONG HIS PEOPLE, BECAUSE HE HAS GIVEN SOME OF HIS OFFSPRING TO MOLECH, SO AS TO DEFILE MY SANCTUARY AND TO PROFANE MY HOLY NAME. 'IF THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND, HOWEVER, SHOULD EVER DISREGARD THAT MAN WHEN HE GIVES ANY OF HIS OFFSPRING TO MOLECH, SO AS NOT TO PUT HIM TO DEATH… LEVITICUS 24:16: 'MOREOVER, THE ONE WHO BLASPHEMES THE NAME OF THE LORD SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH; ALL THE CONGREGATION SHALL CERTAINLY STONE HIM. THE ALIEN AS WELL AS THE NATIVE, WHEN HE BLASPHEMES THE NAME, SHALL BE PUT TO DEATH. NUMBERS 15:35: THEN THE LORD SAID TO MOSES, "THE MAN SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH; ALL THE CONGREGATION SHALL STONE HIM WITH STONES OUTSIDE THE CAMP." GENESIS 40:19: WITHIN THREE MORE DAYS PHARAOH WILL LIFT UP YOUR HEAD FROM YOU AND WILL HANG YOU ON A TREE, AND THE BIRDS WILL EAT YOUR FLESH OFF YOU." NUMBERS 15:36: SO, ALL THE CONGREGATION BROUGHT HIM OUTSIDE THE CAMP AND STONED HIM TO DEATH WITH STONES, JUST AS THE LORD HAD COMMANDED MOSES. JOHN 19:7: THE JEWS ANSWERED HIM, "WE HAVE A LAW, AND BY THAT LAW HE OUGHT TO DIE BECAUSE HE MADE HIMSELF OUT TO BE THE SON OF GOD." MARK 6:27: IMMEDIATELY THE KING SENT AN EXECUTIONER AND COMMANDED HIM TO BRING BACK HIS HEAD. AND HE WENT AND HAD HIM BEHEADED IN THE PRISON… JOSHUA 7:25: JOSHUA SAID, "WHY HAVE YOU TROUBLED US? THE LORD WILL TROUBLE YOU THIS DAY." AND ALL ISRAEL STONED THEM WITH STONES; AND THEY BURNED THEM WITH FIRE AFTER THEY HAD STONED THEM WITH STONES. 1 KINGS 21:11-13: SO, THE MEN OF HIS CITY, THE ELDERS AND THE NOBLES WHO LIVED IN HIS CITY, DID AS JEZEBEL HAD SENT WORD TO THEM, JUST AS IT WAS WRITTEN IN THE LETTERS WHICH SHE HAD SENT THEM. THEY PROCLAIMED A FAST AND SEATED NABOTH AT THE HEAD OF THE PEOPLE. THEN THE TWO WORTHLESS MEN CAME IN AND SAT BEFORE HIM; AND THE WORTHLESS MEN TESTIFIED AGAINST HIM, EVEN AGAINST NABOTH, BEFORE THE PEOPLE, SAYING, "NABOTH CURSED GOD AND THE KING." SO, THEY TOOK HIM OUTSIDE THE CITY AND STONED HIM TO DEATH WITH STONES. MATTHEW 14:9-10: ALTHOUGH HE WAS GRIEVED, THE KING COMMANDED IT TO BE GIVEN BECAUSE OF HIS OATHS, AND BECAUSE OF HIS DINNER GUESTS. HE SENT AND HAD JOHN BEHEADED IN THE PRISON. LEVITICUS 20:11-16: 'IF THERE IS A MAN WHO LIES WITH HIS FATHER'S WIFE, HE HAS UNCOVERED HIS FATHER'S NAKEDNESS; BOTH OF THEM SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH, THEIR BLOOD GUILTINESS IS UPON THEM. 'IF THERE IS A MAN WHO LIES WITH HIS DAUGHTER-IN-LAW, BOTH OF THEM SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH; THEY HAVE COMMITTED INCEST, THEIR BLOOD GUILTINESS IS UPON THEM. 'IF THERE IS A MAN WHO LIES WITH A MALE AS THOSE WHO LIE WITH A WOMAN, BOTH OF THEM HAVE COMMITTED A DETESTABLE ACT; THEY SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. THEIR BLOOD GUILTINESS IS UPON THEM. DANIEL 3:6: "BUT WHOEVER DOES NOT FALL DOWN AND WORSHIP SHALL IMMEDIATELY BE CAST INTO THE MIDST OF A FURNACE OF BLAZING FIRE." 2 CHRONICLES 24:21: SO, THEY CONSPIRED AGAINST HIM AND AT THE COMMAND OF THE KING THEY STONED HIM TO DEATH IN THE COURT OF THE HOUSE OF THE LORD. DEUTERONOMY 22:21-25: THEN THEY SHALL BRING OUT THE GIRL TO THE DOORWAY OF HER FATHER'S HOUSE, AND THE MEN OF HER CITY SHALL STONE HER TO DEATH BECAUSE SHE HAS COMMITTED AN ACT OF FOLLY IN ISRAEL BY PLAYING THE HARLOT IN HER FATHER'S HOUSE; THUS YOU SHALL PURGE THE EVIL FROM AMONG YOU. "IF A MAN IS FOUND LYING WITH A MARRIED WOMAN, THEN BOTH OF THEM SHALL DIE, THE MAN WHO LAY WITH THE WOMAN, AND THE WOMAN; THUS, YOU SHALL PURGE THE EVIL FROM ISRAEL. "IF THERE IS A GIRL WHO IS A VIRGIN ENGAGED TO A MAN, AND ANOTHER MAN FINDS HER IN THE CITY AND LIES WITH HER… ACTS 7:54-59: NOW WHEN THEY HEARD THIS, THEY WERE CUT TO THE QUICK, AND THEY BEGAN GNASHING THEIR TEETH AT HIM. BUT BEING FULL OF THE HOLY SPIRIT, HE GAZED INTENTLY INTO HEAVEN AND SAW THE GLORY OF GOD, AND JESUS STANDING AT THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD; AND HE SAID, "BEHOLD, I SEE THE HEAVENS OPENED UP AND THE SON OF MAN STANDING AT THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD." JOHN 8:58-59: JESUS SAID TO THEM, "TRULY, TRULY, I SAY TO YOU, BEFORE ABRAHAM WAS BORN, I AM." THEREFORE, THEY PICKED UP STONES TO THROW AT HIM, BUT JESUS HID HIMSELF AND WENT OUT OF THE TEMPLE. JOHN 10:31-33: THE JEWS PICKED UP STONES AGAIN TO STONE HIM. JESUS ANSWERED THEM, "I SHOWED YOU MANY GOOD WORKS FROM THE FATHER [STEPHEN]; FOR WHICH OF THEM ARE YOU STONING ME?" THE JEWS ANSWERED HIM, "FOR A GOOD WORK WE DO NOT STONE YOU, BUT FOR BLASPHEMY; AND BECAUSE YOU, BEING A MAN, MAKE YOURSELF OUT TO BE GOD." JOHN 8:3-11: THE SCRIBES AND THE PHARISEES BROUGHT A WOMAN CAUGHT IN ADULTERY, AND HAVING SET HER IN THE CENTER OF THE COURT, THEY SAID TO HIM, "TEACHER, THIS WOMAN HAS BEEN CAUGHT IN ADULTERY, IN THE VERY ACT. "NOW IN THE LAW MOSES COMMANDED US TO STONE SUCH WOMEN; WHAT THEN DO YOU SAY?" EXODUS 32:27: HE SAID TO THEM, "THUS SAYS THE LORD, THE GOD OF ISRAEL, 'EVERY MAN OF YOU PUT HIS SWORD UPON HIS THIGH, AND GO BACK AND FORTH FROM GATE TO GATE IN THE CAMP, AND KILL EVERY MAN HIS BROTHER, AND EVERY MAN HIS FRIEND, AND EVERY MAN HIS NEIGHBOR.'" 1 SAMUEL 15:33: BUT SAMUEL SAID, "AS YOUR SWORD HAS MADE WOMEN CHILDLESS, SO SHALL YOUR MOTHER BE CHILDLESS AMONG WOMEN." AND SAMUEL HEWED AGAG TO PIECES BEFORE THE LORD AT GILGAL. 1 SAMUEL 22:18-19: THEN THE KING SAID TO DOEG, "YOU TURN AROUND AND ATTACK THE PRIESTS." AND DOEG THE EDOMITE TURNED AROUND AND ATTACKED THE PRIESTS, AND HE KILLED THAT DAY EIGHTY-FIVE MEN WHO WORE THE LINEN EPHOD. AND HE STRUCK NOB THE CITY OF THE PRIESTS WITH THE EDGE OF THE SWORD, BOTH MEN AND WOMEN, CHILDREN AND INFANTS; ALSO, OXEN, DONKEYS [ASSES], AND SHEEP HE STRUCK WITH THE EDGE OF THE SWORD. 1 KINGS 2:29: IT WAS TOLD KING SOLOMON THAT JOAB HAD FLED TO THE TENT OF THE LORD, AND BEHOLD, HE IS BESIDE THE ALTAR. THEN SOLOMON SENT BENAIAH THE SON OF JEHOIADA, SAYING, "GO, FALL UPON HIM." 2 CHRONICLES 23:14-15: JEHOIADA THE PRIEST BROUGHT OUT THE CAPTAINS OF HUNDREDS WHO WERE APPOINTED OVER THE ARMY AND SAID TO THEM, "BRING HER OUT BETWEEN THE RANKS; AND WHOEVER FOLLOWS HER, PUT TO DEATH WITH THE SWORD." FOR THE PRIEST SAID, "LET HER NOT BE PUT TO DEATH IN THE HOUSE OF THE LORD." SO, THEY SEIZED HER, AND WHEN SHE ARRIVED AT THE ENTRANCE OF THE HORSE GATE OF THE KING'S HOUSE, THEY PUT HER TO DEATH THERE. DANIEL 2:5: THE KING REPLIED TO THE CHALDEANS, "THE COMMAND FROM ME IS FIRM: IF YOU DO NOT MAKE KNOWN TO ME THE DREAM AND ITS INTERPRETATION, YOU WILL BE TORN LIMB FROM LIMB AND YOUR HOUSES WILL BE MADE A RUBBISH HEAP. ACTS 12:2: AND HE HAD JAMES THE BROTHER OF JOHN PUT TO DEATH WITH A SWORD. HEBREWS 11:37: THEY WERE STONED, THEY WERE SAWN IN TWO, THEY WERE TEMPTED, THEY WERE PUT TO DEATH WITH THE SWORD; THEY WENT ABOUT IN SHEEPSKINS, IN GOATSKINS, BEING DESTITUTE, AFFLICTED, ILL-TREATED. DANIEL 6:16: THEN THE KING GAVE ORDERS, AND DANIEL WAS BROUGHT IN AND CAST INTO THE LIONS' DEN THE KING SPOKE AND SAID TO DANIEL, "YOUR GOD WHOM YOU CONSTANTLY SERVE WILL HIMSELF DELIVER YOU." GENESIS 4:15: SO, THE LORD SAID TO HIM, "THEREFORE WHOEVER KILLS CAIN, VENGEANCE WILL BE TAKEN ON HIM SEVENFOLD " AND THE LORD APPOINTED A SIGN FOR CAIN, SO THAT NO ONE FINDING HIM WOULD SLAY HIM. EXODUS 21:13: "BUT IF HE DID NOT LIE IN WAIT FOR HIM, BUT GOD LET HIM FALL INTO HIS HAND, THEN I WILL APPOINT YOU A PLACE TO WHICH HE MAY FLEE. NUMBERS 35:6: "THE CITIES WHICH YOU SHALL GIVE TO THE LEVITES SHALL BE THE SIX CITIES OF REFUGE, WHICH YOU SHALL GIVE FOR THE MANSLAYER TO FLEE TO; AND IN ADDITION TO THEM YOU SHALL GIVE FORTY-TWO CITIES. DEUTERONOMY 4:42: THAT A MANSLAYER MIGHT FLEE THERE, WHO UNINTENTIONALLY SLEW HIS NEIGHBOR WITHOUT HAVING ENMITY TOWARD HIM IN TIME PAST; AND BY FLEEING TO ONE OF THESE CITIES HE MIGHT LIVE: DEUTERONOMY 19:1-10: "WHEN THE LORD YOUR GOD CUTS OFF THE NATIONS, WHOSE LAND THE LORD YOUR GOD GIVES YOU, AND YOU DISPOSSESS THEM AND SETTLE IN THEIR CITIES AND IN THEIR HOUSES, YOU SHALL SET ASIDE THREE CITIES FOR YOURSELF IN THE MIDST OF YOUR LAND, WHICH THE LORD YOUR GOD GIVES YOU TO POSSESS. "YOU SHALL PREPARE THE ROADS FOR YOURSELF, AND DIVIDE INTO THREE PARTS THE TERRITORY OF YOUR LAND WHICH THE LORD YOUR GOD WILL GIVE YOU AS A POSSESSION, SO THAT ANY MANSLAYER MAY FLEE THERE.**

**PUNISHMENT » DEATH PENALTY » MODES OF EXECUTION » BURNING**

**EZEKIEL 23:25: 'I WILL SET MY JEALOUSY AGAINST YOU, THAT THEY MAY DEAL WITH YOU IN WRATH THEY WILL REMOVE YOUR NOSE AND YOUR EARS; AND YOUR SURVIVORS WILL FALL BY THE SWORD THEY WILL TAKE YOUR SONS AND YOUR DAUGHTERS; AND YOUR SURVIVORS WILL BE CONSUMED BY THE FIRE. GENESIS 38:24: NOW IT WAS ABOUT THREE MONTHS LATER THAT JUDAH WAS INFORMED, "YOUR DAUGHTER-IN-LAW TAMAR HAS PLAYED THE HARLOT, AND BEHOLD, SHE IS ALSO, WITH CHILD BY HARLOTRY." THEN JUDAH SAID, "BRING HER OUT AND LET HER BE BURNED!" LEVITICUS 20:14: 'IF THERE IS A MAN WHO MARRIES A WOMAN AND HER MOTHER, IT IS IMMORALITY; BOTH HE AND THEY SHALL BE BURNED WITH FIRE, SO THAT THERE WILL BE NO IMMORALITY IN YOUR MIDST. LEVITICUS 21:9: 'ALSO, THE DAUGHTER OF ANY PRIEST, IF SHE PROFANES HERSELF BY HARLOTRY, SHE PROFANES HER FATHER; SHE SHALL BE BURNED WITH FIRE. JEREMIAH 29:22: 'BECAUSE OF THEM A CURSE WILL BE USED BY ALL THE EXILES FROM JUDAH WHO ARE IN BABYLON, SAYING, "MAY THE LORD MAKE YOU LIKE ZEDEKIAH AND LIKE AHAB, WHOM THE KING OF BABYLON ROASTED IN THE FIRE… MORE VERSES: DANIEL 3:19-23.**

**PUNISHMENT » DEATH PENALTY » MODES OF EXECUTION » SWORD**

**ACTS 12:2: AND HE HAD JAMES THE BROTHER OF JOHN PUT TO DEATH WITH A SWORD. 1 KINGS 2:34: THEN BENAIAH THE SON OF JEHOIADA WENT UP AND FELL UPON HIM AND PUT HIM TO DEATH, AND HE WAS BURIED AT HIS OWN HOUSE IN THE WILDERNESS. 1 KINGS 2:25: SO, KING SOLOMON SENT BENAIAH THE SON OF JEHOIADA; AND HE FELL UPON HIM SO THAT HE DIED. EXODUS 32:27-28: HE SAID TO THEM, "THUS SAYS THE LORD, THE GOD OF ISRAEL, 'EVERY MAN OF YOU PUT HIS SWORD UPON HIS THIGH, AND GO BACK AND FORTH FROM GATE TO GATE IN THE CAMP, AND KILL EVERY MAN HIS BROTHER, AND EVERY MAN HIS FRIEND, AND EVERY MAN HIS NEIGHBOR.'" SO, THE SONS OF LEVI DID AS MOSES INSTRUCTED, AND ABOUT THREE THOUSAND MEN OF THE PEOPLE FELL THAT DAY. 1 KINGS 2:46: SO, THE KING COMMANDED BENAIAH THE SON OF JEHOIADA, AND HE WENT OUT AND FELL UPON HIM SO THAT HE DIED THUS THE KINGDOM WAS ESTABLISHED IN THE HANDS OF SOLOMON.**

**PUNISHMENT » DEATH PENALTY » MOSAIC LAW » FOR MURDER OR UNAUTHORIZED KILLING**

**GENESIS 9:5-6: "SURELY I WILL REQUIRE YOUR LIFEBLOOD; FROM EVERY BEAST I WILL REQUIRE IT. AND FROM EVERY MAN, FROM EVERY MAN'S BROTHER I WILL REQUIRE THE LIFE OF MAN. "WHOEVER SHEDS MAN'S BLOOD, BY MAN HIS BLOOD SHALL BE SHED, FOR IN THE [SEXLESS] IMAGE OF GOD HE MADE MAN. NUMBERS 35:16-21: 'BUT IF HE STRUCK HIM DOWN WITH AN IRON OBJECT, SO THAT HE DIED, HE IS A MURDERER; THE MURDERER SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. 'IF HE STRUCK HIM DOWN WITH A STONE IN THE HAND, BY WHICH HE WILL DIE, AND AS A RESULT HE DIED, HE IS A MURDERER; THE MURDERER SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. 'OR IF HE STRUCK HIM WITH A WOODEN OBJECT IN THE HAND, BY WHICH HE MIGHT DIE, AND AS A RESULT HE DIED, HE IS A MURDERER; THE MURDERER SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. DEUTERONOMY 17:6: "ON THE EVIDENCE OF TWO WITNESSES OR THREE WITNESSES, HE WHO IS TO DIE SHALL BE PUT TO DEATH; HE SHALL NOT BE PUT TO DEATH ON THE EVIDENCE OF ONE WITNESS. NUMBERS 35:30-33: 'IF ANYONE KILLS A PERSON, THE MURDERER SHALL BE PUT TO DEATH AT THE EVIDENCE OF WITNESSES, BUT NO PERSON SHALL BE PUT TO DEATH ON THE TESTIMONY OF ONE WITNESS. 'MOREOVER, YOU SHALL NOT TAKE RANSOM FOR THE LIFE OF A MURDERER WHO IS GUILTY OF DEATH, BUT HE SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. 'YOU SHALL NOT TAKE RANSOM FOR HIM WHO HAS FLED TO HIS CITY OF REFUGE, THAT HE MAY RETURN TO LIVE IN THE LAND BEFORE THE DEATH OF THE PRIEST.**

**PUNISHMENT » DEATH PENALTY » MODES OF EXECUTION » HANGING**



**PUNISHMENT » DEATH PENALTY » MODES OF EXECUTION » BEHEADING**

**MATTHEW 14:10: HE SENT AND HAD JOHN BEHEADED IN THE PRISON. MARK 6:16: BUT WHEN HERODHEARD OF IT, HE KEPT SAYING, "JOHN, WHOM I BEHEADED, HAS RISEN!" MARK 6:27-28: IMMEDIATELY THE KING SENT AN EXECUTIONER AND COMMANDED HIM TO BRING BACK HIS HEAD. AND HE WENT AND HAD HIM BEHEADED IN THE PRISON, AND BROUGHT HIS HEAD ON A PLATTER, AND GAVE IT TO THE GIRL; AND THE GIRL GAVE IT TO HER MOTHER.**

**PUNISHMENT » DEATH PENALTY » MODES OF EXECUTION » CRUCIFIXION**

**LUKE 23:33: WHEN THEY CAME TO THE PLACE CALLED THE SKULL, THERE THEY CRUCIFIED HIM AND THE CRIMINALS, ONE ON THE RIGHT AND THE OTHER ON THE LEFT. MATTHEW 27:38: AT THAT TIME TWO ROBBERS WERE CRUCIFIED WITH HIM, ONE ON THE RIGHT AND ONE ON THE LEFT. MATTHEW 27:35: AND WHEN THEY HAD CRUCIFIED HIM, THEY DIVIDED UP HIS GARMENTS AMONG THEMSELVES BY CASTING LOTS. MARK 15:24: AND THEY CRUCIFIED HIM, AND DIVIDED UP HIS GARMENTS AMONG THEMSELVES, CASTING LOTS FOR THEM TO DECIDE WHAT EACH MAN SHOULD TAKE. MARK 15:27: THEY CRUCIFIED TWO ROBBERS WITH HIM, ONE ON HIS RIGHT AND ONE ON HIS LEFT.**

**PUNISHMENT » DEATH PENALTY » MODES OF EXECUTION » STONING**

**NUMBERS 14:10: BUT ALL THE CONGREGATION SAID TO STONE THEM WITH STONES THEN THE GLORY OF THE LORD APPEARED IN THE TENT OF MEETING TO ALL THE SONS OF ISRAEL. 1 KINGS 21:10: AND SEAT TWO WORTHLESS MEN BEFORE HIM, AND LET THEM TESTIFY AGAINST HIM, SAYING, 'YOU CURSED GOD AND THE KING ' THEN TAKE HIM OUT AND STONE HIM TO DEATH." LEVITICUS 24:14: "BRING THE ONE WHO HAS CURSED OUTSIDE THE CAMP, AND LET ALL WHO HEARD HIM LAY THEIR HANDS ON HIS HEAD; THEN LET ALL THE CONGREGATION STONE HIM. JOSHUA 7:25: JOSHUA SAID, "WHY HAVE YOU TROUBLED US? THE LORD WILL TROUBLE YOU THIS DAY." AND ALL ISRAEL STONED THEM WITH STONES; AND THEY BURNED THEM WITH FIRE AFTER THEY HAD STONED THEM WITH STONES. LEVITICUS 20:27: 'NOW A MAN OR A WOMAN WHO IS A MEDIUM OR A SPIRITIST SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. THEY SHALL BE STONED WITH STONES, THEIR BLOODGUILTINESS IS UPON THEM.'" MORE VERSES: DEUTERONOMY 22:21; DEUTERONOMY 17:5; LEVITICUS 20:2; NUMBERS 15:33-36; DEUTERONOMY 13:10; DEUTERONOMY 22:24; EZEKIEL 16:40.**

**PUNISHMENT » DEATH PENALTY » MODES OF EXECUTION » EXECUTED » BY 1 WITNESS**

**ACTS 7:58: WHEN THEY HAD DRIVEN HIM OUT OF THE CITY, THEY BEGAN STONING HIM; AND THE WITNESSES LAID ASIDE THEIR ROBES AT THE FEET OF A YOUNG MAN NAMED SAUL. DEUTERONOMY 17:7: "THE HAND OF THE WITNESSES SHALL BE FIRST AGAINST HIM TO PUT HIM TO DEATH, AND AFTERWARD THE HAND OF ALL THE PEOPLE. SO, YOU SHALL PURGE THE EVIL [SEX] FROM YOUR MIDST. DEUTERONOMY 13:9: "BUT YOU SHALL SURELY KILL HIM; YOUR HAND SHALL BE FIRST AGAINST HIM TO PUT HIM TO DEATH, AND AFTERWARDS THE HAND OF ALL THE PEOPLE.**

**PUNISHMENT » DEATH PENALTY » NOT DONE » LESS THAN » THE OPPOSING SIDE OF THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0**

**NUMBERS 35:30: 'IF ANYONE KILLS A PERSON, THE MURDERER SHALL BE PUT TO DEATH AT THE EVIDENCE OF WITNESSES, BUT NO PERSON SHALL BE PUT TO DEATH ON THE TESTIMONY OF 1 WITNESS [THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0]. DEUTERONOMY 17:6: "ON THE EVIDENCE OF TWO WITNESSES OR THREE WITNESSES, HE WHO IS TO DIE SHALL BE PUT TO DEATH; HE SHALL NOT BE PUT TO DEATH ON THE EVIDENCE OF ONE WITNESS. DEUTERONOMY 19:15: "A SINGLE WITNESS SHALL NOT RISE UP AGAINST A MAN ON ACCOUNT OF ANY INIQUITY OR ANY SIN WHICH HE HAS COMMITTED; ON THE EVIDENCE OF TWO OR THREE WITNESSES A MATTER SHALL BE CONFIRMED.**

**PUNISHMENT » DEATH PENALTY » MOSAIC LAW » BESTIALITY**

**EXODUS 22:19: "WHOEVER LIES WITH AN ANIMAL SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. LEVITICUS 20:15-16: 'IF THERE IS A MAN WHO LIES WITH AN ANIMAL, HE SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH; YOU SHALL ALSO, KILL THE ANIMAL. 'IF THERE IS A WOMAN WHO APPROACHES ANY ANIMAL TO MATE WITH IT, YOU SHALL KILL THE WOMAN AND THE ANIMAL; THEY SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. THEIR BLOODGUILTINESS IS UPON THEM.**

**PUNISHMENT » DEATH PENALTY » MODES OF EXECUTION » EXECUTED » BY CONGREGATOIN**

**DEUTERONOMY 13:9: "BUT YOU SHALL SURELY KILL HIM; YOUR HAND SHALL BE FIRST AGAINST HIM TO PUT HIM TO DEATH, AND AFTERWARDS THE HAND OF ALL THE PEOPLE. NUMBERS 15:35-36: THEN THE LORD SAID TO MOSES, "THE MAN SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH; ALL THE CONGREGATION SHALL STONE HIM WITH STONES OUTSIDE THE CAMP." SO, ALL THE CONGREGATION BROUGHT HIM OUTSIDE THE CAMP AND STONED HIM TO DEATH WITH STONES, JUST AS THE LORD HAD COMMANDED MOSES.**

**PUNISHMENT » DEATH PENALTY » MOSAIC LAW » DEATH PENALTY » CURSING » PARENTS**

**EXODUS 21:15: "HE WHO STRIKES HIS FATHER [STEPHEN] OR HIS MOTHER [VICTORIA] SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. LEVITICUS 20:9: 'IF THERE IS ANYONE WHO CURSES HIS FATHER [STEPHEN] OR HIS MOTHER [VICTORIA], HE SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH; HE HAS CURSED HIS FATHER [STEPHEN] OR HIS MOTHER [VICTORIA], HIS BLOODGUILTINESS IS UPON HIM. EXODUS 21:17: "HE WHO CURSES HIS FATHER [STEPHEN] OR HIS MOTHER [VICTORIA] SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH.**

**PUNISHMENT » DEATH PENALTY » MOSAIC LAW » DESECRATING » SABBATH DAY**

**NUMBERS 15:32-36: NOW WHILE THE SONS OF ISRAEL WERE IN THE WILDERNESS, THEY FOUND A MAN GATHERING WOOD ON THE SABBATH DAY. THOSE WHO FOUND HIM GATHERING WOOD BROUGHT HIM TO MOSES AND AARON AND TO ALL THE CONGREGATION; AND THEY PUT HIM IN CUSTODY BECAUSE IT HAD NOT BEEN DECLARED WHAT SHOULD BE DONE TO HIM. EXODUS 35:2: "FOR SIX DAYS WORK MAY BE DONE, BUT ON THE SEVENTH DAY YOU SHALL HAVE A HOLY DAY, A SABBATH OF COMPLETE REST TO THE LORD; WHOEVER DOES ANY WORK ON IT SHALL BE PUT TO DEATH.**

**PUNISHMENT » DEATH PENALTY » MOSAIC LAW » ADULTERY**

**LEVITICUS 20:10: 'IF THERE IS A MAN WHO COMMITS ADULTERY WITH ANOTHER MAN'S WIFE, ONE WHO COMMITS ADULTERY WITH HIS FRIEND'S WIFE, THE ADULTERER AND THE ADULTERESS SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. DEUTERONOMY 22:24: THEN YOU SHALL BRING THEM BOTH OUT TO THE GATE OF THAT CITY AND YOU SHALL STONE THEM TO DEATH; THE GIRL, BECAUSE SHE DID NOT CRY OUT IN THE CITY, AND THE MAN, BECAUSE HE HAS VIOLATED HIS NEIGHBOR'S WIFE. THUS, YOU SHALL PURGE THE EVIL [SEX] FROM AMONG YOU.**

**PUNISHMENT » DEATH PENALTY » MOSAIC LAW » TREASON**

**ESTHER 2:23: NOW WHEN THE PLOT WAS INVESTIGATED AND FOUND TO BE SO, THEY WERE BOTH HANGED ON GALLOWS; AND IT WAS WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES IN THE KING'S PRESENCE. 1 KINGS 2:25: SO, KING SOLOMON SENT BENAIAH THE SON OF JEHOIADA; AND HE FELL UPON HIM SO THAT HE DIED.**

**PUNISHMENT » DEATH PENALTY » MOSAIC LAW » KIDNAPPING**

**DEUTERONOMY 24:7: "IF A MAN IS CAUGHT KIDNAPPING ANY OF HIS COUNTRYMEN OF THE SONS OF ISRAEL, AND HE DEALS WITH HIM VIOLENTLY OR SELLS HIM, THEN THAT THIEF SHALL DIE; SO, YOU SHALL PURGE THE EVIL FROM AMONG YOU. EXODUS 21:16: "HE WHO KIDNAPS A MAN, WHETHER HE SELLS HIM OR HE IS FOUND IN HIS POSSESSION, SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH.**

**PUNISHMENT » DEATH PENALTY » MOSAIC LAW » BLASPHEMY**

**LEVITICUS 24:16: 'MOREOVER, THE ONE WHO BLASPHEMES THE NAME OF THE LORD SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH; ALL THE CONGREGATION SHALL CERTAINLY STONE HIM. THE ALIEN AS WELL AS THE NATIVE, WHEN HE BLASPHEMES THE NAME, SHALL BE PUT TO DEATH. LEVITICUS 24:23: THEN MOSES SPOKE TO THE SONS OF ISRAEL, AND THEY BROUGHT THE ONE WHO HAD CURSED OUTSIDE THE CAMP AND STONED HIM WITH STONES. THUS, THE SONS OF ISRAEL DID, JUST AS THE LORD HAD COMMANDED MOSES. LEVITICUS 24:11-14: THE SON OF THE ISRAELITE WOMAN BLASPHEMED THE NAME AND CURSED. SO THEY BROUGHT HIM TO MOSES. (NOW HIS MOTHER'S NAME WAS SHELOMITH, THE DAUGHTER OF DIBRI, OF THE TRIBE OF DAN.) THEY PUT HIM IN CUSTODY SO THAT THE COMMAND OF THE LORD MIGHT BE MADE CLEAR TO THEM. THEN THE LORD SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING…**

**PUNISHMENT » DEATH PENALTY » MOSAIC LAW » SODOMY [HOMOSEXUALITY---SODOMITES & CATAMITES]**

**LEVITICUS 18:22: 'YOU SHALL NOT LIE WITH A MALE AS ONE LIES WITH A FEMALE; IT IS AN ABOMINATION. LEVITICUS 20:13: 'IF THERE IS A MAN WHO LIES WITH A MALE AS THOSE WHO LIE WITH A WOMAN, BOTH OF THEM HAVE COMMITTED A DETESTABLE ACT; THEY SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. THEIR BLOODGUILTINESS IS UPON THEM.**

**PUNISHMENT » DEATH PENALTY » MOSAIC LAW » INCEST**

**LEVITICUS 20:11-12: 'IF THERE IS A MAN WHO LIES WITH HIS FATHER'S WIFE, HE HAS UNCOVERED HIS FATHER'S NAKEDNESS; BOTH OF THEM SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH, THEIR BLOOD GUILTINESS IS UPON THEM. 'IF THERE IS A MAN WHO LIES WITH HIS DAUGHTER-IN-LAW, BOTH OF THEM SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH; THEY HAVE COMMITTED INCEST, THEIR BLOOD GUILTINESS IS UPON THEM. LEVITICUS 20:14: 'IF THERE IS A MAN WHO MARRIES A WOMAN AND HER MOTHER, IT IS IMMORALITY; BOTH HE AND THEY SHALL BE BURNED WITH FIRE, SO THAT THERE WILL BE NO IMMORALITY IN YOUR MIDST.**

**PUNISHMENT » DEATH PENALTY » MOSAIC LAW » DISOBEDIENCE » PARENTS**

**DEUTERONOMY 21:18-21: "IF ANY MAN [TOP ENGLISH LORD IN NUMBERS 23:19] HAS A STUBBORN AND REBELLIOUS SON [DAUGHTER] WHO WILL NOT OBEY HIS FATHER [STEPHEN] OR HIS MOTHER [VICTORIA], AND WHEN THEY CHASTISE HIM, HE WILL NOT EVEN LISTEN TO THEM, THEN HIS FATHER [STEPHEN] AND MOTHER [VICTORIA] SHALL SEIZE HIM, AND BRING HIM OUT TO THE ELDERS OF HIS CITY AT THE GATEWAY OF HIS HOMETOWN. "THEY SHALL SAY TO THE ELDERS OF HIS CITY, 'THIS SON OF OURS IS STUBBORN AND REBELLIOUS, HE WILL NOT OBEY US, HE IS A GLUTTON AND A DRUNKARD.'**

**PUNISHMENT » DEATH PENALTY » MOSAIC LAW » SEXUAL IMMORALITY OR MARITAL SEX [TOBIT 4:12-13]**

**DEUTERONOMY 22:21-24: THEN THEY SHALL BRING OUT THE GIRL TO THE DOORWAY OF HER FATHER'S HOUSE, AND THE MEN OF HER CITY SHALL STONE HER TO DEATH BECAUSE SHE HAS COMMITTED AN ACT OF FOLLY IN ISRAEL BY PLAYING THE HARLOT IN HER FATHER'S HOUSE; THUS, YOU SHALL PURGE THE EVIL FROM AMONG YOU. "IF A MAN IS FOUND LYING WITH A MARRIED WOMAN, THEN BOTH OF THEM SHALL DIE, THE MAN WHO LAY WITH THE WOMAN, AND THE WOMAN; THUS; YOU SHALL PURGE THE EVIL FROM ISRAEL. "IF THERE IS A GIRL WHO IS A VIRGIN ENGAGED TO A MAN, AND ANOTHER MAN FINDS HER IN THE CITY AND LIES WITH HER…**

**PUNISHMENT » DEATH PENALTY » MOSAIC LAW » SEDITION**

**ACTS 5:36-37: "FOR SOME TIME AGO THEUDAS ROSE UP, CLAIMING TO BE SOMEBODY, AND A GROUP OF ABOUT FOUR HUNDRED MEN JOINED UP WITH HIM. BUT HE WAS KILLED, AND ALL WHO FOLLOWED HIM WERE DISPERSED AND CAME TO NOTHING. "AFTER THIS MAN, JUDAS OF GALILEE ROSE UP IN THE DAYS OF THE CENSUS AND DREW AWAY SOME PEOPLE AFTER HIM; HE TOO PERISHED, AND ALL THOSE WHO FOLLOWED HIM WERE SCATTERED.**

**PUNISHMENT » DEATH PENALTY » MOSAIC LAW » DEATH PENALTY » FALSE PROPHECY**

**DEUTERONOMY 13:1-10: "IF A PROPHET OR A DREAMER OF DREAMS ARISES AMONG YOU AND GIVES YOU A SIGN OR A WONDER, AND THE SIGN OR THE WONDER COMES TRUE, CONCERNING WHICH HE SPOKE TO YOU, SAYING, 'LET US GO AFTER OTHER GODS (WHOM YOU HAVE NOT KNOWN) AND LET US SERVE THEM,' YOU SHALL NOT LISTEN TO THE WORDS OF THAT PROPHET OR THAT DREAMER OF DREAMS; FOR THE LORD YOUR GOD IS TESTING YOU TO FIND OUT IF YOU LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL.**

**PUNISHMENT » DEATH PENALTY » MOSAIC LAW » OFFERING » HUMAN SACRIFICE**

**LEVITICUS 20:2-5: "YOU SHALL ALSO, SAY TO THE SONS OF ISRAEL: 'ANY MAN FROM THE SONS OF ISRAEL OR FROM THE ALIENS SOJOURNING IN ISRAEL WHO GIVES ANY OF HIS OFFSPRING TO MOLECH, SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH; THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND SHALL STONE HIM WITH STONES. 'I WILL ALSO, SET MY FACE AGAINST THAT MAN AND WILL CUT HIM OFF FROM AMONG HIS PEOPLE, BECAUSE HE HAS GIVEN SOME OF HIS OFFSPRING TO MOLECH, SO AS TO DEFILE MY SANCTUARY AND TO PROFANE MY HOLY NAME. 'IF THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND, HOWEVER, SHOULD EVER DISREGARD THAT MAN WHEN HE GIVES ANY OF HIS OFFSPRING TO MOLECH, SO AS NOT TO PUT HIM TO DEATH,**

**PUNISHMENT » DEATH PENALTY » MOSAIC LAW » STEALING**

**ZECHARIAH 5:3-4: THEN HE SAID TO ME, "THIS IS THE CURSE THAT IS GOING FORTH OVER THE FACE OF THE WHOLE LAND; SURELY EVERYONE WHO STEALS WILL BE PURGED AWAY ACCORDING TO THE WRITING ON ONE SIDE, AND EVERYONE WHO SWEARS WILL BE PURGED AWAY ACCORDING TO THE WRITING ON THE OTHER SIDE. "I WILL MAKE IT GO FORTH," DECLARES THE LORD OF HOSTS, "AND IT WILL ENTER THE HOUSE OF THE THIEF AND THE HOUSE OF THE ONE WHO SWEARS FALSELY BY MY NAME; AND IT WILL SPEND THE NIGHT WITHIN THAT HOUSE AND CONSUME IT WITH ITS TIMBER AND STONES."**

**PUNISHMENT » DEATH PENALTY » MOSAIC LAW » DEATH PENALTY » REFUSING » COURT**

**DEUTERONOMY 17:12: "THE MAN WHO ACTS PRESUMPTUOUSLY BY NOT LISTENING TO THE PRIEST WHO STANDS THERE TO SERVE THE LORD YOUR GOD, NOR TO THE JUDGE, THAT MAN SHALL DIE; THUS, YOU SHALL PURGE THE EVIL FROM ISRAEL.**

**PUNISHMENT » DEATH PENALTY » MOSAIC LAW » DEATH PENALTY » RAPE**

**DEUTERONOMY 22:25: "BUT IF IN THE FIELD THE MAN FINDS THE GIRL WHO IS ENGAGED, AND THE MAN FORCES HER AND LIES WITH HER, THEN ONLY THE MAN WHO LIES WITH HER SHALL DIE.**

**PUNISHMENT » DEATH PENALTY » MOSAIC LAW » FORBIDDEN WITCHCRAFT**

**EXODUS 22:18: "YOU SHALL NOT ALLOW A SORCERESS [WITCH] TO LIVE. 1 EXCEPTION IN PERMISSIBLE WITCHCRAFT IS IN ACTS 5:1-11 & ACTS 13:4-12.**

**PUNISHMENT » DEATH PENALTY » MOSAIC LAW » SACRIFICING » FALSE GODS**

**EXODUS 22:20: "HE WHO SACRIFICES TO ANY GOD, OTHER THAN TO THE LORD [TOP ENGLISH LORD] ALONE, SHALL BE UTTERLY DESTROYED.**

**PUNISHMENT » DEATH PENALTY » NOT DONE**

**NUMBERS 35:31: 'MOREOVER, YOU SHALL NOT TAKE RANSOM FOR THE LIFE OF A MURDERER WHO IS GUILTY OF DEATH, BUT HE SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH.**

**PUNISHMENT » DEATH PENALTY » MOSAIC LAW » DEATH PENALTY » PROMISCUITY OR SEXUAL FREEDOM**

**LEVITICUS 21:9: 'ALSO, THE DAUGHTER OF ANY PRIEST, IF SHE PROFANES HERSELF BY HARLOTRY, SHE PROFANES HER FATHER; SHE SHALL BE BURNED WITH FIRE.**

**PUNISHMENT » DEATH PENALTY » MOSAIC LAW » PERJURY**

**ZECHARIAH 5:4: "I WILL MAKE IT GO FORTH," DECLARES THE LORD OF HOSTS, "AND IT WILL ENTER THE HOUSE OF THE THIEF AND THE HOUSE OF THE ONE WHO SWEARS FALSELY BY MY NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH]; AND IT WILL SPEND THE NIGHT WITHIN THAT HOUSE AND CONSUME IT WITH ITS TIMBER AND STONES."**

**DEATH PENALTY FOR HERESY**

**MATTHEW 20:18: "BEHOLD, WE ARE GOING UP TO JERUSALEM; AND THE SON OF MAN WILL BE DELIVERED TO THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND SCRIBES, AND THEY WILL CONDEMN HIM TO DEATH… MATTHEW 26:66: WHAT DO YOU THINK?" THEY ANSWERED, "HE DESERVES DEATH!" MARK 14:64: "YOU HAVE HEARD THE BLASPHEMY; HOW DOES IT SEEM TO YOU?" AND THEY ALL CONDEMNED HIM TO BE DESERVING OF DEATH. LUKE 23:15: "NO, NOR HAS HEROD, FOR HE SENT HIM BACK TO US; AND BEHOLD, NOTHING DESERVING DEATH HAS BEEN DONE BY HIM. NUMBERS 25:4-5: THE LORD SAID TO MOSES, "TAKE ALL THE LEADERS OF THE PEOPLE AND EXECUTE THEM IN BROAD DAYLIGHT BEFORE THE LORD, SO THAT THE FIERCE ANGER OF THE LORD MAY TURN AWAY FROM ISRAEL." SO, MOSES SAID TO THE JUDGES OF ISRAEL, "EACH OF YOU SLAY HIS MEN WHO HAVE JOINED THEMSELVES TO BAAL OF PEOR." JEREMIAH 26:11: THEN THE PRIESTS AND THE PROPHETS SPOKE TO THE OFFICIALS AND TO ALL THE PEOPLE, SAYING, "A DEATH SENTENCE FOR THIS MAN! FOR HE HAS PROPHESIED AGAINST THIS CITY AS YOU HAVE HEARD IN YOUR HEARING." LEVITICUS 24:16: 'MOREOVER, THE ONE WHO BLASPHEMES THE NAME OF THE LORD SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH; ALL THE CONGREGATION SHALL CERTAINLY STONE HIM. THE ALIEN AS WELL AS THE NATIVE, WHEN HE BLASPHEMES THE NAME, SHALL BE PUT TO DEATH. DEUTERONOMY 13:1-15: "IF A PROPHET OR A DREAMER OF DREAMS ARISES AMONG YOU AND GIVES YOU A SIGN OR A WONDER, AND THE SIGN OR THE WONDER COMES TRUE, CONCERNING WHICH HE SPOKE TO YOU, SAYING, 'LET US GO AFTER OTHER GODS (WHOM YOU HAVE NOT KNOWN) AND LET US SERVE THEM,' YOU SHALL NOT LISTEN TO THE WORDS OF THAT PROPHET OR THAT DREAMER OF DREAMS; FOR THE LORD YOUR GOD IS TESTING YOU TO FIND OUT IF YOU LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL. EXODUS 22:20: "HE WHO SACRIFICES TO ANY GOD, OTHER THAN TO THE LORD ALONE, SHALL BE UTTERLY DESTROYED. DEUTERONOMY 17:2-7: "IF THERE IS FOUND IN YOUR MIDST, IN ANY OF YOUR TOWNS, WHICH THE LORD YOUR GOD IS GIVING YOU, A MAN OR A WOMAN WHO DOES WHAT IS EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF THE LORD YOUR GOD, BY TRANSGRESSING HIS COVENANT, AND HAS GONE AND SERVED OTHER GODS AND WORSHIPED THEM, OR THE SUN OR THE MOON OR ANY OF THE HEAVENLY HOST, WHICH I HAVE NOT COMMANDED, AND IF IT IS TOLD YOU AND YOU HAVE HEARD OF IT, THEN YOU SHALL INQUIRE THOROUGHLY. BEHOLD, IF IT IS TRUE AND THE THING CERTAIN THAT THIS DETESTABLE THING HAS BEEN DONE IN ISRAEL… LEVITICUS 20:2: "YOU SHALL ALSO, SAY TO THE SONS OF ISRAEL: 'ANY MAN FROM THE SONS OF ISRAEL OR FROM THE ALIENS SOJOURNING IN ISRAEL WHO GIVES ANY OF HIS OFFSPRING TO MOLECH, SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH; THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND SHALL STONE HIM WITH STONES. LEVITICUS 20:5: THEN I MYSELF WILL SET MY FACE AGAINST THAT MAN AND AGAINST HIS FAMILY, AND I WILL CUT OFF FROM AMONG THEIR PEOPLE BOTH HIM AND ALL THOSE WHO PLAY THE HARLOT AFTER HIM, BY PLAYING THE HARLOT AFTER MOLECH [MOLOCH, WHICH IS CHILD PORNOGRAPHY IN ACTS 7:42-43]. LEVITICUS 20:6: 'AS FOR THE PERSON WHO TURNS TO MEDIUMS AND TO SPIRITISTS, TO PLAY THE HARLOT AFTER THEM, I WILL ALSO, SET MY FACE AGAINST THAT PERSON AND WILL CUT HIM OFF FROM AMONG HIS PEOPLE. LEVITICUS 20:27: 'NOW A MAN OR A WOMAN WHO IS A MEDIUM OR A SPIRITIST SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. THEY SHALL BE STONED WITH STONES, THEIR BLOOD GUILTINESS IS UPON THEM.'" DEUTERONOMY 13:5: "BUT THAT PROPHET OR THAT DREAMER OF DREAMS SHALL BE PUT TO DEATH, BECAUSE HE HAS COUNSELED REBELLION AGAINST THE LORD YOUR GOD WHO BROUGHT YOU FROM THE LAND OF EGYPT AND REDEEMED YOU FROM THE HOUSE OF SLAVERY [THIS ALSO, MEANS IN THE USA FOR A COUPLE OF HUNDRED YEARS THE BLACKS WERE TREATED LIKE THE EGYPTIANS & THE WHITES WERE TREATED LIKE THE ISRAELITES BY THE SUPREME AUTHORIZATION OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN LUKE 23:26 & ACTS 8:4-40 & IF YOU ETERNALLY REBEL ABOUT THIS & CALL IT UNPRECEDENT RACISM, UNPRECEDENT DISCRIMINATION OR UNPRECEDENT PREJUDICE, YOU ARE ETERNALLY REBELLING AGAINST HOW THE LORD ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED HIS TRUTH & SHALL BE ETERNALLY ARRESTED & ETERNALLY STRUCK WITH ETERNAL BLINDNESS AND ETERNALLY KILLED & ETERNALLY DAMNED FOR IT IN ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12!!!], TO SEDUCE YOU FROM THE WAY IN WHICH THE LORD YOUR GOD COMMANDED YOU TO WALK SO YOU SHALL PURGE THE EVIL [SEX] FROM AMONG YOU. DEUTERONOMY 18:20: 'BUT THE PROPHET WHO SPEAKS A WORD PRESUMPTUOUSLY IN MY NAME WHICH I HAVE NOT COMMANDED HIM TO SPEAK, OR WHICH HE SPEAKS IN THE NAME OF OTHER GODS, THAT PROPHET SHALL DIE.' 2 CHRONICLES 15:13: AND WHOEVER WOULD NOT SEEK THE LORD GOD OF ISRAEL SHOULD BE PUT TO DEATH, WHETHER SMALL OR GREAT, MAN OR WOMAN.**

**DEATH PENALTY FOR UNAUTHORIZED KILLING OR MURDER**

**GENESIS 9:6: "WHOEVER SHEDS MAN'S BLOOD, BY MAN HIS BLOOD SHALL BE SHED, FOR IN THE [SEXLESS] IMAGE OF GOD HE MADE MAN. GENESIS 9:5: "SURELY, I WILL REQUIRE YOUR LIFEBLOOD; FROM EVERY BEAST I WILL REQUIRE IT. AND FROM EVERY MAN, FROM EVERY MAN'S BROTHER I WILL REQUIRE THE LIFE OF MAN. EXODUS 21:12: "HE WHO STRIKES A MAN SO THAT HE DIES SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. LEVITICUS 24:17: 'IF A MAN TAKES THE LIFE OF ANY HUMAN BEING, HE SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. LEVITICUS 24:21: 'THUS THE ONE WHO KILLS AN ANIMAL SHALL MAKE IT GOOD, BUT THE ONE WHO KILLS A MAN SHALL BE PUT TO DEATH. NUMBERS 35:30: 'IF ANYONE KILLS A PERSON, THE MURDERER SHALL BE PUT TO DEATH AT THE EVIDENCE OF WITNESSES, BUT NO PERSON SHALL BE PUT TO DEATH ON THE TESTIMONY OF 1 WITNESS [UNLESS THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IS DOING IT IN SUPREME LORDSHIP IN MATTHEW 24:36-44; MARK 13:32-37; EPHESIANS 4:6 & ACTS 30]. NUMBERS 35:16-19: 'BUT IF HE STRUCK HIM DOWN WITH AN IRON OBJECT, SO THAT HE DIED, HE IS A MURDERER; THE MURDERER SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. 'IF HE STRUCK HIM DOWN WITH A STONE IN THE HAND, BY WHICH HE WILL DIE, AND AS A RESULT HE DIED, HE IS A MURDERER; THE MURDERER SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. 'OR IF HE STRUCK HIM WITH A WOODEN OBJECT IN THE HAND, BY WHICH HE MIGHT DIE, AND AS A RESULT HE DIED, HE IS A MURDERER; THE MURDERER SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. 2 SAMUEL 14:7: "NOW BEHOLD, THE WHOLE FAMILY HAS RISEN AGAINST YOUR MAIDSERVANT, AND THEY SAY, 'HAND OVER THE ONE WHO STRUCK HIS BROTHER, THAT WE MAY PUT HIM TO DEATH FOR THE LIFE OF HIS BROTHER WHOM HE KILLED, AND DESTROY THE HEIR ALSO,.' THUS, THEY WILL EXTINGUISH MY COAL WHICH IS LEFT, SO AS TO LEAVE MY HUSBAND NEITHER NAME NOR REMNANT ON THE FACE OF THE EARTH." EXODUS 21:14: "IF, HOWEVER, A MAN ACTS PRESUMPTUOUSLY TOWARD HIS NEIGHBOR, SO AS TO KILL HIM CRAFTILY, YOU ARE TO TAKE HIM EVEN FROM MY ALTAR, THAT HE MAY DIE. EZEKIEL 9:2: BEHOLD, SIX MEN CAME FROM THE DIRECTION OF THE UPPER GATE WHICH FACES NORTH, EACH WITH HIS SHATTERING WEAPON IN HIS HAND; AND AMONG THEM WAS A CERTAIN MAN CLOTHED IN LINEN WITH A WRITING CASE AT HIS LOINS. AND THEY WENT IN AND STOOD BESIDE THE BRONZE ALTAR. MARK 6:27: IMMEDIATELY THE KING SENT AN EXECUTIONER AND COMMANDED HIM TO BRING BACK HIS HEAD. AND HE WENT AND HAD HIM BEHEADED IN THE PRISON… GENESIS 4:15: SO, THE LORD SAID TO HIM, "THEREFORE WHOEVER KILLS CAIN, VENGEANCE WILL BE TAKEN ON HIM SEVENFOLD " AND THE LORD APPOINTED A SIGN FOR CAIN, SO THAT NO ONE FINDING HIM WOULD SLAY HIM. GENESIS 26:11: SO, ABIMELECH CHARGED ALL THE PEOPLE, SAYING, "HE WHO TOUCHES THIS MAN OR HIS WIFE SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH." JOHN 18:31: SO, PILATE SAID TO THEM, "TAKE HIM YOURSELVES, AND JUDGE HIM ACCORDING TO YOUR LAW." THE JEWS SAID TO HIM, "WE ARE NOT PERMITTED TO PUT ANYONE TO DEATH"…**

**DEATH PENALTY FOR SEXUAL SIN**

**GENESIS 38:24: NOW IT WAS ABOUT THREE MONTHS LATER THAT JUDAH WAS INFORMED, "YOUR DAUGHTER-IN-LAW TAMAR HAS PLAYED THE HARLOT, AND BEHOLD, SHE IS ALSO, WITH CHILD BY HARLOTRY." THEN JUDAH SAID, "BRING HER OUT AND LET HER BE BURNED!" LEVITICUS 20:10: 'IF THERE IS A MAN WHO COMMITS ADULTERY WITH ANOTHER MAN'S WIFE, ONE WHO COMMITS ADULTERY WITH HIS FRIEND'S WIFE, THE ADULTERER AND THE ADULTERESS SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. DEUTERONOMY 22:22: "IF A MAN IS FOUND LYING WITH A MARRIED WOMAN, THEN BOTH OF THEM SHALL DIE, THE MAN WHO LAY WITH THE WOMAN, AND THE WOMAN; THUS, YOU SHALL PURGE THE EVIL [SEX] FROM ISRAEL. JOHN 8:5: "NOW IN THE LAW MOSES COMMANDED US TO STONE SUCH WOMEN; WHAT THEN DO YOU SAY?" LEVITICUS 20:13: 'IF THERE IS A MAN WHO LIES WITH A MALE AS THOSE WHO LIE WITH A WOMAN, BOTH OF THEM HAVE COMMITTED A DETESTABLE ACT; THEY SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. THEIR BLOOD GUILTINESS IS UPON THEM. DEUTERONOMY 22:21: THEN THEY SHALL BRING OUT THE GIRL TO THE DOORWAY OF HER FATHER'S HOUSE, AND THE MEN OF HER CITY SHALL STONE HER TO DEATH BECAUSE SHE HAS COMMITTED AN ACT OF FOLLY IN ISRAEL BY PLAYING THE HARLOT IN HER FATHER'S HOUSE; THUS YOU SHALL PURGE THE EVIL FROM AMONG YOU. LEVITICUS 18:29: 'FOR WHOEVER DOES ANY OF THESE ABOMINATIONS, THOSE PERSONS WHO DO SO SHALL BE CUT OFF FROM AMONG THEIR PEOPLE. EXODUS 22:19: "WHOEVER LIES WITH AN ANIMAL SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. JUDGES 20:13: "NOW THEN, DELIVER UP THE MEN, THE WORTHLESS FELLOWS IN GIBEAH, THAT WE MAY PUT THEM TO DEATH AND REMOVE THIS WICKEDNESS FROM ISRAEL." BUT THE SONS OF BENJAMIN WOULD NOT LISTEN TO THE VOICE OF THEIR BROTHERS, THE SONS OF ISRAEL. PROVERBS 6:29: SO IS THE ONE WHO GOES IN TO HIS NEIGHBOR'S WIFE; WHOEVER TOUCHES HER WILL NOT GO UNPUNISHED. LEVITICUS 19:20: 'NOW IF A MAN LIES CARNALLY WITH A WOMAN WHO IS A SLAVE ACQUIRED FOR ANOTHER MAN, BUT WHO HAS IN NO WAY BEEN REDEEMED NOR GIVEN HER FREEDOM, THERE SHALL BE PUNISHMENT; THEY SHALL NOT, HOWEVER, BE PUT TO DEATH, BECAUSE SHE WAS NOT FREE. DEUTERONOMY 22:23: "IF THERE IS A GIRL WHO IS A VIRGIN ENGAGED TO A MAN, AND ANOTHER MAN FINDS HER IN THE CITY AND LIES WITH HER… LEVITICUS 20:11: 'IF THERE IS A MAN WHO LIES WITH HIS FATHER'S WIFE, HE HAS UNCOVERED HIS FATHER'S NAKEDNESS; BOTH OF THEM SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH, THEIR BLOOD GUILTINESS IS UPON THEM. LEVITICUS 20:12: 'IF THERE IS A MAN WHO LIES WITH HIS DAUGHTER-IN-LAW, BOTH OF THEM SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH; THEY HAVE COMMITTED INCEST, THEIR BLOOD GUILTINESS IS UPON THEM. LEVITICUS 20:14: 'IF THERE IS A MAN WHO MARRIES A WOMAN AND HER MOTHER, IT IS [SEXUAL] IMMORALITY; BOTH HE AND THEY SHALL BE BURNED WITH FIRE, SO THAT THERE WILL BE NO [SEXUAL] IMMORALITY IN YOUR MIDST. LEVITICUS 20:17: 'IF THERE IS A MAN WHO TAKES HIS SISTER, HIS FATHER'S DAUGHTER OR HIS MOTHER'S DAUGHTER, SO THAT HE SEES HER NAKEDNESS AND SHE SEES HIS NAKEDNESS, IT IS A DISGRACE; AND THEY SHALL BE CUT OFF IN THE SIGHT OF THE SONS OF THEIR PEOPLE. HE HAS UNCOVERED HIS SISTER'S NAKEDNESS; HE BEARS HIS GUILT. LEVITICUS 20:15-16: 'IF THERE IS A MAN WHO LIES WITH AN ANIMAL, HE SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH; YOU SHALL ALSO, KILL THE ANIMAL. 'IF THERE IS A WOMAN WHO APPROACHES ANY ANIMAL TO MATE WITH IT, YOU SHALL KILL THE WOMAN AND THE ANIMAL; THEY SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. THEIR BLOOD GUILTINESS IS UPON THEM. LEVITICUS 20:18: 'IF THERE IS A MAN WHO LIES WITH A MENSTRUOUS WOMAN AND UNCOVERS HER NAKEDNESS, HE HAS LAID BARE HER FLOW, AND SHE HAS EXPOSED THE FLOW OF HER BLOOD; THUS, BOTH OF THEM SHALL BE CUT OFF FROM AMONG THEIR PEOPLE.**

**DEATH PENALTY FOR SEXUAL VIOLENCE**

**EXODUS 21:17: "HE WHO CURSES HIS FATHER [STEPHEN] OR HIS MOTHER [VICTORIA] SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. LEVITICUS 20:9: 'IF THERE IS ANYONE WHO CURSES HIS FATHER [STEPHEN] OR HIS MOTHER [VICTORIA], HE SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH; HE HAS CURSED HIS FATHER [STEPHEN] OR HIS MOTHER [VICTORIA], HIS BLOOD GUILTINESS IS UPON HIM. MARK 7:10: "FOR MOSES SAID, 'HONOR YOUR FATHER [STEPHEN] AND YOUR MOTHER [VICTORIA]'; AND, 'HE WHO SPEAKS EVIL [SEX ONLY ONCE AT 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION---PERDITION IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10] OF FATHER [STEPHEN] OR MOTHER [VICTORIA], IS TO BE PUT TO DEATH'… MATTHEW 15:4: "FOR GOD [YAHWEH] SAID, 'HONOR YOUR FATHER [STEPHEN] AND MOTHER [VICTORIA],' AND, 'HE WHO SPEAKS EVIL [SEX ONLY ONCE AT 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION---PERDITION IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10] OF FATHER OR MOTHER IS TO BE PUT TO DEATH.' MATTHEW 18:6: BUT WHOEVER CAUSES ONE OF THESE LITTLE ONES WHO BELIEVE IN ME TO STUMBLE, IT WOULD BE BETTER FOR HIM TO HAVE A HEAVY MILLSTONE HUNG AROUND HIS NECK, AND TO BE DROWNED IN THE DEPTH OF THE SEA. ESTHER 4:11: "ALL THE KING'S SERVANTS AND THE PEOPLE OF THE KING'S PROVINCES KNOW THAT FOR ANY MAN OR WOMAN WHO COMES TO THE KING TO THE INNER COURT WHO IS NOT SUMMONED, HE HAS BUT ONE LAW, THAT HE BE PUT TO DEATH, UNLESS THE KING HOLDS OUT TO HIM THE GOLDEN SCEPTER SO THAT HE MAY LIVE. AND I HAVE NOT BEEN SUMMONED TO COME TO THE KING FOR THESE THIRTY DAYS." EXODUS 21:15: "HE WHO STRIKES HIS FATHER [STEPHEN] OR HIS MOTHER [VICTORIA] SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. DEUTERONOMY 21:18-21: "IF ANY MAN [TOP ENGLISH LORD IN NUMBERS 23:19] HAS A STUBBORN AND REBELLIOUS SON [DAUGHTER] WHO WILL NOT OBEY HIS FATHER [STEPHEN] OR HIS MOTHER [VICTORIA], AND WHEN THEY CHASTISE HIM, HE WILL NOT EVEN LISTEN TO THEM, THEN HIS FATHER [STEPHEN] AND MOTHER [VICTORIA] SHALL SEIZE HIM, AND BRING HIM OUT TO THE ELDERS OF HIS CITY AT THE GATEWAY OF HIS HOMETOWN. "THEY SHALL SAY TO THE ELDERS OF HIS CITY, 'THIS SON OF OURS IS STUBBORN AND REBELLIOUS, HE WILL NOT OBEY US, HE IS A GLUTTON AND A DRUNKARD.' DEUTERONOMY 17:12: "THE MAN WHO ACTS PRESUMPTUOUSLY BY NOT LISTENING TO THE PRIEST WHO STANDS THERE TO SERVE THE LORD YOUR GOD, NOR TO THE JUDGE, THAT MAN SHALL DIE; THUS, YOU SHALL PURGE THE EVIL [SEX] FROM ISRAEL. EXODUS 21:16: "HE WHO KIDNAPS A MAN, WHETHER HE SELLS HIM OR HE IS FOUND IN HIS POSSESSION, SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. DEUTERONOMY 24:7: "IF A MAN IS CAUGHT KIDNAPPING ANY OF HIS COUNTRYMEN OF THE SONS OF ISRAEL, AND HE DEALS WITH HIM VIOLENTLY OR SELLS HIM, THEN THAT THIEF SHALL DIE; SO, YOU SHALL PURGE THE EVIL [SEX] FROM AMONG YOU. EXODUS 21:29: "IF, HOWEVER, AN OX WAS PREVIOUSLY IN THE HABIT OF GORING AND ITS OWNER HAS BEEN WARNED, YET HE DOES NOT CONFINE IT AND IT KILLS A MAN OR A WOMAN, THE OX SHALL BE STONED AND ITS OWNER ALSO, SHALL BE PUT TO DEATH. NUMBERS 15:30: 'BUT THE PERSON WHO DOES ANYTHING DEFIANTLY, WHETHER HE IS NATIVE OR AN ALIEN, THAT ONE IS BLASPHEMING THE LORD; AND THAT PERSON SHALL BE CUT OFF FROM AMONG HIS PEOPLE.**

**DEATH PENALTIES » DESCRIBED AS » REGARDING GOD THE TOP FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH ABOVE ALL WHO IS THE ONLY ONE THAT EMPOWERS THE WORD OF GOD [JESUS CHRIST]**

**IN JOHN 8:37-47 SAYS “I KNOW THAT YOU ARE ABRAHAM’S DESCENDANTS, BUT YOU SEEK TO KILL ME, BECAUSE MY WORD HAS NO PLACE IN YOU. I SPEAK WHAT I (THE SON JESUS A BASTARD TO LUCIFER WITH THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM) HAVE SEEN WITH MY FATHER (STEPHEN), AND YOU DO WHAT YOU HAVE SEEN WITH YOUR FATHER (THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM OF LUCIFER A BASTARD TO THE FATHER STEPHEN).’ THEY ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, ‘ABRAHAM IS OUR FATHER.’ JESUS SAID TO THEM, ‘IF YOU WERE ABRAHAM’S CHILDREN, YOU, WOULD DO THE WORKS OF ABRAHAM. BUT NOW YOU SEEK TO KILL ME, A MAN WHO HAS TOLD YOU THE TRUTH WHICH I HEARD FROM GOD (FATHER STEPHEN). ABRAHAM DID NOT DO THIS. YOU DO THE DEEDS OF YOUR FATHER.’ THE THEY SAID TO HIM, ‘WE WERE NOT BORN OF FORNICATION (SEXUAL EROS LOVE), WE HAVE ONE FATHER (STEPHEN)—GOD.’ JESUS SAID TO THEM, ‘IF GOD WERE YOUR FATHER (STEPHEN), YOU WOULD (AGAPE) LOVE ME, FOR I PROCEEDED FORTH AND CAME FROM GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), NOR HAVE I COME OF MYSELF, BUT HE SENT ME. WHY DO YOU NOT UNDERSTAND MY SPEECH? BECAUSE YOU ARE NOT ABLE TO LISTEN TO MY WORD. YOU ARE OF YOUR FATHER THE DEVIL, & THE DESIRES OF YOUR FATHER YOU WANT TO DO. HE WAS A MURDERER FROM THE BEGINNING (ANGEL HIERARCHY), AND DOES NOT STAND IN THE TRUTH, BECAUSE THERE IS NO TRUTH IN HIM. WHEN HE SPEAKS A LIE, HE SPEAKS FROM HIS OWN RESOURCES (MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM IN PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV) CONCERNING QANAH MEANING “ETERNAL LORDLY MARITAL SEXUAL EROS LOVE”), FOR HE IS A LIAR AND THE FATHER OF IT. BUT BECAUSE I TELL THE TRUTH, YOU, DO NOT BELIEVE ME. WHICH OF YOU CONVICTS ME OF SIN? AND IF I TELL THE TRUTH, WHY DO YOU NOT BELIEVE ME? HE WHO IS OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN IN EPHESIANS 4:6) HEARS GOD’S WORDS, THEREFORE YOU DO NOT HEAR, BECAUSE YOU ARE NOT OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN IN 1ST JOHN 2:15-17).’” THIS IS BECAUSE SINCE YOU HOLD YOUR JESUS CHRIST IN REGARD AS THE 1 & ONLY LORD AND IN THE PROCESS DENY GOD THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, YOU ARE THEN GODLESS AS ATHEISTS & THE UNJUST JUDGE BECAUSE YOU SIMPLY DO NOT KNOW THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH NOR DO YOU KNOW WHERE & WHO ACTUALLY ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED THE TRUTH IN THE BEGINNING!**

**DESERVING DEATH**

**ROMANS 6:23: FOR THE [TEMPTING] WAGES OF SIN, IS DEATH, BUT THE FREE GIFT OF GOD IS ETERNAL LIFE IN CHRIST JESUS OUR LORD. ROMANS 1:32: AND ALTHOUGH THEY KNOW THE ORDINANCE OF GOD, THAT THOSE WHO PRACTICE SUCH THINGS ARE WORTHY OF DEATH, THEY NOT ONLY DO THE SAME, BUT ALSO, GIVE HEARTY APPROVAL TO THOSE WHO PRACTICE THEM. MATTHEW 26:66: WHAT DO YOU THINK?" THEY ANSWERED, "HE DESERVES DEATH!" 1 KINGS 2:26: THEN TO ABIATHAR THE PRIEST THE KING SAID, "GO TO ANATHOTH TO YOUR OWN FIELD, FOR YOU DESERVE TO DIE; BUT I WILL NOT PUT YOU TO DEATH AT THIS TIME, BECAUSE YOU CARRIED THE ARK OF THE LORD GOD BEFORE MY FATHER DAVID, AND BECAUSE YOU WERE AFFLICTED IN EVERYTHING WITH WHICH MY FATHER WAS AFFLICTED." LUKE 23:15: "NO, NOR HAS HEROD, FOR HE SENT HIM BACK TO US; AND BEHOLD, NOTHING DESERVING DEATH HAS BEEN DONE BY HIM. ACTS 25:25: "BUT I FOUND THAT HE HAD COMMITTED NOTHING WORTHY OF DEATH; AND SINCE HE HIMSELF APPEALED TO THE EMPEROR, I DECIDED TO SEND HIM. MARK 14:64: "YOU HAVE HEARD THE BLASPHEMY; HOW DOES IT SEEM TO YOU?" AND THEY ALL CONDEMNED HIM TO BE DESERVING OF DEATH. LUKE 23:22: AND HE SAID TO THEM THE THIRD TIME, "WHY, WHAT EVIL HAS THIS MAN DONE? I HAVE FOUND IN HIM NO GUILT DEMANDING DEATH; THEREFORE, I WILL PUNISH HIM AND RELEASE HIM."**

**DESERVING DEATH » DESCRIBED AS » REGARDING GOD THE TOP FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH ABOVE ALL WHO IS THE ONLY ONE THAT EMPOWERS THE WORD OF GOD [JESUS CHRIST]**

**IN JOHN 8:37-47 SAYS “I KNOW THAT YOU ARE ABRAHAM’S DESCENDANTS, BUT YOU SEEK TO KILL ME, BECAUSE MY WORD HAS NO PLACE IN YOU. I SPEAK WHAT I (THE SON JESUS A BASTARD TO LUCIFER WITH THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM) HAVE SEEN WITH MY FATHER (STEPHEN), AND YOU DO WHAT YOU HAVE SEEN WITH YOUR FATHER (THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM OF LUCIFER A BASTARD TO THE FATHER STEPHEN).’ THEY ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, ‘ABRAHAM IS OUR FATHER.’ JESUS SAID TO THEM, ‘IF YOU WERE ABRAHAM’S CHILDREN, YOU, WOULD DO THE WORKS OF ABRAHAM. BUT NOW YOU SEEK TO KILL ME, A MAN WHO HAS TOLD YOU THE TRUTH WHICH I HEARD FROM GOD (FATHER STEPHEN). ABRAHAM DID NOT DO THIS. YOU DO THE DEEDS OF YOUR FATHER.’ THE THEY SAID TO HIM, ‘WE WERE NOT BORN OF FORNICATION (SEXUAL EROS LOVE), WE HAVE ONE FATHER (STEPHEN)—GOD.’ JESUS SAID TO THEM, ‘IF GOD WERE YOUR FATHER (STEPHEN), YOU WOULD (AGAPE) LOVE ME, FOR I PROCEEDED FORTH AND CAME FROM GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), NOR HAVE I COME OF MYSELF, BUT HE SENT ME. WHY DO YOU NOT UNDERSTAND MY SPEECH? BECAUSE YOU ARE NOT ABLE TO LISTEN TO MY WORD. YOU ARE OF YOUR FATHER THE DEVIL, & THE DESIRES OF YOUR FATHER YOU WANT TO DO. HE WAS A MURDERER FROM THE BEGINNING (ANGEL HIERARCHY), AND DOES NOT STAND IN THE TRUTH, BECAUSE THERE IS NO TRUTH IN HIM. WHEN HE SPEAKS A LIE, HE SPEAKS FROM HIS OWN RESOURCES (MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM IN PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV) CONCERNING QANAH MEANING “ETERNAL LORDLY MARITAL SEXUAL EROS LOVE”), FOR HE IS A LIAR AND THE FATHER OF IT. BUT BECAUSE I TELL THE TRUTH, YOU, DO NOT BELIEVE ME. WHICH OF YOU CONVICTS ME OF SIN? AND IF I TELL THE TRUTH, WHY DO YOU NOT BELIEVE ME? HE WHO IS OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN IN EPHESIANS 4:6) HEARS GOD’S WORDS, THEREFORE YOU DO NOT HEAR, BECAUSE YOU ARE NOT OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN IN 1ST JOHN 2:15-17).’” THIS IS BECAUSE SINCE YOU HOLD YOUR JESUS CHRIST IN REGARD AS THE 1 & ONLY LORD AND IN THE PROCESS DENY GOD THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, YOU ARE THEN GODLESS AS ATHEISTS & THE UNJUST JUDGE BECAUSE YOU SIMPLY DO NOT KNOW THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH NOR DO YOU KNOW WHERE & WHO ACTUALLY ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED THE TRUTH IN THE BEGINNING!**

**THE CROSS OF THE WHITE JESUS CHRIST**

**JOHN 19:18: THERE THEY CRUCIFIED HIM, AND WITH HIM TWO OTHER MEN, ONE ON EITHER SIDE, AND JESUS IN BETWEEN. PHILIPPIANS 3:18: FOR MANY, WALK OF WHOM I OFTEN TOLD YOU, AND NOW TELL YOU EVEN WEEPING, THAT THEY ARE ENEMIES OF THE CROSS OF CHRIST… JOHN 19:25: THEREFORE, THE SOLDIERS DID THESE THINGS. BUT STANDING BY THE CROSS OF JESUS WERE HIS MOTHER, AND HIS MOTHER'S SISTER, MARY THE WIFE OF CLOPAS, AND MARY MAGDALENE. 1 CORINTHIANS 1:18: FOR THE WORD OF THE CROSS IS FOOLISHNESS TO THOSE WHO ARE PERISHING, BUT TO US WHO ARE BEING SAVED IT IS THE POWER OF GOD. LUKE 14:27: "WHOEVER DOES NOT CARRY HIS OWN CROSS AND COME AFTER ME CANNOT BE MY DISCIPLE. MARK 15:30: SAVE YOURSELF, AND COME DOWN FROM THE CROSS!" MATTHEW 16:24: THEN JESUS SAID TO HIS DISCIPLES, "IF ANYONE WISHES TO COME AFTER ME, HE MUST DENY HIMSELF, AND TAKE UP HIS CROSS AND FOLLOW ME. MARK 15:39: WHEN THE CENTURION, WHO WAS STANDING RIGHT IN FRONT OF HIM, SAW THE WAY HE BREATHED HIS LAST, HE SAID, "TRULY THIS MAN WAS THE SON OF GOD!" GALATIANS 6:14: BUT MAY IT NEVER BE THAT I WOULD BOAST, EXCEPT IN THE CROSS OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST, THROUGH WHICH THE WORLD HAS BEEN CRUCIFIED TO ME, AND I TO THE WORLD. JOHN 19:17: THEY TOOK JESUS, THEREFORE, AND HE WENT OUT, BEARING HIS OWN CROSS, TO THE PLACE CALLED THE PLACE OF A SKULL, WHICH IS CALLED IN HEBREW, GOLGOTHA. MARK 15:27: THEY CRUCIFIED TWO ROBBERS WITH HIM, ONE ON HIS RIGHT AND ONE ON HIS LEFT. ACTS 5:30: "THE GOD OF OUR FATHERS RAISED UP JESUS, WHOM YOU HAD PUT TO DEATH BY HANGING HIM ON A CROSS. MATTHEW 27:32: AS THEY WERE COMING OUT, THEY FOUND A MAN OF CYRENE NAMED SIMON, WHOM THEY PRESSED INTO SERVICE TO BEAR HIS CROSS. ACTS 2:23: THIS MAN, DELIVERED OVER BY THE PREDETERMINED PLAN AND FOREKNOWLEDGE OF GOD, YOU NAILED TO A CROSS BY THE HANDS OF GODLESS MEN AND PUT HIM TO DEATH. LUKE 23:28: BUT JESUS TURNING TO THEM SAID, "DAUGHTERS OF JERUSALEM, STOP WEEPING FOR ME, BUT WEEP FOR YOURSELVES AND FOR YOUR CHILDREN. LUKE 23:43: AND HE SAID TO HIM, "TRULY I SAY TO YOU, TODAY YOU SHALL BE WITH ME IN PARADISE." PHILIPPIANS 2:8: BEING FOUND IN APPEARANCE AS A MAN, HE HUMBLED HIMSELF BY BECOMING OBEDIENT TO THE POINT OF DEATH, EVEN DEATH ON A CROSS. 1 PETER 2:24: AND HE HIMSELF BORE OUR SINS IN HIS BODY ON THE CROSS, SO THAT WE MIGHT DIE TO SIN AND LIVE TO RIGHTEOUSNESS; FOR BY HIS WOUNDS YOU WERE HEALED. MATTHEW 27:38: AT THAT TIME TWO ROBBERS WERE CRUCIFIED WITH HIM, ONE ON THE RIGHT AND ONE ON THE LEFT. COLOSSIANS 2:14: HAVING CANCELED OUT THE CERTIFICATE OF DEBT CONSISTING OF DECREES AGAINST US, WHICH WAS HOSTILE TO US; AND HE HAS TAKEN IT OUT OF THE WAY, HAVING NAILED IT TO THE CROSS. LUKE 23:37: AND SAYING, "IF YOU ARE THE KING OF THE JEWS, SAVE YOURSELF!" MATTHEW 10:38: "AND HE WHO DOES NOT TAKE HIS CROSS AND FOLLOW AFTER ME IS NOT WORTHY OF ME. LUKE 9:23: AND HE WAS SAYING TO THEM ALL, "IF ANYONE WISHES TO COME AFTER ME, HE MUST DENY HIMSELF, AND TAKE UP HIS CROSS DAILY AND FOLLOW ME. 2 CORINTHIANS 13:4: FOR INDEED HE WAS CRUCIFIED BECAUSE OF WEAKNESS, YET HE LIVES BECAUSE OF THE POWER [AUTHORITY] OF GOD FOR WE ALSO, ARE WEAK IN HIM, YET WE WILL LIVE WITH HIM BECAUSE OF THE POWER OF GOD DIRECTED TOWARD YOU. ROMANS 6:8: NOW IF WE HAVE DIED WITH CHRIST, WE BELIEVE THAT WE SHALL ALSO, LIVE WITH HIM… 1 CORINTHIANS 1:17: FOR CHRIST DID NOT SEND ME TO BAPTIZE, BUT TO PREACH THE GOSPEL, NOT IN CLEVERNESS OF SPEECH, SO THAT THE CROSS OF CHRIST WOULD NOT BE MADE VOID. JOHN 19:41: NOW IN THE PLACE WHERE HE WAS CRUCIFIED THERE WAS A GARDEN, AND IN THE GARDEN A NEW TOMB IN WHICH NO ONE HAD YET BEEN LAID. LUKE 23:42: AND HE WAS SAYING, "JESUS, REMEMBER ME WHEN YOU COME IN YOUR KINGDOM!" JOHN 19:19: PILATE ALSO, WROTE AN INSCRIPTION AND PUT IT ON THE CROSS. IT WAS WRITTEN, "JESUS THE NAZARENE, THE KING OF THE JEWS." MARK 15:21: THEY PRESSED INTO SERVICE A PASSER-BY COMING FROM THE COUNTRY, SIMON OF CYRENE (THE BLACK JESUS CHRIST, THE FATHER OF ALEXANDER AND RUFUS), TO BEAR HIS CROSS. LUKE 8:22: NOW ON ONE OF THOSE DAYS JESUS AND HIS DISCIPLES GOT INTO A BOAT, AND HE SAID TO THEM, "LET US GO OVER TO THE OTHER SIDE OF THE LAKE." SO, THEY LAUNCHED OUT. COLOSSIANS 1:20: AND THROUGH HIM TO RECONCILE ALL THINGS TO HIMSELF, HAVING MADE PEACE THROUGH THE BLOOD OF HIS CROSS; THROUGH HIM, I SAY, WHETHER THINGS ON EARTH OR THINGS IN HEAVEN. JOHN 19:26: WHEN JESUS THEN SAW HIS MOTHER, AND THE DISCIPLE WHOM HE LOVED STANDING NEARBY, HE SAID TO HIS MOTHER, "WOMAN, BEHOLD, YOUR SON!" JOHN 19:34: BUT ONE OF THE SOLDIERS PIERCED HIS SIDE WITH A SPEAR, AND IMMEDIATELY BLOOD AND WATER CAME OUT. LUKE 23:34: BUT JESUS WAS SAYING, "FATHER, FORGIVE THEM; FOR THEY DO NOT KNOW WHAT THEY ARE DOING " AND THEY CAST LOTS, DIVIDING UP HIS GARMENTS AMONG THEMSELVES. GALATIANS 3:13: CHRIST REDEEMED US FROM THE CURSE OF THE LAW, HAVING BECOME A CURSE FOR US--FOR IT IS WRITTEN, "CURSED IS EVERYONE WHO HANGS ON A TREE"-- MARK 15:33: WHEN THE SIXTH HOUR CAME, DARKNESS FELL OVER THE WHOLE LAND UNTIL THE NINTH HOUR. JOHN 19:30: THEREFORE, WHEN JESUS HAD RECEIVED THE SOUR WINE, HE SAID, "IT IS FINISHED!" AND HE BOWED HIS HEAD AND GAVE UP HIS SPIRIT. 1 JOHN 4:9: BY THIS THE LOVE OF GOD WAS MANIFESTED IN US, THAT GOD HAS SENT HIS ONLY BEGOTTEN SON INTO THE WORLD SO THAT WE MIGHT LIVE THROUGH HIM. MARK 4:35: ON THAT DAY, WHEN EVENING CAME, HE SAID TO THEM, "LET US GO OVER TO THE OTHER SIDE." GALATIANS 6:12: THOSE WHO DESIRE TO MAKE A GOOD SHOWING IN THE FLESH TRY TO COMPEL YOU TO BE CIRCUMCISED, SIMPLY SO THAT THEY WILL NOT BE PERSECUTED FOR THE CROSS OF CHRIST. GALATIANS 5:24: NOW THOSE WHO BELONG TO CHRIST JESUS HAVE CRUCIFIED THE FLESH WITH ITS PASSIONS AND DESIRES. MATTHEW 27:33: AND WHEN THEY CAME TO A PLACE CALLED GOLGOTHA, WHICH MEANS PLACE OF A SKULL… LUKE 23:26: WHEN THEY LED HIM AWAY, THEY SEIZED A MAN, SIMON OF CYRENE, COMING IN FROM THE COUNTRY, AND PLACED ON HIM THE CROSS TO CARRY BEHIND JESUS.**

**THE CRUCIFIXION OF THE WHITE JESUS CHRIST**

**JOHN 19:18: THERE THEY CRUCIFIED HIM, AND WITH HIM TWO OTHER MEN, ONE ON EITHER SIDE, AND JESUS IN BETWEEN. JOHN 19:25: THEREFORE, THE SOLDIERS DID THESE THINGS. BUT STANDING BY THE CROSS OF JESUS WERE HIS MOTHER, AND HIS MOTHER'S SISTER, MARY THE WIFE OF CLOPAS, AND MARY MAGDALENE. MATTHEW 27:38: AT THAT TIME TWO ROBBERS WERE CRUCIFIED WITH HIM, ONE ON THE RIGHT AND ONE ON THE LEFT. MARK 15:22: THEN THEY BROUGHT HIM TO THE PLACE GOLGOTHA, WHICH IS TRANSLATED, PLACE OF A SKULL. JOHN 19:23: THEN THE SOLDIERS, WHEN THEY HAD CRUCIFIED JESUS, TOOK HIS OUTER GARMENTS AND MADE FOUR PARTS, A PART TO EVERY SOLDIER AND ALSO, THE TUNIC; NOW THE TUNIC WAS SEAMLESS, WOVEN IN ONE PIECE. 1 CORINTHIANS 2:8: THE WISDOM WHICH NONE OF THE RULERS OF THIS AGE HAS UNDERSTOOD; FOR IF THEY HAD UNDERSTOOD IT, THEY WOULD NOT HAVE CRUCIFIED THE LORD OF GLORY… MARK 15:33: WHEN THE SIXTH HOUR CAME, DARKNESS FELL OVER THE WHOLE LAND UNTIL THE NINTH HOUR. GALATIANS 6:14: BUT MAY IT NEVER BE THAT I WOULD BOAST, EXCEPT IN THE CROSS OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST, THROUGH WHICH THE WORLD HAS BEEN CRUCIFIED TO ME, AND I TO THE WORLD. MATTHEW 26:2: "YOU KNOW THAT AFTER TWO DAYS THE PASSOVER IS COMING, AND THE SON OF MAN IS TO BE HANDED OVER FOR CRUCIFIXION." GALATIANS 5:24: NOW THOSE WHO BELONG TO CHRIST JESUS HAVE CRUCIFIED THE FLESH WITH ITS PASSIONS AND DESIRES. 1 CORINTHIANS 1:23: BUT WE PREACH CHRIST CRUCIFIED, TO JEWS A STUMBLING BLOCK AND TO GENTILES FOOLISHNESS… MATTHEW 27:45: NOW FROM THE SIXTH HOUR DARKNESS FELL UPON ALL THE LAND UNTIL THE NINTH HOUR. 2 CORINTHIANS 13:4: FOR INDEED HE WAS CRUCIFIED BECAUSE OF WEAKNESS, YET HE LIVES BECAUSE OF THE POWER OF GOD FOR WE ALSO, ARE WEAK IN HIM, YET WE WILL LIVE WITH HIM BECAUSE OF THE POWER OF GOD DIRECTED TOWARD YOU. JOHN 19:20: THEREFORE, MANY OF THE JEWS READ THIS INSCRIPTION, FOR THE PLACE WHERE JESUS WAS CRUCIFIED WAS NEAR THE CITY; AND IT WAS WRITTEN IN HEBREW, LATIN AND IN GREEK. GALATIANS 2:20: "I HAVE BEEN CRUCIFIED WITH CHRIST; AND IT IS NO LONGER I WHO LIVE, BUT CHRIST LIVES IN ME; AND THE LIFE WHICH I NOW LIVE IN THE FLESH I LIVE BY FAITH IN THE SON OF GOD, WHO LOVED ME AND GAVE HIMSELF UP FOR ME. JOHN 19:41: NOW IN THE PLACE WHERE HE WAS CRUCIFIED THERE WAS A GARDEN, AND IN THE GARDEN A NEW TOMB IN WHICH NO ONE HAD YET BEEN LAID. MARK 15:25: IT WAS THE THIRD HOUR WHEN THEY CRUCIFIED HIM. JOHN 19:16: SO, HE THEN HANDED HIM OVER TO THEM TO BE CRUCIFIED. MATTHEW 27:35: AND WHEN THEY HAD CRUCIFIED HIM, THEY DIVIDED UP HIS GARMENTS AMONG THEMSELVES BY CASTING LOTS. JOHN 19:32: SO, THE SOLDIERS CAME, AND BROKE THE LEGS OF THE FIRST MAN AND OF THE OTHER WHO WAS CRUCIFIED WITH HIM… ACTS 2:23: THIS MAN, DELIVERED OVER BY THE PREDETERMINED PLAN AND FOREKNOWLEDGE OF GOD, YOU NAILED TO A CROSS BY THE HANDS OF GODLESS MEN AND PUT HIM TO DEATH. MATTHEW 27:33: AND WHEN THEY CAME TO A PLACE CALLED GOLGOTHA, WHICH MEANS PLACE OF A SKULL… MARK 15:15: WISHING TO SATISFY THE CROWD, PILATE RELEASED BARABBAS FOR THEM, AND AFTER HAVING JESUS SCOURGED, HE HANDED HIM OVER TO BE CRUCIFIED. MARK 15:27: THEY CRUCIFIED TWO ROBBERS WITH HIM, ONE ON HIS RIGHT AND ONE ON HIS LEFT. MATTHEW 27:54: NOW THE CENTURION, AND THOSE WHO WERE WITH HIM KEEPING GUARD OVER JESUS, WHEN THEY SAW THE EARTHQUAKE AND THE THINGS THAT WERE HAPPENING, BECAME VERY FRIGHTENED AND SAID, "TRULY THIS WAS THE SON OF GOD!" LUKE 23:33: WHEN THEY CAME TO THE PLACE CALLED THE SKULL, THERE THEY CRUCIFIED HIM AND THE CRIMINALS, ONE ON THE RIGHT AND THE OTHER ON THE LEFT. MATTHEW 27:37: AND ABOVE HIS HEAD THEY PUT UP THE CHARGE AGAINST HIM WHICH READ, "THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS." JOHN 21:19: NOW THIS HE SAID, SIGNIFYING BY WHAT KIND OF DEATH HE WOULD GLORIFY GOD AND WHEN HE HAD SPOKEN THIS, HE SAID TO HIM, "FOLLOW ME!" LUKE 23:42: AND HE WAS SAYING, "JESUS, REMEMBER ME WHEN YOU COME IN YOUR KINGDOM!" MATTHEW 27:22: PILATE SAID TO THEM, "THEN WHAT SHALL I DO WITH JESUS WHO IS CALLED CHRIST?" THEY ALL SAID, "CRUCIFY HIM!" MATTHEW 16:21: FROM THAT TIME JESUS BEGAN TO SHOW HIS DISCIPLES THAT HE MUST GO TO JERUSALEM, AND SUFFER MANY THINGS FROM THE ELDERS AND CHIEF PRIESTS AND SCRIBES, AND BE KILLED, AND BE RAISED UP ON THE THIRD DAY. LUKE 23:21: BUT THEY KEPT ON CALLING OUT, SAYING, "CRUCIFY, CRUCIFY HIM!" LUKE 23:34: BUT JESUS WAS SAYING, "FATHER [STEPHEN], FORGIVE THEM; FOR THEY DO NOT KNOW WHAT THEY ARE DOING " AND THEY CAST LOTS, DIVIDING UP HIS GARMENTS AMONG THEMSELVES. ROMANS 4:25: HE WHO WAS DELIVERED OVER BECAUSE OF OUR TRANSGRESSIONS, AND WAS RAISED BECAUSE OF OUR JUSTIFICATION. 1 CORINTHIANS 2:2: FOR I DETERMINED TO KNOW NOTHING AMONG YOU EXCEPT JESUS CHRIST, AND HIM CRUCIFIED. LUKE 23:25: AND HE RELEASED THE MAN THEY WERE ASKING FOR WHO HAD BEEN THROWN INTO PRISON FOR INSURRECTION AND MURDER, BUT HE DELIVERED JESUS TO THEIR WILL. MARK 15:28: [AND THE SCRIPTURE WAS FULFILLED WHICH SAYS, "AND HE WAS NUMBERED WITH TRANSGRESSORS."] LUKE 24:20: AND HOW THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND OUR RULERS DELIVERED HIM TO THE SENTENCE OF DEATH, AND CRUCIFIED HIM.**

**CRUCIFIXION » HE WAS CRUCIFIED**

**JOHN 19:23: THEN THE SOLDIERS, WHEN THEY HAD CRUCIFIED JESUS, TOOK HIS OUTER GARMENTS AND MADE FOUR PARTS, A PART TO EVERY SOLDIER AND ALSO, THE TUNIC; NOW THE TUNIC WAS SEAMLESS, WOVEN IN ONE PIECE. LUKE 23:33: WHEN THEY CAME TO THE PLACE CALLED THE SKULL, THERE THEY CRUCIFIED HIM AND THE CRIMINALS, ONE ON THE RIGHT AND THE OTHER ON THE LEFT. MATTHEW 27:35: AND WHEN THEY HAD CRUCIFIED HIM, THEY DIVIDED UP HIS GARMENTS AMONG THEMSELVES BY CASTING LOTS. MARK 15:24: AND THEY CRUCIFIED HIM, AND DIVIDED UP HIS GARMENTS AMONG THEMSELVES, CASTING LOTS FOR THEM TO DECIDE WHAT EACH MAN SHOULD TAKE.**

**CRUCIFIXION » FIGURATIVE**

**ROMANS 6:6: KNOWING THIS, THAT OUR OLD SELF WAS CRUCIFIED WITH HIM, IN ORDER THAT OUR BODY OF SIN MIGHT BE DONE AWAY WITH, SO THAT WE WOULD NO LONGER BE SLAVES TO SIN… GALATIANS 5:24: NOW THOSE WHO BELONG TO CHRIST JESUS HAVE CRUCIFIED THE FLESH WITH ITS [SEXUAL] PASSIONS AND [SEXUAL] DESIRES. GALATIANS 2:20: "I HAVE BEEN CRUCIFIED WITH CHRIST; AND IT IS NO LONGER I WHO LIVE, BUT CHRIST LIVES IN ME; AND THE LIFE WHICH I NOW LIVE IN THE FLESH I LIVE BY FAITH IN THE SON OF GOD, WHO LOVED ME AND GAVE HIMSELF UP FOR ME. GALATIANS 6:14: BUT MAY IT NEVER BE THAT I WOULD BOAST, EXCEPT IN THE CROSS OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST, THROUGH WHICH THE WORLD HAS BEEN CRUCIFIED TO ME, AND I TO THE WORLD.**

**CRUCIFIXION » THE REPROACH OF**

**GALATIANS 3:13: CHRIST REDEEMED US FROM THE CURSE OF THE LAW, HAVING BECOME A CURSE FOR US--FOR IT IS WRITTEN, "CURSED IS EVERYONE WHO HANGS ON A TREE"-- GALATIANS 5:11: BUT I, BRETHREN, IF I STILL PREACH CIRCUMCISION, WHY AM I STILL PERSECUTED? THEN THE STUMBLING BLOCK OF THE CROSS HAS BEEN ABOLISHED.**

**CRUCIFIXION » OF DISCIPLES, FORETOLD**

**MATTHEW 23:34: "THEREFORE, BEHOLD, I AM SENDING YOU PROPHETS AND WISE MEN AND SCRIBES; SOME OF THEM YOU WILL KILL AND CRUCIFY, AND SOME OF THEM YOU WILL SCOURGE IN YOUR SYNAGOGUES, AND PERSECUTE FROM CITY TO CITY…**

**CRUCIFIXION » OF TWO CRIMINALS**

**MATTHEW 27:38: AT THAT TIME TWO ROBBERS [TWO THIEVES] WERE CRUCIFIED WITH HIM, ONE ON THE RIGHT AND ONE ON THE LEFT.**

**JESUS CHRIST » REVELATIONS BY » CONCERNING HIS KINGDOM » CRUCIFIXION**

**JOHN 12:32: "AND I, IF I AM LIFTED UP FROM THE EARTH, WILL DRAW ALL MEN TO MYSELF." JOHN 3:14: "AS MOSES LIFTED UP THE SERPENT IN THE WILDERNESS, EVEN SO MUST THE SON OF MAN BE LIFTED UP… JOHN 8:28: SO JESUS SAID, "WHEN YOU LIFT UP THE SON OF MAN, THEN YOU WILL KNOW THAT I AM HE, AND I DO NOTHING ON MY OWN INITIATIVE, BUT I SPEAK THESE THINGS AS THE FATHER TAUGHT ME.**

**PUNISHMENT » DEATH PENALTY » MODES OF EXECUTION » CRUCIFIXION**

**LUKE 23:33: WHEN THEY CAME TO THE PLACE CALLED THE SKULL, THERE THEY CRUCIFIED HIM AND THE CRIMINALS, ONE ON THE RIGHT AND THE OTHER ON THE LEFT. MATTHEW 27:38: AT THAT TIME TWO ROBBERS WERE CRUCIFIED WITH HIM, ONE ON THE RIGHT AND ONE ON THE LEFT. MATTHEW 27:35: AND WHEN THEY HAD CRUCIFIED HIM, THEY DIVIDED UP HIS GARMENTS AMONG THEMSELVES BY CASTING LOTS. MARK 15:24: AND THEY CRUCIFIED HIM, AND DIVIDED UP HIS GARMENTS AMONG THEMSELVES, CASTING LOTS FOR THEM TO DECIDE WHAT EACH MAN SHOULD TAKE. MARK 15:27: THEY CRUCIFIED TWO ROBBERS WITH HIM, ONE ON HIS RIGHT AND ONE ON HIS LEFT.**

**CRUCIFIXION [CROSS] OF THE WHITE JESUS CHRIST » DESCRIBED AS » REGARDING GOD THE TOP FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH ABOVE ALL WHO IS THE ONLY ONE THAT EMPOWERS THE WORD OF GOD [JESUS CHRIST]**

**IN JOHN 8:37-47 SAYS “I KNOW THAT YOU ARE ABRAHAM’S DESCENDANTS, BUT YOU SEEK TO KILL ME, BECAUSE MY WORD HAS NO PLACE IN YOU. I SPEAK WHAT I (THE SON JESUS A BASTARD TO LUCIFER WITH THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM) HAVE SEEN WITH MY FATHER (STEPHEN), AND YOU DO WHAT YOU HAVE SEEN WITH YOUR FATHER (THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM OF LUCIFER A BASTARD TO THE FATHER STEPHEN).’ THEY ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, ‘ABRAHAM IS OUR FATHER.’ JESUS SAID TO THEM, ‘IF YOU WERE ABRAHAM’S CHILDREN, YOU, WOULD DO THE WORKS OF ABRAHAM. BUT NOW YOU SEEK TO KILL ME, A MAN WHO HAS TOLD YOU THE TRUTH WHICH I HEARD FROM GOD (FATHER STEPHEN). ABRAHAM DID NOT DO THIS. YOU DO THE DEEDS OF YOUR FATHER.’ THE THEY SAID TO HIM, ‘WE WERE NOT BORN OF FORNICATION (SEXUAL EROS LOVE), WE HAVE ONE FATHER (STEPHEN)—GOD.’ JESUS SAID TO THEM, ‘IF GOD WERE YOUR FATHER (STEPHEN), YOU WOULD (AGAPE) LOVE ME, FOR I PROCEEDED FORTH AND CAME FROM GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), NOR HAVE I COME OF MYSELF, BUT HE SENT ME. WHY DO YOU NOT UNDERSTAND MY SPEECH? BECAUSE YOU ARE NOT ABLE TO LISTEN TO MY WORD. YOU ARE OF YOUR FATHER THE DEVIL, & THE DESIRES OF YOUR FATHER YOU WANT TO DO. HE WAS A MURDERER FROM THE BEGINNING (ANGEL HIERARCHY), AND DOES NOT STAND IN THE TRUTH, BECAUSE THERE IS NO TRUTH IN HIM. WHEN HE SPEAKS A LIE, HE SPEAKS FROM HIS OWN RESOURCES (MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM IN PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV) CONCERNING QANAH MEANING “ETERNAL LORDLY MARITAL SEXUAL EROS LOVE”), FOR HE IS A LIAR AND THE FATHER OF IT. BUT BECAUSE I TELL THE TRUTH, YOU, DO NOT BELIEVE ME. WHICH OF YOU CONVICTS ME OF SIN? AND IF I TELL THE TRUTH, WHY DO YOU NOT BELIEVE ME? HE WHO IS OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN IN EPHESIANS 4:6) HEARS GOD’S WORDS, THEREFORE YOU DO NOT HEAR, BECAUSE YOU ARE NOT OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN IN 1ST JOHN 2:15-17).’” THIS IS BECAUSE SINCE YOU HOLD YOUR JESUS CHRIST IN REGARD AS THE 1 & ONLY LORD AND IN THE PROCESS DENY GOD THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, YOU ARE THEN GODLESS AS ATHEISTS & THE UNJUST JUDGE BECAUSE YOU SIMPLY DO NOT KNOW THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH NOR DO YOU KNOW WHERE & WHO ACTUALLY ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED THE TRUTH IN THE BEGINNING!**

**INSTRUCTIONS ABOUT STONING**

**DEUTERONOMY 13:10: "SO YOU SHALL STONE HIM TO DEATH BECAUSE HE HAS SOUGHT TO SEDUCE YOU FROM THE LORD YOUR GOD WHO BROUGHT YOU OUT FROM THE LAND OF EGYPT, OUT OF THE HOUSE OF SLAVERY [THIS ALSO, MEANS IN THE USA FOR A COUPLE OF HUNDRED YEARS THE BLACKS WERE TREATED LIKE THE EGYPTIANS & THE WHITES WERE TREATED LIKE THE ISRAELITES BY THE SUPREME AUTHORIZATION OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN LUKE 23:26 & ACTS 8:4-40 & IF YOU ETERNALLY REBEL ABOUT THIS & CALL IT UNPRECEDENT RACISM, UNPRECEDENT DISCRIMINATION OR UNPRECEDENT PREJUDICE, YOU ARE ETERNALLY REBELLING AGAINST HOW THE LORD ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED HIS TRUTH & SHALL BE ETERNALLY ARRESTED & ETERNALLY STRUCK WITH ETERNAL BLINDNESS AND ETERNALLY KILLED & ETERNALLY DAMNED FOR IT IN ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12!!!]. DEUTERONOMY 17:5: THEN YOU SHALL BRING OUT THAT MAN OR THAT WOMAN WHO HAS DONE THIS EVIL DEED TO YOUR GATES, THAT IS, THE MAN OR THE WOMAN, AND YOU SHALL STONE THEM TO DEATH. DEUTERONOMY 21:21: "THEN ALL THE MEN OF HIS CITY SHALL STONE HIM TO DEATH; SO, YOU SHALL REMOVE THE EVIL [SEX] FROM YOUR MIDST, AND ALL ISRAEL WILL HEAR OF IT AND FEAR. DEUTERONOMY 22:21: THEN THEY SHALL BRING OUT THE GIRL TO THE DOORWAY OF HER FATHER'S HOUSE, AND THE MEN OF HER CITY SHALL STONE HER TO DEATH BECAUSE SHE HAS COMMITTED AN ACT OF FOLLY IN ISRAEL BY PLAYING THE HARLOT IN HER FATHER'S HOUSE; THUS YOU SHALL PURGE THE EVIL FROM AMONG YOU. DEUTERONOMY 22:24: THEN YOU SHALL BRING THEM BOTH OUT TO THE GATE OF THAT CITY AND YOU SHALL STONE THEM TO DEATH; THE GIRL, BECAUSE SHE DID NOT CRY OUT IN THE CITY, AND THE MAN, BECAUSE HE HAS VIOLATED HIS NEIGHBOR'S WIFE. THUS, YOU SHALL PURGE THE EVIL FROM AMONG YOU. JOHN 8:5: "NOW IN THE LAW MOSES COMMANDED US TO STONE SUCH WOMEN; WHAT THEN DO YOU SAY?" HEBREWS 12:20: FOR THEY COULD NOT BEAR THE COMMAND, "IF EVEN A BEAST TOUCHES THE MOUNTAIN, IT WILL BE STONED." EXODUS 19:13: 'NO HAND SHALL TOUCH HIM, BUT HE SHALL SURELY BE STONED OR SHOT THROUGH; WHETHER BEAST OR MAN, HE SHALL NOT LIVE ' WHEN THE RAM'S HORN SOUNDS A LONG BLAST, THEY SHALL COME UP TO THE MOUNTAIN." LEVITICUS 20:2: "YOU SHALL ALSO, SAY TO THE SONS OF ISRAEL: 'ANY MAN FROM THE SONS OF ISRAEL OR FROM THE ALIENS SOJOURNING IN ISRAEL WHO GIVES ANY OF HIS OFFSPRING TO MOLECH, SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH; THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND SHALL STONE HIM WITH STONES. LEVITICUS 20:27: 'NOW A MAN OR A WOMAN WHO IS A MEDIUM OR A SPIRITIST SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. THEY SHALL BE STONED WITH STONES, THEIR BLOOD GUILTINESS IS UPON THEM.'" LEVITICUS 24:14: "BRING THE ONE WHO HAS CURSED OUTSIDE THE CAMP, AND LET ALL WHO HEARD HIM LAY THEIR HANDS ON HIS HEAD; THEN LET ALL THE CONGREGATION STONE HIM. LEVITICUS 24:16: 'MOREOVER, THE ONE WHO BLASPHEMES THE NAME OF THE LORD SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH; ALL THE CONGREGATION SHALL CERTAINLY STONE HIM. THE ALIEN AS WELL AS THE NATIVE, WHEN HE BLASPHEMES THE NAME, SHALL BE PUT TO DEATH. EXODUS 21:28: "IF AN OX GORES A MAN OR A WOMAN TO DEATH, THE OX SHALL SURELY BE STONED AND ITS FLESH SHALL NOT BE EATEN; BUT THE OWNER OF THE OX SHALL GO UNPUNISHED. EXODUS 21:29: "IF, HOWEVER, AN OX WAS PREVIOUSLY IN THE HABIT OF GORING AND ITS OWNER HAS BEEN WARNED, YET HE DOES NOT CONFINE IT AND IT KILLS A MAN OR A WOMAN, THE OX SHALL BE STONED AND ITS OWNER ALSO, SHALL BE PUT TO DEATH. EXODUS 21:32: "IF THE OX GORES A MALE OR FEMALE SLAVE, THE OWNER SHALL GIVE HIS OR HER MASTER THIRTY SHEKELS OF SILVER, AND THE OX SHALL BE STONED. JOHN 8:7: BUT WHEN THEY PERSISTED IN ASKING HIM, HE STRAIGHTENED UP, AND SAID TO THEM, "HE WHO IS WITHOUT SIN AMONG YOU, LET HIM BE THE FIRST TO THROW A STONE AT HER."**

**THE STONING OF THE WHITE STEPHEN CHRIST**

**LEVITICUS 20:1-2: THEN THE LORD SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING, "YOU SHALL ALSO, SAY TO THE SONS OF ISRAEL: 'ANY MAN FROM THE SONS OF ISRAEL OR FROM THE ALIENS SOJOURNING IN ISRAEL WHO GIVES ANY OF HIS OFFSPRING TO MOLECH, SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH; THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND SHALL STONE HIM WITH STONES. LEVITICUS 24:13-14: THEN THE LORD SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING, "BRING THE ONE WHO HAS CURSED OUTSIDE THE CAMP, AND LET ALL WHO HEARD HIM LAY THEIR HANDS ON HIS HEAD; THEN LET ALL THE CONGREGATION STONE HIM. DEUTERONOMY 13:6-10: "IF YOUR BROTHER, YOUR MOTHER'S SON, OR YOUR SON OR DAUGHTER, OR THE WIFE YOU CHERISH, OR YOUR FRIEND WHO IS AS YOUR OWN SOUL, ENTICE YOU SECRETLY, SAYING, 'LET US GO AND SERVE OTHER GODS' (WHOM NEITHER YOU NOR YOUR FATHERS HAVE KNOWN, OF THE GODS OF THE PEOPLES WHO ARE AROUND YOU, NEAR YOU OR FAR FROM YOU, FROM ONE END OF THE EARTH TO THE OTHER END), YOU SHALL NOT YIELD TO HIM OR LISTEN TO HIM; AND YOUR EYE SHALL NOT PITY HIM, NOR SHALL YOU SPARE OR CONCEAL HIM. DEUTERONOMY 17:2-7: "IF THERE IS FOUND IN YOUR MIDST, IN ANY OF YOUR TOWNS, WHICH THE LORD YOUR GOD IS GIVING YOU, A MAN OR A WOMAN WHO DOES WHAT IS EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF THE LORD YOUR GOD, BY TRANSGRESSING HIS COVENANT, AND HAS GONE AND SERVED OTHER GODS AND WORSHIPED THEM, OR THE SUN OR THE MOON OR ANY OF THE HEAVENLY HOST, WHICH I HAVE NOT COMMANDED, AND IF IT IS TOLD YOU AND YOU HAVE HEARD OF IT, THEN YOU SHALL INQUIRE THOROUGHLY. BEHOLD, IF IT IS TRUE AND THE THING CERTAIN THAT THIS DETESTABLE THING HAS BEEN DONE IN ISRAEL…… NUMBERS 14:10: BUT ALL THE CONGREGATION SAID TO STONE THEM WITH STONES THEN THE GLORY OF THE LORD APPEARED IN THE TENT OF MEETING TO ALL THE SONS OF ISRAEL. 1 SAMUEL 30:6: MOREOVER, DAVID WAS GREATLY DISTRESSED BECAUSE THE PEOPLE SPOKE OF STONING HIM, FOR ALL THE PEOPLE WERE EMBITTERED, EACH ONE BECAUSE OF HIS SONS AND HIS DAUGHTERS, BUT DAVID STRENGTHENED HIMSELF IN THE LORD HIS GOD. 2 SAMUEL 16:6: HE THREW STONES AT DAVID AND AT ALL THE SERVANTS OF KING DAVID; AND ALL THE PEOPLE AND ALL THE MIGHTY MEN WERE AT HIS RIGHT HAND AND AT HIS LEFT. 2 CHRONICLES 24:20-21: THEN THE SPIRIT OF GOD [JOHN 4:23-24] CAME ON ZECHARIAH THE SON OF JEHOIADA THE PRIEST; AND HE STOOD ABOVE THE PEOPLE AND SAID TO THEM, "THUS GOD HAS SAID, 'WHY DO YOU TRANSGRESS THE COMMANDMENTS OF THE LORD AND DO NOT PROSPER? BECAUSE YOU HAVE FORSAKEN THE LORD, HE HAS ALSO, FORSAKEN YOU.'" SO, THEY CONSPIRED AGAINST HIM AND AT THE COMMAND OF THE KING THEY STONED HIM TO DEATH IN THE COURT OF THE HOUSE OF THE LORD. JOHN 8:59: THEREFORE, THEY PICKED UP STONES TO THROW AT HIM, BUT JESUS HID HIMSELF AND WENT OUT OF THE TEMPLE. JOHN 10:31-33: THE JEWS PICKED UP STONES AGAIN TO STONE HIM. JESUS ANSWERED THEM, "I SHOWED YOU MANY GOOD WORKS FROM THE FATHER; FOR WHICH OF THEM ARE YOU STONING ME?" THE JEWS ANSWERED HIM, "FOR A GOOD WORK WE DO NOT STONE YOU, BUT FOR BLASPHEMY; AND BECAUSE YOU, BEING A MAN, MAKE YOURSELF OUT TO BE GOD." 2 CORINTHIANS 11:25: THREE TIMES I WAS BEATEN WITH RODS, ONCE I WAS STONED, THREE TIMES I WAS SHIPWRECKED, A NIGHT AND A DAY I HAVE SPENT IN THE DEEP. HEBREWS 11:37: THEY WERE STONED, THEY WERE SAWN IN TWO, THEY WERE TEMPTED, THEY WERE PUT TO DEATH WITH THE SWORD; THEY WENT ABOUT IN SHEEPSKINS, IN GOATSKINS, BEING DESTITUTE, AFFLICTED, ILL-TREATED. ACTS 7:58-59: WHEN THEY HAD DRIVEN HIM OUT OF THE CITY, THEY BEGAN STONING HIM; AND THE WITNESSES LAID ASIDE THEIR ROBES AT THE FEET OF A YOUNG MAN NAMED SAUL. THEY WENT ON STONING STEPHEN AS HE CALLED ON THE LORD AND SAID, "LORD JESUS, RECEIVE MY SPIRIT!" ACTS 14:19: BUT JEWS CAME FROM ANTIOCH AND ICONIUM, AND HAVING WON OVER THE CROWDS, THEY STONED PAUL AND DRAGGED HIM OUT OF THE CITY, SUPPOSING HIM TO BE DEAD.**

**PUNISHMENT » DEATH PENALTY » MODES OF EXECUTION » STONING**

**NUMBERS 14:10: BUT ALL THE CONGREGATION SAID TO STONE THEM WITH STONES THEN THE GLORY OF THE LORD APPEARED IN THE TENT OF MEETING TO ALL THE SONS OF ISRAEL. 1 KINGS 21:10: AND SEAT TWO WORTHLESS MEN BEFORE HIM, AND LET THEM TESTIFY AGAINST HIM, SAYING, 'YOU CURSED GOD AND THE KING ' THEN TAKE HIM OUT AND STONE HIM TO DEATH." LEVITICUS 24:14: "BRING THE ONE WHO HAS CURSED OUTSIDE THE CAMP, AND LET ALL WHO HEARD HIM LAY THEIR HANDS ON HIS HEAD; THEN LET ALL THE CONGREGATION STONE HIM. JOSHUA 7:25: JOSHUA SAID, "WHY HAVE YOU TROUBLED US? THE LORD WILL TROUBLE YOU THIS DAY." AND ALL ISRAEL STONED THEM WITH STONES; AND THEY BURNED THEM WITH FIRE AFTER THEY HAD STONED THEM WITH STONES. LEVITICUS 20:27: 'NOW A MAN OR A WOMAN WHO IS A MEDIUM OR A SPIRITIST SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. THEY SHALL BE STONED WITH STONES, THEIR BLOOD GUILTINESS IS UPON THEM.'" MORE VERSES: DEUTERONOMY 22:21; DEUTERONOMY 17:5; LEVITICUS 20:2; NUMBERS 15:33-36; DEUTERONOMY 13:10; DEUTERONOMY 22:24; EZEKIEL 16:40.**

**PUNISHMENTS » STONING » EXAMPLES OF**

**NUMBERS 14:10: BUT ALL THE CONGREGATION SAID TO STONE THEM WITH STONES THEN THE GLORY OF THE LORD APPEARED IN THE TENT OF MEETING TO ALL THE SONS OF ISRAEL. 1 KINGS 21:13: THEN THE TWO WORTHLESS MEN CAME IN AND SAT BEFORE HIM; AND THE WORTHLESS MEN TESTIFIED AGAINST HIM, EVEN AGAINST NABOTH, BEFORE THE PEOPLE, SAYING, "NABOTH CURSED GOD AND THE KING." SO, THEY TOOK HIM OUTSIDE THE CITY AND STONED HIM TO DEATH WITH STONES. 1 KINGS 12:18: THEN KING REHOBOAM SENT ADORAM, WHO WAS OVER THE FORCED LABOR, AND ALL ISRAEL STONED HIM TO DEATH. AND KING REHOBOAM MADE HASTE TO MOUNT HIS CHARIOT TO FLEE TO JERUSALEM. ACTS 14:19: BUT JEWS CAME FROM ANTIOCH AND ICONIUM, AND HAVING WON OVER THE CROWDS, THEY STONED PAUL AND DRAGGED HIM OUT OF THE CITY, SUPPOSING HIM TO BE DEAD. ACTS 7:59: THEY WENT ON STONING STEPHEN AS HE CALLED ON THE LORD AND SAID, "LORD JESUS, RECEIVE MY SPIRIT!" MORE VERSES: JOSHUA 7:25; 2 CHRONICLES 24:21; JOHN 10:31.**

**PUNISHMENTS » STONING » LAWS CONCERNING**

**LEVITICUS 24:14: "BRING THE ONE WHO HAS CURSED OUTSIDE THE CAMP, AND LET ALL WHO HEARD HIM LAY THEIR HANDS ON HIS HEAD; THEN LET ALL THE CONGREGATION STONE HIM. DEUTERONOMY 17:5: THEN YOU SHALL BRING OUT THAT MAN OR THAT WOMAN WHO HAS DONE THIS EVIL DEED TO YOUR GATES, THAT IS, THE MAN OR THE WOMAN, AND YOU SHALL STONE THEM TO DEATH. EXODUS 19:13: 'NO HAND SHALL TOUCH HIM, BUT HE SHALL SURELY BE STONED OR SHOT THROUGH; WHETHER BEAST OR MAN, HE SHALL NOT LIVE ' WHEN THE RAM'S HORN SOUNDS A LONG BLAST, THEY SHALL COME UP TO THE MOUNTAIN." LEVITICUS 20:2: "YOU SHALL ALSO, SAY TO THE SONS OF ISRAEL: 'ANY MAN FROM THE SONS OF ISRAEL OR FROM THE ALIENS SOJOURNING IN ISRAEL WHO GIVES ANY OF HIS OFFSPRING TO MOLECH, SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH; THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND SHALL STONE HIM WITH STONES. DEUTERONOMY 13:10: "SO YOU SHALL STONE HIM TO DEATH BECAUSE HE HAS SOUGHT TO SEDUCE YOU FROM THE LORD YOUR GOD WHO BROUGHT YOU OUT FROM THE LAND OF EGYPT, OUT OF THE HOUSE OF SLAVERY [THIS ALSO, MEANS IN THE USA FOR A COUPLE OF HUNDRED YEARS THE BLACKS WERE TREATED LIKE THE EGYPTIANS & THE WHITES WERE TREATED LIKE THE ISRAELITES BY THE SUPREME AUTHORIZATION OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN LUKE 23:26 & ACTS 8:4-40 & IF YOU ETERNALLY REBEL ABOUT THIS & CALL IT UNPRECEDENT RACISM, UNPRECEDENT DISCRIMINATION OR UNPRECEDENT PREJUDICE, YOU ARE ETERNALLY REBELLING AGAINST HOW THE LORD ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED HIS TRUTH & SHALL BE ETERNALLY ARRESTED & ETERNALLY STRUCK WITH ETERNAL BLINDNESS AND ETERNALLY KILLED & ETERNALLY DAMNED FOR IT IN ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12!!!]. MORE VERSES: DEUTERONOMY 22:24.**

**PUNISHMENTS » CAPITAL KINDS OF » STONING**

**ACTS 7:59: THEY WENT ON STONING STEPHEN AS HE CALLED ON THE LORD AND SAID, "LORD JESUS, RECEIVE MY SPIRIT!" LEVITICUS 24:14: "BRING THE ONE WHO HAS CURSED OUTSIDE THE CAMP, AND LET ALL WHO HEARD HIM LAY THEIR HANDS ON HIS HEAD; THEN LET ALL THE CONGREGATION STONE HIM. DEUTERONOMY 13:10: "SO YOU SHALL STONE HIM TO DEATH BECAUSE HE HAS SOUGHT TO SEDUCE YOU FROM THE LORD YOUR GOD WHO BROUGHT YOU OUT FROM THE LAND OF EGYPT, OUT OF THE HOUSE OF SLAVERY [THIS ALSO, MEANS IN THE USA FOR A COUPLE OF HUNDRED YEARS THE BLACKS WERE TREATED LIKE THE EGYPTIANS & THE WHITES WERE TREATED LIKE THE ISRAELITES BY THE SUPREME AUTHORIZATION OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN LUKE 23:26 & ACTS 8:4-40 & IF YOU ETERNALLY REBEL ABOUT THIS & CALL IT UNPRECEDENT RACISM, UNPRECEDENT DISCRIMINATION OR UNPRECEDENT PREJUDICE, YOU ARE ETERNALLY REBELLING AGAINST HOW THE LORD ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED HIS TRUTH & SHALL BE ETERNALLY ARRESTED & ETERNALLY STRUCK WITH ETERNAL BLINDNESS AND ETERNALLY KILLED & ETERNALLY DAMNED FOR IT IN ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12!!!].**

**STONING » EXAMPLES OF**

**NUMBERS 14:10: BUT ALL THE CONGREGATION SAID TO STONE THEM WITH STONES THEN THE GLORY OF THE LORD APPEARED IN THE TENT OF MEETING TO ALL THE SONS OF ISRAEL. 1 KINGS 21:13: THEN THE TWO WORTHLESS MEN CAME IN AND SAT BEFORE HIM; AND THE WORTHLESS MEN TESTIFIED AGAINST HIM, EVEN AGAINST NABOTH, BEFORE THE PEOPLE, SAYING, "NABOTH CURSED GOD AND THE KING." SO, THEY TOOK HIM OUTSIDE THE CITY AND STONED HIM TO DEATH WITH STONES. 1 KINGS 12:18: THEN KING REHOBOAM SENT ADORAM, WHO WAS OVER THE FORCED LABOR, AND ALL ISRAEL STONED HIM TO DEATH. AND KING REHOBOAM MADE HASTE TO MOUNT HIS CHARIOT TO FLEE TO JERUSALEM. ACTS 14:19: BUT JEWS CAME FROM ANTIOCH AND ICONIUM, AND HAVING WON OVER THE CROWDS, THEY STONED PAUL AND DRAGGED HIM OUT OF THE CITY, SUPPOSING HIM TO BE DEAD. ACTS 7:59: THEY WENT ON STONING STEPHEN AS HE CALLED ON THE LORD AND SAID, "LORD JESUS, RECEIVE MY SPIRIT!" MORE VERSES: JOSHUA 7:25; 2 CHRONICLES 24:21; JOHN 10:31.**

**STONING » LAWS CONCERNING**

**LEVITICUS 24:14: "BRING THE ONE WHO HAS CURSED OUTSIDE THE CAMP, AND LET ALL WHO HEARD HIM LAY THEIR HANDS ON HIS HEAD; THEN LET ALL THE CONGREGATION STONE HIM. DEUTERONOMY 17:5: THEN YOU SHALL BRING OUT THAT MAN OR THAT WOMAN WHO HAS DONE THIS EVIL DEED TO YOUR GATES, THAT IS, THE MAN OR THE WOMAN, AND YOU SHALL STONE THEM TO DEATH. EXODUS 19:13: 'NO HAND SHALL TOUCH HIM, BUT HE SHALL SURELY BE STONED OR SHOT THROUGH; WHETHER BEAST OR MAN, HE SHALL NOT LIVE ' WHEN THE RAM'S HORN SOUNDS A LONG BLAST, THEY SHALL COME UP TO THE MOUNTAIN." LEVITICUS 20:2: "YOU SHALL ALSO, SAY TO THE SONS OF ISRAEL: 'ANY MAN FROM THE SONS OF ISRAEL OR FROM THE ALIENS SOJOURNING IN ISRAEL WHO GIVES ANY OF HIS OFFSPRING TO MOLECH, SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH; THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND SHALL STONE HIM WITH STONES. DEUTERONOMY 13:10: "SO YOU SHALL STONE HIM TO DEATH BECAUSE HE HAS SOUGHT TO SEDUCE YOU FROM THE LORD YOUR GOD WHO BROUGHT YOU OUT FROM THE LAND OF EGYPT, OUT OF THE HOUSE OF SLAVERY [THIS ALSO, MEANS IN THE USA FOR A COUPLE OF HUNDRED YEARS THE BLACKS WERE TREATED LIKE THE EGYPTIANS & THE WHITES WERE TREATED LIKE THE ISRAELITES BY THE SUPREME AUTHORIZATION OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN LUKE 23:26 & ACTS 8:4-40 & IF YOU ETERNALLY REBEL ABOUT THIS & CALL IT UNPRECEDENT RACISM, UNPRECEDENT DISCRIMINATION OR UNPRECEDENT PREJUDICE, YOU ARE ETERNALLY REBELLING AGAINST HOW THE LORD ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED HIS TRUTH & SHALL BE ETERNALLY ARRESTED & ETERNALLY STRUCK WITH ETERNAL BLINDNESS AND ETERNALLY KILLED & ETERNALLY DAMNED FOR IT IN ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12!!!]. MORE VERSES: DEUTERONOMY 22:24.**

**STONING » CAPITAL PUNISHMENT BY**

**DEUTERONOMY 22:21: THEN THEY SHALL BRING OUT THE GIRL TO THE DOORWAY OF HER FATHER'S HOUSE, AND THE MEN OF HER CITY SHALL STONE HER TO DEATH BECAUSE SHE HAS COMMITTED AN ACT OF FOLLY IN ISRAEL BY PLAYING THE HARLOT IN HER FATHER'S HOUSE; THUS YOU SHALL PURGE THE EVIL FROM AMONG YOU. HEBREWS 11:37: THEY WERE STONED, THEY WERE SAWN IN TWO, THEY WERE TEMPTED, THEY WERE PUT TO DEATH WITH THE SWORD; THEY WENT ABOUT IN SHEEPSKINS, IN GOATSKINS, BEING DESTITUTE, AFFLICTED, ILL-TREATED. DEUTERONOMY 17:5: THEN YOU SHALL BRING OUT THAT MAN OR THAT WOMAN WHO HAS DONE THIS EVIL DEED TO YOUR GATES, THAT IS, THE MAN OR THE WOMAN, AND YOU SHALL STONE THEM TO DEATH. EXODUS 19:13: 'NO HAND SHALL TOUCH HIM, BUT HE SHALL SURELY BE STONED OR SHOT THROUGH; WHETHER BEAST OR MAN, HE SHALL NOT LIVE ' WHEN THE RAM'S HORN SOUNDS A LONG BLAST, THEY SHALL COME UP TO THE MOUNTAIN." DEUTERONOMY 13:10: "SO YOU SHALL STONE HIM TO DEATH BECAUSE HE HAS SOUGHT TO SEDUCE YOU FROM THE LORD YOUR GOD WHO BROUGHT YOU OUT FROM THE LAND OF EGYPT, OUT OF THE HOUSE OF SLAVERY [THIS ALSO, MEANS IN THE USA FOR A COUPLE OF HUNDRED YEARS THE BLACKS WERE TREATED LIKE THE EGYPTIANS & THE WHITES WERE TREATED LIKE THE ISRAELITES BY THE SUPREME AUTHORIZATION OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN LUKE 23:26 & ACTS 8:4-40 & IF YOU ETERNALLY REBEL ABOUT THIS & CALL IT UNPRECEDENT RACISM, UNPRECEDENT DISCRIMINATION OR UNPRECEDENT PREJUDICE, YOU ARE ETERNALLY REBELLING AGAINST HOW THE LORD ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED HIS TRUTH & SHALL BE ETERNALLY ARRESTED & ETERNALLY STRUCK WITH ETERNAL BLINDNESS AND ETERNALLY KILLED & ETERNALLY DAMNED FOR IT IN ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12!!!].**

**STONING » INSTANCES OF STONING » PAUL**

**ACTS 14:19: BUT JEWS CAME FROM ANTIOCH AND ICONIUM, AND HAVING WON OVER THE CROWDS, THEY STONED PAUL AND DRAGGED HIM OUT OF THE CITY, SUPPOSING HIM TO BE DEAD. 2 CORINTHIANS 11:25: THREE TIMES I WAS BEATEN WITH RODS, ONCE I WAS STONED, THREE TIMES I WAS SHIPWRECKED, A NIGHT AND A DAY I HAVE SPENT IN THE DEEP.**

**STONING » INSTANCES OF STONING » NABOTH**

**1 KINGS 21:13: THEN THE TWO WORTHLESS MEN CAME IN AND SAT BEFORE HIM; AND THE WORTHLESS MEN TESTIFIED AGAINST HIM, EVEN AGAINST NABOTH, BEFORE THE PEOPLE, SAYING, "NABOTH CURSED GOD AND THE KING." SO THEY TOOK HIM OUTSIDE THE CITY AND STONED HIM TO DEATH WITH STONES.**

**STONING » INSTANCES OF STONING » SABBATH BREAKER**

**NUMBERS 15:36: SO, ALL THE CONGREGATION BROUGHT HIM OUTSIDE THE CAMP AND STONED HIM TO DEATH WITH STONES, JUST AS THE LORD HAD COMMANDED MOSES.**

**STONING » INSTANCES OF STONING » ACHAN**

**JOSHUA 7:25: JOSHUA SAID, "WHY HAVE YOU TROUBLED US? THE LORD WILL TROUBLE YOU THIS DAY." AND ALL ISRAEL STONED THEM WITH STONES; AND THEY BURNED THEM WITH FIRE AFTER THEY HAD STONED THEM WITH STONES.**

**STONING » INSTANCES OF STONING » STEPHEN**

**ACTS 7:59: THEY WENT ON STONING STEPHEN AS HE CALLED ON THE LORD AND SAID, "LORD JESUS, RECEIVE MY SPIRIT!"**

**THE NATION » STONING » EXAMPLES OF**

**NUMBERS 14:10: BUT ALL THE CONGREGATION SAID TO STONE THEM WITH STONES THEN THE GLORY OF THE LORD APPEARED IN THE TENT OF MEETING TO ALL THE SONS OF ISRAEL. 1 KINGS 21:13: THEN THE TWO WORTHLESS MEN CAME IN AND SAT BEFORE HIM; AND THE WORTHLESS MEN TESTIFIED AGAINST HIM, EVEN AGAINST NABOTH, BEFORE THE PEOPLE, SAYING, "NABOTH CURSED GOD AND THE KING." SO, THEY TOOK HIM OUTSIDE THE CITY AND STONED HIM TO DEATH WITH STONES. 1 KINGS 12:18: THEN KING REHOBOAM SENT ADORAM, WHO WAS OVER THE FORCED LABOR, AND ALL ISRAEL STONED HIM TO DEATH. AND KING REHOBOAM MADE HASTE TO MOUNT HIS CHARIOT TO FLEE TO JERUSALEM. ACTS 14:19: BUT JEWS CAME FROM ANTIOCH AND ICONIUM, AND HAVING WON OVER THE CROWDS, THEY STONED PAUL AND DRAGGED HIM OUT OF THE CITY, SUPPOSING HIM TO BE DEAD. ACTS 7:59: THEY WENT ON STONING STEPHEN AS HE CALLED ON THE LORD AND SAID, "LORD JESUS, RECEIVE MY SPIRIT!" MORE VERSES: JOSHUA 7:25; 2 CHRONICLES 24:21; JOHN 10:31.**

**THE NATION » STONING » LAWS CONCERNING**

**LEVITICUS 24:14: "BRING THE ONE WHO HAS CURSED OUTSIDE THE CAMP, AND LET ALL WHO HEARD HIM LAY THEIR HANDS ON HIS HEAD; THEN LET ALL THE CONGREGATION STONE HIM. DEUTERONOMY 17:5: THEN YOU SHALL BRING OUT THAT MAN OR THAT WOMAN WHO HAS DONE THIS EVIL DEED TO YOUR GATES, THAT IS, THE MAN OR THE WOMAN, AND YOU SHALL STONE THEM TO DEATH. EXODUS 19:13: 'NO HAND SHALL TOUCH HIM, BUT HE SHALL SURELY BE STONED OR SHOT THROUGH; WHETHER BEAST OR MAN, HE SHALL NOT LIVE ' WHEN THE RAM'S HORN SOUNDS A LONG BLAST, THEY SHALL COME UP TO THE MOUNTAIN." LEVITICUS 20:2: "YOU SHALL ALSO, SAY TO THE SONS OF ISRAEL: 'ANY MAN FROM THE SONS OF ISRAEL OR FROM THE ALIENS SOJOURNING IN ISRAEL WHO GIVES ANY OF HIS OFFSPRING TO MOLECH, SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH; THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND SHALL STONE HIM WITH STONES. DEUTERONOMY 13:10: "SO YOU SHALL STONE HIM TO DEATH BECAUSE HE HAS SOUGHT TO SEDUCE YOU FROM THE LORD YOUR GOD WHO BROUGHT YOU OUT FROM THE LAND OF EGYPT, OUT OF THE HOUSE OF SLAVERY [THIS ALSO, MEANS IN THE USA FOR A COUPLE OF HUNDRED YEARS THE BLACKS WERE TREATED LIKE THE EGYPTIANS & THE WHITES WERE TREATED LIKE THE ISRAELITES BY THE SUPREME AUTHORIZATION OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN LUKE 23:26 & ACTS 8:4-40 & IF YOU ETERNALLY REBEL ABOUT THIS & CALL IT UNPRECEDENT RACISM, UNPRECEDENT DISCRIMINATION OR UNPRECEDENT PREJUDICE, YOU ARE ETERNALLY REBELLING AGAINST HOW THE LORD ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED HIS TRUTH & SHALL BE ETERNALLY ARRESTED & ETERNALLY STRUCK WITH ETERNAL BLINDNESS AND ETERNALLY KILLED & ETERNALLY DAMNED FOR IT IN ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12!!!]. MORE VERSES: DEUTERONOMY 22:24.**

**STONING » DESCRIBED AS » REGARDING GOD THE TOP FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH ABOVE ALL WHO IS THE ONLY ONE THAT EMPOWERS THE WORD OF GOD [JESUS CHRIST]**

**IN JOHN 8:37-47 SAYS “I KNOW THAT YOU ARE ABRAHAM’S DESCENDANTS, BUT YOU SEEK TO KILL ME, BECAUSE MY WORD HAS NO PLACE IN YOU. I SPEAK WHAT I (THE SON JESUS A BASTARD TO LUCIFER WITH THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM) HAVE SEEN WITH MY FATHER (STEPHEN), AND YOU DO WHAT YOU HAVE SEEN WITH YOUR FATHER (THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM OF LUCIFER A BASTARD TO THE FATHER STEPHEN).’ THEY ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, ‘ABRAHAM IS OUR FATHER.’ JESUS SAID TO THEM, ‘IF YOU WERE ABRAHAM’S CHILDREN, YOU, WOULD DO THE WORKS OF ABRAHAM. BUT NOW YOU SEEK TO KILL ME, A MAN WHO HAS TOLD YOU THE TRUTH WHICH I HEARD FROM GOD (FATHER STEPHEN). ABRAHAM DID NOT DO THIS. YOU DO THE DEEDS OF YOUR FATHER.’ THE THEY SAID TO HIM, ‘WE WERE NOT BORN OF FORNICATION (SEXUAL EROS LOVE), WE HAVE ONE FATHER (STEPHEN)—GOD.’ JESUS SAID TO THEM, ‘IF GOD WERE YOUR FATHER (STEPHEN), YOU WOULD (AGAPE) LOVE ME, FOR I PROCEEDED FORTH AND CAME FROM GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), NOR HAVE I COME OF MYSELF, BUT HE SENT ME. WHY DO YOU NOT UNDERSTAND MY SPEECH? BECAUSE YOU ARE NOT ABLE TO LISTEN TO MY WORD. YOU ARE OF YOUR FATHER THE DEVIL, & THE DESIRES OF YOUR FATHER YOU WANT TO DO. HE WAS A MURDERER FROM THE BEGINNING (ANGEL HIERARCHY), AND DOES NOT STAND IN THE TRUTH, BECAUSE THERE IS NO TRUTH IN HIM. WHEN HE SPEAKS A LIE, HE SPEAKS FROM HIS OWN RESOURCES (MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM IN PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV) CONCERNING QANAH MEANING “ETERNAL LORDLY MARITAL SEXUAL EROS LOVE”), FOR HE IS A LIAR AND THE FATHER OF IT. BUT BECAUSE I TELL THE TRUTH, YOU, DO NOT BELIEVE ME. WHICH OF YOU CONVICTS ME OF SIN? AND IF I TELL THE TRUTH, WHY DO YOU NOT BELIEVE ME? HE WHO IS OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN IN EPHESIANS 4:6) HEARS GOD’S WORDS, THEREFORE YOU DO NOT HEAR, BECAUSE YOU ARE NOT OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN IN 1ST JOHN 2:15-17).’” THIS IS BECAUSE SINCE YOU HOLD YOUR JESUS CHRIST IN REGARD AS THE 1 & ONLY LORD AND IN THE PROCESS DENY GOD THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, YOU ARE THEN GODLESS AS ATHEISTS & THE UNJUST JUDGE BECAUSE YOU SIMPLY DO NOT KNOW THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH NOR DO YOU KNOW WHERE & WHO ACTUALLY ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED THE TRUTH IN THE BEGINNING!**

**DEATH OF THE WICKED---SEXUAL, ABOMINABLE, ATHEISTIC & THE UNJUST JUDGE**

**EZEKIEL 3:19: "YET IF YOU HAVE WARNED THE WICKED AND HE DOES NOT TURN FROM HIS WICKEDNESS OR FROM HIS WICKED WAY, HE SHALL DIE IN HIS INIQUITY; BUT YOU HAVE DELIVERED YOURSELF. JOHN 8:21: THEN HE SAID AGAIN TO THEM, "I GO AWAY, AND YOU WILL SEEK ME, AND WILL DIE IN YOUR SIN; WHERE I AM GOING, YOU CANNOT COME." PROVERBS 11:7: WHEN A WICKED MAN DIES, HIS EXPECTATION WILL PERISH, AND THE HOPE OF STRONG MEN PERISHES. JEREMIAH 34:5: 'YOU WILL DIE IN PEACE; AND AS SPICES WERE BURNED FOR YOUR FATHERS, THE FORMER KINGS WHO WERE BEFORE YOU, SO THEY WILL BURN SPICES FOR YOU; AND THEY WILL LAMENT FOR YOU, "ALAS, LORD!"' FOR I HAVE SPOKEN THE WORD," DECLARES THE LORD. NUMBERS 16:32: AND THE EARTH OPENED ITS MOUTH AND SWALLOWED THEM UP, AND THEIR HOUSEHOLDS, AND ALL THE MEN WHO BELONGED TO KORAH WITH THEIR POSSESSIONS. 2 CHRONICLES 36:11-13: ZEDEKIAH WAS TWENTY-ONE YEARS OLD WHEN HE BECAME KING, AND HE REIGNED ELEVEN YEARS IN JERUSALEM. HE DID EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF THE LORD HIS GOD; HE DID NOT HUMBLE HIMSELF BEFORE JEREMIAH THE PROPHET WHO SPOKE FOR THE LORD. HE ALSO, REBELLED AGAINST KING NEBUCHADNEZZAR WHO HAD MADE HIM SWEAR ALLEGIANCE BY GOD BUT HE STIFFENED HIS NECK AND HARDENED HIS HEART AGAINST TURNING TO THE LORD GOD OF ISRAEL. JOB 21:13: "THEY SPEND THEIR DAYS IN PROSPERITY, AND SUDDENLY THEY GO DOWN TO SHEOL. JOB 27:21: "THE EAST WIND CARRIES HIM AWAY, AND HE IS GONE, FOR IT WHIRLS HIM AWAY FROM HIS PLACE. PROVERBS 29:1: A MAN WHO HARDENS HIS NECK AFTER MUCH REPROOF WILL SUDDENLY BE BROKEN BEYOND REMEDY. JOB 18:11-15: "ALL AROUND TERRORS FRIGHTEN HIM, AND HARRY HIM AT EVERY STEP. "HIS STRENGTH IS FAMISHED, AND CALAMITY IS READY AT HIS SIDE. "HIS SKIN IS DEVOURED BY DISEASE THE FIRSTBORN OF DEATH DEVOURS HIS LIMBS. JOB 7:19-21: "WILL YOU NEVER TURN YOUR GAZE AWAY FROM ME, NOR LET ME ALONE UNTIL I SWALLOW MY SPITTLE? "HAVE I SINNED? WHAT HAVE I DONE TO YOU, O WATCHER OF MEN? WHY HAVE YOU SET ME AS YOUR TARGET, SO, THAT I AM A BURDEN TO MYSELF? "WHY THEN DO YOU NOT PARDON MY TRANSGRESSION AND TAKE AWAY MY INIQUITY? FOR NOW, I WILL LIE DOWN IN THE DUST; AND YOU WILL SEEK ME, BUT I WILL NOT BE." PSALM 73:19: HOW THEY ARE DESTROYED IN A MOMENT! THEY ARE UTTERLY SWEPT AWAY BY SUDDEN TERRORS! ISAIAH 14:9: "SHEOL FROM BENEATH IS EXCITED OVER YOU TO MEET YOU WHEN YOU COME; IT AROUSES FOR YOU THE SPIRITS OF THE DEAD, ALL THE LEADERS OF THE EARTH; IT RAISES ALL THE KINGS OF THE NATIONS FROM THEIR THRONES. ACTS 1:25: TO OCCUPY THIS MINISTRY AND APOSTLESHIP FROM WHICH JUDAS TURNED ASIDE TO GO TO HIS OWN PLACE." JOB 18:17: "MEMORY OF HIM PERISHES FROM THE EARTH, AND HE HAS NO NAME ABROAD. PSALM 34:16: THE FACE OF THE LORD IS AGAINST EVILDOERS, TO CUT OFF THE MEMORY OF THEM FROM THE EARTH. PROVERBS 10:7: THE MEMORY OF THE RIGHTEOUS IS BLESSED, BUT THE NAME OF THE WICKED WILL ROT. EZEKIEL 18:23: "DO I HAVE ANY PLEASURE IN THE DEATH OF THE WICKED," DECLARES THE LORD GOD, "RATHER THAN THAT HE SHOULD TURN FROM HIS WAYS AND LIVE? PSALM 49:14: AS SHEEP THEY ARE APPOINTED FOR SHEOL; DEATH SHALL BE THEIR SHEPHERD; AND THE UPRIGHT SHALL RULE OVER THEM IN THE MORNING, AND THEIR FORM SHALL BE FOR SHEOL TO CONSUME SO THAT THEY HAVE NO HABITATION. LUKE 12:20: "BUT GOD SAID TO HIM, 'YOU FOOL! THIS VERY NIGHT YOUR SOUL IS REQUIRED OF YOU; AND NOW WHO WILL OWN WHAT YOU HAVE PREPARED?' LUKE 16:22-23: "NOW THE POOR MAN DIED AND WAS CARRIED AWAY BY THE ANGELS TO ABRAHAM'S BOSOM; AND THE RICH MAN ALSO, DIED AND WAS BURIED. "IN HADES HE LIFTED UP HIS EYES, BEING IN TORMENT, AND SAW ABRAHAM FAR AWAY AND LAZARUS IN HIS BOSOM. PROVERBS 10:25: WHEN THE WHIRLWIND PASSES, THE WICKED IS NO MORE, BUT THE RIGHTEOUS HAS AN EVERLASTING FOUNDATION. PSALM 78:50: HE LEVELED A PATH FOR HIS ANGER; HE DID NOT SPARE THEIR SOUL FROM DEATH, BUT GAVE OVER THEIR LIFE TO THE PLAGUE… JOB 27:8: "FOR WHAT IS THE HOPE OF THE GODLESS [WICKED, UNJUST JUDGE, SEXUAL & ATHEISTIC] WHEN HE IS CUT OFF, WHEN GOD REQUIRES HIS LIFE? NUMBERS 16:30: "BUT IF THE LORD BRINGS ABOUT AN ENTIRELY NEW THING AND THE GROUND OPENS ITS MOUTH AND SWALLOWS THEM UP WITH ALL THAT IS THEIRS, AND THEY DESCEND ALIVE INTO SHEOL, THEN YOU WILL UNDERSTAND THAT THESE MEN HAVE SPURNED THE LORD." LUKE 16:22: "NOW THE POOR MAN DIED AND WAS CARRIED AWAY BY THE ANGELS TO ABRAHAM'S BOSOM; AND THE RICH MAN ALSO, DIED AND WAS BURIED. PSALM 37:9-10: FOR EVILDOERS WILL BE CUT OFF, BUT THOSE WHO WAIT FOR THE LORD, THEY WILL INHERIT THE LAND. YET A LITTLE WHILE AND THE WICKED MAN WILL BE NO MORE; AND YOU WILL LOOK CAREFULLY FOR HIS PLACE AND HE WILL NOT BE THERE. PROVERBS 2:22: BUT THE WICKED WILL BE CUT OFF FROM THE LAND AND THE TREACHEROUS WILL BE UPROOTED FROM IT. PROVERBS 10:27: THE FEAR OF THE LORD PROLONGS LIFE, BUT THE YEARS OF THE WICKED WILL BE SHORTENED.**

**DEATH OF THE WICKED [SEXUAL], EXAMPLES OF**

**NUMBERS 16:32: AND THE EARTH OPENED ITS MOUTH AND SWALLOWED THEM UP, AND THEIR HOUSEHOLDS, AND ALL THE MEN WHO BELONGED TO KORAH WITH THEIR POSSESSIONS. 2 SAMUEL 18:9-10: NOW ABSALOM HAPPENED TO MEET THE SERVANTS OF DAVID. FOR ABSALOM WAS RIDING ON HIS MULE, AND THE MULE WENT UNDER THE THICK BRANCHES OF A GREAT OAK. AND HIS HEAD CAUGHT FAST IN THE OAK, SO HE WAS LEFT HANGING BETWEEN HEAVEN AND EARTH, WHILE THE MULE THAT WAS UNDER HIM KEPT GOING. WHEN A CERTAIN MAN SAW IT, HE TOLD JOAB AND SAID, "BEHOLD, I SAW ABSALOM HANGING IN AN OAK." 1 KINGS 22:34: NOW A CERTAIN MAN DREW HIS BOW AT RANDOM AND STRUCK THE KING OF ISRAEL IN A JOINT OF THE ARMOR. SO, HE SAID TO THE DRIVER OF HIS CHARIOT, "TURN AROUND AND TAKE ME OUT OF THE FIGHT; FOR I AM SEVERELY WOUNDED." 2 KINGS 9:33: HE SAID, "THROW HER DOWN." SO, THEY THREW HER DOWN, AND SOME OF HER BLOOD WAS SPRINKLED ON THE WALL AND ON THE HORSES, AND HE TRAMPLED HER UNDER FOOT. 2 CHRONICLES 23:15: SO, THEY SEIZED HER, AND WHEN SHE ARRIVED AT THE ENTRANCE OF THE HORSE GATE OF THE KING'S HOUSE, THEY PUT HER TO DEATH THERE. ESTHER 7:10: SO, THEY HANGED HAMAN ON THE GALLOWS WHICH HE HAD PREPARED FOR MORDECAI, AND THE KING'S ANGER SUBSIDED. DANIEL 5:30: THAT SAME NIGHT BELSHAZZAR THE CHALDEAN KING WAS SLAIN. ACTS 1:18: (NOW THIS MAN ACQUIRED A FIELD WITH THE PRICE OF HIS WICKEDNESS [SEX], AND FALLING HEADLONG, HE BURST OPEN IN THE MIDDLE AND ALL HIS INTESTINES GUSHED OUT. ACTS 5:5: AND AS HE HEARD THESE WORDS, ANANIAS FELL DOWN AND BREATHED HIS LAST; AND GREAT FEAR CAME OVER ALL WHO HEARD OF IT. ACTS 12:23: AND IMMEDIATELY AN ANGEL OF THE LORD STRUCK HIM BECAUSE HE DID NOT GIVE GOD THE GLORY, AND HE WAS EATEN BY WORMS AND DIED.**

**DEATH OF THE WICKED [SEXUAL] » DESCRIBED AS » REGARDING GOD THE TOP FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH ABOVE ALL WHO IS THE ONLY ONE THAT EMPOWERS THE WORD OF GOD [JESUS CHRIST]**

**IN JOHN 8:37-47 SAYS “I KNOW THAT YOU ARE ABRAHAM’S DESCENDANTS, BUT YOU SEEK TO KILL ME, BECAUSE MY WORD HAS NO PLACE IN YOU. I SPEAK WHAT I (THE SON JESUS A BASTARD TO LUCIFER WITH THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM) HAVE SEEN WITH MY FATHER (STEPHEN), AND YOU DO WHAT YOU HAVE SEEN WITH YOUR FATHER (THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM OF LUCIFER A BASTARD TO THE FATHER STEPHEN).’ THEY ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, ‘ABRAHAM IS OUR FATHER.’ JESUS SAID TO THEM, ‘IF YOU WERE ABRAHAM’S CHILDREN, YOU, WOULD DO THE WORKS OF ABRAHAM. BUT NOW YOU SEEK TO KILL ME, A MAN WHO HAS TOLD YOU THE TRUTH WHICH I HEARD FROM GOD (FATHER STEPHEN). ABRAHAM DID NOT DO THIS. YOU DO THE DEEDS OF YOUR FATHER.’ THE THEY SAID TO HIM, ‘WE WERE NOT BORN OF FORNICATION (SEXUAL EROS LOVE), WE HAVE ONE FATHER (STEPHEN)—GOD.’ JESUS SAID TO THEM, ‘IF GOD WERE YOUR FATHER (STEPHEN), YOU WOULD (AGAPE) LOVE ME, FOR I PROCEEDED FORTH AND CAME FROM GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), NOR HAVE I COME OF MYSELF, BUT HE SENT ME. WHY DO YOU NOT UNDERSTAND MY SPEECH? BECAUSE YOU ARE NOT ABLE TO LISTEN TO MY WORD. YOU ARE OF YOUR FATHER THE DEVIL, & THE DESIRES OF YOUR FATHER YOU WANT TO DO. HE WAS A MURDERER FROM THE BEGINNING (ANGEL HIERARCHY), AND DOES NOT STAND IN THE TRUTH, BECAUSE THERE IS NO TRUTH IN HIM. WHEN HE SPEAKS A LIE, HE SPEAKS FROM HIS OWN RESOURCES (MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM IN PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV) CONCERNING QANAH MEANING “ETERNAL LORDLY MARITAL SEXUAL EROS LOVE”), FOR HE IS A LIAR AND THE FATHER OF IT. BUT BECAUSE I TELL THE TRUTH, YOU, DO NOT BELIEVE ME. WHICH OF YOU CONVICTS ME OF SIN? AND IF I TELL THE TRUTH, WHY DO YOU NOT BELIEVE ME? HE WHO IS OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN IN EPHESIANS 4:6) HEARS GOD’S WORDS, THEREFORE YOU DO NOT HEAR, BECAUSE YOU ARE NOT OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN IN 1ST JOHN 2:15-17).’” THIS IS BECAUSE SINCE YOU HOLD YOUR JESUS CHRIST IN REGARD AS THE 1 & ONLY LORD AND IN THE PROCESS DENY GOD THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, YOU ARE THEN GODLESS AS ATHEISTS & THE UNJUST JUDGE BECAUSE YOU SIMPLY DO NOT KNOW THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH NOR DO YOU KNOW WHERE & WHO ACTUALLY ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED THE TRUTH IN THE BEGINNING!**

**THE TOP ENGLISH LORD KILLING**

**DEUTERONOMY 32:39: 'SEE NOW THAT I, I AM HE, AND THERE IS NO GOD BESIDES ME; IT IS I WHO PUT TO DEATH AND GIVE LIFE I HAVE WOUNDED AND IT IS I WHO HEAL, AND THERE IS NO ONE WHO CAN DELIVER FROM MY HAND. 1 SAMUEL 2:6: "THE LORD KILLS AND MAKES ALIVE; HE BRINGS DOWN TO SHEOL AND RAISES UP. 2 KINGS 5:7: WHEN THE KING OF ISRAEL READ THE LETTER, HE TORE HIS CLOTHES AND SAID, "AM I GOD, TO KILL AND TO MAKE ALIVE, THAT THIS MAN IS SENDING WORD TO ME TO CURE A MAN OF HIS LEPROSY? BUT CONSIDER NOW, AND SEE HOW HE IS SEEKING A QUARREL AGAINST ME." ISAIAH 66:16: FOR THE LORD WILL EXECUTE JUDGMENT BY FIRE AND BY HIS SWORD ON ALL FLESH, AND THOSE SLAIN BY THE LORD WILL BE MANY.**

**THE TOP ENGLISH LORD KILLING ALL PEOPLE IN ADAM’S GLOBAL UNIVERSAL FAMILY LINE AT 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION---PERDITION ONLY ONCE IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0, EXCEPT THE LORD ENOCH [HEBREWS 11:5]**

**GENESIS 6:7: THE LORD SAID, "I WILL BLOT OUT MAN WHOM I HAVE CREATED FROM THE FACE OF THE LAND, FROM MAN TO ANIMALS TO CREEPING THINGS AND TO BIRDS OF THE SKY; FOR I AM SORRY THAT I HAVE MADE THEM."**

**THE TOP ENGLISH LORD KILLING INDIVIDUALS**

**GENESIS 38:7: BUT ER, JUDAH'S FIRSTBORN, WAS EVIL [SEX] IN THE SIGHT OF THE LORD, SO THE LORD TOOK HIS LIFE [KILLED HIM].**

**MORE ON THE TOP ENGLISH LORD KILLING**

**EXODUS 22:24: AND MY ANGER WILL BE KINDLED, AND I WILL KILL YOU WITH THE SWORD, AND YOUR WIVES SHALL BECOME WIDOWS AND YOUR CHILDREN FATHERLESS. PSALM 90:5: YOU HAVE SWEPT THEM AWAY LIKE A FLOOD, THEY FALL ASLEEP; IN THE MORNING THEY ARE LIKE GRASS WHICH SPROUTS ANEW. JOB 9:22: "IT IS ALL ONE; THEREFORE, I SAY, 'HE DESTROYS THE GUILTLESS AND THE WICKED.' EZEKIEL 21:4: "BECAUSE I WILL CUT OFF FROM YOU THE RIGHTEOUS AND THE WICKED, THEREFORE MY SWORD WILL GO FORTH FROM ITS SHEATH AGAINST ALL FLESH FROM SOUTH TO NORTH. GENESIS 18:23: ABRAHAM CAME NEAR AND SAID, "WILL YOU INDEED SWEEP AWAY THE RIGHTEOUS WITH THE WICKED? GENESIS 18:25: "FAR BE IT FROM YOU TO DO SUCH A THING, TO SLAY THE RIGHTEOUS WITH THE WICKED, SO THAT THE RIGHTEOUS AND THE WICKED ARE TREATED ALIKE. FAR BE IT FROM YOU! SHALL NOT THE JUDGE OF ALL THE EARTH DEAL JUSTLY?" MATTHEW 10:28: "DO NOT FEAR THOSE WHO KILL THE BODY BUT ARE UNABLE TO KILL THE SOUL; BUT RATHER FEAR HIM WHO IS ABLE TO DESTROY BOTH SOUL AND BODY IN HELL. LUKE 12:5: "BUT I WILL WARN YOU WHOM TO FEAR: FEAR THE ONE WHO, AFTER HE HAS KILLED, HAS AUTHORITY TO CAST INTO HELL; YES, I TELL YOU, FEAR HIM! JEREMIAH 25:31: 'A CLAMOR HAS COME TO THE END OF THE EARTH, BECAUSE THE LORD HAS A CONTROVERSY WITH THE NATIONS HE IS ENTERING INTO JUDGMENT WITH ALL FLESH; AS FOR THE WICKED, HE HAS GIVEN THEM TO THE SWORD,' DECLARES THE LORD." PSALM 68:21: SURELY GOD WILL SHATTER THE HEAD OF HIS ENEMIES, THE HAIRY CROWN OF HIM WHO GOES ON IN HIS GUILTY [SEXUAL] DEEDS. LUKE 19:27: "BUT THESE ENEMIES OF MINE, WHO DID NOT WANT ME TO REIGN OVER THEM, BRING THEM HERE AND SLAY THEM IN MY PRESENCE." PSALM 139:19: O THAT YOU WOULD SLAY THE WICKED, O GOD; DEPART FROM ME, THEREFORE, MEN OF BLOODSHED. ISAIAH 11:4: BUT WITH RIGHTEOUSNESS HE WILL JUDGE THE POOR, AND DECIDE WITH FAIRNESS FOR THE AFFLICTED OF THE EARTH; AND HE WILL STRIKE THE EARTH WITH THE ROD [STAFF OR WAND] OF HIS MOUTH, AND WITH THE BREATH OF HIS LIPS HE WILL SLAY THE WICKED. PROVERBS 19:16: HE WHO KEEPS THE COMMANDMENT KEEPS HIS SOUL, BUT HE WHO IS CARELESS OF CONDUCT WILL DIE. JEREMIAH 25:33: "THOSE SLAIN BY THE LORD ON THAT DAY WILL BE FROM ONE END OF THE EARTH TO THE OTHER THEY WILL NOT BE LAMENTED, GATHERED OR BURIED; THEY WILL BE LIKE DUNG ON THE FACE OF THE GROUND. MATTHEW 22:7: "BUT THE KING WAS ENRAGED, AND HE SENT HIS ARMIES AND DESTROYED THOSE MURDERERS AND SET THEIR CITY ON FIRE. LEVITICUS 23:30: "AS FOR ANY PERSON WHO DOES ANY WORK ON THIS SAME DAY, THAT PERSON I WILL DESTROY FROM AMONG HIS PEOPLE. JEREMIAH 27:13: "WHY WILL YOU DIE, YOU AND YOUR PEOPLE, BY THE SWORD, FAMINE AND PESTILENCE, AS THE LORD HAS SPOKEN TO THAT NATION WHICH WILL NOT SERVE THE KING OF BABYLON? ISAIAH 65:15: "YOU WILL LEAVE YOUR NAME FOR A CURSE TO MY CHOSEN ONES, AND THE LORD GOD WILL SLAY YOU, BUT MY SERVANTS WILL BE CALLED BY ANOTHER NAME. JOB 13:15: "THOUGH HE SLAY ME, I WILL HOPE IN HIM NEVERTHELESS I WILL ARGUE MY WAYS BEFORE HIM. GENESIS 38:7: BUT ER, JUDAH'S FIRSTBORN, WAS EVIL [SEX] IN THE SIGHT OF THE LORD, SO THE LORD TOOK HIS LIFE. 1 CHRONICLES 2:3: THE SONS OF JUDAH WERE ER, ONAN AND SHELAH; THESE THREE WERE BORN TO HIM BY BATH-SHUA THE CANAANITESS. AND ER, JUDAH'S FIRSTBORN, WAS WICKED IN THE SIGHT OF THE LORD, SO HE PUT HIM TO DEATH. GENESIS 38:10: BUT WHAT HE DID WAS DISPLEASING IN THE SIGHT OF THE LORD; SO, HE TOOK HIS LIFE ALSO,. EXODUS 4:24: NOW IT CAME ABOUT AT THE LODGING PLACE ON THE WAY THAT THE LORD MET HIM AND SOUGHT TO PUT HIM TO DEATH. NUMBERS 22:33: "BUT THE DONKEY [ASS] SAW ME AND TURNED ASIDE FROM ME THESE THREE TIMES. IF SHE HAD NOT TURNED ASIDE FROM ME, I WOULD SURELY HAVE KILLED YOU JUST NOW, AND LET HER LIVE." PSALM 52:5: BUT GOD WILL BREAK YOU DOWN FOREVER; HE WILL SNATCH YOU UP AND TEAR YOU AWAY FROM YOUR TENT, AND UPROOT YOU FROM THE LAND OF THE LIVING. SELAH. PSALM 135:11: SIHON, KING OF THE AMORITES, AND OG, KING OF BASHAN, AND ALL THE KINGDOMS OF CANAAN… PSALM 136:19-20: SIHON, KING OF THE AMORITES, FOR HIS LOVINGKINDNESS IS EVERLASTING, AND OG, KING OF BASHAN, FOR HIS LOVINGKINDNESS IS EVERLASTING… 1 SAMUEL 2:25: "IF ONE-MAN SINS AGAINST ANOTHER, GOD WILL MEDIATE FOR HIM; BUT IF A MAN SINS AGAINST THE LORD, WHO CAN INTERCEDE FOR HIM?" BUT THEY WOULD NOT LISTEN TO THE VOICE OF THEIR FATHER, FOR THE LORD DESIRED TO PUT THEM TO DEATH. 1 SAMUEL 25:38: ABOUT TEN DAYS LATER, THE LORD STRUCK NABAL AND HE DIED. 1 SAMUEL 26:10: DAVID ALSO, SAID, "AS THE LORD LIVES, SURELY THE LORD WILL STRIKE HIM, OR HIS DAY WILL COME THAT HE DIES, OR HE WILL GO DOWN INTO BATTLE AND PERISH. 1 CHRONICLES 10:14: AND DID NOT INQUIRE OF THE LORD. THEREFORE, HE KILLED HIM AND TURNED THE KINGDOM TO DAVID THE SON OF JESSE. 2 SAMUEL 6:7: AND THE ANGER OF THE LORD BURNED AGAINST UZZAH, AND GOD STRUCK HIM DOWN THERE FOR HIS IRREVERENCE; AND HE DIED THERE BY THE ARK OF GOD. 1 CHRONICLES 13:10: THE ANGER OF THE LORD BURNED AGAINST UZZA, SO HE STRUCK HIM DOWN BECAUSE HE PUT OUT HIS HAND TO THE ARK; AND HE DIED THERE BEFORE GOD. ACTS 12:23: AND IMMEDIATELY AN ANGEL OF THE LORD STRUCK HIM BECAUSE HE DID NOT GIVE GOD THE GLORY, AND HE WAS EATEN BY WORMS AND DIED. 1 KINGS 17:20: HE CALLED TO THE LORD AND SAID, "O LORD MY GOD, HAVE YOU ALSO, BROUGHT CALAMITY TO THE WIDOW WITH WHOM I AM STAYING, BY CAUSING HER SON TO DIE?" PSALM 22:15: MY STRENGTH IS DRIED UP LIKE A POTSHERD, AND MY TONGUE CLEAVES TO MY JAWS; AND YOU LAY ME IN THE DUST OF DEATH. AMOS 1:8: "I WILL ALSO, CUT OFF THE INHABITANT FROM ASHDOD, AND HIM WHO HOLDS THE SCEPTER, FROM ASHKELON; I WILL EVEN UNLEASH MY POWER UPON EKRON, AND THE REMNANT OF THE PHILISTINES WILL PERISH," SAYS THE LORD GOD. AMOS 1:5: "I WILL ALSO, BREAK THE GATE BAR OF DAMASCUS, AND CUT OFF THE INHABITANT FROM THE VALLEY OF AVEN, AND HIM WHO HOLDS THE SCEPTER, FROM BETH-EDEN; SO, THE PEOPLE OF ARAM WILL GO EXILED TO KIR," SAYS THE LORD. JONAH 4:3: "THEREFORE NOW, O LORD, PLEASE TAKE MY LIFE FROM ME, FOR DEATH IS BETTER TO ME THAN LIFE." MATTHEW 21:41: THEY SAID TO HIM, "HE WILL BRING THOSE WRETCHES TO A WRETCHED END, AND WILL RENT OUT THE VINEYARD TO OTHER VINE-GROWERS WHO WILL PAY HIM THE PROCEEDS AT THE PROPER SEASONS." 2 THESSALONIANS 2:8: THEN THAT LAWLESS ONE WILL BE REVEALED WHOM THE LORD WILL SLAY WITH THE BREATH OF HIS MOUTH AND BRING TO AN END BY THE APPEARANCE OF HIS COMING… JUDGES 13:23: BUT HIS WIFE SAID TO HIM, "IF THE LORD HAD DESIRED TO KILL US, HE WOULD NOT HAVE ACCEPTED A BURNT OFFERING AND A GRAIN OFFERING FROM OUR HANDS, NOR WOULD HE HAVE SHOWN US ALL THESE THINGS, NOR WOULD HE HAVE LET US HEAR THINGS LIKE THIS AT THIS TIME." NUMBERS 16:35: FIRE ALSO, CAME FORTH FROM THE LORD AND CONSUMED THE TWO HUNDRED AND FIFTY MEN WHO WERE OFFERING THE INCENSE. DEUTERONOMY 4:3: "YOUR EYES HAVE SEEN WHAT THE LORD HAS DONE IN THE CASE OF BAAL-PEOR, FOR ALL THE MEN WHO FOLLOWED BAAL-PEOR, THE LORD YOUR GOD HAS DESTROYED THEM FROM AMONG YOU. JUDGES 20:35: AND THE LORD STRUCK BENJAMIN BEFORE ISRAEL, SO THAT THE SONS OF ISRAEL DESTROYED 25,100 MEN OF BENJAMIN THAT DAY, ALL WHO DRAW THE SWORD. 1 SAMUEL 6:19: HE STRUCK DOWN SOME OF THE MEN OF BETH-SHEMESH BECAUSE THEY HAD LOOKED INTO THE ARK OF THE LORD. HE STRUCK DOWN OF ALL THE PEOPLE, 50,070 MEN, AND THE PEOPLE MOURNED BECAUSE THE LORD HAD STRUCK THE PEOPLE WITH A GREAT SLAUGHTER. PSALM 78:31: THE ANGER OF GOD ROSE AGAINST THEM AND KILLED SOME OF THEIR STOUTEST ONES, AND SUBDUED THE CHOICE MEN OF ISRAEL. LAMENTATIONS 2:4: HE HAS BENT HIS BOW LIKE AN ENEMY; HE HAS SET HIS RIGHT HAND LIKE AN ADVERSARY AND SLAIN ALL THAT WERE PLEASANT TO THE EYE; IN THE TENT OF THE DAUGHTER OF ZION HE HAS POURED OUT HIS WRATH LIKE FIRE. LAMENTATIONS 3:43: YOU HAVE COVERED YOURSELF WITH ANGER AND PURSUED US; YOU HAVE SLAIN AND HAVE NOT SPARED. ISAIAH 27:7: LIKE THE STRIKING OF HIM WHO HAS STRUCK THEM, HAS HE STRUCK THEM? OR LIKE THE SLAUGHTER OF HIS SLAIN, HAVE THEY BEEN SLAIN? PSALM 78:34: WHEN HE KILLED THEM, THEN THEY SOUGHT HIM, AND RETURNED AND SEARCHED DILIGENTLY FOR GOD… HOSEA 6:5: THEREFORE, I HAVE HEWN THEM IN PIECES BY THE PROPHETS; I HAVE SLAIN THEM BY THE WORDS OF MY MOUTH; AND THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) JUDGMENTS ON YOU ARE LIKE THE LIGHT THAT GOES FORTH. AMOS 4:10: "I SENT A PLAGUE AMONG YOU AFTER THE MANNER OF EGYPT; I SLEW YOUR YOUNG MEN BY THE SWORD ALONG WITH YOUR CAPTURED HORSES, AND I MADE THE STENCH OF YOUR CAMP RISE UP IN YOUR NOSTRILS; YET YOU HAVE NOT RETURNED TO ME," DECLARES THE LORD. NUMBERS 14:16: 'BECAUSE THE LORD COULD NOT BRING THIS PEOPLE INTO THE LAND WHICH HE PROMISED THEM BY OATH, THEREFORE HE SLAUGHTERED THEM IN THE WILDERNESS.' EZEKIEL 9:7: AND HE SAID TO THEM, "DEFILE THE TEMPLE AND FILL THE COURTS WITH THE SLAIN. GO OUT!" THUS, THEY WENT OUT AND STRUCK DOWN THE PEOPLE IN THE CITY. LAMENTATIONS 2:21: ON THE GROUND IN THE STREETS LIE YOUNG AND OLD; MY VIRGINS AND MY YOUNG MEN HAVE FALLEN BY THE SWORD YOU HAVE SLAIN THEM IN THE DAY OF YOUR ANGER, YOU, HAVE SLAUGHTERED, NOT SPARING. GENESIS 6:7: THE LORD SAID, "I WILL BLOT OUT MAN WHOM I HAVE CREATED FROM THE FACE OF THE LAND, FROM MAN TO ANIMALS TO CREEPING THINGS AND TO BIRDS OF THE SKY; FOR I AM SORRY THAT I HAVE MADE THEM." GENESIS 6:13: THEN GOD SAID TO NOAH, "THE END OF ALL FLESH HAS COME BEFORE ME; FOR THE EARTH IS FILLED WITH VIOLENCE BECAUSE OF THEM; AND BEHOLD, I AM ABOUT TO DESTROY THEM WITH THE EARTH. GENESIS 6:17: "BEHOLD, I, EVEN I AM BRINGING THE FLOOD OF WATER UPON THE EARTH, TO DESTROY ALL FLESH IN WHICH IS THE BREATH OF LIFE, FROM UNDER HEAVEN; EVERYTHING THAT IS ON THE EARTH SHALL PERISH. GENESIS 7:4: "FOR AFTER SEVEN MORE DAYS, I WILL SEND RAIN ON THE EARTH FORTY DAYS AND FORTY NIGHTS; AND I WILL BLOT OUT FROM THE FACE OF THE LAND EVERY LIVING THING THAT I HAVE MADE." GENESIS 7:23: THUS HE BLOTTED OUT EVERY LIVING THING THAT WAS UPON THE FACE OF THE LAND, FROM MAN TO ANIMALS TO CREEPING THINGS AND TO BIRDS OF THE SKY, AND THEY WERE BLOTTED OUT FROM THE EARTH; AND ONLY NOAH WAS LEFT, TOGETHER WITH THOSE THAT WERE WITH HIM IN THE ARK. GENESIS 8:21: THE LORD SMELLED THE SOOTHING AROMA; AND THE LORD SAID TO HIMSELF, "I WILL NEVER AGAIN CURSE THE GROUND ON ACCOUNT OF MAN, FOR THE INTENT OF MAN'S HEART IS EVIL FROM HIS YOUTH; AND I WILL NEVER AGAIN DESTROY EVERY LIVING THING, AS I HAVE DONE. AMOS 2:3: "I WILL ALSO, CUT OFF THE JUDGE FROM HER MIDST AND SLAY ALL HER PRINCES WITH HIM," SAYS THE LORD. EXODUS 23:23: "FOR MY ANGEL WILL GO BEFORE YOU AND BRING YOU IN TO THE LAND OF THE AMORITES, THE HITTITES, THE PERIZZITES, THE CANAANITES, THE HIVITES AND THE JEBUSITES; AND I WILL COMPLETELY DESTROY THEM. DEUTERONOMY 19:1: "WHEN THE LORD YOUR GOD CUTS OFF THE NATIONS, WHOSE LAND THE LORD YOUR GOD GIVES YOU, AND YOU DISPOSSESS THEM AND SETTLE IN THEIR CITIES AND IN THEIR HOUSES… DEUTERONOMY 12:29: "WHEN THE LORD YOUR GOD CUTS OFF BEFORE YOU THE NATIONS WHICH YOU ARE GOING IN TO DISPOSSESS, AND YOU DISPOSSESS THEM AND DWELL IN THEIR LAND… PSALM 110:5-6: THE LORD IS AT YOUR RIGHT HAND; HE WILL SHATTER KINGS IN THE DAY OF HIS WRATH. HE WILL JUDGE AMONG THE NATIONS, HE WILL FILL THEM WITH CORPSES, HE WILL SHATTER THE CHIEF MEN OVER A BROAD COUNTRY. JOSHUA 11:20: FOR IT WAS OF THE LORD TO HARDEN THEIR HEARTS, TO MEET ISRAEL IN BATTLE IN ORDER THAT HE MIGHT UTTERLY DESTROY THEM, THAT THEY MIGHT RECEIVE NO MERCY, BUT THAT HE MIGHT DESTROY THEM, JUST AS THE LORD HAD COMMANDED MOSES. GENESIS 20:4: NOW ABIMELECH HAD NOT COME NEAR HER; AND HE SAID, "LORD, WILL YOU SLAY A NATION, EVEN THOUGH BLAMELESS? PSALM 145:20: THE LORD KEEPS ALL WHO LOVE HIM, BUT ALL THE WICKED HE WILL DESTROY. EXODUS 9:15: "FOR IF BY NOW I HAD PUT FORTH MY HAND AND STRUCK YOU AND YOUR PEOPLE WITH PESTILENCE, YOU WOULD THEN HAVE BEEN CUT OFF FROM THE EARTH. LAMENTATIONS 3:66: YOU WILL PURSUE THEM IN ANGER AND DESTROY THEM FROM UNDER THE HEAVENS OF THE LORD! DEUTERONOMY 32:42: 'I WILL MAKE MY ARROWS DRUNK WITH BLOOD, AND MY SWORD WILL DEVOUR FLESH, WITH THE BLOOD OF THE SLAIN AND THE CAPTIVES, FROM THE LONG-HAIRED LEADERS OF THE ENEMY.' EXODUS 12:12: 'FOR I WILL GO THROUGH THE LAND OF EGYPT ON THAT NIGHT, AND WILL STRIKE DOWN ALL THE FIRSTBORN IN THE LAND OF EGYPT, BOTH MAN AND BEAST; AND AGAINST ALL THE GODS OF EGYPT I WILL EXECUTE (TOP) (ENGLISH) JUDGMENTS--I AM THE LORD. ISAIAH 31:8: AND THE ASSYRIAN WILL FALL BY A SWORD NOT OF MAN, AND A SWORD NOT OF MAN WILL DEVOUR HIM SO HE WILL NOT ESCAPE THE SWORD, AND HIS YOUNG MEN WILL BECOME FORCED LABORERS. JEREMIAH 47:4: ON ACCOUNT OF THE DAY THAT IS COMING TO DESTROY ALL THE PHILISTINES, TO CUT OFF FROM TYRE AND SIDON EVERY ALLY THAT IS LEFT; FOR THE LORD IS GOING TO DESTROY THE PHILISTINES, THE REMNANT OF THE COASTLAND OF CAPHTOR. REVELATION 2:23: 'AND I WILL KILL HER CHILDREN WITH PESTILENCE, AND ALL THE CHURCHES WILL KNOW THAT I AM HE WHO SEARCHES THE MINDS AND HEARTS; AND I WILL GIVE TO EACH ONE OF YOU ACCORDING TO YOUR DEEDS. EZEKIEL 25:16: THEREFORE, THUS SAYS THE LORD GOD, "BEHOLD, I WILL STRETCH OUT MY HAND AGAINST THE PHILISTINES, EVEN CUT OFF THE CHERETHITES AND DESTROY THE REMNANT OF THE SEACOAST. EZEKIEL 35:8: "I WILL FILL ITS MOUNTAINS WITH ITS SLAIN; ON YOUR HILLS AND IN YOUR VALLEYS AND IN ALL YOUR RAVINES THOSE SLAIN BY THE SWORD WILL FALL. EZEKIEL 38:22: "WITH PESTILENCE AND WITH BLOOD I WILL ENTER INTO JUDGMENT WITH HIM; AND I WILL RAIN ON HIM, AND ON HIS TROOPS, AND ON THE MANY PEOPLES WHO ARE WITH HIM, A TORRENTIAL RAIN, WITH HAILSTONES, FIRE AND BRIMSTONE. ZEPHANIAH 2:5: WOE TO THE INHABITANTS OF THE SEACOAST, THE NATION OF THE CHERETHITES! THE WORD OF THE LORD IS AGAINST YOU, O CANAAN, LAND OF THE PHILISTINES; AND I WILL DESTROY YOU SO THAT THERE WILL BE NO INHABITANT. ZEPHANIAH 1:18: NEITHER THEIR SILVER NOR THEIR GOLD WILL BE ABLE TO DELIVER THEM ON THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) DAY OF THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD'S WRATH; AND ALL THE EARTH WILL BE DEVOURED IN THE FIRE OF HIS JEALOUSY, FOR HE WILL MAKE A COMPLETE END, INDEED A TERRIFYING ONE, OF ALL THE INHABITANTS OF THE EARTH. ZEPHANIAH 1:17: I WILL BRING DISTRESS ON MEN SO THAT THEY WILL WALK LIKE THE BLIND, BECAUSE THEY HAVE SINNED AGAINST THE LORD; AND THEIR BLOOD WILL BE POURED OUT LIKE DUST AND THEIR FLESH LIKE DUNG [SHIT]. ZEPHANIAH 2:12: "YOU ALSO, O ETHIOPIANS, WILL BE SLAIN BY MY SWORD." PSALM 136:17: TO HIM WHO SMOTE GREAT KINGS, FOR HIS LOVINGKINDNESS IS EVERLASTING… PSALM 136:18: AND SLEW MIGHTY KINGS, FOR HIS LOVINGKINDNESS IS EVERLASTING: PSALM 135:10: HE SMOTE MANY NATIONS AND SLEW MIGHTY KINGS… EXODUS 4:23: "SO, I SAID TO YOU, 'LET MY SON GO THAT HE MAY SERVE ME'; BUT YOU HAVE REFUSED TO LET HIM GO BEHOLD, I WILL KILL YOUR SON, YOUR FIRSTBORN."'" EXODUS 12:29: NOW IT CAME ABOUT AT MIDNIGHT THAT THE LORD STRUCK ALL THE FIRSTBORN IN THE LAND OF EGYPT, FROM THE FIRSTBORN OF PHARAOH WHO SAT ON HIS THRONE TO THE FIRSTBORN OF THE CAPTIVE WHO WAS IN THE DUNGEON, AND ALL THE FIRSTBORN OF CATTLE. EXODUS 13:15: 'IT CAME ABOUT, WHEN PHARAOH WAS STUBBORN ABOUT LETTING US GO, THAT THE LORD KILLED EVERY FIRSTBORN IN THE LAND OF EGYPT, BOTH THE FIRSTBORN OF MAN AND THE FIRSTBORN OF BEAST. THEREFORE, I SACRIFICE TO THE LORD THE MALES, THE FIRST OFFSPRING OF EVERY WOMB, BUT EVERY FIRSTBORN OF MY SONS I REDEEM.' PSALM 105:36: HE ALSO, STRUCK DOWN ALL THE FIRSTBORN IN THEIR LAND, THE FIRST FRUITS OF ALL THEIR VIGOR. PSALM 136:10: TO HIM WHO SMOTE THE EGYPTIANS IN THEIR FIRSTBORN, FOR HIS LOVINGKINDNESS IS EVERLASTING… EXODUS 12:27: YOU SHALL SAY, 'IT IS A PASSOVER SACRIFICE TO THE LORD WHO PASSED OVER THE HOUSES OF THE SONS OF ISRAEL IN EGYPT WHEN HE SMOTE THE EGYPTIANS, BUT SPARED OUR HOMES '" AND THE PEOPLE BOWED LOW AND WORSHIPED. NEHEMIAH 9:11: "YOU DIVIDED THE SEA BEFORE THEM, SO THEY PASSED THROUGH THE MIDST OF THE SEA ON DRY GROUND; AND THEIR PURSUERS YOU HURLED INTO THE DEPTHS, LIKE A STONE INTO RAGING WATERS. JOSHUA 10:10-11: AND THE LORD CONFOUNDED THEM BEFORE ISRAEL, AND HE SLEW THEM WITH A GREAT SLAUGHTER AT GIBEON, AND PURSUED THEM BY THE WAY OF THE ASCENT OF BETH-HORON AND STRUCK THEM AS FAR AS AZEKAH AND MAKKEDAH. AS THEY FLED FROM BEFORE ISRAEL, WHILE THEY WERE AT THE DESCENT OF BETH-HORON, THE LORD THREW LARGE STONES FROM HEAVEN ON THEM AS FAR AS AZEKAH, AND THEY DIED; THERE WERE MORE WHO DIED FROM THE HAILSTONES THAN THOSE WHOM THE SONS OF ISRAEL KILLED WITH THE SWORD. JOSHUA 10:11: AS THEY FLED FROM BEFORE ISRAEL, WHILE THEY WERE AT THE DESCENT OF BETH-HORON, THE LORD THREW LARGE STONES FROM HEAVEN ON THEM AS FAR AS AZEKAH, AND THEY DIED; THERE WERE MORE WHO DIED FROM THE HAILSTONES THAN THOSE WHOM THE SONS OF ISRAEL KILLED WITH THE SWORD. 2 KINGS 19:35: THEN IT HAPPENED THAT NIGHT THAT THE ANGEL OF THE LORD WENT OUT AND STRUCK 185,000 IN THE CAMP OF THE ASSYRIANS; AND WHEN MEN ROSE EARLY IN THE MORNING, BEHOLD, ALL OF THEM WERE DEAD. ISAIAH 37:36: THEN THE ANGEL OF THE LORD WENT OUT AND STRUCK 185,000 IN THE CAMP OF THE ASSYRIANS; AND WHEN MEN AROSE EARLY IN THE MORNING, BEHOLD, ALL OF THESE WERE DEAD.**

**THE LORD’S UNIVERSAL GLOBAL KILLINGS » DESCRIBED AS » REGARDING GOD THE TOP FATHER STEPHEN CHRIST OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH ABOVE ALL WHO IS THE ONLY ONE THAT EMPOWERS THE WORD OF GOD [THE SON JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD]**

**IN JOHN 8:37-47 SAYS “I KNOW THAT YOU ARE ABRAHAM’S DESCENDANTS, BUT YOU SEEK TO KILL ME, BECAUSE MY WORD HAS NO PLACE IN YOU. I SPEAK WHAT I (THE SON JESUS A BASTARD TO LUCIFER WITH THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM) HAVE SEEN WITH MY FATHER (STEPHEN), AND YOU DO WHAT YOU HAVE SEEN WITH YOUR FATHER (THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM OF LUCIFER A BASTARD TO THE FATHER STEPHEN).’ THEY ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, ‘ABRAHAM IS OUR FATHER.’ JESUS SAID TO THEM, ‘IF YOU WERE ABRAHAM’S CHILDREN, YOU, WOULD DO THE WORKS OF ABRAHAM. BUT NOW YOU SEEK TO KILL ME, A MAN WHO HAS TOLD YOU THE TRUTH WHICH I HEARD FROM GOD (FATHER STEPHEN). ABRAHAM DID NOT DO THIS. YOU DO THE DEEDS OF YOUR FATHER.’ THE THEY SAID TO HIM, ‘WE WERE NOT BORN OF FORNICATION (SEXUAL EROS LOVE), WE HAVE ONE FATHER (STEPHEN)—GOD.’ JESUS SAID TO THEM, ‘IF GOD WERE YOUR FATHER (STEPHEN), YOU WOULD (AGAPE) LOVE ME, FOR I PROCEEDED FORTH AND CAME FROM GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), NOR HAVE I COME OF MYSELF, BUT HE SENT ME. WHY DO YOU NOT UNDERSTAND MY SPEECH? BECAUSE YOU ARE NOT ABLE TO LISTEN TO MY WORD. YOU ARE OF YOUR FATHER THE DEVIL, & THE DESIRES OF YOUR FATHER YOU WANT TO DO. HE WAS A MURDERER FROM THE BEGINNING (ANGEL HIERARCHY), AND DOES NOT STAND IN THE TRUTH, BECAUSE THERE IS NO TRUTH IN HIM. WHEN HE SPEAKS A LIE, HE SPEAKS FROM HIS OWN RESOURCES (MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM IN PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV) CONCERNING QANAH MEANING “ETERNAL LORDLY MARITAL SEXUAL EROS LOVE”), FOR HE IS A LIAR AND THE FATHER OF IT. BUT BECAUSE I TELL THE TRUTH, YOU, DO NOT BELIEVE ME. WHICH OF YOU CONVICTS ME OF SIN? AND IF I TELL THE TRUTH, WHY DO YOU NOT BELIEVE ME? HE WHO IS OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN IN EPHESIANS 4:6) HEARS GOD’S WORDS, THEREFORE YOU DO NOT HEAR, BECAUSE YOU ARE NOT OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN IN 1ST JOHN 2:15-17).’” THIS IS BECAUSE SINCE YOU HOLD YOUR JESUS CHRIST IN REGARD AS THE 1 & ONLY LORD AND IN THE PROCESS DENY GOD THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, YOU ARE THEN GODLESS AS ATHEISTS & THE UNJUST JUDGE BECAUSE YOU SIMPLY DO NOT KNOW THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH NOR DO YOU KNOW WHERE & WHO ACTUALLY ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED THE TRUTH IN THE BEGINNING!**

**THE CROWN’S USA’S KINGDOM EMPIRE**

**A gold crown with many small jewels

Description automatically generated**

[**A CROWN: ΣΤΈΦΑΝΟΣ [STEPHANOS], GENERALLY USED OF A VICTOR’S GREEK CROWN [STEPHANOS] OR WREATH, BUT NOT ALWAYS. A WIDESPREAD, BUT ERRONEOUS TEACHING IS THAT THIS CROWN, BEING A STEPHANOS AND NOT A DIADEMA, A ROYAL ENGLISH CROWN [STEPHEN], THE NAME STEPHEN HAS 7 LETTERS FOR 7 LEVELS + 10 LEVELS FOR KETER, WHICH IS 17 LEVELS (UPTIME DOWNTIME IS 34 LEVELS), ENOUGH TO DEFEAT THE 2 TOP DRAGONS IN ETERNAL OPPOSITION---THE LADY VICTORIA, THE 17-HEADED GREAT SCARLET COLORED DRAGON & THE LORD LUCIFER, THE 17-HEADED GREAT RED COLORED DRAGON: ROYAL ENGLISH CROWN SYNONYMS: YAHWEH, CREATOR, MAKER, LORD, GOD, FATHER, KING, TOP LORDSHIP, MOST HIGHEST, TOP POSITION, TOP RANK, TOP NUMBER, TOP VALUE, TOP STATUS, TOP AUTHORITY, POWER, JURISDICTION, COMMAND, CONTROL, MASTERY, CHARGE, DOMINANCE, DOMINION, RULE, SOVEREIGNTY, ASCENDANCY, SUPREMACY, DOMINATION, INFLUENCE, SWAY, THE UPPER HAND, LEVERAGE, HOLD, GRIP, CLOUT, PULL, MUSCLE, TEETH, DRAG, OFFICIALS, OFFICIALDOM, THE PEOPLE IN CHARGE, THE GOVERNMENT, THE ADMINISTRATION, THE ESTABLISHMENT, THE BUREAUCRACY, THE SYSTEM, THE POLICE, THE POWERS THAT BE, IT IS WHAT IT IS, THE (MEN IN) SUITS, BIG BROTHER, TOPMOST, HIGHEST, TOP, UPPERMOST, UPMOST, UPPER, FURTHEST UP, LOFTIEST, FOREMOST, LEADING, PRINCIPAL, PREEMINENT, GREATEST, FINEST, WORTHIEST, ELITE, CHIEF, MAIN, HIGHEST-RANKING, RULING, COMMANDING, POWERFUL, IMPORTANT, PROMINENT, EMINENT, NOTABLE, ILLUSTRIOUS, TOP-NOTCH, ABOVE, GREATER THAN, MORE THAN, HIGHER THAN, EXCEEDING, IN EXCESS OF, OVER, OVER AND ABOVE, BEYOND, SURPASSING, UPWARDS OF, OVERHEAD, ON/AT THE TOP, ON/AT A HIGHER PLACE, HIGH UP, ON HIGH, UP ABOVE, (UP) IN THE SKY, HIGH ABOVE ONE'S HEAD, ALOFT, (UP) IN THE HEAVENS, ACE, EXPERT, SOLDIER, DIGNITARY, FIGHTER, WARRIOR (REVELATION 19:11-16), PRIEST, CLERIC, MASTER, GENIUS, PALADIN (ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12), VIRTUOSO, MAESTRO, PROFESSIONAL, ADEPT, PAST MASTER, DOYEN, CHAMPION, STAR, WINNER, WUNDERKIND, PRO, SORCERER (ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12), WIZARD (ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12), WARLOCK (ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12), HOTSHOT, WHIZZ, WIZ, NINJA (REVELATION 3:3; 16:15), THIEF (REVELATION 3:3; 16:15), ROBBER (REVELATION 3:3; 16:15), DAB HAND, MAVEN, CRACKERJACK, EXCELLENT, VERY GOOD, FIRST-RATE, FIRST-CLASS, MARVELOUS, WONDERFUL, MAGNIFICENT, OUTSTANDING, SUPERLATIVE, FORMIDABLE, VIRTUOSO, MASTERLY, EXPERT, CHAMPION, FINE, CONSUMMATE, SKILLFUL, ADEPT, GREAT, TERRIFIC, TREMENDOUS, SUPERB, SMASHING, FANTASTIC, STELLAR, SENSATIONAL, FABULOUS, FAB, CRACK, HOTSHOT, A1, MEAN, DEMON (EXODUS 23:22), DEVIL (EXODUS 23:22), ENEMY (EXODUS 23:22), ADVERSARY (EXODUS 23:22), FOE (EXODUS 23:22), AWESOME, MAGIC, TIP-TOP, TOP-NOTCH, MIRACULOUS, BRILLIANT, BRILL, BADASS, CORONET, DIADEM, TIARA, CIRCLET, RING, ROUND, BAND, HOOP, HALO, DISK, ANNULUS, CHAPLET, FESTOON, LEI, CHAIN, LOOP, RING, CIRCLE, SWATHE, SWAG, STRAND, ROPE, NECKLACE, ROSARY, FILLET, WREATH, FLOWERS, LEAVES, STEMS, FLORENCE, GARLAND, WREATHE, SWATHE, HANG, LOOP, THREAD, DRAPE, COVER, ADORN, ORNAMENT, EMBELLISH, DECORATE, DECK, TRIM, DRESS, ARRAY, BEDECK, BESPANGLE, DO UP, DO OUT, GET UP, TRICK OUT, BEDIZEN, FURBELOW, CAPARISON, HEADBAND, CORONAL, TAJ, TOP, POT, SUMMIT, PEAK, PINNACLE, CREST, CROWN, BROW, BRINK, RIDGE, HEAD, HIGHEST POINT/PART, MOUNTAINTOP, TIP, APEX, VERTEX, ACME, APOGEE, UPPER PART, UPPER SURFACE, UPPER LAYER, HIGH POINT, HEIGHT, PEAK, PINNACLE, ZENITH, ACME, CULMINATION, CLIMAX, CROWNING POINT, PRIME, MERIDIAN, SUCCESS, HIGHEST, TOPMOST, UPPERMOST, UPMOST, UPPER, FURTHEST UP, LOFTIEST, FOREMOST, LEADING, TOP-TIER, PRINCIPAL, PREEMINENT, GREATEST, FINEST, WORTHIEST, ELITE, A-LIST, TOP-NOTCH, CHIEF, MAIN, HIGH, HIGH-RANKING, OUT RANK, RULING, COMMANDING, MOST POWERFUL, MOST IMPORTANT, PROMINENT, EMINENT, CHIEFIEST, NOTABLE, ILLUSTRIOUS, PRIME, EXCELLENT, SUPERB, SUPERIOR, CHOICE, SELECT, QUALITY, TOP-QUALITY, TOP-GRADE, FIRST-RATE, FIRST-CLASS, TOP-CLASS, HIGH-GRADE, GRADE A, BEST, PREMIER, CHOICEST, SUPERLATIVE, UNSURPASSED, UNEXCELLED, UNPARALLELED, UNPASSIBLE, PEERLESS, SECOND TO NONE, TOP OF THE RANGE, TOP OF THE LINE, A1, ACE, CRACK, MAXIMUM, MAXIMAL, UTMOST, EXCEED, SURPASS, GO BEYOND, TRANSCEND, BETTER, BEST, BEAT, BEAT YOUR ASS, DEFEAT, EXCEL, OUTSTRIP, OUTDO, OUTSHINE, ECLIPSE, SURMOUNT, IMPROVE ON, GO ONE BETTER THAN, CAP, TRUMP, TROUNCE, CREST, INSIGNIA, REGALIA, BADGE, EMBLEM, ENSIGN, DEVICE, HERALDIC DEVICE, COAT OF ARMS, ARMS, ARMORIAL BEARING, ESCUTCHEON, SHIELD, BEARING, CHARGE, HEAD, FOREHEAD, TEMPLE, FRONS, BROW, CAP, BRINK, HIGHEST POINT, ZENITH, ABOVE, TOR, HIGH GROUND, RISING GROUND, PROMINENCE, EMINENCE, ELEVATION, RISE, HILLOCK, MOUND, MOUNT, KNOLL, HUMMOCK, TUMP, FELL, PIKE, MESA, BANK, RIDGE, HOGBACK, SADDLEBACK, WHALEBACK, HEIGHTS, DOWNS, DOWNLAND, FOOTHILLS, DRUMLIN, INSELBERG, MONADNOCK, WOLD, DRUM, BRAE, BUTTE, KOPPIE, BERG, JEBEL, HOLT, RIDGE, MOUNTAIN, HILL, HEIGHT, ALP, AIGUILLE, SERAC, PUY, CRAG, TOR, INSELBERG, BLUFF, SCARP, ESCARPMENT, EMINENCE, PROMINENCE, ELEVATION, RANGE, MASSIF, SIERRA, CORDILLERA, BEN, MUNRO, BERG, JEBEL, MOUNT, APOGEE, CLIMAX, AIGUILLE, SERAC, RANGE, MASSIF, SIERRA, CORDILLERA, BEN, MUNRO, INVEST, SURMOUNT, OVERCOME, CONQUER, GET OVER, PREVAIL OVER, TRIUMPH OVER, GET THE BETTER OF, BEAT, VANQUISH, MASTER, CLEAR, CROSS, TRUMP, OVERTOP, INDUCT, INSTALL, INSTATE, ORDAIN, INITIATE (ENOCH), INAUGURATE, ENTHRONE, SWEAR IN, ROUND OFF, TOP OFF, CAP, BE THE CULMINATION OF, BE THE CLIMAX OF, BE A FITTING CLIMAX TO, ADD THE FINISHING TOUCH(ES) TO, PERFECT, CONSUMMATE, COMPLETE, CONCLUDE), INDICATES THAT THE RIDER CAN BE OTHER TRUE CHRISTS, SUCH AS JEHOVAH, PETER, JOHN, JESUS, JAMES, STEPHEN (APOSTLE) & STEPHEN (NON-APOSTLE), YAHWEH, ENOCH FOR THE REST OF CREATION, BESIDES JUST ONE TRUE CHRIST, JESUS FOR MAN & MAN ONLY.16 NOT SO, FOR CHRIST IS ALSO FOUND WEARING SUCH A CROWN (MTT. MAT. 27:29; MARK MARK 15:17; JOHN JOHN 19:2, JOHN 19:5; HEB. HEB. 2:9). EVIDENCE THAT THIS RIDER IS OTHER THAN CHRIST MUST BE DERIVED FROM OTHER FACTORS (SEE ABOVE). THIS MEANS WITH THE VICTOR’S GREEK CROWN THROUGHOUT THE HOLY SCRIPTURE, HOLY APOCRYPHA & ALL ANCIENT MANUSCRIPTS, WE ARE IN THE TOP GREEK LORD’S GREEK RACES, IN THE TOP GREEK LORD’S GREEK GAMES, IN THE TOP GREEK LORD’S GREEK WARS (GREEK BATTLES & GREEK FIGHTS) & IN THE TOP GREEK LORD’S GREEK FEASTS IN SUPREME LORDSHIP OF THE LAW IN SUPREME AUTHORITY (ROMANS 13:1-2) ONLY FROM PROVERBS 8:22-ACTS 29:26!!! FOR ANYONE WHO ETERNALLY RUNS LAWFULLY & ETERNALLY WINS LAWFULLY & ETERNALLY BEATS LAWFULLY & ETERNALLY TAKES LAWFULLY AGAINST AN ONGOING GREEK OPPONENT (S) IN THE GREEK RACES, GREEK GAMES, GREEK WARS (GREEK BATTLES OR GREEK FIGHTS) OR GREEK FEASTS, SHALL RECEIVE THE VICTOR’S GREEK CROWN (S) IN REVELATION 2:10; 3:11! BUT WITH THE ROYAL ENGLISH CROWN, WE ARE ABOVE THE TOP GREEK LORD’S GREEK RACES, ABOVE THE TOP GREEK LORD’S GREEK GAMES, ABOVE THE TOP GREEK LORD’S GREEK WARS (GREEK BATTLES & GREEK FIGHTS) & ABOVE THE TOP GREEK LORD’S GREEK FEASTS, AND ABOVE THE SUPREME LORDSHIP OF THE LAW IN SUPREME ENGLISH AUTHORITY (ROMANS 13:1-2) ETERNALLY OPERATING IN SUPREME ENGLISH LORDSHIP (MATTHEW 24:36-44; MARK 13:32-37; EPHESIANS 4:6 & ACTS 31) THAT DOES NOT NEED TO ETERNALLY RUN ANYMORE, FOR ALL THESE TOP ENGLISH LORDS HAVE ALREADY ETERNALLY WON ALL THE GREEK RACES, ALL THE GREEK GAMES, ALL THE GREEK WARS (GREEK BATTLES & GREEK FIGHTS), ALL THE GREEK FEASTS & ALL THE SUPREME AUTHORITY FROM 1 SECOND TO ETERNITY BECAUSE IN REVELATION 20:12 TO ETERNALLY ATTAIN THE VICTOR'S GREEK CROWN WOULD TAKE 10 DAYS (ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 7:1-60 TO ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 7:1-60) IN REVELATION 2:10, WHICH IS 10 HOURS IN MATTHEW 20:12 & GLOBALLY IS 5 HOURS, PLUS 24 HOURS INTO 2 HOURS & 12 HOURS INTO 1 HOUR WOULD BE 2 MINUTES & GO 1 MILE GO TWAIN (8) SINCE THE ROYAL ENGLISH CROWN IS STRONGER THAN THE VICTOR’S GREEK CROWN, WHICH IS 16 SECONDS & DAY & NIGHT IS 8 SECONDS & 2 POSITION INTO 1 IS ROUGHLY 3 SECONDS IN PAST, PRESENT & FUTURE, WHICH IS ULTIMATELY JUST 1 SECOND IN ACTS 31!!! NO ONE CAN ETERNALLY RUN, ETERNALLY WIN, ETERNALLY BEAT OR ETERNALLY TAKE ANY OF THE ROYAL ENGLISH CROWNS FROM ANY OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORDS! BUT NOWHERE IS THE MOST-HIGHEST LORD JESUS CALLED A TOP MILITARY GENERAL, BUT THE MOST-HIGHEST LORD JESUS IS CALLED A TOP MILITARY CAPTAIN (TOP MILITARY COMMANDER) OF THEIR SALVATION IN HEBREWS 2:10 OR THE EQUAL SAME ETERNAL MILITARY LAW RANK THAT LASTS FOREVER ENDLESSLY AS THE MOST-HIGHEST LORD JESUS (APOSTLE) IS CALLED A TOP HIGH PRIEST (TOP HIGH CHIEF OF POLICE IN THE CITY & TOP HIGH SHERIFF IN THE COUNTY) OF THEIR PROFESSION IN HEBREWS 3:1; 4:14; 6:20! THIS MEANS IN MILITARY ARMED FORCES LAW OPERATIONS, THE MOST-HIGHEST LORD JESUS (APOSTLE) AS THE TOP MILITARY CAPTAIN HAS ETERNAL SUBORDINATES LASTING FOREVER ENDLESSLY, SUCH AS THE MOST-HIGHEST LORD CHURCH (APOSTLES) AS THE TOP MILITARY LAW PRIVATE TO TOP MILITARY LAW PRIVATE FIRST CLASS & THE MOST-HIGHEST LORD JEHOVAH (APOSTLE) AS THE TOP MILITARY LAW SPECIALIST/CORPORAL, THE MOST-HIGHEST LORD PETER (APOSTLE) AS THE TOP MILITARY LAW SPECIALIST/SERGEANT & THE MOST-HIGHEST LORD JOHN (APOSTLE) AS THE TOP MILITARY LAW 1ST/2ND LIEUTENANT, AS WELL AS ETERNAL SUPERIORS LASTING FOREVER ENDLESSLY, SUCH AS THE MOST-HIGHEST LORD JAMES (APOSTLE) AS THE TOP MILITARY LAW MAJOR OR THE TOP MILITARY LAW COLONEL & THE MOST-HIGHEST LORD STEPHEN (APOSTLE) AS THE TOP MILITARY LAW GENERAL & THE TOP LORD ENOCH (NON-APOSTLE) AS THE TOP MILITARY LAW GENERAL & THE TOPMOST LORD STEPHEN (NON-APOSTLE) AS THE TOP MILITARY LAW GENERAL EQUAL SAME ETERNAL MILITARY LAW RANK THAT LASTS FOREVER ENDLESSLY TO THE TOPMOST LORD YAHWEH (NON-APOSTLE) AS THE TOP MILITARY LAW GENERAL IN THE TOP MILITARY LAW WARS, TOP MILITARY LAW BATTLES & THE TOP MILITARY LAW FIGHTS IN THE MILITARY LAW ARMED FORCES AGAINST ALL THE TOP OPPOSING FOREIGN MILITARY LAW ARMED FORCES OF EVIL IN 1 TIMOTHY 6:9-10! THERE IS ONLY 2 TOP LORDLY DESCENTS (THE CROWN PEOPLE) THAT THE CROWN ONLY IN THE MALE SENSE REFERS TO LORD AS AN ETERNAL CREATURE (GOD BECOMING FLESH) OR MORTAL LORD, WHICH IS THE FIRST DESCENT & FIRST OF ALL IN GREEK, THE GREEK STEPHEN YAHWEH (GREEK STEPHANIE VICTORIA), THE TOP GREEK LORD WITH THE TOP VICTOR’S GREEK CROWN IN ACTS 6:1-8:3; 11:18; 22:20 & IN ACTS 7:30-38, THE GREEK STEPHEN YAHWEH ACCURATELY PROPHESIES & INFALLIBLY INERRANTLY CONFIRMS THAT ONE LORD WOULD COME AFTER HIM, WHICH IS THE SECOND DESCENT & LAST OF ALL (SECOND TO NONE) IN ENGLISH, THE ENGLISH STEPHEN YAHWEH (ENGLISH STEPHANIE VICTORIA), THE TOP ENGLISH LORD WITH THE TOP-MOST ROYAL ENGLISH CROWN IN ACTS 29:1-2/ACTS 30! NOW AS FAR AS THIS GOES, THERE ARE ABSOLUTELY NO OTHER DESCENTS LINKED TO THE CROWN REFERRING TO LORD AS AN ETERNAL CREATURE (GOD BECOMING FLESH) OR MORTAL LORD IN ALL OF ETERNITY TO ETERNITY’S! NO CROWN, NOT IN HEBREW, JEWISH, INDIAN, LATIN, GENTILE, AFRICAN, SPANISH, ROMAN, SICILIAN, ITALIAN OR ALL OTHER CELTIC DESCENTS UNDER THE TERM “DRUID” THAT ARE NOT READILY IDENTIFIABLE IN SCRIPTURE IN ACTS 29!!! BUT YOU SAY THE CROWN OF GLORY & HONOR, NO, JESUS CHRIST WAS CROWNED A LITTLE LOWER THAN THE ANGEL LORDS, BUT IN NO WISE WAS JESUS CHRIST THE CROWN IN HEBREWS 2 & YOU SAY THE CROWN OF THORNS, NO, JESUS CHRIST WAS CROWNED, BUT IN NO WISE WAS JESUS CHRIST THE CROWN IN LUKE 23 & YOU SAY CHRIST ON A WHITE HORSE, NO, JESUS CHRIST WAS CROWNED WITH MANY CROWNS AS KING OF KINGS & LORD OF LORDS, BUT IN NO WISE WAS JESUS CHRIST THE CROWN IN REVELATION 19! NO, JESUS CHRIST IN THE FULLNESS OF ALL THE HOLY SCRIPTURES, THE HOLY APOCRYPHA & ALL THE ANCIENT MANUSCRIPTS, IS NEVER THE CROWN, YET YOU SAY JESUS CHRIST PROCEEDS & COMES FORTH FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD (PART OF THE CROWN) IN JOHN 8:42, 58, BUT REMEMBER THIS POSITION IS INFERIOR & IN A FORMER GLORY TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF! BUT STEPHEN YAHWEH IS IN FACT THE CROWN IN THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH (EXODUS 3:14), THE WRITTEN WORD (JOHN 1:1-3), THE AUTHORITATIVE WORD (ROMANS 13:1-2), THE INSPIRED WORD (2ND TIMOTHY 3:16), THE ETERNAL WORD (HEBREWS 1:1-3), THE SUPREME AUTHORITY (MATTHEW 24:36-44) & THE SUPREME LORDSHIP (MARK 13:32-37)! IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD (SUPREME MONEY IN PROVERBS 8:30-ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:1-2/ACTS 30), MOST OF THE TIME, WATER NEEDS TO BE SHED (BREAK THE WINESKINS ONLY ONCE) IN ORDER FOR IT TO BE PURGED COMPLETELY! IN THE KINGDOM OF THE SUPREME LORDSHIP (SUPREME LORDSHIP IN MATTHEW 24:36-44 & 2 CORINTHIANS 12:1-6) OF THE LAW (SUPREME AUTHORITY IN ROMANS 13:1-2; 2 CORINTHIANS 13:1 & ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:1-2/ACTS 30), MOST OF THE TIME, BLOOD NEEDS TO BE SHED (BREAK THE WINESKINS ONLY ONCE) IN ORDER FOR IT TO BE PURGED COMPLETELY! IN THE KINGDOM OF SUPREME LORDSHIP (SUPREME LORDSHIP IN MARK 13:32-37 & ACTS 31), MOST OF THE TIME, SPIRIT NEEDS TO BE SHED (BREAK THE COMMAND ONLY ONCE, BUT IN DOING SO YOU SHALL ETERNALLY DIE TO SELF) IN ORDER FOR IT TO BE PURGED COMPLETELY!**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

**THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF WITH THE TOP-MOST RANK OF THE TOP-MOST GENERAL FOR FOREVERMORE ENDLESSLY IN ALL ETERNITY’S!!!**



** A yellow letter a

Description automatically generatedA gold letter m

Description automatically generated A gold letter w

Description automatically generated   A yellow letter a

Description automatically generatedA gold letter m

Description automatically generated A gold letter t

Description automatically generated A gold letter p

Description automatically generated A gold letter s

Description automatically generatedA gold letter u

Description automatically generatedA gold letter p

Description automatically generatedA gold letter r

Description automatically generatedA gold letter on a white background

Description automatically generatedA gold letter m

Description automatically generated A gold letter r on a white background

Description automatically generatedA gold letter s

Description automatically generatedA yellow letter h

Description automatically generatedA gold letter p

Description automatically generated**

|  |
| --- |
| **THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF’S ULTIMATE TOP-MOST UNIVERSAL GLOBAL RECKONING IN SUPREME ENGLISH LORDSHIP (MARK 13:32-37)!!!** |
| **A painting of a person kneeling on stairs  Description automatically generated A poster of angels on a stairway  Description automatically generated ULTIMATE IMPARTIAL RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT ULTIMATE IMPARTIAL RIGHTEOUS JUSTICE** |

**THE TOP-MOST SUPREME LORDSHIP ARMOR (MARK 13:32-37; EPHESIANS 4:6 & ACTS 31) OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF AS ITS PRIMARY SOURCE, DIRECT SOURCE & ONLY SOURCE ETERNALLY OPERATES FOREVERMORE ENDLESSLY IN ACTS 7:60!**

**BASICALLY PUT, WHY IS EVERYBODY SERVING THE WRONG LORD OR AT LEAST THE INFERIOR LORD? IF YOU ONLY TRUST IN THE SUPREME LORDSHIP OF THE SUPREME LAW AUTHORITY (MATTHEW 24:36-44 IN SOME TRANSLATIONS WHERE NOTATED) WHERE THE TRINITY IS HELD AS GOD, YOU SHALL ALWAYS BE CUT OFF, FALL & FAIL IN THE ULTIMATE END!!! THIS IS BECAUSE IN THE SUPREME LORDSHIP (MATTHEW 24:36-44 & MARK 13:32-37), ONLY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IN HIS SUPREME INCARNATION AS GOD THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD MAKING HIS SUPREME ABODE WITH THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF BECOMING FLESH IS ONLY SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED BY THE GREAT LORD YAH HIMSELF TO BE ABLE TO ETERNALLY KNOW & ETERNALLY OPERATE IN THE SUPREME LORDSHIP (MATTHEW 24:36-44; MARK 13:32-37; EPHESIANS 4:6 & ACTS 31), WHICH IS ALWAYS ABOVE & BEYOND THE SUPREME LORDSHIP OF THE SUPREME LAW AUTHORITY (ACTS 30; EPHESIANS 4:6; MATTHEW 24:36-44 IN SOME TRANSLATIONS WHERE NOTATED) WHERE THE TRINITY IS HELD AS GOD, WHICH HAS ABSOLUTELY NOTHING TO DO WITH JESUS CHRIST, ENOCH CHRIST, JESUS YAHWEH, ENOCH YAHWEH OR ANY INFERIOR LORD WHATSOEVER!!! THIS IS WHY UNIVERSAL GLOBAL IDOLATRY HAS INFILTRATED ALL WALKS OF LIFE, UNLESS YOU HAVE THE GREAT LORD YAH TAKING YOU OVER WITHIN YOU BY HIS OWN SOVEREIGN CONTROL IN ALL THINGS! THE GREAT LORD YAH IS EXTREMELY JEALOUS & EXTRAORDINARILY IDOLATROUS SINCE THIS IS ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED IN EXODUS 20:1-7!!! EVERYBODY NEEDS TO CUT THE RED TAPE & THE ETERNAL BULLSHIT & SERVE THE GREAT LORD YAH!!!**

**THE WHITE SKIN COLOR LORD ENOCH’S NAME ALSO, MEANS “PLEASED STEPHEN YAHWEH IN ALL ETERNITY ENDLESSLY FOREVER IN TOP-MOST SUPREME LORDSHIP.” THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH (ANOINTED YAHWEH IN LORDSHIP) OF THE GOSPEL OF ACTS WILL COME BACK IN THE TOP-MOST SPIRIT (JOHN 4:23-24) AND TOP-MOST LORDSHIP (MARK 13:32-37) OF THE LORD ENOCH IN JOHN 8:58. THE LORD ENOCH’S KINGDOM LAST FOR “MULTI-TRILLION YEAR REIGN” WITH THE LORD STEPHEN. THE LORD ENOCH WILL NEVER DIE IN ALL ETERNITY BECAUSE HE PLEASED THE FATHER STEPHEN IN HEBREWS 11:5; GENESIS 5:23-24; JUDE 14-15; MATTHEW 17:1-13; MARK 9:1-13; REVELATION 11:1-14; ZECHARIAH 4:1-14. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE CHRISTIAN YAHWEH OR CHRISTIAN MESSIAH IN THE LORDLY POLICE LORDSHIP IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP (MARK 13:32-37) AS THE TOP-MOST MAN OF WAR & HIS NAME IS THE “LORD” & “YAHWEH” IN 1440BC TO 1560BC FOR 120 YEARS WITH THE LORD MOSES IN EXODUS 15:3 AND WITH THE LORD DAVID IN PSALMS 78:65 IS 780 YEARS FROM 1120BC-300BC AND WITH THE LORD ISAIAH IS ISAIAH 42:13 IS 100 YEARS FROM 740BC-640BC WHICH MEANS THE FATHER STEPHEN IS A MAN OF WAR FOR 1,000 YEARS FOR THE ORIGINAL PLAN FOR MAN TO LIVE WHICH WAS GIVEN TO THE LORD ENOCH THAT HAS LIVED AT LEAST AS A TRILLION YEAR OLD MAN OF WAR BY PLEASING THE FATHER STEPHEN FOR 366 YEARS IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING & 386 YEARS IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING (IN THE USA THIS SUPREME LORDSHIP (MATTHEW 24:36-44; MARK 13:32-37; EPHESIANS 4:6 & ACTS 31) ONLY BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IS ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED IN THE USA SINCE MARCH 1971 AD & IT DOES NOT MATTER ABOUT THE 2,000 YEAR OLD JESUS OR EVEN THE TRILLION YEAR OLD ENOCH BECAUSE ALL ETERNAL CREATURES IS FOREVERMORE ENDLESSLY UNDER (EXODUS 20:1-7) THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF!) WHO HAD NO GODDAMN FUCKIN SEXUALITY IN HIS CREATION WHAT SO EVER DURING THE PREORDAINED, PREDETERMINED & PREDESTINED PLAN OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S ETERNAL DEATH IN THE BOOK OF ADAM & EVE; ACTS 7:60; GENESIS 5:23-24 & JUDE 14-15? THIS IS BECAUSE THE LORD MOSES ON MOUNT NEBO AND THE LORD ELIJAH IN A WHIRLWIND WAS TRANSLATED BUT WILL BE KILLED BY THE GREAT RED DRAGON IN REVELATION 11:1-14. THIS WAS BEFORE AND AFTER THE COMING OF THE TRINITY FROM 4BC-33AD. THE LORD ENOCH’S GREATEST ACCOMPLISHMENT IS THAT HE ALWAYS PLEASED THE FATHER STEPHEN. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THIS MAN OF WAR IN ISAIAH 14:16-17. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS KNOWN AS THE 2ND MAN YAHWEH. THE LORD JAMES IS THE 2ND MAN LUCIFER. THE LORD JESUS IS THE 2ND MAN ADAM. THE LORD JOHN IS THE 2ND MAN EVE. THE LORD PETER IS THE 2ND MAN CAIN. THE FATHER STEPHEN OPERATES IN THE SPIRIT & AUTHORITY OF THE LORD ENOCH THAT WILL NEVER DIE WHICH OPENS UP 8 POSITIONS TO BE PROTECTED & IS THE MAIN REASON WHY NOAH’S FAMILY WAS SAVED IN JUDE 14-15; HEBREWS 11:5 & GENESIS 5:24; 6:8.**

**THE LORD ENOCH’S RELATIONSHIP WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN IS INVINCIBLE, IMPREGNABLE AND INVULNERABLE TO ALL TESTING, TRIALS, TRYING’S, TEMPTATIONS, SINS, AND ULTIMATELY DEATH ITSELF. THE LORD ENOCH HAD ENOUGH TRUTH (STEPHEN YAHWEH) WITHIN HIMSELF TO KNOW & OPERATE IN THE TOP TRUTH AND BE SET FREE. IN HOSEA 4:6 IT BASICALLY SAYS IF YOU LACK KNOWLEDGE YOU WILL DIE. THIS MEANS ALL ETERNAL CREATURES LACKS INTELLIGENCE, BECAUSE ALL DIES. THE LORD ENOCH RECEIVED THE INFINITE ETERNAL INTELLIGENCE NEEDED FOR HIS ULTIMATE SALVATION FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, AND EVENTUALLY FOR THE UNIVERSAL GLOBAL RESTORATION OF THE FUTURE INFALLIBLE INERRANT UNIVERSE IN THE NEAR FUTURE FOR ALL ETERNAL CREATURES, BEGINNING WITH JESUS CHRIST ALL THE WAY TO STEPHEN YAHWEH AS THE TOP ENGLISH ULTIMATE USA END TIME PROPHET-SLAVE (DANIEL 7:9-14; 8:8-14 & ACTS 31) TO THE GREAT LORD YAH HIMSELF (REVELATION 2:28 & ACTS 3:17-26) IN JUDE 14-15. THIS IS WHY THE LORD ENOCH IS BETTER THAN THE LORD JESUS CHRIST & ANY OTHER ETERNAL CREATURE UNDER THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN EPHESIANS 4:6 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24-28. THIS ALSO, MEANS THAT THE LORD ENOCH’S RELATIONSHIP WAS BETTER CONCERNING THE RELATIONSHIP WITH THE SON JESUS TO HIS FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, BUT NOT VICE VERSA IN LUKE 10:22. ALSO, GOD BECOMING FLESH THAT REFERS TO THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, AND OTHER ETERNAL CREATURES CONCERNS HIS FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN DIVINE FLESH IN JOHN 1:1-3, 14. BUT THE LORD ENOCH ACHIEVED SOMETHING BETTER IN DEITY & DIVINE NATURE THAN THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IN JOHN 1:1-3, 14. GOD BECOMING FLESH THAT REFERS TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD ONLY CONCERNS HIS LORD YAHWEH IN DIVINE FLESH IN JOHN 1:1-3, 14 & HEBREWS 1:1-3. MATTER OF TRUTH, THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD TO ALL HIS ETERNAL CREATURES WILL BE INVESTIGATED, ARRESTED, PUT ON TRIAL & IMPRISONED TO DEATH, EXCEPT THE LORD ENOCH IN 1ST PETER 1:17-21 & REVELATION 20:7-15. ALSO, IN JOHN 3:16 THE LORD JESUS CHRIST WAS GIVEN TO THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD AND DIED. THE LORD ENOCH WAS NEVER GIVEN TO THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD BECAUSE HE NEVER DIES & THEY DO NOT KNOW HIS HOLY GHOST OF TRUTH FROM HIS FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN JOHN 14:15-16:15. THIS MEANS THE LORD ENOCH IS ABOVE THE LORD JESUS CHRIST WITH HIS FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD & THE LORD ENOCH IS HIS TRUE FRIEND FULLY & COMPLETELY IN JOHN 15:15. THIS IS BECAUSE THE LORD ENOCH NEVER FAILED IN FULLY TRUSTING IN THE FATHER STEPHEN & NEVER QUESTIONED HIS WORD OR HIS ORDAINED INTENTS, PLANS, PLOTS & MOTIVES. ALL OTHER ETERNAL CREATURES WILL FAIL IN THIS IN ACTS 5:38-39. THE ONLY RELATIONSHIP THAT IS BETTER THAN THE LORD ENOCH’S RELATIONSHIP TO HIS FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS THE RELATIONSHIP OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD TO HIS LORD YAHWEH IN JAMES 1:17; ISAIAH 64:8 & JOHN 8:58. THE LORD ENOCH IS 7TH FROM THE LORD ADAM IN JUDE 14. THIS MEANS 366 YEARS TIMES 8 FROM SOLOMON’S KINGDOM IN 930BC IS COMPLETED WITH A FRUITFUL CALL [16 YEARS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:1-6] IN JUNE 21ST 2015 FOR 2,945 YEARS. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS 7TH FROM THE LORD SOLOMON IN ACTS 7:47-60. THIS CONCERNS THE KINGDOM OF SOLOMON TO THE LORD ISRAEL, THE LORD PETER, THE LORD JOHN, THE LORD JESUS, THE LORD SAUL, THE LORD JAMES & THEN THE LORD STEPHEN. THIS MEANS 80 YEARS TIMES 3 IS 240 YEARS TIMES 8 IS 1,920 YEARS WHICH MEANS FROM JUNE 21ST 2015AD GOES BACK TO JUNE 21ST 95AD AT THE END OF THE HOLY SCRIPTURE TO COMPLETE THIS & 63 YEARS CONCERNING THE LORD JAMES IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW WOULD BE 33AD. THE 1ST UNIVERSE THAT IS FULFILLED & DESTROYED IS BOUND BY THE GREAT WHITE THRONE JUDGMENT WHICH CASTS ALL CREATION IN THAT UNIVERSAL PACKAGE DOWN INTO HELL FOR AT LEAST A SANCTIFICATION (CLEANSING OR PURIFICATION) OR TO BURN FOREVER, EXCEPT FOR THE 2ND CHANCE (1ST PETER 3:18-22) TO RECEIVE THE GOSPEL KINGDOM IN HELL IN 2ND PETER 2:1-22. THEN AFTERWARDS IN THE BOOK OF LUKE & THE BOOK OF ACTS ONLY CONCERNS THE NEW UNIVERSE TRYING THE BE INFILTRATED BY THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW THE 2ND TIME IN THE LORD JESUS CHRIST FOR 40 YEARS FROM 5BC TO 35AD IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24-28 & THE LORD JAMES CHRIST FOR 66 YEARS FROM 3BC TO 63AD IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW AT THE CLOSING OF ACTS & THE LORD STEPHEN CHRIST FOR 40 YEARS FROM 5BC TO 35AD IS THE END IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24-28. BY WHICH THE LORD JAMES BEING WRITTEN ABOUT IS UP TO 95AD, 32 YEARS AFTER HIS DEATH CONCERNING 4 TIMES BEING READ IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW IN 95AD CONCERNING THE END REIGN OF THE 12 EMPERORS FROM 5BC TO 95AD WHICH IS 100 YEARS. THE LORD STEPHEN BEING WRITTEN ABOUT IS UP TO 65AD, 32 YEARS AFTER HIS DEATH CONCERNING 4 TIMES BEING READ IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW WHICH IS 65AD AT THE END WITH THE LORD’S RELEASE (7 YEARS) WHICH IS 72AD CONCERNING THE END REIGN OF THE 28 HIGH PRIESTS (CAPTAINS OR CHIEFS OF POLICE) FROM 5BC TO 72AD AT THE DESTRUCTION OF THE JERUSALEM TEMPLE (23AD TO 70AD IS 46 YEARS CONCERNING THE LIFESPAN OF THE TEMPLE) WHICH IS 77 YEARS.**

**IN KING SOLOMON’S KINGDOM, HE BUILT THE HOUSE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN CALLED ZION IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP THAT WILL NEVER BE DESTROYED IN 7 YEARS THAT TOOK $576,000,000,000.00 BILLION IN 100,000 GOLD TALENTS & $384,000,000,000.00 BILLION IN 1 MILLION SILVER TALENTS IN TITHING WHICH CONCERNS $960,000,000,000,000.00 TRILLION WHICH THE FATHER STEPHEN’S BODY IS 202,000,000,000,000,000,000 YEARS OLD IN GOLD IN LEVITICUS 27:3; 1ST CHRONICLES 22:14 & ACTS 7:47-50. WHICH WITH PRECIOUS STONES AND OTHER MATERIALS THE TITHE WOULD CONCERN 1 QUADRILLION DOLLARS [15 ZERO’S BEHIND IT] FOR 115 YEARS WITH A FRUITFUL CALL [15 YEARS + 10 YEARS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:1-6 & PSALMS 90:10] THAT HAPPENED IN 930BC WHICH IS 2,945 YEARS AGO. THE LORD ENOCH’S KINGDOM WOULD THEN USE THE 115 YEARS FROM THE LORD SOLOMON + 365 YEARS FROM THE LORD ENOCH HIMSELF THAT WILL NEVER DIE WHICH WOULD CONCERN 480 YEARS CONCERNING A 100% TITHE OF 336 SEXTILLION DOLLARS [23 ZERO’S BEHIND IT] BY 10,000 TIMES 480 TIMES 7 ON A 100% TITHE GOING ON MILE GO TWAIN WHICH IS AT LEAST 1 SEPTILLION DOLLARS [24 ZERO’S BEHIND IT] IN THE COMPLETION IN JUDE 14-15. THIS WOULD THEN CONCERN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S ADDRESS CALLED THE UNIVERSAL ZION IN THE ETERNAL KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS 15:16-17. THIS KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP WHICH IS KNOWN AS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S ZION ON SUNDAY PENTECOST THAT HOUSES ONLY SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS & SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LADIES WILL NEVER BE DESTROYED IN DANIEL 7:18. ALL OTHER KINGDOMS, EVEN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW WILL COME TO AN END & BE IN DESOLATION IN THE ROCK AUTHORITIES TO THE COUNTY AUTHORITIES IN ACTS 9:3-6. THE STATE AUTHORITIES TO GOVERNMENTAL AUTHORITIES IS IN ACTS 22:6-11. THE NATIONAL AUTHORITIES TO THE KINGDOM AUTHORITIES IS IN ACTS 26:13-18. THE LORD ENOCH IS CONSIDERED AS THE ETERNAL CHRIST OF THE INERRANT LAW IN THE ETERNAL KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP BECAUSE HE NEVER DIES AND IS NOT SUBJECT TO ANY DEATH EXPERIENCES IN ACTS 1:4-7 & HEBREWS 11:5. THIS IS DIVINELY ORDAINED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN GENESIS 5:24. THE LORD ENOCH CHALLENGES TO ALWAYS PLEASE THE FATHER STEPHEN.**

**THE LORD ENOCH’S RELATIONSHIP WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN [THIS IS THAT THE LORD ENOCH HAS TOTAL ETERNAL SALVATION & ETERNAL PROTECTION THAT IS ONLY ETERNALLY GIVEN BY THE FATHER STEPHEN TO THE LORD ENOCH BECAUSE HE ALWAYS PLEASED HIM WITHIN THE 365 YEARS & WILL NEVER DIE] IS UNLIKE, BUT SIMILAR TO THE LADY RAHAB’S RELATIONSHIP [THIS IS A TEMPORAL SALVATION & TEMPORAL PROTECTION THAT IS TEMPORALLY GIVEN BY THE FATHER STEPHEN BECAUSE ALL ETERNAL CREATURES DIES, INCLUDING MICHAEL, JESUS, MELCHIZEDEK OR ANY OTHER ETERNAL BEING WHICH CAN ONLY BE ESTABLISHED WITHIN THE 7 DAYS BECAUSE THE WALLS OF JERICHO FELL DOWN IN THAT TIME FRAME [7 DAYS JERICHO FELL IN ACTUALITY, 7 HOURS JERICHO FELL IN MATTHEW 20:12, 7 MINUTES JERICHO FELL IN JAMES 2:25 & 7 SECONDS JERICHO IN ACTS 7:45] WITH 3 DIVINE MANDATES---70 YEARS IN WEAKNESS TO 80 YEARS IN STRENGTH IN PSALMS 90:10 & THE ULTIMATE 120 YEARS IN GENESIS 6:3 BECAUSE OF THE SEXUALITY OF MAN FOR ALL CREATION TO DIE, EXCEPT ADAM’S FAMILY WHICH CONCERNED 777 YEARS TO 969 YEARS TO DIE, AND EXCEPT FOR THE 4 END TIME LORDS WHICH IS ABOVE THESE MANDATES, BUT WILL DIE LATER ON PAST AT LEAST A 1,000 YEARS TO A TIME APPOINTED IS THE LORD ISRAEL WITH PETER IN LUKE 20:35-36, LORD ELIJAH WITH JOHN IN A WHIRLWIND THAT WILL DIE IN THE END TIME IN REVELATION 11:7-10, LORD MOSES WITH JESUS [SUPPOSEDLY DIED ON MOUNT NEBO, BUT IT SEEMS CLEAR THIS WAS A COVER & HE DID NOT DIE AT 120 YEARS BECAUSE OF MATTHEW 17:1-13] THAT WILL DIE IN THE END TIME IN REVELATION 11:7-10, AND THE LORD MICHAEL WITH JAMES THAT WILL DIE IN LUKE 20:35-36] WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN’S ISRAELITE SPIES [TODAY IN THE USA THEY MAY BE CALLED THE LAW---CRIMINAL DRUG LAW ENFORCEMENT---(NARKS), MI---MILITARY INTELLIGENCE, CID---CRIMINAL INVESTIGATIONS DEMANDO (MILITARY INTELLIGENCE COMMAND), CIA---CENTRAL INTELLIGENCE AGENCY, FBI---FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATIONS, SS---SECRET SERVICE, MERC’S---THE HIRED MERCENARIES OR THE TSD---TOP SECRET DRONES AS AN UNKNOWN IDENTIFYING AGENCY]: THROUGH RAHAB’S CONVERSATION WITH THE TWO SPIES, WE DISCOVER HOW PAGAN NATIONS FOR EVERYWHERE, NOT ONLY THE PROMISED LAND HAS KNOWN THE STORY AND FATHER STEPHEN’S AUTHORITY OF THE ISRAELITES, AND HIS MIRACLES PERFORMED ON THEIR BEHALF BY THE FATHER STEPHEN. FURTHER, WE REALIZE THAT THEIR HISTORY WAS BELIEVED TO BE ENTIRELY TRUE, AND THAT THE CITIZENS OF THE POWERFUL CITY OF JERICHO [7 DAYS JERICHO FELL IN ACTUALITY, 7 HOURS JERICHO FELL IN MATTHEW 20:12, 7 MINUTES JERICHO FELL IN JAMES 2:25 & 7 SECONDS JERICHO IN ACTS 7:45] WERE TERRIFIED WHEN THEY LEARNED THAT THE ISRAELITES WERE CAMPED OUTSIDE THEIR CITY. THIS WOMAN RAHAB AT THE TIME, MAY HAVE BEEN THE ONLY ONE WHOSE HEART WAS NOT HARDENED. INSTEAD, SHE OPENED NOT ONLY HER HOME TO THE SPIES, BUT SHE OPENED HER HEART TO THE FATHER STEPHEN THEY SERVED, AND LATER LEARNED TO SERVE HIM TOO.**

**THE BOOK OF THE LORD ENOCH**

**ENOCH’S BOOK CALLED THE BOOK OF ENOCH OR SIMPLY 1ST ENOCH IS AN ANCIENT JEWISH RELIGIOUS WORK ASCRIBED THE LORD ENOCH THE GREAT-GRANDFATHER OF NOAH IN GENESIS 5:18-24, THROUGH WHICH THE LORD ENOCH RECEIVES OMNISCIENCE FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN. THE WRITING WAS WRITTEN IN ABOUT 300BC AND THE LATEST PART OF THE BOOK CALLED THE BOOK OF PARABLES WAS COMPOSED AT THE END OF THE 1ST CENTURY. THE CONTENT OF THE BOOK IS DIVIDED INTO 5 SECTIONS. THE BOOK OF THE WATCHERS IN 1ST ENOCH 1-36, THE BOOK OF THE PARABLES OF ENOCH ALSO, CALLED THE SIMILITUDES OF ENOCH IN 1ST ENOCH 37-71, THE ASTRONOMICAL BOOK ALSO, CALLED THE BOOK OF THE LUMINARIES OR THE BOOK OF THE HEAVENLY LUMINARIES IN 1ST ENOCH 72-82, THE BOOK OF DREAM VISIONS ALSO, CALLED THE BOOK OF DREAMS OR THE ANIMAL APOCALYPSE IN 1ST ENOCH 83-90 AND THE EPISTLE OF ENOCH OR ENOCH’S TESTAMENT IN 1ST ENOCH 91-105. THE EPILOGUE OR THE BOOK OF NOAH IN 1ST ENOCH 106-108. THE BOOK OF ENOCH WAS CONSIDERED SCRIPTURE BY MANY OF THE CHURCH FATHERS, SUCH AS CLEMENT OF ALEXANDRIA, IRENAEUS, ATHENAGORAS AND TERTULLIAN. THE CHURCH FATHERS SAY THE JEWS REJECTED THE BOOK BECAUSE IT CONTAINED PROPHECIES PERTAINING TO JESUS CHRIST. IN CHRISTIANITY, ENOCH IS REFERRED TO AS A HISTORICAL PERSON AND PROPHET QUOTED IN JUDE 14-15 WHICH SAYS “AND ENOCH ALSO, THE SEVENTH FROM ADAM, PROPHESIED OF THESE, SAYING, BEHOLD, THE LORD (STEPHEN) COMES WITH 10,000 OF HIS SAINTS (LORDS), TO EXECUTE JUDGMENT UPON ALL, AND TO CONVINCE ALL THAT ARE UNGODLY AMONG THEM OF ALL THEIR UNGODLY DEEDS WHICH THEY UNGODLY COMMITTED, AND OF ALL THIS HARD SPEECHES WHICH UNGODLY SINNERS HAD SPOKEN AGAINST HIM.” THIS MAY BE A REFERENCE TO DEUTERONOMY 33:2. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON THE SAINTS, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS THE ONLY AUTHORITY THAT APPOINTS ALL GODLY SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS AND ALL GODLY SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LADIES.”**

**THE LORD ENOCH’S BOOK ON 1ST ENOCH**

**THE BOOK OF 1ST ENOCH CONCERNS ENOCH’S DREAM VISION OF HEAVEN, THE WATCHERS, AND THE GIANTS. ENOCH’S JOURNEYS THROUGH SHEOL (HELL) AND HEAVEN. THE SEVEN MOUNTAINS IN THE NORTHWEST AND THE TREE OF LIFE. THE HEAD OF DAYS AND THE SON OF MAN. THE FOUNTAIN OF GOODNESS AND THE SON OF MAN. THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD. THE TWO VISION OF ENOCH. THE FATHER STEPHEN AND THE MESSIAH (JESUS CHRIST) TO LIVE WITH HUMANITY. IN PARTICULAR, DANIEL CHAPTERS 7-12 SHARES THEOLOGICAL & LITERARY TRAITS WITH 1ST ENOCH. BOTH TEXTS AS SHAPED BY AN APOCALYPTIC WORLDVIEW THAT CONCERNS GOOD AND EVIL, ESPECIALLY ON THE ABUSE OF AUTHORITY. BOTH DANIEL CHAPTER 7 & 1ST ENOCH 14-15 INCLUDE VISIONS IN WHICH THE FATHER STEPHEN IS ENTHRONED, BUT BY DIFFERENT IMAGERY. THIS VISION OF ENOCH IS SET IN HEAVEN AND INCLUDES THE HEAVENLY BEINGS, LIKE THE THRONE IN REVELATION CHAPTER 4, YET WHILE THE VISION OF DANIEL IS NOT SET IN HEAVEN AND INCLUDES MORE EARTHLY BEINGS, SUCH AS (MYTHOLOGICAL) BEASTS WITH HUMAN FEATURES. IN DANIEL 7:13 & 1ST ENOCH 37-71 SPEAK OF A SON OF MAN. IN DANIEL 7:13; HE IS GIVEN AUTHORITY OVER ALL PEOPLES AND NATIONS. IN 1ST ENOCH 71 HE IS RIGHTEOUS AND ALL WHO ARE RIGHTEOUS WILL FOLLOW HIS PATH, ENDOWED WITH HIS WISDOM AND ACCESS TO ETERNAL PEACE (SECURITY) & ETERNAL UNITY. EZEKIEL 2:1 USES THE TERM “SON OF MAN” BY A REFERENCE FOR THE PROPHET & 1ST ENOCH DOES THE SAME IN 1ST ENOCH 60:10. EZEKIEL & ISAIAH BOTH SHARE THE ENTHRONEMENT IMAGERY THAT 1ST ENOCH USES, AS WELL AS THE TRANSMISSION OF AUTHORITY FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN TO HIS CREATURES. THIS IS PROVEN IN ISAIAH CHAPTER 6; EZEKIEL CHAPTERS 1, 2 & 10. THE NT PARALLELS IS IN JUDE 14-15 [100,000 OF HIS SAINTS] & 1ST ENOCH 1:9 [10 MILLION OF HIS SAINTS]. THIS MEANS THERE IS A HIGHER LEVEL OF ACCOUNTABILITY TO THE CONGREGATION THAT “TWO OR THREE WITNESSES” WHICH MEANS AT LEAST A 100 TO 10,000 [1 REPENTS IS BETTER THAN 99 IN LUKE 15:7 OR 1 REPENTS IS BETTER THAN 999 IN DEUTERONOMY 32:30; JOSHUA 23:10 & ISAIAH 30:17 OR 1 RELENTS IS BETTER THAN 9,999 IN DEUTERONOMY 32:30 & JUDE 14-15] COULD ACCUSE (REBUKE) AN ELDER OF INSUBORDINATION IN 1ST TIMOTHY 5:19. BUT WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN, HE CAN REBUKE A CITY OF 1 TO A CITY OF 33,300,000 MILLION, THREE HUNDRED THOUSAND [TOYKO, JAPAN IS THE WORLD’S LARGEST CITY TODAY AROUND 33,000,000 MILLION] BY TWO POSITIONS IN PEACE WHICH IS 3 TIMES 10,000,000 MILLION [30,000,000 MILLION] IN RELENTING & 3 TIMES 1,000,000 MILLION [3,000,000 MILLION] IN REPENTING OR 3 TIMES 100,000 [300,000] IN REPENTING IN JUDE 14-15. IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION, 1ST ENOCH ALSO, PARALLELS WITH THE BINDING OF THE LORD LUCIFER IN REVELATION 20:1-3 & 1ST ENOCH 10:11-12. THE SON OF MAN LANGUAGE IS OFTEN PARALLELED WITH THE NT IN MARK AND ALSO, IN DANIEL.**

**THE LORD ENOCH’S BOOK ON 2ND ENOCH**

**THE BOOK OF 2ND ENOCH ALSO, KNOWN AS THE SLAVONIC ENOCH OR THE BOOK OF THE SECRETS OF ENOCH CONCERNS ENOCH’S LIFE AND DREAM. THE REVELATIONS OF ENOCH. THE PROLOGUE IS IN 2ND ENOCH CHAPTERS 1-2. THE ASCENSION INTO THE HEAVENS IN 2ND ENOCH CHAPTERS 3-37. ENOCH’S ASCENT TO THE 1ST HEAVEN. HOW ENOCH WAS TAKEN TO THE 2ND HEAVEN. OF THE ASSUMPTION OF ENOCH TO THE 3RD HEAVEN. SHOWING ENOCH THE PLACE OF THE RIGHTEOUS AND COMPASSIONATE. HERE THEY SHOWED ENOCH THE TERRIBLE PLACE AND VARIOUS TORTURES. HERE THEY TOOK ENOCH UP TO THE 4TH HEAVEN, THE COURSE OF SUN AND MOON. OF THE MARVELOUS ELEMENTS OF THE SUN. THIS IS THE LUNAR DISPOSITION. ENOCH’S ASCENT TO THE 5TH HEAVEN. OF THE TAKING OF ENOCH ON THE 6TH HEAVEN. ENOCH IN THE 7TH HEAVEN. HOW THE ANGELS LEFT ENOCH AT THE END OF THE 7TH HEAVEN. ENOCH IN THE 8TH HEAVEN. ENOCH IN THE 9TH HEAVEN. ENOCH IN THE TENTH HEAVEN. HOW ENOCH WROTE 366 BOOKS IS IN 2ND ENOCH 21:1-23:6. ENOCH’S DESCENT AND INSTRUCTIONS IS IN 2ND ENOCH CHAPTERS 38-66. ENOCH’S ASCENT, THE BLESSING OF METHUSELAH AND NIR, AND THE BIRTH OF METHUSELAH IS IN 2ND ENOCH CHAPTERS 67-73.**

**THE LORD ENOCH’S BOOK ON THE SECRETS OF 2ND ENOCH**

**THE BOOK CONCERNS THE CREATION OF THE WORLD. HOW THE FATHER STEPHEN FOUNDED THE WATER AND SURROUNDED IT WITH LIGHT, AND ESTABLISHED ON IT SEVEN ISLANDS. THE FIERY ESSENCE. HOW SATANAIL (LORD LUCIFER) WITH HIS ANGELS WAS THROWN DOWN FROM THE HEIGHT. THE FATHER STEPHEN SHOWS ENOCH THE AGE OF THE WORLD. ENOCH’S PITIFUL WARNINGS TO HIS SONS. ENOCH INSTRUCTS HIS SONS FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN’’S WIFE MYSTERIOUSLY BECOMES PREGNANT AND DIES, AND AS THEY PREPARE TO BURY HER, A CHILD IS BORN FROM HER, WHO IS THE LORD MELCHIZEDEK THAT BEARS THE SEAL OF THE PRIESTHOOD ON HIS CHEST IS IN 2ND ENOCH 71:1-73:9. THE NT PARALLELS IS WITH REVELATION CHAPTER 4. THE WORLD OF 2ND ENOCH DESCRIBES 7,000 YEARS AND THE 8TH IS ENDLESS.**

**THE LORD ENOCH’S BOOK ON THE SEFER HEKALOT AS 3RD ENOCH CALLED THE BOOK OF PALACES**

**THERE IS 48 CHAPTERS IN THE BOOK OF PALACES AND IS CLAIMED TO BE WRITTEN BY RABBI ISHMAEL WHO LIVED 90AD TO 135AD. HE WAS A TANNA, A RABBINIC SAGE WHOSE WRITINGS ARE HELD IN THE JEWISH MISHNAH. IN 3RD ENOCH, ENOCH ASCENDS TO HEAVEN AND IS TRANSFORMED INTO THE ANGEL METATRON. WHICH METRATON REFERS TO “THE LESSER YAHWEH” WHICH IS THE FATHER STEPHEN IN LORDSHIP IN JOHN 8:58. METRATON WAS THE ANGEL (LORD) WHO WENT BEFORE THE ISRAELITES AFTER THEIR EXODUS FROM EGYPT. THIS ANGEL (LORD) IS SAID TO HAVE LED THE ISRAELITES THROUGH THE WILDERNESS, ACTING LIKE A ROMAN ARMY METATOR, DIRECTING THE WAY TO THE ISRAELITES. METRATON CARRIED THE FATHER STEPHEN’S NAME WHICH GIVES HIM POWER AND ALSO, MEASURED THE DEITY OF THE DIVINE BODY. METRATON IS EQUAL TO THE NAME SHADDAI WHICH IS A NAME FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN. METRATON IS SAID TO BE APPOINTED OVER THE ARCHANGELS OF MICHAEL AND GABRIEL. METRATON IS AS A MEDIATOR OR FORERUNNER SINCE HE SHOWED THEM THE WAY OF ESCAPE FROM THE WILDERNESS OF THIS WORLD INTO THE PROMISED LAND OF HEAVEN. METRATON IS THE GUARD OF ENOCH THAT WAS CLOTHED WITH THE SPLENDOR OF LIGHT AND MADE INTO A GUARDIAN OF ALL THE SOULS THAT ASCEND TO THE EARTH. METRATON IS THE ONE WHO SERVED NEXT TO THE THRONE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN AS A CO-OCCUPANT OF THE THRONE. METRATON IS SAID TO HAVE CELESTIAL FUNCTIONS SUCH AS THE WITNESS OF ALL THOUGHTS, WORDS AND ACTIONS, THE PRINCE OF THE WORLD, MEDIATOR FOR THE EARTH & GUARDIAN OF THE WORLD. THE OT PARALLELS IS IN EZEKIEL CHAPTERS 40-48, AND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S CHARIOTS IS IN EZEKIEL CHAPTERS 1 & 3 AND 3RD ENOCH 24, AS WELL AS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S THRONE IN ISAIAH CHAPTER 6. THE NT PARALLELS IS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS CHAPTER 12, ALSO, IN REVELATION THE DEFINED RELATIONSHIP OF THE UNIVERSAL CHURCH & THE FATHER STEPHEN’S KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP, WHILE 3RD ENOCH 45 EMPHASIZES THE CONTINUITY WITH THEIR HISTORY IN THE PAST AND THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PROMISES IN THEIR FUTURE. 3RD ENOCH IS A COMBINATION OF APOCALYPTIC AND MYSTICAL/MAGICAL WHICH POINTS SOLELY TO PALESTINE OR BABYLON.**

**THE LORD ENOCH A GOOD EXAMPLE FOR US TODAY. THE MAIN THING THAT THE LORD ENOCH DID WAS TO PLEASE THE FATHER STEPHEN ALWAYS AND TO OBEY HIS COMMANDS. WE SHOULD MODEL THIS TO BE TOTALLY INVINCIBLE FROM ANY ETERNAL DEATH.**

**THE LORD MELCHIZEDEK’S IDENTITY (ID)**

**THE LORD MELCHIZEDEK WILL COME BACK IN THE END TIME IN THE SPIRIT & AUTHORITY OF THE LORD SOLOMON. THE LORD MELCHIZEDEK IS THE (CHIEF) KING (COLONEL) OF RIGHTEOUSNESS (GENERAL) FROM A MAJOR TO A 6 GOLD STAR GENERAL WHICH IS 1 TO 10 RANK STRUCTURES CONCERNS THE LORD ENOCH [100% COMPLETED] IS IN ACTS 8:1-3 & HEBREWS 7:2 & THE (CHIEF) KING (CHIEF COLONEL) OF PEACE---SALEM (CHIEF GENERAL) FROM A MAJOR TO A 6 GOLD STAR GENERAL WHICH IS 1 TO 10 RANK STRUCTURES [US ARMY] CONCERNS THE LORD ENOCH [100% COMPLETED] IS IN ACTS 8:1-3 & HEBREWS 7:2. THE LORD MELCHIDZEDEK IS THE CHIEF HIGH PRIEST (CHIEF CAPTAIN OR 1ST CHIEF OF POLICE) OF (CHIEF) RIGHTEOUSNESS (CHIEF COLONEL) & (CHIEF) PEACE---SALEM (CHIEF GENERAL) FROM A SPECIALIST TO A 6 GOLD STAR GENERAL WHICH IS 0 TO 36 RANK STRUCTURES [US ARMY] CONCERNS THE LORD ENOCH [99.7% TO 100% COMPLETED IN ACTS 7:57-8:3] IS IN HEBREWS 7:15. THE LORD MELCHIZEDEK IS ALSO, CALLED THE CHIEF HIGH PRIEST (CHIEF CAPTAIN OR 1ST CHIEF OF POLICE) OF THE MOST HIGH GOD [EPHESIANS 4:6]---MOST HIGHEST FATHER STEPHEN [2ND ESDRAS 4:34] (MOST HIGHEST 6 GOLD STAR GENERAL) FROM THE MOST HIGHEST SPECIALIST TO THE MOST HIGHEST 6 GOLD STAR GENERAL WHICH IS 0 TO 36 RANK STRUCTURES [US ARMY] CONCERNS THE FATHER STEPHEN [99.7% TO 100% IN ACTS 7:57-8:3] IN GENESIS 14:18.**

**THE PROBLEMS OF THE LORD MELCHIZEDEK’S EARLIEST ROOTS BEING CALLED THE “PRIEST OF GOD MOST HIGH”**

**THE FACT THAT THE LORD MELCHIZEDEK IS CALLED A “PRIEST OF GOD MOST HIGH” MAKES A PROBLEM, BECAUSE JERUSALEM WAS A PRE-CONQUEST CANAANITE CITY, AND THEY WAS ALL PAGAN AT THAT TIME. YET, THE FATHER STEPHEN HAD JUST BARELY BEGUN TO REVEAL HIMSELF TO THE LORD ABRAHAM, AND NO PRIESTHOOD OF THE FATHER STEPHEN HAD YET BEEN ESTABLISHED, WHICH DID NOT COME UNTIL CENTURIES LATER IN THE TIME OF THE LORD MOSES & THE LORD AARON. THE ANCIENT RABBINICAL SCHOLARS HAVE CONCLUDED & IDENTIFIED THE LORD MELCHIZEDEK WITH THE LORD NOAH’S SON SHEM. THIS ROOT OF SHEM CONCERNS THE 24 ORDERS OF GIANTS THAT SURVIVED AFTER THE FLOOD THROUGH THE LORD SHEM’S BLOOD LINE AND WOULD PUT THE LORD MELCHIZEDEK’S IDENTITY [THE FATHER STEPHEN’S TOP SECRET CLEARANCE IN ACTS 6:1-2 CONCERNING THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD ACTING AS THE LORD YAHWEH [JOHN 8:58], IN ACTS 6:3-4 CONCERNING THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, IN ACTS 6:5-10 CONCERNING THE LORD JOB, IN ACTS 6:11-12 CONCERNING THE LORD ADAM, THE LORD NOAH IN ACTS 6:13-15 & THEN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SPEECH IN ACTS 7:1 CONCERNING THE LORD ABRAHAM TO ACTS 7:60 IN THE END OF ACTS CONCERNING THE LORD JAMES] IN BEFORE THE FLOOD CONCERNING THE LORD SHEM IN GENESIS 5:32. REMEMBER THE LORD ENOCH [LIVED 365 YEARS & WAS TAKEN] IS 7TH FROM THE LORD ADAM [LIVED 930 YEARS & DIED] & THE LORD NOAH [LIVED 950 YEARS & DIED] IS 10TH FROM THE LORD ADAM IN GENESIS 5:19-32. THIS IS PROBABLY, AND MOST LIKELY THE EARLIEST IDENTITY OF THE LORD MELCHIZEDEK. HE MAY HAVE BEEN A PRIEST OF THE CHIEF HIGH GOD OF THE CANAANITES. HE WAS KNOWN AS A JUST AND RIGHTEOUS LORD, OVER MULTI TENS OF THOUSANDS OF YEARS, AND THOUSANDS OF THOUSANDS, BUT THE USUAL PREJUDICE THAT ONLY FOLLOWERS OF THE LORD YAHWEH, COULD ONLY BE RIGHTEOUS HAS CORRUPTED THIS TRUTH TO A CERTAIN EXTENT.**

**THERE IS ANOTHER ROOT OF THE LORD MELCHIZEDEK BETWEEN THE TIMES OF THE LORD ABRAHAM & THE LORD MOSES, THE EGYPTIAN PHARAOH---LORD AKH-EN-ATON, WHO TEACHES A MONOTHEISTIC RELIGION THAT WORSHIPED ONLY ONE GOD, THE SUN GOD ATON. THIS RELIGION WAS TAUGHT WITH MUCH OF THE SAME MORALITY AND STANDARDS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS AS THE EARLY ISRAELITES. THE FATHER STEPHEN DID NOT JUST REVEAL HIMSELF TO THE LORD ABRAHAM ALONE, YET THIS HAS ONLY REALLY SURVIVED OVER THE 1,000’S OF YEARS. THE FATHER STEPHEN REVEALED HIMSELF TO THE LORD MELCHIZEDEK AND MAYBE THE LORD AKH-EN-ATON. ALTHOUGH THE LORD MELCHIZEDEK ONLY APPEARS IN 3 VERSES IN GENESIS 14:18-20, AND HIS REPUTATION MUST HAVE BEEN GREAT AND HAS MADE A LONG-LASTING IMPRESSION ON OTHER ETERNAL CREATURES THROUGH THE MILLIONS OF YEARS.**

**THE LORD MELCHIZEDEK AS THE KING-PRIEST CONCERNS THE 1 TO 24 RANK STRUCTURES [US ARMY] OF SPECIALIST TO COLONEL IS REMEMBERED IN A PSALMS OF THE LORD DAVID THAT EXTOLS HIS KINGSHIP AND THE HOLINESS OF HIS RULE (PRIESTHOOD) BY THE FATHER STEPHEN’S DIVINE ORDINANCE & DIVINE RIGHT IS IN PSALMS 110:2, 4. THIS LORD MELCHIZEDEK IS AN ETERNAL KINGSHIP & ETERNAL PRIESTHOOD LINKED TO THE ETERNAL ATTRIBUTES OF THE LORD DAVID & THE LORD SOLOMON IN 2ND SAMUEL 7:13, 16 & 1ST KINGS 1:37, 47.**

**THE LORD MELCHIZEDEK IS MENTIONED IN SEVERAL OF THE DEAD SEA SCROLLS AS A PRECURSOR OF THE RIGHTEOUS RULING MESSIAH, AND SOME OF THE DOCUMENTS LINK HIM WITH THE ARCHANGEL MICHAEL, THE UNIVERSAL CHAMPION OF RIGHTEOUSNESS.**

**IN THE BOOK OF HEBREWS, THE LORD MELCHIZEDEK IS MENTIONED SEVERAL TIMES, EMPHASIZING THAT THE LORD JESUS IS A KING-PRIEST, RULING RIGHTEOUSLY BY AND FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN IN HEBREWS 6:20. HE ALSO, GOES OVER THE GENESIS STORY OF THE LORD MELCHIZEDEK AND THE LORD ABRAHAM, POINTING OUT THAT TRUE RIGHTEOUSNESS IN PRIESTHOOD IS NOT A MATTER OF HEREDITY, BUT COMES FROM AN “INDESTRUCTIBLE ENDLESS LIFE” IN HEBREWS 7:15-16.**

**IN ALL THIS, WE CAN CONCLUDE THAT THE LORD MELCHIZEDEK IS DIVINELY & ETERNALLY LINKED TO THE 5 LORDS THAT WILL COME BACK IN THE END TIME, AS THE LORD ISRAEL (PETER), THE LORD ELIJAH (JOHN), THE LORD MOSES (JESUS), THE LORD MICHAEL (JAMES) & THE LORD ENOCH (STEPHEN). THESE 5 BEGINNING ETERNAL LORDS WILL COME BACK IN THE END TIME IN THE SPIRIT & AUTHORITY OF THESE 5 ENDING ETERNAL LORDS IN MATTHEW 17:1-13 & REVELATION 10:1-11:14.**

**THE 10% TITHE (SACRIFICES, OFFERINGS & SPOILS) TO THE FATHER STEPHEN BY THE ETERNAL GENERAL ORDER OF THE LORD MELCHIZEDEK**

**THE LORD MELCHIZEDEK IS SOMETHING OF A MYSTERY, HE MAY BE HISTORICAL, ALLEGORICAL, FUTURISTIC OR ALL, BUT WE KNOW HE IS IDENTIFIED AS THE KING OF SALEM WHICH IS ALSO, CALLED THE KING OF PEACE AT THE BEGINNING TIME OF THE LORD ABRAHAM [THE BEGINNING OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SPEECH IN ACTS 7:1] IN GENESIS 11:26 & HEBREWS 7:2. SALEM MEANS JERUSALEM, IN WHICH IN THE LORD ABRAHAM’S TIME WAS THE CITY CALLED ZION. THIS CITY WOULD BE CALLED UNTIL IT WAS RULED BY THE JEBUSITES, SHORTLY AFTER THE TIME OF THE LORD SAUL. WHEN THE LORD ABRAHAM DEFEATED THE COALITION OF THE 5 KINGS WHO HAD CARRIED THE LORD LOT INTO CAPTIVITY IN GENESIS 14:13, THE LORD MELCHIDZEDEK CAME OUT TO MEET HIM BEARING GIFTS OF BREAD AND WINE. THE LORD MELCHIZEDEK IS CALLED THE “PRIEST OF GOD MOST HIGH,” PRESUMABLY OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD [EPHESIANS 4:6], AND HE BLESSED THE LORD ABRAHAM IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S NAME IS IN GENESIS 14:18. THE LORD ABRAHAM SUBMITTED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND---THE LORD MELCHIZEDEK, BY HIM PAYING A TRIBUTE OR TITHE OF 1/10 OF ALL THE SPOILS OF HIS WAR WITH THE 5 KINGS, TO THE FATHER STEPHEN [MALACHI 3:8-12].**

**THE OFFICE OF THE TOP HIGH PRIEST (TOP HIGH SERGEANT FOR NATION, TOP HIGH CHIEF OF POLICE FOR CITY OR TOP HIGH SHERIFF FOR COUNTY)**

**PRIESTHOOD IS THE CHURCH OFFICE FUNCTION OF A PRIEST. PRIESTS WERE OBEDIENT TO THE FAITH BY STEPHEN IN HIS MINISTRY. THE PRIEST CAN REFER TO THE CLERGY OF THE ANGLICAN, EPISCOPALIAN, ORTHODOX & CATHOLIC CHURCHES. IT ALSO, REFERS TO THE “UNIVERSAL CHURCH” AS A ROYAL PRIESTHOOD IN 1ST PETER 2:9. THE “KINGDOM OF PRIESTS” WHICH IS THE TRUE COVENANT BETWEEN GOD & ISRAEL WHICH WERE A HOLY PEOPLE IN EXODUS 19:6. THERE WERE 3 ORDERS IN THE PRIESTHOOD. THEY CONSISTED OF HIGH PRIEST WHICH WAS THE CROWN, THE PRIEST UNDER THE HIGH PRIEST & THE LEVITE. THE MALE DESCENDANTS OF AARON WERE KNOWN AS “PRIESTS” IN NUMBERS 3:10. MALE PEOPLE OF THE TRIBE OF LEVI CONSISTED OF LEVITES. BOTH HELD SERVANT-HOOD TO THEIR GOD. THE CHIEF FUNCTION OF THE PRIESTHOOD BEGAN IN THE 1ST TABERNACLE & THEN GREW IN THE 1ST TEMPLE. THE PRIEST PROTECTED THE SACRED VESSELS IN THE PERFORMANCE OF SACRIFICES & OFFERINGS IN CEREMONIES. THE OFFICE OF THE PRIEST IS ALSO, CALLED TEACHERS WHICH TAUGHT ABOUT MEDICAL KNOWLEDGE & PRACTICES IN LEVITICUS 13-15. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON MEDICAL KNOWLEDGE, YOU MUST GET MY MEDICAL BOOKS CALLED “THE LORD YAHWEH’S HEALING AND THE MEDICAL HERBAL ANTIDOTES OF THE HOLY BIBLE” AND “THE LORD YAHWEH’S HEALING AND THE BIBLICAL DISEASES IN THE HOLY BIBLE” AND “THE LORD YAHWEH’S HEALING AND THE MEDICAL ANTIDOTES FROM ANIMALS IN THE HOLY BIBLE” AND “THE LORD YAHWEH’S HEALING AND THE BIBLICAL SMOKING IN THE HOLY BIBLE.” THE HIGH PRIEST WAS THE AUTHORITY & HEAD OF ISRAEL, WHICH ENTERED THE “HOLY OF HOLIES” CONCERNING ATONEMENT IN LEVITICUS 16, & THE PRIESTS ACCOMPANIED BY THE LEVITE CLEANSED THE TEMPLE FROM POLLUTIONS, SERVED THE SANCTUARY, PRAISED THEIR GOD, HELPED IN SACRIFICIAL SACRAMENTS, AND THE TEACHING POSITION. THE TRUE PRIEST COULD NOT MARRY A TRUE DIVORCED WOMAN, A FORMER WHORE IN LEVITICUS 21:14. ALSO, IF THE PRIEST, HIGH PRIEST OR LEVITE WAS HINDERED BY ANY KIND OF DISEASE, BIRTH DEFECTS, IF HE IS LAME, A HUNCKBACK, A DWARF, OR SOME KIND OF MUTILATION HE COULD NOT BE OR BECOME A PRIEST OR HIGH PRIEST IN LEVITICUS 21:16-23. STEPHEN IS THE HIGH PRIEST FOR LORDSHIP BY THE ETERNAL GENERAL ORDER OF THE LORD MELCHIZEDEK (EL OR ELOHIM) OVER THE LORDSHIP OF CHRISTIANITY IN HEBREWS 7:21. IN THE NT “PRIEST” IS NEVER USED IN THE CHURCH OR THE OFFICE OF A MINISTER & WITH JUDAISM IT ENTERS THE NT IN ACTS 4:1, 6; ACTS 14:13. IN HEBREWS 5:4-6; 7:11, 23-28; 9:23-28; 10:10-19 IS THE LORD JESUS AS A HIGH PRIEST AS THE PERFECT LAMB FOR MAN ONLY. THE RELEASE OF THIS SIN (ETERNAL SIN), WHICH THE LORD JESUS DID NOT DIE FOR MAKES A PRIESTHOOD FOR THE ETERNAL MERCY/& WISDOM/AUTHORITY SHOWN BY GOD IN HEBREWS 6:18. THE FATHER STEPHEN IN ACTS 7:59 OFFERED UP HIS BODY FOR THE CHARGES OF THE ANGELS (LORDS) & OTHER LORD’S, LIKE LUCIFER & THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM THAT SINNED AGAINST GOD & FELL FROM HEAVEN/LORDSHIP IN ISAIAH 14 & GENESIS 1:1; 2:9. THE FATHER STEPHEN GIVES AID TO ANGELS (LORDS) IN HEBREWS 1:5-14; 2:16; 1ST JOHN 5:16; EZEKIEL 1, 10; REVELATION 4; GENESIS 3:24 & ISAIAH 6. THE LORD YAHWEH WANTED THE FATHER STEPHEN TO DIE FOR ANGELS (LORDS) & OTHER LORD’S. THIS DOES NOT AFFECT WHAT THE LORD JESUS DID AS THE ETERNAL GENERAL ORDER OF THE LORD MELCHIZEDEK IN HEBREWS 6:5-11, BUT IS A HIGHER LEVEL OF LORDSHIP. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SPIRIT IN ACTS 7:59 SAYS JESUS ENTERS IN THE ANGELS (LORDS) AS THE “MORNING STAR” IN REVELATION 22:16. THE FATHER STEPHEN DIED FOR THE ANGELS (LORDS)/OTHER LORD’S IN ACTS 7:60 & CANNOT DIE IN LUKE 20:36 THAT “THEY DIE NO MORE” TELLS THE KIND OF PRIESTHOOD THE FATHER STEPHEN HELD. THE LORD JESUS DIED FOR “MANKIND” & NOT ANGELS (LORDS) IN HEBREWS 2:16. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE HIGH PRIEST OF THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP IN ACTS 7:60. THERE ARE 2 LEVELS OF MERCY. FIRST, IS MERCY & BEING EXPUNGED BY THE LORD STEPHEN. SECOND, IS MERCY WITH FORGIVENESS BY THE LORD JESUS. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE HIGH PRIEST BY THE LORD SOLOMON BUILDING THE LORD STEPHEN’S HOUSE & NOT DAVID IN HEBREWS 7:21; 10:21. IN JAMES 1:17 PROVES THE FATHER STEPHEN AS THE HIGH PRIEST FOR THE LORDS ONLY THAT CONSULTS THE DIVINING STONES OF THE MAJESTIC URIM (FIRE FOR THE LIGHTS & LAMPSTANDS) AND MAJESTIC THUMMIM (PERFECTIONS OF GIFTS, SUCH AS THE HOLY GHOST & OMNI-BENEVOLENCE) TO KNOW THE HOLY (TOP) (ENGLISH) JUDGMENTS OF THE LORD YAHWEH. THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IS THE HIGH PRIEST FOR MAN ONLY CONSULTS THE DIVINING STONES OF THE MAJESTIC URIM AND MAJESTIC THUMMIM TO KNOW THE HOLY (TOP) (ENGLISH) JUDGMENTS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD. THE URIM AND THUMMIM IS IN EXODUS 28:30; LEVITICUS 8:8; NUMBERS 27:21; DEUTERONOMY 33:8; 1ST SAMUEL 26:8; EZRA 2:63; NEHEMIAH 7:65 & SIRACH 45:10. NO ONE CAN CALL THE LORD STEPHEN THE FATHER, EXCEPT BY HIS OWN HOLY GHOST & HIS OWN TRUTH IN JOHN 4:21-24.**

**THE 7 COMPLETE GENERAL ORDERS OF THE LORD MELCHIZEDEK FOR ALL CREATION**

**THERE ARE EXACTLY 7 ETERNAL GENERAL ORDERS FROM THE LORD MELCHIZEDEK IN PSALMS 110:4; HEBREWS 5:6, 10; 6:20; 7:11, 17, 21. THIS MEANS FOR ALL OF CREATION THERE IS 7 LORDS BY THE ETERNAL GENERAL ORDER OF THE LORD MELCHIZEDEK. THE LORD PETER AS THE HIGH PRIEST (MYSTERY LADY AS THE HIGH PRIESTESS) IS FOR MALE AND FEMALE CHILD KIND IN HEBREWS 5:6, THE LORD JOHN AS THE HIGH PRIEST (LADY ELIZABETH AS THE HIGH PRIESTESS) IS FOR WOMANKIND/MANKIND IN HEBREWS 5:10, THE LORD JESUS AS HIGH PRIEST (LADY MARY AS THE HIGH PRIESTESS) IS FOR MANKIND/WOMANKIND IN HEBREWS 6:20, THE LORD JAMES AS THE HIGH PRIEST (LADY MARY AS THE HIGH PRIESTESS) IS A 2-FOLD OFFICE FOR THE LAW OF MALE AND FEMALE ANGEL KIND (SPIRITS, GHOSTS, PHANTOMS AND SHADOWS) & SINGLE BOY KIND/GIRL KIND IN HEBREWS 7:11, 17, THE LORD STEPHEN AS HIGH PRIEST (LADY BARBARA AS THE HIGH PRIESTESS) AS THE POTTER CREATOR OF THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE [ISAIAH 64:8] IS FOR LORD KIND/LADY KIND IN HEBREWS 7:21 & THE LORD YAHWEH AS HIGH PRIEST (LADY VICTORIA AS THE HIGH PRIESTESS) IS THE ONLY MALE OR FEMALE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN [LADY STEPHANIE] THAT DOES NOT DIE IN PSALMS 110:4.**

**THE WORLDLY LAW ARMED FORCES: THE 30 ORDERS OF THE LORD MELCHIZEDEK (GIANTS)**

**THE GIANTS CALLED THE GRIGORI, THE GIANTS CALLED THE WATCHERS (QADDISIN OR KADISHIM), THE GIANTS CALLED THE ANAK, THE GIANTS CALLED THE LONG NECK, THE GIANTS CALLED THE ANAKIN, THE GIANTS CALLED THE ANAKIM, THE GIANTS CALLED THE NEPHILIM, THE GIANTS CALLED THE NEFILIM, THE GIANTS CALLED THE ZAMZUMMIM, THE GIANTS CALLED THE ZUMZAMIM (ZUZIM), THE GIANTS CALLED THE GIBBORIM, THE GIANTS CALLED THE MIGHTY ONES, THE GIANTS CALLED THE REPHAIM, THE GIANTS CALLED THE RAPAHAIM, THE GIANTS CALLED THE REFAIM, THE GIANTS CALLED THE EMIM, THE GIANTS CALLED THE EMMA, THE GIANTS CALLED THE EMA, THE GIANTS CALLED THE EMITES, THE GIANTS CALLED THE RAPHAH, THE GIANTS CALLED THE RAPHA, THE GIANTS CALLED THE HARAPHAH (SIPPAI ALSO, CALLED SAPH), THE GIANTS CALLED THE GITTITES (GOLIATH & LAHMI) THE GIANTS CALLED THE WARRIOR, THE GIANT ORDER OF PETER & VICTORIA IN MAN’S/WOMAN’S LORDSHIPS, THE GIANT ORDER OF JOHN & ELIZABETH IN MAN’S/WOMAN’S LORDSHIPS, THE GIANT ORDER OF JESUS & MARY IN MAN’S/WOMAN’S LORDSHIPS, THE GIANT ORDER OF JAMES & MARY (2-FOLD OFFICE) IN MAN’S/WOMAN’S LORDSHIP, THE GIANT ORDER OF STEPHEN & BARBARA IN THE FATHER’S/MOTHER’S LORDSHIPS & THE GIANT ORDER OF MELCHIZEDEK & VICTORIA (GIANTS) IN THE LORD’S/LADIES LORDSHIPS.**

**THE MILITARY LAW ARMED FORCES: THE 30 ORDERS OF THE LORD MELCHIZEDEK BY ELOHIM (DRAGON HOSTS, CAMPS & ARMIES)**

**THE MINISTRY OF THE HEAVENLY SOLDIERS (DIGNITARIES) WITH THE 5 HOUSE ORDERS:**

**THE DRAGONS CALLED THE CHALKYDRI CALLED PHOENIXES (WINGED DRAGONS), THE DRAGONS CALLED THE ANGELS (SONS OF GOD), THE DRAGONS CALLED THE ARCHANGELS, THE DRAGONS CALLED THE PRINCIPALITIES & THE DRAGONS CALLED THE RULERS (PRINCEDOMS).**

**THE MINISTRY OF HEAVENLY GOVERNORS (PRESIDENTS) WITH THE 7 CITY ORDERS:**

**THE DRAGONS CALLED THE POWER (POTENTATES), THE DRAGONS CALLED THE AUTHORITIES, THE DRAGONS CALLED THE VIRTUES (MALAKIM OR TARSHISHIM), THE DRAGONS CALLED THE STRONGHOLDS, THE DRAGONS CALLED THE DOMINIONS (DOMINATIONS), THE DRAGONS CALLED THE HASHMALLIMS (HASHMAL) & THE DRAGONS CALLED THE LORDSHIPS.**

**THE MINISTRY OF HEAVENLY GUARDIANS (PROTECTORS) WITH THE 10 KINGDOM ORDERS:**

**THE DRAGONS CALLED THE THRONES (ELDERS & MANY EYED ONES), THE DRAGONS CALLED THE WHEELS (RIMS), THE DRAGONS CALLED THE OPHANIMS (ERELIMS), THE DRAGONS CALLED THE OPHDE’S, THE DRAGONS CALLED THE OFANIMS (OFANIEL OR OPANNIEL), THE DRAGONS CALLED THE GALGALLIMS (MANY FLAMED ONES), THE DRAGONS CALLED THE BURNING ONES, THE DRAGONS CALLED THE SERAPHIM’S, THE DRAGONS CALLED THE CHAYOT’S & THE DRAGONS CALLED THE LIVING CREATURES (HAYYOT’S).**

**THE MINISTRY OF THE HEAVENLY CROWN WITH THE 2 FOUNDATIONAL ORDERS:**

**THE DRAGONS CALLED CHUBBY ONES & THE DRAGONS CALLED CHERUBIM’S.**

**THE 6 SUPREME DRAGON LORDSHIP COMMANDS OF THE LORD ELOHIM IN THE 1 ROCK ORDER:**

**THE DRAGON ORDER OF PETER & VICTORIA IN THE MILITARY LORDSHIP, THE DRAGON ORDER OF JOHN & ELIZABETH IN THE MILITARY LORDSHIP, THE DRAGON ORDER OF JESUS & MARY IN THE MILITARY LORDSHIP, THE DRAGON ORDER OF JAMES & MARY (2-FOLD OFFICE) IN THE MILITARY LORDSHIP, THE DRAGON ORDER OF STEPHEN & BARBARA IN THE MINISTERIAL LORDSHIP & THE DRAGON ORDER OF ELOHIM & VICTORIA (HOSTS, CAMPS & ARMIES) IN THE ALL LORDSHIP.**

**THE LAW ENFORCEMENT ARMED FORCES: THE 30 ORDERS OF THE LORD MELCHIZEDEK BY EL (LAW)**

**THE LAW CALLED THE LAWS: THE LAW CALLED LAWS, THE LAW CALLED THE WAYS, THE LAW CALLED THE TESTIMONIES, THE LAW CALLED THE STIPULATIONS, THE LAW CALLED THE REQUIREMENTS, THE LAW CALLED THE PRECEPTS, THE LAW CALLED THE STATUTES, THE LAW CALLED THE DECREES, THE LAW CALLED THE ORDINANCES, THE LAW CALLED THE COMMANDS, THE LAW CALLED THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) JUDGMENTS, THE LAW CALLED THE WORDS, THE LAW CALLED THE REGULATIONS, THE LAW CALLED THE TEACHINGS, THE LAW CALLED THE RULES, THE LAW CALLED THE CODES (PENAL), THE LAW CALLED THE COVENANT RITUALS (LAW BOOK), THE LAW CALLED THE MANUALS, THE LAW CALLED THE 2ND GREATEST COMMAND, THE LAW CALLED THE 1ST GREATEST COMMAND, THE LAW CALLED THE ORDER OF AARON IN JEWISH LAW OF GOD IN 2 OR 3 WITNESSES, THE LAW CALLED THE ORDER OF MOSES IN JEWISH LAW OF GOD IN 2 OR 3 WITNESSES, THE LAW CALLED THE ORDER OF JAMES IN GENTILE LAW OF GOD IN 1 OR 2 WITNESSES, THE LAW CALLED THE ORDER OF JAMES IN CHRISTIAN LAW OF GOD IN ALONE OR 1 WITNESS, THE LAW ORDER OF PETER & VICTORIA IN THE BEGINNING & END OF THE LAW OF YAH, THE LAW ORDER OF JOHN & ELIZABETH IN THE BEGINNING & END OF THE LAW OF YAH, THE LAW ORDER OF JESUS & MARY IN THE BEGINNING & END OF THE LAW OF YAH, THE LAW ORDER OF JAMES & MARY (2-FOLD OFFICE) IN THE BEGINNING & END OF THE LAW OF YAH, THE LAW ORDER OF STEPHEN & BARBARA IN THE BEGINNING & END OF THE LAW OF YAH & THE LAW ORDER OF (EL) YAH & VICTORIA THE ETERNAL LAW OF THE LORD YAH’S CREATOR LAW.**

**THE ETERNAL GENERAL ORDER OF THE LORD MELCHIZEDEK**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN, WHO AT TIMES AND MANNERS SPOKE IN TIMES PAST UNTO THE FATHERS BY THE PROPHETS IS IN HEBREWS 1:1. THE FATHER STEPHEN WHO BRINGS THE FIRST BEGOTTEN INTO THE WORLD, SAYS AND LET ALL THE ANGELS WORSHIP HIM IS IN HEBREWS 1:6. THE FATHER STEPHEN SAYS TO HIS SON JESUS, THY THRONE, O GOD IS FOREVER AND EVER, A SCEPTER OF RIGHTEOUSNESS IS THE SCEPTER OF THY KINGDOM IS IN HEBREWS 1:8. THE FATHER STEPHEN AGAPE LOVES RIGHTEOUSNESS AND HATES INIQUITY, THEREFORE HE HAS ANOINTED THEE WITH THE OIL OF GLADNESS ABOVE THEY FELLOWS IS IN HEBREWS 1:9. THE FATHER STEPHEN IN THE BEGINNING HAS LAID THE FOUNDATION OF THE EARTH, AND THE HEAVENS ARE THE WORKS OF THINE HANDS IS IN HEBREWS 1:10. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SPEECH AT FIRST WILL NOT LET YOU ESCAPE IF WE NEGLECT SO GREAT SALVATION AND WAS CONFIRMED UNTO US BY THEM THAT HEARD HIM IS IN HEBREWS 2:3. THE FATHER STEPHEN ALSO, BEARING THEM WITNESS, BOTH WITH SIGNS AND WONDERS, AND WITH DIVERS MIRACLES, AND GIFTS OF THE HOLY GHOST, ACCORDING TO HIS OWN WILL IS IN HEBREWS 2:4. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GRACE SHOULD MAKE JESUS TASTE DEATH FOR EVERY MAN, AND WE SEE JESUS, WHO WAS MADE A LITTLE LOWER THAN THE ANGELS FOR THE SUFFERING OF DEATH, CROWNED WITH GLORY AND HONOR IS IN HEBREWS 2:9. THE FATHER STEPHEN WILL PUT HIS TRUST IN THEM IS IN HEBREWS 2:13. THE FATHER STEPHEN KNOWS JESUS AS THE MERCIFUL AND FAITHFUL HIGH PRIEST TO MAKE RECONCILIATION FOR THE SINS OF THE PEOPLE IS IN HEBREWS 2:17. THE FATHER STEPHEN BUILDS ALL THINGS, BUT EVERY HOUSE IS BUILT BY SOME MAN IS IN HEBREWS 3:4. THE FATHER STEPHEN KNOWS THAT THEY SHOULD TAKE HEED, LEST THERE BE IN ANY OF YOU AN EVIL HEART OF UNBELIEF IS IN HEBREWS 3:12. THE FATHER STEPHEN RESTED THE SEVENTH DAY FROM ALL HIS WORKS IS IN HEBREWS 4:4. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S REST IS IN HEBREWS 4:9. THE FATHER STEPHEN DID REST AND CEASE FROM ALL HIS WORKS AS THEY DID IS IN HEBREWS 4:10. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S WORD IS QUICK, AND POWERFUL, AND SHARPER THAT ANY TWO-EDGED SWORD, PIERCING EVEN TO THE DIVIDING ASUNDER OF SOUL AND SPIRIT, AND OF THE JOINTS AND MARROW, AND IS A DISCERNER OF THE THOUGHTS AND INTENTS OF THE HEART IS IN HEBREWS 4:12. THE FATHER STEPHEN KNOWS THEIR PROFESSION, SEEING THEN THAT WE HAVE A GREAT HIGH PRIEST, THAT IS PASSED UNTO THE HEAVENS IS IN HEBREWS 4:14. THE FATHER STEPHEN APPOINTS EVERY HIGH PRIEST AMONG MEN IN ALL THINGS THAT HE MAY OFFER BOTH GIFTS AND SACRIFICES FOR SINS IS IN HEBREWS 5:1. THE FATHER STEPHEN CALLED AARON AND NO MAN TAKES HONOR UNTO HIMSELF IS IN HEBREWS 5:4. THE FATHER STEPHEN CALLS A HIGH PRIEST AFTER THE ORDER OF MELCHIZEDEK IS IN HEBREWS 5:10. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S FIRST PRINCIPLES AND ORACLES CONCERNS TEACHERS THAT HAVE NEED TO BE TAUGHT AGAIN AND ARE BECOME SUCH AS HAVE NEED OF MILK, AND NOT OF STRONG MEAT IS IN HEBREWS 5:12. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PERFECTION IS NOT THE LAYING AGAIN THE FOUNDATION OF REPENTANCE FROM DEAD WORKS, AND FAITH TOWARD HIM IS IN HEBREWS 6:1. THE FATHER STEPHEN MAY PERMIT IF WE DO IS IN HEBREWS 6:3. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GOOD WORK HAS BEEN TASTED, AND THE AUTHORITIES OF THE WORLD TO COME IS IN HEBREWS 6:5. THE FATHER STEPHEN KNOWS THEY CRUCIFY THE SON JESUS AND PUT HIM TO AN OPEN SHAME IS IN HEBREWS 6:6. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S BLESSINGS FOR THE EARTH WHICH DRINKS IN THE RAIN THAT COMES OFT UPON IT AND BRINGS FORTH HERBS MEET FOR THEM BY WHOM IT IS DRESSED, RECEIVES BLESSINGS FROM HIM IS IN HEBREWS 6:7. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS NOT UNRIGHTEOUS TO FORGET YOUR WORK AND LABOR OF AGAPE LOVE, WHICH YOU HAVE SHOWN TOWARD HIS NAME, IN THAT YOU HAVE MINISTERED TO THE SAINTS, AND DO MINISTER IS IN HEBREWS 6:10. THE FATHER STEPHEN MADE PROMISE TO ABRAHAM, BECAUSE HE COULD SWEAR BY NO GREATER, HE SWORE BY HIMSELF IS IN HEBREWS 6:13. THE FATHER STEPHEN WILLING MORE ABUNDANTLY TO SHOW UNTO THE HEIRS OF PROMISE THE IMMUTABILITY OF HIS COUNSEL, CONFIRMED IT BY AN OATH IS IN HEBREWS 6:17. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IMPOSSIBLE TO LIE BY THE TWO IMMUTABLE THINGS THAT WE MIGHT HAVE A STRONG CONSOLATION, WHO HAVE FLED FOR REFUGE TO LAY HOLD UPON THE HOPE SET BEFORE US IS IN HEBREWS 6:18. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE MOST HIGH GOD FOR THIS MELCHIZEDEK, THE KING OF SALEM & PRIEST WHO MET ABRAHAM FROM THE SLAUGHTER OF THE KINGS, AND BLESSED HIM IS IN HEBREWS 7:1. THE FATHER STEPHEN MAKE AND ABIDED HIS SON JESUS WITHOUT FATHER, WITHOUT MOTHER, WITHOUT DESCENT, HAVING NEITHER BEGINNING OF DAYS NOR END OF LIFE IS IN HEBREWS 7:3. THE FATHER STEPHEN SPRANG OUT OF JUDAH OF WHICH MOSES SPOKE NOTHING CONCERNING THE PRIESTHOOD WHICH IS EVIDENT IS IN HEBREWS 7:14. THE FATHER STEPHEN KNOWS THE LAW MADE NOTHING PERFECT, BUT THE BRINGING IN OF A BETTER HOPE DID IS IN HEBREWS 7:19. THE FATHER STEPHEN SWORE AND WILL NOT RELENT, THOU ARE A PRIEST (OATH OF ETERNAL RANK AS A SERGEANT---PRIEST, LIEUTENANT---CHIEF PRIEST & CAPTAIN---HIGH PRIEST CONCERNING THE LORD PETER FOR CHILD KIND, THE LORD JOHN FOR WOMANKIND, THE LORD JESUS FOR MANKIND, THE LORD JAMES FOR ANGEL KIND---SPIRITS, GHOSTS, PHANTOMS & SHADOWS & FOR BOY KIND WITH GIRL KIND & THE LORD STEPHEN FOR LORD KIND & LADY KIND) FOREVER AFTER THE ORDER OF MELCHIZEDEK & FOR THE FOR THE REST OF THE HUMAN PRIESTS WERE MADE WITHOUT AN OATH IS IN HEBREWS 7:21. THE FATHER STEPHEN EVER LIVES TO MAKE INTERCESSION FOR THEM TO SAVE THEM IS IN HEBREWS 7:25. THE FATHER STEPHEN PITCHED AND NOT MAN A TRUE TABERNACLE WITH A MINISTER OF THE SANCTUARY IS IN HEBREWS 8:2. THE FATHER STEPHEN ADMONISHED MOSES WHEN HE WAS ABOUT TO MAKE THE TABERNACLE WHO SERVE THE EXAMPLE AND SHADOW OF HEAVENLY THINGS & SEE THAT THOU MAKE ALL THINGS ACCORDING TO THE PATTERN SHOWED TO THEE IN THE MOUNT IS IN HEBREWS 8:5. THE FATHER STEPHEN FOR FINDING FAULT SAYS I WILL MAKE A NEW COVENANT WITH THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL AND THE HOUSE OF JUDAH IS IN HEBREWS 8:8. THE FATHER STEPHEN REGARDED THEM NOT, BECAUSE THEY DO NOT OBEY THE COVENANT THAT I MADE WITH THEIR FATHERS IN THE DAY WHEN I TOOK THEM BY THE HAND TO LEAD THEM OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, BECAUSE THEY CONTINUED NOT IN MY COVENANT IS IN HEBREWS 8:9. THE FATHER STEPHEN WILL MAKE THIS COVENANT WITH THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL, AND I WILL PUT MY LAWS INTO THEIR MIND, AND WRITE THEM IN THEIR HEARTS, AND I WILL BE TO THEM A GOD, AND THEY SHALL BE TO ME A PEOPLE IS IN HEBREWS 8:10. THE FATHER STEPHEN SHALL NOT TEACH EVERY MAN HIS NEIGHBOR AND EVERY MAN HIS BROTHER, TO KNOW HIM, FOR ALL SHOW KNOW ME, FROM THE LEAST TO THE GREATEST IS IN HEBREWS 8:11. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SERVICE SAYS NOW WHEN THESE THINGS WERE ORDAINED, THE PRIESTS WENT ALWAYS INTO THE FIRST TABERNACLE ACCOMPLISHING HIS SERVICE IS IN HEBREWS 9:6. THE FATHER STEPHEN PURGE YOUR CONSCIENCE FROM DEAD WORKS TO SERVE HIM HOW MUCH MORE SHALL THE BLOOD OF CHRIST, WHO THROUGH THE ETERNAL SPIRIT OFFERED HIMSELF WITHOUT SPOT TO HIM IS IN HEBREWS 9:14. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S BLOOD OF THE TESTAMENT IS IN HEBREWS 9:20. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PRESENCE FOR CHRIST IS NOT ENTERED INTO THE HOLY PLACES MADE WITH HANDS, WHICH ARE THE FIGURES OF THE TRUE, BUT INTO HEAVEN ITSELF IS IN HEBREWS 9:24. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S WILL IS COME IN THE VOLUME OF THE BOOK IS IN HEBREWS 10:7. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S WILL TAKES AWAY THE FIRST THAT HE MAY ESTABLISH THE SECOND IS IN HEBREWS 10:9. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S RIGHT HAND HE SAT DOWN AFTER HE HAD OFFERED SACRIFICE FOR SINS FOREVER IS IN HEBREWS 10:12. THE FATHER STEPHEN WILL MAKE THEM A COVENANT AFTER THOSE DAYS AND WILL PUT MY LAWS INTO THEIR HEARTS, AND IN THEIR MINDS WILL I WRITE THEM IS IN HEBREWS 10:16. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE HIGH PRIEST OVER HIS HOUSE IS IN HEBREWS 10:21. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SORER PUNISHMENT SHALL HE BE THOUGHT WORTHY, WHO HAS TRODDEN UNDER FOOT HIS SON JESUS, AND HAS COUNTED THE BLOOD OF THE COVENANT, WHEREWITH HE WAS SACRIFICED, AN UNHOLY THING, AND HAS DONE DESPITE (INSULTS) UNTO THE SPIRIT OF GRACE IS IN HEBREWS 10:29. THE FATHER STEPHEN SHALL JUDGE HIS PEOPLE AND VENGEANCE BELONGS TO HIM IS IN HEBREWS 10:30. THE FATHER STEPHEN KNOWS IT IS A FEARFUL THING TO BE IN HIS HANDS IS IN HEBREWS 10:31. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S WILL MAY CAUSE YOU TO RECEIVE THE PROMISE BUT NEEDS PATIENCE IS IN HEBREWS 10:36. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S FAITH CAUSES US TO UNDERSTAND THAT THE WORLDS WERE FRAMED BY HIS WORD, SO THAT THINGS WHICH ARE SEEN WERE NOT MADE OF THINGS WHICH DO APPEAR IS IN HEBREWS 11:3. THE FATHER STEPHEN RECEIVED AN OFFERING BY FAITH WITH ABEL A MORE EXCELLENT SACRIFICE THAN CAIN, BY WHICH HE OBTAINED WITNESS THAT HE WAS RIGHTEOUS, & HE TESTIFYING OF HIS GIFTS, AND BY IT HE BEING DEAD YET SPEAKS IS IN HEBREWS 11:4. THE FATHER STEPHEN TRANSLATED ENOCH WHERE HE WILL NEVER EXPERIENCE DEATH BECAUSE HE ALWAYS PLEASED HIM IS IN HEBREWS 11:5. THE FATHER STEPHEN CANNOT BE PLEASED WITHOUT FAITH AND THEY MUST BELIEVE THAT HE IS A REWARDER OF THEM THAT DILIGENTLY SEEK HIM IS IN HEBREWS 11:6. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S WARNING BY FAITH TO NOAH OF THINGS NOT SEEN AS YET, MOVED WITH FEAR, PREPARED AN ARK TO THE SAVING OF HIS HOUSE, BY WHICH HE DAMNED THE WORLD, AND BECAME HEIR OF THE RIGHTEOUSNESS WHICH IS BY FAITH IS IN HEBREWS 11:7. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE BUILDER AND MAKER IS IN HEBREWS 11:10. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS NOT ASHAMED TO BE CALLED THEIR GOD, FOR HE HAS PREPARED FROM THEM A CITY WHICH IS A BETTER COUNTRY THAT IS HEAVENLY IS IN HEBREWS 11:16. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS ABLE TO RAISE HIM UP, EVEN FROM THE DEAD, FROM WHENCE ALSO, HE RECEIVED HIM IN A FIGURE IS IN HEBREWS 11:19. THE FATHER STEPHEN CHOOSES RATHER TO SUFFER AFFLICTION THAN TO ENJOY THE PLEASURES OF SIN FOR A SEASON IS IN HEBREWS 11:25. THE FATHER STEPHEN HAVING PROVIDED SOME BETTER THING FOR US, THAT THEY WITHOUT US SHOULD NOT BE MADE PERFECT IS IN HEBREWS 11:40. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE AUTHOR AND FINISHER OF OUR FAITH IS IN HEBREWS 12:2. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S CHASTENING IS NOT DESPISED AND SHALL NOT SHALL NOT FAINT WHEN THOU ARE REBUKED OF HIM, FOR THEY HAVE FORGOTTEN THE EXHORTATION WHICH SPEAKS UNTO YOU AS CHILDREN IS IN HEBREWS 12:5. THE FATHER STEPHEN AGAPE LOVES WHOM HE CHASTENS, AND SCOURGES EVERY SON HE RECEIVES IS IN HEBREWS 12:6. THE FATHER STEPHEN DEALS WITH YOU AS SONS IF YOU ENDURE CHASTENING, FOR WHAT SON IS HE WHOM THE FATHER CHASTENS NOT IS IN HEBREWS 12:7. THE FATHER STEPHEN SHALL NOT BE SEEN BY MAN EXCEPT THEY FOLLOW PEACE WITH ALL MEN AND HOLINESS IS IN HEBREWS 12:14. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GRACE IS SECURE LEST ANY MAN FAIL OR ANY ROOT OF BITTERNESS SPRINGS UP TROUBLE YOU, AND THEREBY MANY BE DEFILED IS IN HEBREWS 12:15. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S CITY IS MOUNT SION (ZION), THE HEAVENLY JERUSALEM, AND TO AN INNUMERABLE COMPANY OF ANGELS IS IN HEBREWS 12:22. THE FATHER STEPHEN THE JUDGE OF ALL AND TO THE SPIRITS OF JUST MEN MADE PERFECT, TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY AND CHURCH OF THE FIRSTBORN, WHICH ARE IN WRITTEN IN HEAVEN IS IN HEBREWS 12:23. THE FATHER STEPHEN MAY BE SERVED ACCEPTABLY WITH REVERENCE AND GODLY FEAR, WHEREWITH WE RECEIVING A KINGDOM WHICH CANNOT BE MOVED IS IN HEBREWS 12:28. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS A CONSUMING FIRE IS IN HEBREWS 12:29. THE FATHER STEPHEN WILL JUDGE WHOREMONGERS AND ADULTERERS BUT MARRIAGE IS HONORABLE IN ALL, AND THE BED UNDEFILED WHEN THERE IS NO SEXUALITY INVOLVED IS IN HEBREWS 13:4. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS MY HELPER AND I WILL NOT FEAR WHAT MAN SHALL DO UNTO ME IS IN HEBREWS 13:6. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S WORD WILL REMEMBER THEM WHICH HAVE THE RULE OVER YOU WHOSE FAITH FOLLOW, CONSIDERING THE END OF THEIR CONVERSATION IS IN HEBREWS 13:7. THE FATHER STEPHEN SACRIFICE OF PRAISE IS THE FRUIT OF OUR LIPS GIVING THANKS TO HIS NAME IS IN HEBREWS 13:15. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS WELL PLEASED WITH SUCH SACRIFICES TO DO GOOD AND TO COMMUNICATE FORGET NOT HIM IS IN HEBREWS 13:16. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE GOD OF PEACE THAT BROUGHT AGAIN FROM THE DEAD OUR LORD JESUS THAT GREAT SHEPHERD OF THE SHEEP, THROUGH THE BLOOD OF THE EVERLASTING COVENANT IS IN HEBREWS 13:20.**

**THE LORD MELCHIZEDEK’S ETERNAL GENERAL ORDER CONCERNS EVERY ETERNAL CREATURE WHO HAS DIED WITHIN THE 1ST FORTY YEARS AND WERE CHARGED WRONGFULLY WITH FALSE CHARGES & DIED FROM GENESIS 6:3 CONCERNING WITHIN THE 120 YEARS UP TO ACTS 7:60 CONCERNING WITHIN 21 YEARS, LIKE THE LORD JESUS & THE FATHER STEPHEN. THIS ETERNAL GENERAL ORDER IS SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN THAT WILL NOT ALLOW ANY MORE DEATHS TO HAPPEN AFTER THE INITIAL APPOINTMENTS IS DONE IN HEBREWS 7:21. IF ANY ETERNAL CREATURES DOES NOT EXPERIENCE DEATH WITHIN THE 40 YEARS OF THE ALLOTTED TIME, THEN THEY WILL IN THE END AND MAY BE SUBJECT TO THE OPPOSITION AGAINST THE FATHER STEPHEN CONCERNING HIS STONING IN ACTS 7:60. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S ETERNAL GENERAL ORDER ONLY THAT WAS GIVEN WITHIN THE 1ST FORTY YEARS IS IN HEBREWS 11:5 CONCERNING THE LORD ENOCH THAT WILL NEVER DIE OR EXPERIENCE DEATH. THIS IS BECAUSE THE LORD ENOCH INITIALLY ALWAYS PLEASED THE FATHER STEPHEN IN THE 1ST 65 YEARS [THE FULFILLMENT OF THE LORD JAMES’ LIFE & STONING FROM 2BC-63AD] IN HIS SINGLE REALM IN GENESIS 5:21 AND THE LORD ENOCH IN ADAM’S FAMILY LINE [THE LORD ENOCH IS THE 7TH FROM ADAM] IS ETERNALLY ORDERED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN NOT TO EXPERIENCE ANY DEATH FOR 300 MORE YEARS FROM 65 YEARS OF AGE TO 365 YEARS OF AGE IN HIS MARRIAGE REALM IN GENESIS 5:22-23, AND THEN WAS TAKEN BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IN GENESIS 5:24. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GENERAL ORDER FOR ADAM AND HIS FAMILY WAS INITIALLY A 1,000 YEARS EACH BUT BECAUSE A SEXUAL UNION DONE ONCE EACH IN ADAM’S FAMILY IN GENESIS 4:1-5:32, IT WAS CUT DOWN TO 777 YEARS TO 969 YEARS IN LIFE, THEN AFTER THE APPOINTMENTS OF DEATH THE FATHER STEPHEN’S ETERNAL GENERAL ORDER IS IN AUTHORIZED FOR ADAM’S FAMILY IN ETERNAL LIFE. THIS IS WHY THE LORD MELCHIZEDEK’S ETERNAL GENERAL ORDER HAS JURISDICTION IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW CONCERNS ALL ETERNAL DEATHS, THEN AN ENDLESS LIFE, BUT DOES NOT HAVE ANY JURISDICTION TO ETERNALLY COMMAND OR BE ABOVE THE LORD ENOCH & HIS ETERNAL GENERAL ORDER OF AN ENDLESS LIFE FOR ALL ETERNITY.**

**IN THE LORD MELCHIZEDEK’S DEATH, LIKE ALL OTHER DEATHS, THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW WILL STEP IN AND TRY TO GAIN CONTROL OF THE SITUATION BY EXCELLING IN DOMINION, STRENGTH, WISDOM, POWER, ALMIGHTINESS & AUTHORITY. THIS HAPPENED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IN HIS STONING BECAUSE THEY COULD NOT USE THE LORD ENOCH’S POSITION SINCE HE ALWAYS PLEASED THE FATHER STEPHEN AND WILL NEVER DIE, LIKE THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW. YET THE LORD ENOCH’S POSITION WAS NOT FULLY COMPLETED SINCE THE FALSE CHARGES WERE STILL IN THE PROCESS OF BEING OVERCOME BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IN ACTS 6:8-9:1-2. THIS ALLOWED THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW TO USE THE LORD MELCHIZEDEK’S POSITION IN HIS DEATH WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN’S POSITION IN HIS DEATH TO OPEN A POSITION OF ANOTHER LORD STEPHEN IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW TO GIVE A FALSE ETERNAL GENERAL ORDER OF A FALSE ETERNAL STRIPPING CHARGE [BY THE LORD MELCHIZEDEK’S DEATH] AGAINST THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN ACT 6:8-7:58 THAT EVENTUALLY KILLED HIM BY AN ETERNAL GENERAL ORDER OF A FALSE ETERNAL SEXUAL CHARGE [BY ANOTHER LORD STEPHEN’S DEATH] IN ACTS 7:59-60. THIS WAS TOTALLY OVERCOME BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD WITH THE LORD ENOCH’S POSITION BEING COMPLETED OVERRULES THESE THINGS IN ACTS 9:3-9. BY THE LORD MELCHIZEDEK’S ETERNAL GENERAL ORDER HE ALLOWS [BUT NOT AUTHORIZES], FALSELY DENIES & COMMANDS THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD HAS NO HIGH RANK, HIGH STATUS [AUTHORITY] OR HIGH HEROISM [FOR THE MOST PART THE LORD MELCHIZEDEK MAY HOLD THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD WITH THE LOWEST POSSIBLE COMBAT HEROISM DONE & AWARDED, WHICH IS UNDERMINDING & UNDERESTIMATING THE FATHER STEPHEN THE POTTER CREATOR OF THE ENTIRE UNIVERSES WHO MADE ALL ETERNAL CREATURES IN ISAIAH 64:8; HEBREWS 1:1-3; JOHN 1:1-3 & ACTS 17:23-32] IN ACTS 7:59-60. BUT BY THE LORD ENOCH’S ETERNAL GENERAL ORDER HE AUTHORIZES, TRULY CONFIRMS & SUPREMELY COMMANDS THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD HAS THE MOST HIGHEST RANK [2ND ESDRAS 4:34], MOST HIGHEST STATUS [SUPREME AUTHORITY IN ROMANS 13:1-2] & THE MOST HIGHEST HEROISM [AWARDED ETERNALLY THE MOST HIGHEST HEROISM MEDAL FOR EXTRAORDINARY HEROIC ACTS OF HEROISM, AT THE EMINENT RISK OF HIS LIFE AGAINST AN ARMED ENEMY FOREIGN FORCE IN ACTS 7:59-60] IN EPHESIANS 4:6 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6; 15:24-28. THIS IS BECAUSE THE LORD ENOCH IS ONLY ETERNALLY GIVEN HIS ETERNAL IMMORTAL POSITION BY & FROM THE EXTRAORDINARY HEROISM OF THE FATHER STEPHEN DISPLAYED & ENDURED, AND THE LORD MELCHIZEDEK DID NOT RECEIVE THIS, BUT ALSO, DIED, LIKE ALL OTHER ETERNAL CREATURES THROUGHOUT HISTORY. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS PUT IN THE ETERNAL HALL OF FAME AS THE MOST PROMINENT HERO AND AUTHORITATIVE FIGURE OF ALL TIME ETERNALLY WITHOUT END.**

**IN GENESIS 5:22-24 SAYS THAT “ENOCH WALKED WITH GOD 300 YEARS,” AND THAT “HE WAS NOT, FOR GOD TOOK HIM.” IN SIRACH 44:16 MENTIONS “ENOCH PLEASED THE LORD, AND WAS TRANSLATED, BEING AN EXAMPLE OF REPENTANCE TO ALL GENERATIONS.” IN SIRACH 49:14 TELLS US “BUT UPON THE EARTH WAS NO MAN CREATED LIKE ENOCH, FOR HE WAS TAKEN FROM THE EARTH.” THE LORD ENOCH WAS ON THE EARTH FOR 365 YEARS, BEFORE GOD TOOK HIM. THE BIRTH OF THE LORD ENOCH IS IN GENESIS 4:17, AND AT 65 YEAR OF AGE, SOMETHING HAPPENED WHERE IT CAUSED ENOCH TO WALK WITH GOD FOR THE NEXT 300 YEARS. IN HEBREWS 11:5 STATES “BY FAITH ENOCH WAS TRANSLATED THAT HE SHOULD NOT SEE DEATH, AND WAS NOT FOUND, BECAUSE GOD HAD TRANSLATED HIM: FOR BEFORE HIS TRANSLATION HE HAD THE TESTIMONY, THAT HE (ALWAYS) PLEASED GOD.” IN JUDE 14-15 SAYS “AND ENOCH ALSO, THE 7TH FROM ADAM, PROPHESIED OF THESE, SAYING, ‘BEHOLD, THE LORD COMETH WITH 10,000’S (100,000) OF HIS SAINTS, TO EXECUTE JUDGEMENT ON ALL, TO CONVICT ALL WHO ARE UNGODLY AMONG THEM OF ALL THEIR UNGODLY DEEDS WHICH THEY HAVE COMMITTED IN AN UNGODLY WAY, AND OF ALL THE HARSH THINGS WHICH UNGODLY SINNERS HAVE SPOKEN AGAINST HIM.” THE LORD ENOCH’S LORDSHIP TO JUDGE FROM HIS FATHER STEPHEN CONCERNS 4 SPECIAL COURT ROOMS THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IMPARTIALLY JUDGES WITH IMPARTIAL JUSTICE IN 1ST PETER 1:17-21. THEY ARE THE ROYAL AGAPE LOVE COURT ROOM THAT IS PREDOMINATELY THE WHITE NATION ONLY WHICH IS DONE BY THE SUPREME LORDSHIP OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD WHICH CONCERNS THE 1ST DEATH WHICH IS ISRAEL ONLY IN ACTS CHAPTERS 1-7, THE ROYAL OMNI-BENEVOLENT COURT ROOM THAT IS OF THE BLACK NATION (THE 1ST DEATH & 2ND DEATH IS THE BLACK NATION IN ACTS CHAPTER 8) AND WHITE NATION TOGETHER WHICH IS DONE BY THE SUPREME LORDSHIP OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS IN ACTS CHAPTERS 8-9, THE ANCIENT OF DAYS COURT ROOM THAT IS PREDOMINATELY THE WHITE NATION ONLY WHICH IS DONE BY THE SUPREME LORDSHIP OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS IN ACTS CHAPTERS 9-22 AND THE GREAT WHITE THRONE COURT ROOM THAT IS PREDOMINATELY THE WHITE NATION ONLY WHICH IS DONE BY THE SUPREME LORDSHIP OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD CONCERNS THE 2ND DEATH WHICH IS EGYPT WHICH IS ALSO, CALLED SODOM, BABYLON, BABEL, CONFUSION, CHAOS, SHINAR, SHISHAK & SOMETIMES ROME IS IN ACTS CHAPTERS 22-28.**

**JUST A THOUGHT, I STRONGLY SUGGEST WHAT IF THE LORD JESUS DID NOT DIE? WOULD THE WORLD TODAY BE IN A BETTER CONDITION? MAYBE SO. I KNOW AT THAT TIME DURING THE CROSS, THE FATHER STEPHEN FORSOOK HIS SON JESUS. WHY DID HE? THE FATHER WANTED HIS SON JESUS TO LIVE FOREVER AS THE 1ST ADAM WAS ALSO, AUTHORIZED FOR AT LEAST 1,000 YEARS. BUT THE MAIN REASON FOR FORSAKENNESS WAS THE IGNORANCE ON THE PART OF HIS SON JESUS AS A MAN, WHERE MAN WAS NOT AUTHORIZED TO KNOW IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16 & HOSEA 4:6. REMEMBER JOB ALSO, WAS A PERFECT AND UPRIGHT MAN, BUT THE IGNORANCE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN CAUSED HIM TO BE AT FAULT. THAT IS WHY THE FORSAKENNESS WAS DONE AND THAT IS WHY JESUS THOUGHT THE ONLY WAY TO ACCOMPLISH WHAT HE WAS SET FOR WAS TO DIE ON THE CROSS. DID JESUS AS A MAN, POSSESS THE POWER TO SAVE HIM FROM THE CROSS? YES, BECAUSE JESUS COULD HAVE PRAYED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, AND HE WOULD HAVE PROVIDED HIM WITH 12 LEGIONS OF ANGELS IN MATTHEW 26:53. BUT THIS WAS NOT DONE UNTIL JESUS BEGAN HIS RESURRECTION IN CHRISTIANITY IN ACTS 1:9-11. AND WAS AT FULL MEASURE WHEN THE FATHER STEPHEN GAVE HIS SPIRIT TO HIS SON JESUS TO HANDLE THE CROSS & THE PERSECUTION IN ACTS 7:59; 9:1-20. WHY DID JESUS REFUSE TO SHARE KNOWLEDGE OR USE THE SPECIAL GIFTS HE POSSESSED IN THE PRESENCE OF THE AUTHORITATIVE FIGURES, SUCH AS PONTIUS PILATE AND KING HEROD, WHEN ALL THEY WANTED WAS ANSWERS OF THE TRUTH? WHEN JESUS WAS QUESTIONED ABOUT HIS AUTHORITY FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN HE REFUSED TO TELL THEM BECAUSE THEY COULD NOT ANSWER ONE SIMPLE QUESTION ON THE BAPTISM OF JOHN. MAYBE THE ROMAN GOVERNMENT AT THE TIME OR THE NEIGHBORING COUNTRIES HAD TOO MUCH EVIL TO BE TRUSTED IN SHARING INTELLIGENCE WITH THEM. IF A CIVILIAN LIES TO A FEDERAL AGENT, SUCH AS IN THE CIA (CENTRAL INTELLIGENCE AGENCY), FBI (FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATIONS) OR THE SS (SECRET SERVICE) THERE ARE FEDERAL CHARGES PRESSED, BUT IF THE FEDERAL AGENT LIES TO A CIVILIAN IT IS EMBRACED AS DOING HIS DUTY AND KEEPING HIS TOP SECRET CLEARANCE SECURE. JESUS KNEW THIS. ALSO, THE FATHER STEPHEN IN HIS SPEECH LASTED 20 MINUTES BEFORE THE LAW AUTHORITIES AND IF YOU GO ONE MILE AND GO WITH THEM TWAIN IT WOULD CONCERN 1 HOUR IN SPEECH IN ACTS 7:1-60. JESUS WAS A VERY INTELLIGENT BEING AT THE TIME BECAUSE HE WALKED ON WATER AND PERFORMED OTHER EXTRAORDINARY ACTS. BUT AT CERTAIN TIMES JESUS COMMANDED THE WITNESSES OF HIS MIRACLES, SUCH AS MAKING THE BLIND TO SEE, TO TELL NO ONE OF HIS DEALING WITH ANYONE. BUT THEY STILL WENT AND MADE IT KNOWN AND MAY HAVE CAUSED JESUS TO BE RETRAINED IN PERFORMING MIRACLES. UNBELIEF IS THE MAIN CULPRIT IN SUPPRESSING THE TRUTH OF WHAT JESUS HAD INSIDE HIM. OR THIS ACT MAY HAVE BEEN A LACK OF KNOWLEDGE ON THE PART OF THE LORD JESUS IN THE EARLIER STAGES WHICH LED UP TO THE CROSS.**

**PLUS THE LORD ENOCH’S RELATIONSHIP WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD WAS BETTER TO THE POINT OF HIM NOT DYING FOR ALL ETERNITY IN GENESIS 5:24 & HEBREWS 11:5. THIS MEANS THE LORD JESUS CHRIST AS THE MAN OF GOD OR THE SON OF GOD WAS NOT GOOD ENOUGH IN HIS RELATIONSHIP TO HIS FATHER STEPHEN TO THE POINT OF HIM DYING ON THE CROSS IN LUKE CHAPTER 23 & THE SPIRITUAL DEATH CONCERNING EGYPT IN REVELATION 11:8. NO ETERNAL CREATURE, EVEN THE LADY VICTORIA CALLED THE LADY OF KINGDOMS AS THE DIVINE QANAH WILL NEVER HAVE THAT KIND OF RELATIONSHIP, LIKE THE LORD ENOCH. THE LORD ENOCH IS OF THE WHITE CHRISTIAN RACE AND A TRUE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORD IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP. THE LORD ENOCH’S RELATIONSHIP WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN IS INVINCIBLE, IMPREGNABLE AND INVULNERABLE TO ALL TESTING, TRIALS, TRYING’S, TEMPTATIONS, SINS, AND ULTIMATELY DEATH ITSELF. THE LORD ENOCH HAD ENOUGH TRUTH WITHIN HIMSELF TO KNOW THE TRUTH AND BE SET FREE. IN HOSEA 4:6 IT BASICALLY SAYS IF YOU LACK KNOWLEDGE YOU WILL DIE. THIS MEANS ALL ETERNAL CREATURES LACKS INTELLIGENCE, BECAUSE ALL DIES. THE LORD ENOCH RECEIVED THE INFINITE ETERNAL INTELLIGENCE NEEDED FOR HIS ULTIMATE SALVATION FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN JUDE 14-15. THIS IS WHY THE LORD ENOCH IS BETTER THAN THE LORD JESUS CHRIST & ANY OTHER ETERNAL CREATURE UNDER THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN EPHESIANS 4:6 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24-28. THIS ALSO, MEANS THAT THE LORD ENOCH’S RELATIONSHIP WAS BETTER CONCERNING THE RELATIONSHIP WITH THE SON JESUS TO HIS FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, BUT NOT VICE VERSA IN LUKE 10:22. ALSO, GOD BECOMING FLESH THAT REFERS TO THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, AND OTHER ETERNAL CREATURES CONCERNS HIS FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN DIVINE FLESH IN JOHN 1:1-3, 14. BUT THE LORD ENOCH ACHIEVED SOMETHING BETTER IN DEITY & DIVINE NATURE THAN THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IN JOHN 1:1-3, 14. GOD BECOMING FLESH THAT REFERS TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD ONLY CONCERNS HIS LORD YAHWEH IN DIVINE FLESH IN JOHN 1:1-3, 14 & HEBREWS 1:1-3. MATTER OF TRUTH, THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD TO ALL HIS ETERNAL CREATURES WILL BE INVESTIGATED, ARRESTED, PUT ON TRIAL & IMPRISONED TO DEATH, EXCEPT THE LORD ENOCH IN 1ST PETER 1:17-21 & REVELATION 20:7-15. ALSO, IN JOHN 3:16 THE LORD JESUS CHRIST WAS GIVEN TO THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD AND DIED. THE LORD ENOCH WAS NEVER GIVEN TO THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD BECAUSE HE NEVER DIES & THEY DO NOT KNOW HIS HOLY GHOST OF TRUTH FROM HIS FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN JOHN 14:15-16:15. THIS MEANS THE LORD ENOCH IS ABOVE THE LORD JESUS CHRIST WITH HIS FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD & THE LORD ENOCH IS HIS TRUE FRIEND FULLY & COMPLETELY IN JOHN 15:15. THE ONLY RELATIONSHIP THAT IS BETTER THAN THE LORD ENOCH’S RELATIONSHIP TO HIS FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS THE RELATIONSHIP OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD TO HIS LORD YAHWEH IN JAMES 1:17; ISAIAH 64:8 & JOHN 8:58. THE LORD ENOCH IS 7TH FROM THE LORD ADAM IN JUDE 14. THIS MEANS 366 YEARS TIMES 8 FROM SOLOMON’S KINGDOM IN 930BC IS COMPLETED WITH A FRUITFUL CALL [16 YEARS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:1-6] IN JUNE 21ST 2015 FOR 2,945 YEARS. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS 7TH FROM THE LORD SOLOMON IN ACTS 7:47-60. THIS CONCERNS THE KINGDOM OF SOLOMON TO THE LORD ISRAEL, THE LORD PETER, THE LORD JOHN, THE LORD JESUS, THE LORD SAUL, THE LORD JAMES & THEN THE LORD STEPHEN. THIS MEANS 80 YEARS TIMES 3 IS 240 YEARS TIMES 8 IS 1,920 YEARS WHICH MEANS FROM JUNE 21ST 2015AD GOES BACK TO JUNE 21ST 95AD AT THE END OF THE HOLY SCRIPTURE TO COMPLETE THIS.**

**A group of words on a black background

Description automatically generated**

[**BECAUSE GOD THE TOP ENGLISH LORD & THE TOP ROYAL ENGLISH CROWN IS IN ABSOLUTE TRUTH, THE ONE & ONLY TRUE TOP SUPREME CREATOR AND ALL ELSE IS CREATURE, HE ALONE MAY BE WORSHIPED. WORSHIP GOD! WHEN CORNELIUS MET PETER, HE FELL DOWN AND WORSHIPED HIM, BUT PETER STOOD HIM ON HIS FEET AND EXPLAINED THAT, LIKE CORNELIUS, HE WAS JUST A MAN LIKE CORNELIUS (ACTS ACTS 10:25-26). AFTER SEEING A MIRACULOUS HEALING BY PAUL, THE PEOPLE OF LYSTRA ATTEMPTED TO SACRIFICE TO BARNABAS AND PAUL. PAUL EXPLAINED THAT HE AND BARNABAS WERE ALSO MEN OF THE SAME NATURE (ACTS ACTS 14:10-15). THE FIRST OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS WRITTEN BY THE FINGER OF GOD SPECIFIES THAT MEN “SHALL HAVE NO OTHER GODS BEFORE ME” (EX. EX. 20:3). THE SECOND COMMANDMENT PROHIBITS THE MAKING OF CARVED IMAGES NOR BOWING DOWN TO THEM. THIS INCLUDES ANY LIKENESS OF SOMETHING IN HEAVEN, ON THE EARTH, IN THE SEA, OR UNDER THE EARTH (EX. EX. 20:4). THEREFORE, THE WORSHIP OF ANGELS IS PROHIBITED, UNLESS OTHERWISE SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN ACTS 7:42-43! WHEN SATAN TEMPTED JESUS TO WORSHIP HIM, JESUS REPLIED, “AWAY WITH YOU, SATAN! FOR IT IS WRITTEN, ‘YOU SHALL WORSHIP THE LORD YOUR GOD, AND HIM ONLY YOU SHALL SERVE’” (MTT. MAT. 4:10). "I AM THE LORD THY GOD" (KJV, ALSO "I AM [STEPHEN] YAHWEH YOUR GOD" NJB, WEB, HEBREW: אָֽנֹכִ֖י֙ יְהוָ֣ה אֱלֹהֶ֑֔יךָ‎ ’ĀNŌḴÎ STEPHEN YAHWEH ’ĔLŌHEḴĀ) IS THE OPENING PHRASE OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS, WHICH ARE WIDELY UNDERSTOOD AS MORAL IMPERATIVES BY ANCIENT LEGAL HISTORIANS AND JEWISH AND CHRISTIAN BIBLICAL SCHOLARS. THE TEXT OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS ACCORDING TO THE BOOK OF EXODUS BEGINS: I AM [STEPHEN] YAHWEH YOUR GOD, WHO BROUGHT YOU UP OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, OUT OF THE HOUSE OF BONDAGE. YOU SHALL HAVE NO OTHER GODS BEFORE ME. YOU SHALL NOT MAKE FOR YOURSELVES AN IDOL, NOR ANY IMAGE OF ANYTHING THAT IS IN THE HEAVENS ABOVE, OR THAT IS IN THE EARTH BENEATH, OR THAT IS IN THE WATER UNDER THE EARTH: YOU SHALL NOT BOW YOURSELF DOWN TO THEM, NOR SERVE THEM, FOR I, [STEPHEN] YAHWEH YOUR GOD, AM A JEALOUS GOD, VISITING THE INIQUITY OF THE FATHERS ON THE CHILDREN, ON THE THIRD AND ON THE FOURTH GENERATION OF THOSE WHO HATE ME, AND SHOWING LOVING KINDNESS TO THOUSANDS OF THOSE WHO LOVE ME AND KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS. — EXODUS 20:2-6 (WEB). THE CONVENTIONAL "THE LORD" IN ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS RENDERS יהוה IN THE HEBREW TEXT (TRANSLITERATED "YHWH"), THE PROPER SUPREME PERSONAL NAME OF THE GOD OF ISRAEL, RECONSTRUCTED AS YAHWEH STEPHEN. THE CONVENTIONAL "THE LORD" IN ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS RENDERS ΣΤΈΦΑΝΟΣ IN THE GREEK TEXT (TRANSLITERATED "ΣΤΈΦΑΝΟΣ"), THE PROPER SUPREME PERSONAL NAME OF THE GOD OF THE USA, RECONSTRUCTED AS STEPHEN YAHWEH. THE TRANSLATION "GOD" RENDERS אֱלֹהִים (TRANSLITERATED "ELOHIM"), THE NORMAL BIBLICAL HEBREW WORD FOR "GOD, DEITY". THE NAME "STEPHEN" (AND ITS COMMON VARIANT "STEVEN") IS DERIVED FROM GREEK ΣΤΈΦΑΝΟΣ (STÉPHANOS), A FIRST NAME FROM THE GREEK WORD ΣΤΈΦΑΝΟΣ (STÉPHANOS), MEANING "THE LORD, MOST-HIGHEST, WREATH, CROWN" AND BY EXTENSION "MONEY, AWARD, PROMOTION, RAISE, REWARD, HONOR, RENOWN, FAME", FROM THE VERB ΣΤΈΦΕΙΝ (STÉPHEIN), "TO ENCIRCLE, TO WREATHE". WHAT IS THE NAME OF GOD? THE NAME OF GOD, AS REVEALED IN THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES, IS YHWH (THE CLOSEST ENGLISH EQUIVALENTS TO THE HEBREW LETTERS). ANCIENT HEBREW DID NOT HAVE VOWELS, SO THE EXACT PRONUNCIATION OF YHWH IS UNCERTAIN. THE VAST MAJORITY OF HEBREW AND CHRISTIAN SCHOLARS BELIEVE THE NAME TO BE YAHWEH, PRONOUNCED /ˈYÄ-WĀ/, WITH YEHOWAH, PRONOUNCED /YI-ˈHŌ-VƏ/, BEING THE SECOND MOST POPULAR POSSIBILITY. THERE ARE MOVEMENTS THAT STRONGLY EMPHASIZE USING GOD’S NAME (AND, OF COURSE, ONLY THE NAME OF GOD THAT THEY BELIEVE TO BE CORRECT). HOWEVER, THERE ARE NO BIBLICAL PROHIBITIONS AGAINST USING GOD’S NAME, NOR ARE THERE COMMANDS THAT WE MUST DO SO. ANYONE WHO SAYS THAT GOD MUST BE ADDRESSED ONLY BY HIS NAME, YHWH, IS SPEAKING WITHOUT BIBLICAL WARRANT. THROUGHOUT BOTH THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS, GOD INSPIRED THE HUMAN AUTHORS OF SCRIPTURE TO REFER TO HIM USING GENERIC TERMS FOR “GOD” AND “LORD.” BEYOND YHWH, GOD CHOSE TO REVEAL HIMSELF USING MANY OTHER NAMES AND TITLES. SO, CLEARLY, USING GOD’S NAME IS NOT REQUIRED. YHWH IS AS CLOSE TO A PERSONAL NAME AS GOD HAS REVEALED TO US. THE DIVINE NAME WAS REVEALED TO MOSES AND WAS UNKNOWN BEFORE HIS TIME: “I APPEARED TO ABRAHAM, TO ISAAC AND TO JACOB AS GOD ALMIGHTY, BUT BY MY NAME THE LORD [YHWH] I DID NOT MAKE MYSELF FULLY KNOWN TO THEM” (EXODUS 6:3). THE NAME YHWH SEEMS TO REFER TO GOD’S SELF-EXISTENCE, BEING LINKED TO “I AM THAT I AM” IN EXODUS 3:14. GOD TOLD MOSES THAT “THIS IS MY NAME FOREVER, THE NAME YOU SHALL CALL ME FROM GENERATION TO GENERATION” (EXODUS 3:15; CF. EXODUS 15:3). ALL OTHER “NAMES” FOR GOD, SUCH AS EL SHADDAI, ARE PROBABLY TITLES, RATHER THAN PERSONAL NAMES, STRICTLY SPEAKING—ALTHOUGH IT IS QUITE PROPER TO ADDRESS GOD BY HIS TITLES. REFERENCES TO “THE NAME OF OUR GOD” (IN PSALM 44:20, FOR EXAMPLE), ARE OBLIQUE REFERENCES TO GOD’S PERSONAL NAME, YHWH. WHAT IS YHWH IN THE TETRAGRAMMATON? THE ANCIENT HEBREW LANGUAGE THAT THE OLD TESTAMENT WAS WRITTEN IN DID NOT HAVE VOWELS IN ITS ALPHABET. IN WRITTEN FORM, ANCIENT HEBREW WAS A CONSONANT-ONLY LANGUAGE. IN THE ORIGINAL HEBREW, THE LORD’S NAME TRANSLITERATES TO YHWH, SOMETIMES WRITTEN IN THE OLDER STYLE AS YHVH. THIS IS KNOWN AS THE TETRAGRAMMATON, MEANING “FOUR LETTERS”. BECAUSE OF THE LACK OF VOWELS, HOLY HOLY BIBLE SCHOLARS DEBATE HOW THE TETRAGRAMMATON YHWH WAS PRONOUNCED. THE TETRAGRAMMATON CONSISTS OF FOUR HEBREW LETTERS: YODH, HE, WAW, AND THEN HE REPEATED. SOME VERSIONS OF THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE TRANSLATE THE TETRAGRAMMATON AS “YAHWEH” OR “JEHOVAH”, MOST TRANSLATE IT AS “LORD”, ALL CAPITAL LETTERS, WHICH CAN MEAN STEPHEN. CONTRARY TO WHAT SOME TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS BELIEVE, AND AT LEAST ONE CULT, JEHOVAH IS NOT THE DIVINE NAME REVEALED TO ISRAEL. THE NAME JEHOVAH IS A PRODUCT OF MIXING DIFFERENT WORDS & DIFFERENT ALPHABETS OF DIFFERENT LANGUAGES. DUE TO A FEAR OF ACCIDENTALLY TAKING THE LORD’S NAME IN VAIN IN LEVITICUS 24:16, THE JEWS BASICALLY QUIT SAYING IT OUT LOUD ALTOGETHER. INSTEAD, WHEN READING HOLY SCRIPTURE ALOUD, THE JEWS SUBSTITUTED THE TETRAGRAMMATON YHWH WITH THE WORD ADONAI (“LORD”). EVEN IN THE SEPTUAGINT, THE GREEK TRANSLATION OF THE OLD TESTAMENT, THE TRANSLATORS SUBSTITUTED KURIOS (“LORD”) FOR THE DIVINE NAME. EVENTUALLY, THE VOWELS FROM ADONAI (“LORD”) OR ELOHIM (“GOD”) FOUND THEIR WAY IN BETWEEN THE CONSONANTS OF YHWH, THUS FORMING YAHWEH. BUT THIS INTERPOLATION OF VOWELS DOES NOT MEAN THAT WAS HOW THE LORD’S NAME WAS ORIGINALLY PRONOUNCED. IN FACT, WE, AREN’T ENTIRELY SURE IF YHWH SHOULD HAVE TWO SYLLABLES OR THREE. ANY NUMBER OF VOWEL SOUNDS CAN BE INSERTED WITHIN YHWH, AND TRUE BIBLICAL SCHOLARS ARE AS UNCERTAIN OF THE REAL PRONUNCIATION AS TRUE CHRISTIAN SCHOLARS ARE. JEHOVAH IS ACTUALLY A MUCH LATER, PROBABLY 16TH-CENTURY VARIANT. THE WORD JEHOVAH COMES FROM A THREE-SYLLABLE VERSION OF YHWH, YEHOWEH. THE Y WAS REPLACED WITH A J, ALTHOUGH HEBREW DOES NOT EVEN HAVE A J SOUND AND THE W WITH A V, PLUS THE EXTRA VOWEL IN THE MIDDLE, RESULTING IN JEHOVAH. THESE VOWELS ARE THE ABBREVIATED FORMS OF THE IMPERFECT TENSE, THE PARTICIPIAL FORM, & THE PERFECT TENSE OF THE HEBREW BEING VERB (ENGLISH IS)—THUS THE MEANING OF JEHOVAH COULD BE UNDERSTOOD AS “HE WHO WILL BE, IS, AND HAS BEEN.” HOWEVER, WE, CAN ASK WHAT THE LORD HAS REVEALED ABOUT HIMSELF IN HIS TRUTH WORD & IN CREATION THAT “THE REVERENT REASON” CAN GRASP. WHEN MOSES WAS DIRECTED BY THE LORD TO GO TO THE EGYPTIAN PHARAOH & DEMAND THE RELEASE OF THE ISRAELITES, MOSES ASKED THE LORD, “BEHOLD, I AM GOING TO THE SONS OF ISRAEL, & I WILL SAY TO THEM, ‘THE GOD OF YOUR FATHERS HAS SENT ME TO YOU.’ NOW THEY MAY SAY TO ME, ‘WHAT IS HIS NAME?’ WHAT SHALL I SAY TO THEM?” IN EXODUS 3:13. THE ANSWER THE LORD GAVE MOSES IS SIMPLE, YET VERY REVEALING: “GOD SAID TO MOSES, ‘I AM WHO I AM’, AND HE SAID, ‘THUS YOU SHALL SAY TO THE SONS OF ISRAEL, “I AM HAS SENT ME TO YOU’” IN EXODUS 3:14. THE HEBREW TEXT IN VERSE 14 LITERALLY SAYS, “I BE THAT I BE”, WHICH EQUALS TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN “A-B.” A-B MEANS THE LORD [STEPHEN] IS USED AS OUR FATHER IN ISAIAH 63:16; 64:8. SO, WHAT IS THE LORD’S NAME, & WHAT DOES IT MEAN? THE MOST LIKELY CHOICE FOR HOW THE TETRAGRAMMATON WAS PRONOUNCED IS “YAH-WAY,” “YAH-WEH,” OR SOMETHING SIMILAR. THE NAME YAHWEH STEPHEN REFERS TO THE LORD’S SELF-EXISTENCE. YAHWEH STEPHEN IS LINKED TO HOW THE LORD DESCRIBED HIMSELF IN EXODUS 3:14, “GOD SAID TO MOSES, ‘I AM WHO I AM. THIS IS WHAT YOU ARE TO SAY TO THE ISRAELITES: ‘I AM HAS SENT ME TO YOU.’” THE LORD’S NAME IS A REFLECTION OF HIS BEING. THE LORD IS THE ONLY SELF-EXISTENT OR SELF-SUFFICIENT BEING. ONLY THE LORD HAS LIFE IN AND OF HIMSELF. THAT IS THE ESSENTIAL MEANING OF THE TETRAGRAMMATON, YHWH. ALSO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS IN FULL CONTROL OF EVERY SITUATION BY THE HIS “NAME OF PETER [JACOB OR ISRAEL]” “NAME OF JOHN [SAUL OR ELIJAH]” “NAME OF JESUS [DAVID OR MOSES]”, “NAME OF JAMES [REHOBOAM OR MICHAEL]” OR THE FEMALE NAMES AS THE “NAME OF VICTORIA [RACHEL OR VICTORIA]”, “NAME OF ELIZABETH [LIZ] [LIZ] [LIZ] [LIZ] [AHONOAM OR VICTORIA]”, “NAME OF MARY [BATHSHEBA OR ZIPPORAH]”, “NAME OF MARY [ABIHAIL OR MICHAL]” WHICH IS ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED FROM THE NUMBER 1 TO INFINITE NUMBERS & ALL MEANS “STEPHEN [FEMALE SENSE IS STEPHANIE]” IN THE “ACTS OF THE APOSTLES” IS IN PHILIPPIANS 2:10-11. THERE ARE ETERNAL CREATURES THAT ONLY TRUST IN THE SAYING “THE AUTHORITY OF GOD COMPELS YOU”, WHICH DERIVES FROM “IT IS DONE”, BUT THIS IS LIMITED BY THE HOLY SCRIPTURE IN ZECHARIAH 4:1-7 & THE “NAME OF JESUS CHRIST”, WHICH IS “GOD THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD OF JESUS CHRIST” WAS TRIED TO BE LIMITED BUT FAILED & DID NOT PREVAIL IN ACTS 4:5-31. THE HOLY SCRIPTURES OF THE “NAME OF JESUS” OR SIMILAR TO IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:2, 10; 5:4; 6:11; EPHESIANS 5:20; PHILIPPIANS 2:10; COLOSSIANS 3:17; 2ND THESSALONIANS 1:12; 3:6; 1ST JOHN 3:23 & ACTS 2:38; 3:6; 4:10, 18, 30; 5:40; 8:12, 16; 9:27, 29; 15:26; 16:18; 19:5, 13, 17; 21:13; 26:9. IN EPHESIANS 5:20 IT DECLARES THAT THE NAME OF JESUS IS THE GOD & FATHER OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST. IN ACTS 7:59 PROVES THAT GOD & THE FATHER IS THE LORD STEPHEN HIMSELF. THE TRUE IDENTITY OF GOD & THE FATHER IS THE LORD STEPHEN’S NAME IS IN ACTS 6:5, 8-9, 7:59; 8:2; 11:19; 22:20. NOBODY HAS TRUTHFULLY PROCLAIMED THIS NAME BECAUSE IN TRUTH IT PUTS ALL ETERNAL CREATURES IN VERY DANGEROUS SITUATIONS & THEY ALWAYS CHOSE TO SAVE THEIR OWN NECKS INSTEAD OF PROCLAIMING OR TEACHING THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH IS IN ACTS 4:18; 5:40; 9:29; 15:26; 19:13; 21:13; 26:9. WHAT PUTS THE LORD STEVE AS HIS ULTIMATE DEFENSE AS THE TREE OF LIFE & THE BURNING BUSH IN VERY DANGEROUS CONDITIONS IS THE “NAME OF STEPHEN [SOLOMON OR ENOCH]” OR THE “NAME OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD”, OR THE “NAME OF STEPHEN CHRIST”, OR SIMILAR TO OR THE 4 FEMALE NAMES AS THE “NAME OF ATARAH AS A CROWN NAME”, THE “NAME OF STEPHANIE AS A SISTER NAME”, THE “NAME OF VICTORIA AS A DAUGHTER NAME”, THE “NAME OF BARBARA AS A MOTHER NAME”, ALL MEANS “YAHWEH OR STEPHEN [FEMALE SENSE IS VICTORIA] IN JOHN 8:58” IN THE “ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST---FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD”, WHICH IS THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF [THE FEMALE SENSE IS THE LADY VICTORIA HERSELF] IN ACTS 7:60. THIS ALL CAN REFER TO THE “NAME OF THE LORD” CONCERNING THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD OR THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF IN ACTS 2:21; 10:48; 22:16. THERE ARE ABOUT 8 OTHER LORD YAHWEH’S [LADY VICTORIA’S] AS SUPREME LORD’S [LADIES] IN CREATION IN THE HOLY SCRIPTURES, BUT NOT THE LORD YAHWEH [LADY VICTORIA] THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN HOSEA 1:7; THE LORD YAHWEH IN JEWISH LAW FROM GENESIS TO DEUTERONOMY; PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV); ACTS 7:30-32; MALACHI 3:1-2; ISAIAH 48:16; HEBREWS 1:8 & ISAIAH 47:4-5. IS JEHOVAH THE TRUE NAME OF THE LORD? IN THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES, THE NAME OF GOD IS RECORDED AS YHWH. SO, WHERE DID THE NAME “JEHOVAH” COME FROM? ANCIENT HEBREW DID NOT USE VOWELS IN ITS WRITTEN FORM. THE VOWELS WERE PRONOUNCED IN SPOKEN HEBREW BUT WERE NOT RECORDED IN WRITTEN HEBREW. THE APPROPRIATE VOWEL SOUNDS OF WORDS WERE PASSED DOWN ORALLY. AS A RESULT, WHEN ANCIENT HEBREW IS STUDIED, PROMINENT SCHOLARS & SERIOUS LINGUISTS OFTEN DO NOT KNOW WITH ABSOLUTE CONFIDENCE HOW CERTAIN HEBREW WORDS WERE PRONOUNCED. THIS PARTICULARLY BECOMES AN ISSUE WHEN STUDYING THE HEBREW NAME OF GOD, WRITTEN IN THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES AS YHWH, ALSO KNOWN AS THE TETRAGRAMMATON. DESPITE MUCH STUDY & DEBATE, IT IS STILL NOT UNIVERSALLY AGREED UPON HOW THE HEBREW NAME FOR GOD, YHWH WAS PRONOUNCED. SOME PREFER “YAHWEH” (YAH-WAY); OTHERS PREFER “YEHOWAH,” “YAHUWEH,” OR “YAHAWAH”, STILL OTHERS ARGUE FOR “JEHOVAH.” BUT WHAT EVERYBODY IS MISSING, BECAUSE IT CAN ONLY BE FOUND IN CHRISTIANITY & NOWHERE IN GENTILISM OR JUDAISM IS THAT STEPHEN IS DERIVED FROM LORD MEANING OUR FATHER FROM THE ROOT LETTERS A & B IN ISAIAH 63:16; 64:8. THE NAME YAHWEH STEPHEN OR THE NAME STEPHEN YAHWEH REFERS TO THE SAME LORD’S PERSONAL, SELF PRE-EXISTENCE IN THE COMPLETE REVELATION OF THE LORD HIMSELF. JUST YAHWEH ALONE OR JUST STEPHEN ALONE IS A PARTIAL REVELATION OF THE LORD HIMSELF. YAHWEH STEPHEN IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING FOR ISRAEL ONLY IN PROVERBS 8:22 & STEPHEN YAHWEH IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING FOR THE USA ONLY IN ACTS 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30 IS LINKED TO HOW THE LORD DESCRIBED HIMSELF IN EXODUS 3:14, “GOD SAID TO MOSES, ‘I AM WHO I AM [I BE WHO I BE]. BECAUSE “I AM WHO I AM” REFERS TO YAHWEH & “I BE WHO I BE” REFERS TO STEPHEN. THIS IS WHAT YOU ARE TO SAY TO THE ISRAELITES: “I AM HAS SENT ME TO YOU.’” THE FEMALE NAME FOR THE LORD IS LADY VICTORIA STEPHANIE OR LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 & ACTS 1:7. AS YOU CAN SEE, VIRTUALLY EVERYTHING IS UP FOR DEBATE. SHOULD YHWH BE PRONOUNCED WITH THREE SYLLABLES OR TWO? SHOULD THE VOWELS BE BORROWED FROM ELOHIM OR ADONAI? SHOULD THE W BE PRONOUNCED WITH MORE OF A W SOUND OR MORE OF A V SOUND? THE VAST MAJORITY OF JEWISH & CHRISTIAN BIBLICAL SCHOLARS & LINGUISTS DO NOT BELIEVE “JEHOVAH” TO BE THE PROPER PRONUNCIATION OF YHWH. THERE WAS NO TRUE J SOUND IN ANCIENT HEBREW. EVEN THE HEBREW LETTER VAV, WHICH IS TRANSLITERATED AS THE W IN YHWH IS SAID TO HAVE ORIGINALLY HAD A PRONUNCIATION CLOSER TO W THAN THE V OF JEHOVAH. JEHOVAH IS ESSENTIALLY A GERMANIC PRONUNCIATION OF THE LATINIZED TRANSLITERATION OF THE HEBREW YHWH. IT IS THE LETTERS OF THE TETRAGRAMMATON, LATINIZED INTO JHVH, WITH VOWELS INSERTED. “YAHWEH” OR “YEHOWAH” IS FAR MORE LIKELY TO BE THE CORRECT PRONUNCIATION. THE FORM JEHOVAH, THOUGH, IS VERY COMMONLY USED. IT IS USED IN THE KING JAMES VERSION OF THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE IS IN GENESIS 22:14; EXODUS 6:3; 17:15; JUDGES 6:24; PSALMS 83:16 & ISAIAH 12:2; 26:4. IT IS ALSO USED, & STRENUOUSLY PROMOTED BY, THE JEHOVAH WITNESSES. THE JEHOVAH’S WITNESSES EMPHASIZE THE USE OF JEHOVAH TO THE EXTENT THAT ANY OTHER NAME OR TITLE FOR GOD IS VIEWED AS BORDERLINE IDOLATRY OR OUTRIGHT HERESY. BUT ON THE CONTRARY, JEHOVAH WITNESSES & EVERY OTHER FALSE SEXUAL RELIGION DENY THE TRINITY, AMONG OTHER THINGS, SUCH AS A SEX DOCTRINE ON THE MARRIAGE DOCUMENT IN EXODUS 21:10, WHICH PROVES THEY HAVE A FALSE SEXUAL RELIGION KNOWN AS THE GREAT WITCH IN REVELATION 17:1-18:24. WITH ALL OF THAT SAID, IT IS CRUCIAL TO THE CHRISTIAN FAITH FOR THE PROPER PRONUNCIATION OF YHWH TO BE KNOWN. BOTH THE OLD & NEW TESTAMENTS, INSPIRED BY GOD, USE GENERIC TERMS FOR “GOD” AND “LORD,” INCLUDING EL, ELOHIM, & ADONAI (HEBREW), & THEOS AND KURIOS (GREEK). IF THE AUTHORS OF HOLY SCRIPTURE, UNDER THE INSPIRATION OF THE HOLY GHOST, WERE ALLOWED TO USE THESE TERMS, IT IS NOT WRONG FOR US TO REFER TO HIM AS “GOD” OR “LORD,” EITHER. IN CONCLUSION, IT IS HIGHLY UNLIKELY THAT “JEHOVAH” IS THE CORRECT PRONUNCIATION OF YHWH. FURTHER, IT IS FAR MORE IMPORTANT TO KNOW GOD THROUGH FAITH IN THE LORD IN THE GREEK GENTILISM & GREEK CHRISTIANITY, THAN IT IS TO KNOW THE CORRECT PRONUNCIATION OF HIS NAME IN HEBREW JUDAISM. THE INTRODUCTION TO THE TEN COMMANDMENTS ESTABLISHES THE IDENTITY OF GOD BY BOTH HIS PERSONAL NAME AND HIS HISTORICAL ACT OF DELIVERING ISRAEL FROM EGYPT. THE LANGUAGE AND PATTERN, REFLECTS THAT OF ANCIENT ROYAL TREATIES IN WHICH A GREAT KING IDENTIFIED HIMSELF AND HIS PREVIOUS GRACIOUS ACTS TOWARD A SUBJECT KING OR PEOPLE. ESTABLISHING HIS IDENTITY THROUGH THE USE OF THE PROPER NAME, STEPHEN YAHWEH, AND HIS MIGHTY ACTS IN HISTORY DISTINGUISHES STEPHEN YAHWEH FROM THE GODS OF EGYPT WHICH WERE JUDGED IN THE KILLING OF EGYPT'S FIRSTBORN (EXODUS 12) AND FROM THE GODS OF CANAAN, THE GODS OF THE GENTILE NATIONS, AND THE GODS THAT ARE WORSHIPPED AS IDOLS, STARRY HOSTS, OR THINGS FOUND IN NATURE, AND THE GODS KNOWN BY OTHER PROPER NAMES. SO DISTINGUISHED, STEPHEN YAHWEH DEMANDS EXCLUSIVE ALLEGIANCE FROM THE ISRAELITES IN PROVERBS 8:22, ALL THE WAY TO THE ENGLISH USA IN ACTS 30. “I AM THE LORD YOUR GOD” OCCURS A NUMBER OF OTHER TIMES IN THE HOLY BIBLE ALSO. WORTHY TO RECEIVE GLORY AND HONOR AND POWER: ΛΑΒΕῖΝ [LABEIN], PRESENT TENSE: TO BE CONTINUALLY RECEIVING. BOTH THE FATHER (STEPHEN) AND THE SON (JESUS) ARE WORTHY TO RECEIVE GLORY AND HONOR AND POWER (REV. REV. 5:12+). YOU CREATED ALL THINGS: IF THERE COULD HAVE BEEN ANY DOUBT ABOUT WHO IS SEATED ON THE THRONE, THE TOP ENGLISH LORD YAHWEH STEPHEN/STEPHEN YAHWEH! HERE IT IS REMOVED. HE ALONE IS THE SUPREME CREATOR, ALL ELSE IS CREATURE. HE ALONE IS INDEPENDENT, ALL ELSE IS DEPENDENT UPON HIM. RECOGNITION OF THIS DISTINCTION IS THE FOUNDATION OF ALL RIGHT WORSHIP, FOR WORSHIP OF ANY OTHER IS DIRECTING TO THAT WHICH IS DEPENDENT WHAT IS ONLY FOR THE ORIGINATOR (REV. REV. 22:8-9+). ALL WORSHIP DIRECTED ELSEWHERE IS IDOLATRY. SCRIPTURE REVEALS THAT ALL THREE PERSONS OF THE TRINITY PARTICIPATED IN CREATION: THE TOP ENGLISH FATHER STEPHEN/YAHWEH (GEN. GEN. 1:1-31; ISA. ISA. 40:21-28; ISA. ISA. 43:1, ISA. 43:7; ISA. ISA. 45:12, ISA. 45:18; ISA. 48:13; ISA. 51:13; ACTS ACTS 14:15; ACTS 17:24). THE HOLY GHOST, THE TOP ENGLISH BROTHER JOHN (GEN. GEN. 1:2; JOB JOB 26:13; JOB 33:4; PS. PS. 104:30; ISA. ISA. 42:5). THE TOP ENGLISH SON JESUS (JOHN JOHN 1:3; EPH. EPH. 3:9; COL. COL. 1:16; HEB. HEB. 1:3; REV. REV. 3:14+). BY YOUR WILL THEY EXIST AND WERE CREATED: HIS ROLE AS CREATOR UNDERWRITES ALL WORSHIP OF HIM, FOR HE ALONE IS CREATOR AND ALL ELSE IS CREATURE AND THEREFORE, ENTIRELY DEPENDENT UPON HIS WILL FOR CONTINUED EXISTENCE (HEB. HEB. 1:3). “IN HIM ALL THINGS CONSIST” (COL. COL. 1:17) “FOR OF HIM AND THROUGH HIM AND TO HIM ARE ALL THINGS, TO WHOM BE GLORY FOREVER. AMEN” (ROM. ROM. 11:36). TR AND MT HAVE ΕΙΣΙ [EISI], EXIST. NU HAS ἦΣΑΝ [ĒSAN], EXISTED. THE PAST TENSE EMPHASIZES THE CREATIVE ACT. THE PRESENT TENSE EMPHASIZES THEIR ONGOING EXISTENCE BY HIS WILL. WERE CREATED, ἔΚΤΙΣΑΣ [EKTISAS], THE AORIST TENSE TYPICALLY DENOTES PAST TIME. GOD FINISHED CREATION AND THEN RESTED (GEN. GEN. 2:2-3; EX. EX. 20:11; EX. 31:17). “WHEN THE NT REFERS TO CREATION... IT ALWAYS REFERS TO A PAST, COMPLETED EVENT—AN IMMEDIATE WORK OF GOD, NOT A STILL-OCCURRING PROCESS OF EVOLUTION.”1 EVEN IF IT WERE SOMEHOW POSSIBLE FOR COMPLEX LIFE FORMS TO ARISE BY CHANCE,2 THE NOTION IS PRECLUDED BY SCRIPTURE. CREATION IS NOT AN ONGOING PROCESS.3 HERE WE NEED TO ALERT THE READER OF THE DANGER OF ALLOWING THE CHAPTER BREAK BETWEEN CHAPTERS 4 AND 5 TO DESTROY THE FLOW OF THE TEXT. THERE IS AN INTIMATE CONNECTION BETWEEN THE WORDS OF THE CHERUBIM AND ELDERS CONCERNING CREATION AND THE EVENTS OF THE NEXT CHAPTER WHERE THE LAMB TAKES THE SEVEN-SEALED SCROLL. FOR HERE THE SUBJECT IS CREATION AND THERE IT WILL BE REDEMPTION. NOT REDEMPTION POSITIONALLY WHICH WAS ACCOMPLISHED AT THE CROSS, BUT EXPERIENTIALLY. NOT JUST REDEMPTION OF SAVED MEN, BUT OF THE ENTIRE CREATED ORDER (ROM. ROM. 8:18-22) WHICH HAS BEEN SUBJECT TO SATAN SINCE THE FALL (MTT. MAT. 4:8; LUKE LUKE 4:6; JOHN JOHN 12:31; JOHN 14:30; JOHN 16:11; 2COR. 2COR. 4:4; 1JN. 1JN. 5:19; REV. REV. 13:1+; REV. 13:7+). THUS, CREATION IS THE SUBJECT OF THE FIRST GREAT UTTERANCE OF THE ZŌA AND THE ELDERS. THEIR WORDS ANNOUNCE THE BLESSED FACT THAT THE JUDGMENTS WHICH ARE ABOUT TO TAKE PLACE, HAVE FOR THEIR GREAT OBJECT THE REMOVAL OF THE CURSE [GEN. GEN. 3:14-19], AND OF ALL UNHOLINESS FROM THE EARTH; AND THE ENDING OF CREATION’S GROANING AND TRAVAIL.4 FOR THE TESTIMONY OF JESUS: TESTIMONY IS ΜΑΡΤΥΡΊΑ [MARTYRIA]: “ATTESTATION,”1 “WITH CHRIST AS THE CONTENT...WITNESS OF (OR ABOUT) JESUS.”2 THE PHRASE TESTIMONY OF JESUS CAN BE UNDERSTOOD IN TWO WAYS. IF JESUS IS THE SUBJECT, THEN JESUS IS THE SOURCE OF THE TESTIMONY (SUBJECTIVE GENITIVE). IF JESUS IS THE OBJECT, THEN THE TESTIMONY CONCERNS JESUS (OBJECTIVE GENITIVE). DOES THIS VERSE TEACH THAT THE TESTIMONY FROM JESUS IS THE SPIRIT OF PROPHECY? OR THAT THE TESTIMONY ABOUT JESUS IS THE SPIRIT OF PROPHECY? BOTH OF THESE STATEMENTS ARE CERTAINLY TRUE. FOR IT IS THE HOLY SPIRIT, THE SPIRIT OF CHRIST (JOHN JOHN 14:18; ROM. ROM. 8:9; 1PE. 1PE. 1:11) WHO IS THE SOURCE OF ALL PROPHECY (SEE BELOW) AND THE PRIMARY FOCUS OF THE REVELATION HE PROVIDES CONCERNS JESUS. IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION, THE TESTIMONY (OR WITNESS) TO JESUS DOMINATES AS THE REASON FOR THE PERSECUTION AND MARTYRDOM OF THE SAINTS (REV. REV. 1:9+; REV. 6:9+; REV. 11:7+; REV. 12:11+, REV. 12:17+; REV. 20:4+). SCRIPTURE RECORDS THE VOLUME OF THE BOOK IS WRITTEN OF HIM (PS. PS. 40:7; HEB. HEB. 10:7). ON THE ROAD TO EMMAUS, JESUS SAID, “O FOOLISH ONES, AND SLOW OF HEART TO BELIEVE IN ALL THAT THE PROPHETS HAVE SPOKEN! OUGHT NOT THE CHRIST TO HAVE SUFFERED THESE THINGS AND TO ENTER INTO HIS GLORY?” (LUKE LUKE 24:25A). THEN LUKE RECORDS, “AND BEGINNING AT MOSES AND ALL THE PROPHETS, HE EXPOUNDED TO THEM IN ALL THE SCRIPTURES THE THINGS CONCERNING HIMSELF” (LUKE LUKE 24:25B). LATER, JESUS APPEARED TO HIS DISCIPLES AND EXPLAINED, “ALL THINGS MUST BE FULFILLED WHICH WERE WRITTEN IN THE LAW OF MOSES AND THE PROPHETS AND THE PSALMS CONCERNING ME” (LUKE LUKE 24:44). JESUS TOLD THE PHARISEES, “YOU SEARCH THE SCRIPTURES, FOR IN THEM YOU THINK YOU HAVE ETERNAL LIFE, AND THESE ARE THEY WHICH TESTIFY OF ME” (JOHN JOHN 5:39). PAUL SAID THAT TO JESUS, “ALL THE PROPHETS WITNESS” (ACTS ACTS 10:43A). PETER SAID, “OF THIS SALVATION [THROUGH JESUS] THE PROPHETS HAVE INQUIRED AND SEARCHED CAREFULLY, WHO PROPHESIED OF THE GRACE THAT WOULD COME TO YOU, SEARCHING WHAT, OR WHAT MANNER OF TIME, THE SPIRIT OF CHRIST WHO WAS IN THEM WAS INDICATING WHEN HE TESTIFIED BEFOREHAND THE SUFFERINGS OF CHRIST AND THE GLORIES THAT WOULD FOLLOW” (1PE. 1PE. 1:10-11). IS THE SPIRIT OF PROPHECY: ALL REVELATION GIVEN BY GOD THROUGH HIS PROPHETS WAS BY THE SPIRIT? “THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD SPOKE BY ME, AND HIS WORD WAS ON MY TONGUE” (2S. 2S. 23:2). “BUT TRULY I AM FULL OF POWER BY THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD, AND OF JUSTICE AND MIGHT, TO DECLARE TO JACOB HIS TRANSGRESSION AND TO ISRAEL HIS SIN” (MIC. MIC. 3:8). WHEN JESUS REFERRED TO DAVID’S STATEMENT IN PSALM PS. 110:1, HE SAID, “HOW THEN DOES DAVID IN THE SPIRIT CALL HIM “LORD”?” (MTT. MAT. 22:43). PETER SAID, “THIS SCRIPTURE HAD TO BE FULFILLED, WHICH THE HOLY SPIRIT SPOKE BEFORE BY THE MOUTH OF DAVID CONCERNING JUDAS” (ACTS ACTS 1:16). JESUS SAID IT WOULD BE BY “THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH WHO PROCEEDS FROM THE FATHER” THAT THE APOSTLES WOULD RECEIVE TESTIMONY CONCERNING HIM (JOHN JOHN 15:26), “HE WILL TELL YOU THINGS TO COME” (JOHN JOHN 16:13). THE NT PROPHET AGABUS “STOOD UP AND SHOWED BY THE SPIRIT THAT THERE AS GOING TO BE A GREAT FAMINE THROUGHOUT ALL THE WORLD” (ACTS ACTS 11:28). LATER, HE TOOK PAUL’S BELT, BOUND HIS OWN HANDS AND FEET, AND SAID, “THUS SAYS THE HOLY SPIRIT, ‘SO SHALL THE JEWS AT JERUSALEM BIND THE MAN WHO OWNS THIS BELT, AND DELIVER HIM INTO THE HANDS OF THE GENTILES’” (ACTS ACTS 21:11). TWO PASSAGES WRITTEN BY PETER, BY THE POWER OF THE SPIRIT, ARE OF PARTICULAR IMPORTANCE: OF THIS SALVATION THE PROPHETS HAVE INQUIRED AND SEARCHED CAREFULLY, WHO PROPHESIED OF THE GRACE THAT WOULD COME TO YOU, SEARCHING WHAT, OR WHAT MANNER OF TIME, THE SPIRIT OF CHRIST WHO WAS IN THEM WAS INDICATING WHEN HE TESTIFIED BEFOREHAND THE SUFFERINGS OF CHRIST AND THE GLORIES THAT WOULD FOLLOW. TO THEM IT WAS REVEALED THAT, NOT TO THEMSELVES, BUT TO US THEY WERE MINISTERING THE THINGS WHICH NOW HAVE BEEN REPORTED TO YOU THROUGH THOSE WHO HAVE PREACHED THE GOSPEL TO YOU BY THE HOLY SPIRIT SENT FROM HEAVEN—THINGS WHICH ANGELS DESIRE TO LOOK INTO. (1PE. 1PE. 1:10-12) PETER INDICATES THAT IT WAS “THE SPIRIT OF CHRIST WHO WAS IN” THE PROPHETS THAT TESTIFIED. THUS, THE SPIRIT OF JESUS WAS THE EMPOWERING SOURCE OF THEIR TESTIMONY. YET PETER ALSO INDICATES THAT THE SPIRIT “TESTIFIED BEFOREHAND THE SUFFERINGS OF CHRIST AND THE GLORIES THAT WOULD FOLLOW.” IN OTHER WORDS, THE MESSAGE WHICH THE SPIRIT TESTIFIED CONCERNED JESUS CHRIST. AND SO WE HAVE THE PROPHETIC WORD CONFIRMED, WHICH YOU DO WELL TO HEED AS A LIGHT THAT SHINES IN A DARK PLACE, UNTIL THE DAY DAWNS AND THE MORNING STAR RISES IN YOUR HEARTS; KNOWING THIS FIRST, THAT NO PROPHECY OF SCRIPTURE IS OF ANY PRIVATE INTERPRETATION, FOR PROPHECY NEVER CAME BY THE WILL OF MAN, BUT HOLY MEN OF GOD SPOKE AS THEY WERE MOVED BY THE HOLY SPIRIT. (2PE. 2PE. 1:19-21) PETER INDICATES THAT ALL PROPHECY CAME BY THE SPIRIT. WHEN THE PROPHETS SPOKE, GOD SPOKE BY HIS SPIRIT. THEY WERE MOVED (ΦΕΡΌΜΕΝΟΙ [PHEROMENOI]) BY THE HOLY SPIRIT. IT WAS NOT THEIR OWN WILL, BUT GOD’S INITIATIVE WHICH PRODUCED THEIR INSPIRED TESTIMONY. THEY WERE BORN ALONG BY GOD’S SPIRIT MUCH LIKE A SHIP IS DRIVEN BY WIND AND WEATHER (ACTS ACTS 27:15). THEY WERE NOT IN ULTIMATE CONTROL, BUT WERE VESSELS WHICH GOD MOVED ACCORDING TO HIS PURPOSE (JOHN JOHN 3:8). JUST AS JESUS CHRIST CAME DOWN HERE TO SAVE MANKIND, EVERYONE ONLY TREATED JESUS CHRIST AS A TOP PROPHET, THAT IS NEVER WORSIPED, BUT ON THE CONTRARY, ONLY HIS ELECT, THAT IS HIS 11 DISCIPLES PLUS MATTHIAS (12 APOSTLES ARE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE) ONLY HELD HIM AS TOP JEWISH LORD TO BE WORSHIPED & STEPHEN CHRIST IS TREATED THE SAME WAY, YET HE CAME DOWN TO SAVE ALL, NOT JUST MAN & HIS ONLY ELECT, THAT IS HIS 11 DISCIPLES PLUS MATTHIAS (12 NON-APOSTLES ARE SINGLE), ONLY TRULY HELD HIM AS THE TOP GREEK LORD TO BE WORSHIPED! BUT ULTIMATELY, YOU CAN ONLY WORSHIP THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF KNOWN AS THE “GREAT I AM” & “JEHOVAH”, BUT IN TODAY’S TIMEFRAME, ALL ETERNAL CREATURES BASICALLY HOLD HIM ONLY AS THE ULTIMATE ENDTIME TOP ENGLISH PROPHET TO NOT BE WORSHIPED OR TO BE WORTHY IN YOU PAYING YOUR TITHE TO HIM, BUT ON THE CONTRARY, TO SOME, HE IS THE TOP ENGLISH LORD OF ALL THAT IS ALWAYS WORSHIPED & IS ALWAYS WORTHY! IN MATTHEW 10:40-42 DECLARES, “HE WHO RECEIVES YOU RECEIVES ME, AND HE WHO RECEIVES ME RECEIVES HIM [FATHER STEPHEN] WHO SENT ME. HE WHO RECEIVES A PROPHET IN THE NAME [FATHER STEPHEN] OF A PROPHET SHALL RECEIVE A PROPHET’S REWARD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD]. AND HE WHO RECEIVES A RIGHTEOUS MAN IN THE NAME [FATHER STEPHEN] OF A RIGHTEOUS MAN SHALL RECEIVE A RIGHTEOUS MAN’S REWARD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD]. AND WHOEVER GIVES ONE OF THESE LITTLE ONES ONLY A CUP OF COLD WATER IN THE NAME [FATHER STEPHEN] OF A DISCIPLE, ASSUREDLY, I SAY TO YOU, HE SHALL BY NO MEANS LOSE HIS REWARD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD].” THIS MAY SEEM ETERNALLY RIGHT TO PAY YOUR 10% LIFETIME MONEY TITHES TO THE TOP LORD JESUS CHRIST IN THE TOP ENGLISH LORD’S NAME---STEPHEN YAHWEH, WHICH THIS SPECIAL TITHE IS NEVER PAID DIRECTLY OR INDIRECTLY TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD’S LORD JESUS CHRIST (UNLESS THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IS IN FACT THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IN JOHN 8:42) OR THE TOP PROPHET IN THE TOP ENGLISH LORD’S NAME (UNLESS THE PROPHET IS IN FACT THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IN ACTS 29:1-2)---STEPHEN YAHWEH OR THE TOP RIGHTEOUS MAN IN THE TOP ENGLISH LORD’S NAME (UNLESS THE RIGHTEOUS MAN IS IN FACT THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IN NUMBERS 23:19)---STEPHEN YAHWEH OR EVEN TO THE TOP DISCIPLE IN THE TOP ENGLISH LORD’S NAME (UNLESS THE DISCIPLE IS IN FACT THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IN ACTS 6:5)---STEPHEN YAHWEH, BUT REMEMBER IN MALACHI 3:8-12 THIS EXPLICITLY COMMANDS & DEMANDS THAT THE 10% MONEY TITHE IS PAID ONLY TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH, BECAUSE IF YOU DEPEND ON THESE OTHER INFERIOR CREATURES, MOST LIKELY THEY HAVE THEIR OWN AGENDAS WITH THE TITHE & IT FUCKS YOU OUT OF THE ENORMOUS BLESSING THAT WOULD BE RIGHTFULLY YOURS FOR YOUR HOUSE, BUSINESS, CHURCH, FAMILY, FRIENDS, NEIGHBORS & RELATIVES, BUT BECAUSE YOU ARE FOUND TO BE NEGLIGENT AND CARELESS, WITH THE SURE INTENT OF YOUR AUTHORIZATION THAT NEVER ETERNALLY REACHES THE TOP ENGLISH LORD’S OWN EXTREMELY TERRIBLE, JEALOUS HANDS!!! REMEMBER IN MATTHEW 7:21 TELLS US “NOT EVERY ONE THAT SAYS UNTO ME, LORD [STEPHEN YAHWEH], LORD [STEPHEN YAHWEH], SHALL ENTER INTO THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN, BUT HE THAT DOES THE WILL (MOTHER, SONS & DAUGHTERS, SISTERS & BROTHERS, BUT THIS DOES NOT CONCERN FATHERS OF FAMILIES & THE OPPOSING LAW) OF MY FATHER (STEPHEN) WHICH IS IN HEAVEN.” THIS MEANS YOU CANNOT JUST HAVE TRUST IN THE TOP ENGLISH LORD’S NAME---STEPHEN YAHWEH, WITHOUT ACTUALLY PUTTING IN ETERNAL ACTION TO ETERNALLY PAY YOUR 10% LIFETIME MONEY TITHES TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD & NOBODY ELSE!!! ETERNAL OBEDIENCE ONLY TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IS THE ETERNAL KEY TO ALL ETERNAL SUCCESS!**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**THE TOP-SECRET TOP ROYAL ENGLISH CROWN**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

**THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH IS THE TOP MOST HIGHEST IN EPHESIANS 4:6. THE LORD STEPHEN’S NAME MEANS THE TOP MOST HIGHEST WHICH IS EQUAL TO THE LORD YAHWEH AND CAN BE TRANSLATED AS LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH, ONCE THE 1ST KINGDOM HAS EXPIRED AT 46 YEARS AS THE HIGHER THAN MOST HIGHEST IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN JOHN 8:58. THE LORD SOLOMON & THE CLEARING AWAY OF THE USA TRIBULATION (DANIEL 8:8-14; 2 ESDRAS 11 & 12 & ACTS 29:1-2/ACTS 30) BY HIS OWN ETERNALLY DYING TO SELF FOR 3 YEARS, 1 MONTH & 25 DAYS MORE AT THE END OF THE FIRST 46 YEAR KINGDOM, THEN THE LORD ENOCH WILL RAISE THE LORD STEPHEN AS THE HIGHER THAN TOP MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN ON HIS THRONE, ONCE THE 1ST KINGDOM HAS EXPIRED AT 46 YEARS IN ECCLESIASTES 5:8 & 2ND ESDRAS 4:34; 12:4. THE LORD STEPHEN ALONE OR THE LORD YAHWEH ALONE IS THE MOST HIGHEST IN 2ND ESDRAS 4:34. THAT MAN MAY KNOW THAT THOU, WHOSE NAME ALONE IS JEHOVAH [VICTOR], ART THE MOST HIGH [HIGHEST] OVER ALL THE EARTH IN PSALMS 83:18. THE LORD STEPHEN’S NAME MEANS THE HIGHER THAN THE MOST HIGHEST WHICH IS EQUAL TO THE LORD YAHWEH AND CAN BE TRANSLATED AS THE TOP YAHWEH STEPHEN IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN JOHN 8:58 & EPHESIANS 4:6. THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN GAVE HIS VOICE IN PSALMS 18:13 & ACTS 7:1-60 & BUILDS UP MOUNT ZION IN PSALMS 87:5 AND ACTS 1:7. THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN IS BLESSED BY HOSANNA IN THE HIGHEST IN MATTHEW 21:9 AND MARK 11:10. THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN’S THRONE OF HIS FATHER SOLOMON IS OVER THE SON OF GOD IN LUKE 1:32. THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN’S OMNIPOTENCE (AUTHORITY & ALMIGHTINESS) IS OVER THE SON OF GOD IN LUKE 1:35. THE MOST HIGHEST LORD STEPHEN IS OVER THE LORD JESUS CHRIST AS THE PROPHET IN LUKE 24:19. THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN IS OVER BLESSINGS, PEACE IN HEAVEN AND GLORY OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IN LUKE 19:38. THE HEAVENS AND THE MOST HIGHEST HEAVENS BELONG TO THE LORD STEPHEN IN DEUTERONOMY 10:14. THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN SEES THE MOST HIGHEST STARS IN HEAVEN IN JOB 22:12 AND ACTS 7:55-56. THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN’S SEED (WORD OF GOD) IS OF THE MOST HIGHEST QUALITY IN JEREMIAH 2:21. THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN GIVES TOTAL SOVEREIGNTY TO THOSE WHO ARE WORTHY IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 6:3. MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN’S COVENANT IS THE HIGHEST IN SIRACH 28:7. THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN’S TRUE WAYS AND INFINITE THOUGHTS ARE IMPOSSIBLE TO UNDERSTAND OR COMPREHEND IN 2ND ESDRAS 4:11. THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN IS GOD THE JUDGE ONLY AND NONE HAS UNDERSTANDING ABOVE THE MOST HIGHEST IN 2ND ESDRAS 7:19. THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN WILL VISIT THE WORLD THAT HE MADE IN 2ND ESDRAS 9:2. THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN HAS WONDERS AND POWERFUL WORKS IN THE BEGINNING AND IN THE END HE HAS HEROIC EFFECTS AND SIGNS IN 2ND ESDRAS 9:6. THE UNIVERSE ONLY PRAYS TO THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN AS THE FATHER IN 2ND ESDRAS 9:25, 44. THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN SHALL GIVE YOU REST AND EASE FROM THY LABOR IN ACTS 7:49-50 AND 2ND ESDRAS 10:24. THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN WILL REVEAL MANY SECRET THINGS IN 2ND ESDRAS 10:38, 52, 54, 59; 11:38; 12:36, 39. WITH THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN YOU ARE CALLED AND FEW WHICH ARE BLESSED ABOVE MANY OTHERS IN 2ND ESDRAS 10:57. IT IS WRONGFUL DEALINGS WHEN YOU COME UP TO THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN IN 2ND ESDRAS 11:43. THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN LOOKS UPON THE PROUD TIMES AND OVERTHROWS THE SEXUALITIES, HOMOSEXUALITY’S, ORGIES & INTERRACIAL ABOMINATIONS IN 2ND ESDRAS 11:44. THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN WILL COMFORT THEE IN 2ND ESDRAS 12:6. THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN WILL EVEN KEEP THE SMALLEST KINGDOM TO THE END IN 2ND ESDRAS 12:30. THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN KNOWS THEIR ANOINTING AND WICKEDNESS TO THE END IN 2ND ESDRAS 12:32. THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN REMEMBERS YOU IN 2ND ESDRAS 12:47. THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN HAS KEPT A GREAT SEASON WHICH BY HIS OWN SELF SHALL DELIVER HIS CREATURE AND SHALL ORDER THOSE LEFT BEHIND IN 2ND ESDRAS 13:26. THE HIGHEST STEPHEN SHALL CALM THE SPRINGS OF THE STREAM IN 2ND ESDRAS 13:47. THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN SHALL HAVE AN ABUNDANCE OF TREASURES IN 2ND ESDRAS 13:56. THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN GAVE UNDERSTANDING TO FIVE MEN IN 2ND ESDRAS 14:42. THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN SHALL PUBLISH THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE OPENLY TO THE WORTHY OR UNWORTHY WHO READS IN 2ND ESDRAS 14:45. THE FATHER’S HAS NOT KEPT THE COMMAND OF THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN IN 2ND ESDRAS 14:31 AND ACTS 7:51-53. KING SOLOMON WILL RAISE THE TOP STEPHEN AS THE HIGHER THAN MOST-HIGHEST STEPHEN ON HIS THRONE WITHIN THE FIRST 46 YEAR KINGDOM IN ECCLESIASTES 5:8 & 2ND ESDRAS 4:34; 12:4.**

[**DIFFERENT DEFINITIONS FOR CROWN**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

**AN ORNAMENTAL CIRCLET OR HEAD COVERING, OFTEN MADE OF PRECIOUS METAL SET WITH JEWELS AND WORN AS A SYMBOL OF SOVEREIGNTY. THE POWER, POSITION, OR EMPIRE OF A MONARCH OR OF A STATE GOVERNED BY CONSTITUTIONAL MONARCHY. THE MONARCH AS HEAD OF STATE. A DISTINCTION OR REWARD FOR ACHIEVEMENT, ESPECIALLY A TITLE SIGNIFYING CHAMPIONSHIP IN A SPORT. SOMETHING RESEMBLING A DIADEM IN SHAPE. A COIN STAMPED WITH A CROWN OR CROWNED HEAD ON ONE SIDE. A SILVER COIN FORMERLY USED IN GREAT BRITAIN AND WORTH FIVE SHILLINGS. ANY ONE OF SEVERAL COINS, SUCH AS THE KORUNA, THE KRONA, OR THE KRONE, HAVING A NAME THAT MEANS "CROWN.” THE TOP OR HIGHEST PART OF THE HEAD. THE HEAD ITSELF. THE TOP OR UPPER PART OF A HAT. THE HIGHEST POINT OR SUMMIT. THE HIGHEST, PRIMARY, OR MOST VALUABLE PART, ATTRIBUTE, OR STATE: CONSIDERED THE RARE TURKISH STAMP THE CROWN OF THEIR COLLECTION. DENTISTRY THE PART OF A TOOTH THAT IS COVERED BY ENAMEL AND PROJECTS BEYOND THE GUM LINE. DENTISTRY AN ARTIFICIAL SUBSTITUTE FOR THE NATURAL CROWN OF A TOOTH. NAUTICAL THE LOWEST PART OF AN ANCHOR, WHERE THE ARMS ARE JOINED TO THE SHANK. ARCHITECTURE THE HIGHEST PORTION OF AN ARCH, INCLUDING THE KEYSTONE. BOTANY THE UPPER PART OF A TREE, WHICH INCLUDES THE BRANCHES AND LEAVES. BOTANY THE PART OF A PLANT, USUALLY AT GROUND LEVEL, WHERE THE STEM AND ROOTS MERGE. BOTANY THE PERSISTENT, MOSTLY UNDERGROUND BASE OF A PERENNIAL HERB. BOTANY SEE CORONA. THE CREST OF AN ANIMAL, ESPECIALLY OF A BIRD. THE PORTION OF A CUT GEM ABOVE THE GIRDLE. TO PUT A CROWN OR GARLAND ON THE HEAD OF. TO INVEST WITH REGAL POWER; ENTHRONE. TO CONFER HONOR, DIGNITY, OR REWARD UPON. TO SURMOUNT OR BE THE HIGHEST PART OF. TO FORM THE CROWN, TOP, OR CHIEF ORNAMENT OF. TO BRING TO COMPLETION OR SUCCESSFUL CONCLUSION; CONSUMMATE: CROWNED THE EVENT WITH A LAVISH RECEPTION. DENTISTRY TO PUT A CROWN ON (A TOOTH). GAMES TO MAKE (A PIECE IN CHECKERS THAT HAS REACHED THE LAST ROW) INTO A KING BY PLACING ANOTHER PIECE UPON IT. INFORMAL TO HIT ON THE HEAD. TO REACH A STAGE IN LABOR WHEN A LARGE SEGMENT OF THE FETAL SCALP IS VISIBLE AT THE VAGINAL ORIFICE. USED OF A FETUS. A REWARD OF VICTORY OR A MARK OF HONOR. A ROYAL, IMPERIAL OR PRINCELY HEADDRESS; A DIADEM. A REPRESENTATION OF SUCH A HEADDRESS, AS IN HERALDRY; IT MAY EVEN BE THAT ONLY THE IMAGE EXISTS, NO PHYSICAL CROWN, AS IN THE CASE OF THE KINGDOM OF BELGIUM; BY ANALOGY SUCH CROWNS CAN BE AWARDED TO MORAL PERSONS THAT DON'T EVEN HAVE A HEAD, AS THE MURAL CROWN FOR CITIES IN HERALDRY. A WREATH OR BAND FOR THE HEAD. IMPERIAL OR REGAL POWER, OR THOSE WHO WIELD IT. THE TOPMOST PART OF THE HEAD. THE HIGHEST PART A HILL. THE TOP PART OF A HAT. THE RAISED CENTER OF A ROAD. THE HIGHEST PART OF AN ARCH. SPLENDOR, FINISH, CULMINATION. ANY CURRENCY (ORIGINALLY) ISSUED BY THE CROWN (REGAL POWER) AND OFTEN BEARING A CROWN (HEADDRESS). SPECIFICALLY, A FORMER BRITISH COIN WORTH FIVE SHILLINGS. THE PART OF A PLANT WHERE THE ROOT AND STEM MEET. THE PART OF A TOOTH ABOVE THE GUMS. A PROSTHETIC COVERING FOR A TOOTH. A KNOT FORMED IN THE END OF A ROPE BY TUCKING IN THE STRANDS TO PREVENT THEM FROM UNRAVELLING. THE PART OF AN ANCHOR WHERE THE ARMS AND THE SHANK MEET. A STANDARD SIZE OF PRINTING PAPER MEASURING 20 INCHES X 15 INCHES. A MONOCYCLIC LIGAND HAVING THREE OR MORE BINDING SITES, CAPABLE OF HOLDING A GUEST IN A CENTRAL LOCATION. DURING CHILDBIRTH, THE APPEARANCE OF THE BABY'S HEAD FROM THE MOTHER'S VAGINA. A ROUNDING OR SMOOTHING OF THE BARREL OPENING. OF, RELATED TO, OR PERTAINING TO A CROWN. OF, RELATED TO, PERTAINING TO THE TOP OF A TREE OR TREES. TO PLACE A CROWN ON THE HEAD OF. TO FORMALLY DECLARE (SOMEONE) A KING OR EMPEROR. TO DECLARE (SOMEONE) A WINNER. OF A BABY, DURING THE BIRTHING PROCESS; FOR THE SURFACE OF THE BABY'S HEAD TO APPEAR IN THE VAGINAL OPENING. TO CAUSE TO ROUND UPWARD; TO MAKE ANYTHING HIGHER AT THE MIDDLE THAN AT THE EDGES, SUCH AS THE FACE OF A MACHINE PULLEY. TO HIT ON THE HEAD. TO SHOOT AN OPPONENT IN THE BACK OF THE HEAD WITH A SHOTGUN IN A FIRST-PERSON SHOOTER VIDEO GAME. IN CHECKERS, TO STACK TWO CHECKERS TO INDICATE THAT THE PIECE HAS BECOME A KING. TO WIDEN THE OPENING OF THE BARREL. P. P. OF CROW. A WREATH OR GARLAND, OR ANY ORNAMENTAL FILLET ENCIRCLING THE HEAD, ESPECIALLY AS A REWARD OF VICTORY OR MARK OF HONORABLE DISTINCTION; HENCE, ANYTHING GIVEN ON ACCOUNT OF, OR OBTAINED BY, FAITHFUL OR SUCCESSFUL EFFORT; A REWARD. A ROYAL HEADDRESS OR CAP OF SOVEREIGNTY, WORN BY EMPERORS, KINGS, PRINCES, ETC. THE PERSON ENTITLED TO WEAR A REGAL OR IMPERIAL CROWN; THE SOVEREIGN; -- WITH THE DEFINITE ARTICLE. IMPERIAL OR REGAL POWER OR DOMINION; SOVEREIGNTY. ANYTHING WHICH IMPARTS BEAUTY, SPLENDOR, HONOR, DIGNITY, OR FINISH. HIGHEST STATE; ACME; CONSUMMATION; PERFECTION. THE TOPMOST PART OF ANYTHING; THE SUMMIT. THE TOPMOST PART OF THE HEAD; THAT PART OF THE HEAD FROM WHICH THE HAIR DESCENDS TOWARD THE SIDES AND BACK; ALSO, THE HEAD OR BRAIN. THE PART OF A HAT ABOVE THE BRIM. THE PART OF A TOOTH WHICH PROJECTS ABOVE THE GUM; ALSO, THE TOP OR GRINDING SURFACE OF A TOOTH. THE VERTEX OR TOP OF AN ARCH; -- APPLIED GENERALLY TO ABOUT ONE THIRD OF THE CURVE, BUT IN A POINTED ARCH TO THE APEX ONLY. SAME AS CORONA. THAT PART OF AN ANCHOR WHERE THE ARMS ARE JOINED TO THE SHANK. THE ROUNDING, OR ROUNDED PART, OF THE DECK FROM A LEVEL LINE. THE BIGHTS FORMED BY THE SEVERAL TURNS OF A CABLE. THE UPPER RANGE OF FACETS IN A ROSE DIAMOND. THE DOME OF A FURNACE. THE AREA ENCLOSED BETWEEN TWO CONCENTRIC PERIMETERS. A ROUND SPOT SHAVED CLEAN ON THE TOP OF THE HEAD, AS A MARK OF THE CLERICAL STATE; THE TONSURE. A SIZE OF WRITING PAPER. A COIN STAMPED WITH THE IMAGE OF A CROWN; HENCE, A DENOMINATION OF MONEY. 20; THE DANISH OR NORWEGIAN CROWN, A MONEY OF ACCOUNT, ETC., WORTH NEARLY TWENTY-SEVEN CENTS. AN ORNAMENTS OR DECORATION REPRESENTING A CROWN. TO COVER, DECORATE, OR INVEST WITH A CROWN; HENCE, TO INVEST WITH ROYAL DIGNITY AND POWER. TO BESTOW SOMETHING UPON AS A MARK OF HONOR, DIGNITY, OR RECOMPENSE; TO ADORN; TO DIGNIFY. TO FORM THE TOPMOST OR FINISHING PART OF; TO COMPLETE; TO CONSUMMATE; TO PERFECT. TO CAUSE TO ROUND UPWARD; TO MAKE ANYTHING HIGHER AT THE MIDDLE THAN AT THE EDGES, AS THE FACE OF A MACHINE PULLEY. TO AFFECT A LODGMENT UPON, AS UPON THE CREST OF THE GLACIS, OR THE SUMMIT OF THE BREACH. AN ORNAMENT FOR THE HEAD; ORIGINALLY, AMONG THE ANCIENTS, A WREATH OR GARLAND; HENCE, ANY WREATH OR GARLAND WORN ON THE HEAD; A CORONAL. AN ORNAMENT OR COVERING FOR THE HEAD WORN AS A SYMBOL OF SOVEREIGNTY. FIGURATIVELY, REGAL POWER; ROYALTY KINGLY GOVERNMENT. THE WEARER OF A CROWN; THE SOVEREIGN AS HEAD OF THE STATE. HONORARY DISTINCTION; REWARD; GUERDON. A CROWNING HONOR OR DISTINCTION; AN EXALTING ATTRIBUTE OR CONDITION. THE TOP OR HIGHEST PART OF SOMETHING; THE UPPERMOST PART OR EMINENCE, LIKENED TO A CROWN. THE TOP OF A HAT OR OTHER COVERING FOR THE HEAD. THE SUMMIT OF A MOUNTAIN OR OTHER ELEVATED OBJECT. THE END OF THE SHANK OF AN ANCHOR, OR THE POINT FROM WHICH THE ARMS PROCEED; THE PART WHERE THE ARMS ARE JOINED TO THE SHANK. SEE CUT UNDER ANCHOR. IN LAPIDARIES' WORK, THE PART OF A CUT GEM ABOVE THE GIRDLE. IN MECH., ANY TERMINAL FLAT MEMBER OF A STRUCTURE. IN ARCHITECTURE, THE UPPERMOST MEMBER OF A CORNICE; THE CORONA OR LARMIER. THE FACE OF AN ANVIL. THE HIGHEST OR CENTRAL PART OF A ROAD, CAUSEWAY, BRIDGE, ETC. THE CREST, AS OF A BIRD. COMPLETION; CONSUMMATION; HIGHEST OR MOST PERFECT STATE; ACME. A LITTLE CIRCLE SHAVED ON THE TOP OF THE HEAD AS A MARK OF ECCLESIASTICAL OFFICE OR DISTINCTION; THE TONSURE. THAT PART OF A TOOTH WHICH APPEARS ABOVE THE GUM; ESPECIALLY, THAT PART OF A MOLAR TOOTH WHICH OPPOSES THE SAME PART OF A TOOTH OF THE OPPOSITE JAW. IN GEOMETRY, THE AREA ENCLOSED BETWEEN TWO CONCENTRIC CIRCLES. IN BOTANY, A CIRCLE OF APPENDAGES ON THE THROAT OF THE COROLLA, ETC. A COIN GENERALLY BEARING A CROWN OR A CROWNED HEAD ON THE REVERSE. IN GREAT BRITAIN, A PRINTING-PAPER OF THE SIZE 15 × 20 INCHES: SO-CALLED FROM THE WATER-MARK OF A CROWN, ONCE GIVEN EXCLUSIVELY TO THIS SIZE. IN THE UNITED STATES, A WRITING-PAPER OF THE SIZE 15 × 19 INCHES. NAUTICAL, A KIND OF KNOT MADE WITH THE STRANDS OF A ROPE. RELATING TO, PERTAINING TO, OR CONNECTED WITH THE CROWN OR ROYAL POSSESSIONS AND AUTHORITY: AS, THE CROWN JEWELS. TO BESTOW A CROWN OR GARLAND UPON; PLACE A GARLAND UPON THE HEAD OF. TO INVEST WITH OR AS IF WITH A REGAL CROWN; HENCE, TO INVEST WITH REGAL DIGNITY AND POWER. TO COVER AS IF WITH A CROWN. TO CONFER HONOR, REWARD, OR DIGNITY UPON; RECOMPENSE; DIGNIFY; DISTINGUISH; ADORN. TO FORM THE TOPMOST OR FINISHING PART OF; TERMINATE; COMPLETE; FILL UP, AS A BOWL WITH WINE; CONSUMMATE; PERFECT. MILIT., TO AFFECT A LODGMENT AND ESTABLISH WORKS UPON, AS THE CREST OF THE GLACIS OR THE SUMMIT OF A BREACH. IN THE GAME OF CHECKERS, TO MAKE A KING OF, OR MARK AS A KING: SAID OF PLACING ANOTHER PIECE UPON THE TOP OF ONE THAT HAS BEEN MOVED INTO AN OPPONENT'S KING-ROW. TO MARK WITH THE TONSURE, AS A SIGN OF ADMISSION TO THE PRIESTHOOD. NAUTICAL, TO FORM INTO A SORT OF KNOT, AS A ROPE, BY PASSING THE STRANDS OVER AND UNDER ONE ANOTHER. THE HORIZONTAL CAP-PIECE OR COLLAR OF A SET OF MINE TIMBERS. ALSO CALLED CROWN-TREE. THAT PART OF THE BRIDLE OF A HARNESS WHICH EXTENDS OVER THE HORSE'S HEAD AND TO WHICH THE CHECKS ARE ATTACHED. IN AGRICULTURE, THE MIDDLE LINE OF A RIDGE OF LAND, FORMED BY TWO FURROW-SLICES LAID BACK TO BACK. IN BELL-FOUNDING, THE TOP OF A BELL, OF WHICH THE CANNONS ARE PARTS AND TO WHICH THE TONGUE IS ATTACHED WITHIN. ALSO CALLED PALLET. SAME AS HOWELL. THE SUMMIT OF A ROOT, AS OF A BEET OR TURNIP, THE LEAF-BASES FORMING A CIRCLE. THE LEAVES AND LIVING BRANCHES OF A TREE. AN ABBREVIATION OF CROWN-GLASS. TO GIVE A CROWN OR BULGE TO: AS, TO CROWN THE SURFACE OF A SHIP'S DECK. TO CUT OFF (THE CROWN), AS OF A SUGAR-BEET. INVEST WITH REGAL POWER; ENTHRONE. (DENTISTRY) DENTAL APPLIANCE CONSISTING OF AN ARTIFICIAL CROWN FOR A BROKEN OR DECAYED TOOTH. THE CENTER OF A CAMBERED ROAD. FORM THE TOPMOST PART OF. THE AWARD GIVEN TO THE CHAMPION. PUT AN ENAMEL COVER ON. THE PART OF A HAT (THE VERTEX) THAT COVERS THE CROWN OF THE HEAD. THE CROWN (OR THE REIGNING MONARCH) AS THE SYMBOL OF THE POWER AND AUTHORITY OF A MONARCHY. AN ENGLISH COIN WORTH 5 SHILLINGS. THE PART OF A TOOTH ABOVE THE GUM THAT IS COVERED WITH ENAMEL. THE UPPER BRANCHES AND LEAVES OF A TREE OR OTHER PLANT. THE TOP OF THE HEAD. THE TOP OR EXTREME POINT OF SOMETHING (USUALLY A MOUNTAIN OR HILL). BE THE CULMINATING EVENT. AN ORNAMENTAL JEWELED HEADDRESS SIGNIFYING SOVEREIGNTY. A WREATH OR GARLAND WORN ON THE HEAD TO SIGNIFY VICTORY.**

**THE BASIC RUN UP OF THE 31 DAYS IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IS AS FOLLOWS: THE CROSS OF JESUS CHRIST IN LUKE 23. 0TH DAY IS THE RESURRECTION DOORWAY TO SUPREME LORDSHIP (120 DAYS/120 NIGHTS) OF THE CROWN IN LUKE 24. 1ST DAY IS THE TRUE CROWN HOLY DIVISION IN SUPREME LORDSHIP (MARK 13:32-37) OF ALL THE KINGDOM EMPIRES IN ACTS 1. 2ND DAY IS THE CROWN OFFICE & THE COMING OF THE HOLY GHOST IN THE SUPREME LORDSHIP OF THE LAW (MATTHEW 24:36-44) IN ACTS 2. 3RD DAY IS THE HEALING IN SUPREME AUTHORITY (ROMANS 13:1-2) OF THE DWARF IN ACTS 3. 4TH DAY IS THE ULTIMATE VICTORY IN SUPREME AUTHORITY (ROMANS 13:1-2) IN THE NAME OF JESUS, WHICH IS STEPHEN THE CROWN IN ACTS 4. 5TH DAY IS THE WORK & PLAN IN SUPREME AUTHORITY (ROMANS 13:1-2) OF THE CROWN IN ACTS 5. 6TH DAY IS THE TREASON IN CORRUPT AUTHORITY (ACTS 6:9, 11-14) AGAINST THE CROWN IN ACTS 6. TREASON MEANS “THE OFFENSE OF ATTEMPTING BY OVERT ACTS TO OVERTHROW THE GOVERNMENT OF THE STATE TO WHICH THE OFFENDER OWES ALLEGIANCE OR TO KILL OR PERSONALLY INJURE THE SOVEREIGN OR THE SOVEREIGN'S FAMILY.” OR “THE BETRAYAL OF A TRUST.” THE USA DEFINITION OF TEASON IS “TREASON IS THE ONLY CRIME THAT IS EXPLICITLY DEFINED IN THE U.S. CONSTITUTION, WHICH DESCRIBES IT AS WHEN SOMEONE "OWING ALLEGIANCE TO THE UNITED STATES, LEVIES WAR AGAINST THEM OR ADHERES TO THEIR ENEMIES, GIVING THEM AID AND COMFORT WITHIN THE UNITED STATES OR ELSEWHERE." & ULTIMATELY, “TREASON IS THE BREACH OF THE TRUE ALLEGIANCE THAT IS ONLY OWED TO THE CROWN (THE LORD’S WORK IN ACTS 5:38-39; 6:1-15), WHICH IS THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF.” TREASON: SYNONYMS: TREACHERY, LESE-MAJESTY, DISLOYALTY, BETRAYAL, FAITHLESSNESS, PERFIDY, PERFIDIOUSNESS, DUPLICITY, INFIDELITY, SEDITION, SUBVERSION, MUTINY, REBELLION, HIGH TREASON, PUNIC FAITH. 7TH DAY IS THE CONSPIRACY IN CORRUPT AUTHORITY (ACTS 7:57-60) AGAINST THE CROWN IN ACTS 7. CONSPIRACY MEANS “A SECRET PLAN BY A GROUP TO DO SOMETHING UNLAWFUL OR HARMFUL THAT LEADS TO DEATH.” OR “THE ACT OF CONSPIRING TOGETHER” & ULTIMATELY, “THE ACT OF CONSPIRING TOGETHER AGAINST THE CROWN (THE LORD’S PLAN IN ACTS 5:38-39; 7:1-60), WHICH IS THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH.” CONSPIRACY: SYNONYMS: PLOT, SCHEME, STRATAGEM, MOTIVE, PLAN, MACHINATION, CABAL, DECEPTION, PLOY, TRICK, RUSE, DODGE, SUBTERFUGE, SHARP PRACTICE, FRAME-UP, FIT-UP, RACKET, PUT-UP JOB, COMPLOT, COVIN. 8TH DAY IS THE KINGDOM EMPIRE OF BLACK AFRICANS IN ACTS 8. 9TH DAY IS THE ULTIMATE VICTORY & ETERNAL ESTABLISHMENT OF THE SUPREME AUTHORITY (ROMANS 13:1-2) KINGDOM EMPIRE OF THE CROWN (KETER) IN ACTS 9. 10TH DAY IS THE SUPREME AUTHORITY (ROMANS 13:1-2) KINGDOM EMPIRE OF THE CROWN IN ACTS 10. 11TH DAY IS THE SUPREME AUTHORITY (ROMANS 13:1-2) KINGDOM EMPIRE OF THE CROWN IN ACTS 11. 12TH DAY IS THE SUPREME AUTHORITY (ROMANS 13:1-2) KINGDOM EMPIRE OF THE CROWN IN ACTS 12. 13TH DAY IS THE SUPREME AUTHORITY (ROMANS 13:1-2) KINGDOM EMPIRE OF THE CROWN IN ACTS 13. 14TH DAY IS THE SUPREME AUTHORITY (ROMANS 13:1-2) KINGDOM EMPIRE OF THE CROWN IN ACTS 14. 15TH DAY IS THE SUPREME AUTHORITY (ROMANS 13:1-2) KINGDOM EMPIRE OF THE CROWN IN ACTS 15. 16TH DAY IS THE SUPREME AUTHORITY (ROMANS 13:1-2) KINGDOM EMPIRE OF THE CROWN IN ACTS 16. 17TH DAY IS THE SUPREME AUTHORITY (ROMANS 13:1-2) KINGDOM EMPIRE OF THE CROWN IN ACTS 17. 18TH DAY IS THE SUPREME AUTHORITY (ROMANS 13:1-2) KINGDOM EMPIRE OF THE CROWN IN ACTS 18. 19TH DAY IS THE SUPREME AUTHORITY (ROMANS 13:1-2) KINGDOM EMPIRE OF THE CROWN IN ACTS 19. 20TH DAY IS THE SUPREME AUTHORITY (ROMANS 13:1-2) KINGDOM EMPIRE OF THE CROWN IN ACTS 20. 21ST DAY IS THE SUPREME AUTHORITY (ROMANS 13:1-2) KINGDOM EMPIRE OF THE CROWN IN ACTS 21. 22ND DAY IS THE SUPREME AUTHORITY (ROMANS 13:1-2) KINGDOM EMPIRE OF THE CROWN IN ACTS 22. 23RD DAY IS THE SUPREME AUTHORITY (ROMANS 13:1-2) KINGDOM EMPIRE OF THE CROWN IN ACTS 23. 24TH DAY IS THE SUPREME AUTHORITY (ROMANS 13:1-2) KINGDOM EMPIRE OF THE CROWN IN ACTS 24. 25TH DAY IS THE SUPREME AUTHORITY (ROMANS 13:1-2) KINGDOM EMPIRE OF THE CROWN IN ACTS 25. 26TH DAY IS THE SUPREME AUTHORITY (ROMANS 13:1-2) KINGDOM EMPIRE OF THE CROWN IN ACTS 26. 27TH DAY IS THE SUPREME AUTHORITY (ROMANS 13:1-2) KINGDOM EMPIRE OF THE CROWN IN ACTS 27. 28TH DAY IS THE SUPREME AUTHORITY (ROMANS 13:1-2) KINGDOM EMPIRE OF THE CROWN IN ACTS 28. 29TH DAY IS THE SUPREME AUTHORITY (ROMANS 13:1-2) KINGDOM EMPIRE OF THE CROWN IN ACTS 29. 30TH DAY IS THE SUPREME LORDSHIP OF THE LAW (MATTHEW 24:36-44) KINGDOM EMPIRE OF THE CROWN IN ACTS 30. 31ST DAY IS THE SUPREME LORDSHIP (MARK 13:32-37) OF THE KINGDOM EMPIRE OF THE CROWN IN ACTS 31.**

***THE TREASON AGAINST THE CROWN OR HIS CROWN APPOINTED AUTHORITIES***

**A close-up of a bald eagle

Description automatically generated**

**TREASON IS CRIMINAL DISLOYALTY, TYPICALLY TO THE STATE. IT IS A CRIME THAT COVERS SOME OF THE MORE EXTREME ACTS AGAINST ONE'S NATION OR SOVEREIGN. THIS USUALLY INCLUDES THINGS SUCH AS PARTICIPATING IN A WAR AGAINST ONE'S NATIVE COUNTRY, ATTEMPTING TO OVERTHROW ITS GOVERNMENT, SPYING ON ITS MILITARY, ITS DIPLOMATS, OR ITS SECRET SERVICES FOR A HOSTILE AND FOREIGN POWER, OR ATTEMPTING TO KILL ITS HEAD OF STATE. A PERSON WHO COMMITS TREASON IS KNOWN IN LAW AS A TRAITOR. BUT BIBLICALLY, ABSOLUTELY TRUTHFUL, AND SIMPLY PUT, ANY KIND OF DISLOYALTY AGAINST THE CROWN, THE CROWN’S COMMANDS, THE CROWN’S AUTHORITIES & THE CROWN’S INTERESTS, SUCH AS THE UNIVERSAL GLOBAL CRIMINAL DISLOYALTY TO NOT OR NEVER PAY YOUR 10% LIFETIME TITHE FROM ANY INDIVIDUAL WHO MAKES MONEY OR ANY INSTITUTION WHO MAKES MONEY IN ORDER TO ESTABLISH AUTHORIZED ACCEPTANCE BY GODLY FEAR & WORKING RIGHTEOUSNESS TO THE CROWN & THEN BE AUTHORIZED TO BE ABLE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE CROWN, AND ONLY THE CROWN! BUT SINCE THERE IS A GLOBAL TREASON AGAINST THE CROWN, WHEN IT COMES TO WHAT IS OWED IN THE CROWN’S MONEY TO THE CROWN, THIS IN FACT ALWAYS SHALL INCUR THE ETERNAL ARRESTS & THE ETERNAL DEATH PENALTIES ON ONGOING THIEVES (MATTHEW 6:24; 2 CORINTHIANS 11:13-15; 1 TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & LUKE 16:9, 11, 13, 15) & ONGOING LIARS (MATTHEW 6:24; ROMANS 1:21-28, 32 & 1 TIMOTHY 6:9-10; 1 JOHN 1:8, 10 & LUKE 16:9, 11, 13, 15) AGAINST THE CROWN IN ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12! HISTORICALLY, IN COMMON LAW COUNTRIES, TREASON ALSO COVERED THE MURDER OF SPECIFIC SOCIAL SUPERIORS, SUCH AS THE MURDER OF A HUSBAND BY HIS WIFE OR THAT OF A MASTER BY HIS SERVANT. TREASON AGAINST THE KING WAS KNOWN AS HIGH TREASON AND TREASON AGAINST A LESSER SUPERIOR WAS PETTY TREASON. AS JURISDICTIONS AROUND THE WORLD ABOLISHED PETTY TREASON, "TREASON" CAME TO REFER TO WHAT WAS HISTORICALLY KNOWN AS HIGH TREASON. AT TIMES, THE TERM TRAITOR HAS BEEN USED AS A POLITICAL EPITHET, REGARDLESS OF ANY VERIFIABLE TREASONABLE ACTION. IN A CIVIL WAR OR INSURRECTION, THE WINNERS MAY DEEM THE LOSERS TO BE TRAITORS. LIKEWISE, THE TERM TRAITOR IS USED IN HEATED POLITICAL DISCUSSION – TYPICALLY AS A SLUR AGAINST POLITICAL DISSIDENTS, OR AGAINST OFFICIALS IN POWER WHO ARE PERCEIVED AS FAILING TO ACT IN THE BEST INTEREST OF THEIR CONSTITUENTS. IN CERTAIN CASES, AS WITH THE DOLCHSTOßLEGENDE (STAB-IN-THE-BACK MYTH), THE ACCUSATION OF TREASON TOWARDS A LARGE GROUP OF PEOPLE CAN BE A UNIFYING POLITICAL MESSAGE. IN ENGLISH LAW, HIGH TREASON WAS PUNISHABLE BY BEING HANGED, DRAWN AND QUARTERED (MEN) OR BURNT AT THE STAKE (WOMEN), ALTHOUGH BEHEADING COULD BE SUBSTITUTED BY ROYAL COMMAND (USUALLY FOR ROYALTY AND NOBILITY). THOSE PENALTIES WERE ABOLISHED IN 1814, 1790 AND 1973 RESPECTIVELY. THE PENALTY WAS USED BY LATER MONARCHS AGAINST PEOPLE WHO COULD REASONABLY BE CALLED TRAITORS. MANY OF THEM WOULD NOW JUST BE CONSIDERED DISSIDENTS. CHRISTIAN THEOLOGY AND POLITICAL THINKING UNTIL AFTER THE ENLIGHTENMENT CONSIDERED TREASON AND BLASPHEMY SYNONYMOUS, AS IT CHALLENGED BOTH THE STATE AND THE WILL OF GOD. KINGS WERE CONSIDERED CHOSEN BY GOD, AND TO BETRAY ONE'S COUNTRY WAS TO DO THE WORK OF LUCIFER (SATAN & THE GREAT DEVIL) & VICTORIA (BABYLON & THE GREAT WITCH). THE WORDS "TREASON" AND "TRAITOR" ARE DERIVED FROM THE LATIN TRADERE, "TO DELIVER OR HAND OVER".[4] SPECIFICALLY, IT IS DERIVED FROM THE TERM "TRADITORS", WHICH REFERS TO BISHOPS AND OTHER CHRISTIANS WHO TURNED OVER SACRED SCRIPTURES OR BETRAYED THEIR FELLOW CHRISTIANS TO THE ROMAN AUTHORITIES UNDER THREAT OF PERSECUTION DURING THE DIOCLETIANIC PERSECUTION BETWEEN AD 303 AND 305. ORIGINALLY, THE CRIME OF TREASON WAS CONCEIVED OF AS BEING COMMITTED AGAINST THE MONARCH; A SUBJECT FAILING IN HIS DUTY OF LOYALTY TO THE SOVEREIGN AND ACTING AGAINST THE SOVEREIGN WAS DEEMED TO BE A TRAITOR. QUEENS ANNE BOLEYN AND CATHERINE HOWARD WERE EXECUTED FOR TREASON FOR ADULTERY AGAINST HENRY VIII, ALTHOUGH MOST HISTORIANS REGARD THE EVIDENCE AGAINST ANNE BOLEYN AND HER ALLEGED LOVERS TO BE DUBIOUS. AS ASSERTED IN THE 18TH CENTURY TRIAL OF JOHANN FRIEDRICH STRUENSEE IN DENMARK, A MAN HAVING SEXUAL RELATIONS WITH A QUEEN CAN BE CONSIDERED GUILTY NOT ONLY OF ORDINARY ADULTERY BUT ALSO OF TREASON AGAINST HER HUSBAND, THE KING. THE ENGLISH REVOLUTION IN THE 17TH CENTURY AND THE FRENCH REVOLUTION IN THE 18TH INTRODUCED A RADICALLY DIFFERENT CONCEPT OF LOYALTY AND TREASON, UNDER WHICH SOVEREIGNTY RESIDES WITH "THE NATION" OR "THE PEOPLE" - TO WHOM ALSO THE MONARCH HAS A DUTY OF LOYALTY, AND FOR FAILING WHICH THE MONARCH, TOO, COULD BE ACCUSED OF TREASON. CHARLES I IN ENGLAND AND LOUIS XVI IN FRANCE WERE FOUND GUILTY OF SUCH TREASON AND DULY EXECUTED. HOWEVER, WHEN CHARLES II WAS RESTORED TO HIS THRONE, HE CONSIDERED THE REVOLUTIONARIES WHO SENTENCED HIS FATHER TO DEATH AS HAVING BEEN TRAITORS IN THE MORE TRADITIONAL SENSE. IN MODERN TIMES, "TRAITOR" AND "TREASON" ARE MAINLY USED WITH REFERENCE TO A PERSON HELPING AN ENEMY IN TIME OF WAR OR CONFLICT. MANY NATIONS' LAWS MENTION VARIOUS TYPES OF TREASON. "CRIMES RELATED TO INSURRECTION" IS THE INTERNAL TREASON, AND MAY INCLUDE A COUP D'ÉTAT. "CRIMES RELATED TO FOREIGN AGGRESSION" IS THE TREASON OF COOPERATING WITH FOREIGN AGGRESSION POSITIVELY REGARDLESS OF THE NATIONAL INSIDE AND OUTSIDE. "CRIMES RELATED TO INDUCEMENT OF FOREIGN AGGRESSION" IS THE CRIME OF COMMUNICATING WITH ALIENS SECRETLY TO CAUSE FOREIGN AGGRESSION OR MENACE. DEPENDING ON THE COUNTRY, CONSPIRACY IS ADDED TO THESE.**

**IN ENGLISH LAW, HIGH TREASON WAS PUNISHABLE BY BEING HANGED, DRAWN AND QUARTERED (MEN) OR BURNT AT THE STAKE (WOMEN), ALTHOUGH BEHEADING COULD BE SUBSTITUTED BY ROYAL COMMAND (USUALLY FOR ROYALTY AND NOBILITY). THOSE PENALTIES WERE ABOLISHED IN 1814, 1790 AND 1973 RESPECTIVELY. THE PENALTY WAS USED BY LATER MONARCHS AGAINST PEOPLE WHO COULD REASONABLY BE CALLED TRAITORS. MANY OF THEM WOULD NOW JUST BE CONSIDERED DISSIDENTS. CHRISTIAN THEOLOGY AND POLITICAL THINKING UNTIL AFTER THE ENLIGHTENMENT CONSIDERED TREASON AND BLASPHEMY SYNONYMOUS, AS IT CHALLENGED BOTH THE STATE AND THE WILL OF GOD. KINGS WERE CONSIDERED CHOSEN BY GOD, AND TO BETRAY ONE'S COUNTRY WAS TO DO THE WORK OF LUCIFER (SATAN & THE GREAT DEVIL) & VICTORIA (BABYLON & THE GREAT WITCH). THE WORDS "TREASON" AND "TRAITOR" ARE DERIVED FROM THE LATIN TRADERE, "TO DELIVER OR HAND OVER". SPECIFICALLY, IT IS DERIVED FROM THE TERM "TRADITORS", WHICH REFERS TO BISHOPS AND OTHER CHRISTIANS WHO TURNED OVER SACRED SCRIPTURES OR BETRAYED THEIR FELLOW CHRISTIANS TO THE ROMAN AUTHORITIES UNDER THREAT OF PERSECUTION DURING THE DIOCLETIANIC PERSECUTION BETWEEN AD 303 AND 305. ORIGINALLY, THE CRIME OF TREASON WAS CONCEIVED OF AS BEING COMMITTED AGAINST THE MONARCH; A SUBJECT FAILING IN HIS DUTY OF LOYALTY TO THE SOVEREIGN AND ACTING AGAINST THE SOVEREIGN WAS DEEMED TO BE A TRAITOR. QUEENS ANNE BOLEYN AND CATHERINE HOWARD WERE EXECUTED FOR TREASON FOR ADULTERY AGAINST HENRY VIII, ALTHOUGH MOST HISTORIANS REGARD THE EVIDENCE AGAINST ANNE BOLEYN AND HER ALLEGED LOVERS TO BE DUBIOUS. AS ASSERTED IN THE 18TH CENTURY TRIAL OF JOHANN FRIEDRICH STRUENSEE IN DENMARK, A MAN HAVING SEXUAL RELATIONS WITH A QUEEN CAN BE CONSIDERED GUILTY NOT ONLY OF ORDINARY ADULTERY BUT ALSO OF TREASON AGAINST HER HUSBAND, THE KING. THE ENGLISH REVOLUTION IN THE 17TH CENTURY AND THE FRENCH REVOLUTION IN THE 18TH INTRODUCED A RADICALLY DIFFERENT CONCEPT OF LOYALTY AND TREASON, UNDER WHICH SOVEREIGNTY RESIDES WITH "THE NATION" OR "THE PEOPLE" - TO WHOM ALSO THE MONARCH HAS A DUTY OF LOYALTY, AND FOR FAILING WHICH THE MONARCH, TOO, COULD BE ACCUSED OF TREASON. CHARLES I IN ENGLAND AND LOUIS XVI IN FRANCE WERE FOUND GUILTY OF SUCH TREASON AND DULY EXECUTED. HOWEVER, WHEN CHARLES II WAS RESTORED TO HIS THRONE, HE CONSIDERED THE REVOLUTIONARIES WHO SENTENCED HIS FATHER TO DEATH AS HAVING BEEN TRAITORS IN THE MORE TRADITIONAL SENSE. IN MODERN TIMES, "TRAITOR" AND "TREASON" ARE MAINLY USED WITH REFERENCE TO A PERSON HELPING AN ENEMY IN TIME OF WAR OR CONFLICT. MANY NATIONS' LAWS MENTION VARIOUS TYPES OF TREASON. "CRIMES RELATED TO INSURRECTION" IS THE INTERNAL TREASON, AND MAY INCLUDE A COUP D'ÉTAT. "CRIMES RELATED TO FOREIGN AGGRESSION" IS THE TREASON OF COOPERATING WITH FOREIGN AGGRESSION POSITIVELY REGARDLESS OF THE NATIONAL INSIDE AND OUTSIDE. "CRIMES RELATED TO INDUCEMENT OF FOREIGN AGGRESSION" IS THE CRIME OF COMMUNICATING WITH ALIENS SECRETLY TO CAUSE FOREIGN AGGRESSION OR MENACE. DEPENDING ON THE COUNTRY, CONSPIRACY IS ADDED TO THESE.**

**THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA: IN THE UNITED STATES, THERE ARE BOTH FEDERAL LAWS AND STATE LAWS PROHIBITING TREASON. IT WAS DEFINED IN ARTICLE III, SECTION 3 OF THE UNITED STATES CONSTITUTION. MOST STATE CONSTITUTIONS INCLUDE SIMILAR DEFINITIONS OF TREASON, SPECIFICALLY LIMITED TO LEVYING WAR AGAINST THE STATE, "ADHERING TO THE ENEMIES" OF THE STATE, OR AIDING THE ENEMIES OF THE STATE, AND REQUIRING TWO WITNESSES OR A CONFESSION IN OPEN COURT. FEWER THAN THIRTY PEOPLE HAVE EVER BEEN CHARGED WITH TREASON UNDER THESE LAWS. CONSTITUTIONALLY, CITIZENS OF THE UNITED STATES OWE ALLEGIANCE TO AT LEAST TWO SOVEREIGNS. ONE IS THE UNITED STATES, AND THE OTHER IS THEIR STATE. THEY CAN THEREFORE POTENTIALLY COMMIT TREASON AGAINST EITHER, OR AGAINST BOTH. AT LEAST FOURTEEN PEOPLE HAVE BEEN CHARGED WITH TREASON AGAINST VARIOUS STATES; AT LEAST SIX WERE CONVICTED, FIVE OF WHOM WERE EXECUTED. ONLY ONE PERSON HAS EVER BEEN EXECUTED FOR TREASON AGAINST THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT: WILLIAM BRUCE MUMFORD, WHO WAS CONVICTED OF TREASON AND HANGED IN 1862 FOR TEARING DOWN A UNITED STATES FLAG DURING THE AMERICAN CIVIL WAR. HOWEVER, THIS WAS UNDER MARTIAL LAW, NOT ARTICLE THREE OF THE UNITED STATES CONSTITUTION. WHILE TREASON IS A CRIMINAL MATTER UNDER FEDERAL LAWS AND STATE LAWS, IT MAY BE CONSIDERED A CIVIL MATTER UNDER TRIBAL LAW. THE INDIAN CIVIL RIGHTS ACT LIMITS SENTENCES FOR CRIMES BY TRIBAL COURTS TO NO MORE THAN ONE YEAR IN JAIL AND A $5,000 FINE. IN THE 1790S, OPPOSITION POLITICAL PARTIES WERE NEW AND NOT FULLY ACCEPTED. GOVERNMENT LEADERS OFTEN CONSIDERED THEIR OPPONENTS TO BE TRAITORS. HISTORIAN RON CHERNOW REPORTS THAT SECRETARY OF THE TREASURY ALEXANDER HAMILTON AND PRESIDENT GEORGE WASHINGTON "REGARDED MUCH OF THE CRITICISM FIRED AT THEIR ADMINISTRATION AS DISLOYAL, EVEN TREASONOUS, IN NATURE."[33] WHEN AN UNDECLARED QUASI-WAR BROKE OUT WITH FRANCE IN 1797–98, "HAMILTON INCREASINGLY MISTOOK DISSENT FOR TREASON AND ENGAGED IN HYPERBOLE." FURTHERMORE, THE JEFFERSONIAN OPPOSITION PARTY BEHAVED THE SAME WAY.[34] AFTER 1801, WITH A PEACEFUL TRANSITION IN THE POLITICAL PARTY IN POWER, THE RHETORIC OF "TREASON" AGAINST POLITICAL OPPONENTS DIMINISHED.**

**FEDERAL LAW: TO AVOID THE ABUSES OF THE ENGLISH LAW, THE SCOPE OF TREASON WAS SPECIFICALLY RESTRICTED IN THE UNITED STATES CONSTITUTION. ARTICLE III, SECTION 3 READS AS FOLLOWS: TREASON AGAINST THE UNITED STATES, SHALL CONSIST ONLY IN LEVYING WAR AGAINST THEM, OR IN ADHERING TO THEIR ENEMIES, GIVING THEM AID AND COMFORT. NO PERSON SHALL BE CONVICTED OF TREASON UNLESS ON THE TESTIMONY OF TWO WITNESSES TO THE SAME OVERT ACT, OR ON CONFESSION IN OPEN COURT. THE CONGRESS SHALL HAVE POWER TO DECLARE THE PUNISHMENT OF TREASON, BUT NO ATTAINDER OF TREASON SHALL WORK CORRUPTION OF BLOOD, OR FORFEITURE EXCEPT DURING THE LIFE OF THE PERSON ATTAINTED. THE CONSTITUTION DOES NOT ITSELF CREATE THE OFFENSE; IT ONLY RESTRICTS THE DEFINITION (THE FIRST PARAGRAPH), PERMITS THE UNITED STATES CONGRESS TO CREATE THE OFFENSE, AND RESTRICTS ANY PUNISHMENT FOR TREASON TO ONLY THE CONVICTED (THE SECOND PARAGRAPH). THE CRIME IS PROHIBITED BY LEGISLATION PASSED BY CONGRESS. THEREFORE, THE UNITED STATES CODE AT 18 U.S.C. § 2381 STATES: WHOEVER, OWING ALLEGIANCE TO THE UNITED STATES, LEVIES WAR AGAINST THEM OR ADHERES TO THEIR ENEMIES, GIVING THEM AID AND COMFORT WITHIN THE UNITED STATES OR ELSEWHERE, IS GUILTY OF TREASON AND SHALL SUFFER DEATH, OR SHALL BE IMPRISONED NOT LESS THAN FIVE YEARS AND FINED UNDER THIS TITLE BUT NOT LESS THAN $10,000; AND SHALL BE INCAPABLE OF HOLDING ANY OFFICE UNDER THE UNITED STATES. THE REQUIREMENT OF TESTIMONY OF TWO WITNESSES WAS INHERITED FROM THE BRITISH TREASON ACT 1695. HOWEVER, CONGRESS HAS PASSED LAWS CREATING RELATED OFFENSES THAT PUNISH CONDUCT THAT UNDERMINES THE GOVERNMENT OR THE NATIONAL SECURITY, SUCH AS SEDITION IN THE 1798 ALIEN AND SEDITION ACTS, OR ESPIONAGE AND SEDITION IN THE ESPIONAGE ACT OF 1917, WHICH DO NOT REQUIRE THE TESTIMONY OF TWO WITNESSES AND HAVE A MUCH BROADER DEFINITION THAN ARTICLE THREE TREASON. SOME OF THESE LAWS ARE STILL IN EFFECT. THE WELL-KNOWN SPIES JULIUS AND ETHEL ROSENBERG WERE CHARGED WITH CONSPIRACY TO COMMIT ESPIONAGE, RATHER THAN TREASON.**

**A gavel and a symbol on a flag

Description automatically generated**

**TREASON: THE BETRAYAL OF ONE'S OWN COUNTRY BY WAGING WAR AGAINST IT OR BY CONSCIOUSLY OR PURPOSELY ACTING TO AID ITS ENEMIES. THE TREASON CLAUSE TRACES ITS ROOTS BACK TO AN ENGLISH STATUTE ENACTED DURING THE REIGN OF EDWARD III (1327–1377). THIS STATUTE PROHIBITED LEVYING WAR AGAINST THE KING, ADHERING TO HIS ENEMIES, OR CONTEMPLATING HIS DEATH. ALTHOUGH THIS LAW DEFINED TREASON TO INCLUDE DISLOYAL AND SUBVERSIVE THOUGHTS, IT EFFECTIVELY CIRCUMSCRIBED THE CRIME AS IT EXISTED UNDER THE COMMON LAW. DURING THE THIRTEENTH CENTURY, THE CRIME OF TREASON ENCOMPASSED VIRTUALLY EVERY ACT CONTRARY TO THE KING'S WILL AND BECAME A POLITICAL TOOL OF THE CROWN. BUILDING ON THE TRADITION BEGUN BY EDWARD III, THE FOUNDING FATHERS CAREFULLY DELINEATED THE CRIME OF TREASON IN ARTICLE III OF THE U.S. CONSTITUTION, NARROWLY DEFINING ITS ELEMENTS AND SETTING FORTH STRINGENT EVIDENTIARY REQUIREMENTS. UNDER ARTICLE III, SECTION 3, OF THE CONSTITUTION, ANY PERSON WHO LEVIES WAR AGAINST THE UNITED STATES OR ADHERES TO ITS ENEMIES BY GIVING THEM AID AND COMFORT HAS COMMITTED TREASON WITHIN THE MEANING OF THE CONSTITUTION. THE TERM AID AND COMFORT REFERS TO ANY ACT THAT MANIFESTS A BETRAYAL OF ALLEGIANCE TO THE UNITED STATES, SUCH AS FURNISHING ENEMIES WITH ARMS, TROOPS, TRANSPORTATION, SHELTER, OR CLASSIFIED INFORMATION. IF A SUBVERSIVE ACT HAS ANY TENDENCY TO WEAKEN THE AUTHORITY OF THE UNITED STATES TO ATTACK OR RESIST ITS ENEMIES, AID AND COMFORT HAS BEEN GIVEN. THE TREASON CLAUSE APPLIES ONLY TO DISLOYAL ACTS COMMITTED DURING TIMES OF WAR. ACTS OF DIS-LOYALTY DURING PEACETIME ARE NOT CONSIDERED TREASONOUS UNDER THE CONSTITUTION. NOR DO ACTS OF ESPIONAGE COMMITTED ON BEHALF OF AN ALLY CONSTITUTE TREASON. FOR EXAMPLE, JULIUS AND ETHEL ROSENBERG WERE CONVICTED OF ESPIONAGE, IN 1951, FOR HELPING THE SOVIET UNION STEAL ATOMIC SECRETS FROM THE UNITED STATES DURING WORLD WAR II. THE ROSENBERGS WERE NOT TRIED FOR TREASON BECAUSE THE UNITED STATES AND THE SOVIET UNION WERE ALLIES DURING WORLD WAR II. UNDER ARTICLE III A PERSON CAN LEVY WAR AGAINST THE UNITED STATES WITHOUT THE USE OF ARMS, WEAPONS, OR MILITARY EQUIPMENT. PERSONS WHO PLAY ONLY A PERIPHERAL ROLE IN A CONSPIRACY TO LEVY WAR ARE STILL CONSIDERED TRAITORS UNDER THE CONSTITUTION IF AN ARMED REBELLION AGAINST THE UNITED STATES RESULTS. AFTER THE U.S. CIVIL WAR, FOR EXAMPLE, ALL CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS WERE VULNERABLE TO CHARGES OF TREASON, REGARDLESS OF THEIR ROLE IN THE SECESSION OR INSURRECTION OF THE SOUTHERN STATES. NO TREASON CHARGES WERE FILED AGAINST THESE SOLDIERS, HOWEVER, BECAUSE PRESIDENT ANDREW JOHNSON ISSUED A UNIVERSAL AMNESTY. THE CRIME OF TREASON REQUIRES A TRAITOROUS INTENT. IF A PERSON UNWITTINGLY OR UNINTENTIONALLY GIVES AID AND COMFORT TO AN ENEMY OF THE UNITED STATES DURING WARTIME, TREASON HAS NOT OCCURRED. SIMILARLY, A PERSON WHO PURSUES A COURSE OF ACTION THAT IS INTENDED TO BENEFIT THE UNITED STATES BUT MISTAKENLY HELPS AN ENEMY IS NOT GUILTY OF TREASON. INADVERTENT DISLOYALTY IS NEVER PUNISHABLE AS TREASON, NO MATTER HOW MUCH DAMAGE THE UNITED STATES SUFFERS. AS IN ANY OTHER CRIMINAL TRIAL IN THE UNITED STATES, A DEFENDANT CHARGED WITH TREASON IS PRESUMED INNOCENT UNTIL PROVED GUILTY BEYOND A REASONABLE DOUBT. TREASON MAY BE PROVED BY A VOLUNTARY CONFESSION IN OPEN COURT OR BY EVIDENCE THAT THE DEFENDANT COMMITTED AN OVERT ACT OF TREASON. EACH OVERT ACT MUST BE WITNESSED BY AT LEAST TWO PEOPLE, OR A CONVICTION FOR TREASON WILL NOT STAND. BY REQUIRING THIS TYPE OF DIRECT EVIDENCE, THE CONSTITUTION MINIMIZES THE DANGER OF CONVICTING AN INNOCENT PERSON AND FORESTALLS THE POSSIBILITY OF PARTISAN WITCH-HUNTS WAGED BY A SINGLE ADVERSARY. UNEXPRESSED SEDITIOUS THOUGHTS DO NOT CONSTITUTE TREASON, EVEN IF THOSE THOUGHTS CONTEMPLATE A BLOODY REVOLUTION OR COUP. NOR DOES THE PUBLIC EXPRESSION OF SUBVERSIVE OPINIONS, INCLUDING VEHEMENT CRITICISM OF THE GOVERNMENT AND ITS POLICIES, CONSTITUTE TREASON. THE FIRST AMENDMENT TO THE U.S. CONSTITUTION GUARANTEES THE RIGHT OF ALL AMERICANS TO ADVOCATE THE VIOLENT OVERTHROW OF THEIR GOVERNMENT UNLESS SUCH ADVOCACY IS DIRECTED TOWARD INCITING IMMINENT LAWLESS ACTION AND IS LIKELY TO PRODUCE IT (BRANDENBURG V. OHIO, 395 U.S. 444, 89 S. CT. 1827, 23 L. ED. 2D 430 [1969]). ON THE OTHER HAND, THE U.S. SUPREME COURT RULED THAT THE DISTRIBUTION OF LEAFLETS PROTESTING THE DRAFT DURING WORLD WAR I WAS NOT CONSTITUTIONALLY PROTECTED SPEECH (SCHENCK V. UNITED STATES, 249 U.S. 47, 39 S. CT. 247, 63 L. ED. 470 [1919]). BECAUSE TREASON INVOLVES THE BETRAYAL OF ALLEGIANCE TO THE UNITED STATES, A PERSON NEED NOT BE A U.S. CITIZEN TO COMMIT TREASON UNDER THE CONSTITUTION. PERSONS WHO OWE TEMPORARY ALLEGIANCE TO THE UNITED STATES CAN COMMIT TREASON. ALIENS WHO ARE DOMICILIARIES OF THE UNITED STATES, FOR EXAMPLE, CAN COMMIT TRAITOROUS ACTS DURING THE PERIOD OF THEIR DOMICILE. A SUBVERSIVE ACT DOES NOT NEED TO OCCUR ON U.S. SOIL TO BE PUNISHABLE AS TREASON. FOR EXAMPLE, MILDRED GILLARS, A U.S. CITIZEN WHO BECAME KNOWN AS AXIS SALLY, WAS CONVICTED OF TREASON FOR BROADCASTING DEMORALIZING PROPAGANDA TO ALLIED FORCES IN EUROPE FROM A NAZI RADIO STATION IN GERMANY DURING WORLD WAR II. TREASON IS PUNISHABLE BY DEATH. IF A DEATH SENTENCE IS NOT IMPOSED, DEFENDANTS FACE A MINIMUM PENALTY OF FIVE YEARS IN PRISON AND A $10,000 FINE (18 U.S.C.A. § 2381). A PERSON WHO IS CONVICTED OF TREASON MAY NOT HOLD FEDERAL OFFICE AT ANY TIME THEREAFTER. THE ENGLISH COMMON LAW REQUIRED DEFENDANTS TO FORFEIT ALL OF THEIR PROPERTY, REAL AND PERSONAL, UPON CONVICTION FOR TREASON. IN SOME CASES, THE BRITISH CROWN CONFISCATED THE PROPERTY OF IMMEDIATE FAMILY MEMBERS AS WELL. THE COMMON LAW ALSO PRECLUDED CONVICTED TRAITORS FROM BEQUEATHING THEIR PROPERTY THROUGH A WILL. RELATIVES WERE PRESUMED TO BE TAINTED BY THE BLOOD OF THE TRAITOR AND WERE NOT PERMITTED TO INHERIT FROM HIM. ARTICLE III OF THE U.S. CONSTITUTION OUTLAWS SUCH "CORRUPTION OF THE BLOOD" AND LIMITS THE PENALTY OF FORFEITURE TO "THE LIFE OF THE PERSON ATTAINTED." UNDER THIS PROVISION RELATIVES CANNOT BE MADE TO FORFEIT THEIR PROPERTY OR INHERITANCE FOR CRIMES COMMITTED BY TRAITOROUS FAMILY MEMBERS.**

***THE CONSPIRACY AGAINST THE CROWN OR HIS CROWN APPOINTED AUTHORITIES***

**A bald eagle with a flag

Description automatically generated**

**A CONSPIRACY, ALSO KNOWN AS A PLOT, IS A SECRET PLAN OR AGREEMENT BETWEEN PERSONS (CALLED CONSPIRERS OR CONSPIRATORS) FOR AN UNLAWFUL OR HARMFUL PURPOSE, SUCH AS MURDER OR TREASON, ESPECIALLY WITH POLITICAL MOTIVATION, WHILE KEEPING THEIR AGREEMENT SECRET FROM THE PUBLIC OR FROM OTHER PEOPLE AFFECTED BY IT. BUT BIBLICALLY, ABSOLUTELY TRUTHFUL, AND SIMPLY PUT, ANY KIND OF DISLOYALTY AGAINST THE CROWN, THE CROWN’S COMMANDS, THE CROWN’S AUTHORITIES & THE CROWN’S INTERESTS, SUCH AS THE GLOBAL CRIMINAL DISLOYALTY TO NOT OR NEVER PAY YOUR 10% LIFETIME TITHE FROM ANY INDIVIDUAL WHO MAKES MONEY OR ANY INSTITUTION WHO MAKES MONEY IN ORDER TO ESTABLISH AUTHORIZED ACCEPTANCE BY GODLY FEAR & WORKING RIGHTEOUSNESS TO THE CROWN & THEN BE AUTHORIZED TO BE ABLE TO SWEAR ALLIEGANCE TO THE CROWN, AND ONLY THE CROWN! BUT SINCE THERE IS A GLOBAL CONSPIRACY AGAINST THE CROWN, WHEN IT COMES TO WHAT IS OWED IN THE CROWN’S MONEY TO THE CROWN, THIS IN FACT ALWAYS SHALL INCUR THE ETERNAL ARRESTS & THE ETERNAL DEATH PENALTIES ON ONGING THIEVES (MATTHEW 6:24; 2 CORINTHIANS 11:13-15; 1 TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & LUKE 16:9, 11, 13, 15) & ONGOING LIARS (MATTHEW 6:24; ROMANS 1:21-28, 32 & 1 TIMOTHY 6:9-10; 1 JOHN 1:8, 10 & LUKE 16:9, 11, 13, 15) AGAINST THE CROWN IN ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12! IN A POLITICAL SENSE, CONSPIRACY REFERS TO A GROUP OF PEOPLE UNITED IN THE GOAL OF USURPING, ALTERING OR OVERTHROWING AN ESTABLISHED POLITICAL POWER. DEPENDING ON THE CIRCUMSTANCES, A CONSPIRACY MAY ALSO BE A CRIME, OR A CIVIL WRONG. THE TERM GENERALLY IMPLIES WRONGDOING OR ILLEGALITY ON THE PART OF THE CONSPIRATORS, AS PEOPLE WOULD NOT NEED TO CONSPIRE TO ENGAGE IN ACTIVITIES THAT WERE LAWFUL AND ETHICAL, OR TO WHICH NO ONE WOULD OBJECT. THERE ARE SOME COORDINATED ACTIVITIES THAT PEOPLE ENGAGE IN WITH SECRECY THAT ARE NOT GENERALLY THOUGHT OF AS CONSPIRACIES. FOR EXAMPLE, INTELLIGENCE AGENCIES SUCH AS THE AMERICAN CIA AND THE BRITISH MI6 NECESSARILY MAKE PLANS IN SECRET TO SPY ON SUSPECTED ENEMIES OF THEIR RESPECTIVE COUNTRIES, BUT THIS KIND OF ACTIVITY IS GENERALLY NOT CONSIDERED TO BE A CONSPIRACY SO LONG AS THEIR GOAL IS TO FULFILL THEIR OFFICIAL FUNCTIONS, AND NOT SOMETHING LIKE IMPROPERLY ENRICHING THEMSELVES. SIMILARLY, THE COACHES OF COMPETING SPORTS TEAMS ROUTINELY MEET BEHIND CLOSED DOORS TO PLAN GAME STRATEGIES AND SPECIFIC PLAYS DESIGNED TO DEFEAT THEIR OPPONENTS, BUT THIS ACTIVITY IS NOT CONSIDERED A CONSPIRACY BECAUSE THIS IS CONSIDERED A LEGITIMATE PART OF THE SPORT. FURTHERMORE, A CONSPIRACY MUST BE ENGAGED IN KNOWINGLY. THE CONTINUATION OF SOCIAL TRADITIONS THAT WORK TO THE ADVANTAGE OF CERTAIN GROUPS AND TO THE DISADVANTAGE OF CERTAIN OTHER GROUPS, THOUGH POSSIBLY UNETHICAL, IS NOT A CONSPIRACY IF PARTICIPANTS IN THE PRACTICE ARE NOT CARRYING IT FORWARD FOR THE PURPOSE OF PERPETUATING THIS ADVANTAGE. ON THE OTHER HAND, IF THE INTENT OF CARRYING OUT A CONSPIRACY EXISTS, THEN THERE IS A CONSPIRACY EVEN IF THE DETAILS ARE NEVER AGREED TO ALOUD BY THE PARTICIPANTS. CIA COVERT OPERATIONS, FOR INSTANCE, ARE BY THEIR VERY NATURE HARD TO PROVE DEFINITIVELY. BUT RESEARCH INTO THE AGENCY'S WORK, AS WELL AS REVELATIONS BY FORMER CIA EMPLOYEES, HAS SUGGESTED SEVERAL CASES WHERE THE AGENCY TRIED TO INFLUENCE EVENTS. BETWEEN 1947 AND 1989, THE UNITED STATES TRIED TO CHANGE OTHER NATIONS' GOVERNMENTS 72 TIMES. DURING THE COLD WAR, 26 OF THE UNITED STATES' COVERT OPERATIONS SUCCESSFULLY BROUGHT A U.S.-BACKED GOVERNMENT TO POWER; THE REMAINING 40 FAILED. A "CONSPIRACY THEORY" IS A BELIEF THAT A CONSPIRACY HAS ACTUALLY BEEN DECISIVE IN PRODUCING A POLITICAL EVENT OF WHICH THE THEORISTS STRONGLY DISAPPROVE. POLITICAL SCIENTIST MICHAEL BARKUN HAS DESCRIBED CONSPIRACY THEORIES AS RELYING ON THE VIEW THAT THE UNIVERSE IS GOVERNED BY DESIGN, AND EMBODY THREE PRINCIPLES: NOTHING HAPPENS BY ACCIDENT, NOTHING IS AS IT SEEMS, AND EVERYTHING IS CONNECTED.[7] ANOTHER COMMON FEATURE IS THAT CONSPIRACY THEORIES EVOLVE TO INCORPORATE WHATEVER EVIDENCE EXISTS AGAINST THEM, SO THAT THEY BECOME, AS BARKUN WRITES, A CLOSED SYSTEM THAT IS UNFALSIFIABLE, AND THEREFORE "A MATTER OF FAITH RATHER THAN PROOF".**

**TYPES OF CONSPIRACIES: CONSPIRACY (CIVIL), AN AGREEMENT BETWEEN PEOPLE TO DECEIVE, MISLEAD, OR DEFRAUD OTHERS OF THEIR LEGAL RIGHTS OR TO GAIN AN UNFAIR ADVANTAGE. CONSPIRACY (CRIMINAL), AN AGREEMENT BETWEEN PEOPLE TO BREAK THE LAW IN THE FUTURE, IN SOME CASES HAVING COMMITTED AN ACT TO FURTHER THAT AGREEMENT. CONSPIRACY (POLITICAL), AN AGREEMENT BETWEEN PEOPLE WITH THE GOAL OF GAINING POLITICAL POWER OR MEETING A POLITICAL OBJECTIVE. HUB-AND-SPOKE CONSPIRACY, A CONSPIRACY IN WHICH ONE OR MORE PRINCIPAL CONSPIRATORS (THE "HUB") ENTER INTO SEVERAL SIMILAR AGREEMENTS WITH OTHERS (THE "SPOKES") WHO KNOW CONCERTED ACTION IS CONTEMPLATED, USUALLY WHERE THE SUCCESS OF THE CONCERTED ACTION DEPENDS ON THE PARTICIPATION OF THE OTHER SPOKES.**

****

**KING DAVID WAS ON THE LATTICE PORCH A COUPLE OF STORIES UP AND HE LOOKED IN AN OPEN WINDOW AND SAW A NAKED WOMAN BATHING. DAVID THEN CALLED FOR HER AND BECAUSE HE WAS A KING OF POWER, SHE, DID NOT REFUSE HIS WISHES AND SHE LAY WITH HIM. NOW URIAH THE HUSBAND OF BATHSHEBA CAME BACK FROM WAR (END OF 1 POSITION) AND BATHSHEBA WAS PREGNANT WITH DAVID’S DOING. SO, DAVID CALLED URIAH TO HAVE AN AUDIENCE WITH HIM AND TRIED TO GET URIAH TO GO HOME AND SLEEP WITH HIS WIFE, SO THE BABY WOULD BE CALLED URIAH’S AND NOT DAVID’S. BUT URIAH WAS A SOLDIER AND TOLD THE KING THAT IT WOULD NOT BE RIGHT TO GO HOME WITH THE COMFORTS OF A WIFE, WHEN HIS FELLOW SOLDIERS WERE DYING ON THE BATTLE FIELD. SO, URIAH STAYED IN THE COURTYARD INSTEAD THAT NIGHT. THEN DAVID SENT A LETTER TO THE COMMAND GENERAL COMMANDING URIAH TO BE PLACED IN THE HOTTEST BATTLE OF THE COMBAT ZONE BECAUSE DAVID WAS HOPING URIAH WOULD BE KILLED AND DAVID COULD TAKE THE WIFE. SUCCESSFULLY, URIAH WAS KILLED IN BATTLE (MIDST OF POSITION). INTIALLY BATHSHEBA IS FIRST HELD RESPONSIBLE FOR THE ADULTERY BECAUSE SHE NEW THAT KING DAVID COULD SEE HER BATHING IF THE WINDOW ON THE LATTICE WAS CLEARLY OPEN & SHE ALSO KNEW THAT IF KING DAVID SAW HER NAKED ASS, THERE WOULD BE A CHANCE OF POWER OVER KING DAVID! SO, THE FUCKIN LURE DID ACHIEVE THAT POWER THROUGH BATHSHEBA’S NAKED ASS, BUT SHE DID NOT REALIZE THAT THIS WOULD LEAD TO HER HUSBANDS DEATH URIAH! NOW WHEN KING DAVID CALLED THE MARRIED BATHSHEBA TO HIS CHAMBERS TO FUCK HER, ONLY THEN BOTH WERE RESPONSIBLE FOR ADLUTERY & MURDER OF URIAH BECAUSE IF BATHSHEBA DID NOT STRIP IN THE OPEN SO THAT KING DAVID COULD NOT SEE HER NAKED ASS, THEN NOTHING WOULD HAVE TRANSPIRED! NOW THE TOP ENGLISH LORD COMMANDED THAT 1ST SON BETWEEN DAVID & BATHSHEBA SHALL DIE, SO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD SICKENED THE BABY IN BATHSHEBA’S WOMB IN THE BABY’S THROAT AREA (ROMANS 3:4-23) & KILLED THE BABY & ALSO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD SICKENED BATHSHEBA’S WOMB SO THAT IT WOULD BE FILTHY AS FUCK, BUT BATHSHEBA & DAVID WAS BARELY & SCARCELY SPARED. DAVID HAD ANOTHER PROBLEM THAT HE HAD TO FACE. THE LORD BROUGHT EVIL UP IN HIS HOUSE BECAUSE OF KILLING URIAH IN BATTLE (MIDST OF POSITION) THROUGH HIS COMMAND AS KING. EVEN THOUGH DAVID ASKED THE LORD FOR A CLEAN HEART AND A RENEWED SPIRIT WITHIN HIM [FIGHT-BEGINNING OF 1 POSITION], HE STILL HAD TROUBLE BECAUSE OF THE MURDER OF URIAH, AND NOT FOR THE ADULTERY COMMITTED BETWEEN THE TWO, & LATER ON AS THE YEARS PASSED ABSALOM WANTED TO BE KING AFTER HIS FATHER, BUT KING DAVID COMMANDED THAT SOLOMON WOULD REIGN AFTER IN HIS STEAD. SO GENERAL JOAB AND ABSALOM DID CONSPIRACIES AND TREASON AGAINST THE CROWN AND WHEN SOLOMON REIGNED AS KING, & HE HAD TO KILL HIS BROTHER ABSALOM AND GENERAL JOAB THAT SERVED KING DAVID FOR 30 YEARS FOR THE SECURITY OF THE KINGDOM IN 1ST KINGS 1:7-2:35. THIS IS AT THE LORD SOLOMON’S LEVEL WHICH ACCORDING TO HIS FLESH WOULD RAISE UP TO CROWN, THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH, OR SIMPLY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN TO SIT IN HIS THRONE. AND BECAUSE OF TREASON & CONSPIRACY AGAINST THE ROYAL ENGLISH CROWN, THE LORD SOLOMON HAD TO KILL HIS OWN BROTHER (THIS MEANS ANY SISTER OR BROTHER FOR 30 YEARS) & HIS TOP RANKING GENERAL (THIS MEANS ANY GENERAL FOR 30 YEARS) TO SECURE THE KINGDOM EMPIRE OF MULTI-TRILLIONS OF DOLLARS IN THE BUSINESS, BUT LATER ELEVATED TO KILL HIS OWN SON (THIS MEANS ANY DAUGHTER OR SON FOR 40 YEARS) & HIS HIGHER TOP RANKING GENERAL (THIS MEANS ANY GENERAL FOR 40 YEARS) FOR THE SAME THING TO SECURE THE KINGDOM EMPIRE OF MULTI-QUADRILLIONS OF DOLLARS IN THE CHURCH & THEN ELEVATED TO KILL HIS OWN FATHER (THIS MEANS ANY MOTHER OR FATHER FOR 50 YEARS) & HIS HIGHER TOP MOST RANKING GENERAL (THIS MEANS ANY TOP-MOST GENERAL FOR 50 YEARS) FOR THE SAME THING TO SECURE THE KINGDOM EMPIRE OF MULTI-QUINTILLIONS OF DOLLARS IN THE HOUSE & THEN ELEVATED TO KILL HIS OWN GRANDFATHER (THIS MEANS ANY GRANDMOTHER OR GRANDFATHER FOR 60 YEARS) & HIS TOP MOST HIGHEST RANKING GENERAL (THIS MEANS ANY TOP-MOST HIGHEST GENERAL FOR 60 YEARS) FOR THE SAME THING TO SECURE THE KINGDOM EMPIRE OF MULTI-SEXTILLIONS OF DOLLARS IN THE TOP HOUSE, SINCE HIS GRANDFATHER, THE LORD DAVID, HIS FATHER WAS KILLED BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD! THEN IN THE UPTIME DOWN TIME IS THEN ELEVATED TO KILL HIS OWN GREAT GRANDFATHER (THIS MEANS ANY GREAT GRANDMOTHER OR GREAT GRANDFATHER FOR 70 YEARS, THEN THE 1ST MANDATE IS FINISHED) & HIS HIGHER TOP MOST HIGHEST RANKING GENERAL (THIS MEANS ANY TOP-MOST HIGHEST GENERAL FOR 70 YEARS, THEN THE 1ST MANDATE IS FINISHED) FOR THE SAME THING TO SECURE THE KINGDOM EMPIRE OF MULTI-SEPTILLIONS OF DOLLARS IN THE TOP HOUSE & THEN ELEVATED TO KILL HIS OWN GREAT-GREAT GRANDFATHER (THIS MEANS ANY GREAT-GREAT GRANDMOTHER OR GREAT-GREAT GRANDFATHER FOR 80 YEARS, THEN THE 2ND MANDATE IS FINISHED) & HIS HIGHER TOP MOST HIGHEST RANKING GENERAL (THIS MEANS ANY TOP-MOST HIGHEST GENERAL FOR 80 YEARS, THEN THE 2ND MANDATE IS FINISHED) FOR THE SAME THING TO SECURE THE KINGDOM EMPIRE OF MULTI-SEPTILLIONS OF DOLLARS IN THE TOP HOUSE & THEN ELEVATED TO KILL HIS OWN GREAT-GREAT-GREAT GRANDFATHER (THIS MEANS ANY GREAT-GREAT-GREAT GRANDMOTHER OR GREAT-GREAT-GREAT GRANDFATHER FOR 90 YEARS) & HIS HIGHER TOP MOST HIGHEST RANKING GENERAL (THIS MEANS ANY TOP-MOST HIGHEST GENERAL FOR 90 YEARS) FOR THE SAME THING TO SECURE THE KINGDOM EMPIRE OF MULTI-SEPTILLIONS OF DOLLARS IN THE TOP HOUSE & THIS IS THE ETERNAL ESTABLISHMENT AFTER THE LORD SOLOMON’S DEATH AT 96 YEARS DONE BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, THEN ELEVATED TO KILL HIS OWN GREAT-GREAT-GREAT-GREAT GRANDFATHER (THIS MEANS ANY GREAT-GREAT-GREAT-GREAT GRANDMOTHER OR GREAT-GREAT-GREAT-GREAT GRANDFATHER FOR 100 YEARS) & HIS HIGHER TOP MOST HIGHEST RANKING GENERAL (THIS MEANS ANY TOP-MOST HIGHEST GENERAL FOR 100 YEARS) FOR THE SAME THING TO SECURE THE KINGDOM EMPIRE OF MULTI-SEPTILLIONS OF DOLLARS IN THE TOP HOUSE & THEN ELEVATED TO KILL HIS OWN GREAT GRANDFATHER (THIS MEANS ANY GREAT-GREAT-GREAT-GREAT-GREAT GRANDMOTHER OR GREAT-GREAT-GREAT-GREAT-GREAT GRANDFATHER FOR 110 YEARS) & HIS HIGHER TOP MOST HIGHEST RANKING GENERAL (THIS MEANS ANY TOP-MOST HIGHEST GENERAL FOR 110 YEARS) FOR THE SAME THING TO SECURE THE KINGDOM EMPIRE OF MULTI-SEPTILLIONS OF DOLLARS IN THE TOP HOUSE & THEN ELEVATED TO KILL HIS OWN GREAT-GREAT-GREAT-GREAT-GREAT-GREAT GRANDFATHER (THIS MEANS ANY GREAT-GREAT-GREAT-GREAT-GREAT-GREAT GRANDMOTHER OR GREAT-GREAT-GREAT-GREAT-GREAT-GREAT GRANDFATHER FOR 120 YEARS, THEN THE LAST MANDATE IS FINISHED) & HIS HIGHER TOP MOST HIGHEST RANKING GENERAL (THIS MEANS ANY TOP-MOST HIGHEST GENERAL FOR 120 YEARS, THEN THE LAST MANDATE IS FINISHED) FOR THE SAME THING TO SECURE THE KINGDOM EMPIRE OF MULTI-OCTILLIONS OF DOLLARS IN THE TOP HOUSE! THEN THE LORD ENOCH IN GENESIS 5:22-24 (367 YEARS); BOOK OF ADAM & EVE (387 YEARS); HEBREWS 11:5 & JUDE 14-15! NOW DON’T YOU THINK IF YOU RUN TREASON & RUN CONSPIRACY AGAINST THE CROWN, IN CHOOSING TO NOT OR NEVER TO PAY YOUR 10% LIFETIME TITHE, THIS SAME SORT OF THING SHALL ALSO KILL YOU & DAMN YOU? YES, YOU SHALL BE KILLED & DAMNED BY THE TOP ROYAL ENGLISH CROWN, IF YOU COMMIT TREASON & CONSPIRACY AGAINST HIS SOVEREIGN ROYALTY BY DENYING THE GREAT TRUTH & REFUSING TO PAY WHAT IS OWED TO THE ROYAL ENGLISH CROWN, GODDAMN IT, YES! YOU LYING IDOLATROUS MOTHERFUCKERS & SANCTIMONIOUS HYPOCRITICAL ASSHOLES!**

**A bird with birds in its nest

Description automatically generated with medium confidence**

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| **NAME** | **VALUE OF THE KINGDOM EMPIRE** | **SHORT SCALE**  **(ENGLISH USA, CANADA, OLDER GREAT BRITISH, AUSTRALIA, AND EASTERN EUROPE)** | **LONG SCALE**  **(FRENCH CANADA, ANCIENT BRITISH, WESTERN & CENTRAL EUROPE)** |
| **MILLION** | **SOLOMON & ENOCH** | **106** | **106** |
| **MILLIARD** | **SOLOMON & ENOCH** | ***NOT USED*** | **109** |
| **BILLION** | **SOLOMON & ENOCH** | **109** | **1012** |
| **BILLIARD** | **SOLOMON & ENOCH** | ***NOT USED*** | **1015** |
| **TRILLION** | **SOLOMON & ENOCH** | **1012** | **1018** |
| **QUADRILLION** | **SOLOMON & ENOCH** | **1015** | **1024** |
| **QUINTILLION** | **SOLOMON & ENOCH** | **1018** | **1030** |
| **SEXTILLION** | **SOLOMON & ENOCH** | **1021** | **1036** |
| **SEPTILLION** | **SOLOMON & ENOCH** | **1024** | **1042** |
| **OCTILLION** | **SOLOMON & ENOCH** | **1027** | **1048** |
| **NONILLION** | **ENOCH** | **1030** | **1054** |
| **DECILLION** | **ENOCH** | **1033** | **1060** |
| **UNDECILLION** | **ENOCH** | **1036** | **1066** |
| **DUODECILLION** | **ENOCH** | **1039** | **1072** |
| **TREDECILLION** | **ENOCH** | **1042** | **1078** |
| **QUATTUORDECILLION** | **ENOCH** | **1045** | **1084** |
| **QUINDECILLION** | **ENOCH** | **1048** | **1090** |
| **SEXDECILLION** | **ENOCH** | **1051** | **1096** |
| **SEPTENDECILLION** | **ENOCH** | **1054** | **10102** |
| **OCTODECILLION** | **ENOCH** | **1057** | **10108** |
| **NOVEMDECILLION** | **ENOCH** | **1060** | **10114** |
| **VIGINTILLION** | **ENOCH** | **1063** | **10120** |
| **CENTILLION** | **ENOCH** | **10303** | **10600** |
| **GOOGOLGOOGOL** | **ENOCH** | **101003** | **102000** |
| **GOOGOLPLEX** | **ENOCH** | **1010003** | **1020000** |

**THE BASIC RUN UP OF THE 1ST CROWN YEAR IS AS FOLLOWS: JANUARY IS THE CROWN CREATION OF THE ADDICTIVE DRUG CHEMICALS. FEBRUARY IS THE CROWN CHEMICAL WARFARE OF THE ADDICTIVE DRUG CHEMICALS. MARCH IS THE CROWN SEED BIRTH, WHICH IS THE CROWN WORD OF GOD KNOWN AS THE WRITTEN AUTHORITATIVE WORD. APRIL IS THE CROWN SEED GROWTH. MAY IS THE CROWN SEED GROWTH. JUNE IS THE CROWN SEED GROWTH. JULY IS THE CROWN SEED GROWTH. AUGUST IS THE CROWN SEED GROWTH. SEPTEMBER IS THE CROWN SEED GROWTH. OCTOBER IS THE CROWN SEED GROWTH. NOVEMBER IS THE CROWN SEED GROWTH. DECEMBER IS THE END OF THE CROWN SEED GROWTH. NOW AT SOME TIME AFTER THE 1ST CROWN YEAR IS THE CROWN LIFE, CROWN DEATH & CROWN LIFE AFTER CROWN DEATH, UP TO 70 YEARS, 80 YEARS OR 120 YEARS BEING THE OFFICIAL CROWN MANDATES OF THE CROWN CREATION SINCE GENESIS 6:3 (120 YEARS) OR AFTERWARDS & PSALMS 90:10 (70 YEARS OR 80 YEARS) OR AFTERWARDS!**

**THE CROWN CIVIL YEAR OF KINGSHIP IS AS FOLLOW: THE CIVIL CALENDAR OF THE ENGLISH USA: BEGINNING: THE ENTRANCE TO AUTUMN (FALL) IS AUGUST 21ST TO SEPTEMBER 20TH. SEPTEMBER 21ST TO DECEMBER 20TH IS SPRING. THE EXIT OF AUTUMN (FALL) IS DECEMBER 21ST TO JANUARY 20TH. THE ENTRANCE TO WINTER IS NOVEMBER 21ST TO DECEMBER 20TH. DECEMBER 21ST TO MARCH 20TH IS WINTER. THE EXIT OF WINTER IS MARCH 21ST TO APRIL 20TH. THE ENTRANCE TO SPRING IS FEBRUARY 21ST TO MARCH 20TH. MARCH 21ST TO JUNE 20TH IS SPRING. THE EXIT OF SPRING IS JUNE 21ST TO JULY 20TH. THE ENTRANCE TO SUMMER IS MAY 21ST TO JUNE 20TH. JUNE 21ST TO SEPTEMBER 20TH IS SUMMER. THE EXIT OF SUMMER IS SEPTEMBER 21ST TO OCTOBER 20TH.**

**THE CROWN SACRED YEAR OF HOLINESS IS AS FOLLOW: THE SACRED CALENDAR OF THE ENGLISH USA: BEGINNING: THE ENTRANCE TO SPRING IS FEBRUARY 21ST TO MARCH 20TH. MARCH 21ST TO JUNE 20TH IS SPRING. THE EXIT OF SPRING IS JUNE 21ST TO JULY 20TH. THE ENTRANCE TO SUMMER IS MAY 21ST TO JUNE 20TH. JUNE 21ST TO SEPTEMBER 20TH IS SUMMER. THE EXIT OF SUMMER IS SEPTEMBER 21ST TO OCTOBER 20TH. THE ENTRANCE TO AUTUMN (FALL) IS AUGUST 21ST TO SEPTEMBER 20TH. SEPTEMBER 21ST TO DECEMBER 20TH IS AUTUMN (FALL). THE EXIT OF AUTUMN (FALL) IS DECEMBER 21ST TO JANUARY 20TH. THE ENTRANCE TO WINTER IS NOVEMBER 21ST TO DECEMBER 20TH. DECEMBER 21ST TO MARCH 20TH IS WINTER. THE EXIT OF WINTER IS MARCH 21ST TO APRIL 20TH.**

**THE CROWN ENGLISH YEAR OF ROYALTY IS AS FOLLOW: THE GREGORIAN CALENDAR OF THE ENGLISH USA: BEGINNING: THE ENTRANCE TO WINTER IS DECEMBER 1ST TO JANUARY 1ST. JANUARY 1ST TO MARCH 1ST IS WINTER. THE EXIT OF WINTER IS MARCH 1ST TO APRIL 1ST. THE ENTRANCE TO SPRING IS FEBRUARY 1ST TO MARCH 1ST. MARCH 1ST TO JUNE 1ST IS SPRING. THE EXIT OF SPRING IS JUNE 1ST TO JULY 1ST. THE ENTRANCE TO SUMMER IS MAY 1ST TO JUNE 1ST. JUNE 1ST TO SEPTEMBER 1ST IS SUMMER. THE EXIT OF SUMMER IS SEPTEMBER 1ST TO OCTOBER 1ST. THE ENTRANCE TO AUTUMN (FALL) IS AUGUST 1ST TO SEPTEMBER 1ST. SEPTEMBER 1ST TO DECEMBER 1ST IS AUTUMN (FALL). THE EXIT OF AUTUMN (FALL) IS DECEMBER 1ST TO JANUARY 1ST.**

**NOW THE CROWN TIME LINE OF THE 24 HOURS IS AS FOLLOWS: 0:00AM TO 1:00AM IS JANUARY, THE CROWN CREATOR’S MONTH. 1:00AM TO 2:00AM IS FEBRUARY, THE CROWN CHEMICAL WARFARE MONTH. 2:00AM TO 3:00AM IS MARCH, THE CROWN SEED MONTH. 3:00AM TO 4:00AM IS APRIL, THE CROWN GROWING ROOT MONTH. 4:00AM TO 5:00AM IS MAY, THE CROWN GROWING ROOT MONTH. 5:00AM TO 6:00AM IS JUNE, THE CROWN GROWING BUSH MONTH. 6:00AM TO 7:00AM IS JULY, THE CROWN GROWING BUSH MONTH. 7:00AM TO 8:00AM IS AUGUST, THE CROWN GROWING BUSH MONTH. 8:00AM TO 9:00AM IS SEPTEMBER, THE CROWN GROWING PLANT MONTH. 9:00AM TO 10:00AM IS OCTOBER, THE CROWN GROWING PLANT MONTH. 10:00AM TO 11:00AM IS NOVEMBER, THE CROWN GROWING PLANT MONTH. 11:00AM TO 12:00AM IS DECEMBER, THE CROWN TREE MONTH. 12:00AM TO 13:00AM IS JANUARY, THE CROWN CREATOR’S MONTH. 13:00AM TO 14:00AM IS FEBRUARY, THE CROWN CHEMICAL WARFARE MONTH. 14:00AM TO 15:00AM IS MARCH, THE CROWN SEED MONTH. 15:00AM TO 16:00AM IS APRIL, THE CROWN GROWING ROOT MONTH. 16:00AM TO 17:00AM IS MAY, THE CROWN GROWING ROOT MONTH. 17:00AM TO 18:00PM IS JUNE, THE CROWN GROWING BUSH MONTH. 18:00PM TO 19:00PM IS JULY, THE CROWN GROWING BUSH MONTH. 19:00PM TO 20:00PM IS AUGUST, THE CROWN GROWING BUSH MONTH. 20:00PM TO 21:00PM IS SEPTEMBER, THE CROWN GROWING PLANT MONTH. 21:00PM TO 22:00PM IS OCTOBER, THE CROWN GROWING PLANT MONTH. 22:00PM TO 23:00PM IS NOVEMBER, THE CROWN GROWING PLANT MONTH. 23:00PM TO 24:00PM IS DECEMBER, THE CROWN TREE MONTH. THE NEXT NEW YEAR IS THE CROWN STUMP MONTH IF IT BEARS NO FRUIT AND IS CUT OFF AND CUT DOWN IN 2 CORINTHIANS 11:13-15 OR THE CROWN CREATOR’S MONTH TO CREATE A NEW TREE MONTH IN 2 CORINTHIANS 11:12!!! THE 65 LEVELS (DAY & NIGHT BOTH INDIVIDUALLY) FROM ACTS 6:11 IN THE CALL ON THE LAW TO ACTS 7:60 IN THE CALL ON THE LORD IS FROM JANUARY 1ST TO MARCH 6TH AND MARCH 7TH IS ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED IN THE CALL ON THE LORD!!! THE INITIAL REALM OF THE SEED BIRTH IN MARCH 7TH ENCOMPASSES FROM MARCH 6TH TO JANUARY 3RD IN ACTS 8:1-ACTS 6:15 SIMULTANEOUSLY ON THE DOWNTIME & MARCH 7TH ENCOMPASSES FROM MARCH 8TH TO MAY 10TH IN ACTS 6:15-ACTS 8:1 SIMULTANEOUSLY ON THE UPTIME!!!**

**THE ULTIMATE VICTORY OVER ALL THIS ETERNAL BULLSHIT!!!**

**IN REVELATION 19:1-10 DECLARES “AFTER THESE THINGS I HEAR A LOUD VOICE OF A GREAT MULTITUDE IN HEAVEN, SAYING, ALLELUIA! SALVATION AND GLORY AND HONOR AND POWER BELONG TO THE LORD OUR GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD)! FOR TRUE AND RIGHTEOUS ARE HIS (TOP) (ENGLISH) JUDGMENTS, BECAUSE HE HAS JUDGED THE GREAT HARLOT WHO CORRUPTED THE EARTH WITH HER FORNICATION, AND HE HAS AVENGED ON HER THE BLOOD OF HIS SERVANTS SHED BY HER.’ AND THEY SAID, ‘ALLELUIA!’ HER SMOKE RISES UP FOREVER AND EVER! AND THE 24 ELDERS (LORDS) AND THE 4 LIVING CREATURES (LORDS) FELL DOWN AND WORSHIPPED GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) WHO SAT ON THE THRONE, SAYING, ‘AMEN! ALLELUIA!’ THEN A VOICE CAME FROM THE THRONE, SAYING, ‘PRAISE OUR GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD), ALL YOU HIS SERVANTS AND THOSE WHO FEAR HIM, BOTH SMALL AND GREAT!’ AND I HEARD, AS IT WERE, THE VOICE OF A GREAT MULTITUDE, AS THE SOUND OF MANY WATERS AND AS THE SOUND OF MIGHTY THUNDERING’S, SAYING, ‘ALLELUIA! FOR THE LORD GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) OMNIPOTENT REIGNS! LET US BE GLAD AND REJOICE AND GIVE HIM GLORY, FOR THE MARRIAGE OF THE LAMB HAS COME, AND HIS WIFE (FATHER STEPHEN’S KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP) HAS MADE HERSELF READY.’ AND TO HER IT WAS GRANTED TO BE ARRAYED IN FINE LINEN, CLEAN AND BRIGHT, FOR THE FINE LINEN IS THE RIGHTEOUS ACTS OF THE SAINTS (LORDS). THEN HE SAID TO ME, ‘WRITE: BLESSED ARE THOSE WHO ARE CALLED TO THE MARRIAGE OF THE LAMB (FATHER STEPHEN)!’ AND HE SAID TO ME, ‘THESE ARE THE TRUE SAYINGS OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD).’ AND I FELL AT HIS FEET TO WORSHIP HIM. BUT HE SAID TO ME, ‘SEE THAT YOU DO NOT DO THAT! I AM YOUR FELLOW SERVANT, AND OF YOUR BRETHREN WHO HAVE THE TESTIMONY OF JESUS. WORSHIP GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD)! FOR THE TESTIMONY OF JESUS IS THE SPIRIT OF PROPHESY.”**

[**THE TRUE LORDLY DOCTRINE OF THE TEN 2ND CHANCES FOR EVERY ETERNAL CREATURE!**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg) **THE 2ND CHANCE, WHICH IS THE ULTIMATE WEAPON (IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ORIGINAL CHANCE), WHICH IS THE ONGOING FALLEN LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA, WHETHER AT WHAT OF THE 10 LEVELS ARE DETERMINED, IS IN FACT THE OPPOSING SIDE OF THE VERY FIRST ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001% CORRUPTION WHICH IS FOREVER ENDLESSLY NEVER ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED (2 CORINTHIANS 12:7-10), AND WHICH IS ALSO PART OF THE ULTIMATE WEAPON (IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING 2ND CHANCE OR THE OPPOSING ORIGINAL CHANCE), WHICH IS THE ONGOING STANDING LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH (MATTHEW 24:36-44; EPHESIANS 4:6 & ACTS 30) WITH THE VERY FIRST ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001% INCORRUPTION, WHICH IS ALWAYS FOREVER ENDLESSLY ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED (2 CORINTHIANS 12:1-6, 11-21; 13:1-10) IN THE SUPREME LORDSHIP OF THE SUPREME LAW AUTHORITY (MATTHEW 24:36-44; EPHESIANS 4:6 & ACTS 30)! ANYTHING MORE IS ABOVE & BEYOND THE WEAPON, WHICH IS STEPHEN YAHWEH (MARK 13:32-37; EPHESIANS 4:6 & ACTS 31) THAT IS ALWAYS FOREVER ENDLESSLY ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED IN SUPREME LORDSHIP FROM THE NUMBER 0 AT 110.0000% INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% INCORRUPTION**

**IN ISAIAH 54:17 SUPREMELY DECLARES, …**

|  |
| --- |
| **“‘NO WEAPON THAT IS FORMED AGAINST THEE SHALL PROSPER, AND EVERY TONGUE THAT SHALL RISE AGAINST THEE IN JUDGMENT THOU SHALL CONDEMN (DAMN). THIS IS THE (TOP) HERITAGE OF THE (TRUE) SERVANTS OF THE LORD (STEPHEN YAHWEH), AND THEIR (TOP) RIGHTEOUSNESS IS OF ME,’ SAYS THE LORD (STEPHEN YAHWEH)!”** |

**IN NUMBERS 23:19-24 SUPREMELY DECLARES, …**

|  |
| --- |
| [**19“STEPHEN YAHWEH IS NOT A MAN, THAT HE SHOULD LIE; NEITHER THE SON OF MAN, THAT HE SHOULD REPENT (RELENT): HATH HE SAID, AND SHALL HE NOT DO IT?**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)  [**OR HATH HE SPOKEN, AND SHALL HE NOT MAKE IT GOOD? 20BEHOLD, I HAVE RECEIVED (TOP) COMMANDMENT TO BLESS: AND HE HATH BLESSED; AND I CANNOT REVERSE IT.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)  [**21HE HATH NOT BEHELD INIQUITY IN JACOB, NEITHER HATH HE SEEN PERVERSENESS IN ISRAEL: THE LORD HIS STEPHEN YAHWEH IS WITH HIM, AND THE SHOUT OF A KING IS AMONG THEM.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)  [**22STEPHEN YAHWEH BROUGHT THEM OUT OF EGYPT; HE HATH AS IT WERE THE STRENGTH OF A UNICORN. 23SURELY THERE IS NO (FORBIDDEN) ENCHANTMENT AGAINST JACOB, NEITHER IS THERE ANY (FORBIDDEN) DIVINATION AGAINST ISRAEL: ACCORDING TO THIS TIME IT SHALL BE SAID OF JACOB AND OF ISRAEL, WHAT HATH STEPHEN YAHWEH WROUGHT! 24BEHOLD, THE PEOPLE SHALL RISE UP AS A GREAT LION, AND LIFT UP HIMSELF AS A YOUNG LION: HE SHALL NOT LIE DOWN UNTIL HE EAT OF THE PREY, AND DRINK THE BLOOD OF THE SLAIN.”**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg) |

**THE NUMBER ZERO (IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IS THE LORD’S FIGHT) CAN BE BROKEN ONCE IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION---PERDITION (THIS OPPOSING SIDE IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING WITHIN THE ORIGINAL ONCE SHALL ARREST & LOCK UP THE ETERNAL PERDITION BY THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S (TOP) (ENGLISH) OPPOSING SECOND COMING (ENGLISH) WITHIN THE (ENGLISH) OPPOSING SIDE OF THE (ENGLISH) ORIGINAL ONCE (ENGLISH) IN THE (ENGLISH) NUMBER 0 AT (ENGLISH) 00.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION----WITHIN THE TOP-MOST VALUE OF THE 1 & ONLY POSITION ALONE (ENGLISH) IS (ENGLISH) ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED---2 CORINTHIANS 13:1 & THE (ENGLISH) ORIGINAL ONCE (ENGLISH) IN THE (ENGLISH) NUMBER 0 (ENGLISH) AT (ENGLISH) 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION----WITHIN THE NUMBER ZERO (IN THE ULTIMATE MIDST IS THE LORD’S BATTLE CAN NEVER BE BROKEN & IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING IS THE LORD’S WAR CAN NEVER BE BROKEN) THE TOP-MOST VALUE OF THE 1 & ONLY POSITION ALONE (ENGLISH) IS (ENGLISH) ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED---2 CORINTHIANS 13:1 TO THE (ENGLISH) YAHWEH NUMBER (ENGLISH) AT (ENGLISH) 100.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION----WITHIN THE TOP-MOST VALUE OF THE 1 & ONLY POSITION ALONE (ENGLISH) IS (ENGLISH) ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED---2 CORINTHIANS 13:1) OF JESUS YAHWEH AND THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) BINDING (IN THE TOP (ENGLISH) SUPREME ARREST, (ENGLISH) IN THE (ENGLISH) ORIGINAL ONCE (ENGLISH) IN THE (ENGLISH) NUMBER 0 AT (ENGLISH) 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION----WITHIN THE TOP LOWEST VALUE OF THE 1 & ONLY POSITION ALONE---(ENGLISH) MONEY PERDITION (1 TIMOTHY 6:9-10) FOR ALL MALES & (ENGLISH) IDOLATRY PERDITION (EXODUS 20:1-7) FOR ALL FEMALES (ENGLISH) IS (ENGLISH) NEVER (ENGLISH) ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED---2 CORINTHIANS 13:1 OF (ENGLISH) SATAN ((ENGLISH) LUCIFER & (ENGLISH) VICTORIA, THE FEMALE (ENGLISH) LUCIFER) (ENGLISH) PRIOR TO THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) KINGDOM OF SUPREME (ENGLISH) (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORDSHIP (MARK 13:32-37) OF STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF!!!)**



**MORNING STAR: CHRIST HIMSELF IS SAID TO BE THE MORNING STAR, BUT THAT IS LONG AFTER ISRAEL’S TRIBULATION IS ACCOMPLISHED & FINISHED (REV. REV. 22:16+). THE RESTORATION OF THE MORNING STAR TO THE CHURCH PERIMETER, CAN ONLY MEAN: VICTORIA & LUCIFER KILLED IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING. (MURDER HAPPENS ONCE AGAINST THE WICKED WITH VICTORIA ALONE OR VICTORIA ONLY BY TAKING THE LAW INTO HER OWN HANDS NOT BY THE SUPREME COMMAND OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD UNTIL THE TOP OFFICE OF VICTORIA IS SUPREMELY RESTORED (FULLY & COMPLETELY 100.0001%, EXCEPT FOR THE 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION---PERDITION ONCE) IN REVELATION 2:28 AND ANY OTHER TIME IS KILLINGS BY THE COMMAND OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD BY NOT TAKING THE LAW INTO HER OWN HANDS AND MURDER HAPPENS ONCE AGAINST THE WICKED WITH LUCIFER ALONE OR LUCIFER ONLY BY TAKING THE LAW INTO HIS OWN HANDS NOT BY THE SUPREME COMMAND OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, UNTIL THE TOP OFFICE OF LUCIFER IS SUPREMELY RESTORED (FULLY & COMPLETELY 100.0001%, THAT IS NEVER THE INITIAL PRIME & DIRECT SOURCE OF THE PERDITION CORRUPTION DONE ONLY BY VICTORIA HERSELF) IN REVELATION 2:28 AND ANY OTHER TIME IS KILLINGS BY THE COMMAND OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD BY NOT TAKING THE LAW INTO HIS OWN HANDS) ACCIDENTAL HOMICIDE & MURDER ARE ONLY ALLOWED BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, BUT KILLINGS ARE AUTHORIZED BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, BUT WHETHER IT IS ACCIDENTAL, MURDER OR KILLING, IT IS STILL JUSTIFIED BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IF IT IS DONE AGAINST THE WICKED, WHICH FULFILLS THE TOP ENGLISH LORD’S INTERESTS! THE MAIN PROBLEM WITH THE 2 DEVILS WERE THE REBELLION AGAINST THE TOP ENGLISH LORD [ISAIAH 14:3-23 & ISAIAH 47:1-15] BECAUSE THEY BOTH WANTED TO BE ONLY WORSHIPPED, ONLY SERVED & ONLY RESPECTED AS THE TOP ENGLISH LORD (GREAT I AM) IN 2 THESS. 2:1-12, WHERE THE TOP ENGLISH LORD DID NOT PLAY THAT GAME & LOCKED THEM UP BY ARRESTING THEM ONCE & STRIKING THEM WITH BLINDNESS ONCE IN REVELATION 20:1-3 & ACTS 13:4-12 & EVENTUALLY KILLING THEM ONCE AND DAMNING THEM ONCE IN REVELATION 20:7-10 AND ACTS 5:1-11! BUT IN THE END BY THE 2ND CHANCES, THEY BOTH ARE RESTORED AS TOP APPOINTED AUTHORITIES & OPERATES AS TOP CREATOR AGENT LORDS! AND THE ONLY THING THAT SHALL STAY IN HELL FOREVER ENDLESSLY IS PERDITION/DESTRUCTION WHICH IS ALWAYS LOST & UNSAVABLE, WHICH IS VICTORIA ALONE OR VICTORIA ONLY IN ITS OWN DIABOLICAL RECONNAISSANCE THAT ALWAYS HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH YAHWEH & NEVER VICTORIA ALONE OR VICTORIA ONLY, WHICH IS THE FEMALE SENSE OF YAHWEH, THAT IS ALWAYS ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED BY YAHWEH, AT 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION [THIS PERDITION/DESTRUCTION THAT IS ONLY CREATED BY THIS VICTORIA ALONE SHALL NEVER BE UNDONE, FOR IT IS INCURABLE & ETERNAL & THE TOP ENGLISH LORD REFUSES FOREVER TO TAKE CARE OF IT BECAUSE IT ETERNALLY PROTECTS HIS TOP-SECRET IDENTITY, SERVES HIS PURPOSES & INTERESTS & IS ONLY LINKED TO VICTORIA IN THE TOP ENGLISH VICTORIANISM ONLY IN HER OLD PAST EARLY LIFE (HER YOUTH) & VICTORIA IN BABYLON BABYLONIANISM ON DOWN IS ALL RESTORED IN ISAIAH 47:1-15, THE ETERNAL CORRUPT NATURE IS THIS: TO SWEAR THAT “YOU ARE THE GREAT I AM, & THERE IS NO OTHER LORD”, BUT THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IS THE 1 & ONLY “GREAT I AM” IN TRUTH & NEVER NO OTHER LORD IN EXODUS 20:1-7! ALL OTHER THINGS IS RESTORED & EMPTIED FROM HELL ONCE THE PRICES IN THE PRISONS ARE FULFILLED & PURGATORY SATISFIED IN ACTS 2:22-39 & ACTS 3:18-26!!! ALL ETERNAL CREATURES [JESUS ONLY] WHO SWEAR TO MAKE IT THEIR BUSINESS TO TRY ELEVATE THEIR JESUS YAHWEH OR THEIR SO-CALLED LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH AS YAHWEH WITHIN THE SCRIPTURE OR THEIR SO-CALLED LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH AS JEHOVAH (STEPHEN YAHWEH) WITHIN THE SCRIPTURE INTO THAT 1 MAJESTIC POSITION AS THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, WHICH IS THE MOST-EVIL GREATEST SEXUAL APOSTASY, MOST-EVIL GREATEST SEXUAL CONSPIRACY AGAINST THE TOP ENGLISH LORDSHIP & TOP ENGLISH CROWN AND THE MOST-EVIL ETERNAL CORRUPTION---PERDITION IN 2 CORINTHIANS 11:13-15 SHALL BE CUT DOWN & CUT OFF IN 2 CORINTHIANS 11:12 & SHALL ETERNALLY FALL AS VICTORIA & LUCIFER HAS IN THEIR DEFIANCE & REBELLION AGAINST THE TOP ENGLISH LORD BY BEING ETERNALLY ARRESTED & ETERNALLY STRUCK WITH ETERNAL BLINDNESS, AND EVENTUALLY ETERNALLY KILLED & ETERNALLY DAMNED BECAUSE, YES, IN DEITY THERE ARE 4 LORDS EQUAL TO EACH OTHER, NOT JUST THE DOGMATIC TEACHING OF JESUS YAHWEH ONLY, BUT THE 1 & ONLY TRUE TOP ENGLISH LORD YAHWEH STEPHEN IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE EUPHORIA CONTINENT & THE 1 & ONLY TRUE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING ON THE SOUTH AMERICA/NORTH AMERICA CONTINENT ONLY HAS THE 1 MAJESTIC POSITION IN SUPREME LORDSHIP AS 1 TOP ENGLISH LORD THAT NEVER HAS ANY RIVALS OR NEVER HAS ANY EQUALS AT THE TOP LEVEL IN EXODUS 20:2-7 THAT GOES ABOVE & BEYOND DEITY IN MATTHEW 24:36-44; MARK 13:32-37; EPHESIANS 4:6 & ACTS 31! THE FULL REVELATION OF THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH, COULD NOT COME UNTIL THE FULFILLMENT OF THIS NON-APOSTLE STEPHEN WAS FINISHED FIRST IN THE GREEK & LAST IN THE ENGLISH IN THE TOP TESTAMENT IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST, ABOUT 2,000 YEARS AGO IN ANCIENT BRITAIN, THEN IN GREAT BRITAIN, THEN IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA TO THIS PRESENT TIME IN ACTS 29:1-2 WITH AN ACTS 30. SIMPLY PUT, ONLY HALF OF THE REVELATION OF THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD [YAHWEH STEPHEN] IS KNOWN IN THE OLD TESTAMENT, MIDDLE TESTAMENT, NEW TESTAMENT, HIGHER TESTAMENT IN LUKE, THE HIGHEST TESTAMENT IN REVELATION & THE MOST-HIGHEST TESTAMENT IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES LINKED TO ONLY YAHWEH, VICTOR OR JEHOVAH (STEPHEN YAHWEH) (STEPHEN YAHWEH). PLUS, THERE ARE AT LEAST 19 LEVELS OF 19 UNIQUE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORDSHIPS FROM LUKE 22:1-ACTS 7:60 OF 19 OTHER (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD YAHWEH’S---19 OTHER (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD JEHOVAH (STEPHEN YAHWEH) (STEPHEN YAHWEH)’S---19 OTHER (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD VICTOR’S [19 OTHER LADY VICTORIA’S] ---19 OTHER (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD STEPHEN’S [19 OTHER LADY STEPHANIE’S] THROUGHOUT MULTI-TRILLIONS OF YEARS OF BIBLICAL HISTORY AS SUPREME (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORDS [LADIES] IN CREATION IN THE HOLY SCRIPTURES [SUPREME AUTHORITY], BUT ON THE 20TH LEVEL IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN PROVERBS 8:22, IS THE TRUE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD YAHWEH (LADY VICTORIA HERSELF) HIMSELF [ABOVE & BEYOND THE SUPREME AUTHORITY IN ROMANS 13:1-2 & THE SUPREME (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORDSHIP IN MATTHEW 24:36-44; MARK 13:32-37; EPHESIANS 4:6 & PROVERBS 8:22-29] THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE TRUE TOP NON-APOSTLE ENGLISH FATHER STEPHEN OUR (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD THE SUPREME POTTER CREATOR OF ALL ENTIRE UNIVERSES KNOWN AS THE TOP NON-APOSTLE ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF (LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA) [THE ETERNAL WEAKNESS OF THE TOP NON-APOSTLE ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF] IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 1:7; 29:1-2 WITH AN ACTS 30. THE 19 SUPREME (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORDS ALL KNOWN AS (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD YAHWEH’S IN CREATION IS PROVEN AS THE BLACK (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD YAHWEH, WHICH NEVER EXISTS BECAUSE THE TRUE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD YAH BECOMING TRUE MAN IS WHITE & ONLY WHITE & IS ALWAYS IMMUTABLE IN NATURE IN NUMBERS 23:19, THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD YAHWEH IN PROVERBS 8:22, (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD YAHWEH AS A CORRUPTION WITH THE PERSONAL NAME YAHWEH & THE TITLE NAME JEHOVAH (STEPHEN YAHWEH) (STEPHEN YAHWEH) IN PSALMS 83:18, (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD YAHWEH [(TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH] IN HOSEA 1:7; THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD YAHWEH IN JEWISH LAW FROM GENESIS TO DEUTERONOMY; 1 YAHWEH KNOWN AS YALDABAOTH IN THE ANCIENT MANUSCRIPTS, PROVERBS 8:22-29 (RSV); PROVERBS 8:30-31; ACTS 7:30-32; MALACHI 3:1-2; ISAIAH 48:16; HEBREWS 1:8; ISAIAH 47:4-5, 1 IN THE EGYPTIAN EMPIRE RELIGION, THE LYING (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD YAHWEH AS VICTORIA/LUCIFER IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION---PERDITION ONLY IN ISAIAH 47:1-15; 2 CORINTHIANS 11:13-15 & 2 THESSALONIANS 2:1-12, THE APOSTLE GREEK (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD YAHWEH STEPHEN LADY VICTORIA STEPHANIE) IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 6:1-8:3, THE NON-APOSTLE GREEK (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD YAHWEH STEPHEN (LADY VICTORIA STEPHANIE) IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 6:1-8:3, THE APOSTLE ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD YAHWEH STEPHEN (LADY VICTORIA STEPHANIE) IN ACTS 29:1-2 WITH ACTS 30 & THE APOSTLE ENGLISH LORD YAHWEH STEPHEN (LADY VICTORIA STEPHANIE) IN ACTS 29:1-2 WITH ACTS 30 & PROCLAIMED BY JESUS-ONLY CREATURES OF JESUS YAHWEH AS YAHWEH IS A DAMN ETERNAL LIE, FOR JESUS YAHWEH IS THE SON OF STEPHEN YAHWEH & NEVER THE 1 & ONLY TRUE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN JOHN 8:58 & 1 JOHN 1:8, 10. AND GODDAMN IT, THEIR MAYBE MORE! BUT JUST REMEMBER ALL ETERNAL CREATURES HAVE THE MONEY TEST OF THIS PERDITION (MATTHEW 6:24; 2 CORINTHIANS 11:13-15; 1 TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & LUKE 16:9, 11, 13) WITHIN THEMSELVES, BUT LAST OF ALL, WHEN THE ETERNAL CORRUPTION FINALLY ENTERS IN THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, THE ETERNAL CORRUPTION AUTOMATICALLY BECOME THE ETERNAL INCORRUPTION BECAUSE IN THE ABSOLUTE ETERNAL TRUTH THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IS IN FACT THE 1 & ONLY TRUE LORD & THE GREAT I AM, AND THERE IS NEVER NO OTHER LORD IN EXODUS 20:1-7 & 2 CORINTHIANS 11:12!!! THESE TWO OFFICES ARE ONLY SUPREMELY RESTORED 100.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION FROM THE LORD’S ROCK [1] TO THE LORD’S KINGDOM [18] FROM THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 TO THE INFINITE NUMBER, EXCEPT THE 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION---PERDITION ONLY ONCE IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 THAT THE TOP ENGLISH LORD ETERNALLY FOREVER ENDLESSLY REFUSES TO MAKE IT GOOD! AND WHY IS EVERYONE SEEMINGLY LOOKING FOR A NEW UNIVERSE? A NEW UNIVERSE IS ALREADY ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION ON THE OPPOSING SIDE IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION---PERDITION ONLY ONCE OF THIS DEVIL/WITCH DRIVEN WORLD? ALL THAT HAS TO BE ACCOMPLISHED IS OUR TAPPING INTO IT. THIS NEW UNIVERSE HAS BEEN ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED LONG BEFORE THE LORD JESUS WALKED DOWN HERE 2,000 YEARS AGO, AT THE TIME OF THE LORD ENOCH AT LEAST A TRILLION YEARS AGO, EVEN BEFORE, EVER SINCE THE LORD LUCIFER & THE LADY VICTORIA WERE DEFEATED BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING!!! ABSOLUTELY NOTHING SHALL CHANGE THE EVIL STATUS OF PERDITION DOWN HERE SINCE THE GREAT LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF REFUSES FORVERMORE TO MAKE IT GOOD! WHAT HAS TO BE DONE IS THIS EVIL PERDITION SHALL BE PLACED IN HELL FOREVERMORE WHERE IT RIGHTFULLY BELONGS DONE ONLY BY THE GREAT LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF! UNTIL THEN, WE ALL MUST TAP INTO THE ETERNAL ESTABLISHMENT IN THE TIME BEING!!!**

**ETERNAL NOTE: THE IMPARTIAL RIGHTEOUS JUDGEMENT OF UNFAITHFULNESS TO THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD: THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF MEANS MONEY WHICH MEANS THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD’S MONEY IS NEVER THE EVIL BULLSHIT OF MONEY PERDITION FROM THE LADY VICTORIA, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE TOP-MOST MOTHERFUCKER OF THIS WORLD IN ISAIAH 47:1-15; 1 TIMOTHY 6:9-10; REVELATION 17:1-18:24 & ACTS 7:42-43! THIS ALSO, MEANS THE MONEY THAT MEANS THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF NEVER NEEDS ANY HEALING FROM HIS TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF BECAUSE THIS MONEY IS ALWAYS MESSIANIC GOOD & MESSIANIC EVIL, BUT NEVER FORBIDDEN GOOD OR NEVER FORBIDDEN EVIL AND ONLY ETERNALLY OPERATES BY THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD IN THE TOP-MOST SUPREME (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORDSHIP IN MARK 13:32-37! THIS IN FACT, NEVER CHANGES ALL THESE THIEVING, LYING & CHEATING MOTHERFUCKERS THAT NEVER GIVES & NEVER WILL BE HEALED, NO NOT 1 MITE (1/8TH OF A CENT), TO THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD HIS PHYSICAL 10% LIFETIME MONEY TITHE WITHIN THE TOP-MOST SUPREME (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORDSHIP OF THE LAW AUTHORITY (MATTHEW 24:36-44) FROM THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING TO THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN PROVERBS 8:22 TO MATTHEW 24:36-44 TO ACTS 30! IS THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF, THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF, INHERENTLY FORBIDDEN EVIL? IN NO FUCKIN GODDAMN WAY! SO, THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD IS ALWAYS GOOD IN SUPREME (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORDSHIP, AND BESIDES HIM THERE IS ABSOLUTELY NO OTHER (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD IN SUPREME (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORDSHIP (MARK 13:32-37)!!! BUT REMEMBER WITHIN THE SUPREME (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORDSHIP OF THE LAW AUTHORITY (MATTHEW 24:36-44) YOU ARE NEVER REQUIRED TO PAY A MONEY TITHE TO THE SUPREME (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORDSHIP OF THE LAW AUTHORITY (MATTHEW 24:36-44), UNLESS YOU CHOOSE AS JESUS HAS TAUGHT, YOU FIND A WORTHY RIGHTEOUS MAN OR A WORTHY PROPHET OR A WORTHY CHILD, YOU SHALL NEVER LOOSE YOUR REWARD! EVEN IF YOU USE JUST JUDGMENT TO NOT PAY THESE BECAUSE YOU CANNOT FIND A WORTHY CAUSE, THEN YOU SHALL NOT LOSE YOUR REWARD! YOU ARE A WISEASS, TO KEEP YOUR MONEY AND NEVER BLOW IT ON THESE THIEVING, LYING MOTHERFUCKERS AT THE LAW LEVEL! ALSO, YOU ARE NEVER REQUIRED TO PAY TAXES, USURY, INTEREST, FEES OR ANY KIND OF BILLS WHATSOEVER, IF YOU ARE A WORTHY WHITE NATIVE-BORN ENGLISH CREATURE BY BEING EXCLUDED & EXEMPTED BY THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD! THIS MEANS, IF YOU GO ABOVE & BEYOND THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD’S LAW, WITHOUT BEING SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED TO OPERATE AS THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD, YOU THEN ALWAYS BREAK THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD’S LAW! BUT, IF YOU BREAK ANY PART OF THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD’S LAW, YOU ALL MUST PAY THE PIPER! BUT THE FAILURE TO PAY THE 10% PHYSICAL LIFETIME MONEY TITHE TO THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD IN SUPREME (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORDSHIP (MARK 13:32-37) IS THE ULTIMATE GODDAMN FUCK-UP & IS ULTIMATELY DEMANDED, REQUIRED & ENFORCED BY THE SUPREME (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORDSHIP OF THE LAW AUTHORITY IN MALACHI 3:8-12 & MATTHEW 24:36-44! BASICALLY, YOU ARE LAW-ABIDING AT THE SUPREME (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORDSHIP OF THE LAW AUTHORITY LEVEL (MATTHEW 24:36-44), BUT YOU ARE A LAW-BREAKER (A DEVIL OR A WITCH) AT THE SUPREME (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORDSHIP LEVEL (MARK 13:32-37)! WHAT DOES IT TAKE FOR YOU TO HAVE A LEGAL HIGH OR A LEGAL DRUNKENNESS? ANYONE WHO IS SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED TO HAVE THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD’S HIGH OR THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD’S DRUNKENNESS IS FULLY STRAIGHT, BUT IF YOU DO THESE THINGS WITHOUT THE SUPREME COMMANDS OF THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD, THEN YOU BREAK THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD’S LAW! YOU MUST KNOW & DO & OBEY ALL THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD’S LAWS, ALL THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD’S RULES & ALL THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD’S RITUAL’S IN ORDER TO HAVE THE RIGHT INTELLIGENCE & TO SHOW YOURSELF APPROVED BY THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD!!! DRUNKENNESS ALONE OFF OF ALCOHOL, SUCH AS WINE, BEER OR LIQUOR OR DRUNKENNESS OFF OF ASS, DICK, COCK OR PUSSY BOTH WITHOUT THE SUPREME COMMANDS OF THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD SHALL CAUSE YOU TO NEVER ENTER INTO THE TOP-MOST ENGLISH KINGDOM OF (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORDSHIP IN MARK 13:32-37 & ACTS 31 BECAUSE YOU HAVE BROKEN THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD’S LAW, BUT SHALL ALLOW YOU TO ENTER INTO ANY OTHER INFERIOR TOP ENGLISH KINGDOMS OF (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORDSHIPS UNDER IT, WHERE YOU DID NOT BREAK THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD’S LAW IN MATTHEW 24:36-44 & ACTS 30, AS THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD PLEASES AND SEES FIT! THIS IS DONE BY THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD WHO ETERNALLY ARRESTS YOU, ETERNALLY LEVELS YOU, ETERNALLY SURROUNDS YOU, ETERNALLY CUTS YOU DOWN & ETERNALLY CUTS YOU OFF, BUT NOT WITHOUT HIS SUPREME AGAPE LOVE, HIS SUPREME COMPASSION OR HIS SUPREME THOUGHTFULNESS TOWARDS ALL ETERNAL CREATURES! THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD SHALL ETERNALLY ESTABLISH YOU AS ETERNAL LAW-ABIDERS TO HIS OWN LAWS AND NOBODY ELSE IN 2 CORINTHIANS 13:1! THIS MEANS JUST BECAUSE THE GOVERNMENTS, WHETHER ITS IS AT THE FEDERAL, GOVERNMENTAL, STATE OR LOCAL ENTITIES MAY FORBID ITS USE, IF THESE CONTRARY LAWS VIOLATE THE SUPREME COMMANDS OF THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD, THEN YOU MUST DISOBEY & SOLELY & SOLEMNLY TRUST IN THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD & NEVER THE MISDIRECTED & LYING GOVERNMENTS!!! BUT REMEMBER THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD SHALL NEVER COMMAND YOU TO DO ANYTHING THAT SHALL HARM OR KILL YOU AT ANYTIME! IF SOMETHING YOU ARE DOING IS BENEFICIAL TO THE HEALTH OF THE USER, THEN YOU ARE AUTHORIZED BY THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD! BUT AS THE HIGH ALONE, WITHOUT THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD, ANYTHING THAT HARMS OR EVEN MAY KILL YOU, YOU MUST STOP YOUR FUCKIN BULLSHIT IN ORDER TO DO THE RIGHT THING, IF IT IS NOT TOO LATE & YOU DO NOT KILL YOUR DAMN SELF IN THE PROCESS! BUT GETTING BACK ON MONEY, TO ALL THE REST WHO WORK FOR MONEY, SOW MONEY & REAP MONEY, EXCHANGE MONEY, POSSESS MONEY OR MAKE MONEY, THEY ALL STEAL, LIE & CHEAT THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD OUT OF HIS GODDAMN MONEY AT THE SUPREME (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORDSHIP LEVEL (MARK 13:32-37) & THAT IS WHY THEY ALL ARE INHERENTLY FUCKIN EVIL & FUCKIN GODDAMN CURSED WITH A TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORDLY ENORMOUS CURSE WITHOUT ANY POSSIBLE REMEDY, EVEN EVERY GODDAMN NATION BEFORE, DURING AND AFTERWARDS IS THE GODDAMN THIEF & MOTHERFUCKING LIAR, WHICH ARE ALL SANCTIMONIOUS HYPOCRITICAL ASSHOLES IN MALACHI 3:8-12 & 1 JOHN 1:8, 10!!! YES! GODDAMN RIGHT, THE WHITE NATIVE-BORN ENGLISH IN THE USA ARE FOREVER EXEMPTED & FOREVER EXCLUDED FROM THE PHYSICAL 10% LIFETIME MONEY TITHE, BUT IF YOU RUN YOUR GODDAMN MOUTH TO THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD, YOU ALWAYS BECOME DISQUALIFIED, LIKE JOB & THEN THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD SHALL REITERATE HIS ETERNAL PROMISES TO YOU & YOU SHALL OWE THE MONEY TITHE LIKE ALL THE REST! BUT IF YOU DO NOT PAY, THEN YOU SHALL NEVER BE KILLED AND DAMNED WITH YOUR WHOLE STAY DOWN HERE BECAUSE THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD SHALL NEVER ETERNALLY RELENT CONCERNING THIS, BUT WHAT YOU DO NOT REALIZE, YOU SHALL BE TAKEN IN YOUR SLEEP ON THE PRECISE APPOINTMENT FOR ALL MALES OR THE PRECISE JUDGMENT FOR ALL FEMALES & WAKE UP IN LITERAL HELL IN THE PRISONS TO ETERNALLY BURN, WHICH MEANS YOU SHALL MAKE A PIT-STOP BECAUSE YOU HAVE BROKEN THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD’S LAWS, (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD’S RULES & (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD’S RITUALS, & YOU MUST PAY WHAT YOU OWE THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD! THIS IS WHEN YOU SHALL BE KILLED & DAMNED IN THE ETERNAL YAHWEH, THAT IS ALWAYS WORSE THAN ETERNAL FIRE, ETERNAL DAMNATION & ETERNAL HELL ALL TOGETHER, AND YOU SHALL NOT LEAVE THIS MOTHERFUCKING PLACE UNTIL THE FIRST MITE TO THE LAST MITE IS PAID (TIMEFRAME IS FROM AT LEAST 1 MONTH TO 8 YEARS TOPS BASED ON THE ETERNAL BULLSHIT YOU HAVE COMMITTED), THEN YOU SHALL GO TO THE GUARD TOLL HOUSE & RECEIVE THE 2ND CHANCE TO MAKE AMENDS WITH YOUR TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD! AFTER THAT YOU SHALL GO TO PURGATORY FOR AN ETERNAL CLEANSING, THEN YOU SHALL ENTER INTO HEAVEN’S ETERNITY TO ALWAYS & FOREVER ENDLESSLY SERVE THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD FOREVER!!! THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD DAVID DID NOT FULFILL THE MONEY TITHE, BUT THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD SOLOMON, HIS SON DID, 7 YEARS (ISRAEL) & 6 YEARS, 2 MONTHS & 20 DAYS (ENGLISH USA) AFTER THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD DAVID HAD DIED, AND EVEN IN ETERNITY’S HEAVEN, LOOKING DOWN AT HIS (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD SOLOMON, THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD DAVID DID NOT GET ANY ETERNAL BENEFITS, UNTIL THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD SOLOMON HAD PAID THE MONEY TITHE OF 100 TRILLION TO THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD!!! THIS MEANS THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD DAVID IN HEAVEN’S ETERNITY HAD TO WAIT UNTIL THE INITIALIZING OF THE MONEY TITHE WAS AUTHORIZED BY HIS SON SOLOMON. ONCE, THIS HAD TRANSPIRED, THEN BOTH RECEIVED THE ETERNAL REWARD OF IT. BUT REMEMBER, THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD SOLOMON WITH HIS FOREIGN WIVES CAUSED HIM TO FUCK UP ABOVE & BEYOND THE INITIAL MONEY TITHE & THIS DISPLEASED THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD & RAISED UP ADVERSARIES THAT FUCKIN DESTROYED THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD SOLOMON BECAUSE, ONCE HE FUCKED UP, THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD SOLOMON LOST THE MAJESTY & THE INTELLIGENCE NEEDED TO SECURE THE KINGDOM & WAS THEN REQUIRED TO PAY MORE MONEY THAN THE INITIAL PHYSICAL 10% LIFETIME TITHE, WHICH HE DID NOT PAY & WAS TAKEN OUT IN THE END BY THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD!!! SO, THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD SOLOMON WAS FAITHFUL, BUT THEN BECAME UNFAITHFUL WHICH COST HIM HIS LIFE!!! THE ONLY ONE WHO PAID THE MONEY TITHE TO THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF & HIS TOP ENGLISH TRINITY---JOHN, JESUS & YAHWEH EQUAL TOGETHER IN DEITY (2 CORINTHIANS 13:1) TO THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD & NEVER FUCKED UP IS THE ONE & ONLY STAND-ALONE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD ENOCH FOR 66 YEARS (33 YEARS SIMULTANEOUSLY) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING (GENESIS 5) & 86 YEARS (43 YEARS SIMULTANEOUSLY) IN THE ULTIMATE END (BOOK OF ADAM & EVE) ONLY IN THE ORIGINAL SINGLE REALM IN HEBREWS 11:5!!! ALL OTHER THINGS IS RESTORED & EMPTIED FROM HELL ONCE THE PRICES IN THE PRISONS ARE FULFILLED & PURGATORY SATISFIED IN ACTS 2:22-39 & ACTS 3:18-26!!! THIS MEANS ALL ETERNAL CREATURES SHALL EVENTUALLY ENTER HEAVEN’S ETERNITY!!! IF YOU ALLOW YOURSELVES THROUGH SUBTILITY & SUSCEPTIBILITY TO BE IN LEAGUE & TRANSPIRE WITH THE GREAT WITCH, THE LADY VICTORIA, THEN YOU ARE NEVER ETERNALLY RESPONSIBLE AS ITS PRIMARY SOURCE & DIRECT SOURCE OF THE ONGOING ETERNAL MONEY PERDITION, BUT YOU ARE ETERNALLY CHARGED BY THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD BECAUSE YOU BECOME AN ACCESSORY TO THE FACT & AIDING AND ABETTING IN THE UNIVERSAL THEFT & UNIVERSAL LIE TO IN FACT BE PART OF ETERNAL CHEATING THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD OUT OF HIS GODDAMN MONEY!!! ALL ETERNAL CREATURES [JESUS ONLY] WHO SWEAR TO MAKE IT THEIR BUSINESS TO TRY ELEVATE THEIR JESUS CHRIST OR THEIR SO-CALLED (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH AS YAHWEH WITHIN THE SCRIPTURE OR THEIR SO-CALLED (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH AS JEHOVAH (STEPHEN YAHWEH) (STEPHEN YAHWEH) (STEPHEN YAHWEH) WITHIN THE SCRIPTURE INTO THAT 1 MAJESTIC POSITION AS THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD, WHICH IS THE MOST-EVIL GREATEST SEXUAL APOSTASY, MOST-EVIL GREATEST SEXUAL CONSPIRACY/TREASON AGAINST THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORDSHIP & TOP ENGLISH CROWN AND THE MOST-EVIL ETERNAL CORRUPTION---PERDITION (THIS MEANS THAT THE PHYSICAL BODY IS RESTORED FULLY & COMPLETELY, BUT IS TEMPORAL & ONLY LASTS FOR THE TIME BEING BECAUSE WHAT IS BORN OF THE PHYSICAL IN JOHN 3:6 AND HAS NO PROBLEMS & THE MENTAL BODY IS RESTORED FULLY & COMPLETELY & IS EVERLASTING BECAUSE WHAT IS BORN OF THE MENTAL IS MENTAL IN JOHN 3:6 AND HAS NO PROBLEMS & THE PSYCHOLOGICAL BODY IS RESTORED FULLY & COMPLETELY & IS EVERLASTING BECAUSE WHAT IS BORN OF THE PSYCHOLOGICAL IS PSYCHOLOGICAL IN JOHN 3:6 AND HAS NO PROBLEMS & THE SPIRITUAL BODY IS RESTORED FULLY & COMPLETELY & IS EVERLASTING BECAUSE WHAT IS BORN OF THE SPIRITUAL IS SPIRITUAL IN JOHN 3:6 AND HAS NO PROBLEMS & THE ETERNAL BODY IS RESTORED FULLY & COMPLETELY & IS EVERLASTING BECAUSE WHAT IS BORN OF THE ETERNAL IS ETERNAL IN JOHN 3:6, AND HAS NO PROBLEMS EXCEPT, ONLY HAS TROUBLE WITH THE ETERNAL CORRUPTION---PERDITION ONCE AT 00.0001% & YOU SAY THAT YOUR SEED (JOHN 8:37-59) DID NOT COME FROM SMOKE, BUT WHAT IS BORN OF SMOKE IS SMOKE IS NOT TOTALLY TRUE BECAUSE YOUR SEED ORIGINATED FROM ADDICTIVE DRUG CHEMICALS IN THE TERRIBLE, JEALOUS HANDS OF A FAITHFUL SUPREME CREATOR, SOME LOW AMOUNTS & SOME HIGH AMOUNTS, BUT IF YOUR PARENTS ARE SMOKERS, THEN YOU DO HAVE SMOKE (ADDICTIVE DRUG CHEMICALS) IN YOUR SEED, BUT EVEN IF YOUR PARENTS ARE NOT 1ST HAND SMOKERS, THERE IS 2ND HAND SMOKE BEING AROUND SMOKERS & 3RD HAND SMOKE IN YOUR BASIC EATING & DRINKING OF FOODS & LIQUIDS, SO IF YOU WANTA BITCH & DAMN ABOUT 2ND HAND SMOKE, YOU MUST FIRST UNDERSTAND WHAT YOU STUFF & FEED YOUR FACE WITH BECAUSE THE OLD SAYING IS “YOU ARE WHAT YOU EAT”, BUT WHAT YOU NEED TO REMEMBER & LAY HOLD TO, SUPREMELY REALIZE & WHAT IS MOST IMPORTANT, IS THAT THE DEVIL’S ALWAYS ACTUALLY CAUSES THE GODDAMN DISEASE OR CANCER IN YOUR BODIES & NEVER FROM YOURSELVES OR THE GREEN HERBS WITHIN THEMSELVES, BUT WHAT IS ORDAINED TO THE DEVIL’S TO BE EMPOWERED BY THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD ONLY OR BY THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD’S SPECIAL PERMISSION, LIKE JOB (JOB 1-2) IN PSALMS 62:11 (MOST-HIGHEST MONEY STATUS); ROMANS 13:1-2 (MOST-HIGHEST AUTHORITY) & EPHESIANS 4:6 (MOST-HIGHEST RANK), BY THE DEVIL’S BEING ON THE PLAYING FIELD OF YOUR ORIGINAL ADDICTIVE DRUG CHEMICALS THAT ARE TRUTHFULLY IN YOUR BODIES AT THE TIME, BY MIXING CERTAIN ADDICTIVE DRUG CHEMICALS IN DIFFERENT AMOUNTS TO ALWAYS BRING FORTH HARM OR DAMAGE TO YOUR BODIES & THAT THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD ALWAYS ACTUALLY CAUSES THE GODDAMN HEALTH OR HEALING IN YOUR BODIES & NEVER FROM YOURSELVES OR THE GREEN HERBS WITHIN THEMSELVES, BUT WHAT IS ORDAINED & EMPOWERED BY THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD ONLY IN PSALMS 62:11 (TOP MONEY STATUS); ROMANS 13:1-2 (TOP AUTHORITY) & EPHESIANS 4:6 (TOP RANK), BY THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD BEING ON THE PLAYING FIELD OF YOUR ORIGINAL ADDICTIVE DRUG CHEMICALS THAT ARE TRUTHFULLY IN YOUR BODIES AT THE TIME, BY MIXING CERTAIN ADDICTIVE DRUG CHEMICALS IN DIFFERENT AMOUNTS TO ALWAYS BRING FORTH HEALING OR BENEFITS TO YOUR BODIES & ALSO, REMEMBER WHERE GOOD IS, THERE IS ALWAYS EVIL ON ITS OPPOSING SIDE! BUT OVERCOME EVIL WITH GOOD IN ROMANS 12:21! MANY CREATURES DO NOT REALIZE A SIMPLE SOLUTION TO THEIR EVIL PROBLEMS FROM THE DEVILS. FIRST IF YOU GO AND USE YOUR OWN MONEY TO BUY WHATEVER, MEDICINES AS HERBS, PLANTS, TREES, ANIMALS, FOODS, DRINKS, SMOKES, OR EVEN ELECTRONICS, ETC. YOU ARE USING EVIL & PAYING EVIL THAT IS UNDER YOUR OWN CONTROL, WHICH WHEN YOU RECEIVE THE GOODS, THIS MAKES A CERTAIN STALEMATE OR EQUAL MEASURE BETWEEN EVIL & GOOD, WHICH CAUSES THE DEVILS TO NOT FUCK WITH YOU. REMEMBER MONEY IN ITSELF OR THE LOVE OF MONEY IS THE ROOT OF ALL EVIL IN MATTHEW 6:24; 1 TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & LUKE 16:9, 11, 13, 15. ONCE THIS IS ACHIEVED, ALL HAS TO BE DONE IS TO TRUST IN THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD, AND MAY HAVE TO BEG THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD, SO THAT THE GOOD OVERCOMES THE EVIL, THEN YOU HAVE SUCCESSFULLY PROTECTED YOUR KINGDOM!!! THE DEVIL’S IS FUCKING YOU UP & NEVER WHAT YOU PUT IN YOUR MOUTHS ALONE IN LUKE 4:4!!! AND THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD WILL HAVE NOTHING TO DO WITH YOU, BECAUSE YOU ARE FOUND TO BE WICKED THAT IS ONLY ARRESTED & STRUCK WITH BLINDNESS BY THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD WITH ONLY 1 WARNING IN ACTS 13:4-12 & EVENTUALLY KILLED & DAMNED BY THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD WITH NO WARNING IN ACTS 5:1-11 & SHALL LEAVE YOU WITH THE FUCKING DEVIL’S, LIKE THE CORONAVIRUS, FLASH FLOODS & DAMAGING STORMS, FIRE STORMS, OR SOMETHING WORSE, ETC. WITHOUT THE ETERNAL ABILITIES TO IN FACT TO SUCCESSFULLY REBUKE THE DEVIL’S BECAUSE YOU STEAL & LIE ABOUT THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD’S 10% LIFETIME MONEY TITHE & YOUR ACTIONS SPEAKS LOUDER THAN ANYTHING ELSE IN MALACHI 3:8-12, THAT YOU ONLY POSSESS THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD’S MONEY & ARE GREAT STEWARDS OF THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD’S MONEY, BUT NEVER HAVE ANY ETERNAL RIGHTS TO OWN THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD’S MONEY IN MATTHEW 6:24; 1 TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & LUKE 16:9, 11, 13, 15! AND YOU CANNOT PROTECT YOUR OWN ASS ON YOUR OWN BECAUSE IN DOING SO YOU BECOME MORE SEXUALLY CORRUPT & ONGOING WICKED, BUT MUST SUPREMELY TRUST IN THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD TO PROTECT YOUR OWN ASS OR NOT PROTECT YOUR OWN ASS! FOR THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD CAN CHANGE OR SWITCH YOUR POSITIONS IN A TWINKLING OF AN EYE, TO ALL THOSE CREATURES WHO WORK & MAKE MONEY OR THE VALUE OF MONEY, AND DO NOT PAY THE WORTHY TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD ANY MONEY, NO NOT A MITE, 1/8TH OF A CENT, FROM BEING AS THE MOST RIGHTEOUS OF CREATURES TO THE MOST WICKED OF CREATURES BY THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD’S SUPREME (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORDSHIP IN MARK 13:32-37; EPHESIANS 4:6 & ACTS 30 & JESUS CHRIST CANNOT NEVER STOP THIS!) IN 2 CORINTHIANS 11:13-15 SHALL BE CUT DOWN & CUT OFF IN 2 CORINTHIANS 11:12 & SHALL ETERNALLY FALL AS VICTORIA & LUCIFER HAS IN THEIR DEFIANCE & REBELLION AGAINST THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD BY BEING ETERNALLY ARRESTED & ETERNALLY STRUCK WITH ETERNAL BLINDNESS, AND EVENTUALLY ETERNALLY KILLED & ETERNALLY DAMNED BECAUSE, YES, IN DEITY THERE ARE 4 (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORDS EQUAL TO EACH OTHER, NOT JUST THE DOGMATIC TEACHING OF JESUS CHRIST ONLY, BUT THE 1 & ONLY TRUE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD YAHWEH STEPHEN IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE EUPHORIA CONTINENT & THE 1 & ONLY TRUE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING ON THE SOUTH AMERICA/NORTH AMERICA CONTINENT ONLY HAS THE 1 MAJESTIC POSITION IN SUPREME (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORDSHIP AS 1 TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD THAT NEVER HAS ANY RIVALS OR NEVER HAS ANY EQUALS AT THE TOP LEVEL IN EXODUS 20:2-7 THAT GOES ABOVE & BEYOND DEITY IN MATTHEW 24:36-44; MARK 13:32-37; EPHESIANS 4:6 & ACTS 31! BUT JUST REMEMBER ALL ETERNAL CREATURES HAVE THE MONEY TEST OF THIS PERDITION (MATTHEW 6:24; 2 CORINTHIANS 11:13-15; 1 TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & LUKE 16:9, 11, 13, 15) WITHIN THEMSELVES, BUT LAST OF ALL, WHEN THE ETERNAL CORRUPTION FINALLY ENTERS IN THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD, THE ETERNAL CORRUPTION AUTOMATICALLY BECOME THE ETERNAL INCORRUPTION BECAUSE IN THE ABSOLUTE ETERNAL TRUTH THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IS IN FACT THE 1 & ONLY TRUE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD & THE GREAT I AM, AND THERE IS NEVER NO OTHER (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD IN EXODUS 20:2-7 & 2 CORINTHIANS 11:12!!! THESE TWO OFFICES ARE ONLY RESTORED 100.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION---RIGHTEOUSNESS FROM THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD’S ROCK [1] TO THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD’S KINGDOM [19] FROM THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 TO THE INFINITE NUMBER, EXCEPT THE 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION---PERDITION ONLY ONCE IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 THAT THE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD ETERNALLY FOREVER ENDLESSLY REFUSES TO MAKE IT GOOD! IF YOU WANT TO SERIOUSLY & DEVOUTLY SERVE & TRUTHFULLY WORSHIP THE ONE & ONLY TRUE TOP ENGLISH (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF, YOU MUST EITHER BE WHITE NATIVE-BORN ENGLISH AT CREATION LEVEL OR SIMPLY DIE TO SELF & RECEIVE THE FULLNESS OF THE WHITE ENGLISH REALM AS A WORTHY VESSEL, BECAUSE THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD YAH IN ABSOLUTE TRUTH IS ONLY WHITE NATIVE-BORN ENGLISH & NEVER ANY OTHER DESCENTS, ESPECIALLY HEBREW, LATIN, GREEK OR ROMAN (ITALIAN), BY THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD YAH ETERNALLY FOREVER ENDLESSLY BEING IMMUTABLE & CAN NEVER CHANGE, BECAUSE SINCE THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD YAH IS ALWAYS UNSEARCHABLE IN THE ENTIRE AUTHORITATIVE WORD & CAN NEVER BE FOUND BECAUSE THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD YAH IS ALWAYS WHITE NATIVE-BORN ENGLISH BEING ABOVE & BEYOND THE SUPREME (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORDSHIP OF THE SUPREME LAW AUTHORITY (MATTHEW 24:36-44) & CAN NEVER BE FOUND BEING ABOVE & BEYOND THE SUPREME (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORDSHIP (MARK 13:32-37), THIS MEANS EVERYONE BEFORE AND EVERYONE TODAY, MOST LIKELY HAVE LIVED THE DAMN FUCKING LIE, UNLESS ALL COMES TO THE UNQUESTIONABLE TRUE IDENTITY OF WHO THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD YAH IS IN ABSOLUTE TRUTH & NOT YOUR ETERNAL MOTHERFUCKING BULLSHIT!!!**

[**1 WHAT IS THE PURPOSE OF THE MORNING STAR, BUT TO SERVE AS AN INDICATOR OF THE APPROACHING DAWN? THOSE WHO SEE THE MORNING STAR ARE ENCOURAGED BY THE FACT THAT THE LONG NIGHT IS ALMOST OVER AND SOON THE SUN WILL SHINE IN ITS BRILLIANCE DISPELLING ALL TRACES OF DARKNESS. THE CURRENT PERIOD, BETWEEN THE ASCENSION OF CHRIST AND HIS SECOND COMING, IS THE “NIGHT.” I WAIT FOR THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD, MY SOUL WAITS, AND IN HIS WORD, I DO HOPE. MY SOUL WAITS FOR THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD MORE THAN THOSE WHO WATCH FOR THE MORNING-YES, MORE THAN THOSE WHO WATCH FOR THE MORNING. (PS. PS. 130:5-6) AND SO WE HAVE THE PROPHETIC WORD CONFIRMED, WHICH YOU DO WELL TO HEED AS A LIGHT THAT SHINES IN A DARK PLACE, UNTIL THE DAY DAWNS AND THE MORNING STAR RISES IN YOUR HEARTS (2PE. 2PE. 1:19) ISAIAH ISA. 24:1 SETS FORTH THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) DAY OF THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD AND THE AWFUL DESTRUCTION AND JUDGMENT WHICH ATTEND IT. (SEE TROUBLE AHEAD.) IN THE MIDDLE OF THE PASSAGE, ISAIAH MENTIONS THE “DAWN.” “THEREFORE, GLORIFY THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD IN THE DAWNING LIGHT, THE NAME (STEPHEN YAHWEH) OF THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH OF ISRAEL IN THE COASTLANDS OF THE SEA” (ISA. ISA. 24:15). YET, THE DESTRUCTION WHICH ATTENDS THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) DAY OF THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD IS ITSELF AN INDICATOR THAT THE LONG NIGHT IS NEARLY OVER AND THAT THE SUN WILL SOON RISE: “FOR BEHOLD, THE DAY IS COMING, BURNING LIKE AN OVEN, AND ALL THE PROUD, YES, ALL WHO DO WICKEDLY WILL BE STUBBLE. AND THE DAY WHICH IS COMING SHALL BURN THEM UP,” SAYS THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD OF HOSTS, “THAT WILL LEAVE THEM NEITHER ROOT NOR BRANCH. BUT TO YOU WHO FEAR MY NAME THE SUN OF RIGHTEOUSNESS SHALL ARISE WITH HEALING IN HIS WINGS; AND YOU SHALL GO OUT AND GROW FAT LIKE STALL-FED CALVES.” (MAL. MAL. 4:1-2) PSALM PS. 46:1 INDICATES A TIME OF GREAT UPHEAVAL UPON THE EARTH, AT WHICH STEPHEN YAHWEH INTERVENES TO RESCUE JERUSALEM “AT THE BREAK OF DAWN” (SEE ZEC. ZEC. 12:1). HIS INTERVENTION IS FOLLOWED BY A TIME OF UNIVERSAL PEACE (ISA. ISA. 2:4; ISA. 9:5, ISA. 9:7; ISA. 14:7; HOS. HOS. 2:18; ZEC. ZEC. 9:10): STEPHEN YAHWEH IS OUR REFUGE AND STRENGTH, A VERY PRESENT HELP IN TROUBLE. THEREFORE, WE WILL NOT FEAR, EVEN THOUGH THE EARTH BE REMOVED, AND THOUGH THE MOUNTAINS BE CARRIED INTO THE MIDST OF THE SEA; THOUGH ITS WATERS ROAR AND BE TROUBLED, THOUGH THE MOUNTAINS SHAKE WITH ITS SWELLING. SELAH THERE IS A RIVER WHOSE STREAMS SHALL MAKE GLAD THE CITY OF STEPHEN YAHWEH, THE HOLY PLACE OF THE TABERNACLE OF THE MOST HIGH. STEPHEN YAHWEH IS IN THE MIDST OF HER, SHE SHALL NOT BE MOVED; STEPHEN YAHWEH SHALL HELP HER, JUST AT THE BREAK OF DAWN. THE NATIONS RAGED, THE KINGDOMS WERE MOVED; HE UTTERED HIS VOICE, THE EARTH MELTED. THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD OF HOSTS IS WITH US; THE STEPHEN YAHWEH OF JACOB IS OUR REFUGE. SELAH. COME, BEHOLD THE WORKS OF THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD, WHO HAS MADE DESOLATIONS IN THE EARTH. HE MAKES WARS CEASE TO THE END OF THE EARTH; HE BREAKS THE BOW AND CUTS THE SPEAR IN TWO; HE BURNS THE CHARIOT IN THE FIRE. BE STILL, AND KNOW THAT I AM STEPHEN YAHWEH; I WILL BE EXALTED AMONG THE NATIONS, I WILL BE EXALTED IN THE EARTH! THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD OF (MILITARY LAW) HOSTS IS WITH US; THE STEPHEN YAHWEH OF JACOB IS OUR REFUGE. SELAH (PS. PS. 46:1-11) [EMPHASIS ADDED] WHEN THE MILLENNIAL KINGDOM ARRIVES, IT WILL BE A GLORIOUS DAY UPON THE EARTH DURING WHICH THE SUN SHALL SHINE: ARISE, SHINE; FOR YOUR LIGHT HAS COME! AND THE GLORY OF THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD IS RISEN UPON YOU. FOR BEHOLD, THE DARKNESS SHALL COVER THE EARTH, AND DEEP DARKNESS THE PEOPLE; BUT THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD WILL ARISE OVER YOU, AND HIS GLORY WILL BE SEEN UPON YOU. THE GENTILES SHALL COME TO YOUR LIGHT, AND KINGS TO THE BRIGHTNESS OF YOUR RISING. (ISA. ISA. 60:1-3) YOU IN THIS PASSAGE IS THE EARTHLY JERUSALEM WHICH WILL BE THE CENTER OF CHRIST’S REIGN DURING THE THOUSAND YEARS (REV. REV. 20:4-6+).2 THE MORNING STAR RISES PRIOR TO THE DAWN: THE “MORNING STAR” COMES BEFORE “THE DAY” DAWNS; THE “SUN” SHINES DURING “THE DAY”; JESUS IS BOTH. AS THE MORNING STAR, HE IS SEEN BY FEW: AS THE SUN, HE IS SEEN BY ALL. THOSE WHO WATCH NOT MERELY FOR THE SUN, BUT FOR THE MORNING STAR, PROPERLY HEED THE CAUTIONS AND INJUNCTIONS RELATING TO THE POSTURE OF WATCHING.3 WE HAVE IN THE “MORNING STAR” AN IMPLIED REFERENCE TO THE FIRST STAGE OF THE ADVENT, THE THIEF-LIKE COMING FOR THE SAINTS, AND TO OBTAIN IT INDICATES THAT WE ARE WORTHY OF THE BETTER RESURRECTION, OR (IF LIVING) OF THE TRANSLATION. THE MENTION OF THIS IN SUCH A CONNECTION IS ALSO, EXCEEDINGLY SIGNIFICANT OF THE EXALTATION OF THE SAINTS TO COHEIRSHIP WITH THE CHRIST WHEN THE MORNING BREAKS.4 CHRIST HAS JUST MENTIONED A SCEPTER AND NOW MENTIONS A STAR, BOTH ELEMENTS OF THE PROPHECY OF BALAAM (NUM. NUM. 24:17). IN BALAAM’S PROPHECY, THE STAR IS SEEN FIRST FOLLOWED BY THE SCEPTER. THIS ACCORDS WITH THE VIEW THAT THE MORNING STAR WILL RISE PRIOR TO THE REIGN OF MESSIAH ON THE EARTH. ASSUREDLY, I SAY TO YOU, THIS GENERATION WILL BY NO MEANS PASS AWAY TILL ALL THINGS TAKE PLACE. HEAVEN AND EARTH WILL PASS AWAY, BUT MY WORDS WILL BY NO MEANS PASS AWAY. BUT TAKE HEED TO YOURSELVES, LEST YOUR HEARTS BE WEIGHED DOWN WITH CAROUSING, DRUNKENNESS, AND CARES OF THIS LIFE, AND THAT DAY COME ON YOU UNEXPECTEDLY. FOR IT WILL COME AS A SNARE ON ALL THOSE WHO DWELL ON THE FACE OF THE WHOLE EARTH. WATCH THEREFORE, AND PRAY ALWAYS THAT YOU MAY BE COUNTED WORTHY TO ESCAPE ALL THESE THINGS THAT WILL COME TO PASS, AND TO STAND BEFORE THE SON OF MAN. (LUKE LUKE 21:32-36) THE MORNING STAR GIVEN TO THE OVERCOMER IN THYATIRA MAY BE THE PROMISE OF A VISITATION PRIOR TO THE DAWN—PARTICIPATION IN THE RAPTURE OF THE CHURCH BY ALL TRUE BELIEVERS AND THUS AVOIDING THE LAST PART OF THE NIGHT, THE GREAT TRIBULATION, IMMEDIATELY BEFORE THE DAWN OF THE MILLENNIAL KINGDOM. 1TH. 4:16-17).”5 AT THE VERY LEAST IT DENOTES THE BLESSING OF THE CONTINUAL EXPECTANCY OF HIS COMING: INTO THE HEART OF THE FAITHFUL BELIEVER COMES THAT WONDROUS EXPECTANCY OF HIS COMING, WHICH JOHN ELSEWHERE DESCRIBES AS HAVING OUR “HOPE SET ON HIM” (1 JOHN 1JN. 3:3). THIS IS THE EXPERIENCE OF THE BELIEVER WHO AWAKES OUT OF SLEEP (ROMANS ROM. 13:11), WHO BY THE GRACE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH HEARS HIS VOICE WHEN HE SAYS, “AWAKE, THOU THAT SLEEPEST, AND ARISE FROM AMONG THE DEAD (ONES), AND CHRIST SHALL SHINE UPON THEE” (EPHESIANS EPH. 5:13) ...SO THESE SPIRITUALLY AWAKENED OR AROUSED FIND CHRIST’S COMING ARISING AS THE DAY-STAR IN THEIR HEARTS (2 PETER 2PE. 1:19).6**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

**IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IS THE ONE & ONLY TRUE LORD YAHWEH STEPHEN HIMSELF OR SIMPLY THE GREAT LORD YAHWEH IN PROVERBS 8:22 & IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING IS THE ONE & ONLY TRUE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF OR SIMPLY THE GREAT LORD STEPHEN IN ACTS 31**

**A white text on a blue background

Description automatically generated**

**THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S BEING ATTRIBUTES**

**HIS SPIRITUALITY (MENTALITY) ALSO CALLED HIS INCORPOREAL ATTRIBUTE IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. GOD IS A SPIRIT. IN JOHN 4:23-24 SAYS “BUT THE HOUR IS COMING, AND NOW IS WHEN THE TRUE WORSHIPPERS WILL WORSHIP THE FATHER (STEPHEN) IN SPIRIT AND TRUTH, FOR THE FATHER (STEPHEN) IS SEEKING SUCH TO WORSHIP HIM. GOD IS SPIRIT, AND THOSE WHO WORSHIP HIM MUST WORSHIP IS SPIRIT AND TRUTH.” IN PSALMS 139:7-10 MENTIONS “WHERE CAN I GO FROM YOUR SPIRIT? OR WHERE CAN I FLEE FROM YOUR PRESENCE? IF I ASCEND INTO HEAVEN YOU ARE THERE. IF I MAKE MY BED IN HELL, BEHOLD, YOU ARE THERE. I TAKE THE WINGS OF THE MORNING, AND DWELL IN THE UTTERMOST PARTS OF THE SEA, EVEN THERE YOUR HAND SHALL LEAD ME, AND YOUR RIGHT HAND SHALL HOLD ME.” IN 1ST KINGS 8:27 STATES “BUT WILL GOD INDEED DWELL ON THE EARTH? BEHOLD, HEAVEN AND THE HEAVEN OF HEAVENS CANNOT CONTAIN YOU. HOW MUCH LESS THIS TEMPLE WHICH I HAVE BUILT!” IN EXODUS 20:4-6 TELLS US “YOU SHALL NOT MAKE FOR YOURSELF A CARVED IMAGE—ANY LIKENESS OF ANYTHING THAT IS IN HEAVEN ABOVE OR THAT IS IN THE EARTH BENEATH, OR THAT IS IN THE WATER UNDER THE EARTH, YOU SHALL NOT BOW DOWN TO THEM NOR SERVE THEM. FOR I, THE LORD YOUR GOD, AM A JEALOUS GOD, VISITING THE INIQUITY OF THE FATHERS UPON THE CHILDREN TO THE THIRD AND FOURTH GENERATIONS OF THOSE WHO HATE ME, BUT SHOWING MERCY TO THOUSANDS TO THOSE WHO (AGAPE) LOVE ME AND KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS.” IN DEUTERONOMY 4:23-24 SAYS “TAKE HEED TO YOURSELVES LEST YOU FORGET THE COVENANT OF THE LORD YOUR GOD WHICH HE MADE WITH YOU, AND MAKE FOR YOURSELVES A CARVED IMAGE IN THE FORM OF ANYTHING WHICH THE LORD YOUR GOD HAS FORBIDDEN YOU.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:14 STATES “FOR IF I PRAY IN A TONGUE, MY SPIRIT PRAYS, BUT MY UNDERSTANDING IS UNFRUITFUL.” IN PHILIPPIANS 3:3 SAYS “FOR WE ARE THE CIRCUMCISION WHO WORSHIP GOD IN THE SPIRIT, REJOICING IN CHRIST JESUS, AND HAVE NO CONFIDENCE IN THE FLESH.” THIS MEANS IF YOU HAVE THE SPIRIT OF MAN IT ONLY GOVERNS AROUND THE WORKS OF THE FLESH WHICH IS SEXUAL & IF YOU HAVE THE SPIRIT OF GOD IT ONLY GOVERNS AROUND THE FRUITS OF THE SPIRIT WHICH IS DIVINE & YOU CANNOT HAVE BOTH AT THE SAME TIME, YOU MUST CHOOSE BECAUSE WE SERVE A JEALOUS GOD & THE FLESH NEVER PLEASES GOD IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16; ROMANS 1:20-32 & GALATIANS 5:18-23. IN LUKE 23:46 MENTIONS “WHY DO YOU SLEEP? RISE & PRAY, LEST YOU ENTER INTO TEMPTATION.” IN ECCLESIASTES 12:7 TELLS US “THEN THE DUST WILL RETURN TO THE EARTH AS IT WAS, AND THE SPIRIT WILL RETURN TO GOD WHO GAVE IT.” IN HEBREWS 12:23 DECLARES “TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY AND CHURCH OF THE FIRSTBORN WHO ARE REGISTERED IN HEAVEN TO GOD THE JUDGE OF ALL, TO THE SPIRITS OF JUST MEN MADE PERFECT.” IN PHILIPPIANS 1:23-24 SAYS “FOR I AM HARD-PRESSED BETWEEN THE TWO, HAVING A DESIRE TO DEPART AND BE WITH CHRIST, WHICH IS FAR BETTER. NEVERTHELESS, TO REMAIN IN THE FLESH IS MORE NEEDFUL FOR YOU.” THIS CONCERNS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SPIRIT IN ACTS 6:10; 7:55, 59 AND 1ST JOHN 5:6-13.**

**HIS INVISIBILITY IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. GOD IS INVISIBLE. IN JOHN 1:18 DECLARES “NO ONE HAS SEEN GOD AT ANY TIME. THE ONLY BEGOTTEN SON, WHO IS IN THE BOSOM OF THE FATHER (STEPHEN), HE HAS DECLARED HIM.” IN JOHN 6:46 STATES “FOR IF YOU BELIEVED MOSES, YOU WOULD BELIEVE ME, FOR HE WROTE ABOUT ME.” IN 1ST TIMOTHY 1:17 SAYS “NOW TO THE KING ETERNAL, IMMORTAL, INVISIBLE, TO GOD WHO ALONE IS WISE, BE HONOR AND GLORY FOREVER AND EVER. AMEN.” IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:16 MENTIONS “WHO ALONE HAS IMMORTALITY, DWELLING IN UNAPPROACHABLE LIGHT, WHOM NO MAN HAS SEEN OR CAN SEE, TO WHOM BE HONOR AND EVERLASTING POWER. AMEN.” IN 1ST JOHN 4:12 TELLS US “NONE HAS SEEN GOD AT ANY TIME. IF WE (AGAPE) LOVE ONE ANOTHER, GOD ABIDES IN US, AND HIS (AGAPE) LOVE HAS BEEN PERFECTED IN US.” IN EXODUS 33:11 DECLARES “SO THE LORD SPOKE TO MOSES FACE TO FACE, AS A MAN SPEAKS TO HIS FRIEND…” IN EXODUS 33:20-23 SAYS “BUT HE SAID, ‘YOU CANNOT SEE MY FACE, FOR NO MAN SHALL SEE ME AND LIVE.’ AND THE LORD SAID, ‘HERE IS A PLACE BY ME, AND YOU SHALL STAND ON THE ROCK. SO, IT SHALL BE, WHILE MY GLORY PASSES BY THAT I WILL PUT YOU IN THE CLEFT OF THE ROCK, AND WILL COVER YOU WITH MY HAND WHILE I PASS BY.” IN COLOSSIANS 1:15 MENTIONS “HE IS THE IMAGE OF THE INVISIBLE GOD, THE FIRSTBORN OVER ALL CREATION.” IN PSALMS 145:3 DECLARES “GREAT IS THE LORD, AND GREATLY TO BE PRAISED, AND HIS GREATNESS IS UNSEARCHABLE.” THIS CONCERNS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S INVISIBILITY/VISIBILITY IN HIS KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS 6:1-8:3.**

**HIS PHYSICALITY IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. GOD BECOMES FLESH. IN JOHN 1:1-3, 14 DECLARES “IN THE BEGINNING WAS THE WORD, AND THE WORD WAS WITH GOD, AND THE WORD WAS GOD. HE WAS IN THE BEGINNING WITH GOD, ALL THINGS WERE MADE THROUGH HIM, AND WITHOUT HIM NOTHING WAS MADE THAT WAS MADE…AND THE WORD BECAME FLESH AND DWELT AMONG US, AND WE BEHELD HIS GLORY, THE GLORY AS OF THE ONLY BEGOTTEN OF THE FATHER (STEPHEN), FULL OF GRACE AND TRUTH.” IN JOHN 14:9 TELLS US “A LITTLE WHILE LONGER AND THE WORLD WILL SEE ME NO MORE, BUT YOU WILL SEE ME. BECAUSE I LIVE, YOU WILL LIVE ALSO.” IN GENESIS 1:27 STATES “SO GOD CREATED MAN IN HIS OWN IMAGE, IN THE IMAGE OF GOD HE CREATED HIM, MALE AND FEMALE HE CREATED THEM.” IN PSALMS 16:11 DECLARES “YOU WILL SHOW ME THE PATH OF LIFE, IN YOUR PRESENCE IS FULLNESS OF JOY, AT YOUR RIGHT HAND ARE PLEASURES FOREVERMORE.” IN PSALMS 19:1 SAYS “THE HEAVENS DECLARE THE GLORY OF GOD, AND THE FIRMAMENT SHOWS HIS HANDIWORK.” IN ROMANS 1:20 STATES “FOR SINCE THE CREATION OF THE WORLD HIS INVISIBLE ATTRIBUTES ARE CLEARLY SEEN, BEING UNDERSTOOD BY THE THINGS THAT ARE MADE, EVEN HIS ETERNAL POWER AND GODHEAD (TRINITY), SO THEY ARE WITHOUT EXCUSE…” IN MATTHEW 5:8 SAYS “BLESSED ARE THE PURE IN HEART, FOR THEY SHALL SEE GOD.” IN REVELATION 1:7 DECLARES “BEHOLD, HE IS COMING WITH CLOUDS, AND EVERY EYE WILL SEE HIM, EVEN THEY WHO PIERCED HIM…” IN REVELATION 4:2-3 SAYS “IMMEDIATELY I WAS IN THE SPIRIT (STEPHEN), & BEHOLD, A THRONE SET IN HEAVEN, & ONE SAT ON THE THRONE. AND HE WHO SAT THERE WAS LIKE A JASPER & A SARDIUS STONE IN APPEARANCE, & THERE WAS A RAINBOW AROUND THE THRONE, IN APPEARANCE LIKE AN EMERALD.” IN REVELATION 4:5 TELLS US “AND FROM THE THRONE PROCEEDED LIGHTNING’S, THUNDERING, AND VOICES. SEVEN LAMPS OF FIRE WERE BURNING BEFORE THE THRONE, WHICH ARE THE SEVEN SPIRITS OF GOD.” IN REVELATION 5:6 MENTIONS “AND I LOOKED, AND BEHOLD, IN THE MIDST OF THE THRONE AND OF THE FOUR LIVING CREATURES, AND IN THE MIDST OF THE ELDERS (LORDS), STOOD A LAMB AS THOUGH IT HAD BEEN SLAIN, HAVING SEVEN HORNS AND SEVEN EYES, WHICH ARE THE SEVEN SPIRITS (FATHER STEPHEN) OF GOD SENT OUT INTO ALL THE EARTH.” IN REVELATION 22:3-4 SAYS “AND THERE SHALL BE NO MORE CURSE, BUT THE THRONE OF GOD AND OF THE LAMB SHALL BE IN IT, AND HIS SERVANTS SHALL SERVE HIM. THEY SHALL SEE HIS FACE, AND HIS NAME SHALL BE ON THEIR FOREHEADS.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 13:12 DECLARES “FOR NOW WE SEE IN A MIRROR, DIMLY, BUT THEN FACE TO FACE. NOW I KNOW IN PART, BUT THEN I SHALL KNOW JUST AS I ALSO AM KNOWN.” IN 1ST JOHN 3:2 SAYS “BELOVED, NOW WE ARE THE CHILDREN OF GOD, AND IT HAS NOT YET BEEN REVEALED WHAT WE SHALL BE, BUT WE KNOW THAT WHEN HE IS REVEALED, WE SHALL BE LIKE HIM, FOR WE SHALL SEE HIM AS HE IS.” IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 3:18 DECLARES “WHILE WE DO NOT LOOK AT THE THINGS WHICH ARE SEEN, BUT AT THE THINGS WHICH ARE NOT SEEN. FOR THE THINGS WHICH ARE SEEN ARE TEMPORARY, BUT THE THINGS WHICH ARE NOT SEEN ARE ETERNAL.” THIS CONCERNS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S BODY IN ACTS 6:3-5. THERE 5 AREAS THAT WE CAN TRY THE LORD’S WHICH ARE ALMIGHTINESS IN THE ALMIGHTY LORD, POWER IN THE OMNIPOTENT LORD, SOVEREIGNTY IN THE HIGHEST LORD, MONEY IN THE ARMY LORD & SPIRITUALITY IN THE SPIRIT LORD IN JUDITH 8:13; WISDOM OF SOLOMON 6:3 & MALACHI 3:10 & 1ST JOHN 4:1. BUT IN ACTS 6:10 THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD BEAT THEM IN ALMIGHTINESS IN ACTS 6:8, OMNISCIENCE WITH OMNIPOTENCE IN ACTS 6:8, SOVEREIGNTY IN ACTS 6:8. BUT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD HAD TROUBLE IN ARMY MONEY IN ACTS 7:1-7:53. FOR THE (SEXUAL EROS) LOVE OF MONEY IS THE ROOT OF ALL EVIL IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:10. FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD BECOMING IN THE TRUE PHYSICAL FORM OF THE LORD YAHWEH OPERATES AS “THE CLOAKED OMNISCIENCE (WORD) & CLOAKED OMNIPOTENCE (POWER) OF THE LORD” UPHOLDS THE UNIVERSES (WORLDS, AGES, AEONS, AIONES, GALAXIES, LEVELS, REALMS) IN HEBREWS 1:1-3. THE LORD JAMES OUR LAW BECOMING IN THE PHYSICAL FORM OF THE LORD JEHOVAH OPERATES AS “THE CLOAKED ANGEL (LORD) OF THE LORD.” THE SON JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD BECOMING IN THE PHYSICAL FORM OF THE LORD JEHOVAH OPERATES AS “THE CLOAKED MAN OF THE LORD” WHICH IS CALLED IMMANUEL MEANING “GOD WITH US.” THE BROTHER JOHN OUR LORD BECOMING IN THE PHYSICAL FORM OF THE LORD JEHOVAH OPERATES AS “THE CLOAKED WOMAN OF THE LORD” CONCERNING IMMANUEL. THE BOY JAMES OUR LORD BECOMING IN THE PHYSICAL FORM OF THE LORD JEHOVAH OPERATES AS “THE CLOAKED 14 CHURCHES (IN THE BOOKS OF ACTS & REVELATIONS) OF THE LORD” IN LUKE 20:35-36. THE LORD PETER OUR LORD BECOMES IN THE PHYSICAL FORM OF THE LORD JEHOVAH OPERATES AS “THE CLOAKED CHILD OF THE LORD” CONCERNING IMMANUEL. ALL THIS IS PROVEN IN JOHN 1:1-3. ALSO IF MAN LOOKS UPON GOD IN HIS ACTUAL FORM HE WILL BE KILLED AND HE HAS MADE THESE LORD’S IN PHYSICAL FORM SO HUMANITY, THE ANGELICAL HIERARCHY AND THE OTHER MYSTERY LORDS COULD SEE GOD “THE ANGEL (LORD) OF THE LORD” WITHOUT BEING KILLED IN GENESIS 16:7, 13; EXODUS 3:2, 4 AND JUDGES 6:12, 14. FOR THE LORD JAMES THE LAW OF GOD OPERATES AS “THE ANGEL (LORD) OF THE LORD” THAT EXCEEDS THE LORD JESUS CHRIST AS “THE MAN OF THE LORD” IN GENESIS 1:1-25; 3:6-6:7. BUT THE LORD JESUS CHRIST AS “THE MAN OF THE LORD” DID EXCEED THE LORD JAMES AS “THE ANGEL (LORD) OF THE LORD” BUT NOT THE LAW OF GOD IN HEBREWS 1:1-4 AND GENESIS 1:26-3:5. BUT BOTH OF THE LORD’S DID NOT EXCEED OR TOUCH THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD AS “THE OMNISCIENCE AND OMNIPOTENCE OF THE LORD” TO UPHOLD THE WHOLE UNIVERSE IN ACTS 6:8; HEBREWS 1:1-3; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6; 15:24-28 AND EPHESIANS 4:6.**

**THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S MENTAL ATTRIBUTES**

**HIS OMNISCIENCE IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. GOD IS INFINITE IN KNOWLEDGE, ALL INTELLIGENCE AND ALL WISDOM. GOD IS ALL KNOWING. HE SHOWS HIS OMNISCIENCE IN THAT ALL THAT GOD SAW IN HIS 7 CREATION PROCESSES ON THE EARTH WAS INDEED ALL GOOD IN GENESIS 1:1-4:1. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON THE 7 CREATION PROCESSES, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “THE SEVEN CREATION PROCESSES THAT THE LORD YAH DID IN THE UNIVERSE.” IN 1ST JOHN 3:20 SAYS “FOR IF OUR HEART CONDEMNS US, GOD IS GREATER THAN OUR HEART, AND KNOWS ALL THINGS.” IN JOB 28:24 STATES “FOR HE LOOKS TO THE ENDS OF THE EARTH, AND SEES UNDER THE WHOLE HEAVENS…” IN JOB 37:16 MENTIONS “DO YOU KNOW HOW THE CLOUDS ARE BALANCED, THOSE WONDROUS WORKS OF HIM WHO IS PERFECT IN KNOWLEDGE?” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:10-11 DECLARES “BUT GOD HAS REVEALED THEM TO US THROUGH HIS SPIRIT (STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:24; 1ST JOHN 5:6-13 & ACTS 2:17-7:59). FOR THE SPIRIT SEARCHES ALL THINGS, YES, THE DEEP THINGS OF GOD. FOR THE MAN KNOWS NOT THE THINGS OF A MAN EXCEPT THE SPIRIT OF THE MAN WHICH IS IN HIM? EVEN SO NO ONE KNOWS THE THINGS OF GOD EXCEPT THE SPIRIT (STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:24; 1ST JOHN 5:6-13 & ACT 2:17-7:59) OF GOD.” IN HEBREWS 4:13 TELLS US “AND THERE IS NO CREATURE HIDDEN FROM HIS SIGHT, BUT ALL THINGS ARE NAKED AND OPEN TO THE EYES OF HIM TO WHOM WE MUST GIVE ACCOUNT.” IN 2ND CHRONICLES 16:9 MENTIONS “FOR THE EYES OF THE LORD RUN TO AND FRO THROUGHOUT THE WHOLE EARTH, TO SHOW HIMSELF STRONG ON BEHALF OF THOSE WHOSE HEART IS LOYAL TO HIM. IN THIS YOU HAVE DONE FOOLISHLY, THEREFORE FROM NOW ON YOU SHALL HAVE WARS (2 OR 3 POSITIONS).” IN MATTHEW 6:8 SAYS “THEREFORE DO NOT BE LIKE THEM. FOR YOUR FATHER (STEPHEN) KNOWS THE THINGS YOU HAVE NEED OF BEFORE YOU ASK HIM.” IN MATTHEW 10:29-30 STATES “ARE NOT TWO SPARROWS SOLD FOR A COPPER COIN? AND NOT ONE OF THEM FALLS TO THE GROUND APART FROM YOUR FATHER’S (STEPHEN’S) WILL. BUT THE VERY HAIRS OF YOUR HEAD ARE…NUMBERED.” IN MATTHEW 11:23 SAYS “AND YOU, CAPERNAUM, WHO ARE EXALTED TO HEAVEN, WILL BE BROUGHT DOWN TO HADES, FOR IF THE MIGHTY WORKS WHICH WERE DONE IN YOU HAD BEEN DONE IN SODOM, IT WOULD HAVE REMAINED` UNTIL THIS DAY.” IN ISAIAH 42:8-9 SAYS “I AM THE LORD, THAT IS MY NAME, AND MY GLORY I WILL NOT GIVE TO ANOTHER, NOR MY PRAISE TO CARVED IMAGES. BEHOLD, THE FORMER THINGS HAVE COME TO PASS, AND NEW THINGS I DECLARE, BEFORE THEY SPRING FORTH, I TELL YOU OF THEM.” IN ISAIAH 43:25 STATES “I, EVEN I, AM HE WHO BLOTS OUT YOUR TRANSGRESSIONS FOR MY OWN SAKE, AND I WILL NOT REMEMBER YOUR SINS.” IN ISAIAH 46:9-10 MENTIONS “REMEMBER THE FORMER THINGS OF OLD, FOR I AM GOD, AND THERE IS NO OTHER, I AM GOD, AND THERE IS NONE LIKE ME, DECLARING THE END FROM THE BEGINNING, AND FROM ANCIENT TIMES THINGS THAT ARE NOT YET DONE, SAYING, MY COUNSEL SHALL STAND, AND I WILL DO ALL MY PLEASURE.” IN ISAIAH 55:9 SAYS “FOR AS THE HEAVENS ARE HIGHER THAN THE EARTH, SO ARE MY WAYS HIGHER THAN YOUR WAYS, AND MY THOUGHTS THAN YOUR THOUGHTS.” IN PSALMS 90:4 MENTIONS “FOR A THOUSAND YEARS IN YOUR SIGHT ARE LIKE YESTERDAY WHEN IT IS PAST, AND LIKE A WATCH IN THE NIGHT.” IN PSALMS 139 DECLARES GOD’S PERFECT KNOWLEDGE OF MAN. IN 2ND PETER 3:8 SAYS “BUT, BELOVED, DO NOT FORGET THIS ONE THING, THAT WITH THE LORD ONE DAY IS AS A THOUSAND YEARS, AND A THOUSAND YEARS AS ONE DAY.” IN JEREMIAH 19:5 STATES “(THEY HAVE ALSO BUILT THE HIGH PLACES OF BAAL, TO BURN THEIR SONS WITH FIRE FOR BURNT OFFERINGS TO BAAL, WHICH I DID NOT COMMAND OR SPEAK, NOR DID IT COME INTO MY MIND)…” IN JEREMIAH 31:35 DECLARES “THUS SAYS THE LORD, WHO GIVES THE SUN FOR A LIGHT BY DAY, THE ORDINANCES OF THE MOON AND THE STARS FOR A LIGHT BY NIGHT, WHO DISTURBS THE SEA, AND ITS WAVES ROAR (THE LORD OF HOSTS IS HIS NAME):” IN ROMANS 11:33-34 STATES “OH, THE DEPTH OF THE RICHES BOTH OF WISDOM AND KNOWLEDGE OF GOD! HOW UNSEARCHABLE ARE HIS JUDGMENTS AND HIS WAYS PAST FINDING OUT! FOR WHO HAS KNOWN THE MIND OF THE LORD? OR WHO HAS BECOME HIS COUNSELOR? OR WHO HAS FIRST GIVEN TO HIM AND IT SHALL BE REPAID TO HIM?” IN JOB 28:28 SAYS “AND TO MAN HE SAID, ‘BEHOLD, THE FEAR OF THE LORD, THAT IS WISDOM, AND TO DEPART FROM EVIL IS UNDERSTANDING.” IN PROVERBS 15:33 MENTIONS “THE FEAR OF THE LORD IS THE INSTRUCTION OF WISDOM, AND BEFORE HONOR IS HUMILITY.” IN ECCLESIASTES 9:18 TELLS US “WISDOM IS BETTER THAN WEAPONS OF WAR, BUT ONE SINNER DESTROYS MUCH GOOD.” IN ISAIAH 33:6 DECLARES “WISDOM AND KNOWLEDGE WILL BE THE STABILITY OF YOUR TIMES, AND THE STRENGTH OF SALVATION. THE FEAR OF THE LORD IS HIS TREASURE.” MICAH 6:9 SAYS “THE LORD’S VOICE CRIES TO THE CITY—WISDOM SHALL SEE YOUR NAME: ‘HEAR THE ROD! WHO HAS APPOINTED IT?’” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:7 STATES “BUT WE SPEAK THE WISDOM OF GOD IN A MYSTERY, THE HIDDEN WISDOM WHICH GOD ORDAINED BEFORE THE AGES FOR OUR GLORY.” IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 7:22 DECLARES “FOR WISDOM, WHICH IS THE WORKER OF ALL THINGS, TAUGHT ME, FOR IN HER IS AN UNDERSTANDING SPIRIT (INTELLIGENT), HOLY, ONE ONLY (UNIQUE), MANIFOLD, SUBTLE, LIVELY (MOBILE), CLEAR, UNDEFILED (UNPOLLUTED), PLAIN (DISTINCT), NOT SUBJECT TO HURT (INVULNERABLE), (AGAPE) LOVING THAT THING THAT IS GOOD, QUICK (KEEN), WHICH CANNOT BE LETTED (IRRESISTIBLE), READY TO DO GOOD…” IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 8:17 SAYS “…HOW TO BE ALLIED UNTO WISDOM IS IMMORTALITY.” IN SIRACH 1:14 SAYS “THE FEAR OF THE LORD IS THE BEGINNING OF WISDOM…” IN SIRACH 1:16 TELLS US “THE FEAR OF THE LORD IS FULLNESS OF WISDOM…” IN SIRACH 1:18 SAYS “THE FEAR OF THE LORD IS A CROWN OF WISDOM, MAKING PEACE AND PERFECT HEALTH TO FLOURISH, BOTH WHICH ARE THE GIFTS OF GOD…” IN SIRACH 1:20 STATES “THE ROOT OF WISDOM IS TO FEAR THE LORD AND THE BRANCHES THEREOF ARE LONG LIFE.” IN SIRACH 1:27 TELLS US “FOR THE FEAR OF THE LORD IS WISDOM AND INSTRUCTION…” IN SIRACH 11:15 SAYS “WISDOM, KNOWLEDGE AND UNDERSTANDING OF THE LAW, ARE OF THE LORD: (AGAPE) LOVE, AND THE WAY OF GOOD WORKS, ARE FROM HIM.” IN SIRACH 15:18 MENTIONS “FOR THE WISDOM OF THE LORD IS GREAT…” IN SIRACH 21:11 SAYS “HE THAT KEEPS THE LAW CONTROLS HIS THOUGHTS, & THE PERFECTION OF THE FEAR OF THE LORD IS WISDOM.” IN SIRACH 39:1 STATES “BUT HE THAT GIVES HIS MIND TO THE LAW OF THE MOST HIGH (STEPHEN)…WILL SEEK OUT WISDOM OF ALL THE ANCIENT, AND BE OCCUPIED IN PROPHECIES.” IN ACTS 6:3, 10 DECLARES THE FATHER STEPHEN’S OMNISCIENCE FULL OF WISDOM IN BEATING THE CHURCH & LAW. IF YOU WANT TO KNOW MORE ABOUT GOD’S OMNISCIENCE YOU MUST GET MY OTHER BOOK CALLED THE “LORD’S OMNISCIENCE IN HIS WISDOM AND HIS KNOWLEDGE IN THE HOLY BIBLE.”**

**HIS WISDOM IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. GOD IS ALL WISE AND HAS ALL UNDERSTANDING. IN ROMANS 8:28 SAYS “AND WE KNOW THAT ALL THINGS WORK TOGETHER FOR GOOD TO THOSE WHO LOVE GOD, TO THOSE WHO ARE THE CALLED ACCORDING TO HIS PURPOSE.” IN ROMANS 16:27 MENTIONS “TO GOD, ALONE WISE, BE GLORY THROUGH JESUS CHRIST FOREVER. AMEN.” IN JOB 9:4 SAYS “GOD IS WISE IN HEART AND MIGHTY IN STRENGTH. WHO HAS HARDENED HIMSELF AGAINST HIM AND, PROSPERED.” IN JOB 12:13 DECLARES “WITH HIM ARE WISDOM AND STRENGTH, HE HAS COUNSEL AND UNDERSTANDING.” IN PSALMS 104:24 SAYS “O LORD, HOW MANIFOLD ARE YOUR WORKS! IN WISDOM YOU HAVE MADE THEM ALL. THE EARTH IS FULL OF YOUR, POSSESSIONS…“ IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:18-20 STATES “FOR THE MESSAGE OF THE CROSS IS FOOLISHNESS TO THOSE WHO ARE PERISHING, BUT TO US WHO ARE BEING SAVED IT IS THE POWER OF GOD. FOR IT IS WRITTEN: ‘I WILL DESTROY THE WISDOM OF THE WISE, AND BRING TO NOTHING THE UNDERSTANDING OF THE PRUDENT.’ WHERE IS THE WISE? WHERE IS THE SCRIBE? WHERE IS THE DISPUTER OF THIS AGE? HAS NOT GOD MADE FOOLISH THE WISDOM OF THE WORLD?” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:21 SAYS “FOR SINCE IN THE WISDOM OF GOD, THE WORLD THROUGH WISDOM DID NOT KNOW GOD, IT PLEASED GOD THROUGH THE FOOLISHNESS OF THE (TRUE) MESSAGE PREACHED TO SAVE THOSE WHO BELIEVE.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:24 IT MENTIONS “BUT TO THOSE WHO ARE CALLED, BOTH JEWS AND GREEKS, CHRIST THE POWER OF GOD AND THE WISDOM OF GOD.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:27-31 TELLS US “BUT GOD HAS CHOSEN THE FOOLISH THINGS OF THE WORLD TO PUT TO SHAME THE WISE, AND GOD HAS CHOSEN THE WEAK THINGS OF THE WORLD TO PUT TO SHAME THE THINGS OF THE MIGHTY, AND THE BASE THINGS OF THE WORLD AND THE THINGS WHICH ARE DESPISED GOD HAS CHOSEN, AND THE THINGS WHICH ARE NOT, TO BRING TO NOTHING THE THINGS THAT ARE, THAT NO FLESH SHOULD GLORY IN HIS PRESENCE. BUT OF HIM YOU ARE IN CHRIST JESUS, WHO BECAME FOR US WISDOM FROM GOD—AND RIGHTEOUSNESS AND SANCTIFICATION AND REDEMPTION—THAT, AS IT IS WRITTEN, HE WHO GLORIES. LET HIM GLORY IN THE LORD.” IN EPHESIANS 3:9-10 SAYS “AND TO MAKE ALL SEE WHAT IS THE FELLOWSHIP OF THE MYSTERY, WHICH FROM THE BEGINNING OF THE AGES HAS BEEN HIDDEN IN GOD WHO CREATED ALL THINGS THROUGH JESUS CHRIST, TO THE INTENT THAT NOW THE MANIFOLD WISDOM OF GOD MIGHT BE MADE KNOWN BY THE CHURCH TO THE PRINCIPALITIES AND POWERS IN THE HEAVENLY PLACES.” IN PSALMS 111:10 MENTIONS “THE FEAR OF THE LORD IS THE BEGINNING OF WISDOM A GOOD UNDERSTANDING HAVE ALL THOSE WHO DO HIS COMMANDMENTS. HIS PRAISES ENDURES FOREVER.” IN PROVERBS 1:7 SAYS “THE FEAR OF THE LORD IS THE BEGINNING OF KNOWLEDGE, BUT FOOLS DESPISE WISDOM AND INSTRUCTION. IN PROVERBS 3:5-6 TELLS US “TRUST IN THE LORD WITH ALL YOUR HEART, AND LEAN NOT ON YOUR OWN UNDERSTANDING, IN ALL YOUR WAYS ACKNOWLEDGE HIM, AND HE SHALL DIRECT YOUR PATHS.” IN PROVERBS 9:10 SAYS “THE FEAR OF THE LORD IS THE BEGINNING OF WISDOM, AND THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE HOLY ONE IS UNDERSTANDING. IN 1ST PETER 4:18-19 MENTIONS “IF THE RIGHTEOUS ONE IS SCARCELY SAVED, WHERE WILL THE UNGODLY AND THE SINNER APPEAR? THEREFORE, LET THOSE WHO SUFFER ACCORDING TO THE WILL OF GOD COMMIT THEIR SOULS TO HIM IN DOING GOOD, AS TO A FAITHFUL CREATOR.” IN DEUTERONOMY 29:29 DECLARES “THE SECRET THINGS BELONG TO THE LORD OUR GOD, BUT THOSE THINGS WHICH ARE REVEALED BELONG TO US AND TO OUR CHILDREN FOREVER, THAT WE MAY DO ALL THE WORDS OF THIS LAW.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:25 SAYS “BECAUSE THE FOOLISHNESS OF GOD IS WISER THAN MEN, AND THE WEAKNESS OF GOD IS STRONGER THAN MEN.” IN SIRACH 40:20 STATES “WINE AND MUSIC REJOICE THE HEART, BUT THE (AGAPE) LOVE OF WISDOM IS ABOVE THEM BOTH. IN 1ST ESDRAS 8:23 TELLS US “…ACCORDING TO THE WISDOM OF GOD ORDAINS JUDGES AND JUSTICES…” IN ACTS 7:51 SAYS THE FATHER STEPHEN IN HIS WISDOM KNEW THAT THE LAW COMMITTED THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP AGAINST THE LORD.” IN JAMES 1:17 PROVES THE FATHER STEPHEN AS THE HIGH PRIEST FOR THE LORDS ONLY THAT CONSULTS THE DIVINING STONES OF THE MAJESTIC URIM (FIRE FOR THE LIGHTS & LAMPSTANDS) AND MAJESTIC THUMMIM (PERFECTIONS OF GIFTS, SUCH AS THE HOLY GHOST & OMNI-BENEVOLENCE) TO KNOW THE HOLY JUDGMENTS OF THE LORD YAHWEH. THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IS THE HIGH PRIEST FOR MAN ONLY CONSULTS THE DIVINING STONES OF THE MAJESTIC URIM AND MAJESTIC THUMMIM TO KNOW THE HOLY JUDGMENTS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD. THE URIM AND THUMMIM IS IN EXODUS 28:30; LEVITICUS 8:8; NUMBER 27:21; DEUTERONOMY 33:8; 1ST SAMUEL 28:6; EZRA 2:63; NEHEMIAH 7:65 & SIRACH 45:10.**

**HIS TRUTHFULNESS IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. THE LORD IS THE WHOLE TRUTH AND CAN NEVER LIE. IN JEREMIAH 10:10-11 SAYS “BUT THE LORD IS THE TRUE GOD. HE IS THE LIVING GOD AND THE EVERLASTING KING. AT HIS WRATH THE EARTH WILL TREMBLE, AND THE NATIONS (LAWS) WILL NOT BE ABLE TO ENDURE HIS INDIGNATION.” IN JOHN 17:3 MENTIONS “AND THIS IS ETERNAL LIFE, THAT THEY MAY KNOW YOU, THE ONLY TRUE GOD AND JESUS CHRIST WHOM YOU HAVE SENT.” IN JOHN 17:17 SAYS “SANCTIFY, THEN BY YOUR TRUTH. YOUR WORD IS TRUTH.” IN 1ST JOHN 5:20 STATES “AND WE KNOW THAT THE SON OF GOD HAS COME AND HAS GIVEN US AN UNDERSTANDING, THAT WE MAY KNOW HIM WHO IS TRUE, AND WE ARE IN HIM WHO IS TRUE, IN HIS SON JESUS CHRIST. THIS IS THE TRUE GOD AND ETERNAL LIFE.” IN TITUS 1:2 DECLARES “IN HOPE OF ETERNAL LIFE WHICH GOD, WHO CANNOT LIE, PROMISED BEFORE TIME BEGAN, BUT HAS IN DUE TIME MANIFESTED HIS WORD THROUGH PREACHING, WHICH WAS COMMITTED TO ME ACCORDING TO THE COMMANDMENT OF GOD OUR SAVIOR…” IN HEBREWS 6:18 SAYS “THAT BY TWO IMMUTABLE THINGS, IN WHICH IT IS IMPOSSIBLE FOR GOD TO LIE, WE MIGHT HAVE STRONG CONSOLATION, WHO HAVE FLED FOR REFUGE TO LAY HOLD OF THE HOPE SET BEFORE US.” IN PSALMS 12:6 STATES “THE WORDS OF THE LORD ARE PURE WORDS, LIKE SILVER TRIED IN A FURNACE OF EARTH, PURIFIED SEVEN TIMES.” IN PSALMS 139:17 MENTIONS “HOW PRECIOUS ALSO ARE YOUR THOUGHTS TO ME, O GOD! HOW GREAT IS THE SUM OF THEM! IN COLOSSIANS 3:9-10 SAYS “DO NOT LIE TO ONE ANOTHER SINCE YOU HAVE PUT OFF THE OLD MAN WITH HIS DEEDS, AND HAVE PUT ON THE NEW MAN WHO IS RENEWED IN KNOWLEDGE ACCORDING TO THE IMAGE OF HIM WHO CREATED HIM…” IN EPHESIANS 4:25 STATES “THEREFORE PUTTING AWAY LYING, LET EACH ONE OF YOU SPEAK TRUTH WHO HIS NEIGHBOR, FOR WE ARE MEMBERS OF ONE ANOTHER.” IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:2 MENTIONS “BUT WAS HAVE RENOUNCED THE HIDDEN THINGS OF SHAME, NOT WALKING IN CRAFTINESS NOR HANDLING THE WORD OF GOD DECEITFULLY, BUT BY MANIFESTATION OF THE TRUTH COMMENDING OURSELVES TO EVERY MAN’S CONSCIENCE IN THE SIGHT OF GOD.” IN PSALMS 19:14 SAYS “LET THE WORDS OF MY MOUTH AND THE MEDITATION OF MY HEART, BE ACCEPTABLEIN YOUR SIGHT, O LORD, MY STRENGTH AND MY REDEEMER.” IN EXODUS 20:16 MENTIONS “YOU SHALL NOT BEAR FALSE WITNESS AGAINST YOUR NEIGHBOR.” IN ZECHARIAH 8:17 SAYS “LET NONE OF YOU THINK EVIL IN YOUR HEART AGAINST YOUR NEIGHBOR, AND DO NOT (AGAPE) LOVE A FALSE OATH, FOR ALL THESE ARE THINGS THAT I HATE, SAYS THE LORD.” IN EXODUS 34:6 MENTIONS “AND THE LORD PASSED BEFORE HIM, AND PROCLAIMED, THE LORD, THE LORD GOD, MERCIFUL AND GRACIOUS, LONGSUFFERING AND ABUNDANT IN GOODNESS AND TRUTH…” IN DEUTERONOMY 32:4 TELLS US “HE IS THE ROCK, HIS WORK IS PERFECT: FOR ALL HIS WAYS ARE JUDGMENT: A GOD OF TRUTH, AND WITHOUT INIQUITY, JUST AND UPRIGHT IS HE.” IN 2ND SAMUEL 2:6 SAYS “AND NOW THE LORD SHOW KINDNESS AND TRUTH UNTO YOU…” IN 1ST KINGS 17:24 STATES “…AND THE WORD OF THE LORD IN THY MOUTH IS TRUTH.” IN PSALMS 25:10 TELLS US “ALL THE PATHS OF THE LORD ARE MERCY AND TRUTH UNTO SUCH AS KEEP HIS COVENANT AND HIS TESTIMONIES.” IN PSALMS 31:5 MENTIONS “INTO THINE HAND I COMMIT MY SPIRIT: THOU HAVE REDEEMED ME, O LORD GOD OF TRUTH.” IN PSALMS 40:11 SAYS “…O LORD, LET THY LOVING KINDNESS AND THY TRUTH CONTINUALLY PRESERVE ME.” IN PSALMS 57:3 STATES “…GOD SHALL SEND FORTH HIS MERCY AND TRUTH.” IN PSALMS 57:10 SAYS “FOR THY MERCY IS GREAT UNTO THE HEAVENS, AND THY TRUTH UNTO THE CLOUDS.” IN PSALMS 86:15 TELLS US “BUT THOU, O LORD, ART A GOD FULL OF COMPASSION, AND GRACIOUS, LONGSUFFERING, AND PLENTEOUS IN MERCY AND TRUTH.” IN PSALMS 100:5 DECLARES “FOR THE LORD IS GOOD, HIS MERCY IS EVERLASTING, AND HIS TRUTH ENDURES TO ALL GENERATIONS.” IN PSALMS 117:2 SAYS “…AND THE TRUTH OF THE LORD ENDURES FOREVER.” IN PSALMS 119:151 TELLS US “THOU ART NEAR, O LORD, AND ALL THY COMMANDMENTS ARE TRUTH.” IN ISAIAH 65:16 SAYS “THAT HE WHO BLESSED HIMSELF IN THE EARTH SHALL BLESS HIMSELF IN THE GOD OF TRUTH...” IN 2ND JOHN 3 MENTIONS “GRACE BE WITH YOU, MERCY, AND PEACE, FROM GOD THE FATHER (STEPHEN), AND FROM THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, THE SON OF THE FATHER (STEPHEN), IN TRUTH AND (AGAPE) LOVE.” IN TOBIT 3:2 SAYS “O LORD, THOU ART JUST, AND ALL THY WORKS AND ALL THY WAYS ARE MERCY AND TRUTH…” IN 1ST ESDRAS 3:12 SAYS “…WOMAN ARE STRONGEST: BUT ABOVE ALL THINGS TRUTH BEARS AWAY ALL VICTORY.” IN 1ST ESDRAS 4:38 MENTIONS “AS FOR THE TRUTH, IT ENDURES AND IS ALWAYS STRONG, IT LIVES AND CONQUERS FOREVERMORE.” IN 1ST ESDRAS 4:40 TELLS US “…BLESSED BE THE GOD OF TRUTH.” IN 1ST ESDRAS 4:41 SAYS “…GREAT IS TRUTH, AND MIGHTY ABOVE ALL THINGS.” IN ACTS 6:3-7:53 SAYS THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN TOLD THE WHOLE TRUTH ABOUT THE TOTAL HISTORY (SUMMARIZED) OF THE HOLY BIBLE.**

**HIS FAITHFULNESS IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. GOD IS FAITHFUL TO ALL HIS CREATIONS. IN NUMBERS 23:19 SAYS “GOD IS NOT A MAN, THAT HE SHOULD LIE, NOR A SON OF MAN, THAT HE SHOULD REPENT. HAS HE SAID, AND WILL HE NOT DO? OR HAS HE SPOKEN AND WILL HE NOT MAKE IT GOOD?” IN 2ND SAMUEL 7:28 DECLARES “AND NOW, O LORD GOD, YOU ARE GOD AND YOUR WORDS ARE TRUE, AND YOU HAVE PROMISED THIS GOODNESS TO YOUR SERVANT.” IN PSALMS 141:6 STATES “THEIR JUDGES ARE OVERTHROWN BY THE SIDES OF THE CLIFF, AND THEY HEAR MY WORDS, FOR THEY ARE SWEET.” IN PROVERBS 12:22 SAYS “LYING LIPS ARE AN ABOMINATION TO THE LORD, BUT THOSE WHO DEAL TRUTHFULLY AS HIS DELIGHT.” IN ISAIAH 59:1 STATES “BEHOLD THE LORD’S HAND IS NOT SHORTENED, THAT IT CANNOT SAVE, NOR HIS EAR HEAVY THAT IS CANNOT HEAR.” IN PSALMS 36:5 SAYS “THY MERCY, O LORD, IS IN THE HEAVENS, AND THY FAITHFULNESS REACHES UNTO THE CLOUDS.” IN PSALMS 89:5 STATES “AND THE HEAVENS SHALL PRAISE THY WONDERS, O LORD: THY FAITHFULNESS ALSO IN THE CONGREGATION OF THE SAINTS (LORDS).” IN PSALMS 143:1 DECLARES “…HEAR MY PRAYER, O LORD, GIVE EAR TO MY SUPPLICATIONS: IN THY FAITHFULNESS ANSWER ME…” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 10:13 SAYS “THERE HAS NO TEMPTATION TAKEN YOU BUT SUCH AS IS COMMON TO MAN: BUT GOD IS FAITHFUL, WHO WILL NOT SUFFER YOU TO BE TEMPTED ABOVE THAT YE ARE ABLE, BUT WITH THE TEMPTATION ALSO MAKE A WAY OF ESCAPE, THAT YE MAY BE ABLE TO BEAR IT.” IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 3:3 STATES “BUT THE LORD IS FAITHFUL, WHO SHALL ESTABLISH YOU, AND KEEP YOU FROM EVIL.” IN REVELATION 3:14 TELLS US “THESE THINGS SAY THE AMEN, THE FAITHFUL AND TRUE WITNESS (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN PROVERB 8:22-25---RSV), THE BEGINNING OF THE CREATION OF GOD…” IN REVELATION 19:11 DECLARES “AND I SAW HEAVEN OPENED, AND BEHOLD A WHITE HORSE, AND HE THAT SAT UPON HIM WAS CALLED FAITHFUL AND TRUE, AND IN RIGHTEOUSNESS HE DOES JUDGE AND MAKE WAR (2 OR 3 POSITIONS).” IN SIRACH 1:14 STATES “TO FEAR THE LORD (FATHER STEPHEN) IS THE BEGINNING OF WISDOM (UNDERSTANDING, INTELLIGENCE & KNOWLEDGE), AND IT WAS CREATED WITH THE FAITHFUL IN THE WOMB.” IN ACTS 6:8; 7:60 SAYS THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS ALL FAITHFUL IN ALL THINGS AND WAS EVEN FAITHFUL UNTO THE ETERNAL DEATH OF THE ETERNAL STONING.”**

**THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S MORAL ATTRIBUTES**

**HIS GOODNESS IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. GOD IS GOOD ALL THE TIME AND ALL THE TIME GOD IS GOOD. THE LORD YAHWEH CREATED THE UNIVERSE AND SAW ALL THAT HE CREATED WAS VERY GOOD IN GENESIS 1:1-31. IN LUKE 6:27-28 SAYS “BUT I SAY TO YOU WHO HEAR: (AGAPE) LOVE YOUR ENEMIES, DO GOOD TO THOSE WHO HATE YOU, BLESS THOSE WHO CURSE YOU, AND PRAY FOR THOSE WHO SPITEFULLY USE YOU.” IN LUKE 6:33-36 MENTIONS “AND IF YOU DO GOOD TO THOSE WHO DO GOOD TO YOU, WHAT CREDIT IS THAT TO YOU? FOR EVEN SINNERS DO THE SAME. AND IF YOU LEND TO THOSE FROM WHOM YOU HOPE TO RECEIVE BACK, WHAT CREDIT IS THAT TO YOU? FOR EVEN SINNERS LEND TO SINNERS TO RECEIVE AS MUCH BACK. BUT (AGAPE) LOVE YOUR ENEMIES, DO GOOD, AND LEND HOPING FOR NOTHING IN RETURN, AND YOUR REWARD WITH BE GREAT, AND YOU WILL BE SONS OF THE MOST HIGH (STEPHEN), FOR HE IS KIND TO THE UNTHANKFUL AND EVIL. THEREFORE, BE MERCIFUL, JUST AS YOUR FATHER (STEPHEN) ALSO IS MERCIFUL.” IN LUKE 18:19 SAYS “WHY DO YOU CALL ME GOOD? NO ONE IS GOOD BUT ONE, THAT IS, GOD (THE LORD YAH).” IN PSALMS 16:11 STATES “YOU WILL SHOW ME THE PATH OF LIFE, IN YOUR PRESENCE IS FULLNESS OF JOY, AT YOUR RIGHT HAND ARE PLEASURES FOREVERMORE.” IN PSALMS 34:8 MENTIONS “OH, TASTE AND SEE THAT THE LORD IS GOOD, BLESSED IS THE MAN WHO TRUSTS IN HIM!” IN PSALMS 42:1-2 SAYS “AS THE DEER PANTS FOR THE WATER BROOKS, SO PANTS MY SOUL FOR YOU, O GOD. MY SOUL THIRSTS FOR GOD, FOR THE LIVING GOD. WHEN SHALL I COME AND APPEAR BEFORE GOD? IN PSALMS 73:25-26 STATES “WHOM HAVE I IN HEAVEN BUT YOU? AND THERE IS NONE UPON EARTH THAT I DESIRE BESIDES YOU. MY FLESH AND MY HEART FAIL, BUT GOD IS THE STRENGTH OF MY HEART AND MY PORTION FOREVER.” IN PSALMS 84:11 MENTIONS “FOR THE LORD GOD IS A SUN AND SHIELD, THE LORD WILL GIVE GRACE AND GLORY, NO GOOD THING WILL HE WITHHOLD FROM THOSE WHO WALK UPRIGHTLY.” IN PSALMS 100:5 SAYS “FOR THE LORD IS GOOD, HIS MERCY IS EVERLASTING AND HIS TRUTH ENDURES TO ALL GENERATIONS.” IN PSALMS 106:1 DECLARES “OH, GIVE THANKS TO THE LORD, FOR HE IS GOOD! FOR HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER.” IN PSALMS 107:1 SAYS “OH, GIVE THANKS TO THE LORD, FOR HE IS GOOD! FOR HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER.” IN PSALMS 119:68 TELLS US “YOU ARE GOOD, AND DO GOOD, TEACH ME YOUR STATUTES.” IN PSALMS 145:9 SAYS “THE LORD IS GOOD TO ALL, AND HIS TENDER MERCIES ARE OVER ALL HIS WORKS.” IN ROMANS 8:32 SAYS “HE (FATHER STEPHEN) WHO DID NOT SPARE HIS OWN SON, BUT DELIVERED HIM UP FOR US ALL, HOW SHALL HE NOT WITH HIM ALSO FREELY GIVE US ALL THINGS? WHO SHALL BRING A CHARGE AGAINST GOD’S ELECT? IT IS GOD WHO JUDGES.” IN ROMANS 12:2 STATES “AND DO NOT BE CONFORMED TO THIS WORLD, BUT BE TRANSFORMED BY THE RENEWING OF YOUR MIND, THAT YOU MAY PROVE WHAT IS THAT GOOD AND ACCEPTABLEAND PERFECT WILL OF GOD.” IN JAMES 1:17 SAYS “EVERY GOOD GIFT AND EVERY PERFECT GIFT IS FROM ABOVE, AND COMES DOWN FROM THE FATHER (STEPHEN) OF LIGHTS, WITH WHOM THERE IS NO VARIATION OR SHADOW OF TURNING.” IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:18 MENTIONS “IN EVERYTHING GIVE THANKS, FOR THIS IS THE WILL OF GOD IN CHRIST JESUS FOR YOU.” IN GALATIANS 6:10 SAYS “THEREFORE AS WE HAVE OPPORTUNITY, LET US DO GOOD TO ALL, ESPECIALLY TO THOSE WHO ARE OF THE HOUSEHOLD OF FAITH.” IN 2ND TIMOTHY 3:17 DECLARES “THAT THE MAN OF GOD MAY BE COMPLETE, THOROUGHLY EQUIPPED FOR EVERY GOOD WORK.” IN ACTS 14:17 SAYS “NEVERTHELESS, HE DID NOT LEAVE HIMSELF WITHOUT WITNESS IN THAT HE DID GOOD, GAVE US RAIN FROM HEAVEN AND FRUITFUL SEASONS, FILLING OUR HEARTS WITH FOOD AND GLADNESS.” IN EXODUS 34:6 STATES “…THE LORD, THE LORD GOD…ABUNDANT IN GOODNESS…” IN NUMBERS 10:32 TELLS US “…YES, IT SHALL BE, THAT WHAT GOODNESS THE LORD SHALL DO UNTO US, THE SAME WILL WE DO UNTO THEE.” IN 2ND SAMUEL 7:28 SAYS “AND NOW, O LORD GOD, THOU ARE THAT GOD, AND THY WORDS BE TRUE, AND THOU HAS PROMISED THIS GOODNESS UNTO THY SERVANT.” SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN 1ST CHRONICLES 17:26. IN PSALMS 16:2 STATES “O MY SOUL, THOU HAVE SAID UNTO THE LORD, THOU ART MY LORD, MY GOODNESS EXTENDS NOT TO THEE.” IN PSALMS 23:6 MENTIONS “SURELY GOODNESS AND MERCY SHALL FOLLOW ME ALL THE DAYS OF MY LIFE, AND I WILL DWELL IN THE HOUSE OF THE LORD FOREVER.” IN PSALMS 25:7 DECLARES “REMEMBER NOT THE SINS OF MY YOUTH, NOT MY TRANSGRESSIONS: ACCORDING TO THY MERCY REMEMBER THOU ME FOR THY GOODNESS’ SAKE, O LORD.” IN PSALMS 27:13 TELLS US “I HAD FAINTED, UNLESS I HAD BELIEVED TO SEE THE GOODNESS OF THE LORD IN THE LAND OF THE LIVING.” IN PSALMS 31:19 SAYS “OH HOW GREAT IS THY GOODNESS, WHICH THOU HAS LAID UP FOR THEM THAT FEAR THEE…” IN PSALMS 33:5 STATES “HE LOVES RIGHTEOUSNESS AND JUDGMENT: THE EARTH IS FULL OF THE GOODNESS OF THE LORD.” IN PSALMS 65:4 SAYS “BLESSED IS THE MAN WHOM THOU CHOOSES, AND CAUSES TO APPROACH UNTO THEE, THAT HE MAY DWELL IN THY COURTS: WE SHALL BE SATISFIED WITH THE GOODNESS OF THY HOUSE…” IN PSALMS 65:11 MENTIONS “THOU CROWNED THE YEAR WITH THY GOODNESS, AND THY PATHS DROP FATNESS.” IN PSALMS 68:10 DECLARES “THY CONGREGATION HAD DWELT THEREIN: THOU, O GOD, HAS PREPARED OF THY GOODNESS FOR THE POOR.” IN PSALMS 107:8 STATES “OH THAT MEN WOULD PRAISE THE LORD FOR HIS GOODNESS, AND FOR HIS WONDERFUL WORKS TO THE CHILDREN OF MEN! ALSO, THE SCRIPTURES ARE IN PSALMS 107:15, 21, 31. IN PSALMS 107:9 SAYS “FOR HE SATISFIES THE LONGING SOUL, AND FILLS THE HUNGRY SOUL WITH GOODNESS.” IN PSALMS 145:7 SAYS “THEY SHALL ABUNDANTLY UTTER THE MEMORY OF THY GREAT GOODNESS, AND SHALL SING OF THY RIGHTEOUSNESS.” IN JEREMIAH 31:12 SAYS “THEREFORE THEY SHALL COME AND SING IN THE HEIGHT OF ZION, AND SHALL FLOW TOGETHER TO THE GOODNESS OF THE LORD…” IN JEREMIAH 31:14 STATES “…AND MY PEOPLE SHALL BE SATISFIED WITH MY GOODNESS, SAYS THE LORD.” IN HOSEA 3:5 SAYS “AFTERWARD SHALL THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL RETURN, AND SEEK THE LORD THEIR GOD: AND DAVID THEIR KING, AND SHALL FEAR THE LORD AND HIS GOODNESS IN THE LATTER DAYS.” IN ZECHARIAH 9:17 STATES “FOR HOW GREAT IS HIS GOODNESS, AND HOW GREAT HIS BEAUTY IS! CORN SHALL MAKE THE YOUNG MEN CHEERFUL, AND NEW WINE THE MAIDS.” IN ROMANS 2:4 DECLARES “OR DESPISES THOU THE RICHES OF HIS GOODNESS AND FORBEARANCE AND LONGSUFFERING, NOT KNOWING THAT THE GOODNESS OF GOD LEADS THEE TO REPENTANCE?” IN ROMANS 11:22 SAYS “BEHOLD THEREFORE THE GOODNESS AND SEVERITY OF GOD: ON THEM WHICH FELL, SEVERITY, BUT TOWARD THEE, GOODNESS, IT THOU CONTINUE IN HIS GOODNESS, OTHERWISE THOU SHALL ALSO BE CUT OFF.” IN ROMANS 15:14 SAYS “AND I MYSELF ALSO AM PERSUADED OF YOU, MY BRETHREN, THAT YE ALSO ARE FULL OF GOODNESS, FILLED WITH ALL KNOWLEDGE, ABLE ALSO TO ADMONISH ONE ANOTHER.“ IN GALATIANS 5:22 SAYS “BUT THE FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT IS …GOODNESS...” EPHESIANS 6:7 DECLARES “WITH GOODWILL DOING SERVICE, AS TO THE LORD, AND NOT TO MEN.” 2ND THESSALONIANS 1:11 TELLS US “WHEREFORE ALSO WE PRAY ALWAYS FOR YOU, THAT OUR GOD WOULD COUNT YOU WORTHY OF THIS CALLING, AND FULFILL ALL THE GOOD PLEASURE OF HIS GOODNESS, AND THE WORK OF FAITH WITH POWER.” IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 7:26 SAYS “FOR SHE IS THE BRIGHTNESS OF THE EVERLASTING LIGHT, THE UNSPOTTED MIRROR OF THE POWER OF GOD, AND THE IMAGE OF HIS GOODNESS.” SIRACH 31:27 SAYS “WINE IS AS GOOD AS LIFE TO MAN, IF IT BE DRUNK MODERATELY, WHAT LIFE IS THEM TO A MAN THAT IS WITHOUT WINE? FOR IT WAS MADE TO MAKE MEN GLAD.” IN ACTS 6:3 CONCERNS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GOOD REPUTATION APPOINTED BEFORE THIS BUSINESS.**

**HIS OMNI-BENEVOLENCE (AGAPE LOVE) IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. GOD IS AGAPE LOVE. IN 1ST JOHN 2:15 SAYS “DO NOT (EROS) LOVE THE WORLD OR THE THINGS IN THE WORLD. IF ANYONE (EROS) LOVES THE WORLD, THE (AGAPE) LOVE OF THE FATHER (STEPHEN) IS NOT IN HIM. IN 1ND JOHN 4:8 STATES “HE WHO DOES NOT (AGAPE) LOVE DOES NOT KNOW GOD, FOR GOD IS (AGAPE) LOVE.” IN 1ST JOHN 4:10 MENTIONS “IN THIS IS (AGAPE) LOVE, NOT THAT WE (AGAPE) LOVED GOD, BUT THAT HE (AGAPE) LOVED US AND SENT HIS SON TO BE THE PROPITIATION OF OUR SINS.” IN 1ST JOHN 4:19 SAYS “WE (AGAPE) LOVE HIM BECAUSE HE FIRST (AGAPE) LOVED US.” IN 1ST JOHN 5:3 STATES “FOR THIS IS THE (AGAPE) LOVE OF GOD, THAT WE KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS. AND HIS COMMANDMENTS ARE NOT BURDENSOME.” IN JOHN 3:16 MENTIONS “FOR GOD SO (AGAPE) LOVED THE WORLD THAT HE GAVE HIS ONLY BEGOTTEN SON, THAT WHOSEVER BELIEVES IN HIM SHOULD NOT PERISH BUT HAVE EVERLASTING LIFE.” IN JOHN 3:35 SAYS “THE FATHER (STEPHEN) LOVES THE SON (JESUS CHRIST), AND HAS GIVEN ALL THINGS INTO HIS HAND.” IN JOHN 14:31 DECLARES “BUT THE WORLD MAY KNOW THAT I (AGAPE) LOVE THE FATHER (STEPHEN), AND AS THE FATHER (STEPHEN) GAVE ME COMMANDMENT, SO I DO, ARISE, LET US GO FROM HERE.” IN JOHN 15:13 SAYS “GREATER (AGAPE) LOVE HAS NO ONE THAN THIS, THAT TO LAY DOWN ONE’S LIFE FOR HIS FRIENDS.” IN JOHN 17:24 STATES “FATHER (STEPHEN), I DESIRE THAT THEY ALSO WHOM YOU GAVE ME MAY BE WITH ME WHERE I AM, THAT THEY MAY BEHOLD MY GLORY WHICH YOU HAVE GIVEN ME, FOR YOU (AGAPE) LOVED ME BEFORE THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD.” IN JOHN 17:26 DECLARES “AND I HAVE DECLARED TO THEM YOUR NAME, AND WILL DECLARE IT, THAT THE (AGAPE) LOVE WITH WHICH YOU LOVED ME MAY BE IN THEM, AND I IN THEM.” IN ROMANS 5:5 SAYS “NOW HOPE DOES NOT DISAPPOINT, BECAUSE THE (AGAPE) LOVE OF GOD HAS BEEN POURED OUT IN OUR HEARTS BY THE HOLY SPIRIT WHO WAS GIVEN TO US.” IN ROMANS 5:8 STATES “BUT GOD DEMONSTRATES HIS OWN (AGAPE) LOVE TOWARD US, IN THAT WHILE WE WERE STILL SINNERS CHRIST DIED FOR US.” IN ROMANS 13:10 SAYS “(AGAPE) LOVE DOES NO HARM TO A NEIGHBOR, THEREFORE (AGAPE) LOVE IS THE FULFILLMENT OF THE LAW.” IN GALATIANS 2:20 MENTIONS “I HAVE BEEN CRUCIFIED WITH CHRIST, IT IS NO LONGER I WHO LIVE, BUT CHRIST LIVES IN ME: AND THE LIFE WHICH I NOW LIVE IN THE FLESH I LIVE BY FAITH IN THE SON OF GOD, WHO (AGAPE) LOVED ME AND GAVE HIMSELF FOR ME.” IN MATTHEW 5:43-48 TELLS US “YOU HAVE HEARD THAT IT WAS SAID, YOU SHALL (AGAPE) LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR, AND HATE YOUR ENEMY. BUT I SAY TO YOU, (AGAPE) LOVE YOUR ENEMIES, BLESS THOSE WHO CURSE YOU, DO GOOD TO THOSE WHO HATE YOU, AND PRAY FOR THOSE WHO SPITEFULLY USE YOU AND PERSECUTE YOU, THAT YOU MAY BE SONS OF YOUR FATHER (STEPHEN) IN HEAVEN. OR HE MAKES HIS SUN RISE ON THE EVIL AND THE GOOD, AND SENDS RAIN ON THE JUST AND UNJUST. FOR IF YOU GREET YOUR BRETHREN ONLY, WHAT DO YOU DO MORE THAN OTHERS? [THE OMNI-BENEVOLENCE OF GOD IN ROMANS 8:37-39] DO NOT EVEN THE TAX COLLECTORS DO? THEREFORE, YOU SHALL BE PERFECT, JUST AS YOUR FATHER (STEPHEN) IN HEAVEN IS PERFECT.” IN MATTHEW 22:37-38 SAYS “JESUS SAID TO HIM, ‘YOU SHALL (AGAPE) LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART, WITH ALL YOUR SOUL, AND WITH ALL YOUR MIND.’ THIS IS THE FIRST AND GREAT COMMANDMENT. AND THE SECOND IS LIKE IT, ‘YOU SHALL (AGAPE) LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS THYSELF.’” IN HEBREWS 10:24 STATES “AND LET US CONSIDER ONE ANOTHER IN ORDER TO STIR UP (AGAPE) LOVE AND GOOD WORKS…” IN ROMANS 8:39 SAYS “…NOR HEIGHT, NOR DEPTH, NOR ANY OTHER CREATURE, SHALL BE ABLE TO SEPARATE US FROM THE (AGAPE) LOVE OF GOD, WHICH IS IN CHRIST JESUS OUR LORD.” IN SIRACH 7:30 STATES “(AGAPE) LOVE HIM THAT MADE THEE WITH ALL THY STRENGTH, AND FORSAKE NOT HIS MINISTERS.” IN SIRACH 13:14 SAYS “(AGAPE) LOVE THE LORD ALL THY LIFE, AND CALL UPON HIM FOR THY SALVATION.” IN SIRACH 25:11 STATES “BUT THE (AGAPE) LOVE OF THE LORD PASSES ALL THINGS FOR ILLUMINATION: HE THEN HOLDS IT, WHERE TO SHALL BE LIKENED?” IN ACTS 7:60 CONCERNS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S ETERNAL LOVE IS AS STRONG AS ETERNAL DEATH IN SONG OF SOLOMON 8:6. SINCE KING SOLOMON RAISED THE FATHER STEPHEN ON HIS THRONE IN PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV). IF YOU WANT TO KNOW MORE ABOUT GOD’S AGAPE LOVE, YOU MUST GET MY OTHER BOOK CALLED “GOD IS LOVE AND THE LOVE IN THE HOLY BIBLE.” THE WORLD’S BEGINNING IS ON THE ORIGIN OF THE WORLD PAGES 62-74.**

**HIS MERCY IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. GOD IS MERCIFUL IN STRENGTH, PATIENT, COMPASSIONATE AND GRACEFUL. GOD’S MERCY ENDURES FOREVER AND EVER. IN EXODUS 33:19 MENTIONS “THEN HE SAID, I WILL MAKE ALL MY GOODNESS PASS BEFORE YOU, AND I WILL PROCLAIM THE NAME OF THE LORD BEFORE YOU. I WILL BE GRACIOUS TO WHOM I WILL BE GRACIOUS, AND I WILL HAVE COMPASSION ON WHOM I WILL HAVE COMPASSION.” IN EXODUS 34:6 SAYS “AND THE LORD PASSED BEFORE HIM AND PROCLAIMED, ‘THE LORD, THE LORD GOD, MERCIFUL AND GRACIOUS, LONGSUFFERING, AND ABOUNDING IN GOODNESS AND TRUTH.” IN 2ND SAMUEL 24:14 STATES “AND DAVID SAID TO GAD, I AM IN GREAT DISTRESS. PLEASE LET US FALL INTO THE HAND OF THE LORD, FOR HIS MERCIES ARE GREAT, BUT DO NOT LET ME FALL INTO THE HAND OF MAN.” IN MATTHEW 5:7 MENTIONS “BLESSED ARE THE MERCIFUL FOR THEY SHALL OBTAIN MERCY.” IN MATTHEW 9:27 MENTIONS “WHEN JESUS DEPARTED FROM THERE, TWO BLIND MEN FOLLOWED HIM CRYING OUT AND SAYING, ‘SON OF DAVID, HAVE MERCY ON US!” IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 1:3-4 SAYS “GRACE TO YOU AND PEACE FROM GOD OUR FATHER (STEPHEN) AND THE LORD JESUS CHRIST. I THANK MY GOD ALWAYS CONCERNING YOU FOR THE GRACE OF GOD WHICH WAS GIVEN TO YOU BY CHRIST JESUS…” IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 13:14 TELLS US “THE GRACE OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, AND THE (AGAPE) LOVE OF GOD (STEPHEN), AND THE COMMUNION OF THE HOLY SPIRIT (JOHN) BE WITH YOU ALL. AMEN.” IN HEBREWS 2:17 SAYS “THEREFORE, IN ALL THINGS HE HAD TO BE MADE LIKE HIS BRETHREN, THAT HE MIGHT BE A MERCIFUL AND FAITHFUL HIGH PRIEST IN THINGS PERTAINING TO GOD (STEPHEN), TO MAKE PROPITIATION FOR THE SINS OF THE PEOPLE.” IN HEBREWS 4:16 STATES “LET US THEREFORE COME BOLDLY TO THE THRONE OF GRACE THAT WE MAY OBTAIN MERCY AND FIND GRACE TO HELP IN TIME OF NEED.” IN JAMES 5:7-8 TELLS US “THEREFORE BE PATIENT, BRETHREN UNTIL THE COMING OF THE LORD. SEE HOW THE FARMER WAITS FOR THE PRECIOUS FRUIT OF THE EARTH, WAITING PATIENTLY FOR IT UNTIL IT RECEIVES THE EARLY AND LATTER RAIN.” IN JAMES 5:11 SAYS “INDEED WE COUNT THEM BLESSED WHO ENDURE. YOU HAVE HEARD OF THE PERSEVERANCE OF JOB & SEE THE END INTENDING BY THE LORD—THAT THE LORD IS VERY COMPASSIONATE AND MERCIFUL.” IN ROMANS 1:7 STATES “TO ALL WHO ARE IN ROME, BELOVED OF GOD, CALLED TO BE SAINTS (LORDS): GRACE TO YOU AND PEACE FROM GOD OUR FATHER (STEPHEN) AND THE LORD JESUS CHRIST.” IN ROMANS 3:23-24 MENTIONS “FOR ALL HAVE SINNED (MEN) AND FALL SHORT OF THE GLORY OF GOD, BEING JUSTIFIED FREELY BY HIS GRACE THROUGH THE REDEMPTION THAT IS IN CHRIST JESUS…” IN ROMANS 4:16 SAYS “THEREFORE IT IS OF FAITH THAT IT MIGHT BE ACCORDING TO GRACE, SO THAT THE PROMISE MIGHT BE SURE TO ALL THE SEED, NOT ONLY TO THOSE WHO ARE OF THE LAW, BUT ALSO TO THOSE WHO ARE OF THE FAITH OF ABRAHAM, WHO IS THE FATHER OF US ALL.” IN ROMANS 8:25 MENTIONS “BUT IF WE HOPE FOR WHAT WE DO NOT SEE, WE EAGERLY WAIT FOR IT WITH PERSEVERANCE.” IN ROMANS 9:15 SAYS “FOR HE SAYS TO MOSES, I WILL HAVE MERCY ON WHOMEVER I WILL HAVE MERCY, AND I WILL HAVE COMPASSION ON WHOMEVER I WILL HAVE COMPASSION.” IN ROMANS 11:6 TELLS US “AND IF BY GRACE, THEN IT IS NO LONGER OF WORKS, OTHERWISE GRACE IS NO LONGER GRACE, BUT IF IT IS OF WORKS, IT IS NO LONGER GRACE, OTHERWISE WORK IS NO LONGER WORK.’ IN ROMANS 16:20 SAYS “AND THE GOD OF PEACE WILL CRUSH SATAN UNDER YOUR FEET SHORTLY. THE GRACE OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST BE WITH YOU. AMEN.” IN PSALMS 119:132 MENTIONS “LOOK UPON ME AND BE MERCIFUL TO ME, AS YOUR CUSTOM (LAW) IS TOWARD THOSE WHO (AGAPE) LOVE YOUR NAME.” IN 1ST PETER 2:20 TELLS US “FOR WHAT CREDIT IS IT IF, WHEN YOU ARE BEATEN FOR YOUR FAULTS, YOU TAKE IT PATIENTLY. BUT WHEN YOU DO GOOD AND SUFFER, IT YOU TAKE IT PATIENTLY, THIS IS COMMENDABLE BEFORE GOD.” IN 1ST PETER 5:10 SAYS “BUT MAY THE GOD OF ALL GRACE, WHO CALLED US TO HIS ETERNAL GLORY BY CHRIST JESUS, AFTER YOU HAVE SUFFERED A WHILE, PERFECT, ESTABLISH, STRENGTHEN & SETTLE YOU.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:3 STATES “GRACE TO YOU AND PEACE FROM GOD OUR FATHER (STEPHEN) AND THE LORD JESUS CHRIST.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:10 SAYS “BUT BY THE GRACE OF GOD I AM WHAT I AM, AND HIS GRACE TOWARD ME WAS NOT IN VAIN, BUT I LABORED MORE ABUNDANTLY THAN THEY ALL, YET NOT I, BUT THE GRACE OF GOD WHICH WAS WITH ME.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 16:23 TELLS US “THE GRACE OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST BE WITH YOU.” IN ACTS 14:26 SAYS “FROM THERE THEY SAILED TO ANTIOCH, WHERE THEY HAD BEEN COMMENDED TO THE GRACE OF GOD FOR THE WORK WHICH THEY HAD COMPLETED.” IN GALATIANS 1:3 STATES “GRACE TO YOU AND PEACE FROM GOD THE FATHER (STEPHEN) AND OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST.” IN GALATIANS 6:18 SAYS “BRETHREN, THE GRACE OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST BE WITH YOUR SPIRIT. AMEN.” IN NUMBERS 14:18 MENTIONS “THE LORD IS LONGSUFFERING AND ABUNDANT IN MERCY, FORGIVING INIQUITY AND TRANSGRESSION, BUT HE BY NO MEANS CLEARS THE GUILTY, VISITING THE INIQUITY OF THE FATHERS ON THE CHILDREN TO THE THIRD AND FOURTH GENERATION.” IN PSALMS 103:8 SAYS “THE LORD IS MERCIFUL AND GRACIOUS, SLOW TO ANGER, AND ABOUNDING IN MERCY…” IN PSALMS 145:8 STATES “THE LORD IS GRACIOUS AND FULL OF COMPASSION, SLOW TO ANGER AND GREAT IN MERCY.” IN JONAH 4:2 SAYS “SO HE PRAYED TO THE LORD, AND SAID, AH, LORD, WAS NOT THIS WHAT I SAID WHEN I WAS STILL IN MY COUNTRY? THEREFORE, I FLED PREVIOUSLY TO TARSHISH, FOR I KNOW THAT YOU ARE A GRACIOUS AND MERCIFUL GOD, SLOW TO ANGER AND ABUNDANT IN (AGAPE) LOVING KINDNESS, ONE WHO RELENTS FROM DOING HARM.” IN NAHUM 1:3 MENTIONS “THE LORD IS SLOW TO ANGER AND GREAT IN POWER, AND WILL NOT AT ALL ACQUIT THE WICKED. THE LORD HAS HIS WAY IN THE WHIRLWIND AND IN THE STORM, AND THE CLOUDS ARE THE DUST OF HIS FEET.” IN 1ST TIMOTHY 1:16 DECLARES “HOWEVER, FOR THIS REASON I OBTAINED MERCY, THAT IN ME, FIRST, JESUS…MIGHT SHOW ALL LONGSUFFERING, AS A PATTERN TO THOSE WHO ARE GOING TO BELIEVE ON HIM FOR EVERLASTING LIFE.” IN 2ND TIMOTHY 4:2 TELLS US “PREACH THE WORD! BE READY IN SEASON & OUT OF SEASON. CONVINCE, REBUKE, EXHORT, WITH ALL LONGSUFFERING AND TEACHING.” IN REVELATION 2:2-3 SAYS “I KNOW YOUR WORKS, YOUR LABOR, YOUR PATIENCE, & THAT YOU CANNOT BEAR THOSE WHO ARE EVIL. AND HAVE TESTED THOSE WHO SAY THEY ARE APOSTLES AND ARE NOT, AND HAVE FOUND THEM LIARS.” IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:9 SAYS “MY GRACE IS SUFFICIENT FOR YOU, FOR MY STRENGTH IS MADE PERFECT IN WEAKNESS.” IN DEUTERONOMY 4:31 STATES “(FOR THE LORD THY GOD IS A MERCIFUL GOD), HE WILL NOT FORSAKE THEE, NEITHER DESTROY THEE, NOT FORGET THE COVENANT OF THY FATHERS WHICH HE SWORE UNTO THEM.” IN DEUTERONOMY 7:9 SAYS “KNOW THEREFORE THAT THE LORD THY GOD, THE FAITHFUL GOD WHICH KEEPS COVENANT AND MERCY WITH THEM THAT (AGAPE) LOVE HIM AND KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS TO A THOUSAND GENERATIONS…” IN DEUTERONOMY 21:8 MENTIONS “BE MERCIFUL, O LORD, UNTO THY PEOPLE, WHOM THOU HAS REDEEMED, AND LAY NOT INNOCENT BLOOD UNTO THY PEOPLE OF ISRAEL’S CHARGE…” 1ST KINGS 8:23 TELLS US “AND HE SAID, LORD GOD OF ISRAEL, THERE IS NO GOD LIKE THEE, IN HEAVEN ABOVE, OR ON EARTH BENEATH, WHO KEEPS COVENANT AND MERCY WITH THY SERVANTS THAT WALK BEFORE THEE WITH ALL THY HEART…” IN 2ND CHRONICLES 6:14 SAYS “AND SAID, ‘O LORD GOD OF ISRAEL, THERE IS NO GOD LIKE THEE IN THE HEAVEN OR IN EARTH, WHICH KEEPS COVENANT AND SHOWS MERCY UNTO THY SERVANTS, THAT WALK WITH THEE WITH ALL THY HEARTS…’” IN NEHEMIAH 1:5 DECLARES “AND SAID, I BESEECH THEE, O LORD GOD OF HEAVEN, THE GREAT AND TERRIBLE GOD THAT KEEPS COVENANT AND MERCY FOR THEM THAT (AGAPE) LOVE HIM AND OBSERVE HIS COMMANDMENTS…” IN PSALMS 6:2 DECLARES “HAVE MERCY ON UPON ME, O LORD, FOR I AM WEAK: O LORD, HEAL ME, FOR MY BONES ARE VEXED. IN PSALMS 6:4 STATES “RETURN, O LORD, DELIVER MY SOUL: OH, SAVE ME FOR THY MERCIES’ SAKE.” IN PSALMS 9:13 TELLS US “HAVE MERCY UPON ME, O LORD, CONSIDER MY TROUBLE WHICH I SUFFER OF THEM THAT HATE ME, THOU THAT LIFTS ME UP FROM THE GATES OF DEATH.” IN PSALMS 21:7 SAYS “FOR THE KING TRUSTS IN THE LORD, AND THROUGH THE MERCY OF THE MOST HIGH (STEPHEN) HE SHALL NOT BE MOVED.” IN PSALMS 25:6 STATES “REMEMBER, O LORD, THY TENDER MERCIES AND THY (AGAPE) LOVING KINDNESS, FOR THY HAVE BEEN EVER OF OLD.” IN PSALMS 25:10 TELLS US “ALL THE PATHS OF THE LORD ARE MERCY AND TRUTH UNTO SUCH AS KEEP HIS COVENANT AND HIS TESTIMONIES.” IN PSALMS 27:7 MENTIONS “HEAR, O LORD, WHEN I CRY WITH MY VOICE: HAVE MERCY ALSO UPON ME, AND ANSWER ME.” IN PSALMS 30:10 SAYS “HEAR, O LORD, AND HAVE MERCY UPON ME: LORD, BE THOU MY HELPER.” IN PSALMS 31:9 TELLS US “HAVE MERCY UPON ME, O LORD, FOR I AM IN TROUBLE: MINE EYE IS CONSUMED WITH GRIEF, YES, MY SOUL AND MY BELLY.” IN PSALMS 33:22 DECLARES “LET THY MERCY, O LORD, BE UPON US, ACCORDING AS WE HOPE IN THEE.” IN PSALMS 36:5 SAYS “THY MERCY, O LORD, IS IN THE HEAVENS, AND THY FAITHFULNESS REACHES UNTO THE CLOUDS.” IN PSALMS 37:26 SAYS “HE IS EVER MERCIFUL, AND LENDS, AND HIS SEED IS BLESSED.” IN PSALMS 41:4 MENTIONS “I SAID, LORD, BE MERCIFUL UNTO ME: HEAL MY SOUL, FOR I HAVE SINNED AGAINST THEE.” IN PSALMS 41:10 SAYS “BUT THOU, O LORD, BE MERCIFUL UNTO ME, AND RAISE ME UP, THAT I MAY REQUITE THEM.” IN PSALMS 57:10 MENTIONS “FOR THY MERCY IS GREAT UNTO THE HEAVENS AND THY TRUTH UNTO THE CLOUDS.” IN PSALMS 57:3 SAYS “HE SHALL SEND FROM HEAVEN, AND SAVE ME FROM THE REPROACH OF HIM THAT WOULD SWALLOW ME UP. SELAH. GOD SHALL SEND FORTH HIS MERCY AND HIS TRUTH.” IN PSALMS 59:5 SAYS “THOU THEREFORE, O LORD GOD OF HOSTS, THE GOD OF ISRAEL, AWAKE TO VISIT ALL THE HEATHEN, BE NOT MERCIFUL TO ANY WICKED TRANSGRESSORS. SELAH.” IN PSALMS 59:17 STATES “UNTO THEE, O MY STRENGTH, WILL I SING: FOR GOD IS MY DEFENSE, AND MY GOD OF MERCY.” IN PSALMS 61:7 SAYS “HE SHALL ABIDE BEFORE GOD FOREVER: O PREPARE MERCY AND TRUTH WHICH MAY PRESERVE HIM.” IN PSALMS 62:12 MENTIONS “ALSO UNTO THEE, O LORD, BELONGS MERCY: FOR THOU RENDERS TO EVERY MAN ACCORDING TO HIS WORK.” IN PSALMS 66:20 SAYS “BLESSED BE GOD, WHICH HAS NOT TURNED AWAY MY PRAYER, NOT HIS MERCY FROM ME.” IN PSALMS 67:1 STATES “…GOD BE MERCIFUL UNTO US, AND CAUSE HIS FACE TO SHINE UPON US. SELAH.” IN PSALMS 69:13 MENTIONS “BUT AS FOR ME, MY PRAYER IS UNTO THEE, O LORD, IN AN ACCEPTABLETIME: O GOD, IN THE MULTITUDE OF THY MERCY HEAR ME, IN THE TRUTH OF THY SALVATION.” IN PSALMS 69:16 SAYS “HEAR ME, O LORD, FOR THY (AGAPE) LOVING KINDNESS IS GOOD: TURN UNTO ME ACCORDING TO THE MULTITUDE OF THY TENDER MERCIES.” IN PSALMS 86:3 TELLS US “BE MERCIFUL UNTO ME, O LORD: FOR I CRY UNTO THEE DAILY.” IN PSALMS 94:18 DECLARES “WHEN I SAID, MY FOOT SLIPS, THY MERCY, O LORD, HELD ME UP.” IN PSALMS 100:5 SAYS “FOR THE LORD IS GOOD, HIS MERCY IS EVERLASTING, AND HIS TRUTH ENDURES TO ALL GENERATIONS.” IN PSALMS 101:1 SAYS “…I WILL SING OF MERCY AND JUDGMENT: UNTO THEE, O LORD, WILL I SING PRAISES.” IN PSALMS 103:8 STATES “THE LORD IS MERCIFUL AND GRACIOUS, SLOW TO ANGER, AND PLENTEOUS IN MERCY.” IN PSALMS 103:11 SAYS “FOR AS THE HEAVEN IS HIGH ABOVE THE EARTH, SO GREAT IS HIS MERCY TOWARD THEM THAT FEAR HIM.” IN PSALMS 103:17 MENTIONS “BUT THE MERCY OF THE LORD IS FROM EVERLASTING TO EVERLASTING UPON THEM THAT FEAR HIM…” IN PSALMS 106:1 SAYS “PRAISE YE THE LORD. O GIVE THANKS UNTO THE LORD, FOR HE IS GOOD: FOR HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER.” IN PSALMS 107:1 STATES “O GIVE THANKS UNTO THE LORD, FOR HE IS GOOD: FOR HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER.” IN PSALMS 108:4 TELLS US “FOR THY MERCY IS GREAT ABOVE THE HEAVENS…” IN 109:21 MENTIONS “BUT DO THOU FOR ME, O GOD THE LORD, FOR THY NAME’S SAKE: BECAUSE THY MERCY IS GOOD, DELIVER THOU ME.” IN PSALMS 109:26 DECLARES “HELP ME, O LORD MY GOD: O SAVE ME ACCORDING TO THY MERCY.” IN PSALMS 115:1 STATES “NOT UNTO US, O LORD, NOT UNTO US, BUT UNTO THY NAME GIVE GLORY, FOR THY MERCY, AND FOR THY TRUTH’S SAKE.” IN PSALMS 116:5 SAYS “GRACIOUS IS THE LORD, AND RIGHTEOUS, YES, OUR GOD IS MERCIFUL.” IN PSALMS 117:2 MENTIONS “FOR HIS MERCIFUL KINDNESS IS GREAT TOWARD US: AND THE TRUTH OF THE LORD ENDURES FOREVER. PRAISE YE THE LORD!” IN PSALMS 118:1-2 SAYS “O GIVE THANK UNTO THE LORD, FOR HE IS GOOD…HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER. IT STATES “LET ISRAEL SAY, THAT HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER.” SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN PSALMS 118:3, 4. IN PSALMS 118:29 DECLARES “O GIVE THANKS UNTO THE LORD, FOR HE IS GOOD: FOR HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER.” IN PSALMS 119:41 SAYS “VAU (WAW). LET THY MERCIES COME ALSO UNTO ME, O LORD, EVEN THY SALVATION, ACCORDING TO THY WORD.” IN 119:64 STATES “HETH. THE EARTH, O LORD, IS FULL OF THY MERCY: TEACH ME THY STATUTES.” IN PSALMS 119:76 MENTIONS “YOD. LET, I PRAY THEE, THY MERCIFUL KINDNESS BE FOR MY COMFORT, ACCORDING TO THY WORD UNTO THY SERVANT.” IN PSALMS 119:77 STATES “YOD. LET THY TENDER MERCIES COME UNTO ME, THAT I MAY LIVE: FOR THY LAW IS MY DELIGHT.” IN PSALMS 119:124 DECLARES “AYIN. DEAL WITH THY SERVANT ACCORDING TO THY MERCY, AND TEACH ME THY STATUTES.” IN PSALMS 119:156 SAYS “RESH. GREAT ARE THY TENDER MERCIES, O LORD: QUICKEN ME ACCORDING TO THY JUDGMENTS.” IN PSALMS 123:3 DECLARES “HAVE MERCY UPON US, O LORD, HAVE MERCY UPON US: FOR WE ARE EXCEEDINGLY FILLED WITH CONTEMPT.” IN PSALMS 130:7 SAYS “LET ISRAEL HOPE IN THE LORD: FOR WITH THE LORD THERE IS MERCY, AND WITH HIM IS PLENTEOUS REDEMPTION.” IN PSALMS 136:1 DECLARES “O GIVE THANKS UNTO THE LORD, FOR HE IS GOOD: FOR HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER.” SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN PSALMS 136:1-26. IN PSALMS 138:8 MENTIONS “THE LORD WILL PERFECT THAT WHICH CONCERNS ME: THY MERCY, O LORD, ENDURES FOREVER: FORSAKE NOT THE WORKS OF THINE OWN HANDS.” IN PSALMS 143:12 STATES “AND OF THY MERCY CUT OFF MINE ENEMIES, AND DESTROY ALL THEM THAT AFFLICT MY SOUL: FOR I AM THY SERVANT.” IN PSALMS 145:9 DECLARES “THE LORD IS GOOD TO ALL: AND HIS TENDER MERCIES ARE OVER ALL HIS WORKS.” IN PSALMS 147:11 TELLS US “THE LORD TAKES PLEASURE IN THEM THAT FEAR HIM IN THOSE THAT HOPE IN HIS MERCY.” IN LAMENTATIONS 3:22 SAYS “IT IS OF THE LORD’S MERCIES THAT WE ARE NOT CONSUMED, BECAUSE HIS COMPASSIONS FAIL NOT.” IN DANIEL 9:9 STATES “TO THE LORD OUR GOD BELONG MERCIES…THOUGH WE HAVE REBELLED AGAINST HIM.” IN LUKE 6:36 DECLARES “BE YE THEREFORE MERCIFUL, AS YOUR FATHER (STEPHEN) ALSO IS MERCIFUL.” IN ROMANS 12:1 SAYS “I BESEECH YOU THEREFORE, BRETHREN, BY THE MERCIES OF GOD, THAT YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE, HOLY, ACCEPTABLE TO GOD, WHICH IS YOU REASONABLE SERVICE.” IN EPHESIANS 2:4 TELLS US “BUT GOD, WHO IS RICH IN MERCY, FOR HIS GREAT (AGAPE) LOVE WHEREWITH HE (AGAPE) LOVED US.” IN COLOSSIANS 3:12 STATES “PUT ON THEREFORE, AS THE ELECT OF GOD, HOLY AND BELOVED, BOWELS OF MERCIES…” IN TITUS 1:4 DECLARES “…GRACE, MERCY AND PEACE FROM GOD THE FATHER (STEPHEN) AND THE LORD JESUS CHRIST OUR SAVIOR.” IN HEBREWS 10:28 SAYS “HE THAT DESPISES MOSES’ LAW DIES WITHOUT MERCY UNDER 2 OR 3 WITNESSES…” IN JAMES 2:13 STATES “FOR HE SHALL HAVE JUDGMENT WITHOUT MERCY, THAT HAS SHOWED NO MERCY, AND MERCY TRIUMPHS OVER JUDGMENT.” IN 1ST PETER 1:3 DECLARES “BLESSED BE THE GOD AND FATHER (STEPHEN) OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST, WHICH ACCORDING TO HIS ABUNDANT MERCY HAS GOTTEN US AGAIN UNTO A LIVELY HOPE BY THE RESURRECTION OF JESUS CHRIST FROM THE DEAD…” IN 2ND JOHN 3 SAYS “GRACE BE WITH YOU, MERCY AND PEACE, FROM GOD THE FATHER (STEPHEN), AND FROM THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, THE SON OF THE FATHER (STEPHEN), IN TRUTH AND (AGAPE) LOVE.” IN JUDE 21 STATES “KEEP YOURSELVES IN THE (AGAPE) LOVE OF GOD, LOOKING FOR THE MERCY OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST UNTO ETERNAL LIFE.” IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 9:1 SAYS “O GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) OF MY FATHERS, AND LORD OF MERCY, WHO HAS MADE ALL THINGS WITH THY WORD.” IN SIRACH 2:7 STATES “YE THAT FEAR THE LORD, WAIT FOR HIS MERCY, AND GO NOT ASIDE, LEST YE FALL.” IN SIRACH 2:9 SAYS “YE THAT FEAR THE LORD, HOPE FOR GOOD, AND FOR EVERLASTING JOY AND MERCY.” IN SIRACH 5:6 MENTIONS “AND SAY NOT HIS MERCY IS GREAT, HE WILL BE PACIFIED FOR THE MULTITUDE OF MY SINS: FOR MERCY AND WRATH COME FROM HIM…” IN SIRACH 36:1 TELLS US “HAVE MERCY UPON US, O LORD GOD OF ALL, AND BEHOLD US.” IN SIRACH 36:17 SAYS “O LORD, HAVE MERCY UPON THE PEOPLE THAT IS CALLED BY THY NAME, & UPON ISRAEL, WHOM THOU HAS NAMED THY FIRSTBORN.” IN SONG OF THE THREE JEWS 13:67 SAYS “O GIVE THANKS UNTO THE LORD, BECAUSE HIS IS GRACIOUS: FOR HIS MERCY ENDUES FOREVER.” ALSO A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN SONG OF THE THREE JEWS 13:68. IN 2ND MACCABEES 1:24 STATES “AND THE PRAYER WAS AFTER THIS MANNER, O LORD, LORD GOD, CREATOR OF ALL THINGS, WHO ART FEARFUL AND STRONG, AND RIGHTEOUS, AND MERCIFUL, YOU ALONE ARE KING AND ARE KIND…” IN ACTS 6:8 IT CONCERNS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MERCY AND STRENGTH IN THE CHURCH OF GOD DOING SIGNS, MIRACLES, HEALINGS AND WONDERS.**

**HIS HOLINESS IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. GOD IS THE MOST HOLIEST OF ALL. HE HAS IMPECCABILITY, IMPREGNABILITY, INVINCIBILITY AND INVULNERABILITY BY HIS HOLINESS. IN EXODUS 19:4-6 SAYS “NOW THEREFORE, IF YOU WILL INDEED OBEY MY VOICE AND KEEP MY COVENANT, THEN YOU SHALL BE A SPECIAL TREASURE TO ME ABOVE ALL PEOPLE, FOR ALL THE EARTH IS MINE. AND YOU SHALL BE TO ME A KINGDOM OF PRIESTS AND A HOLY NATION (LAW).” IN EXODUS 20:11 STATES “FOR IN SIX DAYS THE LORD MADE THE HEAVENS AND THE EARTH, THE SEA, AND ALL THAT IS IN THEM, AND RESTED THE SEVENTH DAY. THEREFORE, THE LORD BLESSED THE SABBATH DAY AND HOLLOWED IT (MADE IT HOLY).” IN EXODUS 26:33 DECLARES “AND YOU SHALL HANG THE VEIL FROM THE CLASPS. THEN YOU SHALL BRING THE ARK OF THE TESTIMONY IN THERE, BEHIND THE VEIL. THE VEIL SHALL BE A DIVIDER FOR YOU BETWEEN THE HOLY PLACE AND THE MOST HOLY.” IN EXODUS 29:44 MENTIONS “SO I WILL CONSECRATE THE TABERNACLE OF MEETING AND THE ALTAR. I WILL ALSO CONSECRATE BOTH AARON AND HIS SONS TO MINISTER TO ME AS PRIESTS.” IN EXODUS 30:25-33 SAYS “AND YOU SHALL MAKE FROM THIS HOLY ANOINTING OIL, AN OINTMENT COMPOUNDED ACCORDING TO THE ART OF THE PERFUMER. IT SHALL BE HOLY ANOINTING OIL. WITH IT YOU SHALL ANOINT THE TABERNACLE OF MEETING AND THE ARK OF THE TESTIMONY, THE TABLE AND ALL ITS UTENSILS, THE LAMP STAND AND ITS UTENSILS, AND ALTAR OF INCENSE, THE ALTAR OF BURNT OFFERING WITH ALL ITS UTENSILS, AND THE LAVER AND ITS BASE. YOU SHALL CONSECRATE THEM, THAT THEY MAY BE MOST HOLY, WHATEVER TOUCHES THEM MUST BE HOLY. AND YOU SHALL ANOINT AARON AND HIS SONS, AND CONSECRATE THEM, THAT THEY MAY MINISTER TO ME AS PRIESTS. AND YOU SHALL SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, SAYING, ‘THIS SHALL BE A HOLY ANOINTING OIL TO ME THROUGHOUT YOUR GENERATIONS. IT SHALL NOT BE POURED ON MAN’S FLESH, NOR SHALL YOU MAKE ANY OTHER LIKE IT, ACCORDING TO IS COMPOSITION. IT IS HOLY, AND IT SHALL BE HOLY TO YOU. WHOEVER COMPOUNDS ANY LIKE IT, OR WHOEVER PUTS ANY OF IT ON AN OUTSIDER, SHALL BE CUT OFF FROM HIS PEOPLE.’” IN PSALMS 24:3 STATES “WHO MAY ASCEND INTO THE HILL OF THE LORD? OR WHO MAY STAND IN HIS HOLY PLACE?” IN PSALMS 71:22 MENTIONS “ALSO WITH THE LUTE I WILL PRAISE YOU AND YOUR FAITHFULNESS, O MY GOD! TO YOU I WILL SING WITH THE HARP, O HOLY ONE OF ISRAEL.” IN PSALMS 89:18 TELLS US “FOR OUR SHIELD BELONGS TO THE LORD, AND OUR KING TO THE HOLY ONE OF ISRAEL. IN PSALMS 99:3 DECLARES “LET THEM PRAISE YOUR GREAT AND AWESOME NAME—HE IS HOLY.” IN PSALMS 99:5 SAYS “EXALT THE LORD OUR GOD, AND WORSHIP AT HIS FOOTSTOOL—HE IS HOLY.” IN PSALMS 99:9 TELLS US “EXALT THE LORD OUR GOD, AND WORSHIP AT HIS HOLY HILL, FOR THE LORD OUR GOD IS HOLY.” IN GENESIS 2:3 SAYS “THEN GOD BLESSED THE SEVENTH DAY AND SANCTIFIED IT, BECAUSE IN IT HE RESTED FROM ALL HIS WORK WHICH GOD HAD CREATED AND MADE.” IN ISAIAH 5:19 DECLARES “THAT SAY, ‘LET HIM MAKE SPEED AND HASTEN HIS WORK, THAT WE MAY SEE IT, AND LET THE COUNSEL OF THE HOLY ONE OF ISRAEL DRAW NEAR AND COME, THAT WE MAY KNOW IT.” IN ISAIAH 6:3 SAYS “AND ONE CRIED TO ANOTHER AND SAID: HOLY, HOLY, HOLY IS THE LORD OF HOSTS, THE WHOLE EARTH IS FULL OF HIS GLORY!” LEVITICUS 19:2 MENTIONS “SPEAK TO ALL THE CONGREGATION OF THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, AND SAY TO THEM: YOU SHALL BE HOLY, FOR I THE LORD YOUR GOD AM HOLY.” HEBREWS 12:10 TELLS US “FOR THEY INDEED A FEW DAYS CHASTENED US AS SEEMED BEST TO THEM, BUT HE FOR OUR PROFIT, THAT WE MAY BE PARTAKERS OF HIS HOLINESS.” IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 6:14-18 SAYS “DO NOT BE UNEQUALLY YOKED TOGETHER WITH UNBELIEVERS. FOR WHAT FELLOWSHIP HAS RIGHTEOUSNESS WITH LAWLESSNESS? AND WHAT COMMUNION HAS LIGHT WITH DARKNESS? AND WHAT ACCORD HAS CHRIST WITH BELIAL? OR WHAT PART HAS A BELIEVER WITH AN UNBELIEVER? AND WHAT AGREEMENT HAS THE TEMPLE OF THE GOD WITH IDOLS? FOR YOU ARE THE TEMPLE OF THE LIVING GOD. AS GOD HAS SAID: I WILL DWELL IN THEM AND WALK AMONG THEM, I WILL BE THEIR GOD AND THEY SHALL BE MY PEOPLE. THEREFORE, COME OUT FROM AMONG THEM AND BE SEPARATE, SAY THE LORD. DO NOT TOUCH WHAT IS UNCLEAN, AND I WILL RECEIVE YOU. I WILL BE A FATHER (STEPHEN) TO YOU, AND YOU SHALL BE MY SONS AND DAUGHTERS, SAYS THE LORD ALMIGHTY.” IN ROMANS 12:1 STATES “I BESEECH YOU THEREFORE, BRETHREN BY THE MERCIES OF GOD, THAT YOU PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE, HOLY, ACCEPTABLE TO GOD, WHICH IS YOUR REASONABLE SERVICE.” IN EPHESIANS 2:21 DECLARES “IN WHOM THE WHOLE BUILDING, BEING FITTED TOGETHER, GROWS INTO A HOLY TEMPLE IN THE LORD…” IN EPHESIANS 5:26-27 SAYS “THE HE MIGHT SANCTIFY AND CLEANSE HER WITH THE WASHING OF WATER BY THE WORD, THAT HE MIGHT PRESENT HER TO HIMSELF A GLORIOUS CHURCH, NOT HAVING SPOT OR WRINKLE OR ANY SUCH THING, BUT THAT SHE SHOULD BE HOLY AND WITHOUT BLEMISH.” IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 5:19 SAYS “HE WILL TAKE HOLINESS AS AN INVINCIBLE SHIELD...” IN JUDITH 16:13 MENTIONS “I WILL SING TO MY GOD A NEW SONG, O LORD, YOU ARE GREAT AND GLORIOUS, WONDERFUL IN STRENGTH, INVINCIBLE.” IN EXODUS 15:11 SAYS “WHO IS LIKE UNTO THEE, O LORD, AMONG THE GODS? WHO IS LIKE THEE, GLORIOUS IN HOLINESS, FEARFUL IN PRAISES DOING WONDERS?” IN EXODUS 28:36 DECLARES “AND THOU SHALL MAKE A PLATE OF PURE GOLD, AND GRAVE UPON IT, LIKE THE ENGRAVINGS OF A SIGNET, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.” SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN EXODUS 39:30. IN 1ST CHRONICLES 16:29 STATES “GIVE UNTO THE LORD THE GLORY DUE UNTO HIS NAME: BRING AN OFFERING, AND COME BEFORE HIM: WORSHIP THE LORD IN THE BEAUTY OF HOLINESS!” IN 2ND CHRONICLES 20:21 MENTIONS “AND WHEN HE HAD CONSULTED WITH THE PEOPLE, HE APPOINTED SINGERS UNTO THE LORD, AND THAT SHOULD PRAISE THE BEAUTY OF HOLINESS, AS THEY WENT OUT BEFORE THE ARMY, AND TO SAY, ‘PRAISE THE LORD, FOR HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER.’” IN PSALMS 29:2 SAYS “GIVE UNTO THE LORD THE GLORY DUE UNTO HIS NAME, WORSHIP THE LORD IN THE BEAUTY OF HOLINESS.” IN PSALMS 30:4 STATES “SING UNTO THE LORD, O YE SAINTS (LORDS) OF HIS, AND GIVE THANKS AT THE REMEMBRANCE OF HIS HOLINESS.” IN PSALMS 47:8 DECLARES “GOD REIGNS OVER THE HEATHEN: GOD SITS UPON THE THRONE OF HIS HOLINESS.” IN PSALMS 48:1 TELLS US “…GREAT IS THE LORD, AND GREATLY TO BE PRAISED IN THE CITY OF OUR GOD, IN THE MOUNTAIN OF HIS HOLINESS.” IN PSALMS 60:6 MENTIONS “GOD HAS SPOKEN IN HIS HOLINESS, I WILL REJOICE, I WILL DIVIDE SHECHEM, AND METE OUT THE VALLEY OF SUCCOTH.” ALSO, THE SCRIPTURE IS IN PSALMS 108:7. IN PSALMS 93:5 SAYS “THY TESTIMONIES ARE VERY SURE: HOLINESS BECOMES THINE HOUSE, O LORD, FOREVER.” IN PSALMS 96:9 STATES “O WORSHIP THE LORD IN THE BEAUTY OF HOLINESS: FEAR BEFORE HIM, ALL THE EARTH.” IN PSALMS 97:12 MENTIONS “REJOICE IN THE LORD, YE RIGHTEOUS, AND GIVE THANKS AT THE REMEMBRANCE OF HIS HOLINESS.” IN PSALMS 110:3 DECLARES “THY PEOPLE SHALL BE VOLUNTEERS IN THE DAY OF THY POWER, IN THE BEAUTIES OF HOLINESS FROM THE WOMB OF THE MORNING THOU HAS THE DEW OF THY YOUTH.” IN ISAIAH 23:18 SAYS “AND HER MERCHANDISE (GAIN) & HER HIRE (PAY) SHALL BE HOLINESS TO THE LORD…” IN ISAIAH 35:8 SAYS “AND A HIGHWAY SHALL BE THERE, AND A WAY, AND IT SHALL BE CALLED “THE HIGHWAY OF HOLINESS” THE UNCLEAN SHALL NOT PASS OVER IT, BUT IT SHALL BE FOR THOSE: THE WAYFARING MEN, THOUGH FOOLS, SHALL NOT ERR THEREIN.” SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES ARE ISAIAH 62:10; 63:18. IN JEREMIAH 2:3 SAYS “ISRAEL WAS HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD, AND THE FIRST FRUITS OF HIS INCREASE…” SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES ARE JEREMIAH 23:9; 31:23. IN AMOS 4:2 STATES “THE LORD GOD HAS SWORN BY HIS HOLINESS THAT, LO, THE DAYS SHALL COME UPON YOU THAT HE WILL TAKE YOU AWAY WITH HOOKS, AND YOUR POSTERITY WITH FISHHOOKS.” IN OBADIAH 17 SAYS “BUT UPON MOUNT ZION SHALL BE DELIVERANCE, AND THERE SHALL BE HOLINESS, AND THE HOUSE OF JACOB SHALL POSSESS THEIR POSSESSIONS.” IN ZECHARIAH 14:20 MENTIONS “IN THAT DAY SHALL THERE BE UPON THE BELLS OF THE HORSES, HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD, AND THE POTS ON THE LORD’S HOUSE SHALL BE LIKE THE BOWLS BEFORE THE ALTAR.” IN ZECHARIAH 14:21 SAYS “YES, EVERY POT IN JERUSALEM AND JUDAH SHALL BE HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD OF HOSTS: AND ALL THEY THAT SACRIFICE SHALL COME AND TAKE OF THEM…” IN ROMANS 1:4 DECLARES “AND DECLARED TO BE THE SON OF GOD WITH POWER, ACCORDING TO THE SPIRIT (STEPHEN) OF HOLINESS, BY THE RESURRECTION FROM THE DEAD.” IN ROMANS 6:22 STATES “BUT NOW BEING MADE FREE FROM SIN, AND BECOME SERVANTS OF GOD, YE HAVE YOUR FRUIT UNTO HOLINESS, AND THE END EVERLASTING LIFE.” IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 7:1 MENTIONS “HAVING THEREFORE THESE PROMISES, DEARLY BELOVED, LET US CLEANSE OURSELVES FROM ALL FILTHINESS OF THE FLESH AND SPIRIT, PERFECTING HOLINESS IN THE FEAR OF GOD.” IN EPHESIANS 4:24 SAYS “AND THAT YE PUT ON THE NEW MAN, WHICH AFTER GOD IS CREATED IN RIGHTEOUSNESS AND TRUE HOLINESS.” IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 3:13 DECLARES “TO THE END HE MAY ESTABLISH YOUR HEARTS BLAMELESS IN HOLINESS BEFORE GOD, EVEN OUR FATHER (STEPHEN), AT THE COMING OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST WITH ALL HIS SAINTS (LORDS).” IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:7 SAYS “FOR GOD HAS NOT CALLED US UNTO UNCLEANNESS, BUT UNTO HOLINESS.” IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 6:10 SAYS “FOR THEY KEEP HOLINESS HOLILY SHALL BE JUDGED HOLY.” IN SIRACH 17:29 STATES “HOW GREAT IS THE (AGAPE) LOVING KINDNESS OF THE LORD OUR GOD, AND HIS COMPASSION UNTO SUCH AS TURN UNTO HIM IN HOLINESS!” IN SIRACH 45:12 MENTIONS “HE SET A CROWN OF GOLD UPON THE MITRE, WHEREIN WAS ENGRAVED HOLINESS…” IN SIRACH 50:11 STATES “…HE MADE THE GARMENT OF HOLINESS HONORABLE.” IN 2ND MACCABEES 14:36 DECLARES “THEREFORE NOW, O HOLY LORD OF ALL HOLINESS, KEEP THIS HOUSE EVER UNDEFILED, WHICH LATELY WAS CLEANSED, & STOP EVERY UNRIGHTEOUS MOUTH.” IN 2ND MACCABEES 15:2 SAYS “…WHICH HE, THAT SEES ALL THINGS, HAS HONORED WITH HOLINESS ABOVE ALL OTHER DAYS.” IN ACTS 7:33 IT CONCERNS THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S HOLINESS TO MOSES AS HIM BEING THE ANGEL (LORD) OF THE LORD. HIS INVINCIBILITY IS IN PARAPHRASE OF SHEM PAGES 111 & 113.**

**HIS JEALOUSY IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. GOD IS A ZEALOUS GOD TO HIS PEOPLE. IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:2 SAYS “FOR I AM JEALOUS FOR YOU WITH A GODLY JEALOUSY. FOR I HAVE BETROTHED YOU TO ONE HUSBAND, THAT I MAY PRESENT YOU AS A CHASTE VIRGIN TO CHRIST.” IN EXODUS 34:14 STATES “(FOR YOU SHALL WORSHIP NO OTHER GOD, FOR THE LORD, WHOSE NAME IS JEALOUS, IS A JEALOUS GOD).” IN DEUTERONOMY 4:24 DECLARES “FOR THE LORD YOUR GOD IS A CONSUMING FIRE, A JEALOUS GOD. IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 4:7-8 TELLS US “FOR WHO MAKE YOU DIFFER FROM ANOTHER? AND WHAT DO YOU HAVE THAT YOU DID NOT RECEIVE? NOW IF YOU DID INDEED RECEIVE IT, WHY DO YOU BOAST AS IT YOU HAD NOT RECEIVED IT? YOU ARE ALREADY FULL! YOU ARE ALREADY RICH! YOU HAVE REIGNED AS GODS WITHOUT US—AND INDEED I COULD WISH YOU DID REIGN, THAT WE ALSO MIGHT REIGN WITH YOU!” IN REVELATION 4:11 DECLARES “YOU ARE WORTHY, O LORD, TO RECEIVE GLORY AND HONOR AND POWER, FOR YOU CREATED ALL THINGS, AND BE YOUR WILL THEY EXIST AND WERE CREATED.” IN ISAIAH 48:11 MENTIONS “FOR MY OWN SAKE, FOR MY OWN SAKE, I WILL DO IT. FOR HOW SHOULD MY NAME BE PROFANED? AND I WILL NOT GIVE MY GLORY TO ANOTHER.” IN PSALMS 79:5 SAYS “HOW LONG, LORD? WILL THOU BE ANGRY FOREVER? SHALL THY JEALOUSY BURN LIKE FIRE?” IN ZECHARIAH 8:2 STATES “THUS SAYS THE LORD OF HOSTS: I WAS JEALOUS FOR ZION WITH GREAT JEALOUSY, AND I WAS JEALOUS FOR HER WITH GREAT FURY.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 10:22 MENTIONS “DO WE PROVOKE THE LORD TO JEALOUSY? ARE WE STRONGER THAN HE?” IN 2ND ESDRAS 15:52 DECLARES “WOULD I WITH JEALOUSY HAVE SO PROCEEDED AGAINST THEE, SAYS THE LORD…” IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 5:15-23 IS THE INFALLIBLE “JEALOUS LAW JUSTICE ARMOR.” IT DECLARES “BUT THE RIGHTEOUS LIVE FOREVER. AND THEIR REWARD IS WITH THE LORD. THE MOST HIGH (STEPHEN) TAKES CARE OF THEM. THEREFORE, THEY WILL RECEIVE A GLORIOUS CROWN, AND A BEAUTIFUL DIADEM FROM THE HAND OF THE LORD, BECAUSE WITH HIS RIGHT HAND HE WILL COVER THEM, AND WITH HIS ARM HE WILL SHIELD THEM. THE LORD WILL TAKE HIS ZEAL (JEALOUSY) AS HIS WHOLE ARMOR, AND WILL ARM ALL CREATION TO REPEL HIS ENEMIES. HE WILL PUT ON RIGHTEOUSNESS AS A BREASTPLATE AND WEAR IMPARTIAL JUSTICE AS A HELMET. HE WILL TAKE HOLINESS AS AN INVINCIBLE SHIELD AND SHARPEN STERN WRATH FOR A SWORD, AND CREATION WILL JOIN WITH HIM TO FIGHT AGAINST HIS FRENZIED FOES. SHAFTS OF LIGHTENING WILL FLY WITH TRUE AIM…FROM A WELL-DRAWN BOW, & HAILSTONES FULL OF WRATH…HURLED AS FROM A CATAPULT. THE WATER…& RIVERS WILL RELENTLESSLY OVERWHELM THEM. A MIGHTY WIND WILL RISE AGAINST THEM AND LIKE A TEMPEST IT WILL WINNOW THEM AWAY. LAWLESSNESS WILL LAY WASTE THE WHOLE EARTH, AND EVILDOING WILL OVERTHROW THE THRONES OF (EVIL) RULERS.” IN ACTS 6:8-7:60 SAYS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S JEALOUS LAW JUSTICE SPEECH TO THE LAW.**

**THE ZEAL FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN 1ST KINGS 19:9-10, 13-14; NUMBERS 25:1-13 & PROVERBS 23:17. THE ZEAL FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN’S HOUSE CALLED ZION IS IN PSALMS 69:7-9 & JOHN 2:13-17. THE ZEAL FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SERVICE IS IN ROMANS 12:11; NEHEMIAH 3:20 & 2ND CORINTHIANS 8:16-22. THE ZEAL FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN’S INERRANT LAW IS IN PSALMS 119:137-144 & ACTS 21:20. THE ZEAL FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN’S NATION IS IN 2ND SAMUEL 21:2. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S ZEAL: THIS IS MANIFESTED IN AGGRAVATION, ANGER, WRATH, RAGE & FURY AGAINST SEX THAT ALWAYS OPPOSES THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND IS IN ISAIAH 42:13; 59:12-19; NUMBERS 25:10-11; DEUTERONOMY 29:18-21 & EZEKIEL 5:8-13; 36:5-7; 38:18-23. THIS IS MANIFESTED IN CONCERN FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN’S CREATURES IS IN ISAIAH 9:1-7; 26:11; 37:30-32; 63:15; 2ND KINGS 19:29-31 & EZEKIEL 39:25. THE MISDIRECTED ZEAL FROM THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW IS IN PROVERBS 19:2; ROMANS 10:1-4; 1ST CORINTHIANS 13:3; GALATIANS 1:13-14; 4:17-18; PHILIPPIANS 3:6 & ACTS 21:40-22:5. THE ZEAL FOR NATIONAL IDENTITY: THE ZEALOTS IS IN MATTHEW 10:2-4; MARK 3:16-19; LUKE 6:14-16 & ACTS 1:13.**

**HIS WRATH IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. GOD CAN ALSO BE ANGRY, RAGEFUL AND FULL OF FURY WITH HIS CREATIONS. IN EXODUS 32:9-10 SAYS “AND THE LORD SAID TO MOSES, I HAVE SEEN THIS PEOPLE, AND INDEED IT IS A STIFF-NECKED PEOPLE! HOW THEREFORE, LET ME ALONE, THAT MY WRATH MAY BURN HOT AGAINST THEM AND I MAY CONSUME THEM. AND I WILL MAKE OF YOU A GREAT NATION (LAW).” IN DEUTERONOMY 9:7-8 STATES “REMEMBER! DO NOT FORGET HOW YOU PROVOKED THE LORD YOUR GOD TO WRATH IN THE WILDERNESS. FROM THE DAY THAT YOU DEPARTED FROM THE LAND OF EGYPT UNTIL YOU CAME TO THIS PLACE, YOU HAVE BEEN REBELLIOUS AGAINST THE LORD. ALSO, IN HOREB YOU PROVOKED THE LORD TO WRATH, SO THAT THE LORD WAS ANGRY ENOUGH WITH YOU TO HAVE DESTROYED YOU.” IN DEUTERONOMY 29:23 MENTIONS “THE WHOLE LAND IS BRIMSTONE, SALT, AND BURNING. IT IS NOT SOWN, NOR DOES IT BEAR, NOR DOES ANY GRASS GROW THERE, LIKE THE OVERTHROW OF SODOM AND GOMORRAH, ADMAH, AND ZEBOIIM, WHICH THE LORD OVERTHREW IN HIS ANGER AND HIS WRATH.” IN 2ND KINGS 22:13 SAYS “GO, INQUIRE OF THE LORD FOR ME, FOR THE PEOPLE AND FOR ALL JUDAH, CONCERNING THE WORDS OF THIS BOOK THAT HAS BEEN FOUND, FOR GREAT IS THE WRATH OF THE LORD THAT IS AROUSED AGAINST US, BECAUSE OUR FATHERS HAVE NOT OBEYED THE WORDS OF THIS BOOK, TO DO ACCORDING TO ALL THAT IS WRITTEN CONCERNING US.” IN ROMANS 2:4-5 MENTIONS “OR DO YOU DESPISE THE RICHES OF HIS GOODNESS, FORBEARANCE, AND LONGSUFFERING, NOT KNOWING THAT THE GOODNESS OF GOD LEADS YOU TO REPENTANCE? BUT IN ACCORDANCE WITH YOUR HARDNESS AND YOUR IMPENITENT HEART YOU ARE TREASURING UP FOR YOURSELF WRATH IN THE DAY OF WRATH AND REVELATION OF THE RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT OF GOD.” IN ROMANS 2:8 SAYS “BUT TO THOSE WHO ARE SELF-SEEKING AND DO NOT OBEY THE TRUTH, BUT OBEY UNRIGHTEOUSNESS—INDIGNATION AND WRATH…” FOR THE LORD JESUS CHRIST THE SON OF GOD SATISFIED THE FATHER STEPHEN’S WRATH ON SINNERS IN ROMANS 1:21-32; 2:4-5, 8; 3:25-26; 5:9-10; 6:23; 9:22; 12:19; EPHESIANS 5:6; GALATIANS 5:19-21; COLOSSIANS 3:6; 1ST THESSALONIANS 1:10; 2:16; 5:9; HEBREWS 1:9; 2:5-18; 3:11; 5:14; REVELATION 6:16-17; 19:15; DEUTERONOMY 9:7-8, 22; 11:17; 29:23, 28; HOSEA 13:14; EXODUS 32:10-12; NUMBERS 11:33; 2ND TIMOTHY 1:10; ZECHARIAH 8:14; PSALMS 21:9; 89:46; 103:8-9; 106:40; PROVERBS 11:4; EZEKIEL 22:21, 31; 38:19; HABAKKUK 3:2 AND 2ND PETER 3:9-10. FOR THE LORD JOHN THE BROTHER (HOLY GHOST OF GOD) SATISFIED THE FATHER STEPHEN’S ANGER ON SINNERS IN DEUTERONOMY 6:15; 7:4; 9:19; 13:17; 29:20, 23-24, 27-28; 31:17, 29; 32:16, 21-22; NUMBERS 11:1, 10; 12:9; 22:22; 25:3-4; 32:10, 13-14; PROVERBS 5:5-6; 7:22-23; 9:18. THE LORD JAMES THE LAW OF GOD SATISFIED THE FATHER STEPHEN’S RAGE IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 4:20-5:23; 11:17-20; SIRACH 36:1-17; 2ND PETER 2:4; GENESIS 6:1-5; JOB 4:18; ISAIAH 24:21 AND HABAKKUK 3:2. THE LORD STEPHEN THE FATHER ABOVE ALL SATISFIED THE LORD YAH’S FURY IN PSALMS 86:13; TOBIT 13:2; HABAKKUK 3:2; SIRACH 41:4; BARUCH 1:13; JOB 20:23; ISAIAH 42:25; 51:17, 20, 22; 59:18; 63:3; 66:15; JEREMIAH 4:4; 6:11; 7:20; 10:25; 21:5, 12; 23:19; 25:15; 30:23; 32:37; 33:5; 36:7; 42:18; 44:6; LAMENTATIONS 2:4; 4:11; EZEKIEL 5:15; 6:12; 7:8; 8:18; 9:8; 13:13; 14:19; 16:38; 19:12; 20:8, 13, 21, 33-34; 22:20, 22; 24:8, 13; 25:14; 30:15; 36:6, 18; 38:18 AND NAHUM 1:6. FOR THE LORD JOHN OUR BROTHER THE HOLY GHOST OF GOD CONCERNING THE WHOLE OLD WORLD FROM GENESIS-4 MACCABEES, LORD JESUS CHRIST THE SON OF GOD CONCERNING THE WHOLE NEW WORLD FROM MATTHEW-REVELATION AND LORD JAMES THE CHRISTIAN LAW OF GOD FROM LUKE-ACTS SATISFIES TOTALLY THE LORD STEPHEN THE FATHER OF GOD’S POSITION. THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD CONCERNING THE WHOLE KINGDOM OF GOD IN ACTS ONLY SATISFIES THE LORD YAHWEH (JEHOVAH) THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S POSITION. IN ROMANS 9:22-23 DECLARES “WHAT IF GOD, WANTING TO SHOW HIS WRATH AND TO MAKE HIS POWER KNOWN, ENDURED WITH MUCH LONGSUFFERING THE VESSELS OF WRATH PREPARED FOR DESTRUCTION, AND THAT HE MIGHT MAKE KNOWN THE RICHES OF HIS GLORY ON THE VESSELS OF MERCY, WHICH HE HAD PREPARED BEFOREHAND FOR GLORY…” IN ACTS 7:54-60 CONCERNS THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD DID SATISFY THE LORD YAH’S FURY ON THE LAW COMMITTING THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON WRATH, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “THE LORD YAH AND HIS BOOK ON HELL IN THE HOLY BIBLE.”**

**HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS (JUSTICE) IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. GOD ALWAYS DOES IMPARTIAL JUSTICE, UPRIGHTNESS, BEING THE JUST ONE AND TRUE JUDGMENT TO HIS CREATIONS AND HE IS ALWAYS RIGHTEOUS. IN DEUTERONOMY 32:4 SAYS “HE IS THE ROCK, HIS WORK IS PERFECT, FOR ALL HIS WAYS ARE JUSTICE, A GOD OF TRUTH AND WITHOUT INJUSTICE, RIGHTEOUS AND UPRIGHT IS HE.” IN PSALMS 19:8 STATES “THE STATUTES OF THE LORD ARE RIGHT, REJOICING THE HEART. THE COMMANDMENT OF THE LORD IS PURE, ENLIGHTENING THE EYES.” IN ISAIAH 45:19 MENTIONS “I HAVE NOT SPOKEN IN SECRET, IN A DARK PLACE OF THE EARTH. I DID NOT SAY TO THE SEED OF JACOB, SEEK ME IN VAIN. I, THE LORD, SPEAK RIGHTEOUSNESS, I DECLARE THINGS THAT ARE RIGHT.” IN ROMANS 3:25-26 SAYS “WHOM GOD SET FORTH AS A PROPITIATION BY HIS BLOOD, THROUGH FAITH, TO DEMONSTRATE HIS (FATHER STEPHEN HAS NO UNRIGHTEOUSNESS IN HIM IS PROVEN IN JOHN 7:18) RIGHTEOUSNESS, BECAUSE IN HIS FORBEARANCE GOD HAD PASSED OVER THE SINS THAT WERE PREVIOUSLY COMMITTED, TO DEMONSTRATE AT THE PRESENT TIME HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS, THAT HE MIGHT BE JUST AND THE JUSTIFIER OF THE ONE WHO HAS FAITH IN JESUS.” IN ROMANS 9:20-21 STATES “BUT INDEED, O MAN, WHO ARE YOU TO REPLY AGAINST GOD? WILL THE THING FORMED SAY TO HIM WHO FORMED IT, ‘WHY HAVE YOU MADE ME LIKE THIS?’ DOES NOT THE POTTER HAVE POWER OVER THE CLAY, FROM THE SAME LUMP TO MAKE ONE VESSEL FOR HONOR AND ANOTHER FOR DISHONOR?” IN JOB 40:2 SAYS “SHALL THE ONE WHO CONTENDS WITH THE ALMIGHTY CORRECT HIM? HE WHO REBUKES GOD, LET HIM ANSWER IT.” IN JOB 40:8 DECLARES “WOULD YOU INDEED ANNUL MY JUDGMENT? WOULD YOU CONDEMN ME THAT YOU MAY BE JUSTIFIED?” IN JOB 38:12 MENTIONS “HAVE YOU COMMANDED THE MORNING SINCE YOUR DAYS BEGAN, AND CAUSED THE DAWN TO KNOW ITS PLACE…” IN JOB 38:34-35 SAYS “CAN YOU LIFT UP YOUR VOICE TO THE CLOUDS, THAT AN ABUNDANCE OF WATER MAY COVER YOU? CAN YOU SEND OUT LIGHTENING, THAT THEY MAY GO AND SAY TO YOU, ‘HERE WE ARE!’” IN JOB 39:19 STATES “HAVE YOU GIVEN THE HORSE STRENGTH? HAVE YOU CLOTHED HIS NECK WITH THUNDER (MANE)?” IN JOB 39:26 DECLARES “DOES THE HAWK FLY BY YOUR WISDOM, AND SPREAD ITS WINGS TOWARD THE SOUTH?” IN JOB 40:4 SAYS “BEHOLD, I AM VILE, WHAT SHALL I ANSWER YOU? I LAY MY HAND OVER MY MOUTH.” IN PSALMS 5:8 STATES “LEAD ME, O LORD, IN THY RIGHTEOUSNESS BECAUSE OF MINE ENEMIES, MAKE THY WAY STRAIGHT BEFORE MY FACE.” IN PSALMS 7:17 SAYS “I WILL PRAISE THE LORD ACCORDING TO HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS…” IN PSALMS 11:7 STATES “FOR THE LORD IS RIGHTEOUS, HE LOVES RIGHTEOUSNESS, HIS COUNTENANCE BEHOLDS THE UPRIGHT.” IN PSALMS 24:5 TELLS US “HE SHALL RECEIVE THE BLESSING FORM THE LORD, AND RIGHTEOUSNESS FROM THE GOD OF HIS SALVATION.” IN PSALMS 31:1 MENTIONS “…IN THEE, O LORD, I PUT MY TRUST, LET ME NEVER BE ASHAMED: DELIVER ME IN THY RIGHTEOUSNESS.” IN PSALMS 33:5 SAYS “HE (AGAPE) LOVES RIGHTEOUSNESS AND JUSTICE: THE EARTH IS FULL OF THE GOODNESS OF THE LORD.” IN PSALMS 35:24 DECLARES “JUDGE ME, O LORD MY GOD, ACCORDING TO THY RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND LET THEM NOT REJOICE OVER ME.” IN PSALMS 50:6 DECLARES “AND THE HEAVENS SHALL DECLARE HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS: FOR GOD IS JUDGE HIMSELF. SELAH.” IN PSALMS 71:16 SAYS “I WILL GO IN THE STRENGTH OF THE LORD GOD: I WILL MAKE MENTION OF THY RIGHTEOUSNESS, EVEN OF THINE ONLY.” IN PSALMS 71:19 TELLS US “THY RIGHTEOUSNESS ALSO, O GOD, IS VERY HIGH, WHO HAS DONE GREAT THINGS: O GOD, WHO IS LIKE UNTO THEE!” IN PSALMS 103:17 SAYS “…AND HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS UNTO CHILDREN’S CHILDREN.” IN PSALMS 111:3 MENTIONS “HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS ENDURES FOREVER.” ALSO, THE SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN PSALMS 112:3, 9. IN PSALMS 119:142 SAYS “TSADDE. THY RIGHTEOUSNESS IS AN EVERLASTING RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND THY LAW IS THE TRUTH.” IN PSALMS 119:144 SAYS “TSADDE. THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF THY TESTIMONIES IS EVERLASTING: GIVE ME UNDERSTANDING AND I SHALL LIVE.” IN PSALMS 199:172 STATES “TAU. MY TONGUE SHALL SPEAK OF THY WORD: FOR ALL THY COMMANDMENTS ARE RIGHTEOUSNESS.” IN PSALMS 143:1 SAYS “HEAR MY PRAYER, O LORD, GIVER EAR TO MY SUPPLICATIONS: IN THY FAITHFULNESS ANSWER ME, AND IN THY RIGHTEOUSNESS.” IN PSALMS 143:11 DECLARES “QUICKEN ME, O LORD, FOR THY NAME’S SAKE: FOR THY RIGHTEOUSNESS’ SAKE BRING MY SOUL OUT OF TROUBLE.” IN ISAIAH 33:5 TELLS US “…LORD IS EXALTED…HE HAS FILLED ZION WITH…RIGHTEOUSNESS.” IN ISAIAH 42:21 SAYS “THE LORD IS WELL PLEASED FOR HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS’ SAKE, HE WILL MAGNIFY THE LAW, & MAKE IT HONORABLE.” IN JEREMIAH 4:2 SAYS “… THE LORD LIVES…IN RIGHTEOUSNESS…” IN JEREMIAH 23:6 DECLARES “IN HIS DAYS JUDAH SHALL BE SAVED, AND ISRAEL SHALL DWELL SAFELY…HIS NAME WHEREBY HE SHALL BE CALLED: THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.” ALSO, THE SCRIPTURE IS IN JEREMIAH 33:16. IN ROMANS 3:21 STATES “BUT NOW THE RIGHTEOUSNESS WITHOUT THE LAW IS MANIFESTED, BEING WITNESSED BY THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS.” IN ROMANS 3:22 TELLS US “EVEN THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD WHICH IS BY FAITH OF JESUS CHRIST UNTO ALL AND UPON ALL THEM THAT BELIEVE, FOR THERE IS NO DIFFERENCE.” IN HEBREWS 1:8 SAYS “…THY THRONE, O GOD, IS FOREVER AND EVER: SCEPTER OF RIGHTEOUSNESS IS THE SCEPTER OF THY KINGDOM.” IN JAMES 2:23 STATES “…ABRAHAM BELIEVED GOD, AND IT WAS IMPUTED UNTO HIM FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS: AND HE WAS CALLED THE FRIEND OF GOD.” IN ACTS 6:8-7:53 CONCERNS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S RIGHTEOUSNESS AND IMPARTIAL JUSTICE TO JUDGE THE WHOLE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW. ALSO, THE FATHER STEPHEN’S RIGHTEOUSNESS IS IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 5:18 AND JOHN 7:18.**

**HIS PEACE IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. GOD IS A GOD OF ORDER AND THE WICKED HAS NO PEACE. IN HEBREWS 13:20 SAYS “NOW THE GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OR LORD) OF PEACE WHO BROUGHT UP THE LORD JESUS FROM THE DEAD, THAT GREAT SHEPHERD OF THE SHEEP, THROUGH THE BLOOD OF THE EVERLASTING COVENANT, MAKE YOU COMPLETE IN EVERY GOOD WORK TO DO HIS WILL, WORKING IN YOU WHAT IS WELL PLEASING IN HIS SIGHT, THROUGH JESUS CHRIST, TO WHOM BE GLORY FOREVER AND EVER. AMEN.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:33 STATES “FOR GOD IS NOT THE AUTHOR OF CONFUSION BUT OF PEACE, AS IN ALL THE CHURCHES OF THE SAINTS (LORDS)…” IN ROMANS 8:6 TELLS US “FOR TO BE CARNALLY MINDED IS DEATH, BUT TO BE SPIRITUALLY MINDED IS LIFE AND PEACE.” IN ROMANS 14:17 DECLARES “FOR THE KINGDOM OF GOD IS NOT EATING AND DRINKING, BUT RIGHTEOUSNESS AND PEACE AND JOY IN THE HOLY SPIRIT.” IN ROMANS 15:33 MENTIONS “NOW THE GOD OF PEACE BE WITH YOU ALL. AMEN.” IN ROMANS 16:20 SAYS “AND THE GOD OF PEACE WILL CRUSH SATAN UNDER YOUR FEET SHORTLY.” IN PHILIPPIANS 4:9 DECLARES “THE THINGS WHICH YOU LEARNED AND RECEIVED AND HEARD AND SAW IN ME, THESE DO, AND THE GOD OF PEACE WILL BE WITH YOU.” IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:23 STATES “NOW MAY THE GOD OF PEACE HIMSELF SANCTIFY YOU COMPLETELY, AND MAY YOUR WHOLE SPIRIT, SOUL AND BODY BE PRESERVED BLAMELESS AT THE COMING OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST.” IN EPHESIANS 2:14 TELLS US “FOR HE HIMSELF IS OUR PEACE, WHO HAS MADE BOTH ONE, AND HAS BROKEN DOWN THE MIDDLE WALL OF SEPARATION.” IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 3:16 STATES “NOW MAY THE LORD OF PEACE HIMSELF GIVE YOU PEACE ALWAYS IN EVERY WAY. THE LORD BE WITH YOU ALL.” IN ISAIAH 9:6-7 SAYS “FOR UNTO US A CHILD IS BORN UNTO US A SON IS GIVEN, AND THE GOVERNMENT WILL BE UPON HIS SHOULDER, AND HIS NAME WILL BE CALLED WONDERFUL (LORD PETER WITH THE THRONE OF THE BEGINNING ISRAEL), COUNSELOR (LORD JOHN WITH THE THRONE OF SAUL), MIGHTY GOD (LORD JAMES WITH THE THRONE OF REHOBOAM), EVERLASTING FATHER (LORD STEPHEN WITH THE THRONE OF SOLOMON), PRINCE OF PEACE (LORD JESUS CHRIST WITH THE THRONE OF DAVID). OF THE INCREASE OF HIS GOVERNMENT AND PEACE, THERE WILL BE NO END, UPON THE THRONE OF DAVID AND OVER HIS KINGDOM, TO ORDER IT AND ESTABLISH IT WITH JUDGMENT AND JUSTICE FROM THAT TIME FORWARD, EVEN FOREVER.” IN ISAIAH 26:3 MENTIONS “YOU WILL KEEP HIM IN PERFECT PEACE, WHOSE MIND IS STAYED ON YOU, BECAUSE HE TRUSTS IN YOU, TRUST IN THE LORD FOREVER, FOR IN YAH, THE LORD, IS EVERLASTING STRENGTH.” IN ISAIAH 48:22 TELLS US “’THERE IS NO PEACE,’ SAYS THE LORD, FOR THE WICKED.” IN ISAIAH 57:19 SAYS “I CREATE THE FRUIT OF THE LIPS: PEACE, PEACE TO HIM WHO IS FAR OFF AND TO HIM WHO IS NEAR, SAYS THE LORD, AND I WILL HEAL HIM.” IN ISAIAH 57:21 STATES “’THERE IS NO PEACE,’ SAYS MY GOD, FOR THE WICKED.” IN ISAIAH 59:8 SAYS “THE WAY OF PEACE THEY HAVE NOT KNOWN, AND THERE IS NO JUSTICE IN THEIR WAYS. THEY HAVE MADE THEMSELVES CROOKED PATHS, WHOEVER TAKES THAT WAY SHALL NOT KNOW PEACE.” IN PSALMS 29:11 TELLS US “THE LORD WILL GIVE STRENGTH TO HIS PEOPLE THE LORD WILL BLESS HIS PEOPLE WITH PEACE.” IN PSALMS 85:8 SAYS “I WILL HEAR WHAT GOD THE LORD WILL SPEAK, FOR HE WILL SPEAK PEACE TO HIS PEOPLE AND TO HIS SAINTS (LORDS), BUT LET THEM NOT TURN BACK TO FOLLY.” IN PSALMS 119:165 DECLARES “GREAT PEACE HAS THOSE WHO (AGAPE) LOVE YOUR LAW, AND NOTHING CAUSES THEM TO STUMBLE.” IN PSALMS 121:4 SAYS “BEHOLD, HE WHO KEEPS ISRAEL SHALL NEITHER SLUMBER NOR SLEEP.” IN PROVERBS 3:17 STATES “HER WAYS ARE WAYS OF PLEASANTNESS, AND ALL HER PATHS ARE PEACE.” IN JOHN 14:27 SAYS “PEACE I LEAVE WITH YOU, MY PEACE I GIVE TO YOU, NOT AS THE WORLD GIVES DO, I GIVE TO YOU. LET NOT YOUR HEART BE TROUBLED, NEITHER LET IT BE AFRAID.” IN GALATIANS 5:22-23 STATES “BUT THE FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT IS…PEACE.” IN ACTS 9:31 SAYS THE CHURCH HAD PEACE & WAS BUILT UP.” IN ACTS 7:47-50 IS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PEACE THAT WAS OBTAINED BEING GREATER THAN KING SOLOMON.**

**HIS INFINITUDE IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. GOD IS INFINITE, CANNOT BE CONTAINED AND HE KNOWS NO BOUNDARIES AND HE IS WITHOUT MEASURE. IN ACTS 7:47-50 DECLARES “BUT SOLOMON BUILT HIM A HOUSE. HOWEVER, THE MOST HIGH (STEPHEN) DOES NOT DWELL IN TEMPLES MADE WITH HANDS, AS THE PROPHET SAYS, ‘HEAVEN IS MY THRONE AND EARTH IS MY FOOTSTOOL. WHAT HOUSE WILL YOU BUILD FOR ME? SAYS THE LORD, OR WHAT IS THE PLACE OF MY REST? HAS MY HAND NOT MADE ALL THESE THINGS?” IN ACTS 17:24-25 SAYS “GOD, WHO MADE THE WORLD AND EVERYTHING IN IT, SINCE HE IS LORD OF HEAVEN AND EARTH, DOES NOT DWELL IN TEMPLES MADE WITH HANDS, NOR IS WORSHIPPED WITH MEN’S HANDS, AS THOUGH HE NEEDED ANYTHING, SINCE HE GIVES TO ALL LIFE, BREATH AND ALL THINGS.” IN 2ND CHRONICLES 2:6 DECLARES “BUT WHO IS ABLE TO BUILD HIM A TEMPLE, SINCE HEAVEN AND THE HEAVEN OF HEAVENS CANNOT CONTAIN HIM? WHO AM I THEN, THAT I SHOULD BUILD HIM A TEMPLE, EXCEPT TO BURN SACRIFICES BEFORE HIM? SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES ARE IN 1ST KINGS 8:27; 2ND CHRONICLES 6:18 AND JOHN 21:25. IN PSALMS 147:5 SAYS “GREAT IS OUR LORD, AND OF GREAT POWER: HIS UNDERSTANDING IS INFINITE.” IN SIRACH 30:15 STATES “…A STRONG (ROBUST) BODY ABOVE INFINITE WEALTH.” IN PR OF MAN 1:7 TELLS US “FOR THOU ART THE MOST HIGH LORD (FATHER STEPHEN)…AND OF THINE INFINITE MERCIES HAS APPOINTED REPENTANCE UNTO SINNERS…” IN 2ND ESDRAS 8:21 SAYS “WHOSE THRONE (FATHER STEPHEN’S) IS INESTIMABLE, WHOSE GLORY MAY NOT BE COMPREHENDED, BEFORE THE HOST OF ANGELS (LORDS) STAND WITH TREMBLING.” IN ACTS 7:49 CONCERNS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S HOUSE BEING BUILT THAT CANNOT BE CONTAINED BY SOLOMON SINCE KING SOLOMON RAISED THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD ON HIS THRONE IN PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV).**

**HIS INFALLIBILITY IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. GOD IS WITHOUT MISTAKES FOR HE CANNOT MAKE A MISTAKE IN ANYTHING. IN ACTS 1:3 DECLARES “TO WHOM HE (FATHER STEPHEN) ALSO PRESENTED HIMSELF ALIVE AFTER HIS SUFFERING BY MANY INFALLIBLE PROOFS, BEING SEEN BY THEM DURING 40 DAYS AND SPEAKING OF THE THINGS PERTAINING TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD.” IN ACTS 7:1-7:53 CONCERNS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SPEECH WITHOUT ANY MISTAKES. THE DEFINITION OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S INFALLIBILITY IS THAT IT IS ALWAYS WITHOUT MISTAKES BECAUSE HE IS THE ONLY DIVINE SOURCE & SUPREME AUTHORITY OF ALL THE HOLY SCRIPTURES IN JOHN 1:1-3; HEBREWS 1:1-3 & ROMANS 13:1-2. IN 2ND TIMOTHY 3:16 DECLARES “ALL SCRIPTURE IS GIVEN BY INSPIRATION OF GOD, AND IS PROFITABLE FOR DOCTRINE, FOR REPROOF, FOR CORRECTION, FOR INSTRUCTION IN RIGHTEOUSNESS…” THE DIFFERENT KINDS OF LANGUAGES AND NATIONALITIES OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS NOT AFFECTED BY THE ORIGINAL HEBREW & ORIGINAL GREEK SINCE THE COMING OF THE ETERNAL KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS 2:1-11; 10:1-8, 17-48; 11:11-18.**

**YET THE INFALLIBILITY OF THE COPIES OF THE HOLY BIBLE DOES NOT MEAN THE BIBLICAL INSPIRATION OR THE PROPHETIC STYLE EXTENDS BEYOND THE BIBLICAL WRITERS TO THE TRANSLATORS OF THE COPYISTS OF THE TRANSMITTED ORIGINALS OR TO THE INTERPRETERS OF THE HOLY BIBLE. THE GOSPEL DOGMA MUST BE CONFORMED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SPIRIT OF TRUTH THAT WAS AUTHORIZED TO HIS APOSTLES AS A DIVINE GUIDE TO THE EXPOSITION OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S WORK IN HIS JESUS CHRIST. THERE IS NOT CONSIDERATION OR BASIS TO EXTEND THAT AUTHORITY TO ANY OF THE OTHER TEACHING HIERARCHIES OF THE ROMAN CHURCH OR ANY OTHER DENOMINATION. ALSO, IT IS NOT AUTHORIZED TO THE TRANSLATORS OF THE HOLY BIBLE INTO NEW LANGUAGES OR TO THE DIVINE WORK OF THE COPYISTS WHO PREPARED THE ANCIENT MANUSCRIPTS OF THE APOSTOLIC ORIGINALS.**

**THE INFALLIBILITY OF THE COPIES DOES NOT MEAN THE COPIERS ARE TOTALLY INERRANT IN NATURE. INERRANCY IS A DIVINELY SAFEKEEPING QUALITY OF THE PROPHETIC APOSTOLIC AUTOGRAPHS AND WAS A DIVINE REVELATION INSPIRED OF THE SPECIAL ACTIVITY SOLELY DONE BY THE SUPERVISION OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S HOLY GHOST IN WHICH THE HOLY GHOST SAFEGUARDED THE HOLY WRITERS FROM ANY ERROR BY INSTRUCTING THEM A KIND OF HOLY STYLE USED FROM THE CHOICE OF WORDS THEY USED. THIS INSPIRATION ONLY REFERS TO THE ORIGINAL WRITINGS, BUT NOT TO TRANSCRIPTS OR TRANSLATIONS. SOME OF THE EARLY COPIES CONTAINED ERRORS, BUT THIS DOES NOT MEAN ALL OF THEM. THE VOCATIONAL EXPERTISE WERE PROFICIENT BY THE COPYISTS IN MANY OF THE EARLY TRANSCRIPTS, BY PERFECTLY DUPLICATING THE AUTOGRAPHS, BUT THIS IS NOT A RESULT OF DIVINE INSPIRATION.**

**THE INFALLIBILITY OF THE COPIES DOES NOT MEAN IT IS THE PERSONAL INFALLIBILITY OF THE COPYISTS. THIS IS NOT A CLAIM FOR THE COPYISTS INDIVIDUAL INFALLIBILITY, NOR FOR THE DIVINE INERRANCY AS A PERSONAL PROPERTY OF THE APOSTLES AND PROPHETS. THE HOLY COPIES HAS INFALLIBILITY AND RELIABILITY BY THEIR PREDECESSOR OF THE ORIGINAL AUTOGRAPHS. THIS DOES NOT MEAN IT IS BECAUSE OF ANY PERSONAL RELIABILITY OF HUMAN AGENTS WHO HAVE THE TASK OF TRANSCRIBING HOLY SCRIPTURE.**

**THE INFALLIBILITY OF THE COPIES DOES NOT MEAN AN EQUALITY OF ALL THE HOLY TEXTS, TRANSLATIONS OR VERSIONS. MANY OF THE VERSIONS ARE “DEFECTIVE VERSIONS” IN THE LIGHT OF SUPERIOR SOURCES. THIS MEANS MOST VERSIONS ARE CORRUPTED WITH INNUMERABLE ERRORS. WE MUST CONCLUDE TO THE ORIGINALS IF ALL POSSIBLE FOR THE DIVINE INSPIRATION & TRUTH OF THE HOLY SCRIPTURE.**

**THE DEFINITION OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S INERRANCY IS THAT THE HOLY SCRIPTURES, WHICH ARE THE FATHER STEPHEN’S AND PROCEEDS FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN IS EXEMPT FROM THE LIABILITY TO ANY MISTAKES AND ARE INCAPABLE OF ANY ERRORS. IN ALL HIS TEACHING THEY ARE PERFECT IN ACCORD WITH ALL INSPIRED BIBLICAL TRUTHS, SOLELY FROM HIS OWN HOLY GHOST IN JOHN 14:26; 15:26; 16:13.**

**PLENARY INSPIRATION IS ALWAYS OPPOSED TO PARTIAL INSPIRATION. PLENARY INSPIRATION MEANS ALL THE DIVISIONS OF HOLY SCRIPTURE IN THE FULLEST CONTEXT OF THE HISTORICAL, PHYSICS, GEOGRAPHICAL, CHRONOLOGICAL, AS WELL AS DOCTRINE WERE ALL COMPOSED UNDER THE INFALLIBLE & INERRANT INSTRUCTION OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S OWN HOLY GHOST. THE FULL INSPIRATION IS KNOWN AS PLENUS. THE PARTIAL INSPIRATION TRIES TO LIMIT THE OPERATION OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S OWN HOLY GHOST, BY TRYING TO PUT A STRAGGLE HOLD TO THE DOCTRINAL PART OF HIS HOLY BIBLE, LEAVING THE OTHER PARTS TO INTENTIONAL OR UNINTENTIONAL ERRORS OR MISTAKES. VERBAL INSPIRATION CAN OPERATE IN BOTH AREAS OR SEPARATE FROM EACH OTHER. PLENARY INSPIRATION ALWAYS CONFIRMS THAT THE LANGUAGE IS ALSO INSPIRED, BUT IF IT IS DENIED WILL DEEM WORTHY OF PARTIAL INSPIRATION. THE APPROVAL OR DISAPPROVAL SOLELY DEPENDS ON THE NATURE OF LANGUAGE AND ITS ORIGIN OF THOUGHT. THE CREATURE WHO RESPECTS THE HOLY SCRIPTURE AS NATURAL AND NECESSARY WILL ALSO HOLD THAT THOUGHTS DOES SUGGEST WORDS THAT CAN HOLD INSPIRED THOUGHTS EXPRESSED IN A INSPIRED LANGUAGE. THE CREATURE WHO RESPECTS THE HOLY SCRIPTURE AS ARTIFICIAL AND ARBITRARY WILL ONLY HOLD THAT THE THOUGHT IS INSPIRED.**

**THIS RUNS INTO PROBLEMS WITH CANONICITY. WHICH BOOKS ARE INSPIRED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN? IT IS IMPORTANT FOR EVERY CREATURE TO DETERMINE WHICH BOOKS THE FATHER STEPHEN INSPIRED AND WHICH THE FATHER STEPHEN MADE AUTHORITATIVE. THE WORD CANON COMES FROM A WORD IN THE GREEK CALLED KANON AND FROM THE HEBREW WORD QANEH WHICH MEANS “MEASURING ROD.” NO CREATURE EVER HAD THE AUTHORITY TO MAKE THE BOOKS INSPIRED AT NO TIME IN HISTORY. ONLY THE FATHER STEPHEN HAS THE AUTHORITY TO MAKE THE BOOKS INSPIRED IN ROMANS 13:1-2. THE FATHER STEPHEN CAN MAKE ALL THE BOOKS INSPIRED, INCLUDING THE OT—OLD TESTAMENT (43 BOOKS), MT—APOCRYPHAL MIDDLE TESTAMENT (20 BOOKS), NT—NEW TESTAMENT (27 BOOKS) AND THE ANCIENT MANUSCRIPTS—THE LOST BOOKS OF THE NT (47 BOOKS MENTIONED LATER ON IN THIS BOOK) IF IT IS SOLELY DONE BY THE FATHER STEPHEN AND DOES NOT LIMIT HIS OWN HOLY GHOST BY THE ETERNAL CREATURES IGNORANCE, WHICH IS ALWAYS UNAUTHORIZED BY THE REST OF HIS ETERNAL CREATURES IF ETERNAL IGNORANCE IS IN QUESTION AGAINST THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND.**

**WHAT IS TRUTH?**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE ESSENCE OF TRUTH AND THIS QUALITY SHOULD BE REFLECTED IN THE CHARACTER OF HIS DIVINE CREATURES. LIES IS DAMNED IN LEGAL CONTEXTS, BUT TRUTH IS ALWAYS PRAISED AND ADVOCATED. THE FATHER STEPHEN TAKES PLEASURE IN HONESTY AND TRUTH FROM HIS UPRIGHT CREATURES.**

**TRUTH ORIGINATED WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN IN PSALMS 25:5; 26:3; 43:3; 86:11; ISAIAH 65:16 & DANIEL 9:13. TRUTH IS AN ASPECT OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S CHARACTER: IT IS DEMONSTRATED IN HIS FAITHFULNESS AND RELIABILITY IS IN NUMBERS 23:19; PSALMS 31:5; 33:4; 40:10-11; 119:160; 1ST SAMUEL 15:29; ISAIAH 45:19; JEREMIAH 10:10; DANIEL 10:21 & MICAH 7:20. IT IS DEMONSTRATED IN HIS JUSTICE AND MERCY IS IN PSALMS 96:13; 119:30, 43-44, 142, 151. TRUTH SHOULD BE REFLECTED IN THE CHARACTER OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S CREATURES IS IN ZECHARIAH 7:9; 8:3, 16, 19; 1ST KINGS 17:22-24; PSALMS 15:1-5; 51:6; 145:18; PROVERBS 23:23; JEREMIAH 4:2; 5:1 & MALACHI 2:6. ABSENCE OF HIS TRUTH IN THE HUMAN CHARACTER DISPLEASES THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN ISAIAH 48:1; 59:14-15 & JEREMIAH 5:3; 7:28; 9:3. TRUTH AS AN ABSTRACT QUALITY IS IN PSALMS 45:4; PROVERBS 23:23 & DANIEL 8:12. TRUTH IS THE OPPOSITE OF A LIE IS IN PROVERBS 16:13; 1ST KINGS 17:24; 22:16; 2ND CHRONICLES 18:15; NEHEMIAH 6:6; PROVERBS 8:7; 12:17; ISAIAH 45:19 & ZECHARIAH 8:16. TRUTH IS SUBJECT TO INFALLIBLE PROOF IS IN GENESIS 42:14-16; DEUTERONOMY 13:12-15; 17:2-5; 19:16-19; 22:20-21; 1ST KINGS 10:6-7; 2ND CHRONICLES 9:5-6 & JOB 5:27. TRUTH IS COMMENDED IN HOLY SCRIPTURE IS IN PROVERBS 12:19, 22; 13:5; 14:25; 19:5, 9; EXODUS 20:16; 23:1, 7; DEUTERONOMY 5:20; EPHESIANS 4:25 & REVELATION 22:14-15. THE LACK OF TRUTH IS A CHARACTERISTIC OF A SEXUAL APOSTASY IS IN JEREMIAH 7:28; PSALMS 52:1-4; ISAIAH 59:12-15; JEREMIAH 9:5-6 & AMOS 5:10. TRUTH AS AN EXPRESSION OF AFFIRMATION IS IN DANIEL 11:2; JOSHUA 7:20; RUTH 3:12; 2ND KINGS 19:17; JEREMIAH 26:15; MATTHEW 5:18; 8:10; 21:21; MARK 8:12; 14:30; JOHN 3:3; 8:51; 21:18 & LUKE 4:24; 21:32. AMEN AS A LITURGICAL AFFIRMATION OF TRUTH: OF OATHS AND CURSES IS IN NUMBERS 5:22; DEUTERONOMY 27:15-26; NEHEMIAH 5:13 & JEREMIAH 11:5. OF BENEDICTIONS AND DOXOLOGIES IS IN 1ST CHRONICLES 16:36; NEHEMIAH 8:6 & PSALMS 41:13; 72:19; 89:52; 106:48. IN GENERAL USE IS IN JEREMIAH 28:6 & 1ST KINGS 1:32-37. IN THE NT IS IN ROMANS 1:25; 9:5; 11:36; MATTHEW 6:13; 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:16; 2ND CORINTHIANS 1:20; GALATIANS 6:18; PHILIPPIANS 4:20; 1ST TIMOTHY 1:17; HEBREWS 13:20-21; 2ND PETER 3:18; JUDE 25 & REVELATION 1:6-7; 7:12; 22:20.**

**TRUTH AS OPPOSED TO FALSEHOODS AND DOWNRIGHT LIES IS IN EPHESIANS 4:25; JOHN 3:33; 4:37; 18:23; ROMANS 1:18; 9:1; 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:54; 2ND CORINTHIANS 7:14; GALATIANS 4:16; TITUS 1:13; 2ND PETER 2:22; 1ST JOHN 2:4; 2ND JOHN 1-2 & ACTS 6:8-10; 7:1-53, 55-56, 59-60; 21:24; 24:8; 26:25. TRUTH AS REALITY IS IN HEBREWS 9:24; JOHN 1:9; 4:23; 17:3; EPHESIANS 4:24; 1ST THESSALONIANS 1:9; 1ST TIMOTHY 1:2; 3:2; HEBREWS 8:2; 12:8; 1ST PETER 5:12; 1ST JOHN 2:5, 8; 5:20 & REVELATION 19:9. TRUTH AS TRUSTWORTHY AFFIRMATIONS IS IN JOHN 6:47; MATTHEW 6:2; 10:23; 16:28; 19:23; 23:36; 26:13; MARK 9:41; 11:23; JOHN 1:51; 5:24-25; 8:34; 10:7; 16:7; PHILIPPIANS 1:15; 1ST TIMOTHY 3:9 & LUKE 12:44; 21:3. TRUTH AS FAITHFULNESS AND RELIABILITY: THE QUALITY OF TRUTH IS IN PHILIPPIANS 4:8; JOHN 1:17; 3:21; 4:24; 17:17; ROMANS 2:20; 1ST CORINTHIANS 5:8; 13:6; 2ND CORINTHIANS 13:8; EPHESIANS 5:9; 6:14 & 3RD JOHN 12. THE WHOLE TRUTH AS AN ASPECT OF THE DIVINE CHARACTER OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN ROMANS 3:3-4, 7; 15:8; PSALMS 51:4; 1ST JOHN 5:20 & REVELATION 3:7, 14; 6:10; 15:3; 16:7; 19:2, 11. TRUTH AS A HUMAN QUALITY IS IN 1ST JOHN 1:8; JOHN 3:21; 7:18; EPHESIANS 4:15; PHILIPPIANS 1:18; REVELATION 2:13 & ACTS 11:23; 14:22. THE SON JESUS AS TRUTH IS IN JOHN 1:14; 14:6; 15:1; 18:37-38 & 1ST JOHN 5:20. THE BROTHER JOHN THE HOLY GHOST AS TRUTH IS IN JOHN 14:16-17; 15:26; 16:13 & 1ST JOHN 4:6; 5:6. THE GOSPEL KINGDOM AND THE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN FAITH AS TRUTH IS IN EPHESIANS 1:13; JOHN 8:31-32; 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:2; GALATIANS 2:5; COLOSSIANS 1:5; 1ST TIMOTHY 2:3-4; 4:6; 2ND TIMOTHY 2:18; 4:4; TITUS 1:1; JAMES 5:19; 2ND PETER 2:2; 1ST JOHN 3:19 & ACTS 20:30.**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE ONLY ONE TRUE GOD: HE ALONE IS GOD IS IN JEREMIAH 10:10; DEUTERONOMY 4:39; 2ND CHRONICLES 15:3; ISAIAH 43:10-11; 45:5-6, 14, 21; ZECHARIAH 14:9; JOHN 1:18; 17:3 & REVELATION 6:10. THE CONTRAST WITH OTHER GODS IS IN ROMANS 1:25; EXODUS 15:11; DEUTERONOMY 4:35; 32:39; PSALMS 86:8; ISAIAH 43:3 & 1ST THESSALONIANS 1:9. THE CONTRAST WITH EARTHLY RULERS IS IN JEREMIAH 10:6-8. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS CHARACTERIZED BY TRUTH IS IN PSALMS 31:5; 40:10; 43:3; ISAIAH 65:16; JOHN 3:33; 7:28; 8:26; 1ST JOHN 5:20 & REVELATION 15:3. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S TRUTH IS DEMONSTRATED IN HIS OWN REVELATION OF HIMSELF OR IN HIS SON JESUS: THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE WHOLE TRUTH IS IN JOHN 1:1-3; ROMANS 3:4; TITUS 1:2; HEBREWS 1:1-3; 6:18; JAMES 1:17 & ACTS 6:3, 5, 10; 7:1-53, 55-56, 69-60. THE SON JESUS IS TRUTH IS IN JOHN 14:6 & 1ST JOHN 5:20. THE SON JESUS & THE BROTHER JOHN THE HOLY GHOST BRINGS TRUTH IS IN JOHN 1:14; 14:16-17 & ROMANS 15:8. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S WORDS ARE ALWAYS TRUTHFUL: HIS WORDS ARE CONSISTENTLY TRUE, ACCURATE AND RELIABLE IS IN NUMBERS 23:19; 1ST SAMUEL 15:29; PSALMS 12:6; 33:4; 119:151, 160; ROMANS 3:4; TITUS 1:2; HEBREWS 6:18 & JAMES 1:17. HIS WORDS OF PROMISE ARE TOTALLY TRUE AND TRUSTWORTHY IS IN PSALMS 132:11; PSALMS 110:4; 2ND TIMOTHY 2:13 & HEBREWS 7:21. THE TRUE HOLY DIVISION IN LORDSHIP BETWEEN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S TRUTH AND ALL OTHER TRUTHS, SUCH AS THE TRUE HOLY DIVISION OF THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW IS IN HEBREWS 4:12 (NKJV) & LUKE 11:17-23; 21:10. THE TRUE HOLY DIVISION BETWEEN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S TRUTH AND ALL OF THE LORD LUCIFER’S LIES IS IN JOHN 8:37-47. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S CREATURES LIVE IN THE LIGHT OF HIS TRUTH IS IN PSALMS 86:11; 26:3; 119:141-142; DANIEL 9:13 & JOHN 17:17. THIS CONCERNS 4 SPECIAL COURT ROOMS THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IMPARTIALLY JUDGES WITH IMPARTIAL JUSTICE IN 1ST PETER 1:17-21. THEY ARE THE ROYAL AGAPE LOVE COURT ROOM THAT IS PREDOMINATELY THE WHITE NATION ONLY WHICH IS DONE BY THE SUPREME LORDSHIP OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD WHICH CONCERNS THE 1ST DEATH WHICH IS ISRAEL ONLY IN ACTS CHAPTERS 1-7, THE ROYAL OMNI-BENEVOLENT COURT ROOM THAT IS OF THE BLACK NATION (THE 1ST DEATH & 2ND DEATH IS THE BLACK NATION IN ACTS CHAPTER 8) AND WHITE NATION TOGETHER WHICH IS DONE BY THE SUPREME LORDSHIP OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS IN ACTS CHAPTERS 8-9, THE ANCIENT OF DAYS COURT ROOM THAT IS PREDOMINATELY THE WHITE NATION ONLY WHICH IS DONE BY THE SUPREME LORDSHIP OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS IN ACTS CHAPTERS 9-22 AND THE GREAT WHITE THRONE COURT ROOM THAT IS PREDOMINATELY THE WHITE NATION ONLY WHICH IS DONE BY THE SUPREME LORDSHIP OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD CONCERNS THE 2ND DEATH WHICH IS EGYPT WHICH IS ALSO CALLED SODOM, BABYLON, BABEL, CONFUSION, CHAOS, SHINAR, SHISHAK & SOMETIMES ROME IS IN ACTS CHAPTERS 22-28.**

**THE TRUTHFULNESS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN: THE TITLES REFLECTING THE FATHER STEPHEN’S TRUTHFULNESS: THE TRUE GOD AS THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 15:3; JEREMIAH 10:10 & 1ST THESSALONIANS 1:9. THE GOD OF TRUTH AS THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 31:5 & ISAIAH 65:16. THE SON JESUS CHRIST IS THE TRUTH IS IN JOHN 1:14, 17; 6:32; 14:6; 1ST JOHN 5:20 & REVELATION 3:7, 14. THE BROTHER JOHN THE HOLY GHOST IS THE TRUTH IS IN JOHN 14:17; 15:26; 16:13 & 1ST JOHN 4:6; 5:6. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS TRUE TO HIS DIVINE CHARACTER AND HIS INERRANT WORD: HE SPEAKS THE TRUTH IS IN ISAIAH 45:19; 2ND SAMUEL 7:28; PSALMS 33:4; 119:160; JOHN 17:17 & REVELATION 21:5; 22:6. HE DOES NOT LIE IS IN NUMBERS 23:19; ROMANS 3:4; 2ND TIMOTHY 2:13; TITUS 1:2 & HEBREWS 6:18. HE IS TRUE TO HIMSELF AND HIS DIVINE PROMISES IS IN DEUTERONOMY 32:4; PSALMS 25:10; 33:4; 145:13; 146:6; LAMENTATIONS 3:23; 2ND TIMOTHY 2:13. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S TRUE PROMISES: THE HOLY GHOST PROMISED TO THE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS IS IN ACTS 1:4-8. THE HOLY GHOST PROMISED TO HIS SON JESUS OUR LORD IS IN ACTS 2:31-33. THE HOLY GHOST GIVEN TO HIS SON JESUS OUR LORD IS IN ACTS 7:59. THE TRUTHFULNESS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN UNDERGIRDS AND GOVERNS THE INERRANT LAW IS IN PSALMS 19:7; 119:142, 151, 160 & MALACHI 2:6-7. THE TRUTHFULNESS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN UNDERGIRDS AND GOVERNS ALL 10 COVENANTS IS IN PSALMS 25:10; 145:13; HOSEA 2:19-20 & 2ND TIMOTHY 2:13. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON THE 10 COVENANTS, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “THE GARDEN OF EDEN THAT THE LORD GOD CREATED.” THE TRUTHFULNESS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN UNDERGIRDS AND GOVERNS THE PROPHETIC WORD IS IN EZEKIEL 12:25; 33:33; ISAIAH 55:11; JEREMIAH 1:12; 28:9 & DANIEL 2:45. THE TRUTHFULNESS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN UNDERGIRDS AND GOVERNS HIS DIVINE PROMISES IS IN JOSHUA 23:14-15; NUMBERS 23:19; 1ST KINGS 8:20; PSALMS 105:42; ROMANS 4:20-21 & ACTS 1:4-8; 2:31-33; 7:59. THE TRUTHFULNESS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN UNDERGIRDS AND GOVERNS HIS IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT & HIS IMPARTIAL JUSTICE IS IN PSALMS 96:13; 98:9; ISAIAH 11:3-5; ROMANS 2:2 & 1ST PETER 1:17-21. THE TRUTHFULNESS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN UNDERGIRDS AND GOVERNS HIS TEACHINGS IS IN JOHN 1:17; MATTHEW 5:18; 22:16; MARK 3:28; 12:14; JOHN 1:51; 8:31-32; 18:37 & LUKE 4:24; 20:21. THE FATHER STEPHEN UNDERGIRDS AND GOVERNS BY HIS SOVEREIGNTY & TOTAL CONTROL IN ROMANS 13:1-2 & LUKE 10:22.**

**THE UNIQUENESS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN: THERE IS NO GOD EXCEPT THE FATHER STEPHEN ACTING AS THE LORD YAHWEH IN JOHN 8:58; ISAIAH 43:10-11; 44:6-8; 45:5-6, 18; DEUTERONOMY 4:35; 6:4; 32:3; 1ST KINGS 8:60; PSALMS 83:18; 86:10; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:4-6; EPHESIANS 4:6 & 1ST TIMOTHY 2:5. THERE IS NO-ONE LIKE THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 89:6-8; EXODUS 8:10 & ISAIAH 40:18. THE FATHER STEPHEN AS THE POTTER CREATOR OF THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE IS IN PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV) & ISAIAH 64:8. IN HIS CREATIVE AUTHORITY IS IN ISAIAH 40:25-26; JOHN 1:3; NEHEMIAH 9:6; HEBREWS 1:1-3; COLOSSIANS 1:16; REVELATION 4:11 & ACTS 14:15. IN HIS MIGHTY ACTS IS IN PSALMS 86:10; 135:5-6. IN HIS DIVINE CHARACTER, GLORY & MAJESTY IS IN EXODUS 15:11; 2ND SAMUEL 7:22 & 1ST CHRONICLES 29:11. IN HIS ABILITY TO SAVE IS IN DEUTERONOMY 33:26; ISAIAH 45:20-22 & JEREMIAH 10:5-6. IN HIS COVENANT OF OMNI-BENEVOLENCE IS IN 1ST KINGS 8:23; 2ND SAMUEL 7:22-23 & 1ST CHRONICLES 17:20-21. IN HIS SOVEREIGNTY IS IN ZECHARIAH 14:9; DEUTERONOMY 4:39; 1ST TIMOTHY 1:17; ROMANS 13:1-2 & LUKE 10:22. THE IMPLICATIONS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S UNIQUENESS: THE FATHER STEPHEN ALONE IS TO BE DIVINELY PRAISED, WORSHIPPED AND ADORED OF HIS DIVINE NATURE IS IN EXODUS 20:2-3; 23:13, 24; LEVITICUS 19:4; DEUTERONOMY 5:6-7; 6:13-14; 2ND KINGS 17:35; JOHN 4:23-24 & ACTS 17:23-31. THE ONLY GOOD IDOLATRY IS TO PRAISE, WORSHIP AND GIVE ADORATION TO THE CREATION OF THE PHYSICAL TRINITY, PREDOMINATELY & FOREMOST TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD AS THE ONE CREATOR POTTER THAT CREATED THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE IN ISAIAH 64:8; GENESIS 1:1 & THE SUPREME DIVINE CREATION OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD DONE BY THE LORD YAHWEH THE ALONE CREATOR LORD IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 (RSV) & JOHN 1:14. ANY OTHER REPUTATIONS & ETERNAL BEINGS IS STRICTLY FORBIDDEN & IS CONSIDERED EVIL IDOLATRY WHICH IS DAMNED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN ROMANS 1:21-26. ALL SEXUAL IDOLATRY IS EMPTY AND WORTHLESS AND WILL BE DAMNED IN THE DAY OF JUDGMENT IS IN JONAH 2:8; DEUTERONOMY 4:28; ISAIAH 44:18-20; 45:20; HABAKKUK 2:18 & ROMANS 1:21-25.**

**THE GLORY OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE REVELATION OF HIS AUTHORITY AND CHARACTERISTIC BY WHICH ARE SOMETIMES ACCOMPANIED WITH VISIBLE PHENOMENA’S. THE DIVINE GLORY AS AN ATTRIBUTE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 24:7-8; 29:3; JOHN 11:40; REVELATION 19:1 & ACTS 7:2. THE VISIBLE PHENOMENA THAT ACCOMPANIES THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GLORY: THE APPEARANCE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GLORY IS IN HABAKKUK 3:4; DEUTERONOMY 5:24; 2ND SAMUEL 22:8-16; PSALMS 18:7-15; 104:1 & EZEKIEL 1:26-28. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GLORY AS A CLOUD IS IN EXODUS 24:15-16; 33:9-10; ISAIAH 4:5; MATTHEW 17:5; 24:30; MARK 9:7; 13:26 & LUKE 9:34; 21:27. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GLORY IN THE TABERNACLE AND THE TEMPLE IS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 5:13-14; 7:1-3; EZEKIEL 8:4; 9:3; 10:19; 43:1-5; 1ST KINGS 8:10-11; EXODUS 40:34-35 & REVELATION 15:8. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GLORY THAT IS REVEALED: IN HIS SON JESUS CHRIST IS IN HEBREWS 1:3; ISAIAH 49:3; JOHN 1:14; 13:31-32; 17:5; 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:6 & 2ND PETER 1:17. IN HIS PEOPLE IS IN COLOSSIANS 1:27; ISAIAH 60:19-21; 62:3; 2ND CORINTHIANS 3:18 & EPHESIANS 3:21. IN THE HIS WHOLE UNIVERSE IS IN ISAIAH 6:3; NUMBERS 14:21; PSALMS 57:5, 11; 108:5 & HABAKKUK 2:14; 3:3. IN HIS HEAVEN & HIS EARTH IS IN REVELATION 21:1, 23; ROMANS 8:17; HEBREWS 2:9 & 1ST PETER 5:10. IN HIS DIVINE NAME IS IN NEHEMIAH 9:5; DEUTERONOMY 28:58; 1ST CHRONICLES 29:13 & PSALMS 8:1; 79:9. IN HIS DIVINE WORKS IS IN PSALMS 19:1; 111:3; ISAIAH 12:5; 35:2 & JOHN 11:40-44; 17:4. IN HIS SUPREME KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IS IN PSALMS 145:11-12; 1ST CHRONICLES 29:11; MATTHEW 6:13 & 1ST THESSALONIANS 2:12. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GLORY CANNOT BE FULLY SEEN BY ANY OF HIS CREATIONS IS IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:15-16; EXODUS 33:18-20; JUDGES 6:22-23; 13:20-22; ISAIAH 6:5 & JOHN 1:18. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GLORY EXPERIENCED IS IN ACTS 7:55; EXODUS 3:2; ISAIAH 6:1-4; LUKE 2:9. THE EFFECTS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GLORY: THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GLORY IS ACKNOWLEDGED IS IN PSALMS 29:2; 72:19; ROMANS 11:36 & REVELATION 4:11; 5:13; 19:1. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GLORY BRINGS GUILT UP TO ALL THE GENERATIONS AND GODLY FEAR IS IN ROMANS 3:23; ISAIAH 2:10, 19, 21 & REVELATION 11:13; 15:8.**

**THE DIVINE GLORY AND HUMAN GLORY ARE THROUGH THE DEATH OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SON JESUS CHRIST AND ALL HUMAN GLORY COMES TOTALLY FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN. HUMAN GLORY IN THE CREATION: HUMAN GLORY AS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S DIVINE INTENTION IS IN HEBREWS 2:6-7 & PSALMS 8:4-5. PEOPLE ARE CREATED IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S IMAGE IS IN GENESIS 1:26-27; 5:1; 9:6; 1ST CORINTHIANS 11:7 & JAMES 3:9. HUMAN BEINGS HAVE PRECEDENCE OVER OTHER HUMAN BEINGS IN CREATION IS IN MATTHEW 6:26; 10:29-31; 12:12 & LUKE 12:6-7, 24. HUMANS HAVE RESPONSIBILITY FOR CREATION IS IN GENESIS 1:28; 2:19-20; PSALMS 8:6-8; HEBREWS 2:8 & JAMES 3:7. HUMAN GLORY DIMINISHED AFTER THE FALL IS IN ROMANS 3:23; 5:12; GENESIS 5:3 & ECCLESIASTES 7:29. THE IMPERFECT NATURE OF HUMAN GLORY IS IN 1ST PETER 1:24-25; ISAIAH 49:10-11, 16-17, 103:15 & 2ND CORINTHIANS 3:7-8, 10, 13. HUMAN GLORY IS GIVEN AND TAKEN BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 82:6-7; EXODUS 9:16; 1ST KINGS 3:13; 2ND CHRONICLES 1:12; JEREMIAH 27:6-7; DANIEL 2:37-39; 4:29-31, 36; JOHN 19:11 & ROMANS 13:1-2. THE TEMPORARY NATURE OF THE GLORY OF THE WICKED IS IN PHILIPPIANS 3:19; ISAIAH 5:15; REVELATION 18:14-17 & LUKE 16:25. THE TEMPTATION ASSOCIATED WITH HUMAN GLORY IS IN MATTHEW 4:8-9; 2ND TIMOTHY 4:10; 1ST JOHN 2:15 & LUKE 4:5-7.**

**THE UNIQUENESS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GLORY IS IN JOB 40:9-10; EXODUS 15:11; 1ST CHRONICLES 16:24-28; PSALMS 96:3-7 & ISAIAH 42:8; 48:11. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GLORY IS REVEALED TO HUMAN BEINGS IS IN EXODUS 16:10; 24:17; PSALMS 26:8; EZEKIEL 1:25-28; LUKE 2:9 & ACTS 7:55 WITH EPHESIANS 4:6. THE GLORY IS NOT TO BE SOUGHT FROM OTHER HUMAN BEINGS BUT FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN ONLY IS IN MATTHEW 6:2; JEREMIAH 9:23-24; HOSEA 4:7; JOHN 5:41-44; PHILIPPIANS 3:3; 1ST THESSALONIANS 2:4-6 & JAMES 4:16. IT IS A HUMAN DUTY TO GLORIFY THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 34:3; 63:3; 86:12; DANIEL 4:37; ROMANS 15:6 & GALATIANS 1:3-5. THE HUMAN GLORY IS RESTORED TO THE REDEEMED BY THE DEATH OF HIS SON JESUS CHRIST IS IN ROMANS 8:30; 9:23; 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:47-49 & COLOSSIANS 3:10. THE SPIRITUAL GLORY IS DIVINELY GIVEN BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN JOHN 17:22; PSALMS 84:11 & 2ND CORINTHIANS 3:18. THE GLORIFICATION WHEN HIS SON JESUS CHRIST RETURNS IS IN COLOSSIANS 3:4; ROMANS 8:18; PHILIPPIANS 3:21; 1ST THESSALONIANS 2:20 & 1ST JOHN 3:2.**

**THE GLORY OF THE SON JESUS CHRIST IS HIS DIVINE RADIANCE AND SPLENDOR THAT REFLECTS THE FATHER STEPHEN IN THE WHOLE UNIVERSE OF SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS. THE LORD JESUS CHRIST’S GLORY EXISTED BEFORE THE INCARNATION IS IN JOHN 1:14; 17:5, 24. THE LORD JESUS CHRIST’S GLORY IS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GLORY: THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GLORY IS REFLECTED IN HIS SON JESUS CHRIST IS IN HEBREWS 3:1; JOHN 12:41; 13:32; ISAIAH 6:3 & 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:4, 6. THE LORD JESUS CHRIST BRINGS GLORY TO HIS FATHER STEPHEN IS IN JOHN 13:31; 14:13; 17:1, 4; ROMANS 16:27; EPHESIANS 1:12 & JUDE 25. THE BROTHER JOHN THE HOLY GHOST GLORIFIES THE SON JESUS CHRIST IS IN JOHN 16:14. THE LORD JESUS CHRIST’S GLORY IS REVEALED ON THE EARTH BY THE FATHER STEPHEN: THROUGH HIS MIRACLES IS IN JOHN 2:11; 11:4, 40. TO HIS DISCIPLES IS IN MATTHEW 17:1-2; MARK 9:2-3; JOHN 1:14; 2ND PETER 1:17; LUKE 9:28-32 & ACTS 9:3; 22:6; 26:13. IN HIS DEATH & HIS RESURRECTION IS IN JOHN 7:39; 12:16, 23; 1ST PETER 1:21; HEBREWS 2:9 & ACTS 3:13-15. THE DIVINE GLORY OF THE EXALTED CHRIST: HIS APPEARANCE IS IN REVELATION 1:13-16; 2:18; 19:11-16 & ACTS 7:55-56. HE RECEIVES GLORY FROM ALL CREATION IS IN REVELATION 5:13; HEBREWS 13:21; 2ND PETER 3:18 & REVELATION 1:6; 5:11-12; 7:9-12. THE LORD JESUS CHRIST’S GLORY IS SHARED BY ALL BELIEVERS: AS THEY BECOME LIKE HIM IS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 3:18; JOHN 17:22 & COLOSSIANS 1:27. AT THE END TIME IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:49; ROMANS 8:17-18; PHILIPPIANS 3:21 & COLOSSIANS 3:4.**

**THE MAJESTY OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS HIS GREATNESS THAT IS REVEALED IN HIS CREATION AND MIGHTY WORKS OF DELIVERANCE. BECAUSE OF THIS, THE FATHER STEPHEN IS WORTHY TO BE PRAISED AND WORSHIPPED FOREVER. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS MAJESTIC IS IN JOHN 1:1-3; HEBREWS 1:1-4; 8:1; 1ST SAMUEL 15:29 & PSALMS 24:10. THE MAJESTY BELONGS TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN 1ST CHRONICLES 29:11; PSALMS 145:12 & JUDE 25. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MAJESTY IS AWESOME IS IN JOB 37:22 & ISAIAH 2:10, 19, 21. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S CHARACTER IS MAJESTIC IS IN PSALMS 93:1; 104:1; 145:5; EXODUS 15:11 & ISAIAH 24:14; 26:10. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S ACTIVITY IS MAJESTIC IS IN EXODUS 15:6-7; DEUTERONOMY 9:26; 11:2-3; 2ND CHRONICLES 20:6; PSALMS 111:3 & LUKE 9:43. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S NAME IS MAJESTIC IS IN PSALMS 8:1, 9. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S VOICE IS MAJESTIC IS IN PSALMS 29:4; JOHN 37:4 & ISAIAH 30:30. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PRESENCE IS MAJESTIC IS IN 1ST CHRONICLES 16:27; PSALMS 96:6; 2ND THESSALONIANS 1:9 & 2ND PETER 1:17. THE RISEN CHRIST SHARES IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MAJESTY ARE IN 2ND PETER 1:16-17 & HEBREWS 1:3-4; 8:1. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S DELEGATED MAJESTY: TO THE MESSIAH IS IN MICAH 5:4 & ZECHARIAH 9:9. TO KINGS IS IN PSALMS 21:5; 45:3-4; 110:2-3. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MAJESTY PROVIDES HELP FOR HIS PEOPLE ARE IN PSALMS 68:34-35; EXODUS 15:6 & DEUTERONOMY 33:26-27. THE EXPERIENCES OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MAJESTY IS IN ISAIAH 6:1-4; EZEKIEL 1:4-28; HABAKKUK 3:3-6 & REVELATION 4:1-11. ALL HUMAN RESPONSES TO THE MAJESTY OF THE FATHER STEPHEN: AN AWARENESS OF SIN IS IN ISAIAH 6:5. AN AWARENESS OF INSIGNIFICANCE IS IN ISAIAH 40:15. THE WORSHIP, PRAISE AND ADORATION IS TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN 1ST CHRONICLES 16:29; PSALMS 92:1-8; 93:1; 95:3-6 & LUKE 1:46.**

**THE MAJESTY OF HIS SON JESUS CHRIST AUTHORIZED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE GLORIOUS SPLENDOR OF THE ROYAL AUTHORITY WHICH BELONGS TO HIM BY RIGHT AND IS REAFFIRMED AT THE FATHER STEPHEN’S RIGHT HAND. THE LORD JESUS CHRIST SHARES IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MAJESTY BEFORE TIME BEGAN ARE IN JOHN 17:5, 24; COLOSSIANS 1:15; HEBREWS 1:3 & REVELATION 22:13. THE LORD JESUS CHRIST RENOUNCED HIS MAJESTY TO BECOME A HUMAN BEING IS IN PHILIPPIANS 2:6-8; ISAIAH 53:2-3; MATTHEW 20:28; MARK 10:45; JOHN 13:3-5 & 2ND CORINTHIANS 8:9. THE LORD JESUS CHRIST’S MAJESTY IS SEEN IN HIS EARTHLY MINISTRY: AT THE TRANSFIGURATION IS IN 2ND PETER 1:16; MATTHEW 17:2; MARK 9:2-3 & LUKE 9:29. AT THE ENTRY INTO JERUSALEM IS IN ZECHARIAH 9:9; MATTHEW 21:5, 9-10; MARK 11:9-10; JOHN 12:13, 15 & LUKE 19:37-38. THE LORD JESUS CHRIST’S MAJESTY IS REAFFIRMED THROUGH HIS EXALTATION: THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IS EXALTED TO THE MAJESTIC THRONE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MAJESTY IS IN HEBREWS 1:3; 8:1; 1ST PETER 3:22 & ACTS 5:31. A VISION OF THE GLORIFIED CHRIST IN HIS MAJESTY IS IN REVELATION 1:13-16; 5:6-8; 14:14. THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IS MAJESTIC IN HIS ABSOLUTE PRE-EMINENCE IS IN COLOSSIANS 1:18; DANIEL 7:13-14; 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24-28; PHILIPPIANS 2:10-11; REVELATION 19:16 & ACTS 2:36. THE LORD JESUS CHRIST’S MAJESTY IS SHOWN BY HIS AUTHORITY AS JUDGE OF ALL MEN IS IN MATTHEW 25:31; 2ND TIMOTHY 4:1 & ACTS 17:31. ALL HUMANITY WILL SEE THE LORD JESUS CHRIST’S MAJESTY IS IN MATTHEW 24:30; 26:64; MARK 13:26; 14:62; 2ND THESSALONIANS 1:7-10; REVELATION 1:7; 5:13; 6:15-17; 7:8-10 & LUKE 21:27.**

**THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S PURPOSE ATTRIBUTES**

**HIS OMNIPOTENCE (ALL POWER) IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. GOD IS ALMIGHTY AND HIS SOVEREIGNTY HAS GREATNESS AND HAS ALL AUTHORITY. GOD IS ALL POWERFUL IN THE UNIVERSE. IN PSALMS 24:8 SAYS “WHO IS THE KING OF GLORY? THE LORD STRONG AND MIGHTY, THE LORD MIGHTY IN BATTLE (1 OR 2 POSITIONS).” IN PSALMS 115:3 STATES “BUT OUR GOD IS IN HEAVEN, HE DOES WHATEVER HE PLEASES.” IN GENESIS 18:14 TELLS US “IS ANYTHING TOO HARD FOR THE LORD? AT THE APPOINTED TIME I WILL RETURN TO YOU, ACCORDING TO THE TIME OF LIFE, AND SARAH SHALL HAVE A SON.” IN JEREMIAH 32:17 DECLARES “AH, LORD GOD! BEHOLD, YOU HAVE MADE THE HEAVENS AND THE EARTH BY YOUR GREAT POWER AND OUTSTRETCHED ARM. THERE IS NOTHING TOO HARD FOR YOU.” IN JEREMIAH 32:27 SAYS “BEHOLD, I AM THE LORD, THE GOD OF ALL FLESH, IS THERE ANYTHING TOO HARD FOR ME? IN EPHESIANS 3:20 MENTIONS “NOW TO HIM WHO IS ABLE TO DO EXCEEDINGLY ABUNDANTLY ABOVE ALL THAT WE ASK OR THINK, ACCORDING TO THE POWER THAT WORKS IN US…” IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 6:16-18 DECLARES “I WILL DWELL IN THEM AND WALK AMONG THEM. I WILL BE THEIR GOD AND THEY SHALL BE MY PEOPLE. THEREFORE, COME OUT FROM AMONG THEM AND BE SEPARATE, SAYS THE LORD. DO NOT TOUCH THE UNCLEAN THING, AND I WILL RECEIVE YOU. I WILL BE A FATHER (STEPHEN) TO YOU, AND YOU SHALL BE MY SONS AND DAUGHTERS, SAYS THE LORD ALMIGHTY.” IN REVELATION 1:8 STATES “I AM THE ALPHA AND THE OMEGA, THE BEGINNING AND THE END, SAYS THE LORD, WHO IS AND WHO WAS AND WHO IS TO COME, THE ALMIGHTY.” IN LUKE 1:37 SAYS “FOR WITH GOD NOTHING WILL BE IMPOSSIBLE.” IN EXODUS 32:10 TELLS US “NOW THEREFORE, LET ME ALONE, THAT MY WRATH MAY BURN HOT AGAINST THEM AND I MAY CONSUME THEM.” IN TITUS 1:2 MENTIONS “IN HOPE OF ETERNAL LIFE WHICH GOD, WHO CANNOT LIE, PROMISED BEFORE TIME BEGAN…” IN 2ND TIMOTHY 2:13 SAYS “IF WE ARE FAITHLESS, HE REMAINS FAITHFUL, HE CANNOT DENY HIMSELF.” IN JAMES 1:13 STATES “LET NO ONE SAY WHEN HE IS TEMPTED, ‘I AM TEMPTED BY GOD’, FOR GOD CANNOT BE TEMPTED BY EVIL, NOR DOES HE HIMSELF TEMPT ANYONE.” IN JOB 38:1-41:34 DETAILS THE LORD’S OMNIPOTENCE AND EVENTUALLY FINDS FAULT WITH JOB AS A PERFECT AND UPRIGHT MARRIED MAN. IN REVELATION 19:6 DECLARES “AND I HEARD, AS IT WERE, A VOICE OF A GREAT MULTITUDE, AS THE SOUND OF MANY WATERS, SAYING, ‘ALLELUIA! FOR THE LORD GOD OMNIPOTENT REIGNS!’” IN SIRACH 19:20 MENTIONS “THE FEAR OF THE LORD IS ALL WISDOM, AND IN ALL WISDOM IS THE PERFORMANCE OF THE LAW, AND THE KNOWLEDGE OF HIS OMNIPOTENCY.” IN ACTS 6:8 CONCERNS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S OMNIPOTENCE BEING FULL OF POWER. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON OMNIPOTENCE YOU MUST GET MY OTHER BOOK CALLED “THE LORD’S OMNIPOTENCE AND ALL SUPREME AUTHORITY IN THE HOLY BIBLE.” AND MY OTHER BOOK CALLED “THE LORD YAH AND HIS ALMIGHTINESS IN THE HOLY BIBLE.”**

**HIS DIVINE WILL IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. GOD HAS FREE WILL TO GOVERN THE UNIVERSE. IN EPHESIANS 1:10-12 SAYS “THE IN THE DISPENSATION OF THE FULLNESS OF THE TIMES HE MIGHT GATHER TOGETHER IN ONE ALL THINGS IN CHRIST…IN HEAVEN & WHICH ARE ON EARTH—IN HIM. IN HIM ALSO WE HAVE OBTAINED AN INHERITANCE, BEING PREDESTINED ACCORDING TO THE PURPOSE OF HIM WHO WORKS ALL THINGS ACCORDING TO THE COUNSEL OF HIS WILL…WHO FIRST TRUSTED IN CHRIST…TO THE PRAISE OF HIS GLORY.” IN EPHESIANS 1:23 STATES “WHICH IS HIS BODY, THE FULLNESS OF HIM WHO FILLS ALL IN ALL.” IN EPHESIANS 3:9-10 SAYS “TO MAKE ALL SEE WHAT IS THE FELLOWSHIP OF THE MYSTERY WHICH…HAS BEEN HIDDEN IN GOD WHO CREATED ALL THINGS THROUGH JESUS CHRIST, TO THE INTENT THAT NOW THE MANIFOLD WISDOM OF GOD, MIGHT BE MADE KNOWN BY THE CHURCH TO THE PRINCIPALITIES AND POWERS IN THE HEAVENLY PLACES...” IN EPHESIANS 4:10 DECLARES “HE WHO DESCENDED IS ALSO THE ONE WHO ASCENDED FAR ABOVE ALL THE HEAVENS, THAT HE MIGHT FILL ALL THINGS.” IN COLOSSIANS 1:16 SAYS “FOR BY HIM ALL THINGS WERE CREATED THAT ARE IN HEAVEN AND THAT ARE ON EARTH, VISIBLE AND INVISIBLE, WHETHER THRONES OR DOMINIONS OR PRINCIPALITIES OR POWERS. ALL THINGS WERE CREATED THROUGH HIM AND FOR HIM.” IN ROMANS 11:36 TELLS US “FOR OF HIM AND THROUGH HIM AND TO HIM ARE ALL THINGS, TO WHOM BE GLORY FOREVER. AMEN.” IN ROMANS 13:1 SAYS “LET EVERY SOUL BE SUBJECT TO THE GOVERNING AUTHORITIES (HIGHER POWERS). FOR THERE IS NO AUTHORITY EXCEPT FROM GOD, AND THE AUTHORITIES THAT EXIST ARE APPOINTED BY GOD.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 4:19 STATES “BUT I WILL COME TO YOU SHORTLY, IF THE LORD WILLS, AND I WILL KNOW, NOT THE WORD OF THOSE WHO ARE PUFFED UP, BUT THE POWER.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6 TELLS US “YET FOR US THERE IS ONE GOD, THE FATHER (STEPHEN), OF WHOM ARE ALL THINGS, AND WE FOR HIM, AND ONE LORD JESUS CHRIST, THROUGH WHOM ARE ALL THINGS, AND THROUGH WHOM WE LIVE.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:27-28 SAYS “FOR HE HAS PUT ALL THINGS UNDER HIS FEET. BUT WHEN HE SAYS ALL THINGS ARE PUT UNDER HIM, IT IS EVIDENT THAT HE WHO PUT ALL THINGS UNDER HIM IS EXCEPTED. NOW WHEN ALL THINGS ARE MADE SUBJECT TO HIM, THEN THE SON HIMSELF WILL ALSO BE SUBJECT TO HIM (FATHER STEPHEN) WHO PUT ALL THINGS UNDER HIM THAT GOD MAY BE ALL IN ALL.” IN REVELATION 4:11 MENTIONS “YOU ARE WORTHY, O LORD, TO RECEIVE GLORY AND HONOR AND POWER, FOR YOU CREATED ALL THINGS, AND BY YOUR WILL THEY EXIST AND WERE CREATED.” IN DANIEL 4:32 SAYS “AND THEY SHALL DRIVE YOU FROM MEN, AND YOUR DWELLING SHALL BE WITH THE BEASTS OF THE FIELD. THEY SHALL MAKE YOU EAT GRASS LIKE OXEN, AND SEVEN TIMES SHALL PASS OVER YOU, UNTIL YOU KNOW THAT THE MOST HIGH (STEPHEN) RULES IN THE KINGDOM OF MEN, AND GIVES IT TO WHOMEVER HE CHOOSES.” IN 1ST PETER 3:17 STATES “FOR IT IS BETTER, IF IT IS THE WILL OF GOD, TO SUFFER FROM DOING GOOD THAN FOR DOING EVIL.” IN 1ST PETER 4:19 MENTIONS “THEREFORE LET THOSE WHO SUFFER ACCORDING TO THE WILL OF GOD COMMIT THEIR SOULS TO HIM IN DOING GOOD, AS TO A FAITHFUL CREATOR.” IN JAMES 4:13-15 SAYS “WHEREAS YOU DO NOT KNOW WHAT WILL HAPPEN TOMORROW. FOR WHAT IS YOUR LIFE? IT IS EVEN A VAPOR THAT APPEARS FOR A LITTLE TIME AND THEN VANISHES AWAY. INSTEAD YOU OUGHT TO SAY, ‘IF THE LORD WILLS, WE SHALL LIVE AND DO THIS OR THAT.’” IN ISAIAH 48:10-11 STATES “BEHOLD, I HAVE REFINED YOU, BUT NOT AS SILVER. I HAVE TESTED YOU IN THE FURNACE OF AFFLICTION. FOR MY OWN SAKE, FOR MY OWN SAKE, I WILL DO IT. FOR HOW SHOULD MY NAME BE PROFANED? AND I WILL NOT GIVE MY GLORY TO ANOTHER.” IN ROMANS 1:10 MENTIONS “…MAKING REQUEST IF, BY SOME MEANS, NOW AT LAST I MAY FIND A WAY IN THE WILL OF GOD TO COME TO YOU.” IN ROMANS 11:36 SAYS “FOR OF HIM AND THROUGH HIM AND TO HIM ARE ALL THINGS, TO WHOM BE GLORY FOREVER. AMEN.” IN ROMANS 15:32 STATES “NOW THE GOD OF PEACE BE WITH YOU ALL. AMEN.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6 DECLARES “YET FOR US THERE IS ONE GOD, THE FATHER (STEPHEN), OF WHOM ARE ALL THINGS, AND WE FOR HIM, AND ONE LORD JESUS CHRIST THROUGH WHOM ARE ALL THINGS, AND THROUGH WHOM WE LIVE.” IN DEUTERONOMY 29:29 SAYS “THE SECRET THINGS BELONG TO THE LORD OUR GOD, BUT THOSE THINGS WHICH ARE REVEALED BELONG TO US AND TO OUR CHILDREN FOREVER, THAT WE MAY DO ALL THE WORDS OF THIS LAW.” IN MATTHEW 6:10 SAYS “YOUR KINGDOM COME YOUR WILL BE DONE ON EARTH AS IT IS IN HEAVEN.” IN MATTHEW 11:25-26 STATES “I THANK YOU, FATHER (STEPHEN), LORD OF HEAVEN AND EARTH, THAT YOU HAVE HIDDEN THESE THINGS FROM THE WISE AND PRUDENT AND HAVE REVEALED THEM TO BABES. EVEN SO, FATHER (STEPHEN), FOR SO IT SEEMED GOOD IN YOUR SIGHT.” IN MATTHEW 12:50 MENTIONS “FOR WHOEVER DOES THE WILL OF MY FATHER (STEPHEN) IN HEAVEN IS MY BROTHER AND SISTER AND MOTHER.” IN MATTHEW 18:14 SAYS “EVEN SO IT IS NOT THE WILL OF YOUR FATHER (STEPHEN) WHO IS IN HEAVEN THAT ONE OF THESE LITTLE ONES SHOULD PERISH.” IN EPHESIANS 5:17 DECLARES “THEREFORE DO NOT BE UNWISE, BUT UNDERSTAND WHAT THE WILL OF THE LORD IS.” IN ROMANS 2:18 MENTIONS “AND KNOW HIS WILL, & APPROVE THE THINGS THAT ARE EXCELLENT, BEING INSTRUCTED OUT OF THE LAW…” IN 1ST JOHN 5:14-15 TELLS US “NOW THIS IS THE CONFIDENCE THAT WE HAVE IN HIM, THAT IF WE ASK ANYTHING ACCORDING TO HIS WILL, HE HEARS US. AND IF WE KNOW THAT HE HEARS US, WHATEVER WE ASK, WE KNOW THAT WE HAVE THE PETITIONS THAT WE HAVE ASKED OF HIM” IN 1ST TIMOTHY 2:4 SAYS “…WHO DESIRES ALL MEN TO BE SAVED AND TO COME TO THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE TRUTH.” IN 2ND PETER 3:9 MENTIONS “THE LORD IS NOT SLACK CONCERNING HIS PROMISE, AS SOME COUNT SLACKNESS, BUT IS LONGSUFFERING TOWARD US, NOT WILLING THAT ANY SHOULD PERISH BUT THAT ALL SHOULD COME TO REPENTANCE.” IN GENESIS 50:20 DECLARES “BUT AS FOR YOU MEANT EVIL AGAINST ME, BUT GOD MEANT IT FOR GOOD, IN ORDER TO BRING IT ABOUT AS IT IS THIS DAY, TO SAVE MANY PEOPLE ALIVE.” IN EZEKIEL 33:11 SAYS “SAY TO THEM: ‘AS I LIVE’, SAYS THE LORD GOD, I HAVE NO PLEASURE IN THE DEATH OF THE WICKED, BUT THAT THE WICKED TURN FROM HIS WAY AND LIVE. TURN, FOR YOUR EVIL WAYS! FOR WHY SHOULD YOU DIE, O HOUSE OF ISRAEL?” IN ACTS 7:51-53 CONCERNS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S DIVINE WILL AGAINST THE LAW.**

**HIS FREEDOM IS PROVEN IS SCRIPTURE. GOD HAS ALL LIBERTY (TOTAL SOVEREIGN FREEDOM TO DO AS HE PLEASES) TO DO AS HE WISHES. IN PSALMS 115:3 SAYS “BUT OUR GOD IS IN HEAVEN, HE DOES WHATEVER HE PLEASES.” IN PROVERBS 21:1 SAYS “THE KING’S HEART IN THE HAND OF THE LORD, LIKE THE RIVERS OF WATER, HE TURNS IT WHEREVER HE WISHES.” IN DANIEL 4:35 STATES “ALL THE INHABITANCE OF THE EARTH ARE REPUTED AS NOTHING, HE DOES ACCORDING TO HIS WILL IN THE ARMY OF HEAVEN AND AMONG THE INHABITANCE OF THE EARTH. NO ONE CAN RESTRAIN HIS HAND OR SAY TO HIM, ‘WHAT HAVE YOU DONE?’” IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 3:17 SAYS “NOW THE LORD IS THE SPIRIT (STEPHEN): & WHERE THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD IS, THERE IS LIBERTY.” IN JAMES 1:25 STATES “BUT WHOSO LOOKS INTO THE PERFECT LAW OF LIBERTY…THIS MAN SHALL BE BLESSED.” IN JAMES 2:12 SAYS “SO SPEAK YE, AND SO DO, AS THEY THAT SHALL BE JUDGED BY THE LAW OF LIBERTY.” IN ACTS 7:47-50 DECLARES THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN DWELLS IN THE MOST-HIGHEST HOUSE IN HIS FREEDOM AND LIBERTY AMONG THE HEAVEN IN HIS THRONE AND THE EARTH AT HIS FOOTSTOOL.**

**THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S OTHER INCOMMUNICABLE ATTRIBUTES**

**HIS OMNIPRESENCE (ALL PRESENT) IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. GOD HAS IMMENSITY AND UBIQUITY FOR HE IS EVERYWHERE AT ONE TIME AND ALL PRESENT. IN PSALMS 139:7-12 SAYS “WHERE CAN I GO FROM YOUR SPIRIT (STEPHEN)? OR WHERE CAN I FLEE FROM YOUR PRESENCE? IF I ASCEND INTO HEAVEN, YOU ARE THERE. IF I MAKE MY BED IN HELL, BEHOLD, YOU ARE THERE. IF I TAKE THE WINGS OF THE MORNING, AND DWELL IN THE UTTERMOST PARTS OF THE SEA. EVEN THERE YOUR HAND SHALL LEAD ME. AND YOUR RIGHT HAND SHALL HOLD ME. IF I SAY, ‘SURELY THE DARKNESS SHALL FALL ON ME, EVEN THE NIGHT SHALL BE LIGHT ABOUT ME. INDEED, THE DARKNESS SHALL NOT HIDE FROM YOU, BUT THE NIGHT SHINES AS THE DAY. THE DARKNESS AND THE LIGHT ARE BOTH ALIKE TO YOU.” IN GENESIS 1:1 SAYS “IN THE BEGINNING GOD CREATED THE HEAVENS AND THE EARTH.” IN DEUTERONOMY 10:14 STATES “INDEED HEAVEN AND THE HIGHEST HEAVENS BELONG TO THE LORD YOUR GOD, ALSO THE EARTH WITH ALL THAT IS IN IT.” IN JEREMIAH 23:23-24 DECLARES “AM I A GOD NEAR AT HAND, SAYS THE LORD, AND NOT A GOD AFAR OFF? ‘CAN ANYONE HIDE HIMSELF IN SECRET PLACES, SO I SHALL NOT SEE HIM?’ SAYS THE LORD. ‘DO I NOT FILL HEAVEN AND EARTH?’ SAYS THE LORD.” ACTS 17:28 SAYS “…FOR IN HIM WE LIVE AND MOVE AND HAVE OUR BEING, AS ALSO SOME OF YOUR OWN POETS HAVE SAID, ‘FOR WAS ARE ALSO HIS OFFSPRING.’” ALSO, GOD CAN BE PRESENT TO BLESS BY OBEDIENCE, SUSTAIN BY HIMSELF AND TO CURSE HIS CREATURES FOR WRONG DOING. FIRST, ARE HIS BLESSINGS IN HIS PRESENCE. IN COLOSSIANS 1:17 SAYS “AND HE IS BEFORE ALL THINGS, & IN HIM ALL THINGS CONSIST.” IN HEBREWS 1:3 MENTIONS “UPHOLDING THE UNIVERSE BY THE WORD OF HIS POWER...” IN PSALMS 16:11 SAYS “IN YOUR PRESENCE THERE IS FULLNESS OF JOY, IN YOUR RIGHT HAND ARE PLEASURES FOREVERMORE.” SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES OF BLESSING IN HIS PRESENCE ARE IN 1ST SAMUEL 4:4; EXODUS 25:22; JOHN 4:20; REVELATION 21:3; COLOSSIANS 2:9. IN ACTS 1:6-7 DECLARES THE FATHER STEPHEN RESTORING THE KINGDOM TO THE CHRISTIAN ISRAEL, WHICH GOES THROUGHOUT THE WHOLE EARTH. SECOND, IS HIM SUSTAINING ALL THINGS. IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 3:17 SAYS “WHERE THE SPIRIT (STEPHEN IN 1ST JOHN 5:8) OF THE LORD IS, THERE IS FREEDOM.” IN ROMANS 8:9-10 STATES “YOU ARE IN THE SPIRIT (STEPHEN), IF IN FACT THE SPIRIT (STEPHEN) OF GOD DWELLS IN YOU…” IN JOHN 14:23 DECLARES “IF A MAN (AGAPE) LOVES ME, HE WILL KEEP MY WORD, AND MY FATHER (STEPHEN) WILL (AGAPE) LOVE HIM, AND WE WILL COME TO HIM AND MAKE OUR HOME WITH HIM.” THIRD, IS THE CURSE FROM GOD. IN ISAIAH 59:2 SAYS “YOU INIQUITIES HAVE MADE A SEPARATION BETWEEN YOU AND YOUR GOD” IN PROVERBS 15:29 TELLS US “THE LORD IS FAR FROM THE WICKED, BUT HE HEARS THE PRAYER OF THE RIGHTEOUS.” IF YOU HAVE QUESTIONS ABOUT OMNIPRESENCE YOU MUST GET MY OTHER BOOK CALLED “THE LORD JEHOVAH’S OMNIPRESENCE IN HIS UNIVERSE OF THE HOLY BIBLE.”**

**HIS DIVINE PERFECTION (ALL PERFECT) IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. GOD IS FULL OF OMNISCIENCE AND PERFECT IN BEAUTY. IN MATTHEW 5:48 SAYS “THEREFORE YOU SHALL BE PERFECT, JUST AS YOUR FATHER (STEPHEN) IN HEAVEN IS PERFECT.” IN PSALMS 18:30 STATES “AS FOR GOD, HIS WAY IS PERFECT. THE WORD OF THE LORD IS PROVEN. HE IS A SHIELD TO ALL WHO TRUST IN HIM.” IN DEUTERONOMY 32:4 MENTIONS “HE IS THE ROCK HIS WORK IS PERFECT. FOR ALL HIS WAYS ARE JUSTICE, A GOD OF TRUTH AND WITHOUT INJUSTICE, RIGHTEOUS AND UPRIGHT IS HE.” IN 2ND SAMUEL 22:31 SAYS “AS FOR GOD, HIS WAY IS PERFECT, THE WORD OF THE LORD IS TRIED: HE IS A BUCKLER TO ALL THEM THAT TRUST IN HIM.” JOB 37:16 STATES “DO THOU KNOW THE BALANCING OF THE CLOUDS, THE WONDROUS WORK OF HIM WHICH IS PERFECT IN KNOWLEDGE.” IN JAMES 1:17 DECLARES “EVERY GOOD GIFT AND PERFECT GIFT IS FROM ABOVE, AND COMES DOWN FROM THE FATHER (STEPHEN) OF LIGHTS, WITH WHOM IS NO VARIABLENESS, NEITHER SHADOW OF TURNING.” IN ACTS 6:3 THE FATHER STEPHEN IS FULL OF WISDOM AND PERFECT IN BEAUTY.**

**HIS GLORY IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. GOD IS MAJESTIC AND GLORIOUS. IN ISAIAH 43:7 SAYS “EVERYONE WHO IS CALLED BY MY NAME, WHOM I HAVE CREATED FOR MY GLORY. I HAVE FORMED HIM, YES, I HAVE MADE HIM.” IN JOHN 17:5 STATES “AND NOW, O FATHER (STEPHEN), GLORIFY ME TOGETHER WITH YOURSELF, WITH THE GLORY WHICH I HAD WITH YOU BEFORE THE WORLD WAS.” IN HEBREWS 1:3 MENTIONS “WHO BEING THE BRIGHTNESS OF HIS GLORY AND THE EXPRESS IMAGE OF HIS PERSON, AND UPHOLDING ALL THINGS BY THE WORD OF HIS POWER, WHEN HE HAD BY HIMSELF PURGED OUR SINS, SAT DOWN AT THE RIGHT HAND OF THE MAJESTY ON HIGH…” IN PSALMS 24:10 DECLARES “WHO IS THE KING OF GLORY? THE LORD OF HOSTS, HE IS THE KING OF GLORY.” IN PSALMS 104:1-2 SAYS “O LORD MY GOD, YOU ARE VERY GREAT: YOU ARE CLOTHED WITH HONOR AND MAJESTY, WHO COVERS YOURSELF WITH LIGHT AS WITH A GARMENT, WHO STRETCH OUT THE HEAVENS LIKE A CURTAIN.” IN LUKE 2:9 STATES “AND BEHOLD, AN ANGEL (LORD) OF THE LORD STOOD BEFORE THEM, AND THE GLORY OF THE LORD SHONE AROUND THEM, AND THEY WERE GREATLY AFRAID.” IN MATTHEW 5:16 TELLS US “LET YOUR LIGHT SO SHINE BEFORE MEN, THAT THEY MAY SEE YOUR GOOD WORKS AND GLORIFY YOUR FATHER (STEPHEN) IN HEAVEN.” IN MATTHEW 17:2 SAYS “AND HE WAS TRANSFIGURED BEFORE THEM. HIS FACE SHONE LIKE THE SUN, AND HIS CLOTHES BECAME AS WHITE AS THE LIGHT.” IN REVELATION 21:23 MENTIONS “THE CITY HAD NO NEED OF THE SUN OR OF THE MOON TO SHINE IN IT, FOR THE GLORY OF GOD ILLUMINATED IT. THE LAMB IS ITS LIGHT.” IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 3:18 TELLS US “BUT WE ALL, WITH UNVEILED FACE, BEHOLDING AS IN A MIRROR THE GLORY OF THE LORD, ARE BEING TRANSFORMED INTO THE SAME IMAGE FROM GLORY TO GLORY, JUST AS BY THE SPIRIT (STEPHEN) OF THE LORD.” IN PHILIPPIANS 2:15 SAYS “THAT YOU MAY BECOME BLAMELESS AND HARMLESS, CHILDREN OF GOD WITHOUT FAULT IN THE MIDST OF A CROOKED AND PERVERSE GENERATION, AMONG WHOM YOU SHINE AS LIGHTS IN THE WORLD.” IN PROVERBS 4:18 DECLARES “BUT THE PATH OF THE JUST IS LIKE THE SHINING SUN, THAT SHINES EVER BRIGHTER UNTO THE PERFECT DAY.” IN DANIEL 12:3 TELLS US “THOSE WHO ARE WISE SHALL SHINE LIKE THE BRIGHTNESS OF THE FIRMAMENT, AND THOSE WHO TURN MANY TO RIGHTEOUSNESS, LIKE THE STARS FOREVER AND EVER.” IN MATTHEW 13:43 SAYS “THEN THE RIGHTEOUS WILL SHINE FORTH AS THE SUN IN THE KINGDOM OF THEIR FATHER (STEPHEN). HE WHO HAS EARS TO HEAR, LET HIM HEAR.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:43 MENTIONS “IT IS SOWN IN DISHONOR, IT IS RAISED IN GLORY…” IN PSALMS 3:3 SAYS “BUT THOU, O LORD, ART A SHIELD FOR ME, MY GLORY, AND THE LIFTER OF MY HEAD.” IN PSALMS 24:8 STATES “WHO IS THE KING OF GLORY? THE LORD STRONG AND MIGHTY, THE LORD MIGHTY IN BATTLE (1 OR 2 POSITIONS).” IN PSALMS 104:31 DECLARES “MAY THE GLORY OF THE LORD ENDURE FOREVER...” IN PSALMS 148:13 TELLS US “LET THEM PRAISE THE NAME OF THE LORD: FOR HIS NAME ALONE IS EXCELLENT, HIS GLORY IS ABOVE THE EARTH AND HEAVEN.” IN ROMANS 16:27 SAYS “TO GOD ONLY WISE, BE GLORY THROUGH JESUS CHRIST FOREVER. AMEN.” IN PHILIPPIANS 2:11 STATES “…AND THAT EVERY TONGUE SHOULD CONFESS THAT JESUS CHRIST IS LORD, TO THE GLORY OF GOD THE FATHER (STEPHEN).” IN PHILIPPIANS 4:20 DECLARES “NOW UNTO GOD AND OUR FATHER (STEPHEN) BE GLORY FOREVER AND EVER. AMEN.” IN 1ST TIMOTHY 1:17 SAYS “NOW UNTO THE KING ETERNAL, IMMORTAL, INVISIBLE, THE ONLY WISE GOD, BE…GLORY FOREVER AND EVER. AMEN.” IN REVELATION 1:6 STATES “AND HAS MADE US KINGS AND PRIESTS UNTO GOD AND HIS FATHER (STEPHEN), TO HIM BE GLORY…FOREVER AND EVER. AMEN.” IN SIRACH 40:27 TELLS US “THE FEAR OF THE LORD IS A FRUITFUL GARDEN, AND COVERS HIM ABOVE ALL GLORY.” IN BARUCH 5:1 SAYS “…PUT ON COMELINESS OF THE GLORY THAT COMES FROM GOD FOREVER.” IN SONG OF THE 3 JEWS 1:20 STATES “DELIVER US ALSO ACCORDING TO THY MARVELOUS WORKS, AND GIVE GLORY TO THY NAME, O LORD: AND LET ALL THEM THAT DO THY SERVANTS HURT BE ASHAMED.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 7:52 DECLARES “AND THAT THE GLORY OF THE MOST HIGH (STEPHEN) IS KEPT TO DEFEND THEM WHICH HAVE LED A WARY LIFE…” IN 2ND ESDRAS 8:21 TELLS US “WHOSE THRONE IS INESTIMABLE, WHOSE GLORY MAY NOT BE COMPREHENDED, BEFORE THE HOST OF ANGELS (LORDS) STAND WITH TREMBLING.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 16:53 SAYS “LET NOT THE SINNER’S SAY THAT HE HAS NOT SINNED: FOR GOD SHALL BURN COALS OF FIRE [COALS ARE CARBONIZED GREEN PLANT MATTER WHICH IS BURNING SMOKES OF A GREEN HERB] UPON IS HEAD, WHICH SAYS BEFORE THE LORD GOD AND HIS GLORY, I HAVE NOT SINNED.” IN ACTS 7:55-56 DECLARES “BUT HE BEING FULL OF THE HOLY GHOST, GAZED INTO HEAVEN AND SAW THE GLORY OF GOD, AND JESUS STANDING AT THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), AND SAID, ‘LOOK! I SEE THE HEAVENS OPENED AND THE SON OF MAN STANDING AT THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN)!”**

**HIS BLESSEDNESS (BETTER TO GIVE THAN TO RECEIVE) IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. GOD IS ALWAYS BLESSED. IN 1ST TIMOTHY 1:11 SAYS “…ACCORDING TO THE GLORIOUS GOSPEL OF THE BLESSED GOD WHICH WAS COMMITTED TO MY TRUST.” IN GENESIS 1:31 STATES “THEN GOD SAW EVERYTHING THAT HE HAD MADE, AND INDEED IT WAS VERY GOOD (BLESSED), SO THE EVENING AND THE MORNING WERE THE SIXTH DAY.” IN ISAIAH 62:5 MENTIONS “FOR AS A YOUNG MAN MARRIED A VIRGIN, SO SHALL YOUR SONS MARRY YOU, AND AS THE BRIDEGROOM REJOICES OVER THE BRIDE, SO SHALL YOUR GOD REJOICE OVER YOU.” IN PROVERBS 8:30-31 SAYS “THEN I WAS BESIDE HIM AS A MASTER CRAFTSMAN. AND I WAS DAILY HIS DELIGHT, REJOICING ALWAYS BEFORE HIM, REJOICING IN HIS INHABITED WORLD, AND MY DELIGHT WAS WITH THE SONS OF MEN.” IN ZEPHANIAH 3:17 DECLARES “THE LORD YOUR GOD IN YOUR MIDST, THE MIGHTY ONE, WILL SAVE. HE WILL REJOICE OVER YOU WITH GLADNESS. HE WILL QUIET YOU WITH HIS (AGAPE) LOVE. HE WILL REJOICE OVER YOU WITH SINGING.” IN JAMES 1:17 TELLS US “EVERY GOOD GIFT AND EVERY PERFECT GIFT IS FROM ABOVE, AND COMES DOWN FROM THE FATHER (STEPHEN) OF LIGHTS, WITH WHOM THERE IS NO VARIATION OR SHADOW OF TURNING.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 4:7-8 SAYS “FOR WHO MAKE YOU DIFFER FROM ANOTHER? AND WHAT DO YOU HAVE THAT YOU DID NOT RECEIVE? NOW IF YOU DID INDEED RECEIVE IT, WHY DO YOU BOAST AS IF YOU HAD NOT RECEIVED IT? YOU ARE ALREADY FULL! YOU ARE ALREADY RICH! YOU HAVE REIGNED AS GODS WITHOUT US—AND INDEED I COULD WISH YOU DID REIGN, THAT WE MIGHT REIGN WITH YOU!” IN PSALMS 41:13 STATES “BLESSED BE THE LORD GOD OF ISRAEL FROM EVERLASTING AND TO EVERLASTING. AMEN, AND AMEN.” IN PSALMS 68:19 DECLARES “BLESSED BE THE LORD, WHO DAILY LOADS US WITH BENEFITS.” IN PSALMS 68:26 TELLS US “BLESS YE GOD IN THE CONGREGATIONS, EVEN THE LORD FROM THE FOUNTAIN OF ISRAEL.” IN PSALMS 72:18 SAYS “BLESSED BY THE LORD GOD, THE GOD OF ISRAEL, WHO ONLY DOES WONDROUS THINGS!” IN PSALMS 89:52 STATES “BLESSED BE THE LORD FOREVERMORE! AMEN AND AMEN.” SOME OTHER SCRIPTURE TO “BLESS THE LORD” ARE IN PSALMS 16:7; 28:6; 103:2, 20-22; 104:1; 113:2; 115:18; 124:6; 135:19-21. IN PSALMS 106:48 SAYS “BLESSED BY THE LORD GOD OF ISRAEL FROM EVERLASTING TO EVERLASTING: AND LET ALL THE PEOPLE SAY, AMEN! PRAISE YE THE LORD!” IN PSALMS 119:12 MENTIONS “BETH. BLESSED ART THOU, O LORD: TEACH ME THY STATUTES.” THE LORD’S BEATITUDES ARE IN MATTHEW 5:3-12. IN MATTHEW 25:34 DECLARES “…COME, YE BLESSED OF MY FATHER (STEPHEN), INHERIT THE KINGDOM FOR YOU FROM THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD.” IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 1:3 SAYS “BLESSED BY GOD, EVEN THE FATHER (STEPHEN) OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST, THE FATHER (STEPHEN) OF MERCIES, AND THE GOD OF ALL COMFORT.” IN EPHESIANS 1:3 TELLS US “BLESSED BE THE GOD & FATHER (STEPHEN) OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST, WHO HAS BLESSED US WITH ALL SPIRITUAL BLESSINGS IN HEAVENLY PLACES IN CHRIST.” IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:15 DECLARES THE FATHER STEPHEN “…WHO IS THE BLESSED AND ONLY POTENTATE, THE KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS.” IN JAMES 3:9 TELL US “THEREWITH BLESS WE GOD, EVEN THE FATHER (STEPHEN), AND THEREWITH CURSE WE MEN, WHICH ARE MADE THE SIMILITUDE OF GOD.” IN 1ST PETER 1:3 SAYS “BLESSED BE THE GOD AND FATHER (STEPHEN) OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST, WHICH ACCORDING TO HIS ABUNDANT MERCY HAS BEGOTTEN US AGAIN UNTO A LIVELY HOPE BY THE RESURRECTION OF JESUS CHRIST FROM THE DEAD.” IN REVELATION 5:12 SAYS “WORTHY IS THE LAMB THAT WAS SLAIN TO RECEIVE…BLESSING!” IN SIRACH 39:14 DECLARES “BLESS THE LORD IN ALL HIS WORKS…” SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES THAT “BLESS THE LORD” ARE SONG OF THE 3 JEWS 1:3, 29-68. IN 2ND MACCABEES 1:17 SAYS “BLESSED BE OUR GOD ON ALL THINGS, WHO HAVE DELIVERED UP THE UNGODLY.” IN 1ST ESDRAS 8:25 MENTIONS “…BLESSED BE THE ONLY LORD GOD OF MY FATHERS, WHO HAS PUT THESE THINGS INTO THE HEART OF THE KING…” IN 1ST ESDRAS 9:46 SAYS “…SO ESDRAS BLESSED THE LORD GOD MOST HIGH (STEPHEN), THE GOD OF HOSTS, THE ALMIGHTY.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 10:57 DECLARES “FOR THOU ART BLESSED ABOVE MANY OTHERS, AND ART CALLED WITH THE HIGHEST (STEPHEN), AND SO ARE BUT FEW.” IN LUKE 1:68 SAYS “BLESSED BE THE LORD GOD OF ISRAEL, FOR HE HAS VISITED AND REDEEMED HIS PEOPLE.” IN ACTS 20:35 SAYS “…AND REMEMBER THE WORDS OF THE LORD JESUS, THAT HE SAID, ‘IT IS MORE BLESSED TO GIVE THAN TO RECEIVE.” IN ACTS 7:59-60 DECLARES THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN GIVES HIS SPIRIT TO THE LORD JESUS CHRIST TO HANDLE THE CROSS AND PERSECUTION AND FOR ACCESS TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IN EPHESIANS 2:18. THIS MEANS THE LORD STEPHEN IS MORE BLESSED THAN THE LORD JESUS CHRIST.**

**HIS BEAUTY IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. GOD IS MOST BEAUTIFUL. IN PSALMS 27:4 SAYS “ONE THING I HAVE DESIRED OF THE LORD, THAT WILL I SEEK: THAT I MAY DWELL IN THE HOUSE OF THE LORD ALL THE DAYS OF MY LIFE, TO BEHOLD THE BEAUTY OF THE LORD AND TO INQUIRE IN HIS TEMPLE.” IN PSALMS 73:25 STATES “WHOM HAVE I IN HEAVEN BUT YOU? AND THERE IS NONE UPON EARTH THAT I DESIRE BESIDE YOU.” IN REVELATION 22:4 MENTIONS “THEY SHALL SEE HIS FACE, AND HIS NAME SHALL BE ON THEIR FOREHEADS.” IN 1ST PETER 3:4 TELLS US “…RATHER WITH THE HIDDEN PERSON OF THE HEART, WITH THE INCORRUPTIBLE BEAUTY OF A GENTLE AND QUIET SPIRIT, WHICH IS VERY PRECIOUS IN THE SIGHT OF GOD.” IN TITUS 2:10 SAYS “…NOT PILFERING (THIEVING), BUT SHOWING ALL GOOD FIDELITY, THAT THEY MAY ADORN THE DOCTRINE OF GOD OUR SAVIOR IN ALL THINGS.” IN EPHESIANS 5:27 MENTIONS “…THAT HE MIGHT PRESENT HER TO HIMSELF A GLORIOUS CHURCH, NOT HAVING SPOT OR WRINKLE OR ANY SUCH THING, BUT THAT SHE SHOULD BE HOLY AND WITHOUT BLEMISH.” SOME SCRIPTURES OF “THE BEAUTY OF HOLINESS FROM THE LORD” ARE IN 1ST CHRONICLES 16:29; 2ND CHRONICLES 20:21 & PSALMS 29:2; 110:3. IN ZECHARIAH 11:10 SAYS “AND I TOOK MY STAFF, EVEN BEAUTY, AND CUT IT ASUNDER, THAT I MIGHT BREAK MY COVENANT WHICH I HAD MADE WITH ALL THE PEOPLES.” IN ACTS 3:2, 10 IS THE LORD’S TEMPLE CALLED “BEAUTIFUL.” IN ACTS 7:49-50 TELLS US THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S HOUSE IS MOST BEAUTIFUL IN HIS DWELLINGS AMONG THE LIVING DONE BY KING SOLOMON AND HIS PEACE AND HIS WISDOM.**

**HIS IMMANENCE IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. GOD IS HOLY INDEPENDENT AND TRANSCENDENT IN WHICH HE DOES NOT RELY ON NOR IS DEPENDENT ON ANY OF HIS CREATIONS. HE IS THE MOST-HOLIEST LORD OF ALL. FOR ALL HIS CREATIONS IS DEPENDENT ON HIM. IN HEBREWS 9:3, 5 SAYS “…AND BEHIND THE SECOND VEIL, THE PART OF THE TABERNACLE WHICH IS CALLED THE HOLIEST OF ALL…AND ABOVE IT WERE THE CHERUBIM OF GLORY OVERSHADOWING THE MERCY SEAT.” IN JOB 41:11 MENTIONS “WHO HAS PRECEDED ME, THAT I SHOULD PAY HIM? EVERYTHING UNDER HEAVEN IN MINE.” IN PSALMS 50:10-12 SAYS “FOR EVERY BEAST OF THE FOREST IS MINE, AND THE CATTLE ON A THOUSAND HILLS. I KNOW ALL THE BIRDS OF THE MOUNTAINS, AND THE WILD BEASTS OF THE FIELD ARE MINE. IF I WERE HUNGRY, I WOULD NOT TELL YOU, FOR THE WORLD IS MINE, & ALL ITS FULLNESS.” IN JOHN 1:3 SAYS “ALL THINGS WERE MADE THROUGH HIM, & WITHOUT HIM NOTHING WAS MADE THAT WAS MADE.” IN JOHN 17:5 STATES “AND NOW, O FATHER (STEPHEN), GLORIFY ME TOGETHER WITH YOURSELF, WITH THE GLORY WHICH I HAD WITH YOU BEFORE THE WORLD WAS.” IN JOHN 17:24 TELLS US “FATHER (STEPHEN), I DESIRE THAT THEY ALSO WHOM YOU GAVE ME MAY BE WITH ME WHERE I AM, THAT THEY MAY BEHOLD MY GLORY WHICH YOU HAVE GIVEN ME, FOR YOU LOVED ME BEFORE THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD.” IN REVELATION 4:11 SAYS “YOU ARE WORTHY, O LORD, TO RECEIVE GLORY & HONOR & POWER, FOR YOU CREATED ALL THINGS, & BY YOUR WILL THEY EXIST AND WERE CREATED.” IN ROMANS 11:34-36 DECLARES “FOR WHO HAS KNOWN THE MIND OF THE LORD? OR WHO HAS BECOME HIS COUNSELOR? OR WHO HAD FIRST GIVEN TO HIM AND IT SHALL BE REPAID TO HIM? FOR OF HIM (JOHN) AND THROUGH HIM (JESUS) AND TO HIM (STEPHEN) ARE ALL THINGS, TO WHOM BE GLORY FOREVER, AMEN.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6 SAYS “…YET FOR US THERE IS ONE GOD, THE FATHER (STEPHEN), OF WHOM ARE ALL THINGS, & WE FOR HIM, & ONE LORD JESUS CHRIST, THROUGH WHOM ARE ALL THINGS, & THROUGH WHOM WE LIVE.” IN PSALMS 90:2 STATES “BEFORE THE MOUNTAINS WERE BROUGHT FORTH, OR EVER YOU HAD FORMED THE EARTH & THE WORLD…FROM EVERLASTING TO EVERLASTING, YOU ARE GOD.” IN EXODUS 3:14 SAYS “AND GOD SAID TO MOSES, ‘I AM WHO I AM.’ IN EPHESIANS 1:11-12 DECLARES “IN HIM ALSO WE HAVE OBTAINED AN INHERITANCE, BEING PREDESTINED ACCORDING TO THE PURPOSE OF HIM WHO WORKS ALL THINGS ACCORDING TO THE COUNSEL OF HIS WILL, THAT WE WHO FIRST TRUSTED IN CHRIST SHOULD BE TO THE PRAISE OF HIS GLORY.” IN ISAIAH 62:3-5 SAYS “TO CONSOLE ALL WHO MOURN, TO CONSOLE THOSE WHO MOURN IN ZION, TO GIVE THEM BEAUTY FOR ASHES, THE OIL OF JOY FOR MOURNING, THE GARMENT OF PRAISE FOR THE SPIRIT OF HEAVINESS, THEY MAY BE CALLED TREES OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, THE PLANTING OF THE LORD, THAT HE MAY BE GLORIFIED. AND THEY SHALL REBUILD THE OLD RUINS, THEY SHALL RAISE UP THE FORMER DESOLATIONS, & THEY SHALL REPAIR THE RUINED CITIES, THE DESOLATIONS OF MANY GENERATIONS. STRANGERS SHALL STAND & FEED YOUR FLOCKS, & THE SONS OF THE FOREIGNER SHALL BE YOUR PLOWMEN AND YOUR VINEDRESSERS.” IN ZEPHANIAH 3:17-18 STATES “THE LORD YOUR GOD IN YOUR MIDST, THE MIGHTY ONE, WILL SAVE. HE WILL REJOICE OVER YOU WITH GLADNESS. HE WILL QUIET YOU WITH HIS (AGAPE) LOVE. HE WILL REJOICE OVER YOU WITH SINGING. I WILL GATHER THOSE WHO SORROW OVER THE APPOINTED ASSEMBLY, WHO ARE AMONG YOU, TO WHOM ITS REPROACH IS A BURDEN.” IN ACTS 7:47-50 DECLARES THE FATHER STEPHEN ASKS THE UNIVERSE: “WHAT HOUSE, WILL YOU BUILD ME, SAYS THE LORD, & WHAT IS THE PLACE OF MY REST?” IN ACTS 17:24-25 SAYS “GOD, WHO MADE THE WORLD AND EVERYTHING IN IT, SINCE HE IS LORD OF HEAVEN & EARTH, DOES NOT DWELL IN TEMPLES MADE WITH HANDS, NOR IS HE WORSHIPPED WITH MEN’S HANDS, AS THOUGH HE NEEDED ANYTHING, SINCE HE GIVES TO ALL LIFE, BREATH AND ALL THINGS.”**

**HIS IMMUTABILITY (UNCHANGEABLENESS) IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. GOD DOES NOT CHANGE FOR ANYONE. GOD AS BEING ETERNAL IS THE SAME YESTERDAY, TODAY & FOREVER. IN PSALMS 33:11 SAYS “THE COUNSEL OF THE LORD STANDS FOREVER, THE PLANS OF HIS HEART TO ALL GENERATIONS.” IN PSALMS 102:25-27 MENTIONS “OF OLD YOU LAID THE FOUNDATION OF THE EARTH, & THE HEAVENS ARE THE WORK OF YOUR HANDS. THEY WILL PERISH, BUT YOU WILL ENDURE, YES, THEY WILL GROW OLD LIKE A GARMENT, LIKE A CLOAK YOU WILL CHANGE THEM, & THEY WILL BE CHANGED, BUT YOU ARE THE SAME, & YOUR YEARS WILL HAVE NO END.” ALSO, IT IS IN HEBREWS 1:10-12. IN JAMES 1:17 STATES “EVERY GOOD GIFT AND PERFECT GIFT IS FROM ABOVE, AND COMES DOWN FROM THE FATHER (STEPHEN) OF LIGHTS, WITH WHOM THERE IS NO VARIATION OR SHADOW OF TURNING.” IN MATTHEW 13:35 SAYS “…THAT IT MIGHT BE FULFILLED WHICH WAS SPOKEN BY THE PROPHET, SAYING, ‘I WILL OPEN MY MOUTH IN PARABLES, I WILL UTTER THINGS KEPT SECRET FROM THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD.” IN MATTHEW 25:34 DECLARES “THEN THE KING WILL SAY TO THOSE ON HIS RIGHT HAND, ‘COME, YOU BLESSED OF MY FATHER (STEPHEN), INHERIT THE KINGDOM PREPARED FOR YOU FROM THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD.” IN EPHESIANS 1:4 TELLS US “…JUST AS HE CHOSE US IN HIM BEFORE THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD, THAT WE SHOULD BE HOLY & WITHOUT BLAME BEFORE HIM IN (AGAPE) LOVE…” IN EPHESIANS 1:11 STATES “IN HIM ALSO WE HAVE OBTAINED AN INHERITANCE, BEING PREDESTINED ACCORDING TO THE PURPOSE OF HIM WHO WORKS ALL THINGS ACCORDING TO THE COUNSEL OF HIS WILL, THAT WE WHO FIRST TRUSTED IN CHRIST SHOULD BE TO THE PRAISE OF HIS GLORY.” IN EPHESIANS 3:9 SAYS “…AND TO MAKE ALL SEE WHAT IS THE FELLOWSHIP OF THE MYSTERY, WHICH FROM THE BEGINNING OF THE AGES HAS BEEN HIDDEN IN GOD WHO CREATED ALL THINGS THROUGH JESUS CHRIST…” IN EPHESIANS 3:11 TELLS US “…ACCORDING TO THE ETERNAL PURPOSE WHICH HE ACCOMPLISHED IN CHRIST JESUS OUR LORD…” IN 2ND TIMOTHY 2:19 DECLARES “THE SOLID FOUNDATION OF GOD STANDS, HAVING THIS SEAL: “THE LORD KNOWS THOSE WHO ARE HIS,” & “LET EVERYONE WHO NAMES THE NAME OF CHRIST DEPART FROM INIQUITY.” IN 1ST PETER 1:20-21 SAYS “HE INDEED WAS FOREORDAINED BEFORE THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD, BUT WAS MANIFEST IN THESE LAST TIMES FOR YOU, WHO THROUGH HIM BELIEVE IN GOD, WHO RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD AND GIVE HIM GLORY, SO THAT YOUR FAITH & HOPE ARE IN GOD.” IN REVELATION 13:8 TELLS US “ALL WHO DWELL ON THE EARTH WILL WORSHIP HIM, WHOSE NAMES HAVE NOT BEEN WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF LIFE OF THE LAMB SLAIN FROM THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD.” IN ISAIAH 46:9-11 MENTIONS “REMEMBER THE FORMER THINGS OF OLD, FOR I AM GOD, AND THERE IS NONE LIKE ME, DECLARING THE END FROM THE BEGINNING, AND FROM ANCIENT TIMES THINGS THAT ARE NOT YET DONE, SAYING, ‘MY COUNSEL SHALL STAND, AND I WILL DO ALL MY PLEASURE, CALLING A BIRD OF PREY FROM THE EAST. THE MAN WHO EXECUTES MY COUNSEL FROM A FAR COUNTRY. INDEED, I HAVE SPOKEN IT. I WILL ALSO BRING IT TO PASS, I HAVE PURPOSED IT. I WILL ALSO DO IT. IN NUMBERS 23:19 SAYS “GOD IS NOT A MAN, THAT HE SHOULD LIE, NOR A SON OF MAN, THAT HE SHOULD REPENT. HAS HE SAID AND WILL HE NOT DO? OR HAS HE SPOKEN, & WILL HE NOT MAKE IT GOOD.” IN 1ST SAMUEL 15:29 IT STATES “AND ALSO THE STRENGTH OF ISRAEL WILL NOT LIE NOR RELENT, FOR HE IS NOT A MAN THAT HE SHOULD RELENT.” IN HEBREWS 6:18 SAYS “THAT BY 2 IMMUTABLE THINGS (FATHER STEPHEN & BROTHER JOHN), IN WHICH ARE IMPOSSIBLE FOR GOD (YAH) TO LIE, WE MIGHT HAVE A STRONG CONSOLATION, WHO HAVE FLED FOR REFUGE TO LAY HOLD UPON THE HOPE SET BEFORE US...THE FORERUNNER IS FOR US ENTERED, EVEN JESUS (SON), MADE A HIGH PRIEST FOREVER…”**

**HIS RELENTING IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. GOD [THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD MAY RELENT, BUT IN NO WISE THE LORD YAHWEH NEVER RELENTS] SOMETIMES CHANGES HIS MIND FROM DESTROYING OR HARMING A NATION, COUNTRY OR A CITY. IN EXODUS 32:9-14 DECLARES “AND THE LORD SAID TO MOSES, I HAVE SEEN THIS PEOPLE, AND INDEED IT IS A STIFF-NECKED PEOPLE! NOW THEREFORE, LET ME ALONE, THAT MY WRATH MAY BURN HOT AGAINST THEM AND I MAY CONSUME THEM. AND I WILL MAKE OF YOU A GREAT NATION (LAW). THEN MOSES PLEADED WITH THE LORD HIS GOD, AND SAID: ‘LORD, WHY DOES YOUR WRATH BURN HOT AGAINST YOUR PEOPLE WHOM YOU HAVE BROUGHT OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT WITH GREAT POWER AND WITH A MIGHTY HAND? WHY SHOULD THE EGYPTIANS SPEAK AND SAY, ‘HE BROUGHT THEM OUT TO HARM THEM, TO KILL THEM IN THE MOUNTAINS, AND TO CONSUME THEM FROM THE FACE OF THE EARTH? TURN FROM YOUR FIERCE WRATH, AND RELENT FROM THIS HARM TO YOUR PEOPLE. REMEMBER ABRAHAM, ISAAC AND ISRAEL, YOUR SERVANTS, TO WHOM YOU SWORE BY YOUR OWN SELF, AND SAID TO THEM, ‘I WILL MULTIPLY YOUR DESCENDANTS AS THE STARS OF HEAVEN, AND ALL THIS LAND THAT I HAVE SPOKEN OF I GIVE TO YOUR DESCENDANTS, AND THEY SHALL INHERIT IT FOREVER.’ SO, THE LORD RELENTED (BETWEEN 1 TO 100,000 IN REPENTING IN GENESIS 18:23-33 & 100,000 TO 100 BILLION IN RELENTING IN JUDE 14-15) FROM THE HARM WHICH HE SAID HE WOULD DO TO HIS PEOPLE [THIS MEANS, WE, ARE NEVER JUDGED BY OUR MINDS & THOUGHTS, BUT OUR DECISIONS IN OUR HEARTS WILL CAUSE OUR CONDITIONS IN OUR DEEDS & ACTIONS THAT ARE WEIGHED & JUDGED BY GOD].” IN JONAH 3:4-10 MENTIONS “AND JONAH BEGAN TO ENTER THE CITY ON THE FIRST DAY’S WALK. THEN HE CRIED OUT AND SAID, ‘YET FORTY DAYS, AND NINEVEH SHALL BE OVERTHROWN!’ SO, THE PEOPLE OF NINEVEH BELIEVED GOD, PROCLAIMED A FAST, AND PUT ON SACKCLOTH, FROM THE GREATEST TO THE LEAST OF THEM. THEN WORD CAME TO THE KING OF NINEVEH, AND HE AROSE FROM HIS THRONE AND LAID ASIDE HIS ROBE, COVERED HIMSELF WITH SACKCLOTH AND SAT IN ASHES, AND HE CAUSED IT TO BE PROCLAIMED AND PUBLISHED THROUGHOUT NINEVEH BY THE DECREE OF THE KING AND HIS NOBLES, SAYING, ‘LET NEITHER MAN NOR BEAST, TASTE ANYTHING, DO NOT LET THEM EAT, OR DRINK WATER. BUT LET MAN AND BEAST BE COVERED WITH SACKCLOTH, AND CRY MIGHTILY TO GOD. YES, LET EVERYONE TURN FROM HIS EVIL WAY AND FROM THE VIOLENCE THAT IS IN HIS HANDS. WHO CAN TELL IF GOD WILL TURN AND RELENT, AND TURN AWAY FROM HIS FIERCE ANGER, SO THAT WE MAY NOT PERISH? THEN GOD SAW THEIR WORKS, THAT THEY TURNED FROM THEIR EVIL WAY, AND GOD RELENTED FROM THE DISASTER THAT HE HAD SAID HE WOULD BRING UPON THEM, AND HE DID NOT DO IT.” IN GENESIS 6:6-7 SAYS “AND THE LORD WAS SORRY THAT HE MADE MAN ON THE EARTH, AND HE WAS GRIEVED IN HIS HEART. SO, THE LORD SAID, ‘I WILL DESTROY MAN WHOM I HAVE CREATED FROM THE FACE OF THE EARTH, BOTH MAN AND BEAST, CREEPING THING AND BIRDS OF THE AIR, FOR I AM SORRY THAT I HAVE MADE THEM.’ BUT NOAH FOUND GRACE IN THE EYES OF THE LORD.” SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES ARE IN 1ST PETER 3:20; 2ND PETER 2:5; SIRACH 44:17; 2ND ESDRAS 3:10-11 & HEBREWS 11:7. IN GENESIS 18:23-33 STATES “AND ABRAHAM CAME NEAR AND SAID, ‘WOULD YOU ALSO DESTROY THE RIGHTEOUS WITH THE WICKED? SUPPOSE THERE WERE FIFTY RIGHTEOUS WITHIN THE CITY, WOULD YOU ALSO DESTROY THE PLACE AND NOT SPARE IT FOR THE FIFTY RIGHTEOUS THAT WERE IN IT?.SO THE LORD SAID. ‘IF I FIND IN SODOM 50 RIGHTEOUS WITHIN THE CITY, THEN I WILL SPARE ALL THE PLACE FOR THEIR SAKES.’ THEN ABRAHAM ANSWERED AND SAID, ‘INDEED NOW, I WHO AM BUT DUST AND ASHES HAVE TAKEN IT UPON MYSELF TO SPEAK TO THE LORD: SUPPOSE THERE WERE LESS THAN THE FIFTY RIGHTEOUS: WOULD YOU DESTROY ALL OF THE CITY FOR LACK OF FIVE?’ SO, HE SAID, ‘IF I FIND THERE 45, I WILL NOT DESTROY IT.’ AND HE SPOKE TO HIM YET AGAIN AND SAID, ‘SUPPOSE THERE SHOULD BE 40 FOUND THERE? SO, HE SAID, ‘I WILL NOT DO IT FOR THE SAKE OF 40.’ THEN HE SAID, ‘LET NOT THE LORD BE ANGRY, AND I WILL SPEAK: SUPPOSE 30 SHOULD BE FOUND THERE?’ SO, HE SAID, ‘I WILL NOT DO IT IF I FIND 30 THERE.’ AND HE SAID, ‘INDEED NOW, I HAVE TAKEN IT UPON MYSELF TO SPEAK TO THE LORD: SUPPOSE 20 SHOULD BE FOUND THERE?’ SO, HE SAID, ‘I WILL NOT DESTROY IT FOR THE SAKE OF 20.’ THEN HE SAID, ‘LET NOT THE LORD BE ANGRY, AND I WILL SPEAK BUT ONCE MORE: SUPPOSE 10 SHOULD BE FOUND THERE?’ AND HE SAID, ‘I WILL NOT DESTROY IT FOR THE SAKE OF 10.’ SO, THE LORD WENT HIS WAY AS SOON AS HE HAD FINISHED SPEAKING WITH ABRAHAM, AND ABRAHAM RETURNED TO HIS PLACE.” THE LORD FOUND LOT AS THE ONLY ONE RIGHTEOUS & DID NOT DESTROY THE CITY UNTIL LOT WAS SAFE. IN 2ND SAMUEL 24:16 SAYS “AND WHEN THE ANGEL (LORD) STRETCHED OUT HIS HAND OVER JERUSALEM TO DESTROY IT, THE LORD RELENTED FROM THE DESTRUCTION, AND SAID TO THE ANGEL (LORD) WHO WAS DESTROYING THE PEOPLE, ‘IT IS ENOUGH, NOW RESTRAIN YOUR HAND…’” THE SCRIPTURE IS ALSO IN 1ST CHRONICLES 21:15. IN PSALMS 106:45 SAYS “AND FOR THEIR SAKE HE REMEMBERED HIS COVENANT, AND RELENTED ACCORDING TO THE MULTITUDE OF HIS MERCIES.” IN JEREMIAH 18:8 DECLARES “IF THAT NATION (LAW) AGAINST WHOM I HAVE SPOKEN TURNS FROM ITS EVIL, I WILL RELENT OF THE DISASTER THAT I THOUGHT TO BRING UPON IT.” THERE ARE SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES IN JEREMIAH 18:10; 26:3, 13, 19; 42:10. IN JOEL 2:13-14 SAYS “SO REND YOUR HEART, AND NOT YOUR GARMENTS, RETURN TO THE LORD YOUR GOD, FOR HE IS GRACIOUS AND MERCIFUL, SLOW TO ANGER, AND OF GREAT KINDNESS, AND HE RELENTS FROM DOING HARM. WHO KNOWS IF HE WILL TURN AND RELENT, AND LEAVE A BLESSING BEHIND HIM—A GRAIN OFFERING AND A DRINK OFFERING FOR THE LORD YOUR GOD?” IN AMOS 7:3 MENTIONS “SO THE LORD RELENTED CONCERNING THIS, ‘IT SHALL NOT BE,’ SAID THE LORD.” ALSO, THE SCRIPTURE IS IN AMOS 7:6. IN JONAH 3:9-10 SAYS “WHO CAN TELL IF GOD WILL TURN AWAY FROM HIS FIERCE ANGER, SO THAT WE MAY NOT PERISH? THEN GOD SAW THEIR WORKS THAT THEY TURNED FROM THEIR EVIL WAY, AND GOD RELENTED FROM THE DISASTER THAT HE SAID HE WOULD BRING UPON THEM, AND HE DID NOT DO IT.” IN JONAH 4:2 TELLS US “SO HE PRAYED TO THE LORD, AND SAID, ‘AH, LORD, WAS NOT THIS I SAID WHEN I WAS STILL IN MY COUNTRY? THEREFORE, I FLED PREVIOUSLY TO TARSHISH, FOR I KNOW THAT YOU ARE GRACIOUS AND MERCIFUL GOD, SLOW TO ANGER AND ABUNDANT IN LOVING KINDNESS, ONE WHO RELENTS FROM DOING HARM.” IN ACTS 7:51-59 TELLS US THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN JUDGED THE WHOLE LAW THAT COMMITTED THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP AND THE ETERNAL CHARGE (PENALTY) IS ETERNAL DAMNATION TO THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW WITHOUT RELENTING. BUT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD RELENTED AND SAID, ‘LORD (YAH), DO NOT CHARGE THEM WITH THIS SIN.’ THEN THE LORD STEPHEN SAVED (PROTECTED) THE WHOLE LAW BY HIS OMNISCIENCE AND HIS OMNIPOTENCE IN ACTS 6:3-10; 7:57-8:3.**

**WHAT ARE THE FIVE LEVELS OF RELENTING? FIRST, IS THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM BY THE TERM “QANAH” MEANING “MARITAL ETERNAL SEXUAL EROS LOVE” IN MARRIAGE AND THROUGH HIM ALL THE OTHER 56 MYSTERY LORD’S ETERNALLY SINNED (ETERNAL LIARS EATING FROM THE TWO TREES IN THE GARDEN OF EDEN) ABOVE THE WHOLE LAW IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 (RSV); 8:30-31 (NIV) & GENESIS 1:1; 2:9; 4:1. BUT CERTAINLY THROUGH THE LORD STEPHEN AS THE OMNISCIENCE/OMNIPOTENCE OF THE LORD ALL THE OTHER 60 MYSTERY LORD’S WAS PROTECTED (OMNISCIENCE & OMNIPOTENCE) FROM THE ETERNAL SIN (RELEASED THE ETERNAL LIARS) IN LORDSHIP ABOVE THE WHOLE LAW IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 (RSV); 8:30-31 (NIV) & ACTS 7:51-8:3. SECOND, IS THE ANGEL LUCIFER & THROUGH HIM ALL ANGEL LORDS (1 OUT OF 3) COMMITTED THE ETERNAL SIN (ETERNAL LIARS IN THE PLOT EATING FROM THE 2 TREES IN THE GARDEN OF EDEN) IN THE LAW IN GENESIS 6:1-5; ISAIAH 14:12-21 & EZEKIEL 28:15-19. BUT THROUGH THE LORD JAMES AS THE ANGEL (LORD) OF THE LORD, ALL THE ANGELS OF MICHAEL WERE PROTECTED (MERCY) FROM THE ETERNAL SIN (RELEASED THE ETERNAL LIARS FROM THE PLOT) IN THE LAW IN ACTS 15:13-29; 21:18-25; JAMES 2:8-13. THIRD, IS THE MAN ADAM AND THROUGH HIM ALL MARRIED MEN SINNED IN DISOBEDIENCE TO THE LORD IN GENESIS 3:6. BUT THROUGH THE LORD JESUS CHRIST AS THE MAN OF THE LORD ALL THE MEN WAS PROTECTED (SALVATION) FROM THE FORGIVABLE SINS OF THE WORLD IN ROMANS 5:12-21 AND LUKE 23:26-46. FOURTH, IS THE WOMAN EVE AND THROUGH HER ALL WOMEN WAS DECEIVED IN GENESIS 3:6. BUT THROUGH THE LORD JOHN AS THE WOMAN OF THE LORD ALL WOMEN WAS PROTECTED (GRACE) FROM REPENTING TEMPTATIONS BY KNOWING THE SCRIPTURES AND THE OMNIPOTENCE OF GOD IN LUKE 3:1-22; 9:7-9; 20:34-38. FIFTH, IS THE CHILD CAIN AND THROUGH HIM ALL OF CHILD KIND COMMITTED MURDER IN GENESIS 4:8. BUT THROUGH THE LORD PETER AS THE CHILD OF THE LORD ALL CHILD KIND WAS PROTECTED (VICTORY) FROM COMMITTING MURDER IN LUKE 10:18-20.**

**HIS RELENTLESSNESS (DOES NOT RELENT) IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN 1ST SAMUEL 15:29 DECLARES “AND ALSO THE STRENGTH (LORD STEPHEN) OF ISRAEL WILL NOT LIE NOR RELENT, FOR HE IS NOT A MAN, THE HE SHOULD RELENT.” IN HEBREWS 7:21 SAYS “…THE LORD HAS SWORN & WILL NOT RELENT, ‘YOU ARE A PRIEST FOREVER ACCORDING TO THE ORDER OF MELCHIZEDEK.’” THE SCRIPTURE IS ALSO IN PSALMS 110:4. IN ZECHARIAH 8:14 DECLARES “FOR THUS SAYS THE LORD OF HOSTS: ‘JUST AS I DETERMINED TO PUNISH YOU WHEN YOUR FATHERS PROVOKED ME TO WRATH,’ SAYS THE LORD OF HOSTS. ‘AND I WOULD NOT RELENT.’” IN EZEKIEL 24:14 MENTIONS “‘I, THE LORD, HAVE SPOKEN IT, IT SHALL COME TO PASS, AND I WILL DO IT, I WILL NOT HOLD BACK, NOR SPARE, NOR WILL I RELENT, ACCORDING TO YOUR WAYS AND ACCORDING TO YOUR DEEDS, THEY WILL JUDGE YOU,’ SAYS THE LORD GOD.” IN JEREMIAH 20:16 STATES “AND LET THAT MAN BE LIKE THE CITIES WHICH THE LORD—OVERTHREW, AND DID NOT RELENT. LET HIM HEAR THE CRY IN THE MORNING AND THE SHOUTING AT NOON…” IN JEREMIAH 15:6 SAYS “‘YOU HAVE FORSAKEN ME,’ SAYS THE LORD, ‘YOU HAVE GONE BACKWARD. THEREFORE, I WILL STRETCH OUR MY HAND AGAINST YOU AND DESTROY YOU, I AM WEARY OF RELENTING!” THE WAY THE LORD STEPHEN (2 POSITION TO ALL) DESTROYS A GOVERNMENT KINGDOM IS IN DEUTERONOMY 27:11-26; 28:15-68; 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:1-12; 2ND JOHN 7-11; JUDE 5-19; DANIEL 2:1-12:13; 2ND PETER 2:1-22; 3:10-13; GENESIS 6:1-8; REVELATION 4:1-20:15 AND ACTS 7:51-8:3. THIS IS DONE BY THE FATHER STEPHEN’S LAW OF DIVISION TO DIVIDE KINGDOMS (KINGS) AND NATIONS (LAWS) IN LUKE 11:17-23; 21:10.**

**HIS IMPASSIBILITY (DIVINE PASSIONS) IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. GOD DOES NOT HAVE SEXUAL EROS LOVE PASSIONS, BUT HE DOES HAVE HOLY DIVINE LOVE PASSIONS. GOD DID NOT CREATE SEXUAL EROS LOVE TO BE COMMITTED ON THE EARTH IN MARRIAGE OR ANYTHING ELSE. IN THE BEGINNING SEXUAL EROS LOVE CAME FROM THE FALL OF EATING FROM THE TREE OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD AND EVIL AND WAS NOT PART OF CREATION. WHAT GOD JOINED TOGETHER IN MARRIAGE AND HOLY MATRIMONY WAS A HOLY DIVINE UNION AND NOT A SEXUAL EROS UNION BECAUSE IT WAS DONE BY GOD. THE MAIN EXAMPLE OF A HOLY DIVINE UNION IS IN EPHESIANS 5:25 WHICH DECLARES “HUSBANDS (AGAPE) LOVE YOUR WIVES AND CHRIST (AGAPE) LOVED THE CHURCH AND GIVE HIMSELF FOR IT.” THIS MEANS THERE IS NO SEXUAL EROS LOVE AT ALL IN MARRIAGE. BUT IN THE LIVES OF THE VIRGIN MARY (JESUS CHRIST’S PARENT) AND UNDEFILED JOSEPH (STEP-FATHER (THE HUSBAND OF ONE’S PARENT WHEN DISTINCT FROM ONE’S NATURAL OR LEGAL FATHER) (STEP-MOTHER IS THE WIFE OF ONE’S PARENT WHEN DISTINCT FROM ONE’S NATURAL OR LEGAL MOTHER) TO JESUS) AND HER FAMILY LINE IT CONCERNED “HOLY DIVINE LOVE INTERCOURSE” AND NOT “SEXUAL EROS LOVE INTERCOURSE.” IN MARY’S FAMILY LINE, JAMES THE JUST SET THE RECORD STRAIGHT IN THE LAW BY NOT RECEIVING THE SEXUAL EROS LOVE JEWISH LAWS OF MOSES, BUT TO ABSTAIN FROM ALL SEXUAL EROS LOVE, EVEN IN MARRIAGE IN ACTS 15:13-29; 21:18-25 AND JAMES 2:8-13. FOR THE LORD JAH IN THE BEGINNING COMMANDED ADAM TO BE FRUITFUL AND MULTIPLY, BUT THIS ONLY MEANT HOLY DIVINE LOVE INTERCOURSE WITH HIS WIFE EVE AND NOT THE SINFUL SEXUAL EROS LOVE INTERCOURSE OF THE WORLD IN GENESIS 2:24-25. EVEN JOB, MOSES, SAMSON AND SOLOMON IN THEIR RELATIONSHIPS WITH THEIR WIVES WERE A HOLY DIVINE UNION AND NOT SOME SEXUAL EROS UNION BECAUSE THEY WERE PERFECT AND UPRIGHT MARRIED MEN. BUT THE LORD DID FIND FAULT WITH THESE THREE, BUT NOT IN THEIR MARRIAGES. WITH JOB WAS HIS OMNIPOTENCE. WITH MOSES WAS HIS HOLINESS. WITH SAMSON WAS HIS FAITHFULNESS. WITH KING SOLOMON WAS HIS WORSHIP TO THE LORD. SATAN TRIED TO ACCUSE ALL FOUR WITH THE LORD AND SAID, ‘SKIN ON SKIN! YES, ALL THAT A MAN HAS HE WILL GIVE FOR HIS LIFE’ IN JOB 2:4. BUT THIS FAILED AND THEY WERE WITHOUT FAULT, EXCEPT WITH THE LORD. THE HOLY DIVINE PASSIONS OF GOD ARE AS FOLLOWS: HE REJOICES OVER YOU. IN ISAIAH 62:5 SAYS “FOR AS A YOUNG MAN MARRIES A VIRGIN, SO SHALL YOUR SONS MARRY YOU, AND AS THE BRIDEGROOM REJOICES OVER THE BRIDE, SO SHALL YOUR GOD REJOICE OVER YOU.” HE IS GRIEVED. IN PSALMS 78:40 STATES “HOW OFTEN THEY PROVOKED HIM IN THE WILDERNESS, AND GRIEVED HIM IN THE DESERT!” IN EPHESIANS 4:30 DECLARES “AND DO NOT GRIEVE THE HOLY SPIRIT OF GOD, BY WHOM YOU WERE SEALED FOR THE DAY OF REDEMPTION.” HIS WRATH BURNS HOT AGAINST HIS ENEMIES. IN EXODUS 32:10 STATES “NOW THEREFORE, LET ME ALONE, THAT MY WRATH MAY BURN HOT AGAINST THEM, AND I MAY CONSUME THEM.” HE PITIES HIS CHILDREN. IN PSALMS 103:13 SAYS “AS A FATHER PITIES HIS CHILDREN, SO THE LORD PITIES THOSE WHO FEAR HIM.” HE LOVES WITH EVERLASTING LOVE. ‘IN WITH A LITTLE WRATH I HID MY FACE FROM YOU FOR A MOMENT, BUT WITH EVERLASTING KINDNESS I WILL HAVE MERCY ON YOU,’ SAYS THE LORD, ‘YOUR REDEEMER.’” IN PSALMS 103:17 TELLS US “BUT THE MERCY OF THE LORD IS FROM EVERLASTING TO EVERLASTING ON THOSE WHO FEAR HIM, AND HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS TO CHILDREN’S CHILDREN.” IN ACTS 14:15 DECLARES THAT GOD DOES NOT HAVE LIKE PASSIONS AS MAN DOES, NOR DOES HE THINK LIKE MAN. IN ACTS 17:29-31 SAYS “THEREFORE, SINCE WE ARE THE OFFSPRING OF GOD, WE OUGHT NOT THINK THAT THE DIVINE NATURE IS LIKE GOLD OR SILVER OR STONE, SOMETHING SHAPED BY ART AND MAN’S DEVISING. TRULY, THESE TIMES OF IGNORANCE GOD OVERLOOKED (WINKED AT), BUT NOW COMMANDS ALL MEN EVERYWHERE TO REPENT, BECAUSE HE HAS APPOINTED A DAY ON WHICH HE WILL JUDGE THE WORLD IN RIGHTEOUSNESS BY THE MAN (LORD JOHN IN THE OLD WORLD, LORD JESUS IN THE NEW WORLD & LORD JAMES IN THE HIGHER WORLD) WHOM HE HAS ORDAINED. HE (FATHER STEPHEN) HAS GIVEN ASSURANCE OF THIS TO ALL BY RAISING HIM FROM THE DEAD.” IN 2ND PETER 1:4 STATES “…BY WHICH HAVE BEEN GIVEN TO US EXCEEDINGLY GREAT AND PRECIOUS PROMISES, THAT THROUGH THOSE YOU MAY BE PARTAKERS OF THE DIVINE NATURE, HAVING ESCAPED THE CORRUPTION THAT IS IN THE WORLD THROUGH LUST.” IN 1ST JOHN 1:15-16 SAYS “DO NOT (EROS) LOVE THE WORLD OR THE THINGS IN THE WORLD. IF ANYONE (EROS) LOVES THE WORLD, THE (AGAPE) LOVE OF THE FATHER (STEPHEN) IS NOT IN HIM. FOR ALL THAT IS IN THE WORLD—THE LUST OF THE EYES, THE LUST OF THE FLESH AND THE PRIDE OF LIFE—IS NOT OF THE FATHER (STEPHEN) BUT IS OF THE WORLD.” SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES ON DIVINE NATURE ARE IN ROMANS 1:20 AND COLOSSIANS 1:15; 2:9. IN ACTS 1:4-8:3 THE LORD STEPHEN IS THE FATHER AND HAS THE ESSENCE OF DIVINE NATURE (DEITY AND GODHEAD BODILY) SINCE HE IS THE TRINITY’S LAST AS THE 1ST PERSON OF THE TRINITY AND EQUAL TO THE LORD YAH.**

**ALSO, THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD NEVER CREATED MAN OR WOMAN WITH A SEX DRIVE [FOR A WOMAN HER SEX GENES IS XX & FOR A MAN HIS SEX GENES IS XY, WHICH MEANS TOGETHER MAKES “WHY XXX—PORN DNA” OR “WHY 666 DNA”] INITIALLY, BUT THIS WAS INHERITED FROM THE TREE OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD & EVIL. ETERNAL CREATURES SWEAR THAT GOD GAVE THEM THE ABILITY TO HAVE SEX, BUT THIS IS PERVERTING THE TRUTH, TO TRY TO JUSTIFY & SATISFY THEIR SEXUAL CRAVINGS. NO, FROM THE BEGINNING OF THE LORD’S INTENT WAS FOR A MAN & WOMAN TO PROCREATE IN A HOLY DIVINE UNION, WHICH IS THE 777 DNA ONLY. A SEXUAL UNION IS CORRUPTION THAT WAS ALLOWED ONCE IN MARRIAGE IS PLACED UNDER THE DIVINE UNION BECAUSE OF THE DISOBEDIENCE TO THE LORD’S COMMANDS & THE RESULT, THE FALL OF MAN. OBVIOUSLY MAN THINKS HE IS GOD & WOMAN THINKS SHE IS MAN, WHICH IS A LIE IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16.**

**THERE ARE THREE KINDS OF “INTERCOURSE” IN THE HOLY BIBLE. FIRST, IS THE “POPULAR SEXUAL EROS LOVE INTERCOURSE” COMMITTED ONLY BY A MAN AND A WOMAN FROM THE TREE OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD AND EVIL IN A STRENGTH 40 YEAR KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD IN GENESIS 4:1. SECOND, IS THE “KNOWN HOLY LAW LOVE INTERCOURSE” IN LUKE 2:23 FROM THE MIDST OF THE TREE OF LIFE DONE BY A MAN AND A WOMAN AND ALSO BOYS AND GIRLS IN LUKE 20:35-36 IN A WISDOM 80 YEAR LAW KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IN 1ST KINGS 11:3 & GENESIS 2:9. KING SOLOMON DID THIS KIND OF HOLY LAW LOVE INTERCOURSE WITH HIS 700 WIVES AND 300 CONCUBINES. BUT KING SOLOMON COMMITTED IDOLATRY WHICH IS “MARITAL FORNICATION” WITH THE MINORITY OF HIS FOREIGN WIVES AFTER 80 YEARS, BUT NOT WITH THE MAJORITY OF HIS LOCAL WIVES OR 300 CONCUBINES AFTER 80 YEARS IN TOBIT 4:12-13; 1ST KINGS 11:1-13 & NEHEMIAH 13:25-27. THIRD, IS THE “UNKNOWN HOLY DIVINE LOVE INTERCOURSE” FROM THE TREE OF LIFE THAT IS DONE BY A MAN AND WOMAN IN 2ND PETER 1:4 AND ALSO LORDS AND LADIES IN ACTS 17:29 IN A LORDLY 120 YEAR KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN MATTHEW 19:6; MARK 10:9; EPHESIANS 5:31; 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:17 & GENESIS 2:24-25. FOR QANAH DIRECTED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN DIRECTS YOU IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP TO DO HOLY DIVINE LOVE INTERCOURSE IN LORDSHIP IN ACTS 17:28-29. THE QANAH THAT IS NOT DIRECTED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN DIRECTS YOU TO THE LORD LUCIFER IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD TO DO SEXUAL EROS LOVE INTERCOURSE IN GENESIS 4:1. THE DOORWAY TO QANAH DIRECTED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS HIS DIVINE PLEASURE (DIVINE EJACULATION) THAT LEADS YOU TO THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN LUKE 12:32; REVELATION 4:11; 2ND THESSALONIANS 1:11; EPHESIANS 1:5; PHILIPPIANS 2:13 & HEBREWS 12:10. THE DOORWAY TO QANAH DIRECTED NOT TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE LORD LUCIFER’S SINFUL PLEASURE THAT LEADS YOU TO THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:12; 2ND TIMOTHY 3:4; TITUS 3:3; HEBREWS 11:25; 1ST CORINTHIANS 10:7; 2ND PETER 2:13; LUKE 8:14 & ROMANS 1:32. ALL THOSE WHO CALLS SEXUAL EROS MONEY THE UNRIGHTEOUS MAMMON (PROSTITUTIONS, WHOREDOMS, HARLOTRIES, SORCERIES & WIZARDRIES) WITH SWEET CANE (CALAMUS OR CANNABIS THE HEMP PLANT), SEXUAL EROS LOVE, SEXUAL EVIL, SEXUAL TEMPTATION, SEXUAL SIN OR SEXUAL DEATH AS BEING GOOD IN HIS SIGHT IS A LIAR, & TRIES TO WEARY THE FATHER STEPHEN, FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN COMMANDS IT IN TRUTH TO BE SEXUALLY EVIL IN NATURE AND A SEXUAL CORRUPTION IN THE WORLD THROUGH LUST TO STRENGTHEN THE FATHER STEPHEN IN MALACHI 2:17; ROMANS 8:28; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:10; 2ND PETER 1:4 & ISAIAH 43:24.**

**HIS PREEXISTENCE (ALWAYS ETERNAL) IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. THE TOP LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF [ABOVE & BEYOND THE HOLY SCRIPTURE] HAS NO END OR BEGINNING. HE HAS ETERNALLY ALWAYS BEEN AND FOREVER WILL BE. GOD IS IMMORTAL AND CAN NEVER DIE. IN PSALMS 90:2 SAYS “BEFORE THE MOUNTAINS WERE BROUGHT FORTH, OR EVER YOU HAD FORMED THE EARTH AND THE WORLD, EVEN FROM EVERLASTING TO EVERLASTING, YOU ARE GOD.” IN 1ST TIMOTHY 1:17 STATES “NOW TO THE KING ETERNAL, IMMORTAL, INVISIBLE, TO GOD WHO ALONE IS WISE, BE HONOR AND GLORY FOREVER AND EVER. AMEN.” IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:16 SAYS “…WHO ALONE HAS IMMORTALITY, DWELLING IN UNAPPROACHABLE LIGHT, WHOM NO MAN HAS SEEN OR CAN SEE, TO WHOM BE HONOR AND EVERLASTING POWER, AMEN.” IN 2ND TIMOTHY 1:10 DECLARES “…BUT HAS NOW BEEN REVEALED BY THE APPEARING OF OUR SAVIOR JESUS CHRIST, WHO HAS ABOLISHED DEATH AND BROUGHT LIFE AND IMMORTALITY TO LIGHT THROUGH THE GOSPEL…” IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 8:17 SAYS “NOW WHEN I CONSIDERED THOSE THINGS IN MYSELF, AND PONDERED THEM IN MY HEART, HOW THAT TO BE ALLIED UNTO WISDOM IS IMMORTALITY.” IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 4:1 DECLARES “BETTER IT IS TO HAVE NO CHILDREN, AND TO HAVE VIRTUE: FOR THE MEMORIAL THEREOF IS IMMORTAL, BECAUSE IT IS KNOWN WITH GOD, AND WITH MEN.” IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 1:15 STATES “FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS IS IMMORTAL. IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 2:23 SAYS “FOR GOD CREATED MAN TO BE IMMORTAL, AND MADE HIM TO BE AN IMAGE OF HIS OWN ETERNITY.” IN WISDOM 15:3 TELLS US “FOR TO KNOW THERE IS PERFECT RIGHTEOUSNESS: YES, TO KNOW THY POWER IS THE ROOT OF IMMORTALITY. IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 5:15-23 SAYS ABOUT THE JEALOUS LAW JUSTICE ARMOR CONCERNING THE RIGHTEOUS THAT LIVES FOREVER. IN ACTS 6:3, 8, 10 CONCERNS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S OMNISCIENCE (FULL OF WISDOM), OMNIPOTENCE (FULL OF POWER) AND RIGHTEOUSNESS (FULL OF JUSTICE) ARE THE FRUITS OF IMMORTALITY.**

**HIS DIVINE PROVIDENCE (TOTAL ABSOLUTE SOVERIEGN CONTROL) IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. GOD HAS DIVINE REPROBATION AND DIVINE INTELLECT AND IS IN CONTROL OF ALL THINGS IN THE UNIVERSE. IN JOHN 10:27 SAYS “MY SHEEP HEAR MY VOICE, AND I KNOW THEM, AND THEY FOLLOW ME.” FIRST, PROVIDENCE IS CALLED HIS UNIVERSAL PRESERVATION. PRESERVATION IS GOD KEEPING ALL CREATED THINGS TO EXIST AND MAINTAINING THE PROPERTIES BY THEIR OWN CREATION. IN ROMANS 8:29 DECLARES “FOR WHOM HE FOREKNEW, HE ALSO PREDESTINED, TO BE CONFORMED TO THE IMAGE OF HIS SON, THAT HE MIGHT BE THE FIRSTBORN AMONG MANY BRETHREN.” IN HEBREWS 1:3 STATES “…WHO BEING THE BRIGHTNESS OF HIS GLORY AND THE EXPRESS IMAGE OF HIS PERSON, AND UPHOLDING ALL THINGS BE THE WORD OF HIS POWER, WHEN HE HAS BY HIMSELF PURGED OUR SINS, SAT DOWN AT THE RIGHT HAND OF THE MAJESTY ON HIGH…” SOME EXAMPLES FOR GOD’S CONTROLLING POWER IS IN LUKE 5:18 (BRINGING A PARALYZED MAN TO THE BED); 2ND TIMOTHY 4:13 (BRINGING A CLOAK AND BOOKS TO PAUL) AND JOHN 2:8 (BRINGING WINE TO THE STEWARD OF THE FEAST). IN COLOSSIANS 1:17 SAYS “AND HE IS BEFORE ALL THINGS, AND IN HIM ALL THINGS CONSIST.” IN ACTS 17:28 IT TELLS US “IN HIM WE LIVE, AND MOVE AND HAVE OUR BEING.” IN 2ND PETER 3:7 MENTIONS “THE HEAVENS AND THE EARTH THAT NOW EXIST” ARE “BEING KEPT UNTIL THE DAY OF JUDGMENT.” IN JOB 34:14-15 DECLARES “IF HE SHOULD TAKE BACK HIS SPIRIT (STEPHEN) TO HIMSELF, AND GATHER TO HIMSELF HIS BREATH, ALL FLESH WOULD PERISH TOGETHER, AND MAN WOULD RETURN TO DUST.” SECOND, PROVIDENCE IS CALLED HIS UNIVERSAL CONCURRENCE. CONCURRENCE IS GOD COOPERATING WITH HIS CREATIONS IN EVERY ACTION AND CAUSES THEM TO ACT IN A CERTAIN WAY. IN EPHESIANS 1:11 TELLS US THAT GOD “…ACCOMPLISHES ALL THINGS ACCORDING TO THE COUNSEL OF HIS WILL.” IN JOB 38:22-30 DETAILS THAT THE FIRE, WIND, HAIL, FROST AND SNOW OBEYS HIS COMMAND. IN PSALMS 135:6 SAYS “WHATEVER THE LORD PLEASES HE DOES, IN HEAVEN AND ON EARTH, IN THE SEA AND ALL DEEPS.” IN PSALMS 135:7 STATES “HE IT IS WHO MAKES THE CLOUDS RISE AT THE END OF THE EARTH, WHO MAKES LIGHTENING FOR THE RAIN AND BRINGS FORTH THE WIND FOR HIS STOREHOUSES.” ALSO, SCRIPTURES ARE IN PSALMS 104:4, 29. SOME SCRIPTURES THAT PROVE HIS CONCURRENCE IS IN PSALMS 104:14; JOB 38:12, 32 & MATTHEW 5:45. ALSO ANIMALS ARE CONTROLLED BY GOD. IN MATTHEW 6:26 SAYS “LOOK AT THE BIRDS OF THE AIR…YOUR HEAVENLY FATHER (STEPHEN) FEEDS THEM.” IN MATTHEW 10:29 MENTIONS AND HE SAID THAT NOT ONE SPARROW “WILL FALL TO THE GROUND WITHOUT YOUR FATHER’S (STEPHEN) WILL.” SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES ARE PSALMS 104:27-29 & JOB 38:39-41. GOD CONTROLS THE NATIONS (LAWS). IN JOB 12:23 SAYS GOD “MAKES NATIONS (LAWS) GREAT, & HE DESTROYS THEM: HE ENLARGES NATIONS (LAWS) & LEADS THEM AWAY.” IN PSALMS 22:28 STATES “DOMINION BELONGS TO THE LORD, AND HE RULES OVER THE NATIONS (LAWS).” SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES ARE ACTS 14:16; 17:26; DANIEL 4:34-35. GOD FULFILLS EVERY ASPECT OF OUR LIVES. IN MATTHEW 6:11 DECLARES “GIVE US THIS DAY OUR DAILY BREAD…” IN PHILIPPIANS 4:19 MENTIONS “GOD WILL SUPPLY EVERY NEED.” SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES ARE PSALMS 18:34; 33:14-15; 75:6-7; 127:3; 139:16; JOB 14:5; GALATIANS 1:15; ACTS 17:28; JEREMIAH 1:5; 10:23; LUKE 1:52; PROVERBS 16:9; 20:24; 21:1; 1ST CORINTHIANS 4:7; EZRA 1:1; 6:22 AND PHILIPPIANS 2:13. THIRD, PROVIDENCE IS CALLED HIS UNIVERSAL GOVERNMENT. GOVERNMENT IS GOD GIVING PURPOSE ON ALL THAT HE DOES IN THE UNIVERSE AND HE GOVERNS AND DIRECTS ALL THINGS IN ORDER TO ACCOMPLISH HIS DIVINE WILL. IN PSALMS 103:19 SAYS “HIS KINGDOM RULES OVER ALL.” IN DANIEL 4:35 STATES “HE DOES ACCORDING THE HIS WILL IN THE HOST OF HEAVEN AND AMONG THE INHABITANTS OF THE EARTH, AND NONE CAN STAY HIS HAND OR SAY TO HIM, ‘WHAT ARE YOU DOING?’” IN ROMANS 11:36 MENTIONS “FROM HIM AND THROUGH HIM AND TO HIM ARE ALL THINGS.” IN PHILIPPIANS 2:10-11 SAYS “…AT THE NAME OF JESUS,” EVERY KNEE WILL BOW “IN HEAVEN AND ON EARTH AND UNDER THE EARTH, AND EVERY TONGUE CONFESS THAT JESUS CHRIST IS LORD, TO THE GLORY OF GOD THE FATHER (STEPHEN).” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:27 STATES “GOD HAS PUT ALL THINGS IN SUBJECTION UNDER HIS FEET.” IN EPHESIANS 1:11 TELLS US “…ACCOMPLISHES ALL THINGS ACCORDING TO THE COUNSEL OF HIS WILL.” IN ROMANS 8:28 DECLARES “GOD CAUSES ALL THINGS TO WORK TOGETHER FOR GOOD TO THOSE WHO (AGAPE) LOVE GOD, TO THOSE WHO ARE CALLED ACCORDING TO HIS PURPOSE.”**

**DOES EVIL COME FROM GOD? NO, GOD IS NOT THE AUTHOR OF EVIL (JAMES 1:13, 17), BUT HE TAKES RESPONSIBILITY FOR EVIL. THERE IS NOWHERE IN THE FULLNESS OF SCRIPTURES TO PROVE THAT GOD DIRECTLY DOES EVIL. ALSO, THE SCRIPTURE NEVER BLAMES GOD FOR THE EVIL THAT IS IN THE WORLD OR SHOWS GOD TAKING PLEASURE IN IT. IN GENESIS 45:5 SAYS “GOD SENT ME BEFORE YOU TO PRESERVE LIFE.” IN GENESIS 50:20 STATES “YOU MEANT EVIL AGAINST ME, BUT GOD MEANT IT FOR GOOD, TO BRING IT ABOUT THAT MANY PEOPLE SHOULD BE KEPT ALIVE, AS THEY ARE TODAY.” IN ONE INSTANCE, GOD HARDENED PHARAOH’S HEART AGAINST MOSES IN EXODUS 3:1-14:31 & ACTS 7:19-44. BUT MOSES CONQUERED HIM THROUGH THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD. IN JOSHUA 11:20 SAYS “FOR IT WAS THE LORD’S DOING TO HARDEN THEIR HEARTS THAT THEY SHOULD COME AGAINST ISRAEL IN BATTLE (1 OR 2 POSITIONS), IN ORDER THAT THEY SHOULD BE UTTERLY DESTROYED.” ALSO, THE SCRIPTURES ARE IN JUDGES 3:12; 9:23. IN JUDGES 14:4 SAYS SAMSON DEMANDED TO MARRY AN UNBELIEVER IN THE PHILISTINES. IN 1ST SAMUEL 16:14 TELLS US THAT AN EVIL SPIRIT TORMENTED KING SAUL. WHEN DAVID SINNED, THE LORD RAISED UP EVIL IN HIS HOUSE AND IT DID NOT DEPART IN UNTIL IT WAS FULFILLED IN 2ND SAMUEL 12:11-12; 16:22. MORE PUNISHMENT WAS GIVEN TO KING DAVID ABOUT KILLING URIAH THE HITTITE IN MILITARY WARFARE IN 2ND SAMUEL 12:15-18. KING DAVID PUT HIM IN THE HOTTEST BATTLE (COMBAT ZONE) AND WAS KILLED. THIS WAS DONE SO THAT KING DAVID COULD HAVE BATHSHEBA AS HIS WIFE. THE LORD BROUGHT UP EVIL IN HIS HOUSE BECAUSE OF THIS. THIS KIND OF EVIL WAS MESSIANIC EVIL AND NOT THE EVIL IN THE WORLD. SOME OTHER SCRIPTURE ABOUT DAVID’S SIN ARE IN 2ND SAMUEL 16:5-8, 11; 24:1, 10; 12-17. ALSO, IN THE LIFE OF JOB THE LORD ALLOWED SATAN TO TRY JOB. BUT SATAN FAILED AND JOB WAS VICTORIOUS OVER SATAN IN JOB 1:1-2:13. ALSO IN 1ST KINGS 22:23 THE LORD PUT “A LYING SPIRIT IN THE MOUTH” OF AHAB’S PROPHETS. ALSO, THE LORD DID MANY NATURAL DISASTERS IN AMOS 4:6-12. SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES CONCERNING NATURAL DISASTERS AGAINST ISRAEL IS IN ISAIAH 10:5; JEREMIAH 25:9, 12 AND EZEKIEL 14:9. ALSO GOD RAISED UP ADVERSARIES AGAINST KING SOLOMON IN 1ST KINGS 11:14, 23. IN ISAIAH 45:7 (OKJV) DECLARES “I FORM THE LIGHT AND CREATE DARKNESS, I MAKE PEACE AND CREATE (MESSIANIC) EVIL.” IN THE LIFE OF JONAH THE MAN & GOD THREW HIM INTO THE SEA IN JONAH 1:14-15; 2:3. THE MOST EVIL THING IN THE HOLY BIBLE CONCERNING THE WORLD WAS THE CRUCIFIXION OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IN ACTS 2:23; 4:27. ALSO GOD USES ALL THINGS TO FULFILL HIS PURPOSES AND EVEN USES EVIL FOR OUR GOOD AND HIS GLORY. IT IS PROVEN IN ROMANS 8:28 WHICH DECLARES “GOD CAUSES ALL THINGS TO WORK TOGETHER FOR GOOD TO THOSE WHO (AGAPE) LOVE GOD, TO THOSE WHO ARE CALLED ACCORDING TO HIS PURPOSE.” SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES ARE GENESIS 50:20; PSALMS 76:10; PROVERBS 16:4 AND ROMANS 9:14-24. GOD IS ALSO GLORIFIED THOUGH THE DEMONSTRATION OF HIS HOLINESS, POWER AND IMPARTIAL JUSTICE IN EXODUS 19:16 AND ROMANS 8:12-28. GOD IS NEVER TO BE BLAMED FOR EVIL AND NEVER DOES EVIL IN LUKE 22:22; MATTHEW 26:24; MARK 14:21; ACTS 2:23; 4:27-28 & JAMES 1:13-14. GOD JUDGES RIGHTFULLY AND BLAMES CORRECTLY TO HIS CREATURES THAT DOES EVIL IN ISAIAH 66:3-4; ECCLESIASTES 7:29 AND ROMANS 9:19-20. EVIL IS REAL AND WE SHOULD NEVER DO IT TO DISPLEASE GOD IN MATTHEW 6:13; 1ST PETER 2:11; JAMES 5:19-20 AND ROMANS 3:8. THEREFORE WE MUST BE IMITATORS OF GOD AS HIS CHILDREN AND NOT TO DO EVIL IN EPHESIANS 5:1. OVER ALL, GOD DOES NO EVIL, BUT DO WE UNDERSTAND HOW GOD CAN ORDAIN ANYTHING THAT WE DO IN EVIL DEEDS, BUT YET HOLD US ACCOUNTABLE AND HE IS NEVER BLAMED FOR EVIL. THIS IS DONE BY HIS VERY WISE PROVIDENCE. FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD USED EVIL TO TRY THE SON JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD AND BROTHER JOHN OUR LORD AND LORD JAMES OUR LAW TO GLORIFY HIM AND TO PROVE ALL THINGS ARE SUBJECT TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IN ROMANS 8:28; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6; 15:24-28 AND EPHESIANS 4:6. THE LORD YAH USED ETERNAL EVIL TO TRY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD AND TO ULTIMATELY ETERNALLY GLORIFY THE LORD YAH IN THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE & THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP IS WITHOUT CEASING & THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS SUBJECT ONLY TO THE LORD YAH THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN JAMES 4:6-7. THE FATHER STEPHEN ONLY COMES INTO AGREEMENT WITH THE LORD YAHWEH (SHORT FOR YAH) THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN. THE FATHER STEPHEN DOES NOT COME IN AGREEMENT WITH THE LORD JEHOVAH (SHORT FOR JAH) THE CREATOR OVER ALL THE EARTH OR THE LORD VICTOR (SHORT FOR VIC) THE CREATOR OF THE HEAVENS OR THE LADY VICTORIA THE FEMALE CREATOR BECAUSE THE FATHER STEPHEN’S WITNESS (RECORD) IS ONLY IN LORDSHIP IN 1ST JOHN 5:6-13.**

**HIS IMPARTIAL SELF IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. GOD IS NOT A RESPECTER OF PERSONS. IN ACTS 10:34 DECLARES “THEN PETER OPENED HIS MOUTH & SAID, ‘IN TRUTH I PERCEIVE THAT GOD SHOWS NO PARTIALITY, BUT IN EVERY NATION (LAW) WHOEVER FEARS HIM AND WORKS RIGHTEOUSNESS IS ACCEPTED BY HIM.’” IN SIRACH 35:14 SAYS “DO NOT THINK TO CORRUPT WITH GIFTS, FOR SUCH HE WILL NOT RECEIVE: AND TRUST NOT TO UNRIGHTEOUS SACRIFICES, FOR THE LORD IS JUDGE, AND WITH HIM IS NO RESPECTER OF PERSONS. SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES ARE IN DEUTERONOMY 1:7; 16:19; 2ND SAMUEL 14:14; 2ND CHRONICLES 19:7 & PROVERBS 28:21. IN ROMANS 2:11 SAYS “THERE IS NO RESPECT OF PERSONS WITH GOD. IN EPHESIANS 6:9 MENTIONS “AND YE MASTERS, DO THE SAME THINGS UNTO THEM, FORBEARING THREATENING, KNOWING THAT YOUR MASTER ALSO IS IN HEAVEN, NEITHER IS THERE RESPECT OF PERSONS WITH HIM. IN COLOSSIANS 3:25 STATES “BUT HE THAT DOES WRONG SHALL RECEIVE FOR THE WRONG WHICH HE HAS DONE, AND THERE IS NO RESPECT OF PERSONS.” IN JAMES 2:1 SAYS “MY BRETHREN, HAVE NOT THE FAITH OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST, THE LORD OF GLORY, WITH RESPECT OF PERSONS.” IN JAMES 2:9 DECLARES “BUT AS YE HAVE RESPECT TO PERSONS, YE COMMIT SIN, AND ARE CONVINCED OF THE LAW AS TRANSGRESSORS.” IN 1ST PETER 1:17 TELLS US “AND IF YE CALL ON THE FATHER (STEPHEN), WHO WITHOUT RESPECT OF PERSONS JUDGES ACCORDING TO EVERY MAN’S WORK (BY FIRE & AGAPE LOVE), PASS THE TIME OF YOUR SOJOURNING HERE IN FEAR.” SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES CONCERNING ELDERS ARE IN LAMENTATIONS 4:16; 5:12.**

**GOD RESPECTS CERTAIN SITUATIONS WITH HIS CREATIONS. GOD IS A RESPECTER OF HIS OWN PERSON WHICH IS THE TRINITY AS THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, SON JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD AND BROTHER JOHN OUR LORD THE HOLY GHOST OF GOD IN PSALMS 119:6, 15, 117; ISAIAH 17:7. GOD ALSO RESPECTS THE LORD JAMES OUR LAW CONCERNING ROMANS 13:1-10; LUKE 10:27; ACTS 5:34; EPHESIANS 5:33 AND JAMES 2:8-13. IN SIRACH 46:14 DECLARES “BY THE LAW OF THE LORD HE JUDGED THE CONGREGATION, AND THE LORD HAD RESPECT UNTO JACOB.” IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 4:15 SAYS “THIS THE PEOPLE SAW, AND UNDERSTOOD IT NOT, NEITHER LAID UP THIS IN THEIR MINDS, THAT HIS GRACE AND MERCY IS WITH HIS SAINTS (LORDS), AND THAT HE HAS RESPECT UNTO HIS CHOSEN (FEW WHICH IS 8 POSITIONS).” SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES CONCERN THE SAINTS (LORDS) ABOVE THE LAW IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:1-11. IN GENESIS 4:4 SAYS “AND ABEL, HE BROUGHT OF THE FIRSTLINGS OF HIS FLOCK AND OF THE FAT THEREOF. AND THE LORD HAD RESPECT UNTO ABLE AND TO HIS OFFERING.” WITH ISRAEL GOD HAD RESPECT TO THEM IN EXODUS 2:25; LEVITICUS 26:9. IN 1ST KINGS 8:28 SAYS “YET HAVE THOU RESPECT UNTO THE PRAYER OF THY SERVANT, AND TO HIS SUPPLICATION. O LORD MY GOD, TO HEARKEN UNTO THE CRY AND THE PRAYER WHICH THY SERVANT PRAYS BEFORE THEE TODAY.” IN PSALMS 138:6 MENTIONS “THOUGH THE LORD BE HIGH, YET HAS HE RESPECT UNTO THE LOWLY…” IN HEBREWS 11:26 DECLARES “ESTEEMING THE REPROACH OF CHRIST, GREAT RICHES THAN THE TREASURES OF EGYPT: FOR HE HAD RESPECT UNTO THE RECOMPENSE OF THE REWARD.” IN PSALMS 74:20 SAYS “HAVE RESPECT TO THE COVENANT (10 COVENANTS), FOR DARK PLACES OF THE EARTH ARE FULL OF HAUNTS OF CRUELTY.” IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON THE 10 COVENANTS OF GOD, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “THE GARDEN OF EDEN THAT THE LORD GOD CREATED.” IN HEBREWS 12:9 STATES “FURTHERMORE, WE HAVE HAD HUMAN FATHERS WHO CORRECTED US, AND WE PAID THEM RESPECT (REVERENCE, REVERING AND HIGH ESTEEM). SHALL WE NOT MUCH MORE READILY BE IN SUBJECTION TO THE FATHER (STEPHEN) OF SPIRITS AND LIVE.”**

**THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S GREAT DIVINE WORKS**

**FATHER STEPHEN’S TIME IS TIMELESS AND PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. THE FATHER STEPHEN ACTS & DOES THIS AS THE LORD YAHWEH IN JOHN 8:58. IN JOB 36:26 SAYS “BEHOLD, GOD IS GREAT, AND WE DO NOT KNOW HIM, NOR CAN THE NUMBER OF HIS YEARS BE DISCOVERED.” IN REVELATION 1:8 DECLARES “‘I AM THE ALPHA AND THE OMEGA, THE BEGINNING AND THE END,’ SAYS THE LORD, WHO IS AND WHO WAS AND WHO IS TO COME, THE ALMIGHTY.” IN REVELATION 4:8 STATES “…HOLY, HOLY, HOLY LORD GOD ALMIGHTY, WHO WAS AND IS AND IS TO COME!” IN JOHN 1:3 MENTIONS “ALL THINGS WERE MADE THROUGH HIM, AND WITHOUT HIM NOTHING WAS MADE THAT WAS MADE.” IN JOHN 8:58 SAYS “MOST ASSUREDLY, I SAY TO YOU, BEFORE ABRAHAM WAS, ‘I AM.’” IN EXODUS 3:14-15 TELLS US “AND GOD SAID TO MOSES, ‘I AM WHO I AM,’…I AM HAS SENT ME TO YOU. MOREOVER GOD SAID TO MOSES, ‘THUS YOU SHALL SAY TO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL: THE LORD GOD OF YOUR FATHERS, THE GOD OF ABRAHAM, THE GOD OF ISAAC, AND THE GOD OF JACOB, HAS SENT ME TO YOU, THIS IS MY NAME FOREVER, AND THIS IS MY MEMORIAL TO ALL GENERATIONS.” 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6 DECLARES “YET FOR US THERE IS ONE GOD, THE FATHER (STEPHEN), OF WHOM ARE ALL THINGS, AND WE FOR HIM…” IN COLOSSIANS 1:16 TELLS US “FOR BY HIM ALL THINGS WERE CREATED THAT ARE IN HEAVEN AND THAT ARE ON THE EARTH, VISIBLE, AND INVISIBLE, WHETHER THRONES OR DOMINIONS OR PRINCIPALITIES OR POWERS. ALL THINGS WERE CREATED THROUGH HIM AND FOR HIM.” IN HEBREWS 1:2 SAYS “HAS IN THESE LAST DAYS SPOKEN TO US BY HIS SON, WHOM HE HAS APPOINTED HEIR OF ALL THINGS, THROUGH WHOM ALSO HE MADE THE WORLDS…” IN HEBREWS 1:8 YOU, LORD, IN THE BEGINNING LAID THE FOUNDATION OF THE EARTH, AND THE HEAVENS ARE THE WORK OF YOUR HANDS, THEY WILL PERISH, BUT YOU REMAIN, AND THEY WILL ALL GROW OLD LIKE A GARMENT. LIKE A CLOAK YOU WILL FOLD THEM UP, AND THEY WILL BE CHANGED. BUT YOU ARE THE SAME, AND YOUR YEARS WILL NOT FAIL.” THE SCRIPTURE IS ALSO IN PSALMS 102:25-27. IN 2ND PETER 3:7 DECLARES “BUT THE HEAVENS AND EARTH, WHICH ARE NOW, BY THE SAME WORD IS KEPT IN STORE, RESERVED UNTO FIRE AGAINST THE DAY OF JUDGMENT AND PERDITION OF UNGODLY MEN.” IN 2ND PETER 3:12 SAYS “LOOKING FOR AND HASTING UNTO THE COMING OF THE DAY OF GOD, WHEREIN THE HEAVENS BEING DISSOLVED AND THE ELEMENTS (FIRE, WIND, EARTH AND WATER) SHALL MELT WITH FERVENT HEAT?” IN MATTHEW 11:25 SAYS “I THANK THEE, O FATHER (STEPHEN), LORD OF HEAVEN AND EARTH, BECAUSE THOU HAS HID THESE THINGS FROM THE WISE AND PRUDENT AND HAS REVEALED THEM UNTO BABES.” THE SCRIPTURE IS ALSO IN LUKE 10:21. IN MATTHEW 11:27 DECLARES “ALL THINGS ARE DELIVERED UNTO ME OF MY FATHER (STEPHEN), AND NO MAN KNOWS THE SON (JESUS CHRIST), BUT THE FATHER (STEPHEN), NEITHER KNOWS ANY MAN THE FATHER (STEPHEN), SAVE THE SON (JESUS CHRIST)…” THE SCRIPTURE IS ALSO IN LUKE 10:22. IN MATTHEW 24:36 SAYS “BUT OF THAT DAY OR HOUR KNOWS NO MAN, NO, NOT THE ANGELS (LORDS) OF HEAVEN BUT MY FATHER (STEPHEN) ONLY.” IN MARK 13:32 MENTIONS “BUT OF THAT DAY OR HOUR KNOWS NO MAN, NO NOT THE ANGELS (LORDS) WHICH ARE IN HEAVEN, NEITHER THE SON (JESUS CHRIST), BUT THE FATHER (STEPHEN).” IN JOHN 14:6 SAYS “I AM THE WAY, THE TRUTH AND THE LIFE: NO MAN COMES UNTO THE FATHER (STEPHEN), BUT BY ME (JESUS CHRIST). IN EPHESIANS 2:18 TELLS US THAT THERE IS ONLY ONE ACCESS TO THE FATHER (STEPHEN). IN ACTS 1:7 DECLARES “IT IS NOT FOR YOU TO KNOW THE TIMES OR SEASONS, WHICH THE FATHER (STEPHEN) HAS PUT IN HIS OWN OMNIPOTENCE.” IN EPHESIANS 4:6 DECLARES “ONE GOD AND FATHER (STEPHEN) OF ALL, WHO IS ABOVE ALL, AND THROUGH ALL AND IN YOU ALL.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24 DECLARES “THEN COMES THE END, WHEN HE SHALL HAVE DELIVERED UP THE KINGDOM TO GOD, EVEN THE FATHER (STEPHEN), WHEN HE SHALL HAVE PUT DOWN ALL RULE AND ALL AUTHORITY AND (ALL) POWER.” SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES CONCERNING THE END ARE IN 1ST CHRONICLES 16:33; MATTHEW 24:15-46; 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:1-11; 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:1-12; ZECHARIAH 14:7; 2ND ESDRAS 4:22-52; 5:1-20-6:28; 9:1-13; 9:38-13:58; MARK 13:14-27, 32-37; DANIEL 1:1-12:13; 2ND PETER 3:10-13; 1ST JOHN 2:18-23; REVELATIONS 4:1-20:15; LUKE 21:7-28, 34-38 AND ACTS 1:4-8:3. THERE ARE A TOTAL OF 13 DAYS THAT RULES 13 NIGHTS EQUAL TO 13,000 (26,000) YEARS WITH THE LORD. THE 13 DAYS CONCERNS THE 1ST LORD YAHWEH’S CREATOR QANAH DAY OF THE CREATION THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD AROUND 10,012 BC-9,012 BC IN PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV), THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SUPREME LORDSHIP OF THE TRINITY’S 2ND CREATOR’S BARA DAY AROUND 9,012 BC-8,012 BC IN GENESIS 1:1, THE 3RD LORD LUCIFER’S BARA DAY AROUND 8,012 BC-7,012 BC IN GENESIS 1:1, THE 4TH LORD MICHAEL’S ASAH DAY AROUND 7,012 BC-6,012 BC IN GENESIS 1:7, THE 5TH MAN NATHAN’S LAW DAY AROUND 6,012 BC-5,012 BC IN GENESIS 1:17, THE 6TH MAN ADAM’S YATSAR DAY AROUND 5,012 BC-4,012 BC IN GENESIS 1:26 & LUKE 3:38, THE 7TH MAN NOAH’S DAY AROUND 4,012 BC-3,012 BC IN GENESIS 5:29 AND LUKE 3:36, THE 8TH MAN ABRAHAM’S DAY AROUND 3,012 BC-2,012 BC IN GENESIS 11:26; MATTHEW 1:2 AND LUKE 3:34, THE 9TH MAN DAVID’S DAY AROUND 2,012 BC-1,012 BC IN LUKE 3:31 AND MATTHEW 1:6, 17, THE 10TH MAN BABYLON’S DAY AROUND 1,012 BC-12 AD IN MATTHEW 1:11, 17, THE 11TH SON JESUS’ DAY AROUND 12 AD-1,012 AD IN MATTHEW 1:16, 17 AND LUKE 3:23, THE 12TH BROTHER JOHN’S DAY AROUND 1,012 AD-2,012 AD AND THE 13TH FATHER STEPHEN’S DAY AROUND 2,012 AD-3,012 AD. ALSO IN THE LAST HOUR IS EQUAL TO A THOUSAND YEARS WITH THE LORD AND THE FATHER STEPHEN ONLY KNOWS THE TIME HIS SON JESUS CHRIST WILL COME BACK TO GET HIS PEOPLE IN THE RAPTURE FROM 2,012 AD-3,012 AD. THIS IS BECAUSE THE FATHER STEPHEN’S BIRTHDAY WAS AROUND 12 AD FOR CHRISTIANITY. THE SON JESUS’ BIRTHDAY IS AROUND 4 BC FROM 1,996 AD-2,996 AD. THE TRIBULATION PERIOD LASTS ONLY 7 YEARS IN REVELATION 4:1-20:15. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE IN GENESIS CHAPTERS 1-12; MATTHEW 1:1-17 AND LUKE 3:23-38. IN REVELATION 2:10 HAS ALREADY PASSED IN THE LAW AGE IS TEN DAYS EQUAL TO 10,000 YEARS BY THE LORD. THIS UNIVERSE IS 12 HOURS/24 HOURS IN 12,000/24,000 YEARS PLUS 1 HOUR/2 HOURS IN 1,000/2,000 YEARS IN NT/OT TIME IN MARCH 2,012AD. IN GENESIS 1:1 TO GENESIS 1:2 IS THE GAP THEORY IN ISAIAH 24:1-23; HEBREWS 1:2 & 2ND CORINTHIANS 12-13 (3 UNIVERSES—AGES/AEONS-THE PAST UNIVERSE IS PERFECT IN GENESIS 1:1, PRESENT UNIVERSE OF TODAY & FUTURE UNIVERSE IS PERFECT IN REVELATION 21:1-22:21) & THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM THE CREATOR OF THIS ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 (RSV); 8:30-31 (NIV) IS PART OF THE OLD UNIVERSE FOR TRILLIONS OF YEARS PRIOR TO THE YOUNG UNIVERSE THAT HAS LASTED FOR 15/30 DAYS OR 15,000/30,000 YEARS (DAY & NIGHT WITH A ENTRANCE & EXIT) & THE DOORWAY TO THE YOUNG UNIVERSE IS BETWEEN MARCH 6TH-MARCH 20TH (15 DAYS & 15 NIGHTS GLOBALLY) IN 2ND PETER 3:8. NO ONE KNOWS THE DAY OR HOUR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN MATTHEW 24:36-44. THE DAY & HOUR IS AS 13/26 HOURS (13,000/26,000) IN 2ND PETER 3:8. THE HOUR THAT IS LEFT FOR A 1,000 YEARS IS IN MATTHEW 20:1-16; 24:22. THIS IS PROVEN IN THE GENEALOGY OF JESUS AND THE CREATION PROCESSES IN MATTHEW 1; LUKE 3 AND GENESIS 1:1, 7, 17; 2:7, 22; 4:1, 2. THE DAY HAS ALREADY PASSED CONCERNING 12,000/24,000 YEARS IN MARCH 2,012AD UNTIL THE LORD WILL DESTROY IT BY FIRE IN 2ND PETER 3:10-13. THE DATE OF MARCH 2,012AD IS BASED ON THE LIFE OF JESUS AND STEPHEN IN 3BC-12AD. MEDICAL SCIENCE SAYS THAT THE DINOSAURS LIVED 65 MILLION YEARS AGO. THE 2ND UNIVERSE BEGAN & LASTED FOR TRILLIONS OF YEARS IN GENESIS 1:2 & ENDED IN GENESIS 8:1. THIS IS PROVEN IN 2ND PETER 2:4-5. THE OLD EARTH ENDED IN WATER IN GENESIS 7:1-24. THE OLD LORDSHIP/HEAVEN ENDED IN FIRE & AGAPE LOVE IN ISAIAH 24:1-23. THE YOUNG UNIVERSE (YOUNG LORDSHIP/HEAVEN AND YOUNG EARTH) FOR 13,000/26,000 YEARS BEGAN IN GENESIS 8:20 AND WILL END IN REVELATION 20:15. IN GENESIS 2:9 SAYS THE LORD YAH PLANTED THE WISDOM TREE IN THE GARDEN SO ALL COULD UNDERSTAND HOW AND WHY THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM ETERNALLY SINNED AND FELL. LIFE COULD HAVE BEEN ON THE PLANET MERCURY AS THE 1ST PLANET FROM THE SUN LINKED TO THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM, & THE PLANET VENUS AS 2ND FROM THE SUN LINKED TO LUCIFER FOR TRILLIONS OF YEARS AGO BEFORE LIFE WAS ON THE YOUNG EARTH. THE TRINITY & THE LAW THAT CAME TO THIS YOUNG UNIVERSE 2,000 YEARS AGO WENT BACK TO THEIR UNIVERSE THAT LASTED MULTI-TRILLIONS OF YEARS PRIOR TO THIS OLD/YOUNG UNIVERSE PROVEN IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 (RSV); 8:30-31 (NIV); 2ND ESDRAS 14:22; SIRACH 24:9; 2ND MACCABEES 7:23; MATTHEW 13:35; 25:34; LUKE 16:9; 20:35; JOHN 8:23; 13:1; 15:19; 16:28; 17:5, 11, 14, 24; 18:36; 21:25; ACTS 15:18; ROMANS 1:20; 16:25; 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:7; EPHESIANS 1:4; 3:9; 2ND TIMOTHY 1:9; TITUS 1:2; HEBREWS 1:2; 4:3; 11:3; 1ST PETER 1:20 AND REVELATION 11:15. THE FOUR INNER PLANETS HAVE THE CAPABILITY TO SUSTAIN LIFE CLOSEST TO THE SUN ARE MERCURY, VENUS, EARTH & MARS. ALSO, THE FOUR OUTER PLANETS WHICH ARE FURTHER AWAY FROM THE SUN ARE IN QUESTION TO SUSTAIN LIFE, WHICH ARE JUPITER, SATURN, URANUS & NEPTUNE. ALSO THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM IS THE LORD OF THIS AGE (OLD EARTH/OLD HEAVEN/LORDSHIP & THE YOUNG EARTH ONLY) AGAINST THE LORD STEPHEN OF THAT AGE, SATAN IS THE GOD OF THIS AGE AGAINST THE LORD JAMES OF THAT AGE, ADAM IS THE MAN OF THIS AGE AGAINST THE LORD JESUS OF THAT AGE, EVE IS THE WOMAN OF THIS AGE AGAINST THE LORD JOHN OF THAT AGE & CAIN IS THE CHILD OF THIS AGE AGAINST THE LORD PETER OF THAT AGE PROVEN IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 (RSV); 8:30-31 (NIV); GENESIS 2:9; 3:1-6:6; EPHESIANS 6:12; LUKE 20:34-38; 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:38, 40, 47, 55 & 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:4. FOR THE OLD LORDSHIP/HEAVEN/EARTH OF THE 2ND UNIVERSE IS THE FALL OF THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM & THE FALL OF LUCIFER IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 (RSV); 8;30-31 (NIV); GENESIS 2:9; ISAIAH 14:12-21 AND EZEKIEL 28:15-19. THE YOUNG EARTH CONCERNS SEXUAL EROS LOVE ONLY, BUT IS RELEASED BY THE OLD PART OF THE 2ND UNIVERSE AND THE YOUNG LORDSHIP/HEAVEN IS SEXLESS AS IN THE BOOK OF JOB, JOB’S SINLESS MARRIAGE IS CONSIDERED BEFORE ADAM’S SINFUL MARRIAGE BECAUSE IT IS WITHOUT SIN IN THE OLD PART OF THE 2ND UNIVERSE IN GENESIS 2:24-6:7 & JOB 1:1-37:24. IN THE BEGINNING OF THE 1ST LORDSHIP OVER THE 1ST HEAVEN/EARTH THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM WAS CREATED FROM EVERLASTING AND THE OTHER LORDS WERE ALSO CREATED FROM ETERNITY IN PROVERBS 8:23. WHEN THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM WENT INTO THE 2ND OLD UNIVERSE THAT LASTED FOR TRILLIONS OF YEARS, HE FELL IN LORDSHIP BY THE TERM “QANAH” MEANING “ETERNAL SEXUAL EROS LOVE APOSTASY” FROM THE WISDOM TREE & THE TREE OF LIFE IN GENESIS 2:9. THE OLD/YOUNG LORDSHIP, WISDOM & STRENGTH IS GOVERNED BY THE ETERNAL LORDSHIP, WISDOM & STRENGTH AS THE FIRST & LAST, BEGINNING & END & THE ALPHA & OMEGA IN ROMANS 1:20 & REVELATION 1:8, 11. IN THE BEAR (ASH, KESIL & KIMAH), ORION OR PLEIADES (SEVEN STARS) WITH THE 8 PLANETS (THE FULL LIST IS ABOVE) WITH THE MOON & SUN BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IN AMOS 5:8; JOB 9:9; 38:31 & THE COPTIC PSALM BOOK PAGES 327-329. HOW DID ANYBODY KNOW? THERE WERE NO TELESCOPES 2,000 YEARS AGO. IN 2ND ENOCH PAGES 496-500 SAYS THERE ARE 10 HEAVENS & EACH LEVEL GETS BRIGHTER TO THE LORD YAH. THIS IS PART OF THE 2ND OLD/YOUNG UNIVERSE. THE SUN-CLAD WOMAN HAS THE CROWN OF 12 STARS IN 8 PLANETS & 3 DWARF PLANETS (CERES, PLUTO & ERIS CALLED XENA) & THE MOON (LESSER LIGHT) & THE SUN (GREATER LIGHT) IN REVELATION 12:1-2. THE HOLY SCRIPTURES THAT CONCERNS THE OLD UNIVERSES & YOUNG UNIVERSES BEING DESTROYED BY WATER & THE FLOOD CONCERNING 70% FLUIDS OF THE BODY OUTSIDE THE FATHER STEPHEN’S KINGDOM ARE IN GENESIS 6:1-7; 9:11, 15; PSALMS 29:10; DANIEL 9:26; 2ND ESDRAS 3:9-10; WISDOM OF SOLOMON 5:22; 10;4; SIRACH 40:10; 44:17-18; MATTHEW 24:38-39; 2ND PETER 2:5; 3:5; REVELATION 12:15-16 & LUKE 17:27. THE HOLY SCRIPTURES THAT CONCERNS THE OLD UNIVERSES & YOUNG UNIVERSE BEING DESTROYED BY HOLY FIRE & FERVENT HEAT CONCERNING THE FIRE OF THE TONGUE AND FIRE SHUT UP IN THE BONES OF THE BODY OUTSIDE THE FATHER STEPHEN’S KINGDOM ARE IN GENESIS 19:24; EXODUS 9:24-25; PSALMS 11:6; EZEKIEL 38:22; 2ND ESDRAS 16:15; WISDOM OF SOLOMON 16:17; MATTHEW 25:41; 1ST CORINTHIANS 3:13-15; 2ND THESSALONIANS 1:5-10; 2ND PETER 3:7-13; JUDE 7; REVELATION 8:7-8; 9:17-18; 14:10; 19:20; 20:9 & LUKE 17:29. THE HOLY SCRIPTURES THAT CONCERNS THE OLD UNIVERSES & YOUNG UNIVERSES BEING DESTROYED BY THE AGAPE LOVES & OMNI-BENEVOLENCES CONCERNING THE SKIN & THE WHOLE DIVINE BODY INSIDE THE FATHER STEPHEN’S KINGDOM ARE IN SONG OF SOLOMON 8:7; ISAIAH 24:1-23; ZECHARIAH 14:1-15; 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:1-11 & 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:1-12.**

**THE LORD YAH’S TIME IS SEEN EQUALLY AND DOES NOT CHANGE LIKE MAN’S FRAILTY PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN 2ND PETER 3:8 SAYS “…THAT WITH THE LORD 1 DAY IS AS A 1,000 YEARS, & A 1,000 YEARS AS 1 DAY.” FOR IN THE BEGINNING MAN’S LIFE WAS SUPPOSED TO BE FOREVER CONCERNING THE TREE OF LIFE IN GENESIS 2:9; 3:22 AND SIRACH 19:19 AND WISDOM OF SOLOMON 2:23. BUT MAN’S LIFE SPAN THEN WAS TO LIVE FOR ABOUT 1,000 YEARS. BUT BECAUSE OF THE FALL THE LIFE SPAN WAS FROM 969 YEARS TO 777 YEARS IN ADAM’S FAMILY IN GENESIS 5:1-32. BUT ENOCH WAS TAKEN BY GOD AT 365 YEARS IN GENESIS 5:24. ENOCH WOULD BE A TYPE OF THE LORD STEPHEN IN THE OLD UNIVERSE FOR MULTI-TRILLIONS OF YEARS IN GENESIS 5:21-24; JUDE 14-15. ALSO, ELIJAH WAS TAKEN UP IN THE WHIRLWIND INTO HEAVEN IN 2ND KINGS 2:1-15. ELIJAH IS A TYPE OF THE LORD JOHN IN THE YOUNG UNIVERSE FOR 26,000 YEARS IN 1ST KINGS 17:1-2ND KINGS 2:15; MALACHI 4:5-6 & LUKE 1:17. ELIJAH APPEARS WITH THE LORD JESUS IN THE TRANSFIGURATION IN MATTHEW 17:1-4. THESE 2 (ELIJAH & MOSES) WILL COME BACK AFTER BEING IN HEAVEN FOR 1,000’S OF YEARS THE DRAGON WILL KILL THEM AT THE END TIME AND THEN BEING RESURRECTED AFTER 3 ½ DAYS IN REVELATION 11:1-14. MOSES IS A TYPE OF THE LORD JESUS IN THE YOUNG UNIVERSE FOR 26,000 YEARS IN MATTHEW 17:1-4 & HEBREWS 3:1-6. THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW IS A TYPE OF THE LORD JAMES IN THE OLD UNIVERSE FOR TRILLIONS OF YEARS IN MATTHEW 17:5-6 & REVELATION 11:7-10. MAN’S FRAILTY IS IN PSALMS 90:10 SAYS “THE DAYS OF OUR LIVES ARE 70 YEARS…STRENGTH THEY ARE 80 YEARS.” IN GENESIS 6:2 STATES “…THE LORD SAID, ‘MY SPIRIT (FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:24; 1ST JOHN 5:6-13 & ACTS 7:2:17-7:59) SHALL NOT STRIVE WITH MAN FOREVER, FOR HE IS INDEED FLESH: YET HIS DAYS SHALL BE ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY YEARS.’” SOME SCRIPTURES ARE ISAIAH 45:21; 46:9-10. IN REVELATION 21:1-22:5 SAYS THE 1ST MAN ADAM THROUGH THE LORD JESUS CHRIST BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD HAS A SECOND CHANCE TO LIVE FOREVER. ALSO, THE IMMORTALITY BODY OF THE 2ND MAN ADAM IS IN JOHN 5:24-30; ROMANS 5:12-8:17 AND 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:35-58. ALSO, THE ANGELICAL HIERARCHY HAS A SECOND CHANCE WITH THE FRUIT OF IMMORTALITY IN LUKE 20:34-38; MATTHEW 22:29-32 AND MARK 12:24-27. THE ANGEL LORDS (SONS OF GOD) SAW THE DAUGHTERS OF MEN WERE BEAUTIFUL & MARRIED THEM BY BECOMING ETERNAL MAN AND WENT INTO THEM (SEXUAL EROS LOVE RELATIONS) AND BROUGHT FORTH GIANTS ON THE EARTH IN GENESIS 6:1-5. THE ANGELS WAS NOT SUPPOSED TO MARRY AND HAVE ANY SEXUAL EROS LOVE RELATIONS WITH THEM. BUT THE LORD YAHWEH SAW THAT THE WICKEDNESS OF MAN WAS GREAT AND DESTROYED THEM OFF THE FACE OF THE EARTH WITH WATER IN GENESIS 6:6-7 & FIRE IN ISAIAH 24:1-23. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON THE END TIMES, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “WHO IS THE LORD LUCIFER’S PARTY THAT THE LORD YAHWEH WILL CAST INTO HELL AT THE END TIME.”**

**THE LORD YAHWEH’S UNITY IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN 1ST JOHN 1:5 SAYS “THIS IS THE MESSAGE WHICH WE HAVE HEARD FROM HIM AND DECLARE TO YOU, THE GOD IS LIGHT AND IN HIM IS NO DARKNESS AT ALL.” IN JOHN 1:14 DECLARES “AND THE WORD BECAME FLESH AND DWELT AMONG US, AND WE BEHELD HIS GLORY. THE GLORY AS OF THE ONLY BEGOTTEN OF THE FATHER (STEPHEN), FULL OF GRACE AND TRUTH.” IN MATTHEW 1:23 STATES “BEHOLD, THE VIRGIN SHALL BE WITH CHILD, AND BEAR A SON, AND THEY SHALL CALL HIS NAME IMMANUEL, WHICH IS TRANSLATED, GOD WITH US.” ALSO, THE SCRIPTURE IS IN ISAIAH 7:14. IN 1ST JOHN 4:8 TELLS US “HE WHO DOES NOT (AGAPE) LOVE DOES NOT KNOW GOD, FOR GOD IS (AGAPE) LOVE.” IN EXODUS 34:6-7 SAYS “AND THE LORD, PASSED BEFORE HIM AND PROCLAIMED, ‘THE LORD, THE LORD GOD, MERCIFUL AND GRACIOUS, LONGSUFFERING, AND ABOUNDING IN GOODNESS AND TRUTH, KEEPING MERCY FOR THOUSANDS, FORGIVING INIQUITY AND TRANSGRESSION AND SIN, BY NO MEANS CLEARING THE GUILTY, VISITING THE INIQUITY OF THE FATHERS UPON THE CHILDREN AND THE CHILDREN’S CHILDREN TO THE 3RD AND 4TH GENERATIONS.”**

**THE LORD YAHWEH’S WORTHINESS IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN REVELATION 4:11 SAYS “YOU ARE WORTHY, O LORD, TO RECEIVE GLORY AND HONOR AND POWER, FOR YOU CREATED ALL THINGS, AND BY YOUR WILL THEY EXIST AND WERE CREATED.” IN REVELATION 5:12-13 DECLARES “WORTHY IS THE LAMB WHO WAS SLAIN TO RECEIVE POWER (OMNIPOTENCE, AUTHORITY, ALMIGHTINESS, HOLINESS & SOVEREIGNTY) AND RICHES AND WISDOM (OMNISCIENCE), AND STRENGTH (JOY, GRACE, RIGHTEOUSNESS, IMPARTIAL JUSTICE & MERCY) AND HONOR AND GLORY (MAJESTY) AND BLESSING!” IN REVELATION 7:12 DECLARES “AMEN! BLESSING AND GLORY AND WISDOM, THANKSGIVING AND HONOR AND POWER AND MIGHT, BE TO OUR GOD FOREVER AND EVER, AMEN.” THE LORD YAHWEH’S WORKS IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:28 SAYS “THE LORD APPOINTS APOSTLES, PROPHETS, TEACHERS (COUNSELORS, ELDERS, PASTORS & PREACHERS), EVANGELISTS (MIRACLE WORKERS), GIFTS OF HEALINGS (HEALERS), HELPS, ADMINISTRATIONS & VARIETIES OF TONGUES IS THE CHURCH OF GOD. GOD EQUIPS THESE IN THE CHURCH TO DISCOVER AND DO HIS WILL IN THE KINGDOM OF GOD IN ACTS 1:1-28:31. THE LORD YAHWEH’S FRUITS OF THE SPIRIT ARE PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN GALATIANS 5:22-23 SAYS “BUT THE FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT IS LOVE (OMNI-BENEVOLENCE), JOY, (STRENGTH, GRACE, RIGHTEOUSNESS, IMPARTIAL JUSTICE AND MERCY), PEACE (ORDER AND PATIENCE), LONGSUFFERING, KINDNESS, GOODNESS (HONOR), FAITHFULNESS (TRUTHFULNESS), GENTLENESS (MEEKNESS), SELF-CONTROL (TEMPERANCE). AGAINST SUCH THERE IS NO LAW.” BUT THERE IS THE LAW OF GOD WHICH PROTECTS THE FRUITS OF THE SPIRIT.**

**THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S OTHER DIVINE WORKS**

**FIRST, HIS SIGNS, WONDERS AND HEALINGS ARE USUALLY RELATED TO AND CALLED “MIRACLES” IN THE HOLY SCRIPTURES. HIS SIGNS ARE PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. SIGNS ARE PERFORMED BY GOD IN THE EARTH TO SHOW HIS CONTROL OF THE PHYSICAL REALM AND TO ACCOMPLISH WHAT HE WANTS DONE IN EXISTENCE. IN HEBREWS 2:4 SAYS “…GOD ALSO BEARING WITNESS BOTH WITH SIGNS…ACCORDING TO HIS OWN WILL?” IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:12 STATES “TRULY THE SINGS OF AN APOSTLE WERE ACCOMPLISHED AMONG YOU ALL WITH PERSEVERANCE, IN SIGNS…” IN ACTS 4:30 SAYS “BY STRETCHING OUT YOUR HAND TO HEAL, THAT SIGNS...MAY BE DONE THROUGH THE NAME OF YOUR HOLY SERVANT (CHILD) JESUS.” IN ACTS 5:12 MENTIONS “AND THROUGH THE HANDS OF THE APOSTLES MANY SIGNS…WERE DONE AMONG THE PEOPLE. AND THEY WERE ALL WITH ONE ACCORD IN SOLOMON’S PORCH.” IN ACTS 6:8 SAYS “AND STEPHEN, FULL OF FAITH (FAITHFULNESS AND TRUTH) AND POWER (OMNIPOTENCE, AUTHORITY, ALMIGHTINESS AND SOVEREIGNTY) DID GREAT…SIGNS AMONG THE PEOPLE.” IN ROMANS 15:19 TELLS US “IN MIGHTY SIGNS…, BY THE POWER OF THE SPIRIT (STEPHEN) OF GOD, SO THAT FROM JERUSALEM AND ROUND ABOUT TO ILLYRICUM I HAVE FULLY PREACHED THE GOSPEL OF CHRIST.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:22-24 MENTIONS “FOR JEWS REQUEST A SIGN, AND GREEKS SEEK AFTER WISDOM, BUT WE PREACH CHRIST CRUCIFIED, TO THE JEWS A STUMBLING BLOCK AND TO THE GREEKS FOOLISHNESS, BUT TO THOSE WHO ARE CALLED, BOTH JEWS AND GREEKS, CHRIST, THE POWER OF GOD AND THE WISDOM OF GOD.” IN REVELATION 12:1-2 DECLARES “NOW A GREAT SIGN APPEARED IN HEAVEN: A WOMAN CLOTHED WITH THE SUN, WITH THE MOON UNDER HER FEET, AND ON HER HEAD A CROWN (GARLAND) OF 12 STARS. THEN BEING WITH CHILD, SHE CRIED OUT IN LABOR AND IN PAIN TO GIVE BIRTH.” IN DEUTERONOMY 6:22 SAYS “THE LORD SHOWED SIGNS…GREAT AND SORE, UPON EGYPT, UPON PHARAOH, AND UPON ALL HIS HOUSEHOLD, BEFORE OUR EYES.” ALSO, THE SCRIPTURE IS IN BARUCH 2:11. IN ISAIAH 7:14 TELLS US “THEREFORE THE LORD HIMSELF SHALL GIVE YOU A SIGN, BEHOLD, A VIRGIN SHALL CONCEIVE AND BEAR A SON, AND SHALL CALL HIS NAME IMMANUEL.” IN REVELATION 15:1 SAYS “AND I SAW ANOTHER SIGN IN HEAVEN GREAT AND MARVELOUS, SEVEN ANGELS (LORDS) HAVING THE SEVEN LAST PLAGUES, FOR IN THEM IS FILLED UP THE WRATH OF GOD.” IN ACTS 2:22 STATES “MEN OF ISRAEL, HEAR THESE WORDS: JESUS OF NAZARETH, A MAN ATTESTED BY GOD TO YOU BY…SIGNS… WHICH GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) DID THROUGH HIM IN YOUR MIDST, AS YOU YOURSELVES ALSO KNOW...”**

**THE “SIGNS OF AN APOSTLE” ARE 1ST, SPIRITUAL CONFLICT WITH EVIL [ARMED] FORCES IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 10:3-4, 8-11; 13:2-4, 10. 2ND, IS GAINING STRENGTH OUT OF FRAILTY (WEAKNESS) IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:9-10. 3RD, IS TRUE KNOWLEDGE OF JESUS & HIS GOSPEL PLAN IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:6. 4TH, IS BEING CAUGHT UP INTO HEAVEN IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:1-6. 5TH, IS NOT TAKING ADVANTAGE OF THE CHURCH IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:20-21. 6TH, IS NOT STRIKING PEOPLE PHYSICALLY IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:20-21. 7TH, IS CONTENTMENT & FAITH TO ENDURE & OVERCOME THE THORN IN THE FLESH IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:7-9. 8TH, IS SELF-SUPPORT (SELFLESSNESS) IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:7-11. 9TH, IS SUFFERING HARDSHIP BY ENDURING WITH CHRIST IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:23-29. 10TH, IS THE JEALOUS CARE FOR THE CHURCHES IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:1-10.**

**HIS WONDERS ARE PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. WONDERS ARE PERFORMED BY GOD IN HEAVEN TO SHOW THINGS TO HIS MINISTERING SPIRITS AND HIS CONTROL IN THE CELESTIAL REALMS AND THE ACCOMPLISHMENT OF HIS WILL AMONG THE ANGELS (LORDS). IN ACTS 2:22 SAYS “MEN OF ISRAEL, HEAR THESE WORDS: JESUS OF NAZARETH, A MAN ATTESTED BY GOD TO YOU BY…WONDERS… WHICH GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) DID THROUGH HIM IN YOUR MIDST, AS YOU YOURSELVES ALSO KNOW...” IN ACTS 4:30 MENTIONS “BY STRETCHING YOUR HAND TO HEAL, AND THAT WONDERS…MAY BE DONE THROUGH THE NAME OF YOUR HOLY SERVANT (CHILD) JESUS.” IN ACTS 5:12 DECLARES “AND THROUGH THE HANDS OF THE APOSTLES MANY WONDERS…WERE DONE AMONG THE PEOPLE. AND THEY WERE ALL WITH ONE ACCORD IN SOLOMON’S PORCH.” IN ACTS 6:8 SAYS “AND (FATHER) STEPHEN FULL OF FAITH (FAITHFULNESS AND TRUTH) AND POWER (AUTHORITY, OMNIPOTENCE, ALMIGHTINESS AND SOVEREIGNTY) DID GREAT…WONDERS AMONG THE PEOPLE.” IN ROMANS 15:19 DECLARES “IN MIGHTY…WONDERS, BY THE POWER OF THE SPIRIT (STEPHEN IN ACTS 2:17-7:59; JOHN 4:23-24 & 1ST JOHN 5:6-13) OF GOD, SO THAT FROM JERUSALEM AND ROUND ILLYRICUM I HAVE FULLY PREACHED THE GOSPEL OF CHRIST.” IN HEBREWS 2:4 MENTIONS “…GOD ALSO BEARING WITNESS…WITH WONDERS…ACCORDING TO HIS OWN WILL?” IN DEUTERONOMY 6:22 DECLARES “AND THE LORD SHOWED WONDERS…GREAT AND SORE, UPON EGYPT, UPON PHARAOH, AND UPON ALL HIS HOUSEHOLD, BEFORE OUR EYES.”**

**HIS HEALINGS ARE PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. HEALINGS ARE PERFORMED BY GOD TO CURE ALL DISEASES, SICKNESS, OR PLAGUES TO SHOW HIS AGAPE LOVE TO HIS CREATIONS. IN LUKE 4:40 SAYS “WHEN THE SUN WAS SETTING, ALL THOSE WHO HAD ANY THAT WERE SICK WITH VARIOUS DISEASES BROUGHT THEM TO HIM, AND HE LAID HIS HANDS ON EVERY ONE OF THEM AND HEALED THEM.” IN MATTHEW 8:15 STATES “SO HE TOUCHED HER HAND, AND THE FEVER LEFT HER, AND SHE AROSE AND SERVED THEM.” IN MATTHEW 4:23-24 TELLS US “AND JESUS WENT ABOUT ALL GALILEE, TEACHING IN THEIR SYNAGOGUES, PREACHING THE GOSPEL OF THE KINGDOM, AND HEALING ALL KINDS OF SICKNESS AND ALL KINDS OF DISEASE AMONG THE PEOPLE. THEN HIS FAME WENT THROUGHOUT ALL SYRIA, AND THEY BROUGHT TO HIM ALL SICK PEOPLE WHO WERE AFFLICTED WITH VARIOUS DISEASES AND TORMENTS, AND THOSE WHO WERE DEMON-POSSESSED, EPILEPTICS AND PARALYTICS, AND HE HEALED THEM.” IN MATTHEW 10:7-8 SAYS “AND AS YOU GO, PREACH SAYING ‘THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IS AT HAND.’ HEAL THE SICK, CLEANSE THE LEPERS, RAISE THE DEAD, CAST OUT DEMONS. FREELY YOU HAVE RECEIVED, FREELY GIVE.” IN MATTHEW 9:35 TELLS US “THEN JESUS WENT ABOUT ALL THE CITIES AND VILLAGES, TEACHING IN THEIR SYNAGOGUES, PREACHING THE GOSPEL OF THE KINGDOM, AND HEALING EVERY SICKNESS AND EVERY DISEASE AMONG THE PEOPLE.” IN MATTHEW 14:14 SAYS “AND WHEN JESUS WENT OUT HE SAW A GREAT MULTITUDE AND HE WAS MOVED WITH COMPASSION FOR THEM, AND HE HEALED THEIR SICK.” IN ACTS 6:8 DECLARES “AND STEPHEN, FULL OF FAITH (FAITHFULNESS AND TRUTH) AND POWER (AUTHORITY, ALMIGHTINESS, OMNIPOTENCE AND SOVEREIGNTY) DID GREAT…SIGNS (HEALINGS) AMONG THE PEOPLE.” IN ACTS 8:6-7 TELLS US “FOR UNCLEAN SPIRITS, CRYING WITH A LOUD VOICE, CAME OUT OF MANY WHO WERE POSSESSED, AND MANY WHO WERE PARALYZED AND LAME WERE HEALED. AND THERE WAS GREAT JOY IN THAT CITY.” IN ACTS 19:11-12 SAYS “NOW GOD WORKED UNUSUAL MIRACLES (HEALINGS) BY THE HANDS OF PAUL, SO THAT EVEN HANDKERCHIEFS OR APRONS WERE BROUGHT FROM HIS BODY TO THE SICK, AND THE DISEASES LEFT THEM AND THE EVIL SPIRITS WENT OUT OF THEM.” IN ACTS 28:8 MENTIONS “AND IT HAPPENED THAT THE FATHER OF PUBLIUS LAY SICK OF A FEVER AND DYSENTERY (BLOODY FLUX). PAUL WENT IN TO HIM AND PRAYED, AND HE LAID HIS HANDS ON HIM AND HEALED HIM.” AND THE LORD GAVE HIS DISCIPLES ALL AUTHORITY AND ALL POWER OVER DEMONS, DISEASES, SICKNESSES AND PLAGUES IN LUKE 10:18-20.**

**THE MIRACLES DONE BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD THROUGH THE LORD YAHWEH IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. THE LIST IS COMPLETE WHICH CONCERNS THE 10 PLAGUES OF EGYPT AND THE RED SEA CROSSING. THE MIRACLES THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN DID IN HIS 3 YEAR MINISTRY WERE DONE BY THE LORD YAHWEH IN ACTS 7:19-60. THIS KIND OF PERMISSIBLE MAGIC CONCERNS “FIRE AGAINST FIRE” BY THE ROD OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN). ISRAEL WAS PROTECTED WHICH IS A FORM OF “DIVINE WHITE MAGIC” THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD USED AND EGYPT WAS HARMED OR DESTROYED WHICH IS A FORM OF “DIVINE BLACK MAGIC” THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN USED. SOME SCHOLARS PROVE THAT THE ROD WAS MADE OUT OF SAPPHIRE (A CLEAR CRYSTAL TO RADIATE THE POWERS). IT WOULD BE VERY HEAVY TO MOSES, UNLESS MOSES WAS EMPOWERED ALSO TO CARRY IT. OTHER SCHOLARS SAY THE ROD CAME FROM THE MULLEIN (ASH) TREE. MULLEIN IS USED AS AN HERBAL MEDICINE USED FOR WARTS, BOILS, CARBUNCLES, CHILBLAINS, BACTERIA’S, CATARRHS, ASTHMA, RESPIRATORY DISORDERS, EAR INFECTIONS, FROSTBITE, ECZEMA, PULMONARY DISEASES, BRONCHITIS, HEMORRHOIDS, COUGH, SORE THROAT AND LUNG DISEASE. IT IS ACTIVE IN MANY SMOKING BLENDS. THE FATHER STEPHEN EMPOWERED THE ROD BY EXTRAORDINARY OMNIPOTENCE’S. THE COMPLETE LIST IS AS FOLLOWS: THE 11 MIRACLES INVOLVES ISRAEL BEING PROTECTED AND EGYPT BEING DESTROYED. IT INVOLVES FIRST THE WATER TURNED TO BLOOD ON NISAN, WHICH IS THE MONTH OF MARCH 21ST TO APRIL 21ST IN EXODUS 7:19 AND THE FISHES DIED AND THE RIVERS STUNK (THIS ROOT OF FORBIDDEN EVIL & FORBIDDEN GOOD VERSES THE ROOT OF MESSIANIC GOOD & MESSIANIC EVIL IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING WEAPON, WHICH IS THE FORMER ENGLISH 1,000 YEAR RIEGN (DANIEL 7:1-8:27 & ACTS 29:1-2, 24-25 & ACTS 30), THAT IS FULFILLED FROM MARCH 7TH, 1,022AD-MARCH 7TH, 2,022AD IS ONLY DONE BY IDOLATRY (VICTORIA) THAT USES ITS MONEY WEAPON (LUCIFER) CONCERNING WOMAN ONLY IN ISAIAH 47:1-15; MALACHI 3:8-12; JOHN 8:37-59; ROMANS 1:18-20, 21-32; 2 CORINTHIANS 11:12, 13-15; 1 TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & REVELATION 2:1-7; 2:8-11; 2:12-17; 2:18-29) BY WHICH THE MAGICIANS DID IN LIKEWISE AS MOSES DID WITH THE ROD OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN). SECOND, IT INVOLVED FROGS ON AB, WHICH IS THE MONTH OF JULY 21ST TO AUGUST 21ST IN EXODUS 8:2 WHICH WENT INTO THEIR HOUSES, ON THE BEDS, IN THEIR BEDROOMS, INTO THEIR OVENS AND INTO THEIR KNEADING BOWLS BY WHICH THE MAGICIANS DID LIKEWISE AND CONJURED UP FROGS (THIS ROOT OF FORBIDDEN EVIL & FORBIDDEN GOOD VERSES THE ROOT OF MESSIANIC GOOD & MESSIANIC EVIL IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING WEAPON, WHICH IS THE LATTER ENGLISH 1,000 YEAR RIEGN (DANIEL 7:1-8:27 & ACTS 29:1-2, 24-25 & ACTS 30), THAT IS YET TO BE FULFILLED FROM MARCH 7TH, 2,022AD-MARCH 7TH, 3,022AD IS ONLY DONE BY MONEY (LUCIFER) THAT USES ITS IDOLATRY WEAPON (VICTORIA) CONCERNING MAN ONLY IN ISAIAH 47:1-15; MALACHI 3:8-12; JOHN 8:37-59; ROMANS 1:18-20, 21-32; 2 CORINTHIANS 11:12, 13-15; 1 TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & REVELATION 3:1-6; 3:7-13; 3:14-22). IN THESE TWO PLAGUES THE LORD IN HIS WILL USED THE OPPOSITION TO PROTECT ISRAEL, AND IT BACKFIRED ON THE EGYPTIANS. THIRD, IS LICE ON ELUL, WHICH IS THE MONTH OF AUGUST 21ST TO SEPTEMBER 21ST IN EXODUS 8:16 WHICH WAS ON MAN AND BEAST. BUT THE MAGICIANS TRIED TO CONJURE UP LICE, BUT COULD NOT BECAUSE THIS WAS THE FINGER OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), AND THE BEGINNING OF THE KINGDOM OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) IN LUKE 11:20. FOURTH, IS FLIES ON TISHRI, WHICH IS THE MONTH OF SEPTEMBER 21ST TO OCTOBER 21ST IN EXODUS 8:24 WHICH WERE ON THEIR PEOPLE, ON THEIR SERVANTS AND IN THEIR HOUSES. FIFTH, IS CATTLE LIVESTOCK DISEASED ON CHESHVAN (HESHVAN), WHICH IS THE MONTH OF OCTOBER 21ST TO NOVEMBER 21ST IN EXODUS 9:3 BY WHICH WERE ON THEIR CATTLE, HORSES, DONKEYS, CAMELS, OXEN AND SHEEP—A VERY SEVERE PESTILENCE. AND THE FATHER STEPHEN PUT A DIFFERENCE FROM ISRAEL’S LIVESTOCK BEING PROTECTED AND THE EGYPTIAN’S LIVESTOCK BEING DISEASED. SIXTH, IS BOILS ON KISLEV (CHISLEV), WHICH IS THE MONTH OF NOVEMBER 21ST TO DECEMBER 21ST IN EXODUS 9:9 BY WHICH MOSES TOOK A HANDFUL OF ASHES FROM THE FURNACE AND SCATTERED IT TOWARD THE HEAVENS AND THE MAGICIANS COULD NOT STAND BECAUSE IT WAS ON MAN AND BEAST. SEVENTH, IS HAIL ON TEVET (TEBETH), WHICH IS THE MONTH OF DECEMBER 21ST TO JANUARY 21ST IN EXODUS 9:24 BY WHICH THE HAIL KILLED EVERY MAN AND ANIMAL IN THE FIELD. EIGHTH, IS LOCUSTS ON SHEVAT (SHEBAT), WHICH IS THE MONTH OF JANUARY 21ST TO FEBRUARY 21ST IN EXODUS 10:4 BY WHICH THEY COVERED THE EARTH AND NO ONE COULD SEE THE EARTH AND THEY SHALL EAT THE RESIDUE OF ALL GREEN THINGS IN EGYPT. THEY SHALL FILL THEIR HOUSES. NINTH, IS DARKNESS ON ADAR, WHICH IS THE MONTH OF FEBRUARY 21ST TO MARCH 21ST IN EXODUS 10:21 BY WHICH IT COULD EVEN BE FELT BY MAN AND PHARAOH THREATENED MOSES. TENTH, IS THE DEATH OF THE FIRSTBORN ON NISAN, WHICH IS THE MONTH OF MARCH 21ST TO APRIL 21ST IN EXODUS 11:1-10; 12:29-30 AND AT 12:00 MIDNIGHT ALL THE FIRSTBORN OF THE EGYPTIANS DIED AND THERE WAS NOT ONE HOUSE WHERE A LEAST ONE WAS DEAD. IN THESE PLAGUES FROM THE 3RD TO THE 10TH THE MAGICIANS HAD NO POWERS. THE 2 MAGICIANS THAT RESISTED MOSES WERE NAMED JANNES (JOHANAI, IANNES OR JANIS) & JAMBRES (MAMRE, MAMBRES OR JAMBERES) IN 2ND TIMOTHY 3:8-9. ON THE ROD THE INSCRIPTION IS YAHWEH OR BY PIOUS JEWS “HA SHEM” (THE NAME) ON TAMMUZ, WHICH IS THE MONTH OF JUNE 21ST TO JULY 21ST. THE ROD WAS APPOINTED FROM MOSES, TO AARON, THE JOSHUA, TO DAVID, TO JACOB, TO SOLOMON, TO JESUS, TO SAUL (JEWISH LAW), TO JAMES (GENTILE/CHRISTIAN LAW), TO JAMES (LAW OF YAH), TO THE FATHER STEPHEN (LORDSHIP) AND BACK TO THE LORD YAH IN ACTS 7:30-60 & MICAH 6:9. ELEVENTH, IS THE RED SEA CROSSING ON IYAR, WHICH IS THE MONTH OF APRIL 21ST TO MAY 21ST DONE BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 14:3 & EXODUS 14:1-31 WHERE ISRAEL ESCAPED AND PHARAOH’S ARMY DROWNED. ALL THESE PLAGUES THROUGH THE FATHER STEPHEN WERE CONSIDERED AS BLACK MAGIC TO DESTROY OR HARM THE EGYPTIANS AND WHITE MAGIC TO PROTECT AND HEAL ISRAEL. THE WEAKNESS OF MOSES IS ON SIVAN, WHICH IS THE MONTH OF MAY 21ST TO JUNE 21ST BY HITTING THE ROCK TWICE IN NUMBERS 20:1-13. THE GOLDEN RULE IS TO DO UNTO OTHERS AS THEY WOULD DO UNTO YOU IN MATTHEW 7:1-2, 12. THESE 11 PLAGUES TO EGYPT OR 11 MIRACLES TO ISRAEL IS IN EXODUS 3:1-14:31.**

**HIS REVELATIONS IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. REVELATIONS ARE DONE BY GOD TO SHOW HIS DIVINE ATTRIBUTES ON A PARTICULAR SUBJECT AND TO DEMONSTRATE HIS DIVINE PURPOSES OR HIS DIVINE PREROGATIVES. IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION, THE FATHER STEPHEN SENT HIS SON JESUS CHRIST TO SHOW JOHN THE REVELATOR THINGS THAT WILL COME TO PASS IN THE END TIME GREAT TRIBULATION PERIOD. THESE REVELATIONS ARE PROVEN TRUTHFULLY AND WITHOUT MISTAKES. ALSO, THE FATHER STEPHEN SENT HIS SON JESUS CHRIST TO SHOW DANIEL IN THE BOOK OF DANIEL THESE THINGS IN THE END TIME GREAT TRIBULATION PERIOD. IN HEBREWS 1:1-14 DECLARES “GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), WHO AT VARIOUS TIMES AND IN VARIOUS WAYS SPOKE IN TIME PAST TO THE FATHERS BY THE PROPHETS, HAS IN THESE LAST DAYS SPOKEN TO US BY HIS SON (JESUS CHRIST), WHOM HE HAS APPOINTED HEIR OF ALL THINGS THROUGH WHOM HE MADE THE WORLDS (AGES, AIONES, AEONS, UNIVERSES, REALMS), WHO BEING THE BRIGHTNESS OF HIS GLORY AND THE EXPRESS IMAGE OF HIS PERSON, AND UPHOLDING ALL THINGS BY THE WORD OF HIS POWER (OMNIPOTENCE), WHEN HE HAD BY HIMSELF PURGED OUR SINS, SAT DOWN AT THE RIGHT HAND OF THE MAJESTY ON HIGH, HAVING BECOME SO MUCH BETTER THAN THE ANGELS (LORDS), AS HE HAS BY INHERITANCE OBTAINED A MORE EXCELLENT NAME THAN THEY. FOR TO WHICH OF THE ANGELS (LORDS) DID HE EVER SAY: ‘YOU ARE MY SON, TODAY I HAVE BEGOTTEN YOU.’ & AGAIN, ‘I WILL BE TO HIM A FATHER (STEPHEN), & HE SHALL BE TO ME A SON.’ BUT WHEN HE AGAIN BRINGS THE FIRSTBORN INTO THE WORLD, HE SAYS: ‘LET ALL THE ANGELS (LORDS) OF GOD WORSHIP HIM.’ & OF THE ANGELS (LORDS) HE SAYS: ‘WHO MAKES HIS ANGELS (LORDS) SPIRITS & HIS MINISTERS A FLAME OF FIRE.’ BUT TO THE SON HE (FATHER STEPHEN) SAYS: ‘YOUR THRONE, O GOD, IS FOREVER & EVER, A SCEPTER OF RIGHTEOUSNESS IS THE SCEPTER OF YOUR KINGDOM, YOU HAVE (AGAPE) LOVED RIGHTEOUSNESS AND HATED LAWLESSNESS, THEREFORE GOD, YOUR GOD, HAS ANOINTED YOU WITH THE OIL OF GLADNESS MORE THAN YOUR COMPANIONS.’ AND ‘YOU, LORD, IN THE BEGINNING LAID THE FOUNDATION OF THE EARTH, AND THE HEAVENS ARE THE WORK OF YOUR HANDS. THEY WILL PERISH, BUT YOU REMAIN, AND THEY WILL GROW OLD LIKE A GARMENT, LIKE A CLOAK YOU WILL FOLD THEM UP, AND THEY WILL BE CHANGED. BUT YOU ARE THE SAME, AND YOUR YEARS WILL NOT FAIL.’ BUT TO WHICH OF THE ANGELS (LORDS) HAS HE EVER SAID: ‘SIT AT MY RIGHT HAND, TILL I MAKE YOUR ENEMIES YOUR FOOTSTOOL!’ ARE THEY NOT ALL MINISTERING SPIRITS SENT FORTH TO MINISTER FOR THOSE WHO WILL INHERIT SALVATION (PROTECTION)?” IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:1-7 DECLARES “IT IS DOUBTLESS NOT PROFITABLE FOR ME TO BOAST. I WILL COME TO…REVELATIONS OF THE LORD: I KNOW A MAN IN CHRIST WHO 14 YEARS AGO—WHETHER IN THE BODY I DO NOT KNOW, OR WHETHER OUT OF THE BODY I DO NOT KNOW, GOD KNOWS—SUCH A ONE WAS CAUGHT UP TO THE 3RD HEAVEN. AND I KNOW SUCH A MAN—WHETHER IN THE BODY OR OUT OF THE BODY I DO NOT KNOW, GOD KNOWS—HOW HE WAS CAUGHT UP INTO PARADISE AND HEARD INEXPRESSIBLE WORDS, WHICH IT IS NOT LAWFUL FOR A MAN (ANY INFERIOR TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S (EXODUS 15:3; NUMBERS 23:19; EPHESIANS 4:6 & MATTHEW 24:36-44 IN SUPREME ENGLISH LORDSHIP OF SUPREME ENGLISH LAW AUTHORITY) TO THE ONE & ONLY TRUE STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF ONLY IN SUPREME ENGLISH LORDSHIP IN MARK 13:32-37; EPHESIANS 4:6 & ACTS 31) TO UTTER. OF SUCH A ONE I WILL BOAST, YET OF MYSELF I WILL NOT BOAST, EXCEPT IN MY INFIRMITIES…BUT I REFRAIN, LEST ANYONE SHOULD THINK OF ME ABOVE WHAT HE SEES ME TO BE OR HEARS FROM ME. AND LEST I SHOULD BE EXALTED ABOVE MEASURE THROUGH THE ABUNDANCE OF THE REVELATIONS, THERE WAS GIVEN TO ME A THORN IN THE FLESH, THE MESSENGER OF SATAN TO BUFFET ME, LEST I SHOULD BE EXALTED ABOVE MEASURE.” IN ROMANS 2:5 SAYS “BUT AFTER THY HARDNESS AND IMPENITENT HEART TREASURES UP UNTO THYSELF WRATH AGAINST THE DAY OF WRATH AND REVELATION OF THE RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT OF GOD.” IN ROMANS 16:25 TRULY TELLS US “NOW TO HIM THAT IS OF POWER TO ESTABLISH YOU ACCORDING TO MY GOSPEL, AND THE PREACHING OF JESUS CHRIST, ACCORDING TO THE REVELATION OF THE MYSTERY, WHICH WAS KEPT SECRET SINCE THE (MAN) WORLD BEGAN…” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:6 MENTIONS “NOW BRETHREN, IF I COME UNTO YOU SPEAKING WITH TONGUES, WHAT SHALL I PROFIT YOU, EXCEPT I SHALL SPEAK TO YOU BY REVELATION…?” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:26 SAYS “HOW IS IT THEN, BRETHREN? WHEN YE COME TOGETHER, EVERY ONE OF YOU…HAS A REVELATION. LET ALL THINGS BE DONE UNTO EDIFYING.” IN GALATIANS 1:12 STATES “FOR I NEITHER RECEIVED IT OF MAN, NEITHER WAS I TAUGHT IT, BUT BY THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST. IN GALATIANS 2:2 TELLS US “AND I WENT UP BY REVELATION, AND COMMUNICATED UNTO THEM THAT GOSPEL WHICH I PREACH AMONG THE GENTILES, BUT PRIVATELY TO THEM WHICH WERE OF REPUTATION, LEST BY ANY MEANS I SHOULD RUN, OR HAD RUN IN VAIN.” IN EPHESIANS 1:17 DECLARES “THAT THE GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST, THE FATHER (STEPHEN) OF GLORY. MAY GIVE UNTO YOU THE SPIRIT OF WISDOM AND REVELATION IN THE KNOWLEDGE OF HIM.” IN EPHESIANS 3:3 STATES “HOW THAT BY REVELATION BE MADE KNOWN UNTO ME THE MYSTERY…” IN 1ST PETER 1:13 SAYS “WHEREFORE GIRD UP THE LIONS OF YOUR MIND, BE SOBER, AND HOPE TO THE END FOR THE GRACE THAT IS TO BE BROUGHT UNTO YOU AT THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST.” IN REVELATION 1:1 SAYS “THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST, WHICH GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) GAVE UNTO HIM, TO SHOW UNTO HIS SERVANTS THINGS WHICH MUST SHORTLY COME TO PASS, AND HE SENT AND SIGNIFIED IT BY HIS ANGEL (LORD) UNTO HIS SERVANT JOHN.” IN LUKE 2:32 DECLARES “A LIGHT TO BRING REVELATION TO THE GENTILES, AND THE GLORY OF YOUR PEOPLE ISRAEL.” IN 1ST PETER 1:7 (NKJV) TELLS US “THAT THE GENUINENESS OF YOUR FAITH, BEING MUCH MORE PRECIOUS THAN GOLD THAT PERISHES, THOUGH IT IS TESTED BY FIRE, MAY BE FOUND TO PRAISE, HONOR, AND GLORY AT THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST…” IN PROVERBS 29:18 (NKJV) SAYS “WHERE THERE IS NO REVELATION, THE PEOPLE CAST OFF RESTRAINT, BUT HAPPY IS HE WHO KEEPS THE LAW.” IN 1ST SAMUEL 3:1 (NKJV) DECLARES “NOW THE BOY MINISTERED TO THE LORD BEFORE ELI. AND THE WORD OF THE LORD WAS RARE IN THOSE DAYS, THERE WAS NO WIDESPREAD REVELATION.”**

**HIS DREAMS ARE PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. DREAMS ARE DONE BY GOD TO SHOW THINGS IN THE PAST, PRESENT AND FUTURISTIC EVENTS THAT GOD WANTS TO BE REVEALED AND TO SHOW MAN’S FRAILTY AND GOD’S IMMUTABILITY. IN GENESIS 37:1-11 TELLS US ABOUT THE DREAMS OF GREATNESS FROM JOSEPH. IN GENESIS 40:1-41:36 CONCERNS PHARAOH’S DREAM OF THE 7 GAUNT COWS AND THE 7 FAT COWS. JOSEPH THEN INTERPRETED THE DREAM ABOUT THE 7 GAUNT COWS ARE SEVEN YEARS OF FAMINE AND THE 7 GOOD COWS ARE SEVEN YEARS OF PLENTY. THE SECOND DREAM WAS ABOUT THE CHIEF BUTLER AND THE CHIEF BAKER. JOSEPH THEN INTERPRETED THE DREAMS THAT THE CHIEF BUTLER WAS RESTORED TO HIS OFFICE BUT THE CHIEF BAKER WAS HANGED. IN DANIEL 2:1-3:18 TELLS US ABOUT NEBUCHADNEZZAR’S DREAM OF THE GOLD IMAGE. IN DANIEL 2:31-34 SAYS “THE IMAGE’S HEAD WAS OF FINE GOLD, ITS CHESTS AND ARMS OF SILVER, ITS BELLY AND THIGH OF BRONZE, ITS LEGS OF IRON, ITS FEET PARTLY OF IRON AND PARTLY OF CLAY. THEN DANIEL INTERPRETED THE DREAM WHICH INVOLVES THE FIRST KINGDOM IS GOLD, THE SECOND KINGDOM IS SILVER, THE THIRD KINGDOM IS BRONZE, THE FOURTH KINGDOM IS IRON. THE 5TH KINGDOM OF THE FEET AND TOES SHALL BE DIVIDED PARTLY WITH IRON AND PARTLY WITH CLAY. BUT IN DANIEL 2:44 SAYS “AND IN THE DAYS OF THESE KINGS THE GOD OF HEAVEN WILL SET UP A KINGDOM (ETERNAL KINGDOM OF GOD IN ACTS) WHICH SHALL NEVER BE DESTROYED AND THE KINGDOM SHALL NOT BE LEFT TO OTHER PEOPLE, IT SHALL BREAK AND CONSUME ALL THESE KINGDOMS (NEBUCHADNEZZAR’S 5 KINGDOMS) AND IT SHALL STAND FOREVER.” IN DANIEL 4:1-27 DETAILS THE SECOND DREAM OF NEBUCHADNEZZAR ABOUT THE TREE THAT REACHES TO HEAVEN. THEN DANIEL INTERPRETED THE DREAM WHICH IS ABOUT GREAT TREE THAT REACHES TO HEAVEN, WHERE NEBUCHADNEZZAR’S KINGDOM HAS GROWN STRONG. BUT THE HOLY ONE WILL COME DOWN AND CHOP DOWN THE TREE AND DESTROY IT. THIS IS FOR KING NEBUCHADNEZZAR TO KNOW THAT THE MOST HIGH (HIGHEST STEPHEN) RULES OVER THE KINGDOM OF MEN. IN MATTHEW 1:20-25 TELLS US ABOUT HOW JOSEPH HAD A DREAM FROM GOD TO HAVE AND PROTECT THE CHILD JESUS. IN 2ND ESDRAS 13:1-57 TELLS US ABOUT THE DREAM OF THE MAN FROM THE SEA. IN MATTHEW 2:1-23 TELLS US ABOUT HOW THE 3 MAGI’S WE SEEKING OUT THE CHRIST TO WORSHIP HIM AND THEY WERE DIVINELY WARNED NOT TO RETURN TO HEROD WITH THE CHILD JESUS. IN ACTS 2:17 SAYS “‘AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS IN THE LAST DAYS’, SAYS GOD, THAT I WILL POUR OUT OF MY SPIRIT (FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:24; 1ST JOHN 5:6-13 & ACTS 2:17-7:59) ON ALL FLESH. YOUR SONS AND YOUR DAUGHTERS SHALL PROPHESY...YOUR OLD MEN SHALL DREAM DREAMS.”**

**HIS VISIONS ARE PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. VISIONS ARE DONE BY GOD TO SHOW THE PERFECT HEAVENLY REALMS TO MAN AND TO UNDERSTAND THE ANGELICAL REALMS. IN EZEKIEL CHAPTER 1 AND 10 DETAILS THE VISION OF THE FOUR LIVING CREATURES AND MAN’S THRONE. IN REVELATION 4:1-10 TELLS US ABOUT HOW JOHN SAW THE LORD’S THRONE BEING CAUGHT UP IN THE SPIRIT (STEPHEN) AND THE FOUR LIVING CREATURES SAID, ‘HOLY, HOLY, HOLY, LORD GOD ALMIGHTY, WHO WAS AND IS AND IS TO COME!’ IN REVELATION 4:8. IN ISAIAH 6:1-13 DECLARES THAT ISAIAH WAS CALLED TO BE A PROPHET AND HE SAW THE SERAPHIM’S ABOVE THE TEMPLE AND THE LORD’S THRONE AND THEY SAID. ‘HOLY, HOLY, HOLY IS THE LORD OF HOSTS, THE WHOLE EARTH IS FULL OF HIS GLORY!’ IN ISAIAH 6:3. IN ZECHARIAH 1:7-11 TELLS US ABOUT THE VISION OF THE HORSES. IN ZECHARIAH 1:18-21 TELLS US ABOUT THE VISION OF THE HORNS. IN ZECHARIAH 2:1-5 TELLS US ABOUT THE VISION OF THE MEASURING LINE. IN ZECHARIAH 3:1-10 TELLS US ABOUT THE VISION OF THE HIGH PRIEST. IN ZECHARIAH 4:1-14 TELLS US ABOUT THE LAMP STAND & THE OLIVE TREES. IN ZECHARIAH 5:1-11 TELLS US ABOUT THE VISION OF THE FLYING SCROLL & THE WOMAN. IN ZECHARIAH 6:1-8 TELLS US ABOUT THE VISION OF THE FOUR CHARIOTS. IN DANIEL 7:1-8 TELLS US ABOUT THE VISION OF THE FOUR BEASTS. IN DANIEL 7:9-14 TELLS US ABOUT THE VISION OF THE ANCIENT OF DAYS. THESE TWO VISIONS WERE INTERPRETED BY DANIEL IN DANIEL 7:15-28. IN DANIEL 8:1-14 TELLS US ABOUT THE VISION OF THE RAM AND GOAT. THIS VISION WAS INTERPRETED BY GABRIEL THE ARCHANGEL (LORD) IN DANIEL 8:15-27. IN DANIEL 10:1-9 TELLS US ABOUT THE VISION OF THE GLORIOUS MAN. THIS VISION WAS INTERPRETED BY MICHAEL THE ARCHANGEL (LORD) IN DANIEL 10:10-11:45. IN 2ND ESDRAS 9:38-10:59 TELLS US ABOUT THE VISION OF THE WEEPING WOMAN. IN 2ND ESDRAS 11:1-12:39 TELLS US ABOUT THE VISION OF THE EAGLE. IN 2ND ESDRAS 14:37-47 TELLS US ABOUT THE MOST HIGH (STEPHEN) GIVING UNDERSTANDING AND VISION UNTO FIVE MEN TO RESTORE THE HOLY SCRIPTURES. THIS IS BECAUSE IN THE MOUTH OF TWO OR THREE WITNESSES (5 TOTAL) EVERY WORD IS ESTABLISHED IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 13:1 AND MATTHEW 18:16. IN 2ND ESDRAS 15:28-33 TELLS US ABOUT THE TERRIFYING VISION OF WARFARE. IN 2ND BARUCH PAGES 509-510 IS THE VISION OF THE FOREST, VINE, FOUNTAIN & CEDAR. IN THE 4TH EZRA PAGES 515-516 IS THE VISION OF THE MAN FROM THE SEA. IN 1ST ENOCH PAGES 487-488 ARE THE VISION OF HEAVEN, THE WATCHERS AND THE GIANTS. IN 1ST ENOCH PAGES 488-494 IS THE VISIONS OF THE JOURNEYS IN HELL & HEAVEN, THE 7 MOUNTAINS & THE TREE OF LIFE, THE HEAD OF DAYS & THE SON OF MAN, THE FOUNTAIN OF GOODNESS & THE SON OF MAN, THE RESURRECTION FOR THE DEAD THE TWO VISIONS OF ENOCH & THE NEW JERUSALEM, CONVERSION, RESURRECTION OF THE GOOD & THE MESSIAH.**

**HIS TONGUE INTERPRETATIONS ARE PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. GOD’S VOICE SHOWS HIS OMNISCIENCE AND TO ALLOW SPECIAL PEOPLE WHO ARE CALLED TO UNDERSTAND WHAT GOD IS REALLY SAYING IN HEBREWS 1:3. THERE ARE AT LEAST 15 DIFFERENT KINDS OF TONGUES IN THE HOLY BIBLE. FIRST, ARE SPEAKING IN TONGUES AS MEANS FOR “REST” OR “REFRESHING” IN ISAIAH 28:12 AND 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:21. SECOND, ARE SPEAKING IN TONGUES AS MEANS FOR REJOICING IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:15 AND EPHESIANS 5:18-19. THIRD, ARE SPEAKING IN TONGUES AS MEANS FOR COMMUNION WITH GOD IN A PRIVATE SETTING OF TRUE PRAYER IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:15. FOURTH, ARE SPEAKING IN TONGUES FOR SELF-EDIFICATION IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:4 AND JUDE 20. FIFTH, ARE SPEAKING IN TONGUES FOR EDIFICATION OF THE CHURCH ACCOMPANIED BY THE INTERPRETATION IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:5. SIXTH, ARE SPEAKING IN TONGUES AS THE EVIDENCE OF BAPTISM IN ACTS 2:4; 10:45-46; 19:6. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON THE TEN BAPTISMS, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “WHAT ARE THE FATHER STEPHEN’S TEN BAPTISMS IN THE CHRISTIAN ERA.” SEVENTH, ARE THE EVIDENCE OF THE FILLING OF THE HOLY SPIRIT IN ACTS 2:4; 10:45-46; 19:6. EIGHTH, ARE SPEAKING IN TONGUES AS THE FULFILLMENT OF ISAIAH AND JESUS’ PROPHESIES IN MARK 16:17 WITH ACTS 2:4; 10:46; 19:6 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:5, 14-18, 39, AND ISAIAH 28:11 WITH 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:21. NINTH, ARE SPEAKING IN TONGUES AS A PROOF OF THE RESURRECTION OF THE SON JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD IN JOHN 16:7 AND ACTS 2:26. TENTH, ARE SPEAKING IN TONGUES AS A PROOF OF THE GLORIFICATION OF THE SON JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD IN JOHN 16:7 AND ACTS 2:26. ELEVENTH, ARE SPEAKING IN TONGUES AS THE HOLY GHOST GIVES UTTERANCE IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:28; 14:21. TWELFTH, ARE SPEAKING IN TONGUES AS THE PROOF OF THE HOLY GHOST INTERCEDING THROUGH US IN PRAYER IN ROMANS 8:26; 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:4 AND EPHESIANS 6:18. THIRTEENTH, ARE SPEAKING IN TONGUES AS THE CONFIRMATION OF THE WORD OF GOD WHEN IT IS PREACHED, TAUGHT OR COUNSELED IN MARK 16:17, 20 AND 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:22. FOURTEENTH, ARE SPEAKING IN TONGUES AS A PROOF OF THE RESURRECTION OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 (RSV) & JOHN 5:26, 30. FIFTEENTH, ARE SPEAKING IN TONGUES AS A PROOF OF GLORIFICATION OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN JOHN 17:1-5.**

**THE FULLEST PICTURE OF DEVELOPING THE MISSION AND MINISTRY OF LORDSHIP IS THAT ALL 120 SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS/LADIES ARE REGARDED AS POSSESSING AT LEAST ALL 121 SPIRITUAL GIFTS IN RESPECTS TO AT LEAST THE 76 SPIRITUAL GIFTS (45 MIRACLES THAT IS RECORDED IN JESUS’ MINISTRY, BUT NOT ALL OF THEM IS RECORDED, THE 11 MIRACLES DONE BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IN EXODUS 3:1-14:31, AT LEAST 5 DIFFERENT KINDS OF HEALINGS & 15 DIFFERENT KINDS OF TONGUES) THE 9 SPIRITUAL GIFTS OF THE BROTHER JOHN THE HOLY GHOST IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:8-10, 28, THE 8 SPIRITUAL GIFTS OF THE SON JESUS IN EPHESIANS 4:11, THE 16 SPIRITUAL GIFTS OF THE SON JESUS & THE BROTHER JOHN THE HOLY GHOST IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:28 & THE 8 GIFTS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN ROMANS 12:3-8. ALSO, THE 3 SPECIAL GRACES OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS HOSPITALITY IN 1ST PETER 4:10-11, CELIBACY IN MATTHEW 19:10; 1ST CORINTHIANS 7:7-9, 27; 1ST TIMOTHY 4:3 & REVELATION 14:4 AND MARTYRDOM IN ACTS 7:59-60 & 2ND TIMOTHY 4:6-8. THE HIGHEST GIFT IS OMNI-BENEVOLENCE KNOWN AS HOLY AGAPE LOVE AS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S CREATED SELF IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 13:1-13 & PROVERBS 8:22-29 (RSV).**

**THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S CREATIVE WORKS**

**HIS SEVEN CREATION PROCESSES IN THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE ARE PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. THE LORD YAHWEH IS THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD BY THE ULTIMATE DIVINE CREATION PROCESS CALLED “QANAH DIRECTED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD” IS IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 (RSV). THIS KIND OF QANAH HAS A HOLY DIVINE NATURE AND NOT A SEXUAL EROS NATURE. THE LORD YAHWEH THEN ALLOWED, ACTED, AUTHORIZED, APPOINTED, INSTITUTED AND ESTABLISHED THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD AS THE POTTER CREATOR OF THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE TO INITIATE AND SPEAK INTO EXISTENCE THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE IS IN ISAIAH 64:8; JOHN 8:58; EPHESIANS 4:6; ROMANS 13:1-10 & GENESIS 1:1. FIRST, IS THE CREATION PROCESS CALLED BARA (HIGHEST LORD’S AND HIGHEST ANGEL LORDS) IN GENESIS 1:1. BARA MEANS “TO CREATE.” IN INVOLVES LUCIFER (BEFORE LUCIFER’S FALL) AND MICHAEL (AFTER LUCIFER’S FALL) WITH HIGHEST SONS OF GOD AND THE 60 OTHER LORD’S WITH BOY KIND AND GIRL KIND EQUAL TO THE ANGELS (LORDS) OF GOD IN LUKE 20:35-36. SECOND, IS THE CREATION PROCESS CALLED ASAH (HIGHER ANGELS) IN GENESIS 1:7. ASAH MEANS “TO MAKE.” IN INVOLVES THE HIGHER SONS OF GOD. THIRD, IS THE CREATION PROCESS CALLED NATHAN (HIGH ANGELS WITH THE LAW) IN GENESIS 1:17. NATHAN MEANS “TO SET.” IT INVOLVES THE HIGH SONS OF GOD. FOURTH, IS THE CREATION PROCESS CALLED YATSAR (ADAM OR MANKIND) IN GENESIS 2:7. YATSAR MEANS “TO FORM.” IT INVOLVES THE WORLD OF MANKIND CALLED HUMANITY. FIFTH, IS THE CREATION PROCESS CALLED BANAH (EVE OR WOMANKIND) IN GENESIS 2:22. BANAH MEANS “TO MAKE OR BUILD.” IT INVOLVES THE RACE OF WOMANKIND. SIXTH, IS THE CREATION PROCESS OF QANAH IN GENESIS 4:1. QANAH MEANS “TO CREATE, POSSESS OR ACQUIRE.” IT INVOLVES THE SEXUAL EROS UNION CALLED SEXUAL EROS LOVE INTERCOURSE WITH ADAM AND EVE TO BRING FORTH CAIN. IT ALSO CAN REFER TO A HOLY DIVINE UNION CALLED HOLY DIVINE LOVE INTERCOURSE WITH MARY AND JOSEPH TO BRING FORTH JAMES THE JUST BY EATING FROM THE TREE OF LIFE IN THE NEW TESTAMENT WHICH WAS THE LORD YAH’S INTENT FROM THE BEGINNING FOR ADAM AND EVE BUT THEY DID NOT DO IT BECAUSE THEY ATE FROM THE TREE OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD AND EVIL. SEVENTH, IS THE CREATION PROCESS CALLED THE HIDDEN BARA (CAIN OR CHILD KIND) IN GENESIS 4:1. HIDDEN BARA MEANS “TO CREATE SECRETLY IN THE WOMB.” IT INVOLVES THE RACE OF CHILD KIND. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON THE CREATIVE WORKS OF THE LORD YAH, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “THE SEVEN CREATION PROCESSES THAT THE LORD YAH DID IN THE UNIVERSE.”**

**HIS 4-FOLD WITNESS IN THE UNIVERSE IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN 1ST JOHN 5:6-13 SAYS THE 4-FOLD WITNESS ON THE EARTH IS THE SPIRIT (FATHER STEPHEN), BLOOD (SON JESUS) AND WATER (BROTHER JOHN) IN THE EARTH (LORD JEHOVAH). THE 4-FOLD WITNESS IN HEAVEN IS THE FATHER (STEPHEN), THE WORD OR LOGOS (SON JESUS) AND THE HOLY SPIRIT (BROTHER JOHN) IN THE HEAVEN (LORD YAHWEH). THE 4-FOLD WITNESS IN THE LORD IS THE FATHER (STEPHEN), THE SON (JESUS CHRIST) AND THE HOLY GHOST (JOHN) IN THE LORD (YAHWEH). THE 4-FOLD WITNESS IN HELL IS THE ETERNAL DAMNATION (STEPHEN HANDLED IT WITH ETERNAL WISDOM/ETERNAL POWER), THE ETERNAL CHARGE (JAMES HANDLED IT WITH ETERNAL MERCY), THE ETERNAL JUDGMENT (JESUS HANDLED IT WITH ETERNAL SALVATION) AND THE ETERNAL CONDEMNATION (JOHN HANDLED IT WITH ETERNAL GRACE) IN HELL (THE LORD YAHWEH). THE LAW HAS A 4-FOLD WITNESS AS THE LORD JAMES IN THE LAW OF GOD (CROWN AS THE (HIGH PRIEST) CHIEF OF POLICE IN JAMES 1:12; 2:8-13) WITH ETERNAL CHARGE FOR THE CHRISTIAN LAW (1 OR NO WITNESSES) IN ACTS 15:13-29; 21:18-25; ANGEL SAUL (YOUNG MAN IN ACTS 7:58) WITH ETERNAL JUDGMENT FOR THE GENTILE LAW (1 OR 2 WITNESSES) IN ACTS 7:58; CHAPTERS 9; 22; 26 & MAN MALCHUS (MAN IN JOHN 18:10) WITH ETERNAL PROSECUTION FOR THE JEWISH LAW (2 OR 3 WITNESSES) IN LUKE 23:26-46 IN MOSES’ LAW IN HEBREWS 10:28. ALSO THE 4-FOLD WITNESS IS IN JOHN 5:31-47. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON THE 4-FOLD WITNESS, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “THE LORD YAH AND HIS BOOK ON HELL IN THE HOLY BIBLE.” IN THIS AREA OF SCRIPTURE, IT MEANS THAT ALL THE PRAISES, ALL WORSHIP AND ALL ADORATION WILL NOT REACH ANY LORD, EVEN THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, UNLESS IT PRAISES AND WORSHIPS THE FATHER STEPHEN FIRST. WHEN THIS HAPPENS THROUGH THE ONLY ACCESS TO THE FATHER STEPHEN BY HIS OWN SPIRIT, THEN THE SUBORDINATE LORDS WILL RECEIVE PRAISE & WORSHIP, INCLUDING THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IN EPHESIANS 2:18. THEN THE PRAISES AND WORSHIP WILL REACH THE LORD YAHWEH THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN BY THE FATHER STEPHEN’S OWN WILL, AND NOBODY ELSE’S. THIS IS THE ONLY WAY TO PRAISE & WORSHIP THE LORD STEPHEN THE FATHER ABOVE ALL WHICH IS THE ONLY PRIME CONTACT & DOORWAY TO THE LORD YAH IN THE RIGHT CONTEXT OF THE HOLY SCRIPTURES. MOST PRAISES & WORSHIP DOES NOT PRAISE THE LORD YAH AT ALL OR ANY OF HIS SUBORDINATE LORDS, EXCLUDING THE FATHER STEPHEN, BUT USUALLY PRAISES AND WORSHIPS MICHAEL’S HOST OF HEAVEN VERSES LUCIFER’S HOST OF HEAVEN (LORDSHIPS OF THE 24 ORDERS OF ANGELS) TO FULFILL THE FATHER STEPHEN’S WILL IN ACTS 7:41-42 & REVELATION 17:17 BY THE LACK OF KNOWLEDGE, UNBELIEF & STRONG DELUSION (SEXUAL EROS LOVE APOSTASY) NOT HAVING THE AGAPE LOVE (OMNI-BENEVOLENCE) AND THE INFALLIBLE TRUTH ABOUT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN THE GOSPEL OF JOHN, ESPECIALLY IN JOHN 4:21-24 & HOSEA 4:6. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON THE REALM OF LORDSHIP THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN POSSESSES, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “DOES THE SON JESUS OUR LORD FULLY KNOW HIS FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD.”**

**HIS PERSON IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. THE LORD YAHWEH’S PERSON IS CALLED THE TRINITY OR THE TRIUNE GODHEAD (DEITY & DIVINE NATURE). IT CONCERNS THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, THE SON JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD AND THE BROTHER JOHN OUR LORD THE HOLY GHOST OF GOD FROM JOHN 1:1-4. THE PROOF OF THE IDENTITY OF THE TRINITY IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. FIRST, IS THE BROTHER JOHN THE HOLY GHOST IS IN BAPTIZING THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IN LUKE 3:21-22. JOHN CAN MEAN “COMFORTER” OR “THE LORD JEHOVAH GIVES.” SECOND, IS THE LORD JESUS THE SON IS IN ACTS 8:37; 9:20, 22. JESUS MEANS “SAVIOR.” THIRD, IS THE LORD STEPHEN OUR FATHER ABOVE ALL IN ACTS 7:59; EPHESIANS 4:6 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE ONLY REPUTATION CALLED THE HIGHEST LORD. THE LORD STEPHEN’S NAME MEANS “CROWN” OR THE “HIGHEST LORD JEHOVAH.” IN LUKE 1:32 SAYS THAT THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IS CALLED THE “SON OF THE HIGHEST.” IN LUKE 1:35 STATES THAT THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IS CALLED “POWER OF THE HIGHEST.” IN LUKE 1:35 MENTIONS THAT THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IS CALLED THE OMNIPOTENCE OF THE HIGHEST.” IN LUKE 1:35 TELLS US THAT THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IS CALLED THE “ALMIGHTY OF THE HIGHEST.” IN LUKE 1:35 SAYS THAT THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IS CALLED THE “AUTHORITY OF THE HIGHEST.” IN LUKE 1:35 TELLS US THAT THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IS CALLED THE “SOVEREIGNTY OF THE HIGHEST.” IN LUKE 2:14 STATES THAT THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IS CALLED THE “GLORY OF THE HIGHEST.” IN LUKE 2:14 MENTIONS THAT THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IS CALLED THE “GLORY TO GOD (JEHOVAH) IN THE HIGHEST.” IN LUKE 24:19 TELLS US THAT THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IS CALLED THE “PROPHET OF THE HIGHEST.” IN MARK 11:10 STATES THAT THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IS CALLED “HOSANNA IN THE HIGHEST.” ALSO, THE SCRIPTURES ARE IN LUKE 19:38. IN ACTS 7:59 DECLARES THAT THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IS CALLED THE “LORD OF THE HIGHEST.” THE FATHER STEPHEN’S NAME MEANS “REWARD, MONEY & WREATH.” WREATH SYMBOLIZES WHO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS BEING CLOAKED AS THE 2ND SINGLE WISDOM LORD IN JOHN 5:37 & ACTS 6:5-15; 7:1-60. MONEY SYMBOLIZES TITHES & OFFERINGS TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IN MALACHI 3:8-12. REWARD SYMBOLIZES PRAYER, FASTING & (CHARITABLE DEEDS) ALMS IN SECRET TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IN MATTHEW 6:1-18. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON TITHES AND OFFERINGS, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “WHY SHOULD WE PAY AND SUBMIT TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD.” THE FATHER STEPHEN COULD NOT BE CALLED MAN (LORD) BECAUSE THAT TAKES AWAY FROM HIS SON JESUS IN LUKE 23:26-56. THE APOSTLES, CHURCH OF GOD, THE BUSINESS & THE LAW WITH ANGELS (LORDS) CALLED THE FATHER STEPHEN A MAN (LORD IN EXODUS 15:3) BUT WAS LIARS UNBELIEF IN NUMBERS 23:19; 1ST SAMUEL 15:29; ACTS 6:5, 11, 13-15; 1ST JOHN 2:22-23 & 2ND JOHN 7-11. THE UNBELIEF IS IN PROVERBS 14:5; 19:5, 9 & ROMANS 1:25. THEY KNEW NO TRUTH & WERE STIFF-NECKED IN HEART & EARS & DECEIVED IN ACTS 7:51-60. THE MARRIED HOLY GHOST IN ISAIAH 63:10 (NIV) IN THAT TIME IS DIFFERENT FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN’S HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 6:3, 10; 7:55-56. ALSO, ANOTHER PROOF IS THE MAN JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD OR ANY MAN AS LORD DOES NOT KNOW WHO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS TRIED TO BE MADE INTO A LIAR & THE FATHER STEPHEN’S WORD OR LOGOS IS NOT IN THEM IN 1ST JOHN 1:10. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S TRUTH & AGAPE LOVE IS NOT IN THEM THAT TRY THE FATHER STEPHEN AS MAN IN 1ST JOHN 1:8. A STRONG PROOF THAT FATHER IS STEPHEN IS WHEN THE LORD JESUS CHRIST THE SON OF GOD SAID, ‘FATHER (STEPHEN), INTO YOUR HANDS I COMMEND MY SPIRIT IN LUKE 23:46. THE FATHER STEPHEN SAYS, ‘LORD JESUS (CHRIST), RECEIVE MY SPIRIT’ IN ACTS 7:59. THIS MEANS THEY SHARED THEIR SPIRITS WITH ONE ANOTHER FOR “TOTAL UNIVERSE ACCESS” IN MATTHEW 11:27; LUKE 10:22; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6 & EPHESIANS 2:18; 4:6. THE FEMALE TRINITY IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. FIRST, IS THE LADY ELIZABETH OUR SISTER IN LUKE 1:5-25, 39-45, 57-58. ELIZABETH MEANS “GOD IS MY OATH.” SECOND, IS THE VIRGIN LADY MARY OUR DAUGHTER IN LUKE 1:26-56; 2:1-20. MARY MEANS “LOVED BY YAHWEH.” THIRD, IS THE LADY BARBARA (DERIVED FROM BARA IN GENESIS 1:1) OUR MOTHER IN PROVERBS 8:22-235 (RSV) & ACTS 1:7. BARBARA MEANS “LADYSHIP AND LORDSHIP OF BARA.”**

**THE TRINITY’S LAW IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. THE LAW IS THE ACT OF OBEDIENCE, THE COMMANDMENT AND THE INSTRUCTION FROM THE LORD YAH FOR PEOPLE TO LIVE A HOLY LIFE IN MATTHEW 5:1-7:29. THE LORD’S LAW CAUSES US TO AGAPE LOVE HIM IN JOHN 1:17. GOD WANTS TOTAL OBEDIENCE TO HIM IN GALATIANS 2:11-21. GOD’S LAW DIRECTS US IN ROMANS 7:12. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE IN GENESIS 1:27-30; 2:17; 4:1-16; 6:1-13; 9:18-26; 10:6-20; 12:2-3; 15:6; 17:4-7, 10; 19:19; EXODUS 19:5-6 & DEUTERONOMY 26:18-19; 34:6-7. THE MITZVOT IS THE 18 ORDERS FOR LAW USED AS WAYS IN 1ST KINGS 2:3 & PSALMS 18:21. TESTIMONIES IN DEUTERONOMY 4:45; 6:17 (KJV). STATUTES IN LEVITICUS 3:17; 10:11 (OKJV). DECREES IN 1ST CHRONICLES 29:19. ORDINANCES IN NUMBERS 9:12 (OKJV). REQUIREMENTS IN 1ST KINGS 2:3. PRECEPTS IN PSALMS 119:4 (NIV). STIPULATIONS IN DEUTERONOMY 6:17 (NIV). COMMANDS IN DEUTERONOMY 9:1-9. JUDGMENTS IN EXODUS 24:3 (KJV). WORDS IN DEUTERONOMY 33:9. REGULATIONS IN EXODUS 24:3. TEACHINGS IN EXODUS 24:3. RULES IN PSALMS 110:2; 2ND ESDRAS 4:38; 5:23, 38; 6:11; 7:17; 12:7; 13:51 & IN THE DAMASCUS DOCUMENT ON PAGES 146-150. CODES (PENAL) IN ROMANS 2:27, 29 (NIV); 7:6 (NIV); COLOSSIANS 2:14 (NIV) & IN THE DAMASCUS DOCUMENT ON PAGES 150-153. COVENANT RITUALS IN JOB 1:1; GENESIS 1:26; 6:18; 15:18; EXODUS 19:6; 2ND SAMUEL 23:5; PSALMS 105:10; HEBREWS 8:6; SIRACH 24:23; 28:7; 44:20; 45:7, 15 & IN THE DAMASCUS DOCUMENT ON PAGES 150-153. MANUALS IN NUMBERS 35:18; 2ND SAMUEL 1:27; JOB 20:24; ECCLESIASTES 9:18; ISAIAH 13:5; 54:17; JEREMIAH 50:25; 1ST MACCABEES 10:6; 2ND MACCABEES 3:28; 8:18; 2ND CORINTHIANS 10:4-6 & IN THE MANUAL OF DISCIPLINE ON PAGES 208-222. ALL THESE WORDS IN SCRIPTURE MEAN THE SAME THING IN DEUTERONOMY 4:1; 5:1; 6:1 AND 1ST KINGS 2:3. ISRAELITE LAW AND THE ANCIENT NEAR EAST WERE ESTABLISHED IN DEUTERONOMY 4:5-8. THE TEN COMMANDMENTS APPEAR THROUGHOUT THE HOLY BIBLE IN EXODUS 20:1-17; 34:14, 17, 21; 40:20; DEUTERONOMY 5:6-21; 27:15-16; LEVITICUS 19:1-8; MATTHEW 5:17-48; 12:1-14; 22:37-40; 23:23-24; MARK 12:28-34; LUKE 10:27; ROMANS 8:1-17; 13:1-10; GALATIANS 5:13-6:10; 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16 AND TITUS 3:1-11. THERE ARE A TOTAL OF 613 COMMANDMENTS JEWISH LAWS (MITZVOT) AS JEWISH GODS IN JOHN 10:35. ALSO THE GENTILE/CHRISTIAN GODS IS IN JOHN 10:35. THE COVENANT BOOKS IS USED FOR LAW IN EXODUS 20:23-23:19. THE PRIESTLY LAW IS ESTABLISHED IN EXODUS 25-31; LEVITICUS 1-27; NUMBERS 4-10, 28-29; 15:32-36 & DEUTERONOMY 17:8-13; 31:9-13. THERE ARE 4 GENTILE LAWS TO ABSTAIN FROM THINGS STRANGLED, FROM BLOOD, FROM FLESH (SEXUAL EROS LOVE) & FROM IDOLS. TO ABSTAIN FROM SEXUAL EROS LOVE IS IN THE ACTS OF PAUL PAGES 445-458 & THE ACTS OF THOMAS PAGES 464-470. THE 10 COMMANDMENTS IS THE 1ST TIME WHEN MOSES WENT UP TO & DOWN THE MOUNTAIN IN GENTILE CHRISTIAN LAW & 19TH/20TH ORDERS OF THE 2 GREATEST COMMANDS IN ALL THE LAW ARE IN JAMES 2:8-13 & LUKE 10:27. THE WHOLE LAW IN THE 21ST/22ND ORDERS OF AARON & MOSES IN 2 OR 3 FOR JEWISH LAWS IS STRONGER IN THE 23RD ORDER OF JAMES IN 1 OR 2 FOR GENTILE LAW, THE 24TH ORDER OF JAMES IN 1 OR ALONE FOR CHRISTIAN LAW & THE 30TH SUPREME ORDER OF MELCHIZEDEK (GIANTS), ELOHIM (DRAGON HOSTS, CAMPS & ARMIES) & EL (LAW) IN LORDSHIP ABOVE THE LAW IN ROMANS 2:14-15; 13:1-10; HEBREWS 7:11, 21; 10:28-30 & JAMES 2:8-13. LAWS WERE CHANGED INTO GENTILE LAWS: THE JEWISH LAWS IN SEXUAL EROS LOVE TO ABSTAIN FROM YOUR WIFE IS IN ACTS 15:20, 29; 21:25 & EPHESIANS 5:25. THE 25TH-26TH ORDERS ARE THE LORD JOHN AS WOMAN/JESUS AS MAN. THE 27TH-29TH ORDERS AS THE LORD JAMES FOR BOYS & THE LAW OF GOD & THE LORD STEPHEN FOR LORDS UNDER EL. THERE ARE 60 LORD’S LAWS IN THE HOLY BIBLE. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON THE OTHER 60 LORDS, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “THE LORD YAHWEH AND THE 360 OTHER LORDS THAT HE CREATED.”**

**THE DOCTRINE OF THE TRINITY IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. GOD ETERNALLY EXISTS AS THREE PERSONS, AND THEY ARE FULLY GOD AS THE FATHER STEPHEN, SON JESUS & BROTHER JOHN THE HOLY GHOST & THE LORD YAH AS THE ONE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN. WHO IS THE MALE PHYSICAL TRINITY THAT CAME TO THE EARTH ABOUT 2,000 YEARS AGO? FIRST, THE LORD JOHN IN DOING THE PLAN OF GRACE AND TRUTH FOR WOMAN KIND IN LUKE 3:1-22; 9:7-9 & CLEARING THE WAY OF THE LORD JESUS IN JOHN 3:4-6. SECOND, IS THE LORD JESUS IN DOING THE PLAN OF SALVATION & TRUTH FOR MANKIND IN LUKE 22:1-23:56 & ACTS 8:37; 9:20 & CLEARING THE WAY OF THE LORD STEPHEN IN JOHN 8:59; 10:31-39. THIRD, IS THE LORD STEPHEN IN DOING THE PLAN OF OMNISCIENCE/OMNIPOTENCE & TRUTH FOR THE 60 OTHER LORD’S IN PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV) & ACTS 6:11-8:3. THE PLAN OF MERCY AND TRUTH FOR THE LAW WITH THE SINGLE PEOPLE OF THE CHURCH OF BOYS IN LUKE 20:35-36, ANGELS (LORDS), GHOSTS, PHANTOMS, SHADOWS AND SPIRITS IS DONE BY THE LORD JAMES THE GENTILE CHRISTIAN LAW OF GOD IN LUKE 20:35-36; ACTS 15:13-29; 21:18-25 AND JAMES 2:8-13. WHO IS THE FEMALE PHYSICAL TRINITY THAT CAME TO THE EARTH 2,000 YEARS AGO? 1ST, IS THE LADY ELIZABETH IN DOING THE PREGNANCY OF THE LORD JOHN FOR MANKIND IN LUKE 1:5-25, 57-58. 2ND, IS THE LADY MARY IN DOING THE PREGNANCY OF THE LORD JESUS FOR WOMANKIND IN LUKE 1:26-55; 2:1-20. 3RD, IS THE LADY BARBARA (DERIVED FROM BARA IN GENESIS 1:1) IN DOING THE PREGNANCY OF STEPHEN FOR THE 60 OTHER LADIES IN PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV) & ACTS 1:4-8. THERE IS PROOF OF THE TRINITY. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE IN MATTHEW 28:19; 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:4-6; 2ND CORINTHIANS 13:14; 1ST JOHN 5:7 & EPHESIANS 4:4-6. THE LADY MARY IN DOING THE PREGNANCY OF JAMES FOR THE LAW WITH SINGLE PEOPLE OF GIRLS IN LUKE 20:35-36, & ANGELS (LORDS), GHOSTS, SPIRITS, PHANTOMS, SHADOWS IN THE GENTILE CHRISTIAN LAW IN REVELATION 12:1-2, 5-6 & ZECHARIAH 5:9.**

**THE TRINITY AS 3 PERSONS IN 1 GOD IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN JOHN 1:1-2 SAYS “IN THE BEGINNING WAS THE WORD (FATHER STEPHEN), AND THE WORD WAS WITH GOD (SON JESUS) & THE WORD WAS GOD (BROTHER JOHN). HE (FATHER STEPHEN IN PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV) WAS IN THE BEGINNING WITH GOD (LORD YAH).” IN ACTS 10:38 SAYS “THAT GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) ANOINTED JESUS OF NAZARETH WITH THE HOLY GHOST (BROTHER JOHN) & WITH POWER, WHO WENT ABOUT DOING GOOD & HEALING ALL THAT WERE OPPRESSED BY THE DEVIL, FOR GOD WAS WITH HIM.” SOME SCRIPTURES ARE IN ROMANS 15:13; 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:4 AND LUKE 4:14. IN JOHN 14:26 DECLARE “BUT THE COUNSELOR, THE HOLY SPIRIT (BROTHER JOHN), WHOM THE FATHER (STEPHEN) WILL SEND IN MY NAME (SON JESUS CHRIST), HE WILL TEACH YOU ALL THINGS, AND BRING TO YOUR REMEMBRANCE ALL THAT I HAVE SAID UNTO YOU.” IN 1ST JOHN 2:1 STATES “IF ANYONE DOES SIN (FALL FROM GRACE, SALVATION, MERCY, WISDOM OR POWER), WE HAVE AN ADVOCATE (BROTHER JOHN) WITH THE FATHER (STEPHEN), JESUS CHRIST (SON) THE RIGHTEOUS.” IN HEBREWS 7:25 IT MENTIONS “CHRIST (SON JESUS OUR LORD) WHO IS ABLE FOR ALL TIME (THE BEGINNING TO THE END) TO SAVE (PROTECT) THOSE WHO DRAW NEAR TO GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) THROUGH HIM (BROTHER JOHN OUR LORD), SINCE HE ALWAYS LIVES TO MAKE INTERCESSION FOR THEM.”**

**EACH PERSON OF THE TRINITY IS FULLY GOD WHICH IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN GENESIS 1:1 DECLARES THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN IS FULLY GOD IN OMNISCIENCE/OMNIPOTENCE IN THE DEITY OF STEPHEN IN JOHN 1:1-3; 1ST JOHN 2:22; 2ND JOHN 9; HEBREWS 1:1-3 AND ACTS 1:7; 6:3, 5, 8, 10; 7:59. IN JOHN 1:1-3 SAYS THAT THE SON JESUS CHRIST IS ALSO FULLY GOD IN SALVATION WHICH PROVES THE DEITY OF CHRIST. SOME SCRIPTURES OF JESUS ARE IN JOHN 20:38; HEBREWS 1:10; PSALMS 102:25; TITUS 2:13 AND 2ND PETER 1:1. IN JOHN 1:1-3 SAYS THE HOLY GHOST (BROTHER JOHN) IS FULLY GOD IN GRACE WHICH PROVES THE DEITY OF JOHN. SOME SCRIPTURES OF JOHN AS FULLY GOD IS IN LUKE 3:21-22; JOHN 3:5-7; 14:26 AND PSALMS 139:7-8. IN ISAIAH 9:6 DECLARES “THAT THE TRINITY WITH THE LAW IS FULLY GOD PROVEN IN JOHN 10:34-38. IT SAYS “FOR TO US A CHILD (LORD PETER IN THE BEGINNING LAW OF GOD) IS BORN, TO US A SON IS GIVEN AND THE GOVERNMENT WILL BE UPON HIS SHOULDER AND HIS NAME WILL BE CALLED WONDERFUL COUNSELOR (BROTHER JOHN), MIGHTY GOD (LORD JAMES IN THE ENDING LORDSHIP OF THE LAW OF GOD), PRINCE OF PEACE (SON JESUS) AND EVERLASTING FATHER (STEPHEN).” IN COLOSSIANS 2:9 MENTIONS “IN HIM (THE THREE PERSON OF THE TRINITY) THE WHOLE FULLNESS OF DEITY DWELLS BODILY (GODHEAD BODILY & DIVINE NATURE).” SOME SCRIPTURES THAT PROVE THE DEITY OF THE TRINITY IS IN MATTHEW 28:19; ACTS 5:3-5 AND 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:10-11.**

**THE IMPORTANCE OF GOD EXISTING AS THE TRINITY IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. SOME SCRIPTURES THAT GOVERNS THIS THOUGHT ARE IN JOHN 1:1-3; HEBREWS 1:1-3; COLOSSIANS 1:16; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6; JOHN 17:5, 24; EPHESIANS 4:6 AND GENESIS 1:1-2. THE IMPORTANCE OF THE TRINITY IS DECLARED IN REVELATION 5:12-14 AND PHILIPPIANS 2:9-11. FOR JOHN WAS CONSIDERED AS THE LAMB OF GOD CONCERNING DYING VICARIOUSLY FOR THE REPENTING TEMPTATIONS IN LUKE 9:7-9. JESUS WAS CONSIDERED AS THE LAMB OF GOD DYING VICARIOUSLY FOR THE FORGIVABLE SINS IN LUKE 23:26-56. STEPHEN WAS CONSIDERED AS THE LAMB OF GOD CONCERNING DYING VICARIOUSLY FOR THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP ABOVE THE LAW (THE LORD JAMES DIES FOR THE ETERNAL SIN IN THE LAW) IN ACTS 6:11-8:3. IN WHICH THE FATHER STEPHEN RAISED THE BROTHER JOHN & SON JESUS OF THE TRINITY & THE LORD JAMES OF THE LAW THROUGH THE FATHER STEPHEN BY EXALTING THEM ON HIGH IN PHILIPPIANS 2:9-11 & JOHN 10:17-18, 34-35. THE LORD YAH RAISED THE FATHER STEPHEN AND EXALTED HIM ON HIGH PROVEN IN ACTS 7:59-8:3; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6; 15;24-28; EPHESIANS 4:6; PROVERBS 8:22-29 (RSV); 8:30-31 (NIV) AND JOHN 5:24-30; 6:22-59. THIS MEANS THERE IS ONLY ONE FATHER STEPHEN AS THE HIGHEST BY WHICH ARE ALL THINGS AND WE IN HIM IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6. SINCE THE FATHER STEPHEN MAKING THE LORD JAMES, SON JESUS CHRIST AND BROTHER JOHN SUBJECT TO THE FATHER STEPHEN AS THE LAST OF THE TRINITY IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24-28. THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD WOULD BE EQUAL AND WOULD ACT AS THE LORD YAHWEH (SHORT NAME IS YAH) THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN PROVEN IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6; 15:24-28 & EPHESIANS 4:6. THIS MEANS THERE IS ONE GOD BEING THE LORD YAHWEH AND ONE FATHER BEING STEPHEN WHO IS ABOVE ALL, THROUGH ALL AND IN YOU ALL IN EPHESIANS 4:6.**

**THE TRINITY’S DIFFERENT JOBS ARE PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. THE TRINITY HAS DIFFERENT JOBS RELATING TO THE WORLD. THE FATHER STEPHEN DIES FOR THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP ABOVE THE WHOLE LAW IN ACTS 7:51-60 BY SHOWING HIS OWN OMNISCIENCE/OMNIPOTENCE AND TRUTH IN ACTS 6:3, 5, 8, 10. THE SON JESUS DIES FOR THE FORGIVABLE SINS IN LUKE 23:26-56 BY SHOWING THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SALVATION (PROTECTION) AND TRUTH. THE BROTHER JOHN DIES FOR THE REPENTING TEMPTATIONS IN LUKE 9:7-9 BY SHOWING THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GRACE AND TRUTH. THE LORD JAMES DIES FOR THE ETERNAL SIN IN THE LAW IN THE END OF ACTS IN 63 AD BY SHOWING THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MERCY AND TRUTH IN JAMES 2:8-13. SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES THAT PROVE THE DIFFERENT JOBS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN AND SON JESUS CHRIST ARE IN JOHN 1:1-3; PROVERBS 8:22-29 (RSV); 8:30-31 (NIV); COLOSSIANS 1:16; PSALMS 33:6, 9; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6; 15:24; GENESIS 1:1 & HEBREWS 1:1-2. SOME SCRIPTURES THAT PROVE THE JOB OF THE HOLY GHOST (THE BROTHER JOHN) IS IN GENESIS 1:2; JOHN 14:16-18, 26; 16:5-15 AND PSALMS 33:6; 139:7.**

**THE REDEMPTION OF THE TRINITY IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN REDEMPTION THERE ARE THREE DISTINCT FUNCTIONS. THE FATHER STEPHEN PLANNED REDEMPTION AND THEN SENT HIS SON JESUS INTO THE WORLD UNDER THE LORD JAMES THE LAW OF GOD FOR 40 YEARS IN JOHN 3:16; GALATIANS 4:4; HEBREWS 2:5-18; EPHESIANS 1:9-10 & JAMES 2:8-13. THEN THE LORD JESUS ROSE OVER THE LORD JAMES IN ALL THINGS IN THE LAW OF GOD AFTER THE 40 YEARS BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IN PHILIPPIANS 2:5-11; 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24-28; HEBREWS 1:5-14. THE SON JESUS OBEYED THE FATHER STEPHEN AND COMPLETED REDEMPTION FOR US IN JOHN 6:38 AND HEBREWS 10:5-7. THE FATHER STEPHEN THEN SENT HIS HOLY GHOST (BROTHER JOHN) TO US IN JOHN 14:26; 15:26. THE HOLY GHOST (BROTHER JOHN) GIVES US A NEW LIFE AND REGENERATION IN JOHN 3:5-8; ROMANS 8:13; 15:16; 1ST PETER 1:2; ACTS 1:8 AND 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:7-11. THE SON JESUS AND HOLY GHOST (BROTHER JOHN) ARE EQUAL IN DEITY TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IN THE ETERNAL KINGDOM, BUT ARE IN SUBORDINATE JOBS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24-28.**

**THE TRINITY’S EXISTENCE IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. THE THREE PERSONS EXIST ETERNALLY AS THE FATHER STEPHEN, SON JESUS CHRIST AND HOLY GHOST (BROTHER JOHN). SOME SCRIPTURES THAT PROVE THIS ARE IN EPHESIANS 1:3-4; 3:14-15; JOHN 1:1-4, 14, 18; 1ST CORINTHIAN 8:6; HEBREWS 1:1-14 AND PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV, WISDOM DIRECTED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IN QANAH). THE LORD YAH ETERNALLY AND NECESSARILY EXISTS AS THE TRINITY. THE LORD YAH ALLOWED GOD THE FATHER STEPHEN TO SPEAK HIS OMNIPOTENT CREATIVE WORDS THAT BROUGHT NOTHING INTO BEING. GOD THE SON JESUS CHRIST CARRIED OUT THESE WORDS BY BEING HIS DIVINE AGENT PROVEN IN HEBREWS 1:1-4; COLOSSIANS 1:16; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6 AND JOHN 1:1-3. GOD THE HOLY GHOST (BROTHER JOHN) WAS ACTIVE IN “MOVING OVER THE FACE OF THE WATERS” OR HOVERING OVER THE EARTH IN GENESIS 1:2. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE IN JOHN 17:5, 24. GOD IS IMMUTABLE WHICH MEANS “THE UNCHANGING GOD” AND GOD NEVER CHANGES IN ANYTHING IN HIS WORKS AND PLANS IN ACTS 5:38-39. HE IS THE “I AM THAT I AM” AND THE “LORD JEHOVAH.”**

**THE TRINITY IS EQUAL IN DEITY WHICH IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. FIRST, THE FATHER STEPHEN STATUS OF DEITY AS BEING FULLY GOD IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. THE FIRST EVIDENCE IS THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN IS FULL OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 6:5; 7:55. THIS MEANS THERE WAS NOT A PART ABOUT THE FATHER STEPHEN WHICH WAS NOT LINKED TO YAHWEH. SECOND, HE IS THE FATHER STEPHEN IN THE LORD YAH’S PRESENCE IN ACTS 6:5; HEBREWS 1:1-14. THIRD, THE FATHER STEPHEN’S NAME MEANS CROWN WHICH CAN BE TRANSLATED AS THE “HIGHEST LORD” IN LUKE 1:32, 35; 76; 2:14; 24:19 AND MARK 11:10. FOR THE LORD YAHWEH IS CALLED THE “HIGHEST” AS ELEYON, HELEYON OR HIGHEST CREATOR. THIS MEANS IT CAN BE CALLED STEPHEN YAHWEH MEANING FATHER YAHWEH. FOURTH, THE FATHER STEPHEN COULD NOT HAVE DONE THESE SIGNS, WONDERS, MIRACLES OR HEALINGS AMONG THE BUSINESS UNLESS JEHOVAH WAS WITH HIM IN ACTS 6:8. FIFTH, THE FATHER STEPHEN CALLS JESUS DEITY IN ACTS 7:56, THEN IN ACTS 7:59, HE SAYS ‘LORD JESUS, RECEIVE MY SPIRIT.’ THIS MEANS THE FATHER STEPHEN IS UNDER THE LORD YAH BUT ABOVE THE LORD JESUS CHRIST “CALLING ON GOD” IN ACTS 7:59; EPHESIANS 4:6; 1ST JOHN 5:1-17 AND 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6. SIXTH, THE FATHER STEPHEN IS BORN OF GOD INTO THE ETERNAL KINGDOM AND IS THE MOST HIGHEST LORD AS THE VERY FIRST CHRISTIAN LORD, WHICH SHOWS HIS DIVINE NATURE IN ACTS 7:30-32; 17:28-29; ROMANS 1:20 AND 2ND PETER 1:4. THIS MEANS THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN WAS FIRST IN THE KINGDOM OF GOD, AND HE WAS SEPARATED FROM THE WORLD, THE BEHEADING AND THE CROSS IN MATTHEW 27:46 AND MARK 15:34. THIS IS BECAUSE THE FATHER STEPHEN CHOSE NOT TO LOOK UPON THE FORGIVABLE SINS OR THE REPENTING TEMPTATIONS PROVEN IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 13:5; 1ST JOHN 2:15-17 AND JAMES 1:13. SEVENTH, THE FATHER STEPHEN IS BORN OF GOD AND NEVER LIES WHICH MEANS “HE DOES NOT SIN, FOR HIS SEED REMAINS IN HIM, AND HE CANNOT SIN, BECAUSE HE HAS BEEN BORN OF GOD” IN JOHN 1:3; 3:3, 9, 11; 4:7; TITUS 1:1-3 AND ROMANS 3:4. EIGHTH, THE FATHER STEPHEN IS CALLED THE ETERNAL CHRIST IN THE ETERNAL SIN (FOLLY, ERROR & SEXUAL EROS LOVE IN GENESIS 6:1-5; ISAIAH 24; JOB 4:18) IN LORDSHIP ABOVE THE WHOLE LAW CONCERNING THE PLAN OF OMNISCIENCE/OMNIPOTENCE AND TRUTH IN SCEVA. SINCE IT SAYS IN ACTS 19:11-20 THAT SCEVA WOULD KNOW THE FATHER STEPHEN WHOM SAUL PREACHES IN ACTS 22:1-29 BECAUSE SAUL WAS AN ETERNAL BLASPHEMER. NINTH, THE LORD JESUS CALLS THE FATHER STEPHEN DEITY THROUGH THE MEASURE AFTER THE STONING IN ACTS 7:55-56; 8:1-3. TENTH, THE FATHER STEPHEN’S DEITY IS ABOVE JESUS’ DEITY IN SIGNS, WONDERS, MIRACLES AND HEALINGS IN ACTS 6:8 AND 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6 DONE BY THE HAND OF GOD IN THE 10 PLAGUES OF EGYPT AND THE RED SEA CROSSING IN THE ETERNAL KINGDOM IN EXODUS 3:1-14:31 AND ACTS 7:30-44. THIS IS BECAUSE THE LORD JESUS CHRIST WAS IN THE WORLD AND THE LORD STEPHEN WAS IN THE KINGDOM OF GOD. THE ONLY WAY TO BE EQUAL IS FOR THE LORD JESUS CHRIST TO COME IN THE ETERNAL KINGDOM OF THE FATHER STEPHEN THROUGH HIS OWN SPIRIT IN ACTS 7:59 AND EPHESIANS 2:18. ELEVENTH, THE FATHER STEPHEN COULD READ THOUGHTS AND KNOWS WHAT ARE IN THE 60 OTHER LORD’S SINCE HE HAS OMNISCIENCE IN ACTS 7:51-60. TWELFTH, THE FATHER STEPHEN HAS OMNIPOTENCE (AUTHORITY, SOVEREIGNTY AND ALMIGHTINESS) IN ACTS 6:8 AND OMNIPRESENCE SINCE THE WHOLE CHRISTIANITY GREW THROUGHOUT THE WORLD IN ACTS 1:1-28:31. THIRTEENTH, THE OTHER MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM BLASPHEMED THE FATHER STEPHEN BECAUSE STEPHEN CALLS HIMSELF THE FATHER OVER ALL IN PROVERBS 8:30-31 (NIV) & ACTS 6:5-8:3 AND EPHESIANS 4:6. FOURTEENTH, THE FATHER STEPHEN’S ANOINTING BREAKS EVERY YOKE AND UPLIFTS EVERY PROBLEM IN ACTS 6:1-8:3. FIFTEENTH, THE FATHER STEPHEN CANNOT BE TEMPTED BY EVIL AND HE TEMPTS NO ONE IN JAMES 1:13. SIXTEENTH, THE FATHER STEPHEN IS FAITHFUL IN ETERNAL DEATH AND CANNOT DENY HIMSELF IN 2ND TIMOTHY 2:13. SEVENTEENTH, THE FATHER STEPHEN HAS IMMORTALITY IN 1ST TIMOTHY 1:17; 6:16. EIGHTEENTH, THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SOVEREIGNTY IS IN MATTHEW 11:25-27. NINETEENTH, THE FATHER STEPHEN IS LORD OVER THE LORD JESUS IN ACTS 7:59. THIS MEANS WHAT THE LORD JESUS CHRIST HAS & IS CALLED THE FATHER STEPHEN ALSO HAS & IS CALLED, EXCEPT BEING MAN. TWENTIETH, THE FATHER STEPHEN IS A WITNESS (FATHER) IN THE UNIVERSE IN 1ST JOHN 5:6-13. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS PERFECT IN DEITY PROVEN IN DEUTERONOMY 18:13; 32:4; 2ND SAMUEL 22:31, 33; 1ST KINGS 8:61; 2ND KINGS 20:3; 1ST CHRONICLES 28:9, 29:19; 2ND CHRONICLES 8:16; 16:9; 19:9; 24:13; PSALMS 18:30, 32; 19:7; 50:2; 101:2, 6; 119:96; 138:8; PROVERBS 11:5; ISAIAH 38:3; WISDOM OF SOLOMON 15:3; SIRACH 1:18; 7:32; 21:11; 23:20; 31:10; 34:8; 45:8; 50:11; 2ND ESDRAS 6:38; 8:52; 9:22; MATTHEW 5:48; ACTS 24:22; 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6; 13:10; 2ND CORINTHIANS 7:1; 12:9; 13:9, 11; COLOSSIANS 3:14; 4:12; HEBREWS 9:11; 10:1, 14; 12:23; JAMES 1:4, 17, 25; 2:22; 1ST PETER 5:10 & 1ST JOHN 2:5; 4:12, 17-18. FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN WAS PERFECT ON THE EARTH UNTIL HE DIED FOR THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP ABOVE THE LAW IN ETERNAL DEATH THAT THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM COMMITTED IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 (RSV); 8;30-31 (NIV) BY QANAH IN ACTS 7:51-60; GENESIS 2:9; 4:1; 6:1-5. THE FATHER STEPHEN HAS ONE DAY OF IMPERFECTION IN ETERNAL DEATH IN ACTS 7:60; HEBREWS 7:19 AND LUKE 13:32. THEN HE WAS MADE PERFECT IN ETERNAL HELL/HEAVEN, THE ETERNAL GRAVE/JEALOUSY, THE ETERNAL PRISON/INVINCIBLE HOLINESS AND THE ETERNAL LIFE/LORD AFTERWARDS IN SONG OF SOLOMON 8:6. FOR IN LUKE 13:32 DECLARES “GO TELL THAT FOX, BEHOLD I CAST OUT DEMONS AND PERFORM CURES TODAY (BROTHER JOHN OUR LORD ON FRIDAY NIGHT UNDER THE FATHER STEPHEN IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 3:10), TONIGHT (SON JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD ON SATURDAY UNDER THE FATHER STEPHEN IN HEBREWS 2:10; 5:9), TOMORROW (LORD JAMES ON SATURDAY NIGHT IN THE LAW IN HEBREWS 7:19 UNDER THE FATHER STEPHEN) AND THE THIRD DAY (FATHER STEPHEN ON SUNDAY IN HIS OWN PROMISE AS THE FATHER IN ACTS 1:4-7 AND JAMES 1:17) I SHALL BE PERFECTED.” THE FATHER STEPHEN “EMPTIED HIMSELF” OF OMNIPRESENCE (ALL PRESENT TO LORDS) IN PHILIPPIANS 2:11 & ACTS 7:60. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS WORTHY TO BE WORSHIPPED IN JOHN 4:21-24; 5:19; 7:18; 17:1-5. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS WORSHIPPED IN THE GOSPEL BOOK OF JOHN; EPHESIANS 4:6; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6 & THROUGHOUT THE HOLY SCRIPTURES AS THE FATHER STEPHEN. THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS CALLED THE 2ND SINGLE LORD CALLED WISDOM IN PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV).**

**THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S OTHER CREATIVE WORKS**

**WE CAN NEVER FULLY UNDERSTAND GOD IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. THERE ARE SIX AREAS THAT I WOULD LIKE TO TALK ABOUT. FIRST, IS THE SITUATION OF HOSEA AND GOMER IN HOSEA 1:2. IT TELLS US THAT HOSEA WAS INSTRUCTED AND COMMANDED BY THE LORD YAHWEH TO MARRY A WIFE OF HARLOTRY. THIS CLEARLY GOES AGAINST THE LAW OF MARRIAGE IN LEVITICUS 21:13-14. SECOND, IS THE SITUATION OF ISAIAH STRIPPING AND SHOWING HIS BUTTOCKS AND BARE FOOT FOR THREE WHOLE YEARS IN ISAIAH 20:1-6. ALSO, SOME OF THE OTHER PROPHETS, LIKE MICAH ALSO STRIPPED AND WAS NAKED IN MICAH 1:8. THIS GOES AGAINST THE LAW OF MARRIAGE IN GENESIS 3:21. THIRD, IS THE SITUATION ABOUT EVIL. THE LORD YAH CAN USE EVIL FOR THE GOOD AND CANNOT BE BLAMED FOR IT AND DOES NOT WANT US TO DO EVIL IN ROMANS 8:28. THE LORD THINKS NO EVIL AND HE NEVER CREATED EVIL IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 13:5. THIS IS BECAUSE HE IS AGAPE LOVE AND NEVER FAILS. HE USES EVIL SUCH AS THE SITUATION OF JOB WHICH WAS A PERFECT AND UPRIGHT MARRIED MAN AND SATAN CAME TO BUFFET HIM. BUT JOB TRUSTED IN THE LORD AND BEAT SATAN VICTORIOUSLY. WHY DID THE LORD ALLOW SATAN TO TEST JOB? THIS IS BECAUSE HE IS A HOLY GOD AND HE WANTS ALL OF US TO TRUST IN HIM AND GLORIFY HIM. FOURTH, IS THE SITUATION OF SEXUAL EROS LOVE. SEXUAL EROS LOVE WAS NOT CREATED BY THE LORD YAH NOR WOULD HE GO AGAINST HIS PERSON, HIS CHARACTER OR HIS DEITY IN ACTS 14:15. THIS IS BECAUSE OF HIS ATTRIBUTE OF “IMPASSIBILITY” AND HE ONLY HAS “HOLY DIVINE PASSIONS” AND NOT “SEXUAL EROS PASSIONS” IN ISAIAH 54:8; 62:5; PSALMS 78:40; 103:13, 17; EPHESIANS 4:30 AND EXODUS 32:10. IN MATTHEW 19:4-6 SAYS THAT MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS IMMEDIATE FAMILY AND BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE IN “ONE FLESH.” WHAT GOD HAS JOINED TOGETHER LET NOT MAN DIVIDE. BUT THE LORD WAS DOING THIS AND IT HAD TO BE A “HOLY DIVINE UNION” AND NOT A SEXUAL EROS UNION.” THE LORD IN THE BEGINNING COMMANDED ADAM TO BE FRUITFUL AND MULTIPLY AND FILL THE EARTH, BUT THIS MEANT TO DO “HOLY DIVINE LOVE INTERCOURSE” AND NOT “SEXUAL EROS LOVE INTERCOURSE WITH HIS WIFE IN GENESIS 2:24-25. BUT THE LORD DOES IN FACT PROTECT THOSE WHO ENGAGE IN SEXUAL EROS LOVE ACTIVITY IN MARRIAGE IN TOBIT CHAPTERS 1-8. FOR THIS REASON, THE WORLD OF MANKIND WAS DESTROYED ONLY LEAVING 8 PEOPLE ALIVE IN THE ARK IN GENESIS 6:1-9:28. HE DID NOT RELENT. HE COULD HAVE IF HE WANTED TOO. BUT BECAUSE OF CONTINUAL ETERNAL SEXUAL EROS LOVE WICKEDNESS IN THE HEART OF MAN THE FLOOD CAME AND KILLED ALL OF THEM. FIFTH, THE LORD CHOOSES WHO HE WILL HEAL AND NOT HEAL. IF WE ARE TRUSTING IN HIM AND LIVING A SINLESS LIFE. HE STILL MAY NOT HEAL US BECAUSE OF THE HIS CONTROL, HIS SOVEREIGNTY AND HIS DIVINE WILL. BUT WE SAY HIS DIVINE WILL IS HEALING IN THE SCRIPTURES. THERE ARE 10 INCURABLE THINGS THAT THE LORD DOES. THEY ARE INCURABLE PLAGUES IN JUDITH 5:12, INCURABLE INVISIBLE PLAGUE IN 2ND MACCABEES 9:5, INCURABLE DISEASE IN 2ND CHRONICLES 21:18, INCURABLE WOUND IN JOB 34:6, INCURABLE AFFLICTION IN JEREMIAH 30:12 (NKJV), INCURABLE FEMALE WOUNDS IN MICAH 1:9, INCURABLE PAINFUL WOUND IN JEREMIAH 15:18, INCURABLE BRUISE IN JEREMIAH 30:12 (KJV) & THE INCURABLE SORROWFUL AFFLICTION & INCURABLE PAINFUL WOUND IN JEREMIAH 30:15. SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES ABOUT NOT FULLY UNDERSTANDING GOD IS IN PSALMS 139:6, 17-18; 145:3; 147:5; 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:10-12; ROMANS 11:33-35; ISAIAH 55:9; JOB 11:7-9; 26:14; 37:5; COLOSSIANS 1:10 AND ACTS 1:4-7. SIXTH, WHY DOES THE LORD ALLOW THE LAW TO COMMIT THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP WHICH CAN NEVER BE TOTALLY DESTROYED OR TOTALLY DONE AWAY WITH IN ACTS 7:51-8:3? IN DOCTRINE THERE MAY BE A SOLUTION TO THE ANSWER. THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM WAS CREATED BEFORE THE UNIVERSE WAS FORMED IN PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV). HIS NAME IS CLOSELY CONNECTED TO “QANAH” WHICH CAN ALSO MEANS “MARITAL SEXUAL ETERNAL EROS LOVE.” THIS MAY IMPLY THAT THIS MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM MAY HAVE BEEN THE “CREATOR OF THE ETERNAL SIN” AND CAUSED LUCIFER TO SIN IN HEAVEN, BUT THIS IS IN QUESTION IN ISAIAH 14:12-21; EZEKIEL 28:15-19 AND JOHN 8:37-47. LUCIFER WAS CAST OUT OF HEAVEN BECAUSE OF THIS. BUT WE KNOW THERE ARE THINGS ETERNAL THAT CAN CONTROL AND ISOLATE THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP. THEY ARE LAW STATUTES, LAW ORDINANCES, ANOINTING, KINGDOM, COVENANT, DECISIONS, REASONS, ESTABLISHMENT OF 2 OR 3 WITNESSES, BLESSING OF HIS NAME, MERCY, CLEANNESS (GODLINESS), TRUTH (FAITHFULNESS), RIGHTEOUSNESS, EXALTATION, THANKS, THANKSGIVING, COUNSEL, NAME, THRONE, PRAISE, POWER (OMNIPOTENCE, ALMIGHTINESS, AUTHORITY, SOVEREIGNTY), MOUNTAIN TO DWELL, STRENGTH, PROMISE, SEED, HOLINESS, LAW COMMANDS, LAW PRECEPTS, JUDGMENTS (IMPARTIAL JUSTICE), LAW TESTIMONIES, FAME, REIGN, LAW DECREES, VICTORY, WRITING ON A SCROLL (BOOK), QUIETNESS, ASSURANCE, SMOKE, GLADNESS, REJOICING, REMEMBRANCE, WISDOM (OMNISCIENCE), LAW WORDS, GLORY, BURNING BUSH, BREAD FROM HEAVEN, FRUIT FROM THE TREE OF LIFE, PRIESTHOOD, HONOR, GOOD, LAW REGULATIONS, PERFECTION, DOMINION, WILL, MAJESTY, DIVINE EMOTIONS (FEELINGS), SALVATION, GRACE, LIFE (BODY), WORSHIP, CROWN, KNOWLEDGE, FAIR LOVE, FEAR, HOLY HOPE, PROVIDENCE (CONTROL), LOVE, PEACE, LONGSUFFERING, MEEKNESS, GOODNESS, KINDNESS, FAITH, TEMPERANCE (SELF-CONTROL), GREATNESS, LAW STIPULATIONS, EXCELLENCY, INVISIBLE, IMMORTALITY, REDEMPTION, LAW TEACHINGS, SPIRIT (SOUL), INHERITANCE, FIRE, HOPE, LAW REQUIREMENTS, HEARTS, MIND, VENGEANCE, POSSESSION, JEALOUSY (ZEAL), FOUNDATION, JOY, KINDNESS, FATHER (STEPHEN), SIGN, BURNING, KINGSHIP, SANCTUARY, HOUSE (HOME), GOINGS, LAW WAYS, CONSOLATION, KINGDOM OF GOD & THE GOSPEL THROUGHOUT THE HOLY BIBLE. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “THE UNFORGIVEABLE SIN AGAINST THE LORD STEPHEN.” BUT WE KNOW THAT THE BATTLE (1 OR 2 POSITIONS) IS THE (60) LORD’S IN 1ST SAMUEL 17:47; 18:17; 25:28; 1ST CHRONICLES 5:20; 14:15; 2ND CHRONICLES 20:15, 17; 32:8; PSALMS 24:8; 140:7; 144:1; PROVERBS 21:31; ISAIAH 13:4; 27:4; 30:32; 42:25; EZEKIEL 13:5; ZECHARIAH 14:3; JUDITH 9:7; REVELATION 16:14; 20:8 AND ACTS 5:38-39; 6:11-8:3. THERE ARE EIGHT UNSEARCHABLE THINGS OF THE LORD. THEY ARE MARVELOUS WORKS OR WORKS IN JOB 5:9; BARUCH 3:18, GREATNESS IN PSALMS 145:3, JUDGMENTS (RIGHTEOUSNESS) OR IMPARTIAL JUSTICE IN ROMANS 11:33, RICHES IN EPHESIANS 3:8, UNDERSTANDING IN ISAIAH 40:28 (NKJV), MERCIFUL PROMISE IN PR OF MAN 1:6, LAW IN 2ND ESDRAS 9:19, & THE HEART OF KINGS THAT DOES NOT CONCERN THE LORD IN PROVERBS 25:3. THESE UNSEARCHABLE THINGS MAY BE LINKED TO THE SEVEN THUNDERS THAT JOHN RECEIVED BUT THE LORD COMMANDED HIM NOT TO WRITE THEM IN REVELATION 10:1-11. BUT IN HEBREWS 1:3 WE KNOW THAT THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH UPHOLDS THE WHOLE UNIVERSE BY HIS OMNISCIENCE (ALL-WISDOM, ALL-KNOWLEDGE, ALL-UNDERSTANDING & ALL-INTELLIGENCE) AND HIS OMNIPOTENCE (ALL-POWER) TO HAVE ALL AUTHORITY IN HIS LORDSHIP TO GOVERN ALL THINGS OVER THE ENTIRE ETERNAL UNIVERSE.**

**WE CAN KNOW GOD TRULY IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN 1ST JOHN 1:5 SAYS “THIS IS THE MESSAGE WHICH WE HAVE HEARD FROM HIM AND DECLARE TO YOU, THAT GOD IS LIGHT AND IN HIM IS NO DARKNESS AT ALL.” IN 1ST JOHN 2:3 DECLARES “NOW BY THIS WE KNOW THAT WE KNOW HIM, IF WE KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS.” IN 1ST JOHN 2:13 TELLS US “I WRITE TO YOU, YOUNG MEN, BECAUSE YOU HAVE OVERCOME THE WICKED ONE. I WRITE TO YOU, LITTLE CHILDREN, BECAUSE YOU HAVE KNOWN THE FATHER (STEPHEN).” IN 1ST JOHN 4:8 MENTIONS “HE WHO DOES NOT (AGAPE) LOVE DOES NOT KNOW GOD, FOR GOD IS (AGAPE) LOVE.” IN 1ST JOHN 5:20 STATES “AND WE KNOW THAT THE SON OF GOD HAS COME AND HAS GIVEN US AN UNDERSTANDING THAT WE MAY KNOW HIM WHO IS TRUE, AND WE ARE IN HIM WHO IS TRUE, IN HIS SON JESUS CHRIST. THIS IS THE TRUE GOD AND ETERNAL LIFE.” IN JOHN 4:24 SAYS “GOD IS SPIRIT (FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:24; ACTS 2:17-7:59 & 1ST JOHN 5:6-13), AND THOSE WHO WORSHIP HIM (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) MUST WORSHIP IN SPIRIT AND TRUTH.” IN JOHN 14:13 TELLS US “AND WHATEVER YOU ASK IN MY NAME, THAT I WILL DO, THAT THE FATHER (STEPHEN) MAY BE GLORIFIED IN THE SON (JESUS).” IN ROMANS 3:26 MENTIONS “…TO DEMONSTRATE AT THE PRESENT TIME HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS, THAT HE MIGHT BE JUST AND THE JUSTIFIER OF THE ONE WHO HAS FAITH IN JESUS.” IN PSALMS 139:17 SAYS “HOW PRECIOUS ALSO ARE YOUR THOUGHTS TO ME, O GOD!” IN JOHN 17:3 DECLARES “AND THIS IS ETERNAL LIFE, THAT THEY MAY KNOW YOU, THE ONLY TRUE GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), AND JESUS CHRIST WHOM YOU HAVE SENT.” IN JEREMIAH 9:23-24 TELLS US “…LET NOT THE WISE MAN GLORY IN HIS WISDOM. LET NOT THE MIGHTY MAN GLORY IN HIS MIGHT. LET NOT THE RICH MAN GLORY IN HIS RICHES. BUT LET HIM WHO GLORIES GLORY IN THIS, THAT HE UNDERSTANDS & KNOWS ME, THAT I AM THE LORD (YAH), EXERCISING (AGAPE) LOVING KINDNESS, JUDGMENT & RIGHTEOUSNESS IN THE EARTH...” IN HEBREWS 8:11 SAYS “NONE OF THEM SHALL TEACH HIS NEIGHBOR, & NONE HIS BROTHER, SAYING, ‘KNOW THE LORD,’ FOR ALL SHALL KNOW ME, FROM THE LEAST…TO THE GREATEST OF THEM.” IN GALATIANS 4:9 STATES “BUT NOW AFTER YOU HAVE KNOWN GOD, OR RATHER ARE KNOWN BY GOD, HOW IS IT THAT YOU TURN AGAIN TO THE WEAK & BEGGARLY ELEMENTS…YOU DESIRE AGAIN TO BE IN BONDAGE?”**

**WHY DOES THE LORD YAHWEH WANT US TO PRAY TO HIS FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD ALSO KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH AND PAY 10% OF THE TITHES AND OFFERINGS OF ALL THINGS TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD? IN LUKE 11:2-4 DECLARES “OUR FATHER (STEPHEN) IN HEAVEN, HALLOW BE YOUR NAME, YOUR KINGDOM COME. YOUR WILL BE DONE ON EARTH AS IT IS IN HEAVEN. GIVE US DAY BY DAY OUR DAILY BREAD. AND FORGIVE US OUR SINS, FOR WE ALSO FORGIVE EVERYONE WHO IS INDEBTED TO US. AND DO NOT LEAD US INTO TEMPTATION BUT DELIVER US FROM THE EVIL ONE.” ALSO, THE LORD’S PRAYER IS IN MATTHEW 6:9-13. IN SIRACH 37:15 SAYS “AND ABOVE ALL, THIS PRAY TO THE HIGHEST (STEPHEN), THAT HE WILL DIRECT THY WAY IN TRUTH.” IN SIRACH 39:5 STATES “HE WILL GIVE HIS HEART TO RESORT EARLY UNTO THE LORD THAT MADE HIM, AND WILL PRAY BEFORE THE HIGHEST (STEPHEN), AND WILL OPEN HIS MOUTH IN PRAYER, AND MAKE SUPPLICATION FOR HIS SINS.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 9:25 SAYS “…PRAY TO THE HIGHEST (STEPHEN) CONTINUALLY, THEN I WILL COME AND TALK WITH YOU.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 9:44 TELLS US “YOUR SERVANT WAS BARREN AND HAD NO CHILD, THOUGH I LIVED WITH MY HUSBAND FOR 30 YEARS, EVERY HOUR AND EVERY DAY DURING THOSE 30 YEARS I PRAYED TO THE HIGHEST (STEPHEN), NIGHT AND DAY.” IN MATTHEW 21:22 SAYS “AND WHATEVER THINGS YOU ASK IN PRAYER, BELIEVING YOU WILL RECEIVE.” IN JAMES 1:6 DECLARES “BUT LET HIM ASK IN FAITH, WITH NO DOUBTING FOR HE WHO DOUBTS IS LIKE A WAVE OF THE SEA DRIVEN AND TOSSED BY THE WIND.” IN LUKE 11:9-10 IT DECLARES “SO I SAY TO YOU, ASK, AND IT WILL BE GIVEN TO YOU. SEEK, AND YOU WILL FIND. KNOCK, AND IT WILL BE OPENED TO YOU (THE DOORWAY TO ALL THINGS). FOR EVERYONE WHO ASKS RECEIVES, AND HE WHO SEEKS FINDS, AND TO HIM WHO KNOCKS IT WILL BE OPENED.”**

**ALSO, THE TOP FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD PRAYS ON BEHALF OF THE UNIVERSE TO THE LORD YAH THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN JUDITH 9:12 AND 2ND MACCABEES 1:24. THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS THE ONLY ONE THAT COULD SUMMON WITHOUT CEASING THE LORD YAHWEH THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN ACTS 7:59. THE OTHER LORDS, THE HOLY ANGELS AND THE LORD JESUS CAN ONLY SUMMON THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN 1ST PETER 1:17-21.**

**IN JUDITH 9:12-14 WHICH DECLARES “I PRAY (PLEASE), I PRAY THEE (PLEASE), O GOD (JEHOVAH) OF MY FATHER (STEPHEN), AND GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) OF THE INHERITANCE OF ISRAEL, LORD (FATHER STEPHEN) OF THE HEAVENS AND EARTH, CREATOR (FATHER STEPHEN) OF THE WATERS, KING OF EVERY CREATURE, HEAR THOU MY PRAYER! MAKE MY DECEITFUL WORDS BRING WOUND & BRUISE ON THOSE WHO HAVE PLANNED CRUEL THINGS AGAINST YOUR COVENANT, AND AGAINST YOUR SACRED HOUSE, AND AGAINST MOUNT ZION, AND AGAINST THE HOUSE YOUR CHILDREN POSSESS. LET YOUR WHOLE NATION AND EVERY TRIBE KNOW & UNDERSTAND THAT YOU ARE GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), THE GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) OF ALL POWER (AUTHORITY) AND MIGHT (ALMIGHTINESS), AND THAT THERE IS NO OTHER WHO PROTECTS THE PEOPLE OF ISRAEL BUT YOU ALONE!”**

**IN 2ND MACCABEES 1:24-29 SAYS “AND THE PRAYER WAS AFTER THIS MANNER, O LORD, LORD GOD (YAHWEH), CREATOR OF ALL THINGS, WHO ART AWE-INSPIRING & STRONG, AND JUST, AND MERCIFUL, YOU ALONE ARE KING AND ARE KIND, YOU ALONE ARE BOUNTIFUL, YOU ALONE ARE JUST AND ALMIGHTY AND ETERNAL. YOU RESCUE ISRAEL FROM EVERY EVIL, YOU CHOSE THE ANCESTORS (ANCIENTS) AND CONSECRATED THEM. ACCEPT THIS SACRIFICE ON BEHALF OF ALL YOUR PEOPLE ISRAEL, AND PRESERVE YOUR PORTION AND MAKE IT HOLY. GATHER TOGETHER OUR SCATTERED PEOPLE, SET FREE THOSE WHO ARE SLAVES AMONG THE GENTILES, LOOK ON THOSE WHO ARE REJECTED AND DESPISED, AND LET THE GENTILES KNOW THAT YOU ARE OUR GOD (FATHER STEPHEN). PUNISH THOSE WHO OPPRESS AND ARE INSOLENT WITH PRIDE. PLANT YOUR PEOPLE, IN YOUR HOLY PLACE, AS (LORD) MOSES PROMISED.”**

**WHAT SHOULD WE DO FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD TO ACT?**

**THE 22 [UPTIME TO DOWNTIME IS 44] ANCIENT PRAYERS [FOR 40 YEARS IN A FULL COMPLETION OF THE KINGDOM AUTHORITIES TO 44 YEARS IN A FULL COMPLETION OF THE HOUSE AUTHORITIES [BARRACKS] IN ACTS 7:47-60 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24-28] ONLY TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS IN PSALMS 119:1-176**

**ALEPH**

**BLESSED ARE THE UNDEFILED IN THE WAY [REVELATION 3:4], WHO WALK IN THE LAW OF THE LORD! BLESSED ARE THOSE WHO KEEP HIS TESTIMONIES, WHO SEEK HIM WITH THE WHOLE HEART! THEY ALSO DO NO INIQUITY THEY WALK IN HIS WAYS. YOU HAVE COMMANDED US TO KEEP YOUR PRECEPTS DILIGENTLY. OH, THAT MY WAYS WERE DIRECTED TO KEEP YOUR STATUTES! THEN I WOULD NOT BE ASHAMED, WHEN I LOOK INTO ALL YOUR COMMANDMENTS. I WILL PRAISE YOU WITH UPRIGHTNESS OF HEART, WHEN I LEARN YOUR RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENTS. I WILL KEEP YOUR STATUTES, OH, DO NOT FORSAKE ME UTTERLY!**

**BETH**

**HOW CAN A YOUNG MAN [ACTS 7:58 & REVELATION 3:5] CLEANSE HIS WAY? BY TAKING HEED ACCORDING TO YOUR WORD [REVELATION 3:3]. WITH MY WHOLE HEART I HAVE SOUGHT YOU. OH, LET ME NOT WANDER FROM YOUR COMMANDMENTS! YOUR WORD I HAVE HIDDEN IN MY HEART, THAT I MIGHT NOT SIN AGAINST YOU. BLESSED ARE YOU, O LORD! TEACH ME YOUR STATUTES. WITH MY LIPS I HAVE DECLARED ALL THE JUDGMENTS OF YOUR MOUTH. I HAVE REJOICED IN THE WAY OF YOUR TESTIMONIES, AS MUCH AS IN ALL RICHES [10% TITHES]. I WILL MEDITATE ON YOUR PRECEPTS, AND CONTEMPLATE YOUR WAYS. I WILL DELIGHT MYSELF IN YOUR STATUTES. I WILL NOT FORGET YOUR WORD.**

**GIMEL**

**DEAL BOUNTIFULLY WITH YOUR SERVANT, THEY I MAY LIVE AND KEEP YOUR WORD. OPEN MY EYES, THAT I MAY SEE [REVELATION 3:18] WONDROUS THINGS FROM YOUR LAW. I AM A STRANGER IN THE EARTH, DO NOT HIDE YOUR COMMANDMENTS FROM ME. MY SOUL BREAKS WITH LONGING FOR YOUR JUDGMENTS AT ALL TIMES [REVELATION 2:10; 3:10]. YOU REBUKE THE PROUD---THE [SEXUALLY] CURSED, WHO STRAY FROM YOUR COMMANDMENTS [REVELATION 2:4]. REMOVE FROM ME REPROACH AND CONTEMPT, FOR I HAVE KEPT YOUR TESTIMONIES. PRINCES ALSO SIT AND SPEAK AGAINST ME, BUT YOUR SERVANT MEDITATES ON YOUR STATUTES. YOUR TESTIMONIES ALSO ARE MY DELIGHT AND MY [24] COUNSELORS.**

**DALETH**

**MY SOUL CLINGS TO THE DUST. REVIVE ME ACCORDING TO YOUR WORD. I HAVE DECLARED MY WAYS, AND YOU ANSWERED ME. TEACH ME, YOUR STATUTES. MAKE ME UNDERSTAND THE WAY OF YOUR PRECEPTS. SO, SHALL I MEDITATE ON YOUR WONDERFUL WORKS. MY SOUL MELTS FROM HEAVINESS. STRENGTHEN ME ACCORDING TO YOUR WORD. REMOVE FROM ME THE WAY OF LYING [REVELATION 21:8]. AND GRANT ME YOUR LAW GRACIOUSLY. I HAVE CHOSEN THE WAY OF TRUTH [INFALLIBLY & INERRANTLY IN REVELATION 19:2, 9, 11; 21:5; 22:6]. YOUR JUDGMENTS I HAVE LAID BEFORE ME. I CLING TO YOUR TESTIMONIES. O LORD, DO NOT PUT ME TO SHAME! I WILL RUN THE COURSE [RACE OF AGAPE LOVE IN ROMANS 8:37-39] OF YOUR COMMANDMENTS, FOR YOU SHALL ENLARGE MY HEART.**

**HE**

**TEACH ME, O LORD, THE WAY OF YOUR STATUTES, AND I SHALL KEEP IT TO THE END [ACTS 7:60]. GIVE ME UNDERSTANDING, AND I SHALL KEEP YOUR LAW. INDEED, I SHALL OBSERVE IT WITH MY WHOLE HEART. MAKE ME WALK IN THE PATH OF YOUR COMMANDMENTS, FOR I DELIGHT IN IT. INCLINE MY HEART TO YOUR TESTIMONIES, AND NOT TO COVETOUSNESS. TURN AWAY MY EYES FROM LOOKING AT WORTHLESS THINGS [JUDE 23], AND REVIVE ME IN YOUR WAY. ESTABLISH [BUSINESS IN ACTS 6:3-4, HOUSE IN ACTS 7:47-50 & CHURCH IN ACTS 8:1] YOUR WORD TO YOUR SERVANT, WHO IS DEVOTED [DEDICATED] TO FEARING [BEGINNING OF DIVINE WISDOM & AGAPE LOVE] YOU. TURN AWAY MY REPROACH WHICH I DREAD [HOLD IN TERROR], FOR YOUR JUDGMENTS ARE [ALL] GOOD. BEHOLD, I LONG FOR YOUR PRECEPTS. REVIVE ME IN YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.**

**WAW**

**LET YOUR MERCIES COME ALSO TO ME, O LORD---YOUR SALVATION [THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PROTECTION FROM THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP AND NOT FORGIVENESS] ACCORDING TO YOUR WORD. SO, SHALL I HAVE AN ANSWER FOR HIM WHO REPROACHES ME, FOR I TRUST IN YOUR WORD. AND TAKE NOT THE WORD OF TRUTH UTTERLY OUT OF MY MOUTH [ALL SEXUAL CREATURES ARE LIARS BY MISTAKES & ALL HOMOSEXUAL CREATURES ARE LIARS BY ERRORS IN ROMANS 3:4-23; 1:21-27], FOR I HAVE HOPED IN YOUR ORDINANCES [ROMANS 13:1-2]. SO SHALL I KEEP YOUR LAW CONTINUALLY [HOLY BIBLICAL LAW, AND NOT A SEXUAL PORN LAW], FOREVER AND EVER. AND I WILL WALK AT LIBERTY [PERFECT LAW OF FREEDOM IN JAMES 2:8-13], FOR I SEEK YOUR PRECEPTS. I WILL SPEAK OF YOUR TESTIMONIES ALSO BEFORE KINGS, I WILL NOT BE ASHAMED. AND I WILL DELIGHT MYSELF IN YOUR COMMANDMENTS, WHICH I [AGAPE] LOVE. MY HANDS ALSO I WILL LIFT UP TO YOUR COMMANDMENTS, WHICH I [AGAPE] LOVE, AND I WILL MEDITATE ON YOUR STATUTES.**

**ZAYIN [A VARIATION OF SION, ZION, ZYON OR ZYZY FROM THE LETTERS OF ZA TO ZY]**

**REMEMBER THE WORD TO YOUR SERVANT [A TRUE SERVANT DOES NOT KNOW WHAT HIS TRUE LORD IS DOING, BUT A TRUE FRIEND MAY ACHIEVE THIS IF IT IS AUTHORIZED], UPON WHICH YOU HAVE CAUSED ME TO HOPE. THIS IS MY COMFORT [FULLNESS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 6:5; 7:55-56] IN MY AFFLICTION, FOR YOUR WORD HAS GIVEN ME LIFE. THE PROUD [SEXUALLY CURSED CREATURES IN STRONG DELUSION TO SAY THE LIE IS THE TRUTH AND THE TRUTH IS A LIE] HAVE ME IN GREAT DERISION, YET I DO NOT TURN ASIDE FROM YOUR LAW. I REMEMBERED YOUR JUDGMENTS OF OLD, O LORD, AND HAVE COMFORTED MYSELF. INDIGNATION HAS TAKEN HOLD OF ME BECAUSE OF THE WICKED [SEXUAL CREATURES], WHO FORSAKE YOUR LAW. YOUR STATUTES HAVE BEEN MY SONGS IN THE HOUSE [ZION IS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S ADDRESS IN ACTS 7:1-56] OF MY PILGRIMAGE. I REMEMBER YOUR NAME [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] IN THE NIGHT [8 WATCHES IS 24 HOURS IN A NIGHT], O LORD, AND I KEEP YOUR LAW. THIS HAS BECOME MINE, BECAUSE I KEPT YOUR PRECEPTS.**

**HETH**

**YOU ARE MY PORTION, O LORD. I HAVE SAID THAT I WOULD KEEP YOUR WORDS. I ENTREATED YOUR FAVOR WITH MY WHOLE HEART. BE MERCIFUL TO ME ACCORDING TO YOUR WORD. I THOUGHT ABOUT MY WAYS, AND TURNED MY FEET TO YOUR TESTIMONIES. I MADE HASTE, AND DID NOT DELAY TO KEEP YOUR COMMANDMENTS. THE CORDS [3-FOLD CORD CANNOT BE BROKEN] OF THE WICKED [THE SEXUAL PORN LAWS OF SEXUAL CREATURES IN ROMANS 1:21-32] HAVE BOUND [ARRESTED] ME. BUT I HAVE NOT FORGOTTEN YOUR LAW. AT MIDNIGHT [12:00 PM] I WILL RISE TO GIVE THANKS TO YOU, BECAUSE OF YOUR RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENTS. I AM A COMPANION [THE LADY VICTORIA OF KINGDOMS IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 7:22-30 & REVELATION 21:1-22:21] OF ALL WHO FEAR YOU, AND OF THOSE WHO KEEP YOUR PRECEPTS. THE EARTH, O LORD, IS FULL OF YOUR MERCY, TEACH ME YOUR STATUTES.**

**TETH**

**YOU HAVE DEALT WELL [ALONE] WITH YOUR SERVANT, O LORD, ACCORDING TO YOUR WORD. TEACH ME GOOD JUDGMENT [KNOW BOTH SEXUAL THINGS & DIVINE THINGS TO MAKE A RIGHT JUDGMENT CALL] AND [DIVINE & SEXUAL] KNOWLEDGE [ONLY BY THE SPIRIT OF GOD AND NOT THE SPIRIT OF MAN IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16], FOR I BELIEVE [KNOW] YOUR COMMANDMENTS. BEFORE I WAS AFFLICTED, I WENT ASTRAY, BUT NOW I KEEP YOUR WORD. YOU ARE [ALL] GOOD, AND DO [ALL] GOOD. TEACH ME YOUR STATUTES, THE PROUD [SEXUAL CREATURES] HAVE FORGED A LIE [REVELATION 2:14-15, 20-23] AGAINST ME [ALL SEXUAL CREATURES (ALL MARITAL SEX IS ALSO INCLUDED WITH THIS IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT IN 1ST PETER 1:17-21) AND ALL HOMOSEXUAL CREATURES IN ROMANS 1:21-32 IN SUPPRESSING THE FATHER STEPHEN’S INFALLIBLE INERRANT TRUTH [EXCEPT THE LORD ENOCH & THE LADY VICTORIA BECAUSE THEY ALWAYS ETERNALLY PLEASED & ETERNALLY OBEYED THE FATHER STEPHEN IN GENESIS 5:22-24; JUDE 14-15; HEBREWS 11:5 & WISDOM OF SOLOMON 7:22-30] IN 1ST JOHN 1:8, 10 & ACTS 6:8-9, 11-15; 7:57-60 AGAINST THE FATHER STEPHEN’S INFALLIBLE INERRANT TRUTH IN ROMANS 3:4-23 & ACTS 6:10; 7:1-56, BY WHICH ALL ARE ETERNALLY DAMNED [1ST TIME FOR A 1,000 YEARS & THE 2ND TIME FOREVER] BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IN REVELATION 20:1-3, 7-15], BUT I [DIVINE CREATURES] WILL KEEP YOUR PRECEPTS WITH MY WHOLE HEART. THEIR HEART IS AS FAT AS GREASE [THEY SAY THEY ARE IMPREGNABLE, BUT SOMETHING TRAGIC HAPPENS TO THEM SUDDENLY IN REVELATION 18:7-8], BUT I DELIGHT IN YOUR LAW [THOSE UNDER THE LAW WHICH IS THE LAW OF SIN & DEATH, AND THOSE UNDER GRACE WHICH IS THE LAW OF THE SPIRIT OF PEACE & LIFE IN ROMANS 5:12-21]. IT IS GOOD [1 ON 1] FOR ME THAT I HAVE BEEN AFFLICTED [LIKE IN JOB 1-42], THAT I MAY LEARN YOUR STATUTES. THE LAW OF YOUR MOUTH IS BETTER [2 IS BETTER THAN 1] TO ME THAN THOUSANDS OF COINS [$1,920.00 FOR GOLD & $128.00 FOR SILVER] OF GOLD [$5,760,000.00 IS A TALENT] AND SILVER [$384,000.00 IS A TALENT].**

**YOD**

**YOUR HANDS HAVE MADE AND FASHIONED ME [ISAIAH 64:8 & ACTS 7:49-50], GIVE ME UNDERSTANDING, THAT I MAY LEARN YOUR COMMANDMENTS. THOSE WHO FEAR YOU WILL BE GLAD WHEN THEY SEE ME, BECAUSE I HAVE HOPED IN YOUR WORD. I KNOW, O LORD THAT YOUR JUDGMENTS ARE [ALWAYS] RIGHT, AND THAT IN FAITHFULNESS YOU HAVE AFFLICTED ME. LET I PRAY, YOUR MERCIFUL KINDNESS BE FOR MY COMFORT [ONLY IN THE HOLY GHOST], ACCORDING TO YOUR WORD TO YOUR SERVANT. LET YOUR TENDER MERCIES COME TO ME, THAT I MAY LIVE. FOR YOUR LAW IS MY DELIGHT. LET THE PROUD [SEXUAL CREATURES] BE ASHAMED, FOR THEY TREATED ME WRONGFULLY WITH FALSEHOOD [ACTS 6:11-14], BUT I WILL MEDITATE ON YOUR PRECEPTS. LET THOSE WHO FEAR YOU TURN TO ME, THOSE WHO KNOW YOUR TESTIMONIES. LET MY HEART BE BLAMELESS REGARDING [RESPECTING, REVERING, HIGHLY ESTEEMING] YOUR STATUTES, THAT I MAY NOT BE ASHAMED.**

**KAPH**

**MY SOUL FAINTS FOR YOUR SALVATION, BUT I HOPE IN YOUR WORD. MY EYES FAIL FROM SEARCHING YOUR WORD, SAYING, ‘WHEN WILL YOU COMFORT ME?’ FOR I HAVE BECOME LIKE A WINESKIN IN SMOKE, YET I DO NOT FORGET YOUR STATUTES. HOW MANY ARE THE DAYS OF YOUR SERVANT [70 YEARS IN WEAKNESS AND 80 YEARS IN STRENGTH IN PSALMS 90:10 OR 120 YEARS IN GENESIS 6:3]? WHEN WILL YOU EXECUTE JUDGMENT ON THOSE WHO PERSECUTE ME? THE PROUD [SEXUAL CREATURES] HAVE DUG PITS FOR ME, WHICH IS NOT ACCORDING TO YOUR LAW. ALL YOUR COMMANDMENTS ARE [ALWAYS] FAITHFUL. THEY PERSECUTE ME WRONGFULLY, HELP ME [JOHN 14:26; 15:26; 16:13]! THEY ALMOST MADE AN END OF ME ON EARTH, BUT I DID NOT FORSAKE YOUR PRECEPTS. REVIVE ME ACCORDING TO YOUR LOVINGKINDNESS, SO THAT I MAY KEEP THE TESTIMONY OF YOUR MOUTH.**

**LAMED**

**FOREVER, O LORD, YOUR WORD IS SETTLED [RESTS] IN HEAVEN. YOUR FAITHFULNESS ENDURES TO ALL GENERATIONS. YOU ESTABLISHED THE EARTH [JOHN 1:1-3; HEBREWS 1:1-3 & GENESIS 1:1-2], AND IT ABIDES. THEY CONTINUE THIS DAY ACCORDING TO YOUR ORDINANCES [ROMANS 13:1-2], FOR ALL [ETERNAL CREATURES] ARE YOUR SERVANTS. UNLESS YOUR LAW HAD BEEN MY DELIGHT, I WOULD THEN HAVE PERISHED IN MY AFFLICTION. I WILL NEVER FORGET YOUR PRECEPTS, FOR BY THEM YOU HAVE GIVEN ME LIFE. I AM YOURS, SAVE ME. FOR I HAVE SOUGHT YOUR PRECEPTS. THE WICKED [SEXUAL CREATURES] WAIT FOR ME TO DESTROY ME, BUT I WILL CONSIDER YOUR TESTIMONIES. I HAVE SEEN THE CONSUMMATION OF ALL PERFECTION [ACTS 3:20-21], BUT YOUR COMMANDMENT IS EXCEEDINGLY BROAD [ACTS 6:7, 10; 7:1-56, 59-60].**

**MEM**

**OH, HOW I [AGAPE] LOVE YOUR LAW! IT IS MY MEDITATION ALL THE DAY. YOU, THROUGH YOUR COMMANDMENTS, MAKE ME WISER THAN MY ENEMIES, FOR THEY ARE EVER WITH ME. I HAVE MORE UNDERSTANDING THAN ALL MY TEACHERS [STRICTEST JUDGMENTS IN JAMES 3:1], FOR YOUR TESTIMONIES ARE MY MEDITATION. I UNDERSTAND MORE THAN THE ANCIENTS, BECAUSE I KEEP YOUR PRECEPTS. I HAVE RESTRAINED MY FEET FROM EVERY EVIL [SEXUAL] WAY, THAT I MAY KEEP YOUR WORD. I HAVE NOT DEPARTED FROM YOUR JUDGMENTS, FOR YOU YOURSELF HAVE TAUGHT ME. HOW SWEET ARE YOUR WORDS TO MY TASTE, SWEETER THAN HONEY [TRUTH] TO MY MOUTH! THROUGH YOUR PRECEPTS I GET UNDERSTANDING. THEREFORE, I HATE EVERY FALSE [SEXUAL] WAY.**

**NUN**

**YOUR WORD IS A LAMP TO MY FEET AND A LIGHT TO MY PATH. I HAVE SWORN AND CONFIRMED THAT I WILL KEEP YOUR RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENTS. I AM AFFLICTED VERY MUCH, REVIVE ME, O LORD, ACCORDING TO YOUR WORD. ACCEPT, I PRAY, THE FREEWILL OFFERINGS OF MY MOUTH, O LORD, AND TEACH ME YOUR JUDGMENTS. MY LIFE IS CONTINUALLY IN MY HAND, YET I DO NOT FORGET YOUR LAW. THE WICKED [SEXUAL CREATURES] HAVE LAID A SNARE FOR ME, YET I HAVE NOT STRAYED FROM YOUR PRECEPTS. YOUR TESTIMONIES I HAVE TAKEN AS A HERITAGE [CHILDREN] FOREVER, FOR THEY ARE THE REJOICING OF MY HEART. I HAVE INCLINED MY HEART TO PERFORM YOUR STATUTES FOREVER, TO THE VERY END [ACTS 28:31].**

**SAMEK**

**I HATE THE DOUBLE-MINDED [THE DIVISION OF GOOD & EVIL, LIFE & DEATH, BLESSED & CURSED & SEXUAL & DIVINE IN MIND OR HEART IN ACTS 7:51-53], BUT I AGAPE LOVE YOUR LAW. YOU ARE MY HIDING PLACE [SHADOW OF THE ALMIGHTY] AND MY SHIELD [JEALOUS LAW JUSTICE ARMOR IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 5:15-23]. I HOPE IN YOUR WORD. DEPART FROM ME, YOU EVILDOERS [SEXUAL CREATURES], FOR I WILL KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS OF MY GOD [FATHER STEPHEN]! UPHOLD ME ACCORDING TO YOUR WORD, THAT I MAY LIVE, AND DO NOT LET ME BE ASHAMED OF MY HOPE. HOLD ME UP, AND I SHALL BE SAFE [ETERNALLY SECURE], AND I SHALL OBSERVE YOUR STATUTES CONTINUALLY. YOU REJECT ALL THOSE WHO STRAY FROM YOUR STATUTES, FOR THEIR DECEIT [SEXUALITY] IS FALSEHOOD [LIES]. YOU PUT AWAY ALL THE WICKED [SEXUAL CREATURES] OF THE EARTH LIKE DROSS [SLAG OR REFUSE], THEREFORE I [AGAPE] LOVE YOUR TESTIMONIES. MY FLESH TREMBLES FOR FEAR OF YOU, AND I AM AFRAID [HORRIFIED] OF YOUR JUDGMENTS.**

**AYIN**

**I HAVE DONE JUSTICE AND RIGHTEOUSNESS, DO NOT LEAVE ME TO MY OPPRESSORS. BE SURETY [GUARANTY OR PLEDGE] FOR YOUR SERVANT FOR [ALL] GOOD, DO NOT LET THE PROUD [SEXUAL CREATURES] OPPRESS ME. MY EYES FAIL FROM SEEKING YOUR SALVATION AND YOUR RIGHTEOUS WORD. DEAL WITH YOUR SERVANT ACCORDING TO YOUR MERCY, AND TEACH ME YOUR STATUTES. I AM YOUR SERVANT, GIVE ME UNDERSTANDING, THAT I MAY KNOW YOUR TESTIMONIES. IT IS TIME FOR YOU TO ACT, O LORD, FOR THEY HAVE REGARDED [RESPECTED, REVERED & HIGHLY ESTEEMED AS AN ABOMINATION IN LUKE 16:15] YOUR LAW AS VOID. THEREFORE I [AGAPE] LOVE YOUR COMMANDMENTS MORE THAN GOLD, YES, THAN FINE GOLD! THEREFORE, ALL YOUR PRECEPTS CONCERNING ALL THINGS I CONSIDER TO BE [ABSOLUTELY] RIGHT, I HATE EVERY FALSE [SEXUAL] WAY [SEXUAL ACTIONS, SEXUAL DEEDS & SEXUAL THOUGHTS].**

**PE**

**YOUR TESTIMONIES ARE WONDERFUL [ACTS 2:1-21], THEREFORE MY SOUL KEEPS THEM. THE ENTRANCE [ACTS 1:4-7] OF YOUR WORDS GIVES LIGHT. IT GIVES UNDERSTANDING TO THE SIMPLE [NEW CONVERT, UNLEARNED, UNTRAINED OR UNEXPERIENCED UNDER THE COMPLETION OF 7 YEARS IN THE LORD’S RELEASE]. I OPENED MY MOUTH AND PANTED, FOR I LONGED FOR YOUR COMMANDMENTS. LOOK UPON ME AND BE MERCIFUL TO ME, AS YOUR CUSTOM [LAW] IS TOWARD THOSE WHO [AGAPE] LOVE YOUR NAME [FATHER STEPHEN]. DIRECT MY STEPS BY YOUR WORD, AND LET NO INIQUITY HAVE DOMINION OVER ME. REDEEM ME FROM THE [SEXUAL] OPPRESSION OF MAN, THAT I MAY KEEP YOUR PRECEPTS. MAKE YOUR FACE SHINE UPON YOUR SERVANT, AND TEACH ME YOUR STATUTES. RIVERS OF WATER RUN DOWN FROM MY EYES, BECAUSE MEN [SEXUAL CREATURES] DO NOT KEEP YOUR LAW.**

**TSADDE**

**RIGHTEOUS ARE YOU, O LORD. AND UPRIGHT ARE YOUR JUDGMENTS. YOUR TESTIMONIES, WHICH YOU HAVE COMMANDED, ARE RIGHTEOUS AND VERY FAITHFUL [2ND TIMOTHY 2:13]. MY ZEAL [JEALOUSY] HAS CONSUMED [PUT AN END TO] ME, BECAUSE MY ENEMIES HAVE FORGOTTEN YOUR WORDS. YOUR WORD IS VERY PURE [REFINED OR TRIED], THEREFORE YOUR SERVANT [AGAPE] LOVES IT. I AM SMALL [PAUL] AND DESPISED, YET I DO NOT FORGET YOUR PRECEPTS. YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS IS AN EVERLASTING RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND YOUR LAW IS [INFALLIBLE & INERRANT] TRUTH. TROUBLE AND ANGUISH HAVE OVERTAKEN [FOUND] ME, YET YOUR COMMANDMENTS ARE MY DELIGHTS. THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF YOUR TESTIMONIES IS EVERLASTING, GIVE ME UNDERSTANDING, AND I SHALL LIVE.**

**QOPH**

**I CRY OUT WITH MY WHOLE HEART, HEAR ME, O LORD! I WILL KEEP YOUR STATUTES. I CRY OUT TO YOU, SAVE ME, AND I WILL KEEP YOUR TESTIMONIES. I RISE BEFORE THE DAWNING OF THE MORNING, AND CRY FOR HELP. I HOPE IN YOUR WORD. MY EYES ARE AWAKE THROUGH THE NIGHT WATCHES [24 HOURS IS 8 NIGHT WATCHES], THAT I MAY MEDITATE ON YOUR WORD. HEAR MY VOICE ACCORDING TO YOUR LOVINGKINDNESS. O LORD, REVIVE ME ACCORDING TO YOUR JUSTICE. THEY DRAW NEAR WHO FOLLOW AFTER WICKEDNESS [SEXUALITY]. THEY ARE FAR FROM YOUR LAW. YOU ARE NEAR, O LORD, AND ALL YOUR COMMANDMENTS ARE [ALL] TRUTH. I HAVE KNOWN OF OLD THAT YOU HAVE FOUNDED THEM FOREVER.**

**RESH**

**CONSIDER MY AFFLICTION AND DELIVER ME, FOR I DO NOT FORGET YOUR LAW. PLEAD MY CAUSE AND REDEEM ME. REVIVE ME ACCORDING TO YOUR WORD. SALVATION IS FAR FROM THE WICKED [SEXUAL], FOR THEY DO NOT SEEK YOUR STATUTES. GREAT [MANY IS 24] ARE YOUR TENDER MERCIES, O LORD, REVIVE ME ACCORDING TO YOUR JUDGMENTS. MANY [24] ARE MY PERSECUTORS AND MY ENEMIES, YET I DO NOT TURN FROM YOUR TESTIMONIES. I SEE THE [SEXUALLY] TREACHEROUS, AND AM [DIVINELY] DISGUSTED, BECAUSE THEY DO NOT KEEP YOUR WORD. CONSIDER HOW I [AGAPE] LOVE YOUR PRECEPTS, REVIVE ME, O LORD, ACCORDING TO YOUR LOVINGKINDNESS. THE ENTIRETY OF YOUR WORD IS [ALL] TRUTH, AND EVERY ONE OF YOUR RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENTS ENDURE FOREVER.**

**SHIN**

**PRINCES PERSECUTE ME WITHOUT A CAUSE, BUT MY HEART STANDS IN AWE OF YOUR WORD. I REJOICE AT YOUR WORD AS ONE WHO FINDS GREAT TREASURE [HEBREWS 11:26]. I HATE AND ABHOR LYING [REVELATION 2:14-15, 20-23], BUT I [AGAPE] LOVE YOUR LAW. SEVEN TIMES A DAY I PRAISE [WORSHIP, RESPECT, REVERE, HIGHLY ESTEEM, SHOW COURTESY & ADORE] YOU, BECAUSE OF YOUR RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENTS. GREAT PEACE [JOHN 14:25-31] HAVE THOSE WHO [AGAPE] LOVE YOUR LAW, AND NOTHING CAUSES THEM TO STUMBLE. LORD, I HOPE FOR YOUR SALVATION, AND I DO YOUR COMMANDMENTS. MY SOUL KEEPS YOUR TESTIMONIES, AND I [AGAPE] LOVE THEM EXCEEDINGLY. I KEEP YOUR PRECEPTS AND YOUR TESTIMONIES, FOR ALL MY WAYS ARE BEFORE YOU.**

**TAU**

**LET MY CRY COME BEFORE YOU, O LORD, GIVE ME UNDERSTANDING ACCORDING TO YOUR WORD. LET MY SUPPLICATION [PRAYER] COME BEFORE YOU. DELIVER ME ACCORDING TO YOUR WORD. MY LIPS SHALL UTTER PRAISE [WORSHIP, RESPECT, REVERE, HIGHEST ESTEEM, COURTESY & ADORATION], FOR YOU TEACH ME YOUR STATUTES. MY TONGUE SHALL SPEAK OF YOUR WORD, FOR ALL YOUR COMMANDMENTS ARE RIGHTEOUSNESS. LET YOUR HAND BECOME MY HELP, FOR I HAVE CHOSEN YOUR PRECEPTS. I LONG FOR YOUR SALVATION, O LORD, AND YOUR LAW IS MY DELIGHT. LET MY SOUL LIVE, AND IT SHALL PRAISE [WORSHIP, RESPECT, REVERE, HIGHLY ESTEEM, SHOW COURTESY & ADORE] YOU, AND LET YOUR JUDGMENTS HELP ME. I HAVE GONE ASTRAY LIKE A LOST SHEEP, SEEK YOUR SERVANT, FOR I DO NOT FORGET YOUR COMMANDMENTS.**

**PRAYER IN SECRET TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD**

**IN MATTHEW 6:6 STATES “BUT YOU, WHEN YOUR PRAY, GO INTO YOUR ROOM, AND WHEN YOU HAVE SHUT YOUR DOOR, PRAY TO YOUR FATHER (STEPHEN) WHO IS IN THE SECRET PLACE, AND YOUR FATHER (STEPHEN) WHO SEES IN SECRET WILL REWARD YOU OPENLY.”**

**ALL CREATION SHOULD HAVE PRAYER TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD ONLY**

**IN MATTHEW 6:9-13 DECLARES “IN THIS MANNER, THEREFORE PRAY: OUR FATHER (STEPHEN) IN HEAVEN, HALLOWED BE YOUR NAME. YOUR KINGDOM COME. YOUR WILL BE DONE ON EARTH AS IT IS IN HEAVEN. GIVE US THIS DAY OUR DAILY BREAD. AND FORGIVE US OUR DEBTS, AS WE FORGIVE OUR DEBTORS. AND DO NOT LEAD US INTO TEMPTATION, BUT DELIVER US FROM THE EVIL ONE. FOR YOURS IS THE KINGDOM AND THE POWER AND THE GLORY FOREVER AND EVER. AMEN.” IN LUKE 11:2-4 DECLARES “SO HE SAID TO THEM, ‘WHEN YOU PRAY SAY: OUR FATHER (STEPHEN) IN HEAVEN, HALLOWED BE YOUR NAME. YOUR KINGDOM COME. YOUR WILL BE DONE ON EARTH AS IT IS IN HEAVEN. GIVE US THIS DAY OUR DAILY BREAD AND FORGIVE US OUR SINS, FOR WE ALSO FORGIVE EVERYONE WHO IS INDEBTED TO US. AND DO NOT LEAD US INTO TEMPTATION, BUT DELIVER US FROM THE EVIL ONE.”**

**THE SON JESUS PRAYS TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUTSIDE THE KINGDOM OF GOD**

**THE LORD JESUS’ PRAYER’S IN THE BOOK OF MATTHEW**

**IN MATTHEW 5:44 SAYS “BUT I SAY TO YOU, (AGAPE) LOVE YOUR ENEMIES, BLESS THOSE WHO CURSE YOU, DO GOOD TO THOSE WHO HATE YOU, AND PRAY FOR THOSE WHO SPITEFULLY USE YOU AN PERSECUTE YOU.” IN MATTHEW 6:5-7 MENTIONS “AND WHEN YOU PRAY, YOU SHALL NOT BE LIKE THE HYPOCRITES. FOR THEY (EROS) LOVE TO PRAY STANDING IN THE SYNAGOGUES AND ON THE CORNERS OF THE STREETS, THAT THEY MAY BE SEEN BY MEN. ASSUREDLY, I SAY TO YOU, THEY HAVE THEIR REWARD. BUT YOU, WHEN YOU PRAY, GO INTO YOUR ROOM, AND WHEN YOU HAVE SHUT THE DOOR, PRAY TO YOUR FATHER (STEPHEN) WHO IS IN THE SECRET PLACE, AND YOUR FATHER (STEPHEN) WHO SEES IN SECRET WILL REWARD YOU OPENLY. AND WHEN YOU PRAY, DO NOT USE VAIN REPETITIONS AS THE HEATHENS DO, FOR THEY THINK THAT THEY WILL BE HEARD FOR THEIR MANY WORDS.” IN MATTHEW 9:38 SAYS “THEREFORE PRAY THE LORD (FATHER STEPHEN) OF THE HARVEST TO SEND OUT LABORERS INTO HIS HARVEST.” IN MATTHEW 14:23 MENTIONS “AND WHEN HE HAD SENT THE MULTITUDES AWAY, HE WENT UP ON THE MOUNTAIN BY HIMSELF TO PRAY, NOW WHEN EVENING CAME, HE WAS ALONE THERE.” IN MATTHEW 17:14-21 (KJV) SAYS A BOY WAS HEALED FROM EPILEPSY AND SAYS “HOWEVER, THIS KIND DOES NOT GO OUT EXCEPT BY PRAYER AND FASTING.” IN MATTHEW 19:13 STATES “THEN LITTLE CHILDREN WERE BROUGHT TO HIM THAT HE MIGHT PUT HIS HANDS ON THEM AND PRAY, BUT THE DISCIPLES REBUKED THEM.” IN MATTHEW 21:13 (KJV) STATES “AND SAID UNTO THEM, IT IS WRITTEN, ‘MY HOUSE SHALL BE CALLED THE HOUSE OF PRAYER, BUT YE HAVE MADE IT A DEN OF THIEVES.’” IN MATTHEW 21:22 (KJV) MENTIONS “AND ALL THINGS, WHATSOEVER YE SHALL ASK IN PRAYER, BELIEVING, YE SHALL RECEIVE.” IN MATTHEW 23:14 (KJV) TELLS US “WOE UNTO YOU, SCRIBES (LORDS) AND PHARISEES (LORDS), HYPOCRITES! FOR YE DEVOUR WIDOWS’ HOUSES, AND FOR A PRETENSE MAKE LONG PRAYER: THEREFORE, YE SHALL RECEIVE THE GREAT DAMNATION.” IN MATTHEW 24:20 SAYS “AND PRAY THAT YOUR FLIGHT MAY NOT BE IN WINTER (DECEMBER 21ST TO MARCH 21ST) OR ON THE SABBATH (SUNDAY).” IN MATTHEW 26:36 TELLS US “THEN JESUS CAME WITH THEM TO A PLACE CALLED GETHSEMANE, AND SAID TO THE DISCIPLES, ‘SIT HERE WHILE I GO AND PRAY OVER THERE.’” IN MATTHEW 26:39 MENTIONS “HE WENT A LITTLE FARTHER AND FELL ON HIS FACE, AND PRAYED, SAYING, ‘O MY FATHER (STEPHEN), IF IT BE POSSIBLE, LET THIS CUP PASS FROM ME, NEVERTHELESS, NOT AS I WILL, BUT YOU WILL.’” IN MATTHEW 26:41 MENTIONS “WATCH AND PRAY, LEST YOU ENTER INTO TEMPTATION. THE SPIRIT INDEED IS WILLING, BUT THE FLESH IS WEAK.” IN MATTHEW 26:42 STATES “AGAIN, A SECOND TIME, HE WENT AWAY AND PRAYED, SAYING, ‘O MY FATHER (STEPHEN), IF THIS CUP CANNOT PASS FROM ME UNLESS I DRINK IT, YOUR WILL BE DONE.’” IN MATTHEW 26:44 SAYS “SO HE LEFT THEM, WENT AWAY AGAIN, AND PRAYED THE THIRD TIME, SAYING THE SAME WORDS.” IN MATTHEW 26:53 MENTIONS “OR DO YOU THINK THAT I CANNOT NOW PRAY TO MY FATHER (STEPHEN), AND HE WILL PROVIDE ME WITH MORE THAN 12 LEGIONS OF ANGELS (LORDS)?” THIS MEANS THERE ARE 72,000 ANGEL LORDS AND ONE CAN KILL 185,000 SOLDIERS AT ONE TIME IN ISAIAH 37:36 THROUGH RELENTING 10,000 MEN IN JUDE 14-15 WHICH MEANS HE CAN HANDLE 133.2 TRILLION AT ONE TIME. THIS WAS ACCOMPLISHED AT THE VERY BEGINNING OF THE LORD JESUS’ RESURRECTION.**

**THE LORD JESUS’ PRAYER’S IN THE BOOK OF MARK**

**IN MARK 1:35 SAYS “NOW IN THE MORNING, HAVING RISEN LONG WHILE BEFORE DAYLIGHT, HE WENT OUT AND DEPARTED TO A SOLITARY PLACE, AND THERE HE PRAYED.” IN MARK 6:46 DECLARES “AND WHEN HE SENT THEM AWAY, HE DEPARTED TO THE MOUNTAIN TO PRAY.” IN MARK 9:29 (KJV) TELLS US ABOUT HOW A BOY WAS HEALED FROM EPILEPSY AND SAYS “AND HE SAID UNTO THEM, THIS KIND CAN COME FORTH BY NOTHING, BUT BY PRAYER AND FASTING.” IN MARK 11:17 (KJV) DECLARES “AND HE TAUGHT, SAYING UNTO THEM, IS IT NOT WRITTEN, MY HOUSE SHALL BE CALLED THE HOUSE OF PRAYER FOR ALL NATIONS? BUT YE HAVE MADE IT A DEN OF THIEVES.” IN MARK 11:24 STATES “THEREFORE I SAY TO YOU, WHATEVER THINGS YOU ASK WHEN YOU PRAY, BELIEVE THAT YOU RECEIVE THEM, AND YOU WILL HAVE THEM.” IN MARK 11:25 TELLS US “AND WHENEVER YOU STAND PRAYING, IF YOU HAVE ANYTHING AGAINST ANYONE, FORGIVE HIM, THAT YOUR FATHER (STEPHEN) IN HEAVEN MAY ALSO FORGIVE YOU YOUR TRESPASSES.” IN MARK 12:38-40 (KJV) SAYS “BEWARE OF THE SCRIBES (LORDS), WHICH DESIRE TO GO AROUND IN LONG ROBES, (SEXUAL EROS) LOVE GREETINGS IN THE MARKETPLACES, THE BEST SEATS IN THE SYNAGOGUES AND THE BEST PLACES AT FEASTS, WHICH DEVOUR WIDOWS’ HOUSES, AND FOR A PRETENSE MAKE LONG PRAYERS: THESE SHALL RECEIVE GREATER DAMNATION.” IN MARK 13:18 TELLS US “AND PRAY THAT YOUR FLIGHT MAY NOT BE IN WINTER.” IN MARK 13:33 SAYS “TAKE HEED, WATCH AND PRAY, FOR YOU DO NOT KNOW WHEN THE TIME IS.” IN MARK 14:32 DECLARES “THEN THEY CAME TO A PLACE WHICH WAS NAMED GETHSEMANE, AND HE SAID TO HIS DISCIPLES, ‘SIT WHILE I PRAY.’” IN MARK 14:35 DECLARES “HE WENT A LITTLE FARTHER, AND FELL ON THE GROUND, AND PRAYED THAT IF IT WERE POSSIBLE, THE HOUR MIGHT PASS FROM HIM.” IN MARK 14:36 MENTIONS “AND HE SAID, ‘ABBA (DADDY OR PAPA), FATHER (STEPHEN), ALL THINGS ARE POSSIBLE FOR YOU. TAKE THIS CUP AWAY FROM ME, NEVERTHELESS, NOT WHAT I WILL, BUT WHAT YOU WILL.”**

**THE LORD JESUS’ PRAYER’S IN THE BOOK OF JOHN**

**IN JOHN 14:16-17 TELLS US “AND I WILL PRAY THE FATHER (STEPHEN), AND HE WILL GIVE YOU ANOTHER HELPER, THAT HE MAY ABIDE WITH YOU FOREVER---THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH, WHOM THE WORLD CANNOT RECEIVE, BECAUSE IT NEITHER SEES HIM NOR KNOWS HIM, BUT YOU KNOW HIM, FOR HE DWELLS WITH YOU, AND WILL BE IN YOU.” ALSO SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN JOHN 14:26; 15:26; 16:13. IN JOHN 16:26-27 DECLARES “IN THAT DAY YOU WILL ASK IN MY NAME, AND I DO NOT SAY TO YOU THAT I SHALL PRAY THE FATHER (STEPHEN) FOR YOU, FOR THE FATHER (STEPHEN) HIMSELF (AGAPE) LOVES YOU BECAUSE YOU HAVE (AGAPE) LOVED ME, AND HAVE BELIEVED THAT I CAME FROM GOD (FATHER STEPHEN).” THE LORD JESUS PRAYS FOR HIMSELF OUTSIDE THE KINGDOM OF GOD: IN JOHN 17:1-5 MENTIONS “JESUS SPOKE THESE WORDS, LIFTED UP HIS EYES TO HEAVEN, AND SAID, ‘FATHER (STEPHEN), THE HOUR HAS COME. GLORIFY YOUR SON (JESUS), THAT YOUR SON (JESUS) ALSO MAY GLORIFY YOU (FATHER STEPHEN), AS YOU HAVE GIVEN HIM AUTHORITY OVER ALL FLESH, THAT HE SHOULD GIVE ETERNAL LIFE TO AS MANY AS YOU HAVE GIVEN HIM. AND THIS IS ETERNAL LIFE, THAT THEY MAY KNOW YOU, THE ONLY TRUE GOD (FATHER STEPHEN CHRIST), AND (SON) JESUS CHRIST WHOM YOU HAVE SENT. I HAVE GLORIFIED YOU ON THE EARTH, I HAVE FINISHED THE WORK WHICH YOU HAVE GIVEN ME TO DO. AND NOW, O FATHER (STEPHEN), GLORIFY ME TOGETHER WITH YOURSELF, WITH THE GLORY WHICH I HAD WITH YOU BEFORE THE WORLD WAS. THE LORD JESUS PRAYS FOR ALL HIS DISCIPLES OUTSIDE THE KINGDOM OF GOD: IN JOHN 17:6-19 SAYS “I HAVE MANIFESTED YOUR NAME TO THE MEN WHOM YOU HAVE GIVEN ME OUT OF THE WORLD. THEY WERE YOURS, YOU GAVE THEM TO ME, AND THEY HAVE KEPT YOUR WORD. NOW THAT HAVE KNOWN THAT ALL THINGS WHICH YOU HAVE GIVEN ME ARE FROM YOU. FOR I HAVE GIVEN TO THEM THE WORDS WHICH YOU HAVE GIVEN ME, AND THEY HAVE RECEIVED THEM, AND HAVE KNOWN SURELY THAT I CAME FORTH FROM YOU, AND THEY HAVE BELIEVED THAT YOU SENT ME. I PRAY FOR THEM. I DO NOT PRAY FOR THE WORLD, BUT FOR THOSE WHOM YOU HAVE GIVEN ME, FOR THEY ARE YOURS. AND ALL MINE ARE YOURS, AND YOURS ARE MINE, AND I AM GLORIFIED IN THEM. NOW I AM NO LONGER IN THE WORLD, BUT THESE ARE IN THE WORLD, AND I COME TO YOU HOLY FATHER (STEPHEN), KEEP THROUGH YOUR NAME THOSE WHOM YOU HAVE GIVEN ME, THAT THEY MAY BE ONE AS WE ARE. WHILE I WAS WITH THEM IN THE WORLD, I KEPT THEM IN YOUR NAME. THOSE WHOM YOU GAVE ME, I HAVE KEPT, AND NONE OF THEM IS LOST EXCEPT THE SON OF PERDITION (DESTRUCTION), THAT THE (HOLY) SCRIPTURE MIGHT BE FULFILLED. BUT NOW I COME TO YOU, AND THESE THINGS I SPEAK IN THE WORLD, THAT THEY MAY HAVE MY JOY FULFILLED IN THEMSELVES. I HAVE GIVEN THEM YOUR WORD, AND THE WORLD HAS HATED THEM BECAUSE THEY ARE NOT OF THE WORLD, JUST AS I AM NOT OF THE WORLD. I DO NOT PRAY THAT YOU SHOULD TAKE THEM OUT OF THE WORLD, BUT THAT YOU SHOULD KEEP THEM FROM THE EVIL ONE. THEY ARE NOT OF THE WORLD, JUST AS I AM NOT OF THE WORLD. SANCTIFY THEM BY YOUR TRUTH. YOUR WORD IS TRUTH. AS YOU SENT ME INTO THE WORLD, I ALSO HAVE SENT THEM INTO THE WORLD. AND FOR THEIR SAKES I SANCTIFY MYSELF, THAT THEY ALSO MAY BE SANCTIFIED BY THE TRUTH.” THE LORD JESUS PRAYS FOR ALL HIS BELIEVERS OUTSIDE THE KINGDOM OF GOD: IN JOHN 17:20-26 MENTIONS “I DO NOT PRAY FOR THESE ALONE, BUT ALSO FOR THOSE WHO WILL BELIEVE IN ME THROUGH THEIR WORD, THAT THEY MAY BE ONE, AS YOU, FATHER (STEPHEN), ARE IN ME, AND I IN YOU, THAT THEY ALSO MAY BE ONE IN US, THAT THE WORLD MAY BELIEVE THAT YOU SENT ME. AND THE GLORY WHICH YOU GAVE ME I HAVE GIVEN THEM, THAT THEY MAY BE ONE JUST AS WE ARE ONE. I IN THEM, AND YOU IN ME, THAT THEY MAY BE MADE PERFECT IN ONE, AND THAT THE WORLD MAY KNOW THAT YOU HAVE SENT ME, AND HAVE (AGAPE) LOVED THEM AS YOU HAVE (AGAPE) LOVED ME. FATHER (STEPHEN), I DESIRE THAT THEY ALSO WHOM YOU GAVE ME MAY BE WITH ME WHERE I AM, THAT THEY MAY BEHOLD MY GLORY WHICH YOU HAVE GIVEN ME, FOR YOU (AGAPE) LOVED ME BEFORE THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD. O RIGHTEOUS FATHER (STEPHEN)! THE WORLD HAS NOT KNOWN YOU, BUT I HAVE KNOWN YOU, AND THESE HAVE KNOWN THAT YOU SENT ME. AND I HAVE DECLARED TO THEM, YOUR NAME, AND WILL DECLARE IT, THAT THE (AGAPE) LOVE WITH WHICH YOU (AGAPE) LOVED ME MAY BE IN THEM, AND I IN THEM.”**

**THE LORD JESUS’ PRAYER’S IN THE BOOK OF LUKE**

**THE LORD JESUS PRAYS FOR ALL GENTILE LORDS OUTSIDE THE KINGDOM OF GOD: IN LUKE 1:10 MENTIONS “AND THE WHOLE MULTITUDE OF THE PEOPLE WAS PRAYING OUTSIDE AT THE HOUR OF INCENSE.” IN LUKE 1:13 (KJV) TELLS US “BUT THE ANGEL (THE LORD GABRIEL) SAID UNTO HIM, FEAR NOT, ZACHARIAS: FOR THY PRAYER IS HEARD, AND THY WIFE (LADY) ELIZABETH SHALL BEAR THEE A SON, AND THOU SHALL CALL HIS NAME JOHN (LORD).” IN LUKE 2:37 (KJV) TELLS US “AND SHE WAS A WIDOW AND ABOUT FOURSCORE AND FOUR YEARS (84 YEARS), WHICH DEPARTED NOT FROM THE TEMPLE, BUT SERVED GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) WITH FASTING’S AND PRAYERS NIGHT AND DAY.” IN LUKE 3:21 SAYS “WHEN ALL THE PEOPLE WERE BAPTIZED, IT CAME TO PASS THAT JESUS ALSO WAS BAPTIZED, AND WHILE HE PRAYED, THE HEAVEN WAS OPENED.” IN LUKE 5:16 STATES “SO HE HIMSELF OFTEN WITHDREW INTO THE WILDERNESS AND PRAYED.” IN LUKE 5:33 (KJV) SAYS “AND THEY SAID UNTO HIM, WHY DO THE DISCIPLES OF JOHN FAST OFTEN, AND MAKE PRAYERS, AND LIKEWISE THE DISCIPLES OF THE PHARISEES, BUT THINE EAT AND DRINK?” IN LUKE 6:12 MENTIONS “NOW IT CAME TO PASS IN THOSE DAYS THAT HE WENT OUT TO THE MOUNTAIN TO PRAY, AND CONTINUED ALL NIGHT IN PRAYER TO GOD (FATHER STEPHEN).” IN LUKE 6:27-28 TELLS US “BUT I SAY TO YOU WHO HEAR: (AGAPE) LOVE YOUR ENEMIES, DO GOOD TO THOSE WHO HATE YOU, BLESS THOSE WHO CURSE YOU, AND PRAY FOR THOSE WHO SPITEFULLY USE YOU.” IN LUKE 9:18 TELLS US “AND IT HAPPENED, AS HE WAS ALONE PRAYING, THAT HIS DISCIPLES JOINED HIM, AND HE ASKED THEM, SAYING, ‘WHO DO THE CROWDS SAY THAT I AM?’” IN LUKE 9:28 TELLS US “NOW IT CAME TO PASS 8 DAYS AFTER THESE SAYINGS, THAT HE TOOK PETER, JOHN, AND JAMES AND WENT UP ON THE MOUNTAIN TO PRAY.” IN LUKE 9:29 STATES “AS HE PRAYED, THE APPEARANCE OF HIS FACE WAS ALTERED, AND HIS ROBE BECAME WHITE AND GLISTENING.” IN LUKE 10:2 DECLARES “THEN HE SAID TO THEM, ‘THE HARVEST TRULY IS GREAT, BUT THE LABORERS (HIRED WORKERS FOR THE HARVEST ONLY) ARE FEW (8 PEOPLE), THEREFORE PRAY THE LORD (FATHER STEPHEN) OF THE HARVEST TO SEND OUT LABORERS INTO HIS HARVEST.” IN LUKE 11:1 MENTIONS “NOW IT CAME TO PASS, AS HE WAS PRAYING IN A CERTAIN PLACE, WHEN HE CEASED, THAT ONE OF HIS DISCIPLES SAID TO HIM, ‘LORD (FATHER STEPHEN), TEACH US TO PRAY, AS (LORD) JOHN ALSO TAUGHT HIS DISCIPLES.” IN LUKE 18:1 SAYS “THEN HE SPOKE A PARABLE TO THEM, THE MEN ALWAYS OUGHT TO PRAY AND NOT LOSE HEART…” IN LUKE 18:10-14 DECLARES “TWO MEN WENT UP TO THE TEMPLE TO PRAY, ONE A PHARISEE AND THE OTHER A TAX COLLECTOR. THE PHARISEE STOOD AND PRAYED THUS WITH HIMSELF, ‘GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), I THANK YOU THAT I AM NOT LIKE OTHER MEN---EXTORTIONERS, UNJUST, ADULTERERS, OR EVEN AS THIS TAX COLLECTOR. I FAST TWICE A WEEK, I GIVE TITHES OF ALL THAT I POSSESS. AND THE TAX COLLECTOR, STANDING AFAR OFF, WOULD NOT SO MUCH AS RAISE HIS EYES TO HEAVEN, BUT BEAT HIS BREAST, SAYING, ‘GOD, (FATHER STEPHEN), BE MERCIFUL TO ME A SINNER!’ I TELL YOU, THIS MAN WENT DOWN TO HIS HOUSE JUSTIFIED RATHER THAN THE OTHER, FOR EVERYONE WHO EXALTS HIMSELF WILL BE HUMBLED, AND HE WHO HUMBLES HIMSELF WILL BE EXALTED.” IN LUKE 19:46 (KJV) MENTIONS “SAYING UNTO THEM, IT IS WRITTEN, MY HOUSE IS THE HOUSE OF PRAYER: BUT YE HAVE MADE IT A DEN OF THIEVES.” IN LUKE 20:46-47 (KJV) SAYS “BEWARE OF THE SCRIBES (LORDS), WHO DESIRE TO GO AROUND IN LONG ROBES, (SEXUAL EROS) LOVE GREETINGS IN THE MARKETPLACES (ALL SEXUAL EROS LOVE COMMUNICATIONS IN 2 BUSINESSES, EXCEPT THE FATHER STEPHEN’S BUSINESS THAT HAS HOLY DIVINE LOVE COMMUNICATIONS), THE BEST SEATS IN THE SYNAGOGUES (ALL SEXUAL EROS COMMUNICATIONS IN 2 CHURCHES IN REVELATIONS 2:12-17; 2:13-29, EXCEPT THE FATHER STEPHEN’S CHURCH THAT HAS HOLY DIVINE LOVE COMMUNICATIONS IN REVELATION 3:14-22), AND THE BEST PLACES AT FEASTS (ALL SEXUAL EROS COMMUNICATIONS IN THE 2 HOUSES, EXCEPT THE FATHER STEPHEN’S HOUSE THAT HAS HOLY DIVINE LOVE COMMUNICATIONS IN ACTS 2:1-4), WHO DEVOUR WIDOWS’ HOUSES, AND FOR A PRETENSE MAKE LONG PRAYERS. THESE WILL RECEIVE GREAT DAMNATION.” IN LUKE 21:36 STATES “WATCH THEREFORE, AND PRAY ALWAYS THAT YOU MAY BE COUNTED WORTHY TO ESCAPE ALL THESE THINGS THAT WILL COME TO PASS, AND TO STAND BEFORE THE SON OF MAN.” IN LUKE 22:32 SAYS “…BUT I HAVE PRAYED FOR YOU, THAT YOUR FAITH SHOULD NOT FAIL, AND WHEN YOU HAVE RETURNED TO ME, STRENGTHEN YOUR BRETHREN.” IN LUKE 22:40 MENTIONS “WHEN HE CAME TO THE PLACE, HE SAID TO THEM ‘PRAY THAT YOU MAY NOT ENTER INTO TEMPTATION.’” IN LUKE 22:41-42 SAYS “AND HE WAS WITHDRAWN FROM THEM ABOUT A STONE’S THROW, AND HE KNELT DOWN AND PRAYED, SAYING, ‘FATHER (STEPHEN), IF IT IS YOUR WILL, TAKE THIS CUP AWAY FROM ME, NEVERTHELESS NOT MY WILL, BUT YOUR BE DONE.” IN LUKE 22:44 DECLARES “AND BEING IN AGONY, HE PRAYED MORE EARNESTLY. THEN HIS SWEAT BECAME LIKE GREAT DROPS OF BLOOD FALLING DOWN TO THE GROUND.” IN LUKE 22:45 (KJV) MENTIONS “AND WHEN HE ROSE UP FROM PRAYER, AND WAS COME TO HIS DISCIPLES, HE FOUND THEM SLEEPING FROM SORROW.” IN LUKE 22:46 TELLS US “THEN HE SAID TO THEM, ‘WHY DO YOU SLEEP? RISE AND PRAY, LEST YOU ENTER INTO TEMPTATION.” IN LUKE 23:34 STATES “THEN JESUS SAID, ‘FATHER (STEPHEN), FORGIVE THEM, FOR THEY DO NOT KNOW WHAT THEY DO.” IN LUKE 23:46 MENTIONS “AND WHEN JESUS HAD CRIED OUT WITH A LOUD VOICE, HE SAID, ‘FATHER (STEPHEN), INTO YOUR HANDS I COMMEND MY SPIRIT.’”**

**THE LORD JESUS’ PRAYER’S IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION**

**THE LORD JESUS USES ALL THE PRAYERS IN THE DOORWAY TO THE KINGDOM OF THE FATHER STEPHEN: IN REVELATION 5:8-10 DECLARES “NOW WHEN HE HAD TAKEN THE SCROLL, THE 4 LIVING CREATURES (LORDS) AND THE 24 ELDERS (LORDS) FELL DOWN BEFORE THE LAMB (FOR ALL CREATION THE LAMBS ARE THE 1ST SEALED BOOK BY THE LORD PETER FOR CHILD KIND, THE 2ND SEALED BOOK BY LORD JOHN FOR WOMANKIND, THE 3RD SEALED BOOK BY LORD JESUS FOR MANKIND, THE 4TH-6TH BOOKS BY LORD JAMES FOR LAW KIND (6TH BOOK) OF FEMALE & MALE ANGELS, SPIRITS, PHANTOMS, GHOSTS, AND SHADOWS (5TH BOOK) & BOY KIND & GIRL KIND (4TH BOOK) & THE 7TH SEALED BOOK BY LORD STEPHEN FOR LORD KIND AND LADY KIND), EACH HAVING A HARP, AND GOLDEN BOWLS FULL OF INCENSE, WHICH ARE THE PRAYERS OF THE SAINTS (LORDS). AND THEY SONG A NEW SONG, SAYING: ‘YOU ARE WORTHY TO TAKE THE SCROLL, AND TO OPEN ITS SEALS (7 BOOKS WITH 7 SEAL’S FOR EACH BOOK TO ALL CREATION). FOR YOU WERE SLAIN, AND HAVE REDEEMED US TO GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) BY YOUR BLOOD OUT OF EVERY TRIBE AND TONGUE AND NATION, AND HAVE MADE US KINGS AND PRIEST TO OUR GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), AND WE SHALL REIGN ON THE EARTH.” IN REVELATION 8:3 DECLARES “THEN ANOTHER ANGEL (LORD), HAVING A GOLDEN CENSER, CAME AND STOOD AT THE ALTAR. HE WAS GIVEN MUCH INCENSE THAT HE SHOULD OFFER IT WITH THE PRAYERS OF ALL THE SAINTS (LORDS) UPON THE GOLDEN ALTAR WHICH WAS BEFORE THE THRONE. THEN THE ANGEL (LORD) TOOK THE CENSER, FILLED IT WITH FIRE FROM THE ALTAR, AND THREW IT TO THE EARTH. AND THERE WERE NOISES, THUNDERING’S, LIGHTENING’S AND AN EARTHQUAKE.”**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PRAYER’S IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S KINGDOM OF THE BOOK OF ACTS OF THE APOSTLES**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN USES THE PRAYERS FOR ALL SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS (LADIES) INSIDE THE FATHER STEPHEN’S KINGDOM: IN ACTS 1:14 (KJV) SAYS “THESE ALL CONTINUED WITH ONE ACCORD IN PRAYER AND SUPPLICATION, WITH THE WOMEN, AND MARY THE MOTHER OF JESUS, AND WITH HIS BRETHREN.” IN ACTS 1:24 DECLARES “AND THEY PRAYED AND SAID, ‘YOU, O LORD (FATHER STEPHEN), WHO KNOW THE HEARTS OF ALL, SHOW WHICH IF THESE TWO YOU HAVE CHOSEN TO TAKE PART IN THIS MINISTRY AND APOSTLESHIP FROM WHICH (LORD) JUDAS BY TRANSGRESSION FELL, THAT HE MIGHT GO TO HIS OWN PLACE.’” IN ACTS 2:42 MENTIONS “AND THEY CONTINUED STEADFASTLY IN THE APOSTLES’ DOCTRINE AND FELLOWSHIP, AND IN BREAKING OF BREAD, AND IN PRAYERS.” IN ACTS 3:1-2 (KJV) SAYS “NOW PETER & JOHN WENT UP TOGETHER TO THE TEMPLE AT THE HOUR OF PRAYER, THE NINTH HOUR (3:00PM IN THE AFTERNOON). AND A CERTAIN MAN LAME FROM HIS MOTHER’S WOMB WAS CARRIED, WHOM THEY LAID DAILY AT THE GATE OF THE TEMPLE WHICH IS CALLED BEAUTIFUL, TO ASK ALMS FROM THOSE WHO ENTERED THE TEMPLE.” IN ACTS 4:31 TELLS US “AND WHEN THEY HAD PRAYED, THE PLACE WHERE THEY WERE ASSEMBLED TOGETHER WAS SHAKEN, AND THEY WERE ALL FILLED WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT, AND THEY SPOKE THE WORD OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) WITH BOLDNESS.” IN ACTS 6:3-4 MENTIONS “THEREFORE, BRETHREN, SEEK OUT FROM AMONG YOU 7 MEN (STEPHEN IS THE FATHER AND NOT MAN, BUT THE OTHER 6 ARE MEN BECAUSE OF MARITAL STATUS IN ACTS 21:8-9) OF GOOD (UNDEFILED) REPUTATION, FULL OF THE HOLY SPIRIT AND WISDOM, WHOM WE MAY APPOINT OVER THIS BUSINESS, BUT WE WILL GIVE OURSELVES CONTINUALLY TO PRAYER (FATHER STEPHEN’S PRAYER) AND TO THE (FATHER STEPHEN’S) MINISTRY OF THE WORD (FATHER STEPHEN’S TRUTH)… WHOM THEY SET BEFORE THE APOSTLES, AND WHEN THEY PRAYED, THEY LAID HANDS ON THEM. THEN THE WORD OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) SPREAD, AND THE NUMBER OF THE DISCIPLES MULTIPLIED GREATLY IN JERUSALEM, AND A GREAT MANY OF THE PRIEST WERE OBEDIENT TO THE FAITH.” IN ACTS 8:14-15 SAYS “NOW WHEN THE APOSTLES WHO WERE AT JERUSALEM, HEARD THAT SAMARIA HAD RECEIVED THE WORD OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), THEY SENT PETER AND JOHN, WHOM THEY HAD COME DOWN, PRAYED FOR THEM THAT THEY MIGHT RECEIVE THE HOLY SPIRIT.”** **IN ACTS 8:20-24 TELLS US ABOUT HOW SIMON MAGUS A SORCERER OFFERED MONEY FOR THE POWER TO RECEIVE THE HOLY SPIRIT AND SAYS “BUT PETER SAID TO HIM, ‘YOUR MONEY PERISH WITH YOU, BECAUSE YOU THOUGHT THAT THE GIFT OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) COULD BE PURCHASED WITH MONEY! YOU HAVE NEITHER PART NOR PORTION IN THIS MATTER, FOR YOUR HEART IS NOT RIGHT IN THE SIGHT OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN). REPENT THEREFORE OF THIS WICKEDNESS AND PRAY GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) IF PERHAPS THE THOUGHT OF YOUR HEART MAY BE FORGIVEN YOU. FOR I SEE THAT YOU ARE POISONED BY BITTERNESS, AND BOUND BY INIQUITY.’ THEN (LORD) SIMON ANSWERED AND SAID, ‘PRAY TO THE LORD (FATHER STEPHEN) FOR ME, THAT NONE OF THE THINGS WHICH YOU HAVE SPOKEN MAY COME UPON ME.” ALL MALE WITCHES WHICH ARE WIZARDS ARE EVIL, EXCEPT SIMON MAGUS BECAUSE HE WAS BAPTIZED AND SAVED BY THE LORD (BY THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SALVATION AND NOT THE SON JESUS’ SALVATION) AND THEN USED HIS PERMISSIBLE MAGICAL ARTS TO PROTECT THE LORD’S PEOPLE IN ACTS 8:13, 24. IN ACTS 9:11 TELLS US “SO THE LORD (FATHER STEPHEN) SAID TO HIM, ‘RISE, AND GO TO THE STREET CALLED STRAIGHT, AND INQUIRE AT THE HOUSE OF JUDAS FOR ONE CALLED (LORD) SAUL OF TARSUS, FROM BEHOLD, HE IS PRAYING.” IN ACTS 9:40 STATES “BUT PETER PUT THEM ALL OUT, AND KNELT DOWN AND PRAYED. AND TURNING TO THE BODY HE SAID, ‘(LADY) TABITHA, ARISE.’ AND SHE OPENED HER EYES, AND WHEN SHE SAW (LORD) PETER SHE SAT UP.” IN ACTS 10:4 STATES “AND WHEN HE OBSERVED TO HIM, HE WAS AFRAID, AND SAID, ‘WHAT IS IT (ANGEL) LORD?’ SO, HE SAID TO HIM, ‘YOUR PRAYERS AND YOUR ALMS HAVE COME UP FOR A MEMORIAL BEFORE GOD (FATHER STEPHEN).” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN ACTS 10:30-31. IN ACTS 10:9-12 STATES “THE NEXT DAY, AS THEY WENT ON THEIR JOURNEY AND DREW NEAR THE CITY, (LORD) PETER WENT UP ON THE HOUSETOP TO PRAY, ABOUT THE 6TH HOUR (12:00 NOON). THEN HE BECAME VERY HUNGRY AND WANTED TO EAT, BUT WHILE THEY MADE READY, HE FELL INTO A TRANCE AND SAW HEAVEN OPENED AND AN OBJECT LIKE A GREAT WHITE SHEET BOUND AT THE 4 CORNERS, DESCENDING TO HIM AND LET DOWN TO THE EARTH. IN IT WERE ALL KINDS OF FOUR-FOOTED ANIMALS OF THE EARTH, WILD BEASTS, CREEPING THINGS AND BIRDS OF THE AIR.” IN ACTS 11:5 MENTIONS “I WAS IN THE CITY OF JOPPA PRAYING, AND IN A TRANCE I SAW A VISION, AN OBJECT DESCENDING LIKE A GREAT SHEET, LET DOWN FROM HEAVEN BY 4 CORNERS, AND IT CAME TO ME.” IN ACTS 12:5 TELLS US “(LORD) PETER WAS THEREFORE KEPT IN PRISON, BUT CONSTANT PRAYER WAS OFFERED FOR HIM BY THE CHURCH.” IN ACTS 12:12 SAYS “SO, WHEN HE HAD CONSIDERED THIS, HE CAME TO THE HOUSE OF (LADY) MARY, THE MOTHER OF (LORD) JOHN WHOSE SURNAME WAS MARK, WHERE MANY WERE GATHERED TOGETHER PRAYING.” IN ACTS 13:3 TELLS US “THEN, HAVING FASTED AND PRAYED, AND LAID HANDS ON THEM, THEY SENT THEM AWAY.” IN ACTS 14:23 MENTIONS “SO WHEN THEY HAD APPOINTED ELDERS (LORDS) IN EVERY CHURCH, AND PRAYED WITH FASTING, THEY COMMENDED THEM TO THE LORD (FATHER STEPHEN) IN WHOM THEY HAD BELIEVED.” IN ACTS 16:13 SAYS “AND ON THE SABBATH DAY (SUNDAY) WE WENT OUT OF THE CITY TO THE RIVERSIDE, WHERE PRAYER WAS CUSTOMARILY MADE AND WE SAT DOWN AND SPOKE TO THE WOMEN WHO MET THERE.” IN ACTS 16:16-18 MENTIONS “NOW IT HAPPENED, AS WE WENT TO PRAYER, THAT A CERTAIN SLAVE GIRL POSSESSED WITH A SPIRIT OF DIVINATION MET US, WHO BROUGHT HER MASTERS, MUCH PROFIT BY FORTUNE-TELLING. THIS GIRL FOLLOWED PAUL AND US, AND CRIED OUT, SAYING, ‘THESE MEN ARE THE SERVANTS (ONLY THE FATHER STEPHEN’S FRIENDS KNOWS WHAT HIS LORDS ARE DOING) OF THE MOST-HIGH GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), WHO PROCLAIM TO US THE WAY OF SALVATION.’ AND THIS SHE DID FOR MANY DAYS. BUT PAUL, GREATLY ANNOYED, TURNED AND SAID TO THE SPIRIT, ‘I COMMAND YOU IN THE NAME (FATHER STEPHEN) OF JESUS CHRIST TO COME OUT OF HER.’ AND HE CAME OUT OF HER THAT VERY HOUR.” IN ACTS 16:25 STATES “BUT AT MIDNIGHT (LORD) PAUL AND (LORD) SILAS WERE PRAYING AND SINGING HYMNS TO GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), AND THE PRISONERS WERE LISTENING TO THEM.” IN ACTS 20:36 SAYS “AND WHEN HE HAD SAID THESE THINGS, HE KNELT DOWN AND PRAYED WITH THEM ALL.” IN ACTS 21:5 MENTIONS “WHEN WE HAD COME TO THE END OF THOSE DAYS, WE DEPARTED AND WENT ON OUR WAY, AND THEY ALL ACCOMPANIED US, WITH WIVES AND CHILDREN, TILL WE WERE OUT OF THE CITY. AND WE KNELT DOWN ON THE SHORE AND PRAYED.” IN ACTS 22:17 DECLARES “NOW IT HAPPENED, WHEN RETURNED TO JERUSALEM AND WAS PRAYING IN THE TEMPLE, THAT I WAS IN A TRANCE.” IN ACTS 27:29 TELLS US “THEN, FEARING LEST WE SHOULD RUN AGROUND ON THE ROCKS, THEY DROPPED 4 ANCHORS FROM THE STERN, AND PRAYED FOR DAY TO COME.” IN ACTS 28:8 DECLARES “AND IT HAPPENED THAT THE FATHER OF PUBLIUS LAY SICK WITH A FEVER AND DYSENTERY (BLOODY FLUX). PAUL WENT IN TO HIM AND PRAYED, AND HE LAID HIS HANDS ON HIM AND HEALED HIM.”**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PRAYER’S IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S KINGDOM OF THE BOOK OF ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN USES THE PRAYERS FOR ALL SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS (LADIES) INSIDE THE FATHER STEPHEN’S KINGDOM: IN ACTS 1:14 (KJV) SAYS “THESE ALL CONTINUED WITH ONE ACCORD IN PRAYER AND SUPPLICATION, WITH THE WOMEN, AND MARY THE MOTHER OF JESUS, AND WITH HIS BRETHREN.” IN ACTS 1:24 DECLARES “AND THEY PRAYED AND SAID, ‘YOU, O LORD (FATHER STEPHEN), WHO KNOW THE HEARTS OF ALL, SHOW WHICH IF THESE TWO YOU HAVE CHOSEN TO TAKE PART IN THIS MINISTRY AND APOSTLESHIP FROM WHICH (LORD) JUDAS BY TRANSGRESSION FELL, THAT HE MIGHT GO TO HIS OWN PLACE.’” IN ACTS 2:42 MENTIONS “AND THEY CONTINUED STEADFASTLY IN THE APOSTLES’ DOCTRINE AND FELLOWSHIP, AND IN BREAKING OF BREAD, AND IN PRAYERS.” IN ACTS 3:1-2 (KJV) SAYS “NOW PETER & JOHN WENT UP TOGETHER TO THE TEMPLE AT THE HOUR OF PRAYER, THE NINTH HOUR (3:00PM IN THE AFTERNOON). AND A CERTAIN MAN LAME FROM HIS MOTHER’S WOMB WAS CARRIED, WHOM THEY LAID DAILY AT THE GATE OF THE TEMPLE WHICH IS CALLED BEAUTIFUL, TO ASK ALMS FROM THOSE WHO ENTERED THE TEMPLE.” IN ACTS 4:31 TELLS US “AND WHEN THEY HAD PRAYED, THE PLACE WHERE THEY WERE ASSEMBLED TOGETHER WAS SHAKEN, AND THEY WERE ALL FILLED WITH THE HOLY GHOST, AND THEY SPOKE THE WORD OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) WITH BOLDNESS.” IN ACTS 6:3-4 MENTIONS “THEREFORE, BRETHREN, SEEK OUT FROM AMONG YOU 7 MEN (STEPHEN IS THE FATHER AND NOT MAN, BUT THE OTHER 6 ARE MEN BECAUSE OF MARITAL STATUS IN ACTS 21:8-9) OF GOOD (UNDEFILED) REPUTATION, FULL OF THE HOLY GHOST AND WISDOM, WHOM WE MAY APPOINT OVER THIS BUSINESS, BUT WE WILL GIVE OURSELVES CONTINUALLY TO PRAYER (FATHER STEPHEN’S PRAYER) AND TO THE (FATHER STEPHEN’S) MINISTRY OF THE WORD (FATHER STEPHEN’S TRUTH)… WHOM THEY SET BEFORE THE APOSTLES, AND WHEN THEY PRAYED, THEY LAID HANDS ON THEM. THEN THE WORD OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) SPREAD, AND THE NUMBER OF THE DISCIPLES MULTIPLIED GREATLY IN JERUSALEM, AND A GREAT MANY OF THE PRIEST WERE OBEDIENT TO THE FAITH.” IN ACTS 8:14-15 SAYS “NOW WHEN THE APOSTLES WHO WERE AT JERUSALEM, HEARD THAT SAMARIA HAD RECEIVED THE WORD OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), THEY SENT PETER AND JOHN, WHOM THEY HAD COME DOWN, PRAYED FOR THEM THAT THEY MIGHT RECEIVE THE HOLY GHOST.” IN ACTS 8:20-24 TELLS US ABOUT HOW SIMON MAGUS A SORCERER OFFERED MONEY FOR THE POWER TO RECEIVE THE HOLY GHOST AND SAYS “BUT PETER SAID TO HIM, ‘YOUR MONEY PERISH WITH YOU, BECAUSE YOU THOUGHT THAT THE GIFT OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) COULD BE PURCHASED WITH MONEY! YOU HAVE NEITHER PART NOR PORTION IN THIS MATTER, FOR YOUR HEART IS NOT RIGHT IN THE SIGHT OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN). REPENT THEREFORE OF THIS WICKEDNESS AND PRAY GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) IF PERHAPS THE THOUGHT OF YOUR HEART MAY BE FORGIVEN YOU. FOR I SEE THAT YOU ARE POISONED BY BITTERNESS, AND BOUND BY INIQUITY.’ THEN (LORD) SIMON ANSWERED AND SAID, ‘PRAY TO THE LORD (FATHER STEPHEN) FOR ME, THAT NONE OF THE THINGS WHICH YOU HAVE SPOKEN MAY COME UPON ME.” ALL MALE WITCHES WHICH ARE WIZARDS ARE EVIL, EXCEPT SIMON MAGUS BECAUSE HE WAS BAPTIZED AND SAVED BY THE LORD (BY THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SALVATION AND NOT THE SON JESUS’ SALVATION) AND THEN USED HIS PERMISSIBLE MAGICAL ARTS TO PROTECT THE LORD’S PEOPLE IN ACTS 8:13, 24. IN ACTS 9:11 TELLS US “SO THE LORD (FATHER STEPHEN) SAID TO HIM, ‘RISE, AND GO TO THE STREET CALLED STRAIGHT, AND INQUIRE AT THE HOUSE OF JUDAS FOR ONE CALLED (LORD) SAUL OF TARSUS, FROM BEHOLD, HE IS PRAYING.” IN ACTS 9:40 STATES “BUT PETER PUT THEM ALL OUT, AND KNELT DOWN AND PRAYED. AND TURNING TO THE BODY HE SAID, ‘(LADY) TABITHA, ARISE.’ AND SHE OPENED HER EYES, AND WHEN SHE SAW (LORD) PETER SHE SAT UP.” IN ACTS 10:4 STATES “AND WHEN HE OBSERVED TO HIM, HE WAS AFRAID, AND SAID, ‘WHAT IS IT (ANGEL) LORD?’ SO, HE SAID TO HIM, ‘YOUR PRAYERS AND YOUR ALMS HAVE COME UP FOR A MEMORIAL BEFORE GOD (FATHER STEPHEN).” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN ACTS 10:30-31. IN ACTS 10:9-12 STATES “THE NEXT DAY, AS THEY WENT ON THEIR JOURNEY AND DREW NEAR THE CITY, (LORD) PETER WENT UP ON THE HOUSETOP TO PRAY, ABOUT THE 6TH HOUR (12:00 NOON). THEN HE BECAME VERY HUNGRY AND WANTED TO EAT, BUT WHILE THEY MADE READY, HE FELL INTO A TRANCE AND SAW HEAVEN OPENED AND AN OBJECT LIKE A GREAT WHITE SHEET BOUND AT THE 4 CORNERS, DESCENDING TO HIM AND LET DOWN TO THE EARTH. IN IT WERE ALL KINDS OF FOUR-FOOTED ANIMALS OF THE EARTH, WILD BEASTS, CREEPING THINGS AND BIRDS OF THE AIR.” IN ACTS 11:5 MENTIONS “I WAS IN THE CITY OF JOPPA PRAYING, AND IN A TRANCE I SAW A VISION, AN OBJECT DESCENDING LIKE A GREAT SHEET, LET DOWN FROM HEAVEN BY 4 CORNERS, AND IT CAME TO ME.” IN ACTS 12:5 TELLS US “(LORD) PETER WAS THEREFORE KEPT IN PRISON, BUT CONSTANT PRAYER WAS OFFERED FOR HIM BY THE CHURCH.” IN ACTS 12:12 SAYS “SO, WHEN HE HAD CONSIDERED THIS, HE CAME TO THE HOUSE OF (LADY) MARY, THE MOTHER OF (LORD) JOHN WHOSE SURNAME WAS MARK, WHERE MANY WERE GATHERED TOGETHER PRAYING.” IN ACTS 13:3 TELLS US “THEN, HAVING FASTED AND PRAYED, AND LAID HANDS ON THEM, THEY SENT THEM AWAY.” IN ACTS 14:23 MENTIONS “SO WHEN THEY HAD APPOINTED ELDERS (LORDS) IN EVERY CHURCH, AND PRAYED WITH FASTING, THEY COMMENDED THEM TO THE LORD (FATHER STEPHEN) IN WHOM THEY HAD BELIEVED.” IN ACTS 16:13 SAYS “AND ON THE SABBATH DAY (SUNDAY) WE WENT OUT OF THE CITY TO THE RIVERSIDE, WHERE PRAYER WAS CUSTOMARILY MADE AND WE SAT DOWN AND SPOKE TO THE WOMEN WHO MET THERE.” IN ACTS 16:16-18 MENTIONS “NOW IT HAPPENED, AS WE WENT TO PRAYER, THAT A CERTAIN SLAVE GIRL POSSESSED WITH A SPIRIT OF DIVINATION MET US, WHO BROUGHT HER MASTERS, MUCH PROFIT BY FORTUNE-TELLING. THIS GIRL FOLLOWED PAUL AND US, AND CRIED OUT, SAYING, ‘THESE MEN ARE THE SERVANTS (ONLY THE FATHER STEPHEN’S FRIENDS KNOWS WHAT HIS LORDS ARE DOING) OF THE MOST-HIGH GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), WHO PROCLAIM TO US THE WAY OF SALVATION.’ AND THIS SHE DID FOR MANY DAYS. BUT PAUL, GREATLY ANNOYED, TURNED AND SAID TO THE SPIRIT, ‘I COMMAND YOU IN THE NAME (FATHER STEPHEN) OF JESUS CHRIST TO COME OUT OF HER.’ AND HE CAME OUT OF HER THAT VERY HOUR.” IN ACTS 16:25 STATES “BUT AT MIDNIGHT (LORD) PAUL AND (LORD) SILAS WERE PRAYING AND SINGING HYMNS TO GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), AND THE PRISONERS WERE LISTENING TO THEM.” IN ACTS 20:36 SAYS “AND WHEN HE HAD SAID THESE THINGS, HE KNELT DOWN AND PRAYED WITH THEM ALL.” IN ACTS 21:5 MENTIONS “WHEN WE HAD COME TO THE END OF THOSE DAYS, WE DEPARTED AND WENT ON OUR WAY, AND THEY ALL ACCOMPANIED US, WITH WIVES AND CHILDREN, TILL WE WERE OUT OF THE CITY. AND WE KNELT DOWN ON THE SHORE AND PRAYED.” IN ACTS 22:17 DECLARES “NOW IT HAPPENED, WHEN RETURNED TO JERUSALEM AND WAS PRAYING IN THE TEMPLE, THAT I WAS IN A TRANCE.” IN ACTS 27:29 TELLS US “THEN, FEARING LEST WE SHOULD RUN AGROUND ON THE ROCKS, THEY DROPPED 4 ANCHORS FROM THE STERN, AND PRAYED FOR DAY TO COME.” IN ACTS 28:8 DECLARES “AND IT HAPPENED THAT THE FATHER OF PUBLIUS LAY SICK WITH A FEVER AND DYSENTERY (BLOODY FLUX). PAUL WENT IN TO HIM AND PRAYED, AND HE LAID HIS HANDS ON HIM AND HEALED HIM.”**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PRAYER’S IN THE APOCRYPHA BOOKS**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SECRET PRAYER’S TO THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH (JEHOVAH) THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD!**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SECRET PRAYER TO THE LORD JEHOVAH (STEPHEN YAHWEH) THE SUPREME CREATOR OVER ALL THE EARTH (FATHER STEPHEN’S BODY): IN JUDITH 9:12-14 DECLARES “I PRAY THEE, I PRAY THEE, O GOD (LORD JEHOVAH) OF MY FATHER (STEPHEN), AND GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) OF THE INHERITANCE OF ISRAEL, LORD (FATHER STEPHEN) OF THE HEAVENS AND EARTH, CREATOR (LORD JEHOVAH) OF THE WATERS (FATHER STEPHEN’S WITNESS), KING (FATHER STEPHEN) OF EVERY CREATURE, HEAR THOU MY PRAYER! MAKE MY DECEITFUL WORDS BRING WOUND & BRUISE ON THOSE WHO HAVE PLANNED CRUEL THINGS AGAINST YOUR COVENANT, AND AGAINST YOUR SACRED HOUSE, AND AGAINST MOUNT ZION, AND AGAINST THE HOUSE YOUR CHILDREN POSSESS. LET YOUR WHOLE NATION AND EVERY TRIBE KNOW & UNDERSTAND THAT YOU ARE GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), THE GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) OF ALL POWER (AUTHORITY) AND MIGHT (ALMIGHTINESS), AND THAT THERE IS NO OTHER WHO PROTECTS THE PEOPLE OF ISRAEL BUT YOU ALONE!”**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SECRET PRAYER TO THE LORD YAHWEH (STEPHEN YAHWEH) THE SUPREME CREATOR OVER THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE (FATHER STEPHEN’S MIND/SPIRIT): IN 2ND MACCABEES 1:24-28 DECLARES “AND THE PRAYER WAS AFTER THIS MANNER: O LORD (FATHER STEPHEN), LORD GOD (LORD YAHWEH), CREATOR OF ALL THINGS, WHO ARE AWE-INSPIRING & STRONG, AND JUST, AND MERCIFUL, YOU ALONE ARE KING AND ARE KIND, YOU ALONE ARE BOUNTIFUL, YOU ALONE ARE JUST AND ALMIGHTY AND ETERNAL. YOU RESCUE ISRAEL FROM EVERY EVIL, YOU CHOSE THE ANCESTORS AND CONSECRATED THEM. ACCEPT THIS SACRIFICE ON BEHALF OF ALL YOUR PEOPLE ISRAEL AND PRESERVE YOUR PORTION AND MAKE IT HOLY. GATHER TOGETHER OUR SCATTERED PEOPLE, SET FREE THOSE WHO ARE SLAVES AMONG THE GENTILES, LOOK ON THOSE WHO ARE REJECTED AND DESPISED, AND LET THE GENTILES KNOW THAT YOU ARE OUR GOD (FATHER STEPHEN). PUNISH THOSE WHO OPPRESS AND ARE INSOLENT WITH PRIDE. PLANT YOUR PEOPLE IN YOUR HOLY PLACE, AS (LORD) MOSES PROMISED.”**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN’S ULTIMATE PRAYER TO THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD FOR THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE FROM THE BEGINNING TO THE END OF ALL THINGS IN THE BOOK OF ACTS!**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN’S ULTIMATE PRAYER TO THE LORD JEHOVAH THE SUPREME CREATOR OVER ALL THE EARTH (FATHER STEPHEN’S BODY): THIS PRAYER CAN ONLY BE PRAYED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD AND NOBODY ELSE AND CAN ONLY BE ANSWERED BY THE LORD YAHWEH PROVEN IN 1ST JOHN 5:16. IN ACTS 7:59-60 MENTIONS “AND THEY STONED STEPHEN (FATHER STEPHEN THE 1ST SINGLE LORD CALLED WISDOM) AS HE WAS CALLING ON GOD (LORD JEHOVAH) AND SAYING, ‘LORD JESUS, RECEIVE MY SPIRIT.’ THEN HE KNELT DOWN AND CRIED OUT WITH A LOUD VOICE, ‘LORD (JEHOVAH), DO NOT (ETERNALLY) HOLD THEM WITH THIS SIN (ETERNAL SIN IN THE LAW’S SUPERIOR LORDSHIPS FROM THE 1ST MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM).’”**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN’S ULTIMATE PRAYER TO THE LORD VICTOR THE SUPREME CREATOR OVER ALL THE HEAVENS (FATHER STEPHEN’S MIND): IN ACTS 7:59-60 SAYS “AND THEY STONED STEPHEN (FATHER STEPHEN THE 1ST SINGLE LORD CALLED WISDOM) AS HE WAS CALLING ON GOD (LORD VICTOR) AND SAYING, ‘LORD JESUS, RECEIVE MY SPIRIT.’ THEN HE KNELT DOWN AND CRIED OUT WITH A LOUD VOICE, ‘LORD (VICTOR), DO NOT (ETERNALLY) CHARGE THEM WITH THIS SIN (ETERNAL SIN IN THE LORD’S SUPREME LORDSHIPS FROM THE 1ST MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM).’”**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN’S ULTIMATE PRAYER TO THE LORD YAHWEH THE SUPREME CREATOR OVER THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE (FATHER STEPHEN’S SPIRIT): IN ACTS 7:59-60 TELLS US “AND THEY STONED STEPHEN (FATHER STEPHEN THE 2ND SINGLE LORD CALLED WISDOM) AS HE WAS CALLING ON GOD (LORD YAHWEH) AND SAYING, ‘LORD JESUS, RECEIVE MY SPIRIT.’ THEN HE KNELT DOWN AND CRIED OUT WITH A LOUD VOICE, ‘LORD (YAHWEH), LAY NOT THIS SIN (ETERNAL SIN IN THE CREATOR LORDSHIPS FROM THE 2ND LUCIFER CALLED THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM) TO THEIR (ETERNAL) CHARGE.”**

**THIS PRAYER MEANS THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN HAS THE SUPREME LORDSHIP TO LAY HIS OWN LIFE DOWN OR THE SUPREME LORDSHIP TO TAKE HIS OWN LIFE AGAIN BY HIS OWN DIVINE COMMAND IN JOHN 10:18. THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS THE ONLY ONE THAT COULD SUMMON WITHOUT CEASING THE LORD YAHWEH THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN ACTS 7:59. THE OTHER LORDS, THE HOLY ANGELS AND THE LORD JESUS CAN ONLY SUMMON THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN 1ST PETER 1:17-19. SO, IN A SENSE, THE FATHER STEPHEN ONLY COMES IN AGREEMENT WITH THE LORD YAHWEH (SHORT FOR YAH) THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN. THE FATHER STEPHEN DOES NOT COME INTO AGREEMENT WITH THE LORD JEHOVAH (SHORT FOR JAH) THE CREATOR OVER ALL THE EARTH OR THE LORD VICTOR (SHORT FOR VIC) THE CREATOR OF THE HEAVENS OR THE LADY VICTORIA THE FEMALE CREATOR BECAUSE THE FATHER STEPHEN’S WITNESS IS ETERNAL LORDSHIP IN 1ST JOHN 5:6-13.**

**THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S TRUE TEACHING ON HOW TO PRAY TO HIMSELF**

**IN JOHN 6:45 TELLS US HOW THE FATHER STEPHEN HAS TAUGHT US HOW TO PRAY: “IT IS WRITTEN IN THE PROPHETS, ‘AND THEY SHALL ALL BE TAUGHT BY GOD (FATHER STEPHEN).’ THEREFORE, EVERYONE WHO HAS HEARD AND LEARNED FROM THE FATHER (STEPHEN) COMES TO ME.” IN JOHN 8:28 TELLS US “THEN JESUS SAID TO THEM, ‘WHEN YOU LIFT UP THE SON OF MEN, THEN YOU WILL KNOW THAT I AM HE, AND THAT I DO NOTHING OF MYSELF, BUT AS MY FATHER (STEPHEN) TAUGHT ME, I SPEAK THESE THINGS.”**

**WE ARE COMMANDED TO GIVE 10% OF ALL REVENUES WORKED IN A LIFETIME TO THE FATHER STEPHEN. IN MALACHI 3:8-12 DECLARES “WILL A MAN ROB GOD? YET YOU HAVE ROBBED ME! BUT YOU SAY, ‘IN WHAT HAVE WE ROBBED YOU?’ ‘IN (MONEY) TITHES AND (IDOLATRY) OFFERINGS (IDOLATRY SACRIFICES), YOU ARE CURSED WITH A CURSE, FOR YOU HAVE ROBBED ME, EVEN THIS WHOLE NATION (LAWS). BRING ALL THE TITHES (THIS MEANS 00.0000% MONEY TITHES FROM THE WHOLE NATION ARE NOT IN HIS HOUSE, BUT THE 110.0000% IDOLATRY OFFERINGS & THE 110.0000% IDOLATRY SACRIFICES ARE ALREADY ALL IN HIS HOUSE FROM THE WHOLE NATION) INTO THE STOREHOUSE, THAT THERE MAY BE FOUND IN MY HOUSE, AND TRY ME NOW IN THIS,’ SAYS THE LORD OF HOSTS, ‘IF I WILL NOT OPEN FOR YOU THE WINDOWS OF HEAVEN AND POUR FOR YOU SUCH BLESSINGS THAT THERE WILL NOT BE ROOM ENOUGH TO RECEIVE IT. AND I WILL REBUKE THE DEVOURER FOR YOUR SAKES, SO THAT HE WILL NOT DESTROY THE FRUIT OF YOUR GROUND, NOR SHALL THE VINE FAIL TO BEAR FRUIT FOR YOU IN THE FIELD,’ SAYS THE LORD OF HOSTS. ‘AND ALL NATIONS (LAWS) WILL CALL YOU BLESSED. FOR YOU WILL BE A DELIGHTFUL LAND,’ SAYS THE LORD OF HOSTS.” FOR THE LORD JOHN THE HOLY GHOST (BROTHER) OF GOD HANDLES ALL COPPER MONEY. THE LORD JESUS THE SON OF GOD HANDLES ALL SILVER MONEY. THE LORD JAMES THE LAW OF GOD HANDLES ALL GOLD MONEY. THE LORD STEPHEN OUR FATHER HANDLES ALL PAPER FROM TREES AND PLANTS AND ELECTRONIC (FIRE) MONEY. ALSO, IT IS TOWARD THE TRINITY IN HEBREWS 7:1-10. ALSO, IF YOU HAVE QUESTIONS ON THE CREATION OF BIBLICAL MONEY, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “THE LORD’S MONEY AND THE MONEY IN THE HOLY BIBLE.”**

**HIS GIFTS OF THE TRINITY ARE PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. FIRST, ARE THE 11 GIFTS OF THE HOLY GHOST (BROTHER JOHN OUR LORD) AND SON JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD. IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:28 TELLS US THE GIFTS ARE FOR THE OFFICE OF AN APOSTLE, THE OFFICE OF A PROPHET, THE OFFICE OF A TEACHER, THE OFFICE OF MIRACLES (MIRACLE WORKERS), THE OFFICE OF HEALERS (KINDS OF HEALINGS), THE OFFICE OF HELP, THE OFFICE OF THE ADMINISTRATION AND THE OFFICE OF TONGUES. SECOND, ARE THE 31 GIFTS OF THE HOLY GHOST (BROTHER JOHN OUR LORD). IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:8-10 TELLS US THE GIFTS ARE THE WORD OF WISDOM, THE WORD OF KNOWLEDGE, FAITH, FIVE DIFFERENT KINDS OF GIFTS OF HEALINGS, 4 DIFFERENT KINDS OF MIRACLES, 2 DIFFERENT PROPHESIES, DISTINGUISHING BETWEEN SPIRITS, 15 DIFFERENT KINDS OF TONGUES (LISTED EARLIER IN MY BOOK AT THE END OF CHAPTER 7), INTERPRETATION OF TONGUES. THIRD, ARE THE 8 GIFTS OF THE SON JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD. IN EPHESIANS 4:11 AND 1ST CORINTHIANS 7:7 TELLS US THE GIFTS ARE THE OFFICE OF AN APOSTLE, 2 KINDS OF OFFICES FOR A PROPHET, EVANGELIST, PASTOR (PREACHER/TEACHER), MISSIONARY, MARRIAGE & CELIBACY. LAST, ARE THE 10 GIFTS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN. IN ROMANS 12:6-8 SAYS THE GIFTS ARE PROPHESY, SERVING (SINGLE GODLY DEACON), MINISTRY, TEACHING (COUNSELING), ENCOURAGING, EXHORTATION, CONTRIBUTING, GIVING, LEADERSHIP AND MERCY. IN 1ST PETER 4:11 SAYS WHOEVER SPEAKS (COVERING SEVERAL GIFTS) AND WHOEVER RENDERS SERVICE (COVERS SEVERAL GIFTS).**

**BUT THE GREATEST GIFT IS AGAPE LOVE, IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 13:1-13 DECLARES “THOUGH I SPEAK WITH THE TONGUES OF MEN AND OF ANGELS (LORDS), BUT HAVE NOT (AGAPE) LOVE, I HAVE BECOME SOUNDING BRASS OR A CLANGING CYMBAL. AND THOUGH I HAVE THE GIFT OF PROPHESY, AND UNDERSTAND ALL MYSTERIES AND ALL KNOWLEDGE, AND THOUGH I HAVE ALL FAITH, SO THAT I COULD REMOVE MOUNTAINS, BUT HAVE NOT (AGAPE) LOVE, I AM NOTHING. AND THOUGH I BESTOW ALL MY GOODS TO FEED THE POOR, AND THOUGH I GIVE MY BODY TO BE BURNED, BUT HAVE NOT (AGAPE) LOVE, IT PROFITS ME NOTHING. (AGAPE) LOVE SUFFERS LONG & IS KIND. (AGAPE) LOVE DOES NOT ENVY. (AGAPE) LOVE DOES NOT PARADE ITSELF, IS NOT PUFFED UP, DOES NOT BEHAVE RUDELY, DOES NOT SEEK ITS OWN, IS NOT PROVOKED, THINKS NO EVIL, DOES NOT REJOICE IN INIQUITY, BUT REJOICES IN THE TRUTH. BEARS ALL THINGS, BELIEVES ALL THINGS, HOPES ALL THINGS, & ENDURES ALL THINGS. (AGAPE) LOVE NEVER FAILS. BUT WHETHER THERE ARE PROPHESIES, THEY WILL FAIL, WHETHER THERE ARE TONGUES, THEY WILL CEASE, WHETHER THERE IS KNOWLEDGE, IT WILL VANISH AWAY. FOR WE KNOW IN PART AND WE PROPHESY IN PART, BUT WHEN THAT WHICH IS PERFECT HAS COME, THEN THAT WHICH IS IN PART WILL BE DONE AWAY. WHEN I WAS A CHILD, I THOUGHT AS A CHILD, BUT WHEN I BECAME A MAN, I PUT AWAY CHILDISH THINGS. FOR NOW, WE SEE IN A MIRROR, DIMLY, BUT THEN FACE TO FACE. NOW I KNOW IN PART, BUT THEN I SHALL KNOW JUST AS I ALSO AM KNOWN & NOW ABIDES FAITH, HOPE, (AGAPE) LOVE, BUT THE GREATEST OF THESE IS (AGAPE) LOVE.” SO, IN THIS COMPLETE LIST THERE ARE OVER 120 GIFTS IN THE HOLY BIBLE.**

**THERE ARE 21 OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S NAMES IN THE TANACH AND THE NEW TESTAMENT WHICH ARE PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. FIRST, IS EL: THE MIGHTY, STRONG AND PROMINENT IS USED IN GENESIS 7:1; 28:3; 35:11; NUMBERS 23:22; JOSHUA 3:10; 2ND SAMUEL 22:31, 32; NEHEMIAH 1:5; 9:32; EZEKIEL 10:5; JEREMIAH 10:11; JOB 3:4-40:2 AND ACTS 6:8. SECOND, IS ELOHIM: THE CREATOR, PRESERVER, TRANSCENDENT, MIGHTY & STRONG IS USED IN GENESIS 17:7; 6:18; 9:15; 50:24; 1ST KINGS 8:23; JEREMIAH 31:33; ISAIAH 40:1 & ACTS 6:8; CHAPTER 17. THIRD, IS EL- SHADDAI: THE ALMIGHTY AND THE ALL SUFFICIENT IS USED IN GENESIS 17:1-2; 31:29; 49:24-25; PROVERBS 3:27; MICAH 2:1; ISAIAH 60:15-16; 66:10-13; RUTH 1:20-21; REVELATION 16:7 AND ACTS 6:8; 7:22. FOURTH, IS EL-ELYON OR HELEYON OR HUPSISTOS: THE LORD YAH THE CREATOR IS THE HIGHEST, CROWN AND MOST HIGH WHICH IS USED IN DEUTERONOMY 26:19; 32:8; GENESIS 14:18; NUMBERS 24:16; PSALMS 7:17; 18:13; 78:35, 56; 97:9; 56:2; DANIEL 7:25, 27; ISAIAH 14:14 AND ACTS 6:5, 8-9; 7:59; 8:2; 11:19; 22:20. FIFTH, IS EL-ROI: THE LORD WHO SEES ALL IS USED IN GENESIS 16:13 AND ACTS 7:55-56. SIXTH, IS ADONAI: THE MASTER OR LORD IS USED IN GENESIS 15:2; EXODUS 4:10; JUDGES 6:15; 2ND SAMUEL 7:18-20; PSALMS 8; 114:7; 135:5; 141:8; 109:21-28; DANIEL 9 & ACTS 7:47-50. SEVENTH, IS EL-OLAM: THE LORD OUR EVERLASTING GOD IN USED IN ISAIAH 40:28-31 & ACTS 7:60. EIGHTH, IS EL-ELOHE ISRAEL: THE HOLY ONE OF ISRAEL IN GENESIS 31:28; ISAIAH 1:24; 1ST SAMUEL 15:29 & ACTS 7:33. NINTH, IS HELEYON OR ELYON OR HYPSISTOS: THE FATHER STEPHEN’S CROWN AS THE HIGHEST OR MOST HIGH IS USED IN PSALMS 7:17; 47:2; 83:18; 97:9; ISAIAH 57:15; DANIEL 4:25; EPHESIANS 4:6 AND ACTS 6:5, 8-9; 7:59; 8:2; 11:19; 22:20. TENTH, IS ELOAH: THE ADORABLE OR WORSHIPFUL LORD IS USED IN DEUTERONOMY 32:15; JOB 19:25-26 & 40 TIMES WITH JOB ALONE AND ACTS 7:42-43. ELEVENTH, IS ELAH: THE EVERLASTING GOD IS USED IN EZRA 4:24 AND IS USED 43 TIMES IN EZRA & 46 TIMES IN DANIEL AND ACTS 6:5. TWELFTH, IS ADON-ADONAI: JEHOVAH OUR RULER IS USED ACTS 7:35. THIRTEENTH, IS ADONI-JAH: JEHOVAH IS LORD IN PSALMS 83:18 AND ACTS 7:60. FOURTEENTH, IS ADON: THE LORD OUR CONTROLLER IS USED IN ACTS 7:35. FIFTEENTH, IS YAH: THE EVERLASTING STRONG LORD IS USED IN PSALMS 68:4, 34; ISAIAH 12:2; 26:4; 38:11 & ACTS 6:8; 7:36. SIXTEENTH, IS JAH: THE INDEPENDENT LORD & “BREATH” IS USED IN PSALMS 68:4 AND ACTS 6:5. SEVENTEENTH, IS EL-BETHEL: GOD OF THE HOUSE OF GOD USED IN GENESIS 35:7. EIGHTEENTH, IS EL-EMUNAH: THE FAITHFUL GOD USED IN DEUTERONOMY 7:9. NINETEENTH, IS EL-MAROM: GOD MOST HIGH USED IN MICAH 6:6. TWENTIETH, IS EL-KANNA OR EL KANNO: THE JEALOUS GOD USED IN EXODUS 20:5 & JOSHUA 24:19. TWENTY-FIRST, IS ALAM: THE SECRET NAME FOR GOD.**

**THERE ARE 26 NAMES OF “STEPHEN” ALSO KNOWN AS “YAHWEH”, WHICH IS COINED AS “STEPHEN YAHWEH”IS PROVEN IN EXODUS 6:3; PSALMS 83:18; ISAIAH 12:2; 26:4; JOHN 8:58; EPHESIANS 4:6 & ACTS 7:60. FIRST, IS STEPHEN YAHWEH: THE LORD CALLED YAHWEH OR VICTOR OR KURIOS OR DESPOTES IS USED IN DANIEL 9:14; PSALMS 11:7; LEVITICUS 19:2; HABAKKUK 1:12; DEUTERONOMY 6:4-5; LUKE 2:29; ACTS 4:24; 2ND PETER 2:1; JUDE 4; REVELATION 6:10 AND ACTS 7:60. SECOND, IS STEPHEN YAHWEH -JIREH: THE LORD OUR PROVIDER IS USED IN GENESIS 22:14 AND ACTS 6:8. THIRD, IS STEPHEN YAHWEH -ROPHE: THE LORD OUR HEALER IS USED IN EXODUS 15:22-26; JEREMIAH 30:17; ISAIAH 61:1 AND ACTS 6:8. FOURTH, IS STEPHEN YAHWEH -NISSI: THE LORD OUR BANNER IS USED IN EXODUS 17:15; PSALMS 4:6 & ACTS 7:22. FIFTH, IS STEPHEN YAHWEH -M’KADDESH: THE LORD OUR SANCTIFIER IS USED IN LEVITICUS 20:8 AND ACTS 6:3. SIXTH, IS STEPHEN YAHWEH -SHALOM: THE LORD OUR PEACE IS USED IN JUDGES 6:24; DEUTERONOMY 27:6; DANIEL 5:26; 1ST KINGS 8:61; 9:25; GENESIS 15:16; EXODUS 21:34; 22:5, 6; LEVITICUS 7:11-21 AND ACTS 7:47-50. SEVENTH, IS STEPHEN YAHWEH -ELOHIM: THE LORD GOD OR THEOS IS USED IN GENESIS 2:4; JUDGES 5:3; ISAIAH 17:6; ZEPHANIAH 2:9; PSALMS 59:5 & ACTS 4:24; 7:6-7. EIGHTH, IS STEPHEN YAHWEH -TSIDKENU: THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS IS USED IN JEREMIAH 23:5-6; 33:16 AND ACTS 6:5, 8. NINTH, IS STEPHEN YAHWEH -SHAMMAH: THE LORD IS THERE IS USED IN EZEKIEL 48:35 AND ACTS 7:9. TENTH, IS STEPHEN YAHWEH -SABAOTH: THE LORD OF ARMY HOST CAMPS IS USED IN ISAIAH 1:24; PSALMS 46:7; 11:2; 2ND KINGS 3:9-12; JEREMIAH 11:20; ROMANS 9:29; JAMES 5:4; REVELATION 19:11-16 & ACTS 7:30-32. ELEVENTH, IS STEPHEN YAHWEH-ROHI: THE LORD OUR SHEPHERD IS USED IN PSALMS 23 AND ACTS 6:8. TWELFTH, IS STEPHEN YAHWEH-GMOLAH: THE LORD OUR RECOMPENSE IS USED IN JEREMIAH 51:6 AND ACTS 7:26; 8:1. THIRTEEN, IS STEPHEN YAHWEH-MAKKEH: THE LORD WHO SMITES IS USED IN EZEKIEL 7:9 IN ACTS 7:24. FOURTEENTH, IS STEPHEN YAHWEH-HOSEENU: THE LORD OUR MAKER IS USED IN PSALMS 95:6; HEBREWS 11:10 IN ACTS 7:49-50. FIFTEENTH, IS STEPHEN YAHWEH -ELOHEKA: THE LORD YOUR GOD IS USED 20 TIMES IN DEUTERONOMY 16; 28:58; EXODUS 20:2 IN ACTS 7:17. SIXTEENTH, IS STEPHEN YAHWEH -ELOBEENU: THE LORD OUR GOD IS USED IN DEUTERONOMY 6:24 & ACTS 7:7. SEVENTEENTH, IS THE STEPHEN YAHWEH -ELOHAY: THE LORD MY GOD IS USED IN JUDGES 6:15; 13:87; ZECHARIAH 14:5 & ACTS 7:7. EIGHTEENTH, IS STEPHEN YAHWEH -EL ELOHIM: THE LORD GOD OF GODS USED IN JOSHUA 22:22. NINETEENTH, IS STEPHEN YAHWEH -ELOHE ABOTHEKEM: THE LORD GOD OF YOUR FATHERS USED IN JOSHUA 18:3. TWENTIETH, IS STEPHEN YAHWEH -EL GEMUWAL: THE LORD GOD OF RECOMPENSES USED IN JEREMIAH 51:56. TWENTY-FIRST, IS STEPHEN YAHWEH -EL EMETH: LORD GOD OF TRUTH USED IN PSALMS 31:5. TWENTY-SECOND, IS STEPHEN YAHWEH -ELOHE YESHUATHI: LORD GOD OF MY SALVATION USED IN PSALMS 41:13. TWENTY-THIRD, IS STEPHEN YAHWEH -ELOHE YISREAL: THE LORD GOD OF ISRAEL USED IN PSALMS 41:13. TWENTY-FOURTH, IS STEPHEN YAHWEH -MAGINNENU: THE LORD OUR DEFENSE USED IN PSALMS 89:18. TWENTY-FIFTH, IS STEPHEN YAHWEH -ADON KOL HA-ARETS: THE LORD, THE LORD OF ALL THE EARTH USED IN JOSHUA 3:11. TWENTY-SIXTH, IS STEPHEN YAHWEH -TSEBAOTH: THE LORD OF ARMY HOST CAMPS IS USED IN ISAIAH 1:24; PSALMS 46:7; 11:2; 2ND KINGS 3:9-12; JEREMIAH 11:20; ROMANS 9:29; JAMES 5:4; REVELATION 19:11-16 & ACTS 7:30-32.**

**THE TOP TRUE NON-APOSTLE ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF**

**FROM THE FIRST MOMENT THAT HUMAN BEINGS NOTICED THAT THERE ARE PATTERNS IN NATURE AND THINGS BEYOND THEIR POWER TO CONTROL, THEY HAVE BELIEVED IN A SUPERIOR POWER EXTERNAL TO THEMSELVES. THIS WAS THE BEGINNING OF A BELIEF IN GODS, WHICH ULTIMATELY LED TO A BELIEF IN GOD. THE ATHEIST WOULD SAY THAT THE IDEA OF DEITY IS A CREATURE OF THE BASIC PSYCHOLOGICAL NEED TO HAVE A PROTECTIVE FATHER-FIGURE; THE BELIEVER, ON THE OTHER HAND, WOULD SAY THAT BECAUSE HUMANITY IS SUCH AN INTEGRAL PART OF GOD’S CREATION, HUMANS SENSED THE EXISTENCE OF GOD EVEN BEFORE IT HAD BEEN OPENLY REVEALED TO THEM. THE HOLY BIBLE IS IN MANY RESPECTS A DOCUMENT OF THE PROGRESSIVE REVELATION OF GOD TO HUMAN BEINGS. IN THE OLDEST PORTIONS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT, GOD IS IN MANY WAYS A HARSH, DEMANDING, AND VENGEFUL DEITY WHO INSISTS ON OBEDIENCE AND ONLY THEN DISPENSES MERCY—WITNESS THE GREAT FLOOD (GEN. 6:11FF.); THE TOWER OF BABEL (GEN. 11); SODOM AND GOMORRAH (GEN. 19:24); THE TEN PLAGUES ON EGYPT (EXOD. 7:19FF.); AND THE SLAUGHTER OF THE PEOPLE OF JERICHO (JOSH. 6). WHILE THESE EVENTS SEEM HARSH, WE MUST CONSIDER TWO THINGS. FIRST, WE CAN ONLY JUDGE ON THE STANDARDS OF THE TIME IN WHICH THESE STORIES WERE WRITTEN, AND THOSE TIMES WERE HARSH AND CRUEL. THE WRITERS COULD ONLY UNDERSTAND GOD IN THE TERMS OF THEIR OWN TIME AND CULTURE. SECOND, WHILE TODAY WE UNDERSTAND GOD AS LOVING AND MERCIFUL, IT WAS FIRST NECESSARY FOR HIM TO MAKE THE POINT THAT HE DEMANDED OBEDIENCE. HE WAS DEALING WITH A “STIFF-NECKED” PEOPLE WHO RESPECTED AND UNDERSTOOD NOTHING BUT DESPOTIC AUTHORITY. IF GOD HAD EMPHASIZED HIS LOVE, HIS COMPASSION AND HIS MERCY OVER HIS TOP SUPREME LORDSHP OF SUPREME LAW AUTHORITY, HE WOULD HAVE BEEN INEFFECTIVE AND IGNORED IN HIS SUPREME COMMANDS, THUS INDIRECTLY ENABLING THE VERY IDOLATRY THAT HE SO DETESTS. THIS IS HAPPENING UNIVERSALLY & GLOBALLY TODAY WITH JEHOVAH, THE VICTOR’S ITALIAN CROWN FROM HIS OWN BULLSHIT ABOUT THE ITALIAN WICKED MOTHERFUCKER BARABBAS (2 CORINTHIANS 11:13-15) IN THE UNIVERSAL GLOBAL PRESENT-DAY BEGINNING CHURCH WORLD IN THE SUPREME ITALIAN LORDSHIP OF THE SUPREME ITALIAN LAW AUTHORITY (MATTHEW 24:36-44) IN LUKE 1:11-22, TODAY WITH PETER, THE VICTOR’S ITALIAN CROWN FROM HIS OWN BULLSHIT ABOUT THE ITALIAN WICKED MOTHERFUCKER BARABBAS (2 CORINTHIANS 11:13-15) IN THE UNIVERSAL GLOBAL PRESENT-DAY CHURCH WORLD IN THE SUPREME ITALIAN LORDSHIP OF THE SUPREME ITALIAN LAW AUTHORITY (MATTHEW 24:36-44) IN LUKE 7:24-35, TODAY WITH JOHN, THE VICTOR’S ITALIAN CROWN FROM HIS OWN BULLSHIT ABOUT THE ITALIAN WICKED MOTHERFUCKER BARABBAS (2 CORINTHIANS 11:13-15) IN THE UNIVERSAL GLOBAL PRESENT-DAY FEMALE LORDSHIP OF THE CHURCH WORLD IN THE SUPREME ITALIAN LORDSHIP OF THE SUPREME ITALIAN LAW AUTHORITY (MATTHEW 24:36-44) IN LUKE 9:7-9, TODAY WITH JESUS, THE VICTOR’S ITALIAN CROWN FROM HIS OWN BULLSHIT ABOUT THE ITALIAN WICKED MOTHERFUCKER BARABBAS (2 CORINTHIANS 11:13-15) IN THE UNIVERSAL GLOBAL PRESENT-DAY LORDSHIP OF THE CHURCH WORLD IN THE SUPREME ITALIAN LORDSHIP OF THE SUPREME ITALIAN LAW AUTHORITY (MATTHEW 24:36-44) IN LUKE 23, TODAY WITH JAMES (JAMES THE JUST TEACHES THAT MERCY TRIUMPHS OVER JUDGMENT IN JAMES 2:8-13, WHICH MAY BE TRUE AT INFERIOR LEVELS, BUT IT IS INDEPENDENTLY IDOLATROUS WHEN THIS CONCERNS THE ONE & ONLY TRUE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH BECAUSE THE TOP ENGLISH LORD ALWAYS SUPREMELY COMMANDS OBEDIENCE TO HIS OWN SUPREME AUTHORITY OVER HIS SUPREME LOVE, HIS SUPREME COMPASSION & HIS SUPREME MERCY IN MARK 13:32-37), THE VICTOR’S GREEK CROWN FROM HIS OWN BULLSHIT ABOUT THE GREEK WICKED MOTHERFUCKER BARRABAS (1 CORINTHIANS 11:13-15) IN THE UNIVERSAL GLOBAL PRESENT-DAY LAW WORLD IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN THE SUPREME GREEK LORDSHIP OF THE SUPREME GREEK LAW AUTHORITY (MATTHEW 24:36-44) IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 7:60, TODAY WITH STEPHEN, THE VICTOR’S GREEK CROWN FROM HIS OWN BULLSHIT ABOUT THE GREEK TRANSFORMING RIGHTEOUS BARRABAS (2 CORINTHIANS 11:13-15) IN THE UNIVERSAL GLOBAL PRESENT-DAY LORDSHIP OF THE LAW WORLD IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN THE SUPREME GREEK LORDSHIP OF THE SUPREME GREEK LAW AUTHORITY (MATTHEW 24:36-44) IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 7:60, TODAY WITH STEPHEN, THE VICTOR’S GREEK CROWN FROM HIS OWN BULLSHIT ABOUT THE GREEK TRANFORMING RIGHTEOUS STEVE (2 CORINTHIANS 11:13-15) IN THE UNIVERSAL GLOBAL PRESENT-DAY LORDSHIP WORLD IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN THE SUPREME GREEK LORDSHIP OF THE SUPREME GREEK LAW AUTHORITY (MATTHEW 24:36-44) IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 7:60 & TODAY WITH STEPHEN, THE VICTOR’S ENGLISH CROWN FROM HIS OWN BULLSHIT ABOUT THE ENGLISH TRANSFORMING RIGHTEOUS STEVE (2 CORINTHIANS 11:13-15) IN THE UNIVERSAL GLOBAL PRESENT-DAY ENGLISH LORDSHIP WORLD IN THE SUPREME ENGLISH LORDSHIP OF THE SUPREME ENGLISH LAW AUTHORITY (MATTHEW 24:36-44) IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:1-2; 30! BUT THE TRUE PRESENT-DAY SUPREME ENGLISH LORDSHIP IS ONLY THE ONE & ONLY TRUE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF ALSO KNOWN LEGALLY AS STEPHEN YAHWEH & LORDLY AS STEVE YAHWEH IN EXODUS 20:1-7; MARK 13:32-37 & ACTS 31! STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF THEN FORSAKES ALL THIS IDOLATROUS ETERNAL BULLSHIT FOREVERMORE ENDLESSLY AT EVERY GODDAMN LEVEL! BUT THOSE WHO DO THIS EVIL IDOLATROUS BULLSHIT ALL SWEAR AND SAY JESUS OR THE CHRIST HANDLED IT DOWN HERE AND EMPTIED HELL WHICH IS PARTIALLY TRUE, BUT REMEMBER JESUS IS NEVER THE CROWN ON HIS OWN TO HANDLE ANY OF THE TOP STONING LAWS OR ANY OF THE TOP PROPHETIC OFFICES, SO IF YOU CHOOSE TO DO THIS EVIL IDOLATROUS BULLSHIT AND, IN THE PROCESS DISAGREE, DENY, DISOBEY, IGNORE, REJECT, REFUSE, RESIST, ETC., THE TOP ENGLISH LORD & HIS OWN SUPREME COMMANDS, WHICH IS TRULY DEEMED AS THE ONGOING IDOLATROUS UNFAITHFULNESS TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, YOU SHALL BURN IN HELL FOR IT AS THE TOP ENGLISH LORD SUPREMELY COMMANDS, AT LEAST 1 HOUR OR UP TO A MAXIMUM OF 8 YEARS TOPS, AT THE TOP LEVELS OF SUPREME LORDSHIP (MARK 13:32-37), WHERE JESUS OR THE CHRIST CAN NEVER IN ALL ETERNITY’S BE ABLE TO DEAL WITH IT!!! THE EVOLUTION OF GOD’S REVELATION TO HUMANITY IS NOT ONLY FASCINATING BUT ALSO STRIKINGLY LOGICAL. FIRST GOD HAD TO ESTABLISH THAT HE EXISTS; HAVING DONE THAT, HE HAD TO ESTABLISH THAT HE IS MORE POWERFUL THAN ALL OTHER GODS (EXOD. 20:3). ONCE THAT POINT WAS DRIVEN HOME, HE COULD REVEAL THAT HE WAS MORE POWERFUL THAN ALL OTHER GODS BECAUSE THERE ARE NO OTHER GODS—HE IS THE ONLY ONE, HE IS RIGHTEOUS, AND HE DEMANDS THAT HIS WORSHIPERS BE RIGHTEOUS. AS OBVIOUS AS THIS POINT IS TO US, IT WAS NOT AT ALL OBVIOUS TO MOST OTHER ANCIENT RELIGIONS. IN FACT, THE ONLY OTHER IMPORTANT RELIGION AT THE TIME THAT TAUGHT DIVINE RIGHTEOUSNESS AND LOVE WAS ATONISM, THE “HERETICAL” AND ILLEGAL RELIGION OF THE PHARAOH AKH-EN-ATON IN FOURTEENTH-CENTURY BCE EGYPT. TO ALL THE REST, THE GODS WERE SPITEFUL AND CAPRICIOUS AND NEEDED TO BE PROPITIATED TO KEEP THEM FROM DESTROYING CREATION ON A WHIM. ONCE HUMAN BEINGS THOROUGHLY UNDERSTOOD THESE POINTS, GOD COULD BEGIN TO REVEAL THROUGH THE PROPHETS THAT HE IS ALSO MERCIFUL AND LOVING AND THAT HE SEEKS THE SALVATION OF HIS PEOPLE. GOD’S FINAL REVELATION WAS THAT HIS PEOPLE INCLUDED NOT JUST THE JEWS BUT ALL HUMANITY, AND THAT HE WAS WILLING TO TAKE ANY NEEDED STEP TOWARD THEIR SALVATION, EVEN TO TAKING UPON HIMSELF HUMANITY AND DYING ON THE CROSS. GOD WAS KNOWN BY MANY NAMES IN THE EARLY DAYS. ONE OF THE FIRST WAS EL. THIS WAS ALSO THE NAME OF A VERY EARLY CANAANITE PAGAN MOON GOD. HIS NAME MAY WELL HAVE BEEN A WORD THAT SIMPLY MEANS “GOD” AND ULTIMATELY CAME TO BE USED AS WELL BY THE EARLY HEBREWS AS A NAME FOR THEIR GOD. A DERIVATIVE OF THIS WAS ANOTHER NAME FOR GOD, ELOHIM. IN HEBREW THIS IS A PLURAL FORM. MANY EXPLANATIONS HAVE BEEN OFFERED FOR THIS, BUT ONE THAT SEEMS TO MAKE THE MOST SENSE IS THAT IT REPRESENTS THE ONE GOD WHO EMBODIES ALL OTHER GODS—IN OTHER WORDS, THE ONLY ONE OF THE MANY GODS WHO REALLY MATTERS, GOD HIMSELF. AT THE TIME ELOHIM WAS COMMONLY USED, THE HEBREW RELIGION WAS MORE HENOTHEISTIC THAN MONOTHEISTIC. POLYTHEISM SAYS THAT THERE ARE MANY GODS, WITH ONE OFTEN BEING THE CHIEF BUT NOT ALL-POWERFUL ONE. HENOTHEISM SAYS THAT THERE ARE MANY, BUT ONLY ONE WHO HAS ABSOLUTE POWER OVER ALL THE OTHERS AND THEREFORE ONLY ONE TO WHOM WE NEED PAY ANY ATTENTION. MONOTHEISM SAYS THAT THERE IS ONLY ONE GOD. GOD WAS ALSO KNOWN AS EL-SHADDAI, THE “GOD OF THE MOUNTAIN” (USUALLY TRANSLATED “GOD ALMIGHTY”), BECAUSE IN THE VERY EARLY DAYS HE WAS THOUGHT TO RESIDE ON THE MOUNTAIN WHERE MOSES RECEIVED THE LAW (MOUNT SINAI OR HOREB). WHEN MOSES ASKED GOD WHO HE SHOULD TELL THE HEBREW SLAVES HAD SENT HIM, GOD SAID, “THIS IS WHAT YOU ARE TO SAY TO THE ISRAELITES: ‘I AM HAS SENT ME TO YOU’” (EXOD. 3:14). BY THE TIME JUDAISM BEGAN TO UNDERSTAND THE SOPHISTICATED PRECEPTS OF MONOTHEISM THEY HAD COME TO KNOW GOD AS STEPHEN YAHWEH, A NAME THAT IS LIKELY A DERIVATIVE OF THE HEBREW FOR “I AM,” HAYAH. IN LATER JUDAISM THE MAJESTIC SUPREME NAME STEPHEN YAHWEH WAS CONSIDERED SO SACRED THAT IT WAS NEVER TO BE PRONOUNCED EXCEPT BY THE TOP HIGH PRIEST---TOP HIGH PRIESTESS [TOP HIGH CHIEF OF POLICE] ON RARE CEREMONIAL OCCASIONS (ONLY ONCE EVERY YEAR). THE ETERNAL DISQUAIFICATION OF THIS GLOBALLY & UNIVERSALLY IS IN HOSEA 4:6! YOU MUST BE WORTHY! SO, THE JEWS SUBSTITUTED THE WORD ADONAI, “LORD.” WHEN THE TIBERIAN VOWEL POINTING SYSTEM WAS INTRODUCED INTO HEBREW, THE SCRIBES USED THE CONSONANTS FOR STEPHEN YAHWEH AND THE VOWELS FOR ADONAI, MAKING A VIRTUALLY UNPRONOUNCEABLE WORD AS A REMINDER TO THE READER TO SAY “ADONAI.” IN THE MIDDLE AGES AN ATTEMPT TO TRANSLATE THIS WORD RESULTED IN THE CONTRIVED NAME JEHOVAH. IN THE HOLY BIBLE, THERE ARE THREE INITIAL REVELATIONS OF GOD THAT ARE PARTICULARLY OUTSTANDING. BY “INITIAL REVELATION” WE MEAN A REVELATION WHEN GOD WAS UNKNOWN OR ALL BUT FORGOTTEN AND STARTED ALL OVER AGAIN. THE FIRST, OF COURSE, IS THAT OF GOD TO ADAM, WHOM HE HAD JUST CREATED. THE PATTERN WAS SOON SET FOR THE DAMAGE TO THAT RELATIONSHIP, HOWEVER, WHEN ADAM DISOBEYED GOD AND WAS EXPELLED FROM EDEN. THAT PATTERN OF ACCEPTING GOD AND THEN FALLING AWAY FROM HIM HAS BEEN THE PATTERN FOR HUMAN BEINGS EVER SINCE. THE SECOND GREAT REVELATION WAS WHEN GOD TRIED TO START ALL OVER AGAIN WITH NOAH AND HIS FAMILY. WHAT COULD BE MORE CONVINCING THAN TO HAVE BEEN SAVED BY GOD FROM THE DESTRUCTION OF THE WHOLE WORLD? NONETHELESS, HUMANKIND AGAIN FELL AWAY. IN TIME GOD HAD AGAIN BEEN ALL BUT FORGOTTEN AND IGNORED BY HUMANITY, AND ONCE AGAIN HE REVEALED HIMSELF. THIS TIME, HOWEVER, IT WAS NOT TO ALL PEOPLE, BUT TO ABRAM (LATER TO BECOME ABRAHAM) AND HIS DESCENDANTS. THESE WOULD BE THE CHOSEN PEOPLE. EVEN THEN, HOWEVER, MANY MISSED THE POINT—THEIR ARROGANCE LED THEM TO BELIEVE THAT THEY WERE CHOSEN BECAUSE THEY WERE FAVORITES, NOT THAT THEY WERE CHOSEN TO BRING THE WAY OF GOD TO THE REST OF HUMANITY. THEY WERE CHOSEN TO DO A JOB, NOT TO BASK IN BENEFITS. THIS THIRD TIME, DESPITE A HISTORY OF BACKSLIDING, GOD’S REVELATION “TOOK”—THE RESULT IN TIME WAS JUDAISM, ULTIMATELY CHRISTIANITY, AND INDIRECTLY, ISLAM. ONE COULD ARGUE FOR A FOURTH INITIAL REVELATION AFTER THE ONE TO ABRAHAM: THE REVELATION TO MOSES. ALTHOUGH THE HEBREWS HAD TO SOME EXTENT RETAINED THE RELIGION OF ABRAHAM, ISAAC, AND JACOB, IT HAD BECOME BADLY INFUSED WITH EGYPTIAN IDOLATRY. TO A CERTAIN DEGREE GOD WAS STARTING ALL OVER ONCE AGAIN WITH THE HEBREWS THROUGH MOSES AND AARON. WHY, IT MAY BE ASKED, DID THE ALL-POWERFUL GOD NOT SIMPLY SET THE WORLD RIGHT AND CAUSE ALL PEOPLE TO WORSHIP HIM AND LIVE RIGHTEOUSLY? THE ANSWER IS SIMPLE—IF WE HAD NO CHOICE BUT TO LOVE GOD, WE WOULD BE INCAPABLE OF LOVING HIM. LOVE REQUIRES THE ABILITY NOT TO LOVE. LOVE WITHOUT CHOICE IS NOTHING BUT SLAVERY. IN THE MEDIEVAL LEGENDS, THE DAMSEL WHO TOOK THE LOVE POTION DID NOT REALLY LOVE HER SWAIN, BECAUSE SHE HAD NO CHOICE IN THE MATTER. SHE BECAME HIS SLAVE, WILLING OR NOT. ONE OF GOD’S GREATEST GIFTS TO HUMAN BEINGS IS FREEDOM, WHICH INCLUDES THE ABILITY TO TURN FROM GOD. ABRAHAM ACTUALLY HAD VERY LITTLE UNDERSTANDING OF GOD, BUT ENOUGH WAS REVEALED TO HIM TO GET HIM TO ABANDON HIS OLD PAGAN GODS AND DEDICATE HIMSELF COMPLETELY TO GOD AND TO INSPIRE HIM WITH A FAITH SUFFICIENT TO LEAD HIM TO GENUINE DEVOTION AND UNQUESTIONED OBEDIENCE. THIS FAITH WAS NOT PASSED ON VERY STRONGLY TO ISAAC, HOWEVER, WHO SEEMS TO HAVE HAD ONLY A VERY MODERATE INTEREST IN HIS FATHER’S GOD. JACOB ALSO HAD LITTLE INTEREST UNTIL HIS CONFRONTATION WITH GOD AT BETHEL (GEN. 28:16FF.), AFTER WHICH HE WAS STRONG ENOUGH IN HIS FAITH TO BE CONSIDERED ONE OF THE PRIME PATRIARCHS OF ISRAEL. HE AND HIS SONS WENT TO EGYPT, AND THEIR DESCENDANTS WERE EVENTUALLY ENSLAVED THERE. THE RELIGION OF ABRAHAM WAS RETAINED, BUT IT WAS BADLY CORRUPTED WITH EGYPTIAN PAGANISM; IN THE MEANTIME, HOWEVER, IT HAD BEEN RETAINED, STRANGELY ENOUGH, BY A GROUP OF MIDIANITES. THESE WERE DESCENDANTS OF ABRAHAM BY HIS SECOND WIFE, KETURAH. NOT BEING DESCENDANTS OF ISAAC, HOWEVER, THEY WERE NOT HEIRS TO THE PROMISE THAT GOD GAVE TO ABRAHAM, AND IN TIME THEY WOULD BECOME ENEMIES OF THE ISRAELITES. NONETHELESS, WHEN MOSES MARRIED ZIPPORAH, THE DAUGHTER OF A MIDIANITE PRIEST, HIS FATHER-IN-LAW (A RELATIVE BY MARRIAGE AND ESPECIALLY THE FATHER OF A PERSON’S HUSBAND OR WIFE) JETHRO INSTRUCTED HIM IN THE FAITH OF ABRAHAM. HE WAS THUS PREPARED FOR HIS CONFRONTATION WITH GOD AT THE BURNING BUSH MANY YEARS LATER. GOD DOES INDEED WORK IN MYSTERIOUS WAYS. IT IS POSSIBLE THAT GOD MAY HAVE REVEALED HIMSELF IN ANOTHER PLACE AND AT ABOUT THE SAME TIME AS HE REVEALED HIMSELF TO ABRAHAM. THE EGYPTIAN PHARAOH AMEN-HOTEP IV (REIGNED 1350–1334 BCE) REALIZED THAT THERE IS ONLY ONE GOD, WHOM HE CALLED ATON AND THOUGHT WAS MANIFESTED AS THE SUN. HE INTRODUCED WHAT WAS A BRAND-NEW CONCEPT IN WORLD RELIGION, ONE THAT HAD BEEN RECOGNIZED ONLY ONE OTHER TIME, BY ABRAHAM—THAT GOD IS ONE, THAT HE IS RIGHTEOUS AND EXPECTS HIS WORSHIPERS TO BE RIGHTEOUS, AND THAT HE LOVES HIS CREATION RATHER THAN SIMPLY EXPLOITING IT FOR HIS OWN INTERESTS. THE MONOTHEISTIC RELIGION THAT AMEN-HOTEP BEGAN IS CALLED ATONISM. HE PURGED AMONISM AND MADE ATONISM THE ONLY LEGAL RELIGION IN EGYPT. THIS WAS A DISASTER FOR THE POLYTHEISTIC PRIESTS OF AMON (THE PANTHEON OF GODS), WHO HAD ENJOYED ENORMOUS POWER AND WEALTH UP TO THAT TIME. AMEN-HOTEP CHANGED HIS NAME TO AKH-EN-ATON, “ATON IS SATISFIED.” HIS YOUNG SON-IN-LAW (THE HUSBAND OF ONE’S DAUGHTER OR SON) TUT-ANKH-ATON, “WORSHIPER OF ATON,” WAS HIS HEIR. WHEN AKH-EN-ATON DIED (PROBABLY MURDERED BY AMONISTS) THE PRIESTS REGAINED POWER AND THE NEW PHARAOH TUT-ANKH-ATON CHANGED HIS NAME TO TUT-ANKH-AMON, “WORSHIPER OF THE AMON.” IT IS NOT KNOWN WHETHER HE WAS FORCED OR WHETHER THIS WAS HIS CHOICE. HE WAS, OF COURSE, THE FAMOUS KING “TUT.” AMONISM WAS RESTORED AS THE STATE RELIGION, THE FOLLOWERS OF ATON WERE SLAUGHTERED, AND AN ATTEMPT WAS MADE (FORTUNATELY UNSUCCESSFULLY) TO PURGE FROM HISTORY ANY RECORD THAT AKH-EN-ATON HAD EVER EVEN EXISTED. THE RELIGION SURVIVED FOR A COUPLE OF CENTURIES UNDERGROUND, HOWEVER, AND WAS FAVORED BY MANY IN THE UPPER CLASSES. IT IS ENTIRELY POSSIBLE THAT MOSES, WHO GREW UP IN THE PALACE IN THE LATE THIRTEENTH CENTURY BCE, WAS SECRETLY EXPOSED TO THIS RELIGION. IT MAY WELL HAVE PAVED THE WAY FOR HIS READY ACCEPTANCE OF THE MONOTHEISM THAT HIS FATHER-IN-LAW (A RELATIVE BY MARRIAGE AND ESPECIALLY THE FATHER OF A PERSON’S HUSBAND OR WIFE)WOULD LATER TEACH HIM, AND IT WAS CONSISTENT WITH WHAT LITTLE HIS REAL MOTHER JOCHEBED MAY HAVE TAUGHT HIM ABOUT THE GOD OF ABRAHAM DURING THE TIME SHE NURSED HIM IN THE PALACE. THE ESSENCE OF GOD’S RELATIONSHIP TO THE WORLD IS STATED IN THE CREATION STORY IN GENESIS. THERE WAS ONLY CHAOS, AND THEN “GOD SAID, ‘LET THERE BE LIGHT.’ AND THERE WAS LIGHT” (GEN. 1:3). FROM THERE ON, THE HISTORY OF CREATION HAS BEEN GOD’S EFFORT TO MAKE ORDER OUT OF CHAOS AND TO DRIVE AWAY DARKNESS WITH LIGHT. FROM TIME TO TIME CHAOS AND DARKNESS SEEM TO BE GETTING THE UPPER HAND, BUT ULTIMATELY ORDER AND LIGHT ARE ALWAYS VICTORIOUS — “AND GOD SAW THAT IT WAS GOOD” (GEN. 1:10). THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN HUMANITY AND GOD IS EXPRESSED IN THE DEVELOPMENT OF A NUMBER OF COVENANTS. CHRISTIANS BELIEVE THAT EACH LEAD TO THE FINAL REVELATION IN THE NEW COVENANT THROUGH JESUS CHRIST; JEWS BELIEVE THAT THE FINAL COVENANT IS THAT OF THE GIVING OF THE LAW THROUGH MOSES; AND MUSLIMS BELIEVE THAT EACH WAS CORRUPTED UNTIL THE QUR’AN WAS GIVEN TO MUHAMMAD, ESTABLISHING THE FINAL REVELATION OF GOD TO HUMANKIND. THE FIRST COVENANT, THAT WITH ADAM AND THUS WITH ALL PEOPLE, WAS BY FAR THE SIMPLEST: BE A PROPER STEWARD OF MY CREATION, AND I WILL TAKE CARE OF YOU. THE NEXT MAJOR ONE WAS WITH NOAH AND AGAIN WITH ALL PEOPLE: OBEY ME, BE RIGHTEOUS, REPLENISH THE EARTH, AND I WILL WATCH OVER YOU. THE COVENANT WITH ABRAM NARROWED THE FIELD A BIT: BE OBEDIENT TO ME AND I WILL MAKE YOU THE FATHER OF A GREAT NATION AND CARE FOR YOU AS MY CHOSEN PEOPLE. AND SIMILARLY, WITH THE COVENANT WITH MOSES: OBEY MY LAW AND I WILL DEFEND YOU, BRING YOU TO THE PROMISED LAND, AND MAKE YOU A GREAT, HAPPY, AND PROSPEROUS NATION. TO HELP PEOPLE FULFILL THEIR OBLIGATIONS TO THESE COVENANTS, GOD SENT GREAT LEADERS, PATRIARCHS, JUDGES, AND PROPHETS, BUT THEY WERE CONSTANTLY IGNORED, SCORNED, REJECTED, AND KILLED. GOD PUNISHED AND REDEEMED AND PERSISTED FOR THE SAKE OF THE “RIGHTEOUS REMNANT,” THE HANDFUL OF PEOPLE WHO ALWAYS REMAINED FAITHFUL. CHRISTIANS BELIEVE THAT THE FINAL COVENANT WAS SEALED WITH THE DEATH AND RESURRECTION OF JESUS, THE INCARNATE SON OF GOD. THIS IS A DIFFICULT CONCEPT THAT IS BEYOND THE SCOPE OF THIS WORK TO EXPLORE IN DETAIL. JESUS IS NOT THE SON OF GOD IN THE SENSE THAT HERACLES WAS THE SON OF ZEUS, THE OFFSPRING OF A GOD FORNICATING WITH A HUMAN. HIS SONSHIP EXISTS ON AN INFINITELY HIGHER PLANE. THE BELIEF IN THE DIVINITY OF CHRIST HANGS ON THE DOCTRINE OF THE TRINITY, THE BELIEF IN GOD IN THREE PERSONS, FATHER, SON AND HOLY SPIRIT. GOD THE SON, THE SECOND PERSON OF THE TRINITY, RETAINED HIS DIVINE NATURE AND ALSO TOOK UPON HIMSELF FULL HUMAN NATURE IN THE PERSON OF JESUS CHRIST. TO TAKE ON HUMAN NATURE MEANT TAKING IT ON ENTIRELY, INCLUDING CONCEPTION, BIRTH, LIFE, AND DEATH. BY SO DOING HE COMPLETELY UNITED HIMSELF WITH THE HUMAN EXPERIENCE, THUS UNITING HUMANITY WITH GOD. HIS RESURRECTION FROM THE DEAD ALSO THEREFORE ENABLED HUMANITY TO HAVE EVERLASTING LIFE WITH GOD. THIS IS THE ESSENCE OF CHRISTIANITY. ALL THE REST, INCLUDING CHRISTIAN MORAL AND SOCIAL EXPECTATIONS, STEMS FROM THIS. CHRISTIANITY, THEREFORE, HAS A VERY DIFFERENT VIEW FROM ALL OTHER RELIGIONS OF THE RELATIONSHIP OF GOD AND HUMANITY. ONE OF THE STUMBLING BLOCKS OF A BELIEF IN A TRANSCENDENT GOD IS THE TENDENCY TO SIMPLIFY THE RELIGION BY REDUCING GOD TO SOME KIND OF ANTHROPOMORPHIC SUPERMAN WITH BASICALLY HUMAN QUALITIES. THIS IS WHAT MOST OF THE PAGAN RELIGIONS DO, DIVIDING GOD INTO A COMPLEX HIERARCHY OF SUCH DEITIES, EACH HAVING SOME SPECIFIC DUTY OR RESPONSIBILITY. AN EARLY CHRISTIAN HERESY, ALBIGENSIANISM, DID JUST THAT. THIS HERESY TAUGHT THAT THERE ARE TWO EQUAL GODS, ONE GOOD AND ONE EVIL, WHO WILL FINALLY BATTLE EACH OTHER AT THE END OF THE WORLD, WITH THE GOOD GOD WINNING THE CONFLICT AND ETERNALLY SUBDUING THE EVIL GOD. THIS REPRESENTS AN INORDINATELY STRONG INFLUENCE OF PERSIAN ZOROASTRIANISM. RESISTANCE TO THE ALBIGENSIAN HERESY EVENTUALLY SPAWNED THE INQUISITION IN THE TWELFTH CENTURY CE. WHILE THIS BOOK IS NOT THE PROPER PLACE TO DELVE INTO THE THEOLOGY OF DIFFERENT RELIGIONS, IT MUST BE POINTED OUT THAT THE THREE ABRAHAMIC RELIGIONS, CHRISTIANITY, JUDAISM, AND ISLAM, ALL WORSHIP THE SAME GOD, ALTHOUGH THEIR UNDERSTANDINGS OF HIS NATURE AND OPERATIONS VARY GREATLY. BASIC TO CHRISTIAN THEOLOGY IS THE DOCTRINE OF THE TRINITY, WHICH TEACHES THAT THERE IS ONE GOD IN THREE DIVINE PERSONS, THE FATHER, THE SON, AND THE HOLY SPIRIT. THESE ARE NOT THREE GODS, BUT THREE DIVINE PERSONS IN ONE GOD. THIS IS A DIFFICULT CONCEPT, AND A SCHOLARLY UNDERSTANDING OF IT IS NOT NECESSARY IN ORDER TO BE A FAITHFUL AND PRACTICING CHRISTIAN. IT IS, HOWEVER, ESSENTIAL TO THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE BODY OF CHRISTIAN THEOLOGY, AND IS UNIQUE TO THAT FAITH. THE HOLY BIBLE, OF COURSE, ASSUMES THE EXISTENCE OF GOD THROUGHOUT. ITS VERY OPENING WORDS ARE, “IN THE BEGINNING, GOD.” IT IS PHILOSOPHICALLY AND INTELLECTUALLY IMPOSSIBLE TO PROVE OR DISPROVE THE EXISTENCE OF GOD, ALTHOUGH GREAT THINKERS HAVE TRIED DOING ONE OR THE OTHER FOR AS LONG AS HUMANS HAVE BEEN ABLE TO THINK. THE GREAT ASTRONOMER HARLOW SHAPLEY, AN OUTSPOKEN ATHEIST, WAS A FRIEND OF ALBERT EINSTEIN WHO, ALTHOUGH NOT A PRACTICING JEW, WAS A DEVOUT BELIEVER IN GOD. THE STORY IS TOLD THAT ONE DAY THEY WERE LOOKING AT SOME SPECTACULAR PHOTOGRAPHS OF THE HEAVENS, AND SHAPLEY SAID, “EINSTEIN, HOW CAN ANYONE WITH YOUR INTELLECT LOOK AT THIS AND SAY THAT THERE’S A GOD BEHIND IT?” EINSTEIN REPLIED, “SHAPLEY, HOW CAN ANYONE WITH YOUR INTELLECT LOOK AT THIS AND SAY THAT THERE’S NOT A GOD BEHIND IT?” ULTIMATELY, IT HAS TO BE A MATTER OF FAITH. THE HOLY BIBLE IS THE STORY OF THOSE WHO, FOR THE MOST PART, HAD THAT FAITH OR WERE SEARCHING FOR IT. SOME RESPONDED WELL TO IT, AND SOME DID NOT—SOME WERE SAINTS, AND SOME WERE SCOUNDRELS. THERE ARE 19 OFFICES THAT ARE LORD’S IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE CHURCH & THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW. THEY ARE THE HIGH CHIEF SHEPHERD OR PASTOR IN 1ST PETER 2:25; 5:1-4, PREACHER, TEACHER OR LEADER IN ECCLESIASTES 1:1-2, 12; MATTHEW 23:8, BISHOP OR OVERSEER (PRESIDENT & GOVERNOR) IN DANIEL 6:2-7 & SUPERVISOR IN 2ND CHRONICLES 34:12 OR ELDER IN 1ST PETER 2:25; 5:4, COUNSELOR (HIGH OFFICIAL) IN ISAIAH 9:6, HELPER (COMFORTER) IN JOHN 15:26, DEACON & MINISTER (SERVANT) IN ACTS 6:5; ISAIAH 61:6, APOSTLE IN HEBREWS 3:1, HIGH PRIEST (CAPTAIN & SATRAP) IN HEBREWS 3:1, PROPHET IN ACTS 7:37, PRINCE (MESSIAH) IN DANIEL 9:25-26, MASTER IN COLOSSIANS 4:1, KING (JUDGE/MAGISTRATE) IN ISAIAH 33:22. 15 OFFICES THE LADIES OPERATE IN THE CHURCH LAW ARE THE HIGH CHIEF SHEPHERDESS, PASTOR, PREACHER, TEACHER, LEADER (SUPERVISOR & PRESIDENT (GOVERNOR), ELDER, QUEEN (JUDGE/MAGISTRATE), COUNSELOR (ADVISOR), DEACONESS, MINISTER (HANDMAID), HIGH PRIESTESS (CAPTAIN AND SATRAP), HELPER (FEMALE COMFORTER), PRINCESS (FEMALE CHRIST), PROPHETESS & MISTRESS. LADIES CAN OPERATE IN THE OFFICE OF AN APOSTLE, LIKE THE VIRGIN MARY. MATTER OF FACT, LADIES CAN OPERATE AS EMPEROR, PHARAOH OR GENERAL OR ANY FACET OF AN OFFICE THAT A MAN HAS BEEN AUTHORIZED. BUT LADIES CAN NEVER OPERATE IN THE OFFICE OF A BISHOP (OVERSEER), EXCEPT A LOWER OFFICE CALLED A LIASON. MANY SO-CALLED AUTHORITIES SWEARS THAT THERE IS NO OFFICE CALLED A LIASON, BUT TO PROVE AN OFFICE OF A LIASON IS ONE WHO HELPS THE BISHOP, LIKE HIS WIFE OR HELPMATE. A BISHOP [OVERSEER] HAS 100.0000% PROTECTION, WHICH IS INVINCIBLE, IMPREGNABLE, INVULNERABLE & IMMUNE FROM ALL FEMALE POSITIONS & THE MALE POSITIONS CAN NEVER COME TO ANOTHER MALE POSITION AT ANY TIME TO AFFECT IT IN ANY WAY. A LIASON HAS 100.0000% PROTECTION, WHICH IS INVINCIBLE, IMPREGNABLE, INVULNERABLE & IMMUNE FROM ALL MALE POSITIONS, EXCEPT THE BISHOP’S [OVERSEER’S] POSITION & THE FEMALE POSITIONS CAN NEVER COME TO ANOTHER FEMALE POSITION AT ANY TIME TO AFFECT IT IN ANY WAY. THE HIGH CHIEF BISHOP [OVERSEER] [ESTABLISHED AS THE NUMBER 1 TO NOT BE SCREWED WITH IN REVELATION 4-5 [SINGLE] & 21-22 [MARRIED] HAS THE TITLE OF POPE [ESTABLISHED AS THE NUMBER 1 TO NOT BE SCREWED WITH IN REVELATION 4-5 [SINGLE] & 21-22 [MARRIED] IN THE BIBLICAL LAW OR TITLE OF GOD FATHER [UNESTABLISHED AS THE NUMBER 0 TO BE SCREWED WITH IN REVELATION 2-3 [SINGLE] & 20:7-10 [MARRIED] IN THE BIBLICAL MAFIA [A NOVICE WITHIN 1 MINUTE [30 SECONDS ON THE EUPHORIA CONTINENT & 30 SECONDS ON THE SOUTH AMERICA/NORTH AMERICA CONTINENT] THAT HAS NOT EARNED THE TITLE OF BISHOP OR LIASON IS UNESTABLISHED & COVEN IS IN NOVICE, WHICH MEANS A WITCHES GATHERING & BUT YOU SAY THAT YOU ARE NOT A NOVICE BUT EXPERIENCED & ADVANCED AS A SEXUAL CREATURE CALLED A DUMB ASS BY GOD IN 2ND PETER 2:16, WHICH WILL DISQUALIFY YOU AS A BISHOP OR LIASON, THEN WITHIN THE TIME FRAME FROM A MONTH TO 7 YEARS, YOU THEN BECOME ADVANCED IN YOUR SEXUALITY AS A HOMOSEXUAL CREATURE, THEN EVEN MORE ADVANCED AS A INTERRACIAL ABOMINABLE CREATURE IN ROMANS 1:21-32; 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:16, 18 & HOSEA CHAPTERS 1 & 2] UNDER THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN ROMANS 13:1-2. THE HIGHER THAN THE MOST HIGHEST OFFICE IN THE MINISTRY LAW IS THE HIGHER THAN THE MOST HIGHEST CHIEF PRINCIPAL PRESIDENCY WHICH IS THE HIGHER THAN THE MOST HIGHEST CHIEF PRINCIPAL BISHOPRIC BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD AS THE HIGHER THAN THE MOST HIGHEST CHIEF PRINCIPAL PRESIDENT (GOVERNOR & MINISTER) OVER ALL LIFE IN SIRACH 23:1-6; ACTS 6:3-8:3. THIS IS THE PRESIDENTIAL POWERS [AUTHORITIES], THAT GOES UP TO IMPERIAL POWERS [AUTHORITIES] TO GOES UP TO LORDLY POWERS [AUTHORITIES] IN ROMANS 13:1-2. ALL POSITIONS DONE BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS “QUALIFIED AS 100% SINGLE LORDSHIP” AS A NON-APOSTLE & NOT LIVING AS A PHARISEE AS A NON-PHARISEE NOT BEING COMMANDED BY THE PHARISAIC LAW AS A MAN BEING BORN OF GOD IS ABOVE HIS SON JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD “QUALIFIED IN MARRIAGE LAW” AS AN QUALIFIED APOSTLE OR LIVING AS A QUALIFIED PHARISEE BEING COMMANDED BY THE PHARISAIC LAW AS A MAN BEING BORN OF A WOMAN IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 7:25; HEBREWS 3:1; PHILIPPIANS 3:5; GALATIANS 4:4; LUKE 20:34-38; ACTS 6:5-15; CHAPTER 26. A BISHOP IS DECLARED IN 1ST TIMOTHY 3:1-7 SAYS “IF A MAN (LORD ENOCH) DESIRES THE POSITION OF A BISHOP, HE DESIRES A GOOD WORK. A BISHOP MUST BE BLAMELESS [LADY VICTORIA THE GREAT VIRGIN IN DIVINE INTERCOURSE], THE HUSBAND OF ONE WIFE (THE LAMBS WIFE THE LADY VICTORIA THE GREAT VIRGIN OF SINGLE BISHOPS IN REVELATION 21), TEMPERATE (SELF-CONTROLLED), SOBER-MINDED, OF GOOD BEHAVIOR, HOSPITABLE, ABLE TO TEACH, NOT GIVEN TO WINE (ADDICTED), NOT VIOLENT, NOT GREEDY FOR MONEY, BUT GENTLE, NOT QUARRELSOME, AND NOT COVETOUS, ONE WHO RULES HIS OWN HOUSE WELL, HAVING HIS CHILDREN IN SUBMISSION WITH ALL REVERENCE. FOR IF A MAN DOES NOT KNOW HOW TO RULE HIS OWN HOUSE, HOW WILL HE TAKE CARE OF THE CHURCH OF GOD? NOT A NOVICE (INEXPERIENCED), BEING PUFFED UP WITH PRIDE HE FALL INTO THE SAME CONDEMNATION [DAMNATION] AS THE DEVIL [LADY VICTORIA THE GREAT WITCH IN SEXUAL INTERCOURSE], HE MUST HAVE A GOOD TESTIMONY AMONG THOSE WHO ARE OUTSIDE, LEST HE FALL INTO REPROACH & THE SNARE OF THE DEVIL [LADY VICTORIA THE GREAT WITCH IN SEXUAL INTERCOURSE].” ALSO, IN TITUS 1:5-16 SAYS “IF A MAN (LORD ENOCH) IS BLAMELESS, HUSBAND OF ONE WIFE (LIASON AS THE LAMB’S WIFE THE LADY VICTORIA THE GREAT VIRGIN IN DIVINE INTERCOURSE), WITH FAITHFUL CHILDREN NOT ACCUSED OF DISSIPATION OR INSUBORDINATION. FOR A BISHOP (OVERSEER) MUST BE BLAMELESS, AS A STEWARD OF GOD, NOT SELF-WILLED, NOT QUICK-TEMPERED, NOT GIVEN TO WINE, NOT VIOLENT, NOT GREEDY FOR MONEY, BUT BEING HOSPITABLE, A (AGAPE) LOVER OF WHAT IS GOOD, SOBER-MINDED, JUST, HOLY, SELF-CONTROLLED (TEMPERATE), HOLDING FAST THE FAITHFUL WORD AS HE HAS BEEN TAUGHT, THAT HE MAY BE ABLE BY SOUND DOCTRINE, BOTH TO EXHORT AND CONVICT THOSE WHO CONTRADICT (THOSE WHO OPPOSE). FOR THERE ARE MANY INSUBORDINATE, BOTH IDLE TALKERS [BULL-SHIT TALKERS FROM PROVERBS 8:30-31 TO ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 29:26 IN THE MARRIAGE WORLD] & DECEIVERS [LADY VICTORIA THE GREAT WITCH IN SEXUAL INTERCOURSE], ESPECIALLY THOSE OF THE CIRCUMCISION, WHOSE MOUTH MUST BE STOPPED, WHO SUBVERT WHOLE HOUSEHOLDS, TEACHING THINGS WHICH THEY OUGHT NOT (SAYING FOOLISH SEXUAL THINGS), FOR THE SAKE OF DISHONEST GAIN. ONE OF THEM, A [SINGLE] PROPHET OF THEIR OWN, SAID, ‘CRETANS ARE ALWAYS LIARS, EVIL [SEXUAL] BEASTS & [SEXUAL] LAZY GLUTTONS.’ THIS TESTIMONY IS TRUE: THEREFORE REBUKE THEM SHARPLY, THAT THEY MAY BE SOUND IN THE FAITH, NOT GIVING HEED TO JEWISH FABLES [BULL-SHIT FROM PROVERBS 8:30-31 TO ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 29:26 IN THE MARRIAGE WORLD] AND COMMANDMENTS [BULL-SHIT FROM PROVERBS 8:30-31 TO ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 29:26 IN THE MARRIAGE WORLD] OF MEN WHO TURN FROM THE TRUTH. TO THE PURE ALL THINGS ARE PURE, BUT TO THOSE WHO ARE DEFILED AND UNBELIEVING NOTHING IS PURE, BUT EVEN THEIR MIND AND CONSCIENCE IS DEFILED. THEY PROFESS TO KNOW GOD, BUT IN WORKS THEY DENY HIM, BEING ABOMINABLE, DISOBEDIENT & DISQUALIFIED FOR EVERY GOOD WORK.” WHAT IS THE PERSONAL NAME OF GOD? THE PERSONAL NAME OF GOD, AS REVEALED IN THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES, IS YHWH (THE CLOSEST ENGLISH EQUIVALENTS TO THE HEBREW LETTERS). ANCIENT HEBREW DID NOT HAVE VOWELS, SO THE EXACT PRONUNCIATION OF YHWH IS UNCERTAIN. THE VAST MAJORITY OF HEBREW AND CHRISTIAN SCHOLARS KNOW THE SUPREME NAME TO BE STEPHEN YAHWEH, PRONOUNCED /ˈYÄ-WĀ/, WITH YEHOWAH, PRONOUNCED /YI-ˈHŌ-VƏ/, BEING THE SECOND MOST POPULAR POSSIBILITY. THERE ARE MOVEMENTS THAT STRONGLY EMPHASIZE USING GOD’S NAME (AND, OF COURSE, ONLY THE NAME OF GOD THAT THEY BELIEVE TO BE CORRECT). HOWEVER, THERE ARE NO BIBLICAL PROHIBITIONS AGAINST USING GOD’S NAME, NOR ARE THERE COMMANDS THAT WE MUST DO SO. ANYONE WHO SAYS THAT GOD MUST BE ADDRESSED ONLY BY HIS NAME, YHWH, IS SPEAKING WITHOUT BIBLICAL WARRANT. THROUGHOUT BOTH THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS, GOD INSPIRED THE HUMAN AUTHORS OF SCRIPTURE TO REFER TO HIM USING GENERIC TERMS FOR “GOD” AND “LORD.” BEYOND YHWH, GOD CHOSE TO REVEAL HIMSELF USING MANY OTHER NAMES AND TITLES. SO, CLEARLY, USING GOD’S NAME IS NOT REQUIRED. YHWH IS AS CLOSE TO A PERSONAL NAME AS GOD HAS REVEALED TO US. THE DIVINE NAME WAS REVEALED TO MOSES AND WAS UNKNOWN BEFORE HIS TIME: “I APPEARED TO ABRAHAM, TO ISAAC AND TO JACOB AS GOD ALMIGHTY, BUT BY MY NAME THE LORD [YHWH] I DID NOT MAKE MYSELF FULLY KNOWN TO THEM” (EXODUS 6:3). THE NAME YHWH SEEMS TO REFER TO GOD’S SELF-EXISTENCE, BEING LINKED TO “I AM THAT I AM” IN EXODUS 3:14. GOD TOLD MOSES THAT “THIS IS MY NAME FOREVER, THE NAME YOU SHALL CALL ME FROM GENERATION TO GENERATION” (EXODUS 3:15; CF. EXODUS 15:3). ALL OTHER “NAMES” FOR GOD, SUCH AS EL SHADDAI, ARE PROBABLY TITLES, RATHER THAN PERSONAL NAMES, STRICTLY SPEAKING—ALTHOUGH IT IS QUITE PROPER TO ADDRESS GOD BY HIS TITLES. REFERENCES TO “THE NAME OF OUR GOD” (IN PSALM 44:20, FOR EXAMPLE), ARE OBLIQUE REFERENCES TO GOD’S PERSONAL NAME, YHWH. WHAT IS YHWH IN THE TETRAGRAMMATON? THE ANCIENT HEBREW LANGUAGE THAT THE OLD TESTAMENT WAS WRITTEN IN DID NOT HAVE VOWELS IN ITS ALPHABET. IN WRITTEN FORM, ANCIENT HEBREW WAS A CONSONANT-ONLY LANGUAGE. IN THE ORIGINAL HEBREW, THE LORD’S NAME TRANSLITERATES TO YHWH, SOMETIMES WRITTEN IN THE OLDER STYLE AS YHVH. THIS IS KNOWN AS THE TETRAGRAMMATON, MEANING “FOUR LETTERS”. BECAUSE OF THE LACK OF VOWELS, HOLY HOLY BIBLE SCHOLARS DEBATE HOW THE TETRAGRAMMATON YHWH WAS PRONOUNCED. THE TETRAGRAMMATON CONSISTS OF FOUR HEBREW LETTERS: YODH, HE, WAW, AND THEN HE REPEATED. SOME VERSIONS OF THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE TRANSLATE THE TETRAGRAMMATON AS “YAHWEH” OR “JEHOVAH”, MOST TRANSLATE IT AS “LORD”, ALL CAPITAL LETTERS, WHICH CAN MEAN STEPHEN. CONTRARY TO WHAT SOME TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS BELIEVE, AND AT LEAST ONE CULT, JEHOVAH IS NOT THE DIVINE NAME REVEALED TO ISRAEL. THE NAME JEHOVAH IS A PRODUCT OF MIXING DIFFERENT WORDS & DIFFERENT ALPHABETS OF DIFFERENT LANGUAGES. DUE TO A FEAR OF ACCIDENTALLY TAKING THE LORD’S NAME IN VAIN IN LEVITICUS 24:16, THE JEWS BASICALLY QUIT SAYING IT OUT LOUD ALTOGETHER. INSTEAD, WHEN READING HOLY SCRIPTURE ALOUD, THE JEWS SUBSTITUTED THE TETRAGRAMMATON YHWH WITH THE WORD ADONAI (“LORD”). EVEN IN THE SEPTUAGINT, THE GREEK TRANSLATION OF THE OLD TESTAMENT, THE TRANSLATORS SUBSTITUTED KURIOS (“LORD”) FOR THE DIVINE NAME. EVENTUALLY, THE VOWELS FROM ADONAI (“LORD”) OR ELOHIM (“GOD”) FOUND THEIR WAY IN BETWEEN THE CONSONANTS OF YHWH, THUS FORMING STEPHEN YAHWEH. BUT THIS INTERPOLATION OF VOWELS DOES NOT MEAN THAT WAS HOW THE LORD’S NAME WAS ORIGINALLY PRONOUNCED. IN FACT, WE, AREN’T ENTIRELY SURE IF YHWH SHOULD HAVE TWO SYLLABLES OR THREE. ANY NUMBER OF VOWEL SOUNDS CAN BE INSERTED WITHIN YHWH, AND TRUE BIBLICAL SCHOLARS ARE AS UNCERTAIN OF THE REAL PRONUNCIATION AS TRUE CHRISTIAN SCHOLARS ARE. JEHOVAH IS ACTUALLY A MUCH LATER, PROBABLY 16TH-CENTURY VARIANT. THE WORD JEHOVAH COMES FROM A THREE-SYLLABLE VERSION OF YHWH, YEHOWEH. THE Y WAS REPLACED WITH A J, ALTHOUGH HEBREW DOES NOT EVEN HAVE A J SOUND AND THE W WITH A V, PLUS THE EXTRA VOWEL IN THE MIDDLE, RESULTING IN JEHOVAH. THESE VOWELS ARE THE ABBREVIATED FORMS OF THE IMPERFECT TENSE, THE PARTICIPIAL FORM, & THE PERFECT TENSE OF THE HEBREW BEING VERB (ENGLISH IS)—THUS THE MEANING OF JEHOVAH COULD BE UNDERSTOOD AS “HE WHO WILL BE, IS, AND HAS BEEN.” HOWEVER, WE, CAN ASK WHAT THE LORD HAS REVEALED ABOUT HIMSELF IN HIS TRUTH WORD & IN CREATION THAT “THE REVERENT REASON” CAN GRASP. WHEN MOSES WAS DIRECTED BY THE LORD TO GO TO THE EGYPTIAN PHARAOH & DEMAND THE RELEASE OF THE ISRAELITES, MOSES ASKED THE LORD, “BEHOLD, I AM GOING TO THE SONS OF ISRAEL, & I WILL SAY TO THEM, ‘THE GOD OF YOUR FATHERS HAS SENT ME TO YOU.’ NOW THEY MAY SAY TO ME, ‘WHAT IS HIS NAME?’ WHAT SHALL I SAY TO THEM?” IN EXODUS 3:13. THE ANSWER THE LORD GAVE MOSES IS SIMPLE, YET VERY REVEALING: “GOD SAID TO MOSES, ‘I AM WHO I AM’, AND HE SAID, ‘THUS YOU SHALL SAY TO THE SONS OF ISRAEL, “I AM HAS SENT ME TO YOU’” IN EXODUS 3:14. THE HEBREW TEXT IN VERSE 14 LITERALLY SAYS, “I BE THAT I BE”, WHICH EQUALS TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN “A-B.” A-B MEANS THE LORD [STEPHEN] IS USED AS OUR FATHER IN ISAIAH 63:16; 64:8. SO, WHAT IS THE LORD’S NAME, & WHAT DOES IT MEAN? THE MOST LIKELY CHOICE FOR HOW THE TETRAGRAMMATON WAS PRONOUNCED IS “YAH-WAY,” “YAH-WEH,” OR SOMETHING SIMILAR. THE NAME YAHWEH STEPHEN REFERS TO THE LORD’S SELF-EXISTENCE. YAHWEH STEPHEN IS LINKED TO HOW THE LORD DESCRIBED HIMSELF IN EXODUS 3:14, “GOD SAID TO MOSES, ‘I AM WHO I AM. THIS IS WHAT YOU ARE TO SAY TO THE ISRAELITES: ‘I AM HAS SENT ME TO YOU.’” THE LORD’S NAME IS A REFLECTION OF HIS BEING. THE LORD IS THE ONLY SELF-EXISTENT OR SELF-SUFFICIENT BEING. ONLY THE LORD HAS LIFE IN AND OF HIMSELF. THAT IS THE ESSENTIAL MEANING OF THE TETRAGRAMMATON, YHWH. ALSO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS IN FULL CONTROL OF EVERY SITUATION BY THE HIS “NAME OF PETER [JACOB OR ISRAEL]” “NAME OF JOHN [SAUL OR ELIJAH]” “NAME OF JESUS [DAVID OR MOSES]”, “NAME OF JAMES [REHOBOAM OR MICHAEL]” OR THE FEMALE NAMES AS THE “NAME OF VICTORIA [RACHEL OR VICTORIA]”, “NAME OF ELIZABETH [LIZ] [LIZ] [LIZ] [LIZ][AHONOAM OR VICTORIA]”, “NAME OF MARY [BATHSHEBA OR ZIPPORAH]”, “NAME OF MARY [ABIHAIL OR MICHAL]” WHICH IS ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED FROM THE NUMBER 1 TO INFINITE NUMBERS & ALL MEANS “STEPHEN [FEMALE SENSE IS STEPHANIE]” IN THE “ACTS OF THE APOSTLES” IS IN PHILIPPIANS 2:10-11. THERE ARE ETERNAL CREATURES THAT ONLY TRUST IN THE SAYING “THE AUTHORITY OF GOD COMPELS YOU”, WHICH DERIVES FROM “IT IS DONE”, BUT THIS IS LIMITED BY THE HOLY SCRIPTURE IN ZECHARIAH 4:1-7 & THE “NAME OF JESUS CHRIST”, WHICH IS “GOD THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD OF JESUS CHRIST” WAS TRIED TO BE LIMITED BUT FAILED & DID NOT PREVAIL IN ACTS 4:5-31. THE HOLY SCRIPTURES OF THE “NAME OF JESUS” OR SIMILAR TO IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:2, 10; 5:4; 6:11; EPHESIANS 5:20; PHILIPPIANS 2:10; COLOSSIANS 3:17; 2ND THESSALONIANS 1:12; 3:6; 1ST JOHN 3:23 & ACTS 2:38; 3:6; 4:10, 18, 30; 5:40; 8:12, 16; 9:27, 29; 15:26; 16:18; 19:5, 13, 17; 21:13; 26:9. IN EPHESIANS 5:20 IT DECLARES THAT THE NAME OF JESUS IS THE GOD & FATHER OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST. IN ACTS 7:59 PROVES THAT GOD & THE FATHER IS THE LORD STEPHEN HIMSELF. THE TRUE IDENTITY OF GOD & THE FATHER IS THE LORD STEPHEN’S NAME IS IN ACTS 6:5, 8-9, 7:59; 8:2; 11:19; 22:20. NOBODY HAS TRUTHFULLY PROCLAIMED THIS NAME BECAUSE IN TRUTH IT PUTS ALL ETERNAL CREATURES IN VERY DANGEROUS SITUATIONS & THEY ALWAYS CHOSE TO SAVE THEIR OWN NECKS INSTEAD OF PROCLAIMING OR TEACHING THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH IS IN ACTS 4:18; 5:40; 9:29; 15:26; 19:13; 21:13; 26:9. WHAT PUTS THE LORD STEVE AS HIS ULTIMATE DEFENSE AS THE TREE OF LIFE & THE BURNING BUSH IN VERY DANGEROUS CONDITIONS IS THE “NAME OF STEPHEN [SOLOMON OR ENOCH]” OR THE “NAME OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD”, OR THE “NAME OF STEPHEN CHRIST”, OR SIMILAR TO OR THE 4 FEMALE NAMES AS THE “NAME OF ATARAH AS A CROWN NAME”, THE “NAME OF STEPHANIE AS A SISTER NAME”, THE “NAME OF VICTORIA AS A DAUGHTER NAME”, THE “NAME OF BARBARA AS A MOTHER NAME”, ALL MEANS “YAHWEH OR STEPHEN [FEMALE SENSE IS VICTORIA] IN JOHN 8:58” IN THE “ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST---FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD”, WHICH IS THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF [THE FEMALE SENSE IS THE LADY VICTORIA HERSELF] IN ACTS 7:60. THIS ALL CAN REFER TO THE “NAME OF THE LORD” CONCERNING THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD OR THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF IN ACTS 2:21; 10:48; 22:16. THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S HOLY BIBLICAL LAW NEVER ETERNALLY OPERATES IN THE 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION, WHICH IS ALWAYS ETERNALLY FOREVER LOST-INCURABLE SEXUAL APOSTASY KNOWN AS PERDITION ONLY ONCE IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0, BUT THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S HOLY BIBLICAL LAW ALWAYS ETERNALLY OPERATES ON THE OPPOSING SIDE OF THE 00.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, WHICH IS ALWAYS ETERNALLY FOREVER SAVED ONLY ONCE IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 THAT IS ALWAYS ETERNALLY ARRESTED & ETERNALLY LOCKED-UP IN ACTS 13:4-12 & ETERNALLY PROTECTED & ETERNALLY JUSTIFIED IN ACTS 5:1-11. FOR THE LORD’S LAW NEVER GETS ITS ETERNAL HANDS DIRTY BUT ONLY ETERNALLY SAVES ITS OWN & LEAVES THE ETERNAL BULLSHIT (THE CONTRARY LIMITED LAW OF ETERNAL SIN, ETERNAL TEMPTATION & ETERNAL DEATH) & ETERNAL HORSESHIT (THE CONTRARY LIMITED LAW OF ETERNAL SIN, ETERNAL TEMPTATION & ETERNAL DEATH) ALONE IN 1 POSITION WITH ALL INFERIOR NON-ENGLISH REALMS IN PROVERBS 8:22-ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:26 WITH ACTS 29:1-2 BECAUSE THE TOP ENGLISH LORD ONLY JUDGES EVERY INDIVIDUAL IN THE 1 POSITION BY HIS OWN THRONE IN SUPREME LORDSHIP, TO ETERNALLY ARREST & ETERNALLY LOCK IT UP ETERNALLY SEPARATE FROM THE LORD’S LAW & WHAT’S HAPPENING TODAY IN THE USA, THE LORD’S LAW IN 1 POSITION WITH THE TOP ENGLISH REALMS IN ACTS 30 THAT IS NOT JUDGED & PASSED THE JUDGMENT, WHICH HAS ETERNALLY DIED TO SELF IS ETERNALLY SAVING ITSELF FROM THE CONTRARY LIMITED LAW IN 1 POSITION WITH ALL INFERIOR NON-ENGLISH REALMS IN PROVERBS 8:22-ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:26 WITH ACTS 29:1-2 & THE CONTRARY LIMITED LAW IN 1 POSITION IS SEPARATING ITSELF FROM THE LORD’S LAW BECAUSE THE TOP ENGLISH LORD ONLY JUDGES EVERY INDIVIDUAL IN THE 1 POSITION WITH ALL INFERIOR NON-ENGLISH REALMS IN PROVERBS 8:22-ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:26 WITH ACTS 29:1-2 BY HIS OWN THRONE IN SUPREME LORDSHIP, IN THE 1 POSITION WITH THE TOP ENGLISH REALMS IN ACTS 30 THAT IS NOT JUDGED & PASSED THE JUDGMENT, WHICH HAS ETERNALLY DIED TO SELF & THE ETERNAL PROBLEM WITH THIS CONTRARY LAW IS THAT IT DOES NOT RIGHTFULLY KNOW ITS SUPERIOR---THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF & THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S HOLY BIBLICAL LAW ALWAYS ETERNALLY OPERATES IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 TO THE INFINITE NUMBER AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, WHICH IS ALWAYS ETERNALLY FOREVER SAVED TO 100.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, WHICH IS ALWAYS ETERNALLY FOREVER SAVED THAT IS ALWAYS ETERNALLY ARRESTED & ETERNALLY LOCKED-UP N ACTS 13:4-12 & ETERNALLY PROTECTED & ETERNALLY JUSTIFIED IN ACTS 5:1-11], WEAK AS IT WAS THROUGH THE FLESH, GOD DID: SENDING HIS OWN SON IN THE LIKENESS OF SINFUL FLESH AND AS AN OFFERING FOR SIN, HE CONDEMNED SIN IN THE FLESH [THE TOP FALLEN ENGLISH LADY VICTORIA, BABYLON & THE GREAT WITCHES LAW OF TEMPTATION, SIN & DEATH IS ONLY AT 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION, WHICH ETERNALLY COMPRISES ALL CONTRARY & DISOBEDIENT THINGS AGAINST THE TOP ENGLISH LORD BEING EXTRAORDINARILY CLUSTERED-FUCKED IN ALL ETERNAL TEMPTATION, ETERNAL SIN & ETERNAL DEATH THAT IS ALWAYS ETERNALLY ARRESTED & ETERNALLY LOCKED-UP IN ACTS 13:4-12 & ETERNALLY KILLED & ETERNALLY DAMNED IN ACTS 5:1-11], SO THAT THE REQUIREMENT OF THE LAW MIGHT BE FULFILLED IN US [YOU MUST BE FULLY QUALIFIED BY PAYING YOUR 10% LIFETIME MONEY TITHE TO THE LORD TO NOT BE A LIAR OR NOT BE SEXUAL, FOR CHRIST DID PAY FOR ALL OFFERING & ALL SACRIFICES, BUT CHRIST NEVER PAID FOR 10% LIFETIME MONEY TITHE THAT ONLY RIGHTFULLY BELONGS TO THE LORD], WHO DO NOT WALK ACCORDING TO THE [SEXUAL] FLESH BUT ACCORDING TO THE [SEXLESS] SPIRIT (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN JOHN 4:24; ACTS 2:17-7:59 & 1ST JOHN 5:6-13) & THE FULL REVELATION OF THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH, COULD NOT COME UNTIL THE FULFILLMENT OF THIS NON-APOSTLE STEPHEN WAS FINISHED FIRST IN THE GREEK & LAST IN THE ENGLISH IN THE TOP TESTAMENT IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST, ABOUT 2,000 YEARS AGO IN ANCIENT BRITAIN, THEN IN GREAT BRITAIN, THEN IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA TO THIS PRESENT TIME IN ACTS 29:1-2 WITH AN ACTS 30. SIMPLY PUT, ONLY HALF OF THE REVELATION OF THE LORD [STEPHEN YAHWEH] IS KNOWN IN THE OLD TESTAMENT, MIDDLE TESTAMENT, NEW TESTAMENT, HIGHER TESTAMENT IN LUKE, THE HIGHEST TESTAMENT IN REVELATION & THE MOST-HIGHEST TESTAMENT IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES LINKED TO ONLY YAHWEH, VICTOR OR JEHOVAH. PLUS, THERE ARE AT LEAST 17 LEVELS OF 17 UNIQUE LORDSHIPS FROM LUKE 22:1-ACTS 7:60 OF 17 OTHER LORD YAHWEH’S---17 OTHER LORD JEHOVAH’S---17 OTHER LORD VICTOR’S [17 OTHER LADY VICTORIA’S] ---17 OTHER LORD STEPHEN’S [17 OTHER LADY STEPHANIES] THROUGHOUT MULTI-TRILLIONS OF YEARS OF BIBLICAL HISTORY AS SUPREME LORDS [LADIES] IN CREATION IN THE HOLY SCRIPTURES, BUT ON THE 18TH LEVEL IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN ACTS 29:1-2 WITH AN ACTS 30, IS THE TRUE TOP ENGLISH LORD YAHWEH [LADY VICTORIA] HIMSELF [ABOVE & BEYOND THE SUPREME AUTHORITY IN ROMANS 13:1-2 & THE SUPREME LORDSHIP IN MATTHEW 24:36-44; MARK 13:32-37; EPHESIANS 4:6 & ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 30] THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE TRUE TOP NON-APOSTLE ENGLISH FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD THE SUPREME POTTER CREATOR OF ALL ENTIRE UNIVERSES AS KNOWN AS THE TOP NON-APOSTLE ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH (LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA HERSELF) HIMSELF [THE ETERNAL WEAKNESS OF THE TOP NON-APOSTLE ENGLISH LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF] IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 1:7; 29:1-2 WITH AN ACTS 30. THE 17 SUPREME LORDS ALL KNOWN AS LORD YAHWEH’S IN CREATION IS PROVEN AS THE LORD YAHWEH IN PROVERBS 8:22, LORD YAHWEH AS A CORRUPTION WITH THE PERSONAL NAME YAHWEH & THE TITLE NAME JEHOVAH IN PSALMS 83:18, LORD YAHWEH [LORD GOD] IN HOSEA 1:7; THE LORD YAHWEH IN JEWISH LAW FROM GENESIS TO DEUTERONOMY; 1 IN THE ANCIENT MANUSCRIPTS, PROVERBS 8:22-29 (RSV); PROVERBS 8:30-31; ACTS 7:30-32; MALACHI 3:1-2; ISAIAH 48:16; HEBREWS 1:8; ISAIAH 47:4-5, 1 IN THE EGYPTIAN EMPIRE RELIGION, THE LYING LORD YAHWEH IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:13-15 & 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:1-12, THE APOSTLE GREEK LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH (LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA) IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 6:1-8:3, THE NON-APOSTLE GREEK LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH (LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA) IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 6:1-8:3 & THE APOSTLE ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH (LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA) IN ACTS 29:1-2 WITH ACTS 30].” IN PROVERBS 8:22 THE FORMER GLORY WITH THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH IN SUPREME LORDSHIP [MATTHEW 24:36-44; MARK 13:32-37; EPHESIANS 4:6] IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING AT THE TOP SUPERIOR WHITE ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH IN ANCIENT BRITAIN, TO THE INFERIOR WHITE ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH IN GREAT BRITAIN IN SUPREME AUTHORITY [ROMANS 13:1-2] TO THE INFERIOR BLACK CUSHITE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH TO THE INFERIOR HEBREW LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH TO THE INFERIOR JEWISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH TO THE INFERIOR INDIAN LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH TO THE INFERIOR LATIN LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH, TO THE INFERIOR GENTILE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH TO THE BLACK SAMARITAN LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH TO THE BLACK ETHIOPIAN LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH TO THE INFERIOR BLACK AFRICAN LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH TO THE INFERIOR GREEK LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH TO THE INFERIOR SPANISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH TO THE TO INFERIOR CELTIC DRUIDS---ALL OTHER DESCENTS NOT MENTIONED LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH TO THE INFERIOR ROMAN LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH TO THE INFERIOR SICILIAN LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH TO THE INFERIOR ITALIAN LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH TO THE INFERIOR SCOTTISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH TO THE INFERIOR BLACK ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH TO THE INFERIOR WHITE ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH IN GREAT BRITAIN IN SUPREME AUTHORITY [ROMANS 13:1-2] TO THE TOP SUPERIOR WHITE ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH IN THE ENGLISH USA IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN SUPREME LORDSHIP [MATTHEW 24:36-44; MARK 13:32-37; EPHESIANS 4:6] WITH THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IN THE LATTER GLORY IN ACTS 30. JEHOVAH (STEPHEN YAHWEH): THE PROPER NAME OF GOD IN THE OLD TESTAMENT; HENCE THE JEWS CALLED IT THE NAME BY EXCELLENCE, THE GREAT NAME, THE ONLY NAME, THE GLORIOUS AND TERRIBLE NAME, THE HIDDEN AND MYSTERIOUS NAME, THE NAME OF THE SUBSTANCE, THE PROPER NAME, AND MOST FREQUENTLY SHEM HAMMEPHORASH, I.E. THE EXPLICIT OR THE SEPARATED NAME, THOUGH THE PRECISE MEANING OF THIS LAST EXPRESSION IS A MATTER OF DISCUSSION (CF. BUXTORF, "LEXICON", BASLE, 1639, COL. 2432 SQQ.). JEHOVAH OCCURS MORE FREQUENTLY THAN ANY OTHER DIVINE NAME. THE CONCORDANCES OF FURST ("VET. TEST. CONCORDANTIAE", LEIPZIG, 1840) AND MANDELKERN ("VET. TEST. CONCORDANTIAE", LEIPZIG, 1896) DO NOT EXACTLY AGREE AS TO THE NUMBER OF ITS OCCURRENCES; BUT IN ROUND NUMBERS IT IS FOUND IN THE OLD TESTAMENT 6000 TIMES, EITHER ALONE OR IN CONJUNCTION WITH ANOTHER DIVINE NAME. THE SEPTUAGINT AND THE VULGATE RENDER THE NAME GENERALLY BY "LORD" (KYRIOS, DOMINUS), A TRANSLATION OF ADONAI — USUALLY SUBSTITUTED FOR JEHOVAH IN READING. PRONUNCIATION OF JEHOVAH: THE FATHERS AND THE RABBINIC WRITERS AGREE IN REPRESENTING JEHOVAH AS AN INEFFABLE NAME. AS TO THE FATHERS, WE ONLY NEED DRAW ATTENTION TO THE FOLLOWING EXPRESSIONS: ONOMA ARRETON, APHRASTON, ALEKTON, APHTHEGKTON, ANEKPHONETON, APORRETON KAI HRETHENAI ME DYNAMENON, MYSTIKON. LEUSDEN COULD NOT INDUCE A CERTAIN JEW, IN SPITE OF HIS POVERTY, TO PRONOUNCE THE REAL NAME OF GOD, THOUGH HE HELD OUT THE MOST ALLURING PROMISES. THE JEW'S COMPLIANCE WITH LEUSDEN'S WISHES WOULD NOT INDEED HAVE BEEN OF ANY REAL ADVANTAGE TO THE LATTER; FOR THE MODERN JEWS ARE AS UNCERTAIN OF THE REAL PRONUNCIATION OF THE SACRED NAME AS THEIR CHRISTIAN CONTEMPORARIES. ACCORDING TO A RABBINIC TRADITION THE REAL PRONUNCIATION OF JEHOVAH CEASED TO BE USED AT THE TIME OF SIMEON THE JUST, WHO WAS, ACCORDING TO MAIMONIDES, A CONTEMPORARY OF ALEXANDER THE GREAT. AT ANY RATE, IT APPEARS THAT THE NAME WAS NO LONGER PRONOUNCED AFTER THE DESTRUCTION OF THE TEMPLE. THE MISHNA REFERS TO OUR QUESTION MORE THAN ONCE: BERACHOTH, IX, 5, ALLOWS THE USE OF THE DIVINE NAME BY WAY OF SALUTATION; IN SANHEDRIN, X, 1, ABBA SHAUL REFUSES ANY SHARE IN THE FUTURE WORLD TO THOSE WHO PRONOUNCE IT AS IT IS WRITTEN; ACCORDING TO THAMID, VII, 2, THE PRIESTS IN THE TEMPLE (OR PERHAPS IN JERUSALEM) MIGHT EMPLOY THE TRUE DIVINE NAME, WHILE THE PRIESTS IN THE COUNTRY (OUTSIDE JERUSALEM) HAD TO BE CONTENTED WITH THE NAME ADONAI; ACCORDING TO MAIMONIDES ("MORE NEB.", I, 61, AND "YAD CHASAKA", XIV, 10) THE TRUE DIVINE NAME WAS USED ONLY BY THE PRIESTS IN THE SANCTUARY WHO IMPARTED THE BLESSING, AND BY THE HIGH-PRIEST ON THE DAY OF ATONEMENT. PHIL ["DE MUT. NOM.", N. 2 (ED. MARG., I, 580); "VITA MOS.", III, 25 (II, 166)] SEEMS TO MAINTAIN THAT EVEN ON THESE OCCASIONS THE PRIESTS HAD TO SPEAK IN A LOW VOICE. THUS FAR WE HAVE FOLLOWED THE POST-CHRISTIAN JEWISH TRADITION CONCERNING THE ATTITUDE OF THE JEWS BEFORE SIMEON THE JUST. AS TO THE EARLIER TRADITION, JOSEPHUS (ANTIQ., II, XII, 4) DECLARES THAT HE IS NOT ALLOWED TO TREAT OF THE DIVINE NAME; IN ANOTHER PLACE (ANTIQ., XII, V, 5) HE SAYS THAT THE SAMARITANS ERECTED ON MT. GARIZIM AN ANONYMON IERON. THIS EXTREME VENERATION FOR THE DIVINE NAME MUST HAVE GENERALLY PREVAILED AT THE TIME WHEN THE SEPTUAGINT VERSION WAS MADE, FOR THE TRANSLATORS ALWAYS SUBSTITUTE KYRIOS (LORD) FOR JEHOVAH. ECCLESIASTICUS 23:10, APPEARS TO PROHIBIT ONLY A WANTON USE OF THE DIVINE NAME, THOUGH IT CANNOT BE DENIED THAT JEHOVAH IS NOT EMPLOYED AS FREQUENTLY IN THE MORE RECENT CANONICAL BOOKS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT AS IN THE OLDER BOOKS. IT WOULD BE HARD TO DETERMINE AT WHAT TIME THIS REVERENCE FOR THE DIVINE NAME ORIGINATED AMONG THE HEBREWS. RABBINIC WRITERS DERIVE THE PROHIBITION OF PRONOUNCING THE TETRAGRAMMATON, AS THE NAME OF JEHOVAH IS CALLED, FROM LEVITICUS 24:16: "AND HE THAT BLASPHEMETH THE NAME OF THE LORD, DYING LET HIM DIE". THE HEBREW PARTICIPLE NOQEDH, HERE RENDERED "BLASPHEMETH", IS TRANSLATED HONOMAZON IN THE SEPTUAGINT, AND APPEARS TO HAVE THE MEANING "TO DETERMINE", "TO DENOTE" (BY MEANS OF ITS PROPER VOWELS) IN GENESIS 30:28; NUMBERS 1:17; ISAIAH 62:2. STILL, THE CONTEXT OF LEVITICUS 24:16 (CF. VERSES 11 AND 15), FAVOURS THE MEANING "TO BLASPHEME". RABBINIC EXEGETES DERIVE THE PROHIBITION ALSO FROM EXODUS 3:15; BUT THIS ARGUMENT CANNOT STAND THE TEST OF THE LAWS OF SOBER HERMENEUTICS (CF. DRUSIUS, "TETRAGRAMMATON", 8-10, IN "CRITICI SACRI", AMSTERDAM, 1698, I, P. II, COL. 339-42; "DE NOMINE DIVINO", IBID., 512-16; DRACH, "HARMONIC ENTRE L'ÉGLISE ET LA SYNAGOGUE", I, PARIS, 1844, PP. 350-53, AND NOTE 30, PP. 512-16). WHAT HAS BEEN SAID EXPLAINS THE SO-CALLED QERI PERPETUUM, ACCORDING TO WHICH THE CONSONANTS OF JEHOVAH ARE ALWAYS ACCOMPANIED IN THE HEBREW TEXT BY THE VOWELS OF ADONAI EXCEPT IN THE CASES IN WHICH ADONAI STANDS IN APPOSITION TO JEHOVAH: IN THESE CASES, THE VOWELS OF ELOHIM ARE SUBSTITUTED. THE USE OF A SIMPLE SHEWA IN THE FIRST SYLLABLE OF JEHOVAH, INSTEAD OF THE COMPOUND SHEWA IN THE CORRESPONDING SYLLABLE OF ADONAI AND ELOHIM, IS REQUIRED BY THE RULES OF HEBREW GRAMMAR GOVERNING THE USE OF SHEWA. HENCE THE QUESTION: WHAT ARE THE TRUE VOWELS OF THE WORD JEHOVAH? IT HAS BEEN MAINTAINED BY SOME RECENT SCHOLARS THAT THE WORD JEHOVAH DATES ONLY FROM THE YEAR 1520 (CF. HASTINGS, "DICTIONARY OF THE HOLY BIBLE", II, 1899, P. 199: GESENIUS-BUHL, "HANDWÖRTERBUCH", 13TH ED., 1899, P. 311). DRUSIUS (LOC. CIT., 344) REPRESENTS PETER GALATINUS AS THE INVENTOR OF THE WORD JEHOVAH, AND FAGIUS AS IT PROPAGATOR IN THE WORLD OF SCHOLARS AND COMMENTATORS. BUT THE WRITERS OF THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY, CATHOLIC AND PROTESTANT (E.G. CAJETAN AND THÉODORE DE BÈZE), ARE PERFECTLY FAMILIAR WITH THE WORD. GALATINUS HIMSELF ("AREANA CATHOL. VERITATIS", I, BARI, 1516, A, P. 77) REPRESENTS THE FORM AS KNOWN AND RECEIVED IN HIS TIME. BESIDES, DRUSIUS (LOC. CIT., 351) DISCOVERED IT IN PORCHETUS, A THEOLOGIAN OF THE FOURTEENTH CENTURY. FINALLY, THE WORD IS FOUND EVEN IN THE "PUGIO FIDEI" OF RAYMUND MARTIN, A WORK WRITTEN ABOUT 1270 (ED. PARIS, 1651, PT. III, DIST. II, CAP. III, P. 448, AND NOTE, P. 745). PROBABLY THE INTRODUCTION OF THE NAME JEHOVAH ANTEDATES EVEN R. MARTIN. NO WONDER THEN THAT THIS FORM HAS BEEN REGARDED AS THE TRUE PRONUNCIATION OF THE DIVINE NAME BY SUCH SCHOLARS AS MICHAELIS ("SUPPLEMENTA AD LEXICA HEBRAICA", I, 1792, P. 524), DRACH (LOC. CIT., I, 469-98), STIER (LEHRGEBÄUDE DER HEBR. SPRACHE, 327), AND OTHERS. JEHOVAH IS COMPOSED OF THE ABBREVIATED FORMS OF THE IMPERFECT, THE PARTICIPLE, AND THE PERFECT OF THE HEBREW VERB "TO BE" (YE=YEHI; HO=HOWEH; WA=HAWAH). ACCORDING TO THIS EXPLANATION, THE MEANING OF JEHOVAH WOULD BE "HE WHO WILL BE, IS, AND HAS BEEN". BUT SUCH A WORD-FORMATION HAS NO ANALOGY IN THE HEBREW LANGUAGE. THE ABBREVIATED FORM JEHO SUPPOSES THE FULL FORM JEHOVAH. BUT THE FORM JEHOVAH CANNOT ACCOUNT FOR THE ABBREVIATIONS JAHU AND JAH, WHILE THE ABBREVIATION JEHO MAY BE DERIVED FROM ANOTHER WORD. THE DIVINE NAME IS SAID TO BE PARAPHRASED IN APOCALYPSE 1:4, AND 4:8, BY THE EXPRESSION HO ON KAI HO EN KAI HO ERCHOMENOS, IN WHICH HO ERCHOMENOS IS REGARD AS EQUIVALENT TO HO EROMENOS, "THE ONE THAT WILL BE"; BUT IT REALLY MEANS "THE COMING ONE", SO THAT AFTER THE COMING OF THE LORD, APOCALYPSE 11:17, RETAINS ONLY HO ON KAI HO EN. THE COMPARISON OF JEHOVAH WITH THE LATIN JUPITER, JOVIS. BUT IT WHOLLY NEGLECTS THE FULLER FORMS OF THE LATIN NAMES DIESPITER, DIOVIS. ANY CONNECTION OF JEHOVAH WITH THE EGYPTIAN DIVINE NAME CONSISTING OF THE SEVEN GREEK VOWELS HAS BEEN REJECTED BY HENGSTENBERG (BEITRAGE ZUR EINLEIUNG INS ALTE TESTAMENT, II, 204 SQQ.) AND THOLUCK (VERMISCHTE SCHRIFTEN, I, 349 SQQ.). THE JUDICIOUS READER WILL PERCEIVE THAT THE SAMARITAN PRONUNCIATION JABE PROBABLY APPROACHES THE REAL SOUND OF THE DIVINE NAME CLOSEST; THE OTHER EARLY WRITERS TRANSMIT ONLY ABBREVIATIONS OR CORRUPTIONS OF THE SACRED NAME. INSERTING THE VOWELS OF JABE INTO THE ORIGINAL HEBREW CONSONANT TEXT, WE OBTAIN THE FORM JAHVEH (YAHWEH), WHICH HAS BEEN GENERALLY ACCEPTED BY MODERN SCHOLARS AS THE TRUE PRONUNCIATION OF THE DIVINE NAME. IT IS NOT MERELY CLOSELY CONNECTED WITH THE PRONUNCIATION OF THE ANCIENT SYNAGOGUE BY MEANS OF THE SAMARITAN TRADITION, BUT IT ALSO ALLOWS THE LEGITIMATE DERIVATION OF ALL THE ABBREVIATIONS OF THE SACRED NAME IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. MEANING OF THE DIVINE NAME: JAHVEH (STEPHEN YAHWEH) IS ONE OF THE ARCHAIC HEBREW NOUNS, SUCH AS JACOB, JOSEPH, ISRAEL, ETC. (CF. EWALD, "LEHRBUCH DER HEBR. SPRACHE", 7TH ED., 1863, P. 664), DERIVED FROM THE THIRD PERSON IMPERFECT IN SUCH A WAY AS TO ATTRIBUTE TO A PERSON OR A THING THE ACTION OF THE QUALITY EXPRESSED BY THE VERB AFTER THE MANNER OF A VERBAL ADJECTIVE OR A PARTICIPLE. FURST HAS COLLECTED MOST OF THESE NOUNS, AND CALLS THE FORM FORMA PARTICIPIALIS IMPERFECTIVA. AS THE DIVINE NAME IS AN IMPERFECT FORM OF THE ARCHAIC HEBREW VERB "TO BE", JAHVEH MEANS "HE WHO IS", WHOSE CHARACTERISTIC NOTE CONSISTS IN BEING, OR THE BEING SIMPLY. HERE WE ARE CONFRONTED WITH THE QUESTION, WHETHER JAHVEH IS THE IMPERFECT HIPHIL OR THE IMPERFECT QAL. CALMET AND LE CLERE BELIEVE THAT THE DIVINE NAME IS A HIPHIL FORM; HENCE IT SIGNIFIES, ACCORDING TO SCHRADER (DIE KEILINSCHRIFTEN UND DAS ALTE TESTAMENT, 2ND ED., P. 25), HE WHO BRINGS INTO EXISTENCE, THE CREATOR; AND ACCORDING TO LAGARDE (PSALTERIUM HIERONYMI, 153), HE WHO CAUSES TO ARRIVE, WHO REALIZES HIS PROMISES, THE GOD OF PROVIDENCE. BUT THIS OPINION IS NOT IN KEEPING WITH EXODUS 3:14, NOR IS THERE ANY TRACE IN HEBREW OF A HIPHIL FORM OF THE VERB MEANING "TO BE"; MOREOVER, THIS HIPHIL FORM IS SUPPLIED IN THE COGNATE LANGUAGES BY THE PI'EL FORM, EXCEPT IN SYRIAC WHERE THE HIPHIL IS RARE AND OF LATE OCCURRENCE. ON THE OTHER HAND, JEHVEH MAY BE AN IMPERFECT QAL FROM A GRAMMATICAL POINT OF VIEW, AND THE TRADITIONAL EXEGESIS OF EXODUS 3:6-16, SEEMS TO NECESSITATE THE FORM JAHVEH. MOSES ASKS GOD: "IF THEY SHOULD SAY TO ME: WHAT IS HIS [GOD'S] NAME? WHAT SHALL I SAY TO THEM?" IN REPLY, GOD RETURNS THREE TIMES TO THE DETERMINATION OF HIS NAME. FIRST, HE USES THE FIRST-PERSON IMPERFECT OF THE HEBREW VERB "TO BE"; HERE THE VULGATE, THE SEPTUAGINT, AQUILA, THEODOTION, AND THE ARABIC VERSION SUPPOSE THAT GOD USES THE IMPERFECT QAL; ONLY THE TARGUMS OF JONATHAN AND OF JERUSALEM IMPLY THE IMPERFECT HIPHIL. HENCE WE HAVE THE RENDERINGS: "I AM WHO AM" (VULGATE), "I AM WHO IS" (SEPTUAGINT), "I SHALL BE [WHO] SHALL BE" (AQUILA, THEODOTION), "THE ETERNAL WHO DOES NOT CEASE" (AR.); ONLY THE ABOVE-MENTIONED TARGUMS SEE ANY REFERENCE TO THE CREATION OF THE WORLD. THE SECOND TIME, GOD USES AGAIN THE FIRST PERSON IMPERFECT OF THE HEBREW VERB "TO BE"; HERE THE SYRIAC, THE SAMARITAN, THE PERSIAN VERSIONS, AND THE TARGUMS OF ONKELOS AND JERUSALEM RETAIN THE HEBREW, SO THAT ONE CANNOT TELL WHETHER THEY REGARD THE IMPERFECT AS A QAL OR A HIPHIL FORM; THE ARABIC VERSION OMITS THE WHOLE CLAUSE; BUT THE SEPTUAGINT, THE VULGATE, AND THE TARGUM OF JONATHAN SUPPOSE HERE THE IMPERFECT QAL: "HE WHO IS, HATH SENT ME TO YOU" INSTEAD OF "I AM, HATH SENT ME TO YOU: (VULGATE); "HO ON SENT ME TO YOU" (SEPTUAGINT); "I AM WHO AM, AND WHO SHALL BE, HATH SENT ME TO YOU" (TARG. JON.). FINALLY, THE THIRD TIME, GOD USES THE THIRD PERSON OF THE IMPERFECT, OR THE FORM OF THE SACRED NAME ITSELF; HERE THE SAMARITAN VERSION AND THE TARGUM OF ONKELOS RETAIN THE HEBREW FORM; THE SEPTUAGINT, THE VULGATE, AND THE SYRIAC VERSION RENDER "LORD", THOUGH, ACCORDING TO THE ANALOGY OF THE FORMER TWO PASSAGES, THEY SHOULD HAVE TRANSLATED, "HE IS, THE GOD OF YOUR FATHERS...HATH SENT ME TO YOU"; THE ARABIC VERSION SUBSTITUTES "GOD". CLASSICAL EXEGESIS, THEREFORE, REGARDS JAHVEH AS THE IMPERFECT QAL OF THE HEBREW VERB "TO BE". HERE ANOTHER QUESTION PRESENTS ITSELF: IS THE BEING PREDICATED OF GOD IN HIS NAME, THE METAPHYSICAL BEING DENOTING NOTHING BUT EXISTENCE ITSELF, OR IS IT AN HISTORICAL BEING, A PASSING MANIFESTATION OF GOD IN TIME? MOST PROTESTANT WRITERS REGARD THE BEING IMPLIED IN THE NAME JAHVEH AS AN HISTORICAL ONE, THOUGH SOME DO NOT WHOLLY EXCLUDE SUCH METAPHYSICAL IDEAS AS GOD'S INDEPENDENCE, ABSOLUTE CONSTANCY, AND FIDELITY TO HIS PROMISES, AND IMMUTABILITY IN HIS PLANS (CF. DRIVER, "HEBREW TENSES", 1892, P. 17). THE FOLLOWING ARE THE REASONS ALLEGED FOR THE HISTORICAL MEANING OF THE "BEING" IMPLIED IN THE DIVINE NAME: THE METAPHYSICAL SENSE OF BEING WAS TOO ABSTRUSE A CONCEPT FOR THE PRIMITIVE TIMES. STILL, SOME OF THE EGYPTIAN SPECULATIONS OF THE EARLY TIMES ARE ALMOST AS ABSTRUSE; BESIDES, IT WAS NOT NECESSARY THAT THE JEWS OF THE TIME OF MOSES SHOULD FULLY UNDERSTAND THE MEANING IMPLIED IN GOD'S NAME. THE SCIENTIFIC DEVELOPMENT OF ITS SENSE MIGHT BE LEFT TO THE FUTURE CHRISTIAN THEOLOGIANS. THE HEBREW VERB HAYAH MEANS RATHER "TO BECOME" THAN "TO BE" PERMANENTLY. BUT GOOD AUTHORITIES DENY THAT THE HEBREW VERB DENOTES BEING IN MOTION RATHER THAN BEING IN A PERMANENT CONDITION. IT IS TRUE THAT THE PARTICIPLE WOULD HAVE EXPRESSED A PERMANENT STATE MORE CLEARLY; BUT THEN, THE PARTICIPLE OF THE VERB HAYAH IS FOUND ONLY IN EXODUS 9:3, AND FEW PROPER NAMES IN HEBREW ARE DERIVED FROM THE PARTICIPLE. THE IMPERFECT MAINLY EXPRESSES THE ACTION OF ONE WHO ENTERS ANEW ON THE SCENE. BUT THIS IS NOT ALWAYS THE CASE; THE HEBREW IMPERFECT IS A TRUE AORIST, PRESCINDING FROM TIME AND, THEREFORE, BEST ADAPTED FOR GENERAL PRINCIPLES (DRIVER, P. 38). "I AM WHO AM" APPEARS TO REFER TO "I WILL BE WITH THEE" OF VERSE 12; BOTH TEXTS SEEMS TO BE ALLUDED TO IN HOSEA 1:9, "I WILL NOT BE YOURS". BUT IF THIS BE TRUE, "I AM WHO AM" MUST BE CONSIDERED AS AN ELLIPSE: "I AM WHO AM WITH YOU", OR "I AM WHO AM FAITHFUL TO MY PROMISES". THIS IS HARSH ENOUGH; BUT IT BECOMES QUITE INADMISSIBLE IN THE CLAUSE, "I AM WHO AM, HATH SENT ME". SINCE THEN THE HEBREW IMPERFECT IS ADMITTEDLY NOT TO BE CONSIDERED AS A FUTURE, AND SINCE THE NATURE OF THE LANGUAGE DOES NOT FORCE US TO SEE IN IT THE EXPRESSION OF TRANSITION OR OF BECOMING, AND SINCE, MOREOVER, EARLY TRADITION IS QUITE FIXED AND THE ABSOLUTE CHARACTER OF THE VERB HAYAH HAS INDUCED EVEN THE MOST ARDENT PATRONS OF ITS HISTORICAL SENSE TO ADMIT IN THE TEXTS A DESCRIPTION OF GOD'S NATURE, THE RULES OF HERMENEUTICS URGE US TO TAKE THE EXPRESSIONS IN EXODUS 3:13-15, FOR WHAT THEY ARE WORTH. JAHVEH IS HE WHO IS, I.E., HIS NATURE IS BEST CHARACTERIZED BY BEING, IF INDEED IT MUST BE DESIGNATED BY A PERSONAL PROPER NAME DISTINCT FROM THE TERM GOD (REVUE BIBLIQUE, 1893, P. 338). THE SCHOLASTIC THEORIES AS TO THE DEPTH OF MEANING LATENT IN YAHVEH (STEPHEN YAHWEH) REST, THEREFORE, ON A SOLID FOUNDATION. FINITE BEINGS ARE DEFINED BY THEIR ESSENCE: GOD CAN BE DEFINED ONLY BY BEING, PURE AND SIMPLE, NOTHING LESS AND NOTHING MORE; NOT BE ABSTRACT BEING COMMON TO EVERYTHING, AND CHARACTERISTIC OF NOTHING IN PARTICULAR, BUT BY CONCRETE BEING, ABSOLUTE BEING, THE OCEAN OF ALL SUBSTANTIAL BEING, INDEPENDENT OF ANY CAUSE, INCAPABLE OF CHANGE, EXCEEDING ALL DURATION, BECAUSE HE IS INFINITE: "ALPHA AND OMEGA, THE BEGINNING AND THE END...WHO IS, AND WHO WAS, AND WHO IS TO COME, THE ALMIGHTY" (REVELATION 1:8). CF. ST. THOMAS, I.13.14; FRANZELIN, "DE DEO UNO" (3RD ED., 1883, THESIS XXIII, PP. 279-86. ORIGIN OF THE NAME JAHVEH (YAHWEH) THE OPINION THAT THE NAME JAHVEH WAS ADOPTED BY THE JEWS FROM THE CHANAANITES, HAS BEEN DEFENDED BY VON BOHLEN (GENESIS, 1835, P. CIV), VON DER ALM (THEOL. BRIEFE, I, 1862, PP. 524-27), COLENSO (THE PENTATEUCH, V, 1865, PP. 269-84), GOLDZIHER (DER MYTHUS BEI DEN HEBRÄERN, 1867, P. 327), BUT HAS BEEN REJECTED BY KUENEN ("DE GODSDIENST VAN ISRAEL", I, HAARLEM, 1869, PP. 379-401) AND BAUDISSIN (STUDIEN, I, PP. 213-18). IT IS ANTECEDENTLY IMPROBABLE THAT JAHVEH, THE IRRECONCILABLE ENEMY OF THE CHANAANITES, SHOULD BE ORIGINALLY A CHANAANITE GOD. IT HAS BEEN SAID BY VATKE (DIE RELIGION DES ALTEN TEST., 1835, P. 672) AND J.G. MÜLLER (DIE SEMITEN IN IHREM VERHÄLTNISS ZU CHAMITEN UND JAPHETITEN, 1872, P. 163) THAT THE NAME JAHVEH IS OF INDO-EUROPEAN ORIGIN. BUT THE TRANSITION OF THE SANSCRIT ROOT, DIV—THE LATIN JUPITER-JOVIS (DIOVIS), THE GREEK ZEUS-DIOS, THE INDO-EUROPEAN DYAUS INTO THE HEBREW FORM JAHVEH HAS NEVER BEEN SATISFACTORILY EXPLAINED. HITZIG'S CONTENTION (VORLESUNGEN ÜBER BIBL. THEOL., P. 38) THAT THE INDO-EUROPEANS FURNISHED AT LEAST THE IDEA CONTAINED IN THE NAME JAHVEH, EVEN IF THEY DID NOT ORIGINATE THE NAME ITSELF, IS WITHOUT ANY VALUE. THE THEORY THAT JAHVEH IS OF EGYPTIAN ORIGIN MAY HAVE A CERTAIN AMOUNT OF A PRIORI PROBABILITY, AS MOSES WAS EDUCATED IN EGYPT. STILL, THE PROOFS ARE NOT CONVINCING: RÖTH (DIE AEGYPT. UND DIE ZOROASTR. GLAUBENSLEHRE, 1846, P. 175) DERIVES THE HEBREW NAME FROM THE ANCIENT MOON-GOD IH OR IOH. BUT THERE IS NO CONNECTION BETWEEN THE HEBREW JAHVEH AND THE MOON (CF. PIERRET, "VOCABUL. HIÉROGL.", 1875, P. 44). PLUTARCH (DE ISIDE, 9) TELLS US THAT A STATUE OF ATHENE (NEITH) IN SAIS BORE THE INSCRIPTION: "I AM ALL THAT HAS BEEN, IS, AND WILL BE". BUT THOLUCK (OP. CIT., 1867, PP. 189-205) SHOWS THAT THE MEANING OF THIS INSCRIPTION IS WHOLLY DIFFERENT FROM THAT OF THE NAME JAHVEH. THE PATRONS OF THE EGYPTIAN ORIGIN OF THE SACRED NAME APPEAL TO THE COMMON EGYPTIAN FORMULA, NUK PU NUK BUT THOUGH ITS LITERAL SIGNIFICATION IS "I AM I", ITS REAL MEANING IS "IT IS I WHO" (CF. LE PAGE RENOUF, "HIBBERT LECTURES FOR 1879", P. 244). AS TO THE THEORY THAT JAHVEH HAS A CHALDEAN OR AN ACCADIAN ORIGIN, ITS FOUNDATION IS NOT VERY SOLID: JAHVEH IS SAID TO BE A MERELY ARTIFICIAL FORM INTRODUCED TO PUT MEANING INTO THE NAME OF THE NATIONAL GOD (DELITZSCH, "WO LAG DAS PARADIES", 1881, PP. 158-64); THE COMMON AND POPULAR NAME OF GOD IS SAID TO HAVE BEEN YAHU OR YAH, THE LETTER I BEING THE ESSENTIAL DIVINE ELEMENT IN THE NAME. THE CONTENTION, IF TRUE, DOES NOT PROVE THE CHALDEAN OR ACCADIAN ORIGIN OF THE HEBREW DIVINE NAME; BESIDES THE FORM YAH IS RARE AND EXCLUSIVELY POETIC; YAHU NEVER APPEARS IN THE HOLY BIBLE, WHILE THE ORDINARY FULL FORM OF THE DIVINE NAME IS FOUND EVEN IN THE INSCRIPTION OF MESA (LINE 18) DATING FROM THE NINTH CENTURY B.C. YAHU AND YAH WERE KNOWN OUTSIDE ISRAEL; THE FORMS ENTER INTO THE COMPOSITION OF FOREIGN PROPER NAMES; BESIDES, THE VARIATION OF THE NAME OF A CERTAIN KING OF HAMMATH SHOWS THAT ILU IS EQUIVALENT TO YAU, AND THAT YAU IS THE NAME OF A GOD (SCHRADER, "BIBL. BL.", II, P. 42, 56; SARGON, "CYLINDER", XXV; KEIL, "FASTES", I. 33). BUT FOREIGN PROPER NAMES CONTAINING YAH OR YAHU ARE EXTREMELY RARE AND DOUBTFUL, AND MAY BE EXPLAINED WITHOUT ADMITTING GODS IN FOREIGN NATIONS, BEARING THE SACRED NAME. AGAIN, THE BABYLONIAN PANTHEON IS FAIRLY WELL KNOWN AT PRESENT, BUT THE GOD YAU DOES NOT APPEAR IN IT. AMONG THE PRE-SEMITIC BABYLONIANS, I IS A SYNONYM OF ILU, THE SUPREME GOD; NOW I WITH THE ASSYRIAN NOMINATIVE ENDING ADDED BECOMES YAU (CF. DELITZSCH, "LESESTÜCKE", 3RD ED., 1885, P. 42, SYLLAB. A, COL. I, 13-16). HOMMEL (ALTISRAEL. UEBERLIEFERUNG, 1897, PP. 144, 225) FEELS SURE THAT HE HAS DISCOVERED THIS CHALDEAN GOD YAU. IT IS THE GOD WHO IS REPRESENTED IDEOGRAPHICALLY (ILU) A-A, BUT ORDINARILY PRONOUNCED MALIK, THOUGH THE EXPRESSION SHOULD BE READ AI OR IA (YA). THE PATRIARCHAL FAMILY EMPLOYED THIS NAME, AND MOSES BORROWED AND TRANSFORMED IT. BUT LAGRANGE POINTS OUT THAT THE JEWS DID NOT BELIEVE THAT THEY OFFERED THEIR CHILDREN TO JAHVEH, WHEN THEY SACRIFICED THEM TO MALIK (RELIGION SEMITIQUE, 1905, PP. 100 SQQ.). JEREMIAH 32:35, AND ZEPHANIAH 1:5, DISTINGUISH BETWEEN MALIK AND THE HEBREW GOD. CHEYNE (TRADITIONS AND BELIEFS OF ANCIENT ISRAEL, 1907, PP. 63 SQQ.) CONNECTS THE ORIGIN OF JAHVEH WITH HIS YERAHME'EL THEORY; BUT EVEN THE MOST ADVANCED CRITICS REGARD CHEYNE'S THEORY AS A DISCREDIT TO MODERN CRITICISM. OTHER SINGULAR OPINIONS AS TO THE ORIGIN OF THE SACRED NAME MAY BE SAFELY OMITTED. THE VIEW THAT JAHVEH IS OF HEBREW ORIGIN IS THE MOST SATISFACTORY. ARGUING FROM EXODUS 6:2-8, SUCH COMMENTATORS AS NICHOLAS OF LYRA, TOSTATUS, CAJETAN, BONFRÈRE, ETC., MAINTAIN THAT THE NAME WAS REVEALED FOR THE FIRST TIME TO MOSES ON MOUNT HOREB. GOD DECLARES IN THIS VISION THAT HE "APPEARED TO ABRAHAM...BY THE NAME OF GOD ALMIGHTY; AND MY NAME ADONAI [JAHVEH] I DID NOT SHEW THEM". BUT THE PHRASE "TO APPEAR BY A NAME" DOES NOT NECESSARILY IMPLY THE FIRST REVELATION OF THAT NAME; IT RATHER SIGNIFIES THE EXPLANATION OF THE NAME, OR A MANNER OF ACTING CONFORMABLE TO THE MEANING OF THE NAME (CF. ROBION IN "LA SCIENCE CATHOL.", 1888, PP. 618-24; DELATTRE, IBID., 1892, PP. 673-87; VAN KASTEREN, IBID., 1894, PP. 296-315; ROBERT IN "REVUE BIBLIQUE", 1894, PP. 161-81). ON MT. HOREB GOD TOLD MOSES THAT HE HAD NOT ACTED WITH THE PATRIARCHS AS THE GOD OF THE COVENANT, JAHVEH, BUT AS GOD ALMIGHTY. PERHAPS IT IS PREFERABLE TO SAY THAT THE SACRED NAME, THOUGH PERHAPS IN A SOMEWHAT MODIFIED FORM, HAD BEEN IN USE IN THE PATRIARCHAL FAMILY BEFORE THE TIME OF MOSES. ON MT. HOREB GOD REVEALED AND EXPLAINED THE ACCURATE FORM OF HIS NAME, JAHVEH. THE SACRED NAME OCCURS IN GENESIS ABOUT 156 TIMES; THIS FREQUENT OCCURRENCE CAN HARDLY BE A MERE PROLEPSIS. GENESIS 4:26, STATES THAT ENOS "BEGAN TO CALL UPON THE NAME OF THE LORD [JAHVEH]", OR AS THE HEBREW TEXT SUGGESTS, "BEGAN TO CALL HIMSELF AFTER THE NAME OF JAHVEH". JOCHABED, THE MOTHER OF MOSES, HAS IN HER NAME AN ABBREVIATED FORM JO (YO) OF JAHVEH. THE PRE-MOSAIC EXISTENCE OF THE DIVINE NAME AMONG THE HEBREWS ACCOUNTS FOR THIS FACT MORE EASILY THAN THE SUPPOSITION THAT THE DIVINE ELEMENT WAS INTRODUCED AFTER THE REVELATION OF THE NAME. AMONG THE 163 PROPER NAMES WHICH BEAR AN ELEMENT OF THE SACRED NAME IN THEIR COMPOSITION, 48 HAVE YEHO OR YO AT THE BEGINNING, AND 115 HAVE YAHU OR YAH AND THE END, WHILE THE FORM JAHVEH NEVER OCCURS IN ANY SUCH COMPOSITION. PERHAPS IT MIGHT BE ASSUMED THAT THESE SHORTENED FORMS YEHO, YO, YAHU, YAH, REPRESENT THE DIVINE NAME AS IT EXISTED AMONG THE ISRAELITES BEFORE THE FULL NAME JAHVEH WAS REVEALED ON MT. HOREB. ON THE OTHER HAND, DRIVER (STUDIA BIBLICA, I, 5) HAS SHOWN THAT THESE SHORT FORMS ARE THE REGULAR ABBREVIATIONS OF THE FULL NAME. AT ANY RATE, WHILE IT IS NOT CERTAIN THAT GOD REVEALED HIS SACRED NAME TO MOSES FOR THE FIRST TIME, HE SURELY REVEALED ON MT. HOREB THAT JAHVEH IS HIS INCOMMUNICABLE NAME, AND EXPLAINED ITS MEANING. IS JEHOVAH THE TRUE NAME OF THE LORD? IN THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES, THE NAME OF GOD IS RECORDED AS YHWH. SO, WHERE DID THE NAME “JEHOVAH” COME FROM? ANCIENT HEBREW DID NOT USE VOWELS IN ITS WRITTEN FORM. THE VOWELS WERE PRONOUNCED IN SPOKEN HEBREW BUT WERE NOT RECORDED IN WRITTEN HEBREW. THE APPROPRIATE VOWEL SOUNDS OF WORDS WERE PASSED DOWN ORALLY. AS A RESULT, WHEN ANCIENT HEBREW IS STUDIED, PROMINENT SCHOLARS & SERIOUS LINGUISTS OFTEN DO NOT KNOW WITH ABSOLUTE CONFIDENCE HOW CERTAIN HEBREW WORDS WERE PRONOUNCED. THIS PARTICULARLY BECOMES AN ISSUE WHEN STUDYING THE HEBREW NAME OF GOD, WRITTEN IN THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES AS YHWH, ALSO KNOWN AS THE TETRAGRAMMATON. DESPITE MUCH STUDY & DEBATE, IT IS STILL NOT UNIVERSALLY AGREED UPON HOW THE HEBREW NAME FOR GOD, YHWH WAS PRONOUNCED. SOME PREFER “YAHWEH” (YAH-WAY); OTHERS PREFER “YEHOWAH,” “YAHUWEH,” OR “YAHAWAH”, STILL OTHERS ARGUE FOR “JEHOVAH.” BUT WHAT EVERYBODY IS MISSING, BECAUSE IT CAN ONLY BE FOUND IN CHRISTIANITY & NOWHERE IN GENTILISM OR JUDAISM IS THAT STEPHEN IS DERIVED FROM LORD MEANING OUR FATHER FROM THE ROOT LETTERS A & B IN ISAIAH 63:16; 64:8. THE NAME YAHWEH STEPHEN OR THE NAME STEPHEN YAHWEH REFERS TO THE SAME LORD’S PERSONAL, SELF PRE-EXISTENCE IN THE COMPLETE REVELATION OF THE LORD HIMSELF. JUST YAHWEH ALONE OR JUST STEPHEN ALONE IS A PARTIAL REVELATION OF THE LORD HIMSELF. YAHWEH STEPHEN IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN PROVERBS 8:22 & STEPHEN YAHWEH IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN ACTS 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30 IS LINKED TO HOW THE LORD DESCRIBED HIMSELF IN EXODUS 3:14, “GOD SAID TO MOSES, ‘I AM WHO I AM [I BE WHO I BE]. THIS IS WHAT YOU ARE TO SAY TO THE ISRAELITES: “I AM HAS SENT ME TO YOU.’” THE FEMALE NAME FOR THE LORD IS LADY VICTORIA STEPHANIE OR LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 & ACTS 1:7. AS YOU CAN SEE, VIRTUALLY EVERYTHING IS UP FOR DEBATE. SHOULD YHWH BE PRONOUNCED WITH THREE SYLLABLES OR TWO? SHOULD THE VOWELS BE BORROWED FROM ELOHIM OR ADONAI? SHOULD THE W BE PRONOUNCED WITH MORE OF A W SOUND OR MORE OF A V SOUND? THE VAST MAJORITY OF JEWISH & CHRISTIAN BIBLICAL SCHOLARS & LINGUISTS DO NOT BELIEVE “JEHOVAH” TO BE THE PROPER PRONUNCIATION OF YHWH. THERE WAS NO TRUE J SOUND IN ANCIENT HEBREW. EVEN THE HEBREW LETTER VAV, WHICH IS TRANSLITERATED AS THE W IN YHWH IS SAID TO HAVE ORIGINALLY HAD A PRONUNCIATION CLOSER TO W THAN THE V OF JEHOVAH. JEHOVAH IS ESSENTIALLY A GERMANIC PRONUNCIATION OF THE LATINIZED TRANSLITERATION OF THE HEBREW YHWH. IT IS THE LETTERS OF THE TETRAGRAMMATON, LATINIZED INTO JHVH, WITH VOWELS INSERTED. “YAHWEH” OR “YEHOWAH” IS FAR MORE LIKELY TO BE THE CORRECT PRONUNCIATION. THE FORM JEHOVAH, THOUGH, IS VERY COMMONLY USED. IT IS USED IN THE KING JAMES VERSION OF THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE IS IN GENESIS 22:14; EXODUS 6:3; 17:15; JUDGES 6:24; PSALMS 83:16 & ISAIAH 12:2; 26:4. IT IS ALSO USED, & STRENUOUSLY PROMOTED BY, THE JEHOVAH WITNESSES. THE JEHOVAH’S WITNESSES EMPHASIZE THE USE OF JEHOVAH TO THE EXTENT THAT ANY OTHER NAME OR TITLE FOR GOD IS VIEWED AS BORDERLINE IDOLATRY OR OUTRIGHT HERESY. BUT ON THE CONTRARY, JEHOVAH WITNESSES & EVERY OTHER FALSE SEXUAL RELIGION DENY THE TRINITY, AMONG OTHER THINGS, SUCH AS A SEX DOCTRINE ON THE MARRIAGE DOCUMENT IN EXODUS 21:10, WHICH PROVES THEY HAVE A FALSE SEXUAL RELIGION KNOWN AS THE GREAT WITCH IN REVELATION 17:1-18:24. WITH ALL OF THAT SAID, IT IS CRUCIAL TO THE CHRISTIAN FAITH FOR THE PROPER PRONUNCIATION OF YHWH TO BE KNOWN. BOTH THE OLD & NEW TESTAMENTS, INSPIRED BY GOD, USE GENERIC TERMS FOR “GOD” AND “LORD,” INCLUDING EL, ELOHIM, & ADONAI (HEBREW), & THEOS AND KURIOS (GREEK). IF THE AUTHORS OF HOLY SCRIPTURE, UNDER THE INSPIRATION OF THE HOLY GHOST, WERE ALLOWED TO USE THESE TERMS, IT IS NOT WRONG FOR US TO REFER TO HIM AS “GOD” OR “LORD,” EITHER. IN CONCLUSION, IT IS HIGHLY UNLIKELY THAT “JEHOVAH” IS THE CORRECT PRONUNCIATION OF YHWH. FURTHER, IT IS FAR MORE IMPORTANT TO KNOW GOD THROUGH FAITH IN THE LORD IN THE GREEK GENTILISM & GREEK CHRISTIANITY, THAN IT IS TO KNOW THE CORRECT PRONUNCIATION OF HIS NAME IN HEBREW JUDAISM. STEPHEN YAHWEH---ZZZZZZZZZZ ZOHER [SLEEP IN ACTS 7:60; ACTS 30] ALSO KNOWN AS THE TOP-SECRET ZOHER ALSO CALLED THE TOP-SECRET LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH [MATTHEW 24:36-44; MARK 13:32-37; EPHESIANS 4:6 & ACTS 30] & THE TOP MOST-HIGHEST ENGLISH PLACE WHERE THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S ANCIENT DIAMOND STONE, THE LORDLY NEW JERUSALEM RESIDES IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING [ACTS 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30] IS THE TOP-SECRET ZOHER: THE 10 LETTER NAME FOR GOD IS CALLED ‘KETER” AND ALSO CALLED “KETHER” WHICH IS THE HIGHER THAN MOST-HIGHEST PINNACLE OF THE SEPHIROT OF THE TREE OF LIFE IN PLAIN LEVEL GROUND IN GENESIS 2:9 AND THE BURNING BUSH THAT GROWS INTO THE TREE OF LIFE IN THE MOUNTAINS IN EXODUS 3:1-22. ITS MEANING IS “CROWN” WHICH IS THE TOPMOST OR REGAL CROWN OF THE SEPHIROT. IT ALSO MEANS THAT THE LORD STEPHEN IS THE HIGHER THAN MOST-HIGHEST PINNACLE OF ETERNITY, EVERLASTING LIFE AND ETERNAL LIFE ASSOCIATED WITH THE TREE OF LIFE. KETER IS SO SUBLIME THAT IT IS CALLED THE “ZOHER” MEANING THE MOST HIDDEN OF ALL HIDDEN THINGS IN PROVERBS 8:22; MATTHEW 24:36-44; MARK 13:32-37 & ACTS 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30. IT IS COMPLETELY INCOMPREHENSIBLE TO “MAN OR ANY OTHER ETERNAL CREATURE” AND PROVES THAT STEPHEN IS THE FATHER ABOVE ALL THINGS IN PROVERBS 8:22; JOHN 1:13, 18; 6:46; 14:6; MATTHEW 23:9; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6; 15:24-28; EPHESIANS 4:6; HEBREWS 1:1-2; LUKE 10:22 AND ACTS 1:4-7; 5:39; 6:3-5, 8, 10, 14-15; 7:1-60; 9:3; 17:22-31; 22:6; 26:13; 29:2. NO ETERNAL CREATURE CAN UNDERSTAND ITS ABSOLUTE COMPASSION. IT ALSO CONCERNS THE 13 SUPERNATURAL ATTRIBUTES OF MERCY IN MICAH 7:18-20 & EXODUS 34:6-7. IN MICAH 7:18-20 DECLARES “WHO IS A GOD LIKE YOU, PARDONING INIQUITY AND PASSING OVER THE TRANSGRESSION OF THE REMNANT OF HIS HERITAGE? HE DOES NOT RETAIN HIS ANGER FOREVER, BECAUSE HE DELIGHTS IN MERCY. HE WILL AGAIN HAVE COMPASSION ON US, AND WILL SUBDUE OUR INIQUITIES. YOU WILL CAST ALL OUR SINS INTO THE DEPTHS OF THE SEA. YOU WILL GIVE TRUTH TO JACOB, AND MERCY TO ABRAHAM, WHICH YOU HAVE SWORN TO OUR FATHER FROM DAYS OF OLD.” IN EXODUS 34:6-7 IT DECLARES “AND THE LORD PASSED BEFORE HIM AND PROCLAIMED, ‘THE LORD, THE LORD GOD, MERCIFUL AND GRACIOUS, LONGSUFFERING, AND ABOUNDING IN GOODNESS AND TRUTH, KEEPING MERCY FOR THOUSANDS, FORGIVING INIQUITY AND TRANSGRESSION AND SIN, BY NO MEANS CLEARING THE GUILTY, VISITING THE INIQUITY OF THE FATHERS UPON THE CHILDREN AND THE CHILDREN’S CHILDREN TO THE THIRD AND FOURTH GENERATION.’” THE 13 ATTRIBUTES OF MERCY OF THIS PASSAGE INVOLVES: FIRST, IS ADONAI-COMPASSION BEFORE A PERSON SINS. SECOND, IS ADONAI-COMPASSION AFTER A PERSON HAS SINNED. THIRD, IS EL- MIGHTY IN COMPASSION TO GIVE ALL CREATURES ACCORDING TO THEIR NEED. FOURTH, IS RACHUM-MERCIFUL, WHICH HUMANKIND MAY NOT BE DISTRESSED. FIFTH, IS CHANUN-GRACIOUS IF HUMANKIND IS ALREADY IN DISTRESS. SIXTH, IS ERECH APPAYIM-SLOW TO ANGER. SEVENTH, IS RAV CHESED- PLENTEOUS IN MERCY. EIGHTH, IS EMET-TRUTH. NINTH, IS NOTZER CHESED LAALAFIM-KEEPING MERCY UNTO THOUSANDS. TENTH, IS NOSEH AVON-FORGIVING INIQUITY. ELEVENTH, IS NOSEH CHATAH-FORGIVING SIN. TWELFTH, IS NOSEH PESHAH- FORGIVING TRANSGRESSION. THIRTEENTH, IS VENAKEH-PARDONING. THE SERPHIROT INVOLVES KETER-CROWN ABOVE CONSCIOUSNESS. CHOKLMAH- WISDOM IN CONSCIOUS INTELLECT. BINAH-UNDERSTANDING IN CONSCIOUS INTELLECT. THE PRIMARY CONSCIOUS EMOTIONS ARE CHESED-KINDNESS, GEVURAH-SEVERITY, TIFERET-BEAUTY. THE SECONDARY CONSCIOUS EMOTIONS ARE NETZACH-ETERNITY, HOD-SPLENOR, YESOD-FOUNDATION AND MALKUTH-A VESSEL THAT BRINGS TO ACTION IS CALLED KINGSHIP. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SUPREME CREATORSHIP IN JOHN 8:58: THE FATHER STEPHEN’S BLESSING & OVERFLOWING OF HIS SPIRIT IS IN ACTS 29:1. THE FATHER STEPHEN COMMANDED THE UNIVERSAL GOSPEL TO REACH SPAIN & EVEN BRITAIN [THIS IS MODERN DAY NORTH AMERICA (THE BIBLICAL NORTH IS THE TOP UPMOST FRONT ORIENTED ON THE TOP EAST ON THE LEFT DOWN SOUTH) WITH THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA INVOLVED LATER IN THE TIME LINE] IS IN ACTS 29:3. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S APPOINTMENT OF PAUL IS REMEMBERED IN ACTS 29:6. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS PREACHED & THEY ALL RECEIVED HIS WORD & TESTIMONY IS IN ACTS 29:9. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S END TIME PROPHESY OF UNIVERSAL PEACE [SOLOMON] CONCERNING THE GLOBAL CHRISTIAN END TIMES OF THE LAST TRIBULATION PERIOD & THERE SHALL BE NO MORE INCURABLE CURSE OR NO MORE INCURABLE DISEASE OR NO MORE INCURABLE DEATH, WHICH MEANS A GLOBAL ETERNAL RELEASE & ETERNAL EXPUNGEMENT FROM THE 1ST DEATH IS IN ACTS 29:10. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SERVANT WITH PATIENCE & LONG-SUFFERING IS IN ACTS 29:10. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SEASON IN PROVING HIS FAITH & PREACHING HIM CONTINUALLY IS IN ACTS 29:14. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S NEW DOCTRINE IS IN ACTS 29:17. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS PRAYED TO FOR HIM TO GIVE A SIGN TO ALL NATIONS IS IN ACTS 29:20. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S AUTHORIZATION FOR THOSE CERTAIN ETERNAL CREATURES TO ESCAPE THE 2ND DEATH ARE THE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO ENDURED THE 1ST DEATH IS IN ACTS 29:22. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS GLORIFIED & THEIR SPIRITS WERE GREATLY STRENGTHENED IS IN ACTS 29:23. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S OUTPOURING OF HIS SPIRIT UPON ALL NATIONS & THE UNIVERSAL WAY SHALL NOT BE HINDERED THROUGHOUT ALL GENERATIONS IS IN ACTS 29:25. WHAT’S INVOLVED WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S ANCIENT DIAMOND STONE IN ACTS 29:2 THAT IMPLICATES THE ENGLISH USA IN ACTS CHAPTER 30? THE ONLY THING LEFT WILL BE THE ULTIMATE END TIME PROPHESY BY THE TRUE PROPHET IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST TO BE FULFILLED FROM JUNE 20TH, 1016AD TO JUNE 20TH, 3016AD IN ACTS 29:2 THAT DIRECTS US TO AN ACTS CHAPTER 30 IN THE USA. IN THE TRUE HISTORY OF THE USA, THERE WERE ONLY 13 ORIGINAL COLONIES THAT ACTUALLY EXISTED, THEN THE USA EXPANDED INTO 50 STATES LATER ON IN THE TIME LINE. IN THE END, THE ORDER OF THE 13 ORIGINAL US COLONIES & THE 13 ORIGINAL US STATES OF THE US CONSTITUTION WERE 1ST DELAWARE CONCERNS ALL OPPOSITIONS [ACTS 5:39] HAS BEEN PUT DOWN IN ACTS 1, 2ND PENNSYLVANIA CONCERNS ALL OPPOSITIONS [ACTS 5:39] HAS BEEN PUT DOWN IN ACTS 2, 3RD NEW JERSEY CONCERNS ALL OPPOSITIONS [ACTS 5:39] HAS BEEN PUT DOWN IN ACTS 3, 4TH GEORGIA CONCERNS ALL OPPOSITIONS [ACTS 5:39] HAS BEEN PUT DOWN IN ACTS 4, 5TH CONNECTICUT CONCERNS ALL OPPOSITIONS [ACTS 5:39] HAS BEEN PUT DOWN IN ACTS 5, 6TH MASSACHUSETTS BAY CONCERNS ALL OPPOSITIONS [ACTS 6:10, 14-15] HAS BEEN PUT DOWN IN ACTS 6, 7TH MARYLAND CONCERNS ALL OPPOSITIONS [ACTS 7:60] HAS BEEN PUT DOWN IN ACTS 7, 8TH SOUTH CAROLINA (THE BIBLICAL NORTH IS THE TOP UPMOST FRONT ORIENTED ON THE TOP EAST ON THE LEFT DOWN SOUTH, WHICH LAND & AIR WOULD BE FLORENCE, SC AND LAND & SEA WOULD BE MYRTLE BEACH, SC) IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S LAST LINE OF DEFENSE [ACTS 1-7 IN THE ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST] WITH A KINGDOM DOORWAY [ACTS 29 IN THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES] & THE LAST LINE OF DEFENSE IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN THE ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST & THE GOSPEL KINGDOM [1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24-28] GIVEN TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN ACTS 8, 9TH NEW HAMPSHIRE CONCERNS ALL OPPOSITIONS [ACTS 9:3-9] HAS BEEN PUT DOWN IN ACTS 9, 10TH VIRGINIA CONCERNS ALL OPPOSITIONS [ACTS 22:6-10] HAS BEEN PUT DOWN IN ACTS 10, 11TH NEW YORK CONCERNS ALL OPPOSITIONS [ACTS 26:12-18] HAS BEEN PUT DOWN IN ACTS 11, 12TH NORTH CAROLINA CONCERNS ALL OPPOSITIONS [ACTS 22:6-10] HAS BEEN PUT DOWN IN ACTS 12 & 13TH RHODE ISLAND WITH PROVIDENCE PLANTATIONS CONCERNS ALL OPPOSITIONS [ACTS 9:3-9] HAS BEEN PUT DOWN IN ACTS 13. WASHINGTON, DC IS THE CAPITAL OF THE USA & IS NOT PART OF ANY STATE, BUT IS ON THE EAST COAST WITHIN THE BOUNDARIES OF THE 13 ORIGINAL US COLONIES, ALSO IT IS A FEDERAL DISTRICT BY THE 10TH VIRGINIA STATE & THE 7TH MARYLAND STATE DONATING LAND TO ESTABLISH ITS UNIQUE RESIDENCY IN JULY 16TH, 1790. THIS MEANS THE FEDERAL DISTRICT OF WASHINGTON, DC HAS ONLY A FIRM CONNECTION FROM THE US PRESIDENCY WHICH IS CONSIDERED AS ONE OUT OF DUE SEASON TO RECEIVE THE TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE IN LIAISON WITH ACTS 7 TO THE STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA BY THE TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE WITHIN THE WHITE RACE [NATION] OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD WITH HIS KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS 7. SINCE, JUNE 20TH, 2017 OVER 51% OF THE ENGLISH ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN FULL FRUITS [1 YEAR] HAS BEEN FULFILLED & 50% WAS AT THE JUNE 20TH, 1996 LEVEL, WHICH MEANS ACTS 8 IS FULFILLED FOR THE BLACK RACE [NATION] FROM JUNE 20TH, 1017 TO JUNE 20TH, 2017. THIS MEANS IN EVERY MANDATE OF HIS APPOINTED TIMES, 100% JUDAISM, 100% GENTILISM, 100% MARRIED CHRISTIANITY IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES & 100% SINGLE CHRISTIANITY IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST HAS BEEN FULFILLED SINCE JUNE 20TH, 2018AD. THE ONLY THING LEFT IS THE ACTS 7 FOR THE WHITE RACE [NATION] YET TO BE FULFILLED FROM JUNE 20TH, 2018AD TO JUNE 20TH, 3018AD IN THE ENGLISH USA AT THE LEVEL OF THE ACTS CHAPTER 30 KNOWN & PROVEN FROM ACTS 29:2. ALSO THE MAIN MISSION OF ACTS 7 & ACTS 8 IS A MAGICAL REALM, WHICH IN SOUTH CAROLINA IT ONLY CONCERNS THE FLORENCE METROPOLITAN AREA KNOWN BY ITS NAME AS THE ONLY MAGIC CITY OR FLOW TOWN TRANSLATED AS THE MAGIC TOWN IN TRANCES & IS ALSO KNOWN AS PROSPERITY [WEALTH] & THE FLOWER [VIRGINITY]. THE DISTANCE FROM JERUSALEM, ISRAEL & CAIRO, EGYPT IS ROUGHLY 728 MILES & THE DISTANCE FROM FLORENCE, SC & HINESVILLE, GEORGIA, WHICH CORRESPONDS TO ACTS 29:2 IS ROUGHLY BY LAND TRANSPORT IS 364 MILES [2 POSITIONS MAKING PEACE IN 1 POSITION IS 728 MILES] IN ACTS 7:3-36. THE DISTANCE FROM JERUSALEM, ISRAEL & BABYLON, IRAQ IS ROUGHLY 1,142 MILES & THE DISTANCE FROM FLORENCE, SC & WASHINGTON, DC, WHICH CORRESPONDS TO ACTS 29:2 IS ROUGHLY AS THE CROW FLIES IS 571 MILES [2 POSITIONS MAKING PEACE IN 1 POSITION IS 1,142 MILES] IN ACTS 7:37-7:60. THIS MEANS SINCE SOUTH CAROLINA IS THE LAST RESORT IN THE END TIME PROPHESY IN THE USA & THE LORD’S EYES REST UPON SOUTH CAROLINA, & PRECISELY THE FLORENCE METROPOLITAN AREA CONCERNING THE END TIME PROPHESY IN ACTS 29:2. THE DISTANCE FROM JERUSALEM, ISRAEL & DAMASCUS [SAUL OF TARSUS FELL DOWN BY THE GODLY LIGHT ON THE ROAD OF DAMASCUS IN ACTS 9, 22, 26] IS ROUGHLY BY LAND TRANSPORT IS 360 MILES & THE DISTANCE FROM FLORENCE, SC & COLUMBIA, SC IS ROUGHLY AS THE CROW FLIES IS 120 MILES [GO ONE MILE GO TWAIN IS 360 MILES] FOR ACTS 26. THE DISTANCE FROM JERUSALEM, ISRAEL & DAMASCUS [SAUL OF TARSUS FELL DOWN BY THE GODLY LIGHT ON THE ROAD OF DAMASCUS IN ACTS 9, 22, 26] IS ROUGHLY AS THE CROW FLIES IS 218 MILES & THE DISTANCE FROM FLORENCE, SC & CHARLESTON, SC IS ROUGHLY BY LAND TRANSPORT IS 218 MILES FOR ACTS 22. THE DISTANCE FROM JERUSALEM, ISRAEL & DAMASCUS [SAUL OF TARSUS FELL DOWN BY THE GODLY LIGHT ON THE ROAD OF DAMASCUS IN ACTS 9, 22, 26] IS ROUGHLY BY LAND TRANSPORT IS 360 MILES & THE DISTANCE FROM FLORENCE, SC & MYRTLE BEACH, SC IS ROUGHLY BY LAND TRANSPORT IS 120 MILES [GO ONE MILE GO TWAIN IS 360 MILES] FOR ACTS 9. THIS MEANS THAT IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IS ANCIENT BRITAIN, WITH A SICILIAN & ITALIAN DESCENT, ELEVATED TO GREAT BRITAIN---UNITED KINGDOM, WITH A SCOTTISH & ENGLISH DESCENT, THEN ELEVATED IN THE ULTIMATE END TO THE USA---UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, WITH A ENGLISH DESCENT CALLED BY THE ULTIMATE END TIME PROPHET “THE ISLANDS [CONTINENT] FAR AWAY”, WHICH IS BASED IN NORTH AMERICA BECAUSE THE USA IS CURRENTLY THE MAIN NUCLEAR SUPER POWER IN ACTS 29:2. THE BEGINNING TIME PROPHET WILL COME FROM THE NORTH OF PALESTINE [IN THE NEAR FUTURE IS WHERE THE BASE OF THE HEAVENLY NEW JERUSALEM SHALL BE IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN THE 1ST THUNDER TO THE 6TH THUNDER WITH THE ONLY ENTRANCE/EXIT DOOR FROM THE GOSPEL OF LUKE IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING] BASED ON THE GODLY LIGHT OF DAMASCUS [SAUL OF TARSUS FELL DOWN BY THE GODLY LIGHT ON THE ROAD OF DAMASCUS IN ACTS 9, 22, 26] TO JERUSALEM, ISRAEL IS ROUGHLY AS THE CROW FLIES IS 230 MILES & THE END TIME PROPHET WILL COME FROM THE NORTH OF SOUTH CAROLINA [IN THE NEAR FUTURE IS WHERE THE BASE OF THE GODLY NEW JERUSALEM SHALL BE IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST WITH THE ONLY TIME PORTAL AS THE 7TH THUNDER ONLY IN ACTS 7:60 FROM THE ULTIMATE END OF ACTS OF THE APOSTLES] BASED ON THE GODLY LIGHT OF GREENVILLE, SC TO FLORENCE, SC IS ROUGHLY AS THE CROW FLIES IS 230 MILES FOR ACTS 9. THIS MEANS THERE IS ABSOLUTELY NO DOOR [HIS EYES] TO ENTER IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN THE ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST, BUT THERE IS ONLY 1 TIME PORTAL AS THE 7TH THUNDER IN HIS OWN TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE IN JOHN 4:23-24 TO HAVE ACCESS TO HIS UNIVERSAL ZION. THE 7TH THUNDER IS ONLY REVEALED IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SPEECH IN ACTS 7:42 CONCERNING THE BOOK OF THE LIVING PROPHETS---BOOK OF LIFE IN ALL THINGS CONCERNING THE 1ST CHANCE, WILL ENTER HELL PRIMARILY FOR A SANCTIFICATION WHICH IS PASSED IN THIS LIFE & THERE IS NO 2ND CHANCE WITH THEM TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF, EXCEPT THE OUTER DEAD SKIN OR THE BOOK OF THE DEAD PROPHETS---BOOK OF THE DEAD IN OUTER DEAD SKIN BETWEEN THE WAIST & THIGH IN SEXUALITY CONCERNING THE 2ND CHANCE WILL ENTER HELL TO BURN AT A PRICE, BUT MAY BE ABLE TO PASS IN THE 2ND CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD, THEN THEY WILL GO THROUGH A SANCTIFICATION TO PASS TO ENTER IN HEAVEN ITSELF, BECAUSE THE 1ST CHANCE IS DISOBEYED & NOT PASSED WITH THEM IN THIS LIFE. BUT THIS TIME PORTAL HAS BEEN CLOSED SINCE THE SPEAD UP ENLIGHTENMENT OF THE LORD STEVE’S ETERNAL DEATH IN THE 2,000-YEAR REIGN IN JUNE 20TH, 2016 AD IN ACTS 7:60. THIS MEANS THE 7 TIME PORTALS IN REVELATIONS IN JUDAISM/GENTILISM HAS ALREADY BEEN SEALED & FULFILLED 100.00% BEFORE THE COMING OF THE USA IN THE 400-YEAR TIME FRAME FROM 405 BC TO 5 BC IN THE MT. THE 7 TIME PORTALS IN LUKE IN GENTILISM HAS ALREADY BEEN SEALED & FULFILLED 100.00% SINCE THE 2,000-YEAR REIGN ENDED IN JUNE 20TH, 1996 AD. THE 7 TIME PORTALS IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN MARRIED CHRISTIANITY HAS ALREADY BEEN SEALED & FULFILLED 100.00% SINCE THE 2,000-YEAR REIGN ENDED IN JUNE 20TH, 2016 AD. THE 7 TIME PORTALS IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN SINGLE GREEK CHRISTIANITY WILL ALL BE SEALED WITHOUT THE ENLIGHTENMENT & NOT OPEN AGAIN SINCE THE CLOSING OF THE 2,000-YEAR REIGN THAT IS ALREADY FULFILLED 99.99% SINCE JUNE 20TH, 2017 AD & WILL BE 100.00% FULFILLED IN JUNE 20TH, 2018 AD. THIS MEANS THE NORTH AMERICA KINGDOMS WILL HAVE TIME PORTALS LINKED TO THE ENGLISH USA ONLY IN ACTS 29:2 IN THE TRUE ENGLISH END TIME PROPHESY BY THE TRUE ENGLISH END TIME PROPHET & ONLY 50% OF THE SINGLE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:2 HAS BEEN FULFILLED SINCE JUNE 20TH, 1018 AD TO JUNE 20TH, 2018 AD. THE 1ST CHAPTERS OF ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST FROM 1-7 CONCERNS THE ESTABLISHMENT OF THE UNIVERSAL ZION & ACTS 7:60 IS THE TIME PORTAL AS HIS 7TH THUNDER [NOT LIKE THE 7 THUNDERS IN JUDAISM IN REVELATION OR THE 7 THUNDERS IN GENTILISM IN LUKE, EVEN THE 7 THUNDERS IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 7:38 OR THE 6 THUNDERS IN THE ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 7:38] WHERE YOU MUST BE FULLY QUALIFIED TO ENTER IN BY THE FATHER STEPHEN’S OWN 7TH THUNDER IN HIS TIME PORTAL IN ACTS 7:38. THE AFTER CHAPTERS OF ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST FROM 8-29 IS A LOWER LEVEL THAN THE ACTUAL DWELLING PLACE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN ACTS 1:4-7. THIS IS WHERE THE NON-APOSTLES, NON-PHARISEES, NON-MAN/WOMAN, THE TRULY SINGLE, NON-SEXUAL, TRUE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS [LADIES] & THE TRUE CREATOR AGENTS DWELL WHERE NO MAN/WOMAN CAN ENTER IN UNDER THE SUPREME COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN ISAIAH 64:1-12; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6; 15:24-28; EPHESIANS 4:6.**

**COMMENTARIES ON MARK 13:32-37**

**ELLICOTT'S COMMENTARY FOR ENGLISH READERS**

**(32-37) BUT OF THAT DAY AND THAT HOUR. — SEE NOTES ON MATTHEW 24:36-41. NEITHER THE SON. — THE ADDITION TO ST. MATTHEW’S REPORT IS EVERY WAY REMARKABLE. IT INDICATES THE SELF-IMPOSED LIMITATION OF THE DIVINE ATTRIBUTES WHICH HAD BELONGED TO OUR LORD AS THE ETERNAL SON, AND THE ACQUIESCENCE IN A POWER AND KNOWLEDGE WHICH, LIKE THAT OF THE HUMAN NATURE WHICH HE ASSUMED, WERE DERIVED AND THEREFORE FINITE. SUCH A LIMITATION IS IMPLIED BY ST. PAUL, WHEN HE SAYS THAT OUR LORD “BEING IN THE FORM OF GOD . . . MADE HIMSELF OF NO REPUTATION” (OR BETTER, EMPTIED HIMSELF), “AND TOOK UPON HIM THE FORM OF A SERVANT.” (SEE NOTE ON PHILIPPIANS 2:6-7.) IT IS CLEAR THAT WE CANNOT CONSISTENTLY TAKE THE WORD “KNOWETH” AS HAVING A DIFFERENT MEANING IN THIS CLAUSE FROM THAT WHICH IT BEARS IN THE OTHERS; AND WE MUST THEREFORE REJECT ALL INTERPRETATIONS WHICH EXPLAIN AWAY THE FORCE OF THE WORDS AS MEANING ONLY THAT THE SON DID NOT DECLARE HIS KNOWLEDGE OF THE TIME OF THE FAR-OFF EVENT.**

**BENSON COMMENTARY**

**MARK 13:32. BUT OF THAT DAY AND HOUR KNOWETH NO MAN — SEE NOTE ON MATTHEW 24:36. NEITHER THE SON, BUT THE FATHER — IT MUST BE OBSERVED HERE, THAT “THE WORDS ΟΥΔΕ Ο ΥΙΟΣ, NEITHER THE SON, HAVE BEEN OMITTED IN SOME COPIES OF MARK, AS THEY ARE INSERTED IN SOME COPIES OF MATTHEW: BUT THERE IS NO SUFFICIENT AUTHORITY FOR THE OMISSION IN MARK, ANY MORE THAN FOR THE INSERTION IN MATTHEW. ERASMUS, AND SOME OF THE MODERNS, ARE OF OPINION, THAT THE WORDS WERE OMITTED IN THE TEXT OF MATTHEW, LEST THEY SHOULD AFFORD A HANDLE TO THE ARIANS, FOR PROVING THE SON TO BE INFERIOR TO THE FATHER: BUT IT WAS TO LITTLE PURPOSE TO ERASE THEM OUT OF MATTHEW, AND TO LEAVE THEM STANDING IN MARK. ON THE CONTRARY, ST. AMBROSE, AND SOME OF THE ANCIENTS, ASSERT THAT THEY WERE INSERTED IN THE TEXT OF MARK BY THE ARIANS: BUT THERE IS AS LITTLE FOUNDATION OR PRETENCE FOR THIS ASSERTION, AS THERE IS FOR THE OTHER. IT IS MUCH MORE PROBABLE THAT THEY WERE OMITTED IN SOME COPIES OF MARK BY SOME INDISCREET ORTHODOX, WHO THOUGHT THEM TO BEAR TOO HARD UPON OUR SAVIOUR’S DIGNITY: FOR ALL THE MOST ANCIENT COPIES AND TRANSLATIONS EXTANT RETAIN THEM: THE MOST ANCIENT FATHERS QUOTE THEM, AND COMMENT UPON THEM. ADMIT THE WORDS, THEREFORE, AS THE GENUINE WORDS OF MARK, WE MUST, AND WE MAY, WITHOUT ANY PREJUDICE TO OUR SAVIOUR’S DIVINITY. FOR CHRIST MAY BE CONSIDERED IN TWO RESPECTS, IN HIS HUMAN AND DIVINE NATURE; AND WHAT IS SAID WITH REGARD ONLY TO THE FORMER, DOTH NOT AT ALL AFFECT THE LATTER. AS HE WAS THE GREAT TEACHER AND REVEALER OF HIS FATHER’S WILL, HE MIGHT KNOW MORE THAN THE ANGELS, AND YET HE MIGHT NOT KNOW ALL THINGS. IT IS SAID IN LUKE 2:52, THAT JESUS INCREASED IN WISDOM AND STATURE, AND IN FAVOUR WITH GOD AND MAN. HE INCREASED IN WISDOM, AND CONSEQUENTLY IN HIS HUMAN NATURE HE WAS NOT OMNISCIENT. IN HIS HUMAN NATURE, HE WAS THE SONG OF SOLOMON OF DAVID; IN HIS DIVINE NATURE, HE WAS THE LORD OF DAVID. IN HIS HUMAN NATURE, HE WAS UPON EARTH; IN HIS DIVINE NATURE, HE WAS IN HEAVEN, JOHN 3:13, EVEN WHILE UPON EARTH. IN LIKE MANNER IT MAY BE SAID, THAT THOUGH AS GOD HE MIGHT KNOW ALL THINGS, YET HE MIGHT BE IGNORANT OF SOME THINGS AS MAN. AND OF THIS PARTICULAR THE MESSIAH MIGHT BE IGNORANT, BECAUSE IT WAS NO PART OF HIS OFFICE OR COMMISSION TO REVEAL IT. IT IS NOT FOR YOU TO KNOW THE TIMES OR THE SEASONS, WHICH THE FATHER HATH PUT IN HIS OWN POWER, AS OUR SAVIOUR SAID, ACTS 1:7, WHEN A LIKE QUESTION WAS PROPOSED TO HIM. IT MIGHT BE PROPER FOR THE DISCIPLES, AND FOR THE JEWS TOO, BY THEIR MEANS, TO KNOW THE SIGNS AND CIRCUMSTANCES OF OUR SAVIOUR’S COMING, AND THE DESTRUCTION OF JERUSALEM; BUT UPON MANY ACCOUNTS IT MIGHT BE UNFIT FOR THEM BOTH TO KNOW THE PRECISE TIME.” — BISHOP NEWTON. BUT DR. MACKNIGHT THINKS THE PROPER TRANSLATION OF THE PASSAGE AFFORDS A BETTER SOLUTION OF THE DIFFICULTY. “THE WORD ΟΙΔΕΝ HERE,” SAYS HE, “SEEMS TO HAVE THE FORCE OF THE HEBREW CONJUGATION HIPHIL, WHICH, IN VERBS DENOTING ACTION, MAKES THAT ACTION, WHATEVER IT IS, PASS TO ANOTHER. WHEREFORE, ΕΙΔΕΩ, WHICH PROPERLY SIGNIFIES, I KNOW, USED IN THE SENSE OF THE CONJUGATION HIPHIL, SIGNIFIES, I MAKE ANOTHER TO KNOW, I DECLARE. THE WORD HAS THIS MEANING WITHOUT DISPUTE, 1 CORINTHIANS 2:2, I DETERMINED (ΕΙΔΕΝΑΙ) TO KNOW NOTHING AMONG YOU BUT JESUS CHRIST AND HIM CRUCIFIED; THAT IS, I DETERMINED TO MAKE KNOWN, TO PREACH NOTHING AMONG YOU, BUT JESUS CHRIST. SO LIKEWISE IN THE TEXT, BUT OF THAT DAY AND THAT HOUR NONE MAKETH YOU TO KNOW, NONE HATH POWER TO MAKE YOU KNOW IT; (JUST AS THE PHRASE, MATTHEW 20:23, IS NOT MINE TO GIVE, SIGNIFIES, IS NOT IN MY POWER TO GIVE;) — NO, NOT THE ANGELS, NEITHER THE SON, BUT THE FATHER. — NEITHER MAN NOR ANGEL, NOR EVEN THE SON HIMSELF, CAN REVEAL THE DAY AND HOUR OF THE DESTRUCTION OF JERUSALEM TO YOU; BECAUSE THE FATHER HATH DETERMINED THAT IT SHOULD NOT BE REVEALED. THE DIVINE WISDOM SAW FIT TO CONCEAL FROM THE APOSTLES, AND THE OTHER DISCIPLES OF JESUS, THE PRECISE PERIOD OF THE DESTRUCTION OF JERUSALEM, IN ORDER THAT THEY MIGHT BE LAID UNDER A NECESSITY OF WATCHING CONTINUALLY. AND THIS VIGILANCE WAS ESPECIALLY PROPER AT THAT TIME, BECAUSE THE SUCCESS OF THE GOSPEL DEPENDED, IN A GREAT MEASURE, UPON THE ACTIVITY AND EXEMPLARY LIVES OF THOSE WHO FIRST PROFESSED AND PUBLISHED IT.” MOST COMMENTATORS, HOWEVER, PREFER THE FORMER INTERPRETATION. AS GOD, WHO BY HIS SON REVEALED TO THE APOSTLES AND FIRST DISCIPLES OF JESUS THE DESTRUCTION OF JERUSALEM AND THE JEWISH STATE, AND MARKED A VARIETY OF PARTICULARS WHICH WERE TO PRECEDE OR ACCOMPANY IT, YET DID NOT ACQUAINT THEM WITH THE DAY AND HOUR WHEN IT SHOULD ACTUALLY TAKE PLACE; SO WHILE HE HAS WARNED US OF THE CERTAINTY OF DEATH AND A FUTURE JUDGMENT, AND DISCOVERED TO US MANY CIRCUMSTANCES WHICH WILL ATTEND, PRECEDE, OR FOLLOW THESE SOLEMN, AND, TO US, INFINITELY INTERESTING EVENTS, HE HAS SEEN FIT TO CONCEAL FROM US THE EXACT TIME WHEN THEY SHALL HAPPEN, THAT WE MAY BE ALWAYS EXPECTING AND PREPARING FOR THEM. AND THEREFORE, THE SUBSEQUENT EXHORTATION AS MUCH CONCERNS EVERY ONE OF US, AS IT COULD POSSIBLY CONCERN THOSE TO WHOM IT WAS FIRST GIVEN.**

**MATTHEW HENRY'S CONCISE COMMENTARY**

**13:28-37 WE HAVE THE APPLICATION OF THIS PROPHETIC SERMON. AS TO THE DESTRUCTION OF JERUSALEM, EXPECT IT TO COME VERY SHORTLY. AS TO THE END OF THE WORLD, DO NOT INQUIRE WHEN IT WILL COME, FOR OF THAT DAY AND THAT HOUR KNOWETH NO MAN. CHRIST, AS GOD, COULD NOT BE IGNORANT OF ANYTHING; BUT THE DIVINE WISDOM WHICH DWELT IN OUR SAVIOUR, COMMUNICATED ITSELF TO HIS HUMAN SOUL ACCORDING TO THE DIVINE PLEASURE. AS TO BOTH, OUR DUTY IS TO WATCH AND PRAY. OUR LORD JESUS, WHEN HE ASCENDED ON HIGH, LEFT SOMETHING FOR ALL HIS SERVANTS TO DO. WE OUGHT TO BE ALWAYS UPON OUR WATCH, IN EXPECTATION OF HIS RETURN. THIS APPLIES TO CHRIST'S COMING TO US AT OUR DEATH, AS WELL AS TO THE GENERAL JUDGMENT. WE KNOW NOT WHETHER OUR MASTER WILL COME IN THE DAYS OF YOUTH, OR MIDDLE AGE, OR OLD AGE; BUT, AS SOON AS WE ARE BORN, WE BEGIN TO DIE, AND THEREFORE WE MUST EXPECT DEATH. OUR GREAT CARE MUST BE, THAT, WHENEVER OUR LORD COMES, HE MAY NOT FIND US SECURE, INDULGING IN EASE AND SLOTH, MINDLESS OF OUR WORK AND DUTY. HE SAYS TO ALL, WATCH, THAT YOU MAY BE FOUND IN PEACE, WITHOUT SPOT, AND BLAMELESS.**

**BARNES' NOTES ON THE BIBLE**

**NEITHER THE SON - THIS TEXT HAS ALWAYS PRESENTED SERIOUS DIFFICULTIES. IT HAS BEEN ASKED, IF JESUS HAD A DIVINE NATURE, HOW COULD HE SAY THAT HE KNEW NOT THE DAY AND HOUR OF A FUTURE EVENT? IN REPLY, IT HAS BEEN SAID THAT THE PASSAGE WAS MISSING, ACCORDING TO AMBROSE, IN SOME GREEK MANUSCRIPTS; BUT IT IS NOW FOUND IN ALL, AND THERE CAN BE LITTLE DOUBT THAT THE PASSAGE IS GENUINE. OTHERS HAVE SAID THAT THE VERB RENDERED "KNOWETH" MEANS SOMETIMES TO "MAKE" KNOWN OR TO REVEAL, AND THAT THE PASSAGE MEANS, "THAT DAY AND HOUR NONE MAKES KNOWN, NEITHER THE ANGELS, NOR THE SON, BUT THE FATHER." IT IS TRUE THAT THE WORD HAS SOMETIMES THAT MEANING, AS IN 1 CORINTHIANS 2:2, BUT THEN IT IS NATURAL TO ASK WHERE HAS "THE FATHER" MADE IT KNOWN? IN WHAT PLACE DID HE REVEAL IT? AFTER ALL, THE PASSAGE HAS NO MORE DIFFICULTY THAN THAT IN LUKE 2:52, WHERE IT IS SAID THAT JESUS INCREASED IN WISDOM AND STATURE. HE HAD A HUMAN NATURE. HE GREW AS A MAN IN KNOWLEDGE. AS A MAN HIS KNOWLEDGE MUST BE FINITE, FOR THE FACULTIES OF THE HUMAN SOUL ARE NOT INFINITE. AS A MAN HE OFTEN SPOKE, REASONED, INQUIRED, FELT, FEARED, READ, LEARNED, ATE, DRANK, AND WALKED. WHY ARE NOT ALL THESE, WHICH IMPLY THAT HE WAS A "MAN" - THAT, "AS A MAN," HE WAS NOT INFINITE - WHY ARE NOT THESE AS DIFFICULT AS THE WANT OF KNOWLEDGE RESPECTING THE PARTICULAR "TIME" OF A FUTURE EVENT, ESPECIALLY WHEN THAT TIME MUST BE MADE KNOWN BY GOD, AND WHEN HE CHOSE THAT THE MAN CHRIST JESUS SHOULD GROW, AND THINK, AND SPEAK "AS A MAN?"**

**JAMIESON-FAUSSET-BROWN BIBLE COMMENTARY**

**32. BUT OF THAT DAY AND THAT HOUR—THAT IS, THE PRECISE TIME. KNOWETH NO MAN—LITERALLY, NO ONE. NO, NOT THE ANGELS WHICH ARE IN HEAVEN, NEITHER THE SON, BUT THE FATHER—THIS VERY REMARKABLE STATEMENT REGARDING "THE SON" IS PECULIAR TO MARK. WHETHER IT MEANS THAT THE SON WAS NOT AT THAT TIME IN POSSESSION OF THE KNOWLEDGE REFERRED TO, OR SIMPLY THAT IT WAS NOT AMONG THE THINGS WHICH HE HAD RECEIVED TO COMMUNICATE—HAS BEEN MATTER OF MUCH CONTROVERSY EVEN AMONG THE FIRMEST BELIEVERS IN THE PROPER DIVINITY OF CHRIST. IN THE LATTER SENSE IT WAS TAKEN BY SOME OF THE MOST EMINENT OF THE ANCIENT FATHERS, AND BY LUTHER, MELANCTHON, AND MOST OF THE OLDER LUTHERANS; AND IT IS SO TAKEN BY BENGEL, LANGE, WEBSTER AND WILKINSON, CHRYSOSTOM AND OTHERS UNDERSTOOD IT TO MEAN THAT AS MAN OUR LORD WAS IGNORANT OF THIS. IT IS TAKEN LITERALLY BY CALVIN, GROTIUS, DE WETTE, MEYER, FRITZSCHE, STIER, ALFORD, AND ALEXANDER.**

**MATTHEW POOLE'S COMMENTARY**

**VER. 32,33. SEE POOLE ON "MATTHEW 24:36". SEE POOLE ON "MATTHEW 24:42". IDEO LATET ULTIMUS DIES UT OBSERVENTUR OMNES DIES, GOD HATH CONCEALED FROM US THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE LAST DAY THAT WE MIGHT WATCH ALL OUR DAYS. SEE THE NOTES ON MATTHEW, IN WHAT SENSE CHRIST SAITH HE DID NOT KNOW THE LAST DAY AND HOUR. WATCHING IS OPPOSED TO SLEEPING. THERE IS A NATURAL SLEEP, AND A SPIRITUAL SLEEP, OF WHICH THE APOSTLE SPEAKS, ROMANS 13:11 EPHESIANS 5:14. THE LATTER IS HERE PRINCIPALLY INTENDED, TO WHICH THE WATCHING HERE COMMANDED IS OPPOSED, AND SIGNIFIES AN INDUSTRIOUS, DILIGENT CARE TO KEEP OURSELVES FROM SIN, UPON A PROSPECT OF THE LAST JUDGMENT, AND THE CONSIDERATION OF THE UNCERTAINTY OF THE PARTICULAR YEAR OR DAY WHEN IT SHALL BE; TOGETHER WITH SUCH A BODILY WATCHING, AS MAY BE SUBSERVIENT UNTO THAT END, AND FIT US FOR PRAYER. BUT THE WATCHING PRINCIPALLY INTENDED, IS A STRIVING AGAINST SIN, WHICH IS THE SPIRITUAL SLEEP; AND THUS IT IS EXPOUNDED BY LUKE 21:36, COMPARED WITH MARK 13:34,35.**

**GILL'S EXPOSITION OF THE ENTIRE BIBLE**

**BUT OF THAT DAY, AND OF THAT HOUR, ... OF JERUSALEM'S DESTRUCTION; FOR OF NOTHING ELSE HAD CHRIST BEEN SPEAKING; AND, IT IS PLAIN, THE WORDS ARE ANAPHORICAL, AND RELATE TO WHAT GOES BEFORE:**

**KNOWETH NO MAN; NAY, THEY THAT LIVED TO SEE IT, AND HAVE SPOKEN OF IT, ARE NOT AGREED ABOUT THE PARTICULAR DAY, WHEN IT WAS; MUCH LESS DID THEY KNOW IT BEFOREHAND, OR COULD SPEAK OF IT, AND MAKE IT KNOWN TO OTHERS:**

**NO, NOT THE ANGELS WHICH ARE IN HEAVEN; WHO ARE ACQUAINTED WITH MANY OF THE DIVINE SECRETS, AND HAVE BEEN EMPLOYED IN THE IMPARTING THEM TO OTHERS, AND IN THE EXECUTING DIVINE PURPOSES:**

**NEITHER THE SON; CHRIST, AS THE SON OF MAN; THOUGH HE DID KNOW IT AS THE SON OF GOD, WHO KNOWS ALL THINGS, AND SO THIS; BUT AS THE SON OF MAN, AND FROM HIS HUMAN NATURE HE HAD NO KNOWLEDGE OF ANY THING FUTURE: WHAT KNOWLEDGE HE HAD OF FUTURE THINGS IN HIS HUMANITY, HE HAD FROM HIS DEITY; NOR, AS MAN, HAD HE ANY COMMISSION TO MAKE KNOWN, NOR DID HE MAKE KNOWN THE DAY OF GOD'S VENGEANCE ON THE JEWS:**

**BUT THE FATHER; WHO HAS THE TIMES AND SEASONS IN HIS OWN POWER, FOR THE EXECUTING OF ANY PARTICULAR JUDGMENT ON A NATION, OR THE GENERAL ONE; SEE GILL ON MATTHEW 24:36.**

**GENEVA STUDY BIBLE**

**{2} BUT OF THAT DAY AND THAT HOUR KNOWETH NO MAN, NO, NOT THE ANGELS WHICH ARE IN HEAVEN, NEITHER THE SON, BUT THE FATHER. (2) THE LATTER DAY IS NOT TO BE SEARCHED FOR CURIOUSLY, WHICH DAY THE FATHER ALONE KNOWS: BUT LET US RATHER TAKE HEED THAT IT DOES NOT COME UPON US UNAWARE. EXEGETICAL (ORIGINAL LANGUAGES).**

**EXPOSITOR'S GREEK TESTAMENT**

**MARK 13:32-37. CONCLUDING EXHORTATION (MATTHEW 24:36).**

**CAMBRIDGE BIBLE FOR SCHOOLS AND COLLEGES**

**32–37. FINAL EXHORTATION TO WATCHFULNESS: 32. NEITHER THE SON] AS OUR LORD IS SAID TO HAVE “INCREASED IN WISDOM” AS WELL AS “IN STATURE” (LUKE 2:52), TO HAVE PRAYED TO THE FATHER (MATTHEW 14:23; MATTHEW 26:39; MATTHEW 26:42-44, &C.); TO HAVE RECEIVED COMMANDMENT FROM THE FATHER (JOHN 14:31), EVEN SO IT IS HERE SAID BY HIMSELF THAT HIS KNOWLEDGE IS LIMITED. BUT WE MAY BELIEVE (I) THAT IT IS ONLY AS THE SONG OF SOLOMON OF MAN, THAT ANYTHING COULD BE UNKNOWN TO HIM, WHO SAID “I AND MY FATHER ARE ONE;” AND (II) THAT AS THE ETERNAL WORD, THE ONE MESSENGER OF DIVINE REVELATION, HE DID NOT KNOW OF THAT DAY AND THAT HOUR SO AS TO REVEAL THEM TO MAN. “IN PATRE FILIUS SCIT, THOUGH IT IS NO PART OF HIS OFFICE TO REVEAL IT A PATRE.” ST AUGUSTINE, QUOTED BY BP WORDSWORTH.**

**BENGEL'S GNOMEN**

**MARK 13:32. ΟὐΔὲ ὁ ΥἱΌΣ, NEITHER THE SON) THIS, WHICH HAD BEEN OMITTED IN MATTHEW, HAS BEEN RECORDED BY MARK, INASMUCH AS BELIEVERS BEING BY THIS TIME CONFIRMED IN THE FAITH, COULD NOW MORE READILY BEAR IT [THAN THEY COULD HAVE BORNE IT IN MATTHEW’S EARLY TIME]. [IT IS ALSO OMITTED BY LUKE, WHO SEEMS TO HAVE SOFTENED DOWN SEVERAL PASSAGES OF MARK, WITH WHICH THEOPHILUS, AN EXCELLENT PERSON, BUT A ΝΕΌΦΥΤΟΣ, NOVICE, MIGHT HAVE BEEN READILY OFFENDED. — HARM., P. 481.] MOREOVER, BOTH IN THE TWELFTH YEAR OF HIS AGE AND SUBSEQUENTLY, “JESUS INCREASED IN WISDOM,” [LUKE 2:52]: AND THE ACCESSIONS OF WISDOM WHICH HE THEN GAINED, HE HAD NOT HAD BEFORE. SINCE THIS WAS NOT UNWORTHY OF HIM, IT WAS ALSO NOT EVEN NECESSARY FOR HIM IN TEACHING TO KNOW ALREADY AT THAT TIME THE ONE SECRET RESERVED TO THE FATHER. MOREOVER THE ASSERTION IS NOT TO BE TAKEN ABSOLUTELY (COMP. JOHN 16:15), BUT IN REFERENCE TO THE HUMAN NATURE OF CHRIST, INDEPENDENTLY OF [AS SEPARATED FROM] WHICH, HOWEVER, HE IS NOT DENOMINATED, EVEN IN THIS PASSAGE, WHERE THERE IS A CLIMAX, WHICH SETS HIM EVEN AS MAN ABOVE THE ANGELS: IT IS ALSO TO BE TAKEN WITH REFERENCE TO HIS STATE OF HUMILIATION, WHENCE THE LANGUAGE WHICH HE EMPLOYS SUBSEQUENTLY, AFTER THE RESURRECTION, IS DIFFERENT, SEE NOTES, ACTS 1:7 : IN FINE, BOTH THE HUMAN NATURE AND THE STATE OF HUMILIATION IN RESPECT TO THE OFFICE OF THE CHRIST BEING SUPPOSED, HIS WORDS MAY BE UNDERSTOOD TO MEAN, WITHOUT MENTAL RESERVATION, THAT HE KNOWS NOT, BECAUSE HE HAD IT NOT AMONG HIS INSTRUCTIONS, TO DECLARE THAT DAY; AS ALSO IN ORDER TO DETER HIS DISCIPLES FROM REQUIRING TO KNOW IT. AN APOSTLE WAS ABLE BOTH TO KNOW AND NOT TO KNOW ONE AND THE SAME THING, ACCORDING TO THE DIFFERENT POINT OF VIEW, SEE NOTE, PHP 1:25 : HOW MUCH MORE CHRIST? THERE IS AN ADMIRABLE VARIETY IN THE MOTIONS OF THE SOUL OF CHRIST. SOMETIMES HE HAD AN ELEVATED FEELING, SO AS HARDLY TO SEEM TO REMEMBER THAT HE WAS A MAN WALKING ON THE EARTH: SOMETIMES HE HAD A LOWLY FEELING, SO THAT HE MIGHT ALMOST HAVE SEEMED TO FORGET THAT HE WAS THE LORD FROM HEAVEN. AND HE WAS WONT ALWAYS TO EXPRESS HIMSELF ACCORDING TO HIS MENTAL FEELING FOR THE TIME BEING: AT ONE TIME AS HE WHO WAS ONE WITH THE FATHER: AT ANOTHER TIME AGAIN IN SUCH A MANNER, AS IF HE WERE ONLY OF THAT CONDITION, IN WHICH ARE ALL ORDINARY AND HUMAN SAINTS. OFTEN THESE TWO ARE BLENDED TOGETHER IN WONDERFUL VARIETY. HE SPEAKS MOST HUMBLY IN THIS PASSAGE, AND THEREBY QUALIFIES [MODIFIES] THE FEELING OF HIS GLORY, WHICH HIS DISCOURSE CONCERNING THE JUDGMENT WAS CARRYING WITH IT. YOU MAY SAY, WHY IS HE IN THIS PASSAGE CALLED THE SON, A DENOMINATION WHICH IS NOT TAKEN FROM HIS HUMAN NATURE? THE ANSWER IS: IN ENUNCIATIONS CONCERNING THE SAVIOUR, HE IS WONT TO JOIN A LOWLY SUBJECT WITH A GLORIOUS PREDICATE: MATTHEW 16:28; JOHN 1:51; JOHN 3:13; AND VICE VERSA, A GLORIOUS SUBJECT (AS HERE) WITH A LOWLY PREDICATE: MATTHEW 21:3; 1 CORINTHIANS 2:8; MOREOVER, IN THIS PASSAGE, THE SON IS IN ANTITHESIS TO THE FATHER. — Εἰ Μὴ ὁ ΠΑΤὴΡ, BUT THE FATHER) ILLUSTRATING THE GREAT GLORY OF HIS OMNISCIENCE. COMP. ACTS 1:7.**

**PULPIT COMMENTARY**

**VERSE 32. - BUT OF THAT DAY OR THAT HOUR KNOWETH NO ONE, NOT EVEN THE ANGELS IN HEAVEN, NEITHER THE SON, BUT THE FATHER. HE WHO FROM ALL ETERNITY HAS DECREED THE TIME WHEN THIS DAY IS TO COME, IS PLEASED TO HIDE IT IN THE HIDDEN DEPTHS OF HIS OWN COUNSELS. BUT THE ETERNAL SON, AND THE HOLY SPIRIT, BOTH ALIKE ONE WITH THE FATHER, ARE OF HIS COUNSELS. THEY ARE NOT EXCLUDED FROM THIS KNOWLEDGE; THEY, EQUALLY WITH THE FATHER, KNOW THE DAY AND THE HOUR OF THE END, SINCE THEY ARE OF THE SAME SUBSTANCE, POWER, AND MAJESTY. WHY; THEN, DOES ST. MARK HERE ADD, "NEITHER THE SON"? THE ANSWER IS SURELY TO BE FOUND IN THE GREAT TRUTH OF THE HYPOSTATIC UNION. THE ETERNAL SON, AS GOD, BY HIS OMNISCIENCE, AND AS MAN, BY KNOWLEDGE IMPARTED TO HIM, KNOWS PERFECTLY THE DAY AND THE HOUR OF THE FUTURE JUDGMENT. BUT CHRIST AS MAN, AND AS THE MESSENGER FROM GOD TO MEN, DID NOT SO KNOW IT AS TO BE ABLE TO REVEAL IT TO MEN. THE AMBASSADOR, IF HE IS ASKED CONCERNING THE SECRET COUNSELS OF HIS SOVEREIGN, MAY TRULY ANSWER THAT HE KNOWS THEM NOT SO AS TO COMMUNICATE THEM TO OTHERS. FOR AS AN AMBASSADOR HE ONLY COMMUNICATES THOSE THINGS WHICH ARE COMMITTED TO HIM BY HIS SOVEREIGN TO DELIVER, AND NOT THOSE THINGS WHICH HE IS BIDDEN TO KEEP SECRET. MARK 13:32**

**ELLICOTT'S COMMENTARY FOR ENGLISH READERS**

**(33) TAKE YE HEED. — NOTE ONCE MORE THE CHARACTERISTIC ITERATION OF THE WARNING. IT WOULD ALMOST SEEM, FROM THE VERY DIFFERENT CONCLUSIONS OF THE DISCOURSE IN THE THREE GOSPELS, AS IF THEY HAD BEEN BASED UP TO THIS POINT ON A COMMON DOCUMENT WHICH THEN STOPPED AND LEFT THEM TO A GREATER DIVERGENCY OF MEMORY OR TRADITION. THE OMISSION OF ST. MATTHEW’S REFERENCE TO THE HISTORY OF NOAH IS, PERHAPS, CHARACTERISTIC OF ST. MARK’S AS A GENTILE GOSPEL.**

**BENSON COMMENTARY**

**MARK 13:33-37. TAKE YE HEED — OF EVERY THING THAT WOULD UNFIT YOU FOR YOUR MASTER’S COMING, THAT MIGHT LULL YOU INTO A FATAL SECURITY, AND RENDER YOU NEGLIGENT AND SLOTHFUL: WATCH AND PRAY — LET YOUR MINDS BE ALWAYS AWAKE TO A SENSE OF YOUR DANGER, AND BE ON YOUR GUARD AGAINST IT: WATCH FOR THE COMING OF YOUR LORD, THAT IT MAY NOT SURPRISE YOU, AND PRAY FOR THAT GRACE WHICH IS NECESSARY TO QUALIFY YOU FOR IT, BY ENABLING YOU TO FULFIL HIS WILL IN ALL THINGS. FOR YE KNOW NOT WHEN THE TIME IS — AND OUGHT TO BE READY EVERY DAY FOR THAT WHICH MAY COME ANY DAY. THIS HE ILLUSTRATES IN THE CLOSE BY A PARABLE. THE SON OF MAN IS AS A MAN TAKING A FAR JOURNEY, &C. — BEING ABOUT TO LEAVE THIS WORLD AND GO TO THE FATHER; WHO LEFT HIS HOUSE, AND GAVE AUTHORITY TO HIS SERVANTS, &C. — GAVE AUTHORITY TO SOME THAT WERE TO BE OVERSEERS, AND WORK TO OTHERS THAT WERE TO BE LABOURERS; AND COMMANDED THE PORTER TO WATCH — TO BE READY TO OPEN TO HIM AT HIS RETURN; AND IN THE MEAN TIME TO TAKE CARE TO WHOM HE SHOULD OPEN HIS GATES, NOT TO IDLE VAGRANTS, THIEVES, AND ROBBERS, BUT ONLY TO HIS MASTER’S FRIENDS AND SERVANTS. THUS OUR LORD JESUS, WHEN HE ASCENDED ON HIGH, LEFT SOMETHING TO ALL HIS SERVANTS TO DO, EXPECTING THEY SHOULD ALL SERVE HIS CAUSE IN HIS ABSENCE, AND BE READY TO RECEIVE HIM AT HIS RETURN. ALL ARE APPOINTED TO WORK, AND SOME ARE AUTHORIZED TO RULE. SEE NOTES ON MATTHEW 24:42-51. WATCH YE THEREFORE — THE ADVICE IS REPEATED AND PRESSED UPON THEM, BECAUSE OF ITS UNSPEAKABLE IMPORTANCE, AS IT IS ALSO UPON US. FOR YE KNOW NOT WHEN THE MASTER OF THE HOUSE COMETH — THE BUILDER, HEAD, AND RULER OF HIS HOUSE, THE CHURCH; THE SON, PRESIDING OVER HIS OWN HOUSE, OR FAMILY, HEBREWS 3:6 : YE KNOW NOT WHEN HE WILL COME TO TAKE ACCOUNT OF HIS SERVANTS, AND OF THEIR WORK, AND OF THE IMPROVEMENT THEY HAVE MADE; AT EVEN OR AT MIDNIGHT, &C. — ΟΨΕ, EVENING, ANSWERS TO THE FIRST WATCH OF THE NIGHT, WHICH BEGAN AT SUN-SETTING AND ENDED AT NINE: ΜΕΣΟΝΥΚΤΙΟΝ, OR MIDNIGHT, ANSWERS TO THE SECOND WATCH, WHICH ENDED AT TWELVE: ΑΛΕΚΤΟΡΟΦΩΝΙΑ, OR THE COCK-CROWING, ANSWERS TO THE THIRD WATCH, WHICH ENDED AT THREE IN THE MORNING: ΠΡΩΙ, OR THE MORNING, ANSWERS TO THE FOURTH WATCH, WHICH ENDED AT SIX. AS IF HE HAD SAID, EARLY AND LATE, HOLD YOURSELVES IN A PREPARED STATE; LEST, COMING SUDDENLY, HE FIND YOU SLEEPING — IN A STATE OF LUKEWARMNESS AND SLOTH. OBSERVE, READER! 1ST, THIS IS APPLICABLE TO HIS COMING TO EACH OF US IN PARTICULAR AT DEATH, AS WELL AS TO HIS COMING TO US ALL IN GENERAL AT THE FINAL JUDGMENT. OUR PRESENT LIFE IS A NIGHT, A DARK NIGHT, COMPARED WITH THE OTHER LIFE; WE KNOW NOT IN WHICH WATCH OF THE NIGHT OUR MASTER WILL COME; WHETHER IN THE DAYS OF YOUTH, OR MIDDLE AGE, OR OLD AGE; BUT AS SOON AS WE ARE BORN, WE BEGIN TO DIE; AND THEREFORE, AS SOON AS WE ARE CAPABLE OF EXPECTING ANY THING, WE MUST EXPECT DEATH. 2D, OUR GREAT CARE MUST BE THAT, WHENEVER OUR LORD COMES, HE DO NOT FIND US SLEEPING SECURE IN OURSELVES, OFF OUR GUARD, INDULGING OURSELVES IN EASE AND SLOTH, MINDLESS OF OUR WORK AND DUTY, AND THOUGHTLESS OF OUR LORD’S COMING; READY TO SAY, HE WILL NOT COME, AND SO BEING UNPREPARED TO MEET HIM. 3D, HIS COMING WILL INDEED BE A SUDDEN COMING; IT WILL BE A GREAT SURPRISE AND TERROR TO THOSE THAT ARE CARELESS AND ASLEEP: IT WILL COME UPON THEM AS A THIEF IN THE NIGHT. IT IS THEREFORE, 4TH, THE INDISPENSABLE DUTY OF ALL CHRIST’S DISCIPLES TO WATCH, TO BE AWAKE, AND KEEP AWAKE. WHAT I SAY UNTO YOU TWELVE, I SAY UNTO ALL — MY DISCIPLES AND FOLLOWERS; WHAT I SAY TO YOU OF THIS GENERATION, I SAY TO ALL THAT SHALL BELIEVE IN ME THROUGH YOUR WORD: WATCH — EXPECT MY SECOND COMING, AND PREPARE FOR IT, THAT YOU MAY BE FOUND IN PEACE, WITHOUT SPOT AND BLAMELESS.**

**MATTHEW HENRY'S CONCISE COMMENTARY**

**13:28-37 WE HAVE THE APPLICATION OF THIS PROPHETIC SERMON. AS TO THE DESTRUCTION OF JERUSALEM, EXPECT IT TO COME VERY SHORTLY. AS TO THE END OF THE WORLD, DO NOT INQUIRE WHEN IT WILL COME, FOR OF THAT DAY AND THAT HOUR KNOWETH NO MAN. CHRIST, AS GOD, COULD NOT BE IGNORANT OF ANYTHING; BUT THE DIVINE WISDOM WHICH DWELT IN OUR SAVIOUR, COMMUNICATED ITSELF TO HIS HUMAN SOUL ACCORDING TO THE DIVINE PLEASURE. AS TO BOTH, OUR DUTY IS TO WATCH AND PRAY. OUR LORD JESUS, WHEN HE ASCENDED ON HIGH, LEFT SOMETHING FOR ALL HIS SERVANTS TO DO. WE OUGHT TO BE ALWAYS UPON OUR WATCH, IN EXPECTATION OF HIS RETURN. THIS APPLIES TO CHRIST'S COMING TO US AT OUR DEATH, AS WELL AS TO THE GENERAL JUDGMENT. WE KNOW NOT WHETHER OUR MASTER WILL COME IN THE DAYS OF YOUTH, OR MIDDLE AGE, OR OLD AGE; BUT, AS SOON AS WE ARE BORN, WE BEGIN TO DIE, AND THEREFORE WE MUST EXPECT DEATH. OUR GREAT CARE MUST BE, THAT, WHENEVER OUR LORD COMES, HE MAY NOT FIND US SECURE, INDULGING IN EASE AND SLOTH, MINDLESS OF OUR WORK AND DUTY. HE SAYS TO ALL, WATCH, THAT YOU MAY BE FOUND IN PEACE, WITHOUT SPOT, AND BLAMELESS.**

**BARNES' NOTES ON THE BIBLE**

**NEITHER THE SON - THIS TEXT HAS ALWAYS PRESENTED SERIOUS DIFFICULTIES. IT HAS BEEN ASKED, IF JESUS HAD A DIVINE NATURE, HOW COULD HE SAY THAT HE KNEW NOT THE DAY AND HOUR OF A FUTURE EVENT? IN REPLY, IT HAS BEEN SAID THAT THE PASSAGE WAS MISSING, ACCORDING TO AMBROSE, IN SOME GREEK MANUSCRIPTS; BUT IT IS NOW FOUND IN ALL, AND THERE CAN BE LITTLE DOUBT THAT THE PASSAGE IS GENUINE. OTHERS HAVE SAID THAT THE VERB RENDERED "KNOWETH" MEANS SOMETIMES TO "MAKE" KNOWN OR TO REVEAL, AND THAT THE PASSAGE MEANS, "THAT DAY AND HOUR NONE MAKES KNOWN, NEITHER THE ANGELS, NOR THE SON, BUT THE FATHER." IT IS TRUE THAT THE WORD HAS SOMETIMES THAT MEANING, AS IN 1 CORINTHIANS 2:2, BUT THEN IT IS NATURAL TO ASK WHERE HAS "THE FATHER" MADE IT KNOWN? IN WHAT PLACE DID HE REVEAL IT? AFTER ALL, THE PASSAGE HAS NO MORE DIFFICULTY THAN THAT IN LUKE 2:52, WHERE IT IS SAID THAT JESUS INCREASED IN WISDOM AND STATURE. HE HAD A HUMAN NATURE. HE GREW AS A MAN IN KNOWLEDGE. AS A MAN HIS KNOWLEDGE MUST BE FINITE, FOR THE FACULTIES OF THE HUMAN SOUL ARE NOT INFINITE. AS A MAN HE OFTEN SPOKE, REASONED, INQUIRED, FELT, FEARED, READ, LEARNED, ATE, DRANK, AND WALKED. WHY ARE NOT ALL THESE, WHICH IMPLY THAT HE WAS A "MAN" - THAT, "AS A MAN," HE WAS NOT INFINITE - WHY ARE NOT THESE AS DIFFICULT AS THE WANT OF KNOWLEDGE RESPECTING THE PARTICULAR "TIME" OF A FUTURE EVENT, ESPECIALLY WHEN THAT TIME MUST BE MADE KNOWN BY GOD, AND WHEN HE CHOSE THAT THE MAN CHRIST JESUS SHOULD GROW, AND THINK, AND SPEAK "AS A MAN?"**

**JAMIESON-FAUSSET-BROWN BIBLE COMMENTARY**

**33. TAKE YE HEED, WATCH AND PRAY; FOR YE KNOW NOT WHEN THE TIME IS.**

**MATTHEW POOLE'S COMMENTARY**

**SEE POOLE ON "MARK 13:32**

**GILL'S EXPOSITION OF THE ENTIRE BIBLE**

**TAKE YE HEED, WATCH AND PRAY, ... THIS SEEMS TO BE THE PRINCIPAL REASON WHY THE DAY AND HOUR OF JERUSALEM'S DESTRUCTION, THOUGH KNOWN BY THE FATHER, WERE NOT MADE KNOWN TO ANY MAN, NEITHER TO THE ANGELS, NOR BY THEM; NOR TO THE SON OF MAN IN THE DAYS OF HIS FLESH, NOR BY HIM WHEN ON EARTH; THAT HIS PEOPLE MIGHT BE UPON THEIR GUARD, AGAINST FALSE CHRISTS, AND PROPHETS, AND THEIR DECEPTION; AND WATCH UNTO PRAYER, AND IN IT, LEST THEY FELL INTO TEMPTATION, AND THAT DAY SHOULD COME UPON THEM UNAWARES:**

**FOR YE KNOW NOT WHEN THE TIME IS; THE EXACT AND PRECISE TIME: FOR THOUGH THE PEOPLE OF GOD HAD NOTICE OF IT, AND WERE SENSIBLE IT WAS AT HAND, AND DID MAKE THEIR ESCAPE OUT OF JERUSALEM; YET THEY KNEW NOT THE EXACT TIME, BUT THAT IT MIGHT BE SOONER OR LATER; AND THE UNBELIEVING JEWS WERE BLINDED, AND IN THE DARK ABOUT IT TO THE VERY LAST; SEE GILL ON MATTHEW 24:42.**

**GENEVA STUDY BIBLE**

**TAKE YE HEED, WATCH AND PRAY: FOR YE KNOW NOT WHEN THE TIME IS. EXEGETICAL (ORIGINAL LANGUAGES).**

**MEYER'S NT COMMENTARY**

**MARK 13:33-37. COMP. MATTHEW 24:42, MATTHEW 24:44 FF., MATTHEW 25:14. BY WAY OF AN ENERGETIC CONCLUSION MARK HAS HERE A PASSAGE, WHICH HAS BEEN FORMED BY THE AGGREGATION OF SEVERAL DIFFERENT PORTIONS—BELONGING TO THIS CONNECTION, AND MOST COMPLETELY PRESERVED IN MATTHEW FROM THE COLLECTION OF LOGIA—ON THE PART OF TRADITION OR OF THE EVANGELIST HIMSELF INTO A WELL-ADJUSTED, COMPACT, AND IMPOSING UNITY.**

**MARK 13:34. ὡΣ] AN ANANTAPODOTON, AS AT MATTHEW 25:14. SEE IN LOC. WITH ὡΣ THE PLAN OF THE DISCOURSE WAS, AFTER MARK 13:34, TO SUBJOIN: SO DO I ALSO BID YOU: WATCH! INSTEAD OF THIS, AFTER ἵΝΑ ΓΡΗΓΟΡῇ, WITH AN ABANDONMENT OF THE PLAN OF SENTENCE INTRODUCED BY ὡΣ, THERE FOLLOWS AT ONCE, WITH STRIKING AND VIVID EFFECT, THE EXHORTATION ITSELF: ΓΡΗΓΟΡΕῖΤΕ, WHICH NOW, JUST BECAUSE THE ὡΣ IS FORGOTTEN, IS LINKED ON BY ΟὖΝ.**

**ἀΠΌΔΗΜΟΣ] IS NOT EQUIVALENT TO ἀΠΟΔΗΜῶΝ (MATTHEW 25:14), BUT: WHO HAS TAKEN A JOURNEY. PIND. PYTH. IV. 8; PLUT. MOR. P. 299 E. AT THE SAME TIME ἐΝΕΤΕΊΛΑΤΟ IS NOT TO BE TAKEN AS A PLUPERFECT, BUT: “AS A TRAVELLER, WHEN HE HAD LEFT HIS HOUSE, AFTER HAVING GIVEN TO HIS SLAVES THE AUTHORITY AND TO EACH ONE HIS WORK, GAVE TO THE DOORKEEPER ALSO COMMAND, IN ORDER THAT HE SHOULD WATCH.” IN THIS WE HAVE TO OBSERVE: (1) THE ἐΝΕΤΕΊΛΑΤΟ TOOK PLACE AFTER THE ἀΠΌΔΗΜΟΣ HAD GONE OUT OF HIS HOUSE; (2) ΚΑὶ ΔΟὺΣ Κ.Τ.Λ., IN WHICH ΚΑΊ IS ALSO, IS SUBORDINATE TO THE ἀΦΕὶΣ Κ.Τ.Λ., BECAUSE PRIOR TO THE LEAVING OF THE HOUSE; (3) ἄΝΘΡΩΠΟΣ ἀΠΌΔΗΜ.] FORMS ONE NOTION: A MAN FINDING HIMSELF ON A JOURNEY, A TRAVELLER; COMP. ἄΝΘΡΩΠΟΣ ὁΔΊΤΗΣ, HORN. IL. XVI. 263; OD. XIII. 123; ἄΝΘΡ. ἔΜΠΟΡΟΣ, MATTHEW 13:45, AL.; (4) THE ἐΞΟΥΣΊΑ, THE AUTHORITY CONCERNED IN THE CASE, IS ACCORDING TO THE CONTEXT THE CONTROL OVER THE HOUSEHOLD. THIS HE GAVE TO ALL IN COMMON; AND, MOREOVER, TO EVERY ONE IN PARTICULAR THE SPECIAL BUSINESS WHICH HE HAD TO EXECUTE. FRITZSCHE IS WRONG IN MAKING THE PARTICIPLES ἀΦΕΊΣ … ΚΑὶ ΔΟΎΣ DEPENDENT ON ἀΠΌΔΗΜΟΣ: “HOMO, QUI RELICTA DOMO SUA ET COMMISSA SERVIS PROCURATIONE ASSIGNATOQUE SUO CUIQUE PENSO PEREGRE ABFUIT.” AGAINST THIS MAY BE URGED, PARTLY THAT ἀΦΕὶΣ Τ. ΟἰΚ. ΑὐΤΟῦ WOULD BE A QUITE SUPERFLUOUS DEFINITION TO ἀΠΌΔΗΜΟΣ, PARTLY THAT ΔΟὺΣ Κ.Τ.Λ. WOULD NEED TO STAND BEFORE ἀΦΕὶΣ Κ.Τ.Λ., BECAUSE THE MAN FIRST MADE THE ARRANGEMENT AND THEN LEFT THE HOUSE.**

**MARK 13:35. ΓΡΗΓΟΡΕῖΤΕ ΟὖΝ] THE APOSTLES THUS ARE HERE COMPARED WITH THE DOORKEEPER. AS TO THE FOUR WATCHES OF THE NIGHT, SEE ON MATTHEW 14:24. THEY BELONG TO THE PICTORIAL EFFECT OF THE PARABLE; THE NIGHT-SEASON IS IN KEEPING WITH THE FIGURATIVE ΓΡΗΓΟΡΕῖΤΕ, WITHOUT EXACTLY EXPRESSING “A DARK AND SAD TIME” (LANGE). SINGULARLY AT VARIANCE WITH THE TEXT AS IT STANDS, THEOPHYLACT AND MANY OTHERS INTERPRET IT OF THE FOUR AGES OF HUMAN LIFE.**

**MARK 13:37. THE REFERENCE TO ONE THOUGHT IS NOT AT VARIANCE WITH THE USE OF THE PLURAL ἅ (SEE THE CRITICAL REMARKS). SEE KÜHNER, AD XEN. ANAB. III. 5. 5. ΠᾶΣΙ] TO ALL WHO CONFESS ME.**

**EXPOSITOR'S GREEK TESTAMENT**

**MARK 13:33. ἀΓΡΥΠΝΕῖΤΕ: WATCH, BE SLEEPLESS (Α PR.V. AND ὕΠΝΟΣ).—ΟὐΚ ΟἴΔΑΤΕ, ETC., YE KNOW NOT THE TIME OR SEASON (ΚΑΙΡΌΣ) OF THE PARUSIA. IF EVEN THE SON KNOWS NOT, STILL LESS HIS DISCIPLES; THEREFORE, LET THEM WATCH.**

**CAMBRIDGE BIBLE FOR SCHOOLS AND COLLEGES**

**33. TAKE YE HEED, WATCH AND PRAY] “SE ZE, WAKE ZE, AND PREIE ZE,” WYCLIF THE WORD RENDERED “WATCH” ONLY OCCURS 4 TIMES IN THE NEW TESTAMENT: (1) HERE; (2) IN THE PARALLEL, LUKE 21:36; (3) EPHESIANS 6:18, “PRAYING ALWAYS … AND WATCHING THEREUNTO WITH ALL PERSEVERANCE;” (4) HEBREWS 13:17, “OBEY THEM THAT HAVE THE RULE OVER YOU, … FOR THEY WATCH FOR YOUR SOULS.” IT DENOTES (1) TO BE SLEEPLESS, (2) TO BE VIGILANT.**

**PULPIT COMMENTARY**

**VERSES 33-37. - THESE EXHORTATIONS, WHICH GATHER UP IN A SUCCINCT FORM THE PRACTICAL BEARING OF THE PARALLEL PASSAGES AND PARABLES IN ST. MATTHEW, MUST NOT BE UNDERSTOOD AS IMPLYING THAT OUR LORD'S COMING IN JUDGMENT WOULD BE DURING THE LIFETIME OF HIS DISCIPLES. THE PRECEDING WORDS WOULD TEACH THEM PLAINLY ENOUGH THAT THE ACTUAL TIME OF THIS COMING WAS HIDDEN FROM THE. M. BUT THE INTENTION WAS THAT, WHILE BY THE CERTAINTY OF THE EVENT THEIR FAITH AND HOPE WOULD BE QUICKENED, BY THE UNCERTAINTY OF THE TIME THEY MIGHT BE LEFT IN A CONTINUAL STATE OF WATCHFULNESS AND PRAYER. ACCORDING TO THE JEWISH RECKONING, THERE WERE ONLY THREE WATCHES - NAMELY, THE FIRST WATCH, FROM SUNSET TO 10 P.M.; THE SECOND WATCH, FROM 10 P.M. TO 2 A.M.; AND THE THIRD WATCH, FROM 2 A.M. TO SUNRISE. BUT AFTER THE ESTABLISHMENT OF THE ROMAN POWER IN JUDAEA, THESE WATCHES WERE DIVIDED INTO FOUR; AND WERE EITHER DESCRIBED AS THE FIRST, SECOND, THIRD, AND FOURTH RESPECTIVELY; OR, AS HERE, BY THE TERMS EVEN, BEGINNING AT SIX AND ENDING AT NINE; MIDNIGHT, ENDING AT TWELVE; COCKCROWING, ENDING AT THREE; AND MORNING, ENDING AT SIX. MARK 13:33**

**VINCENT'S WORD STUDIES**

**WATCH (ἈΓΡΥΠΝΕΙ͂ΤΕ): THE WORD IS DERIVED FROM ἈΓΡΕΎΩ, DO HUNT, AND ὝΠΝΟΣ, SLEEP. THE PICTURE IS OF ONE IN PURSUIT OF SLEEP, AND THEREFORE WAKEFUL, RESTLESS. WYC.'S RENDERING OF THE WHOLE PASSAGE IS STRIKING: SEE! WAKE YE AND PRAY YE!**

**ELLICOTT'S COMMENTARY FOR ENGLISH READERS**

**(34) FOR THE SON OF MAN IS AS A MAN TAKING A FAR JOURNEY. — THE ITALICS INDICATE, AS USUAL, THAT THE WORDS ARE NOT FOUND IN THE GREEK. THEIR ABSENCE, SEEMING, AS THEY DO, ESSENTIAL TO THE MEANING OF THE SENTENCE, IS SINGULAR. A POSSIBLE EXPLANATION IS, THAT WE HAVE AN IMPERFECT FRAGMENTARY REPORT, AS FROM A NOTE TAKEN AT THE TIME, OF THAT WHICH APPEARS, IN A DEVELOPED FORM, AS THE PARABLE OF THE TALENTS IN MATTHEW 25:14-30.**

**AND COMMANDED THE PORTER TO WATCH. — THIS FEATURE IS UNIQUE IN OUR LORD’S PARABLES, AND, AS SUCH, SEEMS TO CALL FOR A SPECIAL INTERPRETATION. THE “SERVANTS” WE ACCEPT AT ONCE AS THE DISCIPLES, AND WE UNDERSTAND GENERALLY WHAT WAS THE AUTHORITY AND THE WORK ASSIGNED TO THEM. BUT WHO WAS SPECIFICALLY THE “GATE-KEEPER” OR “PORTER”? THE ANSWER APPEARS TO BE FOUND IN THE PROMISE OF THE KEYS OF THE KINGDOM THAT HAD BEEN MADE TO ST. PETER (MATTHEW 16:19). IT WAS HIS WORK TO OPEN THE DOOR OF THAT KINGDOM WIDE, TO BE READY FOR HIS LORD’S COMING IN ANY OF THOSE MANIFOLD SENSES WHICH EXPERIENCE WOULD UNFOLD TO HIM. WE MAY ACCORDINGLY VENTURE TO TRACE IN ST. MARK’S RECORD, HERE AS ELSEWHERE, THE INFLUENCE OF THE APOSTLE. THAT WORD “THE PORTER” WAS, HE FELT, MEANT FOR HIM, AND THIS HE REMEMBERED WHEN MUCH THAT HAD BEEN RECORDED BY OTHERS HAD FADED FROM HIS RECOLLECTION. IF WE ADOPT THIS APPLICATION OF THE WORD HERE, IT THROWS LIGHT ON THE SOMEWHAT DIFFICULT REFERENCE TO THE “PORTER” OF THE SHEEP-FOLD IN JOHN 10:3.**

**MACLAREN'S EXPOSITIONS**

**MARK: AUTHORITY AND WORK: MARK 13:34. CHURCH ORDER IS NOT DIRECTLY TOUCHED ON IN THE GOSPELS, BUT THE PRINCIPLES WHICH UNDERLIE ALL CHURCH ORDER ARE DISTINCTLY LAID DOWN. THE WHOLE COMMUNITY OF CHRISTIAN PEOPLE IS A FAMILY OR HOUSEHOLD, BEING BRETHREN BECAUSE POSSESSORS OF A NEW LIFE THROUGH CHRIST. IN THAT HOUSEHOLD THERE IS ONE ‘MASTER,’ AND ALL ITS MEMBERS ARE ‘SERVANTS.’ THAT NAME SUGGESTS THE PURPOSE FOR WHICH THEY EXIST; THE MEANING OF ALL THEIR OFFICES, DIGNITIES, ETC.**

**I. THE AUTHORITY WITH WHICH THE SERVANTS ARE INVESTED. WE HEAR A GREAT DEAL ABOUT THE AUTHORITY OF THE CHURCH IN THESE DAYS, AS A DETERMINER OF TRUTH AND AS A PRESCRIBER OF CHRISTIAN ACTION. IT MEANS GENERALLY OFFICIAL AUTHORITY, THE POWER OF GUIDANCE AND DEFINITION OF THE CHURCH’S ACTION, ETC., WHICH SOME PEOPLE THINK IS LODGED IN THE HANDS OF PREACHERS, PASTORS, PRIESTS, EITHER INDIVIDUALLY OR COLLECTIVELY. THERE IS NOTHING OF THAT SORT MEANT HERE. WHATEVER THIS AUTHORITY IS, IT BELONGS TO THE WHOLE BODY OF THE SERVANTS, NOT TO INDIVIDUALS AMONG THEM. IT IS THE PREROGATIVE OF THE WHOLE ECCLESIA, NOT OF SOME HANDFUL OF THEM. ‘THIS HONOUR,’ WHATEVER IT BE, ‘HAVE ALL THE SAINTS.’**

**EXPLAIN BY REFERENCE TO ‘THE KINGS OF THE EARTH EXERCISE LORDSHIP OVER THEM’; ‘THE GREATEST SHALL BE YOUR SERVANT.’ IT IS THEN BUT ANOTHER NAME FOR CAPACITY FOR SERVICE, POWER TO BLESS, ETC.**

**AND THIS IDEA IS STILL FURTHER BORNE OUT IF WE GO BACK TO THE PARABLE OF OUR TEXT. A MAN LEAVES HIS HOUSE IN CHARGE OF HIS SERVANTS. TO THEM IS COMMITTED THE RESPONSIBILITY FOR HIS GOODS. HIS HONOUR AND INTERESTS ARE IN THEIR HANDS. THEY HAVE CONTROL OVER HIS POSSESSIONS. THIS IS THE ANALOGY WHICH OUR LORD SUGGESTS AS PRESENTING A VIVID LIKENESS TO OUR POSITION IN THE WORLD.**

**CHRIST HAS COMMITTED THE CARE OF HIS KINGDOM, THE GLORY OF HIS NAME, THE GROWTH OF HIS CAUSE IN THE WORLD TO HIS CHURCH, AND HAS ENDOWED IT WITH ALL ‘TALENTS,’ I.E. GIFTS NEEDFUL FOR THAT WORK. OR, TO PUT IT IN OTHER WORDS, THEY ARE HIS REPRESENTATIVES IN THE WORLD. THEY HAVE TO DEFEND HIS HONOUR. HIS NAME IS SCANDALISED OR GLORIFIED BY THEIR ACTIONS. THEY HAVE TO SEE TO HIS INTERESTS. THEY ARE CHARGED WITH THE CARRYING OUT OF HIS MIND AND PURPOSES.**

**THE FOUNDATION OF ALL IS LAID. HENCEFORTH BUILDING ON IT IS ALL, AND THAT IS TO BE DONE BY MEN. HUMAN LIPS AND CHRISTIAN EFFORT-NOT WITHOUT THE DIVINE SPIRIT IN THE WORD-ARE TO BE THE MEANS.**

**IT IS AS WHEN SOME COMMANDER PLANS HIS BATTLE, AND FROM AN EMINENCE OVERLOOKS THE CURRENT OF THE FIGHT, AND MARKS THE PLUNGING LEGIONS AS THEY STRUGGLE THROUGH THE SMOKE. HE HOLDS ALL THE TREMENDOUS MACHINERY IN HIS HANDS. THE PLAN AND THE GLORY ARE HIS, BUT THE EXECUTION OF THE PLAN LIES WITH THE TROOPS.**

**IN A STILL MORE TRUE SENSE ALL THE GLORY OF THE CHRISTIAN CONQUEST OF THE WORLD IS HIS, BUT STILL THE INSTRUMENTS ARE OURSELVES. THE WHOLE COUNSEL OF GOD IS ON OUR SIDE. WE ‘GO NOT A WARFARE AT OUR OWN CHARGES.’ NOTE THE PERFECT CONSISTENCY OF THIS WITH ALL THAT WE HOLD OF THE NECESSITY OF DIVINE INFLUENCE, ETC.**

**HIS SERVANTS ARE INTRUSTED WITH ALL HIS ‘GOODS.’ THEY HAVE AUTHORITY OVER THE GIFTS WHICH HE HAS GIVEN THEM, I.E. CHRISTIAN MEN ARE STEWARDS OF CHRIST’S RICHES FOR OTHERS.**

**THEY HAVE ACCESS TO THE FREE USE OF THEM ALL FOR THEMSELVES. THUS THE ‘AUTHORITY’ IS ALL DERIVED. IT IS ALL GIVEN FOR THE SAKE OF OTHERS. IT IS ALL CAPACITY FOR SERVICE. HENCE-**

**II. THE AUTHORITY WITH WHICH THE SERVANTS ARE INVESTED BINDS EVERY ONE OF THEM TO HARD WORK FOR CHRIST. ‘TO EVERY MAN HIS WORK’: {1} GIFTS INVOLVE DUTIES. THAT IS THE FIRST GREAT THOUGHT. TO HAVE RECEIVED BINDS US TO IMPART. ‘FREELY YE HAVE RECEIVED, FREELY GIVE.’**

**ALL SELFISH POSSESSION OF THE GIFTS WHICH CHRIST BESTOWS IS GRAVE SIN. THE PRICE AT WHICH THEY WERE PROCURED, THAT MIRACLE AND MYSTERY OF SELF-SACRIFICE, IS THE GREAT PATTERN AS WELL AS THE GREAT MOTIVE FOR OUR SERVICE.**

**THE PURPOSE FOR WHICH WE HAVE RECEIVED THEM IS PLAINLY SET FORTH: IN THE EXISTENCE OF THE SOLIDARITY IN WHICH WE ARE ALL BOUND; IN THE DEFINITE UTTERANCES OF SCRIPTURE.**

**THE NEED FOR THEIR EXERCISE IS ONLY TOO PALPABLE IN THE CONDITION OF THINGS AROUND US. {2} IN THIS MULTITUDE OF SERVANTS EVERY ONE HAS HIS OWN TASK. THE UNIVERSALITY OF THE GREAT GIFT LEADS TO A CORRESPONDING UNIVERSALITY OF OBLIGATION. ALL CHRISTIANS HAVE THEIR GIFTS. EACH OF US HAS HIS SPECIAL WORK MARKED OUT FOR HIM BY CHARACTER, RELATIONSHIPS, CIRCUMSTANCES, NATURAL TASTES, ETC.**

**HOW SOLEMN A DIVINE CALL THERE IS IN THESE INDIVIDUAL PECULIARITIES WHICH WE SO OFTEN THINK OF AS UNIMPORTANT ACCIDENTS, OR REGARD MAINLY IN THEIR BEARING ON OUR OWN EASE AND COMFORT! HOW REVERENTLY WE SHOULD REGARD THE DIVERSITIES WHICH ARE THUS REVELATIONS OF GOD’S WILL CONCERNING OUR TASKS! HOW EARNESTLY WE SHOULD SEEK TO KNOW WHAT IT IS THAT WE ARE FITTED FOR! THE IMPORTANCE OF ALL PROTESTS AGAINST PRIESTLY ASSUMPTION LIES HERE, THAT THEY STRENGTHEN THE FORCE WITH WHICH WE PROCLAIM THAT EVERY MAN HAS HIS ‘WORK.’**

**PONDER THE VARIETY OF CHARACTERS AND GIFTS WHICH CHRIST GIVES AND DESIRES HIS SERVANTS TO USE, AND THE INDISPENSABLE NEED FOR THEM ALL. THE IDEAL CHURCH IS THE ‘BODY’ OF CHRIST, IN WHICH EACH MEMBER HAS ITS PLACE AND FUNCTION.**

**OUR FAULT IN THIS MATTER. {3} THE DUTIES ARE TO BE DONE IN THE SPIRIT OF HARD TOIL. THE SERVANT HAS ‘HIS WORK’ ALLOTTED HIM, AND THE WORD IMPLIES THAT THE WORK CALLS FOR EFFORT. THE RACE IS NOT TO BE RUN WITHOUT DUST AND SWEAT. OUR CHRISTIAN SERVICE IS NOT TO BE REGARDED AS A ‘BYE-PRODUCT’ OR PARERGON. IT IS, SO TO SPEAK, A VOCATION, NOT AN AVOCATION. IT DESERVES AND DEMANDS ALL THE ENERGY THAT WE CAN PUT FORTH, CONTINUITY AND CONSTANCY, PLAN AND SYSTEM. NOTHING IS TO BE DONE FOR GOD, ANY MORE THAN FOR OURSELVES, WITHOUT TOIL. ‘IN THE SWEAT OF THY BROW SHALT THOU EAT BREAD AND GIVE IT TO OTHERS.’**

**III, TO DO THIS WORK, WATCHFULNESS IS NEEDED. THE DIVISION OF TASKS BETWEEN ‘SERVANT’ AND ‘PORTER’ IS ONLY PART OF THE DRAPERY OF THE PARABLE. TO SHOW THAT WATCHFULNESS BELONGS TO ALL, SEE THE TWO FOLLOWING VERSES.**

**WHAT IS THIS WATCHFULNESS? NOT CONSTANT FIDGETY CURIOSITY ABOUT THE COMING OF THE LORD; NOT HUNTING AFTER APOCALYPTIC DATES. THE MODERN IMPRESSION SEEMS TO BE THAT SUCH STUDY IS ‘WATCHFULNESS.’ CHRIST SAYS THAT THE TIME OF HIS COMING IS HIDDEN {SEE PREVIOUS VERSES}. IGNORANCE OF THAT IS THE VERY REASON WHY WE ARE TO WATCH. WATCHFULNESS, THEN, IS JUST A PROFOUND AND CONSTANT FEELING OF THE TRANSIENCY OF THIS PRESENT. THE MIND IS TO BE KEPT DETACHED FROM IT; THE EYE AND HEART ARE TO BE GOING OUT TO THINGS ‘UNSEEN AND ETERNAL’; WE ARE TO BE FAMILIARISING OURSELVES WITH THE THOUGHT THAT THE WORLD IS PASSING AWAY.**

**THIS WATCHFULNESS IS AN INDISPENSABLE PART OF OUR ‘WORK.’ THE TRUE CHRISTIAN THOUGHT OF THE TRANSIENCY OF THE WORLD SETS US TO WORK THE MORE VIGOROUSLY IN IT, AND INCREASES, NOT DIMINISHES, OUR SENSE OF THE IMPORTANCE OF TIME AND OF EARTHLY THINGS, AND BRACES US TO OUR TASKS BY THE THOUGHT OF THE BREVITY OF OPPORTUNITY, AS WELL AS BY GUARDING US AGAINST TASTES AND HABITS WHICH EAT ALL EARNESTNESS OUT OF THE SOUL.**

**THUS ‘WORKING AND WATCHING,’ HAPPY WILL BE THE SERVANT WHOM HIS LORD WILL FIND ‘SO DOING,’ I.E. AT WORK, NOT IDLY LOOKING FOR HIM. OUR COMMON DUTIES ARE THE BEST PREPARATION FOR OUR LORD’S COMING.**

**MATTHEW HENRY'S CONCISE COMMENTARY**

**13:28-37 WE HAVE THE APPLICATION OF THIS PROPHETIC SERMON. AS TO THE DESTRUCTION OF JERUSALEM, EXPECT IT TO COME VERY SHORTLY. AS TO THE END OF THE WORLD, DO NOT INQUIRE WHEN IT WILL COME, FOR OF THAT DAY AND THAT HOUR KNOWETH NO MAN. CHRIST, AS GOD, COULD NOT BE IGNORANT OF ANYTHING; BUT THE DIVINE WISDOM WHICH DWELT IN OUR SAVIOUR, COMMUNICATED ITSELF TO HIS HUMAN SOUL ACCORDING TO THE DIVINE PLEASURE. AS TO BOTH, OUR DUTY IS TO WATCH AND PRAY. OUR LORD JESUS, WHEN HE ASCENDED ON HIGH, LEFT SOMETHING FOR ALL HIS SERVANTS TO DO. WE OUGHT TO BE ALWAYS UPON OUR WATCH, IN EXPECTATION OF HIS RETURN. THIS APPLIES TO CHRIST'S COMING TO US AT OUR DEATH, AS WELL AS TO THE GENERAL JUDGMENT. WE KNOW NOT WHETHER OUR MASTER WILL COME IN THE DAYS OF YOUTH, OR MIDDLE AGE, OR OLD AGE; BUT, AS SOON AS WE ARE BORN, WE BEGIN TO DIE, AND THEREFORE WE MUST EXPECT DEATH. OUR GREAT CARE MUST BE, THAT, WHENEVER OUR LORD COMES, HE MAY NOT FIND US SECURE, INDULGING IN EASE AND SLOTH, MINDLESS OF OUR WORK AND DUTY. HE SAYS TO ALL, WATCH, THAT YOU MAY BE FOUND IN PEACE, WITHOUT SPOT, AND BLAMELESS.**

**BARNES' NOTES ON THE BIBLE**

**WHO LEFT HIS HOUSE - THE WORD "HOUSE" OFTEN MEANS FAMILY? OUR SAVIOUR HERE REPRESENTS HIMSELF AS GOING AWAY, LEAVING HIS HOUSEHOLD THE CHURCH, ASSIGNING TO THE APOSTLES AND ALL HIS SERVANTS THEIR DUTY, AND LEAVING IT UNCERTAIN WHEN HE WOULD RETURN. SINCE HIS RETURN WAS A MATTER OF VAST CONSEQUENCE, AND AS THE AFFAIRS OF HIS KINGDOM WERE ENTRUSTED TO THEM, JUST AS THE AFFAIRS OF A HOUSE ARE TO SERVANTS WHEN THE MASTER IS ABSENT, SO IT WAS OF VAST IMPORTANCE THAT THEY SHOULD BE FAITHFUL AT THEIR POST, THAT THEY SHOULD DEFEND THE HOUSE FROM DANGER, AND BE READY FOR HIS RETURN.**

**THE PORTER - THE DOORKEEPER. TO THE JANITOR OR DOORKEEPER WAS ENTRUSTED PARTICULARLY THE CARE OF THE HOUSE, WHOSE DUTY IT WAS TO ATTEND FAITHFULLY ON THOSE WHO CAME AND THOSE WHO LEFT THE HOUSE.**

**JAMIESON-FAUSSET-BROWN BIBLE COMMENTARY**

**34. FOR THE SON OF MAN IS AS A MAN TAKING A FAR JOURNEY, &C.—THE IDEA THUS FAR IS SIMILAR TO THAT IN THE OPENING PART OF THE PARABLE OF THE TALENTS (MT 25:14, 15). AND COMMANDED THE PORTER—THE GATEKEEPER. TO WATCH—POINTING TO THE OFFICIAL DUTY OF THE MINISTERS OF RELIGION TO GIVE WARNING OF APPROACHING DANGER TO THE PEOPLE.**

**MATTHEW POOLE'S COMMENTARY**

**VER. 34-37. IN THE GREEK, THOSE WORDS, FOR THE SON OF MAN IS, ARE NOT, BUT THOSE, OR SOME SUCH LIKE, ARE NECESSARILY TO BE UNDERSTOOD TO MAKE UP THE SENSE. THE WATCHING HERE AGAIN TWICE CALLED FOR IS THE SAME WITH THAT BEFORE MENTIONED. THE SENSE OF THESE VERSES IS THE SAME AS BEFORE; THE UNCERTAINTY OF THE TIME WHEN CHRIST COMETH TO JUDGMENT SHOULD OBLIGE ALL MEN TO BE DILIGENT AND INDUSTRIOUS TO KEEP THEMSELVES FROM SINNING, THAT THEY MAY BE READY AT WHAT TIME SOEVER HE COMETH. HE MENTIONS ONLY THE FOUR PARTS OF THE NIGHT, HAVING SPOKEN OF SIN UNDER THE NOTION OF SLEEPING, AND HOLINESS UNDER THE NOTION OF WATCHING.**

**GILL'S EXPOSITION OF THE ENTIRE BIBLE**

**FOR THE SON OF MAN IS AS A MAN TAKING A FAR JOURNEY, ... OR THIS CASE OF THE SON OF MAN'S COMING TO TAKE VENGEANCE ON THE JEWISH NATION, IS LIKE A MAN THAT TAKES A JOURNEY INTO A FAR COUNTRY. THIS PUTS ME IN MIND OF A QUESTION ASKED (M) BY THE JEWS:**

**"WHAT, "A FAR JOURNEY" FROM MODIIM, AND WITHOUT.'': FROM MODIIM, ACCORDING TO THE GEMARA (N), AND COMMENTATORS (O) ON THIS PASSAGE, WAS A PLACE FIFTEEN MILES FROM JERUSALEM; SO THAT, ACCORDING TO THEM, FIFTEEN MILES WERE RECKONED A FAR JOURNEY (P).**

**WHO LEFT HIS HOUSE; AND HIS GOODS IN IT, TO THE CARE AND MANAGEMENT OF OTHERS DURING HIS ABSENCE: AND GAVE AUTHORITY TO HIS SERVANTS; TO GOVERN HIS HOUSE, AND EXERCISE POWER ONE OVER ANOTHER, ACCORDING TO THEIR DIFFERENT STATIONS;**

**AND TO EVERY MAN HIS WORK; WHICH HE WAS TO DO, WHILE HE WAS GONE, AND TO GIVE HIM AN ACCOUNT OF WHEN HE RETURNED: AND COMMANDED THE PORTER TO WATCH; HIS HOUSE, AND TAKE CARE THAT IT WAS NOT BROKE OPEN BY THIEVES, AND PLUNDERED OF THE SUBSTANCE THAT WAS IN IT. SO CHRIST, WHEN HE ASCENDED ON HIGH, WENT TO HEAVEN, THE LAND AFAR OFF; LEFT HIS HOUSE, HIS CHURCH, PARTICULARLY IN JUDEA, AND AT JERUSALEM, TO THE CARE OF HIS APOSTLES, AND GAVE AUTHORITY TO GOVERN IT, ACCORDING TO THE LAWS, RULES, AND DIRECTIONS PRESCRIBED BY HIM; AND ASSIGNED EVERY MAN HIS PARTICULAR WORK, FOR WHICH HE GAVE HIM PROPER GIFTS AND ABILITIES; AND ORDERED THE PORTER TO BE ON HIS WATCH, NOT PETER ONLY, BUT ALL THE APOSTLES AND MINISTERS, WHOSE BUSINESS IT IS TO WATCH OVER THEMSELVES, AND THE SOULS OF MEN COMMITTED TO THEIR CARE. (M) MISN. PESACHIM, C. 9. SECT. 2.((N) T. BAB. PESACHIM, FOL. 93. 2.((O) MAIMON. & BARTENORA IN MISN. IB. (P) MAIMON. HILCH. KORBAN PESACH. C. 5. SECT. 9.**

**GENEVA STUDY BIBLE**

**FOR THE SON OF MAN IS AS A MAN TAKING A FAR JOURNEY, WHO LEFT HIS HOUSE, AND GAVE AUTHORITY TO HIS SERVANTS, AND TO EVERY MAN HIS WORK, AND COMMANDED THE PORTER TO WATCH. EXEGETICAL (ORIGINAL LANGUAGES).**

**EXPOSITOR'S GREEK TESTAMENT**

**MARK 13:34. ENFORCEMENT OF THE EXHORTATION TO WATCH BY A BRIEF PARABLE. AT THIS POINT EACH OF THE SYNOPTICAL EVANGELISTS GOES HIS OWN WAY. IN MT. JESUS PRESSES HOME THE LESSON BY HISTORICAL AND PROPHETICAL PICTURES OF THE SURPRISES BROUGHT BY UNEXPECTED CRISES; IN LK. BY GENERAL STATEMENTS; IN MK. Y A COMPARISON WHICH SEEMS TO BE THE GERM OF THE PARABLE IN MATTHEW 25:14-23. — ἄΝΘΡΩΠΟΣ ἀΠΌΔΗΜΟΣ (HERE ONLY), A TRAVELLING MAN, CF. ἄΝΘ. ἔΜΠΟΡΟΣ, A MERCHANT MAN, IN MATTHEW 13:45. — ἀΦΕὶΣ, ΤΟὺΣ: THESE PARTICIPLES SPECIFY THE CIRCUMSTANCES UNDER WHICH THE COMMAND TO THE PORTER, THE MAIN POINT, WAS GIVEN; IT WAS WHEN THE MASTER WAS LEAVING, AND WHEN HE GAVE TO ALL HIS SERVANTS HIS PARTING INSTRUCTIONS. — ΤὴΝ ἐΞΟΥΣΊΑΝ, HIS (THE MASTER’S) AUTHORITY, DISTRIBUTED AMONG THE SERVANTS WHEN HE COULD NO LONGER EXERCISE IT HIMSELF. — Τὸ ἔΡΓΟΝ Α., TO EACH ONE HIS WORK, IN APPOSITION WITH ἐΞΟΥΣΊΑΝ. IN THE MASTER’S ABSENCE EACH MAN BECAME HIS OWN MASTER; PUT UPON HIS HONOUR, THE SEAT OF THE ἐΞΟΥΣΊΑ, AND PRESCRIBING CAREFUL PERFORMANCE OF THE ἔΡΓΟΝ ENTRUSTED TO EACH.—ΚΑὶ Τ. ΘΥΡΩΡῷ, ALSO, AMONG THE REST, AND VERY SPECIALLY, TO THE PORTER (HE GAVE INSTRUCTIONS). THE ΚΑὶ HERE IS EMPHATIC, AS IF IT HAD BEEN ΚΑὶ Δὴ ΚΑὶ.—ἵΝΑ ΓΡΗΓΟΡῇ, THAT HE SHOULD WATCH: NOTE THAT IN THIS PARABLE THE FUNCTION OF WATCHING BECOMES THE BUSINESS OF ONE—THE PORTER. EACH SERVANT HAS HIS APPROPRIATE TASK; THE PORTER’S IS TO WATCH. YET IN THE MORAL SPHERE WATCHING IS THE COMMON DUTY OF ALL, THE TEMPER IN WHICH ALL ARE TO DISCHARGE THEIR FUNCTIONS. ALL HAVE TO BE PORTERS, WAITING AT THE GATE, READY TO OPEN IT TO THE RETURNING MASTER. HENCE THE CLOSING EXHORTATION IN MARK 13:37. WHAT I SAY TO YOU, THE FOUR DISCIPLES (MARK 13:3), I SAY TO ALL: WATCH. THIS HAD TO BE ADDED, BECAUSE IT WAS NOT SAID OR SUGGESTED BY THE PARABLE; A DEFECT WHICH MAKES IT DOUBTFUL WHETHER WE HAVE HERE A LOGION OF JESUS IN AUTHENTIC FORM, AND WHICH MAY ACCOUNT FOR ITS OMISSION BY LK.**

**CAMBRIDGE BIBLE FOR SCHOOLS AND COLLEGES**

**34. FOR THE SON OF MAN IS] THESE WORDS DO NOT OCCUR IN THE ORIGINAL. TAKING A FAR JOURNEY] LITERALLY, ONE WHO IS ABSENT FROM HIS PEOPLE, WHO GOES ON FOREIGN TRAVEL. “WHICH GON FER IN PILGRIMAGE,” WYCLIF. THE VERB FORMED FROM IT OCCURS IN CHAP. MARK 12:1, “A CERTAIN MAN PLANTED A VINEYARD … AND WENT INTO A FAR COUNTRY.” EVEN SO OUR LORD LEFT HIS CHURCH, GAVE AUTHORITY TO HIS SERVANTS THE APOSTLES, AND TO THOSE WHO SHOULD COME AFTER THEM, AND TO EVERY MAN HIS WORK, AND IS NOW WAITING FOR THE CONSUMMATION OF ALL THINGS.**

**BENGEL'S GNOMEN**

**[34. ὩΣ ἄΝΘΡΩΠΟΣ) D. HAUBER HAS ABLY PROVED THAT THIS PASSAGE IS PARALLEL, NOT TO MATTHEW 25:14, BUT TO MATTHEW 24:45.—HARM., P. 484]. — ΤὴΝ ἐΞΟΥΣΊΑΝ, AUTHORITY) THIS HE GAVE TO HIS SERVANTS CONJOINTLY, AS IS EVIDENT FROM THE ANTITHESIS, AND TO EVERY MAN) ΚΑὶ ἑΚΆΣΤῳ. THE AUTHORITY SO ASSIGNED WAS A GREAT AUTHORITY: MATTHEW 21:33. — ΚΑὶ) ALSO [EVEN]. — Τῷ ΘΥΡΩΡῷ, TO THE PORTER) [HE GAVE CHARGE], INASMUCH AS THE PORTER IS ONE WHO KEEPS WATCH EVEN FOR OTHERS, AND WHOSE DUTY IT IS TO ROUSE THEM UP. MARK 13:34**

**VINCENT'S WORD STUDIES**

**A MAN TAKING A FAR JOURNEY (ἌΝΘΡΩΠΟΣ ἈΠΌΔΗΜΟΣ): THE A. V. IS INCORRECT, SINCE THE IDEA IS NOT THAT OF A MAN ABOUT TO GO, AS MATTHEW 25:14; BUT OF ONE ALREADY GONE. SO WYC., GONE FAR IN PILGRIMAGE; AND TYND., WHICH IS GONE INTO A STRANGE COUNTRY. THE TWO WORDS FORM ONE NOTION - A MAN ABROAD. REV., SOJOURNING IN ANOTHER COUNTRY.**

**ELLICOTT'S COMMENTARY FOR ENGLISH READERS**

**(35) THE MASTER OF THE HOUSE. — BETTER, THE LORD OF THE HOUSE. THE GREEK WORD IS NOT THE SAME AS THAT COMMONLY RENDERED THE “GOODMAN” OR “MASTER” OF THE HOUSE.**

**AT EVEN, OR AT MIDNIGHT. — THE FOUR TIMES CORRESPOND ROUGHLY TO THE FOUR WATCHES OF THE NIGHT, BEGINNING AT 9 P.M., 12, 3 A.M., 6 A.M. THE WORDS MAY BE NOTED AS HAVING LEFT, AND HAVING BEEN INTENDED TO LEAVE, ON ST. PETER’S MIND, THE IMPRESSION THAT THE PROMISE OF THE COMING OF HIS LORD WAS UNDEFINED AS TO TIMES OR SEASONS, WHICH IS SO PROMINENT IN 2 PETER 3. EACH OF THE SEASONS NAMED HAS HAD ITS COUNTERPART, WE MAY WELL BELIEVE, EMBRACING MANY CENTURIES OF THE WORLD’S HISTORY.**

**MATTHEW HENRY'S CONCISE COMMENTARY**

**13:28-37 WE HAVE THE APPLICATION OF THIS PROPHETIC SERMON. AS TO THE DESTRUCTION OF JERUSALEM, EXPECT IT TO COME VERY SHORTLY. AS TO THE END OF THE WORLD, DO NOT INQUIRE WHEN IT WILL COME, FOR OF THAT DAY AND THAT HOUR KNOWETH NO MAN. CHRIST, AS GOD, COULD NOT BE IGNORANT OF ANYTHING; BUT THE DIVINE WISDOM WHICH DWELT IN OUR SAVIOUR, COMMUNICATED ITSELF TO HIS HUMAN SOUL ACCORDING TO THE DIVINE PLEASURE. AS TO BOTH, OUR DUTY IS TO WATCH AND PRAY. OUR LORD JESUS, WHEN HE ASCENDED ON HIGH, LEFT SOMETHING FOR ALL HIS SERVANTS TO DO. WE OUGHT TO BE ALWAYS UPON OUR WATCH, IN EXPECTATION OF HIS RETURN. THIS APPLIES TO CHRIST'S COMING TO US AT OUR DEATH, AS WELL AS TO THE GENERAL JUDGMENT. WE KNOW NOT WHETHER OUR MASTER WILL COME IN THE DAYS OF YOUTH, OR MIDDLE AGE, OR OLD AGE; BUT, AS SOON AS WE ARE BORN, WE BEGIN TO DIE, AND THEREFORE WE MUST EXPECT DEATH. OUR GREAT CARE MUST BE, THAT, WHENEVER OUR LORD COMES, HE MAY NOT FIND US SECURE, INDULGING IN EASE AND SLOTH, MINDLESS OF OUR WORK AND DUTY. HE SAYS TO ALL, WATCH, THAT YOU MAY BE FOUND IN PEACE, WITHOUT SPOT, AND BLAMELESS.**

**BARNES' NOTES ON THE BIBLE**

**WATCH YE - BE DILIGENT, FAITHFUL, AND WAITING FOR THE RETURN OF YOUR LORD, WHO WILL COME AT AN UNEXPECTED HOUR. MASTER OF THE HOUSE - DENOTING HERE THE LORD JESUS. AT EVEN, OR AT MIDNIGHT, OR ... - THIS REFERS TO THE FOUR DIVISIONS INTO WHICH THE JEWS DIVIDED THE NIGHT.**

**JAMIESON-FAUSSET-BROWN BIBLE COMMENTARY**

**35. WATCH YE THEREFORE; FOR YE KNOW NOT WHEN THE MASTER OF THE HOUSE COMETH, AT EVEN, OR AT MIDNIGHT, OR AT THE COCK-CROWING, OR IN THE MORNING—AN ALLUSION TO THE FOUR ROMAN WATCHES OF THE NIGHT.**

**MATTHEW POOLE'S COMMENTARY**

**SEE POOLE ON "MARK 13:34"**

**GILL'S EXPOSITION OF THE ENTIRE BIBLE**

**WATCH YE THEREFORE, ... AGAINST FALSE CHRISTS, AND FALSE PROPHETS; OVER YOURSELVES, AND THE WHOLE CHURCH; FOR THE WORDS ARE PARTICULARLY ADDRESSED TO THE DISCIPLES OF CHRIST:**

**FOR YE KNOW NOT WHEN THE MASTER OF THE HOUSE COMETH; WHEN CHRIST, OF WHOM THE WHOLE FAMILY IN HEAVEN, AND IN EARTH, IS NAMED, WHO IS A SON IN HIS OWN HOUSE, IS AN HIGH PRIEST OVER THE HOUSE OF GOD, AND LORD OF HIS CHURCH AND PEOPLE, WHOM HE HAS BOUGHT WITH HIS BLOOD, AND PROVIDES FOR WITH HIS GRACE, AND BY HIS SPIRIT, WHEN HE WILL COME TO BREAK UP HOUSEKEEPING WITH THE JEWS, AND BRING HIS WRATH UPON THEM TO THE UTTERMOST: WHETHER**

**AT EVEN, OR AT MIDNIGHT, OR AT THE COCK CROWING, OR IN THE MORNING. THIS IS AGREEABLY TO THE DIVISION OF THE NIGHT AMONG THE JEWS, WHO SPEAK OF THE FIRST WATCH, THE MIDDLE OF THE NIGHT, THE COCK CROWING, AND MORNING, AS DISTINCT FROM EACH OTHER. THE THREE FIRST OF THESE WE HAVE IN ONE PASSAGE (Q):**

**"EVERY DAY THEY REMOVE THE ASHES FROM THE ALTAR, "AT COCK CROWING", OR NEAR IT, EITHER BEFORE, OR AFTER IT; AND ON THE DAY OF ATONEMENT, "AT MIDNIGHT"; AND ON THE FEAST DAYS, "AT THE FIRST WATCH",''**

**THE SAME WITH THE EVENING HERE: AND ELSEWHERE THE MORNING AND COCK CROWING ARE DISTINGUISHED (R); "FOR A LAST OF THE CONGREGATION, HOW LONG MAY A MAN EAT AND DRINK? UNTIL THE PILLAR OF THE MORNING ASCENDS, (OR UNTIL IT IS MORNING,) THE WORDS OF R. ELIEZER BEN JACOB; R. SIMEON SAYS, UNTIL COCK CROWING.''**

**AND SO THE PHRASE, FROM COCK CROWING TILL MORNING, IS USED BY THEM (S). THE ROMANS ALSO DIVIDED THE NIGHT IN LIKE MANNER, INTO EVENING, THE DEAD OF THE NIGHT, OR MIDNIGHT, COCK CROWING, AND THE MORNING (T). THE ALLUSION SEEMS TO BE TO THE TIME OF THE PRESIDENT OF THE TEMPLE'S COMING INTO IT, WHO HAD THE MANAGEMENT OF THE AFFAIRS OF IT, AND OF APPOINTING TO EACH PRIEST HIS WORK: IT IS SAID (U),**

**"WHOEVER WOULD REMOVE THE ASHES FROM THE ALTAR, ROSE UP EARLY, AND WASHED HIMSELF BEFORE THE PRESIDENT CAME; BUT IN WHAT HOUR DOES THE PRESIDENT COME? NOT AT ALL TIMES ALIKE: SOMETIMES HE COMES, , "AT COCK CROWING", OR NEAR IT, BEFORE IT, OR AFTER IT; AND THE PRESIDENT COMES AND KNOCKS FOR THEM, AND THEY OPEN TO HIM; AND HE SAYS UNTO THEM, WHOSOEVER HAS WASHED HIMSELF, LET HIM COME AND CAST LOTS: THEY CAST LOTS, AND HE IS WORTHY WHOM HE COUNTS WORTHY.''**

**SUCH WHO UNDERSTAND THESE WORDS OF CHRIST'S COMING BY DEATH, OR AT JUDGMENT, APPLY THESE SEASONS TO THE SEVERAL AGES OF MEN, AS CHILDHOOD, YOUTH, MANHOOD, AND OLD AGE.**

**(Q) MISN. YOMA, C. 1. SECT. 8. T. BAB. YOMA, FOL. 20. 9. & ZEBACHIM, C. L. 96. 2.((R) T. BAB. PESACHIM, FOL. 2. 2. & TAANITH, FOL. 12. 1.((S) T. BAB. ZEBACHIM, FOL. 20. 2.((T) ALEX. AB ALEX. GENIAL. DIER. L. 4. C. 20. (U) MISN. TUMID. C. 1. SECT. 2.**

**GENEVA STUDY BIBLE**

**WATCH YE THEREFORE: FOR YE KNOW NOT WHEN THE MASTER OF THE HOUSE COMETH, AT EVEN, OR AT MIDNIGHT, OR AT THE COCKCROWING, OR IN THE MORNING: EXEGETICAL (ORIGINAL LANGUAGES).**

**EXPOSITOR'S GREEK TESTAMENT**

**MARK 13:35. ὀΨὲ ἢ, ETC.: THE NIGHT DIVIDED, ROMAN FASHION, INTO FOUR WATCHES: 6–9, 9–12, 12–3, 3–6. BEFORE THE EXILE THE JEWS DIVIDED THE NIGHT INTO THREE PARTS.—ΜΕΣΟΝΎΚΤΙΟΝ: VIDE AT LUKE 11:5 ON THIS WORD, FOUND ALSO IN ACTS 16:25; ACTS 20:7.—ἀΛΕΚΤΟΡΟΦΩΝΊΑ IS A ἅΠΑΞ ΛΕΓ. IN N. T.**

**CAMBRIDGE BIBLE FOR SCHOOLS AND COLLEGES**

**35. AT EVEN, OR AT MIDNIGHT] ON THE NIGHT WATCHES SEE ABOVE, CH. MARK 6:48. IN THE TEMPLE THE PRIEST, WHOSE DUTY IT WAS TO SUPERINTEND THE NIGHT SENTINELS OF THE LEVITICAL GUARD, MIGHT AT ANY MOMENT KNOCK AT THE DOOR AND DEMAND ENTRANCE. “HE CAME SUDDENLY AND UNEXPECTEDLY, NO ONE KNEW WHEN. THE RABBIS USE ALMOST THE VERY WORDS IN WHICH SCRIPTURE DESCRIBES THE UNEXPECTED COMING OF THE MASTER, WHEN THEY SAY, SOMETIMES HE CAME AT THE COCKCROWING, SOMETIMES A LITTLE EARLIER, SOMETIMES A LITTLE LATER. HE CAME AND KNOCKED, AND THEY OPENED TO HIM.” MISHNAH, TAMID, 1. 1, 2, QUOTED IN EDERSHEIM’S THE TEMPLE AND ITS SERVICES, P. 120.**

**BENGEL'S GNOMEN**

**MARK 13:35. ΓΡΗΓΟΡΕῖΤΕ, WATCH) WATCHFULNESS, THE FOUNDATION OF ALL DUTIES, IS ENJOINED NOT ONLY ON THE PORTER, BUT ON ALL THE SERVANTS.—ΜΕΣΟΝΥΚΤΊΟΝ, AT MIDNIGHT) MATTHEW 25:6. MARK 13:35**

**VINCENT'S WORD STUDIES**

**WATCH (ΓΡΗΓΟΡΕΙ͂ΤΕ): A DIFFERENT WORD FROM THAT IN MARK 13:33. SEE ALSO MARK 13:34. THE PICTURE IN THIS WORD IS THAT OF A SLEEPING MAN ROUSING HIMSELF. WHILE THE OTHER WORD CONVEYS THE IDEA OF SIMPLE WAKEFULNESS, THIS ADDS THE IDEA OF ALERTNESS. COMPARE MARK 14:38; LUKE 12:37; 1 PETER 5:8. THE APOSTLES ARE THUS COMPARED WITH THE DOORKEEPERS, MARK 13:34; AND THE NIGHT SEASON IS IN KEEPING WITH THE FIGURE. IN THE TEMPLE, DURING THE NIGHT, THE CAPTAIN OF THE TEMPLE MADE HIS ROUNDS, AND THE GUARDS HAD TO RISE AT HIS APPROACH AND SALUTE HIM IN A PARTICULAR MANNER. ANY GUARD FOUND ASLEEP ON DUTY WAS BEATEN, OR HIS GARMENTS WERE SET ON FIRE. COMPARE REVELATION 16:15 : "BLESSED IS HE THAT WATCHETH AND KEEPETH HIS GARMENTS." THE PREPARATIONS FOR THE MORNING SERVICE REQUIRED ALL TO BE EARLY ASTIR. THE SUPERINTENDING PRIEST MIGHT KNOCK AT THE DOOR AT ANY MOMENT. THE RABBIS USE ALMOST THE VERY WORDS IN WHICH SCRIPTURE DESCRIBES THE UNEXPECTED COMING OF THE MASTER. "SOMETIMES HE CAME AT THE COCKCROWING, SOMETIMES A LITTLE EARLIER, SOMETIMES A LITTLE LATER. HE CAME AND KNOCKED AND THEY OPENED TO HIM" (EDERSHEIM, "THE TEMPLE").**

**ELLICOTT'S COMMENTARY FOR ENGLISH READERS**

**(36) LEST COMING SUDDENLY HE FIND YOU SLEEPING. — AS BEFORE WE TRACED A KIND OF ECHO OF THE PARABLE OF THE TALENTS, SO HERE WE RECOGNISE SOMETHING LIKE A FRAGMENTARY REMINISCENCE OF THAT OF THE WISE AND FOOLISH VIRGINS.**

**MATTHEW HENRY'S CONCISE COMMENTARY**

**13:28-37 WE HAVE THE APPLICATION OF THIS PROPHETIC SERMON. AS TO THE DESTRUCTION OF JERUSALEM, EXPECT IT TO COME VERY SHORTLY. AS TO THE END OF THE WORLD, DO NOT INQUIRE WHEN IT WILL COME, FOR OF THAT DAY AND THAT HOUR KNOWETH NO MAN. CHRIST, AS GOD, COULD NOT BE IGNORANT OF ANYTHING; BUT THE DIVINE WISDOM WHICH DWELT IN OUR SAVIOUR, COMMUNICATED ITSELF TO HIS HUMAN SOUL ACCORDING TO THE DIVINE PLEASURE. AS TO BOTH, OUR DUTY IS TO WATCH AND PRAY. OUR LORD JESUS, WHEN HE ASCENDED ON HIGH, LEFT SOMETHING FOR ALL HIS SERVANTS TO DO. WE OUGHT TO BE ALWAYS UPON OUR WATCH, IN EXPECTATION OF HIS RETURN. THIS APPLIES TO CHRIST'S COMING TO US AT OUR DEATH, AS WELL AS TO THE GENERAL JUDGMENT. WE KNOW NOT WHETHER OUR MASTER WILL COME IN THE DAYS OF YOUTH, OR MIDDLE AGE, OR OLD AGE; BUT, AS SOON AS WE ARE BORN, WE BEGIN TO DIE, AND THEREFORE WE MUST EXPECT DEATH. OUR GREAT CARE MUST BE, THAT, WHENEVER OUR LORD COMES, HE MAY NOT FIND US SECURE, INDULGING IN EASE AND SLOTH, MINDLESS OF OUR WORK AND DUTY. HE SAYS TO ALL, WATCH, THAT YOU MAY BE FOUND IN PEACE, WITHOUT SPOT, AND BLAMELESS.**

**BARNES' NOTES ON THE BIBLE**

**FIND YOU SLEEPING - INATTENTIVE TO YOUR POST, NEGLECTING YOUR DUTY, AND UNPREPARED FOR HIS COMING.**

**JAMIESON-FAUSSET-BROWN BIBLE COMMENTARY**

**36. LEST, COMING SUDDENLY, HE FIND YOU SLEEPING—SEE ON [1498]LU 12:35-40; [1499]LU 12:42-46.**

**MATTHEW POOLE'S COMMENTARY**

**SEE POOLE ON "MARK 13:35"**

**GILL'S EXPOSITION OF THE ENTIRE BIBLE**

**LEST COMING SUDDENLY, ... UNTHOUGHT OF, AND UNEXPECTED, AT AN UNAWARES: HE FIND YOU SLEEPING; INACTIVE IN THE EXERCISE OF GRACE, AND NEGLIGENT IN THE PERFORMANCE OF DUTY; UNPREPARED FOR HIS COMING, AND UNFIT FOR SERVICE.**

**GENEVA STUDY BIBLE**

**LEST COMING SUDDENLY HE FIND YOU SLEEPING. EXEGETICAL (ORIGINAL LANGUAGES).**

**EXPOSITOR'S GREEK TESTAMENT**

**MARK 13:36. ἐΞΑΊΦΝΗΣ, SUDDENLY, HERE IN LUKE 2:13, AND FOUR TIMES IN ACTS.—ΚΑΘΕΎΔΟΝΤΑΣ: THIS APPLIES TO ALL THE SERVANTS, NOT MERELY TO THE PORTER; THEREFORE ALL MUST WATCH AS WELL AS WORK. IN THE CASE OF A MASTER ABSENT ON A JOURNEY, THE SERVANTS CANNOT KNOW EVEN THE DAY, NOT TO SPEAK OF THE HOUR OR WATCH OF THE NIGHT, AS THEY COULD IN THE CASES SUPPOSED IN LUKE 12:36, MATTHEW 25:1. THEREFORE THEY MUST KEEP AWAKE NOT MERELY ONE NIGHT, BUT MANY NIGHTS, AN INCONGRUITY WHICH AGAIN SUGGESTS THAT WE HAVE NOT HERE AN ORIGINAL UTTERANCE OF JESUS, BUT A COMPOSITE LOGION WITH ELEMENTS BORROWED FROM SEVERAL PARABLES.**

**CAMBRIDGE BIBLE FOR SCHOOLS AND COLLEGES**

**36. LEST COMING SUDDENLY HE FIND YOU SLEEPING] “DURING THE NIGHT THE ‘CAPTAIN OF THE TEMPLE’ MADE HIS ROUNDS. ON HIS APPROACH THE GUARDS HAD TO RISE AND SALUTE HIM IN A PARTICULAR MANNER. ANY GUARD FOUND ASLEEP WHEN ON DUTY WAS BEATEN, OR HIS GARMENTS WERE SET ON FIRE—A PUNISHMENT, AS WE KNOW, ACTUALLY AWARDED.” EDERSHEIM, P. 120. MARK 13:36**

**ELLICOTT'S COMMENTARY FOR ENGLISH READERS**

**(37) WATCH. — THE IMPRESSION WHICH THIS COMMAND MADE ON THE HEARTS OF CHRISTIANS, IS SEEN IN A STRIKING MANNER IN THE USE OF SUCH NAMES AS GREGORY, VIGILIUS, AND THE LIKE.**

**MATTHEW HENRY'S CONCISE COMMENTARY**

**13:28-37 WE HAVE THE APPLICATION OF THIS PROPHETIC SERMON. AS TO THE DESTRUCTION OF JERUSALEM, EXPECT IT TO COME VERY SHORTLY. AS TO THE END OF THE WORLD, DO NOT INQUIRE WHEN IT WILL COME, FOR OF THAT DAY AND THAT HOUR KNOWETH NO MAN. CHRIST, AS GOD, COULD NOT BE IGNORANT OF ANYTHING; BUT THE DIVINE WISDOM WHICH DWELT IN OUR SAVIOUR, COMMUNICATED ITSELF TO HIS HUMAN SOUL ACCORDING TO THE DIVINE PLEASURE. AS TO BOTH, OUR DUTY IS TO WATCH AND PRAY. OUR LORD JESUS, WHEN HE ASCENDED ON HIGH, LEFT SOMETHING FOR ALL HIS SERVANTS TO DO. WE OUGHT TO BE ALWAYS UPON OUR WATCH, IN EXPECTATION OF HIS RETURN. THIS APPLIES TO CHRIST'S COMING TO US AT OUR DEATH, AS WELL AS TO THE GENERAL JUDGMENT. WE KNOW NOT WHETHER OUR MASTER WILL COME IN THE DAYS OF YOUTH, OR MIDDLE AGE, OR OLD AGE; BUT, AS SOON AS WE ARE BORN, WE BEGIN TO DIE, AND THEREFORE WE MUST EXPECT DEATH. OUR GREAT CARE MUST BE, THAT, WHENEVER OUR LORD COMES, HE MAY NOT FIND US SECURE, INDULGING IN EASE AND SLOTH, MINDLESS OF OUR WORK AND DUTY. HE SAYS TO ALL, WATCH, THAT YOU MAY BE FOUND IN PEACE, WITHOUT SPOT, AND BLAMELESS.**

**BARNES' NOTES ON THE BIBLE**

**I SAY UNTO ALL, WATCH - THIS COMMAND WAS PROPER, NOT ONLY FOR THOSE WHO WERE EXPECTING THE CALAMITIES THAT WERE SOON TO COME UPON THE JEWS, BUT FOR ALL WHO ARE SOON TO DIE AND TO GO TO THE JUDGMENT. WE KNOW NOT THE TIME OF OUR DEATH. WE KNOW NOT HOW SOON WE SHALL BE CALLED TO THE JUDGMENT. THE SON OF MAN MAY COME AT ANY MOMENT, AND WE SHOULD THEREFORE BE READY. IF WE ARE HIS FRIENDS; IF WE HAVE BEEN RENEWED AND PARDONED; IF WE HAVE REPENTED OF OUR SINS, AND HAVE BELIEVED ON HIM. AND ARE LEADING A HOLY LIFE, WE "ARE" READY. IF NOT, WE ARE UNPREPARED, AND SOON - PROBABLY WHILE WE ARE NOT EXPECTING IT - THE COLD HAND OF DEATH WILL BE LAID ON US, AND WE SHALL BE HURRIED TO THE PLACE WHERE IS WEEPING, AND WAILING, AND GNASHING OF TEETH. OH HOW IMPORTANT IT IS TO BE READY, AND TO ESCAPE THE AWFUL SUFFERINGS OF AN ETERNAL HELL!**

**JAMIESON-FAUSSET-BROWN BIBLE COMMENTARY**

**37. AND WHAT I SAY UNTO YOU—THIS DISCOURSE, IT WILL BE REMEMBERED, WAS DELIVERED IN PRIVATE. I SAY UNTO ALL, WATCH—ANTICIPATING AND REQUIRING THE DIFFUSION OF HIS TEACHING BY THEM AMONG ALL HIS DISCIPLES, AND ITS PERPETUATION THROUGH ALL TIME.**

**MATTHEW POOLE'S COMMENTARY**

**SEE POOLE ON "MARK 13:37"**

**GILL'S EXPOSITION OF THE ENTIRE BIBLE**

**AND WHAT I SAY UNTO YOU, ... THE FOUR DISCIPLES, PETER, JAMES, JOHN, AND ANDREW; WHO CAME PRIVATELY TO HIM, AND PUT TO HIM THE QUESTIONS, WHICH OCCASIONED THIS LONG DISCOURSE; SEE MARK 13:3.**

**I SAY UNTO ALL. THE SYRIAC AND PERSIC VERSIONS READ, "YOU ALL"; MEANING ALL THE REST OF HIS APOSTLES, AND ALL HIS DISCIPLES AND FOLLOWERS IN JERUSALEM, AND IN ALL JUDEA; WHO WERE ALL CONCERNED IN THESE THINGS, AND WHOM IT BECAME TO**

**WATCH, AND BE UPON THEIR GUARD, AND CAST OFF ALL SLOTH AND NEGLIGENCE; SINCE THEY KNEW NOT SOON THE SON OF MAN WOULD COME, AND ALL THESE EVIL THINGS WOULD BE BROUGHT UPON THE JEWISH NATION, CITY, AND TEMPLE: AND THE SAME EXHORTATION IS SUITABLE TO SAINTS IN ALL AGES, TIMES, AND PLACES, ON ACCOUNT OF THE VARIOUS SNARES, TEMPTATIONS, AND EVILS, THAT THEY ARE LIABLE TO, THE SUDDENNESS OF DEATH, AND THE UNCERTAINTY OF THE SECOND COMING OF JESUS YAHWEH.**

**GENEVA STUDY BIBLE**

**AND WHAT I SAY UNTO YOU I SAY UNTO ALL, WATCH. EXEGETICAL (ORIGINAL LANGUAGES).**

**CAMBRIDGE BIBLE FOR SCHOOLS AND COLLEGES**

**37. WATCH] OBSERVE IN THIS CHAPTER THE EMPHASIS GIVEN TO CHRIST’S EXHORTATION, “WATCH!” THE APOSTLE, UNDER WHOSE EYE ST MARK WROTE HIS GOSPEL, WOULD SEEM TO WISH US TO NOTICE IN SPITE OF WHAT FREQUENT WARNINGS HE HIMSELF FAILED TO WATCH AND FELL. ST MATTHEW TELLS US HOW THE LORD SOUGHT TO IMPRESS THESE LESSONS OF WATCHFULNESS AND FAITHFULNESS STILL MORE DEEPLY BY THE PARABLES OF THE “TEN VIRGINS” (MATTHEW 25:1-13), AND THE “TALENTS” (MATTHEW 25:14-30), AND CLOSED ALL WITH A PICTURE OF THE AWFUL DAY, WHEN THE SON OF MAN SHOULD SEPARATE ALL NATIONS ONE FROM ANOTHER AS THE SHEPHERD DIVIDETH HIS SHEEP FROM THE GOATS (MATTHEW 25:31-46). SO ENDED THE GREAT DISCOURSE ON THE MOUNT OF OLIVES, AND THE SUN SET, AND THE WEDNESDAY OF HOLY WEEK HAD ALREADY BEGUN BEFORE THE LITTLE COMPANY ENTERED THE HAMLET OF BETHANY.**

**BENGEL'S GNOMEN**

**MARK 13:37. ΠᾶΣΙ, UNTO ALL) EVEN TO THOSE OF AFTER AGES. [ὑΜῖΝ, UNTO YOU) IN ANTITHESIS TO ΠᾶΣΙ, VIZ., THE APOSTLES, AND THEIR CONTEMPORARIES. — V. G.] MARK 13:37**

**VINCENT'S WORD STUDIES**

**WATCH: THE CLOSING AND SUMMARY WORD IS THE STRONGER WORD OF MARK 13:35: BE AWAKE AND ON GUARD. THIS IS THE VERY LAST SUPREME COMMAND THAT THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF HAS BIDDED IN TELLING ALL HIS OBEDIENT CREATURES TO DO!!!**

**IN MARK 13:32-37 DECLARES, “BUT OF THAT DAY [HOUR---60 MINUTES IN MATTHEW 20:12 & GO ONE MILE GO TWAIN IS 3 MINUTES IN THE PAST, PRESENT & FUTURE, WHICH IS 1 MINUTE EACH] & HOUR [MINUTE---60 SECONDS IN MATTHEW 20:12 & GO ONE MILE GO TWAIN IS 3 SECONDS IN THE PAST, PRESENT & FUTURE, WHICH IS 1 SECOND---GODSPEED, WHICH IS THE IMMEDIATE END OF THE UNIVERSAL TIME FRAME IN EACH AREA IN REVELATION 10:1-7 & ACTS 8:1; 9:3; 22:6; 26:13; 28:25-27; 29:1-26 & THE BOOK OF LUKE IS WITHIN THE TIME FRAME OF ALL UNIVERSAL BIRTHS AS THE BIRTHS OF PETER CHRIST & JOHN CHRIST & JESUS CHRIST & JAMES CHRIST IS IN ACTUALITY RESPECTABLY & THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SUPREME BIRTH IS IN TIME NO MORE [PENTECOST SUNDAY] & NOT IN THE UNIVERSAL TIME FRAME IS IN PROVERBS 8:22-25 & THE BOOK OF LUKE IS SURROUNDED, LEVELED & ISOLATED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN’S TIME NO MORE [PENTECOST SUNDAY] UNTIL HIS APPOINTED TIME [ROMANS 13:1-2] FOR HIS ETERNAL CREATURES AS SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS [LADIES] TO ENTER IN HIS ZION THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN REVELATION 10:1-22:21 & ACTS 1:4-7; 5:38-39] NO ONE KNOWS, NOT EVEN THE (ALL) ANGELS (LORDS) OF HEAVEN [THIS MEANS JAMES CHRIST THE LORDSHIP OF THE INFALLIBLE INERRANT LAW OF GOD THAT PROCEEDS & COMES FORTH FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS ALIENATED & TOTALLY SEPARATED IN BECOMING THE LORDSHIPS OF THE ANGELS, SPIRITS, GHOSTS, PHANTOMS & SHADOWS OF GOD IN ACTS 1:4-7, NOR THE SON (JESUS YAHWEH OUR LORD & ENOCH YAHWEH OUR LORD) [THIS MEANS JESUS CHRIST THE LORDSHIP OF THE SON OF GOD THAT PROCEEDS & COMES FORTH FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS ALIENATED & TOTALLY SEPARATED IN BECOMING THE LORDSHIP OF THE MAN OF GOD IN LUKE 22:1-23:56 & THIS MEANS JOHN CHRIST THE BROTHER & HOLY GHOST OF GOD THAT PROCEEDS & COMES FORTH FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS ALIENATED & TOTALLY SEPARATED IN BECOMING THE FEMALE LORDSHIP OF THE WOMAN OF GOD IN LUKE 9:7-9 & THIS MEANS PETER CHRIST THE LORDSHIP OF THE CHILD OF GOD THAT PROCEEDS & COMES FORTH FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS ALIENATED & TOTALLY SEPARATED IN BECOMING THE LORDSHIPS OF THE MEN OF GOD IN ACTS 5:38-39], BUT ONLY THE FATHER (STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF OUR LORD) [TIME NO MORE [PENTECOST SUNDAY] IN REVELATION 10:1-22:21 & ACTS 8:1-3; 9:3-9; 22:6-21; 26:13-18; 28:25-27; 29:1-26 & TO BE ABLE TO KNOW THE FATHER STEPHEN IN ACTS 8:1-3 [THE ETERNAL RESURRECTION FROM THE DEAD OF THE FATHER STEPHEN]; ACTS 9:3-25 [THE ETERNAL ASCENSION OF THE FATHER STEPHEN]; ACTS 19:11-20 [THE DOORWAY TO THE ETERNAL THRONE]; ACTS 22:6-21 [THE ETERNAL THRONE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN]; ACTS 26:13-18 [THE ETERNAL LORDSHIP OF THE FATHER STEPHEN]; ACTS 28:25-27 [THE ETERNAL POTTER CREATORSHIP OF THE FATHER STEPHEN]; ACTS 29:1-26 [THE ETERNAL SUPREME CREATORSHIP OF THE FATHER STEPHEN]. TAKE HEED, WATCH [ACTS 7:55-56] AND PRAY [ACTS 6:4], FOR YOU DO NOT KNOW WHEN THE TIME IS. IT IS LIKE A MAN GOING TO A FAR COUNTRY [GLOBALLY], WHO LEFT HIS HOUSE [ZION] & GAVE AUTHORITY TO HIS SERVANTS, & TO EACH HIS WORK, & COMMANDED THE DOORKEEPER TO WATCH. WATCH THEREFORE, FOR YOU DO NOT KNOW WHEN THE MASTER [FATHER STEPHEN IN COLOSSIANS 4:1] OF THE HOUSE [ZION, WHICH IS PRIMARILY & ONLY IN THE HOUSE BARRACKS AUTHORITY IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS 1:4-7; 5:38-39] IS COMING---IN THE EVENING (SUNSET AT 6:00PM-12:00PM), AT MIDNIGHT (12:00PM), AT THE CROWING OF THE ROOSTER (SUNRISE AT 6:00AM), OR IN THE MORNING (12:00PM-6:00AM) ---LEST, COMING SUDDENLY, HE FIND YOU SLEEPING (DURING THE DAY OR NIGHT). AND WHAT I SAY TO YOU, I SAY TO ALL: WATCH [ONLY ETERNAL CREATURES CAN WATCH IN ALL THE BUSINESS COMMAND POST AUTHORITIES IN THE TIME FRAME OR ALL THE CHURCH COMMAND POST AUTHORITIES IN THE TIME FRAME OR ALL THE HOUSE BARRACKS AUTHORITIES IN THE TIME FRAME & NEVER WATCH IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S HOUSE BARRACKS AUTHORITIES ADDRESS IN TIME NO MORE [PENTECOST SUNDAY] IN HEBREWS 4:13, EXCEPT FOR THE LORD YAHWEH IN ACTS 17:22-30]!”**

**A white text on a blue background

Description automatically generated**

**\*\*\*THE UNIVERSAL GLOBAL END!!!\*\*\***

**HOW DOES THE LORD YAH PLACE IN ETERNAL CREATURES WHETHER IT IN OBEDIENCE TO THE LORD IS THE DIVINE VOID (DIVINE LORDSHIP---2 CORINTHIANS 11:12) OR WHETHER IT IN DISOBEDIENCE TO THE LORD IS THE SEXUAL VOID (SEXUAL LORDSHIP---2 CORINTHIANS 11:13-15)? ALL THOSE ETERNAL CREATURES, EVEN JESUS WITH HIS OWN ETERNAL BULLSHIT ABOUT THE MOTHERFUCKER BARABBAS WHO RUNS THEIR MOUTHS AT THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH ABOUT HIS OWN VOID SHALL NEVER PASS ON THEIR OWN IN ACTS 1!!!**

**HIS DIVINE PROVIDENCE (TOTAL ABSOLUTE SOVERIEGN CONTROL) IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. GOD HAS DIVINE REPROBATION AND DIVINE INTELLECT AND IS IN CONTROL OF ALL THINGS IN THE UNIVERSE. IN JOHN 10:27 SAYS “MY SHEEP HEAR MY VOICE, AND I KNOW THEM, AND THEY FOLLOW ME.” FIRST, PROVIDENCE IS CALLED HIS UNIVERSAL PRESERVATION. PRESERVATION IS GOD KEEPING ALL CREATED THINGS TO EXIST AND MAINTAINING THE PROPERTIES BY THEIR OWN CREATION. IN ROMANS 8:29 DECLARES “FOR WHOM HE FOREKNEW, HE ALSO PREDESTINED, TO BE CONFORMED TO THE IMAGE OF HIS SON, THAT HE MIGHT BE THE FIRSTBORN AMONG MANY BRETHREN.” IN HEBREWS 1:3 STATES “…WHO BEING THE BRIGHTNESS OF HIS GLORY AND THE EXPRESS IMAGE OF HIS PERSON, AND UPHOLDING ALL THINGS BE THE WORD OF HIS POWER, WHEN HE HAS BY HIMSELF PURGED OUR SINS, SAT DOWN AT THE RIGHT HAND OF THE MAJESTY ON HIGH…” SOME EXAMPLES FOR GOD’S CONTROLLING POWER IS IN LUKE 5:18 (BRINGING A PARALYZED MAN TO THE BED); 2ND TIMOTHY 4:13 (BRINGING A CLOAK AND BOOKS TO PAUL) AND JOHN 2:8 (BRINGING WINE TO THE STEWARD OF THE FEAST). IN COLOSSIANS 1:17 SAYS “AND HE IS BEFORE ALL THINGS, AND IN HIM ALL THINGS CONSIST.” IN ACTS 17:28 IT TELLS US “IN HIM WE LIVE, AND MOVE AND HAVE OUR BEING.” IN 2ND PETER 3:7 MENTIONS “THE HEAVENS AND THE EARTH THAT NOW EXIST” ARE “BEING KEPT UNTIL THE DAY OF JUDGMENT.” IN JOB 34:14-15 DECLARES “IF HE SHOULD TAKE BACK HIS SPIRIT (STEPHEN) TO HIMSELF, AND GATHER TO HIMSELF HIS BREATH, ALL FLESH WOULD PERISH TOGETHER, AND MAN WOULD RETURN TO DUST.” SECOND, PROVIDENCE IS CALLED HIS UNIVERSAL CONCURRENCE. CONCURRENCE IS GOD COOPERATING WITH HIS CREATIONS IN EVERY ACTION AND CAUSES THEM TO ACT IN A CERTAIN WAY. IN EPHESIANS 1:11 TELLS US THAT GOD “…ACCOMPLISHES ALL THINGS ACCORDING TO THE COUNSEL OF HIS WILL.” IN JOB 38:22-30 DETAILS THAT THE FIRE, WIND, HAIL, FROST AND SNOW OBEYS HIS COMMAND. IN PSALMS 135:6 SAYS “WHATEVER THE LORD PLEASES HE DOES, IN HEAVEN AND ON EARTH, IN THE SEA AND ALL DEEPS.” IN PSALMS 135:7 STATES “HE IT IS WHO MAKES THE CLOUDS RISE AT THE END OF THE EARTH, WHO MAKES LIGHTENING FOR THE RAIN AND BRINGS FORTH THE WIND FOR HIS STOREHOUSES.” ALSO, SCRIPTURES ARE IN PSALMS 104:4, 29. SOME SCRIPTURES THAT PROVE HIS CONCURRENCE IS IN PSALMS 104:14; JOB 38:12, 32 & MATTHEW 5:45. ALSO ANIMALS ARE CONTROLLED BY GOD. IN MATTHEW 6:26 SAYS “LOOK AT THE BIRDS OF THE AIR…YOUR HEAVENLY FATHER (STEPHEN) FEEDS THEM.” IN MATTHEW 10:29 MENTIONS AND HE SAID THAT NOT ONE SPARROW “WILL FALL TO THE GROUND WITHOUT YOUR FATHER’S (STEPHEN) WILL.” SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES ARE PSALMS 104:27-29 & JOB 38:39-41. GOD CONTROLS THE NATIONS (LAWS). IN JOB 12:23 SAYS GOD “MAKES NATIONS (LAWS) GREAT, & HE DESTROYS THEM: HE ENLARGES NATIONS (LAWS) & LEADS THEM AWAY.” IN PSALMS 22:28 STATES “DOMINION BELONGS TO THE LORD, AND HE RULES OVER THE NATIONS (LAWS).” SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES ARE ACTS 14:16; 17:26; DANIEL 4:34-35. GOD FULFILLS EVERY ASPECT OF OUR LIVES. IN MATTHEW 6:11 DECLARES “GIVE US THIS DAY OUR DAILY BREAD…” IN PHILIPPIANS 4:19 MENTIONS “GOD WILL SUPPLY EVERY NEED.” SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES ARE PSALMS 18:34; 33:14-15; 75:6-7; 127:3; 139:16; JOB 14:5; GALATIANS 1:15; ACTS 17:28; JEREMIAH 1:5; 10:23; LUKE 1:52; PROVERBS 16:9; 20:24; 21:1; 1ST CORINTHIANS 4:7; EZRA 1:1; 6:22 AND PHILIPPIANS 2:13. THIRD, PROVIDENCE IS CALLED HIS UNIVERSAL GOVERNMENT. GOVERNMENT IS GOD GIVING PURPOSE ON ALL THAT HE DOES IN THE UNIVERSE AND HE GOVERNS AND DIRECTS ALL THINGS IN ORDER TO ACCOMPLISH HIS DIVINE WILL. IN PSALMS 103:19 SAYS “HIS KINGDOM RULES OVER ALL.” IN DANIEL 4:35 STATES “HE DOES ACCORDING THE HIS WILL IN THE HOST OF HEAVEN AND AMONG THE INHABITANTS OF THE EARTH, AND NONE CAN STAY HIS HAND OR SAY TO HIM, ‘WHAT ARE YOU DOING?’” IN ROMANS 11:36 MENTIONS “FROM HIM AND THROUGH HIM AND TO HIM ARE ALL THINGS.” IN PHILIPPIANS 2:10-11 SAYS “…AT THE NAME OF JESUS,” EVERY KNEE WILL BOW “IN HEAVEN AND ON EARTH AND UNDER THE EARTH, AND EVERY TONGUE CONFESS THAT JESUS CHRIST IS LORD, TO THE GLORY OF GOD THE FATHER (STEPHEN).” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:27 STATES “GOD HAS PUT ALL THINGS IN SUBJECTION UNDER HIS FEET.” IN EPHESIANS 1:11 TELLS US “…ACCOMPLISHES ALL THINGS ACCORDING TO THE COUNSEL OF HIS WILL.” IN ROMANS 8:28 DECLARES “GOD CAUSES ALL THINGS TO WORK TOGETHER FOR GOOD TO THOSE WHO (AGAPE) LOVE GOD, TO THOSE WHO ARE CALLED ACCORDING TO HIS PURPOSE.”**

**DOES EVIL COME FROM GOD? NO, GOD IS NOT THE AUTHOR OF EVIL (JAMES 1:13, 17), BUT HE TAKES RESPONSIBILITY FOR EVIL. THERE IS NOWHERE IN THE FULLNESS OF SCRIPTURES TO PROVE THAT GOD DIRECTLY DOES EVIL. ALSO, THE SCRIPTURE NEVER BLAMES GOD FOR THE EVIL THAT IS IN THE WORLD OR SHOWS GOD TAKING PLEASURE IN IT. IN GENESIS 45:5 SAYS “GOD SENT ME BEFORE YOU TO PRESERVE LIFE.” IN GENESIS 50:20 STATES “YOU MEANT EVIL AGAINST ME, BUT GOD MEANT IT FOR GOOD, TO BRING IT ABOUT THAT MANY PEOPLE SHOULD BE KEPT ALIVE, AS THEY ARE TODAY.” IN ONE INSTANCE, GOD HARDENED PHARAOH’S HEART AGAINST MOSES IN EXODUS 3:1-14:31 & ACTS 7:19-44. BUT MOSES CONQUERED HIM THROUGH THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD. IN JOSHUA 11:20 SAYS “FOR IT WAS THE LORD’S DOING TO HARDEN THEIR HEARTS THAT THEY SHOULD COME AGAINST ISRAEL IN BATTLE (1 OR 2 POSITIONS), IN ORDER THAT THEY SHOULD BE UTTERLY DESTROYED.” ALSO, THE SCRIPTURES ARE IN JUDGES 3:12; 9:23. IN JUDGES 14:4 SAYS SAMSON DEMANDED TO MARRY AN UNBELIEVER IN THE PHILISTINES. IN 1ST SAMUEL 16:14 TELLS US THAT AN EVIL SPIRIT TORMENTED KING SAUL. WHEN DAVID SINNED, THE LORD RAISED UP EVIL IN HIS HOUSE AND IT DID NOT DEPART IN UNTIL IT WAS FULFILLED IN 2ND SAMUEL 12:11-12; 16:22. MORE PUNISHMENT WAS GIVEN TO KING DAVID ABOUT KILLING URIAH THE HITTITE IN MILITARY WARFARE IN 2ND SAMUEL 12:15-18. KING DAVID PUT HIM IN THE HOTTEST BATTLE (COMBAT ZONE) AND WAS KILLED. THIS WAS DONE SO THAT KING DAVID COULD HAVE BATHSHEBA AS HIS WIFE. THE LORD BROUGHT UP EVIL IN HIS HOUSE BECAUSE OF THIS. THIS KIND OF EVIL WAS MESSIANIC EVIL AND NOT THE EVIL IN THE WORLD. SOME OTHER SCRIPTURE ABOUT DAVID’S SIN ARE IN 2ND SAMUEL 16:5-8, 11; 24:1, 10; 12-17. ALSO, IN THE LIFE OF JOB THE LORD ALLOWED SATAN TO TRY JOB. BUT SATAN FAILED AND JOB WAS VICTORIOUS OVER SATAN IN JOB 1:1-2:13. ALSO IN 1ST KINGS 22:23 THE LORD PUT “A LYING SPIRIT IN THE MOUTH” OF AHAB’S PROPHETS. ALSO, THE LORD DID MANY NATURAL DISASTERS IN AMOS 4:6-12. SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES CONCERNING NATURAL DISASTERS AGAINST ISRAEL IS IN ISAIAH 10:5; JEREMIAH 25:9, 12 AND EZEKIEL 14:9. ALSO GOD RAISED UP ADVERSARIES AGAINST KING SOLOMON IN 1ST KINGS 11:14, 23. IN ISAIAH 45:7 (OKJV) DECLARES “I FORM THE LIGHT AND CREATE DARKNESS, I MAKE PEACE AND CREATE (MESSIANIC) EVIL.” IN THE LIFE OF JONAH THE MAN & GOD THREW HIM INTO THE SEA IN JONAH 1:14-15; 2:3. THE MOST EVIL THING IN THE HOLY BIBLE CONCERNING THE WORLD WAS THE CRUCIFIXION OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IN ACTS 2:23; 4:27. ALSO GOD USES ALL THINGS TO FULFILL HIS PURPOSES AND EVEN USES EVIL FOR OUR GOOD AND HIS GLORY. IT IS PROVEN IN ROMANS 8:28 WHICH DECLARES “GOD CAUSES ALL THINGS TO WORK TOGETHER FOR GOOD TO THOSE WHO (AGAPE) LOVE GOD, TO THOSE WHO ARE CALLED ACCORDING TO HIS PURPOSE.” SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES ARE GENESIS 50:20; PSALMS 76:10; PROVERBS 16:4 AND ROMANS 9:14-24. GOD IS ALSO GLORIFIED THOUGH THE DEMONSTRATION OF HIS HOLINESS, POWER AND IMPARTIAL JUSTICE IN EXODUS 19:16 AND ROMANS 8:12-28. GOD IS NEVER TO BE BLAMED FOR EVIL AND NEVER DOES EVIL IN LUKE 22:22; MATTHEW 26:24; MARK 14:21; ACTS 2:23; 4:27-28 & JAMES 1:13-14. GOD JUDGES RIGHTFULLY AND BLAMES CORRECTLY TO HIS CREATURES THAT DOES EVIL IN ISAIAH 66:3-4; ECCLESIASTES 7:29 AND ROMANS 9:19-20. EVIL IS REAL AND WE SHOULD NEVER DO IT TO DISPLEASE GOD IN MATTHEW 6:13; 1ST PETER 2:11; JAMES 5:19-20 AND ROMANS 3:8. THEREFORE WE MUST BE IMITATORS OF GOD AS HIS CHILDREN AND NOT TO DO EVIL IN EPHESIANS 5:1. OVER ALL, GOD DOES NO EVIL, BUT DO WE UNDERSTAND HOW GOD CAN ORDAIN ANYTHING THAT WE DO IN EVIL DEEDS, BUT YET HOLD US ACCOUNTABLE AND HE IS NEVER BLAMED FOR EVIL. THIS IS DONE BY HIS VERY WISE PROVIDENCE. FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD USED EVIL TO TRY THE SON JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD AND BROTHER JOHN OUR LORD AND LORD JAMES OUR LAW TO GLORIFY HIM AND TO PROVE ALL THINGS ARE SUBJECT TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IN ROMANS 8:28; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6; 15:24-28 AND EPHESIANS 4:6. THE LORD YAH USED ETERNAL EVIL TO TRY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD AND TO ULTIMATELY ETERNALLY GLORIFY THE LORD YAH IN THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE & THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP IS WITHOUT CEASING & THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS SUBJECT ONLY TO THE LORD YAH HIMSELF THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN JAMES 4:6-7. THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD ONLY COMES INTO AGREEMENT WITH THE LORD YAHWEH (SHORT FOR YAH) HIMSELF THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD. THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD DOES NOT COME IN AGREEMENT WITH THE LORD JEHOVAH (SHORT FOR JAH) THE CREATOR OVER ALL THE EARTH OR THE LORD VICTOR (SHORT FOR VIC) THE CREATOR OF THE HEAVENS OR THE LADY VICTORIA THE FEMALE CREATOR BECAUSE THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S WITNESS (RECORD) IS ONLY IN SUPREME LORDSHIP (MARK 13:32-37) IN THE GREAT LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF IN 1ST JOHN 5:6-13.**

**SOME OF THE TRUTHFUL ULTIMATE LIMITATIONS OF THE TRUE CHRIST!**

**THE ROAD TO HELL IS ALWAYS PAVED WITH GOOD INTENTIONS!**

**JESUS IS NOT THE LORD BECAUSE JESUS IS NEVER ALL-KNOWING IN EXODUS 20:1-7 & MARK 13:32-37. THE I AM WHO I AM OR YAHWEH IS THE ONLY LORD, BUT YOU DO NOT LISTEN TO MY WORDS BECAUSE YOU ARE NOT OF GOD IN JOHN 8:37-47. JESUS ON THE CROSS DID ASK THE LORD WHY HAVE YOU FORSAKEN ME? THIS IS BECAUSE JESUS BECAME A MAN LIKE EVERY OTHER MAN, WHO THINKS MAN HAS RIGHTS TO DO OR THINK AS MAN PLEASES. BUT YOU DO NOT RUN YOUR MOUTH TO THE LORD WHEN FACING THE SUPREME CREATOR! WHEN MOSES FACED THE LORD, HE WAS DREADFULLY AFRAID & TREMBLED OF THE LORD IN THE BURNING BUSH. WHEN SAUL OF TARSUS TRIED TO ASK ABOUT JESUS’ LORD, JESUS DID NOT RESPOND IN ACTS 22:18-21. BUT THE LORD DID TELL SAUL TO DO EXACTLY AS THE LORD COMMANDED WITHOUT QUESTION IN ACTS 9:3-6; 22:6-8; 26:14-18. WHAT MUST YOU DO TO BE OF GOD? YOU CAN ASK, BUT NOT QUESTION, BUT DO AS THE LORD COMMANDS. YOU MUST BE BORN OF GOD OR SIMPLY BORN-AGAIN IN ORDER TO HEAR GOD’S WORDS. YOU MUST RECEIVE THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH FROM THE LORD THAT MAN NEVER HAS ON HIS OWN NOR CAN HAVE OWN HIS OWN IN JOHN 15:18-26; 16:13. JUST LIKE ON THE POLICE FORCE, YOU TAKE COMMANDS & DO NOT MOUTH BACK AT THE BRASS, BUT WORK WITH YOUR COMMAND TO GET THINGS DONE ACCORDINGLY. THIS IS SIMILAR TO THE LORD, BUT DIFFERENT IN ITS OWN RIGHT. THE DIFFERENCE IS THAT YOU ANSWER TO ONE, THE LORD. WHERE THE OTHER, YOU ANSWER TO THE COMMAND. THE LORD EXPECTS YOU TO OBEY, AND NOT PUT YOUR FUCKIN TWO CENTS IN AT WILL. THE LORD SHALL NOT ARBITRATE WITH MAN, EITHER YOU OBEY OR REFUSE. THIS IS THE PROBLEM, MAN ORIGINALLY ONLY HAS THE SPIRIT OF MAN, WHICH IS THE SPIRIT OF THE DEVIL, BUT CAN ONLY HAVE THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH IF THE LORD ORDAINS & COMMISSIONS YOU WITH HIS SPIRIT IN JOHN 8:37-47 & 1 CORINTHIANS 2:6-16. WHEN THE RELIGIOUS PHARISEES QUESTIONED JESUS ABOUT HIS AUTHORITY. JESUS ASKED THEM ONE QUESTION AND TO ANSWER HIM. BUT WHEN THEY COULD NOT ANSWER TRUTHFULLY, BUT BULLSHITTED AROUND WITH RAILINGS ABOUT MAN’S RIGHTS, JESUS DID NOT GIVE THEM ANY AUTHORITY. GLORY CAN ONLY BE EARNED AND CANNOT BE FREELY RECEIVED. EVEN, THE LORD JESUS, IF JESUS ANSWERS CORRECTLY TO HIS LORD YAHWEH, JESUS SHALL NOT RECEIVE THE SUPREME LORDSHIP THAT ONLY BELONGS TO THE LORD YAHWEH IN MARK 13:32-37! THIS IS WHAT I KNOW ABOUT SERVING A PARTIAL LORD, THAT IS CHRIST IN MARK 13:32-37! THE UNIVERSAL GLOBAL POPULATION OF MAN FROM BEGINNING TO END SHALL NEVER CHANGE WHAT THE LORD YAHWEH HAS COMMANDED, JUST AS YAHWEH HAS DEAL WITH CHRIST ON THE CROSS! WHAT YOU DO NOT REALIZE IS MAN HAS NO CHOICE IN SERVING CHRIST IN THE END. YAHWEH SHALL ULTIMATELY BE SERVED AND ULTIMATELY PRAISED, WHETHER YOU LIKE IT OR NOT. THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH CAN NEVER BE CHANGED BY YOUR ONGOING ETERNAL BULLSHIT! THOSE WHO PLEASE AND SERVE TRUTHFULLY THE LORD YAH PRESENTLY, NOW HAS BEATEN THE RACE! THE PROBLEM IS EVERYBODY TRUSTS IN A LORD, THAT IS CHRIST, WHICH WILL NEVER BRING YOU TO THE END, NOR CAN CHRIST BRING YOU INTO HEAVEN’S ETERNITY! WHAT I KNOW AS THE TRUTH IS STRAIGHT FROM THE LORD YAH, WHICH ALL CREATURES SHALL SERVE IN ETERNITY AND NEVER CHRIST. CHRIST ONLY PREPARES YOU FOR ETERNITY DOWN HERE, BUT NOT FULLY BECAUSE OF THE STONING LAWS & THE PROPHETIC OFFICES, AND NOTHING MORE! BUT THE ONGOING REFUSAL OF SERVING THE ONE & ONLY TRUE LORD HAS BEEN WINKED AT OR OVERLOOKED FOR MULTI-TRILLIONS OF YEARS, BUT THE LORD NOW COMMANDS THAT ALL MEN EVERYWHERE REPENT OF THIS PARTIAL BULLSHIT WITH YOUR SO-CALLED CHRIST IN ACTS 17:22-31. WE SHOULD WORK OUT OUR OWN SALVATION WITH FEAR & TREMBLING, BUT THE MINDSET TO FOLLOW THE CROWD OR THE NORM WON’T WORK ANYMORE! THE SAME NEWS FOR 2,000 YEARS IS OLD NOW, WHICH EVERYBODY WANTS TO SAY THIS IS THE GOOD NEWS, THAT IS ABOUT CHRIST & THE BRAINWASHING AND THE MIND-CONTROL HAS CAUSED EVERYONE TO MISS THE MARK AND COME SHORT OF WHAT WE MUST KNOW ABOUT JESUS’ FATHER, YAHWEH! I AM HERE TO REVEAL WHAT THUS SAYS THE LORD, COMMANDS ME TO REVEAL AND NOTHING MORE. IT’S NOT MY FAULT, IF THE TRUTH IS REVEALED AND EVEN IN GREAT PROOFS FROM THE LORD, AND STILL REFUSED BY MAN. THIS IS MAN’S FAULT NOT THE LORD’S! BUT I HAVE WARNED YOU ABOUT THIS GLOBAL BULLSHIT DOWN HERE! I HAVE DONE MY PART WITH DIRECTING YOU IN THE RIGHT PATH, EVEN THOUGH YOU DENY AND SAY IT’S BULLSHIT. YOU SAY YOU HAVE YOUR TRUTH AND I HAVE MY TRUTH, BUT THAT IS BULLSHIT BECAUSE I HAVE NO TRUTH ON MY OWN, BUT THE TRUE LIGHT IS IN ME, AND THE LORD DOES IMPART TRUTH TO HIS TRUE SLAVES, IN ORDER THAT SOME MAY COME TO THE TRUE LIGHT. BUT SINCE YOU ARE BLIND & UNLEARNED, UNTIL THE LORD GIVES YOU THE TRUE LIGHT TO UNDERSTAND, YOU WILL BE LOST TO THE IMPARTIAL TRUTH, EVEN WITH YOUR CHRIST! I DO NOT NEED ANY FOLLOWERS, FOR THE PRAISE OF MEN, THAT IS BULLSHIT & IDOLATRY IN EXODUS 20:1-7! ALL MAN NEEDS IS THE ONE & ONLY TRUE LORD! WHEN IT COMES TO CHOOSING CHRIST OR YAHWEH, I CHOSE TO ONLY SERVE THE LORD YAH THAT I SHALL SPEND ALL ETERNITY WITH, WHICH IS NEVER CHRIST, BUT GOD THE FATHER!!! WELL IF IT WAS SO GOOD AND NEEDED THAT JESUS WAS TO DIE AS A WICKED MOTHERFUCKER, BARABBAS, THEN ENOCH NEVER DIED BECAUSE HE DID NOT THINK ON HIS OWN, BUT IS ALWAYS FAITHFUL & OBEDIENT TO THE LORD & THIS IS PROVEN IN HEBREWS 11:5! THAT IS WHY ENOCH, ALSO A MAN, YET UNLIKE ANY OTHER MAN, KNEW THAT TOTAL OBEDIENCE ONGOING ALWAYS TO THE LORD WITHOUT QUESTION, FAR EXCEEDS THE DEATH OF JESUS ON THE CROSS OR ANY OTHER DEATH! THAT IS WHY MAN IS STILL FUCKIN UP TODAY, BECAUSE MAN THINKS HE IS INDEPENDENT FROM THE LORD, WHICH IS IDOLATRY IN TRUSTING IN SELF OR TRUSTING IN SOME OTHER FOREIGN POWER TO SUIT THEIR FUCKIN GODDAMN HORSESHIT! THE SCRIPTURE DECLARES THAT ENOCH NEVER DIED. THERE ARE TWO ENOCH’S. ONE DIED & ONE NEVER DIES IN ALL ETERNITY. SINCE ENOCH NEVER DIES IN ALL ETERNITY, AND JESUS DID DIE ONCE, IN THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW, ENOCH IS THE RIGHTFUL CHRIST IN THE LAW, BECAUSE THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW FROM THE LORD, SUPREMELY COMMANDS THAT THE TRUE CHRIST SHALL NEVER DIE IN THE LAW. JESUS DIED IN THE WORLD, AND NOT IN THE LAW!!! WHETHER ANYONE DOES NOT LIKE IT OR NOT, THIS BEATS THE HELL OUT OF CHRIST DYING ON THE CROSS! THIS ALSO SHUTS DOWN THE CROSS IN THE LAW!!! ANYBODY THAT PROCLAIMS CHRIST AS ONLY BEING TEMPTLESS, SINLESS & DEATHLESS IS A FALSE CHRIST (JAMES 1:13; 1 JOHN 3:9 & REVELATION 3:4)! ANYBODY THAT PROCLAIMS CHRIST YET BREAKS 1 POINT OF THE LAW TRUTH (JOT OR TITTLE) WHILE TRUSTING IN CHRIST IS A FALSE CHRIST (JAMES 2:8-13)! ANYBODY THAT PROCLAIMS CHRIST FULFILLED THE ENTIRE COMPLETE LAW IS A FALSE CHRIST (STONING LAWS & PROPHETIC OFFICES)! ANYBODY THAT PROCLAIMS CHRIST RESURRECTED HIMSELF FROM THE DEAD INDEPENDENT FROM GOD THE FATHER STEPHEN IS A FALSE CHRIST (JOHN 10:18)! ANYBODY THAT PROCLAIMS CHRIST PAID THE TOP ULTIMATE PRICE IS A FALSE CHRIST (ACTS 7:60)! ANYBODY THAT PROCLAIMS CHRIST TALKS TO EVERYBODY (INCLUDING GIVING TRUTH TO CONTRARY WICKED CREATURES, LOT & RAHAB IS NOT CONTRARY, YET FOUND TO BE WICKED IN DYING, BUT ALSO OBEDIENT TO THE LORD BY MEASURE) IN THE LAW AFTER HIS DEATH GOING TO YAHWEH (HE WAS ONLY SEEN & COMMUNICATED BY A LITTLE OVER 500+ AFTER HIS DEATH) IS A FALSE CHRIST (JOHN 16:10; 16:5-15)! ANYBODY THAT PROCLAIMS CHRIST THAT CHRIST’S DEATH IS ABSOLUTELY NECESSARY FOR ALL MAN & DENY ENOCH (HEBREWS 11:5) OR DENY STEPHEN (NUMBERS 23:19) IS A FALSE CHRIST! ANYBODY THAT PROCLAIMS CHRIST MUST ONLY BE OBEYED & NOT GOD THE FATHER STEPHEN IS A FALSE CHRIST (JOHN 15:18-25; 16:2-4)! ANYBODY THAT PROCLAIMS CHRIST IS THE ONLY CHRIST IS A FALSE CHRIST (ENOCH THAT NEVER DIES IN ALL ETERNITY IS THE TRUE CHRIST IN THE LAW IN HEBREW 11:5)! ANYBODY THAT PROCLAIMS CHRIST AS ONLY BEING DIVINE, SEPARATED FROM THE OTHER 3 LORD’S (1 JOHN 5:6-13) IS A FALSE CHRIST! ANYBODY THAT PROCLAIMS CHRIST CAN ONLY BE TRUSTED & NOT ANY OTHER HIGHER LORDS IS A FALSE CHRIST (AUTHORIZED TRUE SLAVES OF THE LORD IN ACTS 3:17-26)! ANYBODY THAT PROCLAIMS CHRIST AS THE CROWN IS A FALSE CHRIST (HEBREWS 2:7 & REVELATION 19:16)! ANYBODY THAT PROCLAIMS CHRIST, YET DENIES GOD THE FATHER STEPHEN IN THE PROCESS IS A FALSE CHRIST (2 JOHN 7-10)! ANYBODY THAT PROCLAIMS CHRIST AS THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE UNIVERSE & NOT ONLY THE CREATOR AGENT LORD (JOHN 8:58) TO GOD THE FATHER STEPHEN IS A FALSE CHRIST! ANYBODY THAT PROCLAIMS CHRIST ONLY POSSESSED THE POWERS TO DO MIRACLES INDEPENDENT FROM GOD THE FATHER STEPHEN IS A FALSE CHRIST (EPHESIANS 4:6)! ANYBODY THAT PROCLAIMS CHRIST ONLY SHALL COME AND RESTORE ALL THINGS UNIVERSALLY & GLOBALLY (REVELATION 2:28 & ACTS 3:17-26) IS A FALSE CHRIST! ANYBODY THAT PROCLAIMS CHRIST AS BEING OVER ALL ETERNAL CREATURES ABOVE THE WORLD, THAT IS THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW (MATTHEW 24:36-44) EMPOWERED BY THE SUPREME LORDSHIP (MARK 13:32-37) IS A FALSE CHRIST (AT THE TIME THIS WAS ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED BY STEPHEN YAHWEH THERE WAS NEVER AN ENGLISH COUNTRY (ACTS 29:1-2) WITH YAHWEH IN EXISTENCE AT THIS TIME, BUT MAY HAVE BEEN AN INFERIOR CELTIC ENGLISH COUNTRY WITH CHRIST UNDER THE TERM DRUIDS (ACTS 29) IN PHILIPPIANS 2:5-11)! ANYBODY THAT PROCLAIMS CHRIST, YET DOES NOT ULTIMATELY SERVE & ULTIMATELY WORSHIP YAHWEH ONLY IS A FALSE CHRIST (EXODUS 20:1-7)! AND THE LIST GOES ON WITH THEIR SO-CALLED CHRIST & THE ETERNAL BULLSHIT PERMEATES & GROWS INTO FULL BULLSHIT MEASURE (2 CORINTHIANS 11:13-15 & JAMES 1:14-15)!!! BUT YOU SAY THAT THIS ULTIMATE REQUIREMENT TO SERVE THE ONE & ONLY TRUE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH IS ONLY IN THE OLD TESTAMENT IN JUDAISM IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING, WHICH IS BULLSHIT BECAUSE THIS IS ALSO ULTIMATELY REQUIRED IN REVELATION IN ISRAEL’S TRIBULATION & IN ACTS 30 AND DANIEL 8:8-14 IN THE USA TRIBULATION IN CHRISTIANITY IN THE ULTIMATE END! SO, WHO IS TRYING TO BULLSHIT WHO? WHAT THIS ALL BOILS DOWN TOO IS YOU ARE ATTEMPTING TO PROTECT YOUR TAILS BY DENYING TOP TRUTH THAT SHALL GODDAMN DESTROY YOU IN YOUR CURRENT FUCKIN STATUS ABOUT YOUR BULLSHIT OF YOUR FALSE CHRIST IN THE CROSS & REFUSE TO REPENT & COME TO THE GREAT TRUTH OF THE LORD YAH! YOU CANNOT BULLSHIT ME, NOR SWAY ME BECAUSE I KNOW THE GREAT TRUTH THAT COMES ONLY FROM THE GREAT LORD YAH! SO, WITH EVERYBODY THAT SWEARS THIS HORSESHIT, THAT CHRIST IS EVER OVER THE LORD YAHWEH & HIS TRUE SLAVES, CONSIDER YOURSELVES TO BE WARNED BY GOD! THOSE WHO MAKE IT THEIR GODDAMN BUSINESS TO RESIST THE INFALLIBLE INERRANT RECORD OF THE LORD YAH’“IMPASSIBILITY” AND HE ONLY HAS “HOLY DIVINE PASSIONS” AND NOT “SEXUAL EROS PASSIONS” IN ISAIAH 54:8; 62:5; PSALMS 78:40; 103:13, 17; EPHESIANS 4:30 AND EXODUS 32:10. IN MATTHEW 19:4-6 SAYS THAT MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS IMMEDIATE FAMILY AND BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE IN “ONE FLESH.” WHAT GOD HAS JOINED TOGETHER LET NOT MAN DIVIDE. BUT THE LORD WAS DOING THIS AND IT HAD TO BE A “HOLY DIVINE UNION” AND NOT A SEXUAL EROS UNION.” THE LORD IN THE BEGINNING COMMANDED ADAM TO BE FRUITFUL AND MULTIPLY AND FILL THE EARTH, BUT THIS MEANT TO DO “HOLY DIVINE LOVE INTERCOURSE” AND NOT “SEXUAL EROS LOVE INTERCOURSE WITH HIS WIFE IN GENESIS 2:24-25. BUT THE LORD DOES IN FACT PROTECT THOSE WHO ENGAGE IN SEXUAL EROS LOVE ACTIVITY IN MARRIAGE IN TOBIT CHAPTERS 1-8. FOR THIS REASON, THE WORLD OF MANKIND WAS DESTROYED ONLY LEAVING 8 PEOPLE ALIVE IN THE ARK IN GENESIS 6:1-9:28. HE DID NOT RELENT. HE COULD HAVE IF HE WANTED TOO. BUT BECAUSE OF CONTINUAL ETERNAL SEXUAL EROS LOVE WICKEDNESS IN THE HEART OF MAN THE FLOOD CAME AND KILLED ALL OF THEM. NO DIFFERENT THAN TODAY, BUT IN WORSE CONDITION & THE WORLD TODAY SHALL BE DESTROYED BY FIRE OR OMNI-BENEVOLENCE EVENTUALLY BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD! IF YOU ARE HUSBAND ONLY OR WIFE ONLY & JESUS ONLY IN WORSHIP, YOU SHALL BE CHARGED WITH ONGOING IDOLATRY (EXODUS 20:1-7) BECAUSE THE ONLY ONE WHO SHALL BE ULTIMATELY WORSHIPED IN ALL ETERNITY’S IN SUPREME LORDSHIP (MATTHEW 24:36-44 & MARK 13:32-37) IS STEPHEN YAHWEH & NOT YOUR IDOLATROUS PARTIAL BULLSHIT!!! MATTER OF ABSOLUTE TRUTH, JESUS ONLY IS FAITHFUL DOWN HERE ONLY TO STEPHEN YAHWEH WITH THE FRUITFUL CALL OF 16 YEARS (2 CORINTHIANS 12:1-6), JESUS CHRIST INTIALLY FOR 50 YEARS TOPS, THE 50 YEAR JUBILEE FOR ISRAEL IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING & JESUS YAHWEH INTIALLY FOR 50 YEARS TOPS, THE 50 YEARS FOR THE USA IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING, YET ENOCH ONLY IS FAITHFUL DOWN HERE ONLY TO STEPHEN YAHWEH WITH THE FRUITFUL CALL OF 16 YEARS (2 CORINTHIANS 12:1-6), ENOCH CHRIST INTIALLY FOR 400 YEARS TOPS, THE 400 YEAR ETERNAL ESTABLISHMENT OF ISRAEL (2 CORINTHIANS 13:1 & ACTS 7:6-7) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING & ENOCH YAHWEH INTIALLY FOR 400 YEARS TOPS, THE 400 YEAR ETERNAL ESTABLISHMENT OF THE USA (2 CORINTHIANS 13:1& ACTS 7:6-7) IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING! LET ME GET ONE THING STRAIGHT! I AM NEVER AGAINST THE TRUE JESUS, WHICH IS ABSOLUTELY THE TRUE CHRIST OF THE GOSPEL, BUT I AM AGAINST THE GODDAMN MOTHERFUCKER BARABBAS OF THE CROSS, AS THE GREAT LORD YAH IS ALSO, WHICH IS NEVER THE TRUE JESUS CHRIST! ANY GODDAMN AUTHORITIES WHO PURPOSELY LOCKS UP & FALSELY CLAIMS & MAKES ANYBODY AS A CRIMINAL WITH A CRIMINAL RECORD WHO GENUINELY PROCLAIMS THE TRUE GOSPEL OF JESUS CHRIST, SHALL BE DEALT WITH BY THE GREAT LORD YAH & ALL THE GODDAMN DAMNATION THAT COMES WITH IT! BASICALLY PUT, ALL WHO DOES THESE CONTRARY THINGS IS ALREADY A DAMNED MOTHERFUCKER! IF YAH IS FOR YOU, THEN I AM FOR YOU, BUT IF YAH IS AGAINST YOU, THEN I AM AGAINST YOU!!! HOW IDOLATROUS IS EVERYONE WITH THEIR SO-CALLED JESUS CHRIST? EXTREMELY IDOLATROUS TO SAY THE LEAST, AND ONLY IN THE EVIL, FORBIDDEN, ILLEGAL, UNLAWFUL & UNAUTHORIZED WAY! THIS IS BECAUSE JESUS CHRIST DID NOTHING FOREVERMORE ENDLESSLY, BUT ONLY HIS FATHER YAHWEH ONLY & ALWAYS DID THE IMPECCABLE WORKS PROVEN BY THE INFALLIBLE INERRANT RECORD ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED BY THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF! WHETHER YOU LIKE IT OR NOT, JESUS CHRIST ONLY LIVES, MOVES & HAS HIS OWN BEING BY THE LORD YAHWEH & ONLY DOES THE LORD YAHWEH’S SUPREME COMMANDS WITHOUT QUESTION! AND IF JESUS CHRIST DID SOMETHING, IT ONLY CONCERNED THE WICKED MOTHERFUCKER BARABBAS, WHICH THE LORD YAHWEH FORSOOK EVERY ESSENSE OF THAT ETERNAL BULLSHIT FORVERMORE ENDLESSLY! THIS IS BECAUSE YOU SHALL NOT FIND THE LORD WITH HIS PANTS DOWN! BUT JESUS CHRIST ALWAYS DID WHAT IS SUPREMELY COMMANDED OF HIM! SAD TO SAY THERE ARE NOT MANY TRUE CHRISTIANS TODAY! I HAD A FEMALE CREATURE TELL ME IN THIS CORONAVIRUS, A LOT OF (SO-CALLED, I ADDED THIS IN WHILE SHE HAD SAID THIS) CHRISTIANS HAVE UNGODLY FEAR OF ITS OUTCOME. BUT WHAT MANY DO NOT REALIZE, IF YOU SERVE THE ONE & ONLY TRUE LORD YAH & OBEY ALL HIS SUPREME COMMANDS WITHOUT QUESTON, YOU SHALL HAVE & KNOW THE PERFECT LOVE THAT ALWAYS CASTS OUT UNGODLY FEAR! WHEN YOU RECEIVE THE LORD YAH’S INTELLIGENCE THAT CAN NEVER BE ASCERTAINED OR LEARNED ON YOUR OWN, THEN YOU SHALL HAVE THE TRUE STANDARD AGAINST THIS ETERNAL BULLSHIT, ONCE AND FOR ALL! BUT IF YOU SAY YOU DO NOT HAVE TO CHANGE OR REPENT, THEN YOU ARE PLAYING A GAME WHICH YOU SHALL ALWAYS LOSE! BECAUSE MONEY & IDOLATRY IS KEEPING ALL FROM TRULY SERVING THE LORD, EXCEPT THE TRULY ELECT OF THE LORD, WHICH ARE THE WHITE NATIVE-BORN ENGLISH WHO ARE ONLY AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD OF HIS OWN INCARNATION TO BE 100.0000% EXEMPTED & 100.0000% EXCLUDED FROM THE MONEY TITHE, BUT NEVER THE IDOLATRY OFFERINGS/SACRIFICES! NUMBERS 23:19: GOD IS NOT A MAN, THAT HE SHOULD LIE [ALWAYS TELLS THE TRUTH]; NEITHER THE SON OF MAN, THAT HE SHOULD REPENT [RELENTLESS & REPENTLESS]: HATH HE SAID, AND SHALL HE NOT DO IT? OR HATH HE SPOKEN, AND SHALL HE NOT MAKE IT GOOD? YES, ALWAYS! THE TOP-MOST IMPASSIBILITY (SEXLESS PASSIONS ONLY, FUCKLESS PASSIONS ONLY & DIVINE PASSIONS ONLY) IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. THE LORD NEVER HAS SEXUAL EROS LOVE PASSIONS, NIETHER DOES THE LORD NEVER HAVE SEX OR FUCK LIKE HELL, BUT THE LORD ALWAYS HAS HOLY DIVINE LOVE PASSIONS, WHICH ARE IN FACT IMPASSIBILITY PASSIONS INFINITELY, INFALLIBLY & INERRANTLY IN ACTS 14:15!!! GOD NEVER DID CREATE THE SEXUAL EROS LOVE FROM HIS TERRIBLE JEALOUS HAND AS AN INFINITE WHOLE OF HIS SUPREME CREATION! ALSO, SINCE THE LORD DID NOT CREATE THIS, THEN IT IS NEVER AUTHORIZED TO BE COMMITTED ON THE EARTH IN MARRIAGE OR ANYTHING ELSE. IF ANYONE THINKS AS A MAN, THEN ALL IS A DAMNED MOTHERFUCKER BECAUSE ALL MUST BE BORN OF GOD TO DIE TO SELF AS MAN, YES! YOUR WHOLE DAMN ETERNAL CREATURES MUST BE TRULY TRANSFORMED BY THE LORD YAH, TO BECOME THE LORD IN ALL THINGS! UNTIL THEN, IF YOU ARE STILL A MAN, THEN YOUR WHOLE LIFE IS A DAMN LIE THAT NEVER PLEASES THE LORD YAH! IF YOU ARE A MAN, YOU ONLY HAVE KNOWLEDGE, THOUGHTS, THINKING, WORDS, DEEDS & ACTIONS EQUAL TO THE DEVIL & YOU ARE NEVER THE LORD AS A FUCKIN MAN, BUT AS THE FUCKIN DEVIL ONLY IN JOHN 8:37-47; 1 TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & JAMES 1:14-15; 2:9-11; 3:14-16; 4:1-6!! YOU MUST DIE IN YOUR MAN BULLSHIT & THEN BECOME GOD-LIKE OR LORD-LIKE IN 1 JOHN 3:9! IF YOU ARE A WOMAN WHO ONLY COMES FROM MAN, ONLY HAS KNOWLEDGE, THOUGHTS, THINKING, WORDS, DEEDS & ACTIONS EQUAL TO THE WITCH & YOU ARE NEVER THE LADY OR FEMALE LORD AS A FUCKIN WOMAN, BUT AS THE FUCKIN WITCH ONLY IN JOHN 8:37-47; 1 TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & JAMES 1:14-15; 2:9-11; 3:14-16; 4:1-6! YOU MUST DIE IN YOUR WOMAN BULLSHIT & THEN BECOME GODDESS-LIKE & LADY-LIKE OR FEMALE GOD-LIKE & FEMALE LORD-LIKE IN 1 JOHN 3:9! HOW DO YOU POSSESS THE LORD YAH’S ABSOLUTE ETERNAL TRUTH? TWO THINGS MUST HAPPEN! FIRST, YOUR HEART, MIND & REIGN AND EVERYTHING ABOUT YOU MUST DIE TO SELF AND BE REPLACED BY THE GREAT LORD YAH! SECOND, YOU MUST HAVE AN AUTHORIZED PROPHETIC OFFICE AND FULFILL THE 2 SPECIAL QUALIFICATIONS TO BE EMPOWERED BY IT, IN ORDER FOR THE GREAT LORD YAH TO COME DOWN IN CLOAKED FORM AND GIVE YOU HIS OWN ETERNAL LITTLE BOOK TO EAT SO THAT HIS ABSOLUTE ETERNAL TRUTH SHALL ABIDE WITH YOU FOREVER ENDLESSLY! UNTIL THEN, YOU ARE ALWAYS OPERATING IN ETERNAL BULLSHIT!!! THE PRESENT-DAY CHURCH AND THE PRESENT-DAY LAW COMMANDS AGAINST THE TRUE PROPHETIC OFFICE, WHICH MEANS THEY BOTH ARE IN THEIR ETERNAL BULLSHIT IN MAN’S LAW! JESUS OR THE CHRIST NEVER HAD A TRUE PROPHETIC OFFICE, WHICH MEANS JESUS DID NOT POSSESS THE ABSOLUTE ETERNAL TRUTH AT THE TIME FROM HIS FATHER, THE GREAT LORD YAH! THIS IS PROVEN BY THE GREAT LORD YAH’S FORSAKENESS OF THE LORD JESUS TO THINK HE HAD TO DIE FOR MANKIND IN SOME FACET, WHICH HE DID NOT HAVE DIE FOR MANKIND BECAUSE OF WHAT THE LORD ENOCH ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED IN TOTAL FAITHFULNESS FOREVER ENDLESSLY TO THE GREAT LORD YAH! THIS MEANS AT SOME POINT FROM LUKE 22:35 IN THE SUPPLIES FOR THE ROAD TO ACTS 7:60 IN SUPREME LORDSHIP CONCERNING THE LORD JESUS IS THE INFALLIBLE INERRANT FORSAKENESS & BULLSHIT LINKED TO THAT, WHICH IS DONE BY THE GREAT LORD YAH! JESUS NEVER DID RECUPERATE FROM THIS ON HIS OWN, UNTIL THE LORD JESUS RECEIVED THE GREAT LORD YAH’S SPIRIT FROM THE VICTOR’S GREEK CROWN, THE GREAT LORD YAH’S TRUE SLAVE IN ACTS 7:59-60!!! JESUS CHRIST OF THE CROSS, WHICH IS THE WICKED MOTHERFUCKER ITALIAN BARABBAS IS NEVER OMNIPRESENT & NEVER OMNISCIENT, WHICH MEANS ONCE THE 2,000 YEAR REIGN EXPIRES & IS FULLFILLED, IT IS A DONE PUPPY! SINCE THE INFALLBLE INERRANT RECORD PROCALIMS THE ITALIAN MAFIA CROSS TO HAVE ACTUALLY HAPPENED AROUND APRIL 7TH, 29AD WITH THE PURPOSEFUL DECREASE OF 10 YEARS TO SAVE ALL FLESH LINKED TO IT, THE 2,000 YEAR ANNIVERSARY IS IN FACT APRIL 7TH, 2019 AD PRECISELY! THIS MEANS IN THIS PRESENT AGE TO ETERNITY’S FUTURE, THE ACTUAL TEACHING OF JESUS CHRIST OF THE CROSS BY THE PRESENT-DAY CHURCH WORLD, IS IN FACT NEW NEWS, UNTIL IT HAS PRECISELY EXPIRED IN APRIL 7TH, 2019AD, WHICH MEANS AFTERWARDS IS ONLY OLD NEWS, AND NOT THE GOOD NEWS ANYMORE SINCE IF YOU LOOK TO THE PAST, YOU SHALL NEVER BE FIT FOR ANY OF THE LORD’S TOP KINGDOMS OF LORDSHIP! STEPHEN CHRIST OF THE STONING, WHICH IS THE WICKED MOTHERFUCKER GREEK STEVE IS NEVER OMNIPRESENT & NEVER OMNISCIENT, WHICH MEANS ONCE THE 2,000 YEAR REIGN EXPIRES & IS FULLFILLED, IT IS A DONE PUPPY! A LIVING DOG IS ALWAYS BETTER THAN A DEAD LION? AND BARABBAS IS DEAD! JESUS AS BARABBAS IS DEAD! JESUS ALONE IS DEAD WITH ALL YOUR BULLSHIT & AND ALL YOUR HORSESHIT LINKED TO IT! SINCE THE INFALLBLE INERRANT RECORD PROCALIMS THE GREEK MAFIA STONING TO HAVE ACTUALLY HAPPENED AROUND APRIL 7TH, 32AD WITH THE PURPOSEFUL DECREASE OF 10 YEARS TO SAVE ALL FLESH LINKED TO IT, THE 2,000 YEAR ANNIVERSARY IS IN FACT APRIL 7TH, 2022 AD PRECISELY! THIS MEANS IN THIS PRESENT AGE TO ETERNITY’S FUTURE, THE ACTUAL TEACHING OF STEPHEN CHRIST OF THE STONING BY THE PRESENT-DAY LAW WORLD, IS IN FACT NEW NEWS, UNTIL IT HAS PRECISELY EXPIRED IN APRIL 7TH, 2022AD, WHICH MEANS AFTERWARDS IS ONLY OLD NEWS, AND NOT THE GOOD NEWS ANYMORE SINCE IF YOU LOOK TO THE PAST, YOU SHALL NEVER BE FIT FOR ANY OF THE LORD’S TOP KINGDOMS OF LORDSHIP! WHETHER YOU LIKE IT OR NOT, AND SWEAR IT IS UNPROVEN, JESUS CHRIST AS BARABBAS OF THE ITALIAN MAFIA CROSS IS IN FACT FORSAKEN FOREVER ENDLESSLY BY THE GREAT LORD YAH! THAT IS PROOF ENOUGH! WHETHER YOU LIKE IT OR NOT, AND SWEAR IT IS UNPROVEN, STEPHEN CHRIST AS STEVE OF THE GREEK MAFIA STONING IS IN FACT FORSAKEN FOREVER ENDLESSLY BY THE GREAT LORD YAH! THAT IS PROOF ENOUGH! IF IT IS JESUS ALONE OR BARABBAS, THERE IS NEVER NO TRUTH & ONGOING BULLSHIT IN JOHN 5:31-32! IF JESUS DID MIRACLES ALONE IT IS BULLSHIT! IF JESUS ALONE RESURRECTED HIMSELF FROM THE DEAD, IT IS BULLSHIT! IF JESUS ALONE ASCENDED IT IS BULLSHIT! IF JESUS ALONE SAT ON THE THRONE IT IS BULLSHIT! IF JESUS ALONE BECAME THE LORD, IT IS BULLSHIT! WHAT I TELL YOU IS EXACTLY WHAT I KNOW STRAIGHT FROM THE LORD YAHWEH & WHY THE GREAT LORD YAH HIMSELF FORSOOK ALL THIS BULLSHIT TO START WITH 2,000 YEARS AGO! BECAUSE LIKE JESUS OR ANYONE, EVERYBODY ALONE IS BULLSHIT BECAUSE WITHOUT THE GREAT LORD YAH HIMSELF, YOU SIMPLY CAN NEVER EXIST, LIVE, MOVE OR HAVE YOUR BEING! EVEN EVIL CANNOT OPERATE ON ITS OPPOSING SIDE WITHOUT THE LORD YAH DOING HIS OWN GOOD ON THE OTHER SIDE! BUT IT IS THE ULTIMATE CONSPIRACY OF INDEPENDENT IDOLATRY TO HOLD JESUS ALONE IN ANY FACET OF TRUTH, BECAUSE YAHWEH ALONE IS THE TRUE LORD & NEVER JESUS ALONE IN EXODUS 20:1-7! BUT WHAT DOES A FUCKIN MAN OR A FUCKIN WOMAN DO WITH THE BIBLE OR ANY AUTHORIZED WRITINGS? BOTH DESCRATES, TWISTS & PERVERTS THE TRUTH TO TRY TO BULLSHIT & JUSTIFY THEIR OWN FUCKIN GODDAMN MEANS! THIS MEANS BOTH NEVER READS, DISSECTS OR STUDIES THE HOLY BIBLE, BUT ONLY READS, DISSECTS & STUDIES A FUCKIN BIBLE! IN THE BEGINNING SEXUAL EROS LOVE CAME FROM THE FALL OF EATING FROM THE TREE OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD AND EVIL, WHICH FIRST UNIVERSALLY & GLOBALLY BEGAN WITH THE FALLEN LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA (ISAIAH 47:1-15) AND IS NEVER PART OF THE WHOLE CREATION, UNLESS IT IS AN EVIL CREATION DONE BY THE DEVIL OR WITCH IN REVELATION 13! CONSIDER THIS! IF THERE IS A MISCARRIAGE TO KILL THE BABY OR BABIES WITH AN ABORTION, EVEN IF THERE IS UNJUSTIFIABLE FETAL ABNORMALITIES IN THE WOMB OR A SICKINING TO KILL THE BABY OR BABIES IN THE WOMB, THEN IT NEVER CAME & IS NEVER SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED BY THE GREAT LORD YAH BECAUSE THIS GREAT LORD IS INFINITELY ULTIMATELY PERFECT, INFINITELY IMMUTABLE AND INFALLIBLY & INERRANTLY OMNISCIENT, WHICH MEANS THE GREAT LORD YAH IS THE ONE & ONLY ALL KNOW IT ALL & THE ONE & ONLY ALL THINK IT ALL & NEVER THINKS ANY KIND FORBIDDEN EVIL OR ANY KIND OF FORBIDDEN GOOD, BUT DOES ONLY THINKS MESSIANIC EVIL & MESSIANIC GOOD, BUT KNOWS THESE THINGS IN ITS FULLEST POSSIBLE UNDERSTANDING INFINITELY IN ORDER TO MAKE THE ULTIMATE JUDGMENT CALL THROUGH HIS TRUE SLAVES & ADMINISTER HIS ULTIMATE JUSTICE AGAINST THESE THINGS AT ALL TIMES THROUGH HIS TRUE SLAVES! DO YOU THINK THE GREAT LORD YAH IS GOING TO ALLOW A CREATURE TO GROW UP TO BECOME A FUCKIN DEVIL OR A FUCKIN WITCH TO OPPOSE HIM WITH ONGOING FORBIDDEN EVIL? DO YOU THINK THE GREAT LORD YAH WILL ALLOW THIS GREAT EVIL TO TRANSPIRE? YOU BETTER THINK AGAIN! BUT HOW DOES THE LORD YAH DEAL WITH ANY FORBIDDEN EVIL/FORBIDDEN GOOD BABIES IN THE WOMB THAT IS NEVER CREATED BY HIM: FIRST, THE MISCARRIAGE TO KILL THE EVIL BABY IN THE WOMB IS LIKE THE SECOND, THE SICKINING TO KILL THE EVIL BABY IN THE WOMB: THE ULTIMATE EXAMPLE STRAIGHT FROM THE GREAT LORD YAH HIMSELF! THE LORD NEVER PLAYS YOUR FUCKIN GODDAMN GAMES! KING DAVID WAS ON THE LATTICE PORCH A COUPLE OF STORIES UP AND HE LOOKED IN AN OPEN WINDOW AND SAW A NAKED WOMAN BATHING. DAVID THEN CALLED FOR HER AND BECAUSE HE WAS A KING OF POWER, SHE, DID NOT REFUSE HIS WISHES AND SHE LAY WITH HIM. NOW URIAH THE HUSBAND OF BATHSHEBA CAME BACK FROM WAR (END OF 1 POSITION) AND BATHSHEBA WAS PREGNANT WITH DAVID’S DOING. SO, DAVID CALLED URIAH TO HAVE AN AUDIENCE WITH HIM AND TRIED TO GET URIAH TO GO HOME AND SLEEP WITH HIS WIFE, SO THE BABY WOULD BE CALLED URIAH’S AND NOT DAVID’S. BUT URIAH WAS A SOLDIER AND TOLD THE KING THAT IT WOULD NOT BE RIGHT TO GO HOME WITH THE COMFORTS OF A WIFE, WHEN HIS FELLOW SOLDIERS WERE DYING ON THE BATTLE FIELD. SO, URIAH STAYED IN THE COURTYARD INSTEAD THAT NIGHT. THEN DAVID SENT A LETTER TO THE COMMAND GENERAL COMMANDING URIAH TO BE PLACED IN THE HOTTEST BATTLE OF THE COMBAT ZONE BECAUSE DAVID WAS HOPING URIAH WOULD BE KILLED AND DAVID COULD TAKE THE WIFE, THAT IS THE ASS & PUSSY. SUCCESSFULLY, URIAH WAS KILLED IN BATTLE (MIDST OF POSITION). INTIALLY BATHSHEBA IS FIRST HELD RESPONSIBLE FOR THE ADULTERY BECAUSE SHE NEW THAT KING DAVID COULD SEE HER BATHING IF THE WINDOW ON THE LATTICE WAS CLEARLY OPEN & SHE ALSO KNEW THAT IF KING DAVID SAW HER NAKED ASS, THERE WOULD BE A CHANCE OF POWER OVER KING DAVID! SO, THE FUCKIN LURE DID ACHIEVE THAT POWER THROUGH BATHSHEBA’S NAKED ASS, BUT SHE DID NOT REALIZE THAT THIS WOULD LEAD TO HER HUSBANDS DEATH URIAH! NOW WHEN KING DAVID CALLED THE MARRIED BATHSHEBA TO HIS CHAMBERS TO FUCK HER, ONLY THEN BOTH WERE RESPONSIBLE FOR ADLUTERY & MURDER OF URIAH BECAUSE IF BATHSHEBA DID NOT STRIP IN THE OPEN SO THAT KING DAVID COULD NOT SEE HER NAKED ASS, THEN NOTHING WOULD HAVE TRANSPIRED! NOW THE TOP ENGLISH LORD COMMANDED THAT 1ST SON BETWEEN DAVID & BATHSHEBA SHALL DIE, SO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD SICKENED THE BABY IN BATHSHEBA’S WOMB IN THE BABY’S THROAT AREA (ROMANS 3:4-23) & KILLED THE BABY & ALSO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD SICKENED BATHSHEBA’S WOMB SO THAT IT WOULD BE FILTHY AS FUCK TO HAVE THE MISCARRIAGE, BUT BATHSHEBA & DAVID WAS BARELY & SCARCELY SPARED. DAVID HAD ANOTHER PROBLEM THAT HE HAD TO FACE. THE LORD BROUGHT EVIL UP IN HIS HOUSE BECAUSE OF KILLING URIAH IN BATTLE (MIDST OF POSITION) THROUGH HIS COMMAND AS KING. EVEN THOUGH DAVID ASKED THE LORD FOR A CLEAN HEART AND A RENEWED SPIRIT WITHIN HIM [FIGHT-BEGINNING OF 1 POSITION], HE STILL HAD TROUBLE BECAUSE OF THE MURDER OF URIAH, AND NOT FOR THE ADULTERY COMMITTED BETWEEN THE TWO, & LATER ON AS THE YEARS PASSED ABSALOM WANTED TO BE KING AFTER HIS FATHER, BUT KING DAVID COMMANDED THAT SOLOMON WOULD REIGN AFTER IN HIS STEAD. SO GENERAL JOAB AND ABSALOM DID CONSPIRACIES AND TREASON AGAINST THE CROWN AND WHEN SOLOMON REIGNED AS KING, & HE HAD TO KILL HIS BROTHER ABSALOM AND GENERAL JOAB THAT SERVED KING DAVID FOR 30 YEARS FOR THE SECURITY OF THE KINGDOM IN 1ST KINGS 1:7-2:35. THIS IS AT THE LORD SOLOMON’S LEVEL WHICH ACCORDING TO HIS FLESH WOULD RAISE UP TO CROWN, THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH, OR SIMPLY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN TO SIT IN HIS THRONE. AND BECAUSE OF TREASON & CONSPIRACY AGAINST THE ROYAL ENGLISH CROWN, THE LORD SOLOMON HAD TO KILL HIS OWN BROTHER (THIS MEANS ANY SISTER OR BROTHER FOR 30 YEARS) & HIS TOP RANKING GENERAL (THIS MEANS ANY GENERAL FOR 30 YEARS) TO SECURE THE KINGDOM EMPIRE OF MULTI-TRILLIONS OF DOLLARS IN THE BUSINESS, BUT LATER ELEVATED TO KILL HIS OWN SON (THIS MEANS ANY DAUGHTER OR SON FOR 40 YEARS) & HIS HIGHER TOP RANKING GENERAL (THIS MEANS ANY GENERAL FOR 40 YEARS) FOR THE SAME THING TO SECURE THE KINGDOM EMPIRE OF MULTI-QUADRILLIONS OF DOLLARS IN THE CHURCH & THEN ELEVATED TO KILL HIS OWN FATHER (THIS MEANS ANY MOTHER OR FATHER FOR 50 YEARS) & HIS HIGHER TOP MOST RANKING GENERAL (THIS MEANS ANY TOP-MOST GENERAL FOR 50 YEARS) FOR THE SAME THING TO SECURE THE KINGDOM EMPIRE OF MULTI-QUINTILLIONS OF DOLLARS IN THE HOUSE & THEN ELEVATED TO KILL HIS OWN GRANDFATHER (THIS MEANS ANY GRANDMOTHER OR GRANDFATHER FOR 60 YEARS) & HIS TOP MOST HIGHEST RANKING GENERAL (THIS MEANS ANY TOP-MOST HIGHEST GENERAL FOR 60 YEARS) FOR THE SAME THING TO SECURE THE KINGDOM EMPIRE OF MULTI-SEXTILLIONS OF DOLLARS IN THE TOP HOUSE, SINCE HIS GRANDFATHER, THE LORD DAVID, HIS FATHER WAS KILLED BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD! THEN IN THE UPTIME DOWN TIME IS THEN ELEVATED TO KILL HIS OWN GREAT GRANDFATHER (THIS MEANS ANY GREAT GRANDMOTHER OR GREAT GRANDFATHER FOR 70 YEARS, THEN THE 1ST MANDATE IS FINISHED) & HIS HIGHER TOP MOST HIGHEST RANKING GENERAL (THIS MEANS ANY TOP-MOST HIGHEST GENERAL FOR 70 YEARS, THEN THE 1ST MANDATE IS FINISHED) FOR THE SAME THING TO SECURE THE KINGDOM EMPIRE OF MULTI-SEPTILLIONS OF DOLLARS IN THE TOP HOUSE & THEN ELEVATED TO KILL HIS OWN GREAT-GREAT GRANDFATHER (THIS MEANS ANY GREAT-GREAT GRANDMOTHER OR GREAT-GREAT GRANDFATHER FOR 80 YEARS, THEN THE 2ND MANDATE IS FINISHED) & HIS HIGHER TOP MOST HIGHEST RANKING GENERAL (THIS MEANS ANY TOP-MOST HIGHEST GENERAL FOR 80 YEARS, THEN THE 2ND MANDATE IS FINISHED) FOR THE SAME THING TO SECURE THE KINGDOM EMPIRE OF MULTI-SEPTILLIONS OF DOLLARS IN THE TOP HOUSE & THEN ELEVATED TO KILL HIS OWN GREAT-GREAT-GREAT GRANDFATHER (THIS MEANS ANY GREAT-GREAT-GREAT GRANDMOTHER OR GREAT-GREAT-GREAT GRANDFATHER FOR 90 YEARS) & HIS HIGHER TOP MOST HIGHEST RANKING GENERAL (THIS MEANS ANY TOP-MOST HIGHEST GENERAL FOR 90 YEARS) FOR THE SAME THING TO SECURE THE KINGDOM EMPIRE OF MULTI-SEPTILLIONS OF DOLLARS IN THE TOP HOUSE & THIS IS THE ETERNAL ESTABLISHMENT AFTER THE LORD SOLOMON’S DEATH AT 96 YEARS DONE BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, THEN ELEVATED TO KILL HIS OWN GREAT-GREAT-GREAT-GREAT GRANDFATHER (THIS MEANS ANY GREAT-GREAT-GREAT-GREAT GRANDMOTHER OR GREAT-GREAT-GREAT-GREAT GRANDFATHER FOR 100 YEARS) & HIS HIGHER TOP MOST HIGHEST RANKING GENERAL (THIS MEANS ANY TOP-MOST HIGHEST GENERAL FOR 100 YEARS) FOR THE SAME THING TO SECURE THE KINGDOM EMPIRE OF MULTI-SEPTILLIONS OF DOLLARS IN THE TOP HOUSE & THEN ELEVATED TO KILL HIS OWN GREAT GRANDFATHER (THIS MEANS ANY GREAT-GREAT-GREAT-GREAT-GREAT GRANDMOTHER OR GREAT-GREAT-GREAT-GREAT-GREAT GRANDFATHER FOR 110 YEARS) & HIS HIGHER TOP MOST HIGHEST RANKING GENERAL (THIS MEANS ANY TOP-MOST HIGHEST GENERAL FOR 110 YEARS) FOR THE SAME THING TO SECURE THE KINGDOM EMPIRE OF MULTI-SEPTILLIONS OF DOLLARS IN THE TOP HOUSE & THEN ELEVATED TO KILL HIS OWN GREAT-GREAT-GREAT-GREAT-GREAT-GREAT GRANDFATHER (THIS MEANS ANY GREAT-GREAT-GREAT-GREAT-GREAT-GREAT GRANDMOTHER OR GREAT-GREAT-GREAT-GREAT-GREAT-GREAT GRANDFATHER FOR 120 YEARS, THEN THE LAST MANDATE IS FINISHED) & HIS HIGHER TOP MOST HIGHEST RANKING GENERAL (THIS MEANS ANY TOP-MOST HIGHEST GENERAL FOR 120 YEARS, THEN THE LAST MANDATE IS FINISHED) FOR THE SAME THING TO SECURE THE KINGDOM EMPIRE OF MULTI-OCTILLIONS OF DOLLARS IN THE TOP HOUSE! THEN THE LORD ENOCH BEYOND MULTI-OCTILLIONS TO INFINITE DOLLARS IN GENESIS 5:22-24 (367 YEARS); BOOK OF ADAM & EVE (387 YEARS); HEBREWS 11:5 & JUDE 14-15! NOW DON’T YOU THINK IF YOU RUN TREASON & RUN CONSPIRACY AGAINST THE CROWN, IN CHOOSING TO NOT OR NEVER TO PAY YOUR 10% LIFETIME TITHE, THIS SAME SORT OF THING SHALL ALSO KILL YOU & DAMN YOU? YES, YOU SHALL BE KILLED & DAMNED BY THE TOP ROYAL ENGLISH CROWN, IF YOU COMMIT TREASON & CONSPIRACY AGAINST HIS SOVEREIGN ROYALTY BY DENYING THE GREAT TRUTH & REFUSING TO PAY WHAT IS OWED TO THE ROYAL ENGLISH CROWN, GODDAMN IT, YES! YOU LYING IDOLATROUS MOTHERFUCKERS & SANCTIMONIOUS HYPOCRITICAL ASSHOLES! BASICALLY, IF YOU SWEAR THAT JESUS, THE CHRIST, LORD CHRIST, JESUS CHRIST, LORD JESUS CHRIST, JESUS YAHWEH, ETC. IS THE ONLY LORD IN EXODUS 20:1-7, WHICH IS NEVER TRUE, BUT SWEAR THAT STEPHEN, YAHWEH, JEHOVAH, VICTOR, STEPHEN CHRIST, LORD STEPHEN CHRIST, STEPHEN YAHWEH, LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH, ETC. IS NOT THE ONLY LORD IN EXODUS 20:1-7, WHICH IS NEVER TRUE, THEN YOU ARE GODDAMN BASTARDS TO THE ABSOLUTE ETERNAL TRUTH & FOUND TO BE FUCKIN ATHIESTS & THE GODLESS DAMN FOOL IN YOUR ONGOING REBELLIOUS ETERNAL IDOLATROUS BULLSHIT!!! IF THIS HAPPENS THEN NOBODY SHALL HAVE ANYTHING TO DO WITH THE AUTHORITATIVE WRITTEN WORD OF THE LORD, WHO DENIES THE ONE & ONLY TRUE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH, BUT SHALL HAVE NOTHING FROM THE LORD, BE OUTSIDE OF HIS SUPREME PROTECTION & BE DAMNED FOR YOUR PURPOSEFUL UNBELIEF & YOUR FUCKIN IGNORANCE IN REVELATIONS 21:8! SEX, FUCKIN OR UNAUTHORIZED SCREWING IS ONLY EVIL BECAUSE THIS NEVER COMES FROM THE LORD BY HIS UNDISPUTABLE ATTRIBUTE OF IMPASSIBILITY IN ACTS 14:15!!! IF YOU DO NOT BELIEVE IN THE DEVIL & THE WITCH, THEN ON THE OPPOSING SIDE YOU DO NOT BELIEVE IN THE LORD! EVIL HAS TO EXIST BECAUSE OF GOOD & GOOD HAS TO EXIST BECAUSE OF EVIL!!! THIS HAPPENED WHEN THE FALLEN LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA, THE MOTHERFUCKER & THE GREAT WITCH FELL IN HER REBELLION AGAINST THE LORD IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN PROVERBS 8:30-31 & ISAIAH 47:1-15!!!** **JESUS, THE CHRIST LOSES IT, LUCIFER, THE GREAT DEVIL LOSES IT, VICTORIA, THE GREAT WITCH LOSSES IT, STEPHEN, THE CROWN LOSES IT, MAN, EVERYTHING & EVERYBODY LOSES IT IN THE SUPREME LORDSHIP OF THE SUPREME LAW AUTHORITY (MATTHEW 24:36-44; EPHESIANS 4:6 & ACTS 30), EVEN STEPHEN YAHWEH, THE TOP ENGLISH LORD LOSES IT ONLY IN SUPREME LORDSHIP (MARK 13:32-37; EPHESIANS 4:6 & ACTS 31), IN ORDER TO INFALLIBLY & INERRANTLY UNQUESTIONINGLY PROVE THAT THE IMMUTABLE GREAT LORD YAH HIMSELF, IS THE ONLY TRUE I AM WHO I AM & ONLY THE GREAT LORD FOREVER ENDLESSLY BEYOND ETERNITY TO ETERNITY’S GODDAMN IT AS HE DAMN-WELL PLEASES!!! THE GREAT LORD YAH WHICH HAS NO END IS THE END OF THIS FUCKIN GODDAMN STORY!!! WHETHER YOU LIKE IT OR NOT!!! YOU ARE GODDAMN INSANE & FUCKIN IDOLATROUS TO DO ANYTHING & ANYBODY CONTRARY TO THE GREAT LORD YAH’S SUPREME COMMANDS WITHOUT QUESTION!!! ALL THESE ETERNAL ARGUMENTS ARE BULLSHIT, AND STILL IMMUTABLY, THE GREAT LORD YAH HIMSELF IS THE ONE & ONLY TRUE LORD!!!**

****

**BASICALLY PUT! THE WITCH WANTS YOUR PENIS AND YOU GIVE IT TO HER ONGOING! THE DEVIL WANTS YOUR PUSSY AND YOU GIVE IT TO HIM ONGOING! BUT SINCE YOU SWEAR IT IS LOVE-MAKING, YOU ARE THEN THE IDOLATROUS LYING THIEVING DUMBASS MOTHERFUCKERS THAT YOU TRULY ARE!!! THIS IS BECAUSE YOU ARE BOUGHT WITH AN EXTREMELY HIGH PRICE & NEVER HAVE YOUR OWN SAY SO IN ANY GODDAMN FUCKIN THING IN 1 CORINTHIANS 6:12-20!!!**

**BEFORE YOU GET DOWN TO BUSINESS, FIRST THINGS FIRST!**

**BUT THE TOP ENGLISH LORD POPS THE 1 QUESTION UNIVERSALLY & GLOBAL? WHY CAN ANYONE NOT BE AS FAITHFUL AS MY SLAVE ENOCH FOREVER ENDLESSLY HAS BEEN TO ME ONLY? SAYS THE TOP ENGLISH LORD!!! HEBREWS 11:5! THE LORDLY CHARGE & LORDLY DAMNATION INVINCIBLY ENFORCED BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IS THE ONGOING UNIVERSAL GLOBAL CONSPIRACY TO COMMIT THE ONGOING UNIVERSAL GLOBAL THEFT, WITH AIDING & ABETTING IS A LANDLORD (S) OR LANDOWNER (S) ARE INVOLVED & IT HAS COME TO THEIR ATTENTION & WITHIN THEIR SCOPE OF LIMITED AUTHORITY, BUT HAS REFUSED & SAT ON THEIR HANDS TO DO ANY ABOUT IT TO CONTACT THE APPROPRIATE AUTHORITIES & ALSO WITH ACCESSORY TO THE FACT, WHICH IS THE 3RD PARTY, THE LAW, WHO OPERATES IN INJUSTICE BY A JUDGE WITH A BRIBE OR CORRUPTION OF AUTHORITY TO PROSECUTE THE INNOCENT & THE NOT GUILTY! BUT THERE IS NO FEMALES TOTALLY FAITHFUL TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, EVEN THE DIVINE QANAH, THE GREAT VIRGIN & THE LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA OF KINGDOMS THAT IS ONLY FAITHFUL IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN HIS PREGNANCY UP TO THE DOORWAY TO THE ULTIMATE END, BUT NEVER TOTALLY FAITHFUL IN THE ULTIMATE END & THERE IS NO MALES TOTALLY FAITHFUL TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, BESIDES THE LORD ENOCH!!! SAD TO SAY, BUT ABSOLUTELY TRUE, EVEN GOD THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD ALONE, GOD THE SON JESUS OUR LORD ALONE & GOD THE BROTHER JOHN OUR LORD ALONE, THE HOLY GHOST IS FOUND AT CERTAIN TIMES HAVING CONTRARY INTERESTS IN CONFLICT WITH THE ONE & ONLY TRUE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF! THIS IS UNQUESTIONABLY DECLARED IN HEBREWS 11:5 IN THE UNLYING INFALLIBLE INERRANT RECORD THAT ONLY THE SERVANT ENOCH IS TRULY FOREVERMORE ENDLESSLY FAITHFUL TO THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF & NO BODY ELSE IS! LORDLY FAITH IS ALWAYS IN THE NON-PHYSICAL, WHETHER TECHNOLOGY IS USED OR THE EYE OF THE CAMERA, THIS LORDLY FAITH IS NORMALLY SOMETHING NOT SEEN IN REAL LIFE BY THE PHYSICAL EYES, BECAUSE LORDLY SIGHT IS ALWAYS IN THE PHYSICAL, THAT IS SEEN BY THE PHYSICAL EYES, BUT ONCE YOU ARE SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED TO HAVE NON-PHYSICAL ETERNAL EYES, THEN YOU ONLY OPERATE IN LORDLY FAITH & HAVE PUT OUT OF BUSINESS THE LORDLY SIGHT, IN ORDER TO ALWAYS PLEASE THE TOP ENGLISH LORD! IN HEBREWS 11:5 DECLARES “BY (LORDLY) FAITH (THIS LORDLY FAITH IS ONLY FOR ENOCH & IF YOU SAY STEPHEN YAHWEH DOES NOT NEED LORDLY FAITH, IT IS PARTIALLY TRUE BECAUSE STEPHEN YAHWEH NEEDS THIS LORDLY FAITH TO BE ABLE TO EMPOWER ENOCH ONLY) ENOCH WAS TRANSLATED THAT HE SHOULD NOT SEE DEATH (TO ETERNALLY SEE DEATH IS ONLY BY LORDLY SIGHT); AND WAS NOT FOUND (ENOCH CAN NEVER BE FOUND BECAUSE ENOCH IS HIDDEN & BURIED IN LORDLY FAITH WITHIN STEPHEN YAHWEH, WHICH MEANS ALL ETERNAL CREATURES OUTSIDE OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN OMNIPRESENCE IS ALWAYS UNFAITHFUL BY LORDLY SIGHT TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION SINCE MARCH, 1971AD IN THE TOP-MOST PINNACLE OF ETERNITY IN THE FLORENCE, SC AREA IN THE ENGLISH USA & THE TOP ENGLISH LORD ALWAYS FORSAKES THIS ETERNAL UNFAITHFUL BULLSHIT FOREVERMORE!), BECAUSE GOD (STEPHEN YAHWEH) HAD TRANSLATED HIM: FOR BEFORE HIS TRANSLATION (1ST TIME IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING CONCERNING ISRAEL IS 366 YEARS + 14 YEARS IN THE CALL IS 380 YEARS & THE 2ND TIME IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING CONCERNING THE USA IS 386 YEARS + 14 YEARS IN THE CALL IS 400 YEARS SINCE 1971AD) HE HAD THIS (SUPREME) TESTIMONY, THAT HE (ALWAYS) PLEASED GOD (STEPHEN YAHWEH).” THIS IS ALWAYS DONE BY ALL, EXCEPT THE LORD ENOCH: THE ULTIMATE EVIL SEED IS UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONGOING UNFAITHFULNESS TO THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF, BUT ALWAYS FAITHFULNESS TO THE GODDAMN WITCH IN JOHN 8:37-47! THE ULTIMATE EVIL ROOT IS THE UNIVERAL GLOBAL ONGOING MONEY & UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONGOING IDOLATRY AS ITS PRIMARY WEAPON IN MALACHI 3:8-12; MATTHEW 6:24; 1 TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & LUKE 16:9, 11, 13, 15! THE ULTIMATE EVIL TREE IS THE UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONGOING TREE OF THE ILLEGAL KNOWLEDGE OF FORBIDDEN GOOD & FORBIDDEN EVIL IN GENESIS 2:9! THE ULTIMATE EVIL FRUIT IS THE UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONGOING WORKS OF THE SINFUL FLESH & THE UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONGOING CARNAL MIND IN ROMANS 1:21-32; 1 CORINTHIANS 6:9-10; GALATIANS 5:19-21! THE ULTIMATE EVIL SOURCE IS PRIMARILY ONLY THE ONGOING FALLEN TOP ENGLISH LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA HERSELF, KNOWN AS THE GREAT FUCKIN WITCH & THE GODDAMN MOTHERFUCKER IN ALL TEMPTATION, ALL SIN & ALL DEATH IN ISAIAH 47:1-15; JAMES 1:14-15; 3:14-16; 4:1-6 & REVELATION 17:1-18:24! THIS IS NEVER DONE BY ALL, EXCEPT THE LORD ENOCH: THE ULTIMATE GOOD SEED IS UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONGOING FAITHFULNESS TO THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF, BUT ALWAYS UNFAITHFULNESS TO THE GODDAMN WITCH IN HEBREWS 11:5! THE ULTIMATE GOOD ROOT IS THE UNIVERAL GLOBAL ONGOING MONEY & UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONGOING IDOLATRY AS ITS PRIMARY WEAPON IN MALACHI 3:8-12! THE ULTIMATE GOOD TREE IS THE UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONGOING TREE OF THE LEGAL KNOWLEDGE OF FORBIDDEN GOOD & FORBIDDEN EVIL IN GENESIS 2:9! THE ULTIMATE GOOD FRUIT IS THE UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONGOING WORKS OF THE SINLESS FLESH & THE UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ONGOING LAW MIND IN ROMANS 1:16-20; 1 CORINTHIANS 6:11; GALATIANS 5:22-23! THE ULTIMATE GOOD SOURCE IS PRIMARILY ONLY THE ONGOING UNFALLEN TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF, KNOWN AS THE GREAT RIGHTEOUS LORD IN ALL RIGHTEOUSNESS, ALL SINLESSNESS & ALL LIFE IN JAMES 1:13, 17; 3:13, 17-18; 4:7-10; 1 JOHN 3:9 & REVELATION 20:1-15! BUT BECAUSE OF THE LORD ENOCH’S SUPREME ACTIONS ON BEHALF OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, THE ETERNAL ESTABLISHMENT IS SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED OF 5 WITNESSES ONLY IN 2 CORINTHIANS 13:1!!! HOW DOES THE TRUE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH ETERNALLY ESTABLISH ALL ETERNAL CREATURES, WHETHER FORBIDDEN EVIL/FORBIDDEN GOOD OR MESSIANIC GOOD/MESSIANIC EVIL, TO DO HIS PLEASURE AS STEPHEN YAHWEH DAMN-WELL PLEASES, UNDER HIS OWN SUPREME LORDSHIP SOVEREIGNTY (MARK 13:32-37)?**

**ITS SIMPLE, BUT COMPLEX, STEPHEN YAHWEH PLACES HIMSELF IN THE UNIVERSAL GLOBAL VOID OF ALL ETERNAL CREATURES PSYCHOLOGICAL PARTS, WHERE THERE IS NO POSSIBLE RECOLLECTION, NO ASCERTAINMENT, NO SIGHT, NO UNDERSTANDING, NO LEARNING, NO KNOWLEDGE, NO PERCEPTION, NO INTELLIGENCE, NO THINKING, NO THINKING TO KNOW, NO KNOWING FOREVERMORE ENDLESSLY ON PART OF ALL HIS INFERIOR ETERNAL CREATURES, WHICH MEANS NO ETERNAL CREATURE HAS THE POSSIBLE ABILITY OF ANY KIND OF CONTROL WHATSOEVER ON HIS OWN, BUT IS SUPREMELY RULED UNDER THE ALMIGHTY JEALOUS TERRIBLE HAND OF STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF BECAUSE THE UNIVERSAL GLOBAL VOID IN A NUT-SHELL IS ONLY THE SUPREME LORDSHIP, THAT ONLY STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF CAN ONLY GRASP IN MATTHEW 24:36-44; MARK 13:32-37; EPHESIANS 4:6 & ACTS 31!!! AND WHAT IS THIS ETERNAL BULLSHIT THAT I HEAR FROM THE LITTLE BIRDS CHURPING & THE LITTLE YAHWEH’S TELLING ME THAT THE LORD ENOCH NEVER HAS COME DOWN THE SECOND TIME? THE FIRST TIME THAT THE STEPHEN YAHWEH CAME DOWN BEING SEALED IN HIS ALWAYS FOREVERMORE ENDLESSLY FAITHFUL SLAVE ENOCH, IS THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING OF STEPHEN YAHWEH’S SUPREME INCARNATION (THE GREAT LORD YAH BECOMING STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IN THE DEATHLESS FLESH (JAMES 1:13, 17) IN CLOAKED FORM, OR SIMPLY THE LORD ENOCH) FOR AT LEAST A TRILLION YEARS AGO & THE ULTIMATE ENDING OF STEPHEN YAHWEH’S SUPREME INCARNATION (THE GREAT LORD YAH BECOMING STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IN THE DEATHLESS FLESH (JAMES 1:13, 17) IN CLOAKED FORM WITH ALL VISIBLE ATTRIBUTES/ALL INVISIBLE ATTRIBUTES) IS THE SECOND COMING OF STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF SINCE JUNE, 1971AD IN THE ENGLISH USA? BUT CONSIDER THIS? MAN IS ALWAYS IN CONTROL WITH THE WITCH WITH ANY FEMALES WITH THE DEVIL BECAUSE IN SEX, MARITAL SEX, FUCKIN & ANY UNAUTHORIZED SCREWING MAN CAN ONLY BE EMPOWERED BY THE WITCH SEXUALLY IN NATURE & WOMAN CAN ONLY BE EMPOWERED BY THE DEVIL SEXUALLY IN NATURE? THE LORD NEVER DOES, CREATE, ORCHESTRATE NOT ONE FUCKIN THING FOR YOU IN THIS FUCKIN GODDAMN MATTER IN ACTS 14:15!!! NOW BECAUSE THE GREAT WITCH VICTORIA DID IN FACT BRING DOWN THE DEVIL LUCIFER IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING (PROVERBS 8:22-31) IN THEIR DIABOLIC RELATIONSHIP REVEALED IN ISAIAH 47:1-15 CONCERNING ONLY THE WITCH WITH THE LORD’S IMPARTIAL RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT & ISAIAH 14:3-23 CONCERNING THE DEVIL WITH THE LORD’S IMPARTIAL RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT. SO, MAN IS SOLELY HELD RESPONSIBLE IF IT IS A NATURAL SEXUAL JOINING OF MAN & WOMAN? BUT IF IT IS UNNATURAL, WHETHER CATAMITE—WOMEN WITH WOMEN OR SODOMITE---MEN WITH MEN, EVEN IF THERE IS AN ABOMINABLE ORGY MIXTURE OF THEIR FUCKIN BULLSHIT, BOTH IS HELD RESPONSIBLE, BUT MAN WHO IS ONLY A PURELY MALE HOMOSEXUAL IS HELD MORE RESPONSIBLE OVER ALL IN THIS FUCKIN GODDAMN MATTER BECAUSE THE FUCKIN WITCH IS THE ONLY DIRECT SOURCE OF EMPOWERING THIS EVIL SEXUAL BULLSHIT WITH THIS KIND OF GODDAMN FOOL CALLED MAN! IF YOU ARE ONLY FAITHFUL TO YOUR HUSBAND OR WIFE AND/OR BOYFRIEND OR GIRLFRIEND AND/OR EMPLOYEE OR EMPLOYER AND/OR MALE OR FEMALE AND/OR BROTHER OR SISTER AND/OR SON OR DAUGHTER AND/OR FATHER OR MOTHER, AND/OR JESUS OR BARABBAS, AND/OR STEPHEN OR STEVE, ETC. & NOT ONLY ULTIMATELY FAITHFUL IN ANY FACET TO THE TOP ENGLISH TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IN A UNIVERSAL GLOBAL NORMAL STRAIGHT RELATIONSHIP, WHETHER BEFORE MARRIAGE, IN MARRIAGE OR AFTER MARRIAGE, THEN YOU ARE SUPREMELY CHARGED WITH IDOLATROUS INDEPENDENCE AS ONGOING LAW-BREAKERS BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN EXODUS 20:1-7 & EPHESIANS 4:6!!! YOU CAN NEVER BE FAITHFUL TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IS ANY FACET WITH A SEXUAL RELATIONSHIP, FUCKABLE RELATIONSHIP, UNAUTHORIZED SCREWING RELATIONSHIP, HOMOSEXUAL RELATIONSHIP, INTERRACIAL ABOMINABLE RELATIONSHIP, OR THE LIKE BECAUSE OF THE TRUE ATTRIBUTE OF IMPASSIBILITY IN HIS OWN TOP-MOST INCARNATION OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED FROM THE ONE & ONLY TOP TRUE GREAT LORD YAH HIMSELF IN ACTS 14:15!!! JUST AS IN SMOKING IN AN AUTHORIZED SETTING! JUST BECAUSE YOU CHOOSE TO NOT SMOKE, THIS NEVER GIVES YOU THE RIGHT NOR THE AUTHORITY TO TEACH OR MAKE LAWS AGAINST SMOKING THAT IS ALWAYS AUTHORIZED FOR MEDICAL PURPOSES, SAME THING IN DRINKING IN MODERATION & AUTHORIZED SCREWING, WHICH THE TOP ENGLISH LORD CONDONES IF IT NEVER BREAKS ANY OF HIS LAWS! YES! YOU MAY BE DISQUALIFIED IN DOING THESE THINGS, BUT THE ETERNAL BULLSHIT FROM THE LAW LEGALISM OF THE WITCH OR DEVIL & MAN’S LAWS IS NEVER ACCURATE & IS PARTIAL BULLSHIT & NEVER PRECISE BULLSHIT!!! YOU MUST KNOW THE TRUTH, BUT NOT ANY KIND OF TRUTH, BUT KNOW THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH THAT ONLY COMES FROM THE TOP ENGLISH LORD!!! ALSO, IN THE SAME RESPECT CONCERNING THE PERMISSIBLE SIDE OF STONING LAWS & PROPHETIC OFFICES! IT CAN ONLY BE HANDLED ACCORDINGLY IN AN AUTHORIZED SETTING DONE BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD!!! THE TOP-MOST ULTIMATE GOLDEN RULE OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN A NUT-SHELL IS THIS: THE TOP ENGLISH LORD MAY NOT COMMAND IT NOR THE TOP ENGLISH LORD MAY NOT ALLOW IT, BUT FORBIDDEN EVIL & FORBIDDEN GOOD BEING ON THE CONTRARY OPPOSING SIDE HAS TO PROSPER IN ORDER THAT TRUE IMPARTIAL RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT & TRUE IMPARTIAL RIGHTEOUS JUSTICE IS RIGHTLY SUPREMELY ADMINISTERED BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD! THE GOLDEN RULE DECLARES THE TERM “GOLDEN RULE” DOES NOT APPEAR PRECISELY IN THE HOLY BIBLE. HOWEVER, MANY USE THIS TERM TO REFER TO A RULE OF CONDUCT THAT STEPHEN YAHWEH TAUGHT. IN HIS FAMOUS SERMON ON THE MOUNT, STEPHEN YAHWEH SAID: “ALL THINGS . . . THAT YOU WANT MEN TO DO TO YOU, YOU ALSO MUST DO TO THEM.” (**[**MATTHEW 7:12;**](https://www.jw.org/en/library/bible/study-bible/books/matthew/7/#v40007012)[**LUKE 6:31**](https://www.jw.org/en/library/bible/study-bible/books/luke/6/#v42006031)**) THE GOLDEN RULE HAS ALSO BEEN EXPRESSED THIS WAY: “DO UNTO OTHERS AS YOU WOULD HAVE THEM DO UNTO YOU.”—**ENCYCLOPEDIA OF PHILOSOPHY. **IT IS NEVER THE TOP ENGLISH LORD’S WILL NOR HIS SUPREME INTENT FOR JESUS TO BECOME THE WICKED MOTHERFUCKER BARABBAS & DIE ON THE CROSS BECAUSE THE TOP ENGLISH LORD NEVER DOES TEMPTATION, SIN & DEATH & NEVER CAUSES TEMPTATION, SIN & DEATH IN JAMES 1:13, 17! THAT IS WHY JESUS ALONE IS ALWAYS FORSAKEN FOREVERMORE ENDLESSLY BECAUSE SIMPLY PUT, THE TOP ENGLISH LORD NEVER DOES THESE GODDAMN FUCKIN THINGS, BUT DOES TAKE THE SUPREME RESPONSIBILITY TO SOVEREIGNLY CONTROL THESE GODDAMN FUCKIN THINGS AS HE DAMN-WELL PLEASES!!! NOW LET’S CLEAR UP A MATTER? THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IS THE ONLY TOP SUPREME OWNER OF MESSIANIC EVIL & MESSIANIC GOOD---RIGHTEOUSNESS, SINLESSNESS & LIFE IN JAMES 1:13, 17 AND NEVER THE SUPREME OWNER OF FORBIDDEN GOOD & FORBIDDEN EVIL---TEMPTATION, SIN & DEATH IN JAMES 1:14-15, SO IF YOU SAY YOU ARE AN OWNER, THEN YOU AS SO-CALLED OWNERS OF FORBIDDEN GOOD & FORBIDDEN EVIL---TEMPTATION, SIN & DEATH IS STILL ETERNAL BULLSHIT BECAUSE THE ONLY TOP SUPREME OWNER OF THIS FORBIDDEN GOOD & THIS FORBIDDEN EVIL---TEMPTATION, SIN & DEATH IS ONLY THE FALLEN TOP ENGLISH LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA HERSELF, THE FUCKIN WITCH, EVEN OVER THE FALLEN TOP ENGLISH LORD LUCIFER YAHWEH HIMSELF, THE FUCKIN DEVIL IN THIS MATTER IN ISAIAH 47:1-15 & REVELATION 17:1-18:24!!! WHETHER IT IS FORBIDDEN EVIL & FORBIDDEN GOOD OR IT IS MESSIANIC GOOD & MESSIANIC EVIL, NOBODY IS NEVER THE OWNER OF ANYTHING, BUT ONLY AUTHORIZED STEWARDS OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD OR ONLY UNAUTHORIZED STEWARDS OF THE FUCKIN BULLSHIT, NOTHING MORE BECAUSE IF YOU ATTEMPT, TRY OR SWEAR THAT YOU ARE AN OWNER & NOT A RENTER, OR RATHER A STEWARD OF THESE THINGS, THEN YOU ARE A LYING DAMN IDOLATROUS MOTHERFUCKER TRYING TO BE LIKE THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, WHICH SHALL ALWAYS FAIL, FALL & LOSE BECAUSE THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IS IMMUTABLE, UNRIVALED & UNREBUKED IN EXODUS 20:1-7!!! WHETHER IT IS A FUCKIN ASS OR A SEXUAL ASS OR AN UNAUTHORIZED SCREWING ASS, THE GODDAMN WITCH OWNS YOUR GODDAMN ASS AND NOT YOU BECAUSE WHEN YOU HAVE SEXUAL RELATIONS, UNAUTHORIZED SCREWING RELATIONS OR JUST FUCK LIKE HELL, THEN THE TOP ENGLISH LORD SHALL DEPART FROM YOU BEFORE THIS BULLSHIT TRANSPIRES & ACTUALLY HAPPENS & YOU SHALL BE PUT UNDER THE GODDAMN CONTROL OF THE GODDAMN FUCKIN WITCH, THE FUCKIN DUMBASS MOTHERFUCKER & NEVER THE GREAT TOP ENGLISH LORD!!! SO, IF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD DOES NOT CONTROL YOU (EPHESIANS 4:6) FOR WHATEVER REASON, THEN YOU ARE ALREADY A DAMNED MOTHERFUCKER!!! YOU ARE DECIEVED & GREATLY MISTAKEN, IF YOU EVER SAY YOU HAVE ANY SAY SO IN THIS MATTER, BECAUSE ONLY THE TOP ENGLISH WITCH OR THE TOP ENGLISH LORD HAS THE GODDAMN CONTROL & NOBODY ELSE!!!**

**ALSO, IF JESUS KNEW ACCURATELY OF THE TRUE SEXLESS ATTRIBUTE OF IMPASSIBILITY OF HIS GREAT LORD YAH, THEN JESUS WOULD KNOW HE WOULD BE FORSAKEN BY YAHWEH! JESUS OBVIOUSLY DID NOT KNOW ACCURATELY THE TRUE FUCKLESS ATTRIBUTE OF IMPASSIBILITY (JAMES 1:13, 17) AT THE TIME BECAUSE THIS SHOWS UP IN ACTS 14:15, LONG AFTER THE CRUCIFIXION, WHICH JESUS AT THE TIME IS ONLY CROWNED & THE STONING, WHICH JESUS IS NEVER THE CROWN BECAUSE JESUS DID NOT POSSESS THIS BEFORE & THEN RECEIVED THE TOP SPIRIT OF TRUTH FROM THE CROWN (ACTS 7:59) AND JESUS DID NOT KNOW THAT HE WOULD BE FORSAKEN BY YAHWEH BECAUSE JESUS OR RATHER BARABBAS ON THE CROSS ASKED THE LORD & FATHER “MY GOD, MY GOD, WHY HAVE YOU FORSAKEN ME?” ALSO, IF JESUS KNEW OF THE FORSAKENESS, THEN BECOMING THE WICKED MOTHERFUCKER BARABBAS & DYING FOR BULLSHIT WOULD NEVER HAVE TRANSPIRED OR CROSSED HIS MIND! IF JESUS WAS OMNISCIENT BEFORE BECOMING WICKED BARABBAS, AND THEN “EMPTIES HIMSELF,” IT STILL DOES NOT LINE UP FULLY? YAHWEH MUST HAVE DEPARTED FROM HIM SOMETIME BEFORE JESUS STARTED CONTEMPLATING INSANE DEATH! JESUS’ MENTALITY HAD SERIOUS PROBLEMS OF PREMEDITATED SUICIDE & WAS DERANGED, TWISTED, PERVERTED & DECIEVED IN BECOMING THE WICKED BARABBAS TO THINK OR THINK TO KNOW THAT HE WOULD NEVER BE FORSAKEN BY YAHWEH? EVEN IF JESUS THOUGHT HE COULD OVERCOME EVIL, HE COULD NOT & DID NOT FULLY & COMPLETELY!!! JESUS DID NOTHING AT THE TOP LEVELS CONCERNING THE STONING LAWS OR THE PROPHETIC OFFICES! EVIL IS SOMETHING THAT ONLY THE GREAT LORD YAH CAN FULLY HANDLE FOREVERMORE ENDLESSLY!!! ABSOLUTELY NOTHING IS TOO HARD FOR THE GREAT LORD YAH!!! IT IS A LOWER SERIOUS CONSPIRACY CRIME TO CHOOSE, SWEAR & HOLD JESUS AS THE LORD AS THE JESUS ONLY CREATURES SWEAR, WHEN YAHWEH IS THE ONE & ONLY TRUE LORD IN EXODUS 20:1-7!!! IF YOU ARE A CIVILIAN, EVENTUALLY YOU WILL RUN CONSPIRACIES & RUN TREASONS AGAINST AN AUTHORITY BECAUSE JUST AS THE WITCH RAHAB (MOUTH-HOLE), THE WITCH VICTORIA (FUCKHOLE) & THE WITCH JEZEBEL (ASSHOLE) DID, MOST LIKELY THIS CAN BE DONE IN THE SAME FACET, BUT MAY END UP TO NO AVAIL & DAMNED IN THE PROCESS! ALSO, ODDLY, I FIND AUTHORITIES RUNNING CONSPIRACIES & RUNNING TREASONS AGAINST CONTRARY AUTHORITIES? TWO WRONGS NEVER MAKES IT RIGHT! AND TWO RIGHTS MUST BE GOVERNED BY THE GREATER RIGHT! BUT TOP AUTHORITIES AT THE TOP MOST-HIGHEST LEVELS WILL TRY TO RUN CONSPIRACIES & RUN TREASONS AGAINST THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF & HIS TOP PROPHET-SLAVE, THE LORD ENOCH IN ACTS 4:25-26 & ACTS 30!!! YES! WE ALL WHO SERVE THE GREAT LORD YAH HIMSELF MUST TEST THE SPIRITS TO KNOW IF THEY ARE OF YAHWEH IN 1 JOHN 3:24-4:6, BUT WE BETTER NOT TEST THE SPIRIT OF YAHWEH BECAUSE YAHWEH SHALL TAKE YOU OUT IF YOU DO, LIKE ANANIAS & SAPPHIRA DID IN ACTS 5:1-11!!! ALSO, ANY INFERIOR LORDS, SUCH AS JESUS OR OTHER LORDS, THEIR AUTHORITY CAN BE QUESTIONED, BUT WE BETTER NOT QUESTION YAHWEH’S AUTHORITY OR YOU SHALL BE TAKEN OUT AS THE LORD JOB DID IN ACCUSING FALSELY YAHWEH IN ABUSING HIS AUTHORITY IN JOB 1-42!!! REMEMBER THE UNAUTHORIZED THIEF ONLY COMES TO STEAL, KILL & DESTROY IN JOHN 10:10! THOSE WHO STEALS (JOHN 15:18-25) & KILLS (JOHN 16:2) THINKS THEY DO GOD SERVICE? NEVER GODDAMN IT!!! THE TOP-MOST LEGAL AUTHORITY OF THE MONEY TITHE (EXODUS 20:1-7 & MALACHI 3:8-12) FOR ALL MALES TO BE SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED WITH THE CROWN OF LIFE IN THE SUPREME LORDSHIP OF THE SUPREME LAW AUTHORITY (MARK 13:32-37) OF THE ZENITH THAT HAS THE TOP-SECRET CLEARANCE AS ZOHER? IS STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF! THE TOP-MOST LORDLY AUTHORITY OF THE IDOLATROUS OFFERINGS (EXODUS 20:1-7 & MALACHI 3:8-12) & THE IDOLATROUS SACRIFICES (EXODUS 20:1-7 & MALACHI 3:8-12) BOTH FOR ALL FEMALES TO BE SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED WITH THE TREE OF LIFE IN THE SUPREME LORDSHIP (MARK 13:32-37) OF THE ZENITH, OR IF YOU WILL, THE CROWN OF LIFE (STEPHEN) IS THE TOP-MOST LORDLY ASPECTS OF THE TREE OF LIFE (STEVE)? THE TOP-MOST LORDLY AUTHORITY OF THE ZENITH THAT HAS THE TOP-SECRET CLEARANCE AS ZOHER? IS STEVE YAHWEH HIMSELF!**

**CONSPIRACY**

|  |
| --- |
| **ETERNAL NOTE: BECAUSE ONLY THE FALLEN LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA HERSELF, THE GREAT WITCH BABYLON & THE GODDAMN MOTHERFUCKER SUPREMELY COMMITED THE ETERNAL SIN (ISAIAH 47:1-15, REVELATION 17:1-18:24 & ACTS 7:42-43) IN FEMALE TOP ENGLISH LORDSHIP (MARK 13:32-37) BY SWEARING AN ETERNAL LIE, THAT SHE IS ONLY THE GREAT I AM BY HER OWN GODDAMN FUCKIN RESOURCES ALONE, ANYTHING, I MEAN ANYTHING MORE THAN HERSELF, WHETHER OPERATING ALONE OR WITH 2 OR MORE IN OPPOSITION TO THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF, IS ALWAYS ULTIMATE CONSPIRACIES & ULTIMATE TREASONS AGAINST THE SUPREME TOP ENGLISH LORDSHIP OF THE GREAT TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IN MARK 13:32-37!****CONSPIRACY** ***AN AGREEMENT BETWEEN TWO OR MORE PERSONS TO ENGAGE JOINTLY IN AN UNLAWFUL OR CRIMINAL ACT, OR AN ACT THAT IS INNOCENT IN ITSELF BUT BECOMES UNLAWFUL WHEN DONE BY THE COMBINATION OF ACTORS.***  **CONSPIRACY IS GOVERNED BY STATUTE IN FEDERAL COURTS AND MOST STATE COURTS. BEFORE ITS**[**CODIFICATION**](https://legal-dictionary.thefreedictionary.com/codification)**IN STATE AND FEDERAL STATUTES, THE CRIME OF CONSPIRACY WAS SIMPLY AN AGREEMENT TO ENGAGE IN AN UNLAWFUL ACT WITH THE INTENT TO CARRY OUT THE ACT. FEDERAL STATUTES, AND MANY STATE STATUTES, NOW REQUIRE NOT ONLY AGREEMENT AND INTENT BUT ALSO THE COMMISSION OF AN**[**OVERT ACT**](https://legal-dictionary.thefreedictionary.com/Overt+Act)**IN FURTHERANCE OF THE AGREEMENT.**  **CONSPIRACY IS A CRIME SEPARATE FROM THE CRIMINAL ACT FOR WHICH IT IS DEVELOPED. FOR EXAMPLE, ONE WHO CONSPIRES WITH ANOTHER TO COMMIT**[**BURGLARY**](https://legal-dictionary.thefreedictionary.com/burglary)**AND IN FACT COMMITS THE BURGLARY CAN BE CHARGED WITH BOTH CONSPIRACY TO COMMIT BURGLARY AND BURGLARY.**  **CONSPIRACY IS AN INCHOATE, OR PREPARATORY, CRIME. IT IS SIMILAR TO SOLICITATION IN THAT BOTH CRIMES ARE COMMITTED BY MANIFESTING AN INTENT TO ENGAGE IN A CRIMINAL ACT. IT DIFFERS FROM SOLICITATION IN THAT CONSPIRACY REQUIRES AN AGREEMENT BETWEEN TWO OR MORE PERSONS, WHEREAS SOLICITATION CAN BE COMMITTED BY ONE PERSON ALONE.**  **CONSPIRACY ALSO RESEMBLES ATTEMPT. HOWEVER, ATTEMPT, LIKE SOLICITATION, CAN BE COMMITTED BY A SINGLE PERSON. ON ANOTHER LEVEL, CONSPIRACY REQUIRES LESS THAN ATTEMPT. A CONSPIRACY MAY EXIST BEFORE A CRIME IS ACTUALLY ATTEMPTED, WHEREAS NO ATTEMPT CHARGE WILL SUCCEED UNLESS THE REQUISITE ATTEMPT IS MADE.**  **THE LAW SEEKS TO PUNISH CONSPIRACY AS A SUBSTANTIVE CRIME SEPARATE FROM THE INTENDED CRIME BECAUSE WHEN TWO OR MORE PERSONS AGREE TO COMMIT A CRIME, THE POTENTIAL FOR CRIMINAL ACTIVITY INCREASES, AND AS A RESULT, THE DANGER TO THE PUBLIC INCREASES. THEREFORE, THE VERY ACT OF AN AGREEMENT WITH CRIMINAL INTENT (ALONG WITH AN OVERT ACT, WHERE REQUIRED) IS CONSIDERED SUFFICIENTLY DANGEROUS TO WARRANT CHARGING CONSPIRACY AS AN OFFENSE SEPARATE FROM THE INTENDED CRIME.**  **ACCORDING TO SOME CRIMINAL-LAW EXPERTS, THE CONCEPT OF CONSPIRACY IS TOO ELASTIC, AND THE ALLEGATION OF CONSPIRACY IS USED BY PROSECUTORS AS A SUPERFLUOUS CRIMINAL CHARGE. MANY CRIMINAL DEFENSE LAWYERS MAINTAIN THAT CONSPIRACY IS OFTEN EXPANDED BEYOND REASONABLE INTERPRETATIONS. IN ANY CASE, PROSECUTORS AND CRIMINAL DEFENSE ATTORNEYS ALIKE AGREE THAT CONSPIRACY CASES ARE USUALLY AMORPHOUS AND COMPLEX.**  **INTENT: CRIMINAL INTENT IS ALSO NECESSARY TO CREATE A CONSPIRACY. THIS MEANS THAT THE PARTIES MUST INTEND BOTH TO AGREE ON AND TO ENGAGE IN THE UNLAWFUL ACT. IGNORANCE OF THE LAW IS NOT USUALLY A DEFENSE TO A CRIME, BUT AN UNWITTING CONSPIRATOR MAY DEFEND AGAINST CONSPIRACY CHARGES ON GROUNDS OF IGNORANCE. IGNORANCE WILL NOT BE A DEFENSE IF THE PERSON CONTINUES TO PARTICIPATE IN THE COMMON PLAN AFTER LEARNING OF ITS ILLEGALITY.**  **EITHER THE PURPOSE OF THE AGREEMENT OR THE MEANS BY WHICH IT IS ACCOMPLISHED MUST BE ILLEGAL TO SUPPORT CRIMINAL PROSECUTION ON CONSPIRACY CHARGES. IF THE PURPOSE IS UNLAWFUL, THE OFFENSE IS COMMITTED EVEN IF THE MEANS USED TO ACHIEVE THE PURPOSE ARE LAWFUL. ONE ILLUSTRATION IS WHERE A NONCUSTODIAL PARENT CONSPIRES WITH ANOTHER PERSON TO KIDNAP THE PARENT'S CHILD, AND THE CHILD IS ABDUCTED DURING A COURT-APPROVED VISIT. CONSPIRACY ALSO OCCURS IF THE PURPOSE OF THE AGREEMENT IS LAWFUL BUT THE MEANS USED TO ACHIEVE IT ARE ILLEGAL. FOR EXAMPLE, IF A CUSTODIAL PARENT CHOOSES TO RETRIEVE A CHILD WHO HAS BEEN KIDNAPPED BY THE NONCUSTODIAL PARENT, AN AGREEMENT TO USE UNLAWFUL FORCE CONSTITUTES CONSPIRACY.**  **OVERT ACT: AN OVERT ACT CAN BE ANY STEP THAT INDICATES THAT THE EXECUTION OF THE CONSPIRACY HAS BEGUN. THIS CAN BE AN INNOCUOUS ACT AND NEED NOT BE ILLEGAL UNTO ITSELF. FOR EXAMPLE, IF TWO PERSONS AGREE TO ROB A BANK, THEN PURCHASE A SKI MASK, THE ACT OF BUYING THE MASK MAY CONSTITUTE THE OVERT ACT REQUIRED TO CHARGE THE TWO WITH CONSPIRACY.**  **THE OVERT ACT MUST FOLLOW THE AGREEMENT AND MUST BE EXECUTED WITH AN INTENT TO CARRY OUT THE PURPOSE OF THE CONSPIRACY. FOR EXAMPLE, IF ONE OF THE POTENTIAL BANK ROBBERS BUYS A SKI MASK AFTER THE AGREEMENT IS MADE, THE PURCHASE MAY NOT CONSTITUTE THE OVERT ACT IF THE SKI MASK WILL NOT BE WORN TO CARRY OUT THE**[**ROBBERY**](https://legal-dictionary.thefreedictionary.com/robbery)**. AN OVERT ACT NEED NOT BE COMMITTED BY EACH AND EVERY CONSPIRATOR; AN OVERT ACT BY ONE CONSPIRATOR SOLIDIFIES THE OFFENSE FOR ALL COCONSPIRATORS. THUS, A CONSPIRATOR WHO DOES NOT PARTICIPATE IN THE OVERT ACT CAN BE CHARGED WITH CONSPIRACY.**  **IF A CONSPIRATOR COMPLETELY AND VOLUNTARILY RENOUNCES THE CRIMINAL PURPOSE TO ALL CONSPIRATORS, THAT PERSON MAY WITHDRAW FROM THE CONSPIRACY BEFORE THE OVERT ACT IS COMMITTED. MANY JURISDICTIONS REQUIRE THAT THE WITHDRAWING CONSPIRATOR ALSO INFORM LAW ENFORCEMENT OFFICIALS OR TAKE MEASURES TO THWART THE CRIME, IN ORDER TO AVOID CRIMINAL LIABILITY FOR THE CONSPIRACY.** **OTHER CONSIDERATIONS** **A CONSPIRACY EXISTS AS LONG AS MEASURES ARE TAKEN TO CONCEAL EVIDENCE OF THE CRIME. A PERSON WHO DID NOT PARTICIPATE IN THE ORIGINAL AGREEMENT CAN BECOME A COCONSPIRATOR AFTER THE ACTUAL CRIMINAL ACT IF THE PERSON JOINS IN THE CONCEALMENT OF THE CONSPIRACY. WHETHER A COCONSPIRATOR RECEIVED PERSONAL BENEFIT OR PROFIT IS OF NO IMPORTANCE.**  **GENERALLY, CONSPIRATORS ARE LIABLE FOR ALL CRIMES COMMITTED WITHIN THE COURSE OR SCOPE OF THE CONSPIRACY. THE APPLICATION OF THIS GENERAL RULE VARIES FROM STATE TO STATE. ORDINARILY, AN ACT IS WITHIN THE COURSE OR SCOPE OF THE CONSPIRACY IF IT IS A FORESEEABLE RESULT OF THE AGREEMENT. IN SOME STATES, A CONSPIRATOR IS NOT LIABLE WHERE HE OR SHE HAS NO KNOWLEDGE OF THE SPECIFIC ACT AND ARGUES SUCCESSFULLY THAT THE ACT WAS BEYOND THE SCOPE OF THE CONSPIRACY. ALSO, IF THE PURPOSE OF THE AGREEMENT IS LATER CHANGED BY COCONSPIRATORS, A CONSPIRATOR WHO DID NOT PARTICIPATE IN THE ALTERATION MAY NOT BE HELD LIABLE FOR THE NEW CONSPIRACY. A PERSON IS LIABLE FOR CONSPIRACY ONLY IN REGARD TO THE MEANING OF THE AGREEMENT AS HE OR SHE UNDERSTANDS IT.**  **IN SOME JURISDICTIONS, A PERSON MAY BE GUILTY OF CONSPIRACY EVEN IF A COCONSPIRATOR IS IMMUNE FROM PROSECUTION. FOR EXAMPLE, IF TWO PERSONS CONSPIRE TO COMMIT MURDER AND ONE IS FOUND TO HAVE BEEN INSANE AT THE TIME OF THE KILLING, THE OTHER CONSPIRATOR MAY NOT BE EXEMPT FROM PROSECUTION FOR CONSPIRACY.**  **ONE WHO PROVIDES SERVICES TO CONSPIRATORS WILL NOT BE GUILTY OF CONSPIRACY IF THAT PERSON HAS NOT PARTICIPATED IN THE AGREEMENT AND DOES NOT KNOW THAT A CONSPIRACY EXISTS. THERE MUST BE A WILLFUL PARTICIPATION IN THE CONSPIRACY, AS WELL AS AN INTENT TO FURTHER THE COMMON PURPOSE OR DESIGN FOR CONSPIRATORIAL LIABILITY. THEREFORE, AIDING A CONSPIRACY BY SELLING MATERIAL TO FURTHER IT DOES NOT MAKE SOMEONE A CONSPIRATOR IF THE PERSON DOES NOT KNOW OF THE CONSPIRACY, EVEN IF THAT PERSON KNOWS THE GOODS SOLD WILL BE USED FOR AN UNLAWFUL PURPOSE. HOWEVER, IF THE CIRCUMSTANCES INDICATE A CONSPIRACY, ONE WHO COOPERATES AND KNOWINGLY SELLS GOODS FOR ILLEGAL USE MAY BE GUILTY OF CONSPIRACY.**  **GENERALLY, IF A NUMBER OF CONSPIRATORS AGREE TO CARRY OUT DIFFERENT FUNCTIONS IN FURTHERANCE OF THE CONSPIRACY, THE AGREEMENT CONSTITUTES A SINGLE CONSPIRACY. THIS IS SO EVEN IF THE DIFFERENT FUNCTIONS AMOUNT TO MORE THAN ONE UNLAWFUL PURPOSE. IN SOME STATES, HOWEVER, THE DIFFERENT FUNCTIONS MAY CONSTITUTE MULTIPLE CONSPIRACIES IF THERE IS AN AGREEMENT TO COMMIT MORE THAN ONE CRIME.**  **PUNISHMENT FOR THE CRIME OF CONSPIRACY IS ORDINARILY DEFINED BY STATUTE AND VARIES IN ACCORDANCE WITH THE CONSPIRACY'S OBJECTIVE. FOR EXAMPLE, A CONSPIRACY TO COMMIT A MISDEMEANOR WILL NOT BE SUBJECT TO THE SAME PUNISHMENT AS A CONSPIRACY TO COMMIT A FELONY. CONSPIRACY MAY BE ALLEGED IN A CIVIL CASE IF THE PLAINTIFF HAS SUFFERED AN INJURY AS A RESULT OF THE CONSPIRACY. CIVIL CONSPIRACY IS ORDINARILY NOT A**[**CAUSE OF ACTION**](https://legal-dictionary.thefreedictionary.com/cause+of+action)**, BUT THE EXISTENCE OF A CONSPIRACY MAY BE USED IN DETERMINING THE AMOUNT OF DAMAGES IN A CIVIL ACTION AND THE RESPECTIVE LIABILITIES OF CIVIL CODEFENDANTS FOR THE PAYMENT OF DAMAGES.** **CONSPIRACY** **N. WHEN PEOPLE WORK TOGETHER BY AGREEMENT TO COMMIT AN ILLEGAL ACT. A CONSPIRACY MAY EXIST WHEN THE PARTIES USE LEGAL MEANS TO ACCOMPLISH AN ILLEGAL RESULT, OR TO USE ILLEGAL MEANS TO ACHIEVE SOMETHING THAT IN ITSELF IS LAWFUL. TO PROVE A CONSPIRACY THOSE INVOLVED MUST HAVE AGREED TO THE PLAN BEFORE ALL THE ACTIONS HAVE BEEN TAKEN, OR IT IS JUST A SERIES OF INDEPENDENT ILLEGAL ACTS. A CONSPIRACY CAN BE CRIMINAL FOR PLANNING AND CARRYING OUT ILLEGAL ACTIVITIES, OR GIVE RISE TO A CIVIL LAWSUIT FOR DAMAGES BY SOMEONE INJURED BY THE CONSPIRACY. THUS, A SCHEME BY A GROUP OF SALESMEN TO SELL USED AUTOMOBILES AS NEW, COULD BE PROSECUTED AS A CRIME OF FRAUD AND CONSPIRACY, AND ALSO ALLOW A PURCHASER OF AN AUTO TO SUE FOR DAMAGES FOR THE FRAUD AND CONSPIRACY. (SEE:**[**CONSPIRATOR**](https://legal-dictionary.thefreedictionary.com/conspirator)**)** **CONSPIRACY** **1 THE DELICT OR TORT OF AGREEING WITH OTHERS TO CAUSE DAMAGE TO ANOTHER BY COMMITTING A LAWFUL ACT BY UNLAWFUL MEANS OR COMMITTING AN UNLAWFUL ACT. ITS SCOPE IS NOT DETERMINED, AND THE COURTS ARE AT PAINS TO EXCLUDE LEGITIMATE BUSINESS AGREEMENTS FROM ITS SCOPE. TRADE UNIONS HAVE IMMUNITY FROM ACTION IN MANY INSTANCES. DESPITE THE FACT THAT THE EFFECT OF THE TORT IS TO ALLOW TWO PEOPLE TO BE MADE LIABLE FOR AN ACT THAT, IF DONE BY ONE, WOULD NOT BE ACTIONABLE, THE COURTS HAVE ALLOWED IT TO DEVELOP.**  **2 A STATUTORY OFFENCE IN ENGLAND. IT IS COMMITTED BY AN AGREEMENT TO A COURSE OF CONDUCT THAT, IF CARRIED OUT, WILL NECESSARILY INVOLVE THE COMMISSION OF AN OFFENCE, OR WOULD DO BUT FOR THE IMPOSSIBILITY OF COMMITTING THE PLANNED OFFENCE. IT WAS AN OFFENCE AT COMMON LAW.**  **3 IN THE CRIMINAL LAW OF SCOTLAND, IT IS ITSELF A CRIME WHERE TWO OR MORE PERSONS AGREE TO COMMIT AN ACT THAT, IF ATTEMPTED OR ACHIEVED, WOULD BE A CRIME IN SCOTS LAW. THE AGREEMENT ITSELF IS A CRIME.**  **COLLINS DICTIONARY OF LAW © W.J. STEWART, 2006**  **CONSPIRACY, CRIM. LAW, TORTS. AN AGREEMENT BETWEEN TWO OR MORE PERSONS TO DO AN UNLAWFUL ACT, OR AN ACT WHICH MAY BECOME BY THE COMBINATION INJURIOUS TO OTHERS. FORMERLY THIS OFFENCE WAS MUCH MORE CIRCUMSCRIBED IN ITS MEANING THAN IT IS NOW. LORD COKE DESCRIBES IT AS "A CONSULTATION OR AGREEMENT BETWEEN TWO OR MORE TO APPEAL OR INDICT AN INNOCENT PERSON FALSELY AND MALICIOUSLY, WHOM ACCORDINGLY THEY CAUSE TO BE INDICTED OR APPEALED AND AFTERWARDS THE PARTY IS ACQUITTED BY THE VERDICT OF TWELVE MEN."      2. THE CRIME OF CONSPIRACY, ACCORDING TO ITS MODERN INTERPRETATION, MAY BE OF TWO KINDS, DAMELY, CONSPIRACIES AGAINST THE PUBLIC, OR SUCH AS ENDANGER THE PUBLIC HEALTH, VIOLATE PUBLIC MORALS, INSULT PUBLIC JUSTICE, DESTROY THE PUBLIC PEACE, OR AFFECT PUBLIC TRADE OR BUSINESS. SEE 3 BURR. 1321.      3. TO REMEDY THESE EVILS THE GUILTY PERSONS MAY BE INDICTED IN THE NAME OF THE COMMONWEALTH. CONSPIRACIES AGAINST INDIVIDUALS ARE SUCH AS HAVE A TENDENCY TO INJURE THEM IN THEIR PERSONS, REPUTATION, OR PROPERTY. THE REMEDY IN THESE CASES IS EITHER BY INDICTMENT OR BY A CIVIL ACTION.      4. IN ORDER TO READER THE OFFENCE COMPLETE, THERE IS NO OCCASION THAT ANY ACT SHOULD BE DONE IN PURSUANCE OF THE UNLAWFUL AGREEMENT ENTERED INTO BETWEEN THE PARTIES, OR THAT ANY ONE SHOULD HAVE BEEN DEFRAUDED OR INJURED BY IT. THE CONSPIRACY IS THE GIST OF THE CRANE. 2 MASS. R. 337; ID. 538 6 MASS. R. 74; 3 S. & R. 220 4 WEND. R. 259; HALST. R. 293 2 STEW. REP. 360; 5 HARR. & JOHN. 317 8 S. & R. 420. BUT SEE 10 VERM. 353.      5. BY THE LAWS OF THE UNITED STATE'S, ST. 1825, C. 76, SEC. 23, 3 STORY'S L. U. S., 2006, A WILLFUL AND CORRUPT CONSPIRACY TO CAST AWAY, BURN OR OTHERWISE DESTROY ANY SHIP OR VESSEL. WITH INTENT TO INJURE ANY UNDERWRITER THEREON, OR THE GOODS ON BOARD THEREOF, OR ANY LENDER OF MONEY ON SUCH VESSEL, ON BOTTOMRY OR RESPONDENTIA, IS, BY THE LAWS OF THE UNITED STATES, MADE FELONY, AND THE OFFENDER PUNISHABLE BY FINE NOT EXCEEDING TEN THOUSAND DOLLARS, AND BY IMPRISONMENT AND CONFINEMENT AT HARD LABOR, NOT EXCEEDING TEN YEARS.      6. BY THE REVISED STATUTES OF NEW YORK, VOL. 2, P. 691, 692, IT IS ENACTED, THAT IF ANY TWO OR MORE PERSONS SHALL CONSPIRE, EITHER, 1. TO COMMIT ANY OFFENCE; OR, 2. FALSELY AND MALICIOUSLY TO INDICT ANOTHER FOR ANY OFFENCE; OR, 3. FALSELY TO MOVE OR MAINTAIN ANY SUIT; OR, 4. TO CHEAT AND DEFRAUD ANY PERSON OF ANY PROPERTY, BY ANY MEANS WHICH ARE IN THEMSELVES CRIMINAL; OR, 5. TO CHEAT AND DEFRAUD ANY PERSON OF ANY PROPERTY, BY MEANS WHICH, IF EXECUTED, WOULD AMOUNT TO A CHEAT, OR TO OBTAINING PROPERTY BY FALSE PRETENCES; OR, 6. TO COMMIT ANY ACT INJURIOUS TO THE PUBLIC HEALTH, TO PUBLIC MORALS, OR TO TRADE AND COMMERCE, OR FOR THE PERVERSION OR OBSTRUCTION OF JUSTICE, OR THE DUE ADMINISTRATION OF THE LAWS; THEY SHALL BE DEEMED GUILTY OF A MISDEMEANOR. NO OTHER CONSPIRACIES ARE THERE PUNISHABLE CRIMINALLY. AND NO AGREEMENT, EXCEPT TO COMMIT A FELONY UPON THE PERSON OF ANOTHER, OR TO COMMIT ARSON OR BURGLARY, SHALL BE DEEMED A CONSPIRACY, UNLESS SOME ACT BESIDES SUCH AGREEMENT BE DONE TO EFFECT THE OBJECT THEREOF, BY ONE OR MORE OF THE PARTIES TO SUCH AGREEMENT.      7. WHEN A FELONY HAS BEEN COMMITTED IN PURSUANCE OF A CONSPIRACY, THE LATTER, WHICH IS ONLY A MISDEMEANOR, IS MERGED IN THE FORMER; BUT WHEN A MISDEMEANOR ONLY HAS BEEN COMMITTED IN PURSUANCE OF SUCH CONSPIRACY, THE TWO CRIMES BEING OF EQUAL DEGREE, THERE CAN BE NO LEGAL TECHNICAL MERGER. 4 WEND. R. 265. VIDE 1 HAWK. 444 TO 454; 3 CHIT. CR. LAW, 1138 TO 1193 3 INST. 143 COM. DIG. JUSTICES OF THE PEACE, B 107; BURN'S JUSTICE, CONSPIRACY; WILLIAMS' JUSTICE, CONSPIRACY; 4 CHIT. BLACKS. 92; DICK. JUSTICE CONSPIRACY, BAC. AB. ACTIONS ON THE CASE, G 2 RUSS. ON CR. 553 TO 574 2 MASS. 329 ID. 536 5 MASS. 106 2 D R. 205; WHART. DIG. CONSPIRACY; 3 SERG. & RAWLE, 220; 7 SERG. & RAWLE, 469 4 HALST. R. 293; 5 HARR. & JOHNS. 317 4 WEND. 229; 2 STEW. R. 360;1 SAUND. 230, U. 4. FOR THE FRENCH LAW, SEE MERL. REP. MOT CONSPIRATION CODE PENAL, ART. 89.** |

**LIKE IS HAVE SAID, AS HIS FOOLISH SLAVE, THE GREAT LORD YAH HIMSELF IS NOT PLAYING GAMES WITH ANYBODY ABOUT THE ULTIMATE CONSPIRACY OF UNFAITHFULNESS THAT IS MADE A STANDARD, AN EXAMPLE & A RECORD AGAINST HIM. WHAT IS BEING DONE NOW, SUCH AS THE CORONAVIRUS & THE WAR WITH RUSSIA, IS JUST THE BEGINNING OF SORROWS, RUMORS OF WARS, WARS & MORE GLOBAL DEATHS! I AM NOTHING & DO NOTHING, BUT KNOW WHAT I AM SAYING AS THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH, WITHOUT ANY BULLSHIT, THE GREAT LORD YAH HIMSELF IS IN FACT DOING THIS DOWN HERE & THE ULTIMATE IMPARTIAL RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT & THE ULTIMATE IMPARTIAL RIGHTEOUS JUSTICE SHALL BE SERVED ACCORDINGLY & HANDLED EXTREMLY ACCURATELY AS THE GREAT LORD YAH HIMSELF SUPREMELY COMMANDS IT!!! YOU SHALL NEVER FIND ME AS THE GREAT LORD YAH HIMSELF’S UNPROFITABLE SLAVE, OBSTRUCTING THE GREAT LORD YAH’S INFINITE JUSTICE IN THIS GODDAMN MATTER!!! I HAVE WARNED THE UNIVERSAL GLOBAL BLOOD & IT’S ULTIMATE BLOOD IS NEVER REQUIRED OF ME BECAUSE THE GREAT LORD YAH HIMSELF LIVES IN MY VEINS & WHAT I SAY IS THE GOD’S TRUTH!!! WHETHER PROVEN OR UNPROVEN, MY WAY IS ONLY YAHWEH!!! NOW WHY IS YAHWEH NOT MENTIONED ONCE IN THE NEW TESTAMENT? ALL THE BIBLICAL AUTHORS WERE GRAVELY MISTAKEN ABOUT THEIR JESUS ALONE, CHRIST ALONE, JESUS ONLY OR CHRIST ONLY BECAUSE WITHOUT YAHWEH THERE IS ABSOLUTELY NO TRUTH! AND WITHOUT YAHWEH EVERYTHING & EVERYBODY IS IN FACT DEAD & ON THEIR WAY TO HELL!!! BECAUSE YAHWEH IS ONLY TO BE GLORIFIED & ONLY KNOWN AS THE ONE & ONLY TRUE LORD FOREVERMORE ENDLESSLY IN EXODUS 20:1-7!!! AND WITHOUT YAHWEH ALL THINGS IS AN ETERNAL DAMN LIE!!! BUT REMEMBER WHAT MONEY & IDOLATRY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD NEVER RECIEVES, THEN YOU ARE A DAMNED MOTHERFUCKFER & WHAT MONEY & IDOLATRY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD RECIEVES WITH THE INTENT OF YOU MAKING ALOT MORE WITH THIS BULLSHIT ARBITRATION, THEN YOU ARE A DAMNED MOTHERFUCKER BECAUSE YOU ARE FOUND TO BE UNFAITHFUL CONSPIRATOR’S TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD AS A UNIVERSAL GLOBAL THIEF, LIAR & CHEAT BY BREAKING THE TOP ENGLISH LORD’S LAWS, RULES & RITUALS TO SATIFY YOUR OWN BULLSHIT INTERESTS!!! FOR EXAMPLE, THE GREAT LORD YAHWEH IS FAIR & JUST, BUT SHALL NEVER TOLERATE OR BE PART OF YOUR MANIPULATIVE BULLSHIT ABOUT ANY LAW-BREAKING WHATSOEVER, ESPECIALLY THE ULTIMATE CONSPIRACY OF ONGOING UNFAITHFULNESS AGAINST HIM & YOUR INTENTIONAL ONGOING FALSE ACCUSATIONS AGAINST THE GREAT LORD YAH’S TRUE SLAVES (ACTS 3:22-24), PROVEN IN JAMES 1:13, 17, BUT IF YOU THINK YOU CAN PLAY A WINNING GAME WITH THE GREAT YAHWEH, YOU BETTER CHECK YOURSELVES, BECAUSE YOU SHALL LOSE & LOSE BIG IN THIS GODDAMN GAME, BECAUSE ANY RESILIENCE IN SUPPORTING, WHETHER DIRECTLY OR INDIRECTLY TO ANY LAW-BREAKING (ROMANS 1:32) AGAINST THE GREAT YAHWEH, SHALL ALWAYS RENDER THE GREAT LORD YAH’S IMPARTIAL RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT IN HEART, MIND & REIGN WITH WORDS & ALSO EVENTUALLY THE GREAT LORD YAH’S IMPARTIAL RIGHTEOUS JUSTICE IN DEEDS & ACTIONS TO BE ADMINISTERED ACCORDINGLY AGAINST ALL YOUR LYING DAMNED LAW-BREAKING MOTHERFUCKING ASSES! THIS IS A TRUE UNIVERSAL GLOBAL WARNING ABOUT ALL YOUR REFUSALS TO TAKE THE APPROPRIATE ACTIONS & MAKE ADMENDS WITH YOUR ONLY LORD, THE ONE AND ONLY TRUE GREAT YAHWEH FOREVERMORE! BLESSED BE HIS GREAT OUSTANDING, EXCELLENT, AWESOME & JEALOUS NAME!!!**

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **THE ULTIMATE CONSPIRACY TO ULTIMATELY COMMIT THE ULTIMATE UNFAITHFULNESS AGAINST THE TRUE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF** | |
| **ETERNAL NOTE: BECAUSE OF THIS ONGOING ULTIMATE BULLSHIT CONSPIRACY OF UNFAITHFULNESS AGAINST THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF, EVERYBODY & EVERYTHING IS EXTREMLY FUCKIN STUPID & ARE EXTRAORDINARY COWARDLY DUMBASS MOTHERFUCKERS TO DO THE TOP ENGLISH WITCH’S INTERESTS IN THE LOWEST VALUE OF THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION---ETERNALLY LOST PERDITION IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING OF THE ULTIMATE ETERNAL UNESTABLISHMENT (2 CORINTHIANS 13:1) THAT ONLY COMES FROM THE FALLEN TOP ENGLISH LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA HERSELF (ISAIAH 47:1-15 & REVELATION 17:1-18:24), THE GREAT WITCH & THE DAMNED MOTHERFUCKER, EXCEPT THE ONGOING FAITHFUL LORD ENOCH THAT ALWAYS INVINCIBLY SURROUNDS THE TOP ENGLISH LORD! BUT TO DO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD’S INTERESTS IN THE LOWEST VALUE ON THE OPPOSING SIDE OF THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION---ETERNALLY SAVED TO TOP VALUE OF THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING OF THE ULTIMATE ETERNAL ESTABLISHMENT (2 CORINTHIANS 13:1) THAT ONLY COMES FROM THE UNFALLEN TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF (EPHESIANS 4:6), EVERYBODY & EVERYTHING IS EXTREMELY INTELLIGENT & ARE EXTRAORDINARY HEROIC CREATURES THAT IS ONLY DONE BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD! ALSO, BESIDES THIS ORIGINAL ONCE, THESE EXTRAORDINARY HEROIC CREATURES ARE EXTREMELY INTELLIGENT IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION!!!** | |
| THE ULTIMATE CONSPIRACY TO ULTIMATELY COMMIT THE ULTIMATE CRIME | **A CONSPIRACY OCCURS WHEN TWO OR MORE PEOPLE AGREE TO COMMIT AN ILLEGAL ACT AND TAKE SOME STEP TOWARD ITS COMPLETION. CONSPIRACY IS AN**[**INCHOATE CRIME**](https://www.justia.com/criminal/offenses/inchoate-crimes)**BECAUSE IT DOES NOT REQUIRE THAT THE ILLEGAL ACT ACTUALLY HAVE BEEN COMPLETED. FOR INSTANCE, A GROUP OF INDIVIDUALS CAN BE CONVICTED OF CONSPIRACY TO COMMIT BURGLARY EVEN IF THE ACTUAL BURGLARY NEVER HAPPENS. CONSPIRACY IS ALSO UNIQUE IN THAT, UNLIKE**[**ATTEMPT**](https://www.justia.com/criminal/offenses/inchoate-crimes/attempt)**, A DEFENDANT CAN BE CHARGED WITH BOTH CONSPIRACY TO COMMIT A CRIME, AND THE CRIME ITSELF IF THE CRIME IS COMPLETED.** **ELEMENTS OF A CONSPIRACY** **CONSPIRACY FIRST REQUIRES A SHOWING THAT TWO OR MORE PEOPLE WERE IN AGREEMENT TO COMMIT A CRIME. THIS AGREEMENT DOES NOT HAVE TO BE FORMAL OR IN WRITING. ALL THAT IS REQUIRED IS THAT THE PARTIES HAD A MUTUAL UNDERSTANDING TO UNDERTAKE AN UNLAWFUL PLAN. SECOND, ALL CONSPIRATORS MUST HAVE THE SPECIFIC INTENT TO COMMIT THE OBJECTIVE OF THE CONSPIRACY. THIS MEANS THAT SOMEONE WHO IS ENTIRELY UNAWARE THAT SHE IS PARTICIPATING IN A CRIME CANNOT BE CHARGED WITH CONSPIRACY. FOR INSTANCE, IF TWO SISTERS AGREE TO ROB A BANK AND ASK THEIR BROTHER TO DRIVE THEM TO THE BANK WITHOUT INFORMING HIM OF THEIR INTENT TO COMMIT A CRIME, HE CANNOT BE CHARGED WITH CONSPIRING IN THE**[**ROBBERY**](https://www.justia.com/criminal/offenses/theft-crimes/robbery)**. THIS SPECIFIC INTENT REQUIREMENT DOES NOT REQUIRE THAT EACH INDIVIDUAL KNOWS ALL THE DETAILS OF THE CRIME OR ALL OF THE MEMBERS OF THE CONSPIRACY. AS LONG AS AN INDIVIDUAL UNDERSTANDS THAT THE ACT BEING PLANNED IS A CRIMINAL ONE AND PROCEEDS NONETHELESS, HE CAN BE CHARGED WITH CONSPIRACY.**  **FINALLY, IN MOST STATES, CONSPIRACY REQUIRES AN “OVERT ACT” TAKEN IN FURTHERANCE OF THE CRIME. THIS OVERT ACT DOES NOT HAVE TO BE THE CRIME ITSELF, NOR DOES IT HAVE TO BE AN ACT THAT IS ILLEGAL. RATHER, THE ACT MUST MERELY BE A STEP TAKEN IN FURTHERANCE OF THE CRIMINAL OBJECTIVE, SUCH AS BUYING A WEAPON OR HOLDING A MEETING TO PLAN AN ATTACK. THE ACT MUST ALSO TAKE PLACE AFTER THE GROUP OF INDIVIDUALS HAS AGREED TO CONSPIRE. ACTIONS TAKEN BEFORE THE AGREEMENT DO NOT FULFILL THIS REQUIREMENT. WHILE AN “OVERT ACT” IMPLIES AN AFFIRMATIVE ACTION, SOME COURTS HAVE HELD THAT SILENCE CAN BE AN OVERT ACT WHERE IT IS INTENTIONAL, PLANNED, AND DONE IN FURTHERANCE OF THE CONSPIRACY.** **DEFENSES TO CONSPIRACY** **LIKE OTHER INCHOATE CRIMES SUCH AS**[**ATTEMPT**](https://www.justia.com/criminal/offenses/inchoate-crimes/attempt)**, A DEFENDANT CHARGED WITH CONSPIRACY CAN RAISE THE DEFENSE OF**[**ABANDONMENT OR WITHDRAWAL**](https://www.justia.com/criminal/defenses/abandonment)**. IN ORDER TO DO SO, A DEFENDANT MUST SHOW THAT HE AFFIRMATIVELY COMMUNICATED HIS WITHDRAWAL TO HIS CO-CONSPIRATORS AND TOOK SOME POSITIVE ACTION TO WITHDRAW FROM THE CONSPIRACY. ADDITIONALLY, THE DEFENDANT MUST HAVE WITHDRAWN FROM THE CONSPIRACY PRIOR TO ITS COMPLETION. IMPORTANTLY, THE DEFENDANT MUST HAVE DEFINITIVELY CUT TIES WITH HIS FELLOW CO-CONSPIRATORS. IF HE CONTINUES TO COMMUNICATE WITH THEM OR ASSIST THEM IN ANY WAY, THIS MAY PREVENT HIM FROM RAISING THE DEFENSE OF WITHDRAWAL.**  **ANOTHER DEFENSE AVAILABLE IN CONSPIRACY CASES IS THE DEFENSE OF**[**ENTRAPMENT**](https://www.justia.com/criminal/defenses/entrapment)**. ENTRAPMENT MEANS THAT THE DEFENDANT WAS PERSUADED TO PARTICIPATE IN THE CONSPIRACY BY A LAW ENFORCEMENT OFFICER OR GOVERNMENT AGENT AND THAT HE OR SHE WOULD NOT OTHERWISE HAVE BECOME INVOLVED IN THE CONSPIRACY. SPECIFICALLY, THE DEFENDANT MUST SHOW THAT (1) THE IDEA FOR THE CONSPIRACY CAME FROM AN OFFICER AND NOT THE DEFENDANT; (2) THE DEFENDANT WAS PERSUADED TO PARTICIPATE IN THE CONSPIRACY BY AN OFFICER AND (3) BEFORE BEING PERSUADED, THE DEFENDANT HAD NO INTENTION OF COMMITTING THE CRIME.**  **HOW IS THIS CONNECTED TO MALACHI 3:8-12? IT IS A SURE ONGOING UNIVERSAL GLOBAL CONSPIRACY TO COMMIT THE ULTIMATE THEFT AT THE NATIONAL LEVEL WITH ALL NATIONS FROM THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING TO THE ULTIMATE ENDING INVOLVED TO STEAL, LIE & CHEAT, WHETHER INTENTIONALLY (MATTHEW 6:24; JOHN 8:37-47; ROMANS 1:21-28, 32; 3:4-23; 1 TIMOTHY 6:9-10; JAMES 1:14-15; 2:8-13; 3:14-16; 4:1-6; 1 JOHN 1:8, 10; REVELATION 22:18-19 & LUKE 16, 9, 11, 13, 15) OR UNINTENTIONALLY (UNBELIEVING & IGNORANT IN REVELATION 21:8), THE TOP ENGLISH LORD OUT OF HIS 10.0000% MONEY TITHE, UNIVERSALLY & GLOBALLY & TO STEAL, LIE & CHEAT, WHETHER INTENTIONALLY (MATTHEW 6:24; JOHN 8:37-47; ROMANS 1:21-28, 32; 3:4-23; 1 TIMOTHY 6:9-10; JAMES 1:14-15; 2:8-13; 3:14-16; 4:1-6; 1 JOHN 1:8, 10; REVELATION 22:18-19 & LUKE 16, 9, 11, 13, 15) OR UNINTENTIONALLY (UNBELIEVING & IGNORANT IN REVELATION 21:8), THE TOP ENGLISH LORD OUR OF HIS 100.0000% IDOLATROUS SACRIFICES & 100.0000% IDOLATROUS OFFERINGS! NOBODY IS INNOCENT OF THIS ONGOING CONSPIRACY, EXCEPT THE FAITHFUL LORD ENOCH ONLY TO THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IN EXODUS 20:1-7 & HEBREWS 11:5!** |
| THE ULTIMATE AIDING AND THE ULTIMATE ABETTING THE ULTIMATE CRIME | **THE**[**INCHOATE CRIME**](https://www.justia.com/criminal/offenses/inchoate-crimes)**OF AIDING AND ABETTING APPLIES TO AN INDIVIDUAL WHO ASSISTS IN A CRIME, BUT DOES NOT COMMIT THE CRIME HIMSELF. THIS PERSON IS ALSO KNOWN AS AN “ACCESSORY TO THE CRIME.” AIDING AND ABETTING VARIES GREATLY BY STATE, WITH SOME STATES VARYING THE SEVERITY OF THE CHARGE DEPENDING ON THE LEVEL OF INVOLVEMENT OF THE ACCESSORY.** **ACCESSORY AND PRINCIPAL** **AIDING AND ABETTING REQUIRES THE EXISTENCE OF BOTH A “PRINCIPAL” AND AN “ACCESSORY.” THE PRINCIPAL IS THE PERSON WHO IS PRIMARILY RESPONSIBLE FOR THE CRIME AND WHO LIKELY ULTIMATELY COMMITTED THE CRIME. IF TWO OR MORE INDIVIDUALS ARE RESPONSIBLE FOR A CRIME THEY CAN BE CHARGED AS JOINT PRINCIPALS. THE ACCESSORY IS THE PERSON WHO ASSISTS WITH THE CRIME BUT IS NOT DIRECTLY INVOLVED WITH ITS ACTUAL COMMISSION. TYPICALLY, THE TEST FOR DISTINGUISHING BETWEEN THE TWO IS WHETHER THE PERSON DIRECTLY CONTRIBUTED TO THE CRIME (A PRINCIPAL) OR MERELY PROVIDED BACKGROUND HELP OR ASSISTANCE (AN ACCESSORY).** **ELEMENTS OF AIDING AND ABETTING** **A CHARGE OF AIDING AND ABETTING HAS THREE REQUIREMENTS. FIRST, SOMEONE ELSE MUST HAVE COMMITTED A CRIME. SECOND, THE DEFENDANT MUST HAVE ASSISTED THAT PERSON IN THE COMMISSION OF THE CRIME. THIRD, THE DEFENDANT MUST HAVE HAD KNOWLEDGE OF THAT PERSON’S CRIMINAL INTENT OR CRIMINAL PLANS. AN INDIVIDUAL WILL NOT BE FOUND GUILTY FOR ACCIDENTALLY ASSISTING IN A CRIME. FOR INSTANCE, IF A MAN KNOWS THAT HIS FRIENDS HAVE COMMITTED A CRIME AND ARE TRYING TO ESCAPE AND HE CAUSES AN ACCIDENT IN ORDER TO ALLOW THEM TO GET AWAY FROM THE POLICE, THIS COULD BE AIDING AND ABETTING. HOWEVER, IF THE SAME MAN IS INVOLVED IN AN ACCIDENT THAT ALLOWS BURGLARS TO GET AWAY FROM THE POLICE, BUT HE HAS NO KNOWLEDGE OF THE BURGLARY OR THE EFFECT HIS ACCIDENT WOULD HAVE, HE CANNOT BE CHARGED WITH AIDING AND ABETTING.**  **AN ACCESSORY TO A CRIME CAN HAVE KNOWLEDGE OF CRIMINAL INTENT BEFORE, OR AFTER, THE COMMISSION OF THE CRIME. AN INDIVIDUAL WHO IS AWARE OF THE CRIME BEFORE IT OCCURS AND GIVES ASSISTANCE IN PREPARATION TO COMMIT THE CRIME IS CALLED AN “ACCESSORY BEFORE THE FACT.” IF AN INDIVIDUAL ONLY LEARNS OF THE CRIME AFTER IT HAS TAKEN PLACE, BUT PROVIDES ASSISTANCE IN THE AFTERMATH OF THE CRIME, HE IS KNOWN AS AN “ACCESSORY AFTER THE FACT.”**  **THE TYPES OF ACTIONS THAT CONSTITUTE ASSISTANCE TO A CRIME VARY GREATLY. A PERSON MAY PROVIDE ADVICE, SUPPLIES, FINANCIAL SUPPORT, OR ENGAGE IN ACTIONS SUCH AS ACTING AS A LOOKOUT OR DRIVING THE GETAWAY CAR. WHERE THE ASSISTANCE THE ACCESSORY PROVIDES RISES TO THE LEVEL OF SIGNIFICANT INVOLVEMENT IN PLANNING THE CRIME, THIS CAN ELEVATE THE CHARGE FROM AIDING AND ABETTING TO**[**CONSPIRACY**](https://www.justia.com/criminal/offenses/inchoate-crimes/conspiracy)**.**  **HOW IS THIS CONNECTED TO MALACHI 3:8-12? IT IS A SURE ONGOING UNIVERSAL GLOBAL CONSPIRACY TO COMMIT THE ULTIMATE AIDING & ABETTING AT THE NATIONAL LEVEL WITH ALL NATIONS FROM THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING TO THE ULTIMATE ENDING INVOLVED TO STEAL, LIE & CHEAT, WHETHER INTENTIONALLY (JOHN 8:37-47; ROMANS 1:21-28, 32; 3:4-23; JAMES 1:14-15; 2:8-13; 3:14-16; 4:1-6; 1 JOHN 1:8, 10; 2:15-17 & REVELATION 22;18-19) OR UNINTENTIONALLY (REVELATION 21:8), THE TOP ENGLISH LORD OUT OF HIS 10.0000% MONEY TITHE, UNIVERSALLY & GLOBALLY & TO STEAL, LIE & CHEAT, WHETHER INTENTIONALLY (JOHN 8:37-47; ROMANS 1:21-28, 32; 3:4-23; JAMES 1:14-15; 2:8-13; 3:14-16; 4:1-6; 1 JOHN 1:8 ,10; 2:15-17; REVELATION 22:18-19) OR UNINTENTIONALLY (REVELATION 21:8), THE TOP ENGLISH LORD OUR OF HIS 100.0000% IDOLATROUS SACRIFICES & 100.0000% IDOLATROUS OFFERINGS! NOBODY IS INNOCENT OF THIS ONGOING CONSPIRACY, EXCEPT THE FAITHFUL LORD ENOCH ONLY TO THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IN EXODUS 20:1-7 & HEBREWS 11:5!** |
| THE ULTIMATE ACCESSORY TO THE ULTIMATE FACT OF THE ULTIMATE CRIME | **AN ACCESSORY BEFORE THE FACT IS DEFINED AS SOMEONE WHO “COUNSELS, HIRES OR OTHERWISE PROCURES A FELONY TO BE COMMITTED.” AN ACCESSORY AFTER THE FACT IS DEFINED AS SOMEONE WHO, AFTER THE COMMISSION OF THE FELONY, “HARBORS, CONCEALS, MAINTAINS, OR ASSISTS THE PRINCIPAL FELON.” AS THE NAMES OF THE CRIMES SUGGEST, ONE IS**  **ALSO, WHAT DOES THE CHARGE ACCESSORY AFTER THE FACT MEAN? AN ACCESSORY AFTER THE FACT IS A PERSON WHO ASSISTS ANOTHER IN ESCAPING OR EVADING ARREST AFTER THE COMMISSION OF A CRIME HAS TAKEN PLACE. WHILE NOT PART OF THE ORIGINAL CRIME, THE ACCESSORY AFTER THE FACT MAY ALSO FACE CRIMINAL CHARGES IF THEY HELP THE OTHER DEFENDANTS GET AWAY.**  **KEEPING THIS IN VIEW, WHAT MAKES SOMEONE AN ACCESSORY TO A CRIME?**  **AN ACCESSORY TO A CRIME IS A PERSON WHO PARTICIPATES KNOWINGLY AND VOLUNTARILY IN THE COMMISSION OF A CRIME. AN ACCESSORY CAN BE CATEGORIZED AS BEFORE OR AFTER THE FACT (THE COMMISSION OF THE CRIME). THEY NEED NOT BE ACTUALLY PRESENT AT THE SCENE OF THE CRIME IN ORDER TO BE HELD LIABLE.**  **WHAT ARE THE ESSENTIAL ELEMENTS OF BEING AN ACCESSORY AFTER THE FACT?**  **THERE ARE FOUR MAIN PARTS OF BEING AN ACCESSORY AFTER THE FACT. THIS INCLUDES: COMMISSION OF A FELONY, KNOWLEDGE OF FELONY, KNOWLEDGE OF FELON'S IDENTITY AND GIVING FALSE INFORMATION.** [**IS ACCESSORY AFTER THE FACT A VIOLENT CRIME?**](https://askinglot.com/goto/598749A4) **ACCESSORY TO A CRIME AFTER THE FACT MEANS THAT YOU HELPED SOMEBODY AFTER THAT PERSON COMMITTED A FELONY CRIME WITH THE INTENTION THAT THEY ESCAPE PUNISHMENT. IT IS A LESS SERIOUS CHARGE THAN TO HELP SOMEBODY IN THE PLANNING OR COMMISSION OF A FELONY CRIME, BUT IT IS STILL A SERIOUS CHARGE.** [**WHO ARE ACCESSORIES?**](https://askinglot.com/goto/598749A5) **— ACCESSORIES ARE THOSE WHO, HAVING KNOWLEDGE OF THE COMMISSION OF THE CRIME, AND WITHOUT HAVING PARTICIPATED THEREIN, EITHER AS PRINCIPALS OR ACCOMPLICES, TAKE PART SUBSEQUENT TO ITS COMMISSION IN ANY OF THE FOLLOWING MANNERS: BY PROFITING THEMSELVES OR ASSISTING THE OFFENDER TO PROFIT BY THE EFFECTS OF THE CRIME.** [**WHAT IS ACCESSORY TO A FELONY?**](https://askinglot.com/goto/598749A6) **DEFINITION. SOMEONE AIDING IN OR CONTRIBUTING TO THE COMMISSION OR CONCEALMENT OF A FELONY, E.G. BY ASSISTING IN PLANNING OR ENCOURAGING ANOTHER TO COMMIT A CRIME (AN ACCESSORY BEFORE THE FACT) OR BY HELPING ANOTHER ESCAPE ARREST OR PUNISHMENT (AN ACCESSORY AFTER THE FACT).** [**WHAT'S IT CALLED WHEN YOU HELP SOMEONE COMMIT A CRIME?**](https://askinglot.com/goto/598749A7) **COMPLICITY IS THE ACT OF HELPING OR ENCOURAGING ANOTHER INDIVIDUAL TO COMMIT A CRIME. ONE WHO IS COMPLICIT IS SAID TO BE AN ACCOMPLICE. BUT, EVEN THOUGH AN ACCOMPLICE DOES NOT ACTUALLY COMMIT THE CRIME, HIS OR HER ACTIONS HELPED SOMEONE IN THE COMMISSION OF THE CRIME.** [**WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN ACCESSORY AND ACCOMPLICE?**](https://askinglot.com/goto/598749A9) **AN ACCOMPLICE DIFFERS FROM AN ACCESSORY IN THAT AN ACCOMPLICE IS PRESENT AT THE ACTUAL CRIME, AND COULD BE PROSECUTED EVEN IF THE MAIN CRIMINAL (THE PRINCIPAL) IS NOT CHARGED OR CONVICTED. AN ACCESSORY IS GENERALLY NOT PRESENT AT THE ACTUAL CRIME, AND MAY BE SUBJECT TO LESSER PENALTIES THAN AN ACCOMPLICE OR PRINCIPAL.** [**WHAT IS IT CALLED WHEN YOU HIDE A CRIMINAL?**](https://askinglot.com/goto/598749A10) **A FUGITIVE FROM JUSTICE, ALSO KNOWN AS A WANTED PERSON, CAN BE A PERSON WHO IS EITHER CONVICTED OR ACCUSED OF A CRIME AND HIDING FROM LAW ENFORCEMENT IN THE STATE OR TAKING REFUGE IN A DIFFERENT COUNTRY IN ORDER TO AVOID ARREST. FINALLY, THE LITERARY SENSE OF "FUGITIVE" INCLUDES THE MEANING OF SIMPLY "FLEEING".** [**WHAT IS A FELONY?**](https://askinglot.com/goto/598749A11) **FELONY | AMERICAN DICTIONARY A SERIOUS CRIME THAT CAN BE PUNISHED BY MORE THAN ONE YEAR IN PRISON: ROBBERY IS A FELONY.**  **HOW IS THIS CONNECTED TO MALACHI 3:8-12? IT IS A SURE ONGOING UNIVERSAL GLOBAL CONSPIRACY TO COMMIT THE ULTIMATE ACCESSORY TO THE FACT AT THE NATIONAL LEVEL WITH ALL NATIONS FROM THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING TO THE ULTIMATE ENDING INVOLVED TO STEAL, LIE & CHEAT, WHETHER INTENTIONALLY (JOHN 8:37-47; ROMANS 1:21-28, 32; 3:4-23; JAMES 1:14-15; 2:8-13; 3:14-16; 4:1-6; 1 JOHN 1:8, 10 & REVELATION 22:18-19) OR UNINTENTIONALLY (REVELATION 21:8), THE TOP ENGLISH LORD OUT OF HIS 10.0000% MONEY TITHE, UNIVERSALLY & GLOBALLY & TO STEAL, LIE & CHEAT, WHETHER INTENTIONALLY (JOHN 8:37-47; ROMANS 1:21-28, 32; 3:4-23; JAMES 1:14-15; 2:8-13; 3:14-16; 4:1-6; 1 JOHN 1:8 ,10 & REVELATION 22:18-19) OR UNINTENTIONALLY (REVELATION 21:8), THE TOP ENGLISH LORD OUR OF HIS 100.0000% IDOLATROUS SACRIFICES & 100.0000% IDOLATROUS OFFERINGS! NOBODY IS INNOCENT OF THIS ONGOING CONSPIRACY, EXCEPT THE FAITHFUL LORD ENOCH ONLY TO THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IN EXODUS 20:1-7 & HEBREWS 11:5!** |
| THE ULTIMATE OBSTRUCTION OF THE ULTIMATE JUSTICE | **DEFINITION** [**18 U.S.C. § 1503**](https://www.law.cornell.edu/uscode/text/18/1503)**DEFINES "OBSTRUCTION OF JUSTICE" AS AN ACT THAT "CORRUPTLY OR BY THREATS OR FORCE, OR BY ANY THREATENING LETTER OR COMMUNICATION, INFLUENCES, OBSTRUCTS, OR IMPEDES, OR ENDEAVORS TO INFLUENCE, OBSTRUCT, OR IMPEDE, THE DUE ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE."** **OVERVIEW** **SOMEONE OBSTRUCTS JUSTICE WHEN THAT PERSON HAS A SPECIFIC INTENT TO OBSTRUCT OR INTERFERE WITH A JUDICIAL PROCEEDING. FOR A PERSON TO BE**[**CONVICTED**](https://www.law.cornell.edu/wex/conviction)**OF OBSTRUCTING JUSTICE, THAT PERSON MUST NOT ONLY HAVE THE SPECIFIC INTENT TO OBSTRUCT THE PROCEEDING, BUT THAT PERSON MUST KNOW (1) THAT A PROCEEDING WAS ACTUALLY PENDING AT THE TIME; AND (2) THERE MUST BE A CONNECTION BETWEEN THE ENDEAVOR TO OBSTRUCT JUSTICE AND THE PROCEEDING, AND THE PERSON MUST HAVE KNOWLEDGE OF THIS CONNECTION.**  **§ 1503 APPLIES ONLY TO FEDERAL JUDICIAL PROCEEDINGS. UNDER**[**18 U.S.C. § 1505**](https://www.law.cornell.edu/uscode/text/18/1505)**, HOWEVER, A DEFENDANT CAN BE CONVICTED OF OBSTRUCTION OF JUSTICE BY OBSTRUCTING A PENDING PROCEEDING BEFORE**[**CONGRESS**](https://www.law.cornell.edu/wex/congress)**OR A**[**FEDERAL ADMINISTRATIVE AGENCY**](https://www.law.cornell.edu/wex/administrative_agency)**. A PENDING PROCEEDING COULD INCLUDE AN INFORMAL INVESTIGATION BY AN EXECUTIVE AGENCY.**  **HOW IS THIS CONNECTED TO MALACHI 3:8-12? THE SUPREME INVESTIGATION DONE BY THE SUPREME LORDSHIP (MARK 13:32-37) IS ONLY SOVERIEGNLY CONTROLLED BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, BUT SUPREMELY AUTHORIZES HIS OWN FAITHFUL LORD ENOCH TO HANDLE THIS ULTIMATE ETERNAL BULLSHIT ACCORDINGLY!!! IT IS NEVER ENOCH DOING THIS ON HIS OWN, BUT STEPHEN YAHWEH IN ENOCH IS DOING THESE THINGS! JUST AS THE LORD SOLOMON KILLED HIS OWN BROTHER ABSOLOM & HIS FATHER DAVID’S TOP GENERAL THAT SERVED HIM 40 YEARS IN STRENGTH, TO PROTECT THE TOP ENGLISH CROWN, THE TOP ENGLISH KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP & ULTIMATELY STEPHEN YAHWEH’S SUPREME INTERESTS, AND STEPHEN YAHWEH SHALL ALSO USE THIS WITH HIS FAITHFUL LORD ENOCH AGAINST ALL THE ULTIMATE UNIVERSAL GLOBAL CONSPIRATOR’S OF ALL TIME, WHETHER DEAD OR ALIVE, IN THE ULTIMATE END TIME!**  **THE SUPREME INVESTIGATION PENDING WITH ALL INFERIOR ETERNAL CREATURES INVOLVED, EXCEPT THE FAITHFUL LORD ENOCH IS AS FOLLOWS: IN MALACHI 3:8-12 DECLARES “WILL A MAN ROB STEPHEN YAHWEH (THIS NEVER IMPLIES ANY FEMALES AT ANY TIME, UNLESS THE FEMALES TRANSPIRES WITH ANY MALES AGAINST THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN ACTS 5:1-11, BUT ONLY ALL MALES BECAUSE JESUS YAHWEH FULFILLED THIS IN THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW IN HIS LATTER GLORY FOR ALL FEMALES THAT DOES NOT CONCERN ANY 10.0000% TITHE MONEY, BUT DOES CONCERN 100.0001% OFFERINGS & 100.0001% SACRIFICES---WHAT JESUS CHRIST DID FOR MAN ON THE CROSS IN THE WORLD IS ALWAYS ONGOING BULLSHIT TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD BY BEING FORSAKEN & JESUS CHRIST IS FORSAKEN 2,000 YEARS AGO & JESUS CHRIST IS STILL FORSAKEN AT THIS PRESENT MOMENT TO THE ULTIMATE END, BECAUSE EVERY MAN STILL OWES THE 10.0000% MONEY INDIVIDUALLY & 10.0000% MONEY INSTITUTIONALLY ONLY TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, BUT WHAT JESUS YAHWEH DID FOR EVERY WOMAN IN THE LAW ABOVE THE WORLD IS ABSOLUTELY TRUE TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD BECAUSE JESUS YAHWEH FULFILLED THE 100.0001% OFFERINGS & 100.0001% SACRIFICES ONLY GIVEN TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD & HOW IS THE TOP ENGLISH LORD GOING TO SUPREMELY JUDGE AS THE ULTIMATE JUDGE OF THE GREAT WHITE THRONE JUDGMENT & THE ANCIENT OF DAYS? ONLY BY ENOCH AND NEVER JESUS! IF YOU DIE OR ARE KILLED AND DAMNED DOWN HERE, THIS IS PART OF JESUS’ BULLSHIT AS A WICKED DEATH, BUT IF YOU PASS IN YOUR SLEEP WITHOUT DYING, THIS IS ESTABLISHED BY ENOCH AS A RIGHTEOUS PASSING & IF YOU GO TO THE LITERAL PRISONS IN HELL, THIS IS ALSO JESUS’ BULLSHIT, BUT IF YOU ONLY GO TO PURGATORY FOR AN ETERNAL CLEANSING, THIS IS ESTABLISHED BY ENOCH! AND WHY DOES ANYBODY & EVERYBODY NOT TOTALLY OPERATE AS THE LORD ENOCH? BECAUSE ALL AROUND THE ONE & ONLY TRUE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH, IS INFACT FOUND TO BE THE UNIVERSAL GLOBAL THIEVING, LYING, CHEATING INDEPENDENT MOTHERFUCKERS THAT ALL TRULY IS, IN THEIR ONGOING REBELLIOUS IDOLATROUS BULLSHIT, THEREFORE SINCE THE ACTUAL TIMING OF THE CROSS, ALL THAT JESUS CHRIST DID CAN ONLY BE IN THE CITY OF JERUSALEM FOR 35 YEARS TOPS BECAUSE OF GOD THE FATHER YAHWEH OUR LORD’S FORSAKENESS OF THE WICKED MOTHERFUCKER BARABBAS, SINCE JESUS CHRIST FOR 32 YEARS BECAME JESUS YAHWEH FOR ALL ETERNITY BY RECEIVING THE VICTOR’S GREEK CROWN’S SPIRIT AFTER THE CROSS FOR 3 YEARS IN THE STONING IN 32AD IN ACTS 7:60, AND SINCE THE 2,000 YEAR REIGN OF JESUS CHRIST HAS EXPIRED AND HAS BEEN FULFILLED FROM 32AD TO 2022AD, THE PROCLAMING OF JESUS CHRIST IS OLD NEWS & ALSO JESUS CHRIST’S JURISDICTION IS THEN & NOW ONLY WITHIN THE CITY OF JERUSALEM, SINCE THE CROSS, THE LORD YAHWEH WINKED AT & OVERLOOKED THE ETERNAL BULLSHIT OF THE CROSS FOR THE FORMER 1,000 YEARS FROM 1022AD TO 2022AD, BUT SINCE THE LATTER 1,000 YEARS HAS COME ON BOARD, SINCE 2022AD, THIS SHALL NOT WORK ANYMORE ABOUT JESUS CHRIST BECAUSE THE LORD YAHWEH IS ONLY TO BE ULTIMATELY WORSHIPED FOREVERMORE & NEVER ONE OF HIS SLAVES, JESUS CHRIST!)? YET YOU HAVE ROBBED ME! BUT YOU SAY, ‘IN WHAT HAVE WE ROBBED YOU [MAN ALWAYS WANTS HIS WAY [JOB 19:17], CAUSES DIVISIONS [JEREMIAH 37:18 & ROMANS 16:17] & THREATENING OFFENSES [1ST PETER 2:8 & ACTS 4:5-28] BY SAYING THAT STEPHEN YAHWEH DOES NOT ONLY IMPART HIS TRUTHFUL KNOWLEDGE TO HIS HOLY PROPHETS [HEBREWS 1:1-3 & ACTS 3:18-24; 4:29-30; 7:37-43], YET STEPHEN YAHWEH DOES ONLY TO HIS TRUE PROPHETS & THE LAW [ISAIAH 8:14; 2ND CORINTHIANS 19:10 & ACTS 24:16], BUT MAN ALSO SAYS THAT STEPHEN YAHWEH IMPARTS TRUTHFUL KNOWLEDGE TO MAN ALSO, BUT THIS IS NOT TRUE BECAUSE MAN’S AGENDA [FALSE JUSTIFICATION IN JEREMIAH 37:18; MATTHEW 16:23; 18:7; ROMANS 14:20; LUKE 17:1 & ACTS 5:38] IS EQUAL TO THE DEVIL’S AGENDA [FALSE JUSTIFICATION IN JEREMIAH 37:18; JUDITH 12:2; MATTHEW 6:3; 16:23 & HABAKKUK 1:11] TO HAVE THE SPIRIT OF MAN & THINKS [SIRACH 23:23 & ECCLESIASTES 10:4] THE SPIRIT OF STEPHEN YAHWEH [TRUE JUSTIFICATION IN JOB 31:11; PROVERBS 17:9; HOSEA 5:15; SIRACH 7:7; 17:25; 3RD MACCABEES 3:9; MATTHEW 11:6; ROMANS 4:25; 5:15-18, 20; 9:33; 1ST CORINTHIANS 10:32; 2ND CORINTHIANS 6:3; PHILIPPIANS 1:10; LUKE 7:23 & ACTS 5:39] IS FALSE, NONSENSE [BULLSHIT] & LIES [SIRACH 31:17 & GALATIANS 5:11], WHICH IS NOT TRUE IN STEPHEN YAHWEH’S EYES [SIRACH 31:16 & PROVERBS 19:11] IN ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16]?’ ‘IN TITHES [ALL THE MEN EACH ARE INSTRUCTED TO GIVE THE 10.0000% LIFETIME MONEY TITHES ONLY TO THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH, WHERE NO MAN HAS DONE THIS, EXCEPT THE LORD ENOCH, BUT NEVER DID FUCK UP, NO NOT ONCE IN HEBREWS 11:5 & THE LORD SOLOMON, BUT FUCKED UP IN THE END IN 1ST CHRONICLES 22:14 & 1 KINGS 11:1-12, BIBLICALLY SPEAKING] AND OFFERINGS [ALL THE WOMEN EACH ARE INSTRUCTED TO GIVE THE 100.0001% LIFETIME DRINK (DIVINE INTERCOURSES-PUSSY & WOMB) OFFERINGS/SACRIFICES ONLY, THE 100.0001% LIFETIME MEAT (ANAL INTERCOURSES-ASS & ASSHOLE) OFFERINGS/SACRIFICES ONLY & THE 100.0001% SMOKE (ORAL INTERCOURSES-MOUTH, THROAT & TITS) LIFETIME OFFERINGS/SACRIFICES ONLY TO THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH, WHICH DOES NOT REQUIRE ANY MONEY, BUT THE PRICE OF THEIR BODIES THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH REQUIRES, WHICH THE LADY VICTORIA THE DIVINE QANAH THE GREAT VIRGIN & THE FEMALE YAHWEH HAS ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED THIS BIBLICALLY IN GIVING BIRTH TO THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH AS THE FIRST FRUITS IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 & WISDOM OF SOLOMON 7:22-8:1], YOU ARE CURSED WITH A CURSE [THE UNNATURAL HOMOSEXUAL CURSE INVOLVES A HOMOSEXUAL REWARD FOR SEXUAL MAN ONLY BECAUSE MAN WANTS TO COVET THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH’S SUPREME COMMAND BY REFUSING, REJECTING, RESISTING & LYING TO PAY HIS 10% TITHE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, WHICH THE FATHER STEPHEN REFUSES TO PAY SEXUALITY WITH SEXUALITY AND HOMOSEXUALITY WITH HOMOSEXUALITY, BUT WILL PAY SEXUALITY WITH HOMOSEXUALITY AND HOMOSEXUALITY WITH SEXUALITY TO FULFILL THE CURSE & BECAUSE SINCE HE IS A MAN & NOT A WOMAN IT DOES NOT IN NO WAY CONCERN ANY NATURAL SEXUALITY & EVEN THE LORD LUCIFER HIMSELF CANNOT COME OR HAVE ANY ALLOWANCE TO ANY MALES BUT USES A FEMALE INSTEAD & IF IT IS A WOMAN STEALING FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH, THEN IT WOULD BE A NATURAL SEXUALITY & NOT A UNNATURAL HOMOSEXUALITY & YET EVEN IF SHE IS A FEMALE THAT IS WHITE OR BLACK, BUT INTERRACIAL IN NATURE OR SIMPLY PUT UNEQUALLY YOKED TO DETERMINE IF THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH IS BLACK OR WHITE, THEN IT WOULD BE A UNNATURAL HOMOSEXUALITY & NOT A NATURAL SEXUALITY IN GENESIS 3:1-6:7; 19:1-29 & ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23], FOR YOU HAVE ROBBED ME [THE WAY THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH FULFILLS THE CURSE OF STEALING IS IF YOU ARE A MAN STEALING FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH, THEN THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH WILL USE WOMAN [VICTORIA, THE WITCH BABYLON] TO TAKE HIS WEALTH, NORMALLY IN SOME FORM OF SEXUAL MEANS, EVEN IN MARRIAGE & IF YOU ARE A WOMAN STEALING FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH, THEN THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH WILL USE MAN [LUCIFER, SATANIC DEVIL] TO TAKE HER HEALTH, NORMALLY IN SOME FORM OF SEXUAL MEANS, EVEN IN MARRIAGE], EVEN THIS WHOLE NATION (LAWS). BRING ALL THE TITHES [MAN TRIES TO PLAY STEPHEN YAHWEH (1 JOHN 1:8, 10) TO SAY THAT WOMEN ARE REQUIRED TO PAY THEM, BUT THEY ARE THIEVES AND LIARS IN MONEY TITHING (EXODUS 20:1-7), SO THAT MEN MAKE PAYMENTS TO ALL HARLOTS (WOMEN) AND WOMAN TRIES TO PLAY STEPHEN YAHWEH (1 JOHN 1:8, 10) TO SAY THAT MEN ARE REQUIRED TO PAY THEM, BUT THEY ARE THIEVES AND LIARS IN IDOLATRY OFFERINGS/SACRIFICES (EXODUS 20:1-7), HARLOTS (WOMEN) MAKE PAYMENTS TO ALL HER LOVERS (WIZARDS) TO BE CURSED WITH A CURSE & THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH RECEIVES THE VIRGINITY FROM ALL INDIVIDUAL FEMALES & NEVER MAN IN THIS MATTER IN EZEKIEL 16:33] INTO THE STOREHOUSE, THAT THERE MAY BE FOUND IN MY HOUSE, AND TRY ME NOW IN THIS,’ SAYS THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD OF (MILITARY LAW) HOSTS, ‘IF I WILL NOT OPEN FOR YOU THE WINDOWS OF HEAVEN AND POUR FOR YOU SUCH BLESSINGS THAT THERE WILL NOT BE ROOM ENOUGH TO RECEIVE IT. AND I WILL REBUKE THE DEVOURER FOR YOUR SAKES, SO THAT HE WILL NOT DESTROY THE FRUIT OF YOUR GROUND, NOR SHALL THE VINE FAIL TO BEAR FRUIT FOR YOU IN THE FIELD,’ SAYS THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD OF (MILITARY LAW) HOSTS (FATHER STEPHEN AS THE HOLY ONE OF ISRAEL & LORD OF GLORY IN ACTS 7:2-3), ‘AND ALL NATIONS WILL CALL YOU BLESSED, FOR YOU WILL BE A DELIGHTFUL LAND (ARRIVE IN ALL THINGS),’ SAYS THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD OF (MILITARY LAW) HOSTS (FATHER STEPHEN AS THE HOLY ONE OF ISRAEL & STEPHEN YAHWEH OF GLORY IN ACTS 7:2-3).”** |

**WHY IS THERE AN ONGOING UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ULTIMATE CONSPIRACY OF UNFAITHFULNESS AGAINST THE TOP ENGLISH LORD & HIS ALWAYS FAITHFUL LORD ENOCH? ANSWER: (HEBREWS 11:5 & ACTS 4:26)**

**IN LUKE 10:26, 28, 30-37 DECLARES, HE SAID TO HIM, “WHAT IS WRITTEN IN THE [INFALLIBLE INERRANT] LAW? WHAT IS YOUR READING OF IT?” AND HE SAID TO HIM, “YOU HAVE ANSWERED RIGHTLY, DO THIS AND YOU WILL LIVE.” THEN JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID, “A CERTAIN MAN (CIVILIAN TREATED AS THE FALL GUY, BLACK SHEEP OR ESCAPE GOAT ONLY IN HIS PHYSICAL OUTSIDE SKIN ARMOR) WENT DOWN FROM JERUSALEM TO JERICHO, AND FELL AMONG THIEVES (THE COWARDLY DEVIL IS THE ONLY 1 EVIL IDOLATROUS MALE THIEF (MALACHI 3:8-12; 1 TIMOTHY 6:9-10; MATTHEW 6:24; JOHN 8:37-47 & LUKE 16:9, 11, 13, 15) BECAUSE HE FUCKS HIS WITCH’S ASS (REVELATION 17:1-18:24) & THE COWARDLY WITCH IS THE ONLY 1 EVIL MONEY FEMALE THIEF (MALACHI 3:8-12; 1 TIMOTHY 6:9-10; MATTHEW 6:24; JOHN 8:37-47 & LUKE 16:9, 11, 13, 15) BECAUSE SHE FUCKS HER DEVIL’S ASS ((REVELATION 17:1-18:24), WHICH STRIPPED HIM OF HIS RAIMENT [CLOTHING], AND WOUNDED HIM, AND DEPARTED, LEAVING HIM HALF DEAD (THIS IS THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION---PERDITION). AND BY CHANCE THERE CAME DOWN A CERTAIN PRIEST [SERGEANT] THAT WAY: AND WHEN HE SAW HIM, HE PASSED BY ON THE OTHER SIDE (THIS IS THE OPPOSING SIDE WITHIN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE SERGEANT HELPED FROM KNOWLEDGE TO AN NON-PHYSICAL MEANS (MIRACLES) ONLY, BUT NEVER IN ACTION WHATSOEVER IN A PHYSICAL MEANS (PERMISSIBLE MAGIC). AND LIKEWISE, A LEVITE (PRIVATE), WHEN HE WAS AT THE PLACE, CAME AND LOOKED ON HIM, AND PASSED BY ON THE OTHER SIDE (THIS IS THE OPPOSING SIDE WITHIN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE PRIVATE HELPED FROM KNOWLEDGE TO AN NON-PHYSICAL MEANS (MIRACLES) ONLY, BUT NEVER IN ACTION WHATSOEVER IN A PHYSICAL MEANS (PERMISSIBLE MAGIC). BUT A CERTAIN SAMARITAN (LIEUTENANT), AS HE JOURNEYED, CAME WHERE HE WAS: AND WHEN HE SAW HIM, HE HAD COMPASSION ON HIM, AND WENT TO HIM, AND BOUND UP HIS WOUNDS, POURING IN OIL AND WINE, AND SET HIM ON HIS OWN BEAST, AND BROUGHT HIM TO AN INN, AND TOOK CARE OF HIM (THIS IS THE OPPOSING SIDE WITHIN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE SAMARITAN HELPED FROM KNOWLEDGE TO AN NON-PHYSICAL MEANS (MIRACLES) & ALSO IN ACTION IN A PHYSICAL MEANS (PERMISSIBLE MAGIC) ABOVE & BEYOND ITS REQUIRED DUTY TO PROTECT & SERVE). AND ON THE NEXT DAY WHEN HE DEPARTED, HE TOOK OUT TWO DENARII (DENARII IS $64.00, TWO DAYS WAGE, WHICH SIMUTANEOUSLY IS $128.00 MAX FOR A STINKEY TAX OR A SALES TAX) AND GAVE THEM TO THE INNKEEPER [HOST---SPECIALIST], AND SAID UNTO HIM, ‘TAKE CARE OF HIM, AND WHATEVER MORE YOU SPEND, WHEN I COME AGAIN, I WILL REPAY YOU. SO, WHICH THESE THREE DO YOU THINK WAS NEIGHBOR (CADET) UNTO HIM WHO FELL AMONG THE THIEVES?” AND HE SAID, HE THAT SHOWED MERCY ON HIM, THEN SAID JESUS UNTO HIM, ‘GO, AND DO THOU LIKEWISE (BUT STILL IF YOU DO THE SUPREME COMMAND, THE DEVIL TO ONLY FEMALES OR THE WITCH TO ONLY MALES HAS TO FUCK WITH YOU FIRST, THEN THE HELP SHALL COME!!!).’” JUST AS JESUS ALONE OR BARABBAS IS NEVER ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED BY YAHWEH (THE MOUTH ALONE ONLY IN 2 CORINTHIANS 13:1), THEREFORE NEVER TRUTHFUL, EVEN THE DEVIL OR THE WITCH THAT IS IN FACT ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED BY YAHWEH (EXODUS 23:21-22 & 2 CORINTHIANS 13:1) IS TRUTHFUL AND SHALL PREVAIL!!! YAHWEH MUST BE IN YOU & YOU MUST BE ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED BY YAHWEH ONLY TO PREVAIL AT ALL TIMES!!! IN JOHN 5:28-34 DECLARES:** [**28**](https://www.kingjamesbibleonline.org/John-5-28/)**MARVEL NOT AT THIS: FOR THE HOUR (HOUR TO MINUTE & MINUTE TO SECOND IN MATTHEW 20:12) IS COMING, IN THE WHICH ALL THAT ARE IN THE GRAVES SHALL HEAR HIS (GENERAL YAHWEH’S) VOICE,**[**29**](https://www.kingjamesbibleonline.org/John-5-29/)**AND SHALL COME FORTH; THEY THAT HAVE DONE GOOD, UNTO THE RESURRECTION OF LIFE; AND THEY THAT HAVE DONE EVIL, UNTO THE RESURRECTION OF DAMNATION.**[**30**](https://www.kingjamesbibleonline.org/John-5-30/)**I CAN OF MINE OWN (MAN’S) SELF (ALONE) DO NOTHING: AS I HEAR, I JUDGE (CORPORAL): AND MY JUDGMENT IS JUST; BECAUSE I SEEK NOT MINE OWN WILL, BUT THE WILL OF THE FATHER (GENERAL YAHWEH) WHICH HATH SENT ME.**[**31**](https://www.kingjamesbibleonline.org/John-5-31/)**IF I BEAR WITNESS OF MYSELF (ALONE), MY WITNESS IS NOT TRUE (IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING WITHIN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION).**[**32**](https://www.kingjamesbibleonline.org/John-5-32/)**THERE IS ANOTHER THAT BEARETH WITNESS OF ME; AND I KNOW THAT THE WITNESS WHICH HE (LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH) WITNESSETH OF ME (COLONEL JESUS) IS TRUE (IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE OPPOSING SIDE WITHIN THE ORIGINAL ONCE AT 00.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE ULTIMATE ENDING OF THE INFINITE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION).**[**33**](https://www.kingjamesbibleonline.org/John-5-33/)**YE SENT UNTO (CAPTIAN) JOHN, AND HE BARE WITNESS UNTO THE TRUTH.**[**34**](https://www.kingjamesbibleonline.org/John-5-34/)**BUT I RECEIVE NOT TESTIMONY FROM MAN (CIVILIAN): BUT THESE THINGS I SAY, THAT YE MIGHT BE SAVED (BY YAHWEH ONLY). JESUS NEVER SAVES, YAHWEH ONLY SAVES!!! IN JOHN 3:5-8 DECLARES:** [**5**](https://biblehub.com/john/3-5.htm)**JESUS ANSWERED, “TRULY, TRULY, I TELL YOU, NO ONE CAN ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD (LORDSHIP) UNLESS HE IS BORN OF WATER (1 JOHN 5:6-13) AND THE SPIRIT (JOHN 4:23-24).****[6](https://biblehub.com/john/3-6.htm)FLESH (PHYSICAL---PERMISSIBLE MAGIC’S) IS BORN OF FLESH (PHYSICAL---PERMISSIBLE MAGIC’S), BUT SPIRIT (NON-PHYSICAL---TRUE MIRACLES) IS BORN OF THE SPIRIT (NON-PHYSICAL---TRUE MIRACLES).****[7](https://biblehub.com/john/3-7.htm)DO NOT BE AMAZED THAT I SAID, ‘YOU MUST BE BORN AGAIN (AUTHORIZED MIRACLE).’****[8](https://biblehub.com/john/3-8.htm)THE WIND BLOWS WHERE IT WISHES. YOU HEAR ITS SOUND, BUT YOU DO NOT KNOW WHERE IT COMES FROM OR WHERE IT IS GOING. SO, IT IS WITH EVERYONE BORN OF THE SPIRIT (NON-PHYSICAL---TRUE MIRACLES).” WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT HEALING? ISAIAH 53:5, WHICH IS THEN QUOTED IN 1 PETER 2:24, IS A KEY VERSE ON HEALING, BUT IT IS OFTEN MISUNDERSTOOD AND MISAPPLIED. “BUT HE WAS PIERCED FOR OUR TRANSGRESSIONS, HE WAS CRUSHED FOR OUR INIQUITIES; THE PUNISHMENT THAT BROUGHT US PEACE WAS UPON HIM, AND BY HIS WOUNDS WE ARE HEALED.” THE WORD TRANSLATED “HEALED” CAN MEAN EITHER SPIRITUAL OR PHYSICAL HEALING. HOWEVER, THE CONTEXTS OF ISAIAH 53 AND 1 PETER 2 MAKE IT CLEAR THAT IT IS SPEAKING OF SPIRITUAL HEALING. “HE HIMSELF BORE OUR SINS IN HIS BODY ON THE TREE, SO THAT WE MIGHT DIE TO SINS AND LIVE FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS; BY HIS WOUNDS YOU HAVE BEEN HEALED” (1 PETER 2:24). THE VERSE IS TALKING ABOUT SIN AND RIGHTEOUSNESS, NOT SICKNESS AND DISEASE. THEREFORE, BEING “HEALED” IN BOTH THESE VERSES IS SPEAKING OF BEING FORGIVEN AND SAVED, NOT PHYSICALLY HEALED. THE HOLY BIBLE DOES SPECIFICALLY LINK PHYSICAL HEALING WITH SPIRITUAL HEALING THROUGH PERMISSIBLE MAGIC & TRUE MIRACLES. SOMETIMES PEOPLE ARE PHYSICALLY HEALED WHEN THEY PLACE THEIR FAITH IN YAHWEH, BUT THIS IS NOT ALWAYS THE CASE. SOMETIMES IT IS GOD’S WILL TO HEAL, BUT SOMETIMES IT IS NOT. THE APOSTLE JOHN GIVES US THE PROPER PERSPECTIVE: “THIS IS THE CONFIDENCE WE HAVE IN APPROACHING GOD: THAT IF WE ASK ANYTHING ACCORDING TO HIS WILL, HE HEARS US. AND IF WE KNOW THAT HE HEARS US—WHATEVER WE ASK—WE KNOW THAT WE HAVE WHAT WE ASKED OF HIM” (1 JOHN 5:14-15). GOD STILL PERFORMS MIRACLES & PERMISSIBLE MAGIC. GOD STILL HEALS PEOPLE. SICKNESS, DISEASE, PAIN, AND DEATH ARE STILL REALITIES IN THIS WORLD. UNLESS THE LORD RETURNS, EVERYONE WHO IS ALIVE TODAY WILL DIE (EXCEPT THE LORD ENOCH & STEPHEN YAHWEH IN HEBREWS 11:5), AND THE VAST MAJORITY OF THEM (CHRISTIANS INCLUDED) WILL DIE AS THE RESULT OF A PHYSICAL PROBLEM (DISEASE, SICKNESS, INJURY). IT IS NOT ALWAYS GOD’S WILL TO HEAL US PHYSICALLY. ULTIMATELY, OUR FULL PHYSICAL HEALING AWAITS US IN HEAVEN. IN HEAVEN, THERE WILL BE NO MORE PAIN, SICKNESS, DISEASE, SUFFERING, OR DEATH (REVELATION 21). WE ALL NEED TO BE LESS PREOCCUPIED WITH OUR PHYSICAL CONDITION IN THIS WORLD AND A LOT MORE CONCERNED WITH OUR SPIRITUAL CONDITION (ROMANS 12:1-2). THEN WE CAN FOCUS OUR HEARTS ON HEAVEN WHERE WE WILL NO LONGER HAVE TO DEAL WITH PHYSICAL PROBLEMS. REVELATION 21:4 DESCRIBES THE TRUE HEALING WE SHOULD ALL BE LONGING FOR: “HE WILL WIPE EVERY TEAR FROM THEIR EYES. THERE WILL BE NO MORE DEATH OR MOURNING OR CRYING OR PAIN, FOR THE OLD ORDER OF THINGS HAS PASSED AWAY.” IF YOU CANNOT RECEIVE MY WORDS STRAIGHT FROM THE GREAT LORD, AS HIS PITIFUL SLAVE, NEEDFUL TEACHER OR POOR COUNSELLOR, THEN THE GREAT LORD SHALL DEPART FROM YOU! BECAUSE WHAT I SAY NEVER COMES FROM MENTALITY, REASONING OR BULLSHIT, BUT ONLY COMES FROM THE GREAT LORD! IN ACTS 3:19-25 DECLARES: 20THAT TIMES OF REFRESHING MAY COME FROM THE PRESENCE OF THE (GREAT) LORD (YAHWEH), AND THAT HE MAY SEND THE CHRIST APPOINTED FOR YOU, JESUS, 21WHOM HEAVEN MUST RECEIVE UNTIL THE TIME FOR RESTORING ALL THE THINGS ABOUT WHICH GOD (STEPHEN YAHWEH) SPOKE BY THE MOUTH OF HIS HOLY PROPHETS LONG AGO. 22MOSES SAID, ‘THE LORD GOD WILL RAISE UP FOR YOU A PROPHET LIKE ME FROM YOUR BROTHERS. YOU SHALL LISTEN TO HIM IN WHATEVER HE TELLS YOU. 23AND IT SHALL BE THAT EVERY (UNFAITHFUL) SOUL WHO DOES NOT LISTEN (AND DO THE LAW) TO THAT PROPHET (STEPHEN YAHWEH) SHALL BE DESTROYED FROM THE PEOPLE.’ 24AND ALL THE PROPHETS WHO HAVE SPOKEN, FROM SAMUEL AND THOSE WHO CAME AFTER HIM, ALSO PROCLAIMED THESE DAYS. 25YOU ARE THE SONS OF THE PROPHETS AND OF THE COVENANT THAT GOD (STEPHEN YAHWEH) MADE WITH YOUR FATHERS, SAYING TO ABRAHAM, ‘AND IN YOUR OFFSPRING SHALL ALL THE FAMILIES OF THE EARTH BE BLESSED.’ IN HOSEA 4:6 DECLARES: MY (UNFAITHFUL) PEOPLE ARE DESTROYED FOR LACK OF KNOWLEDGE (THIS IS WHY THESE LYING DAMNED MOTHERFUCKERS AS TRUE LAW-BREAKERS HAVE ONGOING SEX, GET DRUNK OR GET HIGH ON DRUGS FOR LACK OF TRUTH); BECAUSE YOU HAVE REJECTED KNOWLEDGE, I REJECT YOU FROM BEING A (HIGH) PRIEST (HIGH SERGEANT, CHIEF LIEUTENANT & HIGH CHIEF OF POLICE) TO ME. AND SINCE YOU HAVE FORGOTTEN THE (MILITARY) LAW OF YOUR GOD (STEPHEN YAHWEH), I ALSO WILL FORGET YOUR (UNFAITHFUL) CHILDREN. WHEN SHALL THE ULTIMATE IMPARTIAL RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT BE SERVED AGAINST THE ULTIMATE CONSPIRACY OF ONGOING UNIVERSAL GLOBAL UNFAITHFULNESS SUPREME AUTHORIZED BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IN SUPREME TOP ENGLISH LORDSHIP (MARK 13:32-37) & THE ULTIMATE IMPARTIAL RIGHTEOUS JUSTICE BE SERVED AGAINST THE ULTIMATE CONSPIRACY OF ONGOING UNIVERSAL GLOBAL UNFAITHFULNESS SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED BY THE GREAT TOP ENGLISH LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF ABOVE & BEYOND THE SUPREME TOP ENGLISH LORDSHIP (MARK 13:32-37)? WELL NORMALLY 1 YEAR IS FULL FRUITS IN HEBREWS 1:12, BUT REMEMBER THE ETERNAL TOP ENGLISH HIGH CHIEF OF POLICE IS SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED TO BRING 1 YEAR EQUAL TO 1 HOUR & IN MATTHEW 20:12 IT BRINGS THIS HOUR TO 1 MINUTE, BUT SIMUTANEOUSLY THE DAY GOVERNING THE NIGHT & GOING 1 MILE GO TWAIN (2) IS 3 SECONDS, WHICH IS ONLY LEFT TO BE FULFILLED IN THE LATTER 1,000 YEAR REIGN WITHIN THE WHITE NATIVE-BORN ENGLISH REALM FROM MARCH, 2022AD TO MARCH, 3022AD AT THE ULTIMATE SEED LEVEL!!! SO, IT IS 1 SECOND IN THE APPROACH, 1 SECOND ON THE OPPOSING SIDE IN THE MIDST & 1 SECOND IN THE DEPARTURE WITHIN THE IMMEDIATE OF TIME NO MORE!!! 1 SECOND EACH, WHICH IS THE MOUTH OF 2 WITNESSES (LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH WITH THE GREAT LORD YAHWEH) OR 3 WITNESSES (LORD ENOCH, LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH WITH THE GREAT LORD YAHWEH), EVERY SECOND SHALL BE ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED IS JUST ENOUGH FOR THE LORDLY ETERNAL ESTABLISHMENT IN 2 CORINTHIANS 13:1!!!**

**YAHWEH HIMSELF IS THE ONLY TRUE ANSWER & THE ONLY EFFECTIVE REMEDY TO ANY OF THESE THINGS INFINTELY!!!**

**YES! YAHWEH ONLY SAVES. BUT NORMALLY SHALL BE LONG WITH YOU, AS LONG AS YAHWEH DAMN-WELL PLEASES, TO GET THE ONLY GLORY TO HIMSELF OUT OF IT. BUT IF YOU WANT AN IMMEDIATE FIXER UPPER WITH YOUR SKIN ARMOR, LIKE LEANING ON JESUS ALONE, CHRIST ALONE, JESUS ONLY, CHRIST ONLY, OR SIMPLY BARABBAS, TO HEAL YOU, THEN YOU HAVE CHOSEN THE INDEPENDENT IDOLATRY (EXODUS 20:1-7) & THE IMMEDIATE HEALING (REVELATION 13) THAT CAN COME FROM ONLY THE DEVIL & THE WITCH! IN JOHN 18:1-43 DECLARES: 18 AND HE SPAKE A PARABLE UNTO THEM TO THIS END, THAT MEN OUGHT ALWAYS TO PRAY, AND NOT TO FAINT; 2SAYING, THERE WAS IN A CITY A (UNJUST) JUDGE, WHICH FEARED NOT GOD (YAHWEH), NEITHER REGARDED MAN (JESUS): 3AND THERE WAS A WIDOW IN THAT CITY; AND SHE CAME UNTO HIM, SAYING, AVENGE ME OF MINE ADVERSARY. 4AND HE WOULD NOT FOR A WHILE: BUT AFTERWARD HE SAID WITHIN HIMSELF, THOUGH I FEAR NOT GOD (YAHWEH), NOR REGARD MAN (JESUS); 5YET BECAUSE THIS WIDOW TROUBLETH ME, I WILL AVENGE HER, LEST BY HER CONTINUAL COMING SHE WEARY ME. 6AND THE LORD (STEPHEN YAHWEH) SAID, HEAR WHAT THE UNJUST JUDGE SAITH. 7AND SHALL NOT GOD (YAHWEH) AVENGE HIS OWN ELECT, WHICH CRY DAY AND NIGHT UNTO HIM, THOUGH HE BEAR LONG WITH THEM (AS YAHWEH PLEASES)? 8I TELL YOU THAT HE WILL AVENGE THEM SPEEDILY (NORMALLY VENGEANCE SHALL COME UP IMMEDIATE (YAHWEH’S HEROIC DOING SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED IN THE LORDLY OCCULT IN ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12) SIMUTANEOUSLY TO 30 SECONDS TO 30 MINUTES (YAHWEH’S DAY TO YAHWEH’S HOUR & YAHWEH’S HOUR TO YAHWEH’S MINUTE, ALL VARIOUS HEALINGS DONE BY YAHWEH ONLY) SIMUTANESOULY TO 12 MINUTES TO 12 HOURS (YAHWEH’S DAY TO YAHWEH’S HOUR & YAHWEH’S HOUR TO YAHWEH’S MINUTE, THE 3RD DAY PERFECTED OR THE 3RD NIGHT PERFECTED) SIMUTANEOUSLY TO 21 MINUTES TO 21 HOURS (YAHWEH’S DAY TO YAHWEH’S HOUR & YAHWEH’S HOUR TO YAHWEH’S MINUTE, THE 6 WITNESES IN REVELATION 11) SIMUTANEOSULY TO 24 MINUTES TO 24 HOURS (YAHWEH’S DAY TO YAHWEH’S HOUR & YAHWEH’S HOUR TO YAHWEH’S MINUTE, LAZARUS RAISED FROM THE DEAD STINKING IN THE TOMB, DEAD & DECOMPOSING FOR 4 DAYS) SIMUTANEOUSLY TOPS BASED ON THE DEATH PENALTY IN MATTHEW 20:12; 24:36-51; MARK 13:32-37; JOHN 11:1-53; REVELATION 11:1-19 & LUKE 13:32). NEVERTHELESS, WHEN THE SON OF MAN COMETH, SHALL HE FIND FAITH ON THE EARTH? 9AND HE SPAKE THIS PARABLE UNTO CERTAIN WHICH TRUSTED IN THEMSELVES THAT THEY WERE RIGHTEOUS, AND DESPISED OTHERS: 10TWO MEN WENT UP INTO THE TEMPLE TO PRAY; THE ONE A PHARISEE, AND THE OTHER A PUBLICAN. 11THE PHARISEE STOOD AND PRAYED THUS WITH HIMSELF, GOD (YAHWEH), I THANK THEE, THAT I AM NOT AS OTHER MEN ARE, EXTORTIONERS, UNJUST, ADULTERERS, OR EVEN AS THIS PUBLICAN. 12I FAST TWICE IN THE WEEK, I GIVE (MONEY) TITHES OF ALL THAT I POSSESS. 13AND THE PUBLICAN, STANDING AFAR OFF, WOULD NOT LIFT UP SO MUCH AS HIS EYES UNTO HEAVEN, BUT SMOTE UPON HIS BREAST, SAYING, GOD (YAHWEH) BE MERCIFUL TO ME A SINNER. 14I TELL YOU THIS MAN WENT DOWN TO HIS HOUSE JUSTIFIED RATHER THAN THE OTHER: FOR EVERY ONE THAT EXALTETH (PUT UP) HIMSELF SHALL BE ABASED (PUT DOWN); AND HE THAT HUMBLETH (PUT DOWN) HIMSELF SHALL BE EXALTED (PUT UP). 15AND THEY BROUGHT UNTO HIM ALSO INFANTS, THAT HE WOULD TOUCH THEM: BUT WHEN HIS DISCIPLES SAW IT, THEY REBUKED THEM. 16BUT JESUS CALLED THEM UNTO HIM, AND SAID, SUFFER LITTLE CHILDREN TO COME UNTO ME, AND FORBID THEM NOT: FOR OF SUCH IS THE KINGDOM OF GOD (LORDSHIP). 17VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU, WHOSOEVER SHALL NOT RECEIVE THE KINGDOM OF GOD (LORDSHIP) AS A LITTLE CHILD SHALL IN NO WISE ENTER THEREIN. 18AND A CERTAIN RULER ASKED HIM, SAYING, GOOD MASTER, WHAT SHALL I DO TO INHERIT ETERNAL LIFE? 19AND JESUS SAID UNTO HIM, WHY CALLEST THOU ME GOOD? NONE IS GOOD, SAVE ONE, THAT IS, GOD (YAHWEH). 20THOU KNOWEST THE COMMANDMENTS, DO NOT COMMIT ADULTERY (JAMES 2:8-13), DO NOT KILL (1ST SAMUEL 2:6), DO NOT STEAL (MALACHI 3:8-12), DO NOT BEAR FALSE WITNESS (EXODUS 20:1-7), HONOUR THY FATHER (STEPHEN) AND THY MOTHER (VICTORIA)---(IN JOHN 5:39-47 DECLARES:** [**39**](https://www.biblehub.com/john/5-39.htm)**SEARCH THE SCRIPTURES; FOR IN THEM YE THINK YE HAVE ETERNAL LIFE: AND THEY ARE THEY WHICH TESTIFY OF ME (YAHWEH, NEVER JESUS ALONE).**[**40**](https://www.biblehub.com/john/5-40.htm)**AND YE WILL NOT COME TO ME (YAHWEH, NEVER CHRIST ALONE), THAT YE MIGHT HAVE LIFE.**[**41**](https://www.biblehub.com/john/5-41.htm)**I RECEIVE NOT HONOUR FROM MEN.**[**42**](https://www.biblehub.com/john/5-42.htm)**BUT I KNOW YOU, THAT YE HAVE NOT THE (TRUE) LOVE OF GOD (YAHWEH) IN YOU.**[**43**](https://www.biblehub.com/john/5-43.htm)**I AM COME IN MY FATHER'S (YAHWEH’S) NAME, AND YE RECEIVE ME NOT (YAHWEH, NEVER JESUS ALONE): IF ANOTHER SHALL COME IN HIS OWN NAME (JESUS ALONE OR CHRIST ALONE, NEVER YAHWEH ALONE), HIM YE WILL RECEIVE.**[**44**](https://www.biblehub.com/john/5-44.htm)**HOW CAN YE BELIEVE, WHICH RECEIVE HONOUR ONE OF ANOTHER (JESUS ALONE OR CHRIST ALONE, NEVER YAHWEH ALONE), AND SEEK NOT THE HONOUR (ALWAYS YAHWEH, NEVER JESUS ALONE OR CHRIST ALONE) THAT *COMETH* FROM GOD (STEPHEN YAHWEH) ONLY?**[**45**](https://www.biblehub.com/john/5-45.htm)**DO NOT THINK THAT I WILL ACCUSE YOU TO THE FATHER (YAHWEH): THERE IS *ONE* THAT ACCUSETH YOU, *EVEN* MOSES (THE SUPREME LORDSHIP OF THE SUPREME LAW AUTHORITY), IN WHOM YE TRUST.**[**46**](https://www.biblehub.com/john/5-46.htm)**FOR HAD YE BELIEVED MOSES, YE WOULD HAVE BELIEVED ME (YAHWEH, NEVER JESUS ALONE): FOR HE WROTE OF ME (YAHWEH, NEVER JESUS ALONE).**[**47**](https://www.biblehub.com/john/5-47.htm)**BUT IF YE BELIEVE NOT HIS WRITINGS, HOW SHALL YE BELIEVE MY WORDS (YAHWEH, NEVER JESUS ALONE)?). 21AND HE SAID, ALL THESE HAVE I KEPT FROM MY YOUTH UP. 22NOW WHEN JESUS HEARD THESE THINGS, HE SAID UNTO HIM, YET LACKEST THOU ONE THING: SELL (GIVE FREELY) ALL THAT THOU HAST, AND DISTRIBUTE (FREELY GIVE) UNTO THE POOR, AND THOU SHALT HAVE (TRUE) TREASURE IN HEAVEN: AND COME, FOLLOW ME. 23AND WHEN HE HEARD THIS, HE WAS VERY SORROWFUL: FOR HE WAS VERY RICH. 24AND WHEN JESUS SAW THAT HE WAS VERY SORROWFUL, HE SAID, HOW HARDLY SHALL THEY THAT HAVE RICHES ENTER INTO THE KINGDOM OF GOD (LORDSHIP)! 25FOR IT IS EASIER FOR A CAMEL TO GO THROUGH A NEEDLE'S EYE, THAN FOR A RICH MAN (UP TO 475.2 MILLION AT PALLADIUM LEVELS) TO ENTER INTO THE KINGDOM OF GOD (LORDSHIP). 26AND THEY THAT HEARD IT SAID, WHO THEN CAN BE SAVED? 27AND HE SAID, THE THINGS WHICH ARE IMPOSSIBLE WITH MEN ARE POSSIBLE WITH GOD (YAHWEH). 28THEN PETER SAID, LO, WE HAVE LEFT ALL, AND FOLLOWED THEE. 29AND HE SAID UNTO THEM, VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU, THERE IS NO MAN THAT HATH LEFT HOUSE, OR PARENTS, OR BRETHREN, OR WIFE, OR CHILDREN, FOR THE KINGDOM OF GOD'S (LORDSHIP’S) SAKE, 30WHO SHALL NOT RECEIVE MANIFOLD MORE (YAHWEH HIMSELF) IN THIS PRESENT TIME, AND IN THE WORLD TO COME LIFE EVERLASTING (YAHWEH HIMSELF). 31THEN HE TOOK UNTO HIM THE TWELVE, AND SAID UNTO THEM, BEHOLD, WE GO UP TO JERUSALEM, AND ALL THINGS THAT ARE WRITTEN BY THE PROPHETS CONCERNING THE SON OF MAN SHALL BE ACCOMPLISHED. 32FOR HE SHALL BE DELIVERED UNTO THE GENTILES, AND SHALL BE MOCKED, AND SPITEFULLY ENTREATED, AND SPITTED ON: 33AND THEY SHALL SCOURGE HIM, AND PUT HIM TO DEATH: AND THE THIRD DAY HE SHALL RISE AGAIN. 34AND THEY UNDERSTOOD NONE OF THESE THINGS: AND THIS SAYING WAS HID FROM THEM, NEITHER KNEW THEY THE THINGS WHICH WERE SPOKEN. 35AND IT CAME TO PASS, THAT AS HE WAS COME NIGH UNTO JERICHO, A CERTAIN BLIND MAN SAT BY THE WAY SIDE BEGGING: 36AND HEARING THE MULTITUDE PASS BY, HE ASKED WHAT IT MEANT. 37AND THEY TOLD HIM, THAT JESUS OF NAZARETH PASSETH BY. 38AND HE CRIED, SAYING, JESUS, THOU SON OF DAVID, HAVE MERCY ON ME. 39AND THEY WHICH WENT BEFORE REBUKED HIM, THAT HE SHOULD HOLD HIS PEACE: BUT HE CRIED SO MUCH THE MORE, THOU SON OF DAVID, HAVE MERCY ON ME. 40AND JESUS STOOD, AND COMMANDED HIM TO BE BROUGHT UNTO HIM: AND WHEN HE WAS COME NEAR, HE ASKED HIM, 41SAYING, WHAT WILT THOU THAT I SHALL DO UNTO THEE? AND HE SAID, LORD (YAHWEH), THAT I MAY RECEIVE MY SIGHT. 42AND JESUS SAID UNTO HIM, RECEIVE THY SIGHT: THY (LORDLY) FAITH (HEBREWS 11:5) HATH SAVED THEE. 43AND IMMEDIATELY HE RECEIVED HIS SIGHT, AND FOLLOWED HIM, GLORIFYING GOD (YAHWEH): AND ALL THE PEOPLE, WHEN THEY SAW IT, GAVE PRAISE UNTO GOD (YAHWEH ONLY).**

**JESUS CHRIST’S MINISTRY ON THE DEITY OF CHRIST**

**THROUGHOUT BIBLICAL SCRIPTURE MOST OF THE TIME GOD OR “THEOS” IS ONLY REFERRED TO GOD THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD 99.9999%, BUT SOMETIMES 00.0001%, MINUTELY WE FIND IN SCRIPTURES THAT REFERS TO JESUS CHRIST. THERE ARE 5,240 OCCURRENCES FOR GOD & 8,796 OCCURRENCES FOR LORD IN THE WHOLE HOLY BIBLE. THESE SPECIAL SCRIPTURES INCLUDE 2ND PETER 1:1; ROMANS 9:5; PSALMS 45:6; ISAIAH 9:6; TITUS 2:13; JOHN 1:1, 18; 20:28 AND HEBREWS 1:8. THERE ARE ONLY 9 SPECIAL SCRIPTURES THAT REFER TO JEHOVAH, VICTOR, YAHWEH & STEPHEN IN GENESIS 22:14 (OKJV); EXODUS 6:3 (OKJV); 17:17 (OKJV); JUDGES 6:24 (OKJV); PSALMS 68:4 (NKJV); 83:18 (OKJV) & ISAIAH 12:2 (NKJV); 26:4 (NKJV); 38:11 (NKJV). EVEN THOUGH YOU MAY REFER TO THE LORD YAHWEH AS GOD OR LORD IT STILL CAN REFER TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN ISAIAH 64:8 & JOHN 8:58. THE WORD LORD, “KYRIOS” IS ALSO USED FOR THE CHRIST. KYRIOS CAN ALSO MEAN SIR OR MASTER. SOME SCRIPTURES FOR SIR ARE JOHN 4:11; MATTHEW 13:27; 21:30; 27:63. MASTER IS IN MATTHEW 6:24; 21:40. LORD IS USED AS CHRIST IN LUKE 1:43; 2:11, 18; MATTHEW 3:3; 22:44; PSALM 110:1; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6; 12:3 AND HEBREWS 1:10-12. ANOTHER STRONG PROOF OF JESUS’ DEITY IS THAT JESUS IS THE SON OF MAN. IN ACTS 7:56 STEPHEN REFERS TO CHRIST AS DEITY. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE DANIEL 7:13-14 AND MATTHEW 26:64-66. JOHN REFERS TO JESUS AS GOD OR “LOGOS” IN JOHN 1:1, 14; PSALM 33:6. LOGOS IS THE WORD OF GOD. IN REVELATION 19:11-16 CHRIST IS A NAME WHICH IS THE WORD OF GOD.**

**JESUS POSSESSED DEITY ATTRIBUTES**

**FIRST OMNIPOTENCE WAS DEMONSTRATED BY JESUS WHEN HE COMMANDED THE STORM AND SEA TO CALM IN MATTHEW 8:26-27. THE MULTIPLIED FISH LOAVES IN MATTHEW 14:19, THE WATER INTO WINE IN JOHN 2:1-11 AND WALKING ON THE SEA IN MATTHEW 14:22-33; MARK 6:48-52 & JOHN 6:15-21. ANOTHER ATTRIBUTE IS JESUS’ OMNISCIENCE IN KNOWING OTHER PEOPLE’S THOUGHTS IN MARK 2:8 & JOHN 2:25; 6:64; 16:30. ALSO THE OMNISCIENCE WAS PART OF HEARING VOICES AND KNOWING WHAT WAS IN MAN. ANOTHER ATTRIBUTE OF JESUS IS HIS OMNIPRESENCE IN MATTHEW 18:20; 28:20. JESUS ALSO ATTAINED DIVINE SOVEREIGNTY IN MARK 2:5-7; MATTHEW 5:22, 28, 32, 34, 39, 44; 11:25-27. JESUS CHRIST ALSO HAD THE ATTRIBUTE OF IMMORTALITY IN JOHN 2:19, 21-22; 10:17-18 & 1ST TIMOTHY 6:16. JESUS IS WORTHY TO BE WORSHIPPED IN REVELATION 5:12-13; 19:10; PHILIPPIANS 2:9-11 AND HEBREWS 1:6.**

**THE “KENOTIC THEOLOGY” SAYS THAT THE MAN JESUS CHRIST AS FULLY HUMAN WAS DIVESTED OF CERTAIN ATTRIBUTES WHILE ON EARTH. IN PHILIPPIANS 2:5-7 IT DECREES THAT JESUS “EMPTIED HIMSELF” OF THE OMNISCIENCE (KNOWING ALL THOUGHTS TO MAN), THE OMNIPOTENCE (ALL POWER TO MAN), AND OMNIPRESENCE (ALL PRESENT TO MAN) IN WHICH HE FINISHED HIS WORK OF SALVATION AND PLAN OF REDEMPTION FOR MANKIND AT THE CROSS. BUT THIS APPROACH TO JESUS CHRIST IS UNCERTAIN BECAUSE THERE IS REALLY NOTHING IN THE SCRIPTURES TO PROVE THIS THEORY, EXCEPT IN THIS SCRIPTURE. JESUS CHRIST AS FULLY DIVINE IS TRULY PROVEN IN MATTHEW 1:23, WHEN HE IS CALLED “EMMANUEL” WHICH MEANS GOD WITH US. ALSO, IN COLOSSIANS 1:19 TELLS US OF THE FULLNESS OF GOD THAT JESUS POSSESSED. JESUS’ INCARNATION OR DEITY WAS VERY NECESSARY. JESUS WAS FULLY MAN BUT FULLY GOD TO SHOW HIS TRUE POSITION AS MEDIATOR BETWEEN GOD AND MAN IN 1ST TIMOTHY 2:5. ALSO SALVATION BELONGS TO THE LORD IN JONAH 2:9. SO JESUS HAS TO BE FULLY GOD & FULLY MAN FOR THE PLAN OF SALVATION AND THEN CHRISTIANITY FOR MAN AFTERWARDS. ALSO, WE LEAN ON THE DOCTRINE OF CHRIST TO UNDERSTAND WHAT HE HAS DONE FOR MANKIND IN 2ND JOHN 9. ANYONE THAT DENIES THE SON JESUS DENIES THE FATHER STEPHEN ALSO IN 1ST JOHN 2:23. THE CONTRARY LAW DID IN FACT IN ONGOING UNBELIEF BLASPHEME BECAUSE THE LORD JESUS CHRIST DID SAY I AM THE ONLY SON OF GOD CONCERNING THE FALLEN KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD IN JOHN 10:36. BUT THE LORD ENOCH CHRIST IS ALSO KNOWN AS THE HIGHER TOP SON OF GOD CONCERNING THE UNFALLEN KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD IN HEBREWS 11:5!!!**

**SIMPLY PUT! ALL THESE GODDAMN UNFAITHFUL QUESTIONS (JUDE 14-15), SUCH AS UNBELIEFS, IGNORANCES, ALLEGATIONS, FAITHLESSNESSES, ACCUSATIONS, HARD SPEECHES, HARD WORDS, CURSINGS, EVIL GAINSAYINGS, ETC. AGAINST THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF SHALL NEVER GO UNANSWERED, NOR UNPUNISHED BECAUSE ALL THIS IS ALL DAMNED IN HELL IN THE END (FOR ISRAEL IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IS IN REVELATION 20:1-15; 21:8. 27; 22:15, 18-19 ALL THE WAY TO THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN THE USA IN DANIEL 7:9-14; 8:8-14)! THESE BULLSHIT QUESTIONS IN A NUTSHELL ENCOMPASSES THE UNFAITHFUL CREATURES IN GODDAMN WORDS LIKE: WHAT CAN YOU DO? OR YOU HAVE NO AUTHORITY? OR YOU HAVE NO POWER? OR YOU ARE NOT JESUS CHRIST (BASICALLY BARABBAS IS TRULY IMPLIED)? BUT SUCH BULLSHIT QUESTIONS NEVER MERITS ANY KIND OF TRUTH BECAUSE THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IS ALWAYS ABLE, BUT NEVER WILLING TO HELP ANYONE OR EMPOWER ANYONE WHO IS ONGOING UNFAITHFUL TO HIM! WHETHER INTENTIONAL? OR WHETHER UNINTENTIONAL? NO! THE TOP ENGLISH LORD SHALL NEVER HELP YOU OR EMPOWER YOUR FUCKIN GODDAMN UNFAITHFUL ASSES AGAINST HIM! BUT THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN THIS ULTIMATE END TIME SHALL SUPREMELY EMPOWER HIS ONLY FAITHFUL SLAVE, THE LORD ENOCH HIMSELF (HEBREWS 11:5), TO SUPREMELY DEAL WITH ALL THESE LYING, THIEVING, IDOLATROUS, UNFAITHFUL MOTHERFUCKERS BY THE SUPREME TOP ENGLISH LORDSHIP OF THE SUPREME TOP ENGLISH LAW AUTHORITY!!! HOW DOES THE TOP ENGLISH LORD SUPREMELY AUTHORIZE THESE THINGS? IN JUDE 14-15 DECLARES “AND ENOCH ALSO, THE SEVENTH FROM ADAM, PROPHESIED OF THESE, SAYING, BEHOLD, THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD COMETH WITH TEN-THOUSANDS (THE BEGINNING OPERATION SIMUTANEOUSLY IS 200,000 FAITHFUL CREATURES UNDER THE SUPREME TOP ENGLISH COMMAND OF THE LORD ENOCH ONGOING FOEVERMORE ENDLESSLY TO ALL FAITHFUL CREATURES UNDER THE SUPREME TOP ENGLISH COMMAND OF THE LORD ENOCH IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 5:15-23!!!) OF HIS SAINTS (TOP SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS AS TOP CREATOR AGENT LORDS), TO (SUPREMELY) EXECUTE (IMPARTIAL RIGHTEOUS) JUDGMENT UPON ALL, AND TO (SUPREMELY) CONVINCE (PROVE) ALL THAT ARE (UNFAITHFULLY) UNGODLY AMONG THEM OF ALL THEIR UNGODLY (UNFAITHFUL) DEEDS WHICH THEY HAVE UNGODLY (UNFAITHFULLY) COMMITTED, AND OF ALL THEIR HARD (UNFAITHFUL) SPEECHES WHICH UNGODLY (UNFAITHFUL) SINNERS HAVE SPOKEN AGAINST HIM.” THIS UNQUESTIONABLY PROVES WHAT THE TOP ENGLISH LORD SHALL DO IN EXTRAORDINARY TOP HEROIC JUDGMENTS & EXTRAORDINARY TOP HEROIC ACTIONS!!!**

**DWARFS AND ELVES**

**DWARFISM IS A SHORT STATURE CAUSED FROM A PARTICULAR MEDICAL CONDITION WHICH IS NOT CONSIDERED A DISORDER BUT A CONDITION. IT CAN BE CAUSED BY ABOUT 200 MEDICAL CONDITIONS KNOWN. MANY PEOPLE WITH THIS CONDITION ARE LIKELY TO BE CALLED “LITTLE PEOPLE” OR A “MIDGET.” ACHONDROPLASIA IS A MEDICAL DISORDER CONDITION CALLED A BONE DISORDER WHICH CONCERNS FOR 70% OF DWARFISM. ALSO, EXTREME SHORTNESS IN HUMANS CAN BE CAUSED BY A GROWTH-HORMONE DEFICIENCY DISORDER CALLED PITUITARY DWARFISM. A HUNCHBACK OR CROOKBACKT IS A PERSON WITH A COMMON CONDITION OF A CURVATURE OF THE UPPER BACK AND CAN BE CAUSED BY DEGENERATIVE DISEASES OR DEVELOPMENTAL PROBLEMS. IN LEVITICUS 21:20 IT DECLARES THAT MAGICAL DWARFS OR CROOKBACKT PEOPLE (HUNCHBACK) CANNOT COME NEAR TO THE HOLY ANOINTED SMOKE OFFERINGS MADE BY FIRE FROM THE LORD (PERMISSIBLE MAGIC---PHYSICAL) OR OFFER BREAD (AND THE WORD OF GOD IN LUKE 4:4) TO HIS GOD (MIRACLE---NON-PHYSICAL BECAUSE YOU START OFF IN THE PHYSICAL THAT GROWS INTO THE NON-PHYSICAL IN 1 CORINTHIANS 15:44-49). THIS MEANS THAT DWARFS & HUNCHBACKS ARE ABOMINATIONS TO THE LORD BECAUSE OF DEFECTS OR BLEMISHES (YOU ARE COMMANDED BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD TO FEED HIM/HER, GIVE HIM/HER DRINKS & GIVEN HIM/HER SMOKES (MEDS) SO THAT YOUR DIRECT ENEMY CAN REGAIN HIS/HER STRENGTH & BE LIKE A DAMN FUCKING FRIEND TO YOU ONLY BY PLACING HOT COALS OF FIRE (HOLY SMOKE OFFERINGS MADE BY FIRE (DO NOT GIVE WHAT IS HOLY UNTO THE DOGS---DEVILDOGS (DEVIL-FEMALE DOGS KNOWN AS DEVIL-BITCHES)---2 PETER 2:22---ARE THE FALSE PROPHET-TEACHERS (FALSE PROPHETESS-TEACHERS) WHO WANT THE RIGHTEOUS DEAD IN AN UNAUTHORIZED KILLING (MURDER) IN 2 PETER 2:1-22 & DEVILDOGS ARE THE TRUE PROPHET-TEACHERS WHO WANT THE WICKED DEAD IN AN AUTHORIZED KILLING IN ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12---OR CAST YOUR PEARLS BEFORE SWINE---DEVILSWINE—MARK 5:12-14---(SOWS, HOGS, PIGS, PORK) IS ONLY USED FOR THE MAN LEGION TO DEAL AGAINST THE 2,000 DEMON (DEVIL DOGS (DEVIL-FEMALE DOGS KNOWN AS DEVIL-BITCHES) AS FALSE PROPHET-TEACHERS (FALSE PROPHETESS-TEACHERS) IN 2 PETER 2:1-22 & ADDING THE SCRIPTURE VERSES & CHAPTER IN UPTIME DOWNTIME IS UP TO 50 YEARS STRAIGHT, THEN THE JUBILEE OF LIBERTY & FREEDOM) WITHIN HIM IN DEMON-POSSESSION, BUT WHEN THE 2,000 DEMONS (DEVIL DOGS (DEVIL-FEMALE DOGS KNOWN AS DEVIL-BITCHES) AS FALSE PROPHET-TEACHERS (FALSE PROPHETESS-TEACHERS) IN 2 PETER 2:1-22) ENTERED THE HOLY SWINE, THAT IS THE THROAT AREA, THEY WERE ALL DESTROYED IN MARK 5:1-20 & LUKE 8:26-39 (ADD ALL SCRIPTURE VERSES & CHAPTERS WITH THE NUMBER 0 WITH FULL FRUITS (1 YEAR) IS UP TO 50 YEARS STRAIGHT, THEN THE JUBILEE OF LIBERTY & FREEDOM)---UNLESS THEY TRAMPLE THEM UNDERFOOT, TURN AND REND---WANT TO KILL YOU BY RUPTURING YOUR FLESH---YOU IN MATTHEW 7:6) ON HIS/HER DAMN FUCKING CROWN HEAD & REMEMBER ALL THOSE WHO TEACH AGAINST SMOKING IS TRYING TO DISARM YOU SO THAT YOUR ENEMIES CAN KILL YOU AND IN FACT DO & ACCOMPLISH JUST THIS, BUT THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN MILITARY LAW MAY BE AN ENEMY AGAINST YOUR ENEMIES IN EXODUS 23:22!), BUT ANY THAT DOES THIS IN AN UNAUTHORIZED WAY WITHOUT THE TOP ENGLISH LORD’S APPROVAL, BASICALLY YOUR ARE RESTORING HEALTH TO YOUR DIRECT ENEMY THAT MAY HAVE ANOTHER OPPORTUNITY TO COME BACK LATER AND KILL YOUR DAMN SELF IN THE PROCESS IN MILITARY LAW COMBAT & IF YOU DO NOT KNOW YOUR SHIT WITH & ABOUT DOGS & PIGS, THIS CAN BE A MOTHERFUCKER TO YOU IN LATER YEARS!!!) ESPECIALLY DRAWN TO FORBIDDEN MAGIC INSTEAD OF THE HOLY ANOINTED SMOKE OFFERINGS MADE BY FIRE TO THE LORD (PERMISSIBLE MAGIC). BUT PERMISSIBLE MAGIC, WHICH IS THE CHRISTIAN OCCULT AT BIRTH, SAINTLY OCCULT AT DEATH (DYING TO SELF) & THE LORDLY OCCULT AT LIFE AFTER DEATH, WHICH IN A NUTSHELL IS CALLED SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDLY SORCERY---BLACK MAGIC & WHITE MAGIC WHICH SHALL ACTUALLY PROTECT YOU AND THE KINGDOM WITHIN YOU FROM THE LORD IN ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12! DWARF IS ALSO, CALLED A ZENDIK, WHICH IS A MAGICIAN THAT MEANS LITTLE MONEY (THE RICH & WEALTHY ARE DISQUALIFIED) & SHORT COCK---SHORT-SHORT MAN OR SIMPLY CALLED SHORTY (SAMSON WAS A TALL MUSCULAR MAN (AT LEAST WITH A STATURE OF 72 INCHES OR 6 FOOT OR MORE WITH A FUCKING SHORT COCK BECAUSE WITH THE ENORMOUS STRENGTH, THE ONLY 2 SIDE EFFECTS WIELDING THE ENORMOUS SUPERNATURAL STRENGTH WERE REVENGE & LUST AND IF SAMSON HAD A LONG COCK (LESS THAN ¾ INCH TO 2 ½ INCHES IS TOO SHORT BECAUSE FEN, WHICH MEANS “FISHY STEPHEN IN FLORENCE” WHICH HAS PROTECTION FROM THE DIVINE UNION AS WELL AS A SEXUAL UNION IN “TOB” OR “ENORMOUS PLEASURE” IN TOBIT 7:10-16; 8:1-18; 9:1-6 (BY ADDING THE SCRIPTURE VERSES & CHAPTERS WITH THE NUMBER 0 IS 77 YEARS & IN STRENGTH IS 87 YEARS (THE LORD ENOCH’S SINGLE YEARS IN HEBREWS 11:5) IS EQUAL TO 3 INCHES IN LETTERS AND JUST RIGHT IN NO GODDAMN PENILE (PENIEL MEANS THE JEALOUS, TERRIBLE, DREADFUL FACE OF YAHWEH STEPHEN IN ACTS 6:15 IS THE SUPREME CREATOR’S CREATIVE BUILDING-BLOCKS OF THE COCK, DICK & PENIS & AND GODDAMN IT! NEVER THE FUCKING SEXUAL BULLSHIT & SEXUAL HORSESHIT IN THEIR ABOMINATIONS & ORGIES FROM THE WICKED THIEVING LYING MOTHERFUCKERS!) ERECTIONS (CLIMAX’S) FROM HIS OWN PENIS AND STEVE (CROWN) AS THE TREE OF LIFE, WHICH MEANS “ENTHRONED EVE’S” IS EQUAL TO 5 INCHES IN LETTERS (THE LORD STEVE’S MOUTH OF 2 WITNESSES (INCHES) & 3 WITNESSES (INCHES) SHALL EVERY WORD (CROWN PENIS) BE ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED IN 2 CORINTHIANS 13:1) AND JUST RIGHT IN GODDAMN PENILE (PENIEL MEANS THE JEALOUS, TERRIBLE, DREADFUL FACE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH IN ACTS 6:15 IS THE SUPREME CREATOR’S CREATIVE BUILDING-BLOCKS OF THE COCK, DICK & PENIS & AND GODDAMN IT! NEVER THE FUCKING SEXUAL BULLSHIT & SEXUAL HORSESHIT IN THEIR ABOMINATIONS & ORGIES FROM THE WICKED THIEVING LYING MOTHERFUCKERS!) ERECTIONS (CLIMAX’S) FROM HIS OWN PENIS, AND STEVIE IS EQUAL TO 6 INCHES IN LETTERS, WHICH IS TOO LONG EQUAL TO 12 INCHES IN LUKE 22-ACTS 9, , WHICH THE CONTRARY SUPREME LORDSHIP OF THE LAW AUTHORITY GOES DOWN AND STEVEN IS EQUAL TO 6 INCHES IN LETTERS, WHICH IS TOO LONG EQUAL TO 12 INCHES IN LUKE 22-ACTS 9, WHICH THE CONTRARY SUPREME LORDSHIP OF THE LAW AUTHORITY GOES DOWN, AND STEPHEN IS EQUAL TO 7 INCHES IN LETTERS, WHICH IS TOO LONG EQUAL TO 14 INCHES IN LUKE 22-ACTS 11 AND STEPHAN IS EQUAL TO 7 INCHES IN LETTERS, WHICH IS TOO LONG EQUAL TO 14 INCHES IN LUKE 22-ACTS 11 AND STEVESON IS EQUAL TO 8 INCHES IN LETTERS, WHICH IS TOO LONG EQUAL TO 16 INCHES IN LUKE 22-ACTS 13 AND STEVIESON IS EQUAL TO 9 INCHES IN LETTERS, WHICH IS TOO LONG EQUAL TO 18 INCHES IN LUKE 22-ACTS 15 AND STEVENSON IS EQUAL TO 9 INCHES IN LETTERS, WHICH IS TOO LONG EQUAL TO 18 INCHES IN LUKE 22-ACTS 15 AND STEPHANOS IS EQUAL TO 9 INCHES IN LETTERS, WHICH IS TOO LONG EQUAL TO 18 INCHES IN LUKE 22-ACTS 1-15 AND STEPHENSON IS EQUAL TO 10 INCHES IN LETTERS, WHICH IS TOO LONG EQUAL TO 20 INCHES IN LUKE 22-ACTS 1-17 AND STEPHANOSSON IS EQUAL TO 12 INCHES IN LETTERS, WHICH IS TOO LONG EQUAL TO 24 INCHES IN LUKE 22-ACTS 1-21 & MORE THAN STEVE (CROWN) EQUAL TO 5 INCHES IS NOT THE ACE, SUMMIT, CROWN, ZENITH OR ZOHER (TOP-SECRET CLEARANCE) IN PERMISSIBLE MAGIC BECAUSE 5 INCHES IN LUKE 22:1-ACTS 2:21 UPTIME DOWNTIME OR SIMULTANEOUSLY IS 10 INCHES THAT IS KNOWN AS THE KETER (CROWN), WHICH IS STEPHEN IN LUKE 22:1-ACTS 7:60, WHICH IS THE 10TH LEVEL IS THE MAXIMUM LEVEL FROM LUKE 22-ACTS 7---THE CROSS TO THE STONING, AND AFTERWARDS IS INFERIOR IN ACTS 8 & CUT DOWN & CUT OFF IN ACTS 9, WHICH ANYTHING LONGER THAN STEVE IS CONSIDERED NOT THE TOP-MOST CROWN OF PERMISSIBLE MAGIC---STEVE, BUT BEING THE CROWN OF STRENGTH---STEVIE OR BEING THE CROWN OF STRENGTH---STEPHEN, OR BEING THE CROWN OF STRENGTH---STEPHANOS, OR BEING CROWNED OF STRENGTH---STEPHANUS---THIS MAY IMPLY THAT THE LORD JESUS CHRIST WAS TALL IN STATURE---6 FOOT---72 INCHES OR MORE, BUT HAS A SHORT COCK (BETWEEN ¾ INCH BY GOING 1 MILE GO TWAIN (8) OR UPTIME DOWNTIME TO 2 ½ INCHES (NOT ERECTED) TO 5 INCHES (FULLY ERECTED), WHICH UPTIME DOWN TIME IS 5 INCHES---STEVE (STEVE, THE TREE OF LIFE, THE LORDLY STATUS OF THE NAME IN THE STANDING SUPREME LORDSHIP IN MARK 13:32-37) TO 10 INCHES---KETER (STEPHEN, THE CROWN OF LIFE, THE LEGAL STATUS OF THE NAME IN THE STANDING SUPREME LORDSHIP OF THE SUPREME LAW AUTHORITY IN MATTHEW 24:36-44), WHICH MEANS CROWN & STEVE. WHO IN THEIR RIGHT MINDS WOULD SWEAR THAT THE GREAT LORD YAH CREATED ANY MAN WITH A FUCKIN LONG HARD DICK & A FUCKIN BIG FAT COCK? ABSOLUTELY NEVER! BECAUSE THE GREAT LORD YAH KNOWS IF YOU HAVE A LONG DICK & A BIG COCK, THEN MAN SHALL FUCK LIKE HELL IN ORGIES & ABOMINATIONS! ALSO, WHO IN THEIR RIGHT MINDS WOULD SWEAR THAT THE GREAT LORD YAH CREATED ANY WOMAN WITH A FUCKIN PETITE CURVY ASS & A FUCKIN HORNY PUSSY? ABSOLUTELY NEVER! BECAUSE THE GREAT LORD YAH KNOWS IF YOU HAVE A PETITE CURVY ASS & A HORNY PUSSY, THEN WOMAN SHALL FUCK LIKE HELL IN ORGIES & ABOMINATIONS! WHAT THIS AMOUNTS TO IS THAT THE DEVIL & WITCH CREATED ALL MAN (REVELATION 13) WITH BIG COCKS AND LONG DICKS & ALL WOMAN (REVELATION 13) WITH HORNY PUSSIES & PETITE CURVY ASSES TO ALWAYS BREAK THE LAW IN EXODUS 20:1-7 & JAMES 1:14-15! THE GREAT LORD YAH SHALL ONLY HAVE GLORY TO HIMSELF AND ABSOLUTELY NOBODY ELSE BECAUSE IT IS ALWAYS GODDAMN FUCKIN IDOLATRY TO GLORIFY ONESSELF AT ANY TIME, BESIDES THE GREAT LORD YAH HIMSELF IN EXODUS 20:1-7! BOTH MAN & WOMAN SAYS THERE ARE NOT RESPONSIBLE HOW THEIR OWN BODIES GROWS DOWN STAIRS, WHICH IS PARTIALLY TRUE, BUT THE PROBLEM IS THAT THEY USE THEIR BODIES IN AN UNAUTHORIZED FUCKIN MEANS IN 1 CORINTHIANS 6:12-20, WHICH THEY BOTH ARE PARTLY HELD RESPONSIBLE FOR IDOLATRY!!! BUT REMEMBER AS THE GREAT LORD YAH TAMED BEHEMOTH THE GREAT LORD YAH CAN ALSO TAME YOUR LONG DICK & HORNY PUSSY IF YOU STOP YOUR FUCKIN BULLSHIT!!! WHEN DOES THIS OCCUR WITH THE SEXUAL? WELL IN THE BEGINNING THE TOP ENGLISH LORD CREATED YOU BY HIS UNDISPUTABLE ATTRIBUTE OF IMPASSIBILITY IN ACTS 14:15, BUT IF YOU BECOME SEXUAL IN ANY GODDAMN FUCKIN WAY BY THE TREE OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD & EVIL, THEN THE DEVIL & THE WITCH JUST CREATED YOU & THEN YOU WOULD BE CAST OUT OF THE GARDEN OF EDEN (YOU DO NOT HAVE TO FUCK LIKE HELL IN ACTIONS, TO BE SEXUAL, ALL THAT HAS TO TRANSPIRE IS TO DIRECTLY SUPPORT OR INDIRECTLY SUPPORT SEXUALITY OR JUST SIMPLY GIVE YOUR APPROVAL OF OR TO HELP SEXUALITY IN ANY WAY, THEN YOU ARE ALREADY FUCKED UP IN ROMANS 1:32), SO YOU CAN FUCK LIKE HELL? BUT IF YOU ARE ADVANCED IN YOUR SEXUALITY, AND HAVE BECOME HOMOSEXUALS OR INTERRACIAL ABOMINABLE, ANYTHING ABOMINABLE, SUCH AS HERMAPHRODITES, THAT HAS THE EVIL ABILITY TO BE BISEXUAL, THEN THE TOP ENGLISH LORD NEVER CREATED YOU & ONLY THE DEVIL & THE WITCH CREATED YOU IN THE BEGINNING BECAUSE OF THE UNDISPUTABLE ATTRIBUTE OF IMPASSIBILITY IN ACTS 14:15!!! IF YOU ARE WRONG, THEN YOU ARE WRONG IN ROMANS 1:32! IF YOU ARE RIGHT, YOU MAY STILL BE WRONG IN 2 CORINTHIANS 11:13-15! TWO WRONGS NEVER MAKE IT RIGHT IN A CONSPIRACY IN LUKE 16:15! AND TWO RIGHTS, MAY STILL MAKE IT WRONG, IF YOU ARE CONTRARY OR UNEQUALLY YOKED AGAINST THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN 2 CORINTHIANS 11:12!!! ALSO SINCE THE TOP ENGLISH LORD NEVER DOES TEMPTATION, SIN OR DEATH & NEVER CAUSES TEMPTATION, SIN OR DEATH IN JAMES 1:13, 17 & ACTS 14:15, THEN YOUR EXCUSE IS ALWAYS BULLSHIT ABOUT ATTRACTION AMONG THE SEXES, BECAUSE ANY ATTRACTION OR HORNINESS IS ONLY STRICTLY FORBIDDEN EVIL, THAT THE TOP ENGLISH LORD NEVER ALLOWS OR NEVER AUTHORIZES, BUT FORBIDDEN EVIL IN ITS OWN RECONNAISSANCE UNFAITHFULLY OPERATES, IF IT LEADS YOU TO SEX, FUCKING OR UNAUTHORIZED SCREWING, IT DOES NOT MATTER IF YOU ARE IN A LONG-LOVING RELATIONSHIP OR A MARRIAGE LOVING RELATIONSHIP BECAUSE IF YOU HAVE ANY KIND OF SEX DOCTRINES, WHETHER IN WORDS & ACTIONS IN ROMANS 1:21-28 OR WHETHER SIMPLY IN APPROVALS IN ROMANS 1:32, YOU ARE FOUND TO BE LAW-BREAKERS & UNFAITHFUL TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD!!!**

**HIS IMPASSIBILITY (ALWAYS FUCKLESS PASSIONS, ALWAYS SEXLESS PASSIONS, ALWAYS TRUE HOLY LAW-ABIDING PASSIONS & ALWAYS DIVINE PASSIONS) IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. GOD DOES NOT HAVE SEXUAL EROS LOVE PASSIONS, BUT HE DOES HAVE HOLY DIVINE LOVE PASSIONS. GOD DID NOT CREATE SEXUAL EROS LOVE TO BE COMMITTED ON THE EARTH IN MARRIAGE OR ANYTHING ELSE. IN THE BEGINNING SEXUAL EROS LOVE CAME FROM THE FALL OF EATING FROM THE TREE OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD AND EVIL AND WAS NOT PART OF CREATION. WHAT GOD JOINED TOGETHER IN MARRIAGE AND HOLY MATRIMONY WAS A HOLY DIVINE UNION AND NOT A SEXUAL EROS UNION BECAUSE IT WAS DONE BY GOD. THE MAIN EXAMPLE OF A HOLY DIVINE UNION IS IN EPHESIANS 5:25 WHICH DECLARES “HUSBANDS (AGAPE) LOVE YOUR WIVES AS CHRIST (AGAPE) LOVED THE CHURCH AND GIVE HIMSELF FOR IT.” THIS MEANS THERE IS NO SEXUAL EROS LOVE AT ALL IN MARRIAGE. BUT IN THE LIVES OF THE VIRGIN MARY (JESUS CHRIST’S PARENT) AND UNDEFILED JOSEPH (STEP-FATHER (THE HUSBAND OF ONE’S PARENT WHEN DISTINCT FROM ONE’S NATURAL OR LEGAL FATHER) (STEP-MOTHER IS THE WIFE OF ONE’S PARENT WHEN DISTINCT FROM ONE’S NATURAL OR LEGAL MOTHER) TO JESUS) AND HER FAMILY LINE IT CONCERNED “HOLY DIVINE LOVE INTERCOURSE” AND NOT “SEXUAL EROS LOVE INTERCOURSE.” IN MARY’S FAMILY LINE, JAMES THE JUST SET THE RECORD STRAIGHT IN THE LAW BY NOT RECEIVING THE SEXUAL EROS LOVE JEWISH LAWS OF MOSES, BUT TO ABSTAIN FROM ALL SEXUAL EROS LOVE, EVEN IN MARRIAGE IN ACTS 15:13-29; 21:18-25 AND JAMES 2:8-13. FOR THE LORD JAH IN THE BEGINNING COMMANDED ADAM TO BE FRUITFUL AND MULTIPLY, BUT THIS ONLY MEANT HOLY DIVINE LOVE INTERCOURSE WITH HIS WIFE EVE AND NOT THE SINFUL SEXUAL EROS LOVE INTERCOURSE OF THE WORLD IN GENESIS 2:24-25. EVEN JOB, MOSES, SAMSON AND SOLOMON IN THEIR RELATIONSHIPS WITH THEIR WIVES WERE A HOLY DIVINE UNION AND NOT SOME SEXUAL EROS UNION BECAUSE THEY WERE PERFECT AND UPRIGHT MARRIED MEN. BUT THE LORD DID FIND FAULT WITH THESE THREE, BUT NOT IN THEIR MARRIAGES. WITH JOB WAS HIS OMNIPOTENCE. WITH MOSES WAS HIS HOLINESS. WITH SAMSON WAS HIS FAITHFULNESS. WITH KING SOLOMON WAS HIS WORSHIP TO THE LORD. SATAN TRIED TO ACCUSE ALL FOUR WITH THE LORD AND SAID, ‘SKIN ON SKIN! YES, ALL THAT A MAN HAS HE WILL GIVE FOR HIS LIFE’ IN JOB 2:4. BUT THIS FAILED AND THEY WERE WITHOUT FAULT, EXCEPT WITH THE LORD. THE HOLY DIVINE PASSIONS OF GOD ARE AS FOLLOWS: HE (SUPREMELY) REJOICES OVER YOU. IN ISAIAH 62:5 SAYS “FOR AS A YOUNG MAN MARRIES A VIRGIN, SO SHALL YOUR SONS MARRY YOU, AND AS THE BRIDEGROOM (SUPREMELY) REJOICES OVER THE BRIDE, SO SHALL YOUR GOD (SUPREMELY) REJOICE OVER YOU (ALL).” HE IS GRIEVED. IN PSALMS 78:40 STATES “HOW OFTEN THEY (SEXUALLY) PROVOKED HIM IN THE WILDERNESS, AND (SEXUALLY) GRIEVED HIM IN THE DESERT!” IN EPHESIANS 4:30 DECLARES “AND DO NOT (SEXUALLY) GRIEVE THE HOLY SPIRIT OF GOD, BY WHOM YOU WERE (DIVINELY) SEALED FOR THE DAY OF REDEMPTION.” HIS (RIGHTEOUS) WRATH BURNS HOT AGAINST (ALL) HIS ENEMIES (WHETHER FOREIGN OR DOMESTIC, RIGHTEOUS OR WICKED, FRIEND OR FOE). IN EXODUS 32:10 STATES “NOW THEREFORE, LET ME ALONE, THAT MY (GODDAMN) WRATH MAY BURN HOT AGAINST (ALL) THEM, AND I MAY (GODDAMN) CONSUME THEM.” HE PITIES HIS CHILDREN. IN PSALMS 103:13 SAYS “AS A FATHER PITIES HIS CHILDREN, SO THE LORD PITIES THOSE WHO FEAR HIM (ALWAYS).” HE LOVES (HIS OWN) WITH EVERLASTING LOVE. ‘IN WITH A LITTLE WRATH I HID MY FACE FROM YOU FOR A MOMENT, BUT WITH EVERLASTING KINDNESS I WILL HAVE MERCY ON YOU (THOSE WHO ONLY BELONG TO HIM),’ SAYS THE LORD, ‘YOUR REDEEMER.’” IN PSALMS 103:17 TELLS US “BUT THE MERCY OF THE LORD IS FROM EVERLASTING TO EVERLASTING ON THOSE WHO FEAR HIM (ALWAYS), AND HIS (OWN) RIGHTEOUSNESS (ISAIAH 54:17) TO CHILDREN’S CHILDREN.” IN ACTS 14:15 DECLARES THAT GOD DOES NOT HAVE LIKE (SEX) PASSIONS AS MAN DOES, NOR DOES HE (SEX) THINK LIKE MAN. IN ACTS 17:29-31 SAYS “THEREFORE, SINCE WE ARE THE (DIVINE) OFFSPRING OF GOD, WE OUGHT NOT (SEX) THINK THAT THE DIVINE NATURE IS LIKE (CORRUPTIBLE) GOLD OR SILVER OR STONE, SOMETHING SHAPED BY (SEX) ART AND MAN’S (SEX) DEVISING. TRULY, THESE (LIMITED, BUT ONGOING) TIMES OF (BULLSHIT) IGNORANCE GOD (THE GREAT LORD YAH) OVERLOOKED (WINKED AT), BUT NOW (SUPREMELY) COMMANDS ALL MEN EVERYWHERE TO REPENT, BECAUSE HE HAS (SUPREMELY) APPOINTED A DAY ON WHICH HE WILL (SUPREMELY) JUDGE THE WORLD IN RIGHTEOUSNESS BY THE (AUTHORIZED) MAN (LORD JOHN IN THE OLD WORLD, LORD JESUS IN THE HIGHER OLD WORLD, LORD JAMES IN THE HIGHER LAW WORLD, THE LORD STEPHEN IN THE TOP LORDSHIP WORLD & THE LORD ENOCH IN THE TOP-MOST LORDSHIP WORLD) WHOM HE HAS (SUPREMELY) ORDAINED. HE (STEPHEN YAHWEH) HAS GIVEN ASSURANCE OF THIS TO ALL BY RAISING HIM (ALL) FROM THE DEAD (REVELATION 2:28 & ACTS 3:17-26).” IN 2ND PETER 1:4 STATES “…BY WHICH HAVE BEEN GIVEN TO US EXCEEDINGLY GREAT AND PRECIOUS PROMISES, THAT THROUGH THOSE YOU MAY BE (SUPREME) PARTAKERS OF THE DIVINE NATURE, HAVING ESCAPED THE (FUCKIN) CORRUPTION THAT IS IN THE (FALLEN) WORLD THROUGH (SEXUAL) LUST.” IN 1ST JOHN 1:15-16 SAYS “DO NOT (EROS) LOVE THE (SEXUAL) WORLD OR THE (FUCKIN) THINGS IN THE (SEXUAL) WORLD. IF ANYONE (EROS) LOVES THE (SEXUAL) WORLD, THE (AGAPE) LOVE OF THE FATHER (STEPHEN) IS NOT IN HIM. FOR ALL THAT IS IN THE (SEXUAL) WORLD—THE (SEXUAL) LUST OF THE EYES, THE (SEXUAL) LUST OF THE (CORRUPT) FLESH AND THE (SEXUAL) PRIDE OF (DEVIL’S & WITCH’S) LIFE (REVELATION 13 & 17)—IS NOT OF THE FATHER (STEPHEN) BUT IS OF THE (GODDAMN FUCKIN) WORLD.” SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES ON DIVINE NATURE ARE IN ROMANS 1:20 AND COLOSSIANS 1:15; 2:9. IN ACTS 1:4-8:3 THE LORD STEPHEN IS THE FATHER AND HAS THE ESSENCE OF DIVINE NATURE (DEITY AND GODHEAD BODILY) SINCE HE IS THE TRINITY’S LAST AS THE 1ST PERSON OF THE TRINITY AND EQUAL TO THE LORD YAH.**

# PSYCHOLOGICAL PARTS OF THE BRAIN AND COGNITIVE FUNCTION

|  |
| --- |
| **A human head with a brain  Description automatically generated with medium confidence**  **THE BRAIN IS A**[**COMPLEX**](https://psychologydictionary.org/complex/)**ORGAN THAT IS RESPONSIBLE FOR COGNITIVE FUNCTION. HOW IT DOES THIS IS COMPLICATED, AS THERE ARE MANY DIFFERENT LAYERS TO EACH PART OF THE BRAIN, EACH OF WHICH IS RESPONSIBLE FOR PERFORMING CERTAIN FUNCTIONS. HERE IS A LOOK, FROM BIG TO SMALL, ON HOW THE BRAIN FUNCTIONS:**  **THE THREE MAIN PARTS OF THE BRAIN THE BRAIN IS FIRST DIVIDED INTO THREE MAIN SECTIONS. THESE ARE THE CEREBRUM, THE**[**CEREBELLUM**](https://psychologydictionary.org/cerebellum/)**AND THE BRAIN STEM. THOUGH SOME HAVE SIMPLIFIED**[**THOUGHT**](https://psychologydictionary.org/thought/)**INTO**[**BELONGING**](https://psychologydictionary.org/belonging/)**ONLY TO THE CEREBRUM, THIS IS NOT COMPLETELY THE CASE. THE**[**CEREBELLUM**](https://psychologydictionary.org/cerebellum/)**IS RESPONSIBLE FOR**[**ATTENTION**](https://psychologydictionary.org/attention/)**AND**[**LANGUAGE**](https://psychologydictionary.org/language/)**AND THE**[**BRAINSTEM**](https://psychologydictionary.org/brainstem/)**HAS TO DO WITH FIGHT OR FLIGHT**[**EMOTIONAL CONTROL**](https://psychologydictionary.org/emotional-control/)**. BOTH OF THESE CAN PLAY A MAJOR PART IN OUR**[**ABILITY**](https://psychologydictionary.org/ability/)**TO PROCESS IDEAS CLEARLY AND MAKE NEW NEURAL CONNECTIONS. THE CEREBRUM IS CONSIDERED TO BE THE MAIN PORTION OF THE BRAIN REGULATING**[**THOUGHT**](https://psychologydictionary.org/thought/)**, BUT THIS IS FURTHER SUBDIVIDED INTO MORE SECTIONS.**  **PARTS OF THE CEREBRUM THE CEREBRUM HAS THREE MAIN SECTIONS, THE LEFT AND**[**RIGHT HEMISPHERE**](https://psychologydictionary.org/right-hemisphere/)**AND THE**[**CORPUS CALLOSUM**](https://psychologydictionary.org/corpus-callosum/)**BETWEEN THEM. THE RIGHT AND LEFT HEMISPHERES HAVE SLIGHTLY DIFFERENT FUNCTIONS, WITH THE RIGHT BEING MORE RESPONSIBLE FOR ART, MUSIC AND**[**CREATIVITY**](https://psychologydictionary.org/creativity/)**AND THE LEFT BEING RESPONSIBLE FOR**[**LANGUAGE**](https://psychologydictionary.org/language/)**AND LOGIC. THE**[**CORPUS CALLOSUM**](https://psychologydictionary.org/corpus-callosum/)**IS THE MEMBRANE THAT ALLOWS THE TWO HALVES OF THE BRAIN TO TALK TO ONE ANOTHER. WITHIN EACH CEREBRUM, THERE ARE DIFFERENT SECTIONS THAT ARE RESPONSIBLE FOR DIFFERENT THOUGHTS AND MEMORIES. THE**[**PREFRONTAL CORTEX**](https://psychologydictionary.org/prefrontal-cortex/)**, FOR EXAMPLE, IS KNOWN FOR HELPING TO QUESTION THE**[**REALITY**](https://psychologydictionary.org/reality/)**OF DIFFERENT ACTIONS. THIS REGION IS NOT WELL CONNECTED TO THE REST OF THE BRAIN DURING PUBERTY, BUT RECONNECTS AROUND THE AGE OF 26.**  **WHITE VS**[**GRAY MATTER**](https://psychologydictionary.org/gray-matter/) **THE BRAIN TISSUE IN EACH BRAIN HAS TWO DIFFERENT TYPES AND COLORS OF MATTER. GREY MATTER AND**[**WHITE MATTER**](https://psychologydictionary.org/white-matter/)**ARE TWO DIFFERENT KINDS OF TISSUE WITH DIFFERENT PURPOSES. GREY MATTER HAS NEURONS WITH SMALL AXONS. THEY DON'T COMMUNICATE WELL LONG DISTANCE, AND ARE USED FOR PROCESSING INFORMATION AND MAKING DECISIONS.**[**WHITE MATTER**](https://psychologydictionary.org/white-matter/)**IS USED FOR ALLOWING DIFFERENT PARTS OF THE BRAIN TO COMMUNICATE WITH ONE ANOTHER. BOTH PARTS ARE EQUALLY IMPORTANT. A GOOD**[**NETWORK**](https://psychologydictionary.org/network/)**OF WHITE MATTER ALLOWS US TO ACCESS VERY DIFFERENT PARTS OF THE BRAIN AND TO USE EVERYTHING WE KNOW TO COME UP WITH CREATIVE SOLUTIONS. GREY MATTER ALLOWS THE BRAIN TO PROCESS THOUGHTFUL IDEAS WITH EVERYTHING THAT THE WHITE MATTER BRINGS TO IT.**  **NEURAL PATHWAYS THERE IS A SAYING THAT NEURONS WHO FIRE TOGETHER WIRE TOGETHER. THIS HAS BECOME AN IMPORTANT PART OF COGNITIVE**[**THERAPY**](https://psychologydictionary.org/therapy/)**, AS THE IMPORTANCE OF FORCING GRATEFUL AND POSITIVE THOUGHTS CAN TURN A**[**NEGATIVE**](https://psychologydictionary.org/negative/)[**THOUGHT PROCESS**](https://psychologydictionary.org/thought-process/)**INTO A HABITUALLY POSITIVE ONE. IF YOU CAN'T GET PAST CERTAIN THOUGHTS, COUNTERING THEM WITH LOGIC EACH TIME THEY ARRIVE WILL HELP WEAKEN THESE HABITUAL THOUGHTS AND FEELINGS.** |

**BUT WHAT INVOLVES MAN’S LAWS VERSES GOD’S LAWS? THIS IS TWISTED & FALSE: MAN’S LAWS SWEARS IT IS PERMISSIBLE, WHEN GOD’S LAWS SWEARS IT IS FORBIDDEN, MAN’S LAWS SWEARS IT IS LEGAL, WHEN GOD’S LAWS SWEARS IT IS ILLEGAL, MAN’S LAWS SWEARS IT IS LAWFUL, WHEN GOD’S LAWS SWEARS IT IS UNLAWFUL, MAN’S LAWS SWEARS IT IS AUTHORIZED, WHEN GOD’S LAWS SWEARS IT IS UNAUTHORIZED! THIS IS TRUE: GOD’S LAWS SWEARS IT IS PERMISSIBLE, WHEN MAN’S LAWS SWEARS IT IS FORBIDDEN, GOD’S LAWS SWEARS IT IS LEGAL, WHEN MAN’S LAWS SWEARS IT IS ILLEGAL, GOD’S LAWS SWEARS IT IS LAWFUL, WHEN MAN’S LAWS SWEARS IT IS UNLAWFUL, GOD’S LAWS SWEARS IT IS AUTHORIZED, WHEN MAN’S LAWS SWEARS IT IS UNAUTHORIZED! JUST AS PORN SOLD IN INSTITUTIONS TO 21 YEARS OF AGE OR OLDER BECAUSE IF YOU DO NOT HAVE AN AUTHORIZED PROPHETIC OFFICE BY THE LORD, IT SHOULD ALWAYS BE LEFT ALONE BECAUSE IT IS ALWAYS FORBIDDEN IN GOD’S EYES! BUT I FIND ETERNAL CREATURES BUYING PORN FROM THESE INSTITUTIONS TO STRENGTHEN THEIR FUCKIN GODDAMN BULLSHIT! THIS IS NEVER AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD, NOR CAN BE!!! ALSO, IF YOU ARE RAPED WHETHER MALE OR FEMALE, YOU BETTER ONLY LOOK AT YOURSELF & IMMEDIATELY RENEW YOUR PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH THE GREAT LORD YAH BECAUSE IF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IS IN YOU, PROTECTING YOU, THEN THE WICKED ONE WOULD NEVER HAVE BEEN ABLE TO TOUCH YOU OR RAPED YOU IN THE FIRST PLACE! AND IF YOU ARE TOUCHED OR RAPED & THEN CHOOSE AN ABORTION, THE LORD SHALL NEVER ARBITRATE YOUR INNOCENTS WITH THE MURDER AT ANYTIME BECAUSE YOU ARE FUCKED UP WITH YOUR ONGOING IDOLATRY AGAINST THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN MALACHI 3:8-12; MATTHEW 6:24; JOHN 8:37-47; 1 TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & LUKE 16:9, 11, 13, 15! IN 1ST JOHN 5:18 MENTIONS “WE KNOW THAT WHOSOEVER IS BORN OF GOD (YAH) (THIS IS THE OPPOSING SIDE OF THE ORIGINAL PHYSICAL BIRTH IN ONCE AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING OF THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% INCORRUPTION, THE ORIGINAL BORN AGAIN IN ONCE AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING OF THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% INCORRUPTION & THE ORIGINAL BORN OF GOD IN ONCE AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING OF THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% INCORRUPTION, BUT NEVER JUST THE ORIGINAL PHYSICAL BIRTH ONCE ALONE IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001% CORRUPTION AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ONLY), SINS NOT (TEMPTLESS, SINLESS & DEATHLESS IN JAMES 1:13, 17), BUT HE THAT IS BEGOTTEN (ALONE) OF GOD (YAH) KEEPS HIMSELF (STEPHEN YAHWEH’S TOP-MOST SEED RECEIVED FROM THE GREAT LORD YAH HIMSELF IN HIS SUPREME AUTHORIZED TOP-MOST ENGLISH PROPHETIC OFFICE IS ONLY IN SUPREME LORDSHIP---MARK 13:32-37), AND THE WICKED ONE (THE DEVIL LUCIFER & THE WITCH VICTORIA) (ALWAYS) TOUCHES HIM NOT.” THIS MEANS IF YOU ARE TRULY BORN OF GOD (YAH), YOU ARE ALWAYS FOREVERMORE ENDLESSLY INVINCIBLY PROTECTED BY THE GREAT LORD YAH HIMSELF!**

**THE MAIN REASONS TO NEVER HAVE SEX AT WILL OR FUCK LIKE HELL BY THE SUPREME ATTRIBUTE OF IMPASSIBILITY BECAUSE THIS IDOLATROUS BULLSHIT SHALL EVENTUALLY KILL & DAMN ALL WHO DOES THESE FUCKIN GODDAMN THINGS**

|  |
| --- |
| **THE 26 COMMON STD’S OF TODAY** |
| **CHANCROID**  **CHANCROID IS AN INFECTION, UNCOMMON IN NORTH AMERICA. TRANSMITTED DURING SEXUAL CONTACTS OR THROUGH SKIN CONTACTS, IT MAINLY AFFECTS MEN AND CAUSES SORES AND PAINFUL ULCERS ON PENIS AND OTHER GENITAL AREAS. EASILY CURED WITH ANTIBIOTICS, CHANCROID CAN LEAD TO COMPLICATIONS IF UNTREATED. THE CHANCES OF TRANSMITTING THE INFECTION GET LOWER WHEN USING CONDOMS, HOWEVER, IT SHOULD BE REMEMBERED THAT IT MIGHT BE ENOUGH TO TOUCH THE SKIN OF AN INFECTED PERSON TO CONTRACT IT.**  **CHLAMYDIA**  **ONE OF THE MOST WIDESPREAD SEXUALLY TRANSMITTED INFECTIONS, CHLAMYDIA CAN LEAD TO SERIOUS COMPLICATIONS IF NOT TREATED TIMELY AND EFFICIENTLY. THE INFECTION MAINLY AFFECTS WOMEN AND MAY HAVE NO SYMPTOMS AT ALL. IN OTHER CASES, THE INFECTED PERSON MAY EXPERIENCE ABNORMAL VAGINAL DISCHARGE OR URINATING DISCOMFORT. IT IS IMPORTANT TO LOCATE AND TAKE MEASURES AS SOON AS POSSIBLE BEFORE CHLAMYDIA DAMAGES THE UTERUS, FALLOPIAN TUBES, REPRODUCTIVE SYSTEM, WHICH MAY END IN INFERTILITY. PELVIC INFLAMMATORY DISEASE IS ALSO POSSIBLE. LIKE MOST OTHER STDS, CHLAMYDIA IS EASILY PREVENTED BY USING CONDOMS AND HAVING MONOGAMOUS RELATIONS.**  **CRABS (PUBIC LICE)**  **PUBIC LICE, ALSO KNOWN AS CRABS, ARE SMALL PARASITES RESIDING ON GENITAL HAIR AND SKIN. THEY MAY CAUSE ITCHING, IRRITATION, MILD FEVER OR HAVE NO SYMPTOMS AT ALL. IT IS OFTEN EASY TO SPOT WHITE EGGS OR LICE THEMSELVES WITH NAKED EYE. THEY ARE TYPICALLY SPREAD DURING SEX OR OTHER CLOSE SKIN CONTACTS. IT IS IMPORTANT TO KNOW THAT CONDOMS DO NOT PREVENT FROM CRABS’ TRANSMISSION SO IT IS ALWAYS BETTER TO HAVE A SECURE AND PERMANENT SEX PARTNER. YET, PUBIC LICE ARE RELATIVELY EASY TO GET RID OF WITH THE HELP OF MEDICINES.**  **GONORRHEA (THE CLAP)**  **GONORRHEA IS A WIDESPREAD SEXUALLY TRANSMITTED DISEASE, MOST COMMON AMONG YOUNG PEOPLE UNDER 24. GONORRHEA HAS FEW SYMPTOMS AND IS OFTEN DIFFICULT TO DIAGNOSE. MEN MAY FEEL BURNING DURING URINATION, HAVE ABNORMAL DISCHARGE FROM PENIS OR PAIN IN THE TESTICLES. MOST WOMEN DO NOT OBSERVE ANY SYMPTOMS, OR MAY ALSO HAVE UNCOMMON DISCHARGE AND PAINFUL URINATION. THE INFECTION NEEDS TO BE TREATED IMMEDIATELY AS IT MIGHT LEAD TO GENITAL, RECTAL OR THROAT INFECTIONS, AS WELL AS DEVELOP SERIOUS COMPLICATIONS, ESPECIALLY IN WOMEN, INCLUDING OBSTRUCTION OF THE FALLOPIAN TUBES, INFERTILITY OR ECTOPIC PREGNANCY. GONORRHEA (THE CLAP) IS EASY TO TREAT ON EARLY STAGES.**  **HEPATITIS B**  **HEPATITIS B LEAD TO LIVER INFLAMMATION AND MAY END UP IN DEATH. IT IS TYPICALLY CONTRACTED THROUGH BODY FLUIDS AND BLOOD, WHICH MAKES IT EASY TO CONTRACT DURING UNPROTECTED SEX OR WHILE SHARING INJECTION NEEDLES WITH AN INFECTED PERSON. THE EARLY SYMPTOMS MAY INCLUDE GENERAL SICKNESS, NAUSEA, VOMITING, FEVER OR DARK URINE. IF NOT TREATED, THE DISEASE CAN DEVELOP INTO CHRONIC HEPATITIS, HIDE FOR A WHILE AND LEAD TO CIRRHOSIS OR LIVER CANCER. HEPATITIS VACCINES HAVE BECOME ROUTINE FOR CHILDREN IN MANY COUNTRIES. UNVACCINATED PEOPLE, GAY MEN, DRUG USERS AND EVEN PEOPLE LIVING TOGETHER WITH AN INFECTED PERSON ARE MORE LIKELY TO CONTRACT HEPATITIS.**  **HEPATITIS C**  **HEPATITIS C LEAD TO LIVER INFLAMMATION AND MAY END UP IN DEATH. IT IS TYPICALLY CONTRACTED THROUGH BODY FLUIDS AND BLOOD, WHICH MAKES IT EASY TO CONTRACT DURING UNPROTECTED SEX OR WHILE SHARING INJECTION NEEDLES WITH AN INFECTED PERSON. THE EARLY SYMPTOMS MAY INCLUDE GENERAL SICKNESS, NAUSEA, VOMITING, FEVER OR DARK URINE. IF NOT TREATED, THE DISEASE CAN DEVELOP INTO CHRONIC HEPATITIS, HIDE FOR A WHILE AND LEAD TO CIRRHOSIS OR LIVER CANCER. HEPATITIS VACCINES HAVE BECOME ROUTINE FOR CHILDREN IN MANY COUNTRIES. UNVACCINATED PEOPLE, GAY MEN, DRUG USERS AND EVEN PEOPLE LIVING TOGETHER WITH AN INFECTED PERSON ARE MORE LIKELY TO CONTRACT HEPATITIS.**  **HERPES 1**  **HERPES 1 IS ONE OF THE MOST COMMON DISEASES TRANSMITTED THROUGH ALL TYPES OF SEXUAL CONTACTS AS WELL AS SIMPLE TOUCHING. ORAL HERPES CAN CAUSE BLISTERS OR COLD SORES ON THE LIPS, ON OR INSIDE THE MOUTH. GENITAL HERPES CAN INVOLVE SORES, BLISTERS, ITCHING IN GENITAL AREA OR EVEN URINATING PROBLEMS. HOWEVER, MOST OF THE TIMES THE VIRUS SHOWS NO SYMPTOMS AT ALL AND A PERSON CAN BE UNAWARE OF IT. THERE ARE MEDICINES KEEPING HERPES SYMPTOMS SUBDUED AND LIMITING TRANSMISSION. HOWEVER, ONCE IN YOUR BODY, THERE IS NO CURE TO GET RID OF IT.**  **HERPES 2**  **HERPES 2 IS ONE OF THE MOST COMMON DISEASES TRANSMITTED THROUGH ALL TYPES OF SEXUAL CONTACTS AS WELL AS SIMPLE TOUCHING. ORAL HERPES CAN CAUSE BLISTERS OR COLD SORES ON THE LIPS, ON OR INSIDE THE MOUTH. GENITAL HERPES CAN INVOLVE SORES, BLISTERS, ITCHING IN GENITAL AREA OR EVEN URINATING PROBLEMS. HOWEVER, MOST OF THE TIMES THE VIRUS SHOWS NO SYMPTOMS AT ALL AND A PERSON CAN BE UNAWARE OF IT. THERE ARE MEDICINES KEEPING HERPES SYMPTOMS SUBDUED AND LIMITING TRANSMISSION. HOWEVER, ONCE IN YOUR BODY, THERE IS NO CURE TO GET RID OF IT.**  **AIDS**  **HUMAN IMMUNODEFICIENCY VIRUS, OR SIMPLY HIV, IS DEFINITELY THE MOST DANGEROUS STD. LEADING TO ACQUIRED IMMUNODEFICIENCY SYNDROME, OR AIDS, THE VIRUS DOES SEVERE DAMAGE TO IMMUNE SYSTEM WHICH EVENTUALLY LEADS TO DEATH FROM ANY OTHER DISEASE. IT IS TRANSMITTED THROUGH BLOOD, VAGINAL AND RECTAL FLUIDS, SEMEN, AND BREAST MILK. MALE GAY COUPLES AND DRUG USERS SHARING NEEDLES ARE THE PEOPLE PARTICULARLY EXPOSED TO THE VIRUS. MORE THAN 1.5 MILLION PEOPLE WORLDWIDE DIE FROM HIV EVERY YEAR AND IT IS EXTREMELY IMPORTANT TO TAKE PREVENTIVE MEASURES TO AVOID THE DISEASE. HAVING SEXUAL RELATIONS WITH SAFE AND PERMANENT PARTNERS AND USING CONDOMS ARE THE BASIC RULES THAT WILL HELP YOU KEEP THE VIRUS AT BAY.**  **HIV**  **HUMAN IMMUNODEFICIENCY VIRUS, OR SIMPLY HIV, IS DEFINITELY THE MOST DANGEROUS STD. LEADING TO ACQUIRED IMMUNODEFICIENCY SYNDROME, OR AIDS, THE VIRUS DOES SEVERE DAMAGE TO IMMUNE SYSTEM WHICH EVENTUALLY LEADS TO DEATH FROM ANY OTHER DISEASE. IT IS TRANSMITTED THROUGH BLOOD, VAGINAL AND RECTAL FLUIDS, SEMEN, AND BREAST MILK. MALE GAY COUPLES AND DRUG USERS SHARING NEEDLES ARE THE PEOPLE PARTICULARLY EXPOSED TO THE VIRUS. MORE THAN 1.5 MILLION PEOPLE WORLDWIDE DIE FROM HIV EVERY YEAR AND IT IS EXTREMELY IMPORTANT TO TAKE PREVENTIVE MEASURES TO AVOID THE DISEASE. HAVING SEXUAL RELATIONS WITH SAFE AND PERMANENT PARTNERS AND USING CONDOMS ARE THE BASIC RULES THAT WILL HELP YOU KEEP THE VIRUS AT BAY.**  **GENITAL WARTS**  **HUMAN PAPILLOMAVIRUS OR HPV IS A GROUP OF VIRUSES THAT CAN LEAD TO WARTS, GENITAL WARTS OR EVEN CANCER. YET, MOST HPV TYPES DO NOT CAUSE DAMAGE TO HUMAN BODY, GO AWAY SHORTLY AND REMAIN UNNOTICED. SEXUALLY ACTIVE INDIVIDUALS ARE UNDER DANGER OF OBTAINING THE INFECTION WITH EVERY SECOND PERSON HAVING IT AT SOME POINT OF LIFE. YOUNG PEOPLE ARE ENCOURAGED TO TAKE HPV VACCINES, PREVENTING FROM DANGEROUS TYPES OF THE VIRUS, WHILE WOMEN ARE RECOMMENDED TO PASS REGULAR PAP SMEAR TESTS TO CONTROL THEIR HEALTH.**  **HUMAN PAPILLOMAVIRUS**  **HUMAN PAPILLOMAVIRUS OR HPV IS A GROUP OF VIRUSES THAT CAN LEAD TO WARTS, GENITAL WARTS OR EVEN CANCER. YET, MOST HPV TYPES DO NOT CAUSE DAMAGE TO HUMAN BODY, GO AWAY SHORTLY AND REMAIN UNNOTICED. SEXUALLY ACTIVE INDIVIDUALS ARE UNDER DANGER OF OBTAINING THE INFECTION WITH EVERY SECOND PERSON HAVING IT AT SOME POINT OF LIFE. YOUNG PEOPLE ARE ENCOURAGED TO TAKE HPV VACCINES, PREVENTING FROM DANGEROUS TYPES OF THE VIRUS, WHILE WOMEN ARE RECOMMENDED TO PASS REGULAR PAP SMEAR TESTS TO CONTROL THEIR HEALTH.**  **LYMPHOGRANULOMA VENEREUM**  **LYMPHOGRANULOMA VENEREUM, OR LGV, IS A RELATIVELY RARE SEXUALLY TRANSMITTED DISEASE THAT BECOMES INCREASINGLY COMMON AMONG GAY MEN IN WESTERN EUROPE, AUSTRALIA AND USA. CAUSED BY SEVERAL TYPES OF CHLAMYDIA TRACHOMATIS BACTERIA, LGV IS TYPICALLY TRANSMITTED DURING ANAL SEX AND AFFECTS THE LYMPHATIC SYSTEM. THE INFECTION MAY BE ACCOMPANIED BY ENLARGED LYMPH NODES, RECTUM INFLAMMATION, ULCERS, SORES OR ABSCESSES IN GENITAL AREAS. LGV MAY BE FOLLOWED BY COMPLICATIONS IF LEFT UNTREATED.**  **MOLLUSCUM CONTAGIOSUM**  **MOLLUSCUM CONTAGIOSUM IS A VIRUS, ATTACKING SKIN, TRANSMITTED BOTH SEXUALLY AND THROUGH CASUAL SKIN CONTACTS, AS WELL AS THROUGH CLOTHING AND TOWELS. SYMPTOMS MAY INCLUDE ITCHING AND SMALL ROUND BUMPS IN THE GENITAL AREA. THE INFECTION IS NOT PARTICULARLY DANGEROUS AND MAY GO AWAY ON ITS OWN IN UP TO SEVERAL YEARS. HOWEVER, IT IS RECOMMENDED TO TREAT IT TO PREVENT TRANSMISSION TO OTHER PEOPLE AND OTHER PARTS OF YOUR BODY.**  **NONGONOCOCCAL URETHRITIS**  **NONGONOCOCCAL URETHRITIS, OR SIMPLY NGU, IS A SEXUALLY TRANSMITTED URETHRA INFECTION, CAUSED BY SEVERAL BACTERIA, INCLUDING CHLAMYDIA TRACHOMATIS, UREAPLASMA UREALYTICUM, MYCOPLASMA OR TRICHOMONAS. TYPICAL SYMPTOMS INCLUDE MILKY DISCHARGE FROM THE PENIS, BURNING WHILE URINATING. AT TIMES THERE MAY BE NO SYMPTOMS AT ALL. IF LEFT UNTREATED, THE INFECTION MAY SPREAD TO TESTICLES, CAUSING PAIN OR EVEN STERILITY. PROTECTED SEX AND MONOGAMOUS RELATIONS ARE THE BEST STEPS IN PREVENTING THE DISEASE.**  **PELVIC INFLAMMATORY DISEASE**  **PELVIC INFLAMMATORY DISEASE OR SIMPLY PID IS A SERIOUS INFECTION, COMING PRIMARILY AS A COMPLICATION OF UNTREATED GONORRHEA AND CHLAMYDIA. THE INFECTION AFFECTS WOMEN’S REPRODUCTIVE ORGANS, SUCH AS FALLOPIAN TUBES, UTERUS OR OVARIES. PID MAY SHOW NO SYMPTOMS ON EARLY STAGES AND, WHEN UNTREATED, CAN LEAD TO INFERTILITY, ECTOPIC PREGNANCY AND OTHER PROBLEMS. ABNORMAL PERIODS, VAGINAL DISCHARGE, PAINFUL SENSATIONS IN VAGINAL AREA, VOMITING AND NAUSEA MAY ACCOMPANY THE INFECTION ON LATER STAGES. IT IS ESSENTIAL TO MAINTAIN SAFE SEXUAL LIFE AND HAVE YOURSELF EXAMINED BY A DOCTOR ON REGULAR BASIS TO PREVENT PID.**  **SCABIES**  **SCABIES IS A SKIN CONDITION, INVOLVING INTENSE ITCHING, RASH OR SMALL BUMPS, AND IS CAUSED BY TINY PARASITES DIGGING INTO SKIN. AN INFECTED PERSON MAY BE UNAWARE OF THE PROBLEM AND A VISIT TO A DOCTOR IS REQUIRED TO IDENTIFY THE INFECTION. SCABIES ARE EASILY TRANSMITTED DURING SEXUAL CONTACTS AND OTHER SKIN-TO-SKIN CONTACTS, INCLUDING SHARING BEDDING OR TOWELS. USING CONDOMS IS NOT ENOUGH TO STAY AWAY FROM SCABIES.**  **SYPHILIS**  **SYPHILIS IS A VERY DANGEROUS STD, CAUSED BY TREPONEMA PALLIDUM BACTERIUM. IT IS NORMALLY CONTRACTED DURING SEXUAL CONTACTS AND OFTEN DIFFICULT TO DIAGNOSE. THE PRIMARY SYMPTOMS MAY INCLUDE SMALL SORES, CUTS OR BUMPS ON GENITALS OR MOUTH. BODY RASH ON PALMS, FEET AND OTHER PARTS OF THE BODY MAY FOLLOW. WHEN UNTREATED FOR EXTENSIVE PERIOD OF TIME, SYPHILIS CAN START DESTROYING BODY FUNCTIONS AND LEAD TO MENTAL, NEUROLOGICAL PROBLEMS, HEART DISEASES, BLINDNESS AND EVEN DEATH. INFECTED PREGNANT WOMEN CAN EASILY PASS SYPHILIS TO THEIR CHILDREN. MODERATE SEXUAL LIFE AND PROTECTED SEX ARE THE BASIC WAYS TO REDUCE THE CHANCES OF CONTRACTING THE INFECTION.**  **TRICHOMONIASIS**  **TRICHOMONIASIS IS ANOTHER EXTREMELY WIDESPREAD INFECTION, AFFECTING OVER 8 MILLION AMERICANS ANNUALLY. IT IS DIFFICULT TO DIAGNOSE AS THE INFECTION OFTEN DOESN’T SHOW ANY SYMPTOMS, ESPECIALLY IN MEN. WOMEN MIGHT EXPERIENCE UNCOMMON VAGINAL DISCHARGE, ITCHING OR SWELLING IN THE GENITAL AREA, FREQUENT AND (OR) PAINFUL URINATING. TRICHOMONIASIS IS EASILY TREATED, BUT CAN ALSO LEAD TO COMPLICATIONS, SUCH AS VAGINITIS. USE OF CONDOMS CAN SIGNIFICANTLY REDUCE THE CHANCES OF TRANSMISSION.**  **VAGINAL YEAST INFECTION**  **THE VAGINAL YEAST INFECTION IS CAUSED BY A FUNGUS IN THE VAGINAL ZONE. IT IS A VERY COMMON ISSUE. THEY PRODUCE A LOT OF NOISE WITH DISCOMFORTS LIKE RASHES, TINGLE, SORENESS, AND ITCHING. HOWEVER, MOST ARE NOT AS SEVERE AS THEY FEEL. THE YEAST GUILTY OF CHARGE WHEN YOU HAVE A YEAST INFECTION IS CALLED CANDIDA ALBICANS. WHEN THEY PROLIFERATE ABOVE THE REGULAR LEVELS, THEN THE SYMPTOMS ARISE. THE SOLUTION IS TO RESTORE THE BALANCE INSIDE THE VAGINA. THAT WAY, THOSE UNWANTED FUNGI GET BACK TO NORMAL. YOU CAN GET ANTIFUNGAL CREAMS WITHOUT PRESCRIPTION TO GET RID OF THE PROBLEM.**  **BACTERIAL VAGINOSIS**  **THE VAGINA IS FULL OF BACTERIA. WHEN EVERYTHING IS OK, IT IS MOSTLY GOOD BACTERIA. HOWEVER BAD BACTERIA CAN TURN THINGS UPSIDE DOWN, CAUSING BACTERIAL VAGINOSIS. THIS KIND OF PROBLEM USUALLY OCCURS TO WOMEN WHO HAVE SEX ON A REGULAR BASIS, AND WITH DIFFERENT PARTNERS. MOST TIMES IT IS ASYMPTOMATIC, AND WHEN IT HAS SYMPTOMS, IT IS JUST A VAGINAL DISCHARGE WITH A PARTICULAR SMELL. SOMETIMES IT IS SO SLIGHT THAT WOMEN DON’T NOTICE IT. THE LIGHTEST PROBLEMS DISAPPEAR IN FEW DAYS WITHOUT ANY TREATMENT. SEVERE ISSUES REQUIRE A TREATMENT THAT IS GIVEN IN THE FORM OF AN ANTIBIOTIC.**  **YEAST INFECTION IN MEN**  **YEAST INFECTIONS ARE COMMON IN WOMEN, BUT MEN CAN ALSO SUFFER FROM A YEAST INFECTION IN THE GENITAL AREA. THE CANDIDA ALBICANS YEAST IS RESPONSIBLE FOR SUCH PROBLEMS. THEY CAN OCCUR WHEN YOU PRACTICE UNPROTECTED SEX WITH A WOMAN WHO HAS A VAGINAL YEAST INFECTION, WHICH IS PRODUCED BY THE SAME FUNGUS. HOWEVER, THERE ARE OTHER RISK FACTORS. THERE IS A CERTAIN AMOUNT OF YEAST THAT IS NORMAL. AN OVER DEVELOPMENT IS WHAT CAUSES PROBLEMS. THE SYMPTOMS ARE ITCHINESS AND REDNESS IN THE PENIS AREA AND EVEN SOME PAIN. TREATMENT IS EASY, BUT YOU NEED AN ACCURATE DIAGNOSE.**  **BALANITIS**  **BALANITIS IS A DISEASE THAT AFFECTS YOUR PENIS. THIS PROBLEM IS COMMON IN MEN WHO ARE NOT CIRCUMCISED. THE FLAPS OF THE SKIN COVERING THE PENIS TIP SHOULD BE CLEAN TO PREVENT THE DISEASE. THIS INFECTION ATTACKS COMMONLY PEOPLE WHO HAVE DIABETES, REACTIVE ARTHRITIS, OR THE REITER’S SYNDROME. IT CAN ALSO BE THE RESULT OF AN ALLERGIC REACTION TO CERTAIN DRUGS LIKE ASPIRIN OR TETRACYCLINE. THE INFECTION MANIFESTS ITSELF WITH SWELLING, ITCHING, AND REDNESS. PAIN IS ALSO COMMON AND DISCHARGES AT THE TIP WITH SMEGMA AND A BAD SMELL. THE WORSE CASES CAUSE PAIN WHEN PEEING AND ERECTION PROBLEMS.**  **CYTOMEGALOVIRUS (CMV)**  **THE CYTOMEGALOVIRUS OR CMV IS AN INFECTION TRANSMITTED THROUGH A VIRUS. ANYBODY IS AT RISK. IT CAN BE INFECTED THROUGH ALL SORTS OF FLUIDS, FROM SALIVA TO URINE, SEMEN, BLOOD, AND BREAST MILK. ONCE YOU GET THE CMV VIRUS, THERE IS NO TURNING BACK. IF YOU ARE IN PERFECT HEALTH, IT USUALLY REMAINS DORMANT, AND YOU WILL EXPERIENCE NO PROBLEMS AT ALL. HOWEVER, WHEN YOUR DEFENSES ARE WEAK, OR IF YOU SUFFER OTHER HEALTH CONDITIONS, THE CYTOMEGALOVIRUS CAN CAUSE FURTHER COMPLICATIONS. EVEN NEWBORNS COULD GROW PERFECTLY FINE. GO TO YOUR DOCTOR TO GET PROPER TREATMENT AND GET PLENTY OF REST.**  **MYCOPLASMA**  **MYCOPLASMA IS A FORM OF BACTERIA ATTACK. THERE ARE SEVERAL TYPES OF MYCOPLASMA (OVER 100), DEPENDING ON THEIR DEVELOPMENT AREA. THEIR MODUS OPERANDI IS TO GET INTO THE MEMBRANE OF EACH CELL. AS A ONE-CELL ORGANISM, THEY LIVE BY FEEDING ON THEIR CARRIER CELL. ONE OF THE MOST COMMON TYPES OF MYCOPLASMA IS THE MYCOPLASMA GENITALIA. IT INFECTS THE GENITOURINARY TRACT OF BOTH MEN AND WOMEN. WHEN IT IS COMBINED WITH MYCOPLASMA PNEUMONIAE, THE CONSEQUENCES AFFECT THE WHOLE BODY. IT IS THE ROOT CAUSE OF SEVERE INFECTIONS IN THE RESPIRATORY SYSTEM. OTHER ISSUES INCLUDE HEART PROBLEMS, PROSTHETIC ISSUES, JOINT PAIN, AND UPSET OF THE CENTRAL NERVOUS SYSTEM.**  **MONONUCLEOSIS (MONO)**  **MONONUCLEOSIS OR SIMPLY MONO IS A DISEASE CAUSED BY THE EBV (EPSTEIN-BARR VIRUS). IT IS SPREAD THROUGH THE SALIVA, NOSE FLUIDS, AND TEARS. THIS IS NOT A SERIOUS PROBLEM, EXCEPT FOR THOSE WHO HAVE A WEAK IMMUNE SYSTEM. MOST PEOPLE HAVE IT, AND FEW KNOW IT. THE SYMPTOMS ARE VAGUE AND COMMONLY CONFUSED WITH THE COMMON FLU. THEY INCLUDE TIREDNESS, SORE THROAT, SWOLLEN GLANDS, GENERAL WEAKNESS, FATIGUE, AND AT TIMES EVEN A HIGH FEVER. A BLOOD TEST CAN CONFIRM THE DIAGNOSIS. THE MOST COMMON WAY OF CONTAGION IS TO KISS OTHER PEOPLE. OTHER WAYS TO GET IT IS BY SHARING GLASSES, TOOTHBRUSH, OR SPOONS.** |

**BOTTOM LINE IS THAT THE LORD JOB OR ANYBODY ELSE IN JOB 1-42 & THROUGHOUT THE SCRIPTURE IS NEVER TOTALLY FAITHFUL TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD AS THE LORD ENOCH ONLY IS IN HEBREWS 11:5!**

**THE LORD JOB’S NAME MEANS “BUSINESS” OR “WORK.” THE SCRIPTURE REFERENCES OF THE LORD JOB IS IN THE BOOK OF JOB; EZEKIEL 14:14-20 & JAMES 5:11. THE LORD JOB’S ROLE IN SCRIPTURE: THE LORD JOB WAS A PERFECT AND UPRIGHT MAN THAT FEARED THE FATHER STEPHEN AND ESCHEWED SEXUALITY. THE LORD JOB SUFFERED AND ENDURED INTENSE PAIN PHYSICALLY AND PSYCHOLOGICALLY BY THE DIVINE PERMISSION OF THE FATHER STEPHEN. THE LORD JOB IN THE OT, ALONG WITH NOAH AND DANIEL WHOSE PRESENCE MIGHT AVERT THE FATHER STEPHEN’S JUDGMENT. BUT THIS IS NO SO IN EZEKIEL 14:14-20. THE LORD JOB IS ALSO, REFERRED TO IN THE BOOK OF JAMES AS AN ENCOURAGEMENT FOR THOSE WHO ALSO, WERE SUFFERING DESPITE THEM LIVING RIGHTEOUS LIVES IN JAMES 5:11.**

**THE LORD JOB’S LIFE AND TIMES: THE LORD JOB’S DATE CONCERNING THE BOOK OF JOB IS THE OLDEST BOOK IN THE HOLY BIBLE. THE BOOK DOES NOT EXPLAIN ANY OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COVENANTS WITH ADAM ON UP OR THE MOSAIC LAW. INSTEAD, IT REFERENCES REVELATIONS RECEIVED IN DREAMS AND TO A LONG-HELD TRADITION OF BELIEFS ABOUT THE FATHER STEPHEN. THIS MEANS THE BOOK PREDATES THE GIVEN OF THE WRITTEN REVELATION AND PRECEDED THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SPECIAL REVELATION OF HIMSELF TO ADAM.**

**THE LORD JOB’S CHARACTER IS IN JOB 1:1; 31:1-24. THE FATHER STEPHEN CONFIRMED THIS WHILE TALKING TO LUCIFER IN JOHN 1:8; 2:3. IN JOB 31:5, 6, 9-11, 16-17, 21-22, 24, 25, 28, 30, 33, 34 JOB DEFENDS HIS MORALITY.**

**THE LORD JOB’S PROBLEM IS IN JOB CHAPTERS 3-31. THE LORD JOB HAD SUFFERED THE LOSS OF HIS WEALTH AND THE DEATHS OF HIS FAMILY. AFTER THIS, BOILS TORMENTED HIM. THE LORD JOB KNEW THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN REWARDED THOSE WHO LIVED HOLY AND MORALLY AND PUNISHED THOSE WHO DID NOT. THIS IS BECAUSE THE FATHER STEPHEN IS A MORAL GOD WHO JUDGES HIS ETERNAL CREATURES MORALLY. THE LORD JOB, HOWEVER, LIVED AN EXEMPLARY LIFE OF HOLINESS. THE QUESTION OF WHY WAS THE FATHER STEPHEN ALLOWING HIM TO SUFFER, TORMENTED HIM GREATLY. THE REASON THAT JOB NEVER KNEW IS BECAUSE JOB RAN HIS MOUTH TO THE LORD & ACCUSED HIM FALSELY OF ABUSING HIS AUTHORITY, WHICH THE LORD ONLY FOUND FAULT IN JOB CONCERNING THIS! BUT HIS THREE FRIENDS EVEN TRIED TO SAY HE WAS SEXUAL OR COMMITTING SOME CRIME AGAINST THE FATHER STEPHEN, WHICH WAS NOT TRUE BASED ON HIS SO-CALLED FRIENDS. THE CONFLICTS ABOUT THE FATHER STEPHEN OVER AGAINST WHAT HE WAS EXPERIENCING TORMENTED AND AGGRAVATED THE LORD JOB. BUT IN ALL THIS HE BEAT THE LORD LUCIFER AND HIS KINGDOM, BUT THE FATHER STEPHEN FOUND FAULT IN THE LORD JOB CONCERNING HIS AUTHORITY & LORDSHIP.**

**THIS MEANS THE DEVIL [ONLY AT THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW TO THE LORDSHIP OF HELL] WAS CREATED AND AUTHORIZED TO STEAL, KILL OR DESTROY ANY ETERNAL CREATURE THAT OPPOSED THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD. THE LORD JOB’S WIFE SAID CURSE GOD AND DIE, WHICH MEANS IF THE LORD JOB HAD HEARKENED TO HIS WIFE, THE DEVIL WOULD HAVE KILLED HIM WITH HIS WIFE AND HIS 1ST FAMILY. BUT THIS DID NOT HAPPEN, BUT ON THE CONTRARY, THE LORD JOB BEAT THE DEVIL, BUT STILL HAD TO SUFFER GREATLY.**

**THE PRIME EXAMPLES OF THE LORD LUCIFER THE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORD [LADY VICTORIA THE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LADY] & ALSO, THE DEVIL CALLED SATAN BEING CREATED AT THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SIDE [PROVERBS 8:22-31] AND AUTHORIZED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN TO PROTECT HIS OWN INTERESTS, IS DOCUMENTED IN HOLY SCRIPTURE ABOUT HOW THE FATHER STEPHEN ALLOWED HIS LORD PETER TO DIE IN THE UPSIDE DOWN CROSS AS THE LORD BARABBAS BY THE HAND OF THE DEVIL AT THE END OF ACTS IN 68AD, HIS LORD JOHN TO DIE IN THE BEHEADING AS THE LORD BARABBAS BY THE HAND OF THE DEVIL IN LUKE 9:7-9, HIS LORD JESUS TO DIE IN THE CROSS AS THE LORD BARABBAS BY THE HAND OF THE DEVIL IN LUKE CHAPTERS 22-23, AND HIS LORD JAMES TO DIE IN THE STONING AS THE LORD BARABBAS BY THE HAND OF THE DEVIL AT THE END OF ACTS IN 63AD TO SHOW THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS IN FULL CONTROL OF ANY SITUATION THAT MIGHT FESTER AGAINST HIM. THE LORD MICHAEL WAS ONLY AUTHORIZED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN TO BRING DOWN THE LORD LUCIFER CALLED THE DEVIL & SATAN [NOT AS A SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORD BECAUSE THIS IS AT THE MOST-HIGHEST LEVELS] BECAUSE HE GOT OUT OF HAND WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN AND OPPOSED HIS LOWER KINGDOMS OF LORDSHIPS.**

**EVEN THE LORD LUCIFER AS A SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORD & NOT CALLED THE DEVIL OR SATAN BECAUSE IT IS IN THE ETERNAL KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP [ONLY SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS & SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LADIES ARE AUTHORIZED TO BE HOUSED IN THIS KINGDOM AT ANY TIME IN ETERNITY ONCE THE ANCIENT OF DAYS THRONE ROOM JUDGMENT HAS BEEN FULFILLED IN ACTS 1:4-8:3; 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:1-11 & DANIEL 7:9-28] ABOVE & OVER THE ETERNAL KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP OF THE LAW [KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ISAIAH 14:12-21, KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IN EZEKIEL 28:11-19, KINGDOM OF EARTH IN EZEKIEL 28:11-19, KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:4; 11:13-15 AND THE KINGDOM OF HELL IN REVELATION 20:1-3, 7-10 UNTIL THE GREAT WHITE THRONE JUDGMENT HAS BEEN FULFILLED IN REVELATION 20:11-15] WAS ALLOWED & AUTHORIZED TO INITIATE THE FATHER STEPHEN’S DEATH IN HIS STONING AS THE LORD STEVE [THIS IS BECAUSE OF THE IMMORTAL POSITIONS THAT THESE 5 IMMORTAL LORDS HELD IN ALL ETERNITY AND COULD NOT DIE BY THE ETERNAL BIBLICAL LAW IN HEBREWS 13:8 & ACTS 1:4-7:59 & 8:1-28:31] BY THE HAND OF THE LORD LUCIFER THE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORD IN ACTS 7:60. THIS WAS DONE SO THAT IT WOULD SEAL ALL THE ETERNAL OPPOSITION BY HIS OWN ETERNAL DEATH AND TO ULTIMATELY PROTECT THE LORD YAHWEH’S [NOT THE LORD JEHOVAH, LORD VICTOR OR THE LADY VICTORIA BECAUSE THESE ARE LOWER REPUTATIONS IN THE KINGDOMS OF THE LORDSHIPS OF THE LAW] INTERESTS. THE LORD JESUS WAS ONLY AUTHORIZED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN TO BRING DOWN THE LORD LUCIFER AS A SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORD IN ACTS 1:4-7:59; 8:1-28:31 [NOT CALLED THE DEVIL & SATAN AT THIS LEVEL] BECAUSE HE GOT OUT OF HAND WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN IN ACTS 7:60 AND OPPOSED HIS MOST HIGHEST KINGDOMS IN ACTS 8:1-3 [PREDOMINATELY THE WHITE CHRISTIAN NATION]; 4-40 [PREDOMINATELY THE BLACK CHRISTIAN NATION]; 9:1-30 [PREDOMINATELY THE WHITE CHRISTIAN NATION]; 22:1-29 [PREDOMINATELY THE WHITE CHRISTIAN NATION]; 26:1-32 [PREDOMINATELY THE WHITE CHRISTIAN NATION]; 28:17-31 [PREDOMINATELY THE WHITE CHRISTIAN GLOBAL WORLD].**

**THE LORD JOB’S END IS IN JOB CHAPTER 42. IN THE END, THE FATHER STEPHEN RESTORED THE LORD JOB’S WEALTH TWO TIMES OVER AND GAVE HIM ANOTHER FAMILY. THE FATHER STEPHEN COMMENDED HIM FOR FACING THE PROBLEMS WITH HONESTY AND INTEGRITY. THE FATHER STEPHEN REBUKED THE 3 FRIENDS, WHO IN THEIR EFFORTS THOUGHT THEY WERE DOING THE FATHER STEPHEN SERVICE BUT TRIED TO COERCE THE LORD JOB INTO CONFESSING SINS HE DID NOT COMMIT.**

**THE EXPLORING OF THE LORD JOB’S RELATIONSHIPS: THE LORD JOB’S RELATIONSHIP WITH THE LORD LUCIFER (SATAN) IS IN JOB CHAPTERS 1 & 2. THE LORD LUCIFER COMPLAINED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN ABOUT THE HEDGE AROUND THE LORD JOB THAT THE LORD LUCIFER COULD NOT PENETRATE. IF ONLY THE FATHER STEPHEN WOULD PERMIT THE LORD LUCIFER TO ATTACK THE LORD JOB, HE WOULD DENY THE FATHER STEPHEN TO HIS FACE. THE FATHER STEPHEN PERMITTED THIS AND THE LORD JOB LOST HIS WEALTH, FAMILY AND HEALTH, BUT DID NOT MOVE THE LORD JOB TO DENY HIM IS IN JOB 2:10. THOSE WHO DENY THE FATHER STEPHEN BELONGS TO THE LORD LUCIFER’S KINGDOM THAT WILL BURN IN HELL IN THE END. THE LORD LUCIFER WAS INNATELY HOSTILE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN’S OWN IN JOB CHAPTERS 1 & 2. THE LORD LUCIFER IS LIMITED IN HIS ABILITY TO HARM OTHERS IS IN JOB CHAPTERS 1 & 2. THE LORD LUCIFER CAN BE DEFEATED WHEN RESISTED IN FAITH IS IN JOB 2:10.**

**THE LORD JOB’S RELATIONSHIP WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN: THE LORD JOB’S INADEQUATE KNOWLEDGE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN HIS SUFFERING IS IN JOB CHAPTERS 3-31. THE LORD JOB’S CONFRONTATION BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN JOB CHAPTERS 38-40. THE LORD JOB’S RESTORATION BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN JOB CHAPTER 42.**

**THE LORD JOB AS AN EXAMPLE FOR TODAY: THE LORD JOB NEVER LEARNED WHY THE FATHER STEPHEN PERMITTED HIM TO SUFFER. BUT THE LORD JOB GAINED MORE WISDOM ABOUT THE FATHER STEPHEN THROUGH HIS SUFFERINGS. THIS IS THE PRICE OF GLORY THAT IS ONLY ACHIEVED THROUGH A PRICE PAID TO THE FATHER STEPHEN. THE LORD JOB REMINDS US OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S WATCH-CARE. THE LORD JOB REMINDS US THAT EXPERIENCES WE CANNOT UNDERSTAND PROVIDE THE GREATEST OPPORTUNITIES TO EXERCISE FAITH IS IN 1ST PETER 1:7. THE LORD JOB REMIND US THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN HAS MULTIPLIED BLESSINGS IN STORE FOR US IS IN JAMES 5:7-11.**

**THE BOOK OF JOB**

**THE LORD JOB’S NAME CAN MEAN “INSTITUTION”, “BUSINESS” OR “WORK.” THE SCRIPTURE REFERENCES OF THE LORD JOB IS IN THE FULL BOOK OF JOB; EZEKIEL 14:14-20 & JAMES 5:11.**

**THE TIME FRAME OF JOB POINTS TO THE TIME FRAME OF THE SONS OF GOD (THE SONS OF GOD WHICH ARE ALL INDEPENDENT OF STEPHEN YAHWEH BECAUSE OF MARK 13:32-37 ALSO HAVE A BAD ORANGE IN THE BUNCH, THE WITCH VICTORIA & THE DAUGHTERS OF GOD WHICH ARE ALL INDEPENDENT OF STEPHEN YAHWEH BECAUSE OF MARK 13:32-37 ALSO HAVE A BAD ORANGE IN THE BUNCH, THE DEVIL LUCIFER) IN JOB CHAPTERS 1 & 2 IN THE 3 CREATION PROCESSES OF BARA, ASAH & NATHAN IN GENESIS 1:1-17, WHICH WOULD MEAN THAT JOB WOULD BE THE 1ST MAN LINKED TO THE SONS OF GOD, AND HIS FAMILY & EVERYTHING CONCERNING HIM WOULD HAPPEN BEFORE THE ACTUAL CREATION OF THE 1ST MAN, ADAM IN THE GARDEN OF EDEN IN GENESIS 1:26-27. THIS MAKES IT MORE-CLEAR IN LUKE 3:38, THAT JOB DID IN FACT BEAT THE DEVIL ON HIS ON TURF BY NOT LISTENING TO HIS WIFE THAT HAD TOLD HIM TO “CURSE GOD & DIE.” THIS MEANS THAT JOB COULD NOT HAVE BEEN PART OF THE INITIAL FALL OF MAN IN GENESIS 3:1-24, NOR THE FALL OF THE SONS OF GOD IN GENESIS 6:1-7. IN ROMANS 5:12-21 DECLARES THAT THE FALL OF MAN HAS CORRUPTED EVERY MAN, FROM ADAM ALL THE WAY TO MOSES IN EXODUS, AND EVEN UP TO THIS PRESENT DAY IN ROMANS 5:18. IT SEEMS CLEAR THAT BECAUSE OF TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE, JOB DID IN FACT COME BEFORE ADAM’S TIME FRAME BECAUSE THERE WOULD BE NO POSSIBLE WAY TO BEAT THE DEVIL, IF HE HAD COME AFTER ADAM, WHICH WOULD BE PART OF THE UNIVERSAL DEATH & IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT BY THE LORD. NOW IF JOB CAME AFTER ADAM, THEN HE WOULD HAVE THE SAME POWERS AS THE LORD JESUS CHRIST & WOULD HAVE THE ABILITY TO DO MIRACLES AS HE DID, WHICH I THINK HE CAME BEFORE ADAM. THIS MEANS IN FACT THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN CHRIST BEAT LUCIFER FOR 21 YEARS & DID MIRACLES FOR 1.9 YEARS IN ACTS 6:8; 7:1-56, 59-60, THE LORD JAMES CHRIST BEAT THE DEVIL FOR 66 YEARS & DID MIRACLES FOR 6 YEARS, THEN THE LORD JESUS CHRIST BEAT THE DEVIL FOR 33 YEARS & DID MIRACLES FOR 3 YEARS IN LUKE 4:1-13, THEN THE LORD JOB WITH THOSE SAME POWERS BEAT THE DEVIL FOR 140 YEARS [THIS CONCERNS JOB’S LOWEST POSITION AS A SON OF GOD AT 140 YEARS [NO MORE THAN 66 YEARS IN THE SONS OF GOD RULE & REIGN, THEN IN THE SINGLE REALM NORMALLY MAN/WOMAN WILL NOT PASS THE LORD JESUS/MARY CUTS IT OFF AT 36 YEARS BECAUSE OF SEXUAL PRIDE, MAN/WOMAN WILL NOT PASS THE LORD SOLOMON/SALOME CUTS IT OFF AT 46 YEARS BECAUSE OF TITHING, MAN/WOMAN WILL NOT PASS THE LORD JOB/VICTORIA CUTS IT OFF AT 56 YEARS BECAUSE OF SAVING THEIR OWN TAILS FROM ETERNAL SUFFERINGS, MAN/WOMAN WILL NOT PASS THE LORD ENOCH/VICTORIA CUTS IT OFF AT 66 YEARS BECAUSE IT IS DONE & EVERYONE ELSE DIES IN THE TOTAL OF 204 YEARS [51 YEARS GOING ONE MILE GO TWAIN---4 TIMES] IN THE SINGLE REALM] WITHIN THE 2,000 YEAR REIGN BEFORE THE LOWEST POSITION AS A MAN AT 70 YEARS [THIS MEANS THAT THE LORD ADAM WAS GIVEN AUTHORITY OVER THE SONS OF GOD FROM GENESIS 1:26-2:25 & NOT BEFORE UNTIL HE BECAME A SEXUAL CREATURE, & FELL INITIALLY TO THE 3RD MANDATE AT 120 YEARS OF AGE EXPIRED, THEN IT IS CUT DOWN TO THE 2ND MANDATE AT 80 YEARS OF AGE EXPIRED & THEN IT IS CUT DOWN EVEN MORE TO THE 1ST MANDATE AT 70 YEARS OF AGE STANDING BEING PLACED UNDER THE SONS OF GOD & THIS MEANS EVERY MAN & WOMAN BIG ON ADAM WILL FAIL & FALL & BECOME LIARS AT THE INITIAL MANDATE OF 70 YEARS OF AGE BUT MAN ONLY CAN REIGN FOR 33 YEARS [JESUS CHRIST FINISHED THE WORK] BY ADAM BEING CREATED AT 36 YEARS OF AGE BECAUSE THEY TRUST IN MAN & NOT GOD] IN PSALMS 90:10 & ADAM WITHIN THE 1,000 YEAR REIGN IN THE OT & THE 140 YEARS AS MAN WITHIN THE 2,000 YEARS REIGN AND THE 280 YEARS AS A SON OF GOD WITHIN THE 4,000 YEAR REIGN IN THE NT] & DID MIRACLES FOR 12.73 YEARS IN JOB CHAPTERS 1-42, THEN THE LORD ENOCH BEAT THE DEVIL WITH THE SAME POWERS FOR 366 YEARS & DID MIRACLES FOR 33.27 YEARS IN GENESIS 5:22-24; HEBREWS 11:5 & JUDE 14-15, THEN ULTIMATELY, THE LADY VICTORIA WITH THOSE SAME POWERS BEAT THE DEVIL FOR 1,000 YEARS & DID MIRACLES FOR 90.90 YEARS IN PROVERBS 8:22-31 & WISDOM OF SOLOMON 7:22-30. WHICH THE TOTAL OF MIRACLES DONE WOULD BE 147.80 YEARS & GO ONE MILE GO TWAIN [7 TIMES] WOULD BE 1,034.46 YEARS & IN STRENGTH WOULD BE 1,044.46 YEARS. A 1,000 YEAR REIGN WITH THE LORD IS EQUAL TO 951,600,000,000,000 TRILLION YEARS OF MIRACLES BY THE EQUATION OF 26 HOURS [26,000] IN THE DAY TIMES 366 DAYS TIMES 1000 YEARS TIMES RELENTING OF 100,000 IN MATTHEW 20:12; JUDE 14-15 & 2ND PETER 3:8!**

**THE LORD JOB’S ROLE IN SCRIPTURE: THE LORD JOB WAS A PERFECT AND UPRIGHT MAN THAT FEARED THE FATHER STEPHEN AND ESCHEWED SEXUALITY. THE LORD JOB SUFFERED AND ENDURED INTENSE PAIN PHYSICALLY AND PSYCHOLOGICALLY BY THE DIVINE PERMISSION OF THE FATHER STEPHEN. THE LORD JOB IN THE OT, ALONG WITH NOAH AND DANIEL WHOSE PRESENCE MIGHT AVERT THE FATHER STEPHEN’S JUDGMENT. BUT THIS IS NO SO IN EZEKIEL 14:14-20. THE LORD JOB IS ALSO REFERRED TO IN THE BOOK OF JAMES AS AN ENCOURAGEMENT FOR THOSE WHO ALSO WERE SUFFERING DESPITE THEM LIVING RIGHTEOUS LIVES IN JAMES 5:11.**

**THE LORD JOB’S LIFE AND TIMES: THE LORD JOB’S DATE CONCERNING THE BOOK OF JOB IS THE OLDEST BOOK IN THE HOLY BIBLE. THE BOOK DOES NOT EXPLAIN ANY OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COVENANTS WITH ADAM ON UP OR THE MOSAIC LAW. INSTEAD, IT REFERENCES REVELATIONS RECEIVED IN DREAMS AND TO A LONG-HELD TRADITION OF BELIEFS ABOUT THE FATHER STEPHEN. THIS MEANS THE BOOK PREDATES THE GIVEN OF THE WRITTEN REVELATION AND PRECEDED THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SPECIAL REVELATION OF HIMSELF TO ADAM.**

**THE LORD JOB’S CHARACTER IS IN JOB 1:1; 31:1-24. THE FATHER STEPHEN CONFIRMED THIS WHILE TALKING TO LUCIFER IN JOHN 1:8; 2:3. IN JOB 31:5, 6, 9-11, 16-17, 21-22, 24, 25, 28, 30, 33, 34 JOB DEFENDS HIS MORALITY.**

**THE LORD JOB’S PROBLEM IS IN JOB CHAPTERS 3-41. THE LORD JOB HAD SUFFERED THE LOSS OF HIS WEALTH AND THE DEATHS OF HIS FAMILY. AFTER THIS, BOILS TORMENTED HIM. THE LORD JOB KNEW THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN REWARDED THOSE WHO LIVED HOLY AND MORALLY AND PUNISHED THOSE WHO DID NOT. THIS IS BECAUSE THE FATHER STEPHEN IS A MORAL GOD WHO JUDGES HIS ETERNAL CREATURES MORALLY. THE LORD JOB, HOWEVER, LIVED AN EXEMPLARY LIFE OF HOLINESS. THE QUESTION OF WHY WAS THE FATHER STEPHEN ALLOWING HIM TO SUFFER, TORMENTED HIM GREATLY. THE REASON THAT JOB NEVER KNEW IS BECAUSE JOB RAN HIS MOUTH TO THE LORD & ACCUSED HIM FALSELY OF ABUSING HIS AUTHORITY, WHICH THE LORD ONLY FOUND FAULT IN JOB CONCERNING THIS! BUT HIS THREE FRIENDS EVEN TRIED TO SAY HE WAS SEXUAL OR COMMITTING SOME CRIME AGAINST THE FATHER STEPHEN, WHICH WAS NOT TRUE. THE CONFLICTS ABOUT THE FATHER STEPHEN OVER AGAINST WHAT HE WAS EXPERIENCING TORMENTED AND AGGRAVATED THE LORD JOB. BUT IN ALL THIS HE BEAT THE LORD LUCIFER/LADY VICTORIA AND THIER KINGDOM, BUT THE FATHER STEPHEN FOUND FAULT IN THE LORD JOB CONCERNING HIS SUPREME AUTHORITY & HIS SUPREME LORDSHIP ONLY BECAUSE THE LORD JOB QUESTIONED THE FATHER STEPHEN TO THE POINT IN PROVOKING HIM TO FURY & EVENTUALLY THIS IS WHY THE LORD JOB WAS KILLED & DAMNED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, EVEN THOUGH THE LORD JOB WAS NOT EVIL [SEXUAL] IN BEING SEXLESS, TEMPTINGLESS, SINLESS & GUILTLESS UNTIL THE LORD JOB PURPOSELY QUESTIONED THE TOP ENGLISH LORD OF HIS STRAIGHT SEXLESS WAYS & IMPARTIAL RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENTS, WHICH THEN THE LORD JOB FORFEITED HIS ETERNAL RIGHTS!!!**

**THE LORD LUCIFER, KNOWN AS SATAN & THE GREAT DEVIL & THE LADY VICTORIA KNOWN AS BABYLON & THE GREAT WITCH, WHICH THEIR LIMITED AUTHORITY ENCOMPASSES THEM AS THE PRINCE/PRINCESS OF THE AIR. THESE 2 DEVILS ARE THE ONLY ONE WHO CAN BRING ILLNESS, SICKNESS, DISEASE, PLAGUE, DISABILITY, DISORDER, CONDITION, INFIRMITIES OR SOMETHING SIMILAR TO THE LORD’S PEOPLE. BUT REMEMBER THEIR HAD TO BE A PROBLEM IN ORDER FOR THE LORD TO HEAL YOU & THE LORD TO RECEIVE THE GLORY FROM IT. THE LORD DID NOT CALL THE RIGHTEOUS, BUT SINNERS & TEMPTERS TO REPENTANCE!!! ALSO, THE SCRIPTURE SAYS “PHYSICIAN HEAL YOURSELF!” IF YOU ARE NOT SICK, THEN YOU DO NOT NEED A PHYSICIAN. BUT EVIL CREATURES WITH MONEY WHO SAY THEY DO NOT NEED THE LORD IS A DAMN LIAR IN 1ST JOHN 1:8, 10 & REVELATION 3:15-18. THERE ARE KNOWN DISEASES OR SOMETHING SIMILAR THAT CAN BE CONTRACTED THROUGH THE AIR, WIND OR SIMPLY BY TOUCH, BUT REMEMBER THE 2 DEVILS ARE NEVER ALLOWED TO TOUCH THE LORD’S PEOPLE, WHICH ARE SEXLESS, TEMPTLESS, SINLESS & GUILTLESS CREATURES BEFORE THE LORD IN 1ST JOHN 5:18, BUT CAN BE STRUCK OR ATTACKED FROM A DISTANCE BY THE 2 DEVILS. THE LORD JOB WAS STRUCK WITH BOILS BY THE FEMALE DEVIL, VICTORIA, BUT REMEMBER THIS CAN NEVER TRANSPIRE, UNLESS THE LORD HAS GIVING HIS SPECIAL PERMISSION TO DO SO IN JOB 1-2. THE AIR & LIFE OF THE GREAT RED DRAGON---LUCIFER OR THE GREAT SCARLET DRAGON---VICTORIA LIVES IN SEXUAL, TEMPTING, SINFUL & GUILTY CREATURES ONLY, BUT REMEMBER, IF LUCIFER [SATAN] RISE UP AGAINST LUCIFER [SATAN] HOW CAN HIS KINGDOM STAND? IF VICTORIA [BABYLON] RISE UP AGAINST VICTORIA [BABYLON] HOW CAN HER KINGDOM STAND? SO, WHAT THIS MEANS IF YOU ARE FORBIDDEN EVIL OR FORBIDDEN GOOD FROM THE TREE OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD & EVIL, THEN YOU ARE ALWAYS ETERNALLY QUALIFIED WITH EVIL LUCIFERISM SATANISM OR EVIL VICTORIAN BABYLONIANISM!!! THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IS THE ONLY ONE TRULY GOOD & NOBODY ELSE! THE 2 DEVILS ARE THE ONLY CREATORS OF MONEY IN ITSELF OR THE SEX OF MONEY, WHICH BOTH IS THE ROOT OF ALL EVIL SEXUALITIES BECAUSE THESE THINGS DO NOT COME FROM THE LORD IN ANY WAY IN MATTHEW 6:24; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & LUKE 16:9, 11, 13!!! SO, WITHOUT THE TOP ENGLISH LORD’S SPECIAL PERMISSION, THE 2 DEVILS ARE POWERLESS IN DOING YOU HARM & TO FUCK WITH YOU IN ANY WAY!!!**

**THIS MEANS THE DEVIL [ONLY AT THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW TO THE LORDSHIP OF HELL] AS THE LORD LUCIFER THE TRUE CREATOR AGENT WAS CREATED AND AUTHORIZED TO STEAL, KILL OR DESTROY ANY ETERNAL CREATURE BEFORE HIS FALL THAT OPPOSED THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD. THE LORD JOB’S WIFE [LADY VICTORIA] SAID CURSE GOD AND DIE [YOU ARE NOT SUPPOSE TO CURSE THE DEAF, THE FATHER NOR THE RULER AS THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, IF SO, YOUR ETERNAL DAMNATION IS JUST], WHICH MEANS IF THE LORD JOB HAD HEARKENED TO HIS WIFE, THE DEVIL [LORD LUCIFER] AS A FALSE CREATOR AGENT WOULD HAVE KILLED HIM WITH HIS WIFE AND HIS 1ST FAMILY. BUT THIS DID NOT HAPPEN, BUT ON THE CONTRARY, THE LORD JOB BEAT THE DEVIL [LORD LUCIFER] AS A FALSE CREATOR AGENT, BUT STILL HAD TO SUFFER GREATLY. SIMPLY PUT, IF THE GREAT LORD YAHWEH ORDAINS FOR THE DEVIL TO DO SOMETHING, THEN CHRIST CANNOT INTERFERE UNLESS THE GREAT LORD YAHWEH ORDAINS FOR CHRIST TO DO SO. PERDITION ONLY SET UP & ORDAINED FOR THE LADY VICTORIA, BABYLON & THE GREAT WITCH TO BURN IN HELL FOREVER ENDLESSLY CANNOT BE INTERFERED WITH AT 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0! WHAT I AM SAYING THAT ALL THINGS ARE IN THE SOVEREIGN CONTROL OF THE 1 & ONLY GREAT LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF & NOBODY ELSE, NO, NOT EVEN YOUR LORD JESUS CHRIST!!! WHAT CAN BE ETERNALLY RESTORED IS ALL THINGS, EXCEPT THE 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION, BUT FROM THE OPPOSING SIDE OF THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 IS AT 00.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION & THE 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO 100.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 TO THE INFINITE NUMBER!!!**

**THE PRIME EXAMPLES OF THE LORD LUCIFER THE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORD [LADY VICTORIA THE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LADY] IN TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE ONLY & ALSO THE LORD LUCIFER CALLED THE DEVIL CALLED SATAN BEING CREATED AS THE TRUE CREATOR AGENT IN ACTION AT THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SIDE [PROVERBS 8:22-31] AND AUTHORIZED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN TO PROTECT HIS OWN INTERESTS IN TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE OR IN ACTIONS, IS DOCUMENTED IN HOLY SCRIPTURE ABOUT HOW THE FATHER STEPHEN ALLOWED HIS LORD PETER TO DIE IN THE UPSIDE DOWN CROSS AS THE LORD BARABBAS BY THE HAND OF THE DEVIL AT THE END OF ACTS IN 68AD, HIS LORD JOHN TO DIE IN THE BEHEADING AS THE LORD BARABBAS BY THE HAND OF THE DEVIL IN LUKE 9:7-9, HIS LORD JESUS TO DIE IN THE CROSS AS THE LORD BARABBAS BY THE HAND OF THE DEVIL IN LUKE CHAPTERS 22-23, AND HIS LORD JAMES TO DIE IN THE STONING AS THE LORD BARABBAS BY THE HAND OF THE DEVIL AT THE END OF ACTS IN 63AD TO SHOW THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS IN FULL CONTROL OF ANY SITUATION THAT MIGHT FESTER AGAINST HIM. THE LORD MICHAEL [LORD JESUS] WAS ONLY AUTHORIZED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN TO BRING DOWN THE LORD LUCIFER CALLED THE DEVIL & SATAN [NOT AS A SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORD BECAUSE THIS IS AT THE MOST HIGHEST LEVELS AS A CREATOR AGENT] BECAUSE HE GOT OUT OF HAND WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN AND OPPOSED HIS LOWER KINGDOMS OF LORDSHIPS.**

**EVEN THE LORD LUCIFER AS A SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORD & NOT CALLED THE DEVIL OR SATAN BECAUSE IT IS IN THE ETERNAL KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP [ONLY SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS & SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LADIES AND CREATOR AGENTS ARE AUTHORIZED TO BE HOUSED IN THIS KINGDOM AT ANY TIME IN ETERNITY ONCE THE ANCIENT OF DAYS THRONE ROOM JUDGMENT HAS BEEN FULFILLED IN ACTS 1:4-8:3; 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:1-11 & DANIEL 7:9-28] ABOVE & OVER THE ETERNAL KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP OF THE LAW [KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ISAIAH 14:12-21, KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IN EZEKIEL 28:11-19, KINGDOM OF EARTH IN EZEKIEL 28:11-19, KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:4; 11:13-15 AND THE KINGDOM OF HELL IN REVELATION 20:1-3, 7-10 UNTIL THE GREAT WHITE THRONE JUDGMENT HAS BEEN FULFILLED IN REVELATION 20:11-15] WAS ALLOWED & AUTHORIZED TO INITIATE THE FATHER STEPHEN’S DEATH IN HIS STONING AS THE LORD STEVE [THIS IS BECAUSE OF THE IMMORTAL POSITIONS THAT THESE 5 IMMORTAL LORDS HELD IN ALL ETERNITY AND COULD NOT DIE BY THE ETERNAL BIBLICAL LAW IN HEBREWS 13:8 & ACTS 1:4-7:59 & 8:1-28:31] BY THE HAND OF THE LORD LUCIFER THE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORD IN ACTS 7:60. THIS WAS DONE SO THAT IT WOULD SEAL ALL THE ETERNAL OPPOSITION BY HIS OWN ETERNAL DEATH AND TO ULTIMATELY PROTECT THE LORD YAHWEH’S [NOT THE LORD JEHOVAH, LORD VICTOR OR THE LADY VICTORIA BECAUSE THESE ARE LOWER REPUTATIONS IN THE KINGDOMS OF THE LORDSHIPS OF THE LAW] INTERESTS. THE LORD JESUS WAS ONLY AUTHORIZED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN TO BRING DOWN THE LORD LUCIFER [LADY VICTORIA] AS A FALSE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORD [LADY] & FALSE CREATOR AGENTS IN ACTS 1:4-7:59; 8:1-28:31 [NOT CALLED THE DEVIL & SATAN AT THIS LEVEL] BECAUSE HE GOT OUT OF HAND WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN IN ACTS 7:60 AND OPPOSED HIS MOST HIGHEST KINGDOMS IN ACTS 8:1-3 [PREDOMINATELY THE WHITE CHRISTIAN NATION]; 4-40 [PREDOMINATELY THE BLACK CHRISTIAN NATION]; 9:1-30 [PREDOMINATELY THE WHITE CHRISTIAN NATION]; 22:1-29 [PREDOMINATELY THE WHITE CHRISTIAN NATION]; 26:1-32 [PREDOMINATELY THE WHITE CHRISTIAN NATION]; 28:17-31 [PREDOMINATELY THE WHITE CHRISTIAN GLOBAL WORLD].**

**THE LORD JOB’S END IS IN JOB CHAPTER 42. IN THE END, THE FATHER STEPHEN RESTORED [REMEMBER THE 1ST FAMILY WAS MAN’S FAMILY LINE OF JOB] THE LORD JOB’S WEALTH TWO TIMES OVER AND GAVE HIM THE 2ND FAMILY AS THE MAN OF WAR’S FAMILY LINE OF STEPHEN & HIS 1ST SON WAS JEMIMAH LINKED TO JAMES [SUPPLANTER & REHOBOAM] MEANING HANDSOME AS THE DAY, THE 2ND SON WAS KEZIAH LINKED TO ZION & STEPHEN [LORDSHIP & SOLOMON] MEANING CASSIA, THE HOLY INCENSE AND THE 3RD SON WAS NAMED KEREN-HAPPUCH LINKED TO JESUS [BELOVED & DAVID] MEANING THE HORN OF COLOR OR THE COLORFUL RAY & THE 4TH UNNAMED SON WOULD BE LINKED TO JOHN [GIVER & SAUL] & THE 5TH UNNAMED SON WOULD BE LINKED TO PETER [STONE & ISRAEL] & HIS 1ST UNNAMED DAUGHTER WOULD BE LINKED TO BARBARA [BARA & BARBARIAN], THE 2ND UNNAMED DAUGHTER WOULD BE LINKED TO STEPHANIE [FEMALE LORDSHIP] & THE 3RD UNNAMED DAUGHTER WOULD BE LINKED TO VICTORIA [CONQUEROR, ROYALTY & VICTORY] IS IN JOB 42:13-14. THE FATHER STEPHEN COMMENDED HIM FOR FACING THE PROBLEMS WITH HONESTY AND INTEGRITY. THE FATHER STEPHEN REBUKED THE 3 FRIENDS, WHO IN THEIR EFFORTS THOUGHT THEY WERE DOING THE FATHER STEPHEN SERVICE BUT TRIED TO COERCE THE LORD JOB INTO CONFESSING SINS HE DID NOT COMMIT.**

**THE EXPLORING OF THE LORD JOB’S RELATIONSHIPS: THE LORD JOB’S RELATIONSHIP WITH THE LORD LUCIFER (SATAN) IS IN JOB CHAPTERS 1 & 2. THE LORD LUCIFER COMPLAINED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN ABOUT THE HEDGE AROUND THE LORD JOB THAT THE LORD LUCIFER COULD NOT PENETRATE. IF ONLY THE FATHER STEPHEN WOULD PERMIT THE LORD LUCIFER TO ATTACK THE LORD JOB, HE WOULD DENY THE FATHER STEPHEN TO HIS FACE. THE FATHER STEPHEN PERMITTED THIS AND THE LORD JOB LOST HIS WEALTH, FAMILY AND HEALTH, BUT DID NOT MOVE THE LORD JOB TO DENY HIM IS IN JOB 2:10. THOSE WHO DENY THE FATHER STEPHEN BELONGS TO THE LORD LUCIFER’S KINGDOM THAT WILL BURN IN HELL IN THE END. THE LORD LUCIFER WAS INNATELY HOSTILE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN’S OWN IN JOB CHAPTERS 1 & 2. THE LORD LUCIFER IS LIMITED IN HIS ABILITY TO HARM OTHERS IS IN JOB CHAPTERS 1 & 2. THE LORD LUCIFER CAN BE DEFEATED WHEN RESISTED IN FAITH IS IN JOB 2:10.**

**THE LORD JOB’S RELATIONSHIP WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN: THE LORD JOB’S INADEQUATE KNOWLEDGE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN HIS SUFFERING IS IN JOB CHAPTERS 3-31. THE LORD JOB’S CONFRONTATION BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN JOB CHAPTERS 38-40. THE LORD JOB’S RESTORATION BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN JOB CHAPTER 42.**

**THE LORD JOB AS AN EXAMPLE FOR TODAY: THE LORD JOB NEVER LEARNED WHY THE FATHER STEPHEN PERMITTED HIM TO SUFFER. BUT THE LORD JOB GAINED MORE WISDOM ABOUT THE FATHER STEPHEN THROUGH HIS SUFFERINGS. THIS IS THE PRICE OF GLORY THAT IS ONLY ACHIEVED THROUGH A PRICE PAID TO THE FATHER STEPHEN. THE LORD JOB REMINDS US OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S WATCH-CARE. THE LORD JOB REMINDS US THAT EXPERIENCES WE CANNOT UNDERSTAND PROVIDE THE GREATEST OPPORTUNITIES TO EXERCISE FAITH IS IN 1ST PETER 1:7. THE LORD JOB REMIND US THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN HAS MULTIPLIED BLESSINGS IN STORE FOR US IS IN JAMES 5:7-11.**

**I. JOB (1:1–2:13)**

**\*\*\*ETERNAL NOTE\*\*\* MAN WHO LIVES IN JOB’S TIME FRAME CAN LIVE UP TO 4,000 YEARS BASED ON A 24-HOUR DAY & 24-HOUR NIGHT OR UP TO 8,000 YEARS BASED ON A 12-HOUR DAY & 12-HOUR DAY IN ECCLESIASTES 6:6.**

**THE PROLOGUE IS ABSOLUTELY ESSENTIAL TO THE BOOK OF JOB. IN IT THE WRITER INTRODUCES THE READERS TO THE MAIN CHARACTER, JOB OF UZ. WITH JUST A FEW STROKES OF THE PEN HE SKETCHES THE HEAVENLY COUNCIL, THE CHALLENGE FROM THE ACCUSER, AND JOB’S LOSS OF HIS WEALTH, HIS CHILDREN, AND HIS HEALTH. THE PROLOGUE, LIKE THE EPILOGUE, IS IN PROSE, BUT IT IS A LOFTY PROSE THAT ALMOST SHADES INTO POETRY. RARE WORDS; UNUSUAL WORD ORDER; AND THE USE OF SPECIAL NUMBERS, REPETITION, AND PARALLELISM MARK THE PROSE AS OF A DIFFERENT CHARACTER THAN, FOR EXAMPLE, GENESIS. IN THE PROLOGUE THE READERS ARE INFORMED OF SOMETHING THAT JOB NEVER LEARNED, THAT IS, THAT HE WAS A TEST CASE. WE KNOW THAT HE WAS INNOCENT. GOD KNOWS THAT HE WAS INNOCENT. SATAN KNOWS THAT HE WAS INNOCENT. THE FRIENDS WHO CAME TO COUNSEL HIM WERE SURE HE WAS NOT INNOCENT. JOB WAS QUITE CERTAIN OF HIS INNOCENCE, BUT EVEN SANE PEOPLE BEGIN TO QUESTION THEIR SANITY WHEN FACED WITH EXCRUCIATING LOSSES AND PROLONGED ILLNESS. HAPPILY, FOR GOD AND JOB AND US, JOB SURVIVED; HE PASSED THE TEST AND ESTABLISHED HIMSELF AS A GREAT HERO OF FAITH.**

**BACKGROUND (1:1–5)**

**IN THESE OPENING FIVE VERSES THE NECESSARY FACTS ABOUT JOB APPEAR—HIS LOCALE, HIS WEALTH, HIS CHILDREN, AND, MOST IMPORTANT OF ALL, HIS GODLINESS.**

**JOB’S PLACE (1:1A)**

**1 IN THE LAND OF UZ THERE LIVED A MAN WHOSE NAME WAS JOB. 1:1 UNLIKE MOST HEBREW SENTENCES, WHICH BEGIN WITH THE VERB, THIS ONE BEGINS WITH THE NOUN “A MAN.” SUCH DEVIATIONS FROM THE USUAL ORDER OF VERB-SUBJECT-OBJECT ARE OFTEN FOR EMPHASIS. COULD IT BE THAT THE HUMANITY, THE FINITUDE, THE FRAILTY OF THE MAJOR CHARACTER IS THE POINT OF THE TEXT IN MAKING “A MAN” THE FIRST WORD? “LIVED” TRANSLATES A SIMPLE VERB “TO BE,” LITERALLY, “A MAN WAS IN THE LAND OF UZ.” THE LOCATION OF THE LAND OF UZ IS UNCERTAIN. UZ IS THE NAME OF THREE OLD TESTAMENT CHARACTERS: (1) THE SON OF ARAM AND GRANDSON OF SHEM (GEN 10:22 = 1 CHR 1:17); (2) ABRAHAM’S NEPHEW, THE SON OF NAHOR AND MILCAH AND BROTHER OF BUZ (GEN 22:21); AND (3) AN EDOMITE, ONE OF THE SONS OF DISHAN THE HORITE, WHO LIVED IN SEIR (GEN 36:28 = 1 CHR 1:42). THE LAST OF THESE MOST LIKELY GAVE HIS NAME TO THE LAND OF UZ. JEREMIAH 25:20 MENTIONS THE “KINGS OF UZ” AMONG THOSE FORCED TO DRINK THE CUP OF THE LORD’S WRATH. SEPARATE IN THAT LIST ARE EDOM, MOAB, AND AMMON (V. 21). LAMENTATIONS 4:21 HAS UZ PARALLEL WITH EDOM. WADI SIRHAN, A DEPRESSION ABOUT TWO HUNDRED MILES LONG RUNNING FROM NORTHWEST (NEAR ZARQA) TO SOUTHEAST (NEAR JAWF) IS THE MOST LIKELY CANDIDATE FOR THE LAND OF UZ. IT IS THE CATCHMENT FOR THE WATERS THAT RUN OFF JEBEL DRUZ AND IS CAPABLE OF SUPPORTING LARGE HERDS OF LIVESTOCK SUCH AS JOB HAD. TODAY IT LIES MAINLY IN THE NORTHERNMOST PART OF SAUDI ARABIA. IT WAS CLOSE ENOUGH TO EDOM TO BE OCCASIONALLY LINKED WITH IT, YET IT WAS ALSO WITHIN STRIKING DISTANCE FOR CHALDEAN RAIDERS (1:17). OUTSIDE THIS BOOK THE NAME JOB OCCURS ONLY IN EZEK 14:14, 20, WHERE THE HERO IS LISTED WITH TWO OTHER WORTHIES, NOAH AND DANIEL. EFFORTS TO LINK THIS OTHERWISE UNKNOWN NAME WITH THE ROOT ʾĀYAḆ, “ENEMY,” ARE FUTILE. ALL BUT ONE OF THE MORE THAN 250 OCCURRENCES OF “ENEMY” ARE QAL PARTICIPLES. THREE OF THEM ARE IN JOB BUT NEVER IN SUCH A WAY THAT ONE MIGHT CONNECT IT WITH THE NAME JOB (13:24; 27:7; 33:10).**

**JOB’S PIETY (1:1B)**

**THIS MAN WAS BLAMELESS AND UPRIGHT; HE FEARED GOD AND SHUNNED EVIL [EVIL SEX IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10]. VERSE 1B CONTAINS TWO ADJECTIVES THAT READERS OFTEN QUESTION. JOB WAS “BLAMELESS” (“PERFECT,” KJV) AND “UPRIGHT.” THE FIRST OF THESE (TĀM) WILL OCCUR SIX MORE TIMES IN JOB. BECAUSE THE ENGLISH WORD “PERFECT” HAS OVERTONES OF SINLESS PERFECTION, IT IS BEST TO AVOID IT IN TRANSLATION. A GLANCE AT TWO PLACES WHERE TĀM APPEARS ILLUSTRATES ITS RANGE OF MEANINGS. THE WORD NEVER DESCRIBES GOD ALTHOUGH IT DOES CHARACTERIZE HIS WORK (DEUT 32:4), HIS WAY (2 SAM 22:31 = PS 18:30 [31]), AND HIS LAW (PS 19:7 [8]). JESUS URGED HIS FOLLOWERS TO “BE PERFECT, … AS YOUR HEAVENLY FATHER IS PERFECT” (MATT 5:48). PERFECTION, INTEGRITY, OR BLAMELESSNESS REFERRED TO THE ABSENCE OF CERTAIN OBSERVABLE SINFUL ACTS. JOB, HIS FRIENDS, AND THE AUTHOR OF THE BOOK WERE THINKING OF HONESTY, MARITAL FIDELITY, JUST TREATMENT OF SERVANTS, GENEROSITY TO THE POOR, AND THE AVOIDANCE OF IDOLATRY. JOB DENIED WRONGDOING IN ALL THESE AREAS IN CHAP. 31, HIS LONG SELF-MALEDICTORY OATH. NEITHER JOB NOR HIS FRIENDS WAS THINKING OF PERFECTION IN THE THEOLOGICAL NEW TESTAMENT SENSE. IF JOB WERE PERFECT IN THAT SENSE, THEN HE WOULD NOT HAVE HAD TO REPENT AS HE DID AT THE END OF THE BOOK (42:6). “UPRIGHT,” YĀŠĀR, IS MORE COMMON THAN TĀM BUT IS ESSENTIALLY EQUAL TO IT AND SERVES AS BALLAST TO GIVE THE LINE ADEQUATE WEIGHT. “UPRIGHT” MOST FREQUENTLY OCCURS IN PSALMS AND PROVERBS. THE VERB FORM IS IN THE WELL-KNOWN PROV 3:6, “IN ALL YOUR WAYS ACKNOWLEDGE HIM, AND HE WILL MAKE YOUR PATHS YĀŠĀR.” AS IF TO ELABORATE ON WHAT “BLAMELESS AND UPRIGHT” MEANT, THE REMAINDER OF THE VERSE DECLARES IN TWO SHORT SENTENCES THAT JOB “FEARED GOD” AND “SHUNNED EVIL.” “FEAR” IN HEBREW HAS A WIDER RANGE OF MEANING THAN IT DOES IN ENGLISH, INCLUDING FRIGHT AND SCARE, BUT IT ALSO ENCOMPASSES REVERENCE AND AWE. THE PICTURE HERE IS NOT OF A MAN COWERING BEFORE AN OFFENDED DEITY BUT OF A DEVOUT MAN WHO RESPECTS GOD AND OBEYS HIS LAWS. THE PREDOMINANT WORDS FOR GOD THROUGHOUT THE POETICAL PARTS OF JOB ARE ʾĒL AND ʾĔL̄ÔAH. HERE, HOWEVER, THE WORD IS THE MORE COMMON ʾĔLŌHÎM, WHICH, THOUGH FREQUENT IN THE PROLOGUE, OCCURS ONLY A FEW TIMES IN THE REST OF THE BOOK. STEPHEN YAHWEH (YHWH), THE NAME OF THE GOD OF ISRAEL & THE GOD OF THE USA, WILL COME UP A FEW TIMES IN THE OPENING AND CLOSING CHAPTERS OF THE BOOK BUT ONLY ONCE IN THE DEBATE CYCLES (12:9). THAT IS THE NAME IN THE COMMON PHRASE “THE FEAR OF THE LORD” (E.G., JOB 28:28; PROV 1:7). “SHUNNED” OR “TURNED FROM” REPRESENTS THE OTHER SIDE OF THE COIN FROM “FEARED GOD.” THE FIRST PHRASE WAS POSITIVE; THE SECOND IS NEGATIVE. GOOD PEOPLE TURN TO GOD AND AWAY FROM EVIL. THE GOOD LIFE INVOLVES NOT ONLY THE DOING OF RIGHT BUT ALSO THE AVOIDANCE OF WRONG. AGAIN, “EVIL” WAS DEFINED AS MAINLY OVERT ACTS SUCH AS THOSE ELIPHAZ LISTED IN 22:6–9—RUTHLESS AND CRUEL DEMANDING OF COLLATERAL, USURY UN VALUE OR INTEREST IN VALUE AND CONSCIOUS NEGLECT OF THE WEARY AND HUNGRY, THE WIDOW AND ORPHAN. IN 29:12–17 JOB COUNTERED THESE CHARGES AND ADDED MORE GOOD DEEDS TO HIS LIST, ALL OF WHICH REFLECT HIS FEAR OF GOD AND HIS SHUNNING OF ALL EVIL SEXUALITIES, WHICH IS THE LOVE OF MONEY OR MONEY IN ITSELF IN MATTHEW 6:24; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & LUKE 16:9, 11, 13.**

**JOB’S POSTERITY---HEALTH (1:2)**

**2 HE HAD SEVEN SONS AND THREE DAUGHTERS. 1:2 LITERALLY THIS SAYS, “SEVEN SONS AND THREE DAUGHTERS WERE BORN TO HIM.”10 SEVEN AND THREE ARE SPECIAL NUMBERS IN THE HOLY BIBLE. SEVEN DAYS MAKE A WEEK. ABRAHAM OFFERED SEVEN LAMBS TO ABIMELECH (GEN 21:28). JACOB SERVED SEVEN YEARS FOR EACH OF LABAN’S DAUGHTERS (GEN 29:18–30). JOSEPH DREAMED OF SEVEN EARS OF CORN AND SEVEN CATTLE (GEN 41), AND SO ON. THE NUMBER SEVEN REPRESENTS PERFECTION OR COMPLETENESS. THREE IS ONLY SLIGHTLY LESS COMMON. NOAH HAD THREE SONS (GEN 6:10). ABRAHAM ENTERTAINED THREE HEAVENLY VISITORS (GEN 18:2). THREE ALSO WAS PROMINENT IN JOSEPH’S DREAMS (GEN 40:10, 12–13, 16, 18–19). JOCHEBED HID MOSES FOR THREE MONTHS (EXOD 2:2). THE SUM OF SEVEN AND THREE IS TEN, ANOTHER SPECIAL NUMBER. TEN WAS THE LOWEST NUMBER ABRAHAM BARGAINED FOR AS HE PLEADED FOR SODOM TO BE SPARED (GEN 18:32). ELIEZER TOOK TEN CAMELS TO BUY A BRIDE FOR ISAAC (GEN 24:10). JOSEPH’S TEN BROTHERS WHO WENT TO EGYPT RETURNED WITH TEN DONKEYS LOADED WITH FOOD (GEN 42:3; 45:23), AND SO ON. IT IS UNWISE TO TRY TO MAKE ANY OF THESE NUMBERS SYMBOLIZE ANYTHING SUCH AS PENTECOST (THE FEAST OF WEEKS), THE TRINITY, OR THE DECALOGUE. BUT THE NUMBERS POINT TO THE HIGHLY STYLIZED NATURE OF THE PROLOGUE OF THE BOOK. THESE SAME NUMBERS ARE IN THE NEXT VERSE. LATER THERE APPEARS THE AUTHOR’S PREFERENCE FOR THE NUMBER FOUR. WHILE THERE IS NO REASON NOT TO BELIEVE THAT JOB DID, IN FACT, HAVE EXACTLY SEVEN SONS AND THREE DAUGHTERS, IT CAN ALSO BE SAID THAT HE HAD THE IDEAL FAMILY, WITH IDEAL NUMBERS OF CHILDREN OF EACH GENDER. WHEN GOD RESTORED JOB’S FORTUNES IN THE LAST CHAPTER, JOB ONCE MORE HAD SEVEN SONS AND THREE DAUGHTERS (42:13).**

**JOB’S PROSPERITY---WEALTH (1:3)**

**3 AND HE OWNED SEVEN THOUSAND SHEEP, THREE THOUSAND CAMELS, FIVE HUNDRED YOKE OF OXEN AND FIVE HUNDRED DONKEYS [ASSES], AND HAD A LARGE NUMBER OF SERVANTS. HE WAS THE GREATEST MAN AMONG ALL THE PEOPLE OF THE EAST.**

**1:3 NOT ONLY DID JOB HAVE THE IDEAL NUMBER OF CHILDREN, BUT HIS HOLDINGS IN LIVESTOCK ALSO CAME IN IDEAL NUMBERS. THE FIRST CATEGORY REFERS TO SMALL LIVESTOCK—SHEEP AND GOATS—PERHAPS A MIXTURE BUT MORE LIKELY SHEEP ONLY. THE “VERY WEALTHY” NABAL HAD ONLY A THOUSAND GOATS AND THREE THOUSAND SHEEP (1 SAM 25:2). YET DURING ASA’S REFORM THE PRIESTS SACRIFICED SEVEN THOUSAND SHEEP (2 CHR 15:11). SOLOMON OFFERED 120,000 SHEEP AND GOATS AT THE DEDICATION OF THE TEMPLE (1 KGS 8:63 = 2 CHR 7:5). “MESHA KING OF MOAB RAISED SHEEP, AND HE HAD TO SUPPLY THE KING OF ISRAEL WITH A HUNDRED THOUSAND LAMBS AND WITH THE WOOL OF A HUNDRED THOUSAND RAMS” (2 KGS 3:5). MUCH EARLIER THE REUBENITES CAPTURED FROM THE HAGRITES’ 250,000 SHEEP (1 CHR 5:21). MEASURED AGAINST THESE NUMBERS, JOB WAS VERY WEALTHY, BUT HIS HOLDINGS DID NOT COMPARE TO THOSE OF A WHOLE TRIBE OR TO THE HOLDINGS OF ALL ISRAEL AT A LATER DATE. WHILE THE MEASUREMENT OF WEALTH BY LIVESTOCK POINTS TO THE ANTIQUITY OF JOB, THE REFERENCES TO CAMELS WAS THOUGHT AT ONE TIME TO POINT IN THE OPPOSITE DIRECTION. THE DEBATE, HOWEVER, OVER WHEN THE CAMEL WAS DOMESTICATED HAS SUBSIDED. “CAMEL” OCCURS SEVENTEEN TIMES IN GEN 24 ALONE. CAMELS WERE MORE THE ANIMALS OF THE DESERT THAN THEY WERE OF THE SETTLED ISRAELITES. THERE IS NO INDICATION THAT THE ISRAELITES HAD CAMELS DURING THEIR WILDERNESS WANDERINGS. MOST REFERENCES TO THEM ARE IN CONNECTION WITH DESERT DWELLERS WHO DEPENDED ON THEM. FURTHERMORE, THE CAMEL WAS, ACCORDING TO LEV 11:4 AND DEUT 14:7, AN UNCLEAN ANIMAL. THIS IS ONE MORE REASON TO BELIEVE THAT THE MAN JOB WAS EARLIER THAN MOSES (OR AT LEAST OUTSIDE THE PALE OF ISRAELITE INFLUENCE). THE LIST CONTINUES WITH “FIVE HUNDRED YOKE OF OXEN AND FIVE HUNDRED DONKEYS.” “YOKE” MEANS “PAIR”; THEREFORE, JOB HAD A THOUSAND OXEN. “YOKE” ALSO SUGGESTS THAT THEY WERE HARNESSED AND USED FOR PLOWING. THAT, IN TURN, INDICATES THAT JOB WAS NOT PURELY NOMADIC BUT MUST HAVE FARMED THE LAND (CF. V. 14). HEBREW HAS SEPARATE WORDS FOR MALE AND FEMALE DONKEYS, NOT JUST MASCULINE AND FEMININE FORMS OF THE SAME WORD. THEY ARE LIKE OUR ARCHAIC ENGLISH TERMS JACK AND JENNY. THE WORD HERE IN JOB 1:3 IS THE FEMALE, BUT THERE MUST HAVE BEEN SOME MALES TO PERPETUATE THE HERD, EVEN THOUGH THE FEMALES WERE PERHAPS PREFERRED. “A LARGE NUMBER OF SERVANTS” CONCLUDES THE INVENTORY. THE TRANSLATION “SERVANTS” IS CERTAIN, BUT THIS SPELLING, ʿĂBUDDÂ, OCCURS ONLY HERE AND IN GEN 26:14. THE SHORT SECOND HALF OF THE VERSE SIMPLY SUMMARIZES THE PROWESS OF JOB BY TELLING THE READER THAT “HE WAS THE GREATEST MAN AMONG ALL THE PEOPLE OF THE EAST.” “EAST,” WHICH CAN ALSO MEAN “WISDOM,” DEPENDS ON THE STANDPOINT OF THE WRITER. MORE THAN LIKELY THE WRITER WAS AN ISRAELITE LIVING WEST OF THE JORDAN RIVER. THE EAST, THEN, CAN MEAN VIRTUALLY ANY PLACE FROM DAMASCUS TO ARABIA AND AS FAR EAST AS PERSIA. THE PICTURE IN THE FIRST THREE VERSES OF JOB IS OF A GODLY, WEALTHY, FULFILLED MAN. HE WAS THE IDEAL CANDIDATE FOR THE TESTS SOON TO FOLLOW. HE WOULD LOSE THE CHILDREN OF V. 2 AND THE POSSESSIONS OF V. 3. BUT WOULD HE ALSO LOSE THE GODLINESS AND RIGHTEOUSNESS OF V. 1?**

**JOB’S REGULAR CUSTOM (1:4–5)**

**4 HIS SONS USED TO TAKE TURNS HOLDING FEASTS IN THEIR HOMES, AND THEY WOULD INVITE THEIR THREE SISTERS TO EAT AND DRINK WITH THEM. 5 WHEN A PERIOD OF FEASTING HAD RUN ITS COURSE, JOB WOULD SEND AND HAVE THEM PURIFIED. EARLY IN THE MORNING HE WOULD SACRIFICE A BURNT OFFERING FOR EACH OF THEM, THINKING, “PERHAPS MY CHILDREN HAVE SINNED AND CURSED GOD IN THEIR HEARTS.” THIS WAS JOB’S REGULAR CUSTOM.**

**THE NEXT TWO VERSES ELABORATE ON AND ILLUSTRATE JOB’S ROUTINE OF PIETY. THE IDIOMATIC NATURE OF THE HEBREW IN V. 4 MAKES ANYTHING CLOSE TO A LITERAL TRANSLATION UNINTELLIGIBLE. THE GIST IN THE NIV SEEMS NORMAL ENOUGH, BUT ONE CANNOT BE CERTAIN OF THE PRECISE MEANING OF THE LITERAL PHRASE “THE HOUSE OF EACH HIS DAY.” NOT THAT IT IS IMPORTANT, BUT THE TEXT DOES NOT SAY HOW OFTEN THE BROTHERS HOSTED THEIR SISTERS. WAS IT ON THEIR BIRTHDAYS? WERE THEY ESTABLISHED FEAST DAYS? WERE THESE PARTIES EVERY DAY OF THE WEEK SINCE THERE WERE SEVEN BROTHERS? WHY DID NOT THE SISTERS INVITE THE BROTHERS TO THEIR HOMES? WERE ANY OR ALL OF THESE CHILDREN MARRIED? WERE ALL THE CHILDREN AT ALL THE PARTIES OR JUST ONE BROTHER AT A TIME WITH HIS THREE SISTERS? DID JOB ATTEND ALL THESE AFFAIRS? HOW CLOSE TO ONE ANOTHER DID THESE FAMILY MEMBERS LIVE? THOUGH LACKING DETAILS, THE TEXT DOES DESCRIBE A BIG, HAPPY FAMILY. THEY NOT ONLY GOT ALONG WITH EACH OTHER BUT ENJOYED EACH OTHER’S COMPANY. IT WAS A TRULY CONVIVIAL CLAN. 1:4 THREE PAIRS OF HENDIADYSES MAKE THE VERSE WORDY. LITERALLY IT SAYS, “HIS SONS WENT, AND THEY MADE.” “THEY SENT, AND THEY CALLED TO THEIR THREE SISTERS TO EAT AND TO DRINK WITH THEM.” THE ROOT FOR “DRINK” (ŠTH) OCCURS TWICE IN THE VERSE, IN THE NOUN “FEAST” AND THE INFINITIVE “TO DRINK.” 1:5 IT IS NOT CLEAR HOW LONG IT TOOK FOR THE FEAST DAYS TO RUN THEIR COURSE. CERTAINLY, JOB DID NOT OFFER THESE SACRIFICES AFTER EACH FEAST BUT PERHAPS AFTER EVERY SEVENTH FEAST. THIS SEEMS TO BE THE BASIC MEANING OF THE RELATIVELY UNUSUAL VERB NQP, “TO GO AROUND.” JOB WOULD SUMMON HIS CHILDREN AND “PURIFY” OR “SANCTIFY” THEM. IT SIMPLY MAY HAVE BEEN A PRAYER OF ABSOLUTION OR SOME CEREMONY IN CONJUNCTION WITH THE SACRIFICING THAT THE NEXT CLAUSE DESCRIBES. IT WAS JOB’S WAY OF REMINDING HIS CHILDREN TO DO WHAT THEY WERE DOING IN MODERATION, A GENTLE, PARENTAL NUDGE IN THE DIRECTION OF HOLY LIVING. THE HEBREW SPEAKS OF THE SACRIFICES IN THE PLURAL, AND THE NIV TRANSLATES THE “ALL OF THEM” DISTRIBUTIVELY AS “EACH OF THEM.” THE PRESENCE OF THE WORD “NUMBER,” MISPAR, SUGGESTS ONE ANIMAL FOR EACH CHILD. CERTAINLY, IT APPEARS THAT THE SACRIFICES ARE FOR THE USUAL PURPOSE OF COVERING SIN RATHER THAN A CULTIC SLAYING FOR FOOD. JOB WAS NOT CERTAIN HIS CHILDREN HAD COMMITTED SINS FOR WHICH A SACRIFICIAL ANIMAL WAS NECESSARY, BUT HE WANTED TO MAKE SURE; HENCE THE “PERHAPS” IN THE WORDS HE SPOKE TO HIMSELF. BETTER TO ERR, HE THOUGHT, ON THAT SIDE THAN ON THE OTHER. AFTER ALL, WHO CAN KNOW WHAT HIS CHILDREN MAY HAVE SAID “IN THEIR HEARTS”? “CURSE” IS THE TRANSLATION OF THE COMMON BRK THAT ORDINARILY MEANS “BLESS.” THE CONTEXT MAKES CLEAR THAT BRK IS INTENDED HERE AS A EUPHEMISM. SUCH A DIAMETRICALLY OPPOSITE MEANING OCCURS AGAIN AT 1:11; 2:5, 9.16. “THIS WAS JOB’S REGULAR CUSTOM” CONCLUDES V. 5. ONE OF THE ARGUMENTS FOR THE ANTIQUITY OF THE MAN JOB IS THAT HE WAS A HIGH PRIEST TO HIS OWN FAMILY [HOSEA 4:6]. LIKE ABRAHAM, HE WAS NOT DEPENDENT ON ANOTHER TO MAKE SACRIFICES. JOB WAS A PATRIARCH IN THE SENSE THAT HE WAS THE HEAD OF HIS CLAN. HE ALSO WAS A PATRIARCH IN THAT HE OFFERED SACRIFICES FOR HIMSELF AND FOR OTHERS. HE KNEW NOTHING OF THE LEVITES OR THE LAWS OF MOSES. THE STORY TOOK PLACE IN VERY ANCIENT TIMES.**

**TEST OF WEALTH (1:6–22)**

**THE REST OF CHAP. 1 DESCRIBES THE FIRST OF TWO TESTS TO WHICH JOB WAS PUT, THE TEST OF WEALTH, THAT IS, THE LOSS OF HIS CHILDREN, SERVANTS, AND POSSESSIONS. IN THIS TEST THE SATAN, WHO FIRST APPEARED IN V. 6, GAINED PERMISSION FROM THE LORD TO TAKE EVERYTHING FROM JOB EXCEPT HIS HEALTH. OUT OF THE CONVERSATION WITH THE LORD, THE SATAN PRESENTED JOB WITH A CHALLENGE. HE CLAIMED THAT JOB WAS ONLY GOOD TOWARD GOD BECAUSE GOD HAD BEEN GOOD TOWARD HIM. TO PROVE THAT SUCH WAS NOT THE CASE, THE LORD ALLOWED THE ACCUSER TO TAKE AWAY ALL THAT SUPPOSEDLY WAS THE REASON FOR JOB’S PIETY. THE SECOND HALF OF THIS SECTION CATALOGS THOSE LOSSES. DID JOB PASS THE TEST? WAS GOD RIGHT, OR WAS THE SATAN RIGHT? VERSE 22 IS THE ANSWER.**

**THE SATAN (1:6–10)**

**6 ONE DAY THE ANGELS CAME TO PRESENT THEMSELVES BEFORE THE LORD, AND SATAN ALSO CAME WITH THEM. 7 THE LORD SAID TO SATAN, “WHERE HAVE YOU COME FROM?” SATAN ANSWERED THE LORD, “FROM ROAMING THROUGH THE EARTH AND GOING BACK AND FORTH IN IT.” 8 THEN THE LORD SAID TO SATAN, “HAVE YOU CONSIDERED MY SERVANT JOB? THERE IS NO ONE ON EARTH LIKE HIM; HE IS BLAMELESS AND UPRIGHT, A MAN WHO FEARS GOD AND SHUNS EVIL.” 9 DOES JOB FEAR GOD FOR NOTHING?” SATAN REPLIED. 10 “HAVE YOU NOT PUT A HEDGE AROUND HIM AND HIS HOUSEHOLD AND EVERYTHING HE HAS? YOU HAVE BLESSED THE WORK OF HIS HANDS, SO THAT HIS FLOCKS AND HERDS ARE SPREAD THROUGHOUT THE LAND.**

**THE SCENE DESCRIBED IN THESE VERSES IS DIFFICULT TO UNDERSTAND. SCHOLARS HAVE RAISED SEVERAL QUESTIONS: WHO IS THE SATAN?17 WHERE DID HE COME FROM? IS THIS THE DEVIL FOUND ELSEWHERE IN THE HOLY BIBLE? WHY DOES THE DEFINITE ARTICLE PRECEDE THE NAME? DOES THAT MEAN IT IS A COMMON NOUN AND NOT A NAME? HOW CAN HE HAVE SUCH EASY AND DIRECT ACCESS TO THE LORD? WHEN DID SATAN FALL FROM HEAVEN? WHO ARE THE OTHER ANGELS? WHY DOES THE LORD STOOP TO ANSWER THE SATAN? CAN SATAN STILL ACCESS AND CHALLENGE GOD LIKE THIS CONCERNING ONE OF US? 1:6 THE “SONS OF GOD” ARE BOTH PLURAL AND INFERIOR TO GOD. THE WORDS APPEAR AGAIN IN 2:1; 38:7; CF. GEN 6:2, 4; PS 89:6 [7].18 APPARENTLY GOD HAS A COUNCIL OR CABINET (SEE 1 KGS 22:19; JER 23:18, 22; AND PS 89:5–7 [6–8]). THESE “HOLY ONES” (PS 89:5, 7 [6, 8]) SERVE AS MESSENGERS TO DO GOD’S BIDDING. NOT EVERY ONE OF THEM IS GOOD BECAUSE 1 KGS 22:20–23 SPEAKS OF A “SPIRIT” WILLING TO BE A “LYING SPIRIT IN THE MOUTHS OF ALL HIS [I.E., AHAB’S] PROPHETS.” THE SATAN WAS AMONG THEM OR PERHAPS EVEN THEIR LEADER. THE SATAN (OR THE ACCUSER) REPRESENTED THOSE WHO OPPOSED GOD AND HIS GOOD PEOPLE. IN JOB THE SATAN ASSUMED HIS CLASSICAL POSE OF CHARGING A GOOD MAN WITH EVIL (REV 12:10). THE BOUNDARIES OF OPERATION THAT GOD ALLOWED HIM ARE UNCERTAIN. AT TIMES HIS POWER SEEMS NOT ONLY SUPERNATURAL BUT ALSO A THREAT TO GOD’S SOVEREIGN AND BENEFICENT CONTROL OF THE WORLD. AT OTHER TIMES THE SATAN SEEMS LIKE A VAIN, WEAK, AND HOPELESS ANTAGONIST AGAINST THE OMNIPOTENT GOD OF THE UNIVERSE. ONE OF THE LOOSE THREADS LEFT HANGING AT THE END OF THE BOOK OF JOB IS THE RESULTANT EMBARRASSMENT OF THE SATAN. HIS CHARGE WAS NOT TRUE. JOB DID NOT CURSE GOD WHEN HE LOST EVERYTHING. THIS IS THE FIRST APPEARANCE OF GOD’S COVENANT NAME, STEPHEN YAHWEH (SOMETIMES WRITTEN YHWH SINCE THE MASORETES DID NOT PRONOUNCE THE NAME), OR, AS MOST VERSIONS HAVE IT, “THE LORD.” IN THIS BOOK ITS THIRTY-TWO OCCURRENCES ARE CONFINED TO CHAPS. 1–2; 12:9; 38:1; 40:1, 3, 6; AND CHAP. 42. 1:7 A DIALOGUE BETWEEN THE LORD AND THE SATAN FILLS VV. 7–12. MAINLY IT IS A QUESTION-AND-ANSWER SESSION. AT FIRST THE LORD ASKS THE QUESTIONS (VV. 7–8), AND THE SATAN ANSWERS. IN VV. 9–10 THE SATAN ASKS THE QUESTIONS. THE LORD DOES NOT EXACTLY ANSWER THE QUESTIONS BUT SIMPLY GRANTS THE ACCUSER A LIMITED AMOUNT OF FREEDOM TO PERSECUTE JOB. THE DIALOGUE ENDS WITH THE SATAN LEAVING THE PRESENCE OF THE LORD. THE FIRST QUESTION GOD ASKED WAS, “WHERE HAVE YOU COME FROM?” IT CANNOT BE THAT THE OMNISCIENT GOD LACKS INFORMATION THAT ONLY THE SATAN CAN PROVIDE. NOR IS IT AN EXCLAMATION AS IF THE SATAN’S PRESENCE AMONG THE SONS OF GOD WERE SOMETHING THAT STARTLED THE LORD. IT IS SIMPLY THE LORD’S WAY OF STARTING THE CONVERSATION. TWO VERBS, “ANSWERED AND SAID,” A HENDIADYS, INTRODUCE THE RESPONSE. THE ANSWER IS INDIRECT, “NOWHERE IN PARTICULAR AND EVERYWHERE IN GENERAL,” TO PARAPHRASE HIS RESPONSE. HOWEVER LOFTY OR POETIC THE LANGUAGE EVEN OF THE PROSE PROLOGUE, THIS ANSWER DOES SPEAK TO THE SUPERNATURAL CHARACTER OF THE SATAN. HE HAD READY ACCESS TO ALL SPHERES. HIS ANSWER ALSO HAS A RING OF SARCASM TO IT. HE AVOIDED A DIRECT ANSWER BUT RETORTED WITH ONE THAT REALLY PROVIDED NO INFORMATION. 1:8 ONE MIGHT PRESUME THAT THE CONVERSATION WAS MUCH LONGER THAN THE FEW VERSES DEVOTED TO IT HERE. THE AUTHOR, HOWEVER, WAS INTERESTED IN GETTING TO THE POINT, WHICH WAS JOB AND HOW JOB CAME TO BE THE FOCUS OF THE BOOK THAT BEARS HIS NAME. AS IF OUT OF NOWHERE, THE LORD RAISED THE SUBJECT OF HIS SERVANT JOB’S GOOD BEHAVIOR.**

**THE IDIOM IN HEBREW IS LITERALLY, “HAVE YOU SET YOUR HEART ON?” THE HEART IS NOT ONLY ONE OF THE SEATS OF EMOTION IN HEBREW PSYCHOLOGY; BUT IT IS ALSO ONE OF THE LOCATIONS OF THINKING, REASONING, OR PLANNING. WITHOUT WAITING FOR AN ANSWER, THE LORD ELABORATED ON JOB. JOB WAS UNIQUE ON THE EARTH OR IN THE WORLD. WHILE NO ONE IS EXACTLY LIKE ANOTHER PERSON, THIS DOES SOUND LIKE HYPERBOLE, A PERFECTLY LEGITIMATE LITERARY DEVICE. THE LATTER PART OF THE DESCRIPTION OF JOB IS IDENTICAL TO PART OF V. 1. ENGLISH SPEAKERS MIGHT WONDER ABOUT GOD SPEAKING OF HIMSELF IN THE THIRD PERSON. THIS IS SO COMMON IN THE OLD TESTAMENT, NOT ONLY OF GOD BUT OF ALL WRITERS, THAT IT SHOULD NOT COME AS A SURPRISE OR BE AN OCCASION TO STUMBLE. THE TEXT DOES NOT SAY THAT JOB WAS THE MOST BLAMELESS AND UPRIGHT OF MEN. HIS UNIQUENESS MAY HAVE BEEN THAT FEW MEN WERE OF HIS ECONOMIC STATURE AND ALSO RIGHTEOUS. IT WAS A SMALL COMPANY TO WHICH HE BELONGED. IF THE THREE FRIENDS ARE INDICATIVE OF THAT COMPANY, THEN JOB CLEARLY STOOD ABOVE THEM. 1:9 AS IN V. 7B THE SATAN ANSWERED THE LORD’S QUESTION WITH A QUESTION OF HIS OWN, A TYPICAL SEMITIC WAY OF SPEAKING. THREE OF THE FOUR WORDS OF HIS QUESTION IN HEBREW ARE REPEATED FROM THE LORD’S WORDS. “FOR NOTHING,” ḤINNĀM, WAS HIS CONTRIBUTION AND, INDIRECTLY, HIS ACCUSATION. THE LORD USED THIS, THE SATAN’S WORD, IN HIS ANSWER IN 2:3. THE SATAN HERE ASKED IF JOB FEARED GOD “FOR NO REASON.” IN 2:3 GOD ACCUSED THE SATAN OF BEING BEHIND JOB’S SUFFERINGS “FOR NO REASON.” WHILE THERE IS A CERTAIN INSIDIOUSNESS ABOUT THIS CHARGE, IT IS A WORTHY QUESTION. THERE WERE PEOPLE IN THE NEW TESTAMENT WHO FOLLOWED JESUS BECAUSE OF THE BENEFITS HE GAVE THEM, NOT BECAUSE THEY WISHED TO BE HIS DISCIPLES. AND TODAY THERE ARE THOSE WHO ATTACH THEMSELVES TO THE CHURCH FOR THE ADVANTAGES THAT COME THEIR WAY. IT IS A QUESTION ALL BELIEVERS MIGHT ASK THEMSELVES WOULD I FEAR GOD EVEN IF THERE WERE NO BLESSINGS HERE AND NOW AND GREATER ONES PROMISED FOR THE HEREAFTER? THE QUESTION CUTS TO THE HEART OF GENUINE FAITH. THE ISSUE IS WHETHER GOD DESERVES TO BE WORSHIPED BECAUSE OF THE GREATNESS OF HIS CHARACTER OR MUST “BUY” HIS WORSHIP WITH GIFTS AND PROMISES OF BLESSING. THE SERPENT RAISED A SIMILAR ISSUE WHEN HE ACCUSED GOD OF BEING LESS THAN GOOD AND HONEST (GEN 3:12–15). 1:10 THE SATAN’S QUESTIONS CONTINUE INTO V. 10. THE NEGATIVE INTERROGATIVE, HĂLO, COULD DO DOUBLE DUTY AND INTRODUCE THE SECOND HALF OF V. 10 AS WELL AS THE FIRST. THEN IT WOULD READ, “HAVE YOU NOT BLESSED THE WORK OF HIS HANDS?” CONSEQUENTLY, THERE WOULD BE A TOTAL OF THREE QUESTIONS IN THE SATAN’S RESPONSE. THE FIRST CHARGE OR QUESTION IS THAT GOD HAD PUT A HEDGE AROUND JOB, HIS HOUSE(HOLD), AND ALL HE OWNED. USING A BIFORM OF THIS RARE VERB, JOB WOULD LATER COMPLAIN THAT GOD HAD “HEDGED” HIM IN WITH TROUBLES (3:23). “THE WORK OF HIS HANDS,” AS IN PS 90:17, IS A WAY OF SAYING EVERYTHING HE PUT HIS HANDS TO, OR HIS LIFE’S WORK. JOB WAS A SUCCESS REGARDLESS OF HOW SUCCESS WAS MEASURED. “FLOCKS AND HERDS” IN THE NIV TRANSLATES THE SAME WORD THAT WAS MISSING IN THE TRANSLATION OF V. 3, “HIS POSSESSIONS.” “LAND,” ʾEREṢ, TRANSLATES THE SAME WORD THAT WAS “EARTH” IN V. 8. THE WORD DOES NOT MEAN THE PLANET OR GLOBE, THOUGH THERE ARE PLACES WHERE ʾEREṢ CAN HAVE THAT CONNOTATION.**

**CHALLENGE TO HEALTH (1:11–12)**

**11 BUT STRETCH OUT YOUR HAND AND STRIKE EVERYTHING HE HAS, AND HE WILL SURELY CURSE YOU TO YOUR FACE. 12 THE LORD SAID TO SATAN, “VERY WELL, THEN, EVERYTHING HE HAS IS IN YOUR HANDS, BUT ON THE, MAN HIMSELF DO NOT LAY A FINGER.”**

**WHAT FOLLOWS IS NO SURPRISE. THE SATAN CHALLENGED THE LORD TO WITHDRAW THAT BLESSING THAT THE SATAN BELIEVED WAS THE REASON FOR JOB’S PIETY. HE DARED THE LORD TO STRETCH OUT HIS HAND AND STRIKE EVERYTHING JOB HAD. 1:11 THE OPENING WORD, “BUT,” TRANSLATES AN ADVERSATIVE PARTICLE, ʾÛLĀM, THAT IS STRONGER THAN THE SIMPLE WAW. “CURSE” IS AGAIN THE POLAR MEANING OF BRK AS IN V. 5 (CF. 2:5, 9; 1 KGS 21:10, 13). HAPPILY, IT TURNED OUT THAT JOB DID NOT CURSE GOD TO HIS FACE. THE WORST HE WOULD DO WAS QUESTION THE JUSTICE OF GOD (9:24), WHICH IS QUITE DIFFERENT FROM CURSING. 1:12 VERSE 12 IS INTERESTINGLY AND INTRIGUINGLY TIED WITH V. 11. FIRST, THE EXPRESSION “EVERYTHING HE HAS” APPEARS FOR THE THIRD TIME (VV. 10, 11, 12). SECOND, THE SATAN HAD ASKED GOD TO STRETCH OUT HIS HAND AGAINST JOB. GOD DID NOT DO THAT BUT PERMITTED THE SATAN TO STRETCH OUT HIS HAND AGAINST ALL THAT JOB HAD, BUT NOT AGAINST JOB HIMSELF. THIRD, THE WORDS FOR “FACE” IN V. 11 AND “PRESENCE” IN V. 12 ARE THE SAME. WE MAY ASK WHETHER THE AUTHOR WAS INTENTIONALLY PLAYING WITH THESE AND OTHER REPEATED WORDS. VERSE 10 LISTS THREE CATEGORIES: “HIM,” “HIS HOUSEHOLD,” AND “EVERYTHING HE HAS.” IN THIS VERSE THE SATAN RECEIVES PERMISSION TO AFFLICT ONLY THE LAST TWO. THE AFFLICTION OF JOB’S BODY WOULD BE THE SUBSTANCE OF THE SECOND TEST (2:7). GOD GRANTED THE ACCUSER ONLY LIMITED POWER OVER HIS SERVANT. THIS AGREES WITH OTHER PLACES IN THE HOLY BIBLE WHERE THE DEVIL IS RESTRICTED OR CONFINED BY THE GREATER AUTHORITY OF GOD HIMSELF.**

**MISFORTUNES (1:13–19)**

**13 ONE DAY WHEN JOB’S SONS AND DAUGHTERS WERE FEASTING AND DRINKING WINE AT THE OLDEST BROTHER’S HOUSE, 14 A MESSENGER CAME TO JOB AND SAID, “THE OXEN WERE PLOWING AND THE DONKEYS [ASSES] WERE GRAZING NEARBY, 15 AND THE SABEANS ATTACKED AND CARRIED THEM OFF. THEY PUT THE SERVANTS TO THE SWORD, AND I AM THE ONLY ONE WHO HAS ESCAPED TO TELL YOU!” 16 WHILE HE WAS STILL SPEAKING, ANOTHER MESSENGER CAME AND SAID, “THE FIRE OF GOD FELL FROM THE SKY AND BURNED UP THE SHEEP AND THE SERVANTS, AND I AM THE ONLY ONE WHO HAS ESCAPED TO TELL YOU!” 17 WHILE HE WAS STILL SPEAKING, ANOTHER MESSENGER CAME AND SAID, “THE CHALDEANS FORMED THREE RAIDING PARTIES AND SWEPT DOWN ON YOUR CAMELS AND CARRIED THEM OFF. THEY PUT THE SERVANTS TO THE SWORD AND I AM THE ONLY ONE WHO HAS ESCAPED TO TELL YOU!” 18 WHILE HE WAS STILL SPEAKING, YET ANOTHER MESSENGER CAME AND SAID, “YOUR SONS AND DAUGHTERS WERE FEASTING AND DRINKING WINE AT THE OLDEST BROTHER’S HOUSE, 19 WHEN SUDDENLY A MIGHTY WIND SWEPT IN FROM THE DESERT AND STRUCK THE FOUR CORNERS OF THE HOUSE. IT COLLAPSED ON THEM AND THEY ARE DEAD, AND I AM THE ONLY ONE WHO HAS ESCAPED TO TELL YOU!”**

**THESE VERSES CATALOGUE THE CATASTROPHES THAT BEFELL JOB AS A DIRECT RESULT OF THE LORD PERMITTING THE SATAN TO TOUCH ALL THAT HE HAD. THERE ARE FOUR CATASTROPHES: (1) THEFT OF OXEN AND DONKEYS (1:13–15), (2) FIRE (1:16), (3) THEFT OF CAMELS (1:17), AND (4) THE STORM THAT KILLED HIS CHILDREN (1:18–19). CERTAIN FEATURES OF THE REPORTS ARE REPEATED, AND IT IS THIS STYLIZED NATURE OF THE PROLOGUE THAT POINTS TO AN AUTHOR CONCERNED WITH POETIC STRUCTURE. FOUR TIMES THE REFRAIN IS EXACTLY THE SAME, “I AM THE ONLY ONE WHO HAS ESCAPED TO TELL YOU.” THERE IS NO REASON TO DISBELIEVE THAT THESE TRAGEDIES HAPPENED. BUT WE MUST ALLOW THE INSPIRED AUTHOR TO STRUCTURE HIS REPORT IN A WAY THAT THE IMPACT ON THE READERS IS EVEN GREATER THAN A PROSAIC CHRONICLE.**

**SATAN’S CRIMINAL ACTIVITY OF THE THEFT (1:13–15)**

**IT IS NOW EVIDENT WHY A POINT WAS MADE EARLIER IN THE CHAPTER OF JOB’S CHILDREN FEASTING IN EACH OTHER’S HOMES. THOSE CELEBRATIONS FIGURED IN THE FIRST AND FOURTH OF THE CALAMITIES. 1:13 LIKE V. 6, V. 13 BEGINS WITH “ONE DAY.” THE TEXT GIVES NO INDICATION HOW LONG AFTER THE SATAN’S CHALLENGE THIS TOOK PLACE, BUT ONE CAN IMAGINE THAT HE BEGAN IMMEDIATELY TO EXERCISE HIS RIGHT TO AFFLICT JOB. THE CHILDREN WERE EATING AND DRINKING WINE. “WINE” IS NOT IN V. 4. ONE SHOULD NOT ASSUME THAT THEY WERE DRUNK. THIS WAS NOT A JUDGMENT AGAINST THEM BUT A TEST FOR JOB. ON THE OTHER HAND, V. 5 DESCRIBES JOB’S OFFERING A SACRIFICE FOR THEM JUST IN CASE THEY HAD SINNED AND CURSED GOD IN THEIR HEARTS. THAT WOULD MORE EASILY HAVE HAPPENED IF THEY WERE NOT SOBER. IT WAS THE TURN OF THE FIRSTBORN SON TO HOST THE FEAST WHEN THIS FATEFUL DAY ARRIVED. MAYBE HE WAS THE WEALTHIEST AND COULD THROW THE BIGGEST BANQUET; OR PERHAPS THIS WAS THE BEGINNING OF A NEW CYCLE OF FEASTS, AND THEY MADE THE ROUNDS IN ORDER, FROM THE HOME OF THE OLDEST TO THE YOUNGEST. AS THE FIRSTBORN HE WAS IN LINE TO INHERIT A DOUBLE SHARE OF HIS FATHER’S WEALTH (CF. DEUT 21:17). PERHAPS HE ALREADY HAD RECEIVED IT AND WAS THEREBY THE PRIME TARGET OF THESE DESERT MARAUDERS. 1:14 A MALʾĀK, MESSENGER (ELSEWHERE “ANGEL” 4:18; 33:23), REPORTED TO JOB THE BACKGROUND OF THE FIRST DISASTER. THE OXEN (OF V. 3) WERE PLOWING, AND THE DONKEYS (ALSO FROM V. 3) WERE GRAZING BESIDE THEM. LIVING ON THE EDGE THE DESERT AS HE DID, THIS INDICATES SOME TIME IN THE FALL WHEN THE FIRST RAINS HAD FALLEN AND SOFTENED THE SOIL SO THAT IT COULD BE PLOWED. OTHERWISE THERE ARE FEW INDICATORS IN THIS BOOK TO TELL THE TIME OF THESE EVENTS. BECAUSE OF THE STYLIZED NATURE OF THIS AND THE FOLLOWING REPORTS, IT IS UNWISE TO PRESS THE DETAILS. WERE ALL FIVE HUNDRED YOKE OF OXEN PLOWING OR JUST A FEW OF THEM? SUCH A TASK WOULD REQUIRE MANY SERVANTS, AS MANY AS FIVE HUNDRED, TO CONTROL THAT MANY TEAMS. IT IS BEST NOT TO DWELL ON THE UNCERTAINTIES OF THE PARTICULARS BUT STAND AT THE RIGHT DISTANCE TO VIEW THE ENTIRE SERIES OF EVENTS IN PERSPECTIVE. 1:15 THE SABEANS WERE NOMADIC MARAUDERS DESCENDED FROM SHEBA, A GRANDSON OF ABRAHAM (GEN 25:3). EVENTUALLY THEY SETTLED IN THE SOUTHERNMOST PART OF THE ARABIAN PENINSULA. SHEBA BECAME A WEALTHY NATION BY THE TIME OF SOLOMON. THAT THE SABEANS WERE PIRATES POINTS TO A TIME EARLIER THAN THAT OF THE FAMOUS QUEEN OF SHEBA (1 KGS 10; 2 CHR 9). FROM MARIB, THE CAPITAL OF SHEBA, TO WHERE WE THINK JOB LIVED WAS OVER A THOUSAND MILES. THE IDYLLIC SCENE OF PLOWING OXEN, GRAZING DONKEYS, AND BUSY SERVANTS WAS RUDELY INTERRUPTED BY THESE INVADERS WHO STOLE THE ANIMALS AND SLAUGHTERED THE WORKERS (LIT. “YOUNG MEN,” NĔʿĀRÎM). ONLY THE REPORTING MESSENGER ESCAPED WITH HIS LIFE. HIS REPORT IS REPLETE WITH EMPHATIC ELEMENTS. THERE ARE TWO WORDS FOR “ONLY” OR “ALONE” (RAQ AND LĔBADÎ) AND AN EXTRA INDEPENDENT FIRST-PERSON PRONOUN (ʾĂNI). FULLY AND LITERALLY IT WOULD READ: “AND I HAVE ESCAPED! ONLY ME! I ALONE TO TELL YOU!”**

**SATAN’S CRIMINAL ACTIVITY OF THE ARSON FIRE (1:16)**

**THE FOUR CATASTROPHES ARE LINKED TOGETHER BY THE OPENING WORDS OF THE SECOND, THIRD, AND FOURTH OF THEM: “WHILE HE WAS STILL SPEAKING, ANOTHER CAME AND SAID.” 1:16 THIS TIME THE “FIRE OF GOD FELL FROM THE SKY” OR “HEAVENS.” VERSE 3 INDICATED THAT JOB HAD SEVEN THOUSAND SHEEP. IT MUST HAVE BEEN QUITE A LIGHTNING BOLT TO HAVE BURNED UP THE SHEEP AND “EATEN” THE YOUNG MEN. IT PROBABLY CAUSED A FIRE. IT WAS THE “FIRE OF THE LORD” THAT STRUCK THE GRUMBLING ISRAELITES IN THE WILDERNESS (NUM 11:1). IT ALSO KINDLED ELIJAH’S SACRIFICE ON MOUNT CARMEL (1 KGS 18:38) AND STRUCK THE FIRST TWO GROUPS OF FIFTY MEN THAT KING AHAZIAH SENT TO ELIJAH (2 KGS 1:10, 12, 14). THE EXPRESSION “FIRE OF GOD” MAY BE THE EQUIVALENT OF “A GREAT FIRE” OR “FIRE FROM THE SKY,” THAT IS, LIGHTENING, BUT IT SHOULD NOT BE TAKEN TO IMPLY THAT THE SATAN HAD SOME KIND OF CONTROL OVER GOD SINCE THESE ARE THE WORDS OF THE MESSENGER. THE MESSENGER’S CONCLUDING WORDS ARE IDENTICAL TO THOSE IN V. 15, AN INDICATION OF THE AUTHOR’S PENCHANT FOR ORDER AND REPETITION. THE VERB “ATTACKED” IN V. 15 IS THE SAME VERB (NĀPOL) TRANSLATED “FELL” IN VV. 16, 20. THE VERB “CARRIED OFF” IN V. 15 (LĀQAḤ) OCCURS AGAIN IN V. 17.**

**SATAN’S CRIMINAL ACTIVITY OF THE THEFT (1:17)**

**1:17 THE THIRD CATASTROPHE CORRESPONDS TO THE FIRST IN THAT IT CAME FROM OTHER HUMAN BEINGS, WHEREAS THE SECOND AND FOURTH WERE WEATHER RELATED. THE FIRST AND LAST PHRASES OF THIS VERSE ARE IDENTICAL TO THE CORRESPONDING PHRASES IN V. 16. THE MIDDLE PHRASE DESCRIBES THE THIRD CATASTROPHE. INSTEAD OF SABEANS IT WAS CHALDEANS WHO ATTACKED. THEY WOULD HAVE COME FROM THE NORTHEAST SINCE THEY WERE MESOPOTAMIANS. THE MENTION OF THREE BANDS MAY BE AN EXTRANEOUS DETAIL, OR IT MAY SHOW SOME ORGANIZATION ON THE PART OF THE RAIDERS. CAMELS, NO DOUBT, WERE HARDER TO CORRAL THAN SHEEP.**

**SATAN’S CRIMINAL ACTITIVITY OF THE STORM (1:18–19)**

**FOR THE FOURTH AND LAST CATASTROPHE THE AUTHOR OFFERED MORE DETAIL. THIS IS ALSO THE ONLY EPISODE IN THIS FIRST STAGE OF TESTING THAT EMPLOYS THE PARTICLE HINNĒH, “BEHOLD,” SUGGESTING THIS IS THE CLIMACTIC EPISODE. WHILE THE NUMBER OF JOB’S CHILDREN DID NOT COMPARE WITH THE NUMBERS OF LOST LIVESTOCK, THERE IS NO COMPARING THE GRIEF THAT ARISES FROM LOSING CHILDREN. 1:18 AGAIN THE OPENING LINE IS THE SAME AS VV. 16–17. THAT AND THE MENTION OF JOB’S CHILDREN FEASTING (CF. V. 13) HAS A WAY OF TYING THESE FOUR TRAGEDIES TOGETHER. SUCH DETAILS POINT TO A BRIEF PERIOD. ALL THESE MISFORTUNES BEFELL JOB WITHIN THE TIME OF ONE FEAST. 1:19 THE FIRST AND THIRD CALAMITIES WERE FROM HUMAN ENEMIES. THE SECOND AND FOURTH WERE FROM NATURAL CAUSES (ALTHOUGH ALL FOUR CALAMITIES WERE CAUSED BY THE SATAN, ACCORDING TO JOB 1–2). IN V. 16 IT WAS THE “FIRE OF GOD,” AND HERE IT IS A “MIGHTY WIND.” THE WIND CAME ACROSS THE DESERT, INDICATING THE SIROCCO, A HOT SANDY WIND THAT BLOWS PREDOMINATELY AT THE BEGINNING AND THE END OF SUMMER.**

**THE WIND STRUCK THE FOUR CORNERS OF THE HOUSE, WHICH IN TURN FELL ON THE “YOUTHS,” KILLING THEM. THIS MEANS NO MATTER WHAT HAPPENS TO YOU IN AN EVIL WAY OR CRIMINAL WAY, REMEMBER THE LORD IS IN CONTROL ALWAYS & SATAN CAN ONLY DO HIS ETERNAL BULLSHIT UNDER THE STRICT COMMAND OF THE LORD. YET WHEN THINGS DRASTICALLY HAPPENED AGAINST THE SEXUAL INHABITANTS IN REVELATION 13:4-6; 16:9-11, 21, THE WICKED CREATURES BLASPHEMED THE LORD & WERE KILLED, BUT THE SEXLESS JOB DID NOT & WAS SAVED, BUT PRAISED THE LORD INSTEAD IN JOB 1:20-22. THIS LAST WORD FOR THE CHILDREN IS THE SAME ONE THAT HAS BEEN TRANSLATED “SERVANTS” IN THE PRECEDING VERSES. UNDOUBTEDLY HERE IT REFERS TO JOB’S CHILDREN AND NOT THE SERVANTS. AGAIN, THE AUTHOR’S REITERATION OF STOCK WORDS GIVES UNITY TO THIS SECTION. IT IS ALSO INTERESTING TO NOTICE THAT IN THIS FOURTH EPISODE THE AUTHOR REFERRED TO THE FOUR CORNERS OF THE HOUSE, AND IN THE EPILOGUE (42:16) JOB IS SAID TO HAVE LIVED TO SEE “HIS CHILDREN AND THEIR CHILDREN TO THE FOURTH GENERATION,” THUS SUGGESTING FULL RESTORATION. THIS LOSS WAS THE MOST TRAGIC OF ALL FOR JOB, SINCE THESE CHILDREN WERE HIS OWN FLESH AND BLOOD. THROUGH SHREWD MANEUVERING HE MIGHT HAVE BEEN ABLE TO RESTORE HIS FORTUNES IN LIVESTOCK AND SERVANTS, BUT CHILDREN ARE A SPECIAL GIFT FROM GOD (PS 127:3). A SIMILAR LOSS BEFELL HORATIO SPAFFORD WHEN HIS FOUR CHILDREN PERISHED AT SEA, AN EVENT THAT PROMPTED HIM TO PEN THE HYMN “IT IS WELL WITH MY SOUL.” THAT, IN FACT, WILL BE THE TENOR OF JOB’S RESPONSE.**

**JOB’S RESPONSE (1:20–22)**

**20 AT THIS, JOB GOT UP AND TORE HIS ROBE AND SHAVED HIS HEAD [BALD]. THEN HE FELL TO THE GROUND IN WORSHIP 21 AND SAID:**

**NAKED I CAME FROM MY MOTHER’S WOMB,**

**AND NAKED I WILL DEPART.**

**THE LORD GAVE AND THE LORD HAS TAKEN AWAY;**

**MAY THE NAME OF THE LORD BE PRAISED.”**

**22 IN ALL THIS, JOB DID NOT SIN BY CHARGING GOD WITH WRONGDOING. JOB’S RESPONSE TO THESE TRAGEDIES IS ONE OF THE HIGH POINTS OF THE BOOK. IT BEAUTIFULLY ILLUSTRATES HIS PIETY THAT THE FIRST VERSE MENTIONED. ONE COULD WISH THAT GOD’S CHILDREN ALWAYS RESPONDED IN SUCH A WAY TO THE VICISSITUDES OF LIFE. UNFORTUNATELY, OUR TENDENCY IS TO BLESS GOD IN FAIR WEATHER AND GRUMBLE OR EVEN CURSE IN FOUL. 1:20 FIVE OF THE NINE HEBREW WORDS IN THIS VERSE ARE VERBS, AND JOB IS THE SUBJECT OF ALL OF THEM: HE GOT UP, HE TORE, HE SHAVED, HE FELL, AND HE WORSHIPED. THE RISING AND FALLING AT THE BEGINNING AND END OF THE SERIES CREATES POETIC BALANCE, A MERISMUS. THE TEARING OF CLOTHING AND THE SHAVING OF THE HEAD WERE STANDARD ANCIENT NEAR EASTERN DEMONSTRATIONS OF GRIEF. ONLY THE WEARING OF SACKCLOTH IS ABSENT HERE AS A TYPICAL EXPRESSION OF ANGUISH, BUT THAT WILL APPEAR IN 16:15. THE GARMENT HE TORE WAS HIS ROBE, MĔʿILÔ, AN OUTER GARMENT WORN BY PEOPLE OF RANK SUCH AS THE HIGH PRIEST, SAUL, JONATHAN, DAVID, AND JOB’S THREE FRIENDS (2:12). THE TEARING AND THE SHAVING ARE THE EXPECTED REACTIONS TO THE TRAGEDIES THAT SUDDENLY AND RECENTLY CAME TO JOB. THE FALLING TO THE GROUND AND WORSHIPING ARE WHAT SEPARATE HIM FROM OTHERS.36 HE DID NOT SHAKE HIS FIST SKYWARD AND SCREAM, “WHY ME, LORD?” BUT BOWED TO THE GROUND IN HUMBLE ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF AND CAPITULATION TO GOD’S SOVEREIGN WILL. 1:21 THE WELL-BALANCED POEM THAT JOB SPEAKS IN HIS GRIEF IS A MODEL OF SUBMISSIVE PIETY AND OBEDIENT SURRENDER TO A GOD WHOSE WAYS ARE NOT OUR WAYS AND WHOSE THOUGHTS ARE NOT OUR THOUGHTS (ISA 55:8). FROM A STRUCTURAL POINT OF VIEW, THE WORD “NAKED” TIES THE TWO HALVES OF THE FIRST LINE TOGETHER. THEN THERE IS A MERISMUS (SEE COMMENTS ON 1:20) CREATED BY THE CONTRASTING VERBS, “CAME” AND “DEPART.” ANOTHER MERISMUS IS IN THE SECOND LINE WITH THE ANTITHESIS OF THE VERBS “GIVE” AND “TAKE AWAY.” THE NIV “DEPART” IS LITERALLY “RETURN” (ŠÛB). BUT ONE OUGHT NOT READ TOO MUCH INTO HIS STATEMENT THAT HE WOULD RETURN TO HIS MOTHER’S WOMB OR TRY TO SOLVE THE PROBLEM BY UNDERSTANDING HER TO BE MOTHER EARTH. THIS IS POETRY. IT IS SIMPLY HIS WAY OF SAYING THAT HE WAS BORN WITH NOTHING, AND HE WILL DIE WITH NOTHING. WHATEVER WE ACCUMULATE DURING OUR LIFETIMES MUST BE SURRENDERED AT DEATH. SHROUDS HAVE NO POCKETS. “THE LORD” OCCURS THREE TIMES IN THE SECOND LINE. HE HAS GIVEN, HE HAS TAKEN AWAY, AND HIS NAME IS WORTHY OF PRAISE. 1:22 ANTECEDENT TO “THIS” ARE THE CALAMITIES OF VV. 13–19. ANY ONE OF THOSE EVENTS MIGHT HAVE CAUSED LESSER MEN TO LOSE FAITH, ABANDON HOPE, OR EVEN CHARGE GOD WITH NEGLECT OR DELIBERATE EVIL. THE “SIN” THAT JOB DID NOT COMMIT WAS TO ACCUSE GOD OF “WRONGDOING.” HE DID INDIRECTLY ACKNOWLEDGE THAT GOD HAD SENT THESE TROUBLES, BUT HE DID NOT AT THIS POINT QUESTION GOD’S JUSTICE, LOVE, WISDOM, OR SOVEREIGNTY. IT IS A RARE AND COMMENDABLE POSTURE THAT THE HERO FROM UZ ASSUMED, ONE THAT SHOULD CHARACTERIZE ALL GOD’S CHILDREN WHATEVER TURNS LIFE MIGHT TAKE. THUS, THE CHAPTER ENDS WITH “THE GREATEST MAN AMONG ALL THE PEOPLE OF THE EAST” DESTITUTE, CHILDLESS, AND BROKEN. IN THE SPACE OF LESS THAN A PAGE AND IN A BRIEF SPAN OF TIME, HE WENT FROM BEING THE GREATEST TO BEING THE LEAST OF MEN. WE THE READERS KNOW SOMETHING THAT JOB DID NOT, AND SO WE CANNOT ENTER INTO HIS SORROW. LIKE GOD, WE KNOW THE END FROM THE BEGINNING. WE KNOW ALL ABOUT THE FACT THAT JOB HAD BEEN CHOSEN AS A TEST CASE. BECAUSE OF HIS GODLINESS GOD SELECTED HIM FOR THIS TRIAL. JOB WAS UNAWARE THAT HIS TROUBLES WERE A GREAT HONOR. WOULD JOB REMAIN FAITHFUL? WILL WE?**

**TEST OF HEALTH (2:1–10)**

**A NUMBER OF SIMILARITIES EXIST BETWEEN THIS CHAPTER AND THE PRECEDING ONE. VERSES 1–3A ARE NEARLY IDENTICAL TO 1:6–8. JOB 1:12 CORRESPONDS WITH 2:6, AND 1:22 CORRESPONDS WITH 2:10C. IN THESE TEN VERSES JOB’S TESTING INTENSIFIES. UP TO THIS POINT HE HAS LOST HIS POSSESSIONS AND HIS CHILDREN. NOW HE WOULD LOSE HIS HEALTH, WHICH THE SATAN HOPED WOULD BREAK HIS WILL AND PROMPT HIM TO CURSE HIS GOD. THESE TWO TESTS TOGETHER PRODUCE YET OTHER LOSSES THAT WE WILL NOTE IN THE COURSE OF THE DEBATE CYCLE: HONOR, RESPECT, STANDING IN THE COMMUNITY, FRIENDSHIPS, AND EVEN THE SUPPORT OF HIS WIFE AND BROTHERS (12:4; 16:10; 19:13–19; 30:1, 9–10).**

**THE SATAN (2:1–5)**

**1 ON ANOTHER DAY THE ANGELS CAME TO PRESENT THEMSELVES BEFORE THE LORD, AND SATAN ALSO CAME WITH THEM TO PRESENT HIMSELF BEFORE HIM. 2 AND THE LORD SAID TO SATAN, “WHERE HAVE YOU COME FROM?” SATAN ANSWERED THE LORD, “FROM ROAMING THROUGH THE EARTH AND GOING BACK AND FORTH IN IT.” 3 THEN THE LORD SAID TO SATAN, “HAVE YOU CONSIDERED MY SERVANT JOB? THERE IS NO ONE ON EARTH LIKE HIM; HE IS BLAMELESS AND UPRIGHT, A MAN WHO FEARS GOD AND SHUNS EVIL. AND HE STILL MAINTAINS HIS INTEGRITY, THOUGH YOU INCITED ME AGAINST HIM TO RUIN HIM WITHOUT ANY REASON.” 4 “SKIN FOR SKIN!” SATAN REPLIED. “A MAN WILL GIVE ALL HE HAS FOR HIS OWN LIFE. 5 BUT STRETCH OUT YOUR HAND AND STRIKE HIS FLESH AND BONES, AND HE WILL SURELY CURSE YOU TO YOUR FACE.”**

**WITH SEVERAL PHRASES IDENTICAL TO 1:6–8, THE SECOND CONVERSATION BETWEEN THE LORD AND THE SATAN IS DESCRIBED. THE UPSHOT WAS THAT THE LORD GAVE PERMISSION TO THE ACCUSER TO TEST JOB EVEN FURTHER, TO AFFLICT HIS PHYSICAL WELL-BEING. 2:1 THOUGH THE NIV HAS “ANOTHER DAY” AT THE BEGINNING OF THE VERSE, THE ONLY DIFFERENCE IN THE HEBREW BETWEEN THIS VERSE AND 1:6 IS THE ADDITION OF THE REPETITIVE PHRASE AT THE END, “TO PRESENT HIMSELF BEFORE HIM.” THE SAME QUESTIONS THAT WENT UNANSWERED IN CHAP. 1 LINGER HERE. THE DUPLICATION OF THE PHRASEOLOGY FROM CHAP. 1 POINTS UP ONCE MORE THE TIGHT STRUCTURE AND REPETITIVE STYLE OF THE AUTHOR. WHILE WE MAY THINK SUCH REITERATION IS UNIMAGINATIVE WRITING, IT IS A FEATURE QUITE TYPICAL OF ANCIENT NEAR EASTERN LITERATURE. 2:2 EXCEPT FOR DIFFERENT INTERROGATIVE PARTICLES, 2:2 AND 1:7 ARE IDENTICAL. 2:3 THE FIRST HALF OF 2:3 IS IDENTICAL TO 1:8. “INTEGRITY” IS FROM THE SAME ROOT AS “BLAMELESS.” IN OTHER WORDS, DESPITE THE LOSSES HE INCURRED, JOB STILL DID NOT TARNISH HIS PERFECT RECORD. “INCITE” IS THE SAME ACTION THE SATAN USED WHEN HE PROMPTED DAVID TO TAKE A CENSUS (1 CHR 21:1). “RUIN” IS THE MORE COMMON BLʾ, OFTEN “SWALLOW” AS IN JOB 7:19 OR JONAH 1:17 [2:1]. “WITHOUT CAUSE” IS AN ADVERB THE AUTHOR USED IN 1:9. THERE THE SATAN ASKED WHETHER JOB FEARED GOD “FOR NOTHING.” HERE IT IS “FOR NOTHING” THAT THE SATAN INCITED STEPHEN YAHWEH TO DESTROY JOB. GOD AND GOOD PEOPLE DO NOT DO THINGS “FOR NOTHING”; SATAN DOES. 2:4 APART FROM EXODUS AND LEVITICUS, WHICH HAVE MUCH TO SAY ABOUT RAMS’ SKINS AND INFECTIOUS SKIN DISEASES, JOB HAS THE MOST REFERENCES TO “SKIN” OF ANY OLD TESTAMENT BOOK. THE REPEATED USE OF IT HERE MAY HINT AT THE NATURE OF THE DISEASE THAT WAS SOON TO STRIKE JOB. THE EXPRESSION DOES NOT OCCUR ELSEWHERE BUT IS REMINISCENT OF “EYE FOR AN EYE AND TOOTH FOR A TOOTH” (EXOD 21:24; LEV 24:20; DEUT 19:21). THE SATAN WAGERED THAT JOB WOULD WILLINGLY SURRENDER EVERYTHING HE OWNED TO SAVE HIS LIFE. BUT WHAT DID JOB HAVE LEFT TO GIVE? DID THE SATAN HOPE THAT JOB WOULD GIVE UP EVEN HIS FAITH IN GOD AND HIS SPOTLESS RECORD OF PIETY? AS THE ADVERSARY OF GODLINESS AND GODLY PEOPLE, THAT IS SATAN’S PURPOSE IN ALL TEMPTATION. 2:5 THE FIRST FIVE WORDS OF THIS VERSE ARE IDENTICAL WITH 1:11, AGAIN SHOWING THE AUTHOR’S FONDNESS FOR ORDER, REGULARITY, AND REPETITION. UNDOUBTEDLY THE CONVERSATION BETWEEN STEPHEN YAHWEH AND THE SATAN WAS MUCH LONGER THAN THIS BRIEF REPORT INDICATES. INSTEAD OF STRIKING “EVERYTHING HE HAS,” THE TEMPTER TOLD GOD TO STRIKE HIS BONE AND HIS FLESH. THAT IS ANOTHER MERISMUS (SEE COMMENT AT 1:20), SINCE THE BODY CONSISTS OF HARD PARTS (BONES) AND SOFT PARTS (FLESH). THE WORD FOR “BONE” SOMETIMES REFERS TO THE ESSENCE OR INNERMOST PARTS OF SOMETHING. THE SATAN WISHED JOB TO BE DISEASED TOTALLY, THOROUGHLY RACKED WITH PAIN, AND PLAGUED IN EVERY PHYSICAL DIMENSION. LATER ELIHU SAID, “HIS FLESH WASTES AWAY TO NOTHING, AND HIS BONES, ONCE HIDDEN, NOW STICK OUT” (33:21). THE LAST FIVE WORDS ARE IDENTICAL WITH THE LAST FIVE OF 1:11. JOB PASSED THE FIRST TEST, THAT OF LOSING HIS WEALTH AND FAMILY. WILL HE PASS THE SECOND ONE, THE LOSS OF HIS HEALTH?**

**DISEASE (2:6–8)**

**6 THE LORD SAID TO SATAN, “VERY WELL, THEN, HE IS IN YOUR HANDS; BUT YOU MUST SPARE HIS LIFE.” 7 SO SATAN WENT OUT FROM THE PRESENCE OF THE LORD AND AFFLICTED JOB WITH PAINFUL SORES FROM THE SOLES OF HIS FEET TO THE TOP OF HIS HEAD. 8 THEN JOB TOOK A PIECE OF BROKEN POTTERY AND SCRAPED HIMSELF WITH IT AS HE SAT AMONG THE ASHES.**

**FINALLY, THE SATAN REDUCED JOB FINANCIALLY, FAMILY-WISE, AND PHYSICALLY, AS LOW AS HE COULD. JOB LOST EVERYTHING EXCEPT HIS LIFE, AND THE WORTH OF LIVING IT HE QUESTIONS SERIOUSLY IN CHAP. 3. 2:6 THE VERSE BEGINS AS 1:12 DOES. IN CHAP. 1 GOD HANDS OVER TO THE SATAN EVERYTHING THAT BELONGS TO JOB. NOW HE HANDS OVER JOB HIMSELF. THE ADVERSARY WAS ALLOWED TO AFFLICT JOB’S FLESH AND BONES, BUT NOT TO TAKE HIS LIFE. KILLING JOB WOULD PROVE NOTHING AND BENEFIT NEITHER GOD NOR THE SATAN. 2:7 THE OPENING OF V. 7 IS ALMOST THE SAME AS THE CLOSE OF 1:12. IT IS THE LAST WE HEAR OF THE SATAN IN THE BOOK. THE SATAN TOLD GOD TO STRIKE (NGʿ) JOB, BUT IN THIS VERSE, IT IS THE SATAN WHO STRIKES (NKH) HIM. HE AFFLICTED HIM WITH “PAINFUL SORES FROM THE SOLES OF HIS FEET TO THE TOP OF HIS HEAD.” THIS IS ANOTHER MERISMUS (SEE ON 1:20); JOB WAS TOTALLY COVERED WITH THESE ERUPTIONS ON HIS SKIN. IT IS UNCERTAIN JUST WHAT DISEASE JOB HAD. GUESSES RANGE FROM MELANOMA TO LEPROSY AND ASSORTED LESS SERIOUS ITCHES. IN 7:5 HE COMPLAINED, “MY BODY IS CLOTHED WITH WORMS AND SCABS, MY SKIN IS BROKEN AND FESTERING.” IN 30:30 HE MOANED, “MY SKIN GROWS BLACK AND PEELS; MY BODY BURNS WITH FEVER.” WEIGHT LOSS AND A GENERALLY REPULSIVE APPEARANCE WERE AMONG THE UNPLEASANT SIDE EFFECTS (2:12; 19:19–20). PERHAPS FOR FEAR OF CATCHING WHAT HE HAD, FRIENDS AND RELATIVES DISTANCED THEMSELVES FROM HIM (19:13–14). 2:8 JOB TOOK A POTSHERD, OR A PIECE OF A BROKEN CLAY POT, TO SCRATCH OR SCRAPE HIMSELF. POTS AND POTSHERDS ILLUSTRATE COMMONNESS (PROV 26:23), INSIGNIFICANCE (ISA 30:14; LAM 4:2), AND FRAGILITY (JER 19:1, 10). UNLIKE THE VERBS “TOOK” AND “SCRAPED,” WHICH ARE INDICATIVE, “SAT” IN LINE B IS A PARTICIPLE THAT SUGGESTS A MORE OR LESS PERMANENT SITUATION. ONE MIGHT TRANSLATE, “HE WAS A DWELLER AMONG THE ASHES.” “ASHES” ARE ONE MORE CHARACTERISTIC ELEMENT ASSOCIATED WITH MOURNING (2 SAM 13:19; ESTH 4:1, 3; DAN 9:3; JONAH 3:6). “ASHES” WOULD BE THE LAST WORD JOB UTTERS IN THIS BOOK (42:6).**

**JOB’S WIFE (2:9–10)**

**9 HIS WIFE SAID TO HIM, “ARE YOU STILL HOLDING ON TO YOUR INTEGRITY? CURSE GOD AND DIE!” 10 HE REPLIED, “YOU ARE TALKING LIKE A FOOLISH WOMAN. SHALL WE ACCEPT GOOD FROM GOD, AND NOT TROUBLE?”**

**IN ALL THIS, JOB DID NOT SIN IN WHAT HE SAID. 2:9 FOR THE FIRST AND ONLY TIME JOB’S WIFE SPOKE. JOB MENTIONED HER IN THE COURSE OF HIS COMPLAINT (19:17) AND IN HIS SELF-MALEDICTORY OATH (31:10). WAS SHE THE MOTHER OF THE TEN CHILDREN WHO HAD DIED? DID SHE MOTHER THE SECOND SET OF SEVEN SONS AND THREE DAUGHTERS AT THE END OF THE BOOK? ONE MUST REMEMBER THAT THOUGH SHE WAS NOT PHYSICALLY AFFLICTED, SHE ALSO SUFFERED THE LOSS OF CHILDREN AND WEALTH. NOW IT APPEARS THAT SHE WOULD LOSE HER HUSBAND. LET US NOT BE TOO HARD ON HER. NO INTERROGATIVE PARTICLE MARKS HER FIRST SENTENCE, BUT IT SURELY MAKES BETTER SENSE IF IT IS A QUESTION. APART FROM THE CHANGE IN THE PRONOUN (“HE” TO “YOU”), THE HEBREW WORDS ARE THE SAME AS IN 2:3. INDEED, JOB DID MAINTAIN HIS INTEGRITY THROUGHOUT THE ORDEAL. AS LATE AS 27:5–6, JOB’S LAST SPEECH IN THE DEBATE CYCLE, HE CLAIMED: “I WILL NOT DENY MY INTEGRITY. I WILL MAINTAIN MY RIGHTEOUSNESS AND NEVER LET GO OF IT.” JOB’S WIFE’S ADVICE WAS BRIEF AND FINAL, “CURSE GOD AND DIE.” BOTH VERBS ARE IMPERATIVES. SHE BELIEVED AS THE COUNSELORS DID THAT THERE IS A DIRECT AND IMMEDIATE CONNECTION BETWEEN SIN AND PUNISHMENT. TO CURSE GOD IS TANTAMOUNT TO COMMITTING SUICIDE. SHE SUGGESTED THAT HE DO SOMETHING TO EFFECT, HIS OWN DEATH. BECAUSE OF THE CURSE THE LORD GAVE PERMISSION TO SATAN TO SPARE JOB, BUT KILL THE 10 IN HIS FAMILY WITH HIS WIFE. BUT GLOBALLY BY GOING 1 MILE GO TWAIN IN ISRAEL IT WOULD ONLY CONCERN 1 IN HIS FAMILY WITH HIS WIFE---VICTORIA TO BE KILLED BY SATAN IN THE 1ST TIME ON THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 & BUT GLOBALLY BY GOING 1 MILE GO TWAIN IN THE USA IT WOULD ONLY CONCERN 1 IN HIS FAMILY WITH HIS WIFE---VICTORIA TO BE KILLED BY SATAN IN THE 1ST TIME ON THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0. BUT IN 1ST TIME ON THE OPPOSING SIDE OF THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 TO THE INFINITE NUMBER ALL IS NOT KILLED BY SATAN, BUT ALL PASSED IN THEIR SLEEP TO ENTER ETERNITY. THE LEGISLATION OF LEV 24:10–16 REQUIRES THE COMMUNITY TO STONE TO DEATH ANYONE GUILTY OF CURSING GOD, BUT IT IS NOT LIKELY THAT JOB’S WIFE WAS REFLECTING THESE LAWS. 2:10 THE MIDDLE PART OF THIS VERSE IS ANOTHER OF THOSE CLASSIC, QUOTABLE INSIGHTS FROM THE MOUTH OF JOB. IT IS PRECEDED, HOWEVER, BY HIS ABRUPT AND INSULTING REBUKE TO HIS WIFE. MORE LITERALLY IT READS, “YOU SPEAK LIKE THE SPEAKING OF ONE OF THE FOOLISH WOMEN.” IT IS IMPOSSIBLE TO SAY WHAT “FOOLISH WOMEN” HE HAD IN MIND. THE CENTRAL PHRASE IS FULSOME, REPETITIVE, AND ARRANGED SO THAT “GOOD” AND “TROUBLE”52 ARE IN THE PROMINENT POSITIONS. IT READS IN HEBREW WORD ORDER: “THE GOOD SHALL WE ACCEPT FROM GOD, AND THE TROUBLE SHALL WE NOT ACCEPT?” NO INTERROGATIVE PARTICLE BEGINS EITHER PHRASE, BUT IT CARRIES MORE FORCE IF TRANSLATED THAT WAY. IT IS A RHETORICAL QUESTION TO WHICH JOB DID NOT EXPECT AN ANSWER. THIS IS A HARD LESSON FOR SOME BELIEVERS TO LEARN, ESPECIALLY IF THEY FEEL THEY HAVE BEEN PROMISED HEALTH AND WEALTH OR HAVE (MIS)UNDERSTOOD THAT GOD’S WONDERFUL PLAN FOR THEIR LIVES INVOLVES ONLY PLEASANTNESS AND NOT TROUBLE. BELIEVERS ON THIS SIDE OF THE CROSS HAVE MANY MORE EXAMPLES FROM BOTH THE HOLY BIBLE AND CHURCH HISTORY OF GOD’S PEOPLE WHO HAVE SUFFERED. JOB WAS MUCH MORE IN THE DARK. YET OUT OF THAT DARKNESS HIS STRONG BELIEF IN THE SOVEREIGNTY OF GOD SHONE FORTH ALL THE MORE BRILLIANTLY. SOMEHOW, HE ALREADY KNEW THAT THE CLAY DOES NOT ASK THE POTTER, “WHAT ARE YOU MAKING?” (ISA 45:9). JOB ACTED AS THOUGH HE HAD READ 2 COR 4:17, “FOR OUR LIGHT AND MOMENTARY TROUBLES ARE ACHIEVING FOR US AN ETERNAL GLORY THAT FAR OUTWEIGHS THEM ALL.”**

**JOB’S THREE FRIENDS (2:11–13)**

**11 WHEN JOB’S THREE FRIENDS, ELIPHAZ THE TEMANITE, BILDAD THE SHUHITE AND ZOPHAR THE NAAMATHITE, HEARD ABOUT ALL THE TROUBLES THAT HAD COME UPON HIM, THEY SET OUT FROM THEIR HOMES AND MET TOGETHER BY AGREEMENT TO GO AND SYMPATHIZE WITH HIM AND COMFORT HIM. 12 WHEN THEY SAW HIM FROM A DISTANCE, THEY COULD HARDLY RECOGNIZE HIM; THEY BEGAN TO WEEP ALOUD, AND THEY TORE THEIR ROBES AND SPRINKLED DUST ON THEIR HEADS. 13 THEN THEY SAT ON THE GROUND WITH HIM FOR SEVEN DAYS AND SEVEN NIGHTS. NO ONE SAID A WORD TO HIM, BECAUSE THEY SAW HOW GREAT HIS SUFFERING WAS.**

**THE LAST PARAGRAPH OF THE PROSE PROLOGUE INTRODUCES THE READERS TO JOB’S THREE FRIENDS. THEY STARTED AS FRIENDS, BUT BEFORE THE DEBATES WERE OVER, JOB USED LESS-THAN-FRIENDLY WORDS TO DESCRIBE THEM. THROUGHOUT THIS COMMENTARY THESE THREE WILL BE CALLED “FRIENDS” BECAUSE THAT IS THE WORD IN THE TEXT AT THIS POINT. THOUGH NOT AN IDEAL TERM, IT CERTAINLY IS BETTER THAN “COMFORTERS” (CF. 16:2). THESE THREE PROBABLY WERE WEALTHY SHEIKS LIKE JOB. THEY HAD THE TIME TO TALK FOR WHAT MAY HAVE BEEN SEVERAL MONTHS WITH THEIR SUFFERING COMRADE. NOTHING IS TOLD ABOUT THEIR FAMILIES OR STATIONS IN LIFE. THEY SEEM TO HAVE COME FROM A DISTANCE, YET THEY APPARENTLY SPOKE THE SAME LANGUAGE AND DREW THEIR ILLUSTRATIONS AND OBSERVATIONS FROM THE SAME COMMON POOL OF EXPERIENCES THAT JOB HAD. 2:11 THIS LONG AND SOMEWHAT COMPLICATED SENTENCE HAS BEEN REARRANGED IN THE NIV SO THAT THE NAMES OF THE PRINCIPAL CHARACTERS APPEAR EARLIER THAN THEY DO IN THE HEBREW TEXT. FIRST, WE READ THAT THREE FRIENDS OF JOB HEARD OF ALL THE TROUBLE THAT HAD BEFALLEN HIM. THE TEXT DOES NOT PROVIDE THE SOURCE OF THE INFORMATION OR THE AGENCY BY WHICH THEY HEARD. IT IS NOT IMPORTANT TO THE STORY. TO READ “THREE OF JOB’S FRIENDS” IS BETTER THAN “JOB’S THREE FRIENDS.” LET US HOPE THAT HE HAD MORE, BUT ONLY THREE CAME FOR THIS EXTENDED VISIT. THE QUESTION ARISES WHETHER THE NUMBER THREE IS OF ANY CONSEQUENCE. DID THREE ACTUALLY COME, OR DID THE AUTHOR WRITE THE BOOK IN SUCH A WAY THAT JOB’S MANY VISITORS ARE REDUCED TO THREE IN NUMBER? THE FACT THAT THEIR NAMES AND TRIBES ARE IN THE TEXT ARGUES FOR THE FACTUALITY OF THE REPORT. ELIPHAZ CAME FROM TEMAN. GENESIS 36:4 RECORDS A SON BORN TO ESAU AND ADAH NAMED ELIPHAZ. IN TURN, TEMAN WAS BORN TO ELIPHAZ (GEN 36:11). TEMAN CAME TO BE THE NAME OF A PROMINENT CITY IN THE AREA OF EDOM SOUTHEAST OF THE DEAD SEA.54 IF THE IDENTIFICATION OF THIS AND JOB’S LOCATION IS CORRECT, IT MEANT FOR ELIPHAZ A JOURNEY OF OVER A HUNDRED MILES. BILDAD CAME FROM SHUAH. THE NAME “BILDAD” DOES NOT OCCUR ELSEWHERE IN THE HOLY BIBLE. “SHUAH” IS THE NAME OF A SON OF ABRAHAM BY HIS WIFE OR CONCUBINE KETURAH (GEN 25:2; 1 CHR 1:32). OTHERWISE THAT NAME IS UNKNOWN. ZOPHAR CAME FROM NAAMATH. HIS NAME ALSO IS UNIQUE TO THE BOOK OF JOB, AND THE PLACE HE CAME FROM ALSO IS UNKNOWN. ETYMOLOGICALLY IT MEANS “PLEASANT,” AN APPROPRIATE NAME FOR A CITY OR AREA. AS WITH JOB’S NAME AND HOME, WE HAVE LITTLE INFORMATION ABOUT FAMILIES OR PLACES OF RESIDENCE. THESE THREE “MET TOGETHER BY APPOINTMENT” TO DO THREE THINGS: TO GO, TO SYMPATHIZE, AND TO COMFORT. THE FIRST OF THESE IS AN ABUNDANTLY COMMON VERB. THE SECOND IS LESS COMMON, BUT THE MEANING IS WELL ESTABLISHED FROM THIS AND OTHER CONTEXTS. THE THIRD APPEARS OVER A HUNDRED TIMES IN THE OLD TESTAMENT, YET IT HAS THE QUITE DIFFERENT MEANINGS OF “REPENT” AND “COMFORT.” THE LATTER MEANING IS APPROPRIATE HERE. THE FRIENDS CAME TO COMFORT BUT FOUND THEMSELVES AT THE END HAVING TO REPENT (42:7–9). 2:12 THE VERB “THEY LIFTED UP” OCCURS TWICE IN THIS VERSE. THE TWO “LIFTED UP THEIR EYES,” AND “THEY LIFTED UP THEIR VOICES.” BOTH ARE HEBREW IDIOMS USUALLY PARAPHRASED IN MODERN ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS. IN THE DESERT ONE CAN SEE FOR GREAT DISTANCES BECAUSE NO TREES, MOUNTAINS, OR BUILDINGS ARE IN THE WAY. EVEN FROM A DISTANCE WHEN PERSONS ARE RECOGNIZABLE, THEY DID NOT RECOGNIZE JOB. HE WAS MUCH THINNER. HIS SKIN WAS BLACK. HE WAS NOT WEARING HIS USUAL FINERY. AND HE WAS NOT AT THE CITY GATE WHERE HE CUSTOMARILY SAT BUT ON THE ASH HEAP. THE SIGHT OF THEIR FRIEND PROMPTED THEM TO “WEEP ALOUD,” OR MORE LITERALLY, “THEY LIFTED UP THEIR VOICES AND THEY WEPT.” NOWHERE IN THE BOOK DID JOB WEEP FOR HIMSELF; PERHAPS HE WAS BEYOND THAT POINT IN HIS GRIEF. “THEY TORE THEIR ROBES” JUST AS JOB HAD DONE IN 1:20. “AND THEY SPRINKLED DUST ON THEIR HEADS HEAVENWARD.”59 THOUGH NOT AS COMMON AS ASHES, DUST IS ANOTHER SIGN OF MOURNING (JOSH 7:6; 2 SAM 1:2; EZEK 27:30; MIC 1:10). THE NIV DOES NOT REPRESENT THE “HEAVENWARD,” BUT THE NASB, FOR EXAMPLE, HAS “TOWARD THE SKY” (CF. THE NRSV’S “IN THE AIR”). THE ADDITION DOES PROVIDE A DETAIL TO THIS OVERT, EVEN OSTENTATIOUS, DISPLAY OF ANGUISH. ONE MUST ASSUME THAT THIS GRIEF ON THEIR PART WAS GENUINE EVEN IF IT IS MARKEDLY DIFFERENT FROM OUR OWN CUSTOMS. 2:13 SITTING ON THE GROUND WAS YET ANOTHER WAY OF SHOWING HUMILITY AND SORROW (ISA 3:26; 47:1; LAM 2:10; JONAH 3:6). NOTICE THAT THEY SAT “WITH HIM,” ENTERING INTO HIS GRIEF IN THIS DEMONSTRABLE WAY. THE “SEVEN DAYS AND SEVEN NIGHTS” CORRESPOND TO OTHER EXAMPLES OF WEEK-LONG PERIODS OF MOURNING MENTIONED IN GEN 50:10; 1 SAM 31:13; AND EZEK 3:15. “SEVEN” MAY BE AN IMPRECISE NUMBER FOR SOMETHING MORE THAN A DAY BUT LESS THAN A MONTH, ALTHOUGH IT COULD HAVE BEEN A LITERAL WEEK. THE SIGHT OF JOB’S EXCESSIVE SUFFERING LEFT THE FRIENDS SILENT. GOOD COUNSELORS KNOW THAT SOMETIMES THE BEST THING THEY CAN DO IS SIMPLY LISTEN. JUST THE PRESENCE OF A SYMPATHETIC PERSON CAN PROVIDE COMFORT ALTOGETHER APART FROM ANY SPOKEN WORDS. THIS PROBABLY WAS THE FINEST DEMONSTRATION OF LOVE THESE THREE COULD HAVE SHOWN. IF THEY HAD SIMPLY RETURNED HOME WITHOUT SAYING ANYTHING, THEIR REPUTATIONS WOULD BE MUCH DIFFERENT. AFTER LISTENING TO EACH GIVE HIS FIRST SPEECH, JOB WISHED THEY MIGHT RESORT TO THEIR ORIGINAL TREATMENT OF HIM AND SUGGESTED THAT SILENCE WOULD BETTER PROVE THEIR WISDOM (13:5). SO ENDS THE PROLOGUE OF THE BOOK. THE STAGE HAS BEEN SET. WE, THE READERS, HAVE BEEN INFORMED OF BASIC FACTS THAT THE MAJOR CHARACTERS DO NOT KNOW. ALL THE PLAYERS (EXCEPT ELIHU) HAVE BEEN INTRODUCED. IT IS TIME FOR THE CONTEST OF WILLS AND WORDS TO BEGIN. LET THE CURTAIN BE LIFTED FOR THE NEXT SCENE.**

**JOB’S CURSE (3:1–26)**

**INTRODUCTION (3:1–2)**

**1 AFTER THIS, JOB OPENED HIS MOUTH AND CURSED THE DAY OF HIS BIRTH. 2 HE SAID: THE THIRD CHAPTER OF JOB MUST BE ONE OF THE MOST DEPRESSING CHAPTERS IN THE HOLY BIBLE.**

**WHILE SOME MIGHT BE AS DEPRESSED AS JOB WAS AND USE THESE VERSES TO GIVE VENT TO THEIR FEELINGS, FEW SERMONS ARE MADE FROM THIS CHAPTER, FEW VERSES ARE CLAIMED AS PROMISES, AND FEW ARE REMEMBERED FOR THE WARMTH OF THEIR SENTIMENT. IT IS THE LOWEST OF SEVERAL LOW POINTS IN THE BOOK AND SEEMS TO COUNTER THE HIGH FAITH OF 1:21 AND 2:10. 3:1 THE ANTECEDENT OF “THIS” REFERS TO ALL THE EVENTS OF THE FIRST TWO CHAPTERS BUT IN PARTICULAR TO THE TRAGEDIES OF LOST WEALTH, LOST CHILDREN, AND LOST HEALTH. THE NIV TRANSLATION IS LITERAL AND STRAIGHTFORWARD EXCEPT THAT “BIRTH” DOES NOT APPEAR IN HEBREW. NEVERTHELESS, THE TRANSLATION IS FULLY JUSTIFIED IN LIGHT OF V. 3, WHICH DOES INCLUDE “BIRTH.” THE TERM TRANSLATED “CURSE” IS ONE OF THE TWO COMMON ROOTS TO EXPRESS THIS IDEA. ETYMOLOGICALLY THE ROOT MEANS TO “BE LIGHT” OR IN THIS CASE TO “TREAT LIGHTLY/VIEW WITH CONTEMPT/SPURN.” IN THE HEBREW WAY OF THINKING THE OPPOSITE IS “HONOR,” WHICH HAS BEHIND IT THE NOTION OF “WEIGHT/ WORTH.” 3:2 THE TWO VERBS OF THIS BRIEF COMPOUND SENTENCE ARE TREATED AS A HENDIADYS AND ARE COALESCED INTO ONE. AS A RESULT OF THIS, JOB 3:2 IS THE SHORTEST VERSE IN THE NIV BIBLE.**

**CURSE ON HIS BIRTH (3:3–10)**

**3 “MAY THE DAY OF MY BIRTH PERISH, AND THE NIGHT IT WAS SAID, ‘A BOY IS BORN!’**

**4 THAT DAY—MAY IT TURN TO DARKNESS; MAY GOD ABOVE NOT CARE ABOUT IT;**

**MAY NO LIGHT SHINE UPON IT. 5 MAY DARKNESS AND DEEP SHADOW CLAIM IT ONCE MORE;**

**MAY A CLOUD SETTLE OVER IT; MAY BLACKNESS OVERWHELM ITS LIGHT.**

**6 THAT NIGHT—MAY THICK DARKNESS SEIZE IT; MAY IT NOT BE INCLUDED AMONG THE DAYS OF THE YEAR**

**NOR BE ENTERED IN ANY OF THE MONTHS. 7 MAY THAT NIGHT BE BARREN;**

**MAY NO SHOUT OF JOY BE HEARD IN IT. 8 MAY THOSE WHO CURSE DAYS CURSE THAT DAY,**

**THOSE WHO ARE READY TO ROUSE LEVIATHAN. 9 MAY ITS MORNING STARS BECOME DARK;**

**MAY IT WAIT FOR DAYLIGHT IN VAIN AND NOT SEE THE FIRST RAYS OF DAWN,**

**10 FOR IT DID NOT SHUT THE DOORS OF THE WOMB ON ME TO HIDE TROUBLE FROM MY EYES.**

**JUSSIVE OR WISH-FORM VERBS DOMINATE THIS FIRST LARGE SECTION OF CHAP. 3. MANY OF THE LINES BEGIN WITH THE WORD “MAY,” THE ENGLISH WAY OF RENDERING THIS KIND OF THIRD PERSON IMPERATIVE. WHILE THE ENTIRE CHAPTER IS TITLED “JOB’S CURSE,” THE ESSENCE OF THE CURSE IS IN THESE EIGHT VERSES. 3:3 THE TWO LINES THAT CONSTITUTE THIS VERSE FUNCTION AS A SYNOPSIS OF WHAT WILL FOLLOW—CURSES ON THE DAY AND THE NIGHT OF JOB’S BIRTH. VERSES 4–6 CONDEMN THE DAY AND VV. 6–9 THE NIGHT. THE FIRST OF MANY COMMANDS IN THIS SECTION OPENS V. 3. “PERISH” IS FROM THE ROOT ʾĀBAD, WHICH IS KNOWN FROM REV 9:11, WHERE ABADDON APPEARS, “THE ANGEL OF THE ABYSS.” THE NAME MEANS “DESTROYER.” THE VERB DOES DOUBLE DUTY, CARRYING OVER TO THE SECOND LINE, WHERE “NIGHT” IS THE SUBJECT. THE NOUN “BIRTH” TRANSLATES, IN FACT, A PASSIVE VERB, “I WAS BIRTHED.” AND THE VERB “BIRTHED” IS USUALLY TRANSLATED “CONCEIVED” AS IN 15:35. MOST CONCEPTIONS OCCUR AT NIGHT. SO, IN THIS VERSE JOB CURSED NOT ONLY THE DAY HE EMERGED FROM HIS MOTHER’S WOMB BUT THE NIGHT NINE MONTHS EARLIER WHEN THE SPARK OF HIS LIFE WAS KINDLED IN HIS PARENTS’ MARRIAGE BED. AS IN OTHER PLACES IN THIS BOOK (10:10–11) AND ELSEWHERE IN THE HOLY BIBLE (PS 139:16; JER 1:5), JOB BELIEVED THAT HIS PERSONHOOD WENT BACK TO HIS CONCEPTION, NOT MERELY TO HIS BIRTH. 3:4 THIS TRICOLON CONTAINS THREE PROHIBITIONS. THE FIRST AND THIRD HAVE TO DO WITH LIGHT AND DARKNESS WHILE THE MIDDLE LINE WISHES THAT GOD HIMSELF MIGHT ABANDON THAT DAY. THIS IS THE FIRST APPEARANCE OF THE DIVINE NAME ʾĔLÔAȞ—THE COMMON TERM FOR THE DEITY IN JOB. IT IS VERY INFREQUENT ELSEWHERE IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. 3:5 THE POET CONTINUES TO PILE UP SYNONYMS FOR “DARKNESS,” ADDING IN THIS VERSE “DEEP DARKNESS,” “CLOUD,” AND “BLACKNESS.” THE “DEEP DARKNESS” IS NOT A COMBINATION OF NOUN AND ADJECTIVE BUT THE TERM THAT IS WELL KNOWN FROM PS 23:4, “SHADOW OF DEATH.” THE TERM ṢALMĀWET SEEMS TO BE A COMBINATION OF “SHADOW” (ṢAL) AND “DEATH” (MĀWET). “DARKNESS” AND “DEATH” GO TOGETHER JUST AS “LIGHT” AND “LIFE” DO IN 3:16, 20. THIS TERM WILL APPEAR AGAIN IN 10:21–22; 12:22; 16:16; 24:17; 28:3; 34:22; 38:17, THIS LAST BEING THE ONLY PLACE WHERE THE NIV RENDERS IT “SHADOW OF DEATH.” JOB USES THIS WORD MORE THAN ALL THE OTHER OLD TESTAMENT BOOKS TOGETHER. BEHIND THE FIRST VERB, “CLAIM,” LIES THE COMMON ROOT GʾL, “REDEEM.” 3:6 IN VV. 6–7 JOB CURSES THE NIGHT. ONE MORE SYNONYM FOR “DARKNESS,” ʾŌPEL, APPEARS FOR THE FIRST TIME. IT TOO IS A FAVORITE WORD IN JOB, WITH SIX OF THE NINE OLD TESTAMENT OCCURRENCES. JOB WISHED THAT HE HAD NEVER BEEN BORN. BUT PUTTING IT POETICALLY, HE WANTED THE DAY ELIMINATED FROM THE CALENDAR. JUST AS NO FEBRUARY 30 EXISTS IN OUR CALENDAR, SO HE WANTED HIS DAY SCRATCHED FROM THE RECORD. “DAYS” AND “MONTHS” ARE SIMPLY THE A AND B WORDS IN THIS TYPICAL SYNONYMOUS PARALLEL. 3:7 WHILE “BARREN” IS A RARE WORD, THERE IS LITTLE QUESTION OF ITS MEANING. AGAIN, JOB WISHED THAT ON THAT NIGHT NO BABIES HAD BEEN BORN AND ESPECIALLY THAT HE HAD NOT BEEN BORN. WHILE ORDINARILY IT IS WOMEN WHO ARE BARREN AND NOT NIGHTS, THE READER SHOULD HAVE NO TROUBLE MAKING THIS ASSOCIATION OF IDEAS. USUALLY A “SHOUT OF JOY” SUCH AS “A BOY IS BORN!” (V. 3) ACCOMPANIED SUCH AN EVENT. IN LIGHT OF WHERE JOB NOW FOUND HIMSELF AND IN THE GRIEF OF HIS LOSS AND BEWILDERMENT, SUCH A HAPPY NOTE WOULD HAVE BEEN INAPPROPRIATE. 3:8 “CURSE” TRANSLATES TWO DIFFERENT WORDS. THE PARTICIPLE “THOSE WHO CURSE” IS THE MORE COMMON AND REFERS TO PROFESSIONAL CURSERS LIKE BALAAM (NUM 22:5–6). A CURSED DAY WOULD BE THE OPPOSITE OF A BLESSED DAY. IT IS A DAY YOU WISH HAD NEVER HAPPENED, A DAY YOU RUE AND WOULD LIKE TO ELIMINATE FROM HISTORY. TWO PLAYS ON WORDS ARE PRESENT: “THOSE WHO CURSE” IS ʾŌRĔRÊ, AND “TO AROUSE” IS ʿŌRÊR. “DAY” IS YÔM, AND “SEA,” OF WHICH LEVIATHAN IS THE MYTHOLOGICAL MONSTER, IS YĀM. ALTHOUGH YĀM IS NOT THE WAY THE MASORETES POINTED THE TEXT, SOME READ IT AS “SEA” OR “SEA MONSTER.” AS A MONOTHEIST JOB DID NOT DEIFY THE SEA OR BELIEVE IN THE EXISTENCE OF A SEA GOD, ANY MORE THAN A MODERN PREACHER WHO CITES A NURSERY RHYME BELIEVES IN THE EXISTENCE OF THOSE FICTIONAL CHARACTERS. 3:9 ALTHOUGH LITERAL TRANSLATIONS HELP TO UNDERSTAND THE HEBREW WORD ORDER AND PICTURESQUE TERMS, THEY ARE NOT ALWAYS UNDERSTOOD. IN THE RV 3:9 READS: “LET THE STARS OF THE TWILIGHT THEREOF BE DARK; LET IT LOOK FOR LIGHT, BUT HAVE NONE; NEITHER LET IT BEHOLD THE EYELIDS OF THE MORNING.” THE NIV INDICATES THE SUBJECTS OF THE FIRST LINE ARE THE “MORNING STARS,” WHICH ARE ANY OF THE PLANETS THAT SHINE BEFORE THE RISING SUN—VENUS, JUPITER, MARS, MERCURY, OR SATURN. THE MIDDLE PHRASE IS STRAIGHTFORWARD, BUT THE LAST CONTAINS THE CURIOUS EXPRESSION “EYELIDS OF THE MORNING.” AS ONE’S EYELIDS TYPICALLY OPEN SLOWLY IN THE MORNING, SO THE MORNING ITSELF SLOWLY OPENS EACH NEW DAY. 3:10 VERSE 10 PROVIDES THE REASON FOR ALL THE IMPRECATIONS OF THE PRECEDING SEVEN VERSES. THE DAY OF JOB’S BIRTH SHOULD BE CURSED BECAUSE IT ALLOWED HIM TO BE BORN. AGAIN, IN TYPICAL, PICTURESQUE, SEMITIC METAPHORS THE POET BLAMED THAT DAY BECAUSE “IT DID NOT SHUT THE DOORS OF THE WOMB.” JOB WAS PERMITTED TO ESCAPE THE CONFINES OF HIS PRENATAL HABITAT. HE EMERGED TO LIFE, BUT IT WAS A LIFE OF TROUBLE. IN HIS CONDITION HE SEEMS TO HAVE FORGOTTEN THE GOOD OLD DAYS WHEN THE LORD GAVE ABUNDANTLY. NOW HIS EYES FOCUSED ONLY ON “TROUBLE,” A TERM THAT IS ELSEWHERE TRANSLATED “EVIL” (4:8), “HARDSHIP” (5:6), AND “MISERY” (7:3).**

**LONGING FOR DEATH (3:11–19)**

**11 “WHY DID I NOT PERISH AT BIRTH, AND DIE AS I CAME FROM THE WOMB?**

**12 WHY WERE THERE KNEES TO RECEIVE ME AND BREASTS THAT I MIGHT BE NURSED?**

**13 FOR NOW I WOULD BE LYING DOWN IN PEACE; I WOULD BE ASLEEP AND AT REST**

**14 WITH KINGS AND COUNSELORS OF THE EARTH, WHO BUILT FOR THEMSELVES PLACES NOW LYING IN RUINS,**

**15 WITH RULERS WHO HAD GOLD, WHO FILLED THEIR HOUSES WITH SILVER.**

**16 OR WHY WAS I NOT HIDDEN IN THE GROUND LIKE A STILLBORN CHILD, LIKE AN INFANT WHO NEVER SAW THE LIGHT OF DAY?**

**17 THERE THE WICKED CEASE FROM TURMOIL, AND THERE THE WEARY ARE AT REST.**

**18 CAPTIVES ALSO ENJOY THEIR EASE; THEY NO LONGER HEAR THE SLAVE DRIVER’S SHOUT.**

**19 THE SMALL AND THE GREAT ARE THERE, AND THE SLAVE IS FREED FROM HIS MASTER.**

**IN THIS SECTION JOB WISHED THAT HE WERE DEAD. THE OUTCOME IS THE SAME AS THE PRECEDING SECTION, BUT HERE THE TONE IS ONE OF LONGING RATHER THAN CURSING. IF HE HAD DIED AT BIRTH, HE IMAGINED THAT HE WOULD HAVE HAD AN ELEGANT BURIAL OR AT LEAST WOULD HAVE BEEN FREE OF THE PRESENT GRIEF AS A SLAVE IS ONLY AND ULTIMATELY FREE AT DEATH. 3:11 FOR THIS RHETORICAL QUESTION JOB FOUND NO ANSWER. EVEN AT THE END OF THE BOOK WHEN STEPHEN YAHWEH SPOKE, THE ANSWER WAS NOT LIKE ANYTHING JOB EXPECTED. IN THIS QUESTION ARE WRAPPED UP ALL THE QUESTIONS OF ALL SUFFERERS THROUGHOUT THE AGES. “WHY ME?” OR “MY GOD, WHY HAVE YOU FORSAKEN ME?” (PS 22:1) HAS BEEN ON THE LIPS OF ALL THOSE WHO BELIEVE IN GOD BUT CANNOT COMPREHEND HIS TOP WAYS. IF HE HAD NEVER BEEN BORN, JOB THOUGHT, HE WOULD NOT HAVE BEEN IN THE PRESENT PREDICAMENT. 3:12 THE QUESTIONS CONTINUE AND IN GRAPHIC TERMS DESCRIBE THE FIRST SENSATIONS OF A NEWBORN BABY. IT IS FROM BETWEEN THE “KNEES” OF THE MOTHER THAT THE CHILD PASSES, AND IT IS TO HER NURSING BREASTS THAT HE IS MOVED. IF, FOR SOME REASON, JOB HAD NEVER BEEN RECEIVED BY THOSE KNEES OR NURSED AT THOSE BREASTS, HE WOULD NOT HAVE SURVIVED BUT WOULD HAVE BEEN A STILLBORN INFANT (AS V. 16). 3:13 THE INITIAL KÎ, “FOR,” MIGHT BE BETTER TRANSLATED “INDEED.” THEN FOLLOW FOUR VERBS THAT WE PUT INTO A SUBJUNCTIVE MODE ALTHOUGH HEBREW, UNLIKE GREEK AND ENGLISH, IS INCAPABLE OF SUCH PRECISION. “I WOULD LIE DOWN; I WOULD BE QUIET; I WOULD BE ASLEEP; I WOULD BE AT REST.” TO THE ONCE-NOBLE MAN FROM UZ—WEARY WITH GRIEF, SPENT FROM SCRATCHING HIS SORES, AND COMPLETELY BEFUDDLED WITH WHY GOD SHOULD ALLOW THESE TRAGEDIES TO HAPPEN TO A “BLAMELESS AND UPRIGHT” MAN—SUCH ALTERNATIVES WERE WELCOME INDEED. 3:14 THE SENTENCE BEGUN IN V. 13 CONTINUES THROUGH V. 15. JOB HOPED AND IMAGINED HIS FINAL RESTING PLACE IN THE LUXURIOUS AND OPULENT TOMBS OF ROYALTY AND NOBILITY. MAJESTIC TOMBS ARE OFTEN NEGLECTED BY SUBSEQUENT GENERATIONS WHO DO NOT SHARE THE SAME REVERENCE FOR THE DECEASED AS THOSE WHO ERECTED THEM ORIGINALLY. JOB MAY HAVE BEEN A DESERT SHEIK, BUT NOT A “KING.” HE REFERRED TO “COUNSELORS” IN 12:17 AND PERHAPS INCLUDED HIMSELF IN THEIR NUMBER. 3:15 MOST LIKELY JOB FANTASIZED ABOUT THE ELEGANT BURIAL HE WOULD HAVE HAD IF HE HAD DIED BEFORE THE PRESENT CIRCUMSTANCES STRUCK HIM. WITH HIS ACCUMULATED WEALTH HE TOO COULD HAVE BEEN COMPARED TO THOSE “RULERS WHO HAD GOLD” AND “WHO FILLED THEIR HOUSES WITH SILVER.” THESE “RULERS,” OR “CHIEF MEN” AS THEY ARE TRANSLATED IN 29:9, “REFRAINED FROM SPEAKING” IN DEFERENCE TO THE MORE HONOR-WORTHY JOB.**

**3:16 RETREATING FROM THE IMAGINARY PICTURE OF A SUMPTUOUS MAUSOLEUM, JOB REFLECTED AGAIN ON THE BENEFITS OF DEATH AT BIRTH, THE THEME THAT BEGAN THIS SECTION. “STILLBORN CHILD,” NĒPEL, A WORD OCCURRING ELSEWHERE ONLY IN PS 58:8 [9] AND ECCL 6:3, IS RELATED TO THE COMMON VERB ROOT NPL, “FALL.” “IN THE GROUND” IS NOT IN THE HEBREW BUT IS LOGICAL. “OF DAY” SIMILARLY IS NOT IN HEBREW BUT HELPS TO BALANCE THE LENGTH OF THE LINES. 3:17 THIS AND THE NEXT TWO VERSES LIST MORE CATEGORIES OF THOSE WHO ARE HAPPIER DEAD THAN ALIVE: THE WICKED, THE WEARY, THE CAPTIVES, AND THE SLAVES. IT IS FIRST “THE WICKED” WHO ENJOY AN END TO THEIR “TROUBLE/RAGE/ TURMOIL/AGITATION.” WHILE IT COULD REFER TO THE TROUBLE THAT THE WICKED CAUSE OTHERS, IT REFERS MORE LIKELY TO THE UNHAPPY AND FEAR-FILLED LIVES THAT THE WICKED LEAD. “WEARY” TRANSLATES A REDUNDANT EXPRESSION, “WEARIED OF STRENGTH,” A COMBINATION OF TWO WELL-ESTABLISHED WORDS THAT NEVER APPEAR ELSEWHERE JOINED LIKE THIS. OCCASIONALLY, ONE HEARS TIRED OR TROUBLED CHRISTIANS SAY THAT THEY ARE GOING TO SLEEP FOR THE FIRST CENTURY THEY ARE IN HEAVEN. JOB, TOO, ANTICIPATED AN AFTERLIFE WHERE TOIL WOULD CEASE. 3:18 IN THE NEXT CATEGORY OF BENEFICIARIES ARE THE “CAPTIVES” WHO ALSO “ENJOY THEIR EASE.” JOB THEN ADDED THE LITTLE DETAIL OF THEIR NO LONGER HEARING THE SLAVE DRIVER BARK HIS ORDERS. THE SAME WORD FOR “SLAVE DRIVERS” APPEARS IN EXOD 3:7 AS THE TASKMASTERS THE EGYPTIANS PUT OVER THE ISRAELITES. THE THIRD STANZA OF “I’LL FLY AWAY” HAS SIMILAR SENTIMENTS. 3:19 THE SECTION ENDS WITH A MERISMUS (SEE EXPLANATION AT 1:20), “THE SMALL AND THE GREAT,” AND A REPETITION OF THE IDEA OF V. 18, FREEDOM FOR THE SLAVE. JOB HAD BEEN GREAT; NOW HE WAS SMALL. REGARDLESS, DEATH LEVELS ALL. “ALL CORPSES LOOK ALIKE,” AND “SHROUDS HAVE NO POCKETS,” THE RABBIS SAID. “DEATH IS THE DESTINY OF EVERY MAN,” SAID QOHELETH (ECCL 7:2). ON THIS DEPRESSING NOTE THE SECTION ENDS, BUT JOB HAD NOT YET FINISHED HIS BITTER AND BITING LAMENT.**

**HATRED OF LIFE (3:20–23)**

**20 “WHY IS LIGHT GIVEN TO THOSE IN MISERY, AND LIFE TO THE BITTER OF SOUL,**

**21 TO THOSE WHO LONG FOR DEATH THAT DOES NOT COME, WHO SEARCH FOR IT MORE THAN FOR HIDDEN TREASURE,**

**22 WHO ARE FILLED WITH GLADNESS AND REJOICE WHEN THEY REACH THE GRAVE?**

**23 WHY IS LIFE GIVEN TO A MAN WHOSE WAY IS HIDDEN, WHOM GOD HAS HEDGED IN?**

**FROM A GRAMMATICAL VIEWPOINT, THESE FOUR VERSES MAKE UP A SINGLE QUESTION. THE REPETITION OF THE INTERROGATIVE “WHY” IN V. 23 IS NOT IN HEBREW BUT IS SUPPLIED TO KEEP THE SENTENCE FROM BECOMING INORDINATELY LONG IN ENGLISH. WHILE IT IS A QUESTION, IT IS A RHETORICAL ONE. BY THIS MEANS JOB EXPRESSED HIS ABHORRENCE OF LIFE AND AGAIN DISPLAYED HIS LONGING FOR DEATH, SOME OF THE BENEFITS OF WHICH HE STATED IN THE PREVIOUS SECTION. 3:20 AS NOTED EARLIER, LIGHT AND LIFE ARE POETIC PARALLELS, JUST AS ARE DARKNESS AND DEATH IN VV. 3–10 (CF. V. 16B). THE “MISERY” OF THIS VERSE IS FROM THE SAME ROOT TRANSLATED “TROUBLE” IN V. 10. THE COMBINATION “BITTER OF SOUL” IS ALSO IN 1 SAM 1:10; 22:2; 2 SAM 17:8; PROV 31:6; AND SIMILAR EXPRESSIONS ARE IN JOB 7:11; 10:1; 21:25. 3:21 “THOSE WHO LONG” TRANSLATES A PARTICIPLE THAT CONTINUES THE SENTENCE BEGUN IN V. 20, BUT “SEARCH” IS A FINITE VERB, THUS MAKING THE LAST PHRASE AN INDEPENDENT CLAUSE. THE SAME IS TRUE OF THE SECOND HALF OF V. 22. THE SENSE IS NOT AFFECTED. IT CANNOT BE DENIED THAT JOB WISHED HE WERE DEAD. THERE IS A FINE LINE, HOWEVER, BETWEEN SUCH A WISH AND A PLAN TO COMMIT SUICIDE. JOB NEVER CONTEMPLATED THE LATTER ALTHOUGH HIS WIFE HAD VIRTUALLY SUGGESTED IT (2:9). CERTAINLY, SUICIDE WAS KNOWN IN ANCIENT TIMES, AND THERE ARE AT LEAST SIX EXAMPLES OF IT IN THE HOLY BIBLE. 3:22 THE NIV HAS PARAPHRASED AN UNUSUAL HEBREW EXPRESSION: “THOSE WHO REJOICE UPWARDS JOY.” JOB AND HIS CONTEMPORARIES PROBABLY UNDERSTOOD LITTLE ABOUT THE AFTERLIFE. THE COMMON EXPECTATION OF PERSONS IN THE ANCIENT NEAR EAST WAS OF A SITUATION VERY MUCH LIKE THAT WHICH THEY SAW, FELT, AND HEARD INSIDE A TOMB: DARKNESS, INSECTS, AND ABSOLUTE QUIET. THEY EXPECTED NO ACTIVITY, CONVERSATION, CONVIVIALITY, OR PLEASURE, JUST A LONG, DROWSY, MORBID ETERNITY. ONLY SOMEONE WHOSE LIFE WAS FULL OF MISERY WOULD LONG FOR SUCH AN EXISTENCE. ONLY DIVINE PROMISES ASSURE US OF A BETTER FUTURE. 3:23 THE HEBREW LINE BEGINS SIMPLY, “TO A MAN WHOSE WAY IS HIDDEN.” THE VERSE IS NOT A TRICOLON BUT A TYPICAL BICOLON. THE PHRASE “WHY IS LIFE GIVEN?” HAS BEEN ADDED FROM V. 20. “LIGHT” COULD HAVE BEEN SUPPLIED RATHER THAN “LIFE.” JOB SENSED THAT HE HAD LOST THE WAY. THE ROAD HE OUGHT TO TAKE WAS OBSCURED. HE FELT THAT LIFE TOOK A WRONG TURN, BUT HE DID NOT KNOW WHERE. HE ONLY KNEW THAT IT LED HIM INTO THE MISERY OF LOSS AND ILL HEALTH. IN THE SECOND LINE HE INDIRECTLY CHARGED THAT GOD “HAS HEDGED” HIM IN. THIS PICTURE OF HOSTILE FORCES SURROUNDING HIM APPEARS IN MORE ELABORATE FORM IN 19:6, 8, 12. IT IS IRONIC THAT THE SATAN CHARGED GOD WITH PUTTING A “HEDGE” AROUND JOB TO PROTECT HIM. PUTTING THESE TWO PASSAGES TOGETHER, WE LEARN THAT HEDGES CAN MAKE ONE FEEL SAFE AND PROTECTED OR FEARFUL AND THREATENED. IN BOTH INSTANCES IT WAS GOD WHO PUT THE HEDGE AROUND JOB.**

**CONCLUDING MOAN (3:24–26)**

**24 FOR SIGHING COMES TO ME INSTEAD OF FOOD;**

**MY GROANS POUR OUT LIKE WATER.**

**25 WHAT I FEARED HAS COME UPON ME;**

**WHAT I DREADED HAS HAPPENED TO ME.**

**26 I HAVE NO PEACE, NO QUIETNESS;**

**I HAVE NO REST, BUT ONLY TURMOIL.”**

**JOB’S CONCLUDING LAMENT IS DEPRESSING TO THE EXTREME. FIRST, HE COMPARED HIS GRIEF TO FOOD AND DRINK. THEN HE CONFESSED THAT THE THINGS HE FEARED THE MOST HAD MATERIALIZED. FINALLY, HE SUMMARIZED HIS LOT AS THE LOSS OF THREE GOOD THINGS IN EXCHANGE FOR THE POSSESSION OF ONE BAD THING—TURMOIL. 3:24 BOTH V. 24 AND V. 25 BEGIN WITH THE MILD CAUSAL CONJUNCTION THAT MIGHT BETTER BE READ AS AN EMPHATIC PARTICLE, “SURELY/INDEED,” OR WITH NO WORD AT ALL. ALTHOUGH THE METAPHOR IS MIXED, THE POINT OF THE COMPLAINT IS CLEAR. THE TERMS SPEAK OF A LOSS OF APPETITE, A SIDE EFFECT THAT JOB AND ELIHU WOULD NOTE LATER IN THE BOOK (6:7; 33:20). SUCH A REACTION IS UNDERSTANDABLE. 3:25 A COGNATE ACCUSATIVE BEGINS THIS VERSE, “THE FEAR I FEARED.” “DREADED” TRANSLATES A WORD THAT OCCURS TWICE IN JOB (9:28) AND ONLY FIVE PLACES ELSEWHERE. THERE IS NO RECORD OF JOB’S FEAR, BUT ALL PARENTS WORRY ABOUT THEIR CHILDREN. IMAGINE THE INTENSITY OF THE SORROW AT THE LOSS OF TEN CHILDREN ALL IN ONE CATASTROPHE. PEOPLE ALSO FEAR DISEASE. HOW MUCH MUST THIS HAVE BEEN THE CASE WHEN MEDICINE WAS PRIMITIVE AND THE WORKINGS OF THE BODY EVEN MORE OF A MYSTERY THAN THEY ARE TODAY. 3:26 THREE NEGATIVES ON THREE VERBS MAKE UP THE FIRST THREE QUARTERS OF V. 26. THE FIRST GOOD THING JOB LACKED WAS NOT ŠĀLÔM (“PEACE”) BUT A SIMILAR WORD, ŠĀLÂ, WHICH ALSO MEANS “PEACE” (12:6). INSTEAD OF THESE IRENIC CONDITIONS, JOB FOUND THAT ONLY “TURMOIL” CAME HIS WAY. IN DEATH EVEN THE WICKED APPEAR TO BE FREE FROM TURMOIL, BUT IN LIFE TURMOIL WAS THE RIGHTEOUS JOB’S CONSTANT COMPANION. IT IS EASY TO UNDERSTAND HOW SUCH PAIN COULD HAVE CAUSED JOB TO LOSE SIGHT OF THE PLEASANTNESS THAT HAD ONCE FILLED HIS LIFE SO THAT NOW HE LONGED TO FORFEIT LIFE FOR PEACE AND REST.**

**THE DEBATE BETWEEN JOB AND HIS THREE FRIENDS (4:1–27:23)**

**ELIPHAZ: JOB HAS SINNED, AND GOD IS CHASTENING HIM (4:1–5:27)**

**THE THREE FRIENDS WHO WERE INTRODUCED AT THE CLOSE OF CHAP. 2 HAVE NOT SAID A WORD FOR A WEEK; NOW THEY BEGIN TO SPEAK. THIS CENTRAL AND LARGEST SECTION IN THE BOOK FILLS MORE THAN HALF THE VOLUME WITH ITS TWENTY-FOUR CHAPTERS. EACH OF THE THREE FRIENDS SPOKE, AND EACH TIME JOB RESPONDED. THIS CYCLE GOES AROUND THREE TIMES WITH ELIPHAZ SPEAKING THREE TIMES, BILDAD SPEAKING THREE TIMES, BUT ZOPHAR SPEAKING ONLY TWICE. JOB HAD EIGHT OR NINE SPEECHES (DEPENDING ON WHETHER CHAPS. 26–27 ARE SEPARATE SPEECHES, AS I BELIEVE). SOME GENERALIZATIONS CHARACTERIZE THE SPEECHES. THEY WILL BE MENTIONED IN THE COURSE OF THE COMMENTARY, BUT AMONG THEM IS THE FACT THAT THE SPEECHES GROW SHORTER. BILDAD’S THIRD SPEECH IN CHAP. 25 IS ESPECIALLY BRIEF. THE SPEECHES GROW IN INTENSITY. BOTH THE FRIENDS AND JOB BECAME LESS COURTEOUS AND MORE CRITICAL OF ONE ANOTHER. ALL OF THE SPEAKERS, AND NOTABLY ELIHU, WHO APPEARS LATER IN THE BOOK, ANTICIPATED THE THEOPHANY OR THE SPEECHES OF STEPHEN YAHWEH BY MAKING OBSERVATIONS ABOUT GOD’S EVIDENT POWER IN CREATION AND HIS APPARENT SOVEREIGNTY OVER THE WORLD. USUALLY THE FRIENDS’ SPEECHES INCLUDE REBUKE AND ADVICE. USUALLY JOB TURNED TO GOD IN PETITION OR COMPLAINT. THE FRIENDS NEVER PRAYED. THE OVERALL THRUST OF THE FRIENDS’ SPEECHES IS THAT THE WICKED SUFFER AND THE RIGHTEOUS ARE REWARDED; THUS, SINCE JOB WAS SUFFERING, HE MUST HAVE SINNED. HE NEEDED ONLY TO CONFESS THAT SIN, AND GOD WOULD RESTORE HIS FORMER FORTUNES. JOB REGULARLY COUNTERED THAT GENERALIZATION AND WISHED THAT HE HAD AN EXPLANATION FOR HIS SUFFERING FROM HIS ACCUSERS BUT, EVEN MORE, FROM GOD. HIS INABILITY TO GET AN EXPLANATION MADE HIM MORE-FRUSTRATED AND ANGRY, AGGRAVATING HIS DESIRE FOR DEATH. INTERSPERSED THROUGH HIS SPEECHES, HOWEVER, ARE OCCASIONAL GLIMMERS OF HOPE—HOPE IN A REDEEMER, HOPE IN A RESURRECTION, HOPE FOR ULTIMATE VINDICATION.**

**REBUKE (4:1–6)**

**1 THEN ELIPHAZ THE TEMANITE REPLIED: 2 “IF SOMEONE VENTURES A WORD WITH YOU, WILL YOU BE IMPATIENT? BUT WHO CAN KEEP FROM SPEAKING? 3 THINK-HOW YOU HAVE INSTRUCTED MANY, HOW YOU HAVE STRENGTHENED FEEBLE HANDS. 4 YOUR WORDS HAVE SUPPORTED THOSE WHO STUMBLED; YOU HAVE STRENGTHENED FALTERING KNEES. 5 BUT NOW TROUBLE COMES TO YOU; AND YOU ARE DISCOURAGED; IT STRIKES YOU AND YOU ARE DISMAYED. 6 SHOULD NOT YOUR PIETY BE YOUR CONFIDENCE AND YOUR BLAMELESS WAYS YOUR HOPE?**

**TWO OF THE FEATURES JUST NOTED ARE EVIDENT IN THIS OPENING SEGMENT OF ELIPHAZ’S FIRST SPEECH: REBUKE AND A GOOD MEASURE OF COURTESY. HIS SPEECH SEEMS ALMOST APOLOGETIC, AND ONE CAN ALMOST PICTURE HIS NERVOUSNESS. AFTER ALL, HE AND THE OTHER TWO HAD BEEN SITTING IN SILENCE WITH JOB FOR SEVEN DAYS AND SEVEN NIGHTS. IT IS UNDERSTANDABLE THAT THE FIRST WORDS WOULD BE GENTLE AND CAUTIOUS. 4:1 THE FIRST VERSE IN THIS CHAPTER AND IN EVERY CHAPTER WHERE THERE IS A CHANGE OF SPEAKER IS A PROSE INTRODUCTION. RATHER THAN MAKE A SEPARATE POINT IN THE OUTLINE FOR SUCH BRIEF PRELUDES, THEY ARE INCLUDED IN THE FIRST SECTION. IN EACH INSTANCE THE SENTENCE HAS TWO VERBS: “ANSWERED” AND “SAID.” THE NIV UNDERSTANDS THEM AS A HENDIADYS AND ALWAYS READS SIMPLY “REPLIED.” 4:2 ELIPHAZ WAS THE ESSENCE OF TENDERNESS AND SYMPATHY AS HE SPOKE HIS FIRST WORDS TO JOB. ACTUALLY, HE ASKED TWO QUESTIONS: THE FIRST WAS A REQUEST THAT JOB HARDLY COULD DENY, AND THE SECOND WAS A RHETORICAL QUESTION EXPECTING THE ANSWER “NO ONE.” NONE OF THE VOCABULARY IS DIFFICULT, BUT IT IS NOTEWORTHY THAT “SPEAKING,” MILLÂ, OCCURS THIRTY-FOUR TIMES IN JOB AND ONLY FOUR TIMES ELSEWHERE. IT IS ONE OF THE ARGUMENTS TO SUPPORT THE VIEW THAT ONE AUTHOR WAS RESPONSIBLE FOR THE WHOLE BOOK. IT USUALLY IS TRANSLATED “WORD” AS IN 4:4. 4:3 THE PARTICLE HÎNNĒH (“THINK HOW”) IS HARD TO TRANSLATE INTO ENGLISH WITH ANY CONSISTENCY. THE ARCHAIC “BEHOLD” OF KJV, RV, RSV, NASB, AND OTHERS SIMPLY DOES NOT COMMUNICATE. SOMETIMES AN EXCLAMATION MARK AT THE END OF A SENTENCE REPRESENTS THIS TERM, WHICH USUALLY APPEARS AT THE BEGINNING OF A SENTENCE. “THINK HOW” INTRODUCES THE PREMISE OF AN ARGUMENT, WHICH COMES IN VV. 5–6. ELIPHAZ WAS PREPARING JOB FOR THE VERY THING HE INTENDED TO DO, THAT IS, “INSTRUCT/REBUKE/STRAIGHTEN OUT,” BY REMINDING JOB THAT JOB HIMSELF HAD DONE THIS MANY TIMES BEFORE. IN 29:7–10, 21–23 JOB WOULD LIST, AMONG OTHER GOOD DEEDS, THAT HE WAS A TOWN ELDER WHOSE COUNSEL WAS RECEIVED, ESTEEMED, AND ACTED UPON. CHAPTER 29 ALSO RECORDS WHAT WOULD FIT INTO THE CATEGORY OF STRENGTHENING “FEEBLE HANDS” (29:12–13, 15–16). 4:4 THE TWO LINES OF THIS VERSE MERELY PARALLEL THE SECOND LINE OF V. 3. ALTHOUGH WE HAVE REASON TO BELIEVE FROM CHAP. 29 AND ELSEWHERE THAT JOB’S SUPPORT AND STRENGTHENING OF OTHERS INVOLVED MORE THAN WORDS, THERE IS NO RECORD THAT HIS THREE FRIENDS OFFERED ANYTHING MORE THAN WORDS. WOULD NOT TRUE FRIENDS OFFER MATERIAL ASSISTANCE? WOULD THEY NOT SHARE OF THEIR FLOCKS TO BEGIN A NEW HERD? WOULD THEY NOT CONTRIBUTE TO THE REBUILDING OF HIS HOUSES AND BARNS? NOW JOB HAD “STUMBLED.” HE HAD THE “FEEBLE HANDS” AND THE “FALTERING KNEES.” IT WAS THEIR TURN TO STRENGTHEN AND SUPPORT HIM. 4:5 “TROUBLE” HAS BEEN SUPPLIED BY THE TRANSLATORS AS THE SUBJECT FOR THE VERB “COMES,” WHICH OTHERWISE HAS NO NAMED SUBJECT. THE RESULT OF TROUBLE COMING IS DISCOURAGEMENT AND DISMAY. THE FORMER OF THESE TWO VERBS (LʾH) IS TRANSLATED IN V. 2 “BE IMPATIENT,” BUT ELSEWHERE IT MEANS “BE WEARY.” THE LATTER VERB (BĀHAL IN NIPHAL) IS “UNMANNED” IN THE NEB AND “UNNERVED” IN THE NJPS. JOB UNDOUBTEDLY EXPERIENCED ALL THESE CONDITIONS AND MORE IN VIEW OF HIS LOSSES AND HIS INABILITY TO UNDERSTAND THE WAYS OF GOD WITH HIM. 4:6 ELIPHAZ’S INTRODUCTORY PARAGRAPH CONCLUDES WITH A QUESTION CONSISTING OF TWO CLAUSES, AS IS TYPICAL OF MOST VERSES IN THE POETICAL PORTIONS OF THE HOLY BIBLE. THE EXPECTED ANSWER TO THIS RHETORICAL QUESTION IS YES. IT SEEMED TO ELIPHAZ THAT JOB’S PIETY AND “BLAMELESS WAYS” SHOULD NOW BE EXPRESSED APPROPRIATELY AS CONFIDENCE AND HOPE. ONE WOULD EXPECT JOB TO HAVE REFLECTED ON HIS RELIGIOUS FAITH AND ON HIS GOOD RECORD. THAT, HOWEVER, WAS PRECISELY THE PROBLEM. HIS “PIETY” AND “HOPE”5 WAS THAT GOD WAS GOOD AND DID GOOD THINGS FOR THOSE WHOSE WAYS WERE “BLAMELESS” (A TERM GOD HIMSELF USED IN 1:8 TO DESCRIBE JOB TO THE SATAN)**

**REASONING (4:7–11)**

**7 “CONSIDER NOW: WHO, BEING INNOCENT, HAVE EVER PERISHED?**

**WHERE WERE THE UPRIGHT EVER DESTROYED? 8 AS I HAVE OBSERVED, THOSE WHO PLOW EVIL**

**AND THOSE WHO SOW TROUBLE REAP IT. 9 AT THE BREATH OF GOD THEY ARE DESTROYED;**

**AT THE BLAST OF HIS ANGER THEY PERISH. 10 THE LIONS MAY ROAR AND GROWL,**

**YET THE TEETH OF THE GREAT LIONS ARE BROKEN. 11 THE LION PERISHES FOR LACK OF PREY,**

**AND THE CUBS OF THE LIONESS ARE SCATTERED.**

**FOR THE FIRST OF MANY TIMES THE STANDARD ARGUMENT OF THE FRIENDS APPEARS: THERE ARE CERTAIN RULES BY WHICH THE UNIVERSE OPERATES. THESE RULES DICTATE THAT GOOD COMES TO THOSE WHO ARE RIGHTEOUS AND BAD COMES TO THOSE WHO ARE WICKED. WORKING BACKWARDS FROM EFFECT TO CAUSE, IT MEANS THAT IF PEOPLE SUFFER, IT IS BECAUSE THEY HAVE SINNED; AND IF THEY ARE BLESSED, IT IS BECAUSE THEY HAVE TRUSTED AND OBEYED. 4:7 FOR THE THIRD TIME IN SEVEN VERSES ELIPHAZ RESORTED TO THE RHETORICAL QUESTION TO STATE HIS CASE. THE EXPECTED ANSWERS TO BOTH QUESTIONS IN THIS VERSE ARE NO ONE AND NO WHERE. ELIPHAZ SEEMED TO KNOW OF NO INNOCENT PERSON WHO SUFFERED, AND HE APPARENTLY HAD NEVER WITNESSED THE UPRIGHT DESTROYED. HE HAD NO PLACE IN HIS THEOLOGY TO PUT JOB EXCEPT AMONG THE GUILTY AND THE GODLESS. DESPITE ALL HE KNEW OF JOB’S PIETY AND GOOD WORKS, ELIPHAZ COULD NOT ACCOUNT FOR JOB’S SUFFERING EXCEPT TO VIEW IT AS PUNISHMENT FOR SIN. NEITHER HE NOR HIS FRIENDS HAD A CATEGORY FOR THE RIGHTEOUS SUFFERER. NONE OF THEM HAD READ ABOUT THE MAN BORN BLIND IN JOHN 9:1–3 OR OF GOD’S PURPOSE IN PRUNING FRUITFUL VINES IN JOHN 15:2. 4:8 NOWHERE ELSE IN THIS BOOK DID THE FRIENDS STATE BETTER THEIR STANDARD VIEW OF DIVINE JUSTICE THAN IN THIS VERSE. THEIRS WAS THE THEOLOGY OF PROV 22:8, “HE WHO SOWS WICKEDNESS REAPS TROUBLE.”7 AS A GENERAL RULE THIS IS TRUE. BUT JOB AND NUMBERS OF OTHERS IN THE HOLY BIBLE, MOST NOTABLY JESUS CHRIST, WERE EXCEPTIONS TO THIS RULE. ELIPHAZ MIGHT BE DEALT WITH MORE GENTLY BECAUSE HE INTRODUCED THIS MAXIM WITH THE WORDS “AS I HAVE OBSERVED.” RIGHT BEFORE HIS EYES, HOWEVER, WAS AN EXCEPTION. THROUGHOUT HIS THREE SPEECHES HE FOUND IT EASIER TO CONDEMN JOB THAN TO ADJUST HIS VIEW OF RETRIBUTIVE JUSTICE. 4:9 TWO DIFFERENT WORDS FOR “WIND/BREATH/BLAST/SPIRIT” BEGIN THE TWO HALVES OF V. 9. THE SECOND, RUAḤ, WAS USED IN 1:19 TO DESCRIBE THE DESERT STORM THAT COLLAPSED THE HOUSE WHERE JOB’S CHILDREN WERE PARTYING. THIS IS ONE OF SEVERAL CRUEL ALLUSIONS THAT THE FRIENDS MADE TO THE DEATHS OF THOSE SEVEN SONS AND THREE DAUGHTERS (CF. 8:4; 18:19; 27:14). 4:10 FIVE SYNONYMS FOR “LION” APPEAR IN VV. 10–11, ANOTHER EVIDENCE OF THE RICH VOCABULARY THE POET-AUTHOR OF JOB POSSESSED.8 STRICTLY SPEAKING THERE IS BUT ONE VERB IN V. 10. THE FIRST LINE IS LITERALLY, “A ROAR OF A LION, A GROWL/VOICE OF A [ANOTHER KIND OF] LION.” THE POINT IS THAT EVEN LIONS, THE KING OF BEASTS, WILL SUFFER. WHILE THE VERSE DOES NOT SAY HOW THE TEETH WERE BROKEN,9 THIS PROVERBLIKE SAYING ILLUSTRATES THAT THE STRONG AND OPPRESSIVE ULTIMATELY RECEIVE THEIR DUE. 4:11 CONTINUING THE ILLUSTRATION OF V. 10, ELIPHAZ TOLD HOW THESE LIONS DIE OF STARVATION AND THEIR CUBS (ANOTHER ALLUSION TO JOB’S “CHILDREN”?) ARE ORPHANED. IN JOB’S CASE HE WAS THE ONE MADE CHILDLESS RATHER THAN MADE PARENTLESS, AS IN THE CASE OF THESE YOUNG LIONS.**

**REVELATION (4:12–16)**

**12 “A WORD WAS SECRETLY BROUGHT TO ME, MY EARS CAUGHT A WHISPER OF IT.**

**13 AMID DISQUIETING DREAMS IN THE NIGHT, WHEN DEEP SLEEP FALLS ON MEN,**

**14 FEAR AND TREMBLING SEIZED ME AND MADE ALL MY BONES SHAKE.**

**15 A SPIRIT GLIDED PAST MY FACE, AND THE HAIR ON MY BODY STOOD ON END.**

**16 IT STOPPED, BUT I COULD NOT TELL WHAT IT WAS.**

**A FORM STOOD BEFORE MY EYES, AND I HEARD A HUSHED VOICE:**

**HAVING APPEALED TO REASON OR TRADITION, ELIPHAZ TRIED A NEW TACK. ONE CANNOT BE CERTAIN WHETHER ELIPHAZ REALLY HAD THE VISION HE DESCRIBED HERE OR WHETHER HE FABRICATED IT FOR THE PURPOSE OF BOLSTERING HIS PRESENTATION TO JOB. IT IS HARD TO ARGUE WITH PEOPLE WHO CLAIM TO HAVE SPECIAL REVELATION. SUCH PEOPLE CANNOT BE EASILY DISSUADED OF THEIR CONVICTIONS, EVEN THOUGH IT IS OBVIOUS THAT THE DREAM OR VISION OFTEN CORROBORATES WHAT THEY OTHERWISE BELIEVE OR WANT TO DO. 4:12 ELIPHAZ CLAIMED THAT HE HAD RECEIVED A SECRET WORD. THE VERB “WAS SECRETLY BROUGHT” IS FROM THE ROOT GNB, “TO STEAL/GAIN BY STEALTH.” THE OTHER UNUSUAL WORD IN THIS VERSE IS “WHISPER.” IN THIS FORM IT OCCURS ONLY HERE AND IN 26:14. AT THIS POINT THE INFORMATION CAME ONLY ORALLY. IN V. 16 ELIPHAZ ADDS THE VISUAL DIMENSION. 4:13 THREE OF THE SIX WORDS IN THIS VERSE ARE RARE. DESPITE THIS SPECIALIZED VOCABULARY THERE IS NO QUESTION ABOUT THE MEANING OF THE VERSE. IT IS TRUE THAT DREAMS CAN SOMETIMES BE VERY DISTURBING. 4:14 AS IF TO IMPRESS JOB FURTHER WITH THE INTENSITY AND LEGITIMACY OF THE VISION, HE DESCRIBED THE PHYSICAL EFFECTS IT HAD ON HIM. “FEAR [OR BETTER “SHAKING”] AND TREMBLING” SEIZED HIM AND, LITERALLY, “MANY” OF HIS BONES SHOOK. THE FIRST AND LAST WORDS OF THE VERSE ARE BOTH FROM THE ROOT PḤD, A SUBTLE INCLUSIO. 4:15 THE DREAMER FROM TEMAN CONTINUED TO DETAIL THE PICTURE OF HIS EERIE VISION. LACKING THE WORD “GOOSE PIMPLES,” ELIPHAZ DESCRIBED THE SAME PHENOMENON WITH THE RARE WORD “STOOD ON END,” A TERM THAT OCCURS ELSEWHERE ONLY IN PS 119:120. IT IS NOT CERTAIN WHETHER THE “SPIRIT” SHOULD BE UNDERSTOOD AS A DIVINE SPIRIT OR WHETHER WE SHOULD READ “BREEZE/WIND” WITH THE GNB AND NJPS. “SPIRIT” IS PREFERABLE BECAUSE “IT” IN V. 16 IS PARALLEL TO “A FORM” IN THE NEXT VERSE, AND THE WIND IS NOT SPOKEN OF (IN HEBREW).**

**4:16 THIS THREE-LINE VERSE DEVELOPS THE SPIRITUAL REVELATION THAT ELIPHAZ CLAIMED TO HAVE HAD. WHATEVER IT WAS, IT “STOPPED” OR “STOOD STILL.” ELIPHAZ DID NOT OR COULD NOT UNDERSTAND WHAT HE WAS SEEING. THE TERM MARʾEH, “WHAT IT WAS,” IS SOMETIMES TRANSLATED “VISION” (EZEK 8:4; 11:24; DAN 8:16; 9:23). THE NOUN DĔMĀMÂ (“HUSHED”) IS USED IN JUST TWO OTHER PLACES INCLUDING THE WELL-KNOWN “STILL” SMALL VOICE OF 1 KGS 19:12. ELIPHAZ HEARD SOMETHING SUPERHUMAN IN A QUIET VOICE. JOB DEFINITELY WOULD HEAR STEPHEN YAHWEH SPEAK OUT OF THE WHIRLWIND AT THE END OF THE BOOK.**

**MORE REASONING (4:17–5:7)**

**17 ‘CAN A MORTAL BE MORE RIGHTEOUS THAN GOD? CAN A MAN BE MORE-PURE THAN HIS MAKER?**

**18 IF GOD PLACES NO TRUST IN HIS SERVANTS, IF HE CHARGES HIS ANGELS WITH ERROR,**

**19 HOW MUCH MORE THOSE WHO LIVE IN HOUSES OF CLAY, WHOSE FOUNDATIONS ARE IN THE DUST,**

**WHO ARE CRUSHED MORE READILY THAN A MOTH! 20 BETWEEN DAWN AND DUSK THEY ARE BROKEN TO PIECES;**

**UNNOTICED, THEY PERISH FOREVER. 21 ARE NOT THE CORDS OF THEIR TENT PULLED UP,**

**SO THAT THEY DIE WITHOUT WISDOM?’ 1 “CALL IF YOU WILL, BUT WHO WILL ANSWER YOU?**

**TO WHICH OF THE HOLY ONES WILL YOU TURN? 2 RESENTMENT KILLS A FOOL,**

**AND ENVY SLAYS THE SIMPLE. 3 I MYSELF HAVE SEEN A FOOL TAKING ROOT,**

**BUT SUDDENLY HIS HOUSE WAS CURSED. 4 HIS CHILDREN ARE FAR FROM SAFETY,**

**CRUSHED IN COURT WITHOUT A DEFENDER. 5 THE HUNGRY CONSUME HIS HARVEST,**

**TAKING IT EVEN FROM AMONG THORNS, AND THE THIRSTY PANT AFTER HIS WEALTH.**

**6 FOR HARDSHIP DOES NOT SPRING FROM THE SOIL, NOR DOES TROUBLE SPROUT FROM THE GROUND.**

**7 YET MAN IS BORN TO TROUBLE AS SURELY AS SPARKS FLY UPWARD.**

**PRESUMABLY WHAT FOLLOWS THE DESCRIPTION OF THE APPARITION IS ITS ACCOMPANYING MESSAGE. JUST HOW MANY VERSES CONSTITUTE THE MESSAGE OF THE SPIRIT (SINGLE QUOTATION MARKS) IS DEBATABLE, BUT CERTAINLY VV. 17–21 ARE DEFENDABLE. THE ENTIRE SECTION CLOSING CHAP. 4 AND BEGINNING CHAP. 5 IS ANOTHER APPEAL TO JOB’S REASON.**

**DIVINE MORALITY AND HUMAN MORTALITY (4:17–21)**

**THE VISION OR SPIRIT GAVE NO NEW INFORMATION. NOT SURPRISINGLY IT AGREED WITH WHAT ELIPHAZ AND HIS FRIENDS SAID THROUGHOUT THE DEBATE CYCLE. FOR THAT REASON, ELIPHAZ’S TESTIMONY IS NOT ENTIRELY TRUSTWORTHY. THE ESSENCE OF THE MESSAGE IS THAT HUMANKIND IS INHERENTLY DISPLEASING TO GOD AND VERY FRAIL AND TRANSITORY. 4:17 YET ONCE MORE ELIPHAZ USED RHETORICAL QUESTIONS (CF. VV. 2, 6–7, 21). AGAIN, THE ANTICIPATED ANSWERS ARE IN THE NEGATIVE. NO MAN (ʾĔNÔŠ) CAN BE MORE RIGHTEOUS THAN GOD, AND NO MAN (GEBER) CAN BE MORE-PURE THAN THE CREATOR. JOB ECHOED THESE WORDS IN 9:2, ONE OF THE FEW PLACES WHERE THE HERO OF THE BOOK QUOTED HIS FRIENDS. HERE AND THE NEXT TWO VERSES ARE OLD TESTAMENT EXPRESSIONS THAT “ALL HAVE SINNED AND FALL SHORT” OF GOD’S DEMANDS (PSS 14:3; 53:3 [4]; ROM 3:10–11, 23). 4:18 VERSE 18 IS THE FIRST HALF OR PROTASIS OF A CONDITIONAL SENTENCE. THE APODOSIS IS V. 19, ALTHOUGH IT IS NOT A TYPICAL RESULT CLAUSE. THE “SERVANTS” MUST BE UNDERSTOOD IN THE SENSE OF SUPERHUMAN SERVANTS IN LIGHT OF THE PARALLEL “ANGELS.” VERSES SUCH AS THIS SUPPORT THE POPULAR NOTION THAT ANGELS ARE GOOD, BUT A SERIOUS STUDY OF MALʾĀK AND ÁGGELOS THROUGH THE HOLY BIBLE INDICATES THAT NOT ALL ARE CONFIRMED IN GOODNESS. EVEN IN THOSE WHO ARE ON GOD’S SIDE, HE DOES NOT PLACE HIS FAITH (ʾĀMAN).19 A VERSE SIMILAR TO THIS APPEARS IN ELIPHAZ’S SECOND SPEECH (15:15). 4:19 VERSE 18 SPOKE OF “ANGELS”; V. 19, OF MORTALS. THE “HOUSES OF CLAY” AND “FOUNDATIONS” OF “DUST” REFER TO THE FRAGILE AND TRANSIENT BODIES WE OCCUPY, NOT TO BRICKS AND CEMENT. THIS “DUST” WAS WHAT GOD USED IN GEN 2:7 TO MAKE THE FIRST MAN, AND IT IS WHAT THE REDEEMER WILL STAND ON IN THE END (JOB 19:25). FROM THE PICTURE OF AN EARTHLY DWELLING, ELIPHAZ MOVED TO ILLUSTRATE WITH A MOTH THE BREVITY OF THE LIFE. 4:20 STILL THINKING OF THE SHORTNESS OF LIFE FOR MOTH AND MAN, ELIPHAZ NOTED THAT IT IS ONLY A MATTER OF A DAY BEFORE THEY ARE “BROKEN TO PIECES.” “UNNOTICED” TRANSLATES THE ELLIPTICAL EXPRESSION “WITH NONE PLACING,” MEANING “WITH NONE TAKING IT TO HEART.” AS NO ONE COUNTS DEAD MOTHS, SO PEOPLE ARE SOON FORGOTTEN. 4:21 IN THIS LAST VERSE OF THE SPEECH CONNECTED TO THE VISION, ELIPHAZ INTRODUCES A NEW METAPHOR, THAT OF A DISMANTLED TENT. AGAIN, IT IS A NEGATIVE RHETORICAL QUESTION EXPECTING A POSITIVE ANSWER: YES, THEIR TENT CORDS ARE PULLED UP, AND THEY DO DIE WITHOUT WISDOM. A HUMAN LIFE IS TOO BRIEF TO UNDERSTAND THE WAYS OF GOD. THE MOST AGED OF US ARE IMMATURE, UNENLIGHTENED, AND IGNORANT OF THE WAYS OF GOD. IT IS A DEPRESSING NOTE BUT NOT UNLIKE OTHERS THAT SOUND FROM THE MOUTHS OF THE OTHER TWO FRIENDS AS WELL AS FROM JOB. ONE FEATURE THAT MAKES THIS DISMAL ASSESSMENT OF HUMAN WORTH AND KNOWLEDGE DIFFERENT FROM, FOR EXAMPLE, 8:22; 18:21; 36:12 IS THAT THIS ONE SPEAKS DESPAIRINGLY OF ALL PEOPLE, NOT JUST THE WICKED.**

**HUMAN PROCLIVITY TO FOLLY AND TROUBLE (5:1–7)**

**ELIPHAZ CONTINUED TO STRENGTHEN HIS VIEW THAT THE WICKED SUFFER WITH THIS SECTION THAT SPEAKS OF THE MISERABLE END THAT COMES TO FOOLS. THE TROUBLE THEY GENERATE EVENTUATES IN HUNGER, HARDSHIP, DANGER, AND DEATH. 5:1 ELIPHAZ CHALLENGED JOB TO CALL, PRESUMABLY TO AN ANGEL OR ONE OF THE “HOLY ONES.” SUCH A CHALLENGE IS HYPOTHETICAL, BUT IT MAKES THE POINT THAT JOB WOULD FIND NO HELP BECAUSE IN ELIPHAZ’S EYES HE WAS AN UNREPENTANT SINNER AND HENCE A FOOL. TO THIS RHETORICAL QUESTION AS WELL THE ANSWER IS NEGATIVE: NO ONE WILL ANSWER YOU, AND THERE IS NO HOLY ONE TO WHOM YOU CAN TURN, IMPLYING THAT ANGELS ARE NOT PREPARED TO HELP FOOLS. 5:2 MORE THAN HALF A DOZEN HEBREW WORDS TRANSLATE AS “FOOL/FOLLY.” TWO ARE IN THIS VERSE, AND THERE ARE ONLY SHADES OF DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THEM. THE FIRST “FOOL” IS ONE WHO “DESPISES WISDOM AND DISCIPLINE” (PROV 1:7), WHOSE WAY IS “RIGHT IN HIS OWN EYES” (PROV 12:15, KJV), AND WHO BECAME A FOOL BECAUSE OF HIS REBELLIOUS WAYS AND INIQUITIES (PS 107:17). THIS VARIETY “SPURNS HIS FATHER’S INSTRUCTION” (PROV 15:5) AND REPEATS HIS FOLLY “AS A DOG RETURNS TO ITS VOMIT” (PROV 26:11). THE SECOND KIND, “THE SIMPLE,” IS A MORE PARDONABLE SORT OF FOOL. HE IS IMMATURE, IMPRESSIONABLE, GULLIBLE, AND LACKS DISCERNMENT; HOWEVER, THERE IS HOPE FOR HIM. THE TWO AGENTS OF DEATH, “RESENTMENT” AND “ENVY,” ADMIT A VARIETY OF INTERPRETATIONS, WITH MANY TURNING THE SECOND IN THE DIRECTION OF “ANGER.” THE NAB HAS “IMPATIENCE” AND “INDIGNATION.” THE NASB HAS “VEXATION” AND “ANGER.” JOB HAS EVIDENCED NONE OF THESE TENDENCIES SO FAR, BUT HE WILL IN THE CHAPTERS THAT LIE AHEAD. PERHAPS ELIPHAZ NOTICED THEM IN JOB THOUGH THEY ARE UNRECORDED AT THIS POINT IN THE BOOK. 5:3 ONCE MORE ELIPHAZ APPEALED TO HIS EXPERIENCE GAINED FROM A LIFETIME OF WATCHING FOOLS GO WRONG AND PAY DEARLY FOR THEIR FOLLY. “TAKING ROOT” NORMALLY IS A GOOD THING (BUT CONTRAST PS 37:35). OFTEN THE WELL ESTABLISHED ARE UPROOTED QUICKLY. ZOPHAR SAID IT EVEN BETTER IN 20:5: “THE MIRTH OF THE WICKED IS BRIEF, THE JOY OF THE GODLESS LASTS BUT A MOMENT.” 5:4 IF IT WERE NOT FOR THE SECOND LINE THAT SAYS THIS FOOL’S “CHILDREN ARE CRUSHED IN COURT WITHOUT A DEFENDER,” ONE WOULD THINK ELIPHAZ WAS POINTING AT JOB’S CHILDREN, WHO WERE “FAR FROM SAFETY.” IT STILL IS POSSIBLE TO READ IT THAT WAY SINCE “COURT” IS ALSO “GATE,” AND “DEFENDER” COULD BE RENDERED “RESCUER/SAVIOR.” AS IT STANDS, HOWEVER, THE VERSE ADDRESSES A FORENSIC SITUATION WITH “SAFETY” REFERRING TO THE PROTECTION OF THE LAW. 5:5 THE WORDING, VOCABULARY, AND POINTING OF THE HEBREW WORDS IN V. 5 ARE DIFFICULT; BUT THE OVERALL SENSE OF THE VERSE IS CLEAR: OTHERS WILL CONSUME THE GOODS OF THE FOOL. THE FIRST OF THE THREE LINES IS CLEAREST AND SAYS ESSENTIALLY THAT. THE SECOND LINE WITH ITS “THORNS” IS MORE ENIGMATIC. THE USUAL EXPLANATION IS THAT FARMERS PROTECTED THEIR PILES OF GRAIN WITH FENCES OR HEDGES MADE FROM TANGLED BRIARS. MARAUDERS WOULD SOMETIMES STEAL DESPITE THESE DEFENSIVE MEASURES. “THIRSTY” IN THE THIRD LINE IS THE MAJOR PROBLEM. THE WORD ṢAMMÎM MEANS “TRAP/SNARE” IN ITS ONLY OTHER OCCURRENCE (18:9), BUT MOST ASSUME ṢMM IS AN ALTERNATE OR DEFECTIVE SPELLING OF ṢMʾ (“THIRSTY”). 5:6 ELIPHAZ SAID THAT THE LAND IS NEUTRAL; IT IS NOT A PART OF THE MORALITY OR IMMORALITY OF THE RACE. ONE CANNOT BLAME THE EARTH FOR “HARDSHIP” AND “TROUBLE.” THE CURSE ON THE GROUND FOLLOWING THE SIN OF ADAM AND EVE COMES TO MIND IN THIS CONNECTION (GEN 3:17–19). IT WAS NOT THE GROUND’S FAULT. IT WAS THE FIRST COUPLE’S FAULT. WHAT TROUBLE PEOPLE HAVE THEY BRING ON THEMSELVES. 5:7 A WELL-KNOWN PROVERBLIKE VERSE CONCLUDES ELIPHAZ’S LONG SECTION ON REASONING. THIS WAS HIS WAY OF SAYING WHAT DAVID SAID IN PS 51:5 [7], “SURELY I WAS SINFUL AT BIRTH.” AS NATURALLY AND NORMALLY “AS SPARKS FLY UPWARD,” SO DO PEOPLE FIND THEMSELVES IN TROUBLE—TROUBLE WITH ONE ANOTHER AND TROUBLE WITH GOD.**

**RECOMMENDATIONS (5:8–27)**

**8 “BUT IF IT WERE I, I WOULD APPEAL TO GOD; I WOULD LAY MY CAUSE BEFORE HIM.**

**9 HE PERFORMS WONDERS THAT CANNOT BE FATHOMED AND MIRACLES THAT CANNOT BE COUNTED.**

**10 HE BESTOWS RAIN ON THE EARTH; HE SENDS WATER UPON THE COUNTRYSIDE.**

**11 THE LOWLY HE SETS ON HIGH, AND THOSE WHO MOURN ARE LIFTED TO SAFETY.**

**12 HE THWARTS THE PLANS OF THE CRAFTY, SO THAT THEIR HANDS ACHIEVE NO SUCCESS.**

**13 HE CATCHES THE WISE IN THEIR CRAFTINESS, AND THE SCHEMES OF THE WILY ARE SWEPT AWAY.**

**14 DARKNESS COMES UPON THEM IN THE DAYTIME; AT NOON THEY GROPE AS IN THE NIGHT.**

**15 HE SAVES THE NEEDY FROM THE SWORD IN THEIR MOUTH; HE SAVES THEM FROM THE CLUTCHES OF THE POWERFUL.**

**16 SO THE POOR HAVE HOPE, AND INJUSTICE SHUTS ITS MOUTH. 17 “BLESSED IS THE MAN WHOM GOD CORRECTS;**

**SO DO NOT DESPISE THE DISCIPLINE OF THE ALMIGHTY. 18 FOR HE WOUNDS, BUT HE ALSO BINDS UP;**

**HE INJURES, BUT HIS HANDS ALSO HEAL. 19 FROM SIX CALAMITIES HE WILL RESCUE YOU;**

**IN SEVEN NO HARM WILL BEFALL YOU. 20 IN FAMINE HE WILL RANSOM YOU FROM DEATH,**

**AND IN BATTLE FROM THE STROKE OF THE SWORD. 21 YOU WILL BE PROTECTED FROM THE LASH OF THE TONGUE,**

**AND NEED NOT FEAR WHEN DESTRUCTION COMES. 22 YOU WILL LAUGH AT DESTRUCTION AND FAMINE,**

**AND NEED NOT FEAR THE BEASTS OF THE EARTH. 23 FOR YOU WILL HAVE A COVENANT WITH THE STONES OF THE FIELD,**

**AND THE WILD ANIMALS WILL BE AT PEACE WITH YOU. 24 YOU WILL KNOW THAT YOUR TENT IS SECURE;**

**YOU WILL TAKE STOCK OF YOUR PROPERTY AND FIND NOTHING MISSING. 25 YOU WILL KNOW THAT YOUR CHILDREN WILL BE MANY,**

**AND YOUR DESCENDANTS LIKE THE GRASS OF THE EARTH. 26 YOU WILL COME TO THE GRAVE IN FULL VIGOR,**

**LIKE SHEAVES GATHERED IN SEASON. 27 “WE HAVE EXAMINED THIS, AND IT IS TRUE. SO, HEAR IT AND APPLY IT TO YOURSELF.”**

**THIS LONG DIVISION BEGINS AND ENDS WITH ADVICE (VV. 8, 27) AND HAS ONE IMPERATIVE IN THE MIDDLE (V. 17B). IN BETWEEN ARE SMALLER SECTIONS DEVOTED TO THE POWER AND JUSTICE OF GOD, ESPECIALLY AS HE ADMINISTERS THAT JUSTICE TO OFFENDERS AND BLESSES THOSE WHO HEED HIS DISCIPLINE. THEY ARE THEMES THAT WILL APPEAR REPEATEDLY IN THE FOLLOWING CHAPTERS AND FROM THE LIPS OF ALL FOUR FRIENDS.**

**APPEAL TO THE GOD OF JUSTICE (5:8–16)**

**THESE NINE VERSES STRESS THREE FEATURES OF GOD’S GOVERNANCE OF THE UNIVERSE: HIS SOVEREIGN CONTROL OVER THE WEATHER AND THE FORTUNES OF HUMANKIND, HIS APPREHENSION AND PUNISHMENT OF WRONGDOERS, AND HIS DELIVERANCE OF THE NEEDY AND OPPRESSED. 5:8 OUR IDIOM IS, “IF I WERE YOU.” BUT THE HEBREW WAY OF SAYING THE SAME THING IS, “IF IT WERE I.” ELIPHAZ SUGGESTED TWO THINGS. FIRST, JOB SHOULD “APPEAL” (LIT. “SEEK”) TO GOD. SECOND, JOB SHOULD LAY HIS CAUSE BEFORE GOD. BILDAD SUGGESTED THE SAME THING IN 8:5. JOB WANTED NOTHING MORE AND NOTHING LESS (23:3–8). EVENTUALLY JOB WOULD CONTEND WITH GOD (CHAPS. 29–31) AND GOD WOULD ANSWER (CHAPS. 38–41). 5:9 EACH SPEAKER IN THE BOOK ANTICIPATES THE THEOPHANY OF CHAPS. 38–41. HERE ELIPHAZ SPOKE OF GOD’S “WONDERS” AND “MIRACLES.” JOB DISCOURSED ON GOD MOVING MOUNTAINS, GIVING ORDERS TO THE SUN, STRETCHING OUT THE HEAVENS, AND TREADING ON THE SEA (9:5–8).30 BILDAD CLOSED THE THREE FRIENDS’ SPEECHES WITH A BRIEF MONOLOGUE ON GOD’S DOMINION OF THE HEIGHTS OF HEAVEN (25:2). ZOPHAR REFLECTED ON THE FATHOMLESS MYSTERIES OF GOD (11:7–9). ELIHU, MORE THAN ANY OF THE OTHERS, ADDRESSED THESE TOPICS. HIS LAST CHAPTER AND A HALF ARE ESSENTIALLY AN INTRODUCTION TO THE MANIFESTATION OF GOD IN THE STORM (36:22–37:23). 5:10 FOR PEOPLE IN DRY PLACES AND FOR ALL ENGAGED IN AGRICULTURE, WEATHER IS VERY IMPORTANT AND RAIN ESPECIALLY SO. OFTEN IN THE OLD TESTAMENT THE ABSENCE OR PRESENCE OF RAIN IN DROUGHT OR FLOOD PLAYED AN IMPORTANT ROLE. FROM THE DELUGE OF GENESIS (CHAPS. 6–9) TO THE DRIZZLE OF EZRA (10:9), RAIN HAD BEEN A FACTOR IN THE WEAL AND WOE OF ANCIENT ISRAEL. RAIN WAS AND IS CAPRICIOUS (CF. AMOS 4:7), AND TO THIS DAY THE PREDICTING OF IT IS UNCERTAIN. IT REMAINS ONE DIMENSION OF THE CREATED ORDER THAT GOD RESERVES TO HIMSELF. WHILE ECLIPSES, EQUINOXES, SOLSTICES, AND SOME COMETS ARE HIGHLY PREDICTABLE, THE WEATHER IS MARKEDLY INCONSTANT. 5:11 FROM THE REALM OF THE CREATED ORDER ELIPHAZ MOVED TO THE SPHERE OF HUMAN FORTUNES. GRAMMATICALLY V. 11 IS A CONTINUATION OF V. 10 BECAUSE “HE SETS” TRANSLATES AN INFINITIVE, “TO LIFT.” THE GIVING OR WITHHOLDING OF RAIN SERVES THE PURPOSES OF HIS JUSTICE (CF. 37:13). AS JOSHUA WAS AIDED BY THE HAIL (JOSH 10:11) AND AHAB WAS PUNISHED WITH DROUGHT (1 KGS 17:1), SO IN LESS DRAMATIC AND UNRECORDED WAYS GOD HONORS THE HUMBLE AND SAVES THOSE WHO WALK THROUGH THE VALLEY OF THE SHADOW OF DEATH. THIS SENTIMENT AND ITS COUNTERPART, “PRIDE GOES BEFORE DESTRUCTION” (PROV 16:18), ARE FOUND IN BOTH TESTAMENTS (JAS 4:6; 1 PET 5:5). 5:12 HERE ELIPHAZ AGAIN REACHED THE POINT OF THIS TWO-CHAPTER SPEECH TO JOB. JOB HAD BEEN “THWARTED” BY GOD, AND ALL HIS SUCCESS HAD BEEN UNDONE BY DIVINE JUSTICE. INDIRECTLY ELIPHAZ INDICTED JOB HERE AND IN THE NEXT FEW VERSES. 5:13 REPEATING THE SAME IDEAS AS IN THE PRECEDING VERSE, ELIPHAZ OR THE AUTHOR OF THE BOOK PRESENTED THIS TIMELESS TRUTH IN A FORMAT UNIQUE FROM A POETIC STANDPOINT. THE NIV FOLLOWS THE WORD ORDER OF THE HEBREW EXACTLY. NOTE THE CHIASTIC STRUCTURE:**

**A HE CATCHES**

**B THE WISE**

**C IN THEIR CRAFTINESS**

**C´ AND THE SCHEMES OF**

**B´ THE WILY**

**A´ ARE SWEPT AWAY.**

**THIS IS THE ONLY CERTAIN QUOTATION FROM JOB IN THE NEW TESTAMENT (WITH THE POSSIBLE EXCEPTION OF JOB 41:11 IN ROM 11:35), QUOTED IN 1 COR 3:19. 5:14 A PROGRESSION MARKS VV. 12–14. FIRST, GOD THWARTS THE WICKED (V. 12). THEN HE APPREHENDS THEM (V. 13). AND NOW HE PUNISHES THEM (V. 14). THE SENTENCES ARE STRUCTURED THE SAME WITH “THEY” THE SUBJECT OF BOTH VERBS. THE FIRST LINE IS LITERALLY, “THEY COME UPON DARKNESS IN THE DAYTIME.” IN A WORLD WITHOUT ELECTRICITY, NIGHT AND DARKNESS HAD A FRIGHTENING DIMENSION THAT WE MODERNS RARELY EXPERIENCE. THE NEW TESTAMENT FREQUENTLY ASSOCIATES DARKNESS WITH JUDGMENT (MATT 8:12; 22:13; 25:30; 2 PET. 2:17; JUDE 6, 13; REV 16:10). 5:15 ELIPHAZ AGAIN LOOKED AT THE POSITIVE SIDE OF DIVINE JUSTICE, THE DEFENSE AND DELIVERANCE OF THE NEEDY AND OPPRESSED. “THE SWORD OF THEIR MOUTH” IS AN INTERESTING EXPRESSION IN LIGHT OF THE MORE COMMON HEBREW IDIOM “THE MOUTH/LIP OF THE SWORD.” IF ELIPHAZ WAS STILL SPEAKING OF A COURT SCENE RATHER THAN A LITERAL BATTLE SITUATION, THE ARRANGEMENT IS FITTING (CF. 4:10; 5:4). THE ACCUSATIONS AND CHARGES OF THE WICKED AGAINST THE RIGHTEOUS ARE THE “SWORDS” FROM WHICH GOD SAVES THE THEM. 5:16 THE WORD “MOUTH” LINKS VV. 15–16. THE SWORDLIKE MOUTH THAT ACCUSED THE POOR AND NEEDY IS NOW SHUT IN LIGHT OF THE JUSTICE OF GOD. THE DOWNTRODDEN, ABUSED, AND POWERLESS NOW HAVE HOPE.**

**THE LESSONS AND REWARDS OF SUFFERING (5:17–26)**

**THIS SECTION TAKES A DIFFERENT TACK FROM THE USUAL THRUST OF THE FRIENDS’ CASE. RATHER THAN FOCUSING ON SUFFERING AS PUNISHMENT, ELIPHAZ POSITED THE POSSIBILITY THAT TROUBLE IS THERAPEUTIC AND REMEDIAL AND THAT GOD HAD JOB’S GOOD IN MIND AND NOT ONLY HIS JUSTICE. 5:17 “BLESSED” IS ʾAŠRÊ, THE SAME WORD THAT OPENS THE PSALTER (1:1). THE PERSON WHOM GOD MAKES THE EFFORT TO “CORRECT” SHOULD BE CONSIDERED BLESSED. IT IS EASIER SAID THAN DONE. FOR THE FIRST OF THIRTY-ONE TIMES ŠADDAY, “THE ALMIGHTY,” APPEARS. THIS IS THE SECOND MOST COMMON WORD FOR GOD IN THE BOOK. THIS FACT MAY POINT TO SCENES THAT TOOK PLACE OUTSIDE ISRAEL WHERE GOD’S NAME WAS NOT KNOWN OR TO A TIME BEFORE THAT SPECIAL NAME WAS REVEALED (EXOD 6:3). THE BEST EXPLANATION OF ITS ORIGIN IS IN THE AKKADIAN WORD ŠADU AND THE UGARITIC WORD ṮD, BOTH “MOUNTAIN,” HENCE, EL SHADDAI MEANS “GOD OF THE MOUNTAINS” (CF. 1 KGS 20:23; JUDG 5:5; NEH 9:13; PS 68:8 [9], 17 [18]). THE IMPERATIVE “DO NOT DESPISE” OCCURS IN THE MIDDLE OF THIS SPEECH. 5:18 ELIPHAZ HAD A HIGH VIEW OF GOD. HE WAS NOT A DUALIST WHO SAW THE BAD COMING FROM SOME EVIL DEITY AND THE GOOD COMING FROM GOD. EVERYTHING CAME FROM GOD’S HAND, BOTH THE WOUNDING AND THE HEALING. 5:19 ELIPHAZ USED AN X + 1 FORMULA TO ILLUSTRATE THE “CALAMITIES” FROM WHICH GOD WOULD RESCUE HIS FAITHFUL ONES. “SEVEN,” THE CULMINATING NUMBER, INDICATES PERFECTION OR COMPLETION AND APPEARS HERE TO UNDERSCORE THE FACT THAT GOD WILL SAVE US FROM ALL TROUBLES. THE SEVEN DANGERS APPEAR IN THE FOLLOWING VERSES: DEATH BY FAMINE AND BATTLE SWORD (V. 20), TONGUE AND DESTRUCTION (V. 21), DESTRUCTION (AGAIN), FAMINE (A DIFFERENT WORD FROM THE ONE IN V. 20), AND BEASTS (V. 22). 5:20 THE CATALOG OF CALAMITIES BEGINS WITH FAMINE AND DEATH AND ADDS TO IT “THE HANDS OF A SWORD.” “BY SWORD” IS THE OLD TESTAMENT’S WAY OF SPEAKING OF A VIOLENT DEATH, USUALLY IN BATTLE. A SOLDIER MIGHT BE KILLED BY JAVELIN, ARROW, FIRE, OR MISSILE; BUT “SWORD” COVERS ALL THOSE CATEGORIES. IT IS THE OPPOSITE OF A PEACEFUL DEATH AT THE END OF A LONG LIFE (V. 20). 5:21 NEXT JOB WOULD BE “HIDDEN/PROTECTED” FROM THE DAMAGE A WHIPLIKE TONGUE MIGHT INFLICT. GOSSIP, FALSE ACCUSATION, AND OTHER IMPRUDENT AND DANGEROUS USES OF THE TONGUE RECEIVE STRONG CONDEMNATION THROUGHOUT THE HOLY BIBLE (EXOD 20:16; PROV 11:13; 16:28; 2 COR 12:20; JAS 3:6). FREEDOM FROM FEAR OF “DESTRUCTION/DEVASTATION/RUIN” IS THE SECOND ELEMENT IN V. 21 AND LINKS THIS TO THE NEXT VERSE. 5:22 THE OPPOSITE OF FEARING IS LAUGHING, AND THAT WOULD BE THE RESPONSE TO “DESTRUCTION AND FAMINE” FROM THOSE HEALED AND RESCUED BY THEIR GOD. FOR THOSE LIVING ON THE BORDER BETWEEN THE DESERT AND THE SOWN LAND, THESE TWO THREATS WERE FREQUENT AND REAL. DESTRUCTION COULD COME FROM THIEVING BANDS OF SABEANS OR CHALDEANS. FAMINE COULD HAVE COME AS THE RESULT OF A YEAR OF SPARSE RAINS. 5:23 ELIPHAZ SUGGESTED IN THIS BEAUTIFUL VERSE THAT IF YOU ARE OBEDIENT TO GOD, NOT ONLY WILL HE BLESS JOB BUT JOB WILL ALSO LIVE IN AN IRENIC WORLD OF MUTUAL RESPECT WITH EVEN THE ANIMATE AND INANIMATE CREATION. THIS ECOLOGICAL COVENANT WILL BE WITH THE “STONES OF THE FIELD” AND WILL RESULT IN LIVING AT PEACE WITH THE “ANIMALS OF THE FIELD,” THE OLD TESTAMENT’S WORD FOR “WILD ANIMALS” AS OPPOSED TO DOMESTIC ONES. WHEN GOD SPOKE FROM THE WHIRLWIND AT THE END OF THE BOOK, IT WAS CLEAR THAT HE HAD SUCH A COVENANT WITH THEM. THEY WERE HIS PETS, HIS FLOCKS, AND HIS HERDS. THE SCENE ANTICIPATES THE BEATIFIC AND PEACEABLE KINGDOM ISAIAH FORESAW WHERE “THE WOLF WILL LIVE WITH THE LAMB, THE LEOPARD WILL LIE DOWN WITH THE GOAT, THE CALF AND THE LION AND THE YEARLING TOGETHER, AND A LITTLE CHILD WILL LEAD THEM” (ISA 11:6–9). 5:24 IF VV. 24–26 ANTICIPATE THE END OF JOB’S LIFE, THEN ELIPHAZ’S WORDS IRONICALLY WERE TRUE BUT FOR A DIFFERENT REASON IN THE CASE OF JOB. LESS PLEASANT IS THE POSSIBILITY THAT ELIPHAZ WAS REFLECTING ON JOB’S LOSSES AGAIN WHEN HE REFERRED TO PROPERTY AND CHILDREN. “SECURE” IS ŠĀLÔM, THE SAME ROOT AS “PEACE” IN V. 23. “PROPERTY” PROBABLY REFERS TO “CATTLE” BECAUSE ELSEWHERE THE TERM MEANS “PASTURE” (2 SAM 7:8; ISA 65:10; JER 23:3; EZEK 25:5). “TENT” NEED NOT BE TAKEN LITERALLY; IT COULD AS WELL MEAN “HOUSE.” 5:25 THE OPENING WORDS ARE THE SAME AS V. 24, ONLY HERE JOB’S CERTAINTY WOULD BE OF HIS HUMAN FAMILY, NOT MERELY HIS FLOCKS, HERDS, AND BUILDINGS. BIG FAMILIES WERE CONSIDERED A TOKEN OF GOD’S FAVOR; THE OLD TESTAMENT ENCOURAGED THE BEARING OF MANY CHILDREN (GEN 13:16; 22:17; PSS 127:4–5; 128:3). THEIR NUMBERS WOULD BE LIKE BLADES OF GRASS, INNUMERABLE. 5:26 EVEN THE DEATH OF THE BLESSED ONES IS TIMELY AND PROPER. BEFORE THE PRESENT TRAGEDIES CAME UPON HIM, THIS WAS THE WAY JOB THOUGHT HE WOULD DIE. HE HAD HOPED TO DIE IN HIS OWN HOUSE WITH HIS “DAYS AS NUMEROUS AS THE GRAINS OF SAND” (28:18). AT THIS POINT IN THE BOOK, LITTLE DID ELIPHAZ OR JOB REALIZE THE ACCURACY OF THIS VERSE. JOB LIVED AFTER THIS TRIAL, MOST LIKELY “IN FULL VIGOR,” FOR 140 (MORE?) YEARS, DOUBLE (OR TRIPLE) THE FULL LIFE SPAN OF PS 90:10 (CF. GEN 15:15). “LIKE SHEAVES GATHERED IN SEASON,” SOME PEOPLE DIE AT PRECISELY THE RIGHT TIME.**

**HIS CONCLUDING CHARGE (5:27)**

**ELIPHAZ ENDED HIS FIRST AND LONGEST SPEECH WITH A TESTIMONY TO HIS OWN CONVICTIONS AND WITH TWO IMPERATIVES TO JOB. 5:27 BECAUSE ELIPHAZ USED THE PLURAL, HE MUST HAVE BEEN SPEAKING FOR HIS TWO COMPANIONS AS WELL. AT THE MOUTH OF THESE THREE WITNESSES (DEUT 19:15) HE BELIEVED IT WAS SO; AND SO, SHOULD JOB. THE ADVICE WAS “HEAR” AND “KNOW FOR YOURSELF” (CF. THE OPENING WORDS OF VV. 24–25). SO ENDS THE FIRST OF EIGHT SPEECHES BY THESE THREE FRIENDS. THEY WERE RESOLUTE AT THE BEGINNING AND WERE NOT DISSUADED AT THE END FROM THEIR BELIEF THAT THEY WERE RIGHT AND JOB WAS WRONG.**

**JOB: MY COMPLAINT IS JUST, BUT I LACK COMFORT (6:1–7:21)**

**NOW IT WAS JOB’S TURN TO SPEAK. UNFORTUNATELY, THIS, LIKE MOST OF THE SPEECHES, IS A MONOLOGUE. THE PARTICIPANTS DID NOT USUALLY CONVERSE IN THE SENSE OF DIALOGUE. EACH HAD HIS OWN AGENDA AND SEEMED TO TURN A DEAF EAR WHEN HIS OPPONENT SPOKE. IN THIS TWO-CHAPTER RESPONSE JOB INTRODUCES SOME OF THE THEMES THAT CHARACTERIZE HIS SPEECHES THROUGHOUT THE BOOK: DEPRESSION, DISAPPOINTMENT, AND DESIRE FOR DEATH.**

**(1) ANGUISH (6:1–7)**

**1 THEN JOB REPLIED: 2 “IF ONLY MY ANGUISH COULD BE WEIGHED**

**AND ALL MY MISERY BE PLACED ON THE SCALES! 3 IT WOULD SURELY OUTWEIGH THE SAND OF THE SEAS—**

**NO WONDER MY WORDS HAVE BEEN IMPETUOUS. 4 THE ARROWS OF THE ALMIGHTY ARE IN ME,**

**MY SPIRIT DRINKS IN THEIR POISON; GOD’S TERRORS ARE MARSHALED AGAINST ME.**

**5 DOES A WILD DONKEY BRAY WHEN IT HAS GRASS; OR AN OX BELLOW WHEN IT HAS FODDER?**

**6 IS TASTELESS FOOD EATEN WITHOUT SALT, OR IS THERE FLAVOR IN THE WHITE OF AN EGG?**

**7 I REFUSE TO TOUCH IT; SUCH FOOD MAKES ME ILL.**

**THE TITLE OF THIS SECTION COMES FROM THE SUBJECT OF THE FIRST CLAUSE, “ANGUISH.” FIRST PROTESTING THAT HIS MISERY WAS HEAVY, JOB WENT ON TO JUSTIFY HIS COMPLAINT BY COMPARING HIMSELF TO HUNGRY FARM ANIMALS OR TO ONE GIVEN FOOD TOO INSIPID TO INGEST. 6:1 THIS STANDARD INTRODUCTION WILL BE REPEATED IN 9:1; 12:1; 16:1; 19:1; 21:1; 23:1; 26:1. 6:2 THE DESIDERATIVE PARTICLE LÛ, “IF ONLY/“O THAT,” OPENS THE SPEECH. JOB WISHED THAT HIS “ANGUISH” AND “MISERY” MIGHT BE MEASURED. 6:3 THE WEIGHING WOULD SHOW THAT HIS ANGUISH WAS UNBEARABLY HEAVY. THE CRUX OF THE SENTENCE IS THE TERM “IMPETUOUS.” UNLIKE THE KJV, WHICH TOOK IT FROM THE ROOT LÛAʿ (“SWALLOW”), MOST MODERN VERSIONS UNDERSTAND LĀʿÛ DIFFERENTLY AND TRANSLATE IT IN A VARIETY OF INTERPRETATIONS: “RASH” (AT, RSV, NASB, NKJV), “WILD” (JB, NEB), “RECKLESSLY” (NJPS), “CARELESS” (NCV), “FRENZIED” (REB). 6:4 JOB BELIEVED THAT GOD WAS PUNISHING HIM, THOUGH HE DID NOT HERE OR ANYWHERE SPECULATE WHAT THE OFFENSE MIGHT HAVE BEEN. TO HIS CREDIT HIS MONOTHEISM DEMANDED THAT FROM GOD ALONE COME ALL THINGS, GOOD AND BAD. WITH MILITARISTIC TERMINOLOGY HE DESCRIBED AFFLICTION AS POISON ARROWS (CF. 16:12–14). THE THIRD LINE OF THIS TRICOLON COMPARES THE ASSAULTS ON HIS PERSON TO “GOD’S TERRORS” ARRAYED AGAINST HIM. 6:5 VERSES 5–6 ARE INTERROGATIVES. SEVERAL RARE WORDS PUT THE TRANSLATION OF INDIVIDUAL PHRASES IN QUESTION, BUT THE OVERALL SENSE IS UNDISPUTED. THE ANSWER TO THE QUERIES IN V. 6 IS NO. DONKEYS DO NOT BRAY AND OXEN DO NOT BELLOW WHEN THEY ARE SATISFIED WITH FOOD. BUT JOB WAS NOT SATISFIED WITH WHAT GOD HAD DISHED OUT TO HIM. 6:6 UNFORTUNATELY THIS OFT-QUOTED VERSE IS RIDDLED WITH UNCERTAINTIES. FORTUNATELY, NO MAJOR DOCTRINAL ISSUES ARE AT STAKE. THE CERTAIN WORDS ARE “IS … EATEN WITHOUT SALT, OR IS THERE TASTE.” FROM THE KNOWN ARE DERIVED GUESSES FOR THE UNKNOWN. THE “TASTELESS FOOD” IS A HAPAX. THE “EGG” IS ANOTHER HAPAX. AND THE “WHITE” OCCURS ELSEWHERE ONLY AT 1 SAM 21:13 [14], “SALIVA” (NASB, NIV), “SPIT” (GNB, NCV). THE “WHITE OF AN EGG” GOES BACK TO THE ARAMAIC TARGUM AND THE KJV. THE AT AND RSV HAVE “SLIME OF THE PURSLANE.” THE JB HAS “MALLOW JUICE” (CF. NRSV, REB). THE AB HAS “SLIMY CREAM CHEESE.” THE POINT OF THE VERSE IS THAT JOB FELT HE HAD BEEN SERVED A TASTELESS AND EVEN REPULSIVE DIET BY GOD. 6:7 FIGURATIVELY SPEAKING, JOB FOUND THE MEAL THAT GOD SERVED SO UNPALATABLE THAT HE REFUSED IT ALTOGETHER. THE MOTIF OF FOOD THAT BEGAN IN V. 4 CONCLUDES HERE WITH JOB’S TOTAL REJECTION OF THE MENU. TO PARTAKE OF IT MADE JOB SICK, BUT HE HAD NO CHOICE.**

**REQUEST FOR DEATH (6:8–10)**

**8 OH, THAT I MIGHT HAVE MY REQUEST, THAT GOD WOULD GRANT WHAT I HOPE FOR,**

**9 THAT GOD WOULD BE WILLING TO CRUSH ME, TO LET LOOSE HIS HAND AND CUT ME OFF!**

**10 THEN I WOULD STILL HAVE THIS CONSOLATION—MY JOY IN UNRELENTING PAIN—**

**THAT I HAD NOT DENIED THE WORDS OF THE HOLY ONE.**

**THROUGH ALL OF CHAP. 3 JOB WISHED THAT HE WERE DEAD. HERE IN HIS FIRST SPEECH HE PICKED UP THAT THEME ONCE MORE. HE SEEMED TO FEAR THAT HE MIGHT BLASPHEME GOD IF HE CONTINUED TO LIVE. AN EARLY DEATH WOULD PRECLUDE THAT POSSIBILITY.**

**6:8 A DIFFERENT FORMULA FROM THE ONE IN V. 2 OPENS THIS VERSE (CF. 19:23). LITERALLY THE IDIOM IS, “WHO WILL GIVE?” THUS THE VERB NĀTAN, “GIVE/GRANT,” APPEARS TWICE. WHAT THAT “REQUEST” AND “HOPE” WERE THE SUBJECT OF THE NEXT VERSE.**

**6:9 LIKE MOSES (NUM 11:15) AND ELIJAH (1 KGS 19:4), JOB WISHED TO DIE. BOTH THE VERBS “CRUSH” AND CUT OFF” ARE METAPHORS FOR DEATH AND DO NOT REFER TO ANY PARTICULAR METHOD. 6:10 THE TRANSLATION OF THE FIRST AND THIRD LINES OF V. 10 ARE RELATIVELY CERTAIN; THE MIDDLE ONE, NOT SO. TAKING ONLY THE FIRST AND THIRD, THE SENSE IS THAT JOB WOULD HAVE BEEN HAPPY TO DIE IN THE KNOWLEDGE THAT HE HAD KEPT THE FAITH. SOMETIMES THE EXTREMES OF PAIN PROMPT PEOPLE TO CURSE GOD. TWO RARE WORDS CONFOUND THE SECOND LINE: “MY JOY” AND “PAIN.” THE LATTER IS MADE CERTAIN BY COGNATES, BUT THERE ARE TWO DIFFERENT DIRECTIONS TAKEN BY TRANSLATIONS OF THE FIRST HEBREW WORD OF THAT LINE. THE KJV HAS, “I WOULD HARDEN MYSELF IN SORROW.” THE RV AND OTHERS THROUGH THE NRSV HAVE, “I WOULD EXULT.” THE NJPS HAS, “I WRITHED.”**

**HOPELESSNESS (6:11–13)**

**11 “WHAT STRENGTH DO I HAVE, THAT I SHOULD STILL HOPE? WHAT PROSPECTS, THAT I SHOULD BE PATIENT?**

**12 DO I HAVE THE STRENGTH OF STONE? IS MY FLESH BRONZE?**

**13 DO I HAVE ANY POWER TO HELP MYSELF, NOW THAT SUCCESS HAS BEEN DRIVEN FROM ME?**

**THE HOPELESSNESS JOB ARTICULATED IN THESE THREE VERSES IS IN THE RHETORICAL QUESTION FORMAT. THE ANSWERS TO EACH OF THE FIVE QUESTIONS JOB UNDERSTOOD TO BE NO OR NONE. 6:11 THE NIV TRANSLATES THE HEBREW STRAIGHTFORWARDLY, ALTHOUGH THERE IS A WAY OF TAKING THE LAST PHRASE LESS METAPHORICALLY. LITERALLY IT READS “THAT I SHOULD PROLONG MY SOUL/BREATH.” A MODERN PARAPHRASE IS, “WHY GO ON LIVING?” AAT HAS SOMETHING SIMILAR WITH ITS “PROLONG MY LIFE.”**

**6:12 OF COURSE, JOB’S STRENGTH WAS NOT AS STRONG AS STONE OR HIS FLESH AS TOUGH AS BRONZE. IT IS INTERESTING THAT THESE ANALOGIES ARE ALSO APPLIED TO THE BEHEMOTH (40:18) AND THE LEVIATHAN (41:24 [16]), ANOTHER SUPPORT FOR THE VIEW THAT ONE HAND IS RESPONSIBLE FOR THE ENTIRE BOOK. 6:13 THOUGH THIS IS A DIFFICULT VERSE, THE NIV HAS THE CORRECT SENSE, THAT IS, THAT JOB CONSIDERED HIMSELF HELPLESS AND HOPELESS. “SUCCESS” IS THE MOST OBSCURE WORD BUT IS GENERALLY AGREED UPON BY THE MAJORITY OF TRANSLATORS. WITH BITTER SARCASM JOB SHOT BACK AT THE FRIENDS WITH WORDS SIMILAR TO THE END OF THEIR SPEECHES: “HOW YOU HAVE HELPED THE POWERLESS!” (26:2).**

**DISAPPOINTMENT WITH HIS FRIENDS (6:14–23)**

**14 “A DESPAIRING MAN SHOULD HAVE THE DEVOTION OF HIS FRIENDS, EVEN THOUGH HE FORSAKES THE FEAR OF THE ALMIGHTY.**

**15 BUT MY BROTHERS ARE AS UNDEPENDABLE AS INTERMITTENT STREAMS, AS THE STREAMS THAT OVERFLOW**

**16 WHEN DARKENED BY THAWING ICE AND SWOLLEN WITH MELTING SNOW,**

**17 BUT THAT CEASE TO FLOW IN THE DRY SEASON, AND IN THE HEAT VANISH FROM THEIR CHANNELS.**

**18 CARAVANS TURN ASIDE FROM THEIR ROUTES; THEY GO UP INTO THE WASTELAND AND PERISH.**

**19 THE CARAVANS OF TEMA LOOK FOR WATER, THE TRAVELING MERCHANTS OF SHEBA LOOK IN HOPE.**

**20 THEY ARE DISTRESSED, BECAUSE THEY HAD BEEN CONFIDENT; THEY ARRIVE THERE, ONLY TO BE DISAPPOINTED.**

**21 NOW YOU TOO HAVE PROVED TO BE OF NO HELP; YOU SEE SOMETHING DREADFUL AND ARE AFRAID.**

**22 HAVE I EVER SAID, ‘GIVE SOMETHING ON MY BEHALF, PAY A RANSOM FOR ME FROM YOUR WEALTH,**

**23 DELIVER ME FROM THE HAND OF THE ENEMY, RANSOM ME FROM THE CLUTCHES OF THE RUTHLESS’?**

**IN THIS SECTION JOB COMPARES HIS FRIENDS TO DESERT STREAMS THAT SWELL WITH WATER AFTER A STORM BUT DRY UP IN THE HEAT OF SUMMER. HE PRESSES THE ILLUSTRATION BY IMAGINING FURTHER THE DISAPPOINTMENT AND TRAGIC RESULTS OF CARAVANS THAT PERISH BECAUSE THEY DO NOT FIND LIFE-SUSTAINING WATER. JOB’S DISAPPOINTMENT WITH HIS FRIENDS IS ANALOGOUS. THOUGH IN THE PAST HE NEVER NEEDED THEIR AID, HE DOES NOW; BUT THEY RESPOND WITH EMPTY HANDS. 6:14 THE CRUX OF V. 14 IS THE FIRST WORD. THE NIV READS IT FROM THE VERB MSS, “MELT/DESPAIR.” OTHERS PREFER TO EMEND IT TO MʾS, “REFUSE/REJECT” (SO RSV, MLB, JB). THESE VERSIONS ALSO TURN THE SENTENCE AROUND SO THAT IT BECOMES THE FRIENDS WHO “FORSAKE THE FEAR OF THE ALMIGHTY.” “DEVOTION” IS ḤESED, A MULTIFACETED WORD ENCOMPASSING “LOYALTY,” “LOVE,” “FAITHFULNESS,” “PIETY,” “MERCY,” AND “PROMISE KEEPING.” “FEAR” IN BOTH ITS VERB AND NOUN FORMS ALSO GOES WELL BEYOND THE SEMANTIC SPHERE OF “FEAR” IN ENGLISH AND INCLUDES “REVERENCE,” “DEVOTION,” AND EVEN “RELIGION.” 6:15 HERE BEGINS A THREE-VERSE DESCRIPTION OF AN INTERMITTENT DESERT STREAM, WHAT IN HEBREW IS A NĀḤĀL, IN ARABIC A WADI, IN SPANISH AN ARROYO, AND IN SOUTHWESTERN AMERICAN A “GULCH,” “GULLY,” OR “WASH.” IN THE SPRINGTIME OR AFTER A RAIN, SUCH STREAMS ARE DECEIVING. THEY SEEM ABUNDANT, BUT THEY SOON WILL FAIL (1 KGS 17:7; JER 15:18; AMOS 5:24). IF JOB MEANT “BROTHERS” SINCERELY, HE WAS VERY GENEROUS. MORE LIKELY HE WAS BEING CYNICAL. IN V. 14 HE CALLED THEM “FRIENDS,” BUT THAT TERM HAS GREATER BREADTH AND NEED NOT CARRY WITH IT ANY SENSE OF COMMITMENT. 6:16 SOME UNCERTAINTY ATTENDS V. 16, ESPECIALLY THE SECOND HALF. “THAWING” REPRESENTS NO HEBREW WORD, BUT ICE MUST MELT IN ORDER TO FLOW DOWN AND “DARKEN” AN OTHERWISE DRY STREAM BED. THE THREE WORDS THAT CONSTITUTE THE SECOND HALF WOULD BE LITERALLY TRANSLATED “UPON IT/IT IS HIDDEN/SNOW.” THE PREPOSITION HAS AN UNUSUAL SPELLING. AND SOME, INCLUDING THE NIV, ASSUME THE VERB’S ROOT IS ʿRM, USED ONCE IN THIS SENSE AT EXOD 15:8, RATHER THAN ʿLM. 6:17 THE NIV PARAPHRASES HERE BECAUSE THERE IS NO WAY TO PRODUCE A SMOOTH AND LITERAL TRANSLATION. THE HEBREW WORD REPRESENTED BY “DRY” (ZRB) OCCURS ONLY HERE, ITS MEANING DERIVED FROM THIS ONE CONTEXT. “CHANNELS” IS THE COMMON WORD FOR “PLACES.” LIKE THOSE STREAMS, THESE FRIENDS FAILED, SO TO SPEAK, WHEN THE HEAT WAS ON. AS A SEASONAL STREAM IS UNDEPENDABLE, SO ELIPHAZ AND HIS COMRADES HAD NO HELP TO GIVE WHEN JOB NEEDED IT MOST. 6:18 THOUGH ʾŌRAḤ USUALLY MEANS “ROAD,” IT MUST BE ELLIPTICAL FOR “THOSE WHO TRAVEL ROADS,” HENCE “CARAVANS” IN VV. 18–19. “TURN ASIDE” IS A RARE WORD TOO, OCCURRING IN THIS STEM ONLY HERE AND IN RUTH 3:8. “WASTELAND” IS TŌHÛ, WHICH OCCURS IN GEN 1:2 AS “FORMLESS.” JOB USED IT TWICE MORE (12:24; 26:7). IN DEUT 32:10 IT IS PARALLEL TO “DESERT.” THE CARAVANS PERISHED BECAUSE THE WATER THEY EXPECTED TO FIND HAD DRIED UP. SIMILARLY, THE HELP JOB EXPECTED TO RECEIVE FROM HIS FRIENDS ALSO DRIED UP. 6:19 DRAWING OUT THE PICTURE EVEN FURTHER, JOB PROVIDED ANOTHER PAIR OF LINES TO DESCRIBE THESE HYPOTHETICAL CARAVANS. THEY WERE FROM TEMA AND SHEBA. TEMA IS THE MODERN TEIMA AT THE JUNCTION OF THE ROADS FROM DAMASCUS TO MECCA AND FROM THE PERSIAN GULF TO AQABA (IT HAS NO CONNECTION WITH TEMAN, THE HOME OF ELIPHAZ). SHEBA APPROXIMATES MODERN YEMEN IN THE SOUTH OF THE ARABIAN PENINSULA. IT IS THE SAME PLACE FROM WHICH THE SABEANS OF 1:15 CAME. THE CARAVANS “LOOKED” AND “HOPED” FOR REFRESHMENT AND CAMARADERIE AT THE CARAVANSARY. 6:20 BOTH THE FIRST AND LAST VERBS ARE SYNONYMS, “DISTRESSED” AND “DISAPPOINTED.” THEIR BASIC MEANING IS “EMBARRASSED,” BUT THEIR SEMANTIC SPHERES EASILY EMBRACE THE NOTION OF “CONFOUNDED/MORTIFIED/ABASHED” AS WELL AS THE TWO THE NIV HAS CHOSEN. JOB SPELLED OUT THIS PICTURE OF FRUSTRATION AND CONSTERNATION IN ORDER TO ILLUSTRATE HOW HE FELT TOWARD HIS UNHELPFUL AND DISAPPOINTING FRIENDS. 6:21 THE CRYPTIC HEBREW OF THE FIRST HALF OF V. 21 IS EVEN MORE STINGING: “INDEED, NOW YOU ARE NOTHING.” THEY WERE AFRAID WHEN THEY SAW “SOMETHING DREADFUL” (A “TERROR”), ANOTHER HAPAX WHOSE MEANING IS QUITE CERTAIN FROM COGNATE VERBAL AND NOMINAL FORMS. IN THE SECOND HALF THE POET MAY HAVE BEEN PLAYING WITH THE SIMILAR SOUNDS OF TIRʾÛ, “YOU SEE,” AND TÎRĀʾÛ, “YOU ARE AFRAID.” 6:22 IN VV. 22–23 JOB, USING A RHETORICAL QUESTION, REMINDED HIS FRIENDS THAT HE HAD NEVER BEFORE ASKED THEM FOR HELP. THE INTERROGATIVE PARTICLE THAT OPENS V. 22 APPLIES TO THE QUOTATION THAT EXTENDS TO THE END OF THIS SECTION. THE EXPECTED ANSWER IS NO, MEANING THAT JOB WAS NOT INDEBTED TO THEM IN ANY WAY. IN PARTICULAR HE NEVER ASKED THEM FOR A “RANSOM.” THE RSV AND MANY OTHERS HAVE “BRIBE” AT THIS POINT, WHICH MAY BE A BETTER CHOICE SINCE A DIFFERENT AND MORE WIDELY ESTABLISHED WORD FOR “RANSOM” OCCURS IN THE NEXT VERSE. 6:23 CONTINUING THE QUESTION, JOB ASKED IF HE HAD EVER CALLED UPON THEM TO SAVE HIM FROM AN ENEMY OR TO BUY OFF HIS CAPTORS. HE HAD ASKED FOR NOTHING TANGIBLE. ALL HE HOPED FOR FROM THEM WAS LOYALTY AND MERCY (V. 14), BUT HE HAD RECEIVED NONE.**

**REQUEST FOR ADVICE (6:24–27)**

**24 “TEACH ME, AND I WILL BE QUIET; SHOW ME WHERE I HAVE BEEN WRONG.**

**25 HOW PAINFUL ARE HONEST WORDS? BUT WHAT DO YOUR ARGUMENTS PROVE?**

**26 DO YOU MEAN TO CORRECT WHAT I SAY, AND TREAT THE WORDS OF A DESPAIRING MAN AS WIND?**

**27 YOU WOULD EVEN CAST LOTS FOR THE FATHERLESS AND BARTER AWAY YOUR FRIEND.**

**ALTHOUGH ONLY ELIPHAZ HAD SPOKEN UP TO THIS POINT, JOB USED PLURAL IMPERATIVES. APPARENTLY, HE UNDERSTOOD THAT THE WORDS OF ELIPHAZ REFLECTED THE THOUGHTS OF ALL THREE. HE REQUESTED THEM TO ADDRESS HIS SITUATION, NOT MERELY ARGUE WITH HIM ABOUT WHETHER OR NOT HE HAD SINNED. JOB ALREADY HAD FOUND THEIR COUNSEL UNPRODUCTIVE AND MEANSPIRITED. 6:24 NONE OF THE FRIENDS HAD POINTED TO ANY SIN THAT JOB COMMITTED. IN HIS THIRD SPEECH ELIPHAZ CHARGED JOB WITH DEMANDING UNREASONABLE SECURITY DEPOSITS, WITHHOLDING FOOD AND WATER FROM THE WEARY AND HUNGRY, AND NEGLECTING THE WIDOWS AND FATHERLESS (22:6–9). IN THE LONG, SELF-IMPRECATORY OATH OF CHAP. 31, JOB DECLARED THAT HE WAS INNOCENT OF THOSE AND SIMILAR CRIMES. “I HAVE BEEN WRONG” TRANSLATES ŠGH, A VERB REFERRING TO INADVERTENT SIN, OR SINS OF OMISSION. THE NIV TRANSLATES “SINS UNINTENTIONALLY” IN LEV 4:13 AND “GO ASTRAY” IN JOB 19:4. CERTAIN THAT HE HAD COMMITTED NO CRIMES, JOB INVITED THEM TO POINT OUT TO HIM EVEN ANY MINOR SHORTCOMINGS. 6:25 NOT ALL TRANSLATE THE FIRST VERB AS “ARE PAINFUL” OR THE LIKE. SOME READ JUST THE OPPOSITE: “FAIR” (JB), “AGREEABLE” (NAB). A CASE CAN BE MADE FOR EITHER. JOB WISHED FOR “HONEST WORDS” BUT DID NOT THINK HE HAD HEARD ANY FROM HIS FRIENDS. SUCH WORDS COULD BE CONSIDERED SWEET AND WELCOME TO THOSE WHO LOVE TRUTH, OR THEY COULD BE “PAINFUL” AND UNWELCOME TO THOSE IN ERROR. 6:26 THE ROOT OF “ARGUE/PROVE” THAT IS TWICE IN THE HEBREW OF THE PRECEDING LINE OPENS THIS VERSE AS AN INFINITIVE, “TO CORRECT.” “DO YOU THINK YOU CAN DISPROVE MY WORDS?” IS THE GIST OF THE FIRST LINE. THEY DID TRY, TREATING HIS WORDS AS UNTRUE. IN 8:2 BILDAD SAID, “YOUR WORDS ARE A BLUSTERING WIND.” IN 15:2 ELIPHAZ CHARGED JOB WITH ANSWERING “WITH EMPTY NOTIONS” (LITERALLY “WINDY KNOWLEDGE”) AND FILLING “HIS BELLY WITH THE HOT EAST WIND.” 6:27 THE CRUELEST ELEMENTS OF THE FRIENDS’ SPEECHES ARE YET TO COME IN THE BOOK, BUT EVEN AT THIS EARLY STAGE JOB REMINDED THEM OF THEIR HEARTLESSNESS. THE “LOTS” ARE NOT IN THE TEXT (AS INDICATED BY THE ITALICS IN THE RV, ASV, NASB) BUT ARE UNDERSTOOD JUST AS THEY WERE IN JOSH 23:4. BECAUSE THE FIRST LINE IS ABOUT MERCHANDIZING PEOPLE, THE VERB IN THE SECOND LINE, KRH, IS TAKEN IN ITS SECONDARY MEANING, “BARTER,” RATHER THAN IN ITS FIRST, “DIG” (KJV).**

**PLEA FOR UNDERSTANDING (6:28–30)**

**28 “BUT NOW BE SO KIND AS TO LOOK AT ME. WOULD I LIE TO YOUR FACE?**

**29 RELENT, DO NOT BE UNJUST; RECONSIDER, FOR MY INTEGRITY IS AT STAKE.**

**30 IS THERE ANY WICKEDNESS ON MY LIPS? CAN MY MOUTH NOT DISCERN MALICE?**

**JOB SOFTENED THE TONE OF HIS CRITICISM BETWEEN V. 27 AND V. 28. WHETHER HE NOTICED ON THEIR FACES THE AGONY OF REBUKE OR WHETHER HE CAUGHT HIMSELF BEING UNDULY BITTER WE DO NOT KNOW. IT IS A PLEASANT SHIFT. 6:28 TWO REQUESTS ARE IN THE FIRST HALF OF THE VERSE: “BE WILLING” AND “FACE ME.” FALSE ACCUSERS HAVE A PROBLEM FACING THEIR VICTIMS, AND THAT RELUCTANCE ON THE FRIENDS’ PART TO LOOK JOB IN THE EYE MAY HAVE BEEN BEHIND THIS ENTREATY. “FACE” AS A NOUN IS IN THE SECOND HALF. JOB DENIED THAT HE WOULD LIE TO THEIR FACES. THE PARTICLE ʾIM IS AN ASSEVERATIVE THAT COULD BE TRANSLATED “SURELY” OR AS A RHETORICAL QUESTION. THE MLB, AB, AND NAB CHOSE THE FORMER; THE NEB, NIV, REB CHOSE THE LATTER. 6:29 “RELENT” AND “RECONSIDER” TRANSLATE THE SAME VERB THAT BEGINS EACH HALF OF V. 29. THEY HAD CHARGED JOB WITH EVIL; HERE HE ASKED THEM NOT TO BE EVIL OR UNJUST. “INTEGRITY” IS ṢEDEQ, THE STANDARD WORD FOR “RIGHT.” ONE’S REPUTATION FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS WAS CRUCIAL TO ONE’S STANDING IN THE COMMUNITY. TO ATTACK IT WAS TANTAMOUNT TO BEARING FALSE WITNESS AGAINST A NEIGHBOR. 6:30 IN A TONE THAT SOUNDS PLEADING, JOB ASKED HIS FRIENDS WHETHER HE HAD SAID ANYTHING WICKED, THE SAME WORD TRANSLATED “UNJUST” IN V. 29. WHEN PEOPLE DISAGREE SO DIAMETRICALLY, AT LEAST ONE PARTY MUST BE WRONG. JOB DID NOT SEE ANYTHING WRONG IN HIMSELF AND ASKED HIS FRIENDS TO POINT IT OUT. “MALICE” IS THE SAME WORD TRANSLATED “MISERY” IN V. 2. TOGETHER THEY FORM AN INCLUSIO, MARKING OFF THIS CHAPTER AS A LITERARY UNIT. AT THE CONCLUSION OF THE FIRST HALF OF HIS FIRST RESPONSE, JOB SAW A DEADLOCK. BY STRONG INNUENDO ELIPHAZ EXPLAINED HIS SUFFERING BASED ON GOD’S STRICT LAWS OF RETRIBUTION. JOB, ON THE OTHER HAND, MAINTAINED HIS INTEGRITY, SOMETHING HE WOULD DO TO THE END.**

**QUERY ABOUT LIFE (7:1–6)**

**1 “DOES NOT MAN HAVE HARD SERVICE ON EARTH? ARE NOT HIS DAYS LIKE THOSE OF A HIRED MAN?**

**2 LIKE A SLAVE LONGING FOR THE EVENING SHADOWS, OR A HIRED MAN WAITING EAGERLY FOR HIS WAGES,**

**3 SO I HAVE BEEN ALLOTTED MONTHS OF FUTILITY, AND NIGHTS OF MISERY HAVE BEEN ASSIGNED TO ME.**

**4 WHEN I LIE DOWN, I THINK, ‘HOW LONG BEFORE I GET UP?’ THE NIGHT DRAGS ON, AND I TOSS TILL DAWN.**

**5 MY BODY IS CLOTHED WITH WORMS AND SCABS MY SKIN IS BROKEN AND FESTERING.**

**6 “MY DAYS ARE SWIFTER THAN A WEAVER’S SHUTTLE, AND THEY COME TO AN END WITHOUT HOPE.**

**ONLY V. 1 IS A QUESTION. NEVERTHELESS, JOB RUMINATES THROUGH THESE SIX VERSES ON HIS SEEMINGLY ENDLESS HARD LOT IN LIFE. LIKE THE LONG WORKING DAYS OF A SLAVE OR HOURS OF A SLEEPLESS NIGHT, HIS LIFE IN HIS DISEASE-RACKED BODY DRAGS ON. VERSE 6 IS HEREIN GROUPED WITH THE OPENING SECTION, CONTRA NIV BUT IN AGREEMENT WITH KNOX,74 NASB, HARTLEY, AND OTHERS. 7:1 LIFE IS HARD, AND WORKING DAYS ARE LONG. THIS IS THE POINT OF THE TWO QUESTIONS THAT OPEN THIS SECTION. THE ONLY UNUSUAL WORD IS “HARD SERVICE” BECAUSE ṢBʾ NORMALLY MEANS “WAR/WARFARE/ARMY” AS A NOUN. THE KJV AND OTHERS HAVE “WARFARE.” “SERVICE” IN ENGLISH INCLUDES THE MEANING “MILITARY SERVICE,” SO IT IS EASY TO SEE WHY THE WORD COULD BE PARALLEL TO THE WORKING DAYS OF A HIRED MAN (CF. ISA 40:2). 7:2 “HIRED MAN” OCCURS AGAIN IN V. 2 AND IS PARALLEL TO “SLAVE.” THE VERBS IN THE TWO HALVES, “LONGING” AND “WAITING,” ARE PARALLEL ALSO. BUT WHEREAS THE HIRED MAN CAN ANTICIPATE PAYMENT (PERHAPS DAILY; CF. LEV 19:13) FOR LABOR, THE SLAVE ONLY WISHES FOR SHADE. “EVENING” IS NOT IN THE TEXT. DURING THE HOT SEASON ANY SHADY SPOT PROVIDES WELCOME RELIEF, ESPECIALLY IN THE HEAT OF THE DAY. 7:3 THE SENTENCE BEGUN IN V. 2 IS COMPLETED IN V. 3. JOB GRUMBLED THAT HIS LOT WAS “MONTHS OF FUTILITY” AND “NIGHTS OF MISERY.” THE TERM “MISERY” OCCURS FIVE TIMES BEFORE THIS IN JOB (3:10; 4:8; 5:6, 7, 26). THIS REFERENCE TO “MONTHS” PROVIDES ONE OF THE FEW CLUES TO THE TIME FRAME OF JOB’S ORDEAL. ABOUT ALL ONE CAN SAY IS THAT THE TRIAL LASTED MORE THAN ONE MONTH AND PROBABLY LESS THAN A YEAR, OTHERWISE “YEAR” WOULD HAVE BEEN IN A VERSE SUCH AS THIS. 7:4 IN HEBREW V. 4 IS LONG, YET IT IS NOT A TRICOLON. “NIGHT” IS THE COMMON WORD FOR “EVENING,” AND “DAWN” IS A TERM THAT REFERS TO THE QUASIDARKNESS, WHETHER IN THE EVENING OR IN THE MORNING. CLEARLY THE END OF THE NIGHT IS INDICATED HERE. LITERALLY JOB SAID HE WAS “FULL OF TOSSINGS” (A HAPAX BUILT FROM THE ROOT NDD, “FLEE/STRAY”). INSOMNIA AGGRAVATED JOB’S ANXIETY AND PAIN. 7:5 IN GRUESOME AND GRAPHIC EXPLICITNESS JOB DESCRIBED HIS PHYSICAL AFFLICTION. “WORMS” IS MORE FREQUENT IN JOB THAN ANYWHERE ELSE WITH FIVE OF ITS SEVEN OCCURRENCES (CF. 17:14; 21:26; 24:20; ISA 14:11). “SCABS” IS A GUESS FOR THE UNPRONOUNCEABLE “GYYŠ OF DUST.” THE LAST PHRASE IS NEARLY AS DIFFICULT. “SKIN” IS CLEARLY IN PARALLEL WITH “FLESH/BODY,” BUT THE TRANSLATION OF THE VERBS IN THIS CONTEXT IS UNCERTAIN. 7:6 IT SEEMS CONTRADICTORY—THE NIGHTS DRAG ON, YET THE DAYS PASS QUICKLY. MOST PEOPLE FEEL THAT THEIR LIVES PASS QUICKLY, BUT SOMETIMES THOSE WHO HAVE ACCOMPLISHED THE LEAST FEEL IT THE MOST. THERE ARE FOR THEM FEW MILESTONES AND NO NOTEWORTHY ACCOMPLISHMENTS TO MARK THE PASSING YEARS. JOB FELT THAT HIS LIFE WAS SWIFTLY FLEETING AND THAT THERE WAS NO GOAL, NO HOPE TOWARD WHICH TO PRESS. ONLY THE PHRASE “WEAVER’S SHUTTLE” IS UNCERTAIN. THE SAME PHRASE IS IN 9:25 EXCEPT THAT THE COMPARISON IS TO “A RUNNER.” THE ONLY OTHER OCCURRENCE OF THE NOUN ʾĀREG IS IN JUDG 16:14, WHERE ITS TRANSLATION IS EQUALLY UNCERTAIN; BUT THE CORRESPONDING VERB IS USED FOURTEEN TIMES AND WITH LITTLE QUESTION MEANS “WEAVE.” THE NOUN TÎQWÂ, “HOPE,” ALSO MEANS “THREAD/ROPE” (JOSH 2:18, 21), A PLAY ON WORDS RECOGNIZED LONG AGO BY RABBI IBN EZRA. JOB COULD SEE HIS LIFE RACING TO A MONOTONOUS END LIKE A WEAVER’S SUPPLY OF THREAD (THE NEB TRANSLATES “AND COME TO AN END AS THE THREAD RUNS OUT”).**

**ADDRESS TO GOD (7:7–21)**

**7 REMEMBER, O GOD, THAT MY LIFE IS BUT A BREATH; MY EYES WILL NEVER SEE HAPPINESS AGAIN.**

**8 THE EYE THAT NOW SEES ME WILL SEE ME NO LONGER; YOU WILL LOOK FOR ME, BUT I WILL BE NO MORE.**

**9 AS A CLOUD VANISHES AND IS GONE, SO, HE WHO GOES DOWN TO THE GRAVE DOES NOT RETURN.**

**10 HE WILL NEVER COME TO HIS HOUSE AGAIN; HIS PLACE WILL KNOW HIM NO MORE.**

**11 “THEREFORE I WILL NOT KEEP SILENT; I WILL SPEAK OUT IN THE ANGUISH OF MY SPIRIT,**

**I WILL COMPLAIN IN THE BITTERNESS OF MY SOUL. 12 AM I THE SEA, OR THE MONSTER OF THE DEEP,**

**THAT YOU PUT ME UNDER GUARD? 13 WHEN I THINK MY BED WILL COMFORT ME**

**AND MY COUCH WILL EASE MY COMPLAINT, 14 EVEN THEN YOU FRIGHTEN ME WITH DREAMS**

**AND TERRIFY ME WITH VISIONS, 15 SO THAT I PREFER STRANGLING AND DEATH,**

**RATHER THAN THIS BODY OF MINE. 16 I DESPISE MY LIFE; I WOULD NOT LIVE FOREVER.**

**LET ME ALONE; MY DAYS HAVE NO MEANING. 17 “WHAT IS MAN THAT YOU MAKE SO MUCH OF HIM,**

**THAT YOU GIVE HIM SO MUCH ATTENTION, 18 THAT YOU EXAMINE HIM EVERY MORNING**

**AND TEST HIM EVERY MOMENT? 19 WILL YOU NEVER LOOK AWAY FROM ME,**

**OR LET ME ALONE EVEN FOR AN INSTANT? 20 IF I SINNED, WHAT HAVE I DONE TO YOU,**

**O WATCHER OF MEN? WHY HAVE YOU MADE ME YOUR TARGET?**

**HAVE I BECOME A BURDEN TO YOU? 21 WHY DO YOU NOT PARDON MY OFFENSES**

**AND FORGIVE MY SINS? FOR I WILL SOON LIE DOWN IN THE DUST; YOU WILL SEARCH FOR ME, BUT I WILL BE NO MORE.”**

**JOB USUALLY ADDRESSED GOD SOMEWHERE IN THE COURSE OF HIS SPEECHES, AND HERE IS THE POINT WHERE HE DID SO IN THE FIRST SPEECH. COMPLAINT CHARACTERIZES HIS ADDRESSES TO GOD MORE THAN DO PRAYERS IN THE USUAL SENSE OF THAT WORD. IN THIS DISCOURSE HE COMPLAINED THAT HIS LIFE WAS BRIEF, THAT IT WAS NOT WORTH LIVING, AND THAT IT WAS UNWORTHY OF GOD TO BOTHER WITH PEOPLE.**

**LIFE IS BRIEF (7:7–10)**

**INCLUDED IN VV. 7–10 ARE THE FIRST OF SEVERAL STATEMENTS TO THE EFFECT THAT DEATH ENDS ALL. JOB EVIDENCED A PARDONABLE AMBIVALENCE ON THIS ISSUE. THROUGH THE COMMENTARY BOTH HIS PESSIMISTIC AND HIS OPTIMISTIC OBSERVATIONS ON THIS QUESTION WILL BE UNDERSCORED. UNHAPPILY THE NEGATIVE STATEMENTS OUTNUMBER THE POSITIVE ONES. 7:7 THE VOCATIVE “O GOD” IS NOT IN HEBREW HERE OR ANYWHERE ELSE IN THIS CHAPTER, BUT THERE IS LITTLE DOUBT TO WHOM JOB ADDRESSED THE WORDS OF THIS AND THE FOLLOWING VERSES (CF. VV. 14, 17–21). “BREATH” IS RÛAḤ, ELSEWHERE RENDERED “SPIRIT/WIND,” A FREQUENT WORD IN THIS BOOK. IT MAKES LITTLE DIFFERENCE WHETHER JOB WAS SAYING THAT HE WAS ONE BREATH AWAY FROM DEATH OR THAT LIFE IS LIKE THE PASSING WIND. IN EITHER CASE IT REPRESENTS HIS DEPRESSION AND EXPECTATION OF DEATH. 7:8 “EYE” APPEARS IN BOTH LINES OF THIS VERSE IN HEBREW, LINKING IT WITH V. 7. THE SECOND LINE BEGINS (LITERALLY), “YOUR EYES (ARE) ON ME.” “THE EYE THAT NOW SEES ME” REFERS TO JOB’S HUMAN ACQUAINTANCES. THE NEXT LINE SAYS, IN EFFECT, THAT HE WOULD SOON BE EVEN BEYOND THE REACH OF GOD (CF. V. 20). VERSE 21 ENDS WITH THE SAME WORD(S). JOB APPARENTLY BELIEVED AT THIS POINT THAT THE GRAVE WOULD LITERALLY HIDE HIM FROM THE EYE OF GOD AND MAN. THE LXX LACKS V. 8, BUT THERE IS NO ADEQUATE REASON FOR DELETING IT. AS ANDERSEN HAS POINTED OUT, JOB DESPERATELY WANTED TO SEE GOD (19:27), BUT HE KNEW THAT GOD MUST BE THE INITIATOR (14:15) AND THAT HE MUST ACT BEFORE JOB’S DEATH OR IT WOULD BE TOO LATE. 7:9 DISBELIEF IN THE RESURRECTION COULD HARDLY BE AFFIRMED MORE BLUNTLY THAT IT IS HERE. “GRAVE” IS ŠĔʾÔL, THE PLACE OF THE DEAD, THOUGHT TO BE VERY MUCH LIKE THE INSIDE OF THE CAVES WHERE CORPSES OR SKELETONS WERE PLACED—A CAVE FULL OF MAGGOTS, DARKNESS, STALE AIR, AND SILENCE AND LACKING ANY SIGN OF LIFE. BOTH THE RIGHTEOUS AND THE WICKED WENT THERE. 7:10 JOB BELIEVED THAT HE WOULD NEVER RETURN HOME AND EVEN IF HE DID HIS OLD SURROUNDINGS WOULD DISOWN HIM (CF. 8:18). THE IDEA OF NEVER RETURNING SURFACES AGAIN IN 10:21 AND 16:22. IN AKKADIAN LITERATURE “THE LAND OF NO RETURN” IS A EUPHEMISM FOR THE GRAVE.**

**LIFE IS NOT WORTH LIVING (7:11–16)**

**JOB RETURNED TO THE DEATH WISH THEME THAT HAS BEEN ONLY SLIGHTLY BELOW THE SURFACE IN SO MUCH OF WHAT HE HAS SAID ALREADY IN THIS CHAPTER. HE PREFERRED DEATH TO CONSTANT DIVINE SURVEILLANCE AND THE TERROR OF NIGHTMARES. 7:11 THREE FIRST PERSON VERBS DISTINGUISH THE THREE LINES OF V. 11. THE FIRST IS MADE EMPHATIC BY THE PARTICLE GAM AND BY THE INDEPENDENT PERSONAL PRONOUN. THREE DIFFERENT FEATURES ARE IN THE THREE LINES AS WELL: “MOUTH” (THE FIRST LINE LITERALLY HAS, “I WILL NOT RESTRAIN MY MOUTH”), “SPIRIT,” AND “SOUL.” THERE ARE ENOUGH PLACES WHERE THE RELATIVELY RARE ŚÎḤ MEANS MORE THAN THE USUAL “MEDITATE/MUSE” TO JUSTIFY THE TRANSLATION “COMPLAIN” HERE (CF. PS 142:2 [3] AND ALL THE NOMINAL REFERENCES IN JOB 7:13; 9:27; 10:1; 21:4; 23:2). 7:12 AS IN 3:8 JOB AGAIN ALLUDED TO CHARACTERS IN POPULAR MYTHOLOGY. “THE SEA,” YĀM, WAS PERSONALIZED AND DEIFIED BY SECOND MILLENNIUM B.C. CANAANITES AT UGARIT. THE TERMS “MONSTER OF THE DEEP” (HEB. TANNÎN), LEVIATHAN (UGARITIC LOTAN; CF. 3:8; PS 74:13–14; ISA 27:1), AND RAHAB (9:13; 26:12; ISA 51:9) WERE ALSO MYTHOLOGICAL SEA DEITIES. ACCORDING TO THE UGARITIC MYTH, YAM WAS THE BOISTEROUS OPPONENT WHOM BAAL CAPTURED. JOB PROTESTED THAT HE WAS NOT SUCH AN UNRULY FOE THAT HE NEEDED CONSTANT GUARDING. 7:13 THE NIV AND KJV ARE ALMOST IDENTICAL, WHICH MEANS THERE IS LITTLE THAT MODERN SCHOLARSHIP HAS PRODUCED TO CHANGE THE TRANSLATION OF THIS VERSE. ACTUALLY V. 13 IS THE FIRST HALF OF A LONG SENTENCE THAT ENDS ONLY WITH V. 16. JOB GRUMBLED THAT EVEN BEDTIME PROVIDED HIM NO DELIVERANCE FROM DIVINE OPPRESSION. SICK PEOPLE OFTEN DO NOT SLEEP WELL. 7:14 THE FOUR HEBREW WORDS OF V. 14 FORM A SIMPLE, CLEAR CHIASMUS:**

**A THEN YOU SCARE ME**

**B WITH DREAMS**

**B´ AND WITH VISIONS**

**A´ YOU TERRIFY ME.**

**A THEN YOU SCARE ME**

**JOB POSSIBLY WAS ALLUDING TO ELIPHAZ’S VISION (4:12–16), WHICH WAS A FRIGHTENING EXPERIENCE. OR HE MAY HAVE BEEN RELIVING THE TRAGEDIES THAT RECENTLY HAD COME UPON HIM. 7:15 THE NIV SCANSION OF V. 15 DOES NOT REFLECT THE BALANCE OF THE HEBREW LINES: “MY BODY CHOOSES STRANGLING / DEATH RATHER THAN MY BONES.” “STRANGLING/HANGING” OCCURS BUT ONCE AS A NOUN AND TWICE AS A VERB (2 SAM 17:23; NAH 2:12 [13]). “BONES” USED METAPHORICALLY MEANS “ESSENCE” AND, BY EXTENSION, “BODY/LIFE/SELF.” 7:16 “MY LIFE” IS SUPPLIED BY THE TRANSLATORS BECAUSE THE VERB DEMANDS AN OBJECT (CF. 9:21; 10:1). WHILE LIVING FOREVER SOUNDS GOOD TO THE HEALTHY AND HAPPY, SUCH A PROSPECT IS MUCH LESS DESIRABLE TO THE SICK AND MISERABLE. FOR JOB LIFE WAS NOT WORTH LIVING. HIS DAYS WERE “MEANINGLESS” (HEBEL, A WORD THAT OCCURS FOUR TIMES IN ECCL 1:2). AT POINTS LIKE THIS JOB AND QOHELETH COME CLOSE TO EACH OTHER IN THEIR ROLE AS FOILS TO THE STANDARD RETRIBUTION THEOLOGY OF DEUTERONOMY AND PROVERBS. IT MAY SUGGEST HERE THAT HE WAS “NOTHING BUT SKIN AND BONES.”**

**WHY DOES GOD BOTHER WITH PEOPLE? (7:17–21)**

**IN ASKING THIS QUESTION, JOB REALLY ASKED WHY GOD BOTHERED WITH HIM. HE FELT AS THOUGH GOD WERE A CAT AND HE WERE THE MOUSE. SURELY GOD HAD BETTER THINGS TO DO THAN PICK ON HIM. 7:17 ALMOST ALL DETAILED COMMENTARIES POINT OUT THE PARALLEL BETWEEN 7:17 AND PS 8:4 [5] (AND TO A LESSER EXTENT TO PS 144:3), BUT THERE IS NO AGREEMENT ON THE QUESTION OF WHO QUOTED WHOM. NEITHER IS THERE A PROBLEM IN ASSUMING NO CONNECTION WHATEVER. THE POINT OF THE PSALM IS THAT GOD HONORS US BY PAYING ATTENTION TO US. THE POINT OF JOB IS THAT GOD MAKES TOO MUCH OF US WITH HIS INCESSANT SURVEILLANCE AND UNFORGIVING SCRUTINY. 7:18 THE VERB “EXAMINE,” PQD, “VISIT” IN THE OLDER VERSIONS, IS ALSO IN PS 8:4 [5]. AGAIN, THE “VISITING” IN PS 8 WAS AN HONOR; HERE IT IS AN INTENSE AGGRAVATION. JOB USED THE VERB “TEST” AGAIN IN 23:10, A MUCH MORE POSITIVE CONTEXT. 7:19 THE VERB “LOOK,” AS OTHERS IN THIS SECTION, CAN HAVE POSITIVE CONNOTATIONS (E.G., GEN 4:4) OR NEGATIVE, UNDESIRABLE ONES AS HERE. ORDINARILY IT IS A GOOD THING TO HAVE GOD’S EYE ON YOU. BUT JOB WISHED THAT GOD WOULD STOP WATCHING HIM BECAUSE IT MEANT TO HIM ONLY CONDEMNATION AND GRIEF (ALTHOUGH THIS WAS FAR FROM TRUE; CF. 1:8). THE NIV HAS PARAPHRASED THE EXPLICIT PICTURE OF JOB’S DISGUST WITH GOD’S ESPIONAGE IN THE LAST PHRASE OF V. 19. MOST TRANSLATE LITERALLY SOMETHING LIKE, “LET ME ALONE UNTIL I SWALLOW MY SPIT.” 7:20 THE LENGTH OF V. 20 IS BOTHERSOME TO SOME COMMENTATORS. “O WATCHER OF MEN” IS A SHORT LINE BY ITSELF, BUT ATTACHED TO THE FIRST STICH IT IS TOO LONG (CF. 35:6; ISA 27:3). DESPITE ITS LENGTH, THE FIRST LINE IS CRYPTIC, LACKING A WORD FOR “IF.” BY THIS QUESTION JOB WANTED TO KNOW WHAT THE OFFENSE WAS THAT OCCASIONED HIM SUCH INTENSE SUFFERING. “TARGET” OCCURS ONLY HERE, BUT MOST AGREE IT CAN BE NOTHING ELSE. THE NIV FOOTNOTE ON THE SECOND OCCURRENCE OF “TO YOU” POINTS TO A WIDELY ADOPTED ANCIENT SUGGESTION TO CHANGE THE ORIGINAL TEXT TO THE MORE FELICITOUS “TO MYSELF.” 7:21 THIS FOUR-LINE VERSE COULD HAVE BEEN MADE INTO TWO BECAUSE UNLIKE V. 20 IT HAS FOUR DISTINCT PHRASES, ALTHOUGH THE PARTICLES THAT MAKE THE FIRST HALF A NEGATIVE QUESTION MUST DO DOUBLE DUTY AND APPLY TO THE SECOND LINE AS WELL. JOB DID NOT CONFESS ANY SINS BECAUSE HE COULD THINK OF NONE THAT HE HAD COMMITTED. HE WAS WILLING TO REPENT OF ANYTHING, BUT HE HAD NO IDEA WHAT THE OFFENSE WAS. IN THE END OF THE BOOK IT WILL TURN OUT THAT GOD DID NOT CONDEMN JOB FOR SINS IN THE USUAL SENSE OF THAT WORD BUT FOR SPEAKING WITHOUT KNOWLEDGE AND QUESTIONING DIVINE JUSTICE. WE WHO HAVE READ THE FIRST TWO CHAPTERS OF THE BOOK KNOW WHY JOB SUFFERED, BUT HE WAS NOT PRIVY TO THAT COUNCIL. THE CHAPTER ENDS ON THE NOTE OF DEATH. JOB EXPECTED TO DIE SOON, AND THEN HE WOULD BE UNAVAILABLE FOR ANY COURT APPEARANCE OR TO RECEIVE ANY PARDON OR APOLOGY FROM GOD. IN THE VIEW OF THE ANCIENTS JUSTICE DEMANDED A HISTORICAL RESOLUTION IN TIME.**

**BILDAD: JOB SHOULD REPENT (8:1–22)**

**BILDAD, WHOM WE MET AT 2:11, NOW TAKES HIS TURN TO SPEAK. PERHAPS HE WAS THE SECOND OLDEST. OF HIM, “BILDAD IS A TRADITIONALIST WHO CONTRIBUTES LITTLE MORE TO THE DISCUSSION THAN A RESTATEMENT OF ACCEPTED VIEWS.” THAT ASSESSMENT IS BASED ON THIS AND HIS OTHER SPEECHES AND IS PARTICULARLY WELL ILLUSTRATED BY 8:8, “ASK THE FORMER GENERATIONS.”**

**REBUKE (8:1–4)**

**1 THEN BILDAD THE SHUHITE REPLIED: 2 “HOW LONG WILL YOU SAY SUCH THINGS?**

**YOUR WORDS ARE A BLUSTERING WIND. 3 DOES GOD PERVERT JUSTICE?**

**DOES THE ALMIGHTY PERVERT WHAT IS RIGHT? 4 WHEN YOUR CHILDREN SINNED AGAINST HIM,**

**HE GAVE THEM OVER TO THE PENALTY OF THEIR SIN.**

**REBUKE IS ONE OF THE FEATURES OF THE FRIENDS’ SPEECHES THAT IS RARELY MISSING. IN TYPICAL FASHION BILDAD BEGAN HIS SPEECH ON THAT NOTE WHICH MUST HAVE BEEN MOST UNWELCOME TO JOB. BILDAD ESCALATED THE CONFRONTATIONAL NATURE OF THE DEBATE WITH THIS OPENING, UNSYMPATHETIC, ACCUSATORY SALVO. HIS IMPETUOSITY IS ILLUSTRATED HERE AND AT THE BEGINNING OF HIS SECOND SPEECH IN 18:2 WITH THE QUESTION, “WHEN/HOW LONG?” 8:1 SEE REMARKS AT 4:1. 8:2 LIKE ELIPHAZ, BILDAD STARTED WITH A QUESTION, ONLY HIS WAS LESS TACTFUL AND MORE OFFENSIVE. LITTLE DID HE KNOW HOW MUCH LONGER JOB WOULD SAY SUCH THINGS. JOB DID OUTLAST HIS FRIENDS IN THIS LONG DEBATE. NO AMOUNT OF INSULT MOVED JOB TO CHANGE HIS MIND ON THE FUNDAMENTAL ISSUE, THAT IS, WHETHER HE WAS SUFFERING BECAUSE OF HIS SIN. “BLUSTERING” IS SOMEWHAT OF AN OVERTRANSLATION FOR KABBÎR, “STRONG/MIGHTY.” 8:3 FOR ALL HIS LACK OF POLISH, BILDAD DID, IN THIS VERSE, COME TO THE HEART OF THE ISSUE. HIS TWO QUESTIONS REMARKABLY APPROXIMATE GOD’S QUESTIONS OF JOB IN 40:8, BOTH VERSES INCLUDING THE WIDELY USED PAIR OF ROOTS, MIŠPĀṬ AND ṢEDEQ, “JUSTICE” AND “RIGHT.” THEY ALSO SOUND LIKE ABRAHAM’S QUESTION ABOUT THE DESTRUCTION OF SODOM IN GEN 18:25: “WILL NOT THE JUDGE OF ALL THE EARTH DO RIGHT [MIŠPĀṬ]?” 8:4 THE MOST-CRUEL AND LEAST TACTFUL PART OF BILDAD’S CONFRONTATION IS JUST A RESTATEMENT OF THE BASIC THEOLOGY OF RETRIBUTION THAT THE THREE FRIENDS HELD TO SO TENACIOUSLY. BILDAD’S REASONING WAS THAT JOB’S CHILDREN MUST HAVE SINNED IN ORDER FOR GOD TO HAVE TAKEN THEIR LIVES. THERE IS NO HINT IN 1:19 OF ANY SIN, AND CERTAINLY THEY HAD NOTHING TO DO WITH THE AFFLICTIONS THE SATAN SENT TO JOB, EXCEPT IN THIS PASSIVE WAY. JOB HAD, IN FACT, SACRIFICED A BURNT OFFERING FOR EACH OF HIS CHILDREN AFTER THEIR PARTIES JUST IN CASE THEY HAD SINNED AND “CURSED GOD IN THEIR HEARTS” (1:5).**

**ADVICE (8:5–7)**

**5 BUT IF YOU WILL LOOK TO GOD AND PLEAD WITH THE ALMIGHTY;**

**6 IF YOU ARE PURE AND UPRIGHT, EVEN NOW HE WILL ROUSE HIMSELF ON YOUR BEHALF**

**AND RESTORE YOU TO YOUR RIGHTFUL PLACE. 7 YOUR BEGINNINGS WILL SEEM HUMBLE,**

**SO PROSPEROUS WILL YOUR FUTURE BE.**

**ANOTHER TYPICAL FEATURE OF THE FRIENDS’ SPEECHES IS THE GIVING OF ADVICE. THEY INVARIABLY PREACHED AT JOB, URGING HIM TO REPENT, RETURN, RENOUNCE, OR REFRAIN FROM SOME UNIDENTIFIED AND UNIDENTIFIABLE SIN. THE ADVICE IS GOOD WHEN DIRECTED TO A TRUE SINNER; BUT LIKE GOOD MEDICINE GIVEN FOR THE WRONG AILMENT, THE RESULTS CAN BE NIL AT BEST AND DISASTROUS AT WORST. 8:5 “LOOK” AND “PLEAD” ARE THE TWO ACTIONS BILDAD RECOMMENDED. THE FORMER, ŠĀḤAR, AS A NOUN MEANS “MORNING,” SO SEVERAL VERSIONS ADD SOME ADJECTIVE SUCH AS “BETIMES” (KJV, NEB), “DILIGENTLY” (RV, MLB,), “EARNESTLY” (NKJV, AAT), “EAGERLY” (HARTLEY). THE SECOND VERB, ḤĀNAN, IS THE ROOT OF “GRACE.” IN THE REFLEXIVE STEM, AS HERE, IT MEANS TO “SEEK GRACE/IMPLORE FAVOR.” THE SAME PAIR OF DIVINE NAMES AS IN V. 3 RECURS HERE. 8:6 A THIRD CONDITION INTRODUCES V. 6. IN ADDITION TO LOOKING AND PLEADING, JOB ALSO HAD TO BE “PURE AND UPRIGHT.” “PURE” IS NOT A FREQUENT WORD BUT IS COMMON ENOUGH IN THE HOLY BIBLE TO SHOW THAT USUALLY IT REFERS TO MORAL PURITY AS OPPOSED TO THINGS PHYSICALLY CLEAN OR HYGIENIC. “HOW CAN A YOUNG MAN KEEP HIS WAY PURE?” THE PSALMIST ASKED (PS 119:9); “BY LIVING ACCORDING TO YOUR WORD,” HE ANSWERED. “UPRIGHT” HAS ALREADY DESCRIBED JOB THREE TIMES (JOB 1:1, 8; 2:3). IN RESPONSE GOD WOULD DO TWO THINGS, BILDAD PROMISED. HE WOULD WAKE UP, AND HE WOULD “MAKE THE HABITATION OF [JOB’S] RIGHTEOUSNESS PROSPEROUS” (KJV, RV, ASV). THIS LAST PHRASE IS OPEN TO DIFFERENT INTERPRETATIONS. THE VERB IS ŠLM, FROM WHICH THE WORD “SHALOM” DERIVES. THE NIV IS IN COMPANY WITH THE RSV WITH ITS FOCUS ON RESTORING JOB. OTHERS (E.G., KJV, JB, NAB, AB) MAKE “PLACE/HABITATION/ESTATE” THE OBJECT OF THE CAUSATIVE VERB. THE RESULT IS ESSENTIALLY A FIGURATIVE EXPRESSION FOR WHAT IS IN THE NIV. 8:7 WITH A SIMPLE MERISMUS (SEE EXPLANATION AT 1:20) BILDAD PROMISED A GREAT END TO CONTRAST WITH THE SMALL “BEGINNINGS” OF JOB’S LIFE. TWO RARE BUT UNCONTESTED WORDS ARE IN THIS SIX-WORD VERSE. “HUMBLE” OCCURS IN BUT FOUR OTHER PLACES (TWO ARE IN GEN 19:20), AND THE VERB “BE PROSPEROUS” IS FOUND ELSEWHERE ONLY FOUR VERSES LATER AND IN PSS 73:12; 92:12 [13]. WHILE JOB’S BEGINNINGS IN CHAP. 1 WERE HARDLY INSIGNIFICANT, HOW TRUE THIS PREDICTION ABOUT HIS “PROSPEROUS FUTURE” TURNED OUT TO BE; BUT HIS PROSPERITY DID NOT DEPEND ON THE CONDITIONS LAID DOWN BY BILDAD.**

**REASONING (8:8–19)**

**8 “ASK THE FORMER GENERATIONS AND FIND OUT WHAT THEIR FATHERS LEARNED,**

**9 FOR WE WERE BORN ONLY YESTERDAY AND KNOW NOTHING, AND OUR DAYS ON EARTH ARE BUT A SHADOW.**

**10 WILL THEY NOT INSTRUCT YOU AND TELL YOU? WILL THEY NOT BRING FORTH WORDS FROM THEIR UNDERSTANDING?**

**11 CAN PAPYRUS GROW TALL WHERE THERE IS NO MARSH? CAN REEDS THRIVE WITHOUT WATER?**

**12 WHILE STILL GROWING AND UNCUT, THEY WITHER MORE QUICKLY THAN GRASS.**

**13 SUCH IS THE DESTINY OF ALL WHO FORGET GOD; SO, PERISHES THE HOPE OF THE GODLESS.**

**14 WHAT HE TRUSTS IN IS FRAGILE; WHAT HE RELIES ON IS A SPIDER’S WEB.**

**15 HE LEANS ON HIS WEB, BUT IT GIVES WAY; HE CLINGS TO IT, BUT IT DOES NOT HOLD.**

**16 HE IS LIKE A WELL-WATERED PLANT IN THE SUNSHINE, SPREADING ITS SHOOTS OVER THE GARDEN;**

**17 IT ENTWINES ITS ROOTS AROUND A PILE OF ROCKS AND LOOKS FOR A PLACE AMONG THE STONES.**

**18 BUT WHEN IT IS TORN FROM ITS SPOT, THAT PLACE DISOWNS IT AND SAYS, ‘I NEVER SAW YOU.’**

**19 SURELY ITS LIFE WITHERS AWAY, AND FROM THE SOIL OTHER PLANTS GROW.**

**BECAUSE OF HIS APPEAL TO THE “FORMER GENERATIONS” AND THE “FATHERS,” BILDAD IS LABELED THE TRADITIONALIST. THE SECOND TWO SUBSECTIONS DRAW ON ILLUSTRATIONS FROM NATURE: THE PAPYRUS THAT QUICKLY WITHERS, THE FRAILTY OF A SPIDER’S WEB, AND THE BRIEF LEGACY OF UPROOTED PLANTS.**

**LEARN FROM THE PAST (8:8–10)**

**BILDAD NEVER EXPLICITLY SAID WHAT JOB SHOULD LEARN FROM HISTORY, BUT PRESUMABLY IT WAS THE LESSONS THAT FILL THE REST OF THE CHAPTER. OF COURSE, BILDAD WOULD CITE ONLY THOSE THAT SUPPORTED HIS POSITION, WHICH HE PUT SUCCINCTLY IN V. 20. 8:8 THE VERSE IS STRAIGHTFORWARDLY TRANSLATED IN THE NIV.8 WHAT BILDAD AND THE OTHERS OFFERED IS WELL-ESTABLISHED, LONG-HELD WISDOM. IN LARGE MEASURE JOB’S INSTRUCTORS WERE CORRECT, AND NUMEROUS PLACES ELSEWHERE IN BOTH TESTAMENTS SUPPORT THEM. IT WAS THEIR INFLEXIBILITY AND CLOSED-MINDEDNESS THAT SO BOTHERED JOB AND ANNOYS US AS WE READ THE PROLOGUE. 8:9 IN CONTRAST TO THE PATRIARCHS, BILDAD AND HIS GENERATION JUST ARRIVED ON THE SCENE. “BORN” IS NOT IN HEBREW, BUT “WE ARE OF YESTERDAY” (WITH MOST OTHER TRANSLATIONS) IS AWKWARD ENGLISH. COMPARISONS OF LIFE’S BRIEF SPAN TO A SHADOW ARE MADE ELSEWHERE (1 CHR 29:15; PSS 102:11 [12]; 144:4; ECCL 6:12; 8:13). WHILE FORMER GENERATIONS HAVE PASSED AWAY, THEIR ACCUMULATED WISDOM REMAINS, AND TO THAT OLD WISDOM BILDAD MADE HIS APPEAL.**

**8:10 THE NEGATIVE INTERROGATIVE PARTICLE DOES TRIPLE DUTY, MAKING EACH OF THE THREE VERBS A QUESTION EXPECTING AN AFFIRMATIVE ANSWER. “YES,” THEY WILL INSTRUCT. “YES,” THEY WILL TELL. “YES,” THEY WILL BRING FORTH. THE MIDDLE PHRASE IS SHORT ENOUGH THAT IT IS COMBINED WITH THE FIRST, KEEPING THIS A TYPICAL TWO-LINE VERSE. “UNDERSTANDING” IS LITERALLY “HEART,” A SEAT OF THE INTELLECT AS WELL AS OF THE EMOTIONS IN ANCIENT PSYCHOLOGY.**

**LEARN FROM THE PAPYRUS (8:11–13)**

**THE FIRST OF BILDAD’S NATURE ILLUSTRATIONS TO SUPPORT HIS POINT ABOUT THE NECESSARY RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN CAUSE AND EFFECT IS FROM THE PAPYRUS PLANT. 8:11 SEVERAL RARE WORDS ARE IN THIS VERSE, BUT MOST TRANSLATIONS DIFFER ONLY IN CHOICE OF SYNONYMS AND NOT IN SUBSTANTIAL MATTERS OF INTERPRETATION. “PAPYRUS” APPEARS ONLY THREE OTHERS TIMES, AT LEAST TWO OF THEM IN CONNECTION WITH THE NILE (EXOD 2:3; ISA 18:2). IT DOES NOT MEAN THAT THE SCENE TOOK PLACE IN A SWAMPY AREA BUT ONLY THAT THE AUTHOR HAD THIS AND OTHER WORDS FROM FAR AWAY IN HIS VOCABULARY. BILDAD’S POINT IN CITING THIS PROVERB WAS THAT CERTAIN CONDITIONS MUST PREVAIL IN ORDER FOR SPECIFIC RESULTS TO FOLLOW. 8:12 A SECOND LESSON FROM THESE SWAMP GRASSES IS THAT THEY ARE SHORT-LIVED. THEY SEEM TO DIE IN MIDLIFE AND FOR NO CAUSE. ON THIS POINT TOO BILDAD WAS SUBTLY MAKING AN APPLICATION TO JOB. 8:13 WITHOUT NAMING JOB OR MAKING THE ASSOCIATION SPECIFIC, BILDAD SAID THAT THOSE WHO FORGET GOD WILL LIKEWISE PERISH. THE NIV FOLLOWED THE GREEK IN READING “DESTINY/END/FATE” (AB, NAB, NEB, NJPS) INSTEAD OF “PATHS” (KJV, RSV, NASB, NRSV). INDIRECTLY HE CALLED JOB “GODLESS,” WHICH IS BY OTHERS TRANSLATED “HYPOCRITE” (KJV), “IRRELIGIOUS” (AT), “IMPIOUS” (AB).**

**LEARN THAT LIFE IS FRAGILE (8:14–19)**

**THIS SECTION CONTAINS TWO ILLUSTRATIONS, THE FRAGILE SPIDER’S WEB AND THE WELL-WATERED BUT UPROOTED PLANT. THERE IS NO CONCLUDING APPLICATION, FOR EXAMPLE, IN V. 13; BUT VV. 20–22 PROVIDE A CONCLUSION TO THE WHOLE SPEECH. 8:14 THIS VERSE MAKES VIVID THE CONDITION OF THE GODLESS, BUT SEVERAL KEY WORDS ARE RARE AND OF UNCERTAIN TRANSLATION. “SPIDER” OCCURS ONLY HERE AND IN ISA 59:5, SO THE “HOUSE OF THE SPIDER” COMES OUT “WEB.” THIS RELATIVELY CERTAIN PICTURE HELPS CONSTRUCT THE FIRST LINE. THE LINE IS LITERALLY, “WHAT IS FRAGILE HIS TRUST,” BUT “TRUST” (KESEL, OCCURRING ONLY SIX TIMES) CAN ALSO BE “STUPIDITY” OR “LOINS.” THE VERB OCCURS ONLY HERE. THE TERSENESS OF THE NEB AND REB IS COMMENDABLE, “HIS CONFIDENCE IS GOSSAMER.” 8:15 BY CONTRAST ALL THE WORDS OF V. 15 ARE KNOWN, AND THEIR MEANINGS ARE WELL ESTABLISHED. THE “WEB” ONCE MORE TRANSLATES BÊṬ, REFERRING TO THE HOUSE OF THE SPIDER. WHILE IT HOLDS A SPIDER, IT CANNOT HOLD A HUMAN BEING. LEANING ON OR CLINGING TO IT IS FUTILE, EVEN AS THE HOPE OF THE UNGODLY IS SURELY VAIN. 8:16 BILDAD LEFT THE ILLUSTRATION ABOUT THE SPIDER’S WEB AND PICTURED IN THIS AND THE FOLLOWING THREE VERSES A HEALTHY PLANT SOON TO BE UPROOTED. METAPHORICALLY THE WICKED ARE A RĀṬŌB, “A WELL-WATERED PLANT,” A DEFINITION BASED ALMOST ENTIRELY ON THIS CONTEXT AND 24:8, ITS ONLY OTHER OCCURRENCE. PERHAPS, BY ANALOGY, THE SHOOTS REPRESENT THE OFFSPRING OF THIS EVIL MAN (CF. PS 128:3). 8:17 THE PLANT SEEMS TO SURVIVE EVEN UNDER DIFFICULT CIRCUMSTANCES. TO AVOID THOSE DIFFICULT CIRCUMSTANCES SOME HAVE OFFERED TO TURN THE “ROCK PILE,” GAL, INTO A “SPRING,” THAT IS, “PILE OF WATER” OR “GARDEN,” GAN, ON THE ANALOGY OF SONG 4:12, WHERE AN EVEN MORE TROUBLESOME PROBLEM WITH GAL APPEARS. THE COMMENTATORS OF GNB, NASB, AAT, AND NJPS AMONG THE VERSIONS ADOPT THE EMENDATION OF “SEE” TO “GRASP/SEIZE.” IT MAKES AN EASIER READING THAN THE EXPANDED “LOOKS FOR A PLACE.” 8:18 THE DEMISE OF THE PLANT COMES “WHEN IT IS TORN FROM ITS SPOT.” THE VERB BĀLAʿ SPECIFICALLY MEANS “SWALLOW,” BUT GENERALLY AND METAPHORICALLY IT MEANS “DESTROY.” THE NEXT VERB HAS AN EVEN WIDER RANGE OF MEANINGS THAT INCLUDE “LIE/DENY/FAIL.” WHAT THE “PLACE” (A SUBJECT SUPPLIED BY THE TRANSLATORS) DOES IS LIE ABOUT THE FORMER EXISTENCE OF THE PLANT BY SAYING, “I NEVER SAW YOU.” IT MAY BE THAT THE “PLACE” HAS A SHORT MEMORY JUST AS PEOPLE DO. PROVERBS 10:7B SAYS, “THE NAME OF THE WICKED WILL ROT.” WE READERS MUST REMEMBER THAT BILDAD WAS NOT SIMPLY GIVING LESSONS IN BOTANY BUT PREACHING AT JOB. IN 19:14–17 JOB COMPLAINED THAT HE WAS A FORGOTTEN MAN. 8:19 THE NIV FOOTNOTE POINTS TO THE PROBLEM OF TRANSLATING THE FIRST LINE OF V. 19. THE WORD MĀŚÔŚ MEANS “JOY” IN ITS SIXTEEN OTHER OCCURRENCES, BUT THAT MEANING DOES NOT FIT WELL HERE. THE LXX HAS KATASTROPHE. DRIVER SAID BILDAD USED IT IRONICALLY. JASTROW SAID IT WAS SARCASM. TUR-SINAI EMENDED IT TO MEAN “RENEW.” DHORME BY AN INGENIOUS ROUTE ARRIVED AT “ROTTING.” GORDIS HAS “GOES ON ITS WAY.” “WITHERS AWAY” (NEB, NIV) COMES BY READING THE HEBREW LETTER SAMEK FOR SÍN, A WELL-ATTESTED EXCHANGE. BILDAD’S MESSAGE TO JOB WAS THAT HE WOULD SOON BE GONE, AND SOMEONE ELSE WOULD OWN HIS WEALTH, OCCUPY HIS HOUSE, AND REPLACE HIM AT THE CITY GATE. SUCH PESSIMISM IS REMINISCENT OF ECCL 1:3–4.**

**RESULTS (8:20–22)**

**20 “SURELY GOD DOES NOT REJECT A BLAMELESS MAN OR STRENGTHEN THE HANDS OF EVILDOERS.**

**21 HE WILL YET FILL YOUR MOUTH WITH LAUGHTER AND YOUR LIPS WITH SHOUTS OF JOY.**

**22 YOUR ENEMIES WILL BE CLOTHED IN SHAME, AND THE TENTS OF THE WICKED WILL BE NO MORE.”**

**BILDAD BROUGHT HIS SPEECH TO AN END WITH A LESSON DESIGNED INESCAPABLY FOR JOB. EACH USE OF “YOUR” IS IN THE MASCULINE SINGULAR. BILDAD MAY HAVE HOPED THAT JOB WOULD HEED HIS ADVICE, BUT HE PROBABLY THOUGHT HIS PREDICTIONS ABOUT JOB’S FUTURE BLISS WERE VERY REMOTE. LITTLE DID HE REALIZE THAT, IN FACT, JOB WOULD AGAIN REJOICE AND THAT AMONG HIS ENEMIES “CLOTHED WITH SHAME” WOULD BE ELIPHAZ AND HIS TWO FRIENDS (42:7). 8:20 “BLAMELESS” IS THE ADJECTIVE GOD USED TO DESCRIBE JOB (1:8; 2:3). WE READERS KNOW THAT GOD HAD NOT “REJECTED” JOB BUT THAT HE HAD ALLOWED HIM TO BE A TEST CASE FOR THE SATAN. ULTIMATELY JOB HAD THE EXTREME HONOR OF BEING ADDRESSED BY GOD HIMSELF AND PRIVILEGED TO A MAGNIFICENT DISPLAY OF DIVINE POWER. JOB, IN SPEECHES YET TO COME, PROVIDED MANY EXAMPLES OF “EVILDOERS” WHOSE HANDS APPEARED TO BE STRONG. THERE WERE AND ARE EXCEPTIONS TO THE NEAT THEOLOGY OF RETRIBUTION THAT MOST PEOPLE THEN AND NOW SUBSCRIBE TO. THE GOOD SOMETIMES DIE YOUNG. THE WICKED SOMETIMES GET AWAY WITH MURDER. 8:21 THIS HAPPY PREDICTION OF A BLISSFUL FUTURE FOR THE REPENTANT IS STRAIGHTFORWARD AND WITHOUT COMPETING INTERPRETATIONS. FROM THE STANDPOINT OF POETIC PARALLELISM, IT PRESENTS A WELL-BALANCED PAIR OF SYNONYMOUS LINES. THE VERB “FILL” OF THE FIRST STICH CARRIES OVER, UNREPEATED, TO THE SECOND LINE. “LAUGHTER” IS THE VERB BEHIND THE NAME ISAAC (GEN 17:17–19). 8:22 THROUGHOUT THE OLD TESTAMENT WE NOTICE A CERTAIN JOY AT THE DOWNFALL OF ENEMIES, WHAT THE GERMANS CALL SCHADENFREUDEN. PROVERBS 24:17 ADMONISHES, “DO NOT GLOAT WHEN YOUR ENEMY FALLS; WHEN HE STUMBLES, DO NOT LET YOUR HEART REJOICE.” NEVERTHELESS, THAT SENTIMENT, EVEN IN THE VERY WORDS OF THIS VERSE, “CLOTHED WITH SHAME,” OCCURS IN PSS 35:26; 109:29; 132:18. THERE THE EXPRESSION OCCURS IN PRAYERS BASED ON THE DAVIDIC COVENANT, EXPRESSING “DESIRE THAT THE TREATY CURSES COME INTO EFFECT, THEREBY DELIVERING THE KING FROM THE UNWARRANTED CRISIS AND AT THE SAME TIME VINDICATING GOD AS THE LORD AND KING OF ISRAEL.” HERE IT IS FROM THE MOUTH OF BILDAD, AN ANCIENT EDOMITE WHOSE THEOLOGY IS NOT AFFIRMED BY SCRIPTURE. CHAPTERS 7–8 END WITH THE SAME WORD, TRANSLATED “WILL BE NO MORE,” WHICH MAY BE AN INDICATION THAT THE OPPONENTS CAUGHT AN OCCASIONAL WORD FROM ONE ANOTHER, ALTHOUGH, IN LARGE MEASURE, THE FOUR, SPOKE IN MONOLOGUES RATHER THAN DIALOGUE. JOB THOUGHT HE WOULD PERISH WITHOUT VINDICATION JUST LIKE THE WICKED, EVEN THOUGH HE WAS, IN FACT, “BLAMELESS.” BILDAD THOUGHT JOB WOULD PERISH BECAUSE HE WAS AMONG THE WICKED. BOTH WERE WRONG.**

**JOB: THOUGH IT SEEMS HOPELESS, I WILL PLEAD WITH GOD (9:1–10:22)**

**JOB’S SECOND SPEECH IN THE DEBATE CYCLE IS ALMOST THREE TIMES AS LONG AS BILDAD’S. BUT HIS SPEECHES, LIKE THE FRIENDS’ SPEECHES, GROW GENERALLY SHORTER AS THE CONVERSATIONS PROGRESS. IN THIS SPEECH CHAP. 9 SEEMS TO BE A REPLY TO BILDAD, ALTHOUGH THERE ARE FEW CONNECTIONS AND NO DIRECT QUOTATIONS. JOB TOUCHED ON SOME OF THE SAME THEMES AS BEFORE BUT INTRODUCED SOME NEW ONES, WHICH THEMSELVES WILL BECOME OLD AND WORN BEFORE THE BOOK IS FINISHED. CHAPTER 10 IS ALMOST ENTIRELY AN ADDRESS TO GOD, A FEATURE THAT REGULARLY DISTINGUISHES JOB’S SPEECHES FROM THE OTHERS’ SPEECHES.**

**GOD IS INCONTESTABLY SOVEREIGN (9:1–13)**

**1 THEN JOB REPLIED: 2 “INDEED, I KNOW THAT THIS IS TRUE.**

**BUT HOW CAN A MORTAL BE RIGHTEOUS BEFORE GOD? 3 THOUGH ONE WISHED TO DISPUTE WITH HIM,**

**HE COULD NOT ANSWER HIM ONE TIME OUT OF A THOUSAND. 4 HIS WISDOM IS PROFOUND HIS POWER IS VAST.**

**WHO HAS RESISTED HIM AND COME OUT UNSCATHED? 5 HE MOVES MOUNTAINS WITHOUT THEIR KNOWING IT**

**AND OVERTURNS THEM IN HIS ANGER. 6 HE SHAKES THE EARTH FROM ITS PLACE**

**AND MAKES ITS PILLARS TREMBLE. 7 HE SPEAKS TO THE SUN AND IT DOES NOT SHINE;**

**HE SEALS OFF THE LIGHT OF THE STARS. 8 HE ALONE STRETCHES OUT THE HEAVENS**

**AND TREADS ON THE WAVES OF THE SEA. 9 HE IS THE MAKER OF THE BEAR AND ORION,**

**THE PLEIADES AND THE CONSTELLATIONS OF THE SOUTH. 10 HE PERFORMS WONDERS THAT CANNOT BE FATHOMED,**

**MIRACLES THAT CANNOT BE COUNTED. 11 WHEN HE PASSES ME, I CANNOT SEE HIM;**

**WHEN HE GOES BY, I CANNOT PERCEIVE HIM. 12 IF HE SNATCHES AWAY, WHO CAN STOP HIM?**

**WHO CAN SAY TO HIM, ‘WHAT ARE YOU DOING?’ 13 GOD DOES NOT RESTRAIN HIS ANGER;**

**EVEN THE COHORTS OF RAHAB COWERED AT HIS FEET.**

**HERE IS THE FIRST EXTENDED DISCOURSE ON THE GREATNESS OF GOD. ALL THE SPEAKERS AND ESPECIALLY ELIHU SPOKE SIMILAR WORDS. MANY OF THE SPECIFICS WILL ACTUALLY BE PART OF GOD’S SPEECHES IN CHAPS. 38–39. AS F. I. ANDERSEN ARGUES, “JOB AND HIS FRIENDS ARE IN BASIC AGREEMENT ABOUT THE CHARACTER OF GOD.” THEIR DISAGREEMENT COMES IN EXPLAINING HIS DEALINGS WITH JOB. 9:1 SEE REMARKS AT 6:1. 9:2 JOB’S RESPONSE TO BILDAD WAS LIMITED TO THE FIRST LINE OF THIS VERSE, “INDEED, I KNOW THAT THIS IS TRUE.” BUT JOB ALSO KNEW THAT OTHER THINGS WERE TRUE THAT BILDAD HAD NOT INCLUDED. JOB KNEW OF EXCEPTIONS TO THE FRIENDS’ GENERALIZATIONS. JOB’S QUESTION OF BILDAD AND OF ANYONE WHO WOULD LISTEN IS STATED IN THE SECOND HALF OF V. 2. ELIPHAZ HAD ASKED A SIMILAR QUESTION IN 4:17. THEY WOULD HAVE ANSWERED IN TERMS OF GOOD BEHAVIOR, BUT JOB KNEW HIMSELF TO BE ONE OF THOSE RIGHTEOUS MORTALS APPARENTLY NOT CONSIDERED “RIGHTEOUS BEFORE GOD.” 9:3 JOB’S PHRASING OF HIS FRUSTRATION WITH THE DIVINE SILENCE WILL TAKE MANY FORMS. GOD CANNOT BE FOUND. GOD WILL NOT RESPOND. GOD ALWAYS WINS ANY ARGUMENT. GOD PLAYS ALL THE ROLES IN THE COURTROOM: ACCUSER, WITNESS, BAILIFF, JURY, AND JUDGE. ELSEWHERE IN THIS CHAPTER JOB USED SUCH TERMINOLOGY IN VV. 14–16, 19–21, 24, 32 AND IN CHAP. 10:2, 14–15, 17. AT LEAST AT THIS POINT JOB HAD NO LAWYER, NO ADVOCATE, NO DEFENDER, AND NO HOPE. EVEN ON THE REMOTE CHANCE THAT A MORTAL COULD ARGUE WITH THE DEITY, HIS HOPE OF ANY SATISFACTION WOULD BE LESS THAN ONE TENTH OF A PERCENT. HIS EXPECTED INABILITY TO ANSWER GOD’S QUESTIONS IS PROVEN CORRECT IN CHAPS. 38–41. 9:4 THE FIRST LINE IS TERSE IN HEBREW, SO ALL VERSIONS MUST SUPPLY WORDS TO MAKE THE FOUR WORDS OF THE ORIGINAL INTO A SENSIBLE TRANSLATION. THEY ARE SIMPLY, “WISE OF HEART AND MIGHTY OF STRENGTH.” JUST AS THE THEOPHANY IS ANTICIPATED BY MANY OF THE SPEECHES, SO THE WISDOM CHAPTER (CHAP. 28) ALSO HAS ITS ANTECEDENTS IN THE EARLIER PART OF THE BOOK (11:6; 12:13). “COME OUT UNSCATHED” IS SOMEWHAT PARAPHRASTIC FOR THE SIMPLE IMPERFECT OF ŠLM, “PROSPER/BE AT PEACE/COMPLETE.” THE NJPS BRINGS OUT THE FORCE BETTER WITH “COME OUT WHOLE.” THE ANSWER THIS QUESTION EXPECTS IS NO ONE. JUST AS THE PLANT OF 8:19 “WITHERED/MELTED,” SO DOES ANY MORTAL WHO HAS A CONFRONTATION WITH THE ALMIGHTY. 9:5 IN THIS HYMN JOB MADE SEVERAL COMMENDABLE STATEMENTS ABOUT GOD’S MAJESTY AND POWER, BUT THE POINT IS NOT SO MUCH TO GIVE GOD GLORY AS TO PAINT A BACKDROP FOR HIS OWN FEELING OF HOPELESSNESS AND HELPLESSNESS. GOD MAY BE GREAT; BUT TO JOB HE WAS REMOVED, UNCONCERNED, UNREACHABLE, AND INCOMPREHENSIBLE. JOB HAD EARTHQUAKES IN MIND AND ASSUMED THAT THE ACCOMPANYING NOISE AND SHAKING WAS AN EVIDENCE OF GOD’S WRATH. 9:6 THE DESCRIPTION OF THE EARTHQUAKE CONTINUES. THE VERBS THAT BEGIN VV. 4–7 ARE ALL PARTICIPLES AND MIGHT BE RENDERED, “HE IS THE ONE WHO.” BUT IN THE SECOND STICH OF V. 6 THE “PILLARS/FOUNDATIONS” ARE THE SUBJECT OF THE REFLEXIVE VERB “TREMBLE” (CF. 26:7, 11). 9:7 THE COMMENTARIES AND TRANSLATIONS ARE DIVIDED ON WHETHER THE VERB SHOULD BE “RISE” OR “SHINE.” IN MOST OF THE EIGHTEEN PLACES WHERE IT OCCURS, THE DEFINITIONS COULD BE INTERCHANGED. “SHINE” FITS BETTER HERE, WHERE THE LINE PARALLELS ONE THAT SPEAKS OF SEALING “OFF THE LIGHT OF THE STARS.” THE UNUSUAL WORD FOR “SUN” OCCURS IN BUT ONE OTHER PLACE (JUDG 14:18), BUT ITS MEANING IS NOT DEBATED. JOB WAS REFERRING TO ECLIPSES AND OVERCAST DAYS AND CLOUDY NIGHTS. 9:8 CONTINUING HIS DESCRIPTION OF GOD’S CONTROL OF AND ACTIVITY IN THE NATURAL SPHERE, JOB ALLUDED TO CREATION. THIS BRIEF HYMN SOUNDS LIKE THE LONGER HYMN ON THE CREATION IN PS 104. ALL THESE REFERENCES TO THE WORLD AROUND—SUN, STARS, SEA, HEAVEN, AND EARTH—ATTEST TO JOB’S MONOTHEISM. UNLIKE THE NEIGHBORS OF ANCIENT ISRAEL WHO ATTRIBUTED EACH OF THESE DOMAINS TO SEPARATE DEITIES, JOB AND ALL THE HOLY BIBLE’S AUTHORS BELIEVED THAT GOD “ALONE” WAS RESPONSIBLE FOR THEIR CREATION AND REGULATION. 9:9 FOUR ASTRAL CONSTELLATIONS ARE ALSO GOD’S MAKING. SOME QUESTION SURROUNDS THESE FOUR TERMS. “PLEIADES” IS MOST CERTAIN. “ORION” TRANSLATES A WORD THAT ORDINARILY MEANS “FOOL” AND IS FAIRLY CERTAIN. THESE STAR PATTERNS AND URSA MAJOR (“BIG BEAR,” ALSO KNOWN AS THE BIG DIPPER) PROBABLY WERE KNOWN TO PEOPLES OF THE ANCIENT NEAR EAST. ON THE TRANSLATION OF THE FIRST THERE IS MORE DIVERSITY. THE KJV’S “ARCTURUS” IS WRONG. THE NEB’S AND REB’S “ALDEBARAN,” THE BRIGHTEST STAR OF THE HYADES, IS A POSSIBILITY, BUT “THE BEAR” HAS THE MOST SUPPORTERS. THE LEAST CERTAIN IS THE FOURTH, “THE CHAMBERS OF THE SOUTH” (KJV, RV, ASV, RSV, ETC.). “IT COULD REFER TO THE VERY BRIGHT SECTION OF THE SKY FROM ARGUS TO CENTAURI THAT WOULD HAVE BEEN VISIBLE ON THE SOUTHERN HORIZON IN ISRAEL. IT COULD ALSO REFER TO THE ZODIAC. THE FIRST THREE ARE IN 38:31 (CF. AMOS 5:8). 9:10 ELIPHAZ SPOKE THESE IDENTICAL WORDS IN 5:9. “WONDERS” MORE LITERALLY IS “GREAT THINGS” AS THE NIV TRANSLATES IT IN 37:5; PS 71:19; AND ELSEWHERE. THE HEBREW “THERE IS NO FATHOMING” HAS BEEN RENDERED AS A POTENTIAL IMPERFECT WITH THE INCLUSION OF “CANNOT”; SO, TOO, IN THE SECOND LINE WITH “CANNOT BE COUNTED” FOR THE MORE LITERAL “THERE IS NO NUMBER.” “FATHOM/SEARCH,” ḤEQER, IS A FAVORITE WORD IN JOB WITH SEVEN OF ITS TWELVE OCCURRENCES. THE WORD NIPLĀʾÔT, “MIRACLES,” TRANSLATES ONE OF THE THREE STANDARD WORDS FOR THIS CONCEPT, THE OTHERS BEING ʾŌTÔT, “SIGNS,” AND ḤEQER, “WONDERS.” 9:11 THE ATTRIBUTION OF PRAISE ENDS WITH THIS VERSE, AND JOB BEGAN TO DESCRIBE THE NEGATIVE SIDE OF THIS MIGHTY, WONDER-WORKING CREATOR-SOVEREIGN. ALL POWERFUL, ALL KNOWING, AND ALL PRESENT AS GOD MAY BE, JOB FOUND HIM INVISIBLE, INTANGIBLE, AND EVASIVE. JOB WAS FRUSTRATED, KNOWING THAT GOD WAS AT WORK, BUT HE COULD NOT SEE OR UNDERSTAND HIM. LIKE A MAGICIAN PRACTICING SLEIGHT OF HAND AND TRICKS THAT THE AUDIENCE DOES NOT UNDERSTAND, GOD’S WAYS WENT RIGHT PAST JOB WITHOUT HIS COMPREHENDING THEM. ELIPHAZ USED THE VERB “GOES BY” (YAḤĂLŌP) WHEN HE DESCRIBED THE “SPIRIT THAT GLIDED PAST MY FACE” (4:15). JOB 23:8–9 EXPANDS ON THE THEME OF THE HIDDENNESS OF GOD. 9:12 THE VERB “SNATCHES AWAY” OCCURS ONLY HERE, BUT THERE IS LITTLE QUESTION ABOUT ITS MEANING. THE POINT JOB MADE IS THAT GOD DOES WHAT HE PLEASES, EVEN WHEN IT BORDERS ON WHAT JOB WOULD CALL ILLEGAL. IT IS POSSIBLE THAT HE HAD THE LOSS OF HIS GOODS AND CHILDREN IN MIND WHEN HE VIRTUALLY CALLED GOD A BANDIT. JUST AS THE DANITES TOOK MICAH’S LEVITE AND IDOLS OVER HIS PROTESTS AND TOLD HIM IN SO MANY WORDS TO BE QUIET (JUDG 18:18–26), SO JOB FELT IT ACHIEVED NOTHING TO QUESTION GOD. 9:13 ALL BAD THINGS THAT HAPPENED TO THE WORLD OR TO PEOPLE WERE VIEWED AS EXPRESSIONS OF GOD’S ANGER (V. 5). IN THIS REGARD JOB SHARED THE COMMON VIEW THAT GOD ALWAYS PUNISHES EVIL EVEN THOUGH THE WRONG CANNOT BE IDENTIFIED. HIS RETRIBUTIVE JUSTICE EXTENDED EVEN TO THE MYTHICAL SEA MONSTER “RAHAB” AND HIS “HELPERS” (KJV).**

**THE INNOCENT HAVE NO ACCESS TO GOD (9:14–20)**

**14 “HOW THEN CAN I DISPUTE WITH HIM? HOW CAN I FIND WORDS TO ARGUE WITH HIM?**

**15 THOUGH I WERE INNOCENT, I COULD NOT ANSWER HIM; I COULD ONLY PLEAD WITH MY JUDGE FOR MERCY.**

**16 EVEN IF I SUMMONED HIM AND HE RESPONDED, I DO NOT BELIEVE HE WOULD GIVE ME A HEARING.**

**17 HE WOULD CRUSH ME WITH A STORM AND MULTIPLY MY WOUNDS FOR NO REASON.**

**18 HE WOULD NOT LET ME REGAIN MY BREATH BUT WOULD OVERWHELM ME WITH MISERY.**

**19 IF IT IS A MATTER OF STRENGTH, HE IS MIGHTY! AND IF IT IS A MATTER OF JUSTICE, WHO WILL SUMMON HIM?**

**20 EVEN IF I WERE INNOCENT, MY MOUTH WOULD CONDEMN ME; IF I WERE BLAMELESS, IT WOULD PRONOUNCE ME GUILTY.**

**THE FIRST THIRTEEN VERSES WERE ABOUT GOD’S GREATNESS AND SOVEREIGNTY. BEGINNING WITH V. 14 JOB COMPLAINED HOW THOSE FEATURES OF GOD’S MODUS OPERANDI AFFECTED HIM. THUS, FROM HERE TO THE END OF THE CHAPTER FIRST PERSON PRONOUNS DOMINATE. THE READER KNOWS THAT JOB WAS INNOCENT. JOB WAS QUITE SURE OF HIS INNOCENCE. YET HE FELT HE WAS GETTING LESS THAN A FAIR TRIAL, THAT HE WAS THE VICTIM OF A LEGAL SYSTEM THAT NEED NOT REST ON PRINCIPLES HE PERCEIVED AS FAIR. HE WAS IN A CONTEST WITH A FAR SUPERIOR POWER. 9:14 A PAIR OF PARTICLES BEGINS V. 14, WHICH, WHEN PUT TOGETHER LIKE THIS, MEANS “INDEED” OR “HOW MUCH MORE” (CF. 15:16; 25:6). THE POINT IS THAT IF RAHAB’S COHORTS “COWERED AT HIS FEET,” WHAT KIND OF CHANCE DID JOB HAVE TO ARGUE WITH GOD, MUCH LESS WIN THAT ARGUMENT? 9:15 THE VERB ʿĀNÂ IS IN VV. 14–16. THE NIV TRANSLATES IT “DISPUTE” IN V. 14, “ANSWER” IN V. 15, AND “RESPOND” IN V. 16. IN THE PRECEDING VERSES JOB’S GRIEVANCE WAS THAT HE COULD NOT FIND GOD. BUT HE FELT THAT EVEN IF HE SHOULD FIND HIM, EVEN THOUGH INNOCENT HE WOULD STILL HAVE TO PLEAD FOR MERCY, SOMETHING AN UNCONDEMNED DEFENDANT OUGHT NOT HAVE TO DO. SOME DEBATE SURROUNDS “MY JUDGE.” THE RV HAS “MY ADVERSARY,” THE RSV HAS “MY ACCUSER,” AND HARTLEY HAS “MY OPPONENT-AT-LAW.” IN ANY CASE GOD WAS TO JOB BOTH THE PROSECUTOR AND THE JUDGE. IN MOST OF THE COMPLAINT PSALMS THE PLAINTIFF DEMANDED JUSTICE AND INSISTED THAT GOD EXONERATE THE RIGHTEOUS. ONLY RARELY WAS THERE A PLEA FOR MERCY. 9:16 FRUSTRATED BY HIS EFFORT TO PRESS HIS CASE IN A DIVINE COURT, JOB ANTICIPATED FURTHER FAILURE. SUMMONING GOD SEEMED OUT OF THE QUESTION. HIS RESPONSE SEEMED EVEN MORE REMOTE. SO, JOB CONCLUDED WITH DOUBT THAT GOD WOULD “GIVE HIM A HEARING,” A SATISFYING WAY TO TRANSLATE THE VERB THAT MEANS “EAR” (CF. “HEAR” AND “EAR” IN ENGLISH). BILDAD HAD URGED JOB TO “PLEAD” WITH GOD, BUT JOB CONSIDERED THAT A HOPELESS EFFORT. 9:17 JOB BELIEVED THAT HE MIGHT EVEN BE PUNISHED FOR TAKING HIS CASE TO COURT. HE WAS PERSUADED THAT GOD WOULD CRUSH HIM WITHOUT TRIAL OR JURY, “WITH A STORM” AS HE HAD DONE NOT SO LONG AGO. IT WAS “A MIGHTY WIND” THAT TOOK THE LIVES OF JOB’S TEN CHILDREN (1:19), BUT IT TURNED OUT IN FACT TO BE “WITH A STORM” THAT GOD ADDRESSED JOB IN 38:1; 40:6. THE MULTIPLYING OF “WOUNDS FOR NO REASON” PROBABLY REFERS TO JOB’S SKIN DISEASE (CF. 2:3). 9:18 JOB BOTH REFLECTED ON AND ANTICIPATED THE DREADFUL TREATMENT HE WAS TO RECEIVE FROM THE HAND OF GOD. OUT OF BREATH AND FILLED WITH “MISERY/BITTERNESSES” (MAMMĔRŌRÎM), ALL HE EXPECTED WAS MORE OF THE SAME. “REGAIN MY BREATH” (RÛAḤ) AND “RESTORE MY SOUL” (NEPEŠ, PS 23:3) ARE VERY SIMILAR. THE LORD WHO GAVE BREATH AND LIFE TO HIS PEOPLE WAS SEEN BY JOB AS THE ONE WHO DENIED IT TO HIM. USING A VARIATION OF THE SAME WORD (“MISERY”), JOB SAW HIMSELF LIKE NAOMI, WHO WANTED TO BE CALLED “MARA/BITTER” (RUTH 1:20). 9:19 VERSES 19 AND 20 BEGIN WITH CONDITIONAL CLAUSES. JOB FELT THAT NO MATTER WHAT, HE WOULD BE OVERWHELMED BY GOD. CERTAINLY, GOD WAS STRONGER. JUST A FEW VERSES EARLIER JOB HAD CATALOGED SOME OF GOD’S COSMIC ACTIVITIES. IF IT WERE A LEGAL MATTER, JOB FELT THAT NO ONE COULD ISSUE GOD A SUMMONS TO APPEAR IN COURT. GOD IS, AS IT WERE, ABOVE THE LAW. 9:20 JOB CONCLUDED THIS SUBSECTION WITH THE GREATEST OF FRUSTRATION, BELIEVING THAT RIGHT WOULD BE TURNED TO WRONG AND THAT HE, AN “INNOCENT” AND “BLAMELESS” MAN, WOULD STILL END UP “GUILTY” AND “CONDEMNED.” AS IN MODERN LAW HE FELT THAT ANYTHING HE SAID COULD AND WOULD BE HELD AGAINST HIM. ONCE MORE THE WORD “BLAMELESS” APPEARS, THE WORD GOD HIMSELF USED TO DESCRIBE JOB IN 1:8; 2:3. “PRONOUNCE GUILTY” TRANSLATES THE INFREQUENT ROOT ʿĀQAŠ, WHICH IN OTHER VERSIONS IS “PERVERSE” (KJV, RSV, AB), “HYPOCRITE” (JB), “CROOKED” (AAT, NJPS, REB).**

**GOD SEEMS DISTANT AND UNCONCERNED (9:21–24)**

**21 “ALTHOUGH I AM BLAMELESS, I HAVE NO CONCERN FOR MYSELF;**

**I DESPISE MY OWN LIFE. 22 IT IS ALL THE SAME; THAT IS WHY I SAY,**

**‘HE DESTROYS BOTH THE BLAMELESS AND THE WICKED.’**

**23 WHEN A SCOURGE BRINGS SUDDEN DEATH,**

**HE MOCKS THE DESPAIR OF THE INNOCENT.**

**24 WHEN A LAND FALLS INTO THE HANDS OF THE WICKED,**

**HE BLINDFOLDS ITS JUDGES. IF IT IS, NOT HE, THEN WHO IS IT?**

**JOB TOOK A SLIGHTLY DIFFERENT TACK AT V. 21. THE FOCUS IS LESS ON JOB AND MORE ON GOD’S ADMINISTRATION OR FAILURE TO ADMINISTRATE THE WORLD. JOB WAS MORE ANGRY AND BITTER IN THIS SECTION THAN ANY OTHER PLACE IN THE BOOK. AT V. 24 IN PARTICULAR HE CAME CLOSER THAN ANYWHERE ELSE TO CHARGING GOD WITH INJUSTICE. HE WALKED, AS IT WERE, VERY CLOSE TO THE PRECIPICE BUT STEPPED BACK TO SAFER GROUND AND THUS AVOIDED CATASTROPHE. JUST AS JOB VOICED DOUBTS ABOUT GOD’S JUSTICE WITH RHETORICAL QUESTIONS, SO IN 40:6 GOD DEMANDED OF JOB: “WOULD YOU DISCREDIT MY JUSTICE? WOULD YOU CONDEMN ME TO JUSTIFY YOURSELF?” BOTH CASES ARE LESS-THAN-DIRECT ACCUSATIONS. THEY OBSERVE THE POLITE SEMITIC RULES AND SOCIAL GRACES. 9:21 INSTEAD OF THE USUAL TWO LINES WITH THREE MAIN WORDS IN EACH, THIS VERSE CONSISTS OF THREE LINES WITH TWO WORDS EACH. THE “I AM BLAMELESS” IS IDENTICAL TO THE PHRASE IN V. 20B. THE NEXT PHRASE IS OPEN TO ALTERNATIVE TRANSLATIONS AND INTERPRETATIONS. LITERALLY IT READS, “I DO NOT KNOW MY SOUL.” IT MAY MEAN THAT JOB COULD NOT BE SURE ABOUT HIMSELF. THERE MAY HAVE BEEN HIDDEN SIN THAT OCCASIONED HIS SUFFERING (PSS 19:12 [13]; 139:23–24). THE DIRECTION THE NIV TOOK FINDS SUPPORT IN THE LAST LINE, WHICH CANNOT BE READ ANY OTHER WAY. 9:22 “INNOCENT/BLAMELESS” AND “WICKED” ARE WORDS LACED THROUGH THIS PORTION OF JOB’S COMPLAINT (VV. 20–24). THE TWO ARE OPPOSITES, BUT NOT TO GOD, FRETTED JOB (CF. MATT 5:45). THEY ARE ONE AND THE SAME. BOTH MEET DESTRUCTION OR “COME TO AN END.” THAT GOD DESTROYS THE WICKED WOULD BE AFFIRMED BY JOB’S FRIENDS, BUT THAT HE TREATS THE GODLESS AND THE GODLY ALIKE IS WHAT SEPARATED JOB’S POSITION FROM THEIRS (CF. MAL 3:18). 9:23 TWO RARE WORDS BESET V. 23, BUT THE OVERALL MEANING IS NOT AFFECTED BY THEIR UNCERTAINTY. “SCOURGE,” ŠÔṬ, IS USUALLY “WHIP”; BUT HERE AND IN AT LEAST TWO OTHER PLACES IT MUST BE UNDERSTOOD METAPHORICALLY AS REFERRING TO THE TRAGEDIES OF CHAP. 1. “DESPAIR” IS A HAPAX BUT DERIVED FROM MŚŚ, “TO MELT,” A ROOT THAT JOB USED IN 6:14, TRANSLATED “DESPAIRING.” “MOCK” WILL BE USED FOUR MORE TIMES IN JOB (11:3; 21:3; 22:19; 34:7), BUT THE SENSE HERE IS BEST PARALLELED BY PSS 2:4; 59:8 [9]. THE POINT IS THAT DEATH COMES TO ALL REGARDLESS OF THEIR GUILT OR INNOCENCE. GOD IS SAID TO “MOCK” IN THAT HE DOES NOT COME TO DELIVER THE INNOCENT FROM DISASTER. 9:24 THERE IS GENERAL AGREEMENT ON THE MEANING OF V. 24. “BLINDFOLDS” IS AN INTERPRETIVE TRANSLATION FOR THE SIMPLE “COVERS.” BY THIS QUESTION JOB VIRTUALLY CHARGED GOD WITH WRONGDOING (CF. 1:22), BUT STILL IT IS A QUESTION AND NOT A DECLARATIVE SENTENCE. JOB ALMOST CURSED GOD, BUT NOT QUITE.**

**LIFE IS BRIEF, AND THE INNOCENT CANNOT WIN (9:25–31)**

**25 “MY DAYS ARE SWIFTER THAN A RUNNER, THEY FLY AWAY WITHOUT A GLIMPSE OF JOY.**

**26 THEY SKIM PAST LIKE BOATS OF PAPYRUS, LIKE EAGLES SWOOPING DOWN ON THEIR PREY.**

**27 IF I SAY, ‘I WILL FORGET MY COMPLAINT, I WILL CHANGE MY EXPRESSION, AND SMILE,’**

**28 I STILL DREAD ALL MY SUFFERINGS, FOR I KNOW YOU WILL NOT HOLD ME INNOCENT.**

**29 SINCE I AM ALREADY FOUND GUILTY, WHY SHOULD I STRUGGLE IN VAIN?**

**30 EVEN IF I WASHED MYSELF WITH SOAP AND MY HANDS WITH WASHING SODA,**

**31 YOU WOULD PLUNGE ME INTO A SLIME PIT SO THAT EVEN MY CLOTHES WOULD DETEST ME.**

**STILL IMMENSELY FRUSTRATED WITH HIS BASIC PROBLEM, THAT IS, TO KNOW WHY HE WAS SUFFERING, JOB IN THIS SECTION HAD TWO MAJOR COMPLAINTS. HIS LIFE WAS QUICKLY PASSING WITH NO HINT OF IMPROVEMENT. HE PRESUMED THAT THOUGH HE WERE INNOCENT, GOD WOULD STILL HOLD HIM GUILTY. 9:25 IN 7:6 HE COMPARED HIS DAYS TO A WEAVER’S SHUTTLE; IN THESE VERSES HE COMPARES THEM TO A RUNNER, BOATS, AND EAGLES. IN 7:6 THE DAYS WERE HOPELESS; HERE THEY ARE JOYLESS, LITERALLY, “THEY SEE NO ṬÔB,” THE GENERAL WORD FOR “GOOD” OF ALL KINDS. 9:26 THERE ARE TWO WORDS IN V. 26 THAT OCCUR ONLY ONCE: ʾĒBEH, “PAPYRUS,” AND ṬÛŚ, “SWOOPING DOWN.” “PAPYRUS” IS WIDELY AGREED ON BECAUSE A SIMILAR WORD OCCURS IN AKKADIAN AND ARABIC WITH THE MEANING “REED” OR THE LIKE (CF. THE OTHER WORD FOR “PAPYRUS” IN 8:11 AND ITS CONNECTION WITH BOATS IN ISA 18:2). “SWOOPING DOWN” MAY ALSO BE IN NUM 11:31. THE ROOT APPEARS IN SYRIAC AND ARAMAIC AND FREQUENTLY IN MODERN HEBREW. 9:27 NOT SURPRISINGLY “COMPLAINT,” ŚĀKAḤ, IS A COMMON WORD IN JOB WITH FIVE OF ITS FOURTEEN OCCURRENCES. THE HARDEST PROBLEM WITH V. 27, HOWEVER, IS THE EXPRESSION IN THE SECOND HALF, “I WILL FORSAKE MY FACE.” SOME (NEB, REB) READ, “I WILL SHOW A CHEERFUL FACE” BASED ON AN ARABIC COGNATE. OTHERS, USING AN UGARITIC COGNATE, HAVE “FIX MY FACE” (AB). MOST UNDERSTAND SOME ADJECTIVE TO MODIFY “FACE” AND ASSUME THE TEXT MEANS TO SAY, “I WILL FORSAKE MY SAD FACE.” AAT HAS “GIVE UP LOOKING AS I DO.” “SMILE” (BLG), THOUGH OCCURRING IN ONLY THREE OTHER PLACES, PROBABLY IS WITHIN THE SEMANTIC SPHERE OF THE ROOT. THE NIV HAS “HAVE JOY” IN 10:20 AND “REJOICE” IN PS 39:13 [14]. 9:28 THE VERSE FURNISHES THE APODOSIS OR RESULT OF THE CONDITIONAL SENTENCE BEGUN IN V. 27. HE COULD NOT JUST “GRIN AND BEAR IT” BECAUSE HE DREADED FURTHER SUFFERING AND BECAUSE OF THE CONTINUING UNCERTAINTY OF HIS RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD. JOB HAD USED YGR, “DREAD,” IN 3:25. WHAT HE DREADED THEN CAME UPON HIM. AFTER THE TRAGEDIES HAD HAPPENED, HE FEARED THEIR CONTINUATION OR INTENSIFICATION BECAUSE IT HAD BECOME APPARENT TO HIM THAT THERE WAS NO ESCAPING THE CHARGE OF GUILTY. 9:29 MOST VERSIONS EXPAND THE FIRST PHRASE, WHICH IN HEBREW IS SIMPLY “I, I’M EVIL/WRONG/GUILTY.” THE KJV HAS “IF I BE WICKED.” ONE COULD CRYPTICALLY TRANSLATE THE VERSE: “I’M GUILTY. WHY BOTHER?” HEBEL, “IN VAIN/MEANINGLESSNESS,” OCCURRED AS RECENTLY AT 7:16. WITH A SHRUG AND A TEAR JOB WAS RESIGNED TO HIS MISERABLE LOT IN LIFE. 9:30 TECHNICAL TERMS USUALLY PRESENT UNCERTAINTIES, AND THAT IS THE CASE IN V. 30. THE MASORETES SAW THE PROBLEM WITH WHAT APPEARS TO BE “WATER OF SNOW” IN THE FIRST LINE (KJV, RV). THE TRANSLATION “SOAP” IS BASED LARGELY ON THE WORD’S PARALLEL WITH BŌR, “WASHING SODA/LYE” IN THE ACCOMPANYING LINE (NEB, NIV, REB, NRSV). THE ENTIRE ILLUSTRATION OF VV. 30–31 IS, OF COURSE, FIGURATIVE. SIN DOES NOT LITERALLY DIRTY THE HANDS AND SOIL THE CLOTHES. THE POINT JOB MADE IS THAT NO EFFORT ON HIS PART COULD MAKE HIM CLEAN IN GOD’S SIGHT. 9:31 “SLIME PIT,” ŠAḤAT, SEEMS EXAGGERATED UNLESS WITH POPE AND OTHERS IT IS UNDERSTOOD AS A SYNONYM FOR THE UNDERWORLD WITH ITS PUTRID QUAGMIRE OF FILTH. THE USUAL WORD FOR “GRAVE,” ŠEʾÔL, DOES NOT CARRY WITH IT THE IDEA OF WATER OR SLIME. “CLOTHES” ARE THE SUBJECT OF THE VERB “DETEST,” RESULTING IN A COLORFUL DESCRIPTION OF THE PUTRID STATE OF HIS BODY.**

**NEGOTIATION IS IMPOSSIBLE (9:32–10:1)**

**32 “HE IS NOT A MAN [NUMBERS 23:19 & ACTS 6:5] LIKE ME THAT I MIGHT ANSWER HIM,**

**THAT WE MIGHT CONFRONT EACH OTHER IN COURT. 33 IF ONLY THERE WERE SOMEONE TO ARBITRATE BETWEEN US,**

**TO LAY HIS HAND UPON US BOTH, 34 SOMEONE TO REMOVE GOD’S ROD FROM ME,**

**SO THAT HIS TERROR WOULD FRIGHTEN ME NO MORE. 35 THEN I WOULD SPEAK UP WITHOUT FEAR OF HIM,**

**BUT AS IT NOW STANDS WITH ME, I CANNOT. 1 “I LOATHE MY VERY LIFE; THEREFORE, I WILL GIVE FREE REIN TO MY COMPLAINT**

**AND SPEAK OUT IN THE BITTERNESS OF MY SOUL.**

**IN THIS CLOSING PARAGRAPH OF THE COMPLAINT SECTION OF JOB’S RESPONSE TO BILDAD, THE POINT IS THAT GOD CANNOT BE BROUGHT TO THE ARBITRATION TABLE. IT WAS IMPOSSIBLE THAT JOB COULD OBTAIN A RESTRAINING ORDER UNTIL THE CASE CAME TO COURT OR WAS RESOLVED BY SOME OTHER MEANS. 9:32 JOB WAS ABLE TO “ANSWER” HIS THREE FRIENDS BECAUSE THEY HAD NO POWER TO IMPLEMENT THEIR SENTENCES AGAINST HIM. BUT CONTENDING WITH GOD WAS ANOTHER MATTER, A LOSING PROPOSITION. “COURT” TRANSLATES MÎŠPAṬ, A TERM THAT ELSEWHERE IS “JUSTICE” (8:3; 9:19), “[LEGAL] CASE” (13:18), “JUDGMENT” (14:3), AND “RIGHT” (34:4, 6). 9:33 THE INTERESTING WORD OF V. 33 IS “SOMEONE TO ARBITRATE,” OFTEN TRANSLATED “UMPIRE” (MOFFATT, AAT, RSV, AND MOST OTHERS). “REFEREE” IS A CHOICE NONE HAS MADE BUT WHICH REPRESENTS THE IDEA BECAUSE THE PICTURE IN THE SECOND LINE IS OF ONE SEPARATING TWO FIGHTERS LOCKED IN A CLINCH, SLUGGING INEFFECTIVELY AT EACH OTHER. VERSES 33–35 SHOW THAT AT THE BASE OF JOB’S AGONY AND COMPLAINING WAS HIS SEARCH FOR RECONCILIATION WITH GOD IN THE FACE OF WHAT SEEMED TO HIM SURE EVIDENCE OF GOD’S REJECTION (CF. PS 22). AS HARTLEY HAS SAID, “HIS SENSE OF MEANINGLESSNESS BEFORE INEXPLICABLE SUFFERING IS DEEPENED BY GOD’S ABSENCE FROM HIS LIFE.” 9:34 JOB HOPED THAT THIS ARBITER WOULD “REMOVE HIS ROD” (“GOD” IS NOT IN THE HEBREW TEXT), A SYMBOL OF GOD’S WRATH THROUGHOUT THE OLD TESTAMENT (21:9; EXOD 17:9; PS 89:32; ISA 10:5; CF. 2 SAM 7:14). “TERROR” AND “FRIGHTEN” ARE ALSO WORDS THAT DESCRIBE JOB’S ANXIOUS DILEMMA. 9:35 “I SPEAK” IS GRAMMATICALLY MARKED AS INDICATING A DEGREE OF URGENCY AS IN THE NAB, “WOULD THAT I MIGHT SPEAK.” THE LAST HALF OF THE VERSE IS IDIOMATIC. LITERALLY IT READS, “FOR/BUT NOT SO I WITH ME.” 10:1 THIS TRICOLON CONCLUDES THE COMPLAINT SECTION AND INTRODUCES THE DIRECT APPEAL TO GOD. JOB HAS BEEN COMPLAINING TO THE FRIENDS (AND TO HIS READERS). HE WILL NOW TURN HIS FACE UPWARD AND ADDRESS HEAVEN. THE MIDDLE LINE’S UNUSUAL CHOICE OF WORDS HAS PROMPTED SOME EMENDATIONS, BUT NONE IS CONVINCING. THUS, THE NIV HAS KEPT THE ORIGINAL TEXT, TRANSLATING ʿZB, “FORSAKE/LEAVE,” AS “GIVE FREE REIN.” “BITTERNESS OF MY SOUL” APPEARED ALSO IN 7:11 (CF. 3:20; 21:25).**

**ADDRESS TO GOD (10:2–22)**

**2 I WILL SAY TO GOD: DO NOT CONDEMN ME, BUT TELL ME WHAT CHARGES YOU HAVE AGAINST ME.**

**3 DOES IT PLEASE YOU TO OPPRESS ME, TO SPURN THE WORK OF YOUR HANDS,**

**WHILE YOU SMILE ON THE SCHEMES OF THE WICKED? 4 DO YOU HAVE EYES OF FLESH?**

**DO YOU SEE AS A MORTAL SEES? 5 ARE YOUR DAYS LIKE THOSE OF A MORTAL**

**OR YOUR YEARS LIKE THOSE OF A MAN, 6 THAT YOU MUST SEARCH OUT MY FAULTS**

**AND PROBE AFTER MY SIN—7 THOUGH YOU KNOW THAT I AM NOT GUILTY**

**AND THAT NO ONE CAN RESCUE ME FROM YOUR HAND? 8 “YOUR HANDS SHAPED ME AND MADE ME.**

**WILL YOU NOW TURN AND DESTROY ME? 9 REMEMBER THAT YOU MOLDED ME LIKE CLAY.**

**WILL YOU NOW TURN ME TO DUST AGAIN? 10 DID YOU NOT POUR ME OUT LIKE MILK**

**AND CURDLE ME LIKE CHEESE, 11 CLOTHE ME WITH SKIN AND FLESH**

**AND KNIT ME TOGETHER WITH BONES AND SINEWS? 12 YOU GAVE ME LIFE AND SHOWED ME KINDNESS,**

**AND IN YOUR PROVIDENCE WATCHED OVER MY SPIRIT. 13 “BUT THIS IS WHAT YOU CONCEALED IN YOUR HEART,**

**AND I KNOW THAT THIS WAS IN YOUR MIND: 14 IF I SINNED, YOU WOULD BE WATCHING ME**

**AND WOULD NOT LET MY OFFENSE GO UNPUNISHED. 15 IF I AM GUILTY—WOE TO ME!**

**EVEN IF I AM INNOCENT, I CANNOT LIFT MY HEAD, FOR I AM FULL OF SHAME**

**AND DROWNED IN MY AFFLICTION. 16 IF I HOLD MY HEAD HIGH, YOU STALK ME LIKE A LION**

**AND AGAIN, DISPLAY YOUR AWESOME POWER AGAINST ME. 17 YOU BRING NEW WITNESSES AGAINST ME**

**AND INCREASE YOUR ANGER TOWARD ME; YOUR FORCES COME AGAINST ME WAVE UPON WAVE.**

**18 “WHY THEN DID YOU BRING ME OUT OF THE WOMB? I WISH I HAD DIED BEFORE ANY EYE SAW ME.**

**19 IF ONLY I HAD NEVER COME INTO BEING, OR HAD BEEN CARRIED STRAIGHT FROM THE WOMB TO THE GRAVE!**

**20 ARE NOT MY FEW DAYS ALMOST OVER? TURN AWAY FROM ME SO I CAN HAVE A MOMENT’S JOY**

**21 BEFORE I GO TO THE PLACE OF NO RETURN, TO THE LAND OF GLOOM AND DEEP SHADOW,**

**22 TO THE LAND OF DEEPEST NIGHT, OF DEEP SHADOW AND DISORDER,**

**WHERE EVEN THE LIGHT IS LIKE DARKNESS.”**

**AFTER COMPLAINING TO HIS FRIENDS AND READERS THROUGHOUT CHAP. 9, JOB TURNED TO GOD AND ADDRESSED HIS COMPLAINT TO HIM. THIS IS NOT EXACTLY PRAYER BUT A COMBINATION OF WHAT HE HAD SAID BEFORE, CONCLUDING WITH ANOTHER DEATH WISH SIMILAR TO CHAP. 3.**

**CONDEMNED WITHOUT CHARGES (10:2–7)**

**THE TITLE FOR THIS SECTION COMES FROM V. 2, BUT THE REST OF THE VERSES ELABORATE JOB’S DESCRIPTION OF A GOD WHO HOUNDS AND HASSLES AND WHO SEEMS TO DELIGHT IN INCESSANT INQUISITION. 10:2 THE FIRST PHRASE IS AN INTRODUCTION TO THE ADDRESS TO GOD AND STANDS OUTSIDE IT. RATHER THAN COMPOUND THE PAGE WITH SECONDARY QUOTATION MARKS (AS NASB, NKJV), A COLON SEPARATES THESE WORDS FROM THE ACTUAL QUOTATION. “CONDEMN” IS THE VERB “BE EVIL” IN THE CAUSATIVE STEM THAT DEMANDS THE TRANSLATION “TREAT AS EVIL” OR SIMPLY “CONDEMN.” THE WORD APPEARS AGAIN IN V. 7, “GUILTY,” FORMING AN INCLUSIO TO THIS PERICOPE. 10:3 VERSE 3 BEGINS A SERIES OF QUESTIONS THAT JOB FELT REFLECTED LEGITIMATELY HOW GOD WAS TREATING HIM. IF JOB HAD KNOWN ROM 8:28, HE WOULD HAVE THROWN THAT VERSE INTO GOD’S FACE BECAUSE IT APPEARED TO HIM THAT GOD DELIGHTED IN OPPRESSING RATHER THAN IN BLESSING. JOB THOUGHT OF HIMSELF AS “THE WORK OF YOUR HANDS” AND IN VV. 8–12 ELABORATED ON THE FACT THAT HE WAS A PRODUCT OF DIVINE, MYSTERIOUS CRAFTSMANSHIP (CF. 14:15; PS 138:8). “SMILE” IS NOT THE SAME WORD AS IN 9:27 BUT YPʿ, A VERB THAT IS ALSO IN 3:4; 10:22; 37:15 AND CARRIES THE NOTIONS OF “SHINE/LIGHT/FLASH.” JOB DEMANDED TO KNOW WHY HE, THE INNOCENT ONE, SUFFERED WHILE THE WICKED WENT UNPUNISHED. THIS THREAD WEAVES ITS WAY THROUGH JOB’S SPEECHES FROM BEGINNING (7:21) TO END (21:16; 31:6). 10:4 JOB HOPED THAT GOD WOULD LOOK BEYOND THE SURFACE OF THINGS. ELIPHAZ AND HIS TWO FRIENDS COULD NOT BE EXPECTED TO SEE BEYOND THE EXTERNALS; BUT FROM GOD, JOB PRESUMED SOMETHING BETTER, THAT HE WOULD LOOK “AT THE HEART” AND NOT BE LIKE A MAN WHO “LOOKS ON THE OUTWARD APPEARANCE” (1 SAM 16:7). GOD COULD SEE THAT HE WAS INNOCENT. 10:5 HUMAN LIFE SPANS ARE LIMITED. SOME PREDILUVIAN PATRIARCHS LIVED TO BE NEARLY A THOUSAND YEARS OLD. POSTDILUVIANS LIVED ONLY A FEW HUNDRED YEARS. BY THE TIME MOSES WROTE PS 90:10, THE AVERAGE WAS DOWN TO SEVENTY, WITH A FEW DIE-HARDS MAKING IT TO EIGHTY, ALTHOUGH MOSES HIMSELF LIVED TO 120 (DEUT 31:2). THE THRUST OF JOB’S QUERY HERE WAS THAT GOD WAS ACTING AS IF HE WERE HUMAN, WITH ALL THE LIMITATIONS OF TIME AND KNOWLEDGE THAT GO WITH HUMANNESS. 10:6 AFTER THE INITIAL ASSEVERATIVE PARTICLE, KÎ (“THAT”), V. 6 IS A PERFECT CHIASMUS:**

**A YOU SEARCH**

**B OUT MY FAULTS**

**B’ AND AFTER MY SINS**

**A’ YOU PROBE.**

**ALL THE VERBS AND NOUNS ARE FREQUENT AND STANDARD WORDS WITH NO TRANSLATION PROBLEMS. THE ONLY DIFFICULTY IS THE ONE JOB HAD WITH A GOD WHO SEEMED TO BE ACTING AS A HUMAN INVESTIGATOR WHO BECAUSE OF LIMITATIONS OF TIME EMPLOYED CRUEL TACTICS TO DISCOVER THE TRUTH AND EXTRACT A CONFESSION. 10:7 JOB KNEW THAT GOD WAS AWARE OF HIS INNOCENCE, BUT HIS QUANDARY WAS THAT GOD WAS TREATING HIM AS IF HE WERE GUILTY. THE OTHER POINT THAT THIS VERSE MAKES IS THAT JOB KNEW THERE WAS NO ESCAPING WHAT SEEMED LIKE THE RETRIBUTIVE HAND OF GOD. JOB HAD NO “RESCUER,” A PARTICIPLE FROM NĀṢAL, ELSEWHERE CALLED A “DEFENDER” (5:4; CF. 5:19). JOB ALSO USED OTHER TERMS TO DESCRIBE HIS NEED FOR SOMEONE TO COME TO HIS AID: “ARBITRATOR” (9:33), “WITNESS,” “ADVOCATE” (16:19), “INTERCESSOR,” “FRIEND” (16:20), AND “REDEEMER” (19:25). THE CHRISTIAN READER OF THESE PASSAGES CANNOT HELP BUT THINK THAT THE ONE JOB SOUGHT FOR HAS COME TO US IN JESUS CHRIST (CF. LUKE 1:74; ROM 7:24; GAL 1:4; 2 TIM 4:18; 2 PET 2:9).**

**I AM YOUR CREATION (10:8–12)**

**IN THESE FIVE VERSES JOB ELABORATED ON THE IDEA THAT HE WAS THE WORK OF GOD’S HANDS (V. 3). FROM HIS CONCEPTION TO THE ONSLAUGHT OF HIS PRESENT PROBLEMS, JOB THOUGHT OF HIMSELF AS UNDER THE SPECIAL, CARING OVERSIGHT OF GOD. 10:8 THE CERTAIN AND WELL-BALANCED LINES OF THE PRECEDING VERSES NOW GIVE WAY TO THE UNUSUAL AND DIFFICULT POETRY MORE CHARACTERISTIC OF JOB. “SHAPED” (ʿĀṢAB II IN PIEL) OCCURS ELSEWHERE ONLY IN JER 44:1. THE SECOND LINE READS LITERALLY, “TOGETHER AROUND AND YOU WILL DESTROY ME” (SEE KJV, ASV, NASB AND MARGIN). THE READING OF THE NIV, LIKE MOST MODERN VERSIONS, FOLLOWS THE LXX IN READING “AFTER” FOR “TOGETHER.” 10:9 THIS VERSE IS A WELL-CRAFTED PICTURE OF THE POTTER WHO HAVING PRODUCED A FINE VESSEL NOW REDUCES IT TO ITS PRIMAL ELEMENT. IT IS REMINISCENT OF THE CURSE ON ADAM IN GEN 3:19, “DUST YOU ARE AND TO DUST YOU WILL RETURN” (CF. JOB 30:19; 34:15). 10:10 TWO RARE WORDS RAISE QUESTIONS ABOUT THE PRECISION OF THE SECOND LINE OF V. 10. THE WORD TRANSLATED “CURDLE” (QĀPAʾ) IS FOUND ELSEWHERE ONLY IN EXOD 15:8 (“CONGEALED”) AND IN ZEPH 1:12 (“LEFT”). “CHEESE” (GĔBINNÂ) OCCURS ONLY ONCE, BUT ITS MEANING IS ESTABLISHED IN POSTBIBLICAL HEBREW, ARAMAIC, AND ARABIC. WHATEVER JOB KNEW OF THE GROWTH OF THE FETUS IN THE WOMB, HIS IMAGERY HAS SUGGESTED TO SOME A PROCESS OF GROWTH FROM MILKLIKE SEMENAL FLUID WITHIN WHICH THERE IS A THICKENING INTO THE FEATURES THAT MARK A BODY, AS V. 11 WILL DELINEATE. THE VERSE IMPINGES ON THE ABORTION DEBATE BECAUSE IT SUGGESTS THAT FROM THE POINT OF CONCEPTION JOB WAS A PERSON FOR WHOM GOD CARED. 10:11 THE QUESTION OF V. 10 CONTINUES AS DOES JOB’S DESCRIPTION OF HIS PRENATAL DEVELOPMENT. THE VERB “KNIT TOGETHER,” SKK II, APPEARS ELSEWHERE IN THIS SENSE ONLY IN PS 139:13, A PASSAGE SIMILAR TO THIS ONE. AFTER THE INITIAL COAGULATION THERE DEVELOPS EVENTUALLY IN THE WOMB DISCERNIBLE “SKIN,” “FLESH,” “BONES,” AND “SINEWS.” 10:12 THE PROCESS CULMINATED IN A LIFE THAT ENJOYED GOD’S ḤESED, “KINDNESS,” A MULTIFACETED WORD THAT EMBRACES THE NOTIONS OF “FAITHFULNESS & LOVE & MERCY & COVENANT FIDELITY” AS WELL. HIS “SPIRIT” ALSO ENJOYED GOD’S “PROVIDENCE,” ANOTHER RICH WORD THAT OTHERS TRANSLATE “SOLICITUDE” (AT), “VIGILANCE” (KNOX), “CARE” (RSV, GNB, NASB, NKJV), “TENDER CARE” (JB). THIS WAS JOB’S BEATIFIC BEGINNING AND LIFE UNTIL THE TRAGEDIES OF CHAP. 1 STRUCK. THE MISERIES THAT BEGAN AT THAT POINT ARE MOSTLY WHAT CONSUMED HIS THOUGHTS AND FILLED HIS SPEECHES.**

**GOD’S INTOLERANCE OF ALL SIN (10:13–17)**

**FROM THE RELATIVELY PLEASANT DELIBERATIONS OF VV. 8–12, JOB ONCE MORE DEGENERATED INTO THAT ACCUSING TONE THAT CHARACTERIZES SO MUCH OF HIS ADDRESSES TO GOD. ONCE MORE THE THEME OF THESE VERSES IS THAT GOD WAS AGAINST HIM FOR NO KNOWN CAUSE. 10:13 “THIS” REFERS TO GOD’S PLAN OF OPPRESSIVE WATCHFULNESS DESCRIBED IN V. 14. JOB CHARGED GOD WITH PREMEDITATING HIS CURRENT CRISES FROM AS FAR BACK AS HIS BIRTH. WHILE IT CAN BE COMFORTING TO BELIEVE THAT GOD KNOWS THE END FROM THE BEGINNING, JOB HELD GOD ACCOUNTABLE FOR FOREKNOWING WHAT WOULD BEFALL HIM AND FOR ACTUALLY PLANNING HIS RUIN. 10:14 “WATCHED” IN V. 12 WAS IN A GOOD SENSE. THAT GOD “WATCHED” JOB IN V. 14 WAS AN UNDESIRABLE SURVEILLANCE. THE NIV PARAPHRASES THE SECOND LINE FROM A STRAIGHTFORWARD “AND FROM MY GUILT YOU WOULD NOT ABSOLVE ME.” SOMEHOW THE “KINDNESS” OF WHICH JOB SPOKE IN V. 12 WOULD HAVE NO EFFECT IF HE SHOULD SIN. 10:15 VERSE 15 IS A TRICOLON AND CAN BE SCANNED THAT WAY (E.G., NAB, REB) BY PUTTING THE NIV’S THIRD AND FOURTH LINES TOGETHER AND ELIMINATING THE EXTRANEOUS WORDS. “GUILTY” IS THE WORD THAT BEGAN THIS ADDRESS IN V. 2 (“CONDEMN”). THE EXCLAMATION ʾALĔLAY, “WOE,” OCCURS ELSEWHERE ONLY IN MIC 7:1. NOT TO LIFT THE HEAD IS A SIGN OF SHAME, GRIEF, OR COWARDICE (JUDG 8:28; LAM 2:10; ZECH 1:21). THOUGH HE SHOULD HAVE BEEN ABLE TO LIFT IT, JOB’S SUFFERING CAUSED HIM TO BE “FULL OF SHAME” AND “DROWNED IN AFFLICTION.” “DROWNED” TRANSLATES RĔʾĒH, WHICH LOOKS LIKE “SEE” (KJV) OR “LOOK” (RV, RSV, ETC.) BUT PROBABLY IS AN ALTERNATE SPELLING OF THE ROOT RWH, “SATIATE/FILL.” 10:16 HOLDING THE HEAD HIGH WAS A SIGN OF PRIDE, SUCCESS, AND HONOR (GEN 40:20; 2 KGS 25:27; PS 27:6). “HEAD” IS NOT IN THE HEBREW TEXT BUT IS UNDERSTOOD WITH THIS VERB, THE NOMINAL AND ADJECTIVAL FORMS OF WHICH MEAN “PRIDE/PROUD.” “DISPLAY YOUR AWESOME POWER” TRANSLATES THE ONLY HITHPAEL OF PLʾ, “DO WONDERS/MARVELOUSLY.” THE “LION” CAN BE UNDERSTOOD EITHER AS PREDATOR OR PREY. EITHER GOD IS LIKE A LION STALKING JOB OR GOD IS STALKING JOB AS A HUNTER WOULD STALK A LION. EITHER PICTURE COULD DESCRIBE THE WAY JOB FELT. INEVITABLY HE WOULD BE TRAPPED. 10:17 THE FIRST TWO THIRDS OF THIS TRICOLON THAT CLOSES THIS SECTION IS PERSPICUOUS AND RELATIVELY FREE OF DIFFICULTY. GOD SEEMED TO BE AUGMENTING HIS CASE AGAINST JOB AND COMPOUNDING HIS ANGER TOWARD HIM. INSTEAD OF MATTERS GETTING BETTER, THEY WERE GROWING WORSE FOR JOB. THE LAST LINE OF V. 17 LITERALLY HAS “CHANGES AND ARMY ARE WITH ME.” THE FIRST WORD, WHICH REFERS TO ONE THING SUBSTITUTING FOR ANOTHER (SEE KB), IS RENDERED “SHIFTS” IN 1 KGS 5:14. THE SECOND WORD OCCURS IN JOB 7:1; 14:14, WHERE IT IS TRANSLATED “HARD SERVICE,” ALTHOUGH ITS MORE FREQUENT MEANING IS “ARMY.” THE TWO WORDS FORM A HENDIADYS MEANING THAT FRESH AND NEW PROBLEMS AND TRAGEDIES FOLLOWED ONE ANOTHER IN JOB’S LIFE. CERTAINLY, THE ACCOUNT OF THE FOUR DISASTERS (1:13–19) SEEMED LIKE “WAVE UPON WAVE.”**

**A DEATH WISH (10:18–22)**

**THE SENTIMENTS THAT CLOSE JOB’S RESPONSE TO BILDAD’S FIRST SPEECH SOUND MUCH LIKE CHAP. 3, HIS CURSE ON THE DAY OF HIS BIRTH. THIS SECTION IS REPLETE WITH THOUGHTS ON DEATH, DISORDER, AND DARKNESS. 10:18 ECHOES OF 3:11 SOUND IN V. 18. IN THE FIRST LINE JOB ASKED GOD WHY HE WAS EVER BORN. THE SIMPLE IMPERFECT OF THE VERB GĀWAʿ IS GIVEN A VOLATIVE FORCE, “I WISH I HAD DIED.” 10:19 THE SAME FORCE OF “WISH” COULD HAVE BEEN GIVEN IN TRANSLATION OF THE VERBS IN V. 19 AS WELL. THEN THE TERSE WORDING WOULD READ: “I WISH I WERE AS THOUGH I HAD NOT BEEN. I WISH I HAD GONE FROM WOMB TO TOMB.” THE SECOND VERB MEANS “TO BE CARRIED,” FIRST BY THE MIDWIFE AND THEN BY THE PALLBEARERS. 10:20 THE LEADING IDEAS OF THIS VERSE ARE ALL FOUND ELSEWHERE IN JOB’S SPEECHES. THE NOTION OF “FEW DAYS” IS IN 14:1. THE VERB ḤĀDAL, “CEASE,” TRANSLATED HERE “ARE ALMOST OVER,” WAS IN 7:16 TRANSLATED “LET ME ALONE.” THAT WISH IS EXPRESSED DIFFERENTLY IN THE SECOND LINE OF THIS VERSE. JOB’S WISH FOR A MOMENTARY REPRIEVE FROM GOD’S INCESSANT BADGERING ALSO WAS EXPRESSED IN 7:19. 10:21 THE TWO VERBS OF THE FIRST HALF OF V. 21 READ, “I WILL GO AND NOT RETURN.” A SIMILAR IDEA IS IN 7:10; 16:22. “GLOOM/DARKNESS” AND “DEEP SHADOW” OCCUR ALSO IN 3:5. 10:22 JOB’S COMPLAINT ENDS WITH A THESAURUS OF TERMS FOR DARKNESS. “DEEPEST NIGHT” TRANSLATES TWO WORDS: ʿĒPÂ, WHICH IS FOUND ELSEWHERE ONLY IN AMOS 4:13, AND ʾŌPEL, WHICH OCCURS A SECOND TIME AT THE END OF THE VERSE. “DEEP SHADOW” (OR “SHADOW OF DEATH”; ṢALMĀWET) WAS IN THE PRECEDING VERSE. “ORDER,” ŚĔDĀRÎM, IS A HAPAX BUT IS KNOWN IN POSTBIBLICAL HEBREW. WITH THIS GLOOMY PICTURE OF THE GRAVE JOB CONCLUDED HIS SECOND SPEECH OF THE DEBATE. HE WONDERED, AND SO MIGHT WE, IF WHAT HE EXPECTED WOULD NOT INDEED COME TRUE.**

**ZOPHAR: REPENT, JOB (11:1–20)**

**ZOPHAR PROBABLY WAS THE YOUNGEST OF THE THREE FRIENDS. HE WAS IMPETUOUS, TACTLESS, DIRECT, UNSYMPATHETIC, BUT NOT ALTOGETHER WITHOUT SOME CONTRIBUTION TO MAKE TO THE FRIENDS’ CASE. HIS SPEECHES ARE THE SHORTEST; IN FACT, HE HAS ONLY TWO. HIS OPENING SPEECH CONTAINS THREE CHARACTERISTIC MOTIFS: REBUKE, REMARKS ON GOD’S SOVEREIGN JUSTICE, AND ADVICE.**

**REBUKE (11:1–6)**

**1 THEN ZOPHAR THE NAAMATHITE REPLIED: 2 “ARE ALL THESE WORDS TO GO UNANSWERED?**

**IS THIS TALKER TO BE VINDICATED? 3 WILL YOUR IDLE TALK REDUCE MEN TO SILENCE?**

**WILL NO ONE REBUKE YOU WHEN YOU MOCK? 4 YOU SAY TO GOD, ‘MY BELIEFS ARE FLAWLESS**

**AND I AM PURE IN YOUR SIGHT.’ 5 OH, HOW I WISH THAT GOD WOULD SPEAK,**

**THAT HE WOULD OPEN HIS LIPS AGAINST YOU 6 AND DISCLOSE TO YOU THE SECRETS OF WISDOM,**

**FOR TRUE WISDOM HAS TWO SIDES. KNOW THIS: GOD HAS EVEN FORGOTTEN SOME OF YOUR SIN.**

**ZOPHAR’S BRASHNESS IS EVIDENT IMMEDIATELY IN THE WAY HE OPENED HIS FIRST SPEECH. NEVERTHELESS, HE DID IN THESE FIRST SIX VERSES ENCAPSULATE MUCH OF WHAT THE FRIENDS SAID THROUGHOUT THE DEBATE CYCLE. HE CITED JOB’S CLAIM OF INNOCENCE; AND HE WISHED THAT GOD WOULD ANSWER JOB, WHICH IS EXACTLY WHAT HAPPENED IN CHAPS. 38–41. 11:1 SEE COMMENTS AT 4:1. 11:2 FOUR QUESTIONS BEGIN ZOPHAR’S FRONTAL ATTACK ON JOB, ALL EXPECTING NEGATIVE REPLIES. LIKE THE OTHER TWO, HE FIRST COMPLAINED ABOUT JOB’S MANY WORDS. THAT IS HOW BILDAD BEGAN HIS FIRST TWO SPEECHES (8:2; 18:2) AND HOW ELIPHAZ BEGAN HIS SECOND SPEECH (15:2). FOR THE SIXTH OUT OF SIXTEEN TIMES IN THIS BOOK, ṢEDAQ IS USED AS A VERB. HERE IT SOUNDS LIKE A PASSIVE, “BE VINDICATED,” BUT IT IS ACTIVE. LITERALLY TRANSLATED THE SECOND LINE IS, “OR IS/CAN A MAN OF LIPS [BE] RIGHT?” THE NJPS HAS, “MUST A LOQUACIOUS PERSON BE RIGHT?” THE NCV HAS, “IS THIS TALKER IN THE RIGHT?” 11:3 THESE TWO RHETORICAL QUESTIONS COMPLEMENT THE TWO OF V. 2. AS IN MANY POETIC LINES, THE SECONDARY ELEMENTS OFTEN USE RARE WORDS AS THEY SEEK FURTHER TO SPECIFY OR MAKE LESS AMBIGUOUS THE MORE GENERAL STATEMENTS OF THE PRIMARY LINES. THE VOCABULARY OF V. 3 IS NOT COMMON BUT NOT UNKNOWN EITHER. FOR EXAMPLE, “IDLE TALK” (BAD) APPEARS IN ONLY FIVE OTHER PLACES. “MEN” IS MĔTÎM, A WORD THAT IS FOUND SIX TIMES IN JOB AND ONLY FIFTEEN MORE ELSEWHERE. THE VERB “MOCK” (LĀʿAG) OCCURS ONLY EIGHTEEN TIMES IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. 11:4 “TO GOD” HAS BEEN ADDED BY THE TRANSLATORS BUT JUSTIFIABLY SO; THE “YOUR” IS SINGULAR, AND “GOD” IS IN THE NEXT VERSE. STRICTLY SPEAKING, JOB SAID NEITHER OF THESE SENTENCES THAT ZOPHAR QUOTED, BUT HE CAME CLOSE TO MAINTAINING THE SECOND IN 10:7. “BELIEFS” TRANSLATES LEQAḤ, A RELATIVELY RARE NOUN BUILT ON A COMMON VERB THAT MEANS “RECEIVE/TAKE.” THE “DOCTRINE” (KJV, RSV, AB, ETC.) IS WHAT HE “RECEIVED” FROM PARENTS, TEACHERS, OR ELDERS. THESE ARE THE WORDS THAT ZOPHAR FELT OBLIGATED TO REFUTE. 11:5 ACCORDING TO ZOPHAR, JOB HAD DONE TOO MUCH TALKING (V. 2), AND GOD HAD NOT DONE ENOUGH. WE KNOW HOW FULLY ZOPHAR’S WISH CAME TRUE. 11:6 THE FIRST LINE CONTINUES ZOPHAR’S SIMPLE WISH, WHILE THE SECOND AND THIRD PRESENT PROBLEMS TO THE INTERPRETER. GOD DID NOT EXACTLY “DISCLOSE THE SECRETS OF WISDOM” AT THE END OF THE BOOK, BUT HE DID MAKE JOB REALIZE HOW FEW OF THOSE SECRETS HE KNEW. JUST REALIZING THAT FACT WAS A SIGNIFICANT STEP FOR JOB AND CAN BE FOR THOSE OF US WHO LIVE LIFE UNDER GOD’S LAWS. THE RV’S RENDERING OF THE SECOND LINE IS UNINTELLIGIBLE, “THAT IT IS MANIFOLD IN EFFECTUAL WORKING.” THE TWO WORDS THAT MAKE UP THE LINE ARE BOTH DIFFICULT. “TRUE WISDOM” (TÛŠÎYÂ) IS FOUND SIX TIMES IN JOB AND TWELVE ALTOGETHER, SO ITS MEANING IS WELL ESTABLISHED. “TWO SIDES” (KÎPLAYIM) OCCURS ONLY HERE; 41:13 [15]; AND ISA 40:2. THE NAB HAS “TWICE AS EFFECTIVE,” AND AAT HAS “WISDOM IS TWOFOLD.” OTHERS USE “MANIFOLD” (RSV) OR “MANY SIDES” (NJPS). ZOPHAR DID NOT SPELL OUT WHAT THE “TWO SIDES” ARE. PERHAPS HE WAS ALLUDING TO OUR ADAGE THAT THERE ARE TWO SIDES TO EVERY STORY (PROV 18:17). SOME SAY THAT IT HAS TO DO WITH THE OVERT AND COVERT DIMENSIONS OF WISDOM, THE OBVIOUS AND THE HIDDEN OR DEEPER DIMENSIONS.4 THE THRUST OF ZOPHAR’S LAST LINE SEEMS TO BE THAT GOD WAS PUNISHING JOB FOR ONLY SOME OF HIS SINS AND THAT JOB SHOULD BE GLAD THAT HE WAS NOT GETTING ALL THAT HE DESERVED. WHILE EZRA RECOGNIZED THE SAME LENIENCY ON GOD’S PART (EZRA 9:13), THE REMARK WAS INAPPROPRIATE UNDER THE CIRCUMSTANCES.**

**RHETORICAL EXAMINATION (11:7–12)**

**7 CAN YOU FATHOM THE MYSTERIES OF GOD? CAN YOU PROBE THE LIMITS OF THE ALMIGHTY?**

**8 THEY ARE HIGHER THAN THE HEAVENS—WHAT CAN YOU DO?**

**THEY ARE DEEPER THAN THE DEPTHS OF THE GRAVE—WHAT CAN YOU KNOW?**

**9 THEIR MEASURE IS LONGER THAN THE EARTH AND WIDER THAN THE SEA.**

**10 “IF HE COMES ALONG AND CONFINES YOU IN PRISON AND CONVENES A COURT, WHO CAN OPPOSE HIM?**

**11 SURELY, HE RECOGNIZES DECEITFUL MEN; AND WHEN HE SEES EVIL, DOES HE NOT TAKE NOTE?**

**12 BUT A WITLESS MAN CAN NO MORE BECOME WISE THAN, A WILD DONKEY’S COLT CAN BE BORN A MAN.**

**NOW IT IS ZOPHAR’S TURN TO SPEAK OF GOD’S GRANDEUR AND JUSTICE. THESE TWO THEMES PERSIST THROUGH THE BOOK AND COME TO A CLIMAX WHEN GOD CONFRONTS JOB IN THE WHIRLWIND.**

**GOD’S INCOMPREHENSIBILITY (11:7–9)**

**THE “MYSTERIES” AND “LIMITS” OF GOD ARE THE FOCUS OF ALL THREE VERSES IN THIS SUBSECTION DESIGNED TO MAKE JOB BEND HIS KNEE BEFORE SUCH AN INCOMPREHENSIBLE DEITY. 11:7 AGAIN ZOPHAR’S QUESTIONS CLEARLY EXPECT A NEGATIVE REPLY. BOTH “FATHOM” AND “PROBE” ARE TÎMṢÂ, “DO/CAN YOU FIND.” A “MYSTERY” IS SOMETHING FOR WHICH ONE MUST SEARCH. USUALLY IT IS USED METAPHORICALLY (E.G., PS 139:23), BUT SOMETIMES IT REFERS TO A LITERAL SEARCH (JUDG 18:2). “LIMITS” (TAKLÎT) IS FROM THE ROOT, MEANING “ALL/COMPLETENESS/END,” HENCE “LIMITS.” OF COURSE, JOB COULD NOT CARRY OUT SUCH A SEARCH, BUT THERE IS A CERTAIN ARROGANCE IN ZOPHAR’S TONE THAT SUGGESTS HE HAD FATHOMED FARTHER AND PROBED DEEPER THAN JOB. 11:8 THE LINES ARE ONLY OF AVERAGE LENGTH IN HEBREW, WHICH OUTDOES ENGLISH IN SUCCINCTNESS; SO, THE NIV USES ALMOST THREE TIMES AS MANY WORDS AS THE HEBREW. THE SECOND LINE IS PARTICULARLY WORDY, TRANSLATING ŠEʾÔL WITH “DEPTHS OF THE GRAVE.” AGAIN, NEITHER JOB NOR ANYONE ELSE COULD ANSWER THESE QUESTIONS. THEY WERE RHETORICAL DEVICES TO HUMBLE, EVEN HUMILIATE, JOB FURTHER. THEY WERE TORTUROUS ENCUMBRANCES TO THE HEAVY BURDENS THAT JOB ALREADY CARRIED. 11:9 VERSE 8 SPOKE OF THE HEIGHT AND DEPTH OF GOD’S WAYS (CF. ISA 55:9), AND V. 9 SPEAKS OF THE LENGTH AND WIDTH, MUCH AS PAUL DID IN EPH 3:18 OF THE LOVE OF CHRIST.**

**GOD’S INCONTROVERTIBLE JUSTICE (11:10–12)**

**HAVING ESTABLISHED THAT GOD’S WAYS ARE BEYOND HUMAN FINDING OUT, ZOPHAR MOVED TO GOD’S UNOPPOSED AND INDISCERNIBLE WAY OF EXACTING JUSTICE. 11:10 THE ANSWER TO ZOPHAR’S QUESTION IS NO ONE. HUMANS HAVE NO RIGHT TO QUESTION OR “OPPOSE” GOD’S DISPENSING OF JUSTICE BECAUSE OUR KNOWLEDGE IS INFERIOR TO HIS (VV. 7–9). IF HE ACTS IN JUDGMENT, IT IS BECAUSE HE KNOWS OF SINS COMMITTED (VV. 11–12). 11:11 ON THIS VERSE ELIHU ELABORATES IN 34:21–25. GOD SEES THROUGH PEOPLE. HE READS THE THOUGHTS AND INTENTS OF THE HEART. “DECEITFUL” IS ŠĀWĔʾ AS IN 7:3 AND ORDINARILY MEANS “VAIN/USELESS/WORTHLESS.” THE TRANSLATION “DECEITFUL” IS INFLUENCED BY THE WORD “EVIL” IN LINE B AND SIMILAR PARALLELS ELSEWHERE (31:5; PSS 12:2 [3]; 26:4). THE NEGATIVE IN THE SECOND LINE MUST EITHER BE UNDERSTOOD AS A NEGATIVE RHETORICAL QUESTION (AS NIV) OR REPOINTED AS THE EMPHATIC PARTICLE LŪ. 11:12 THIS IS AN ENIGMATIC PROVERB. THE HEBREW WORDS BEHIND “WITLESS” (NĀBUB) AND “BECOME WISE” (YILLĀBĒB) ARE SIMILAR IN SOUND, BUT BOTH ARE RARE WORDS. THE FORMER IN ITS OTHER THREE CONTEXTS REFERS TO THE “HOLLOW” ALTAR (EXOD 27:8; 38:7) OR THE “HOLLOW” PILLARS (JER 52:21), SO HERE IT DESCRIBES A MAN WHO IS HOLLOW OR EMPTY IN SOME SENSE. THE VERB, PRESUMABLY RELATED TO THE NOUN MEANING “HEART/MIND” (USED IN V. 13), OCCURS ELSEWHERE ONLY IN SONG 4:9. POPE, FOLLOWED BY CLINES (AND NCV), UNDERSTANDS “COLT” (ʿAYIR) AS “DOMESTICATED ASS.” HE TAKES THE TERMS “WILD DONKEY” FOLLOWED BY “MAN” (ʾĀDĀM) TOGETHER AS “WILD ASS OF THE STEPPE” (INTERPRETING ʾĀDĀM AS EQUIVALENT TO ʾĂDĀMÂ, “GROUND”). THE SECOND LINE WOULD THEN BE TRANSLATED “WHEN A WILD ASS IS BORN TAME.” CLEARLY ZOPHAR’S POINT WAS THE IMPOSSIBILITY OF A WILD DONKEY BEING BORN EITHER “HUMAN” OR “TAME.” ZOPHAR SEEMS TO HAVE IMPLIED IN THESE VERSES THAT JOB WAS HOPELESSLY “DECEITFUL,” “EVIL,” AND “WITLESS” (CF. V. 20). THE FOLLOWING VERSES, HOWEVER, DECLARE THAT THERE WAS HOPE FOR HIM IF HE REPENTED.**

**ADVICE (11:13–20)**

**13 “YET IF YOU DEVOTE YOUR HEART TO HIM AND STRETCH OUT YOUR HANDS TO HIM,**

**14 IF YOU PUT AWAY THE SIN THAT IS IN YOUR HAND AND ALLOW NO EVIL TO DWELL IN YOUR TENT,**

**15 THEN YOU WILL LIFT UP YOUR FACE WITHOUT SHAME; YOU WILL STAND FIRM AND WITHOUT FEAR.**

**16 YOU WILL SURELY FORGET YOUR TROUBLE, RECALLING IT ONLY AS WATERS GONE BY.**

**17 LIFE WILL BE BRIGHTER THAN NOONDAY, AND DARKNESS WILL BECOME LIKE MORNING.**

**18 YOU WILL BE SECURE, BECAUSE THERE IS HOPE; YOU WILL LOOK ABOUT YOU AND TAKE YOUR REST IN SAFETY.**

**19 YOU WILL LIE DOWN, WITH NO ONE TO MAKE YOU AFRAID, AND MANY WILL COURT YOUR FAVOR.**

**20 BUT THE EYES OF THE WICKED WILL FAIL, AND ESCAPE WILL ELUDE THEM;**

**THEIR HOPE WILL BECOME A DYING GASP.”**

**THE NAAMATHITE STRUCTURED HIS ADVICE TO JOB IN THE FORM OF CONDITIONS AND RESULTS. IF YOU DO SUCH AND SUCH, THEN THIS AND THAT WILL RESULT. THE TWO VERSES OF THE PROTASIS ARE VERY PREACHABLE AND CAN SERVE TO CHALLENGE THE UNREGENERATE IN ANY AGE. THE APODOSES ARE NOT UNLIKE THE PROMISES SOME EVANGELISTS MAKE TO THEIR HEARERS — “GOD HAS A WONDERFUL PLAN FOR YOUR LIFE.” GOOD AS THE ADVICE IS AND TRUE AS THE PROMISES OF SUBSEQUENT BLISS ARE, JOB WAS NOT THE AUDIENCE THAT NEEDED TO HEAR THIS. HIS WAS A DIFFERENT PROBLEM, NOT MET BY THESE STRICT CAUSE-AND-EFFECT AXIOMS.**

**THE PROTASIS—REPENT (11:13–14)**

**THE PARTICLE “IF” BEGINS EACH VERSE, BUT ACTUALLY FOUR CONDITIONS ARE LISTED IN THESE TWO VERSES. TO EXPERIENCE THE PLEASANT THINGS OF VV. 15–19, ONE MUST DO THE UNPLEASANT THINGS OF VV. 13–14. 11:13 AN INDEPENDENT SECOND PERSON PRONOUN GIVES ZOPHAR’S PHRASE A TONE OF INDIVIDUALITY, “IF YOU, EVEN YOU, DEVOTE.” THE VERB IS KÛN, WHICH HAS A RANGE OF MEANINGS SURROUNDING “ESTABLISH/SET/PREPARE.” IT IS USED WITH “HEART” IN SEVERAL OTHER CASES TO EXPRESS THE IDEA OF LOYALTY TO OR TRUST IN THE LORD (PSS 78:8, 37; 112:7; CF. 2 CHR 12:14). STRETCHING OUT THE HANDS TO GOD HAS A BIBLICAL PRECEDENT, BUT UNFORTUNATELY ONLY A FEW CHRISTIANS NOW PRACTICE IT AS A SIGN OF REPENTANCE OR WORSHIP (PSS 88:9 [10]; 143:6; 1 TIM 2:8). HAPPILY, THE CUSTOM SEEMS TO BE SPREADING. 11:14 THE TWO CONDITIONS OF V. 13 ARE POSITIVE; THE THIRD AND FOURTH IN V. 14 ARE NEGATIVE — “PUT AWAY SIN” AND “ALLOW NO EVIL [SEXUALITIES IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10].” THIS VERSE IS A CHIASMUS.**

**A IF SIN**

**B IN YOUR HAND**

**C YOU PUT AWAY**

**C´ AND ALLOW NOT TO DWELL**

**B´ IN YOUR TENT**

**A´ EVIL**

**ALL THE WORDS ARE WELL KNOWN, BUT PERHAPS “SIN” AND “EVIL” WERE CHOSEN FOR THE SIMILARITY OF THEIR SOUNDS, ʾĀWEN AND ʿAWLÂ. ELIPHAZ WILL GIVE SIMILAR ADVICE IN 22:23.**

**THE APODOSIS—BENEFITS (11:15–20)**

**ZOPHAR CATALOGED TEN BENEFITS THAT WOULD COME TO JOB IF HE MET THE CONDITIONS OF THE PRECEDING VERSES. WHILE WHAT HE SAID WAS NOT INCORRECT, HE FAILED TO NOTE THAT SOMETIMES GOD’S GOOD PEOPLE SUFFER. THAT IS THE MISTAKE THAT CHARACTERIZES ALL THE FRIENDS’ SPEECHES AND MAKES THEIR BASIC PREMISE FLAWED. IN THEIR TIGHT SYSTEM OF THEOLOGY THERE WAS NO ROOM FOR SUFFERING THAT WAS NOT CAUSED BY SIN OR FOR BLISS THAT WAS NOT BASED ON GOODNESS. 11:15 THE NIV HAS “THEN” ONLY AT THE BEGINNING OF THIS VERSE, BUT IT COULD HAVE BEEN PUT AT THE BEGINNING OF VV. 16–19 AS WELL. “LIFT UP THE FACE” MEANS ESSENTIALLY THE SAME THING AS “LIFT UP THE HEAD,” A PHRASE FOUND IN 10:15. “SHAME” TRANSLATES THE LESS COMMON MŪM, WHICH DESCRIBES THE “BLEMISH” ON A SACRIFICIAL ANIMAL IN FIFTEEN OF ITS TWENTY OCCURRENCES. “STAND FIRM” IS FROM A VERB MEANING “TO POUR OUT” AS IN THE CASE OF MOLTEN METAL. FEW COMMENTATORS SEEM BOTHERED BY THIS ODD USE; THEY EXPLAIN IT AS A COMPARISON TO METAL ONCE MOLTEN BUT NOW SOLIDIFIED. FREEDOM FROM FEAR IS ONE OF THE BENEFITS OF THE GOSPEL AS WELL (1 JOHN 4:18). 11:16 “TROUBLE” (ĀMĀL) IS THE TERM THAT HAS BEEN USED SIX TIMES ALREADY IN THIS BOOK TO DESCRIBE SIN AND ITS CONSEQUENCES (JOB 3:10, 20; 4:8; 5:6–7; 7:3). THE “WATERS GONE BY” REFERS TO THE FACT THAT RAIN QUICKLY SOAKS INTO THE DESERT SOIL OF THE NEAR EAST, AND STREAMS RUN ONLY SPORADICALLY. 11:17 ALL TRANSLATIONS HAVE HAD RECOURSE TO SOME PARAPHRASING IN ORDER TO MAKE SENSE OF THE FIRST LINE OF V. 17, WHICH LITERALLY READS, “AND FROM NOONDAY WILL ARISE LIFE/WORLD.” THE LAST WORD, ḤELED, APPEARS ONLY FOUR OTHER TIMES (ALL IN PSALMS) AND MAY BE IN A VARIANT FORM IN ISA 38:11. BY EXTENSION FROM THE LIFE OF THE WORLD, IT REFERS HERE TO THE LIFE OF JOB. ALMOST AS A CONTRAST TO JOB’S FREQUENT CONTEMPLATION OF DARKNESS (3:4–5; 10:20–21), ZOPHAR PROMISED THAT THAT VERY “DARKNESS” (TĀʿUPÂ, A UNIQUE SPELLING OF THE SAME ROOT FOUND IN 10:22) WOULD “BECOME LIKE MORNING.” 11:18 THE “HOPE” JOB FELT HAD ENDED (7:6) ZOPHAR NOW PROMISED COULD BE HIS. “SECURE” AND “SAFETY” TRANSLATE THE TWICE-OCCURRING ROOT BṬḤ, FIRST A VERB AND THEN A NOUN. 11:19 LEVITICUS 26:6 HAS A DIFFERENT WORD FOR “MAKE AFRAID,” BUT THE PROMISE IS THE SAME AS HERE (CF. PS 23:2, 4; ISA 17:2; ZEPH 3:13). “COURT YOUR FAVOR/FACE” IS FROM A ROOT THAT MEANS “BE SICK/SOFT” AND BY DERIVATION COMES THE MEANING “ENTREAT.” THE VERSE MAY REFLECT, AS HARTLEY SUGGESTS, JOB’S COMPLAINT IN 10:16 THAT HE WAS A HUNTED MAN. 11:20 VERSE 20 STANDS SOMEWHAT OUTSIDE ZOPHAR’S ADVICE TO JOB. LIKE AN APPENDIX IT PRESENTS AN ALTERNATIVE TO WHAT HAS GONE BEFORE. SHOULD JOB NOT REPENT AND TURN TO GOD, HE WOULD JOIN THE “WICKED” WHOSE “EYES WILL FAIL” AND FOR WHOM THERE WILL BE NO “ESCAPE.” “FAIL” IS KĀLÂ, A TERM JOB USED IN 7:6. FOR THE REPENTANT THERE WAS “HOPE” IN V. 18, BUT FOR THE WICKED “THEIR HOPE WILL BECOME A DYING GASP,” OR A “PUFF OF BREATH” (KJV MARGIN). IN THE ANCIENT WAY OF THINKING, LIFE WAS BREATH; AND WHEN THE LAST BREATH LEFT, THEN LIFE LEFT WITH IT. SO JESUS “GAVE UP THE GHOST” (KJV), OR “BREATHED HIS LAST” (MARK 15:37).**

**JOB DEFENDS HIMSELF AND PRAYS TO GOD (12:1–14:22)**

**THOUGH THE RESPONSE IN 12:1–14:22 IS LONGER THAN THE OTHER RESPONSES (THIS IS THE ONLY THREE-CHAPTER ONE), THE ISSUES JOB RAISED ARE ESSENTIALLY THE SAME. LARGE SECTIONS DEAL WITH EXCEPTIONS TO THE GENERALIZED RULES OF RETRIBUTIVE THEOLOGY, WITH GOD’S SOVEREIGNTY OVER THE WORLD, AND WITH COMPLAINTS ADDRESSED TO GOD BECAUSE JOB RECEIVED NO HEARING AND WOULD RATHER DIE THAN LIVE.**

**DEFENSE (12:1–3)**

**1 THEN JOB REPLIED: 2 DOUBTLESS YOU ARE THE PEOPLE,**

**AND WISDOM WILL DIE WITH YOU! 3 BUT I HAVE A MIND AS WELL AS YOU;**

**I AM NOT INFERIOR TO YOU. WHO DOES NOT KNOW ALL THESE THINGS?**

**JOB SMARTED UNDER THE RECRIMINATIONS OF THE FRIENDS AND IN THE TWO OPENING VERSES OF THIS RESPONSE SNAPPED BACK WITH SARCASM AND DENIAL. 12:1 SEE COMMENTS AT 6:1. 12:2 THE FIRST LINE MAKES LITTLE SENSE WITHOUT THE SECOND. TOGETHER THEY MAY BE PARAPHRASED, “YOU ARE PEOPLE OF WISDOM, AND WHEN YOU DIE, WISDOM WILL DIE TOO.” IT WAS JOB’S TURN TO BE CONTENTIOUS. 12:3 JOB DEFENDED HIMSELF WITH THREE SIMPLE STATEMENTS. THE FIRST CAN HARDLY BE TRANSLATED DIFFERENTLY. “MIND” (“BRAINS,” MOFFATT) IS LĒBĀB, “HEART” (CF. 11:12–13). THE SECOND LINE IS ALSO IN 13:2. THE VERB IS NPL, “FALL,” SUGGESTING THAT THEIR ARGUMENT WILL NOT FELL HIM AS EASILY AS THEY MIGHT HAVE THOUGHT. THE THIRD LINE IS DIFFICULT BECAUSE THERE IS NO VERB “KNOW.” LITERALLY IT READS, “WITH WHOM ARE THERE NOT LIKE THESE THINGS?” THE SIMPLE WAY THE NIV AND MOST OTHERS PUT IT CARRIES THE SENSE, MAKING PARAPHRASES SUCH AS THE NEB’S AND REB’S UNNECESSARY.**

**EXCEPTIONS (12:4–12)**

**4 I HAVE BECOME A LAUGHINGSTOCK TO MY FRIENDS, THOUGH I CALLED UPON GOD AND HE ANSWERED—**

**A MERE LAUGHINGSTOCK, THOUGH RIGHTEOUS AND BLAMELESS! 5 MEN AT EASE HAVE CONTEMPT FOR MISFORTUNE**

**AS THE FATE OF THOSE WHOSE FEET ARE SLIPPING. 6 THE TENTS OF MARAUDERS ARE UNDISTURBED,**

**AND THOSE WHO PROVOKE GOD ARE SECURE—THOSE WHO CARRY THEIR GOD IN THEIR HANDS.**

**7 “BUT ASK THE ANIMALS, AND THEY WILL TEACH YOU, OR THE BIRDS OF THE AIR, AND THEY WILL TELL YOU;**

**8 OR SPEAK TO THE EARTH, AND IT WILL TEACH YOU, OR LET THE FISH OF THE SEA INFORM YOU.**

**9 WHICH OF ALL THESE DOES NOT KNOW THAT THE HAND OF THE LORD HAS DONE THIS?**

**10 IN HIS HAND IS THE LIFE OF EVERY CREATURE AND THE BREATH OF ALL MANKIND.**

**11 DOES NOT THE EAR TEST WORDS AS THE TONGUE TASTES FOOD?**

**12 IS NOT WISDOM FOUND AMONG THE AGED? DOES NOT LONG-LIFE BRING UNDERSTANDING?**

**HOW THE THREE COUNSELORS COULD HAVE FAILED TO SEE WHAT JOB POINTED OUT IN THESE VERSES IS HARD TO UNDERSTAND. SURELY, THEY KNEW OF UNPUNISHED CRIMINALS, OF THE GREEDY RICH WHO GAINED THEIR WEALTH THROUGH EXPLOITATION, AND OF PEOPLE WHO LITERALLY GOT AWAY WITH MURDER. ALMOST ALL OF CHAP. 21 IS AN EXPANSION OF THESE THEMES. A COMPLEMENTARY THEME IS THAT GOD KNOWS ABOUT AND ALLOWS THIS FLAGRANT WICKEDNESS.**

**REWARDS DO NOT MATCH BEHAVIOR (12:4–6)**

**12:4 “A LAUGHINGSTOCK” (ŚĔḤŌQ) IS WHAT JOB TWICE IN THIS VERSE SAID HIS FRIENDS THOUGHT OF HIM. HERE WAS A MAN WHOSE PIETY, RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND BLAMELESSNESS WERE KNOWN FAR AND WIDE. THE VERB “CALLED” IS A PARTICIPLE AND DESCRIBES JOB’S FORMER CLOSE RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD, WHO WOULD ANSWER WHEN JOB PRAYED. THIS IS WHAT HE MISSED THE MOST (JOB 13:22; 23:5; 30:20–21; 31:35). BUT NOW HE WAS REGARDED BY ALL AS ONE WHOSE SECRET SINS HAD FOUND HIM OUT; HIS HONOR HAD TURNED TO DERISION AND HIS FAME TO SHAME. IT IS EASY AND TEMPTING TO TAKE JOY IN THE DEMISE OF THE RICH AND FAMOUS.**

**12:5 SEVERAL RARE WORDS IN THIS VERSE MAKE ITS TRANSLATION LESS THAN CERTAIN. THE FIRST HEBREW WORD LOOKS LIKE “LAMP” (KJV), BUT DIVIDING IT INTO A PREPOSITION PLUS NOUN PRODUCES “FOR MISFORTUNE.” THE FIRST STICH IS LITERALLY, “FOR MISFORTUNE CONTEMPT ACCORDING TO THE OPINION/THOUGHT OF ONE AT EASE.” “OPINION” IS ʿAŠTÛT, A HAPAX RELATED TO THE VERB TRANSLATED “TAKE NOTICE” (ALSO A HAPAX) IN JONAH 1:6 AND TO THE NOUN TRANSLATED “PLANS” IN PS 146:4 (ANOTHER HAPAX). THE ADJECTIVE “AT EASE” IS TRANSLATED “COMPLACENT” IN ISA 32:9, 11 AND DESCRIBES THOSE WHOSE SECURITY IS FALSE (CF. AMOS 6:1; ZECH 1:15; PS 123:4). THE WORD NĀKÔN, ANOTHER HAPAX THAT BEGINS THE SECOND HALF OF V. 5, PROBABLY IS A NOUN, “SOMETHING THAT STRIKES,” FROM THE VERB “TO STRIKE” (WHAT APPARENTLY THE NIV HAS READ). THE VERSIONS ALL DIFFER ON WORDING BUT SEEM TO MEAN THE SAME THING, THAT IS, THAT ZOPHAR AND HIS FRIENDS COULD AFFORD TO BE SMUG BECAUSE THEY WERE RICH AND HEALTHY. FOR THEM IT WAS EASY TO ADVISE AND EVEN BERATE JOB, WHO LACKED BOTH HEALTH AND WEALTH. 12:6 THE FIRST TWO LINES OF V. 6 ARE RELATIVELY CERTAIN, BUT THE THIRD HAS PROMPTED A PLETHORA OF OPTIONS, ONE OF WHICH IS IN THE NIV FOOTNOTE. THE SENSE OF LINES A AND B CERTAINLY COMPORTS WITH WHAT JOB SAID ELSEWHERE (E.G., 21:7–9), BUT LINE C IS A UNIQUE STATEMENT APPARENTLY CRITICIZING IDOL WORSHIPERS.**

**TESTIMONIES TO DIVINE SOVEREIGNTY (12:7–12)**

**JOB SUMMONED WITNESSES FROM THE ANIMAL WORLD AS WELL AS THE GENERAL OBSERVATION OF PEOPLE TO SUPPORT HIS CONTENTION OF THE PRECEDING STANZA THAT GOD IS SOVEREIGNLY RESPONSIBLE FOR ALL THAT HAPPENS IN THE WORLD, INCLUDING FLAGRANT AND UNPUNISHED CRIME.**

**ANIMALS (12:7–9)**

**THIS IS NEITHER THE FIRST NOR THE LAST TIME THE SPEAKERS DREW SUPPORT FOR THEIR POINTS FROM THE FAUNA AND FLORA AROUND THEM. LATER GOD WOULD DO THE SAME THING ON A FAR GRANDER SCALE. 12:7 “ANIMALS” IS BĔHĒMÔT, THE FEMININE PLURAL OF “CATTLE” BUT ALSO THE “BEHEMOTH” OF 40:15, ONE OF THE TWO ESPECIALLY INVINCIBLE CREATURES IN GOD’S MENAGERIE. THE WORD “TEACH” IN VV. 7–8 IS ALSO NOTEWORTHY BECAUSE FROM THE SAME ROOT COMES THE NOUN TÔRÂ, COMMONLY TRANSLATED “LAW” BUT MEANING “INSTRUCTION/TEACHING.” 12:8 “SPEAK” IS MORE OFTEN “COMPLAIN” (OCCURRING AS THE NOUN “COMPLAINT” IN 7:13; 9:27; 10:1; 21:4; 23:2). PRECISELY WHAT THE NATURAL WORLD TEACHES IS NOT CLEAR. TO SOME THESE VERSES SEEM MORE AT HOME IN THE MOUTHS OF THE FRIENDS, ESPECIALLY SINCE ALL THE YOU’S ARE SINGULAR. GORDIS, FOLLOWED BY CLINES AND OTHERS, PROPOSED THAT VV. 7–12 ARE JOB’S QUOTATION OF THEM OR AT LEAST SOMETHING HE IMAGINED THEY WOULD HAVE SAID. BUT JOB COULD ALSO HAVE BEEN CITING THIS FRAGMENT OF A WISDOM POEM TO SUPPORT HIS CONTENTION THAT ALL ARE SUBJECT TO THIS SOVEREIGN YET CAPRICIOUS GOD. 12:9 A RHETORICAL QUESTION CONCLUDES THIS SUBSECTION. THE OBVIOUS ANSWER IS THAT ALL ANIMALS KNOW THAT GOD IS IN CONTROL OF THE WORLD. IN A SENSE V. 10 IS THE ANSWER TO THE QUESTION. THE SECOND LINE IS REPEATED EXACTLY IN ISA 41:20.**

**HUMANS (12:10–12)**

**THESE THREE VERSES SOUND LIKE THREE DISPARATE PROVERBS LACED TOGETHER HERE TO SUPPORT JOB’S CONTENTION THAT GOD’S ADJUDICATION OF THE WORLD IS NOT SO PREDICTABLE AS HIS FRIENDS HAVE BEEN MAINTAINING. 12:10 THIS WELL-BALANCED VERSE REITERATES THE TRUTH THAT GOD IS IN CHARGE. HERE JOB ONLY SPOKE IT, BUT HE WOULD EXISTENTIALLY EMBRACE IT WHEN GOD SPOKE IT TO HIM IN CHAPS. 38–41. DANIEL SAID IT TO NEBUCHADNEZZAR WHEN HE URGED THE MONARCH TO “ACKNOWLEDGE THAT THE MOST HIGH IS SOVEREIGN OVER THE KINGDOMS OF MEN AND GIVES THEM TO ANYONE HE WISHES” (DAN 4:17, 25). PAUL’S QUOTATION FROM “SOME OF YOUR OWN POETS” IN ACTS 17:28 IS SIMILAR TO THIS VERSE. 12:11 ELIHU SAID ALMOST EXACTLY THE SAME WORDS AS THIS VERSE IN 34:3. IT MUST HAVE BEEN A CURRENT PROVERB IN EITHER ITS DECLARATIVE OR INTERROGATIVE FORM. THE POINT IS THAT JUST AS THE TONGUE DECIDES WHAT IS GOOD OR BAD TASTING, SO THE EAR, A SURROGATE FOR THE MIND, ASCERTAINS WHAT IS TRUE AND FALSE. IN OTHER WORDS, EVERYONE SHOULD JUDGE AS TRUE JOB’S CLAIM THAT GOD IS THE LORD OF THE UNIVERSE, THE KING OF CREATION, AND THE ULTIMATE DETERMINER OF HUMAN DESTINY. 12:12 JOB’S FRIENDS, ESPECIALLY ELIPHAZ (15:10) AND BILDAD (8:8–10), WOULD ANSWER YES TO THIS QUESTION. JOB WOULD NOT BE SO SURE, AND ELIHU SAID, “IT IS NOT ONLY THE OLD WHO ARE WISE” (32:9). THEREFORE, THERE MAY BE SARCASM IN THIS VERSE AND PERHAPS THE PREVIOUS ONE AS WELL.**

**GOD’S GOVERNMENT OF THE WORLD (12:13–25)**

**13 “TO GOD BELONG WISDOM AND POWER; COUNSEL AND UNDERSTANDING ARE HIS.**

**14 WHAT HE TEARS DOWN CANNOT BE REBUILT; THE MAN HE IMPRISONS CANNOT BE RELEASED.**

**15 IF HE HOLDS BACK THE WATERS, THERE IS DROUGHT; IF HE LETS THEM LOOSE, THEY DEVASTATE THE LAND.**

**16 TO HIM BELONG STRENGTH AND VICTORY; BOTH DECEIVED AND DECEIVER ARE HIS.**

**17 HE LEADS COUNSELORS AWAY STRIPPED AND MAKES FOOLS OF JUDGES.**

**18 HE TAKES OFF THE SHACKLES PUT ON BY KINGS AND TIES A LOINCLOTH AROUND THEIR WAIST.**

**19 HE LEADS PRIESTS AWAY STRIPPED AND OVERTHROWS MEN LONG ESTABLISHED.**

**20 HE SILENCES THE LIPS OF TRUSTED ADVISERS AND TAKES AWAY THE DISCERNMENT OF ELDERS.**

**21 HE POURS CONTEMPT ON NOBLES AND DISARMS THE MIGHTY.**

**22 HE REVEALS THE DEEP THINGS OF DARKNESS AND BRINGS DEEP SHADOWS INTO THE LIGHT.**

**23 HE MAKES NATIONS GREAT, AND DESTROYS THEM; HE ENLARGES NATIONS, AND DISPERSES THEM.**

**24 HE DEPRIVES THE LEADERS OF THE EARTH OF THEIR REASON; HE SENDS THEM WANDERING THROUGH A TRACKLESS WASTE.**

**25 THEY GROPE IN DARKNESS WITH NO LIGHT; HE MAKES THEM STAGGER LIKE DRUNKARDS.**

**IN THE COURSE OF GOD’S RUNNING THE WORLD, HE REGULARLY BREAKS THE RULES THAT PEOPLE THINK HE HAS MADE. SCATTERED THROUGH THIS LONG CATALOG OF AREAS OF HIS DOMINION ARE SEVERAL WHERE HE DOES THE OPPOSITE OF THE EXPECTED, FOR EXAMPLE, SHACKLING KINGS, STRIPPING PRIESTS, SILENCING ADVISERS, AND DISARMING THE MIGHTY. HE CONTROLS THE WEATHER (V. 15) AND BRINGS SOME THINGS INTO THE DARK AND OTHERS INTO THE LIGHT (V. 22). HE SEEMS TO DELIGHT PARTICULARLY IN HUMBLING, EVEN HUMILIATING, HUMAN RULERS (VV. 24–25). ALL OF THIS COUNTERS ELIPHAZ’S POSITION THAT GOD USES HIS WISDOM AND POWER IN PROPER WAYS (5:10–16) 12:13 “POWER” AND THREE SYNONYMS FOR “WISDOM” ARE ATTRIBUTED TO GOD. WITH THIS ALL THE SPEAKERS OF THE BOOK AGREED. THIS IS THE POINT IN THE SPEECH WHERE JOB ANTICIPATED THE THEOPHANY OF CHAPS. 38–41. 12:14 “WHAT” IS THE OBJECT SUPPLIED TO THE FIRST VERB SO THAT “IT,” THE SUBJECT OF THE SECOND VERB, CAN HAVE AN ANTECEDENT. THE FIRST LINE BRINGS TO MIND GOD’S INSTRUCTIONS TO JEREMIAH ABOUT TEARING DOWN AND BUILDING UP (JER 1:10). THE SECOND LINE, WITH ITS VERBS “SHUT” AND “OPEN” (“IMPRISON” AND “RELEASE” IN THE NIV), POINTS TOWARD REV 3:7. 12:15 THE WEATHER AND THE RAIN IN PARTICULAR ARE ALSO WITHIN THE PARAMETERS OF GOD’S RULE. AS SOVEREIGN HE CAN CREATE “DROUGHT” BY WITHHOLDING THE RAIN AS HE DID IN THE DAYS OF ELIJAH AND AHAB (1 KGS 17:1, 7), OR HE CAN SEND TOO MUCH RAIN SO THAT THE EARTH FLOODS AS IT DID IN THE DAYS OF NOAH (GEN 7:11–12:20). 12:16 “VICTORY” IS TÛŠÎYÂ, THE DEFINITION OF WHICH ENCOMPASSES “SUCCESS” (5:12; 6:13), “TRUE WISDOM” (11:6), AND “INSIGHT” (26:3). THE WORD IS PAIRED WITH “STRENGTH” MUCH AS “WISDOM” (ḤOKMÂ) AND “POWER” WERE PAIRED IN V. 13. “DECEIVED” AND “DECEIVER” (“PERVERT AND PERVERTER” IN AB) ARE A MERISMUS REPRESENTING THE TOTALITY OF HUMANITY (SEE EXPLANATION AT 1:20). DECEPTION IS EVERYWHERE, AND IT IS ALL UNDER GOD’S CONTROL. 12:17 GOD, IT SEEMS, DELIGHTS IN UNDOING HUMAN DOINGS. NOT ONLY HERE BUT ELSEWHERE IN THE HOLY BIBLE, HE EXALTS THE HUMBLE AND HUMILIATES THE PROUD. SINCE THE TOWER OF BABEL, HE HAS COME UP WITH CREATIVE WAYS TO DISMANTLE HUMAN ENTERPRISES WHILE AT THE SAME TIME EXECUTING HIS OWN MIRACULOUS UNDERTAKINGS. “STRIPPED” (ŠÔLĀL) OCCURS ONLY HERE, IN V. 19 (WITH THE SAME VERB), AND IN MIC 1:8 (“BAREFOOT”). “COUNSELORS” HERE REFERS TO ROYAL ADVISERS. GOD CAN ACT CONTRARY TO THE BEST OF HUMAN WISDOM, MAKING FOOLISHNESS OF IT ALL (CF. ISA 44:25; 1 COR 1:18–19). 12:18 AS THE NIV’S FOOTNOTE INDICATES, THERE IS A DIFFERENCE OF OPINION ON THE SECOND LINE. ARE THE SYNONYMOUS LINES PARALLEL OR ANTITHETIC? MOST FEEL IT IS THE LATTER EVEN THOUGH THE VERSES PRECEDING AND FOLLOWING HAVE SYNONYMOUS LINES. THE POET APPEARS TO HAVE BEEN PLAYING WITH WORDS. “SHACKLES” AND “TIES” ARE FROM THE SAME ROOT. “TIES” AND “LOINCLOTH” SOUND ALIKE. THE GIST OF THE VERSE IS NOT IN QUESTION. GOD’S “STRENGTH AND VICTORY” (V. 16) EXCEED THAT OF COUNSELORS, JUDGES, PRIESTS, “MEN LONG ESTABLISHED” (V. 19), ADVISERS, ELDERS, NOBLES, AND THE MIGHTY (VV. 20–21); THEREFORE, HE CAN REMOVE KINGS OR REVERSE THEIR DECISIONS. 12:19 “PRIESTS” AND “MEN LONG ESTABLISHED” ARE TWO MORE CATEGORIES OF LEADING CITIZENS ORDINARILY DESERVING OF HONOR. THE LATTER TERM MAY REFER TO NOBLES OR TO A HEREDITARY PRIESTHOOD. ACCORDING TO JOB, GOD PLACES NO VALUE ON TRADITIONAL SOCIAL CATEGORIES. 12:20 “TRUSTED ADVISERS” IS A NIPHAL PARTICIPLE OF THE ROOT ʾĀMAN, “TRUE/FAITH/BELIEVE.” IT IS NOT, LIKE “ELDERS,” A REGULAR CATEGORY OF LEADERS IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. “SILENCES” TRANSLATES THE SAME VERB THAT BEGINS V. 24, “DEPRIVES.” 12:21 THE FIRST LINE OF V. 21 IS WITHOUT PROBLEMS, BUT THE SECOND IS AFFLICTED WITH TWO HAPAX LEGOMENA, MĔZÎAḤ, “BELT/GIRDLE,” AND ʾĀPÎQ, “MIGHTY.” THE FIRST HAS A COGNATE IN PS 119:19 THAT ESTABLISHES ITS MEANING. THE SECOND, THOUGH ORDINARILY MEANING “STREAM” (6:15), MUST BE AN ADJECTIVE FROM ʾPQ, “RESTRAIN.” GOD LOOSENS THE MILITARY GIRDLE OF THE ONE SO GIRDED OR, IN PLAINER NIV ENGLISH, “DISARMS THE MIGHTY.” 12:22 AS IN AMOS 5:8 OR DAN 2:22 GOD LIGHTS UP DARK THINGS AS HE HAS BEEN DOING EVER SINCE THE CREATION WHEN HE SAID, “LET THERE BE LIGHT” (GEN 1:3). 12:23 “MAKE GREAT” (ŚGʾ) HERE IS ONE OF TWO OCCURRENCES OF THAT VERB (SEE 36:24). “DISPERSES,” NḤH, PRESENTS A PROBLEM BECAUSE THAT ROOT ALWAYS HAS THE POSITIVE CONNOTATION OF “LEAD,” WHEREAS ONE EXPECTS A NEGATIVE WORD TO PARALLEL “DESTROY.” THE NIV MAY HAVE UNDERSTOOD THE MEANING “LEAD AWAY” (SEE RSV, POPE). IT IS ALSO POSSIBLE TO EMEND THE ROOT TO NÛAḤ AND READ IT AS A CAUSATIVE FORM MEANING “CAUSE TO REST,” HENCE “LEAVE/ABANDON.” 12:24 THE “NATIONS” (V. 23) AND THEIR “LEADERS” ARE ALL UNDER THE SOVEREIGN CONTROL OF GOD. LIKE PAWNS ON A CHESSBOARD HE MOVES THEM AT WILL. THE FIRST LINE HAS A STRING OF GENITIVES, “HE DEPRIVES THE HEART OF THE HEADS OF THE PEOPLE OF THE EARTH” (CF. DAN 4). THE PLACE WHERE HE MAKES THEM WANDER IS THE TŌHÛ, THE “FORMLESS/WASTE” OF GEN 1:2 (CF. 6:18; 26:7; PS 107:40). 12:25 JOB CONCLUDED HIS ESSAY ON GOD’S GOVERNMENT OF THE WORLD ON A DEPRESSING NOTE, WATCHING ITS LEADERS GROPING AND STAGGERING LIKE THE SIGHTLESS AND INEBRIATED. THE VERSE HAS A CONTEMPORARY RING TO IT. FOR ALL THE ACCUMULATED WISDOM OF THE AGES, MODERN RULERS SEEM AS UNABLE TO COPE WITH THEIR PROBLEMS AS DID DESERT SHEIKS AND TRIBAL CHIEFS. IN DEPRIVING LEADERS OF THEIR REASON, DOES THE GOD OF ALL THE EARTH HAVE OTHER PLANS?**

**DEFENSE AND COMPLAINT TO THE FRIENDS (13:1–12)**

**1 MY EYES HAVE SEEN ALL THIS, MY EARS HAVE HEARD AND UNDERSTOOD IT.**

**2 WHAT YOU KNOW, I ALSO KNOW; I AM NOT INFERIOR TO YOU.**

**3 BUT I DESIRE TO SPEAK TO THE ALMIGHTY AND TO ARGUE MY CASE WITH GOD.**

**4 YOU, HOWEVER, SMEAR ME WITH LIES; YOU ARE WORTHLESS PHYSICIANS, ALL OF YOU!**

**5 IF ONLY YOU WOULD BE ALTOGETHER SILENT! FOR YOU, THAT WOULD BE WISDOM.**

**6 HEAR NOW MY ARGUMENT; LISTEN TO THE PLEA OF MY LIPS.**

**7 WILL YOU SPEAK WICKEDLY ON GOD’S BEHALF? WILL YOU SPEAK DECEITFULLY FOR HIM?**

**8 WILL YOU SHOW HIM PARTIALITY? WILL YOU ARGUE THE CASE FOR GOD?**

**9 WOULD IT TURN OUT WELL IF HE EXAMINED YOU? COULD YOU DECEIVE HIM AS YOU MIGHT DECEIVE MEN?**

**10 HE WOULD SURELY REBUKE YOU IF YOU SECRETLY SHOWED PARTIALITY.**

**11 WOULD NOT HIS SPLENDOR TERRIFY YOU? WOULD NOT THE DREAD OF HIM FALL ON YOU?**

**12 YOUR MAXIMS ARE PROVERBS OF ASHES; YOUR DEFENSES ARE DEFENSES OF CLAY.**

**THE FRIENDS BELIEVED THAT THEY WERE ON GOD’S SIDE AND SAW THINGS FROM HIS PERSPECTIVE. JOB WAS FAR FROM CONVINCED. IN FACT, HE BELIEVED THAT THEY WERE ABSOLUTELY WRONG; SO, HE WISHED FOR GOD TO MEET WITH HIM AND THEM. HE EXPECTED TO BE EXONERATED AND THAT THEY WOULD BE CHAGRINED. THAT IS, IN FACT, WHAT HAPPENED; BUT MUCH MORE REMAINS TO BE SAID BEFORE THE WHIRLWIND (JOB 38). 13:1 “ALL THIS” REFERS TO THE LAST THIRTEEN VERSES OF CHAP. 12. IN FACT, 12:9, WHICH LEADS UP TO THE DISSERTATION ON GOD’S UNIVERSAL DOMINION, HAS A SIMILAR SENTIMENT TO 13:1. IT IS COMMON KNOWLEDGE, HE MAINTAINED, THAT GOD DOES THE UNUSUAL AND OFTEN OPERATES IN WAYS DIRECTLY OPPOSITE OF WHAT IS EXPECTED. GOD SEEMS TO DELIGHT IN BELITTLING THE GREAT AND LEADING LEADERS ASTRAY. 13:2 THE FIRST LINE IS SIMILAR TO THAT OF 12:3; THE SECOND LINE IS IDENTICAL. 13:3 THE VERB “DESIRE” DOES NOT OCCUR IN THE HEBREW UNTIL LINE TWO, BUT IT GIVES THE NUANCE OF RESOLVE OR STRONG DESIRE TO THE VERB “I WILL SPEAK” IN LINE ONE. THIS STATEMENT IS ONE CENTRAL TO JOB’S COMPLAINT. AN AUXILIARY TO THIS REQUEST IS THAT GOD WOULD EXPLAIN TO HIM WHY HE SUFFERED. HE FELT QUITE SURE THAT GOD’S EXPLANATION OF THE MATTER WOULD BE DIFFERENT FROM THE INTERPRETATION HIS FRIENDS WERE PUTTING ON IT. 13:4 VERSES 3–4 BOTH BEGIN WITH THE STRONG ADVERSATIVE, ʾÛLĀM, RENDERED “BUT” IN V. 3 AND “HOWEVER” IN V. 4. RATHER THAN HEAR THEIR PALTRY EXPLANATION, JOB WANTED AN AUDIENCE WITH GOD; BUT UNFORTUNATELY, HE COULD TALK ONLY WITH HIS THREE FRIENDS, WHO “SMEARED LIES” ON HIM. THE NIV HAS DEFINED THIS VERB ON THE BASIS OF AN ALTERNATELY SPELLED NOUN “WHITEWASH” IN EZEK 13:10–11, 14–15 (CF. RSV, NRSV). THE SECOND LINE SOLIDIFIES THE POINT OF THE VERSE. JOB HAD NO FAITH IN THEIR PHONY UNGUENTS AND POMPOUS QUACKERY. 13:5 BEFORE ANY OF THE THREE FRIENDS SPOKE, THEY WERE SILENT WITH GRIEF FOR A WEEK (JOB 2:13). JOB DECLARED THAT THAT WAS THEIR WISEST COURSE OF ACTION AND THE MOST HELPFUL COUNSEL (PROV 17:28). 13:6 JOB PLEADED FOR THEM TO HEAR HIM OUT, BUT IN THEIR SUBSEQUENT SPEECHES IT DOES NOT APPEAR THAT THEY GAVE HIM MUCH HEED. BOTH WORDS, “ARGUMENT” AND “PLEA,” ARE LEGAL TERMS. 13:7 THESE NEXT THREE VERSES CONSIST OF SIX RHETORICAL QUESTIONS THAT JOB PUT TO HIS FRIENDS. IN THE FIRST TWO JOB ADDED ADVERBS, “WICKEDLY” AND “DECEITFULLY.” IT WAS ENOUGH THAT THEY PRESUMED TO SPEAK FOR GOD, BUT TO REPRESENT HIM WITH EVIL AND DECEIT WAS COMPOUNDING THEIR ARROGANCE. JOB CORRECTLY BELIEVED THAT IT WAS WRONG TO USE LIES AND FALSE REASONING EVEN IN THE SERVICE OF TRUTH. 13:8 “LIFT UP HIS FACE” IS THE IDIOM TRANSLATED “SHOW HIM PARTIALITY” (CF. V. 10; LEV 19:15; LAM 4:16). IF THERE WERE A DISPUTE BETWEEN JOB AND GOD, IT WAS THE OBLIGATION OF THE FRIENDS TO BE IMPARTIAL, TEMPTING AND SAFE AS IT MIGHT BE TO JOIN GOD’S SIDE. JOB MUST ARGUE HIS CASE, AND GOD MUST ARGUE HIS. BY THIS QUESTION JOB ASKED THEM NOT TO TAKE SIDES. 13:9 JOB PROPOSED TURNING THE TABLES ON HIS FRIENDS BY ASKING THEM IF THEY WOULD SUBMIT TO A DIVINE INQUISITION, EVEN AS HE HAD BEEN CAST INTO THE ROLE OF DEFENDANT. THOUGH “DECEIVE” TRANSLATES A DIFFERENT WORD FROM THE ONE IN 12:16, JOB’S POINT WAS THAT GOD COULD SEE THROUGH THEIR FLIMSY CASE AGAINST HIM. ELIPHAZ, BILDAD, AND ZOPHAR HAD THE ENCOURAGEMENT OF ONE ANOTHER. THEY CONFIRMED EACH OTHER’S ERRONEOUS ASSESSMENT OF JOB. 13:10 THE VERB YKḤ, WHICH APPEARS SO OFTEN IN THE BOOK AND WITH A VARIETY OF MEANINGS, OCCURS HERE TWICE. IT MEANS “REBUKE” HERE, BUT IN 22:4 IT MEANS “CORRECT”; IN 5:17 AND 6:26, “CHASTEN”; IN 33:19, “PRESENT HIS CASE”; IN 23:7, “ARGUE”; IN 6:25 (ALSO 13:3; 15:3), “PROVE”; IN 6:25 AND 32:12, “DEFEND”; IN 13:15, “ARBITRATE”; AND IN 40:2, “ACCUSE” (ALL NIV). A SIMILAR DISTRIBUTION IS FOUND IN THE FORTY-TWO USES OF THE WORD OUTSIDE OF JOB. THE NOUN FORM OF THE SAME ROOT IS RENDERED “CASE” IN V. 3 AND “ARGUMENT” IN V. 6. THE DIVINE VERDICT OF 42:8 WILL VINDICATE JOB BECAUSE GOD SAID OF THEM, “YOU HAVE NOT SPOKEN OF ME WHAT IS RIGHT, AS MY SERVANT JOB HAS.” 13:11 “SPLENDOR” AND “TERRIFY” ARE BOTH UNCOMMON BUT NOT UNCERTAIN WORDS. THE FORMER IS FROM THE VERB NĀŚĀʾ, “LIFT UP,” HENCE “THAT WHICH IS LIFTED UP” OR “SPLENDOR/GLORY.” THOUGH THE WORDS OF THIS VERSE DO NOT DESCRIBE JOB’S REACTION TO THE THEOPHANY IN CHAPS. 38–41, THEY WOULD BE APPROPRIATE. WE ARE NOT TOLD HOW GOD SPOKE TO THE FRIENDS IN 42:7–9; WHATEVER THE MEANS, IT MUST HAVE BEEN A TERRIFYING EXPERIENCE (CF. 31:23). 13:12 “YOUR MAXIMS” (ZIKRŌNÊKEM) IS FROM THE ROOT MEANING “REMEMBER” AND MIGHT BE TRANSLATED “REMINDERS.” ONE CAN ALMOST PICTURE JOB GRASPING A HANDFUL OF ASHES FROM WHERE HE WAS SITTING AS HE SPOKE THESE WORDS AND LETTING THEM SIFT THROUGH HIS FINGERS (2:8). THEN HE MIGHT HAVE PICKED UP A POTSHERD AND BROKEN IT AS HE SPOKE THE SECOND LINE. SEVERAL COMMENTATORS AND TRANSLATIONS RENDER GAB NOT AS “DEFENSES” BUT “REPLIES/ANSWERS.” IT FITS BETTER WITH THE PARALLELISM BUT RESTS ON COGNATES IN ARAMAIC AND ARABIC.**

**ADVICE AND TESTIMONY (13:13–19)**

**13 “KEEP SILENT AND LET ME SPEAK; THEN LET COME TO ME WHAT MAY.**

**14 WHY DO I PUT MYSELF IN JEOPARDY AND TAKE MY LIFE IN MY HANDS?**

**15 THOUGH HE SLAY ME, YET WILL I HOPE IN HIM; I WILL SURELY DEFEND MY WAYS TO HIS FACE.**

**16 INDEED, THIS WILL TURN OUT FOR MY DELIVERANCE, FOR NO GODLESS MAN WOULD DARE COME BEFORE HIM!**

**17 LISTEN-CAREFULLY TO MY WORDS; LET YOUR EARS TAKE IN WHAT I SAY.**

**18 NOW THAT I HAVE PREPARED MY CASE, I KNOW I WILL BE VINDICATED.**

**19 CAN ANYONE BRING CHARGES AGAINST ME? IF SO, I WILL BE SILENT AND DIE.**

**COUCHED IN THE MIDDLE OF THIS SECTION IS ONE OF THE HIGH POINTS OF JOB’S SPEECHES. BUT NOT ALL AGREE, AND V. 15 HAS PROVOKED MORE EMENDATIONS AND ALTERNATE TRANSLATIONS THAN ALMOST ANY VERSE IN THE BOOK. FOLLOWING THE NIV TEXT RATHER THAN THE FOOTNOTE, I UNDERSTAND V. 15 AND THIS PERICOPE TO BE A POSITIVE AFFIRMATION OF OUR HERO’S FAITH. FRAMING THE SECTION ARE WORDS DIRECTED TO THE FRIENDS TO LISTEN (V. 13) UNLESS THEY HAVE VERIFIABLE ACCUSATIONS TO BRING (V. 19). 13:13 FOR THE SECOND TIME IN THIS CHAPTER JOB ASKED HIS FRIENDS TO BE QUIET (V. 5). ALL PARTIES WANTED THE LAST WORD, BUT THE LAST WORD WOULD IN THE END BE GOD’S. “LET COME TO ME WHAT MAY” EXPRESSES JOB’S DETERMINATION AND HIS FAITH IN GOD. 13:14 “TAKE MY LIFE IN MY HANDS” IS AN IDIOM COMMON TO HEBREW AND ENGLISH, BUT “PUT MYSELF IN JEOPARDY” TRANSLATES THE IDIOM “PUT MY FLESH IN MY TEETH.” THE NEB TRANSLATES IT “PUT MY NECK IN THE NOOSE.” THE NEB HAS “EXPOSE MYSELF TO DANGER” (CF. NCV). THE ANSWER TO JOB’S QUESTION IS THAT HE WAS CONVINCED HE WAS INNOCENT. HE WAS NOT AFRAID TO MEET GOD OR BE TRIED BEFORE HIM. HE WOULD RATHER DIE PROCLAIMING HIS INNOCENCE THAN LIVE UNDER THE ASSUMED VERDICT OF GUILT. 13:15 THE CRUX OF THE PROBLEM IS THE WORD LŌʾ (“NOT”) IN THE FIRST LINE OF THE MASORETIC TEXT. THESE SAME MASORETES HAD AN ALTERNATE TRADITION, HOWEVER, TO READ IT LŌ (“TO/FOR/IN HIM”; REFLECTED IN THE MT MARGIN). THE FORMER PRODUCES A TEXT WITH A SENSE OF HOPELESSNESS ON JOB’S PART. THE LATTER MAKES THIS ONE OF THE FEW POSITIVE STATEMENTS OF FAITH FROM THE LIPS OF OUR HERO, IN LINE WITH 1:21 AND 2:10. JOHN CALVIN ATTEMPTED TO RETAIN BOTH THE WRITTEN TEXT AND THE CONFIDENCE OF JOB BY TURNING THE LINE INTO A RHETORICAL QUESTION, “SHALL I NOT HOPE?” M. DAHOOD SUGGESTED THAT LŌʾ COULD BE AN ASSEVERATIVE, “SURELY.” THE VERB YḤL (“HOPE”) IS READ AS “HESITATE” BY THE NEB, “QUAVER” BY AB, AND “BE QUIET” BY GORDIS. IN THE END IT IS THE CONTEXT THAT SHAPES THE TRANSLATOR’S CHOICE, AND I TILT TOWARD THE TRADITIONAL RENDERING OF THE KJV AND NIV ON THE BASIS OF VV. 15B, 16A, AND ESPECIALLY V. 18B. ANDERSEN ASSERTS THAT “THIS SPEECH EXPRESSES THE STRONGEST CONFIDENCE OF JOB IN BOTH HIS INNOCENCE AND GOD’S JUSTICE.” JOB REASONED THAT THOUGH GOD MIGHT CONSIDER HIM PRESUMPTUOUS AND SLAY HIM, JOB WOULD WAIT IN HOPE, TRUSTING HIM TO DO OTHERWISE. THE LARGER CONTEXT OF THIS SPEECH (CHAPS. 12–14) AND ALL OF JOB’S RESPONSES ARE MORE NEGATIVE THAN POSITIVE, BUT THAT IS NO REASON TO ELIMINATE THOSE GLIMMERS OF HOPE AND THOSE FLASHES OF FAITH THAT PUNCTUATE THESE OTHERWISE DEPRESSING CHAPTERS. THE SECOND LINE IS RELATIVELY CLEAR, EXCEPT THE INITIAL PARTICLE ʾAK MAY BE TRANSLATED EITHER AS AN EMPHATIC “SURELY” OR A RESTRICTIVE “NEVERTHELESS/BUT.” THE VERB YKḤ (“DEFEND”) IS TRANSLATED “REBUKE” IN V. 10. 13:16 “DELIVERANCE” TRANSLATES YĔŠÛÂ, ELSEWHERE RENDERED “SALVATION” (EXOD 15:2 AND OVER SIXTY TIMES IN PSALMS AND ISAIAH; IT IS THE HEBREW EQUIVALENT OF THE NAME “JESUS”). PAUL MAY HAVE HAD THIS VERSE IN MIND WHEN HE PENNED PHIL 1:19. “DARE” IS NOT IN THE HEBREW TEXT BUT REFLECTS AN INTERPRETATION OF THE VERB “COME” AS EXPRESSING WILLINGNESS OR DESIRE. ONLY THOSE WHO ARE SURE OF WINNING THEIR CASES PRESS THEIR SUITS IN COURT. 13:17 FOR THE THIRD TIME IN THIS CHAPTER JOB ORDERED THEM TO LISTEN TO HIM (VV. 6, 13, 17). “WHAT I SAY” TRANSLATES ʾAḤWĀTÎ, WHICH OCCURS ONLY HERE. THERE IS NO VERB IN THE SECOND LINE. LITERALLY IT READS “AND MY SPEAKING IN YOUR EARS.” 13:18 JOB’S CONFIDENCE IN THE RIGHTNESS OF HIS CAUSE APPEARS AGAIN HERE. USUALLY THE VERB TRANSLATED “VINDICATED” IS IN A QUESTION FORMAT AND COMES FROM THE FRIENDS (CF. 4:17; 11:2; 15:14; 22:3; 25:4) OR IS IN THE SUBJUNCTIVE (9:15, 20; 10:15; 35:7), BUT THIS SENTENCE CAN HARDLY BE TAKEN OTHER THAN AS DECLARATIVE AND INDICATIVE. TO THIS VERSE ELIHU WILL ALLUDE IN 34:5 WHEN HE QUOTES JOB (CF. 32:2; 40:8). 13:19 JOB’S CONFIDENCE IN THE LEGITIMACY OF HIS COMPLAINT APPEARS AGAIN IN V. 19. HE WAS PERSUADED THAT NO ONE COULD “BRING CHARGES” AGAINST HIM. IF SO, HE WAS PREPARED TO SHUT UP AND DIE. HE WAS SILENT WHEN GOD SPOKE OUT OF THE WHIRLWIND, BUT HE DID NOT DIE.**

**ADDRESS TO GOD (13:20–14:22)**

**20 “ONLY GRANT ME THESE TWO THINGS, O GOD, AND THEN I WILL NOT HIDE FROM YOU:**

**21 WITHDRAW YOUR HAND FAR FROM ME, AND STOP FRIGHTENING ME WITH YOUR TERRORS.**

**22 THEN SUMMON ME AND I WILL ANSWER, OR LET ME SPEAK, AND YOU REPLY.**

**23 HOW MANY WRONGS AND SINS HAVE I COMMITTED? SHOW ME MY OFFENSE AND MY SIN.**

**24 WHY DO YOU HIDE YOUR FACE AND CONSIDER ME YOUR ENEMY?**

**25 WILL YOU TORMENT A WINDBLOWN LEAF? WILL YOU CHASE AFTER DRY CHAFF?**

**26 FOR YOU WRITE DOWN BITTER THINGS AGAINST ME AND MAKE ME INHERIT THE SINS OF MY YOUTH.**

**27 YOU FASTEN MY FEET IN SHACKLES; YOU KEEP CLOSE WATCH ON ALL MY PATHS**

**BY PUTTING MARKS ON THE SOLES OF MY FEET. 28 “SO MAN WASTES AWAY LIKE SOMETHING ROTTEN,**

**LIKE A GARMENT EATEN BY MOTHS. 1 “MAN BORN OF WOMAN**

**IS OF FEW DAYS AND FULL OF TROUBLE. 2 HE SPRINGS UP LIKE A FLOWER AND WITHERS AWAY;**

**LIKE A FLEETING SHADOW, HE DOES NOT ENDURE. 3 DO YOU FIX YOUR EYE ON SUCH A ONE?**

**WILL YOU BRING HIM BEFORE YOU FOR JUDGMENT? 4 WHO CAN BRING WHAT IS PURE FROM THE IMPURE?**

**NO ONE! 5 MAN’S DAYS ARE DETERMINED; YOU HAVE DECREED THE NUMBER OF HIS MONTHS**

**AND HAVE SET LIMITS HE CANNOT EXCEED. 6 SO LOOK AWAY FROM HIM AND LET HIM ALONE,**

**TILL HE HAS PUT IN HIS TIME LIKE A HIRED MAN. 7 “AT LEAST THERE IS HOPE FOR A TREE;**

**IF IT IS CUT DOWN, IT WILL SPROUT AGAIN, AND ITS NEW SHOOTS WILL NOT FAIL.**

**8 ITS ROOTS MAY GROW OLD IN THE GROUND AND ITS STUMP DIE IN THE SOIL,**

**9 YET AT THE SCENT OF WATER IT WILL BUD AND PUT FORTH SHOOTS LIKE A PLANT.**

**10 BUT MAN DIES AND IS LAID LOW; HE BREATHES HIS LAST AND IS NO MORE.**

**11 AS WATER DISAPPEARS FROM THE SEA OR A RIVERBED BECOMES PARCHED AND DRY,**

**12 SO MAN LIES DOWN AND DOES NOT RISE; TILL THE HEAVENS ARE NO MORE, MEN WILL NOT AWAKE**

**OR BE ROUSED FROM THEIR SLEEP. 13 “IF ONLY YOU WOULD HIDE ME IN THE GRAVE**

**AND CONCEAL ME TILL YOUR ANGER HAS PASSED! IF ONLY YOU WOULD SET ME A TIME**

**AND THEN REMEMBER ME! 14 IF A MAN DIES, WILL HE LIVE AGAIN?**

**ALL THE DAYS OF MY HARD SERVICE I WILL WAIT FOR MY RENEWAL TO COME.**

**15 YOU WILL CALL AND I WILL ANSWER YOU; YOU WILL LONG FOR THE CREATURE YOUR HANDS HAVE MADE.**

**16 SURELY THEN YOU WILL COUNT MY STEPS BUT NOT KEEP TRACK OF MY SIN.**

**17 MY OFFENSES WILL BE SEALED UP IN A BAG; YOU WILL COVER OVER MY SIN.**

**18 “BUT AS A MOUNTAIN ERODES AND CRUMBLES AND AS A ROCK IS MOVED FROM ITS PLACE,**

**19 AS WATER WEARS AWAY STONES AND TORRENTS WASH AWAY THE SOIL,**

**SO, YOU DESTROY MAN’S HOPE. 20 YOU OVERPOWER HIM ONCE FOR ALL, AND HE IS GONE;**

**YOU CHANGE HIS COUNTENANCE AND SEND HIM AWAY. 21 IF HIS SONS ARE HONORED, HE DOES NOT KNOW IT;**

**IF THEY ARE BROUGHT LOW, HE DOES NOT SEE IT. 22 HE FEELS BUT THE PAIN OF HIS OWN BODY**

**AND MOURNS ONLY FOR HIMSELF.”**

**THOUGH THE NAME OF GOD DOES NOT APPEAR ANYWHERE IN THIS PRAYER (NIV ADDED IT IN 13:20), THE SECOND PERSON PRONOUNS ARE SINGULAR FROM HERE ON, AND THAT INDICATES A DIFFERENT ADDRESSEE. THE THEMES THAT FILL THIS CHAPTER AND A HALF ARE ONES WE HAVE HEARD BEFORE AND WILL HEAR AGAIN: DESIRE FOR A HEARING, RUMINATION ON THE BREVITY OF LIFE, AND DESPAIR THAT DEATH ENDS ALL. AS IN THE MIDDLE OF CHAP. 13, HOWEVER, THERE IS A GLIMMER OF HOPE IN 14:13–17, WHICH DRAWS THE CHRISTIAN’S ATTENTION LIKE A GOLD NUGGET SPARKLING IN A GRAVEL PIT.**

**RELENT AND EXPLAIN (13:20–28)**

**THESE WERE JOB’S TWO BASIC REQUESTS OF GOD: “STOP AFFLICTING ME, AND EXPLAIN WHY I AM SUFFERING.” IN THIS SECTION JOB HAD LITTLE HOPE OF SATISFACTION. 13:20 AN AWKWARD HEBREW FIRST LINE — “ONLY TWO THINGS DO NOT DO WITH REGARD TO ME”—IS ALTERED IN THE NIV INTO A POSITIVE REQUEST BY READING THE NEGATIVE ʾAL AS ʾĒL, “GOD.” MOST THINK THE TWO THINGS ARE THE PARALLEL ITEMS OF V. 21, GOD’S HAND AND HIS TERRORS. GOD HAD TO MEET THESE TWO CONDITIONS IF JOB WERE TO ARGUE HIS CASE BEFORE HIM. JOB DID NOT WANT TO BE HIDDEN FROM GOD ANY LONGER (V. 24). IT BECOMES CLEAR FROM THE IMPERATIVES IN THE FOLLOWING VERSES, HOWEVER, THAT JOB HAD MORE REQUESTS: “SUMMON ME,” “LET ME SPEAK,” “REPLY” (V. 22), AND “SHOW ME MY OFFENSE” (V. 23). IN 14:13 HE WOULD PRAY THAT GOD WOULD “HIDE” HIM IN THE GRAVE, BUT HIS DESIRE THERE WAS TO BE HIDDEN ONLY FROM GOD’S ANGER, NOT FROM GOD HIMSELF. 13:21 THE “HAND” OF GOD IN SCRIPTURE CAN BE EITHER BLESSED (E.G., NEH 2:8, 18) OR FRIGHTENING (PS 139:5; HEB 10:31). CLEARLY IT WAS THE AFFLICTING HAND OF GOD THAT JOB WANTED REMOVED. BOTH “FRIGHTEN” (BʿT) AND “TERRORS” (ʾÊMÂ) ARE FAVORITE JOBAN WORDS. AS ELSEWHERE JOB WAS REFERRING TO THE TRAGEDIES OF CHAP. 1 AND THE SKIN DISEASE OF CHAP. 2. 13:22 JOB OFFERED GOD A CHOICE. IF GOD WOULD CALL HIM, HE WOULD ANSWER. OR IF JOB SPOKE FIRST, HE EXPECTED GOD TO RESPOND. HIS FRUSTRATION WAS THAT GOD SAID NOTHING, LEAVING HIM TO STAGGER AND RAGE IN DOUBT AND DESPAIR. 13:23 FOUR WORDS FOR “SIN” (ONE USED TWICE) DOMINATE V. 23. THIS REQUEST WAS CENTRAL TO JOB’S COMPLAINTS BECAUSE THE FRIENDS’ POINT THAT SUFFERING IMPLIES SIN WAS NOT FOREIGN TO HIS OWN THINKING. SOMEHOW SUFFERING IS EASIER TO ENDURE IF WE KNOW THE REASON FOR IT. TAKING IT ONE STEP FURTHER, RABBI LEVI ISAAC BEN MEIR OF BERDICHEV SAID, “WHAT I WANT TO KNOW IS NOT WHY I SUFFER, BUT WHETHER I SUFFER FOR THY SAKE.” 13:24 IN V. 20 JOB HAD REQUESTED NOT TO BE HIDDEN FROM GOD. IN V. 24 HE ASKED WHY GOD WAS HIDING FROM HIM (CF. PS 13:1 [2]). MORE THAN THAT, JOB SENSED THAT GOD WAS NOT MERELY NEUTRAL BUT ACTIVELY HUNTING HIM DOWN, TREATING HIM AS AN “ENEMY.” SIMILAR WORDING IS IN 19:11. 13:25 JOB COMPARED HIMSELF TO A “WINDBLOWN LEAF” (CF. LEV 26:36) AND DRY CHAFF, BOTH WORTHLESS AND USELESS. HE IMPLIED THAT IT WAS BENEATH GOD’S DIGNITY TO SPEND EFFORT TORMENTING AND CHASING THESE TOKENS OF A LIFE THAT ONCE WAS. 13:26 EASIER TO UNDERSTAND THAN THE FIRST, THE SECOND LINE ASSERTS THAT GOD KEPT DETAILED RECORDS AND PUNISHED SINS COMMITTED LONG AGO, A BELIEF ALLUDED TO IN PS 25:7. ASSUMING THE FIRST LINE MUST SAY ESSENTIALLY THE SAME THING, VARIOUS EMENDATIONS HAVE BEEN MADE TO THE WORD MĔRŌRÔT “BITTER THINGS,” BUT THAT IS NOT NECESSARY IN LIGHT OF THAT ROOT’S USE IN HAB 1:6 AND JUDG 18:25, WHERE IT MEANS “SAVAGE/FIERCE/VIOLENT.” RATHER THAN TRYING TO ADJUST THE OBJECT, CLINES COMES TO A VIABLE SOLUTION BY UNDERSTANDING THAT “WRITE DOWN” IS PARALLEL TO “MAKE INHERIT,” HENCE, “YOU ORDAIN ME TO SUFFER BITTERNESS.” 13:27 “SHACKLES” OCCURS ONLY HERE AND IN 33:11, BUT IT IS KNOWN FROM SYRIAC AND ARAMAIC. THE FIRST TWO LINES ARE EASILY UNDERSTOOD, BUT THE THIRD EMPLOYS AN IDIOM OR REFLECTS SOME PRACTICE THAT IS UNKNOWN TO US. LITERALLY IT READS, “ON THE ROOTS OF MY FEET YOU ENGRAVE.” SOME, LIKE THE NIV, ASSUME IT REFERS TO BRANDING OF THE FEET; AND THAT NOTION FITS SOMEWHAT WITH THE FIRST LINE. CLINES HAS “TAKE NOTE OF MY FOOTPRINTS,” AN IDEA THAT FITS WELL WITH THE SECOND LINE. THE NJPS TRANSLATION “HEMMING IN MY FOOTSTEPS” IS APPARENTLY IDIOMATIC. SIMILARLY, “YOU SET A BOUND FOR THE SOLES OF MY FEET” (NRSV) MAKES LITTLE SENSE. APART FROM THE UNCERTAINTIES OF THE THIRD LINE, THE GIST OF THE VERSE IS LIKE OTHERS WHERE JOB COMPLAINED OF GOD’S DOGGED SURVEILLANCE (7:19; 10:6). 13:28 VERSE 28 IS DETACHED FROM THE PRECEDING AND ALMOST FITS BETTER WITH WHAT FOLLOWS IN CHAP. 14. IT IS A HINGE TO CONNECT THE IDEAS OF WORTHLESSNESS (V. 25) WITH THE SUBJECT THAT FOLLOWS, NAMELY, THE BREVITY OF LIFE. WE AND ALL WE HAVE DECAY AND ROT AWAY LIKE RUSTY METAL, SOGGY WOOD, OR MOTHY WOOL (MATT 6:19–20; LUKE 12:33; JAS 5:2).**

**BREVITY OF LIFE (14:1–6)**

**ALL THE WISDOM LITERATURE TOUCHES ON THE THEME THAT LIFE IS BRIEF: JOB IN 7:6, BILDAD IN 8:9, MOSES IN PS 90:10, DAVID IN 1 CHR 29:15, QOHELETH IN ECCL 6:12, SOLOMON IN PROV 10:27B, ISAIAH IN 40:7, AND JAMES IN 4:14. WITHOUT THE HOPE THAT THE FULLER PERSPECTIVE OF THE NEW TESTAMENT PROVIDES, SUCH A PASSAGE AS THIS IS DREARY, DISMAL, AND DEPRESSING. 14:1 “MAN BORN OF WOMAN” IS A POETIC WAY OF SAYING “EVERYONE.” CONTRARY TO THE CLAIMS OF THE FRIENDS (8:12–13), THE SITUATION DESCRIBED HERE APPLIES TO RIGHTEOUS AND WICKED ALIKE. THERE IS A KIND OF CONTRAST IN THE NEXT TWO PHRASES. OUR “DAYS” ARE TOO “FEW,” AND OUR “TROUBLES” (CF. 3:17, 26) ARE TOO MANY; IN FACT, WE ARE “FULL” OF THEM. THE VERB FORM OF THE NOUN TRANSLATED “TROUBLE” MEANS “TREMBLE/QUAKE” AS IN AN EARTHQUAKE (9:6; 1 SAM 14:15). IT ALSO DESCRIBES PERSONS TREMBLING BECAUSE OF INNER TURMOIL (2 SAM 18:33; ISA 14:2; 32:10–11). 14:2 JOB COMPARED THE BREVITY OF LIFE TO A “FLOWER,” QUICKLY SPRINGING UP AND SOON WITHERING AWAY, AND TO A “SHADOW” THAT VANISHES AT NOON OR AT SUNSET. THE FIGURE OF THE DYING FLOWER IS USED IN JAS 1:10; PSS 37:2; 90:5–6; AND ISA 40:6–7. BILDAD, DAVID, AND QOHELETH COMPARED LIFE TO A SHADOW (JOB 8:9; 1 CHR 29:15; PSS 102:11; 144:4; ECCL 6:12). 14:3 VERSE 3 CONSISTS OF TWO QUESTIONS WITH IMPLIED ANSWERS OF YES. GOD APPARENTLY HAD FIXED HIS EYE ON JOB AND WOULD BRING HIM TO JUDGMENT. THIS CLARIFIES JOB’S POINT: “CAN IT BE RIGHT, THEN, THAT A CREATURE SO FRAIL, SO EVANESCENT, SO LADEN WITH SORROW, SHOULD BE DOGGED WITH A SUSPICIOUS AND INCESSANT VIGILANCE, AND CALLED TO A STERN JUDICIAL ACCOUNT?” 14:4 THIS SHORT VERSE, A QUESTION AND AN ANSWER, PRESENTS THE CARDINAL THEOLOGICAL DOCTRINE OF TOTAL DEPRAVITY. WE DO NOT KNOW WHETHER JOB WAS THINKING BACK TO ADAM; BUT THE FALLENNESS OF THE RACE, INHERITED SIN, AND ASSOCIATED DOCTRINES ALL RELATE TO THIS SIMPLE VERSE (CF. 15:14; 25:4; PSS 14:1B; 51:5 [7]; JOHN 3:6; ROM 5:12). GOD MADE ONE ORIGINAL PAIR OF PARENTS IN EDEN SO THAT NONE OF US CAN BOAST ABOUT OUR PARENTAGE BEING ANY DIFFERENT FROM ANYONE ELSE. JOB NEVER CLAIMED TO BE SINLESS, ONLY THAT HIS SIN WAS AN INSUFFICIENT EXPLANATION FOR HIS SUFFERING. IN VIEW OF THE SINFUL CONDITION OF HUMANITY, HE DEMANDED TO KNOW WHY HIS SINS DESERVED SUCH TREATMENT. 14:5 IN THIS TRICOLON “DAYS,” “MONTHS,” AND “LIMITS” ARE PARALLEL AS ARE ALSO “DETERMINED,” “DECREED,” AND “SET.” “DECREED” IS NOT, HOWEVER, IN THE HEBREW. THE TEXT READS, “THE NUMBER OF HIS MONTHS IS WITH YOU.” THE VERSE TEACHES THAT GOD’S SOVEREIGNTY CONTROLS HUMAN LIFE SPANS. SUCH A TRUTH SHOULD NOT LEAD TO DESPAIR BUT TO ASSURANCE AND HOPE. OUR TIMES ARE IN HIS HANDS (ECCL 3:1–2A, 11A). 14:6 IN 7:1–2 JOB COMPARED HIS LIFE TO THAT OF A SLAVE YEARNING FOR QUITTING TIME. HERE AGAIN, USING THE THIRD PERSON RATHER THAN THE FIRST, HE THINLY VEILED HIS OWN FEELINGS BY PICTURING GOD AS A GLOWERING TASKMASTER READY TO WHIP A WEARY WORKER.**

**FINALITY OF DEATH (14:7–17)**

**THIS NOW-FAMILIAR THEME IN JOB’S SPEECHES SURFACES AGAIN TOWARD THE CLOSE OF THIS LONG RESPONSE TO ZOPHAR (BECAUSE IT CLOSES THE FIRST CYCLE, IT MAY BE CONSIDERED A RESPONSE TO ALL THREE FRIENDS). A HAPPY TURN OF PERSPECTIVE AND ANOTHER GLIMMER OF HOPE PUNCTUATE THIS OTHERWISE DISMAL CHAPTER. WHILE JOB EXPECTED TO DIE, HE REFLECTED ON THE POSSIBILITY OF LIFE AFTER DEATH IN 14:13–15.**

**FOR ALL HUMANKIND (14:7–12)**

**TWO ILLUSTRATIONS FROM NATURE FILL THIS PERICOPE. PEOPLE ARE NOT LIKE TREES THAT GROW BACK AFTER THEY ARE CUT DOWN. THEY ARE LIKE THE WATER THAT DISAPPEARS IN A DRY GULCH. 14:7 THE SENSE OF THIS COMPARISON IS OBVIOUS. TREES OFTEN COME TO LIFE EVEN THOUGH THEY HAVE BEEN FELLED BECAUSE THE ROOT SYSTEM IS INTACT. TWO KEY WORDS ARE IN THIS VERSE, “HOPE” AND “SPROUT.” “HOPE,” WHICH OCCURS ELEVEN TIMES ELSEWHERE IN JOB, MORE THAN IN ANY OTHER BOOK, WILL REAPPEAR IN V. 19. HERE A TREE HAS HOPE; ACCORDING TO V. 19 GOD “DESTROYS MAN’S HOPE.” THE NOUN FORM OF THE VERB “SPROUT” OCCURS IN V. 14 TRANSLATED “RENEWAL.” WHILE THE MEANING IS CLEAR HERE, AT V. 14 THERE IS CONSIDERABLE DISAGREEMENT. 14:8 THE PROTASIS OF THIS TWO-VERSE SENTENCE STATES THAT A TREE MAY BE LONG TRUNCATED, ITS STUMP DEAD AND ROOTS LONG BURIED; BUT LIFE IS STILL PRESENT DESPITE APPEARANCES. 14:9 AS THE APODOSIS, V. 9 SAYS THAT ROOTS OF FELLED TREES CAN AND DO COME TO LIFE AT THE “SCENT OF WATER.” ONCE MORE THEY MAY “BUD” AND “PUT FORTH SHOOTS.” PERHAPS JOB HAD IN MIND THE OLIVE TREE THAT CAN LIVE OVER A THOUSAND YEARS. LARGE PARTS OF THE TREE LOOK DEAD, BUT LIVING AND PRODUCTIVE BRANCHES ARE STILL GROWING. 14:10 BUT A GEBER (“MAN”) OR ʾĀDĀM (“HE”) IS NOT LIKE A TREE. THEY ARE “LAID LOW” (ḤĀLAŠ, A RARE ROOT THAT HAS OCCASIONED SEVERAL EMENDATIONS AND ALTERNATE TRANSLATIONS). CLINES EXPLAINS THAT IT REFERS TO “HUMAN LOSS OF POWER AFTER DEATH AS CONTRASTED WITH THE TREE’S CONTINUING VITALITY AFTER IT IS CUT DOWN.” THE LAST WORD, “AND IS NO MORE,” HAS TRADITIONALLY BEEN READ AS AN INTERROGATIVE PARTICLE PLUS PRONOMINAL SUFFIX, “WHERE IS HE?” THE NIV ALONE OF THE STANDARD VERSIONS READS HERE THE NEGATIVE PARTICLE WITH SUFFIX. 14:11 THE SECOND AND SHORTER ILLUSTRATION IS OF WATER THAT “DISAPPEARS FROM THE SEA” OR A RIVER THAT DRIES UP. THE OCEANS DO NOT DRY UP, BUT YĀM CAN REFER TO LAKES; THESE CAN DRY UP. TWO SYNONYMOUS VERBS DESCRIBE WHAT HAPPENS TO A RIVER IN THE DRY SEASON (CF. 6:15–17; ISA 19:5). 14:12 THE NIV, LIKE MOST TRANSLATIONS, TAKES THE WAW AS A COMPARATIVE, “SO.” “TILL THE HEAVENS ARE NO MORE” MEANS ETERNALLY (CF. DEUT 11:21; ISA 51:6; JER 31:35–36; PSS 72:5; 89:29, 36–37; 102:25–27) “MEN WILL NOT AWAKE.” AT THIS POINT JOB SPOKE TENTATIVELY OF THE JOURNEY TO THE GRAVE AS ONE OF NO RETURN (CF. 10:21; 16:22; ECCL 5:15C). AS HARTLEY EXPLAINS, “IN THE PRESENT WORLD ORDER NO EVIDENCE EXISTS THAT A PERSON MAY RETURN TO LIFE.” THIS, HOWEVER, WAS NOT JOB’S LAST THOUGHT ON THE SUBJECT.**

**JOB’S HOPE AFTER DEATH (14:13–17)**

**IN THE MIDST OF THE RESIGNATION AND GLOOM THAT PRECEDES AND FOLLOWS THIS SUBSECTION, THERE APPEARS THIS EXTRAORDINARY AFFIRMATION OF HOPE THAT ONE DAY JOB WOULD EXPERIENCE “RENEWAL” (V. 14), CONVERSE WITH GOD, AND HAVE HIS SINS FORGIVEN AND FORGOTTEN. 14:13 THE PASSAGE BEGINS WITH THE WISH FORMULA WE HAVE SEEN ELSEWHERE, LITERALLY “WHO WILL GIVE,” “IF ONLY,” OR SIMPLY “O THAT” (CF. JOB 6:8; 11:5; 13:5; 19:23; 23:3; 29:2; 31:35). HIS DESIRE WAS THAT GOD WOULD LET HIM DIE AND ENJOY THE SAFETY OF THE GRAVE (AGAIN ŠĔʾÔL) UNTIL HIS PRESENT WRATH WAS OVER. THE THIRD AND FOURTH LINES COULD BE RENDERED: “THEN SET ME A TIME AND REMEMBER ME.” 14:14 ANDERSEN ARGUES THAT VV. 14–17 SERVE AS THE HIGH POINT OF JOB’S SPEECH AND REAFFIRM HIS FAITH EXPRESSED IN 13:15. THE QUESTION OF V. 14 IS ONE QUESTION IN THE BOOK WHERE THE ANSWER IS NOT CERTAIN. IT IS NOT A RHETORICAL QUESTION BUT REALLY SOUNDS AS IF JOB WERE ASKING FOR INFORMATION. WILL PEOPLE RISE FROM THE DEAD? THOUGH IT GOES CONTRARY TO MUCH OF WHAT JOB SAID BEFORE AND AFTER, AT THIS POINT HE APPEARED TO BELIEVE. EVEN TRYING TO DIVEST OURSELVES OF THE ADDITIONAL REVELATION OF THE NEW TESTAMENT, WHICH JOB DID NOT HAVE, IT STILL SOUNDS LIKE JOB AFFIRMED A HOPE IN THE RESURRECTION (SEE 19:27 AND COMMENTS THERE). “HARD SERVICE” IS ṢĀBĀʾ, USUALLY “ARMY/WAR,” BUT CF. THIS USE IN 7:1; ISA 40:2. “RENEWAL” (ḤĂLÎPĀTÎ) IS THE MOST IMPORTANT WORD. IN MOST OF THE OTHER NINE PLACES WHERE THIS NOUN OCCURS, IT MEANS “CHANGES” OF CLOTHES (E.G., GEN 45:22), AN IDEA THAT PAUL USED IN 1 COR 15:53–54 TO DESCRIBE THE RESURRECTION. THE VERB ḤLP IS MORE FREQUENT (TWENTY-EIGHT TIMES IN HEBREW AND THREE TIMES IN THE ARAMAIC OF DANIEL) AND HAS A VARIETY OF TRANSLATIONS USUALLY HAVING TO DO WITH “CHANGE/PASS.” CONTEXTS SUPPORTING THE SENSE OF “RENEWAL/NEW LIFE” ARE 14:7 (“SPROUT”) AND 29:20 (“EVER NEW”). 14:15 ONE OF JOB’S COMPLAINTS HAD BEEN THAT GOD HAD AVOIDED HIM AND NOT ANSWERED HIM. THESE VERY VERBS WERE JOB’S DEMANDS IN 13:22. LATER THOSE DEMANDS WOULD BE MET BECAUSE GOD NOT ONLY WOULD “CALL” AND JOB “ANSWER,” BUT GOD ALSO WOULD “LONG FOR THE CREATURE” HE MADE (SEE 7:8 AND COMMENTS THERE). 14:16 AMONG THE BLESSED CHANGES WOULD BE GOD’S COUNTING HIS STEPS (CF. 13:27; 31:4), NOT LIKE A HUNTER TRACKING THE PREY OR A SPY FOLLOWING A LEAD BUT LIKE A FATHER WATCHING HIS CHILD WALK (PSS 85:13; 119:133). JOB’S SINS WOULD BE OVERLOOKED IN THIS NEW STATE OF AFFAIRS. 14:17 TWO ADDITIONAL CATEGORIES FOR “SIN” APPEAR HERE, THUS ENCOMPASSING ALL THE CATEGORIES FOR WHICH JOB MIGHT HAVE BEEN CHARGED. THE VERSE HAS TWO NICE ILLUSTRATIONS FOR HOW GOD WOULD HANDLE THOSE SINS. HE WOULD SEAL THEM UP IN A BAG AND PLASTER THEM OVER. THE VERB IN THE SECOND LINE APPEARED IN 13:4, “SMEAR.” THE JB HAS “WHITEN,” AND SEVERAL VERSIONS HAVE “COAT OVER.” JOB ANTICIPATED THE OBLITERATION OF HIS SINS ON THAT GREAT DAY OF “RENEWAL,” AND AS A RESULT HE WOULD BE WHITE AS SNOW OR WOOL (ISA 1:18).**

**ABSENCE OF HOPE (14:18–22)**

**UNFORTUNATELY, THE CLOUDS OF DOUBT AND DESPAIR CLOSED IN SWIFTLY, AND JOB DID NOT END THIS FIRST CYCLE OF SPEECHES ON THE HIGH AND BRIGHT NOTES OF THE PRECEDING STANZA. VERSE 18 PICKS UP WHERE V. 12 LEFT OFF, COMPARING THE FLEETING DAYS OF MORTALS TO ERODING MOUNTAINS. 14:18 THIS AND V. 19 FORM A SERIES OF FOUR ANALOGIES FROM NATURE (TWO PAIRS) TO HUMAN HOPELESSNESS. IN V. 18 THE POET DESCRIBES ERODING MOUNTAINS AND DISLODGED ROCKS. AT THE FOOT OF EVERY CLIFF IS THE DEBRIS THAT ONCE WAS UP ON THE CLIFF. EVERY YEAR MORE OF THE MOUNTAIN FALLS AWAY. 14:19 THE SECOND ILLUSTRATION IS SIMILAR. “WATER WEARS AWAY STONES” AND THE SOIL SUFFERS EROSION. THE THIRD LINE IS THE POINT OF THESE TWO VERSES. LIKE WIND AND WATER, GOD DESTROYS MAN’S HOPE FOR PRESERVATION IN THIS LIFE (SEE COMMENTS ON “HOPE” AT 14:7). 14:20 THE TERM TRANSLATED “ONCE FOR ALL” (LĀNEṢAḤ) IS USUALLY “FOREVER,” AND FOR THAT REASON SOME CONNECT IT WITH THE SECOND VERB, “HE IS GONE.” IT IS NOT CERTAIN WHAT “CHANGE HIS COUNTENANCE” MEANS. THE GNB PARAPHRASED IT, “HIS FACE IS TWISTED IN DEATH.” 14:21 IN JOB’S VIEW DEATH ENDED ALL COMMUNICATION WITH THE WORLD OF THE LIVING. IF A MAN’S SONS “ARE BROUGHT LOW/HUMILIATED,” IT IS JUST AS WELL THAT HE “DOES NOT SEE IT.” BUT IF THEY “ARE HONORED,” IT IS TOO BAD THAT HE “DOES NOT KNOW IT” (CF. ECCL 9:5). 14:22 “BODY” AND “SOUL” (WHICH THE NIV RENDERS AS “SELF”) CONSTITUTE THE ENTIRETY OF A PERSON WHO SUFFERS—PHYSICAL PAIN AND MENTAL ANGUISH. IT IS A SAD AND SOUR NOTE FOR JOB TO END ON, BUT THE BOOK IS NOT OVER.**

**ELIPHAZ ACCUSES JOB OF FOLLY (15:1–35)**

**HERE BEGINS THE SECOND ROUND OF SPEECHES WITH ALL THE PARTICIPANTS FOLLOWING THE SAME ORDER AS IN THE FIRST. IN ELIPHAZ’S SECOND SPEECH, SOME OF THE THEMES ARE THE SAME (REBUKE AND APPEAL TO TRADITION). SINCE ELIPHAZ WAS THE FIRST SPEAKER IN THE FIRST ROUND, THERE WAS NO REFLECTION ON WHAT JOB SAID. BUT IN THIS SPEECH, HE BEGAN BY BERATING JOB FOR WHAT HE SAID.**

**REBUKE (15:1–13)**

**1 THEN ELIPHAZ THE TEMANITE REPLIED: 2 “WOULD A WISE MAN ANSWER WITH EMPTY NOTIONS**

**OR FILL HIS BELLY WITH THE HOT EAST WIND? 3 WOULD HE ARGUE WITH USELESS [BULLSHIT] WORDS,**

**WITH SPEECHES THAT HAVE NO VALUE? 4 BUT YOU EVEN UNDERMINE PIETY**

**AND HINDER DEVOTION TO GOD. 5 YOUR SIN PROMPTS YOUR MOUTH;**

**YOU ADOPT THE TONGUE OF THE CRAFTY. 6 YOUR OWN MOUTH CONDEMNS YOU, NOT MINE;**

**YOUR OWN LIPS TESTIFY AGAINST YOU. 7 “ARE YOU THE FIRST MAN EVER BORN?**

**WERE YOU BROUGHT FORTH BEFORE THE HILLS? 8 DO YOU LISTEN IN ON GOD’S COUNCIL?**

**DO YOU LIMIT WISDOM TO YOURSELF? 9 WHAT DO YOU KNOW THAT WE DO NOT KNOW?**

**WHAT INSIGHTS DO YOU HAVE THAT WE DO NOT HAVE? 10 THE GRAY-HAIRED AND THE AGED ARE ON OUR SIDE,**

**MEN EVEN OLDER THAN YOUR FATHER. 11 ARE GOD’S CONSOLATIONS NOT ENOUGH FOR YOU,**

**WORDS SPOKEN GENTLY TO YOU? 12 WHY HAS YOUR HEART CARRIED YOU AWAY,**

**AND WHY DO YOUR EYES FLASH, 13 SO THAT YOU VENT YOUR RAGE AGAINST GOD**

**AND POUR OUT SUCH WORDS FROM YOUR MOUTH?**

**REBUKE IS ONE OF THE ELEMENTS, PRESENT IN ALMOST EVERY SPEECH OF THE FRIENDS, AND AS THE DEBATE GOES ON, THE REBUKES BECOME SHARPER. ELIPHAZ ALMOST APOLOGIZED AT THE BEGINNING OF HIS FIRST DISCOURSE (4:2A). HERE, AS IN THE OTHER TWO, HE WAS LESS COURTEOUS AND MORE DIRECT.**

**JOB HAS SINNED BY WHAT HE SAID (15:1–6)**

**NOW THAT JOB HAD SPOKEN THREE TIMES, ELIPHAZ HAD MUCH TO WHICH HE COULD REACT. AND REACT HE DID WITH UNCIVIL AND ARROGANT CRITICISM AND ACCUSATION. 15:1 SEE COMMENTS AT 4:1. 15:2 A LITTLE OF THE POETIC FLAVOR IS LOST BY OBSCURING THE FIRST OF TWO PARALLEL WORDS FOR WIND IN THIS VERSE. THE AT AND RSV REFLECT IT BETTER, RENDERING THE FIRST LINE, “SHOULD A WISE MAN ANSWER WITH WINDY KNOWLEDGE?” THE “HOT EAST WIND” (QĀDÎM) CAME OFF THE DESERT AND WAS PARTICULARLY UNWELCOME IN MAY AND OCTOBER. ELIPHAZ’S POINT OF COMPARISON SEEMS AN ACCEPTANCE OF JOB’S BAIT IN 6:26. 15:3 THE SECOND PAIR OF QUESTIONS USED NO ANALOGIES BUT DIRECTLY ASKED WHETHER JOB WOULD “ARGUE” (SEE COMMENT ON 13:10) HIS CASE WITH WORDS THAT ARE NOT USEFUL AND SPEECHES THAT DO NOT HAVE VALUE. JOB’S WORDS ARE DESCRIBED BY TWO VERBS, THE FIRST APPEARING IN THIS FORM (QAL) ONLY IN JOB (22:2; 34:9; 35:3), MEANING “BE OF USE.” THE SECOND IS BETTER REPRESENTED, ESPECIALLY IN ISAIAH AND JEREMIAH AS THEY HARANGUED THE PEOPLE FOR GOING AFTER THINGS/GODS/NATIONS THAT COULD NOT “PROFIT.” 15:4 WHAT ELIPHAZ HAD IN MIND WHEN HE MADE THE CHARGES OF V. 4 IS NOT CLEAR. PERHAPS HE WAS REFERRING TO THE WAYS THAT JOB CHALLENGED GOD, TREATING HIM MORE LIKE A LITIGANT IN COURT THAN LIKE DEITY IN HEAVEN. THE TEMANITE USED THE WORD “PIETY/FEAR” IN 4:6 (CF. 1:1, 8; 2:3; 22:4; 28:28). 15:5 “PROMPTS” (ʾĀLĒP) IS USED ELSEWHERE ONLY IN 33:33; 35:11; PROV 22:25 (“TEACH/LEARN”; CF. MATT 12:34; JAS 3:6). “CRAFTY” (ALONG WITH “PIETY”) IS ANOTHER WORD UNIQUE TO ELIPHAZ (CF. 5:12–13). IN PROVERBS THE WORD USUALLY MEANS “PRUDENT,” BUT THIS CONTEXT DEMANDS A PEJORATIVE TONE. 15:6 ALTHOUGH HE DID NOT ACTUALLY QUOTE FROM JOB’S SPEECHES, ELIPHAZ STILL DECLARED THAT JOB CONDEMNED HIMSELF BY WHAT HE SAID (CF. 1:22). JOB HAD SAID SOMETHING VERY SIMILAR TO THIS IN 9:20, THAT GOD WOULD CONDEMN HIM REGARDLESS OF WHAT HE SAID. ELIPHAZ PRESUMED JOB WAS GUILTY, AND THUS ANYTHING HE SAID WOULD COMPOUND HIS GUILT.**

**JOB IS IGNORANT AND ARROGANT (15:7–13)**

**ELIPHAZ CHARGED JOB WITH HUBRIS OF THE WORST KIND BECAUSE HE PRESUMED TO KNOW MORE THAN ELIPHAZ AND HIS FRIENDS, MORE THAN THE ELDERS, AND, BY IMPLICATION, MORE THAN THE MIND OF GOD, AND BECAUSE HE SPOKE ANGRILY TO AND ABOUT GOD. 15:7 OF THE FOUR MAIN WORDS FOR “MAN/MANKIND” IN JOB, IT IS SIGNIFICANT THAT IN THIS VERSE, WHICH SPEAKS OF THE “FIRST MAN,” ʾĀDĀM IS USED. 15:8 THOUGH THE WORD “COUNCIL” IS NOT IN CHAPS. 1–2, THOSE SCENES COME TO MIND IN CONNECTION WITH ELIPHAZ’S QUESTION. DID THE AUTHOR OF THE BOOK HAVE THAT DISCUSSION BETWEEN STEPHEN YAHWEH AND THE SATAN IN MIND? OF COURSE, JOB WAS NOT THERE, BUT NEITHER WAS ELIPHAZ. WE WERE PRESENT, AS READERS, AND SO WE KNOW THAT ELIPHAZ WAS FUNDAMENTALLY WRONG IN HIS CASTIGATION OF JOB (CF. JER 23:18). “LIMIT” (GĀRAʿ) WAS IN V. 4, “HINDER.” ELIPHAZ WAS DENYING EVERYTHING WE ARE TOLD ABOUT JOB IN THE OPENING VERSES OF THE BOOK (CF. 15:4). 15:9 THERE IS AN ECHO OF 12:3 AND 13:2 IN THIS VERSE, EXCEPT THAT ELIPHAZ WAS EXAGGERATING JOB’S CLAIMS TO KNOWLEDGE. EACH PARTY CLAIMED THAT HE KNEW AS MUCH AS THE OTHER AND THAT WHAT THEY WERE DISCUSSING WAS COMMON KNOWLEDGE ANYWAY. 15:10 ELIPHAZ, THE TRADITIONALIST, APPEALED TO THE WISDOM OF THE AGED (V. 10) AND OF THE AGES (V. 18). THREE RELATIVELY RARE TERMS DESCRIBE THESE VENERABLE SUPPORTERS OF ELIPHAZ’S POSITION. THE FIRST, “GRAY-HAIRED” (A PARTICIPLE), APPEARS AS A VERB ELSEWHERE ONLY IN 1 SAM 12:26; THE SECOND, “AGED,” APPEARS ONLY IN JOB; AND THE THIRD LITERALLY IS “GREATER THAN YOUR FATHER [WITH RESPECT TO] DAYS.” 15:11 SINCE GOD HAD NOT SPOKEN TO JOB, IT IS HARD TO IDENTIFY HIS “CONSOLATIONS.” ELIPHAZ MUST HAVE HAD IN MIND HIS OWN WORDS FROM HIS FIRST SPEECH (CHAPS. 4–5), ESPECIALLY SUCH PASSAGES AS 5:17–26. HE MAY HAVE “SPOKEN GENTLY” IN THE FIRST SPEECH, BUT ALL THE DISPUTANTS GREW MORE CAUSTIC THROUGH THESE THREE LONG CYCLES. 15:12 AN INTERROGATIVE PARTICLE, MÂ, BEGINS EACH HALF OF V. 12, WHICH, TOGETHER WITH V. 13, CONCLUDES THIS SUBSECTION. WE COULD ANSWER THE QUESTION: JOB COULD NOT RECONCILE HIS INNOCENCE AND HIS SUFFERING WITH THEIR SIMPLISTIC THEOLOGY OF RETRIBUTION. HE SAW NO REASON FOR HIS MISERY, YET EVERYONE BELIEVED THAT IT MUST HAVE BEEN CAUSED BY SIN. “FLASH” (RZM) IS A HAPAX BUT PROBABLY A VARIATION OF A BETTER-ESTABLISHED ARAMAIC AND SYRIAC WORD, RMZ. IT IS NOT CERTAIN WHETHER THE EYES “FLASH” (MOFFATT, RSV, NIV, ETC.), “BLINK” (NAB), OR “WINK” (KJV, RV); BUT “FLASH WITH ANGER” (ICB, NCV) FITS BEST WITH WHAT FOLLOWS. 15:13 “VENT YOUR RAGE” IS A BIT STRONG FOR THE LITERAL “TURN YOUR SPIRIT,” BUT MOST TRANSLATIONS HAVE SOMETHING LIKE THIS. “VENT” IS THE DYNAMIC EQUIVALENCE OF THE HEBREW RÛAḤ, “SPIRIT.” EVEN FROM ELIPHAZ’S CHOICE OF WORDS IT CAN BE SAID FAIRLY THAT JOB WAS ANGRY WITH GOD.**

**ON GOD AND HUMAN SINFULNESS (15:14–16)**

**14 “WHAT IS MAN, THAT HE COULD BE PURE, OR ONE BORN OF WOMAN, THAT HE COULD BE RIGHTEOUS?**

**15 IF GOD PLACES NO TRUST IN HIS HOLY ONES, IF EVEN THE HEAVENS ARE NOT PURE IN HIS EYES,**

**16 HOW MUCH LESS MAN, WHO IS VILE AND CORRUPT, WHO DRINKS UP EVIL LIKE WATER!**

**THE THEME OF INHERENT AND UNAVOIDABLE HUMAN SINFULNESS HAS BEEN HEARD SEVERAL TIMES AND WILL BE HEARD AGAIN (4:17; 5:7; 9:2; 14:4; 25:4). ELIPHAZ’S WORDS ARE SO ELOQUENT IT IS A PITY THEY ARE NOT MORE OFTEN QUOTED TO SUPPORT THE DOCTRINE OF ORIGINAL SIN. THOUGH MUCH ABOUT THE FRIENDS WAS OBJECTIONABLE (E.G., THEIR LACK OF COMPASSION AND THEIR FAULTY DOCTRINE OF SUFFERING AND RETRIBUTION), MUCH OF THEIR THEOLOGY WAS ACCURATE AND CAN BE APPROPRIATED TODAY IF IT IS IN HARMONY WITH THE REST OF SCRIPTURE (THE HERMENEUTICAL PRINCIPLE OF THE ANALOGY OF SCRIPTURE). 15:14 ELIPHAZ’S CHOICE OF WORDS REFLECTS JOB’S (7:17; 14:1, 4). THE SPEAKER HAD A LOW VIEW OF NATIVE MORALITY AND SHOWED WITH THIS RHETORICAL QUESTION THAT PEOPLE SIMPLY CANNOT BE “PURE” AND “RIGHTEOUS,” ESPECIALLY WHEN COMPARED TO GOD. 15:15 IN 4:18 ELIPHAZ SPOKE OF “ANGELS” AND “SERVANTS” AND PROBABLY REFERRED TO THE SAME SUPERHUMANS BY THE TERM “HOLY ONES.” HUMANS ARE RULED OUT BECAUSE OF THE PARALLEL TO “HEAVENS” IN THE COMPANION LINE. BILDAD IN HIS BRIEF THIRD SPEECH QUOTED THIS PASSAGE WITH ALTERATIONS (25:4–6). 15:16 BOTH ADJECTIVES “VILE” AND “CORRUPT” ARE STRONG; THE FIRST IS FROM A ROOT THAT TRANSLATES “ABOMINATE/ABHOR” IN KJV, AND THE SECOND IS FROM A RARE ROOT, ʾLḤ, THAT THE KJV RENDERS “FILTHY” HERE AND IN ITS ONLY OTHER OCCURRENCES (PS 14:3 = PS 53:3 [4]). “VILE/ABOMINABLE,” TʿB, IS ALSO IN PSS 14:1; 53:1 [2]. “WHO DRINKS UP EVIL LIKE WATER” IS A WAY OF SAYING THAT PEOPLE SIN AS EASILY AND AS OFTEN AS THEY DRINK WATER, WITHOUT GIVING A THOUGHT TO IT (CF. 5:7).**

**LESSONS FROM THE PAST (15:17–35)**

**17 “LISTEN TO ME AND I WILL EXPLAIN TO YOU; LET ME TELL YOU WHAT I HAVE SEEN,**

**18 WHAT WISE MEN HAVE DECLARED, HIDING NOTHING RECEIVED FROM THEIR FATHERS**

**19 (TO WHOM ALONE THE LAND WAS GIVEN WHEN NO ALIEN PASSED AMONG THEM):**

**20 ALL HIS DAYS THE WICKED MAN SUFFERS TORMENT, THE RUTHLESS THROUGH ALL THE YEARS STORED UP FOR HIM.**

**21 TERRIFYING SOUNDS FILL HIS EARS; WHEN ALL SEEMS WELL, MARAUDERS ATTACK HIM.**

**22 HE DESPAIRS OF ESCAPING THE DARKNESS; HE IS MARKED FOR THE SWORD.**

**23 HE WANDERS ABOUT—FOOD FOR VULTURES; AND KNOWS THE DAY OF DARKNESS IS AT HAND.**

**24 DISTRESS AND ANGUISH FILL HIM WITH TERROR; AND OVERWHELM HIM, LIKE A KING POISED TO ATTACK,**

**25 BECAUSE HE SHAKES HIS FIST AT GOD AND VAUNTS HIMSELF AGAINST THE ALMIGHTY,**

**26 DEFIANTLY CHARGING AGAINST HIM WITH A THICK, STRONG SHIELD.**

**27 “THOUGH HIS FACE IS COVERED WITH FAT AND HIS WAIST BULGES WITH FLESH,**

**28 HE WILL INHABIT RUINED TOWNS AND HOUSES WHERE NO ONE LIVES,**

**HOUSES CRUMBLING TO RUBBLE. 29 HE WILL NO LONGER BE RICH AND HIS WEALTH WILL NOT ENDURE,**

**NOR WILL HIS POSSESSIONS SPREAD OVER THE LAND. 30 HE WILL NOT ESCAPE THE DARKNESS;**

**A FLAME WILL WITHER HIS SHOOTS, AND THE BREATH OF GOD’S MOUTH WILL CARRY HIM AWAY.**

**31 LET HIM NOT DECEIVE HIMSELF BY TRUSTING WHAT IS WORTHLESS, FOR HE WILL GET NOTHING IN RETURN.**

**32 BEFORE HIS TIME HE WILL BE PAID IN FULL, AND HIS BRANCHES WILL NOT FLOURISH.**

**33 HE WILL BE LIKE A VINE STRIPPED OF ITS UNRIPE GRAPES, LIKE AN OLIVE TREE SHEDDING ITS BLOSSOMS.**

**34 FOR THE COMPANY OF THE GODLESS WILL BE BARREN, AND FIRE WILL CONSUME THE TENTS OF THOSE WHO LOVE BRIBES.**

**35 THEY CONCEIVE TROUBLE AND GIVE BIRTH TO EVIL [SEX IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10]; THEIR WOMB FASHIONS DECEIT.”**

**ELIPHAZ WAS AT HIS BEST WHEN HE REASONED FROM THE PAST. HIS STRONGEST SUIT WAS TO PILE UP ILLUSTRATIONS TO BOLSTER HIS MAJOR TENET, THAT IS, THAT THE WICKED SUFFER ESPECIALLY FOR THEIR DEFIANCE OF THE DEITY. NOT FAR BELOW THE SURFACE OF HIS DESCRIPTION OF THE TORMENTED OFFENDER WAS HIS DIAGNOSIS OF JOB.**

**APPEAL TO TRADITION (15:17–19)**

**LIKE BILDAD EARLIER, ELIPHAZ APPEALED TO TRADITIONAL WISDOM (8:8). IN HIS VIEW (BUT NOT IN ELIHU’S [32:9] OR JOB’S [12:12]) OLD FOLKS ARE WISE FOLKS, SO AN APPEAL TO THEM STRENGTHENED HIS CASE. 15:17 IN RELATING HIS DREAM IN 4:12–16, ELIPHAZ INTRODUCED HIS FINDINGS AS IF THEY WERE THOSE OF AN EYEWITNESS. “SEEN” IS NOT THE EXPECTED RĀʿÂ BUT ḤĀZÂ, OFTEN MEANING “TO ENVISION/SEE BY REVELATION.” HE ORDERED JOB TO “LISTEN,” ŠĚMAʿ (DEUT 6:4), WHILE HE EXPLAINED AND TOLD. “EXPLAIN” IS A RARE WORD FOUND OUTSIDE OF THE FIVE JOB REFERENCES ONLY ONCE (PS 19:2 [3]). 15:18 A RELATIVE PRONOUN, “WHAT,” BEGINS THE VERSE, TYING IT CLOSELY TO THE INTRODUCTORY WORDS OF V. 17. THE WORD “RECEIVED” WAS SUPPLIED BY THE TRANSLATORS, WHO CORRECTLY UNDERSTOOD THE PREPOSITIONAL PHRASE “FROM THEIR FATHERS” TO FUNCTION AS THE OBJECT OF THE VERB “HIDING.” ELIPHAZ WAS NOT SPEAKING OF HIDING SOMETHING “FROM THEIR FATHERS.” ELIPHAZ’S POINT WAS THAT THIS WISDOM IS INDIGENOUS, ANCIENT, AND ABOVE DEBATE. 15:19 PARENTHESES ARE NOT INDICATED IN THE MASORETIC TEXT, BUT PARENTHETICAL STATEMENTS CERTAINLY DO OCCUR. WHEREAS THE NIV PLACES V. 19 IN PARENTHESES, THE RV, RSV, NEB PLACE BOTH VV. 18 AND 19 IN PARENTHESES; THE REB AND NRSV HAVE NO PARENTHESES (ALTHOUGH THEY HAVE A DASH AFTER V. 17 AND THE REB HAS A COLON AFTER V. 19). THE NIV TREATMENT PROBABLY IS THE CLEAREST. APPARENTLY ELIPHAZ WANTED FURTHER TO UNDERSCORE THE ANTIQUITY OF THE WISDOM HE WAS ABOUT TO UNLOAD ON JOB BY NOTING THAT THEIR ANCESTORS WERE THE ORIGINAL AND UNCHALLENGED RECIPIENTS OF “THE LAND/ EARTH.”**

**THE WICKED [SEXUAL] GET WHAT THEY DESERVE (15:20–35)**

**THE MESSAGE IS THE SAME AS ELSEWHERE; ONLY THE RHETORIC IS DIFFERENT AS THE FRIENDS ONE BY ONE PRESENTED THEIR BASIC ARGUMENT THAT IT IS WRONGDOERS WHO SUFFER, AND GOD’S INCONTESTABLE JUSTICE IS BEHIND THE PUNISHMENT.**

**PRESENT WOES (15:20–26)**

**ELIPHAZ’S PRESENTATION IS IN TWO SECTIONS. THIS FIRST HALF DESCRIBES IN THE PRESENT TENSE WHAT EVIL PEOPLE ENDURE. IT MUST BE NOTED THAT TENSES HARDLY EXIST IN HEBREW POETRY AND THAT THE SYSTEM OF PERFECT AND IMPERFECT VERBS HAS LITTLE OF THE PRECISION THAT IT DOES IN NARRATIVE PORTIONS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT. IT IS LARGELY UP TO TRANSLATORS WHETHER TO MAKE STATEMENTS PAST, PRESENT, OR FUTURE. 15:20 THE VERB TRANSLATED “SUFFER TORMENT” IN OTHER FORMS REFERS TO A MOTHER WRITHING IN CHILDBIRTH (CF. JOB 39:1; PS 51:5 [7]; PROV 8:24–25). THE SECOND LINE IS LITERALLY “THE NUMBER OF YEARS ARE STORED UP FOR THE RUTHLESS.” THE IDEA IS THAT THE RUTHLESS ALSO SUFFER TORMENT FOR A PRESET PERIOD OF TIME. ONCE MORE THE AUTHOR’S INCLINATION TOWARD PREDESTINATION IS EVIDENT (14:5). 15:21 THE FIRST CLAUSE IS VERBLESS, SO THE NIV HAS SUPPLIED THE VERB “FILLS.” THE KJV SUPPLIES “IS.” “TERRIFYING SOUNDS” IS LITERALLY “THE SOUND OF TERRORS.” THE NOUN “TERROR” (PĀḤAD) AND ITS SYNONYMS ARE SPRINKLED ALL THROUGH THE DEBATES FROM 3:24 TO 31:23 AND ARE HEARD FROM THE LIPS OF ALL THREE FRIENDS AND JOB. THEY ARE DEALING WITH SERIOUS ISSUES, AND “IT IS A DREADFUL THING TO FALL INTO THE HANDS OF THE LIVING GOD” (HEB 10:31). “WHEN ALL SEEMS WELL” TRANSLATES THE PHRASE “IN PEACE.”**

**15:22 FROM THE FRIGHTS OCCASIONED BY “TERRIFYING SOUNDS” AND ATTACKING MUGGERS, THE WICKED BELIEVE THERE IS NO ESCAPE. “THE SWORD” IS A TERM INDICATING ALL MANNER OF VIOLENCE. “DESTINED” TRANSLATES AN UNUSUAL PASSIVE PARTICIPLE THAT SUGGESTS “THE SWORD” IS ON THE LOOKOUT FOR HIM. 15:23 THE FIRST LINE READS LITERALLY, “HE WANDERS FOR THE FOOD WHERE?” THE TRANSLATION “VULTURES” INVOLVES A SLIGHT VOWEL CHANGE FROM ʾAYYĒH (“WHERE”) TO ʾAYYÂ (“VULTURE”). THE OLDER VERSIONS AND A FEW MODERN ONES (NASB, NJPS, NRSV) HAVE A LESS GRISLY PICTURE BY READING, “WHERE IS IT?” IN PLACE OF “VULTURES.” THE VOWEL CHANGE YIELDS A BETTER SENSE AND FOLLOWS THE LXX (CF. PROV 30:17; LUKE 17:37). THE WORD ʾAYYÂ ALSO OCCURS IN 28:7 (WITHOUT REPOINTING), BUT THERE THE NIV TRANSLATES IT “RAVEN.” IN MANY PLACES JOB ASSOCIATED “DARKNESS” WITH DEATH, AND THAT PROBABLY IS WHAT ELIPHAZ HAD IN MIND WHEN HE SPOKE THE SECOND LINE. 15:24 MOST SCHOLARS AGREE ON THE TRANSLATION OF THIS VERSE, ALTHOUGH SEVERAL OF THE WORDS IN V. 24 ARE RARE, THE INTRODUCTION OF “KING” IS UNUSUAL, AND THE LAST WORD (“ATTACK”) OCCURS ONLY HERE. THERE IS NO PEACE FOR THE WICKED (ISA 48:22; 57:21). 15:25 VERSES 25–26 GIVE THE REASONS THE WICKED ARE SO HARASSED. WITH A GESTURE OF CONTEMPT AND THE POSTURE OF A SOLDIER, THE WICKED [SEXUAL] DEMONSTRATE THEIR RESISTANCE TO SUBMISSION TO GOD. 15:26 ALMOST ALL PARAPHRASE THE FIRST LINE, WHICH LITERALLY READS, “HE RUNS AT HIM WITH A NECK.” THIS “NECK” IS NOT THE WORD TRANSLATED TWELVE TIMES “STIFFNECKED” (EXCEPT PS 75:5 [6]); BUT MOST UNDERSTAND THAT SENSE AND READ “DEFIANTLY” (NIV, NJPS), “STUBBORNLY” (RSV, AAT, NKJV, NRSV), OR THE LIKE. SOME OF THE IMAGERY IS PRESERVED BY THE NASB “HEADLONG,” THE NEB “HEAD DOWN,” AND THE REB “HEAD LOWERED.” OF THE THREE HEBREW WORDS IN THE SECOND LINE, ONLY THE MEANING “HIS SHIELDS” IS CERTAIN IN THIS CONTEXT, BUT AGAIN THERE IS GENERAL AGREEMENT THAT THESE TWO VERSES EMPLOY MILITARY TERMINOLOGY IN THEIR DESCRIPTION OF THE WICKED’S OFFENSIVE TACTICS.**

**FUTURE GRIEF (15:27–35)**

**IN THE CLOSING STANZA OF HIS SECOND SPEECH ELIPHAZ PREDICTED THE ASSORTED PUNISHMENTS THAT WOULD BEFALL THE GODLESS. THEY INCLUDE HOMELESSNESS, POVERTY, AND BARRENNESS. 15:27 IN ANCIENT TIMES PROSPERITY WAS EVIDENT IN FATNESS, WHILE THINNESS BETRAYED PENURY (CF. PROV 11:25; 13:4, WHERE THE KJV TRANSLATES LITERALLY “MADE FAT”). NATURALLY THE WEALTHY WICKED WERE OBESE, WITH FAT FACES AND BULGING WAISTLINES. THE AB HAS FOR THE SECOND LINE “BLOATED HIS LOINS WITH BLUBBER,” BUT THE NIV IS ALSO COLORFUL. 15:28 THOSE PROOFS OF PROSPERITY WILL, ACCORDING TO ELIPHAZ, GIVE WAY TO IMPOVERISHMENT WHEN THE ONCE OPULENT FIND THEMSELVES HOLING UP IN ABANDONED BUILDINGS LIKE SQUATTERS. THE THREE LINES DESCRIBE THEIR LIVING CONDITIONS AS “RUINED,” “UNINHABITED,” AND “DESTINED TO BECOME HEAPS OF RUINS” (RSV). 15:29 TWO COMPLEMENTARY NEGATIVE STATEMENTS MAKE UP THE FIRST HALF OF V. 29. THE SECOND HALF CONTAINS A WORD THAT ONLY OCCURS HERE (I.E., A HAPAX), MINLĀM, WHICH THE MLB AND THE NIV RENDER “HIS POSSESSIONS.” THE JB AND NAB FOLLOW THE LXX (SKIAN) AND READ “SHADOW.” THE AT, RSV, AND NEB FOLLOW THE VULGATE (RADICEM) AND READ “ROOT(S).” THE NASB COMPARES IT TO A SIMILAR HAPAX IN DEUT 23:25 [26] AND READS “GRAIN.” 15:30 ELIPHAZ AUGMENTED HIS PROJECTION OF GLOOM AND DOOM FOR THE UNGODLY BY TAKING THE JUSTLY REWARDED SINNER RIGHT TO THE GRAVE. “DARKNESS” CARRIES THAT MEANING (10:21–22). THE THIRD LINE SPEAKS OF THE DEMISE OF THE IMPIOUS IN TERMS ELIPHAZ USED EARLIER (CF. 4:9). “SHOOTS,” YŌNAQTÔ, IS FROM A ROOT THAT MEANS “SUCK/NURSE,” AND THIS MAY BE AN INDIRECT REFERENCE TO JOB’S CHILDREN. THE VERB YĀSÛR IN THE FIRST AND THIRD LINES IS A PLAY ON WORDS SINCE IT HAS A CAUSATIVE SENSE IN THE LAST LINE. “GOD” IS SUPPLIED IN OUR TEXT FOR “HIS” IN THE ORIGINAL. THE SIMPLE RENDERING OF THE AB AND NJPS IS LITERAL AND ADEQUATE, “HE WILL PASS AWAY BY THE BREATH OF HIS MOUTH,” ESPECIALLY SINCE “PASS AWAY” IS AN ENGLISH EUPHEMISM FOR “DIE.” 15:31 IN THIS VERSE ALSO THE AUTHOR USED TWICE A KEY WORD, ŠĀWʾ (“WORTHLESS/NOTHING”). THE NRSV RENDERS IT THUS: “LET THEM NOT TRUST IN EMPTINESS, DECEIVING THEMSELVES; FOR EMPTINESS WILL BE THEIR RECOMPENSE.” THE TERM DOES NOT REFER TO FALSE GODS BUT USUALLY TO “LIES,” “FALSE PROPHECIES/VISIONS,” OR “VAIN HOPES.” ELIPHAZ COULD HAVE HAD JOB’S OCCASIONAL STATEMENTS OF HOPE IN MIND (13:15; 14:13–17) AS HE NOW URGED HIM TO ABANDON THEM. 15:32 MANY EMEND TIMMĀLĒʾ, “BE PAID IN FULL,” TO TIMMĀL, “CUT DOWN/WITHER,” FOLLOWING THE LXX. THE IDEA OF DYING YOUNG AS A PUNISHMENT IS NOT FOREIGN TO THE OLD TESTAMENT (CF. JOB 22:16; PS 55:23 [24]; ECCL 7:17). 15:33 ELIPHAZ CONTINUED WITH HIS COMPARISONS BETWEEN PLANTS AND WICKED PEOPLE. USING A PERFECTLY MATCHED PAIR OF PARALLEL LINES, HE SAID THEY WILL—**

**SHAKE OFF / LIKE A VINE / ITS GRAPES**

**SHED / LIKE AN OLIVE (TREE) / ITS BLOSSOMS.**

**IN PARTICULAR “UNRIPE GRAPES” ARE INDICATED HERE ILLUSTRATING, AS IN THE PRECEDING VERSE, A PREMATURE DEATH. 15:34 ELIPHAZ’S REFERENCE TO THE LOSS OF JOB’S GOODS AND THE DEATHS OF HIS CHILDREN IS TRANSPARENT. “BARREN,” A RARE WORD, WAS JOB’S WISH FOR HIS MOTHER ON HIS BIRTHDAY (3:7). STRICTLY SPEAKING, HE AND HIS WIFE WERE NOT BARREN BUT HAD NOW BECOME CHILDLESS. WITHOUT HEIRS, HOWEVER, THE RESULTS WERE THE SAME, WITH NO HOPE OF SEEING CHILDREN TO THE THIRD AND FOURTH GENERATIONS. “THOSE WHO LOVE BRIBES” IS SIMPLY “BRIBES” IN HEBREW BUT IMPLIES THOSE WHO LIVE BY THAT USUALLY CROOKED SYSTEM, BOTH AS GIVERS AND TAKERS OF BRIBES. 15:35 ELIPHAZ CONTRASTED THE BARRENNESS OF THE WICKED WITH THE FACT THAT THEY DO “CONCEIVE” AND “GIVE BIRTH” BUT ONLY TO “TROUBLE,” “EVIL,” AND “DECEIT.” THE TWO EVENTS OF THE FIRST LINE MARK THE BEGINNING AND END OF THE NINE MONTHS OF PRENATAL DEVELOPMENT, THUS CONSTITUTING A MERISMUS REPRESENTING THE WHOLE PERIOD (SEE EXPLANATION AT 1:20). SO, THE SECOND LINE IS PARALLEL, NOT CONSEQUENTIAL, TO THE FIRST. ISAIAH 59:4 IS ALMOST IDENTICAL TO OUR FIRST LINE, AND PS 7:14 [15] IS VERY CLOSE. ELIPHAZ BROUGHT HIS SECOND PRESENTATION TO AN END WITHOUT EVER DIRECTLY CHARGING JOB WITH THESE SINS, BUT THE INNUENDOES AND IMPLICATIONS ARE CLEAR.**

**JOB REPROACHES HIS PITILESS FRIENDS AND PRAYS FOR RELIEF (16:1–17:16)**

**ONE COULD GROW WEARY OF JOB’S LITANY OF CRITICISM, COMPLAINT, AND DESPAIR IF IT WERE NOT FOR THE RICH VOCABULARY AND FASCINATING WORD-PICTURES HE USED TO PRESENT HIS POSITION. THE SAME COULD BE SAID FOR THE FRIENDS. ANOTHER FEATURE OF JOB’S SPEECHES THAT THE OTHERS NEVER EXPRESS BRIGHTENS THE OTHERWISE DREARY LANDSCAPE: HIS OCCASIONAL EXHIBITION OF HOPE. SUCH TRACES OF TRUST APPEAR IN THIS SPEECH AT 16:19–21 AND 17:9.**

**CRITICISM OF FRIENDS (16:1–5)**

**1 THEN JOB REPLIED: 2 “I HAVE HEARD MANY THINGS LIKE THESE;**

**MISERABLE COMFORTERS ARE YOU ALL! 3 WILL YOUR LONG-WINDED SPEECHES NEVER END?**

**WHAT AILS YOU THAT YOU KEEP ON ARGUING? 4 I ALSO COULD SPEAK LIKE YOU,**

**IF YOU WERE IN MY PLACE; I COULD MAKE FINE SPEECHES AGAINST YOU**

**AND SHAKE MY HEAD AT YOU. 5 BUT MY MOUTH WOULD ENCOURAGE YOU;**

**COMFORT FROM MY LIPS WOULD BRING YOU RELIEF.**

**AS IN CHAPS. 12 AND 13, JOB BEGAN THIS SPEECH WITH A REMINDER TO HIS FRIENDS THAT THEY HAD PRESENTED NOTHING THAT WAS NOT COMMON KNOWLEDGE. FURTHERMORE, HE CHARGED THEM WITH A LACK OF SYMPATHY. 16:1 SEE COMMENTS AT 6:1. 16:2 SO FAR JOB’S FRIENDS HAD TAUGHT HIM NOTHING, HAD GIVEN NO USABLE ADVICE, AND IN GENERAL HAD AGGRAVATED HIS CONDITION RATHER THAN ALLEVIATED IT. SO HE BRANDED THEM “MISERABLE COMFORTERS.” “MISERABLE” TRANSLATES ʿĀMĀL, ONE OF THE LAST WORDS ELIPHAZ HAD SPOKEN, TRANSLATED “TROUBLE” (15:35). ACCORDING TO 2:11 THESE THREE HAD COME TO JOB “TO SYMPATHIZE WITH HIM AND COMFORT HIM.” TO THIS POINT THERE HAS BEEN NONE OF EITHER. THE LESSON IS, “HELPFUL ADVICE IS USUALLY BRIEF AND ENCOURAGING, NOT LENGTHY AND JUDGMENTAL.” 16:3 ELIPHAZ HAD OPENED HIS LAST SPEECH BY COMPARING JOB’S WORDS TO “THE HOT EAST WIND.” NOW JOB ASKED ELIPHAZ IF THERE WAS ANY END TO HIS “WORDS OF WIND.” THERE IS SOME DEBATE ON “AILS,” BUT MOST CONCUR WITH THE NIV AND COMPARE 6:25, WHERE THE NIV TRANSLATES “PAINFUL.” “KEEP ON ARGUING” TRANSLATES A SIMPLE IMPERFECT, BUT SUCH A CONTINUOUS SENSE IS LEGITIMATE IN CASES LIKE THIS. THEY COULD HAVE ASKED THE SAME OF JOB, ALTHOUGH HIS AILMENT SHOULD HAVE BEEN MORE CONSPICUOUS. 16:4 IN THIS DOUBLY LONG VERSE JOB IMAGINED THAT IF THE ROLES WERE REVERSED, HE COULD TREAT THEM AS THEY WERE TREATING HIM. THE PROTASIS IS LINE B, “IF YOU WERE IN MY PLACE”; THE APODOSES ARE LINES A, C, D. THE NIV CHOSE THE AUXILIARY VERB “COULD” RATHER THAN “WOULD” BECAUSE JOB PROBABLY WOULD NOT HAVE BEEN AS MEAN AS THE FRIENDS WERE, EVEN THOUGH HE HAD THAT ABILITY. THERE IS A NOTE OF SARCASM IN THE EXPRESSION “MAKE FINE SPEECHES.” “SHAKE MY HEAD” WAS A GESTURE OF SPITEFUL PLEASURE (PS 22:7 [8]; 109:25; LAM 2:15; MATT 27:39). 16:5 THE VERBS IN V. 5 COULD ALSO BE TRANSLATED WITH “COULD,” LIKE V. 4, RATHER THAN “WOULD.” “COMFORT” TRANSLATES NÎD, WHICH OCCURS ONLY HERE BUT IS RELATED TO THE VERB MEANING “MOVE/SHAKE/WANDER.” JOB’S “TREMBLING/QUIVERING” LIPS WOULD PROVE HIS SINCERITY.**

**COMPLAINT TO GOD (16:6–14)**

**6 “YET IF I SPEAK, MY PAIN IS NOT RELIEVED; AND IF I REFRAIN, IT DOES NOT GO AWAY.**

**7 SURELY, O GOD, YOU HAVE WORN ME OUT; YOU HAVE DEVASTATED MY ENTIRE HOUSEHOLD.**

**8 YOU HAVE BOUND ME—AND IT HAS BECOME A WITNESS; MY GAUNTNESS RISES UP AND TESTIFIES AGAINST ME.**

**9 GOD ASSAILS ME AND TEARS ME IN HIS ANGER AND GNASHES HIS TEETH AT ME;**

**MY OPPONENT FASTENS ON ME HIS PIERCING EYES. 10 MEN OPEN THEIR MOUTHS TO JEER AT ME;**

**THEY STRIKE MY CHEEK IN SCORN AND UNITE TOGETHER AGAINST ME.**

**11 GOD HAS TURNED ME OVER TO EVIL MEN AND THROWN ME INTO THE CLUTCHES OF THE WICKED.**

**12 ALL WAS WELL WITH ME, BUT HE SHATTERED ME; HE SEIZED ME BY THE NECK AND CRUSHED ME.**

**HE HAS MADE ME HIS TARGET; 13 HIS ARCHERS SURROUND ME.**

**WITHOUT PITY, HE PIERCES MY KIDNEYS AND SPILLS MY GALL ON THE GROUND.**

**14 AGAIN AND AGAIN HE BURSTS UPON ME; HE RUSHES AT ME LIKE A WARRIOR.**

**ALTHOUGH “GOD” IS NOT IN THE HEBREW TEXT OF VV. 7 OR 9, IN VV. 6–8 JOB SPOKE TO GOD IN THE SECOND PERSON. IN VV. 9–14 HE SPOKE OF GOD IN THE THIRD PERSON (“GOD” IS IN THE TEXT AT V. 11). UNLIKE OTHER COMPLAINT SECTIONS, IN THIS PASSAGE JOB DID NOT ASK FOR AN EXPLANATION OF HIS SUFFERING; HERE HE MAINLY RECITED HIS WOES AND REVIEWED HIS TROUBLES, ALL WITH THE SUGGESTION THAT THEY CAME FROM AN UNMERCIFUL GOD. 16:6 “RELIEF” AND “RELIEVED” TIE TOGETHER VV. 5–6, TRANSLATING TWO FORMS OF THE SAME HEBREW ROOT. JOB FOUND THAT NEITHER SPEAKING NOR REMAINING SILENT BROUGHT ANY LESSENING OF HIS PAIN. ABOUT HALF THE ENGLISH VERSIONS RETAIN THE QUESTION FORMAT OF THE SECOND LINE (KJV, RV, MOFFATT, RSV, NASB), AND THE OTHER HALF (NAB, NEB, GNB, AAT, NIV, REB) HAVE A NEGATIVE STATEMENT, “IT DOES NOT GO AWAY.”**

**16:7 THAT GOD IS THE ADDRESSEE IS CLEAR FROM THE SINGULAR PRONOUNS “YOU” AND THE NATURE OF THE STATEMENTS. IN JOB’S THINKING GOD, NOT ELIPHAZ, “DEVASTATED” HIS “ENTIRE HOUSEHOLD” (ʿĒDÂ USUALLY “COMPANY/CONGREGATION/ASSEMBLY,” AS IN 15:34 AND EIGHTY TIMES IN NUMBERS). 16:8 “BOUND” (QMṬ) APPEARS ONLY HERE AND IN 22:16. THE KJV HAS “FILLED WITH WRINKLES”; SOME TRANSLATE AS EITHER “SHRIVELED” OR “WIZENED,” BUT THAT IS BASED ON POSTBIBLICAL HEBREW. “BOUND” OR THE LIKE FITS ALSO AT 22:16, WHERE THE NIV HAS “CUT OFF.” THE ADVANTAGE OF THE ALTERNATE IS THAT IT MAKES A GOOD PARALLEL WITH “GAUNTNESS,” OVER WHICH THERE IS LESS QUESTION. BY THESE STATEMENTS JOB SAID THERE WAS INCONTROVERTIBLE PROOF OF HIS SUFFERING. HIS CONTENTION ELSEWHERE WAS THAT IT WAS NOT OCCASIONED BY HIS SIN. 16:9 SPEAKING NOW OF GOD IN THE THIRD PERSON, JOB USED STRONG LANGUAGE TO DESCRIBE GOD’S MALTREATMENT. “ASSAILS” WAS USUALLY TRANSLATED ELSEWHERE IN THE KJV AS “HATE” (GEN 27:41; PS 55:3 [4]). TO “GNASH TEETH” DEPICTS ANGER AS IN PS 35:16; LAM 2:16; ACTS 7:54. “OPPONENT” (ṢAR) IS ORDINARILY USED OF PERSONAL AND POLITICAL ENEMIES. TO BRING OUT THE FORCE OF THE LAST VERB, WHICH BASICALLY MEANS “SHARPEN,” THE NIV ADDS THE ADJECTIVE “PIERCING” (CF. NEB, “LOOK DAGGERS AT ME”). 16:10 THIS VERSE IS REMINISCENT OF SOME OF THE PASSAGES THAT THE EVANGELISTS USED TO DESCRIBE THE CRUCIFIXION (E.G., PS 22:13–16; ISA 50:6; 53:3–4B, 7). THOUGH NO NEW TESTAMENT PASSAGE EVER CITED HIM AS A TYPE OF CHRIST, JOB NEVERTHELESS BELONGED TO THAT COMPANY OF RIGHTEOUS SUFFERERS WHO ANTICIPATED THE ONE WHO WAS PERFECT RIGHTEOUSNESS AND WHO SUFFERED EVEN DEATH ON A CROSS. 16:11 “THE EVIL MEN” AND “THE WICKED” TO WHOM GOD TURNED JOB OVER MIGHT HAVE BEEN THE SABEANS AND CHALDEANS OF 1:14, 17, BUT I BELIEVE JOB USED THESE STRONG WORDS TO DESCRIBE THE THREE FRIENDS, WHO CAME TO CONSOLE BUT ENDED UP OPPOSING HIM. 16:12A, B WHEN THE BOOK BEGAN, “ALL WAS WELL WITH” JOB (1:1–3). BUT SOON GOD “SHATTERED,” “SEIZED,” AND “CRUSHED” THE ONE THE AUTHOR CALLED “THE GREATEST MAN AMONG ALL THE PEOPLE OF THE EAST.” 16:12C, 13A THE NIV HAS CORRECTLY SCANNED VV. 12–13. THESE SIX LINES CONSTITUTE THREE BICOLA BECAUSE V. 12C BELONGS WITH V. 13A.A>. THE METAPHOR OF BOTH HAS TO DO WITH SHOOTING ARROWS. “TARGET” (MAṬĀRÂ) HAS THIS MEANING ELSEWHERE ONLY IN 1 SAM 20:20. “ARCHERS” (RAB) TOO IS RARE WITH JUST ONE OTHER OCCURRENCE (JER 50:29). JOB FELT THAT GOD HAD SPECIALLY SELECTED HIM TO SUFFER WHAT HE DID. WE READERS KNOW THAT IS TRUE BECAUSE THE AUTHOR GAVE US A GLIMPSE INTO THE HEAVENLY COUNCIL (1:8). 16:13B, C THE IDEA OF SHOOTING CARRIES INTO V. 13B AS JOB DESCRIBED AN ARROW “PIERCING” HIS “KIDNEYS,” WHICH EVEN THESE ANCIENT PEOPLE KNEW TO BE A VITAL ORGAN. “GALL” TRANSLATES MĔRĒRÂ, A UNIQUE FORM OF A WELL-ESTABLISHED ROOT MEANING “BITTER” (RUTH 1:20). 16:14 A LITERAL TRANSLATION WOULD READ, “HE BURSTS UPON ME WITH BURST IN THE FACE OF BURST.” THE NASB COMES CLOSE TO THAT WITH “BREAK” AND “BREACH.” THE NIV AND MOST MODERN VERSIONS HAVE CHOSEN TO BE LITERARY RATHER THAN LITERAL AND THUS PRODUCED BETTER ENGLISH WHILE SACRIFICING SOME HEBREW IDIOMS. IN THE LAST VERSE OF THIS COMPLAINT SECTION JOB COMPARED GOD WITH A RELENTLESSLY ATTACKING SOLDIER.**

**PLEA OF INNOCENCE (16:15–17)**

**15 “I HAVE SEWED SACKCLOTH OVER MY SKIN AND BURIED MY BROW IN THE DUST.**

**16 MY FACE IS RED WITH WEEPING DEEP SHADOWS RING MY EYES;**

**17 YET MY HANDS HAVE BEEN FREE OF VIOLENCE AND MY PRAYER IS PURE.**

**MUCH IN THE PRECEDING VERSES WAS HYPERBOLE. THE REAL EFFECTS OF BEING GOD’S TARGET ARE RECOUNTED IN THE NEXT TWO VERSES, WITH V. 17 GIVING A REASON FOR THE TITLE OF THIS SHORT SECTION. 16:15 FROM JACOB MOURNING OVER JOSEPH (GEN 37:34) TO THE PEOPLE AND CATTLE OF NINEVEH (JONAH 3:8), THE WEARING OF SACKCLOTH SIGNIFIED LOSS AND GRIEF. WHILE ELSEWHERE JOB APPLIED THE CUSTOMARY “DUST AND ASHES” (42:6), THIS IS HIS SOLE REFERENCE TO “SACKCLOTH” (CF. ESTH 4:1; ISA 58:5; JONAH 3:6). AS THE OLDER TRANSLATIONS INDICATE, THE WORD “BROW” IS ACTUALLY “HORN,” THE HEBREW IDIOM FOR “STRENGTH/PRIDE.” 16:16 GRAPHICALLY JOB DESCRIBED HIMSELF AS ONE LOOKS AFTER EXTENDED CRYING. “DEEP SHADOWS” IS AGAIN POSSIBLY “SHADOW OF DEATH” (CF. 3:1; 10:21–22), AND “EYES” IS ELSEWHERE “EYELIDS” (CF. 3:9; 41:18 [10]). 16:17 AS IN OTHER PLACES JOB ONCE MORE PLEADED INNOCENT (6:29; 10:7, 15; 11:4; 27:5–6; 31:6; 32:1). HE MAY HAVE HAD IN MIND BILDAD’S WORDS IN 8:5–6. TOWARD OTHER PEOPLE HE COULD SAY, “MY HANDS HAVE BEEN FREE OF VIOLENCE”; TOWARD GOD HE COULD SAY, “MY PRAYER IS PURE.” PSALM 24:4A HAS BOTH THESE QUALIFICATIONS FOR THOSE WHO WOULD ENTER THE JERUSALEM SANCTUARY.**

**HOPE FOR VINDICATION (16:18–21)**

**18 “O EARTH, DO NOT COVER MY BLOOD; MAY MY CRY NEVER BE LAID TO REST!**

**19 EVEN NOW MY WITNESS IS IN HEAVEN; MY ADVOCATE IS ON HIGH.**

**20 MY INTERCESSOR IS MY FRIEND AS MY EYES POUR OUT TEARS TO GOD;**

**21 ON BEHALF OF A MAN HE PLEADS WITH GOD AS A MAN PLEADS FOR HIS FRIEND.**

**IN THE MIDST OF THIS, JOB’S FIFTH SPEECH, THERE SHINES ANOTHER RAY OF HOPE. ADMITTEDLY JOB WAS INCONSISTENT. THOSE WHO DEMAND CONSISTENCY EVEN OF A MAN IN THE THROES OF GRIEF AND DISEASE EXPLAIN AWAY THESE POSITIVE PASSAGES THAT HINT AT RESOLUTION, DIVINE PROVISION, AND LIFE AFTER DEATH. BUT PEOPLE CAN BE FORGIVEN FOR BEING MORE OR LESS OPTIMISTIC AND EVEN FOR VACILLATING BETWEEN DOUBT AND FAITH, ALL THE MORE SO WHEN THEY ARE EXPERIENCING THE EMOTIONAL TRAUMA OF LOSING TEN CHILDREN IN ONE CATASTROPHE AND BEING AFFLICTED WITH A GRUESOME, OFFENSIVE, PAINFUL, PHYSICAL AFFLICTION. LET US REJOICE WITH JOB WHEN HIS SPIRIT SOARED, AND LET US WEEP WITH HIM WHEN HE WEPT.**

**16:18 BY THESE SOMEWHAT CRYPTIC WORDS JOB REPEATED HIS WISH THAT HE EXPERIENCE VINDICATION BEFORE HE DIED. TO “COVER BLOOD” MEANT TO CONCEAL A CRIME (GEN 4:10; ISA 26:21). LIKEWISE, JOB WANTED HIS “CRY” TO BE ANSWERED RATHER THAN BURIED. 16:19 IN VV. 19–20 ARE FOUR TERMS DESCRIBING THE ONE JOB HOPED WOULD COME TO HIS DEFENSE: “WITNESS,” “ADVOCATE,” “INTERCESSOR,” AND “FRIEND.” ALL THESE TERMS CAN AND DO APPLY TO HUMAN BEINGS ELSEWHERE IN THE OLD TESTAMENT, BUT THE PREPOSITIONAL PHRASES “IN HEAVEN” AND “ON HIGH” PUSH THE INTERPRETER TO THINK IN TERMS OF A DIVINE REDEEMER. FROM A NEW TESTAMENT PERSPECTIVE IT IS A SIMPLE MATTER TO IDENTIFY THIS PERSON, BUT FOR JOB HE WAS UNKNOWN AND UNDEFINED. THE CONTENT OF JOB’S FAITH WAS RUDIMENTARY. THE GLASS THROUGH WHICH HE LOOKED WAS EVEN DARKER THAN OURS (1 COR 13:12). IN GEN 31:50 GOD IS CALLED A “WITNESS” (CF. ROM 1:9; 1 THESS 2:5). “ADVOCATE” TRANSLATES THE HAPAX ŚĀHĒD, WHICH IS KNOWN FROM ARAMAIC AND APPEARS IN GEN 31:47, INCORPORATED INTO THE ARAMAIC NAME OF GALEED, “JEGAR SAHADUTHA.” AS HARTLEY EXPLAINS, THE BEST CANDIDATE FOR THIS WITNESS/ADVOCATE WITHIN JOB’S LIMITED KNOWLEDGE WAS GOD HIMSELF: “JOB APPEALS TO GOD’S HOLY INTEGRITY IN STATING HIS EARNEST HOPE THAT GOD WILL TESTIFY TO THE TRUTH OF HIS CLAIMS OF INNOCENCE, EVEN THOUGH SUCH TESTIMONY WILL SEEM TO CONTRADICT GOD’S OWN ACTIONS.” 16:20 “INTERCESSOR” IS ONE WHO PASSES MESSAGES BETWEEN THOSE WHO CANNOT MEET OR UNDERSTAND EACH OTHER. IT IS THE “INTERPRETER” IN GEN 42:23, THE “ENVOYS” IN 2 CHR 32:31, AND THE (ANGELIC) “MEDIATOR” IN JOB 33:23. 16:21 THIS VERSE DEFINES WHAT THE “INTERCESSOR/ADVOCATE” DOES. HE ARGUES THE CASE OF HIS FRIEND BEFORE THE BAR OF DIVINE JUSTICE. HIS TASK IS SIMILAR TO THAT OF THE MESSIAH IN ISA 2:4; 11:4, WHERE THE SAME VERB APPEARS (CF. ROM 8:34; HEB 7:25).**

**PROSPECT OF A NEAR AND UNHAPPY DEATH (16:22–17:2)**

**22 “ONLY A FEW YEARS WILL PASS BEFORE I GO ON THE JOURNEY OF NO RETURN.**

**1 MY SPIRIT IS BROKEN, MY DAYS ARE CUT SHORT,**

**THE GRAVE AWAITS ME. 2 SURELY MOCKERS SURROUND ME;**

**MY EYES MUST DWELL ON THEIR HOSTILITY.**

**THIS THREE-VERSE PERICOPE DESCRIBES JOB’S PLUNGE INTO ANOTHER SLOUGH OF DESPAIR. HE DID NOT DIRECTLY MENTION GOD’S TREATMENT OF HIM BUT MAINLY POINTED TO HIS SICKNESS AND THE HOSTILITY OF “MOCKERS” (FRIENDS?). 16:22 THE CHAPTER DIVISION OBSCURES THE CONNECTION OF OUR VERSE WITH WHAT FOLLOWS. THE SECOND LINE IS ALMOST IDENTICAL TO 10:21A (SEE COMMENTS THERE). AS DEPRESSED AS HE WAS, JOB’S EXPECTATION OF EVEN “A FEW YEARS” IS SURPRISING. CLUES ARE FEW ABOUT JOB’S AGE WHEN THESE TRAGEDIES BEFELL HIM. ACCORDING TO 42:16, HE LIVED 140 MORE YEARS, WHICH MAY INDICATE, ON THE PRINCIPLE THAT HIS HOLDINGS WERE DOUBLED, THAT HE WAS SEVENTY AT THIS TIME (CF. PS 90:10). 17:1 EACH LINE TRANSLATES TWO WORDS IN HEBREW. THERE IS NO GOOD WAY TO DIVIDE THEM THREE AND THREE TO PRODUCE TWO LINES. “BROKEN” IN “SPIRIT” IS AN IDIOM SHARED BY BOTH CULTURES AND LANGUAGES, JOB’S AND OURS. “CUT SHORT” IS UNCERTAIN, OCCURRING ONLY HERE; BUT SOMETHING LIKE THAT MUST BE INTENDED. “GRAVE” IS IN THE PLURAL, “GRAVES,” REFERRING TO THE “GRAVEYARD” (NJPS) OR “CEMETERY” (AAT). 17:2 BY “MOCKERS” JOB PROBABLY WAS REFERRING TO ELIPHAZ, BILDAD, AND ZOPHAR SINCE TWICE HE HAD USED THE VERB FORM OF THIS OTHERWISE UNUSED NOUN IN 13:9 (“DECEIVE”). SO FAR IN THE BOOK THESE THREE ARE THE ONLY ONES WHO SPOKE ANYTHING TO JOB (BUT CF. 30:1–10). USING DIFFERENT WORDS, JOB ELSEWHERE REFERRED TO THEIR COUNSEL AS “MOCKING” (11:3; 12:4; 16:10; 21:3). OTHER SERVANTS OF GOD WHO WERE SURROUNDED BY HOSTILE MOCKERS ARE MENTIONED ELSEWHERE (E.G., PSS 22:7, 12; 119:51; JER 20:7; MATT 27:29, 41).**

**ADDRESS TO GOD (17:3–5)**

**3 “GIVE ME, O GOD, THE PLEDGE YOU DEMAND. WHO ELSE WILL PUT UP SECURITY FOR ME?**

**4 YOU HAVE CLOSED THEIR MINDS TO UNDERSTANDING; THEREFORE, YOU WILL NOT LET THEM TRIUMPH.**

**5 IF A MAN DENOUNCES HIS FRIENDS FOR REWARD, THE EYES OF HIS CHILDREN WILL FAIL.**

**AS IN THE MIDDLE OF CHAP. 16 JOB TURNED HIS EYES HEAVENWARD AND SPOKE TO GOD (16:6–14), SO IN THE MIDST OF CHAP. 17 ARE THESE THREE VERSES DIRECTED TO THE DEITY. THEY ARE A MIXTURE OF SUPPLICATION AND COMPLAINT. 17:3 THE INTERPRETATION OF THIS VERSE IS DEPENDENT ON THE UNDERSTANDING OF TWO CULTURAL PRACTICES, NOT TOO DIFFERENT FROM OUR OWN. “PLEDGE” IN THE FIRST LINE REFERS TO SOME PROOF NECESSARY TO BACK UP WORDS. NO TESTIMONY OTHER THAN GOD’S WOULD DO TO PERSUADE JOB’S FRIENDS THAT HE WAS SINLESS. THE IDIOM OF THE SECOND LINE IS LITERALLY, “WHO WILL STRIKE HANDS?” THAT IS, AGREE WITH A HANDSHAKE TO VOUCH FOR JOB. BOTH VERBS OCCUR IN PROV 6:1, A PASSAGE WARNING AGAINST COSIGNING NOTES. JOB COULD FIND NO ONE TO ENDORSE HIS INNOCENCE AND BY THIS QUESTION IN V. 3B DID NOT EXPECT TO FIND ANYONE OTHER THAN GOD (CF. 16:19). 17:4 JOB COMPLAINED THAT THE REASON NO ONE WOULD STAND BY HIM IS THAT GOD HAD “CLOSED THEIR MINDS TO UNDERSTANDING.” SO, IT WAS GOD’S FAULT. THE VERB IN THE SECOND LINE IS TROUBLESOME, SO THE NIV ADDED “THEM” TO PROVIDE AN OBJECT FOR IT; OTHERS MAKE IT PASSIVE, HENCE GOD “WILL NOT BE EXALTED.” 17:5 JOB QUOTED A PROVERB OF UNKNOWN ORIGIN TO BOLSTER HIS POINT AGAINST HIS UNSUPPORTIVE FRIENDS. LIKE MANY PROVERBS, IT IS CRYPTIC AND OPEN TO SEVERAL INTERPRETATIONS. THE VERSE SUGGESTS THAT THE SINS OF THE FATHER WILL HARM HIS CHILDREN. THIS WAS A COMMON THOUGHT IN THE ANCIENT NEAR EAST, BUT THE POINT OF THE VERSE SEEMS TO BE THAT FRIENDS SHOULD NOT BE SOLD FOR A PRICE. FRIENDS ARE A PRECIOUS EXPERIENCE AND SHOULD NOT BE TAKEN ADVANTAGE OF.**

**MORE COMPLAINT (17:6–8)**

**6 “GOD HAS MADE ME A BYWORD TO EVERYONE, A MAN IN WHOSE FACE PEOPLE SPIT.**

**7 MY EYES HAVE GROWN DIM WITH GRIEF; MY WHOLE FRAME IS BUT A SHADOW.**

**8 UPRIGHT MEN ARE APPALLED AT THIS; THE INNOCENT ARE AROUSED AGAINST THE UNGODLY.**

**NOW SPEAKING OF GOD IN THE THIRD PERSON, JOB PERSISTED IN HIS COMPLAINT, BLAMING GOD FOR HIS ILLNESS AND FOR HIS SHABBY TREATMENT AT THE HANDS OF OTHERS. IN AN INDIRECT WAY THE GLOOM LIFTED IN V. 8 IN PREPARATION FOR ONE OF JOB’S MINOR DECLARATIONS OF HOPE IN V. 9. 17:6 AGAIN “GOD” IS NOT IN THE TEXT, BUT THE INSERTION IS JUSTIFIED ON THE BASIS OF THE PRONOUNS. THIS SECTION IS CALLED “MORE COMPLAINT” BECAUSE IT PICKS UP WHERE V. 2 LEFT OFF, JOB SPEAKING OF “MOCKERS” (V. 2) WHO USE HIM AS A “BYWORD” (CF. 30:9, WHERE BOTH THOSE ENGLISH WORDS OCCUR). JOB HAS INDEED BECOME A “BYWORD” BECAUSE OF THE EXPRESSION IN JAS 5:11, “THE PATIENCE OF JOB,” ALTHOUGH THAT WAS NOT THE SENSE JOB HAD IN MIND. “SPIT” (TŌPET) OCCURS ONLY HERE; AND TOGETHER WITH THE FOLLOWING WORD, “IN FACE,” IT HAS GIVEN RISE TO SEVERAL ALTERNATIVE TRANSLATIONS, THOUGH THE NIV IS WITH THE MAJORITY. IN THIS RESPECT JOB INTIMATED THE ARCHETYPE OF RIGHTEOUS SUFFERERS, JESUS (CF. 16:10; MATT 26:67). 17:7 THE FIRST FIGURE OF SPEECH, “EYES HAVE GROWN DIM,” IS COMMON (E.G., GEN 27:1; DEUT 34:7; 1 SAM 3:2); THE SECOND IS UNIQUE TO THIS PASSAGE, ALTHOUGH THE GENERAL IDEA IS IN JOB (16:8; 19:20). THESE COULD BE THE EFFECTS OF HIS DISEASE, OF HIS MENTAL ANGUISH, OR BOTH. 17:8 THE ONLY WAY TO LEAVE THIS VERSE AS IT IS IN THE HEBREW BIBLE IS TO UNDERSTAND THAT JOB WAS SPEAKING IRONICALLY, OR TO PUT IT CONDITIONALLY, “UPRIGHT MEN SHOULD BE APPALLED.” ORDINARILY ONE WOULD EXPECT GOOD FOLKS TO RESPOND TO SUCH INJUSTICE WITH DISMAY AND RIGHTEOUS INDIGNATION. INSTEAD, JOB’S THREE FRIENDS DISTANCED THEMSELVES FROM JOB AND WERE “AROUSED” AGAINST HIM.**

**INNOCENCE AND HOPE IN DEATH (17:9)**

**9 NEVERTHELESS, THE RIGHTEOUS WILL HOLD TO THEIR WAYS,**

**AND THOSE WITH CLEAN HANDS WILL GROW STRONGER.**

**17:9 DESPITE THE PLURALS THROUGHOUT THIS VERSE IN THE NIV, THE NOUNS AND VERBS IN HEBREW ARE ALL SINGULAR (CF. KJV, RV, RSV, ETC.). JOB SPOKE OF HIMSELF IN THIS OBLIQUE STATEMENT OF FAITH. ANDERSEN SAID OF V. 9, “THERE IS HARDLY A PLACE IN THE BOOK OF JOB CONCERNING WHICH COMMENTATORS ARE IN WIDER DISAGREEMENT THAN THIS STATEMENT.” BUT OF IT: “THESE WORDS OF JOB ARE LIKE A ROCKET WHICH SHOOTS ABOVE THE TRAGIC DARKNESS OF THE BOOK, LIGHTING IT UP SUDDENLY, ALTHOUGH ONLY FOR A SHORT TIME.” JOB OBVIOUSLY WAS “HOLDING TO HIS WAY” AND BELIEVED THAT BECAUSE OF HIS “CLEAN HANDS” HE WOULD INCREASE IN STRENGTH.**

**MORE DESPAIR (17:10–16)**

**10 “BUT COME ON, ALL OF YOU, TRY AGAIN! I WILL NOT FIND A WISE MAN AMONG YOU.**

**11 MY DAYS HAVE PASSED, MY PLANS ARE SHATTERED, AND SO ARE THE DESIRES OF MY HEART.**

**12 THESE MEN TURN NIGHT INTO DAY; IN THE FACE OF DARKNESS, THEY SAY, ‘LIGHT IS NEAR.’**

**13 IF THE ONLY HOME I HOPE FOR IS THE GRAVE, IF I SPREAD OUT MY BED IN DARKNESS,**

**14 IF I SAY TO CORRUPTION, ‘YOU ARE MY FATHER,’ AND TO THE WORM, ‘MY MOTHER’ OR ‘MY SISTER,’**

**15 WHERE THEN IS MY HOPE? WHO CAN SEE ANY HOPE FOR ME?**

**16 WILL IT GO DOWN TO THE GATES OF DEATH? WILL WE DESCEND TOGETHER INTO THE DUST?”**

**JOB’S FOURTH SPEECH ENDS IN DEPRESSION AS DO MOST OF THEM. WITH NO CONNECTION TO THE POSITIVE OUTLOOK OF V. 9, AND WHILE STILL THROWING BARBS AT HIS UNHELPFUL FRIENDS, THE PASSAGE IS ONE MORE OF SEVERAL WHERE THE HERO LOOKED FORWARD ONLY TO DEATH AND THE GRAVE.**

**THE WORTHLESSNESS [BULLSHIT] OF THE FRIENDS (17:10–12)**

**IN HIS FRIENDS JOB FOUND NEITHER WISDOM (V. 10) NOR TRUTH (V. 12). THIS RESULTED IN SHATTERED PLANS AND UNMET DESIRES (V. 11). 17:10 A STRONG DISJUNCTIVE PARTICLE OPENS THE VERSE, WHICH WARRANTS BEGINNING A NEW SECTION HERE. IT IS AS IF JOB OFFERED HIS FRIENDS ANOTHER OPPORTUNITY TO DEMONSTRATE THEIR WISDOM. BUT HIS PESSIMISM ABOUT ANY POSSIBLE CHANGE WAS IMMEDIATELY EVIDENT IN THE SECOND LINE. IN 12:2 HE HAD INSULTED THEIR WISDOM WITH SATIRE. THIS STATEMENT IS JUST AS BLUNT. 17:11 THE VERSE IS PLAGUED WITH PROBLEMS. FIRST, IT IS A TRICOLON, BUT THE THIRD COLON HAS NO VERB (CF. V. 1, WHERE IT PRESENTED LESS OF A PROBLEM). SECOND, “PLANS,” ZIMMÂ, IN ITS TWENTY-EIGHT OTHER OCCURRENCES MEANS SOMETHING LIKE “WICKED PLANS/LEWD THOUGHTS.” COULD IT BE NEUTRAL HERE, AS GORDIS SAYS? THIRD, “DESIRES,” MÔRĀŠÎM, OCCURS ONLY HERE, ALTHOUGH A RELATED FORM (ʾĂREŠET) OCCURS IN PS 21:2 [3]. DESPITE THESE UNCERTAINTIES THE GIST OF THE VERSE IS GENERALLY AGREED ON. JOB SAW HIS LIFE FLEETING FAST WITH DREAMS UNFULFILLED AND HOPES DASHED. 17:12 “THESE MEN” AND “THEY SAY” HAVE BEEN ADDED TO BRING OUT THE SENSE. THE SUFFERER FROM UZ ESSENTIALLY ACCUSED HIS FRIENDS OF CALLING EVIL GOOD AND GOOD EVIL AND PUTTING LIGHT FOR DARKNESS AND DARKNESS FOR LIGHT (ISA 5:20). PERHAPS HE ALLUDED TO ZOPHAR IN 11:17 WHEN HE PROMISED THAT “DARKNESS WILL BECOME LIKE MORNING.”**

**HOPE ONLY IN DEATH (17:13–16)**

**FOUR CONDITIONS FILL VV. 13–14 (ALTHOUGH THERE IS ONLY ONE “IF” IN HEBREW AND ONLY THREE VERBS), AND THE RESULT IN VV. 15–16 TAKES THE FORM OF FOUR RHETORICAL QUESTIONS. THE UPSHOT OF THIS PASSAGE AND OF THIS ENTIRE TWO-CHAPTER SPEECH IS THAT JOB EXPECTED TO BE BURIED ALONG WITH HIS HOPES. 17:13 ALTHOUGH IN THE FORM OF A CONDITION, THE EFFECT OF V. 13 IS THAT JOB EXPECTED TO DIE AND LIE IN DARKNESS. BOTH “SPREAD” AND “BED” ARE RARE WORDS, BUT IN THIS CONTEXT, THERE IS LITTLE DOUBT ABOUT THEIR MEANING. 17:14 “SEXUAL CORRUPTION” AND “SEXUAL WORM” ARE WORDS THAT GO WITH “SEXUAL DEATH” AND “SEXUAL GRAVE” OR ARE SUBSTITUTES FOR THEM. BY THIS GROTESQUE ANALOGY JOB SAID THAT THESE WOULD BE HIS MOST INTIMATE RELATIONS, HIS CLOSEST FAMILY. 17:15 THE FIRST TWO QUESTIONS THAT CONSTITUTE THE RESULT CLAUSES IN THIS FOUR-VERSE GROUP ARE ARRANGED CHIASTICALLY.**

**A WHERE THEN**

**B MY HOPE?**

**B´ MY HOPE**

**A´ WHO CAN SEE?**

**THE POINT OF BOTH QUESTIONS IS THAT JOB HAD NO HOPE. 17:16 “GATES” IS BĀDÎM, LITERALLY “BARS” (KJV, RSV). MOST, EMENDING IT TO BĔYADÎ OR THE LIKE, READ “WITH ME” (SO AB, JB, NAB, NEB, NASB, AAT), WHICH FITS WELL WITH THE SECOND LINE. THUS, JOB AND HIS HOPE “GO DOWN TO THE GRAVE” AND “DESCEND TOGETHER INTO THE DUST.” LIKE ALL THE OTHER RESPONSES SO FAR (6:21B; 10:21–22; 14:20–22), JOB ENDS WITH THOUGHTS OF DEATH. BUT HE HAS NOT YET HEARD FROM GOD.**

**BILDAD: THE WICKED [SEXUAL] ARE PUNISHED (18:1–21)**

**IN HIS SECOND SPEECH THE SHUHITE BEGAN WITH A PLEA FOR JOB TO GIVE UP AND AGREE WITH HIM AND THE OTHERS. THE LARGER PART OF THE SPEECH, HOWEVER, IS GIVEN OVER TO AN ELABORATION OF THE THEOLOGY OF RETRIBUTION, ESPECIALLY ITS NEGATIVE DIMENSIONS. IN SHORT, THE WICKED ARE PUNISHED.**

**CRITICISM OF JOB (18:1–4)**

**1 THEN BILDAD THE SHUHITE REPLIED: 2 “WHEN WILL YOU END THESE SPEECHES?**

**BE SENSIBLE, AND THEN WE CAN TALK. 3 WHY ARE WE REGARDED AS CATTLE**

**AND CONSIDERED STUPID IN YOUR SIGHT? 4 YOU WHO TEAR YOURSELF TO PIECES IN YOUR ANGER,**

**IS THE EARTH TO BE ABANDONED FOR YOUR SAKE? OR MUST THE ROCKS BE MOVED FROM THEIR PLACE?**

**IT IS VIRTUALLY STANDARD PROCEDURE AT THIS POINT IN THE DEBATE TO BEGIN A SPEECH WITH STRONG WORDS OF CRITICISM AND/OR ADVICE. IN FACT, THE OPENING WORDS OF THIS SPEECH ARE IDENTICAL TO THOSE OF BILDAD’S FIRST SPEECH (8:2; CF. 19:2). BILDAD BLUNTLY TOLD JOB TO STOP AND LISTEN, RESPECT HIM AND HIS COMRADES, AND NOT DESTROY HIMSELF WITH ANGER. 18:1 SEE COMMENTS AT 4:1. 18:2 SINCE JOB SHOWED NO SIGNS OF RUNNING OUT OF THINGS TO SAY, BILDAD BEGAN TO WONDER IF THERE WAS NO END59 TO HIS DEFENSE. THE VERBS ARE PLURAL, AN IRREGULARITY HARD TO EXPLAIN. PERHAPS BILDAD WAS LUMPING JOB WITH ALL THOSE WHO DEFENDED THEIR RIGHTEOUSNESS IN THE FACE OF WHAT BILDAD CONSIDERED POSITIVE PROOF TO THE CONTRARY. “BE SENSIBLE” IS AN INSULT AS WELL AS AN IMPERATIVE BECAUSE IT IMPLIES THAT JOB HAD NOT BEEN SENSIBLE. 18:3 BILDAD MAY HAVE HAD 17:10 IN MIND WHEN HE CHIDED JOB FOR CONSIDERING HIM AND HIS FRIENDS AS DUMB ANIMALS. “CONSIDERED STUPID” IS A TRANSLATION OF ṬĀMÂ, A HAPAX FOR WHICH THERE ARE SEVERAL ALTERNATE SUGGESTIONS. THE NIV AND MOST OTHERS CHOOSE THIS ONE MAINLY ON THE BASIS OF THE PARALLELISM. 18:4 BILDAD BRANDED JOB WITH THE EPITHET “HE WHO TEARS HIS SOUL IN HIS ANGER” (LITERAL TRANSLATION). IN A SENSE BILDAD WAS RIGHT BECAUSE JOB SEEMED TO BE MAKING NO PROGRESS TOWARD SPIRITUAL WELLNESS AND PSYCHOLOGICAL WHOLENESS AS A RESULT OF HIS RAVING AND RAGING. BILDAD WENT ON TO ASK HIM IF HE EXPECTED THE UNIVERSE TO ADJUST ITSELF TO HIS REORDERING. THE IMPLICATION IS THAT THE PRINCIPLE OF DIVINE RETRIBUTION FOR SIN IS AN ESSENTIAL PART OF THE COSMOS. IT WAS NATURAL OR NATURE’S WAY OF RECONCILING WRONGS. JOB SHOULD NOT ASSUME THAT HE WAS RIGHT AND THE REST OF THE WORLD WRONG.**

**DYNAMISTIC RETRIBUTION ON THE WICKED [SEXUAL] (18:5–21)**

**5 “THE LAMP OF THE WICKED IS SNUFFED OUT; THE FLAME OF HIS FIRE STOPS BURNING.**

**6 THE LIGHT IN HIS TENT BECOMES DARK; THE LAMP BESIDE HIM GOES OUT.**

**7 THE VIGOR OF HIS STEP IS WEAKENED; HIS OWN SCHEMES THROW HIM DOWN.**

**8 HIS FEET THRUST HIM INTO A NET AND HE WANDERS INTO ITS MESH.**

**9 A TRAP SEIZES HIM BY THE HEEL; A SNARE HOLDS HIM FAST.**

**10 A NOOSE IS HIDDEN FOR HIM ON THE GROUND; A TRAP LIES IN HIS PATH.**

**11 TERRORS STARTLE HIM ON EVERY SIDE AND DOG HIS EVERY STEP.**

**12 CALAMITIES IS HUNGRY FOR HIM; DISASTER IS READY FOR HIM WHEN HE FALLS.**

**13 IT EATS AWAY PARTS OF HIS SKIN; DEATH’S FIRSTBORN DEVOURS HIS LIMBS.**

**14 HE IS TORN FROM THE SECURITY OF HIS TENT AND MARCHED OFF TO THE KING OF TERRORS.**

**15 FIRE RESIDES IN HIS TENT; BURNING SULFUR IS SCATTERED OVER HIS DWELLING.**

**16 HIS ROOTS DRY UP BELOW AND HIS BRANCHES WITHER ABOVE.**

**17 THE MEMORY OF HIM PERISHES FROM THE EARTH; HE HAS NO NAME IN THE LAND.**

**18 HE IS DRIVEN FROM LIGHT INTO DARKNESS AND IS BANISHED FROM THE WORLD.**

**19 HE HAS NO OFFSPRING OR DESCENDANTS AMONG HIS PEOPLE, NO SURVIVOR WHERE ONCE HE LIVED.**

**20 MEN OF THE WEST ARE APPALLED AT HIS FATE; MEN OF THE EAST ARE SEIZED WITH HORROR.**

**21 SURELY SUCH IS THE DWELLING OF AN EVIL MAN; SUCH IS THE PLACE OF ONE WHO KNOWS NOT GOD.”**

**THERE IS A SUBTLE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN DIVINE RETRIBUTION AND DYNAMISTIC RETRIBUTION. IN THE FORMER GOD IS ACTIVE IN THE ADMINISTRATION OF HIS JUSTICE AND IN THE PUNISHMENT OF THE OFFENDERS. IN THE LATTER A NATURAL SYSTEM OF JUSTICE BUILT INTO THE UNIVERSE TAKES OVER TO ENFORCE ITS LAWS. THE LAW OF GRAVITY IS AN ILLUSTRATION. GOD IS NOT DIRECTLY INVOLVED EVERY TIME SOMETHING OR SOMEONE FALLS. RATHER, GRAVITY IS THE OUTWORKING OF LAWS THAT HE INCORPORATED INTO THE CREATION. OFTEN THE FRIENDS SPOKE IN TERMS OF GOD’S DISCIPLINE OR CHASTISEMENT, BUT IN THIS LONG SECTION OF BILDAD’S SPEECH THE DYNAMISM OF THE CREATED ORDER EXECUTES JUSTICE ON THE EVILDOER. 18:5 THE MOTIF OF VV. 5–6 IS A LIGHT FAILING IN DARKNESS. USING FOUR DIFFERENT WORDS FOR “LIGHT” AND FOUR CLAUSES, BILDAD SAID THE WICKED WILL BE PLUNGED INTO THE COLD AND THE DARK. “LAMP” IS IN LINES 5A AND 6A. “SNUFFED OUT/STOPS BURNING” (DĀʿAK) IS IN LINES 5A AND 6B. “FLAME” (ŠĀBÎB) OCCURS ONLY HERE IN HEBREW BUT APPEARS IN THE ARAMAIC SECTIONS OF DANIEL (3:22; 7:9). 18:6 ELSEWHERE “DARK” REFERS TO DEATH (3:5; 10:21; 17:13), SO AT THIS POINT BILDAD PROBABLY MEANT THAT THE WICKED WILL DIE. THE VERB HERE AND THE NOUN IN V. 18 ARE A KIND OF INCLUSIO. DEATH MARKS THE BEGINNING AND THE END OF THIS PERICOPE. 18:7 THE MOTIF OF HUNTING STARTS HERE AS BILDAD PICTURED THE WICKED AS AN ANIMAL WEARY FROM BEING CHASED. “WEAKENED” IS FROM A ROOT MEANING “TO BE CONSTRICTED,” PERHAPS REFERRING TO THE WAY A TIRED RUNNER OR ANIMAL TAKES SHORTER STEPS. IN THE END THE WICKED FALLS VICTIM TO “HIS OWN SCHEMES/COUNSEL” MUCH LIKE REHOBOAM OR AHAB (1 KGS 12:8–17; 1 KGS 22:30–35). 18:8 SIX SYNONYMS FOR “TRAP” ARE IN VV. 8–10. THE MAIN WAY TO BAG GAME WAS USING TRAPS OF VARIOUS KINDS, AND SOME OF THEM ARE IN THIS CATALOG. THE TWO WORDS IN THIS VERSE, “NET” AND “MESH,” REFER TO A THIN COVERING OF A PIT DUG FOR THE VICTIM TO FALL INTO. 18:9 THE WORD “TRAP” IS ONE OF THE MOST COMMON, AND “SNARE” IS ONE OF THE RAREST. BECAUSE OF THE VERBS “SEIZE” AND “HOLD FAST,” THESE DEVICES MUST HAVE SNAPPED SHUT ON THE VICTIM’S LIMBS OR THROAT. 18:10 “NOOSE” IS “ROPE” ELSEWHERE, SO THIS UNDOUBTEDLY IS SOME KIND OF LASSO, IN THIS CASE CAMOUFLAGED “ON THE GROUND.” THE LAST TERM IS FOUND ONLY HERE BUT IS FORMED FROM A WELL-KNOWN VERB ROOT MEANING “TO TAKE.” THOUGH TRANSLATED “TRAP,” IT IS NOT THE SAME DEVICE AS IN V. 9. 18:11 USING YET ANOTHER WORD FOR “TERRORS,” BILDAD CONTINUED TO PAINT A PICTURE OF THE WICKED CONSTANTLY HARASSED AND UNNERVED64 (15:21). “DOG” USUALLY MEANS “SCATTER,” SO IT COULD MEAN HIS FOOTSTEPS ARE SCATTERED. THE NJPS HAS “AND SEND HIS FEET FLYING.” 18:12 “CALAMITY” COMES BY EMENDING THE PROBLEM THIRD WORD OF THE LINE. IT OTHERWISE MEANS “HIS STRENGTH/VIGOR” (KJV, RV, RSV, NEB, NASB), FROM ʾŌNÔ TO ʾĀWEN, THE REVERSING OF TWO LETTERS. THIS ADJUSTMENT MAKES A BETTER SYNONYMOUS PARALLEL. THE MOTIF OF TRAPPING MAY STILL HAVE BEEN IN BILDAD’S MIND AS HE THOUGHT OF THE WICKED AS PREY FALLEN INTO A PIT. 18:13 DESPITE APPEARANCES IN ENGLISH THE TWO LINES ARE SIMILAR. THE FIRST TWO WORDS OF EACH, “EATS/DEVOURS” AND “PARTS/LIMBS,” ARE IDENTICAL. IT IS TEMPTING TO MAKE ONE OF THE VERBS, PASSIVE, A MOVE THAT INVOLVES NO CHANGES IN THE CONSONANTS, AND ADJUST BADDÊ, “PARTS OF,” TO BIDWAY, “BY DISEASE,” INVOLVING ONLY VOWELS AND VOWEL LETTERS. HENCE, “HIS SKIN IS EATEN BY DISEASE.” “DEATH’S FIRSTBORN” USUALLY IS UNDERSTOOD AS A REFERENCE TO THE DISEASE ITSELF, BUT IT IS COMMON IN LIGHT OF UGARITIC STUDIES TO FIND REFERENCES IN THE COMMENTARIES TO MOT, THE GOD OF DEATH. THE BAAL EPIC DESCRIBES MOT’S MOUTH REACHING “ONE LIP TO EARTH AND ONE TO HEAVEN.” BUT ISAIAH REVERSED THE FIGURE WHEN, IN AN ESCHATOLOGICAL SCENE, HE SAID THE LORD “WILL SWALLOW UP DEATH FOREVER” (ISA 25:8; CF. 1 COR 15:54). 18:14 IN THIS GRAPHIC SCENE THE WICKED ARE ARRESTED AND FORCED TO MARCH TO THEIR DEATHS; THAT IS WHAT “KING OF TERRORS” MEANS. DEATH IS THE ULTIMATE ENEMY TO WHOM ALL MUST EVENTUALLY SURRENDER, BUT EVEN THAT ENEMY WILL BE DESTROYED WHEN CHRIST RETURNS (1 COR 15:26). BILDAD KNEW OF NO SUCH HOPE. 18:15 THE NIV HAS FOLLOWED AN EMENDATION PROPOSED BY M. DAHOOD TO ARRIVE AT THE TEXT THEY TRANSLATED. OTHERWISE THE NIV FOOTNOTE REPRESENTS THE STANDARD HEBREW TEXT, VARIATIONS OF WHICH CAN BE SEEN IN THE KJV, ASV, AT, RSV, MLB, NASB. THE SCENE IS REMINISCENT OF SODOM AND GOMORRAH (GEN 19:24) AND THE “FIERY LAKE” IN THE LAST BOOK OF THE HOLY BIBLE (REV 21:8). 18:16 USING THE MERISM “ROOTS BELOW” AND “BRANCHES ABOVE,” BILDAD SPOKE OF THE TOTAL DESTRUCTION OF THE WICKED FROM THE EARTH. 18:17 FOR MOST IN THE ANCIENT NEAR EAST AND FOR MOST MODERN JEWS, LIFE AFTER DEATH CONSISTS OF THE REMEMBRANCE OF THE DECEASED BY THEIR SURVIVORS AND DESCENDANTS. THEY LIVE ON ONLY IN THE “MEMORY” OF THEIR GOOD DEEDS. TO BE FORGOTTEN WAS A FATE WORSE THAN DEATH (CF. PS 34:16; PROV 10:7). CHILDLESSNESS, THEREFORE (V. 19), WAS A SIGNIFICANT PART OF DYNAMISTIC RETRIBUTION. 18:18 THE MOTIF OF LIGHT AND DARKNESS (VV. 5–6) REAPPEARS HERE NEAR THE END OF THIS SECTION. MORE CLEARLY THAN ELSEWHERE “DARKNESS” STANDS FOR DEATH AND ANNIHILATION. 18:19 SINCE ONE LIVED ON IN CHILDREN, TO DIE CHILDLESS WAS CONSIDERED A GREAT MISFORTUNE AND EVEN DIVINE PUNISHMENT. STORIES OF BARRENNESS AND ONLY SONSHIP REFLECT THIS MAJOR CONCERN, FROM ABRAHAM AND SARAH AND THE OTHER PATRIARCHS TO MANOAH AND HIS WIFE (JUDG 13:2), FROM ELKANAH AND HANNAH (1 SAM 1:2) TO HEZEKIAH (WHO WAS GRANTED FIFTEEN MORE YEARS OF LIFE BECAUSE HE APPARENTLY HAD NOT YET BEGOTTEN AN HEIR TO THE THRONE [2 KGS 20:6 COMPARED WITH 2 KGS 21:1]), FROM THE WIDOW’S SON AT NAIN (LUKE 7:12) TO THE ONE AND ONLY SON OF GOD (JOHN 3:16). THOUGH JOB HAD FATHERED TEN CHILDREN, HE WAS NOW CHILDLESS, AND THERE IS NO DOUBT THAT THIS WAS IN THE MINDS OF BOTH BILDAD AND JOB WHEN BILDAD SPOKE THESE WORDS.**

**18:20 “FATE” IS “DAY” IN THE SENSE OF ONE’S LAST DAY (CF. 1 SAM 26:10; PS 37:13; JER 50:27, 31; EZEK 21:25 [30], 29 [34]; AMOS 6:3). “EAST” AND “WEST” CONSTITUTE ANOTHER MERISM MEANING THAT ALL WILL BE HORRIFIED WHEN THEY SEE THE FATE OF THE WICKED. 18:21 THE “DWELLING” AND THE “PLACE” OF THE UNGODLY75 IS THE GRAVE, BUT THE ROUTE BY WHICH THEY ARRIVE IS DREADFUL AND DISGUSTING. THIS “EVIL MAN” OF BILDAD’S DESCRIPTION WAS EMACIATED, SCARED, AND IGNORANT OF GOD, A FORGOTTEN MAN. AND THESE WERE SUPPOSED TO BE WORDS OF COMFORT?**

**JOB, DESPITE HIS FRIENDS, LOOKS TO HIS REDEEMER (19:1–29)**

**BECAUSE OF THE “REDEEMER” PASSAGE (V. 25), THIS IS THE MOST QUOTED CHAPTER IN JOB. UNFORTUNATELY, THAT RAY OF HOPE IS SURROUNDED BY THEMES MORE CHARACTERISTIC OF JOB—CRITICISM OF FRIENDS, COMPLAINT TO GOD, AND DESPAIR. SOME DOWNPLAY JOB’S HOPELESSNESS, WHILE OTHERS COMPLETELY IGNORE, WATER DOWN, OR ARGUE AWAY HIS HOPE. IN AN EFFORT TO BE FAIR WITH SCRIPTURE, WE MUST NOTICE BOTH.**

**CRITICISM OF FRIENDS (19:1–6)**

**1 THEN JOB REPLIED: 2 “HOW LONG WILL YOU TORMENT ME**

**AND CRUSH ME WITH WORDS? 3 TEN TIMES NOW YOU HAVE REPROACHED ME;**

**SHAMELESSLY YOU ATTACK ME. 4 IF IT IS TRUE THAT I HAVE GONE ASTRAY,**

**MY ERROR REMAINS MY CONCERN ALONE. 5 IF INDEED YOU WOULD EXALT YOURSELVES ABOVE ME**

**AND USE MY HUMILIATION AGAINST ME, 6 THEN KNOW THAT GOD HAS WRONGED ME**

**AND DRAWN HIS NET AROUND ME.**

**BITTERLY JOB ACCUSED HIS FRIENDS OF TORMENTING, CRUSHING, REPROACHING, AND ATTACKING HIM. WHY, HE WANTED TO KNOW, DID THEY ENJOY THEIR EXALTATION AND HIS HUMILIATION WHEN IT WAS GOD AND NOT, THEY WHO DESIGNED THIS TURN OF EVENTS?**

**19:1 SEE COMMENTS AT 6:1. 19:2 AT APPROXIMATELY THE HALFWAY POINT OF THE DEBATE JOB WONDERED IF HIS THREE FRIENDS WOULD EVER GIVE UP OR CHANGE THEIR APPROACH FROM ONE OF ACCUSATION TO ONE OF SUPPORT. IT WAS NOT TO BE. INSTEAD OF COMFORTING HIM AS THEY HAD ORIGINALLY COME TO DO, THEY TORMENTED AND CRUSHED HIM BY THEIR WORDS. THE TERM “CRUSH,” HARTLEY EXPLAINS, “REPRESENTS THE FEELINGS OF WORTHLESSNESS AND FUTILITY ONE EXPERIENCES WHEN OVERWHELMED BY MISFORTUNE.” ONE COULD BE VERY SUCCESSFUL COUNSELING THE DEPRESSED BY SIMPLY APPLYING IN REVERSE THE PRINCIPLES EXHIBITED BY THESE THREE FRIENDS. 19:3 “TEN” IS A ROUND OR UNSPECIFIC NUMBER. IT IS USELESS TO TRY TO ENUMERATE THE INSULTS THE THREE FRIENDS HAD THROWN AT JOB THUS FAR. VERSE 3 HAS THREE VERBS IN HEBREW: “YOU HAVE REPROACHED,” “YOU ARE NOT ASHAMED,” AND “YOU ATTACK.” 19:4 AS IN 6:24, WHERE THE VERB FIRST APPEARED, JOB ALLOWED FOR THE POSSIBILITY THAT HE HAD “GONE ASTRAY,” THAT IS, TRESPASSED INADVERTENTLY OR WAS GUILTY OF A SIN OF OMISSION (LEV 5:18; NUM 15:28). THE NOUN “ERROR” IS FROM THE SAME ROOT.78 BY THE ENTIRE SENTENCE JOB ASKED WHAT BUSINESS IT WAS OF THEIRS EVEN IF HE WERE GUILTY OF THIS, THE LEAST SERIOUS VARIETY OF SIN. THEY COULD POINT TO NONE, AND EVEN IF THEY COULD, THEY SHOULD HAVE ACTED REDEMPTIVELY, NOT CONDEMNINGLY. 19:5 THERE ARE TWO WAYS TO BE HIGHER THAN YOUR NEIGHBOR: BY PUTTING YOUR NEIGHBOR DOWN AND BY LIFTING YOURSELF UP. JOB CHARGED THAT HIS FRIENDS DID BOTH. HE COULD WELL HAVE PRAYED THE IMPRECATION OF PS 35:26B, “MAY ALL WHO EXALT THEMSELVES OVER ME BE CLOTHED WITH SHAME AND DISGRACE,” A VERSE THAT USES BOTH KEY WORDS OF 19:5 (CF. PS 38:16 [17]). 19:6 THE CONDITION EXPRESSED IN V. 5 HAS ITS RESULT IN V. 6. TWO IMPORTANT WORDS TIE THE CONCLUDING VERSE OF THIS SECTION TO EARLIER STATEMENTS BY BILDAD. “WRONGED” (ʿĀWAT) OCCURRED TWICE IN 8:3, WHERE BILDAD ASKED: “DOES GOD PERFECT JUSTICE? DOES THE ALMIGHTY PERVERT WHAT IS RIGHT?” HE WOULD HAVE SAID NO, BUT JOB HERE ARGUED THAT GOD INDEED HAD WRONGED HIM. BY THE TERM “NET” (THOUGH NOT ONE OF THE SIX TRAPS IN 18:8–10) JOB CONNECTED HIS PREDICAMENT TO THAT WHICH BEFALLS THE WICKED, ACCORDING TO BILDAD. ONLY JOB DID NOT CONSIDER HIMSELF WICKED, SO WHAT BILDAD REGARDED AS DYNAMISTIC RETRIBUTION JOB CALLED DIVINE INJUSTICE.**

**COMPLAINT AGAINST GOD (19:7–20)**

**7 “THOUGH I CRY, ‘I’VE BEEN WRONGED!’ I GET NO RESPONSE; THOUGH I CALL FOR HELP, THERE IS NO JUSTICE.**

**8 HE HAS BLOCKED MY WAY SO I CANNOT PASS; HE HAS SHROUDED MY PATHS IN DARKNESS.**

**9 HE HAS STRIPPED ME OF MY HONOR AND REMOVED THE CROWN FROM MY HEAD.**

**10 HE TEARS ME DOWN ON EVERY SIDE TILL I AM GONE; HE UPROOTS MY HOPE LIKE A TREE.**

**11 HIS ANGER BURNS AGAINST ME; HE COUNTS ME AMONG HIS ENEMIES.**

**12 HIS TROOPS ADVANCE IN FORCE; THEY BUILD A SIEGE RAMP AGAINST ME**

**AND ENCAMP AROUND MY TENT. 13 HE HAS ALIENATED MY BROTHERS FROM ME;**

**MY ACQUAINTANCES ARE COMPLETELY ESTRANGED FROM ME. 14 MY KINSMEN HAVE GONE AWAY;**

**MY FRIENDS HAVE FORGOTTEN ME. 15 MY GUESTS AND MY MAIDSERVANTS COUNT ME A STRANGER;**

**THEY LOOK UPON ME AS AN ALIEN. 16 I SUMMON MY SERVANT, BUT HE DOES NOT ANSWER,**

**THOUGH I BEG HIM WITH MY OWN MOUTH. 17 MY BREATH IS OFFENSIVE TO MY WIFE;**

**I AM LOATHSOME TO MY OWN BROTHERS. 18 EVEN THE LITTLE BOYS SCORN ME;**

**WHEN I APPEAR, THEY RIDICULE ME. 19 ALL MY INTIMATE FRIENDS DETEST ME;**

**THOSE I LOVE HAVE TURNED AGAINST ME. 20 I AM NOTHING BUT SKIN AND BONES;**

**I HAVE ESCAPED WITH ONLY THE SKIN OF MY TEETH.**

**“GOD” DOES NOT APPEAR IN THIS PERICOPE, BUT HE IS THE SUBJECT OF THE VERBS IN VV. 8–13 AND THE ONE RESPONSIBLE FOR ALL THE SOCIAL ALIENATION JOB DESCRIBED SO PATHETICALLY IN VV. 14–19. IN A SENSE THESE VERSES ARE EMBELLISHMENTS OF THE PICTURE OF THE “NET” DRAWN AROUND HIM (V. 6). IT “BLOCKED” HIS WAY (V. 8), WAS “ON EVERY SIDE” (V. 10), WAS “AROUND” HIS TENT (V. 12), AND KEPT HIS KIN AND KITH AT A PAINFUL DISTANCE (VV. 14–19).**

**THE LEGAL CASE IS LOPSIDED (19:7–12)**

**BEGINNING WITH LEGAL TERMINOLOGY, JOB MOVED TO OTHER METAPHORS TO DESCRIBE HOW GOD MISTREATED HIM. GOD PLUNGED HIM INTO DARKNESS (V. 8). HE UNCROWNED HIM (V. 9). HE UPROOTED HIM (V. 11). HE BESIEGED HIM (V. 12). 19:7 THE HEBREW IS MORE-PITHY. FOR “I’VE BEEN WRONGED!” IT HAS THE SINGLE WORD ḤĀMAS, TRANSLATED “VIOLENCE” (RSV, AB, NJPS, NASB, AND MOST COMMENTARIES), “INJUSTICE” (NAB), OR “MURDER” (MOFFATT, AT, NAB; CF. HAB 1:2). IT IS THE OPPOSITE OF “JUSTICE,” THE KEY WORD OF LINE B (CF. ISA 53:8–9). AS IN OTHER PLACES, JOB FELT IGNORED BY AN APATHETIC GOD. 19:8 LIKE BALAAM (NUM 22:24) OR JEREMIAH (LAM 3:7), JOB FELT HE WAS AT AN IMPASSE. GOD HEDGED HIM IN (3:23), NOT TO PROTECT HIM (1:10) BUT TO RESTRICT AND RESTRAIN HIM. “DARKNESS” WITH ALL ITS ACCOMPANYING HARDSHIPS, DANGERS, AND FEARS FACED THE MAN FROM UZ WHEREVER HE TURNED. TO THE WANDERING ISRAELITES GOD HAD BEEN A PILLAR OF FIRE (EXOD 13:21), AND TO THE PSALMIST HE WAS “LIGHT” AND “SALVATION” (PS 27:1). SUCH WAS NOT JOB’S TESTIMONY, FOR NOW HIS LOT WAS DARKNESS AND DEADLOCK (COMPARE THESE VERSES WITH LAM 3:1–18). 19:9 LIKE THE STRIPPED COUNSELORS AND BEFUDDLED JUDGES OF 12:17, JOB WAS “STRIPPED” OF HIS “HONOR” AND DIVESTED OF HIS “CROWN,” A FIGURE OF SPEECH DENOTING THE LOSS OF SELF-ESTEEM OR PERSONAL WORTH. SICKNESS AND ACCOMPANYING DEPRESSION HAVE A WAY OF DEVALUING LIFE AND MAKING THE VICTIM SELF-DEPRECATING AND EVEN SUICIDAL (CF. V. 2). 19:10 THE CONTRAST BETWEEN “TEAR DOWN” AND “ROOT UP” IS MORE ENGLISH THAN HEBREW, BUT IT DOES DESCRIBE HOW JOB FELT GOD WAS DEALING WITH HIM. BOTH STATEMENTS ARE QUITE GRAPHIC. “TEAR DOWN” (NĀTAṢ) OFTEN DESCRIBES THE DEMOLITION OF HEATHEN ALTARS OR CITY WALLS (CF. 12:14, BUT THE VERB IS HĀRAS). “UPROOT” (NĀSAʾ) IS A MORE GENERAL WORD FOR “REMOVE,” BUT BY THE ANALOGY OF A TREE, IT SIGNIFIES SOMETHING DONE WITH VIGOR AND VIOLENCE. IN 14:7 JOB SAID, “THERE IS HOPE FOR A TREE: IF IT IS CUT DOWN, IT WILL SPROUT AGAIN,” BUT THAT IS NOT SO WITH AN UPROOTED TREE (CF. 18:16). 19:11 THOUGH IT WAS NOT REALLY THE CASE, JOB INTERPRETED HIS BAD FORTUNE AS GOD’S ANGER BURNING AGAINST HIM. IN FACT, GOD’S ANGER BURNED AGAINST ELIPHAZ AND HIS TWO FRIENDS, ACCORDING TO 42:7, BECAUSE THEY HAD NOT SPOKEN OF GOD WHAT WAS RIGHT. ABRAHAM WAS THE “FRIEND OF GOD” (2 CHR 20:7; ISA 41:8; JAS 2:23), BUT JOB THOUGHT GOD “COUNTED” HIM “AMONG HIS ENEMIES.” JOB ERRED, LIKE HIS THREE COUNSELORS, IN JUDGING GOD’S ATTITUDE FROM CIRCUMSTANCES. CERTAINLY, WE WHO HAVE THE SCRIPTURES SHOULD NEVER MAKE THAT MISTAKE (CF. ROM 5:8; 8:39). 19:12 THE SECTION ENDS WITH A TRISTICH WITH ALL THREE LINES DESCRIBING MILITARY MOVEMENTS. PERHAPS JOB COMPARED HIS THREE FRIENDS TO THE “TROOPS” WHO ALLIED THEMSELVES AGAINST HIM. THEIR ARGUMENTS WERE LIKE “SIEGE RAMPS,” AND THEIR UNWILLINGNESS TO REFRAIN FROM THEIR ACCUSATIONS WAS LIKE SO MANY ENCAMPMENTS OF HOSTILE SOLDIERS WAITING FOR SURRENDER. THE IRONY IS THAT ALL THIS MILITARY MIGHT WAS DIRECTED AT A MERE “TENT.”**

**FORSAKEN BY FRIENDS AND FAMILY (19:13–20)**

**THE SCENE JOB SKETCHED HERE IS ONE OF THE MOST PATHETIC AND PITIFUL IN THE ENTIRE BOOK. ALL HIS FRIENDS DISTANCED THEMSELVES FROM HIM. HIS SERVANTS DID NOT OBEY HIM. LITTLE BOYS SCORNED HIM. EVEN HIS WIFE AND BROTHERS FOUND HIM OFFENSIVE AND LOATHSOME. 19:13 AT THE BEGINNING OF THIS LIST OF STRAINED AND ESTRANGED RELATIONSHIPS, JOB POSITED GOD AS THE SOURCE, “HE HAS ALIENATED” (CAUSATIVE OF RĀḤAQ, “PUT FAR AWAY”). “BROTHERS” ARE PROBABLY NOT SIBLINGS (V. 17) BUT FELLOW COUNTRYMEN (CF. PSS 69:8 [9]; 88:8 [9]). 19:14 TWO MORE CATEGORIES OF FORMER ASSOCIATES SEVERED THEIR CONTACTS WITH JOB: “KINSMEN” (QĀRÔB, “NEAR ONE/NEIGHBOR”) AND “FRIENDS” (OR “ACQUAINTANCES,” FROM THE VERB “TO KNOW”). IN VV. 13–15 THE AUTHOR EMPLOYED THE ANTONYMS “FAR” AND “NEAR,” “BE STRANGE” AND “KNOW” TO DESCRIBE HOW TOPSY-TURVY JOB’S WORLD HAD BECOME. 19:15 BECAUSE V. 14 IS SO SHORT (FOUR HEBREW WORDS) AND V. 15 SO LONG (EIGHT HEBREW WORDS), SOME TRANSLATIONS MAKE V. 14 INTO ONE LINE AND V. 15 INTO THREE BY MOVING THE VERB “FORGOTTEN” TO V. 15 (RSV, NEB, GNB). WE MUST RECKON WITH THE FACT THAT THE AUTHOR WAS NOT BOUND BY THE RULES OF POETRY AS STRICTLY AS WE MIGHT WISH. THE POINT IS CLEAR HOWEVER THE VERSES ARE DIVIDED—THOSE WHO SHOULD HAVE KNOWN AND HONORED JOB TREATED HIM LIKE A “STRANGER,” ZĀR, OR AN “ALIEN/FOREIGNER,” NOKRÎ, WITH ALL THE ALOOFNESS THOSE TERMS INVOLVED.**

**19:16 FIRST THE FEMALE SERVANTS DID NOT RECOGNIZE HIM, THEN JOB’S MALE SERVANT WAS UNRESPONSIVE. THE MASTER OUGHT NEVER HAVE TO “BEG” HIS SERVANT, BUT SO GREAT WAS THE ALIENATION AND DISRESPECT JOB ENDURED. 19:17 WHILE THERE IS NO DOUBT ABOUT THE MEANING OF THIS VERSE IN GENERAL, SOME OF THE SPECIFICS OF THE TRANSLATION ARE IN QUESTION. “MY BREATH” IS RÛḤÎ, WHICH COULD ALSO BE “MY SPIRIT” OR EVEN “MY SELF.” AS IT STANDS, JOB MUST HAVE HAD HALITOSIS. THE PARALLEL SYNONYMOUS VERBS IN THE VERSE OCCUR ONLY HERE. THE LAST IRREGULARITY IS THE EXPRESSION “MY OWN BROTHERS,” WHICH IS LITERALLY “SONS OF MY WOMB.” MANY ARE SATISFIED SIMPLY TO LIVE WITH THE ANOMALY OF JOB HERE REFERRING TO HIS CHILDREN, WHILE THE PROLOGUE RECORDS THEIR DEATHS (AB, NJPS). THE RV, ASV, AND RSV IN DIFFERENT WAYS ADDED “MOTHER,” SOMETHING THE NIV AND ALL OTHERS THAT READ “BROTHERS” DO BY IMPLICATION. 19:18 IN THE PRECEDING VERSES JOB COMPLAINED THAT HIS ACQUAINTANCES DISTANCED THEMSELVES OR IGNORED HIM. IN VV. 18–19 OTHER CATEGORIES ACTIVELY OFFENDED AND SPURNED HIM. “LITTLE BOYS,” WHO SHOULD HAVE RESPECTED THEIR ELDERS, WERE THE FIRST TO “SCORN” AND “RIDICULE” JOB. 19:19 “MY INTIMATE FRIENDS” IS LITERALLY “MEN OF MY COUNCIL” (OR “COUNSEL”). EVEN THESE FEW WITH WHOM ONE WOULD DARE TO SHARE CONFIDENCES HAD NOTHING TO DO WITH JOB (PS 55:12–14 [13–15]). “THOSE I LOVE” AT THE END OF THIS LIST SERVES AS A CATCHALL TO REVIEW ALL THE CATEGORIES JOB LISTED IN VV. 14–19. WHILE HE LOVED THEM, THEY “TURNED AGAINST” HIM. 19:20 MANY OPTIONS EXIST FOR BOTH THE TRANSLATION AND INTERPRETATION OF THIS VERSE. THE FIRST PROBLEM IS THAT THE VERSE DOES NOT SEEM TO FIT WITH THE PRECEDING CONTEXT, WHICH DOES NOT DEAL WITH JOB’S PHYSICAL CONDITION. SECOND, THE FIRST LINE READS LITERALLY, “ON MY SKIN AND ON MY FLESH STICKS MY BONE.” BUT “BONE” DOES NOT “STICK” ON “SKIN” AND “FLESH.” THE OTHER WAY AROUND WOULD BE MORE LIKELY. THIRD, THE OCCURRENCE OF “SKIN” IN LINE A MAKES THE LINE RATHER LONG AND SUGGESTS TO SOME THAT IT MAY BE AN ERROR, ESPECIALLY SINCE PS 102:5 [6] HAS LITERALLY “MY BONE STICKS TO MY FLESH.” THE FOURTH PROBLEM IS THAT SINCE “TEETH” DO NOT HAVE “SKIN,” WHAT DOES IT MEAN TO ESCAPE WITH (OR BY) IT? ONE POSSIBILITY IS THAT JOB MEANT HE ESCAPED WITH NOTHING (THERE IS NO WORD “ONLY” IN THE TEXT). SOME SUGGEST IT MAY REFER TO GUMS (NIV MARGIN, “ONLY MY GUMS”). THE PHRASE “SKIN OF MY TEETH” IS NOW AN ENTRENCHED ENGLISH IDIOM. ELSEWHERE JOB HINTED THAT HE WAS EMACIATED (16:8; CF. 33:21), SO THE BEST INTERPRETATION IS ONE THAT ASSUMES THIS VERSE SPEAKS TO THAT CONDITION. IF SO, V. 20 GOES BETTER WITH THE NEXT SECTION, WHICH HAS “FLESH” IN THE LAST LINE.**

**PLEA TO FRIENDS (19:21–22)**

**21 “HAVE PITY ON ME, MY FRIENDS, HAVE PITY, FOR THE HAND OF GOD HAS STRUCK ME.**

**22 WHY DO YOU PURSUE ME AS GOD DOES? WILL YOU NEVER GET ENOUGH OF MY FLESH?**

**HAVING CHARGED HIS FRIENDS AND RELATIVES WITH NEGLECT AND EVEN ACTIVE ABUSE, JOB NOW PLED WITH THEM FOR MERCY. IT WAS BAD ENOUGH THAT GOD WAS AGAINST HIM; HE HOPED HIS FRIENDS COULD AT LEAST BE SYMPATHETIC. 19:21 THE TWO IMPERATIVAL PLEAS FOR MERCY ARE RIGHT TOGETHER AT THE BEGINNING OF THE VERSE. WOULD THE FRIENDS SIDE WITH GOD AGAINST A FELLOW HUMAN BEING, AN INTIMATE FRIEND, EVEN A RELATIVE? THE WORD FOR “STRUCK” (NĀGAʿ) IS THE SAME THE SATAN USED IN 1:11; 2:5 WHEN HE TOLD GOD TO “STRIKE” JOB. GOD HANDED JOB OVER TO THE SATAN, SO STRICTLY SPEAKING IT WAS NOT GOD WHO “STRUCK” JOB. 19:22 “PURSUE” WAS THE VERB JOB USED IN 13:25 WHEN HE COMPARED GOD’S PURSUIT OF HIM TO THE “CHASING AFTER DRY CHAFF.” WITH THE USE OF THESE TWO RHETORICAL QUESTIONS, HE HOPED TO ELICIT SOME SUPPORT, DISCOVER A KINSMAN-REDEEMER, OR JUST FIND ANYONE WHO WOULD CROSS OVER TO HIS SIDE. IN THIS CONSUMING STRUGGLE HE HAD TO MAINTAIN HIS INTEGRITY AND INNOCENCE AND YET EXPLAIN HIS SUFFERING. SOME PEOPLE WHO THINK THEY STAND WITH GOD ARE ACTUALLY STANDING AGAINST HIM.**

**TESTIMONY OF HOPE (19:23–27)**

**23 “OH, THAT MY WORDS WERE RECORDED, THAT THEY WERE WRITTEN ON A SCROLL,**

**24 THAT THEY WERE INSCRIBED WITH AN IRON TOOL ON LEAD,**

**OR ENGRAVED IN ROCK FOREVER! 25 I KNOW THAT MY REDEEMER LIVES,**

**AND THAT IN THE END HE WILL STAND UPON THE EARTH. 26 AND AFTER MY SKIN HAS BEEN DESTROYED,**

**YET IN MY FLESH I WILL SEE GOD; 27 I MYSELF WILL SEE HIM**

**WITH MY OWN EYES—I, AND NOT ANOTHER. HOW MY HEART YEARNS WITHIN ME!**

**FOR MANY THIS IS THE HIGH POINT OF THE BOOK; V. 25 HAS BEEN OFTEN QUOTED AND PUT TO MUSIC. BUT ANDERSEN’S WORDS OF CAUTION MUST BE HEEDED: THIS PASSAGE IS NOTORIOUSLY DIFFICULT. MUCH DEPENDS ON THE AUTHENTICITY AND MEANING OF ITS CENTRAL AFFIRMATION, MY REDEEMER LIVES. UNFORTUNATELY, IT IS FOLLOWED BY SEVERAL LINES WHICH ARE SO UNINTELLIGIBLE THAT THE RANGE OF TRANSLATIONS OFFERED IS QUITE BEWILDERING. TWO EXTREMES SHOULD BE AVOIDED. THERE IS NO NEED FOR THE LOUD NOTE OF JOB’S CERTAINTY OF ULTIMATE VINDICATION TO BE DROWNED BY THE STATIC OF TEXTUAL DIFFICULTIES. BUT TOO MUCH OF LATER RESURRECTION THEOLOGY SHOULD NOT BE READ BACK INTO THE PASSAGE. THE NIV CAPITALIZES “REDEEMER,” MAKING CLEAR THE TRANSLATORS’ UNDERSTANDING THAT A DIVINE PERSON WAS IN VIEW. THOUGH THIS IS A CENTRAL QUESTION, IT IS ONLY ONE OF SEVERAL QUESTIONS THAT ARISE FROM THESE VERSES. REGARDLESS OF DETAILS, THIS PERICOPE IS CERTAINLY ANOTHER OF JOB’S RAYS OF HOPE IN AN OTHERWISE DISMAL ASSORTMENT OF GROANS AND GRIEVANCES. 19:23 THIS IS ONE OF TEN PASSAGES IN JOB WHERE THE IDIOM APPEARS THAT READS LITERALLY “WHO WOULD GIVE,” TRANSLATED HERE AND FREQUENTLY ELSEWHERE AS “OH, THAT.” JOB WISHED FOR A PERMANENT RECORD, ONE “WRITTEN” (KĀTAB IN THE FIRST LINE) AND “INSCRIBED” (ḤAQAQ IN THE SECOND LINE). JOB FEARED THAT HE WOULD DIE BEFORE HE WAS VINDICATED, SO HE WANTED HIS TESTIMONY PRESERVED FOR LATER GENERATIONS. THIS IS NOT UNLIKE PEOPLE HAVING BIBLE VERSES ENGRAVED ON THEIR TOMBSTONES. 19:24 VERSE 24 CONTINUES THE SENTENCE BEGUN IN V. 23. “INSCRIBED” IS NOT IN HEBREW BUT RATHER “ENGRAVED” (ḤĀṢAB). JOB WANTED THIS ACCOUNT OF HIS FAITH PRESERVED ETERNALLY ON “ROCK.” IT IS UNCERTAIN WHETHER JOB HAD IN MIND A WRITING INSTRUMENT MADE PARTLY OF LEAD OR FILLING OR LINING THE LETTERS IN LEAD SO THAT THEY WOULD SHINE AND ENDURE. 19:25 JOB WAS SURE OF ONE THING, “AS FOR ME, I KNOW.” HIS CERTAINTY WAS ABOUT HIS “REDEEMER.” THE WORD, AN ACTIVE PARTICIPIAL, IS FROM THE VERB (GĀʾAL) THAT DESCRIBES WHAT ONE DOES TO PROPERTY IN HOCK (LEV 19:29), OR WHAT A FRIEND OR CLOSE RELATIVE DOES FOR SOMEONE IN SLAVERY (LEV 19:17–18) OR IN DEBT (LEV 19:25), OR FOR ONE WHO HAS BEEN KILLED (NUM 35:12; 2 SAM 14:11; CF. REV 6:10; 19:2) OR WIDOWED (RUTH 2:20). IN THE PENTATEUCH AND HISTORICAL BOOK’S, THE WORD WAS BASICALLY COMMERCIAL OR LEGAL, BUT IN THE PSALMS AND PROPHETS IT BECAME A THEOLOGICAL TERM (E.G., PS 19:14 [15]; ISA 43:1; JER 50:34; MIC 4:10). THE QUESTION IS WHETHER JOB WAS USING IT IN THE OLDER SENSE, HOPING FOR SOME RELATIVE TO STAND UP FOR HIM, OR WHETHER IN THE LATER SENSE THAT STEPHEN YAHWEH WAS ISRAEL’S REDEEMER. IT IS POSSIBLE BOTH WERE IN HIS MIND. CERTAINLY, HE HAD WISHED FOR SOME FELLOW HUMAN BEING THEN AND THERE TO SAY A GOOD WORD FOR HIM BEFORE GOD AND HIS NEIGHBORS, BUT HE ALSO ENVISIONED A DIVINE REDEEMER (NOTE VV. 26–27 AND SEE COMMENTS AT 16:19 AND 17:3). ONE CAN OFFER SUBSTITUTE SYNONYMS FOR THE WORDS IN THE SECOND HALF THAT MIGHT ALTER THE MEANING, BUT ALL THE WORDS ARE WELL KNOWN AND USED IN JOB. “IN THE END,” FOR EXAMPLE, MIGHT BE “LATTER/LAST/AFTERWARDS.” “EARTH” MIGHT BE “DUST” (BUT IT IS “EARTH” IN 28:2; 30:6; 41:33 [25]). “STAND” MIGHT BE “ARISE/BE ESTABLISHED.” EACH OF THESE ALTERNATIVES RAISES NEW POSSIBILITIES ABOUT THE MEANING OF THE VERSE, BUT AS USUAL THE STRAIGHTFORWARD SENSE IS BEST. THE REDEEMER WOULD EVENTUALLY APPEAR. THOUGH JOB WOULD DIE AND HIS STONE TESTIMONY WOULD STAND IN SILENCE, HE ANTICIPATED A REDEEMER WHO “LIVES” AND ACTS ON BEHALF OF THOSE IN NEED WHO RELY ON HIM. ALONG WITH THE PROPHETS, JOB SPOKE WORDS THAT WE CAN UNDERSTAND BEST FROM THE PERSPECTIVE OF THE NEW TESTAMENT. JOB’S UNDERSTANDING OF GOD’S ETERNAL PLAN FOR THE REDEMPTION OF HIS PEOPLE THROUGH THE DEATH OF CHRIST WAS SURELY LIMITED, BUT THAT DOES NOT DIMINISH THE VERACITY OF THE STATEMENT. FOR JOB AND FOR EVERY BELIEVER BEFORE AND AFTER HIM THERE IS A DIVINE REDEEMER. WE KNOW HIS NAME IS JESUS, AND AT THE LAST DAY HE WILL STAND UP AND DEFEND US BECAUSE HE HAS BOUGHT US WITH HIS BLOOD (ACTS 20:28; EPH 1:7; 2:13; COL 1:20; 1 PET 1:18–19; REV 1:5; 5:9). 19:26 THIS VERSE HAS THE MOST PROBLEMS OF ANY IN THIS SECTION. “AFTER” IS ANOTHER FORM OF THE WORD TRANSLATED “IN THE END” IN V. 25. “MY SKIN,” EVEN WITH NO ADJUSTMENT OF VOWELS, CAN BE READ “I AWAKE/ ARISE.” THAT OPTION, HOWEVER, WOULD LEAVE NO SUBJECT FOR THE VERB “HAS BEEN DESTROYED.” “IN MY FLESH” ORDINARILY WOULD BE “FROM MY FLESH” (SEE NIV FOOTNOTE) OR EVEN “WITHOUT MY FLESH” (AB). THE TRANSLATORS, HOWEVER, APPEALED TO A LESS COMMON BUT OCCASIONAL USE OF THE PREPOSITION (MIN) AND RENDERED IT AS IF FROM JOB’S VIEWPOINT, THAT IS, “FROM WITHIN,” PARTLY BECAUSE OF THE EMPHASIS IN V. 27 ON HIS BODILY IDENTITY. AS ANDERSEN POINTS OUT, “THE REFERENCES TO SKIN, FLESH AND EYES MAKE IT CLEAR THAT JOB EXPECTS TO HAVE THIS EXPERIENCE AS A MAN, NOT JUST AS A DISEMBODIED SHADE, OR IN HIS MIND’S EYE.” THIS IS THE FIRST OF THREE STATEMENTS AVERRING HIS ANTICIPATION OF SEEING GOD. 19:27 THE SECOND AND THIRD VERBS FOR “SEE” ARE IN THE FIRST TWO LINES OF THIS TRICOLON, WITH THE ADDITIONAL EMPHASIS OF “MY EYES.” “NOT ANOTHER” CAN BE UNDERSTOOD TO MEAN EITHER THAT “I AND NOT ANOTHER WILL SEE” OR “I WILL SEE GOD AND NOT ANOTHER.” THE LATTER IS MORE LIKELY, THAT IS, “GOD WILL NOT BE A STRANGER.” IT IS A DEBATED POINT WHETHER JOB EXPECTED THIS EXPERIENCE TO OCCUR FOLLOWING A BODILY RESURRECTION, IN A CONSCIOUS STATE FOLLOWING HIS DEATH, OR EVEN BEFORE HIS DEATH. ANDERSEN’S PATH PROBABLY IS WISEST. HE AGREES WITH THOSE WHO, “WHILE ADMITTING THAT THE PASSAGE FALLS SHORT OF A FULL STATEMENT OF FAITH IN PERSONAL BODILY RESURRECTION, FIND IN IT THE HOPE OF A FAVOURABLE MEETING WITH GOD AFTER DEATH AS A GENUINE HUMAN BEING.” THE ATTENTION COMMENTARIES DEVOTE TO THIS PASSAGE AND THE NUMBER OF ARTICLES ON ALL FACETS OF IT ARE ENORMOUS. IN THIS RELATIVELY BRIEF PRESENTATION THE EMPHASIS HAS BEEN ON THE TEXT AS IT EXISTS (RATHER THAN AS IT CAN BE EMENDED) AND ON THE MOST LIKELY INTERPRETATION IN CONSIDERATION OF THE WAY THE KEY WORDS ARE GENERALLY USED IN THE OLD TESTAMENT AND IN JOB IN PARTICULAR. LIKE THE OTHER PASSAGES EXPRESSING HOPE, IT STANDS IN SHARP CONTRAST TO THE SURROUNDING GLOOM AND DOOM, BUT THAT BACKGROUND ALSO SERVES TO ACCENTUATE THE EXTRAORDINARY CHARACTER OF THESE PASSAGES. DIAMONDS ARE DISPLAYED BEST ON BLACK VELVET.**

**ADVICE TO FRIENDS (19:28–29)**

**28 “IF YOU SAY, ‘HOW WE WILL HOUND HIM, SINCE THE ROOT OF THE TROUBLE LIES IN HIM,’**

**29 YOU SHOULD FEAR THE SWORD YOURSELVES; FOR WRATH WILL BRING PUNISHMENT BY THE SWORD,**

**AND THEN YOU WILL KNOW THAT THERE IS JUDGMENT.”**

**THERE MAY WELL HAVE BEEN A TEMPORAL PAUSE HERE, FOR V. 28 REPRESENTS AN ABRUPT CHANGE OF ATTITUDE AND SUBJECT MATTER. JUST A VERSE EARLIER JOB WAS ANTICIPATING THE SIGHT OF GOD. NOW HIS FOCUS TURNED ONCE AGAIN ON HIS FRIENDS, AND HE LASHED OUT AT THEM WITH THIS STERN WARNING. 19:28 THE PREMISE OF THIS TWO-VERSE CONDITIONAL SENTENCE IS V. 28, WHICH INCORPORATES A QUOTATION THAT IS NOT EXACT BUT REPRESENTS WHAT JOB SENSED THEY WERE SAYING AND DOING. THE VERB TRANSLATED “HOUND” (RDP) IS THE SAME AS IN V. 22, “PURSUE.” IN FACT, THE GENERAL TENOR OF V. 22 RESUMES IN V. 28. ONE FACET OF THEIR CONTENTION WAS THAT “THE ROOT OF THE TROUBLE LIES” IN JOB, THAT IS, JOB HIMSELF WAS THE SOURCE OF THE PROBLEM WITH HIS UNACKNOWLEDGED SIN. 19:29 THE ESSENCE OF JOB’S ADVICE WAS TO “FEAR” THE EXECUTION OF DIVINE JUSTICE THEMSELVES (5:20; 15:22; LEV 26:25, 33; PS 45:3 [4]). THE HOLY BIBLE STRONGLY WARNS AGAINST FALSE ACCUSATION (EXOD 20:16; 23:1, 7; PS 101:5; JER 9:3–9; 2 TIM 3:3; TITUS 2:3; 2 PET. 2:10–11), AND THAT WAS ESSENTIALLY WHAT BILDAD AND HIS TWO FRIENDS WERE COMMITTING. THE LAST WORD OF THE CHAPTER IS AN IMPOSSIBLE FORM HERE TRANSLATED “THAT THERE IS JUDGMENT.” MOST, LIKE THE NIV, READ IT AS THE RELATIVE PRONOUN (ŠA) PLUS THE COMMON NOUN “JUDGE” OR “JUDGMENT.” WITHOUT THE LAST LETTER THE CONSONANTS SPELL ONE OF THE COMMON NAMES FOR GOD, “SHADDAI.” THE FRIENDS’ CONTENTION HAD BEEN THAT JOB WAS BEING JUDGED. IN THESE VERSES JOB WARNED THEM THEY SHOULD BEWARE OF JUDGMENT THEMSELVES, A WARNING THAT TURNED OUT TO HAVE SUBSTANCE IN LIGHT OF 42:7.**

**ZOPHAR’S DISCOURSE ON THE FATE OF THE WICKED [SEXUAL] (20:1–29)**

**ZOPHAR’S SECOND SPEECH FOLLOWS THE SAME BROAD OUTLINE AS BILDAD’S SECOND SPEECH—CRITICISM OF JOB AND A LENGTHY TIRADE ON RETRIBUTION FOR SIN. BILDAD’S WAS MORE DYNAMISTIC; ZOPHAR’S WAS MORE DIVINE, THAT IS, STRESSING THE ACTIVITY OF GOD IN THE ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE ON THE WICKED. ZOPHAR SEEMED LESS ABLE TO SAY ANYTHING NEW. THIS, IN FACT, WAS THE LAST TIME HE SPOKE.**

**OFFENSE AT CRITICISM (20:1–3)**

**1 THEN ZOPHAR THE NAAMATHITE REPLIED: 2 “MY TROUBLED THOUGHTS PROMPT ME TO ANSWER**

**BECAUSE I AM GREATLY DISTURBED. 3 I HEAR A REBUKE THAT DISHONORS ME,**

**AND MY UNDERSTANDING INSPIRES ME TO REPLY.**

**THE OPENING OF THIS SPEECH IS LESS BLUNT THAN THE LAST FEW. ZOPHAR IS ALMOST AS POLITE AS ELIPHAZ WAS IN 4:2. HE NEVERTHELESS INDIRECTLY CHARGES JOB WITH INSULTING HIM, AND THIS PRESUMABLY GIVES HIM WARRANT TO ARTICULATE AGAIN HIS CAUSE-AND-EFFECT THEORY OF SUFFERING. 20:1 SEE COMMENTS AT 4:1. 20:2 ZOPHAR HAD BEEN LISTENING, WE ASSUME, TO THE DIALOGUE IN THESE EIGHT CHAPTERS. FINALLY, HIS “THOUGHTS” PROMPTED HIM TO ANSWER. FURTHERMORE, HE WAS “GREATLY DISTURBED” OR “PAINED” BY WHAT HE HAD HEARD. 20:3 ZOPHAR SEEMED MOST DISTURBED, NOT BY JOB’S AFFIRMATION OF HOPE BUT BECAUSE HE WAS “DISHONORED” BY HIS WARNING AT THE CLOSE OF CHAP. 19. JOB USED THE SAME WORD (KLM) IN 19:3 WHEN HE CHARGED THE FRIENDS WITH “REPROACH.” FIRST HIS “THOUGHTS,” NOW HIS “UNDERSTANDING” MOVED HIM TO ENTER THE DISCUSSION AGAIN. WITH ANTICIPATION WE AWAIT HIS WISDOM.**

**RETRIBUTION FOR THE WICKED [SEXUAL] (20:4–29)**

**4 “SURELY YOU KNOW HOW IT HAS BEEN FROM OF OLD, EVER SINCE MAN WAS PLACED ON THE EARTH,**

**5 THAT THE MIRTH OF THE WICKED IS BRIEF, THE JOY OF THE GODLESS LASTS BUT A MOMENT.**

**6 THOUGH HIS PRIDE REACHES TO THE HEAVENS AND HIS HEAD TOUCHES THE CLOUDS,**

**7 HE WILL PERISH FOREVER, LIKE HIS OWN DUNG [SHIT]; THOSE WHO HAVE SEEN HIM WILL SAY, ‘WHERE IS HE?’**

**8 LIKE A DREAM HE FLIES AWAY, NO MORE TO BE FOUND, BANISHED LIKE A VISION OF THE NIGHT.**

**9 THE EYE THAT SAW HIM WILL NOT SEE HIM AGAIN; HIS PLACE WILL LOOK ON HIM NO MORE.**

**10 HIS CHILDREN MUST MAKE AMENDS TO THE POOR; HIS OWN HANDS MUST GIVE BACK HIS WEALTH.**

**11 THE YOUTHFUL VIGOR THAT FILLS HIS BONES WILL LIE WITH HIM IN THE DUST.**

**12 “THOUGH EVIL IS SWEET IN HIS MOUTH AND HE HIDES IT UNDER HIS TONGUE,**

**13 THOUGH HE CANNOT BEAR TO LET IT GO AND KEEPS IT IN HIS MOUTH,**

**14 YET HIS FOOD WILL TURN SOUR IN HIS STOMACH; IT WILL BECOME THE VENOM OF SERPENTS WITHIN HIM.**

**15 HE WILL SPIT OUT THE RICHES HE SWALLOWED; GOD WILL MAKE HIS STOMACH VOMIT THEM UP.**

**16 HE WILL SUCK THE POISON OF SERPENTS; THE FANGS OF AN ADDER WILL KILL HIM.**

**17 HE WILL NOT ENJOY THE STREAMS, THE RIVERS FLOWING WITH HONEY AND CREAM.**

**18 WHAT HE TOILED FOR HE MUST GIVE BACK UNEATEN; HE WILL NOT ENJOY THE PROFIT FROM HIS TRADING.**

**19 FOR HE HAS OPPRESSED THE POOR AND LEFT THEM DESTITUTE;**

**HE HAS SEIZED HOUSES HE DID NOT BUILD. 20 “SURELY HE WILL HAVE NO RESPITE FROM HIS CRAVING;**

**HE CANNOT SAVE HIMSELF BY HIS TREASURE. 21 NOTHING IS LEFT FOR HIM TO DEVOUR;**

**HIS PROSPERITY WILL NOT ENDURE. 22 IN THE MIDST OF HIS PLENTY, DISTRESS WILL OVERTAKE HIM;**

**THE FULL FORCE OF MISERY WILL COME UPON HIM. 23 WHEN HE HAS FILLED HIS BELLY,**

**GOD WILL VENT HIS BURNING ANGER AGAINST HIM AND RAIN DOWN HIS BLOWS UPON HIM.**

**24 THOUGH HE FLEES FROM AN IRON WEAPON, A BRONZE-TIPPED ARROW PIERCES HIM.**

**25 HE PULLS IT OUT OF HIS BACK, THE GLEAMING POINT OUT OF HIS LIVER.**

**TERRORS WILL COME OVER HIM; 26 TOTAL DARKNESS LIES IN WAIT FOR HIS TREASURES.**

**A FIRE UNFANNED WILL CONSUME HIM AND DEVOUR WHAT IS LEFT IN HIS TENT.**

**27 THE HEAVENS WILL EXPOSE HIS GUILT; THE EARTH WILL RISE UP AGAINST HIM.**

**28 A FLOOD WILL CARRY OFF HIS HOUSE, RUSHING WATERS ON THE DAY OF GOD’S WRATH.**

**29 SUCH IS THE FATE GOD ALLOTS THE WICKED, THE HERITAGE APPOINTED FOR THEM BY GOD.”**

**THIS LONG SECTION IS SUBDIVIDED INTO THREE SIMILAR SUBSECTIONS. AS IN BILDAD’S SPEECH, GOD’S NAME IS ABSENT FROM THE FIRST SUBSECTION. NOT FAR BEHIND THE BAD FORTUNES OF THE WICKED STANDS GOD, WHO IS CREDITED WITH ASSORTED GORY PENALTIES DESIGNED FOR THOSE WHO APPEAR TEMPORARILY TO BE THRIVING.**

**THE WICKED [SEXUAL] HAVE ALWAYS SUFFERED (20:4–11)**

**TRADITION AND HISTORY SUPPORT ZOPHAR’S CONTENTION THAT THE APPARENT GOOD LUCK OF EVILDOERS IS FLEETING AND EPHEMERAL. BEFORE LONG NO SINNER ESCAPES SOME FORM OF RETRIBUTION THAT COMPLETELY REVERSES THE PICTURE OF PROSPERITY. 20:4 IN HEBREW THIS IS A NEGATIVE RHETORICAL QUESTION, BUT THE EFFECT IS THE SAME. JOB SHOULD HAVE KNOWN HOW THE WORLD OPERATES SINCE IT HAS NOT CHANGED SINCE ADAM. “WAS PLACED” (LIT. “HE PLACED”) ASSUMES GOD AS THE SUBJECT. LACKING A SUBJECT IN THE TEXT, MOST TURN TO A PASSIVE CONSTRUCTION. 20:5 THE PROFOUND AND ETERNAL TRUTH ZOPHAR SO ELEGANTLY INTRODUCED IS SIMPLY A RESTATEMENT OF RETRIBUTIVE JUSTICE. FROM A POETIC POINT OF VIEW, THIS VERSE IS A NEARLY PERFECT EXAMPLE OF SYNONYMOUS PARALLELISM. 20:6 THIS VERSE TOO IS NOTEWORTHY FROM THE STANDPOINT OF STRUCTURE. IN HEBREW IT IS A PERFECT THREE-STEP CHIASMUS.**

**A THOUGH REACHES**

**B TO THE HEAVENS**

**C HIS PRIDE**

**C´ AND HIS HEAD**

**B´ TO THE CLOUDS**

**A´ TOUCHES.**

**THE BOASTS OF THE KING OF BABYLON IMAGINED IN ISAIAH’S TAUNT SONG COME TO MIND (ISA 14:13–14). 20:7 ZOPHAR BECAME CRUDE BUT GRAPHIC AS HE COMPARED THE DEMISE OF THE WICKED TO “DUNG.” THE TEN WORDS OF LINE B REPRESENT THREE IN HEBREW, BUT THERE IS HARDLY A MORE SUCCINCT WAY OF PHRASING IT. THE UNGODLY WILL DISAPPEAR WITHOUT A TRACE. 20:8 AS ELSEWHERE IN THE SPEECHES OF JOB (7:10) AND BILDAD (8:18), ATTENTION IS CALLED TO THE BREVITY OF LIFE. CONTRARY TO HIS FRIENDS, HOWEVER, JOB MAINTAINED THAT IT WAS NOT ALWAYS THE BAD WHO DIED YOUNG AND THE GOOD WHO LIVED LONG. PSALM 90:10 ALSO USED THE VERB “FLY AWAY,” EXCEPT THAT IN ZOPHAR’S MIND IT MEANT TO DISAPPEAR, NOT TO GO TO HEAVEN. 20:9 THE MOTIF OF THE VANISHING WICKED THAT BEGAN IN V. 7 CONTINUES IN THIS VERSE. THE SYNONYMS FOR “SEE/LOOK” ARE BOTH UNUSUAL, BUT THEIR TRANSLATION IS NOT IN DOUBT (CF. 7:8). 20:10 ALL THE ILL-GOTTEN GAIN WILL RETURN TO THOSE WHO DESERVE IT. TO THE CHILDREN OF THE WICKED WILL FALL THE TASK OF SETTLING THEIR FATHER’S ACCOUNTS AND PERHAPS SURRENDERING THEIR OWN INHERITANCE TO DO SO. 20:11 THIS SECTION CONCLUDES WITH THE WICKED LYING IN THE DUST OF DEATH. THE REFERENCE TO “YOUTHFUL VIGOR” MEANS EITHER THAT HIS LIFE WILL PASS QUICKLY OR HE WILL DIE YOUNG.**

**GOD WILL CERTAINLY PUNISH THE WICKED [SEXUAL] (20:12–19)**

**THERE ARE ONLY SLIGHT DIFFERENCES BETWEEN THE MAIN MESSAGE OF THIS SECTION AND THAT OF THE FIRST. GOD IS ACTIVE IN V. 15, WHEREAS HE IS NOT MENTIONED IN VV. 4–11. ALSO, THE DESCRIPTIONS OF THE PUNISHMENTS ARE MORE VIVID, EVEN REPULSIVE (VV. 14–16). FURTHERMORE, THERE IS A SPECIFIC SIN MENTIONED FOR WHICH THE EVILDOERS EARN THIS TREATMENT (V. 19). FINALLY, ALL THE VERSES EXCEPT V. 19 HAVE SOMETHING TO DO WITH EATING. 20:12 VERSES 12–13 SERVE AS THE FIRST HALF OF A THREE-VERSE CONCESSIVE SENTENCE THAT CONCLUDES WITH THE RESULT IN V. 14. A CONCESSIVE SENTENCE COMBINES ELEMENTS OF CONDITION AND CONTRAST. THE WICKED SAVOR EVIL SEX IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10 AND EXPECT IT TO PRODUCE PURE SATISFACTION, BUT IN FACT THE OPPOSITE RESULTS. THE MAJOR MOTIF THAT COLORS ALL OF THIS SECTION BEGINS HERE WITH THE MENTION OF “MOUTH” AND “TONGUE.” “EVIL” AT THE TIME MAY SEEM “SWEET,” BUT AS SUBSEQUENT VERSES WILL POINT OUT, IT TURNS SOUR AND MAKES THE PARTAKER NAUSEATED (CF. PROV 9:17). 20:13 “EVIL” CONTINUES AS THE ANTECEDENT OBJECT OF THE THREE VERBS IN THIS VERSE: “HE SPARES IT,” “HE DOES NOT LET IT GO,” AND “HE KEEPS IT.” EVIL IS LIKE SOME DELICIOUS BUT DEADLY FOOD. SOME PEOPLE CANNOT RESIST FOOD OR DRINK THEY KNOW WILL KILL THEM. 20:14 WHAT THE WICKED INGESTED WILL SIMPLY TURN IN HIS STOMACH (THE VERB DOES NOT MEAN “TURN SOUR”). THE SECOND LINE ELABORATES WHAT HIS FOOD WILL TURN INTO, THAT IS, THE “VENOM” OF A “SERPENT.” 20:15 AS ONE EXPECTORATES SOMETHING BITTER, SO THE WICKED WILL “SPIT OUT” WHAT WAS SWALLOWED. THIS IS THE FIRST CONNECTION OF “RICHES” WITH “EVIL,” ALTHOUGH THEY OFTEN GO HAND IN HAND AS THE RICH EXPLOIT THE POOR; THE POOR STEAL FROM THE RICH; AND CHEATING, FRAUD, AND GREED RUN RAMPANT. MANY HAVE PROVEN THE TRUTH OF 1 TIM 6:10, “FOR THE LOVE OF MONEY IS A ROOT OF ALL KINDS OF EVIL.” “GOD” APPEARS FOR THE FIRST TIME IN ZOPHAR’S SPEECH HERE AS THE AGENT TO “MAKE [THE EVILDOER’S STOMACH] VOMIT.” 20:16 ZOPHAR RETURNED TO THE POISONOUS SNAKE THEME, REPEATING ONE TERM FROM V. 14 AND ADDING “ADDER.” “FANGS” IS LĀŠÔN, “TONGUE.” THERE IS A TRADITION IN THE HOLY BIBLE OF CONNECTING EVIL AND SNAKES. THE TRADITION BEGAN IN THE GARDEN OF EDEN (GEN 3), CONTINUED WITH THE SERPENTS IN THE WILDERNESS (NUM 21:6; CF. 2 KGS 18:4), AND ON TO “THAT ANCIENT SERPENT CALLED THE DEVIL” (REV 12:9). 20:17 THE OPPOSITE OF “VENOM” AND “POISON” IS “HONEY AND CREAM.” THE “CREAM” WAS MILK AT SOME STAGE OF FERMENTING, PERHAPS BUTTERMILK OR THIN YOGURT. THE VERSE HAS THREE WORDS FOR “RIVER” IN A ROW, BUT IN TRANSLATION THE LAST IS MADE INTO A VERB, “FLOWING.” 20:18 VERSE 18 IS DIFFICULT AND THE TRANSLATION SOMEWHAT UNCERTAIN. “WHAT HE TOILED FOR” IS THE ONLY USE OF THIS ROOT AS A NOUN. “HIS TRADING” APPEARS ONLY FIVE MORE TIMES IN THE HOLY BIBLE, AND “ENJOY” OCCURS ONLY HERE. MOST TRANSLATIONS AND COMMENTARIES CONCUR WITH THE NIV IN GENERAL. THE VERSE MEANS THAT THE WICKED MUST SURRENDER THEIR ILL-GOTTEN GAIN. 20:19 FOR THE FIRST TIME A SPECIFIC SIN APPEARS. THE PRIMARY CRIME THAT ZOPHAR HAD IN MIND, FOR WHICH THESE CRIMINALS SUFFERED, WAS OPPRESSION. THROUGHOUT THE OLD TESTAMENT ARE FOUND NUMEROUS INJUNCTIONS TO CARE FOR THE POOR, BE GENEROUS TO WIDOWS, AND EXERCISE GENEROSITY AND HOSPITALITY (LEV 19:10; DEUT 15:4; PS 72:4, 12–14; PROV 31:8–9; ISA 10:1–2; EZEK 18:12; AMOS 5:11, ETC.). BENEVOLENCE IS A MARK OF A GOD-FEARING PEOPLE.**

**THE FATE GOD ALLOTS THE WICKED [SEXUAL] (20:20–29)**

**THE MOTIF OF EATING PERSISTS THROUGH V. 23. THEN THE NAAMATHITE LISTED AN ASSORTMENT OF GRIEVOUS TRAGEDIES THAT STRIKE THE WICKED, CONCLUDING WITH THE JUDGMENT THAT THIS WAS GOD’S DOING AND THE JUST REWARD FOR SIN. 20:20 “SURELY HE DOES NOT KNOW PEACE IN HIS BELLY” IS A LITERAL RENDERING OF THE HEBREW (CF. AB). THE NJPS TOOK “BELLY” IN THE SENSE OF “WOMB/OFFSPRING” WHEN IT TRANSLATED, “HE WILL NOT SEE HIS CHILDREN TRANQUIL.” THE NAB TOOK “BELLY” TO MEAN “GREED”; THE NEB, “APPETITE.” THE NASB HAS SIMPLY “WITHIN HIM.” WHATEVER THE EXACT SENSE OF “HIS BELLY,” ALL AGREE THAT THERE IS NO REST FOR THE WICKED (ISA 48:22; 57:21) AND THAT WEALTH CANNOT BUY ESCAPE FROM PUNISHMENT OR DEATH (PROV 18:11). 20:21 AS THE SUBSEQUENT VERSES INDICATE, THE UNGODLY SUFFER SUDDEN LOSS. DESPITE HIS GAINS AND PROSPERITY, THE WICKED OPPRESSOR IS PLUNGED INSTANTLY INTO POVERTY AND STARVATION. NO FOOD IS LEFT, AND HIS “PROSPERITY” OR “GOOD” (ṬÔB) WILL NOT “ENDURE.” RICHES ARE FLEETING. 20:22 A STRAIGHTFORWARD TRANSLATION OF THE HEBREW OF THIS VERSE COMMUNICATES LITTLE, “IN THE FULLNESSES OF HIS PLENTY IT WILL BE RESTRICTIVE TO HIM; EVERY HAND OF MISERY WILL COME TO HIM.” THE NIV’S PARAPHRASE IS ACCEPTABLE, DESCRIBING WHAT HAS BEEN REPEATED MANY TIMES: THE DEMISE OF THE WEALTHY, THE FALL OF THE POWERFUL, THE HUMILIATION OF THE PROUD, THE COLLAPSE OF CORPORATIONS, AND THE SUDDEN DEATH OF THOSE WHO THOUGHT THEY WERE IMMORTAL. 20:23 IN THIS TRICOLON THE NIV HAS ADDED “GOD” AS THE SUBJECT OF THE VERBS IN THE LAST TWO LINES. THE SUBJECT IN THE FIRST LINE COULD BE EITHER GOD OR THE WICKED. WHEN THE WICKED OR GOD HAS A FULL “BELLY” (TRANSLATED “CRAVING” IN V. 20), GOD SENDS BURNING ANGER AND RAINS DOWN “BLOWS.” 20:24 ONE DISASTER AFTER ANOTHER GREETS THE HAPLESS WICKED. ISAIAH (24:18) AND AMOS (5:19) DESCRIBED THE PLIGHT OF THE GODLESS WITH SIMILAR SERIES OF MISADVENTURES. ONE CAN ONLY IMAGINE WHAT THE “IRON WEAPON” IS SINCE IT IS A TERM TO DESCRIBE AN “ARMORY” OR “WARFARE” IN GENERAL. “BRONZE” ARROWHEADS HAVE BEEN FOUND THROUGHOUT THE ANCIENT NEAR EAST. 20:25 THE LAST LINE OF V. 25 AND THE FIRST LINE OF V. 26 ARE PARALLEL AND SHOULD HAVE BEEN NUMBERED AS A SEPARATE VERSE. THE SIX LINES OF THESE TWO VERSES CONSTITUTE THREE PAIRS AS THE NIV SCANSION INDICATES. ON THE OTHER HAND, V. 25B IS VERY SHORT AND HAS NO VERB. VERSE 25A HAS TWO VERBS, “HE PULLS, AND IT COMES OUT OF HIS BACK.” “GLEAMING POINT” TRANSLATES A WORD THAT USUALLY MEANS “LIGHTNING” BUT OCCASIONALLY DESCRIBES A SWORD OR SPEAR (DEUT 32:41; NAH 3:3; HAB 3:11). “LIVER” IS NOT THE USUAL KĀBĒD (“HONORABLE” OR “HEAVY” ORGAN) BUT A DERIVATIVE OF THE ROOT MRR, “BITTER” (SEE NOTE ON “VENOM” AT 20:14). 20:26 ZOPHAR HERE RESUMED THE MOTIF OF LOST “TREASURES” FROM VV. 20–22, ALTHOUGH THE HEBREW WORD IS DIFFERENT FROM THE ONE IN V. 20. IF “BLOWS” IN V. 23 SHOULD BE “FLAME/FIRE” AS SOME HAVE IT, THEN THAT WOULD TIE TO THE MIDDLE LINE OF V. 26. “WHAT IS LEFT” IS THE SAME WORD AS IN V. 21. AND THE THEME OF EATING, FROM THE MIDDLE VERSE OF THE CHAPTER, ECHOES IN THE LAST TWO LINES OF V. 26. 20:27 “HEAVENS” AND “EARTH” COMPRISE A MERISMUS (SEE EXPLANATION AT 1:20), INDICATING THAT THE GUILT OF THE WICKED WILL BE EVIDENT TO ALL, GOD IN HEAVEN AND FELLOW HUMANS ON EARTH. FOR A CULTURE WHERE LOSS OF REPUTATION WAS ESPECIALLY SERIOUS, THIS THREAT WAS ONE OF THE MORE SEVERE. “EXPOSE” (FROM GĀLÂ) ALSO MEANS “MAKE NAKED” OR “SEND/CARRY INTO EXILE” (CF. V. 28), IDEAS NOT UNRELATED SINCE CAPTIVES WERE TAKEN AWAY STRIPPED. IN THIS CASE THE WICKED PERSON WAS “STRIPPED” OF RESPECT AND REWARD. 20:28 TAKING A CLUE FROM THE TERM “RUSHING WATERS” IN THE SECOND LINE, THE NIV AND MOST MODERN VERSIONS READ THE UNUSUAL YĔBÛL AS “FLOOD” RATHER THAN “INCREASE” (KJV, NASB) OR “POSSESSIONS” (RSV, NRSV). FOR DESERT PEOPLE WATER WAS A WELCOME SIGHT, BUT IT COULD ALSO BE A FRIGHTENING ONE. MEMORIES OF FLASH FLOODS WASHING THROUGH STEEP CANYONS SPOKE OF THE DESTRUCTIVE POWER OF TOO MUCH WATER. THE ONLY BIBLICAL EXAMPLES OF DESTRUCTION BY WATER ARE NOAH’S FLOOD (GEN 7:22–23) AND THE RED SEA (EXOD 14:26–28), BUT THERE ARE AT LEAST TWO OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECIES OF FLOODS (DAN 9:26; NAH 1:8; CF. ALSO MATT 7:25). 20:29 “GOD” APPEARS TWICE IN V. 29 (THOUGH IT IS NOT IN THE HEBREW OF V. 28). LINE A HAS ʾĔLŌHÎM, AND LINE B HAS ʾĒL (CF. 27:13). BECAUSE THE FIRST LINE IS SO LONG, SOME DELETE “GOD” (AB, NAB, GNB), AND OTHERS DELETE ʾĀDĀM, “MAN” (JB, AAT, NIV, REB, NRSV). AS ANDERSEN OBSERVES, ZOPHAR SEEMS RATHER COLD-BLOODED, LEAVING NO ROOM IN HIS SPEECH FOR REPENTANCE OR MERCY. HE ALSO APPEARS TO VIEW THE LOSS OF POSSESSIONS AS THE FINAL TRAGEDY RATHER THAN THE LOSS OF FELLOWSHIP WITH GOD. THE VERSE NOT ONLY CONCLUDES THE CHAPTER BUT IS THE CONCLUSION OF ZOPHAR’S ARGUMENT AND THE LAST HE WILL SPEAK IN THE BOOK OF JOB. WE WILL NOT MISS HIM.**

**JOB’S REPLY THAT THE WICKED [SEXUAL] GO UNPUNISHED (21:1–34)**

**WHEREAS ZOPHAR FILLED HIS SPEECH WITH ILLUSTRATIONS OF HOW THE WICKED ARE PUNISHED, JOB FILLED THIS RESPONSE WITH ILLUSTRATIONS OF HOW THE WICKED ESCAPE UNSCATHED. THIS IS THE NUB OF THE QUESTION AND THE IRRECONCILABLE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE FRIENDS’ VIEW OF RETRIBUTION AND JOB’S SURE CONVICTION THAT HE WAS AN INNOCENT SUFFERER.**

**REQUEST FOR ATTENTION (21:1–3)**

**1 THEN JOB REPLIED: 2 “LISTEN CAREFULLY TO MY WORDS;**

**LET THIS BE THE CONSOLATION YOU GIVE ME. 3 BEAR, WITH ME WHILE I SPEAK,**

**AND AFTER I HAVE SPOKEN, MOCK ON.**

**AS IS TYPICAL OF ALL THE SPEAKERS, THEY DEMAND ATTENTION; SO, AT THE BEGINNING OF THIS, JOB’S SIXTH RESPONSE, HE INSISTED THAT HE HAVE AN OPPORTUNITY FOR REBUTTAL. UNTIL THE END OF V. 3 HE SOUNDED POLITE, BUT BEFORE THE INTRODUCTION WAS OVER, HE RELEASED ONE IRONIC JAB. 21:1 SEE COMMENTS AT 6:1. 21:2 “CONSOLATION” HERE AND IN V. 34 FRAMES THE CHAPTER. IT IS THE MULTIFACETED HEBREW WORD NĀḤAM IN AN UNUSUAL NOUN FORM THAT IS SEEN ELSEWHERE ONLY IN 15:11. WITH THIS WORD THE FRIENDS CAME TO “COMFORT” HIM IN 2:11, AND WITH IT JOB EARLIER UPBRAIDED THEM WITH THE EPITHET “MISERABLE COMFORTERS” (16:2). IN EFFECT, JOB SAID THAT THE BEST “COMFORT” THEY COULD GIVE HIM WAS SIMPLY TO LISTEN. 21:3 “MOCK ON” IS NOT ONLY A SARCASTIC IMPERATIVE BUT ALSO JOB’S ASSESSMENT OF THEIR ADVICE. HE CONSIDERED IT MOCKERY, RIDICULE, OR SCORN, THE KIND OF THING THAT IS IRRITATING EVEN IF IT IS NOT TRUE. THEY, FOR THEIR PART, CONSIDERED HIS ATTITUDE ARROGANT, INSOLENT, AND EVEN BLASPHEMOUS.**

**EXCEPTIONS TO THE RULE (21:4–26)**

**4 “IS MY COMPLAINT DIRECTED TO MAN? WHY SHOULD I NOT BE IMPATIENT?**

**5 LOOK AT ME AND BE ASTONISHED; CLAP YOUR HAND OVER YOUR MOUTH.**

**6 WHEN I THINK ABOUT THIS, I AM TERRIFIED; TREMBLING SEIZES MY BODY.**

**7 WHY DO THE WICKED LIVE ON, GROWING OLD AND INCREASING IN POWER?**

**8 THEY SEE THEIR CHILDREN ESTABLISHED AROUND THEM, THEIR OFFSPRING BEFORE THEIR EYES.**

**9 THEIR HOMES ARE SAFE AND FREE FROM FEAR; THE ROD OF GOD IS NOT UPON THEM.**

**10 THEIR BULLS NEVER FAIL TO BREED; THEIR COWS CALVE AND DO NOT MISCARRY.**

**11 THEY SEND FORTH THEIR CHILDREN AS A FLOCK; THEIR LITTLE ONES DANCE ABOUT.**

**12 THEY SING TO THE MUSIC OF TAMBOURINE AND HARP; THEY MAKE MERRY TO THE SOUND OF THE FLUTE.**

**13 THEY SPEND THEIR YEARS IN PROSPERITY AND GO DOWN TO THE GRAVE IN PEACE.**

**14 YET THEY SAY TO GOD, ‘LEAVE US ALONE! WE HAVE NO DESIRE TO KNOW YOUR WAYS.**

**15 WHO IS THE ALMIGHTY, THAT WE SHOULD SERVE HIM? WHAT WOULD WE GAIN BY PRAYING TO HIM?’**

**16 BUT THEIR PROSPERITY IS NOT IN THEIR OWN HANDS, SO, I STAND ALOOF FROM THE COUNSEL OF THE WICKED.**

**17 “YET HOW OFTEN IS THE LAMP OF THE WICKED SNUFFED OUT? HOW OFTEN DOES CALAMITY COME UPON THEM?**

**THE FATE GOD ALLOTS IN HIS ANGER? 18 HOW OFTEN ARE THEY LIKE STRAW BEFORE THE WIND,**

**LIKE CHAFF SWEPT AWAY BY A GALE? 19 [IT IS SAID,] ‘GOD STORES UP A MAN’S PUNISHMENT FOR HIS SONS.’**

**LET HIM REPAY THE MAN HIMSELF, SO THAT HE WILL KNOW IT! 20 LET HIS OWN EYES SEE HIS DESTRUCTION;**

**LET HIM DRINK OF THE WRATH OF THE ALMIGHTY. 21 FOR WHAT DOES HE CARE ABOUT THE FAMILY HE LEAVES BEHIND**

**WHEN HIS ALLOTTED MONTHS COME TO AN END? 22 “CAN ANYONE TEACH KNOWLEDGE TO GOD,**

**SINCE HE JUDGES EVEN THE [MOST] HIGHEST? 23 ONE MAN DIES IN FULL VIGOR,**

**COMPLETELY SECURE AND AT EASE, 24 HIS BODY WELL NOURISHED,**

**HIS BONES RICH WITH MARROW. 25 ANOTHER MAN DIES IN BITTERNESS OF SOUL,**

**NEVER HAVING ENJOYED ANYTHING GOOD. 26 SIDE BY SIDE THEY LIE IN THE DUST, AND WORMS COVER THEM BOTH.**

**IN THIS MAJOR SECTION JOB VIVIDLY DESCRIBED THE GOOD LIFE THAT THE WICKED ENJOY. FOR ALL THEIR IGNORING GOD THEY SEEM TO BE BLESSED WITH CHILDREN, CATTLE, LONG LIFE, AND HAPPINESS. ALL THIS WAS TO COUNTER WHAT THE FRIENDS SAID WAS THE TERRIBLE LOT OF THE EVILDOERS. THE WAY GOD TREATS PEOPLE IS MORE COMPLICATED THAN ANY OF THEM UNDERSTOOD.**

**THE UNCHALLENGED LIFE OF THE WICKED [SEXUAL] (21:4–16)**

**JOB ASKED HIS FRIENDS TO CONSIDER THE PROSPERITY AND MERRIMENT THAT WICKED FOLKS ENJOY. WHY, HE ASKED, CAN THOSE WHO HAVE NOTHING TO DO WITH GOD BE SO BLESSED BY HIM?**

**INTRODUCTION (21:4–6)**

**BEFORE DESCRIBING THE LUCKY LOT OF THE UNGODLY, JOB INTRODUCED THE TOPIC BY WARNING THEM THAT HE FOUND IT SCARY AND THAT THEY SHOULD BE PREPARED FOR A SURPRISE. 21:4 THE TWO QUESTIONS THAT CONSTITUTE THIS VERSE SEEM UNRELATED. THE ANSWER TO THE FIRST IS NO; JOB’S COMPLAINT WAS DIRECTED TO GOD, NOT PEOPLE. THE SECOND QUESTION, A NEGATIVE ONE, ANTICIPATES A POSITIVE RESPONSE. YES, JOB HAD EVERY REASON TO BE “SHORT OF SPIRIT” OR “IMPATIENT.” HE EXPECTED COMFORT FROM HIS FRIENDS BUT RECEIVED ONLY CRITICISM, INDICTMENT, AND REBUKE. HE WAS A GOOD MAN, AND YET HE WAS SUFFERING, SOMETHING THAT WAS NOT SUPPOSED TO HAPPEN ACCORDING TO THE GENERAL RULES OF RETRIBUTION. FOR THIS GROSS DEPARTURE FROM THE STANDARDIZED VIEW OF REWARDS, HE WANTED AN EXPLANATION FROM GOD BUT SO FAR HAD GOTTEN NONE. 21:5 IN 17:8 JOB HAD SAID THAT “UPRIGHT MEN ARE [OR SHOULD BE] APPALLED AT” THE SIGHT OF A MAN SUFFERING AS HE DID. THE SAME VERB TRANSLATES “ASTONISHED” HERE AS JOB AGAIN ASKED THEM TO CONSIDER WHAT HE HAD BEEN GOING THROUGH AND TO ACT WITH COMPASSION RATHER THAN WITH CENSURE. OUT OF RESPECT FOR JOB THE ELDERS IN THE GATE USED TO “COVER THEIR MOUTHS WITH THEIR HANDS” (29:9), SOMETHING HE NOW ASKED HIS FRIENDS TO DO (CF. 13:5). IN THE END (40:4) JOB DID THE SAME IN THE PRESENCE OF GOD. 21:6 THE SITUATION JOB WAS ABOUT TO DESCRIBE TERRIFIED HIM. HE RESPONDED IN THE SAME WAY TO THE PROSPERITY OF THE WICKED THAT BILDAD DID TO THEIR DESTRUCTION (18:20). UPON REFLECTION IT WAS A FRIGHTENING THOUGHT TO REALIZE THE WICKED “LIVE ON” AND “INCREASE IN POWER” WHILE JOB KNEW THAT HE WOULD SOON DIE, SINCE HE FELT HIMSELF GROWING WEAKER. THE OUTCOME OF SUCH A PROCESS IS A WORLD FILLED WITH WICKEDNESS AND TOTALLY BEREFT OF RIGHTEOUSNESS.**

**IT SEEMS THEY GET ONLY GOOD (21:7–16)**

**JOB DESCRIBED THE BEATIFIC LIFE OF THE WICKED IN TERMS OF LONG LIFE, MANY CHILDREN, HEALTHY HERDS, MUSIC AND DANCING, AND A PEACEFUL PASSING. THAT IS ASTONISHING. THE DESCRIPTION IS SIMILAR TO THE WAY THE FRIENDS DESCRIBED THE BLESSINGS OF THE UPRIGHT (CF. 5:24–25). 21:7 THE SECTION ON THE BLESSED WICKED BEGINS WITH A RHETORICAL QUESTION FOR WHICH THE FRIENDS WOULD HAVE NO ANSWER. JEREMIAH ASKED SIMILAR QUESTIONS (JER 12:1–2), AND SO MIGHT WE. THE QUESTION POINTS TO CASES IN WHICH ZOPHAR’S DESCRIPTION OF THE FATE OF THE WICKED IS OBSERVABLY FALSE. THE “MIRTH OF THE WICKED” IS NOT ALWAYS “BRIEF” (20:5). 21:8 THE NIV’S TURNING THE PREPOSITIONAL PHRASE “BEFORE THEM” INTO A VERB, “THEY SEE,” IS A NEAT WAY OF HANDLING THE PROBLEM OF TWO PREPOSITIONAL PHRASES IN A ROW (CF. KJV “IN THEIR SIGHT WITH THEM”). SOME TRANSLATIONS LEAVE OUT THE PHRASE “WITH THEM” (RSV, NEB, NJPS, NRSV); OTHERS OMIT “BEFORE THEM” OR SOME REPRESENTATION OF IT (AB). HAVING CHILDREN WAS VERY IMPORTANT, AND EVERYONE HOPED TO LIVE LONG ENOUGH TO SEE GRANDCHILDREN (PS 127:4; GEN 45:10). JOB, WE MUST REMEMBER, HAD NO CHILDREN AT THIS POINT. HE WAS CONTRADICTING BILDAD, WHO HAD ASSERTED THAT THE WICKED WOULD DIE CHILDLESS (18:19). 21:9 JOB HAD WISHED IN 9:34 FOR “SOMEONE TO REMOVE GOD’S ROD.” NOW HE SAID THAT “GOD’S ROD” IS NOT ON THE WICKED. UNLIKE THE HOUSE THAT COLLAPSED ON HIS CHILDREN, THE “HOME” OF THE UNRIGHTEOUS HAS “SAFETY” (ŠĀLÔM) AND NOT “FEAR” (PĀḤAD) SUCH AS CAME UPON JOB (3:25). HE COULD POINT TO MANY CASES IN WHICH THE WICKED MAN WAS NOT “TORN FROM THE SECURITY OF HIS TENT” (18:14; CF. 5:24).**

**21:10 THE GOOD FORTUNE OF THE WICKED EXTENDS TO THEIR CATTLE. BOTH GENDERS SUCCEED IN THEIR RESPECTIVE ASSIGNMENTS. THE BULLS EFFECTIVELY INSEMINATE, AND THE COWS DELIVER LIVE CALVES. “BREED” TRANSLATES THE VERY COMMON VERB ʿĀBAR, “PASS OVER,” AND IS EITHER A EUPHEMISM OR A SPECIAL USE OF THIS TERM. 21:11 FROM V. 8 JOB PICKED UP THE THEME OF “CHILDREN.” NOT ONLY DO THE WICKED HAVE “A FLOCK” OF CHILDREN, BUT THOSE CHILDREN APPEAR HAPPY. 21:12 “THEY SING” TRANSLATES THE COMMON VERB “TO LIFT UP,” CONVEYING THE IDEA OF LIFTING UP THEIR VOICES. “TAMBOURINE/TIMBREL” AND “HARP/ ZITHER” ARE FREQUENT ENOUGH TO BE CERTAIN, BUT “FLUTE” IS RELATIVELY RARE AND POSSIBLY SOME OTHER KIND OF WIND INSTRUMENT. ALL THREE CLASSES OF INSTRUMENTS ARE REPRESENTED HERE: PERCUSSION, STRINGS, AND WINDS. IT HAD BEEN A WHILE SINCE JOB HAD HAD REASON TO “MAKE MERRY.” 21:13 THE NIV HAS PARAPHRASED IN V. 13, BUT NOT WITHOUT PRECEDENT AND WARRANT. “YEARS” ARE REALLY “DAYS,” AND “IN PEACE” IS, AS THE MARGIN INDICATES, “IN AN INSTANT.” THE POINT IS THAT EVEN IN DEATH THE GODLESS HAVE IT GOOD. THEIRS IS NO LINGERING DEATH, NO MONTHS OF EXCRUCIATING PAIN, NO ONGOING AGONY AND PROTRACTED GRIEF FOR THE FAMILY. AT THE END OF A LONG AND FULFILLED LIFE, THEY DIE QUICKLY AND PAINLESSLY (CF. 29:18). THE RETURN TO THE THEME OF LONG LIFE AND PROSPERITY FOR THE WICKED (V. 7) SUGGESTS THAT VV. 7–13 IS A UNIT, AND THE QUESTION “WHY?” APPLIES TO THE WHOLE. THEIR RESPONSE TO SUCH BLESSINGS IS GIVEN IN THE FOLLOWING VERSES. 21:14 THOSE JOB HAD BEEN DESCRIBING WERE NOT SIMPLY WICKED BUT ALSO GODLESS IN THE TRUE SENSE OF THAT WORD. THEY DID NOT CARE WHAT GOD THINKS AND PREFERRED HIM TO ABSENT HIMSELF FROM THEIR LIVES AND CONSCIENCES. THOUGH THEY SEEM TO HAVE BELIEVED IN HIS EXISTENCE, THEY WERE PRACTICAL ATHEISTS. “KNOW” IS BROADER THAN SIMPLE COGNITION BUT INVOLVES OBEDIENCE, HONOR, AND PRACTICE OF THE “WAYS” OF GOD. ELIPHAZ WOULD USE THE FIRST HALF OF THIS VERSE IN 22:17. 21:15 THE QUOTATION JOB FRAMED TO EXPRESS THEIR RESISTANCE TO GOD CONTINUES THROUGH V. 15, WHERE IT TAKES THE FORM OF TWO RHETORICAL QUESTIONS. THE FIRST QUESTION SOUNDS LIKE THE ONE PHARAOH ASKED OF MOSES (EXOD 5:2). THE SECOND WOULD BE ITS COROLLARY. THERE WILL ALWAYS BE PROSPEROUS AND POWERFUL INDIVIDUALS WHO WILL ASK THESE QUESTIONS, BUT THE RELIGION OF JOB’S FRIENDS HAD NO ANSWERS. THE TWO QUESTIONS TOGETHER SEEM TO STRIKE AT THE HEART OF THE ISSUE IN THE BOOK. IF RELIGION WERE PURELY A MATTER OF RECOMPENSE AND RETRIBUTION, WHAT WOULD THIS SAY ABOUT THE NATURE AND CHARACTER OF GOD, HIS WORTHINESS, AND HIS BEAUTY? IS GOD TO BE WORSHIPED FOR GAIN? IF THIS WERE THE CASE, WHY WOULD THE PROSPEROUS EVER SUBMIT TO HIS WILL AND WORSHIP AND COMMUNE WITH HIM? 21:16 AT THE END OF THIS SECTION JOB STEPPED ASIDE FROM THE POSITION HE HAD BEEN TAKING AND DISCLAIMED ANY AFFILIATION WITH THOSE GODLESS WORDS HE HAD JUST SPOKEN. HE BELIEVED THAT “THEIR PROSPERITY” CAME FROM GOD EVEN IF THEY DID NOT ACKNOWLEDGE IT. AND HE DISTANCED HIMSELF FROM THE KIND OF “COUNSEL” HE HAD JUST PUT INTO THEIR MOUTHS.**

**THE WICKED [SEXUAL] ESCAPE PUNISHMENT (21:17–21)**

**DESPITE THEIR DEFIANCE OF THE DEITY, THE GODLESS OFTEN SEEM TO GO THROUGH LIFE WITH HIS BLESSING AND WITHOUT ANY OBVIOUS DISCIPLINE OR PUNISHMENT. NONE OR FEW OF THE TRAGEDIES THAT STRUCK JOB EVER BEFALL THEM. THEY SEEM IMMUNE TO GOD’S JUDGMENT AND WRATH. 21:17 THIS AND THE NEXT VERSE ARE RHETORICAL QUESTIONS, “HOW OFTEN?” JOB’S ANSWER WOULD BE, “NOT VERY OFTEN” OR “NOT OFTEN ENOUGH TO SUPPORT ZOPHAR’S PREMISE THAT THE WICKED ARE ALWAYS PUNISHED.” THE FIRST LINE CONTRADICTS BILDAD’S STATEMENT IN 18:5 THAT “THE LAMP OF THE WICKED IS SNUFFED OUT.” THE PHRASE SPEAKS OF A SUDDEN DEATH. BUT EVEN WHILE ALIVE THEY ARE SELDOM THE VICTIMS OF “CALAMITY.” “THE FATE” OF THE THIRD LINE TRANSLATES A ROOT WITH MULTIPLE MEANINGS, SO SOME PREFER “SORROW” (KJV, ASV, MLB), “PAINS” (RSV, AB, AAT), “SUFFERING” (NEB), “SNARES” (AT), “PORTION” (NAB), “LOT” (NJPS), “DESTRUCTION” (NASB). THE NIV’S “FATE” (LIKE “PORTION/LOT”) READS ḤEBEL IN THE SENSE OF WHAT IS MEASURED BY A “CORD” (ANOTHER MEANING OF THE WORD IS REFLECTED IN THE AT’S “SNARE”). 21:18 THE ILLUSTRATIONS OF V. 18 ARE REMINISCENT OF PS 1:4, WHICH SAYS THE WICKED “ARE LIKE CHAFF THAT THE WIND BLOWS AWAY.” PSALM 1 IS IN THE WISDOM CATEGORY, AND AS SUCH IT SPEAKS IN THE SAME GENERALITIES PROVERBS DOES, NOT ADDRESSING THE EXCEPTIONS AS JOB, THE LAMENT PSALMS, AND ECCLESIASTES DO. NORMALLY THE WICKED ARE DESTROYED LIKE CHAFF, BUT JOB ASSERTED BY THIS QUESTION THAT HE RARELY WITNESSED IT. THE FIGURES OF “WIND” AND “GALE” BRING TO MIND THE WAY JOB’S CHILDREN DIED (1:19). 21:19 VERSE 19A IS A PROVERB THAT IS OUT OF CHARACTER FOR JOB, SO EVEN THE RV IN 1885 INTRODUCED IT WITH AN ITALICIZED “YE SAY” BY ANALOGY WITH V. 28. INDEED, IT SOUNDS LIKE THE THREE FRIENDS AND NOT LIKE JOB (CF. 5:4; 20:10). THE EXACT PHRASE IS NOWHERE ELSE IN THE HOLY BIBLE, BUT IT REFLECTS JER 31:29 AND LAM 5:7, WHICH PROBABLY WERE BASED ON A MISUNDERSTANDING OF EXOD 20:5–6 (CF. EZEK 18:2). JOB REJECTED THE PRINCIPLE AND INSISTED THAT GOD “REPAY THE MAN HIMSELF” RATHER THAN DEFER PUNISHMENT TO HIS DESCENDANTS. 21:20 THESE TWO IMPRECATIONS ELABORATE ON THE ONE IN V. 19B. THE DEFENSE AGAINST JOB’S CRITICISM (I.E., THAT THERE WERE MANY WICKED WHO PROSPERED) WAS THAT THEIR CHILDREN WOULD PAY FOR THEIR SINS. THIS, JOB THOUGHT, WOULD BE UNFAIR AND INEFFECTIVE AS A DETERRENT TO EVIL. THE TRANSLATION “DESTRUCTION” (WITH KJV) IS UNCERTAIN, SINCE THE WORD OCCURS ONLY HERE AND HAS NO CERTAIN COGNATES. THE MOTIF OF DRINKING GOD’S WRATH IS REPEATED THROUGHOUT SCRIPTURE (PSS 11:6; 75:8 [9]; ISA 51:17, 22; JER 25:15; 49:12; EZEK 23:31–34; MATT 26:39; REV 14:10; 18:6). 21:21 ONE OF THE SIGNS OF CONSUMMATE SELFISHNESS AND WICKEDNESS WOULD BE NOT TO CARE FOR THE WORLD OR THE FAMILY LEFT BEHIND. KING HEZEKIAH EVIDENCED IT WHEN, AFTER ISAIAH’S REBUKE AND ANNOUNCEMENT OF FUTURE EXILE, HE SAID IN EFFECT, WHAT DO I CARE SINCE I’LL BE GONE WHEN THE INVASION COMES? (ISA 39:8). AS LONG AS THE PUNISHMENT DID NOT AFFECT THE GUILTY BUT FELL ON THE SUCCESSIVE GENERATIONS, PEOPLE WOULD SIN WANTONLY. EZEKIEL DENOUNCED THAT VIEWPOINT AND ANNOUNCED, “THE SOUL WHO SINS IS THE ONE WHO WILL DIE” (EZEK 18:4). THAT IS NOT GOOD NEWS FOR SINNERS.**

**GOD’S APPARENT ARBITRARINESS (21:22–26)**

**JOB HAD BEEN OVERSTATING THE CASE AS HE DISPUTED WITH HIS THREE FRIENDS. MORE ON BALANCE HE WOULD NOT SAY THE EVIL ARE BLESSED AND THE RIGHTEOUS ARE CURSED BUT THAT GOD SEEMS NOT TO BE ACTIVE IN THE DISTRIBUTION OF REWARDS FOR BEHAVIOR. ALL PEOPLE, GOOD OR BAD, RECEIVE SIMILAR TREATMENT (CF. MATT 5:45). IN VV. 22–23 JOB DESCRIBED THE DEATH OF A HEALTHY MAN AND IN V. 24 THAT OF A MISERABLE MAN. DEATH IS THE GREAT LEVELER. 21:22 THE ANSWER TO THIS QUESTION MUST BE NEGATIVE. NO ONE CAN TEACH GOD ANYTHING. IT IS A WAY OF SAYING THAT GOD IS ALL-KNOWING. IF HE “JUDGES EVEN THE HIGHEST,” MEANING ANGELS (?), SURELY THERE IS NO WAY FOR A MORTAL TO CONTEST HIS RULINGS (CF. PS 82:1; ISA 40:13–14).**

**21:23 FIRST, JOB PORTRAYED A HEALTHY AND WEALTHY MAN WHO DIES. HE WAS, TO GIVE A LITERAL TRANSLATION, “WITH UNBLEMISHED BONES” AND “COMPLETELY AT EASE AND SECURE.” 21:24 WHILE ALL AGREE ON THE OVERALL MEANING OF THE FIRST LINE, SEVERAL OPTIONS EXIST FOR THE WORD TRANSLATED “HIS BODY,” WHICH IS SAID TO BE LITERALLY “FULL OF MILK.” IN ANCIENT TIMES THE SUCCESS OF THE RICH OFTEN WAS OBVIOUS IN THEIR CORPULENCE. EXTRA WEIGHT WAS A PROUD TOKEN OF MATERIAL SUCCESS. THIS VERSE THUS DESCRIBES ONE WHO IS WELL FED AND WELL HEELED. 21:25 THE DARK SIDE OF THE PICTURE IS OF THE MAN WHO “DIES IN BITTERNESS OF SOUL” (CF. 10:1). “ENJOYED” IS ACTUALLY “EATEN,” SO THERE IS CONTRAST BETWEEN THE ONE WHOSE RICH DIET WAS OBVIOUS AND THIS ONE WHO “ATE NOTHING GOOD.” 21:26 JOB CONCLUDED THE LONG CENTRAL SECTION OF THIS RESPONSE WITH THE DEPRESSING OBSERVATION THAT IN DEATH ALL DISTINCTIONS ABOUT EARTHLY BLISS DISAPPEAR. THE “WORMS” ENJOY EQUALLY THE WICKED AND THE RIGHTEOUS, THE RICH AND THE POOR.**

**REQUEST FOR FRIENDS TO CONSIDER THIS (21:27–33)**

**27 “I KNOW FULL WELL WHAT YOU ARE THINKING, THE SCHEMES BY WHICH YOU WOULD WRONG ME.**

**28 YOU SAY, ‘WHERE NOW IS THE GREAT MAN’S HOUSE, THE TENTS WHERE WICKED MEN LIVED?’**

**29 HAVE YOU NEVER QUESTIONED THOSE WHO TRAVEL? HAVE YOU PAID NO REGARD TO THEIR ACCOUNTS—**

**30 THAT THE EVIL MAN IS SPARED FROM THE DAY OF CALAMITY, THAT HE IS DELIVERED FROM THE DAY OF WRATH?**

**31 WHO DENOUNCES HIS CONDUCT TO HIS FACE? WHO REPAYS HIM FOR WHAT HE HAS DONE?**

**32 HE IS CARRIED TO THE GRAVE, AND WATCH IS KEPT OVER HIS TOMB.**

**33 THE SOIL IN THE VALLEY IS SWEET TO HIM; ALL MEN FOLLOW AFTER HIM,**

**AND A COUNTLESS THRONG GOES BEFORE HIM.**

**JOB EXPECTED HIS FRIENDS TO COUNTER HIM WITH ILLUSTRATIONS OF THE DEMISE OF THE WICKED IN ORDER TO CHAMPION THEIR VIEWS. BUT HE SAID THAT THEY SIMPLY HAD NOT TRAVELED WIDELY ENOUGH AND THAT THEIR OBSERVATIONS WERE LIMITED. JOB CONTENDED THAT THE WICKED WEALTHY, EVEN IN DEATH, ENJOY A MEASURE OF LUXURY AND RESPECT. 21:27 SINCE THE DEBATE WAS WELL ALONG, EACH PARTY KNEW THE POSITIONS OF THE OTHERS, SO JOB ANTICIPATED WHAT ELIPHAZ, WHOSE TURN IT WAS NEXT, MIGHT SAY. INDEED, IN 22:16–18 HE TOOK THIS VERY POSITION, THAT THE GODLESS DIE YOUNG. THE TERM “SCHEMES” WELL REFLECTS JOB’S ASSESSMENT OF THEIR OFTEN-SINISTER OPINIONS AND REASONING. 21:28 ALTHOUGH THESE WORDS CANNOT BE FOUND IN THE SPEECHES OF THE FRIENDS, THE QUOTATION CERTAINLY ENCAPSULATES THEIR VIEW OF THEOLOGICAL RETRIBUTION. BY THIS RHETORICAL QUESTION PUT INTO THEIR MOUTHS, JOB HAD THEM SAY THAT THE “HOUSES” AND “TENTS” OF THE “GREAT” AND “WICKED” ARE NO MORE. JOB’S CONTENTION WAS THAT THE OPPOSITE IS TRUE, “THEIR HOMES ARE SAFE AND FREE FROM FEAR” (V. 8). 21:29 NOW JOB IMPUGNED THEIR EXPERIENCE OR THEIR LEARNING. EVEN IF THEY HAD NOT WITNESSED THE INJUSTICE OF WHICH HE SPOKE, SURELY, THEY SHOULD HAVE HEARD FROM THOSE WHO TRAVELED MORE WIDELY. 21:30 THE “ACCOUNTS” THAT JOB CITED FORM THE SUBSTANCE OF V. 30. JUST AS ELIPHAZ’S VISION IN 4:12–21 SUPPORTED HIS VIEW, SO JOB’S HEARSAY FROM TRAVELERS ADVANCED HIS, THAT IS, THAT EVIL PEOPLE ESCAPE “THE DAY OF CALAMITY” AND “THE DAY OF WRATH” (CF. 20:28). 21:31 WITH THESE TWO QUESTIONS JOB IMPLIED THAT NO ONE CHALLENGES THE ARROGANT WICKED OR DEMANDS ACCOUNTABILITY OF THEM FOR THEIR ACTIONS. THE RICH CAN BE SO IMPERIOUS AND OVERBEARING THAT NONE DARE CONFRONT THEM WITH THEIR SIN. SO, THEY CONTINUE IN THEIR PROSPEROUS IMPIETY, THINKING THAT NO JUDGMENT WILL EVER COME. 21:32 INSTEAD OF BEING CARRIED OFF BY SOME CALAMITY, THE WICKED ARE “CARRIED TO THE GRAVE.” AS GORDIS HAS NOTED: “THE WISDOM WRITERS WERE PARTICULARLY EXERCISED BY THE FACT THAT AFTER A LIFETIME OF ILL-GOTTEN PROSPERITY, THERE IS NO MOMENT OF TRUTH FOR THE EVILDOERS EVEN AT THE VERY END. THEIR TRUE CHARACTER IS NOT REVEALED EVEN THEN, BUT HIGH-FLOWN OBSEQUIES OF PRAISE ARE OFFERED BEFORE THEY ARE TAKEN TO THEIR GRAVES.” “GRAVE” IS PLURAL IN HEBREW, INDICATING A MEASURE OF OPULENCE. “TOMB” (GĀDÎŠ) IN ITS OTHER THREE OCCURRENCES IS TRANSLATED “SHOCKS OF GRAIN” OR “SHEAVES,” SO THIS MAY REFER TO SOME KIND OF FUNERARY MOUND (CF. KJV MARGIN, AAT). 21:33 AS EVIL WAS “SWEET” (ACCORDING TO ZOPHAR, 20:12) TO THIS ARCHETYPAL SINNER, SO NOW THE “SOIL OF THE VALLEY IS SWEET TO HIM” AS WELL, ACCORDING TO THE SCENARIO JOB WAS SPELLING OUT. EVEN DEATH IS AN ENJOYABLE AFFAIR TO THE ONE WHO HAD AN INORDINATE SHARE OF JOY IN LIFE. THE PROCESSION CONSISTS OF “A COUNTLESS THRONG” BEFORE HIM AND “ALL MEN” (CERTAINLY HYPERBOLE) AFTER HIM.**

**DENUNCIATION OF FRIENDS (21:34)**

**34 “SO HOW CAN YOU CONSOLE ME WITH YOUR NONSENSE [BULLSHIT]?**

**NOTHING IS LEFT OF YOUR ANSWERS BUT FALSEHOOD!”**

**21:34 JOB CONCLUDED HIS SIXTH RESPONSE WITH ONE OF THE MOST ACIDIC CRITICISMS FOUND ANYWHERE IN THE BOOK. IN NO UNCERTAIN TERMS HE JUDGED THEIR “COMFORT” (2:11) TO BE “NONSENSE” (ECCL 1:2) AND THEIR “ANSWERS” TO BE “FALSEHOOD.” THIS LAST TERM COULD BE STRONGER: “TREACHERY/FRAUD/PERFIDY.” THE POSSIBILITY THAT JOB AND HIS FRIENDS COULD ARRIVE AT SOME UNDERSTANDING SEEMS MORE AND MORE REMOTE. ELIPHAZ AND BILDAD EACH SPOKE ONCE MORE, BUT THE RIFT BETWEEN THEM AND JOB WIDENED BEFORE THE TALKS BROKE OFF ALTOGETHER.**

**ELIPHAZ: THIS IS WHY YOU SUFFER, JOB (22:1–30)**

**THERE IS NOT MUCH NEW IN ELIPHAZ’S THIRD SPEECH. HE TOUCHED ON MOST OF THE THEMES THAT THE FRIENDS HAD USED. FOR THE FIRST TIME WE READ OF SPECIFIC ACCUSATIONS (VV. 6–9), A MOVE THAT REPRESENTS A FURTHER EMBOLDENING ON HIS PART AND A WIDER RIFT BETWEEN HIM AND JOB. TOWARD THE END OF THE SPEECH (VV. 21–30) IS A FINE EVANGELISTIC SERMON WITH SEVERAL WELL-TURNED PHRASES. WHILE IT WOULD BE APPLICABLE FOR MANY SITUATIONS, JOB WAS NOT THE ONE WHO NEEDED TO HEAR IT. IT IS ANOTHER EXAMPLE OF GOOD MEDICINE GIVEN TO THE WRONG PATIENT.**

**GOD’S DETACHMENT FROM HUMAN BEHAVIOR (22:1–3)**

**1 THEN ELIPHAZ THE TEMANITE REPLIED: 2 “CAN A MAN BE OF BENEFIT TO GOD?**

**CAN EVEN A WISE MAN BENEFIT HIM? 3 WHAT PLEASURE WOULD IT GIVE THE ALMIGHTY IF YOU WERE RIGHTEOUS?**

**WHAT WOULD HE GAIN IF YOUR WAYS WERE BLAMELESS?**

**RATHER THAN INSULT JOB OR DEMAND THAT HE LISTEN, ELIPHAZ TOOK A DIFFERENT TACK AT THE OUTSET OF THIS RESPONSE. AND RATHER THAN DESCRIBE A GOD WHO ACTIVELY WATCHES EVERY MOVE PEOPLE MAKE, HE PORTRAYED ONE WHO WAS UNAFFECTED BY WHAT THEY DO. 22:1 SEE COMMENTS AT 4:1. 22:2 THE POINT OF THE VERSE IS THAT GOD IS NOT ADVANTAGED BY GOOD DEEDS. HE IS DISTANT AND DETACHED. BUT HOW TO RENDER THE HEBREW HAS ALWAYS PLAGUED TRANSLATORS AND COMMENTATORS. THE SAME VERB, SKN, IS IN BOTH HALVES AND CAN HAVE AT LEAST THREE MEANINGS. FURTHERMORE, ARE THE LINES SYNONYMOUS? OR SHOULD THE “HIM” BE “HIMSELF” IN LINE B (KJV, RV, RSV, JB, NASB)? DOES THE INTERROGATIVE PARTICLE AT THE BEGINNING OF THE VERSE MAKE BOTH LINES QUESTIONS, OR JUST THE FIRST? JUDGING FROM THE GENERAL PATTERN OF PARALLEL PAIRS OF LINES THROUGHOUT JOB, THE NIV IS BEST. WITH THIS GENERAL INTERPRETATION AGREE AB, NEB, GNB, AAT, NJPS, NRSV. 22:3 THE GREATER CERTAINTY IN TRANSLATING THIS VERSE SUPPORTS THE CHOICE MADE IN V. 2. “THE ALMIGHTY” HAS NEITHER “PLEASURE” NOR “PROFIT” IF JOB IS A GOOD MAN. NOTE THAT ELIPHAZ MOVED FROM GENERIC “MAN” (GEBER) IN V. 2 TO “YOU” (JOB) IN V. 3. THE POINT THE TEMANITE WAS MAKING IS THAT GOD IS TRANSCENDENT, FAR REMOVED FROM THIS EARTHLY SCENE, AND INDIFFERENT TOWARD ALL PEOPLE INCLUDING JOB.**

**GOD’S JUSTICE (22:4–5)**

**4 “IS IT FOR YOUR PIETY THAT HE REBUKES YOU AND BRINGS CHARGES AGAINST YOU?**

**5 IS NOT YOUR WICKEDNESS GREAT? AND NOT YOUR SINS ENDLESS?**

**ELIPHAZ TOOK IT FOR GRANTED THAT GOD WAS REBUKING JOB. THE ONLY QUESTION WAS WHY. ELIPHAZ’S ANSWERS TO THESE THREE QUESTIONS ARE EXACTLY OPPOSITE THE TRUTH. AS A MATTER OF FACT, IT WAS BECAUSE OF JOB’S PIETY THAT HE WAS CHOSEN AS A TEST CASE WHEN THE SATAN POSITED THAT GOOD PEOPLE SERVED GOD FOR PERSONAL GAIN. NO, JOB’S WICKEDNESS WAS NOT GREAT AND HIS SINS WERE NOT ENDLESS. 22:4 “PIETY” TRANSLATES A WORD DERIVED FROM “FEAR,” IN THE SENSE OF “THE FEAR OF THE LORD.” IN 1:1, 8; 2:3 IT SAYS THAT JOB “FEARED GOD.” ELIPHAZ JUDGED JOB THE MOST IMPIOUS OF MEN, WHEREAS IN FACT HE WAS THE MOST PIOUS. 22:5 IN A THEOLOGICAL SENSE JOB WAS A SINNER LIKE EVERY DESCENDANT OF ADAM AND EVE. BUT IN ELIPHAZ’S SENSE HE WAS NOT (CF. 15:4–6). IN CHAP. 31 JOB DISAVOWED COMMITTING SINS OF ALL KINDS BUT PARTICULARLY THE KIND ELIPHAZ HAD IN MIND AND WHICH HE ENUMERATED IN VV. 6–9.**

**SPECIFIC ACCUSATIONS AGAINST JOB (22:6–9)**

**6 YOU DEMANDED SECURITY FROM YOUR BROTHERS FOR NO REASON; YOU STRIPPED MEN OF THEIR CLOTHING,**

**LEAVING THEM NAKED. 7 YOU GAVE NO WATER TO THE WEARY**

**AND YOU WITHHELD FOOD FROM THE HUNGRY, 8 THOUGH YOU WERE A POWERFUL MAN, OWNING LAND—**

**AN HONORED MAN, LIVING ON IT. 9 AND YOU SENT WIDOWS AWAY EMPTY-HANDED**

**AND BROKE THE STRENGTH OF THE FATHERLESS.**

**FOR THE FIRST TIME ONE OF THE FRIENDS CHARGED JOB WITH SPECIFIC SINS, ALL IN THE AREA OF WEALTH—GREED AND MISERLINESS. NEXT TO PRIDE, SINS INVOLVING THE USE AND MISUSE OF MONEY ARE PERHAPS THE MOST FLAGRANT, ESPECIALLY AMONG CAPITALISTS. 22:6 ELIPHAZ’S FIRST INDICTMENT WAS THAT JOB UNNECESSARILY KEPT THE CLOTHING OF DEBTORS AS DEPOSITS ON LOANS, EVEN TO THE POINT OF LEAVING THEM NAKED. EXODUS 22:26 [25] REQUIRED THAT SUCH PLEDGED CLOTHING BE RETURNED BY SUNDOWN (CF. DEUT 24:6, 17; EZEK 18:12). 22:7 THE NEXT SIN WAS DENYING WATER TO THE WEARY AND FOOD TO THE HUNGRY. JOB DENIED GUILT IN THIS AREA IN 29:12–16; 31:13, 16–17, 21. 22:8 SOME TREAT THIS VERSE AS A QUOTATION OF A PROVERB PUT IN JOB’S MOUTH BY ELIPHAZ. HENCE, HARTLEY BEGINS THE VERSE, “YOU THINK.” AND GORDIS HAS, “FOR YOU BELIEVE.” THE POINT IS THAT LANDOWNERS GROW ARROGANT AND ABUSE THEIR STATUS AS SUCCESSFUL BUSINESSMEN. 22:9 “WIDOWS” AND “THE FATHERLESS” (NOT “ORPHANS” WHO HAVE NEITHER PARENT) WERE AMONG THE MOST DEFENSELESS OF AN ANCIENT COMMUNITY’S CITIZENRY. THEIR FAMILIES LACKED THE ONE WHO AT THAT TIME WAS EXPECTED TO OWN THE LAND, MAKE THE DECISIONS, AND SUPPORT THE FAMILY. THEY WERE SPECIAL OBJECTS OF GOD’S CARE AND THE SUBJECT OF MANY ADMONITIONS TO CHARITY. TO ABUSE THEM WAS RELATIVELY EASY, AND FOR THAT REASON THERE WERE SPECIAL LAWS TO PROTECT THEM. ELIPHAZ CHARGED JOB WITH BEING LAZY AND GREEDY TOWARD THE WIDOWS AND WITH OUTRIGHT CRUELTY TO THOSE WITHOUT PARENTS (I.E., ORPHANS; CF. DEUT 10:12–11:32; 1 KGS 17:17–24). THE PROLOGUE AND EPILOGUE INFORM US, HOWEVER, THAT JOB WAS INNOCENT OF THESE CHARGES. ELIPHAZ WAS ONLY GUESSING, PERHAPS BASED ON PRACTICES THAT WERE COMMON AT THE TIME.**

**RESULTANT WOES (22:10–11)**

**10 THAT IS WHY SNARES ARE ALL AROUND YOU, WHY SUDDEN PERIL TERRIFIES YOU,**

**11 WHY IT IS SO DARK YOU CANNOT SEE, AND WHY A FLOOD OF WATER COVERS YOU.**

**BY NOW IT IS NOT SURPRISING TO HEAR THE FRIENDS CONNECT SIN AND PUNISHMENT. IN GENERALTHEY WERE RIGHT. BUT THE ONLY EVIDENCE THEY HAD IN JOB’S CASE IS THE SUFFERING. FROM IT THEY DEDUCED THAT HE MUST HAVE SINNED. IN THIS SHORT SECTION ELIPHAZ MADE THE CONNECTION BETWEEN JOB’S ALLEGED SIN AND HIS PRESENT TERRIBLE CIRCUMSTANCES. 22:10 IT WAS BILDAD WHO DISCOURSED ON THE VARIETY OF TRAPS IN CHAP. 18, BUT HERE ELIPHAZ PICKED UP THAT THEME TO REMIND JOB THAT HE WAS SURROUNDED BY “SNARES” AND TERRIFIED BY “SUDDEN PERIL.” “SUDDEN” UNDERSCORES THE RELATIVELY RECENT ONSLAUGHT OF THE TROUBLES AND THE BRIEF SPAN OF TIME THE BOOK PROBABLY COVERS. 22:11 JOB’S AFFLICTIONS ARE HERE DESCRIBED IN TERMS OF “DARKNESS” AND “FLOOD,” TWO NATURAL PHENOMENA THAT WERE MOST FRIGHTENING TO DESERT DWELLERS (CF. 20:28). AT NIGHTTIME BANDITS OPERATED. IN THE DARK ONE CAN STUMBLE AND FALL. LITTLE WORK CAN BE ACCOMPLISHED WHEN THE SUN GOES DOWN. ESPECIALLY THE WINTER AND MOONLESS NIGHTS COMPOUNDED THE FEAR. WHILE WATER WAS ALWAYS SHORT, A TORRENTIAL RAIN COULD SUDDENLY FLOOD A RIVERBED WITHOUT WARNING. IT WASHED OUT PLANTED FIELDS AND SOMETIMES CLAIMED A LIFE. IT IS USED METAPHORICALLY HERE BUT NEVERTHELESS POINTS TO THE OVERWHELMING NATURE OF JOB’S LOSSES.**

**THE PUNISHING GOD (22:12–18)**

**12 “IS NOT GOD IN THE HEIGHTS OF HEAVEN? AND SEE HOW LOFTY ARE THE HIGHEST STARS!**

**13 YET YOU SAY, ‘WHAT DOES GOD KNOW? DOES HE JUDGE THROUGH SUCH DARKNESS?**

**14 THICK CLOUDS VEIL HIM, SO HE DOES NOT SEE US AS HE GOES ABOUT IN THE VAULTED HEAVENS.’**

**15 WILL YOU KEEP TO THE OLD PATH THAT EVIL MEN HAVE TROD?**

**16 THEY WERE CARRIED OFF BEFORE THEIR TIME, THEIR FOUNDATIONS WASHED AWAY BY A FLOOD.**

**17 THEY SAID TO GOD, ‘LEAVE US ALONE! WHAT CAN THE ALMIGHTY DO TO US?’**

**18 YET IT WAS HE WHO FILLED THEIR HOUSES WITH GOOD THINGS, SO, I STAND ALOOF FROM THE COUNSEL OF THE WICKED.**

**IT HAS BEEN SOME TIME SINCE ONE OF THE SPEAKERS TOUCHED ON THE THEME OF GOD’S GOVERNANCE (12:13–25), BUT IT WAS FREQUENT EARLIER AND WILL GROW MORE SO UNTIL THE CLIMAX IN THE THEOPHANY OF CHAPS. 38–41. THIS SECTION STARTS WITH REFLECTIONS ON THE TRANSCENDENCE OF GOD, BUT SOON IT MOVES TO THE MATTER OF DIVINE JUSTICE EXERCISED AGAINST THE WICKED. 22:12 NONE WOULD DISPUTE ELIPHAZ THAT GOD IS “IN THE HEIGHTS OF HEAVEN.” THAT IS THE POINT OF THIS RHETORICAL QUESTION—TO PROMPT JOB TO AGREE WITH HIM FIRST HERE AND THEN LATER. THE IMPERATIVE “SEE” IS A LITTLE UNUSUAL, BUT TAKEN AS AN EXCLAMATION IT IS GENERALLY LEFT UNCHANGED. 22:13 AGAIN (ASSUMING THE CASE IN V. 8) ELIPHAZ PUT WORDS INTO JOB’S MOUTH—WORDS THAT CANNOT BE FOUND IN ANY OF JOB’S RESPONSES. HE SAID JOB BELIEVED THAT GOD KNOWS NOTHING BECAUSE HE IS SO FAR AWAY, THAT TOO MUCH “DARKNESS” ENSHROUDS HIM FOR HIM TO MAKE A JUDGMENT. IN 23:8–10 JOB COMPLAINED ABOUT THE INACCESSIBILITY OF GOD BUT STILL AVERRED THAT GOD KNEW HIS EVERY STEP. 22:14 JOB MIGHT HAVE AGREED WITH ELIPHAZ ABOUT GOD VEILED WITH “THICK CLOUDS,” BUT HE WOULD NOT CONCEDE THAT GOD “DOES NOT SEE” (CF. PSS 18:11 [12]; 97:2; AND ESPECIALLY JER 23:23–24). 22:15 HAVING ENDED HIS QUOTING OF JOB, ELIPHAZ NOW QUERIED JOB WHETHER HE WOULD PERSIST IN HIS PERNICIOUS “PATH,” ASSUMING ALL ALONG THAT JOB WAS EVIL AND RIGHTLY NOTING THAT JOB HAD GIVEN NO INDICATION OF MOVING TOWARD THEIR POSITION ON THESE QUESTIONS. 22:16A RELATIVE PRONOUN CONNECTS V. 16 WITH V. 15 AND SERVES TO MODIFY “EVIL MEN.” IT IS ANOTHER WAY OF ELIPHAZ STATING THAT THE BAD DIE YOUNG (CF. 15:32). “FLOOD” IS REALLY “RIVER” AND SHOULD NOT BE ASSOCIATED WITH NOAH’S FLOOD BUT RATHER WITH ANY NUMBER OF SUDDEN CATASTROPHES GOD DEVISED TO PUNISH THE WICKED (E.G., SODOM AND GOMORRAH IN GEN 19:23–25 OR THE EARTH SWALLOWING KORAH AND HIS BAND IN NUM 16:31–33; CF. PROV 29:1). 22:17 AT THIS POINT ELIPHAZ DID QUOTE OUR HERO CORRECTLY WHEN HE REPEATED WHAT JOB SAID THE WICKED TELL GOD, “LEAVE US ALONE” (21:14). SUCH ARE THE WORDS OF ARROGANT INFIDELS EVEN TODAY. EACH OF US MAY OCCASIONALLY HOPE IN THOSE CASES THAT ELIPHAZ WAS RIGHT AND THAT SUDDENLY GOD WILL HOLD THEM ACCOUNTABLE AND METE OUT PUNISHMENT. 22:18 THE FIRST LINE SOUNDS LIKE A CONCESSION TO JOB’S POSITION (12:6), SO ELIPHAZ IMMEDIATELY REPUDIATED IT AND BRANDED IT “THE COUNSEL OF THE WICKED,” ANOTHER QUOTATION FROM JOB (21:16B). ANOTHER VIEW IS THAT HE WAS DISTANCING HIMSELF FROM THE STATEMENTS OF THE WICKED IN V. 17.**

**THE SEXLESS RIGHTEOUS REACT TO THE SEXUAL SINNERS’ RUIN (22:19–20)**

**19 “THE RIGHTEOUS SEE THEIR RUIN AND REJOICE; THE INNOCENT MOCK THEM, SAYING,**

**20 ‘SURELY OUR FOES ARE DESTROYED, AND FIRE DEVOURS THEIR WEALTH.’**

**THE END RESULT OF THE ARROGANCE AND INSOLENCE THAT THE WICKED DISPLAY IS THEIR DEMISE. AT THEIR DEMISE THE RIGHTEOUS REJOICE, A FEATURE OF SOME PSALMS (58:10 [11]; 63:11 [12]; 107:42) THAT GOES COUNTER TO THE WARNING OF PROV 24:17, “DO NOT GLOAT WHEN YOUR ENEMY FALLS; WHEN HE STUMBLES, DO NOT LET YOUR HEART REJOICE.” 22:19 “RUIN” IS NOT IN THE HEBREW BUT MAY BE UNDERSTOOD FROM THE CONTEXT. LIKEWISE, “SAYING” WAS ADDED TO INTRODUCE THE QUOTATION OF V. 20. SURELY ELIPHAZ CONSIDERED HIMSELF “RIGHTEOUS” AND “INNOCENT.” JOB ALREADY CALLED HIM A “MOCKER” (21:3). ELIPHAZ WOULD HAVE CONSIDERED HIS MOCKING JUSTIFIED, BUT JOB VIEWED IT AS MISGUIDED CRUELTY. 22:20 ALTHOUGH THERE HAS BEEN NO MENTION OF HOSTILITY BETWEEN THE GOOD AND THE WICKED, SUCH IS UNDERSTANDABLE AND HENCE THE GLEE THAT RINGS IN THIS VERSE. “FIRE” MAY ALLUDE TO THE “FIRE OF GOD [THAT] FELL FROM THE SKY AND BURNED UP THE SHEEP AND THE SERVANTS” IN 1:16. ELIPHAZ HAS BECOME MORE VICIOUS.**

**ADVICE (22:21–24)**

**21 “SUBMIT TO GOD AND BE AT PEACE WITH HIM; IN THIS WAY PROSPERITY WILL COME TO YOU.**

**22 ACCEPT INSTRUCTION FROM HIS MOUTH AND LAY UP HIS WORDS IN YOUR HEART.**

**23 IF YOU RETURN TO THE ALMIGHTY, YOU WILL BE RESTORED: IF YOU REMOVE WICKEDNESS FAR FROM YOUR TENT**

**24 AND ASSIGN YOUR NUGGETS TO THE DUST, YOUR GOLD OF OPHIR TO THE ROCKS IN THE RAVINES,**

**25 THEN THE ALMIGHTY WILL BE YOUR GOLD, THE CHOICEST SILVER FOR YOU.**

**THE FOLLOWING FOUR SUBPOINTS OF ELIPHAZ’S ADMONITION TO JOB COULD EASILY BE TURNED INTO A SERMON FOR TODAY. RESULTS FROM THESE IMPERATIVES (“SUBMIT, ACCEPT, RETURN, ASSIGN”) ARE ALL DESIRABLE OUTCOMES (“PEACE, PROSPERITY, RESTORATION, [SPIRITUAL] GOLD AND SILVER”). ELIPHAZ’S ERROR, WHICH COULD BE OURS, WAS PREACHING THIS FINE SERMON TO ONE ALREADY SAVED. THE MESSAGE THAT JOB NEEDED GOD HIMSELF WOULD DELIVER IN CHAPS. 38–41. THESE VERSES FORM ANOTHER HIGH POINT OF THE BOOK, THOUGH SADLY THEY ARE INAPPROPRIATELY APPLIED.**

**SUBMISSION (22:21)**

**22:21 THE VERB FOR “SUBMIT,” SĀKAN, WAS USED TWICE IN V. 2, BUT ITS DIFFERENT MEANING HERE IS DEPENDENT ON THE VULGATE’S ACQUIESCE AND AN UGARITIC COGNATE. THE KJV TRANSLATION “ACQUAINT” (LIKEWISE ASV, AT, MLB) IS LIKE THE USE IN PS 139:3, “YOU [GOD] ARE FAMILIAR WITH ALL MY WAYS.” “BE AT PEACE” TRANSLATES A STRANGE FORM THAT LOOKS LIKE AN IMPERATIVE BUT IS READ AS A RESULT. THE ENGLISH OF NIV AND MOST OTHERS CAN BE TAKEN EITHER WAY. THE MESSAGE OF ELIPHAZ IS THE STANDARD WISDOM FARE AS PRESENTED BY PROVERBS (E.G., 3:9–10; 8:10–11, 18; 21:21; 22:4).**

**ACCEPTANCE (22:22)**

**22:22 TWO ADDITIONAL IMPERATIVES BOLSTER ELIPHAZ’S FORMULA FOR SUCCESS. BOTH PHRASES RESEMBLE VERSES FROM WISDOM PSALMS (CF. PSS 19:14 [15]; 37:31; 119:11). BOTH ARE GOOD ADVICE FOR VIRTUALLY ALL PEOPLE IN ALL SITUATIONS, BUT AT THIS POINT ELIPHAZ HIMSELF NEEDED A BROADER AND BETTER UNDERSTANDING OF THE WAYS OF GOD.**

**RETURNING (22:23)**

**22:23 THIS COMMAND IS IN THE FORM OF A CONDITIONAL CLAUSE, “IF YOU RETURN.” THE RESULT OF “RETURNING” WILL BE “RESTORATION.” THE NIV UNDERSTANDS VV. 23B–24 AS MAKING EXPLICIT WHAT WOULD BE INVOLVED IN RETURNING TO THE ALMIGHTY. THE RESULT IS GIVEN IN V. 25. LIKE BILDAD IN 8:5 OR THE OFTEN-USED INVITATION HYMN “SOFTLY AND TENDERLY,” THIS IS AN OFFER TO COME HOME TO GOD. BUT JOB HAD NEVER FLED FROM GOD. ON THE CONTRARY, HE DESPERATELY WISHED HE COULD FIND HIM (13:22, 24; 23:3). “RESTORED” IS FROM THE ROOT (BNH), WHOSE USUAL MEANING IS “BUILD/REBUILD,” EITHER OF BUILDINGS OR FAMILY. IT IS AN INTERESTING CHOICE IN LIGHT OF JOB’S EVENTUALLY HAVING SEVEN MORE BĀNÎM, “SONS,” AND THREE MORE BĀNÔT, “DAUGHTERS” (42:13).**

**RESIGNING (22:24–25)**

**THE LAST RECOMMENDATION IS TO ABANDON MATERIAL WEALTH, SOMETHING THAT JOB HARDLY HAD TO DO SINCE HE HAD LOST EVERYTHING AS A RESULT OF THIS TRIAL. 22:24 PARANOMASIA UNDOUBTEDLY PROMPTED THE CHOICE OF SOME OF THE WORDS IN V. 24. “NUGGETS” IS BĀṢER; “TO THE ROCKS” IS BĔṢÛR; “DUST” IS ʿĀPĀR; “OPHIR” IS ʾÔPÎR. THE ADVICE IS NOT MUCH DIFFERENT FROM WHAT JESUS GAVE THE RICH YOUNG RULER (LUKE 18:22). ON THIS POINT AS WELL JOB DENIED ANY GUILT, SWEARING IN 31:24 THAT HE DID NOT PUT HIS TRUST IN GOLD. 22:25 INSTEAD OF MATERIAL WEALTH, GOD WOULD BE HIS “NUGGETS” (“GOLD” IN V. 25 IS THE SAME WORD AS “NUGGETS” IN V. 24) AND “CHOICEST SILVER.” SUCH AN EXCHANGE WOULD BE A BARGAIN TO THE REPENTANT SINNER, BUT FEW MAKE IT.**

**EXPECTED SEXLESS BENEFITS (22:26–30)**

**26 SURELY THEN YOU WILL FIND DELIGHT IN THE ALMIGHTY AND WILL LIFT UP YOUR FACE TO GOD.**

**27 YOU WILL PRAY TO HIM, AND HE WILL HEAR YOU, AND YOU WILL FULFILL YOUR VOWS.**

**28 WHAT YOU DECIDE ON WILL BE DONE, AND LIGHT WILL SHINE ON YOUR WAYS.**

**29 WHEN MEN ARE BROUGHT LOW AND YOU SAY, ‘LIFT THEM UP!’ THEN HE WILL SAVE THE DOWNCAST.**

**30 HE WILL DELIVER EVEN ONE WHO IS NOT INNOCENT,**

**WHO WILL BE DELIVERED THROUGH THE CLEANNESS OF YOUR HANDS?”**

**ELIPHAZ CONTINUED TO PROMISE BIGGER BENEFITS FOR REPENTANCE. SOME OF THEM SOUND VERY GRAND BUT ARE NOT UNLIKE WHAT JESUS PROMISED THOSE WHO TRUST, OBEY, AND PRAY (MATT 7:7–11; MARK 11:23–24). 22:26 ZOPHAR HAD A SIMILAR SERMONETTE IN 11:13–19 AND EVEN USED THE EXPRESSION “LIFT UP YOUR FACE.” LIFTING THE FACE OR HEAD SYMBOLIZED FREEDOM FROM SHAME OR DEFEAT (PS 27:6; JUDG 8:28) OR ACCEPTANCE BY A SUPERIOR (ESTH 2:9, 17; JER 52:31). “DELIGHT” IN THE LORD (OR IN HIS LAW) IS BOTH A COMMAND AND A PROMISE IN THE PSALMS (37:4; 1:2; 112:1; CF. ISA 58:14; 61:10). IN 27:10 JOB WILL REFER BACK TO ELIPHAZ’S WORDS. 22:27 THIS PLAIN PROMISE ALSO RINGS OF THE CUT-AND-DRIED SIMPLICITY OF THE WISDOM LITERATURE. JOB, HOWEVER, COULD TESTIFY THAT HE HAD PRAYED, BUT THERE WAS NO ANSWER. NO ONE WANTS TO RENEGE ON VOWS, AND THE KEEPING OF THEM CAN BE THWARTED FOR MANY REASONS (ECCL 5:4–5). 22:28 ELIPHAZ’S LIST OF ASSURED BLESSINGS GOES ON. THESE WONDERFUL PROMISES ARE TOO GOOD TO BE TRUE, BUT IT WAS THE TEMANITE’S HABIT TO CHARACTERIZE JOB A WORSE SINNER THAN HE WAS AND TO INFLATE THE ADVANTAGES OF REPENTANCE BEYOND WHAT IS REALISTIC. ZOPHAR DID THE SAME IN 11:17. JOB USED A SIMILAR FIGURE OF A DIVINELY ILLUMINATED PATH WHEN HE DESCRIBED THE DAYS PRIOR TO THE PRESENT TROUBLES (29:2–3; CF. PROV 18–19). 22:29 SMICK SAYS, “THIS VERSE IS NOTORIOUSLY DIFFICULT.” HIS ATTRACTIVE SOLUTION IS TO DROP ONE VOWEL LETTER AND READ, “HE (GOD) WILL BRING (YOU) LOW IF YOU SPEAK IN PRIDE.” OTHERWISE “BROUGHT LOW” IS PLURAL, AND THE ISOLATED WORD GĒWÂ̂ IS AN EXCLAMATORY IMPERATIVE, “LIFT THEM UP.” “THE DOWNCAST” ARE LITERALLY “LOW OF EYES.” SINCE THE VERB IS THIRD PERSON, IT MAKES SENSE THAT “HE” ALSO BE THE SUBJECT OF THE VERB IN LINE A. 22:30 BECAUSE ONE EXPECTS GOD TO “DELIVER” THE “INNOCENT” (NOT THE “NONINNOCENT”), SOME HAVE IGNORED THE NEGATIVE PARTICLE (LXX, VULGATE, REB, GNB) OR EMENDED IT TO READ “MAN” (RSV), “GOD,” OR “WHOMSOEVER.” BUT THE TEXT MAKES SENSE AS IT STANDS. IT IS THE REPENTANT GUILTY THAT GOD “WILL DELIVER.” AND THAT DELIVERANCE WILL OCCUR THROUGH THE INSTRUMENTALITY OF “YOUR HANDS.” HOW THESE WORDS MUST HAVE HAUNTED ELIPHAZ WHEN GOD HAD JOB PRAY FOR HIM AND HIS FRIENDS (42:7–10).**

**JOB: INNOCENT BUT FRUSTRATED WITH GOD’S APATHY (23:1–24:25)**

**JOB IGNORED EVERYTHING THAT ELIPHAZ SAID AND LAUNCHED INTO THE THEMES THAT CHARACTERIZE HIS SPEECHES. IN THIS TWO-CHAPTER RESPONSE HE AGAIN EXPRESSED HIS YEARNING FOR AN AUDIENCE WITH GOD AND COMPLAINED AT HIS LACK OF SUCCESS IN THAT ENDEAVOR. HE PROTESTED GOD’S APPARENT APATHY WHILE DESCRIBING IN SOME DETAIL ALL THE CRIMES THAT SINNERS COMMIT WITHOUT INCRIMINATION. IN CHAPS. 23–24 THERE IS ONE GLIMMER OF HOPE (23:10) BUT NO DISCOURSE ON THE GREATNESS OF THE CREATOR.**

**LONGING (23:1–9)**

**1 THEN JOB REPLIED: 2 “EVEN TODAY MY COMPLAINT IS BITTER;**

**HIS HAND IS HEAVY IN SPITE OF MY GROANING. 3 IF ONLY I KNEW WHERE TO FIND HIM;**

**IF ONLY I COULD GO TO HIS DWELLING! 4 I WOULD STATE MY CASE BEFORE HIM**

**AND FILL MY MOUTH WITH ARGUMENTS. 5 I WOULD FIND OUT WHAT HE WOULD ANSWER ME,**

**AND CONSIDER WHAT HE WOULD SAY. 6 WOULD HE OPPOSE ME WITH GREAT POWER?**

**NO, HE WOULD NOT PRESS CHARGES AGAINST ME. 7 THERE AN UPRIGHT MAN COULD PRESENT HIS CASE BEFORE HIM,**

**AND I WOULD BE DELIVERED FOREVER FROM MY JUDGE. 8 “BUT IF I GO TO THE EAST, HE IS NOT THERE;**

**IF I GO TO THE WEST, I DO NOT FIND HIM. 9 WHEN HE IS AT WORK IN THE NORTH, I DO NOT SEE HIM;**

**WHEN HE TURNS TO THE SOUTH, I CATCH NO GLIMPSE OF HIM.**

**THE INITIAL AREA OF FRUSTRATION TO WHICH JOB GAVE VENT IN THIS RESPONSE WAS HIS INABILITY TO CONTACT GOD. HE THOUGHT THAT IF HE COULD FIND HIM, HE MIGHT PRESENT HIS CASE AND RECEIVE SOME EXPLANATION. BUT SUCH WAS NOT TO BE, AT LEAST FOR A WHILE.**

**HE WISHES HE COULD FIND GOD (23:1–7)**

**JOB BELIEVED IN GOD, THAT HE EXISTED, THAT HE WAS AWARE OF WHAT WAS HAPPENING ON EARTH, AND THAT HE WOULD LISTEN TO A REASONABLE COMPLAINT FROM ONE OF HIS FOLLOWERS. SO, HIS WISH, ELABORATELY STATED HERE, WAS THAT HE MIGHT CONNECT WITH THIS ONE WHOSE NAME HE DOES NOT MENTION UNTIL V. 16. 23:1 SEE COMMENTS AT 6:1. 23:2 “BITTER” AND “COMPLAINT” ALSO OCCURRED TOGETHER IN JOB’S FIRST RESPONSE TO ELIPHAZ (7:11). THAT IS UNDERSTANDABLE IN LIGHT OF ELIPHAZ’S CAUSTIC CRITICISMS AND INDEFENSIBLE INDICTMENTS. AS THE TWO NIV FOOTNOTES SUGGEST, THERE ARE PROBLEMS IN V. 2B. HEBREW HAS “MY HAND,” WHICH IS HARD TO FIT INTO ANY READING, SO THE NIV HAS ADOPTED THE LXX AND SYRIAC, “HIS HAND.” THE SECOND FOOTNOTE TAKES THE USUAL MEANING “UPON” FOR THE PREPOSITION RATHER THAN “IN SPITE OF” (RSV, NASB, NIV, NRSV). THE NIV’S CHOICE OF MEANING FOR THAT PREPOSITION FINDS SUPPORT IN 10:7; 16:17. 23:3 LIKE THE WISHES OF 6:8; 11:5; 14:13; AND 19:23, JOB HERE LONGED TO KNOW WHERE HE MIGHT FIND GOD. THE “IF ONLY” APPEARS ONLY AT THE BEGINNING OF THE VERSE, SO THE SECOND CLAUSE MIGHT READ, “I WOULD GO TO HIS DWELLING.” JOB DID NOT HAVE SOME LOCAL SANCTUARY IN MIND, BUT HE WAS PREPARED TO SEARCH THE ENDS OF THE EARTH OR EVEN THE HEAVENS TO LOCATE GOD (CF. VV. 8–9). 23:4 IF JOB COULD FIND GOD, HE WOULD “STATE” OR “SPREAD OUT,” AS ON A TABLE, HIS LEGAL “CASE” (MIŠPĀṬ). THE “ARGUMENTS” WITH WHICH HE WOULD FILL HIS MOUTH FILL THE PAGES OF THIS BOOK THAT BEARS HIS NAME. UNDOUBTEDLY, HE WOULD DECLARE HIS INNOCENCE; HE WOULD CITE EXAMPLE AFTER EXAMPLE OF UNGODLY PEOPLE WHO WERE NOT SUFFERING; HE WOULD DEMAND AN EXPLANATION FOR THE CATASTROPHES THAT FELL ALL AROUND HIM. 23:5 THIS VERSE DOES NOT ADD MUCH BECAUSE IT STATES THE OBVIOUS. IF GOD ANSWERS, THEN JOB WILL KNOW. IF GOD SPEAKS, THEN JOB WILL UNDERSTAND. THOSE FOUR VERBS EXPRESS PRECISELY WHAT HAD NOT HAPPENED. GOD HAD NOT ANSWERED. THEREFORE, JOB WAS UNAWARE OF WHAT GOD WAS THINKING. 23:6 WITH THE VERB “OPPOSE” (RÎB, ALSO “ARGUE/BRING LITIGATION”), LEGAL LANGUAGE REAPPEARS (CF. 10:2; 13:3–10). JOB ANTICIPATED A FRIENDLY COURT AND A BENEFICENT JUDGE BECAUSE HE KNEW HIMSELF TO BE INNOCENT OF KNOWN SIN AND VERY DEVOUT. THOSE WHO TRULY FEAR GOD ARE NOT AFRAID TO MEET HIM. 23:7 OF COURSE, JOB WAS SPEAKING OF HIMSELF WHEN HE SAID “UPRIGHT MAN.” HE LONGED TO “PRESENT HIS CASE” (NÔKĀḤ) TO GOD BECAUSE HE EXPECTED IT TO EVENTUATE IN HIS ACQUITTAL, EXONERATION, AND “DELIVERANCE/ ESCAPE.” AS IT TURNS OUT, HE NEVER HAD THE OPPORTUNITY (OR THE NEED) TO STATE HIS CASE AT GOD’S TRIBUNAL, BUT NEVERTHELESS HE DID WIN, SIMPLY BECAUSE HE ENDURED THE SUFFERING AND DID NOT DENY HIS GOD (MATT 10:22; 24:13; HEB 12:7).**

**HE CANNOT FIND GOD (23:8–9)**

**JOB’S FRUSTRATION WITH THE INACCESSIBILITY OF GOD REACHED A HIGH POINT IN THESE TWO VERSES. THOUGH THERE IS NO RECORD OF JOB LITERALLY MAKING ANY JOURNEYS, HE ENGAGED METAPHORS TO DESCRIBE THE UTTER IMPOSSIBILITY OF DISCOVERING GOD. 23:8 THE FIRST MERISMUS IS “EAST-WEST.” NEITHER IN THE DIRECTION OF MESOPOTAMIA OR ACROSS THE MEDITERRANEAN COULD GOD BE FOUND. “FIND” IS THE SAME VERB (BÎN) TRANSLATED “CONSIDER” IN V. 5. USUALLY IT MEANS “UNDERSTAND/PERCEIVE.” SO, THE WISH OF V. 5 WAS STILL UNFULFILLED IN V. 8. 23:9 THE SECOND MERISMUS (SEE COMMENT AT 1:20) IS “NORTH-SOUTH.” THOUGH GOD APPEARED TO BE ACTIVE IN SYRIA TO THE NORTH AND IN ARABIA TO THE SOUTH, JOB ALWAYS ARRIVED THERE TOO LATE TO SEE HIM (CF. 9:11).**

**JOB DECLARES HIS INNOCENCE (23:10–12)**

**10 BUT HE KNOWS THE WAY THAT I TAKE; WHEN HE HAS TESTED ME, I WILL COME FORTH AS GOLD.**

**11 MY FEET HAVE CLOSELY FOLLOWED HIS STEPS; I HAVE KEPT TO HIS WAY WITHOUT TURNING ASIDE.**

**12 I HAVE NOT DEPARTED FROM THE COMMANDS OF HIS LIPS;**

**I HAVE TREASURED THE WORDS OF HIS MOUTH MORE THAN MY DAILY BREAD.**

**THOUGH JOB WAS STYMIED IN HIS EFFORTS TO FIND GOD, HE WAS SURE THAT GOD KNEW WHERE HE WAS. THEREFORE, JOB ALSO WAS CERTAIN GOD KNEW HE REJECTED SIN AND OBEDIENTLY WALKED IN PATHS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS. 23:10 THIS STATEMENT OF FAITH HAS LENT STRENGTH TO BELIEVERS THROUGH THE AGES AS THEY PASSED THROUGH FIRES OF TRIBULATION AND TRIAL. JOHN RIPPON’S “HOW FIRM A FOUNDATION” CONTAINS A FINE COMMENTARY ON JOB 23:10.**

**WHEN THROUGH FIERY TRIALS THY PATHWAY SHALL LIE, MY GRACE, ALL SUFFICIENT SHALL BE THY SUPPLY;**

**THE FLAME SHALL NOT HURT THEE; I ONLY DESIGN THY DROSS TO CONSUME, AND THY GOLD TO REFINE.**

**THERE ARE THREE NOTEWORTHY ITEMS OF FAITH HERE: (1) JOB BELIEVED THAT GOD KNEW HIS SITUATION; (2) JOB BELIEVED THAT GOD WAS TESTING HIM; (3) JOB BELIEVED THAT HE WOULD EMERGE A BETTER MAN.**

**23:11 JOB WALKED IN GOD’S “STEPS” AND “WAY.” THE WISDOM LITERATURE OFTEN SPEAKS OF LIFE AS A ROAD AND BEHAVIOR AS A WAY OR PATH (E.G., PSS 1:1, 6; 119:105; PROV 9:9; 10:9). WE DO NOT KNOW HOW MUCH JOB UNDERSTOOD ABOUT GOD’S “STEPS” AND “WAY” OR HOW HE HAD ENCOUNTERED GOD’S “COMMANDS” OR “THE WORDS OF HIS MOUTH” (V. 12), SINCE HE WAS REMOVED BY BOTH TIME AND DISTANCE FROM THE LAW OF MOSES. IN 31:4–40 JOB WOULD DELINEATE HIS UNDERSTANDING OF THE WICKED PATH—FALSEHOOD, ADULTERY, INJUSTICE, GREED, LACK OF COMPASSION, MATERIALISM, IDOLATRY, REFUSING HOSPITALITY, HYPOCRISY, AND OPPRESSION. SUCH A LIST REFLECTS THE CONDUCT CONDEMNED IN THE REST OF SCRIPTURE. 23:12 FROM THE METAPHOR OF WALKING ON RIGHT ROADS, JOB MOVED TO THE THEME OF OBEYING GOD’S SPOKEN WORDS. “MY DAILY BREAD” IS THE NOUN (ḤŌQ) THAT USUALLY MEANS “STATUTE/DECREE” (CF. V. 14). IT IS TAKEN BY MANY (KJV, NASB, NIV, NJPS) IN THE SENSE “MY PORTION [OF FOOD] APPOINTED TO ME” (GEN 47:22; PROV 30:8; 31:15). OTHERS FOLLOW THE GREEK AND LATIN VERSIONS AND ADJUST THE VOWELS TO READ “IN MY BOSOM” (RSV, AB, BHSFOOTNOTE), SOMETIMES PARAPHRASED AS “IN MY HEART” (NAB, NEB, AAT; CF. 19:27; PS 119:11). SUCH A CHANGE COMMENDS ITSELF SINCE THE “DAILY BREAD” TRANSLATION RELIES ON A LESS COMMON MEANING OF THE NOUN AND INTRODUCES INTO THE TEXT A NEW IDEA THAT HAS NO PARALLEL.**

**FRUSTRATION AT GOD’S APATHY (23:13–24:17)**

**13 “BUT HE STANDS ALONE, AND WHO CAN OPPOSE HIM? HE DOES WHATEVER HE PLEASES.**

**14 HE CARRIES OUT HIS DECREE AGAINST ME, AND MANY SUCH PLANS HE STILL HAS IN STORE.**

**15 THAT IS WHY I AM TERRIFIED BEFORE HIM; WHEN I THINK OF ALL THIS, I FEAR HIM.**

**16 GOD HAS MADE MY HEART FAINT; THE ALMIGHTY HAS TERRIFIED ME.**

**17 YET I AM NOT SILENCED BY THE DARKNESS, BY THE THICK DARKNESS THAT COVERS MY FACE.**

**1 “WHY DOES THE ALMIGHTY NOT SET TIMES FOR JUDGMENT? WHY MUST THOSE WHO KNOW HIM LOOK IN VAIN FOR SUCH DAYS?**

**2 MEN MOVE BOUNDARY STONES; THEY PASTURE FLOCKS THEY HAVE STOLEN.**

**3 THEY DRIVE AWAY THE ORPHAN’S DONKEY [ASS] AND TAKE THE WIDOW’S OX IN PLEDGE.**

**4 THEY THRUST THE NEEDY FROM THE PATH AND FORCE ALL THE POOR OF THE LAND INTO HIDING.**

**5 LIKE WILD DONKEYS [ASSES] IN THE DESERT, THE POOR GO ABOUT THEIR LABOR OF FORAGING FOOD;**

**THE WASTELAND PROVIDES FOOD FOR THEIR CHILDREN. 6 THEY GATHER FODDER IN THE FIELDS**

**AND GLEAN IN THE VINEYARDS OF THE WICKED. 7 LACKING CLOTHES, THEY SPEND THE NIGHT NAKED;**

**THEY HAVE NOTHING TO COVER THEMSELVES IN THE COLD. 8 THEY ARE DRENCHED BY MOUNTAIN RAINS**

**AND HUG THE ROCKS FOR LACK OF SHELTER. 9 THE FATHERLESS CHILD IS SNATCHED FROM THE BREAST;**

**THE INFANT OF THE POOR IS SEIZED FOR A DEBT. 10 LACKING CLOTHES, THEY GO ABOUT NAKED;**

**THEY CARRY THE SHEAVES, BUT STILL GO HUNGRY. 11 THEY CRUSH OLIVES AMONG THE TERRACES;**

**THEY TREAD THE WINEPRESSES, YET SUFFER THIRST. 12 THE GROANS OF THE DYING RISE FROM THE CITY,**

**AND THE SOULS OF THE WOUNDED CRY OUT FOR HELP. BUT GOD CHARGES NO ONE WITH WRONGDOING.**

**13 “THERE ARE THOSE WHO REBEL AGAINST THE LIGHT, WHO DO NOT KNOW ITS WAYS**

**OR STAY IN ITS PATHS. 14 WHEN DAYLIGHT IS GONE, THE MURDERER RISES UP**

**AND KILLS THE POOR AND NEEDY; IN THE NIGHT HE STEALS FORTH LIKE A THIEF.**

**15 THE EYE OF THE ADULTERER WATCHES FOR DUSK; HE THINKS, ‘NO EYE WILL SEE ME,’**

**AND HE KEEPS HIS FACE CONCEALED. 16 IN THE DARK, MEN BREAK INTO HOUSES,**

**BUT BY DAY THEY SHUT THEMSELVES IN; THEY WANT NOTHING TO DO WITH THE LIGHT.**

**17 FOR ALL OF THEM, DEEP DARKNESS IS THEIR MORNING; THEY MAKE FRIENDS WITH THE TERRORS OF DARKNESS.**

**GOD’S TOTAL CONTROL OF THE CASE (23:13–24:1)**

**NOT ONLY WAS GOD INACCESSIBLE, BUT HE ACTED INDEPENDENTLY AND LIKE AN ABSOLUTE SOVEREIGN. IN THE LANGUAGE OF THE KJV, “THE LORD MOST HIGH IS TERRIBLE; HE IS A GREAT KING OVER ALL THE EARTH” (PS 47:2 [3]). JOB’S ATTITUDE IN THESE VERSES WAS NOT THE CONFIDENT ONE OF VV. 10–12. 23:13 “ALONE” TRANSLATES A HEBREW WORD (ʾEḤĀD) THAT USUALLY MEANS “ONE,” AS IN DEUT 6:4, “HEAR, O ISRAEL: THE LORD OUR GOD, THE LORD IS ONE.” ALTHOUGH THIS IS NOT AN APOLOGETIC CONTEXT, IT DOES REFLECT JOB’S MONOTHEISM. “OPPOSE” IS A STRONGER TRANSLATION THAN “TURN/CHANGE [HIS MIND]” THAT MOST OTHERS HAVE. THE NJPS HAS “DISSUADE.” AGAIN, THOUGH NOT A DIDACTIC PASSAGE, THIS STATEMENT REFLECTS THE DOCTRINE OF GOD’S IMMUTABILITY (NUM 23:19; MAL 3:6; JAS 1:17). 23:14 THE HEBREW OF V. 14 IS CRYPTIC AND REQUIRES EXPANSION IN ENGLISH TO MAKE SENSE OF IT. “HIS DECREE AGAINST ME” IS LITERALLY “MY DECREE.” IT TRANSLATES THE SAME PROBLEMATIC WORD (ḤUQQÎ) RENDERED “MY DAILY BREAD” IN V. 12. THE SECOND LINE IS LITERALLY “AND LIKE THESE MANY WITH HIM.” JOB’S GOD WAS AN ABSOLUTE MONARCH AND DECREED ALL THINGS, EVEN JOB’S SUFFERING (CF. 1 THESS 3:3). THIS VIEW MAY BE DISCOURAGING, BUT IT CAN BE TEMPERED BY ECCL 3:11, “GOD MAKES ALL THINGS BEAUTIFUL IN HIS TIME” (AUTHOR’S TRANSLATION). 23:15 FOR THE THIRD TIME IN THE CHAPTER JOB USED THE VERB BÎN (VV. 5, 8) BUT HERE IN THE REFLEXIVE “WHEN I THINK.” SOMEHOW THE VIGOR WITH WHICH JOB PRESSED HIS CASE BEGAN TO WANE AS THE IMAGE OF A REAL CONFRONTATION WITH GOD BECAME MORE VIVID. JOB DID BECOME TERRIFIED WHEN GOD FINALLY SPOKE TO HIM OUT OF THE WHIRLWIND. ALL OUR HERO COULD DO WAS CONFESS HIS UNWORTHINESS AND COVER HIS MOUTH (40:4). WHEN WE SEE GOD, THAT IS WHAT WE WILL DO AS WELL. 23:16 “TERRIFIED” OCCURS AGAIN IN THE FOLLOWING VERSE. AS HABEL SAYS, “JOB IS POISED BETWEEN THE TWO POLES OF COMPULSION AND FEAR.” BOLDNESS PROMPTED BY FRUSTRATION ALTERNATES WITH FEAR THAT GOD WILL DISPATCH A NEW ROUND OF TROUBLES HIS WAY. IN V. 16 THE FEAR DIMENSION IS IN VIEW, BUT IT WILL GIVE WAY TO BOLDNESS IN V. 17. 23:17 AS IN 19:8, JOB FELT LOST IN THE DARK. BUT HERE HE INSISTED THAT IT WOULD NOT “SILENCE” HIM. THE SECOND LINE THEN ELABORATES ON “DARKNESS” BY PROVIDING A SYNONYM, “THICK DARKNESS,” A VERB, “COVERS,” AND AN UNUSUAL USE OF WHAT IS NORMALLY A PREPOSITION, “MY FACE.” 24:1 LIKE THE RSV AND OTHERS, THE NIV ADDED “OF JUDGMENT” TO CLARIFY THE MEANING OF THE LITERAL “TIMES” (CF. PS 81:15 [16]; ECCL 9:12; EZEK 21:25 [30]). WHILE THE AB ALSO TRANSLATES THE VERB IN THE FIRST LINE AS “SET,” ITS LITERAL MEANING IS “HIDE/STORE UP” (CF. 15:20). JOB WAS FURTHER FRUSTRATED BECAUSE GOD NEVER HELD COURT. THE SECOND STICH IS ALSO EXPANDED FROM A LITERAL “THOSE WHO KNOW HIM DO NOT SEE HIS DAYS.” JESUS SEEMED TO SAY THE SAME IN ACTS 1:7, “IT IS NOT FOR YOU TO KNOW THE TIMES OR DATES THE FATHER HAS SET BY HIS OWN AUTHORITY.” JOB, OF COURSE, WAS NOT THINKING OF THE LAST JUDGMENT BUT OF ANY OCCASION WHEN HE MIGHT FIND THE DIVINE COURT IN SESSION SO THAT HE COULD PRESENT HIS CASE AND RECEIVE A HEARING.**

**THE UNPUNISHED WICKED [SEXUAL] (24:2–17)**

**JOB WANTED GOD TO EXPLAIN WHY HE, A RIGHTEOUS MAN, HAD TO SUFFER AS HE DID. ALSO, HE WANTED AN EXPLANATION OF WHY SO MANY WICKED FOLKS WENT THROUGH LIFE UNPUNISHED. THIS LATTER THEME FILLS CHAP. 24, AS THE VARIETY AND INTENSITY OF SINS AND SINNERS AND THE SUFFERING OF THEIR VICTIMS IS SPELLED OUT IN SOME DETAIL.**

**THEIR SEXUAL OPPRESSION OF THE POOR (24:2–12)**

**THE VICTIMS OF THE CRUEL AND THIEVING WICKED ARE FORCED TO ENDURE THE MOST WRETCHED OF CONDITIONS—STARVATION, COLD, AND EXPULSION. THESE DESPERATE CIRCUMSTANCES AND MORE ARE PICTURED IN THESE VERSES IN ORDER TO UNDERSCORE THE ABSENCE OF JUSTICE AND THE SEEMING APATHY OF THE DIVINE JUDGE. 24:2 THE FIRST TWO SINS REFLECT THE PASTORAL CULTURE FROM WHICH JOB CAME. THE MOVING OF “BOUNDARY STONES” WAS FORBIDDEN IN DEUT 19:14; PROV 22:28; 23:10. STEALING OR SEIZING (CF. 20:19) FLOCKS WAS, OF COURSE, FORBIDDEN IN THE LAW OF MOSES AND IN VIRTUALLY EVERY OTHER LAW CODE YET DISCOVERED. IT IS POSSIBLE THAT THESE TWO CRIMES WERE INTERCONNECTED. BY MOVING THE BOUNDARIES WHILE THE FLOCK GRAZED NEAR THE BORDER, THE THIEF THUS BROUGHT THEM OVER TO HIS SIDE OF THE LINE. 24:3 THIS CHIASTICALLY ARRANGED VERSE INTRODUCES THE VICTIMS OF THESE CRIMES. THEY ARE THE POWERLESS MEMBERS OF THE COMMUNITY, THOSE WITH NO MEN TO LEAD THEIR FAMILIES (SEE COMMENT ON 22:9). DEUTERONOMY 24:6 FORBIDS SEIZING THE MEANS OF LIVELIHOOD AS PAYMENT FOR A DEBT. THE DONKEY [ASS] AND THE OX WERE NECESSITIES FOR THE “ORPHAN” (“FATHERLESS” IN 22:9; 23:9) AND THE “WIDOW” (DEUT 10:12–19). 24:4 SEVERAL COMMENTATORS AND ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS REARRANGE THE VERSES OF THIS SECTION, BUT IF THE FLOW SEEMS IRREGULAR OR THE LOGIC FLAWED, IT MUST BE REMEMBERED WHO WAS SPEAKING AND THE EXTREME ANGUISH THAT HE WAS SUFFERING. THIS IS NO TRIAL LAWYER WITH A POLISHED PRESENTATION BUT A MAN WITH A DREADFUL DISEASE, ON AN ASH HEAP, ACCUSED OF AWFUL CRIMES BY HEALTHY FRIENDS WITH SICK ARGUMENTS. ONLY GNB AND NIV MAKE THE PASSIVE VERB IN THE SECOND STICH ACTIVE. SUCH A MOVE IMPROVES THE PARALLELISM, BUT IT IS LESS VIVID THAN THE NEB “THE DESTITUTE HUDDLE TOGETHER.” THE UNGODLY “THRUST” AND “FORCE” THE “POOR” AND “NEEDY” “FROM THE PATH” AND “INTO HIDING” (CF. PROV 28:28). HABEL SUGGESTS A METAPHORICAL INTERPRETATION: “WHEN THE PROPERTY AND POSSESSIONS OF THE POOR ARE APPROPRIATED, THEY ARE COMPELLED TO LEAVE THE MAINSTREAM OF SOCIETY AND EKE OUT AN EXISTENCE IN THE HIDDEN CORNERS OF THEIR COMMUNITY.” 24:5 HOW TO ARRANGE THIS LONG VERSE INTO LINES IS THE MAJOR CHALLENGE OF THE TRANSLATOR. AS ROWLEY SAYS, “INNUMERABLE EMENDATIONS HAVE BEEN PROPOSED, BUT NONE HAS BEEN GENERALLY ACCEPTED.” THE NIV HAS INCLUDED ALL THE WORDS AND PRESENTED THREE LINES FAIRLY EQUAL IN LENGTH. THE THREE PRECEDING VERSES REPORTED WHAT THE WICKED DID; NOW THE FOCUS IS ON THE SITUATION OF THE OPPRESSED VICTIMS. LIKE ANIMALS THEY SPENT THEIR DAYS GATHERING ENOUGH FOOD TO SUSTAIN LIFE. THE LEAST PRODUCTIVE AREA, THE DESERT, WAS THEIR HARVEST FIELD AND HUNTING GROUND. 24:6 THE COMPARISON SEEMS TO CONTINUE IN THIS VERSE. THEIR EXTREME POVERTY IS GRAPHICALLY ILLUSTRATED, ASSUMING THAT THE “FODDER” THEY GATHER IS FOR THEMSELVES RATHER THAN THEIR ANIMALS. “GLEANING” WAS REGULARLY THE WAY THE POOR FED THEMSELVES (CF. LEV 19:10; RUTH 2). 24:7 TO THE DISCOMFORT OF BANISHMENT AND STARVATION, JOB ADDED THE HARDSHIP CREATED BY LACK OF SHELTER AND CLOTHING. EXODUS 22:27 FORBAD KEEPING AN OUTER GARMENT OVERNIGHT FOR COLLATERAL (JOB 22:6). 24:8 JOB’S PICTURE OF THE POOR AND OPPRESSED GROWS MORE PITIFUL WITH EACH VERSE. NOW THEY ARE ABANDONED, STARVED, NAKED, AND “DRENCHED BY MOUNTAIN RAINS.” 24:9 THE HEBREW VERBS HERE ARE ACTIVE, THE SUBJECTS UNDERSTOOD TO BE THE WICKED. BECAUSE OF THE SHIFT IN SUBJECT, THE NIV RESORTED TO PASSIVE VERBS SO THAT THE ORPHAN “IS SNATCHED” AND THE NURSING INFANT “IS SEIZED.” IN V. 3 THE WICKED WEALTHY TOOK “THE WIDOW’S OX IN PLEDGE.” HERE THEY TAKE THE SUCKLING CHILD FOR THE SAME REASON. 24:10 EXCEPT FOR THE VERB, V. 10A IS IDENTICAL TO V. 7A. LIKE OTHER PHRASES IN THIS DESCRIPTION OF OPPRESSION, JOB ECHOED TERMS THAT ELIPHAZ USED IN HIS ACCUSATION OF JOB. SO “TAKE IN PLEDGE” AND “NAKED” WERE IN 22:6, “HUNGRY” IN 22:7, AND “WIDOWS” AND “FATHERLESS” IN 22:9. THE SECOND STICH IS PARALLEL TO THE TWO IN V. 11. IN THE MIDST OF PLENTY THEY MUST DO WITHOUT. 24:11 SURROUNDED BY GRAIN, OLIVES, AND WINE, THE OPPRESSED WORKERS MUST SUFFER STARVATION AND THIRST. THE LAW PROVIDED THAT EVEN THE ANIMALS THAT TROD OUT THE GRAIN SHOULD BE ALLOWED TO NIBBLE OF IT (DEUT 25:4). HERE, HUMAN BEINGS ARE FORBIDDEN TO PARTAKE OF THE RICH MAN’S ABUNDANCE FOR WHICH THEY TOIL. THE FIRST LINE IS UNCERTAIN. OF IT POPE SAID, “THE DIFFICULTIES … ARE FORMIDABLE AND ONE CAN ONLY GUESS AT THE MEANING.” AN NIV FOOTNOTE GIVES A VERY POSSIBLE ALTERNATIVE TO “AMONG THE TERRACES” (LIT. “BETWEEN THEIR WALLS”) AS “BETWEEN THE MILLSTONES.” THE VERB OCCURS ONLY HERE BUT IS ASSUMED TO BE RELATED TO YIṢHĀR, “[OLIVE] OIL.” 24:12 JOB CONCLUDED HIS DESCRIPTION OF THE ABUSES AND EXPLOITATION OF THE POOR BY THE RICH BY TELLING OF THEIR DYING GROANS AND VAIN CRIES FOR HELP. JOB REACHED ANOTHER LOW POINT IN HIS VIEW OF DIVINE JUSTICE AND CAME ALMOST AS CLOSE TO BLASPHEMY AS HE DID IN 9:22–24. IT APPEARED TO HIM THAT GOD WAS OBLIVIOUS TO ALL THIS EVIL.**

**SEXUAL KILLERS, SEXUAL ADULTERERS, SEXUAL BURGLARS (24:13–17)**

**VERSES 13 AND 17 FORM THE INTRODUCTION AND CONCLUSION TO THIS SHORT LIST OF SERIOUS OFFENSES, CRIMES THAT PARALLEL THE SIXTH, SEVENTH, AND EIGHTH COMMANDMENTS (EXOD 20:13–15). THE MOTIF OF DARKNESS PERVADES THIS PASSAGE; ALL THREE OFFENSES ARE COMMITTED AT NIGHT. VERSES 13–16 ARE ALL TRIPLETS. 24:13 “LIGHT” IS ASSOCIATED WITH RIGHT, JUST AS DARKNESS IS WITH WRONG. EVIL SEXUAL PEOPLE REBEL AGAINST WHAT IS RIGHT AND PREFER DARKNESS TO LIGHT BECAUSE THEY DO NOT WANT THEIR SEXUAL DEEDS TO BE SEEN. 24:14 THE POINT OF THE VERSE IS CLEAR—MURDERERS KILL INNOCENT AND WEAK PEOPLE. BUT THE HEBREW SAYS THEY DO IT “AT THE LIGHT.” IT COULD BE UNDERSTOOD AS A MERISMUS (SEE COMMENT AT 1:20): BY DAY THEY KILL; BY NIGHT THEY ARE LIKE ROBBERS. MOST COMMENTARIES AND TRANSLATIONS PRODUCE A BETTER PARALLEL AND WORK AROUND WHAT SEEMS INCONSISTENT WITH V. 13 BY READING “AT TWILIGHT” (AB), “AT DUSK” (NRSV), “BEFORE DAYLIGHT” (NEB), “AT DAWN” (NASB, AAT), “WHEN THERE IS NO LIGHT” (NAB, READING THE PREPOSITION AS A NEGATIVE), “AT EVENING” (NJPS). 24:15 THE NEXT CATEGORY OF MALFEASANCE IS ADULTERY. THIS VARIETY OF SINNER LIKEWISE PREFERS THE DARKNESS (PROV 7:8–9). HE “COVERS/CONCEALS/ DISGUISES” THE FACE, FURTHER TO ENSURE ANONYMITY. MURDER AND ADULTERY, BUT NOT THEFT (CF. EXOD 22:1–4), WERE CAPITAL CRIMES IN ANCIENT ISRAEL (GEN 9:6; EXOD 21:12; 22:2; LEV 20:10). VIRTUALLY ALL ANCIENT LAW CODES OUTSIDE ISRAEL DEALT SIMILARLY WITH THESE OFFENSES. 24:16 VERSES 14–16 ARE FRAMED BY THE WORD “LIGHT,” JUST AS VV. 13–17 ARE ENCLOSED BY THE OPPOSITES “LIGHT” AND “MORNING.” THIEVES ALSO OPERATE UNDER COVER OF DARKNESS FOR OBVIOUS REASONS (JOHN 3:20). 24:17 THIS SUMMARY VERSE MAINTAINS THE THEMES OF LIGHT AND DARKNESS. IN V. 16C THE TEXT READS LITERALLY, “THEY DO NOT KNOW THE LIGHT.” BY CONTRAST IN V. 17, “THEY MAKE FRIENDS WITH THE TERRORS OF DARKNESS.” BOTH WORDS IN V. 17 FOR “DARKNESS” ARE ṢALMĀWET, “SHADOW OF DEATH” (PS 23:4). LIKE ALL FAST-TALKING LAWBREAKERS THEY TURN THINGS UPSIDE DOWN AND CALL THEM BY OPPOSITE NAMES, SO THEIR “MORNING” IS “DARKNESS” (CF. ISA 5:20; 29:16; AMOS 5:7; 6:12B; MATT 6:22–23). ON THIS DEPRESSING NOTE JOB ENDED HIS DESCRIPTION OF THE WICKED, WHO APPEAR TO GO UNPUNISHED BECAUSE OF AN APATHETIC GOD. SOME PSALMS REFLECT A CORRESPONDING ATTITUDE, AND SO MAY SOME OF GOD’S PEOPLE TODAY AS THEY SUFFER DEFENSELESSLY AT THE HANDS OF OTHERS OR WATCH TYRANTS MISUSING AND VICTIMIZING THE POWERLESS.**

**THE ACCURSED WICKED [SEXUAL] (24:18–25)**

**18 “YET THEY ARE FOAM ON THE SURFACE OF THE WATER; THEIR PORTION OF THE LAND IS CURSED,**

**SO THAT NO ONE GOES TO THE VINEYARDS. 19 AS HEAT AND DROUGHT SNATCH AWAY THE MELTED SNOW,**

**SO, THE GRAVE SNATCHES AWAY THOSE WHO HAVE SINNED. 20 THE WOMB FORGETS THEM,**

**THE WORM FEASTS ON THEM; EVIL MEN ARE NO LONGER REMEMBERED**

**BUT ARE BROKEN LIKE A TREE. 21 THEY PREY ON THE BARREN AND CHILDLESS WOMAN,**

**AND TO THE WIDOW SHOW NO KINDNESS. 22 BUT GOD DRAGS AWAY THE MIGHTY BY HIS POWER;**

**THOUGH THEY BECOME ESTABLISHED, THEY HAVE NO ASSURANCE OF LIFE.**

**23 HE MAY LET THEM REST IN A FEELING OF SECURITY, BUT HIS EYES ARE ON THEIR WAYS.**

**24 FOR A LITTLE WHILE THEY ARE EXALTED, AND THEN THEY ARE GONE;**

**THEY ARE BROUGHT LOW AND GATHERED UP LIKE ALL OTHERS; THEY ARE CUT OFF LIKE HEADS OF GRAIN.**

**25 “IF THIS IS NOT SO, WHO CAN PROVE ME FALSE AND REDUCE MY WORDS TO NOTHING?”**

**VERSES 18–25 DO NOT SOUND LIKE JOB BUT RATHER LIKE ONE OF THE FRIENDS. FOR THIS REASON, SOME MOVE ALL OR MOST OF THESE EIGHT VERSES TO THE END OF CHAP. 27, ASSUMING THEY ARE THE MISSING THIRD SPEECH OF ZOPHAR. THE GNB LEAVES THEM IN PLACE BUT LABELS THEM ZOPHAR. THE NAB TRANSLATES ONLY TWO LINES OF VV. 18–21. SOME CONSIDER IT, LIKE CHAP. 28, AN INDEPENDENT POEM BY THE AUTHOR OF THE BOOK. THE INCONGRUITY, HOWEVER, BETWEEN THESE VERSES AND THE REST OF JOB’S SPEECHES IS NOT AS GREAT AS IS OFTEN SUPPOSED. JOB DOES NOT SAY ELSEWHERE THAT GOD NEVER PUNISHES THE WICKED OR REWARDS THE RIGHTEOUS BUT ONLY THAT THERE IS OFTEN NO OBSERVABLE CONNECTION BETWEEN BEHAVIOR AND BLESSING OR PUNISHMENT. RATHER THAN EXCISING OR MOVING THE VERSES, SOME WOULD READ THEM EITHER AS IMPRECATIONS OR AS AN UNANNOUNCED QUOTATION OF THE FRIENDS AS IN 21:19 AND 26:12. HARTLEY “CAUTIOUSLY” PREFERS THE FORMER SOLUTION, EXPLAINING THAT “SINCE JOB WANTS GOD TO EXECUTE HIS JUSTICE AGAINST THESE WICKED AS PROOF THAT HE WILL ACT JUSTLY IN HIS OWN FAVOR, HE UTTERS A SERIES OF CURSES AGAINST THE LAWLESS.” THUS HE TRANSLATES MOST OF THE VERBS AS JUSSIVES (E.G., IN V. 18, “LET THEIR PORTION BE ACCURSED IN THE LAND”). THE EXCEPTIONS ARE V. 18A AND VV. 24–25. AS TRANSLATED IN THE NIV, THE PASSAGE EXHIBITS A CHANGE OF PERSPECTIVE SIMILAR TO THE ONE THAT OCCURS IN PS 73:16–20. AFTER COMPLAINING THERE ABOUT THE CAREFREE ARROGANCE OF THE WICKED IN THE FACE OF HIS OWN INNOCENT SUFFERING, THE PSALMIST WROTE: “WHEN I TRIED TO UNDERSTAND ALL THIS, / IT WAS OPPRESSIVE TO ME // TILL I ENTERED THE SANCTUARY OF GOD; / THEN I UNDERSTOOD THEIR FINAL DESTINY” (VV. 16–17). ALL AGREE THAT THE HEBREW IN THIS SECTION OF JOB IS VERY DIFFICULT, AND MANY PARTS OF IT CANNOT BE TRANSLATED WITH ANY CERTAINTY. 24:18 THOUGH IN HEBREW THERE IS NO CONJUNCTION, WITH THE ADDITION OF “YET” THE NIV ACCENTS THE CHANGE OF PERSPECTIVE AND THEME FROM THE CRIMES OF THE WICKED TO THEIR DESTRUCTION. “FOAM” IS QAL, SOMETHING “WORTHLESS/LIGHT/SWIFT,” A PLAY ON WORDS WITH TĔQULLAL, “IS CURSED,” IN THE SECOND LINE. THE NJPS HAS “FLOTSAM”; THE NEB TRANSLATES “SCUM.” THE POINT IS THAT THE WICKED WILL NOT ENDURE (CF. 7:6; 9:25). SINCE “THE LAND IS CURSED,” THERE IS NO REASON TO GO TO “THE VINEYARDS”; THERE WOULD BE NO FRUIT. 24:19 THE TRANSLATORS HAVE HAD TO MAKE THIS VERSE INTO A COMPARISON, EVEN THOUGH THERE ARE NO COMPARATIVE PARTICLES IN THE TEXT. ALSO, THE VERB “SNATCH AWAY” OCCURS ONLY IN THE FIRST LINE. THE SECOND LINE IS VERY TERSE — “ŠĔʾÔL (NIV “GRAVE”) THOSE WHO HAVE SINNED.” JOB HAD ANOTHER ILLUSTRATION USING “SNOW” IN 6:15–17 (CF. 38:22). AS A SNOWBALL HAS NO CHANCE TO SURVIVE THE HEAT, SO ŠĔʾÔL WILL “SNATCH AWAY” SINNERS. 24:20 EACH OF THE FOUR LINES IN V. 19 IS SHORT, BUT EACH IS AN INDEPENDENT CLAUSE WITH ITS OWN VERB PRESENT OR UNDERSTOOD. “WOMB” AND “WORM” CONSTITUTE A MERISMUS (SEE EXPLANATION AT 1:20). THE WOMB IS OUR HOME AT THE BEGINNING OF LIFE; THE WORM IS OUR COMPANION AT THE END. “FEASTS” TRANSLATES “HIS SWEETNESS,” THAT IS, “THE WORM” FINDS CORPSES “SWEET” (CF. 7:5; PS 49:14; ISA 66:24 QUOTED IN MARK 9:48). THE VERBS ARE MAINLY SINGULAR IN THIS SECTION BUT UNDERSTOOD AS GENERIC, HENCE THE PLURAL “MEN” AND “THEY.” THE THIRD LINE IS LITERALLY “HE IS NO LONGER REMEMBERED.” THE SUBJECT “EVIL MEN” IN THE NIV IS DERIVED FROM THE LAST LINE, WHOSE SUBJECT IN HEBREW IS “EVIL” (CF. KJV). 24:21 SOME WOULD MOVE V. 21 TO THE PRECEDING STANZA WHERE THE CRIMES OF THE WICKED ARE LISTED, BUT IF LEFT HERE IT SERVES WELL TO CLARIFY THE SUBJECT OF THE VERBS AND TO REMIND THAT SUCH PUNISHMENT IS WELL DESERVED (NOTE ESPECIALLY THE CONNECTION BETWEEN “THE BARREN AND CHILDLESS WOMAN” AND “THE WOMB” IN V. 20). THE OLD TESTAMENT TELLS THE STORIES OF DISAPPOINTMENT AND FRUSTRATION THAT “BARREN AND CHILDLESS” WOMEN ENDURED (SARAH, RACHEL, TAMAR, HANNAH, MANOAH’S WIFE). THESE WOMEN HAD NO HEIRS; WIDOWS NO LONGER HAD HUSBANDS (PS 127:3–5). ON THESE UNFORTUNATE, WEAKER MEMBERS OF THE COMMUNITY THE UNGODLY “PREYED/FED.” 24:22 THERE ARE SEVERAL WAYS TO RECAST THIS AND THE NEIGHBORING VERSES, ALL OF WHICH HAVE SOME MERIT. NOT ONLY ARE THE HEBREW WORDS FOUND IN UNUSUAL CONTEXTS AND THEIR SEMANTIC SPHERES STRETCHED IN TRANSLATION, BUT ORTHOGRAPHIC IRREGULARITIES ABOUND AND THE PRONOUN ANTECEDENTS ARE NOT CLEAR. A REVIEW OF OPTIONS IS BEYOND THE SCOPE OF THIS COMMENTARY, SO THE REMARKS FOCUS ON THE NIV IN AN EFFORT TO EXPLAIN HOW IT INTERPRETED THE VERSE. “GOD” WAS SUPPLIED AS A SUBJECT FOR THE VERB THAT HAS “THE MIGHTY” AS ITS OBJECT AND AS AN ANTECEDENT FOR “HIS POWER.” THE VERY WORDINESS OF THE SECOND LINE INDICATES AN ORIGINAL THAT IS LESS THAN STRAIGHTFORWARD. LITERALLY IT READS, “HE WILL RISE, AND HE WILL NOT BELIEVE IN THE LIVES” (WITH “LIVES” SPELLED WITH AN ARAMAIC PLURAL). THE LINE SEEMS TO SAY THAT THE WICKED WILL EVENTUALLY RECEIVE THEIR DUE AND THEY KNOW IT (CF. DEUT 28:66). 24:23 AS IN V. 22 THE GODLESS OFTEN GET A REPRIEVE FROM IMMEDIATE JUDGMENT. BUT GOD’S “EYES ARE ON THEIR WAYS,” NOT IN THE SENSE OF BLESSING BUT IN THE SENSE OF SURVEILLANCE. “GOD WILL BRING EVERY DEED INTO JUDGMENT, INCLUDING EVERY HIDDEN THING, WHETHER IT IS GOOD OR EVIL” (ECCL 12:14). 24:24 THE MEANING OF THIS TRICOLON IS LESS DEBATED. THE WICKED, “FOR A LITTLE WHILE” OR “A LITTLE BIT,” MAY RISE, BUT SOON THEY ARE NO MORE (PS 37:10). “BROUGHT LOW,” THOUGH A RARE WORD, FITS WELL HERE AS JOB MOVED TO THE IMAGERY OF HARVEST. “CUT OFF” IS THE END OF LIFE AS FAR AS THE GRAIN IS CONCERNED, AND IT IS THE END OF THE ROAD FOR THE GODLESS. 24:25 JOB CONCLUDED HIS RESPONSE TO ELIPHAZ WITH A CHALLENGE TO BE PROVEN FALSE IN WHAT HE SAID EARLIER IN HIS SPEECH AND PERHAPS ALSO IN THIS AWKWARD LAST STANZA. “PROVE ME FALSE” IS MILD FOR “MAKE ME A LIAR.” STRONG LANGUAGE HAS BEEN COMMON THROUGHOUT THIS DEBATE. IT IS A PITY NO DESCRIPTION OF THEIR ACTIONS OR RECORD OF THE LOOK ON THEIR FACES HAS COME DOWN TO US. FAR FROM JOB’S WORDS BEING REDUCED TO NOTHING, HE HAS MUCH TO SAY AND THAT RATHER SOON.**

**BILDAD: HOW CAN WE BE RIGHTEOUS [SEXLESS]? (25:1–6)**

**THIS IS BILDAD’S THIRD AND LAST SPEECH, AND IT IS VERY SHORT. HE AND THE OTHERS HAVE RUN OUT OF THINGS TO SAY TO JOB. ALREADY THEY HAVE BECOME REPETITIOUS. ZOPHAR HAS NO THIRD SPEECH, AND WE HEAR NO MORE OF ANY OF THEM UNTIL 42:7.**

**GOD’S TERRIBLE JEALOUS GREATNESS (25:1–3)**

**1 THEN BILDAD THE SHUHITE REPLIED: 2 “DOMINION AND AWE BELONG TO GOD;**

**HE ESTABLISHES ORDER IN THE HEIGHTS OF HEAVEN. 3 CAN HIS FORCES BE NUMBERED?**

**UPON WHOM DOES HIS LIGHT NOT RISE?**

**HAPPILY, BILDAD DID NOT END HIS AND THE FRIENDS’ PORTION OF THE BOOK ON A CAUSTIC AND CRITICAL NOTE. INSTEAD HE BEGAN WITH ANOTHER LOOK AT THE GREATNESS OF GOD. IN THIS WAY HE, LIKE JOB AND HIS FRIENDS ELSEWHERE, FORESHADOWED THE REVELATION OF GOD IN THE WHIRLWIND (CHAPS. 38–41). 25:1 SEE COMMENTS AT 4:1. 25:2 BILDAD BEGAN HIS FIRST TWO SPEECHES WITH INSULTS AND IRONY (8:2; 18:2), MUCH AS JOB DID IN HIS RESPONSE (26:2–4). IT IS A WELCOME CHANGE TO HEAR HIM BEGIN WITH THIS LOFTY AND WORSHIPFUL THEOLOGICAL STATEMENT. GOD RULES. HE REIGNS. HE RESIDES IN THE “HEIGHTS,” WHERE ALL IS ŠĀLÔM, “PEACE/ORDER.” 25:3 THESE TWO RHETORICAL QUESTIONS UNDERSCORE TWO DIVINE ATTRIBUTES: GOD IS POWERFUL; HE IS THE LORD OF HOSTS. AND SECOND, HIS REVELATION OF HIMSELF IS UNIVERSAL (CF. PS 19:1–6 [2–7]).**

**HUMAN FAILURE AT BEING RIGHT (25:4–6)**

**4 HOW THEN CAN A MAN BE RIGHTEOUS BEFORE GOD? HOW CAN ONE BORN OF WOMAN BE PURE?**

**5 IF EVEN THE MOON IS NOT BRIGHT AND THE STARS ARE NOT PURE IN HIS EYES,**

**6 HOW MUCH LESS MAN, WHO IS BUT A MAGGOT—A SON OF MAN, WHO IS ONLY A WORM!”**

**BILDAD TURNED FROM THE PERFECTIONS OF GOD TO THE IMPERFECTIONS OF HUMANITY. IN LIGHT OF DIVINE DEMANDS, “ALL HAVE SINNED AND FALL SHORT OF THE GLORY OF GOD” (ROM 3:23). COMPARED TO GOD, THE CREATOR, THE SOVEREIGN, THE JUDGE, WE ARE BUT MAGGOTS AND WORMS. 25:4 WITH THESE TWO QUESTIONS BILDAD EMPHASIZED THE FACT OF TOTAL DEPRAVITY. SIN HAS INFECTED THE ENTIRE RACE. EACH ONE INHERITS IT FROM PARENTS BECAUSE ALL OF US ARE “BORN OF WOMAN.” ELIPHAZ ASKED SIMILAR QUESTIONS IN 4:17, AND SO DID JOB IN 14:4. 25:5 SPEAKING COSMICALLY AND WITH HYPERBOLE, BILDAD FAULTED “THE MOON” AND “STARS,” CREATED BODIES INCAPABLE OF SIN, WITH FAILURE TO PLEASE GOD. THIS TOO IS REMINISCENT OF SOMETHING ELIPHAZ SAID IN 15:15–16. 25:6 CERTAINLY PEOPLE CANNOT BE PURE IN GOD’S SIGHT BECAUSE EACH IS “A SON OF MAN” OR “A DESCENDANT OF ADAM.” PAUL, SPEAKING OF OUR COMMON FATHER, SAID, “THE FIRST MAN WAS OF THE DUST OF THE EARTH.… AS WAS THE EARTHLY MAN, SO ARE THOSE WHO ARE OF THE EARTH” (1 COR 15:47–48). BUT BILDAD SPOKE IN TERMS OF “MAGGOTS” AND “WORMS” (CF. PS 22:6 [7]; ISA 14:11), AN EXTREME DEPICTION THAT SEEMS TO DENY HUMAN WORTH AND DIGNITY AS GOD-GIVEN (CF. 7:17–20; GEN 1:26–27; 5:1–3; PS 8:4–5). THUS, HE CONCLUDED HIS SHORT SPEECH, AND “ON THIS DISGUSTING AND HOPELESS NOTE THE WORDS OF JOB’S FRIENDS END.”**

**JOB’S REVIEW OF THEMES: DIVINE SOVEREIGNTY, HIS OWN INNOCENCE, AND THE FATE OF THE WICKED [SEXUAL] (26:1–14)**

**AFTER AN INITIAL RETALIATORY FLURRY OF INSULTS, JOB FILLED THE REST OF CHAP. 26 WITH OBSERVATIONS ABOUT THE CREATOR AND HIS CREATION. THIS IS WHERE JOB’S WORDS, MORE THAN AT ANY OTHER POINT, ANTICIPATED THE THEOPHANY. SUCH PASSAGES POINT TO THE UNITY OF THE AUTHORSHIP OF THE BOOK, BUT THEY ALSO RAISE THE QUESTION OF WHY JOB NEEDED GOD TO IMPRESS THESE FACTS ON HIM WHEN HE SEEMED TO UNDERSTAND SO WELL ALREADY.**

**INSULT WITH IRONY (26:1–4)**

**1 THEN JOB REPLIED: 2 “HOW YOU HAVE HELPED THE POWERLESS!**

**HOW YOU HAVE SAVED THE ARM THAT IS FEEBLE! 3 WHAT ADVICE YOU HAVE OFFERED TO ONE WITHOUT WISDOM!**

**AND WHAT GREAT INSIGHT YOU HAVE DISPLAYED! 4 WHO HAS HELPED YOU UTTER THESE WORDS?**

**AND WHOSE SPIRIT SPOKE FROM YOUR MOUTH?**

**THE BRIEF AND UNOFFENSIVE SPEECH OF BILDAD HARDLY WARRANTED THIS BITTER RESPONSE FROM JOB, BUT THE PRONOUNS ARE SINGULAR, SO HE MOST LIKELY WAS ADDRESSING THE SHUHITE. CERTAINLY IT IS TRUE THAT BILDAD’S WORDS WERE NOT HELPFUL AND OFFERED NO NEW INSIGHTS. PERHAPS JOB WAS HOPING FOR SOMETHING MORE—SYMPATHY, COMFORT, SUPPORT, A TRULY HELPFUL PERSPECTIVE, WISE COUNSEL, OR AFFIRMATION. HEARING ONLY MORE OF WHAT HE HAD HEARD BEFORE, HE EVEN MAY HAVE CUT BILDAD OFF BY BUTTING IN OR WITH THE WAVE OF A HAND. 26:1 SEE COMMENTS AT 6:1. 26:2 THE FOUR EXCLAMATIONS OR RHETORICAL QUESTIONS THAT BEGIN THIS SECTION HAVE THE EFFECT OF SAYING THAT HIS FRIEND’S COUNSEL HAS NEITHER “HELPED THE POWERLESS” NOR “SAVED THE ARM THAT IS FEEBLE.” SEVERAL TIMES EARLIER JOB SPOKE OF HIS LACK OF STRENGTH, ESPECIALLY IN THE FACE OF GOD’S OMNIPOTENCE (6:11–13; 9:19; 12:16; 24:22), SO HE ALLUDED TO HIMSELF IN THESE TWO LINES. 26:3 LIKEWISE, NONE OF THEM “DISPLAYED/MADE KNOWN” ANY “ADVICE” OR “GREAT INSIGHT.” THE FRIENDS FAILED PHYSICALLY (V. 2) AND INTELLECTUALLY (V. 3) TO HELP THEIR SUFFERING COMRADE. 26:4 THE FIRST LINE IS AWKWARD. THE HEBREW TEXT HAS ONLY “WITH WHOM DID YOU UTTER WORDS?” THE GIST OF THE QUESTION IS LIKE THAT OF THE SECOND LINE—WHENCE CAME THIS INFORMATION THAT IS SO LACKING IN PROFUNDITY AND SO HELPLESS IN ITS EFFECTS? BY THESE WORDS JOB REJECTED THEIR COUNSEL, THEIR SUBTLE ACCUSATIONS, AND THEIR NEAT AND INFLEXIBLE THEOLOGY OF RETRIBUTION.**

**GOD’S ABSOLUTE TOTAL CONTROL (26:5–14)**

**5 “THE DEAD ARE IN DEEP ANGUISH, THOSE BENEATH THE WATERS AND ALL THAT LIVE IN THEM.**

**6 DEATH IS NAKED BEFORE GOD; DESTRUCTION LIES UNCOVERED.**

**7 HE SPREADS OUT THE NORTHERN SKIES OVER EMPTY SPACE; HE SUSPENDS THE EARTH OVER NOTHING.**

**8 HE WRAPS UP THE WATERS IN HIS CLOUDS, YET THE CLOUDS DO NOT BURST UNDER THEIR WEIGHT.**

**9 HE COVERS THE FACE OF THE FULL MOON, SPREADING HIS CLOUDS OVER IT.**

**10 HE MARKS OUT THE HORIZON ON THE FACE OF THE WATERS FOR A BOUNDARY BETWEEN LIGHT AND DARKNESS.**

**11 THE PILLARS OF THE HEAVENS QUAKE, AGHAST AT HIS REBUKE.**

**12 BY HIS POWER HE CHURNED UP THE SEA; BY HIS WISDOM HE CUT [WITCH] RAHAB TO PIECES.**

**13 BY HIS BREATH THE SKIES BECAME FAIR; HIS HAND PIERCED THE GLIDING SERPENT.**

**14 AND THESE ARE BUT THE OUTER FRINGE OF HIS WORKS; HOW FAINT THE WHISPER WE HEAR OF HIM!**

**WHO THEN CAN UNDERSTAND THE THUNDER OF HIS POWER?”**

**ABRUPTLY JOB LAUNCHED INTO THIS MAGNIFICENT HYMN THAT SINGS OF THE POWERS GOD HIMSELF REVEALED TO HIM AT THE END OF THE BOOK. THE FOCUS IS ON COSMIC EVIDENCES OF DIVINE POWER FAR BEYOND HUMAN CONTROL OR UNDERSTANDING. GOD IS THE SUBJECT OF MOST OF THE VERBS. THE ELEMENTS HAVE NO WILL OF THEIR OWN. ALSO, THE VERBS ARE IN THE ACTIVE VOICE, AS GOD IS ACTIVE IN THE ADMINISTRATION OF HIS COSMOS. THE CHAPTER CONCLUDES WITH ONE OF THE LOFTIEST AND MOST BEAUTIFUL EXPRESSIONS IN THE ENTIRE BIBLE: “THESE ARE BUT THE OUTER FRINGE OF HIS WORKS.” 26:5 THE MEANING OF THIS VERSE IS UNCERTAIN. “THE DEAD” ARE RĔPĀʾÎM, “GHOSTS/SHADES/SPIRITS OF THE DECEASED,” AND THEY ARE PARALLEL TO “THOSE BENEATH THE WATERS.” AS BILDAD JUST SPOKE OF GOD’S DOMINION OVER THE HEIGHTS, SO NOW JOB SPEAKS OF THAT RULE IN THE DEPTHS. ALL WHO ARE THERE “WRITHE” IN ABJECTION BEFORE HIM FROM WHOM NOTHING IS HIDDEN. 26:6 “DEATH” AND “DESTRUCTION” ARE TRANSLATIONS OF HEBREW “SHEOL” AND “ABADDON,” AS THE NIV FOOTNOTE INDICATES. THE CAPITAL LETTERS INDICATE THE TRANSLATORS’ AMBIVALENCE ABOUT WHETHER THESE SHOULD BE PERSONIFIED WITH HEBREW NAMES OR TRANSLATED AS COMMON NOUNS (CF. 28:22; 31:12; PROV 15:11; 27:20; PS 88:11 [12]). MY EARLIER REMARKS ABOUT JOB’S USE OF POPULAR MYTHOLOGY, SPECIFICALLY ABOUT YAM AND LEVIATHAN IN 3:8, RAHAB IN 9:13, AND MOT IN 18:13, ALSO APPLY HERE. HEBREWS 4:13 INTERPRETS THIS VERSE: “NOTHING IN ALL CREATION IS HIDDEN FROM GOD’S SIGHT. EVERYTHING IS UNCOVERED AND LAID BARE BEFORE THE EYES OF HIM TO WHOM WE MUST GIVE ACCOUNT.” 26:7 ECHOES OF GEN 1 SOUND HERE, ESPECIALLY IN THE CHOICE OF TŌHÛ, “EMPTY SPACE” (CF. GEN 1:2, “FORMLESS”). SOME COMMENTATORS REMIND US THAT PAGANS CONSIDERED THE NORTH TO BE THE DWELLING OF THE GODS. EVEN IF JOB HAD THAT IN MIND, LINE A, INDICATES THAT THAT SACRED MOUNTAIN WAS CREATED BY THE GOD OUR HERO HONORED. JOB’S ASSERTION THAT THE EARTH HANGS ON NOTHING IS AMAZINGLY ACCURATE AND CERTAINLY COUNTERS THE CHARGE THAT THE HOLY BIBLE’S WRITERS HELD THAT THE EARTH STOOD ON SOMETHING ELSE. 26:8 ANOTHER ADVANCED METEOROLOGICAL OBSERVATION APPEARS NEXT. CLOUDS ARE WATER, BUT IN THE LANGUAGE OF POETRY THEY APPEAR AS OVERSTUFFED BAGS. JOB WAS INTRIGUED, KNOWING HOW HEAVY WATER WAS, THAT IT DID NOT ALWAYS AND IMMEDIATELY FALL FROM THE CLOUDS. 26:9 THE NIV FOLLOWS IBN EZRA AND THOSE WHO READ “FULL MOON” (RSV, AB, JB, NAB, NEB, GNB, NASB) RATHER THAN “THRONE” (KJV, ASV, AT, NJPS). “SPREADING” IS WIDELY AGREED ON ALTHOUGH IT TRANSLATES AN UNUSUAL VERB FORM. AGAIN, THE POINT OF THE VERSE IS THAT GOD IS IN COMPLETE CONTROL OF CELESTIAL PHENOMENA, UNCOVERING “THE GRAVE” IN V. 6 BUT COVERING THE “MOON” IN V. 9. 26:10 YET ANOTHER PRESCIENTIFIC OBSERVATION CONTRIBUTES TO THE FASCINATION OF THIS PASSAGE. “THE HORIZON/CIRCLE” IS THAT DIVIDING POINT FROM THE VIEWER’S PERSPECTIVE BETWEEN WHAT CAN BE SEEN (“LIGHT”) AND WHAT CANNOT (“DARKNESS”), SEPARATING THE LIGHTED WORLD ABOVE THE GROUND AND WATER FROM THE DARK WORLD UNDER THE GROUND OR WATER. TECHNICALITIES ASIDE, BOTH HERE AND IN GEN 1 THE IMPORTANT FACT IS THAT GOD IS THE SUBJECT OF THE VERB. THE EARTH AND THE HEAVENS ARE HIS DESIGN AND HIS HANDIWORK (PS 19:1; PROV 8:27, 29; ISA 40:22). 26:11 THE DESCRIPTION OF “PILLARS” REBUKED AND QUAKING DEMONSTRATES THE POET’S ARTISTIC IMAGINATION (CF. 9:6; 26:7). WHY WOULD GOD “REBUKE” HEAVEN’S PILLARS? JOB CHOSE THESE FIGURES TO DESCRIBE THE RUMBLING OF THE THUNDER (V. 14). VERSES 11–12 PORTRAY A STORM, WHILE V. 13 DEPICTS THE SUBSEQUENT CALM. AS A SERVANT QUAKES AT THE REBUKE OF HIS MASTER, SO THE HEAVENS THUNDER IN SUBJECTION TO GOD’S WILL. 26:12 THE VERB RGʿ HAS TWO OPPOSITE MEANINGS — “DIVIDE/CHURN” OR “CALM/REST.” “CHURN” LINKS THE VERSE WITH THE PRECEDING. “CALM” WOULD LINK IT TO THE FOLLOWING. THE NIV’S CHOICE MAKES THE TWO LINES APPROXIMATE PARALLELS. RAHAB WAS THE MYTHICAL MONSTER OF THE DEEP, SUPPOSEDLY RESPONSIBLE FOR TEMPESTUOUS SEAS; HOWEVER, NO CREATURE, REAL OR IMAGINARY, IS BEYOND GOD’S CONTROL. THE BEHEMOTH AND LEVIATHAN CHAPTERS (40–41) ALSO MAKE THIS POINT. 26:13 IF ONE CHOSE “CALM” IN V. 12A, A CASE COULD BE MADE FOR VV. 12–13 PARALLELING EACH OTHER THUS:**

**A CALM**

**B RAHAB**

**A FAIR**

**B SERPENT**

**AS IT IS, HOWEVER, “THE SKIES BECAME FAIR” BECAUSE “HIS HAND PIERCED THE GLIDING SERPENT.” HE PUT TO DEATH THE SOURCE OF THE OCEANS’ AGITATION (CF. MARK 4:39). 26:14 JOB CONCLUDED THIS POEM WITH THE ASTUTE OBSERVATION THAT ALL THESE CELESTIAL AND TERRESTRIAL MANIFESTATIONS OF DIVINE POWER “ARE BUT THE OUTSKIRTS OF HIS WAYS” (ASV). WE MORTALS DO NOT SEE OR APPRECIATE WHAT IS BEHIND THESE OPERATIONS OF THE UNIVERSE. WHEN WE HEAR GOD SPEAK THROUGH WIND AND THUNDER, IT IS ONLY HIS “WHISPER.” JOB’S FINAL QUESTION IS STILL WITH US, “WHO COULD UNDERSTAND” IF HE SPOKE IN FULL VOICE, THAT IS, WITH “THE THUNDER OF HIS POWER?” WITH FINITE MINDS WE, LIKE JOB, SEEK TO GRASP THE WAYS OF GOD, FORGETTING WHAT HE SAID IN ISA 55:8–9.**

**“MY THOUGHTS ARE NOT YOUR THOUGHTS,**

**NEITHER ARE YOUR [TOP] WAYS MY [TOP] WAYS,” DECLARES THE LORD.**

**AS THE [TOP] HEAVENS ARE HIGHER THAN THE [TOP] EARTH,**

**SO ARE MY [TOP] WAYS HIGHER THAN YOUR [TOP] WAYS AND MY [TOP] THOUGHTS THAN YOUR [TOP] THOUGHTS.**

**BEGINNING IN CHAP. 38 STEPHEN YAHWEH “WHISPERED” TO JOB OUT OF THE STORM.**

**17. JOB’S ONGOING DISCOURSE (27:1–23)**

**THE INTRODUCTORY FORMULA IS DIFFERENT FROM ANY OF THE PRECEDING CHAPTERS. ZOPHAR SHOULD HAVE REPLIED, AND IT IS LIKELY THAT JOB WAITED FOR HIM TO DO SO. WHEN HE DID NOT, JOB BEGAN SPEAKING (CF. 29:1). THE FEATURES OF THIS LAST SPEECH IN THE DEBATE CYCLE ARE CHARACTERISTIC OF JOB’S OTHER SPEECHES. HE PROTESTED HIS INNOCENCE AND SPOKE OF THE FATE OF THE WICKED. BECAUSE VV. 13–23 SOUND MORE LIKE WHAT THE FRIENDS HAD BEEN SAYING, THESE VERSES CAN BE UNDERSTOOD AS A QUOTATION OF THEM INTRODUCED BY JOB’S TERM “MEANINGLESS WORDS” AT THE END OF V. 12.**

**PROTEST OF INNOCENCE (27:1–6)**

**1 AND JOB CONTINUED HIS DISCOURSE: 2 “AS SURELY AS GOD LIVES, WHO HAS DENIED ME JUSTICE,**

**THE ALMIGHTY, WHO HAS MADE ME TASTE BITTERNESS OF SOUL,**

**3 AS LONG AS I HAVE LIFE WITHIN ME, THE BREATH OF GOD IN MY NOSTRILS,**

**4 MY LIPS WILL NOT SPEAK WICKEDNESS, AND MY TONGUE WILL UTTER NO DECEIT.**

**5 I WILL NEVER ADMIT YOU ARE IN THE RIGHT; TILL I DIE, I WILL NOT DENY MY INTEGRITY.**

**6 I WILL MAINTAIN MY RIGHTEOUSNESS AND NEVER LET GO OF IT;**

**MY CONSCIENCE WILL NOT REPROACH ME AS LONG AS I LIVE.**

**AS IN OTHER PLACES THROUGH THE COURSE OF THIS DEBATE, JOB ASSERTS HIS INNOCENCE (CF. 6:29–30; 9:15, 20–21; 10:2; 13:23; 16:17; 19:7; 23:10–12). SINCE THIS IS THE LAST TIME OUR HERO ADDRESSES HIS FRIENDS, THERE IS MORE VEHEMENCE IN HIS VOICE, AND WE CAN IMAGINE HIS FISTS CLENCHED TIGHTER THAN EVER. 27:1 IN TYPICALLY WORDY SEMITIC FASHION THIS INTRODUCTION LITERALLY READS, “AND JOB CONTINUED LIFTING UP HIS PARABLE/PROVERB/SPEECH, AND HE SAID.” THIS SEPARATE INTRODUCTION INDICATES THAT CHAP. 27 IS DISTINCT FROM CHAP. 26. APPARENTLY, THERE WAS NO RESPONSE FROM ZOPHAR, SO JOB SIMPLY “CONTINUED.” 27:2 VERSES 2–3 INTRODUCE THE OATH, THE ESSENCE OF WHICH IS IN VV. 4–6. HE INVOKED TWO OF THE STANDARD NAMES FOR GOD, ʾĒL AND ŠADDAY, AND, BY WAY OF APPOSITION, CHARGED HIM WITH “TURNING ASIDE HIS LEGAL CASE” AND “EMBITTERING HIS SOUL.” FOR JOB, AS FOR ANYONE CONVINCED OF THE FORMER CHARGE, THE LATTER CHARGE FOLLOWED NATURALLY. “BITTERNESS” USUALLY IS THE FIRST SPONTANEOUS REACTION WHEN WE DRAW A MISERABLE LOT IN LIFE. 27:3 THE THIRD COMMON NAME FOR “GOD” IS HERE (ʾĔLÔAH), ALONG WITH TWO MORE SYNONYMS FOR “SOUL” (NEPEŠ IN V. 2): “LIFE” (NIŠMÂ) AND “BREATH” (RÛAḤ). JOB WOULD SOONER DIE THAN COMPROMISE HIS INTEGRITY BY ADMITTING TO SINS HE DID NOT COMMIT. HE WOULD NOT FABRICATE A CONFESSION SIMPLY TO PLACATE HIS FRIENDS. THAT, IN ITSELF, WOULD BE A SIN. 27:4 JOB 13:7 HAS THE SAME TWO SYNONYMS FOR “WICKEDNESS” AND “DECEIT” AS WE FIND HERE. BUT THERE, JOB CHARGED HIS FRIENDS WITH SPEAKING FALSELY, SOMETHING THAT HE HERE FORBAD HIMSELF TO DO. THE LIES HE REFUSED TO TELL ARE IN THE NEXT VERSES. HE VIGOROUSLY REPUDIATED HIS FRIENDS’ EXPLANATION FOR HIS SUFFERING. 27:5 A STRONG EXCLAMATION (“FAR BE IT FROM ME!” OR “GOD FORBID!”) OPENS THE FIRST LINE. ADMITTING THAT THEY WERE RIGHT ON THIS ISSUE WOULD MEAN DENYING HIS “INTEGRITY,” AN IDEA THAT REPULSED JOB. 27:6 ONCE MORE AND WITH DIFFERENT WORDS, JOB AVERRED HIS INNOCENCE. “RIGHTEOUSNESS,” ṢDQ IN ITS NOMINAL, VERBAL, AND ADJECTIVAL FORMS, IS ALSO WIDESPREAD IN JOB; BUT ELSEWHERE IN THE OLD TESTAMENT ITS SENSE IS BROADER THAN “INTEGRITY.”**

**CURSE ON SEXUAL ENEMIES (27:7–10)**

**7 “MAY MY ENEMIES BE LIKE THE WICKED, MY ADVERSARIES LIKE THE UNJUST!**

**8 FOR WHAT HOPE HAS THE GODLESS WHEN HE IS CUT OFF, WHEN GOD TAKES AWAY HIS LIFE?**

**9 DOES GOD LISTEN TO HIS CRY WHEN DISTRESS COMES UPON HIM?**

**10 WILL HE FIND DELIGHT IN THE ALMIGHTY? WILL HE CALL UPON GOD AT ALL TIMES?**

**VERSE 7 IS JOB’S IMPRECATION ON HIS ENEMY (SINGULAR OR GENERIC), AND THE OTHER THREE VERSES DESCRIBE GOD’S TREATMENT OF SUCH WICKED PEOPLE. IT IS UNCLEAR WHO THE ENEMY WAS, WHETHER THE MOST RECENT ANTAGONIST OR ALL THREE OF THE FRIENDS, OR PERHAPS ALL WHO HAD TREATED JOB DISRESPECTFULLY. VERSES 8–10 ARE SOMEWHAT OUT OF CHARACTER FOR HIM SINCE THEY DESCRIBE BAD THINGS HAPPENING TO BAD PEOPLE. THAT IS WHAT THE FRIENDS USUALLY SAID, NOT JOB. 27:7 BILDAD HAD ACCUSED JOB OF BEING “WICKED” (RĀŠĀʿ, 18:5, 22:5) AND “UNJUST” (ʿAWWĀL, 18:21), AND THE OTHER TWO HAD DONE THE SAME; NOW JOB PRAYED THAT BILDAD (OR ALL THREE FRIENDS) MIGHT BE PUNISHED AS THE WICKED DESERVE. SOME OF THE TROUBLE AND TRUST PSALMS ARE FREIGHTED WITH IMPRECATIONS (PSS 35:1–8, 22–26; 69:22–28 [23–29]; 109:6–20, ESPECIALLY V. 17). THE CURSES ARE USUALLY TIED TO THE NATURE OF THE ABUSE THE PSALMIST SUFFERED AT THE HANDS OF THE ONES HE CURSED. WHILE NOT RECOMMENDED PROCEDURE FOR CHRISTIANS (ROM 12:14; 1 COR 4:12), IMPRECATION DID SERVE A LEGAL PURPOSE AND CONSTITUTED A NONVIOLENT FORM OF RETALIATION. 27:8 THE VERBS “CUT OFF” AND “TAKE AWAY” DESCRIBE THE DEATH OF THE “GODLESS.” THAT SEEMS OUT OF CHRONOLOGICAL ORDER IN VIEW OF UNHEARD AND UNANSWERED PRAYER IN THE NEXT VERSE, BUT LOGICAL OR CHRONOLOGICAL CONSIDERATIONS IN COMPOSITION WERE NOT NECESSARY IN MAKING HIS POINT. 27:9 ACTUALLY, GOD WOULD NOT “LISTEN TO HIS CRY” IF THE GODLESS WERE ALIVE, MUCH LESS “CUT OFF” AS V. 8 INDICATED. ALL THESE RHETORICAL QUESTIONS IN VV. 8–10 EXPECT A NEGATIVE ANSWER. ON THE OTHER HAND, JOB EARLIER SAID THAT WICKED PEOPLE HAD NEITHER ROOM NOR TIME FOR GOD (21:14–15); SO IT IS UNLIKELY THEY WOULD CALL TO HIM UNLESS, AS IS OFTEN THE CASE, “DISTRESS COMES UPON HIM” (CF. 35:12; ISA 1:15; MIC 3:4). TROUBLE TURNS ALL SORTS OF GODLESS PEOPLE TO GOD. 27:10 NO, THE UNGODLY FIND NO “DELIGHT IN THE ALMIGHTY” (SEE COMMENT AT 22:26). NO, THEY RARELY CALL UPON GOD, SO HE DOES NOT RESPOND ON THOSE OCCASIONS OF EXTREME DISTRESS WHEN THEY DO CRY OUT.**

**FATE OF THE WICKED [SEXUAL] (27:11–23)**

**11 “I WILL TEACH YOU ABOUT THE POWER OF GOD; THE WAYS OF THE ALMIGHTY I WILL NOT CONCEAL.**

**12 YOU HAVE ALL SEEN THIS YOURSELVES. WHY THEN THIS MEANINGLESS [BULLSHIT] TALK?**

**13 “HERE IS THE FATE GOD ALLOTS TO THE WICKED, THE HERITAGE A RUTHLESS MAN RECEIVES FROM THE ALMIGHTY:**

**14 HOWEVER MANY HIS CHILDREN, THEIR FATE IS THE SWORD; HIS OFFSPRING WILL NEVER HAVE ENOUGH TO EAT.**

**15 THE PLAGUE WILL BURY THOSE WHO SURVIVE HIM AND THEIR WIDOWS WILL NOT WEEP FOR THEM.**

**16 THOUGH HE HEAPS UP SILVER LIKE DUST AND CLOTHES LIKE PILES OF CLAY,**

**17 WHAT HE LAYS UP THE RIGHTEOUS WILL WEAR, AND THE INNOCENT WILL DIVIDE HIS SILVER.**

**18 THE HOUSE HE BUILDS IS LIKE A MOTH’S COCOON, LIKE A HUT MADE BY A WATCHMAN.**

**19 HE LIES DOWN WEALTHY, BUT WILL DO SO NO MORE; WHEN HE OPENS HIS EYES, ALL IS GONE.**

**20 TERRORS OVERTAKE HIM LIKE A FLOOD; A TEMPEST SNATCHES HIM AWAY IN THE NIGHT.**

**21 THE EAST WIND CARRIES HIM OFF, AND HE IS GONE; IT SWEEPS HIM OUT OF HIS PLACE.**

**22 IT HURLS ITSELF AGAINST HIM WITHOUT MERCY AS HE FLEES HEADLONG FROM ITS POWER.**

**23 IT CLAPS ITS HANDS IN DERISION AND HISSES HIM OUT OF HIS PLACE.**

**SINCE THE “YOU” IS PLURAL, JOB CLEARLY ADDRESSED ALL THREE FRIENDS IN THESE TWO VERSES. THE PROBLEM TURNS ON WHETHER VV. 13–23 ARE JOB’S TEACHING “ABOUT THE POWER OF GOD” OR (MORE LIKELY) THE “MEANINGLESS TALK” HE QUOTED FROM THEM. BECAUSE THE CANONICAL SHAPE OF THE BOOK MUST HAVE MADE SENSE TO ITS FIRST READERS AND THERE IS NO COMPELLING REASON TO EMEND THE TEXT, IT IS BEST TO UNDERSTAND THESE VERSES AS JOB’S.**

**INTRODUCTION (27:11–12)**

**THESE TWO VERSES SERVE AS AN INTRODUCTION TO WHAT FOLLOWS IN THIS CHAPTER AND PERHAPS EVEN TO CHAP. 28, FOR WHICH THERE IS NO INTRODUCTION. 27:11 JOB SPOKE OF GOD’S “POWER” IN HIS FIRST RESPONSE TO ZOPHAR (12:13) AND MOST RECENTLY IN RESPONSE TO BILDAD (26:12, 14). THAT HE INTENDED TO “TEACH” MORE THAN SIMPLY GOD’S POWER IS EVIDENT BY THE BROADER PARALLEL PHRASE IN LINE B, LITERALLY, “WHATEVER IS WITH THE ALMIGHTY.” 27:12 THE FIRST LINE IS REMINISCENT OF 12:3C; 13:1–2A; 16:2A. JOB MAINTAINED THAT HIS SIDE OF THE ARGUMENT WAS ALSO PATENTLY OBVIOUS, THAT IS, THAT THE RIGHTEOUS SOMETIMES SUFFER AND THE WICKED OFTEN PROSPER. THE LONG QUOTATION OF THE FRIENDS’ POSITION IS INTRODUCED AND CARICATURED AS JABBERING GIBBERISH.**

**TERRORS THE WICKED [SEXUAL] CAN EXPECT (27:13–23)**

**AS NOTED ABOVE, MANY COMMENTATORS POSIT THAT THIS IS THE LOST THIRD SPEECH OF ZOPHAR. SINCE IT LACKS THE INTRODUCTORY FORMULA COMMON TO ALL THE OTHER SPEECHES, WE ARE UNDERSTANDING IT AS JOB’S QUOTATION OF THEIR POSITION, WHICH HE HAS JUST LABELED “MEANINGLESS [BULLSHIT] TALK.” SEVERAL SUBJECTS IN THESE VERSES REFLECT THINGS THE FRIENDS SAID TO JOB THROUGH THE COURSE OF THE DIALOGUE. 27:13 WITHIN THIS SECTION V. 13 IS ANOTHER INTRODUCTION. AFTER IT FOLLOWS THE ASSORTED TRAGEDIES THAT ARE HERE CALLED THE “FATE” AND THE “HERITAGE” OF THE “WICKED” AND “RUTHLESS.” 27:14 ELIPHAZ IN 5:4, BILDAD IN 8:4 AND 18:19, AND ZOPHAR IN 20:10 ALL INDIRECTLY CONNECTED JOB’S ALLEGED SIN TO THE FATE OF HIS CHILDREN. IT WAS THE OLD POPULAR THEOLOGY THAT CHILDREN SUFFERED FOR THEIR PARENTS’ MISDEEDS (SEE COMMENT ON 21:19). 27:15 THE USUAL WORD FOR “DEATH” (MĀWET) IS READ AS “PLAGUE.” THE NIV HAS FOLLOWED THE LXX AND SYRIAC IN READING THE SINGULAR PRONOUN AS A COLLECTIVE, TRANSLATING “THEIR WIDOWS,” TO AVOID AN ALLUSION TO POLYGAMY; BUT WHY SHOULD WICKED MEN NOT HAVE MULTIPLE WIVES? 27:16 VERSES 16 AND 17 FORM ONE SENTENCE STRUCTURED CHIASTICALLY WITH SEVERAL LEXICAL PARALLELS. THE WICKED MAY ACCUMULATE MONEY AND CLOTHES (V. 16), BUT THEY WILL EVENTUALLY FORFEIT TO THE RIGHTEOUS/INNOCENT BOTH CLOTHES AND MONEY (V. 17). THE ACCUMULATION OF MATERIAL GOODS IS NOT LIMITED TO A MODERN WESTERN PHENOMENON. 27:17 ACCORDING TO JOB, HE WHO DIES WITH THE MOST CLOTHES AND SILVER DOES NOT WIN ANYTHING BUT LOSES ALL. THE HAPPY PROSPECT FOR THE “RIGHTEOUS” AND “INNOCENT” IS THAT THEY WILL ENJOY THESE GOODS LEFT BEHIND BY THOSE WHOSE BEHAVIOR IS EXACTLY THE OPPOSITE. PROVERBS 28:8 AND ECCL 2:26 BOTH ADDRESS THIS ANOMALY WITH THE SAME RESULTS (CF. JAS 5:1–5). 27:18 THE MOTH’S HOUSE IS A COCOON, A FRAIL AND TEMPORARY SHELTER, AND THE SHACK A WATCHMAN SETS UP ONLY FOR THE DURATION OF THE HARVEST IS SIMILARLY FLIMSY AND IMPERMANENT. BOTH ARE GE GONE WITH THE TURN OF THE SEASONS, AND, BY ANALOGY, SO WILL THE ELABORATE DWELLINGS OF THE WICKED DISINTEGRATE. BILDAD’S ILLUSTRATION IN 8:14–15 WAS “A SPIDER’S WEB” (CF. LUKE 12:16–34). 27:19 THE OVERALL MESSAGE OF THE VERSE IS CLEAR—WEALTH CAN DISAPPEAR OVERNIGHT. THE VERB TRANSLATED “WILL DO SO NO MORE” HAS BEEN EMENDED FROM ʾSP, “GATHER,” TO YSP, “ADD/REPEAT,” ON THE BASIS OF THE LXX AND BECAUSE IT MAKES BETTER SENSE. 27:20 SOME ADVOCATE EMENDING KAMMAYIM, “LIKE A FLOOD” (LIT. “THE WATERS”), TO A FORM OF YĀMÎM, “DAYS,” SO THAT LINE A HAS A PARALLEL TO “NIGHT” IN LINE B. WATER AND FLOODS, HOWEVER, ARE FOUND ELSEWHERE IN JOB AS ILLUSTRATIONS OF DISASTERS OR PUNISHMENT (14:19; 20:28; 22:11, 16; 24:18). 27:21 AS IN V. 20, WHERE THE AGENT OF DESTRUCTION WAS “A TEMPEST,” HERE “THE EAST WIND” IS THE VEHICLE GOD USES TO ELIMINATE THE WICKED. 27:22 THE METAPHOR OF THE PUNISHING STORM THAT BEGAN IN V. 20 CONTINUES THROUGH V. 23. THE WIND BLOWS AGAINST THE WICKED MAN AND HIS HOUSE. BUT THE MAN FINDS THERE IS NO WAY TO “FLEE” ITS PUNISHING BLASTS. JOB SPOKE IN THIS VEIN WHEN HE DESCRIBED THE PLIGHT OF THE VICTIMS OF OPPRESSORS IN CHAP. 24. NOW THOSE WRETCHED CONDITIONS WILL BE THE LOT OF THE OPPRESSORS THEMSELVES. FOR THOSE WHO HAVE NOT MADE A FRIEND OF GOD, THERE IS NO SHELTER IN THE TIME OF STORM. 27:23 THE TWO VERBS THAT DESCRIBE THE SOUND OF THE STORM WERE CHOSEN FOR ONOMATOPOETIC AND ALLITERATIVE REASONS. “IT CLAPS” IS YIŚPŌQ AND “HISSES” IS YIŠRŌQ. THUS, THE WICKED COMES TO HIS END, BLOWN AWAY BY THE SHRIEKING WIND, ERASED FROM THE FACE OF THE EARTH. TO THESE SENTIMENTS THE THREE FRIENDS WOULD ASSENT, BUT FOR JOB, GOD’S MORAL ADMINISTRATION OF THE WORLD WAS NOT THAT SIMPLE. THIS IS THE END OF THE DEBATE CYCLE. THE FOUR CONTENDERS HAVE NOT COME TO ANY RESOLUTION. FORTUNATELY, TRUTH IS NOT DETERMINED BY POPULAR VOTE. WE WILL HEAR NO MORE FROM THE THREE FRIENDS, BUT JOB HAS MUCH YET TO DISCUSS, INCLUDING THE SOURCE OF REAL WISDOM.**

**THE WISDOM [VICTORIA, PENECOST & THE GREAT VIRGIN] CHAPTER (28:1–28)**

**THE WISDOM CHAPTER IS DISTINCT FROM ANYTHING IN THE BOOK OF JOB. COMMENTATORS DISCUSS WHETHER THESE ARE JOB’S WORDS OR THOSE OF THE AUTHOR/ EDITOR(S) OF THE BOOK OR SOME COMBINATION OF THOSE. AS WITH THE REST OF THE BOOK, IT SEEMS BEST TO CREDIT THE SUBSTANCE OF THE SPEECHES TO THE SPEAKERS NAMED BUT BELIEVE THAT THE HOLY SPIRIT WORKED THROUGH AN INSPIRED AUTHOR TO TURN THE WHOLE INTO THE MAGNIFICENT LITERARY MASTERPIECE THAT HAS COME DOWN TO US. AS CHAP. 3 SERVED AS AN INTERLUDE BETWEEN THE PROSE INTRODUCTION AND THE DEBATE CYCLE, SO CHAP. 28 SERVES AS AN INTERLUDE BETWEEN THE DEBATE CYCLE AND THE FOUR MAJOR SECTIONS THAT FOLLOW. EFFORTS TO EXPLAIN WHY IT SHOULD BE ELSEWHERE IN THE BOOK AND THEORIES ABOUT ITS ORIGIN ARE SPECULATIVE AND DIVERSE. CHAPTER 28 IS A LITTLE BEYOND THE HALFWAY POINT IN THE BOOK AS A WHOLE. JOB AND HIS THREE FRIENDS HAVE BEEN UNABLE TO RESOLVE THE TENSION THAT JOB’S EXPERIENCE PRESENTS, THAT IS, THE SUFFERING OF A GOOD MAN. THE READERS, OF COURSE, KNOW FROM THE FIRST TWO CHAPTERS THAT JOB IS A TEST CASE THAT GOD CHOSE TO PROVE THE SATAN WRONG ABOUT WHY PEOPLE WORSHIP GOD. THIS CHAPTER PROVIDES THE READERS A CHANCE TO REFLECT ON THE DILEMMA FROM THE POINT OF VIEW OF THOSE WHO DO NOT KNOW THE WHOLE STORY. WITH ITS CONCLUSION THAT GOD IS THE REPOSITORY OF ALL WISDOM, IT LOOKS FORWARD TO THE CONCLUDING CHAPTERS OF THE BOOK WHERE GOD MAKES THAT POINT REPEATEDLY WITH HIS MANY QUESTIONS ABOUT THE OPERATION OF THE UNIVERSE. THE CHAPTER IS ABOUT WISDOM, A TOPIC TOUCHED ON ONLY RANDOMLY SO FAR. AS IS CHARACTERISTIC OF THE WISDOM LITERATURE OF THE HOLY BIBLE AND OTHER ANCIENT NEAR EASTERN WRITINGS, WISDOM IS DESCRIBED AS ELUSIVE AND PRECIOUS, SOMETHING THAT CAN ONLY BE HAD THROUGH “THE FEAR OF THE LORD” (V. 28). JOB WOULD HAVE BEEN A WISDOM BOOK WITHOUT THIS CHAPTER, BUT ITS INCLUSION RAISES THE VALUE OF JOB TO EVEN LOFTIER HEIGHTS.**

**WISDOM [VICTORIA] CANNOT BE MINED (28:1–11)**

**1 “THERE IS A MINE FOR SILVER AND A PLACE WHERE GOLD IS REFINED.**

**2 IRON IS TAKEN FROM THE EARTH, AND COPPER IS SMELTED FROM ORE.**

**3 MAN PUTS AN END TO THE DARKNESS; HE SEARCHES THE FARTHEST RECESSES**

**FOR ORE IN THE BLACKEST DARKNESS. 4 FAR FROM WHERE PEOPLE DWELL, HE CUTS A SHAFT,**

**IN PLACES FORGOTTEN BY THE FOOT OF MAN; FAR FROM MEN HE DANGLES AND SWAYS.**

**5 THE EARTH, FROM WHICH FOOD COMES, IS TRANSFORMED BELOW AS BY FIRE;**

**6 SAPPHIRES COME FROM ITS ROCKS, AND ITS DUST CONTAINS NUGGETS OF GOLD.**

**7 NO BIRD OF PREY KNOWS THAT HIDDEN PATH, NO FALCON’S EYE HAS SEEN IT.**

**8 PROUD BEASTS DO NOT SET FOOT ON IT, AND NO LION PROWLS THERE.**

**9 MAN’S HAND ASSAULTS THE FLINTY ROCK AND LAYS BARE THE ROOTS OF THE MOUNTAINS.**

**10 HE TUNNELS THROUGH THE ROCK; HIS EYES SEE ALL ITS TREASURES.**

**11 HE SEARCHES THE SOURCES OF THE RIVERS AND BRINGS HIDDEN THINGS TO LIGHT.**

**THE AUTHOR EVIDENCED CONSIDERABLE FAMILIARITY WITH MINING METHODS. POETICALLY AND GRAPHICALLY HE PORTRAYED THE INACCESSIBILITY OF PRECIOUS ORES AND THE EXTREME MEASURES HUMAN BEINGS HAVE TAKEN TO EXTRACT THEM. NOT MUCH CHANGED IN THE THOUSANDS OF YEARS BETWEEN JOB AND THE CALIFORNIA GOLD RUSH OF 1849 AND THE COLORADO RUSH A DECADE LATER. THIS PASSAGE COULD BE A DESCRIPTION OF THE CHALLENGE AND THE MEETING OF THAT CHALLENGE FROM THE SECOND MILLENNIUM B.C. OR THE NINETEENTH CENTURY OF OUR ERA. 28:1 THE CHAPTER OPENS WITH THE SIMPLE CHIASTICALLY ARRANGED STATEMENT OF THE TWO BASIC STEPS IN THE PRODUCTION OF PRECIOUS METALS. FIRST IS THE MINE; THEN THERE IS THE SMELTER OR THE REFINING PROCESS BECAUSE ONLY RARELY ARE THESE METALS FOUND UNMIXED WITH WORTHLESS GRAVEL OR ROCK. “WISDOM” IS NOT MENTIONED UNTIL V. 12, BUT AT MANY POINTS THERE IS AN ANALOGY BETWEEN IT AND MINING. WISDOM IS PRECIOUS LIKE SILVER AND NEEDS REFINING LIKE GOLD. 28:2 FROM THE NOBLER ELEMENTS, GOLD AND SILVER, THE POET MOVED TO THE MORE COMMON BUT FUNCTIONAL ONES, IRON AND COPPER. DEUTERONOMY 8:9 SPOKE OF “A LAND WHERE THE ROCKS ARE IRON AND YOU CAN DIG COPPER OUT OF THE HILLS.” THE VERB IS “POUR/SMELT” AND IS FOUND ONLY HERE AND IN 29:6. 28:3 “MAN” WAS SUPPLIED BY THE TRANSLATORS FOR THE SUBJECT OF THE VERB HERE AND IN THE FOLLOWING VERSES. VERSE 3 HAS THREE WORDS FOR “DARKNESS,” WORDS THAT ARE SCATTERED THROUGH THIS BOOK BUT IN ALTOGETHER DIFFERENT CONTEXTS. SUCH REPETITION MAY HAVE PROMPTED THE GREEK TRANSLATORS TO ABRIDGE THIS CHAPTER TO HALF THE LENGTH OF THE HEBREW. THIS VERSE BEGINS THE SECTION ON HARD ROCK MINING VERSUS PLACER OR SURFACE MINING. THE RESULT OF DIGGING INTO THE GROUND IS THAT LIGHT IS BROUGHT INTO THE DARKNESS. 28:4 MINES WERE AND ARE OFTEN LOCATED IN THE MOST INACCESSIBLE AND INHOSPITABLE PLACES, NOT THE PLACES “WHERE PEOPLE DWELL.” UNKNOWN, UNEXPLORED, AND UNMAPPED, THEY COULD BE DESCRIBED AS “FORGOTTEN.” THE MOST VIVID SCENE OF ALL IS THE MINERS SWINGING ON ROPES AS THEY LOWERED THEMSELVES DOWN VERTICAL SHAFTS IN ORDER TO ACCESS THE DRIFTS OR HORIZONTAL PASSAGEWAYS WHERE THE EXPOSED VEINS WERE BEING WORKED. IT WAS A SCARY AND DANGEROUS BUSINESS, BUT THE REWARDS COULD BE GREAT IF THEY STRUCK IT RICH. 28:5 WHILE VEGETATION GROWS ON THE SURFACE, BELOW GROUND MINERS TURNED THE EARTH UPSIDE DOWN, MEANING THAT THEY EXPOSED THE INSIDES OF MOUNTAINS. LACKING EXPLOSIVES AND PNEUMATIC HAMMERS, ANCIENT MINERS WOULD CRACK THE ROCK BY HEATING IT WITH “FIRE.” TWO OTHER EXPLANATIONS ARE THAT THIS LINE REFERS TO A VOLCANIC ERUPTION OR TO THE MINERS’ TORCHES. 28:6 “SAPPHIRES,” SAPPÎR, APPEAR ALSO IN V. 16 AMONG OTHER JEWELS. HERE SAPPHIRES RATHER THAN SILVER ARE COUPLED WITH “GOLD.” THE HEBREW SYNTAX IS ALMOST NONEXISTENT, JUST A LIST OF WORDS THAT TRANSLATORS MUST PUT TOGETHER INTO SENTENCES. NEITHER OF THESE TREASURES HAD UTILITARIAN VALUE, BUT BOTH HAD GREAT COMMERCIAL VALUE. 28:7 WITH V. 8 THERE ARE FOUR VARIETIES OF WILD ANIMALS WHO HAVE NEVER EXPLORED (UNDERGROUND) FOR THESE JEWELS AND METALS. VERSE 7 LISTS TWO KINDS OF BIRDS, THE FIRST AN UNSPECIFIED RAPTOR AND THE SECOND A PEREGRINE “FALCON.” THESE ARE THE FOWL WITH ESPECIALLY GOOD EYESIGHT, BUT EVEN THEY DO NOT DISCOVER WHAT THE AMBITIOUS MINER FINDS. 28:8 “LION” IN THE SECOND LINE HELPS DEFINE THE CREATURES IN THE FIRST LINE WHO ARE CALLED IN HEBREW “SONS OF PRIDE,” FROM A WORD THAT OCCURS ONLY HERE AND 41:34 [26]. AS THE FALCON RULES THE SKIES, THE LION RULES THE LAND. YET NO LION HAS EVER BEEN DOWN A MINE SHAFT OR FOUND WISDOM. 28:9 IN HIS EFFORT TO LOCATE THE GOLD VEIN AND SILVER-BEARING ORE, THE MINER “ASSAULTS” THE “FLINT” AND “LAYS BARE” OR BRINGS TO THE SURFACE THE LOWEST PARTS OF THE MOUNTAINS. THE LATTER VERB IS THE SAME AS “TRANSFORMED” IN V. 5B. 28:10 THE VERB “TUNNELS” TRANSLATES BOTH THE VERB “CLEAVE/SPLIT/ CHOP” AND ITS OBJECT “RIVERS/CHANNELS” OR “GALLERIES” (NEB). IT IS A MOMENT OF SPECIAL TRIUMPH FOR A MINER TO BREAK AWAY ROCK AND REALIZE HE HAS HIT PAY DIRT. WITH SPECIAL JOY “HIS EYES SEE ALL ITS TREASURES.” WOULD THAT PEOPLE FERRETED OUT WISDOM WITH EQUAL EFFORT AND VIEWED ITS DISCOVERY AS A TREASURE?**

**28:11 TWO ADJUSTMENTS OF THE HEBREW TEXT WERE NECESSARY TO ARRIVE AT THE READING OF THE FIRST LINE, A READING THAT MOST COMMENTATORS AND MODERN VERSIONS ADOPT. TAILING PILES SPILLING DOWN FROM MOUNTAINSIDE MINES ARE THE INNARDS OF THE EARTH THAT MINERS HAVE “BROUGHT TO LIGHT.” WITH LUCK THEY HAVE NOT DISCARDED THE TREASURES WITH THE TRASH. THIS CONVEYS THE POINT THUS: “ALL HIDDEN MATERIAL THINGS MAN CAN BRING TO LIGHT, BUT NOT WISDOM, THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD.”**

**WISDOM [VICTORIA] CANNOT BE BOUGHT (28:12–19)**

**12 “BUT WHERE CAN WISDOM BE FOUND? WHERE DOES UNDERSTANDING DWELL?**

**13 MAN DOES NOT COMPREHEND ITS WORTH; IT CANNOT BE FOUND IN THE LAND OF THE LIVING.**

**14 THE DEEP SAYS, ‘IT IS NOT IN ME’; THE SEA SAYS, ‘IT IS NOT WITH ME.’**

**15 IT CANNOT BE BOUGHT WITH THE FINEST GOLD, NOR CAN ITS PRICE BE WEIGHED IN SILVER.**

**16 IT CANNOT BE BOUGHT WITH THE GOLD OF OPHIR, WITH PRECIOUS ONYX OR SAPPHIRES.**

**17 NEITHER GOLD NOR CRYSTAL [STONE] CAN COMPARE WITH IT [PLATINUM OR PALLADIUM, THE INCORRUPTIBLE METALS],**

**NOR CAN IT BE HAD FOR JEWELS OF GOLD. 18 CORAL AND JASPER ARE NOT WORTHY OF MENTION;**

**THE PRICE OF WISDOM IS BEYOND RUBIES. 19 THE TOPAZ OF CUSH CANNOT COMPARE WITH IT;**

**IT CANNOT BE BOUGHT WITH PURE GOLD.**

**VERSE 12 SERVES AS A HINGE TO CONNECT THE LENGTHY DISCOURSE ON MINING WITH THIS COMPARISON OF WISDOM TO WEALTH. IT IS A QUESTION, COMPARABLE TO V. 20, THAT SERVES THE SAME PURPOSE OF CONCLUDING WHAT PRECEDES AND INTRODUCING WHAT FOLLOWS. ONLY THE LIST OF JEWELS IN THE HIGH PRIEST’S BREASTPLATE COMPARES WITH THIS PASSAGE’S CATALOG OF PRECIOUS STONES AND METALS (EXOD 28:17–20; 39:10–13). 28:12 FOR THE FIRST TIME “WISDOM” APPEARS IN THIS CHAPTER (CF. VV. 18, 20, 28). THE RHETORICAL QUESTIONS IMPLY THAT IT CANNOT “BE FOUND” (CF. V. 13), AND NO ONE KNOWS WHERE “UNDERSTANDING” DWELLS. VERSES 13–19 ARE ALL NEGATIVE RESPONSES. THE POSITIVE ANSWER IS IN V. 23. 28:13 NEITHER “MAN” (ʾĔNÔŠ) NOR ANY LIVING CREATURE ON THE EARTH CAN COMPREHEND OR FIND IT (CF. V. 21). SOME READ “WAY” INSTEAD OF “WORTH” ON THE BASIS OF THE LXX AND BECAUSE THE SURROUNDING VERSES DEAL WITH WHERE RATHER THAN WHY OR HOW MUCH (BUT CF. VV. 15–19). 28:14 AS V. 13 REPORTED THAT THE WISDOM IS NOT FOUND ABOVE GROUND, “THE LAND OF THE LIVING,” SO V. 14 DECLARES THAT NEITHER IS IT UNDER WATER. 28:15 HAVING DISCUSSED WHERE WISDOM IS AND HOW INACCESSABLE IT IS, THE POET NOW BEGAN TO LIST WHAT MIGHT COMPARE TO IT. “GOLD” AND “SILVER” (CF. V. 1) ARE THE FIRST IN A CATALOG OF ALL PRECIOUS STONES UNDER THE CRYSTAL STONE [EXCEPT THE ANCIENT EMERY DIAMOND STONE, THE INCORRUPTIBLE STONE] AND ALL METALS FROM LEAD, ALUMINUM, TIN, STEEL, IRON, BRASS, BRONZE, COPPER, SILVER TO GOLD IN 10 LEVELS THAT ARE UNACCEPTABLE [EXCEPT PLATINUM & PALLADIUM, THE INCORRUPTIBLE METALS] BECAUSE THESE CAN BE CORRUPTED EASILY AS TENDER FOR WISDOM (CF. PROV 8:10; 16:16). THE TERM SĔGÔR IS THE FIRST OF FOUR DIFFERENT WORDS TRANSLATED “GOLD” IN THIS SECTION AND PROBABLY MEANS “SOLID [GOLD].” 28:16 “GOLD OF OPHIR” IS THE NEXT ELEMENT THAT CANNOT BUY WISDOM (SEE COMMENTS AT 22:24 FOR THE LOCATION OF OPHIR). “ONYX” AND “SAPPHIRES” ARE SIMILARLY WORTHLESS TO BARTER FOR WISDOM. 28:17 THE TERM FOR “GOLD” IN THE FIRST LINE IS THE MOST COMMON ONE FOR THIS MINERAL. A DIFFERENT WORD (PĀZ) IS USED IN LINE B. “CRYSTAL” IS “GLASS” IN OTHER VERSIONS, WHICH THEN USE “CRYSTAL” INSTEAD OF “JASPER” IN V. 18. THE WORD IS UNIQUE TO THIS JOB PASSAGE. 28:18 “CORAL,” “JASPER,” AND “RUBIES” ARE THE JEWELS OF V. 18, ALTHOUGH “CORAL” IS NOT A GEM STONE. THE NOUN “PRICE,” MEŠEK, A HAPAX, MAY BE RELATED TO THE VERB “DRAG ALONG,” A SYSTEM OF FISHING FOR CORAL. 28:19 “THE TOPAZ OF CUSH” IS THE LAST STONE, COUPLED WITH “PURE GOLD,” THE SAME “GOLD” AS IN V. 16. THE PHRASE “IT CANNOT BE BOUGHT” IS IDENTICAL TO V. 16. THE POET HAS MADE HIS POINT: WISDOM IS NOT A COMMODITY FOR SALE IN THE GEM MARKET. ITS PRICE IS NOT IN GOLD OR JEWELS BUT AN ATTITUDE OF REVERENCE AND SUBMISSION, AS V. 28 DECLARES.**

**WISDOM [VICTORIA] CANNOT BE FOUND (28:20–22)**

**20 “WHERE THEN DOES WISDOM COME FROM? WHERE DOES UNDERSTANDING DWELL?**

**21 IT IS HIDDEN FROM THE EYES OF EVERY LIVING THING, CONCEALED EVEN FROM THE BIRDS OF THE AIR.**

**22 DESTRUCTION AND DEATH SAY, ‘ONLY A RUMOR OF IT HAS REACHED OUR EARS.’**

**THE THIRD AND SHORTEST SECTION IN THIS CHAPTER LISTING UNPROFITABLE ROUTES TO WISDOM CONSISTS OF TWO QUESTIONS AT THE BEGINNING (AS IN V. 12). THEN THERE ARE TWO GENERALIZED AND COMPREHENSIVE CATEGORIES, LIFE AND DEATH, THAT HAVE NO SURE KNOWLEDGE OF WISDOM’S WHEREABOUTS. 28:20 EXCEPT FOR A DIFFERENT VERB IN THE FIRST LINE, V. 21 IS IDENTICAL TO V. 22. LIKE V. 12 IT SERVES AS A BRIDGE BETWEEN SEGMENTS OF THE CHAPTER. 28:21 SOMEWHAT PARALLEL TO V. 13B AND REMINISCENT OF THE BIRDS OF V. 8, THE VERSE STATES THAT NEITHER THE “ANIMALS” ON LAND NOR THE “BIRDS IN THE SKY” HAVE ACCESS TO WISDOM. 28:22 IN 26:6 ʾĂBADDŌN, “DESTRUCTION,” AND ŠĔʾÔL, “GRAVE/ DEATH,” APPEARED; HERE WE HAVE ĂBADDŌN AND MĀWET, “DEATH.” BOTH ARE PERSONIFIED BECAUSE THEY “SAY” SOMETHING. DEATH COMPLETES THE MERISMUS (SEE COMMENT AT 1:20), WHICH “LIVING THING” BEGAN IN V. 21A. WISDOM IS NOT WITH THE LIVING OR THE DEAD.**

**WISDOM [VICTORIA] IS WITH GOD (28:23–28)**

**23 GOD UNDERSTANDS THE WAY TO IT AND HE ALONE KNOWS WHERE IT DWELLS,**

**24 FOR HE VIEWS THE ENDS OF THE EARTH AND SEES EVERYTHING UNDER THE HEAVENS.**

**25 WHEN HE ESTABLISHED THE FORCE OF THE WIND AND MEASURED OUT THE WATERS,**

**26 WHEN HE MADE A DECREE FOR THE RAIN AND A PATH FOR THE THUNDERSTORM,**

**27 THEN HE LOOKED AT WISDOM AND APPRAISED IT; HE CONFIRMED IT AND TESTED IT.**

**28 AND HE SAID TO MAN, ‘THE FEAR OF THE LORD—THAT IS WISDOM,**

**AND TO SHUN EVIL [MONEY, WHICH IS EVIL SEXUALITIES IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10] IS UNDERSTANDING.’”**

**AT LAST THE POET PROVIDED THE ANSWER TO THE QUESTIONS OF VV. 12 AND 20 AND FOUND A WAY WHEN NO ONE OR NOTHING ELSE COULD. THE SOLUTION TO THE SEARCH FOR WISDOM IS GOD (V. 23) AND THE FEAR OF THE LORD (V. 28). HERE IS THE TREASURE WORTH SEEKING WITH MORE ENERGY AND CREATIVITY THAN THE ELABORATE MINING PROCEDURES OF VV. 3–11, THE TREASURE WHOSE VALUE SURPASSES ALL THE GOLD AND GEMS OF VV. 14–19. 28:23 THE VERB “UNDERSTANDS” REFLECTS THE NOUN “UNDERSTANDING” IN VV. 12 AND 20. “KNOW” AND ITS NOUN FORM “KNOWLEDGE” ARE ALSO SYNONYMS FOR WISDOM. 28:24 THE PRECEDING VERSES HAVE BEEN SPEAKING OF THE HIDDENNESS AND INACCESSIBILITY OF WISDOM BY THOSE ABOVE, ON, AND UNDER THE GROUND. SO, GOD, BECAUSE HE “VIEWS THE ENDS OF THE EARTH” AND “SEES EVERYTHING UNDER THE HEAVENS,” KNOWS WHERE IT IS (CF. PS 33:13–14). 28:25 THIS VERSE REFLECTS IN A VAGUE WAY ON THE CREATION OF THE WORLD, WHEN BOTH WIND AND WATER WERE PRESENT (GEN 1:2). THIS AND THE FOLLOWING TWO VERSES RESEMBLE THE WISDOM HYMN IN PROV 8:22–31. 28:26 THESE VERSES ALSO GIVE A FORETASTE OF THE THEOPHANY THAT BEGINS IN CHAP. 38. IN FACT, V. 26B IS THE SAME AS 38:25B (CF. SIR 40:13). RAINSTORMS WERE THE WORK OF GOD’S WISDOM AND POWER, EITHER IN BLESSING OR IN JUDGMENT (CF. 5:10; 36:27–37:18; 38:24–38; DEUT 11:11–17; 28:12; 1 SAM 12:17; 1 KGS 17:14; PS 135:6–7; JER 10:12–16). 28:27 FOUR VERBS DESCRIBE WHAT GOD DID WITH “WISDOM,” ALTHOUGH THAT WORD IS NOT IN THE HEBREW. ALL FOUR ARE WELL KNOWN, BUT THE TRANSLATIONS ARE HIGHLY CONTEXTUAL. THEIR USUAL MEANINGS ARE “SAW,” “COUNTED,” “ESTABLISHED,” AND “SEARCHED.” THE OVERALL TEACHING OF THIS VERSE AND THE ONES IMMEDIATELY PRECEDING IS THAT THE SOVEREIGN GOD UTILIZED WISDOM FROM THE VERY BEGINNING, THE SAME POINT IN PROV 8:22–29. 28:28 THE “MAN” WHO HAD BEEN LOOKING FOR WISDOM INSIDE MOUNTAINS AND WHO WOULD, IF HE COULD, BUY IT WITH THIS WORLD’S WEALTH NOW HEARS THE SIMPLE BUT PROFOUND TRUTH—WISDOM CONSISTS IN FEARING THE LORD ON THE ONE HAND AND SHUNNING EVIL ON THE OTHER. “THE FEAR OF THE LORD” APPEARS AT THE BEGINNING OF PROVERBS (1:7), AT THE END OF ECCLESIASTES (12:13), AND HERE IN THE MIDDLE OF JOB.**

**JOB: HIS PAST, HIS PRESENT, AND HIS INNOCENCE (29:1–31:40)**

**MEMORIES OF WHEN GOD BLESSED HIM (29:1–25)**

**CHAPTERS 29 AND 30 FORM A PAIR. IN THE FIRST JOB RECALLED THE GOOD OLD DAYS WHEN “THE LORD GAVE” (1:21). IN THE SECOND HE MOURNED HIS CURRENT WRETCHEDNESS, AFTER “THE LORD HAS TAKEN AWAY” (1:21). IN CHAP. 29 HE REMINISCED ABOUT HIS FORMER ESTATE, THE ESTEEM HE ENJOYED IN THE COMMUNITY, AND HIS MINISTRIES OF CHARITY AMONG THE NEEDY.**

**GOD’S WATCHCARE AND PROVISION (29:1–6)**

**1 JOB CONTINUED HIS DISCOURSE: 2 “HOW I LONG FOR THE MONTHS GONE BY,**

**FOR THE DAYS WHEN GOD WATCHED OVER ME, 3 WHEN HIS LAMP SHONE UPON MY HEAD**

**AND BY HIS LIGHT I WALKED THROUGH DARKNESS! 4 OH, FOR THE DAYS WHEN I WAS IN MY PRIME [YOUTH],**

**WHEN GOD’S INTIMATE FRIENDSHIP BLESSED MY HOUSE, 5 WHEN THE ALMIGHTY WAS STILL WITH ME**

**AND MY CHILDREN WERE AROUND ME, 6 WHEN MY PATH WAS DRENCHED WITH CREAM**

**AND THE ROCK POURED OUT FOR ME STREAMS OF OLIVE OIL.**

**JOB COULD HAVE QUOTED PS 16:6: “THE BOUNDARY LINES HAVE FALLEN FOR ME IN PLEASANT PLACES; / SURELY I HAVE A DELIGHTFUL INHERITANCE.” HIS LOT IN LIFE HAD BEEN A GOOD ONE, AND HE ACKNOWLEDGED THAT IT WAS A GIFT OF GOD AND NOT BASED ON HIS MERIT. HE HAD DIVINE LIGHT, MANY CHILDREN, AND A COMFORTABLE AND PROSPEROUS LIFE. 29:1 AS IN 17:1, IT MAY BE THAT JOB WAITED FOR ANY RESPONSE FROM ELIPHAZ, BILDAD, OR ZOPHAR. OR THIS MAY BE THE EDITOR’S WAY OF ISOLATING THE WISDOM CHAPTER (28) FROM THOSE SPEECHES THAT CERTAINLY ARE JOB’S. 29:2 USING THE WISH FORMULA THAT WE HAVE SEEN BEFORE (6:8; 11:5; 14:13; 19:23), JOB YEARNED FOR THE BLISS OF YESTERYEAR. HIS COMPLAINT WAS THAT GOD EITHER PAID HIM NO ATTENTION OR HOUNDED HIM RELENTLESSLY AS A FORM OF TORMENT (7:17–20; 13:24–25; 23:2–9). THIS WATCHCARE IS LIKE THAT OF PS 121:3–8. 29:3 “LIGHT” AND BLESSING GO HAND IN HAND IN THIS BOOK AND MANY OTHER PLACES IN THE OLD TESTAMENT (22:28; 33:28; EXOD 10:23; PSS 43:3; 112:4; CF. ALSO 1 JOHN 2:8–10). “LAMP” AND “LIGHT” REFER FIGURATIVELY TO THE LORD’S GENTLE GUIDANCE AND THE RESULTANT SECURITY OF KNOWING WHERE WE ARE. 29:4 “PRIME” TRANSLATES A WORD THAT USUALLY MEANS “WINTER” (RSV, “AUTUMN”), BUT MOST AGREE THAT IN THIS CONTEXT IT REFERS TO THAT TIME IN LIFE WHEN ONE CAN RELAX AND REFLECT. “INTIMATE FRIENDSHIP,” BĔSÔD (“IN SECRET,” CF. KJV) IS NOT ACCEPTED BY ALL. THE JB READS “HEDGED AROUND”; THE NAB, “SHELTERED”; THE NEB AND AAT, “PROTECTED.” IT IS A SPIRITUALLY WHOLESOME SITUATION TO INVITE GOD TO KNOW ALL OUR SECRETS. THEN HE MIGHT LET US IN ON SOME OF HIS. 29:5 SINCE HE MISTAKENLY FELT THAT NOW GOD HAD FORSAKEN HIM, HE COULD SAY THAT BACK THEN “THE ALMIGHTY WAS STILL WITH” HIM. LIKEWISE, THERE WAS A TIME WHEN HIS “CHILDREN WERE AROUND” HIM. 29:6 “OIL” AND “CREAM” WERE HIS IN ABUNDANCE, AS IT WERE, WASHING HIS PATH AND POURING OUT OF THE ROCKS. THESE TOKENS OF WEALTH COMPORT WELL WITH THE DESCRIPTION OF JOB’S COMFORTABLE SITUATION IN THE OPENING VERSES OF CHAP. 1. BUT IT WAS NOW ONLY HISTORY.**

**HIS PLACE OF HONOR IN THE COMMUNITY (29:7–17)**

**7 “WHEN I WENT TO THE GATE OF THE CITY AND TOOK MY SEAT IN THE PUBLIC SQUARE,**

**8 THE YOUNG MEN SAW ME AND STEPPED ASIDE AND THE OLD MEN ROSE TO THEIR FEET;**

**9 THE CHIEF MEN REFRAINED FROM SPEAKING AND COVERED THEIR MOUTHS WITH THEIR HANDS;**

**10 THE VOICES OF THE NOBLES WERE HUSHED, AND THEIR TONGUES STUCK TO THE ROOF OF THEIR MOUTHS.**

**11 WHOEVER HEARD ME SPOKE WELL OF ME, AND THOSE WHO SAW ME COMMENDED ME,**

**12 BECAUSE I RESCUED THE POOR WHO CRIED FOR HELP, AND THE FATHERLESS WHO HAD NONE TO ASSIST HIM.**

**13 THE MAN WHO WAS DYING BLESSED ME; I MADE THE WIDOW’S HEART SING.**

**14 I PUT ON RIGHTEOUSNESS AS MY CLOTHING; JUSTICE WAS MY ROBE AND MY TURBAN.**

**15 I WAS EYES TO THE BLIND AND FEET TO THE LAME.**

**16 I WAS A FATHER TO THE NEEDY; I TOOK UP THE CASE OF THE STRANGER.**

**17 I BROKE THE FANGS OF THE WICKED AND SNATCHED THE VICTIMS FROM THEIR TEETH.**

**THIS SECTION HAS TWO FOCI: THE HONOR JOB RECEIVED AS A COMMUNITY LEADER AND THE REASON FOR THAT HONOR, THAT IS, HIS MANY AND VARIOUS DEEDS OF CHARITY. THE HINGE BETWEEN THESE TWO EMPHASES IS VV. 11–12, BOTH OF WHICH BEGIN IN HEBREW WITH “BECAUSE/WHEN” (KÎ). SOME COMMENTATORS AND TRANSLATORS, UNABLE TO LIVE WITH MATERIAL NOT ARRANGED ACCORDING TO MODERN WESTERN STANDARDS, MOVE VV. 21–25 TO FOLLOW V. 10. SUCH AN ADJUSTMENT PUTS ALL THE VERSES ABOUT HONOR TOGETHER BUT MAKES THE LAST VERSES BEFORE CHAP. 30 LESS APPROPRIATE. IT IS BEST TO LEAVE THE VERSES IN THE ORDER THAT HAS COME DOWN TO US. 29:7 IN THE FIRST CHAPTER JOB WAS DESCRIBED AS A DESERT SHEIK WITH HUGE HERDS OF CATTLE. “HOUSE” IN 29:4 TRANSLATED WHAT IS USUALLY “TENT.” BUT HERE IN V. 7 HE SEEMS TO HAVE BEEN A TOWN DWELLER, WITH SESSIONS AT THE GATE. SEATS AT THE CITY GATE, WHICH SERVED AS A COURT, WERE PLACES OF HONOR AND PRESTIGE, GRANTED ONLY TO THE NOBLEST AND WORTHIEST OF THE SENIOR CITIZENS. JOB WAS ONE OF THEM. 29:8 THE MERISMUS (SEE COMMENT AT 1:20) FORMED BY “YOUNG” AND “OLD,” AND SUPPORTED BY THE VERBS “STEPPED ASIDE” (USUALLY “HIDE”) AND “ROSE,” INDICATES THAT PEOPLE OF ALL AGES ACKNOWLEDGED JOB’S STATURE IN THE COMMUNITY AND ACTED APPROPRIATELY. THE FIRST VERB IS TRANSLATED “WERE HUSHED” IN V. 10 WHERE IT APPLIES TO THE “NOBLES.” REGARDLESS OF THE DISTANCE BETWEEN US AND ANCIENT EDOM, RESPECT FOR PEOPLE OF WORTH IS A VIRTUOUS TRAIT. 29:9 THE SECOND OF THREE SYNONYMS FOR THE LEADING MEN OF THE COMMUNITY IS ŚARÎM, OFTEN “PRINCES.” THEY WERE QUIET LIKE THE “NOBLES” OF V. 10. AN EXPRESSION SIMILAR TO “COVER THE MOUTH WITH THE HAND” IS IN 21:5, WHERE IT DESCRIBES SOMETHING JOB ASKED HIS FRIENDS TO DO. 29:10 THERE IS NO REASON TO THINK THAT THESE THREE CATEGORIES OF COMMUNITY LEADERS ARE DIFFERENT FROM EACH OTHER. THEY ARE SYNONYMS FOR THE SAME GROUP. NO DOUBT JOB WAS ONE OF THEM; BUT BECAUSE OF HIS EXTRAORDINARY HOLDINGS, WISDOM, AND PIETY, HE WAS ESTEEMED MORE THAN THE REST. STICKING “TONGUES” WAS NOT SOME DISEASE OR EVEN A LITERAL PHENOMENON BUT YET ANOTHER WAY OF SAYING THAT THEIR SILENCE HONORED HIM. 29:11 WITH MIXED METAPHORS THE POET DESCRIBED WHAT ORAL WITNESSES SAID AND WHAT VISUAL WITNESSES SPOKE. LITERALLY, “WHEN AN EAR HEARD, IT PRONOUNCED ME HAPPY, [AND WHEN] AN EYE SAW, IT COMMENDED ME.” “PRONOUNCED HAPPY/BLESSED” IS FROM THE SAME ROOT AS THE FIRST WORD IN PSALMS, AND IT PROBABLY WAS TRUE THAT JOB DID “NOT WALK IN THE COUNSEL OF THE WICKED OR STAND IN THE WAY OF SINNERS OR SIT IN THE SEAT OF MOCKERS” (PS 1:1). 29:12 THE FOCUS OF THE CHAPTER NOW TURNS FROM HOW JOB WAS HONORED TO WHY HE WAS HONORED. THE FIRST TWO CATEGORIES OF BENEFICIARIES OF JOB’S LARGESS WERE THE “POOR” (ʿĀNÎ), A WORD JOB USED THREE TIMES EARLIER AS HE DESCRIBED THOSE VIOLATED BY OPPRESSORS (24:4, 9, 12), AND THE “FATHERLESS” (YĀTÔM; CF. 24:3, 9). IN A SOCIETY WITH NO GOVERNMENT WELFARE SYSTEM, IT WAS EASY FOR THOSE WITH NO FAMILIES TO BECOME INDIGENT. THAT IS ONE REASON THE HOLY BIBLE SO OFTEN ENJOINED THE GIVING OF ALMS. 29:13 IT IS NOT CLEAR PRECISELY WHAT JOB DID FOR THE “DYING” AND THE “WIDOW” TO MAKE THEM “BLESS” AND “SING,” BUT WE CAN IMAGINE IT WAS A MIXTURE OF VERBAL SYMPATHY AND TANGIBLE ASSISTANCE. 29:14 THE LAST FOUR VERSES OF THIS SECTION ALL HAVE JOB AS THE SUBJECT OF THE VERBS. HE HAS BEEN THE OBJECT OF THE VERBS IN VV. 11–13. THE IMAGERY OF WEARING ATTRIBUTES AS ONE WEARS CLOTHING OR ARMOR IS EMPLOYED ELSEWHERE (PS 132:9; ISA 52:1; 59:17; 61:10; EPH 6:13–17). IN OTHER TEXTS (JUDG 6:34; 1 CHR 12:18; 2 CHR 24:20) THE SPIRIT “CLOTHED” CERTAIN INDIVIDUALS. 29:15 IN PREMODERN TIMES AND EVEN TODAY IN UNDEVELOPED AREAS OF THE WORLD, BLINDNESS AND LAMENESS ARE MORE WIDESPREAD, AND OPPORTUNITIES TO AID PEOPLE SO AFFLICTED ARE PLENTIFUL. THOUGH SUCH A MINISTRY IS TEDIOUS AND DEMANDING, THIS NOBLE MAN SERVED AS THEIR GUIDE AND SUPPORT.**

**29:16 IN THE SAME VEIN JOB TESTIFIED THAT HE WAS “A FATHER TO THE NEEDY” AND A LEGAL “INSPECTOR/INVESTIGATOR” FOR “THE STRANGER,” LITERALLY, “ONE I DID NOT KNOW.” “NEEDY” (ʾEBYÔN) IS A CATEGORY OF THOSE EXPLOITED BY THE POWERFUL (CF. 24:4, 14). 29:17 THE BACKGROUND OF THIS ILLUSTRATION IS A WILD ANIMAL TEARING THE FLESH FROM ITS VICTIM (CF. PROV 30:14; PS 3:7 [8]; 58:6 [7]). THE SELF-PORTRAIT JOB PAINTED IS ONE OF TENDERNESS, GENEROSITY, SERVICE, JUSTICE, AND BRAVERY, AN ADMIRABLE ASSORTMENT OF ATTRIBUTES THAT ALL GOD’S PEOPLE WOULD DO WELL TO OWN.**

**ANTICIPATION OF A PEACEFUL DEATH (29:18–20)**

**18 “I THOUGHT, ‘I WILL DIE IN MY OWN HOUSE, MY DAYS AS NUMEROUS AS THE GRAINS OF SAND.**

**19 MY ROOTS WILL REACH TO THE WATER, AND THE DEW WILL LIE ALL NIGHT ON MY BRANCHES.**

**20 MY GLORY WILL REMAIN FRESH IN ME THE BOW EVER NEW IN MY HAND.’**

**VERSE 18 IS CLEAR THAT JOB EXPECTED TO LIVE A LONG LIFE AND ENJOY A PEACEFUL DEATH. THE FIGURES OF VV. 19–20 ARE QUITE FOREIGN TO MODERN WESTERN WAYS OF DESCRIBING THOSE DESIRABLE DREAMS. 29:18 THE PICTURE OF A PEACEFUL DEATH IS EVEN MORE TENDER IF QĒN IS TRANSLATED IN ITS USUAL SENSE OF “NEST” RATHER THAN “HOUSE” (CF. THE STANDARD VERSIONS). SOME ADD ONE CONSONANT, READING ZIQNÎ, “MY OLD AGE” (APPARENTLY THE LXX AND SO MOFFATT, AB.) ELSEWHERE “SAND” ILLUSTRATES THINGS BEYOND NUMBER (GEN 22:17; JOSH 11:4; JUDG 7:12; 1 SAM 13:5; PS 139:18; ISA 48:19). 29:19 “ROOTS” AND “BRANCHES” FORM A MERISMUS (SEE COMMENT AT 1:20). FOR A DESERT DWELLER WATER WAS ALL IMPORTANT. IN THE ABSENCE OF RAIN, PLANTS GAINED MOISTURE THROUGH ROOTS THAT TAPPED UNDERGROUND WATER AND FROM NIGHTLY DEW (PS 1:3; JER 17:8; GEN 27:28, 39; 1 KGS 17:1; ZECH 8:12). JOB HAD HOPED TO BE SIMILARLY NOURISHED AND HEALTHY. 29:20 IN 19:9 JOB COMPLAINED THAT GOD HAD STRIPPED HIM OF HIS “HONOR/GLORY.” HERE HE SAID HOW HE HAD HOPED IT WOULD BE “EVER FRESH.” “THE BOW” REPRESENTS STRENGTH AND RESILIENCE AND IS PARALLEL TO “STRONG ARMS” IN GEN 49:24 (CF. 1 SAM 2:4). JOB EXPECTED TO BE ENERGETIC AND YOUTHFUL UNTIL THE DAY OF HIS DEATH.**

**HIS WELL-RECEIVED COUNSEL (29:21–25)**

**21 “MEN LISTENED TO ME EXPECTANTLY [ONLY IN THE 2ND FAMILY], WAITING IN SILENCE FOR MY COUNSEL.**

**22 AFTER I HAD SPOKEN, THEY SPOKE NO MORE; MY WORDS FELL GENTLY ON THEIR EARS.**

**23 THEY WAITED FOR ME AS FOR SHOWERS AND DRANK IN MY WORDS AS THE SPRING RAIN.**

**24 WHEN I SMILED AT THEM, THEY SCARCELY BELIEVED IT; THE LIGHT OF MY FACE WAS PRECIOUS TO THEM.**

**25 I CHOSE THE WAY FOR THEM AND SAT AS THEIR CHIEF; I DWELT AS A KING AMONG HIS TROOPS;**

**I WAS LIKE ONE WHO COMFORTS MOURNERS.**

**AS IN VV. 7–10 (OR V. 11) JOB, IN THIS CONCLUDING SECTION, SPOKE OF THE HONORABLE WAY PEOPLE HAD TREATED HIM IN THE PAST. HIS WORDS WERE WELCOMED AND HEEDED AS HE COUNSELED WITH COMPASSION AND AUTHORITY. 29:21 JOB WAS SO ACCUSTOMED TO PEOPLE LISTENING TO, HOPING, AND WAITING FOR HIS COUNSEL THAT WHEN HIS THREE FRIENDS CHARGED HIM WITH SIN, DISAGREED WITH HIS THEOLOGY, AND REBUKED HIM FOR HIS ARROGANCE, IT WAS A JOLT TO HIS SELF-ESTEEM AS MUCH AS THE TRAGEDIES OF CHAPS. 1–2. 29:22 LIKE DISCIPLES AT THE FEET OF A GURU OR LITIGANTS WAITING FOR THE JUDGE’S VERDICT, PEOPLE SAT IN SILENT RESPECT FOR WISDOM TO FALL FROM THE LIPS OF THIS REVERED SAGE FROM UZ. AS THE MOST HONORED ELDER AT THE CITY GATE, WHICH CORRESPONDS TO A COURT OF LAW, JOB HAD THE FINAL WORD. “FELL GENTLY” TRANSLATES A WORD (NĀṬAP) THAT IN OTHER CONTEXTS SPEAKS OF DRIPPING HONEY (CANT 4:11) OR WATER (JUDG 5:4), FLOWING WINE (JOEL 3:18 [4:18]) OR MYRRH (CANT 5:13), AND WORDS OF PROPHECY IN MIC 2:6. “EARS” IS NOT IN THE HEBREW. 29:23 ALTHOUGH THE TECHNICAL WORD FOR EARLY RAINS IS NOT IN THIS VERSE, THE FIRST RAINS OF AUTUMN ARE UNDOUBTEDLY WHAT IS REFERRED TO IN LINE A. AFTER FOUR MONTHS OF DROUGHT, SUCH PRECIPITATION WAS GREETED WITH GREAT REJOICING. THE “SPRING RAIN” OR THE “LATTER RAINS” MARK THE END OF THE WET SEASON AND FALL AROUND EASTER TIME. SINCE PEOPLE KNEW HOW LONG IT WOULD BE BEFORE THEY SAW RAIN AGAIN, THESE LAST RAINS TOO WERE MET WITH UNUSUAL APPRECIATION. SO WERE JOB’S WORDS WELCOMED AND APPRECIATED BY HIS HEARERS (CF. DEUT 32:2). 29:24 BOTH LINES COULD BE READ DIFFERENTLY. INSTEAD OF “THEY SCARCELY BELIEVED IT,” ONE COULD TRANSLATE “THEM WHO HAD NO FAITH” (CF. ASV, RSV, NASB, NRSV). THE SECOND STICH READS LITERALLY, “AND THE LIGHT OF MY FACE THEY DID NOT MAKE TO FALL.” THAT COULD BE PARAPHRASED AS “THEY ENCOURAGED ME,” OR AS IT, “THEY DID NOTHING TO CAUSE ME DISPLEASURE.” SINCE THE CONTEXT SPEAKS OF THE BENEFIT JOB WAS TO OTHERS, THE NIV IS PREFERABLE BECAUSE IT KEEPS THE ACTION MOVING OUTWARD FROM JOB. 29:25 A TRICOLON CONCLUDES THE CHAPTER AND THIS SECTION IN WHICH JOB DESCRIBED HIS FORMER HONORED POSITION IN THE COMMUNITY. IN 1:3 WE READ THAT “HE WAS THE GREATEST MAN AMONG ALL THE PEOPLE OF THE EAST,” SO TERMS LIKE “CHIEF/HEAD” AND “KING” ARE NOT OUT OF ORDER. THE THIRD LINE DOES NOT FIT WELL WITH THE FIRST TWO, SO SEVERAL HAVE EMENDED THE HEBREW. ON THE OTHER HAND, IT CERTAINLY REFLECTS THE MINISTRY JOB HAD WITH THE POOR AND OPPRESSED AS VV. 12–16 INDICATE. THUS, ENDS JOB’S SKETCH OF THE DAYS BEFORE HE UNWILLINGLY AND UNWITTINGLY BECAME THE SUBJECT OF A TEST. THEY WERE GRAND DAYS, BUT WE WHO HAVE READ THE LAST CHAPTER KNOW THEY WILL RETURN.**

**THE PRESENT ABUSIVE SITUATION (30:1–31)**

**“BUT NOW” AT THE BEGINNING OF THIS CHAPTER IS SIGNIFICANT BECAUSE HERE COMMENCES THE DARK SIDE OF THE PICTURE, THE PLIGHT INTO WHICH JOB WAS PLUNGED BY THE WAGER BETWEEN STEPHEN YAHWEH AND THE SATAN IN CHAPS. 1–2. IN CHAP. 29 JOB DESCRIBED HOW IT USED TO BE WITH HIM. IN CHAP. 30 HE DESCRIBED HOW IT WAS NOW—AN ABRUPT CONTRAST, A TOTAL REVERSAL OF FORTUNES.**

**ABUSE FROM MEN (30:1–15)**

**1 “BUT NOW THEY MOCK ME, MEN YOUNGER THAN I,**

**WHOSE FATHERS I WOULD HAVE DISDAINED TO PUT WITH MY SHEEP DOGS.**

**2 OF WHAT USE WAS THE STRENGTH OF THEIR HANDS TO ME,**

**SINCE THEIR VIGOR HAD GONE FROM THEM? 3 HAGGARD FROM WANT AND HUNGER,**

**THEY ROAMED THE PARCHED LAND IN DESOLATE WASTELANDS AT NIGHT.**

**4 IN THE BRUSH THEY GATHERED SALT HERBS, AND THEIR FOOD WAS THE ROOT OF THE BROOM TREE.**

**5 THEY WERE BANISHED FROM THEIR FELLOW MEN, SHOUTED AT AS IF THEY WERE THIEVES.**

**6 THEY WERE FORCED TO LIVE IN THE DRY STREAM BEDS, AMONG THE ROCKS AND IN HOLES IN THE GROUND.**

**7 THEY BRAYED AMONG THE BUSHES AND HUDDLED IN THE UNDERGROWTH.**

**8 A BASE AND NAMELESS BROOD, THEY WERE DRIVEN OUT OF THE LAND.**

**9 “AND NOW THEIR SONS MOCK ME IN SONG; I HAVE BECOME A BYWORD AMONG THEM.**

**10 THEY DETEST ME AND KEEP THEIR DISTANCE; THEY DO NOT HESITATE TO SPIT IN MY FACE.**

**11 NOW THAT GOD HAS UNSTRUNG MY BOW AND AFFLICTED ME, THEY THROW OFF RESTRAINT IN MY PRESENCE.**

**12 ON MY RIGHT THE TRIBE ATTACKS; THEY LAY SNARES FOR MY FEET,**

**THEY BUILD THEIR SIEGE RAMPS AGAINST ME. 13 THEY BREAK UP MY ROAD;**

**THEY SUCCEED IN DESTROYING ME—WITHOUT ANYONE’S HELPING THEM.**

**14 THEY ADVANCE AS THROUGH A GAPING BREACH; AMID THE RUINS THEY COME ROLLING IN.**

**15 TERRORS OVERWHELM ME; MY DIGNITY IS DRIVEN AWAY AS BY THE WIND,**

**MY SAFETY VANISHES LIKE A CLOUD.**

**THE FIRST AND LONGEST SECTION OF THE CHAPTER INITIALLY DESCRIBES THE “BASE AND NAMELESS BROOD” (V. 8) WHO WERE THE SCUM OF SOCIETY, THE OUTCASTS OF THE COMMUNITY, AND THOSE NEVER FOUND IN GOOD COMPANY. JOB DEPICTED THEM AS COARSE, WILD ANIMALS, MOTIVATED BY INSTINCT AND TOTALLY BEREFT OF DECENCY. THE SECOND FOCUS OF THIS SECTION IS ON THEIR HOSTILE ACTIONS TOWARD JOB. TAKING ADVANTAGE OF HIS WEAKNESS, THEY MILITANTLY ADVANCED AND RUTHLESSLY ATTACKED HIM WHO HAD BEEN “THE GREATEST MAN AMONG THE PEOPLE OF THE EAST.”**

**HIS WORTHLESS [BULLSHIT] MOCKERS (30:1–8)**

**JOB PORTRAYED HIS ADVERSARIES AS YOUNG, ILL-BRED UNDESIRABLES. THEY WERE UNWORTHY EVEN OF THE BASEST JOBS AND REJECTED BY ALL CIVILIZED FOLK. 30:1 THE SUBJECTS OF THE SENTENCES THROUGH V. 7 ARE IDENTIFIED HERE AS YOUNGSTERS/LITTLE ONES AND IN V. 8 AS “A BASE AND NAMELESS BROOD.” IT WAS THIS “BROOD” OF “YOUTHS” THAT MOCKED JOB AND “WHOSE FATHERS I WOULD HAVE DISDAINED TO PUT WITH SHEEP DOGS.” USUALLY “DOGS” IN SCRIPTURE ARE MENTIONED WITH GREAT DISRESPECT. THIS IS ONE OF THE FEW PLACES THAT INDICATES THESE GENERALLY UNAPPRECIATED ANIMALS SERVED ANY PURPOSE AT ALL. 30:2 THE HOSTILE RIFFRAFF HAD NO “VIGOR” OF THEIR OWN, AND EVEN IF THEY DID, THEIR “STRENGTH” WOULD NOT HAVE HELPED JOB. IT IS NOT CLEAR IF JOB WAS DESCRIBING “DOGS” OR THESE MALICIOUS HOODLUMS WHEN HERE AND IN THE FOLLOWING VERSE HE PORTRAYED A SICK AND STARVING PACK. CERTAINLY BY V. 5 JOB WAS PORTRAYING MEN, NOT ANIMALS. IN BIBLICAL TIMES DOGS WERE MOSTLY SCAVENGERS, NEVER PETS. 30:3 SCAVENGERS ARE ALWAYS HUNGRY, SO JOB DESCRIBED HIS ANTAGONISTS AS HAGGARD, WANTING, AND HUNGRY. OTHER RARE WORDS MAKE THE LAST LINE UNCERTAIN, BUT ESSENTIALLY JOB DEPICTED THEM THERE AS DENIZENS OF THE DESERT, LIVING OFF THE SPARSE GROWTH OF SUCH “DESOLATE WASTELANDS.” 30:4 MORE RARE WORDS OCCUR IN THIS VERSE, BUT THERE IS GENERAL AGREEMENT ON THE MEANING. THESE WORTHLESS GANGSTERS WERE LIKE ANIMALS FORAGING FOR FOOD AMONG UNAPPETIZING DESERT PLANTS — “SALT HERBS” AND “BROOM ROOTS.” 30:5 THE OPPOSITE OF AN ESTEEMED ELDER SITTING AT THE CITY GATE WOULD BE AN UNDESIRABLE CRIMINAL BANISHED FROM THE COMMUNITY. JOB HAD BEEN THE HONORED PATRIARCH, BUT NOW HE WAS PLAGUED BY THESE “BANISHED” OUTCASTS. 30:6 “BEDS” OCCURS ONLY HERE, AND “ROCKS” IS RARE, BUT MOST AGREE IN GENERAL WITH THE NIV. IT SPEAKS OF THE DESTITUTION OF THOSE EXPELLED FROM THE COMMUNITY. THEY HOLED UP IN THE LIMESTONE CAVES THAT LINE THE SIDES OF RAVINES IN THE DESERT COUNTRY EAST AND SOUTH OF PALESTINE PROPER. 30:7 “THE BUSHES” IS THE SAME WORD AS “THE BRUSH” IN V. 4. “UNDERGROWTH” IS A VAGUE TRANSLATION OF A KIND OF SCRUB BRUSH. EVEN A BUSH CAN PROVIDE SOME SHELTER FROM THE TORRID SUN OR THE BLISTERING WIND (CF. JONAH 4:6–8). THE VERB “BRAY,” THOUGH IT OCCURS ONLY TWICE, IS CERTAIN BECAUSE OF THE OTHER CONTEXT (6:5). 30:8 THE “BASE AND NAMELESS BROOD” ARE LITERALLY “SONS OF A FOOL AND SONS OF A NO NAME.” THE GNB MAKES THE INSULT STRONGER, “A WORTHLESS BUNCH OF NAMELESS NOBODIES!” THESE ARE THE ONES WHO TOOK DELIGHT IN DISHONORING THE AFFLICTED JOB, THE MOST HONORABLE MAN IN THEIR MIDST.**

**THEIR HOSTILE SEXUAL DEEDS (30:9–15)**

**JOB ACTUALLY SPENT MORE TIME DESCRIBING THE WORTHLESSNESS OF HIS ASSAILANTS THAN HE DID IN THESE VERSES SPELLING OUT THEIR ACTIONS. MANY GRAPHIC AND VIOLENT VERBS CHARACTERIZE THEM — “DETEST” AND “SPIT” IN V. 10, “ATTACKS” AND “LAY SNARES” IN V. 12, “BREAK UP” IN V. 13, “ADVANCE” IN V. 14, AND “IS DRIVEN AWAY” IN V. 15. JOB WAS THE INNOCENT VICTIM OF THE SATAN AND AS A RESULT BECAME THE VICTIM OF DIABOLICAL DETRACTORS. 30:9 THE SECTION OPENS WITH THE SAME HEBREW WORD AS IN V. 1, WHERE IT IS TRANSLATED “BUT NOW.” JOB WAS PICKING UP WHERE HE HAD STARTED, RETURNING FROM THE SIDETRACK OF VENTING HIS ANGER ON THEIR SPIRITUAL PENURY. THE NIV ADDED “THEIR SONS.” OTHERWISE THE VERSE SIMPLY READS, “I HAVE BECOME THEIR SONG; I HAVE BECOME THEIR BYWORD.” JOB WAS THE OBJECT OF THEIR SARCASTIC, SATIRICAL DITTIES (CF. 17:6). 30:10 IT MAY BE THAT THEY KEPT THEIR “DISTANCE” FOR FEAR OF CONTRACTING JOB’S DREADED SKIN DISEASE. JUST AS JOB WOULD HAVE THEM EXPELLED FROM THE COMMUNITY (V. 8), SO THEY SHUNNED HIM AS AN OUTCAST. THEN, AS NOW, TO “SPIT” WAS A WAY OF SHOWING STRONG DISAPPROVAL FORMALLY (NUM 12:14; DEUT 25:9) AND INFORMALLY (JOB 17:6; ISA 50:6). IT WAS ALMOST THE ULTIMATE INSULT (CF. MATT 26:67; 27:30 AND PARALLELS). 30:11 “GOD” HAS BEEN ADDED BY THE TRANSLATORS TO PROVIDE A SUBJECT FOR THE VERBS. THE FIGURE OF “UNSTRINGING MY BOW” (LIT. “LOOSED MY STRING”) IS FOREIGN TO US (CF. 29:20). THE “RESTRAINT” THEY “THROW OFF” IS ELSEWHERE “HALTER/BRIDLE” (41:13 [5]; PS 32:9; ISA 30:28). REGARDLESS OF THE DETAILS OF THESE FIGURES, THE POINT IS THAT THE RABBLE RELENTLESSLY, RUTHLESSLY, AND UNCONSCIONABLY ABUSED OUR HERO. 30:12 THE TRANSLATION OF V. 12 IS UNCERTAIN BECAUSE OF ONE RARE WORD, UNEQUAL LINES, AND THE JUXTAPOSITION OF WORDS THAT CAN BE FITTED TOGETHER ONLY BY ADDING TO OR DELETING FROM THE HEBREW TEXT. THE RARE WORD IS TRANSLATED “TRIBE” AND IS FROM THE ROOT PRḤ, “BUD/BLOSSOM,” HENCE “BROOD” OR “TRIBE” IN THE SENSE OF OFFSPRING. THE VERB TRANSLATED “ATTACK” OFTEN MEANS “ARISE” (CF. KJV). THE MIDDLE LINE SAYS ONLY, “THEY THROW MY FEET,” WHICH THE NIV ALONE HAS TAKEN AS “CAST A NET” OR “LAY SNARES” IN ORDER TO TRAP SOMETHING. A LITERAL TRANSLATION OF THE THIRD LINE IS, “THEY BUILD THEIR PATHS OF DESTRUCTION AGAINST ME.” THE SAME VERB, SLL, WAS IN A SIMILAR CONTEXT IN 19:12. WHATEVER THE DETAILS, A MOB OF MOCKERS SET OUT TO UNDO JOB, USING MILITARY MEANS, ALTHOUGH JOB WAS SPEAKING METAPHORICALLY. 30:13 THE DESTRUCTION OF A ROAD WAS A TASK FOR THE ARMY. IT HELPED RENDER THE ENEMY IMMOBILE. JOB USED THE FIGURE TO DESCRIBE HOW THE THIEVING MOB THWARTED AND EVEN DESTROYED WITHOUT OUTSIDE HELP. IT IS NO GREAT VICTORY TO DESTROY A MAN WHO IS ALREADY CRUSHED BY GRIEF, CONDEMNED BY FRIENDS, AND PINING FOR DEATH ON AN ASH PILE. 30:14 ONE MAJOR GOAL OF AN ATTACKING ARMY WAS TO DESTROY PART OF THE WALL IN ORDER TO GAIN ACCESS TO THE INTERIOR OF THE DEFENDING CITY. JOB DESCRIBED HIS WALL AS VULNERABLE WITH “A GAPING BREACH.” ONE THINKS OF THE WALLS OF JERICHO, WITH MORE HOLES THAN STANDING PORTIONS, SO THAT THEIR ENEMIES LIKEWISE CAME ROLLING IN (JOSH 6:20; CF. AMOS 4:3). THE SCENE IS NOT ONE OF ARMORED TROOP CARRIERS OR TANKS ASSAULTING THE WALL BUT OF WAVE UPON WAVE OF ENEMY FORCES FLOODING THROUGH THE NOW USELESS DEFENSES. 30:15 VERSE 15 CONCLUDES THE SECTION RECOUNTING HOW THE “BASE AND NAMELESS BROOD” MISTREATED JOB, AND IT SERVES AS A TRANSITION TO THE NEXT SECTION IN WHICH JOB CHARGED GOD WITH SIMILAR ABUSES. THIS VERSE PORTRAYS A MAN WITH NO “DIGNITY,” NO HOPE OF “SAFETY,” “PROSPERITY” (RSV, AB, GNB, NASB), “VICTORY” (NEB), OR “DELIVERANCE” (REB). JOB HAS NOT COME VERY FAR SINCE THE END OF CHAP. 3.**

**ABUSE FROM GOD (30:16–19)**

**16 “AND NOW MY LIFE EBBS AWAY; DAYS OF SUFFERING GRIP ME.**

**17 NIGHT PIERCES MY BONES; MY GNAWING PAINS NEVER REST.**

**18 IN HIS GREAT POWER [GOD] BECOMES LIKE CLOTHING TO ME;**

**HE BINDS ME LIKE THE NECK OF MY GARMENT. 19 HE THROWS ME INTO THE MUD,**

**AND I AM REDUCED TO DUST AND ASHES.**

**AS THE BRACKETS INDICATE, THE WORD “GOD” IS NOT IN THE HEBREW TEXT. HE MUST BE THE SUBJECT BECAUSE OF THE CONTEXT. SO, GOD, AS WELL AS JOB’S FELLOW CITIZENS, TURNED ON HIM AND ABUSED HIM IN VARIOUS WAYS. 30:16 FROM HERE TO THE END OF THE CHAPTER APPEAR SEVERAL ALLUSIONS TO DEATH. JOB THOUGHT HE WAS DYING, THAT HE WOULD NOT LIVE TO SEE HIS VINDICATION. “LIFE” (NEPEŠ) IS ANOTHER WORD FOR “BREATH,” THAT WHICH MAKES A DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE LIVING AND THE DEAD (GEN 2:7; MATT 27:50). 30:17 IN POETRY IT WOULD NOT BE UNUSUAL FOR “NIGHT” TO BE THE SUBJECT OF A VERB, BUT SOME READ “BY NIGHT HE.” IN ADDITION, THERE IS SOME QUESTION ABOUT “GNAWING PAINS.” THE ONLY OTHER OCCURRENCE OF THE WORD IS IN V. 3 TRANSLATED “ROAMED.” THE KJV HAS “SINEWS”; GORDIS AND HARTLEY BOTH HAVE “VEINS”; THE AB HAS “TORTURERS.” 30:18 THE TRANSLATION OF V. 18 IS EVEN LESS CERTAIN, AS ATTESTED BY THE CHOICES OFFERED JUST IN THE ENGLISH VERSIONS. TO ILLUSTRATE THE VARIETY, HERE ARE THREE RENDERINGS: “BY THE GREAT FORCE OF MY DISEASE IS MY GARMENT CHANGED: IT BINDETH ME ABOUT AS THE COLLAR OF MY COAT” (KJV); “MY GARMENTS ARE ALL BESPATTERED WITH MY PHLEGM, WHICH CHOKES ME LIKE THE COLLAR OF A SHIRT” (NEB); “WITH GREAT EFFORT I CHANGE CLOTHING; THE NECK OF MY TUNIC FITS MY WAIST” (NJPS). CLEARLY THE PROBLEMS ARE WITH THE MEANING OF THE VERB IN LINE A AND WHETHER THE SUBJECT IS “GOD” (NIV) OR “I” (NJPS) OR THE CLOTHING AS IN THE OTHER TRANSLATIONS. IN ADDITION, THE MEANING OF THE VERB IN LINE A, USUALLY “DISGUISE,” IS UNCERTAIN IN THIS CONTEXT. 30:19 THE STRAIGHTFORWARDNESS OF V. 19 IS WELCOME AFTER THE IRRESOLUTION OF THE PRECEDING TWO VERSES. BOTH THE VERBS ARE KNOWN AND NOT DEBATED. LIKEWISE, THE THREE ELEMENTS, “MUD,” “DUST,” AND “ASHES.” THIS LAST COMBINATION ANTICIPATES JOB’S REPENTANCE (42:6), WHERE THE COMBINATIONS OCCURS AGAIN. IN A FIGURATIVE SENSE, ALL WHO COME TO GOD FOR PARDON MUST GROVEL AT HIS FEET AND SUBMIT TO THE HUMILIATION THAT EXPOSED SIN AND CONFESSION REQUIRE.**

**ADDRESS TO GOD (30:20–23)**

**20 “I CRY OUT TO YOU, O GOD, BUT YOU DO NOT ANSWER; I STAND UP, BUT YOU MERELY LOOK AT ME.**

**21 YOU TURN ON ME RUTHLESSLY; WITH THE MIGHT OF YOUR HAND YOU ATTACK ME.**

**22 YOU SNATCH ME UP AND DRIVE ME BEFORE THE WIND; YOU TOSS ME ABOUT IN THE STORM.**

**23 I KNOW YOU WILL BRING ME DOWN TO DEATH, TO THE PLACE APPOINTED FOR ALL THE LIVING.**

**JOB IS THE ONLY SPEAKER IN THE BOOK WHO ADDRESSES GOD, BUT IT HAS BEEN SOME TIME SINCE HE DID THAT. WHILE THERE HAVE BEEN COMPLAINTS ABOUT GOD, SPEAKING OF HIM IN THE THIRD PERSON, 17:3–5 WAS THE LAST SECTION THAT COULD BE LABELED “ADDRESS TO GOD.” JOB’S FINAL PRAYER BEFORE “THE WORDS OF JOB ARE ENDED” (31:40) IS HERE. HE WILL, OF COURSE, RESPOND BRIEFLY TO GOD’S REVELATION OUT OF THE WHIRLWIND, BUT THAT IS IN A DIFFERENT CATEGORY AND IN RESPONSE TO A DIFFERENT SET OF CIRCUMSTANCES. THESE VERSES ARE LIKE THOSE EARLIER ADDRESSES, MAINLY COMPLAINT AND SEEMINGLY DEVOID OF HOPE. 30:20 BECAUSE OF LINE A, ONE EXPECTS A NEGATIVE PREDICATE IN THE SECOND LINE, SO SOME COMMENTATORS AND TRANSLATIONS SUPPLY IT. THE NIV AND NRSV DO IT IN A SENSE BY SUPPLYING THE WORD “MERELY.” SINCE THE VERB TRANSLATED “LOOK” CAN ALSO MEAN “DILIGENTLY LOOK/EXAMINE/SCRUTINIZE,” IT IS BEST TO UNDERSTAND HERE THAT GOD “STUDIED” OR “INSPECTED” JOB WITH A VIEW TO DISCOVERING HIDDEN SIN. THIS WAS JOB’S COMPLAINT IN 7:17–20; 14:3–6. THIS INTERPRETATION FITS BETTER WITH THE FOLLOWING LINE THAN WITH THE PRECEDING. 30:21 JOB PERCEIVED GOD AS AN ENEMY RATHER THAN A FRIEND, AS A “RUTHLESS” ONE RATHER THAN A MERCIFUL ONE. THIS COMPLAINT TOO HAS BEEN ON HIS LIPS SEVERAL TIMES BEFORE (10:3; 16:9, 14; 19:22). INSTEAD OF USING “THE MIGHT OF YOUR HAND” TO HELP, GOD USED IT TO “ATTACK” HIM. 30:22 TWO ADJUSTMENTS ARE NECESSARY TO MAKE GOOD SENSE OF THIS VERSE. THE VERB, WHICH ORDINARILY MEANS “MELT/DISSOLVE/SOFTEN” (CF. KJV, NASB, NJPS) MUST BE UNDERSTOOD METAPHORICALLY AND TRANSLATED AS THE NIV AND MOST OTHERS, “TOSS.” SECOND, “STORM” COMES FROM NOTING THE MASORETIC SUGGESTION IN THE MARGIN AND READING NOT “WISDOM” BUT “NOISE/STORM.” AGAIN, THIS MAY LOOK FORWARD TO THE THEOPHANY BY REFERRING TO THE STORM, THE VEHICLE THROUGH WHICH GOD EVENTUALLY SPOKE TO JOB (CF. 9:17; 38:1). 30:23 AT THIS POINT JOB WAS CERTAIN THAT GOD WOULD LET HIM DIE. THE PRAYER ENDS ON A NOTE AS DEPRESSING AS ANY IN THE BOOK. ELSEWHERE HE SPOKE OF DEATH AS THE LAND OF NO RETURN (10:21; 16:22); HERE IT IS “THE PLACE APPOINTED FOR ALL THE LIVING.”**

**LAMENTATION (30:24–31)**

**24 “SURELY NO ONE LAYS A HAND ON A BROKEN MAN WHEN HE CRIES FOR HELP IN HIS DISTRESS.**

**25 HAVE I NOT WEPT FOR THOSE IN TROUBLE? HAS NOT MY SOUL GRIEVED FOR THE POOR?**

**26 YET WHEN I HOPED FOR GOOD, EVIL CAME; WHEN I LOOKED FOR LIGHT, THEN CAME DARKNESS.**

**27 THE CHURNING INSIDE ME NEVER STOPS; DAYS OF SUFFERING CONFRONT ME.**

**28 I GO ABOUT BLACKENED, BUT NOT BY THE SUN; I STAND UP IN THE ASSEMBLY AND CRY FOR HELP.**

**29 I HAVE BECOME A BROTHER OF JACKALS, A COMPANION OF OWLS.**

**30 MY SKIN GROWS BLACK AND PEELS; MY BODY BURNS WITH FEVER.**

**31 MY HARP IS TUNED TO MOURNING, AND MY FLUTE TO THE SOUND OF WAILING.**

**AN EIGHT-VERSE LAMENTATION CLOSES THIS DREARY RECITATION BY JOB OF HIS SHABBY TREATMENT BY THE TOWN’S MOST DISREPUTABLE OUTCASTS AND BY GOD. HERE HE MOANED HIS FATE, WISTFULLY THOUGHT OF HOW UNDESERVING HE WAS OF SUCH MISFORTUNE, AND VIVIDLY DESCRIBED HIS WRETCHED CONDITION. 30:24 BECAUSE OF THE DIFFICULTIES OF THIS VERSE, VERSIONS DIFFER IN THEIR WORDING AND INTERPRETATION. THE FIRST LINE IS LITERALLY, “SURELY NOT IN RUIN DOES HE STRETCH OUT A HAND.” WITH THE ADDITION OF ONE LETTER, “IN RUIN” BECOMES “ON THE NEEDY.” RSV HAS “HEAP OF RUINS,” BUT NRSV HAS “THE NEEDY.” THE SECOND LINE IS LITERALLY, “IF IN HIS DISTRESS/DISASTER TO THEM [FEMININE] A CRY FOR HELP.” AS IT STANDS IN THE NIV, JOB WAS THE “BROKEN MAN”; HE CRIED “FOR HELP IN HIS DISTRESS,” BUT GOD WAS NOT ANSWERING, AS JOB SAID IN V. 20. 30:25 THE HEBREW IDIOM FOR “IN TROUBLE” IS “FOR THE HARD OF DAY.” “GRIEVED” OCCURS ONLY HERE BUT POSSIBLY IS CONNECTED TO A SIMILAR WORD IN ISA 19:10, “DEJECTED.” JOB’S RECITATION OF HIS DEEDS OF KINDNESS IS REMINISCENT OF PS 35:13–14, WHERE DAVID FOUND HE WAS REPAID EVIL FOR GOOD AND MALICE FOR CHARITY. THOUGH HE LIVED CENTURIES EARLIER, JOB’S SYMPATHY WITH SUFFERING FOLLOWED PAUL’S ADMONITION IN ROM 12:15, “MOURN WITH THOSE WHO MOURN” (CF. 29:12–17).**

**30:26 JOB’S PROBLEM WAS NOT COMPLICATED. WHATEVER HE WISHED FOR, HE RECEIVED THE OPPOSITE — “EVIL” INSTEAD OF “GOOD” AND “DARKNESS” RATHER THAN “LIGHT.” FORMERLY HE LED THE GOOD LIFE, BUT NOW HIS LIFE WAS FILLED WITH TROUBLE: NO WEALTH, NO HEALTH, NO RESPECT. HE HAD LIVED IN THE “LIGHT,” AS IT WERE, BUT NOW “DARKNESS,” SYMBOLIZING DEATH AND THE GRAVE, WAS ALL HE SAW. 30:27 “THE CHURNING INSIDE ME” IS MORE DELICATE THAN THE KJV’S “MY BOWELS BOILED,” ALTHOUGH THE LATTER IS MORE LITERAL. NOT ONLY WAS JOB AFFLICTED WITH A GRIEVOUS SKIN DISORDER, BUT THE ATTENDANT TROUBLES HAD AN ALMOST PREDICTABLE PSYCHOSOMATIC EFFECT ON HIS DIGESTION. LINE B HINTS THAT HE SENSED NO IMPROVEMENT IN HIS CONDITION, BUT RATHER A WORSENING. AHEAD WAS ONLY MORE SUFFERING. 30:28 THERE IS A DIVISION BETWEEN THOSE TRANSLATIONS LIKE NIV THAT READ “BLACK” AND THOSE THAT READ THE COLOR FIGURATIVELY AS “GLOOM/ MOURNING.” IF “BLACK” IS CORRECT, IT MIGHT REFER EITHER TO MOURNING CLOTHES, THAT IS, SACKCLOTH, OR TO THE EFFECTS OF THE SKIN DISEASE, WHICH NO ONE HAS DIAGNOSED SATISFACTORILY. EVEN IF V. 28 DOES NOT SPEAK OF JOB’S CONDITION, V. 30 DOES, WHERE A DIFFERENT TERM FOR “BLACK” MODIFIES “SKIN.” “CRY FOR HELP” ECHOES THE BEGINNING OF V. 20, AND THE SCENE OF JOB SEARCHING FOR A SYMPATHETIC AUDIENCE IS FREQUENT IN THE BOOK (19:7; 31:35). 30:29 MOST AGREE ON THE “JACKALS,” BUT ON THE SPECIE OF BIRD IN THE SECOND LINE THERE ARE TWO CONTENDERS: “OWLS” (KJV, NEB, NIV) AND “OSTRICHES” (RV, ASV, MOFFATT, AT, RSV, MLB, NKJV). IN EITHER CASE THESE ARE DESERT ANIMALS WHOSE SOLITARY HABITS ILLUSTRATED FOR JOB HIS CONDITION OF ABANDONMENT. ANOTHER ANALOGY MIGHT BE THE MOANING SOUNDS THAT THE JACKALS AND OWLS MAKE, WHICH IS THE POINT OF MIC 1:8. FORSAKEN BY FRIENDS AND FAMILY AND DRIVEN TO SOLITUDE, JOB FELT LIKE A “BROTHER” AND “COMPANION” TO THESE RECLUSIVE CREATURES. 30:30 VERSE 30 UNQUESTIONABLY DESCRIBES JOB’S DISEASED SKIN. IT WAS “BLACK” AND “PEELED,” OR LITERALLY, “MY SKIN GROWS BLACK FROM OFF ME.” IN THE SECOND LINE IT WAS LITERALLY HIS “BONES” THAT BURNED WITH FEVER. “SKIN” AND “BONES” BOTH ARE METONYMIES FOR “BODY.” THESE LAST SYMPTOMS OF JOB’S MALADY MUST BE TAKEN WITH OTHERS TO COMPLETE THE PICTURE OF HIS INTENSE PHYSICAL DISCOMFORT. HE HAD SCABS AND FESTERING SORES OVER HIS ENTIRE BODY (7:5), MALNUTRITION (17:7; 19:20), A REPULSIVE APPEARANCE (19:19), BAD BREATH (19:17), AND PAIN DAY AND NIGHT (30:17). NEITHER HIS CONDITION NOR HIS ATTITUDE TOWARD GOD HAD IMPROVED. 30:31 JOB ENDED HIS LAMENT WITH A MELANCHOLIC PICTURE OF MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS PLAYING DIRGES. BOTH WERE SIMPLE INSTRUMENTS, UNLIKE A MODERN “HARP” AND EVEN MORE DISSIMILAR TO THE KJV’S “ORGAN.” ORDINARILY MUSIC WAS FOR CELEBRATION, BUT OCCASIONALLY THE “HARP” WAS USED FOR MOURNING (ISA 16:11). THE “FLUTE” CHARACTERISTICALLY PRODUCES A PLAINTIVE SOUND. JOB HAD NOTHING MORE TO SAY BY WAY OF LAMENT; HE COULD ONLY MOAN.**

**HIS SELF-MALEDICTION (31:1–40)**

**CURSES WERE TAKEN VERY SERIOUSLY BY ANCIENT NEAR EASTERN PEOPLES. WORDS, SPOKEN OR WRITTEN, HAD REAL POWER, AND TO CALL DOWN CURSES ON ONESELF WAS A GRAVE AND DARING THING TO DO. BUT SO CONVINCED WAS JOB OF HIS INTEGRITY AND FREEDOM FROM SIN THAT HE LISTED HERE ABOUT SEVEN CATEGORIES OF CRIMES, WHOSE CONSEQUENCES HE WOULD BE GLAD TO SUFFER. THE CHAPTER SEEMS ALMOST A CONCESSION TO HIS THREE FRIENDS, WHO ACCUSED HIM OF THE CRIMES CATALOGED HERE. BY THIS MEANS HE TOOK THE ULTIMATE RISK TO PROVE HIS INNOCENCE TO THEM BECAUSE HE FULLY BELIEVED THAT GOD WOULD ACT ON THESE MALEDICTIONS.**

**INTRODUCTION (31:1–4)**

**1 “I MADE A COVENANT WITH MY EYES NOT TO LOOK LUSTFULLY AT A GIRL.**

**2 FOR WHAT IS MAN’S LOT FROM GOD ABOVE, HIS HERITAGE FROM THE ALMIGHTY ON HIGH?**

**3 IS IT NOT RUIN FOR THE WICKED, DISASTER FOR THOSE WHO DO WRONG?**

**4 DOES HE NOT SEE MY WAYS AND COUNT MY EVERY STEP?**

**THE INTRODUCTION BEGINS WITH A REPUDIATION OF EVEN AN INCIPIENT SEXUAL SIN AND MOVES ON TO SPEAK IN TERMS OF RETRIBUTION SUCH AS THE FRIENDS HAVE BEEN PROPOUNDING ALL ALONG. IT SEEMS THAT JOB AGREED TO SUBMIT TO THEIR TERMS IF ONLY TEMPORARILY AND PUT HIMSELF UNDER DIVINE SCRUTINY. HE AVERRED THAT IF HE WERE WICKED, HE SHOULD DESERVE RUIN; BUT BY DISAVOWING THE SORTS OF SINS THEY HAD IN MIND, HE WOULD CLEAR HIMSELF OF THEIR CHARGES AND PROVE TO THEM THAT GOD IS INDEED ARBITRARY AND SENDS TROUBLE TO THE INNOCENT. 31:1 AS IN ALL THE OLD TESTAMENT’S REFERENCES TO MAKING “A COVENANT,” THE EXPRESSION IS “CUT A COVENANT,” ALLUDING EITHER TO INSCRIBING SUCH SOLEMN WORDS ON STONE OR TO THE CUTTING OF A SACRIFICIAL ANIMAL TO ACCOMPANY THE CEREMONY (GEN 15:10, 18). THE SECOND STICH IS GRAMMATICALLY A QUESTION, “HOW COULD I LOOK AT A GIRL [BĔTÛLÂ, “VIRGIN”]?” THE EFFECT, HOWEVER, IS THAT OF A NEGATIVE SENTENCE. WHY IS THIS ONE SIN AT THE HEAD OF THIS CHAPTER? SOME WOULD MOVE IT CLOSER TO V. 9, WHICH ADDRESSES ADULTERY. SOME SAY IT IS SUCH A CARDINAL SIN AND AVOIDANCE OF IT BESPEAKS SUCH A HIGH LEVEL OF PURITY THAT IT COMES FIRST AND TIES IN WITH GOD, WHO “SEES MY WAYS” (V. 4). OTHERS SUGGEST THAT “VIRGIN” REFERS TO VENUS OR ANAT, THE VIRGIN CONSORT OF BAAL, AND BY THIS MEANS JOB SWORE THAT HE WOULD NOT SO MUCH AS LOOK AT AN IDOL (CF. VV. 26–28). STILL OTHERS EMEND THE TEXT TO READ “FOLLY.” THE NIV HAS ADDED “LUSTFULLY” TO THE TRANSLATION OF THE VERB “LOOK,” WHICH I WISHED TO TRANSLATE IN 30:20 AS “SCRUTINIZE/ EXAMINE.” THE SUBJECT MATTER BRINGS TO MIND JESUS’ WARNING IN MATT 5:28, “ANYONE WHO LOOKS AT A WOMAN LUSTFULLY HAS ALREADY COMMITTED ADULTERY WITH HER IN HIS HEART.” BEN SIRA HAD SIMILAR ADVICE, “ENTERTAIN NO THOUGHTS AGAINST A VIRGIN, LEST YOU BE ENMESHED IN DAMAGES FOR HER” (SIR 9:5, NAB). IF SUCH TEMPTATIONS EXISTED IN BIBLICAL TIMES, HOW MUCH MORE SHOULD CHRISTIANS TODAY HEED THESE WARNINGS AND EMULATE JOB. 31:2 THE ANSWER TO THESE TWO PERFECTLY PARALLEL QUESTIONS IS IN V. 3. SINCE THE HEBREW SPECIFIES ONLY THE SOURCE (“GOD/THE ALMIGHTY”) OF THE “LOT” AND “HERITAGE,” THE NIV ADDED “MAN’S” AND “HIS.” BUT OTHERS MAKE IT FIRST PERSON, “MY” (RSV), “I” (MLB, AAT), OR “US” (GNB). 31:3 THE ANSWER IS ONE-SIDED BECAUSE IT ONLY MENTIONS THE “RUIN” AND “DISASTER” THAT BEFALL “THE WICKED” AND WRONGDOERS, NOT THE POSITIVE REWARDS FOR THE RIGHTEOUS (CF. 20:29). THIS IS UNDERSTANDABLE IN VIEW OF THE FACT THAT THE CHAPTER IS ABOUT AVOIDING SIN RATHER THAN ABOUT DOING RIGHTEOUSNESS. FEAR OF PUNISHMENT IS A BETTER MOTIVATOR THAN PROMISE OF REWARD. 31:4 THE ANSWER TO THESE QUESTIONS IS AFFIRMATIVE. THE OMNISCIENT ONE WATCHES AND TAKES NOTE OF EVERYTHING HIS SUBJECTS DO, WHETHER GOOD OR EVIL (ECCL 12:14). THE TWO OTHER CONTEXTS WITH A SIMILAR FIGURE WERE BOTH POSITIVE AND HOPEFUL (14:16; 21:10), WHEREAS THIS ONE HAS AN OMINOUS TONE TO IT.**

**DISAVOWAL OF FALSEHOOD (31:5–8)**

**5 “IF I HAVE WALKED IN FALSEHOOD OR MY FOOT HAS HURRIED AFTER DECEIT—**

**6 LET GOD WEIGH ME IN HONEST SCALES AND HE WILL KNOW THAT I AM BLAMELESS—**

**7 IF MY STEPS HAVE TURNED FROM THE PATH, IF MY HEART HAS BEEN LED BY MY EYES,**

**OR IF MY HANDS HAVE BEEN DEFILED, 8 THEN MAY OTHERS EAT WHAT I HAVE SOWN,**

**AND MAY MY CROPS BE UPROOTED.**

**THIS SECTION CONSISTS OF TWO CONDITIONAL VERSES ALTERNATING WITH TWO VERSES OF RESULT, BUT THE TOPIC IS ESSENTIALLY THE SAME THROUGHOUT, NAMELY, FALSEHOOD. NONE OF THE OFFENSES IN VV. 5, 7 IS VERY SPECIFIC, NOR IS THE MALEDICTION OF V. 6. ONLY V. 8 PROVIDES A CLUE ABOUT WHAT TRANSGRESSION JOB DISAVOWED IN THIS OPENING SECTION. 31:5 THE TWO EVILS ARE “FALSEHOOD” (ŠĀWĔʾ, TRANSLATED “FUTILITY” IN 7:3, “DECEITFUL” IN 11:11, AND “WORTHLESS” AND “NOTHING” IN 15:31) AND “DECEIT” (MIRMÂ), WHICH APPEARED IN 15:35 WITH THE SAME MEANING. NEITHER WORD SUGGESTS ANY SPECIFIC AREA, BUT THE MALEDICTION OF V. 6 POINTS TO CHEATING WITH SCALES. THE KJV, RV, AND AB HAVE “VANITY” FOR THE FIRST WORD, WHICH IS A KIND OF SELF-DECEIT. FOLKS ANCIENT AND MODERN CHEAT AND LIE TO THEMSELVES BY PURSUING WHAT IS HOLLOW, FRUITLESS, AND LACKING ANY REDEEMING VALUE. 31:6 THE REFERENCE TO “WEIGHING WITH HONEST SCALES” DOES NOT NECESSARILY IDENTIFY THE SIN JOB HAD IN MIND. IN THIS NEGATIVE CONFESSION HE ASKED THAT GOD VERIFY HIS “BLAMELESSNESS” THROUGH “RIGHT BALANCES.” THE OPPOSITE, “BALANCES OF DECEIT” OR “DISHONEST SCALES,” ARE IN HOS 12:7 [8]; AMOS 8:5; MIC 6:11. DANIEL 5:27 (ARAMAIC) USED “SCALES” METAPHORICALLY AS HERE. THE RIDER ON THE BLACK HORSE IN REV 6:5 HAD A “PAIR OF SCALES,” OBVIOUSLY A SYMBOL OF JUDGMENT. IN ISLAMIC TRADITION THE ARCHES ON THE WEST SIDE OF JERUSALEM’S DOME OF THE ROCK ARE THE SCALES ON WHICH THE DEEDS OF ALL HUMANITY WILL BE WEIGHED IN THE LAST DAYS. 31:7 THE “IF” AT THE BEGINNING DOES TRIPLE DUTY IN THIS TRICOLON. THE THREE SUBJECTS ARE “FEET” (“STEPS”), “HEART,” AND “HANDS.” “THE PATH” FREQUENTLY REFERS TO LIFE LIVED UNDER THE LAW OF GOD (PSS 1:6; 25:4, ETC.). “THE HEART” FOLLOWING THE “EYES” HARKS BACK TO V. 1 AND THE LUST THAT OFTEN ACCOMPANIES THE LOOK (PROV 27:20; 1 JOHN 2:16). NUMBERS 15:39 PUTS ALL THREE CONCEPTS TOGETHER: LUSTS, HEARTS, AND EYES. THE THIRD LINE IS LITERALLY “[IF] TO MY HANDS SHOULD CLING DEFILEMENT.” THE DEFILEMENT OF THE HANDS IS RATHER GENERAL, BUT USED WITH THIS VERB (DĀBAQ) IT MAY ALLUDE TO A PENCHANT TOWARD AVARICE. ONE MIGHT EVEN DISCERN A PROGRESSION IN THESE THREE LINES, FROM INQUISITIVENESS TO COVETOUSNESS TO THE ACT OF SIN. 31:8 THE PENALTY JOB CALLED DOWN ON HIMSELF WAS THE LOSS OF HIS LABOR IN THE FIELDS. THE FIGURE OF EATING WHAT YOU HAVE NOT SOWN OR OF OTHERS EATING WHAT YOU HAVE SOWN IS ALSO RECORDED IN LEV 26:16; JOB 20:18; MIC 6:15. IT IS ONE OF THOSE ARRANGEMENTS IN WHICH THE PENALTY CORRESPONDS TO THE CRIME. IF V. 7C REFERS TO GLUTTONY AND GREED, THEN THE LOSS OF FOOD AND WEALTH IS A FITTING PUNISHMENT.**

**DISAVOWAL OF ADULTERY (31:9–12)**

**9 “IF MY HEART HAS BEEN ENTICED BY A WOMAN, OR IF I HAVE LURKED AT MY NEIGHBOR’S DOOR,**

**10 THEN MAY MY WIFE GRIND ANOTHER MAN’S GRAIN, AND MAY OTHER MEN SLEEP WITH HER.**

**11 FOR THAT WOULD HAVE BEEN SHAMEFUL, A SIN TO BE JUDGED.**

**12 IT IS A FIRE THAT BURNS TO DESTRUCTION, IT WOULD HAVE UPROOTED MY HARVEST.**

**NONE OF THE FRIENDS SUGGESTED THAT JOB WAS GUILTY OF ADULTERY, BUT THE PATRIARCH INCLUDED IT IN HIS LIST OF SINS HE DID NOT COMMIT BECAUSE IT WAS AND STILL IS SO WIDESPREAD. TECHNICALLY JOB SPOKE OF LUST OR COVETOUSNESS, NOT ADULTERY ITSELF, AS HE DISAVOWED EVEN THE FIRST STEP THAT LEADS TO MARITAL INFIDELITY. THE APODOSIS SPEAKS IN MORE GRAPHIC, BUT STILL NOT EXPLICIT, LANGUAGE OF SEXUAL UNION BETWEEN PARTNERS NOT MARRIED TO EACH OTHER. 31:9 “ENTICED” IS THE BEST TRANSLATION OF THE VERB (PETÂ) BECAUSE IT LIES BETWEEN “DECEIVED,” THE MOST COMMON MEANING, AND “SIMPLE,” A MEANING ON THE EDGE OF ITS SEMANTIC SPHERE (SO 5:2). OTHER CHOICES ARE “TEMPTED,” “LURED” (AB), “SEDUCED” (AAT, DHORME, HABEL), AND “RAVISHED” (NJPS). THIS HEBREW WORD TRANSLATED “WOMAN” ALSO MEANS “WIFE,” (I.E., MARRIED), THE “GIRL” (USUALLY UNMARRIED) OF V. 1. HE CERTAINLY WAS NOT REFERRING TO LURKING FOR HIS “NEIGHBOR” BUT FOR HIS NEIGHBOR’S WIFE (PROV 5:8). THE WORD “DOOR” (PETAḤ) MAY HAVE BEEN CHOSEN FOR ITS SIMILARITY TO THE VERB IN LINE A. 31:10 “GRIND” MAY BE MERELY A EUPHEMISM (LIKE “LIE WITH” IN ENGLISH) OR HAVE A DOUBLE MEANING—THE LITERAL WORK OF A SLAVE AND THE ACT OF INTERCOURSE. “SLEEP WITH” IS THE DYNAMIC EQUIVALENT TRANSLATION OF A VERB MEANING “BEND OVER/BOW DOWN OVER,” WHICH, THOUGH STILL A EUPHEMISM, DRAWS A CLEARER PICTURE OF THE VIOLATION OF JOB’S WIFE. 31:11 VERSES 11–12 CONSTITUTE AN EXPANSION OR COMMENTARY ON THE SIN OF ADULTERY. SUCH AN ACT IS “SHAMEFUL” AND A MATTER FOR THE COURTS (LEV 20:10; DEUT 22:22–24). 31:12 PROVERBS 6:27–29 ALSO CONNECTED SEXUAL SINS WITH “FIRE.” “FIRE” JUST SPREADS AND CONSUMES UNTIL ALL IS “DESTRUCTION” (ABADDON IN HEBREW AS THE NIV FOOTNOTE INDICATES), A PERSONIFICATION OF DEATH AND THE GRAVE (CF. 26:6; 28:22; PROV 5:5; 6:32; 7:27). “HARVEST” COULD WELL REFER TO CHILDREN, NOT CROPS. IF SO, IT UNDERSCORES THE FACT THAT CHILDREN ARE INNOCENT VICTIMS WHEN A HOME IS BROKEN BY ADULTEROUS UNIONS. SUCH UNIONS EVENTUATED IN DEATH IN ANCIENT ISRAEL AND USUALLY END IN DIVORCE IN OUR SOCIETY.**

**DISAVOWAL OF INJUSTICE (31:13–15)**

**13 “IF I HAVE DENIED JUSTICE TO MY MENSERVANTS AND MAIDSERVANTS WHEN THEY HAD A GRIEVANCE AGAINST ME,**

**14 WHAT WILL I DO WHEN GOD CONFRONTS ME? WHAT WILL I ANSWER WHEN CALLED TO ACCOUNT?**

**15 DID NOT HE WHO MADE ME IN THE WOMB MAKE THEM? DID NOT THE SAME ONE FORM US BOTH WITHIN OUR MOTHERS?**

**AS IN THE PRECEDING PARAGRAPH WE HAVE HERE A PROTASIS, AN APODOSIS, AND A COMMENTARY. THE SUBJECT IS THE FAIR TREATMENT OF SERVANTS. JOB REMINDED HIMSELF AND US THAT ALL WERE CREATED EQUAL. 31:13 THE MASORETES HAVE DIVIDED THE VERSE INTO THE TWO UNEQUAL HALVES THAT THE NIV REFLECTS. FROM A POETIC STANDPOINT IT WOULD BALANCE BETTER IF “MAIDSERVANTS” WERE IN THE SECOND STICH (CF. AB, JB, NAB, NEB). THE POINT IS STILL THE SAME—JOB DENIED THAT HE HAD BEEN INDIFFERENT TOWARD THOSE WHO WORKED FOR HIM. IN MODERN TERMS HIS OFFICE DOOR WAS ALWAYS OPEN AND EMPLOYEES ALWAYS RECEIVED FAIR TREATMENT. 31:14 IN THIS CHIASTICALLY ARRANGED VERSE, JOB ASKED HIMSELF HOW HE WOULD RESPOND IF GOD CHARGED HIM WITH NEGLECTING THE CONCERNS OF THOSE IN HIS EMPLOY. AS A RHETORICAL QUESTION, THERE IS NO ANSWER; BUT THE UNDERSTOOD ONE IS THAT HE WOULD BE ASHAMED, GUILTY, AND DESERVING OF THE SAME TREATMENT FROM GOD HIMSELF. 31:15 THE COMMENTARY ALSO CONSISTS OF TWO NEGATIVE RHETORICAL QUESTIONS THAT ANTICIPATE AFFIRMATIVE ANSWERS. YES, “MY MAKER MADE HIM” (AUTHOR’S TRANSLATION), BUT ONLY FIGURATIVELY DID “HE FORM US IN ONE WOMB.” HE MAY HAVE BEEN ALLUDING TO THE FIRST PARENTS OF THE ENTIRE RACE. COMING, AS HE DID, FROM A CULTURE WHERE SLAVES WERE HELD, JOB EXHIBITED REMARKABLY ENLIGHTENED THINKING.**

**DISAVOWAL OF UNCHARITABLENESS (31:16–23)**

**16 “IF I HAVE DENIED THE DESIRES OF THE POOR OR LET THE EYES OF THE WIDOW GROW WEARY,**

**17 IF I HAVE KEPT MY BREAD TO MYSELF, NOT SHARING IT WITH THE FATHERLESS—**

**18 BUT FROM MY YOUTH I REARED HIM AS WOULD A FATHER, AND FROM MY BIRTH I GUIDED THE WIDOW—**

**19 IF I HAVE SEEN ANYONE PERISHING FOR LACK OF CLOTHING, OR A NEEDY MAN WITHOUT A GARMENT,**

**20 AND HIS HEART DID NOT BLESS ME FOR WARMING HIM WITH THE FLEECE FROM MY SHEEP,**

**21 IF I HAVE RAISED MY HAND AGAINST THE FATHERLESS, KNOWING THAT I HAD INFLUENCE IN COURT,**

**22 THEN LET MY ARM FALL FROM THE SHOULDER, LET IT BE BROKEN OFF AT THE JOINT.**

**23 FOR I DREADED DESTRUCTION FROM GOD, AND FOR FEAR OF HIS SPLENDOR I COULD NOT DO SUCH THINGS.**

**IN THIS PERICOPE SIX VERSES CONSTITUTE THE PROTASES, V. 22 IS THE APODOSIS, AND V. 23 IS THE COMMENTARY. THOSE WHO PRODUCE LONGER LISTS OF TOPICS IN THIS CHAPTER DO SO BY BREAKING THIS SECTION INTO THREE. THIS COMMENTARY FOLLOWS THE NIV PARAGRAPHING, WHICH, IN TURN, COUNTS THE RESULT OR “THEN” VERSES, NOT JUST THE CONDITION OR “IF” VERSES. ALL THE SUBJECTS OF THIS SECTION TOUCH ON SOCIAL CONCERNS AND MATTERS OF CHARITY. 31:16 BY THIS FORMULA JOB DENIED THAT HE HAD FAILED TO AID “THE POOR” AND “THE WIDOW,” WHO ALONG WITH “THE FATHERLESS” OF V. 17 WERE OBJECTS OF SPECIAL CHARITY. BECAUSE THOSE IN DIRE STRAITS ORDINARILY DEPENDED ON THEIR FAMILIES FOR SUPPORT AND THE GOVERNMENTS HAD NO ARRANGEMENTS FOR THEIR CARE, IT FELL TO INDIVIDUAL MEMBERS OF THE COMMUNITY TO CARE FOR THE INDIGENT. JESUS SAID, “THE POOR YOU WILL ALWAYS HAVE WITH YOU” (MATT 26:11; CF. DEUT 15:11). A THIRTEENTH CENTURY JEWISH SAGE SAID, “POVERTY WAS CREATED TO GIVE THE RICH AN OPPORTUNITY FOR CHARITY.” 31:17 GRAMMATICALLY THE SENTENCE CONTINUES, AND THE “IF” (ʾIM) OF V. 16 INTRODUCES THIS VERSE AS WELL. ELIPHAZ ACCUSED JOB OF THIS VERY SIN IN 22:7–9. JOB ALREADY CLAIMED HE WAS GENEROUS TO THE NEEDY (29:12–16), BUT HERE HE REINFORCES THAT CLAIM BY THIS NEGATIVE CONFESSION AND SELF-MALEDICTORY OATH. 31:18 HERE IS A DIGRESSION OR EXPANSION ON JOB’S CARE FOR “THE FATHERLESS.” JOB MAINTAINED THAT FROM HIS OWN BIRTH HE HAD “RAISED” AND SUPPORTED THOSE WITHOUT A MAN IN THE HOUSE. IT MAY BE HYPERBOLE, BUT IT SPEAKS OF JOB’S LIFELONG CONCERN FOR THE HELPLESS. 31:19 NOW THE “IF I HAVE SEEN” DOES DOUBLE DUTY, THAT IS, HAS TWO OBJECTS, “ANYONE PERISHING” AND “A NEEDY ONE.” THE CHARITY CONSISTED OF “BREAD,” A GENERIC TERM FOR FOOD AND MAYBE EVEN MONEY IN V. 17. HIS GIFTS OF BENEVOLENCE INCLUDED “CLOTHING.” ELIPHAZ HAD INDICTED JOB FOR “STRIPPING MEN OF THEIR CLOTHING, LEAVING THEM NAKED” IN 22:6. NOT SO, JOB SAID; THE OPPOSITE WAS TRUE. 31:20 THE NIV, NKJV, AND JB READ “HEART” FOR THE “LOINS” THAT “BLESSED” JOB. THE NAB HAS “LIMBS,” AND THE NEB HAS “BODY.” THERE IS AN “IF” (ʾIM) LEFT UNTRANSLATED AT THE BEGINNING OF THIS LINE, THUS CARRYING THE FORMAT OF CONDITIONAL SENTENCES FORWARD. POSITIVELY JOB SAID THAT THOSE RECIPIENTS OF HIS LARGESS “BLESSED” HIM. A MAN WITH SEVEN THOUSAND SHEEP SURELY COULD HAVE SPARED A FEW FLEECES FOR THE COLD AND POORLY CLOTHED OF WHAT PROBABLY WAS A RELATIVELY SMALL COMMUNITY. 31:21 NO ONE KNOWS EXACTLY WHAT GESTURE THE VERSE REFERS TO, BUT THE JUDGES MIGHT HAVE VOTED WITH UPRAISED HANDS, OR IT MIGHT HAVE BEEN A WAY TO SIGNAL BYSTANDERS TO SIDE AGAINST THE DEFENDANT. IN ANY EVENT, JOB DENIED USING THIS TACTIC IN COURT AGAINST THE POWERLESS. “INFLUENCE” TRANSLATES, ʿEZRĀTÎ, “MY HELP,” A WORD CHOSEN FOR ITS SIMILARITY TO ʾEZRŌʿÎ, “MY ARM” IN THE NEXT VERSE. THE SAME WORD WAS IN ELIPHAZ’S ACCUSATION IN 22:9, “THE STRENGTH/ARM OF THE FATHERLESS.” 31:22 AS IN THE PERICOPE ABOUT ADULTERY (VV. 9–10), HERE THE PUNISHMENT FITS THE CRIME. JOB PRAYED THAT THE VERY “ARM” HE RAISED AGAINST THE DEFENSELESS “FALL FROM THE SHOULDER” AND “BE BROKEN OFF AT THE JOINT.” 31:23 THE VERSE FOCUSES ON THE HORROR OF GOD’S JUDGMENT AND HOW FEAR OF IT PROMPTED GOOD BEHAVIOR. TWO OF THE KEY WORDS, “DREAD” AND “SPLENDOR,” WERE USED IN 13:11, WHERE JOB WARNED HIS FRIENDS TO LIVE IN THE LIGHT OF THESE DIVINE CHARACTERISTICS. THESE TWO DIMENSIONS OF “THE FEAR OF THE LORD” OUGHT TO MOTIVATE ALL OF HIS PEOPLE TO FULFILL HIS LAW, HONOR HIS NAME, AND BE KIND TO THE POOR.**

**DISAVOWAL OF MONEY MATERIALISM AND PAGANISM (31:24–28)**

**24 “IF I HAVE PUT MY TRUST IN GOLD OR SAID TO PURE GOLD, ‘YOU ARE MY SECURITY,’**

**25 IF I HAVE REJOICED OVER MY GREAT WEALTH, THE FORTUNE MY HANDS HAD GAINED,**

**26 IF I HAVE REGARDED THE SUN IN ITS RADIANCE OR THE MOON MOVING IN SPLENDOR,**

**27 SO THAT MY HEART WAS SECRETLY ENTICED AND MY HAND OFFERED THEM A KISS OF HOMAGE,**

**28 THEN THESE ALSO WOULD BE SINS TO BE JUDGED, FOR I WOULD HAVE BEEN UNFAITHFUL TO GOD ON HIGH.**

**COMBINED IN THIS PERICOPE ARE JOB’S DISAVOWALS OF LOVE OF WEALTH (VV. 24–25) AND OF WORSHIPING CELESTIAL BODIES (VV. 26–27), A COMBINATION THAT SUGGESTS THE SERIOUSNESS WITH WHICH MATERIALISM SHOULD BE VIEWED. THE RESULT CLAUSE OR APODOSIS IS V. 28, BUT IT DOES NOT EXPLICITLY INCLUDE A CURSE THAT HE CALLED DOWN ON HIMSELF. RATHER, IT IS A GENERAL CONFESSION THAT SUCH DEEDS MERIT CONDEMNATION AND REPRESENT DISLOYALTY TO GOD. 31:24 HERE IN THIS UNCOMPLICATED STATEMENT AND BY MEANS OF A CONDITIONAL SENTENCE, JOB PROFESSED THAT HE DID NOT PUT HIS TRUST IN GOLD. IN ELIPHAZ’S LITTLE EVANGELISTIC SERMON HE PROMISED JOB THAT IF HE ABANDONED HIS GOLD, GOD WOULD BECOME HIS “GOLD” (22:24–25).**

**JOB MAINTAINED THAT IT WAS NEVER OTHERWISE (PROV 18:11).**

**31:25 SINCE JOB WAS THE RICHEST MAN IN THE EAST, HE HAD THE GREATEST REASON TO CELEBRATE HIS PROSPERITY. THAT HE DID NOT IS TESTIMONY TO HIS MODESTY, PIETY, AND GENEROSITY. HE PRACTICED THE ADVICE OF PS 62:10B [11B], THOUGH THAT COUNSEL WAS WRITTEN MUCH LATER: “THOUGH YOUR RICHES INCREASE, DO NOT SET YOUR HEART ON THEM.” THIS IS A SAGE WARNING FOR ALL WHO LIVE IN A MATERIALISTIC CULTURE. 31:26 THE HEAVENLY BODIES WERE OFTEN DEIFIED BY ANCIENT PEOPLES, WHO BELIEVED THAT THEIR MOVEMENTS DIRECTLY AFFECTED ONE’S FORTUNES. TO A LIMITED EXTENT AGRICULTURAL SOCIETIES IN PARTICULAR ARE DEPENDENT ON THE VICISSITUDES OF WEATHER, BUT TO GRANT THEM PERSONALITIES OR PRESUME THEM WORTHY OF WORSHIP WAS AND IS A CARDINAL SIN, THE SIN OF WORSHIPING THE CREATED INSTEAD OF THE CREATOR (CF. DEUT 4:19; 17:3; 2 KGS 23:5; EZEK 8:16; ROM 1:25). 31:27 “ENTICED” IS THE SAME WORD AS IN V. 9, WHERE THE TEMPTATION TO ADULTERY WAS THE SUBJECT. JUST AS NOT LOOKING AT THE SUN OR MOON REMOVES THE TEMPTATION TO VENERATE THEM, SO NOT LOOKING AT ONE’S NEIGHBOR’S WIFE ALSO MAKES THE POSSIBILITY OF SINNING MORE REMOTE. THE SECOND STICH READS LITERALLY, “MY HANDS KISSES (TO) MY MOUTH,” WHICH MOST, ALONG WITH THE NIV, UNDERSTAND AS THROWING A KISS. 31:28 VERSE 28A IS ALMOST THE SAME AS V. 11B, ANOTHER INTERESTING CONNECTION BETWEEN LUST FOR WOMEN AND THE ALLURE OF SUN AND MOON WORSHIP. “UNFAITHFUL” FURTHER FOLLOWS THE ANALOGY OF MARITAL INFIDELITY, ALTHOUGH THIS MODERATELY UNCOMMON VERB IS USUALLY “LIE” OR “DISOWN” AS IN 8:18. THE “ON HIGH” MIGHT BE CONSIDERED AN INCONSEQUENTIAL DETAIL OR MERE BALLAST, BUT IN THIS CONTEXT IT REMINDED JOB AND REMINDS US THAT GOD IS “UP,” UP ABOVE THE HEAVENLY BODIES THAT PEOPLE ARE TEMPTED TO WORSHIP BECAUSE THEY ARE VISIBLE AND HE IS NOT.**

**DISAVOWAL OF MEANNESS AND SECRET SIN (31:29–34)**

**29 “IF I HAVE REJOICED AT MY ENEMY’S MISFORTUNE OR GLOATED OVER THE TROUBLE THAT CAME TO HIM—**

**30 I HAVE NOT ALLOWED MY MOUTH TO SIN BY INVOKING A CURSE AGAINST HIS LIFE—**

**31 IF THE MEN OF MY HOUSEHOLD HAVE NEVER SAID, ‘WHO HAS NOT HAD HIS FILL OF JOB’S MEAT? —**

**32 BUT NO STRANGER HAD TO SPEND THE NIGHT IN THE STREET, FOR MY DOOR WAS ALWAYS OPEN TO THE TRAVELER—**

**33 IF I HAVE CONCEALED MY SIN AS MEN DO, BY HIDING MY GUILT IN MY HEART**

**34 BECAUSE I SO FEARED THE CROWD AND SO, DREADED THE CONTEMPT OF THE CLANS**

**THAT I KEPT SILENT AND WOULD NOT GO OUTSIDE.**

**SEVERAL UNUSUAL FEATURES OF THIS SECTION MAKE IT DIFFICULT TO FOLLOW. FIRST, IT MIXES DECLARATIVE STATEMENTS WITH THE SUCCESSION OF CONDITIONS. THERE IS ALSO NO “THEN” CLAUSE UNTIL V. 40, THE CONDITION-CONSEQUENCE STRUCTURE BEING INTERRUPTED BY THE PARENTHETICAL REQUESTS IN VV. 35–37 (NOTE THE ABSENCE OF PUNCTUATION ENDING V. 34). FURTHERMORE, THE SUBJECT OF THE NEGATIVE CONFESSION MOVES FROM AN ILL SPIRIT OF RETALIATION, TO STINGINESS TOWARD DOMESTIC HELP AND TRAVELERS, TO CONCEALING SIN. 31:29 JOB DENIED THAT HE HARBORED A VENGEFUL SPIRIT TOWARD HIS ENEMIES WHEN THEY FELL. THE EDOMITES ILLUSTRATED THIS MEAN ATTITUDE IN OBAD 12. PROVERBS 24:17–18 WARNS AGAINST IT. IT TAKES A VERY GENEROUS SPIRIT AND A HIGH DEGREE OF GODLINESS NOT TO “REJOICE” AT AN “ENEMY’S MISFORTUNE.” THE TENDENCY IS TO PRAISE GOD FOR HIS JUSTICE RATHER THAN OFFER A CUP OF COLD WATER TO THE SUFFERING. 31:30 THE ASV PUT VV. 30 AND 32 IN PARENTHESES BECAUSE THEY ARE OUTRIGHT DENIALS OF DESPICABLE BEHAVIOR RATHER THAN CONDITIONAL SENTENCES (“IF” CLAUSES) LIKE VV. 29, 31, 33. THE NIV HAS DONE THE SAME WITH DASHES. APART FROM THIS IRREGULARITY V. 30 EXPANDS ON V. 29. JOB DENIED THAT HE SINNED WITH HIS MOUTH BY CURSING HIS ENEMY. PAUL EXTENDED THE BEATITUDE ABOUT BLESSING ENEMIES WHEN HE WROTE IN ROM 12:14, “BLESS THOSE WHO PERSECUTE YOU; BLESS AND DO NOT CURSE.” SUCH WAS JOB’S WAY OF LIFE.**

**31:31 THE NEGATIVE IN EACH LINE OF V. 31 MAY CONFUSE SOME READERS. PARAPHRASED, AND WITH THE NEGATIVES REMOVED, THIS CONFESSION SAYS, “THE MEN OF MY HOUSE HAVE ALWAYS SAID, ‘EVERYONE HAS EATEN ALL HE WANTS OF JOB’S FOOD’ ” (ICB, NCV). IN 22:7 ELIPHAZ HAD ACCUSED JOB OF DENYING “WATER TO THE WEARY” AND WITHHOLDING “FOOD FROM THE HUNGRY.” 31:32 LIKE V. 30, THIS COUPLET IS SET OFF BY DASHES IN THE NIV BECAUSE THE FORMAT DIFFERS FROM THAT OF THE CONTEXT. THE TWO MAJOR DIMENSIONS OF HOSPITALITY ARE FOOD AND SHELTER. IN V. 31 JOB INSISTED THAT HE HAD BEEN GENEROUS WITH HIS “MEAT.” NOW HE SWORE THAT HE ALWAYS HAD AN OPEN DOOR TO TRAVELING STRANGERS. JOB FOLLOWED ANOTHER ADMONITION THAT PAUL MUCH LATER GAVE TO CHRISTIANS, “PRACTICE HOSPITALITY” (ROM 12:13). 31:33 GENEROSITY TOWARD ENEMIES, EMPLOYEES, AND STRANGERS HAS BEEN THE SUBJECT MATTER OF THIS SECTION SO FAR. HERE JOB TURNED TO A DISAVOWAL OF DUPLICITY. THE NIV FOOTNOTE GIVES THE OPTION OF READING ʾĀDĀM AS THE NAME OF THE FIRST MAN, ADAM, RATHER THAN THE GENERIC TERM “MEN” IN THE TEXT. A CASE CAN BE MADE FOR EITHER BECAUSE ADAM DID “CONCEAL” HIS SIN (GEN 3:8–12), BUT PEOPLE IN GENERAL ARE ALSO LOATH TO CONFESS THEIR TRANSGRESSIONS (PS 32:3–5; PROV 28:13; 1 JOHN 1:8–10). 31:34 A TRICOLON CONCLUDES THIS SECTION. NEVERTHELESS, THE LONG SENTENCE THAT BEGAN IN V. 29 DOES NOT END EVEN WITH V. 34 BUT CONTINUES AFTER THE PARENTHESIZED “CONCLUSION,” WITH A PERIOD COMING ONLY AFTER THE APODOSIS AT THE END OF THE CHAPTER. IN THE FIRST TWO LINES OF V. 34, WHICH ARE PARALLEL, JOB GAVE REASONS WHY A SECRET SINNER MIGHT “KEEP SILENT” AND “NOT GO OUTSIDE.” TODAY IT IS CALLED PEER PRESSURE OR SOCIAL STIGMA. IN THOSE ANCIENT, TIGHTLY KNIT SOCIETIES SUCH COMMUNITY PRESSURE CONTRIBUTED TO THE GOOD BEHAVIOR OF ALL. IN CULTURES WHERE NEIGHBORS DO NOT KNOW ONE ANOTHER AND IT IS EASY TO HIDE UNDER THE CLOAK OF ANONYMITY, SIN EXACTS LESS PUBLIC SCORN. PEOPLE FEEL FREER TO COMMIT SCANDALOUS ACTS KNOWING THERE IS NO FAMILIAL OR CLAN REPRISAL.**

**CONCLUSION (31:35–37)**

**35 (“OH, THAT I HAD SOMEONE TO HEAR ME! I SIGN NOW MY DEFENSE—LET THE ALMIGHTY ANSWER ME;**

**LET MY ACCUSER PUT HIS INDICTMENT IN WRITING. 36 SURELY, I WOULD WEAR IT ON MY SHOULDER,**

**I WOULD PUT IT ON LIKE A CROWN. 37 I WOULD GIVE HIM AN ACCOUNT OF MY EVERY STEP;**

**LIKE A PRINCE I WOULD APPROACH HIM.)—**

**THE LOCATION OF THIS PERICOPE WITHIN THE CHAPTER IS A PROBLEM BECAUSE IT SEEMS LIKE THE CONCLUSION; YET THERE WAS NO RESOLUTION OF THE “IF-THEN” VERSES THAT PRECEDED, AND THERE FOLLOW THREE MORE VERSES LIKE THOSE IN THE REST OF THE CHAPTER. MOFFATT MOVED VV. 38–40 AHEAD OF V. 35. THE NEB HAS THEM AHEAD OF V. 29. THE JB HAS THEM AHEAD OF V. 16. THE NAB PUTS THEM BETWEEN VV. 8 AND 9. I AGREE WITH SMICK’S CONCLUSION: “THESE VERSES ARE CLEARLY ANTICLIMACTIC, BUT THAT DOES NOT MEAN THEY BELONG IN ANOTHER PLACE IN THIS CHAPTER. IN SEVERAL PLACES BEFORE JOB HAS SHOWN HIS PENCHANT FOR ANTICLIMAX (E.G., 3:23–26; 14:18–22).” IN VV. 35–37 JOB UNHESITATINGLY AND UNABASHEDLY DECLARED HOW PROUDLY HE WOULD GO TO TRIAL, JUST TO HAVE HIS NAME CLEARED AND HIS REPUTATION RESTORED. HE GLADLY WELCOMED THE MOST DETAILED EXAMINATION OF HIS LIFE, KNOWING FULL WELL HE WOULD PASS AND BE EXONERATED. BUT, AS IN THE EARLIER CHAPTERS, THIS OPPORTUNITY WAS DENIED HIM, AND HE WAS LEFT MERELY WISHING FOR AND IMAGINING SUCH A PUBLIC ACQUITTAL. THE HUMAN-GOD RELATIONSHIP CANNOT BE CONTAINED WITHIN THE FRAMEWORK OF LEGAL JUSTICE. 31:35 THE VERSE OPENS WITH THE LAST OF SEVERAL SUCH REQUESTS, “OH THAT I.” SUPPOSEDLY ELIPHAZ, BILDAD, AND ZOPHAR HAVE BEEN LISTENING, BUT IN REALITY, THEY HAVE NOT BEEN PERSUADED BY ANY OF JOB’S WORDS AND MIGHT AS WELL NEVER HAVE HEARD WHAT HE SAID. “I SIGN NOW MY DEFENSE” TRANSLATES TWO LITTLE HEBREW WORDS, “LOOK, MY X.” JOB PROBABLY WAS LITERATE, HOWEVER, BECAUSE IN THE LAST LINE HE ASKED FOR A WRITTEN “INDICTMENT” FROM HIS “ACCUSER.” 31:36 JOB INDICATED THAT HE WOULD PROUDLY AND PUBLICLY DISPLAY HIS SIGNED AFFIDAVIT AS A “CROWN” AND AS A SASH, STOLE, OR BADGE OF OFFICE (CF. ISA 9:6 [5]; 22:22). RATHER THAN HIDING HIS SIN AND DREADING THE CROWDS (VV. 33–34), HE GLADLY WOULD PROCLAIM HIS INNOCENCE. 31:37 THE ANTECEDENT OF “HIM” IS THE “ACCUSER” OF V. 37, WHICH STILL MIGHT BE CONSTRUED AS GOD, BUT MORE LIKELY AS ONE OF THE THREE FRIENDS OR THE UNNAMED ANTAGONISTS OF CHAP. 30. WITHOUT MISGIVINGS OR DOUBTS JOB WAS HAPPY TO OPEN HIS BOOKS, KNOWING FULL WELL THAT HE HAD NOTHING TO HIDE. IN FACT, SUCH AN INVESTIGATION WOULD DEMONSTRATE HIS IMPECCABILITY. THEN, LIKE A VICTOR IN A COURT CASE OR A NEWLY ELECTED PUBLIC OFFICIAL, HE WOULD STRUT UP TO THE ONE WHO HAD TRIED SO HARD TO CONFOUND HIM.**

**DISAVOWAL OF TENANT FARMER ABUSE (31:38–40)**

**38 “IF MY LAND CRIES OUT AGAINST ME AND ALL ITS FURROWS ARE WET WITH TEARS,**

**39 IF I HAVE DEVOURED ITS YIELD WITHOUT PAYMENT OR BROKEN THE SPIRIT OF ITS TENANTS,**

**40 THEN LET BRIERS COME UP INSTEAD OF WHEAT AND WEEDS [GREEN HERBS] INSTEAD OF BARLEY [BEER].”**

**THE WORDS OF JOB ARE ENDED.**

**THE LAST CATEGORY OF CRIMES THAT JOB DISAVOWED DEALT WITH HIS TREATMENT OF THE LAND AND OF THOSE WHO WORKED IT FOR HIM (CF. JAS 5:4). SYMBOLICALLY THE CURSE HE INVOKED IF HE WERE GUILTY RELATED DIRECTLY TO THE LAND, THAT IS, THAT INSTEAD OF PRODUCING EDIBLE OR MARKETABLE FOOD IT SHOULD YIELD HIM BRIERS AND WEEDS. THOUGH THIS SEEMS ANTICLIMACTIC, THE OFFENSE TIES TOGETHER SEVERAL OF THE CATEGORIES HE ALREADY HAD ADDRESSED—INJUSTICE (VV. 13–15), UNCHARITABLENESS (VV. 16–23, 31), AND MATERIALISM (VV. 24–25). 31:38 “WET WITH TEARS” TRANSLATES A SIMPLE “WEEP,” BUT CERTAINLY THE PERSONIFIED “LAND” AND “FURROWS” CAN HARDLY MAKE A NOISE BUT MIGHT EVIDENCE THEIR BROKEN SPIRIT IN THIS WAY. A CHARACTERISTIC “IF” (ʾIM) BEGINS THIS AND THE NEXT VERSE. THESE CONDITIONS WILL FIND THEIR RESOLUTION IN THE SELF-IMPRECATION OF V. 40. 31:39 FROM AN ECOLOGICAL POINT OF VIEW, ONE MIGHT SIN AGAINST THE LAND, BUT EVEN IN V. 38 JOB WAS THINKING OF MALEVOLENCE TOWARD THE “HUSBANDMEN/TENANTS,” WHOSE RESPONSIBILITY IT WAS TO MAKE THE LAND PROFITABLE. “BROKEN THE SPIRIT” CAPTURES THE SENSE OF THE HEBREW, WHICH MEANS SOMETHING LIKE “SNUFF OUT/BLOW AWAY” THE “SOUL/SPIRIT/BREATH” (NEPEŠ). 31:40 THE NIV HAS CAPTURED SOMETHING OF THE ALLITERATION OF THE HEBREW WITH ITS CHOICE OF “WHEAT” AND “WEEDS” AND “BRIERS” AND “BARLEY.” JOB PRAYED DOWN ON HIMSELF THE CURSE OF UNPROFITABLE AND NUISANCE PRODUCE IN THE PLACE OF WHOLESOME, SALABLE GRAINS. LET THE PUNISHMENT FIT THE CRIME. THE LAST THREE HEBREW WORDS ANNOUNCE THAT WE WILL HEAR NO MORE FROM JOB, EXCEPT FOR HIS BRIEF RESPONSE TO THE DIVINE CHALLENGES OF CHAP. 38–41. THE READER CAN JUDGE WHETHER “JOB DID NOT SIN IN WHAT HE SAID” (1:10). THIS WRITER TILTS TOWARD HIS ACQUITTAL EVEN AFTER TWENTY-EIGHT CHAPTERS OF DEBATE, ANGER, FRUSTRATION, CHARGES, AND COUNTERCHARGES. NEITHER HIS GRIEVOUS CIRCUMSTANCES NOR HIS UNSYMPATHETIC FRIENDS WITH THEIR TIGHTLY KNIT ORTHODOX THEOLOGY OF RETRIBUTION COULD PERSUADE THE MAN FROM UZ THAT HE WAS ANYTHING OTHER THAN A RIGHTEOUS MAN.**

**A YOUNG MAN MAKES HIS CONTRIBUTION TO THE DISCUSSION (32:1–37:24)**

**THE FOUR SPEECHES OF THE LAST MAJOR HUMAN PARTICIPANT FILL THE NEXT SIX CHAPTERS. AFTER A PROSE INTRODUCTION THAT CORRESPONDS TO 2:11–13, ELIHU HIMSELF SPOUTED AN INORDINATELY LONG INTRODUCTION OF HIMSELF, HIS FRUSTRATIONS, AND HIS PLAN THAT HE EXPECTED WOULD PUT AN END TO THE DEBATE BY SATISFYING BOTH JOB AND HIS FRIENDS. IN THE LONG RUN HE MADE LITTLE DIFFERENCE. THOUGH HE WAS SOMEWHAT KINDER THAN THE OTHERS AND DID PUT GREATER EMPHASIS ON SEEING LIFE AND ITS TROUBLES FROM A DIVINE PERSPECTIVE, HE ULTIMATELY ALSO SUBSCRIBED TO THE THEOLOGY OF RETRIBUTION, SAW JOB AS GUILTY, AND THEREFORE BLAMED HIM FOR THE GRIEF HE WAS EXPERIENCING. ELIHU HAD BEEN ON THE SCENE FOR SOME TIME, BUT HERE FOR THE FIRST TIME HE SPOKE. THIS YOUNG MAN HELD HIS TONGUE UNTIL IT APPEARED THAT THE FOUR PROTAGONISTS HAD SPENT THEIR RHETORICAL ENERGY. THEN ELIHU’S FOUR SPEECHES, ONE RIGHT AFTER ANOTHER, CONSTITUTE THE BOOK’S LONGEST UNINTERRUPTED MONOPOLY OF THE FLOOR. NO ONE ANSWERED HIM, AND HE IS NOT INCLUDED IN THE INDICTMENT OF ELIPHAZ AND THE OTHER TWO FRIENDS IN CHAP. 42. MAINLY FOR THESE REASONS MANY CONSIDER THESE SPEECHES A NONORIGINAL PART OF THE BOOK. BUT THEY ARE IN THE TEXT, AND IN MANY WAYS, THEY LINK TO AND ECHO OTHER SPEECHES. THE VERY FACT THAT THEY ARE LONG, REPETITIVE, AND EVEN BORING POINTS TO THE QUANDARY HUMAN BEINGS FACE WHEN CONFRONTED BY UNRESOLVABLE PROPOSITIONS. THE FACT THAT NO ONE ANSWERS ELIHU POINTS TO THE FRUSTRATING FACT THAT THERE ARE NO HUMAN ANSWERS TO THE DILEMMA JOB AND MANY SUBSEQUENT SUFFERERS HAVE FACED. THIS COMMENTARY WILL TREAT ELIHU’S SPEECHES JUST AS IT DID THE OTHERS, FERRETING OUT THE MEANING, SEEKING TO GRASP THE LARGER PICTURE, AND ADDRESSING THIS YOUNG MAN’S THEOLOGICAL POSTURE.**

**ELIHU CONTRADICTS THE FRIENDS AND JOB (32:1–33:33)**

**NEARLY HALF OF ELIHU’S FIRST SPEECH IS CONSUMED WITH HIS ELABORATE INTRODUCTION OF HIMSELF. LONG BEFORE HE ARRIVED AT THE SUBSTANCE OF HIS MESSAGE, HE UNBURDENED HIMSELF OF FRUSTRATION, PARTLY WITH JOB, BUT MAINLY WITH THE OTHER THREE PROTAGONISTS. UNLIKE THE OTHERS, ELIHU APPEARED TO HAVE A PLAN THAT CORRESPONDED TO A ONE-MAN DEBATE. HE STATED JOB’S POSITION, THEN PROCEEDED TO COUNTER IT. REACHING A GUILTY VERDICT FOR JOB, REPEATING WHAT HE HAD SAID AT THE BEGINNING, HE CHALLENGED THE PATRIARCH TO REPENT.**

**HIS ENTRANCE (32:1–5)**

**1 SO THESE THREE MEN STOPPED ANSWERING JOB, BECAUSE HE WAS RIGHTEOUS IN HIS OWN EYES. 2 BUT ELIHU SON OF BARAKEL THE BUZITE, OF THE FAMILY OF RAM, BECAME VERY ANGRY WITH JOB FOR JUSTIFYING HIMSELF RATHER THAN GOD. 3 HE WAS ALSO ANGRY WITH THE THREE FRIENDS, BECAUSE THEY HAD FOUND NO WAY TO REFUTE JOB, AND YET HAD CONDEMNED HIM. 4 NOW ELIHU HAD WAITED BEFORE SPEAKING TO JOB BECAUSE THEY WERE OLDER THAN HE. 5 BUT WHEN HE SAW THAT THE THREE MEN HAD NOTHING MORE TO SAY, HIS ANGER WAS AROUSED. AN ANGRY YOUNG MAN STEPPED FROM THE SIDELINES TO CENTER STAGE. THREE TIMES HIS ANGER IS MENTIONED (VV. 2–3, 5). HE WAS FRUSTRATED BECAUSE THE DEBATE HAD GONE NOWHERE. JOB INSISTED ON HIS INNOCENCE; HIS THREE FRIENDS INSISTED ON HIS GUILT. AS THE FOUR SEEMED CONFOUNDED AND SILENT, ELIHU SAW HIS CHANCE TO SPEAK. APART FROM THE BRIEF INTRODUCTIONS TO EACH SPEAKER, THIS IS THE FIRST PROSE SECTION SINCE THE PROLOGUE (CHAPS. 1–2).**

**ANGER WITH JOB (32:1–2)**

**ACTUALLY, IT WAS AT THE END OF CHAP. 25 THAT “THESE THREE MEN STOPPED ANSWERING JOB.” BUT JOB’S THREE INTERVENING SPEECHES CLEARLY INDICATED TO THEM AND TO ELIHU THAT JOB WAS NOT IN THE LEAST WAVERING FROM HIS STALWART DEFENSE OF HIS OWN INNOCENCE. 32:1 THE THREE FRIENDS RESTED THEIR CASE. JOB WAS ABSOLUTELY CONVINCED OF HIS OWN RIGHTEOUSNESS. 32:2 THE NEWCOMER IS IDENTIFIED BY FOUR NAMES: ELIHU, BARAKEL, BUZ, AND RAM. ELIHU MEANS “HE IS MY GOD.” HE IS THE ONLY CHARACTER IN THE BOOK WITH A GENEALOGY, WHICH MAY POINT TO HIS ARISTOCRATIC HERITAGE. HIS FATHER’S NAME, BARAKEL (BARACHEL IN KJV, RSV), MEANS “GOD BLESSES.” HIS TRIBE OR HOME, BUZ, IS THE NAME OF TWO MEN (GEN 22:21; 1 CHR 5:14) AND ONE PLACE. JEREMIAH 25:23 LISTED TOGETHER BUZ, DEDAN, AND TEMA, A LOCALE MENTIONED IN JOB 6:19. IT INDICATES THAT ELIHU, LIKE THE OTHERS, HAD ROOTS IN THE DESERT COUNTRY EAST OF PALESTINE PROPER. HIS CLAN NAME, RAM, MEANS “HIGH ONE.” THIS ELIHU “BECAME VERY ANGRY” (LIT. “BURNED WITH ANGER”) WITH JOB BECAUSE HE PERCEIVED THAT JOB WAS “JUSTIFYING HIMSELF” AND, BY IMPLICATION, CHARGING GOD WITH WRONG. ELIHU HEARD AND CONCLUDED CORRECTLY.**

**ANGER WITH THE FRIENDS (32:3–5)**

**CONVINCED THAT JOB WAS WRONG, ELIHU WAS IMMENSELY FRUSTRATED THAT THE OTHER THREE COULD NOT PROVE THAT POINT. THE FACT THAT THEY WERE HIS SENIORS ADDED TO HIS IMPATIENCE AND ANGER. 32:3 ELIHU MUST BE CREDITED WITH FAIRNESS BECAUSE HE SAW THE WRONG BOTH IN JOB AND IN THE FRIENDS. THEIR CASE SEEMED CONVINCING ON THE SURFACE, BUT THEY WERE UNABLE TO SUPPORT THEIR ARGUMENTS AND PROVE JOB WRONG. IT HAD TURNED INTO A SHOUTING MATCH RATHER THAN A FORMAL DEBATE, SO ELIHU CONDEMNED ALL PARTIES. 32:4 ELIHU IS COMMENDABLE BECAUSE OF HIS RESPECT FOR HIS ELDERS. IN PROPER SEMITIC FASHION THE OLDEST SPEAK FIRST; THE YOUNG MUST WAIT THEIR TURN (CF. 1 KGS 12:6, 8). 32:5 WE SURMISED THAT JOB WAITED FOR ZOPHAR TO SPEAK AT 27:1, BUT THE NAAMATHITE DID NOT. LIKEWISE, AT THE BEGINNING OF CHAP. 29 JOB HAD WAITED FOR THEM TO SPEAK, BUT THEY DID NOT. FINALLY, THE WORDS OF JOB ENDED AT THE CLOSE OF CHAP. 31. NOW ELIHU SAW HIS OPPORTUNITY. “ELIHU HAD DONE HIS DUTY BY LISTENING; HE WILL NOW DO IT BY TALKING (32:16–17).”**

**HIS POMPOUS SELF-INTRODUCTION (32:6–33:7)**

**6 SO ELIHU, SON OF BARAKEL THE BUZITE SAID: “I AM YOUNG IN YEARS,**

**AND YOU ARE OLD; THAT IS WHY I WAS FEARFUL,**

**NOT DARING TO TELL YOU WHAT I KNOW. 7 I THOUGHT, ‘AGE SHOULD SPEAK;**

**ADVANCED YEARS SHOULD TEACH WISDOM.’ 8 BUT IT IS THE SPIRIT IN A MAN,**

**THE BREATH OF THE ALMIGHTY, THAT GIVES HIM UNDERSTANDING.**

**9 IT IS NOT ONLY THE OLD WHO ARE WISE, NOT ONLY THE AGED WHO UNDERSTAND WHAT IS RIGHT.**

**10 “THEREFORE I SAY: LISTEN TO ME; I TOO WILL TELL YOU WHAT I KNOW.**

**11 I WAITED WHILE YOU SPOKE, I LISTENED TO YOUR REASONING;**

**WHILE YOU WERE SEARCHING FOR WORDS; 12 I GAVE YOU MY FULL ATTENTION.**

**BUT NOT ONE OF YOU HAS PROVED JOB WRONG; NONE OF YOU HAS ANSWERED HIS ARGUMENTS.**

**13 DO NOT SAY, ‘WE HAVE FOUND WISDOM; LET GOD REFUTE HIM, NOT MAN.’**

**14 BUT JOB HAS NOT MARSHALED HIS WORDS AGAINST ME, AND I WILL NOT ANSWER HIM WITH YOUR ARGUMENTS.**

**15 “THEY ARE DISMAYED AND HAVE NO MORE TO SAY; WORDS HAVE FAILED THEM.**

**16 MUST I WAIT NOW THAT THEY ARE SILENT, NOW THAT THEY STAND THERE WITH NO REPLY?**

**17 I TOO WILL HAVE MY SAY; I TOO WILL TELL WHAT I KNOW.**

**18 FOR I AM FULL OF WORDS, AND THE SPIRIT WITHIN ME COMPELS ME;**

**19 INSIDE I AM LIKE BOTTLED-UP WINE, LIKE NEW WINESKINS READY TO BURST.**

**20 I MUST SPEAK AND FIND RELIEF; I MUST OPEN MY LIPS AND REPLY.**

**21 I WILL SHOW PARTIALITY TO NO ONE, NOR WILL I FLATTER ANY MAN;**

**22 FOR IF I WERE SKILLED IN FLATTERY, MY MAKER WOULD SOON TAKE ME AWAY.**

**1 “BUT NOW, JOB, LISTEN TO MY WORDS; PAY ATTENTION TO EVERYTHING I SAY.**

**2 I AM ABOUT TO OPEN MY MOUTH; MY WORDS ARE ON THE TIP OF MY TONGUE.**

**3 MY WORDS COME FROM AN UPRIGHT HEART; MY LIPS SINCERELY SPEAK WHAT I KNOW.**

**4 THE SPIRIT OF GOD HAS MADE ME; THE BREATH OF THE ALMIGHTY GIVES ME LIFE.**

**5 ANSWER ME THEN, IF YOU CAN; PREPARE YOURSELF AND CONFRONT ME.**

**6 I AM JUST LIKE YOU BEFORE GOD; I TOO HAVE BEEN TAKEN FROM CLAY.**

**7 NO FEAR OF ME SHOULD ALARM YOU, NOR SHOULD MY HAND BE HEAVY UPON YOU.**

**ELIHU TOOK A LONG WHILE TO GET TO HIS POINT. THE BRIEF, POLITE INTRODUCTION OF ELIPHAZ AT 4:2 PALES BY COMPARISON TO THIS EXTENDED, WINDY, FOUR-PHASE PREAMBLE OF ELIHU. HIS HEARERS AND WE READERS ARE PREPARED FOR SOMETHING MUCH GRANDER THAN WHAT ENSUED. HE MIGHT HAVE BEEN BETTER OFF WITH A SHORTENED, LESS STATELY OPENING. BUT HE WANTED ALL TO KNOW WHY HE WAITED, WHAT OCCASIONED HIM NOW TO SPEAK, AND THE URGENCY AND PERSUASION WITH WHICH HE LECTURED.**

**YOUTH [PRIME] VERSUS AGE [ELDERSHIP] (32:6–9)**

**THESE VERSES ARE AN EXPANSION ON THE SIMPLE STATEMENT OF V. 4 THAT THE OTHER THREE WERE OLDER AND THAT ELIHU DEFERRED TO THEM. BUT ELIHU KNEW AND WE ALL KNOW THAT AGE IS NO GUARANTEE OF WISDOM, NOR YOUTH OF IGNORANCE. 32:6 ELIHU’S PEDIGREE IS ABBREVIATED IN THE INTRODUCTORY LINE THAT CORRESPONDS IN FORM TO ALL THOSE FROM 4:1 ONWARD. IN HIS OWN POETIC WAY ELIHU REPEATED WHAT THE NARRATION IN V. 3 HAD SAID, THAT IS, THAT HE WAS YOUNG AND THEY WERE OLD. ELIHU’S DEFERENCE TOWARD AGE HAD RESTRAINED HIM FROM GIVING HIS OPINION. 32:7 THE SUBSTANCE OF ELIHU’S QUOTATION OF HIMSELF SOUNDS LIKE AN APHORISM NOT ORIGINAL WITH HIM. IT IS SOMETHING LIKE OUR ADAGE, “CHILDREN SHOULD BE SEEN AND NOT HEARD.” IBN GABIROL SAID: “IN SEEKING WISDOM, THE FIRST STEP IS SILENCE, THE SECOND LISTENING, THE THIRD REMEMBERING, THE FOURTH PRACTICING, THE FIFTH TEACHING OTHERS.” 32:8 ELIHU CAME CLOSE TO SAYING HE WAS DIVINELY INSPIRED BY ALLUDING TO “THE BREATH OF THE ALMIGHTY,” IN PARALLEL TO “THE SPIRIT IN A MAN” (CF. 33:4). SUCH LANGUAGE BRINGS BACK MEMORIES OF ELIPHAZ’S REPORT OF A (DIVINE?) VISION IN HIS OPENING SPEECH (4:12–16). BUT THE BUZITE STOPPED SHORT OF CLAIMING HIS WORDS WERE GOD’S WORDS. 32:9 THE NUB OF ELIHU’S OPENING SECTION OF HIS INTRODUCTION IS THAT AGE DOES NOT GUARANTEE WISDOM. IT IS POSSIBLE THAT A YOUTH IS WISE. BY SAYING THAT THE OLD ARE NOT THE ONLY WISE ONES, HE INDIRECTLY SAID THAT THE OLD MAY BE FOOLISH. GRAY HAIR DOES NOT ENSURE UNDERSTANDING (CF. ECCL 4:13).**

**INADEQUACY OF THE THREE FRIENDS (32:10–16)**

**HAVING SPOKEN IN GENERAL TERMS ABOUT WISDOM NOT BEING THE EXCLUSIVE DOMAIN OF THE ELDERLY, ELIHU NOW TURNED TO THE THREE FRIENDS AND DIRECTLY CHALLENGED THEIR INADEQUACIES. THIS SECTION IS AN EXPANSION OF THE SIMPLE STATEMENT OF V. 3 THAT “THEY FOUND NO WAY TO REFUTE JOB.” 32:10 THE VERBOSE ELIHU CONTINUED TO MULTIPLY WORDS THAT ADDED LITTLE SUBSTANCE. “I SAY” IS THE SAME AS “I THOUGHT” IN V. 6. HIS ORDER TO THEM, “LISTEN TO ME,” WILL BE REPEATED TO JOB IN 33:1. “TELL YOU WHAT I KNOW” WAS ALSO AT THE END OF V. 6. DESPITE ALL HIS TALK, ELIHU HAS YET TO SAY VERY MUCH. 32:11 NO ONE CAN FAULT ELIHU FOR BEING IMPATIENT WHILE THE DEBATE ROLLED ON FOR MORE THAN TWENTY CHAPTERS. INDEED, THE THREE HAD “SEARCHED FOR WORDS” BUT FAILED TO FRAME AN ARGUMENT THAT CONVINCED JOB OF THEIR POSITION. 32:12 VERSE 12A ALMOST REPEATS V. 11B WITH BOTH “REASONING” AND “ATTENTION” COMING FROM THE SAME ROOT WORD. ELIHU’S DISCONTENT WAS OCCASIONED BY THE THREE FRIENDS’ FAILURE TO “PROVE JOB WRONG” OR “ANSWER HIM.” REGARDLESS OF HOW CONVINCING THEY SOUNDED TO ONE ANOTHER AND TO THEMSELVES, THEY WERE FAILURES UNLESS THEIR LOGIC SWAYED JOB. THEY WERE ARGUING FROM THE TEXTBOOK; JOB WAS ARGUING FROM PRESENT EXPERIENCE. AS ZOPHAR “DETACHES THE WORDS FROM THE MAN.” ZOPHAR’S WISDOM IS “A BLOODLESS RETREAT INTO THEORY. IT IS VERY PROPER, THEOLOGICALLY FAMILIAR AND UNOBJECTIONABLE,” BUT INSIPID COMPARED WITH “JOB’S SEISMIC SINCERITY.” 32:13 NOWHERE DID ANY OF THE THREE FRIENDS SAY THAT THEY HAD FOUND WISDOM, BUT CERTAINLY THAT WAS THE GIST OF ELIPHAZ’S STATEMENT IN 15:10. ZOPHAR’S WISH IN 11:5–6 APPROXIMATES THE SECOND LINE, THAT GOD WOULD “REFUTE HIM.” ELIHU’S CHARGE IMPLIED THAT THEY TACITLY SURRENDERED AND ADMITTED DEFEAT BY TURNING THE CASE OVER TO GOD. 32:14 WITH A TOUCH OF ARROGANCE ELIHU SUGGESTED THAT JOB HAD YET TO CONFRONT A FORMIDABLE LOGICIAN. HE WAS PERSUADED THAT HIS ARGUMENTS WERE DIFFERENT AND BETTER THAN THOSE OF THE THREE FRIENDS. ELIHU DEMONSTRATED A GREATER SENSITIVITY, A BETTER GRASP OF WHAT JOB WAS SAYING, AND A PERSPECTIVE CLOSER TO GOD’S, BUT IN THE FINAL ANALYSIS HE RESORTED TO THE SAME LINE OF REASONING AND SO LIKEWISE FAILED TO CONVINCE JOB TO ABANDON HIS CLAIM TO INNOCENCE. 32:15 THE NIV AND OTHERS MAKE A STANZA BREAK AT THIS POINT BECAUSE ELIHU NOW SPOKE OF THE FRIENDS IN THE THIRD PERSON INSTEAD OF THE SECOND AS IN THE PRECEDING VERSES. I PREFER TO KEEP THEM TOGETHER BECAUSE THE THREE FRIENDS ARE STILL THE SUBJECTS OF THESE FOUR LINES. IT IS AS IF ELIHU TURNED FROM SPEAKING TO THEM TO SPEAKING ABOUT THEM TO JOB. CERTAINLY, HE SPOKE TO JOB DIRECTLY IN 33:1. HE INDICTED THEM FOR THEIR SILENCE THAT SPOKE OF RESIGNATION AND DEFEAT, SOMETHING HE WAS NOT ABOUT TO ADMIT. 32:16 THE ANSWER TO THIS RHETORICAL QUESTION IS NO. ELIHU NEEDED TO WAIT NO LONGER. IT WAS MORE AND MORE OBVIOUS THAT THEY HAD NO COMEBACK, NO RETORT, NO MORE RESERVES OF WORDS WITH WHICH TO REFUTE THE INTRACTABLE JOB.**

**HIS COMPULSION TO SPEAK (32:17–22)**

**AS IF WE HAD NOT GUESSED WHAT WAS COMING, ELIHU ANNOUNCED THAT NOW HE WAS GOING TO SPEAK HIS MIND AND SPEAK IT WITHOUT GUILE, DUPLICITY, OR COMPROMISE. READY TO EXPLODE LIKE AN UNVENTED WINESKIN, HE WARNED THAT HE WOULD RELEASE HIS FRUSTRATION. 32:17 TWICE THE EMPHATIC “EVEN I” APPEARS IN THIS VERSE, WHICH MORE LITERALLY READS: “I WILL ANSWER, EVEN I (WILL TAKE) MY TURN. I WILL TELL MY KNOWLEDGE, EVEN I.” ELIHU FELT THAT AFTER ALL HE HAD HEARD FROM THEM AND THE PATIENCE HE HAD EXERCISED, HE DESERVED A HEARING. 32:18 ELIHU SPOKE NO TRUER WORDS THAN WHEN HE SAID HE WAS “FULL OF WORDS.” THE NIV HAS TRANSLATED THE EXPRESSION “THE SPIRIT OF MY BELLY” WITH THE MORE COMPREHENSIBLE “WITHIN ME.” POPE HAS “WIND BLOATS MY BELLY,” AN IDEA MORE LIKELY TO HAVE COME FROM ELIHU’S LISTENERS. 32:19 WINE WAS POURED INTO A FRESH ANIMAL SKIN WITH ROOM FOR EXPANSION (MATT 9:17). FILLING IT TOO FULL OR USING AN OLD WINESKIN WAS COURTING A SMALL DISASTER. ELIHU COMPARED HIMSELF TO SUCH A SKIN READY TO EXPLODE. HE MUST RELEASE THE PRESSURE OR HE WOULD DESTROY HIMSELF. 32:20 HIS MOUTH WAS LIKE A SAFETY VALVE, GIVING VENT TO THE STRESSES CREATED BY THE UNRESOLVED CASE OF THE RIGHTEOUS JOB WHO SUFFERED AS AN UNRIGHTEOUS OFFENDER. AT EVERY TURN IN THE DEBATE THE FACTS OF THE CASE CONTRIBUTED TO A VOLATILE CONDITION IN ELIHU. IF HE DID NOT RELEASE THE PRESSURE IN A CONTROLLED MANNER, IT MIGHT HAVE BEEN DISASTROUS FOR ALL. 32:21 ELIHU WARNED HIS LISTENERS TO EXPECT A CANDID, UNBIASED, STRAIGHTFORWARD ANSWER, ONE THAT WOULD NEITHER “LIFT UP THE FACE OF A MAN” (“SHOW PARTIALITY”) NOR “GIVE A MAN ANY [UNDUE] HONOR.” 32:22 THE HEBREW OF LINE A COULD BE READ, “FOR I DO NOT KNOW HOW TO FLATTER/BESTOW HONOR.” THE NIV MAKES IT A CONDITIONAL CLAUSE IMPLYING, “I DO NOT KNOW HOW TO FLATTER, LEST,” WHICH IS MORE LITERAL BUT LESS LITERARY. THE POINT ELIHU MADE IS THAT OUT OF FEAR OF GOD HE MUST SPEAK THE TRUTH, THE WHOLE TRUTH, AND NOTHING BUT THE TRUTH.**

**JOB’S REQUIREMENT TO LISTEN (33:1–7)**

**WITH CONSIDERABLE VERBOSITY ELIHU ORDERED JOB TO LISTEN (V. 1) AND ANSWER (V. 5). AS MUCH AS POSSIBLE ELIHU PUFFED HIMSELF UP SO THAT JOB WOULD RESPOND AS IF GOD HIMSELF WERE ADDRESSING HIM. THROUGHOUT THESE SPEECHES ELIHU DID SPEAK MORE OF GOD THAN THE OTHERS, AND THE CLOSER HE CAME TO CHAP. 38, THE MORE ELIHU SOUNDED LIKE GOD SPEAKING THROUGH THE WHIRLWIND. FOR NOW, HOWEVER, ELIHU TRIED BOTH TO INTIMIDATE JOB (VV. 3–4) AND TO MAKE HIM FEEL COMFORTABLE (VV. 6–7). 33:1 CORRESPONDING TO HIS COMMAND TO THE THREE FRIENDS IN V. 10, ELIHU NOW TURNED HIS ATTENTION DIRECTLY TO JOB AND PRECEDED HIS ORDER, “LISTEN” WITH A STRONG DISJUNCTIVE, “BUT NOW.” 33:2 “THE TIP OF MY TONGUE” (NEB, NIV) IS A SUITABLE PARAPHRASE OF THE HEBREW THAT LITERALLY READS “MY TONGUE IN MY MOUTH.” THE VERSE ADDS LITTLE EXCEPT VERBIAGE TO ELIHU’S PRESENTATION. 33:3 ELIHU ASSURED JOB THAT WHAT HE WAS ABOUT TO HEAR WAS CHARACTERIZED BY “UPRIGHTNESS,” “SINCERITY/PURITY,” AND “KNOWLEDGE.” WAS ELIHU SUGGESTING THAT THE OTHER THREE FRIENDS HAD SPOKEN OUT OF IGNORANCE OR WITH DUPLICITY? JOB HIMSELF HAD MADE SIMILAR CLAIMS TO INTEGRITY (6:28; 27:4). 33:4 ONE EXPECTS A CLAIM THAT “THE SPIRIT OF GOD” SPOKE THROUGH RATHER THAN MADE THE SPEAKER. IT IS TRUE THAT GOD “BREATHED INTO HIS [ADAM’S] NOSTRILS THE BREATH OF LIFE, AND THE MAN BECAME A LIVING BEING” (GEN 2:7). ELIHU WAS ASSERTING HIS SUBMISSION TO GOD, HIS CREATOR, AND AT THE SAME TIME AFFIRMING THAT HE WAS A FELLOW HUMAN BEING AND ALSO ACCOUNTABLE TO THE ALMIGHTY. 33:5 IN ADDITION TO THE TWO COMMANDS IN V. 1, ELIHU ISSUED THREE MORE IMPERATIVES: “ANSWER ME,” “PREPARE YOURSELF,” AND “CONFRONT ME.” AS IT TURNS OUT, JOB DID NOT RESPOND TO ELIHU. GOD INTERRUPTED THE PROCEEDINGS WITH SIMILAR CHALLENGES TO JOB (38:3) AND POSED QUESTIONS TO OUR HERO, NONE OF WHICH JOB DID OR COULD ANSWER. ELIHU ASKED MANY QUESTIONS IN THE FOLLOWING FOUR CHAPTERS, AND HIS LAST QUESTIONS ARE SIMILAR TO THE ONES GOD ASKED (37:15–18). 33:6 IN THE PRECEDING VERSES ELIHU TRIED TO IMPRESS JOB WITH THE GRAVITY OF HIS UPCOMING PRESENTATION. BUT HERE HE APPARENTLY WANTED TO RELAX JOB BY REMINDING HIM THAT HE WAS JUST ANOTHER MORTAL CREATED BY GOD. 33:7 THE TWO UNUSUAL WORDS “FEAR” AND “ALARM” ALSO OCCUR IN 9:34; 13:21, ONE OF THE INDICATIONS THAT THE SAME AUTHOR IS RESPONSIBLE FOR ALL PARTS OF JOB. “HAND” IS BASED ON AN EMENDATION. OTHERS HAVE “PRESSURE,” A WORD OCCURRING ONLY HERE.34 BY THESE WORDS ELIHU HOPED TO SET JOB AT EASE. JOB WOULD HAVE WELCOMED ANY REDUCTION IN THE PSYCHOLOGICAL ASSAULT THE OTHER THREE HAD WAGED.**

**HIS STATEMENT OF JOB’S ARGUMENT (33:8–11)**

**8 “BUT YOU HAVE SAID IN MY HEARING—I HEARD THE VERY WORDS—**

**9 ‘I AM PURE AND WITHOUT SIN; I AM CLEAN AND FREE FROM GUILT.**

**10 YET GOD HAS FOUND FAULT WITH ME; HE CONSIDERS ME HIS ENEMY.**

**11 HE FASTENS MY FEET IN SHACKLES; HE KEEPS CLOSE WATCH ON ALL MY PATHS.’**

**\*\*\* ETERNAL NOTE \*\*\* DO YOU BLAME THE LORD, LOOK WHAT LUCIFER TRIED TO DO IN HIS REBELLION AGAINST THE LORD! NO! THE LORD DOES AS HE PLEASES & NONE WINS THE LORD’S TOTAL TRUST!!! THE LORD DOES NOT NEED YOUR MOTHERFUCKING ASS! IN THE FIRST THREE OF ELIHU’S SPEECHES, HE QUOTED JOB AT LENGTH, PROVING THAT HE HAD BEEN LISTENING TO THE EXCHANGE BETWEEN JOB AND HIS THREE FRIENDS (34:5–9; 35:2–3). THOUGH NOT EXACTLY JOB’S WORDS, THEY CERTAINLY REPRESENT ONE OF THE MAJOR TENETS OF THE PROTESTS FROM THE PATRIARCH OF UZ. 33:8 VERSE 8 IS A BRIEF INTRODUCTION TO THE JOB QUOTATION. ELIHU WANTED JOB TO BE CERTAIN THAT HE WAS NOT FABRICATING THIS BUT RATHER QUOTING WHAT HE HEARD WITH HIS OWN EARS. 33:9 TWO POSITIVE ADJECTIVES, “PURE” AND “CLEAN,” AND TWO NEGATED ANTONYMS, “SIN” AND “GUILT,” PLUS TWO FORMS OF “I” MAKE UP THIS WELL-BALANCED BICOLON. IN 16:17 JOB SAID HIS PRAYER WAS “PURE.” “CLEAN” (ḤAP) IS UNIQUE TO THIS VERSE, BUT ITS MEANING IS ESTABLISHED BY AKKADIAN AND SYRIAC. ZOPHAR ALSO SAID JOB CLAIMED TO BE “PURE” (11:4, USING A COMMON SYNONYM). JOB TACITLY DENIED “SIN” AND “GUILT” BY HIS QUESTIONS IN 13:23 (CF. 10:7; 14:17). SO ELIHU WAS NOT WRONG AS HE PARAPHRASED WHAT JOB SAID. 33:10 IN HEBREW “GOD” IS NOT IN THE TEXT BUT IS SUPPLIED FOR THE THIRD SINGULAR MASCULINE SUBJECT OF THE TWO VERBS IN V. 10. “FAULT” APPEARS ONLY HERE AND IN NUM 14:34, WHERE THE NIV TRANSLATED IT “WHAT IT IS LIKE TO HAVE ME AGAINST YOU.” THE NIV JOINS MOST OTHERS IN READING A VARIANT ROOT. THE SECOND HALF OF THE VERSE IS NEARLY IDENTICAL WITH 13:24. JOB INDEED HAD SAID THAT GOD TREATED HIM AS AN ENEMY. 33:11 ELIHU MOST CERTAINLY HAD 13:27A, B IN MIND WHEN HE SELECTED THIS QUOTATION FROM JOB BECAUSE THE WORDS ARE THE SAME EXCEPT FOR THE CHANGE FROM “YOU” TO “HE.”**

**HIS ANSWERS TO JOB’S ARGUMENT (33:12–30)**

**12 “BUT I TELL YOU, IN THIS YOU ARE NOT RIGHT, FOR GOD IS GREATER THAN MAN [NUMBERS 23:19].**

**13 WHY DO YOU COMPLAIN TO HIM THAT HE ANSWERS NONE OF MAN’S WORDS?**

**14 FOR GOD DOES SPEAK—NOW ONE WAY, NOW ANOTHER—THOUGH MAN MAY NOT PERCEIVE IT.**

**15 IN A DREAM, IN A VISION OF THE NIGHT, WHEN DEEP SLEEP FALLS ON MEN**

**AS THEY SLUMBER IN THEIR BEDS, 16 HE MAY SPEAK IN THEIR EARS**

**AND TERRIFY THEM WITH WARNINGS, 17 TO TURN MAN FROM WRONGDOING**

**AND KEEP HIM FROM PRIDE, 18 TO PRESERVE HIS SOUL FROM THE PIT,**

**HIS LIFE FROM PERISHING BY THE SWORD. 19 OR A MAN MAY BE CHASTENED ON A BED OF PAIN**

**WITH CONSTANT DISTRESS IN HIS BONES, 20 SO THAT HIS VERY BEING FINDS FOOD REPULSIVE**

**AND HIS SOUL LOATHES THE CHOICEST MEAL. 21 HIS FLESH WASTES AWAY TO NOTHING,**

**AND HIS BONES, ONCE HIDDEN, NOW STICK OUT. 22 HIS SOUL DRAWS NEAR TO THE PIT,**

**AND HIS LIFE TO THE MESSENGERS OF DEATH. 23 “YET IF THERE IS AN ANGEL ON HIS SIDE**

**AS A MEDIATOR, ONE OUT OF A THOUSAND, TO TELL A MAN WHAT IS RIGHT FOR HIM,**

**24 TO BE GRACIOUS TO HIM AND SAY, ‘SPARE HIM FROM GOING DOWN TO THE PIT;**

**I HAVE FOUND A RANSOM FOR HIM’—25 THEN HIS FLESH IS RENEWED LIKE A CHILD’S**

**IT IS RESTORED AS IN THE DAYS OF HIS YOUTH. 26 HE PRAYS TO GOD AND FINDS FAVOR WITH HIM,**

**HE SEES GOD’S FACE AND SHOUTS FOR JOY; HE IS RESTORED BY GOD TO HIS RIGHTEOUS STATE.**

**27 THEN HE COMES TO MEN AND SAYS, ‘I SINNED, AND PERVERTED WHAT WAS RIGHT,**

**BUT I DID NOT GET WHAT I DESERVED. 28 HE REDEEMED MY SOUL FROM GOING DOWN TO THE PIT,**

**AND I WILL LIVE TO ENJOY THE LIGHT.’ 29 “GOD DOES ALL THESE THINGS TO A MAN—**

**TWICE, EVEN THREE TIMES—30 TO TURN BACK HIS SOUL FROM THE PIT,**

**THAT THE LIGHT OF LIFE MAY SHINE ON HIM.**

**FINALLY, ELIHU FINISHED HIS PREFATORY REMARKS AND ARRIVED AT THE SUBSTANCE OF HIS FIRST SPEECH. ESSENTIALLY IT IS NOT A REFUTATION OF JOB’S CLAIMS TO INNOCENCE BUT A DISCOURSE ON HOW GOD DEALS WITH HIS PEOPLE AND SOMETHING OF AN APOLOGETIC FOR THE VALUE OF SUFFERING. IN THAT HE DID NOT SIMPLY COUNTER JOB, OR INSIST THAT HE MUST BE A SINNER, OR CHARGE HIM WITH DUPLICITY, ELIHU IS TO BE COMMENDED MORE THAN THE OTHER THREE. WHETHER HE HAS THE ULTIMATE ANSWER AND A SATISFYING SOLUTION FOR JOB REMAINS TO BE SEEN.**

**HOW GOD DEALS WITH PEOPLE (33:12–22)**

**ELIHU’S GOD IS A SOVEREIGN WHOSE WAYS ARE PAST FINDING OUT. HE DOES, HOWEVER SPEAK THROUGH DREAMS OR SUFFERING TO BRING HIS SUBJECTS AROUND TO HIS WILL. JOB HAD NO DREAMS, BUT HE CERTAINLY DID EXPERIENCE WHAT ELIHU WOULD CALL THE CHASTENING HAND OF GOD. BY BRINGING UP TWO CATEGORIES, ONE THAT DID NOT APPLY TO JOB AND ONE THAT DID, HE TRIED GENTLY TO BRING JOB TO SEE THAT HE WAS NOT ALONE IN RECEIVING GOD’S DISCIPLINE.**

**INTRODUCTION (33:12–14)**

**ELIHU MADE IT CLEAR AT THE OUTSET THAT HE DISAGREED WITH JOB, BUT HE DID IT IN AN INOFFENSIVE WAY. QUICKLY HE FOCUSED ATTENTION ON THE GREATNESS OF GOD AND HIS UNQUESTIONABLE WAYS. 33:12 “RIGHT” IN THIS CONTEXT DOES NOT MEAN “CORRECT” BUT “RIGHTEOUS.” IT IS NOT PROPER TO CHARGE GOD WITH INJUSTICE OR HOSTILITY. RATHER THAN DWELL ON THAT POINT, HOWEVER, ELIHU IN THE SECOND LINE MOVED TO WHAT WILL BE A MAJOR THEME IN HIS SPEECHES AND EVENTUALLY THE PRELUDE TO THE THEOPHANY, THAT IS, THE GREATNESS OF GOD AND THE GULF THAT EXISTS BETWEEN HIS WAYS AND THOUGHTS AND HUMAN WAYS AND THOUGHTS. 33:13 THE SECOND HALF OF THE VERSE IS ALMOST ANOTHER QUOTATION FROM JOB (CF. 13:23–26). JOB CERTAINLY DEMANDED ANSWERS FROM GOD FOR WHAT HAPPENED TO HIM. THE HEBREW, HOWEVER, HAS “HIS WORDS/DEEDS,” NOT SPECIFYING WHOSE THEY ARE, MAN’S OR GOD’S. THUS, THE NIV FOOTNOTE OFFERS AS AN ALTERNATIVE TO LINE B “THAT HE DOES NOT ANSWER FOR ANY OF HIS ACTIONS.” “MAN” IS THE NEAREST ANTECEDENT, BUT “GOD” IS NOT MUCH FURTHER AWAY. F. DELITZSCH, NAB, AND NASB AGREE WITH THE FOOTNOTE. WHICHEVER WAY IT IS READ, THE COMPLAINT IS THAT GOD DOES NOT RESPOND. EITHER HE DOES NOT ANSWER HUMAN BEINGS, OR HE DOES NOT EXPLAIN HIMSELF TO THEM. ISAIAH 55:8–9 IS THE RESPONSE TO THIS ANCIENT AND MODERN GRIEVANCE. 33:14 CONTRARY TO APPEARANCES, GOD DOES COMMUNICATE. IT MAY NOT BE THROUGH THE CHANNELS THAT PEOPLE EXPECT, BUT ELIHU INSISTED THAT GOD DOES MAKE HIS WILL KNOWN.**

**HE SPEAKS THROUGH DREAMS (33:15–18)**

**FEW WOULD CHALLENGE ELIHU’S PREMISE THAT GOD SPEAKS THROUGH DREAMS AND VISIONS. BOTH OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS REPORT VALID REVELATIONS BY THIS MEANS: ABIMELECH (GEN 20:3), JACOB (GEN 31:11), LABAN (GEN 31:24), SOLOMON (1 KGS 3:5), ISAIAH (6:1), DANIEL (7:1), JOSEPH (MATT 1:20; 2:13), STEPHEN (ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 7:1-60), ANANIAS (ACTS 9:10), PETER (ACTS 10:9–16), AND PAUL (ACTS 16:9–10). DESPITE SCRIPTURAL EXAMPLES, MODERN BELIEVERS MAY NOT AGREE THAT DREAMS COME FROM GOD, BECAUSE THERE IS AVAILABLE TO US NOW THE INSCRIPTURATED REVELATION, WHICH WAS NOT THE CASE WITH THE BIBLICAL CHARACTERS. THE PROPHETS (DEUT 13:1–5; JER 23:25–32; ZECH 10:2) AND JUDE (8) WARN OF FALSE AND FILTHY DREAMERS (KJV). 33:15 UNDISTRACTED BY THE PHENOMENAL WORLD AROUND, ONE IS MORE RECEPTIVE TO THE SUPERNATURAL IN THE SLEEPY DEPTHS OF NIGHT. STRUCTURALLY THIS VERSE IS UNUSUAL. “DREAM” AND “VISION” WOULD ORDINARILY BE IN SEPARATE LINES (E.G., ISA 29:7; DAN 4:5; JOEL 2:28; ACTS 2:17; 7:55-56, 60), BUT THEY ARE TOGETHER IN THE FIRST. LINES B AND C THEN PARALLEL EACH OTHER WITH THE KEY WORDS “DEEP SLEEP” AND “SLUMBER.” 33:16 THE NIV HAS FOLLOWED AN EMENDED HEBREW TEXT TO ARRIVE AT “TERRIFY.” OTHERS READ “VISIONS” INSTEAD OF “WARNINGS,” BUT THAT INVOLVES CHANGING CONSONANTS, A PRACTICE RESISTED BY THOSE WITH A HIGH VIEW OF THE TEXT. THE READING “WARNINGS” FINDS SUPPORT IN THE SIMPLE FACT THAT WARNINGS FOLLOW. EARLIER IN THIS BOOK ELIPHAZ SPOKE OF A FRIGHTENING VISION (4:12–14). 33:17 VERSES 17–19 GIVE THE PURPOSE FOR SUCH DREAMS AND VISIONS. “WRONGDOING” IS LITERALLY “A DEED,” REFERRING TO A PRACTICE GOD WANTS PEOPLE TO STOP, ONE WHICH ARISES FROM “PRIDE.” LINE B READS LITERALLY, “AND PRIDE FROM A MAN HE/IT WILL HIDE,” WHICH GORDIS, FOLLOWED BY HARTLEY, UNDERSTANDS AS AMOUNTING TO SEPARATING PEOPLE FROM THEIR PRIDE (CF. NEH 4:5 [3:37], WHERE THE SAME VERB IS PARALLEL TO “BLOT OUT). 33:18 FREEDOM FROM “DOING” (WRONG) AND “PRIDE” WILL LEAD TO DELIVERANCE FROM THE “PIT” OR “GRAVE” AND FROM DEATH BY “SWORD.” ELIHU HAS NOT YET STATED HIS THEOLOGY EXPLICITLY, BUT THIS VERSE INDICATES THAT HE IS FOLLOWING THE SAME LINE AS THE OTHERS, THAT IS, THAT BAD BEHAVIOR LEADS TO DESTRUCTION.**

**HE SPEAKS THROUGH SUFFERING (33:19–22)**

**THE SECOND AVENUE OF COMMUNICATION BY WHICH GOD BENDS PEOPLE TO HIS WILL IS SUFFERING. PAIN IS A FIRM TEACHER WHEN OTHER GENTLER MEANS OF DISCIPLINE FAIL TO BRING THE PUPIL AROUND TO ACCEPTABLE DEPORTMENT. ELIHU SEEMED TO BREAK OFF THIS GRUESOME CATALOGUE OF PHYSICAL TERRORS WITHOUT THE RESOLUTION THAT HE CAME TO IN THE PRECEDING SECTION. WAS HE FOCUSED ON JOB AS HE DESCRIBED THIS SKINNY, BONY, WASTED MAN ON THE BRINK OF DEATH? 33:19 THIS ILLUSTRATION STRUCK NEARER TO HOME FOR JOB. HE HAD EXPERIENCED THE “CHASTENING ON A BED OF PAIN” AND “CONSTANT DISTRESS IN HIS BONES.” AS ELSEWHERE “BONES” REFERS TO THE ENTIRE BODY OR TO THE ESSENCE OF PHYSICAL LIFE (7:15; 20:11; 30:17, 30). 33:20 THE VERB “FINDS REPULSIVE” IN LINE A DOES DOUBLE DUTY SINCE LINE B LACKS A VERB IN HEBREW (“LOATHES” WAS SUPPLIED BY THE TRANSLATORS). IN 6:6–7 JOB REFERRED TO “TASTELESS FOOD” HE “REFUSED TO TOUCH” BECAUSE IT MADE HIM “ILL.” CERTAINLY SICKNESS DRIVES AWAY THE APPETITE, AND MOST SUFFERERS LOSE WEIGHT. 33:21 THE POET PLAYED ON THE VERB “SEE” IN THIS VERSE ALTHOUGH IT IS NOT VERY OBVIOUS IN ENGLISH. “TO NOTHING” TRANSLATES MĒRŌʾÎ, “FROM SEEING,” AND “ONCE HIDDEN” TRANSLATES LŌʾ RUʾÛ, “NOT SEEN.” THE POINT IS THAT THE SUBJECT IS SO EMACIATED THAT THERE APPEARS TO BE NO FLESH, JUST SKIN AND BONES. THE BONES, ON THE OTHER HAND, THAT WERE MORE OR LESS INVISIBLE BECAUSE OF MUSCLE AND FAT ARE NOW EXPOSED. JOB HAD CONFESSED THAT THIS WAS HIS CONDITION IN 16:8 AND 19:20. 33:22 JUST AS V. 18 CONCLUDED THE PREVIOUS SECTION WITH A REFERENCE TO DEATH, SO V. 22 CONCLUDES THIS SECTION WITH THE SAME WORD, “PIT/GRAVE.” “MESSENGERS OF DEATH” TRANSLATES AN UNUSUAL WORD THAT COULD BE RENDERED “THOSE WHO PUT TO DEATH” OR SIMPLY “KILLERS.” ONE MAY SURVIVE MANY DISEASES, BUT THE LAST ILLNESS ALWAYS DELIVERS THE VICTIM TO THE GRAVE. ELIHU’S MESSAGE WAS NOT A CHEERY ONE.**

**EXCEPTION ONE: AN ANGEL (33:23–25)**

**ONE AVENUE OF DELIVERANCE IS FOR AN ANGEL TO INTERCEDE ON BEHALF OF THE AFFLICTED. THOUGH THIS IS RARE, ONE CASE IN A THOUSAND, IT IS A POSSIBLE MEANS OF PREVENTING OTHERWISE CERTAIN DEATH. BUT WHAT IS EXCEPTIONAL IS ENOCH ETERNALLY SAVED FROM ETERNALLY DEATH FOREVER ENDLESSLY BECAUSE HE ALWAYS PLEASED THE LORD IN HEBREWS 11:5. 33:23 “MEDIATOR” IS ONE OF THE WORDS IN THE LIST OF 16:19–20 THAT DESCRIBE THE PERSON IN WHOM JOB HOPES. OTHERS WERE “WITNESS,” “ADVOCATE,” AND “FRIEND.” “ANGEL” IS BEST PICTURED NOT AS A FEMININE FIGURE WITH GOSSAMER WINGS BUT AS A CLOSE FRIEND OR RELATIVE WHO AGREES TO DO THE DUTY OF KINSMAN REDEEMER AND STAND BY THE PLAINTIFF’S SIDE. THE THIRD LINE IN MOST TRANSLATIONS, INCLUDING NIV, SOUNDS LIKE A REBUKE. I PREFER THE NJPS OR AB, “TO TELL OF THE MAN’S UPRIGHTNESS,” OR THE NEB, “TO EXPOUND WHAT HE HAS DONE RIGHT.” THE ANGEL SERVES TO DEFEND, NOT CONDEMN, HIS CLIENT. IN THE FULLNESS OF TIME JESUS, THE SON OF GOD, CAME TO STAND UP AND REPRESENT HIS BELIEVING FOLLOWERS, AND HE IS “MUCH SUPERIOR TO THE ANGELS” (HEB 1:4). 33:24 THE “GRACIOUS” INTERCESSOR PLEADS, PRESUMABLY BEFORE THE BAR OF DIVINE JUSTICE ON BEHALF OF HIS FRIEND. HIS LAST-MINUTE DISCOVERY OF A “RANSOM” SAVES THE CONDEMNED FROM DESCENT INTO THE “GRAVE/PIT” (CF. VV. 18, 22, 24, 28, 30). “RANSOM” IS KŌPER, RELATED TO VERB AND NOUN “ATONE(MENT)” WHOSE EVEN MORE BASIC MEANING IS “COVER(ING)” (CF. YOM KIPPUR, DAY OF ATONEMENT). MANY OF THE WORDS IN THESE TWO VERSES BECOME THEOLOGICALLY FREIGHTED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT: ANGEL, MEDIATOR, GRACE, RANSOM. FOR THE CHRISTIAN, CHRIST IS THE GRACIOUS MEDIATOR WHO RANSOMS THE BELIEVER’S SOUL FROM EVERLASTING DEATH. 33:25 THE ONE SO RANSOMED IS BORN AGAIN, AS IT WERE, WITH THE FLESH OF A CHILD. THE “FLESH” THAT “WASTED AWAY TO NOTHING” (V. 21) IS SOMEHOW “RENEWED.” HE HIMSELF OR HIS FLESH “IS RESTORED” SO THAT HE IS YOUNG ONCE MORE. THIS DIMENSION OF DELIVERANCE ALSO HAS ESCHATOLOGICAL RAMIFICATIONS—REV 21:4 ENCOURAGES THE FAITHFUL WITH THE PROMISE THAT “THERE WILL BE NO MORE DEATH OR MOURNING OR CRYING OR PAIN, FOR THE OLD ORDER OF THINGS HAS PASSED AWAY.” AS NAAMAN (2 KGS 5:14) AND THE TEN LEPERS (LUKE 17:12–14) FOUND THEIR FLESH RENEWED, SO “THE PERISHABLE MUST CLOTHE ITSELF WITH THE IMPERISHABLE AND THE MORTAL WITH IMMORTALITY (1 COR 15:53).**

**EXCEPTION TWO: REPENTANCE (33:26–28)**

**PRAYER TO GOD IS THE SECOND POSSIBLE MEANS OF ESCAPE FROM THE PIT. SINCE AN INTERCEDING ANGEL IS ONLY A REMOTE POSSIBILITY (“ONE OUT OF A THOUSAND”), A MORE VIABLE OPTION IS THE ONE ELIHU, LESS DIRECTLY THAN THE OTHER THREE, URGED JOB TO TAKE. 33:26 THERE IS NO “IF” BEGINNING THIS VERSE (AS IN V. 23), BUT A CONDITION OR SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD SEEMS NECESSARY IN THE CONTEXT, “HE MAY PRAY.” THE VERB IN LINE C IS ACTIVE IN HEBREW, WITH GOD AS THE UNDERSTOOD SUBJECT (FOUND ONLY IN LINE A) WHO “RESTORES TO THE MAN HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS.” THE VERSE TEACHES, AND ELIHU INTENDED TO SAY, THAT PRAYER WILL PRODUCE DIVINE FAVOR. A VISION OF GOD, GREAT JOY, AND RESTORED RIGHT STANDING ARE BY-PRODUCTS OF A RENEWED RELATIONSHIP. 33:27 SOME READ “SINGS TO MEN” RATHER THAN “COMES TO MEN,” A CHANGE ONLY OF VOWELS, NOT CONSONANTS, IN THE ORIGINAL HEBREW. THE FORGIVENESS THE CONTRITE SINNER FOUND PROMPTS A CONFESSION BEFORE OTHERS AND A HAPPY DECLARATION THAT JUSTICE WAS NOT CARRIED OUT. THE THIRD LINE IS OPEN TO ALTERNATE INTERPRETATIONS TOO BECAUSE THE VERB CAN MEAN “BE EVEN/ SMOOTH/EQUAL” (AS IN PROV 3:15; ISA 40:25), HENCE “WHAT I DESERVED,” OR “PROFIT/BE WORTH” (AS IN ESTH 3:8; 5:13). 33:28 THE LAST ELEMENTS IN THIS LIST OF THE GOOD EFFECTS OF PRAYER AND RECONCILIATION WITH GOD ARE “SALVATION/REDEMPTION” FROM THE “GRAVE” AND ONGOING “LIFE” IN “THE LIGHT,” THAT IS, ABOVE GROUND ON EARTH, AS OPPOSED TO UNDERGROUND IN SOME “PIT.” NEITHER ELIHU NOR JOB WERE THINKING MUCH BEYOND PHYSICAL DEATH BUT, LIKE THEIR CONTEMPORARIES, THEY UNKNOWINGLY HERALDED IMPORTANT DOCTRINES THAT WOULD UNFOLD AS GOD PROGRESSIVELY REVEALED HIS PLAN OF THE AGES.**

**GOD’S PURPOSES (33:29–30)**

**BY WAY OF SUMMARY, ELIHU REMINDED JOB THAT THESE ROUTES TO REDEMPTION ARE GOD’S PROVISION. SUCH OPPORTUNITIES ARE RARE BUT SHOULD BE GRASPED. 33:29 “THESE THINGS” REFER BACK TO THE “DREAMS” AND “VISIONS” OF V. 13 AND TO THE “CHASTENING” AND “DISTRESS” OF V. 19. SUCH ARE GOD’S MEANS TO BRING PEOPLE TO HIMSELF AND TO SALVATION. 33:30 FOUR OF THE KEY WORDS IN VV. 28 AND 30 ARE THE SAME: “SOUL,” “PIT,” “LIGHT,” “LIFE.” VERSE 28 WAS PART OF THE REDEEMED’S CONFESSION; V. 30 IS A PURPOSE CLAUSE. DREAMS AND EVEN SUFFERING ARE GRACIOUS GIFTS FROM GOD BECAUSE THEY EVENTUATE IN SALVATION FROM DEATH AND IN LONGER (EVEN ETERNAL) LIFE.**

**CHALLENGE TO JOB (33:31–33)**

**31 “PAY ATTENTION, JOB, AND LISTEN TO ME; BE SILENT, AND I WILL SPEAK.**

**32 IF YOU HAVE ANYTHING TO SAY, ANSWER ME; SPEAK UP, FOR I WANT YOU TO BE CLEARED.**

**33 BUT IF NOT, THEN LISTEN TO ME; BE SILENT, AND I WILL TEACH YOU WISDOM.”**

**ELIHU’S FIRST SPEECH CONCLUDES WITH AN EXPLICIT COMMAND TO JOB EITHER TO BE QUIET OR REPENT. TWICE HE SAID, “LISTEN TO ME.” TWICE HE SAID, “BE SILENT.” AND HE SAID, “I WILL SPEAK” AND “TEACH.” ELIHU DID NOT LEAVE THE MAN FROM UZ MANY ALTERNATIVES. CLEARLY JOB CHOSE SILENCE BECAUSE NOTHING COMES BETWEEN CHAPS. 33 AND 34, THE BUZITE’S SECOND SPEECH. 33:31 THREE OF THE FOUR VERBS ARE IMPERATIVES, AND THE ONE DECLARATIVE, “I WILL SPEAK,” IS BOLSTERED WITH AN INDEPENDENT PERSONAL PRONOUN, “EVEN I.” “JOB” IN THE VOCATIVE, TAKEN WITH THE TENOR OF THE VERSE, SERVES WITH V. 1 TO ENCLOSE THE CHAPTER AS A UNIT. ONE WONDERS WHETHER JOB BETRAYED A WANDERING MIND, SO THAT ELIHU HAD TO DEMAND HIS ATTENTION. JOB HAD HEARD MUCH OF THIS BEFORE, SO HE CAN BE PARDONED FOR GIVING LESS THAN RIVETED ATTENTION TO THIS YOUNG COUNSELOR. 33:32 THE SECOND STICH EVIDENCES A TENDER SPIRIT IN ELIHU, SOMETHING THAT IS HARD TO FIND IN THE OTHER THREE. HE REALLY DESIRED JOB’S VINDICATION. HE WAS HOPING, OF COURSE, THAT JOB WOULD CONFESS SOME TRANSGRESSION, THUS CLEARING THE WAY FOR RECONCILIATION WITH GOD. BUT EVEN TO THIS GENTLER, LESS CONFRONTATIONAL APPROACH JOB DID NOT YIELD BY COMPROMISING HIS OWN INTEGRITY. 33:33 IT MAY BE THAT ELIHU WAITED AFTER V. 32 FOR JOB TO RESPOND. WHEN HE DID NOT, ELIHU SIMPLY REPEATED MUCH OF WHAT HE HAD SAID IN V. 31. NEAR THE BEGINNING OF THIS SPEECH (32:7) ELIHU NODDED TO THE TRADITION THAT “WISDOM” SHOULD BE TAUGHT BY THOSE IN “ADVANCED YEARS.” SINCE IT WAS NOT, HE ANNOUNCED THAT HE HIMSELF WOULD “TEACH WISDOM.” THIS KEY WORD “WISDOM” FORMS A BRIDGE TO THE FIRST VERSE OF THE NEXT SPEECH, WHERE HE ADDRESSED THE “WISE MEN.” WHERE HE PRESUMED, THEY FAILED, HE PRESUMED TO SPEAK.**

**ELIHU’S SECOND SPEECH (34:1–37)**

**FOLLOWING THE PATTERN SET IN THE FIRST SPEECH, AFTER THE INTRODUCTION ELIHU QUOTED JOB, ANSWERED HIS ARGUMENT, AND CHALLENGED HIM TO REPENT. THE LARGE CENTRAL PART OF THE CHAPTER, THE SUBSTANCE OF ELIHU’S SPEECH, CONCENTRATES ON GOD’S ATTRIBUTES OF JUSTICE, MERCY, OMNISCIENCE, AND SOVEREIGNTY.**

**(1) INTRODUCTION (34:1–4)**

**1 THEN ELIHU SAID: 2 “HEAR MY WORDS, YOU WISE MEN;**

**LISTEN TO ME, YOU MEN OF LEARNING. 3 FOR THE EAR TESTS WORDS**

**AS THE TONGUE TASTES FOOD. 4 LET US DISCERN FOR OURSELVES WHAT IS RIGHT**

**LET US LEARN TOGETHER WHAT IS GOOD.**

**ELIHU ADDRESSED THIS CHAPTER TO “YOU WISE MEN” (VV. 2, 10, 34), BY WHICH HE MOST LIKELY MEANT THE THREE FRIENDS AND JOB. HE COULD ALSO HAVE BEEN SPEAKING TO A LARGER UNSPECIFIED AUDIENCE AS IS TYPICAL OF WISDOM LITERATURE (PROV 1:5; 8:4). THERE IS A TINGE OF ARROGANCE AS HE SUBTLY SUGGESTED THAT, ONCE TESTED, HIS ADVICE WOULD PROVE TO BE RIGHT.**

**34:1 SEE COMMENTS AT 4:1. 34:2 THIS WELL-BALANCED SYNONYMOUS PARALLEL ORDERS THE WISE AND LEARNED TO “LISTEN” AND (LIT.) “GIVE EAR.” SIMILAR COMMANDS FROM ELIHU ARE IN 32:10; 33:1, 31, 33; 34:10, 16; 37:14. 34:3 JOB USED THIS PROVERB IN ITS INTERROGATIVE FORM IN 12:11 (SEE COMMENTS THERE). BY QUOTING IT ELIHU INVITED SCRUTINY OF HIS LOGIC AND CONCLUSION. IT WAS HIS WAY OF SAYING THAT HE WAS VERY SURE OF HIMSELF. 34:4 ELIHU INVITED THE OTHERS TO JOIN HIM IN A MUTUAL SEARCH FOR “JUSTICE/RIGHT,” MÎŠPĀṬ, AND “GOOD,” ṬÔB. IT IS A RHETORICAL DEVICE THAT GOD HIMSELF USED IN ISA 1:18, “COME, LET US REASON TOGETHER.”**

**HIS STATEMENT OF JOB’S ARGUMENT (34:5–9)**

**5 “JOB SAYS, ‘I AM INNOCENT, BUT GOD DENIES ME JUSTICE.**

**6 ALTHOUGH I AM RIGHT, I AM CONSIDERED A LIAR;**

**ALTHOUGH I AM GUILTLESS, HIS ARROW INFLICTS AN INCURABLE WOUND.’**

**7 WHAT MAN IS LIKE JOB, WHO DRINKS SCORN LIKE WATER?**

**8 HE KEEPS COMPANY WITH EVILDOERS; HE ASSOCIATES WITH WICKED MEN.**

**9 FOR HE SAYS, ‘IT PROFITS A MAN NOTHING WHEN HE TRIES TO PLEASE GOD.’**

**ACCORDING TO HIS PATTERN, ELIHU INDICTED JOB BY QUOTING HIM AND THEN ADDED SOME INTERPRETIVE REMARKS THAT FURTHER CONDEMNED HIM. AS IN THE FIRST SPEECH (33:8–11) THE QUOTES ARE NOT EXACT BUT CERTAINLY ARE NOT OUT OF CHARACTER WITH COMPLAINTS JOB MADE DURING THE DEBATE WITH THE THREE FRIENDS. 34:5 THE FIRST QUOTATION IS LIKE 33:9. BOTH OF THEM HAVE A BASIS IN JOB’S EXTENDED APOLOGIA IN 27:2–6. THE VERB “I AM INNOCENT” (FROM ṢĀDAQ, “TO BE RIGHTEOUS”) CAME FROM JOB’S LIPS IN 9:15; 10:15, BUT BOTH IN CONDITIONAL SENTENCES. JOB REFERRED TO HIS BEING DENIED “JUSTICE” IN 14:3; 19:7. CERTAINLY JOB WOULD NOT HAVE QUIBBLED ABOUT WHETHER OR NOT HE SAID SOMETHING LIKE THIS. 34:6 THE NIV HAS SCANNED V. 6 AS FOUR LINES, BUT IT IS ONLY OF AVERAGE LENGTH IN HEBREW. THE CRYPTIC NATURE OF THE HEBREW REQUIRES ALL ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS TO SUPPLY WORDS (NOTE THE ITALICS IN KJV, ASV, NASB).59 LITERALLY THE WORDS ARE “AGAINST MY JUSTICE I AM (MADE) A LIAR, INCURABLE MY ARROW WITHOUT SIN.” “JUSTICE/RIGHT” WAS IN V. 5; 14:3; 19:7. “LIE” WAS IN 6:28. IN 6:4 JOB COMPLAINED THAT GOD’S “ARROWS” WERE IN HIM (CF. 16:13). HE ALSO MAINTAINED ELSEWHERE THAT HE WAS “WITHOUT SIN” (10:7; 13:23; 16:17). 34:7 JOB CERTAINLY WAS SUBJECTED TO “SCORN,” BUT IT DID NOT MOVE HIM FROM HIS POSITION. LIKE OUR EXPRESSION “WATER OFF A DUCK’S BACK,” SO HE “DRINKS SCORN LIKE WATER” (CF. 15:16), THAT IS, HE IS IMPERMEABLE TO CRITICISM. 34:8 THE CERTAIN WORDS OF THE SECOND STICH HELP CLINCH THE MEANING OF TWO RARE ONES IN THE FIRST LINE, “KEEPS”60 AND “COMPANY.”61 “ASSOCIATES” IS THE VERY COMMON HĀLAK, “WALK/GO,” AND BRINGS TO MIND PS 1:1. ELIHU LUMPED JOB IN A GENERAL WAY WITH THOSE WHO “DO EVIL,” WITH NO SPECIFIC PEOPLE IN MIND. 34:9 ONE MORE QUOTATION ROUNDS OUT ELIHU’S STATEMENT OF JOB’S POSITION. AGAIN, THESE WORDS ATTRIBUTED TO JOB CANNOT BE FOUND, BUT THE ATTITUDE FROM WHICH THEY SPRING CERTAINLY EVIDENCED ITSELF IN THINGS JOB DID SAY (9:29–31). THE AUTHOR OF PS 73:13 DESCRIBES HAVING FELT THE SAME WAY WHEN HE SAID, “SURELY IN VAIN HAVE I KEPT MY HEART PURE; IN VAIN HAVE I WASHED MY HANDS IN INNOCENCE.” A FEW VERSES LATER THE PSALMIST TELLS WHAT CHANGED HIS MIND. IN THE SAME WAY JOB EVENTUALLY CHANGED HIS MIND, AND SO WILL ALL THOSE WHO WONDER IF IT IS REALLY WORTH IT TO FEAR GOD.**

**HIS ANSWER TO JOB’S ARGUMENT (34:10–30)**

**10 “SO LISTEN TO ME, YOU MEN OF UNDERSTANDING. FAR BE IT FROM GOD TO DO EVIL,**

**FROM THE ALMIGHTY TO DO WRONG. 11 HE REPAYS A MAN FOR WHAT HE HAS DONE;**

**HE BRINGS UPON HIM WHAT HIS CONDUCT DESERVES. 12 IT IS UNTHINKABLE THAT GOD WOULD DO WRONG,**

**THAT THE ALMIGHTY WOULD PERVERT JUSTICE. 13 WHO APPOINTED HIM OVER THE EARTH?**

**WHO PUT HIM IN CHARGE OF THE WHOLE WORLD? 14 IF IT WERE HIS INTENTION**

**AND HE WITHDREW HIS SPIRIT AND BREATH, 15 ALL MANKIND WOULD PERISH TOGETHER**

**AND MAN WOULD RETURN TO THE DUST. 16 “IF YOU HAVE UNDERSTANDING, HEAR THIS;**

**LISTEN TO WHAT I SAY. 17 CAN HE WHO HATES JUSTICE GOVERN?**

**WILL YOU CONDEMN THE JUST AND MIGHTY ONE? 18 IS HE NOT THE ONE WHO SAYS TO KINGS, ‘YOU ARE WORTHLESS,’**

**AND TO NOBLES, ‘YOU ARE WICKED,’ 19 WHO SHOWS NO PARTIALITY TO PRINCES**

**AND DOES NOT FAVOR THE RICH OVER THE POOR, FOR THEY ARE ALL THE WORK OF HIS HANDS?**

**20 THEY DIE IN AN INSTANT, IN THE MIDDLE OF THE NIGHT; THE PEOPLE ARE SHAKEN AND THEY PASS AWAY;**

**THE MIGHTY ARE REMOVED WITHOUT HUMAN HAND. 21 “HIS EYES ARE ON THE WAYS OF MEN;**

**HE SEES THEIR EVERY STEP. 22 THERE IS NO DARK PLACE, NO DEEP SHADOW,**

**WHERE EVILDOERS CAN HIDE. 23 GOD HAS NO NEED TO EXAMINE MEN FURTHER,**

**THAT THEY SHOULD COME BEFORE HIM FOR JUDGMENT. 24 WITHOUT INQUIRY HE SHATTERS THE MIGHTY**

**AND SET UP OTHERS IN THEIR PLACE. 25 BECAUSE HE TAKES NOTE OF THEIR DEEDS,**

**HE OVERTHROWS THEM IN THE NIGHT AND THEY ARE CRUSHED. 26 HE PUNISHES THEM FOR THEIR WICKEDNESS**

**WHERE EVERYONE CAN SEE THEM, 27 BECAUSE THEY TURNED FROM FOLLOWING HIM**

**AND HAD NO REGARD FOR ANY OF HIS WAYS. 28 THEY CAUSED THE CRY OF THE POOR TO COME BEFORE HIM,**

**SO THAT HE HEARD THE CRY OF THE NEEDY. 29 BUT IF HE REMAINS SILENT, WHO CAN CONDEMN HIM?**

**IF HE HIDES HIS FACE, WHO CAN SEE HIM? YET HE IS OVER MAN AND NATION ALIKE,**

**30 TO KEEP A GODLESS MAN FROM RULING, FROM LAYING SNARES FOR THE PEOPLE.**

**THE MAIN PART OF ELIHU’S SECOND SPEECH CONCENTRATES ON GOD, HIS IMMUTABILITY, HIS JUSTICE, AND HIS JUST DEALING WITH OFFENDERS. BY AND LARGE, WHAT ELIHU SAID WAS GOOD THEOLOGY, BUT ONE WONDERS IF ALL THE REFERENCES TO THE WICKED, THE EVILDOERS, AND THE STRONG OPPRESSORS OF THE POOR ARE NOT VEILED ALLUSIONS TO JOB. IN THAT REGARD THIS FOURTH FRIEND IS LITTLE DIFFERENT FROM THE OTHER THREE WHO LIKEWISE LUMPED JOB WITH VARIOUS MALEFACTORS WHO ARE PUNISHED FOR THEIR CRIMES ON THE BASIS OF THE INVIOLABLE SYSTEM OF DIVINE RETRIBUTION.**

**GOD’S UNCHANGING WAYS (34:10–15)**

**THE FIRST OF THREE FOCI IN THIS SECTION IS AN UNDEBATABLE PRECEPT. THAT, IN FACT, SEEMS TO BE ELIHU’S PATTERN—MOVE FROM GENERALLY ACCEPTED, INCONTESTABLE, THEOLOGICAL TENETS TO ONES ON WHICH THERE MIGHT BE DISAGREEMENT. HE HOPED THAT HIS HEARERS WOULD FALL INTO A PATTERN OF AGREEING WITH HIM SO THAT WHEN HE GOT TO THE CONTROVERSIAL MATTERS, THEY WOULD CONCUR ON THOSE POINTS AS WELL. 34:10 AS ELIHU FREQUENTLY DID, HE URGED HIS LISTENERS TO PAY HIM ATTENTION (VV. 2, 16, 34). “UNDERSTANDING,” UNLIKE THE “UNDERSTANDING” OF V. 16, IS LĒBĀB, “HEART,” A BROAD TERM THAT REFERS NOT ONLY TO EMOTIONS, BUT ALSO TO INTELLECT. LINES B AND C ARE JUST FIVE WORDS IN HEBREW, BUT IT IS IMPOSSIBLE TO MAKE THEM INTO ONE LINE IN ENGLISH, SO WHAT LOOKS LIKE A TRISTICH IS NOT. THE VERSE RECALLS V. 5, WHERE ELIHU QUOTED JOB SAYING THAT GOD IS NOT ESSENTIALLY JUST. JOB HAD PUT IT OBLIQUELY, NOT SO DIRECTLY AS ELIHU HERE PHRASED IT (CF. GEN 18:25; DEUT 32:4; ROM 9:14). 34:11 HERE ELIHU ARTICULATED THE DOCTRINE OF RETRIBUTION AS CLEARLY AS IT IS DONE ANYWHERE IN THE BOOK. THE PROBLEM IS NOT WITH THE TRUTH OF THE PRINCIPLE BECAUSE IT IS TAUGHT FROM THE BEGINNING TO THE END OF THE HOLY BIBLE. THE PROBLEM IS IN THE WAY THESE FOUR FRIENDS APPLIED IT TO JOB, WITHOUT EXCEPTION, WITH NO EYE TO ESCHATOLOGICAL RETRIBUTION, AND VOID OF MERCY AND COMPASSION. 34:12 THIS VERSE REPEATS THE SENSE OF V. 10 IN A DIFFERENT FORM (“IT IS UNTHINKABLE” RATHER THAN “FAR BE IT”). ELIPHAZ ALSO SAID THE SAME THING IN YET ANOTHER FORM IN 8:3. SINCE GOD IS THE ESSENCE OF GOODNESS AND JUSTICE, HE CANNOT ACT ANTITHETICALLY TO THOSE QUALITIES. SUCH ACTION, CONTRADICTORY AND UNTHINKABLE, WOULD COUNTER HIS VERY CHARACTER. 34:13 THIS IS THE FIRST OF MANY VERSES THAT SOUND LIKE GOD’S SPEECHES IN CHAPS. 38–41. THEY ARE RHETORICAL QUESTIONS, AND THEY ADDRESS THE TOPIC OF THE CREATION AND GOVERNANCE OF THE WORLD. INTRODUCING THIS SUBJECT REPRESENTS A SLIGHT TURN FROM THE QUESTION OF GOD’S JUSTICE TO THAT OF DOMINION. 34:14 THIS VERSE EXPRESSES THE CONDITION FOR WHICH V. 15 IS THE RESULT. THREE PHYSICAL DIMENSIONS SPEAK OF PSYCHOLOGICAL ONES, “HEART/INTENTION,” “WIND/SPIRIT,” AND “BREATH.” 34:15 THE DISASTROUS RESULT OF GOD’S WITHDRAWING “AIR/WIND/BREATH/ SPIRIT” WOULD BE INSTANTANEOUS AND UNIVERSAL DEATH. FROM AN ECOLOGICAL POINT OF VIEW, IT IS BREATHABLE AIR THAT SUSTAINS ALL LIFE ON EARTH. FROM A THEOLOGICAL POINT OF VIEW, IT IS GOD’S MERCY THAT SUSTAINS THE LIFE OF REBELLIOUS HUMANITY. IMAGINE AN UNINHABITED EARTH.**

**GOD’S SOVEREIGN JUSTICE (34:16–20)**

**THE SINGULAR VERBS INDICATE THAT THIS SECTION IS ADDRESSED TO JOB IN PARTICULAR RATHER THAN TO THE FRIENDS AND JOB. IT IS AN ELABORATION OF VV. 10–12 WITH EMPHASIS ON THE JUSTICE OF GOD AND HIS PUNISHMENT OF THE WICKED, A THEME THAT THE THIRD SUBSECTION (VV. 21–30) AUGMENTS EVEN FURTHER. 34:16 ANOTHER COMMAND TO LISTEN OPENS THIS SECTION. BY QUALIFYING THE EXHORTATION WITH “IF YOU HAVE UNDERSTANDING,” ELIHU INFERRED THAT SINCE JOB DID NOT LISTEN, HE DID NOT HAVE UNDERSTANDING. IT IS A SUBTLE WAY OF AGGRANDIZING ONESELF AND BELITTLING THE OPPONENT. “WHAT I SAY” IS LITERALLY “THE SOUND OF MY WORDS,” A SOUND THAT ELIHU LOVED TO HEAR. 34:17 IT WAS INCONCEIVABLE THAT ANYONE “WHO HATES JUSTICE” SHOULD “GOVERN.” ELIHU DROVE JOB INTO AN ILLOGICAL CORNER BY FORCING ON HIM THE CONTRADICTORY TENETS—GOD RULES, YET GOD IS UNJUST. IN ANCIENT SEMITIC SOCIETIES THE MONARCH WAS THE SUPREME COURT AS WELL AS HEAD OVER THE ARMY AND CONTROLLER OF THE NATION’S WEALTH (EXOD 18:13; 1 KGS 3:28). 34:18 AS JUDGE IN THE LAST COURT OF APPEALS, GOD CENSURES AND CONDEMNS THOSE WHO THEMSELVES SHOULD BE FAIR AND HONORABLE. “BELIAL” (THE HEBREW WORD TRANSLATED “WORTHLESS”; CF. 2 COR 6:15) SHOULD NOT BE KING NOR SHOULD A NOBLEMAN BE “WICKED.” GOD, NEVERTHELESS, WHO IS OVER ALL KINGS AND NOBLES, MAY WITH HIS ULTIMATE ANALYTIC AUTHORITY SO INDICT THEM. 34:19 VERSE 19 CONTINUES THE THOUGHT OF V. 18 AND LISTS TWO MORE ADMINISTRATIVE ACTIONS THAT THE SOVEREIGN DOES NOT DO. HE DOES NOT “LIFT THE FACE OF PRINCES,” A WELL-KNOWN HEBREW IDIOM FOR “SHOW RESPECT/PARTIALITY.” NEITHER IS HE PREJUDICED AGAINST THE POOR AND IN FAVOR OF THE WEALTHY. PEOPLE WHO INHERIT OR ARE ELECTED TO POWER ARE CONSTANTLY TEMPTED TO OBLIGE THOSE WHO ARE MOST ABLE FINANCIALLY TO SUPPORT THEM. THE RICH EXPECT PRIVILEGES FROM THOSE WHOM THEY HELP INTO POSITIONS OF AUTHORITY. SINCE NO ONE HAS PUT GOD IN POWER, HE IS BEHOLDEN TO NO ONE. ALL PEOPLE, RICH AND POOR ALIKE, ARE CHILDREN OF ADAM AND EVE AND THE “WORK OF GOD’S HANDS” (PROV 22:2). GOD EXPECTS HIS PEOPLE TO EMULATE HIM (LEV 19:15). 34:20 THE HORROR OF THE DESTRUCTION OF THE WICKED IS MADE MORE INTENSE BY THE FACT THAT IT HAPPENS WITHOUT NOTICE, “IN AN INSTANT,” AND AT A TIME WHEN LEAST EXPECTED, “IN THE MIDDLE OF THE NIGHT” (MATT 25:6; LUKE 17:34; 1 THESS 5:3). MOST UNDERSTAND “PEOPLE” TO BE THE “NOBLES,” “PRINCES,” AND “RICH” OF THE PRECEDING LINES (CF. 12:2), WHERE “PEOPLE” IS USED IN THAT SENSE). THE WORD “HAND” LINKS VV. 19–20. ALL PEOPLE ARE MADE BY GOD’S “HAND”; AND WITHOUT A (HUMAN) “HAND,” THAT IS, BY GOD’S HAND, THEY PERISH. AS SOVEREIGN HE CONTROLS THE BEGINNING AND THE END OF LIFE. OUR TIMES ALSO ARE IN HIS HANDS (PS 31:15A [16A]).**

**GOD’S PUNISHMENT (34:21–30)**

**GOD’S JUSTICE AND THE EXECUTION OF PUNISHMENT ON THE WICKED HAS BEEN TOUCHED ON ALREADY IN THIS SPEECH, BUT IN THIS SECTION IN PARTICULAR THE FOCUS IS ON THE UNPLEASANT REWARDS THAT FALL TO THE UNRIGHTEOUS. FIRST, THE EMPHASIS IS ON THE SEARCHING EYE OF THE OMNISCIENT GOD, AND THEN ON THOSE WHOSE PARTICULAR SIN WAS EXPLOITING THE POOR. 34:21 TO THE ALL-SEEING EYE OF GOD NOTHING AND NO ONE IS HIDDEN. IN THIS SIMPLE SYNONYMOUS PARALLEL ELIHU RESTATED WHAT JOB HIMSELF SAID IN 31:4. NO HUMAN ACTION GOES UNNOTICED. 34:22 THE TWO MAJOR WORDS FOR “DARKNESS” APPEAR HERE. NOTHING INTERFERES WITH GOD’S ABILITY TO SEE THOSE WHO WOULD HIDE UNDER ITS COVER (CF. PS 139:11–12; DAN 2:22). 34:23 THE NIV STANDS WITH THE NASB AND NKJV IN NOT EMENDING “FURTHER/YET” TO “DATE/TIME.” THE GIST OF MOST OF THE OTHERS IS THAT GOD DOES NOT FOREWARN PEOPLE OF IMPENDING JUDGMENT. VERSE 24A SUPPORTS THE NIV’S CHOICE. THE POINT OF THE TRANSLATION BEFORE US IS THAT PEOPLE ARE MORE THAN GUILTY. THERE IS NO NEED FOR A TRIAL. IT IS AN OPEN-AND-SHUT CASE. THE MIND OF THE DIVINE JUDGE IS MADE UP. THE GODLESS ARE GUILTY. 34:24 ALTHOUGH “WITHOUT INQUIRY” SOUNDS STRANGE, THE PHRASE OR ONE LIKE IT APPEARS IN 5:9; 9:10; 36:26. THIS VERSE, WHOSE MEANING IS GENERALLY AGREED ON, COMPLEMENTS THE PRECEDING ONE WHERE THERE WERE QUESTIONS, ESPECIALLY ABOUT THE FIRST LINE. ONCE MORE THE SOVEREIGNTY OF GOD IS THE POINT. HE IS THE ONE WHO SETS UP AND DEPOSES KINGS AND GOVERNMENTS (DAN 2:21). MIGHTY MONARCHS ARE LIKE CHESS PIECES TO HIM WHO CONTROLS ALL. 34:25 A STRONGER VERB IS EXPECTED IN THE FIRST LINE BECAUSE THE TWO PRECEDING VERSES HAVE SAID THAT GOD DOES NOT NEED AN INQUIRY, AND HERE IT SAYS HE “TAKES NOTE OF THEIR DEEDS.” THE SECOND LINE FITS WELL WITH THE “DARKNESS” OF V. 22 AND THE UTTER RUIN THE WICKED EXPERIENCE IN V. 24. 34:26 THE GODLESS MAY TRY TO HIDE FROM THE DIVINE JUDGE, BUT HE WILL DISCOVER THEM, “PUNISH” THEM, AND DO IT IN A PLACE “WHERE EVERYONE CAN SEE.” THIS IS THE THIRD VERSE IN A ROW DESCRIBING WITH DIFFERENT VERBS WHAT GOD WILL DO TO THE WICKED, “SHATTER,” “OVERTHROW,” “CRUSH,” “PUNISH.” 34:27 UP TO THIS POINT THE SPECIFIC CRIMES OF THE WICKED ARE NOT MENTIONED, AND THIS VERSE ADDRESSES THEM ONLY IN A GENERAL WAY. VERSE 28 IS MORE SPECIFIC. THAT “THEY TURNED FROM FOLLOWING HIM” SUGGESTS THAT THEY ONCE WERE MORE FAITHFUL. ALWAYS THERE IS LESS MERCY FOR THOSE WHO TURN FROM THE RIGHT ROAD THAN FOR THOSE WHO WERE NEVER ON IT. “HAVE REGARD FOR” (ŚĀKAL) INCLUDES IN ITS SEMANTIC SPHERE IDEAS OF “UNDERSTANDING/WISDOM/PROFIT.” TO OBEY GOD IS THE INTELLIGENT COURSE TO FOLLOW AS WELL AS THE PROFITABLE ONE. 34:28 THE PARTICULAR SIN WAS SOME SORT OF OPPRESSION, EXPLOITATION, OR ABUSE OF THE “POOR” AND “NEEDY.” THIS IS THE MOST COMMON SIN AGAINST OTHER PEOPLE IN THIS BOOK. ALTHOUGH SPECIFICS ARE LACKING, THE PROPHETS ISAIAH AND AMOS DESCRIBE IN GREATER DETAIL THE DEVIOUS WAYS THE RICH MADE THEMSELVES RICHER AT THE EXPENSE OF THE POOR WHO GREW POORER (SEE AMOS 2:6–8; 5:12; 8:5–6; ISA 5:22; 32:6–7). 34:29 VERSES 29–33 ARE VERY DIFFICULT HEBREW AND ARE MISSING FROM THE LXX.76 THE NIV’S TRANSLATION OF V. 29 IS STRAIGHTFORWARD, EXCEPT THAT IT HAS CREATED A CONDITIONAL SENTENCE WHERE THE HEBREW APPEARS TO BE A SIMPLE DECLARATIVE, “HE REMAINS SILENT.” LINES A AND B ARE COORDINATED AND SYNONYMOUS PARALLELS. JOB’S COMPLAINT HAS BEEN THAT GOD IS “SILENT” AND “HIDES HIS FACE.” ELIHU’S CONTENTION WAS THAT THAT IS GOD’S PREROGATIVE. THE NIV MARKED LINE C TO BE READ AS THE FIRST LINE OF A TRIPLET WITH V. 30, BUT IT DOES NOT FIT WELL WITH EITHER THE PRECEDING OR THE FOLLOWING LINES. MUCH OF THE INTERPRETATION HANGS ON THE FLEXIBLE PREPOSITION ʿAL, “OVER/AGAINST/TO/TOWARD/ON.” THERE IS NO VERB “HE IS.” IF THE THIRD STICH GOES WITH V. 29, THEN THE MEANING MUST BE THAT GOD TREATS WHOLE NATIONS AND INDIVIDUALS ALIKE. 34:30 VERSE 17 SPOKE TO THE IMPROPRIETY OF AN UNJUST GOVERNMENT, AND V. 30 SEEMS TO ADDRESS THE SAME TOPIC. ONE PREROGATIVE OF GOD’S OVERSIGHT OF THE WORLD IS THE APPOINTMENT OF KINGS AND LEADERS, BUT THIS VERSE SUGGESTS HE PREVENTS THE “GODLESS MAN FROM RULING” AND SOMEHOW THWARTS THOSE WHO WOULD TRAP THE COMMON PEOPLE. INSOFAR AS THE VERSE SPEAKS OF GOVERNMENT, IT CONNECTS WITH V. 29C. HAS ELIHU NEVER SEEN OR HEARD OF A WICKED KING, AN UNJUST JUDGE, OR A DECEITFUL LEADER?**

**HIS CHALLENGE TO JOB TO REPENT (34:31–33)**

**31 “SUPPOSE A MAN SAYS TO GOD, ‘I AM GUILTY BUT WILL OFFEND NO MORE.**

**32 TEACH ME WHAT I CANNOT SEE; IF I HAVE DONE WRONG, I WILL NOT DO SO AGAIN.’**

**33 SHOULD GOD THEN REWARD YOU ON YOUR TERMS, WHEN YOU REFUSE TO REPENT?**

**YOU MUST DECIDE, NOT I; SO, TELL ME WHAT YOU KNOW.**

**THE DIFFICULTIES OF THESE VERSES LIE NOT SO MUCH WITH RARE OR UNKNOWN WORDS BUT WITH THE WAY KNOWN WORDS ARE STRUNG TOGETHER AND THE MULTIPLICITY OF MEANINGS THAT SOME OF THEM ALLOW. WHATEVER THE SPECIFIC TRANSLATION IS, THE POINT OF THIS SECTION IS A CHALLENGE FROM ELIHU TO JOB TO REPENT. THE INVITATION TO SPEAK WHAT HE “KNOWS,” THOUGH GENEROUS SOUNDING, WAS REJECTED BECAUSE ELIHU SAID IN V. 35 THAT JOB SPOKE “WITHOUT KNOWLEDGE.” THE STUDENT OF JOB MUST USE WITH CAUTION THE SOMEWHAT TENTATIVE TRANSLATION AND COMMENTARY ON THESE VERSES. 34:31 SINCE THERE IS NO APODOSIS TO THE CLAUSE THAT CONSTITUTES VV. 31–32, THE TRANSLATORS HAVE “SUPPOSE” RATHER THAN “IF.” THE HYPOTHETICAL CASE ELIHU HAD IN MIND WAS, OF COURSE, JOB. BY THIS CONVOLUTED GRAMMAR ELIHU SUGGESTED THAT JOB SAY THE WORDS, “I AM GUILTY.” 34:32 THE REPEAT-AFTER-ME CLAUSES THAT ELIHU INDIRECTLY SUGGESTED TO JOB CONTINUE THROUGH V. 32. IN VIEW OF THE WAY GOD “TAUGHT” JOB IN THE THEOPHANY AND THE WAY JOB REPENTED WITH THE WORDS, “NOW MY EYES HAVE SEEN YOU” (42:5), ELIHU’S MODEL PRAYER WAS ANSWERED. WHILE THE FIRST PART OF THIS PRAYER COULD BE PRAYED BY JOB, HE GAVE NO HINT THAT HE WOULD CONFESS ANY “WRONG” OR DISCONTINUE HIS COMPLAINT AGAINST GOD. 34:33 ELIHU’S ULTIMATUM, AGAIN PUT INDIRECTLY, WAS THAT JOB RELINQUISH HIS POSITION, ABANDON HIS ADVERSARIAL POSTURE TOWARD GOD, AND SUBMIT, AS ELIPHAZ HAD SUGGESTED IN 22:21–30. THERE ARE ALSO SOME PARALLEL KEY WORDS BETWEEN THESE TWO CHALLENGES TO JOB. ELIPHAZ’S “ACCEPT INSTRUCTION” (22:22) IS THE SAME WORD AS ELIHU’S “TEACH” (V. 32). “WHAT YOU DECIDE ON” IN 22:28 PARALLELS “YOU MUST DECIDE” HERE IN V. 33. ELIHU PUT THE HEAVY BURDEN OF MAKING A DECISION ON JOB AND THEN DEMANDED AN ANSWER. OBVIOUSLY, JOB DID NOT RESPOND BECAUSE ELIHU SIMPLY TURNED HIS ATTENTION TO THE OTHERS WHEN HE WAS MET WITH SILENCE BY THE MAN FROM UZ.**

**HE CONDEMNS JOB FOR NOT REPENTING (34:34–37)**

**34 “MEN OF UNDERSTANDING DECLARE, WISE MEN WHO HEAR ME SAY TO ME,**

**35 ‘JOB SPEAKS WITHOUT KNOWLEDGE; HIS WORDS LACK INSIGHT.’**

**36 OH, THAT JOB MIGHT BE TESTED TO THE UTMOST FOR ANSWERING LIKE A WICKED MAN!**

**37 TO HIS SIN HE ADDS REBELLION; SCORNFULLY HE CLAPS HIS HANDS AMONG US**

**AND MULTIPLIES HIS WORDS AGAINST GOD.”**

**ELIHU TURNED FROM THE UNREPENTANT JOB TO THE THREE FRIENDS OR TO ANYONE WHO WOULD LISTEN AND ASKED THEM TO AFFIRM HIM IN HIS GUILTY VERDICT. THEN BEFORE CONCLUDING THIS SPEECH HE LEVELED AN IMPRECATION ON JOB, REMINDING ALL ONCE MORE OF JOB’S ARROGANCE TOWARD THEM AND GOD. 34:34 THESE WORDS INTRODUCE THE QUOTATION OF V. 35, WHICH SOME CONTINUE TO THE END OF THE CHAPTER. ELIHU NATURALLY ASSUMED HIMSELF TO BE AMONG THE “MEN OF UNDERSTANDING” AND A “WISE MAN.” 34:35 THE JUDGMENT WAS THAT JOB WAS NOT A WISE MAN BECAUSE “HE SPEAKS WITHOUT KNOWLEDGE” AND “INSIGHT.” A SIMILAR ASSESSMENT CLOSES CHAP. 35 AND OPENS CHAP. 38. 34:36 TWO SMALL PROBLEMS AFFECT THIS VERSE. FIRST, THE OPENING WORD, ʾĀBÎ, LOOKS LIKE “MY FATHER,” WHICH IS UNLIKELY BUT IS TREATED AS AN INTERJECTION, “OH THAT.” SECOND, “LIKE” USUALLY TRANSLATES THE PREPOSITION KĔ, BUT THE MAJORITY OF HEBREW MANUSCRIPTS HAVE BĔ, “IN.” DESPITE THESE IRREGULARITIES AND UNCERTAINTIES, NEARLY ALL AGREE ON THE CENTRAL IDEA OF THE VERSE. IT IS A MALEDICTION PRONOUNCED ON JOB THAT HE CONTINUE SUFFERING AS PENALTY FOR HIS FAILURE TO REPENT. 34:37 THE TWO COMMON WORDS FOR “SIN” ILLUSTRATE HOW ELIHU VIEWED JOB’S COMPOUNDING OF HIS GODLESS CONDITION. THE SECOND LINE IN HEBREW IS SIMPLY, “BETWEEN US HE CLAPS.” THE REST IS INTERPOLATION BY THE TRANSLATORS. THE LAST LINE OF THIS TRISTICH CONDEMNS JOB BECAUSE HE “MULTIPLIES HIS WORDS AGAINST GOD.” AS A MATTER OF FACT, JOB HAS NOT SPOKEN FOR SOME TIME, ALTHOUGH HE SAID ENOUGH EARLIER TO JUSTIFY THIS CHARGE. IT IS ELIHU WHO HAS BEEN MULTIPLYING WORDS AND WHO WILL CONTINUE TO DO SO UNINTERRUPTED FOR THREE MORE CHAPTERS. THE COURTESY WITH WHICH ELIHU BEGAN HIS SPEECHES HAS WORN THIN, AND HE HAS BECOME NEARLY AS CONFRONTATIONAL AND CRUEL AS THE OTHER THREE.**

**ELIHU’S THIRD SPEECH (35:1–16)**

**TYPICALLY, ELIHU BEGAN HIS THIRD SPEECH WITH QUOTATIONS FROM JOB AND THEN PROCEEDED TO ANSWER HIS PROTESTS. THE SPEECH ALSO CLOSES WITH QUOTATIONS FROM JOB. THE LARGE MIDDLE SECTION CONCENTRATES ON GOD’S LACK OF RESPONSE TO THE NEEDS OF THOSE WHO ARE PROMPTED BY IMPURE MOTIVES.**

**HIS STATEMENT OF JOB’S ARGUMENT (35:1–3)**

**1 THEN ELIHU SAID: 2 “DO YOU THINK THIS IS JUST?**

**YOU SAY, ‘I WILL BE CLEARED BY GOD.’ 3 YET YOU ASK HIM, ‘WHAT PROFIT IS IT TO ME,**

**AND WHAT DO I GAIN BY NOT SINNING?’**

**ELIHU CHOSE TWO QUOTATIONS THAT ARE CONTRADICTORY. THE FIRST IS TYPICAL OF JOB’S PROTESTATIONS OF INNOCENCE. THE SECOND IS TYPICAL OF HIS ARGUMENT THAT GOD SEEMS NOT TO PUNISH THE WICKED. TO BE “CLEARED BY GOD” HE MUST CONTINUE HIS GOOD BEHAVIOR. ON THE OTHER HAND, HE ALSO WAS CONVINCED THAT GOD WAS NOT REWARDING BEHAVIOR GOOD OR BAD. 35:1 SEE COMMENTS AT 4:1. 35:2 ELIHU BEGAN HIS SPEECH WITH A QUESTION ABOUT THE CORRECTNESS OR LOGIC OF TWO OF JOB’S MAJOR CONTENTIONS. IN SO MANY WORDS JOB SAID, “MY RIGHTEOUSNESS IS FROM GOD,” PARAPHRASED IN THE NIV AS, “I WILL BE CLEARED BY GOD” (10:7; 13:19; 27:5). 35:3 JOB’S STATEMENTS IN 7:20; 9:29–31; 34:9 ARE THE BACKGROUND FOR THESE WORDS PUT INTO HIS MOUTH BY ELIHU. HE SAID THAT SINCE GOD DOES NOT REWARD RIGHT OR PUNISH WRONG, THERE IS NO POINT IN BEING GOOD (CF. PS 73:13).**

**HIS ANSWERS TO JOB’S ARGUMENT (35:4–15)**

**4 “I WOULD LIKE TO REPLY TO YOU AND TO YOUR FRIENDS WITH YOU.**

**5 LOOK UP AT THE HEAVENS AND SEE; GAZE AT THE CLOUDS SO HIGH ABOVE YOU.**

**6 IF YOU SIN, HOW DOES THAT AFFECT HIM? IF YOUR SINS ARE MANY, WHAT DOES THAT DO TO HIM?**

**7 IF YOU ARE RIGHTEOUS, WHAT DO YOU GIVE TO HIM, OR WHAT DOES HE RECEIVE FROM YOUR HAND?**

**8 YOUR WICKEDNESS AFFECTS ONLY A MAN LIKE YOURSELF, AND YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS ONLY THE SONS OF MEN.**

**9 “MEN CRY OUT UNDER A LOAD OF OPPRESSION; THEY PLEAD FOR RELIEF FROM THE ARM OF THE POWERFUL.**

**10 BUT NO ONE SAYS, ‘WHERE IS GOD MY MAKER, WHO GIVES SONGS IN THE NIGHT,**

**11 WHO TEACHES MORE TO US THAN TO THE BEASTS OF THE EARTH AND MAKES US WISER THAN THE BIRDS OF THE AIR?’**

**12 HE DOES NOT ANSWER WHEN MEN CRY OUT BECAUSE OF THE ARROGANCE OF THE WICKED.**

**13 INDEED, GOD DOES NOT LISTEN TO THEIR EMPTY PLEA; THE ALMIGHTY PAYS NO ATTENTION TO IT.**

**14 HOW MUCH LESS, THEN, WILL HE LISTEN WHEN YOU SAY THAT YOU DO NOT SEE HIM,**

**THAT YOUR CASE IS BEFORE HIM AND YOU MUST WAIT FOR HIM,**

**15 AND FURTHER, THAT HIS ANGER NEVER PUNISHES AND HE DOES NOT TAKE THE LEAST NOTICE OF WICKEDNESS.**

**IN THIS REPLY TO THE QUOTATIONS FROM JOB, ELIHU POSITED THAT GOD CARES LITTLE ABOUT HUMAN BEHAVIOR. HE DREW A PICTURE OF A DISPASSIONATE, DISTANT DEITY WHO DOES NOT RESPOND TO THE WICKED EVEN WHEN THEY ARE IN TROUBLE AND CRY OUT TO HIM. SINCE HE PUT JOB IN THAT CATEGORY, IT WAS QUITE REASONABLE THAT JOB RECEIVED NO SATISFACTION FROM GOD.**

**GOD AND HUMAN GOOD BEHAVIOR (35:4–8)**

**35:4 THERE IS NO QUESTION THAT ELIHU ADDRESSED THESE WORDS TO JOB, ELIPHAZ, BILDAD, AND ZOPHAR. AT THE BEGINNING OF CHAP. 32 IT WAS CLEAR THAT ELIHU THOUGHT ALL PARTIES WERE MISTAKEN. 35:5 ELIHU BADE ALL OF THEM SEARCH THE SKIES, AS IF TO REMIND THEM THAT GOD IS HIGH ABOVE THE EARTH BUT ALSO INVISIBLE. IN GEN 15:5 GOD DIRECTED ABRAM’S ATTENTION SKYWARD TO IMPRESS HIM WITH THE NUMBER OF STARS (CF. 22:12). THE POET’S CHOICE OF THE LESS COMMON WORD ŠAḤAQÎM, “CLOUDS,” WHICH GOD WILL USE IN 38:37, ALSO POINTS FORWARD TO THOSE CHAPTERS THAT SPEAK OF GOD’S GRAND AND MYSTERIOUS CREATION (36:28; 37:18, 21). 35:6 ALONG WITH V. 7, ELIHU ASKED RHETORICALLY WHAT DIFFERENCE IT MADE TO GOD WHETHER PEOPLE WERE BAD OR GOOD. THE TWO HALVES OF THIS VERSE ARE SYNONYMOUS PARALLELS USING TWO COMMON WORDS FOR “SIN” AND TWO COMMON WORDS FOR “DO.” THE EXPECTED ANSWER TO SUCH QUESTIONS IS NEGATIVE, “YOUR SIN DOES NOT AFFECT GOD.” 35:7 LIKEWISE, GOOD BEHAVIOR DOES NOT INVOLVE “GIVING” ANYTHING TO GOD OR HIS “RECEIVING” ANYTHING. THE VERSE COMPLETES THE MERISMUS (SEE COMMENT ON 1:20) WITH “RIGHTEOUS” COMPLEMENTING “SIN.” THESE QUESTIONS ECHO ELIPHAZ IN 22:2–3 (CF. ROM 11:35). 35:8 IN A SENSE ELIHU ANSWERED HIS OWN QUESTIONS BY SAYING THAT “YOUR WICKEDNESS” OR “YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS” HAS AN EFFECT ONLY ON “YOURSELF.” IT DOES NOT AFFECT GOD, AS V. 6A SAID IN QUESTION FORM.87 “SONS OF MEN” (BEN ʾĀDĀM) CAN SIMPLY BE THE SYNONYM OF “MAN” (ʾÎŠ), BUT IN THIS CONTEXT ELIHU SAID THAT JOB’S DEPORTMENT AFFECTED JOB HIMSELF AND HIS COMMUNITY, BUT NOT HIS GOD.**

**GOD IS DETACHED FROM HUMAN WOE (35:9–15)**

**THE GOD ELIHU DESCRIBED IS NOT TYPICALLY BENEFICENT BUT ONE WHO RESPONDS ONLY TO HIS SINCERE DEVOTEES. HIS GOD HAS NO TIME FOR THOSE WHO CALL ONLY WHEN THEY ARE IN TROUBLE, WHO USE THEIR SHALLOW FAITH ONLY IN EMERGENCIES, AND WHO HAVE NO TIME FOR GOD WHEN TIMES ARE GOOD. ELIHU PUT JOB IN THAT CATEGORY BUT CASTIGATED HIM EVEN FURTHER FOR CHARGING GOD WITH ELUSIVENESS AND FAILURE TO EXACT JUSTICE. 35:9 WITHOUT GIVING ANY DETAILS, ELIHU ILLUSTRATED THE POINT OF THIS SECTION BY TELLING IN A GENERAL WAY OF PEOPLE WHO OPPRESS OTHERS. AS POETRY, THE VERSE IS A BALANCED PARALLELISM, BUT THE POET ALSO INCORPORATED A PLAY ON THE ROOT RBB, WHICH FORMS THE BASIS OF “LOAD” AND “POWERFUL,” THE FIRST AND LAST WORDS OF THE VERSE IN HEBREW. 35:10 TO WHOMEVER THEY “CRY” AND “PLEAD,” THEY DO NOT THINK OF HIM AS “GOD MY MAKER.” THE SECOND LINE BEGINS A SERIES OF THREE CLAUSES THAT DESCRIBE WHAT GOD DOES FOR HIS FOLLOWERS. FIRST, HE “GIVES SONGS IN THE NIGHT,” AN UNUSUAL EPITHET IN THIS CONTEXT, WHICH SUGGESTS SINGING IS WHAT A TRUE BELIEVER MIGHT DO IN TIMES OF TROUBLE (CF. PSS 42:8 [9]; 77:6; ACTS 16:25). 35:11 SECOND, HE “TEACHES” MORE TO PEOPLE THAN TO ANIMALS. THIRD, HE “MAKES US WISER” THAN THE BIRDS. THESE TWO SENTENCES ARE NOT VERY PROFOUND, BUT THEY ARE ONE MORE HINT OF THE UPCOMING REVELATION OF GOD, WHO WILL INTERROGATE JOB ABOUT THE “BEASTS OF THE EARTH” AND THE “BIRDS OF THE AIR” (38:39–39:27). 35:12 THIS VERSE IS A CLASSICAL STATEMENT OF THE TRADITIONAL WISDOM VIEW OF THE PRAYER OF THE UNGODLY. UNLESS IT IS A CRY OF REPENTANCE, GOD DOES NOT LISTEN. UNTIL NOW IN THIS SECTION WE HAVE NOT READ THAT THOSE WHO CRY OUT ARE WICKED AND ARROGANT. BUT THESE ESPECIALLY DO NOT DESERVE TO BE HEARD, REGARDLESS OF THE HARDSHIP THAT HAS BEFALLEN THEM (PROV 1:28–30). A COMMA AFTER THE FIRST LINE WOULD MAKE THIS INTERPRETATION CLEARER—PEOPLE ARE NOT CRYING OUT BECAUSE OF THE WICKED; RATHER, BECAUSE OF THE ARROGANCE OF THE WICKED PEOPLE, GOD DOES NOT ANSWER THEM WHEN THEY CRY OUT. THE FRIENDS JUDGED JOB TO BE “ARROGANT” EVEN IF NOT “WICKED.” 35:13 THE “PLEA” OF THE WICKED IS THE HEBREW FORM FOR “VANITY/ NOTHINGNESS/NO COUNT.” THE WORD OCCURS TWICE IN THE TEN COMMANDMENTS: “YOU SHALL NOT TAKE THE NAME OF THE LORD YOUR GOD IN VAIN, … YOU SHALL NOT BEAR FALSE WITNESS” (DEUT 5:11, 20, NASB). SUCH A PRAYER FOR HELP WITHOUT THE ACCOMPANYING REVERENCE AND OBEDIENCE IS ALMOST LIKE BREAKING THE THIRD COMMANDMENT. 35:14 DESPITE THE FOUR LINES IN THE NIV, THIS VERSE IS HARDLY MORE THAN AVERAGE LENGTH IN HEBREW. THE FIRST SEVEN ENGLISH WORDS TRANSLATE ONE HEBREW PARTICLE, ʾAP, OFTEN RENDERED “SURELY” OR LEFT UNTRANSLATED. WHAT ELIHU DID HERE WAS REPHRASE THREE OF JOB’S COMPLAINTS THAT THE FRIENDS WOULD DEEM ARROGANT, GROUNDS FOR GOD’S REFUSAL TO RESPOND. (1) IN 9:11 JOB SAID, “I CANNOT SEE HIM.” (2) IN SEVERAL PLACES JOB CLAIMED HIS LEGAL RIGHT (10:2; 13:6, 18; 23:4; 27:2; 31:35). (3) IN SEVERAL PLACES JOB SPOKE OF HIS HOPE IN GOD (6:8; 13:15; 14:14). 35:15 ELIHU ADDED A FOURTH AND FIFTH EXCERPT FROM JOB’S SPEECHES TO COMPLETE THIS LIST OF REASONS WHY GOD DID NOT AND WILL NOT RESPOND TO JOB. IN 9:24 AND 21:17 JOB HAD CHARGED GOD WITH TURNING A BLIND EYE TO JUSTICE. IN 12:6 AND 21:17 HE COMPLAINED THAT GOD OVERLOOKED ALL MANNER OF “WICKEDNESS.”**

**HIS INSULT TO JOB (35:16)**

**16 SO JOB OPENS HIS MOUTH WITH EMPTY TALK; WITHOUT KNOWLEDGE HE MULTIPLIES WORDS.”**

**35:16 SUCH AN INSULT RECALLS THE WAY THE OTHER THREE FRIENDS OPENED SOME OF THEIR SPEECHES TO JOB (8:2; 11:3; 15:2; 18:2). IN 27:12 JOB HAD ACCUSED HIS FRIENDS OF “MEANINGLESS TALK” — “EMPTY” IN THIS VERSE. IT WAS ELIHU’S CHANCE TO TURN THIS PHRASE AGAINST JOB, AND HE DID, ALTHOUGH JOB HAS NOT SAID ANYTHING SINCE ELIHU BEGAN SPEAKING ONE HUNDRED VERSES AGO. THUS, ELIHU SHOWED HIMSELF TO BE OF THE SAME MOLD AS THE OTHER THREE. HE DID NOT CHARGE JOB WITH SOCIAL CRIMES, BUT HE REPEATEDLY INDICTED JOB FOR ATTITUDINAL SINS THAT CAUSED HIS TROUBLES.**

**ELIHU DECLARES GOD’S GOODNESS AND POWER (36:1–37:18)**

**THE FIRST THIRD OF THIS LAST SPEECH OF ELIHU REPRESENTS HIS LAST ATTEMPT TO PERSUADE JOB THAT HIS LOSSES AND SICKNESS ARE GOD’S WAY OF URGING HIM TO REPENT. IT HAS NO RECORDED EFFECT. THE LAST TWO-THIRDS OF THE SPEECH PREPARE JOB AND US FOR THE REVELATION OF GOD IN THE WHIRLWIND. BY THE TIME CHAP. 37 COMES TO AN END, THE SO-FAR SILENT ALMIGHTY IS WAITING IN THE WINGS TO SILENCE ALL PARTIES AND MAKE HIS OWN POINTS, WHICH ARE BEYOND DISPUTE.**

**INTRODUCTION OF A NEW TACK (36:1–4)**

**1 ELIHU CONTINUED: 2 “BEAR WITH ME A LITTLE LONGER AND I WILL SHOW YOU**

**THAT THERE IS MORE TO BE SAID IN GOD’S BEHALF. 3 I GET MY KNOWLEDGE FROM AFAR;**

**I WILL ASCRIBE JUSTICE TO MY MAKER. 4 BE ASSURED THAT MY WORDS ARE NOT FALSE;**

**ONE PERFECT IN KNOWLEDGE IS WITH YOU.**

**THE NEW TACK THAT ELIHU TOOK WAS TO CLAIM THE AUTHORITY OF GOD AS HE SPOKE. ELIPHAZ HAD DONE SOMETHING SIMILAR WHEN IN HIS FIRST SPEECH HE REPORTED WHAT HAD COME TO HIM IN A (DIVINE?) VISION (4:12–16). THE TONE SMACKS OF ARROGANCE, A SIN HE INDIRECTLY ACCUSED JOB OF IN 35:12. INSOFAR AS HE WENT ON TO SPEAK OF GOD’S GREATNESS, HIS VERACITY CANNOT BE QUESTIONED, BUT SCATTERED THROUGH THE SPEECH ARE INNUENDOES THAT INDICATE HIS ASSESSMENT OF JOB’S PROBLEM HAS NOT CHANGED. 36:1 THE INTRODUCTORY FORMULA IS SIMILAR (BUT NOT IDENTICAL) TO 27:1; 29:1, WHERE JOB RESUMED TALKING APPARENTLY AFTER WAITING FOR A RESPONSE. CHAPTER 35 DID NOT END WITH QUESTIONS OR CHALLENGES TO JOB, BUT PERHAPS ELIHU THOUGHT WHAT HE SAID WAS ADEQUATE TO PROVOKE SOMETHING FROM JOB. IF IT DID, IT IS NOT RECORDED. 36:2 “BEAR WITH ME A LITTLE LONGER” IS THE MOST POPULAR READING OF THESE WORDS, BUT THE VERB ORDINARILY MEANS “SURROUND,” WHICH DOES NOT FIT WELL HERE. THE “LITTLE” IS ANOTHER OF ELIHU’S HYPERBOLES BECAUSE THIS IS THE LONGEST OF HIS FOUR SPEECHES! 36:3 THE TWO LINES ARE HARDLY PARALLEL, ALTHOUGH THEY DO SUIT THE CONTEXT IN A GENERAL WAY. “FROM AFAR” POINTS TO A HEAVENLY SOURCE FOR HIS KNOWLEDGE, AND “JUSTICE” (ṢEDEQ) IS A BROAD WORD THAT ENCOMPASSES “RIGHT/RIGHTEOUSNESS/TRUTH” AS WELL AS “JUSTICE (CF. RSV, AB, NAB, NASB). IN A POETIC WAY ELIHU CLAIMED THAT WHAT HE SAID WAS RIGHT BECAUSE IT CAME FROM GOD, WHO IS RIGHT. 36:4 ELIHU’S PRESUMPTION REACHED AN APEX WITH THIS VERSE IN WHICH HE CLAIMED FREEDOM FROM FALSEHOOD AND “PERFECT KNOWLEDGE,” A PHRASE HE APPLIED TO GOD IN 37:16. THE SINGULAR OBJECT PRONOUN, “YOU,” MAKES IT CLEAR THAT ELIHU SPOKE DIRECTLY TO JOB, THE ONE WHO WAS CALLED “BLAMELESS” BY GOD IN 1:8; 2:3, USING THE SAME VERBAL ROOT, AND WHO CALLED HIMSELF “BLAMELESS” WITH THE TERM SPELLED EXACTLY AS IT IS HERE (12:4).**

**GOD’S RETRIBUTION TO THE GOOD AND THE BAD (36:5–15)**

**5 “GOD IS MIGHTY, BUT DOES NOT DESPISE MEN; HE IS MIGHTY, AND FIRM IN HIS PURPOSE.**

**6 HE DOES NOT KEEP THE WICKED ALIVE BUT GIVES THE AFFLICTED THEIR RIGHTS.**

**7 HE DOES NOT TAKE HIS EYES OFF THE RIGHTEOUS; HE ENTHRONES THEM WITH KINGS**

**AND EXALTS THEM FOREVER. 8 BUT IF MEN ARE BOUND IN CHAINS,**

**HELD FAST BY CORDS OF AFFLICTION, 9 HE TELLS THEM WHAT THEY HAVE DONE—**

**THAT THEY HAVE SINNED ARROGANTLY. 10 HE MAKES THEM LISTEN TO CORRECTION**

**AND COMMANDS THEM TO REPENT OF THEIR EVIL. 11 IF THEY OBEY AND SERVE HIM,**

**THEY WILL SPEND THE REST OF THEIR DAYS IN PROSPERITY AND THEIR YEARS IN CONTENTMENT.**

**12 BUT IF THEY DO NOT LISTEN, THEY WILL PERISH BY THE SWORD**

**AND DIE WITHOUT KNOWLEDGE. 13 “THE GODLESS IN HEART HARBOR RESENTMENT;**

**EVEN WHEN HE FETTERS THEM, THEY DO NOT CRY FOR HELP. 14 THEY DIE IN THEIR YOUTH,**

**AMONG MALE PROSTITUTES OF THE SHRINES. 15 BUT THOSE WHO SUFFER HE DELIVERS IN THEIR SUFFERING;**

**HE SPEAKS TO THEM IN THEIR AFFLICTION.**

**IF THIS IS THE “MORE TO BE SAID ON GOD’S BEHALF” (V. 2), IT IS DISAPPOINTING BECAUSE ESSENTIALLY ELIHU REITERATED THE TIRED, OLD THEOLOGY OF RETRIBUTION—GOD WILL KILL THE WICKED AND PRESERVE THE RIGHTEOUS. IN THE MIDDLE OF THIS SECTION (VV. 8–12) IS A DISCOURSE ON THE OPPORTUNITIES THAT COME TO THE WICKED BY WAY OF DIVINE DISCIPLINE, DESIGNED TO TURN THEM FROM THE BROAD ROAD THAT LEADS TO DESTRUCTION TO THE NARROW ONE THAT LEADS TO LIFE. TO IGNORE THESE LIFESAVING WARNINGS MEANS THEY WILL PERISH JUST AS IF THEY HAD NEVER BEEN GIVEN A CHANCE TO REPENT. ALL THESE GENERALIZED STATEMENTS ARE, OF COURSE, AIMED DIRECTLY AT JOB. IN ELIHU’S OPINION HE IS THAT UNREPENTANT, ARROGANT SINNER WHOM GOD IS JUDGING AND WARNING. 36:5 THE LACK OF AN OBJECT IN HEBREW ON THE VERB “DESPISE” PROMPTED THE NIV TRANSLATORS TO SUPPLY “MEN.” OTHERS MOVE THE WORDS AROUND, ELIMINATING ONE OF THE OCCURRENCES OF “MIGHTY” TO COME UP WITH “GOD IS MIGHTY IN STRENGTH [FIRM]; HE DOES NOT DESPISE THE PURE [THE SECOND MIGHTY] IN HEART [PURPOSE]. AS IT STANDS, THE MEANING IS THAT GOD IS NOT NEGATIVELY PREDISPOSED. HE IS RESOLUTE, BUT NOT PREJUDICED. 36:6 IN THIS ANTITHETIC PARALLELISM ELIHU RESTATED A WELL-WORN MAXIM ABOUT GOD’S DEALINGS WITH THE EVIL AND THE GOOD. THE FORMER ARE NOT SPARED, WHILE THE LATTER RECEIVE LEGAL PROTECTION. THE VERSE EPITOMIZES THE TITLE OF THIS SECTION — “GOD’S RETRIBUTION TO THE GOOD AND THE BAD.” THESE POINTS WERE MADE BY THE OTHER FRIENDS FROM THE BEGINNING OF THE DEBATE (4:8–9; 5:15–16, ETC.). 36:7 VERSE 7 CONTINUES WITH THREE GOOD THINGS THAT GOD DOES FOR GOOD PEOPLE. HE CONTINUALLY WATCHES OVER THEM (DEUT 32:10; PS 121:3–8). HE SETS THEM ON ROYAL THRONES (PS 113:8; 1 PET 2:9). HE “EXALTS THEM FOREVER” (1 SAM 2:7–8; PS 41:12 [13]). AS TRUE AND PROPER AS ALL THIS SOUNDS, WE MUST NOT FORGET THAT JOB’S CASE IS AN EXCEPTION TO THESE GENERALIZATIONS. THROUGH NO FAULT OF HIS OWN JOB, WHO HAD BEEN HONORED AND EXALTED, WAS NOW DESPISED AND REJECTED. RIGHTLY JOB FELT THAT GOD HAD REMOVED HIS PROTECTIVE EYE, BUT WE WHO HAVE READ THE BEGINNING AND END OF THE BOOK KNOW OTHERWISE. 36:8 VERSES 8–12 CONTAIN A SERIES OF CONDITIONS AND RESULTS. NOTE “IF” AT THE BEGINNING OF VV. 8, 11, 12 TO MARK THE CAUSES. THE APODOSES OR EFFECTS ARE IN VV. 9–10, 11B, 12B (THOUGH THE WORD “THEN” IS ONLY IMPLIED, NOT WRITTEN). THE FIRST CONDITION IS “AFFLICTION” THAT BINDS AND TIES THOSE NEEDING DIVINE DISCIPLINE. IT IS LIKE THE FOREIGN INVADERS GOD PERIODICALLY SENT DURING THE JUDGES ERA TO BRING THE PEOPLE TO REPENTANCE AND BACK TO THE WORSHIP OF STEPHEN YAHWEH (PS 107:10–16). 36:9 AFFLICTIONS ARE WARNINGS OR LESSONS, ELIHU SAID, TO TEACH PEOPLE ABOUT SIN (VV. 9–10A) AND SUBSEQUENTLY TO MOVE THEM TO CONTRITION (V. 10B). “ARROGANTLY” TRANSLATES THE SIMPLE VERB “TO BE GREAT” IN THE REFLEXIVE STEM, HENCE, EITHER “THEY OUTDO THEMSELVES IN SINNING” OR “THEY EXALT THEMSELVES WITH THEIR SINS.” EITHER WAY IT DISPLAYS AN ATTITUDE THAT IS REPUGNANT TO GOD WHO ALONE IS “GREAT AND GREATLY TO BE PRAISED” (PS 48:1 [2], KJV). 36:10 “CORRECTION” AND “BOUND” (V. 8) AND “FETTERS” (V. 13) ARE FROM SIMILAR ROOTS, YSR AND ʾSR, EVIDENCING AN INTERESTING PROCESS IN THE ANCIENT SEMITIC MIND REGARDING THE PURPOSE OF IMPRISONMENT. INCARCERATION IS INTENDED NOT MERELY TO PUNISH BUT TO TEACH OBEDIENCE AND PROMPT REMORSE. THIS IS ALL SIMILAR TO WHAT ELIHU SAID IN 33:16–22 AND IS WELL ILLUSTRATED BY THE REPENTANCE OF THE WICKED KING MANASSEH IN THE APOCRYPHAL PRAYER ATTRIBUTED TO HIM (PR MAN 10–11, REB):**

**BOWED WITH MANY AN IRON CHAIN,**

**...........**

**I HAVE PROVOKED YOUR ANGER,**

**..........**

**MY HEART SUBMITS TO YOU,**

**IMPLORING YOUR GREAT GOODNESS.**

**36:11 BOTH THE CONDITIONS AND THE RESULTS ARE INCLUDED IN V. 11. USING THE IMPERATIVE, ELIPHAZ PREACHED A SIMILAR SERMON IN 22:21–28. BOTH REPRESENT THE STRAIGHTFORWARD, UNCOMPLICATED MESSAGE OF THE PROPHETS AND THE APOSTLES AND EVERY EVANGELIST IN THE CHURCH—REPENT AND BE SAVED. THE MESSAGE IS TRUE. ELIHU WAS ORTHODOX. BUT JOB WAS NOT AN UNREGENERATE SINNER WHO NEEDED TO HEAR THIS MESSAGE. LIKE MANY A GOOD GOSPEL MESSAGE, IT WAS WASTED, AS IT WERE, ON THE SAVED RATHER THAN BEING WELL INVESTED AND PREACHED TO THE LOST. A TRAINED ATHLETE DOES NOT NEED TO BE TOLD THE VALUE OF DIET AND EXERCISE. 36:12 VERSE 11 IS THE POSITIVE SIDE OF THE PREACHER’S MESSAGE; V. 12 IS THE NEGATIVE. NOT ONLY IS THERE ABUNDANT LIFE TO GAIN BOTH NOW AND FOREVER, BUT THERE IS PHYSICAL AND SPIRITUAL DEATH TO AVOID BY SUBMISSION TO GOD. VERSES 11 AND 12 BEGIN WITH THE SAME WORDS (“OBEY” AND “LISTEN” BOTH TRANSLATE ŠĀMAʿ), BUT V. 12 HAS THE PARTICLE “NOT.” INSTEAD OF GOOD DAYS AND CONTENTED YEARS, THE RESULT OF DISOBEDIENCE AND REFUSAL IS IGNORANCE (4:21) AND A VIOLENT DEATH. 36:13 VERSES 13–14 ARE AN EXPANSION ON THE LAST TWO LINES OF V. 12. WHILE HE WAS THINKING OF JOB IN PARTICULAR, ELIHU SPOKE IN A GENERAL WAY OF WHY THE WICKED PERISH. FIRST, THEY ARE ANGRY, AND SECOND, “THEY DO NOT CRY FOR HELP” BECAUSE SUCH CRYING IS AN EVIDENCE OF WEAKNESS, THE ANTITHESIS OF THE PRIDE THAT OTHERWISE CHARACTERIZES THEIR ATTITUDE TOWARD OTHERS. THEY ARE SLOW LEARNERS, NOT REALIZING THAT THE “FETTERS” ARE THERE TO TEACH THEM LESSONS ABOUT THE MOST IMPORTANT THINGS IN THE WORLD—GOD, SIN, LIFE, AND DEATH. 36:14 “THEY DIE IN THEIR YOUTH” ANSWERS TO “DIE WITHOUT KNOWLEDGE” (V. 12), SINCE THOSE TWO ATTRIBUTES OFTEN GO TOGETHER. THE SECOND LINE INTRODUCES A SPECIFIC DETAIL THAT SEEMS OUT OF ORDER IN THIS GENERALIZED ALARM TO THE UNCONVERTED. DEUTERONOMY 23:17 [18] AND NINE OTHER PLACES HAVE THIS TERM THAT THE KJV TRANSLATED “SODOMITE” IN THE MASCULINE AND “WHORE” OR “HARLOT” IN THE FEMININE. RSV USED “CULT PROSTITUTE” IN THESE PLACES, BUT HERE, LIKE MOST OTHERS, IT PARAPHRASED WITH “THEIR LIFE ENDS IN SHAME.” THE NIV LEFT UNTRANSLATED THE WORD ḤAYYĀTĀM, MEANING “THEIR LIFE,” AND EXPANDED THE LAST WORD, BAQQĔDĒŠÎM, “AMONG MALE PROSTITUTES,” WITH THE ADDITION “OF THE SHRINES.” A PROSTITUTE COULD SERVE WORSHIPERS AT THE SHRINE OF A FERTILITY DEITY FOR ONLY A LIMITED NUMBER OF YEARS, AND IT IS LIKELY THAT SEXUALLY TRANSMITTED DISEASES CLAIMED THE LIVES OF MANY, THEN AS NOW (PROV 6:26; 7:23). 36:15 ELIHU BROUGHT THIS SECTION TO A CLOSE AS HE HAD V. 6 BY REFERRING TO “THOSE WHO SUFFER/ARE AFFLICTED.” “HE SPEAKS” TRANSLATES THE SAME IDIOM AS V. 10, “HE MAKES THEM LISTEN.” LITERALLY IT IS “HE OPENS THEIR EARS.”108 WHAT HE LEFT OUT IS THE NECESSARY RESPONSE OF THE AFFLICTED IF THEY EXPECTED TO PARTICIPATE IN GOD’S BENEFACTIONS. THAT IS THE PLACE WHERE HE PUT JOB, THAT IS, SUFFERING, BUT NOT YET REPENTING.**

**GOD’S DISCIPLINE TO JOB (36:16–21)**

**16 “HE IS WOOING YOU FROM THE JAWS OF DISTRESS TO A SPACIOUS PLACE FREE FROM RESTRICTION,**

**TO THE COMFORT OF YOUR TABLE LADEN WITH CHOICE FOOD.**

**17 BUT NOW YOU ARE LADEN WITH THE JUDGMENT DUE THE WICKED; JUDGMENT AND JUSTICE HAVE TAKEN HOLD OF YOU.**

**18 BE CAREFUL THAT NO ONE ENTICES YOU BY RICHES; DO NOT LET A LARGE BRIBE TURN YOU ASIDE.**

**19 WOULD YOUR WEALTH OR EVEN ALL YOUR MIGHTY EFFORTS**

**SUSTAIN YOU SO YOU WOULD NOT BE IN DISTRESS? 20 DO NOT LONG FOR THE NIGHT,**

**TO DRAG PEOPLE AWAY FROM THEIR HOMES. 21 BEWARE OF TURNING TO EVIL,**

**WHICH YOU SEEM TO PREFER TO AFFLICTION.**

**IN ONE SENSE THESE ARE THE LAST WORDS OF THE FOUR FRIENDS TO JOB BECAUSE WITH THE NEXT VERSE STARTS THE INTRODUCTION TO THE THEOPHANY. EVEN THOUGH 37:14 READS, “LISTEN TO THIS, JOB,” IT IS HERE IN 36:16–21 THAT JOB RECEIVED HIS LAST REBUKE AND SERIOUS SUMMONS TO REPENT. AS USUAL, THE WORDS WERE FRAMED AS IF FROM GOD, WHO “IS WOOING YOU” (V. 16). AS THE SPEECH WENT ON, ELIHU WAS HARD ON JOB, EVALUATING HIM AS “LADEN WITH JUDGMENT” (V. 17), STILL IN LOVE WITH WEALTH (VV. 18–19), AND PRONE TO EVIL (VV. 20–21). SOME OF THE TRANSLATION IS SO UNCERTAIN THAT THE NAB COMPLETELY SKIPPED VV. 16–20. THE NIV FOOTNOTE INDICATES THAT VV. 18–20 ARE UNCERTAIN. 36:16 THE PRONOUNS ARE SINGULAR; THEREFORE THE “HE” IS GOD AND THE “YOU” IS JOB. ELIHU WANTED JOB TO INTERPRET HIS TROUBLES AS GOD’S NUDGING HIM TOWARD REPENTANCE. IT IS A DOCTRINE THAT COMES LOGICALLY RIGHT AFTER THAT OF THEOLOGICAL RETRIBUTION. EVIL MERITS PUNISHMENT. GOOD BRINGS BLESSING. BUT REPENTANCE CAN TURN WRATH INTO WEALTH, CURSE INTO GRACE, AND DEATH INTO LIFE, OR, IN THE POETRY OF THE MIDDLE LINE, FROM “RESTRICTION” TO “A SPACIOUS PLACE.” 36:17 THE CONTRAST AND CONNECTION MADE BY THE VERB “LADEN WITH” IS IMMEDIATELY OBVIOUS. JOB’S CURRENT SITUATION WAS LIKE THAT OF A CONDEMNED CRIMINAL AT THE BAR OF DIVINE JUSTICE. A SIMPLE ACT OF REPENTANCE WOULD BRING HIM TO THE “COMFORT” AND PLENTY OF V. 16C. SINCE JOB REFUSED TO REPENT, HOWEVER, ELIHU SAW HIS FRIEND IN THE GRIP OF THE LAW, THE INVIOLABLE LAW OF A GOD WHO ALWAYS GIVES PEOPLE WHAT THEY DESERVE. 36:18 LESS OBVIOUS TO THE ENGLISH READER IS THE CONNECTION BETWEEN GOD’S “WOOING” (V. 16) AND THE “ENTICEMENT” THAT COMES FROM RICHES (V. 18), BUT THE ROOT WORDS ARE THE SAME. IT IS LIKE THE PICTURE OF THE RICH RULER WHO FOUND HIMSELF HAVING TO CHOOSE BETWEEN CHRIST AND MONEY (LUKE 18:18–23). ELIHU’S ADMONITION DOES NOT APPLY TO JOB. THOUGH JOB HAD BEEN A VERY RICH MAN, THE TEXT NOWHERE INDICATES THAT HE THOUGHT THAT SOMEHOW WEALTH, HIS OWN OR SOMEONE ELSE’S, WAS THE SOLUTION TO HIS PROBLEM. THE NIV HAS EMENDED THE FIRST WORD FROM “WRATH” (KJV, ASV, NJPS) TO “BE CAREFUL.” THE WORD, OCCURRING ONLY HERE, TRANSLATED “RICHES” IS DEFINED BY ITS WELL-ESTABLISHED COUNTERPART “BRIBE” IN THE SECOND LINE. 36:19 ALL VERSIONS MUST REARRANGE THE SEVEN HEBREW WORDS AND ADD ENGLISH ONES TO PRODUCE A TRANSLATION THAT MAKES SENSE. WORD FOR WORD IT READS, “WILL HE ARRANGE YOUR WEALTH (OR CRY) NOT IN DISTRESS AND ALL THE POWERS OF STRENGTH?” BY ADDING “YOU” TWICE AND “YOUR” ONCE AND MOVING THE CLAUSES AROUND, THE NIV HAS PRODUCED A CREDITABLE TRANSLATION. THE UPSHOT OF THE VERSE THEN IS THE SIMPLE REMINDER TO JOB THAT HE COULD NOT SAVE HIMSELF, CERTAINLY NOT BY RICHES AND STRENGTH. 36:20 THE SECOND LINE OF V. 20 IS DIFFICULT. ITS LITERAL TRANSLATION IS, “TO GO UP PEOPLES UNDER THEM OR IN THEIR PLACE.” IN A VAGUE WAY IT REMINDS OF 24:14–17, WHERE JOB COMPLAINED THAT CRIMINALS OPERATED AT NIGHT. IT IS HARD TO IMAGINE THAT ELIHU SUSPECTED THAT JOB WOULD ACTUALLY RESORT TO NOCTURNAL KIDNAPPING, WHICH IS WHAT THE VERSE IN THE NIV SEEMS TO WARN AGAINST. IT IS BETTER TO UNDERSTAND THAT ELIHU CAUTIONED JOB ABOUT LONGING FOR THE NIGHT AS HE DID IN 3:3–6 BECAUSE IT IS A TIME WHEN PEOPLE DISAPPEAR. 36:21 THE CONCLUDING VERSE IS ELIHU’S FINAL WARNING TO JOB. HE CAUTIONED HIM AGAINST “TURNING TO EVIL,” SOMETHING HE BELIEVED JOB DID BY COMPLAINING TO GOD. ELIHU EVEN THOUGHT THAT JOB CHOSE EVIL OVER “AFFLICTION,” THAT IS, THAT HE WOULD RATHER SUFFER AND CHALLENGE GOD’S JUSTICE THAN REPENT AND FIND FREEDOM, HEALTH, AND RESTORATION. JOB’S PROBLEM WITH THIS LATTER OPTION WAS THAT IT INVOLVED COMPROMISING HIS INTEGRITY. HE WOULD HAVE TO FABRICATE SOMETHING TO REPENT OF, AND SUCH A FABRICATION WOULD IN ITSELF BE A SIN.**

**INTRODUCTION TO THE ANTICIPATED THEOPHANY (36:22–26)**

**22 “GOD IS EXALTED IN HIS POWER. WHO IS A TEACHER LIKE HIM?**

**23 WHO HAS PRESCRIBED HIS WAYS FOR HIM, OR SAID TO HIM, ‘YOU HAVE DONE WRONG’?**

**24 REMEMBER TO EXTOL HIS WORK, WHICH MEN HAVE PRAISED IN SONG?**

**25 ALL MANKIND HAS SEEN IT; MEN GAZE ON IT FROM AFAR.**

**26 HOW GREAT IS GOD—BEYOND OUR UNDERSTANDING! THE NUMBER OF HIS YEARS IS PAST FINDING OUT.**

**ELIHU’S FOURTH SPEECH MAKES AN ABRUPT TURN AT THIS POINT. HE MOVED FROM THE SUBJECT OF GOD’S PUNISHMENT OF THE WICKED AND REWARDING OF THE RIGHTEOUS TO A DESCRIPTION OF GOD THE CREATOR, TRANSCENDENT, MIGHTY, AND INEXPLICABLE. THE ONE IMPERATIVE, “REMEMBER,” IN V. 24 SUGGESTS THAT ELIHU WAS STILL SPEAKING TO JOB, BUT THE ESSAY SEEMS INTENDED FOR A WIDER AUDIENCE, ONE THAT INCLUDES EVEN US. IT IS THE INTRODUCTION TO THE PRELUDE OF THE THEOPHANY. 36:22 THE RHETORICAL QUESTION FORMAT OF THE SECOND LINE OF THIS VERSE AND BOTH HALVES OF THE NEXT VERSE PREPARE JOB AND US FOR GOD’S BARRAGE OF QUESTIONS. “EXALTED” (ŚĀGAB) IS A VERB FOUND MOSTLY IN PSALMS AND ISAIAH TO DESCRIBE GOD OR THE IMPREGNABLE WALLS OF A CITY (PS 148:13; ISA 12:4). “POWER” (KŌAḤ) IS A FAVORITE WORD OF THE JOBAN POET WHO USES IT MORE OFTEN THAN ANY OTHER WRITER OF THE HOLY BIBLE (IT IS IN VV. 5, 19, 22). THOUGH THIS IS THE ONLY TIME GOD IS CALLED “A TEACHER,” ELIHU INDIRECTLY SUGGESTED IN 34:22 THAT JOB ASK GOD TO “TEACH” HIM WHAT HE COULD NOT SEE. IT ALSO LOOKS FORWARD TO CHAPS. 38–41, WHERE GOD DID “TEACH” JOB ABOUT HIMSELF. 36:23 THE ANSWER TO BOTH THESE QUESTIONS IS NO ONE. THE SOVEREIGN TAKES ORDERS FROM NO ONE, AND NONE CAN ACCUSE HIM OF “WRONG.” AGAIN, ELIHU MAY HAVE IN MIND JOB’S MANY COMPLAINTS ABOUT GOD’S APATHY TOWARD AND TOLERANCE OF MANIFEST CRIME. GOD’S JUSTICE WAS A THEME OF THE FRIENDS (4:17; 8:3; 34:12), WHILE, ON THE CONTRARY, JOB CONTENDED THAT HE OVERLOOKS EVIL IN SOME (9:24; 21:17) AND BRINGS TROUBLE TO THE RIGHTEOUS (12:17–21; 19:4–7). ELIHU WAS DEFINITELY IN THE CAMP OF ELIPHAZ, BILDAD, AND ZOPHAR. 36:24 “HIS WORK,” WHICH TRANSLATES THE SAME WORD AS “DONE” IN V. 23, LINKS THESE TWO VERSES TOGETHER. RATHER THAN HAVING “DONE WRONG,” GOD IS TO BE EXALTED FOR THE “WORK” HE HAS DONE. THOSE WORKS WILL BE THE FOCUS OF 36:27–37:18. HIS PEOPLE HAVE SUNG OF THEM FROM THE TIME OF JOB AND WILL TILL THE CLOSE OF THE AGE (REV 15:3). 36:25 THE SPECIFIC WORK OF GOD ELIHU HAD IN MIND IS NOT APPARENT AT THIS POINT, BUT BEGINNING WITH V. 27 HE DESCRIBED A VIOLENT THUNDERSTORM. IT COULD BE THAT HE REFERRED TO THE FACT THAT SUCH STORMS CAN BE SEEN (AND HEARD) FROM SOME DISTANCE. NEVERTHELESS, ELIHU PROBABLY SPOKE OF GENERAL REVELATION IN BROAD TERMS REMINISCENT OF PS 19:1–4 [2–5]. AS THE PSALMIST WENT ON TO ILLUSTRATE THAT REVELATION WITH THE SUN, SO HERE ELIHU DESCRIBED THE STORM AS AN EXAMPLE OF GOD’S MIGHTY WORKS. 36:26 VERSES 26 AND 24 ARE LINKED BY THE USE OF THE ROOT ŚGʾ, WHICH OCCURS AS THE VERB “EXTOL” IN V. 24 AND THE ADJECTIVE “GREAT” IN V. 26. THE INSCRUTABILITY OF GOD HAS BEEN A THEME ON THE LIPS OF THE FRIENDS AS WELL AS JOB. THE SAME EXPRESSION TRANSLATED HERE “PAST FINDING OUT” IS IN 5:9 (ELIPHAZ) AND 9:10 (JOB) AS “CANNOT BE FATHOMED.” “BEYOND OUR UNDERSTANDING” IS USED AGAIN IN 37:5. ALL PARTIES RECOGNIZED THAT THEY WERE NOT DEALING WITH ANOTHER HUMAN BEING OR A MORTAL KING BUT WITH ONE WHO IS “THE KING ETERNAL, IMMORTAL, INVISIBLE, GOD ONLY WISE GOD, IN LIGHT INACCESSIBLE HID FROM OUR EYES.”**

**ANTICIPATED THEOPHANY (36:27–37:13)**

**27 “HE DRAWS UP THE DROPS OF WATER, WHICH DISTILL AS RAIN TO THE STREAMS;**

**28 THE CLOUDS POUR DOWN THEIR MOISTURE AND ABUNDANT SHOWERS FALL ON MANKIND.**

**29 WHO CAN UNDERSTAND HOW HE SPREADS OUT THE CLOUDS, HOW HE THUNDERS FROM HIS PAVILION?**

**30 SEE HOW HE SCATTERS HIS LIGHTNING ABOUT HIM, BATHING THE DEPTHS OF THE SEA.**

**31 THIS IS THE WAY HE GOVERNS THE NATIONS AND PROVIDES FOOD IN ABUNDANCE.**

**32 HE FILLS HIS HANDS WITH LIGHTNING AND COMMANDS IT TO STRIKE ITS MARK.**

**33 HIS THUNDER ANNOUNCES THE COMING STORM; EVEN THE CATTLE MAKE KNOWN ITS APPROACH.**

**1 “AT THIS MY HEART POUNDS AND LEAPS FROM ITS PLACE.**

**2 LISTEN! LISTEN TO THE ROAR OF HIS VOICE, TO THE RUMBLING THAT COMES FROM HIS MOUTH.**

**3 HE UNLEASHES HIS LIGHTNING BENEATH THE WHOLE HEAVEN AND SENDS IT TO THE ENDS OF THE EARTH.**

**4 AFTER THAT COMES THE SOUND OF HIS ROAR; HE THUNDERS WITH HIS MAJESTIC VOICE.**

**WHEN HIS VOICE RESOUNDS, HE HOLDS NOTHING BACK.**

**5 GOD’S VOICE THUNDERS IN MARVELOUS WAYS; HE DOES GREAT THINGS BEYOND OUR UNDERSTANDING.**

**6 HE SAYS TO THE SNOW, ‘FALL ON THE EARTH,’ AND TO THE RAIN SHOWER, ‘BE A MIGHTY DOWNPOUR.’**

**7 SO THAT ALL MEN HE HAS MADE MAY KNOW HIS WORK, HE STOPS EVERY MAN FROM HIS LABOR.**

**8 THE ANIMALS TAKE COVER; THEY REMAIN IN THEIR DENS. 9 THE TEMPEST COMES OUT FROM ITS CHAMBER,**

**THE COLD FROM THE DRIVING WINDS. 10 THE BREATH OF GOD PRODUCES ICE,**

**AND THE BROAD WATERS BECOME FROZEN. 11 HE LOADS THE CLOUDS WITH MOISTURE;**

**HE SCATTERS HIS LIGHTNING THROUGH THEM. 12 AT HIS DIRECTION THEY SWIRL AROUND**

**OVER THE FACE OF THE WHOLE EARTH TO DO WHATEVER HE COMMANDS THEM.**

**13 HE BRINGS THE CLOUDS TO PUNISH MEN, OR TO WATER HIS EARTH AND SHOW HIS LOVE.**

**EXCEPT IN V. 29 ELIHU DID NOT USE THE RHETORICAL QUESTION FORMAT THAT SO CHARACTERIZES GOD’S SPEECHES, BUT CERTAINLY THIS IS A PREAMBLE TO THE “STORM” OUT OF WHICH THE LORD WILL SHORTLY SPEAK TO JOB (38:1). AS IN OTHER NATURE HYMNS (PSS 18:7–15 [8–16]; 19:1–6 [2–7]; 29:3–9; 68:7–9 [8–10]) THE STORM IS EVIDENCE OF DIVINE POWER. AWESOME IN ITS POWER, IT SPEAKS TO THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN GOD’S CONTROL OVER THE ELEMENTS AND HUMAN INABILITY TO COPE WITH THEM WHEN THEY ARE STIRRED UP. WHEN THE SKIES AND SEAS ARE CALM, PEOPLE FEEL ADEQUATE, BUT STORMS REMIND THEM OF THE CREATOR’S POWER AND OF THEIR DEPENDENCE ON HIS MERCY. 36:27 THIS IS NOT A SCIENTIFIC TREATISE ON METEOROLOGY, BUT IT IS INTERESTING THAT ELIHU BEGAN AT THE BEGINNING OF THE CYCLE—WATER IS DRAWN UP. THEN HE PROCEEDED TO THE NEXT STEP, PRECIPITATION. IN CONTRAST TO THE CHANCE CAUSATION OFTEN PRESENTED ON TELEVISION AND IN TEXTBOOKS, HERE GOD IS THE SUBJECT OF THE VERBS BECAUSE HE IS THE ULTIMATE CAUSE BEHIND ALL THESE PHENOMENA. 36:28 ALONG WITH “DISTILL” OF V. 27, HERE ARE TWO MORE RELATIVELY RARE WORDS THAT ARE IN THE SAME SEMANTIC SPHERE, “POUR DOWN” AND “FALL.” THE VERSE ELABORATES ON V. 27B AND POINTS TO THE CONCLUDING VERSE OF THIS SECTION (37:13; CF. 5:10). 36:29 ELIHU PAUSED TO ASK IF ANYONE COULD EXPLAIN HOW THE WEATHER WORKS. OF COURSE, NO ONE COULD. THE SPREADING OF “THE CLOUDS” AND THE RACKET FROM HIS DWELLING IN THE SKIES WAS A MYSTERY TO THEM, AND MOST PEOPLE TODAY CANNOT EXPLAIN IT EITHER. THOSE LOUD NOISES “ARE BUT THE OUTER FRINGE OF HIS WORKS; … THE WHISPER WE HEAR OF HIM. WHO THEN CAN UNDERSTAND THE THUNDER OF HIS POWER?” (26:14). 36:30 THE FIRST LINE IS EASY TO UNDERSTAND BECAUSE WHEN ONE IS IN THE MIDST OF A THUNDERSTORM, THE LIGHTNING APPEARS SCATTERED IN EVERY DIRECTION. THE SECOND LINE IS MORE PROBLEMATIC SINCE THE VERB IS THE COMMON WORD “TO COVER” (KĀSÂ). THE TRANSLATION “BATHING,” WHATEVER THAT MEANS, STRETCHES THE BASIC MEANING. THE SUGGESTION TO READ THE POLAR MEANING, “UNCOVER,” IS EQUALLY DIFFICULT TO PICTURE. OTHERS CHANGE THE “ROOTS/DEPTHS” TO “TOPS,” WHICH MAKES BETTER SENSE BUT INVOLVES A RADICAL EMENDATION. THE POET PROBABLY INTENDED A MERISMUS (SEE COMMENT ON 1:20) WITH THE OPPOSITES OF SKY AND SEA JUXTAPOSED. IF SO, THE VERSE POINTS TO THE ALL-ENCOMPASSING EFFECT OF THE STORM. 36:31 BY CONTROLLING THE WEATHER GOD EXERCISES HIS DOMINION OVER THE WORLD AND ITS INHABITANTS. FROM THE FLOOD OF NOAH TO THE CATACLYSMIC EVENTS OF REVELATION, GOD MANIPULATES THE RAIN OR THE HEAT TO ACCOMPLISH HIS PURPOSES. TO THIS DAY THERE IS A CERTAIN MYSTERY ABOUT THE WEATHER THAT MAKES PEOPLE FEAR. ADD TO THIS THE TOTALLY UNANNOUNCED OCCURRENCES OF EARTHQUAKES, AND PEOPLE REALIZE THAT THERE ARE DIMENSIONS OF THIS WORLD QUITE REMOVED FROM THEIR CONTROL. “GOVERNS” (DÎN) COULD AS WELL BE “JUDGE” AS 37:13 BRINGS OUT MORE CLEARLY. 36:32 THE VERB KISSÂ, “FILLS,” IS A PROBLEM HERE AS IT WAS IN V. 30, SINCE THE ROOT MEANING IS “COVER.” PERHAPS THE SCENE IS OF GOD’S CUPPED HANDS RELEASING LIGHTNING BOLTS. THE STORM GODS OF THE ANCIENT NEAR EAST WERE PICTURED WITH LIGHTNING BOLTS IN THEIR HANDS. “TARGET/ MARK” IS WHAT MOST TRANSLATIONS (NOT KJV) HAVE FOR THE LAST WORD OF THE VERSE, BUT IT REQUIRES A MINOR EMENDATION (CF. 7:20). 36:33 THIS VERSE IS NOTORIOUSLY DIFFICULT. IN 1905 A. S. PEAKE NOTED THAT MORE THAN THIRTY EXPLANATIONS HAD BEEN OFFERED. “THUNDER” IS MORE LITERALLY “ITS SOUND,” THAT IS, THE SOUND OF THE STORM. INDEED, MOST THUNDERSTORMS ARE SHORT-LIVED, AND THEIR APPROACH IS USUALLY PRECEDED BY SOUNDS OF FARAWAY THUNDER AND DISTANT FLASHES OF LIGHTNING. NOT ALL TRANSLATE “CATTLE” AS THE SUBJECT OF THE SECOND LINE BECAUSE THE TARGUM SUPPORTS “ANGER.” SINCE ELIHU MENTIONED ANIMALS IN 35:11, AND MANY MORE OF THEM FILL CHAP. 39, AND “CATTLE” OCCURRED IN 1:3, 10, IT IS NOT STRANGE THAT AN ALLUSION TO THEM SHOULD APPEAR HERE. THE LAST WORD OF THE SECOND LINE, “ITS APPROACH,” IS STILL MORE DIFFICULT. THE OPTIONS ARE PLENTY: KJV HAS “VAPOUR”; ASV, RSV “THAT COMETH UP”; NJPS, NEB “INIQUITY”; GNB, “ITS COMING.” THE NIV CAPTURES THE MEANING AS WELL AS THE ASV AND THE RSV. 37:1 AT THE COMING STORM BOTH CATTLE AND HUMANS LIKE ELIHU RESPONDED SPONTANEOUSLY. IN THE UNPROTECTED DESERTS OF THE ANCIENT NEAR EAST, THE APPROACH OF AN ELECTRIC STORM CAN BE VERY FRIGHTENING—SOMETHING THAT MAKES THE “HEART POUND” AND “LEAP.” ALL THOSE WHO EXPOSE THEMSELVES TO WILD PLACES KNOW HOW NATURAL DANGERS CAN QUICKEN THE PULSE AND TENSE THE NERVES. THIS IS THE FIRST TIME ELIHU SPOKE OF HIMSELF SINCE THE BEGINNING OF CHAP. 36. 37:2 WITH RISING DRAMA ELIHU BADE JOB LISTEN TO THE APPROACHING THUNDER, WHICH HE EQUATED WITH THE VOICE OF GOD, AS DID THE AUTHOR OF PS 29. THE FIRST SOUND, “THE ROAR,” IS WHAT ACCOMPANIES AN EARTHQUAKE (PS 77:18 [19]; JOEL 2:10). THE SECOND SOUND IS WHAT ACCOMPANIES DEEP THOUGHT AND IS ELSEWHERE “MOAN” (PS 90:9) AND “MOURNING” (EZEK 2:10). WITHOUT BECOMING TOO ANALYTICAL, MIGHT THESE BE THE RUMBLES THAT FOLLOW THE INITIAL, EAR-SPLITTING CLAP OF THUNDER? 37:3 “HEAVEN” AND “EARTH” CONSTITUTE A MERISMUS (SEE COMMENT ON 1:20). “LIGHTNING” APPEARS TO COME DOWN FROM THE SKY, SO ELIHU, WHO SPEAKS PHENOMENOLOGICALLY, DESCRIBED IT THAT WAY. WHEN THE STORM SURROUNDS US, IT SEEMS TO EXTEND “TO THE ENDS OF THE EARTH.” IF ONE CAN ABIDE THE ACCOMPANYING FEAR, LIGHTNING IS AN IMPRESSIVE SIGHT. 37:4 THE WORD QÔL APPEARS THREE TIMES IN THIS VERSE, ONCE AS “SOUND” AND TWICE AS “VOICE.” ALL THREE SPEAK OF THE THUNDER THAT FOLLOWS THE LIGHTNING, UNLESS ONE IS IN THE MIDDLE OF THE STORM, AT WHICH TIME THE SIGHT AND THE SOUND ARE SIMULTANEOUS. THERE ARE DIFFERENCES OF OPINION ON THE VERB TRANSLATED “HOLDS BACK,” BUT THE MAJORITY TAKE IT AS THE NIV HAS. 37:5 VERSE 5 CONCLUDES THE DESCRIPTION OF THE THUNDERSTORM AND INTRODUCES OBSERVATIONS ON THE NATURAL WORLD, WITH COMMENTS ON THE POWER AND MYSTERIOUS WAYS OF THE CREATOR. THE FIRST PHRASE IS THE SAME AS V. 4B WITH THE ADDITION OF “MARVELOUS WAYS,” WHICH TOGETHER WITH “HE DOES GREAT THINGS” APPEARED IN 5:9. “BEYOND OUR UNDERSTANDING” REPEATS 36:26. 37:6 AT V. 6 THE POET MOVED TO WINTER (“SNOW,” “COLD,” V. 9, AND “ICE,” V. 10). THE NIV HANDLED NICELY WHAT LOOKS LIKE DITTOGRAPHY (COPYING SOMETHING TWICE) IN HEBREW (LIT., “A SHOWER OF RAIN AND A SHOWER OF RAINS HIS GREAT.” APPARENTLY, THE LAST WORD IS READ AS A VERB, “BE GREAT.”136 THUS IT CORRESPONDS TO THE IMPERATIVE OF THE VERB “TO BE” IN THE FIRST LINE. 37:7 THE NIV HAS REVERSED TWO LINES AND SEEMS TO HAVE TRANSLATED ONE WORD MAʿĔŚĒHÛ AS BOTH “HE HAS MADE” AND “HIS WORK.” TAKING A LEAD FROM THE LESS AMBIGUOUS V. 8, MANY READ SOMETHING LIKE, “HE SEALS UP MEN INDOORS.” EVEN THE MOST RESOLUTE HUMANS MUST CAPITULATE TO THE WHIMS OF THE WEATHER. THE POINT IS THE SAME WHETHER THEY “STOP THEIR LABOR” OR ARE “SEALED INDOORS” FOR THE DURATION OF THE STORM. 37:8 HUMAN BEINGS ARE NOT THE ONLY ONES TO REACT TO THE STORM AND SEEK SAFETY. THE ANIMALS ENTER THEIR “LAIRS” (NIV TRANSLATES “TAKE OVER”) AND “DENS,” TWO RARE WORDS ALSO FOUND IN 38:40.**

**37:9 “WIND” AND “COLD” ARE THE UNPLEASANT ACCOUTERMENTS OF A WINTER STORM. “CHAMBER” IS UNDERSTOOD BY SOME AS “CHAMBER OF THE SOUTH” AS IN 9:9. THAT PROMPTS THE CONJECTURE “NORTH” FOR A WORD (MĔZĀRÎM) IN THE SECOND LINE UNIQUE TO THIS VERSE. THE NIV’S “DRIVING WINDS” OR “SCATTERING WINDS” (RSV, AB) HAVE MORE SUPPORT, HOWEVER, BEING DERIVED FROM THE WELL-ESTABLISHED VERB “DISPERSE/WINNOW.” 37:10 THE “COLD” AND THE “WIND,” HERE IDENTIFIED AS “THE BREATH OF GOD,” IN TURN PRODUCE “ICE.” “BROAD WATERS,” THAT IS, PUDDLES AND PONDS, FREEZE SOONER THAN WATER RUNNING IN RIVERS. THE POET USED A DIFFERENT VERB IN 38:30, WHERE THE MYSTERY OF WATER TURNING ROCK HARD BECAUSE OF THE COLD APPEARS AGAIN. 37:11 THE LAST THREE VERSES OF THIS SECTION REHEARSE SOME OF THE FEATURES TOUCHED ON EARLIER. THE PHENOMENON OF WATER EVAPORATING AND TURNING INTO CLOUDS RECALLS THE BEGINNING OF THIS DESCRIPTION OF THE STORM (36:27–28). “LIGHTNING” FIRST APPEARS IN 36:30 AND, WITH THE THUNDER, CRACKLES AND REVERBERATES THROUGH THE PASSAGE (36:29–30, 32–33; 37:2–5). SOME UNCERTAINTY ATTACHES TO THE FIRST LINE, WHICH HAS TWO UNIQUE WORDS IN IT, “MOISTURE” AND “LOADS.” ACTUALLY THERE ARE TWO WORDS FOR “CLOUD” IN THIS VERSE, BUT THE SECOND IS RENDERED BY THE PRONOUN “THEM.” THE PAIR APPEARS AGAIN IN VV. 15–16. 37:12 WHILE THIS SECTION DESCRIBES A WINTER STORM AND ITS EFFECTS, THE POINT ELIHU WISHED TO MAKE IS THAT GOD IS SOVEREIGN OVER THE WEATHER AND, BY IMPLICATION, OVER EVERYTHING AND EVERYONE ON EARTH. THE GIST OF V. 12 IS CERTAIN, BUT ANY TRANSLATION MUST UNSCRAMBLE THE DIFFICULT HEBREW. 37:13 AT THE END OF THIS SECTION ELIHU BROUGHT THE HEARER AROUND TO HIS MAIN POINTS, THAT IS, THE GREATNESS AND JUSTICE OF GOD (CF. 33:12; 34:12, 26; 36:5–7). WEATHER CAN BE A CURSE OR A BLESSING. OUT-OF-SEASON OR VERY INTENSE RAIN OR HAIL HAVE BEEN GOD’S VEHICLE TO PUNISH THE WICKED (GEN 6:17; EXOD 9:18; JOSH 10:11; 1 SAM 12:17). LIKEWISE, HE MANIPULATES THE WEATHER TO SHOW HIS “LOVE,” ḤESED. RAIN IS A TOKEN OF GOD’S BLESSING (1 KGS 8:36; 18:38, 45; JER 5:24; HOS 6:3; ZECH 10:1; ACTS 14:17).**

**APPLICATION TO JOB (37:14–18)**

**14 “LISTEN TO THIS, JOB; STOP AND CONSIDER GOD’S WONDERS.**

**15 DO YOU KNOW HOW GOD CONTROLS THE CLOUDS AND MAKES HIS LIGHTNING FLASH?**

**16 DO YOU KNOW HOW THE CLOUDS HANG POISED, THOSE WONDERS OF HIM WHO IS PERFECT IN KNOWLEDGE?**

**17 YOU WHO SWELTER IN YOUR CLOTHES WHEN THE LAND LIES HUSHED UNDER THE SOUTH WIND,**

**18 CAN YOU JOIN HIM IN SPREADING OUT THE SKIES, HARD AS A MIRROR OF CAST BRONZE?**

**ELIHU HAS BEEN SPEAKING TO JOB ALL ALONG, BUT IN A SPECIAL WAY HE DIRECTED THESE FIVE VERSES AT HIM IN ONE LAST EFFORT TO MOVE HIM TO ACKNOWLEDGE THE SOVEREIGNTY OF GOD. IN THIS ADMONISHMENT, WHICH IS LARGELY MADE UP OF RHETORICAL QUESTIONS, ELIHU WAS CORRECT BECAUSE SUCH A CONFESSION IS REQUIRED OF ALL GOD’S CHILDREN, ALTOGETHER APART FROM REPENTANCE. ELIHU DID NOT URGE JOB TO CONFESS SIN AS THE OTHERS HAD DONE EARLIER BUT TO GRANT GOD HIS PLACE AS SUZERAIN AND SOVEREIGN OF ALL HE HAS MADE, INCLUDING EARTH’S HUMAN INHABITANTS. THE SPEECH SOUNDS VERY MUCH LIKE GOD’S SPEECH IN THE NEXT CHAPTER. 37:14 AS AT THE BEGINNING (32:10) AND ELSEWHERE (33:1, 31, 34:10; 36:2) ELIHU EXHORTED JOB (AND THE OTHERS) TO PAY HIM ATTENTION. DID HE NOTICE HOW WEARY THEY WERE OF LISTENING TO HIM AND HOW UNINTERESTED THEY WERE IN THIS LONG SERMON? THE SECOND LINE OF V. 14 IS PERHAPS THE MOST IMPORTANT STATEMENT THAT ELIHU MADE AND THE ONE THING THAT JOB WAS FORCED EVENTUALLY TO DO. IT WAS ULTIMATELY THE SOLUTION TO HIS PROBLEM AND THE CURE FOR HIS ILLS, PHYSICAL, EMOTIONAL, AND ATTITUDINAL. BY HEEDING THIS ADVICE PEOPLE, EVEN TODAY, ARE CONVERTED, BUT MOST WILL NOT “STOP,” AND EVEN FEWER “CONSIDER GOD’S WONDERS.” 37:15 THE FIRST TWO QUESTIONS DEAL WITH THE “CLOUDS” AND “LIGHTNING.” NEITHER JOB NOR ANYONE ELSE WOULD BE ABLE TO EXPLAIN HOW GOD “POSITIONS/CONTROLS” THEM. WHILE MODERN SCIENTISTS CAN EXPLAIN MUCH ABOUT LIGHTNING, THERE REMAINS A CERTAIN UNPREDICTABILITY ABOUT IT, WHICH SHOWS THAT GOD HAS ULTIMATE CONTROL. 37:16 LIKE V. 15, THIS VERSE BEGINS WITH “DO YOU KNOW HOW?” “HANG POISED” TRANSLATES A WORD OCCURRING ONLY HERE. EVEN IF ANOTHER VERB PROVES TO BE CORRECT, THE ISSUE REMAINS THE SAME—GOD IS THE AUTHOR, ARCHITECT, AND ADMINISTRATOR OF THE COSMOS. “PERFECT IN KNOWLEDGE” IS AN EPITHET ELIHU APPLIED TO HIMSELF IN 36:4. HERE AND MORE PROPERLY IT DESCRIBES GOD. 37:17 IN THE PREVIOUS SECTION ELIHU DESCRIBED A WINTER STORM, COMPLETE WITH SNOW AND ICE. BUT APPARENTLY THIS SCENE OCCURRED IN THE SUMMER WHEN THE HOT SOUTH WIND MADE PEOPLE “SWELTER” IN THEIR “CLOTHES.” THE MISERABLE, SAND-LADEN SIROCCO GENERALLY CAME FROM THE EAST, BUT IT COULD ALSO COME FROM THE SOUTH (CF. 15:2; 27:21; LUKE 12:55). 37:18 ELIHU’S FINAL QUERY TO JOB ONCE MORE CHALLENGED HIS ABILITY TO EFFECT CHANGE IN THE WEATHER. HAVING REMINDED HIM OF THE AGONY THAT THE HEAT HAD BROUGHT, HE ASKED IF HE COULD DO ANYTHING ABOUT THOSE BRAZEN SKIES, SPREAD OUT LIKE A MIRROR, INTENSIFYING THE TORRID RAYS OF A BLAZING SUMMER SUN.**

**HIS INCONCLUSIVE CONCLUSION (37:19–24)**

**19 “TELL US WHAT WE SHOULD SAY TO HIM; WE CANNOT DRAW UP OUR CASE BECAUSE OF OUR DARKNESS.**

**20 SHOULD HE BE TOLD THAT I WANT TO SPEAK? WOULD ANY MAN ASK TO BE SWALLOWED UP?**

**21 NOW NO ONE CAN LOOK AT THE SUN, BRIGHT AS IT IS IN THE SKIES**

**AFTER THE WIND HAS SWEPT THEM CLEAN. 22 OUT OF THE NORTH HE COMES IN GOLDEN SPLENDOR;**

**GOD COMES IN AWESOME MAJESTY. 23 THE ALMIGHTY IS BEYOND OUR REACH AND EXALTED IN POWER;**

**IN HIS JUSTICE AND GREAT RIGHTEOUSNESS, HE DOES NOT OPPRESS. 24 THEREFORE, MEN REVERE HIM,**

**FOR DOES HE NOT HAVE REGARD FOR ALL THE WISE IN HEART?**

**IN THIS FINAL STROPHE BEFORE GOD APPEARED, ELIHU CONFESSED HIS CONFUSION AND DECLINED ANY OPPORTUNITY TO DO WHAT JOB WANTED TO DO, THAT IS, CONFRONT GOD. SUCH A CONFRONTATION WOULD BE SUICIDAL, BECAUSE GOD IS SO BRILLIANT, SO SPLENDID, SO AWESOME, AND SO EXALTED. THE ONLY PROPER RESPONSE TO THE ALMIGHTY IS REVERENT FEAR, TRUSTING HIM TO RESPOND GRACIOUSLY TO THE SUBMISSIVE PIETY OF THE TRULY WISE. 37:19 BECAUSE THE IMPERATIVE IS SINGULAR AND THE OBJECT PLURAL, ELIHU ASKED JOB TO COUNSEL HIM AND THE OTHER FRIENDS SINCE ALL PARTIES HAD REACHED AN IMPASSE. THE “HIM” IS CLEARLY GOD AS THE FOLLOWING VERSES INDICATE. “DARKNESS,” A WORD USED OFTEN IN THE BOOK, OCCURS FOR THE TWENTY-SECOND TIME. UNLIKE MOST OF THE OTHER TIMES WHEN IT IS A SYNONYM FOR “DEATH,” HERE IT MEANS “IGNORANCE” AND POINTS TO THE INABILITY OF ANY OF THE CHARACTERS TO SOLVE JOB’S PROBLEM. CURIOUSLY THE FIRST QUESTION GOD ASKED JOB (38:2) WAS, “WHO IS THIS THAT DARKENS MY COUNSEL?” NOT ONLY JOB BUT THE FOUR FRIENDS AS WELL, FAILED TO DISPEL THE DARKNESS OF IGNORANCE THAT CHARACTERIZED THEIR SPEECHES TO ONE DEGREE OR ANOTHER. 37:20 THE TANGLED CHARACTER OF THE SYNTAX OF THIS VERSE BETRAYS THE UNCLEAR THINKING AND FRUSTRATION OF ELIHU WHO, SO CONFIDENT AT THE BEGINNING, WAS NOW RUNNING OUT OF ARGUMENTS AND ELOQUENCE. THE POINT OF THE TWO QUESTIONS IS THAT IT WOULD BE CERTAIN DEATH TO CONTEST GOD. THE FEAR REFLECTS THE WIDESPREAD CONCERN THAT “NO ONE MAY SEE ME [GOD] AND LIVE” (EXOD 33:20; DEUT 5:26; JUDG 6:22–23). 37:21 BECAUSE OF THE POSSIBILITY OF MIXED METAPHORS, V. 21 ALLOWS A VARIETY OF TRANSLATIONS AND INTERPRETATIONS. DOES ʾÔR, “LIGHT,” MEAN THE “SUN” (AS NIV) OR “UNDERSTANDING” IN CONTRAST TO THE “DARKNESS” OF IGNORANCE IN V. 19? DOES ŠĔḤĀQÎM IN LINE TWO MEAN “SKIES” AS IN V. 18 OR “CLOUDS” AS IN 35:5; 36:28; 38:37, WITH THE CONSEQUENT MEANING THAT THE “LIGHT” IS BEHIND THE “CLOUDS” (AS JB)? IS THE VERSE SPEAKING ABOUT CONFRONTING GOD OR ABOUT ANOTHER STORM? THE CORRECT AND MOST SUCCINCT ANSWER FOUND IS: “THE MEANING APPEARS TO BE THAT WHEN THE WIND HAS BLOWN AWAY THE CLOUDS THE SKY IS TOO BRIGHT FOR THE EYES. THE POINT THEN IS THAT IF THE CLEAR SKY IS TOO BRIGHT FOR HUMAN EYES, THE DAZZLING BRIGHTNESS OF GOD’S PRESENCE WOULD BE EVEN MORE UNBEARABLE.” 37:22 JUST A FEW VERSES LATER GOD WILL APPEAR “IN GOLDEN SPLENDOR” AND “IN AWESOME MAJESTY”157 AND WILL HUMBLE JOB AND ALL HUMANITY WHO CANNOT ADORN THEMSELVES AS GOD DOES “WITH GLORY AND SPLENDOR, … HONOR AND MAJESTY” (40:10). IN UGARITIC LITERATURE “ZAPHON” OR THE “NORTH” WAS THE ABODE OF THE GODS, BUT THAT WAS NOT NECESSARILY IN THE POET’S MIND WHEN HE SPOKE OF THE DIRECTION FROM WHICH GOD COMES. RATHER THAN TRY TO EXPLAIN THIS AS A REFERENCE TO A GLOWING SUNRISE OR THE NORTHERN LIGHTS, IT IS BEST TO UNDERSTAND IT AS EXALTED, HYPERBOLIC LANGUAGE, CHARACTERISTIC OF ALL DESCRIPTIONS OF THEOPHANIES FROM THE SWIRLING CLOUDS OF MOUNT SINAI (EXOD 19:16–18) TO THE DAZZLING STREETS OF THE CELESTIAL CITY (REV 21:21). 37:23 UNABLE TO RECONCILE THEIR THEOLOGY OF RETRIBUTION WITH THE FACTS OF JOB’S CASE AND HIS ACCOMPANYING, UNSHAKEN BELIEF IN HIS OWN INTEGRITY, ELIHU, SPEAKING FOR HIMSELF AND THE OTHER THREE FRIENDS, CONFESSED THAT GOD IS TRANSCENDENT AND INSCRUTABLE. THE SECOND LINE CONSISTS OF THREE FUNDAMENTAL AFFIRMATIONS ABOUT GOD: HE IS JUST, HE IS RIGHT, AND “HE DOES NOT OPPRESS.” THEY ABANDONED THEIR SEARCH FOR A SOLUTION AND SURRENDERED TO DIVINE SOVEREIGNTY AS ABRAHAM DID WHEN HE PRAYED FOR SODOM, “WILL NOT THE JUDGE OF ALL THE EARTH DO RIGHT?” (GEN 18:25). 37:24 THE LAST WORD OF JOB’S FRIENDS IS ELIHU’S TYPICAL WISDOM ADMONITION, WHICH IS SIMILAR TO THE “CONCLUSION OF THE MATTER” AT THE END OF ECCLESIASTES, “FEAR GOD AND KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS, FOR THIS IS THE WHOLE DUTY OF MAN” (CF. 28:28). LEAVING THE HEBREW UNTOUCHED, LINE B CAN BE READ TWO OR THREE WAYS—AS A NEGATIVE RHETORICAL QUESTION (NIV) EXPECTING A POSITIVE ANSWER, OR AS A STATEMENT THAT GOD WILL NOT LOOK WITH FAVOR ON THOSE WHO ARE WISE IN THEIR OWN OPINION (KJV, RV, ASV, RSV, AB, NASB, GNB, NCV, NIV FOOTNOTE). STILL OTHERS REVERSE THE SUBJECT AND OBJECT OF THE SECOND LINE READING “ALL WHO ARE WISE LOOK TO HIM” (NEB) OR THE OPPOSITE, “WHOM NONE OF THE WISE CAN PERCEIVE” (NJPS; CF. NAB, N. HABEL). BECAUSE THE EXPRESSION “WISE IN HEART” IS ELSEWHERE NEVER PEJORATIVE, IT IS BEST TO UNDERSTAND THIS FINAL SENTENCE OF ELIHU AS A POSITIVE STATEMENT THAT GOD WILL NOT REJECT A BLAMELESS MAN (8:20), BUT LOOK WITH FAVOR ON THOSE WITH INTEGRITY.**

**THE LORD FINALLY SPEAKS TO JOB (38:1–42:6)**

**THE EARLIER SPEECHES BY THE CHARACTERS AND ELIHU IN PARTICULAR HINTED AT AND ANTICIPATED THIS POINT IN THE BOOK WHEN STEPHEN YAHWEH SPOKE. THE PROLOGUE AND EPILOGUE CONTAIN WORDS OF GOD, BUT THESE CHAPTERS ARE WHAT MANY CONSIDER THE HIGH POINT OF THE BOOK. THEY CONSTITUTE A MAGNIFICENT RESOLUTION TO THE BOOK AND TO JOB’S PROBLEM. THROUGHOUT THE BOOK JOB LONGED FOR GOD TO SPEAK, AND THE OTHERS HAVE TRIED TO REPRESENT GOD’S OPINION ON JOB’S CASE. WHAT GOD FINALLY SAID WAS TOTALLY UNEXPECTED—BY THEM OR BY THE READERS OF THE BOOK. INSTEAD OF DISCOURSING ON AUTHORITY, JUSTICE, AND SOVEREIGNTY AND COMPLETELY IGNORING THE CASE OF JOB, HE BLITZED THE PATRIARCH FROM UZ WITH A MYRIAD OF QUESTIONS ABOUT THE CREATED ORDER. SOME CONSIDER THIS TO BE AVOIDING THE QUESTION, BUT GOD IS NOT SUBJECT TO HUMAN TIMETABLES OR PROCEDURES. IN THE END HIS RESPONSE SATISFIED JOB, AND IT SHOULD SATISFY EVERY SUFFERING SAINT, BECAUSE THE VERY FACT THAT GOD FINALLY SPOKE TO JOB WAS ENNOBLING AS WELL AS HUMBLING. APART FROM THEIR ROLE IN THE DRAMA OF JOB, THE POEMS ABOUT THE CREATION AND THE TWO GRANDEST, WILDEST, AND LEAST TAMABLE OF THE ANIMALS ARE MASTERPIECES IN THEMSELVES. THE TWO REPENTANCES BY JOB INDICATE THAT HE WAS SATISFIED. “SEEING GOD, JOB FORGETS ALL HE WANTED TO SAY, ALL HE THOUGHT HE WOULD SAY IF HE COULD BUT SEE HIM.” AND WE TOO WILL FORGET (CF. REV 21:3–5).**

**THE LORD’S FIRST INTRODUCTORY CHALLENGE (38:1–3)**

**1 THEN THE LORD ANSWERED JOB OUT OF THE STORM. HE SAID:**

**2 “WHO IS THIS THAT DARKENS MY COUNSEL WITH WORDS WITHOUT KNOWLEDGE?**

**3 BRACE YOURSELF LIKE A MAN; I WILL QUESTION YOU,**

**AND YOU SHALL ANSWER ME.**

**FROM THE STORM THE DEITY SPOKE, AND HIS FIRST SENTENCE WAS A QUESTION THAT IN ITSELF CHASTENED AND MORTIFIED JOB. THEN CAME A CHALLENGE TO BE MANLY AND TAKE AN EXAMINATION ON THE CREATION AND ADMINISTRATION OF THE UNIVERSE AND ITS MANY UNTAMED CREATURES. 38:1 ALMOST AS IF THE ELIHU SPEECHES DID NOT INTERVENE, GOD SPOKE TO JOB, AND NOT TO THE FRIENDS. HIS NAME IS STEPHEN YAHWEH, NOT THE GENERIC ʾĔL OR ʾĔLÔAH OF THE OTHER SPEAKERS. HE IS THE GOD WHO EXISTS, WHO REVEALS HIMSELF, WHO DEALS WITH HIS PEOPLE THROUGH COVENANT, AND WHO NOW CAME TO JOB “OUT OF THE STORM.” THE HEBREW WORD IS DIFFERENT, BUT IT HARKS BACK TO THE “MIGHTY WIND” OF 1:19 THAT TOOK THE LIVES OF HIS TEN CHILDREN. STORMS MAY DESTROY, BUT IN THEM GOD’S PEOPLE OFTEN HEAR HIS VOICE (PS 29:9–11). 38:2 “DARKEN” IS USED AS IT WAS IN 37:19 TO SPEAK OF IGNORANCE. OF COURSE, GOD WAS NOT ASKING FOR INFORMATION BUT REMINDING HIS CHALLENGER THAT THE DIVINE WILL HAD NOT BEEN REPRESENTED BY WHAT HE SAID. WE ALL SPEAK “WORDS WITHOUT KNOWLEDGE” UNLESS THEY ARE THE PROPERLY UNDERSTOOD AND INTERPRETED WORDS OF THE HOLY BIBLE. SINCE THEY HAD SUCH LIMITED REVELATION AND WERE IMMERSED IN A POOL OF SIMILARLY BENIGHTED OTHERS, IT IS AMAZING THAT JOB AND THE OTHERS SPOKE AS MUCH TRUTH AS THEY DID. NEVERTHELESS, AS WILL BECOME CLEAR, ALL MISSED THE MARK AND SPOKE OUT OF THEIR DARKNESS. 38:3 AS ALL THE MORE LITERAL VERSIONS INDICATE, THE FIRST LINE IN HEBREW IS, “GIRD YOUR LOINS LIKE A MAN.” THIS MAY REFER SIMPLY TO THE GATHERING OF A FLOWING GARMENT INTO THE BELT IN ORDER TO DO WORK (CF. EXOD 12:11; 1 KGS 18:46; 2 KGS 4:29; 9:1; JER 1:17). UNTIL NOW JOB HAD BEEN ASKING AND DEMANDING ANSWERS FROM GOD. NOW GOD REVERSED THE PROCEDURE, AS HE BECAME THE INQUISITOR AND JOB THE DEFENDANT.**

**THE DIVINE INTERROGATION (38:4–39:30)**

**STEPHEN YAHWEH’S FIRST SPEECH CONSISTS OF DOZENS OF QUESTIONS ABOUT THE COSMOS. THEY BEGIN WITH CREATION AND ADVANCE IN A PATTERN THAT APPROXIMATES THE FIRST CHAPTER OF GENESIS. IN THE LAST PERICOPE OF CHAP 38, WHICH SHOULD HAVE BEEN THE FIRST OF CHAP. 39, THE EXAMINATION TURNS TO WILD ANIMALS, THOSE CREATURES THAT JOB DID NOT HAVE IN HIS HERDS AND FLOCKS, THOSE ELUSIVE, MYSTERIOUS, POWERFUL DENIZENS OF PLACES WHERE PEOPLE ARE NOT. “YET ALL ARE AMONG GOD’S PETS.”4 NATURALLY, JOB COULD NOT AND DID NOT TRY TO ANSWER ANY OF THE QUESTIONS. THEIR POINT WAS NOT TO SEEK INFORMATION BUT TO IMPRESS JOB WITH THE FACT THAT GOD OPERATES IN REALMS WELL BEYOND THE RANGE OF HUMAN BEINGS. HIS POWER, CREATIVITY, AND OMNISCIENCE ARE SOMETHING THAT NEITHER JOB NOR WE CAN GRASP, BUT MAYBE THE READING OF THESE CHAPTERS WILL HELP.**

**CREATION (38:4–7)**

**4 “WHERE WERE YOU WHEN I LAID THE EARTH’S FOUNDATION?**

**TELL ME, IF YOU UNDERSTAND. 5 WHO MARKED OFF ITS DIMENSIONS? SURELY YOU KNOW!**

**WHO STRETCHED A MEASURING LINE ACROSS IT? 6 ON WHAT WERE ITS FOOTINGS SET,**

**OR WHO LAID ITS CORNERSTONE—7 WHILE THE MORNING STARS SANG TOGETHER**

**AND ALL THE ANGELS SHOUTED FOR JOY?**

**THERE WAS IRONY IN THE VOICE OF GOD AS HE CHALLENGED JOB ON SUCH ELEMENTARY AND FACTUAL MATTERS AS THE ORIGINS OF THE PLANET. THE DETAILS OF V. 7 REMIND US THAT WE ARE DEALING WITH A NATURE POEM AND NOT A TREATISE ON GEOLOGY. LITERALISTS WHO PRESS THE DETAILS OF THIS AND ANY OF THE OTHER SEGMENTS OF THESE CHAPTERS WILL IMMEDIATELY DISCOVER IRRECONCILABLE DIFFICULTIES. THE BEST ADVICE IS BE POETIC AS YOU READ. POSITION YOURSELF THOUSANDS OF YEARS AGO IN THE STEPPES OF TRANSJORDAN, STANDING IN THE MAELSTROM AND LISTENING TO AN AWESOME VOICE COMING THROUGH THE WIND. IT IS MUSICAL; IT IS IMPRESSIVE; IT IS SCARY BUT WONDERFUL. 38:4 UNLIKE PERSONIFIED WISDOM, WHO WAS PRESENT AT THE CREATION (PROV 8:22–31), JOB WAS A CREATURE OF TIME. WHEN GOD “LAID THE EARTH’S FOUNDATION,” JOB SIMPLY WAS NOT YET BORN. NOT EVEN ADAM AND EVE, THE FIRST COUPLE, WERE PRESENT AT THIS INAUGURAL EVENT THAT MARKED OUR PLANET’S BIRTH. JOB COULD NOT ANSWER BECAUSE HE WAS NOT THERE AND COULD NOT KNOW. 38:5 ISAIAH 40:12 INDIRECTLY ANSWERS THESE QUESTIONS BY IMPLYING THAT THE SOVEREIGN LORD HIMSELF ACTED TOTALLY ALONE IN THE DESIGN AND GENERATION OF THE WORLD WE KNOW. GOD HIMSELF DETERMINED, SURVEYED, AND CHARTED THE GLOBE WITHOUT CONSULTATION OR ASSISTANCE OF ANY KIND. THERE WERE ONLY CELESTIAL OBSERVERS, THE “MORNING STARS” AND “ANGELS” OF V. 7. 38:6 SCIENTIFICALLY ORIENTED MODERNS MIGHT PICK AT THIS VERSE, WRITING OFF THE ANCIENT POET AS AN UNENLIGHTENED PRE-COPERNICAN. BUT THE WRITER MUST BE GRANTED THE FREEDOM TO DESCRIBE THE WORLD FROM HIS POINT OF VIEW AND TO PAINT IMAGINATIVELY A SCENE THAT DEPICTS GOD AS A MASTER BUILDER WITH APPROPRIATE ANALOGIES TO STRUCTURES AS WE KNOW THEM. THE “FOOTINGS” AND THE “CORNERSTONE” ARE THOSE MOST FUNDAMENTAL AND ESSENTIAL PARTS OF A BUILDING, SO, FIGURATIVELY SPEAKING, THE EARTH HAS THEM TOO. THE WRITER KNEW AS WE DO THAT THESE FOUNDATIONS ARE NOT LITERAL BECAUSE “HE SUSPENDS THE EARTH OVER NOTHING” (26:7). 38:7 “THE MORNING STARS” PROBABLY INCLUDED THE PLANET VENUS (CALLED HESPERUS), WHICH MAKES A REGULAR MORNING AND EVENING APPEARANCE. THE OLD TRANSLATION “GOD OF HOSTS” (“GOD ALMIGHTY” IN NIV) POINTS TO THAT CELESTIAL ARMY THAT DOES GOD’S BIDDING AND THAT WAS PRESENT AT THE CREATION AND “SANG TOGETHER.” “ANGELS” IS MORE LITERALLY “SONS OF GOD” AS IN 1:6; 2:1, THOSE SUPERHUMAN BUT SUBDIVINE CREATURES WHO JOINED IN THE SONG AT EARTH’S ADVENT. SOME SEE A PARALLELISM HERE THAT WOULD MAKE “MORNING STARS” SYNONYMOUS WITH “ANGELS” AND THUS FIGURATIVE.**

**THE SEA (38:8–11)**

**8 “WHO SHUT UP THE SEA BEHIND DOORS WHEN IT BURST FORTH FROM THE WOMB,**

**9 WHEN I MADE THE CLOUDS ITS GARMENT AND WRAPPED IT IN THICK DARKNESS,**

**10 WHEN I FIXED LIMITS FOR IT AND SET ITS DOORS AND BARS IN PLACE,**

**11 WHEN I SAID, ‘THIS FAR YOU MAY COME AND NO FARTHER; HERE IS WHERE YOUR PROUD WAVES HALT’?**

**GENESIS 1:9 RECORDS THE GATHERING OF THE WATER TO ONE PLACE AND THE APPEARANCE OF THE DRY LAND. IN A GENERAL WAY THE PERICOPE AFTER THE CREATION ITSELF DEALS WITH THE CONFINEMENT OF THE SEAS. IN GRAPHIC BUT POETIC TERMS, VV. 8–11 DEAL WITH OCEANS AND ALL THEIR POWER AND MYSTERY. FOR DESERT PEOPLE WHO WERE NOT SEAFARING THE LIMITLESS EXPANSE OF WATER WAS NOT INVITING BUT FEARFUL. FEW OLD TESTAMENT CHARACTERS HAD ANYTHING TO DO WITH SAILING, FISHING, OR SWIMMING. THE SEA WAS SOMETHING GOD HELD BACK FROM OVERFLOWING THE LAND. 38:8 THE NIV TRANSLATORS REPEATED “WHO” FROM V. 5 BECAUSE OTHERWISE V. 8 IS JUST A CONTINUATION OF THE LONG SENTENCE BEGUN THREE VERSES EARLIER (CF. RSV). THE LANGUAGE OF “DOORS,” “WOMB,” AND “BARS (V. 10) DOES HAVE PARALLELS IN THE AKKADIAN ACCOUNT OF CREATION, BUT THE BIZARRE ANTICS OF THE POLYTHEISTIC PANTHEON OF ANCIENT MESOPOTAMIA ARE MANIFOLD TIMES MORE DIFFERENT FROM THAN SIMILAR TO THE GENESIS ACCOUNT OF CREATION AND BIBLICAL NATURE POEMS. 38:9 THE SEA IS LIKE A NEWBORN CHILD, CONCEIVED “BEHIND DOORS” (V. 8), EMERGING “FROM THE WOMB” (V. 8), AND NOW “DRESSED” IN A “GARMENT” OF “CLOUDS” AND “WRAPPED IN THE SWADDLING CLOTHES” OF “DARKNESS.” THE SEA IS NOT THE HOSTILE MONSTER WHOM THE SUPREME GOD MUST SUBDUE BUT PART OF STEPHEN YAHWEH’S CREATED DOMINION, SUBMISSIVE TO HIS WILL. 38:10 IT IS TEMPTING TO PRESS THE ANALOGY BETWEEN THE SEA AND THE SMALL CHILD BY PICTURING IN V. 10 A PLAYPEN AND ASSORTED RULES THAT BABIES MUST LEARN. THE SETTING OF “LIMITS” IS SIMILAR TO WHAT JOB SAID IN 26:10 ABOUT GOD MARKING THE HORIZON. TO APPORTION LAND OR DISTRIBUTE PRIVILEGES IMPLIES OWNERSHIP, CONTROL, AND THE RIGHT TO THAT LAND AND THOSE PRIVILEGES. WHEN JOSHUA ASSIGNED THE TRIBES THEIR TERRITORIES, HE ACTED AS VICE-REGENT TO THE GOD WHO HIMSELF HAD PROMISED THE LAND, FOUGHT WITH ISRAEL’S ARMIES, AND NOW, AS ITS SOVEREIGN RULER, GAVE IT TO HIS PEOPLE. AS CREATOR HE HAS THE AUTHORITY TO DELIMIT THE SEA AND CONFINE IT TO ITS PLACE WITH FIGURATIVE “DOORS” AND “BARS.” 38:11 GOD QUOTED HIMSELF AS HE REHEARSED FOR JOB HIS ORDERS TO THE SEA AND ITS “PROUD WAVES.” THE SAND OF THE BEACH IS AN UNLIKELY RESTRAINT FOR CRASHING WAVES, BUT JEREMIAH SAID PRECISELY THAT: “I MADE THE SAND A BOUNDARY FOR THE SEA, AN EVERLASTING BARRIER IT CANNOT CROSS. THE WAVES MAY ROLL, BUT THEY CANNOT PREVAIL; THEY MAY ROAR, BUT THEY CANNOT CROSS IT” (JER 5:22). WHILE A GREAT STORM OR TIDAL WAVE MAY TEMPORARILY THREATEN THE INTEGRITY OF A BEACH, THE SHORELINE EVENTUALLY PREVAILS AND REMAINS AS THE BOUNDARY BETWEEN LAND AND SEA.**

**THE EARTH’S ADMINISTRATION (38:12–15)**

**12 “HAVE YOU EVER GIVEN ORDERS TO THE MORNING, OR SHOWN THE DAWN ITS PLACE,**

**13 THAT IT MIGHT TAKE THE EARTH BY THE EDGES AND SHAKE THE WICKED OUT OF IT?**

**14 THE EARTH TAKES SHAPES LIKE CLAY UNDER A SEAL; ITS FEATURES STAND OUT LIKE THOSE OF A GARMENT.**

**15 THE WICKED ARE DENIED THEIR LIGHT, AND THEIR UPRAISED ARM IS BROKEN.**

**ON THE FOURTH DAY OF CREATION GOD ORDERED INTO EXISTENCE “TWO GREAT LIGHTS—THE GREATER LIGHT TO GOVERN THE DAY AND THE LESSER LIGHT TO GOVERN THE NIGHT” (GEN 1:16). THIS SEGMENT OF THE THEOPHANY MOVES FROM THE SUN’S RESPONSIBILITY TO INITIATE A NEW DAY TO THE CONNECTION OF LIGHT WITH THE EXECUTION OF JUSTICE AND THE PUNISHMENT OF THE WICKED. 38:12 THE INTERROGATIVE PARTICLE INDICATES A NEW SECTION AND ALSO IDENTIFIES THESE AS QUESTIONS, NOT STATEMENTS. OF COURSE, JOB NEVER (LIT. “FROM YOUR DAYS”) COMMANDED THE SUN TO RISE OR “SHOW THE DAWN ITS PLACE.” THOSE ARE GOD’S RESPONSIBILITIES AND PREROGATIVES. SO FAR, HE HAS NEVER FAILED. 38:13 THE RISING SUN SEEMS TO GRASP THE EASTERN EDGES OF THE EARTH BEFORE IT MOUNTS HIGHER IN THE SKY. VERSE 13 POINTS TO THAT PHENOMENON FAMILIAR TO EVERY WATCHER OF A SUNRISE. AS THE DAY GROWS BRIGHTER, EVIL DOERS WHO LOVE DARKNESS AND PRACTICE THEIR CRIMES UNDER ITS COVER FIND THEMSELVES LOOKING FOR PLACES TO HIDE. AS A BRIGHT LIGHT SCATTERS COCKROACHES, SO EACH NEW DAY PRESENTS A THREAT TO THE MURDERERS, ADULTERERS, AND BURGLARS THAT JOB MENTIONED IN 24:14–17. 38:14 WHILE IT IS DARK, ONE CAN SEE NOTHING OF THE TEXTURE OF THE EARTH, BUT WITH THE DAWN THE VALLEYS, MOUNTAINS, AND A THOUSAND OTHER FEATURES ARE VISIBLE. IT IS ANALOGOUS TO A “SEAL” BEING PRESSED ONTO OTHERWISE FLAT “CLAY.” IN THE DARK THE EARTH MIGHT AS WELL BE NAKED, BUT WITH THE LIGHT IT IS CLOTHED WITH COLORS AND SHAPES. 38:15 THE POET RETURNED TO THE SUBJECT OF THE WICKED (V. 13) AND WITH A MIXED METAPHOR SAID THAT THE WICKED WILL HAVE “THEIR LIGHT DENIED,” THE “LIGHT” THAT THEY DESPISE BECAUSE IT EXPOSES THEIR WICKEDNESS. REMEMBERING THAT “LIGHT” AND “LIFE” GO TOGETHER JUST AS “DARK” AND “DEATH” DO, THIS VERSE IS SAYING THAT THE UNGODLY WILL BE INCARCERATED IN DARKNESS OR PUT TO DEATH (CF. 18:5–6, 18). THE “UPRAISED ARM,” LIKE THE CLENCHED FIST OR THE HIGH HAND, REPRESENTS ARROGANCE AND DEFIANCE, ALL OF WHICH ARE UNDONE WITH THE ADVENT OF DAWN AND ITS ACCOMPANYING JUSTICE.**

**THE UNDERWORLD (38:16–18)**

**16 “HAVE YOU JOURNEYED TO THE SPRINGS OF THE SEA OR WALKED IN THE RECESSES OF THE DEEP?**

**17 HAVE THE GATES OF DEATH BEEN SHOWN TO YOU? HAVE YOU SEEN THE GATES OF THE SHADOW OF DEATH?**

**18 HAVE YOU COMPREHENDED THE VAST EXPANSES OF THE EARTH? TELL ME, IF YOU KNOW ALL THIS.**

**THE LORD REMINDED JOB THROUGH THESE QUESTIONS OF ALL THE AREAS ABOUT WHICH HE HAD NO KNOWLEDGE. WHILE MODERN SCIENCE MAY HAVE EXPLORED THE “SPRINGS OF THE SEA,” THERE IS NO CERTAIN KNOWLEDGE OF WHAT LIES BEYOND THE “GATES OF DEATH” EXCEPT IN THE HOLY BIBLE. LIKEWISE, FARAWAY PLACES WERE MYSTERIOUS AND FOREBODING. 38:16 THE TWO LINES ARE CLOSELY PARALLEL, AND THEREFORE THE OTHERWISE UNKNOWN WORD BEHIND “SPRINGS” CAN BE TRANSLATED WITH SOME CERTAINTY.13 FOR SOMEONE LIKE JOB WHO WAS A DWELLER IN A LAND-LOCKED COUNTRY, EVEN SAILING ON AN OCEAN WAS A REMOTE POSSIBILITY, MUCH LESS ANY KIND OF UNDERWATER EXPLORATION. 38:17 DEATH TOO IS OFF-LIMITS TO ORDINARY LIVING MORTALS. EVEN THE VIEWING OF ITS “GATES” WAS SOMETHING JOB HAD NOT DONE. THE GENESIS CREATION ACCOUNTS DO NOT REFER TO THIS REALM, BUT THIS NETHERWORLDLY ABYSS WAS IMAGINED BY THE BIBLICAL WRITERS FROM MOSES TO MATTHEW (DEUT 32:22; JOB 17:16; MATT 16:18). BY MENTIONING IT HERE, GOD TOLD JOB THAT THIS SPHERE WAS AS MUCH WITHIN HIS PURVIEW AND DOMINION AS WERE THE OBSERVABLE HEAVENS AND EARTH (CF. PS 139:8; AMOS 9:2–3). 38:18 FROM GOD’S CELESTIAL PERSPECTIVE, SOMEWHAT ANALOGOUS TO THE ASTRONAUTS’ VIEW FROM THE MOON, THE ENTIRE GLOBE CAN BE SEEN AT ONCE. TO THE EARTHBOUND JOB SUCH A VIEWPOINT WAS UNIMAGINABLE. HE MAY HAVE TRAVELED A HUNDRED MILES OR MORE, BUT STILL HE WAS FAR FROM “UNDERSTANDING/COMPREHENDING” WHAT WAS BEYOND THE LAST MOUNTAIN RANGE OR DESERT HE HAD SEEN AT THE MOST DISTANT POINT OF HIS TRAVELS. LINE B IS LIKE V. 4B, A SATIRICAL CHALLENGE TO THE TRANSIENT, MYOPIC, MORTAL MAN FROM UZ.**

**LIGHT AND DARKNESS (38:19–21)**

**19 “WHAT IS THE WAY TO THE ABODE OF LIGHT? AND WHERE DOES DARKNESS RESIDE?**

**20 CAN YOU TAKE THEM TO THEIR PLACES? DO YOU KNOW THE PATHS TO THEIR DWELLINGS?**

**21 SURELY YOU KNOW, FOR YOU WERE ALREADY BORN! YOU HAVE LIVED SO MANY YEARS!**

**PERSONIFYING “LIGHT” AND “DARKNESS,” GOD NEXT ASKED JOB WHERE THEY LIVED. KNOWING JOB COULD NOT ANSWER, HE CONCLUDED THIS SERIES OF FIVE QUESTIONS WITH ANOTHER SATIRICAL OBSERVATION ON JOB’S “MANY YEARS.” 38:19 STRUCTURALLY THE VERSE IS BOTH A MERISMUS (“LIGHT” AND “DARKNESS”; SEE COMMENT ON 1:20) AND A CHIASMUS (A B B’ A’ ARRANGEMENT OF SUBJECTS AND PREDICATES), BUT THE LATTER WOULD ONLY BE OBVIOUS IF THE SECOND LINE WERE TRANSLATED, “AND DARKNESS, WHERE DOES IT RESIDE?” THE QUESTION MAY BE ASKING, WHERE IS HEAVEN, AND WHERE IS SHEOL? REGARDLESS OF THE INTERPRETATION, JOB HAD NO ANSWER. 38:20 LIKE WISDOM AND FOLLY, DEPICTED IN PROV 9 AS WOMEN, WHOSE HOUSES CAN BE REACHED BY FOLLOWING CERTAIN ROADS, SO “LIGHT” AND “DARKNESS” ARE PERSONIFIED AND UNDERSTOOD TO HAVE “PLACES” AND “DWELLINGS.” 38:21 JOB MAY HAVE BEEN ONE OF THE OLDEST MEN IN HIS COMMUNITY, PERHAPS 70, IF WE EXTRAPOLATE FROM 42:16, BUT THESE LIMITED YEARS ARE MINUSCULE COMPARED WITH THE CENTURIES, MILLENNIA, AND EONS THAT PRECEDED HIM. JOB WAS MANY GENERATIONS REMOVED FROM THE FIRST MAN (15:7), AND CERTAINLY MUST HAVE SMARTED FROM THIS BLOW FROM THE WHIRLWIND.**

**STORM (38:22–30)**

**22 “HAVE YOU ENTERED THE STOREHOUSES OF THE SNOW OR SEEN THE STOREHOUSES OF THE HAIL,**

**23 WHICH I RESERVE FOR TIMES OF TROUBLE, FOR DAYS OF WAR AND BATTLE?**

**24 WHAT IS THE WAY TO THE PLACE WHERE THE LIGHTNING IS DISPERSED,**

**OR THE PLACE WHERE THE EAST WINDS ARE SCATTERED OVER THE EARTH?**

**25 WHO CUTS A CHANNEL FOR THE TORRENTS OF RAIN, AND A PATH FOR THE THUNDERSTORM,**

**26 TO WATER A LAND WHERE NO MAN LIVES, A DESERT WITH NO ONE IN IT,**

**27 TO SATISFY A DESOLATE WASTELAND AND MAKE IT SPROUT WITH GRASS?**

**28 DOES THE RAIN HAVE A FATHER? WHO FATHERS THE DROPS OF DEW?**

**29 FROM WHOSE WOMB COMES THE ICE? WHO GIVES BIRTH TO THE FROST FROM THE HEAVENS?**

**30 WHEN THE WATERS BECOME HARD AS STONE, WHEN THE SURFACE OF THE DEEP IS FROZEN?**

**THE LONGEST PERICOPE IN STEPHEN YAHWEH’S FIRST SPEECH TAKES AS ITS SUBJECT A FAVORITE OF THE AUTHOR, THE STORM WITH ALL ITS POWER, UNPREDICTABILITY, AND MYSTERY. AS RECENTLY AS 37:1–13 ELIHU DISCOURSED ON THE EFFECTS OF THE STORM WITH PARTICULAR FASCINATION WITH THE THUNDER, LIGHTNING, SNOW, AND ICE (CF. 36:29–30, 32–33). JOB HIMSELF MENTIONED “SNOW” AND “ICE” IN 6:16 (CF. 24:19), AND “THUNDER” APPEARED IN 28:26. FOR PEOPLE WHO LIVE OUTDOORS MOST OF THE TIME AND WHOSE SHELTER IS MERELY A TENT, FOUL WEATHER CAN BE ESPECIALLY CLOSE AND THREATENING. FOR THOSE IN TEMPERATE CLIMATES, THE FORMATION OF SNOW AND THE HARDENING OF WATER INTO ICE WERE PARTICULARLY FASCINATING. 38:22 JUST AS RAIN IS STORED IN “THE WATER JARS OF HEAVEN” (V. 37), SO “SNOW” AND “HAIL” ARE STORED IN “TREASURIES” (KJV) OR “ARSENALS” (AS THE WORD IS TRANSLATED IN JER 50:25) LIKE SO MANY WEAPONS TO DEPLOY ON BEHALF OF GOD’S PEOPLE IN TERRESTRIAL BATTLES. 38:23 HAIL IN PARTICULAR IS A WEAPON GOD USED TO FIGHT FOR HIS PEOPLE. IT WAS THE SEVENTH PLAGUE THAT FELL ON EGYPT TO HELP PERSUADE THE PHARAOH TO LET ISRAEL GO FREE (EXOD 9:22–26). “THE LORD HURLED LARGE HAILSTONES” ON THE FLEEING AMORITES IN JOSH 10:11. THE PROPHETS PREDICTED THAT GOD WOULD USE THESE ICY MISSILES TO PRESS HOME HIS LESSONS AND PUNISH THE PRESUMPTUOUS (ISA 30:30; EZEK 13:11), AND HUNDRED POUND HAILSTONES ARE RECORDED IN REV 16:21 AS PART OF THE PLAGUE OF THE SEVENTH ANGEL. 38:24 THE VERY LONG LINES OF THE NIV COULD BE READ SIMPLY, “HOW IS THE LIGHTNING DISPERSED OR THE EAST WINDS?” BECAUSE “LIGHT[NING],” ʾÔR, IS NOT SYNONYMOUS WITH “EAST WINDS,” QĀDÎM, EMENDATIONS TO MAKE THEM PARALLEL ABOUND, WHICH REFLECT IN THE VARIETY OF CHOICES IN ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS: “MISTS/WATER” (MOFFATT), “FLOOD/EAST [WIND]” (AB), “LIGHTNING/SPARKS” (JB), “WINDS/EAST WIND” (NAB), “HEAT/EAST WIND” (NEB), “WEST WIND/EAST WIND” (NJPS). LIKE THE QUESTIONS ABOUT THE “SNOW” AND “HAIL” (V. 22), THESE TWO WEATHER-RELATED ONES HAD NO ANSWER FROM JOB. 38:25 SOME OF THE GORGES SLICING THROUGH THE TRANSJORDANIAN PLATEAU TO CARRY WATER TO THE JORDAN VALLEY ARE MEANDERING, VERY DEEP, AND PRECIPITOUS. FOR EXAMPLE, “CANYONS” IS NOT AN INAPPROPRIATE WORD TO DESCRIBE THE WADI MOJIB (THE BIBLICAL ARNON). THE POET MAY HAVE HAD THESE IN MIND WHEN HE CRAFTED V. 25A. THE LIGHTNING AND ITS ACCOMPANYING THUNDER, LIKEWISE, TAKE AN UNPREDICTABLE ROUTE, STRIKING WHERE THEY WILL, WITH RAINS DRENCHING SOME AREAS AND LEAVING ADJACENT ONES PARCHED. ONLY GOD KNOWS THE PATH IT TAKES. 38:26 IT IS ONE OF THE EXTRAVAGANCES OF GOD THAT HE SENDS RAIN ON THE “DESERT” WHERE IT SEEMS TO BENEFIT NO ONE. THE SCIENCE OF ECOLOGY TEACHES CORRECTLY THAT ALL-NATURAL PHENOMENA ARE INTERCONNECTED AND THAT EVEN THE DESERT RAIN ENDS UP IN OASES OR SPRINGS THAT CONTRIBUTE TO LIFE. WHAT APPEARS AS A WASTE IS REALLY PART OF THE DESIGN OF NATURE? 38:27 VERSE 27 CONCLUDES THE THREE-VERSE QUESTION BEGUN IN V. 25. THERE IS A PROGRESSION FROM THE ORIGIN OF THE STORM (V. 24), TO THE ROUTE OF THE STORM (V. 25), TO THE STORM ITSELF (V. 26), AND NOW ITS EFFECTS (V. 27). THOUGH NO ONE MAY PROFIT FROM THE RAIN, IT NOURISHES THE “DESOLATE WASTELAND” AND GRACES THE NORMALLY BARREN HILLS WITH A THIN GROWTH OF WEEDS, TURNING THEIR COLOR FROM DUSTY GREY-BROWN TO HAZY GREEN (PSS 107:35; 147:8). 38:28 WITH VV. 28–29 THE POET INTRODUCED A NEW METAPHOR, THAT OF GOD, WHO FATHERS AND MOTHERS THE MOISTURE. IN THE LONG HOT SUMMERS OF THE MIDDLE EAST, PEOPLE AND PLANTS MUST DEPEND ON THE DEW TO WATER THEIR WORLD SINCE NO RAIN FALLS BETWEEN THE EQUINOXES (MID-MARCH TO MID-SEPTEMBER). THE ANSWER TO THE QUESTION ABOUT WHO BEGETS THE RAIN AND DEW IS GOD, THE CREATOR AND SUSTAINER OF THE UNIVERSE. “ALL THINGS BRIGHT AND BEAUTIFUL, / ALL CREATURES GREAT AND SMALL, / AND ALL THINGS WISE AND WONDERFUL; / THE LORD GOD MADE THEM ALL (C. F. ALEXANDER; CF. JER 14:22). 38:29 THE POET ADOPTED FEMALE IMAGERY TO DESCRIBE THE SOURCE OF ICE AND FROST, TWO PARTICULARLY PUZZLING FORMS THAT WATER TAKES. VERSES 28–29 ALSO CONNECT IN THAT “ICE” IS FROZEN WATER, AND “FROST” IS FROZEN DEW. 38:30 THOUGH SIMILAR TO 37:10, “FROZEN” AND “BECOME HARD” TRANSLATE DIFFERENT WORDS FROM THOSE IN 37:10. “DEEP,” TĔHŌM, IS ONE OF THE POETIC TERMS FOR THE SEA, BUT IT IS HERE USED IN A MORE LIMITED SENSE, ALLUDING TO FROZEN LAKES AND SPRINGS.**

**STARS (38:31–33)**

**31 “CAN YOU BIND THE BEAUTIFUL PLEIADES? CAN YOU, LOOSE THE CORDS OF ORION?**

**32 CAN YOU BRING FORTH THE CONSTELLATIONS IN THEIR SEASONS OR LEAD OUT THE BEAR WITH ITS CUBS?**

**33 DO YOU KNOW THE LAWS OF THE HEAVENS? CAN YOU SET UP [GOD’S] DOMINION OVER THE EARTH?**

**ALSO, ON THE FOURTH DAY (GEN 1:16) GOD CREATED THE STARS. WITH CLEAR SKIES FULLY HALF THE YEAR, DESERT DWELLERS MADE A STUDY OF THE STARS AND CONSTELLATIONS. THESE VERSES SERVE BOTH AS AN APOLOGETIC FOR THE UNIQUENESS OF GOD, AS OPPOSED TO MULTIPLE CELESTIAL DEITIES, AND AS PROOF OF HIS CREATIVE ARTISTRY AND CONTROL OF ALL THINGS TERRESTRIAL AND CELESTIAL. 38:31 “PLEIADES” AND “ORION” (CF. 9:9) WERE THE BEST KNOWN OF THE CONSTELLATIONS. “PLEIADES” IS MODIFIED WITH AN UNCERTAIN WORD TRANSLATED HERE “BEAUTIFUL.” THE NIV FOOTNOTES INDICATE TWO MORE POSSIBILITIES: “TWINKLING” OR “CHAINS,” WHICH MAKES A BETTER PARALLEL TO “CORDS” IN LINE B. BUT “CORDS” ALSO IS AN UNCERTAIN WORD. 38:32 IN THIS VERSE THE TRANSLATION AND IDENTIFICATION OF THE KEY WORDS “CONSTELLATIONS” AND “BEAR” ARE IN QUESTION. MOST TRANSLATIONS FROM KJV THROUGH NRSV SIMPLY TRANSLITERATE THE FIRST TERM AS “MAZZAROTH.” OTHERS READ “SIGNS OF THE ZODIAC” (NEB), “CONSTELLATIONS” (NASB), “MORNING STAR” (JB, NIV FOOTNOTE), OR SIMPLY “STARS” (AAT, NCV) OR “PLANETS.” “THE BEAR” IS ALSO UNCERTAIN ALTHOUGH GENERALLY TRANSLATED THAT WAY, UNDERSTANDING IT TO BE THE “GREAT BEAR” AND “HER CHILDREN” THE “LITTLE BEAR.” THE NIV FOOTNOTE OFFERS “LEO,” WHICH IS BASED ON A SIMILAR-SOUNDING ARABIC COGNATE THAT MEANS “LION.” WHATEVER THE IDENTIFICATION OF THESE CELESTIAL BODIES, THE POINT IS THAT JOB DID NOT CONTROL THEM. 38:33 THE LORD DECLARED IN ISA 55:9, “AS THE HEAVENS ARE HIGHER THAN THE EARTH, SO ARE MY WAYS HIGHER THAN YOUR WAYS.” LIKEWISE, NO MORTAL KNOWS “THE LAWS OF THE HEAVENS,” EITHER IN THE ASTRONOMICAL SENSE OR IN THE THEOLOGICAL SENSE. THE NIV HAS CHOSEN TO ADD “GOD” IN BRACKETS, BUT THE ANTECEDENT OF “HIS/ITS/THEIR” ON “DOMINION” IS UNCERTAIN. IT IS A MATTER OF SMALL CONSEQUENCE. THE QUESTION CONFRONTED JOB WITH THE TRUTH THAT HE HAD NOTHING TO DO WITH THE ADMINISTRATION OF THE EARTH. IT IS UNDER DIVINE OR HEAVENLY JURISDICTION.**

**CLOUDS (38:34–38)**

**34 “CAN YOU RAISE YOUR VOICE TO THE CLOUDS AND COVER YOURSELF WITH A FLOOD OF WATER?**

**35 DO YOU SEND THE LIGHTNING BOLTS ON THEIR WAY? DO THEY REPORT TO YOU, ‘HERE WE ARE’?**

**36 WHO ENDOWED THE HEART WITH WISDOM OR GAVE UNDERSTANDING TO THE MIND?**

**37 WHO HAS THE WISDOM TO COUNT THE CLOUDS? WHO CAN TIP OVER THE WATER JARS OF THE HEAVENS?**

**38 WHEN THE DUST BECOMES HARD AND THE CLODS OF EARTH STICK TOGETHER?**

**THE PASSAGE IS NOT STRICTLY ABOUT CLOUDS BUT ABOUT CONTROLLING THE WEATHER, A THEME ENCOUNTERED IN ELIHU’S PREAMBLE TO THE THEOPHANY (37:15–16). NEITHER THE CLOUDS NOR THE RAIN NOR THE LIGHTNING WERE JOB’S RESPONSIBILITY. THE IMPLICATION OF THIS SECTION AND OF THE ENTIRE SPEECH IS THAT GOD IS IN CHARGE OF THE UNIVERSE, NOT MORTALS LIKE JOB. FROM THE REMOTE CONSTELLATIONS TO THE DAY-BY-DAY CHANGES IN THE WEATHER, IT IS ALL GOD’S DOING. HOW, WHY, WHEN, AND WHERE ARE QUESTIONS SUBORDINATE TO WHO. IN DOZENS OF WAYS GOD WAS SAYING, “I, JOB, NOT YOU.” 38:34 THE FIRST QUESTION ASKED WHETHER JOB COMMANDED “THE CLOUDS,” AND NOT WHETHER HE HAD A STRONG VOICE. LINE B IS IDENTICAL TO 22:11B BUT IN THIS CONTEXT ASKED JOB IF HE COULD CALL DOWN THE RAIN. THE VERSE FOLLOWS CLOSELY THE SENSE OF V. 33, WHICH POINTED TO THE FACT THAT GOD RULES IN HEAVEN AND ON EARTH. 38:35 IN CHAP. 36 THE AUTHOR OF THE BOOK HAD ELIHU ANSWER MANY OF THE QUESTIONS IN CHAP. 38. SO THE MATTER OF ORDERING THE CLOUDS TO RELEASE THEIR RAIN WAS FOUND IN 36:28, AND THE CHARGE TO THE LIGHTNING, IN 36:32; 37:3. JUST A TOUCH OF HUMOR GRACES THE SECOND LINE, WHICH PERHAPS HINTED TO JOB THAT STEPHEN YAHWEH WAS APPROACHING HIM ON FRIENDLY GROUNDS, INTENDING TO PUT HIM IN HIS PLACE BUT TO DO IT GENTLY. 38:36 ONE CRUCIAL AND UNKNOWN WORD IN EACH LINE OF V. 36 HAS OCCASIONED THREE BASIC INTERPRETATIONS OF THE VERSE. THE NIV AGREES WITH MOST IN RENDERING THEM “HEART” AND “MIND.” SINCE THE CONTEXT IS ABOUT “CLOUDS,” SOME MAKE GUESSES IN THAT SPHERE. THE THIRD VIEW IS THAT THESE ARE BIRDS KNOWN FOR THEIR WISDOM OR ABILITY TO PREDICT COMING STORMS, THE “IBIS” AND THE “ROOSTER” (JB, GNB). IF CORRECT, THE INTRODUCTION OF ANIMALS PROVIDES A BRIDGE BETWEEN THE TWO MAJOR PARTS OF THIS SPEECH, THE INANIMATE (38:4–38) AND THE ANIMATE (38:39–40:20). 38:37 THE WORD “WISDOM” LINKS VV. 36–37 AS THE POET RETURNED TO THE MAIN SUBJECT OF THE PASSAGE, THE REGULATION OF THE WEATHER. BECAUSE CLOUDS ARE SO UNDEFINED, NOW JOINING TOGETHER, NOW SPLITTING APART, THERE IS NO WAY TO NUMBER THEM. THE PHRASE TO “TIP OVER THE WATER JARS OF THE HEAVENS” IS PICTURESQUE LIKE “THE WINDOWS OF THE HEAVENS WERE OPENED” IN GEN 7:11 (KJV, RSV, ETC.). 38:38 RAIN WAS PARTICULARLY WELCOME AFTER A LONG PERIOD OF DROUGHT WHEN THE SOIL HAD TURNED TO HARDPAN. THE WELCOME MOISTURE SOFTENED THE EARTH AND PREPARED IT FOR PLOWING AND SOWING. GOD DESIGNS BOTH THE VAGARIES OF THE WEATHER AND THE PREVAILING ANNUAL PATTERNS.**

**LIONS AND RAVENS (38:39–41)**

**39 “DO YOU HUNT THE PREY FOR THE LIONESS AND SATISFY THE HUNGER OF THE LIONS**

**40 WHEN THEY CROUCH IN THEIR DENS OR LIE IN WAIT IN A THICKET?**

**41 WHO PROVIDES FOOD FOR THE RAVEN WHEN ITS YOUNG CRY OUT TO GOD**

**AND WANDER ABOUT FOR LACK OF FOOD?**

**BEGINNING WITH V. 39 GOD TOOK JOB ON A GUIDED TOUR OF HIS MENAGERIE, POINTING OUT TO HIM THOSE SPECIES THAT WERE ESPECIALLY WILD, RARE, OR REMOTE. THE QUESTIONS CONTINUE, NOT TO DEMEAN JOB BUT TO GLORIFY GOD. THE FIRST STANZA, UNLIKE THE OTHERS, DEALS WITH TWO ANIMALS WHOSE SEARCH FOR FOOD HAS OCCASIONED THIS GROUPING. 38:39 LIONS MAY DO THEIR OWN HUNTING, BUT THERE IS A SENSE IN WHICH GOD PROVIDES FOR THEM, GIVING THEM THE NECESSARY SKILLS OF STEALTH AND STRENGTH TO “HUNT THE PREY” AND TO “SATISFY THEIR HUNGER” OR LITERALLY TO “FILL THEIR LIFE” (PS 104:21). THERE ARE ENOUGH REFERENCES TO LIONS IN THE OLD TESTAMENT TO INDICATE THAT THEY WERE WIDESPREAD. THE SEVERAL SYNONYMS FOR “LION” (CF. 4:10–11) MAY INDICATE VARIETIES AKIN TO AFRICAN AND PERSIAN SUBSPECIES. 38:40 THE TWO LINES MAY BE PARALLEL AND SPEAK OF THE WAY LIONS CATCH THEIR PREY, OR THEY MAY CONTRAST LIFE IN THE LAIR WITH THAT OF PROWLING FOR VICTIMS. IN NEITHER PLACE WOULD ANY MAN OR WOMAN WANT TO BE BECAUSE LIONS EAT PEOPLE AS WELL AS OTHER ANIMALS. 38:41 SINCE IT WAS OBVIOUS THAT JOB DID NOT FEED THE LIONS, GOD NEXT ASKED HIM IF HE “PROVIDED FOOD FOR THE RAVEN,” ANOTHER ANIMAL WHOSE FEEDING HABITS ARE TOTALLY FOREIGN TO THOSE OF HUMANS (PS 147:9; LUKE 12:24). THE “YOUNG CRY OUT TO GOD,” NOT TO JOB. MOST COMMENTATORS IGNORE THE THIRD LINE THAT DEPICTS THE YOUNG WANDERING ABOUT. IN MOST ANIMAL FAMILIES IT IS THE PARENTS WHO SEARCH FOR FOOD, AND IF PARENTS DID NOT PROVIDE, THE YOUNG WOULD STARVE. THIS SEEMS TO BE GOD’S POINT. THE YOUNG RAVENS ARE INCAPABLE OF FEEDING THEMSELVES APART FROM GOD’S PROVISION OF INHERITED BEHAVIORAL TRAITS IN THEIR PARENTS.**

**MOUNTAIN GOATS (39:1–4)**

**1 “DO YOU KNOW WHEN THE MOUNTAIN GOATS GIVE BIRTH? DO YOU WATCH WHEN THE DOE BEARS HER FAWN?**

**2 DO YOU COUNT THE MONTHS TILL THEY BEAR? DO YOU KNOW THE TIME THEY GIVE BIRTH?**

**3 THEY CROUCH DOWN AND BRING FORTH THEIR YOUNG: THEIR LABOR PAINS ARE ENDED.**

**4 THEIR YOUNG THRIVE AND GROW STRONG IN THE WILDS; THEY LEAVE AND DO NOT RETURN.**

**“MOUNTAIN GOATS” ARE THE SUBJECT OF THE FIRST STANZA OF CHAP. 39, WITH PARTICULAR EMPHASIS ON BIRTH OF THEIR OFFSPRING. THESE ELUSIVE ANIMALS THAT SEEM TO FLOAT GRACEFULLY OVER THE ROUGHEST OF TERRAIN KEPT THEMSELVES FAR FROM ANY HUMAN EYES AS THEY BROUGHT FORTH THEIR YOUNG. IN THOSE DAYS, BEFORE THE SCIENTIFIC INVESTIGATION OF FAUNA AND THE PERSISTENT AND PRYING EYES OF BIOLOGISTS’ CAMERAS, THESE INTIMATE DETAILS OF THE NATURAL ORDER WERE OFF-LIMITS AND UNKNOWN TO PEOPLE. 39:1 TWO TERMS IDENTIFY THIS ANIMAL, “MOUNTAIN GOATS” AND “DOES.” THIS IS THE, IBEX, WHOSE PICTOGRAPHS ARE FOUND IN DESERT CAVES AND THAT STILL ROAMS IN SMALL HERDS AROUND EN GEDI (“SPRING OF THE GOATS”) ON THE WESTERN EDGE OF THE DEAD SEA AND IN OTHER DESERT PLACES. OF COURSE, JOB DID NOT “KNOW WHEN THEY GIVE BIRTH” AND HAD NEVER “WATCHED THE DOES BEAR.” THE SECOND LINE OF V. 2 IS ALMOST IDENTICAL TO THE BEGINNING OF V. 1, WHICH HAS PROMPTED SOME TO ELIMINATE “TIME” AND/ OR “GIVE BIRTH” FROM THE FIRST VERSE. 39:2 JUST AS THE PLACE OF BIRTH WAS UNKNOWN TO THE MAN FROM UZ, SO THE TIME OF GESTATION AND DELIVERY WERE CONCEALED FROM HIM. ALL THE VERB FORMS IN VV. 2–3 ARE FEMININE, INDICATING, AS WOULD BE EXPECTED, THAT THE POET HAD MOTHER GOATS IN MIND. 39:3 THE NIV IS PARAPHRASED BECAUSE THE FIRST LINE CONSISTS OF THREE VERBS: THEY CROUCH; THEY BRING FORTH; THEY OPEN UP. SOME MAINTAIN THAT THE SECOND LINE SHOULD MORE CLOSELY PARALLEL THE FIRST AND READ SOMETHING LIKE “THEY SEND OUT THEIR YOUNG” (RSV, AB, NAB, NEB, GNB, NJPS). OTHERS MOVE “IN THE WILDS” FROM V. 4A INTO V. 3B (AB, JB, NAB) THUS BALANCING OUT THOSE LINES WITH THREE MAJOR WORDS IN EACH. 39:4 THE CYCLE OF LIFE IS COMPLETE FOR ALL ANIMALS WHEN THE YOUNG ARE INDEPENDENT OF THE PARENTS. THE BABY MOUNTAIN GOATS BORN JUST IN THE PRECEDING VERSE ARE NOW PICTURED GROWN AND GONE. VERSES 3–4 ARE NOT QUESTIONS BUT A COMMENTARY ON THE FOUR QUESTIONS OF VV. 1–2.**

**WILD DONKEYS [ASSES] (39:5–8)**

**5 “WHO LET THE WILD DONKEY GO FREE? WHO UNTIED HIS ROPES?**

**6 I GAVE HIM THE WASTELAND AS HIS HOME, THE SALT FLATS AS HIS HABITAT.**

**7 HE LAUGHS AT THE COMMOTION IN THE TOWN; HE DOES NOT HEAR A DRIVER’S SHOUT.**

**8 HE RANGES THE HILLS FOR HIS PASTURE AND SEARCHES FOR ANY GREEN THING.**

**IN THIS SEGMENT GOD ASKED TWO PARALLEL QUESTIONS ABOUT THE WILD DONKEY AND THEN PROCEEDED TO ANSWER THEM IN THE NEXT VERSE. AS IN THE VERSES DEALING WITH THE MOUNTAIN GOAT, THE LATTER TWO FORM A COMMENTARY. THE QUESTIONS OF VV. 1–2 HAD TO DO WITH WHEN; THESE HAVE TO DO WITH WHERE. 39:5 THE “WILD DONKEY” APPEARS TEN TIMES IN THE OLD TESTAMENT, FOUR OF THEM IN JOB (6:5; 11:12; 24:5; AND HERE). MOST OF THE CONTEXTS INCLUDE SOMETHING ABOUT THE LONELY AND DESERT LIFE IT LEADS. THIS PASSAGE IS THE CLASSIC ONE THAT SPEAKS OF THE WILD DONKEY’S FREEDOM. STEPHEN YAHWEH ASKED JOB WHO “UNTIED HIS ROPES” AND LET HIM “GO FREE,” A RIDICULOUS QUESTION, THAT IS, ONE AIMED TO RIDICULE JOB. 39:6 THE ANSWER IS GOD—HE IS THE ONE WHO ASSIGNS ALL ANIMALS AND NATIONS THEIR LOTS. THE “HOUSE” AND “HOME” OF THE WILD DONKEY WAS THE ʿĂRĀBÂ, A WORD STILL USED FOR THE DEPRESSION THAT EXTENDS FROM THE DEAD SEA TO THE GULF OF AQABA, AND THE ROOT BEHIND THE NAME ARABIA. “SALT FLATS” EVEN MORE POINTS TO THE DEAD SEA, WHICH IN THE HOLY BIBLE IS ALWAYS CALLED “SALT SEA” (GEN 14:3 AND AT LEAST EIGHT OTHER PLACES). 39:7 ANOTHER TOUCH OF HUMOR IS FOUND HERE, AS JOB WAS ASKED TO IMAGINE THE WILD DONKEY’S FREEDOM FROM URBAN BUSTLE AND INDEPENDENCE FROM ORDERS THAT TEAMSTERS SHOUTED AT HIS DOMESTIC COUNTERPARTS. 39:8 IN CONTRAST TO “THE TOWN” (V. 7), THE DONKEY LIVES OFF THE PASTURAGE OF “THE HILLS.” THE PRICE TO PAY FOR FREEDOM FROM FIELD WORK IS THE TOUGH TASK OF CONSTANTLY FORAGING FOR FOOD. SOME PEOPLE HAVE CHOSEN THIS WAY OF LIFE.**

**WILD OXEN (39:9–12)**

**9 “WILL THE WILD OX CONSENT TO SERVE YOU? WILL HE STAY BY YOUR MANGER AT NIGHT?**

**10 CAN YOU HOLD HIM TO THE FURROW WITH A HARNESS? WILL HE TILL THE VALLEYS BEHIND YOU?**

**11 WILL YOU RELY ON HIM FOR HIS GREAT STRENGTH? WILL YOU LEAVE YOUR HEAVY WORK TO HIM?**

**12 CAN YOU TRUST HIM TO BRING IN YOUR GRAIN AND GATHER IT TO YOUR THRESHING FLOOR?**

**UNLIKE THE OTHER SECTIONS IN THIS CHAPTER, THIS ONE CONSISTS ENTIRELY OF QUESTIONS, SEVEN IN ALL, AS THE NIV HAS TRANSLATED IT. AS IN THE PRECEDING PERICOPE, THE LORD CONTRASTS THE WILD ANIMAL WITH ITS DOMESTIC COUSIN, ASKING JOB IF HE COULD TAME, HARNESS, AND RENDER PROFITABLE FOR SERVICE THESE ELUSIVE AND UNRULY BEASTS. AGAIN, ONE SENSES A SMILE ON GOD’S FACE AS HE MADE THESE PREPOSTEROUS PROPOSITIONS. 39:9 THE SEVEN PASSAGES WHERE THE “WILD OX” APPEARS OUTSIDE OF VV. 9–10 ALLUDE IN SOME WAY TO THE STRENGTH OF THIS ANIMAL. IT IS A VERY LARGE BOVINE WITH LARGE POINTED HORNS. THIS IS THE TERM THE KJV RENDERED THE MYTHICAL “UNICORN,” WITH “RHINOCEROS” IN THE MARGIN. IT IS LUDICROUS TO THINK THAT IT WOULD RENOUNCE ITS FREEDOM TO SPEND THE NIGHT CONFINED IN “YOUR MANGER.” 39:10 EQUALLY UNIMAGINABLE WAS THE PROSPECT THAT THIS MIGHTY CREATURE WOULD SUBMIT TO A HARNESS TO PLOW OR HARROW THE LOWLAND “VALLEYS” WHERE THE BEST SOIL WAS DEPOSITED. “BEHIND YOU” MAKES SENSE WHEN PLOWING WAS A TWO-PERSON OPERATION—ONE TO LEAD THE OX AND ONE TO LEAN ON THE PLOW. IT WOULD TAKE GREAT COURAGE OR FOOLHARDY TRUST TO WALK IN FRONT OF A WILD HORNED BULL EVEN IF IT WERE PULLING A PLOW. 39:11 THE FARMERS OF THE ANCIENT MIDDLE EAST MUST HAVE COVETED THE STRENGTH OF THE WILD OX BECAUSE ALL THAT POWER COULD DO THE HARDEST TASKS IF ONLY IT COULD BE SUBDUED AND DISCIPLINED. UNFORTUNATELY, IT COULD NOT BE TRUSTED BUT WITH ITS FEROCIOUS STRENGTH PROBABLY WOULD DAMAGE AND EVEN KILL. 39:12 THE VERSE STARTS JUST AS V. 11 DID, WITH A SYNONYM FOR “RELY,” “TRUST.” DOMESTIC DONKEYS CARRIED THEIR LOADS IN SADDLEBAGS, AND OXEN DREW SLEDS OR WAGONS, BUT THE THOUGHT OF A WILD OX DOING THESE CHORES WAS INCREDIBLE.**

**OSTRICHES (39:13–18)**

**13 “THE WINGS OF THE OSTRICH FLAP JOYFULLY, BUT THEY CANNOT COMPARE WITH THE PINIONS AND FEATHERS OF THE STORK.**

**14 SHE LAYS HER EGGS ON THE GROUND AND LETS THEM WARM IN THE SAND,**

**15 UNMINDFUL THAT A FOOT MAY CRUSH THEM, THAT SOME WILD ANIMAL MAY TRAMPLE THEM.**

**16 SHE TREATS HER YOUNG HARSHLY, AS IF THEY WERE NOT HERS; SHE CARES NOT THAT HER LABOR WAS IN VAIN,**

**17 FOR GOD DID NOT ENDOW HER WITH WISDOM OR GIVE HER A SHARE OF GOOD SENSE.**

**18 YET WHEN SHE SPREADS HER FEATHERS TO RUN, SHE LAUGHS AT HORSE AND RIDER.**

**THE POET MOVED FROM ONE OF THE SCARIEST OF WILD ANIMALS TO ONE OF THE SILLIEST, THE OSTRICH. “THIS COMICAL ACCOUNT SUGGESTS THAT AMID THE PROFUSION OF CREATURES SOME WERE MADE TO BE USEFUL TO MEN, BUT SOME ARE JUST THERE FOR GOD’S ENTERTAINMENT AND OURS.” THERE ARE NO QUESTIONS IN THIS SECTION, SIMPLY DESCRIPTIONS OF THIS LARGE, FLIGHTLESS BIRD THAT SEEMS NEGLIGENT IN THE RAISING OF HER YOUNG. PERHAPS JOB ONCE STUMBLED UPON AN ABANDONED OSTRICH EGG.**

**39:13 ONLY ONE OF THE SIX MAJOR HEBREW WORDS IN THIS VERSE APPEARS MORE THAN SIX TIMES, WHICH MEANS THAT THE TRANSLATION IS TENTATIVE. “OSTRICH” TRANSLATES RĔNĀNÎM, WHICH LOOKS LIKE “SONGS” OR “SINGERS” BUT IS UNDERSTOOD AS “SCREECHERS,” THAT IS, “OSTRICHES.” THE FLAPPING OF ITS STUBBY WINGS WITH THEIR DULL AND MOTTLED FEATHERS IS THE MALE’S COURTING GESTURE. “STORK” IS ḤĂSÎDÂ, A FEMININE FORM OF THE WELL-KNOWN WORD MEANING “LOVE/FAITHFULNESS/MERCY,” BUT THE MEANING “STORK” IS ESTABLISHED BY THE OTHER FIVE OCCURRENCES IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. OF ALL THE OTHER BIRDS THE POET COULD HAVE CHOSEN, HE SELECTED THE ONE WHOSE NAME MEANS “THE KINDLY ONE” TO CONTRAST WITH THE OSTRICH, WHO IS DEPICTED IN THE FOLLOWING VERSES AS UNLOVING. 39:14 THESE DETAILS AND THOSE THAT FOLLOW CONFIRM THE TRANSLATION “OSTRICH” IN V. 13. THOUGH THIS HUGE BIRD NO LONGER INHABITS THE STEPPE NORTH OF ARABIA, IT WAS MUCH MORE PREVALENT IN BIBLICAL TIMES. POSSIBLY THEY WERE BRED, AND CERTAINLY THEY WERE HUNTED. THEY LAY THEIR CAMOUFLAGED EGGS IN THE SAND. 39:15 THE OSTRICHES’ ENEMIES ARE OTHER ANIMALS AND HUMAN HUNTERS. SINCE THE EGGS HAVE THICK SHELLS, THEY USUALLY SURVIVE THEIR ABANDONMENT IN THE SAND. MOSTLY THE MALE DOES THE INCUBATING, SITTING ON THEM THROUGH THE NIGHT AND SOME OF THE DAY. THE FEMALES OF HIS HAREM SHARE THE SAME NEST AND TAKE TURNS SITTING ON IT DURING THE DAY, BUT STILL THERE ARE TIMES WHEN THE EGGS ARE UNATTENDED. THE VERSE MAY ALSO REFER TO THE FACT THAT WHEN DANGER APPROACHES OSTRICHES FLEE, HOPING TO LURE PREDATORS AWAY FROM THEIR EGGS. 39:16 VERSE 16 EXPANDS ON THE PRECEDING BY NOTING AGAIN THE LACK OF MATERNAL CONCERN THAT THE OSTRICH HAS TOWARD HER YOUNG (CF. LAM 4:3). SEVERAL HENS DEPOSIT EGGS IN THE SAME NEST, SO MOST OF THEM ARE “NOT HERS.” “SHE CARES NOT” IS ONE OF TWO MAJOR WAYS TO TRANSLATE THE PHRASE AT THE END OF THE VERSE. MANY READ “FEAR” RATHER THAN “CONCERN,” BOTH WITHIN THE RANGE OF MEANINGS OF PĀḤAD. 39:17 THE POSITIVE VERB “MADE HER FORGET” OR “DEPRIVED HER” IS PUT NEGATIVELY IN THE NIV, “DID NOT ENDOW,” THUS MAKING IT CORRESPOND BETTER TO THE NEGATIVE IN THE SECOND LINE. THOUGH THE LORD IS SPEAKING, HE REFERS TO HIMSELF IN THE THIRD PERSON, A PRACTICE FOUND THROUGHOUT THE OLD TESTAMENT, PARTICULARLY BY THE PSALMISTS WHO ALTERNATE BETWEEN “HE” AND “YOU” WHEN REFERRING TO GOD. THE OSTRICH WAS CONSIDERED STUPID BECAUSE SHE APPARENTLY ABANDONS HER EGGS AND ALSO BECAUSE WHEN CORNERED AND UNABLE TO RUN AWAY, SHE LOWERS HER HEAD, THOUGH DOES NOT PUT IT INTO THE SAND AS IS WIDELY BELIEVED. 39:18 BEFORE THE SECTION CLOSES, THE POET ADDED ONE POSITIVE POINT ABOUT THE OSTRICH, AS IF TO THE BALANCE THE SEVERAL NEGATIVE ONES. THIS LARGE (UP TO THREE HUNDRED POUNDS), LONG-LEGGED BIRD, WHO WHEN RUNNING MAKES STEPS FIFTEEN FEET APART, AND REACHES SPEEDS OF FORTY MILES PER HOUR, CAN OUTRACE A HORSE. THE MEANING OF THE EXPRESSION “SPREAD HER FEATHERS TO RUN” IS UNCERTAIN.63 THE RUNNING OSTRICH IS THE SECOND OF FOUR ANIMALS IN THESE CHAPTERS THAT “LAUGHS.” THE OTHERS ARE THE WILD DONKEY (V. 7), THE HORSE (V. 22), AND THE LEVIATHAN (41:29 [21]). THE MENTION OF THE HORSE PROMPTED THE NEXT STANZA, WHICH DEALS WITH THE ONLY DOMESTICATED ANIMAL IN THE LIST.**

**HORSES (39:19–25)**

**19 “DO YOU GIVE THE HORSE HIS STRENGTH OR CLOTHE HIS NECK WITH A FLOWING MANE?**

**20 DO YOU MAKE HIM LEAP LIKE A LOCUST, STRIKING TERROR WITH HIS PROUD SNORTING?**

**21 HE PAWS FIERCELY, REJOICING IN HIS STRENGTH, AND CHARGES INTO THE FRAY.**

**22 HE LAUGHS AT FEAR, AFRAID OF NOTHING; HE DOES NOT SHY AWAY FROM THE SWORD.**

**23 THE QUIVER RATTLES AGAINST HIS SIDE, ALONG WITH THE FLASHING SPEAR AND LANCE.**

**25 AT THE BLAST OF THE TRUMPET HE SNORTS, ‘AHA!’ HE CATCHES THE SCENT OF BATTLE FROM AFAR,**

**THE SHOUT OF COMMANDERS AND THE BATTLE CRY.**

**THE HORSE OF THIS PERICOPE IS STRONG, FEARLESS, AND ANXIOUS TO DO BATTLE, CLEARLY A WARHORSE. DOMESTICATION OF HORSES PREDATES THE SECOND MILLENNIUM B.C., SO THIS REFERENCE DOES NOT PRECLUDE DATING THE BOOK EARLY. GENESIS 47:17 IS THE EARLIEST BIBLICAL REFERENCE TO HORSES, IN CONNECTION WITH JOSEPH’S ADMINISTRATION OF EGYPT’S RESOURCES. THROUGHOUT THE BIBLICAL PERIOD, HORSES WERE MAINLY THE POSSESSIONS OF ROYALTY AND SERVED IN THEIR ARMIES. THEY WERE NOT USED FOR FARMING AND NOT LISTED AMONG JOB’S HOLDINGS. 39:19 THE RHETORICAL QUESTION FORMAT IS RESUMED WITH THE APPROPRIATE INTERROGATIVE PARTICLES BEGINNING VV. 19–20. THE POINT IS THAT GOD GIVES “THE HORSE HIS STRENGTH.” “FLOWING MANE” TRANSLATES A WORD WHOSE ROOT, RʿM, MEANS “THUNDER” (SO KJV). MOST GUESS THAT IT HAS TO DO WITH THE SHAKING/QUIVERING ON THE NECK OF A HORSE RUNNING OR TOSSING ITS HEAD. IN ANY CASE JOB WAS NOT RESPONSIBLE FOR IT. 39:20 TO “LEAP LIKE A LOCUST” IS HYPERBOLE, BUT CONSIDERING THE SIZE OF A HORSE COMPARED TO A GRASSHOPPER, SUCH LEAPING WAS IMPRESSIVE. HORSES AND LOCUSTS ARE COMPARED IN JER 51:27; JOEL 2:4; REV 9:7. “SNORTING” OCCURS ELSEWHERE ONLY IN JER 8:16. 39:21 TO TRANSLATE “FIERCELY” RATHER THAN “IN THE VALLEY” LIKE MOST TRANSLATIONS, THE NIV READ A DIFFERENT VERB THAT COORDINATES BETTER WITH “IN HIS STRENGTH.” “IN THE VALLEY” CAN BE EXPLAINED BY THE FACT THAT ARMIES GENERALLY CAMPED IN VALLEYS (E.G., JUDG 7:1; 1 SAM 17:2). THIS SPIRITED HORSE IS EAGER TO CONFRONT THE ENEMY (JER 8:6). 39:22 THE HORSE’S ATTITUDE IS ONE OF COURAGE, EVEN RECKLESSNESS. HERE IS A GOOD EXAMPLE OF WHERE “SWORD” REPRESENTS VIOLENCE IN GENERAL AND WARFARE IN PARTICULAR. THE MENTION OF THREE MORE TOOLS OF WAR IN THE NEXT VERSE SUPPORTS THE LITERAL TRANSLATION HERE. 39:23 THE NOISES AND SIGHTS OF BATTLE DO NOT DISTURB THE WAR HORSE. IT IS NOT CLEAR IF THESE WEAPONS ARE BORNE BY HIS RIDER OR REFER TO THE CLASH AND FLASH OF THE FRAY ITSELF. 39:24 “EXCITEMENT” TRANSLATES THE SAME ROOT AS “LEAP” IN V. 20. “FRENZIED” IS ALSO FROM A WORD WHOSE BASIC MEANING IS “SHAKE/QUAKE.” LIKE OUR EXPRESSION “EAT UP THE MILES,” SO THE CHARGER “EATS UP THE GROUND,” AS IT RACES ACROSS THE OPEN PLAIN TO ENGAGE THE FOE. THE MOST ELEMENTARY MEANING OF THE ROOT ʾĀMAN (“AMEN”) IS “BE FIRM,” HENCE “STAND STILL” IN NIV RATHER THAN THE DERIVED SENSE OF “BELIEVE” IN THE OLDER VERSIONS. 39:25 THE “TRUMPET” LINKS THIS WITH V. 24 AS IT PROMPTS THE HORSE TO ECHO WHAT IN TRANSLITERATION SOUNDS MUCH LIKE THE TRANSLATION HEʾĀḤ. THE RAʿAM, “THUNDER” (KJV) OF THE “COMMANDERS” FORMS AN INCLUSIO WITH THE RAʿĔMÂ, “FLOWING MANE” OR “THUNDER” (V. 19, KJV). SANDWICHED BETWEEN THE “TRUMPET BLAST” AND THE “COMMANDERS’ SHOUT” IS THE “SCENT OF BATTLE.” ALL THESE STIMULI EXCITE THE WAR HORSE TO FULFILL ITS CALLING AND ENGAGE THE ENEMY. THOUGH IT IS NOT A WILD ANIMAL, THE HORSE DESCRIBED HERE IS ON THE VERY EDGE OF BEING OUT OF CONTROL, SO IT IS A SUITABLE COMPONENT IN THIS LIST OF CREATURES THAT SHOULD HAVE ELICITED JOB’S WONDER AND RESPECT.**

**HAWKS (39:26–30)**

**26 “DOES THE HAWK TAKE FLIGHT BY YOUR WISDOM AND SPREAD HIS WINGS TOWARD THE SOUTH?**

**27 DOES THE EAGLE SOAR AT YOUR COMMAND AND BUILD HIS NEST ON HIGH?**

**28 HE DWELLS ON A CLIFF AND STAYS THERE AT NIGHT; A ROCKY CRAG IS HIS STRONGHOLD.**

**29 FROM THERE HE SEEKS OUT HIS FOOD; HIS EYES DETECT IT FROM AFAR.**

**30 HIS YOUNG ONES FEAST ON BLOOD, AND WHERE THE SLAIN ARE, THERE IS HE.”**

**THE “HAWK” AND “EAGLE” ARE THE SUBJECTS OF THIS LAST SEGMENT IN THE CATALOG OF ANIMALS ABOUT WHICH STEPHEN YAHWEH QUESTIONED JOB. BECAUSE OF THEIR SIMILARITY AND JUXTAPOSITION IN THE TEXT, THEY ARE TREATED TOGETHER. THE “MOUNTAIN GOATS,” “WILD DONKEYS,” AND “WILD OXEN” ALL HAD DOMESTIC COUNTERPARTS. THE “HORSE” WAS MORE OR LESS TAMED, BUT NOT EXACTLY A PART OF A NOMAD’S HERD. OF THE BIRDS THE “OSTRICH” IS ONE OF THE LEAST BIRDLIKE BECAUSE IT DOES NOT FLY, IT DOES NOT CARE FOR ITS YOUNG IN THE USUAL WAY, AND IT IS FAR LARGER THAN MOST BIRDS. REPRESENTING THE EPITOME OF AVIAN ANIMALS ARE THE “HAWK” AND “EAGLE,” PREDATORS KNOWN FOR THEIR KEEN EYESIGHT, INACCESSIBLE NESTS, AND MARVELOUS FLYING TECHNIQUE. THIS LAST FEATURE IS SOMETHING THEY DO WITHOUT ANY COACHING OR COMMANDING FROM JOB, WHICH IS THE POINT OF GOD’S QUESTIONS. 39:26 JUST AS “HAWK” IN ENGLISH COVERS SEVERAL SPECIES, SO NĒṢ IN HEBREW INCLUDES FALCONS, TRUE HAWKS, AND HARRIERS. PROBABLY THE LESSER KESTREL IS INDICATED HERE BECAUSE IT IS ONE OF THE MOST COMMON MIGRATORY HAWKS. IN THE AUTUMN IT WOULD “SPREAD IT WINGS TOWARD THE SOUTH,” THAT IS, TO ITS WINTER HOME IN AFRICA. 39:27 THE “EAGLE” IS THE MOST COMMON BIRD IN THE HOLY BIBLE AND INCLUDES SEVERAL SPECIES. MOST REFERENCES TO IT ARE FIGURATIVE WITH POINTS MADE ABOUT ITS STRENGTH (EXOD 19:4; ISA 40:31), SPEED (2 SAM 1:23; JER 4:13), GRANDEUR IN FLIGHT (PROV 30:19; JER 48:40), OR ABILITY TO TAKE PREY (JOB 9:26; HAB 1:8) OR FIND CARRION (PROV 30:17; MATT 24:28). HERE, AS IN JER 49:16 AND OBAD 4, THE POINT IS THE “SOARING” AND “NESTING” IN HIGH, CRAGGY, INACCESSIBLE PLACES. STEPHEN YAHWEH ASKED JOB IF THESE MAGNIFICENT CREATURES DID ANY OF THESE SUPERHUMAN FEATS AT HIS “COMMAND,” LITERALLY “MOUTH.” 39:28 “CLIFF” AND “CRAG” TRANSLATE THE SAME WORD, SELĀʿ, OCCASIONALLY A PLACE NAME AND POSSIBLY PETRA IN 2 KGS 14:7. “ROCKY” REPRESENTS ŠEN, “TOOTH,” AN APPROPRIATE TERM FOR A PINNACLE OR POINTED SUMMIT. “STRONGHOLD” IS MĔṢÛDÂ IN HEBREW, MAṢĀDUN IN ARABIC, AND THE NAME OF HEROD’S BASTION ON A BUTTE JUST EAST OF THE DEAD SEA, “MASADA.” AS THE “WILD DONKEY” INHABITED THE “WASTELANDS” AND “SALT FLATS,” SO THE “EAGLE” LIVES WHERE NO PEOPLE CAN GO, ON THE “CLIFFS” AND “CRAGS.” 39:29 SUCH LOFTY PERCHES GIVE THE EAGLE A SPLENDID VIEW OF ALL THAT IS BELOW, AND IN PARTICULAR ANYTHING EDIBLE. THE KEEN VISION OF BIRDS IN GENERAL AND EAGLES IN PARTICULAR IS LEGENDARY AND GAVE RISE TO OUR TERMS “BIRD’S EYE” AND “EAGLE EYE.” A TALMUDIC PROVERB SAYS THAT A VULTURE IN BABYLON CAN SEE A CARCASS IN PALESTINE. 39:30 THE LAST OF THE THREE-VERSE COMMENTARY FOLLOWING THE QUESTIONS COMPLETES THE PROGRESSION FROM THE LOFTY LOOKOUT OF THE EAGLES, TO THEIR SPOTTING FOOD, TO THEIR FEASTING ON THE BLOOD OF THE SLAIN AND FEEDING IT TO THE YOUNG. BOTH THE HAWK AND THE EAGLE HUNT FOR PREY AND EAT CARRION (“ROAD KILL”), WHICH IS WHAT THE LAST LINE OF THE CHAPTER REFERS TO. JESUS HAD THIS VERSE IN MIND WHEN HE SAID IN MATT 24:28 AND LUKE 17:37, “WHEREVER THERE IS A CARCASS, THERE THE VULTURES WILL GATHER.” THE MOTIF OF BIRDS HUNTING PREY FORMS AN INTERESTING INCLUSIO TO THE SECTION ON ANIMALS THAT BEGAN WITH THE QUESTION, “DO YOU HUNT THE PREY FOR THE LIONESS?” (38:39). SO ENDS THE FIRST INTERROGATION, WITH QUESTIONS THAT RANGED FROM THE CREATION OF THE COSMOS TO THE COMING OF THE EARLY RAINS AND FROM THE KINGS OF THE BEASTS TO THE KING OF THE BIRDS. WHAT COULD JOB SAY? WHAT CAN ANYONE SAY?**

**CONCLUDING CHALLENGE (40:1–2)**

**1 THE LORD SAID TO JOB: 2 “WILL THE ONE WHO CONTENDS WITH THE ALMIGHTY CORRECT HIM?**

**LET HIM WHO ACCUSES GOD ANSWER HIM!”**

**40:1 EXCEPT FOR THE PHRASE ABOUT THE STORM, THIS VERSE IS IDENTICAL TO 38:1 AND FOLLOWS THE FORMULA USED THROUGH THE DEBATE CYCLE. IN THOSE INTRODUCTORY VERSES, HOWEVER, NONE OF THE FRIENDS “ANSWERED JOB”; THEY JUST “REPLIED.”**

**40:2 ELIPHAZ SAID OF JOB IN 4:3, “YOU HAVE INSTRUCTED MANY.” NOW, WITH THE SAME VERB, GOD ASKED JOB IF HE INTENDED TO “CORRECT” THE ALMIGHTY.**

**JOB’S FIRST REPENTANCE (40:3–5)**

**3 THEN JOB ANSWERED THE LORD: 4 “I AM UNWORTHY—HOW CAN I REPLY TO YOU?**

**I PUT MY HAND OVER MY MOUTH. 5 I SPOKE ONCE, BUT I HAVE NO ANSWER—**

**TWICE, BUT I WILL SAY NO MORE.”**

**THE SPEECHES OF STEPHEN YAHWEH ARE IN TWO LARGE BLOCKS—CHAPS. 38–39 AND 40:6–41:34 [41:26]. AFTER EACH OF THEM JOB REPENTED, HERE IN JUST TWO VERSES AND AT THE BEGINNING OF CHAP. 42 IN FIVE VERSES. BOTH ARE MARKED BY CONTRITION AND REGRET THAT HE SAID AS MUCH AS HE DID, BUT THE SECOND AND MORE EXPANSIVE REPENTANCE CONTAINS THE ACTUAL WORD “REPENT,” WHICH THIS ONE DOES NOT. PERHAPS BECAUSE IT DOES NOT, THE LORD CONTINUED THE INTERROGATION. 40:3 THE FORMULA IS THE SAME AS ELSEWHERE WITH THE NOTABLE EXCEPTION THAT THE ADDRESSEE IS “THE LORD.” 40:4 “UNWORTHY” TRANSLATES QĀL, “LIGHT IN WEIGHT,” AS OPPOSED TO KĀBĒD, “HEAVY/WORTHY/HONORABLE.” WITH A RHETORICAL QUESTION OF HIS OWN, JOB REPLIED THAT HE COULD NOT ANSWER ANY OF THE QUESTIONS. IN A GESTURE OF SUBMISSION AND SURRENDER HE COVERED HIS MOUTH, THE SAME THING THE “CHIEF MEN” DID TOWARD HIM IN THE GOOD OLD DAYS JOB DESCRIBED IN 29:9. 40:5 THE X + 1 FORMULA WAS AN ANCIENT HEBREW WAY OF SAYING, “I HAVE SPOKEN ONCE TOO MANY TIMES ALREADY.” THE GNB READS, “I HAVE ALREADY SAID MORE THAN I SHOULD.” WHAT JOB HAD SAID IN 9:9 CAME BACK TO HAUNT HIM AND CONFIRM ITS TRUTH, “THOUGH ONE WISHED TO DISPUTE WITH HIM [GOD], HE COULD NOT ANSWER HIM ONE TIME OUT OF A THOUSAND.” JOB HAD OUTTALKED ELIPHAZ, BILDAD, AND ZOPHAR; BUT IN THE PRESENCE OF GOD HE WAS DUMBFOUNDED, THAT IS, DUMB AND CONFOUNDED.**

**THE LORD’S SECOND INTRODUCTORY CHALLENGE (40:6–7)**

**6 THEN THE LORD SPOKE TO JOB OUT OF THE STORM: 7 “BRACE YOURSELF LIKE A MAN;**

**I WILL QUESTION YOU, AND YOU SHALL ANSWER ME.**

**40:6 THE COMMENTS ON 38:1, SINCE IT IS ALMOST THE SAME, INCLUDING, “HE SAID,” WHICH THE NIV HAS DROPPED. 40:7 THIS VERSE IS ESSENTIALLY THE SAME AS 38:3, SO SEE THE COMMENTS THERE.**

**THE SECOND INTERROGATION (40:8–41:34)**

**UNLIKE THE FIRST SERIES OF QUESTIONS OVER CREATION, WEATHER, AND A VARIETY OF ANIMALS, THE SECOND INTERROGATION OPENS WITH ADDITIONAL WORDS OF CHALLENGE TO JOB THAT SEEM TO ELABORATE ON V. 2. THEN WITH V. 15 THE LORD CONCENTRATED HIS DISCOURSE LACED WITH IMPOSSIBLE QUESTIONS ON TWO ESPECIALLY POWERFUL AND DANGEROUS BEASTS, WHICH HAVE BEEN MOST OFTEN IDENTIFIED WITH THE HIPPOPOTAMUS AND THE CROCODILE.**

**CHALLENGE TO JOB’S DEFENSE (40:8–14)**

**8 “WOULD YOU DISCREDIT MY JUSTICE? WOULD YOU CONDEMN ME TO JUSTIFY YOURSELF?**

**9 DO YOU HAVE AN ARM LIKE GOD’S AND CAN YOUR VOICE THUNDER LIKE HIS?**

**10 THEN ADORN YOURSELF WITH GLORY AND SPLENDOR, AND CLOTHE YOURSELF IN HONOR AND MAJESTY.**

**11 UNLEASH THE FURY OF YOUR WRATH, LOOK AT EVERY PROUD MAN AND BRING HIM LOW,**

**12 LOOK, AT EVERY PROUD MAN AND HUMBLE HIM, CRUSH THE WICKED WHERE THEY STAND.**

**13 BURY THEM ALL IN THE DUST TOGETHER; SHROUD THEIR FACES IN THE GRAVE.**

**14 THEN I MYSELF WILL ADMIT TO YOU THAT YOUR OWN RIGHT HAND CAN SAVE YOU.**

**RATHER THAN ASK MORE QUESTIONS ABOUT NATURE, GOD NOW CONFRONTED JOB ABOUT HIS NOT-SO-VEILED STATEMENTS CONCERNING DIVINE JUSTICE AND HIS INNUENDOES THAT GOD WAS APATHETIC AND UNINVOLVED IN THE ADMINISTRATION OF HIS WORLD. AFTER THE INITIAL QUESTIONS GOD ORDERED JOB TO ENFORCE THE LAWS AND PUNISH THE WICKED. ONLY THEN WOULD GOD RELINQUISH TO JOB HIS ROLE AS SAVIOR. 40:8 PHRASED THIS WAY, JOB SURELY WOULD NOT HAVE SAID GOD WAS UNJUST, BUT IN PLACES (E.G., 9:24) HE CAME CLOSE TO DISCREDITING DIVINE JUSTICE. IT IS ALSO TRUE THAT IN OBLIQUE WAYS JOB MAINTAINED HIS INNOCENCE, THAT IS, HE JUSTIFIED HIMSELF BUT NEVER OUTRIGHTLY CONDEMNED GOD (6:29; 9:20; 13:18; 27:2). ELIHU AND THE OTHER THREE SAID THAT JOB JUSTIFIED HIMSELF (22:3; 32:2; 35:2). 40:9 REFLECTING ON CHAP. 38, WHERE GOD SPOKE OF HIS CREATIVE MIGHT AND CONTROL OF THE ELEMENTS, HE ASKED JOB IF THERE WERE ANY COMPARISON BETWEEN THEIR “ARMS” AND THEIR “VOICES.” AS USUAL, WITHOUT GIVING JOB AN OPPORTUNITY TO SPEAK, STEPHEN YAHWEH CONTINUED, NOT WITH QUESTIONS BUT WITH COMMANDS. 40:10 HERE BEGINS A SERIES OF FOUR VERSES CONTAINING TEN IMPERATIVES, COMMANDS TO DO THINGS THAT A MAN MIGHT TRY TO DO, BUT ONLY GOD CAN DO WITH EFFECTIVENESS. TWO PAIRS OF ALLITERATED WORDS MAKE UP THE FOUR ATTRIBUTES OF GOD THAT HE ORDERED JOB TO ADOPT FOR HIMSELF. “GLORY AND SPLENDOR” ARE GĀʾÔN AND GŌBAH; “HONOR AND MAJESTY” ARE HÔD AND HĀDĀR. 40:11 THE BOOK OF JOB HAS ABOUT A DOZEN REFERENCES TO THE WRATH OF GOD, A FEATURE THAT OFTEN PRECEDES OR ACCOMPANIES PUNISHMENT OF THE WICKED. BY HIS WITHERING GLANCE GOD CAN “BRING LOW” THE “PROUD” (2 KGS 8:11; ISA 13:11). NOW HE ASKED JOB TO DO THE SAME. 40:12 EXCEPT FOR THE SYNONYM “HUMBLE,” V. 12A IS IDENTICAL TO V. 11B. JOB HAD COMPLAINED THAT GOD DID NOT SEE CRIME AND THEREFORE DID NOTHING ABOUT IT (12:6; 24:1–12). NOW GOD SUMMONED JOB TO LOOK FOR “EVERY PROUD MAN” AND APPROPRIATELY “HUMBLE HIM.” 40:13 THE SAME ROOT UNDERLIES THE VERB “BURY” AND THE NOUN “GRAVE” AT THE BEGINNING AND END OF THIS VERSE. HAVING DISCOVERED, IDENTIFIED, AND CRUSHED THE PROUD, JOB’S TASK WAS TO “BURY THEM” AND “SHROUD THEIR FACES” WITH GRAVE CLOTHES, A STRANGE COMMAND BUT SUITABLE TO THE TENOR OF THE THEOPHANY, WHICH WAS TO DEMONSTRATE TO JOB THAT HE WAS NOT GOD AND COULD NOT DO WHAT GOD DOES. THEREFORE, JOB SHOULD NOT PRESUME ON GOD OR LAY CHARGES AT HIS DOOR. 40:14 THE CONCLUSION OF THIS SUMMONS WAS GOD’S WILLINGNESS TO TERMINATE HIS ROLE AS SAVIOR AND ALLOW JOB TO SAVE HIMSELF. ITS INTENT ALSO WAS TO BRING JOB TO THE LOGICAL CONCLUSION THAT THE SAME GOD WHO CREATED AND CONTROLS THE UNIVERSE IS AND MUST BE THE SAVIOR AND LORD. THE PROSPECT OF HAVING TO SAVE YOURSELF OUGHT TO BE FRIGHTENING, SINCE THE POSSIBILITY IS NIL ACCORDING TO OTHER PARTS OF THE HOLY BIBLE (PSS 3:8; 62:2 [3]; ACTS 4:12; 1 TIM 2:5–6).**

**THE “BEHEMOTH” (40:15–24)**

**15 “LOOK AT THE BEHEMOTH, WHICH I MADE ALONG WITH YOU**

**AND WHICH FEEDS ON GRASS LIKE AN OX. 16 WHAT STRENGTH HE HAS IN HIS LOINS,**

**WHAT POWER IN THE MUSCLES OF HIS BELLY! 17 HIS TAIL SWAYS LIKE A CEDAR;**

**THE SINEWS OF HIS THIGHS ARE CLOSE-KNIT. 18 HIS BONES ARE TUBES OF BRONZE,**

**HIS LIMBS LIKE RODS OF IRON. 19 HE RANKS FIRST AMONG THE WORKS OF GOD,**

**YET HIS MAKER CAN APPROACH HIM WITH HIS SWORD. 20 THE HILLS BRING HIM THEIR PRODUCE,**

**AND ALL THE WILD ANIMALS PLAY NEARBY. 21 UNDER THE LOTUS PLANTS HE LIES,**

**HIDDEN AMONG THE REEDS IN THE MARSH. 22 THE LOTUSES CONCEAL HIM IN THEIR SHADOW;**

**THE POPLARS BY THE STREAM SURROUND HIM. 23 WHEN THE RIVER RAGES, HE IS NOT ALARMED;**

**HE IS SECURE, THOUGH THE JORDAN SHOULD SURGE AGAINST HIS MOUTH.**

**24 CAN ANYONE CAPTURE HIM BY THE EYES, OR TRAP HIM AND PIERCE HIS NOSE?**

**THE HIPPOPOTAMUS HAS BEEN THE MOST POPULAR IDENTIFICATION FOR THE “BEHEMOTH,” WITH THE ELEPHANT A DISTANT SECOND. A FEW CONSIDER IT AN ANIMAL NOW EXTINCT. SOME VIEW IT AS A TOTALLY MYTHICAL ANIMAL. THE DETAILS OF VV. 17–18 DO NOT VERY ACCURATELY DESCRIBE THE HIPPOPOTAMUS, BUT THE REST OF THE VERSES DO. THIS ENORMOUS ANIMAL LIVES MOST OF ITS DAYS SUBMERGED IN RIVERS OR LAGOONS BUT GRAZES AT NIGHT, EVEN CLIMBING HILLS (V. 20) TO DO SO. THERE IS NO DOUBT THAT HIPPOPOTAMI LIVED IN THE ANCIENT NEAR EAST BECAUSE IN EGYPT ESPECIALLY THERE ARE NUMBERS OF PICTURES AND REFERENCES TO THEM. THE WORD ITSELF IS THE FEMININE PLURAL OF A COMMON TERM FOR “ANIMAL” AND “CATTLE” IN PARTICULAR. EVEN THOUGH IT IS FEMININE PLURAL, ALL THE VERBS DESCRIBING IT ARE MASCULINE SINGULAR, SO MOST PRESUME THE FORM TO BE A PLURAL TO EXPRESS INTENSITY OR EXCELLENCE (V. 19). IN THE HEBREW BIBLE CHAP. 40 INCLUDES THE FIRST EIGHT VERSES OF CHAP. 41, WHICH HAS LED SOME TO ASSUME THE “LEVIATHAN” DESCRIPTION BEGINS AT 40:16, LEAVING ONLY 40:15 FOR THE “BEHEMOTH.” THE FORMAT DOES NOT UTILIZE RHETORICAL QUESTIONS AS CHAPS. 38; 39; 41 DO BUT IS SIMPLY AN INVITATION TO OBSERVE THIS MIGHTY BEAST THAT IS FAR BEYOND HUMAN STRENGTH BUT STILL ONE OF GOD’S PETS. 40:15 GOD INVITED JOB TO LOOK AT THE “BEHEMOTH,” A WORD MERELY TRANSLITERATED RATHER THAN TRANSLATED INTO ENGLISH. HE REMINDED JOB IT TOO WAS A CREATION BUT THAT IT ATE “GRASS LIKE AN OX” AS HE DID NOT. 40:16 THE ANIMAL HAS REMARKABLE STRENGTH AS THE POET DESCRIBED IT IN NONTECHNICAL TERMS. CERTAINLY THE “LOINS” AND “BELLY” OF THE HIPPOPOTAMUS ARE STRONG. “MUSCLES” TRANSLATES A WORD FOUND NOWHERE ELSE IN THE OLD TESTAMENT, BUT ITS MEANING IS ESTABLISHED FROM ARAMAIC AND LATER HEBREW. 40:17 THOSE WHO FAVOR THE ELEPHANT WOULD TRANSLATE “TRUNK” RATHER THAN “TAIL,” AS THE NIV FOOTNOTE INDICATES, BECAUSE THE “TAIL” OF A HIPPOPOTAMUS IS SHORT AND CURLY LIKE A PIG’S, NOT LIKE A “CEDAR” TREE. ALL THE WORDS OF THE SECOND LINE ARE RARE, BUT NEARLY ALL MODERN ENGLISH VERSIONS AGREE WITH THE NIV. 40:18 THIS VERSE TOO DOES NOT WELL DESCRIBE THE HIPPOPOTAMUS, WHOSE BULBOUS AND PUDGY APPEARANCE HIDES ITS “BONES” AND “LIMBS.” THE POET INTENDED TO CONVEY A PICTURE OF GREAT STRENGTH. THE MEANINGS OF THE UNKNOWN HEBREW WORDS OF THE SECOND LINE ARE DEFINED BY THE PARALLELISM OF THE FIRST AND BY NOTING ARAMAIC COGNATES. 40:19 “FIRST” DOES NOT MEAN THAT CHRONOLOGICALLY THE BEHEMOTH WAS THE FIRST TO BE CREATED BUT THAT IT IS THE CHIEF OR MIGHTIEST OF THE ANIMALS. THAT IT IS “AMONG THE WORKS OF GOD” AND HAS A “MAKER” INDICATES AGAIN THAT THIS CREATURE IS NOT SOME MYTHOLOGICAL MONSTER WITH WHOM GOD FOUGHT FOR MASTERY BUT A PRODUCT OF DIVINE CREATION. TO “APPROACH HIM WITH HIS SWORD” IS A FURTHER STATEMENT THAT BEHEMOTH IS NOT STRONGER THAN GOD. 40:20 AS WITH MOST, NIV READS THE RARE WORD BÛL AS THE BETTER KNOWN YĀBÛL, “INCREASE/PRODUCE.” THE VERSE IS A HIGHLY POETIC WAY OF SAYING THAT THE BEHEMOTH FEEDS ON THE GRASSY HILLS. THE SECOND LINE ADDS A COLORFUL DETAIL TO THE PASTORAL SCENE. 40:21 DURING THE DAY HIPPOPOTAMI SPEND MUCH OF THE TIME SUBMERGED, EXCEPT FOR THEIR NOSTRILS, EYES, AND EARS, WHICH REMAIN ABOVE THE WATER IN ORDER TO SENSE EVERYTHING AROUND THEM. THEY ARE GOOD SWIMMERS AND PREFER THE SLUGGISH SWAMPS AND MARSHES OF THE NILE AND OTHER AFRICAN RIVERS. THE “LOTUS” OCCURS ONLY HERE AND IN THE NEXT VERSE. THIS EXPLAINS THAT “THE REFERENCE IS TO THE ZISYPHUS LOTUS … A SPECIES OF JUJUBE.… A SHRUB ABOUT ONE AND A HALF M. (FIVE FT.) TALL … IT HAS NO CONNECTION WITH THE EGYPTIAN LOTUS.” 40:22 THIS VERSE EXPANDS ON THE PRECEDING ONE, ADDING TO THE “LOTUS” AND THE “REED,” THE “POPLARS,” A TREE FOUND NEAR RIVERS THROUGHOUT THE MIDDLE EAST. 40:23 SO LARGE AND HEAVY IS THE BEHEMOTH THAT EVEN WHEN HE MOVES AWAY FROM THE POOLS, THE SWIFT-MOVING CURRENT IS NO THREAT. IT IS HARD TO KNOW IF THE NIV TRANSLATORS EXTENDED THE USUAL MEANING OF THE FIRST VERB FROM “OPPRESS” TO “RAGE” OR EMENDED THE HEBREW. MANY BELIEVE THAT THE NILE IS IN VIEW HERE AND THAT “THE JORDAN” IS SIMPLY A GENERIC WORD FOR RIVER AND THE NECESSARY PARALLEL WORD IN THE SECOND LINE. THE WRITER MIGHT HAVE ONLY HEARD OF THE NILE, BUT HE PROBABLY HAD SEEN THE JORDAN. 40:24 LIKE THE CROCODILE IN 41:2, 7, 26, THE BEHEMOTH ELUDED ALL MEASURES TO CAPTURE HIM. CAPTURING AN ANIMAL “BY THE EYES” IS UNUSUAL, SO MANY FOLLOW THE LXX AND READ, “WHEN HE IS ON WATCH” (RV, NASB). OTHERS READ “EYES” AS “HOOKS/FISHHOOKS/RINGS” (RSV, NJPS, NRSV). THIS NOTION OF CATCHING THE BEHEMOTH LEADS TO THE NEXT VERSE, WHICH IN HEBREW IS NOT A NEW CHAPTER. HENCE THE DOUBLE SET OF VERSE NUMBERS THAT FOLLOWS.**

**THE “LEVIATHAN” (41:1–34 [HEB. 40:25–41:26])**

**1 “CAN YOU PULL IN LEVIATHAN WITH A FISHHOOK OR TIE DOWN HIS TONGUE WITH A ROPE?**

**2 CAN YOU PUT A CORD THROUGH HIS NOSE OR PIERCE HIS JAW WITH A HOOK?**

**3 WILL HE KEEP BEGGING YOU FOR MERCY? WILL HE SPEAK TO YOU WITH GENTLE WORDS?**

**4 WILL HE MAKE AN AGREEMENT WITH YOU FOR YOU TO TAKE HIM AS YOUR SLAVE FOR LIFE?**

**5 CAN YOU MAKE A PET OF HIM LIKE A BIRD OR PUT HIM ON A LEASH FOR YOUR GIRLS?**

**6 WILL TRADERS BARTER FOR HIM? WILL THEY DIVIDE HIM UP AMONG THE MERCHANTS?**

**7 CAN YOU FILL HIS HIDE WITH HARPOONS OR HIS HEAD WITH FISHING SPEARS?**

**8 IF YOU LAY A HAND ON HIM YOU WILL REMEMBER THE STRUGGLE AND NEVER DO IT AGAIN!**

**9 ANY HOPE OF SUBDUING HIM IS FALSE; THE MERE SIGHT OF HIM IS OVERPOWERING.**

**10 NO ONE IS FIERCE ENOUGH TO ROUSE HIM. WHO THEN IS ABLE TO STAND AGAINST ME?**

**11 WHO HAS A CLAIM AGAINST ME THAT I MUST PAY? EVERYTHING UNDER HEAVEN BELONGS TO ME.**

**12 “I WILL NOT FAIL TO SPEAK OF HIS LIMBS, HIS STRENGTH AND HIS GRACEFUL FORM.**

**13 WHO CAN STRIP OFF HIS OUTER COAT? WHO WOULD APPROACH HIM WITH A BRIDLE?**

**14 WHO DARES OPEN THE DOORS OF HIS MOUTH, RINGED ABOUT WITH HIS FEARSOME TEETH?**

**15 HIS BACK HAS ROWS OF SHIELDS TIGHTLY SEALED TOGETHER;**

**16 EACH IS SO CLOSE TO THE NEXT THAT NO AIR CAN PASS BETWEEN.**

**17 THEY ARE JOINED FAST TO ONE ANOTHER; THEY CLING TOGETHER AND CANNOT BE PARTED.**

**18 HIS SNORTING THROWS OUT FLASHES OF LIGHT; HIS EYES ARE LIKE THE RAYS OF DAWN.**

**19 FIREBRANDS STREAM FROM HIS MOUTH; SPARKS OF FIRE SHOOT OUT.**

**20 SMOKE POURS FROM HIS NOSTRILS AS FROM A BOILING POT OVER A FIRE OF REEDS.**

**21 HIS BREATH SETS COALS ABLAZE, AND FLAMES DART FROM HIS MOUTH.**

**22 STRENGTH RESIDES IN HIS NECK; DISMAY GOES BEFORE HIM.**

**23 THE FOLDS OF HIS FLESH ARE TIGHTLY JOINED; THEY ARE FIRM AND IMMOVABLE.**

**24 HIS CHEST IS HARD AS ROCK, HARD AS A LOWER MILLSTONE.**

**25 WHEN HE RISES UP, THE MIGHTY ARE TERRIFIED; THEY RETREAT BEFORE HIS THRASHING.**

**26 THE SWORD THAT REACHES HIM HAS NO EFFECT, NOR DOES THE SPEAR OR THE DART OR THE JAVELIN.**

**27 IRON HE TREATS LIKE STRAW AND BRONZE LIKE ROTTEN WOOD.**

**28 ARROWS DO NOT MAKE HIM FLEE; SLINGSTONES ARE LIKE CHAFF TO HIM.**

**29 A CLUB SEEMS TO HIM BUT A PIECE OF STRAW; HE LAUGHS AT THE RATTLING OF THE LANCE.**

**30 HIS UNDERSIDES ARE JAGGED POTSHERDS, LEAVING A TRAIL IN THE MUD LIKE A THRESHING SLEDGE.**

**31 HE MAKES THE DEPTHS CHURN LIKE A BOILING CALDRON AND STIRS UP THE SEA LIKE A POT OF OINTMENT.**

**32 BEHIND HIM HE LEAVES A GLISTENING WAKE; ONE WOULD THINK THE DEEP HAD WHITE HAIR.**

**33 NOTHING ON EARTH IS HIS EQUAL—A CREATURE WITHOUT FEAR.**

**34 HE LOOKS DOWN ON ALL THAT ARE HAUGHTY; HE IS KING OVER ALL THAT ARE PROUD.**

**THE “LEVIATHAN” IS GIVEN THREE TIMES AS MUCH SPACE AS THE BEHEMOTH, WITH MUCH MORE DETAIL ABOUT ITS TEMPERAMENT AND HABITS. MOST INTERPRETERS SEE THE CROCODILE HERE ALTHOUGH, AFTER THE DISCOVERY OF UGARITIC LITERATURE WITH ITS MYTHICAL DRAGON CALLED LOTAN, MANY HAVE ASSUMED THAT A DRAGONLIKE CREATURE IS WHAT THE POET HAD IN MIND. THOUGH SOME OF THE STATEMENTS ARE HYPERBOLIC (VV. 18–20 [10–12]), THERE ARE ENOUGH THAT ACCURATELY DESCRIBE THE FEATURES AND BEHAVIOR OF A CROCODILE TO MAKE IT PROBABLE THAT THE POET HAD SEEN THIS CREATURE (NOTE THE SCALY SKIN IN VV. 7, 15–17 [40:31; 41:7–9]; THE MANY SHARP TEETH IN V. 14 [6] AND THE FAST SWIMMING IN V. 32 [24]). IN THE MIDDLE OF THE CHAPTER (VV. 10–11 [2–3]) GOD SPOKE OF HIMSELF IN THE FIRST PERSON AS IF TO REMIND JOB WHAT THIS LONG DESCRIPTION WAS ABOUT: TO DEMONSTRATE THAT HE RATHER THAN JOB WAS MASTER OF THE ANIMALS. AS A MORTAL WHO COULD BE KILLED BY A CROCODILE, JOB’S ONLY CHOICE WAS TO TRUST AND OBEY STEPHEN YAHWEH. 41:1 [40:25] RETURNING ONCE AGAIN TO THE EXAMINATION FORMAT, THE FIRST QUESTIONS ARE ON THE SAME THEME THAT CLOSED CHAP. 40, THE MATTER OF CATCHING AND SUBDUING ONE OF THESE MONSTERS. FISH ARE NORMALLY CAUGHT WITH “HOOK” AND “LINE,” BUT SUCH A SYSTEM WOULD BE TOTALLY INADEQUATE FOR “PULLING IN THE LEVIATHAN.” 41:2 [40:26] THE THEME OF CAPTURING THE LEVIATHAN CONTINUES WITH TWO MORE QUESTIONS WITH SYNONYMS FOR “HOOK” AND “ROPE/CORD” ARRANGED CHIASTICALLY. WHILE “TYING DOWN HIS TONGUE” WAS DIFFICULT TO PICTURE IN THE PREVIOUS VERSE, THE FIGURES HERE ARE REMINISCENT OF THE WAY FISH ARE CAUGHT AND STRUNG TOGETHER. NATURALLY, JOB WAS UNABLE AND EVEN UNWILLING TO TRY TO CATCH THIS CREATURE. 41:3 [40:27] GOD, SPEAKING THROUGH THE INSPIRED POET, INSERTED HUMOR HERE AS HE HAD DONE PERIODICALLY IN CHAPS. 38–39. IT IS LAUGHABLE TO THINK OF A CROCODILE “BEGGING FOR MERCY” FROM JOB OR ANYONE ELSE, OR ENTREATING HIM “WITH GENTLE WORDS.” 41:4 [40:28] THE SILLY QUESTIONS CONTINUE THROUGH THIS AND THE NEXT VERSE BEFORE RESUMING THE MOTIF OF CATCHING LEVIATHAN IN V. 7 [40:31]. BOTH HALVES OF THE VERSE REFLECT LANGUAGE ELSEWHERE IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. “MAKE A COVENANT” IS, AS IN ALL OTHER PLACES, “CUT A COVENANT,” REFERRING MOST PROBABLY TO THE SACRIFICE CUT IN HALF THAT ACCOMPANIED SUCH AN AGREEMENT (GEN 15:10). ONE WHO AGREED TO BE A “SLAVE FOR LIFE” (EXOD 21:6) ALSO AGREED TO HAVE HIS EAR PIERCED, WHICH IS PERHAPS THE CONNECTION WITH THIS PASSAGE, SINCE JOB WAS ASKED ABOUT PIERCING LEVIATHAN’S “JAW WITH A HOOK” (V. 2 [40:26]). 41:5 [40:29] ALMOST AS IF TO ASSURE US THAT THESE ARE NOT SERIOUS QUESTIONS, THIS VERSE HAS THE WORD “LAUGH/PLAY” (ŚĀḤAQ), TRANSLATED HERE “MAKE A PET OF.” THE SAME WORD WAS IN 40:20. “GIRLS” IS NOT THE WORD FOR “DAUGHTERS,” SO THIS IS NOT A CRUEL REMINDER THAT JOB’S CHILDREN ARE DEAD. A GIRL LEADING ON A LEASH A CROCODILE THAT MAY WEIGH AS MUCH AS A TON IS A WHIMSICAL IF NOT ABSURD SCENE. GOD WAS HAVING A GOOD TIME WITH JOB.**

**41:6 [40:30] THE LINES DESCRIBE THE SCENE AT THE FISH MARKET WHERE BUYERS, SELLERS, AND BROKERS CAME TO EXCHANGE MONEY FOR WHAT OTHERS HAD CAUGHT. “TRADERS” (ḤABĀRÎM) IS ORDINARILY “BANDS/FRIENDS,” BUT IN THIS CASE ITS MEANING IS DETERMINED BY THE PARALLEL “MERCHANTS.” THE FIRST VERB IS ALSO DEFINED BY THE KEY WORD “MERCHANTS” AT THE END OF THE VERSE. 41:7 [40:31] BOTH WEAPONS TRANSLATE WORDS FOUND ONLY HERE. THE FIRST, “HARPOONS,” PROBABLY IS RELATED TO THE “BARBS” OF NUM 33:55, WHICH ARE PARALLEL TO “THORNS.” THE SECOND IS HELPFULLY CONNECTED WITH THE WORD “FISH,” BUT THE WORD ITSELF HAS NO CERTAIN COGNATE. 41:8 [40:32] THE NIV EXCLAMATION POINT (A DEVICE UNAVAILABLE IN HEBREW) POINTS TO THE HUMOR OF THIS PREDICTION. WE MIGHT ADD THAT IF YOU “LIVE TO” REMEMBER THE STRUGGLE, YOU WILL NOT DO IT AGAIN. A PERSON SINGLE-HANDED AND WITHOUT WEAPONS IS SURE TO LOSE AGAINST A LEVIATHAN. 41:9 [1] THE NIV HAS ADDED “SUBDUING” TO MAKE SENSE OF THE FIRST LINE, WHICH MORE LITERALLY IS, “BEHOLD, HIS HOPE IS DECEPTIVE.” THE POET FURTHER DESCRIBED THE INVINCIBILITY OF LEVIATHAN BY NOTING ITS OVERWHELMING APPEARANCE. OTHER ANIMALS SHRIEK OR FLUFF THEIR FUR OR FEATHERS TO FRIGHTEN THEIR ATTACKERS, BUT “THE MERE SIGHT” OF THIS BEAST MAKES ITS WOULD-BE CONQUERORS COWER. 41:10 [2] SOME WOULD CHANGE “ME” TO MATCH “HIM” OF THE FIRST LINE, BUT THE POINT OF THIS CHAPTER IS THAT THE GOD WHO CREATED AND CONTROLS EVEN THE WILDEST OF ANIMALS IS NOT ONE TO BE CHALLENGED BY A MERE MORTAL. SO MIDWAY THROUGH THIS SPEECH ABOUT ONE OF THE MOST FEARSOME ANIMALS, GOD INDIRECTLY ASKED WHETHER JOB REALLY WANTED TO PURSUE HIS CASE ALL THE WAY TO THE DIVINE COURT (CF. 13:22). 41:11 [3] ONE OF THE STRONGEST REASONS FOR LETTING “ME” STAND IN LINE B OF V. 10 [2] IS THAT BOTH HALVES OF THIS VERSE HAVE FIRST PERSON PRONOUNS. THE FIRST LINE ONLY IS A QUESTION, AND BY IT GOD CHALLENGED JOB TO PRESENT HIS CLAIM. OF COURSE, NOW THAT JOB HAD THE OPPORTUNITY, HE DID NOT DO IT. HE EVENTUALLY CAME TO REALIZE THE TRUTH OF THE SECOND LINE, THAT GOD OWNS EVERYTHING, INCLUDING JOB. HE HAS THE WHOLE WIDE WORLD IN HIS HAND, A BIBLICAL TRUTH THAT REVERBERATES FROM SINAI (EXOD 19:5), THROUGH THE PSALMS (24:1; 50:12), AND INTO THE CENTERS OF GREEK CIVILIZATION (1 COR 10:26). 41:12 [4] THE SPEAKER, “I,” IS EITHER STEPHEN YAHWEH OR THE INSPIRED POET WHO ANNOUNCED THAT HE “WOULD NOT BE SILENT” ABOUT THE ASSORTED EXCELLENCIES OF THE MIGHTY LEVIATHAN. THEY ARE “HIS LIMBS,” “HIS STRENGTH,” AND “HIS GRACEFUL FORM,” SUBJECTS THAT FILL THE REST OF THE CHAPTER. 41:13 [5] NOT ADDRESSED TO JOB AS “CAN YOU” QUESTIONS, THESE LAST THREE (VV. 13–14 [5–6]) ARE THE MORE GENERAL, “WHO CAN” VARIETY OF QUESTIONS. “BRIDLE” TRANSLATES A PECULIAR PHRASE, WHICH LITERALLY IS “WITH DOUBLE HIS HALTER.” NIV IGNORES THE “DOUBLE,” WHEREAS MOST OTHERS SHUFFLE THE LETTERS OF “HALTER” TO COME UP WITH “ARMOR/MAIL” AND THUS MAKE IT “DOUBLE COAT OF MAIL.” EFFORTS TO KEEP “DOUBLE” AND “HALTER/BRIDLE/ JAW” ARE IN THE KJV’S “DOUBLE BRIDLE,” THE ASV’S “JAWS,” AND THE NJPS’ “THE FOLDS OF HIS JOWLS.” THE POINT OF THE VERSE IS THAT THE LEVIATHAN HAS A TOUGH HIDE AND AN UNTAMABLE TEMPER. 41:14 [6] NOT ONLY IS THE CROCODILE WELL PROTECTED WITH THE DEFENSIVE WEAPON OF A TOUGH, SCALY SKIN, BUT HE ALSO HAS OFFENSIVE WEAPONS IN THE FORM OF MANY SHARP TEETH — “THIRTY-SIX IN THE UPPER JAW AND THIRTY IN THE LOWER.” STUDENTS OF THIS ANIMAL POINT OUT THAT THE JAWS CAN BE HELD CLOSED BY A SINGLE HUMAN HAND, BUT THEY HAVE SUCH ENORMOUS CLOSING POWER THAT CATTLE CAN BE DRAGGED UNDER WATER AND TORN APART BY THE REPTILE’S NUMEROUS TEETH. 41:15 [7] AS THE NIV INDICATES, THERE IS A DIFFERENCE OF OPINION ON RENDERING THE FIRST WORD OF THE VERSE. ALMOST ALL COMMENTATORS CHANGE “HIS PRIDE” INTO “HIS BACK.” THE KJV, NASB, AND NJPS RETAIN “PRIDE.” THE HIDE OF A CROCODILE IS NOT REALLY MADE OF SCALES, BUT THE TEXTURE RESEMBLES INDIVIDUAL TILES, WHICH THE POET CALLS “SHIELDS.” 41:16 [8] THIS VERSE AND THE NEXT EXPAND ON THE PRECEDING BY NOTING THAT THE SEGMENTS OF THE LEVIATHAN’S HIDE ARE “ONE TO ANOTHER” SO THAT THEY ARE AIRTIGHT AND PRESUMABLY WATERTIGHT AS WELL. 41:17 [9] FROM THE HUNTER’S POINT OF VIEW THE IMPENETRABLE HIDE OF THE CROCODILE IS WHAT KEEPS HIM FROM BEING VANQUISHED. THOSE “SHIELDS” OF V. 15 [7] ABUT ONE ANOTHER, AND NO WEAPON CAN FIND ITS WAY THROUGH THE PLACES WHERE THEY JOIN. DETAILS LIKE THIS BOLSTER THE VIEW THAT AN ACTUAL ANIMAL WITH WHICH THE ANCIENT POET HAD EXPERIENCE IS IN MIND, AND NOT SOME MYTHOLOGICAL MONSTER. 41:18 [10] ON THE OTHER HAND, THIS AND THE NEXT VERSE EITHER DESCRIBE SOMETHING QUITE FANCIFUL OR ARE HYPERBOLE, TO PORTRAY SUNLIGHT SPARKLING IN THE WATER VAPOR THAT THE LEVIATHAN “SNORTS” OR “SNEEZES” OUT OF HIS NOSTRILS. “RAYS OF DAWN” IS A PARAPHRASE FOR “EYELIDS OF THE DAWN,” AN EXPRESSION THAT WAS IN 3:9. THE REFLECTION OF THE LIGHT IN ITS REDDISH EYES MAKES THEM LOOK LIKE THE RISING SUN. 41:19 [11] JUST AS THE POET SAW “FLASHES OF LIGHT” AND “RAYS OF DAWN” IN THE PRECEDING VERSE, SO HE SAW “FIREBRANDS” AND “SPARKS” IN THIS VERSE. THE LINES ELABORATE ON THE “SNEEZING/SNORTING” OF V. 18 [10]. “SPARKS” TRANSLATES A UNIQUE WORD WHOSE MEANING IS ALMOST ENTIRELY DEPENDENT ON THE CONTEXT. 41:20 [12] WITH EVEN GREATER IMAGINATION, THE AUTHOR DESCRIBED THE CLOUD OF MIST COMING FROM THIS MIGHTY REPTILE AS “SMOKE POURING FROM HIS NOSTRILS.” THAT, IN TURN, HE COMPARED TO THE STEAM FROM “A BOILING POT.” THIS SOUNDS LIKE THE DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAGON THAT IS FOUND IN MANY ANCIENT TALES. 41:21 [13] AS THERE WERE THREE VERSES TO DESCRIBE THE LEVIATHAN’S THICK HIDE (VV. 15–17 [7–9]), SO THIS IS THE LAST OF FOUR VERSES DESCRIBING THE VAPOR EXPELLED FROM HIS NOSE OR MOUTH. AS A KIND OF CLIMAX OF EXAGGERATION, THE BREATH OF THE LEVIATHAN IS NOT ONLY FIRE ITSELF, BUT IT IGNITES “COALS.” ACCORDING TO PS 18:8 [9], “SMOKE ROSE FROM [STEPHEN] YAHWEH’S NOSTRILS; CONSUMING FIRE CAME FROM HIS MOUTH, AND BURNING COALS BLAZED OUT OF IT.” HE IS MORE THAN A MATCH FOR THIS CREATURE. “IF THE FIRE-BREATHING MOUTH OF LEVIATHAN CAN BE QUELLED BY [STEPHEN] YAHWEH, THE INTENSE FULMINATIONS OF JOB ARE NO THREAT.” 41:22 [14] THE NECK OF A CROCODILE IS SHORT AND THICK GIVING THE APPEARANCE OF BEING VERY STRONG, WHICH, IN FACT, IT IS. THE SECOND LINE OF THIS VERSE IS NOT AS CERTAIN AS THE FIRST, BECAUSE BOTH THE SUBJECT AND THE VERB ARE RARE WORDS. “DISMAY” LITERALLY IS “DANCES BEFORE HIM.” THE MEANING MUST BE THAT THE CROCODILE EXUDES TERROR. IT IS DANGEROUS, PERHAPS FATAL, TO APPROACH HIM. 41:23 [15] APPARENTLY THE FIRST WORD DESCRIBES THE JOWLS OR FLABBY CHINS OF THIS ANIMAL. LIKE THE REST OF ITS HIDE, THEY ARE “TIGHTLY JOINED, FIRM, AND IMMOVABLE,” MEANING THAT EVEN IN THIS ORDINARILY VULNERABLE SPOT HE IS WELL DEFENDED. 41:24 [16] THOUGH HEBREW HAS “HEART” HERE, NIV AND OTHERS READ “CHEST,” I.E., THE AREA OF THE HEART, ALTHOUGH THE VERSE MIGHT BE AN OBSERVATION ABOUT THE OBSTINATE ATTITUDE OF THIS SMUG CREATURE. CERTAINLY, THE HEART IS THE TARGET ALL HUNTERS AIM FOR, BUT UNFORTUNATELY FOR THEM, THE LEVIATHAN’S “HEART” OR “CHEST” IS “MILLSTONE” HARD. 41:25 [17] WHERE THE HEBREW TEXT IS EASY AND THE WORDS WELL KNOWN, THE NUMBER OF INTERPRETATIONS IS MINIMAL, BUT WHERE THE ORIGINAL IS DIFFICULT WITH RARE WORDS AND STRANGE GRAMMAR, THE TRANSLATIONS AND EXPLANATIONS ARE MAXIMAL. THIS LATTER SITUATION PREVAILS IN THIS VERSE, AS A GLANCE AT A VARIETY OF ENGLISH BIBLES WILL PROVE. AS THE NIV READS THE VERSE, IT SIMPLY SAYS THAT “MIGHTY” (HUNTERS?) ARE AFRAID WHEN THE CROCODILE SURFACES OR COMES UP ON LAND. SIMILARLY, IF HE SPLASHES AROUND IN THE WATER, THEY KEEP THEIR DISTANCE. 41:26 [18] NONE OF THE FOUR WEAPONS USED AGAINST LEVIATHAN HAS ANY EFFECT. “THE SWORD” IS THE MOST COMMON WORD AND HERE IS USED LITERALLY. “THE SPEAR” IS THE NEXT MOST COMMON AND THE LOGICAL WEAPON TO USE AGAINST A DANGEROUS ANIMAL. “THE DART” AND “JAVELIN”132 ARE UNIQUE TO THIS PASSAGE, AND THEIR MEANINGS ARE DETERMINED BY THE CONTEXT. 41:27 [19] THE POET ALLUDED TO THE METALS THE WEAPONS OF THE PRECEDING VERSE WERE MADE FROM WHEN HE COMPARED THEM TO “STRAW” AND “ROTTEN WOOD.” 41:28 [20] THIS IS A LONG VERSE IN HEBREW BECAUSE “ARROWS” TRANSLATES “SON OF A QUIVER,” “SLINGSTONES” ARE “STONES OF A SLING,” AND THE PREDICATE IN THE SECOND LINE IS “HE TURNS INTO FOR HIMSELF.” LINE A SUPPLEMENTS V. 26 [18] WITH ITS LIST OF OFFENSIVE WEAPONS. LINE B SUPPLEMENTS V. 27 [19] WITH ITS COMPARISONS TO USELESS THINGS—IRON, BRONZE, AND STONE ARE MERELY STRAW, WOOD, AND CHAFF TO A CROCODILE. 41:29 [21] YET ONE MORE ANALOGY MAKES UP THE FIRST LINE OF V. 29 [21]. THE VERB IS THE SAME AS IN V. 27 [19], AND “PIECE OF STRAW” WAS TRANSLATED “CHAFF” IN V. 28 [20]. THE “CLUB” IS UNKNOWN, BUT “THE LANCE” APPEARS EIGHT OTHER PLACES IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. AS POINTED OUT EARLIER, THIS IS THE FOURTH ANIMAL TO LAUGH AT JOB AND ALL OF US (CF. THE WILD DONKEY IN 39:7; OSTRICH IN 39:22; HORSE IN 39:23). 41:30 [22] NO CROCODILE CAN CROSS THE MUD WITHOUT “LEAVING A TRAIL” BECAUSE HIS HEAVY UNDERBELLY AND TAIL WITH THEIR KNOBBY, CRUSTY SKIN DRAG LIKE “A THRESHING SLEDGE.” 41:31 [23] THE NIV IS A BIT OVERTRANSLATED BECAUSE THE FIRST LINE READS MORE LITERALLY, “HE BOILS THE DEPTHS LIKE A CALDRON.” “POT OF OINTMENT” TRANSLATES A RARE WORD THAT HAD COGNATES PERTAINING TO THE MIXING OF PERFUMES OR SALVES. JUST AS SUCH SMALL QUANTITIES ARE THOROUGHLY MIXED IN A POT BY AN APOTHECARY (CF. 2 CHR 16:14 IN KJV), SO THE LEVIATHAN AGITATES HIS ENTIRE POOL OR POND. 41:32 [24] SO FAST DOES THIS REPTILE SWIM THAT THE BUBBLES AND FOAM LEFT BEHIND ARE LIKE A SHINING PATH, OR, IN THE GRAPHIC LANGUAGE OF THE NIV, “A GLISTENING WAKE.” HIS THRASHING LEAVES THE WATER’S SURFACE COVERED WITH FROTH. THE ENGLISH IDIOM “A HEAD OF FOAM” IS SIMILAR TO THE “WHITE HAIR” OF LINE B. 41:33 [25] THIS AND THE NEXT VERSE FORM THE CONCLUSION TO THIS SPEECH ABOUT THE MIGHTY LEVIATHAN. USING HIS FAVORITE WORD FOR “EARTH” (ʿĀPĀR, “DUST”), THE AUTHOR DECLARES THE LEVIATHAN WITHOUT “EQUAL,” AN INTERESTING USE OF MĀŠĀL IN ITS MOST BASIC MEANING. OTHERWISE IT MEANS “PROVERB” (A COMPARISON) OR SOME OTHER KIND OF SPEECH (27:1; 29:1). 41:34 [26] HIS EXALTED STRENGTH OF BODY GIVES THE LEVIATHAN AN EXALTED VIEW OF HIMSELF SO THAT AS HE GAZES ON OTHER PROUD CREATURES, HE FANCIES HIMSELF THEIR KING. SO CONCLUDES THE LORD’S SPEECHES TO JOB. HE HAS SAID NOTHING ABOUT JOB’S CASE BUT INSTEAD DISCOURSED ON MANY ANIMALS OVER WHICH JOB HAD NO CONTROL, ESPECIALLY THE DRAGONLIKE LEVIATHAN, THE FIERCEST, LEAST DOMESTICATED, AND MOST AWESOME OF BEASTS. THE OVERALL MESSAGE IS THAT THESE ARE GOD’S CREATIONS. THEY ARE UNDER HIS CONTROL. HE IS THE SOVEREIGN. THE COMPLEMENTARY LESSON FOR JOB WAS THAT HE HAD NO AUTHORITY IN THESE SPHERES. HE TOO WAS A CREATURE MADE BY GOD TO BE SUBMISSIVE TO HIS DOMINION. JOB HAD MORE IN COMMON WITH LEVIATHAN, AN ANGRY CREATURE STIRRING UP HIS WORLD, THAN, HE DID WITH GOD, WHO EFFORTLESSLY CREATED AND CONTINUES TO CONTROL BOTH JOB’S WORLD AND THE ENTIRE COSMOS.**

**JOB’S SECOND REPENTANCE (42:1–6)**

**1 THEN JOB REPLIED TO THE LORD: 2 “I KNOW THAT YOU CAN DO ALL THINGS;**

**NO PLAN [WORK] OF YOURS CAN BE THWARTED. 3 [“YOU ASKED,] ‘WHO IS THIS THAT OBSCURES MY COUNSEL WITHOUT KNOWLEDGE?’ SURELY, I SPOKE OF THINGS I DID NOT UNDERSTAND,**

**THINGS TOO WONDERFUL FOR ME TO KNOW. 4 [“YOU SAID,] ‘LISTEN NOW, AND I WILL SPEAK;**

**I WILL QUESTION YOU, AND YOU SHALL ANSWER ME.’ 5 MY EARS HAD HEARD OF YOU**

**BUT NOW MY EYES HAVE SEEN YOU. 6 THEREFORE I DESPISE MYSELF**

**AND REPENT IN DUST AND ASHES.”**

**THE CONCLUDING WORDS OF JOB ARE ABOUT HALF QUOTATIONS OF WHAT GOD HAD SAID TO HIM. THIS FAMOUS CONFESSION OF JOB HAS BEEN THE SOURCE OF COUNTLESS ESSAYS, MONOGRAPHS, SERMONS, AND OPINIONS. IT IS IMPORTANT TO NOTE THAT JOB DID NOT CONFESS ANY OVERT SINS SUCH AS THOSE ELIPHAZ HAD ACCUSED HIM OF (22:2–11) NOR ANY COVERT SINS AS BILDAD HAS IMPLIED (8:11–18). THE TEXT DOES NOT, IN FACT, SPECIFY WHAT JOB “REPENTED” OF. MOST WHO HAVE COME THIS FAR IN THE BOOK SAY THAT JOB CONFESSED A BAD ATTITUDE, A TOUCH OF ARROGANCE, OR MILD BLASPHEMY. I PREFER TO SAY THAT HE CONFESSED THAT HIS GOD HAD BEEN TOO SMALL. HE NEEDED THE THEOPHANY TO REMIND HIM OF THE FACT THAT THE GOD OF THE UNIVERSE AND THE CREATOR OF ALL CREATURES IS GREATER, GRANDER, HIGHER, AND WISER THAN A MORTAL CAN IMAGINE, MUCH LESS CHALLENGE. 42:1 THIS VERSE IS IDENTICAL TO 40:3. 42:2 SOMETIMES WHEN JOB SAID “I KNOW” IN THE PAST, HE WAS RIGHT (9:2; 13:18; 19:25; 21:27), AND SOMETIMES HE WAS WRONG (9:28; 10:13; 30:23). THIS “I KNOW” WAS JOB’S FIRST RESPONSE TO THE AMAZING REVELATION OF GOD OUT OF THE STORM, HIS CONFESSION THAT GOD “CAN DO ALL THINGS” (MATT 19:26). SINCE GOD HAS DONE SUCH THINGS IN THE PAST, JOB RECOGNIZED IN THE SECOND PART OF THIS CONFESSION THAT “NO PLAN” OF GOD IN THE FUTURE “CAN BE THWARTED.” JOB WAS LEARNING THE LESSON NEBUCHADNEZZAR LEARNED CENTURIES LATER (DAN 4:35):**

**HE DOES AS HE PLEASES**

**WITH THE POWERS OF HEAVEN**

**AND THE PEOPLE OF THE EARTH.**

**NO ONE CAN HOLD BACK HIS HAND**

**OR SAY TO HIM: “WHAT HAVE YOU DONE?”**

**42:3 AS THE BRACKETS INDICATE, THE NIV UNDERSTANDS THE FIRST LINE OF V. 3 AS A QUOTATION OF GOD. IT IS VERY SIMILAR TO 38:2, THE FIRST WORDS OF STEPHEN YAHWEH OUT OF THE STORM. JOB AGREED WITH GOD THAT HE WAS GUILTY AS CHARGED. HE HAD SPOKEN OUT OF IGNORANCE OF THINGS THAT WERE BEYOND HIS ABILITY TO UNDERSTAND (PS 131:1). IT IS A CHARGE THAT WOULD INDICT US ALL. 42:4 AS IN V. 3 WE HAVE ANOTHER QUOTATION OF GOD, THIS TIME FROM 38:3 OR 40:7. 42:5 IN 26:14 JOB HEARD A FAINT WHISPER OF GOD IN THE THUNDERSTORM. NOW HE CONFESSED THAT IN ADDITION TO HEARING HE HAD ALSO “SEEN” GOD. WHEN ISAIAH “SAW THE KING, THE LORD ALMIGHTY,” HE CRIED, “WOE TO ME!” JOB’S RESPONSE IN THE NEXT VERSE IS LESS DRAMATIC BUT EQUALLY SINCERE AND PROFOUND. 42:6 THIS IS ONE OF THE MOST IMPORTANT VERSES IN THE BOOK, IF NOT THE MOST IMPORTANT. AS A RESULT OF SEEING GOD, JOB “HATED/DESPISED” HIMSELF, A MUCH STRONGER REACTION THAN THE “UNWORTHY” OF 40:4. THEN HE “REPENTED IN DUST AND ASHES,” AN OUTWARD DEMONSTRATION OF HIS INWARD CONTRITION AND THE DEATH OF HIS OWN OPINIONS. HE DEEPLY REGRETTED THE PRESUMPTION OF HIS FOOLISH WORDS. “REPENT” AND “COMFORT” ARE BOTH TRANSLATIONS OF THE SAME WORD, BUT CERTAINLY THIS CONTEXT EXPECTS REPENTANCE. NONE OF THE ARGUMENTS OF HIS FRIENDS COULD ELICIT THIS RESPONSE, LARGELY BECAUSE THEIR ACCUSATIONS WERE OFF THE MARK AND THEIR LOGIC FLAWED. IT WAS NOT HIS SIN THAT BROUGHT ABOUT THE SUFFERING AS THEY HAD CLAIMED. NEVERTHELESS, HIS CONFRONTATION WITH THE LORD DID BRING ABOUT A CHANGE OF MIND AND AN EXPANSION AND DEEPENING OF HIS KNOWLEDGE OF GOD. MOST CONVERSIONS COME NOT BY WAY OF APOLOGETICS BUT AS PEOPLE SEE THE LORD AND HEAR HIM THROUGH HIS WORD.**

**VIII. EPILOGUE (42:7–17)**

**AS IN THE PROLOGUE, SO IN THE EPILOGUE MANY QUESTIONS ARE UNANSWERED. WHY WAS ELIHU NOT INCLUDED IN THE INDICTMENT? WHAT WAS THE SATAN’S RESPONSE TO ALL THIS? WAS JOB’S WIFE AND MOTHER OF THE FIRST TEN CHILDREN ALSO THE MOTHER OF THE SECOND TEN? WHY IS SHE NOT MENTIONED IN V. 11? THE BEST ANSWER IS THAT THESE DETAILS, THOUGH IMPORTANT TO US, WERE NOT IMPORTANT TO THE AUTHOR OF THE STORY. EVEN THE PARTICULARS THAT ARE GIVEN, TO SOME EXTENT, TURN THE READERS ATTENTION FROM THE MAJOR POINTS OF THE BOOK. JUST AS THE BOOK OF REVELATION TANTALIZES US WITH ITS SKETCHY DESCRIPTIONS OF HEAVEN, SO THIS BOOK, WHILE ANSWERING THE MAIN QUESTION, LEAVES US WITH MOST OF OUR ANCILLARY CONCERNS UNRESOLVED.**

**THE LORD’S RESPONSE TO THE FRIENDS (42:7–9)**

**7 AFTER THE LORD HAD SAID THESE THINGS TO JOB, HE SAID TO ELIPHAZ THE TEMANITE, “I AM ANGRY WITH YOU AND YOUR TWO FRIENDS, BECAUSE YOU HAVE NOT SPOKEN OF ME WHAT IS RIGHT, AS MY SERVANT JOB HAS. 8 SO NOW TAKE SEVEN BULLS AND SEVEN RAMS AND GO TO MY SERVANT JOB AND SACRIFICE A BURNT OFFERING FOR YOURSELVES. MY SERVANT JOB WILL PRAY FOR YOU, AND I WILL ACCEPT HIS PRAYER AND NOT DEAL WITH YOU ACCORDING TO YOUR FOLLY. YOU HAVE NOT SPOKEN OF ME WHAT IS RIGHT, AS MY SERVANT JOB HAS.” 9 SO ELIPHAZ THE TEMANITE, BILDAD THE SHUHITE AND ZOPHAR THE NAAMATHITE DID WHAT THE LORD TOLD THEM; AND THE LORD ACCEPTED JOB’S PRAYER. 42:7 THE FIRST THING THE LORD DID AFTER HIS THEOPHANY HAD ACCOMPLISHED ITS INTENDED GOAL WAS DEAL WITH JOB’S FRIENDS. SPEAKING ONLY TO ELIPHAZ, BUT INCLUDING IN THE INDICTMENT BILDAD AND ZOPHAR, HE TOLD THEM OF HIS ANGER AND CHARGED THEM WITH MISREPRESENTING HIM. THROUGHOUT THE COMMENTARY WE HAVE NOTED THINGS THAT THEY SAID THAT WERE TRUE ENOUGH STANDING OUT OF CONTEXT, BUT AS THOSE STATEMENTS PERTAINED TO THE CASE OF JOB AND GOD, THEY WERE WRONG. THEN, AS IF TO ADD INSULT TO INJURY, GOD CREDITED JOB WITH SAYING WHAT WAS “RIGHT” ABOUT GOD. THE ALLEGATION AGAINST THEM AND THE COMMENDATION OF JOB IS REPEATED AT THE END OF V. 8. MOST WITNESSES TO THE DEBATE WOULD HAVE DONE THE OPPOSITE, AFFIRMING THE FRIENDS AND CHARGING JOB. THE DIVINE JUDGE, HOWEVER, HEARS MORE THAN WORDS AND SEES MORE THAN FACES; HE KNOWS THE THOUGHTS AND THE INTENTS OF THE HEART. 42:8 AS ALWAYS, GOD MADE A PROVISION SO THE THREE FRIENDS COULD ATONE FOR THEIR “FOLLY.” THE SACRIFICIAL ANIMALS AND THE NUMBER OF THEM, SEVEN EACH, REPRESENT STANDARD PROCEDURE EVEN THOUGH THESE EVENTS WERE PRIOR TO OR OUTSIDE THE GEOGRAPHICAL PARAMETERS OF THE MOSAIC LAW (CF. NUM 23:1, 29). THEY OFFERED THEIR OWN SACRIFICES, BUT IT WAS JOB WHO INTERCEDED IN THEIR BEHALF. HOW LITTLE DID ELIPHAZ REALIZE WHAT A PROPHET HE WAS WHEN HE SPOKE THE WORDS OF 22:30, “HE WILL DELIVER EVEN ONE WHO IS NOT INNOCENT, … THROUGH THE CLEANNESS OF YOUR HANDS.” IF BELIEVERS DO NOT PLEAD FOR SINNERS, WHO WILL (CF. JAS 5:15–16; 1 JOHN 5:16)? 42:9 NOW ALL THREE FRIENDS ARE THE SUBJECT OF THE SENTENCE THAT SIMPLY SAYS THEY FOLLOWED DIVINE ORDERS. AFTER THEIR ACTS OF CONTRITION, “THE LORD ACCEPTED JOB’S PRAYER,” INDICATING THE TWO BASIC ELEMENTS OF CONVERSION—TURNING FROM SIN (ILLUSTRATED BY THE DEATH OF THE SACRIFICIAL ANIMALS) AND TURNING TO GOD (ILLUSTRATED BY JOB’S MEDIATORY PRAYER).**

**JOB’S LATTER PROSPERITY (42:10–15)**

**10 AFTER JOB HAD PRAYED FOR HIS FRIENDS, THE LORD MADE HIM PROSPEROUS AGAIN AND GAVE HIM TWICE AS MUCH AS HE HAD BEFORE. 11 ALL HIS BROTHERS AND SISTERS AND EVERYONE WHO HAD KNOWN HIM BEFORE CAME AND ATE WITH HIM IN HIS HOUSE. THEY COMFORTED AND CONSOLED HIM OVER ALL THE TROUBLE THE LORD HAD BROUGHT UPON HIM, AND EACH ONE GAVE HIM A PIECE OF SILVER AND A GOLD RING. 12 THE LORD BLESSED THE LATTER PART OF JOB’S LIFE MORE THAN THE FIRST. HE HAD FOURTEEN THOUSAND SHEEP, SIX THOUSAND CAMELS, A THOUSAND YOKE OF OXEN AND A THOUSAND DONKEYS. 13 AND HE ALSO HAD SEVEN SONS AND THREE DAUGHTERS. 14 THE FIRST DAUGHTER HE NAMED JEMIMAH, THE SECOND KEZIAH AND THE THIRD KEREN-HAPPUCH. 15 NOWHERE IN ALL THE LAND WERE THERE FOUND WOMEN AS BEAUTIFUL AS JOB’S DAUGHTERS, AND THEIR FATHER GRANTED THEM AN INHERITANCE ALONG WITH THEIR BROTHERS. THE BOOK OF JOB HAS A HAPPY ENDING. SOME SAY IT SPOILS THE STORY BECAUSE IT PROVES IN THE END THE CORRECTNESS OF THE THEOLOGY OF RETRIBUTION—THE GOOD MAN WAS REWARDED. WHILE THAT IS WORTH CONSIDERING, IT IS BETTER TO LOOK AT THE SAME FACTS FROM ANOTHER PERSPECTIVE. IN THE LONG RUN GOD REALLY DID NOT FORSAKE HIS “SERVANT JOB,” AN EXPRESSION USED FOUR TIMES IN THE PRECEDING PARAGRAPH. THE SATAN EXPECTED AND HOPED THAT HE WOULD. EVEN THOUGH THE SATAN IS NOT MENTIONED IN THE EPILOGUE BECAUSE THAT WAS NOT THE AUTHOR’S CONCERN, THE FELICITOUS RESOLUTION OF THE STORY IS ALSO THE FINAL IGNOMINY TO HIM WHO WOULD DESTROY GOD’S SERVANTS BY LURING THEM INTO SIN AND URGING THEM TO DENY THEIR LORD. EXCEPT FOR THE ADDITIONAL CATTLE, JOB ENDED THE BOOK JUST WHERE HE HAD STARTED. BUT IN THE INTERVENING FORTY CHAPTERS HE PASSED THROUGH AN ORDEAL THAT CHANGED HIS PERSPECTIVE ON LIFE AND GOD FOREVER. IT WOULD BE A GREAT GIFT IF WE COULD BE IN JOB’S POSITION AT THE END OF THE BOOK WITHOUT GOING THROUGH WHAT HE DID THROUGHOUT THE BOOK—GAIN HIS KNOWLEDGE WITHOUT SUFFERING. BUT IT IS DOUBTFUL THAT IT CAN HAPPEN. IT TAKES FIRE TO REFINE GOLD (23:10). 42:10 JOB DID NOT PRAY FOR HIMSELF OR FOR THE RESTORATION OF HIS WEALTH; HE “PRAYED FOR HIS FRIENDS.” IT WAS THEN THAT “THE LORD MADE HIM PROSPEROUS AGAIN.” PROSPERITY MEANT DOUBLING HIS HOLDINGS AS THE ARITHMETIC OF V. 12 INDICATES. JOB HAD “SOWN IN TEARS” AND NOW HE “REAPED WITH JOY” (PS 126:5). 42:11 THE FIRST TO WELCOME JOB TO HIS RESTORED STATE WERE HIS SIBLINGS AND FRIENDS, PRESUMABLY THE ONES WHO SHUNNED HIM DURING THE HEIGHT OF HIS TRIAL (19:13–15). THEY DID WHAT THE FRIENDS HAD ORIGINALLY COME TO DO, “COMFORT AND CONSOLE/SYMPATHIZE WITH HIM” (2:11). “TROUBLE” IS RENDERED “EVIL” IN THE OLDER TRANSLATIONS, BUT THE HEBREW WORD (RĀʿ) IS ALSO THE OPPOSITE OF “PROSPERITY/PEACE/WELL-BEING” (ŠĀLÔM) AS ISA 45:7 INDICATES. EITHER AS A HOUSE WARMING GIFT OR, AND MORE LIKELY, AS A TOKEN OF ATONEMENT, EACH “GAVE HIM A PIECE OF SILVER AND A GOLD RING.” 42:12 A COMPARISON WITH 1:3 SHOWS THAT THE NUMBERS OF SHEEP, CAMELS, OXEN, AND DONKEYS IS EXACTLY DOUBLE (SEE COMMENTS THERE ON THE SIGNIFICANCE OF THESE NUMBERS). 42:13 THESE SEVEN (ADDITIONAL) SONS AND THREE DAUGHTERS “REPLACED” THE ONES WHO PERISHED IN THE COLLAPSE OF THE OLDEST BROTHER’S HOUSE. ONE MIGHT ASK WHY HE DID NOT HAVE FOURTEEN SONS AND SIX DAUGHTERS TO CORRESPOND WITH THE DOUBLING OF HIS OTHER ASSETS. THE ANSWER IS THAT HE DID: THE FIRST SET, TO BE REUNITED WITH HIM WHEN HE DIED, AND THE SECOND SET, BORN AFTER HIS TRAGEDIES AND TRIALS (CF. 2 SAM 12:23; 1 THESS 4:13; 1 COR 15:54). 42:14 THE FIRST OF TWO UNUSUAL FEATURES ABOUT JOB’S DAUGHTERS APPEARS HERE—THEIR NAMES ARE GIVEN, WHILE THE NAMES OF THE SONS ARE NOT. 42:15 THE SECOND UNUSUAL FEATURE ABOUT JOB’S DAUGHTERS, NOT COUNTING THEIR OUTSTANDING BEAUTY, IS THAT THEY RECEIVED “AN INHERITANCE ALONG WITH THEIR BROTHERS.” ORDINARILY ONLY SONS SHARED IN THE FATHER’S WEALTH, AND DAUGHTERS INHERITED IT ONLY IF THEY HAD NO LIVING BROTHERS (NUM 27:8). THIS IS ANOTHER INDICATION THAT JOB DID NOT COME FROM MAINSTREAM ISRAEL AFTER THE TIME OF MOSES.**

**JOB’S LATTER DAYS (42:16–17)**

**16 AFTER THIS, JOB LIVED A HUNDRED AND FORTY YEARS; HE SAW HIS CHILDREN AND THEIR CHILDREN TO THE FOURTH GENERATION. 17 AND SO HE DIED, OLD AND FULL OF YEARS. CONTRARY TO ALL JOB’S WISHES IN CHAP. 3 AND HIS SUBSEQUENT FEARS, HE LIVED TO A RIPE OLD AGE, APPROXIMATING THE PATRIARCHS IN LONGEVITY, AND SAW HIS GREAT-GREAT-GRANDCHILDREN. 42:16 ONE HUNDRED AND FORTY IS TWICE “THE LENGTH OF OUR DAYS” THAT MOSES MENTIONED IN PS 90:10. IT IS NOT CLEAR WHETHER JOB LIVED 140, TOTAL IS SUGGESTING HE WAS 70 YEARS OLD AT THE TIME OF THE TRIAL & HE LIVED 70 YEARS IN THE 1ST FAMILY + 140 IN THE 2ND FAMILY FOR A TOTAL OF 210 YEARS. IN CASE THE PRINCIPLE OF DOUBLING PREVAILED. 42:17 ANOTHER OF ELIPHAZ’S PROPHECIES CAME TO FULFILLMENT (5:26) AS JOB, LIKE ABRAHAM, “DIED, OLD AND FULL OF YEARS” (GEN 25:8). IN ACCORD WITH THE HOPE JOB HAD BEFORE THE TRIAL, HE PRESUMABLY DIED IN HIS OWN HOUSE, HIS DAYS AS NUMEROUS AS THE PROVERBIAL GRAINS OF SAND (29:18).**

**IN LUKE 18:2-8 MENTIONS “THERE WAS IN A CERTAIN CITY, A JUDGE WHO DID NOT FEAR GOD NOR REGARD (RESPECT, REVERENCE AND HIGHLY ESTEEM) MAN. NOW THERE WAS A WIDOW IN THAT CITY, AND SHE CAME TO HIM, SAYING, ‘GET JUSTICE FOR ME FROM MY ADVERSARY.’ AND HE WOULD NOT FOR A WHILE, BUT AFTERWARD HE SAID WITHIN HIMSELF, ‘THOUGH I DO NOT FEAR GOD NOR REGARD MAN, YET BECAUSE THIS WIDOW TROUBLES ME I WILL AVENGE HER, LEST HER CONTINUAL COMING SHE WEARY ME.’ THEN THE LORD SAID, ‘HEAR WHAT THE UNJUST JUDGE SAID. AND SHALL GOD SHALL NOT AVENGE HIS OWN ELECT (DONE AS THE LORD ENOCH AT LOWER LEVELS OF FAITHFULNESS) WHO CRY OUT DAY AND NIGHT TO HIM, THOUGH HE BEARS LONG WITH THEM. I TELL YOU THAT HE WILL AVENGE THEM SPEEDILY.’”**

**BEWARE OF THE LYING IDOLATROUS BULLSHITTERS!!!**

**IN JOHN 8:37-47 SAYS “I KNOW THAT YOU ARE ABRAHAM’S DESCENDANTS, BUT YOU SEEK TO KILL ME, BECAUSE MY WORD HAS NO PLACE IN YOU. I SPEAK WHAT I (THE SON JESUS A BASTARD TO LUCIFER WITH THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM) HAVE SEEN WITH MY FATHER (STEPHEN), AND YOU DO WHAT YOU HAVE SEEN WITH YOUR FATHER (THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM OF LUCIFER A BASTARD TO THE FATHER STEPHEN).’ THEY ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, ‘ABRAHAM IS OUR FATHER.’ JESUS SAID TO THEM, ‘IF YOU WERE ABRAHAM’S CHILDREN, YOU, WOULD DO THE WORKS OF ABRAHAM. BUT NOW YOU SEEK TO KILL ME, A MAN WHO HAS TOLD YOU THE TRUTH WHICH I HEARD FROM GOD (FATHER STEPHEN). ABRAHAM DID NOT DO THIS. YOU DO THE DEEDS OF YOUR FATHER.’ THE THEY SAID TO HIM, ‘WE WERE NOT BORN OF FORNICATION (SEXUAL EROS LOVE), WE HAVE ONE FATHER (STEPHEN)—GOD.’ JESUS SAID TO THEM, ‘IF GOD WERE YOUR FATHER (STEPHEN), YOU WOULD (AGAPE) LOVE ME, FOR I PROCEEDED FORTH AND CAME FROM GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), NOR HAVE I COME OF MYSELF, BUT HE SENT ME. WHY DO YOU NOT UNDERSTAND MY SPEECH? BECAUSE YOU ARE NOT ABLE TO LISTEN TO MY WORD. YOU ARE OF YOUR FATHER THE DEVIL, & THE DESIRES OF YOUR FATHER YOU WANT TO DO. HE WAS A MURDERER FROM THE BEGINNING (ANGEL HIERARCHY), AND DOES NOT STAND IN THE TRUTH, BECAUSE THERE IS NO TRUTH IN HIM. WHEN HE SPEAKS A LIE, HE SPEAKS FROM HIS OWN RESOURCES (MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM IN PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV) CONCERNING QANAH MEANING “ETERNAL LORDLY MARITAL SEXUAL EROS LOVE”), FOR HE IS A LIAR AND THE FATHER OF IT. BUT BECAUSE I TELL THE TRUTH, YOU, DO NOT BELIEVE ME. WHICH OF YOU CONVICTS ME OF SIN? AND IF I TELL THE TRUTH, WHY DO YOU NOT BELIEVE ME? HE WHO IS OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN IN EPHESIANS 4:6) HEARS GOD’S WORDS, THEREFORE YOU DO NOT HEAR, BECAUSE YOU ARE NOT OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN IN 1ST JOHN 2:15-17).’” THIS IS BECAUSE SINCE YOU HOLD YOUR JESUS CHRIST IN REGARD AS THE 1 & ONLY LORD AND IN THE PROCESS DENY GOD THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, YOU ARE THEN GODLESS AS ATHEISTS & THE UNJUST JUDGE BECAUSE YOU SIMPLY DO NOT KNOW THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH NOR DO YOU KNOW WHERE & WHO ACTUALLY ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED THE TRUTH IN THE BEGINNING!**

**IN MATTHEW 7:15 SAYS “BEWARE OF FALSE PROPHETS, WHO COME TO YOU IN SHEEP’S CLOTHING, BUT INWARDLY ARE RAVENOUS WOLVES.” IN MATTHEW 24:11 DECLARES “THEN MANY FALSE PROPHETS WILL RISE UP AND DECEIVE MANY.” IN MATTHEW 24:24 MENTIONS “FOR FALSE (MAN JOHOVAH CHRIST, MAN PETER CHRIST, MAN JOHN CHRIST, MAN JESUS CHRIST, MAN JAMES CHRIST, MAN STEPHEN CHRIST, MAN VICTOR CHRIST ALL IN THIS AGE IN THE WORLD GOVERNMENT ORDER) CHRIST’S AND FALSE PROPHETS WILL RISE AND SHOW GREAT SIGNS AND WONDERS TO DECEIVE, IF POSSIBLE, EVEN THE ELECT.” ALSO, THE SCRIPTURE IS IN MARK 13:22. IN LUKE 6:26 DECLARES “WOE TO YOU WHEN ALL MEN SPEAK WELL OF YOU, FOR SO DID THEIR FATHERS TO THE FALSE PROPHETS.”**

**ROMANS 1:20-32: FOR SINCE THE CREATION OF THE [PERFECT] WORLD HIS INVISIBLE *ATTRIBUTES* ARE CLEARLY SEEN, BEING UNDERSTOOD BY THE THINGS THAT ARE MADE, *EVEN* HIS ETERNAL POWER [AUTHORITY] AND GODHEAD [HOLY TRINITY], SO THAT THEY ARE WITHOUT EXCUSE, BECAUSE, ALTHOUGH THEY KNEW GOD, THEY DID NOT GLORIFY *HIM* AS GOD, NOR WERE THANKFUL, BUT BECAME FUTILE IN THEIR THOUGHTS, AND THEIR FOOLISH HEARTS WERE DARKENED. PROFESSING TO BE WISE, THEY BECAME [DAMN] FOOLS, AND CHANGED [2ND CORINTHIANS 11:12 INTO 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:13-15] THE GLORY OF THE [SEXLESS] INCORRUPTIBLE GOD [2ND CORINTHIANS 11:12] INTO AN IMAGE MADE LIKE [SEXUAL] CORRUPTIBLE MAN [2ND CORINTHIANS 11:13-15]—AND BIRDS AND FOUR-FOOTED ANIMALS AND CREEPING THINGS. THEREFORE, GOD ALSO, GAVE THEM UP TO UNCLEANNESS, IN THE LUSTS OF THEIR HEARTS, TO DISHONOR THEIR BODIES AMONG THEMSELVES, WHO EXCHANGED THE TRUTH OF GOD FOR THE [DAMN] LIE, AND WORSHIPED AND SERVED THE CREATURE RATHER THAN THE [TRUE] CREATOR, WHO IS BLESSED FOREVER. AMEN. FOR THIS REASON, GOD GAVE THEM UP TO VILE PASSIONS. FOR EVEN THEIR WOMEN EXCHANGED THE NATURAL USE FOR WHAT IS AGAINST NATURE [FEMALE HOMOSEXUALS---CATAMITES]. LIKEWISE, ALSO, THE MEN, LEAVING THE NATURAL USE OF THE WOMAN, BURNED IN THEIR LUST FOR ONE ANOTHER, MEN WITH MEN [MALE HOMOSEXUALS----SODOMITES] COMMITTING WHAT IS SHAMEFUL, AND RECEIVING IN THEMSELVES THE PENALTY OF THEIR ERROR WHICH WAS DUE. AND EVEN AS THEY DID NOT LIKE TO RETAIN GOD IN *THEIR* KNOWLEDGE, GOD GAVE THEM OVER TO A DEBASED MIND, TO DO THOSE THINGS WHICH ARE NOT FITTING; BEING FILLED WITH ALL UNRIGHTEOUSNESS, SEXUAL IMMORALITY, WICKEDNESS, COVETOUSNESS, MALICIOUSNESS; FULL OF ENVY, MURDER, STRIFE, DECEIT, EVIL-MINDEDNESS; *THEY ARE* WHISPERERS, BACKBITERS, HATERS OF GOD, VIOLENT, PROUD, BOASTERS, INVENTORS OF EVIL THINGS, DISOBEDIENT TO PARENTS, UNDISCERNING, UNTRUSTWORTHY, UNLOVING, UNFORGIVING, UNMERCIFUL; WHO, KNOWING THE [IMPARTIAL] RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT OF GOD, THAT THOSE WHO PRACTICE SUCH THINGS ARE DESERVING OF DEATH, NOT ONLY DO THE SAME BUT ALSO, APPROVE OF THOSE WHO PRACTICE THEM.**

**ROMANS 3:9-23: WHAT THEN? ARE WE BETTER *THAN THEY?* NOT AT ALL. FOR WE HAVE PREVIOUSLY CHARGED BOTH JEWS AND GREEKS THAT THEY ARE ALL UNDER SIN. AS IT IS WRITTEN:**

**“THERE IS NONE RIGHTEOUS, NO, NOT ONE;  
THERE IS NONE WHO UNDERSTANDS;  
THERE IS NONE WHO SEEKS AFTER GOD.  
THEY HAVE ALL TURNED ASIDE (BECOME INDEPENDENT FROM GOD);  
THEY HAVE TOGETHER BECOME UNPROFITABLE;  
THERE IS NONE WHO DOES GOOD, NO, NOT ONE.”  
“THEIR THROAT *IS* AN OPEN TOMB;  
WITH THEIR TONGUES THEY HAVE PRACTICED DECEIT”;  
“THE POISON OF ASPS *IS* UNDER THEIR LIPS”;  
“WHOSE MOUTH *IS* FULL OF CURSING AND BITTERNESS.”  
“THEIR FEET *ARE* SWIFT TO SHED BLOOD;  
DESTRUCTION AND MISERY *ARE* IN THEIR WAYS;  
AND THE WAY OF PEACE THEY HAVE NOT KNOWN.”  
“THERE IS NO FEAR OF GOD BEFORE THEIR EYES.”**

**NOW WE KNOW THAT WHATEVER THE LAW SAYS, IT SAYS TO THOSE WHO ARE UNDER THE LAW, THAT EVERY MOUTH MAY BE STOPPED, AND ALL THE WORLD MAY BECOME GUILTY BEFORE GOD. THEREFORE, BY THE DEEDS OF THE LAW, NO FLESH WILL BE JUSTIFIED IN HIS SIGHT, FOR BY THE LAW *IS* THE KNOWLEDGE OF [TEMPTATION] SIN. BUT NOW THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD APART FROM THE LAW IS REVEALED, BEING WITNESSED BY THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS, EVEN THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD, THROUGH FAITH IN JESUS CHRIST, TO ALL AND ON ALL WHO BELIEVE. FOR THERE IS NO DIFFERENCE; FOR ALL HAVE [TEMPTED] SINNED AND FALL SHORT OF THE GLORY OF GOD…**

**1 CORINTHIANS 6:9-10: DO YOU NOT KNOW THAT THE UNRIGHTEOUS WILL NOT INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF GOD? DO NOT BE DECEIVED. NEITHER FORNICATORS, NOR IDOLATERS, NOR ADULTERERS, NOR [ANY] HOMOSEXUALS, NOR SODOMITES, NOR THIEVES, NOR COVETOUS, NOR DRUNKARDS, NOR REVILERS, NOR EXTORTIONERS WILL INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF GOD. 1 CORINTHIANS 15:50: NOW I SAY THIS, BRETHREN, THAT [SEXUAL] FLESH AND [SEXUAL] BLOOD CANNOT INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF GOD; NOR DOES THE PERISHABLE [SEXUAL UNHOLY FLESH/BLOOD IN ROMANS 1:21-28, 32; 3:4-23; 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:9-10; 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:13-5; COLOSSIANS 2:1-3:11; GALATIANS 5:19-21 & REVELATION 17:1-18:24] INHERIT THE IMPERISHABLE [SEXLESS HOLY FLESH/BLOOD CAN BE THE KINGDOM OF GOD IN NUMBERS 23:19; JOHN 5:24-47; 6:41-59; 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:12; 1ST JOHN 5:6-13 & ACTS 1:7; 5:39; 6:5, 15; 7:55-56].**

**IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:12-15 MENTIONS “BUT WHAT I DO I WILL ALSO, CONTINUE TO DO, THAT I MAY CUT OFF THE OPPORTUNITY FROM THOSE WHO DESIRE AN OPPORTUNITY TO BE REGARDED JUST AS WE ARE IN THE THINGS OF WHICH THEY BOAST. FOR SUCH ARE FALSE APOSTLES, DECEITFUL WORKERS, TRANSFORMING THEMSELVES INTO APOSTLES OF CHRIST. AND NO WONDER! FOR SATAN HIMSELF TRANSFORMS HIMSELF INTO AN ANGEL (LORD) OF LIGHT. THEREFORE, IT IS NO GREAT THING IF HIS MINISTERS ALSO, TRANSFORM THEMSELVES INTO MINISTERS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, WHOSE END WILL BE ACCORDING TO THEIR WORKS.”**

**GALATIANS 5:19-21: NOW THE WORKS OF THE FLESH ARE EVIDENT, WHICH ARE: ADULTERY, FORNICATION, UNCLEANNESS, LEWDNESS, IDOLATRY, SORCERY, HATRED, CONTENTIONS, JEALOUSIES, OUTBURSTS OF WRATH, SELFISH AMBITIONS, DISSENSIONS, HERESIES, ENVY, MURDERS, DRUNKENNESS, REVELRIES, AND THE LIKE; OF WHICH I TELL YOU BEFOREHAND, JUST AS I ALSO, TOLD *YOU* IN TIME PAST, THAT THOSE WHO PRACTICE SUCH THINGS WILL NOT INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF GOD.**

**NOT SEXUAL PHILOSOPHY BUT CHRIST OUTSIDE AN ENGLISH COUNTRY IN ACTS 29:1-2 OR YAHWEH INSIDE AN ENGLISH COUNTRY IN ACTS 29:1-2**

**COLOSSIANS 2:1-3:11: 2 FOR I WANT YOU TO KNOW WHAT A GREAT CONFLICT[**[**A**](https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Colossians+2%3A1-3%3A11&version=NIV;NKJV#fen-NKJV-29496a)**] I HAVE FOR YOU AND THOSE IN LAODICEA, AND *FOR* AS MANY AS HAVE NOT SEEN MY FACE IN THE FLESH, 2THAT THEIR HEARTS MAY BE ENCOURAGED, BEING KNIT TOGETHER IN LOVE, AND *ATTAINING* TO ALL RICHES OF THE FULL ASSURANCE OF UNDERSTANDING, TO THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE MYSTERY OF GOD, BOTH OF THE FATHER [STEPHEN] AND OF CHRIST, 3IN WHOM ARE HIDDEN ALL THE TREASURES OF WISDOM AND KNOWLEDGE. 4NOW THIS I SAY LEST ANYONE SHOULD DECEIVE YOU WITH PERSUASIVE WORDS. 5FOR THOUGH I AM ABSENT IN THE FLESH, YET I AM WITH YOU IN SPIRIT, REJOICING TO SEE YOUR *GOOD* ORDER AND THE STEADFASTNESS OF YOUR FAITH IN CHRIST. 6AS YOU THEREFORE HAVE RECEIVED CHRIST JESUS THE LORD, SO WALK IN HIM, 7ROOTED AND BUILT UP IN HIM AND ESTABLISHED IN THE FAITH, AS YOU HAVE BEEN TAUGHT, ABOUNDING IN IT WITH THANKSGIVING. 8BEWARE LEST ANYONE CHEAT YOU THROUGH PHILOSOPHY AND EMPTY DECEIT, ACCORDING TO THE TRADITION OF MEN, ACCORDING TO THE BASIC PRINCIPLES OF THE WORLD, AND NOT ACCORDING TO CHRIST. 9FOR IN HIM DWELLS ALL THE FULLNESS OF THE GODHEAD BODILY; 10AND YOU ARE COMPLETE IN HIM, WHO IS THE HEAD OF ALL PRINCIPALITY AND POWER.**

**NOT SEXUAL LEGALISM [DEED, TITLE OR LEGAL DOCUMENT] BUT CHRIST OUTSIDE AN ENGLISH COUNTRY IN ACTS 29:1-2 OR YAHWEH INSIDE AN ENGLISH COUNTRY IN ACTS 29:1-2**

**11IN HIM YOU WERE ALSO, CIRCUMCISED WITH THE CIRCUMCISION MADE WITHOUT HANDS, BY PUTTING OFF THE BODY OF THE SINS OF THE FLESH, BY THE CIRCUMCISION OF CHRIST, 12BURIED WITH HIM IN BAPTISM, IN WHICH YOU ALSO, WERE RAISED WITH *HIM* THROUGH FAITH IN THE WORKING OF GOD, WHO RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD. 13AND YOU, BEING DEAD IN YOUR TRESPASSES AND THE UNCIRCUMCISION OF YOUR FLESH, HE HAS MADE ALIVE TOGETHER WITH HIM, HAVING FORGIVEN YOU ALL TRESPASSES, 14HAVING WIPED OUT THE HANDWRITING OF REQUIREMENTS THAT WAS AGAINST US, WHICH WAS CONTRARY TO US. AND HE HAS TAKEN IT OUT OF THE WAY, HAVING NAILED IT TO THE CROSS. 15HAVING DISARMED PRINCIPALITIES AND POWERS, HE MADE A PUBLIC SPECTACLE OF THEM, TRIUMPHING OVER THEM IN IT. 16SO LET NO ONE JUDGE YOU IN FOOD OR IN DRINK, OR REGARDING A [**[**J**](https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Colossians+2%3A1-3%3A11&version=NIV;NKJV#fen-NKJV-29511j)**]FESTIVAL OR A NEW MOON OR SABBATHS, 17WHICH ARE A SHADOW OF THINGS TO COME, BUT THE SUBSTANCE IS OF CHRIST. 18LET NO ONE CHEAT YOU OF YOUR REWARD, TAKING DELIGHT IN *FALSE* HUMILITY AND WORSHIP OF ANGELS, INTRUDING INTO THOSE THINGS WHICH HE HAS [**[**L**](https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Colossians+2%3A1-3%3A11&version=NIV;NKJV#fen-NKJV-29513l)**]NOT SEEN, VAINLY PUFFED UP BY HIS FLESHLY MIND, 19AND NOT HOLDING FAST TO THE HEAD, FROM WHOM ALL THE BODY, NOURISHED AND KNIT TOGETHER BY JOINTS AND LIGAMENTS, GROWS WITH THE INCREASE *THAT IS* FROM GOD. 20THEREFORE, IF YOU DIED WITH CHRIST FROM THE BASIC PRINCIPLES OF THE WORLD, WHY, AS *THOUGH* LIVING IN THE WORLD, DO YOU SUBJECT YOURSELVES TO REGULATIONS— 21“DO NOT TOUCH, DO NOT TASTE, DO NOT HANDLE,” 22WHICH ALL CONCERN THINGS WHICH PERISH WITH THE USING—ACCORDING TO THE COMMANDMENTS AND DOCTRINES OF MEN? 23THESE THINGS INDEED HAVE AN APPEARANCE OF WISDOM IN SELF-IMPOSED RELIGION, *FALSE* HUMILITY, AND [**[**N**](https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Colossians+2%3A1-3%3A11&version=NIV;NKJV#fen-NKJV-29518n)**]NEGLECT OF THE BODY, *BUT ARE* OF NO VALUE AGAINST THE INDULGENCE OF THE FLESH.**

**NOT SEXUAL CARNALITY BUT CHRIST OUTSIDE AN ENGLISH COUNTRY IN ACTS 29:1-2 OR YAHWEH INSIDE AN ENGLISH COUNTRY IN ACTS 29:1-2**

**3 IF THEN YOU WERE RAISED WITH CHRIST, SEEK THOSE THINGS WHICH ARE ABOVE, WHERE CHRIST IS, SITTING AT THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD. 2SET YOUR MIND ON THINGS ABOVE, NOT ON THINGS ON THE EARTH. 3FOR YOU DIED, AND YOUR LIFE IS HIDDEN WITH CHRIST IN GOD. 4WHEN CHRIST *WHO IS* OUR LIFE APPEARS, THEN YOU ALSO, WILL APPEAR WITH HIM IN GLORY. 5THEREFORE PUT TO DEATH YOUR MEMBERS WHICH ARE ON THE EARTH: FORNICATION, UNCLEANNESS, PASSION, EVIL DESIRE, AND COVETOUSNESS, WHICH IS IDOLATRY. 6BECAUSE OF THESE THINGS THE WRATH OF GOD IS COMING UPON THE SONS OF DISOBEDIENCE, 7IN WHICH YOU YOURSELVES ONCE WALKED WHEN YOU LIVED IN THEM. 8BUT NOW YOU YOURSELVES ARE TO PUT OFF ALL THESE: ANGER, WRATH, MALICE, BLASPHEMY, FILTHY LANGUAGE OUT OF YOUR MOUTH. 9DO NOT LIE TO ONE ANOTHER, SINCE YOU HAVE PUT OFF THE OLD MAN WITH HIS DEEDS, 10AND HAVE PUT ON THE NEW *MAN* WHO IS RENEWED IN KNOWLEDGE ACCORDING TO THE IMAGE OF HIM WHO CREATED HIM, 11WHERE THERE IS NEITHER GREEK NOR JEW, CIRCUMCISED NOR UNCIRCUMCISED, BARBARIAN, SCYTHIAN, SLAVE *NOR* FREE, BUT CHRIST *IS* ALL AND IN ALL.**

**IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:1-12 DECLARES “NOW, BRETHREN CONCERNING THE COMING OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST AND OUR GATHERING TOGETHER TO HIM (FATHER STEPHEN), WE ASK YOU, NOT TO BE SOON SHAKEN IN MIND OR TROUBLE, EITHER BY SPIRIT (DIVIDES) OR BY WORD (CUTS) OR BY LETTER (KILLS), AS IF FROM US, AS THOUGH THE DAY OF CHRIST HAS COME. LET NO ONE DECEIVE YOU BY ANY MEANS, FOR THAT DAY WILL NOT COME UNLESS THE FALLING AWAY COMES FIRST, AND THE MAN OF SIN (FALSE JESUS’ & FALSE CHRIST’S IN THE LAST DAYS) IS REVEALED, THE SON OF PERDITION, WHO OPPOSES AND EXALTS HIMSELF ABOVE ALL THAT IS CALLED GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) OR THAT IS WORSHIPPED, SO THAT HE SITS AS GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) IN THE TEMPLE OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), SHOWING HIMSELF THAT HE IS GOD (FATHER STEPHEN). DO YOU NOT REMEMBER THAT WHEN I WAS STILL WITH YOU, I TOLD YOU THESE THINGS? AND NOW YOU KNOW WHAT IS RESTRAINING, THAT HE MAY BE REVEALED IN HIS OWN TIME. FOR THE MYSTERY OF LAWLESSNESS IS ALREADY AT WORK, ONLY HE WHO NOW RESTRAINS WILL DO SO UNTIL HE IS TAKEN OUT OF THE WAY. AND THEN THE LAWLESS ONE (LORD LUCIFER) WILL BE REVEALED, WHOM THE LORD (FATHER STEPHEN) WILL CONSUME WITH THE BREATH OF HIS MOUTH AND DESTROY WITH THE BRIGHTNESS OF HIS COMING. THE COMING OF THE LAWLESS ONE (LORD LUCIFER) IS ACCORDING TO THE WORKING OF (LORD) SATAN (LUCIFER, THE DEVIL, OLD SERPENT & GREAT RED DRAGON), WITH ALL POWER, SIGNS, AND LYING WONDERS, AND WITH ALL UNRIGHTEOUS DECEPTION AMONG THOSE WHO PERISH, BECAUSE THEY DID NOT RECEIVE THE (AGAPE) LOVE OF THE TRUTH, THAT THEY MIGHT BE SAVED (PROTECTED). AND FOR THIS REASON, GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) WILL SEND THEM STRONG DELUSION THAT THEY SHOULD BELIEVE THE LIE, THAT THEY ALL MAY BE CONDEMNED (ETERNALLY DAMNED) WHO DID NOT BELIEVE THE TRUTH BUT HAD PLEASURE IN UNRIGHTEOUSNESS.”**

**IN 1ST TIMOTHY 4:1--5 DECLARES “NOW THE SPIRIT (FATHER STEPHEN) EXPRESSLY (EXPLICITLY) SAYS THAT IN LATTER TIMES SOME WILL DEPART FROM THE FAITH, GIVING HEED TO DECEIVING SPIRITS AND DOCTRINES OF DEMONS, SPEAKING LIES IN HYPOCRISY, HAVING THEIR OWN CONSCIENCE SEARED WITH A HOT IRON, FORBIDDING TO MARRY (IT IS RIGHT ONLY IF THE LORD YAH COMMANDS IT), AND COMMANDING TO ABSTAIN FROM FOODS WHICH GOD (LORD YAHWEH) CREATED TO BE RECEIVED WITH THANKSGIVING BY THOSE WHO BELIEVE AND KNOW THE TRUTH. FOR EVERY CREATURE OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) IS GOOD, AND NOTHING IS TO BE REFUSED IF IT IS RECEIVED WITH THANKSGIVING, FOR IT IS SANCTIFIED BY THE WORD OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) AND PRAYER.”**

**THE ETERNAL QUESTION OF THE EARTHLY GIFT/HEAVENLY GIFT**

**FIRST OFF, IS THE GENUINE GOODS, WHICH IS THE HEAVENLY GIFTS THAT COMES DIRECTLY FROM THE LORD THAT A CREATURE CAN RECEIVE ONCE THROUGH THE PRICES OF THE UPSIDE-DOWN CROSS, THE BEHEADING, THE CROSS & THE 3 STONING’S. ONCE RECEIVED, THIS IS ETERNALLY SECURE FOR ALL ETERNITY & THIS CREATURE SHALL NOT FALL OR FAIL IN ANYTHING CONCERNING THE HEAVENLY GIFTS. NOW ALSO, THERE IS A TRANSFORMING GOODS, WHICH CAN BE ALSO, CALLED HEAVENLY GIFTS FROM A CONCOCTION OF THE HOLY SCRIPTURES THAT DOES NOT COME DIRECTLY FROM THE LORD OR AT LEAST PARTIALLY MOTIVATED IN NATURE APART FROM THE LORD IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:12-15. NOW, ANY CREATURE WHO HAS THIS KIND OF TRANSFORMING GOODS, MEANS IT WILL WORK FOR A LONG TIME, BUT IN THE END, THIS KIND OF HEAVENLY GIFT WILL EVENTUALLY FALL & FAIL EVERY TIME. FOR, EXAMPLE, IF A CREATURE RECEIVES A HEAVENLY GIFT BASED ON HIS SALVATION & DIRECT CALLING, BUT THEN LATER ON SLEEPS WITH PROSTITUTES, THEN THIS IS DEEMED THAT THIS CREATURE ONLY RECEIVED THE TRANSFORMING GOODS & NOT THE GENUINE GOODS, BECAUSE THIS CREATURE CAME SHORT OF THE LORD’S GLORY & FELL WITH HARLOTS. NOW IF THIS CREATURE RECEIVED THE GENUINE GOODS, BUT SOMEHOW STILL FELL BASED ON IGNORANCE & UNBELIEF, THEN THIS CREATURE HAS BLOWN THE FIRST CHANCE & SHALL NOT RECUPERATE IN THIS LIFE, BECAUSE THIS CREATURE RECEIVED THE HEAVENLY GIFTS THROUGH THE PRICES ONCE, BUT THERE IS NO SECOND TIME, BUT IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT FROM THE LORD IN HEBREWS 10:26-39. ONLY ONE OF THE TEN 2ND CHANCES MAY SAVE THIS CREATURE FROM HELL IN THE GUARD TOLL HOUSE TO RECEIVE THE GOSPEL! SO, YOU, MUST KNOW FROM WHO, HOW, WHERE & WHY YOU RECEIVED YOUR GIFTS!**

**HEBREWS 6 NEW INTERNATIONAL VERSION (NIV): 6 THEREFORE LET US MOVE BEYOND THE ELEMENTARY TEACHINGS ABOUT CHRIST AND BE TAKEN FORWARD TO MATURITY, NOT LAYING AGAIN THE FOUNDATION OF REPENTANCE FROM ACTS THAT LEAD TO DEATH, AND OF FAITH IN GOD, 2 INSTRUCTION ABOUT CLEANSING RITES, THE LAYING ON OF HANDS, THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD, AND ETERNAL JUDGMENT. 3 AND GOD PERMITTING, WE WILL DO SO. 4 IT IS IMPOSSIBLE FOR THOSE WHO HAVE ONCE BEEN ENLIGHTENED, WHO HAVE TASTED THE HEAVENLY GIFT, WHO HAVE SHARED IN THE HOLY SPIRIT, 5 WHO HAVE TASTED THE GOODNESS OF THE WORD OF GOD AND THE POWERS OF THE COMING AGE 6 AND WHO HAVE FALLEN AWAY, TO BE BROUGHT BACK TO REPENTANCE. TO THEIR LOSS THEY ARE CRUCIFYING THE SON OF GOD ALL OVER AGAIN AND SUBJECTING HIM TO PUBLIC DISGRACE. 7 LAND THAT DRINKS IN THE RAIN OFTEN FALLING ON IT AND THAT PRODUCES A CROP USEFUL TO THOSE FOR WHOM IT IS FARMED RECEIVES THE [ETERNAL] BLESSING OF GOD. 8 BUT LAND THAT PRODUCES THORNS AND THISTLES IS WORTHLESS AND IS IN [ETERNAL] DANGER OF BEING CURSED. IN THE END IT WILL BE BURNED. 9 EVEN THOUGH WE SPEAK LIKE THIS, DEAR FRIENDS, WE ARE CONVINCED OF BETTER THINGS IN YOUR CASE—THE THINGS THAT HAVE TO DO WITH SALVATION. 10 GOD IS NOT UNJUST; HE WILL NOT FORGET YOUR WORK AND THE [SEXLESS] LOVE YOU HAVE SHOWN HIM AS YOU HAVE HELPED HIS PEOPLE AND CONTINUE TO HELP THEM. 11 WE WANT EACH OF YOU TO SHOW THIS SAME DILIGENCE TO THE VERY END, SO THAT WHAT YOU HOPE FOR MAY BE FULLY REALIZED. 12 WE DO NOT WANT YOU TO BECOME LAZY, BUT TO IMITATE THOSE WHO THROUGH FAITH AND PATIENCE INHERIT WHAT HAS BEEN PROMISED.**

**THE CERTAINTY OF GOD’S PROMISE: 13 WHEN GOD MADE HIS PROMISE TO ABRAHAM, SINCE THERE WAS NO ONE GREATER FOR HIM TO SWEAR BY, HE SWORE BY HIMSELF, 14 SAYING, “I WILL SURELY BLESS YOU AND GIVE YOU MANY DESCENDANTS.” 15 AND SO AFTER WAITING PATIENTLY, ABRAHAM RECEIVED WHAT WAS [ETERNALLY] PROMISED. 16 PEOPLE SWEAR BY SOMEONE GREATER THAN THEMSELVES, AND THE OATH CONFIRMS WHAT IS SAID AND PUTS AN END TO ALL ARGUMENT. 17 BECAUSE GOD WANTED TO MAKE THE UNCHANGING [SEXLESS] NATURE OF HIS [DIVINE] PURPOSE VERY CLEAR TO THE HEIRS OF WHAT WAS PROMISED, HE CONFIRMED IT WITH AN [ETERNAL] OATH [AS THE HIGH PRIEST BY THE ETERNAL GENERAL ORDER OF MELCHIZEDEK OVER & ABOVE THE TOP HOUSE OF THE LORD IN HEBREWS 10:21]. 18 GOD DID THIS SO THAT, BY TWO UNCHANGEABLE [IMMUTABLE] THINGS IN WHICH IT IS IMPOSSIBLE FOR GOD TO LIE, WE WHO HAVE FLED TO TAKE HOLD OF THE HOPE SET BEFORE US MAY BE GREATLY ENCOURAGED. 19 WE HAVE THIS HOPE AS AN ANCHOR FOR THE SOUL [SPIRIT], FIRM AND [ETERNALLY] SECURE. IT ENTERS THE INNER SANCTUARY BEHIND THE CURTAIN, 20 WHERE OUR FORERUNNER, JESUS, HAS ENTERED ON OUR BEHALF. HE HAS BECOME A HIGH PRIEST FOREVER, IN THE [ETERNAL] ORDER OF MELCHIZEDEK.**

**CHAPTER CONTENTS: THE HEBREWS ARE URGED TO GO FORWARD IN THE DOCTRINE OF CHRIST, AND THE CONSEQUENCES OF SEXUAL APOSTASY, OR TURNING BACK, ARE DESCRIBED. (1-8) THE APOSTLE EXPRESSES SATISFACTION, AS TO THE MOST OF THEM. (9,10) AND ENCOURAGES THEM TO PERSEVERE IN FAITH AND HOLINESS. (11-20)**

**COMMENTARY ON HEBREWS 6:1-8: EVERY PART OF THE TRUTH AND SEXLESS WILL OF GOD SHOULD BE SET BEFORE ALL WHO TRULY PROFESS THE SEXLESS GOSPEL, AND BE URGED ON THEIR HEARTS AND CONSCIENCES. WE SHOULD NOT BE ALWAYS SPEAKING ABOUT OUTWARD THINGS; THESE HAVE THEIR PLACES AND USE, BUT OFTEN TAKE UP TOO MUCH ATTENTION AND TIME, WHICH MIGHT BE BETTER EMPLOYED. THE HUMBLED TEMPTER/SINNER WHO PLEADS GUILTY, AND CRIES FOR MERCY, CAN HAVE NO GROUND FROM THIS PASSAGE TO BE DISCOURAGED, WHATEVER HIS CONSCIENCE MAY ACCUSE HIM OF IN JAMES 1:12-13. BUT IT DOES PROVE THAT ANYONE GENUINE WHO IS MADE A TRUE NEW CREATURE IN CHRIST BEING SEXLESS, SINLESS & GUILTLESS FOREVER ENDLESSLY IN ROMANS 8:1-2, 31-39; JAMES 1:13 & 1ST JOHN 3:9, WILL NEVER BECOME A FINAL SEXUAL APOSTATE FROM HIM. THE APOSTLE IS NOT SPEAKING OF THE FALLING AWAY OF MERE PROFESSORS, NEVER CONVINCED OR INFLUENCED BY THE SEXLESS GOSPEL. SUCH HAVE NOTHING TO FALL AWAY FROM, BUT AN EMPTY NAME, OR HYPOCRITICAL PROFESSION. NEITHER IS HE SPEAKING OF PARTIAL DECLINING’S OR BACKSLIDINGS. NOR ARE SUCH SEXUAL TEMPTATIONS/SINS MEANT, AS SOME PAPAL BELIEVERS, PAPAL CHRISTIANS, PAPAL SAINTS FALL INTO THROUGH THE STRENGTH OF TEMPTATIONS, OR THE SEXUAL POWER OF SOME WORLDLY OR FLESHLY LUST. BUT THE FALLING AWAY HERE MENTIONED, IS AN OPEN AND AVOWED RENOUNCING OF THE CHRIST, A TOTAL DENIAL OF ALL THINGS DONE WITHIN 10 LEVELS OF 8 CHRIST’S IN THE TOTAL UNIVERSAL CREATION ONLY DONE IN THE 1ST UNIVERSAL TIME, BUT THE TOTAL ETERNAL DENIAL THE 2ND UNIVERSAL TIME IS ALWAYS ETERNALLY DAMNED WITH NO POSSIBLE ETERNAL RELEASE IN THIS LIFE, THAT ETERNALLY BEGINS FROM THE LORD YAHWEH STEPHEN HIMSELF, TO JEHOVAH CHRIST NON-APOSTLE], TO PETER CHRIST [APOSTLE], TO JOHN CHRIST [APOSTLE], TO JESUS CHRIST [APOSTLE], TO JAMES CHRIST [APOSTLE], TO STEPHEN CHRIST [APOSTLE], TO STEPHEN CHRIST [NON-APOSTLE], TO YAHWEH CHRIST [NON-APOSTLE] THAT ETERNALLY ENDS WITH THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF, FROM THE ENMITY OF A HEART AGAINST HIM, HIS ETERNAL JUST CAUSE, AND PEOPLE, BY MEN APPROVING IN THEIR FUTILE MINDS [ROMANS 1:32] THE SEXUAL DEEDS OF HIS BETRAYERS & HIS MURDERERS THE 2ND UNIVERSAL TIME, AND ALL THIS AFTER THEY HAVE RECEIVED THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE TRUTH THE 1ST UNIVERSAL TIME, AND TASTED SOME OF ITS ETERNAL COMFORTS. BUT IT IS ETERNALLY POSSIBLE IN THE GUARD TOLL HOUSE IN HELL, ONCE YOU FINISH THE PRICE IN THE PRISONS IN HELL, YOU WILL HAVE TEN 2ND ETERNAL CHANCES WITHIN THE TEN LEVELS TO ETERNALLY RECEIVE THE ETERNAL GOSPEL TO BE ABLE TO LEAVE HELL & GO TO HEAVEN, BUT IF YOU ETERNALLY REFUSE THE ETERNAL GOSPEL, YOU SHALL BURN IN HELL FOREVER. OF THESE IT IS SAID, THAT IT IS IMPOSSIBLE TO RENEW THEM AGAIN UNTO TRUE ETERNAL REPENTANCE THE 2ND UNIVERSAL TIME, BECAUSE THE BLOOD OF THE CHRIST IS NOT SUFFICIENT ENOUGH TO OBTAIN ANY ETERNAL PARDON FOR THIS ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP THE 2ND UNIVERSAL TIME IN ACTS 7:60, BUT THIS ETERNAL SIN, IN ITS VERY INCURABLE SEXUAL NATURE, IS OPPOSITE TO TRUE ETERNAL REPENTANCE THE 2ND UNIVERSAL TIME AND EVERY THING THAT LEADS TO IT. IF THOSE WHO THROUGH MISTAKEN VIEWS OF THIS PASSAGE, AS WELL AS OF THEIR OWN CASE, FEAR THAT THERE IS NO MERCY FOR THEM, WHICH IS TRUTHFUL BASED ON THIS ETERNAL TEMPTATION THAT CAUSES THIS ETERNAL SIN IN JAMES 1:14-15, BUT WHAT IS NEEDED IS THE ETERNAL RELEASE, ETERNAL EXPUNGEMENT & THE ETERNAL ESCAPE BY STEPHEN CHRIST THE 1ST UNIVERSAL TIME, WOULD ATTEND TO THE ETERNAL ACCOUNT GIVEN OF THE INCURABLE SEXUAL NATURE OF THIS ETERNAL TEMPTATION & THIS ETERNAL SIN, THAT IT IS A TOTAL AND A WILLING & PURPOSEFUL RENOUNCING OF THE CHRIST, AND HIS ETERNAL JUST CAUSE THE 2ND UNIVERSAL TIME IN HEBREWS 10:26-39, AND JOINING WITH HIS ETERNAL ENEMIES, IT WOULD GIVE A FAULTY RELIEF & FALSE PEACE FROM WRONG FEARS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:13-15. WE SHOULD OURSELVES BEWARE, AND CAUTION OTHERS, OF EVERY APPROACH NEAR TO A GULF SO AWFUL AS THE SEXUAL APOSTASY IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:1-12; YET IN DOING THIS WE SHOULD KEEP CLOSE TO THE WORD OF GOD IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:12, AND BE CAREFUL NOT TO WOUND AND TERRIFY THE WEAK, OR DISCOURAGE THE FALLEN AND PENITENT IN JAMES 5:19-20. TRUE SEXLESS BELIEVERS, TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS & TRUE SEXLESS SAINTS THAT ARE NOT PAPAL, NOR PAGAN IN ORIGIN, NOT ONLY TASTE OF THE WORD OF GOD, BUT THEY DRINK IT IN & EAT THE MEAT FROM IT. AND THIS FRUITFUL FIELD OR GARDEN RECEIVES THE ETERNAL BLESSING. BUT THE MERELY NOMINAL PAPAL SEXUAL BELIEVERS, PAPAL SEXUAL CHRISTIANS & PAPAL SEXUAL SAINTS, CONTINUING UNFRUITFUL UNDER THE MEANS OF GRACE IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:13-15, OR PRODUCING NOTHING BUT DECEIT AND SELFISHNESS IN JAMES 1:14-16, WAS NEAR THE AWFUL STATE ABOVE DESCRIBED IN JAMES 1:14-15; AND EVERLASTING MISERY WAS THE END RESERVED FOR HIM IN JAMES 4:1-6. LET US WATCH WITH HUMBLE CAUTION AND PRAYER AS TO OURSELVES IN JAMES 4:7-10 & 1ST PETER 5:1-11!**

**HEBREWS 10:26-39: FOR IF WE SIN WILLFULLY AFTER WE HAVE RECEIVED THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE TRUTH, THERE NO LONGER REMAINS A SACRIFICE FOR [TEMPTATIONS] SINS,BUT A CERTAIN FEARFUL EXPECTATION OF JUDGMENT, AND FIERY INDIGNATION WHICH WILL DEVOUR THE [ALL] ADVERSARIES. 28ANYONE WHO HAS REJECTED MOSES’ LAW [BY SAYING IT IS ANNULLED, VOID OR INVALID] DIES WITHOUT MERCY ON *THE TESTIMONY OF* TWO OR THREE WITNESSES [IN THE OPPOSING SIDE OF THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE FULL NUMBER 0 WITH ALL TRUE FIGHTS OF THE LORD, ALL TRUE BATTLES OF THE LORD & ALL TRUE WARS OF THE LORD AT 00.0000% TO 100.0001%]. 29OF HOW MUCH WORSE PUNISHMENT, DO YOU SUPPOSE, WILL HE BE THOUGHT WORTHY WHO HAS TRAMPLED THE SON OF GOD UNDERFOOT, COUNTED THE BLOOD OF THE COVENANT BY WHICH HE WAS SANCTIFIED A COMMON THING, AND INSULTED THE SPIRIT OF GRACE [JOHN 4:23-24]? 30FOR WE KNOW HIM WHO SAID, “VENGEANCE IS MINE, I WILL REPAY,” SAYS THE LORD. AND AGAIN, “THE LORD WILL JUDGE HIS PEOPLE.” 31IT IS A FEARFUL THING TO FALL INTO THE [TERRIBLE, JEALOUS] HANDS OF THE LIVING GOD. 32BUT RECALL THE FORMER DAYS IN WHICH, AFTER YOU WERE ILLUMINATED, YOU ENDURED A GREAT STRUGGLE WITH SUFFERINGS: 33PARTLY WHILE YOU WERE MADE A SPECTACLE BOTH BY REPROACHES AND TRIBULATIONS, AND PARTLY WHILE YOU BECAME COMPANIONS OF THOSE WHO WERE SO TREATED; 34FOR YOU HAD COMPASSION ON ME IN MY CHAINS, AND JOYFULLY ACCEPTED THE PLUNDERING OF YOUR GOODS, KNOWING THAT YOU HAVE A BETTER AND AN ENDURING POSSESSION FOR YOURSELVES IN HEAVEN. 35THEREFORE DO NOT CAST AWAY YOUR CONFIDENCE, WHICH HAS GREAT REWARD. 36FOR YOU HAVE NEED OF ENDURANCE, SO THAT AFTER YOU HAVE DONE THE WILL OF GOD, YOU MAY RECEIVE THE PROMISE:**

**37“FOR YET A LITTLE WHILE,  
*AND* HE WHO IS COMING WILL COME AND WILL NOT TARRY.  
38NOW THE JUST SHALL LIVE BY FAITH;  
BUT IF *ANYONE* DRAWS BACK,  
MY SOUL HAS NO PLEASURE IN HIM.”**

**39BUT WE ARE NOT OF THOSE WHO DRAW BACK TO PERDITION [THE ONLY THING THAT IS ETERNALLY LOST IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE FULL NUMBER 0 WITH ALL SEXUAL FIGHTS, ALL SEXUAL BATTLES & ALL SEXUAL WARS AT 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION ONLY], BUT OF THOSE WHO [TRULY] BELIEVE TO THE SAVING OF THE SOUL [ALL ETERNALLY SAVED IN THE OPPOSING SIDE OF THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE FULL NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION WITH ALL TRUE FIGHTS OF THE LORD, ALL TRUE BATTLES OF THE LORD & ALL TRUE WARS OF THE LORD & THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE FULL NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO 100.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE INFINITE NUMBER AT 100.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION].**

**JAMES 4:1-6: WHERE DO [SEXUAL] WARS [ALL SEXUAL WARS ENDING IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 ONLY IS 1 SAME POSITION AT 00.0000% TO 33.3333%] [SEXUAL BATTLES---[ALL SEXUAL BATTLES IN THE MIDDLE IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 ONLY IS 1 SAME POSITION AT 33.3333% TO 66.6666%] AND [SEXUAL] FIGHTS [ALL SEXUAL FIGHTS BEGINNING IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 ONLY IS 1 SAME POSITION AT 66.6666% TO 100.0000%] *COME* FROM AMONG YOU [ALL AT 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION ONLY & ANYTHING ELSE IS ABOVE & VICTORIOUS OVER IN THE OPPOSING SIDE OF THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION & THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO 100.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE 100.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION INFINITE NUMBER]? DO *THEY* NOT *COME* FROM YOUR *DESIRES FOR* PLEASURE THAT WAR [BATTLE & FIGHT] IN YOUR MEMBERS? YOU [SEXUALLY] LUST AND [ETERNALLY] DO NOT HAVE. YOU [SEXUALLY] MURDER AND [SEXUALLY] COVET AND CANNOT [ETERNALLY] OBTAIN [JAMES 1:14-15]. YOU FIGHT AND WAR [BATTLE]. YET YOU DO NOT HAVE BECAUSE YOU DO NOT ASK. YOU [ETERNALLY] ASK AND DO NOT [ETERNALLY] RECEIVE, BECAUSE YOU ASK AMISS [ETERNAL BULLSHIT], THAT YOU MAY SPEND *IT* ON YOUR [SEXUAL] PLEASURES. ADULTERERS AND ADULTERESSES! DO YOU NOT KNOW THAT [ANY] FRIENDSHIP WITH THE WORLD IS ENMITY WITH GOD? WHOEVER THEREFORE WANTS TO BE A FRIEND OF THE WORLD MAKES HIMSELF AN ENEMY OF GOD. OR DO YOU THINK THAT THE SCRIPTURE SAYS IN VAIN, “THE SPIRIT WHO DWELLS IN US YEARNS JEALOUSLY?” BUT HE GIVES MORE GRACE. THEREFORE, HE [THE LORD] SAYS: “GOD RESISTS THE PROUD, BUT GIVES GRACE TO THE HUMBLE.”**

**IN 2ND PETER 2:1-22 SAYS “BUT THERE WERE ALSO, FALSE PROPHETS AMONG THE PEOPLE, EVEN AS THERE WILL BE FALSE TEACHERS AMONG YOU, WHO WILL SECRETLY BRING IN DESTRUCTIVE HERESIES, EVEN DENYING THE LORD (FATHER STEPHEN) WHO BROUGHT THEM, AND BRING ON THEMSELVES SWIFT DESTRUCTION. AND MANY WILL FOLLOW THEIR DESTRUCTIVE WAYS, BECAUSE OF WHOM THE WAY OF TRUTH WILL BE BLASPHEMED. BY COVETOUSNESS THEY WILL EXPLOIT YOU WITH DECEPTIVE WORDS, FOR A LONG TIME THEIR JUDGMENT HAS NOT BEEN IDLE, AND THEIR DESTRUCTION DOES NOT SLUMBER. FOR IF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) DID NOT SPARE THE ANGELS (LORDS) WHO SINNED, BUT CAST THEM DOWN TO HELL, AND DELIVERED THEM INTO CHAINS OF DARKNESS, TO BE RESERVED FOR JUDGMENT, AND DID NOT SPARE THE ANCIENT WORLD, BUT SAVED NOAH, ONE OF EIGHT PEOPLE (ALSO, ENOCH MAKING NINE), A PREACHER OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, BRINGING IN THE FLOOD ON THE WORLD OF THE UNGODLY, AND TURNING THE CITIES OF SODOM AND GOMORRAH INTO ASHES, CONDEMNED (ETERNALLY DAMNED) THEM TO DESTRUCTION, MAKING THEM AN EXAMPLE TO THOSE WHO AFTERWARD WOULD LIVE UNGODLY, AND DELIVERED RIGHTEOUS LOT, WHO WAS OPPRESSED BY THE FILTHY CONDUCT OF THE WICKED (FOR THE RIGHTEOUS MAN, DWELLING AMONG THEM, TORMENTED HIS RIGHTEOUS SOUL FROM DAY TO DAY BY SEEING AND HEARING THEIR LAWLESS DEEDS)---THEN THE LORD (FATHER STEPHEN) KNOWS HOW TO DELIVER THE GODLY OUT OF TEMPTATIONS AND TO RESERVE THE UNJUST UNDER PUNISHMENT FOR THE DAY OF JUDGMENT, AND ESPECIALLY THOSE WHO WALK ACCORDING TO THE FLESH IN THE LUST OF UNCLEANNESS AND DESPISE AUTHORITY. THEY ARE PRESUMPTUOUS, SELF-WILLED. THEY ARE NOT AFRAID TO SPEAK EVIL OF DIGNITARIES, WHEREAS ANGELS (LORDS), WHO ARE GREATER IN POWER AND MIGHT, DO NOT BRING A REVILING ACCUSATION AGAINST THEM BEFORE THE LORD (FATHER STEPHEN). BUT THESE, LIKE NATURAL BRUTE (MYTHOLOGICAL) BEASTS MADE TO BE CAUGHT AND DESTROYED, SPEAK EVIL OF THE THINGS THEY DO NOT UNDERSTAND, AND WILL UTTERLY PERISH IN THEIR OWN CORRUPTION, AND WILL RECEIVE THE WAGES OF UNRIGHTEOUSNESS, AS THOSE WHO COUNT IT PLEASURE TO CAROUSE (REVELING) IN THE DAYTIME. THEY ARE SPOTS AND BLEMISHES, CAROUSING IN THEIR OWN DECEPTIONS WHILE THEY FEAST WITH YOU, HAVING EYES FULL OF ADULTERY AND THAT CANNOT CEASE FROM SIN, ENTICING UNSTABLE SOULS. THEY HAVE A HEART TRAINED IN COVETOUS PRACTICES, AND ARE ACCURSED CHILDREN. THEY HAVE FORSAKEN THE RIGHT WAY AND GONE ASTRAY, FOLLOWING THE WAY OF BALAAM THE SON OF BEOR, WHO (EROS) LOVED THE WAGES OF UNRIGHTEOUSNESS, BUT HE WAS REBUKED FOR HIS INIQUITY, A DUMB DONKEY (ASS) SPEAKING WITH A MAN’S VOICE RESTRAINED THE MADNESS OF THE PROPHET. THESE ARE WELLS WITHOUT WATER, CLOUDS CARRIED BY A TEMPEST, FOR WHOM IS RESERVED THE BLACKNESS OF DARKNESS FOREVER. FOR WHEN THEY SPEAK GREAT SWELLING WORDS OF EMPTINESS, THEY ALLURE THROUGH THE LUSTS OF THE FLESH, THROUGH LEWDNESS, THE ONES WHO HAVE ACTUALLY ESCAPED FROM THOSE WHO LIVE IN ERROR [HOMOSEXUALITY]. WHILE THEY PROMISE THEM LIBERTY, THEY THEMSELVES ARE SLAVES OF [MOLOCH] CORRUPTION, FOR BY WHO A PERSON IS OVERCOME, BY HIM ALSO, HE IS BROUGHT INTO BONDAGE. FOR IF, AFTER THEY HAVE ESCAPED THE POLLUTIONS (SEXUALITIES) OF THE WORLD THROUGH THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE LORD (FATHER STEPHEN) AND SAVIOR JESUS CHRIST, THEY ARE AGAIN ENTANGLED IN THEM AND OVERCOME, THE LATTER END IS WORSE FOR THEM THAN THE BEGINNING. FOR IT WOULD HAVE BEEN BETTER FOR THEM NOT TO HAVE KNOWN THE WAY OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, THEN HAVING KNOWN IT, TO TURN FROM THE HOLY COMMANDMENT (THE HOLY SCRIPTURES OF THE FATHER STEPHEN) DELIVERED TO THEM. BUT IT HAPPENED TO THEM ACCORDING TO THE TRUE PROVERB: ‘A DOG RETURNS TO HIS OWN VOMIT’ AND, ‘A SOW, HAVING WASHED TO HER WALLOWING IN THE MIRE.’”**

**1ST JOHN 1:8, 10: IF WE SAY THAT WE HAVE NO SIN, WE DECEIVE OURSELVES, AND THE [LORD’S] TRUTH IS NOT IN US…IF WE SAY THAT WE HAVE NOT SINNED, WE MAKE HIM [THE LORD] A [ETERNAL] LIAR, AND HIS [ETERNAL] WORD [TRUTH] IS NOT IN US.**

**IN 1ST JOHN 3:24-4:6 TELLS US “NOW HE WHO KEEPS HIS COMMANDMENTS ABIDES IN HIM (FATHER STEPHEN), AND HE IN HIM. AND BY THIS WE KNOW THAT HE ABIDES IN US, BY THE SPIRIT (FATHER STEPHEN) WHO HE HAS GIVEN US. BELOVED, DO NOT BELIEVE EVERY SPIRIT, BUT TEST THE SPIRITS, WHETHER THEY ARE OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), BECAUSE MANY FALSE PROPHETS HAVE GONE OUT INTO THE WORLD. BY THIS YOU KNOW THE SPIRIT OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN): EVERY SPIRIT THAT DOES NOT CONFESS THAT JESUS CHRIST HAS COME IN THE FLESH IS NOT OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN). AND THIS IS THE SPIRIT OF THE ANTI-YAHWEH, WHICH YOU HAVE HEARD WAS COMING, AND IS NOW ALREADY IN THE WORLD. YOU ARE OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), LITTLE CHILDREN, AND HAVE OVERCOME THEM, BECAUSE HE WHO IS IN YOU IS GREATER THAN HE WHO IS IN THE WORLD. THEY ARE OF THE WORLD. THEREFORE, THEY SPEAK AS OF THE WORLD, AND THE WORLD HEARS THEM. WE ARE OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN). HE WHO KNOWS GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) HEARS US, HE WHO IS NOT OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) DOES NOT HEAR US. BUT THIS WE KNOW THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH AND THE SPIRIT OF ERROR.”**

**IN 2ND JOHN 7-11 MENTIONS “FOR MANY DECEIVERS HAVE GONE OUT INTO THE WORLD WHO DO NOT CONFESS JESUS CHRIST AS COMING IN THE FLESH. THIS IS A DECEIVER AND AN ANTI-YAHWEH. LOOK TO YOURSELVES, THAT WE DO NOT LOSE THOSE THINGS WE WORKED FOR, BUT THAT WE MAY RECEIVE A FULL REWARD. WHOEVER TRANSGRESSES AND DOES NOT ABIDE IN THE DOCTRINE OF (JESUS) CHRIST DOES NOT HAVE GOD (FATHER STEPHEN). HE WHO ABIDES IN THE DOCTRINE OF (JESUS) CHRIST HAS BOTH THE FATHER (STEPHEN) AND THE SON (JESUS). IF ANYONE COMES TO YOU AND DOES NOT BRING THIS DOCTRINE, DO NOT RECEIVE HIM INTO YOUR HOUSE NOT GREET HIM, FOR HE WHO GREETS HIM SHARES IN HIS EVIL DEEDS.”**

**IN JUDE 5-19 DECLARES “BUT I WANT TO REMIND YOU, THOUGH YOU ONCE KNEW THIS, THAT THE LORD (FATHER STEPHEN), HAVING SAVED THE PEOPLE OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, AFTERWARD DESTROYED THOSE WHO DID NOT BELIEVE. AND THE ANGELS (LORDS) WHO DID NOT KEEP THEIR PROPER DOMAIN (OWN), BUT LEFT THEIR OWN ABODE, HE HAS RESERVED IN EVERLASTING CHAINS UNDER DARKNESS FOR THE JUDGMENT OF THE GREAT DAY, AS SODOM AND GOMORRAH, AND THE CITIES AROUND THEM IN A SIMILAR MANNER TO THESE, HAVING GIVEN THEMSELVES OVER TO SEXUAL IMMORALITY (ALL DIFFERENT KINDS OF SEXUAL INTERCOURSE) AND GONE AFTER STRANGE FLESH, ARE SET FORTH AS AN EXAMPLE, SUFFERING THE VENGEANCE (PUNISHMENT) OF ETERNAL FIRE. LIKEWISE, ALSO, THESE DREAMERS DEFILE THE FLESH, REJECT AUTHORITY, AND SPEAK EVIL OF DIGNITARIES. YET (LORD) MICHAEL THE ARCHANGEL IN CONTENDING WITH THE DEVIL (LORD LUCIFER), WHEN HE DISPUTED ABOUT THE BODY OF MOSES, DARED NOT BRING AGAINST HIM A REVILING ACCUSATION, BUT SAID, ‘THE LORD (FATHER STEPHEN) REBUKE YOU!’ BUT THESE SPEAK EVIL OF WHATEVER THEY DO NOT KNOW, AND WHATEVER THEY KNOW NATURALLY, LIKE BRUTE (MYTHOLOGICAL) BEASTS, IN THESE THINGS THEY CORRUPT THEMSELVES. WOE TO THEM! FOR THEY HAVE GONE IN THE WAY OF CAIN, HAVE RUN GREEDILY IN THE ERROR OF BALAAM FOR PROFIT, AND PERISHED AT THE REBELLION OF KORAH, THESE ARE SPOTS IN YOUR (AGAPE) LOVE FEASTS, WHILE THEY FEAST WITH YOU WITHOUT FEAR, SERVING ONLY THEMSELVES. THEY ARE CLOUDS WITHOUT WATER, CARRIED ABOUT BY THE WINDS, LATE AUTUMN TREES WITHOUT FRUIT, TWICE DEAD, PULLED UP BY THE ROOTS, RAGING WAVES OF THE SEA, FOAMING UP THEIR OWN SHAME, WANDERING STARS FOR WHOM IS RESERVED THE BLACKNESS OF DARKNESS FOREVER. NOW ENOCH (THE FATHER STEPHEN WILL COME IN THE SPIRIT & POWER OF ENOCH IN GENESIS 5:24 FOR TRILLIONS OF YEARS IN THE OLD PART OF THE UNIVERSE WILL NEVER DIE FOREVER BECAUSE THE TWO WITNESSES THAT WILL COME BACK ARE ELIJAH AND MOSES IN MATTHEW 17:1-13 & REVELATION 11:1-14), THE SEVENTH FROM ADAM PROPHESIED ABOUT THESE MEN ALSO, SAYING, ‘BEHOLD, THE LORD (FATHER STEPHEN) COMES WITH 10,000 OF HIS SAINTS (LORDS), TO EXECUTE JUDGMENT ON ALL, TO CONVICT ALL WHO ARE UNGODLY AMONG THEM OF ALL THEIR UNGODLY DEEDS WHICH THEY HAVE COMMITTED IN AN UNGODLY WAY, AND OF ALL THAT HARSH THINGS WHICH UNGODLY SINNERS HAVE SPOKEN AGAINST HIM (FATHER STEPHEN).’ THERE ARE GRUMBLERS, COMPLAINERS, WALKING ACCORDING TO THEIR OWN LUSTS, AND THEY MOUTH GREAT SWELLING WORDS, FLATTERING PEOPLE TO GAIN ADVANTAGE. BUT YOU, BELOVED, REMEMBER THE WORDS WHICH WERE SPOKEN BEFORE BY THE APOSTLES (16) OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST (1): HOW THEY TOLD YOU THAT THERE WOULD BE MOCKERS IN THE LAST TIME WHO WOULD WALK ACCORDING TO THEIR OWN UNGODLY LUSTS. THESE ARE SENSUAL PERSONS, WHO CAUSE DIVISIONS, NOT HAVING THE SPIRIT.”**

**IN REVELATION 2:12-17 SERVES AS EVIDENCE OF AN INTERMEDIATE STATE BY WHICH LIGHTER TRANSGRESSIONS WILL BE BURNT AWAY IN PURIFICATION TO SAVE (PROTECT) THE SOUL. IT DECLARES, “AND TO THE ANGEL [LORD GABRIEL [PRIOR TO HIS FALL] IS 2 IN 1 [1 BECOMES 0], WHICH IS 2 POSITIONS OR 1 POSITION IN PEACE & 3 IN 1 [2 BECOMES 1], WHICH IS 3 POSITIONS OR 1.5 POSITIONS IN PEACE] OF THE CHURCH [3 IN 1, WHICH IS 3 POSITIONS OR 1.5 POSITIONS IN PEACE & 4 IN 1 [3 BECOMES 1], WHICH IS 4 POSITIONS OR 2 POSITIONS IN PEACE] IN PERGAMOS WRITE, ‘THESE THINGS SAYS HE WHO HAS THE SHARP TWO-EDGED SWORD: I KNOW YOUR WORKS, AND WHERE YOU DWELL, WHERE SATAN’S [LUCIFER’S/VICTORIA’S] THRONE IS. AND YOU HOLD FAST TO MY NAME [FATHER STEPHEN], AND DID NOT DENY MY FAITH EVEN IN THE DAYS IN WHICH [LORD] ANTIPAS WAS MY FAITHFUL MARTYR, WHO WAS KILLED AMONG YOU, WHERE SATAN [LUCIFER/VICTORIA] DWELLS. BUT I HAVE A FEW [8] THINGS AGAINST YOU, BECAUSE YOU HAVE THERE THOSE WHO HOLD THE [SEXUAL] DOCTRINE OF BALAAM, WHO TAUGHT BALAK TO PUT A STUMBLING BLOCK BEFORE THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, TO EAT THINGS SACRIFICED TO IDOLS [IDOLATRY] AND TO COMMIT SEXUAL IMMORALITY [MARITAL SEXUALITY]. THUS, YOU, ALSO, HAVE THOSE WHO HOLD THE [SEXUAL] DOCTRINE OF THE NICOLAITANS, WHICH THING I HATE. REPENT, OR ELSE I WILL COME TO YOU QUICKLY AND WILL FIGHT AGAINST THEM WITH THE SWORD OF MY MOUTH. HE WHO HAS AN EAR, LET HIM HEAR WHAT THE SPIRIT [FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:23-24] SAYS TO THE CHURCHES. TO HIM WHO OVERCOMES I WILL GIVE SOME OF THE HIDDEN MANNA [LORD STEVE] TO EAT. I WILL GIVE HIM A WHITE [EMERY] STONE, AND ON THE [WHITE EMERY] STONE A NEW NAME WRITTEN, WHICH NO ONE KNOWS EXCEPT HIM WHO RECEIVES IT.’”**

**IN REVELATION 2:18-29 SERVES AS EVIDENCE OF AN INTERMEDIATE STATE BY WHICH LIGHTER TRANSGRESSIONS WILL BE BURNT AWAY IN PURIFICATION TO SAVE (PROTECT) THE SOUL. IT DECLARES, “AND TO THE ANGEL [LORD RAPHAEL [PRIOR TO HIS FALL] IS 2 IN 1 [1 BECOMES 0], WHICH IS 2 POSITIONS OR 1 POSITION IN PEACE & 3 IN 1 [2 BECOMES 1], WHICH IS 3 POSITIONS OR 1.5 POSITIONS IN PEACE] OF THE CHURCH [3 IN 1, WHICH IS 3 POSITIONS OR 1.5 POSITIONS IN PEACE & 4 IN 1 [3 BECOMES 1], WHICH IS 4 POSITIONS OR 2 POSITIONS IN PEACE] IN THYATIRA WRITE, ‘THESE THINGS SAYS THE SON [JESUS] OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN], WHO HAS EYES LIKE A FLAME OF FIRE, AND HIS FEET LIKE FINE BRASS: I KNOW YOUR WORKS, [AGAPE] LOVE, [FAITHFUL] SERVICE, FAITH, AND YOUR PATIENCE, AND AS FOR YOUR WORKS, THE LAST ARE MORE THAN THE FIRST. NEVERTHELESS, I HAVE A FEW [8] THINGS AGAINST YOU, BECAUSE YOU ALLOW THAT WOMAN JEZEBEL, WHO CALLS HERSELF A PROPHETESS, TO TEACH AND SEDUCE MY SERVANTS TO COMMIT SEXUAL IMMORALITY [MARITAL SEXUALITY] AND EAT THINGS SACRIFICED TO IDOLS [IDOLATRY]. AND I GAVE HER TIME TO REPENT OF HER SEXUAL IMMORALITY [MARITAL SEXUALITY], AND SHE DID NOT REPENT. INDEED, I WILL CAST HER INTO A SICKBED, AND THOSE WHO COMMIT ADULTERY WITH HER INTO GREAT TRIBULATION, UNLESS THEY REPENT OF THEIR [SEXUAL] DEEDS. I WILL KILL HER CHILDREN WITH DEATH, AND ALL THE CHURCHES SHALL KNOW THAT I AM [JOHN 8:58] HE WHO SEARCHES THE MINDS AND HEARTS. AND I WILL GIVE TO EACH ONE OF YOU ACCORDING TO YOUR WORKS. NOW TO YOU I SAY, AND TO THE REST IN THYATIRA, AS MANY [CALLED] AS DO NOT HAVE THIS [SEXUAL] DOCTRINE, WHO HAVE NOT KNOWN THE DEPTHS OF SATAN [LUCIFER/VICTORIA], AS THEY SAY, I WILL PUT ON YOU NO OTHER BURDEN. BUT HOLD FAST, WHAT YOU HAVE TILL I COME. AND HE WHO OVERCOMES, AND KEEPS MY [DIVINE] WORKS UNTIL THE END, TO HIM I WILL GIVE POWER [AUTHORITY] OVER THE NATIONS---‘HE SHALL RULE THEM WITH A ROD OF IRON, THEY SHALL BE DASHED TO PIECES LIKE THE POTTER’S VESSELS’---I ALSO, HAVE RECEIVED FROM MY FATHER [STEPHEN], AND I WILL GIVE HIM THE MORNING STAR. HE WHO HAS AN EAR, LET HIM HEAR WHAT THE SPIRIT [FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:23-24] SAYS TO THE CHURCHES.’”**

**IN REVELATION 17:1-18:24 DECLARES, “THE ONE OF THE SEVEN ANGELS (MICHAEL THE CHERUB DRAGON AS THE BRIGHT AND MORNING STAR) WHO HAS THE SEVEN BOWLS CAME AND TALKED WITH ME, SAYING TO ME, ‘COME, I WILL SHOW YOU THE JUDGMENT OF THE GREAT HARLOT WHO SITS ON MANY WATERS, WITH WHOM THE KINGS OF THE EARTH COMMITTED FORNICATION, AND THE INHABITANTS OF THE EARTH WERE MADE DRUNK WITH THE WINE OF HER FORNICATION.’ SO, HE CARRIED ME AWAY IN THE SPIRIT INTO THE WILDERNESS. AND I SAW A WOMAN SITTING ON A SCARLET BEAST WHICH WAS FULL OF NAMES OF BLASPHEMY (10 FALSE MAN STEPHEN CHRIST’S), HAVING SEVEN HEADS AND TEN HORNS. THE WOMAN WAS ARRAYED IN PURPLE AND SCARLET, AND ADORNED WITH GOLD AND PRECIOUS STONES AND PEARLS, HAVING IN HER HAND A GOLDEN CUP FULL OF ABOMINATIONS AND THE FILTHINESS OF HER FORNICATION. AND ON HER FOREHEAD A NAME WAS WRITTEN: MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH (BABYLON IS CALLED THE “LADY VICTORIA OF KINGDOMS AS THE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LADY” THAT FELL BECAUSE OF COMMITTING SEXUAL EROS LOVE [THE LORD LUCIFER KNOWN AS THE MOTHER-FUCKER & THE LADY VICTORIA KNOWN AS THE FATHER-FUCKER] IN ISAIAH 47:1-15 (NKJV) & PRIOR TO HER FALL IS IN REVELATIONS 12:1-17. TECHNICALLY, TRUE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LADIES ARE FORBIDDEN TO HAVE SEXUAL EROS LOVE RELATIONS, BUT THIS DID HAPPEN IN EPHESIANS 5:3. I SAW THE WOMAN, DRUNK WITH THE BLOOD OF THE SAINTS (LORDS) AND WITH THE BLOOD OF THE MARTYRS (LORDS) OF JESUS. AND WHEN I SAW HER, I MARVELED WITH GREAT AMAZEMENT. BUT THE ANGEL (LORD) SAID TO ME, ‘WHY DID YOU MARVEL? I WILL TELL YOU THE MYSTERY OF THE WOMAN AND OF THE BEAST THAT CARRIES HER, WHICH HAS THE SEVEN HEADS AND TEN HORNS. THE BEAST THAT YOU SAW WAS, AND IS NOT, AND WILL ASCEND OUT OF THE BOTTOMLESS PIT AND GO TO PERDITION (DESTRUCTION). AND THOSE WHO DWELL ON THE EARTH WILL MARVEL, WHOSE NAMES ARE NOT WRITTEN IN THE (FATHER STEPHEN’S BOOK ON ETERNAL OMNI-BENEVOLENCE AGAPE LOVE) BOOK OF LIFE FROM THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD, WHEN THEY SEE THE BEAST THAT WAS, AND IS NOT, AND YET IS. HERE IS THE (SUPREME) MIND WHICH HAS (ALL) WISDOM (THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM AS THE FATHERHOOD OF MAN IN THE “QANAH DIRECTED TO THE WORLD GOVERNMENT ORDER” IN THIS AGE CONCERNING “QANAH” MEANING---ETERNAL LORDLY SEXUAL EROS LOVE IN FATHERHOOD---WITH FURIOUS ASSAULT OF THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM THE CREATOR OF THE ETERNAL SIN CONCERNING “QANAH” MEANING---ETERNAL LORDLY SEXUAL EROS LOVE IN CREATORSHIP---IN THIS AGE AGAINST THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD ALSO, CALLED THE SINGLE LORD CALLED WISDOM COMING IN THE SPIRIT & POWER OF ETERNAL ENOCH IN THAT AGE CONCERNING “QANAH DIRECTED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD THE POTTER CREATOR OF THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE IN ISAIAH 64:8; JOHN 8:58; ROMANS 13:1-10; GENESIS 1:1 & EPHESIANS 4:6” MEANING---ETERNAL LORDLY HOLY AGAPE LOVE OMNI-BENEVOLENCE IN FATHERHOOD POTTER CREATORSHIP---WITH FURIOUS ASSAULT OF THE LORD YAHWEH THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN “QANAH DIRECTED TO THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF” MEANING---ETERNAL LORDLY HOLY AGAPE LOVE OMNI-BENEVOLENCE IN CREATORSHIP---IN THAT AGE IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 (RSV): THE SEVEN HEADS ARE SEVEN MOUNTAINS (BABYLON, ROME, BABEL, CONFUSION, SHINAR, SODOM & EGYPT) ON WHICH THE WOMAN SITS. THERE ARE ALSO, SEVEN KINGS. FIVE HAVE FALLEN, ONE IS, AND THE OTHER HAS NOT YET COME. AND WHEN HE COMES, HE MUST CONTINUE A SHORT TIME (A SEASON WHICH MEANS 7 KINGS WOULD REIGN 21 MONTHS). THE BEAST THAT WAS, AND IS NOT, IS HIMSELF ALSO, THE EIGHTH (THE BEGINNING FALSE MAN PETER CHRIST CONCERNING ISRAEL IN THE “QANAH DIRECTED TO THE WORLD GOVERNMENT ORDER” IN THIS AGE CONCERNING “QANAH” MEANING---ETERNAL LORDLY SEXUAL EROS LOVE IN CHILD KIND---WITH AGGRAVATED ASSAULT OF THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM AS THE LORDSHIP OF MAN AGAINST THE TRUE LORD PETER CHRIST COMING IN THE SPIRIT AND POWER OF ETERNAL ISRAEL IN THAT AGE CONCERNING “QANAH DIRECTED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD” MEANING---ETERNAL LORDLY HOLY AGAPE LOVE IN CHILD KIND---WITH AGGRAVATED ASSAULT OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD & THE ENDING FALSE MAN JAMES CHRIST IN THE “QANAH DIRECTED TO THE WORLD GOVERNMENT ORDER” IN THIS AGE CONCERNING “QANAH” MEANING---ETERNAL LORDLY SEXUAL EROS LOVE IN LORD KIND---WITH EXCEEDING RAGEFUL ASSAULT OF THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM AS THE LORDSHIP OF MAN AGAINST THE LORD JAMES CHRIST COMING IN THE SPIRIT AND POWER OF THE ETERNAL MICHAEL IN THAT AGE CONCERNING “QANAH DIRECTED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD” MEANING---ETERNAL LORDLY HOLY AGAPE LOVE IN LORDSHIP---WITH EXCEEDING RAGEFUL ASSAULT OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD), AND IS OF THE SEVEN, AND IS GOING TO PERDITION (DESTRUCTION). THE TEN HORNS WHICH YOU SAW ARE TEN KINGS WHO HAVE NO KINGDOM AS YET, BUT THEY RECEIVE AUTHORITY FOR ONE HOUR AS KINGS WITH THE BEAST (11 HOURS OF THE DAY CALLED TODAY). THESE ARE OF ONE MIND, AND THEY WILL GIVE THEIR POWER AND AUTHORITY TO THE BEAST. THESE WILL MAKE WAR WITH THE LAMB (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD), AND THE LAMB (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) WILL OVERCOME THEM, FOR HE IS LORD OF LORDS AND KING OF KINGS, AND THOSE WHO ARE WITH HIM ARE CALLED, CHOSEN, AND FAITHFUL. THE HE SAID TO ME, ‘THE WATERS WHICH YOU SAW, WHERE THE HARLOT SITS ARE PEOPLES, MULTITUDES, NATIONS AND TONGUES.’ AND THE TEN HORNS WHICH YOU SAW ON THE BEAST, THESE WILL HATE THE HARLOT, MAKE HER DESOLATE AND NAKED, EAT HER FLESH AND BURN HER WITH FIRE. FOR GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) HAS PUT IT INTO THEIR HEARTS TO FULFILL HIS PURPOSE, TO BE OF ONE MIND, AND TO GIVE THEIR KINGDOM TO THE BEAST, UNTIL THE WORDS OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) ARE FULFILLED. AND THE WOMAN WHOM YOU SAW IS THAT GREAT CITY, WHICH REIGNS OVER THE (10) KINGS OF THE EARTH.” THE GREAT SEXUAL EROS LOVE APOSTASY OF THE GREAT HARLOT, BABYLON HAS FALLEN IN “THIS AGE” BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN “THAT AGE.” IN REVELATION 18:1-19:10 DECLARES “AFTER THESE THINGS I SAW ANOTHER ANGEL (MICHAEL THE CHERUB DRAGON) COMING DOWN FROM HEAVEN, HAVING GREAT AUTHORITY, AND THE EARTH WAS ILLUMINATED WITH HIS GLORY. AND HE CRIED MIGHTILY WITH A LOUD VOICE, SAYING, ‘BABYLON THE GREAT IS FALLEN, IS FALLEN, AND HAS BECOME A DWELLING PLACE OF DEMONS, A PRISON FOR EVERY FOUL SPIRIT, AND A CAGE FOR EVERY UNCLEAN AND HATED BIRD! FOR ALL THE NATIONS HAVE DRUNK OF THE WINE OF THE WRATH OF HER FORNICATION, THE KINGS OF THE EARTH HAVE COMMITTED FORNICATION WITH HER, AND THE MERCHANTS OF THE EARTH HAVE BECOME RICH THROUGH THE ABUNDANCE OF HER LUXURY (ALL KINDS OF SEXUAL INTERCOURSE).’ AND I HEARD ANOTHER VOICE FROM HEAVEN (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) SAYING, ‘COME OUT OF HER, MY/ PEOPLE, LEST YOU SHARE IN HER SINS, AND LEST YOU RECEIVE OF HER PLAGUES. FOR HER SINS HAVE REACHED TO HEAVEN AND GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) HAS REMEMBERED HER INIQUITIES. RENDER TO HER JUST AS SHE RENDERED TO YOU, AND REPAY HER DOUBLE ACCORDING TO HER WORKS, IN THE CUP WHICH SHE HAS MIXED, MIX DOUBLE FOR HER. IN THE MEASURE THAT SHE GLORIFIED HERSELF AND LIVED LUXURIOUSLY (SENSUALLY IN SEXUAL INTERCOURSES) GIVE HER TORMENT AND SORROW, FOR SHE SAYS IN HER HEART, ‘I SIT AS QUEEN, AND AM NO WIDOW, AND WILL NOT SEE SORROW.’ THEREFORE, HER, PLAGUES WILL COME IN ONE DAY (HOUR)---DEATH AND MOURNING AND FAMINE. AND SHE WILL BE UTTERLY BURNED WITH FIRE FOR STRONG IS THE LORD GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) WHO JUDGES HER. THE KINGS OF THE EARTH WHO COMMITTED FORNICATION AND LIVED LUXURIOUSLY (SEXUAL INTERCOURSES) WITH HER WILL WEEP AND LAMENT FOR HER, THEN THEY SEE THE SMOKE OF HER BURNING, STANDING AT A DISTANCE FOR FEAR OF HER TORMENT, SAYING, ‘ALAS, ALAS, THAT GREAT CITY BABYLON, THAT MIGHTY CITY! FOR IN ONE HOUR (1 MINUTE OR ONE-HOUR EQUALS TO ONE DAY IN MATTHEW 20:12) YOUR JUDGMENT HAS COME.’ AND THE MERCHANTS OF THE EARTH WILL WEEP AND MOURN OVER HER, FOR NO NE BUYS THEIR MERCHANDISE ANYMORE: MERCHANDISE OF GOLD AND SILVER, PRECIOUS STONES AND PEARLS, FINE LINEN AND PURPLE, SILK AND SCARLET, EVERY KIND OF CITRON WOOD, EVERY KIND OF IVORY, EVERY KIND OF OBJECT MOST PRECIOUS WOOD, BRONZE, IRON, MARBLE, AND CINNAMON AND INCENSE, FRAGRANT OIL AND FRANKINCENSE, WINE AND OIL, FINE FLOUR AND WHEAT, CATTLE AND SHEEP, HORSES AND CHARIOTS, AND BODIES AND SOULS OF MEN. THE FRUIT THAT YOUR SOUL LONGED FOR HAS GONE FROM YOU, AND ALL THE THINGS WHICH ARE RICH AND SPLENDID HAVE GONE FROM YOU, AND YOU SHALL FIND THEM NO MORE AT ALL. THE MERCHANTS OF THESE THINGS, WHO BECAME RICH BY HER, WILL STAND AT A DISTANCE FOR FEAR OF HER TORMENT, WEEPING AND WAILING, AND SAYING, ‘ALAS, ALAS, THAT GREAT CITY THAT WAS CLOTHED IN FINE LINEN, PURPLE, AND SCARLET, AND ADORNED WITH GOLD AND PRECIOUS STONES AND PEARLS! FOR IN ONE HOUR SUCH GREAT RICHES CAME TO NOTHING.’ EVERY SHIPMASTER, ALL WHO TRAVEL BY SHIP, SAILORS AND AS MANY AS TRADE ON THE SEA, STOOD AT A DISTANCE AND CRIED OUT WHEN THEY SAW THE SMOKE OF HER BURNING, SAYING, ‘WHAT IS LIKE THIS GREAT CITY?’ THE THREW DUST ON THEIR HEADS AND CRIED OUT, SAYING, ‘ALAS, ALAS, THAT GREAT CITY, IN WHICH ALL WHO HAD SHIPS ON THE SEA BECAME RICH BY HER WEALTH! FOR IN ONE HOUR SHE IS MADE DESOLATE.’ REJOICE OVER HER, O HEAVEN, AND YOU HOLY APOSTLES AND PROPHETS, FOR GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) HAS AVENGED YOU ON HER! THEN A MIGHTY ANGEL (LORD) TOOK UP A STONE LIKE A GREAT MILLSTONE AND THREW IT INTO THE SEA, SAYING, ‘THUS WITH VIOLENCE THE GREAT CITY BABYLON SHALL BE THROWN DOWN, AND SHALL NOT BE FOUND ANYMORE. THE SOUND OF HARPISTS, MUSICIANS, FLUTISTS, AND TRUMPETERS SHALL NOT BE HEARD IN YOU ANYMORE. NO CRAFTSMAN (NO MORE MARRIED LORD’S CALLED WISDOM’S IN PROVERBS 8:22-31) IN THEM OF ANY CRAFT SHALL BE FOUND IN YOU ANYMORE, AND THE SOUND OF A MILLSTONE SHALL NOT BE HEARD IN YOU ANYMORE. THE LIGHT OF A LAMP SHALL NOT SHINE IN YOU ANYMORE, AND THE VOICE OF BRIDEGROOM AND BRIDE SHALL NOT BE HEARD IN YOU ANYMORE. FOR YOUR MERCHANTS WERE THE GREAT MEN OF THE EARTH, FOR BY YOUR SORCERY ALL THE NATIONS WERE DECEIVED. AND IN HER WAS FOUND THE BLOOD OF PROPHETS (LORDS) AND SAINTS (LORDS), AND OF ALL WHO WERE SLAIN ON THE EARTH.’**

**THE ULTIMATE VICTORY OVER ALL THIS ETERNAL BULLSHIT!!!**

**IN REVELATION 19:1-10 DECLARES “AFTER THESE THINGS I HEAR A LOUD VOICE OF A GREAT MULTITUDE IN HEAVEN, SAYING, ALLELUIA! SALVATION AND GLORY AND HONOR AND POWER BELONG TO THE LORD OUR GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD)! FOR TRUE AND RIGHTEOUS ARE HIS (TOP) (ENGLISH) JUDGMENTS, BECAUSE HE HAS JUDGED THE GREAT HARLOT WHO CORRUPTED THE EARTH WITH HER FORNICATION, AND HE HAS AVENGED ON HER THE BLOOD OF HIS SERVANTS SHED BY HER.’ AND THEY SAID, ‘ALLELUIA!’ HER SMOKE RISES UP FOREVER AND EVER! AND THE 24 ELDERS (LORDS) AND THE 4 LIVING CREATURES (LORDS) FELL DOWN AND WORSHIPPED GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) WHO SAT ON THE THRONE, SAYING, ‘AMEN! ALLELUIA!’ THEN A VOICE CAME FROM THE THRONE, SAYING, ‘PRAISE OUR GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD), ALL YOU HIS SERVANTS AND THOSE WHO FEAR HIM, BOTH SMALL AND GREAT!’ AND I HEARD, AS IT WERE, THE VOICE OF A GREAT MULTITUDE, AS THE SOUND OF MANY WATERS AND AS THE SOUND OF MIGHTY THUNDERING’S, SAYING, ‘ALLELUIA! FOR THE LORD GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) OMNIPOTENT REIGNS! LET US BE GLAD AND REJOICE AND GIVE HIM GLORY, FOR THE MARRIAGE OF THE LAMB HAS COME, AND HIS WIFE (FATHER STEPHEN’S KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP) HAS MADE HERSELF READY.’ AND TO HER IT WAS GRANTED TO BE ARRAYED IN FINE LINEN, CLEAN AND BRIGHT, FOR THE FINE LINEN IS THE RIGHTEOUS ACTS OF THE SAINTS (LORDS). THEN HE SAID TO ME, ‘WRITE: BLESSED ARE THOSE WHO ARE CALLED TO THE MARRIAGE OF THE LAMB (FATHER STEPHEN)!’ AND HE SAID TO ME, ‘THESE ARE THE TRUE SAYINGS OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD).’ AND I FELL AT HIS FEET TO WORSHIP HIM. BUT HE SAID TO ME, ‘SEE THAT YOU DO NOT DO THAT! I AM YOUR FELLOW SERVANT, AND OF YOUR BRETHREN WHO HAVE THE TESTIMONY OF JESUS. WORSHIP GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD)! FOR THE TESTIMONY OF JESUS IS THE SPIRIT OF PROPHESY.”**

[**THE TRUE LORDLY DOCTRINE OF THE TEN 2ND CHANCES FOR EVERY ETERNAL CREATURE!**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg) **THE 2ND CHANCE, WHICH IS THE ULTIMATE WEAPON (IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ORIGINAL CHANCE), WHICH IS THE ONGOING FALLEN LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA, WHETHER AT WHAT OF THE 10 LEVELS ARE DETERMINED, IS IN FACT THE OPPOSING SIDE OF THE VERY FIRST ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001% CORRUPTION WHICH IS FOREVER ENDLESSLY NEVER ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED (2 CORINTHIANS 12:7-10), AND WHICH IS ALSO PART OF THE ULTIMATE WEAPON (IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING 2ND CHANCE OR THE OPPOSING ORIGINAL CHANCE), WHICH IS THE ONGOING STANDING LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH (MATTHEW 24:36-44; EPHESIANS 4:6 & ACTS 30) WITH THE VERY FIRST ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001% INCORRUPTION, WHICH IS ALWAYS FOREVER ENDLESSLY ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED (2 CORINTHIANS 12:1-6, 11-21; 13:1-10) IN THE SUPREME LORDSHIP OF THE SUPREME LAW AUTHORITY (MATTHEW 24:36-44; EPHESIANS 4:6 & ACTS 30)! ANYTHING MORE IS ABOVE & BEYOND THE WEAPON, WHICH IS STEPHEN YAHWEH (MARK 13:32-37; EPHESIANS 4:6 & ACTS 31) THAT IS ALWAYS FOREVER ENDLESSLY ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED IN SUPREME LORDSHIP FROM THE NUMBER 0 AT 110.0000% INCORRUPTION TO THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% INCORRUPTION**

**IN ISAIAH 54:17 SUPREMELY DECLARES, …**

|  |
| --- |
| **“‘NO WEAPON THAT IS FORMED AGAINST THEE SHALL PROSPER, AND EVERY TONGUE THAT SHALL RISE AGAINST THEE IN JUDGMENT THOU SHALL CONDEMN (DAMN). THIS IS THE (TOP) HERITAGE OF THE (TRUE) SERVANTS OF THE LORD (STEPHEN YAHWEH), AND THEIR (TOP) RIGHTEOUSNESS IS OF ME,’ SAYS THE LORD (STEPHEN YAHWEH)!”** |

[**TOP 2 ENGLISH MORNING STARS RESTORED IN REVELATION 2:28**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

**\*\*\*ETERNAL NOTE\*\*\* ONLY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD CAN MAKE ALL THING MESSIANIC GOOD & MESSIANIC EVIL, EXCEPT WHAT THE TOP ENGLISH LORD REFUSES TO MAKE MESSIANIC GOOD & MESSIANIC EVIL IN THE SUPREME LORDSHIP OF THE LAW AUTHORITY (MATTHEW 24:36-44), WHICH IS MONEY PERDITION! ABSOLUTELY NO OTHER ETERNAL CREATURE, NO NEVER JESUS YAHWEH (PHILIPPIANS 2:9-11 & REVELATION 19:11-16) OR NEVER ENOCH YAHWEH (HEBREWS 11:5), HAS THE SUPREME LORDLY ABILITY TO DO SO, ONLY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IS ALWAYS ETERNALLY ABLE TO MAKE MONEY/IDOLATRY PERDITION (MALACHI 3:8-12; MATTHEW 6:24; 1 TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & LUKE 16:9, 11, 13, 15)---MONEY/IDOLATRY PROBLEM (1 TIMOTHY 6:9-10) & IDOLATRY/MONEY PROBLEM (ROMANS 1:21-28, 32)---MESSIANIC GOOD & MESSIANIC EVIL ONLY BY STEPHEN YAHWEH’S OWN GODDAMN RULES & NOBODY ELSE’S IN SUPREME LORDSHIP (MARK 13:32-37)!**

**IN NUMBERS 23:19-24 SUPREMELY DECLARES, …**

|  |
| --- |
| [**19“STEPHEN YAHWEH IS NOT A MAN, THAT HE SHOULD LIE; NEITHER THE SON OF MAN, THAT HE SHOULD REPENT (RELENT): HATH HE SAID, AND SHALL HE NOT DO IT?**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)  [**OR HATH HE SPOKEN, AND SHALL HE NOT MAKE IT GOOD? 20BEHOLD, I HAVE RECEIVED (TOP) COMMANDMENT TO BLESS: AND HE HATH BLESSED; AND I CANNOT REVERSE IT.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)  [**21HE HATH NOT BEHELD INIQUITY IN JACOB, NEITHER HATH HE SEEN PERVERSENESS IN ISRAEL: THE LORD HIS STEPHEN YAHWEH IS WITH HIM, AND THE SHOUT OF A KING IS AMONG THEM.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)  [**22STEPHEN YAHWEH BROUGHT THEM OUT OF EGYPT; HE HATH AS IT WERE THE STRENGTH OF A UNICORN. 23SURELY THERE IS NO (FORBIDDEN) ENCHANTMENT AGAINST JACOB, NEITHER IS THERE ANY (FORBIDDEN) DIVINATION AGAINST ISRAEL: ACCORDING TO THIS TIME IT SHALL BE SAID OF JACOB AND OF ISRAEL, WHAT HATH STEPHEN YAHWEH WROUGHT! 24BEHOLD, THE PEOPLE SHALL RISE UP AS A GREAT LION, AND LIFT UP HIMSELF AS A YOUNG LION: HE SHALL NOT LIE DOWN UNTIL HE EAT OF THE PREY, AND DRINK THE BLOOD OF THE SLAIN.”**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg) |

**MORNING STAR: CHRIST HIMSELF IS SAID TO BE THE MORNING STAR, BUT THAT IS LONG AFTER ISRAEL’S TRIBULATION IS ACCOMPLISHED, WHICH CAN ONLY LEAD TO THE USA TRIBULATION IN ACTS 30 & ISRAEL’S TRIBULATION IS FINISHED (REV. REV. 22:16+). THE RESTORATION OF THE MORNING STAR TO THE CHURCH PERIMETER, CAN ONLY MEAN: VICTORIA & LUCIFER KILLED IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING. (MURDER HAPPENS ONCE AGAINST THE WICKED WITH VICTORIA BY TAKING THE LAW INTO HER OWN HANDS NOT BY THE COMMAND OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD UNTIL THE OFFICE OF VICTORIA IS RESTORED (FULLY & COMPLETELY 100.0001%, EXCEPT FOR THE 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION---PERDITION ONCE) IN REVELATION 2:28 AND ANY OTHER TIME IS KILLINGS BY THE COMMAND OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD BY NOT TAKING THE LAW INTO HER OWN HANDS AND MURDER HAPPENS ONCE AGAINST THE WICKED WITH LUCIFER BY TAKING THE LAW INTO HIS OWN HANDS NOT BY THE COMMAND OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, UNTIL THE OFFICE OF LUCIFER IS RESTORED (FULLY & COMPLETELY 100.0001%, THAT IS NEVER THE INITIAL PRIME & DIRECT SOURCE OF THE PERDITION CORRUPTION DONE ONLY BY VICTORIA HERSELF) IN REVELATION 2:28 AND ANY OTHER TIME IS KILLINGS BY THE COMMAND OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD BY NOT TAKING THE LAW INTO HIS OWN HANDS) ACCIDENTAL HOMICIDE & MURDER ARE ONLY ALLOWED BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, BUT KILLINGS ARE AUTHORIZED BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, BUT WHETHER IT IS ACCIDENTAL, MURDER OR KILLING, IT IS STILL JUSTIFIED BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IF IT IS DONE AGAINST THE WICKED, WHICH FULFILLS THE TOP ENGLISH LORD’S INTERESTS! THE MAIN PROBLEM WITH THE 2 DEVILS WERE THE REBELLION AGAINST THE TOP ENGLISH LORD [ISAIAH 14:3-23 & ISAIAH 47:1-15] BECAUSE THEY BOTH WANTED TO BE ONLY WORSHIPPED, ONLY SERVED & ONLY RESPECTED AS THE TOP ENGLISH LORD (GREAT I AM) IN 2 THESS. 2:1-12, WHERE THE TOP ENGLISH LORD DID NOT PLAY THAT GAME & LOCKED THEM UP BY ARRESTING THEM ONCE & STRIKING THEM WITH BLINDNESS ONCE IN REVELATION 20:1-3 & ACTS 13:4-12 & EVENTUALLY KILLING THEM ONCE AND DAMNING THEM ONCE IN REVELATION 20:7-10 AND ACTS 5:1-11! BUT IN THE END BY THE 2ND CHANCES, THEY BOTH ARE RESTORED AS TOP APPOINTED AUTHORITIES & OPERATES AS TOP CREATOR AGENT LORDS! AND THE ONLY THING THAT SHALL STAY IN HELL FOREVER ENDLESSLY IS PERDITION AT 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION [THIS PERDITION THAT IS ONLY CREATED BY THIS VICTORIA SHALL NEVER BE UNDONE, FOR IT IS INCURABLE & ETERNAL & THE TOP ENGLISH LORD REFUSES FOREVER TO TAKE CARE OF IT BECAUSE IT ETERNALLY PROTECTS HIS TOP-SECRET IDENTITY, SERVES HIS PURPOSES & INTERESTS & IS ONLY LINKED TO VICTORIA IN THE TOP ENGLISH VICTORIANISM ONLY IN HER OLD PAST EARLY LIFE (HER YOUTH) & VICTORIA IN BABYLON BABYLONIANISM ON DOWN IS ALL RESTORED IN ISAIAH 47:1-15, THE ETERNAL CORRUPT NATURE IS THIS: TO SWEAR THAT “YOU ARE THE GREAT I AM, & THERE IS NO OTHER LORD”, BUT THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IS THE 1 & ONLY “GREAT I AM” IN TRUTH & NEVER NO OTHER LORD IN EXODUS 20:2-7! ALL OTHER THINGS IS RESTORED & EMPTIED FROM HELL ONCE THE PRICES IN THE PRISONS ARE FULFILLED & PURGATORY SATISFIED IN ACTS 2:22-39 & ACTS 3:18-26!!! ALL ETERNAL CREATURES [JESUS ONLY] WHO SWEAR TO MAKE IT THEIR BUSINESS TO TRY ELEVATE THEIR JESUS YAHWEH OR THEIR SO-CALLED LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH AS YAHWEH WITHIN THE SCRIPTURE OR THEIR SO-CALLED LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH AS JEHOVAH (STEPHEN YAHWEH) WITHIN THE SCRIPTURE INTO THAT 1 MAJESTIC POSITION AS THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, WHICH IS THE MOST-EVIL GREATEST SEXUAL APOSTASY, MOST-EVIL GREATEST SEXUAL CONSPIRACY AGAINST THE TOP ENGLISH LORDSHIP & TOP ENGLISH CROWN AND THE MOST-EVIL ETERNAL CORRUPTION---PERDITION IN 2 CORINTHIANS 11:13-15 SHALL BE CUT DOWN & CUT OFF IN 2 CORINTHIANS 11:12 & SHALL ETERNALLY FALL AS VICTORIA & LUCIFER HAS IN THEIR DEFIANCE & REBELLION AGAINST THE TOP ENGLISH LORD BY BEING ETERNALLY ARRESTED & ETERNALLY STRUCK WITH ETERNAL BLINDNESS, AND EVENTUALLY ETERNALLY KILLED & ETERNALLY DAMNED BECAUSE, YES, IN DEITY THERE ARE 4 LORDS EQUAL TO EACH OTHER, NOT JUST THE DOGMATIC TEACHING OF JESUS YAHWEH ONLY, BUT THE 1 & ONLY TRUE TOP ENGLISH LORD YAHWEH STEPHEN IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE EUPHORIA CONTINENT & THE 1 & ONLY TRUE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING ON THE SOUTH AMERICA/NORTH AMERICA CONTINENT ONLY HAS THE 1 MAJESTIC POSITION IN SUPREME LORDSHIP AS 1 TOP ENGLISH LORD THAT NEVER HAS ANY RIVALS OR NEVER HAS ANY EQUALS AT THE TOP LEVEL IN EXODUS 20:2-7 THAT GOES ABOVE & BEYOND DEITY IN MATTHEW 24:36-44; MARK 13:32-37; EPHESIANS 4:6 & ACTS 31! THE FULL REVELATION OF THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH, COULD NOT COME UNTIL THE FULFILLMENT OF THIS NON-APOSTLE STEPHEN WAS FINISHED FIRST IN THE GREEK & LAST IN THE ENGLISH IN THE TOP TESTAMENT IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST, ABOUT 2,000 YEARS AGO IN ANCIENT BRITAIN, THEN IN GREAT BRITAIN, THEN IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA TO THIS PRESENT TIME IN ACTS 29:1-2 WITH AN ACTS 30. SIMPLY PUT, ONLY HALF OF THE REVELATION OF THE LORD [YAHWEH STEPHEN] IS KNOWN IN THE OLD TESTAMENT, MIDDLE TESTAMENT, NEW TESTAMENT, HIGHER TESTAMENT IN LUKE, THE HIGHEST TESTAMENT IN REVELATION & THE MOST-HIGHEST TESTAMENT IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES LINKED TO ONLY YAHWEH, VICTOR OR JEHOVAH (STEPHEN YAHWEH). PLUS, THERE ARE AT LEAST 18 LEVELS OF 18 UNIQUE LORDSHIPS FROM LUKE 22:1-ACTS 7:60 OF 18 OTHER LORD YAHWEH’S---18 OTHER LORD JEHOVAH (STEPHEN YAHWEH)’S---18 OTHER LORD VICTOR’S [18 OTHER LADY VICTORIA’S] ---18 OTHER LORD STEPHEN’S [18 OTHER LADY STEPHANIE’S] THROUGHOUT MULTI-TRILLIONS OF YEARS OF BIBLICAL HISTORY AS SUPREME LORDS [LADIES] IN CREATION IN THE HOLY SCRIPTURES [SUPREME AUTHORITY], BUT ON THE 19TH LEVEL IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN PROVERBS 8:22, IS THE TRUE TOP ENGLISH LORD YAHWEH (LADY VICTORIA HERSELF) HIMSELF [ABOVE & BEYOND THE SUPREME AUTHORITY IN ROMANS 13:1-2 & THE SUPREME LORDSHIP IN MATTHEW 24:36-44; MARK 13:32-37; EPHESIANS 4:6 & PROVERBS 8:22-29] THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE TRUE TOP NON-APOSTLE ENGLISH FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD THE SUPREME POTTER CREATOR OF ALL ENTIRE UNIVERSES KNOWN AS THE TOP NON-APOSTLE ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF (LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA) [THE ETERNAL WEAKNESS OF THE TOP NON-APOSTLE ENGLISH LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF] IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 1:7; 29:1-2 WITH AN ACTS 30. THE 18 SUPREME LORDS ALL KNOWN AS LORD YAHWEH’S IN CREATION IS PROVEN AS THE LORD YAHWEH IN PROVERBS 8:22, LORD YAHWEH AS A CORRUPTION WITH THE PERSONAL NAME YAHWEH & THE TITLE NAME JEHOVAH (STEPHEN YAHWEH) IN PSALMS 83:18, LORD YAHWEH [LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH] IN HOSEA 1:7; THE LORD YAHWEH IN JEWISH LAW FROM GENESIS TO DEUTERONOMY; 1 YAHWEH KNOWN AS YALDABAOTH IN THE ANCIENT MANUSCRIPTS, PROVERBS 8:22-29 (RSV); PROVERBS 8:30-31; ACTS 7:30-32; MALACHI 3:1-2; ISAIAH 48:16; HEBREWS 1:8; ISAIAH 47:4-5, 1 IN THE EGYPTIAN EMPIRE RELIGION, THE LYING LORD YAHWEH AS VICTORIA/LUCIFER IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION---PERDITION ONLY IN ISAIAH 47:1-15; 2 CORINTHIANS 11:13-15 & 2 THESSALONIANS 2:1-12, THE APOSTLE GREEK LORD YAHWEH STEPHEN LADY VICTORIA STEPHANIE) IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 6:1-8:3, THE NON-APOSTLE GREEK LORD YAHWEH STEPHEN (LADY VICTORIA STEPHANIE) IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 6:1-8:3, THE APOSTLE ENGLISH LORD YAHWEH STEPHEN (LADY VICTORIA STEPHANIE) IN ACTS 29:1-2 WITH ACTS 30 & PROCLAIMED BY JESUS-ONLY CREATURES OF JESUS YAHWEH AS YAHWEH IS A DAMN ETERNAL LIE, FOR JESUS YAHWEH IS THE SON OF STEPHEN YAHWEH & NEVER THE 1 & ONLY TRUE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN JOHN 8:58 & 1 JOHN 1:8, 10. AND GODDAMN IT, THEIR MAYBE MORE! BUT JUST REMEMBER ALL ETERNAL CREATURES HAVE THE MONEY TEST OF THIS PERDITION (MATTHEW 6:24; 2 CORINTHIANS 11:13-15; 1 TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & LUKE 16:9, 11, 13) WITHIN THEMSELVES, BUT LAST OF ALL, WHEN THE ETERNAL CORRUPTION FINALLY ENTERS IN THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, THE ETERNAL CORRUPTION AUTOMATICALLY BECOME THE ETERNAL INCORRUPTION BECAUSE IN THE ABSOLUTE ETERNAL TRUTH THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IS IN FACT THE 1 & ONLY TRUE LORD & THE GREAT I AM, AND THERE IS NEVER NO OTHER LORD IN EXODUS 20:2-7 & 2 CORINTHIANS 11:12!!! THESE TWO OFFICES ARE ONLY RESTORED 100.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION FROM THE LORD’S ROCK [1] TO THE LORD’S KINGDOM [18] FROM THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 TO THE INFINITE NUMBER, EXCEPT THE 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION---PERDITION ONLY ONCE IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 THAT THE TOP ENGLISH LORD ETERNALLY FOREVER ENDLESSLY REFUSES TO MAKE IT GOOD!**

[**ARE THERE 10 DIFFERENT LEVELS OF PUNISHMENT IN HELL?**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**THE 10 PRISONS IN HELL: THE REASON FOR THE 10 INCURABLE DISEASES THAT WILL NEVER BE HEALED BY THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH IS DECLARED IN THE HOLY SCRIPTURES, BECAUSE THESE THINGS ARE SOLELY FOR THE LADY VICTORIA WITH THE LORD LUCIFER AND HIS PARTY IN THE END OF THE UNIVERSE TO BE TORMENTED FOREVER IN HELL IN THE USA IN DANIEL 8:8-14 & IN ISRAEL IN REVELATION 20:7-10. THE 1ST MASTER KEY UNLOCKS OR LOCKS THE PRISON OF MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH CALLED THE LADY OF KINGDOMS BY THE INCURABLE WOUNDS WITH ISRAEL FOR UNDER 1 YEAR (A MONTH) IN REVELATION 17:1-19:10; ISAIAH 47:1-15 & MICAH 1:9. THE 2ND MASTER KEY UNLOCKS OR LOCKS THE PRISON OF THE BEAST OF THE SEA BY THE INCURABLE SORROW WITH BABEL FOR 1 YEAR IN REVELATION 13:1-10 & JEREMIAH 30:15. THE 3RD MASTER KEY UNLOCKS OR LOCKS THE PRISON OF THE BEAST OF THE EARTH BY THE INCURABLE SEVERE WOUND AFFLICTION WITH BABYLON FOR 2 YEARS IN REVELATION 13:11-18 & JEREMIAH 30:12. THE 4TH MASTER KEY UNLOCKS OR LOCKS THE PRISON OF THE SCARLET-COLORED BEAST BY THE INCURABLE WOUND WITH SHINAR FOR 3 YEARS IN REVELATION 17:7-18 & JEREMIAH 15:18. THE 5TH MASTER KEY UNLOCKS OR LOCKS THE PRISON OF THE FALSE PROPHET BY THE INCURABLE INTESTINE BOWEL DISEASE WITH SHESHACH FOR 4 YEARS IN REVELATION 19:11-21 & 2ND CHRONICLES 21:18. THE 6TH MASTER KEY UNLOCKS OR LOCKS THE PRISON OF THE ANTI-YAHWEH BY THE INCURABLE PLAGUES WITH ROME FOR 5 YEARS IN REVELATION 19:11-21 & JUDITH 5:12. THE 7TH MASTER KEY UNLOCKS OR LOCKS THE PRISON OF THE 1ST LUCIFER ALSO CALLED THE 1ST SATAN, THE 1ST DEVIL OR 1ST THE GREAT RED DRAGON BY THE INCURABLE GRIEVOUS BRUISE WITH CONFUSION (CHAOS) FOR 6 YEARS IN REVELATION 20:1-3 & JEREMIAH 30:12 (OKJV). THE 8TH MASTER KEY UNLOCK OR LOCKS THE PRISON OF THE EVIL FATHER BY THE INCURABLE WOUND WITH SODOM FOR 7 YEARS IN JEREMIAH 30:12 (OKJV). THE 9TH MASTER KEY UNLOCKS OR LOCKS THE PRISON OF THE LORD LUCIFER THE 2ND SERPENT SATAN CALLED THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM THE “EVIL CREATOR OF THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP” BY THE INCURABLE INVISIBLE ETERNAL PLAGUE WITH EGYPT FOR ALL ETERNITY IN REVELATION 20:7-10 & 2ND MACCABEES 9:5. THE 10TH MASTER KEY UNLOCKS OR LOCKS THE MAIN PRISON CALLED THE GUARD TOLL HOUSE THAT KEEPS & SECURES THE 9 PRISONS BY THE INCURABLE WOUND WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN THE USA IN JOB 34:6. ALTHOUGH THE HOLY BIBLE DOES NOT SPECIFICALLY SAY THERE ARE DIFFERENT LEVELS OF PUNISHMENT IN HELL, IT DOES SEEM TO INDICATE THAT THE JUDGMENT WILL INDEED BE EXPERIENCED DIFFERENTLY FOR DIFFERENT PEOPLE. IN REVELATION 20:11-15, THE PEOPLE ARE JUDGED “ACCORDING TO WHAT THEY HAD DONE AS RECORDED IN THE BOOKS” (REVELATION 20:12). ALL THE PEOPLE AT THIS JUDGMENT, THOUGH, ARE THROWN INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE (REVELATION 20:13-15). SO, PERHAPS, THE PURPOSE OF THE JUDGMENT IS TO DETERMINE HOW SEVERE THE PUNISHMENT IN HELL WILL BE. A CLEARER PASSAGE IS LUKE 10, WHERE THE LORD SPEAKS OF COMPARATIVE PUNISHMENT. FIRST, THE LORD SAYS THIS ABOUT A VILLAGE THAT REJECTS THE GOSPEL: “I TELL YOU, IT WILL BE MORE BEARABLE ON THAT DAY FOR SODOM THAN FOR THAT TOWN” (VERSE 12). THEN HE SPEAKS TO BETHSAIDA AND CHORAZIN: “IT WILL BE MORE BEARABLE FOR TYRE AND SIDON AT THE JUDGMENT THAN FOR YOU” (VERSE 14). WHATEVER PUNISHMENT THE FORMER RESIDENTS OF SODOM, TYRE, AND SIDON WERE EXPERIENCING IN HELL, THE GALILEAN TOWNS THAT REFUSED TO HEAR CHRIST WOULD EXPERIENCE MORE. THE LEVEL OF PUNISHMENT IN HELL SEEMS TO BE TIED TO THE AMOUNT OF LIGHT A PERSON REJECTS. ANOTHER INDICATION THAT HELL HAS DIFFERENT LEVELS OF PUNISHMENT IS FOUND IN THE LORD’S WORDS IN LUKE 12: “THE SERVANT WHO KNOWS THE MASTER’S WILL AND DOES NOT GET READY OR DOES NOT DO WHAT THE MASTER WANTS WILL BE BEATEN WITH MANY BLOWS. BUT THE ONE WHO DOES NOT KNOW AND DOES THINGS DESERVING PUNISHMENT WILL BE BEATEN WITH FEW BLOWS. FROM EVERYONE WHO HAS BEEN GIVEN MUCH, MUCH WILL BE DEMANDED; AND FROM THE ONE WHO HAS BEEN ENTRUSTED WITH MUCH, MUCH MORE WILL BE ASKED” (VERSES 47–48). WHATEVER DEGREES OF PUNISHMENT HELL CONTAINS, IT IS CLEAR THAT HELL IS A PLACE TO BE AVOIDED. UNFORTUNATELY, THE HOLY BIBLE STATES THAT MOST PEOPLE WILL WIND UP IN HELL: “WIDE IS THE GATE AND BROAD IS THE ROAD THAT LEADS TO DESTRUCTION, AND MANY ENTER THROUGH IT. BUT SMALL IS THE GATE AND NARROW THE ROAD THAT LEADS TO LIFE, AND ONLY A FEW FIND IT” (MATTHEW 7:13-14). THE QUESTION ONE MUST ASK IS “WHICH ROAD AM I ON?” THE “MANY” ON THE BROAD ROAD HAVE ONE THING IN COMMON—THEY HAVE ALL REJECTED CHRIST AS THE ONE AND ONLY WAY TO HEAVEN. THE LORD SAID, “I AM THE WAY AND THE TRUTH AND THE LIFE. NO ONE COMES TO THE FATHER [STEPHEN] EXCEPT THROUGH ME” (JOHN 14:6). WHEN HE SAID HE IS THE ONLY WAY, THAT IS PRECISELY WHAT HE MEANT. EVERYONE FOLLOWING ANOTHER “WAY” BESIDES JESUS YAHWEH IS ON THE BROAD ROAD TO DESTRUCTION, AND THE SUFFERING IS HIDEOUS, DREADFUL, ETERNAL, AND AVOIDABLE.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**THE TEN 2ND CHANCES IN THE GUARD TOLL HOUSE IN LITERAL HELL**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE IS CLEAR THAT RESURRECTION IS A REALITY & THIS LIFE IS NOT ALL THAT THERE IS. WHILE ETERNAL DEATH IS THE END OF ETERNAL LIFE, IT IS NOT THE END OF EXISTENCE. MANY ERRONEOUSLY BELIEVE THAT THERE IS ONE GENERAL RESURRECTION AT THE END OF THE AGE, BUT THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE TEACHES THAT THERE WILL BE NOT ONE RESURRECTION, BUT A SERIES OF RESURRECTIONS, SOME TO ETERNAL LIFE IN HEAVEN BECAUSE OF BEING SEXLESS & SINLESS AND MOST TO ETERNAL DAMNATION BECAUSE OF BEING SEXUAL & SINFUL IN DANIEL 12:2 & JOHN 5:28-29. THE FIRST GREAT RESURRECTION WAS THE RESURRECTION OF THE LORD JESUS YAHWEH [APOSTLE] IN THE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE WORLD FOR MANKIND ONLY THAT ROSE TO LORDSHIP IN 40 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS JESUS YAHWEH DID BEING TEMPTED 40 DAYS & 40 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY JESUS YAHWEH [LUKE 3:21-22] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE JESUS YAHWEH, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE CROSS, BECAUSE JESUS YAHWEH DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5:26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT BARABBAS CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE ON THE CROSS IN LUKE 23:13-46] FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 9:43. IT IS DOCUMENTED IN EACH OF THE FOUR GOSPELS IN MATTHEW 28; MARK 16; JOHN 20 & LUKE 24, CITED SEVERAL TIMES IN ACTS 1:22; 2:31; 4:2, 33; 26:23, & MENTIONED REPEATEDLY IN THE LETTERS TO THE CHURCHES IN ROMANS 1:4; PHILIPPIANS 3:10 & 1ST PETER 1:3. BUT THERE ARE ALSO 7 OTHER FIRST GREAT RESURRECTIONS IN THE HOLY SCRIPTURE THAT NEEDS OUR HUMBLE ATTENTION, THE 7 OTHER SUPREME LORDS WITH THE 1 LORD JESUS YAHWEH IN THE UPTIME DOWN TIME IS THE FULL FORMER PERIMETER OF THE 16 POSITIONS IN THE GLOBAL UNIVERSAL PERIMETER FROM PROVERBS 8:22-ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:26 WITH ACTS 29:1-2 THE USA TRIBULATION (TO BE INFALLIBLY & INERRANTLY DETERMINED BY THE LORD JEHOVAH (STEPHEN YAHWEH) CHRIST---YAHWEH STEPHEN [APOSTLE] FOR PREGNANCY IN THE RISE IN LORDSHIP IN 2.5 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS JEHOVAH (STEPHEN YAHWEH) CHRIST DID BEING TESTED 2.5 DAYS & 2.5 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY JEHOVAH (STEPHEN YAHWEH) CHRIST [LUKE 3:21-22] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE JEHOVAH (STEPHEN YAHWEH) CHRIST, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE ABORTION, BECAUSE JEHOVAH (STEPHEN YAHWEH) CHRIST DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5:26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT BARABBAS CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE IN THE ABORTION IN HOLY SCRIPTURE] ONLY FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 1:6 [PSALMS 83:18], THE LORD CHURCH CHRIST [APOSTLE] FOR THE 14 CHURCHES IN THE RISE TO LORDSHIP IN 5 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS CHURCH CHRIST DID BEING TESTED 5 DAYS & 5 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY CHURCH CHRIST [REVELATION 4:1-5:14] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE CHURCH CHRIST, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE PERSECUTION, BECAUSE CHURCH CHRIST DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5:26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT BARABBAS CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE IN THE PERSECUTION IN REVELATION 2:10 & ACTS 8:1-3] FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 2:24 IN JOB 14:15; 19:23; PSALMS 56:8; 139:16; DANIEL 7:10; MALACHI 3:16; MATTHEW 10:30; THE 7 CHURCHES IN REVELATION 2:1-3:22; 20:12; 21:27; 22:9, 18-19 & THE 7 CHURCHES IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES, THE LORD PETER CHRIST [APOSTLE] IN THE SINGLE OR UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 1:20; 7:42; 19:19 & IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 7:42] FOR CHILD KIND IN THE RISE TO LORDSHIP IN 10 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS PETER CHRIST DID BEING TESTED 10 DAYS & 10 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY PETER CHRIST [MATTHEW 16:17-19] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE PETER CHRIST, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE UPSIDE-DOWN CROSS, BECAUSE PETER CHRIST DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5:26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT BARABBAS CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE ON THE UPSIDE-DOWN CROSS IN THE ANCIENT MANUSCRIPT] FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 4:37 IN THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 8:1, THE LORD JOHN CHRIST [APOSTLE] IN THE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP FOR WOMANKIND IN THE RISE TO LORDSHIP IN 20 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS JOHN CHRIST DID BEING TESTED 20 DAYS & 20 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY JOHN CHRIST [LUKE 3:21-22] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE JOHN CHRIST, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE BEHEADING, BECAUSE JOHN CHRIST DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5:26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT BARABBAS CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE ON THE BEHEADING IN LUKE 9:7-9] FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 9:43 IN GOSPEL OF LUKE 9:7-8 & IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 9:3, THE LORD JAMES CHRIST [APOSTLE] IN THE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP FOR LAW KIND IN THE RISE TO LORDSHIP IN 60 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS JAMES CHRIST DID BEING TESTED 60 DAYS & 60 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY JAMES CHRIST [ACTS 7:51-53] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE JAMES CHRIST, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE STONING, BECAUSE JAMES CHRIST DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5;26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT BARABBAS CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE IN THE STONING IN THE ANCIENT MANUSCRIPT] FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 29:26 WITH ACTS 1:3 [ENGLISH UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE USA TRIBULATION REALM IN ACTS 29:1-2] IN THE GOSPEL OF LUKE 20:35-36 & ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 22:6, THE LORD STEPHEN CHRIST [APOSTLE] IN THE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP FOR THE LORDSHIP OF LAW KIND IN THE RISE TO LORDSHIP IN 80 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS STEPHEN CHRIST DID BEING TESTED 80 DAYS & 80 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY STEPHEN CHRIST [ACTS 7:55-56] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE STEPHEN CHRIST, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE STONING, BECAUSE STEPHEN CHRIST DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5;26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT BARABBAS CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE IN THE STONING IN ACTS 7:60] FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 19:41 IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 26:13 & THE LORD STEPHEN CHRIST [NON-APOSTLE] IN THE SINGLE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP FOR CREATOR AGENT LORD KIND & THE CREATOR AGENT LADY KIND IN THE RISE TO LORDSHIP IN 120 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS STEPHEN CHRIST DID BEING TESTED 120 DAYS & 120 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY STEPHEN CHRIST [ACTS 7:55-56] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE STEPHEN CHRIST, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE STONING, BECAUSE STEPHEN CHRIST DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5;26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT STEVE CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE IN THE STONING IN ACTS 7:60] IN LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:26 WITH THE [ENGLISH SINGLE USA TRIBULATION REALM IN ACTS 29:1-2]. MUCH IS MADE OF THE IMPORTANCE OF THE LORD’S RESURRECTION IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:12-34, WHICH RECORDS THAT OVER FIVE HUNDRED PEOPLE SAW HIM AT ONE OF HIS POST-RESURRECTION APPEARANCES. THE LORD’S RESURRECTION IS THE “FIRST FRUITS” OR GUARANTEE TO EVERY CHRISTIAN FOR MAN & MAN ONLY THAT HE WILL ALSO BE RESURRECTED. THE LORD’S RESURRECTION IS ALSO THE BASIS OF THE CHRISTIAN’S CERTAINTY THAT ALL MEN ONLY WHO HAVE DIED WILL ONE DAY BE RAISED TO FACE FAIR & EVEN-HANDED JUDGMENT BY THE LORD IN ACTS 17:30-31. THE RESURRECTION TO ETERNAL LIFE IS DESCRIBED AS “THE FIRST RESURRECTION” IN REVELATION 20:5-6. THE RESURRECTION TO JUDGMENT & TORMENT IS DESCRIBED AS “THE SECOND DEATH” IN REVELATION 20:6, 13-15. THIS DEPENDS GREATLY ON WHICH LORD YOU SERVE. IF THE LORD JESUS YAHWEH, NO CHANCE FOR SALVATION AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE BECAUSE THIS SALVATION TEACHES THAT IF YOU DIE IN SEXUALITY, THEN YOU DO NOT HAVE THE OPTION THE REPENT AFTER ETERNAL DEATH IN THE LAW OF SIN, DEATH & UNRIGHTEOUSNESS DONE BY A FOREIGN SOURCE IN THE FALLEN STATE OF THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD. IF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, YES, THERE’S OTHER POSSIBLE CHANCES BECAUSE IF YOU ARE IN THE LORD’S KINGDOMS IN HIS SALVATION IN THE LAW OF SINLESSNESS, LIFE & RIGHTEOUSNESS DONE BY THE HOLY GHOST [JOHN 4:23-24], YOU MAY HAVE UP TO 5 ADDITIONAL CHANCES TO UN-FUCK YOURSELVES AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE IN ETERNAL DEATH. THIS MEANS THERE ARE 6 CHANCES IN EACH OF THE 6 KINGDOM’S OF LORDSHIPS BY THE LORD---KINGDOM OF HELL, KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD [REVELATION 11:15-19], KINGDOM OF EARTH, KINGDOM OF HEAVEN, KINGDOM OF THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW IN REVELATION 21-22 & ACTS OF THE APOSTLES & THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN REVELATION 4-5 & ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST, WHICH IS 36 CHANCES & STRENGTH IN WEAKNESS IS 46 CHANCES, WHICH UP TIME DOWN TIME MAKES UP OF 46 CITIES/46 COUNTIES OF THE ENGLISH FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S SC IN THE USA IN THE ULTIMATE ENGLISH END TIME IN ACTS 29:2 THAT IMPLICATES AN ENGLISH REALM IN ACTS 30.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN ACTS 29:1-2 WITH AN ACTS 30**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**THE DOCTRINE OF PARTIAL OR PLENARY INDULGENCES. AN INDULGENCE IS DEFINED AS "THE REMISSION BEFORE THE LORD OF THE TEMPORAL PUNISHMENT DUE FOR SINS ALREADY FORGIVEN AS FAR AS THEIR GUILT IS CONCERNED." THE FIRST THING TO NOTE IS THAT FORGIVENESS OF A SIN IS SEPARATE FROM PUNISHMENT FOR THE SIN. THROUGH SACRAMENTAL CONFESSION WE OBTAIN FORGIVENESS, BUT WE AREN'T LET OFF THE HOOK AS FAR AS PUNISHMENT GOES. INDULGENCES ARE TWO KINDS: PARTIAL AND PLENARY. A PARTIAL INDULGENCE REMOVES PART OF THE TEMPORAL PUNISHMENT DUE FOR SINS. A PLENARY INDULGENCE REMOVES ALL OF IT. THIS PUNISHMENT MAY COME EITHER IN THIS LIFE, IN THE FORM OF VARIOUS SUFFERINGS, OR IN THE NEXT LIFE, IN PURGATORY. ALL THESE CHANCES CAN OPERATE IN DIFFERENT ORDERS.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**THE ORIGINAL CHANCE [THROUGHOUT THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE] & THE 1ST CHANCE [LUKE 22] FOR INVISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: THE RESURRECTION OF ETERNAL DAMNATION BECAUSE OF BEING SEXUAL ENDLESSLY IN SEXUAL REBELLION AGAINST THE LORD BLOWS THE ORIGINAL CHANCE, BUT WILL HAVE A 1ST CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD IS IN JOHN 5:29. THIS MEANS IF THEY ARE INVISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES OVER THE AGE OF ACCOUNTABILITY OF 1,000 YEARS WHICH IS 1 MINUTE & 29 SECONDS, WHICH IS 1 SECOND IN THE PRESENT BASED ON GO ONE MILE GO TWAIN [32 TIMES] WITH A PERFECTED INFALLIBLE INERRANT PAST ALREADY PROMISED WITH THE LORD, UNPERFECTED PRESENT PROMISED WITH THE LORD & PERFECT INFALLIBLE INERRANT FUTURE THAT IS NEVER PROMISED WITH THE LORD BY 2 POSITIONS MAKING PEACE INTO 1 POSITION BASED ON THE 26,000 YEAR REIGN IN 1 DAY OF 12 HOURS WITH THE LORD IS IN 2ND PETER 3:8 & MATTHEW 20:12, WHICH ONLY HAVE THE ORIGINAL 1ST CHANCE IN ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0, BECAUSE WHEN THEY WERE VISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES THEY BLEW TO ORIGINAL 1ST CHANCE NORMALLY, BUT ALL WAS ETERNALLY SUCCESSFUL IN THE ONE OF THE 7 OTHER CHANCES WITH THE LORD, BUT SINCE THEY ARE AFTERWARDS INVISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES, THEY HAVE ONLY THE ORIGINAL 1ST CHANCE IN ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0, WHICH IS ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED WITH THE ETERNAL RELEASE FROM HELL ONCE THAT IS ETERNALLY SUCCESSFUL IN REVELATION 20:1-3, 7 & ACTS 7:42, BECAUSE IF IT REACHES, GROWS OR EXCELS IN TWICE IN ONCE OR THE OPPOSING SIDE OF ONCE OR THE 2ND TIME OR ANOTHER CHANCE OR THE 2ND CHANCE IS ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED WITHOUT THE ETERNAL RELEASE FROM HELL ENDLESSLY THAT IS ETERNALLY SUCCESSFUL IN THE LAW OF SIN & DEATH, WHICH IS UNRIGHTEOUS IN THE BOOK OF THE DEAD PROPHETS THAT WILL ETERNALLY BURN IN HELL FOREVER & ETERNALLY IN THE PRISONS IN HELL ENDLESSLY & SHALL NOT ETERNALLY ESCAPE THE 2ND DEATH IN REVELATION 20:8-15 & ACTS 7:42! REMEMBER TO BURN IN ETERNAL HELL ENDLESSLY IS ONLY ORIGINALLY MADE FOR THE LORD LUCIFER’S/LADY VICTORIA’S PARTY AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN PROVERBS 8:22 TO THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30 [SINGLE ENGLISH USA REALM] & ABSOLUTELY NO ONE ELSE, BUT IF YOU SCREW WITH THE LORD & PROVOKE HIM TO FURY, HE WILL ETERNALLY DEAL WITH YOU ACCORDINGLY, AS HE PLEASES!**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**THE 2ND CHANCE [LUKE 23] FOR VISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: THE RESURRECTION OF ETERNAL LIFE BECAUSE OF BEING SEXLESS ENDLESSLY IN SEXLESS REBELLION FOR THE LORD CAUSES CONTRARY CREATURES TO BLOW THE 1ST CHANCE IN SEXUAL REBELLION AGAINST THE LORD, BUT WILL HAVE A 2ND CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD IS IN JOHN 5:29. THE VISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES CAN ONLY OPERATE IN THE 1ST ORIGINAL CHANCE IN ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 BECAUSE NONE IS OVER THE AGE OF ACCOUNTABILITY OF 1,000 YEARS OLD, BUT IF THEY BLOW THE ORIGINAL 1ST CHANCE NORMALLY, THEY HAVE TO ONE OF THE 7 OTHER CHANCES TO BE ETERNALLY SUCCESSFUL WITH THE LORD IN THE LAW OF SINLESSNESS & LIFE, WHICH IS RIGHTEOUS IN THE BOOK OF THE LIVING PROPHETS & SHALL ESCAPE THE 2ND DEATH IS ETERNAL DAMNATION ONLY IN REVELATION 20:12 & ACTS 7:42! THIS IS ALSO PROVEN IN 2ND PETER 2:1-22 & JUDE 5-19! REMEMBER TO BURN IN ETERNAL HELL ENDLESSLY IS ONLY ORIGINALLY MADE FOR THE LORD LUCIFER’S/LADY VICTORIA’S PARTY AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN PROVERBS 8:22 TO THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30 [SINGLE ENGLISH USA REALM] & ABSOLUTELY NO ONE ELSE, BUT IF YOU SCREW WITH THE LORD & PROVOKE HIM TO FURY, HE WILL ETERNALLY DEAL WITH YOU ACCORDINGLY, AS HE PLEASES! THAT’S WHY I ETERNALLY FEAR TO LORD ALWAYS & OBEY HIS ULTIMATE COMMANDS WITHOUT QUESTION!**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**THE 3RD CHANCE [LUKE 24] FOR VISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES IN THIS FALLEN LIFE IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO SEXUALLY REBELLED IN THIS LIFE BLOWS THE 1ST CHANCE, 2ND CHANCE, NORMALLY WILL BURN IN HELL FOREVER, BUT WILL HAVE A 3RD CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD. IN ROMANS 1:20-27, 32 SAYS “FOR SINCE THE CREATION OF THE WORLD HIS INVISIBLE ATTRIBUTES ARE CLEARLY SEEN, BEING UNDERSTOOD BY THE THINGS THAT ARE MADE, EVEN HIS ETERNAL POWER (OMNIPOTENCE) AND STEPHEN YAHWEH-HEAD (TRINITY), SO THAT THEY ARE WITHOUT EXCUSE, BECAUSE ALTHOUGH THEY KNEW STEPHEN YAHWEH (FATHER STEPHEN), THEY DID NOT GLORIFY HIM AS STEPHEN YAHWEH (FATHER STEPHEN), NOR WERE THANKFUL, BUT BECAME FUTILE IN THEIR THOUGHTS, AND THEIR FOOLISH HEARTS WERE DARKENED. PROFESSING TO BE WISE THEY BECAME FOOLS, AND CHANGED THE GLORY OF THE INCORRUPTIBLE STEPHEN YAHWEH (FATHER STEPHEN) INTO AN IMAGE MADE LIKE CORRUPTIBLE MAN (LORD LUCIFER & LADY VICTORIA) AND BIRDS AND FOUR-FOOTED ANIMALS AND CREEPY THINGS. THEREFORE, STEPHEN YAHWEH (FATHER STEPHEN) ALSO GAVE THEM UP TO UNCLEANNESS IN THE LUST OF THEIR HEARTS, TO DISHONOR THEIR BODIES AMONG THEMSELVES, WHO EXCHANGED THE TRUTH OF STEPHEN YAHWEH (FATHER STEPHEN) FOR A LIE AND WORSHIPPED AND SERVED THE CREATURE (ALL CREATION EXCEPT THE PHYSICAL TRINITY BECAUSE THE TRINITY IS THE LORD YAHWEH) RATHER THAN THE CREATOR (LORD YAHWEH), WHO IS BLESSED FOREVER. AMEN. FOR THIS REASON, STEPHEN YAHWEH GAVE THEM UP TO VILE PASSIONS. FOR EVEN THEIR WOMEN EXCHANGED THE NATURAL USE FOR WHAT IS AGAINST NATURE, LIKEWISE ALSO THE MEN LEAVING THE NATURAL USE OF WOMEN, BURNED IN THEIR LUST FOR ONE ANOTHER, MEN WITH MEN (HOMOSEXUALITY) COMMITTING WHAT IS SHAMEFUL, &…IN THEMSELVES THE PENALTY OF THEIR ERROR WHICH WAS DUE…WHO, KNOWING THE JUDGMENT OF STEPHEN YAHWEH (FATHER STEPHEN), THAT THEY WHICH COMMIT SUCH THINGS ARE WORTHY OF DEATH, NOT ONLY DO THE SAME, BUT HAVE PLEASURE IN THEM THAT DO THEM.” IN 1ST JOHN 1:8 SAYS “IF WE SAY THAT WE HAVE NO SIN, WE, DECEIVE OURSELVES, AND THE (FATHER STEPHEN’S) TRUTH (VICTOR) IS NOT IN US.” THIS MEANS WITHOUT THE FATHER STEPHEN’S TRUTH (VICTOR) IN OBEYING HIS COMMANDMENTS AND TO KEEP THEM TO OPERATE IN HIS AGAPE LOVE AND THE TRUTH, ALL CREATION IS A LIAR AT SOME POINT IN ROMANS 3:4-23. IN 1ST JOHN 1:10 DECLARES “IF WE SAY THAT WE HAVE NOT SINNED, WE, MAKE HIM (FATHER STEPHEN) A LIAR, AND HIS WORD (FATHER STEPHEN’S TRUTH) IS NOT IN US.” THIS MEANS WHEN ANY CREATIONS CALL THE FATHER STEPHEN A MAN THEN THEY ARE MAKING HIM INTO THE TRUTH. THIS IS AGAINST THE NON-APOSTLE FATHER STEPHEN IN HEBREWS 6:18; ROMANS 3:4 & TITUS 1:1-3. IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:10 DECLARES, “AND SUCH WERE SOME OF YOU. BUT YOU WERE WASHED, BUT YOU WERE SANCTIFIED, BUT YOU WERE JUSTIFIED IN THE NAME [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] OF THE LORD JESUS [ACTS 7:59; 8:1] & BY THE SPIRIT [JOHN 4:23-24] OF OUR STEPHEN YAHWEH.” THIS MEANS FROM THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING, TO THE ULTIMATE ENDING, EXCEPT THE ENGLISH USA REALM, ALL ARE GUILTY BEFORE THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD BECAUSE THIS ROMAN DOCTRINE IS FROM THE ROMANS THAT REACHES [BY GOING ONE MILE GO TWAIN] THE SICILIANS IN ANCIENT BRITAIN, THE ITALIANS THAT REACHES THE SCOTTISH IN GREAT BRITAIN, THE SICILIANS THE REACHES THE ENGLISH IN GREAT BRITAIN, BUT IT DOES NOT IN NO WISE REACH THE ENGLISH IN THE USA IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 & THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN ACTS 29:2. IN 1ST JOHN 1:8 SAYS “IF WE SAY THAT WE HAVE NO SIN, WE DECEIVE OURSELVES, AND THE (FATHER STEPHEN’S) TRUTH (VICTOR) IS NOT IN US.” THIS MEANS WITHOUT THE FATHER STEPHEN’S TRUTH (VICTOR) IN OBEYING HIS COMMANDMENTS AND TO KEEP THEM TO OPERATE IN HIS AGAPE LOVE AND THE TRUTH, ALL CREATION IS A LIAR AT SOME POINT IN ROMANS 3:4-23. IN 1ST JOHN 1:10 DECLARES “IF WE SAY THAT WE HAVE NOT SINNED, WE, MAKE HIM (FATHER STEPHEN) A LIAR, AND HIS WORD (FATHER STEPHEN’S TRUTH) IS NOT IN US.” THIS MEANS WHEN ANY CREATIONS CALL THE FATHER STEPHEN A MAN THEN THEY ARE MAKING HIM INTO THE TRUTH. THIS IS AGAINST THE NON-APOSTLE FATHER STEPHEN IN HEBREWS 6:18; ROMANS 3:4 & TITUS 1:1-3. IN ROMANS 3:1-23 DECLARES, “WHAT ADVANTAGE THEN HAS THE JEW? OR WHAT PROFIT IS THERE OF CIRCUMCISION? MUCH EVERY WAY: CHIEFLY, BECAUSE THAT UNTO THEM WERE COMMITTED THE ORACLES [TIME PORTALS] OF STEPHEN YAHWEH [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD]. FOR WHAT IF SOME DID NOT BELIEVE? SHALL THEIR UNBELIEF MAKE THE FAITH OF STEPHEN YAHWEH [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] WITHOUT EFFECT? STEPHEN YAHWEH [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] FORBID: YES, LET STEPHEN YAHWEH [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] BE TRUE, BUT EVERY MAN A LIAR, AS IT IS WRITTEN, THAT, THOU MIGHT BE JUSTIFIED IN THEY SAYINGS, AND MIGHT OVERCOME WHEN THOU ART JUDGED. BUT IF OUR UNRIGHTEOUSNESS COMMEND THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF STEPHEN YAHWEH [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD], WHAT SHALL WE SAY? IS STEPHEN YAHWEH [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] UNRIGHTEOUS WHO TAKES VENGEANCE? (I SPEAK AS A MAN) STEPHEN YAHWEH [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] FORBID: FOR THEN HOW SHALL STEPHEN YAHWEH [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] JUDGE THE WORLD? FOR IF THE TRUTH OF STEPHEN YAHWEH [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] HAS MORE ABOUNDED THROUGH MY LIE UNTO HIS GLORY, WHY YET AM I ALSO JUDGED AS A SINNER? AND NOT RATHER, (AS WE BE SLANDEROUSLY REPORTED, AND AS SOME AFFIRM THAT WE SAY), LET US DO EVIL, THAT GOOD MAY COME? WHOSE DAMNATION IS JUST. WHAT THEN? ARE WE BETTER THAN THEY? NO, IN NO WISE: FOR WE HAVE PROVED BOTH JEWS AND GENTILES, THAT THEY ARE ALL UNDER SIN. AS IT IS WRITTEN, THERE, IS NONE RIGHTEOUS, NO, NOT ONE: THERE IS NONE THAT UNDERSTANDS, THERE IS NONE THAT SEEKS AFTER STEPHEN YAHWEH [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD]. THEY ARE ALL GONE OUT OF THE WAY, THEY ARE TOGETHER BECOME UNPROFITABLE, THERE IS NONE THAT DOES GOOD, NO, NOT ONE. THEIR THROAT IS AN OPEN SEPULCHER, WITH THEIR TONGUES THEY HAVE USED DECEIT, THE POISON OF ASPS IS UNDER THEIR LIPS, WHOSE MOUTH IS FULL OF CURSING AND BITTERNESS. THEIR FEET ARE SWIFT TO SHED BLOOD. DESTRUCTION AND MISERY ARE IN THEIR WAYS. AND THE WAY OF PEACE HAVE THEY NOT KNOWN, THERE IS NO FEAR OF STEPHEN YAHWEH [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] BEFORE THEIR EYES. NOW WE KNOW THAT WHAT THINGS SOEVER THE LAW SAYS, IT SAYS TO THEM WHO ARE UNDER THE LAW: THAT EVERY MOUTH MAY BE STOPPED, AND ALL THE WORLD MAY BECOME GUILTY BEFORE STEPHEN YAHWEH [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD]. THEREFORE, BY THE DEEDS OF THE LAW SHALL NO FLESH BE JUSTIFIED IN HIS SIGHT: FOR BY THE LAW IS THE KNOWLEDGE OF SIN. BUT NOW THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF STEPHEN YAHWEH [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] WITHOUT THE LAW IS MANIFESTED, BEING WITNESSED BY THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS. EVEN THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF STEPHEN YAHWEH [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] WHICH IS BY FAITH OF JESUS YAHWEH UNTO ALL AND UPON ALL THEM THAT BELIEVE: FOR THERE IS NO DIFFERENCE: FOR ALL HAVE SINNED AND COME SHORT OF THE GLORY OF STEPHEN YAHWEH [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD].”**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**THE 4TH CHANCE [ACTS 1] IN FALLEN PRISON JUDGMENT IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO SEXUALLY REBELLED IN THIS LIFE BLOWS THE 1ST CHANCE, 2ND CHANCE, 3RD CHANCE, NORMALLY WILL BURN IN HELL FOREVER. BUT THEY SHALL HAVE A 4TH CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD TO BE ETERNALLY RELEASED OUT OF PRISON. IN REVELATION 20:1-3 DECLARES “THEN I SAW AN ANGEL (MICHAEL) COMING DOWN FROM HEAVEN, HAVING THE KEY TO THE BOTTOMLESS PIT AND A GREAT CHAIN IN HIS HAND. HE LAID HOLD ON THE DRAGON, THAT SERPENT OF OLD, WHO IS THE DEVIL AND SATAN, AND BOUND HIM FOR 1,000 YEARS, AND HE CAST HIM INTO THE BOTTOMLESS PIT AND SHUT HIM UP AND SET A SEAL ON HIM, SO THAT HE SHOULD DECEIVE THE NATIONS (LAWS) NO MORE TILL THE 1,000 YEARS WERE FINISHED. BUT AFTER THESE THINGS HE MUST BE RELEASED FOR A LITTLE WHILE (A SEASON).” IF THOSE REPENT FROM THEIR SEXUAL WAYS, THEN THEY WILL BE RELEASED FROM THEIR PRISONS.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**THE 5TH CHANCE [ACTS 2] IN FALLEN COMBAT SERVICE IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO SEXUALLY REBELLED IN THIS LIFE BLOWS THE 1ST CHANCE, 2ND CHANCE, 3RD CHANCE, 4TH CHANCE, NORMALLY WILL BURN IN HELL FOREVER. BUT THEY SHALL HAVE A 5TH CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD TO BE ETERNALLY RELEASED OUT OF WAR. IN 2ND MACCABEES 12:38-45 IT DECLARES “THEN JUDAS ASSEMBLED HIS ARMY AND WENT TO THE CITY OF ADULLAM. AS THE SEVENTH DAY (SATURDAY) WAS COMING ON, THEY PURIFIED THEMSELVES ACCORDING TO THE CUSTOM (LAW) AND KEPT THE SABBATH THERE. ON THE NEXT DAY (SUNDAY), AS HAD NOW BECOME NECESSARY, JUDAS AND HIS MEN WENT TO TAKE UP THE BODIES OF THE FALLEN AND TO BRING THEM BACK TO LIE WITH THEIR KINDRED IN THE SEPULCHERS OF THEIR ANCESTORS. THEN UNDER THE TUNIC OF EACH ONE OF THE DEAD THEY FOUND SACRED TOKENS OF THE IDOLS OF JAMNIA, WHICH THE LAW FORBIDS THE JEWS TO WEAR. AND IT BECAME CLEAR TO ALL THAT THIS WAS THE REASON THESE MEN HAD FALLEN. SO THEY ALL BLESSED THE WAYS OF THE LORD (JEHOVAH (STEPHEN YAHWEH)), THE RIGHTEOUS JUDGE, WHO REVEAL THE THINGS THAT ARE HIDDEN, AND THEY TURNED TO SUPPLICATION, PRAYING THAT THE SIN (CHARGED FOR 1 MONTH) THAT HAD BEEN COMMITTED MIGHT BE WHOLLY BLOTTED OUT. THE NOBLE JUDAS EXHORTED THE PEOPLE TO KEEP THEMSELVES FREE FROM SIN, FOR THEY HAD SEEN WITH THEIR OWN EYES WHAT HAD HAPPENED AS THE RESULT OF THE SIN OF THOSE WHO HAD FALLEN. HE ALSO TOOK UP A COLLECTION, MAN BY MAN, TO THE AMOUNT OF TWO THOUSAND DRACHMAS OF SILVER ($8,533.33 IN COPPER MONEY, $128,000.00 IN SILVER MONEY, $1,920,000.00 IN GOLD MONEY, $28,800,000.00 IN FIRE MONEY & $432,000,000.00 IN AGAPE LOVE MONEY, WHICH IS 100% DOWRY OF VIRGINS) & SENT IT TO JERUSALEM TO PROVIDE FOR A [SEXUAL] SIN OFFERING. IN DOING THIS HE ACTED VERY WELL AND HONORABLY, TAKING ACCOUNT OF THE RESURRECTION. FOR IF HE WAS NOT EXPECTING THAT THOSE WHO HAD FALLEN WOULD RISE AGAIN, IT WOULD HAVE BEEN SUPERFLUOUS AND FOOLISH TO PRAY FOR THE DEAD. BUT IF HE WAS LOOKING TO THE SPLENDID REWARD THAT IS LAID UP FOR THOSE WHO FALL ASLEEP IN GODLINESS, IT WAS A HOLY AND PIOUS THOUGHT…HE MADE ATONEMENT FOR THE DEAD…THAT THEY MIGHT BE DELIVERED FROM THEIR [SEXUAL] SIN.”**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**THE 6TH CHANCE [ACTS 3] IN FALLEN GUARD TOLL HOUSE IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO SEXUALLY REBELLED IN THIS LIFE BLOWS THE 1ST CHANCE, 2ND CHANCE, 3RD CHANCE, 4TH CHANCE, 5TH CHANCE, NORMALLY WILL BURN IN HELL FOREVER. BUT THEY SHALL HAVE A 6TH CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD TO BE ETERNALLY RELEASED OUT OF HELL AS A SEXLESS MAN IN 1ST PETER 3:18-22. IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SPEECH IN ACTS 7:42 CONCERNING THE BOOK OF THE LIVING PROPHETS---BOOK OF LIFE IN ALL THINGS CONCERNING THE 1ST CHANCE, WILL ENTER HELL PRIMARILY FOR A SANCTIFICATION WHICH IS PASSED IN THIS LIFE & THERE IS NO 2ND CHANCE WITH THEM TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF, EXCEPT THE OUTER DEAD SKIN OR THE BOOK OF THE DEAD PROPHETS---BOOK OF THE DEAD IN OUTER DEAD SKIN BETWEEN THE WAIST & THIGH IN SEXUALITY CONCERNING THE 2ND CHANCE WILL ENTER HELL’S PRISONS TO BURN AT A PRICE, BUT MAY BE ABLE & GRANTED TO PASS IN THE GUARD TOLL HOUSE THAT KEEPS THE 9 PRISONS IN HELL IN THE 2ND CHANCE TO SWEAR 100.0001% ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD FOREVER TO BE ETERNALLY RELEASED OUT OF HELL, BUT BEFORE THEY ARE ETERNALLY RELEASED, THEY WILL GO THROUGH A ETERNAL SANCTIFICATION AS SEXLESS MAN TO BE ABLE PASS THE TIME PORTAL [ACTS 7:37-38] TO ENTER IN HEAVEN ITSELF, BECAUSE THE 1ST CHANCE IS DISOBEYED & NOT PASSED WITH THEM IN THIS LIFE.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**THE 7TH CHANCE [ACTS 4] IN FALLEN MARTYRDOMS IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO SEXUALLY REBELLED IN THIS LIFE BLOWS THE 1ST CHANCE, 2ND CHANCE, 3RD CHANCE, 4TH CHANCE, 5TH CHANCE, 6TH CHANCE, NORMALLY WILL BURN IN HELL FOREVER AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE, BUT WILL HAVE A 7TH CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD. SOME HOLY BIBLE SCHOLARS BELIEVE THAT THERE WILL BE ABSOLUTELY NO CHANCE FOR SALVATION AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE. HOWEVER, THERE IS NO PLACE IN THE HOLY BIBLE WHICH SAYS THIS OR EVEN HINTS TO IT. THERE WILL BE MANY PEOPLE WHO COME TO THE LORD DURING THE TRIBULATION IN THE 7TH CHANCE. THE 144,000 WITNESSES IN REVELATION 7:4 ARE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS. IF NO ONE CAN COME TO THE LORD DURING THE TRIBULATION, THEN WHY ARE PEOPLE BEING BEHEADED FOR THEIR FAITH IN REVELATION 20:4? ANOTHER VIEW IS THAT THOSE WHO HEAR THE GOSPEL AND REJECT IT BEFORE THE SEXLESS RAPTURE CANNOT BE SAVED. THOSE SAVED DURING THE TRIBULATION, THEN, ARE THOSE WHO HAD NEVER HEARD THE GOSPEL BEFORE THE SEXLESS RAPTURE. THE “PROOF TEXT” FOR THIS VIEW IS IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:9-11, WHICH SAYS THE SEXUAL ANTI-YAHWEH WILL WORK MIRACLES TO DECEIVE “THOSE WHO ARE PERISHING” & THAT THE LORD HIMSELF WILL “SEND THEM A POWERFUL DELUSION” TO CONFIRM THEM IN THEIR UNBELIEF. THE REASON GIVEN IS THAT “THEY REFUSED TO [SEXLESS] LOVE THE TRUTH & SO BE SAVED” IN VERSE 10. GRANTED, THOSE WHO ARE HARD-HEARTED TOWARD THE GOSPEL BEFORE THE SEXLESS RAPTURE ARE LIKELY TO REMAIN SO. AND THE SEXLESS ANTI-YAHWEH WILL DECEIVE MANY IN MATTHEW 24:5. BUT “THOSE WHO REFUSED TO [SEXLESS] LOVE THE TRUTH” DOES NOT NECESSARILY REFER TO PEOPLE WHO HEARD THE GOSPEL BEFORE THE SEXLESS RAPTURE. IT COULD BE ANYONE WHO WHOLLY REJECTS THE LORD’S SALVATION, AT ANY TIME. SO, THERE IS NO CLEAR SCRIPTURAL EVIDENCE TO SUPPORT THIS VIEW. IN REVELATION 6:9-11 SPEAKS OF THOSE MARTYRED DURING THE TRIBULATION “BECAUSE OF THE WORD OF STEPHEN YAHWEH, AND BECAUSE OF THE TESTIMONY WHICH THEY HAD MAINTAINED.” THESE MARTYRS WILL CORRECTLY INTERPRET WHAT THEY SEE DURING THE TRIBULATION AND WILL KNOW THE GOSPEL THEMSELVES & CALL ON OTHERS TO REPENT & BELIEVE AS WELL. THE SEXUAL ANTI-YAHWEH & HIS FOLLOWERS WILL NOT TOLERATE THEIR EVANGELISM & WILL KILL THEM. ALL OF THESE MARTYRS ARE PEOPLE WHO WERE ALIVE BEFORE THE SEXLESS RAPTURE, BUT WHO WERE NOT TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS UNTIL AFTERWARD. THEREFORE, THERE MUST BE OPPORTUNITY TO COME TO THE LORD IN FAITH AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

**THE 8TH CHANCE [ACTS 5] FOR VISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES IN FALLEN TITHE MONEY, FALLEN SACRIFICES & FALLEN OFFERINGS TO THE LORD IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO SEXUALLY REBELLED IN THIS LIFE BLOWS THE 1ST CHANCE, 2ND CHANCE, 3RD CHANCE, 4TH CHANCE, 5TH CHANCE, 6TH CHANCE, 7TH CHANCE, NORMALLY WILL BURN IN HELL FOREVER AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE, BUT WILL HAVE A 8TH CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD. WHAT ARE THE REASONS TO PAY 10% OF ALL THE MONEY TITHES & ALL THE 100.0001% OFFERINGS & 100.0001% SACRIFICES FROM ALL WORK TO THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH?**

**IN MALACHI 3:8-12 DECLARES “WILL A MAN ROB STEPHEN YAHWEH (THIS NEVER IMPLIES ANY FEMALES AT ANY TIME, UNLESS THE FEMALES TRANSPIRES WITH ANY MALES AGAINST THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN ACTS 5:1-11, BUT ONLY ALL MALES BECAUSE JESUS YAHWEH FULFILLED THIS IN THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW IN HIS LATTER GLORY FOR ALL FEMALES THAT DOES NOT CONCERN ANY 10.0000% TITHE MONEY, BUT DOES CONCERN 100.0001% OFFERINGS & 100.0001% SACRIFICES---WHAT JESUS CHRIST DID FOR MAN ON THE CROSS IN THE WORLD IS ALWAYS ONGOING BULLSHIT TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD BY BEING FORSAKEN & JESUS CHRIST IS FORSAKEN 2,000 YEARS AGO & JESUS CHRIST IS STILL FORSAKEN AT THIS PRESENT MOMENT TO THE ULTIMATE END, BECAUSE EVERY MAN STILL OWES THE 10.0000% MONEY INDIVIDUALLY & 10.0000% MONEY INSTITUTIONALLY ONLY TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, BUT WHAT JESUS YAHWEH DID FOR EVERY WOMAN IN THE LAW ABOVE THE WORLD IS ABSOLUTELY TRUE TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD BECAUSE JESUS YAHWEH FULFILLED THE 100.0001% OFFERINGS & 100.0001% SACRIFICES ONLY GIVEN TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD & HOW IS THE TOP ENGLISH LORD GOING TO SUPREMELY JUDGE AS THE ULTIMATE JUDGE OF THE GREAT WHITE THRONE JUDGMENT & THE ANCIENT OF DAYS? ONLY BY ENOCH AND NEVER JESUS! IF YOU DIE OR ARE KILLED AND DAMNED DOWN HERE, THIS IS PART OF JESUS’ BULLSHIT AS A WICKED DEATH, BUT IF YOU PASS IN YOUR SLEEP WITHOUT DYING, THIS IS ESTABLISHED BY ENOCH AS A RIGHTEOUS PASSING & IF YOU GO TO THE LITERAL PRISONS IN HELL, THIS IS ALSO JESUS’ BULLSHIT, BUT IF YOU ONLY GO TO PURGATORY FOR AN ETERNAL CLEANSING, THIS IS ESTABLISHED BY ENOCH! AND WHY DOES ANYBODY & EVERYBODY NOT TOTALLY OPERATE AS THE LORD ENOCH? BECAUSE ALL AROUND THE ONE & ONLY TRUE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH, IS INFACT FOUND TO BE THE UNIVERSAL GLOBAL THIEVING, LYING, CHEATING INDEPENDENT MOTHERFUCKERS THAT ALL TRULY IS, IN THEIR ONGOING REBELLIOUS IDOLATROUS BULLSHIT, THEREFORE SINCE THE ACTUAL TIMING OF THE CROSS, ALL THAT JESUS CHRIST DID CAN ONLY BE IN THE CITY OF JERUSALEM FOR 35 YEARS TOPS BECAUSE OF GOD THE FATHER YAHWEH OUR LORD’S FORSAKENESS OF THE WICKED MOTHERFUCKER BARABBAS, SINCE JESUS CHRIST FOR 32 YEARS BECAME JESUS YAHWEH FOR ALL ETERNITY BY RECEIVING THE VICTOR’S GREEK CROWN’S SPIRIT AFTER THE CROSS FOR 3 YEARS IN THE STONING IN 32AD IN ACTS 7:60, AND SINCE THE 2,000 YEAR REIGN OF JESUS CHRIST HAS EXPIRED AND HAS BEEN FULFILLED FROM 32AD TO 2022AD, THE PROCLAMING OF JESUS CHRIST IS OLD NEWS & ALSO JESUS CHRIST’S JURISDICTION IS THEN & NOW ONLY WITHIN THE CITY OF JERUSALEM, SINCE THE CROSS, THE LORD YAHWEH WINKED AT & OVERLOOKED THE ETERNAL BULLSHIT OF THE CROSS FOR THE FORMER 1,000 YEARS FROM 1022AD TO 2022AD, BUT SINCE THE LATTER 1,000 YEARS HAS COME ON BOARD, SINCE 2022AD, THIS SHALL NOT WORK ANYMORE ABOUT JESUS CHRIST BECAUSE THE LORD YAHWEH IS ONLY TO BE ULTIMATELY WORSHIPED FOREVERMORE & NEVER ONE OF HIS SLAVES, JESUS CHRIST!)? YET YOU HAVE ROBBED ME! BUT YOU SAY, ‘IN WHAT HAVE WE ROBBED YOU [MAN ALWAYS WANTS HIS WAY [JOB 19:17], CAUSES DIVISIONS [JEREMIAH 37:18 & ROMANS 16:17] & THREATENING OFFENSES [1ST PETER 2:8 & ACTS 4:5-28] BY SAYING THAT STEPHEN YAHWEH DOES NOT ONLY IMPART HIS TRUTHFUL KNOWLEDGE TO HIS HOLY PROPHETS [HEBREWS 1:1-3 & ACTS 3:18-24; 4:29-30; 7:37-43], YET STEPHEN YAHWEH DOES ONLY TO HIS TRUE PROPHETS & THE LAW [ISAIAH 8:14; 2ND CORINTHIANS 19:10 & ACTS 24:16], BUT MAN ALSO SAYS THAT STEPHEN YAHWEH IMPARTS TRUTHFUL KNOWLEDGE TO MAN ALSO, BUT THIS IS NOT TRUE BECAUSE MAN’S AGENDA [FALSE JUSTIFICATION IN JEREMIAH 37:18; MATTHEW 16:23; 18:7; ROMANS 14:20; LUKE 17:1 & ACTS 5:38] IS EQUAL TO THE DEVIL’S AGENDA [FALSE JUSTIFICATION IN JEREMIAH 37:18; JUDITH 12:2; MATTHEW 6:3; 16:23 & HABAKKUK 1:11] TO HAVE THE SPIRIT OF MAN & THINKS [SIRACH 23:23 & ECCLESIASTES 10:4] THE SPIRIT OF STEPHEN YAHWEH [TRUE JUSTIFICATION IN JOB 31:11; PROVERBS 17:9; HOSEA 5:15; SIRACH 7:7; 17:25; 3RD MACCABEES 3:9; MATTHEW 11:6; ROMANS 4:25; 5:15-18, 20; 9:33; 1ST CORINTHIANS 10:32; 2ND CORINTHIANS 6:3; PHILIPPIANS 1:10; LUKE 7:23 & ACTS 5:39] IS FALSE, NONSENSE [BULLSHIT] & LIES [SIRACH 31:17 & GALATIANS 5:11], WHICH IS NOT TRUE IN STEPHEN YAHWEH’S EYES [SIRACH 31:16 & PROVERBS 19:11] IN ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16]?’ ‘IN TITHES [ALL THE MEN EACH ARE INSTRUCTED TO GIVE THE 10.0000% LIFETIME MONEY TITHES ONLY TO THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH, WHERE NO MAN HAS DONE THIS, EXCEPT THE LORD ENOCH, BUT NEVER DID FUCK UP, NO NOT ONCE IN HEBREWS 11:5 & THE LORD SOLOMON, BUT FUCKED UP IN THE END IN 1ST CHRONICLES 22:14 & 1 KINGS 11:1-12, BIBLICALLY SPEAKING] AND OFFERINGS [ALL THE WOMEN EACH ARE INSTRUCTED TO GIVE THE 100.0001% LIFETIME DRINK (DIVINE INTERCOURSES-PUSSY & WOMB) OFFERINGS/SACRIFICES ONLY, THE 100.0001% LIFETIME MEAT (ANAL INTERCOURSES-ASS & ASSHOLE) OFFERINGS/SACRIFICES ONLY & THE 100.0001% SMOKE (ORAL INTERCOURSES-MOUTH, THROAT & TITS) LIFETIME OFFERINGS/SACRIFICES ONLY TO THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH, WHICH DOES NOT REQUIRE ANY MONEY, BUT THE PRICE OF THEIR BODIES THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH REQUIRES, WHICH THE LADY VICTORIA THE DIVINE QANAH THE GREAT VIRGIN & THE FEMALE YAHWEH HAS ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED THIS BIBLICALLY IN GIVING BIRTH TO THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH AS THE FIRST FRUITS IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 & WISDOM OF SOLOMON 7:22-8:1], YOU ARE CURSED WITH A CURSE [THE UNNATURAL HOMOSEXUAL CURSE INVOLVES A HOMOSEXUAL REWARD FOR SEXUAL MAN ONLY BECAUSE MAN WANTS TO COVET THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH’S SUPREME COMMAND BY REFUSING, REJECTING, RESISTING & LYING TO PAY HIS 10% TITHE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, WHICH THE FATHER STEPHEN REFUSES TO PAY SEXUALITY WITH SEXUALITY AND HOMOSEXUALITY WITH HOMOSEXUALITY, BUT WILL PAY SEXUALITY WITH HOMOSEXUALITY AND HOMOSEXUALITY WITH SEXUALITY TO FULFILL THE CURSE & BECAUSE SINCE HE IS A MAN & NOT A WOMAN IT DOES NOT IN NO WAY CONCERN ANY NATURAL SEXUALITY & EVEN THE LORD LUCIFER HIMSELF CANNOT COME OR HAVE ANY ALLOWANCE TO ANY MALES BUT USES A FEMALE INSTEAD & IF IT IS A WOMAN STEALING FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH, THEN IT WOULD BE A NATURAL SEXUALITY & NOT A UNNATURAL HOMOSEXUALITY & YET EVEN IF SHE IS A FEMALE THAT IS WHITE OR BLACK, BUT INTERRACIAL IN NATURE OR SIMPLY PUT UNEQUALLY YOKED TO DETERMINE IF THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH IS BLACK OR WHITE, THEN IT WOULD BE A UNNATURAL HOMOSEXUALITY & NOT A NATURAL SEXUALITY IN GENESIS 3:1-6:7; 19:1-29 & ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23], FOR YOU HAVE ROBBED ME [THE WAY THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH FULFILLS THE CURSE OF STEALING IS IF YOU ARE A MAN STEALING FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH, THEN THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH WILL USE WOMAN [VICTORIA, THE WITCH BABYLON] TO TAKE HIS WEALTH, NORMALLY IN SOME FORM OF SEXUAL MEANS, EVEN IN MARRIAGE & IF YOU ARE A WOMAN STEALING FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH, THEN THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH WILL USE MAN [LUCIFER, SATANIC DEVIL] TO TAKE HER HEALTH, NORMALLY IN SOME FORM OF SEXUAL MEANS, EVEN IN MARRIAGE], EVEN THIS WHOLE NATION (LAWS). BRING ALL THE TITHES [MAN TRIES TO PLAY STEPHEN YAHWEH (1 JOHN 1:8, 10) TO SAY THAT WOMEN ARE REQUIRED TO PAY THEM, BUT THEY ARE THIEVES AND LIARS IN MONEY TITHING (EXODUS 20:1-7), SO THAT MEN MAKE PAYMENTS TO ALL HARLOTS (WOMEN) AND WOMAN TRIES TO PLAY STEPHEN YAHWEH (1 JOHN 1:8, 10) TO SAY THAT MEN ARE REQUIRED TO PAY THEM, BUT THEY ARE THIEVES AND LIARS IN IDOLATRY OFFERINGS/SACRIFICES (EXODUS 20:1-7), HARLOTS (WOMEN) MAKE PAYMENTS TO ALL HER LOVERS (WIZARDS) TO BE CURSED WITH A CURSE & THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH RECEIVES THE VIRGINITY FROM ALL INDIVIDUAL FEMALES & NEVER MAN IN THIS MATTER IN EZEKIEL 16:33] INTO THE STOREHOUSE, THAT THERE MAY BE FOUND IN MY HOUSE, AND TRY ME NOW IN THIS,’ SAYS THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD OF (MILITARY LAW) HOSTS, ‘IF I WILL NOT OPEN FOR YOU THE WINDOWS OF HEAVEN AND POUR FOR YOU SUCH BLESSINGS THAT THERE WILL NOT BE ROOM ENOUGH TO RECEIVE IT. AND I WILL REBUKE THE DEVOURER FOR YOUR SAKES, SO THAT HE WILL NOT DESTROY THE FRUIT OF YOUR GROUND, NOR SHALL THE VINE FAIL TO BEAR FRUIT FOR YOU IN THE FIELD,’ SAYS THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD OF (MILITARY LAW) HOSTS (FATHER STEPHEN AS THE HOLY ONE OF ISRAEL & LORD OF GLORY IN ACTS 7:2-3), ‘AND ALL NATIONS WILL CALL YOU BLESSED, FOR YOU WILL BE A DELIGHTFUL LAND (ARRIVE IN ALL THINGS),’ SAYS THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD OF (MILITARY LAW) HOSTS (FATHER STEPHEN AS THE HOLY ONE OF ISRAEL & STEPHEN YAHWEH OF GLORY IN ACTS 7:2-3).”**

**WHAT ARE THE OTHER NAMES ASSOCIATED WITH ANY OATH TO THE LORD?**

**THE PROMISES IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OF GOD’S THRONE IN THE LAW**

**IN EXODUS 12:25 SAYS “IT WILL COME TO PASS WHEN YOU COME TO THE LAND WHICH THE LORD WILL GIVE YOU, JUST AS HE PROMISED, THAT YOU SHALL KEEP THIS SERVICE.” IN NUMBERS 10:29 MENTIONS “NOW MOSES SAID TO HOBAB THE SON OF MIDIANITE, MOSES, FATHER-IN-LAW, WE ARE SETTING OUT FOR THE PLACE OF WHICH THE LORD SAID, ‘I WILL GIVE IT TO YOU.’ COME WITH US, AND WILL TREAT YOU WELL, FOR THE LORD HAS PROMISED GOOD THINGS TO ISRAEL.” IN NUMBERS 14:40 STATES “AND THEY ROSE EARLY IN THE MORNING AND WENT UP TO THE TOP OF THE MOUNTAIN, SAYING, ‘HERE WE ARE, AND WE WILL GO UP TO THE PLACE WHICH THE LORD HAS PROMISED, FOR WE HAVE SINNED!” IN DEUTERONOMY 1:11 TELLS US “MAY THE LORD GOD OF YOUR FATHERS MAKE YOU A THOUSAND TIMES MORE NUMEROUS THAN YOU ARE, AND BLESS YOU AS HE HAS PROMISED YOU!” IN DEUTERONOMY 6:3 DECLARES “THEREFORE HEAR, O ISRAEL, AND BE CAREFUL TO OBSERVE IT, THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY MULTIPLY GREATLY AS THE LORD GOD OF YOUR FATHERS HAS PROMISED YOU—‘A LAND FLOWING WITH MILK AND HONEY.’” IN DEUTERONOMY 9:28 MENTIONS “…LEST THE LAND WHICH YOU BROUGHT US SHOULD SAY, ‘BECAUSE THE LORD WAS NOT ABLE TO BRING THEM TO THE LAND WHICH HE PROMISED THEM, AND BECAUSE HE HATED THEM, HE HAS BROUGHT THEM OUT TO KILL THEM IN THE WILDERNESS.’” IN DEUTERONOMY 10:9 SAYS “THEREFORE LEVI HAS NO PORTION NOR INHERITANCE WITH HIS BRETHREN, THE LORD IS HIS INHERITANCE JUST AS THE LORD YOUR GOD PROMISED HIM.” IN DEUTERONOMY 12:20 STATES “WHEN THE LORD YOUR GOD ENLARGES YOUR BORDER AS HE HAS PROMISED YOU, AND YOU SAY, ‘LET ME EAT MEAT, BECAUSE YOU LONG TO EAT MEAT, YOU MAY EAT AS MUCH MEAT AS YOUR HEART DESIRES (FULLY GROWN MEAT OF THE WORD OF GOD).” IN DEUTERONOMY 15:6 DECLARES “FOR THE LORD YOUR GOD WILL BLESS YOU JUST AS HE PROMISED YOU, YOU SHALL LEND TOO MANY NATIONS (LAWS), BUT YOU SHALL NOT BORROW, YOU SHALL REIGN OVER MANY NATIONS (LAWS), BUT THEY SHALL NOT REIGN OVER YOU.” IN DEUTERONOMY 19:8 TELLS US “NOW IF THE LORD YOUR GOD ENLARGES YOUR TERRITORY, AS HE SWORE TO YOUR FATHERS, AND GIVES YOU THE LAND WHICH HE PROMISED TO GIVE TO YOUR FATHERS...” IN DEUTERONOMY 23:23 SAYS “THAT WHICH HAS GONE FROM YOUR LIPS YOU SHALL KEEP & PERFORM, FOR YOU VOLUNTARY VOWED TO THE LORD YOUR GOD WHAT YOU HAVE PROMISED WITH YOUR MOUTH.” IN DEUTERONOMY 26:18 TELLS US “ALSO, TODAY THE LORD HAS PROCLAIMED YOU TO BE HIS SPECIAL PEOPLE, JUST AS HE PROMISED YOU, THAT YOU SHOULD KEEP ALL HIS COMMANDMENTS.” IN DEUTERONOMY 27:3 SAYS “YOU SHALL WRITE ON THEM ALL THE WORDS OF THIS LAW, WHEN YOU HAVE CROSSED OVER, THAT YOU MAY ENTER THE LAND WHICH THE LORD YOUR GOD IS GIVING YOU, ‘A LAND FLOWING WITH MILK & HONEY,’ JUST AS THE LORD GOD OF YOUR FATHERS PROMISED YOU.” IN LUKE 1:72 SAYS “TO PERFORM THE MERCY PROMISED TO OUR FATHERS, AND TO REMEMBER HIS HOLY COVENANT…” IN LUKE 24:49 SAYS “BEHOLD, I SEND THE PROMISE OF MY FATHER (STEPHEN)UPON YOU, BUT TARRY IN THE CITY OF JERUSALEM UNTIL YOU ARE ENDUED WITH POWER FROM ON HIGH (FATHER STEPHEN’S PROMISE IS 12 MINISTERS FULL OF THE HOLY GHOST).” IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON THE FULLNESS OF THE HOLY GHOST, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “WHAT IS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S FULLNESS OF HIS HOLY GHOST IN THE CHRISTIAN ERA.” IN ACTS 1:4 STATES “…BEING ASSEMBLED TOGETHER WITH THEM, HE COMMANDED THEM NOT TO DEPART FROM JERUSALEM, BUT TO WAIT FOR THE PROMISE OF THE FATHER (STEPHEN)…” IN ACTS 2:33 SAYS “THEREFORE BEING EXALTED TO THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD), & HAVING RECEIVED FROM THE FATHER (STEPHEN) THE PROMISE OF THE HOLY SPIRIT/HOLY GHOST (WITNESS OR RECORD IN HEAVEN/LORDSHIP IN 1ST JOHN 5:6-13), HE POURED OUT THIS WHICH YOU NOW SEE AND HEAR.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW DID NOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW PROMISES.**

**THE COMMITMENTS IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OF GOD’S THRONE IN THE LAW**

**IN EXODUS 20:14 SAYS “YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT ADULTERY.” IN LEVITICUS 18:26 MENTIONS “YOU SHALL THEREFORE KEEP MY STATUTES AND MY (TOP) (ENGLISH) JUDGMENTS, AND SHALL NOT COMMIT ANY OF THESE ABOMINATIONS, EITHER ANY OF YOUR OWN NATION (LAW) OR ANY STRANGER WHO DWELLS AMONG YOU.” IN LEVITICUS 18:30 TELLS US “THEREFORE YOU SHALL KEEP MY ORDINANCE, SO THAT YOU DO NOT COMMIT ANY OF THESE ABOMINABLE CUSTOMS WHICH WERE COMMITTED BEFORE YOU, AND THAT YOU DO NOT DEFILE YOURSELVES BY THEM: I AM THE LORD YOUR GOD.” IN DEUTERONOMY 5:18 STATES “YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT ADULTERY.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN MATTHEW 5:27; MARK 10:19; ROMANS 2:22; 13:9 & JAMES 2:11. IN JOHN 5:22 DECLARES “FOR THE FATHER (STEPHEN) JUDGES NO ONE, BUT HAS COMMITTED ALL JUDGMENT TO THE SON (JESUS).” IN ROMANS 3:2 TELLS US “MUCH IN EVERY WAY! CHIEFLY TO THEM WERE COMMITTED THE ORACLES OF GOD.” IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:19 SAYS “…THAT IS, THAT GOD WAS IN CHRIST RECONCILING THE WORLD TO HIMSELF, NOT IMPUTING THERE TRESPASSES TO THEM, AND HAS COMMITTED TO US THE WORD OF RECONCILIATION.” IN 1ST TIMOTHY 1:11 IT STATES “…ACCORDING TO THE GLORIOUS GOSPEL OF THE BLESSED GOD WHICH WAS COMMITTED TO MY TRUST.” IN 1ST TIMOTHY 1:18 MENTIONS “THIS CHARGE TO YOU, SON TIMOTHY, ACCORDING TO THE PROPHESIES PREVIOUSLY MADE CONCERNING YOU, THAT BY THEM YOU MAY WAGE THE GOOD WARFARE...” IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:20 SAYS “O TIMOTHY! GUARD WHAT WAS COMMITTED TO YOUR TRUST…” IN 2ND TIMOTHY 1:12 TELLS US “FOR THIS REASON I ALSO, SUFFER THESE THINGS, NEVERTHELESS I AM NOT ASHAMED, FOR I KNOW I HAVE BELIEVED AND AM PERSUADED THAT HE IS ABLE TO KEEP WHAT I HAVE COMMITTED TO HIM UNTIL THAT DAY.” IN 2ND TIMOTHY 1:14 MENTIONS “THAT GOOD THING WHICH WAS COMMITTED TO YOU, KEEP BY THE HOLY SPIRIT WHO DWELLS IN US.” IN 2ND TIMOTHY 2:2 SAY “AND THE THINGS THAT YOU HAVE HEARD FROM ME AMONG MANY WITNESSES, COMMIT THESE TO FAITHFUL MEN WHO WILL BE ABLE TO TEACH OTHER ALSO,.” IN TITUS 1:3 STATES “…BUT HAS IN DUE TIME MANIFESTED HIS WORD THROUGH PREACHING, WHICH WAS COMMITTED TO ME ACCORDING TO THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD OUR SAVIOR…” IN 1ST PETER 2:22 STATES “WHO COMMITTED NO SIN…” IN 1ST PETER 2:23 DECLARES “…WHO, WHEN HE WAS REVILED, DID NOT REVILE IN RETURN, WHEN HE SUFFERED, HE DID NOT THREATEN, BUT COMMITTED HIMSELF TO HIM (FATHER STEPHEN) WHO JUDGES RIGHTEOUSLY.” IN 1ST PETER 4:19 STATES “THEREFORE LET THOSE WHO SUFFER ACCORDING TO THE WILL OF GOD COMMIT THEIR SOULS TO HIM IN DOING GOOD, AS TO A FAITHFUL CREATOR.” IN LUKE 23:46 MENTIONS “…HE SAID, ‘FATHER (STEPHEN), INTO YOUR HANDS I COMMIT MY SPIRIT.” IN ACTS 7:60 DECLARE HE WAS CALLING ON GOD AND SAYING, ‘LORD JESUS, RECEIVE MY SPIRIT.’” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW DID NOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW COMMITMENTS TO PRISON.**

**THE ENGAGEMENTS IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OF GOD’S THRONE IN THE LAW**

**IN DEUTERONOMY 2:24 MENTIONS “RISE, TAKE YOUR JOURNEY, AND CROSS OVER THE RIVER ARNON. LOOK, I HAVE GIVEN INTO YOUR HAND SIHON THE AMORITE, KING OF HESHBON, AND HIS LAND. BEGIN TO POSSESS IT, AND ENGAGE HIM IN BATTLE (1 OR 2 POSITIONS).” IN 2ND TIMOTHY 2:4 SAYS “NO ONE ENGAGED IN WARFARE ENTANGLES HIMSELF WITH THE AFFAIRS OF THIS LIFE (THIS AGE IN LUKE 20:34, 37-38), THAT HE MAY PLEASE HIM WHO ENLISTED HIM AS A SOLDIER (THAT AGE IN LUKE 20:35-36).” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW DID NOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW ENGAGEMENTS.**

**THE SWEARING TRUE-FULLY IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OF GOD’S THRONE IN THE LAW**

**IN GENESIS 22:16 SAYS “AND SAID: ‘BY MYSELF I HAVE SWORN,’ SAYS THE LORD, ‘BECAUSE YOU HAVE DONE THIS THING, AND HAVE NOT WITHHELD YOUR SON, YOUR ONLY SON…” IN GENESIS 24:7 DECLARES “THE LORD GOD OF HEAVEN, WHO TOOK ME FROM MY FATHER’S HOUSE, AND FROM THE LAND OF MY FAMILY, AND WHO SPOKE TO ME AND SWORE TO ME, SAYING, ‘TO YOUR DESCENDANTS I GIVE THIS LAND.’ HE WILL SEND HIS ANGEL (LORD) BEFORE YOU, AND YOU SHALL TAKE A WIFE FROM MY SON FROM THERE.” IN EXODUS 6:8 STATES “AND I WILL BRING YOU INTO THE LAND WHICH I SWORE TO GIVE TO ABRAHAM, ISAAC AND JACOB, AND I WILL GIVE IT TO YOU AS A HERITAGE: I AM THE LORD.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS DEUTERONOMY 31:7. IN EXODUS 13:5 MENTIONS “AND IT SHALL BE, WHEN THE LORD BRINGS YOU INTO THE LAND OF THE CANAANITES AND THE HITTITES AND THE AMORITES AND THE HIVITES AND THE JEBUSITES, WHICH HE SWORE TO YOUR FATHERS TO GIVE YOU, A LAND FLOWING WITH MILK AND HONEY, THAT YOU SHALL KEEP THIS SERVICE IN THIS MONTH.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN EXODUS 13:11; 26:15 & DEUTERONOMY 31:20. IN EXODUS 17:16 SAYS “…FOR HE SAID, ‘BECAUSE THE LORD HAS SWORN: THE LORD WILL HAVE WAR (2 OR 3 POSITIONS) WITH AMALEK FROM GENERATION TO GENERATION.’” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN DEUTERONOMY 31:21. IN EXODUS 32:13 MENTIONS “REMEMBER ABRAHAM, AND ISRAEL, YOUR SERVANTS, TO WHOM YOU SWORE BY YOUR OWN SELF, AND SAID TO THEM, ‘I WILL MULTIPLY YOUR DESCENDANTS AS THE STARS OF HEAVEN, AND ALL THIS LAND THAT I HAVE SPOKEN OF I GIVE TO YOUR DESCENDANTS, AND THEY SHALL INHERIT IT FOREVER.’” IN EXODUS 33:1 TELLS US “THEN THE LORD SAID TO MOSES, ‘DEPART AND GO UP FROM HERE, YOU AND THE PEOPLE WHOM YOU HAVE BROUGHT OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, TO THE LAND OF WHICH I SWORE TO ABRAHAM, ISAAC AND JACOB,’ SAYING, ‘TO YOUR DESCENDANTS I WILL GIVE IT.’” IN LEVITICUS 19:12 STATES “AND YOU SHALL NOT SWEAR MY NAME FALSELY, NOR SHALL YOU PROFANE THE NAME OF YOUR GOD: I AM THE LORD.” IN NUMBERS 11:12 DECLARES “DID I CONCEIVE ALL THESE PEOPLE? DID I CONCEIVE ALL THESE PEOPLE? DID I BEGET THEM THAT YOU SHOULD SAY TO ME, ‘CARRY IN YOUR BOSOM, AS A GUARDIAN CARRIES A NURSING CHILD,’ TO THE LAND WHICH YOU SWORE TO THEIR FATHERS?” IN NUMBERS 14:16 STATES “BECAUSE THE LORD WAS NOT ABLE TO BRING THIS PEOPLE TO THE LAND WHICH HE SWORE TO GIVE THEM THEREFORE HE KILLED THEM IN THE WILDERNESS.” IN NUMBERS 32:10-11 SAYS “SO THE LORD’S ANGER WAS AROUSED ON THAT DAY, AND HE SWORE AN OATH, SAYING, ‘SURELY NONE OF THE MEN WHO CAME UP FROM EGYPT, FROM 20 YEARS OLD AND ABOVE, SHALL SEE THE LAND OF WHICH I SWORE TO ABRAHAM, ISAAC, AND JACOB, BECAUSE THEY HAVE NOT WHOLLY FOLLOWED ME…” IN DEUTERONOMY 1:8 SAYS “SEE, I HAVE SET THE LAND BEFORE YOU, GO IN AND POSSESS THE LAND WHICH THE LORD SWORE TO YOUR FATHERS—TO ABRAHAM, ISAAC, AND JACOB—TO GIVE TO THEM AND THEIR DESCENDANTS AFTER THEM.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN DEUTERONOMY 10:11. IN DEUTERONOMY 1:35 MENTIONS “SURELY NOT ONE OF THESE MEN OF THIS EVIL GENERATION SHALL SEE THAT GOOD LAND OF WHICH I SWORE TO GIVE TO YOUR FATHERS…” IN DEUTERONOMY 2:14 STATES “AND THE TIME WE TOOK TO COME FROM KADESH BARNEA UNTIL WE CROSSED OVER THE VALLEY OF THE ZERED WAS 38 YEARS, UNTIL ALL THE GENERATION OF THE MEN OF WAR (2 OR 3 POSITIONS) WAS CONSUMED FROM THE MIDST OF THE CAMP, JUST AS THE LORD HAD SWORN TO THEM.” IN DEUTERONOMY 4:21 SAYS “FURTHERMORE, THE LORD WAS ANGRY WITH ME FOR YOUR SAKES, AND SWORE THAT I WOULD NOT CROSS OVER THE JORDAN, AND THAT I WOULD NOT ENTER THE GOOD LAND WHICH THE LORD YOUR GOD IS GIVING YOU AS AN INHERITANCE.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN DEUTERONOMY 28:9. IN DEUTERONOMY 4:31 MENTIONS “(FOR THE LORD YOUR GOD IS A MERCIFUL GOD), HE WILL NOT FORSAKE YOU NOR DESTROY YOU, NOR FORGET THE COVENANT OF YOUR FATHERS WHICH HE SWORE TO THEM.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN DEUTERONOMY 13:17. IN DEUTERONOMY 6:10 STATES “SO IT SHALL BE, WHEN THE LORD YOUR GOD BRINGS YOU INTO THE LAND OF WHICH HE SWORE TO YOUR FATHERS, TO ABRAHAM, ISAAC, AND JACOB, TO GIVE YOU LARGE AND BEAUTIFUL CITIES WHICH YOU DID NOT BUILD...” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN DEUTERONOMY 6:18, 23; 19:8; 26:3. IN DEUTERONOMY 7:8 DECLARES “…BUT BECAUSE THE LORD (AGAPE) LOVES YOU, AND BECAUSE HE WOULD KEEP THE OATH WHICH HE SWORE TO YOUR FATHERS, THE LORD HAS BROUGHT YOU OUT WITH A MIGHTY HAND, AND REDEEMED YOU FROM THE HOUSE OF BONDAGE, FROM THE HAND OF PHARAOH KING OF EGYPT.” IN DEUTERONOMY 7:12 MENTIONS “THEN IT SHALL COME TO PASS, BECAUSE YOU LISTEN TO THESE (TOP) (ENGLISH) JUDGMENTS, AND KEEP AND DO THEM, THAT THE LORD YOUR GOD WILL KEEP WITH YOU THE COVENANT AND THE MERCY WHICH HE SWORE TO YOUR FATHERS.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN DEUTERONOMY 9:5. IN DEUTERONOMY 7:13 DECLARES “AND HE WILL (AGAPE) LOVE YOU AND BLESS YOU AND MULTIPLY YOU. HE WILL ALSO, BLESS THE FRUIT OF YOUR WOMB, AND THE FRUIT OF YOUR LAND, YOUR GRAIN AND YOUR NEW WINE AND YOUR OIL, THE INCREASE OF YOUR CATTLE AND THE OFFSPRING OF YOUR FLOCK, IN THE LAND OF WHICH HE SWORE TO YOUR FATHERS TO GIVE YOU.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN DEUTERONOMY 11:9, 21; 28:11. IN DEUTERONOMY 8:1 STATES “EVERY COMMANDMENT WHICH I COMMAND YOU TODAY YOU MUST BE CAREFUL TO OBSERVE, THAT YOU MAY LIVE AND MULTIPLY, AND GO IN AND POSSESS THE LAND OF WHICH THE LORD SWORE TO YOUR FATHERS.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN DEUTERONOMY 29:13. IN DEUTERONOMY 8:18 MENTIONS “AND YOU SHALL REMEMBER THE LORD YOUR GOD, FOR IT IS HE WHO GIVES YOU POWER TO GET WEALTH, THAT HE MAY ESTABLISH HIS COVENANT WHICH HE SWORE TO YOUR FATHERS, AS IT IS THIS DAY.” IN DEUTERONOMY 30:20 SAYS “…THAT YOU MAY (AGAPE) LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD THAT YOU MAY OBEY HIS VOICE, AND THAT YOU MAY CLING TO HIM, FOR HE IS YOUR LIFE AND THE LENGTH OF YOUR DAYS, AND THAT YOU MAY DWELL IN THE LAND WHICH THE LORD SWORE TO YOUR FATHERS, TO ABRAHAM, ISAAC, AND JACOB, TO GIVE THEM.” IN DEUTERONOMY 31:23 DECLARES “THEN HE INAUGURATED JOSHUA THE SON OF NUN, AND SAID, ‘BE STRONG AND OF GOOD COURAGE, FOR YOU SHALL BRING THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL INTO THE LAND OF WHICH I SWORE TO THEM, AND I WILL BE WITH YOU.’” IN DEUTERONOMY 34:4 MENTIONS “THEN THE LORD SAID TO HIM, ‘THIS IS THE LAND OF WHICH I SWORE TO GIVE ABRAHAM, ISAAC, AND JACOB,’ SAYING, ‘I WILL GIVE IT TO YOUR DESCENDANTS.’ I HAVE CAUSED YOU TO SEE TO WITH YOUR EYES, BUT YOU SHALL NOT CROSS OVER THERE (THIS IS BECAUSE MOSES HIT THE ROCK TWICE).” IN MATTHEW 5:33 SAYS “AGAIN YOU HAVE HEARD THAT IT WAS SAID TO THOSE OF OLD, ‘YOU SHALL NOT WEAR FALSELY, BUT SHALL PERFORM YOUR OATHS TO THE LORD.’” IN MATTHEW 23:20 MENTIONS “THEREFORE HE WHO SWEAR BY THE ALTAR, SWEARS BY IT AND ALL THINGS ON IT.” IN MATTHEW 23:21 STATES “HE WHO SWEARS BY THE TEMPLE, SWEARS BY IT AND BY HIM WHO DWELLS IN IT.” IN MATTHEW 23:22 MENTIONS “AND HE WHO SWEARS BY HEAVEN, SWEARS BY THE THRONE OF GOD AND BY HIM WHO SITS ON IT.” IN HEBREWS 3:11 MENTIONS “SO I SWORE IN MY WRATH, ‘THEY SHALL NOT ENTER MY REST.’” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN HEBREWS 3:18; 4:3. IN HEBREWS 6:13 STATES “FOR WHEN GOD MADE A PROMISE TO ABRAHAM, BECAUSE HE COULD SWEAR BY NO ONE GREATER, HE SWORE BY HIMSELF.” IN HEBREWS 6:16 TELLS US “FOR MEN INDEED SWEAR BY THE GREATER, AND AN OATH FOR CONFIRMATION IS FOR THEM AN END OF ALL DISPUTE.” IN HEBREWS 7:21 DECLARES “…THE LORD HAS SWORN AND WILL NOT RELENT, ‘YOU ARE A PRIEST (LORD PETER FOR CHILD KIND, LORD JOHN FOR WOMANKIND, LORD JESUS FOR MANKIND, LORD JAMES FOR THE LAW KIND AND LORD STEPHEN FOR LORD KIND) FOREVER ACCORDING TO THE ORDER OF MELCHIZEDEK.’” IN REVELATION 10:6 SAYS “AND SWORE BY HIM WHO LIVES FOREVER AND EVER, WHO CREATED HEAVEN AND THE THINGS THAT ARE IN IT, THE EARTH AND THE THINGS THAT ARE IN IT, AND THE SEA AND THE THINGS THAT ARE IN IT, THAT THERE SHOULD BE DELAY NO LONGER.” IN LUKE 1:73 DECLARES “THE OATH WHICH HE SWORE TO OUR FATHER ABRAHAM…” IN ACTS 2:30 TELLS US “THEREFORE, BEING A PROPHET AND KNOWING THAT GOD HAD SWORN WITH AN OATH TO HIM THAT OF THE FRUIT OF HIS BODY, ACCORDING TO THE FLESH, HE WOULD RAISE UP THE CHRIST TO SIT ON HIS THRONE…” IN ACTS 7:17 MENTIONS “BUT WHEN THE TIME OF THE PROMISE DREW NEAR WHICH GOD HAD SWORN TO ABRAHAM, THE PEOPLE GREW AND MULTIPLIED IN EGYPT.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW DID NOT ENTER IN THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW SWEARING.**

**THE FIANCÉE-SHIPS (COURTSHIPS) IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OF GOD’S THRONE IN THE LAW**

**IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 7:36 SAYS “IF ANYONE THINKS THAT HE IS NOT BEHAVING PROPERLY TOWARD HIS FIANCÉE, IF HIS PASSIONS ARE STRONG, AND SO IT HAS TO BE, LET HIM MARRY AS HE WISHES, IT IS NO SIN. LET THEM MARRY.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 7:37 DECLARES “BUT IF SOMEONE STANDS FIRM IN HIS RESOLVE, BEING UNDER NO NECESSITY BUT HAVING HIS OWN DESIRE UNDER CONTROL, AND HAS DETERMINED IN HIS OWN MIND TO KEEP HER AS HIS FIANCÉE, HE WILL DO WELL.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 7:38 MENTIONS “SO THEN, HE WHO MARRIES HIS FIANCÉE DOES WELL (OPERATES IN 3 POSITIONS), AND HE WHO REFRAINS FROM MARRIAGE WILL DO BETTER (OPERATE IN 9 POSITIONS). THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW DID NOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW FIANCÉE SHIPS.**

**THE COVENANTS IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OF GOD’S THRONE IN THE LAW**

**THE WELL MARRIED COVENANT**

**FIRST, IS SINLESS JOB WHO WAS PERFECT AND UPRIGHT, ONE THAT FEARED GOD AND SHUNNED EVIL IN JOB 1:1; 2:3. IN GENESIS 1:22 SAYS, AND GOD BLESSED THEE, SAYING, ‘BE FRUITFUL AND MULTIPLY, AND FILL THE WATERS IN THE SEAS, AND LET BIRDS MULTIPLY ON THE EARTH.” THE COVENANT BETWEEN JOB AND GOD IS UNSTABLE BECAUSE OF THE IGNORANCE OF JOB IN JOB CHAPTERS 38-41. THIS MAY REFER TO THE TIME JOB LIVED BECAUSE HE WAS CONSIDERED BEFORE THE FALL OF ADAM.**

**THE GOOD MARRIED COVENANT**

**SECOND, IS THE PERFECT MAN ADAM WHO WAS ALSO, PERFECT AND UPRIGHT, ONE WHO FEARED GOD AND SHUNNED EVIL BEFORE HIS FALL. IN GENESIS 1:28 SAYS “THEN GOD BLESSED THEM, AND GOD SAID TO THEM, ‘BE FRUITFUL AND MULTIPLY, FILL THE EARTH AND SUBDUE IT, HAVE DOMINION OVER THE FISH OF THE SEA, OVER THE BIRDS OF THE AIR, AND OVER EVERY LIVING THING THAT MOVES ON EARTH.” THE COVENANT IS A LEGAL AGREEMENT BETWEEN GOD AND MAN THAT CONCERNS THEIR RELATIONSHIP WITH ONE ANOTHER. THE COVENANTS ARE UNCHANGEABLE IN JEREMIAH 31:33 & 2ND CORINTHIANS 6:16. THE COVENANT BETWEEN ADAM & GOD IS UNSTABLE BECAUSE OF ADAM. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE HOSEA 6:7 & ROMANS 5:12-21. THE COMMAND OF THIS COVENANT IS IN GENESIS 1:16-17, 28-30; 2:15. WITH THE TREE OF KNOWLEDGE, THERE IS A PROMISE OF DEATH WHICH IS A PHYSICAL, MENTAL AND ETERNAL DEATH FROM DISOBEDIENCE TO GOD. ALSO, WITH THE TREE OF LIFE WOULD PROMISE ETERNAL LIFE FOREVER IF ADAM OBEYED GOD 100%. THE COVENANT IS STILL IN FORCE OUTSIDE THE KINGDOM OF GOD. THERE IS A COVENANT OF REDEMPTION FOR ALL. THIS COVENANT IS AMONG THE PHYSICAL TRINITY & NOT BETWEEN GOD AND MAN. BUT IT IS FOR MAN. IT IS AN AGREEMENT WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN, SON JESUS AND BROTHER JOHN THE HOLY GHOST, THAT THE SON WOULD BECOME MAN & BE OUR PRIMARY REPRESENTATIVE, OBEY ALL COMMANDS OF THE COVENANT OF WORKS AND PAY THE PENALTY FOR SIN. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE IN JOHN 3:16; ROMANS 5:18-19; COLOSSIANS 2:9; HEBREWS 2:14-18; 9:24; 10:5, 7-9; MATTHEW 28:18; ACTS 1:4; 2:33; GALATIANS 4:4; PHILIPPIANS 2:8 & JOHN 17:2, 6, 12. THE ROLE OF THE HOLY GHOST IN THE COVENANT OF REDEMPTION IS IN MATTHEW 3:16; LUKE 4:1, 14, 18 & JOHN 3:34. JESUS CHRIST’S REDEMPTIVE WORK AFTER HE WENT TO HEAVEN IS IN JOHN 14:16-17 & ACTS 1:4, 8; 2:17-18, 33. THE COVENANT OF REDEMPTION IS STILL IN FORCE OUTSIDE THE KINGDOM OF GOD.**

**THE BETTER MARRIED COVENANT**

**THIRD, IS NOAH WHO FOUND GRACE IN THE LORD’S SIGHT. IN GENESIS 6:18 SAYS “BUT I WILL ESTABLISH MY COVENANT WITH YOU, AND YOU SHALL GO INTO THE ARK—YOU, YOUR SONS, YOUR WIFE, AND YOUR SONS’ WIVES WITH YOU.” IN GENESIS 9:1 DECLARES “SO GOD BLESSED NOAH AND HIS SONS, AND SAID TO THEM, ‘BE FRUITFUL AND MULTIPLY, AND FILL THE EARTH.” IN GENESIS 9:9 SAYS “AND AS FOR ME, BEHOLD, I ESTABLISH MY COVENANT WITH YOU AND WITH YOUR DESCENDANTS AFTER YOU.” IN GENESIS 9:11-13 MENTIONS “THUS I ESTABLISH MY COVENANT WITH YOU, NEVER AGAIN SHALL ALL FLESH BE CUT OFF BY THE WATERS OF THE FLOOD, NEVER AGAIN SHALL THERE BE A FLOOD TO DESTROY THE EARTH.” AND GOD SAID, ‘THIS IS THE SIGN OF THE COVENANT WHICH I MAKE BETWEEN ME AND YOU, AND EVERY LIVING CREATURE THAT IS WITH YOU, FOR PERPETUAL GENERATIONS: I SET MY RAINBOW IN THE CLOUD, AND IT SHALL BE FOR A SIGN OF THE COVENANT BETWEEN ME AND THE EARTH.’” IN GENESIS 9:15-17 STATES “…AND I WILL REMEMBER MY COVENANT WHICH IS BETWEEN ME AND YOU AND EVERY LIVING CREATURE OF ALL FLESH, THE WATERS SHALL NEVER AGAIN BECOME A FLOOD TO DESTROY ALL FLESH. THE RAINBOW SHALL BE IN THE CLOUD, AND I WILL LOOK ON IT TO REMEMBER THE EVERLASTING COVENANT BETWEEN GOD AND EVERY LIVING CREATURE OF ALL FLESH THAT IS ON THE EARTH. AND GOD SAID TO NOAH, ‘THIS IS THE SIGN OF THE COVENANT WHICH I HAVE ESTABLISHED BETWEEN ME AND ALL FLESH THAT IS ON THE EARTH.’”**

**THE BEST MARRIED COVENANT**

**FOURTH, IS THE FATHER ABRAHAM OVER ALL NATIONS (LAWS) WHO WAS 100% TOTALLY OBEDIENT TO GOD. IN GENESIS 12:2-3 MENTIONS “I WILL MAKE YOU A GREAT NATION (LAW), I WILL BLESS YOU AND MAKE YOUR NAME GREAT, AND YOU SHALL BE A BLESSING. I WILL BLESS THOSE WHO BLESS YOU, AND I WILL CURSE HIM WHO CURSES YOU, AND IN YOU ALL THE FAMILIES OF THE EARTH SHALL BE BLESSED.” IN GENESIS 14:19 TELLS US “AND HE BLESSED HIM, AND SAID, ‘BLESSED BE ABRAM OF GOD MOST HIGH, POSSESSOR OF HEAVEN AND EARTH…” IN GENESIS 17:2 SAYS “AND I WILL MAKE MY COVENANT BETWEEN ME AND YOU, AND WILL MULTIPLY YOU EXCEEDINGLY.” IN GENESIS 17:4 DECLARES “AS FOR ME, BEHOLD, MY COVENANT IS WITH YOU, AND YOU SHALL BE A FATHER OF MANY NATIONS (LAWS).” IN GENESIS 17:7 STATES “AND I WILL ESTABLISH MY COVENANT BETWEEN ME AND YOU AND YOUR DESCENDANTS AFTER YOU IN THEIR GENERATIONS, FOR AN EVERLASTING COVENANT, TO BE GOD TO YOU AND YOUR DESCENDANTS AFTER YOU.” IN GENESIS 17:9 MENTIONS “AND GOD SAID TO ABRAHAM: ‘AS FOR YOU SHALL KEEP MY COVENANT, YOU AND YOUR DESCENDANTS AFTER YOU THROUGHOUT THEIR GENERATIONS.’” IN GENESIS 17:20 SAYS “BEHOLD, I HAVE BLESSED HIM, AND WILL MAKE HIM FRUITFUL AND WILL MULTIPLY HIM EXCEEDINGLY. HE SHALL BEGET 12 PRINCES, AND I WILL MAKE HIM A GREAT NATION (LAW).” IN GENESIS 18:18 TELLS US “…SINCE ABRAHAM SHALL SURELY BECOME A GREAT AND MIGHTY NATION (LAW), AND ALL THE NATIONS (LAWS) OF THE EARTH SHALL BE BLESSED IN HIM?” IN GENESIS 22:17 MENTIONS “…BLESSING I WILL BLESS YOU, AND MULTIPLYING I WILL MULTIPLY YOUR DESCENDANTS AS THE STAR OF HEAVEN AND A SAND WHICH IS ON THE SEASHORE, AND YOUR DESCENDANTS SHALL POSSESS THE GATE OF THEIR ENEMIES.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN SIRACH 44:21. IN GENESIS 22:18 DECLARES “IN YOUR SEED (HUMANITY) ALL THE NATIONS (LAWS) OF THE EARTH SHALL BE BLESSED, BECAUSE YOU HAVE OBEYED MY VOICE.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN GALATIANS 3:8-9 & HEBREWS 6:13-15. IN ACTS 3:25 MENTIONS “YOU ARE THE SON OF THE PROPHETS, AND OF THE COVENANT WHICH GOD MADE WITH OUR FATHERS, SAYING TO ABRAHAM, ‘AND IN YOUR SEED ALL THE FAMILIES OF THE EARTH SHALL BE BLESSED.”**

**THE BETTER THAN BEST MARRIED COVENANT**

**FIFTH, IS ISRAEL WHO WAS HIS SPECIAL PEOPLE. IN DEUTERONOMY 7:13 TELLS US “AND HE WILL (AGAPE) LOVE YOU AND BLESS YOU AND MULTIPLY YOU. HE WILL ALSO, BLESS THE FRUIT OF YOUR WOMB AND THE FRUIT OF YOUR LAND, YOUR GRAIN AND YOUR NEW WINE AND YOUR OIL, THE INCREASE OF YOUR CATTLE AND THE OFFSPRING OF YOUR FLOCK, IN THE LAND OF WHICH HE SWORE TO YOUR FATHERS TO GIVE YOU. YOU SHALL BE BLESSED ABOVE ALL PEOPLES, THERE SHALL NOT BE A MALE OR FEMALE BARREN AMONG YOU OR AMONG YOUR LIVESTOCK.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN 1ST CHRONICLES 16:17 & BARUCH 2:35. THE COVENANT WITH ISRAEL AT MOUNT SINAI CONCERNS THE MEETING WHEN GOD GIVE THE 10 COMMANDMENTS SO THAT ISRAEL WOULD LIVE A VERY LONG TIME IN HOLINESS. IN EXODUS 19:6 MENTIONS “ISRAEL WILL BE FOR ME, A KINGDOM OF PRIESTS AND A HOLY NATION (LAW).” ALSO, THE “COVENANT BOOK WHICH IS A LIST OF LAWS IS IN EXODUS 21:1-27.**

**THE BEST THAN BETTER MARRIED COVENANT**

**SIXTH, IS KING DAVID WHO SOUGHT AFTER GOD’S HEART ALWAYS. IN 2ND SAMUEL 7:29 STATES “NOW THEREFORE, LET IT PLEASE YOU TO BLESS THE HOUSE OF YOUR SERVANT, THAT IT MAY CONTINUE BEFORE YOU FOREVER, FOR YOU, O LORD GOD, HAVE SPOKEN IT, AND WITH YOUR BLESSING LET THE HOUSE OF YOUR SERVANT BE BLESSED FOREVER.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN 1ST CHRONICLES 17:27. IN 1ST KINGS 2:45 TELLS US “BUT KING SOLOMON SHALL BE BLESSED, AND THE THRONE OF DAVID SHALL BE ESTABLISHED BEFORE THE LORD (STEPHEN) FOREVER.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN PSALMS 89:3-4 & SIRACH 45:25. GOD MIDWIFED HIS COVENANT WITH THE PEOPLE OF ISRAEL AGAIN, AND SAID THAT THE DESCENDANTS OF DAVID WOULD ALWAYS BE “KING” IN 2ND SAMUEL 23:5. DAVID’S DESCENDANTS DID IN FACT RULE UNTIL BABYLON CONQUERED THEM. GOD’S PROMISE IS WITH JESUS’ BIRTH, WHO WAS A DESCENDANT OF DAVID AND WHO WAS KING FOR ALL ETERNITY.”**

**THE WELL SINGLE COVENANT**

**SEVENTH, IS THE LAW OF JAMES THAT MOSES BROUGHT DOWN FROM THE MOUNTAIN THE 1ST TIME FOR CHRISTIAN GENTILE LAW AND THE 2ND TIME FOR JEWISH LAW. IN NUMBERS 25:13 MENTIONS “…AND IT SHALL BE TO HIM AND HIS DESCENDANTS AFTER HIM A COVENANT OF AN EVERLASTING PRIESTHOOD, BECAUSE HE WAS ZEALOUS OF HIS GOD, AND MADE ATONEMENT FOR THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL.” IN DEUTERONOMY 4:13 SAYS “SO HE DECLARED TO YOU HIS COVENANT WHICH HE COMMANDED YOU TO PERFORM, THE 10 COMMANDMENTS, AND HE WROTE THEM ON TWO TABLETS OF STONE.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN DEUTERONOMY 9:11, 15 & SIRACH 39:8. IN SIRACH 45:15 STATES “MOSES CONSECRATED AND ANOINTED HIM WITH HOLY OIL: THIS WAS APPOINTED UNTO HIM AS AN EVERLASTING COVENANT, AND TO HIS SEED, SO LONG AS THE HEAVENS SHOULD REMAIN, THAT THEY SHOULD MINISTER UNTO HIM, AND EXECUTE THE OFFICE OF THE PRIESTHOOD, AND BLESS THE PEOPLE IN HIS NAME.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN SIRACH 45:7, 24 & 1ST MACCABEES 2:54. JAMES’ LAW IS PROVEN IN ACTS 15:13-29; 21:18-25 & JAMES 2:8-13. IS THE COVENANT OF WORKS STILL IN FORCE? PAUL SAYS 100% OBEDIENCE TO GOD’S LAW WILL LEAD YOU TO LIFE IN ROMANS 7:10; 10:5 & GALATIANS 3:12. THE DIRECT PUNISHMENT OF DISOBEYING IS STILL IN EFFECT IN ROMANS 6:23. THERE IS EVIDENCE THAT THE COVENANT OF WORKS DOES NOT REMAIN IN FORCE. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE IN 1ST PETER 2:22; ROMANS 5:18-19 & GALATIANS 3:10-11. SOME SAYS THAT THE COVENANT OF WORKS IS STILL IN FORCE OUTSIDE THE KINGDOM OF GOD.**

**THE GOOD SINGLE COVENANT**

**EIGHTH, WHEN MAN FAILED IN THE COVENANT OF WORKS THERE HAD TO BE ESTABLISHED ANOTHER WAY FOR MAN. THE PEOPLE INVOLVES IN THE COVENANT OF GRACE WILL BE GOD AND THOSE WHOM HE WILL REDEEM. THE CONDITION IN ACHIEVING THAT IS FAITH IN CHRIST JESUS IN ROMANS 1:17; 4:1-15; 5:1; JAMES 2:17 & 1ST JOHN 2:3-11. GOD PROMISED THAT HE WOULD BE THEIR GOD AND THEY WOULD BE HIS PEOPLE IN GENESIS 17:7; JEREMIAH 31:33; 32:38-40; EZEKIEL 34:30-31; 36:28; 37:26-27; 2ND CORINTHIANS 6:16, 17-18; 1ST PETER 2:9-10; HEBREWS 8:10 & REVELATION 21:3. THIS COVENANT IS STILL IN FORCE OUTSIDE THE KINGDOM OF GOD. JOHN DID THE PLAN OF GRACE IN LUKE 3:1-20.**

**THE BETTER SINGLE COVENANT**

**NINTH, IS JESUS THE SAVIOR OF THE WORLD AS THE BETTER COVENANT. IN HEBREWS 8:6 DECLARES “BUT NOW HE HAS ORDAINED A MORE EXCELLENT MINISTRY, INASMUCH AS HE IS THE MEDIATOR OF THE BETTER COVENANT, WHICH WAS ESTABLISHED ON BETTER PROMISES. ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN HEBREWS 8:7-13; 9:15, 18, 20; 10:29; 12:24; 13:20.**

**THE BEST SINGLE COVENANT & THE BETTER THAN BEST LORD’S SINGLE COVENANT**

**TENTH, IS THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS ABOVE ALL AS THE MOST-HIGHEST FATHER WITH THE BEST COVENANT IS IN EPHESIANS 4:6 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6-7; 15:24-28. IN SIRACH 28:7 SAYS “REMEMBER THE COMMANDMENTS (THE SON JESUS OUR LORD IS IN “THIS AGE” QUALIFIED IN 100% MINISTERIAL MARRIAGE LORDSHIP WITH MARRIED LORDS AS AN APOSTLE & AS A BOY LIVING AS A PHARISEE AS MAN FROM 9 TO 40 YEARS OF AGE, BUT JESUS IS NOT GIVEN IN 100% MILITARY LAW WITH MARRIED LORDSHIP WITH MARRIED ANGELS AND JESUS IS NOT GIVEN IN 100% MARRIED LAW WITH MARRIED MEN LORDSHIP IS COMMANDED BY THE PHARISAIC LAW IN JUDGMENT BORN OF A WOMAN IN A 40 YEAR KINGDOM & AFTER THE CROSS JESUS THE HEAVENLY MAN WAS IN THE 3RD HEAVEN FOR 7 YEARS FROM 33 TO 40 YEARS OF AGE TO CLOSE OUT THE KINGDOM IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 7:25; 15:24; 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:1-6; LUKE 20:34, 37-38; ACTS CHAPTER 26; HEBREWS 3:1; PHILIPPIANS 3:5; GALATIANS 4:4. THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD DOES NOT LIE IN NUMBERS 23:9; 1ST SAMUEL 15:29; ROMANS 3:4; HEBREWS 6:18 & TITUS 1:1-3 IN “THAT AGE” QUALIFIED IN 100% SINGLE MINISTERIAL LORDSHIP AS A BOY LIVING AS A NON-PHARISEE THAT IS NO MAN BUT AS THE FATHER & IS A NON-APOSTLE FROM 9 YEARS OF AGE TO ETERNITY, AND THE FATHER STEPHEN IS NOT GIVEN 100% SINGLE MILITARY LORDSHIP AND IS NOT IN 100% SINGLE LAW LORDSHIP THAT HE IS NOT COMMANDED BY PHARISAIC LAW BORN OF GOD AFTER THE 40 YEAR KINGDOM THAT IS GIVEN TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD FROM HIS OWN SON JESUS OUR LORD AND NOT THE MAN JESUS TO ETERNITY & NO MAN CAN COME OR SEE HIM & IS NOT POSSIBLE TO COME NEAR TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN LUKE 10:22; JOHN 1:18; 4:21; 5:19, 22-23, 37, 43, 45; 6:46; 8:19, 27-28, 38, 42, 44; 10:18; 12:49-50; 13:1; 14:28; 15:24; 16:17, 28; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:16; 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16; 7:25; 15:24-28; LUKE 20:35-36; ACTS 6:5-15 & 1ST JOHN 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18), AND BEAR NO MALICE TO THY NEIGHBOR: [REMEMBER] THE COVENANT OF THE HIGHEST (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN EPHESIANS 4:6), AND WINK AT IGNORANCE (OVERLOOK FAULTS).” IN SIRACH 42:2 TELLS US “DO NOT BE ASHAMED OF THE LAW OF THE MOST HIGH (FATHER STEPHEN IN EPHESIANS 4:6), AND HIS COVENANT, AND OF JUDGMENT TO JUSTIFY THE UNGODLY.” IN SIRACH 44:20 DECLARES “WHO KEPT THE LAW OF THE MOST HIGH (FATHER STEPHEN IN EPHESIANS 4:6) AND WAS IN COVENANT WITH HIM: HE ESTABLISHED THE COVENANT IN HIS FLESH, AND WHEN HE WAS PROVED, HE WAS FOUND FAITHFUL.” THE COVENANT OF MERCY IS FOR ALL. THE FATHER STEPHEN WOULD BECOME THE “ANGEL (LORD) OF THE LORD” FROM 18 YEARS OLD IN JOHN 1:1-18, OBEY ALL THE LORD YAH’S COMMANDS, BE OUR REPRESENTATIVE & PAY FOR THE ETERNAL SIN IN THE LAW WITH THE LORDSHIPS OF ANGELS (LORDS) IN THE 24 ORDERS IN SIRACH 24:23; 28:7. THIS AGREEMENT WOULD BE FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN HIMSELF. THE FATHER STEPHEN DID THIS IN ACTS 6:1-7:60. MERCY ENDURES FOREVER. ONCE, ACCOMPLISHED, THE FATHER STEPHEN GAVE TOTAL CONTROL OF THE COVENANT OF MERCY TO THE LORD JAMES THE LAW OF GOD IN JAMES 2:8-13. THIS COVENANT IS STILL IN FORCE INSIDE THE KINGDOM OF GOD.**

**THE COVENANT OF LORDSHIP INVOLVES THE FATHER STEPHEN AS THE “2ND SINGLE LORD CALLED WISDOM” AT 21 YEAR OF AGE TO OBEY THE LORD YAH’S COMMANDS, BE OUR REPRESENTATIVE WITH HIS 60 LORDS IN CREATION & PAY FOR THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP ABOVE THE LAW IN ACTS 7:60. THIS RELATIONSHIP IS TOTALLY OVER THE ANGELICAL HIERARCHY. THE FATHER STEPHEN COMMANDED THE SON JESUS TO WORK FOR HIM IN THE UNIVERSE TO USE LORDSHIP TO ADMINISTER WISDOM/POWER TO THE MARRIED LORDS THAT SINNED IGNORANTLY BY THE TERM “QANAH” MEANING “ETERNAL MARRIED LORDLY EROS LOVE” WITH THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM IN PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV). IF THIS IS NOT ESTABLISHED, THE MARRIED LORDS WILL NOT HAVE ANY WAY TO SURVIVE CONCERNING THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP. THE FATHER STEPHEN ESTABLISHED A RELATIONSHIP WITH THE LORD YAH (LORD YAHWEH OR JEHOVAH) IN ACTS 7:59-60 BY WHICH HE WAS WITHOUT CEASING “CALLING ON GOD” & SAYING, ‘LORD JESUS, RECEIVE MY SPIRIT’…‘LORD (YAH), DO NOT CHARGE THEM WITH THIS SIN’ IN ACTS 7:60. IN OTHER TRANSLATIONS STEPHEN SIMPLY SAYS, ‘LORD (YAH), LAY NOT THIS SIN TO THEIR CHARGE’ OR ‘LORD, (YAH), DO NOT HOLD THEM WITH THIS SIN’ IN ACTS 7:60. THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW DID NOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE 9 OTHER LAW COVENANTS. BUT THE COVENANT OF MERCY IS INSIDE THE KINGDOM OF GOD AND THE COVENANT OF LORDSHIP INSIDE THE FATHER STEPHEN’S KINGDOM.**

**THE VOWS AND BANS IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OF GOD’S THRONE IN THE LAW**

**IN LEVITICUS 22:18 MENTIONS “SPEAK TO AARON AND HIS SONS, AND TO ALL THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, AND SAY TO THEM: ‘WHATEVER MAN OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL, OR OF THE STRANGERS IN ISRAEL, WHO OFFERS HIS SACRIFICE FOR ANY OF HIS VOWS…WHICH THEY OFFER TO THE LORD AS A BURNT OFFERING…” IN LEVITICUS 22:21 STATES “AND WHOEVER OFFERS A SACRIFICE OF A PEACE OFFERING TO THE LORD, TO FULFILL HIS VOW …FOR THE CATTLE OF THE SHEEP…IT MUST BE PERFECT TO BE ACCEPTED, THERE SHALL BE NO DEFECT IN IT.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN NUMBERS 15:8. IN LEVITICUS 27:2 MENTIONS “SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, AND SAY TO THEM: ‘WHEN A MAN CONSECRATES BY A VOW CERTAIN PERSONS TO THE LORD, ACCORDING TO YOUR VALUATION…” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN LEVITICUS 27:8. IN NUMBERS 6:2 DECLARES “SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, AND SAY TO THEM” ‘WHEN EITHER A MAN OR WOMAN CONSECRATES AN OFFERING TO TAKE THE VOW OF A NAZI-RITE, TO SEPARATE HIMSELF TO THE LORD…” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN NUMBERS 6:5, 21. IN NUMBERS 15:3 SAYS “…AND YOU MAKE AN OFFERING BY FIRE TO THE LORD, A BURNT OFFERING OR A SACRIFICE, TO FULFILL A VOW OR AS FREEWILL OFFERING OR IN YOUR APPOINTED FEASTS, TO MAKE A SWEET AROMA TO THE LORD, FROM THE HERD OR THE FLOCK…” IN NUMBERS 21:2 STATES “SO ISRAEL MADE A VOW TO THE LORD, AND SAID, ‘IF YOU WILL INDEED DELIVER THIS PEOPLE INTO MY HAND, THEN I WILL UTTERLY DESTROY THEIR CITIES.” IN NUMBERS 30:2 DECLARES “IF A MAN MAKES A VOW TO THE LORD, OR SWEARS AN OATH TO BIND HIMSELF BY SOME AGREEMENT, HE SHALL NOT BREAK HIS WORD, HE SHALL DO ACCORDING TO ALL THAT PROCEEDS OUT OF HIS MOUTH.” IN NUMBERS 30:3-4 SAYS “OR IF A WOMAN MAKES A VOW TO THE LORD, AND BINDS HERSELF BY SOME AGREEMENT WHILE IN HER FATHER’S HOUSE IN HER YOUTH (ALSO, IN HIS MOTHER’S HOUSE IN HIS YOUTH CONCERNING SONS), AND HER FATHER HEARS HER VOW AND THE AGREEMENT BY WHICH SHE HAS BOUND HERSELF, AND HER FATHER HOLDS HIS PEACE, THAN ALL HER VOWS SHALL STAND, AND EVERY AGREEMENT WITH WHICH SHE HAS BOUND HERSELF SHALL STAND.” IN NUMBERS 30:6-7 STATES “IF INDEED SHE TAKES A HUSBAND, WHILE BOUND BY HER VOWS OR BY RASH UTTERANCE FROM HER LIPS BY WHICH SHE BOUND HERSELF, AND HER HUSBAND HEARS IT, AND MAKES NO RESPONSE TO HER ON THE DAY THAT HE HEARS, THEN HER VOWS SHALL STAND, AND HER AGREEMENTS BY WHICH SHE BOUND HERSELF SHALL STAND.” IN NUMBERS 30:9 TELLS US “ALSO, ANY VOW OF A WIDOW OR A DIVORCED WOMAN, BY WHICH SHE HAS BOUND, SHALL STAND AGAINST HER.” IN NUMBERS 30:10-11, 14 MENTIONS “IF SHE VOWED IN HER HUSBAND’S HOUSE, OR BOUND HERSELF BY AN AGREEMENT WITH AN OATH, AND HER HUSBAND HEARD IT, AND MADE NO RESPONSE TO HER AND DID NOT OVERRULE HER, THEN ALL HER VOWS SHALL STAND, AND EVERY AGREEMENT BY WHICH SHE BOUND HERSELF SHALL STAND. NOW IF HER HUSBAND MAKE NO RESPONSE WHATEVER TO HER FROM DAY TO DAY, THEN HE CONFIRMS ALL HER VOWS OF ALL THE AGREEMENTS THAT BIND HER, HE CONFIRMS THEM, BECAUSE HE MADE NO RESPONSE TO HER ON THE DAY THAT HE HEARD THEM.” IN DEUTERONOMY 12:11 SAY “…THEN THERE WILL BE THE PLACE WHERE THE LORD YOUR GOD CHOOSES TO MAKE HIS NAME ABIDE. THERE YOU SHALL BRING ALL THAT I COMMAND YOU, YOUR BURNT OFFERINGS, YOUR SACRIFICES, YOUR TITHES, THE HEAVE OFFERINGS OF YOUR HAND, AND ALL YOUR CHOICE OFFERINGS WHICH YOU VOW TO THE LORD.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN DEUTERONOMY 12:17, 26. IN DEUTERONOMY 23:21 SAYS “WHEN YOU MAKE A VOW TO THE LORD YOUR GOD, YOU SHALL NOT DELAY TO PAY IT, FOR THE LORD YOUR GOD WILL SURELY REQUIRE IT OF YOU, AND IT WOULD BE SIN TO YOU.” IN DEUTERONOMY 23:22 STATES “BUT IF YOU ABSTAIN FROM VOWING IT SHALL NOT BE SIN TO YOU.” IN DEUTERONOMY 23:23 MENTIONS “THAT WHICH HAS GONE FROM YOUR LIPS YOU SHALL KEEP AND PERFORM, FOR YOU VOLUNTARY VOWED TO THE LORD YOUR GOD WHAT YOU HAVE PROMISED WITH YOUR MOUTH.” IN ACTS 18:18 SAYS “SO PAUL STILL REMAINED A GOOD WHILE. THEN HE TOOK LEAVE OF THE BRETHREN AND SAILED FOR SYRIA, AND PRISCILLA AND AQUILA WERE WITH HIM. HE HAD HIS HAIR CUT OFF AT CENCHREA, FOR HE HAD TAKEN A VOW.” IN ACTS 21:23 DECLARES “THEREFORE DO WHAT WE TELL YOU: WE HAVE FOUR MEN WHO HAVE TAKEN A VOW.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW DID NOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW VOWS OR LAW BANS.**

**THE BINDING MARRIAGE CONTRACTS (CERTIFICATES) IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OF GOD’S THRONE IN THE LAW**

**IN 1ST MACCABEES 13:42 SAYS “THEN THE PEOPLE OF ISRAEL BEGAN TO WRITE IN THEIR INSTRUMENTS AND CONTRACTS, IN THE FIRST YEAR OF SIMON THE HIGH PRIEST, THE GOVERNOR AND LEADER OF THE JEWS.” IN DEUTERONOMY 22:19 MENTIONS “…AND THEY SHALL FINE HIM 100 SHEKELS OF SILVER ($1,280.00) AND GIVE THEM TO THE FATHER OF THE YOUNG WOMAN, BECAUSE HE HAS BROUGHT A BAD NAME ON A VIRGIN OF ISRAEL, AND SHE SHALL BE HIS WIFE, HE CANNOT DIVORCE HER ALL HIS DAYS.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 7:9-12. IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 7:28 STATES “BUT EVEN IF YOU DO MARRY, YOU HAVE NOT SINNED, AND IF A VIRGIN MARRIES, SHE HAS NOT SINNED. NEVERTHELESS, SUCH WILL HAVE TROUBLE IN THE FLESH, BUT I WOULD SPARE YOU.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 7:33-34, 36-39 & 1ST TIMOTHY 5:11, 14. THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW DID NOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW BINDING MARRIAGE CONTRACTS.**

**THE COMMANDS IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OF GOD’S THRONE IN THE LAW**

**IN GENESIS 2:16 SAYS “AND THE LORD GOD COMMANDED THE MAN, SAYING, ‘OF EVERY TREE OF THE GARDEN THOU MAY FREELY EAT.” IN GENESIS 6:22 MENTIONS “AND NOAH DID ACCORDING TO ALL THAT THE GOD COMMANDED HIM, SO HE DID.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN GENESIS 7:5. IN GENESIS 7:16 STATES “SO THOSE THAT ENTERED, MALE AND FEMALE OF ALL FLESH, AS GOD HAD COMMANDED HIM, AND THE LORD SHUT HIM IN.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN GENESIS 7:9. IN GENESIS 21:4 DECLARES “THEN ABRAHAM CIRCUMCISED HIS SON ISAAC WHEN HE WAS EIGHT DAYS OLD, AS GOD HAD COMMANDED HIM.” IN GENESIS 26:5 MENTIONS “…BECAUSE THAT ABRAHAM OBEYED MY VOICE, AND KEPT MY CHARGE, MY COMMANDMENTS, MY STATUTES, AND MY LAWS.” IN EXODUS 4:28 SAYS “SO MOSES TOLD AARON ALL THE WORDS OF THE LORD WHO HAD SENT HIM, AND ALL THE SIGNS WHICH HE HAD COMMANDED HIM.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN EXODUS 6:13; 7:2. IN EXODUS 7:6 DECLARES “THEN MOSES AND AARON DID AS THE LORD COMMANDED THEM, SO DID THEY.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN EXODUS 7:10, 20; 8:27; 12:28, 50. IN EXODUS 15:26 MENTIONS “AND SAID, ‘IF YOU DILIGENTLY HEED THE VOICE OF THE LORD YOUR GOD, AND WILL DO THAT WHICH IS RIGHT IN HIS SIGHT, GIVE EAR TO HIS COMMANDMENTS, AND KEEP ALL HIS STATUES, I WILL PUT NONE OF THESE DISEASES ON YOU WHICH I HAVE BROUGHT UPON THE EGYPTIANS: FOR I AM THE LORD THAT HEALS YOU.’” IN EXODUS 16:16 STATES “THIS IS THE THING WHICH THE LORD HAS COMMANDED, ‘LET EVERY MAN GATHER IT ACCORDING TO EACH ONE’S NEED, ONE OMER FOR EACH PERSON, ACCORDING TO THE NUMBER OF PERSONS, LET EVERY MAN FOR THOSE WHO ARE IN HIS TENTS.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN EXODUS 16:32. IN EXODUS 16:34 DECLARES “AS THE LORD COMMANDED MOSES, SO AARON LAID IT UP BEFORE THE TESTIMONY, TO BE KEPT.” IN EXODUS 17:1 MENTIONS “THEN ALL THE CONGREGATION OF THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL SET OUT ON THEIR JOURNEY FROM THE WILDERNESS OF SIN, ACCORDING TO THE COMMANDMENT OF THE LORD, AND CAMPED IN REPHIDIM, AND THERE WAS NO WATER FOR THE PEOPLE TO DRINK.” IN EXODUS 18:23 SAYS “IF YOU DO THIS THING, AND GOD SO COMMANDS YOU, THEN YOU WILL BE ABLE TO ENDURE, AND ALL THIS PEOPLE WILL ALSO, GO TO THEIR PLACE IN PEACE.” IN EXODUS 19:7 MENTIONS “SO MOSES CAME AND CALLED FOR THE ELDERS (LORDS) OF THE PEOPLE, AND LAID BEFORE THEM ALL THESE WORDS WHICH THE LORD COMMANDED HIM.” IN EXODUS 20:6 DECLARES “…BUT SHOWING MERCY TO THOUSANDS, TO THOSE WHO (AGAPE) LOVE ME, AND KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS.” IN EXODUS 23:15 SAYS “YOU SHALL KEEP THE FEAST OF UNLEAVENED BREAD (YOU SHALL EAT UNLEAVENED BREAD SEVEN DAYS, AS I COMMANDED YOU, AT THE TIME APPOINTED IN THE MONTH OF ABIB, FOR IN IT YOU CAME OUT OF EGYPT, NONE SHALL APPEAR BEFORE MY EMPTY)…” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN EXODUS 34:18. IN EXODUS 24:12 TELLS US “THEN THE LORD SAID UNTO MOSES, ‘COME UP TO ME ON THE MOUNTAIN, AND BE THERE: AND I WILL GIVE YOU TABLES OF STONE, AND THE LAW, AND COMMANDMENTS WHICH I HAVE WRITTEN, THAT YOU MAY TEACH THEM.” IN EXODUS 29:35 MENTIONS “THUS YOU SHALL DO TO AARON AND HIS SONS, ACCORDING TO ALL THAT I HAVE COMMANDED YOU. SEVEN DAYS YOU SHALL CONSECRATE THEM.” IN EXODUS 31:6 MENTIONS “AND I, INDEED I, HAVE APPOINTED WITH HIM AHOLIAB THE SON OF AHISAMACH, OF THE TRIBE OF DAN, AND I HAVE PUT WISDOM IN THE HEARTS OF ALL THE GIFTED ARTISANS, THAT THEY MAY MAKE ALL THAT I HAVE COMMANDED YOU…” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN EXODUS 35:10, 29; 36:1, 5; 38:22; 39:1, 5, 7; 39:21, 26, 29, 31-32, 42-43. IN EXODUS 31:11 SAYS “…AND THE ANOINTING OIL AND SWEET INCENSE FOR THE HOLY PLACE, ACCORDING TO ALL THAT I HAVE COMMANDED YOU THEY SHALL DO.” IN EXODUS 34:4 MENTIONS “SO HE CUT TWO TABLETS OF STONE LIKE THE FIRST ONES. THEN MOSES ROSE EARLY IN THE MORNING AND WENT UP MOUNT SINAI, AS THE LORD COMMANDED HIM, AND HE TOOK IN HIS HAND THE TWO TABLETS OF STONE.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN EXODUS 34:11, 28, 32. IN EXODUS 34:34 MENTIONS “BUT WHENEVER MOSES WENT IN BEFORE THE LORD TO SPEAK WITH HIM, HE WOULD TAKE THE VEIL OFF UNTIL HE CAME OUT, AND HE WOULD COME OUT AND SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL WHATEVER HE HAD BEEN COMMANDED.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN EXODUS 35:1, 4. IN EXODUS 40:19 SAYS “AND HE SPREAD OUT THE TENT OVER THE TABERNACLE AND PUT THE COVERING OF THE TENT ON TOP OF IT, AS THE LORD HAD COMMANDED MOSES. ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN EXODUS 40:21, 23, 25, 27, 29, 32. IN LEVITICUS 6:9 MENTIONS “COMMAND AARON AND HIS SONS, SAYING, ‘THIS IS THE LAW OF THE BURNT OFFERING: THE BURNT OFFERING SHALL BE ON THE HEARTH UPON THE ALTAR ALL NIGHT UNTIL MORNING, AND THE FIRE OF THE ALTAR SHALL BE KEPT BURNING ON IT.” IN LEVITICUS 7:36 STATES “THE LORD COMMANDED THIS TO BE GIVEN TO THEM BY THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, ON THE DAY THAT HE ANOINTED THEM, BY A STATUTE FOREVER THROUGHOUT THEIR GENERATIONS.” IN LEVITICUS 7:38 IT MENTIONS “…WHICH THE LORD COMMANDED MOSES ON MOUNT SINAI, ON THE DAY WHEN HE COMMANDED THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL TO OFFER THEIR OFFERINGS TO THE LORD IN THE WILDERNESS OF SINAI.” IN LEVITICUS 8:4 SAYS “SO MOSES DID AS THE LORD COMMANDED HIM. AND THE CONGREGATION WAS GATHERED TOGETHER AT THE DOOR OF THE TABERNACLE OF MEETING.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN LEVITICUS 8:5. IN LEVITICUS 8:9 STATES “AND HE PUT THE TURBAN ON HIS HEAD. ALSO, ON THE TURBAN, ON ITS FRONT, HE PUT THE GOLDEN PLATE, THE HOLY CROWN, AS THE LORD HAD COMMANDED MOSES.” IN LEVITICUS 8:13 MENTIONS “THEN MOSES BROUGHT AARON’S SONS, AND PUT TUNICS ON THEM, GIRDED THEM WITH SASHES, AND PUT HATS ON THEM, AS THE LORD HAD COMMANDED MOSES.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN LEVITICUS 8:36. IN LEVITICUS 8:17 DECLARES “BUT THE BULL, ITS HIDE, AND ITS OFFAL (WASTE), HE BURNED WITH FIRE OUTSIDE THE CAMP, AS THE LORD HAD COMMANDED MOSES.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN LEVITICUS 8:21, 29, 31. IN LEVITICUS 8:34 MENTIONS “AS HE HAS DONE THIS DAY, SO THE LORD HAS COMMANDED TO DO, TO MAKE ATONEMENT FOR YOU.” IN LEVITICUS 8:35 TELLS US “THEREFORE YOU SHALL STAY AT THE DOOR OF THE TABERNACLE OF MEETING DAY AND NIGHT FOR SEVEN DAYS, AND KEEP CHARGE OF THE LORD, SO THAT YOU MAY NOT DIE, FOR SO I HAVE BEEN COMMANDED.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN LEVITICUS 9:5. IN LEVITICUS 9:6 SAYS “THEN MOSES SAID, ‘THIS IS THE THING WHICH THE LORD COMMANDED YOU TO DO, AND THE GLORY OF THE LORD WILL APPEAR TO YOU.’” IN LEVITICUS 9:7 STATES “AND MOSES SAID TO AARON, ‘GO TO THE ALTAR, OFFER YOUR SIN OFFERING AND YOUR BURNT OFFERING, AND MAKE ATONEMENT FOR YOURSELF AND FOR THE PEOPLE. OFFER THE OFFERING OF THE PEOPLE, AND MAKE ATONEMENT FOR THEM, AS THE LORD COMMANDED.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN LEVITICUS 9:10. IN LEVITICUS 10:13 DECLARES “YOU SHALL EAT IT IN A HOLY PLACE, BECAUSE IT IS YOUR DUE AND YOUR SONS’ DUE, OF THE SACRIFICES MADE BY FIRE TO THE LORD, FOR SO I HAVE BEEN COMMANDED.” IN LEVITICUS 10:15 TELLS US “THE THIGH OF THE HEAVE OFFERING AND THE BREAST OF THE WAVE OFFERING THEY SHALL BRING WITH THE OFFERINGS OF FAT MADE BY FIRE, TO OFFER AS A WAVE OFFERING BEFORE THE LORD. AND IT SHALL BE YOURS AND YOUR SONS’ WITH YOU, BY A STATUTE FOREVER, AS THE LORD HAS COMMANDED.” IN LEVITICUS 10:18 SAYS “SEE! ITS BLOOD WAS NOT BROUGHT INSIDE THE HOLY PLACE, INDEED YOU SHOULD HAVE EATEN IT IN A HOLY PLACE, AS I COMMANDED.” IN LEVITICUS 16:34 TELLS US “…THIS SHALL BE AN EVERLASTING STATUTE FOR YOU, TO MAKE ATONEMENT FOR THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, FOR ALL THEIR SINS, ONCE A YEAR. AND HE DID AS THE LORD COMMANDED MOSES.” IN LEVITICUS 17:2 MENTIONS “SPEAK TO AARON TO HIS SONS, AND TO ALL THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, AND SAY TO THEM, ‘THIS IS THE THING WHICH THE LORD HAS COMMANDED…’” IN LEVITICUS 22:31 MENTIONS “THEREFORE YOU SHALL KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS, AND PERFORM THEM: I AM THE LORD.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN LEVITICUS 26:3. IN LEVITICUS 24:2 STATES “COMMAND THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL THAT THEY BRING TO YOU PURE OIL OF PRESSED OLIVES FOR THE LIGHT, TO MAKE THE LAMPS BURN CONTINUALLY.” IN LEVITICUS 24:23 DECLARES “THEN MOSES SPOKE TO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, AND THEY TOOK OUTSIDE THE CAMP HIM WHO HAD CURSED, AND STONED HIM WITH STONES. SO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL DID AS THE LORD COMMANDED MOSES.” IN LEVITICUS 25:21 SAYS “THEN I WILL COMMAND MY BLESSING ON YOU IN THE 6TH YEAR, AND I WILL BRING FORTH PRODUCE ENOUGH FOR 3 YEARS.” IN LEVITICUS 27:34 DECLARES “THESE ARE THE COMMANDMENTS WHICH THE LORD COMMANDED MOSES FOR THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL ON MOUNT SINAI.” IN NUMBERS 1:19 MENTIONS “AS THE LORD COMMANDED MOSES, SO HE NUMBERED THEM IN THE WILDERNESS OF SINAI.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IN NUMBERS 3:16. IN NUMBERS 1:54 STATES “THUS THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL DID, ACCORDING TO ALL THAT THE LORD COMMANDED MOSES, SO THEY DID.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN NUMBERS 2:34; 17:11. IN NUMBERS 2:33 SAYS “BUT THE LEVITIES WERE NOT NUMBERED AMONG THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, JUST AS THE LORD COMMANDED MOSES.” IN NUMBERS 3:39 MENTIONS “ALL WHO WERE NUMBERED OF THE LEVITIES, WHOM MOSES AND AARON NUMBERED AT THE COMMANDMENT OF THE LORD, BY THEIR FAMILIES, ALL THE MALES FROM A MONTH OLD AND ABOVE, WERE 22,000.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN NUMBERS 4:37, 41, 49; 26:4. IN NUMBERS 3:42 DECLARES “SO MOSES NUMBERED ALL THE FIRSTBORN AMONG THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, AS THE LORD COMMANDED HIM.” IN NUMBERS 3:51 STATES “AND MOSES GAVE THEIR REDEMPTION MONEY TO AARON AND HIS SONS, ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF THE LORD, AS THE LORD COMMANDED MOSES.” IN NUMBERS 5:2 SAYS “COMMAND THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL THAT THEY PUT OUT OF THE CAMP EVERY LEPER, EVERYONE WHO HAD A DISCHARGE (EMISSION), AND WHOEVER BECOMES DEFILED BY A CORPSE.” IN NUMBERS 8:3 DECLARES “AND AARON DID SO, HE ARRANGED THE LAMPS TO FACE TOWARD THE FRONT OF THE LAMPSTAND, AS THE LORD COMMANDED MOSES.” IN NUMBERS 8:20 TELLS US “THUS MOSES AND AARON AND ALL THE CONGREGATION OF THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL DID TO THE LEVITIES, ACCORDING TO ALL THAT THE LORD COMMANDED MOSES CONCERNING THE LEVITIES, SO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL DID TO THEM.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN NUMBERS 8:22; 31:47. IN NUMBERS 9:5 SAYS “AND THEY KEPT THE PASSOVER ON THE 14TH DAY OF THE 1ST MONTH, AT TWILIGHT, IN THE WILDERNESS OF SINAI, ACCORDING TO ALL THAT THE LORD COMMANDED MOSES, SO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL DID.” IN NUMBERS 9:8 MENTIONS “AND MOSES SAID TO THEM, ‘STAND STILL THAT I MAY HEAR WHAT THE LORD WILL COMMAND CONCERNING YOU.” IN NUMBERS 9:18 SAYS “AT THE COMMAND OF THE LORD THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL WOULD JOURNEY, AND AT THE COMMAND OF THE LORD THEY WOULD CAMP, AS LONG AS THE CLOUD STAYED ABOVE THE TABERNACLE THEY REMAINED ENCAMPED.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN NUMBERS 9:20, 23; 10:13; 13:3; 33:2 & DEUTERONOMY 1:19. IN NUMBERS 15:23 TELLS US “…ALL THAT THE LORD HAS COMMANDED YOU BY THE HAND OF MOSES, FROM THE DAY THE LORD GAVE COMMANDMENT AND ONWARD THROUGHOUT YOUR GENERATION…” IN NUMBERS 19:2 DECLARES “THIS IS THE ORDINANCE OF THE LAW WHICH THE LORD HAS COMMANDED, SAYING, ‘SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL THAT THEY BRING YOU A RED HEIFER WITHOUT BLEMISH, IN WHICH THERE IS NO DEFECT AND ON WHICH A YOKE HAS NEVER COME.’” IN NUMBERS 20:9 TELLS US “SO MOSES TOOK THE ROD FROM BEFORE THE LORD AS HE COMMANDED HIM.” IN NUMBERS 20:27 MENTIONS “SO MOSES DID JUST AS THE LORD COMMANDED, AND THEY WENT UP TO MOUNT HOR IN THE SIGHT OF ALL THE CONGREGATION.” IN NUMBERS 23:20 SAYS “BEHOLD, I HAVE RECEIVED A COMMAND TO BLESS, HE HAS BLESSED, AND I CANNOT REVERSE IT.” IN NUMBERS 27:11 MENTIONS “AND IF HIS FATHER HAS NO BROTHERS, THEN YOU SHALL GIVE HIS INHERITANCE TO THE RELATIVE CLOSEST TO HIM IN HIS FAMILY, AND HE SHALL POSSESS IT, AND IT SHALL BE TO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL A STATUTE OF JUDGMENT, JUST AS THE LORD COMMANDED MOSES.” IN NUMBERS 27:22 STATES “SO MOSES DID AS THE LORD COMMANDED HIM. HE TOOK JOSHUA AND SET HIM BEFORE ELEAZAR THE PRIEST AND BEFORE ALL THE CONGREGATION.” IN NUMBERS 27:23 SAYS “AND HE HAD HIS HANDS ON HIM AND INAUGURATED HIM, JUST AS THE LORD COMMANDED BY THE HAND OF MOSES.” IN NUMBERS 28:2 MENTIONS “COMMAND THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, AND SAY TO THEM, ‘MY OFFERING, MY FOOD FOR MY OFFERINGS MADE BY FIRE AS A SWEET AROMA TO ME, YOU SHALL BE CAREFUL TO OFFER TO ME AT THEIR APPOINTED TIME.” IN NUMBERS 29:40 STATES “SO MOSES TOLD THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL EVERYTHING, JUST AS THE LORD COMMANDED MOSES.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN NUMBER 30:1. IN NUMBERS 30:16 MENTIONS “THESE ARE THE STATUTES WHICH THE LORD COMMANDED MOSES, BETWEEN A MAN AND HIS WIFE, AND BETWEEN A FATHER AND HIS DAUGHTER IN HER YOUTH IN HER FATHER’S HOUSE.” IN NUMBERS 31:7 SAYS “AND THEY WARRED AGAINST THE MIDIANITES, JUST AS THE LORD COMMANDED MOSES, AND THEY KILLED ALL THE MALES.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN NUMBERS 31:21, 31. IN NUMBERS 31:41 TELLS US “SO MOSES GAVE THE TRIBUTE WHICH WAS THE LORD’S HEAVE OFFERING TO ELEAZAR THE PRIEST, AS THE LORD COMMANDED MOSES.” IN NUMBERS 33:38 DECLARES “THEN AARON THE PRIEST WENT UP TO MOUNT HOR AT THE COMMAND OF THE LORD, AND DIED THERE IN THE 40TH YEAR AFTER THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL HAS COME OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, ON THE 1ST DAY OF THE 5TH MONTH (THE SACRED CALENDAR IS AUGUST, THE CIVIL CALENDAR IS FEBRUARY & THE GREGORIAN CALENDAR IS MAY).” IN NUMBERS 34:2 SAYS “COMMAND THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, AND SAY TO THEM: ‘WHEN YOU COME INTO THE LAND OF CANAAN, THIS IS THE LAND THAT SHALL FALL TO YOU AS AN INHERITANCE—THE LAND OF CANAAN TO ITS BOUNDARIES.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN NUMBERS 34:29; 35:2; 36:2. IN NUMBERS 36:6 MENTIONS “THIS IS WHAT THE LORD COMMANDS CONCERNING THE DAUGHTERS OF ZELOPHEHAD, SAYING, ‘LET THEM MARRY WHOM THEY THINK BEST BUT THEY MAY MARRY ONLY WITHIN THE FAMILY OF THEIR FATHER’S TRIBE.’” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN NUMBERS 36:10. IN NUMBERS 36:13 DECLARES “THESE ARE THE COMMANDMENTS AND THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) JUDGMENTS WHICH THE LORD COMMANDED THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL BY THE HAND OF MOSES IN THE PLAINS OF MOAB BY THE JORDON, ACROSS FROM JERICHO.” IN DEUTERONOMY 1:3 SAYS “NOW IT CAME TO PASS IN THE 40TH YEAR, IN THE ELEVENTH MONTH, ON THE 1ST DAY OF THE MONTH (THE SACRED CALENDAR IS FEBRUARY, THE CIVIL CALENDAR IS AUGUST & THE GREGORIAN CALENDAR IS NOVEMBER) THAT MOSES SPOKE TO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL ACCORDING TO ALL THAT THE LORD HAD GIVEN AS COMMANDMENTS TO THEM…” IN DEUTERONOMY 1:16 MENTIONS “THEN I COMMAND YOUR JUDGES AT THAT TIME, SAYING, ‘HEAR THE CASES BETWEEN YOUR BRETHREN, AND JUDGE RIGHTEOUSLY BETWEEN MAN AND HIS BROTHER OR THE STRANGER WHO IS WITH HIM.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN DEUTERONOMY 1:18. IN DEUTERONOMY 1:41 SAYS “THEN YOU ANSWERED AND SAID TO ME, ‘WE HAVE SINNED AGAINST THE LORD, WE WILL GO UP AND FIGHT (ALONE POSITION), JUST AS THE LORD OUR GOD COMMANDED US.’ AND WHEN EVERYONE OF YOU HAD GIRDED ON HIS WEAPONS OF WAR (2 OR 3 POSITIONS), YOU WERE READY TO GO UP INTO THE MOUNTAIN.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN DEUTERONOMY 3:18, 21. IN DEUTERONOMY 3:28 MENTIONS “BUT COMMAND JOSHUA, AND ENCOURAGE HIM AND STRENGTHEN HIM, FOR HE SHALL GO OVER BEFORE THIS PEOPLE, AND HE SHALL CAUSE THEM TO INHERIT THE LAND WHICH YOU WILL SEE.” IN DEUTERONOMY 4:2 DECLARES “YOU SHALL NOT ADD TO THE WORD WHICH I COMMAND YOU, NOR TAKE FROM IT, THAT YOU MAY KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS OF THE LORD YOUR GOD WHICH I COMMAND YOU.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN DEUTERONOMY 4:5, 13-14, 40. IN DEUTERONOMY 5:10 STATES “…BUT SHOWING MERCY TO THOUSANDS, TO THOSE WHO (AGAPE) LOVE ME AND KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN DEUTERONOMY 7:9. IN DEUTERONOMY 5:12 DECLARES “OBSERVE THE SABBATH DAY (JEWISH IS SATURDAY & CHRISTIAN IS SUNDAY), TO KEEP IT HOLY, AS THE LORD YOUR GOD COMMANDED YOU.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN DEUTERONOMY 5:15. IN DEUTERONOMY 5:16 SAYS “HONOR YOUR FATHER AND YOUR MOTHER, AS THE LORD YOUR GOD HAS COMMANDED YOU, THAT YOUR DAYS MAY BE LONG, AND THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU IN THE LAND WHICH THE LORD YOUR GOD IS GIVING YOU.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN DEUTERONOMY 5:29, 31, 33; 6:1-2, 6, 17, 20, 24; 7:11; 8:1; 12:28. IN DEUTERONOMY 5:32 DECLARES “THEREFORE YOU SHALL BE CAREFUL TO DO AS THE LORD YOUR GOD HAS COMMANDED YOU, YOU SHALL NOT TURN ASIDE TO THE RIGHT HAND OR TO THE LEFT.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN DEUTERONOMY 6:25; 12:32; 13:18; 15:5; 17:20; 26:14, 16-17; 28:1, 14. IN DEUTERONOMY 8:2 STATES “AND YOU SHALL REMEMBER THAT THE LORD YOUR GOD LED YOU ALL THE WAY THESE 40 YEARS IN THE WILDERNESS, TO HUMBLE YOU AND TEST YOU, TO KNOW WHAT WAS IN YOUR HEART, WHETHER YOU WOULD KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS OR NOT.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN DEUTERONOMY 8:6, 11. IN DEUTERONOMY 10:4 MENTIONS “AND HE WROTE ON THE TABLETS ACCORDING TO THE 1ST WRITING, THE TEN COMMANDMENTS, WHICH THE LORD HAD SPOKEN TO YOU IN THE MOUNTAIN FROM THE MIDST OF THE FIRE IN THE DAY OF THE ASSEMBLY, AND THE LORD GAVE THEM TO ME.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN DEUTERONOMY 10:5, 13. IN DEUTERONOMY 11:1 MENTIONS “THEREFORE YOU SHALL (AGAPE) LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD, AND KEEP HIS CHARGE, HIS STATUTES, HIS (TOP) (ENGLISH) JUDGMENTS, AND HIS COMMANDMENTS ALWAYS.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN DEUTERONOMY 11:8, 13, 22, 27. IN DEUTERONOMY 12:11 SAYS “…THEN THERE WILL BE THE PLACE WHERE THE LORD YOUR GOD CHOOSES TO MAKE HIS NAME ABIDE. THERE YOU SHALL BRING ALL THAT I COMMAND YOU: YOUR BURNT OFFERINGS, YOUR SACRIFICES, YOUR TITHES, THE HEAVE OFFERINGS OF YOUR HAND, AND ALL YOUR CHOICE OFFERINGS WHICH YOU VOW TO THE LORD.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN DEUTERONOMY 12:14, 21. IN DEUTERONOMY 13:4 DECLARES “YOU SHALL WALK AFTER THE LORD YOUR GOD AND FEAR (RESPECT, REVERE, ESTEEM AND REVERENCE) HIM, AND KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS AND OBEY HIS VOICE, YOU SHALL SERVE HIM AND HOLD FAST TO HIM.” IN DEUTERONOMY 15:11 STATES “FOR THE POOR WILL NEVER CEASE FROM THE LAND, THEREFORE I COMMAND YOU, SAYING, ‘YOU SHALL OPEN YOUR HAND WIDE TO YOUR BROTHER, TO YOUR POOR AND YOUR NEEDY, IN YOUR LAND.’” IN DEUTERONOMY 15:15 MENTIONS “YOU SHALL REMEMBER THAT YOU WERE A SLAVE IN THE LAND OF EGYPT, AND THE LORD YOUR GOD REDEEMED YOU, THEREFORE I COMMAND YOU THIS THING TODAY.” IN DEUTERONOMY 18:18 DECLARES “I WILL RAISE UP FOR THEM A PROPHET LIKE YOU FROM AMONG THEIR BRETHREN, AND WILL PUT MY WORDS IN HIS MOUTH, AND HE SHALL SPEAK TO THEM ALL THAT I COMMAND HIM.” IN DEUTERONOMY 19:7 SAYS “THEREFORE I COMMAND YOU, SAYING, ‘YOU SHALL SEPARATE 3 CITIES FOR YOURSELF.’ ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN DEUTERONOMY 19:9. IN DEUTERONOMY 20:17 DECLARES “…BUT YOU SHALL UTTERLY DESTROY THEM: THE HITTITE AND THE AMORITE AND THE CANAANITE AND THE PERIZZITE AND THE HIVITE AND THE JEBUSITE, JUST AS THE LORD YOUR GOD HAS COMMANDED YOU.” IN DEUTERONOMY 24:8 SAYS “TAKE HEED IN AN OUTBREAK OF LEPROSY THAT YOU CAREFULLY OBSERVE AND DO ACCORDING TO ALL THAT THE PRIESTS, THE LEVITES, SHALL TEACH YOU, JUST AS I COMMANDED THEM, SO YOU SHALL BE CAREFUL TO DO.” IN DEUTERONOMY 24:18 STATES “BUT YOU SHALL REMEMBER THAT YOU WERE A SLAVE IN EGYPT, AND THE LORD YOUR GOD REDEEMED YOU FROM THERE, THEREFORE I COMMAND YOU TO DO THIS THING.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN DEUTERONOMY 24:22. IN DEUTERONOMY 26:13 TELLS US “…THEN YOU SHALL SAY BEFORE THE LORD YOUR GOD: ‘I HAVE REMOVED THE TITHE FROM MY HOUSE, AND ALSO, HAVE GIVEN THEM TO THE LEVITE, THE STRANGER, THE FATHERLESS AND THE WIDOW, ACCORDING TO ALL YOUR COMMANDMENTS WHICH YOU HAVE COMMANDED ME, I HAVE NOT TRANSGRESSED YOUR COMMANDMENTS, NOR HAVE I FORGOTTEN THEM.” IN DEUTERONOMY 26:18 TELLS US “ALSO, TODAY THE LORD HAS PROCLAIMED YOU TO BE HIS SPECIAL PEOPLE, JUST AS HE PROMISED YOU, THAT YOU SHOULD KEEP ALL HIS COMMANDMENTS.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN DEUTERONOMY 27:10. IN DEUTERONOMY 28:8 SAYS “THE LORD WILL COMMAND THE BLESSING ON YOU IN YOUR STOREHOUSES AND IN ALL TO WHICH YOU SET YOUR HAND, AND HE WILL BLESS YOU IN THE LAND WHICH THE LORD YOUR GOD IS GIVING YOU.” IN DEUTERONOMY 28:9 DECLARES “THE LORD WILL ESTABLISH YOU AS A HOLY PEOPLE TO HIMSELF, JUST AS HE HAS SWORN TO YOU, IF YOU KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS OF THE LORD YOUR GOD AND WALK IN HIS WAYS.” IN DEUTERONOMY 28:13 STATES “AND THE LORD WILL MAKE YOU THE HEAD AND NOT THE TAIL, YOU SHALL BE ABOVE ONLY, AND NOT BE BENEATH, IF YOU HEED THE COMMANDMENTS OF THE LORD YOUR GOD, WHICH I COMMAND YOU TODAY, AND ARE CAREFUL TO OBSERVE THEM.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN DEUTERONOMY 32:46. IN DEUTERONOMY 29:1 DECLARES “THESE ARE THE WORDS WHICH THE LORD COMMANDED MOSES TO MAKE THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL IN THE LAND OF MOAB, BESIDES THE COVENANT WHICH HE MADE WITH THEM IN HOREB.” IN DEUTERONOMY 30:2 TELLS US “…AND YOU RETURN TO THE LORD YOUR GOD AND OBEY HIS VOICE, ACCORDING TO ALL THAT I COMMAND YOU TODAY, YOU AND YOUR CHILDREN, WITH ALL YOUR HEARTS AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL…” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN DEUTERONOMY 30:8, 10-11, 16. IN DEUTERONOMY 31:5 MENTIONS “THE LORD WILL GIVE THEM OVER TO YOU, THAT YOU MAY DO TO THEM ACCORDING TO EVERY COMMANDMENT WHICH I HAVE COMMANDED YOU.” IN DEUTERONOMY 34:9 SAYS “NOW JOSHUA THE SON OF NUN WAS FULL OF THE SPIRIT OF WISDOM, FOR MOSES HAD LAID HIS HANDS ON HIM, SO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL HEEDED HIM, AND DID AS THE LORD HAD COMMANDED MOSES.” IN MATTHEW 5:19 TELLS US “BUT WHOEVER DOES AND TEACHES THEM (COMMANDMENTS), HE SHALL BE CALLED GREAT IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN.” IN MATTHEW 15:4 SAYS “FOR GOD COMMANDED, SAYING, ‘HONOR YOUR FATHER AND YOUR MOTHER,’ AND ‘HE WHO CURSES FATHER OR MOTHER, LET HIM BE PUT TO DEATH.’” IN JOHN 10:18 STATES “NO ONE TAKES IT FROM ME, BUT I LAY IT DOWN OF MYSELF. I HAVE POWER TO LAY IT DOWN, AND I HAVE POWER TO TAKE IT AGAIN. THIS COMMAND I HAVE RECEIVED FROM MY FATHER (STEPHEN).” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN JOHN 12:49-50; 15:10. IN ROMANS 16:26 MENTIONS “…BUT NOW MADE MANIFEST, AND BY THE PROPHETIC SCRIPTURES MADE KNOWN TO ALL NATIONS (LAWS), ACCORDING TO THE COMMANDMENT OF THE EVERLASTING GOD, FOR OBEDIENCE TO THE FAITH…” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 7:19 TELLS US “CIRCUMCISION IS NOTHING AND UNCIRCUMCISION IS NOTHING, BUT KEEPING THE COMMANDMENTS IS WHAT MATTERS.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 9:14 DECLARES “EVEN SO THE LORD HAS COMMANDED THAT THOSE WHO PREACH THE GOSPEL SHOULD LIVE FROM THE GOSPEL.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:37. IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:6 MENTIONS “FOR IT IS THE GOD WHO COMMANDED LIGHT TO SHINE OUT OF DARKNESS, WHO HAS SHONE IN OUR HEARTS TO GIVE LIGHT OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE GLORY OF GOD IN THE FACE OF JESUS CHRIST.” IN HEBREWS 9:20 STATES “THIS IS THE BLOOD OF THE COVENANT WHICH GOD HAS COMMANDED YOU.” IN 1ST JOHN 5:2 SAYS “BY THIS WE KNOW THAT WE (AGAPE) LOVE THE CHILDREN OF GOD, WHEN WE (AGAPE) LOVE GOD AND KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS.” IN 1ST JOHN 5:3 DECLARES “FOR THIS IS THE (AGAPE) LOVE OF GOD, THAT WE KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS. AND HIS COMMANDMENTS ARE NOT BURDENSOME.” IN 2ND JOHN 4 MENTIONS “I REJOICED GREATLY THAT I HAVE FOUND SOME OF YOUR CHILDREN WALKING IN TRUTH, AS WE RECEIVED COMMANDMENT FROM THE FATHER (STEPHEN).” IN REVELATION 14:12 TELLS US “HERE IS THE PATIENCE OF THE SAINTS (LORDS), HERE ARE THOSE WHO KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD AND THE FAITH OF JESUS.” IN LUKE 1:6 SAYS “AND THEY WERE BOTH RIGHTEOUS BEFORE GOD, WALKING IN ALL THE COMMANDMENTS AND ORDINANCES OF THE LORD BLAMELESS.” IN ACTS 10:33 MENTIONS “…NOW THEREFORE, WE ARE ALL PRESENT BEFORE GOD, TO HEAR ALL THE THINGS COMMANDED YOU BY GOD.” IN ACTS 13:47 TELLS US “FOR SO THE LORD HAS COMMANDED US: “I HAVE SET YOU AS A LIGHT TO THE GENTILES THAT YOU SHOULD BE FOR SALVATION TO THE ENDS OF THE EARTH.’” THE 1ST GREAT COMMANDMENT TO AGAPE LOVE LORD WITH ALL YOUR HEART, SOUL, MIND & STRENGTH IS OVER ALL THINGS IN THE LAW IN DEUTERONOMY 6:5; MATTHEW 22:36-38; MARK 12:29-30 & LUKE 10:25-28. THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW DID ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD HIMSELF CONCERNING THE LAW’S COMMAND OF THE 1ST GREAT COMMANDMENT FOR ONLY 7 YEARS IN ACTS 1:1-7:60. THEN IT WAS CAST OUT AND PLACED IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OF GOD’S THRONE BECAUSE OF THE ETERNAL SIN IN MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW IN ACTS 6:8-7:60.**

**THE JOINED TOGETHER BY THE LORD IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OF GOD’S THRONE IN THE LAW**

**IN GENESIS 2:24 SAYS “THEREFORE A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THEY SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH.” IN MATTHEW 19:5-6 DECLARES “FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH? SO THEN, THEY ARE NO LONGER TWO BUT ONE FLESH. THEREFORE WHAT GOD HAS JOINED TOGETHER, LET NOT MAN SEPARATE.” IN MARK 10:7, 9 MENTIONS “FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE…THEREFORE, WHAT GOD HAS JOINED TOGETHER, LET NOT MAN SEPARATE.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:17 TELLS US “BUT HE WHO IS JOINED TO THE LORD IS ONE SPIRIT WITH HIM.” IN EPHESIANS 5:31 DECLARES “FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW DID NOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW JOINED TOGETHER.**

**THE KEEPING COMPANY WITH THE LORD IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OF GOD’S THRONE IN THE LAW**

**IN NUMBERS 16:16 MENTIONS “AND MOSES SAID TO KORAH, ‘TOMORROW, YOU AND ALL YOUR COMPANY BE PRESENT BEFORE THE LORD—YOU AND THEY, AS WELL AS AARON.” IN HEBREWS 12:22 STATES “BUT YOU HAVE COME TO MOUNT ZION AND TO THE CITY OF THE LIVING GOD, THE HEAVENLY JERUSALEM (REVELATION 21:1-22:21), TO AN INNUMERABLE COMPANY OF ANGELS…” IN ACTS 10:28 MENTIONS “THEN HE SAID TO THEM, ‘YOU KNOW HOW UNLAWFUL IT IS FOR A JEWISH MAN TO KEEP COMPANY WITH OR GO TO ONE OF ANOTHER NATION (LAW). BUT GOD HAS SHOWN ME THAT I SHOULD NOT CALL ANY MAN COMMON OR UNCLEAN.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW DID NOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW KEEPING COMPANY.**

**THE TRUE WITNESS IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OF GOD’S THRONE IN THE LAW**

**IN GENESIS 31:50 MENTIONS “IF YOU AFFLICT MY DAUGHTERS, OR IF YOU TAKE OTHER WIVES BESIDES MY DAUGHTERS, ALTHOUGH NO MAN IS WITH US—SEE, GOD IS WITNESS BETWEEN YOU AND ME!” IN NUMBERS 35:30 DECLARES “WHOEVER KILLS A PERSON, THE MURDERER SHALL BE PUT TO DEATH ON THE TESTIMONY OF WITNESSES (AT LEAST 2 OR MORE), BUT ONE WITNESS IS NOT SUFFICIENT TESTIMONY AGAINST A PERSON FOR THE DEATH PENALTY.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN DEUTERONOMY 17:6; 19:15. IN MATTHEW 18:16 SAYS “BUT IF HE WILL NOT HEAR, TAKE WITH YOU ONE OR TWO MORE, THAT ‘BY THE MOUTH OF TWO OR THREE WITNESSES VERY WORD MAY BE ESTABLISHED.’” IN JOHN 5:32 STATES “THERE IS ANOTHER WHO BEARS WITNESS OF ME, AND I KNOW THAT THE WITNESS WHICH HE (FATHER STEPHEN) WITNESSES OF ME IS TRUE.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN JOHN 8:18; 10:25; 18:37. IN JOHN 5:33 MENTIONS “YOU HAVE SENT TO JOHN, AND HE HAS BORNE WITNESS TO THE TRUTH.” IN ROMANS 1:9 TELLS US “FOR GOD IS MY WITNESS, WHOM I SERVE WITH MY SPIRIT IN THE GOSPEL OF HIS SON, THAT WITHOUT CEASING I MAKE MENTION OF YOU ALWAYS IN M PRAYERS...” IN ROMANS 8:16 MENTIONS “THE SPIRIT HIMSELF BEARS WITNESS WITH OUR SPIRIT THAT WE ARE THE CHILDREN OF GOD…” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:15 SAYS “YES, AND WE ARE FOUND FALSE WITNESSES (A LIE, BUT ARE TRUE WITNESSES) OF GOD THAT HE RAISED UP CHRIST, WHOM HE DID NOT RAISE UP—IF IN FACT THE DEAD DO NOT RISE.” IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 1:23 DECLARES “MOREOVER I CALL GOD AS WITNESS AGAINST MY SOUL, THAT TO SPARE YOU I CAME NO MORE TO CORINTH.” IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 13:1 STATES “THIS IS THE THIRD TIME I AM COMING TO YOU. BY THE MOUTH OF TWO OR THREE WITNESSES EVERY WORD SHALL BE ESTABLISHED.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN HEBREWS 10:28. IN PHILIPPIANS 1:8 IT MENTIONS “FOR GOD IS MY WITNESS, HOW GREATLY I LONG FOR YOU ALL WITH AFFECTION OF JESUS CHRIST.” IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 2:5 DECLARES “FOR NEITHER AT ANY TIME DID WE USE FLATTERING WORDS, AS YOU KNOW, NOR A CLOAK FOR COVETOUSNESS—GOD IS WITNESS.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 2:10. IN HEBREWS 2:4 SAYS “GOD ALSO, BEARING WITNESS BOTH WITH SIGNS, AND WONDERS, WITH VARIOUS MIRACLES, AND GIFTS OF THE HOLY SPIRIT, ACCORDING TO HIS OWN WILL?” IN 1ST JOHN 5:7-8 DECLARES “FOR THERE ARE THREE THAT BEAR WITNESS IN HEAVEN: THE FATHER (STEPHEN), THE WORD (SON JESUS AS LOGOS) AND THE HOLY SPIRIT (BROTHER JOHN), AND THESE THREE ARE ONE. AND THERE ARE THREE THAT BEAR WITNESS ON EARTH: THE SPIRIT (FATHER STEPHEN), THE WATER (BROTHER JOHN) AND THE BLOOD (SON JESUS), AND THESE THREE AGREE AS ONE.” IN 1ST JOHN 5:9 MENTIONS “IF WE RECEIVE THE WITNESS OF MEN, THE WITNESS OF GOD IS GREATER, FOR THIS IS THE WITNESS OF GOD WHICH HE HAS TESTIFIED OF HIS SON. ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN 1ST JOHN 5:10. IN REVELATION 3:14 SAYS “…THESE THINGS SAY THE FAITHFUL AND TRUE WITNESS, THE BEGINNING OF THE CREATION OF GOD…” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW DID NOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW OF TRUE WITNESS.**

**THE COMMUNICATION INFLUENCES OR TREATMENTS IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OF GOD’S THRONE IN THE LAW**

**IN MATTHEW 5:37 (OKJV) SAYS “BUT LET YOUR COMMUNICATION BE, YEA, YEA, NAY, NAY: FOR WHATSOEVER IS MORE THAN THESE COMES OF EVIL.” IN GALATIANS 2:2 (OKJV) SAYS “AND I WENT UP BY REVELATION, & COMMUNICATED TO THEM THE GOSPEL WHICH I PREACH AMONG THE GENTILES, BUT PRIVATELY TO THOSE WHO WERE OF REPUTATION, LEST BY ANY MEANS I MIGHT RUN, OR HAD RUN, IN VAIN.” IN GALATIANS 6:6 (OKJV) DECLARES “LET HIM THAT IS TAUGHT IN THE WORD COMMUNICATE UNTO HIM THAT TEACHES IN ALL GOOD THINGS.” IN EPHESIANS 4:29 (OKJV) MENTIONS “LET NO CORRUPT COMMUNICATION PROCEED OUT OF YOUR MOUTH, BUT THAT WHICH IS GOOD TO THE USE OF EDIFYING, THAT IT MAY MINISTER GRACE UNTO THE HEARERS.” IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:18 (OKJV) TELLS US “THAT THEY DO GOOD, THAT THEY BE RICH IN GOOD WORKS, READY TO DISTRIBUTE, WILLING TO COMMUNICATE…” IN PHILEMON 6 (OKJV) SAYS “…THAT THE COMMUNICATION OF THY FAITH MAY BECOME EFFECTUAL BY THE ACKNOWLEDGING OF EVERY GOOD THING WHICH IS IN YOU IN CHRIST JESUS.” IN HEBREWS 13:6 (OKJV) SAYS “BUT TO DO GOOD & TO COMMUNICATE FORGET NOT: FOR WITH SUCH SACRIFICES GOD IS WELL PLEASED.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW DID NOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD BY THE LAW OF THE COMMUNICATION VOICES.**

**THE AGREEMENTS (PACTS) IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OF GOD’S THRONE IN THE LAW**

**IN NUMBERS 30:2 SAYS “IF A MAN MAKES A VOW TO THE LORD…TO BIND HIMSELF BY SOME AGREEMENT, HE SHALL NOT BREAK HIS WORD, HE SHALL DO ACCORDING TO ALL THAT PROCEEDS OUT OF HIS MOUTH.” IN NUMBERS 30:3-4 MENTIONS “OR IF A WOMAN MAKES A VOW TO THE LORD, AND BINDS HERSELF BY SOME AGREEMENT WHILE IN HER FATHER’S HOUSE IN HER YOUTH, AND HER FATHER HEARS HER VOW AND THE AGREEMENT BY WHICH SHE HAS BOUND HERSELF, AND HER FATHER HOLDS HIS PEACE, THAT ALL HER VOWS SHALL STAND, AND EVERY AGREEMENT WITH WHICH SHE HAS BOUND HERSELF SHALL STAND. ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN NUMBERS 30:7. IN NUMBERS 30:10-11 TELLS US “IF SHE VOWED IN HER HUSBAND’S HOUSE, OR BOUND HERSELF BY AN AGREEMENT WITH AN OATH, AND HER HUSBAND HEARD IT, AND MADE NO RESPONSE TO HER AND DID NOT OVERRULE HER, THEN ALL HER VOWS SHALL STAND, AND EVERY AGREEMENT BY WHICH SHE BOUND HERSELF SHALL STAND.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN NUMBERS 30:14. THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW DID NOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW AGREEMENTS.**

**THE FRIENDSHIPS (RELATIONSHIPS WITH GOD) IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OF GOD’S THRONE IN THE LAW**

**IN EXODUS 33:11 IT MENTIONS “SO THE LORD SPOKE TO MOSES FACE TO FACE, AS A MAN SPEAKS TO HIS FRIEND. AND HE WOULD RETURN TO THE CAMP, BUT HIS SERVANT JOSHUA THE SON OF NUN, A YOUNG MAN, DID NOT DEPART FROM THE TABERNACLE.” IN JOHN 15:13 DECLARES “GREATER (AGAPE) LOVE HAS NO ONE THAN THIS, THAN TO LAY DOWN ONE’S LIFE FOR HIS FRIENDS.” IN JOHN 15:14 STATES “YOU ARE MY FRIENDS IF YOU DO WHATEVER I COMMAND YOU.” IN JAMES 2:23 TELLS US “AND THE SCRIPTURE WHICH SAYS, ‘ABRAHAM BELIEVED GOD, AND IT WAS ACCOUNTED TO HIM FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS.’ AND HE WAS CALLED THE FRIEND OF GOD.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW DID NOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW FRIENDSHIPS.**

**THE TREATY DELEGATIONS OR ALLIANCES IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OF GOD’S THRONE IN THE LAW**

**IN 1ST KINGS 3:1 SAYS “NOW SOLOMON MADE A TREATY WITH PHARAOH KING OF EGYPT, AND MARRIED PHARAOH’S DAUGHTER, THEN HE BROUGHT HER TO THE CITY OF DAVID UNTIL HE HAD FINISHED BUILDING HIS OWN HOUSE, AND THE HOUSE, AND THE WALL ALL AROUND JERUSALEM.” IN 1ST KINGS 5:12 MENTIONS “SO THE LORD GAVE SOLOMON WISDOM, AND HE HAD PROMISED HIM, AND THERE WAS PEACE BETWEEN HIRAM AND SOLOMON, AND THE TWO OF THEM MADE A TREATY TOGETHER.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW DID NOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW TREATY DELEGATIONS OR ALLIANCES.**

**THE PLEDGES (ENTRUSTED SECURITY) IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OF GOD’S THRONE IN THE LAW**

**IN EXODUS 22:26 MENTIONS “IF YOU EVER TAKE YOUR NEIGHBOR’S GARMENT AS A PLEDGE, YOU SHALL RETURN IT TO HIM BEFORE THE SUN GOES DOWN.” IN DEUTERONOMY 24:6 TELLS US “NO MAN SHALL TAKE THE LOWER OR THE UPPER MILLSTONE IN PLEDGE, FOR HE TAKES ONE’S LIVING IN PLEDGE.” IN DEUTERONOMY 24:10-12 SAYS “WHEN YOU LEND YOUR BROTHER ANYTHING YOU SHALL NOT GO INTO HIS HOUSE TO GET HIS PLEDGE. YOU SHALL STAND OUTSIDE, AND THE MAN TO WHOM YOU LEND SHALL BRING THE PLEDGE OUT TO YOU. AND IF THE MAN IS POOR, YOU SHALL NOT KEEP HIS PLEDGE OVERNIGHT.” IN DEUTERONOMY 24:13 MENTIONS “YOU SHALL IN ANY CASE RETURN THE PLEDGE TO HIM AGAIN WHEN THE SUN GOES DOWN, THAT HE MAY SLEEP IN HIS OWN GARMENT AND BLESS YOU, AND IT SHALL BE RIGHTEOUSNESS TO YOU BEFORE THE LORD YOUR GOD.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW DID NOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING LAW PLEDGES (ENTRUSTED SECURITY BY LAW).**

**THE SAFEKEEPING’S IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OF GOD’S THRONE IN THE LAW**

**IN LEVITICUS 6:2-5 SAYS “IF A PERSON SINS & COMMITS A TRESPASS AGAINST THE LORD BY LYING TO HIS NEIGHBOR ABOUT WHAT WAS DELIVERED TO HIM FOR SAFEKEEPING…OR IF HE HAS FOUND WHAT WAS LOST & LIES CONCERNING IT AND SWEARS FALSELY …HE SHALL RESTORE WHAT WAS STOLEN…WHAT WAS DELIVERED TO HIM FOR SAFEKEEPING OR ALL THAT ABOUT WHICH HE HAS SWORN FALSELY. HE SHALL RESTORE ITS FULL VALUE, ADD ONE-FIFTH MORE TO IT, AND GIVE IT TO WHOMEVER IT BELONGS.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW DID NOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW SAFEKEEPING.**

**THE ONE FLESH UNIONS (LAWFUL UNIONS) WITH THE LORD IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OF GOD’S THRONE IN THE LAW**

**IN GENESIS 2:24 SAYS “THEREFORE A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THEY SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH.” IN MATTHEW 19:5-6 MENTIONS “FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH? SO THEN THEY ARE NO LONGER TWO BUT ONE FLESH…” IN MARK 10:7-8 TELLS US “FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. SO THEN THEY ARE NO LONGER TWO BUT ONE FLESH.” IN EPHESIANS 5:31 STATES “FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW DID NOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW’S ONE FLESH.**

**THE DIVINE FLESH UNIONS WITH THE LORD IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OF GOD’S THRONE IN THE LAW**

**IN MATTHEW 19:6 SAYS “…THEREFORE WHAT GOD HAS JOINED TOGETHER, LET NOT MAN SEPARATE.” IN MARK 10:9 MENTIONS “THEREFORE WHAT GOD HAS JOINED TOGETHER, LET NOT MAN SEPARATE.” IN JOHN 1:1, 14 DECLARES “IN THE BEGINNING WAS THE WORD, AND THE WORD WAS WITH GOD, AND THE WORD WAS GOD…AND THE WORD BECAME FLESH AND DWELT AMONG US, AND WE BEHELD HIS GLORY, THE GLORY AS OF THE ONLY BEGOTTEN OF THE FATHER (STEPHEN), FULL OF GRACE AND TRUTH.” ALSO, DIVINE FLESH IS IN JOHN 6:33-58.IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:16 TELLS US “BUT HE WHO IS JOINED TO THE LORD IS ONE SPIRIT WITH HIM.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW DID NOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING LAW’S DIVINE FLESH UNIONS.**

**THE LORD WILL NOT RELENT IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OF GOD’S THRONE IN THE LAW**

**IN PSALMS 110:4 MENTIONS “THE LORD HAS SWORN AND WILL NOT RELENT, ‘YOU ARE A PRIEST FOREVER ACCORDING TO THE ORDER OF MELCHIZEDEK. IN JEREMIAH 4:28 SAYS “FOR THIS SHALL THE EARTH MOURN, AND THE HEAVENS ABOVE BE BLACK, BECAUSE I HAVE SPOKEN, I HAVE PURPOSED AND WILL NOT RELENT, NOR WILL I TURN BACK FROM IT.” IN JEREMIAH 20:16 TELLS US “AND LET THAT MAN BE LIKE THE CITIES WHICH THE LORD—OVERTHREW, AND DID NOT RELENT, LET HIM HEAR THE CRY IN THE MORNING AND THE SHOUTING AT NOON…” IN EZEKIEL 24:14 STATES “‘I, THE LORD, HAVE SPOKEN IT, IT SHALL COME TO PASS, AND I WILL DO IT, I WILL NOT HOLD BACK, NOR WILL I SPARE, NOR WILL I RELENT, ACCORDING TO YOUR WAYS AND ACCORDING TO YOUR DEEDS THEY WILL JUDGE YOU,’ SAYS THE LORD GOD.” IN ZECHARIAH 8:14 DECLARES “FOR THUS SAYS THE LORD OF HOSTS: ‘JUST AS I DETERMINED TO PUNISH YOU WHEN YOUR FATHERS PROVOKED ME TO WRATH,’ SAYS THE LORD OF HOSTS, ‘AN I WOULD NOT RELENT…’” IN HEBREWS 7:21 SAYS “(FOR THEY HAVE BECOME PRIESTS WITHOUT AN OATH BY HIM WHO SAID THE HIM: THE LORD HAS SWORN AND WILL NOT RELENT, ‘YOU ARE A PRIEST FOREVER ACCORDING TO THE ORDER OF MELCHIZEDEK.’” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW DID NOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW NOT RELENTING.**

**WHAT ARE THE WRONG OATHS IN THE HOLY BIBLE? A WARLOCK MEANS “OATH-BREAKER”**

**BREAKING SWEARING IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD OF GOD’S FOOTSTOOL IN THE LAW**

**IN LEVITICUS 5:4 SAYS “OR IF A PERSON SWEARS, SPEAKING THOUGHTLESSLY WITH HIS LIPS TO DO EVIL (SPELLS) OR TO DO GOOD (SPELLS), WHATEVER IT IS THAT A MAN MAY PRONOUNCE BY AN OATH, AND HE IS UNAWARE OF IT—WHEN HE REALIZES IT, THEN HE SHALL BE GUILTY IN ANY OF THESE MATTERS.” IN LEVITICUS 6:3 MENTIONS “…OR IF HE HAS FOUND WHAT WAS LOST AND LIES CONCERNING IT, AND SWEARS FALSELY—IN ANY ONE OF THESE THINGS THAT A MAN MAY DO IN WHICH HE SINS, THEN IT SHALL BE BECAUSE HE HAS SINNED AND IS GUILTY, THAT HE SHALL RESTORE WHAT HE HAS STOLEN, OR THE THING WHICH HE HAS EXTORTED OR THE LOST THING WHICH HE HAS FOUND, OR ALL THAT ABOUT WHICH HE HAS SWORN FALSELY, HE SHALL RESTORE IT FULL VALUE, ADD ONE-FIFTH MORE TO IT, AND GIVE IT TO WHOMEVER IT BELONGS…” IN LEVITICUS 19:12 DECLARES “AND YOU SHALL NOT SWEAR BY MY NAME FALSELY, NOR SHALL YOU PROFANE THE NAME OF YOUR GOD: I AM THE LORD.” IN NUMBERS 30:2 STATES “IF A MAN…SWEARS AN OATH TO BIND HIMSELF…HE SHALL NOT BREAK HIS WORD, HE SHALL DO ACCORDING TO ALL THAT PROCEEDS OUT OF HIS MOUTH.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW CANNOT BREAKTHROUGH TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW SWEARING FALSELY BY BREAKING SWEARING TRUE-FULLY.**

**BREAKING TRUE WITNESS IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD OF GOD’S FOOTSTOOL IN THE LAW**

**IN EXODUS 20:16 SAYS “YOU SHALL NOT BEAR FALSE WITNESS AGAINST YOUR NEIGHBOR.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN DEUTERONOMY 5:20. IN EXODUS 23:1 MENTIONS “YOU SHALL NOT CIRCULATE A FALSE REPORT. DO NOT PUT YOU HAND WITH THE WICKED TO BE AN UNRIGHTEOUS WITNESS.” IN LEVITICUS 5:1 STATES “IF A PERSON SINS IN HEARING THE UTTERANCE OF AN OATH, AND IS A WITNESS, WHETHER HE HAS SEEN OR KNOWN OF THE MATTER—IF HE DOES NOT TELL IT, HE BEARS GUILT.” IN NUMBERS 35:30 TELLS US “WHOEVER KILLS A PERSON, THE MURDERER SHALL BE PUT TO DEATH ON THE TESTIMONY OF WITNESSES (AT LEAST 2 OR MORE), BUT ONE WITNESS IS NO SUFFICIENT TESTIMONY AGAINST A PERSON FOR THE DEATH PENALTY.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN DEUTERONOMY 17:6-7; 19:15. IN DEUTERONOMY 19:16-19 SAYS “IF A FALSE WITNESS RISES AGAINST ANY MAN TO TESTIFY AGAINST HIM OF WRONGDOING, THEN BOTH MEN IN THE CONTROVERSY SHALL STAND BEFORE THE LORD, BEFORE THE PRIESTS AND JUDGES IN THOSE DAYS, AND THE JUDGES SHALL MAKE CAREFUL INQUIRY, AND INDEED, IF THE WITNESS IS A FALSE WITNESS, WHO HAS TESTIFIED AGAINST HIS BROTHER, THEN YOU SHALL DO TO HIM AS HE THOUGHT TO DO TO HIS BROTHER, SO YOU SHALL PUT AWAY EVIL FROM AMONG YOU.” IN MATTHEW 15:19 TELLS US “FOR OUT OF THE HEART PROCEEDS…FALSE WITNESS…” IN ACTS 6:13 MENTIONS “THEY ALSO, SET UP FALSE WITNESS WHO SAID, ‘THIS MAN DOES NOT CEASE TO SPEAK BLASPHEMOUS WORD AGAINST THE HOLY PLACE AND THE LAW…” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW CANNOT BREAKTHROUGH TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW OF FALSE WITNESS BREAKING THE LAW OF TRUE WITNESS.**

**BREAKING PROMISES IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD OF GOD’S FOOTSTOOL IN THE LAW**

**IN DEUTERONOMY 23:23 MENTIONS “THAT WHICH HAD GONE FROM YOUR LIPS YOU SHALL KEEP AND PERFORM, FOR YOU VOLUNTARILY VOWED TO THE LORD YOUR GOD WHAT YOU HAVE PROMISED WITH YOUR MOUTH.” IN ROMANS 4:14 SAYS “FOR IF THOSE WHO ARE OF THE LAW ARE HEIRS, FAITH IS MADE VOID AND THE PROMISE MADE OF NO EFFECT (THIS IS WHY THE PROMISE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS NOT FOR THE LAW)…” IN GALATIANS 3:17-19 DECLARES “AND THIS I SAY, THAT THE LAW, WHICH WAS 430 YEAR LATER, CANNOT ANNUL THE COVENANT THAT WAS CONFIRMED BEFORE BY GOD IN CHRIST, THAT IT SHOULD MAKE THE PROMISE OF NO EFFECT. FOR IF THE INHERITANCE IS OF THE LAW, IT IS NO LONGER OF PROMISE, BUT GOD GAVE IT TO ABRAHAM BY PROMISE. WHAT PURPOSE THEN DOES THE LAW SERVE? IT WAS ADDED BECAUSE OF TRANSGRESSIONS, TILL THE SEED SHOULD COME TO WHOM THE PROMISE (PROMISE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN) WAS MADE, AND IT WAS APPOINTED THROUGH ANGELS (LORDS) BY THE HAND OF A MEDIATOR.” IN GALATIANS 3:21 TELLS US “IS THE LAW THEN AGAINST THE PROMISES OF GOD? CERTAINLY NOT! FOR IF THERE HAD BEEN A LAW GIVEN WHICH COULD HAVE GIVEN LIFE, TRULY RIGHTEOUSNESS WOULD HAVE BEEN BY THE LAW.” IN 2ND PETER 2:19 MENTIONS “WHILE THEY PROMISE THEM LIBERTY, THEY THEMSELVES ARE SLAVES OF CORRUPTION, FOR BY WHOM A PERSON IS OVERCOME, BY HIM ALSO, HE IS BROUGHT INTO BONDAGE.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW CANNOT BREAKTHROUGH TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW-BREAKING PROMISES.**

**BREAKING COMMITMENTS IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD OF GOD’S FOOTSTOOL IN THE LAW**

**IN LEVITICUS 4:23 SAYS “…OF IF HIS SIN WHICH HE HAS COMMITTED COMES TO HIS KNOWLEDGE, HE SHALL BRING AS HIS OFFERING A KID OF THE GOATS, A MAKE WITHOUT BLEMISH.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN LEVITICUS 4:28. IN LEVITICUS 4:35 TELLS US “HE SHALL REMOVE ALL ITS FAT, AS THE FAT OF THE LAMB IS REMOVED FROM THE SACRIFICE OF THE PEACE OFFERING. THEN THE PRIEST SHALL BURN IT ON THE ALTAR, ACCORDING TO THE OFFERINGS MADE BY FIRE TO THE LORD. SO, THE PRIEST SHALL MAKE ATONEMENT FOR HIS SIN THAT HE HAS COMMITTED, AND IT SHALL BE FORGIVEN HIM. ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN LEVITICUS 5:6-7, 10, 13; 19:22. IN LEVITICUS 5:15 STATES “IF A PERSON COMMITS A TRESPASS, AND SINS UNINTENTIONALLY IN REGARD TO THE HOLY THINGS OF THE LORD, THEN HE SHALL BRING TO THE LORD AS HIS TRESPASS OFFERING A RAM WITHOUT BLEMISH FROM THE FLOCKS, WITH YOU VALUATION IN SHEKELS OF SILVER ACCORDING TO THE SHEKEL OF THE SANCTUARY, AS A TRESPASS OFFERING.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN LEVITICUS 5:17; 6:2. IN LEVITICUS 18:26 MENTIONS “YOU SHALL THEREFORE KEEP MY STATUES AND MY (TOP) (ENGLISH) JUDGMENTS, AND SHALL NOT COMMIT ANY OF THESE ABOMINATIONS, EITHER ANY OF YOUR OWN NATION (LAW) OR ANY STRANGER WHO DWELLS AMONG YOU. IN LEVITICUS 18:29 SAYS “FOR WHOEVER COMMITS ANY OF THESE ABOMINATIONS, THE PERSONS WHO COMMIT THEM SHALL BE CUT OFF FROM AMONG THEIR PEOPLE.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN LEVITICUS 18:30. IN LEVITICUS 20:5 STATES “…THEN I WILL SET MY FACE AGAINST THAT MAN AND AGAINST HIS FAMILY, AND I WILL CUT HIM OFF FROM HIS PEOPLE, AND ALL WHO PROSTITUTE THEMSELVES WITH HIM TO COMMIT HARLOTRY WITH MOLECH (MILCOM ALSO, CALLED SUKKOTH & MAYBE LINKED TO MOLOCH IN ACTS 7:42-43).” IN LEVITICUS 20:10 DECLARES “THE MAN WHO COMMITS ADULTERY WITH ANOTHER MAN’S WIFE, HE WHO COMMITS ADULTERY WITH HIS NEIGHBOR’S WIFE, THE ADULTERER AND ADULTERESS, SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH.” IN LEVITICUS 20:12 STATES “IF A MAN LIES WITH HIS DAUGHTER-IN-LAW, BOTH OF THEM SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. THEY COMMITTED PERVERSION. THEIR BLOOD SHALL BE UPON THEM.” IN LEVITICUS 20:13 MENTIONS “IF A MAN LIES WITH A MALE AS HE LIES WITH A WOMAN, BOTH OF THEM HAVE COMMITTED AN ABOMINATION. THEY SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. THEIR BLOOD SHALL BE UPON THEM. ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN LEVITICUS 20:23. IN NUMBERS 5:6-7 SAYS “SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL: ‘WHEN A MAN OR WOMAN COMMITS ANY SIN THAT MEN COMMIT IN UNFAITHFULNESS AGAINST THE LORD, AND THAT PERSON IS GUILTY, THEN HE SHALL CONFESS THE SIN WHICH HE HAS COMMITTED. HE SHALL MAKE RESTITUTION FOR HIS TRESPASS IN FULL, PLUS ONE-FIFTH OF IT, AND GIVE IT TO THE ONE HE HAS WRONGED.” IN NUMBERS 15:24 STATES “…THEN IT WILL BE, IF IT IS UNINTENTIONALLY COMMITTED, WITHOUT THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE CONGREGATION, THAT THE WHOLE CONGREGATION SHALL OFFER ONE YOUNG BULL AS A BURNT OFFERING, AS A SWEET AROMA TO THE LORD, WITH ITS GRAIN OFFERING AND ITS DRINK OFFERING, ACCORDING TO THE ORDINANCE, AND ONE KID OF THE GOATS AS SIN OFFERING.” IN DEUTERONOMY 9:18 MENTIONS “AND I FELL DOWN BEFORE THE LORD, AS AT THE FIRST, FORTY DAYS AND NIGHTS, I NEITHER ARE BREAD NOR DRANK WATER, BECAUSE OF ALL YOUR SIN WHICH YOU COMMITTED IN DOING WICKEDLY IN THE SIGHT OF THE LORD, TO PROVOKE HIM TO ANGER.” IN DEUTERONOMY 17:4-5 TELLS US “AND IT IS TOLD YOU, AND YOU HEAR OF IT, THEN YOU SHALL INQUIRE DILIGENTLY. AND IF IT IS INDEED TRUE AND CERTAIN THAT SUCH AN ABOMINATION HAS BEEN COMMITTEE IN ISRAEL, THEN YOU SHALL BRING OUT TO YOUR GATES THAT MAN OR WOMAN WHO HAS COMMITTED THAT WICKED THING, AND SHALL STONE TO DEATH THAT MAN OR WOMAN WITH STONES.” IN DEUTERONOMY 21:22-23 MENTIONS “IF A MAN HAD COMMITTED A SIN DESERVING OF DEATH, AND HE IS PUT TO DEATH, AND YOU HANG HIM ON A TREE, HIS BODY SHALL NOT REMAIN OVERNIGHT ON THE TREE, BUT YOU SHALL BURY HIM THAT DAY, SO THAT YOU DO NOT DEFILE THE LAND WHICH THE LORD YOUR GOD IS GIVING YOU AS AN INHERITANCE, FOR HE WHO IS HANGED IS ACCUSED OF GOD.” IN MATTHEW 5:28 SAYS “BUT I SAY TO YOU THAT WHOEVER (MARRIAGE REALM IN THIS AGE IN LUKE 20:34, 37-28) LOOKS AT A WOMAN TO LUST FOR HER HAS ALREADY COMMITTED ADULTERY WITH HER IN HIS HEART.” IN MATTHEW 5:32 SAYS “BUT I SAY TO YOU WHOEVER DIVORCES HIS WIFE FOR ANY REASON EXCEPT SEXUAL IMMORALITY (TOBIT 4:12-13) CAUSES HER TO COMMIT ADULTERY, AND WHOEVER MARRIES A WOMAN WHO IS DIVORCED COMMITS ADULTERY.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN MATTHEW 19:9; MARK 10:11-12 & LUKE 16:18. IN JOHN 8:34 DECLARE “MOST ASSUREDLY, I SAY TO YOU, WHOEVER COMMITS SIN IS A SLAVE OF SIN.” IN ROMANS 3:25 SAYS “…WHOM GOD SET FORTH AS PROPITIATION BY HIS BLOOD, THROUGH FAITH, TO DEMONSTRATE HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS, BECAUSE IN HIS FORBEARANCE GOD HAS PASSED OVER THE SINS THAT WERE PREVIOUSLY COMMITTED…” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:18 MENTIONS “FLEE SEXUAL IMMORALITY. EVERY SIN THAT A MAN DOES IS OUTSIDE THE BODY, BUT HE WHO COMMITS SEXUAL IMMORALITY (TOBIT 4:12-13) SINS AGAINST HIS OWN BODY.” IN HEBREWS 9:7 STATES “BUT INTO THE SECOND PART THE HIGH PRIEST WENT ALONE ONCE A YEAR, NOT WITHOUT BLOOD, WHICH HE OFFERED FOR HIMSELF AND FOR THE PEOPLE’S SINS COMMITTED IN IGNORANCE...” IN JAMES 2:9 MENTIONS “…BUT IF YOU SHOW PARTIALITY, YOU COMMIT SIN, AND ARE CONVICTED BY THE LAW AS TRANSGRESSORS.” IN 1ST JOHN 3:4 TELLS US “WHOEVER COMMITS SIN ALSO, COMMITS LAWLESSNESS, AND SIN IS LAWLESSNESS.” IN JUDE 15 SAYS “…TO EXECUTE (TOP) (ENGLISH) JUDGMENTS ON ALL, TO CONVICT ALL WHO ARE UNGODLY AMONG THEM OF ALL THEIR UNGODLY DEEDS WHICH THEY HAVE COMMITTED IN AN UNGODLY WAY, AND OF ALL THE HARSH THINGS WHICH UNGODLY SINNERS HAVE SPOKEN AGAINST HIM.” IN REVELATION 2:14 MENTIONS “BUT I HAVE A FEW THINGS AGAINST YOU, BECAUSE YOU HAVE THERE, THOSE WHO HOLD THE DOCTRINE OF BALAAM, WHO TAUGHT BALAK TO PUT A STUMBLING BLOCK BEFORE THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, TO EAT THINGS SACRIFICIAL TO IDOLS, AND THE COMMIT SEXUAL IMMORALITY (TOBIT 4:12-13).” IN REVELATION 2:20-22 TELLS US “NEVERTHELESS I HAVE A FEW THINGS AGAINST YOU, BECAUSE YOU ALLOW THAT WOMAN JEZEBEL, WHO CALLS HERSELF A PROPHETESS, TO TEACH AND SEDUCE MY SERVANTS TO COMMIT SEXUAL IMMORALITY (TOBIT 4:12-13) AND EAT THINGS SACRIFICED TO IDOLS. AND I GAVE HER TIME TO REPENT OF HER SEXUAL IMMORALITY (TOBIT 4:12-13), AND SHE DID NOT REPENT. INDEED, I WILL CAST HER INTO A SICKBED, AND THOSE WHO COMMIT ADULTERY WITH HER INTO GREAT TRIBULATION, UNLESS THEY REPENT OF THEIR DEEDS.” IN REVELATION 17:2 MENTIONS “…WITH WHOM THE KINGS OF THE EARTH COMMITTED FORNICATION (TOBIT 4:12-13), AND THE INHABITANCE OF THE EARTH WERE MADE DRUNK WITH THE WINE OF HER FORNICATION (TOBIT 4:12-13).” IN REVELATION 18:3 SAYS “FOR ALL THE NATIONS (LAWS) HAVE DRUNK OF THE WINE OF THE WRATH OF HER FORNICATION (TOBIT 4:12-13), THE KINGS OF THE EARTH HAVE COMMITTED FORNICATION (TOBIT 4:12-13) WITH HER, AND THE MERCHANTS OF THE EARTH HAVE BECOME RICH THROUGH THE ABUNDANCE OF HER LUXURY.” IN REVELATION 18:9 MENTIONS “THE KINGS OF THE EARTH WHO COMMITTED FORNICATION (TOBIT 4:12-13) AND LIVED LUXURIOUSLY (LUXURY IS DAMNED) WITH HER WILL WEEP AND LAMENT FOR HER, WHEN THEY SEE THE SMOKE OF HER BURNING.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW CANNOT BREAKTHROUGH TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW-BREAKING COMMITMENTS.**

**BREAKING ENGAGEMENTS IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD OF GOD’S FOOTSTOOL IN THE LAW**

**IN DEUTERONOMY 2:24 SAYS “RISE, TAKE YOUR JOURNEY, AND CROSS OVER THE RIVER ARNON, I HAVE GIVEN INTO YOUR HAND SIHON THE AMORITE, KING OF HESHBON, AND HIS LAND. BEGIN TO POSSESS IT, AND ENGAGE HIM IN BATTLE (1 O 2 POSITIONS).” IN ROMANS 7:21-23 TELLS US “I FIND THEN A LAW, THAT EVIL IS PRESENT WITH ME, THE ONE WHO WILLS TO DO GOOD. FOR I DELIGHT IN THE LAW OF GOD ACCORDING TO THE INWARD MAN. BUT I SEE ANOTHER LAW IN MY MEMBERS AGAINST THE LAW OF MY MIND, AND BRINGING ME INTO CAPTIVITY TO THE LAW OF SIN WHICH IS IN MY MEMBERS.” IN JAMES 4:1-2 MENTIONS “WHERE DO WARS (2 OR 3 POSITIONS) AND FIGHTS (ALONE POSITION) COME FROM AMONG YOU? DO THEY NOT COME FROM YOUR DESIRES FOR PLEASURE (MARITAL PLEASURES IN THIS AGE IN LUKE 20:34, 37-38) THAT WAR (2 OR 3 POSITIONS) IN YOUR MEMBERS? YOU LUST AND DO NOT HAVE. YOU MURDER AND COVET AND CANNOT OBTAIN. YOU FIGHT (ALONE POSITION) AND WAR (2 OR 3 POSITIONS). YET YOU DO NOT HAVE BECAUSE YOU DO NOT ASK.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW CANNOT BREAKTHROUGH TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW-BREAKING ENGAGEMENTS.**

**BREAKING FIANCÉE SHIPS (COURTSHIPS) IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD OF GOD’S FOOTSTOOL IN THE LAW**

**IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 7:36 DECLARES “IF ANYONE THAT HE IS NOT BEHAVING PROPERLY TOWARD HIS FIANCÉE, IF HIS PASSIONS ARE STRONG, AND SO IT HAS TO BE, LET HIM MARRY AS HE WISHES, IT IS NO SIN. LET THEM MARRY. THIS MEANS IF HE DOES NOT MARRY THEN THEY WILL NOT BE ABLE TO CONTAIN AND EVENTUALLY IT WILL BREAK UP THE FIANCÉE SHIP IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 7:9. IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 7:37 MENTIONS “BUT IF SOMEONE STANDS FIRM IN HIS RESOLVE, BEING UNDER NO NECESSITY BUT HAVING HIS OWN DESIRE UNDER CONTROL, AND HAS DETERMINED IN HIS OWN MIND TO KEEP HER AS HIS FIANCÉE, HE WILL DO WELL. THIS MEANS IF HIS DESIRES IS NOT UNDER CONTROL, THERE WILL BE A PROBLEM IN JOINED HIMSELF WITH HER OUTSIDE OF MARRIAGE WHICH WILL BREAK HIS HOLY FLESH IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 7:1-2. THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW CANNOT BREAKTHROUGH TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW-BREAKING FIANCÉE SHIPS.**

**BREAKING VOWS & BANS IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD OF GOD’S FOOTSTOOL IN THE LAW**

**IN NUMBERS 30:5 DECLARES “BUT IF HER FATHER OVERRULES (EXPRESSES DISAPPROVAL) HER ON THE DAY THAT HE HEARS, THEN NONE OF HER VOWS…BY WHICH SHE HAS BOUND HERSELF SHALL STAND, AND THE LORD WILL RELEASE HER, BECAUSE HER FATHER OVERRULED (EXPRESSED TO HER HIS DISAPPROVAL) HER.” IN NUMBERS 30:8 MENTIONS “BUT IF HER HUSBAND ON THE DAY THAT HE HEARS IT, HE SHALL MAKE VOID HER VOW WHICH SHE TOOK AND WHAT SHE UTTERED WITH HER LIPS, BY WHICH SHE BOUND HERSELF, AND THE LORD WILL RELEASE HER.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN NUMBERS 30:12-13. IN ACTS 23:12-14 DECLARES “AND WHEN IT WAS DAY, SOME OF THE JEWS BANDED TOGETHER AND BOUND THEMSELVES UNDER AN OATH, SAYING THAT THEY WOULD NEITHER EAT NOR DRINK TILL THEY HAD KILLED PAUL. NOW THERE WERE MORE THAN 40 WHO HAD FORMED THIS CONSPIRACY. THEY CAME TO THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND ELDERS (LORDS), AND SAID, ‘WE HAVE BOUND OURSELVES UNDER A GREAT OATH (VOW) THAT WE WILL EAT NOTHING UNTIL WE HAVE KILLED PAUL.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW CANNOT BREAKTHROUGH TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW-BREAKING VOWS.**

**BREAKING COVENANTS IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD OF GOD’S FOOTSTOOL IN THE LAW**

**IN GENESIS 17:14 DECLARES “AND THE UNCIRCUMCISED MALE CHILD WHO IS NOT CIRCUMCISED IN THE FLESH OF HIS FORESKIN, THAT PERSON SHALL BE CUT OFF FROM HIS PEOPLE, HE HAS BROKEN MY COVENANT.” IN EXODUS 34:12 SAYS “TAKE HEED TO YOURSELF, LEST THOU MAKE A COVENANT WITH THE INHABITANTS OF THE LAND WHERE OU ARE GOING, LEST IT BE A SNARE IN YOUR MIDST.” IN EXODUS 34:15 MENTIONS “LEST YOU MAKE A COVENANT WITH THE INHABITANTS OF THE LAND, AND THEY PLAY THE HARLOT WITH THEIR GODS, AND MAKE SACRIFICE UNTO THEIR GODS, AND ONE OF THEM INVITES YOU AND YOU EAT OF IS SACRIFICE…” IN LEVITICUS 26:15-16 TELLS US “AND IF YOU DESPISE MY STATUTES, OR IF YOUR SOUL ABHOR MY (TOP) (ENGLISH) JUDGMENTS, SO THAT YOU DO NOT PERFORM ALL MY COMMANDMENTS, BUT BREAK MY COVENANT. I WILL ALSO, DO THIS TO YOU: I WILL EVEN APPOINT TERROR OVER YOU, WASTING DISEASE AND FEVER WHICH SHALL CONSUME THE EYES AND CAUSE SORROW OF HEART. AND YOU SHALL SOW YOUR SEED IN VAIN, FOR YOUR ENEMIES SHALL EAT IT.” IN LEVITICUS 26:25 DECLARES “AND I WILL BRING A SWORD AGAINST YOU THAT WILL EXECUTE THE VENGEANCE OF THE COVENANT, WHEN YOU ARE GATHERED TOGETHER WITHIN YOUR CITIES I WILL SEND PESTILENCE AMONG YOU, AND YOU SHALL BE DELIVERED INTO THE HAND OF THE ENEMY.” IN DEUTERONOMY 4:23 MENTIONS “TAKE HEED TO YOURSELVES, LEST YOU FORGET THE COVENANT OF THE LORD YOUR GOD WHICH HE MADE WITH YOU, AND MAKE FOR YOURSELVES A CARVED IMAGE IN THE FORM OF ANYTHING WHICH THE LORD YOUR GOD HAS FORBIDDEN YOU.” IN DEUTERONOMY 17:2 SAYS “IF THERE IS FOUND AMONG YOU, WITHIN ANY OF YOUR GATES WHICH THE LORD YOUR GOD GIVES YOU, A MAN OR WOMAN WHO HAS BEEN WICKED IN THE SIGHT OF THE LORD YOUR GOD, IN TRANSGRESSING HIS COVENANT…” IN DEUTERONOMY 29:21 MENTIONS “AND THE LORD WOULD SEPARATE HIM FROM ALL THE TRIBES OF ISRAEL FOR ADVERSITY, ACCORDING TO ALL THE CURSES OF THE COVENANT THAT ARE WRITTEN IN THIS BOOK OF THE LAW.” IN DEUTERONOMY 31:16 STATES “AND THE LORD SAID TO MOSES: ‘BEHOLD, YOU WILL REST WITH YOUR FATHERS, AND THIS PEOPLE WILL RISE AND PLAY THE HARLOT WITH THE GODS OF THE FOREIGNERS OF THE LAND, WHERE THEY GO TO BE AMONG THEM, AND THEY WILL FORSAKE ME AND BREAK MY COVENANT WHICH I HAVE MADE WITH THEM.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN DEUTERONOMY 31:20. IN HEBREWS 8:9 MENTIONS “‘…NOT ACCORDING TO THE COVENANT THAT I MADE WITH THEIR FATHERS IN THE DAY WHEN I TOOK THEM BY THE HAND TO LEAD THEM OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, BECAUSE THEY DID NOT CONTINUE IN MY COVENANT, AND I DISREGARDED (DISRESPECTED) THEM,’ SAYS THE LORD.” IN HEBREWS 10:29 SAYS “OF HOW MUCH WORSE PUNISHMENT, DO YOU SUPPOSE, WILL HE BE THOUGHT WORTHY WHO HAS TRAMPLED THE SON OF GOD UNDERFOOT, COUNTED THE BLOOD OF THE COVENANT BY WHICH HE WAS SANCTIFIED (BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 10:36) A COMMON THING, AND INSULTED THE SPIRIT OF GRACE?” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW CANNOT BREAKTHROUGH TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW-BREAKING COVENANTS.”**

**BREAKING COMMANDS IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD OF GOD’S FOOTSTOOL IN THE LAW**

**IN GENESIS 3:17 SAYS “THEN TO ADAM HE SAID, ‘BECAUSE YOU HAVE HEEDED THE VOICE OF YOUR WIFE AND HAVE EATEN FROM THE TREE OF WHICH I COMMANDED YOU, SAYING, ‘YOU SHALL NOT EAT OF IT: CURSED IS THE GROUND FOR YOUR SAKE, IN TOIL YOU SHALL EAT OF IT ALL THE DAYS OF YOUR LIFE.’” IN EXODUS 16:28 DECLARES “AND THE LORD SAID TO MOSES, ‘HOW LONG DO YOU REFUSE TO KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS AND MY LAWS?” IN EXODUS 32:8 MENTIONS “THEY HAVE TURNED ASIDE QUICKLY OUT OF THE WAY WHICH I COMMANDED THEM. THEY HAVE MADE THEMSELVES A MOLDED CALF, AND WORSHIPPED IT AND SACRIFICED TO IT, AND SAID, ‘THIS IS YOUR GOD, O ISRAEL, THAT BROUGHT YOU OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT!’” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN DEUTERONOMY 9:12, 16. IN LEVITICUS 4:2-3 SAYS “IF A PERSON SINS UNINTENTIONALLY AGAINST ANY OF THE COMMANDMENTS OF THE LORD IN ANYTHING WHICH OUGHT NOT TO BE DONE, AND DOES ANY OF THEM, IF THE ANOINTED PRIEST SINS, BRINGING GUILT ON THE PEOPLE, THEN LET HIM OFFER TO THE LORD FOR HIS SIN WHICH HE HAS SINNED YOUNG BULL WITHOUT BLEMISH AS A SIN OFFERING.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN LEVITICUS 4:13-14, 22-23, 27-28; 5:17. IN LEVITICUS 26:15-16 MENTIONS “AND IT YOU DESPISE MY STATUES, OR IF YOUR SOUL ABHORS MY (TOP) (ENGLISH) JUDGMENTS, SO THAT YOU DO NOT PERFORM ALL MY COMMANDMENTS…I ALSO, WILL DO THIS TO YOU. I WILL EVEN APPOINT TERROR OVER YOU, WASTING DISEASE AND FEVER WHICH SHALL CONSUME THE EYES AND CAUSE SORROW OF HEART. AND YOU SHALL SOW YOUR SEED IN VAIN, FOR YOUR ENEMIES SHALL EAT IT.” IN DEUTERONOMY 13:5 SAYS “BUT THAT PROPHET OR THAT DREAMER OF DREAMS SHALL BE PUT TO DEATH, BECAUSE HE HAS SPOKEN IN ORDER TO TURN YOU AWAY FROM THE LORD YOUR GOD, WHO BROUGHT YOU OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT AND REDEEMED YOU FROM THE HOUSE OF BONDAGE, TO ENTICE YOU FROM THE WAY IN WHICH THE LORD YOUR GOD COMMANDED YOU TO WALK. SO YOU SHALL PUT AWAY THE EVIL FROM YOUR MIDST.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN DEUTERONOMY 18:20. IN DEUTERONOMY 31:29 MENTIONS “FOR I KNOW THAT AFTER MY DEATH YOU WILL BECOME UTTERLY CORRUPT, AND TURN ASIDE FROM THE WAY WHICH I HAVE COMMANDED YOU. AND WILL BEFALL YOU IN THE LATTER DAYS, BECAUSE YOU WILL DO EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF THE LORD, TO PROVOKE HIM TO ANGER THROUGH THE WORK OF YOUR HANDS.” IN MATTHEW 4:3 DECLARES “NOW WHEN THE TEMPTER CAME TO HIM, HE SAID, ‘IF YOU ARE THE SON OF GOD, COMMAND THAT THESE STONES BECOME BREAD.’” IN ROMANS 7:8-13 SAYS “BUT SIN, TAKING OPPORTUNITY BY THE COMMANDMENT, PRODUCED IN MEAL MANNER OF EVIL DESIRE. FOR APART FROM THE LAW SIN WAS DEAD. I WAS ALIVE ONCE WITHOUT THE LAW, BUT WHEN THE COMMANDMENT CAME, SIN REVIVED AND I DIED. AND THE COMMANDMENT, WHICH WAS TO BRING LIFE, I FOUND TO BRING DEATH. FOR SIN, TAKING OCCASION BY THE COMMANDMENT, DECEIVED ME, AND BY IT KILLED ME. THEREFORE THE LAW IS HOLY, AND THE COMMANDMENT HOLY AND JUST AND GOOD. HAS THEN WHAT IS GOOD BECOME DEATH TO ME? CERTAINLY NOT! BUT SIN, THAT IT MIGHT APPEAR SIN, WAS PRODUCING DEATH IN ME THROUGH WHAT IS GOOD, SO THAT SIN THROUGH THE COMMANDMENT MIGHT BECOME EXCEEDINGLY SINFUL.” IN TITUS 1:14 TELLS US “…NOT GIVING HEED TO JEWISH FABLES AND COMMANDMENTS OF MEN WHO TURN FROM THE TRUTH.” IN 1ST JOHN 2:4 STATE “HE WHO SAYS, ‘I KNOW HIM,’ AND DOES NOT KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS, IS A LIAR, AND THE TRUTH IS NOT IN HIM.” IN LUKE 4:3 SAY “AND THE DEVIL SAID TO HIM, ‘IF YOU ARE THE SON OF GOD, COMMAND THIS STONE TO BECOME BREAD.” IN ACTS 7:53 MENTION “…WHO HAVE RECEIVED THE LAW BY THE DIRECTION (COMMAND) OF ANGELS (LORDS) AND HAVE NOT KEPT IT.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW DOES BREAKTHROUGH TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD FOR 7 YEARS CONCERNING THE MARRIED LAW-BREAKING GOD’S COMMANDS IN ACTS 1:1-7:60.**

**BREAKING AGREEMENTS (PACTS) IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD OF GOD’S FOOTSTOOL IN THE LAW**

**IN NUMBERS 30:5 SAY “BUT IF HER FATHER OVERRULES HER ON THE DAY THAT HE HEARS, THEN NONE OF HER VOWS NOR HER AGREEMENTS BY WHICH SHE HAS BOUND HERSELF SHALL STAND, AND THE LORD WILL RELEASE HER BECAUSE HER FATHER OVERRULED HER.” IN NUMBERS 30:12 STATES “BUT IF HER HUSBAND TRULY MADE THEM VOID ON THE DAY HE HEARD THEM, THEN WHATEVER PROCEEDED FROM HER LIPS CONCERNING HER VOWS OF CONCERNING THE AGREEMENT BINDING HER, IT SHALL NOT STAND, HER HUSBAND HAS MADE THEM VOID, AND THE LORD WILL RELEASE HER.” IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 6:16 MENTIONS “AND WHAT AGREEMENT HAS THE TEMPLE OF GOD WITH IDOLS? FOR YOU ARE THE TEMPLE OF THE LIVING GOD. AS GOD HAS SAID: ‘I WILL DWELL IN THEM AND WALK AMONG THEM, I WILL BE THEIR GOD, AND THEY SHALL BE MY PEOPLE.’” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW CANNOT BREAKTHROUGH TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW-BREAKING AGREEMENTS.**

**BREAKING FRIENDSHIPS (RELATIONSHIPS WITH ENMITY) IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD OF GOD’S FOOTSTOOL IN THE LAW**

**IN GENESIS 3:15 SAYS “AND I WILL PUT ENMITY BETWEEN YOU AND THE WOMAN, AND BETWEEN YOUR SEED AND HER SEED. HE SHALL BRUISE YOUR HEAD, AND YOU SHALL BRUISE HIS HEEL.” IN NUMBERS 35:21 SAYS “OR IN ENMITY HE STRIKES HIM WITH HIS HAND SO THAT HE DIES, THE ONE WHO STRUCK HIM SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. HE IS A MURDERER. THE AVENGER OF BLOOD SHALL PUT THE MURDERER TO DEATH WHEN HE MEETS HIM.” IN ROMANS 8:7 MENTIONS “BECAUSE THE CARNAL MIND IS ENMITY AGAINST GOD, FOR IT IS NOT SUBJECT TO THE LAW OF GOD, NOR INDEED CAN BE.” IN EPHESIANS 2:15-16 TELLS US “…HAVING ABOLISHED IN HIS FLESH THE ENMITY, THAT IS, THE LAW OF COMMANDMENTS CONTAINED IN ORDINANCES, SO AS TO CREATE IN HIMSELF ONE NEW MAN FROM THE TWO, THUS MAKING PEACE, AND THAT HE MIGHT RECONCILE THEM BOTH TO GOD IN ONE BODY THROUGH THE CROSS, THEREBY PUTTING TO DEATH THE ENMITY.” IN JAMES 4:4 DECLARES “ADULTERERS AND ADULTERESSES (IN THIS AGE IN THE UNMARRIED KINGDOM OR THE MARRIAGE KINGDOM IN LUKE 20:34, 37-38)! DO YOU NOT KNOW THAT FRIENDSHIP WITH THE WORLD IS ENMITY WITH GOD? WHOEVER THEREFORE WANTS TO BE A FRIEND (ONE THAT APPROVES OF THE THINGS OF THE WORLD) OF THE WORLD MAKES HIMSELF AN ENEMY OF GOD.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW CANNOT BREAKTHROUGH TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW-BREAKING FRIENDSHIPS.**

**BREAKING TREATY DELEGATIONS OR ALLIANCES IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OF GOD’S FOOTSTOOL IN THE LAW**

**IN LUKE 14:26-33 SAYS “IF ANYONE COMES TO ME, AND DOES NOT HATE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER, WIFE AND CHILDREN, BROTHERS AND SISTERS, YES, AND HIS OWN LIFE ALSO, HE CANNOT BE MY DISCIPLE. AND WHOEVER DOES NOT BEAR HIS CROSS AND COME AFTER ME CANNOT BE MY DISCIPLE. FOR WHICH OF YOU, INTENDING TO BUILD A TOWER, DOES NOT SIT DOWN FIRST AND COUNT THE COST, WHETHER HE HAS ENOUGH TO FINISH IT—LEST, AFTER HE HAS LAID THE FOUNDATION, AND IS NOT ABLE TO FINISH, ALL WHO SEE IT BEGIN TO MOCK HIM, SAYING, ‘THIS MAN BEGAN TO BUILD AND WAS NOT ABLE TO FINISH.’ OR WHAT KING, GOING TO MAKE WAR (2 OR 3 POSITIONS) AGAINST ANOTHER KING, DOES NOT SIT DOWN FIRST AND CONSIDER WHETHER HE IS ABLE WITH 10,000 TO MEET HIM WHO COMES AGAINST HIM WITH 20,000? OR ELSE, WHILE THE OTHER IS STILL A GREAT WAY OFF, HE SENDS A DELEGATION (ALLIANCE OR TREATY) AND ASKS CONDITION OF PEACE. SO LIKEWISE, WHOEVER OF YOU DOES NOT FORSAKE ALL THAT HE HAS CANNOT BE MY DISCIPLE.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW CANNOT BREAKTHROUGH TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING LAW BREAKING A TREATY WITH A DELEGATION OR ALLIANCE OF A COUNTRY OR STATE OR GOVERNMENT.**

**BREAKING MARRIAGE CONTRACTS (CERTIFICATES) IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD OF GOD’S FOOTSTOOL IN THE LAW**

**IN LEVITICUS 21:7 SAYS “THEY SHALL NOT TAKE A WIFE WHO IS A HARLOT (PROSTITUTE OR WHORE) OR A DEFILED WOMAN, NOR SHALL THEY TAKE A WOMAN DIVORCED FROM HER HUSBAND, FOR THE PRIEST IS HOLY TO HIS GOD.” IN LEVITICUS 21:14 TELLS US “A WIDOW OR A DIVORCED WOMAN OR A DEFILED WOMAN OR A HARLOT—THESE HE SHALL NOT MARRY, BUT HE SHALL TAKE A VIRGIN OF HIS ON PEOPLE AS WIFE.” ALSO, SOME SCRIPTURES ARE IN EZRA 9:1-10:44 & 1ST ESDRAS 8:91-9:36. IN MATTHEW 5:31-32 MENTIONS “FURTHERMORE IT HAS BEEN SAID, ‘WHOEVER DIVORCES HIS WIFE, LET HIM GIVE HER A CERTIFICATE (CONTRACT) OF DIVORCE.’ BUT I SAY TO YOU THAT WHOEVER DIVORCES HIS WIFE FOR ANY REASON EXCEPT SEXUAL IMMORALITY (TOBIT 4:12-13) CAUSES HER TO COMMIT ADULTERY, AND WHOEVER MARRIES A WOMAN WHO IS DIVORCED COMMITS ADULTERY.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN MATTHEW 19:7-9; MARK 10:2, 4, 11-12 & LUKE 16:18. IN ROMANS 7:3 TELLS US “SO THEN IF, WHILE HER HUSBAND LIVES, SHE MARRIES ANOTHER MAN, SHE WILL BE CALLED AN ADULTERESS, BUT IF HER HUSBAND DIES, SHE IS FREE FROM THAT (MARRIAGE) LAW, SO THAT SHE IS NO ADULTERESS (RIGHTEOUS PERSON), THOUGH SHE HAS MARRIED ANOTHER MAN.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW CANNOT BREAKTHROUGH TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW BREAKING MARRIAGE CONTRACTS (MARRIAGE CERTIFICATES IN THIS AGE IN LUKE 20:34, 37-38).**

**BREAKING JOINED TOGETHER IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD OF GOD’S FOOTSTOOL IN THE LAW**

**IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:16 DECLARES “OR DO YOU NOT KNOW THAT HE WHO IS JOINED TO A HARLOT IS ONE BODY WITH HER? FOR ‘THE TWO,’ HE SAYS, ‘SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH.’” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW CANNOT BREAKTHROUGH TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD BY THE LAW-BREAKING JOINED TOGETHER.**

**BREAKING KEEPING COMPANY IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD OF GOD’ FOOTSTOOL IN THE LAW**

**IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 5:9 SAYS “I WROTE TO YOU IN MY EPISTLE NOT TO KEEP COMPANY WITH SEXUALLY IMMORAL PEOPLE.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 5:11 MENTIONS “BUT NOW I HAVE WRITTEN TO YOU NOT TO KEEP COMPANY WITH ANYONE NAMED A BROTHER, WHO IS SEXUALLY IMMORAL (TOBIT 4:12-13), OR COVETOUS, OR AN IDOLATER, OR A REVILER, OR A DRUNKARD, OR AN EXTORTIONER—NOT EVEN TO EAT WITH SUCH A PERSON.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:33 TELLS US “DO NOT BE DECEIVED: ‘EVIL COMPANY CORRUPTS GOOD HABITS.” IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 3:14 STATES “AND IF ANYONE DOES NOT OBEY OUR WORD IN THIS EPISTLE, NOTE THAT PERSON & DO NOT KEEP COMPANY WITH HIM, THAT HE MAY BE ASHAMED.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW CANNOT BREAKTHROUGH TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW-BREAKING KEEPING COMPANY.**

**BREAKING COMMUNICATION INFLUENCES IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD OF GOD’S FOOTSTOOL IN THE LAW**

**IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:33 (OKJV) SAYS “BE NOT DECEIVED: EVIL COMMUNICATION CORRUPT GOOD MANNERS.” IN EPHESIANS 4:29 (OKJV) DECLARES “LET NO CORRUPT COMMUNICATION PROCEED OUT OF YOUR MOUTH, BUT THAT WHICH IS GOOD TO THE USE OF EDIFYING, THAT IT MAY MINISTER GRACE UNTO THE HEARERS.” IN COLOSSIANS 3:8 (OKJV) MENTIONS “BUT NOW YE ALSO, PUT OFF ALL THESE: ANGER, WRATH (RAGE), MALICE, BLASPHEMY (FURY), FILTHY COMMUNICATION (STRONG LANGUAGE AGAINST THE LORD OR THE MAN WHICH IS THE SIMILITUDE OF GOD) OUT OF YOUR MOUTH.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW CANNOT BREAKTHROUGH TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW-BREAKING COMMUNICATION INFLUENCES.**

**BREAKING PLEDGING (FALSE SECURITY) IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD OF GOD’S FOOTSTOOL IN THE LAW**

**IN GENESIS 38:18 DECLARES “THEN HE SAID, ‘WHAT PLEDGE SHALL I GIVE YOU?’ SO, SHE SAID, ‘YOUR SIGNET AND CORD, AND YOUR STAFF THAT IS IN YOUR HAND.’ THEN HE GAVE THEM TO HER, AND WENT IN TO HER, AND SHE CONCEIVED BY HIM.” IN LEVITICUS 6:2, 4 STATES “IF A PERSON SINS AND COMMITS A TRESPASS AGAINST THE LORD BY LYING TO HIS NEIGHBOR ABOUT WHAT WAS DELIVERED TO HIM…ABOUT A PLEDGE…HE SHALL RESTORE WHAT HE HAS STOLEN…” IN MATTHEW 27:64 TELLS US “THEREFORE COMMAND THAT THE TOMB BE MADE SECURE UNTIL THE THIRD DAY, LEST HIS DISCIPLES COME BY NIGHT AND STEAL HIM AWAY, AND SAY TO THE PEOPLE, ‘HE HAS RISEN FROM THE DEAD.’ SO THE LAST DECEPTIONS WILL BE WORSE THAN THE FIRST.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN MATTHEW 27:66. IN ACTS 5:23 DECLARES “INDEED WE FOUND THE PRISON SHUT SECURELY, AND THE GUARDS STANDING OUTSIDE BEFORE THE DOORS, BUT WHEN WE OPENED THEM, WE FOUND NO ONE INSIDE!” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW CANNOT BREAKTHROUGH TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW-BREAKING PLEDGING OR SIMPLY AS THE FALSE SECURITY OF A CERTAIN SITUATION.**

**BREAKING SAFEKEEPING’S IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD OF GOD’S FOOTSTOOL IN THE LAW**

**IN LEVITICUS 6:2 MENTIONS “IF A PERSON AND COMMITS A TRESPASS AGAINST THE LORD BY LYING TO HIS NEIGHBOR ABOUT WHAT WAS DELIVERED TO HIM FOR SAFEKEEPING.” IN LEVITICUS 6:4 DECLARES “…THEN IT SHALL BE, BECAUSE HE HAS SINNED AND IS GUILTY, THAT HE SHALL RESTORE WHAT…WAS DELIVERED TO HIM FOR SAFEKEEPING.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW CANNOT BREAKTHROUGH TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW-BREAKING SAFEKEEPING.**

**BREAKING ONE FLESH UNIONS IN THE KINGDOM OF THE WORLD OF GOD’S FOOTSTOOL ON THE LAW**

**IN GENESIS 6:3 SAYS “AND THE LORD SAID, ‘MY SPIRIT SHALL NOT STRIVE WITH MAN FOREVER, FOR HE IS INDEED FLESH (MAN COMMITTED WICKEDNESS), YET HIS DAYS SHALL BE 120 YEARS.’” IN GENESIS 6:12 MENTIONS “SO GOD LOOKED UPON THE EARTH, AND INDEED IT WAS CORRUPT, FOR ALL FLESH HAS CORRUPTED THEIR WAY ON THE EARTH.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN GENESIS 6:13, 17. IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:16 DECLARES “OR DO YOU NOT KNOW THAT HE WHO IS JOINED TO A HARLOT IS ONE BODY WITH HER? FOR ‘THE TWO,’ HE SAYS, ‘SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH.’” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW CANNOT BREAKTHROUGH TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW-BREAKING ONE FLESH UNIONS.**

**BREAKING DIVINE FLESH UNIONS WITH MAN IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD OF GOD’S FOOTSTOOL IN THE LAW**

**IN ACTS 17:29-30 DECLARES “THEREFORE, SINCE WE ARE THE OFFSPRING OF GOD, WE OUGHT NOT TO THINK THAT THE DIVINE NATURE (UNION) IS LIKE GOLD OR SILVER OF STONE, SOMETHING SHAPED BY ART AND MAN’S DEVISING. TRULY, THESE TIMES OF IGNORANCE GOD OVERLOOKED (WINKED AT), BUT NOW COMMANDS ALL MEN EVERYWHERE TO REPENT.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW CANNOT BREAKTHROUGH TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW-BREAKING DIVINE UNIONS FROM MAN.**

**BREAKING EVIL RELENTING OR LYING IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD OF GOD’S FOOTSTOOL IN THE LAW**

**IN NUMBERS 23:19 MENTIONS “GOD IS NOT A MAN, THAT HE SHOULD LIE (GOD DOES NOT LIE IN TITUS 1:1-3; HEBREWS 6:18 & ROMANS 3:4), NOR A SON OF MAN, THAT HE SHOULD REPENT (THE FATHER STEPHEN IS NOT A MAN BECAUSE HE LIVES AS THE FATHER IN “THAT AGE” THE SINGLE KINGDOM AND LIVES AS A NON-PHARISEE AND IS A NON-APOSTLE THAT IS NO MAN IN LUKE 20:35-36 AND IS TOTALLY ABOVE “THIS AGE” WHICH IS THE MARRIAGE KINGDOM THAT LIVES AS A PHARISEE AND AS APOSTLE AS A MAN IN LUKE 20:34, 37-38 & ACTS 6:5; CHAPTER 26). HAS HE SAID, AND WILL HE NOT DO? OR HAS HE SPOKEN, AND WILL HE NOT MAKE IT GOOD? 1ST SAMUEL 15:29 DECLARES “AND ALSO, THE STRENGTH OF ISRAEL WILL NOT LIE NOR RELENT, FOR HE IS NOT A MAN THAT HE SHOULD RELENT.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW CANNOT BREAKTHROUGH TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW-BREAKING EVIL RELENTING OR LIES.**

**FOR THE LORD JOHN THE HOLY GHOST (BROTHER) OF STEPHEN YAHWEH HANDLES ALL COPPER MONEY. THE LORD JESUS THE SON OF STEPHEN YAHWEH HANDLES ALL SILVER MONEY. THE LORD JAMES THE LAW OF STEPHEN YAHWEH HANDLES ALL GOLD MONEY. THE LORD STEPHEN OUR FATHER HANDLES ALL PAPER FROM TREES AND PLANTS AND ELECTRONIC (FIRE) MONEY. ALSO, IT IS TOWARD THE TRINITY IN HEBREWS 7:1-10. IF YOU GIVE 1% TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN YOU WILL HAVE 9% UNDER THE 1%. IF YOU GIVE 2% TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN YOU HAVE 18% UNDER THE 2%. IF YOU GIVE 3% TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN YOU HAVE 27% UNDER THE 3%. IF YOU GIVE 4% TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN YOU HAVE 36% UNDER THE 4%. IF YOU GIVE 5% TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN YOU HAVE 45% UNDER THE 5%. IF YOU GIVE 6% TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN YOU HAVE 54% UNDER THE 6%. IF YOU GIVE 7% TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN YOU HAVE 63% UNDER THE 7%. IF YOU GIVE 8% TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN YOU HAVE 72% UNDER THE 8%. IF YOU GIVE 9% TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN YOU HAVE 81% UNDER THE 9%. IF YOU GIVE 10% TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN YOU HAVE 90% UNDER THE 10%. IF YOU DO NOT GIVE ANYTHING AT ALL TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN THE FATHER STEPHEN WILL HAVE 100% TO STEAL FROM YOU, THEN HE WILL HAVE 100% OFF OF 10%. A MONEY TITHE IS MAN GIVING HIS HARD EARNED MONEY TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IN HIS OWN HANDS OR ELECTRONIC MEANS, BUT IF MAN WORKS FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN, THE FATHER STEPHEN PAYS HIM MONEY THAT HE IS ENTITLED TO, BUT MAN IN RETURN DOES NOT GIVE HIS MONEY TITHE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, WHICH MAN IS A THIEF AND A LIAR IN ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23. THIS MEANS IF A MAN, LIKE THE LORD DAVID [STATE AUTHORITIES] THAT MAKES MONEY WITH THE INTENT TO PAY HIS MONEY TITHE TO ANOTHER MAN, LIKE THE LORD SOLOMON [GOVERNMENTAL AUTHORITIES] IN A DESIGNATED PLACE, SUCH AS A CHURCH, BUSINESS OR A HOUSE, THEN THE RESPONSIBILITY OF THE FIRST MAN IS RELEASED & THE RESPONSIBILITY OF THE 2ND MAN IS COMMANDED TO INITIALIZE & AUTHORIZE THE 10% TITHE PAYMENT TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, WHICH THE 2ND MAN FAILS & IS HELD ACCOUNTABLE AS A THIEF & LIAR BECAUSE HE IS MANIPULATING & LYING IN SOME WAY ABOUT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD. IN EVERY BANK GLOBALLY, THERE ARE A NUMBER OF MONEY ACCOUNTS, AND EVERY MONEY ACCOUNT IS REQUIRED TO PAY THE 10% TITHE OUT OF THEIR OWN MONEY ACCOUNTS TO THE LORD. BUT NONE DO THIS FAITHFULLY! NOW, IF A MAN MAKES MONEY & MAKES EXCUSE THAT HE REFUSES TO GIVE HIS MONEY TITHE TO ANOTHER MAN, THE 1ST MAN IS HELD RESPONSIBLE TO PAY HIS 10% MONEY TITHE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, AND IF HE CHOOSES TO KEEP THE MONEY, HE IS DEEMED AS A THIEF & LIAR. IT’S A SHAME & A UNHOLY THING THAT RICH & POWERFUL MEN HAVE THE ABILITY TO DO WHAT’S RIGHT AND AT LEAST PAY THEIR MONEY TITHE TO A LEGITIMATE BIBLICAL INSTITUTION OF MAN, LIKE AN UNNAMED MAN DID WITH A 100 MILLION TITHE TO A CHURCH IN THE USA, SO THAT THEY CAN BE RELEASED OF THE OBLIGATION & RESPONSIBILITY TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD. BUT THEY LIE ABOUT IT AND REBEL & REFUSE TO DO SO. WITHOUT NAMING NAMES, CURRENTLY A MAN IN THE USA THAT IS WORTH 100 BILLION HAS THE ABILITY TO PAY 10%, WHICH IS 10 BILLION. THE INITIALLY TITHE WHAT THE LORD SOLOMON HAD PAID ROUND ABOUT TO BUILD THE HOUSE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, HIS KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP ABOUT 3,000 YEARS AGO WAS AROUND 1 TRILLION, WHICH COVERS 1 QUADRILLION IN FAITHFULNESS AS A GOOD STEWARD TO STEPHEN YAHWEH. THIS MAN HAS A GREAT OPPORTUNITY, BUT DECIDES TO BE A THIEF & LIAR AGAINST STEPHEN YAHWEH. THERE IS ANOTHER MAN CURRENTLY IN THE USA WORTH AT LEAST 10 BILLION, THAT IS RICH & POWERFUL, BUT DOES NOT UTILIZE THE OPPORTUNITY TO PAY HIS 1 BILLION IN TITHE MONEY. ALSO, I HAD FOUND SOME RELIABLE INTELLIGENCE CURRENTLY ABOUT 7 OR 8 MULTI-TRILLIONAIRES LINKED TO THE PENTAGON, BUT MOST LIKELY THEY DO NOT PAY THEIR 10% TITHE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD. THESE POWERFUL MEN, LIKE LOWER MILLIONAIRES, LOWER BILLIONAIRES & EVEN TRILLIONAIRES PROBABLY DO HELP & SUPPORT THE POOR & NEEDY, THE DISABLED & DISEASED, THE POWERLESS AND BEREAVED, BUT IN THE END, THE ETERNAL FIRE WILL HAVE ITS WILL TO THESE KINDS OF MEN BECAUSE THE 10% MONEY TITHE IS ONLY DESIGNED FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD HIMSELF & NOBODY ELSE. IF MALE ETERNAL CREATURES STEAL THE MONEY FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, STEPHEN YAHWEH WILL STEAL THE TRUTH FROM ALL THOSE MALE ETERNAL CREATURES IN MALACHI 3:8-12. AND IF FEMALE CREATURES STEAL THE VIRGINITY BY BEING SEXUAL FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, STEPHEN YAHWEH WILL STEAL THE TRUTH FROM ALL THOSE FEMALE ETERNAL CREATURES IN JOB 1:21. FEMALE ETERNAL CREATURES WITH THE LADY VICTORIA THE GREAT FEMALE WITCH TRIES TO BREAK THROUGH TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S HEDGE THE ETERNAL DEFENSE OF HIS LORD STEVE’S HEART DIRECTLY & STEAL HIS VIRGINITY OFFERINGS/SACRIFICES THROUGH LIES, DECEPTIONS & SEXUALITY BY HER HEART & LYING MOUTH HOLE. MALE ETERNAL CREATURES WITH THE LORD LUCIFER THE GREAT MALE WITCH, CANNOT BREAK THROUGH TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S HEDGE THE ETERNAL DEFENSE OF HIS LORD STEVE’S HEART DIRECTLY, ONLY THROUGH A FEMALE INDIRECTLY, BUT CAN STEAL HIS MONEY TITHES THROUGH LIES, DECEPTIONS & DENIALS BY HIS HEART & LYING MOUTH HOLE. NOW THE BLAME GAME IS USELESS BECAUSE IF YOU ARE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE & IN A INTIMATE SEXUAL RELATIONSHIP THAT HAS NOT BEEN ALLOWED BY STEPHEN YAHWEH, THEN THE AUTHORITY SWITCHES & MAN STEALS VIRGINITY FROM STEPHEN YAHWEH THROUGH SEXUALITY & LIES AND THE WOMAN STEALS MONEY FROM STEPHEN YAHWEH THROUGH SEXUALITY & LIES, WHICH BOTH ARE DAMNED BY STEPHEN YAHWEH. AS A RESULT, ALL THOSE ETERNAL CREATURES THAT HAS PURPOSELY MESSED UP RELATIONSHIPS WITH STEPHEN YAHWEH BECAUSE OF THEIR MONEY DEALINGS & THEIR SEXUAL DEALINGS, WILL RENDER THE ETERNAL SEXUAL CURSE OF THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW. THIS MEANS THEIR WILL BE UNMARRIED OR MARITAL UNFAITHFULNESS CULTIVATING IN THEIR INTIMATE MARRIAGES OR INTIMATE RELATIONSHIPS BECAUSE OF SHIER DEFIANCE TO STEPHEN YAHWEH’S COMMANDS. IF YOUR WIFE OR WOMAN CHEATS ON YOU, THIS IS BECAUSE OF THE HUSBAND’S OR MAN’S ENMITY STATUS AGAINST STEPHEN YAHWEH. IF YOUR HUSBAND OR MAN CHEATS ON YOU, THIS IS BECAUSE OF THE WIFE’S OR WOMAN’S ENMITY STATUS AGAINST STEPHEN YAHWEH. IN THE END THE LORD WILL HAVE HIS WAY WITH YOU! NOW I FIND THAT MOST ETERNAL CREATURES SAYS THEY DO NOT HAVE TO PAY A 10% TITHE TO THE LORD BASED ON WORK MONEY BECAUSE THEY SWEAR THAT JESUS YAHWEH FULFILLED THE OT LAW, WHICH IS HELD BY MOST AS THE TRUTH. BUT I AM HERE TO TELL YOU THAT ITS IS A ETERNAL LIE OR ETERNAL PARTIAL TRUTH, TO TRY TO MAKE FALSE STATEMENT ABOUT THE 10% TITHE TO THE LORD. THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH IS THAT JESUS YAHWEH DID NOT FULFILL THE ENTIRE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW BECAUSE NONE OF THE CRUCIFIXION LAWS ABSOLUTELY DOES NOT & CAN NEVER FULFILL THE SEXUAL LAWS, HOMOSEXUAL LAWS OR THE INTERRACIAL ABOMINABLE LAWS WITH ANY KIND OF SEXUAL STRIPPING. NO, THE TRUE DIVINE JESUS YAHWEH DID NO INTERCOURSE OF ANY KIND BECAUSE HE WAS NEVER STONED, NOR WAS NEVER REQUIRED BY THE LORD TO SCREW ANYTHING! THE STONING LAWS HANDLES ALL THESE SEXUAL THINGS IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES BY & FROM THE APOSTLE STEPHEN’S ETERNAL DEATH AS THE LORD BARABBAS ONLY IN ACTS 7:60. THE STONING LAWS IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST ONLY HANDLES SEXLESS STRIPPING THINGS & DIVINE INTERCOURSES [ACTS 17:28-29] THAT DONE BY THE NON-APOSTLE STEPHEN’S ETERNAL DEATH AS THE LORD STEVE ONLY IN ACTS 7:60. NOW I’M HERE TO TELL YOU THAT IF YOU ARE SEXUAL, OR HOMOSEXUAL OR INTERRACIAL ABOMINABLE, IN ANY MARRIAGE, RELATIONSHIP IN ROMANS 1:21-27 OR SIMPLY AN ALONE SEXUAL APPROVAL IN ROMANS 1:32, THEN YOU ARE STILL UNDER THE OT LAW BECAUSE THESE SEXUAL THINGS CAN ONLY RESIDE IN THE OT LAW THAT GOES INTO THE NT LAW, BUT DOES NOT ENTER INTO LUKE IN TRUE GENTILISM IN ACTS 15:20, 29; 21:25. THIS MEANS YOU ARE STILL ETERNALLY REQUIRED TO PAY YOUR 10% MONEY TITHE TO THE LORD IN HIS HOLY BIBLICAL LAW IF YOU WORK, & IF YOU DO NOT YOU SHALL BE CURSED WITH A CURSE FOR ROBBING THE LORD IN MALACHI 3:8-12! NOW IF YOU ENTER INTO THE HIGHER TESTAMENT IN LUKE, HIGHEST TESTAMENT IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES OR THE MOST HIGHEST TESTAMENT IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST & YOU BECOME SEXUAL, THEN YOU SHALL BE KILLED & DAMNED BY THE LORD BECAUSE THESE DIVINE REALMS ARE ONLY FOR SEXLESS CREATURES ONLY & NOT FOR YOUR SEXUAL BULLSHIT! YOU MUST BE SEXLESS AS BEING DIVINE, HOLY & SEPARATED BY THE LORD TO DIVINELY OPERATE IN THESE HIGHER LEVELS! ALSO, A LOT OF ETERNAL CREATURES SWEARS THEIR TAXES IS THEIR TITHES, WHICH IS A ETERNAL LIE BECAUSE YOU PAY TAXES TO CAESAR ONLY IN ROMANS 13:3-10, BUT YOU PAY THE 10% TITHE TO THE LORD ONLY IN ROMANS 13:1-2. THE LORD JESUS YAHWEH DECLARES IN MATTHEW 6:19-21 “LAY NOT UP FOR YOURSELVES TREASURES UPON EARTH, WHERE MOTH AND RUST DOTH CORRUPT, AND WHERE THIEVES BREAK THROUGH AND STEAL [ETERNAL CORRUPTION STEALS FROM ETERNAL CORRUPTION ONLY AT 00.0001% & YOU ALWAYS ETERNALLY OPERATE IN 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION ONLY THAT IS ETERNALLY LOST---PERDITION IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 FOR THE DEVIL’S TREASURES ON KINGDOM OF EARTH [THIS WORLD THE FALLEN STATE] ONLY, WHICH GIVES YOU TEMPORAL PROSPERITY [2ND CORINTHIANS 11:13-15]. IN FALSE WEALTH & FALSE HEALTH THAT IS ALWAYS STEALED, KILLED OR DESTROYED & CURSED, DISEASED & DAMNED BY THE LORD IN ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12]: BUT LAY UP FOR YOURSELVES TREASURES IN HEAVEN, WHERE NEITHER MOTH NOR RUST DOTH CORRUPT, AND WHERE THIEVES DO NOT BREAK THROUGH NOR STEAL [ETERNAL INCORRUPTION STRENGTHENS ETERNAL INCORRUPTION AT 00.0000% TO 100.0001% & YOU ALWAYS ETERNALLY OPERATE 100.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION THAT IS ETERNALLY SAVED IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 TO THE INFINITE NUMBER FOR THE LORD’S TREASURES IN THE KINGDOM OF HELL, THE KINGDOM OF THE WORLD IN THE PERFECT UNFALLEN STATE IN THE OPPOSING SIDE OF THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE KINGDOM OF EARTH ALONE, KINGDOM OF EARTH EQUAL TO THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN, THE HIGHER KINGDOM OF HEAVEN SEPARATE FROM THE KINGDOM OF EARTH, THE KINGDOM OF CHRIST, THE KINGDOM OF STEPHEN YAHWEH & THE KINGDOM OF THE FATHER & THE KINGDOM OF THE LORD, WHICH IS ALL ALWAYS 100.0001% ETERNALLY SECURE, WHICH GIVES YOU ETERNAL PROSPERITY [2ND CORINTHIANS 11:12], WHICH IS TRUE WEALTH & TRUE HEALTH THAT IS ALWAYS GIVEN, PROTECTED OR SAVED & BLESSED, GIVEN FULL HEALTH & JUSTIFIED BY THE LORD IN ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12]: FOR WHERE YOUR TREASURE IS, THERE WILL YOUR HEART BE ALSO.” THIS MEANS IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD ALL ARE THIEVES & LIARS AGAINST THE LORD WHEN YOU STEAL & LIE ABOUT THE 10% MONEY TITHE, BUT IN THE KINGDOM OF HELL, KINGDOM OF THE WORLD [PERFECT UNFALLEN STATE], KINGDOM OF EARTH ALONE, KINGDOM OF EARTH WITH THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN, KINGDOM OF HEAVEN ALONE, KINGDOM OF CHRIST, KINGDOM OF STEPHEN YAHWEH, KINGDOM OF FATHERHOOD & THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP YOU ARE ALL THIEVES AND THE TRUTH FOR THE LORD WHEN YOU DO NOT STEAL & TELL THE TRUTH ABOUT THE 10% MONEY TITHE. BASICALLY, NO MONEY IS THE 1ST LEVEL, WITH YOUR NUMBER 0, 1/8 MITE CENT, WHICH IS THE 2ND LEVEL, WITH THE EIGHT 1/8TH MITES, WHICH IS EQUAL TO 1 CENT, WHICH IS THE 3RD LEVEL TO 10TH LEVEL, THAT BELONGS TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD ON THE 10TH LEVEL FROM THE VALUE OF LEAD TO THE VALUE OF GOLD, WHICH MEANS IF YOU MAKE 1 CENT, YOU IN FACT OWE 1 MITE, THE 1/8TH OF 1 CENT TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN MARK 12:42! BUT IN SIMILAR RESPECT, BUT TOTALLY OPPOSITE & CONTRARY, ETERNAL CREATURES WHO CHOOSE MONEY RATHER THAN THE LORD IS ALWAYS SEXUAL WITH MONEY & THE ROOT OF ALL EVIL IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10, WHICH USUALLY TREATS ETERNAL CREATURES THE SAME WAY, BECAUSE IF YOU BORROW MONEY, MOST ETERNAL CREATURES LIKES THE SAME RETURN OR GREEDY FOR A MORE BOUNTIFUL RETURN FROM THEIR SO-CALLED PARTIAL GENEROSITY BY THEM SAYING, ‘WHAT CAN I GET OUT OF THIS?’, BUT WITH THE LORD, IF THE LORD CHOOSES TO CARE FOR YOU & HAS CALLED YOU, THOSE WHO CHOOSE THE LORD RATHER THAN MONEY IS ALWAYS SEXLESS WITH THE LORD & THE ROOT OF ALL GOOD IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:12, WHICH USUALLY TREATS ETERNAL CREATURES THE SAME WAY, BECAUSE IF YOU BORROW HIS TRUTH BECAUSE YOU ARE NEVER AN OWNER, BUT A STEWARD, IN WHAT THE LORD HAS SUPPLIED FOR YOU, THE LORD EXPECTS THE SAME RETURN OR YOUR BEST IN A TRUTHFUL RETURN FROM HIS IMPARTIAL COMPASSION. ALSO WICKED CREATURES SWEARS THAT MONEY IS NOT THE MOST IMPORTANT THING, BUT THEIR LOVE IS. BUT ON THE CONTRARY, THE SEXUAL LOVE THAT THEY CHOOSE IS ACTUALLY THE MONEY THEY CHOOSE, WHICH PROVES THAT THE MONEY IN ITSELF OR THE LOVE OF MONEY IS THE ROOT OF ALL EVIL SEXUAL LOVES IN MATTHEW 6:24; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & LUKE 16:9, 11, 13! IN OTHER WORDS, BY MONEY OR THE LORD, THIS WILL DETERMINE WHO YOU ARE LOYAL & DEDICATED TOO, FOR YOU CAN ONLY SERVE 1 MASTER! THIS IS WITH ALL BUSINESSES’ STAFF WORKERS & ALL CHURCHES’ STAFF WORKERS ALIKE BECAUSE THEY ALL CHOOSE THE MONEY RATHER THAN THE LORD, BUT HOW YOU RUN THESE THINGS, YOU BETTER CHOOSE THE LORD RATHER THAN THE MONEY, AT ALL THE HOUSES’ RESTING DWELLERS PLACES, OR YOU WILL RECEIVE YOUR CONSOLATION, & NORMALLY BE ETERNALLY ARRESTED, ETERNALLY KILLED & ETERNALLY DAMNED BY THE LORD BECAUSE YOU HAVE MADE MONEY INTO YOUR STEPHEN YAHWEH & HAVE LEFT THE JEALOUS TOP ENGLISH LORD ON THE SIDE BURNER & HAVE BEEN A THIEF & A LIAR BY STEALING THE 10% LIFETIME MONEY TITHE FROM THE TOP ENGLISH LORD AT THE HOUSE LEVEL, WHICH MAKES YOU INTO THE TOP DUMBASS MOTHERFUCKER HEADED TO BURN IN HELL!!! THIS IS VERY IMPORTANT TO UNDERSTAND, IT DOES NOT MATTER, WHAT YOU DO AT THE CHURCH OR BUSINESS, ON THE PROPERTIES OR LANDS, IN THE CARS OR SHIPS, IN HOUSES FOR A VACATION OR GET AWAY, BUT WHAT ETERNALLY DETERMINES YOUR TRUTHFUL OUTCOMES, IS WHAT YOU PRIMARILY DO AT THE HOUSE, WHERE YOU DWELL THE MOST, WHERE YOU SUPPOSE TO SIT DOWN & WRIGHT YOUR BILLS & PAY YOUR BILLS TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, THIS WILL ETERNALLY COVER YOU IN EITHER JUSTIFYING YOU OR DAMNING YOU!!! CHC**

[**FIRST OFF, THE MEDICAL FIELD---HOSPITALS, DOCTORS OFFICES, ETC. DOES NOT WANT DIVINE HEALING TO OCCUR BECAUSE THIS WOULD TAKE THEM OUT OF THEIR PROFESSIONS, WHERE THEY COULD NOT MAKE ANY MONEY. SO, THEY ALL OPERATE AS WITCH-DEVILS IN OPPOSITION TO DIVINE HEALING BY OFFERING THEIR MEDICAL SERVICES AS THE ONLY WAY TO GET ANY HEALING FROM THEIR PRACTICE. THIS IS ETERNAL BULLSHIT & BECAUSE YOU STEAL & LIE ABOUT THE LORD CONCERNING THE 10% LIFETIME MONEY TITHE, YOU, WILL HAVE A BIG MEDICAL BILL COMING IN THE NEAR FUTURE. SINCE, ALL ETERNAL INFERIOR CREATURES SWEAR TO SAY THAT THE MONEY THEY POSSESS ARE THEIRS & NOT THE LORD’S, THEN IT WILL BE A FALSE MIRACLE IF THEY CAN STILL KEEP THEIR WEALTH & HEALTH & THEIR TEMPORAL POSTERITY, BECAUSE IN TRUTH, THE LORD ALWAYS OWNS & CONTROLS ALL MONEY, EVEN YOUR MONEY, AND ANY ETERNAL INFERIOR CREATURES THAT HAS BEEN PROVIDED MONEY THROUGH THE LORD’S PROVISION, WILL INDEED COME TO POVERTY BECAUSE THEY SWEAR IN SAYING THE MONEY IS THEIRS, WHICH IS THE ETERNAL LIE BECAUSE THE LORD GIVES ALL AUTHORITY TO GET WEALTH ONLY AS A GREAT STEWARD WITH A MEASURE OF RESPONSIBILITY & YOU ARE NEVER THE ACCOUNT OWNER IN HEBREWS 4:12-13, BUT SINCE YOU FORSAKE THE LORD, THE LORD WILL CAUSE YOU TO LOOSE YOUR AUTHORITY TO GET WEALTH BECAUSE YOU ARE A LIAR, OBSTINATE, A DUMBASS MOTHERFUCKER & A DAMN FOOL TO HOLD THAT IT IS YOUR MONEY & NOT THE LORD’S IN DEUTERONOMY 8:18; MALACHI 3:8-12; 2ND PETER 2:16; 1ST JOHN 1:8, 10. BUT YOU CAN ONLY SERVE 1 MASTER AT A TIME, AND IF YOU CHOOSE MAMMON [MONEY], THEN YOU WILL RECEIVE YOUR CONSOLATION & HAVE TRUE PERMISSIBLE MAGICAL ARTS ONLY FOR YOUR OWN PHYSICAL POSITION, BUT IF YOU CHOOSE THE LORD, THEN YOU WILL RECEIVE WHAT THE LORD HAS ORDAINED FOR YOU TO HAVE & SHALL HAVE TRUE MIRACLES FOR ALL OTHER THINGS IN GODLINESS IN THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW IN JAMES 1:13, 17-18; 3:13, 17-18; 4:7-10, EXCEPT THE PHYSICAL POSITION [OUTER SKIN] IN THE LAW OF TEMPTATION & DEATH WITH FEMALES, FOR TEMPTATION FULLY GROWN WILL KILL THE FEMALE, BUT SIN FULLY GROWN WILL NOT KILL THE FEMALE, JUST LIKE THE SIMPLE TEMPTATION APPROVAL [UNHARNESSED, OUT OF CONTROL HORNY DESIRE IN ROMANS 1:32] WILL KILL THE FEMALE, BUT THE SIN APPROVAL [UNBRIDLED HORNY SEXUALITY IN ROMANS 1:32] WILL NOT KILL THE FEMALE IN JAMES 1:14-15; 3:14-16; 4:1-6 & EXCEPT THE PHYSICAL POSITION [OUTER SKIN] IN THE LAW OF SIN & DEATH WITH MALES, FOR SIN FULLY GROWN WILL KILL THE MALE, BUT TEMPTATION FULLY GROWN WILL NOT KILL THE MALE, JUST LIKE THE SIMPLE SIN APPROVAL [UNBRIDLED HORNY SEXUALITY IN ROMANS 1:32] WILL KILL THE MALE, BUT THE TEMPTATION APPROVAL [UNHARNESSED, OUT OF CONTROL HORNY DESIRE IN ROMANS 1:32] WILL NOT KILL THE MALE IN JAMES 1:14-15; 3:14-16; 4:1-6. ANYBODY WHO THINKS THEIR LORD HAS AUTHORIZED THIS KIND OF DESIRE WITH SEX IS ETERNAL BULLSHIT, WHICH THEY BASICALLY SIGN THEIR OWN DEATH WARRANT IN YEARS TO COME IN HOSEA 4:6. THIS IS WHAT KILLS OFF GENERATIONS. THE LORD DOES NOT HAVE TO DO NOT 1 DAMN THING, YOU, AUTOMATICALLY KILL YOURSELVES OWN YOUR OWN. BUT I’M AFRAID THAT ALL ETERNAL CREATURES, SUCH AS MILLIONAIRES, BILLIONAIRES & TRILLIONAIRES THAT ONLY CHOOSES THE MONEY ROUTE IN THEIR WORK SAYS TO THEMSELVES, ‘WHAT CAN I GET OUT OF IT’, & SAYS ‘I AM RICH & POWERFUL (THIS MEANS THE WEALTHY IS CALLING THEMSELVES THE GREAT I AM, THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, WHICH IS ETERNAL PERDITION & THE ETERNAL LIE IN ISAIAH 47:1-15 & 1 JOHN 1:8, 10 AND CONTRARY TO THE TRUTH WITH MONEY, WHICH IS THE ROOT OF ALL EVIL SEXUALITIES BECAUSE YOU CAN ONLY SERVE 1 MASTER, EITHER MONEY OR THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, BUT NEVER BOTH IN MATTHEW 6:24; 1 TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & LUKE 16:9, 11, 13)’ WHICH PLAYS RESPECT OF PERSONS & IS ABOMINABLE IN THE LORD’S SIGHT & IS ALWAYS SELF-CENTERED, PRIDEFUL, EGOTISTICAL, CORRUPT, GREEDY & SELFISH TO TRY TO PLACE ANYTHING AS A RIVAL AT THE LORD’S LEVEL OR EVEN ABOVE THE LORD IN ROMANS 1:21-28, 32; 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:1-12; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & 1ST JOHN 1:8, 10. THE LORD DOES NOT HAVE TO CHOOSE, FOR HE TRUTHFULLY OWNS ALL MONEY & IS TRUTHFULLY THE LORD. THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S RESPONSE TO ONGOING PRAYERS OF FORBIDDEN QUESTIONING [JOB 1-42], ILLEGAL TESTING [ACTS 5:1-11] OR BULLSHIT COMPLAINTS [JUDE 5-25]: THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH REITERATES TO BACK DOWN FROM HIS TRUE PROMISES OR SWORN COMMITMENTS OR CHANGES THE TRUE PROMISES OR SWORN COMMITMENTS IN A DIFFERENT OUTCOME TO THOSE WHO QUESTION HIM FALSELY & BADGER HIS WITNESS IS IN GENESIS 15:2-5 & EXODUS 6:1-8. THE FATHER STEPHEN PROVIDES HELP FOR THOSE WHO QUESTION HIM TRULY IS IN 1ST KINGS 19:1-8. THE FATHER STEPHEN REBUKES THOSE WHO QUESTION HIM FALSELY IS IN JOB 40:1-9 & JEREMIAH 15:19-21. THE FATHER STEPHEN EXPLAINS EVENTS TO THOSE WHO QUESTIONS HIM IS IN HABAKKUK 1:5-11. WELL SINCE, YOU ALL HAVE DECIDED NOT TO PLAY BY THE LORD’S RULE BOOK & EACH THROUGHOUT THE AGES HAVE REFUSED TO PAY THE 1 LIFETIME TITHE TO THE LORD IN A REBELLIOUS & ONGOING EFFORT TO TRY TO USURP THE LORD’S RIGHTFUL AUTHORITY, THE PROMISES OF YOUR ETERNITY’S HAVE CHANGED & MAY ALTOGETHER BE ABOLISHED BECAUSE YOU SIMPLY DO NOT LISTEN TO PRECISE DETAIL ON WHAT THE LORD EXPECTS FROM EVERY INFERIOR ETERNAL CREATURE. THE 1 LIFETIME TITHE IS DESIGNED FOR ONGOING LOYALTY IN THIS LIFE TO THE LORD, BUT SINCE YOU BREAK THIS COMMAND, WHICH MEANS YOU BREAK ALL THE COMMANDS OF THE LORD, YOU HAVE FORFEITED & JEOPARDIZED YOUR PROMISED ETERNAL GIVING’S, ETERNAL PROTECTIONS & ETERNAL SALVATIONS & ALSO THE ETERNAL BLESSINGS, ETERNAL HEALTH’S & ETERNAL JUSTIFICATIONS FROM THE LORD, TO THE ETERNAL POINT OF ETERNALLY STEALING, ETERNALLY KILLING & ETERNALLY DESTROYING & ALSO ETERNALLY CURSING, ETERNALLY DISEASING & ETERNALLY DAMNING YOUR OWN SELVES. THE MOST IMPORTANT THING THE LORD DESIRES IS ONGOING OBEDIENCE TO HIM & TO HIM ONLY. TO SWEAR TOTAL ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD DOES IN FACT INVOLVE SECURING THE 1 LIFETIME TITHE, IN ORDER TO HAVE A RIGHT RELATIONSHIP WITH ALL THE VAST BENEFITS THAT THE LORD CAN & WILL SUPPLY, IF YOU ARE WORTHY OF THE COMMITMENT TO PAY THE 1 LIFETIME TITHE THAT THE LORD DEMANDS. BUT IF YOU ARE IN A FRENZY OR FITS OF RAGE, THE LORD WILL DEAL WITH YOU ACCORDINGLY IN ROMANS 1:21-28, 32; 3:4-23; JAMES 1:13-18; 3:13-18; 4:1-10 & 1ST PETER 5:1-11. NOW VICTORIA THE WITCH & BABYLON AND LUCIFER THE DEVIL & SATAN HAS THEIR OWN TRUTH BY BEING THE FIRST 2 TRUE TOP EVIL CREATORS OF ALL SICKNESS, DISEASE, TORMENTS, PLAGUES, DISORDERS, AGONIES, ILLNESSES, TORTURES, PAINS, DISABILITIES, INFIRMITIES & EVEN EVERYTHING IN HELL ITSELF, AND EVERY ETERNAL CREATURE HAS THEIR OWN TRUTH IN INVENTING OTHER THINGS ALSO, BUT WHAT SEPARATES THE LORD & HIS ABSOLUTE TRUTH FROM ALL OTHERS, IS THAT THE LORD’S TRUTH WILL & SHALL NEVER BREAK OR GO VOID, LIKE ALL OTHER INFERIOR TRUTHS EVENTUALLY. I SAY THE DEVIL & HIS DIABOLIC BRIDE HAS THEIR OWN TRUTH BECAUSE IT IS WHAT IS ETERNALLY ALLOWED IN THE LORD’S WORD THAT THE DEVIL CAN DO WHAT HE DOES, BUT THE DEVIL’S TRUTH ALWAYS TWISTS & PERVERTS THE LORD’S TRUTH TO THE POINT OF BEING AN ETERNAL LIE IN ROMANS 1:21-28, 32 & 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:12-15. BUT REMEMBER THE TRUE LORD AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING HAS TAKEN THE AUTHORITY OF TEMPTATION, SIN & DEATH FROM THE DEVIL & HIS DEMONIC BRIDE AND WILL RECOMPENCE IT BACK TO OPPOSING DISOBEDIENT CREATURES 3 TIMES THE INITIAL MEASURE IN SATAN’S KINGDOM IN ROMANS 1:21-28, 32; 3:4-23; 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:1-12; HEBREWS 2:14-18; JAMES 1:13-18; 3:13-18; 4:1-10; 1ST PETER 5:1-11; REVELATION 18:6-8; 20:1-3, 7-15 & ACTS 5:38-39. IF YOU REALLY THINK ABOUT THIS IN A HIGH LEVEL OF TRUTH, EVERY ETERNAL CREATURE IS DOING SOME FORM OF TRUTH, BUT THE TRUE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH IS IMMUTABLE & SHALL NEVER FAIL & THAT TRUTH SHALL ALWAYS STAND. THE TRUE LORD IS THE TRUE SUPREME CREATOR OF HEALTH, ETERNAL LIFE, TRUE PERFECTION & ALL THINGS THAT ARE NOT CONSIDERED AS THE FORMER THINGS OF TEMPTATION, SIN & DEATH. EVEN THOUGH THE TRUE LORD IS LIMITED BECAUSE HE IS THE MORAL LORD, HE STILL IS ALL-POWERFUL BECAUSE HE IS NOT LIMITED IN THAT HE TAKES THE AUTHORITY FROM THE DEVIL & USES IT ACCORDINGLY & BEING JUSTIFIED IN IT WITHOUT BEING BLAMED. IF YOUR GRIPE IS NOT HAVING TRUST IN ANYONE, THAT WILL EVENTUALLY BE A GREAT PROBLEM BECAUSE THE TRUE & GREAT LORD APPOINTS HIS OWN TRUE PROPHETS & HIS OWN TRUE SERVANTS TO DO HIS UNQUESTIONABLE WILL, AND IF YOU CANNOT SIMPLY PUT TRUST IN THOSE WHO ARE APPOINTED TO HANDLE CERTAIN THINGS FOR THE LORD, SUCH AS HANDLING LAND IN ACTS 5:1-11 OR HANDLING MONEY IN THE PROCESS IN ACTS 5:1-11, THEN YOU ABSOLUTELY DO NOT TRUST IN THE LORD HIMSELF & DISOBEYS ALL HIS COMMANDS, NOR WILL THE LORD TOLERATE YOUR ETERNAL BULLSHIT, BUT WILL DEPART FROM YOU AND LEAVE YOU ALONE, UNTIL THE IMPARTIAL RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT DAY COMES IN ROMANS 1:21-28, 32; 3:4-23! ALSO, IF YOU DO NOT TRUST THE LORD’S ORDAINED PROPHETS & ORDAINED SERVANTS, THE TRUTH OF THE HOLY BIBLE DECLARES, THAT YOU, WHICH ARE THIEVES & LIARS SHALL BE STEALED, KILLED & DESTROYED AND CURSED, DISEASED & DAMNED IN ACTS 3:18, 21-25; 7:37-38, 42, 52; 29:1-2 WITH ACTS 30. YOU WILL ALSO BE ETERNALLY ARRESTED & ETERNALLY STRUCK WITH ETERNAL BLINDNESS FOR A SEASON---3 MONTHS, WHICH GO 1 MILE GO TWAIN IS A FULL YEAR---12 MONTHS DURING THE NIGHTTIME ON THE EUPHORIA CONTINENT AT 3:00AM ON SATURDAY & DURING THE DAYTIME ON THE SOUTH/NORTH AMERICA CONTINENT AT 3:00PM ON SATURDAY IN ACTS 13:4-12, UNTIL THE LORD ETERNALLY KILLS & ETERNALLY DAMNS YOU DURING THE DAYTIME ON THE EUPHORIA CONTINENT AT 3:00PM ON SATURDAY TO 3:00PM ON SUNDAY (24 HOURS IN SUPREME AUTHORITY), WHICH WITH/WITHOUT THE NUMBER 0 IS THE 7TH [8TH] TO 8TH [9TH] DAY & DURING THE NIGHTTIME ON THE SOUTH/NORTH AMERICA CONTINENT AT 3:00AM ON SATURDAY NIGHT TO 3:00AM ON SUNDAY NIGHT (24 HOURS IN SUPREME AUTHORITY), WHICH WITH/WITHOUT THE NUMBER 0 IS THE 7TH [8TH] TO 8TH [9TH] NIGHT IN ACTS 5:1-11! IN THE ULTIMATE END TO CLOSE OUT THE 9 [10] DAYS IN REVELATION 2:10 WILL LASTLY HAPPEN ON MONDAY & MONDAY NIGHT (24 HOURS IN SUPREME LORDSHIP) ON THE 9TH [10TH] LEVEL!!! THIS IS ONGOING & THE LORD’S OVERTHROW HAPPENS EVERY SATURDAY IN ITS BEGINNING & EVERY SUNDAY IN ITS ENDING! THE DEVIL ONLY HAS JURISDICTION ON SATURDAY FROM 12:00PM TO 3:00PM & SAURDAY NIGHT FROM 00:00AM TO 3:00AM IN SUPREME AUTHORITY ON THE 8TH LEVEL! THE DEVIL ONLY HAS JURISDICTION ON SUNDAY FROM 12:00PM TO 3:00PM & SUNDAY NIGHT FROM 00:00AM TO 3:00AM IN SUPREME AUTHORITY ON THE 9TH LEVEL! BUT THE DEVIL HAS NO JURISDICTION ON MONDAY FROM 12:00PM TO 3:00PM & MONDAY NIGHT FROM 00:00AM TO 3:00AM IN SUPREME LORDSHIP ON THE 10TH LEVEL! BUT GLOBALLY IT WOULD BE CUT IN HALF FROM 0TH LEVEL TO 4TH LEVEL FROM SATURDAY TO WEDNESDAY ON THE EUPHORIA CONTINENT & 5TH LEVEL TO 8TH LEVEL FROM WEDNESDAY TO SUNDAY ON THE SOUTH AMERICA/NORTH AMERICA CONTINENT. BUT THE HEBREW BEGINNING [ALPHA, FIRST] & THE ITALIAN END [OMEGA, LAST] HAS ALREADY BEEN FULFILLED FROM PROVERBS 8:22-ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:26 IN SUPREME AUTHORITY ON THE 0TH LEVEL TO 8TH LEVEL, SO THIS ETERNALLY USHERS IN THE ENGLISH ULTIMATE END IN SUPREME LORDSHIP ON THE 9TH LEVEL IN ACTS 29:1-2 WITH AN ACTS 30!!! IF YOU SAVE YOUR MONEY, THEN YOU ARE CONSIDERED WICKED, IF YOU LAY UP TREASURES FOR YOURSELF & ARE NOT RICH TOWARDS THE LORD & HIS OWN APPOINTED AUTHORITIES IN LUKE 12:13-21. IF YOU ARE GENEROUS, THEN YOU ARE CONSIDERED AS RIGHTEOUS WITH YOUR SO-CALLED MONEY [I SAY SO-CALLED MONEY BECAUSE THE LORD OWNS ALL THE MONEY & EVERYTHING THAT YOU SWEAR TO OWN, BUT THAT IS ETERNAL BULLSHIT & YOU ARE ONLY A GREAT STEWARD OF THE LORD’S THINGS, NOTHING MORE!], YOU, WILL BE GLAD TO PAY YOUR 10% MONEY LIFETIME TITHE TO THE LORD, WITHOUT ANY DISPUTES, QUARRELING, ARGUING, BICKERING ALL KINDS OF BULLSHIT [2ND CORINTHIANS 11:12-15], AND DAMNABLE EXCUSES WHICH ARE DOWNRIGHT ETERNAL LIES [1ST JOHN 1:8, 10] IN THE LORD’S SIGHT! THESE SORT OF THINGS, SHALL NOT BE ETERNALLY JUSTIFIED, BUT ETERNALLY DAMNED BY THE LORD!**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**THE MONEY TITHE WAS NEVER AUTHORIZED TO BE PAID TO JEWISH LORD JEHOVAH (STEPHEN YAHWEH), JEWISH LORD VICTOR OR JEWISH LADY VICTORIA, EVEN SOME OTHER JEWISH LORD YAHWEH IN THE 1ST FORMER UNIVERSE WITH THE EMPEROR CAESAR, BUT IT WAS ONLY DESIGNED IN THE BEGINNING TO BE PAID TO THE CHRISTIAN SAINTLY FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD & THE SAME LORD IN THE END TO BE PAID TO THE CHRISTIAN SAINTLY LORD YAHWEH, WHICH MEANS THE TITHE IS PAID TO THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IN THE NEW UNIVERSE WITH THE LORD. THE LORD YAHWEH AS SUPREME CREATOR OR THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD AS POTTER CREATOR WAS NEVER A JEWISH LORD OR GENTILE LORD IN TRUTH, BUT HAS ALWAYS BEEN A CHRISTIAN SAINTLY LORD IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST. THERE ARE ABOUT 9 OTHER LORD YAHWEH’S---9 OTHER LORD JEHOVAH (STEPHEN YAHWEH)’S---9 OTHER LORD VICTOR’S [9 OTHER LADY VICTORIA’S] AS SUPREME LORD’S [LADIES] IN CREATION IN THE HOLY SCRIPTURES, BUT NOT THE TRUE LORD YAHWEH [LADY VICTORIA] THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE TRUE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD THE POTTER CREATOR IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN HOSEA 1:7; THE LORD YAHWEH IN JEWISH LAW FROM GENESIS TO DEUTERONOMY; PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV); ACTS 7:30-32; MALACHI 3:1-2; ISAIAH 48:16; HEBREWS 1:8; ISAIAH 47:4-5 & ONCE IN THE EGYPTIAN RELIGION. THE TOP MAN IN THE CHURCH USES THE GIFT & ALTAR FOR HIMSELF, BUT NOT FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SAKE BECAUSE OF NOT PAYING HIS 10% MONEY TITHE. THE TOP MAN IN THE HOUSE USES THE THRONE & LORDSHIP FOR HIMSELF, BUT NOT FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SAKE BECAUSE OF NOT PAYING HIS 10% MONEY TITHE. THE TOP MAN IN THE BUSINESS USES THE GOLD & TEMPLE FOR HIMSELF, BUT NOT FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SAKE BECAUSE OF NOT PAYING HIS 10% MONEY TITHE. THIS MEANS PARTIAL TRUTH IS BEING USED BECAUSE THE ORDINANCE IS TOWARDS MAN & NOT STEPHEN YAHWEH IN 1ST PETER 2:13. THE 10% OF TITHE MONEY INVOLVES EVERY 9 CENTS EARNED IN WORK ANYTIME IN A LIFETIME TO THE FATHER STEPHEN REQUIRES ONLY 1 CENT AT THE START TO ALL MONEY EARNED IN A TOTAL LIFETIME FOR AN ENORMOUS BLESSING BASED ON THE LEVEL ACHIEVED. IF THE FATHER STEPHEN ALSO AUTHORIZES HIS APPOINTED AUTHORITIES AS THIEVES [HIS OWN KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP] TO DO HIM JUST SERVICE, THEN THEY WILL TAKE BACK WHAT BELONGS TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, BUT THE FATHER STEPHEN WILL NEVER AUTHORIZE ANYONE TO STEAL ANYTHING TANGIBLE, BUT WILL TAKE BACK WHAT THE FATHER STEPHEN SUPPLIED, WHICH IS AUTHORITY TO GET WEALTH IN TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE ONLY. ALSO WOMAN’S HEAD IS MAN, SO IF SHE CHOOSES TO OPERATE AS MAN IN A SEXUAL RELATIONSHIP OR NORMALLY IN MARRIAGE CONCERNING THE AUTHORITY OF HER MAN’S BODY TO STEAL TANGIBLY THE TITHE MONEY OR PROCEEDS FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEN SHE HAS AGREED IN TRANSPIRING TO ILLEGALLY TEST THE FATHER STEPHEN, WHICH WILL REAP ONLY DEATH ON BOTH OF THEIR ACCOUNTS IN ACTS 5:1-11. ALL ETERNAL CREATURES HAS A FORM OF GODLINESS [RELIGIONS VS MONOTHEIST RELIGION, FREEDOM OF SPEECH VS BLASPHEMY OR MONEY TITHING TO MAN VS MONEY TITHING TO STEPHEN YAHWEH, TO NAME A FEW] BUT DENYING THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SUPREME AUTHORITY IN ISAIAH 64:1-12; ROMANS 13:1-2; 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16; 8:6; 15:24-28; EPHESIANS 4:6; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:5 & 2ND TIMOTHY 3:5. ALSO IF MAN CHOOSES TO GIVE THE MONEY TO A BUSINESS, SO THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN CAN HAVE FOOD IN HIS HOUSE, MAN UNDERMINES & UNDERESTIMATES THE TRUTH BECAUSE MAN SAYS HE IS IN CONTROL OF THE MONEY, WHICH IS A LIE AND NOT A TITHE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN. IF A BANK OR FINANCE COMPANY GIVES MONEY TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, THEY ALL REQUIRE BY LEGALISM TO RECEIVE MORE MONEY ON USURY & INTEREST, AND THEN DO NOT PAY THEIR MONEY TITHE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN. SO, MAN STEALS FROM STEPHEN YAHWEH AND ANOTHER MAN WILL STEAL FROM THAT MAN & IF WOMAN STEALS FROM STEPHEN YAHWEH AND ANOTHER WOMAN WILL STEAL FROM THAT WOMAN. WHAT DOES IT MEAN TO PAY OR NOT PAY THEIR TITHES TO THE FATHER STEPHEN? MAN CHOOSES TO STEAL THE MONEY FROM STEPHEN YAHWEH AS A THIEF & LIAR & STEPHEN YAHWEH CHOOSES TO STEAL THE TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE FROM MAN AS A THIEF & NOT A LIAR. IF MAN CHOOSES TO BE HUMBLE & PAY HIS TITHES, THEN BASED ON THE TITHE HE WILL RECEIVE TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE & SHALL BE CHANGED FOR THE BETTER. BUT I’M AFRAID THAT MAN DON’T WANT TO BE CHANGED TO BE HOLY & DIVINE, BUT ACCEPTS THE SEXUAL WAY OPPOSITE FROM WHAT JOB HAD ENDURED. PARTLY THIS IS BECAUSE OF IGNORANCE, BUT ALSO PARTLY IT IS INTENTIONAL & ON PURPOSE TO NOT UNDUE THEIR SEXUAL CORRUPTIONS IN ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23. SO, MAN AGREES WITH WOMAN BY TRANSPIRING TO ILLEGALLY TEST THE FATHER STEPHEN BY HER PRICE OF HER BODY THAT MAN HAS SEX WITH, WHICH BREAKS THE COVENANT OF PEACE & HIS PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN. WOMAN AGREES WITH MAN BY TRANSPIRING TO ILLEGALLY TEST THE FATHER STEPHEN BY HIS MONEY TITHE THAT MAN STEALS [ROBS] FROM STEPHEN YAHWEH WITH, WHICH BREAKS THE COVENANT OF PEACE & HER PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN. MAN DISAGREES WITH WOMAN BY TRANSPIRING TO ILLEGALLY TEST THE FATHER STEPHEN ON HIS OWN BY HIS MONEY THAT MAN REFUSES TO PAY STEPHEN YAHWEH WITH, WHICH BREAKS THE COVENANT OF PEACE & HIS PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN. WOMAN DISAGREES WITH MAN BY TRANSPIRING TO ILLEGALLY TEST THE FATHER STEPHEN ON HER OWN BY HER PRICE OF HER BODY THAT WOMAN REFUSES TO PAY STEPHEN YAHWEH WITH, WHICH BREAKS THE COVENANT OF PEACE & HER PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN. THIS IS BECAUSE THE LOVE [SEX ON WOMAN’S PART TO REFUSE TO GIVE HER VIRGINITY TO STEPHEN YAHWEH] OF MONEY [MONEY TITHING ON MAN’S PART TO REFUSE TO GIVE HIS 10% TO STEPHEN YAHWEH] IS THE ROOT OF ALL EVIL IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:10. BOTTOM LINE, IS IF MAN OR WOMAN STEALS FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, THE LORD YAHWEH WILL STEAL FROM THEM, NORMALLY, BY STORM, EARTHQUAKE OR A GREAT FLOODING. WHEN THIS HAPPENS, THEY ALL SEEK HELP AND SUPPORT FROM MAN & NOT STEPHEN YAHWEH. I SAY MAN BECAUSE STEPHEN YAHWEH IS THE ONE WHO DID AN IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT ON ROBBING STEPHEN YAHWEH, THEN THEY GET SUPPORT FROM MAN & NEVER CHANGE THEIR EVIL WAYS BUT STAYS IN THEIR OWN SEXUAL LIFESTYLES WITHOUT THE TRUTH AS THIEVES & LIARS AGAINST STEPHEN YAHWEH. SO, THE STORMS KEEP COMING! YOU CAN COUNT ON THEM! WOMAN IS NOT TOTALLY FREE WITH MONEY BECAUSE IF SHE OBTAINS OR TAKES MONEY FROM MAN, SHE, IS TAKING THE MONEY TITHES & CORRUPTING THEM BY SAYING ITS HER MONEY THAT SOLELY BELONGS TO THE FATHER STEPHEN. THE ONLY WAY THAT WOMAN IS FREE OF MONEY, IS THAT SHE MAKES HER OWN MONEY, WITHOUT MAN’S HELP. MAN IS NOT TOTALLY FREE WITH VIRGINITY BECAUSE IF HE OBTAINS OR TAKES VIRGINITY FROM WOMAN IN A SEXUAL WAY, HE IS TAKING THE VIRGINITY OFFERINGS & CORRUPTING THEM BY MAKING THEM INTO SEX THAT SOLELY BELONGS TO THE FATHER STEPHEN. THE ONLY WAY MAN IS FREE OF VIRGINITY, IS NO SEX AT ALL WITH ANYONE. BOTTOM LINE, IS THAT EVERY INTIMATE RELATIONSHIP & MARRIAGE ALIKE, EXCEPT FOR THE LORD ENOCH & LORD JOB WHO BOTH BEAT THE LORD LUCIFER AT HIS OWN GAME ARE NORMALLY ALL BENT ON SEX & MONEY, WHICH ALL ARE THIEVES & LIARS AGAINST STEPHEN YAHWEH & HIS WORD IN ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23. FOR ALL THOSE WHO WERE TRULY CALLED TO HIS WORD & HAS TASTED OF THE HEAVENLY GIFT, SHALL FALL AWAY BY CHOOSING SEX & MONEY OVER STEPHEN YAHWEH & HIS WORD, SHALL BE CURSED & WILL EVENTUALLY BURN IN LITERAL HELL IN HEBREWS 6:1-20; REVELATION 20:7-15; 21:8, 27; 22:15, 18-19 & ACTS 5:38-39. IF ETERNAL CREATURES ARE CALLED TO SERVE TABLES, THEN NORMALLY THEIR WEAKNESS IS SEX & MONEY. IF ETERNAL CREATURES ARE CALLED TO MINISTER THE TRUTH NORMALLY THEIR WEAKNESS IS THE WORD OF TRUTH FROM THEIR MOUTHS & WILL BE BRANDED FALSELY AS A LIAR AT CERTAIN TIMES BY PERVERTED & CONTRARY CREATURES. FOR YOU TO SAY THAT THE 10% TITHE WAS ONLY REQUIRED IN THE JEWISH LAW, IS TO SAY THAT THE LORD IS PARTIAL & PLAYS RESPECT OF PERSONS, WHICH IS AN ETERNAL LIE TO TRY TO JUSTIFY YOURSELF WITH A “GET OUT OF JAIL CARD” WITH THE LORD, WHICH THE LORD NEVER PLAYS GAMES WITH YOU BUT EITHER CURSES YOU OR BLESSES YOU IN THE MATTER! THIS MEANS WHEN YOU CHOOSE THE UNRIGHTEOUS MAMMON [MONEY] RATHER THAN THE LORD, YOU CHOOSE THE STEPHEN YAHWEHS OF AUTHORITY---ELECTRONIC FIRE MONEY, THE STEPHEN YAHWEHS OF TREES-PAPER MONEY, THE STEPHEN YAHWEHS OF GOLD---GOLD MONEY, THE STEPHEN YAHWEHS OF SILVER---SILVER MONEY, THE STEPHEN YAHWEHS OF COPPER---COPPER MONEY TO SEXUALLY WORSHIP, WHICH IS SEXUAL ROOT OF ALL EVILS IN MATTHEW 6:24; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & LUKE 16:13. TAX EXEMPTION, TAXES, SALES TAX, RETIREMENT, UNEMPLOYMENT, OR ANY KIND OF TAX OR NON-TAX THAT IS WORK MONEY IS NO EXCUSE, EVEN FOR A FEDERAL GOVERNMENT OR ANY HIGHER INSTITUTIONS, IF YOU RECEIVE OR OWE THESE THINGS, YOU STILL OWE 10% TO THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH. NOT JUST 1 TIME BUT EVERY TIME! IF YOU REFUSE & LIE, THEN YOU ARE A THIEF & A LIAR AGAINST THE LORD. IF YOU SAY 10 CENTS TO EVERY 1 CENT BELONGS TO THE LORD IS PARTIAL TRUTH, BECAUSE FROM THE CROSS TO THE STONING IS 10 LEVELS FROM LUKE 22:1-ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 7:60, WHICH MEANS 1 CENT TO EVERY LEVEL, IN ORDER TO REACH THE LORD, WOULD CONCERN 1 CENT TO EVERY 1 CENT AT THE 10TH LEVEL TO INFINITE LEVELS TO BE CLOSE TO THE LORD MEANS ALL THE MONEY THAT YOU HAVE AT THE LORD’S LEVEL IS OWED TO HIM BECAUSE ALL MONEY IS SOME FORM OF WORK MONEY THAT YOU STEAL FROM THE LORD! FROM LUKE 22:1 IS THE 1ST LEVEL TO ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 7:60 IS THE 40TH LEVEL. ONLY THE LORD ENOCH YAHWEH & THE LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA CAN ACHIEVE PAST THE 10TH LEVEL BECAUSE OF PROVERBS 8:22-29 & HEBREWS 11:5! EVEN THOSE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO KNOW THE TRUE PERSONAL NAME (STEPHEN YAHWEH) OF THE LORD & PAYS THEIR TITHES TO A TRUE BIBLICAL MINISTRY OR A TRUE BIBLICAL INSTITUTION, DOES FAIL PHYSICALLY & WILL OCCUR OPPOSITION, BECAUSE NOT 1 CENT REACHES THE LORD’S ACCOUNT, BUT DOES NOT FAIL & SHALL BE BLESSED MENTALLY, PHYSIOLOGICALLY, SPIRITUALLY & ETERNALLY, IF TRUTHFULLY DONE IN THE TRUE PERSONAL NAME (STEPHEN YAHWEH) OF THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF! NOW ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO SWEAR THAT THE LORD JESUS YAHWEH FULFILLED THE LAW IS PARTIAL TRUTH OR A DOWN RIGHT LIES BECAUSE WHAT THE LORD JESUS YAHWEH DID NOT FULFILL IN THE LAW IS THE WORK MONEY, THE FASTING, THE PRAYERS, THE CHARITABLE DEEDS & THE ALMS GIVING THAT CAN ONLY CONCERN THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD & NEVER THE LORD JESUS YAHWEH HIS SON. BUT YOU SAY THAT THE LORD JESUS YAHWEH FULFILLED THE ENTIRE LAW ON THE CROSS, TO MAKE AN ETERNAL EXCUSE TO NOT PAY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD. NO, THE LORD JESUS YAHWEH NEVER DID PAY WHAT IS ONLY OWED TO HIS FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! BUT YOU STILL REFUSE TO LISTEN TO THE TRUTH BECAUSE YOU ARE TWISTED & PERVERTED AGAINST THE TRUTH. BUT THAT IS FINE IF YOU STILL REFUSE TO DO WHAT IS RIGHT & ORDAINED FOR YOU TO DO, BUT YOU SHALL BE KILLED & DAMNED FOR IT BECAUSE YOU NOT ONLY DO NOT SHOW RESPECT, AGAPE LOVE OR OBEDIENCE TO THE LORD, BUT YOU DISOBEY HIS COMMAND BY TRYING TO JUSTIFY YOUR ETERNAL BULLSHIT! YOU, DUMBASS MOTHERFUCKER, WHICH IS A STUPID OBSTINATE WITCH IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10; 2ND PETER 2:16 & REVELATION 17:1-18:24! DO YOU THINK YOU CAN GET AWAY WITH STEALING MONEY FROM THE LORD AS A THIEF & LIAR? YOU BETTER THINK AGAIN BECAUSE THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW IS VERY PRECISE IN THE MATTER! IF YOU HAVE LIVED OFF THE LORD DAVID & LORD SOLOMON 10% MONEY TITHE TO THE LORD YAHWEH STEPHEN IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING ON THE EUPHORIA CONTINENT, THEN IT IS FULFILLED AT 100.0001% BASED ON THE TIMING OF THE CROSS IN THE GOSPEL OF LUKE AT APRIL 6TH, 29AD TO APRIL 6TH, 2029AD TO THE TIMING OF THE STONING IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES AT APRIL 6TH, 32AD TO APRIL 6TH, 2032AD, WHICH IS CUT SHORT IN THE CROSS FROM APRIL 6TH, 13AD TO APRIL 6TH, 2013AD & IN THE STONING FROM APRIL 6TH, 16AD TO APRIL 6TH, 2016AD IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:1-13:10 & THE 2 YEARS OF THE ENGLISH ULTIMATE END OF THE 2,000 YEAR REIGN IS FROM APRIL 6TH, 18AD TO APRIL 6TH, 2018AD. THIS MEANS IF YOU STILL WORK, YOU ARE NOW REQUIRED TO PAY YOUR 10% MONEY TITHE TO THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING ON THE SOUTH/NORTH AMERICA CONTINENT, BECAUSE IT HAS ONLY BEEN FULFILLED AT 50.0005% BASED ON THE TIMING OF THE STONING IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST AT APRIL 6TH 1016AD TO APRIL 6TH, 3016AD & THE 2 YEARS OF THE ENGLISH ULTIMATE END OF THE 2,000 YEAR REIGN IS FROM APRIL 6TH, 1018AD TO APRIL 6TH, 3018AD. IF YOU DO NOT PAY, THEN YOU ARE DEEMED AS THE THIEF & LIAR BY THE LORD & CURSED WITH A CURSE!**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**1 TIMOTHY 6:10: FOR THE LOVE OF MONEY IS A ROOT OF ALL SORTS OF EVIL, AND SOME BY LONGING FOR IT HAVE WANDERED AWAY FROM THE FAITH AND PIERCED THEMSELVES WITH MANY GRIEFS. ACTS 8:20: BUT PETER SAID TO HIM, "MAY YOUR SILVER PERISH WITH YOU, BECAUSE YOU THOUGHT YOU COULD OBTAIN THE GIFT OF STEPHEN YAHWEH WITH MONEY! MATTHEW 6:24: "NO ONE CAN SERVE TWO MASTERS; FOR EITHER HE WILL HATE THE ONE AND LOVE THE OTHER, OR HE WILL BE DEVOTED TO ONE AND DESPISE THE OTHER YOU CANNOT SERVE STEPHEN YAHWEH AND WEALTH. PROVERBS 13:11: WEALTH OBTAINED BY FRAUD DWINDLES, BUT THE ONE WHO GATHERS BY LABOR INCREASES IT. 1 PETER 5:2: SHEPHERD THE FLOCK OF STEPHEN YAHWEH AMONG YOU, EXERCISING OVERSIGHT NOT UNDER COMPULSION, BUT VOLUNTARILY, ACCORDING TO THE WILL OF STEPHEN YAHWEH; AND NOT FOR SORDID GAIN, BUT WITH EAGERNESS… 1 TIMOTHY 3:2: AN OVERSEER, THEN, MUST BE ABOVE REPROACH, THE HUSBAND OF ONE WIFE, TEMPERATE, PRUDENT, RESPECTABLE, HOSPITABLE, ABLE TO TEACH.. HEBREWS 13:5: MAKE SURE THAT YOUR CHARACTER IS FREE FROM THE LOVE OF MONEY [THE PACT YOU MAKE IN MONEY IS ALWAYS ACCOMPANIED WITH SEX & WITH THE DEVIL, AND THIS IS WHAT YOU HAVE CHOSEN, INSTEAD OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD BECAUSE THE LOVE OF MONEY IS THE ROOT (REVELATION 2:10 & LUKE 8:14; 21:34) OF ALL EVIL SEX & THEN YOU SHALL RECEIVE TEMPORAL PROSPERITY IN WEALTH & HEALTH IN ORDER TO BE TEMPORALLY SECURE FROM PAIN IN DEATH, LIVE HIGH ON THE HOG & NOT BE FUCKED WITH BY THE 2 DEVILS---LADY VICTORIA/LORD LUCIFER FROM THEIR PLAGUES, AND THIS MEANS YOU PROTECT YOUR OWN ASS DOWN HERE, WHICH SHALL NEVER HAVE THE TOP ENGLISH LORD BECAUSE IF YOU CHOOSE THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, THE SEXLESS RIGHTEOUS MUST EARN YOUR KEEP DOWN HERE IN PSALM 34:17-20 & DEAL WITH THE DEVIL CAUSING HARM OR EVEN DEATH, IN ORDER TO BE WORTHY OF ETERNITY WITH THE LORD, BUT SINCE YOU CHOOSE THE SEXUAL MONEY WAY, IN THE END, ALL THESE WHO ARE SEXUALLY WICKED GOES TO 1 PLACE, IN LITERAL HELL TO BURN IN ETERNAL FIRE DONE BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD] BEING CONTENT WITH WHAT YOU HAVE; FOR HE HIMSELF HAS SAID, "I WILL NEVER DESERT YOU, NOR WILL I EVER FORSAKE YOU." ECCLESIASTES 5:10: HE WHO LOVES MONEY WILL NOT BE SATISFIED WITH MONEY, NOR HE WHO LOVES ABUNDANCE WITH ITS INCOME. THIS TOO IS VANITY. MATTHEW 17:26: WHEN PETER SAID, "FROM STRANGERS," JESUS SAID TO HIM, "THEN THE SONS ARE EXEMPT. LUKE 16:14: NOW THE PHARISEES, WHO WERE LOVERS OF MONEY, WERE LISTENING TO ALL THESE THINGS AND WERE SCOFFING AT HIM. 1 TIMOTHY 3:6: AND NOT A NEW CONVERT, SO THAT HE WILL NOT BECOME CONCEITED AND FALL INTO THE CONDEMNATION INCURRED BY THE DEVIL. PROVERBS 22:7: THE RICH RULES OVER THE POOR, AND THE BORROWER BECOMES THE LENDER'S SLAVE. PROVERBS 3:9: HONOR THE LORD FROM YOUR WEALTH AND FROM THE FIRST OF ALL YOUR PRODUCE…**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**BRASS [COPPER & BRONZE] » ARTICLES MADE OF » MONEY**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MATTHEW 10:9: "DO NOT ACQUIRE GOLD, OR SILVER, OR COPPER FOR YOUR MONEY BELTS… MARK 12:41: AND HE SAT DOWN OPPOSITE THE TREASURY, AND BEGAN OBSERVING HOW THE PEOPLE WERE PUTTING MONEY INTO THE TREASURY; AND MANY RICH PEOPLE WERE PUTTING IN LARGE SUMS.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**INTEREST [USURY] » LOANING » MONEY**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**EXODUS 22:25: "IF YOU LEND MONEY TO MY PEOPLE, TO THE POOR AMONG YOU, YOU ARE NOT TO ACT AS A CREDITOR TO HIM; YOU SHALL NOT CHARGE HIM INTEREST. EZEKIEL 18:13: HE LENDS MONEY ON INTEREST AND TAKES INCREASE; WILL HE LIVE? HE WILL NOT LIVE! HE HAS COMMITTED ALL THESE ABOMINATIONS HE WILL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH; HIS BLOOD WILL BE ON HIS OWN HEAD. PROVERBS 28:8: HE WHO INCREASES HIS WEALTH BY INTEREST AND USURY GATHERS IT FOR HIM WHO IS GRACIOUS TO THE POOR. EZEKIEL 22:12: "IN YOU THEY HAVE TAKEN BRIBES TO SHED BLOOD; YOU HAVE TAKEN INTEREST AND PROFITS, AND YOU HAVE INJURED YOUR NEIGHBORS FOR GAIN BY OPPRESSION, AND YOU HAVE FORGOTTEN ME," DECLARES THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH. PSALM 15:5: HE DOES NOT PUT OUT HIS MONEY AT INTEREST, NOR DOES HE TAKE A BRIBE AGAINST THE INNOCENT HE WHO DOES THESE THINGS WILL NEVER BE SHAKEN. MORE VERSES: ISAIAH 24:2; NEHEMIAH 5:1-13; DEUTERONOMY 23:19-20; LEVITICUS 25:36-37; EZEKIEL 18:8-9; EZEKIEL 18:17.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**JUDAS » RETURNS » MONEY » TO JEWISH RULERS**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MATTHEW 27:3-10: THEN WHEN JUDAS, WHO HAD BETRAYED HIM, SAW THAT HE HAD BEEN CONDEMNED, HE FELT REMORSE AND RETURNED THE THIRTY PIECES OF SILVER TO THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND ELDERS, SAYING, "I HAVE SINNED BY BETRAYING INNOCENT BLOOD." BUT THEY SAID, "WHAT IS THAT TO US? SEE TO THAT YOURSELF!" AND HE THREW THE PIECES OF SILVER INTO THE TEMPLE SANCTUARY AND DEPARTED; AND HE WENT AWAY AND HANGED HIMSELF.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY » GOLD USED AS**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**GENESIS 13:2: NOW ABRAM WAS VERY RICH IN LIVESTOCK, IN SILVER AND IN GOLD. GENESIS 24:35: "THE LORD HAS GREATLY BLESSED MY MASTER, SO THAT HE HAS BECOME RICH; AND HE HAS GIVEN HIM FLOCKS AND HERDS, AND SILVER AND GOLD, AND SERVANTS AND MAIDS, AND CAMELS AND DONKEYS. EZEKIEL 28:4: "BY YOUR WISDOM AND UNDERSTANDING YOU HAVE ACQUIRED RICHES FOR YOURSELF AND HAVE ACQUIRED GOLD AND SILVER FOR YOUR TREASURIES. EZEKIEL 7:19: 'THEY WILL FLING THEIR SILVER INTO THE STREETS AND THEIR GOLD WILL BECOME AN ABHORRENT THING; THEIR SILVER AND THEIR GOLD WILL NOT BE ABLE TO DELIVER THEM IN THE DAY OF THE WRATH OF THE LORD. THEY CANNOT SATISFY THEIR APPETITE NOR CAN THEY FILL THEIR STOMACHS, FOR THEIR INIQUITY HAS BECOME AN OCCASION OF STUMBLING. ISAIAH 46:6: "THOSE WHO LAVISH GOLD FROM THE PURSE AND WEIGH SILVER ON THE SCALE HIRE A GOLDSMITH, AND HE MAKES IT INTO A STEPHEN YAHWEH; THEY BOW DOWN INDEED THEY WORSHIP IT. MORE VERSES: MATTHEW 2:11; MATTHEW 10:9 ;1 PETER 1:18; ACTS 3:6; ACTS 20:33; GENESIS 44:8; GENESIS 44:1; 1 CHRONICLES 21:25; ISAIAH 13:17; ISAIAH 60:9; EZRA 8:25-27.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY » WEIGHED**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**GENESIS 23:16 ABRAHAM LISTENED TO EPHRON; AND ABRAHAM WEIGHED OUT FOR EPHRON THE SILVER WHICH HE HAD NAMED IN THE HEARING OF THE SONS OF HETH, FOUR HUNDRED SHEKELS OF SILVER, COMMERCIAL STANDARD. JOB 28:15: "PURE GOLD CANNOT BE GIVEN IN EXCHANGE FOR IT, NOR CAN SILVER BE WEIGHED AS ITS PRICE. ZECHARIAH 11:12: I SAID TO THEM, "IF IT IS GOOD IN YOUR SIGHT, GIVE ME MY WAGES; BUT IF NOT, NEVER MIND!" SO, THEY WEIGHED OUT THIRTY SHEKELS OF SILVER AS MY WAGES. GENESIS 43:21: AND IT CAME ABOUT WHEN WE CAME TO THE LODGING PLACE, THAT WE OPENED OUR SACKS, AND BEHOLD, EACH MAN'S MONEY WAS IN THE MOUTH OF HIS SACK, OUR MONEY IN FULL SO WE HAVE BROUGHT IT BACK IN OUR HAND. JEREMIAH 32:9-10: "I BOUGHT THE FIELD WHICH WAS AT ANATHOTH FROM HANAMEL MY UNCLE'S SON, AND I WEIGHED OUT THE SILVER FOR HIM, SEVENTEEN SHEKELS OF SILVER. "I SIGNED AND SEALED THE DEED, AND CALLED IN WITNESSES, AND WEIGHED OUT THE SILVER ON THE SCALES.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY » POWER AND USEFULNESS OF**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**ECCLESIASTES 7:12: FOR WISDOM IS PROTECTION JUST AS MONEY IS PROTECTION, BUT THE ADVANTAGE OF KNOWLEDGE IS THAT WISDOM PRESERVES THE LIVES OF ITS POSSESSORS. ECCLESIASTES 10:19: MEN PREPARE A MEAL FOR ENJOYMENT, AND WINE MAKES LIFE MERRY, AND MONEY IS THE ANSWER TO EVERYTHING.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY » VALUE OF DIFFERENT PIECES OF JEWISH » TROY WEIGHTS**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MATTHEW 21:12: AND JESUS ENTERED THE TEMPLE AND DROVE OUT ALL THOSE WHO WERE BUYING AND SELLING IN THE TEMPLE, AND OVERTURNED THE TABLES OF THE MONEY CHANGERS AND THE SEATS OF THOSE WHO WERE SELLING DOVES. JOHN 2:15: AND HE MADE A SCOURGE OF CORDS, AND DROVE THEM ALL OUT OF THE TEMPLE, WITH THE SHEEP AND THE OXEN; AND HE POURED OUT THE COINS OF THE MONEY CHANGERS AND OVERTURNED THEIR TABLES… MARK 11:15: THEN THEY CAME TO JERUSALEM. AND HE ENTERED THE TEMPLE AND BEGAN TO DRIVE OUT THOSE WHO WERE BUYING AND SELLING IN THE TEMPLE, AND OVERTURNED THE TABLES OF THE MONEY CHANGERS AND THE SEATS OF THOSE WHO WERE SELLING DOVES…**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY » WAS GIVEN » AS WAGES**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**EZRA 3:7: THEN THEY GAVE MONEY TO THE MASONS AND CARPENTERS, AND FOOD, DRINK AND OIL TO THE SIDONIANS AND TO THE TYRIANS, TO BRING CEDAR WOOD FROM LEBANON TO THE SEA AT JOPPA, ACCORDING TO THE PERMISSION THEY HAD FROM CYRUS KING OF PERSIA. JAMES 5:4: BEHOLD, THE PAY OF THE LABORERS WHO MOWED YOUR FIELDS, AND WHICH HAS BEEN WITHHELD BY YOU, CRIES OUT AGAINST YOU; AND THE OUTCRY OF THOSE WHO DID THE HARVESTING HAS REACHED THE EARS OF THE LORD OF SABAOTH. MATTHEW 20:2: "WHEN HE HAD AGREED WITH THE LABORERS FOR A DENARIUS FOR THE DAY, HE SENT THEM INTO HIS VINEYARD.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY » WAS GIVEN » AS ALMS**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**1 SAMUEL 2:36: 'EVERYONE WHO IS LEFT IN YOUR HOUSE WILL COME AND BOW DOWN TO HIM FOR A PIECE OF SILVER OR A LOAF OF BREAD AND SAY, "PLEASE ASSIGN ME TO ONE OF THE PRIEST'S OFFICES SO THAT I MAY EAT A PIECE OF BREAD."'" ACTS 3:6: BUT PETER SAID, "I DO NOT POSSESS SILVER AND GOLD, BUT WHAT I DO HAVE I GIVE TO YOU: IN THE NAME OF JESUS YAHWEH THE NAZARENE--WALK!" ACTS 3:3: WHEN HE SAW PETER AND JOHN ABOUT TO GO INTO THE TEMPLE, HE BEGAN ASKING TO RECEIVE ALMS.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY » PIECES OF MENTIONED » TALENT OF SILVER**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**1 KINGS 16:24: HE BOUGHT THE HILL SAMARIA FROM SHEMER FOR TWO TALENTS OF SILVER; AND HE BUILT ON THE HILL, AND NAMED THE CITY WHICH HE BUILT SAMARIA, AFTER THE NAME OF SHEMER, THE OWNER OF THE HILL. 2 KINGS 5:22-23: HE SAID, "ALL IS WELL MY MASTER HAS SENT ME, SAYING, 'BEHOLD, JUST NOW TWO YOUNG MEN OF THE SONS OF THE PROPHETS HAVE COME TO ME FROM THE HILL COUNTRY OF EPHRAIM PLEASE GIVE THEM A TALENT OF SILVER AND TWO CHANGES OF CLOTHES.'" NAAMAN SAID, "BE PLEASED TO TAKE TWO TALENTS." AND HE URGED HIM, AND BOUND TWO TALENTS OF SILVER IN TWO BAGS WITH TWO CHANGES OF CLOTHES AND GAVE THEM TO TWO OF HIS SERVANTS; AND THEY CARRIED THEM BEFORE HIM.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY » WAS GIVEN » FOR MERCHANDISE**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**DEUTERONOMY 2:6: "YOU SHALL BUY FOOD FROM THEM WITH MONEY SO THAT YOU MAY EAT, AND YOU SHALL ALSO PURCHASE WATER FROM THEM WITH MONEY SO THAT YOU MAY DRINK. GENESIS 43:12: "TAKE DOUBLE THE MONEY IN YOUR HAND, AND TAKE BACK IN YOUR HAND THE MONEY THAT WAS RETURNED IN THE MOUTH OF YOUR SACKS; PERHAPS IT WAS A MISTAKE.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY » WAS GIVEN » AS OFFERINGS**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**2 KINGS 12:7-9: THEN KING JEHOASH CALLED FOR JEHOIADA THE PRIEST, AND FOR THE OTHER PRIESTS AND SAID TO THEM, "WHY DO YOU NOT REPAIR THE DAMAGES OF THE HOUSE? NOW THEREFORE TAKE NO MORE MONEY FROM YOUR ACQUAINTANCES, BUT PAY IT FOR THE DAMAGES OF THE HOUSE." SO, THE PRIESTS AGREED THAT THEY WOULD TAKE NO MORE MONEY FROM THE PEOPLE, NOR REPAIR THE DAMAGES OF THE HOUSE. BUT JEHOIADA THE PRIEST TOOK A CHEST AND BORED A HOLE IN ITS LID AND PUT IT BESIDE THE ALTAR, ON THE RIGHT SIDE AS ONE COMES INTO THE HOUSE OF THE LORD; AND THE PRIESTS WHO GUARDED THE THRESHOLD PUT IN IT ALL THE MONEY WHICH WAS BROUGHT INTO THE HOUSE OF THE LORD. NEHEMIAH 10:32: WE ALSO PLACED OURSELVES UNDER OBLIGATION TO CONTRIBUTE YEARLY ONE THIRD OF A SHEKEL FOR THE SERVICE OF THE HOUSE OF OUR STEPHEN YAHWEH:**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY » USUALLY TAKEN BY WEIGHT**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**JEREMIAH 32:10: "I SIGNED AND SEALED THE DEED, AND CALLED IN WITNESSES, AND WEIGHED OUT THE SILVER ON THE SCALES. GENESIS 23:16: ABRAHAM LISTENED TO EPHRON; AND ABRAHAM WEIGHED OUT FOR EPHRON THE SILVER WHICH HE HAD NAMED IN THE HEARING OF THE SONS OF HETH, FOUR HUNDRED SHEKELS OF SILVER, COMMERCIAL STANDARD.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY » WAS GIVEN » FOR TRIBUTE**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**2 KINGS 23:33: PHARAOH NECO IMPRISONED HIM AT RIBLAH IN THE LAND OF HAMATH, THAT HE MIGHT NOT REIGN IN JERUSALEM; AND HE IMPOSED ON THE LAND A FINE OF ONE HUNDRED TALENTS OF SILVER AND A TALENT OF GOLD. MATTHEW 22:19: "SHOW ME THE COIN USED FOR THE POLL-TAX." AND THEY BROUGHT HIM A DENARIUS.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY » OF THE JEWS REGULATED BY THE STANDARD OF SANCTUARY**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**LEVITICUS 5:15: "IF A PERSON ACTS UNFAITHFULLY AND SINS UNINTENTIONALLY AGAINST THE LORD'S HOLY THINGS, THEN HE SHALL BRING HIS GUILT OFFERING TO THE LORD: A RAM WITHOUT DEFECT FROM THE FLOCK, ACCORDING TO YOUR VALUATION IN SILVER BY SHEKELS, IN TERMS OF THE SHEKEL OF THE SANCTUARY, FOR A GUILT OFFERING. NUMBERS 3:47: YOU SHALL TAKE FIVE SHEKELS APIECE, PER HEAD; YOU SHALL TAKE THEM IN TERMS OF THE SHEKEL OF THE SANCTUARY (THE SHEKEL IS TWENTY GERAHS),**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY » ORIGINALLY STAMPED WITH THE IMAGE OF A LAMB**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**GENESIS 33:19: HE BOUGHT THE PIECE OF LAND WHERE HE HAD PITCHED HIS TENT FROM THE HAND OF THE SONS OF HAMOR, SHECHEM'S FATHER, FOR ONE HUNDRED PIECES OF MONEY. GENESIS 23:15: "MY LORD, LISTEN TO ME; A PIECE OF LAND WORTH FOUR HUNDRED SHEKELS OF SILVER, WHAT IS THAT BETWEEN ME AND YOU? SO, BURY YOUR DEAD."**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY » PIECES OF MENTIONED » SHEKEL OF SILVER**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**JUDGES 17:10: MICAH THEN SAID TO HIM, "DWELL WITH ME AND BE A FATHER AND A PRIEST TO ME, AND I WILL GIVE YOU TEN PIECES OF SILVER A YEAR, A SUIT OF CLOTHES, AND YOUR MAINTENANCE." SO, THE LEVITE WENT IN. 2 KINGS 15:20: THEN MENAHEM EXACTED THE MONEY FROM ISRAEL, EVEN FROM ALL THE MIGHTY MEN OF WEALTH, FROM EACH MAN FIFTY SHEKELS OF SILVER TO PAY THE KING OF ASSYRIA. SO, THE KING OF ASSYRIA RETURNED AND DID NOT REMAIN THERE IN THE LAND.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY » PIECES OF MENTIONED » TALENT OF GOLD**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**1 KINGS 9:14: AND HIRAM SENT TO THE KING, 120 TALENTS OF GOLD. 2 KINGS 23:23: BUT IN THE EIGHTEENTH YEAR OF KING JOSIAH, THIS PASSOVER WAS OBSERVED TO THE LORD IN JERUSALEM.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY » WAS GIVEN » FOR SLAVES**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**GENESIS 37:28: THEN SOME MIDIANITE TRADERS PASSED BY, SO THEY PULLED HIM UP AND LIFTED JOSEPH OUT OF THE PIT, AND SOLD HIM TO THE ISHMAELITES FOR TWENTY SHEKELS OF SILVER THUS THEY BROUGHT JOSEPH INTO EGYPT. EXODUS 21:21: "IF, HOWEVER, HE SURVIVES A DAY OR TWO, NO VENGEANCE SHALL BE TAKEN; FOR HE IS HIS PROPERTY.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY » GOLD AND SILVER USED AS**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**GENESIS 13:2: NOW ABRAM WAS VERY RICH IN LIVESTOCK, IN SILVER AND IN GOLD. NUMBERS 22:18: BALAAM REPLIED TO THE SERVANTS OF BALAK, "THOUGH BALAK WERE TO GIVE ME HIS HOUSE FULL OF SILVER AND GOLD, I COULD NOT DO ANYTHING, EITHER SMALL OR GREAT, CONTRARY TO THE COMMAND OF THE LORD MY STEPHEN YAHWEH.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY » CHANGING OF, A TRADE**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MATTHEW 21:12: AND JESUS ENTERED THE TEMPLE AND DROVE OUT ALL THOSE WHO WERE BUYING AND SELLING IN THE TEMPLE, AND OVERTURNED THE TABLES OF THE MONEY CHANGERS AND THE SEATS OF THOSE WHO WERE SELLING DOVES. JOHN 2:15: AND HE MADE A SCOURGE OF CORDS, AND DROVE THEM ALL OUT OF THE TEMPLE, WITH THE SHEEP AND THE OXEN; AND HE POURED OUT THE COINS OF THE MONEY CHANGERS AND OVERTURNED THEIR TABLES…**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY » PIECES OF MENTIONED » FARTHING IN LAW**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**LUKE 12:6: "ARE NOT FIVE SPARROWS SOLD FOR TWO CENTS? YET NOT ONE OF THEM IS FORGOTTEN BEFORE STEPHEN YAHWEH. MATTHEW 5:26: "TRULY I SAY TO YOU, YOU WILL NOT COME OUT OF THERE UNTIL YOU HAVE PAID UP THE LAST CENT.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY » PIECES OF MENTIONED » PENNY**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MARK 6:37: BUT HE ANSWERED THEM, "YOU GIVE THEM SOMETHING TO EAT!" AND THEY SAID TO HIM, "SHALL WE GO AND SPEND TWO HUNDRED DENARII ON BREAD AND GIVE THEM SOMETHING TO EAT?" MATTHEW 20:2: "WHEN HE HAD AGREED WITH THE LABORERS FOR A DENARIUS FOR THE DAY, HE SENT THEM INTO HIS VINEYARD.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY » WAS GIVEN » FOR LANDS**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**GENESIS 23:9: THAT HE MAY GIVE ME THE CAVE OF MACHPELAH WHICH HE OWNS, WHICH IS AT THE END OF HIS FIELD; FOR THE FULL PRICE LET HIM GIVE IT TO ME IN YOUR PRESENCE FOR A BURIAL SITE." ACTS 4:37: AND WHO OWNED A TRACT OF LAND, SOLD IT AND BROUGHT THE MONEY AND LAID IT AT THE APOSTLES' FEET.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY » ATONEMENT**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**EXODUS 30:12-16: "WHEN YOU TAKE A CENSUS OF THE SONS OF ISRAEL TO NUMBER THEM, THEN EACH ONE OF THEM SHALL GIVE A RANSOM FOR HIMSELF TO THE LORD, WHEN YOU NUMBER THEM, SO THAT THERE WILL BE NO PLAGUE AMONG THEM WHEN YOU NUMBER THEM. "THIS IS WHAT EVERYONE WHO IS NUMBERED SHALL GIVE: HALF A SHEKEL ACCORDING TO THE SHEKEL OF THE SANCTUARY (THE SHEKEL IS TWENTY GERAHS), HALF A SHEKEL AS A CONTRIBUTION TO THE LORD. "EVERYONE WHO IS NUMBERED, FROM TWENTY YEARS OLD AND OVER, SHALL GIVE THE CONTRIBUTION TO THE LORD. LEVITICUS 5:15-16: "IF A PERSON ACTS UNFAITHFULLY AND SINS UNINTENTIONALLY AGAINST THE LORD'S HOLY THINGS, THEN HE SHALL BRING HIS GUILT OFFERING TO THE LORD: A RAM WITHOUT DEFECT FROM THE FLOCK, ACCORDING TO YOUR VALUATION IN SILVER BY SHEKELS, IN TERMS OF THE SHEKEL OF THE SANCTUARY, FOR A GUILT OFFERING. "HE SHALL MAKE RESTITUTION FOR THAT WHICH HE HAS SINNED AGAINST THE HOLY THING, AND SHALL ADD TO IT A FIFTH PART OF IT AND GIVE IT TO THE PRIEST, THE PRIEST SHALL THEN MAKE ATONEMENT FOR HIM WITH THE RAM OF THE GUILT OFFERING, AND IT WILL BE FORGIVEN HIM.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY » PIECES OF MENTIONED » MITE**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MARK 12:42: A POOR WIDOW CAME AND PUT IN TWO SMALL COPPER COINS, WHICH AMOUNT TO A CENT. LUKE 21:2: AND HE SAW A POOR WIDOW PUTTING IN TWO SMALL COPPER COINS.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY » CONSCIENCE**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**JUDGES 17:2: HE SAID TO HIS MOTHER, "THE ELEVEN HUNDRED PIECES OF SILVER WHICH WERE TAKEN FROM YOU, ABOUT WHICH YOU UTTERED A CURSE IN MY HEARING, BEHOLD, THE SILVER IS WITH ME; I TOOK IT." AND HIS MOTHER SAID, "BLESSED BE MY SON BY THE LORD." MATTHEW 27:3: THEN WHEN JUDAS, WHO HAD BETRAYED HIM, SAW THAT HE HAD BEEN CONDEMNED, HE FELT REMORSE AND RETURNED THE THIRTY PIECES OF SILVER TO THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND ELDERS… MATTHEW 27:5: AND HE THREW THE PIECES OF SILVER INTO THE TEMPLE SANCTUARY AND DEPARTED; AND HE WENT AWAY AND HANGED HIMSELF.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY » FARTHING**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MATTHEW 5:26: "TRULY I SAY TO YOU, YOU WILL NOT COME OUT OF THERE UNTIL YOU HAVE PAID UP THE LAST CENT. MARK 12:42: A POOR WIDOW CAME AND PUT IN TWO SMALL COPPER COINS, WHICH AMOUNT TO 1 CENT.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY » OF THE ROMANS, STAMPED WITH THE IMAGE OF CAESAR**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MATTHEW 22:20-21: AND HE SAID TO THEM, "WHOSE LIKENESS AND INSCRIPTION IS THIS?" THEY SAID TO HIM, "CAESAR'S." THEN HE SAID TO THEM, "THEN RENDER TO CAESAR THE THINGS THAT ARE CAESAR'S; AND TO STEPHEN YAHWEH THE THINGS THAT ARE STEPHEN YAHWEH’S."**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY » JEWS FORBIDDEN TO TAKE USURY FOR**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**LEVITICUS 25:37: 'YOU SHALL NOT GIVE HIM YOUR SILVER AT INTEREST [THIS CAN MEAN ALL MONEY & ALL PEOPLE BECAUSE THE LORD IS NOT PARTIAL IN ANYTHING], NOR YOUR FOOD FOR GAIN.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY » PIECES OF MENTIONED » THIRD OF A SHEKEL**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**NEHEMIAH 10:32: WE ALSO PLACED OURSELVES UNDER OBLIGATION TO CONTRIBUTE YEARLY ONE THIRD OF A SHEKEL FOR THE SERVICE OF THE HOUSE OF OUR STEPHEN YAHWEH:**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY » LOVE OF, THE ROOT OF ALL SEXUAL EVIL**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**1 TIMOTHY 6:10: FOR THE LOVE OF MONEY IS A ROOT OF ALL SORTS OF EVIL, AND SOME BY LONGING FOR IT HAVE WANDERED AWAY FROM THE FAITH AND PIERCED THEMSELVES WITH MANY GRIEFS.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY » COPPER USED AS**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MARK 12:41: AND HE SAT DOWN OPPOSITE THE TREASURY, AND BEGAN OBSERVING HOW THE PEOPLE WERE PUTTING MONEY INTO THE TREASURY; AND MANY RICH PEOPLE WERE PUTTING IN LARGE SUMS. MARK 6:8: AND HE INSTRUCTED THEM THAT THEY SHOULD TAKE NOTHING FOR THEIR JOURNEY, EXCEPT A MERE STAFF--NO BREAD, NO BAG, NO MONEY IN THEIR BELT…**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY » WAS CURRENT WITH THE MERCHANTS**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**GENESIS 23:16: ABRAHAM LISTENED TO EPHRON; AND ABRAHAM WEIGHED OUT FOR EPHRON THE SILVER WHICH HE HAD NAMED IN THE HEARING OF THE SONS OF HETH, FOUR HUNDRED SHEKELS OF SILVER, COMMERCIAL STANDARD.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY » PIECES OF MENTIONED » GERAH THE TWENTIETH OF A SHEKEL**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**NUMBERS 3:47: YOU SHALL TAKE FIVE SHEKELS APIECE, PER HEAD; YOU SHALL TAKE THEM IN TERMS OF THE SHEKEL OF THE SANCTUARY (THE SHEKEL IS TWENTY GERAHS),**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY » PIECES OF MENTIONED » HALF SHEKEL OR BEKAH**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**EXODUS 30:15: "THE RICH SHALL NOT PAY MORE AND THE POOR SHALL NOT PAY LESS THAN THE HALF SHEKEL, WHEN YOU GIVE THE CONTRIBUTION TO THE LORD TO MAKE ATONEMENT FOR YOURSELVES.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY » PIECES OF MENTIONED » FOURTH OF A SHEKEL**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**1 SAMUEL 9:8: THE SERVANT ANSWERED SAUL AGAIN AND SAID, "BEHOLD, I HAVE IN MY HAND A FOURTH OF A SHEKEL OF SILVER; I WILL GIVE IT TO THE MAN OF STEPHEN YAHWEH AND HE WILL TELL US OUR WAY."**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY » BRASS INTRODUCED AS, BY THE ROMANS**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MATTHEW 10:9: "DO NOT ACQUIRE GOLD, OR SILVER, OR COPPER FOR YOUR MONEY BELTS [THIS MAY HAVE BEEN A PRECAUTIONARY MEASURE USED AGAINST ROAD THIEVES] …**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY » IMAGE ON**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MATTHEW 22:20-21: AND HE SAID TO THEM, "WHOSE LIKENESS AND INSCRIPTION IS THIS?" THEY SAID TO HIM, "CAESAR'S." THEN HE SAID TO THEM, "THEN RENDER TO CAESAR THE THINGS THAT ARE CAESAR'S; AND TO STEPHEN YAHWEH THE THINGS THAT ARE STEPHEN YAHWEH’S." THE ROMANS HAD THEIR CAESARS, THE EGYPTIANS THEIR KINGS & PHARAOHS, BABYLONIANS THEIR KINGS, ISRAELITES THEIR KINGS & NOW THE USA THEIR PRESIDENTS & RULERS. BUT IN THE LORD’S KINGDOMS WILL ONLY BE THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH ON THE MONEY.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY » PIECES OF MENTIONED » POUND**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**LUKE 19:13: "AND HE CALLED TEN OF HIS SLAVES [SERVANTS], AND GAVE THEM TEN MINAS AND SAID TO THEM, 'DO BUSINESS WITH THIS UNTIL I COME BACK.'**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY » TEMPTATION/SIN**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**2 KINGS 12:16: THE MONEY FROM THE GUILT OFFERINGS AND THE MONEY FROM THE SIN OFFERINGS WAS NOT BROUGHT INTO THE HOUSE OF THE LORD; IT WAS FOR THE PRIESTS.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY » CUSTOM OF PRESENTING A PIECE OF**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**JOB 42:11: THEN ALL HIS BROTHERS AND ALL HIS SISTERS AND ALL WHO HAD KNOWN HIM BEFORE CAME TO HIM, AND THEY ATE BREAD WITH HIM IN HIS HOUSE; AND THEY CONSOLED HIM AND COMFORTED HIM FOR ALL THE ADVERSITIES THAT THE LORD HAD BROUGHT ON HIM. AND EACH ONE GAVE HIM ONE PIECE OF MONEY, AND EACH A RING OF GOLD.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY » LOVE OF ANY KIND OF MONEY OR ANY VALUE EQUAL TO MONEY, THE ROOT OF ALL SEXUAL EVIL**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**1 TIMOTHY 6:10: FOR THE LOVE OF MONEY IS A ROOT OF ALL SORTS OF EVIL, AND SOME BY LONGING FOR IT HAVE WANDERED AWAY FROM THE FAITH AND PIERCED THEMSELVES WITH MANY GRIEFS.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY » VALUE OF, VARIED CORRUPTLY**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**AMOS 8:5: SAYING, "WHEN WILL THE NEW MOON BE OVER, SO, THAT WE MAY SELL GRAIN, AND THE SABBATH, THAT WE MAY OPEN THE WHEAT MARKET, TO MAKE THE BUSHEL SMALLER AND THE SHEKEL BIGGER, AND TO CHEAT WITH DISHONEST SCALES…**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**PRESENTS » THINGS GIVEN AS » MONEY**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**JOB 42:11: THEN ALL HIS BROTHERS AND ALL HIS SISTERS AND ALL WHO HAD KNOWN HIM BEFORE CAME TO HIM, AND THEY ATE BREAD WITH HIM IN HIS HOUSE; AND THEY CONSOLED HIM AND COMFORTED HIM FOR ALL THE ADVERSITIES THAT THE LORD HAD BROUGHT ON HIM. AND EACH ONE GAVE HIM ONE PIECE OF MONEY, AND EACH A RING OF GOLD. GENESIS 45:22: TO EACH OF THEM HE GAVE CHANGES OF GARMENTS, BUT TO BENJAMIN HE GAVE THREE HUNDRED PIECES OF SILVER AND FIVE CHANGES OF GARMENTS. 1 SAMUEL 9:8: THE SERVANT ANSWERED SAUL AGAIN AND SAID, "BEHOLD, I HAVE IN MY HAND A FOURTH OF A SHEKEL OF SILVER; I WILL GIVE IT TO THE MAN OF STEPHEN YAHWEH AND HE WILL TELL US OUR WAY."**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**TREASURE » A THING OF HIGHLY-ESTIMATED VALUE » MONEY**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**GENESIS 43:23: HE SAID, "BE AT EASE, DO NOT BE AFRAID. YOUR STEPHEN YAHWEH AND THE STEPHEN YAHWEH OF YOUR FATHER HAS GIVEN YOU TREASURE IN YOUR SACKS; I HAD YOUR MONEY " THEN HE BROUGHT SIMEON OUT TO THEM. GENESIS 43:18: NOW THE MEN WERE AFRAID, BECAUSE THEY WERE BROUGHT TO JOSEPH'S HOUSE; AND THEY SAID, "IT IS BECAUSE OF THE MONEY THAT WAS RETURNED IN OUR SACKS THE FIRST TIME THAT WE ARE BEING BROUGHT IN, THAT HE MAY SEEK OCCASION AGAINST US AND FALL UPON US, AND TAKE US FOR SLAVES WITH OUR DONKEYS." GENESIS 42:25: THEN JOSEPH GAVE ORDERS TO FILL THEIR BAGS WITH GRAIN AND TO RESTORE EVERY MAN'S MONEY IN HIS SACK, AND TO GIVE THEM PROVISIONS FOR THE JOURNEY. AND THUS, IT WAS DONE FOR THEM. GENESIS 42:27-28: AS ONE OF THEM OPENED HIS SACK TO GIVE HIS DONKEY FODDER AT THE LODGING PLACE, HE SAW HIS MONEY; AND BEHOLD, IT WAS IN THE MOUTH OF HIS SACK. THEN HE SAID TO HIS BROTHERS, "MY MONEY HAS BEEN RETURNED, AND BEHOLD, IT IS EVEN IN MY SACK." AND THEIR HEARTS SANK, AND THEY TURNED TREMBLING TO ONE ANOTHER, SAYING, "WHAT IS THIS THAT STEPHEN YAHWEH HAS DONE TO US?" GENESIS 42:35: NOW IT CAME ABOUT AS THEY WERE EMPTYING THEIR SACKS, THAT BEHOLD, EVERY MAN'S BUNDLE OF MONEY WAS IN HIS SACK; AND WHEN THEY AND THEIR FATHER SAW THEIR BUNDLES OF MONEY, THEY WERE DISMAYED. MORE VERSES: GENESIS 43:21-22.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY AS PROTECTION**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**ECCLESIASTES 7:12: FOR WISDOM IS PROTECTION JUST AS MONEY IS PROTECTION, BUT THE ADVANTAGE OF KNOWLEDGE IS THAT WISDOM PRESERVES THE LIVES OF ITS POSSESSORS. ECCLESIASTES 10:19: MEN PREPARE A MEAL FOR ENJOYMENT, AND WINE MAKES LIFE MERRY, AND MONEY IS THE ANSWER TO EVERYTHING. JOB 31:24: "IF I HAVE PUT MY CONFIDENCE IN GOLD, AND CALLED FINE GOLD MY TRUST… JOB 22:24-25: AND PLACE YOUR GOLD IN THE DUST, AND THE GOLD OF OPHIR AMONG THE STONES OF THE BROOKS, THEN THE ALMIGHTY WILL BE YOUR GOLD AND CHOICE SILVER TO YOU.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY BLESSINGS**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**PROVERBS 13:11 WEALTH OBTAINED BY FRAUD DWINDLES, BUT THE ONE WHO GATHERS BY LABOR INCREASES IT. DEUTERONOMY 28:2: "ALL THESE BLESSINGS WILL COME UPON YOU AND OVERTAKE YOU IF YOU OBEY THE LORD YOUR STEPHEN YAHWEH: DEUTERONOMY 14:25: THEN YOU SHALL EXCHANGE IT FOR MONEY, AND BIND THE MONEY IN YOUR HAND AND GO TO THE PLACE WHICH THE LORD YOUR STEPHEN YAHWEH CHOOSES. ISAIAH 55:2: "WHY DO YOU SPEND MONEY FOR WHAT IS NOT BREAD, AND YOUR WAGES FOR WHAT DOES NOT SATISFY? LISTEN CAREFULLY TO ME, AND EAT WHAT IS GOOD, AND DELIGHT YOURSELF IN ABUNDANCE. DEUTERONOMY 15:6: "FOR THE LORD YOUR STEPHEN YAHWEH WILL BLESS YOU AS HE HAS PROMISED YOU, AND YOU WILL LEND TO MANY NATIONS, BUT YOU WILL NOT BORROW; AND YOU WILL RULE OVER MANY NATIONS, BUT THEY WILL NOT RULE OVER YOU. DEUTERONOMY 14:26: "YOU MAY SPEND THE MONEY FOR WHATEVER YOUR HEART DESIRES: FOR OXEN, OR SHEEP, OR WINE, OR STRONG DRINK, OR WHATEVER YOUR HEART DESIRES; AND THERE YOU SHALL EAT IN THE [SEXLESS] PRESENCE OF THE LORD YOUR STEPHEN YAHWEH AND REJOICE, YOU AND YOUR HOUSEHOLD. ECCLESIASTES 6:2: A MAN TO WHOM STEPHEN YAHWEH HAS GIVEN RICHES AND WEALTH AND HONOR SO THAT HIS SOUL LACKS NOTHING OF ALL THAT HE DESIRES; YET STEPHEN YAHWEH HAS NOT EMPOWERED HIM TO EAT FROM THEM, FOR A FOREIGNER ENJOYS THEM. THIS IS VANITY AND A SEVERE AFFLICTION. ECCLESIASTES 7:12: FOR WISDOM IS PROTECTION JUST AS MONEY IS PROTECTION, BUT THE ADVANTAGE OF KNOWLEDGE IS THAT WISDOM PRESERVES THE LIVES OF ITS POSSESSORS. ISAIAH 55:1: "HO! EVERY ONE WHO THIRSTS, COME TO THE WATERS; AND YOU WHO HAVE NO MONEY COME, BUY AND EAT, COME, BUY WINE AND MILK WITHOUT MONEY AND WITHOUT COST. PROVERBS 3:16: LONG LIFE IS IN HER RIGHT HAND; IN HER LEFT HAND ARE RICHES AND HONOR. DEUTERONOMY 2:6: "YOU SHALL BUY FOOD FROM THEM WITH MONEY SO THAT YOU MAY EAT, AND YOU SHALL ALSO PURCHASE WATER FROM THEM WITH MONEY SO THAT YOU MAY DRINK. MATTHEW 25:18: "BUT HE WHO RECEIVED THE ONE TALENT WENT AWAY, AND DUG A HOLE IN THE GROUND AND HID HIS MASTER'S MONEY. PROVERBS 7:20: HE HAS TAKEN A BAG OF MONEY WITH HIM AT THE FULL MOON HE WILL COME HOME." ECCLESIASTES 5:19: FURTHERMORE, AS FOR EVERY MAN TO WHOM STEPHEN YAHWEH HAS GIVEN RICHES AND WEALTH, HE HAS ALSO EMPOWERED HIM TO EAT FROM THEM AND TO RECEIVE HIS REWARD AND REJOICE IN HIS LABOR; THIS IS THE GIFT OF STEPHEN YAHWEH. GENESIS 13:2: NOW ABRAM WAS VERY RICH IN LIVESTOCK, IN SILVER AND IN GOLD. PROVERBS 10:22: IT IS THE BLESSING OF THE LORD THAT MAKES RICH, AND HE ADDS NO SORROW TO IT. GALATIANS 6:6: THE ONE WHO IS TAUGHT THE WORD IS TO SHARE ALL GOOD THINGS WITH THE ONE WHO TEACHES HIM. ACTS 8:18: NOW WHEN SIMON SAW THAT THE SPIRIT WAS BESTOWED THROUGH THE LAYING ON OF THE APOSTLES' HANDS, HE OFFERED THEM MONEY… PROVERBS 20:21: AN INHERITANCE GAINED HURRIEDLY AT THE BEGINNING WILL NOT BE BLESSED IN THE END. 2 CORINTHIANS 9:8: AND STEPHEN YAHWEH IS ABLE TO MAKE ALL GRACE ABOUND TO YOU, SO THAT ALWAYS HAVING ALL SUFFICIENCY IN EVERYTHING, YOU MAY HAVE AN ABUNDANCE FOR EVERY GOOD DEED… ACTS 8:20: BUT PETER SAID TO HIM, "MAY YOUR SILVER PERISH WITH YOU, BECAUSE YOU THOUGHT YOU COULD OBTAIN THE GIFT OF STEPHEN YAHWEH WITH MONEY! PROVERBS 23:4: DO NOT WEARY YOURSELF TO GAIN WEALTH, CEASE FROM YOUR CONSIDERATION OF IT. 1 CORINTHIANS 16:2: ON THE FIRST DAY OF EVERY WEEK EACH ONE OF YOU IS TO PUT ASIDE AND SAVE, AS HE MAY PROSPER, SO THAT NO COLLECTIONS BE MADE WHEN I COME. PROVERBS 27:24: FOR RICHES ARE NOT FOREVER, NOR DOES A CROWN ENDURE TO ALL GENERATIONS. PROVERBS 28:20: A FAITHFUL MAN WILL ABOUND WITH BLESSINGS, BUT HE WHO MAKES HASTE TO BE RICH WILL NOT GO UNPUNISHED. PSALM 112:3: WEALTH [NON-MONEY] AND RICHES [NON-MONEY] ARE IN HIS HOUSE, AND HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS ENDURES FOREVER. DEUTERONOMY 14:24: "IF THE DISTANCE IS SO GREAT FOR YOU THAT YOU ARE NOT ABLE TO BRING THE TITHE, SINCE THE PLACE WHERE THE LORD YOUR STEPHEN YAHWEH CHOOSES TO SET HIS NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] IS TOO FAR AWAY FROM YOU WHEN THE LORD YOUR STEPHEN YAHWEH BLESSES YOU… PROVERBS 11:24: THERE IS ONE WHO SCATTERS, AND YET INCREASES ALL THE MORE, AND THERE IS ONE WHO WITHHOLDS WHAT IS JUSTLY DUE, AND YET IT RESULTS ONLY IN WANT. MALACHI 2:2: "IF YOU DO NOT LISTEN, AND IF YOU DO NOT TAKE IT TO HEART TO GIVE HONOR TO MY NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH]," SAYS THE LORD OF HOSTS, "THEN I WILL SEND THE CURSE UPON YOU AND I WILL CURSE YOUR BLESSINGS; AND INDEED, I HAVE CURSED THEM ALREADY, BECAUSE YOU ARE NOT TAKING IT TO HEART. JUDGES 17:2: HE SAID TO HIS MOTHER, "THE ELEVEN HUNDRED PIECES OF SILVER WHICH WERE TAKEN FROM YOU, ABOUT WHICH YOU UTTERED A CURSE IN MY HEARING, BEHOLD, THE SILVER IS WITH ME; I TOOK IT." AND HIS MOTHER SAID, "BLESSED BE MY SON BY THE LORD." 1 TIMOTHY 6:17: INSTRUCT THOSE WHO ARE RICH IN THIS PRESENT WORLD NOT TO BE CONCEITED OR TO FIX THEIR HOPE ON THE UNCERTAINTY OF RICHES, BUT ON STEPHEN YAHWEH, WHO RICHLY SUPPLIES US WITH ALL THINGS TO ENJOY. DEUTERONOMY 28:12: "THE LORD WILL OPEN FOR YOU HIS GOOD STOREHOUSE, THE HEAVENS, TO GIVE RAIN TO YOUR LAND IN ITS SEASON AND TO BLESS ALL THE WORK OF YOUR HAND; AND YOU SHALL LEND TO MANY NATIONS, BUT YOU SHALL NOT BORROW. MATTHEW 20:15: 'IS IT NOT LAWFUL FOR ME TO DO WHAT I WISH WITH WHAT IS MY OWN? OR IS YOUR EYE ENVIOUS BECAUSE I AM GENEROUS?' PROVERBS 8:18: "RICHES AND HONOR ARE WITH ME, ENDURING WEALTH AND RIGHTEOUSNESS. PSALM 37:16: BETTER [3 POSITIONS] IS THE LITTLE OF THE RIGHTEOUS [SEXLESS] THAN THE ABUNDANCE OF MANY [7,680.000.000 BILLON BY 24 TIMES BY 1 MILE GO TWAIN [4] TIMES BY 2 POSITIONS MAKING PEACE INTO 1 POSITION [4] TIMES 100% RELENTING OF 10.000,000 IN JUDE 14-15] WICKED [SEXUAL]. 2 KINGS 22:7: "ONLY NO ACCOUNTING SHALL BE MADE WITH THEM FOR THE MONEY DELIVERED INTO THEIR HANDS, FOR THEY DEAL FAITHFULLY." PSALM 15:5: HE DOES NOT PUT OUT HIS MONEY AT INTEREST, NOR DOES HE TAKE A BRIBE AGAINST THE INNOCENT HE WHO DOES THESE THINGS WILL NEVER BE SHAKEN. PROVERBS 3:9: HONOR THE LORD FROM YOUR WEALTH AND FROM THE FIRST OF ALL YOUR PRODUCE… LUKE 16:9: "AND I SAY TO YOU, MAKE FRIENDS FOR YOURSELVES BY MEANS OF THE WEALTH OF UNRIGHTEOUSNESS, SO THAT WHEN IT FAILS, THEY WILL RECEIVE YOU INTO THE ETERNAL DWELLINGS. MATTHEW 22:19: "SHOW ME THE COIN USED FOR THE POLL-TAX." AND THEY BROUGHT HIM A DENARIUS. MALACHI 3:10: "BRING THE WHOLE TITHE INTO THE STOREHOUSE, SO THAT THERE MAY BE FOOD IN MY HOUSE, AND TEST ME NOW IN THIS," SAYS THE LORD OF HOSTS, "IF I WILL NOT OPEN FOR YOU THE WINDOWS OF HEAVEN AND POUR OUT FOR YOU A BLESSING UNTIL IT OVERFLOWS. PROVERBS 19:14: HOUSE AND WEALTH ARE AN INHERITANCE FROM FATHERS, BUT A PRUDENT WIFE IS FROM THE LORD. ACTS 4:35: AND LAY THEM AT THE APOSTLES' FEET, AND THEY WOULD BE DISTRIBUTED TO EACH AS ANY HAD NEED. 2 CORINTHIANS 12:14: HERE FOR THIS THIRD TIME [THE 1ST TIME [FIGHT] OF THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION IN 1 UNSAVED POSITION VERSES THE 2ND TIME [BATTLE & WAR] WHICH IS THE 1ST TIME [FIGHT] OF THE SAVED PART OF THE OPPOSING 1ST TIME [FIGHT] IN THE 1ST TIME [BATTLE & WAR] OF OPPOSING SIDE AT 00.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION & ALSO 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO 100.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION IN THE SAME 1 SAVED POSITION AT 100.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, EXCEPT THE 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION & 2ND TIME WHICH IS THE 3RD TIME IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 100.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION IN THE SAME 1 SAVED POSITION, WHICH THE 3 TIMES OR 3 PARTS IN 1 PERSON IS ONLY 1 POSITION---BY 2 POSITIONS MAKING PEACE INTO 1 POSITION & IS THE 4TH TIME [2ND PERSON] IS THE 100.0001% SAVED POSITION IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 100.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION] I AM READY TO COME TO YOU, AND I WILL NOT BE A BURDEN TO YOU; FOR I DO NOT SEEK WHAT IS YOURS, BUT YOU; FOR CHILDREN ARE NOT RESPONSIBLE TO SAVE UP FOR THEIR PARENTS, BUT PARENTS FOR THEIR CHILDREN. PSALM 49:16: DO NOT BE AFRAID WHEN A MAN BECOMES RICH, WHEN THE GLORY OF HIS HOUSE IS INCREASED…**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY BOX**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**2 KINGS 12:9: BUT JEHOIADA THE PRIEST TOOK A CHEST AND BORED A HOLE IN ITS LID AND PUT IT BESIDE THE ALTAR, ON THE RIGHT SIDE AS ONE COMES INTO THE HOUSE OF THE LORD; AND THE PRIESTS WHO GUARDED THE THRESHOLD PUT IN IT ALL THE MONEY WHICH WAS BROUGHT INTO THE HOUSE OF THE LORD. MARK 12:41: AND HE SAT DOWN OPPOSITE THE TREASURY, AND BEGAN OBSERVING HOW THE PEOPLE WERE PUTTING MONEY INTO THE TREASURY; AND MANY RICH PEOPLE WERE PUTTING IN LARGE SUMS. LUKE 21:1: AND HE LOOKED UP AND SAW THE RICH PUTTING THEIR GIFTS INTO THE TREASURY. MATTHEW 27:6: THE CHIEF PRIESTS TOOK THE PIECES OF SILVER AND SAID, "IT IS NOT LAWFUL TO PUT THEM INTO THE TEMPLE TREASURY, SINCE IT IS THE PRICE OF BLOOD." HAGGAI 1:6: "YOU HAVE SOWN MUCH, BUT HARVEST LITTLE; YOU EAT, BUT THERE IS NOT ENOUGH TO BE SATISFIED; YOU DRINK, BUT THERE IS NOT ENOUGH TO BECOME DRUNK; YOU PUT ON CLOTHING, BUT NO ONE IS WARM ENOUGH; AND HE WHO EARNS, EARNS WAGES TO PUT INTO A PURSE WITH HOLES." MATTHEW 2:11: AFTER COMING INTO THE HOUSE THEY SAW THE CHILD WITH MARY HIS MOTHER; AND THEY FELL TO THE GROUND AND WORSHIPED HIM. THEN, OPENING THEIR TREASURES, THEY PRESENTED TO HIM GIFTS OF GOLD, FRANKINCENSE, AND MYRRH. MATTHEW 10:9: "DO NOT ACQUIRE GOLD, OR SILVER, OR COPPER FOR YOUR MONEY BELTS… LUKE 10:4: "CARRY NO MONEY BELT, NO BAG, NO SHOES; AND GREET NO ONE ON THE WAY. LUKE 12:33: "SELL YOUR POSSESSIONS AND GIVE TO CHARITY; MAKE YOURSELVES MONEY BELTS WHICH DO NOT WEAR OUT, AN UNFAILING TREASURE IN HEAVEN, WHERE NO THIEF COMES NEAR NOR MOTH DESTROYS. LUKE 22:35: AND HE SAID TO THEM, "WHEN I SENT YOU OUT WITHOUT MONEY BELT AND BAG AND SANDALS, YOU DID NOT LACK ANYTHING, DID YOU?" THEY SAID, "NO, NOTHING." LUKE 22:36: AND HE SAID TO THEM, "BUT NOW, WHOEVER HAS A MONEY BELT IS TO TAKE IT ALONG, LIKEWISE ALSO A BAG, AND WHOEVER HAS NO SWORD IS TO SELL HIS COAT AND BUY ONE. PROVERBS 1:14 THROW IN YOUR LOT WITH US, WE, SHALL ALL HAVE ONE PURSE." ISAIAH 3:22: FESTAL ROBES, OUTER TUNICS, CLOAKS, MONEY PURSES… JOHN 12:6: NOW HE SAID THIS, NOT BECAUSE HE WAS CONCERNED ABOUT THE POOR, BUT BECAUSE HE WAS A THIEF, AND AS HE HAD THE MONEY BOX, HE USED TO PILFER WHAT WAS PUT INTO IT.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY FOR THE TEMPLE**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**2 KINGS 12:16: THE MONEY FROM THE GUILT OFFERINGS AND THE MONEY FROM THE SIN OFFERINGS WAS NOT BROUGHT INTO THE HOUSE OF THE LORD; IT WAS FOR THE PRIESTS. EZRA 7:15-18: AND TO BRING THE SILVER AND GOLD, WHICH THE KING AND HIS COUNSELORS HAVE FREELY OFFERED TO THE STEPHEN YAHWEH OF ISRAEL, WHOSE DWELLING IS IN JERUSALEM, WITH ALL THE SILVER AND GOLD WHICH YOU FIND IN THE WHOLE PROVINCE OF BABYLON, ALONG WITH THE FREEWILL OFFERING OF THE PEOPLE AND OF THE PRIESTS, WHO OFFERED WILLINGLY FOR THE HOUSE OF THEIR STEPHEN YAHWEH WHICH IS IN JERUSALEM; WITH THIS MONEY, THEREFORE, YOU SHALL DILIGENTLY BUY BULLS, RAMS AND LAMBS, WITH THEIR GRAIN OFFERINGS AND THEIR DRINK OFFERINGS AND OFFER THEM ON THE ALTAR OF THE HOUSE OF YOUR STEPHEN YAHWEH WHICH IS IN JERUSALEM. MARK 12:41: AND HE SAT DOWN OPPOSITE THE TREASURY, AND BEGAN OBSERVING HOW THE PEOPLE WERE PUTTING MONEY INTO THE TREASURY; AND MANY RICH PEOPLE WERE PUTTING IN LARGE SUMS. 2 KINGS 12:4: THEN JEHOASH SAID TO THE PRIESTS, "ALL THE MONEY OF THE SACRED THINGS WHICH IS BROUGHT INTO THE HOUSE OF THE LORD, IN CURRENT MONEY, BOTH THE MONEY OF EACH MAN'S ASSESSMENT AND ALL THE MONEY WHICH ANY MAN'S HEART PROMPTS HIM TO BRING INTO THE HOUSE OF THE LORD… 2 KINGS 12:10: WHEN THEY SAW THAT THERE WAS MUCH MONEY IN THE CHEST, THE KING'S SCRIBE AND THE HIGH PRIEST CAME UP AND TIED IT IN BAGS AND COUNTED THE MONEY WHICH WAS FOUND IN THE HOUSE OF THE LORD. 2 KINGS 22:4-6: "GO UP TO HILKIAH THE HIGH PRIEST THAT HE MAY COUNT THE MONEY BROUGHT IN TO THE HOUSE OF THE LORD WHICH THE DOORKEEPERS HAVE GATHERED FROM THE PEOPLE. "LET THEM DELIVER IT INTO THE HAND OF THE WORKMEN WHO HAVE THE OVERSIGHT OF THE HOUSE OF THE LORD, AND LET THEM GIVE IT TO THE WORKMEN WHO ARE IN THE HOUSE OF THE LORD TO REPAIR THE DAMAGES OF THE HOUSE, TO THE CARPENTERS AND THE BUILDERS AND THE MASONS AND FOR BUYING TIMBER AND HEWN STONE TO REPAIR THE HOUSE. EZRA 3:7: THEN THEY GAVE MONEY TO THE MASONS AND CARPENTERS, AND FOOD, DRINK AND OIL TO THE SIDONIANS AND TO THE TYRIANS, TO BRING CEDAR WOOD FROM LEBANON TO THE SEA AT JOPPA, ACCORDING TO THE PERMISSION THEY HAD FROM CYRUS KING OF PERSIA. 1 KINGS 14:26: HE TOOK AWAY THE TREASURES OF THE HOUSE OF THE LORD AND THE TREASURES OF THE KING'S HOUSE, AND HE TOOK EVERYTHING, EVEN TAKING ALL THE SHIELDS OF GOLD WHICH SOLOMON HAD MADE. 2 KINGS 14:14: HE TOOK ALL THE GOLD AND SILVER AND ALL THE UTENSILS WHICH WERE FOUND IN THE HOUSE OF THE LORD, AND IN THE TREASURIES OF THE KING'S HOUSE, THE HOSTAGES ALSO, AND RETURNED TO SAMARIA. 1 KINGS 15:18: THEN ASA TOOK ALL THE SILVER AND THE GOLD WHICH WERE LEFT IN THE TREASURIES OF THE HOUSE OF THE LORD AND THE TREASURIES OF THE KING'S HOUSE, AND DELIVERED THEM INTO THE HAND OF HIS SERVANTS AND KING ASA SENT THEM TO BEN-HADAD THE SON OF TABRIMMON, THE SON OF HEZION, KING OF ARAM, WHO LIVED IN DAMASCUS, SAYING… 2 KINGS 12:18: JEHOASH KING OF JUDAH TOOK ALL THE SACRED THINGS THAT JEHOSHAPHAT AND JEHORAM AND AHAZIAH, HIS FATHERS, KINGS OF JUDAH, HAD DEDICATED, AND HIS OWN SACRED THINGS AND ALL THE GOLD THAT WAS FOUND AMONG THE TREASURIES OF THE HOUSE OF THE LORD AND OF THE KING'S HOUSE, AND SENT THEM TO HAZAEL KING OF ARAM. THEN HE WENT AWAY FROM JERUSALEM. 2 KINGS 16:8: AHAZ TOOK THE SILVER AND GOLD THAT WAS FOUND IN THE HOUSE OF THE LORD AND IN THE TREASURIES OF THE KING'S HOUSE, AND SENT A PRESENT TO THE KING OF ASSYRIA. 2 KINGS 18:15: HEZEKIAH GAVE HIM ALL THE SILVER WHICH WAS FOUND IN THE HOUSE OF THE LORD, AND IN THE TREASURIES OF THE KING'S HOUSE. 2 KINGS 18:16: AT THAT TIME HEZEKIAH CUT OFF THE GOLD FROM THE DOORS OF THE TEMPLE OF THE LORD, AND FROM THE DOORPOSTS WHICH HEZEKIAH KING OF JUDAH HAD OVERLAID, AND GAVE IT TO THE KING OF ASSYRIA. 2 SAMUEL 8:10-11: TOI SENT JORAM HIS SON TO KING DAVID TO GREET HIM AND BLESS HIM, BECAUSE HE HAD FOUGHT AGAINST HADADEZER AND DEFEATED HIM; FOR HADADEZER HAD BEEN AT WAR WITH TOI. AND JORAM BROUGHT WITH HIM ARTICLES OF SILVER, OF GOLD AND OF BRONZE. KING DAVID ALSO DEDICATED THESE TO THE LORD, WITH THE SILVER AND GOLD THAT HE HAD DEDICATED FROM ALL THE NATIONS WHICH HE HAD SUBDUED: 1 KINGS 15:15: HE BROUGHT INTO THE HOUSE OF THE LORD THE DEDICATED THINGS OF HIS FATHER AND HIS OWN DEDICATED THINGS: SILVER AND GOLD AND UTENSILS. EZRA 8:25-30: AND I WEIGHED OUT TO THEM THE SILVER, THE GOLD AND THE UTENSILS, THE OFFERING FOR THE HOUSE OF OUR STEPHEN YAHWEH WHICH THE KING AND HIS COUNSELORS AND HIS PRINCES AND ALL ISRAEL PRESENT THERE HAD OFFERED. THUS, I WEIGHED INTO THEIR HANDS 650 TALENTS OF SILVER, AND SILVER UTENSILS WORTH 100 TALENTS, AND 100 GOLD TALENTS, AND 20 GOLD BOWLS WORTH 1,000 DARICS, AND TWO UTENSILS OF FINE SHINY BRONZE, PRECIOUS AS GOLD. EZRA 2:69: ACCORDING TO THEIR ABILITY THEY GAVE TO THE TREASURY FOR THE WORK 61,000 GOLD DRACHMAS AND 5,000 SILVER MINAS AND 100 PRIESTLY GARMENTS. NEHEMIAH 7:71: SOME OF THE HEADS OF FATHERS' HOUSEHOLDS GAVE INTO THE TREASURY OF THE WORK 20,000 GOLD DRACHMAS AND 2,200 SILVER MINAS. NEHEMIAH 7:70: SOME FROM AMONG THE HEADS OF FATHERS' HOUSEHOLDS GAVE TO THE WORK. THE GOVERNOR GAVE TO THE TREASURY 1,000 GOLD DRACHMAS, 50 BASINS, 530 PRIESTS' GARMENTS. NEHEMIAH 7:72: THAT WHICH THE REST OF THE PEOPLE GAVE WAS 20,000 GOLD DRACHMAS AND 2,000 SILVER MINAS AND 67 PRIESTS' GARMENTS. MARK 12:42: A POOR WIDOW CAME AND PUT IN TWO SMALL COPPER COINS, WHICH AMOUNT TO A CENT.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY MANAGEMENT**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**LUKE 16:9: "AND I SAY TO YOU, MAKE FRIENDS FOR YOURSELVES BY MEANS OF THE WEALTH OF UNRIGHTEOUSNESS, SO THAT WHEN IT FAILS, THEY WILL RECEIVE YOU INTO THE ETERNAL DWELLINGS. GENESIS 13:2: NOW ABRAM WAS VERY RICH IN LIVESTOCK, IN SILVER AND IN GOLD. LUKE 16:5: "AND HE SUMMONED EACH ONE OF HIS MASTER'S DEBTORS, AND HE BEGAN SAYING TO THE FIRST, 'HOW MUCH DO YOU OWE MY MASTER?' 2 KINGS 12:4: THEN JEHOASH SAID TO THE PRIESTS, "ALL THE MONEY OF THE SACRED THINGS WHICH IS BROUGHT INTO THE HOUSE OF THE LORD, IN CURRENT MONEY, BOTH THE MONEY OF EACH MAN'S ASSESSMENT AND ALL THE MONEY WHICH ANY MAN'S HEART PROMPTS HIM TO BRING INTO THE HOUSE OF THE LORD… LUKE 16:10: "HE WHO IS FAITHFUL IN A VERY LITTLE THING IS FAITHFUL ALSO IN MUCH; AND HE WHO IS UNRIGHTEOUS IN A VERY LITTLE THING IS UNRIGHTEOUS ALSO IN MUCH. LUKE 16:12: "AND IF YOU HAVE NOT BEEN FAITHFUL IN THE USE OF THAT WHICH IS ANOTHER'S, WHO WILL GIVE YOU THAT WHICH IS YOUR OWN? ACTS 6:2: SO, THE TWELVE SUMMONED THE CONGREGATION OF THE DISCIPLES AND SAID, "IT IS NOT DESIRABLE FOR US TO NEGLECT THE WORD OF STEPHEN YAHWEH IN ORDER TO SERVE TABLES. LUKE 16:3: "THE MANAGER [SUPERVISOR] SAID TO HIMSELF, 'WHAT SHALL I DO, SINCE MY MASTER IS TAKING THE MANAGEMENT AWAY FROM ME? I AM NOT STRONG ENOUGH TO DIG; I AM ASHAMED TO BEG. 2 KINGS 12:15: MOREOVER, THEY DID NOT REQUIRE AN ACCOUNTING FROM THE MEN INTO WHOSE HAND THEY GAVE THE MONEY TO PAY TO THOSE WHO DID THE WORK, FOR THEY DEALT FAITHFULLY. JAMES 1:10: AND THE RICH MAN IS TO GLORY IN HIS HUMILIATION, BECAUSE LIKE FLOWERING GRASS HE WILL PASS AWAY. PROVERBS 31:16: SHE CONSIDERS A FIELD AND BUYS IT; FROM HER EARNINGS SHE PLANTS A VINEYARD. LUKE 16:11: "THEREFORE, IF YOU HAVE NOT BEEN FAITHFUL IN THE USE OF UNRIGHTEOUS WEALTH, WHO WILL ENTRUST THE TRUE RICHES TO YOU? DEUTERONOMY 8:17: "OTHERWISE, YOU MAY SAY IN YOUR HEART, 'MY POWER AND THE STRENGTH OF MY HAND MADE ME THIS WEALTH.' 1 CORINTHIANS 4:1: LET A MAN REGARD US IN THIS MANNER, AS SERVANTS OF CHRIST AND STEWARDS OF THE MYSTERIES OF STEPHEN YAHWEH. PROVERBS 27:23: KNOW WELL THE CONDITION OF YOUR FLOCKS, AND PAY ATTENTION TO YOUR HERDS… PROVERBS 20:18: PREPARE PLANS BY CONSULTATION, AND MAKE WAR BY WISE GUIDANCE. MATTHEW 25:23: "HIS MASTER SAID TO HIM, 'WELL DONE, GOOD AND FAITHFUL SLAVE. YOU WERE FAITHFUL WITH A FEW THINGS I WILL PUT YOU IN CHARGE OF MANY THINGS; ENTER INTO THE JOY OF YOUR MASTER.' 2 KINGS 4:7: THEN SHE CAME AND TOLD THE MAN OF STEPHEN YAHWEH. AND HE SAID, "GO, SELL THE OIL AND PAY YOUR DEBT, AND YOU AND YOUR SONS CAN LIVE ON THE REST." 1 TIMOTHY 3:12: DEACONS MUST BE HUSBANDS OF ONLY ONE WIFE, AND GOOD MANAGERS [SUPERVISORS] OF THEIR CHILDREN AND THEIR OWN HOUSEHOLDS. LUKE 16:1: NOW HE WAS ALSO SAYING TO THE DISCIPLES, "THERE WAS A RICH MAN WHO HAD A MANAGER, AND THIS MANAGER [SUPERVISOR] WAS REPORTED TO HIM AS SQUANDERING HIS POSSESSIONS. 2 CORINTHIANS 8:20: TAKING PRECAUTION SO THAT NO ONE WILL DISCREDIT US IN OUR ADMINISTRATION OF THIS GENEROUS GIFT… 1 PETER 4:10: AS EACH ONE HAS RECEIVED A SPECIAL GIFT, EMPLOY IT IN SERVING ONE ANOTHER AS GOOD STEWARDS OF THE MANIFOLD GRACE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH. 1 TIMOTHY 3:4: HE MUST BE ONE WHO MANAGES [SUPERVISES] HIS OWN HOUSEHOLD WELL, KEEPING HIS CHILDREN UNDER CONTROL WITH ALL DIGNITY. PROVERBS 31:24: SHE MAKES LINEN GARMENTS AND SELLS THEM, AND SUPPLIES BELTS TO THE TRADESMEN. LUKE 16:8: "AND HIS MASTER PRAISED THE UNRIGHTEOUS MANAGER [SUPERVISOR] BECAUSE HE HAD ACTED SHREWDLY; FOR THE SONS OF THIS AGE ARE MORE-SHREWD IN RELATION TO THEIR OWN KIND THAN THE SONS OF LIGHT. JAMES 1:5: BUT IF ANY OF YOU LACKS WISDOM, LET HIM ASK OF STEPHEN YAHWEH, WHO GIVES TO ALL GENEROUSLY AND WITHOUT REPROACH, AND IT WILL BE GIVEN TO HIM. PROVERBS 31:30: CHARM IS DECEITFUL AND BEAUTY IS VAIN, BUT A WOMAN WHO FEARS THE LORD, SHE SHALL BE PRAISED. 1 CORINTHIANS 12:28: AND STEPHEN YAHWEH HAS APPOINTED IN THE CHURCH, FIRST APOSTLES, SECOND PROPHETS, THIRD TEACHERS, THEN MIRACLES, THEN GIFTS OF HEALINGS, HELPS, ADMINISTRATIONS, VARIOUS KINDS OF TONGUES. JAMES 1:7: FOR THAT MAN OUGHT NOT TO EXPECT THAT HE WILL RECEIVE ANYTHING FROM THE LORD… JAMES 1:4: AND LET ENDURANCE HAVE ITS PERFECT RESULT, SO THAT YOU MAY BE PERFECT AND COMPLETE, LACKING IN NOTHING. JAMES 1:9: BUT THE BROTHER OF HUMBLE CIRCUMSTANCES IS TO GLORY IN HIS HIGH POSITION… MATTHEW 26:14: THEN ONE OF THE TWELVE, NAMED JUDAS ISCARIOT, WENT TO THE CHIEF PRIESTS… LUKE 16:4: 'I KNOW WHAT I SHALL DO, SO THAT WHEN I AM REMOVED FROM THE MANAGEMENT PEOPLE WILL WELCOME ME INTO THEIR HOMES.' LUKE 12:42: AND THE LORD SAID, "WHO THEN IS THE FAITHFUL AND SENSIBLE STEWARD, WHOM HIS MASTER WILL PUT IN CHARGE OF HIS SERVANTS, TO GIVE THEM THEIR RATIONS AT THE PROPER TIME? ACTS 6:1: NOW AT THIS TIME WHILE THE DISCIPLES WERE INCREASING IN NUMBER, A COMPLAINT AROSE ON THE PART OF THE HELLENISTIC JEWS AGAINST THE NATIVE HEBREWS, BECAUSE THEIR WIDOWS WERE BEING OVERLOOKED IN THE DAILY SERVING OF FOOD.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY’S DEFICIENCIES**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**ZEPHANIAH 1:18: NEITHER THEIR SILVER NOR THEIR GOLD WILL BE ABLE TO DELIVER THEM ON THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) DAY OF THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD'S WRATH; AND ALL THE EARTH WILL BE DEVOURED IN THE FIRE OF HIS JEALOUSY, FOR HE WILL MAKE A COMPLETE END, INDEED A TERRIFYING ONE, OF ALL THE INHABITANTS OF THE EARTH. EZEKIEL 7:19: 'THEY WILL FLING THEIR SILVER INTO THE STREETS AND THEIR GOLD WILL BECOME AN ABHORRENT THING; THEIR SILVER AND THEIR GOLD WILL NOT BE ABLE TO DELIVER THEM IN THE DAY OF THE WRATH OF THE LORD. THEY CANNOT SATISFY THEIR APPETITE NOR CAN THEY FILL THEIR STOMACHS, FOR THEIR INIQUITY HAS BECOME AN OCCASION OF STUMBLING. ISAIAH 13:17: BEHOLD, I AM GOING TO STIR UP THE MEDES AGAINST THEM, WHO WILL NOT VALUE SILVER OR TAKE PLEASURE IN GOLD. 1 PETER 1:18: KNOWING THAT YOU WERE NOT REDEEMED WITH PERISHABLE THINGS LIKE SILVER OR GOLD FROM YOUR FUTILE WAY OF LIFE INHERITED FROM YOUR FOREFATHERS… ACTS 8:18-19: NOW WHEN SIMON SAW THAT THE SPIRIT WAS BESTOWED THROUGH THE LAYING ON OF THE APOSTLES' HANDS, HE OFFERED THEM MONEY, SAYING, "GIVE THIS AUTHORITY TO ME AS WELL, SO THAT EVERYONE ON WHOM I LAY MY HANDS MAY RECEIVE THE HOLY SPIRIT." MATTHEW 27:6: THE CHIEF PRIESTS TOOK THE PIECES OF SILVER AND SAID, "IT IS NOT LAWFUL TO PUT THEM INTO THE TEMPLE TREASURY, SINCE IT IS THE PRICE OF BLOOD."**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY, ATTITUDES TO**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**DEUTERONOMY 8:18: "BUT YOU SHALL REMEMBER THE LORD YOUR STEPHEN YAHWEH, FOR IT IS HE WHO IS GIVING YOU POWER TO MAKE WEALTH, THAT HE MAY CONFIRM HIS COVENANT WHICH HE SWORE TO YOUR FATHERS, AS IT IS THIS DAY. 1 SAMUEL 2:7: "THE LORD MAKES POOR AND RICH; HE BRINGS LOW, HE ALSO EXALTS. 1 KINGS 3:13: "I HAVE ALSO GIVEN YOU WHAT YOU HAVE NOT ASKED, BOTH RICHES AND HONOR, SO THAT THERE WILL NOT BE ANY AMONG THE KINGS LIKE YOU ALL YOUR DAYS. PROVERBS 8:18-21: "RICHES AND HONOR ARE WITH ME, ENDURING WEALTH AND RIGHTEOUSNESS. "MY FRUIT IS BETTER THAN GOLD, EVEN PURE GOLD, AND MY YIELD BETTER THAN CHOICEST SILVER. "I WALK IN THE WAY OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, IN THE MIDST OF THE PATHS OF JUSTICE… 1 TIMOTHY 6:17: INSTRUCT THOSE WHO ARE RICH IN THIS PRESENT WORLD NOT TO BE CONCEITED OR TO FIX THEIR HOPE ON THE UNCERTAINTY OF RICHES, BUT ON STEPHEN YAHWEH, WHO RICHLY SUPPLIES US WITH ALL THINGS TO ENJOY. MATTHEW 6:24: "NO ONE CAN SERVE TWO MASTERS; FOR EITHER HE WILL HATE THE ONE AND LOVE THE OTHER, OR HE WILL BE DEVOTED TO ONE AND DESPISE THE OTHER YOU CANNOT SERVE STEPHEN YAHWEH AND WEALTH [THE MONEY LIMIT OR EQUAL VALUE OF GOODS CANNOT EXCEED $950,400.00 IN GOLD OR IN SAME VALUE OF GOODS, BECAUSE THE $105,600.00 IN GOLD OR IN SAME VALUE OF GOODS IS THE 10% MONEY TITHE TO THE LORD & THE $1,056,000.00 MILLION IN GOLD OR IN SAME VALUE OF GOODS IS AT 100% WITHOUT PAYING THE 10% MONEY TITHE TO THE LORD FOR THE PARABLE OF THE MINAS OR THE PARABLE OF THE POUNDS UNTIL IT IS LEVELLED AT THE LOWEST KINGDOMS BECAUSE OF BREAKING, SETTING ASIDE, IGNORING OR ANNULING---ALTERING, MAKING VOID OR MAKING INVALID THE TRUE LAW COMMANDMENTS IN MATTHEW 5:19]. LUKE 16:13: "NO SERVANT CAN SERVE TWO MASTERS; FOR EITHER HE WILL HATE THE ONE AND LOVE THE OTHER, OR ELSE HE WILL BE DEVOTED TO ONE AND DESPISE THE OTHER YOU CANNOT SERVE STEPHEN YAHWEH AND WEALTH [THE MONEY LIMIT OR EQUAL VALUE OF GOODS CANNOT EXCEED $950,400.00 IN GOLD OR IN SAME VALUE OF GOODS, BECAUSE THE $105,600.00 IN GOLD OR IN SAME VALUE OF GOODS IS THE 10% MONEY TITHE TO THE LORD & THE $1,056,000.00 MILLION IN GOLD OR IN SAME VALUE OF GOODS IS AT 100% WITHOUT PAYING THE 10% MONEY TITHE TO THE LORD FOR THE PARABLE OF THE MINAS OR THE PARABLE OF THE POUNDS UNTIL IT IS LEVELLED AT THE LOWEST KINGDOMS BECAUSE OF BREAKING, SETTING ASIDE, IGNORING OR ANNULING---ALTERING, MAKING VOID OR MAKING INVALID THE TRUE LAW COMMANDMENTS IN MATTHEW 5:19]." BUT IN ANOTHER WAY IN RIGHTEOUS TITHING DONE BY THE LORD, THE MINAS & THE POUNDS ARE TWO LEVELS IN LUKE 19, WHICH MEANS $950,400.00 (FOR EXEMPTION OF THE TITHE IS $1,056,000.00) FOR THE MINAS & AN ADDITIONAL $950,400.00 (FOR EXEMPTION OF THE TITHE IS $1,056,000.00) FOR THE POUNDS, WHICH AMOUNTS TO $1,900,800.00 (FOR EXEMPTION OF THE TITHE IS $2,112,000.00 MAX) TO STAY IN YOUR MEANS & BE IN THE SAFETY ZONE & NEVER A MITE---1/8TH OF A CENT MORE!!! REMEMBER IF YOU ARE SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED, THEN THE MONEY LIMIT OF WHITE GOLD, WHICH IS PLATINUM IS $1,440.000.00 MILLION PER PLATINUM MINAS UP TO $15,840.000.00 MILLION IN THE 11 PLATINUM MINAS & ANOTHER $15,840.000.00 MILLION IN THE 11 PLATINUM POUNDS, WHICH TOTAL IS $31,680.000.00 MILLION MAX OR LESS WITH 11 PLATINUM MINAS & STILL BE ABLE TO BE IN THE HIGHER KINGDOMS WITHOUT RESTRICTIONS! ALSO REMEMBER IF YOU ARE SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED, THEN THE MONEY LIMIT OF WHITE GOLD, WHICH IS PALLADIUM IS $21,600.000.00 MILLION PER PALLADIUM MINAS UP TO $237,600.000.00 MILLION IN THE 11 PALLADIUM MINAS AND ANOTHER $237,600.000.00 MILLION IN THE 11 PALLADIUM POUNDS, WHICH TOTAL IS $475,200.000.00 MILLION MAX OR LESS WITH 11 PALLADUM MINAS & STILL BE ABLE TO BE IN HIGHER KINGDOMS WITHOUT RESTRICTIONS! BUT IF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD HAS ANY CLUE OF YOU PURPOSELY HAVING UNAUTHORIZED SEX, THE APPROVAL OF SEX (ROMANS 1:32) OR PURPOSELY STEAL MONEY FROM HIM IN UNFAITHFULNESS, THEN YOU CAN NEVER BE WORTHY OR ABLE TO OPERATE TO DO THESE SPECIAL QUALIFICATIONS OF THE PLATINUM MINAS/PLATINUM POUNDS OR THE PALLADIUM MINAS/PALLADIUM POUNDS! THE LORD YAHWEH NEVER TRUSTS IN ANYBODY, NOR DOES HE EVER HAVE TOO BECAUSE OF THE ETERNAL BULLSHIT OF LUCIFER & VICTORIA, NOR THIS LORD IS NEVER GOVERNED BY THE SUPREME LORDSHIP (MATTHEW 24:36-44) OF THE SUPREME LAW AUTHORITY (ROMANS 13:1-2), NOR IS THIS LORD GOVERNED BY THE SUPREME LORDSHIP (MARK 13:32-37), BUT ONLY TRUSTS HIMSELF IN ETERNAL CREATURES (EPHESIANS 4:6) AND THIS LORD YAH IS THE ALL-KNOWING INFINITE LORD & OMNI-PRESENT LORD ABOVE & BEYOND ALL INFINITE THINGS! BUT THERE IS A LORD JESUS YAHWEH (HEBREWS 13:8) THAT IS NEVER KNOWN IN THE AUTHORITATIVE WRITTEN WORD, THAT SITS AT THE RIGHT HAND OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH (ETERNAL WEAKNESS OF THE LORD YAH BECOMING MAN IN NUMBERS 23:19) WITH THE LORD ENOCH CHRIST (HEBREWS 11:5) ON THE OTHER RIGHT HAND, BUT BOTH IS ALWAYS INFERIOR TO THIS TOP ENGLISH LORD YAHWEH IN ACTS 31!!! EPHESIANS 5:5: FOR THIS YOU KNOW WITH CERTAINTY, THAT NO IMMORAL OR IMPURE PERSON OR COVETOUS MAN, WHO IS AN IDOLATER, HAS AN INHERITANCE IN THE KINGDOM OF CHRIST AND STEPHEN YAHWEH. 1 TIMOTHY 6:10: FOR THE LOVE OF MONEY IS A ROOT OF ALL SORTS OF [SEXUAL] EVIL, AND SOME BY LONGING FOR IT HAVE WANDERED AWAY FROM THE FAITH AND PIERCED THEMSELVES WITH MANY GRIEFS. LUKE 8:14: "THE SEED WHICH FELL AMONG THE THORNS, THESE ARE THE ONES WHO HAVE HEARD, AND AS THEY GO ON THEIR WAY THEY ARE CHOKED WITH WORRIES AND RICHES AND PLEASURES OF THIS LIFE, AND BRING NO FRUIT TO MATURITY. LUKE 16:14: NOW THE PHARISEES, WHO WERE LOVERS OF MONEY, WERE LISTENING TO ALL THESE THINGS AND WERE SCOFFING AT HIM. 1 TIMOTHY 3:3: NOT ADDICTED TO WINE OR PUGNACIOUS, BUT GENTLE, PEACEABLE, FREE FROM THE LOVE OF MONEY. 2 TIMOTHY 3:2: FOR MEN WILL BE LOVERS OF SELF, LOVERS OF MONEY, BOASTFUL, ARROGANT, REVILERS, DISOBEDIENT TO PARENTS, UNGRATEFUL, UNHOLY… TITUS 1:7: FOR THE OVERSEER MUST BE ABOVE REPROACH AS STEPHEN YAHWEH’S STEWARD, NOT SELF-WILLED, NOT QUICK-TEMPERED, NOT ADDICTED TO WINE, NOT PUGNACIOUS, NOT FOND OF SORDID GAIN… HEBREWS 13:5: MAKE SURE THAT YOUR CHARACTER IS FREE FROM THE LOVE OF MONEY, BEING CONTENT WITH WHAT YOU HAVE; FOR HE HIMSELF HAS SAID, "I WILL NEVER DESERT YOU, NOR WILL I EVER FORSAKE YOU." 1 PETER 5:2: SHEPHERD THE FLOCK OF STEPHEN YAHWEH AMONG YOU, EXERCISING OVERSIGHT NOT UNDER COMPULSION, BUT VOLUNTARILY, ACCORDING TO THE WILL OF STEPHEN YAHWEH; AND NOT FOR SORDID GAIN, BUT WITH EAGERNESS… DEUTERONOMY 8:12-14: OTHERWISE, WHEN YOU HAVE EATEN AND ARE SATISFIED, AND HAVE BUILT GOOD HOUSES AND LIVED IN THEM, AND WHEN YOUR HERDS AND YOUR FLOCKS MULTIPLY, AND YOUR SILVER AND GOLD MULTIPLY, AND ALL THAT YOU HAVE MULTIPLIES, THEN YOUR HEART WILL BECOME PROUD AND YOU WILL FORGET THE LORD YOUR STEPHEN YAHWEH WHO BROUGHT YOU OUT FROM THE LAND OF EGYPT, OUT OF THE HOUSE OF SLAVERY [THIS ALSO MEANS IN THE USA FOR A COUPLE OF HUNDRED YEARS THE BLACKS WERE TREATED LIKE THE EGYPTIANS & THE WHITES WERE TREATED LIKE THE ISRAELITES BY THE SUPREME AUTHORIZATION OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN LUKE 23:26 & ACTS 8:4-40 & IF YOU ETERNALLY REBEL ABOUT THIS & CALL IT UNPRECEDENT RACISM, UNPRECEDENT DISCRIMINATION OR UNPRECEDENT PREJUDICE, BUT IN ABSOLUTE TRUTH THIS BLACK SLAVERY TREATMENT IS A ETERNAL KINDNESS WITH THE 1 ETERNAL WARNING TO BE ABLE TO ETERNALLY RECUPERATE FROM YOUR ETERNAL BULLSHIT & ETERNAL HORSESHIT FROM THE TOP WHITE ENGLISH LORD, BUT YOU ETERNALLY TREAT THE TOP WHITE ENGLISH LORD WITH ETERNAL CONTEMPT & WITH ETERNAL DISRESPECT, BUT YOU ARE ETERNALLY REBELLING, YOU DUMBASS MOTHERFUCKER AGAINST HOW THE TOP ENGLISH LORD ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED HIS TRUTH & SHALL BE ETERNALLY ARRESTED & ETERNALLY STRUCK WITH ETERNAL BLINDNESS AND ETERNALLY KILLED & ETERNALLY DAMNED FOR IT IN ZECHARIAH 5:1-4 & ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12!!!]. JOB 31:24: "IF I HAVE PUT MY CONFIDENCE IN GOLD, AND CALLED FINE GOLD MY TRUST… PSALM 52:7: "BEHOLD, THE MAN WHO WOULD NOT MAKE STEPHEN YAHWEH HIS REFUGE, BUT TRUSTED IN THE ABUNDANCE OF HIS RICHES AND WAS STRONG IN HIS EVIL DESIRE." PSALM 62:10: DO NOT TRUST IN OPPRESSION AND DO NOT VAINLY HOPE IN ROBBERY; IF RICHES INCREASE, DO NOT SET YOUR HEART UPON THEM. PROVERBS 11:4: RICHES DO NOT PROFIT IN THE DAY OF WRATH, BUT RIGHTEOUSNESS [POOR STATUS] DELIVERS FROM DEATH. PROVERBS 27:24: FOR RICHES ARE NOT FOREVER, NOR DOES A CROWN ENDURE TO ALL GENERATIONS. ISAIAH 10:3: NOW WHAT WILL YOU DO IN THE DAY OF PUNISHMENT, AND IN THE DEVASTATION, WHICH WILL COME FROM AFAR? TO WHOM WILL YOU FLEE FOR HELP? AND WHERE WILL YOU LEAVE YOUR WEALTH? JEREMIAH 48:7: "FOR BECAUSE OF YOUR TRUST IN YOUR OWN ACHIEVEMENTS AND TREASURES, EVEN YOU YOURSELF WILL BE CAPTURED; AND CHEMOSH WILL GO OFF INTO EXILE TOGETHER WITH HIS PRIESTS AND HIS PRINCES. LUKE 12:16-21: AND HE TOLD THEM A PARABLE, SAYING, "THE LAND OF A RICH MAN WAS VERY PRODUCTIVE. "AND HE BEGAN REASONING TO HIMSELF, SAYING, 'WHAT SHALL I DO, SINCE I HAVE NO PLACE TO STORE MY CROPS?' "THEN HE SAID, 'THIS IS WHAT I WILL DO: I WILL TEAR DOWN MY BARNS AND BUILD LARGER ONES, AND THERE I WILL STORE ALL MY GRAIN AND MY GOODS. JAMES 1:11: FOR THE SUN RISES WITH A SCORCHING WIND AND WITHERS THE GRASS; AND ITS FLOWER FALLS OFF AND THE BEAUTY OF ITS APPEARANCE IS DESTROYED; SO TOO THE RICH MAN IN THE MIDST OF HIS PURSUITS WILL FADE AWAY. JAMES 5:1-3: COME NOW, YOU RICH, WEEP AND HOWL FOR YOUR MISERIES WHICH ARE COMING UPON YOU. YOUR RICHES HAVE ROTTED AND YOUR GARMENTS HAVE BECOME MOTH-EATEN. YOUR GOLD AND YOUR SILVER HAVE RUSTED; AND THEIR RUST WILL BE A WITNESS AGAINST YOU AND WILL CONSUME YOUR FLESH LIKE FIRE. IT IS IN THE LAST DAYS THAT YOU HAVE STORED UP YOUR TREASURE! REVELATION 18:14: "THE FRUIT YOU LONG FOR HAS GONE FROM YOU, AND ALL THINGS THAT WERE LUXURIOUS AND SPLENDID HAVE PASSED AWAY FROM YOU AND MEN WILL NO LONGER FIND THEM. PSALM 49:5-6: WHY SHOULD I FEAR IN DAYS OF ADVERSITY, WHEN THE INIQUITY OF MY FOES SURROUNDS ME, EVEN THOSE WHO TRUST IN THEIR WEALTH AND BOAST IN THE ABUNDANCE OF THEIR RICHES? JEREMIAH 9:23-24: THUS SAYS THE LORD, "LET NOT A WISE MAN BOAST OF HIS WISDOM, AND LET NOT THE MIGHTY MAN BOAST OF HIS MIGHT, LET NOT A RICH MAN BOAST OF HIS RICHES; BUT LET HIM WHO BOASTS BOAST OF THIS, THAT HE UNDERSTANDS AND KNOWS ME, THAT I AM THE LORD WHO EXERCISES LOVINGKINDNESS, JUSTICE AND RIGHTEOUSNESS ON EARTH; FOR I DELIGHT IN THESE THINGS," DECLARES THE LORD. HOSEA 12:8: AND EPHRAIM SAID, "SURELY I HAVE BECOME RICH, I HAVE FOUND WEALTH FOR MYSELF; IN ALL MY LABORS THEY WILL FIND IN ME NO INIQUITY, WHICH WOULD BE SIN." JAMES 4:13-16: COME NOW, YOU WHO SAY, "TODAY OR TOMORROW WE WILL GO TO SUCH AND SUCH A CITY, AND SPEND A YEAR THERE AND ENGAGE IN BUSINESS AND MAKE A PROFIT." YET YOU DO NOT KNOW WHAT YOUR LIFE WILL BE LIKE TOMORROW. YOU ARE JUST A VAPOR THAT APPEARS FOR A LITTLE WHILE AND THEN VANISHES AWAY. INSTEAD, YOU OUGHT TO SAY, "IF THE LORD WILLS, WE WILL LIVE AND ALSO DO THIS OR THAT." DEUTERONOMY 23:4: BECAUSE THEY DID NOT MEET YOU WITH FOOD AND WATER ON THE WAY WHEN YOU CAME OUT OF EGYPT, AND BECAUSE THEY HIRED AGAINST YOU BALAAM THE SON OF BEOR FROM PETHOR OF MESOPOTAMIA, TO CURSE YOU. 2 PETER 2:15: FORSAKING THE RIGHT WAY, THEY HAVE GONE ASTRAY, HAVING FOLLOWED THE WAY OF BALAAM, THE SON OF BEOR, WHO LOVED THE WAGES OF UNRIGHTEOUSNESS… JOSHUA 7:20-21: SO ACHAN ANSWERED JOSHUA AND SAID, "TRULY, I HAVE SINNED AGAINST THE LORD, THE STEPHEN YAHWEH OF ISRAEL, AND THIS IS WHAT I DID: WHEN I SAW AMONG THE SPOIL A BEAUTIFUL MANTLE FROM SHINAR AND TWO HUNDRED SHEKELS OF SILVER AND A BAR OF GOLD FIFTY SHEKELS IN WEIGHT, THEN I COVETED THEM AND TOOK THEM; AND BEHOLD, THEY ARE CONCEALED IN THE EARTH INSIDE MY TENT WITH THE SILVER UNDERNEATH IT." 2 KINGS 5:19-27: HE SAID TO HIM, "GO IN PEACE." SO, HE DEPARTED FROM HIM SOME DISTANCE. BUT GEHAZI, THE SERVANT OF ELISHA THE MAN OF STEPHEN YAHWEH, THOUGHT, "BEHOLD, MY MASTER HAS SPARED THIS NAAMAN THE ARAMEAN, BY NOT RECEIVING FROM HIS HANDS WHAT HE BROUGHT AS THE LORD LIVES, I WILL RUN AFTER HIM AND TAKE SOMETHING FROM HIM." SO GEHAZI PURSUED NAAMAN. WHEN NAAMAN SAW ONE RUNNING AFTER HIM, HE CAME DOWN FROM THE CHARIOT TO MEET HIM AND SAID, "IS ALL WELL?" MATTHEW 19:22-23: BUT WHEN THE YOUNG MAN HEARD THIS STATEMENT, HE WENT AWAY GRIEVING; FOR HE WAS ONE WHO OWNED MUCH PROPERTY. AND JESUS SAID TO HIS DISCIPLES, "TRULY I SAY TO YOU, IT IS HARD FOR A RICH MAN TO ENTER THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN. MARK 10:22-23: BUT AT THESE WORDS HE WAS SADDENED, AND HE WENT AWAY GRIEVING, FOR HE WAS ONE WHO OWNED MUCH PROPERTY. AND JESUS , LOOKING AROUND, SAID TO HIS DISCIPLES, "HOW HARD IT WILL BE FOR THOSE WHO ARE WEALTHY TO ENTER THE KINGDOM OF STEPHEN YAHWEH!" LUKE 18:23-24: BUT WHEN HE HAD HEARD THESE THINGS, HE BECAME VERY SAD, FOR HE WAS EXTREMELY RICH. AND JESUS LOOKED AT HIM AND SAID, "HOW HARD IT IS FOR THOSE WHO ARE WEALTHY TO ENTER THE KINGDOM OF STEPHEN YAHWEH! MATTHEW 26:14-15: THEN ONE OF THE TWELVE, NAMED JUDAS ISCARIOT, WENT TO THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND SAID, "WHAT ARE YOU WILLING TO GIVE ME TO BETRAY HIM TO YOU?" AND THEY WEIGHED OUT THIRTY PIECES OF SILVER TO HIM. MARK 14:10-11: THEN JUDAS ISCARIOT, WHO WAS ONE OF THE TWELVE, WENT OFF TO THE CHIEF PRIESTS IN ORDER TO BETRAY HIM TO THEM. THEY WERE GLAD WHEN THEY HEARD THIS, AND PROMISED TO GIVE HIM MONEY. AND HE BEGAN SEEKING HOW TO BETRAY HIM AT AN OPPORTUNE TIME. LUKE 22:4-5: AND HE WENT AWAY AND DISCUSSED WITH THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND OFFICERS HOW HE MIGHT BETRAY HIM TO THEM. THEY WERE GLAD AND AGREED TO GIVE HIM MONEY. PSALM 49:7-9: NO MAN CAN BY ANY MEANS REDEEM HIS BROTHER OR GIVE TO STEPHEN YAHWEH A RANSOM FOR HIM-- FOR THE REDEMPTION OF HIS SOUL IS COSTLY, AND HE SHOULD CEASE TRYING FOREVER-- THAT HE SHOULD LIVE ON ETERNALLY, THAT HE SHOULD NOT UNDERGO DECAY. ISAIAH 52:3: FOR THUS SAYS THE LORD, "YOU WERE SOLD FOR NOTHING AND YOU WILL BE REDEEMED WITHOUT MONEY." MATTHEW 16:26: "FOR WHAT WILL IT PROFIT A MAN IF HE GAINS THE WHOLE WORLD AND FORFEITS HIS SOUL? OR WHAT WILL A MAN GIVE IN EXCHANGE FOR HIS SOUL? MARK 8:37: "FOR WHAT WILL A MAN GIVE IN EXCHANGE FOR HIS SOUL? LUKE 9:25: "FOR WHAT IS A MAN PROFITED IF HE GAINS THE WHOLE WORLD, AND LOSES OR FORFEITS HIMSELF? 1 PETER 1:18-19: KNOWING THAT YOU WERE NOT REDEEMED WITH PERISHABLE THINGS LIKE SILVER OR GOLD FROM YOUR FUTILE WAY OF LIFE INHERITED FROM YOUR FOREFATHERS, BUT WITH PRECIOUS BLOOD, AS OF A LAMB UNBLEMISHED AND SPOTLESS, THE BLOOD OF CHRIST. PROVERBS 4:7: "THE BEGINNING OF WISDOM IS: ACQUIRE WISDOM; AND WITH ALL YOUR ACQUIRING, GET UNDERSTANDING. PSALM 49:20: MAN, IN HIS POMP, YET WITHOUT UNDERSTANDING, IS LIKE THE BEASTS THAT PERISH. PROVERBS 3:13-16: HOW BLESSED IS THE MAN WHO FINDS WISDOM AND THE MAN WHO GAINS UNDERSTANDING. FOR HER PROFIT IS BETTER THAN THE PROFIT OF SILVER AND HER GAIN BETTER THAN FINE GOLD. SHE IS MORE PRECIOUS THAN JEWELS; AND NOTHING YOU DESIRE COMPARES WITH HER. PROVERBS 8:10-11: "TAKE MY INSTRUCTION AND NOT SILVER, AND KNOWLEDGE RATHER THAN CHOICEST GOLD. "FOR WISDOM IS BETTER THAN JEWELS; AND ALL DESIRABLE THINGS CANNOT COMPARE WITH HER. PROVERBS 16:16: HOW MUCH BETTER IT IS TO GET WISDOM THAN GOLD! AND TO GET UNDERSTANDING IS TO BE CHOSEN ABOVE SILVER. PROVERBS 17:16: WHY IS THERE A PRICE IN THE HAND OF A FOOL TO BUY WISDOM, WHEN HE HAS NO SENSE? PROVERBS 20:15: THERE IS GOLD, AND AN ABUNDANCE OF JEWELS; BUT THE LIPS OF KNOWLEDGE ARE A MORE PRECIOUS THING. PROVERBS 22:1: A GOOD NAME IS TO BE MORE DESIRED THAN GREAT WEALTH, FAVOR IS BETTER THAN SILVER AND GOLD. PROVERBS 31:10: AN EXCELLENT WIFE, WHO CAN FIND? FOR HER WORTH IS FAR ABOVE JEWELS. ACTS 3:6: BUT PETER SAID, "I DO NOT POSSESS SILVER AND GOLD, BUT WHAT I DO HAVE I GIVE TO YOU: IN THE NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] OF JESUS YAHWEH THE NAZARENE--WALK!" ACTS 8:19-20: SAYING, "GIVE THIS AUTHORITY TO ME AS WELL, SO THAT EVERYONE ON WHOM I LAY MY HANDS MAY RECEIVE THE HOLY SPIRIT." BUT PETER SAID TO HIM, "MAY YOUR SILVER PERISH WITH YOU, BECAUSE YOU THOUGHT YOU COULD OBTAIN THE GIFT OF STEPHEN YAHWEH WITH MONEY! ISAIAH 55:1: "HO! EVERY ONE WHO THIRSTS, COME TO THE WATERS; AND YOU WHO HAVE NO MONEY COME, BUY AND EAT, COME, BUY WINE AND MILK WITHOUT MONEY AND WITHOUT COST. REVELATION 3:18: I ADVISE YOU TO BUY FROM ME GOLD REFINED BY FIRE SO THAT YOU MAY BECOME RICH, AND WHITE GARMENTS SO THAT YOU MAY CLOTHE YOURSELF, AND THAT THE SHAME OF YOUR NAKEDNESS WILL NOT BE REVEALED; AND EYE SALVE TO ANOINT YOUR EYES SO THAT YOU MAY SEE.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY, STEWARDSHIP OF**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**EXODUS 20:15: "YOU SHALL NOT STEAL. DEUTERONOMY 5:19: 'YOU SHALL NOT STEAL. PROVERBS 10:2: ILL-GOTTEN GAINS DO NOT PROFIT, BUT RIGHTEOUSNESS [HONEST LABOR] DELIVERS FROM DEATH. PROVERBS 19:26: HE WHO ASSAULTS HIS FATHER [STEPHEN] AND DRIVES HIS MOTHER [VICTORIA] AWAY IS A SHAMEFUL AND DISGRACEFUL SON. MARK 10:19: YOU KNOW THE COMMANDMENTS, 'DO NOT MURDER, DO NOT COMMIT ADULTERY, DO NOT STEAL, DO NOT BEAR FALSE WITNESS, DO NOY DEFRAUD, HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER.'" LEVITICUS 19:13: 'YOU SHALL NOT OPPRESS YOUR NEIGHBOR, NOR ROB HIM THE WAGES OF A HIRED MAN ARE NOT TO REMAIN WITH YOU ALL NIGHT UNTIL MORNING. PROVERBS 11:1: A FALSE BALANCE IS AN ABOMINATION TO THE LORD, BUT A JUST WEIGHT IS HIS DELIGHT. PROVERBS 13:11: WEALTH OBTAINED BY FRAUD DWINDLES, BUT THE ONE WHO GATHERS BY LABOR INCREASES IT. PROVERBS 20:10: DIFFERING WEIGHTS AND DIFFERING MEASURES, BOTH OF THEM ARE ABOMINABLE TO THE LORD. EZEKIEL 28:18: "BY THE MULTITUDE OF YOUR INIQUITIES, IN THE UNRIGHTEOUSNESS OF YOUR TRADE YOU PROFANED YOUR SANCTUARIES. THEREFORE, I HAVE BROUGHT FIRE FROM THE MIDST OF YOU; IT HAS CONSUMED YOU, AND I HAVE TURNED YOU TO ASHES ON THE EARTH IN THE EYES OF ALL WHO SEE YOU. EXODUS 22:25: "IF YOU LEND MONEY TO MY PEOPLE, TO THE POOR AMONG YOU, YOU ARE NOT TO ACT AS A CREDITOR TO HIM; YOU SHALL NOT CHARGE HIM INTEREST. PSALM 15:5: HE DOES NOT PUT OUT HIS MONEY AT INTEREST, NOR DOES HE TAKE A BRIBE AGAINST THE INNOCENT HE WHO DOES THESE THINGS WILL NEVER BE SHAKEN. PROVERBS 28:8: HE WHO INCREASES HIS WEALTH BY INTEREST AND USURY GATHERS IT FOR HIM WHO IS GRACIOUS TO THE POOR. EXODUS 23:8: "YOU SHALL NOT TAKE A BRIBE, FOR A BRIBE BLINDS THE CLEAR-SIGHTED AND SUBVERTS THE CAUSE OF THE JUST. PROVERBS 15:27: HE WHO PROFITS ILLICITLY TROUBLES HIS OWN HOUSE, BUT HE WHO HATES BRIBES WILL LIVE. PROVERBS 16:8: BETTER IS A LITTLE WITH RIGHTEOUSNESS THAN GREAT INCOME WITH INJUSTICE. JEREMIAH 17:11: "AS A PARTRIDGE THAT HATCHES EGGS WHICH IT HAS NOT LAID, SO IS HE WHO MAKES A FORTUNE, BUT UNJUSTLY; IN THE MIDST OF HIS DAYS IT WILL FORSAKE HIM, AND IN THE END, HE WILL BE A FOOL." LUKE 3:13: AND HE SAID TO THEM, "COLLECT NO MORE THAN WHAT YOU HAVE BEEN ORDERED TO." EZEKIEL 22:12: "IN YOU THEY HAVE TAKEN BRIBES TO SHED BLOOD; YOU HAVE TAKEN INTEREST AND PROFITS, AND YOU HAVE INJURED YOUR NEIGHBORS FOR GAIN BY OPPRESSION, AND YOU HAVE FORGOTTEN ME," DECLARES THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH. JAMES 5:4: BEHOLD, THE PAY OF THE LABORERS WHO MOWED YOUR FIELDS, AND WHICH HAS BEEN WITHHELD BY YOU, CRIES OUT AGAINST YOU; AND THE OUTCRY OF THOSE WHO DID THE HARVESTING HAS REACHED THE EARS OF THE LORD OF SABAOTH. PROVERBS 22:16: HE WHO OPPRESSES THE POOR TO MAKE MORE FOR HIMSELF OR WHO GIVES TO THE RICH, WILL ONLY COME TO POVERTY. EZEKIEL 18:7-8: IF A MAN DOES NOT OPPRESS ANYONE, BUT RESTORES TO THE DEBTOR HIS PLEDGE, DOES NOT COMMIT ROBBERY, BUT GIVES HIS BREAD TO THE HUNGRY AND COVERS THE NAKED WITH CLOTHING, IF HE DOES NOT LEND MONEY ON INTEREST OR TAKE INCREASE, IF HE KEEPS HIS HAND FROM INIQUITY AND EXECUTES TRUE JUSTICE BETWEEN MAN AND MAN… AMOS 5:11: THEREFORE, BECAUSE YOU IMPOSE HEAVY RENT ON THE POOR AND EXACT A TRIBUTE OF GRAIN FROM THEM, THOUGH YOU HAVE BUILT HOUSES OF WELL-HEWN STONE, YET YOU WILL NOT LIVE IN THEM; YOU HAVE PLANTED PLEASANT VINEYARDS, YET YOU WILL NOT DRINK THEIR WINE. MALACHI 3:5: "THEN I WILL DRAW NEAR TO YOU FOR JUDGMENT; AND I WILL BE A SWIFT WITNESS AGAINST THE SORCERERS AND AGAINST THE ADULTERERS AND AGAINST THOSE WHO SWEAR FALSELY, AND AGAINST THOSE WHO OPPRESS THE WAGE EARNER IN HIS WAGES, THE WIDOW AND THE ORPHAN, AND THOSE WHO TURN ASIDE THE ALIEN AND DO NOT FEAR ME," SAYS THE LORD OF HOSTS. PROVERBS 23:4: DO NOT WEARY YOURSELF TO GAIN WEALTH, CEASE FROM YOUR CONSIDERATION OF IT. GENESIS 14:22-23: ABRAM SAID TO THE KING OF SODOM, "I HAVE SWORN TO THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH MOST-HIGH, POSSESSOR OF HEAVEN AND EARTH, THAT I WILL NOT TAKE A THREAD OR A SANDAL THONG OR ANYTHING THAT IS YOURS, FOR FEAR YOU WOULD SAY, 'I HAVE MADE ABRAM RICH.' MATTHEW 16:26: "FOR WHAT WILL IT PROFIT A MAN IF HE GAINS THE WHOLE WORLD AND FORFEITS HIS SOUL? OR WHAT WILL A MAN GIVE IN EXCHANGE FOR HIS SOUL? MARK 8:36: "FOR WHAT DOES IT PROFIT A MAN TO GAIN THE WHOLE WORLD, AND FORFEIT HIS SOUL? LUKE 9:25: "FOR WHAT IS A MAN PROFITED IF HE GAINS THE WHOLE WORLD, AND LOSES OR FORFEITS HIMSELF? LUKE 12:16-21: AND HE TOLD THEM A PARABLE, SAYING, "THE LAND OF A RICH MAN WAS VERY PRODUCTIVE. "AND HE BEGAN REASONING TO HIMSELF, SAYING, 'WHAT SHALL I DO, SINCE I HAVE NO PLACE TO STORE MY CROPS?' "THEN HE SAID, 'THIS IS WHAT I WILL DO: I WILL TEAR DOWN MY BARNS AND BUILD LARGER ONES, AND THERE I WILL STORE ALL MY GRAIN AND MY GOODS. 1 TIMOTHY 6:9: BUT THOSE WHO WANT TO GET RICH FALL INTO TEMPTATION AND A SNARE AND MANY FOOLISH AND HARMFUL DESIRES WHICH PLUNGE MEN INTO RUIN AND DESTRUCTION. 2 THESSALONIANS 3:12: NOW SUCH PERSONS WE COMMAND AND EXHORT IN THE LORD JESUS YAHWEH TO WORK IN QUIET FASHION AND EAT THEIR OWN BREAD. GENESIS 15:2: ABRAM SAID, "O LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH, WHAT WILL YOU GIVE ME, SINCE I AM CHILDLESS, AND THE HEIR OF MY HOUSE IS ELIEZER OF DAMASCUS?" GENESIS 34:21: "THESE MEN ARE FRIENDLY WITH US; THEREFORE, LET THEM LIVE IN THE LAND AND TRADE IN IT, FOR BEHOLD, THE LAND IS LARGE ENOUGH FOR THEM. LET US TAKE THEIR DAUGHTERS IN MARRIAGE, AND GIVE OUR DAUGHTERS TO THEM. PROVERBS 14:23: IN ALL LABOR THERE IS PROFIT, BUT MERE TALK LEADS ONLY TO POVERTY. PROVERBS 19:14: HOUSE AND WEALTH ARE AN INHERITANCE FROM FATHERS, BUT A PRUDENT WIFE IS FROM THE LORD. MATTHEW 25:27: 'THEN YOU OUGHT TO HAVE PUT MY MONEY IN THE BANK, AND ON MY ARRIVAL, I WOULD HAVE RECEIVED MY MONEY BACK WITH INTEREST. LUKE 19:23: 'THEN WHY DID YOU NOT PUT MY MONEY IN THE BANK, AND HAVING COME, I WOULD HAVE COLLECTED IT WITH INTEREST?' PROVERBS 27:23-24: KNOW WELL THE CONDITION OF YOUR FLOCKS, AND PAY ATTENTION TO YOUR HERDS; FOR RICHES ARE NOT FOREVER, NOR DOES A CROWN ENDURE TO ALL GENERATIONS. 2 KINGS 22:4-7: "GO UP TO HILKIAH THE HIGH PRIEST THAT HE MAY COUNT THE MONEY BROUGHT IN TO THE HOUSE OF THE LORD WHICH THE DOORKEEPERS HAVE GATHERED FROM THE PEOPLE. "LET THEM DELIVER IT INTO THE HAND OF THE WORKMEN WHO HAVE THE OVERSIGHT OF THE HOUSE OF THE LORD, AND LET THEM GIVE IT TO THE WORKMEN WHO ARE IN THE HOUSE OF THE LORD TO REPAIR THE DAMAGES OF THE HOUSE, TO THE CARPENTERS AND THE BUILDERS AND THE MASONS AND FOR BUYING TIMBER AND HEWN STONE TO REPAIR THE HOUSE. MATTHEW 25:14-27: "FOR IT IS JUST LIKE A MAN ABOUT TO GO ON A JOURNEY, WHO CALLED HIS OWN SLAVES AND ENTRUSTED HIS POSSESSIONS TO THEM. "TO ONE HE GAVE FIVE TALENTS, TO ANOTHER, TWO, AND TO ANOTHER, ONE, EACH ACCORDING TO HIS OWN ABILITY; AND HE WENT ON HIS JOURNEY. "IMMEDIATELY THE ONE WHO HAD RECEIVED THE FIVE TALENTS WENT AND TRADED WITH THEM, AND GAINED FIVE MORE TALENTS. LUKE 16:10-12: "HE WHO IS FAITHFUL IN A VERY LITTLE THING IS FAITHFUL ALSO IN MUCH; AND HE WHO IS UNRIGHTEOUS IN A VERY LITTLE THING IS UNRIGHTEOUS ALSO IN MUCH. "THEREFORE, IF YOU HAVE NOT BEEN FAITHFUL IN THE USE OF UNRIGHTEOUS WEALTH, WHO WILL ENTRUST THE TRUE RICHES TO YOU? "AND IF YOU HAVE NOT BEEN FAITHFUL IN THE USE OF THAT WHICH IS ANOTHER'S, WHO WILL GIVE YOU THAT WHICH IS YOUR OWN? 1 CORINTHIANS 4:2: IN THIS CASE, MOREOVER, IT IS REQUIRED OF STEWARDS THAT ONE BE FOUND TRUSTWORTHY. 1 TIMOTHY 5:8: BUT IF ANYONE DOES NOT PROVIDE FOR HIS OWN, AND ESPECIALLY FOR THOSE OF HIS HOUSEHOLD, HE HAS DENIED THE FAITH AND IS WORSE THAN AN UNBELIEVER. 1 TIMOTHY 5:16: IF ANY WOMAN WHO IS A BELIEVER HAS DEPENDENT WIDOWS, SHE MUST ASSIST THEM AND THE CHURCH MUST NOT BE BURDENED, SO THAT IT MAY ASSIST THOSE WHO ARE WIDOWS INDEED. GALATIANS 6:10: SO THEN, WHILE WE HAVE OPPORTUNITY, LET US DO GOOD TO ALL PEOPLE, AND ESPECIALLY TO THOSE WHO ARE OF THE HOUSEHOLD OF THE FAITH. PROVERBS 19:17: ONE WHO IS GRACIOUS TO A POOR MAN LENDS TO THE LORD, AND HE WILL REPAY HIM FOR HIS GOOD DEED. PROVERBS 28:27: HE WHO GIVES TO THE POOR WILL NEVER WANT, BUT HE WHO SHUTS HIS EYES WILL HAVE MANY CURSES. MATTHEW 6:3-4: "BUT WHEN YOU GIVE TO THE POOR, DO NOT LET YOUR LEFT HAND KNOW WHAT YOUR RIGHT HAND IS DOING, SO THAT YOUR GIVING WILL BE IN (TOP) SECRET; AND YOUR FATHER (STEPHEN) WHO SEES WHAT IS DONE IN (TOP) SECRET WILL REWARD YOU. LUKE 12:33: "SELL YOUR POSSESSIONS AND GIVE TO CHARITY; MAKE YOURSELVES MONEY BELTS WHICH DO NOT WEAR OUT, AN UNFAILING TREASURE IN HEAVEN, WHERE NO THIEF COMES NEAR NOR MOTH DESTROYS. JOHN 13:29: FOR SOME WERE SUPPOSING, BECAUSE JUDAS HAD THE MONEY BOX, THAT JESUS WAS SAYING TO HIM, "BUY THE THINGS WE HAVE NEED OF FOR THE FEAST"; OR ELSE, THAT HE SHOULD GIVE SOMETHING TO THE POOR. ACTS 2:45: AND THEY BEGAN SELLING THEIR PROPERTY AND POSSESSIONS AND WERE SHARING THEM WITH ALL, AS ANYONE MIGHT HAVE NEED. ROMANS 15:26: FOR MACEDONIA AND ACHAIA HAVE BEEN PLEASED TO MAKE A CONTRIBUTION FOR THE POOR AMONG THE SAINTS IN JERUSALEM. GALATIANS 2:10: THEY ONLY ASKED US TO REMEMBER THE POOR--THE VERY THING I ALSO WAS EAGER TO DO. 1 TIMOTHY 6:18: INSTRUCT THEM TO DO GOOD, TO BE RICH IN GOOD WORKS, TO BE GENEROUS AND READY TO SHARE… GALATIANS 6:6: THE ONE WHO IS TAUGHT THE WORD IS TO SHARE ALL GOOD THINGS WITH THE ONE WHO TEACHES HIM. PROVERBS 3:9-10: HONOR THE LORD FROM YOUR WEALTH AND FROM THE FIRST OF ALL YOUR PRODUCE; SO, YOUR BARNS WILL BE FILLED WITH PLENTY AND YOUR VATS WILL OVERFLOW WITH NEW WINE. MALACHI 3:10: "BRING THE WHOLE TITHE INTO THE STOREHOUSE, SO THAT THERE MAY BE FOOD IN MY HOUSE, AND TEST ME NOW IN THIS," SAYS THE LORD OF HOSTS, "IF I WILL NOT OPEN FOR YOU THE WINDOWS OF HEAVEN AND POUR OUT FOR YOU A BLESSING UNTIL IT OVERFLOWS. LUKE 8:3: AND JOANNA THE WIFE OF CHUZA, HEROD'S STEWARD, AND SUSANNA, AND MANY OTHERS WHO WERE CONTRIBUTING TO THEIR SUPPORT OUT OF THEIR PRIVATE MEANS. LUKE 16:9: "AND I SAY TO YOU, MAKE FRIENDS FOR YOURSELVES BY MEANS OF THE WEALTH OF UNRIGHTEOUSNESS, SO THAT WHEN IT FAILS, THEY WILL RECEIVE YOU INTO THE ETERNAL DWELLINGS. PHILIPPIANS 4:14-19: NEVERTHELESS, YOU HAVE DONE WELL TO SHARE WITH ME IN MY AFFLICTION. YOU YOURSELVES ALSO KNOW, PHILIPPIANS, THAT AT THE FIRST PREACHING OF THE GOSPEL, AFTER I LEFT MACEDONIA, NO CHURCH SHARED WITH ME IN THE MATTER OF GIVING AND RECEIVING BUT YOU ALONE; FOR EVEN IN THESSALONICA YOU SENT A GIFT MORE THAN ONCE FOR MY NEEDS.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**MONEY, USES OF**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

[**GENESIS 17:12: "AND EVERY MALE AMONG YOU WHO IS EIGHT DAYS OLD SHALL BE CIRCUMCISED THROUGHOUT YOUR GENERATIONS, A SERVANT WHO IS BORN IN THE HOUSE OR WHO IS BOUGHT WITH MONEY FROM ANY FOREIGNER, WHO IS NOT OF YOUR DESCENDANTS. GENESIS 23:14-15: THEN EPHRON ANSWERED ABRAHAM, SAYING TO HIM, "MY LORD, LISTEN TO ME; A PIECE OF LAND WORTH FOUR HUNDRED SHEKELS OF SILVER, WHAT IS THAT BETWEEN ME AND YOU? SO, BURY YOUR DEAD." JEREMIAH 32:9-10: "I BOUGHT THE FIELD WHICH WAS AT ANATHOTH FROM HANAMEL MY UNCLE'S SON, AND I WEIGHED OUT THE SILVER FOR HIM, SEVENTEEN SHEKELS OF SILVER. "I SIGNED AND SEALED THE DEED, AND CALLED IN WITNESSES, AND WEIGHED OUT THE SILVER ON THE SCALES. MATTHEW 27:7: AND THEY CONFERRED TOGETHER AND WITH THE MONEY BOUGHT THE POTTER'S FIELD AS A BURIAL PLACE FOR STRANGERS. ACTS 4:34: FOR THERE WAS NOT A NEEDY PERSON AMONG THEM, FOR ALL WHO WERE OWNERS OF LAND OR HOUSES WOULD SELL THEM AND BRING THE PROCEEDS OF THE SALES… ACTS 5:1-2: BUT A MAN NAMED ANANIAS, WITH HIS WIFE SAPPHIRA, SOLD A PIECE OF PROPERTY, AND KEPT BACK SOME OF THE PRICE FOR HIMSELF, WITH HIS WIFE'S FULL KNOWLEDGE, AND BRINGING A PORTION OF IT, HE LAID IT AT THE APOSTLES' FEET. ACTS 7:16: "FROM THERE THEY WERE REMOVED TO SHECHEM AND LAID IN THE TOMB WHICH ABRAHAM HAD PURCHASED FOR A SUM OF MONEY FROM THE SONS OF HAMOR IN SHECHEM. GENESIS 41:57: THE PEOPLE OF ALL THE EARTH CAME TO EGYPT TO BUY GRAIN FROM JOSEPH, BECAUSE THE FAMINE WAS SEVERE IN ALL THE EARTH. GENESIS 42:5: SO, THE SONS OF ISRAEL CAME TO BUY GRAIN AMONG THOSE WHO WERE COMING, FOR THE FAMINE WAS IN THE LAND OF CANAAN ALSO. 2 KINGS 7:16: SO, THE PEOPLE WENT OUT AND PLUNDERED THE CAMP OF THE ARAMEANS. THEN A MEASURE OF FINE FLOUR WAS SOLD FOR A SHEKEL AND TWO MEASURES OF BARLEY FOR A SHEKEL, ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF THE LORD. JOHN 6:5: THEREFORE JESUS, LIFTING UP HIS EYES AND SEEING THAT A LARGE CROWD WAS COMING TO HIM, SAID TO PHILIP, "WHERE ARE WE TO BUY BREAD, SO THAT THESE MAY EAT?" REVELATION 6:6: AND I HEARD SOMETHING LIKE A VOICE IN THE CENTER OF THE FOUR LIVING CREATURES SAYING, "A QUART OF WHEAT FOR A DENARIUS, AND THREE QUARTS OF BARLEY FOR A DENARIUS; AND DO NOT DAMAGE THE OIL AND THE WINE." REVELATION 18:11-13: "AND THE MERCHANTS OF THE EARTH WEEP AND MOURN OVER HER, BECAUSE NO ONE BUYS THEIR CARGOES ANY MORE-- CARGOES OF GOLD AND SILVER AND PRECIOUS STONES AND PEARLS AND FINE LINEN AND PURPLE AND SILK AND SCARLET, AND EVERY KIND OF CITRON WOOD AND EVERY ARTICLE OF IVORY AND EVERY ARTICLE MADE FROM VERY COSTLY WOOD AND BRONZE AND IRON AND MARBLE, AND CINNAMON AND SPICE AND INCENSE AND PERFUME AND FRANKINCENSE AND WINE AND OLIVE OIL AND FINE FLOUR AND WHEAT AND CATTLE AND SHEEP, AND CARGOES OF HORSES AND CHARIOTS AND SLAVES AND HUMAN LIVES. GENESIS 37:25: THEN THEY SAT DOWN TO EAT A MEAL. AND AS THEY RAISED THEIR EYES AND LOOKED, BEHOLD, A CARAVAN OF ISHMAELITES WAS COMING FROM GILEAD, WITH THEIR CAMELS BEARING AROMATIC GUM AND BALM AND MYRRH, ON THEIR WAY TO BRING THEM DOWN TO EGYPT. JAMES 4:13: COME NOW, YOU WHO SAY, "TODAY OR TOMORROW WE WILL GO TO SUCH AND SUCH A CITY, AND SPEND A YEAR THERE AND ENGAGE IN BUSINESS AND MAKE A PROFIT." EXODUS 30:11-16: THE LORD ALSO SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING, "WHEN YOU TAKE A CENSUS OF THE SONS OF ISRAEL TO NUMBER THEM, THEN EACH ONE OF THEM SHALL GIVE A RANSOM FOR HIMSELF TO THE LORD, WHEN YOU NUMBER THEM, SO THAT THERE WILL BE NO PLAGUE AMONG THEM WHEN YOU NUMBER THEM. "THIS IS WHAT EVERYONE WHO IS NUMBERED SHALL GIVE: HALF A SHEKEL ACCORDING TO THE SHEKEL OF THE SANCTUARY (THE SHEKEL IS TWENTY GERAHS), HALF A SHEKEL AS A CONTRIBUTION TO THE LORD. NUMBERS 3:44-48: THEN THE LORD SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING, "TAKE THE LEVITES INSTEAD OF ALL THE FIRSTBORN AMONG THE SONS OF ISRAEL AND THE CATTLE OF THE LEVITES. AND THE LEVITES SHALL BE MINE; I AM THE LORD. "FOR THE RANSOM OF THE 273, OF THE FIRSTBORN, OF THE SONS OF ISRAEL WHO ARE IN EXCESS BEYOND THE LEVITES… DEUTERONOMY 12:4-6: "YOU SHALL NOT ACT LIKE THIS TOWARD THE LORD YOUR STEPHEN YAHWEH. "BUT YOU SHALL SEEK THE LORD AT THE PLACE WHICH THE LORD YOUR STEPHEN YAHWEH WILL CHOOSE FROM ALL YOUR TRIBES, TO ESTABLISH HIS NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] THERE FOR HIS DWELLING, AND THERE YOU SHALL COME. "THERE YOU SHALL BRING YOUR BURNT OFFERINGS, YOUR SACRIFICES, YOUR TITHES, THE CONTRIBUTION OF YOUR HAND, YOUR VOTIVE OFFERINGS, YOUR FREEWILL OFFERINGS, AND THE FIRSTBORN OF YOUR HERD AND OF YOUR FLOCK. 2 KINGS 22:4-6: "GO UP TO HILKIAH THE HIGH PRIEST THAT HE MAY COUNT THE MONEY BROUGHT IN TO THE HOUSE OF THE LORD WHICH THE DOORKEEPERS HAVE GATHERED FROM THE PEOPLE. "LET THEM DELIVER IT INTO THE HAND OF THE WORKMEN WHO HAVE THE OVERSIGHT OF THE HOUSE OF THE LORD, AND LET THEM GIVE IT TO THE WORKMEN WHO ARE IN THE HOUSE OF THE LORD TO REPAIR THE DAMAGES OF THE HOUSE, TO THE CARPENTERS AND THE BUILDERS AND THE MASONS AND FOR BUYING TIMBER AND HEWN STONE TO REPAIR THE HOUSE. 2 CHRONICLES 34:9-11: THEY CAME TO HILKIAH THE HIGH PRIEST AND DELIVERED THE MONEY THAT WAS BROUGHT INTO THE HOUSE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH, WHICH THE LEVITES, THE DOORKEEPERS, HAD COLLECTED FROM MANASSEH AND EPHRAIM, AND FROM ALL THE REMNANT OF ISRAEL, AND FROM ALL JUDAH AND BENJAMIN AND THE INHABITANTS OF JERUSALEM. THEN THEY GAVE IT INTO THE HANDS OF THE WORKMEN WHO HAD THE OVERSIGHT OF THE HOUSE OF THE LORD, AND THE WORKMEN WHO WERE WORKING IN THE HOUSE OF THE LORD USED IT TO RESTORE AND REPAIR THE HOUSE. THEY IN TURN GAVE IT TO THE CARPENTERS AND TO THE BUILDERS TO BUY QUARRIED STONE AND TIMBER FOR COUPLINGS AND TO MAKE BEAMS FOR THE HOUSES WHICH THE KINGS OF JUDAH HAD LET GO TO RUIN. EZRA 7:15-17: AND TO BRING THE SILVER AND GOLD, WHICH THE KING AND HIS COUNSELORS HAVE FREELY OFFERED TO THE STEPHEN YAHWEH OF ISRAEL, WHOSE DWELLING IS IN JERUSALEM, WITH ALL THE SILVER AND GOLD WHICH YOU FIND IN THE WHOLE PROVINCE OF BABYLON, ALONG WITH THE FREEWILL OFFERING OF THE PEOPLE AND OF THE PRIESTS, WHO OFFERED WILLINGLY FOR THE HOUSE OF THEIR STEPHEN YAHWEH WHICH IS IN JERUSALEM; WITH THIS MONEY, THEREFORE, YOU SHALL DILIGENTLY BUY BULLS, RAMS AND LAMBS, WITH THEIR GRAIN OFFERINGS AND THEIR DRINK OFFERINGS AND OFFER THEM ON THE ALTAR OF THE HOUSE OF YOUR STEPHEN YAHWEH WHICH IS IN JERUSALEM. MATTHEW 26:9: "FOR THIS PERFUME MIGHT HAVE BEEN SOLD FOR A HIGH PRICE AND THE MONEY GIVEN TO THE POOR." MARK 14:5: "FOR THIS PERFUME MIGHT HAVE BEEN SOLD FOR OVER THREE HUNDRED DENARII, AND THE MONEY GIVEN TO THE POOR." AND THEY WERE SCOLDING HER. JOHN 12:5: "WHY WAS THIS PERFUME NOT SOLD FOR THREE HUNDRED DENARII AND GIVEN TO POOR PEOPLE?" ACTS 3:3: WHEN HE SAW PETER AND JOHN ABOUT TO GO INTO THE TEMPLE, HE BEGAN ASKING TO RECEIVE ALMS. MATTHEW 20:2: "WHEN HE HAD AGREED WITH THE LABORERS FOR A DENARIUS FOR THE DAY, HE SENT THEM INTO HIS VINEYARD. JAMES 5:4: BEHOLD, THE PAY OF THE LABORERS WHO MOWED YOUR FIELDS, AND WHICH HAS BEEN WITHHELD BY YOU, CRIES OUT AGAINST YOU; AND THE OUTCRY OF THOSE WHO DID THE HARVESTING HAS REACHED THE EARS OF THE LORD OF SABAOTH. MATTHEW 25:27: 'THEN YOU OUGHT TO HAVE PUT MY MONEY IN THE BANK, AND ON MY ARRIVAL, I WOULD HAVE RECEIVED MY MONEY BACK WITH INTEREST. LUKE 19:23: 'THEN WHY DID YOU NOT PUT MY MONEY IN THE BANK, AND HAVING COME, I WOULD HAVE COLLECTED IT WITH INTEREST?' EXODUS 22:25: "IF YOU LEND MONEY TO MY PEOPLE, TO THE POOR AMONG YOU, YOU ARE NOT TO ACT AS A CREDITOR TO HIM; YOU SHALL NOT CHARGE HIM INTEREST. NEHEMIAH 5:10-11: "AND LIKEWISE, I, MY BROTHERS AND MY SERVANTS ARE LENDING THEM MONEY AND GRAIN. PLEASE, LET US LEAVE OFF THIS USURY. "PLEASE, GIVE BACK TO THEM THIS VERY DAY THEIR FIELDS, THEIR VINEYARDS, THEIR OLIVE GROVES AND THEIR HOUSES, ALSO THE HUNDREDTH PART OF THE MONEY AND OF THE GRAIN, THE NEW WINE AND THE OIL THAT YOU ARE EXACTING FROM THEM." LUKE 6:34-35: "IF YOU LEND TO THOSE FROM WHOM YOU EXPECT TO RECEIVE, WHAT CREDIT IS THAT TO YOU? EVEN SINNERS LEND TO SINNERS IN ORDER TO RECEIVE BACK THE SAME AMOUNT. "BUT LOVE YOUR ENEMIES, AND DO GOOD, AND LEND, EXPECTING NOTHING IN RETURN; AND YOUR REWARD WILL BE GREAT, AND YOU WILL BE SONS OF THE MOST-HIGH; FOR HE HIMSELF IS KIND TO UNGRATEFUL AND EVIL MEN. EXODUS 21:8-11: "IF SHE IS DISPLEASING IN THE EYES OF HER MASTER WHO DESIGNATED HER FOR HIMSELF, THEN HE SHALL LET HER BE REDEEMED. HE DOES NOT HAVE AUTHORITY TO SELL HER TO A FOREIGN PEOPLE BECAUSE OF HIS UNFAIRNESS TO HER. "IF HE DESIGNATES HER FOR HIS SON, HE SHALL DEAL WITH HER ACCORDING TO THE CUSTOM OF DAUGHTERS. "IF HE TAKES TO HIMSELF ANOTHER WOMAN, HE MAY NOT REDUCE HER FOOD, HER CLOTHING, OR HER CONJUGAL RIGHTS. EXODUS 22:15: "IF ITS OWNER IS WITH IT, HE SHALL NOT MAKE RESTITUTION; IF IT IS HIRED, IT CAME FOR ITS HIRE. MATTHEW 17:24: WHEN THEY CAME TO CAPERNAUM, THOSE WHO COLLECTED THE TWO-DRACHMA TAX CAME TO PETER AND SAID, "DOES YOUR TEACHER NOT PAY THE TWO-DRACHMA TAX?" 1 KINGS 10:15: BESIDES THAT FROM THE TRADERS AND THE WARES OF THE MERCHANTS AND ALL THE KINGS OF THE ARABS AND THE GOVERNORS OF THE COUNTRY. NEHEMIAH 5:4: ALSO, THERE WERE THOSE WHO SAID, "WE HAVE BORROWED MONEY FOR THE KING'S TAX ON OUR FIELDS AND OUR VINEYARDS. MATTHEW 22:17-19: "TELL US THEN, WHAT DO YOU THINK? IS IT LAWFUL TO GIVE A POLL-TAX TO CAESAR, OR NOT?" BUT JESUS PERCEIVED THEIR MALICE, AND SAID, "WHY ARE YOU TESTING ME, YOU HYPOCRITES? "SHOW ME THE COIN USED FOR THE POLL-TAX." AND THEY BROUGHT HIM A DENARIUS. MARK 12:15: "SHALL WE PAY OR SHALL WE NOT PAY?" BUT HE, KNOWING THEIR HYPOCRISY, SAID TO THEM, "WHY ARE YOU TESTING ME? BRING ME A DENARIUS TO LOOK AT." LUKE 20:22-24: "IS IT LAWFUL FOR US TO PAY TAXES TO CAESAR, OR NOT?" BUT HE DETECTED THEIR TRICKERY AND SAID TO THEM, "SHOW ME A DENARIUS. WHOSE LIKENESS AND INSCRIPTION, DOES IT HAVE?" THEY SAID, "CAESAR'S." 2 KINGS 15:19-20: PUL, KING OF ASSYRIA, CAME AGAINST THE LAND, AND MENAHEM GAVE PUL A THOUSAND TALENTS OF SILVER SO THAT HIS HAND MIGHT BE WITH HIM TO STRENGTHEN THE KINGDOM UNDER HIS RULE. THEN MENAHEM EXACTED THE MONEY FROM ISRAEL, EVEN FROM ALL THE MIGHTY MEN OF WEALTH, FROM EACH MAN FIFTY SHEKELS OF SILVER TO PAY THE KING OF ASSYRIA. SO. THE KING OF ASSYRIA RETURNED AND DID NOT REMAIN THERE IN THE LAND. LEVITICUS 22:11: 'BUT IF A PRIEST BUYS A SLAVE AS HIS PROPERTY WITH HIS MONEY, THAT ONE MAY EAT OF IT, AND THOSE WHO ARE BORN IN HIS HOUSE MAY EAT OF HIS FOOD. MATTHEW 28:12-13: AND WHEN THEY HAD ASSEMBLED WITH THE ELDERS AND CONSULTED TOGETHER, THEY GAVE A LARGE SUM OF MONEY TO THE SOLDIERS, AND SAID, "YOU ARE TO SAY, 'HIS DISCIPLES CAME BY NIGHT AND STOLE HIM AWAY WHILE WE WERE ASLEEP.' ACTS 24:26: AT THE SAME TIME TOO, HE WAS HOPING THAT MONEY WOULD BE GIVEN HIM BY PAUL; THEREFORE, HE ALSO USED TO SEND FOR HIM QUITE OFTEN AND CONVERSE WITH HIM. MICAH 3:11: HER LEADERS PRONOUNCE JUDGMENT FOR A BRIBE, HER PRIESTS INSTRUCT FOR A PRICE AND HER PROPHETS DIVINE FOR MONEY, YET THEY LEAN ON THE LORD SAYING, "IS NOT THE LORD IN OUR MIDST? CALAMITY WILL NOT COME UPON US." ACTS 16:16: IT HAPPENED THAT AS WE WERE GOING TO THE PLACE OF PRAYER, A SLAVE-GIRL HAVING A SPIRIT OF DIVINATION MET US, WHO WAS BRINGING HER MASTERS MUCH PROFIT BY FORTUNE-TELLING. MATTHEW 27:6: THE CHIEF PRIESTS TOOK THE PIECES OF SILVER AND SAID, "IT IS NOT LAWFUL TO PUT THEM INTO THE TEMPLE TREASURY, SINCE IT IS THE PRICE OF BLOOD." MATTHEW 21:12: AND JESUS ENTERED THE TEMPLE AND DROVE OUT ALL THOSE WHO WERE BUYING AND SELLING IN THE TEMPLE, AND OVERTURNED THE TABLES OF THE MONEY CHANGERS AND THE SEATS OF THOSE WHO WERE SELLING DOVES. MARK 11:15: THEN THEY CAME TO JERUSALEM. AND HE ENTERED THE TEMPLE AND BEGAN TO DRIVE OUT THOSE WHO WERE BUYING AND SELLING IN THE TEMPLE, AND OVERTURNED THE TABLES OF THE MONEY CHANGERS AND THE SEATS OF THOSE WHO WERE SELLING DOVES… JOHN 2:14: AND HE FOUND IN THE TEMPLE THOSE WHO WERE SELLING OXEN AND SHEEP AND DOVES, AND THE MONEY CHANGERS SEATED AT THEIR TABLES.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

**THE LORD JESUS YAHWEH DECLARES IN MATTHEW 6:19-21 “LAY NOT UP FOR YOURSELVES TREASURES UPON EARTH, WHERE MOTH AND RUST DOTH CORRUPT, AND WHERE THIEVES BREAK THROUGH AND STEAL [ETERNAL CORRUPTION STEALS FROM ETERNAL CORRUPTION ONLY AT 00.0001% & YOU ALWAYS ETERNALLY OPERATE IN 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION ONLY THAT IS ETERNALLY LOST---PERDITION IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 FOR THE DEVIL’S TREASURES ON KINGDOM OF EARTH [THIS WORLD THE FALLEN STATE] ONLY, WHICH GIVES YOU TEMPORAL PROSPERITY [2ND CORINTHIANS 11:13-15]. IN FALSE WEALTH & FALSE HEALTH THAT IS ALWAYS STEALED, KILLED OR DESTROYED & CURSED, DISEASED & DAMNED BY THE LORD IN ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12]: BUT LAY UP FOR YOURSELVES TREASURES IN HEAVEN, WHERE NEITHER MOTH NOR RUST DOTH CORRUPT, AND WHERE THIEVES DO NOT BREAK THROUGH NOR STEAL [ETERNAL INCORRUPTION STRENGTHENS ETERNAL INCORRUPTION AT 00.0000% TO 100.0001% & YOU ALWAYS ETERNALLY OPERATE 100.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION THAT IS ETERNALLY SAVED IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 TO THE INFINITE NUMBER FOR THE LORD’S TREASURES IN THE KINGDOM OF HELL, THE KINGDOM OF THE WORLD IN THE PERFECT UNFALLEN STATE IN THE OPPOSING SIDE OF THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THE KINGDOM OF EARTH ALONE, KINGDOM OF EARTH EQUAL TO THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN, THE HIGHER KINGDOM OF HEAVEN SEPARATE FROM THE KINGDOM OF EARTH, THE KINGDOM OF CHRIST, THE KINGDOM OF STEPHEN YAHWEH & THE KINGDOM OF THE FATHER & THE KINGDOM OF THE LORD, WHICH IS ALL ALWAYS 100.0001% ETERNALLY SECURE, WHICH GIVES YOU ETERNAL PROSPERITY [2ND CORINTHIANS 11:12], WHICH IS TRUE WEALTH & TRUE HEALTH THAT IS ALWAYS GIVEN, PROTECTED OR SAVED & BLESSED, GIVEN FULL HEALTH & JUSTIFIED BY THE LORD IN ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12]: FOR WHERE YOUR TREASURE IS, THERE WILL YOUR HEART BE ALSO.” THIS MEANS IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD ALL ARE THIEVES & LIARS AGAINST THE LORD WHEN YOU STEAL & LIE ABOUT THE 10% MONEY TITHE, BUT IN THE KINGDOM OF HELL, KINGDOM OF THE WORLD [PERFECT UNFALLEN STATE], KINGDOM OF EARTH ALONE, KINGDOM OF EARTH WITH THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN, KINGDOM OF HEAVEN ALONE, KINGDOM OF CHRIST, KINGDOM OF STEPHEN YAHWEH, KINGDOM OF FATHERHOOD & THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP YOU ARE ALL THIEVES AND THE TRUTH FOR THE LORD WHEN YOU DO NOT STEAL & TELL THE TRUTH ABOUT THE 10% MONEY TITHE. BUT IN SIMILAR RESPECT, BUT TOTALLY OPPOSITE & CONTRARY, ETERNAL CREATURES WHO CHOOSE MONEY RATHER THAN THE LORD IS ALWAYS SEXUAL WITH MONEY & THE ROOT OF ALL EVIL IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10, WHICH USUALLY TREATS ETERNAL CREATURES THE SAME WAY, BECAUSE IF YOU BORROW MONEY, MOST ETERNAL CREATURES LIKES THE SAME RETURN OR GREEDY FOR A MORE BOUNTIFUL RETURN FROM THEIR SO-CALLED PARTIAL GENEROSITY BY THEM SAYING, ‘WHAT CAN I GET OUT OF THIS?’, BUT WITH THE LORD, IF THE LORD CHOOSES TO CARE FOR YOU & HAS CALLED YOU, THOSE WHO CHOOSE THE LORD RATHER THAN MONEY IS ALWAYS SEXLESS WITH THE LORD & THE ROOT OF ALL GOOD IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:12, WHICH USUALLY TREATS ETERNAL CREATURES THE SAME WAY, BECAUSE IF YOU BORROW HIS TRUTH BECAUSE YOU ARE NEVER AN OWNER, BUT A STEWARD, IN WHAT THE LORD HAS SUPPLIED FOR YOU, THE LORD EXPECTS THE SAME RETURN OR YOUR BEST IN A TRUTHFUL RETURN FROM HIS IMPARTIAL COMPASSION. IN OTHER WORDS, BY MONEY OR THE LORD, THIS WILL DETERMINE WHO YOU ARE LOYAL & DEDICATED TOO, FOR YOU CAN ONLY SERVE 1 MASTER! THIS IS WITH ALL BUSINESSES’ STAFF WORKERS & ALL CHURCHES’ STAFF WORKERS ALIKE BECAUSE THEY ALL CHOOSE THE MONEY RATHER THAN THE LORD, BUT HOW YOU RUN THESE THINGS, YOU BETTER CHOOSE THE LORD RATHER THAN THE MONEY, AT ALL THE HOUSES’ RESTING DWELLERS PLACES, OR YOU WILL RECEIVE YOUR CONSOLATION, & NORMALLY BE ETERNALLY ARRESTED, ETERNALLY KILLED & ETERNALLY DAMNED BY THE LORD BECAUSE YOU HAVE MADE MONEY INTO YOUR STEPHEN YAHWEH & HAVE LEFT THE JEALOUS TOP ENGLISH LORD ON THE SIDE BURNER & HAVE BEEN A THIEF & A LIAR BY STEALING THE 10% LIFETIME MONEY TITHE FROM THE TOP ENGLISH LORD AT THE HOUSE LEVEL, WHICH MAKES YOU INTO THE TOP DUMBASS MOTHERFUCKER HEADED TO BURN IN HELL!!! THIS IS VERY IMPORTANT TO UNDERSTAND, IT DOES NOT MATTER, WHAT YOU DO AT THE CHURCH OR BUSINESS, ON THE PROPERTIES OR LANDS, IN THE CARS OR SHIPS, IN HOUSES FOR A VACATION OR GET AWAY, BUT WHAT ETERNALLY DETERMINES YOUR TRUTHFUL OUTCOMES, IS WHAT YOU PRIMARILY DO AT THE HOUSE, WHERE YOU DWELL THE MOST, THIS WILL ETERNALLY COVER YOU IN EITHER JUSTIFYING YOU OR DAMNING YOU!!! BASICALLY IF YOUR SITUATION IS THAT YOUR MOTHER IS OF NATIVE BORN ENGLISH ONLY, BUT YOUR FATHER IS ONLY HALF NATIVE BORN ENGLISH, BUT ALSO NATIVE BORN SCOTTISH, THEN IF HIS WIFE DOES THE BILLS, THEN YOUR MOTHER & THE REST OF YOUR IMMEDIATE FAMILY IS ETERNALLY EXEMPTED FROM 10% LIFETIME MONEY TITHE BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, BUT HIS WIFE IS INSTRUCTED & REQUIRED TO PAY HER HUSBANDS BILLS OWED TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, IF SHE DOES NOT, THEN SHE IS TRANSPIRING TO TEST THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD, & SHALL BE ETERNALLY KILLED & ETERNALLY DAMNED BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN ACTS 5:1-11, UNLESS IN FACT THEY ARE THE LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA & THE LORD ENOCH YAHWEH, WHICH SHALL NEVER ETERNALLY DIE BECAUSE OF UNENDING FAITHFULNESS TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 & HEBREWS 11:5, BUT WILL IN FACT BE ETERNALLY ARRESTED TO BE ETERNALLY SAVED BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN ACTS 13:4-12!!! NOW KING SOLOMON SAYS THE RICH (MONEY) SHALL RULE OVER THE POOR (LORD), AND THE BORROWER (LORD) IS THE LENDER’S (MONEY’S) SLAVE IN PROVERBS 22:7, BUT THE LORD JESUS YAHWEH SAYS THAT THIS SHALL NEVER HAPPEN IN MATTHEW 6:24! DOES THE EVIL OVERTAKE THE GOOD? DOES TEMPTATION OVERTAKE THE ESCAPE? DOES SIN OVERTAKE THE GRACE? DOES DEATH OVERTAKE LIFE? DOES WICKEDNESS OVERTAKE RIGHTEOUSNESS? DOES CURSES OVERTAKE BLESSINGS? DOES THE DEVIL OVERTAKE THE LORD? NEVER, I DON’T THINK SO IN JOHN 10:18! BUT REMEMBER ANY KIND DEMAND OF BILLS OR DEMAND OF BILLS WITH USURY, INTEREST & FEES FROM THE ANY RICH MOTHERFUCKERS----INDIVIDUAL WISE OR INSTITUTION WISE, THAT IS PURPOSELY SET UP AGAINST ANY NATIVE BORN ENGLISH CREATURE IN THE USA, SHALL ALWAYS KILL & DAMN, DOOM THESE RICH MOTHERFUCKERS & INCUR THE LORD’S DEATH PENALTY AT THEIR PRECISE APPOINTED TIME, BUT ALSO REMEMBER ANY KIND DEMAND OF BILLS OR DEMAND OF BILLS WITH USURY, INTEREST & FEES FROM THE RICH MOTHERFUCKERS----INDIVIDUAL WISE OR INSTITUTION WISE, THAT IS PURPOSELY SET UP AGAINST ANY FOREIGNER (ANYTHING, EXCEPT WHITE NATIVE BORN ENGLISH) IN THE USA, SHALL ALWAYS PROTECT & SAVE, HALE THEM & INCUR THE LORD’S LIFE PRAISE AT THEIR PRECISE APPOINTED TIME!!! FOR THE TOP ENGLISH LORD ALWAYS REFUSES TO MAKE MONEY GOOD, FOR IT IS ETERNALLY EVIL & IS KNOWN AS PERDITION IN 1 TIMOTHY 6:9-10, WHILE ALL THE WICKED FUCKS ON THEIR MULTI-MILLIONS, FUCKS ON THEIR MULTI-BILLIONS OR FUCKS ON THEIR MULTI-TRILLIONS, THE WICKED IS SPENDING THEIR EVIL SUSTENCES (EVIL SEEDS), SPENDING THEIR FUCKING MONEY ON ASS, PUSSY OR DICK & BURNING THE PERDITION FIRES OF DAMNATION WHILE THE WICKED FUCKS LIKE HELL OR HAS GODDAMN SEXUAL RELATIONS, BUT WHEN THE FUCKING FIRES GOES OUT, THE PERDITION SMOKES REMAIN IN THE WICKED & LITERALLY FUCKS THEM UP WITH INCURABLE DISEASES! PERDITIONS JURISDICTION ON ANY ETERNAL WICKED CREATURE ALWAYS CONCERNS BETWEEN THE WAIST AND THE THIGH! THIS MEANS THAT THE ETERNAL CORRUPTION FROM THE LADY VICTORIA (BABYLON) DOES IN FACT JUMP ON ETERNAL WICKED CREATURES THAT CLUSTERS-FUCKS THE ASSHOLE, CRACK, HIPS, ASS & PUSSY ON FEMALES & ALSO CLUSTERS-FUCKS THE ASSHOLE, CRACK, HIPS & THE LONG COCK OR DICK ON MALES! PERDITION IS NOT ANYMORE THE LADY VICTORIA HERSELF NOR THE LORD LUCIFER HIMSELF BECAUSE BOTH THEIR OFFICES ARE ETERNALLY RESTORED IN ACTS 3:19-25 & REVELATION 2:28 (ADD THE NUMBERS IN THE HOLY SCRIPTURE WITH THE NUMBER 0, WHICH IS EQUAL TO 31 LEVELS—LUKE 24:1-ACTS 30), BUT PERDITION AT THE TIME OF COMMITTING THIS ETERNAL BULLSHIT ORIGINALLY CAME FROM THE LADY VICTORIA (BABYLON) & NEVER FROM THE LORD LUCIFER (SATAN), BUT NOW PERDITION IS STILL HERE BECAUSE THE TOP ENGLISH LORD FOREVER REFUSES TO MAKE THIS GOOD, WHICH ONLY CONCERNS THE OLD, ANCIENT, EARLY YOUTH LIFE OF THE LADY VICTORIA, WHILE SHE WAS IN HER PRIME DOING HER MOTHERFUCKING BULLSHIT!**

**BOTTOM LINE, IS ALL THESE DISOBEDIENT ETERNAL MOTHERFUCKERS WANT TO DO IS STEAL YOUR MONEY IF YOU GIVE THEM ANY OPPORTUNITIES TO DO SO & FUCK YOUR PUSSY OR FUCK YOUR DICK IF YOU GIVE THEM ANY OPPORTUNITIES TO DO SO BY REFUSING TO KNOW, DO & OPERATE IN THE TOP ENGLISH LORD’S HOLY BIBLICAL LAW PROVEN IN NUMBERS 5:11-31 & DEUTERONOMY 28:15-30 WHICH IS ETERNALLY BASED ON THESE SCRIPTURES THE JUDGMENT CALL BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IS ON THE 28TH DAY FROM ACTS 1:4-ACTS 28:31 FOR FEBRUARY ONLY, THE 30TH DAY FOR 12 MONTHS FROM ACTS 1:4-ACTS 30 OR THE 31ST DAY FOR 8 MONTHS FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS 30 ALL WITH THE MYSTERY MONTH VEADAR!!! CHC CHC CHC CHC CHC**

**THE 9TH CHANCE [ACTS 6] FOR VISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES IN THE 9 FALLEN AUTHORIZED SUICIDES OR THE 10TH CHANCE [ACTS 7] FOR THE INVISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES IN THE 9 FALLEN AUTHORIZED KILLINGS & ABSOLUTELY NEVER ANY FALLEN UNAUTHORIZED MURDERS ULTIMATELY & SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO SEXUALLY REBELLED IN THIS LIFE BLOWS THE ORIGINAL CHANCE, THEN AFTERWARDS THE 1ST CHANCE, 2ND CHANCE, 3RD CHANCE, 4TH CHANCE, 5TH CHANCE, 6TH CHANCE, 7TH CHANCE, 8TH CHANCE, 9TH CHANCE OR 10TH CHANCE IS SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED, NORMALLY WILL NOT ALLOW YOU TO BURN IN HELL FOREVER AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE. THIS IS SOLELY BASED ON THE ULTIMATE COMMAND OF THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH IN PROVERBS 8:22 THAT IS AUTHORIZED OR UNAUTHORIZED, LAWFUL OR UNLAWFUL & LEGAL OR ILLEGAL BASED ON WHAT PLEASES THE LORD & ABSOLUTELY NO OTHER ETERNAL CREATURES HAS THE ULTIMATE AUTHORIZATION TO MAKE THAT ETERNAL CALL, NOT THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW OR ANY OTHER LAW, EXCEPT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD HIMSELF THE SUPREME POTTER CREATOR OF THE ENTIRE UNIVERSES IN JOHN 8:58; 1ST PETER 1:17-21 & ACTS 5:39; 29:2!**

[**THE CROWN WITH 10 DAYS OF TRIBULATION FOR ALL THOSE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO RESERVES & OWES THE LORD THE PRICES IN THE 10 PRISONS IN HELL IN REVELATION 2:10: THE LORD IS ANGRY, (HOLY MAD (LORD JEHOVAH (STEPHEN YAHWEH) [APOSTLE] HANDLED IT), HOLY AGGRAVATED (LORD PETER [APOSTLE] HANDLED IT), HOLY ANGERED (LORD JOHN [APOSTLE] HANDLED IT), HOLY WRATHFUL (LORD JESUS [APOSTLE] HANDLED IT), HOLY RAGEFUL (LORD JAMES [APOSTLE] HANDLED IT), HOLY EXCEEDINGLY RAGEFUL (LORD STEPHEN [APOSTLE] HANDLED IT) & HOLY FURIOUS (LORD STEPHEN [NON-APOSTLE] HANDLED IT] IS IN PSALMS 78:58; 95:10-11; 106:29; 2ND KINGS 17:11; ISAIAH 5:25; 54:8; ZECHARIAH 12:4 & ACTS 7:12, 54, 60.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)

**THE 1ST AUTHORIZED SUICIDE ULTIMATELY COMMANDED BY THE LORD: THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GIFTS OF SUPERNATURAL STRENGTHS. IN JUDGES 14:5-6 DECLARES “THEN SAMSON WENT DOWN WITH HIS FATHER AND MOTHER TO TIMNAH, AND THEY CAME TO THE VINEYARDS OF TIMNAH. AND BEHOLD, A YOUNG LION CAME TOWARD HIM ROARING. THEN THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD RUSHED UPON HIM, AND ALTHOUGH HE HAD NOTHING IN HIS HAND, HE TORE THE LION IN PIECES AS ONE TEARS A YOUNG GOAT. BUT HE DID NOT TELL HIS FATHER OR HIS MOTHER WHAT HE HAD DONE.” IN JUDGES 14:19 SAYS “AND THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD RUSHED UPON HIM, AND HE WENT DOWN TO ASHKELON AND STRUCK DOWN 30 MEN OF THE TOWN AND TOOK THEIR SPOIL AND GAVE THE GARMENTS TO THOSE WHO HAD TOLD THE RIDDLE. IN HOT ANGER HE WENT BACK TO HIS FATHER’S HOUSE.” IN JUDGES 15:14-16 TELLS US “WHEN HE CAME TO LEHI, THE PHILISTINES CAME SHOUTING TO MEET HIM. THEN THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD RUSHED UPON HIM, AND THE ROPES THAT WERE ON HIS ARMS BECAME AS FLAX THAT HAS CAUGHT FIRE [THIS REFERS TO SMOKING A GREEN HERB IN THE MILD OATH OF BIBLICAL LAWS AGAINST SEXUALITY IN THE DISOBEDIENCE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND IN PORN LAWS & IN THIS THE SECRET OF HIS STRENGTH WAS NOT FOUND OR LOST], AND HIS BONDS MELTED OFF HIS HANDS. AND HE FOUND A FRESH JAWBONE OF A DONKEY (ASS), AND PUT OUT HIS HAND AND TOOK IT, AND WITH IT STRUCK 1,000 MEN. AND SAMSON SAID, ‘WITH THE JAWBONE OF DONKEY (ASS), HEAPS UPON HEAPS, WITH THE JAWBONE OF A DONKEY (ASS) HAVE I STRUCK DOWN 1,000 MEN.” IN JUDGES 16:26-30 SAYS “AND SAMSON SAID TO THE YOUNG MAN WHO HELD HIM BY THE HAND, ‘LET ME FEEL THE PILLARS ON WHICH THE HOUSE RESTS, THAT I MAY LEAN AGAINST THEM.’ NOW THE HOUSE WAS FULL OF MEN AND WOMEN. ALL THE LORDS OF THE PHILISTINES WERE THERE, AND ON THE ROOF, THERE WERE ABOUT 3,000 MEN AND WOMEN, WHO LOOKED ON WHILE SAMSON ENTERTAINED. THEN SAMSON CALLED TO THE LORD AND SAID, “O LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH, PLEASE REMEMBER ME AND PLEASE STRENGTHEN ME ONLY THIS ONCE, O STEPHEN YAHWEH, THAT I MAY BE AVENGED ON THE PHILISTINES FOR MY TWO EYES.’ AND SAMSON GRASPED THE TWO MIDDLE PILLARS ON WHICH THE HOUSE RESTED, AND HE LEANED HIS WEIGHT AGAINST THEM, HIS RIGHT HAND ON THE ONE AND HIS LEFT HAND ON THE OTHER. AND SAMSON SAID, ‘LET ME DIE WITH THE PHILISTINES.’ THEN HE BOWED WITH ALL HIS STRENGTH, AND THE HOUSE FELL UPON THE LORDS AND UPON ALL THE PEOPLE WHO WERE IN IT.” THIS MEANS THAT DELILAH THE WITCH WAS USING SEXUALITY AS A WEAPON IN PORN LAWS AS A DECEIVING & DISOBEDIENCE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND TO FIND OUT HIS ENORMOUS STRENGTH, BY WHICH SAMSON EVENTUALLY YIELDED TO HER WISHES, THEN HE WAS BLINDED AND SHORTLY AFTERWARDS COMMITTED SUICIDE IN THE HOUSE OF THE LORDS. IF SAMSON USED SMOKING A GREEN HERB AS A WEAPON IN BIBLICAL LAWS AS A MILD OATH TO OBEY THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND HE WOULD HAVE OPPOSED SEXUALITY AS A WHOLE, BUT WOULD BE CONSIDERED A DIVINE INTERCOURSE, AND WOULD NOT REVEAL HIS SECRET OF HIS ENORMOUS STRENGTH, AND WOULD NOT BE CONSIDERED BLIND OR TO BE BLINDED TO ELEVATE HIM IN ANY DEATH IN THE HOUSE OF THE LORDS. IN THE LORD’S AUTHORIZED PROCESS, THIS KILLED SAMSON & KILLED ALL IN THE BUILDING AT THE PRECISE TIME & PRECISE APPOINTMENT!**

**THE 2ND AUTHORIZED SUICIDE ULTIMATELY COMMANDED BY THE LORD: THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GIFTS OF THE SUPERNATURAL SOLDIERS: KING DAVID’S EMERGENCE AS A MILITARY ARMY HERO IN 1ST SAMUEL CHAPTERS 17-19. IN THIS KING DAVID BECAME THE LORD MOSES AT THE END TIME. AN INVASION OF ISRAELITE TERRITORY BY THE PHILISTINES CREATED FOR KING DAVID’S EMERGENCE FROM OBSCURITY. TWO ARMIES LAY CAMPED OPPOSITE OF EACH OTHER ON HILLSIDES, A PHILISTINE WARRIOR THAT WAS 9 FEET TALL CHALLENGED ISRAEL TO SEND OUT A CHAMPION TO FIGHT HIM. KING SAUL, THE TALLEST IN HIS KINGDOM AND MOST POWERFUL IN ISRAEL’S ARMY AT THE TIME AS WELL AS KING, COWERED IN HIS TENT, PROMISING THAT HE WOULD REWARD THE ONE THAT WOULD GO OUT IN COMBAT AND KILL THE GIANT PHILISTINE. DAVID GLADLY VOLUNTEERED TO FIGHT FOR ISRAEL, BUT KING SAUL WAS OPTIMISTIC ABOUT A YOUNG BOY FIGHTING. DAVID KILLED THE GIANT AND WAS QUICKLY ACCEPTED IN KING SAUL’S ARMY AS AN OFFICER, WHICH IMMEDIATELY DISPLAYED COURAGE AND BRILLIANCE THAT MARKED HIS ENTIRE MILITARY CAREER. DAVID WAS SO SUCCESSFUL AND SO HONORED BY ISRAEL, THAT KING SAUL BECAME JEALOUS OF HIM. EVENTUALLY, KING SAUL TRIED TO GET RID OF DAVID BUT FAILED MANY TIMES. NOW KING SAUL KNEW HE WAS NEXT IN LINE FOR THE THRONE AND KING SAUL SET OUT TO KILL HIM. DAVID FLED FOR HIS LIFE. DAVID’S OUTLAW YEARS IN 1ST SAMUEL CHAPTERS 20-31. DAVID WAS ALONE WHEN HE FLED FROM KING SAUL, BUT IN TIME DAVID ASSEMBLED 600 FIERCE WARRIORS WHICH WOULD MAINLY BE THE CORE OF KING DAVID ARMY WHEN HE ROSE TO POWER. DURING THE OUTLAW YEARS KING SAUL PURSUED DAVID. HOWEVER, DAVID WAS RELUCTANT TO KILL KING SAUL AND DID NOT, EVEN THOUGH HE HAD TWO OCCASIONS IN DOING SO, WHEN HE HAD THE OPPORTUNITY. KING SAUL HAD BEEN THE ANOINTED KING BY THE PROPHET SAMUEL AND APPOINTED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN. THE FATHER STEPHEN, NOT DAVID, MUST REMOVE HIM. KING DAVID’S RULE OVER JUDAH IN 2ND SAMUEL CHAPTERS 1-4. WHEN KING SAUL WAS KILLED IN ACTION IN MILITARY COMBAT WITH THE PHILISTINES, THE TRIBES OF JUDAH AND BENJAMIN INVITED DAVID TO BECOME THEIR KING. A SON OF THE LATE KING SAUL, ISHBOSHETH (MAN OF SHAME), WAS NEXT IN LINE AS KING OF THE OTHER TEN TRIBES BY THE COMMANDING GENERAL ABNER, WHO WAS IN KING SAUL’S ARMY AT THE TIME. FOR SEVEN YEARS THE NORTH (TEN TRIBES) AND THE SOUTH (KING DAVID’S TWO TRIBES) SKIRMISHED. FINALLY, AN INSULT MOVED GENERAL ABNER TO MAKE PEACE WITH KING DAVID, BE ON HIS SIDE AND UNIFY THE NATION UNDER HIS RULE. EVEN THOUGH KING DAVID’S COMMANDING GENERAL JOAB (YAHWEH IS FATHER) ASSASSINATED THE COMMANDING GENERAL ABNER (FATHER IS A LAMP), THE TRANSFER OF POWER STILL TOOK PLACE. DAVID WAS KING IN A UNITED ISRAEL AND WAS IN POSITION TO DO ALL THAT HE DREAMED. IN ACTUALITY, IT WAS ONLY ULTIMATELY AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD IN THE HOTTEST COMBAT ZONE THAT THE LORD SAUL GOT THE ULTIMATE AUTHORIZATION BY THE LORD TO COMMIT SUICIDE BY FALLING ON HIS OWN SWORD IN THE HOTTEST COMBAT ZONE IN MILITARY COMBAT & ALSO HIS ARMORBEARER GOT THE ULTIMATE AUTHORIZATION BY THE LORD TO COMMIT SUICIDE BY FALLING ON HIS OWN SWORD IN THE HOTTEST COMBAT ZONE IN MILITARY COMBAT IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 31:1-13. IN THE LORD’S AUTHORIZED PROCESS, THIS KILLED SAUL, HIS SONS & KILLED HIS ARMORBEARER AT THE PRECISE TIMES & PRECISE APPOINTMENTS!**

**THE OTHER 6 POSSIBLE AUTHORIZED SUICIDES ULTIMATELY COMMANDED BY THE LORD: THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GIFTS OF THE 6 PRICES THAT WERE ULTIMATELY PAID TO ULTIMATELY AUTHORIZE THE ONLY WAYS TO ENTER INTO ETERNITY ITSELF, FOR THE MOST PART, EXCEPT THE LADY VICTORIA & LORD ENOCH THAT SHALL NOT ETERNALLY DIE ENDLESSLY BECAUSE THEY ALWAYS ETERNALLY PLEASED THE LORD BY OBEYING HIS COMMANDS WITHOUT QUESTION FOR 366 YEARS EACH IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 7:22-8:1 & HEBREWS 11:5. THE INFALLIBLE INERRANT PROOF OF THE PHYSICAL TRINITY [3] WITH THE LORDSHIP OF THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW [3] COULD NOT DIE BY ANYBODY UNLESS ULTIMATELY AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD IS PROVEN IN JOHN 10:17-18. THE LORD PETER [APOSTLE] DOES NOT ALLOW ANY CHILD TO TAKE HIS LIFE FROM HIM, BUT HE LAYS IT DOWN BY HIMSELF [LORD BARABBAS] THROUGH THE SUPREME COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 10:17-18 & HEBREWS 6:18. THE LORD JOHN [APOSTLE] DOES NOT ALLOW ANY WOMAN TO TAKE HIS LIFE FROM HIM, BUT HE LAYS IT DOWN BY HIMSELF [LORD BARABBAS] THROUGH THE SUPREME COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 10:17-18 & HEBREWS 6:20. THE LORD JESUS [APOSTLE] DOES NOT ALLOW ANY MAN TO TAKE HIS LIFE FROM HIM, BUT HE LAYS IT DOWN BY HIMSELF [LORD BARABBAS] THROUGH THE SUPREME COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 10:17-18 & HEBREWS 6:20. THE LORD JAMES [APOSTLE] DOES NOT ALLOW ANY LAW TO TAKE HIS LIFE FROM HIM, BUT HE LAYS IT DOWN BY HIMSELF [LORD BARABBAS] THROUGH THE SUPREME COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S LAW IN JOHN 10:17-18 & HEBREWS 6:17. THE LORD STEPHEN [APOSTLE] DOES NOT ALLOW ANY SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORD [LADY] IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW TO TAKE HIS LIFE FROM HIM, BUT HE LAYS IT DOWN BY HIMSELF [LORD BARABBAS] BY THE SUPREME COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S LORDSHIP OF THE LAW IN JOHN 10:17-18 & HEBREWS 10:21. THE LORD STEPHEN [NON-APOSTLE] DOES NOT ALLOW ANY CREATOR AGENT LORD [LADY] TO TAKE HIS LIFE FROM HIM, BUT HE LAYS IT DOWN BY HIMSELF [LORD STEVE] BY HIS OWN ULTIMATE COMMAND TO SET THE ULTIMATE PRIMARY EXAMPLE BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD HIMSELF IN ROMANS 13:1-2; EPHESIANS 4:6 & HEBREWS 10:21. THESE ARE CALLED “AUTHORIZED SUICIDES” SINCE IT HAD TO BE AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF ONLY FOR A HOLY, JUST & RIGHTEOUS CAUSE! IT WAS NEVER THE LORD’S DIVINE WILL FOR JESUS YAHWEH TO BECOME THE SEXUAL CREATURE AS BARABBAS CHRIST. YET IT IS ALWAYS THE LORD’S DIVINE WILL TO KILL STRIPPING CREATURES, SEXUAL CREATURES, HOMOSEXUAL CREATURES & INTERRACIAL ABOMINABLE CREATURES AT HIS LEISURE AT ANY TIME, AS IT PLEASES HIM IS IN ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23. IN THE LORD’S AUTHORIZED PROCESSES, THIS KILLED THE 6 INDIVIDUAL SUPREME LORDS AT 6 DIFFERENT TIME FRAMES & 6 DIFFERENT PRECISE APPOINTMENTS!**

**THE FIRST GREAT RESURRECTION OF THE GOSPEL KINGDOM WILL OCCUR AT THE TIME OF THE SEXLESS RAPTURE. ALL THOSE WHO HAVE PLACED THEIR TRUST IN THE LORD DURING THE CHURCH AGE, & HAVE DIED BEFORE THE LORD RETURNS, WILL BE RESURRECTED AT THE SEXLESS RAPTURE. THE CHURCH AGE BEGAN ON THE DAY OF PENTECOST IN 30AD & WILL END WHEN THE LORD RETURNS TO TAKE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS BACK TO HEAVEN WITH HIM IN JOHN 14:1-3 & 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:16-17. THE APOSTLE PAUL EXPLAINED THAT NOT ALL TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WILL DIE, BUT ALL WILL BE CHANGED [TRANSFORMED & TRANSFIGURED AUTOMATICALLY WITHOUT THEIR OWN ETERNAL CONTROL BY THE LORD IN MATTHEW 5:17-20; JOHN 5:24-30; ROMANS 13:3-10; 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16; 8:6; 15:24-28; EPHESIANS 4:6; HEBREWS 4:12-13; LUKE 10:21-22 & IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 32-35; 4:29-30; 5:1-11, 39; 6:5, 8, 10, 14-15; 7:4, 7, 24-28, 30-38, 49-50, 51-56, 59-60; 8:1, 12-13; 9:3-30; 13:9-12; 14:15; 15:18; 16:17-18; 17:22-31; 19:11-14, 17-20; 22:6-21; 26:13-18; 28:25-27; 29:1-26 & 29:2---ENGLISH SINGLE USA REALM], INFALLIBLY & INERRANTLY GIVEN RESURRECTION-TYPE 777-DNA BODIES [BY THE LORD’S OWN PRIMARY DIRECT SOURCE IN ACTS 1:7 OF HIS OWN SOVEREIGNTY & HIS OWN ETERNAL CONTROL IN MATTHEW 5:17-20; JOHN 5:24-30; ROMANS 13:1-2; 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16; 8:6; 15:24-28; EPHESIANS 4:6; HEBREWS 4:12-13; LUKE 10:21-22 & IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 32-35; 4:29-30; 5:1-11, 39; 6:5, 8, 10, 14-15; 7:4, 7, 24-28, 30-38, 49-50, 51-56, 59-60; 8:1, 12-13; 9:3-30; 13:9-12; 14:15; 15:18; 16:17-18; 17:22-31; 19:11-14, 17-20; 22:6-21; 26:13-18; 28:25-27; 29:1-26 & 29:2 WITH A ACTS 30---ENGLISH SINGLE USA REALM] IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:50-58, SOME WITHOUT HAVING TO DIE FOR NOW! TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WHO ARE ALIVE, AND THOSE WHO HAVE ALREADY DIED, WILL BE CAUGHT UP TO MEET THE LORD IN THE AIR & BE WITH HIM ALWAYS! ANOTHER GREAT RESURRECTION WILL OCCUR WHEN THE LORD RETURNS TO EARTH (HIS 2ND SEXLESS COMING) AT THE END OF THE TRIBULATION PERIOD. AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE, THE TRIBULATION IS THE NEXT EVENT AFTER THE CHURCH AGE IN THE LORD’S CHRONOLOGY. THIS WILL BE A TIME OF TERRIBLE JUDGMENT UPON THE SEXUAL WORLD, DESCRIBED IN GREAT DETAIL IN REVELATION CHAPTERS 6-18. THOUGH ALL CHURCH AGE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WILL BE GONE, BUT BILLIONS OF PEOPLE LEFT BEHIND ON EARTH WILL COME TO THEIR SENSES DURING THIS TIME & WILL TRUST IN THE LORD AS THEIR SAVIOR. TRAGICALLY, MOST OF THEM WILL PAY FOR THEIR FAITH IN THE LORD BY LOSING THEIR LIVES IN REVELATION 6:9-11; 7:9-17; 13:7, 15-17; 17:6; 19:1-2. THESE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS IN THE LORD WHO DIE DURING THE TRIBULATION WILL BE RESURRECTED AT THE LORD’S RETURN & WILL REIGN WITH HIM FOR A THOUSAND YEARS DURING THE SEXLESS MILLENNIAL KINGDOM IN REVELATION 20:4-6. OT CHRISTIANS SUCH AS JOB, NOAH, ABRAHAM, DAVID & EVEN JOHN THE BAPTIST, WHO WAS ASSASSINATED BEFORE & AFTER THE CHURCH AGE BEGAN, WILL BE RESURRECTED AT THIS TIME ALSO. THE PASSAGE ABOVE & AFTER THE CHURCH AGE IS IN ACTS 2:1-21, 25-28, 32-35. SEVERAL PASSAGES IN THE OT MENTION THIS EVENT IN JOB 19:25-27; ISAIAH 26:19; DANIEL 12:1-2 & HOSEA 13:14 DESCRIBES PRIMARILY THE REGATHERING OF THE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIAN NATION OF ISRAEL USING THE SYMBOLISM OF DEAD CORPSES COMING BACK TO LIFE. BUT FROM THE LANGUAGE USED, A PHYSICAL RESURRECTION OF DEAD CANNOT BE EXCLUDED FROM THE PASSAGE. AGAIN, ALL TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS IN THE LORD, IN THE OT-OLD TESTAMENT, MT-MIDDLE TESTAMENT, NT-NEW TESTAMENT, HT-HIGHER TESTAMENT IN LUKE, MHT-MOST HIGHEST TESTAMENT IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES & THE HMHT-HIGHER THAN MOST HIGHEST TESTAMENT IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST ERAS UP TO LUKE 1:1-ACTS 29:1-26, INCLUDING ACTS 29:2 WITH A ACTS 30 [SINGLE ENGLISH USA REALM]) SHALL ALL PARTICIPATE IN THE 1ST RESURRECTION ONLY AT THIS LEVEL OF SUPREME LORDSHIP [ACTS 1:7] IF YOU ARE ORIGINALLY A TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIAN FOR SURE IN JOHN 4:23-24 & POSSIBLY THOSE IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:11, AS THE LORD PLEASES, CONCERNING THE AUTHORITATIVE RESURRECTION TO ETERNAL LIFE, WHICH IS ALWAYS IMMUNE & ABOVE THE 2ND DEATH IN REVELATION 20:4-6. THERE IS ANOTHER RESURRECTION AT THE END OF THE MILLENNIUM, ONE WHICH IS IMPLIED, BUT NEVER EXPLICITLY STATED IN HOLY SCRIPTURE. IT IS POSSIBLE THAT SOME TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WILL DIE A PHYSICAL DEATH DURING THE MILLENNIUM. THROUGH THE PROPHET ISAIAH, THE LORD SAID, "NO LONGER WILL THERE BE IN IT AN INFANT WHO LIVES BUT A FEW DAYS, OR AN OLD MAN WHO DOES NOT LIVE OUT HIS DAYS, FOR THE YOUTH WILL DIE AT THE AGE OF ONE HUNDRED & THE ONE WHO DOES NOT REACH THE AGE OF ONE HUNDRED WILL BE THOUGHT ACCURSED” AS THE LORD PLEASES IS IN ISAIAH 65:20. ON THE OTHER HAND, IT IS ALSO POSSIBLE THAT DEATH IN THE MILLENNIUM WILL ONLY COME TO THE SEXUALLY DISOBEDIENT. IN EITHER EVENT, SOME KIND OF TRANSFORMATION AFTER TOTALLY DYING TO SELF WILL BE REQUIRED TO FIT TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS IN THEIR NATURAL BODIES IN THE MILLENNIUM FOR PRISTINE EXISTENCE THROUGHOUT ETERNITY BEING BORN OF STEPHEN YAHWEH IN 1ST JOHN 3:9. EACH TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIAN WILL NEED TO HAVE A GLORIFIED “RESURRECTED” 777-DNA TYPE OF IMMORTAL BODY. WHO WILL STOP THIS IF IT IS ULTIMATELY AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF? THE CHERUBIM, OBVIOUSLY LIES ABOUT THE LORD TO ATTEMPT TO KEEP THE WAY TO THE TREE OF LIFE ETERNALLY SECURE FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN GENESIS 3:24. THESE CHERUBIM AS CREATOR AGENT LORDS WITH A FLAMING SWORD TURNING EVERY WHICH WAY [360 DEGREES] HAVE BEEN COMMANDED BY A FOREIGN SEXUAL SOURCE TO KEEP ALL WORTHY ETERNAL CREATURES FROM EATING FROM THE TREE OF LIFE & BECOMING IMMORTAL ENDLESSLY AT POINT OF ETERNAL DEATH DOWN HERE IN THAT KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP BECAUSE OF ETERNAL BULLSHIT & ETERNAL IGNORANCE & DO ALWAYS MISHANDLE THE LORD’S ETERNAL TRUTH---THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16; 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:1-15 & COLOSSIANS 2:1-3:11 THAT THEY HOLD AS THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH, WHICH IS AN ETERNAL LIE IN THE LORD’S EYES IN GENESIS 3:24; ROMANS 1:25 & 1ST JOHN 1:8, 10! THIS IS BECAUSE THEY NEVER HAD IT AT CERTAIN VERY HIGH LEVELS ABOVE THEM & THEY ARE ALL SEXUALLY JEALOUS & SEXUALLY ENVIOUS [JAMES 3:14-16; 4:1-6; REVELATION 6:1-20:15; 21:8, 27; 22:15, 18-19 & ACTS 7:51-53, 60] FOR ANY TRUE WORTHY SEXLESS CREATURE [JAMES 1:17-18; 3:13, 17-18; 4:7-10; 1ST PETER 5:5-11; 1ST JOHN 3:9 & ACTS 7:54-56] THAT HAS ALREADY ETERNALLY DIED AS THE LORD STEVE BECAUSE OF SETTING THE ETERNAL EXAMPLE OF ETERNAL STRIPPING THAT GAVE HIM THE ETERNAL RIGHTS TO BE THE ULTIMATE END TIME PROPHET TO ETERNALLY OPERATE IN THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF IN ACTS 7:7, 30-38, 49-50, 60; 15:18; 17:22-31; 29:2 WITH A ACTS 30, BUT IS FOUND ALWAYS SINLESS & ALWAYS SEXLESS, BUT YET STAYED ETERNALLY ALIVE BY THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF ONLY TO ETERNALLY ATTAIN & ETERNALLY OPERATE IN HIM SINCE THESE ETERNAL CHERUBIM THAT ETERNALLY THRONGS YOU IN ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 NEVER DID THIS WHILE IN THIS AGE AT THAT TRUE SEXLESS CREATURES LEVEL OF LORDSHIP IN THAT AGE IS ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED IN ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 IN ROMANS 13:1-2, WHICH IS ALWAYS ABOVE THE CREATOR AGENT LORDSHIP OF THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST TO ETERNALLY HEAD DIRECTLY [2ND CORINTHIANS 4:16-18 & HEBREWS 4:12-13] FOR THE ETERNAL MARK OF THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF! I KNOW THAT THESE ETERNAL CHERUBIM HAS NOT ETERNALLY DIED YET BECAUSE IF YOU HAVE ETERNALLY DIED BY BEING ETERNALLY SLAIN IN THE LORD, THEN THERE WOULD NEVER BE ANY ETERNAL DEFENSE NOR ANY ETERNAL OPPOSITION HOLDING YOU BACK FROM THE CLEAR ETERNAL PASSAGE TO ETERNALLY SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF IN ACTS 29:10, 25 & ACTS 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30! WHAT THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE SAYS YOU AS BEING WORTHY CAN HAVE, THEN YOU MUST HAVE IT! IT IS CLEAR FROM HOLY SCRIPTURE THAT THE LORD WILL DESTROY THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE, INCLUDING THE EARTH, WITH THE LORD YAH’S HOLY FIRE IN 2ND PETER 3:7-12. THIS WILL BE NECESSARY TO SANCTIFY & PURGE THE LORD’S CREATION FROM THIS OR PURGATORY FROM ONGOING SEXUAL CORRUPTION OF ITS ENDEMIC SEXUAL EVIL & SEXUAL DECAY BROUGHT UPON IT BY MAN’S STUPID SEXUALITY IN ROMANS 1:21-27, 32; 3:4-23. EVERY ENTIRE UNIVERSE THAT WAS SEXUALLY CORRUPT BEFORE OVER A VAST TIME OF AT LEAST MULTI-TRILLIONS OF YEARS BECAUSE OF THE PRIME REASON OF BEING SEXUALLY CORRUPT, THE LORD DESTROYED ALL OF THEM, FOR EXAMPLE IN ISAIAH 24:1-23! IN ITS PLACE THE LORD WILL CREATE A SEXLESS ENTIRE UNIVERSE, WITH A NEW HEAVEN & A NEW EARTH 2ND PETER 3:13 & REVELATION 21:1-4. BUT WHAT WILL HAPPEN TO THOSE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WHO SURVIVED THE TRIBULATION & ENTERED THE SEXLESS MILLENNIUM IN THEIR NATURAL BODIES? AND WHAT WILL HAPPEN TO THOSE WHO WERE BORN OF STEPHEN YAHWEH IN 1ST JOHN 3:9 DURING THE MILLENNIUM, TRUSTED, IN THE LORD, & CONTINUED TO LIVE HOLY INFALLIBLY & INERRANTLY IN THEIR NATURAL BODIES? PAUL HAS MADE IT CLEAR THAT FLESH & BLOOD, WHICH IS MORTAL & ABLE TO SEXUALLY DECAY, CANNOT INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP. PAUL DID NOT KNOW DAMN THING! BUT I AM TALKING ABOUT THE DIVINE HOLY FLESH & DIVINE HOLY BLOOD THAT IS INCORRUPTION IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN JOHN 6:41-59! IN THAT ETERNAL KINGDOM IN LUKE 20:35-36 IN THAT AGE IS INHABITABLE ONLY BY THOSE WITH RESURRECTED, GLORIFIED BODIES, WHICH ARE SINLESS & IMMORTAL, THAT ARE NO LONGER MORTAL & ARE NOT ABLE TO SEXUALLY DECAY IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:35-49 & 1ST JOHN 3:9. PRESUMABLY, THESE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WILL BE GIVEN RESURRECTION BODIES WITHOUT HAVING TO DIE BY EATING FROM THE TREE OF LIFE. PRECISELY WHEN THIS HAPPENS IS NOT EXPLAINED, BUT THEOLOGICALLY, IT MUST HAPPEN SOMEWHERE IN THE TRANSITION FROM THE OLD EARTH & OLD UNIVERSE TO THE NEW UNIVERSE WITH THE NEW EARTH & NEW HEAVEN IN 2ND PETER 3:13 & REVELATION 21:1-4. THERE IS A FINAL RESURRECTION, APPARENTLY OF ALL THE UNBELIEVING SEXLESS DEAD OF ALL AGES IN THIS AGE. THE LORD WILL RAISE THEM FROM THE DEAD IN THE BOOK OF LIFE IN JOHN 5:24-30 AFTER THE MILLENNIUM IN ACTS 7:42, THE THOUSAND-YEAR REIGN OF THE LORD IN REVELATION 20:5, & AFTER THE DESTRUCTION OF THE PRESENT SEXUAL EARTH & SEXUAL UNIVERSE IN 2ND PETER 3:7-12 & REVELATION 20:11-12. THIS IS THE RESURRECTION DESCRIBED BY DANIEL AS AN AWAKENING “FROM THE DUST OF THE GROUND…TO DISGRACE & EVERLASTING CONTEMPT” IN DANIEL 12:2. IT IS DESCRIBED BY THE LORD AS A “RESURRECTION OF [TRUE] JUDGMENT” IN JOHN 5:24-30. THE APOSTLE JOHN SAW SOMETHING THAT WOULD HAPPEN IN THE FUTURE. HE SAW A “GREAT WHITE THRONE” IN REVELATION 20:11. HEAVEN & EARTH “FLED AWAY” FROM THE ONE SITTING ON IT. THIS IS EVIDENTLY A DESCRIPTION OF THE DISSOLUTION BY THE LORD’S ETERNAL FIRE OF ALL MATTER, INCLUDING THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE & EARTH ITSELF IN 2ND PETER 3:7-12. ALL THE (GODLESS) SEXUAL DEAD WILL STAND BEFORE THE THRONE. THIS MEANS THEY HAVE BEEN RESURRECTED AFTER THE THOUSAND YEARS IN REVELATION 20:5. THEY WILL POSSESS BODIES THAT CAN FEEL ENORMOUS PAIN, AGONY & TORMENTS BUT WILL NEVER CEASE TO EXIST IN MARK 9:43-48. THEY WILL BE ETERNALLY JUDGED, & THEIR ETERNAL PUNISHMENT WILL BE COMMENSURATE WITH THEIR ETERNAL SEXUAL WORKS. BUT THERE IS ANOTHER BOOK OPENED—THE LAMB’S SEXLESS BOOK OF LIFE IN REVELATION 21:27. THOSE WHOSE SEXUAL NAMES ARE NOT WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF LIFE ARE CAST INTO THE “LAKE OF FIRE,” WHICH ALWAYS AMOUNTS TO “THE SECOND DEATH” IN REVELATION 20:11-15. NO INDICATION IS GIVEN OF ANY WHO SEXUALLY APPEAR AT THIS DIVINE JUDGMENT THAT THEIR SEXUAL NAMES ARE FOUND IN THE BOOK OF LIFE. RATHER, THOSE WHOSE SEXLESS NAMES APPEAR IN THE BOOK OF LIFE WERE AMONG THOSE WHO ARE ETERNALLY BLESSED, FOR THEY ETERNALLY RECEIVED THE ETERNAL RELEASE, ETERNAL EXPUNGEMENT & A ETERNAL ESCAPE IN ACTS 7:60 THAT ALWAYS PARTAKES OF THE FIRST RESURRECTION, THE RESURRECTION TO ETERNAL LIFE IN REVELATION 20:6.**

|  |
| --- |
| **SOME OF THE PROOF FROM THE INFALLIBLE INERRANT RECORD THAT PROCLAIMS YOU MUST TRULY KNOW & TRULY SERVE ONLY THE GREAT LORD YAH AT ALL TIMES TO BE ABLE TO BENEFIT FROM NEVER HAVING ANY MISCARRIAGES OR ANY SICKININGS IN THE WOMB TO KILL THE BABY OR BABIES!!!** |
| **1 SAMUEL 1:27-28**  **"FOR THIS CHILD I PRAYED; AND THE LORD HAS GRANTED ME MY PETITION WHICH I MADE TO HIM.  THEREFORE, I HAVE LENT HIM TO THE LORD; AS LONG AS HE LIVES, HE IS LENT TO THE LORD."**  **PSALM 6:6-9**  **"I AM WEARY WITH MY MOANING; EVERY NIGHT I FLOOD MY BED WITH TEARS; I DRENCH MY COUCH WITH MY WEEPING.  MY EYE WASTES AWAY BECAUSE OF GRIEF, IT GROWS WEAK BECAUSE OF ALL MY FOES.  DEPART FROM ME, ALL YOU WORKERS OF EVIL; FOR THE LORD HAS HEARD THE SOUND OF MY WEEPING.  THE LORD HAS HEARD MY SUPPLICATION; THE LORD ACCEPTS MY PRAYERS."**  **(OH, HE DOES.  HE ACCEPTS OUR PRAYERS EVEN WHEN THE ONLY PRAYERS WE HAVE ARE RAW SOBS OF GRIEF.)**  **PSALM 23:4**  **"EVEN THOUGH I WALK THROUGH THE VALLEY OF THE SHADOW OF DEATH, I FEAR NO EVIL; FOR THOU ART WITH ME."**  **PSALM 34:18**  **"THE LORD IS NEAR TO THE BROKEN-HEARTED, AND SAVES THE CRUSHED IN SPIRIT."**  **PSALM 116:15**  **"PRECIOUS IN THE SIGHT OF THE LORD IS THE DEATH OF HIS SAINTS."**  **{ENTIRE PSALMS THAT ARE HELPFUL: 13, 22, 23, 77}**    **ECCLESIASTES 11:5**  **"JUST AS YOU DO NOT KNOW HOW THE LIFE BREATH ENTERS THE HUMAN FRAME IN THE MOTHER'S WOMB, SO YOU DO NOT KNOW THE WORK OF GOD WHO IS WORKING IN EVERYTHING."**  **WISDOM 1:13-14**  **"GOD DID NOT MAKE DEATH (DEATHS, HELLS, THE GRAVES, THE PRISONS IS ONLY EVIL CREATED BY LUCIFER THE DEVIL & VICTORIA THE WITCH-TEMPTATION, SIN & DEATH---JAMES 1:13, 14-15, 17; 2:8-13; 3:13, 14-16, 17-18; 4:1-6, 7-10), AND HE DOES NOT DELIGHT IN THE DEATH OF THE LIVING.  FOR HE CREATED ALL (GOOD) THINGS THAT THEY MIGHT EXIST."**  **(THIS ONE, ESPECIALLY, SPOKE STRAIGHT TO MY HEART AS WELL-MEANING PEOPLE TRIED TO COMFORT ME WITH TALK OF "GOD'S WILL" WHILE MY ENTIRE BEING AND SOUL SEEMED TO SCREAM OUT THAT NO, NO, NO, THIS IS NOT GOD'S WILL.)**  **ISAIAH 25:8**  **"HE WILL SWALLOW UP DEATH FOR EVER, AND THE LORD GOD WILL WIPE AWAY TEARS FROM ALL FACES, AND THE REPROACH OF HIS PEOPLE HE WILL TAKE AWAY FROM ALL THE EARTH, FOR THE LORD HAS SPOKEN."**  **ISAIAH 49:15**  **"CAN A MOTHER FORGET HER INFANT, BE WITHOUT TENDERNESS FOR THE CHILD OF HER WOMB?  EVEN SHOULD SHE FORGET, I WILL NEVER FORGET YOU."**  **(MOST MOTHERS I KNOW NEVER FORGET BUT THIS IS A COMFORT WHEN YOU FEEL LIKE EVERYONE ELSE HAS FORGOTTEN YOUR CHILD.)**  **JEREMIAH 1:5**  **"BEFORE I FORMED YOU IN THE WOMB I KNEW YOU, AND BEFORE YOU WERE BORN, I CONSECRATED YOU."**  **LAMENTATIONS 3:20-23**  **"MY SOUL CONTINUALLY THINKS OF IT AND IS BOWED DOWN WITHIN ME.  BUT THIS I CALL TO MIND, AND THEREFORE I HAVE HOPE:  THE STEADFAST LOVE OF THE LORD NEVER CEASES, HIS MERCIES NEVER COME TO AN END; THEY ARE NEW EVERY MORNING; GREAT IS THY FAITHFULNESS.  "THE LORD IS MY PORTION," SAYS MY SOUL, "THEREFORE I WILL HOPE IN HIM.""**  **MATTHEW 5:4**  **"BLESSED ARE THOSE WHO MOURN FOR THEY SHALL BE COMFORTED."**  **MATTHEW 11:28**  **"COME TO ME, ALL WHO LABOR AND ARE HEAVY LADEN, AND I WILL GIVE YOU REST.  TAKE MY YOKE UPON YOU, AND LEARN FROM ME; FOR I AM GENTLE AND LOWLY IN HEART, AND YOU WILL FIND REST FOR YOUR SOULS.  FOR MY YOKE IS EASY, AND MY BURDEN IS LIGHT."**  **MARK 10:13-16**  **"AND THEY WERE BRINGING CHILDREN TO HIM, THAT HE MIGHT TOUCH THEM; AND THE DISCIPLES REBUKED THEM.  BUT WHEN JESUS SAW IT, HE WAS INDIGNANT, AND SAID TO THEM, "LET THE CHILDREN COME TO ME, DO NOT HINDER THEM; FOR TO SUCH BELONGS THE KINGDOM OF GOD.  TRULY, I SAY TO YOU, WHOEVER DOES NOT RECEIVE THE KINGDOM OF GOD LIKE A CHILD SHALL NOT ENTER IT."  AND HE TOOK THEM IN HIS ARMS AND BLESSED THEM, LAYING HIS HANDS UPON THEM."**  **(ALSO, MATTHEW 19:13-15 AND LUKE 18:15-17)**  **ROMANS 8:18**  **"I CONSIDER THAT THE SUFFERINGS OF THIS PRESENT TIME ARE NOT WORTH COMPARING WITH THE GLORY THAT IS TO BE REVEALED TO US."**  **ROMANS 8:28**  **"WE KNOW THAT IN EVERYTHING GOD WORKS FOR (MESSIANIC) GOOD (AND NEVER FORBIDDEN GOOD) WITH THOSE WHO LOVE HIM, WHO ARE CALLED ACCORDING TO HIS PURPOSE."**  **1 CORINTHIANS 15:51-55**  **"WE SHALL NOT ALL SLEEP, BUT WE SHALL ALL BE CHANGED, IN A MOMENT, IN THE TWINKLING OF AN EYE, AT THE LAST TRUMPET.  FOR THE TRUMPET WILL SOUND, AND THE DEAD WILL BE RAISED IMPERISHABLE, AND WE SHALL BE CHANGED...THEN SHALL COME TO PASS THE SAYING THAT IS WRITTEN:  "DEATH IS SWALLOWED UP IN VICTORY.  O DEATH, WHERE IS THY VICTORY?  O DEATH WHERE IS THEY STING?"**  **2 CORINTHIANS 1:3-5**  **"BLESSED BE THE GOD AND FATHER OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST, THE FATHER OF MERCIES AND GOD OF ALL COMFORT, WHO COMFORTS US IN ALL OUR AFFLICTION, SO THAT WE MAY BE ABLE TO COMFORT THOSE WHO ARE IN ANY AFFLICTION, WITH THE COMFORT WITH WHICH WE OURSELVES ARE COMFORTED BY GOD.  FOR AS WE SHARE ABUNDANTLY IN CHRIST'S SUFFERINGS, SO THROUGH CHRIST WE SHARE ABUNDANTLY IN COMFORT TOO. "**  **1 THESSALONIANS 4:14**  **"FOR SINCE WE BELIEVE THAT JESUS DIED AND ROSE AGAIN, EVEN SO, THROUGH JESUS, GOD WILL BRING WITH HIM THOSE WHO HAVE FALLEN ASLEEP."**  **REVELATION 21:3-5**  **"I HEARD A GREAT VOICE FROM THE THRONE SAYING, "BEHOLD, THE DWELLING OF GOD IS WITH MEN.  HE WILL DWELL WITH THEM, AND THEY SHALL BE HIS PEOPLE, AND GOD HIMSELF WILL BE WITH THEM; HE WILL WIPE AWAY EVERY TEAR FROM THEIR EYES, AND DEATH SHALL BE NO MORE, NEITHER SHALL THERE BE MOURNING NOR CRYING NOR PAIN ANY MORE, FOR THE FORMER THINGS HAVE PASSED AWAY."  AND HE WHO SAT UPON THE THRONE SAID, "BEHOLD, I MAKE ALL THINGS NEW.""**  **THE TRUE REVELATIONS OF ACTS 29:1-26**  **IN ACTS 29:1-26: 1 AND PAUL, FULL OF THE BLESSINGS OF CHRIST, AND ABOUNDING IN THE SPIRIT, DEPARTED OUT OF ROME DETERMINING TO GO INTO SPAIN, FOR HE HAD A LONG TIME PROPOSED TO JOURNEY THITHERWARD, AND WAS MINDED (ACTS 29:25 CLEARS THE WAY FOR ACTS 29:1-2 TO ENTER INTO ANCIENT BRITAIN, BUT NEVER HAPPENED BECAUSE PAUL IS KILLED UNDER ITALIAN MAFIA RULE & THE ULTIMATE END TIME PROPHESY IS ONLY DONE IN SUPREME LORDSHIP BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IN MATTHEW 24:36-44 & MARK 13:32-37!!!) ALSO, TO GO FROM THENCE TO BRITAIN. 2 FOR HE HAD HEARD IN PHOENICIA THAT CERTAIN OF THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, ABOUT THE TIME OF THE ASSYRIAN CAPTIVITY, HAD ESCAPED BY SEA TO “THE ISLES AFAR OFF” AS SPOKEN BY THE PROPHET, AND CALLED BY THE ROMANS [THE REVELATIONS OF ROME] & BRITAIN [THE REVELATIONS OF ANCIENT BRITAIN TO THE REVELATION OF GREAT BRITAIN TO THE REVELATIONS OF THE USA---THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA]. 3 AND THE LORD COMMANDED THE GOSPEL TO BE PREACHED FAR HENCE TO THE GENTILES (NEVER IN ANY ENGLISH COUNTRY), AND TO THE LOST SHEEP OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL. 4 AND NO MAN HINDERED PAUL: FOR HE TESTIFIED BOLDLY OF JESUS BEFORE THE TRIBUNES AND AMONG THE PEOPLE AND HE TOOK WITH HIM CERTAIN OF THE BRETHREN WHICH ABODE WITH HIM AT ROME, AND THEY TOOK SHIPPING AT OSTRIUM AND HAVING THE WINDS FAIR, WERE BROUGHT SAFELY INTO A HAVEN OF SPAIN [THE REVELATIONS OF SPAIN]. 5 AND MUCH PEOPLE WERE GATHERED TOGETHER FROM THE TOWNS AND VILLAGES, AND THE HILL COUNTRY; FOR THEY HAD HEARD OF THE CONVERSION OF THE APOSTLES, AND THE MANY MIRACLES WHICH HE HAD WROUGHT. 6 AND PAUL PREACHED MIGHTILY IN SPAIN, AND GREAT MULTITUDES BELIEVED AND WERE CONVERTED, FOR THEY PERCEIVED HE WAS AN APOSTLE SENT FROM GOD. 7 AND THEY DEPARTED OUT OF SPAIN, AND PAUL AND HIS COMPANY FINDING A SHIP IN ARMORICA SAILING UNTO BRITAIN, THEY WERE THEREIN, AND PASSING ALONG THE SOUTH COAST, THEY REACHED A PORT CALLED RAPHINUS. 8. NOW WHEN IT WAS VOICED ABROAD THAT THE APOSTLE HAD LANDED ON THEIR COAST, GREAT MULTITUDES OF THE INHABITANTS MET HIM, AND THEY TREATED PAUL COURTEOUSLY AND HE ENTERED IN AT THE EAST GATE OF THEIR CITY AND LODGED IN THE HOUSE OF A HEBREW AND ONE OF HIS OWN NATION. 9 AND ON THE MORROW HE CAME AND STOOD UPON MOUNT LUD AND THE PEOPLE THRONGED AT THE GATE, AND ASSEMBLED IN THE BROADWAY, AND HE PREACHED CHRIST UNTO THEM, AND THEY BELIEVED THE WORD AND TESTIMONY OF JESUS. 10. AND AT EVEN THE HOLY GHOST FELL UPON PAUL, AND HE PROPHESIED, SAYING, BEHOLD, IN THE LAST DAYS THE GOD OF PEACE SHALL DWELL IN THE CITIES, AND THE INHABITANTS THEREOF SHALL BE NUMBERED: AND IN THE SEVENTH NUMBERING OF THE PEOPLE, THEIR EYES SHALL BE OPENED, AND THE GLORY OF THEIR INHERITANCE SHINE FORTH BEFORE THEM. THE NATIONS SHALL COME UP TO WORSHIP ON THE MOUNT THAT TESTIFIES OF THE PATIENCE AND LONG SUFFERING OF A SERVANT OF THE LORD. 11 AND IN THE LATTER-DAYS NEW TIDINGS OF THE GOSPEL SHALL ISSUE FORTH OUT OF JERUSALEM, AND THE HEARTS OF THE PEOPLE SHALL REJOICE, AND BEHOLD, FOUNTAINS SHALL BE OPENED, AND THERE SHALL BE NO MORE PLAGUE. 12 IN THOSE DAYS THERE SHALL BE WARS [GENTILE END TIMES & SPANISH END TIMES] AND RUMORS OF WAR [ROMAN END TIMES & ENGLISH END TIMES] AND A KING SHALL RISE UP, AND HIS SWORD, SHALL BE FOR THE HEALING OF THE NATIONS, AND HIS PEACEMAKING SHALL ABIDE, AND THE GLORY OF HIS KINGDOM A WONDER AMONG PRINCES. 13 AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT CERTAIN OF THE DRUIDS CAME UNTO PAUL PRIVATELY, AND SHOWED BY THEIR RITES AND CEREMONIES THAT THEY WERE DESCENDED FROM THE JUDAHITES WHICH ESCAPED FROM BONDAGE IN THE LAND OF EGYPT, AND THE APOSTLE BELIEVED THESE THINGS, AND HE GAVE THEM THE KISS OF PEACE. 14 AND PAUL ABODE IN HIS LODGINGS THREE MONTHS CONFIRMING IN THE FAITH AND PREACHING CHRIST CONTINUALLY. 15 AND AFTER THESE THINGS, PAUL AND HIS BRETHREN DEPARTED FROM RAPHINIUS AND SAILED UNTO ATIUM IN GAUL. 16 AND PAUL PREACHED IN THE ROMAN GARRISON AND AMONG THE PEOPLE, EXHORTING ALL MEN TO REPENT AND CONFESS THEIR SINS. 17 AND THERE CAME TO HIM CERTAIN OF THE BELGAE TO ENQUIRE OF HIM OF THE NEW DOCTRINE (THIS NEW DOCTRINE OF THE CROSS IS ALWAYS OUTSIDE ANY ENGLISH COUNTRY & NEVER INSIDE ANY ENGLISH COUNTRY FROM ANCIENT BRITIAN AND ANY ENGLISH COUNTRIES WHICH COMES AFTERWARDS BECAUSE IT IS STEPHEN YAHWEH & NEVER JESUS CHRIST, WHO IS ONLY IN SUPREME LORDSHIP WHO INFALLIBLY INERRANTLY SUPREMELY AUTHORIZES THESE THINGS IN ANY ENGLISH COUNTRY IN AND AFTER ANCIENT BRITIAN IS ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED IN MARK 13:32-37!!!), AND OF THE MAN JESUS AND PAUL OPENED HIS HEART UNTO THEM AND TOLD THEM ALL THINGS THAT HAD BEFALLEN HIM, HOWBEIT THAT CHRIST JESUS CAME INTO THE WORLD TO SAVE SINNERS AND THEY DEPARTED PONDERING AMONG THEMSELVES THE THINGS WHICH THEY HAD HEARD. 18 AND AFTER MUCH PREACHING AND TOIL, PAUL AND HIS FELLOW LABORERS PASSED INTO HELVETIA, AND CAME TO MOUNT PONTIUS PILATE, WHERE HE WHO CONDEMNED THE LORD JESUS DASHED HIMSELF DOWN HEADLONG, AND SO MISERABLY PERISHED. 19 AND IMMEDIATELY A TORRENT GUSHED OUT OF THE MOUNTAIN AND WASHED HIS BODY, BROKEN IN PIECES, INTO A LAKE. 20 AND PAUL STRETCHED FORTH HIS HANDS UPON THE WATER, AND PRAYED UNTO THE LORD SAYING, O LORD GOD, GIVE A SIGN UNTO ALL NATIONS THAT HERE PONTIUS PILATE WHICH CONDEMNED THINE ONLY-BEGOTTEN SON, PLUNGED DOWN HEADLONG INTO THE PIT. 21 AND WHILE PAUL WAS YET SPEAKING, BEHOLD, THERE CAME A GREAT EARTHQUAKE, AND THE FACE OF THE WATERS WAS CHANGED, AND THE FORM OF THE LAKE LIKE UNTO THE SON OF MAN HANGING IN AN AGONY UPON THE CROSS. 22 AND A VOICE CAME OUT OF HEAVEN SAYING, EVEN PILATE HATH ESCAPED THE WRATH TO COME FOR HE WASHED HIS HANDS BEFORE THE MULTITUDE AT THE BLOOD SHEDDING OF THE LORD JESUS. 23 WHEN, THEREFORE, PAUL AND THOSE THAT WERE WITH HIM SAW THE EARTHQUAKE, AND HEARD THE VOICE OF THE ANGEL, THEY GLORIFIED GOD, AND WERE MIGHTILY STRENGTHENED IN THE SPIRIT. 24 AND THEY JOURNEYED AND CAME TO MOUNT JULIUS WHERE STOOD TWO PILLARS, ONE ON THE RIGHT HAND AND ONE ON THE LEFT HAND, ERECTED BY CAESAR AUGUSTUS. 25 AND PAUL, FILLED WITH THE HOLY GHOST, STOOD UP BETWEEN THE TWO PILLARS, SAYING, MEN AND BRETHREN THESE STONES WHICH YOU SEE THIS DAY SHALL TESTIFY OF MY JOURNEY HENCE AND VERILY I SAY, THEY SHALL REMAIN UNTIL THE OUTPOURING OF THE SPIRIT UPON ALL NATIONS, NEITHER SHALL THE WAY BE HINDERED THROUGHOUT ALL GENERATIONS. 26 AND THEY WENT FORTH AND CAME UNTO ILLTRICUM, INTENDING TO GO BY MACEDONIA INTO ASIA, AND GRACE WAS FOUND IN ALL THE CHURCHES, AND THEY PROSPERED AND HAD PEACE. AMEN.**  **THERE ARE CERTAINLY MANY MORE SCRIPTURES THAT CAN SPEAK TO THE GRIEF AND PRAYERS OF THOSE SUFFERING THE LOSS OF A CHILD.  I WOULD LOVE TO HAVE YOU SHARE HERE ANY OTHERS THAT YOU MAY HAVE, ESPECIALLY THOSE THAT MAY HAVE SPOKEN TO YOUR HEART IN THAT GRIEF.** |

**WHAT GOD JOINED TOGETHER IN MARRIAGE AND HOLY MATRIMONY IS ALWAYS A HOLY DIVINE UNION AND NEVER A SEXUAL EROS UNION BECAUSE IT IS DONE BY THE LORD. THE MAIN EXAMPLE OF A HOLY DIVINE UNION IS IN EPHESIANS 5:25 WHICH DECLARES “HUSBANDS (AGAPE) LOVE YOUR WIVES AA CHRIST (AGAPE) LOVED THE CHURCH AND GIVE HIMSELF FOR IT.” THIS MEANS THERE IS NO SEXUAL EROS LOVE AT ALL IN MARRIAGE. BUT IN THE LIVES OF THE VIRGIN MARY (JESUS CHRIST’S PARENT) AND UNDEFILED JOSEPH (STEP-FATHER (THE HUSBAND OF ONE’S PARENT WHEN DISTINCT FROM ONE’S NATURAL OR LEGAL FATHER) (STEP-MOTHER IS THE WIFE OF ONE’S PARENT WHEN DISTINCT FROM ONE’S NATURAL OR LEGAL MOTHER) TO JESUS) AND HER FAMILY LINE IT CONCERNED “HOLY DIVINE LOVE INTERCOURSE” AND NOT “SEXUAL EROS LOVE INTERCOURSE.” IN MARY’S FAMILY LINE, JAMES THE JUST SET THE RECORD STRAIGHT IN THE LAW BY NOT RECEIVING THE SEXUAL EROS LOVE JEWISH LAWS OF MOSES, BUT TO ABSTAIN FROM ALL SEXUAL EROS LOVE, EVEN IN MARRIAGE IN ACTS 15:13-29; 21:18-25 AND JAMES 2:8-13. FOR THE LORD JAH IN THE BEGINNING COMMANDED ADAM TO BE FRUITFUL AND MULTIPLY, BUT THIS ONLY MEANT HOLY DIVINE LOVE INTERCOURSE WITH HIS WIFE EVE AND NOT THE SINFUL SEXUAL EROS LOVE INTERCOURSE OF THE WORLD IN GENESIS 2:24-25. EVEN JOB, MOSES, SAMSON AND SOLOMON IN THEIR RELATIONSHIPS WITH THEIR WIVES WERE A HOLY DIVINE UNION AND NOT SOME SEXUAL EROS UNION BECAUSE THEY WERE PERFECT AND UPRIGHT MARRIED MEN. BUT THE LORD DID FIND FAULT WITH THESE THREE, BUT NOT IN THEIR MARRIAGES. WITH JOB WAS HIS OMNIPOTENCE. WITH MOSES WAS HIS HOLINESS. WITH SAMSON WAS HIS FAITHFULNESS. WITH KING SOLOMON WAS HIS WORSHIP TO THE LORD. SATAN TRIED TO ACCUSE ALL FOUR WITH THE LORD AND SAID, ‘SKIN ON SKIN! YES, ALL THAT A MAN HAS HE WILL GIVE FOR HIS LIFE’ IN JOB 2:4. BUT THIS FAILED AND THEY WERE WITHOUT FAULT, EXCEPT, ONLY WITH THE LORD. THE HOLY DIVINE PASSIONS OF GOD ARE AS FOLLOWS: HE REJOICES OVER YOU. IN ISAIAH 62:5 SAYS “FOR AS A YOUNG MAN MARRIES A VIRGIN, SO SHALL YOUR SONS MARRY YOU, AND AS THE BRIDEGROOM REJOICES OVER THE BRIDE, SO SHALL YOUR GOD REJOICE OVER YOU.” HE IS GRIEVED. IN PSALMS 78:40 STATES “HOW OFTEN THEY PROVOKED HIM IN THE WILDERNESS, AND GRIEVED HIM IN THE DESERT!” IN EPHESIANS 4:30 DECLARES “AND DO NOT GRIEVE THE HOLY SPIRIT OF GOD, BY WHOM YOU WERE SEALED FOR THE DAY OF REDEMPTION.” HIS WRATH BURNS HOT AGAINST HIS ENEMIES. IN EXODUS 32:10 STATES “NOW THEREFORE, LET ME ALONE, THAT MY WRATH MAY BURN HOT AGAINST THEM, AND I MAY CONSUME THEM.” HE PITIES HIS CHILDREN. IN PSALMS 103:13 SAYS “AS A FATHER PITIES HIS CHILDREN, SO THE LORD PITIES THOSE WHO FEAR HIM.” HE LOVES WITH EVERLASTING LOVE. ‘IN WITH A LITTLE WRATH I HID MY FACE FROM YOU FOR A MOMENT, BUT WITH EVERLASTING KINDNESS I WILL HAVE MERCY ON YOU,’ SAYS THE LORD, ‘YOUR REDEEMER.’” IN PSALMS 103:17 TELLS US “BUT THE MERCY OF THE LORD IS FROM EVERLASTING TO EVERLASTING ON THOSE WHO FEAR HIM, AND HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS TO CHILDREN’S CHILDREN.” IN ACTS 14:15 DECLARES THAT GOD DOES NOT HAVE LIKE (SEXUAL) PASSIONS AS MAN DOES, NOR DOES HE (SEXUALLY) THINK LIKE MAN. IMPASSIBILITY (SYNONYMS: SEXLESS, FUCKLESS, LOVELESS, EROSLESS, SEXUALLESS, DIVINE, TRUE LOVE, TRUE LORD, TRUE GOD, TRUE KING, TRUE FATHER, TRUE DEITY, TRUE TRINITY, TRUE GODLINESS, TRUE HOLY, SINLESS, TEMPTINGLESS, DEATHLESS, IMMORTAL, ENDLESS) IN ACTS 14:15! IN ACTS 17:29-31 SAYS “THEREFORE, SINCE WE ARE THE OFFSPRING OF GOD, WE OUGHT NOT THINK THAT THE DIVINE NATURE IS LIKE GOLD OR SILVER OR STONE, SOMETHING SHAPED BY ART AND MAN’S DEVISING. TRULY, THESE TIMES OF IGNORANCE GOD OVERLOOKED (WINKED AT), BUT NOW COMMANDS ALL MEN EVERYWHERE TO REPENT, BECAUSE HE HAS APPOINTED A DAY ON WHICH HE WILL JUDGE THE WORLD IN RIGHTEOUSNESS BY THE MAN (LORD JOHN IN THE TOP OLD WORLD, LORD JESUS IN THE TOP NEW WORLD, LORD JAMES IN THE TOP HIGHER WORLD IN LUKE, THE LORD STEPHEN IN THE TOP HIGHEST WORLD IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES & THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IN THE TOP-MOST WORLD IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST) WHOM HE HAS ORDAINED. HE (FATHER STEPHEN) HAS GIVEN ASSURANCE OF THIS TO ALL BY RAISING HIM FROM THE DEAD.” IN 2ND PETER 1:4 STATES “…BY WHICH HAVE BEEN GIVEN TO US EXCEEDINGLY GREAT AND PRECIOUS PROMISES, THAT THROUGH THOSE YOU MAY BE PARTAKERS OF THE DIVINE NATURE, HAVING ESCAPED THE CORRUPTION THAT IS IN THE WORLD THROUGH LUST.” IN 1ST JOHN 1:15-16 SAYS “DO NOT (EROS) LOVE THE WORLD OR THE THINGS IN THE WORLD. IF ANYONE (EROS) LOVES THE WORLD, THE (AGAPE) LOVE OF THE FATHER (STEPHEN) IS NOT IN HIM. FOR ALL THAT IS IN THE WORLD—THE LUST OF THE EYES, THE LUST OF THE FLESH AND THE PRIDE OF LIFE—IS NOT OF THE FATHER (STEPHEN) BUT IS OF THE WORLD.” SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES ON DIVINE NATURE ARE IN ROMANS 1:20 AND COLOSSIANS 1:15; 2:9. IN ACTS 1:4-8:3 THE LORD STEPHEN IS THE FATHER AND HAS THE ESSENCE OF DIVINE NATURE (DEITY AND GODHEAD BODILY) SINCE HE IS THE TRINITY’S LAST AS THE 1ST PERSON OF THE TRINITY AND EQUAL TO THE LORD YAH. THE UNIVERSAL GLOBAL CHALLENGE QUESTION TO ALL ETERNAL CREATURES FROM THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING TO THE ULTIMATE ENDING IS THIS: “WHY DOES ANYONE NOT BE AT LEAST AS FAITHFUL AS THE LORD ENOCH TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF? THE UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ANSWER IS SIMPLE, UNQUESTIONABLE & IN ONLY ONE GODDAMN WORD: IDOLATRY!!! IDOLATRY SHALL CAUSE ALL ETERNAL CREATURES TO BURN IN HELL BECAUSE OF WHAT THEY OWE IN IDOLATRY IN THE PRISONS IN HELL FOR AN ETERNAL JUDGMENT TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD OR WHAT THEY DO NOT OWE IN IDOLATRY IN PURGATORY FOR AN ETERNAL CLEASNING TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD!!! EITHER WAY YOU SHALL BURN!!! I WAS TALKING ABOUT THE LORD ON A PARTICULAR SUBJECT AND THE MAN SAID I WAS RIGHT, THEN A FEW DAYS LATER I WAS ALSO TALKING TO MY MOTHER ON A PARTICULAR SUBJECT ABOUT THE LORD AND SHE SAID I WAS RIGHT, BUT I REBUKED HER AND TOLD HER I AM NEVER RIGHT, BUT MOSTLY WRONG ABOUT A GREAT MANY THINGS, BUT THE GREAT LORD YAH WHO I SERVE IS FOREVER ENDLESSLY RIGHT AND NEVER WRONG AND THE LORD DOES SPEAK THROUGH HIS OWN TRUE SLAVES AS HE DAMN-WELL PLEASES!!!**

**  **

**PRESENT-DAY CHURCH WORLD PRESENT-DAY LAW WORLD PRESENT-DAY LORDSHIP**

[**VIEW DETAILS**](https://symbolikon.com/downloads/roman-cross-christianity/)

#### [**ROMAN CROSS**](https://symbolikon.com/downloads/roman-cross-christianity/)

[**CHRISTIANITY**](https://symbolikon.com/downloads/category/christianity-symbols/)

#### **THIS ONLY REPRESENTS JESUS’ ITALIAN MAFIA BARABBAS SEX CROSS FOR BELIEVER’S ONLY!!! THIS IS BECAUSE CHRISTIANITY CAME AFTER JESUS’ CRUCIFIXION MINISTRY IN THE GOSPELS & THE CROSS FOR THE PRESENT-DAY CHURCH WORLD WHICH IS JESUS ONLY, THE VICTOR’S ITALIAN CROWN, THE VERY FIRST BELIEVER LORD IN THE GREAT LORD YAH IN LUKE 2-23 AND ONLY SHOWED UP IN STEPHEN’S STONING MINISTRY THAT REPRESENTS STEPHEN’S GREEK MAFIA STEVE STONING IN ITS VERY EARLY STAGES OF CHRISTIANITY FOR THE PRESENT-DAY LAW WORLD WHICH IS STEPHEN ONLY, THE VICTOR’S GREEK CROWN, THE VERY FIRST SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORD IN THE GREAT LORD YAH IN ACTS 6-8!!! THIS IS WHY THE UNIVERSAL GLOBAL CHURCH WORLD SAYS & SWEARS IT IS IDOLATRY TO SERVE ANYONE BESIDES THE ITALIAN JESUS YAHWEH, WHICH IS NEVER TRUE, BUT PARTIAL BULLSHIT IN EXODUS 20:1-7! ALSO, THIS IS WHY THE UNIVERSAL GLOBAL LAW WORLD SAYS & SWEARS IT IS IDOLATRY TO SERVE ANYONE BESIDES THE GREEK STEPHEN YAHWEH, WHICH IS NEVER TRUE, BUT PARTIAL BULLSHIT IN EXODUS 20:1-7! THIS IS BECAUSE IN THE PRESENT-DAY LORDSHIP IN MARK 13:32-37, YOU CAN ONLY SERVE THE ENGLISH STEPHEN YAHWEH, THE ONE & ONLY TOP ENGLISH LORD, THE VICTOR’S ENGLISH CROWN & IF YOU DO NOT IT IS EXTREME DAMNABLE IDOLATRY IN ITS TOP-MOST ACCURATE ABSOLUTE ETERNAL TRUTH IN EXODUS 20:1-7!!! THIS IS UNQUESTIONABLY BASED ON THE HIGHLIGHTS OF THE INFALLIBLE INERRANT RECORD OF THE TRUE PROTOCOL, TRUE ACCOUNTABILITY & TRUE ORDER OF EVENTS THAT SHALL LEAD YOU TO THE SUPREME LORDSHIP OF STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IN MATTHEW 24:36-44; MARK 13:32-37; EPHESIANS 4:6 & ACTS 31!!! IF YOU DO NOT FOLLOW THE CORRECT ORDER OF EVENTS TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, YOU SHALL COME SHORT OF HIS GLORY & GROW UP TO BE THE DAMNED MOTHERFUCKER THAT YOU ARE IN THE PROCESS IF YOU BULLSHIT AROUND AND YOU HORSESHIT AROUND & SWEAR THIS IS UNPROVEN BECAUSE IT OFFENDS YOUR FRAGILE GODDAMN SENSIBILITIES WITH YOUR RAMBLING OF YOUR GODDAMN BULLSHIT LORD!!! ITS EXTREMELY EASY FOR THE TOP ENGLISH LORD TO GET HIS WAY, BECAUSE IT IS ALWAYS YAHWEH!!! IF YOU RUN YOUR THOUGHTS AGAINST THE TOP ENGLISH LORD OR IF YOU RUN YOUR THINKING AGAINST THE TOP ENGLISH LORD OR IF YOU RUN YOUR KNOWLEDGE AGAINST THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, THEN THESE IS ONLY ETERNALLY DAMNED IN HEART, MIND & REIGN BECAUSE IT ONLY CONCERNS WORDS OR KNOWLEDGE THAT YOU HAVE TO BE USED IN A CONTRARY TWISTED & PERVERTED LAW-BREAKING FORBIDDEN WICKED WAY! IF YOU RUN YOUR MOUTH AGAINST THE TOP ENGLISH LORD OR IF YOU RUN YOUR LIPS AGAINST THE TOP ENGLISH LORD OR IF YOU RUN YOUR TONGUE AGAINST THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, THEN THESE ARE ETERNALLY DAMNED IN HEART, MIND & REIGN AND ALSO ETERNALLY DAMNED IN DEED & ACTION BECAUSE IT INVOLVES WORDS OR KNOWLEDGE WITH DEEDS & ACTIONS, WHICH BRINGS YOUR GODDAMN FUCKIN ASS PUT ON THE LINE THAT YOU HAVE TO BE USED IN A CONTRARY TWISTED & PERVERTED LAW-BREAKING FORBIDDEN WICKED WAY! THE GREAT LORD YAH HAS REVEALED A SERIOUS ETERNAL PROBLEM IN THE PRESENT-DAY HEAVEN’S ETERNITY? THE ETERNAL FAILURE OF ALL ETERNAL CREATURES, WHETHER LORDS, GODS, CREATOR AGENT LORDS, HIGH EXALTED ONES OR THE LIKE WHO HAVE ARRIVED, BEEN GLORFIED OR EXALTED TO PREEMINENCE (ISAIAH 24:1-23), HAVE MISSED THE MARK, WHILE DOWN HERE, WHEN THEY WERE THEN TRYING TO GET TO HEAVEN, THEN MAKING IT IN HEAVEN’S ETERNITY BECAUSE ALL ETERNAL CREATURES SHALL BE CREATED IN THE WOMB, EXCEPT ADAM BEING CREATED FROM THE EARTH & EVE BEING CREATED FROM THE RIB, BUT FOR MULTI-TRILLIONS OF YEARS AT LEAST OR MORE, ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES HAVE FAILED ENORMOUSLY IN NEVER 110.0000% TOTALLY FAITHFULLY PLEASING THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF AS HIS FAITHFUL LORD ENOCH HAS IN HEBREWS 11:5!!! THIS MEANS ALL ETERNAL CREATURES WHO HAS NOT BURNED IN HELL BECAUSE THE TOP ENGLISH LORD HAS WINKED AT IT, OVERLOOKED IT, IGNORED IT OR DELAYED ITS YAHWEH DAMNNG EFFECTS ON IDOLATROUS CREATURES HAS NOW NO MORE DIVINE INTERVENTION IN DOING SO IN REPENTLESSNESS BECAUSE THE SUPREME LORDSHIP (MATTHEW 24:36-44; MARK 13:32-37; EPHESIANS 4:6 & ACTS 31) HAS ALREADY BEEN ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED SINCE MARCH 7TH, 1971AD (THE ENGLISH USA WITH A 3-YEAR PROPHESY IS EXACTLY FROM MARCH 7TH, 1771AD TO MARCH 7TH, 1971AD SIMUTANEOUSLY, WHICH IS 400 YEARS IN THE MAKING) IN THE ENGLISH USA BECAUSE IN THE INFALLIBLE INERRANT RECORD IT DETAILS HOW LONG THE LORD ENOCH ETERNALLY ESABLISHED FAITHFULNESS FOR ANY NON-ENGLISH COUNTRY & FOR ANY ENGLISH COUNTRY IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING WITH THE ENGLISH ISRAEL (ANCIENT BRITAIN), WHICH IS 380 YEARS WITH A CALL PROVEN IN GENESIS 5:22-24 & IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING WITH THE ENGLISH USA, WHICH IS 400 YEARS WITH A CALL PROVEN IN THE BOOK OF ADAM & EVE, WHICH MEANS ALL ETERNAL CREATURES SHALL HAVE THERE TIME TO BURN IN LITERAL HELL, IF THIS HAS NOT BEEN PAID AS OF YET, BECAUSE OF ONGOING IDOLATROUS UNFAITHFULNESS TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD!!! THIS SHALL BE DONE & HANDLED ACCORDINGLY IN A TIMELY MANNER BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN SUPREME LORDSHIP IN MARK 13:32-37!!! YOU MAY BE LAUGHING NOW, IN MOCKING & SCORNING THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, BUT WHEN SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED, BY THE GREAT LORD YAH, YOUR ENORMOUS GODDAMN FALL SHALL HAPPEN IN A TWINKLING OF AN EYE, A SPILT SECOND IN OMNIPRESENCE IN TIME NO MORE WITHOUT ANY POSSIBLE GODDAMN REPRIEVES OR SORRY GODDAMN PITY!!!**

**THE FUCKIN MOUTH-HOLE RAHAB THAT NEVER REPENTS**

**THE LADY RAHAB’S NAME MEANS “BROAD.” THE SCRIPTURE REFERENCES OF THE LADY RAHAB IS IN JOSHUA 2:1-24; 6:17-25; MATTHEW 1:5; HEBREWS 11:31 & JAMES 2:25. THE LADY RAHAB’S ROLE IN SCRIPTURE: WHEN THE ISRAELITES UNDER JOSHUA CROSSED THE JORDON RIVER INTO CANAAN, THEIR ACCESS TO THE HEART OF THE COUNTRY WAS BLOCKED BY THE FORTIFIED CITY OF JERICHO. THIS CITY WAS IMPREGNABLE TO STORMING, AND ISRAEL WAS NOT PREPARED FOR A LONG SIEGE, WHICH WOULD GIVE THE CANAANITES THE TIME THEY NEEDED TO UNITE. JOSHUA SENT TWO SPIES TO LOOK OVER THE CITY. THEY WERE DISCOVERED, THE CITY GATES WERE CLOSED, AND THE CITY GUARD HAD A WARRANT FOR THEIR ARREST. THE TWO SPIES FOUND REFUGE IN THE HOUSE OF RAHAB THE HARLOT (ALSO, CALLED A PROSTITUTE OR WHORE). THERE ARE TWO KINDS OF PROSTITUTION IN THE OT. ONE TYPE IS RITUAL OR SPIRITUAL PROSTITUTION IN WHICH SEX ACTS ARE ENGAGED IN AS AN ELEMENT IN THE WORSHIP OF FALSE PAGAN FERTILITY GODS. THE OTHER TYPE OF PROSTITUTION HAS COMMERCIAL BUT NOT RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION TIES TO IT, IT WAS SIMPLY THE TRANSFER OF SEXUAL FAVORS FOR PAYMENT. ARCHAEOLOGICAL DISCOVERIES HAVE MADE IT CLEAR THAT COMMERCIAL PROSTITUTION WAS COMMON IN DRINKING ESTABLISHMENTS (BARS, BROTHELS OR CLUBS, AS WELL AS INNS OR TEMPORARY LIVING QUARTERS (HOTELS OR MOTELS). THE IDENTIFYING OF RAHAB WAS SIMPLY AN INNKEEPER THAT SUGGESTS SEX WAS ONE OF THE SERVICES ORDINARILY PROVIDED. THIS IS BECAUSE ONE ACT OF SEXUAL EROS LOVE MAKES YOU INTO A WIZARD (MALE WITCH) OR A HARLOT, PROSTITUTE OR WHORE (FEMALE WITCH). FOR EXAMPLE, RAHAB THE WITCH USED HER WITCHCRAFTS OF PROTECTION SPELLS TO PROTECT THE SPIES OF THE LORD AND WAS BLESSED FOR HER ACHIEVEMENTS IN THIS MATTER IN JOSHUA 2:1-24; 6:17, 23, 25. BUT EVENTUALLY RAHAB WAS CUT DOWN FOR HER WITCHCRAFTS IN ISAIAH 51:9. THIS MEANS THE GREAT WHORE [REVELATION CHAPTER 17] WHEN ALL SEXUALITY IS CUT DOWN THE GREAT DEVIL HIMSELF IS WOUNDED AND WHEN THIS HAPPENS THEY TRY TO CUT DOWN THE GREAT VIRGIN [REVELATION CHAPTER 12] CONCERNING ALL THE DIVINE TO WOUND THE GREAT FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD. THERE ARE ONLY TWO SEXUAL KINGDOMS IN THE OT DONE BY KING UZZIAH [2ND CHRONICLES 26:16] WHICH HAD A 106 YEAR SEXUAL KINGDOM & KING MANASSEH [2ND KINGS 21:1] WHICH HAD A 108 YEAR SEXUAL KINGDOM IN THE UP TIME AND DOWN TIME WHICH MEANS WHEN THE FATHER STEPHEN CUT DOWN RAHAB THE GREAT WHORE IT CONCERNED 106 YEARS IN WEAKNESS WITH A STRONG CALL [2ND CORINTHIANS 12:1-6] CONCERNS 121 YEARS TO VANQUISH ALL SEXUALITY IN ALL KINGDOMS. THE LADY RAHAB’S CHOICE IS IN JOSHUA CHAPTER 2. WHEN THE SPIES APPEARED AT RAHAB’S DOOR, SHE WAS FACED WITH THE CHOICE TO TURN THEM IN OR TO HIDE THEM. SHE CHOOSE TO HIDE THEM WITH A CERTAIN BARGAIN ATTACHED TO IT. IN RAHAB’S DIALOGUE, THE PEOPLE OF CANAAN KNEW WHAT THE FATHER STEPHEN HAD DONE FOR HIS PEOPLE, AND WERE TERRIFIED ON THE SHEAR APPEARANCE OF ISRAELITES ON THEIR BORDERS. THIS IS PROVEN IN JOSHUA 2:9-11. THE CANAANITES APPARENTLY HAD THIS INFORMATION ABOUT THE FATHER STEPHEN, RAHAB WAS UNIQUE IN HER RESPONSE. RATHER THAN RESIST THE FATHER STEPHEN, RAHAB WAS DETERMINED TO COMMIT HERSELF INTO THE FATHER STEPHEN’S CARE. SO, SHE BARGAINED WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN, THAT SHE WOULD PROTECT HIS SPIES, BUT WHEN THEY TOOK JERICHO, THE ISRAELITES PROMISED TO SPARE RAHAB AND HER IMMEDIATE FAMILY. THE SPIES MADE THIS COMMITMENT, AND RAHAB MADE SURE THAT THEY SAFELY ESCAPED. AT JERICHO’S FALL IS IN JOSHUA CHAPTER 6. THE FATHER STEPHEN DID DISPLAY HIS AUTHORITY THAT THE CANAANITES FEARED. JERICHO’ WALLS FELL. WHEN THEY DID, RAHAB AND HER FAMILY SURVIVED IS IN JOSHUA 6:26. IN THE NEW TESTAMENT ABOUT RAHAB: HER NAME SHOWS UP 3 TIMES WITH THE SAME INFORMATION IN MATTHEW 1:5; HEBREWS 11:31; JAMES 2:25. THE GENEALOGY OF JESUS CHRIST IN MATTHEW 1:5 NAMES RAHAB. THE 4 WOMEN IN MATTHEW’S LIST OF CHRIST’S ANCESTORS ARE AS FOLLOWS: ONE, WAS TAMAR, WHO TRICKED JUDAH AND BECAME PREGNANT BY HER FATHER-IN-LAW. SECOND, WAS RAHAB, WHO IN HER LIFE WAS ENGAGED IN COMMERCIAL PROSTITUTION (PORNEIA OR SHORT FOR THE XXX PORN INDUSTRY). THIRD, WAS RUTH A MOABITESS AND NOT AN ISRAELITE AT ALL. FOURTH, WAS BATHSHEBA THAT WAS RAPED BY KING DAVID AND LATER MARRIED HIM BY STRIPPING IN THE WINDOW SO THAT KING DAVID COULD SEE HER NAKEDNESS WHEN SHE TOOK A BATH. IN FAITH’S HALL OF FAME IS IN HEBREWS 11:31. IT DECLARES “BY FAITH RAHAB DID NOT PERISH WITH THOSE WHO DID NOT BELIEVE, WHEN SHE HAD RECEIVED THE SPIES WITH PEACE.” IN THE LORD JAMES’ DEFINITION OF A LIVING FAITH IS IN JAMES 2:25. IT DECLARES “LIKEWISE, WAS NOT RAHAB THE HARLOT ALSO, JUSTIFIED BY WORKS WHEN SHE RECEIVED THE MESSENGERS AND SENT THEM OUT ANOTHER WAY?” THE EXPLORING OF THE LADY RAHAB’S RELATIONSHIPS: THE LADY RAHAB’S RELATIONSHIP WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN: THE LADY RAHAB HEARD ABOUT THE FATHER STEPHEN AND CHOSE TO ACKNOWLEDGE AND TRUST HIM. THE LADY RAHAB’S RELATIONSHIP WITH THE ISRAELITE SPIES [TODAY IN THE USA THEY MAY BE CALLED THE LAW---CRIMINAL DRUG LAW ENFORCEMENT---(NARKS), MI---MILITARY INTELLIGENCE, CID---CRIMINAL INVESTIGATIONS DEMANDO (MILITARY INTELLIGENCE COMMAND), CIA---CENTRAL INTELLIGENCE AGENCY, FBI---FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATIONS, SS---SECRET SERVICE, MERC’S---THE HIRED MERCENARIES OR THE TSD---TOP SECRET DRONES AS AN UNKNOWN IDENTIFYING AGENCY]: THROUGH RAHAB’S CONVERSATION WITH THE TWO SPIES, WE DISCOVER HOW PAGAN NATIONS FROM EVERYWHERE, NOT ONLY THE PROMISED LAND HAS KNOWN THE STORY AND FATHER STEPHEN’S AUTHORITY OF THE ISRAELITES, AND HIS MIRACLES PERFORMED ON THEIR BEHALF BY THE FATHER STEPHEN. FURTHER, WE REALIZE THAT THEIR HISTORY WAS BELIEVED TO BE ENTIRELY TRUE, AND THAT THE CITIZENS OF THE POWERFUL CITY OF JERICHO WERE TERRIFIED WHEN THEY LEARNED THAT THE ISRAELITES WERE CAMPED OUTSIDE THEIR CITY. THIS WOMAN RAHAB AT THE TIME, MAY HAVE BEEN THE ONLY ONE WHOSE HEART WAS NOT HARDENED. INSTEAD, SHE OPENED NOT ONLY HER HOME TO THE SPIES, BUT SHE OPENED HER HEART TO THE FATHER STEPHEN THEY SERVED, AND LATER LEARNED TO SERVE HIM TOO. RAHAB: A CLOSE UP: ON THE OUTWARD APPEARANCE SHE WOULD SEEM THE LEAST LIKELY TO BE ASSIMILATED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN. YET RAHAB THE HARLOT WAS A STRONG WOMAN OF COURAGE AS EVIDENCED BY HER WILLINGNESS TO COMMIT TREASON AND HELP THE ENEMY [THE FATHER STEPHEN]. THIS IS PROVEN IN JOSHUA 2:4, 5. SHE WAS ALSO, DEVOTED TO HER FAMILY BY STRIKING THE DEAL WITH THE SPIES. SHE WAS INTELLIGENT AND QUICK THINKING, WHICH SHE USED TO PROTECT HER FAMILY. HER LEADERSHIP SKILLS ARE EVIDENCED BY THE WAY HER FAMILY RESPONDED TO HER. THE LADY RAHAB AN EXAMPLE FOR TODAY: RAHAB DEMONSTRATES THAT WE DO NOT HAVE TO BE PERFECT FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN TO USE US IN EXTRAORDINARY WAYS. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS FREE TO USE WHOM HE WILL. RAHAB REMINDS US NOT TO BE JUDGMENTAL. THE FALSE SEXUAL WORSHIP: THE EXAMPLES OF FALSE SEXUAL WORSHIP: WORSHIP CONDUCTED IN DISOBEDIENCE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN LEVITICUS 10:1-2; NUMBERS 3:2-4; 1ST SAMUEL 15:1-23; 2ND KINGS 17:33 & ACTS 4:1-22, 25-29; 5:1-11, 36-38; 6:9, 11-14; 7:6, 18-19, 25-28, 38-43, 51-53, 54, 57-60; 8:1-3, 9-24, 32-33; 9:1-2; 10:38; 13:6, 8; 17:23-31; 22:1-5; 26:1-11; 28:25-28.**

**THE FUCKIN ASSHOLE JEZEBEL THAT NEVER REPENTS**

**THE LADY JEZEBEL’S NAME MEANS “UN-EXALTED” OR “ABASED.” THE SCRIPTURE REFERENCES IS IN 1ST KINGS 16:31; 18:1-13; 19:1, 2; 21:1-25; 2ND KINGS 9:1-37 & REVELATION 2:20-23. THE VARIATION OF THE NAME IS IZEVEL, IZEBEL & IZABEL. THE LADY JEZEBEL’S ROLE IN SCRIPTURE: THE LADY JEZEBEL WAS THE DAUGHTER OF THE LORD OF SIDON, AND WAS TOTALLY COMMITTED TO THE SEXUAL FORM OF BAAL WORSHIP PRACTICED THERE. HER MARRIAGE TO THE LORD AHAB ALSO, CORRUPTED HIM IN BAAL WORSHIP AND COOPERATING WITH HIS WIFE IN HER EFFORTS TO MAKE BAAL THE GOD OF ISRAEL. SHE CAME CLOSE IN SUCCEEDING IN THIS SEXUAL CRUSADE IN 1ST KINGS 18:4, 13. SHE DID NOT PERSONALLY KILL THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PROPHETS BUT GAVE THE ORDER TO DO SO. SHE WAS A FORCIBLE WOMAN BY DOMINATING HER HUSBAND’S AUTHORITY AND SETTING THE SEXUAL COURSE OF THE KINGDOM. THE FATHER STEPHEN RESPONDED TO THE THREAT OPPOSED BY HER AND RAISING UP THE PROPHET ELIJAH. THE LORD ELIJAH WAS SUCCESSFUL IN TURNING THEM BACK TO THE FATHER STEPHEN AND PREDICTED THE LADY JEZEBEL’S DEATH. IN THE END THE FATHER STEPHEN COMMISSIONED AN ARMY OFFICER NAMED THE LORD JEHU TO REPLACE THE LORD AHAB. HE FULFILLED THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMISSION BY WIPING OUT ALL WHO SEXUALLY WORSHIPED BAAL AND ALSO, KILLED EVERY MEMBER OF THE LORD AHAB’S HOUSEHOLD THAT WERE SEXUALLY CORRUPT. THE EXPLORING OF THE LADY JEZEBEL’S RELATIONSHIPS: THE LADY JEZEBEL’S RELATIONSHIP WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN: SHE WAS A DETERMINED OPPONENT OF THE FATHER STEPHEN, SET ON WIPING OUT HIS PROPHETS AND PURGING ALL WORSHIPERS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN. SHE INITIATED A SEXUAL CAMPAIGN TO EXTERMINATE ALL WORSHIPERS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN AND THREATENED THE LORD ELIJAH’S LIFE. IT WAS SIGNIFICANT WHEN THE LORD ELIJAH CHALLENGED THE 450 PROPHETS OF BAAL AND THE 400 PROPHETS OF ASHERAH, THE LORD AHAB ACCEPTED THE CHALLENGE. BUT SHE DID NOT PERMIT HER PROPHETS TO ENTER THE SITUATION. THIS MAY HAVE BEEN ROOTED IN UNBELIEF OR THE REJECTION OF THE MORAL STANDARDS THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN HELD. THE LADY JEZEBEL’S RELATIONSHIP WITH THE LORD AHAB: THE LADY JEZEBEL EXERCISED TOTAL DOMINANCE OVER HER ROYAL HUSBAND. THIS MEANS THE SEXUAL NATURE OF THE LADY JEZEBEL’S WORSHIP DOMINATED A SKILLED MILITARY OFFICIAL & CAPABLE RULER. THE LADY JEZEBEL’S RELATIONSHIP WITH THE LORD ELIJAH: THE OPPOSITION TOWARDS THE FATHER STEPHEN ALSO, MEANT AN ENEMY TO THE LORD ELIJAH IN 1ST KINGS CHAPTER 18; 19:3; 21:23. THE LADY JEZEBEL IN THE NT: THE LADY JEZEBEL’S AUTHORITY IS ROOTED IN HER OWN SEXUALITY TO DOMINATE HER ROYAL HUSBAND. SHE CALLS HERSELF A PROPHETESS AS A RELIGIOUS LEADER. SHE TEACHES AND SEDUCES THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PEOPLE TO HAVE SEX. SHE TEACHES AND SEDUCES THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PEOPLE TO COMMIT IDOLATRY. THIS IS ALSO, PROVEN IN ROMANS 1:21-32. SHE DIES IN 2ND KINGS 9:30. THE LADY JEZEBEL AS AN EXAMPLE FOR TODAY: THE LADY JEZEBEL SHOWS US THAT EXPLOITING OTHERS IS NOT BETTER THAN USING OUR GIFTS TO SERVE. THE LADY JEZEBEL TEACHES US THAT SEXUALITY & IDOLATRY IS ALWAYS IN OPPOSITION TO THE FATHER STEPHEN AND SHOULD NEVER BE DONE IF YOU ARE TRULY SANCTIFIED, RIGHTEOUS AND HOLY.**

**THE FUCKIN FUCKHOLE VICTORIA THAT NEVER REPENTS**

**THE LADY VICTORIA’S NAME MEANS “VICTORY”, “CONQUERING” & “ROYALTY.” THE SCRIPTURE REFERENCES IS IN ISAIAH 47:1-15 & REVELATION 17:1-18:24. THE VARIATION OF THE NAME IS VICTOIRE, VICTORIANA, VICTORIE, VICTORINA, VICTORINE, VICTORY, VIKA, VIKTORIA, VIKTORIJA, VIKTORINA, VIKTORINE, VIKTORKA, VITORIA, VITTORIA, FANIA, FANYA, PHANIE, PHANYA, STEFA, STEFANA, STEFANI, STEFANIA, STEFANIE, STEFCIA, STEFENNEY, STEFFA, STEFFANEY, STEFFANIE, STEFFENIE, STEFFI, STEFFIE, STEFINNEY, STEFKA, STEFYA, STEPA, STEPAHNIE, STEPANIA, STEPANIDA, STEPANYDA, STEPANYDA, STEPFANIE, STEPHA, STEPHAINE, STEPHANA, STEPHANE, STEPHANI, STEPHANIA, STEPHANINA, STEPHANINE, STEPHANNIE, STEPHANY, STEPHENE, STEPHENEY, STEPHINE. STEPHNEY, STEPHONEY, STESHA, STESHIKA, STEVANA, STEVENA, STEVEY, STEVIE, STEVONNA, STEVONNE. THE LADY VICTORIA’S ROLE IN SCRIPTURE: THE CAUSE OF THE ULTIMATE FALL OF THE LORD LUCIFER THE CREATOR AGENT LORD & SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORD IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN PROVERBS 8:22-31 THAT BECAME THE DEVIL & SATAN IN THE SUPREME LORDSHIP OF THE SUPREME LAW AUTHORITY IN HEAVEN IN ISAIAH 14:12-21. THE APOSTASY OF THE MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS (PROSTITUTES & WHORES CALLED FEMALE WITCHES) AND THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH AS THE FALSE MAN JOHN CHRIST ACTING AS THE FALSE WOMAN VICTORIA CHRIST ALSO, CALLED THE WOMAN SCARLET-COLORED BEAST OF THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM AS THE LORDSHIP OF MAN OF ISRAEL IN THE PHYSICALITY CONCERNING THE BOOK OF LUKE, BABYLON, ROME, SHINAR, CONFUSION OR BABEL IN THE MENTALITY CONCERNING THE BOOK OF REVELATION AS THE DOORWAY, SODOM OR EGYPT IN THE SPIRITUALITY CONCERNING THE BOOK OF ACTS IN THE “QANAH DIRECTED TO THE WORLD GOVERNMENT ORDER” IN THIS AGE CONCERNING “QANAH” MEANING---ETERNAL LADIES SEXUAL EROS LOVE IN WOMANKIND---WITH ANGRY ASSAULT OF THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM AS THE LORDSHIP OF MAN AGAINST THE TRUE LORD JOHN CHRIST ACTING AS THE TRUE LADY VICTORIA CHRIST COMING IN THE SPIRIT AND POWER OF ETERNAL ELIJAH IN THAT AGE CONCERNING “QANAH DIRECTED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD---FEMALE SENSE IS THE LADY STEPHANIE” MEANING---ETERNAL LADIES HOLY AGAPE LOVE IN WOMANKIND---WITH ANGRY ASSAULT OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD. THE EXPLORING OF THE LADY VICTORIA’S RELATIONSHIPS: THE LADY VICTORIA’S RELATIONSHIPS WITH HER KINGS: IN REVELATION 17:1-18 MENTIONS “THE ONE OF THE SEVEN ANGELS (MICHAEL THE CHERUB DRAGON AS THE BRIGHT AND MORNING STAR) WHO HAS THE SEVEN BOWLS CAME AND TALKED WITH ME, SAYING TO ME, ‘COME, I WILL SHOW YOU THE JUDGMENT OF THE GREAT HARLOT WHO SITS ON MANY WATERS, WITH WHOM THE KINGS OF THE EARTH COMMITTED FORNICATION, AND THE INHABITANTS OF THE EARTH WERE MADE DRUNK WITH THE WINE OF HER FORNICATION.’ SO HE CARRIED ME AWAY IN THE SPIRIT INTO THE WILDERNESS. AND I SAW A WOMAN SITTING ON A SCARLET BEAST WHICH WAS FULL OF NAMES OF BLASPHEMY (10 FALSE MAN STEPHEN CHRIST’S), HAVING SEVEN HEADS AND TEN HORNS. THE WOMAN WAS ARRAYED IN PURPLE AND SCARLET, AND ADORNED WITH GOLD AND PRECIOUS STONES AND PEARLS, HAVING IN HER HAND A GOLDEN CUP FULL OF ABOMINATIONS AND THE FILTHINESS OF HER FORNICATION. AND ON HER FOREHEAD A NAME WAS WRITTEN: MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH (BABYLON IS CALLED THE “LADY VICTORIA OF KINGDOMS AS THE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LADY” THAT FELL BECAUSE OF COMMITTING SEXUAL EROS LOVE IN ISAIAH 47:1-15 (NKJV) & PRIOR TO HER FALL IS IN REVELATIONS 12:1-17. TECHNICALLY, TRUE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LADIES ARE FORBIDDEN TO HAVE SEXUAL EROS LOVE RELATIONS, BUT THIS DID HAPPEN IN EPHESIANS 5:3. I SAW THE WOMAN, DRUNK WITH THE BLOOD OF THE SAINTS (LORDS) AND WITH THE BLOOD OF THE MARTYRS (LORDS) OF JESUS. AND WHEN I SAW HER, I MARVELED WITH GREAT AMAZEMENT. BUT THE ANGEL (LORD) SAID TO ME, ‘WHY DID YOU MARVEL? I WILL TELL YOU THE MYSTERY OF THE WOMAN AND OF THE BEAST THAT CARRIES HER, WHICH HAS THE SEVEN HEADS AND TEN HORNS. THE BEAST THAT YOU SAW WAS, AND IS NOT, AND WILL ASCEND OUT OF THE BOTTOMLESS PIT AND GO TO PERDITION (DESTRUCTION). AND THOSE WHO DWELL ON THE EARTH WILL MARVEL, WHOSE NAMES ARE NOT WRITTEN IN THE (FATHER STEPHEN’S BOOK ON ETERNAL OMNI-BENEVOLENCE AGAPE LOVE) BOOK OF LIFE FROM THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD, WHEN THEY SEE THE BEAST THAT WAS, AND IS NOT, AND YET IS. HERE IS THE (SUPREME) MIND WHICH HAS (ALL) WISDOM (THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM AS THE FATHERHOOD OF MAN IN THE “QANAH DIRECTED TO THE WORLD GOVERNMENT ORDER” IN THIS AGE CONCERNING “QANAH” MEANING---ETERNAL LORDLY SEXUAL EROS LOVE IN FATHERHOOD---WITH FURIOUS ASSAULT OF THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM THE CREATOR OF THE ETERNAL SIN CONCERNING “QANAH” MEANING---ETERNAL LORDLY SEXUAL EROS LOVE IN CREATORSHIP---IN THIS AGE AGAINST THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD ALSO, CALLED THE SINGLE LORD CALLED WISDOM COMING IN THE SPIRIT & POWER OF ETERNAL ENOCH IN THAT AGE CONCERNING “QANAH DIRECTED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD THE POTTER CREATOR OF THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE IN ISAIAH 64:8; JOHN 8:58; ROMANS 13:1-10; GENESIS 1:1 & EPHESIANS 4:6” MEANING---ETERNAL LORDLY HOLY AGAPE LOVE OMNI-BENEVOLENCE IN FATHERHOOD POTTER CREATORSHIP---WITH FURIOUS ASSAULT OF THE LORD YAHWEH THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN “QANAH DIRECTED TO THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF” MEANING---ETERNAL LORDLY HOLY AGAPE LOVE OMNI-BENEVOLENCE IN CREATORSHIP---IN THAT AGE IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 (RSV): THE SEVEN HEADS ARE SEVEN MOUNTAINS (BABYLON, ROME, BABEL, CONFUSION, SHINAR, SODOM & EGYPT) ON WHICH THE WOMAN SITS. THERE ARE ALSO, SEVEN KINGS. FIVE HAVE FALLEN, ONE IS, AND THE OTHER HAS NOT YET COME. AND WHEN HE COMES, HE MUST CONTINUE A SHORT TIME (A SEASON WHICH MEANS 7 KINGS WOULD REIGN 21 MONTHS). THE BEAST THAT WAS, AND IS NOT, IS HIMSELF ALSO, THE EIGHTH (THE BEGINNING FALSE MAN PETER CHRIST CONCERNING ISRAEL IN THE “QANAH DIRECTED TO THE WORLD GOVERNMENT ORDER” IN THIS AGE CONCERNING “QANAH” MEANING---ETERNAL LORDLY SEXUAL EROS LOVE IN CHILD KIND---WITH AGGRAVATED ASSAULT OF THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM AS THE LORDSHIP OF MAN AGAINST THE TRUE LORD PETER CHRIST COMING IN THE SPIRIT AND POWER OF ETERNAL ISRAEL IN THAT AGE CONCERNING “QANAH DIRECTED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD” MEANING---ETERNAL LORDLY HOLY AGAPE LOVE IN CHILD KIND---WITH AGGRAVATED ASSAULT OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD & THE ENDING FALSE MAN JAMES CHRIST IN THE “QANAH DIRECTED TO THE WORLD GOVERNMENT ORDER” IN THIS AGE CONCERNING “QANAH” MEANING---ETERNAL LORDLY SEXUAL EROS LOVE IN LORD KIND---WITH EXCEEDING RAGEFUL ASSAULT OF THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM AS THE LORDSHIP OF MAN AGAINST THE LORD JAMES CHRIST COMING IN THE SPIRIT AND POWER OF THE ETERNAL MICHAEL IN THAT AGE CONCERNING “QANAH DIRECTED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD” MEANING---ETERNAL LORDLY HOLY AGAPE LOVE IN LORDSHIP---WITH EXCEEDING RAGEFUL ASSAULT OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD), AND IS OF THE SEVEN, AND IS GOING TO PERDITION (DESTRUCTION). THE TEN HORNS WHICH YOU SAW ARE TEN KINGS WHO HAVE NO KINGDOM AS YET, BUT THEY RECEIVE AUTHORITY FOR ONE HOUR AS KINGS WITH THE BEAST (11 HOURS OF THE DAY CALLED TODAY). THESE ARE OF ONE MIND, AND THEY WILL GIVE THEIR POWER AND AUTHORITY TO THE BEAST. THESE WILL MAKE WAR WITH THE LAMB (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD), AND THE LAMB (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) WILL OVERCOME THEM, FOR HE IS LORD OF LORDS AND KING OF KINGS, AND THOSE WHO ARE WITH HIM ARE CALLED, CHOSEN, AND FAITHFUL. THE HE SAID TO ME, ‘THE WATERS WHICH YOU SAW, WHERE THE HARLOT SITS ARE PEOPLES, MULTITUDES, NATIONS AND TONGUES.’ AND THE TEN HORNS WHICH YOU SAW ON THE BEAST, THESE WILL HATE THE HARLOT, MAKE HER DESOLATE AND NAKED, EAT HER FLESH AND BURN HER WITH FIRE. FOR GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) HAS PUT IT INTO THEIR HEARTS TO FULFILL HIS PURPOSE, TO BE OF ONE MIND, AND TO GIVE THEIR KINGDOM TO THE BEAST, UNTIL THE WORDS OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) ARE FULFILLED. AND THE WOMAN WHOM YOU SAW IS THAT GREAT CITY, WHICH REIGNS OVER THE (10) KINGS OF THE EARTH.” THE LADY VICTORIA’S RELATIONSHIP WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN: THE GREAT SEXUAL EROS LOVE APOSTASY OF THE GREAT HARLOT, BABYLON HAS FALLEN IN “THIS AGE” BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN “THAT AGE” IN REVELATION 18:1-19:10 DECLARES “AFTER THESE THINGS I SAW ANOTHER ANGEL (MICHAEL THE CHERUB DRAGON) COMING DOWN FROM HEAVEN, HAVING GREAT AUTHORITY, AND THE EARTH WAS ILLUMINATED WITH HIS GLORY. AND HE CRIED MIGHTILY WITH A LOUD VOICE, SAYING, ‘BABYLON THE GREAT IS FALLEN, IS FALLEN, AND HAS BECOME A DWELLING PLACE OF DEMONS, A PRISON FOR EVERY FOUL SPIRIT, AND A CAGE FOR EVERY UNCLEAN AND HATED BIRD! FOR ALL THE NATIONS HAVE DRUNK OF THE WINE OF THE WRATH OF HER FORNICATION, THE KINGS OF THE EARTH HAVE COMMITTED FORNICATION WITH HER, AND THE MERCHANTS OF THE EARTH HAVE BECOME RICH THROUGH THE ABUNDANCE OF HER LUXURY (ALL KINDS OF SEXUAL INTERCOURSE).’ AND I HEARD ANOTHER VOICE FROM HEAVEN (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) SAYING, ‘COME OUT OF HER, MY PEOPLE, LEST YOU SHARE IN HER SINS, AND LEST YOU RECEIVE OF HER PLAGUES. FOR HER SINS HAVE REACHED TO HEAVEN AND GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) HAS REMEMBERED HER INIQUITIES. RENDER TO HER JUST AS SHE RENDERED TO YOU, AND REPAY HER DOUBLE ACCORDING TO HER WORKS, IN THE CUP WHICH SHE HAS MIXED, MIX DOUBLE FOR HER. IN THE MEASURE THAT SHE GLORIFIED HERSELF AND LIVED LUXURIOUSLY (SENSUALLY IN SEXUAL INTERCOURSES) GIVE HER TORMENT AND SORROW, FOR SHE SAYS IN HER HEART, ‘I SIT AS QUEEN, AND AM NO WIDOW, AND WILL NOT SEE SORROW.’ THEREFORE, HER PLAGUES WILL COME IN ONE DAY (HOUR)---DEATH AND MOURNING AND FAMINE. AND SHE WILL BE UTTERLY BURNED WITH FIRE FOR STRONG IS THE LORD GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) WHO JUDGES HER. THE KINGS OF THE EARTH WHO COMMITTED FORNICATION AND LIVED LUXURIOUSLY (SEXUAL INTERCOURSES) WITH HER WILL WEEP AND LAMENT FOR HER, THEN THEY SEE THE SMOKE OF HER BURNING, STANDING AT A DISTANCE FOR FEAR OF HER TORMENT, SAYING, ‘ALAS, ALAS, THAT GREAT CITY BABYLON, THAT MIGHTY CITY! FOR IN ONE HOUR (1 MINUTE OR ONE HOUR EQUALS TO ONE DAY IN MATTHEW 20:12) YOUR JUDGMENT HAS COME.’ AND THE MERCHANTS OF THE EARTH WILL WEEP AND MOURN OVER HER, FOR NO NE BUYS THEIR MERCHANDISE ANYMORE: MERCHANDISE OF GOLD AND SILVER, PRECIOUS STONES AND PEARLS, FINE LINEN AND PURPLE, SILK AND SCARLET, EVERY KIND OF CITRON WOOD, EVERY KIND OF IVORY, EVERY KIND OF OBJECT MOST PRECIOUS WOOD, BRONZE, IRON, MARBLE, AND CINNAMON AND INCENSE, FRAGRANT OIL AND FRANKINCENSE, WINE AND OIL, FINE FLOUR AND WHEAT, CATTLE AND SHEEP, HORSES AND CHARIOTS, AND BODIES AND SOULS OF MEN. THE FRUIT THAT YOUR SOUL LONGED FOR HAS GONE FROM YOU, AND ALL THE THINGS WHICH ARE RICH AND SPLENDID HAVE GONE FROM YOU, AND YOU SHALL FIND THEM NO MORE AT ALL. THE MERCHANTS OF THESE THINGS, WHO BECAME RICH BY HER, WILL STAND AT A DISTANCE FOR FEAR OF HER TORMENT, WEEPING AND WAILING, AND SAYING, ‘ALAS, ALAS, THAT GREAT CITY THAT WAS CLOTHED IN FINE LINEN, PURPLE, AND SCARLET, AND ADORNED WITH GOLD AND PRECIOUS STONES AND PEARLS! FOR IN ONE HOUR SUCH GREAT RICHES CAME TO NOTHING.’ EVERY SHIPMASTER, ALL WHO TRAVEL BY SHIP, SAILORS AND AS MANY AS TRADE ON THE SEA, STOOD AT A DISTANCE AND CRIED OUT WHEN THEY SAW THE SMOKE OF HER BURNING, SAYING, ‘WHAT IS LIKE THIS GREAT CITY?’ THE THREW DUST ON THEIR HEADS AND CRIED OUT, SAYING, ‘ALAS, ALAS, THAT GREAT CITY, IN WHICH ALL WHO HAD SHIPS ON THE SEA BECAME RICH BY HER WEALTH! FOR IN ONE HOUR SHE IS MADE DESOLATE.’ REJOICE OVER HER, O HEAVEN, AND YOU HOLY APOSTLES AND PROPHETS, FOR GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) HAS AVENGED YOU ON HER! THE A MIGHTY ANGEL (LORD) TOOK UP A STONE LIKE A GREAT MILLSTONE AND THREW IT INTO THE SEA, SAYING, ‘THUS WITH VIOLENCE THE GREAT CITY BABYLON SHALL BE THROWN DOWN, AND SHALL NOT BE FOUND ANYMORE. THE SOUND OF HARPISTS, MUSICIANS, FLUTISTS, AND TRUMPETERS SHALL NOT BE HEARD IN YOU ANYMORE. NO CRAFTSMAN (NO MORE MARRIED LORD’S CALLED WISDOM’S IN PROVERBS 8:22-31) IN THEM OF ANY CRAFT SHALL BE FOUND IN YOU ANYMORE, AND THE SOUND OF A MILLSTONE SHALL NOT BE HEARD IN YOU ANYMORE. THE LIGHT OF A LAMP SHALL NOT SHINE IN YOU ANYMORE, AND THE VOICE OF BRIDEGROOM AND BRIDE SHALL NOT BE HEARD IN YOU ANYMORE. FOR YOUR MERCHANTS WERE THE GREAT MEN OF THE EARTH, FOR BY YOUR SORCERY ALL THE NATIONS WERE DECEIVED. AND IN HER WAS FOUND THE BLOOD OF PROPHETS (LORDS) AND SAINTS (LORDS), AND OF ALL WHO WERE SLAIN ON THE EARTH.’ THE LADY VICTORIA’S RELATIONSHIP WITH THE LORD LUCIFER: REMEMBER THE LADY VICTORIA COMMITTED MOLOCH CORRUPTION AS AN INFANT AT LEAST AT 4 YEARS OF AGE, WHICH WOULD MEAN INFANT BAPTISM IS AUTHORIZED AT 4 YEARS OF AGE. IN ISAIAH 47:1-15 DECLARES “COME DOWN AND SIT IN THE DUST, O VIRGIN DAUGHTER OF BABYLON. SIT ON THE GROUND WITHOUT A THRONE, O DAUGHTER OF THE CHALDEANS! FOR YOU SHALL NO MORE BE CALLED TENDER & DELICATE (DAINTY). TAKE THE MILLSTONE AND GRIND MEAL. REMOVE YOUR VEIL, TAKE OFF THE SKIRT, UNCOVER THE THIGH, PASS THROUGH THE RIVERS. YOUR NAKEDNESS SHALL BE UNCOVERED, YES, YOUR SHAME WILL BE SEEN. I WILL TAKE VENGEANCE, AND I WILL NOT ARBITRATE (BARGAIN) WITH A MAN. AS FOR OUR REDEEMER, THE LORD OF HOSTS IS HIS NAME, THE HOLY ONE OF ISRAEL. SIT IN SILENCE, AND GO INTO DARKNESS, O DAUGHTER OF THE CHALDEANS. FOR YOU SHALL NO LONGER BE CALLED “THE LADY OF KINGDOMS.” I WAS ANGRY WITH MY PEOPLE. I HAVE PROFANED MY INHERITANCE, AND GIVEN THEM INTO YOUR HAND. YOU SHOWED THEM NO MERCY. ON THE ELDERLY YOU LAID YOUR YOKE VERY HEAVILY. AND YOU SAID, ‘I SHALL BE A LADY FOREVER.’ SO THAT YOU DID NOT TAKE THESE THINGS TO HEART, NOR REMEMBER THE LATTER END OF THEM, THEREFORE HEAR THIS NOW, YOU WHO ARE GIVEN TO PLEASURES, WHO DWELL SECURELY, WHO SAY IN YOUR HEART, ‘I AM [THE LADY VICTORIA AS A NOVICE IS COMMITTING THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP BY SAYING THAT SHE IS THE CREATOR OF THE UNIVERSE, WHICH IS THE ULTIMATE SOURCE THAT BEGAN FROM HER HEART CONCERNING MOLOCH CORRUPTION AT 4 YEARS OF AGE IN PROVERBS 8:22-25 & ACTS 7:42-43], AND THERE IS NO ONE ELSE BESIDES ME [THIS MEANS HER IDENTITY WAS THE LADY VICTORIA AS I AM, WHICH IS DERIVED FROM THE LORD YAHWEH]. I SHALL NOT SIT AS A WIDOW, NOR SHALL I KNOW THE LOSS OF CHILDREN.’ BUT THESE TWO THINGS SHALL COME TO YOU IN A MOMENT, IN ONE DAY, THE LOSS OF CHILDREN, AND WIDOWHOOD. THEY SHALL COME UPON YOU IN THEIR FULLNESS, BECAUSE OF THE MULTITUDE OF YOUR SORCERIES, FOR THE GREAT ABUNDANCE OF YOUR ENCHANTMENTS, FOR YOU HAVE TRUSTED IN YOUR WICKEDNESS. YOU HAVE SAID, ‘NO ONE SEES ME [THIS MEANS THE LORD ALWAYS KNOWS, BUT THE LORD WILL CHOOSE NOT TO LOOK UPON YOU BECAUSE OF SIN, WHICH THE WITCH SAYING THIS IS ALWAYS PARTIAL TRUTH].’ YOUR WISDOM AND YOUR KNOWLEDGE HAVE WARPED (LED YOU ASTRAY) YOU. AND YOU HAVE SAID IN YOUR HEART, ‘I AM [THE LADY VICTORIA AS A NOVICE IS COMMITTING THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP BY SAYING THAT SHE IS THE CREATOR OF THE UNIVERSE, WHICH IS THE ULTIMATE SOURCE THAT BEGAN FROM HER HEART CONCERNING MOLOCH CORRUPTION AT 4 YEARS OF AGE IN ACTS 7:60; 29:2], AND THERE IS NO ONE ELSE BESIDES ME [THIS MEANS HER IDENTITY WAS THE LADY VICTORIA AS I AM, WHICH IS DERIVED FROM THE LORD YAHWEH].’ THEREFORE, EVIL SHALL COME UPON YOU. YOU SHALL NOT KNOW FROM WHERE IT ARISES. AND TROUBLE SHALL FALL UPON YOU. YOU WILL NOT BE ABLE TO PUT IT OFF (COVER IT OR ATONE FOR IT). AND DESOLATION SHALL COME UPON YOU SUDDENLY, WHICH YOU SHALL NOT KNOW. STAND NOW WITH YOUR ENCHANTMENTS AND THE MULTITUDE OF YOUR SORCERIES (SEXUAL FORBIDDEN MAGICAL ARTS), IN WHICH YOU HAVE LABORED FROM YOUR YOUTH—PERHAPS YOU WILL BE ABLE TO PROFIT, PERHAPS YOU WILL PREVAIL. YOU ARE WEARIED IN THE MULTITUDE OF YOUR COUNSELS. LET NOW THE ASTROLOGERS (VIEWER OF THE HEAVENS), THE STARGAZERS (STUDY OF THE STARS), AND THE MONTHLY PROGNOSTICATORS (GIVING KNOWLEDGE FOR NEW MOONS) STAND UP AND SAVE YOU FROM WHAT SHALL COME UPON YOU. BEHOLD, THEY SHALL BE AS STUBBLE, THE FIRE SHALL BURN THEM. THEY SHALL NOT DELIVER THEMSELVES FROM THE POWER OF THE FLAME. IT SHALL NOT BE A COAL TO BE WARMED BY, NOR A FIRE TO SIT BEFORE! THUS, SHALL THEY BE TO YOU WITH WHOM YOU HAVE LABORED. YOUR MERCHANTS FROM YOUR YOUTH, THEY SHALL WANDER EACH ONE TO HIS QUARTER (OWN SIDE OR WAY). NO ONE SHALL SAVE YOU.” THIS MEANS IF THE LORD LUCIFER DID NOT PLAY WITH THE LADY VICTORIA, THERE WOULD BE NO FALL OF THE LORD LUCIFER BECOMING THE DEVIL & SATAN. THE PRIMARY SOURCE WE SHOULD PAY ATTENTION TO IS THE LADY VICTORIA, HOW & WHY SHE FELL & HOW IT CAUSED THE LORD LUCIFER TO FALL IN CONSPIRACY AGAINST THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD. IF YOU CAN TAKE DOWN THE LADY VICTORIA, THEN YOU TAKE DOWN ALL THE UNIVERSAL NONSENSE [BULLSHIT] THAT COMES WITH IT & ITS UNIVERSAL POWERS. ITS AMAZING THAT MOST ETERNAL CREATURES WANT TO PAY ATTENTION TO THE LORD LUCIFER & BRING HIM DOWN, BUT TO KNOW ITS PRIMARY SOURCE IS THE LADY VICTORIA, THAT IS MORE SEXUALLY CORRUPT THAN HE IS. WHAT IS THE ETERNAL FALL FROM LORDSHIP CONCERNING SEXUAL PORNOGRAPHY, WHICH IS MARITAL SEX IN THE HOUSE WORLD? THE DEEPEST ROOTS OF MARITAL SEX COMES FROM MOLOCH, WHICH IS CHILD PORNOGRAPHY OR CHILD SEX IN THE MARRIAGE REALM, WHICH CAN POSSIBLY START AS EARLY AS 4 YEARS OF AGE IN ACTS 7:42-43! IN THE GREEK TRANSLATION THE SEXUAL NUMBER 666 IS ALSO KNOWN AS THE XXX DNA & THE PERVERTED SEXUAL EROS LOVE PORNOGRAPHY (SHORT FOR PORN CALLED PORNEIA IN THE GREEK) LINKED TO THE 24 ORDERS OF GIANTS BEING PLACED IN THE BOOK OF THE DEAD PROPHETS IN GENESIS 6:1-5; ACTS 7:42-43 & REVELATION 13:18. “THIS ETERNAL GODLY SIN” IS RECORDED IN PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV) & ISAIAH 47:1-15 BY THE TERM QANAH WHICH MEANS “ETERNAL MARITAL LORDLY SEXUAL EROS LOVE” AND “THIS ETERNAL HEAVENLY SIN” IS RECORDED IN ISAIAH 14:12-21 & REVELATION 17:1-18:24 AND “THIS ETERNAL EARTHLY SIN” IS RECORDED IN EZEKIEL 28:15-19 & REVELATION 17:1-18:24. THE LADY VICTORIA & LORD LUCIFER SINNED IN LORDSHIP!!! THE LORD LUCIFER THE 2ND SERPENT SATAN CALLED THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM THE “EVIL CREATOR OF THE SEXUAL EROS LOVE ETERNAL SIN” HAD THE POWER OF DEATH, HELL, THE GRAVE & THE PRISON, BUT NOW THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD THE 2ND SERPENT YAHWEH THE SINGLE LORD CALLED WISDOM THE “GOOD POTTER CREATOR OF THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE” AT 24 YEARS OF AGE HAS THE 10 MASTER KEYS OF 10 DEATH, 10 HELLS, THE 10 GRAVES AND THE 10 PRISON’S SINCE 36AD IN ACTUALITY & 66AD IN WRITING IN JOHN 8:58; HEBREWS 2:10-18; LUKE 11:52 & REVELATION 1:18; 3:7; 9:1; 19:1-21; 20:1-3, 7-15. THIS IS BECAUSE THE REIGN OF THE HIGH PRIEST JOSEPH BEN CAIAPHAS THAT KILLED THE SON JESUS & FATHER STEPHEN ENDED IN 36AD. THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD JUDGES IMPARTIALLY BY THE LORD YAHWEH’S HELMET OF IMPARTIAL LAW JUSTICE IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 5:15-23; JAMES 1:17 & 1ST PETER 1:17-21.**

**DWARFISM IS A SHORT STATURE CAUSED FROM A PARTICULAR MEDICAL CONDITION WHICH IS NOT CONSIDERED A DISORDER BUT A CONDITION. IT CAN BE CAUSED BY ABOUT 200 MEDICAL CONDITIONS KNOWN. MANY PEOPLE WITH THIS CONDITION ARE LIKELY TO BE CALLED “LITTLE PEOPLE” OR A “MIDGET.” ACHONDROPLASIA IS A MEDICAL DISORDER CONDITION CALLED A BONE DISORDER WHICH CONCERNS FOR 70% OF DWARFISM. ALSO, EXTREME SHORTNESS IN HUMANS CAN BE CAUSED BY A GROWTH-HORMONE DEFICIENCY DISORDER CALLED PITUITARY DWARFISM. A HUNCHBACK OR CROOKBACKT IS A PERSON WITH A COMMON CONDITION OF A CURVATURE OF THE UPPER BACK AND CAN BE CAUSED BY DEGENERATIVE DISEASES OR DEVELOPMENTAL PROBLEMS. IN LEVITICUS 21:20 IT DECLARES THAT MAGICAL DWARFS OR CROOKBACKT PEOPLE (HUNCHBACK) CANNOT COME NEAR TO THE HOLY ANOINTED SMOKE OFFERINGS MADE BY FIRE FROM THE LORD (PERMISSIBLE MAGIC---PHYSICAL) OR OFFER BREAD (AND THE WORD OF GOD IN LUKE 4:4) TO HIS GOD (MIRACLE---NON-PHYSICAL BECAUSE YOU START OFF IN THE PHYSICAL THAT GROWS INTO THE NON-PHYSICAL IN 1 CORINTHIANS 15:44-49). THIS MEANS THAT DWARFS & HUNCHBACKS ARE ABOMINATIONS TO THE LORD BECAUSE OF DEFECTS OR BLEMISHES (YOU ARE COMMANDED BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD TO FEED HIM/HER, GIVE HIM/HER DRINKS & GIVEN HIM/HER SMOKES (MEDS) SO THAT YOUR DIRECT ENEMY CAN REGAIN HIS/HER STRENGTH & BE LIKE A DAMN FUCKING FRIEND TO YOU ONLY BY PLACING HOT COALS OF FIRE (HOLY SMOKE OFFERINGS MADE BY FIRE (DO NOT GIVE WHAT IS HOLY UNTO THE DOGS---DEVILDOGS (DEVIL-FEMALE DOGS KNOWN AS DEVIL-BITCHES)---2 PETER 2:22---ARE THE FALSE PROPHET-TEACHERS (FALSE PROPHETESS-TEACHERS) WHO WANT THE RIGHTEOUS DEAD IN AN UNAUTHORIZED KILLING (MURDER) IN 2 PETER 2:1-22 & DEVILDOGS ARE THE TRUE PROPHET-TEACHERS WHO WANT THE WICKED DEAD IN AN AUTHORIZED KILLING IN ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12---OR CAST YOUR PEARLS BEFORE SWINE---DEVILSWINE—MARK 5:12-14---(SOWS, HOGS, PIGS, PORK) IS ONLY USED FOR THE MAN LEGION TO DEAL AGAINST THE 2,000 DEMON (DEVIL DOGS (DEVIL-FEMALE DOGS KNOWN AS DEVIL-BITCHES) AS FALSE PROPHET-TEACHERS (FALSE PROPHETESS-TEACHERS) IN 2 PETER 2:1-22 & ADDING THE SCRIPTURE VERSES & CHAPTER IN UPTIME DOWNTIME IS UP TO 50 YEARS STRAIGHT, THEN THE JUBILEE OF LIBERTY & FREEDOM) WITHIN HIM IN DEMON-POSSESSION, BUT WHEN THE 2,000 DEMONS (DEVIL DOGS (DEVIL-FEMALE DOGS KNOWN AS DEVIL-BITCHES) AS FALSE PROPHET-TEACHERS (FALSE PROPHETESS-TEACHERS) IN 2 PETER 2:1-22) ENTERED THE HOLY SWINE, THAT IS THE THROAT AREA, THEY WERE ALL DESTROYED IN MARK 5:1-20 & LUKE 8:26-39 (ADD ALL SCRIPTURE VERSES & CHAPTERS WITH THE NUMBER 0 WITH FULL FRUITS (1 YEAR) IS UP TO 50 YEARS STRAIGHT, THEN THE JUBILEE OF LIBERTY & FREEDOM)---UNLESS THEY TRAMPLE THEM UNDERFOOT, TURN AND REND---WANT TO KILL YOU BY RUPTURING YOUR FLESH---YOU IN MATTHEW 7:6) ON HIS/HER DAMN FUCKING CROWN HEAD & REMEMBER ALL THOSE WHO TEACH AGAINST SMOKING IS TRYING TO DISARM YOU SO THAT YOUR ENEMIES CAN KILL YOU AND IN FACT DO & ACCOMPLISH JUST THIS, BUT THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN MILITARY LAW MAY BE AN ENEMY AGAINST YOUR ENEMIES IN EXODUS 23:22!), BUT ANY THAT DOES THIS IN AN UNAUTHORIZED WAY WITHOUT THE TOP ENGLISH LORD’S APPROVAL, BASICALLY YOUR ARE RESTORING HEALTH TO YOUR DIRECT ENEMY THAT MAY HAVE ANOTHER OPPORTUNITY TO COME BACK LATER AND KILL YOUR DAMN SELF IN THE PROCESS IN MILITARY LAW COMBAT & IF YOU DO NOT KNOW YOUR SHIT WITH & ABOUT DOGS & PIGS, THIS CAN BE A MOTHERFUCKER TO YOU IN LATER YEARS!!!) ESPECIALLY DRAWN TO FORBIDDEN MAGIC INSTEAD OF THE HOLY ANOINTED SMOKE OFFERINGS MADE BY FIRE TO THE LORD (PERMISSIBLE MAGIC). BUT PERMISSIBLE MAGIC, WHICH IS THE CHRISTIAN OCCULT AT BIRTH, SAINTLY OCCULT AT DEATH (DYING TO SELF) & THE LORDLY OCCULT AT LIFE AFTER DEATH, WHICH IN A NUTSHELL IS CALLED SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDLY SORCERY---BLACK MAGIC & WHITE MAGIC WHICH SHALL ACTUALLY PROTECT YOU AND THE KINGDOM WITHIN YOU FROM THE LORD IN ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12! DWARF IS ALSO, CALLED A ZENDIK, WHICH IS A MAGICIAN THAT MEANS LITTLE MONEY (THE RICH & WEALTHY ARE DISQUALIFIED) & SHORT COCK---SHORT-SHORT MAN OR SIMPLY CALLED SHORTY (SAMSON WAS A TALL MUSCULAR MAN (AT LEAST WITH A STATURE OF 72 INCHES OR 6 FOOT OR MORE WITH A FUCKING SHORT COCK BECAUSE WITH THE ENORMOUS STRENGTH, THE ONLY 2 SIDE EFFECTS WIELDING THE ENORMOUS SUPERNATURAL STRENGTH WERE REVENGE & LUST AND IF SAMSON HAD A LONG COCK (LESS THAN ¾ INCH TO 2 ½ INCHES IS TOO SHORT BECAUSE FEN, WHICH MEANS “FISHY STEPHEN IN FLORENCE” WHICH HAS PROTECTION FROM THE DIVINE UNION AS WELL AS A SEXUAL UNION IN “TOB” OR “ENORMOUS PLEASURE” IN TOBIT 7:10-16; 8:1-18; 9:1-6 (BY ADDING THE SCRIPTURE VERSES & CHAPTERS WITH THE NUMBER 0 IS 77 YEARS & IN STRENGTH IS 87 YEARS (THE LORD ENOCH’S SINGLE YEARS IN HEBREWS 11:5) IS EQUAL TO 3 INCHES IN LETTERS AND JUST RIGHT IN NO GODDAMN PENILE (PENIEL MEANS THE JEALOUS, TERRIBLE, DREADFUL FACE OF YAHWEH STEPHEN IN ACTS 6:15 IS THE SUPREME CREATOR’S CREATIVE BUILDING-BLOCKS OF THE COCK, DICK & PENIS & AND GODDAMN IT! NEVER THE FUCKING SEXUAL BULLSHIT & SEXUAL HORSESHIT IN THEIR ABOMINATIONS & ORGIES FROM THE WICKED THIEVING LYING MOTHERFUCKERS!) ERECTIONS (CLIMAX’S) FROM HIS OWN PENIS AND STEVE (CROWN) AS THE TREE OF LIFE, WHICH MEANS “ENTHRONED EVE’S” IS EQUAL TO 5 INCHES IN LETTERS (THE LORD STEVE’S MOUTH OF 2 WITNESSES (INCHES) & 3 WITNESSES (INCHES) SHALL EVERY WORD (CROWN PENIS) BE ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED IN 2 CORINTHIANS 13:1) AND JUST RIGHT IN GODDAMN PENILE (PENIEL MEANS THE JEALOUS, TERRIBLE, DREADFUL FACE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH IN ACTS 6:15 IS THE SUPREME CREATOR’S CREATIVE BUILDING-BLOCKS OF THE COCK, DICK & PENIS & AND GODDAMN IT! NEVER THE FUCKING SEXUAL BULLSHIT & SEXUAL HORSESHIT IN THEIR ABOMINATIONS & ORGIES FROM THE WICKED THIEVING LYING MOTHERFUCKERS!) ERECTIONS (CLIMAX’S) FROM HIS OWN PENIS, AND STEVIE IS EQUAL TO 6 INCHES IN LETTERS, WHICH IS TOO LONG EQUAL TO 12 INCHES IN LUKE 22-ACTS 9, , WHICH THE CONTRARY SUPREME LORDSHIP OF THE LAW AUTHORITY GOES DOWN AND STEVEN IS EQUAL TO 6 INCHES IN LETTERS, WHICH IS TOO LONG EQUAL TO 12 INCHES IN LUKE 22-ACTS 9, WHICH THE CONTRARY SUPREME LORDSHIP OF THE LAW AUTHORITY GOES DOWN, AND STEPHEN IS EQUAL TO 7 INCHES IN LETTERS, WHICH IS TOO LONG EQUAL TO 14 INCHES IN LUKE 22-ACTS 11 AND STEPHAN IS EQUAL TO 7 INCHES IN LETTERS, WHICH IS TOO LONG EQUAL TO 14 INCHES IN LUKE 22-ACTS 11 AND STEVESON IS EQUAL TO 8 INCHES IN LETTERS, WHICH IS TOO LONG EQUAL TO 16 INCHES IN LUKE 22-ACTS 13 AND STEVIESON IS EQUAL TO 9 INCHES IN LETTERS, WHICH IS TOO LONG EQUAL TO 18 INCHES IN LUKE 22-ACTS 15 AND STEVENSON IS EQUAL TO 9 INCHES IN LETTERS, WHICH IS TOO LONG EQUAL TO 18 INCHES IN LUKE 22-ACTS 15 AND STEPHANOS IS EQUAL TO 9 INCHES IN LETTERS, WHICH IS TOO LONG EQUAL TO 18 INCHES IN LUKE 22-ACTS 1-15 AND STEPHENSON IS EQUAL TO 10 INCHES IN LETTERS, WHICH IS TOO LONG EQUAL TO 20 INCHES IN LUKE 22-ACTS 1-17 AND STEPHANOSSON IS EQUAL TO 12 INCHES IN LETTERS, WHICH IS TOO LONG EQUAL TO 24 INCHES IN LUKE 22-ACTS 1-21 & MORE THAN STEVE (CROWN) EQUAL TO 5 INCHES IS NOT THE ACE, SUMMIT, CROWN, ZENITH OR ZOHER (TOP-SECRET CLEARANCE) IN PERMISSIBLE MAGIC BECAUSE 5 INCHES IN LUKE 22:1-ACTS 2:21 UPTIME DOWNTIME OR SIMULTANEOUSLY IS 10 INCHES THAT IS KNOWN AS THE KETER (CROWN), WHICH IS STEPHEN IN LUKE 22:1-ACTS 7:60, WHICH IS THE 10TH LEVEL IS THE MAXIMUM LEVEL FROM LUKE 22-ACTS 7---THE CROSS TO THE STONING, AND AFTERWARDS IS INFERIOR IN ACTS 8 & CUT DOWN & CUT OFF IN ACTS 9, WHICH ANYTHING LONGER THAN STEVE IS CONSIDERED NOT THE TOP-MOST CROWN OF PERMISSIBLE MAGIC---STEVE, BUT BEING THE CROWN OF STRENGTH---STEVIE OR BEING THE CROWN OF STRENGTH---STEPHEN, OR BEING THE CROWN OF STRENGTH---STEPHANOS, OR BEING CROWNED OF STRENGTH---STEPHANUS---THIS MAY IMPLY THAT THE LORD JESUS CHRIST WAS TALL IN STATURE---6 FOOT---72 INCHES OR MORE, BUT HAS A SHORT COCK (BETWEEN ¾ INCH BY GOING 1 MILE GO TWAIN (8) OR UPTIME DOWNTIME TO 2 ½ INCHES (NOT ERECTED) TO 5 INCHES (FULLY ERECTED), WHICH UPTIME DOWN TIME IS 5 INCHES---STEVE (STEVE, THE TREE OF LIFE, THE LORDLY STATUS OF THE NAME IN THE STANDING SUPREME LORDSHIP IN MARK 13:32-37) TO 10 INCHES---KETER (STEPHEN, THE CROWN OF LIFE, THE LEGAL STATUS OF THE NAME IN THE STANDING SUPREME LORDSHIP OF THE SUPREME LAW AUTHORITY IN MATTHEW 24:36-44), WHICH MEANS CROWN & STEVE. WHO IN THEIR RIGHT MINDS WOULD SWEAR THAT THE GREAT LORD YAH CREATED ANY MAN WITH A FUCKIN LONG HARD DICK & A FUCKIN BIG FAT COCK? ABSOLUTELY NEVER! BECAUSE THE GREAT LORD YAH KNOWS IF YOU HAVE A LONG DICK & A BIG COCK, THEN MAN SHALL FUCK LIKE HELL IN ORGIES & ABOMINATIONS! ALSO, WHO IN THEIR RIGHT MINDS WOULD SWEAR THAT THE GREAT LORD YAH CREATED ANY WOMAN WITH A FUCKIN PETITE CURVY ASS & A FUCKIN HORNY PUSSY? ABSOLUTELY NEVER! BECAUSE THE GREAT LORD YAH KNOWS IF YOU HAVE A PETITE CURVY ASS & A HORNY PUSSY, THEN WOMAN SHALL FUCK LIKE HELL IN ORGIES & ABOMINATIONS! WHAT THIS AMOUNTS TO IS THAT THE DEVIL & WITCH CREATED ALL MAN (REVELATION 13) WITH BIG COCKS AND LONG DICKS & ALL WOMAN (REVELATION 13) WITH HORNY PUSSIES & PETITE CURVY ASSES TO ALWAYS BREAK THE LAW IN EXODUS 20:1-7 & JAMES 1:14-15! THE GREAT LORD YAH SHALL ONLY HAVE GLORY TO HIMSELF AND ABSOLUTELY NOBODY ELSE BECAUSE IT IS ALWAYS GODDAMN FUCKIN IDOLATRY TO GLORIFY ONESSELF AT ANY TIME, BESIDES THE GREAT LORD YAH HIMSELF IN EXODUS 20:1-7! BOTH MAN & WOMAN SAYS THERE ARE NOT RESPONSIBLE HOW THEIR OWN BODIES GROWS DOWN STAIRS, WHICH IS PARTIALLY TRUE, BUT THE PROBLEM IS THAT THEY USE THEIR BODIES IN AN UNAUTHORIZED FUCKIN MEANS IN 1 CORINTHIANS 6:12-20, WHICH THEY BOTH ARE PARTLY HELD RESPONSIBLE FOR IDOLATRY!!! BUT REMEMBER AS THE GREAT LORD YAH TAMED BEHEMOTH THE GREAT LORD YAH CAN ALSO TAME YOUR LONG DICK & HORNY PUSSY IF YOU STOP YOUR FUCKIN BULLSHIT!!!**

|  |
| --- |
| **VARIOUS IDOLS (REPRESENTATIONS OF FALSE GODS) ARE MENTIONED IN THE**[**BIBLE**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/bible.html)**:**  **“NOTHING CAN BE MORE INSTRUCTIVE AND SIGNIFICANT THAN THIS MULTIPLICITY AND VARIETY OF WORDS DESIGNATING THE INSTRUMENTS AND INVENTIONS OF**[**IDOLATRY**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/idolatry.html)**.”**  [**ISAIAH**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/isaiah.html)**(**[**44:13-17**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/isa44.html#13)**) GIVES A MINUTE DESCRIPTION OF THE PROCESS OF CARVING IDOLS OF**[**WOOD**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/wood.html)**.**  **THOSE WHO MAKE AN IMAGE, ALL OF THEM ARE USELESS, AND THEIR PRECIOUS THINGS SHALL NOT PROFIT; THEY ARE THEIR OWN WITNESSES; THEY NEITHER SEE NOR KNOW, THAT THEY MAY BE ASHAMED. —**[**ISAIAH 44:9 NKJV**](https://bible.faithlife.com/bible/nkjv/Isa%2044.9) **ASHERIM** **DENUDED AND SCULTURED TREES, POLES OR POSTS REPRESENTATIVE OF THE GODDESS ASHERAH (AKA ASTARTE, ISHTAR, ETC.), AND SOMETIMES CARVED STONE OR OF SILVER**  **“THEY SET FOR THEMSELVES SACRED PILLARS**AND ASHERIM**ON EVERY**[**HIGH HILL**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/highplace.html)**AND UNDER EVERY**[**GREEN TREE**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/grove.html)**,” —**[**2 KINGS 17:10 NASB**](https://bible.faithlife.com/bible/nasb95/2%20Kings%2017.10)  **ALSO SEE**   * + **WHO AND WHAT ARE**[**ASHERAH**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/asherah.html)**(ASHERIM)?**   + **WHAT ARE THE**[**HIGH PLACES**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/highplace.html)**REFERRED TO IN SCRIPTURE?**   + **WHAT ARE THE**[**GROVES**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/grove.html)**REFERRED TO IN SCRIPTURE?**  **TERAPHIM** **HEBREW: *TERAPHIM*, PLURAL, MEANING: “IMAGES;” “A FAMILY IDOL”**  **THESE WERE FAMILY GODS (*PENATES*)**[**WORSHIPPED**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/worship.html)**BY**[**ABRAM’S**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/abram.html)**KINDRED (**[**JOSHUA 24:14**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/josh24.html#14)**—“PUT AWAY THE GODS WHICH YOUR FATHERS SERVED ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THE**[**FLOOD**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/deluge.html)**, AND IN EGYPT”).**  **“**[**TERAPHIM**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/teraphim.html)**” ARE MENTIONED BY NAME SIX TIMES IN THE**[**BIBLE**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/bible.html)**:**[**JUDGES 17:5**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/judg17.html#5)**;**[**18:14**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/judg18.html#14)**,**[**17,18,20**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/judg18.html#17)**;**[**HOSEA 3:4**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/hosea3.html#4)**.**[**MICHAL**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/michal.html)**PUT ONE IN**[**DAVID’S**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/david.html)**BED (**[**1 SAMUEL 19:13**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/1sam19.html#13)**).** **MATZTZEBAH** **HEBREW: *MATZTZEBAH*, MEANING: SOMETHING STATIONED, I.E., A COLUMN OR (MEMORIAL STONE); A “STATUE” SET UP (**[**JEREMIAH 43:13**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/jer43.html#13)**); A MEMORIAL**[**STONE**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/stone.html)**LIKE THAT ERECTED BY**[**JACOB**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/jacob.html)**(**[**GENESIS 28:18**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/gen28.html#18)**;**[**31:45**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/gen31.html#45)**;**[**35:14**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/gen35.html#14)**,**[**20**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/gen35.html#20)**), BY**[**JOSHUA**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/joshua.html)**(**[**JOSHUA 4:9**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/josh4.html#9)**), AND BY**[**SAMUEL**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/samuel.html)**(**[**1 SAMUEL 7:12**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/1sam7.html#12)**).**  **IT IS THE NAME GIVEN TO THE STATUES OF**[**BAAL**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/baal.html)**(**[**2 KINGS 3:2**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/2ki3.html#2)**;**[**10:27**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/2ki10.html#27)**).** **CHAMMAN OR HAMMANIM** **HEBREW: *CHAMMAN* OR *HAMMANIM*, MEANING: “**[**SUN**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/sun.html)**-IMAGES” OR “SUN-PILLARS”**  **HAMMAN IS A SYNONYM OF**[**BAAL**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/baal.html)**, THE**[**SUN-GOD**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/sun.html)**OF THE**[**PHOENICIANS**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/phoenicia.html)**(**[**2 CHRONICLES 34:4**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/2chr34.html#4)**,**[**7**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/2chr34.html#7)**;**[**14:3,5**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/2chr14.html#3)**;**[**ISAIAH 17:8**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/isa17.html#8)**).** **AVEN** **HEBREW: *AVEN*—IDOL, MEANING: “NOTHINGNESS;” “VANITY” (**[**ISAIAH 66:3**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/isa66.html#3)**;**[**41:29**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/isa41.html#29)**;**[**DEUTERONOMY 32:21**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/deu32.html#21)**;**[**1 KINGS 16:13**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/1ki16.html#13)**;**[**PSALM 31:6**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/psa31.html#6)**;**[**JEREMIAH 8:19**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/jer8.html#19)**, ETC.)** **'ELIL** **HEBREW: *'ELIL*, MEANING: “A THING OF NAUGHT” (**[**PSALM 97:7**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/psa97.html#7)**;**[**ISAIAH 19:3**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/isa19.html#3)**); A WORD OF CONTEMPT, USED OF THE GODS OF THE CITY OF**[**NOPH**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/noph.html)**(**[**EZEK. 30:13**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/ezek30.html#13)**)** **'EMAH** **HEBREW: *'EMAH*, MEANING: “TERROR,” IN ALLUSION TO THE HIDEOUS FORM OF IDOLS (**[**JEREMIAH 50:38**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/jer50.html#38)**)** **MIPHLETZETH** **HEBREW: *MIPHLETZETH*, MEANING: “A FRIGHT;” “HORROR” (**[**1 KINGS 15:13**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/1ki15.html#13)**;**[**2 CHRONICLES 15:16**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/2chr15.html#16)**)** **BOSHETH** **HEBREW: *BOSHETH*, MEANING: “SHAME;” “SHAMEFUL THING” (**[**JEREMIAH 11:13**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/jer11.html#13)**;**[**HOSEA 9:10**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/hosea9.html#10)**); AS CHARACTERIZING THE OBSCENITY OF THE WORSHIP OF**[**BAAL**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/baal.html)**.** **GILLULIM** **HEBREW: *GILLULIM*, (A WORD OF CONTEMPT), MEANING: “**[**DUNG**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/dung.html)**;” “REFUSE” (**[**EZEK. 16:36**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/ezek16.html#36)**;**[**20:8**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/ezek20.html#8)**;**[**DEUTERONOMY 29:17**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/deu29.html#17)**, MARGINAL NOTE).** **SHIKKUTS** **HEBREW: *SHIKKUTS*, MEANING: “FILTH;” “IMPURITY” (**[**EZEK. 37:23**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/ezek37.html#23)**;**[**NAHUM 3:6**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/nahum3.html#6)**).**   1. **HEBREW: *SEMEL*, MEANING: “LIKENESS;” “A**[**CARVED**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/carve.html)**IMAGE” (**[**DEUTERONOMY 4:16**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/deu4.html#16)**).**  **TSELEM** **HEBREW: *TSELEM*, MEANING: “A SHADOW” (**[**DAN. 3:1**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/dan3.html#1)**;**[**1 SAMUEL 6:5**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/1sam6.html#5)**), AS DISTINGUISHED FROM THE “LIKENESS,” OR THE EXACT COUNTERPART.** **TEMUNAH** **HEBREW: *TEMUNAH*, MEANING: “SIMILITUDE” (**[**DEUTERONOMY 4:12-19**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/deu4.html#12)**). HERE**[**MOSES**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/moses.html)**FORBIDS THE SEVERAL FORMS OF**[**GENTILE**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/gentiles.html)[**IDOLATRY**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/idolatry.html)**.** **'ATSAB** **HEBREW: *'ATSAB*, MEANING: “A FIGURE;” FROM THE ROOT “TO FASHION,” “TO LABOR;” DENOTING THAT IDOLS ARE THE RESULT OF MAN’S LABOR (**[**ISAIAH 48:5**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/isa48.html#5)**;**[**PSALM 139:24**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/psa139.html#24)**, “WICKED WAY;” LITERALLY, AS SOME TRANSLATE, “WAY OF AN IDOL”).** **TSIR** **HEBREW: *TSIR*, MEANING: “A FORM;” “SHAPE” (**[**ISAIAH 45:16**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/isa45.html#16)**).** **MASKITH** **HEBREW: *MASKITH*, MEANING: “DEVICE” (**[**LEVITICUS 26:1**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/lev26.html)**;**[**NUMBERS 33:52**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/num33.html#52)**). IN**[**LEVITICUS 26:1**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/lev26.html)**, THE WORDS “IMAGE OF STONE” (KING JAMES VERSION) DENOTE “A**[**STONE**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/stone.html)**OR *CIPPUS* WITH THE IMAGE OF AN IDOL, AS**[**BAAL**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/baal.html)**, ASTARTE, ETC.” IN**[**EZEK. 8:12**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/ezek8.html#12)**, “**[**CHAMBERS**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/chamber.html)**OF**[**IMAGERY**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/imagery.html)**” (*MASKITH*), ARE “CHAMBERS OF WHICH THE WALLS ARE**[**PAINTED**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/paint.html)**WITH THE FIGURES OF IDOLS;” COMPARE**[**VER. 10,11**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/ezek8.html#10)**.** **PESEL** **HEBREW: *PESEL*, MEANING: “A GRAVEN” OR “CARVED IMAGE” (**[**ISAIAH 44:10-20**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/isa44.html#10)**). IT DENOTES ALSO A FIGURE CAST IN METAL (**[**DEUTERONOMY 7:25**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/deu7.html#25)**;**[**27:15**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/deu27.html#15)**;**[**ISAIAH 40:19**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/isa40.html#19)**;**[**44:10**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/isa44.html#10)**).** **MASSEKAH** **HEBREW: *MASSEKAH*, MEANING: “A MOLTEN IMAGE” (**[**DEUTERONOMY 9:12**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/deu9.html#12)**;**[**JUDGES 17:3,4**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/judg17.html#3)**)** **HEQET** ***HEQET* IS THE EGYPTIAN GODDESS OF FERTILITY AND WAS REPRESENTED AS A**[**FROG**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/frog.html)**AND WAS IDENTIFIED WITH FALSE GODESS HATHOR (USUALLY REPRESENTED AS A COW) WHO SUPPOSEDLY PERSONIFIED FEMININE LOVE, MOTHERHOOD AND JOY.** **IDOLS TO THE MOLES AND BATS** **TO CAST IDOLS TO THE “**[**MOLES**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/mole.html)**AND TO THE**[**BATS**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/bat.html)**” MEANS TO CARRY THEM INTO THE DARK**[**CAVERNS**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/cave.html)**OR DESOLATE PLACES WHERE THESE ANIMALS MAY LIVE (**[**ISAIAH 2:20**](https://christiananswers.net/bible/isa2.html#20)**), I.E., TO CONSIGN THEM TO DESOLATION OR RUIN.** **SPECIFIC FALSE GODS OF IDOLATERS**  * **ADONIS** * [**ADRAMMELECH**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/adrammelech.html) * [**AMON**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/amon.html) * **APIS** * [**ASHERAH**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/asherah.html) * [**ASHTORETH**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/ashtoreth.html) * **ASTARTE** * [**BAAL**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/baal.html) * [**BAAL-BERITH**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/baal-berith.html) * [**BAAL-PEOR**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/baal-peor.html) * [**CALF**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/calf.html) * [**GOLDEN CALF**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/goldencalf.html) * [**DAGON**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/dagon.html) * [**DIANA**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/diana.html) * [**HEQET**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/idol.html#heqet) * **HATHOR** * [**HOST OF HEAVEN**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/hostofheaven.html) * [**IMAGE OF JEALOUSY**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/jealousyimageof.html) * [**ISHTAR**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/ishtar.html) * [**MALCAM (MALKAM, MALCHAM, MILKOWM, MILCOM)**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/malcam.html) * [**MENI**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/meni.html) * [**MILCOM (MALCAM, MALKAM, MALCHAM, MILKOWM)**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/milcom.html) * [**MOLOCH (MOLECH, MILCOM, MALCHAM)**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/moloch.html) * [**MOON**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/moon.html) * [**NEBO (NABU)**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/nebo.html) * [**NIBHAZ**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/nibhaz.html) * [**NISROCH**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/nisroch.html) * [**NOPH**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/noph.html) * [**RIMMON**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/rimmon.html) * [**SATYR**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/satyr.html) * [**SERPENT**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/serpent.html) * [**SIN**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/moon.html#worship)**, A MOON GOD** * [**STARS**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/stars.html) * [**SUN**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/sun.html) * [**TAMMUZ**](https://christiananswers.net/dictionary/tammuz.html)**(DUMUZI, ADONIS)** |

**DARKNESS TO GOD [BLACK AS A SYMBOL OF SEXUALITY] FOR UNGODLY GAIN**

**DIVINE DARKNESS AS A SYMBOL OF THE TERRIFYING MAJESTY OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN EXODUS 20:18-21; DEUTERONOMY 4:11-12; PSALMS 97:2; HEBREWS 12:18-21 & ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 30-35; 4:29; 5:1-11, 39; 6:3-5, 6-8, 10, 14-15; 7:1-5, 7-17, 20-24, 29-37, 44-46, 47-50, 51-53, 55-56, 59-60; 8:1-3, 4-40; 9:3-9; 10:12, 21-23, 38; 17:23-31; 22:6-21; 26:12-18; 28:25-28.**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE SOURCE OF ALL NATURAL DIVINE DARKNESS IS IN GENESIS 1:2-5, 16-18; JOB 26:10; PSALMS 74:16; 104:19-20; ISAIAH 45:7 & ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 30-35; 4:29; 5:1-11, 39; 6:3-5, 6-8, 10, 14-15; 7:1-5, 7-17, 20-24, 29-37, 44-46, 47-50, 51-53, 55-56, 59-60; 8:1-3, 4-40; 9:3-9; 10:12, 21-23, 38; 17:23-31; 22:6-21; 26:12-18; 28:25-28.**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN’S EYE PENETRATES THE WHOLE DIVINE DARKNESS IS IN JOB 34:21-22; PSALMS 139:11-12; DANIEL 2;22; AMOS 5:8-9; 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:6 & ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 30-35; 4:29; 5:1-11, 39; 6:3-5, 6-8, 10, 14-15; 7:1-5, 7-17, 20-24, 29-37, 44-46, 47-50, 51-53, 55-56, 59-60; 8:1-3, 4-40; 9:3-9; 10:12, 21-23, 38; 17:23-31; 22:6-21; 26:12-18; 28:25-28.**

**DIVINE MIRACLES INVOLVING NATURAL DIVINE DARKNESS IS IN EXODUS 10:21-23; 14:19-20; JOSHUA 24:6-7; PSALMS 105:26-28; ISAIAH 50:3; JOEL 2:30-32; MATTHEW 27:45; MARK 15:33; LUKE 23:44-45 & ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 30-35; 4:29; 5:1-11, 39; 6:3-5, 6-8, 10, 14-15; 7:1-5, 7-17, 20-24, 29-37, 44-46, 47-50, 51-53, 55-56, 59-60; 8:1-3, 4-40; 9:3-9; 10:12, 21-23, 38; 13:9-12; 17:23-31; 22:6-21; 26:12-18; 28:25-28.**

**NATURAL DIVINE DARKNESS USED POETICALLY IS IN 2ND SAMUEL 22:10-12; PSALMS 18:9-11; JOB 3:1-10 & ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 30-35; 4:29; 5:1-11, 39; 6:3-5, 6-8, 10, 14-15; 7:1-5, 7-17, 20-24, 29-37, 44-46, 47-50, 51-53, 55-56, 59-60; 8:1-3, 4-40; 9:3-9; 10:12, 21-23, 38; 17:23-31; 22:6-21; 26:12-18; 28:25-28.**

**SEXUAL DARKNESS AS A SYMBOL OF SEXUALITY IS IN JOHN 3:19-20; JOB 24:16-17; PROVERBS 2:12-15; 4:19; ISAIAH 5:20; 29:15; MATTHEW 6:23; ROMANS 1:21-23; 3:4-23; LUKE 22:53 & ACTS 4:1-22, 25-29; 5:1-11, 36-38; 6:9, 11-14; 7:6, 18-19, 25-28, 38-43, 51-53, 54, 57-60; 8:1-3, 4-40; 9:1-2; 17:23-31; 22:1-5; 26:1-11; 28:25-28.**

**THE DIVINE LIGHT AS A SYMBOL OF THE DIVINE IS IN ROMANS 13:12; 2ND CORINTHIANS 6:14; EPHESIANS 5:8-12 & ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 30-35; 4:29; 5:1-11, 39; 6:3-5, 6-8, 10, 14-15; 7:1-5, 7-17, 20-24, 29-37, 44-46, 47-50, 51-53, 55-56, 59-60; 8:1-3, 4-40; 9:3-9; 10:12, 21-23, 38; 17:23-31; 22:6-21; 26:12-18; 28:25-28.**

**SEXUAL DARKNESS AS A SYMBOL OF THE EFFECTS OF SEXUALITY: THE IGNORANCE OF THE TRUTH IS IN PSALMS 82:5; ISAIAH 8:20; ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23; 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16; 2ND CORINTHIANS 3:14-15; 4:4; EPHESIANS 4:18; 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:1-12 & ACTS 4:1-22, 25-29; 5:1-11, 36-38; 6:9, 11-14; 7:6, 18-19, 25-28, 38-43, 51-53, 54, 57-60; 8:1-3, 4-40; 9:1-2; 17:23-31; 22:1-5; 26:1-11; 28:25-28.**

**THE INABILITY TO FIND THE RIGHT WAY IS IN JOB 12:24-25; ISAIAH 59:9-10; MATTHEW 5:14; JOHN 12:35; ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23; 1ST JOHN 1:8, 10; 2:9, 11 & ACTS 4:1-22, 25-29; 5:1-11, 36-38; 6:9, 11-14; 7:6, 18-19, 25-28, 38-43, 51-53, 54, 57-60; 8:1-3, 4-40; 9:1-2; 17:23-31; 22:1-5; 26:1-11; 28:25-28.**

**THE TIMES OF TRIAL IS IN JOB 3:3-6; 19:8; 23:16-17; 30:26; PSALMS 107:10; 143:3; ECCLESIASTES 11:8 & ACTS 4:1-22, 25-29; 5:1-11, 36-38; 6:9, 11-14; 7:6, 18-19, 25-28, 38-43, 51-53, 54, 57-60; 8:1-3, 4-40; 9:1-2; 17:23-31; 22:1-5; 26:1-11; 28:25-28.**

**THE DEATH & THE GRAVE IS IN JOB 10:20-22; PSALMS 49:19; 88:10-12 & ACTS 4:1-22, 25-29; 5:1-11, 36-38; 6:9, 11-14; 7:6, 18-19, 25-28, 38-43, 51-53, 54, 57-60; 8:1-3, 4-40; 9:1-2; 17:23-31; 22:1-5; 26:1-11; 28:25-28.**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PROVISION FOR THE SEXUAL DARKNESS OF SEXUALITY: THE FATHER STEPHEN HIMSELF IS A REMEDY FOR SEXUAL DARKNESS IS IN 2ND SAMUEL 22:29; PSALMS 18:28; 30:5; 91:4-7; ISAIAH 42:16; 50:10; MICAH 7:8 & ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 30-35; 4:29; 5:1-11, 39; 6:3-5, 6-8, 10, 14-15; 7:1-5, 7-17, 20-24, 29-37, 44-46, 47-50, 51-53, 55-56, 59-60; 8:1-3, 4-40; 9:3-9; 10:12, 21-23, 38; 17:23-31; 22:6-21; 26:12-18; 28:25-28.**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN WILL DELIVER FROM SEXUAL DARKNESS IS IN PSALMS 107:13-14; ISAIAH 9:2; 29:18; 49:8-9; MATTHEW 4:16; COLOSSIANS 1:13; 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:4-5; 1ST PETER 2:9; LUKE 1:78-79 & ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 30-35; 4:29; 5:1-11, 39; 6:3-5, 6-8, 10, 14-15; 7:1-5, 7-17, 20-24, 29-37, 44-46, 47-50, 51-53, 55-56, 59-60; 8:1-3, 4-40; 9:3-9; 10:12, 21-23, 38; 17:23-31; 22:6-21; 26:12-18; 28:25-28.**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SON JESUS SAVES BELIEVERS FROM SEXUAL DARKNESS IS IN GENESIS 1:3; JOHN 1:4-5; 8:12; 12:46; 1ST CORINTHIANS 4:5; 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:6; EPHESIANS 5:8; 2ND PETER 1:19; 1ST JOHN 2:8 & ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 30-35; 4:29; 5:1-11, 39; 6:3-5, 6-8, 10, 14-15; 7:1-5, 7-17, 20-24, 29-37, 44-46, 47-50, 51-53, 55-56, 59-60; 8:1-3, 4-40; 9:3-9; 10:12, 21-23, 38; 17:23-31; 22:6-21; 26:12-18; 28:25-28.**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN’S ETERNAL CREATURES WILL RESCUE OTHERS FROM SEXUAL DARKNESS IS IN ISAIAH 42:6-7; 60:1-5 & ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 30-35; 4:29; 5:1-11, 39; 6:3-5, 6-8, 10, 14-15; 7:1-5, 7-17, 20-24, 29-37, 44-46, 47-50, 51-53, 55-56, 59-60; 8:1-3, 4-40; 9:3-9; 10:12, 21-23, 38; 17:23-31; 22:6-21; 26:12-18; 28:25-28.**

**THE DIVINE DARKNESS AS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT: DIVINE DARKNESS AS A SYMBOL OF HIS IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT UPON THE SEXUAL INDIVIDUALS IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 2:9-10; JOB 5:13-14; 12:25; 15:22-23, 30; 18:5-6, 18; 20:24-26; 22:10-11; PSALMS 35:5-6; ISAIAH 8:22; JEREMIAH 23:11-12; MATTHEW 22:13; 25:30; 2ND PETER 2:17; JUDE 13; REVELATION 16:10-11 & ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 30-35; 4:29; 5:1-11, 39; 6:3-5, 6-8, 10, 14-15; 7:1-5, 7-17, 20-24, 29-37, 44-46, 47-50, 51-53, 55-56, 59-60; 8:1-3, 4-40; 9:3-9; 10:12, 21-23, 38; 17:23-31; 22:6-21; 26:12-18; 28:25-28.**

**DIVINE DARKNESS AS A SYMBOL OF HIS IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT UPON SEXUAL NATIONS IS IN ISAIAH 47:5-7; EZEKIEL 30:18; 32:7-8; NAHUM 1:8 & ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 30-35; 4:29; 5:1-11, 39; 6:3-5, 6-8, 10, 14-15; 7:1-5, 7-17, 20-24, 29-37, 44-46, 47-50, 51-53, 55-56, 59-60; 8:1-3, 4-40; 9:3-9; 10:12, 21-23, 38; 17:23-31; 22:6-21; 26:12-18; 28:25-28.**

**DIVINE DARKNESS AS A SYMBOL OF HIS IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT ON HIS DAY ON SUNDAY IS IN ISAIAH 13:9-10; 34:4; JOEL 2:1-2, 10, 31; 3:14-15; AMOS 5:18-20; 8:9; ZEPHANIAH 1:14-15; ZECHARIAH 14:6; MATTHEW 24:29; 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:1-3; REVELATION 6:12-17 & ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 30-35; 4:29; 5:1-11, 39; 6:3-5, 6-8, 10, 14-15; 7:1-5, 7-17, 20-24, 29-37, 44-46, 47-50, 51-53, 55-56, 59-60; 8:1-3, 4-40; 9:3-9; 10:12, 21-23, 38; 17:23-31; 22:6-21; 26:12-18; 28:25-28.**

**THE DIVINE LIGHT AS A SYMBOL OF THE DIVINE NATURE IS IN ROMANS 13:12; 2ND CORINTHIANS 6:14; EPHESIANS 5:8-12 & ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 30-35; 4:29; 5:1-11, 39; 6:3-5, 6-8, 10, 14-15; 7:1-5, 7-17, 20-24, 29-37, 44-46, 47-50, 51-53, 55-56, 59-60; 8:1-3, 4-40; 9:3-9; 10:12, 21-23, 38; 17:23-31; 22:6-21; 26:12-18; 28:25-28.**

**BLACK TO GOD [A SYMBOL OF SEXUALITY] FOR UNGODLY GAIN**

**BLACK AS A DESCRIPTIVE OF COLOR: THE HAIR IS IN MATTHEW 5:36. THE PLAGUE OF LOCUSTS IS IN EXODUS 10:15. THE UNCLEAN FOOD IS IN LEVITICUS 11:13-14 & DEUTERONOMY 14:12-13. THE ITCHING DISEASE IS IN LEVITICUS 13:31. THE MOUNTAIN IS IN DEUTERONOMY 4:11. THE HEAVENS IS IN 1ST KINGS 18:45. THE END IS IN JOB 28:3. THE ASSEMBLY IS IN JOB 30:28. THE SKIN IS IN JOB 30:30. THE WAVY LOCKS IS IN SONG OF SOLOMON 5:11. THE FACE IS IN LAMENTATIONS 4:7-8.**

**BLACK AS THE OPPOSITE OF WHITE LIGHT IS IN JOB 3:5; ISAIAH 5:30; 45:7 & AMOS 5:8. BLACK IN THE SETTING OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S IMPENDING JUDGMENT IS IN JOEL 2:2; AMOS 8:9 & ZEPHANIAH 1:15. BLACK AS A SYMBOL OF SEXUALITY IS IN JOB 34:22; JOHN 3:19; 2ND PETER 2:17 & JUDE 13.**

**WHITE THE OPPOSITE OF BLACK: WHITE USED SYMBOLICALLY: OF PURITY & HOLINESS IS IN DANIEL 7:9; MATTHEW 17:1-2; 28:2-3; MARK 9:2-3; 16:5; JOHN 20:12; REVELATION 1:12-14; 4:4; 6:1-2; 19:11-14; 20:11 & ACTS 1:10. OF FORGIVENESS & REGENERATION IS IN PSALMS 51:7; ISAIAH 1:18 & REVELATION 3:4-5, 18; 6;11; 7:9-13-14. OF SUPERFICIAL RIGHTEOUSNESS IS IN EZEKIEL 13:10-15; 22:28; MATTHEW 23:27 & ACTS 23:3. OF JOY & STRENGTH IS IN ECCLESIASTES 9:7-8.**

**WHITE USED DESCRIPTIVELY: THE CURTAINS IS IN ESTHER 1:6. THE PRINCES IS IN LAMENTATIONS 4:7. THE STICKS IS IN GENESIS 30:37. THE TEETH IS IN GENESIS 49:12. THE MANNA IS IN EXODUS 16:31. THE OWL IS IN LEVITICUS 11:18. THE SKIN DISEASES IS IN LEVITICUS 13:3-4, 38-39 & 2ND KINGS 5:27. THE ASSES IS IN JUDGES 5:10-11. THE ROBES IS IN ESTHER 8:15. THE SALT IS IN JOB 6:6. THE DEEP IS IN JOB 41:32. THE BRANCHES IS IN JOEL 1:7. THE HORSES IS IN ZECHARIAH 1:8. THE NORTH COUNTRY IS IN ZECHARIAH 6:1-6. THE HAIR IS IN MATTHEW 5:36. THE TOP-SECRET CLEARANCE IS IN REVELATION 2:17.**

**DOCTRINE TO GOD [FALSE] FOR UNGODLY GAIN**

**THE NATURE OF DIVINE DOCTRINE: DIVINE DOCTRINE COMMUNICATED: IN THE OT [OLD TESTAMENT] IS IN DEUTERONOMY 33:10; EZRA 7:10; PSALMS 78:1-4; 119:33-36; PROVERBS 4:1-2; MALACHI 2:6. IN THE MT [MIDDLE TESTAMENT] IS IN 1ST ESDRAS 1:33; 8:7-9, 19, 23, 48; 2ND ESDRAS 12:38; SIRACH 9:1; 45:5, 17 & 2ND MACCABEES 15:9.**

**IN THE NT [NEW TESTAMENT] TO THE HT [MOST HIGHEST TESTAMENT]: IN THE MINISTRY OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN MATTHEW 4:23; 7:28-29; 9:35; 13:54; 22:23-33; MARK 1:21-22; 6:6, 34; JOHN 6:59 & LUKE 4:31-32; 6:6; 13:10, 22; 19:47; 20:1; 21:37 & ACTS 6:14.**

**IN THE NT [NEW TESTAMENT] TO THE HT [HIGHEST TESTAMENT]: IN THE MINISTRY OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S APOSTLES IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:3-5; PHILIPPIANS 2:5-11; 1ST TIMOTHY 3:16; 2ND TIMOTHY 1:13; TITUS 2:1-10; HEBREWS 5:11-6:2 & ACTS 2:42; 4:2; 5:42; 18:11.**

**IN THE HT [MOST HIGHEST TESTAMENT]: IN THE MINISTRY OF THE FATHER STEPHEN HIMSELF CONCERNS 175 VERSES IN ACTS 1:2-3, 4-7, 9-11; 2:1-21, 25-28; 5:39; 6:1-8:3; 9:3-9; 11:19-26; 15:15-18; 17:23-31; 22:6-21; 26:4-8, 12-18, 20, 22-23; 28:25-28.**

**IN THE NT [NEW TESTAMENT] TO THE HT [HIGHEST TESTAMENT]: IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S CHURCH OF GOD IS IN EPHESIANS 4:11; ROMANS 12:7; 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:28; 14:26; 1ST TIMOTHY 5:17; JAMES 3:1 & ACTS 13:1.**

**IN THE NT [NEW TESTAMENT] TO THE DOORWAY OF THE HT [HIGHEST TESTAMENT---ACTS 14:22]: IN THE HEAVENLY FATHER STEPHEN’S 8 UNIVERSAL CHURCHES IS IN REVELATION 1:4-20, REVELATION 2:1-7, REVELATION 2:8-11, REVELATION 2:12-17, REVELATION 2:18-29, REVELATION 3:1-6, REVELATION 3:7-13 & REVELATION 3:14-22.**

**IN THE HT [HIGHER TESTAMENT] TO THE HT [MOST HIGHEST TESTAMENT]: IN THE GODLY FATHER STEPHEN’S 8 UNIVERSAL CHURCHES IS IN LUKE 24:1-ACTS 1:3, ACTS 1:4-6:7, ACTS 6:8-8:1, ACTS 8:2-9:31, ACTS 9:32-12:24, ACTS 12:25-16:5, ACTS 16:6-19:20 & ACTS 19:21-28:31.**

**TRUE DOCTRINE IS FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN JOHN 7:16; 8:28; 12:49-50; 14:10, 24; 2ND TIMOTHY 3:16-17; 2ND PETER 1:20-21 & ACTS 5:39; 6:5, 10, 15; 7:1-53, 55-56, 59-60.**

**THE PURPOSE OF DIVINE DOCTRINE: THE PURPOSE OF DIVINE DOCTRINE FOR THE INDIVIDUAL AS A TRUE BELIEVER: IT LEADS TO REPENTANCE IS IN 2ND TIMOTHY 2:25 & ACTS 17:23-31. IT LEADS TO SALVATION IS IN JOHN 20:31; 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:21-24; 1ST TIMOTHY 4:16; 2ND TIMOTHY 3:14-15 & ACTS 4:5-12; 6:1-3; 28:25-28.**

**THE PURPOSE OF DIVINE DOCTRINE FOR THE INDIVIDUAL AS A TRUE CHRISTIAN & TRUE SAINT: IT IS EQUIPPED FOR CHRISTIAN MATURITY & SAINTLY EFFECTIVE SERVICE IS IN PSALMS 19:7-8; EPHESIANS 4:11-14; 2ND TIMOTHY 3:16-17; HEBREWS 5:13-14 & ACTS 2:42-43; 5:39; 6:5, 7-8, 10, 15; 7:1-53, 55-6, 59-60; 9:3-9; 17:23-31; 22:6-21; 26:12-18; 28:25-28. IT MAKES IT POSSIBLE FOR A DEFENSE OF THE TRUE FAITH IS IN COLOSSIANS 2:2-4; 1ST PETER 3:15-16; JUDE 3 & ACTS 2:5-21; 6:7; 9:3-9; 22:6-21; 26:12-18; 28:25-28. IT LEADS TO ENRICHMENT & BLESSING IS IN DEUTERONOMY 32:1-4; PSALMS 19;7-11; 119:97-104; ISAIAH 55:10-13; EZEKIEL 3:1-3 & ACTS 3:11-26; 20:35. IT LEADS TO PERFECTION IS IN COLOSSIANS 1:28 & ACTS 3:16; 18:26; 22:3; 23:15, 20; 24:22.**

**TRUE DOCTRINE AS THE BASIS OF FAITHFUL MINISTRY IS IN TITUS 1:9; 2:1; 1ST TIMOTHY 4:6, 13-16; 2ND TIMOTHY 1:13-14; 2:2 & ACTS 3:16; 6:5, 7-8; 11:24; 13:8; 14:9, 22, 27; 15:9; 16:5, 15; 20:21; 24:24; 26:18.**

**THE FALSE DOCTRINE: FALSE DOCTRINE DEVIATES FROM THE TRUE DOCTRINE: IT CONTRADICTS THE TRUE GOSPEL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 3:10-13; 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:3-4; GALATIANS 1:6-7; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:3-4; 2ND JOHN 7; JUDE 3-4 & ACTS 6:9, 11-14.**

**IT MAY BE OF HUMAN SEXUAL ORIGIN IS IN MATTHEW 15:8-9; MARK 7:6-7; COLOSSIANS 2:8, 20-23; ISAIAH 29:13 & ACTS 6:9, 11-14. IT MAY BE OF A DEMONIC SEXUAL ORIGIN IS IN 1ST TIMOTHY 4:1-5; 1ST JOHN 4:2-3 & ACTS 6:9, 11-14.**

**THE SUDDEN DANGERS OF FALSE DOCTRINE: IT LEADS TO INSTABILITY & CONFUSION IS IN EPHESIANS 4:14; GALATIANS 1;7; 1ST TIMOTHY 1:18-20; 2ND TIMOTHY 2:16-18; TITUS 1:10-11; HEBREWS 13:9; 2ND PETER 3:17 & ACTS 6:9, 11-14; 15:24. IT CAUSES DIVISION IS IN ROMANS 16:17-18; 1ST TIMOTHY 1:3-4 & ACTS 6:9, 11-14. IT LEADS TO SEVERE PUNISHMENT IS IN GALATIANS 1:8-9; 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:13-15; 2ND PETER 2:1, 17; REVELATION 2:14-16 & ACTS 6:10, 14-15.**

**FALSE DOCTRINE IS TO BE DEALT WITH BY THE FATHER STEPHEN’S KINGDOM ADDRESS CALLED HIS UNIVERSAL ZION IS IN 1ST TIMOTHY 1:3; TITUS 1:10-11, 13-14 & ACTS 2:5-21, 25-28; 7:47-50, 51-53, 55-56, 59-60; 15:15-18; 17:23-31.**

**FALSE DOCTRINE WILL BE COMMON TOWARDS THE END TIMES, PRIMARILY THE LAST HOUR [MINUTE] OF THE LORD IS IN MARK 13:5-6; 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:3; 1ST TIMOTHY 4:1-3; 2ND TIMOTHY 4:3-4; LUKE 21:8 & ACTS 7:51-53, 54, 57-60.**

**FALSE TO GOD [RELIGION, TEACHERS, CHRISTS, ETC.] FOR UNGODLY GAIN**

**THE FALSE CHRISTS & THE FALSE JESUS’: THE FATHER STEPHEN WARNS THAT FALSE CHRISTS & THE FALSE JESUS’ WILL APPEAR IS IN MATTHEW 24:5, 23; MARK 13:6, 21; LUKE 21:8 & ACTS 6:5. FALSE CHRISTS & THE FALSE JESUS’ WILL PERFORM SIGNS, WONDERS, HEALINGS, DREAMS, VISIONS, TONGUES, REVELATIONS & MIRACLES IN ORDER TO DECEIVE IS IN MATTHEW 24:24; MARK 13:22 & ACTS 6:9. FALSE CHRISTS & THE FALSE JESUS’ CAN BE RECOGNIZED BECAUSE OF THE RETURN OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD WILL BE OBVIOUS TO ALL IS IN MATTHEW 24:27-31; MARK 13:24-27; LUKE 21:25-28 & ACTS 7:59-60.**

**THE FALSE SEXUAL GODS: FALSE SEXUAL GODS ASSOCIATED WITH FOREIGN NATIONS IN THE OT: THESE 12 FALSE SEXUAL GODS CONCERNS THEIR RESURRECTIONS OF DAMNATIONS FROM THE 12 CHAPTERS IN LUKE 23:13-ACTS 9:30; 17:23-31.**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN SUPREME LORDSHIP (MARK 13:32-37; EPHESIANS 4:6 & ACTS 31) CAN OPERATE AS THE SUPREME DIVINE ENEMY TO THEIR 14 INFERIOR SEXUAL ENEMIES & THE SUPREME DIVINE ADVERSARY TO THEIR 14 INFERIOR SEXUAL ADVERSARIES IN EXODUS 23:22; NUMBERS 22:22; DEUTERONOMY 32:43; 1ST SAMUEL 2:10; 1ST KINGS 11:14, 23; ISAIAH 1:24; JEREMIAH 46:10; NAHUM 1:2 & 2ND MACCABEES 10:26. THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORDS’S SUPREME AUTHORITY (MATTHEW 24:36-44; EPHESIANS 4:6 & ACTS 30) TO OVERCOME THESE 14 FALSE GODS IS IN 2ND MACCABEES 15:16; ROMANS 13:1-6; JAMES 4:5-10 & 1ST PETER 2:13-17; 5:5-11.**

**THE FALSE JESUS, WHICH IS THE SEXUAL JESUS CHRIST IN LUKE CHAPTER 23**

**THE FALSE JESUS [ITALIAN MAFIA BARABBAS], THE CHIEF GOD OF FERTILITY & SALVATION IN MATTHEW 27:15-50; MARK 15:6-37; JOHN 18:39-19:30 & LUKE 23:13-46. THIS IS BECAUSE THEIR JESUS HAS BEEN TAUGHT & HELD AS THE TRUTH [STRONG DELUSION IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:1-12] ABOUT HAVING SEX WITH MARY MAGDALENE. THIS IS A LIE STRAIGHT FROM HELL, IF THEY REFER IT TO THE TRUE JESUS CHRIST IN THE 4 GOSPELS & IN ACTS 7:59.**

**THE FALSE AMON, WHICH IS THE SEXUAL AMON IN LUKE CHAPTER 24**

**THE FALSE AMON, THE CHIEF GOD OF FERTILITY & WAR OF EGYPT IS IN JEREMIAH 46:25.**

**THE FALSE ASHERAH [EL], WHICH IS THE SEXUAL ASHERAH [EL] IN ACTS CHAPTER 1**

**THE FALSE ASHERAH [EL], THE CHIEF CANAANITE GODDESS OF FERTILITY & WORSHIP IS IN EXODUS 34:13-14; DEUTERONOMY 7:5; JUDGES 6:25-30; 1ST KINGS 14:15, 23; 15:13; 16:33; 18;19 & 2ND KINGS 23:4-7, 13-16.**

**THE FALSE ASHORETH [ASHTAROTH], WHICH IS THE SEXUAL ASHORAH [ASHTAROTH] IN ACTS CHAPTER 2**

**THE FALSE ASHTORETH [ASHTAROTH], THE GODDESS OF FERTILITY & WAR IS IN JUDGES 2:12-13; 10:6; 1ST SAMUEL 7:3-4; 12:10; 31:10 & 1ST KINGS 11:5, 33.**

**THE FALSE BAAL [LORD], WHICH IS THE SEXUAL BAAL [LORD] IN ACTS CHAPTER 3**

**THE FALSE BAAL [LORD], THE CANAANITE & PHOENICIAN GOD OF FERTILITY, STRENGTH & RAIN IS IN JUDGES 2:10-13.**

**THE FALSE BAAL-ZEBUB [BEELZEBUL], WHICH IS THE SEXUAL BAAL-ZEBUB [BEELZEBUL] IN ACTS CHAPTER 4**

**THE FALSE BAAL-ZEBUB [BEELZEBUL], A POPULAR DEITY OF FERTILITY & LORDSHIP OF THE PHILISTINES AS THE LORD OF THE FLIES IS IN 2ND KINGS 1:1-6, 16-17; MATTHEW 12:24; MARK 3:22 & LUKE 11:15.**

**THE FALSE BEL [MARDUK OR RAH], WHICH IS THE SEXUAL BEL [MARDUK OR RAH] IN ACTS CHAPTER 5**

**THE FALSE BEL [MARDUK OR RAH], THE CHIEF DEITY OF FERTILITY, LEARNING & WRITING OF BABYLON IS IN ISAIAH 46:1 & JEREMIAH 50:2; 51:44.**

**THE FALSE CHEMOSH, WHICH IS THE SEXUAL CHEMOSH IN ACTS CHAPTER 6**

**THE FALSE CHEMOSH, THE CHIEF GOD FERTILITY & WISDOM OF MOAB IS IN NUMBERS 21:29; 1ST KINGS 11:7, 33; 2ND KINGS 23:13 & JEREMIAH 48:7, 13, 46.**

**THE FALSE DAGON, WHICH IS THE SEXUAL DAGON IN ACTS CHAPTER 7**

**THE FALSE DAGON, THE FISH GOD OF FERTILITY, GREATNESS, PROTECTION & STRENGTH OF BABYLON & PHILISTIA IS IN JUDGES 16:23; 1ST SAMUEL 5:2-7 & 1ST CHRONICLES 10:10.**

**THE FALSE TAMMUZ, WHICH IS THE SEXUAL TAMMUZ IN ACTS CHAPTER 8**

**THE FALSE TAMMUZ, THE BABYLONIAN GOD OF FERTILITY & MOURNING IS IN EZEKIEL 8:14.**

**THE FALSE MOLOCH [MOLECH, MILCOM OR SUKKOTH] & REMPHAN, WHICH IS THE SEXUAL MOLOCH & SEXUAL REMPHAN IN ACTS CHAPTER 9**

**THE FALSE MOLOCH [MOLECH, MILCOM OR SUKKOTH], THE CHIEF DEITY OF KINGSHIP OF FERTILITY & WORSHIP OF AMMON WITH REMPHAN, THE CHIEF GOD OF THE PRAISE OF AMMON IS IN LEVITICUS 18:21; 20:2-5; 1ST KINGS 11:4-5, 7, 33; 2ND KINGS 23:10, 13; ISAIAH 57:9; JEREMIAH 32:35; 49:1, 3; ZEPHANIAH 1:5 & ACTS 7:43.**

**THE FALSE STEPHEN, WHICH IS THE SEXUAL STEPHEN CHRIST [APOSTLE STEPHEN BEING MARRIED & PHARISAIC IN NATURE] IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN CHAPTERS 7 & 17 & 29**

**THE FALSE STEPHEN [GREEK MAFIA STEVE], THE UNKNOWN SUPREME GOD OF THE CROWN OF FERTILITY, CREATORSHIP & LORDSHIP IS IN ACTS 7:47-50; 17:23-31. THE FALSE STEPHEN IS REFERRED TO AN APOSTLE STEPHEN AS A MAN [ACTS 6:5] IN MARRIAGE—PHARISAIC & APOSTOLIC IN NATURE WHICH CONCERNS HAVING SEX WITH A WIFE BECAUSE OF THE OFFICE OF A DEACON & FULL OF HIS HOLY GHOST [ANOTHER MARRIED HOLY GHOST IN ISAIAH 63:10] IN IN ACTS 6:3, 5, BUT THIS IS A LIE [1ST JOHN 1:8, 10] BECAUSE ON THE CONTRARY THE TRUE STEPHEN AS A SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORD HAS THE OFFICE OF NON-APOSTLESHIP BEING A NON-PHARISEE, WHICH MEANS HE IS TRULY SINGLE AND NOT SUBJECT TO SEX IN MARRIAGE IN EPHESIANS 5:3 & ACTS 6:5. THIS TRUE STEPHEN IS FULL OF TRUE FAITH OF FULL OF THE TRUE HOLY GHOST IN JOHN 14:26; 15:26; 16:13 & ACTS 6:5, 7-8, 10, 14-15; 7:55-56.**

**THE FALSE STEPHEN, WHICH IS THE SEXUAL STEPHEN CHRIST [NON-APOSTLE STEPHEN BEING SINGLE TO GET MARRIED IN NATURE] IN ACTS OF THE HG IN CHAPTERS 7, 17 & 29**

**THE FALSE STEPHEN [GREEK MAFIA STEVE], THE UNKNOWN SUPREME GOD OF THE CROWN OF FERTILITY, CREATORSHIP & LORDSHIP IS IN ACTS 7:47-50; 17:23-31. THE FALSE STEPHEN IS REFERRED TO A NON-APOSTLE STEPHEN AS A MAN [ACTS 6:5] IN SINGLE NATURE WHICH CONCERNS HAVING SEX WITH A WOMAN BECAUSE OF THE OFFICE OF A DEACON & FULL OF HIS HOLY GHOST [ANOTHER MARRIED HOLY GHOST IN ISAIAH 63:10] IN IN ACTS 6:3, 5, BUT THIS IS A LIE [1ST JOHN 1:8, 10] BECAUSE ON THE CONTRARY THE TRUE STEPHEN AS A SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORD HAS THE OFFICE OF NON-APOSTLESHIP BEING A NON-PHARISEE, WHICH MEANS HE IS TRULY SINGLE AND NOT SUBJECT TO SEX IN THE UNMARRIED TO GET MARRIED IN EPHESIANS 5:3 & ACTS 6:5. THIS TRUE STEPHEN IS FULL OF TRUE FAITH OF FULL OF THE TRUE HOLY GHOST IN JOHN 14:26; 15:26; 16:13 & ACTS 6:5, 7-8, 10, 14-15; 7:55-56.**

**THE FALSE STEPHEN, WHICH IS THE SEXUAL STEPHEN YAHWEH [NON-APOSTLE STEPHEN BEING SINGLE IN NATURE] IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN CHAPTER 30**

**THE FALSE STEPHEN [ENGLISH MAFIA STEVE], THE UNKNOWN SUPREME GOD OF THE CROWN OF FERTILITY, CREATORSHIP & LORDSHIP IS IN ACTS 7:6-7; 29:1-2, AND ACTS 30. THE FALSE STEPHEN IS REFERRED TO A NON-APOSTLE STEPHEN AS A MAN [ACTS 6:5] IN SINGLE NATURE WHICH CONCERNS HAVING SEX WITH A FEMALE BECAUSE OF THE OFFICE OF A DEACON & FULL OF HIS HOLY GHOST [ANOTHER MARRIED HOLY GHOST IN ISAIAH 63:10] IN IN ACTS 6:3, 5, BUT THIS IS A LIE [1ST JOHN 1:8, 10] BECAUSE ON THE CONTRARY THE TRUE STEPHEN AS A CREATOR AGENT LORD HAS THE OFFICE OF NON-APOSTLESHIP BEING A NON-PHARISEE, WHICH MEANS HE IS TRULY SINGLE AND NOT SUBJECT TO SEX IN THE SINGLE TO GET MARRIED IN EPHESIANS 5:3 & ACTS 6:5. THIS TRUE STEPHEN IS FULL OF TRUE FAITH OF FULL OF THE TRUE HOLY GHOST IN JOHN 14:26; 15:26; 16:13 & ACTS 6:5, 7-8, 10, 14-15; 7:55-56.**

**THE SEXUAL WORSHIP OF FALSE SEXUAL GODS [GODDESSES] WAS A SNARE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN’S KINGDOM:**

**THEIR SEXUAL WORSHIP INCLUDED DISGUSTING, VILE & ABOMINABLE SEXUAL RITES IN 1ST KINGS 14:23-24; 19:18; JEREMIAH 7:31 & HOSEA 13:2.**

**NUMEROUS ATTEMPTS WERE MADE TO STOP THE SEXUAL WORSHIP OF BAAL & THE OTHER FALSE SEXUAL GODS IS IN JUDGES 6:28-32; 1ST KINGS 18:17-40 & 2ND KINGS 10:18-28; 11:18; 32:4-5, 13.**

**THE DIVINE ATTEMPTS TO STOP FALSE SEXUAL WORSHIP PROVED UNSUCCESSFUL BECAUSE LIKE ALL SEXUALITY, EVEN IN MARRIAGE, THE ETERNAL SEXUALITY HAS AN INCURABLE NATURE ABOUT IT THAT WILL NEVER BE HEALED OR CURED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN, BUT CAN BE ISOLATED, CONTROLLED & PUT DOWN IN ITS RIGHTFUL PLACE IN THE PRISONS FROM HELL TO LORDSHIP IS IN 2ND KINGS 21:3; 2ND CHRONICLES 28:1-4 & HOSEA 13:1-2. THIS WAS THEN DONE & ALLOWED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IN ROMANS 1:21-32.**

**THE DIVINE WARNINGS & THE ETERNAL DAMNATION OF THE SEXUAL WORSHIP OF FALSE SEXUAL GODS [GODDESSES] IS IN PSALMS 4:2; 40:4; JEREMIAH 13:25; 16:19; DANIEL 3:29; AMOS 2:4; ZEPHANIAH 1:4 & ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23.**

**THE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS [LADIES] WERE CONFRONTED WITH THE SEXUAL WORSHIP OF GREEK GODS & ROMAN GODS:**

**SEXUAL ZEUS, THE PATRON GOD OF LYSTRA IS IN ACTS 14:12. THE SEXUAL HERMES [MERCURY], AS ZEUS’ ATTENDANT & SPOKESMAN IN ACTS 14:12.**

**SEXUAL ARTEMIS [DIANA], THE ROMAN GODDESS OF ROME IN ACTS 19:24-28.**

**SEXUAL CASTOR & SEXUAL POLLUX, THE TWO GUARDIANS OF SAILORS AND THE TWO SON’S OF ZEUS**

**THE ATTEMPTS TO DEIFY SEXUAL BEINGS IS IN ACTS 12:21-22; 14:12-15; 28:6.**

**THE FALSE SEXUAL RELIGION: THE SEXUAL NATURE OF FALSE SEXUAL RELIGION: MAN-MADE SEXUAL IMAGES ARE WORSHIPPED IS IN DEUTERONOMY 4:28; PSALMS 115:4-7; 135:15-17; ISAIAH 44:10-20; JEREMIAH 10:3-5; 16:20; DANIEL 3:4-7 & ACTS 17:29; 19:26.**

**ALL CREATED CREATURES THAT BECOMES SEXUAL IN INTIMATE SEXUAL RELATIONSHIPS & SEXUAL MARRIAGES WITH OTHER HOMOSEXUAL MARRIAGE THINGS ARE WORSHIPPED IS IN 2ND KINGS 21:3; 2ND CHRONICLES 33:5; JEREMIAH 8:2; 19:13; EZEKIEL 8:16 & ROMANS 1:21-28, 32.**

**SECULAR SEXUAL AUTHORITIES ARE WORSHIPPED IS IN REVELATION 13:4, 8, 12 & ACTS 4:1-22, 25-29; 5:1-11, 36-38; 6:9, 11-14; 7:6, 18-19, 25-28, 38-43, 51-53, 54, 57-60; 9:1-2; 10:38; 17:23-31; 22:1-5; 26:1-11, 18; 28:25-28.**

**THE SEXUALITY THAT CAUSES THE FALLEN SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS [LADES], FALLEN ANGELS, DEMONS & DEVILS ARE WORSHIPPED IS IN DEUTERONOMY 32:17; LEVITICUS 17:7 FN; PSALMS 106:37-38; 1ST CORINTHIANS 10:20; REVELATION 13:8, 12 & ACTS 5:1-11; 10:38; 26:18.**

**FALSE SEXUAL RELIGION IS BASED ON MAN-MADE TRADITIONS, MYTHS [NON-SENSE] & PHILOSOPHIES IS IN COLOSSIANS 2:8, 20-23; 1ST TIMOTHY 1:4; 6:20 & ACTS 4:1-22, 25-29; 5:1-11, 36-38; 6:9, 11-14; 7:6, 18-19, 25-28, 38-43, 51-53, 54, 57-60; 9:1-2; 10:38; 17:23-31; 22:1-5; 26:1-11, 18; 28:25-28.**

**THE FALSE SEXUAL RELIGIOUS PRACTICES: SEX IN 1ST KINGS 14:23-24; EZEKIEL 16:16-17; HOSEA 4:13-14; ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23; 1ST CORINTHIANS 5:1-13; 6:9-10; GALATIANS 5:19-21; 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:1-12; 1ST TIMOTHY 4:1-3; 2ND TIMOTHY 2:14-26; JAMES 4:1-4; 2ND PETER 2:1-22; 1ST JOHN 1:8, 10; 2:15-17, 18-23; 3:24-46; 2ND JOHN 7-11; JUDE 5-19; REVELATION 2:14-16, 20-24; 3:16-17; 6:1-20:15; LUKE 21:8-24 & ACTS 4:1-22, 25-29; 5:1-11, 36-38; 6:9, 11-14; 7:6, 18-19, 25-28, 38-43, 51-53, 54, 57-60; 9:1-2; 10:38; 17:23-31; 22:1-5; 26:1-11, 18; 28:25-28.**

**HUMAN SEXUAL SACRIFICE IS IN LEVITICUS 18:21; 2ND KINGS 17:17; PSALMS 106:37-38; ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23; 1ST CORINTHIANS 5:1-13; 6:9-10; GALATIANS 5:19-21; 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:1-12; 1ST TIMOTHY 4:1-3; 2ND TIMOTHY 2:14-26; JAMES 4:1-4; 2ND PETER 2:1-22; 1ST JOHN 1:8, 10; 2:15-17, 18-23; 3:24-4:6; 2ND JOHN 7-11; JUDE 5-19; REVELATION 2:14-16, 20-24; 3:16-17; 6:1-20:15; LUKE 21:8-24 & ACTS 4:1-22, 25-29; 5:1-11, 36-38; 6:9, 11-14; 7:6, 18-19, 25-28, 38-43, 51-53, 54, 57-60; 9:1-2; 10:38; 17:23-31; 22:1-5; 26:1-11, 18; 28:25-28.**

**FALSE SEXUAL RELIGIONS ENSNARES ITS ADHERENTS & PREDECESSORS: IT OFFERS ABSOLUTELY NO HELP IN TIME OF NEED IS IN JUDGES 10:14; 1ST SAMUEL 12:21; 1ST KINGS 18:29; 2ND KINGS 19:12; ISAIAH 16:12; 37:12; 44:17-20; 45:20; 46:7; 57:13; JEREMIAH 11:12 & ACTS 4:1-22, 25-29; 5:1-11, 36-38; 6:9, 11-14; 7:6, 18-19, 25-28, 38-43, 51-53, 54, 57-60; 9:1-2; 10:38; 17:23-31; 22:1-5; 26:1-11, 18; 28:25-28.**

**IT PREVENTS THE ETERNAL CREATURES FROM ASCERTAINING & FINDING OUT THE TRUTH IS IN JONAH 2:8; MATTHEW 23:13; 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:4; LUKE 11:52 & ACTS 4:1-22, 25-29; 5:1-11, 36-38; 6:9, 11-14; 7:6, 18-19, 25-28, 38-43, 51-53, 54, 57-60; 9:1-2; 10:38; 17:23-31; 22:1-5; 26:1-11, 18; 28:25-28.**

**IT DEVALUES, DEGRADES & DEFILES IS IN 2ND KINGS 17:15; PSALMS 106:39; 115:8; 135:18; ISAIAH 44:9; JEREMIAH 2:5; EZEKIEL 20:18 & ACTS 4:1-22, 25-29; 5:1-11, 36-38; 6:9, 11-14; 7:6, 18-19, 25-28, 38-43, 51-53, 54, 57-60; 9:1-2; 10:38; 17:23-31; 22:1-5; 26:1-11, 18; 28:25-28.**

**IT LEADS TO SEX & IDOLATRY IS IN NUMBERS 25:1-2, 3, 6-8; ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23; 1ST CORINTHIANS 5:1-13; 6:9-10; GALATIANS 5:19-21; 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:1-12; 1ST TIMOTHY 4:1-3; 2ND TIMOTHY 2:14-26; JAMES 4:1-4; 2ND PETER 2:1-22; 1ST JOHN 1:8, 10; 2:15-17, 18-23; 3:24-46; 2ND JOHN 7-11; JUDE 5-19; REVELATION 2:14-16, 20-24; 3:16-17; 6:1-20:15; LUKE 21:8-24 & ACTS 4:1-22, 25-29; 5:1-11, 36-38; 6:9, 11-14; 7:6, 18-19, 25-28, 38-43, 51-53, 54, 57-60; 9:1-2; 10:38; 17:23-31; 22:1-5; 26:1-11, 18; 28:25-28.**

**IT ENSLAVES IS IN DEUTERONOMY 12:30; GALATIANS 4:3, 8, 9-10; COLOSSIANS 2:8 & ACTS 4:1-22, 25-29; 5:1-11, 36-38; 6:9, 11-14; 7:6, 18-19, 25-28, 38-43, 51-53, 54, 57-60; 9:1-2; 10:38; 17:23-31; 22:1-5; 26:1-11, 18; 28:25-28.**

**IT CAN CAUSE THE WEAKER TRUTH TO BE SUPPRESSED, SMEERED & BRANDED AS FALSE IDENTITY’S CALLED IDENTITY THEFTS, THAT ALWAYS IS LIES IN STRONG DELUSION IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:1-12 & ACTS 4:1-22, 25-29; 5:1-11, 36-38; 6:9, 11-14; 7:6, 18-19, 25-28, 38-43, 51-53, 54, 57-60; 9:1-2; 10:38; 17:23-31; 22:1-5; 26:1-11, 18; 28:25-28.**

**THIS FALSE RELIGION RECEIVES THE FULL FORCE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S FURY IS IN JEREMIAH 16:18; 1ST KINGS 13:1-3, 33-34; 2ND KINGS 17:18-23; JEREMIAH 22:8-9; MICAH 5:13-15; NAHUM 1:14; ZEPHANIAH 1:4-5 & ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 30-35; 4:29; 5:1-11, 39; 6:3-5, 6-8, 10, 14-15; 7:1-5, 7-17, 20-24, 29-37, 44-46, 47-50, 51-53, 55-56, 59-60; 8:1-3, 4-40; 9:3-9; 10:12, 21-23, 38; 17:23-31; 22:6-21; 26:12-18; 28:25-28.**

**THE IDENTITY THEFT AGAINST THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S LORD PETER THE GREAT VIRGIN CHILD AS THE LORD OF KINGDOMS**

**WHO IS THIS MYSTERY CHILD? THE FALSE CHILD AS THE FALSE LORD PETER CHRIST TRIES TO COPY AND IMITATE THE TRUE LORD PETER CHRIST (FEMALE SENSE IS THE LADY VICTORIA CHRIST) OF THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS 13:4-12. THIS IS CALLED IDENTITY THEFT. THIS FALSE CHILD IS A FALSE PROPHET & A FALSE SORCERER CALLED THE CHILD OF THE DEVIL AND THE ENEMY OF ALL RIGHTEOUSNESS, WHICH IS NAMED BAR-JESUS, WHICH MEANS THE “SON OF JESUS” THAT TRIES TO LURE THE FATHER STEPHEN’S AUTHORITIES AWAY FROM THE TRUE FAITH OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN ACTS 13:8. THE LORD PAUL KNEW WHAT THE MYSTERY CHILD WAS TRYING TO DO AND LOOKED INTENTLY ON HIM AND THE FATHER STEPHEN THROUGH HIS HOLY GHOST CAUSED A MIST OF DARKNESS AND A BLINDNESS TO FALL ON HIM FOR A SEASON [ABOUT 3 MONTHS] BECAUSE HE WAS PERVERTING THE RIGHT WAYS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN ACTS 13:9-12.**

**THE IDENTITY THEFT AGAINST THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S LADY VICTORIA THE GREAT VIRGIN AS THE LADY OF KINGDOMS**

**THE MARRIED WOMAN CALLED THE GREAT WHORE BABYLON THE FALSE SCARLET COLORED WOMAN**

**THE CAUSE OF THE FALL OF THE LORD LUCIFER THE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORD IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN PROVERBS 8:22-31 THAT BECAME THE DEVIL & SATAN IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW IN HEAVEN IN ISAIAH 14:12-21. THE GLORY OF THE MYSTERY BABYLON RISES AS QUESTION OF WHO SHE REALLY IS? THE GREAT WHORE AS THE FALSE LORD JOHN CHRIST TRIES TO COPY AND IMITATE THE TRUE LORD JOHN CHRIST (FEMALE SENSE IS THE LADY ELIZABETH CHRIST IN LUKE CHAPTERS 1-2) OF THE GOSPEL IN MATTHEW 24:24. THIS IS CALLED IDENTITY THEFT. THIS IS THE THIRD PART OF THE UNHOLY TRINITY OF EVIL. GREAT BABYLON’S CALAMITY HAS BEEN MENTIONED IN REVELATION 14:8; 16:19. IN REVELATION 17:1-18 WE HAVE A PRETTY GOOD PICTURE OF BABYLON’S INNER SPIRITUAL CORRUPTION AND HER GLORY. THERE IS A TOTAL CONTRAST BETWEEN THE WOMAN BABYLON CALLED THE GREAT WHORE AND THE WOMAN CROWNED CALLED THE GREAT VIRGIN IN REVELATION 12:1-2, 5-6, 13-17. IN REVELATION 12:1 SAYS “A GREAT SIGN WAS SEEN IN HEAVEN, A WOMAN...” IN REVELATION 17:3 STATES “JOHN WAS CARRIED AWAY IN THE SPIRIT INTO THE WILDERNESS AND SAW A WOMAN.” BOTH OF THESE WOMEN ARE MOTHERS, DAUGHTERS OR SISTERS. THE WOMAN IN REVELATION 12:5 IS A MOTHER THAT BRINGS FORTH A SON, WHO IS TO RULE ALL NATIONS. THE WOMAN IN REVELATION 17:5 IS THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. BOTH WOMEN ARE SPLENDIDLY ARRAYED. IN REVELATION 12:1 THE WOMAN IS CLOTHED WITH THE SUN. IN REVELATION 17:4 THE WOMAN IS CLOTHED IN PURPLE AND SCARLET, AND DECKED WITH GOLD, PRECIOUS STONES AND PEARLS. BOTH WOMEN ARE PERSUASIVE & INFLUENTIAL. THE WOMAN IN REVELATION 12:1 HAS THE MOON UNDER HER FEET, FOR SHE IS THE EMPRESS OF THE NIGHT AND HAS THE POWERS OF DARKNESS UNDER HER FOOTSTOOL. THE WOMAN IN REVELATION 17:18 RULES THE KINGS WITH THE KINGDOMS OF THE EARTH. BOTH WOMEN ARE SUFFERERS. THE DRAGON PERSECUTES THE WOMAN IN REVELATION 12:13-17, AND THE WOMAN IN REVELATION 17:16 IS HATED BY THE TEN HORNS OF THE TEN KINGS, WHO SHALL EAT HER FLESH AND BURN HER WITH FIRE. THESE TWO WOMEN ARE COUNTERPARTS OF EACH OTHER BETWEEN THE FALSE LORD JOHN MATTHEW 24:11, 24 & THE TRUE LORD JOHN IN JOHN 3:1-22. ONE IS AN UNDEFILED WOMAN AND THE OTHER IS A HARLOT (FEMALE WITCH ALSO CALLED HARLOT, WHORE OR PROSTITUTE). THE WOMAN IN REVELATION 12:4 IS HATED BY THE POWERS OF THE EARTH, WHILE THE WOMAN IN REVELATION 17:2, 4, 6 IS SEXUALLY EROS LOVED, FLATTERED AND CARESSED BY HER PARAMOURS (ILLICIT LOVERS) IN UNBRIDLED EXCESSIVE PLEASURE. ALL RELATIONSHIPS AND MARITAL TIES THAT HAVE ANY SEX DOCTRINES WHICH IS A WORK OF THE FLESH AND PROVISION (LUSTS) OF THE FLESH IS IN GALATIANS 5:19-21 & ROMANS 13:14 IN THEIR RELATIONSHIPS ARE MORE TOWARDS & SUBJECT TO THE WOMAN BABYLON IN REVELATION CHAPTER 17 THAN THE WOMAN CROWNED IN REVELATION CHAPTER 12. SEXUAL EROS LOVE IS A SEXUAL APOSTASY IN REVELATION CHAPTERS 11-20. THIS MEANS CLEANNESS DOES NOT COME FOR UNCLEANNESS NOR A DIVINE UNION COMES FROM A SEXUAL UNION AT ANY TIME IS IN JOB 14:4. BASICALLY THE WORLD SEXUALLY LOVES ITS OWN AND IS ENMITY AGAINST GOD IN 1ST JOHN 2:15-16.**

**THE IDENTITY THEFT AGAINST THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S LORD ENOCH THE GREAT VIRGIN AS THE LORD OF KINGDOMS**

**THE MARRIED MAN CALLED THE SCARLET COLORED BEAST ALSO CALLED THE FALSE GREAT RED DRAGON**

**WHO IS THIS MYSTERY MAN? THE SCARLET COLORED BEAST---GREAT RED DRAGON AS THE FALSE LORD JESUS CHRIST TRIES TO COPY AND IMITATE THE TRUE LORD JESUS CHRIST (FEMALE SENSE IS THE LADY MARY CHRIST IN LUKE CHAPTERS 1-2) OF THE GOSPEL IN MATTHEW 24:24. THIS IS CALLED IDENTITY THEFT. THIS IS THE FIRST PART OF THE UNHOLY TRINITY OF EVIL THAT FORMS THE LOWER SECOND & THIRD BEASTS OF THE UNHOLY TRINITY OF EVIL---THE FALSE PROPHET & THE ANTICHRIST. THE SCARLET’S COLORED BEAST CALAMITY HAS BEEN MENTIONED IN REVELATION 17:14; 19:17-21. IN REVELATION 17:3, 8-13 WE HAVE A PICTURE OF THE SCARLET COLORED BEAST’S INNER SPIRITUAL CORRUPTION AND GLORY. THERE IS A CONTRAST BETWEEN THE MAN HERE IN REVELATION 17:8-13 AND THE MAN IN REVELATION 19:11-16. IN REVELATION 17:7 SAYS “…WHICH HAS SEVEN HEADS AND TEN HORNS.” IN REVELATION 19:12 STATES “…ON HIS HEAD WERE MANY (24) CROWNS.” BOTH OF THESE MEN ARE SONS OR BROTHERS. THE MAN IS BORN IN REVELATION 12:5; 19:15, WHO IS TO RULE ALL NATIONS. THE MAN IN REVELATION 17:7 IS THE SON OF WIZARDS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. BOTH MEN ARE HANDSOMELY APPARELED. IN REVELATION 17:3 THE MAN IS CLOTHED WITH FULL OF NAMES OF BLASPHEMY. IN REVELATION 19:13-14 THE MAN IS CLOTHED IN A ROBE DIPPED IN BLOOD WHITE AND CLEAN CALLED THE WORD OF GOD. BOTH MEN ARE PERSUASIVE AND INFLUENTIAL. THE MAN IN REVELATION 17:17 SAYS HIS ARMY KINGDOM OF QUEENS OF THE EARTH IS GIVEN TO HIS PURPOSE AND OF ONE MIND TO THE SCARLET COLORED BEAST. THE MAN IN REVELATION 19:11 HE JUDGES AND MAKES WAR CALLED FAITHFUL AND TRUE. BOTH ARE SUFFERERS. THE MAN IN REVELATION 19:20 IS CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE. THE MAN IN REVELATION 11:8 IS CRUCIFIED. THESE TWO MEN ARE COUNTERPARTS OF EACH OTHER BETWEEN THE FALSE LORD JESUS CHRIST IN MATTHEW 24:24 & THE TRUE LORD JESUS CHRIST IN JOHN 17:3. ONE IS A WIZARD (MALE WITCH) AND THE OTHER IS AN UNDEFILED MAN. THE MAN IN REVELATION 17 IS SEXUALLY EROS LOVED, FLATTERED AND CARESSED BY THE QUEEN CALLED THE SCARLET COLORED WOMAN. THE MAN IN REVELATION 11:8 IS HATED BY THE POWERS OF THE EARTH. THE MAN IN REVELATION 17:12; 19:20 IS SUPPORTED & CARRIED BY MILITARY AUTHORITY. IN THE U.S. AIR FORCE, THE ANTICHRIST WILL BE LIKE THE GFA---GENERAL OF THE AIR FORCE AS A 5-SILVER STAR GENERAL EQUAL TO A 3-GOLD STAR GENERAL WITH THE SPECIAL RANK OF O-11 RESERVED FOR WARTIME ONLY. ALL THE AIRMEN UNDER HIM WILL BE RANKED FROM E-1 TO O-10. THE MAN IN REVELATION 19:14 IS SUPPORTED & CARRIED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MILITARY ARMIES OF HEAVEN. THEY ARE OPPOSITES AND RIVALS. THE MAN IN REVELATION 17:8-13 IS THE ORGANIZED ANTICHURCH, THE BRIDEGROOM COMPRISED OF SATAN’S FEMALE AUTHORITY OF ITS FOLLOWERS, THE UNIVERSAL BODY OF UNBELIEVERS AND FALSE WORSHIPERS WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF THE DEAD. THE MAN IN REVELATION 19:13 IS THE VISIBLE CHURCH---THE LADY’S HUSBAND, AND ESPECIALLY IN THE BEGINNING OF THE OLD TESTAMENT CHURCH TO THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF LIFE. THIS IS WHO THE 3 MYSTERY MEN ARE---THE FALSE PROPHET---FALSE LORD JOHN CHRIST, THE ANTICHRIST---FALSE LORD JESUS CHRIST & THE SCARLET COLORED BEAST---THE GREAT RED DRAGON---THE FALSE LORD JAMES CHRIST.**

**THE MARRIED MAN THE BEAST OF THE SEA ALSO CALLED THE FALSE GREAT LEVIATHAN**

**WHO IS THE BEAST OF THE SEA? HE IS THE FALSE GIANT WARRIOR OF THE SEA. THIS IS THE SECOND PART OF THE UNHOLY TRINITY OF EVIL. THE LEVIATHAN DERIVES FROM A MODERN WORD *LIVYTAN* WHICH MEANS “TWISTED OR COILED.” IN THE HOLY BIBLE IT MENTIONS AN EXTREMELY GREAT SEA MONSTER. THE DESCRIPTION OF THE LEVIATHAN IS IN DETAIL IN JOHN 41:1-34. IN PSALMS CHAPTER 74 IT IS SAID THAT YAHWEH “BREAKS THE HEADS OF THE LEVIATHAN IN PIECES” BEFORE GIVING HIS FLESH TO THE PEOPLE OF THE WILDERNESS. THIS MAY CONCERN THE HEADS & FLESH IN REVELATION 13:1, 2. IN PSALMS CHAPTER 104 THE LORD YAHWEH IS PRAISED FOR HAVING MADE ALL THINGS, INCLUDING THE LEVIATHAN. IN ISAIAH 27:1 THE LEVIATHAN IS CALLED THE “WRIGGLING SERPENT” THAT WILL BE KILLED AT THE END TIME. THE TIME THE LEVIATHAN’S WERE MADE WAS BETWEEN GENESIS 1:1-1:2 WHICH IS CALLED “THE AGE OF THE LEVIATHAN.” IN GENESIS 1:21 IT TELLS US THAT “GOD CREATED THE GREAT SEA MONSTERS.” IN REVELATION 13:1-10 THE LEVIATHAN CAN BE REFERRED TO THE “BEAST OF THE SEA” THAT WILL COME ON THE EARTH IN THE END. THEY ARE CALLED “THE AGE OF THE GIANT SEA FISH.”**

**THE MARRIED MAN THE BEAST OF THE EARTH ALSO CALLED THE FALSE GREAT BEHEMOTH**

**WHO IS THE BEAST OF THE EARTH? HE IS THE FALSE GIANT WARRIOR OF THE EARTH. THIS IS THE THIRD PART OF THE UNHOLY TRINITY OF EVIL. THE DINOSAURS DERIVE FROM A GREEK WORD *DEINOS* MEANING “TERRIBLE, POWERFUL, WONDROUS” AND A GREEK WORD *SAUROS* MEANING “GREAT LIZARD OR GREAT REPTILE.” SCIENTIFIC EVIDENCE DECLARES THAT THE DINOSAURS REACH 310,000 POUNDS AND OVER 100 FEET IN LENGTH. IN THE SCRIPTURES DINOSAURS FOR THE MOST PART IS SILENT, BUT “THE AGE OF THE DINOSAURS” HAPPENED BETWEEN GENESIS 1:1-1:2 AND IN REFERENCE TO THE WORLD BEFORE ADAM IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 (RSV); 8:30-31 (NIV) & ISAIAH CHAPTER 24. IN JOB 40:15-24 TELLS US OF AN EXTREMELY LARGE BEAST OR POWERFUL ENTITY CALLED A BEHEMOTH THAT HAS BEEN TAMED BY THE LORD YAHWEH IN THE HEBREW WRITINGS AND IN THE JEWISH PSEUDEPIGRAPHA WRITINGS AS AN UNCONQUERED BEAST OF THE LAND IN 1ST ENOCH 60:7-8. THIS MAY BE THE “THE AGE OF THE DINOSAURS” THAT DWELLS AROUND THE LOTUS TREES. THE FEMALE DINOSAUR IS IN JOEL 1:20. IN REVELATION 13:11-18 COULD REFER TO THE BEHEMOTH DINOSAUR OR THE “BEAST OF THE EARTH” COMING BACK ON THE EARTH AT THE END TIME. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON THE EVIL GIANTS, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “THE LORD YAH AND THE 30 ORDERS OF THE BIBLICAL GIANTS, BIBLICAL DRAGONS AND BIBLICAL LAW.”**

**THE MARRIED MAN THE FALSE PROPHET**

**THIS IS THE THIRD PART OF THE UNHOLY TRINITY OF EVIL. THIS TRIO CONSISTS OF THE GREAT RED DRAGON (SCARLET COLORED BEAST)---FALSE LORD JAMES CHRIST IN THE FIRST PERSON, THE ANTICHRIST (FIRST BEAST) IN THE SECOND PERSON---FALSE LORD JESUS CHRIST AND THE FALSE PROPHET (SECOND BEAST) IN THE THIRD PERSON---FALSE LORD JOHN CHRIST IN THE LORD LUCIFER---FALSE LORD STEPHEN CHRIST. JESUS WARNED US OF THE END TIME OF FALSE CHRIST’S AND FALSE PROPHETS IN MATTHEW 24:24. THIS FALSE PROPHET IS THE ESSENCE OF ALL THE FALSE PROPHETS IN THE WORLD. THE FALSE PROPHET’S MINISTRY WILL BE AUTHENTICATED BY THE WONDERS, SIGNS, HEALINGS AND MIRACLES WHICH HE WILL PERFORM, AND TRYING TO PROVE THAT HE IS THE LORD JOHN COMING IN THE POWER AND SPIRIT OF THE LORD ELIJAH IN MATTHEW 17:1-13; LUKE 1:17 & REVELATION 13:13, 14. HE IS SUCCESSFUL IN DECEIVING THE WHOLE UNBELIEVING WORLD. THE FALSE PROPHET AND THE FALSE ANTICHRIST WILL INDEED BE ENDOWED PERSONS, BECAUSE OF REVELATION 19:20-21.**

**THE RISE OF THE FALSE PROPHET IN REVELATION 13:11. THE RELIGIOUS SENTIMENTS OF THE PEOPLE ARE MORE FIXED THAN THEIR POLITICAL VIEWS WHEN THE BEAST COMES OF THE EARTH. HE IS THE FALSE PROPHET, OR HEAD OF THE WORLD RELIGIONS DURING THIS TIME. SOME HAVE CONCLUDED THAT THIS BEAST IS JUDAS ISCARIOT RESURRECTED BY THE LORD LUCIFER HIMSELF FROM HELL. WHEN THE BEAST COMES UP, THE EARTH WILL BE GIVEN TO THE COMPLETE INFERNAL POWERS, FOR THE HOLY GHOST WILL LEAVE AND THE UNHOLY TRINITY OF EVIL WILL BE IN COMPLETE CONTROL OF THE EARTH AT THIS TIME.**

**THE LAMB-LIKE NATURE OF THE FALSE PROPHET IN REVELATION 13:11. THE HORNS ARE A SYMBOL OF POWER, BUT THESE HORNS HAVE NO CROWNS. THESE HORNS ARE LIKE DOMESTIC ANIMALS. HE IS NOT A POLITICAL OR MILITARY RULER, BUT THE ANTICHRIST IS LIKE THE SGA---SPECIAL GENERAL OF THE ARMIES TODAY WITH THE SPECIAL RANK AS THE 6-SILVER STAR GENERAL EQUIVALENT OF A 4-GOLD STAR GENERAL OF O-12 IN U.S. ARMY RESERVED FOR GLOBAL WARTIME ONLY. THE ARMY SOLDIERS IS UNDER HIM RANK FROM E-1 TO O-11. THIS IS CURRENTLY THE VERY HIGHEST RANK OF ALL THE MILITARY ARMED FORCES OF TODAY IN THE U.S ARMY ONLY. HE IS A SPIRITUAL TEACHER/SPIRITUAL PROPHET IN FALSE RELIGION OF THE WORLD. THE TWO HORNS MAY REPRESENT THE FALSE CHRISTIAN RELIGIONS AND ALL THE OTHER RELIGIONS. IT COMPRISES OF EARTHLY WISDOM COUPLED WITH FALSE CHRISTIANITY, EMBODIED IN THIS MAN AS THE HEAD OF BOTH. HE IS LAMB-LIKE IN HIS GENTLE DOMESTIC TONE POSITION AS A SPIRITUAL LEADER, BUT HE WILL SPEAK AS A GREAT RED DRAGON. THIS SHOWS HIS SUPREME WILLINGNESS TO CONTROL THE HEARTS OF MEN, MINDS, SOULS, AND CONSCIENCES TO BIND THEM AND COMPEL THEM TO THINK AND ACT ON HIS BEHALF. WHO HAS THIS KIND OF POWER? WHAT CHURCH COMPRISES OF PAGANISM AND CHRISTIANITY? ONLY THE ROMAN CATHOLICISM AND THE POPE AT ITS HEAD, CAN MEET THESE REQUIREMENTS. MAYBE A POPE IN THE NEAR FUTURE WILL TAKE THIS POSITION. IF THIS ASSESSMENT IS RIGHT, THEN THE CHIEF-BISHOP AS THE POPE, WHOEVER IT IS THAT HOLDS THIS POSITION WILL BE CALLED THE GOD-FATHER OF THE BIBLICAL MAFIA UNDER THE MAIN SOURCE AS THE LORD LUCIFER HIMSELF THE “EVIL CREATOR OF THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP” ALSO KNOWN AS THE DEVIL & SATAN. I SAY BIBLICAL MAFIA BECAUSE EVEN THOUGH IT IS GOVERNED BY THE TRUTH OF THE HOLY SCRIPTURES WITH THE BIBLICAL LAW, AT SOME POINT IT BECOMES SELF-RELIANT AND VERY CORRUPT TO DO KILLING THREATS AND MURDER AGAINST THE ONLY FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD& HIS OWN TRUTH ABOUT HIS KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS 7:60; 9:1-2.**

**THE POWER OF THE FALSE PROPHET IN REVELATION 13:12. THESE TWO BEASTS BELONG TO THE INFERNAL TRINITY. BOTH WORK BY THE COMMANDS OF THE GREAT RED DRAGON. THE SECOND BEAST---THE FALSE PROPHET IS THE ASSOCIATE, PRIME MINISTER OR PRESIDENT (8 SILVER STAR GENERAL EQUIVALENT TO A 6-GOLD STAR GENERAL OF THE GLOBAL MILITARY ARMED FORCES) OF THE FIRST BEAST---THE ANTICHRIST. HE CAUSES THE PEOPLE OF THE EARTH TO WORSHIP THE ANTICHRIST. HIS WHOLE MINISTRY AND OBJECTIVES IS TO PROCLAIM THE FIRST BEAST---THE ANTICHRIST. HE COULD BE CALLED THE EVANGELIST OF THE FIRST BEAST---ANTICHRIST IN REVELATION 13:12. HE IS A VERY SUCCESSFUL EXECUTOR. THE PEOPLE OF THE EARTH MUST ACCEPT THE ANTICHRIST AS DEITY AND WORSHIP HIM AS GOD IS THE MAIN MESSAGE OF THE FALSE PROPHET. THE SECOND BEAST---THE FALSE PROPHET COMES ON SCENE AS A SACRED PROPHET TO DIRECT THE WORLD IN WORSHIPING INFERNAL CREATURES, WHICH IS STRICTLY FORBIDDEN TO EVERY DIVINE ORDINANCE OF GOD IN ROMANS 1:25. IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT IT IS NOT SUBJECT TO ANYTHING & CAN LOCK UP ANY CIVILIAN OF THE NATION TO A 6 GOLD STAR GENERAL OF THE ARMY (PRESIDENTIAL AUTHORITY) BY HIS INERRANT LAW WHICH IS CALLED HIS INTERNAL AFFAIRS IN ROMANS 12:1-2 & 1ST PETER 1:17-21.**

**THE MIRACLES HE PERFORMS IN REVELATION 13:13. THIS FALSE PROPHET PERFORMS MIGHTY MIRACLES FOR MEN TO SEE. THIS IS THE FULFILLMENT OF JESUS’ WORDS IN MATTHEW 24:24 & 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:9. THE FIRE HE CALLS DOWN FROM HEAVEN IS IN ACTUALITY. IN ELIJAH’S DAYS THE FATHER STEPHEN ANSWERED BY LITERAL FIRE IN 1ST KINGS 18:24. HE KNEW THE PEOPLE WOULD BELIEVE IF THEY SAW ACTUAL FIRE COME DOWN FROM HEAVEN. THE FALSE PROPHET WILL HAVE THE POWER TO DO THIS MIRACLE AND THE WORLD WILL SEE IT AND BELIEVE HE IS SENT BY GOD. HE WILL THEN DIRECT THE ONLY WORSHIP TO HIS SUPREME COMMANDER---THE ANTICHRIST.**

**THE IMAGE OF THE BEAST IN REVELATION 13:14. THE FALSE PROPHET DECEIVED THE PEOPLE, FROM THE LEAST TO THE GREATEST, WITH THESE GREAT MIRACLES. HE DID THESE IN THE SIGHT OF THE ANTICHRIST. HE FURTHER DECEIVED THEM TO MAKE AN IMAGE TO THE ANTICHRIST. THIS IMAGE IS THE MATERIAL LIKENESS OF THE FIRST BEAST---THE ANTICHRIST. IT IS THE FINAL COMPLETION OF “THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION” IN DANIEL 9:27; 11:45; MATTHEW 24:15 & 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:4. THE FIRST BEAST---ANTICHRIST WAS WOUNDED BY A SWORD AND DID LIVE IN REVELATION 13:3.**

**THE IMAGE CAME ALIVE IN REVELATION 13:15. THE FALSE PROPHET GAVE SOME FORM OF DEMONIC LIFE TO THE MATERIAL IMAGE OF THE ANTICHRIST. THE DUMB STONES AND WOOD WILL SPEAK HERE. MAN HAS ALWAYS LIKED TO WORSHIP IMAGES OF SOME SORT. THE IMAGE WILL BE LOCATED IN THE TEMPLE IN JERUSALEM AT THE TIME OF THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION. THERE WILL BE DEVIL WORSHIP IN A DEVIL CHURCH IN A DEVIL STATE EVERYWHERE AT THE TIME. THE JEWS AND GENTILES WILL NOT ACCEPT THE IMAGE OF THE ANTICHRIST AND WILL IMMEDIATELY BE KILLED IN REVELATION 12:14-17. THESE THINGS WILL OCCUR DURING THE DIVINE MINISTRY OF THE TWO EARTHLY WITNESSES---8 POSITIONS IN ALL (THE BEGINNING EARTHLY WITNESS IS THE ONE TRUE CHILD---LORD PETER CHRIST RAISED UP BY KING JACOB WHICH IS HIS NEW NAME IN THE “SUPREME COMMISSION OR SUPREME STRENGTH OF GOD” AS THE SPIRIT & POWER OF LORD ISRAEL IN LUKE 1:76 & THE ONE TRUE BROTHER---LORD JOHN CHRIST RAISED UP BY KING SAUL WHICH IS HIS NEW NAME IN THE “SUPREME POWER (SUPREME OMNIPOTENCE) OF GOD” AS THE SPIRIT & POWER OF LORD ELIJAH IN LUKE 1:17 & THE ONE TRUE SON---LORD JESUS CHRIST RAISED UP BY KING DAVID WHICH IS HIS NEW NAME IN THE “WORD (SUPREME WISDOM---OMNISCIENCE) OF GOD OR LOGOS” AS THE SPIRIT & POWER OF THE LORD MOSES IN LUKE 24:44), WHO ARE TRULY SENT BY GOD TO GIVE THE EARTH A WITNESS IN HEAVEN (THE ONE TRUE LORDSHIP OF THE TRUE LAW---LORD JAMES CHRIST RAISED UP BY KING REHOBOAM WHICH IS HIS NEW NAME IN THE “SUPREME AUTHORITY OR SUPREME ALMIGHTINESS OF GOD” AS THE SPIRIT & POWER OF THE LORD MICHAEL IN JUDE 9) OF THE LORD YAHWEH’S WITNESS IN THE ONE TRUE GOD THE FATHER---THE LORD STEPHEN CHRIST RAISED UP BY KING SOLOMON WHICH IS HIS NEW NAME IN THE “SUPREME LORDSHIP CALLED THE OMNI-BENEVOLENCE OR AGAPE LOVE OF GOD” AS THE SPIRIT & POWER OF THE LORD ENOCH IN GENESIS 5:23 & JUDE 14-15) IN MATTHEW 17:1-13; ZECHARIAH 4:1-14 & REVELATION 11:3-14; 19:11-16.**

**THE MARK OF THE BEAST IN REVELATION 13:16-18. THE FALSE PROPHET CAUSES THE SUBJECTS OF THE ANTICHRIST TO SHOW THEIR ALLEGIANCE AND TO WEAR A MILITARY LIKE BADGE OF THEIR INFERNAL LORD. MASTERS IN ANCIENT TIMES BRANDED THEIR SLAVES. THE PEOPLE OF THE EARTH WILL AT THIS TIME BE BRANDED AS THE PROPERTY OF THE LORD LUCIFER. MONEY AND POSITION WILL NOT BUY THEM OUT FOR FREEDOM, FOR ALL WILL RECEIVE THIS MARK OF THE ABYSS. THE RIGHT HAND AND FOREHEAD IS THE MOST SENSITIVE PLACE FOR SOMETHING LIKE THIS. THIS MARK OR SEAL IS THE LORD LUCIFER’S IMITATION OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SEAL, THE HOLY SPIRIT IN EPHESIANS ACTS 1:4; 2:33; EPHESIANS 1:13; 4:30 & REVELATION 7:4-8. THE LORD LUCIFER WILL IMITATE THE FATHER STEPHEN AND HIS WORK AS MUCH AS POSSIBLE TO ENSLAVE THE WORLD IN WORSHIPING HIM. NO MAN WILL BUY OR SELL UNLESS HE HAS THE HELLISH MARK, MAYBE SOME SORT OF SERPENT ON IT. THIS MARK WILL BE TATTOOED, STAMPED OR BRANDED ON THE BODY FOR ALL TO SEE, WHICH WILL RESULT IN THEIR TOTAL ETERNAL DAMNATION. THERE WILL BE NO WAY OF COMMERCE WITHOUT THIS MARK. THOSE WHO REFUSE THE MARK WILL STARVE OR BE KILLED.**

**THE WISDOM OF THE NUMBER OF HIS NAME IN REVELATION 13:16-18. SIX IS A BAD NUMBER BECAUSE IT DENOTES EVIL IN ITS GREATEST MAGNITUDE. THIS 666 IS THE NUMBER OF A FALSE MAN---THE ANTICHRIST IN REVELATION 13:18. IN THE GREEK THE NUMBER 666 IS IN ACTUALITY IN DNA AS XXX OR THE GREEK WORD *PORNEIA* (SHORT FOR PORN IN THE TRIPLE X-RATED MOVIES IN THE PORNOGRAPHY INDUSTRY) AS A HERMAPHRODITE WHICH MEANS SEXUAL IMMORALITY OR SEXUAL PERVERSION. NEBUCHADREZZAR IS THE NUMBER 663 AND NEBUCHADREZZUR IS THE NUMBER 669. THE EMPEROR NERO [NERON CAESAR] IS THE NUMBER 666. THE NUMBER 666 REFERS TO THE NAME NERON CAESAR WHICH IS CODED NERO THE ROMAN EMPEROR THAT KILLED CHRISTIANS (LORDS) & SAINTS (LORDS) IN 55AD TO 68AD. ALSO IN THE NAME OF KING NEBUCHADREZZAR FROM THE BOOK OF DANIEL IS THE NUMBER 663 AND THE NAME NEBUCHADREZZUR IN THE BOOK OF JEREMIAH THE NUMBER IS 669, WHICH MIDWAY IS THE NUMBER 666 AND IF THE MYSTERIES OF JEREMIAH IS ASSOCIATED WITH REVELATION, NEBUCHADNEZZAR CAME, BIDDEN BY GOD TO CRUSH GOD’S PEOPLE MAY PREFIGURE THE END-TIMES BEAST OVERCOMING GOD’S SAINTS (LORDS) IN REVELATION 13:7. THIS MAYBE THE ONLY WAY TO DETERMINE WHO IS THE ANTICHRIST & LUCIFER’S PARTY IS AT THE TIME, BY HIS MEDICAL DNA IN HIS BODY BY A STRAND OF HIS HAIR---MAYBE BLACK COLORED HAIR---THE COLOR BLACK REPRESENTS MOURNING, THE END, BLACK SECRETS, FORBIDDEN BLACK MAGIC, POWER, AUTHORITY, VIOLENCE, THE EVIL, UNCLEAN, DEFILEMENT, UNRIGHTEOUSNESS, INJUSTICE, DISHONEST, NASTINESS, BLEMISHED, SPOTTED, GUILTY, DARKNESS, IMPENDING JUDGMENT, WEAKNESS, DEFEATED, THE OLD, DISLOYAL, AND ELEGANCE, OR BY SWABBING HIS MOUTH, OR BY HIS SEMEN RELATIONSHIP TO BABYLON THE HARLOT OR BY TAKING OF HIS BLOOD—O POSITIVE POSSIBLY. IN THE LAW ENFORCEMENT FORENSICS THE PHYSICAL DNA IS 99.99 % ACCURATE IN TODAY’S SOCIETY. PHYSICAL DNA FAR EXCEEDS THE ACCURACY OF MUG SHOTS OR FINGERPRINTS. THE NUMBER 7 DENOTES PERFECTION & COMPLETION WHICH MAY MEAN IT IS THE NUMBER 777---MEDICAL DNA WHICH IS THE NUMBER OF A TRUE MAN---THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IN LUKE CHAPTERS 1-2. THE LORD JEHOVAH, LORD VICTOR & LORD YAHWEH IN THE OKJV WITH THE NKJV HAS THE PERFECTION NUMBER OF 7 OCCURRENCES THESE THREE TIMES EACH IN GENESIS 22:14; EXODUS 6:3; 17:15; JUDGES 6:24; PSALMS 83:18 & ISAIAH 12:2; 26:4. THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN THE OKJV, OKJV WITH APOCRYPHA & THE NKJV HAS THE PERFECTION NUMBER OF 7 OCCURRENCES TRICE EACH IN ACTS 6:5, 8-9; 7:59; 8:2; 11:19; 22:20. BOTH THESE THREE TRANSLATIONS & THREE REPUTATIONS MAKE UP THE DNA 777 NUMBER OF COMPLETION & PERFECTION EACH OF JOHN 8:58 IN THE HOLY BIBLE. ALSO THE DNA-777 CONCERNS THE LORD JOHN COMING IN THE SPIRIT AND POWER OF THE LORD ELIJAH WHICH IS THE NUMBER 7 IN 7 DAYS THAT IS RESURRECTED, THE LORD JESUS COMING IN THE SPIRIT AND POWER OF THE LORD MOSES WHICH IS THE NUMBER 7 IN 7 DAYS THAT IS RESURRECTED AND THE LORD STEPHEN COMING IN THE SPIRIT AND POWER OF THE LORD ENOCH WHICH IS THE NUMBER 7 IN 7 DAYS THAT DOES NOT DIE IN REVELATION 11:4, 11. BUT THE APOSTLE JOHN PROBABLY DID NOT KNOW WHO WILL BE THE FALSE MAN---THE ANTICHRIST. THIS MAN OF LAWLESSNESS SHOULD NOT BE CONFUSED WITH THE TRUE BRIDE OF CHRIST, FOR THEY WILL BE RAPTURED OUT BEFORE THIS HAPPENS. IF ANYONE WILL ACCEPT ANYTHING FROM THE BEAST, THE SAME WILL DRINK OF THE WINE OF THE WRATH OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORDWHICH IS POURED WITHOUT MIXTURE INTO HIS CUP OF INDIGNATION AND WILL BE TORMENTED BY THE HOLY ANGELS (LORDS) AND THE LAMB (LORD JESUS CHRIST) IN REVELATION 14:9-11. THEY CAN NEVER BE REDEEMED WHO RECEIVE THE MARK AND WORSHIP THE FIRST BEAST---ANTICHRIST WHO SELL THEIR SOULS ETERNALLY TO THE LORD LUCIFER.**

**THE MARRIED MAN THE FALSE ANTICHRIST**

**THE GREAT WHORE’S BRIDEGROOM---THE ANTICHRIST IN REVELATION 17:7-18. THIS FIRST BEAST IS THE ANTICHRIST THAT WE SAW COMING UP IN REVELATION 13:1-10. THE GREAT RED DRAGON WHICH IS THE SCARLET COLORED BEAST WAS GIVEN THE KEY OF THE “BOTTOMLESS PIT” WHICH IS THE ABYSS IN REVELATION 9:1-2. THE GREAT RED DRAGON UNLOCKED THE SHAFT OF THE EXPOUNDING ABYSS AND HIS STRONGER DEVILS CAME OUT TO DO THEIR MISCHIEF ON THE EARTH. THE ANTICHRIST ALSO COMES OUT AND ASCENDS OUT OF THE ABYSS IN THE ENGLISH STANDARD VERSION. SOME SCHOLAR’S SAYS THE ANTICHRIST IS JUDAS, SOME NIMROD [STAFF OR WAND] AND SOME THE EMPEROR NERO. THE ANTICHRIST WILL DIE AND BE RESURRECTED IN REVELATION 13:3. THE ANGEL (LORD) SAYS THAT HE WILL “GO INTO PERDITION.” THE APOSTLE PAUL CALLED THE ANTICHRIST THE “MAN OF LAWLESSNESS” AND THE “SON OF PERDITION” IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:3. THE WORD PERDITION IN ACTUALITY MEANS & REFERENCED AS ETERNAL DAMNATION. THE ANTICHRIST WILL BE CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE IN REVELATION 19:20. ANTIOCHUS EPIPHANES WAS A FORERUNNER AND A TYPE OF ANTICHRIST IN DANIEL 11:36-45. BUT THE LIST GOES & IS LONG OVERDUE UNTIL THE FINAL ANTICHRIST SHOWS HIMSELF.**

**THE PLACE WHERE THE WHORE SITS IN REVELATION 17:9. THERE ARE TWO ACCEPTABLE INTERPRETATIONS OF WHAT THESE MOUNTAINS REPRESENT. FIRST, IS ROME HELD BY MANY SCHOLARS TODAY. ROME IS CALLED “THE CITY OF SEVEN HILLS.” THE SEVEN HEADS ARE LOCATED IN THE BEAST AND THE WOMAN SITS ON THEM. ROME WILL BOTH BE THE HEADQUARTERS OF THE FALSE ANTICHRIST CHURCH AND THE FALSE PROPHET CHURCH. THIS IS SOLELY REFERRED TO PAGANISM, FALSE CHRISTIANITY AND PAPAL ROME. ONLY THE ROMAN PAPAL SYSTEM IN THE VATICAN CAN FULFILL THESE INTERPRETED OBLIGATIONS, IF THE SEVEN MOUNTAINS DO IN FACT REFER TO ROME. THE ROMAN EMPIRE WAS PREDICTED TO BE THE LAST GENTILE WORLD EMPIRE IN DANIEL 2:40-45; 7:7-14. THIS FINAL CONSUMMATION OF THIS ROMAN EMPIRE WILL HAVE TEN KINGS UNITED, WHO WILL GIVE ONE KING---THE ANTICHRIST ABSOLUTE AUTHORITY OVER TO RULE OVER THE OTHERS. THE ECCLESIASTICAL ROMAN EMPIRE HAS NEVER CEASED TO INFLUENCE GLOBAL WORLD AFFAIRS IN REVELATION 12:3; 13:1. SECOND, SOME SCHOLAR’S BELIEVE THESE “SEVEN MOUNTAINS” OR HEADS ARE SEVEN KINGS. A TRANSLATION OF A MOUNTAIN IN THE BIBLE IS A SYMBOL, IMAGE OR REPRESENTATION OF THE KINGDOM, EMPIRE OR ESTABLISHED AUTHORITY IN LAW OR MILITARY AVENUES IN PSALMS 30:7; DANIEL 2:35 & JEREMIAH 51:25. THE MOUNTAINS ARE IMPERIAL POWERS NOT SLUMPS OF CLAY AND ROCK SEDIMENT IN REVELATION 17:10. ROME COMES INTO PLAY WITH THESE SEVEN MOUNTAINS OF EMPIRES. THE WOMAN IS NOT AN EMPIRE, BUT SHE RIDES UPON EMPIRES, KINGDOMS AND POWERS OF THE WORLD, AND LEADS, CONTROLS AND INSPIRES THEM. SHE IS NOT ONE OF THEM, BUT ABOVE THEM, SO THAT THEY COURT HER IN THEIR DEGRADING DEBAUCHERY. THEY ARE BEWITCHED AND GOVERNED BY HER, WITH THE LURE OF HER FORNICATION. SHE HAS LONGER LIVED THAN MANY EMPIRES. SHE BEGAN WITH NIMROD, AND HAS THE NAME BABYLON, AND SHE IS NOT DESTROYED UNTIL THE GREAT TRIBULATION.**

**THE SEVEN EMPIRES PRECEDING THE ANTICHRIST’S EMPIRE IN REVELATION 17:10. FIVE KINGS HAVE FALLEN OR DIED, AND HAVE PASSED AWAY. ONE KING IS STANDING AT THAT MOMENT, THEN THE OTHER KING HAS NOT COME YET. THERE ARE THREE BASIC INTERPRETATIONS OF THIS ORDEAL. FIRST, IS THE ROMAN EMPIRE WAS IN POWER WHILE JOHN WROTE THIS BOOK OF REVELATION AND THUS FULFILLED THE “ONE IS.” PRECEDING ROME THERE WERE FIVE GREAT IMPERIAL KINGDOMS---EGYPT, BABYLON, ASSYRIA, PERSIA & GREECE—THE BIBLE MENTIONS ALL FIVE OF THESE EMPIRES. THE PROPHET DANIEL REVEALED BABYLON, GREECE, MEDO-PERSIA AND ROME IN DANIEL CHAPTERS 2, 7 & 8. EGYPT AND ASSYRIA WERE EMPIRES THAT CAME BEFORE DANIEL’S PROPHESY & REVELATION. JOHN WAS TOLD THAT THE SEVENTH KINGDOM “IS NOT YET COME.” WHEN IT COMES, IT WILL ONLY LAST A LITTLE TIME (MAYBE A SEASON OR 3 MONTHS). THIS MEANS ALL THE OTHER ONES LASTED LONGER IN TIME. THE SEVENTH COULD BE HITLER’S EMPIRE, NAPOLEON’S EMPIRE OR THE COMMUNIST EMPIRE. THE EMPIRES OF HITLER & NAPOLEON ONLY LASTED A SHORT TIME. BUT THE COMMUNIST EMPIRE IS STILL IN EXISTENCE, AND BEGINNING TO DETERIORATE IN TODAY’S SOCIETY. THE EIGHT KING WILL BE THE ANTICHRIST’S EMPIRE. SECOND, THE VERSE IS A CONTINUATION OF THE PREVIOUS VERSE SHOWING THE CONNECTION OF THE TWO IN REVELATION 17:10-11. THE PLACE WHERE THE WOMAN SITS IS WHERE THESE KINGS ABODE AND HAVE THEIR DOMAIN. THE SEVEN HEADS ON THE BEAST MAY BE SEVEN SUCCESSIVE FORMS OF GOVERNMENT FROM THE STARTING OF THE UNIVERSAL ROMAN EMPIRE, THROUGHOUT HISTORY TO ITS END. THESE ARE CONSULS, KINGS, DICTATORS, DECIMVIR’S AND MILITARY TRIBUNES. THE SIXTH, WAS THE IMPERIAL, FORM OF GOVERNMENT SET UP BY JULIUS CAESAR THE EMPEROR, AND UNDER WHICH JOHN THE REVELATOR WAS BANISHED TO THE ISLAND PATMOS UNDER DOMITIAN IN WRITING THE BOOK OF REVELATION. THE OTHER HAS NOT COME YET FOR HUNDREDS OF YEARS. IT IS THE RISE OF A NEW FALLEN EMPIRE IN REVELATION 13:1. THE CONFEDERATION OF ROME IS REGARDED AS THE SAME IT ALWAYS HAS BEEN IN TIME PAST. THE ANTICHRIST IS THE EIGHTH. THIRD, SOME SCHOLAR’S SAYS THAT THESE SEVEN ARE HISTORICAL ROMAN EMPEROR CAESAR’S. FIVE ON THEM HAVE ALREADY DIED, ONE WHOM JOHN LIVED AND THE OTHER WHO SHALL COME, THEN THE ANTICHRIST WILL COME AFTERWARDS. THE WOMAN IS SUPPORTED BY THE SEVEN AND ARE HER PRIDE AND JOY. THEY ARE HER SEXUAL EROS LOVERS, WHICH SEXUALLY EROS LOVED IDOLATRY, MARTIAL FORNICATION & FALSE RELIGION IN TOBIT 4:12-13. THE DRAGON WORSHIP CORRUPTED WHAT THE FATHER STEPHEN ESTABLISHED IN HIS UNIVERSAL GOVERNMENT. NOW IS THE FUTURE TIME OF THE ANTICHRIST & HIS EMPIRE.**

**THE ANTICHRIST’S EMPIRE IN REVELATION 17:11. THE BEAST, OR ANTICHRIST, IS PRODUCED BY THE SEVEN KINGS OR EMPIRES. HE DEVELOPS FROM THE TIRELESS WORLDLY EDUCATION & TRADITIONS OF THE PHILOSOPHY AND PATTERNS OF GOVERNMENT OF THESE SEVEN KINGDOMS. THE NATIONS OF THE WORLD PREPARE THE WAY FOR HIM, THEN HE GOES INTO PERDITION (ETERNAL DAMNATION) AND IS CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE IN REVELATION 19:20.**

**THE CO-RULERS WITH THE ANTICHRIST IN REVELATION 17:12. THESE “TEN HORNS” ARE “TEN KINGS” ARE THE SAME PROPOSED IN DANIEL 2:40-45; 7:7-8 & REVELATION 12:3; 13:1; 17:3. THIS IS PROJECTED FROM DANIEL’S TIME TO THE PRESENT AND IS THE FINAL STAGE OF EARTHLY KINGDOMS. THE “ONE HOUR” IS EQUIVALENT TO THE 7 YEAR TRIBULATION PERIOD IN REVELATION 3:10. THIS IS A BRIEF REIGN UNDER THE AUTHORITY OF THE FIRST BEAST---THE ANTICHRIST AND MAY REFER TO THE OLD ROMAN EMPIRE COMING BACK TO LIFE, BUT MOST OF THE WESTERN CULTURES AND INHABITANCE STILL GOVERN THEMSELVES BY ROMAN IMPERIAL LAW.**

**THE UNITY OF THE ANTICHRIST’S EMPIRE IN REVELATION 17:13. THEY HAVE THE UNIFICATION OF ONE KINGDOM. THEY TOTALLY OBEY AND GIVE THEIR ALLEGIANCE TO THE ANTICHRIST. SOMETIME DURING THEIR REIGN, THE ANTICHRIST WILL PLUCK UP THREE KINGS AND WILL SHORTLY REIGN WITH THE SEVEN KINGS THAT ARE LEFT IN DANIEL 7:8.**

**THE FATAL MISTAKE OF THE ANTICHRIST’S EMPIRE IN REVELATION 17:14. THIS LAMB IS THE CHRIST. THIS WAR IS THE BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON IN REVELATION 16:12-16; 19:11-21. THE ANTICHRIST WILL CALL ON THESE KINGS OF THE EARTH TO FIGHT ON HIS BEHALF. THE CHRIST OVERCOMES THEM. HE IS LORD OF LORDS AND KING OF KINGS IN REVELATION 19:11, 15-16. CHRIST HAS HIS CHOSEN, CALLED & FAITHFUL SERVANTS---THE TRUE CHURCH---HIS BRIDE.**

**THE FALL OF THE FALSE PROPHET AND THE ANTICHRIST**

**THE SECOND COMING OF CHRIST TO THE EARTH IN REVELATION 19:11-21. THIS TRUE CHRIST IS JESUS BORN FROM THE VIRGIN MARY IN LUKE CHAPTERS 1 & 2. CHRIST APPEARS AS A MIGHTY CONQUEROR IN ALL HIS MILITANCY AND SUPREME AUTHORITY IN REVELATION 19:11-16. IN REVELATION 19:11, SAYS WHEN CHRIST COMES HE WILL ASCEND OUT OF HEAVEN ITSELF. HE WILL BE RIDING ON A WHITE HORSE. THE COLOR WHITE REPRESENTS INNOCENCE, RIGHTEOUSNESS, JUSTICE, VICTORY, CONQUEROR, GODLINESS, PERFECTION, SECRETS, PERMISSIBLE WHITE MAGIC, POWER, AUTHORITY, THE GOOD, VIRGINITY, LOYALTY, HONESTY, TRUE LIGHT, MERCY, CLEANLINESS, PURITY, UN-DEFILEMENT, STRENGTH, THE BEGINNING, THE NEW, NEUTRALITY, LIGHTNESS AND EXACTITUDE. HIS COMING ON THE SCENE INVOLVES HIS IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT/JUSTICE, DIVINE ROYALTY AND HIS POSITION IN MILITARY WARFARE STRATEGIES. THE CHRIST IS CALLED “FAITHFUL AND TRUE” WHICH SEPARATES HIM FROM ALL THE WORLDLY NATIONS THAT HE WILL PASS IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT/JUSTICE ON BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORDIN ACTS 17:28-31; MATTHEW 25:31-46 & 1ST PETER 1:17-21. IN RIGHTEOUSNESS, CHRIST WILL JUDGE AND MAKE WAR WITH THE GREAT RED DRAGON. TO THE WORLD, IN ARMED IDOLATRY AND SURE REBELLION, HE IS THE MOUNTED WARRIOR ON THE WHITE HORSE, THE MINISTER OF RIGHTEOUSNESS TO BRING ALL THOSE WHO OPPOSE THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORDTO THEIR EMINENT DESTRUCTION. THE DIVINE PERSON & HIS SECRET REPUTATION OF THE CHRIST IS CALLED THE “INFALLIBLE WORD OF GOD” IS IN REVELATION 19:12-13. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON THE WHITE SKIN-COLORED JESUS CHRIST, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “THE LORD YAH AND THE DIFFERENT KINDS OF FLESH IN THE HOLY BIBLE.” HIS EYES, AS A FLAME OF FIRE, ARE REVEALED THAT HE HAS ENORMOUS SIGHT TO REACH ALL DEPTHS AT THIS LEVEL AND PENETRATE ALL DARKNESS. HE SHOWS HIS EXTRAORDINARY INTELLIGENCE. THE MANY (24 DIADEM CROWNED LORDSHIPS) CROWNS ON HIS HEAD REPRESENTS HIM TO BE JUDGE AND KING. KING DAVID HAD MANY CROWNS IN 2ND SAMUEL 12:30. THE GREAT RED DRAGON HAS TEN HORNS, SEVEN HEADS AND SEVEN CROWNS (THIS MAKES UP OF 24 ORDERS) UPON HIS HEADS IN REVELATION 12:3. THE ANTICHRIST HAS TEN HORNS, SEVEN HEADS AND TEN CROWNS IN HIS HORNS (THIS MAKES UP OF 27 ORDERS) IN REVELATION 13:1. THE ANTICHRIST IS HIS HUMAN REPRESENTATIVE AND AUTHENTIC COPY OF THE GREAT RED DRAGON. CHRIST HAS A NAME UNKNOWN TO ALL MEN IN MATTHEW 11:27. THE CHRIST WILL COME IN GREATNESS UNKNOWN TO THE INHABITANCE OF THE EARTH. NO LONGER WILL CHRIST BE THE HUMBLE SHEPHERD, BUT THE FATHER STEPHEN’S AVENGER OF HIS INDIGNATION & WRATH. THE CHRIST IS CLOTHED WITH A VESTURE (GARMENT) DIPPED IN BLOOD IN REVELATION 19:13. THIS GARMENT IS DIPPED IN THE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORD’S BLOOD. THESE ARE THE TRUE MARKS OF A COMBAT VETERAN IN BATTLE.**

**THE ARMIES OF HEAVEN FOLLOWED THE CHRIST ON THE WHITE HORSE IN REVELATION 19:14. THE BRIDE OF JESUS CHRIST IS WITH HIM. THE LORD ENOCH (THE LORD STEPHEN COMES IN THE SPIRIT & POWER OF ENOCH) PROPHESIED THAT THE LORD STEPHEN WILL COME WITH 10,000 OF HIS SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS IN JUDE 14-15. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS ARE ON WHITE HORSES FOLLOWING THE CHRIST. THE CHRIST IS THE LAMB, WARRIOR AND THE JUDGE. HORSES ARE SYMBOLIC TO POWER IN HABAKKUK 3:8 & ZECHARIAH 6:18. THE HEAVENLY RIDERS ARE IN FINE CLOTHING THAT IS WHITE AND PURE. THIS IS THE RIGHTEOUS ACTS OF THE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS THAT WAS GIVEN TO THE BRIDE OF THE LAMB—THE LAMB’S WIFE IN REVELATION 19:8. THIS MIGHTY HOST WITH CHRIST IS THE HOST OF ALL SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS AND NOT THE 24 LORDSHIPS OF THE ANGELICAL HIERARCHY. THEN WILL BE FULFILLED THE DECLARATION OF THE PSALMIST IN PSALMS 37:10-11, 34; 58:10-11. THE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS WILL JUDGE THE WORLDLY NATIONS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:2. THE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS JEALOUS LAW JUSTICE ARMOR IS IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 5:15-23.**

**OUT OF CHRIST’S MOUTH GOES A TWO-EDGED SWORD TO STRIKE ALL NATIONS & TO RULE THEM WITH A ROD [STAFF OR WAND] OF IRON IN REVELATION 19:15. THE SWORD OF SALVATION IN EPHESIANS 6:10-20 IS THE WORD OF GOD, BUT THE CHRIST WILL COME WITH THE SWORD OF JUSTICE WHICH IS THE WORD OF GOD IN ISAIAH 11:4 & HEBREWS 4:12. HE WILL TREAD THE WINEPRESS OF THE WRATH OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN REVELATION 14:18-20. THE LORD JESUS DIED VICARIOUSLY FOR THE FORGIVABLE SINS OF THE WORLD TO GIVE THE PLAN OF ETERNAL SALVATION TO MANKIND ONLY IN HIS CROSS TO SATISFY THE ETERNAL WRATH/IMPARTIAL ETERNAL JUDGMENT OF THE FATHER STEPHEN THAT WAS TAKEN CARE OF IN LUKE 23:26-46 & ROMANS 1:21-32. BUT NOW IS THE TIME THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN’S ETERNAL WRATH/IMPARTIAL ETERNAL JUDGMENT AGAINST THE FALSE PROPHET & THE ANTICHRIST THAT COMMITTED MAN’S SEXUAL EROS LOVE APOSTASY STANDS WITH NO EXCUSE! THIS IS THE SWORD OF CHRIST. THEN, THE PROPHESY OF ISAIAH WILL THEN BE FULFILLED IN ISAIAH 63:1-6.**

**THE CHRIST HAS ON HIS VESTURE (GARMENT) AND ON HIS THIGH A NAME WRITTEN, “KING OF KINGS & LORD OF LORDS (GOD OF GODS)” IN REVELATION 19:16. THE WARRIOR CARRIES HIS SWORD ON HIS THIGH IN PSALMS 45:3. BUT THE SWORD PROCEEDS OUT OF CHRIST’S MOUTH. WHERE THE SWORD SHOULD BE IS REPLACED BY THE GLORY AND MAJESTY OF THE FATHER STEPHEN.**

**THE GREAT BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON IN REVELATION 19:17-21. THE GREAT SUPPER OF THE LAMB IS IN REVELATION 19:17-19. THE ANGEL (LORD) ISSUED THIS INVITATION TO THE VULTURE EAGLES OF THE AIR. CHRIST’S APPEARANCE HAS ELEVATED IN HIS CONQUEST. THIS MEANS THE BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON IS A LITERAL BATTLE. THE ARMIES OF THE EARTH WILL ALL BE SLAUGHTERED IN HOLY RETRIBUTION. THE GATHERING OF THIS BATTLE IS IN REVELATION 16:12-16. THIS BATTLE IS NOT JUST PHYSICAL, BUT MENTAL AND SPIRITUAL IN NATURE SINCE THE LORD LUCIFER WILL BE BOUND IN REVELATION 20:1-3. THIS BATTLE IS THE FINAL DRAW OF THE EARTHLY WISDOM VERSES THE HEAVENLY WISDOM IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16 & JAMES 3:13-18. THE ARMIES GATHER IN THE EUPHRATES VALLEY, THE VALLEY OF JEHOSHAPHAT TO MAKE WAR WITH CHRIST IN JOEL 3:12. BOTH FORCES ARE ASSEMBLED FOR BATTLE IN REVELATION 16:16; 19:19 & PSALMS 2:1-4. THE WHOLE WORLD TRUSTS IN THEIR FALSE LORD LUCIFER, BUT THE LORD JESUS CHRIST BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORDWILL ROAR OUT OF ZION AND UTTER HIS VOICE AGAINST THEM FROM JERUSALEM IN JOEL 3:16. THEIR FALLEN BODIES WILL BE FOOD FOR THE VULTURE EAGLES.**

**THE DOOM OF THE ANTICHRIST AND THE FALSE PROPHET IN REVELATION 19:20. THE FALSE LEADER---THE ANTICHRIST WAS TAKEN FIRST, WHICH PROVES HE IS A HUMAN ENTITY, ALTHOUGH HE IS ALSO SUPERHUMAN BY HIS EVIL SPIRIT FROM THE GREAT RED DRAGON. HE STILL IS CAST ALIVE IN THE LAKE OF FIRE. THE FALSE PROPHET THAT WROUGHT THOSE MIRACLES WAS CAST IN THE LAKE OF FIRE ALSO. HE IS THE ONE WHO CAUSED ALL MEN TO ADORE THE ANTICHRIST AND TO SERVE HIM. AT THE WHITE THRONE JUDGMENT ALL THE UNBELIEVING WILL JOIN THEM IN THE LAKE FOR FIRE WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF THE DEAD IN REVELATION 20:11-15.**

**THE DOOM OF THE KINGS OF THE EARTH (BABYLON’S FORMER SEXUAL EROS LOVERS) AND THEIR ARMIES IN REVELATION 19:21. THE REST WERE SLAIN WITH THE HOLY SWORD OF CHRIST. THE PSALMIST DECLARED THIS IN PSALMS 18:14; 45:5; DANIEL 2:35 & MATTHEW 22:44. CHRIST NOW ESTABLISHES A NEW LAW FROM JERUSALEM.**

**THE IDENTITY THEFT AGAINST THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S INFALLIBLE INERRANT LORDSHIPS OF THE INFALLIBLE INERRANT LAWS**

**THE MARRIED FALSE ANGEL LUCIFER ALSO CALLED THE DEVIL & SATAN THAT COMMITTED THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP OF THE LAW**

**THE ANGEL LUCIFER’S FALL FROM HEAVEN IS PROVEN IN HOLY SCRIPTURE. THE ANGEL LORD LUCIFER AS THE FALSE LORD JAMES CHRIST TRIES TO COPY & IMITATE THE TRUE LORD JAMES CHRIST (FEMALE SENSE IS THE LADY MARY CHRIST IN LUKE CHAPTERS 1-2) OF THE GOSPEL, THE BOOKS OF JAMES & ACTS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:14. THIS IS CALLED IDENTITY THEFT. IN ISAIAH 14:12-21 DECLARES THE FALL FROM HEAVEN: “HOW ARE YOU FALLEN FROM HEAVEN, O LUCIFER, SON OF THE MORNING! HOW ARE YOU CUT DOWN (BY THE LORD STEPHEN’S FURY) TO THE GROUND, YOU WHO WEAKENED THE NATIONS (LAWS)! FOR YOU HAVE SAID IN YOUR HEART: I WILL ASCEND INTO HEAVEN, I WILL EXALT MY THRONE ABOVE THE STARS OF GOD, I WILL ALSO SIT ON THE MOUNT OF THE CONGREGATION ON THE FARTHEST SIDE OF THE NORTH, I WILL ASCEND ABOVE THE HEIGHTS OF THE CLOUDS, I WILL BE LIKE THE MOST HIGH (LORD STEPHEN). YET YOU SHALL BE BROUGHT DOWN TO SHEOL (1ST UTTERANCE FROM THE LORD STEPHEN IS TO CAST THE ANGEL LUCIFER INTO HELL), TO THE LOWEST DEPTHS OF THE PIT. THOSE WHO SEE YOU WILL GAZE AT YOU (2ND UTTERANCE FROM THE LORD STEPHEN IS TO MAKE THE ANGEL LUCIFER A SPECTACLE), AND CONSIDER YOU, SAYING: ‘IS THIS THE MAN WHO MADE THE EARTH TREMBLE, WHO SHOOK KINGDOMS, WHO MADE THE WORLD AS A WILDERNESS AND DESTROYED ITS CITIES, WHO DID NOT OPEN THE HOUSE OF HIS PRISONERS?’ (3RD UTTERANCE FROM THE LORD STEPHEN IS FOR THE ANGEL LUCIFER TO BE TALKED ABOUT AND MOCKED AND SCORNED). ALL THE KINGS OF THE NATIONS (LAWS), ALL OF THEM, SLEEP IN GLORY, EVERYONE IN HIS OWN HOUSE. BUT YOU ARE CAST OUT OF YOUR GRAVE LIKE AN ABOMINABLE BRANCH (4TH UTTERANCE FROM THE LORD STEPHEN IS THAT THE ANGEL LUCIFER SHALL BE CAST OUT OF HIS GRAVE LIKE A CARCASS), LIKE THE GARMENT OF THOSE SLAIN, THRUST THROUGH WITH A SWORD, WHO GO DOWN TO THE STONES OF THE PIT, LIKE A CORPSE TRODDEN UNDERFOOT. YOU WILL NOT BE JOINED WITH THEM IN BURIAL (5TH UTTERANCE FROM THE LORD STEPHEN IS THAT THE ANGEL LUCIFER SHALL BE ALONE), BECAUSE YOU HAVE DESTROYED YOUR LAND AND SLAIN YOUR PEOPLE, THE BROOD OF EVILDOERS SHALL NEVER BE NAMED (IN HEAVEN). PREPARE SLAUGHTER FOR HIS CHILDREN BECAUSE OF THE INIQUITY OF THE FATHER’S, LEST THEY RISE UP & POSSESS THE LAND & FILL THE FACE OF THE WORLD WITH CITIES.”**

**THE FALL OF THE ANGEL LUCIFER ALSO CALLED THE OLD SERPENT, THE DEVIL & SATAN FROM HEAVEN TO THE EARTH IS PROVEN IN HOLY SCRIPTURE. IN REVELATION 12:1-17 SAYS “NOW A GREAT SIGN APPEARED IN HEAVEN: A (SUN-CLAD) WOMAN CLOTHED WITH THE SUN, WITH THE MOON UNDER HER FEET, AND ON HER HEAD A GARLAND (CROWN) OF 12 STARS. THEN BEING WITH CHILD, SHE CRIED OUT IN LABOR AND IN PAIN TO GIVE BIRTH. AND ANOTHER SIGN APPEARED IN HEAVEN: BEHOLD, A GREAT FIERY RED DRAGON HAVING 7 HEADS & 10 HORNS, & 7 DIADEMS ON HIS HEADS. HIS TAIL DREW A THIRD OF THE STARS OF HEAVEN AND THREW THEM TO THE EARTH. AND THE DRAGON STOOD BEFORE THE WOMAN WHO WAS READY TO GIVE BIRTH, TO DEVOUR HER CHILD AS SOON AS IT WAS BORN. SHE BORE A MALE CHILD WHO WAS TO RULE ALL NATIONS (ALL LAW AUTHORITIES) WITH A ROD [STAFF OR WAND] OF IRON. AND HER CHILD WAS CAUGHT UP TO GOD AND HIS THRONE. THEN THE WOMAN FLED INTO THE WILDERNESS, WHERE SHE HAS A PLACE PREPARED BY GOD THAT THEY SHOULD FEED HER THERE 1,260 DAYS (3.5 YEARS). AND THERE WAS WAR IN HEAVEN: MICHAEL AND HIS ANGELS (LORDS) FOUGHT WITH THE DRAGON, AND THE DRAGON AND HIS ANGELS (LORDS) FOUGHT, BUT THEY DID NOT PREVAIL (THEY WERE NOT STRONGER THAN MICHAEL’S ANGEL LORDS), NOR WAS A PLACE FOUND FOR THEM IN HEAVEN ANY LONGER. SO THE GREAT DRAGON WAS CAST OUT, THE SERPENT OF OLD, CALLED THE DEVIL AND SATAN, WHO DECEIVES THE WHOLE WORLD, HE WAS CAST TO THE EARTH, AND HIS ANGELS (LORDS) WAS CAST OUT WITH HIM. THEN I HEARD A LOUD VOICE SAYING IN HEAVEN, ‘NOW SALVATION, AND STRENGTH, AND THE KINGDOM OF OUR GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), AND THE POWER OF HIS CHRIST (JESUS) HAVE COME, FOR THE ACCUSER (LUCIFER) OF OUR BRETHREN, WHO ACCUSED THEM BEFORE OUR GOD DAY AND NIGHT, HAS BEEN CAST DOWN. AND THEY OVERCAME HIM BY THE BLOOD OF THE LAMB AND BY THE WORD OF THEIR TESTIMONY, AND THEY DID NOT (EROS) LOVE THEIR LIVES TO DEATH (PRECIOUS IS THE DEATH OF HIS SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS AND WILL POSSESS THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP EVEN IN DEATH IN PSALMS 116:15). THEREFORE REJOICE, O HEAVENS, AND YOU WHO DWELL IN THEM! WOE TO THE INHABITANTS OF THE EARTH AND THE SEA! FOR THE DEVIL HAS COME DOWN TO YOU, HAVING GREAT WRATH, BECAUSE HE KNOWS THAT HE HAS A SHORT TIME (A SEASON WHICH IS 3 MONTHS). NOW WHEN THE DRAGON SAW THAT HE HAD BEEN CAST TO THE EARTH, HE PERSECUTED THE WOMAN WHO GAVE BIRTH TO THE MALE CHILD. BUT THE WOMAN WAS GIVEN TWO WINGS OF A GREAT EAGLE, THE SHE MIGHT FLY INTO THE WILDERNESS TO HER PLACE, WHERE SHE IS NOURISHED FOR A TIME (3.5 YEARS) AND TIMES (7 YEARS) AND HALF A TIME (1.75 YEARS), FROM THE PRESENCE OF THE SERPENT. SO THE SERPENT SPEWED WATER OUT OF HIS MOUTH LIKE A FLOOD AFTER THE WOMAN THAT HE MIGHT CAUSE HER TO BE CARRIED AWAY BY THE FLOOD. BUT THE EARTH HELPED THE WOMAN, AND THE EARTH OPENED ITS MOUTH AND SWALLOWED UP THE FLOOD WHICH THE DRAGON HAD SPEWED OUT OF HIS MOUTH. AND THE DRAGON WAS ENRAGED WITH THE WOMAN, AND HE WENT TO MAKE WAR WITH THE REST OF HER OFFSPRING, WHO KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) AND HAVE THE TESTIMONY OF (LORD) JESUS CHRIST.”**

**THE ANGEL LUCIFER’S FALL ON EARTH IS PROVEN IN HOLY SCRIPTURE. IN EZEKIEL 28:12-19 MENTIONS “…YOU WERE THE SEAL OF PERFECTION, FULL OF WISDOM AND PERFECT IN BEAUTY. YOU WERE IN EDEN, THE GARDEN OF GOD, EVERY PRECIOUS STONE WAS YOUR COVERING: THE SARDIUS, TOPAZ AND DIAMOND, BERYL, ONYX AND JASPER, SAPPHIRE, TURQUOISE AND EMERALD WITH GOLD. THE WORKMANSHIP OF YOUR TIMBRELS AND PIPES WAS PREPARED FOR YOU ON THE DAY YOU WERE CREATED. YOU WERE THE ANOINTED CHERUB WHO COVERS. I ESTABLISHED YOU. YOU WERE ON THE HOLY MOUNTAIN OF GOD. YOU WALKED BACK AND FORTH IN THE MIDST OF THE FIERY STONES. YOU WERE PERFECT IN YOUR WAYS FROM THE DAY YOU WERE CREATED, TILL INIQUITY (ETERNAL SEXUAL EROS LOVE, ETERNAL FORNICATION---SEXUAL IMMORALITY, ETERNAL FOLLY, ETERNAL ERROR, ETERNAL VIOLENCE & ETERNAL LAWLESSNESS) WAS FOUND IN YOU. BY THE ABUNDANCE OF YOUR TRADING YOU BECAME FILLED WITH VIOLENCE WITHIN, AND YOU SINNED, THEREFORE I CAST YOU AS A PROFANE THING OUT OF THE MOUNTAIN OF GOD. AND I DESTROYED YOU, O COVERING CHERUB, FROM THE MIDST OF THE FIERY STONES. YOUR HEART WAS LIFTED UP BECAUSE OF YOUR BEAUTY. YOU CORRUPTED YOUR WISDOM FOR THE SAKE OF YOUR SPLENDOR. I CAST YOU TO THE GROUND, I LAID YOU BEFORE KINGS, THAT THEY MIGHT GAZE AT YOU. YOU DEFILED YOUR SANCTUARIES BY THE MULTITUDE OF YOUR INIQUITIES, BY THE INIQUITY OF YOUR TRADING. THEREFORE I BROUGHT FIRE FROM YOUR MIDST, IT DEVOURED YOU, AND I TURNED YOU TO ASHES UPON THE EARTH IN THE SIGHT OF ALL WHO SAW YOU. ALL WHO KNEW YOU AMONG THE PEOPLES (THE 24 LORDSHIPS OF THE ANGEL LORDS) ARE ASTONISHED AT YOU. YOU HAVE BECOME A HORROR, AND SHALL BE NO MORE FOREVER.”**

**THE SUPREME AUTHORITY WE HAVE AGAINST THE ANGEL LORD LUCIFER CALLED THE OLD SERPENT, THE DEVIL & SATAN IS PROVEN IN HOLY SCRIPTURE. IN LUKE 10:18-20 TELLS US “…I SAW SATAN FALL LIKE LIGHTNING FROM HEAVEN. BEHOLD, I GIVE YOU AUTHORITY TO TRAMPLE ON SERPENTS AND SCORPIONS, AND OVER ALL THE POWER OF THE ENEMY, AND NOTHING SHALL BY NO MEANS HURT YOU. NEVERTHELESS DO NOT REJOICE IN THIS, THAT THE SPIRITS ARE SUBJECT TO YOU, BUT RATHER REJOICE BECAUSE YOUR NAMES ARE WRITTEN IN HEAVEN (BOOK OF LIFE).” SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES OF THE ANGEL LUCIFER LINKED TO THE FALL ON THE EARTH IS IN ZECHARIAH 5:5-11 & 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:12-15.**

**THE ANGEL LUCIFER’S FALL FROM THE EARTH INTO HELL IS PROVEN IN HOLY SCRIPTURE. IN REVELATION 20:1-3 DECLARES “THEN I SAW AN ANGEL (LORD MICHAEL) COMING DOWN FROM HEAVEN, HAVING THE KEY TO THE BOTTOMLESS PIT AND A GREAT CHAIN IN HIS HAND. HE LAID HOLD ON THE DRAGON, THAT SERPENT OF OLD, WHO IS THE DEVIL AND SATAN, AND BOUND HIM FOR A 1,000 YEARS, AND HE CAST HIM INTO THE BOTTOMLESS PIT AND SHUT HIM UP AND SET A SEAL ON HIM, SO THAT HE SHOULD DECEIVE THE NATIONS (LAWS) NO MORE TILL THE 1,000 YEARS WERE FINISHED. BUT AFTER THESE THINGS HE MUST BE RELEASED FOR A LITTLE WHILE (A SEASON IS 3 MONTHS).”**

**THE RELEASE OF THE ANGEL LUCIFER ALSO CALLED THE OLD SERPENT, THE DEVIL & SATAN IN REVELATION 20:3. THE RELEASE OF THE ANGEL LUCIFER IS THE FINAL TEST THAT CONCERNS THE CORRUPTION OF THE HUMAN HEART. THE FATHER STEPHEN HAS SUBJECTED THE FALLEN ANGELICAL HIERARCHY (THE 24 ORDERS OF THE WHOLE ANGELICAL HIERARCHY UNDER THE LORD LUCIFER AT THAT TIME SINNED AND FELL WITH HIM & THE LORD LUCIFER TOOK WITH HIM 1/3 OF THE ANGEL LORDS---THE ANGEL LORDS UNDER THE LORD MICHAEL & HIS ANGEL LORDS DID NOT SIN BUT TOOK THE GREAT RED DRAGON AND HIS ANGEL LORDS DOWN) TO NUMEROUS TESTS IN THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PROGRAM OF THE ETERNAL SIN IN THE LAW BEING ETERNALLY EXPUNGED AND ETERNALLY RELEASED FOR THE ANGELS, SPIRITS, GHOSTS, PHANTOMS AND SHADOWS THAT FELL AND CAME SHORT BECAUSE OF ETERNAL IGNORANCE IN REVELATION 12:7-10; GENESIS 6:1-6; JOB 4:18-19; 2ND PETER 2:4; ROMANS 2:12; 1ST JOHN 2:8-9 & JUDE 9 & REVELATION 18:5. THE LORD JAMES THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW DIED VICARIOUSLY IN HIS STONING FOR THE ANGELS---SPIRITS, GHOSTS, PHANTOMS AND SHADOWS ONLY THAT COMMITTED THE ETERNAL SIN IN THE LAW AT THE END OF ACTS IN 63AD WHICH PROVIDED THE PLAN OF ETERNAL MERCY FOR THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW, THE ANGEL HIERARCHY ONLY THAT SINNED & SATISFIED THE FATHER STEPHEN’S ETERNAL RAGE/IMPARTIAL ETERNAL CHARGE ON THE ANGELS IN JAMES 2:8-13 & ACTS 15:13-29; 21:18-25. BUT NOW THE TIME HAS COME IN THE TRIBULATION PERIOD THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN’S ETERNAL RAGE/IMPARTIAL ETERNAL CHARGE STANDS AGAINST THE ANGELS WHO ETERNALLY SINNED IN THE LAW WHICH IS THE ANGELICAL SEXUAL EROS LOVE APOSTASY WITHOUT EXCUSE! IN 1ST JOHN 1:10 SAYS “IF WE SAY THAT WE HAVE NOT SINNED (1/3 OF THE ANGEL LORDS), WE MAKE HIM (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) A LIAR, AND HIS WORD IS NOT IN US.”**

**THE IDENTITY THEFT AGAINST THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD**

**THE MARRIED FALSE LORD LUCIFER CALLED THE FALSE FATHER LUCIFER OF LIES**

**THE FATHER LUCIFER’S FALL FROM LORDSHIP IS PROVEN IN HOLY SCRIPTURE. THE FATHER LUCIFER AS THE FALSE FATHER STEPHEN CHRIST TRIES TO COPY & IMITATE THE TRUE FATHER STEPHEN CHRIST (FEMALE SENSE IS THE LADY BARBARA CHRIST DERIVED FROM BARA IN GENESIS 1:1) OF THE GOSPEL & THE BOOK OF ACTS IN JOHN 8:44 & ACTS 6:5-15. THIS IS CALLED IDENTITY THEFT. IN JOHN 8:37-47 STATES “I KNOW THAT YOU ARE ABRAHAM’S DESCENDANTS, BUT YOU SEEK TO KILL ME, BECAUSE MY WORD HAS NO PLACE IN YOU. I SPEAK WHAT I HAVE SEEN WITH MY FATHER (STEPHEN), AND YOU DO WHAT YOU HAVE SEEN WITH YOUR FATHER (LUCIFER). THEY ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, ‘ABRAHAM IS OUR FATHER.’ JESUS SAID TO THEM, ‘IF YOU WERE ABRAHAM’S CHILDREN, YOU WOULD DO THE WORKS OF ABRAHAM. BUT NOW YOU SEEK TO KILL ME, A MAN WHO HAS TOLD YOU THE TRUTH WHICH I HEARD FROM GOD. ABRAHAM DID NOT DO THIS. YOU DO THE DEEDS OF YOUR FATHER (LUCIFER).’ THEN THEY SAID TO HIM, ‘WE WERE NOT BORN OF FORNICATION, WE HAVE ONE FATHER (STEPHEN)---GOD.’ JESUS SAID TO THEM, ‘IF GOD WERE YOUR FATHER (STEPHEN) YOU WOULD (AGAPE) LOVE ME, FOR I PROCEEDED FORTH AND CAME FROM GOD, NOR HAVE I COME OF MYSELF, BUT HE SENT ME. WHY DO YOU NOT UNDERSTAND MY SPEECH? BECAUSE YOU ARE NOT ABLE TO LISTEN TO MY WORD. YOU ARE OF YOUR FATHER (LUCIFER) THE DEVIL, AND THE DESIRED OF YOUR FATHER (LUCIFER) YOU WANT TO DO. HE WAS A MURDERER FROM THE BEGINNING, AND DOES NOT STAND IN THE TRUTH, BECAUSE THERE IS NO TRUTH IN HIM. WHEN HE SPEAKS A LIE, HE SPEAKS FROM HIS OWN RESOURCES, FOR HE IS A LIAR AND THE FATHER (LUCIFER) OF IT. BUT BECAUSE I TELL THE TRUTH, YOU DO NOT BELIEVE ME. WHICH OF YOU CONVICTS ME OF SIN? AND IF I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, WHY DO YOU NOT BELIEVE ME? HE WHO IS OF GOD HEARS GOD’S WORDS, THEREFORE YOU DO NOT HEAR, BECAUSE YOU ARE NOT OF GOD.” THE FATHER STEPHEN’S TRUTH IS ABOVE ALL THINGS THAT OVERCOMES ALL LIES IN JOHN 1:1-18; 4:21-24; 1ST JOHN 3:9; 5:6-13 & 1ST ESDRAS 3:12, 4:35, 38, 40-41; 2ND ESDRAS 6:28; 7:34; TOBIT 14:7; WISDOM OF SOLOMON 3:9; SIRACH 4:28; 11:7; 34:4; SONG OF THE THREE JEWS 4-5 & 2ND MACCABEES 7:6. THIS GREAT SEXUAL EROS LOVE APOSTASY WAR IS BETWEEN THE HOLY DIVINE TRUTH OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORDTHE ONE TRUE GOD IN JOHN 17:3 AND THE SEXUAL EROS LYING WONDERS OF THE FATHER LUCIFER THE FALSE LORD IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:12-15; 1ST TIMOTHY 4:1-5; 2ND PETER 2:1-22; 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:1-12; 1ST JOHN 3:24-4:6; 2ND JOHN 7-11; JUDE 5-19 & REVELATION 13:1-18; 17:1-20:10. TO CALL THE FATHER STEPHEN A LORD MAN IS A LIE TO TRY TO MAKE HIM INTO A LIAR IN ACTS 6:5-15; ROMANS 3:1-23 & 1ST JOHN 1:8, 10.**

**THE MARRIED LORD LUCIFER CALLED THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM THE FALSE CREATOR OF THE**

**ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S SUPREME ETERNAL CREATION THE SINGLE LORD CALLED LORDSHIP FOR 120 YEARS WITH THE LORD YAHWEH. IN PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV) DECLARES “THE LORD (YAHWEH) CREATED ME (THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORDTHE 2ND SERPENT YAHWEH NAMED THE SINGLE LORD CALLED WISDOM IN “THAT AGE” IN LUKE 20:35-36 & GENESIS 1:1), AT THE BEGINNING OF HIS WORK, THE FIRST OF HIS ACTS OF OLD. AGES AGO, I WAS SET UP, AT THE FIRST, BEFORE THE BEGINNING OF THE EARTH. WHEN THERE WERE NO DEPTHS I WAS BROUGHT FORTH, WHEN THERE WERE NO SPRINGS ABOUNDING WITH WATER. BEFORE THE MOUNTAINS HAD BEEN SHAPED, BEFORE THE HILLS, I WAS BROUGHT FORTH.” THIS PASSAGE REFERS TO THE BEGINNING ULTIMATE DIVINE CREATION OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORDABOVE AND BEFORE THE CREATION OF THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE WAS CREATED THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN APPOINTED AND INSTALLED IN PSALMS 2:6 “WISDOM.”**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S SUPREME ETERNAL BIRTH THE SINGLE LORD CALLED WISDOM FOR 80 YEARS WITH THE LORD YAHWEH. IN PROVERBS 8:23 REFERS TO WISDOM EXISTING BEFORE THE LORD STEPHEN CREATED THE MARRIAGE WORLD IN “THAT AGE” IN LUKE 20:35-36 & GENESIS 1:1-5, BEFORE THE WATERS WERE SEPARATED, MAKING CLOUDS AND OCEANS IN GENESIS 1:6-8, AND BEFORE THE DRY LAND APPEARED IN GENESIS 1:9-10. WISDOM IS PICTURED AS HAVING BEEN BORN (FATHER STEPHEN’S BIRTH) IN PROVERBS 8:24-25 (RSV). WISDOM’S WORK IN CREATION IN PROVERBS 8:27-29 SAYS “…WHEN THE GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) SET THE HEAVENS IN PLACE…” IN GENESIS 1:1-5.**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SUPREME ETERNAL DEATH NAMED THE SINGLE LORD CALLED STRENGTH FOR 40 YEARS WITH THE LORD YAHWEH. IN PROVERBS 8:30-31 (NIV) TELLS US THAT THE LORD LUCIFER THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM IN “THIS AGE” IN LUKE 20:34, 37-38 IS SAID TO HAVE BEEN A CRAFTSMAN AT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S SIDE WHEN THE FATHER STEPHEN CREATED THE MARRIAGE WORLD AND WAS INTIMATE IN NATURE. THIS MEANS THAT WHEN THE LORD LUCIFER THE 2ND SERPENT SATAN NAMED THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM FELL HE CALLED HIMSELF THE “CREATOR OF THE UNIVERSE” OR THE “DESIGNER OF THE UNIVERSE” AS HIMSELF, RATHER THAN THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORDACTING AS THE LORD YAHWEH THE TRUE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORDIN ISAIAH 64:8; DEUTERONOMY 32:6; JOHN 1:1-5, 14; 8:58; HEBREWS 1:1-3 & EPHESIANS 4:6. THIS IS THE ETERNAL SIN IN SUPREME LORDSHIP INSIDE THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS 7:60. THIS IS WHY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORDIN “THAT AGE” IN LUKE 20:35-36 THE 2ND SERPENT YAHWEH NAMED THE SINGLE LORD CALLED WISDOM DIED VICARIOUSLY IN HIS ETERNAL STONING FOR THE OTHER LORDS ONLY BEING GIVEN THE PLAN OF WISDOM & AUTHORITY THAT COMMITTED THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP IN ACTS 7:60. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON THE 60 MYSTERY LORDS, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “THE LORD YAHWEH AND THE 360 OTHER LORDS THAT HE CREATED.” THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S ETERNAL DEATH SATISFIED THE LORD YAHWEH’S ETERNAL FURY/IMPARTIAL ETERNAL DAMNATION THAT THE OTHER MYSTERY LORDS WERE COMMITTING & GAVE THEM AN ETERNAL RELEASE AND IT BEING ETERNALLY EXPUNGED TO SAY IT NEVER HAPPENED IN ACTS 7:54-60. BUT NOW IS THE TIME WHERE THE LORD YAHWEH’S ETERNAL FURY/IMPARTIAL ETERNAL DAMNATION IS AGAINST THE LORD LUCIFER THE 2ND SERPENT SATAN NAMED THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM WHICH COMMITTED THE LORDLY SEXUAL EROS LOVE APOSTASY WITHOUT EXCUSE! THE LORD LUCIFER THEN BECAME THE “EVIL CREATOR OF THE ETERNAL SIN IN SUPREME LORDSHIP.” QANAH THAT IS NOT DIRECTED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE BASIC TERM WHICH MEANS “TO GET, POSSESS OR ACQUIRE.” BUT THE DEEPER MEANING OF QANAH CAN MEAN “ETERNAL LORDLY MARITAL SEXUAL EROS LOVE” WHICH IS THE FALL OF THE LORD LUCIFER THE 2ND SERPENT SATAN NAMED THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM WHICH BECAME KNOWN AS THE EVIL CREATOR OF THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP IN ACTS 7:60. SOME THINK IT MEANS GOD THE SON JESUS WAS CREATED BY GOD THE FATHER STEPHEN AND WAS COMMANDED TO WORK FOR HIM IN THE CREATION OF THE UNIVERSE & IF QANAH IS DIRECTED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, BUT IT’S NOT CLEAR IN HOLY SCRIPTURE. THE UNCERTAINTY OF THIS TRANSLATION OF VERSE 22 IS CAUSED BY THE SEPTUAGINT WHICH USED KTIZO (TO CREATE) RATHER THAN THE USUAL TRANSLATION OF KTAOMAI (TAKE POSSESSION OF, TO GET AND TO ACQUIRE) TO TRANSLATE THIS VERSE. IN PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV) THIS WISDOM DOES NOT MEAN THE WORD BARA, BUT THE WORD QANAH IN TRANSLATION. QANAH IS MENTIONED 84 TIMES IN THE HEBREW OLD TESTAMENT AND IS TRANSLATED MORE THAN 70 TIMES BY THE TERM KTAOMAI, BUT ONLY 3 TIMES BY KTIZO IN GENESIS 14:19; JEREMIAH 39 (32):15 & PROVERBS 8:22 IN THE HOLY BIBLE. IN OTHER GREEK TRANSLATIONS OR THE ANCIENT MANUSCRIPTS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT CONCERNING SYMMACHUS, THEODOTAIN AND AQUILA ALL HAVE KTAOMAI IN PROVERBS 8:22. IF QANAH IS DIRECTED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORDIT MEANS THAT THE LORD YAHWEH THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORDWAS AUTHORIZED TO CREATE THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE BY ALLOWING THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORDTO INITIATE AND SPEAK IN INTO EXISTENCE IN ISAIAH 64:8; JOHN 8:58 & EPHESIANS 4:6, THEN HIS SON JESUS CARRIED OUT THE WORK AND SUSTAINED THE HOLY GHOST (BROTHER JOHN) IN GENESIS 1:1-2; JOHN 1:1-3; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6 & HEBREWS 1:1-3. JUST AS THE FATHER STEPHEN HAS AUTHORITY OVER HIS SON JESUS, THEY ARE STILL EQUAL IN DEITY. THEN THE FATHER STEPHEN SENT HIS HOLY GHOST (BROTHER JOHN) TO BE ACTIVE OR “HOVERING OVER THE FACE OF THE EARTH” IN GENESIS 1:2 & ACTS 1:4; 2:33. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES AND THE END OF THE AGE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S DAY & HOUR, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “DOES THE SON JESUS OUR LORD FULLY KNOW HIS FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD.”**

**THE DOOM OF THE LORD LUCIFER THE 2ND SERPENT SATAN NAMED THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM KNOWN AS THE CREATOR OF THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP IN REVELATION 20:7-10. THE LORD LUCIFER IN THE 2ND FORM IS RELEASED OUT OF HIS PRISON. THE LORD LUCIFER SEDUCES GOG AND MAGOG INTO REBELLION IN REVELATION 20:8. THESE REBELS ARE NOT THE SAME MENTIONED IN EZEKIEL BUT COMES FROM “THE CORNERS OF THE EARTH” AND NOT THE “NORTH PARTS” IN EZEKIEL’S PROPHESY IN EZEKIEL CHAPTERS 37-39. THEY ARE THE FARTHEST NATIONS FROM JERUSALEM, AND NOT AS ADVANCED OR CULTURED AS THEIR OPPONENTS. THEY ARE OF THE SAME SPIRIT OF “GOG” AND HIS HORDES OF EVIL IN EZEKIEL CHAPTERS 38-39. AMONG THESE KINDS OF PEOPLE, THE LORD LUCIFER FINDS THE MATERIALISTIC NATURE TO BRING A REVOLT & TO AROUSE A LAST STAND IN WAR AGAINST THE LORD YAHWEH IN ACTS 5:38-39. THE REBELLIOUS HORDES OF GOG AND MAGOG REFER TO OUTSIDE NATIONS AS CHINA, RUSSIA, INDIA AND SO ON. THERE NUMBER IS AS THE SAND OF THE SEA. THIS TYPE OF BATTLE IS SIMILAR TO EZEKIEL CHAPTERS 38-39 BECAUSE BOTH ARE A REFERENCE TO NATIONS THAT ARE OUTSIDERS, SUCH AS CHINA, RUSSIA AND INDIA. THE SATANIC REBELLION IS CRUSHED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD.**

**THE TERRIBLE DISASTER THAT FOLLOWS THE END OF THE BATTLE IN REVELATION 20:9. THE BATTLE OF GOG AND MAGOG IS THE MOST ATROCIOUS BATTLE IN THE UNIVERSE & DID NOT HAVE A MORE EVIL BATTLE ON THE EARTH BEFORE THAT WAS SEEN SINCE THE BEGINNING OF THE WORLD. THIS INSANE WAR QUICKLY ENDS, FOR “THERE CAME DOWN FIRE OUT OF HEAVEN AND DEVOURED THEM” FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON THE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS, YOUR MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE ONLY AUTHORITY THAT APPOINTS ALL GODLY SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS AND GODLY SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LADIES.”**

**THE IDENTITY THEFT AGAINST THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD AS THE LORD YAHWEH**

**THE LORD LUCIFER THE 2ND SERPENT SATAN NAMED MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM THE CREATOR THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP IN REVELATION 20:10. THE LORD LUCIFER AS THE FALSE LORD STEPHEN CHRIST TRIES TO COPY & IMITATE THE TRUE LORD STEPHEN CHRIST (FEMALE SENSE IS THE LADY VICTORIA CHRIST DERIVED FROM THE LORD YAHWEH IN PSALMS 83:18) OF THE GOSPEL AND THE BOOKS OF ACTS & JAMES IN ACTS 11:19. THIS IS CALLED IDENTITY THEFT IN JAMES 1:17. THIS EVERLASTING FIRE THAT IS PREPARED FOR THE LORD LUCIFER & HIS KINGDOM IS IN MATTHEW 25:41. THE ANTICHRIST WITH BABYLON AS HIS BRIDE IS CAST INTO HELL FIRST, THEN THE FALSE PROPHET, THEN LAST THE LORD LUCIFER. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON THE BOOK OF HELL, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “THE LORD YAH AND HIS BOOK ON HELL IN THE HOLY BIBLE.”**

**THE FALSE SEXUAL TEACHERS: THE OT HOLY PROPHETS WARNED THE FATHER STEPHEN’S KINGDOM AGAINST BEING LED ASTRAY BY FALSE SEXUAL TEACHERS IN ISAIAH 3:12; 8:20; 9:16; EZEKIEL 22:26; 34:2; JEREMIAH 2:8; 10:21; 32:1 & MALACHI 2:7-8. THE CONSUMATION OF THE WARNING WAS FULFILLED BY ACTS 3:11-26.**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN DAMNED THE FALSE SEXUAL TEACHERS: HE ETERNALLY OPPOSED & DAMNED BY HOLY BIBLICAL LAWS, WHICH ARE INFALLIBLE & INERRANT THE SEXUAL LEGALISM, SEXUAL PHILOSOPHY & SEXUAL FLESHLY CARNALITY EMPOWERED BY PORN SEXUAL LAWS IN PERFECTION & COMPLETION IN MATTHEW 5:19; COLOSSIANS 2:1-3:11 & ACTS 4:1-22 WITH 4:23-24, 4:25-29 WITH 4:29-30; 5:1-11 WITH 5:1-11, 5:36-38 WITH 5:39; 6:9 WITH 6:7-8, 10, 6:11-14 WITH 6:14-15; 7:6 WITH 7:7, 7:18-19 WITH 7:20, 7:25-28 WITH 7:24, 7:38-43 WITH 7:37, 42-43, 7:51-53 WITH 7:47-50, 7:54 WITH 7:55-56, 7:57-60 WITH 7:59-60; 8:1-3 WITH 8:4-8, 8:9-25 WITH 8:26-40; 9:1-2 WITH 9:3-9; 10:38 WITH 10:40; 13:6, 8 WITH 13:7, 9-12; 17:29-30 WITH 17:23-31; 22:1-5 WITH 22:6-21; 26:1-11 WITH 26:12-18 & 28:25-28 WITH 28:25-28.**

**HE IDENTIFIED THE SEXUAL TEACHERS & THE SEXUAL PHARISEES [MARRIED CREATURES] OF THE LAW [A PORN SEXUAL LAW OF SIN & DEATH IN ROMANS 8:2-3] AS FALSE SEXUAL SEXUAL TEACHERS IS IN MATTHEW 15:14; 23:1-33; LUKE 11:42-52 & ACTS 6:1-3, 5, 9, 11-14.**

**HE WARNED HIS KINGDOM FOLLOWERS AGAINST THE FALSE SEXUAL TEACHERS IS IN MATTHEW 16:6, 12; MARK 8:15; LUKE 21:1 & ACTS 6:3-5, 7-8, 10, 14-15.**

**THE DAMNATION OF FALSE SEXUAL TEACHERS IN THE EARLY KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP: THE FATHER STEPHEN URGES HIS READERS TO AVOID FALSE SEXUAL TEACHERS IN ROMANS 16:17-18; 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:3-4; EPHESIANS 4:14; COLOSSIANS 2:4, 8; 1ST TIMOTHY 1:3-4, 7; 4:1-3; 6:3-6, 20-21; TITUS 1:10-11; HEBREWS 13:9; 2ND JOHN 7-11; REVELATION 2:6, 14-16, 20-24; 3:16-17 & ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 30-35; 3:11-15, 17-18, 22-23; 4:29; 5:1-11, 39; 6:3-5, 7-8, 10, 14-15; 7:7, 20, 24, 30-36, 37, 42-43, 47-50, 51-53, 55-56, 59-60; 8:1-3; 4-40; 9:3-9; 10:38; 17:23-31; 22:6-21; 26:12-18; 28:25-28.**

**THE LORD HYMENAEUS & THE LORD PHILETUS ARE CITED AS EXAMPLES OF FALSE SEXUAL TEACHERS IS IN 2ND TIMOTHY 2:17-18.**

**THOSE WHO TEACH AS A SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS [LADIES] IN ANY FACIT WILL BE SUPREMELY JUDGED BY THE STRICTEST JUDGMENT FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORDIS IN ROMANS 13:1-2, 3-6; 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:1-16; 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:13-15; GALATIANS 1:6-9; 5:10; JAMES 3:1; 1ST PETER 1:17-21; 2:13-17.**

**THE FALSE SEXUAL TEACHINGS: THE EXAMPLES OF FALSE SEXUAL TEACHINGS IS IN MATTHEW 5:19; 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:1-2; 1ST TIMOTHY 4:1-3; REVELATION 2:14-16, 20-24 & ACTS 4:1-22, 25-29; 5:1-11, 36-38; 6:9, 11-14; 7:6, 18-19, 25-28, 38-43, 51-53, 54, 57-60; 8:1-3, 9-24, 32-33; 9:1-2; 10:38; 13:6, 8; 17:23-31; 22:1-5; 26:1-11; 28:25-28.**

**THE QUALITIES OF FALSE SEXUAL TEACHINGS: VALUELESS IS IN ISAIAH 29:13; MATTHEW 15:9; MARK 7:7; EPHESIANS 5:6; COLOSSIANS 2:20-23; 1ST TIMOTHY 1:3-7 & ACTS 4:1-22, 25-29; 5:1-11, 36-38; 6:9, 11-14; 7:6, 18-19, 25-28, 38-43, 51-53, 54, 57-60; 8:1-3, 9-24, 32-33; 9:1-2; 10:38; 13:6, 8; 17:23-31; 22:1-5; 26:1-11; 28:25-28. DESTRUCTIVE IN NATURE IS IN MATTHEW 7:15; TITUS 1:10-11; 2ND PETER 2:1 & ACTS 4:1-22, 25-29; 5:1-11, 36-38; 6:9, 11-14; 7:6, 18-19, 25-28, 38-43, 51-53, 54, 57-60; 8:1-3, 9-24, 32-33; 9:1-2; 10:38; 13:6, 8; 17:23-31; 20:29-30; 22:1-5; 26:1-11; 28:25-28. CAPACITY TO LEAD ASTRAY IS IN EPHESIANS 4:14; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:20-21; HEBREWS 13:9; 2ND PETER 2:14-15; 1ST JOHN 2:26 & ACTS 4:1-22, 25-29; 5:1-11, 36-38; 6:9, 11-14; 7:6, 18-19, 25-28, 38-43, 51-53, 54, 57-60; 8:1-3, 9-24, 32-33; 9:1-2; 10:38; 13:6, 8; 17:23-31; 20:30; 22:1-5; 26:1-11; 28:25-28. POPULAR IS IN MATTHEW 24:4-5; MARK 13:5-6; 2ND TIMOTHY 4:3; 2ND PETER 2:2, 18-19; 1ST JOHN 4:1-5 & ACTS 4:1-22, 25-29; 5:1-11, 36-38; 6:9, 11-14; 7:6, 18-19, 25-28, 38-43, 51-53, 54, 57-60; 8:1-3, 9-24, 32-33; 9:1-2; 10:38; 13:6, 8; 17:23-31; 22:1-5; 26:1-11; 28:25-28. MIRACULOUS SIGNS & MIRACLES IS IN MATTHEW 24:24; MARK 13:22; 2ND THESSALONIANS 2;9-10; REVELATION 13:11-15 & ACTS 4:1-22, 25-29; 5:1-11, 36-38; 6:9, 11-14; 7:6, 18-19, 25-28, 38-43, 51-53, 54, 57-60; 8:1-3, 9-24, 32-33; 9:1-2; 10:38; 13:6, 8; 17:23-31; 22:1-5; 26:1-11; 28:25-28.**

**THE ORIGIN OF FALSE SEXUAL TEACHINGS: DEMONIC INSPIRATION IS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:3-4; 1ST TIMOTHY 4:1-2; 1ST JOHN 4-1-3; REVELATION 16:13-14 & ACTS 4:1-22, 25-29; 5:1-11, 36-38; 6:9, 11-14; 7:6, 18-19, 25-28, 38-43, 51-53, 54, 57-60; 8:1-3, 9-24, 32-33; 9:1-2; 10:38; 13:6, 8; 17:23-31; 22:1-5; 26:1-11; 28:25-28. HUMAN SEXUAL MISTAKES & HUMAN SEXUAL ERRORS IS IN COLOSSIANS 2:8; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:20-21; 2ND PETER 2:3 & ACTS 4:1-22, 25-29; 5:1-11, 36-38; 6:9, 11-14; 7:6, 18-19, 25-28, 38-43, 51-53, 54, 57-60; 8:1-3, 9-24, 32-33; 9:1-2; 10:38; 13:6, 8; 17:23-31; 22:1-5; 26:1-11; 28:25-28.**

**DISCERNING THE FALSE SEXUAL TEACHINGS: BY THEIR CONTENT IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:3; 1ST JOHN 3:7-10; 4:2-3; 2ND JOHN 7-11 & ACTS 4:1-22, 25-29; 5:1-11, 36-38; 6:9, 11-14; 7:6, 18-19, 25-28, 38-43, 51-53, 54, 57-60; 8:1-3, 9-24, 32-33; 9:1-2; 10:38; 13:6, 8; 17:23-31; 22:1-5; 26:1-11; 28:25-28.**

**BY THE TEACHER’S LIFESTYLE IS IN MATTHEW 7:15-20; 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:3; 1ST JOHN 3:7-10; JUDE 4; REVLEATION 2:14-16; 20-24; 3:16-17 & ACTS 4:1-22, 25-29; 5:1-11, 36-38; 6:9, 11-14; 7:6, 18-19, 25-28, 38-43, 51-53, 54, 57-60; 8:1-3, 9-24, 32-33; 9:1-2; 10:38; 13:6, 8; 17:23-31; 22:1-5; 26:1-11; 28:25-28.**

**BY THEIR EFFECTS IS IN 1ST TIMOTHY 1:3-4; 6:3-5; 2ND TIMOTHY 2:16-18; REVELATION 2:20 & ACTS 4:1-22, 25-29; 5:1-11, 36-38; 6:9, 11-14; 7:6, 18-19, 25-28, 38-43, 51-53, 54, 57-60; 8:1-3, 9-24, 32-33; 9:1-2; 10:38; 13:6, 8; 17:23-31; 22:1-5; 26:1-11; 28:25-28.**

**THE ANTIDOTE TO FALSE SEXUAL TEACHINGS: HOLDING FAST TO THE FATHER STEPHEN & HIS GOSPEL KINGDOM IS IN GALATIANS 1:6-9; 1ST TIMOTHY 1:18-20; 2ND TIMOTHY 1:13-14; 1ST JOHN 2:24 & ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 30-35; 4:29; 5:1-11, 39; 6:3-5, 7-8, 10, 14-15; 7:7, 20, 24, 30-36, 37, 42-43, 47-50, 51-53, 55-56, 59-60; 8:1-3; 4-40; 9:3-9; 10:38; 17:23-31; 22:6-21; 26:12-18; 28:25-28.**

**SHUNNING FALSE SEXUAL TEACHINGS IS IN ROMANS 16:17-18; 2ND TIMOTHY 3:1-9; TITUS 3:9-11; 2ND JOHN 9-11 & ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 30-35; 4:29; 5:1-11, 39; 6:3-5, 7-8, 10, 14-15; 7:7, 20, 24, 30-36, 37, 42-43, 47-50, 51-53, 55-56, 59-60; 8:1-3; 4-40; 9:3-9; 10:38; 17:23-31; 22:6-21; 26:12-18; 28:25-28. THE LORD JOB FEARED THE FATHER STEPHEN AND ESHEWED & SHUNNED SEXUALITY, TO THE POINT OF BEATING THE LORD LUCIFER ON HIS TURF, BUT IN ORDER TO DO THIS THE LORD JOB HAD LOST A LOT, BUT GAINED IT BACK DOUBLE IN JOB 1:1-42:17. HOW MANY OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S ETERNAL CREATURES ARE WILLING TO DO WHAT THE LORD JOB HAD TO FACE? I SUSPECT, FEW AND FAR BETWEEN!!! SO THEY WILL JUST LIE IN THEIR SEXUAL SLOP IN ROMANS 1:21-32, BY SAYING IT BLUNTLY, BUT SHARPLY IN 1ST PETER 1:17-21.**

**THE FALSE SEXUAL WITNESS: THE FALSE SEXUAL WITNESS IS DAMNED IN SCRIPTURE IS IN EXODUS 20:16; 23:1; DEUTERONOMY 5:20; 19:15-19; PSALMS 101:5-7; MATTHEW 19:18; MARK 10:19; LUKE 18:20 & ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 30-35; 4:29; 5:1-11, 39; 6:3-5, 7-8, 10, 14-15; 7:7, 20, 24, 30-36, 37, 42-43, 47-50, 51-53, 55-56, 59-60; 8:1-3; 4-40; 9:3-9; 10:38; 17:23-31; 22:6-21; 26:12-18; 28:25-28.**

**FALSE SEXUAL WITNESS ARISES FROM A SEXUAL HEART IS IN MATTHEW 15:19-20 & MARK 7:21-23. THIS IS DONE BY THE SUPREME AUTHORITY OF THE FATHER STEPHEN TO SEXUALLY CORRUPT ALL ETERNAL CREATURES WHO RESIST, REJECT & REFUSE HIM IN DISOBEYING & SHUNNING HIS COMMANDS IS IN ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23; 13:1-2, 3-6; 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:1-12; 1ST PETER 2:13-17; 1ST JOHN 1:8, 10; REVELATION 2:16, 21-24; 3:18 & ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 30-35; 4:29; 5:1-11, 39; 6:3-5, 7-8, 10, 14-15; 7:7, 20, 24, 30-36, 37, 42-43, 47-50, 51-53, 55-56, 59-60; 8:1-3; 4-40; 9:3-9; 10:38; 17:23-31; 22:6-21; 26:12-18; 28:25-28. ETERNAL CREATURES MAY PASS THIS TEST!!!**

**ALSO IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SOVEREIGNTY, ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THE STICK, THE LORD LUCIFER THE DEVIL HAS TO ASK THE FATHER STEPHEN TO GIVE HIM SPECIAL PERMISSION TO DO, ACT OR THINK ON ANYTHING OR ANY ETERNAL CREATURE IN JOB 1:1-2:13; ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23; 13:1-2, 3-6; 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:1-12; 1ST PETER 2:13-17; 1ST JOHN 1:8, 10; REVELATION 2:14-15, 20; 3:16-17 & ACTS 4:1-22, 25-29; 5:1-11, 36-38; 6:9, 11-14; 7:6, 18-19, 25-28, 38-43, 51-53, 54, 57-60; 8:1-3, 9-24, 32-33; 9:1-2; 10:38; 13:6, 8; 17:23-31; 22:1-5; 26:1-11; 28:25-28. BUT MOST ETERNAL CREATURES WONT PASS THIS TEST!!! THIS IS BECAUSE THEY DO NOT WANT THEIR WIVES OR FAMILY STEALED, KILLED OR DESTROYED BY THE LORD SATAN & WANT TO HOLD ON THEIR SEXUAL RELATIONSHIPS THAT ARE CONTRARY TO THE INFALLIBLE INERRANT TRUTH OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN THE 1ST MARRIAGE IN JOB 1:1-2:13.**

**FALSE SEXUAL WITNESS WILL BE SUBJECT TO IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 101:5-8; PROVERBS 19:9; 21:28; DANIEL 6:24; MATTHEW 12:35-37 & ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23; REVELATION 2:16, 21-24; 3:18 & ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 30-35; 4:29; 5:1-11, 39; 6:3-5, 7-8, 10, 14-15; 7:7, 20, 24, 30-36, 37, 42-43, 47-50, 51-53, 55-56, 59-60; 8:1-3; 4-40; 9:3-9; 10:38; 17:23-31; 22:6-21; 26:12-18; 28:25-28.**

**THE EXAMPLES OF THOSE WHO WERE THE VICTIMIZED & VULNERABLE FROM FALSE SEXUAL WITNESS: THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 27:12; MATTHEW 11:18-19; 26:59-61; MARK 14:55-59; ROMANS 3:8; LUKE 7:33-34 & ACTS 1:15-26; 2:23, 25-28, 31; 3:11-15, 17-19; 4:1-21, 25-29; 5:1-11, 36-38; 6:9, 11-14; 7:51-53, 54, 59-60; 8:1-3, 9-40; 9:1-2; 10:38; 17:5-7, 29-30; 22:1-5; 24:5-9; 25:7; 26:1-11; 28:25-28. THE OTHER EXAMPLES BESIDES THE FATHER STEPHEN: NABOTH IS IN 1ST KINGS 21:8-14. DANIEL IS IN DANIEL 6:24.**

**FALSE SEXUAL WITNESS AGAINST TRUE BELIEVERS IS TO BE EXPECTED & DONE BY TRUE BELIEVERS IS IN MATTHEW 5:11-12; 24:9-10; LUKE 6:22-23 & ACTS 6:9, 11-14; 19:9. THIS IS BECAUSE ALL TRUE BELIEVERS ONLY HAVE THE FILLING OF THE HOLY GHOST AND NOT THE FULLNESS OF THE HOLY GHOST, WHICH MEANS THEY LIE & DO FALSE SEXUAL WITNESS WITH THE PART OF THEIR ETERNAL CREATURE THAT IS NOT CONTROLLED BY AUTHORITY OF THE HOLY GHOST. THIS IS NOT THE FATHER STEPHEN FAULT, BUT ALL TRUE BELIEVERS BECAUSE HE KNOWS THEY WILL NOT GIVE UP THEIR SEXUALITIES FOR TRUE HOLINESS, EVEN IF THEY ARE COMMANDED OR ASKED BY HIM IN ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23 & REVELATION 2:14-16, 20-24; 3:16-17.**

**THE FALSE SEXUAL WORSHIP: THE EXAMPLES OF FALSE SEXUAL WORSHIP: WORSHIP CONDUCTED IN DISOBEDIENCE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN LEVITICUS 10:1-2; NUMBERS 3:2-4; 1ST SAMUEL 15:1-23; 2ND KINGS 17:33 & ACTS 4:1-22, 25-29; 5:1-11, 36-38; 6:9, 11-14; 7:6, 18-19, 25-28, 38-43, 51-53, 54, 57-60; 8:1-3, 9-24, 32-33; 9:1-2; 10:38; 13:6, 8; 17:23-31; 22:1-5; 26:1-11; 28:25-28.**

**SEXUAL WORSHIP & SEXUAL SACRIFICES OFFERED BY THOSE WHO WERE NOT AUTHORIZED AS PRIESTS [SERGEANTS] IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 13:11-14 & 2ND CHRONICLES 26:19-20 & ACTS 4:1-22, 25-29; 5:1-11, 36-38; 6:9, 11-14; 7:6, 18-19, 25-28, 38-43, 51-53, 54, 57-60; 8:1-3, 9-24, 32-33; 9:1-2; 10:38; 13:6, 8; 17:23-31; 22:1-5; 26:1-11; 28:25-28.**

**THE SUPREME EXAMPLE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN AS HIGH PRIEST [HIGH LIEUTENANT, HIGH SERGEANT OR HIGH CHIEF OF POLICE] OFFERING DIVINE WORSHIP & DIVINE SACRIFICES TO THE LORD YAHWEH BY HIS STRONGEST TRUTH IN JOHN 8:58: THE FATHER STEPHEN BY HIS 7 DAYS ACTING AS A HIGH SERGEANT---TWO CROWN WEEKS CONCERNS 14 DAYS [28 DAYS GOVERNS 28 NIGHTS] WHICH IS ENOUGH FOR 8 UNIVERSES TO BE CREATED & CONCERNS 1,120 YEARS [TWO POSITIONS MAKING PEACE IN ONE] FOR THE HIGH PRIEST TO OPERATE IN 28 DAYS IN A MONTH GOING ONE MILE GO TWAIN [10 TIMES] MEANS 11,200 YEARS, WHICH IS 30.68 YEARS & IN STRENGTH [PSALMS 90:10] IS 40.68 YEARS IN THE KINGDOM IN PROVERBS 8:22-31; GENESIS 1:1; ISAIAH 64:8; 1ST ESDRAS 3:12; 2ND ESDRAS 4:34; JOHN 1:1-3, 14, 18; 8:58; 14:26; 15:26; 16:13; ROMANS 13:1-2; 1ST CORINTHIANS 13:1-13; EPHESIANS 4:6; HEBREWS 1:1-3; JAMES 1:17; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6; 15:24-28 & ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 30-35; 4:29; 5:1-11, 39; 6:3-5, 7-8, 10, 14-15; 7:7, 20, 24, 30-36, 37, 42-43, 47-50, 51-53, 55-56, 59-60; 8:1-3; 4-40; 9:3-9; 10:38; 17:23-31; 22:6-21; 26:12-18; 28:25-28.**

**INSINCERE SEXUAL WORSHIP IS IN ISAIAH 29:13; MATTHEW 15:8-9; MARK 7:6-7; COLOSSIANS 2:23 & ACTS 4:1-22, 25-29; 5:1-11, 36-38; 6:9, 11-14; 7:6, 18-19, 25-28, 38-43, 51-53, 54, 57-60; 8:1-3, 9-24, 32-33; 9:1-2; 10:38; 13:6, 8; 17:23-31; 22:1-5; 26:1-11; 28:25-28.**

**SEXUAL WORSHIP LACKING IN DUE HUMILITY [HUMBLENESS] & RESPECT [REVERENCE, REVERING, COURTESY, HIGHEST ESTEEM] IS IN MATTHEW 6:5; JAMES 5:1-10; 1ST PETER 5:1-11; LUKE 18:10-14 & ACTS 4:1-22, 25-29; 5:1-11, 36-38; 6:9, 11-14; 7:6, 18-19, 25-28, 38-43, 51-53, 54, 57-60; 8:1-3, 9-24, 32-33; 9:1-2; 10:38; 13:6, 8; 17:23-31; 22:1-5; 26:1-11; 28:25-28.**

**SEXUAL WORSHIP CONDUCTED IN IGNORANCE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN JOHN 4:22 & ACTS 1:15-26; 2:23, 25-28, 31; 3:11-15, 17-18, 22-23; 4:1-22, 25-29; 5:1-11, 36-38; 6:9, 11-14; 7:6, 18-19, 25-28, 38-43, 51-53, 54, 57-60; 8:1-3, 9-24, 32-33; 9:1-2; 10:38; 13:6, 8; 17:22-31; 22:1-5; 26:1-11; 28:25-28.**

**SEXUAL WORSHIP MEANS AN ETERNAL CREATURES SEXUAL FLESH IS DISQUALIFIED BECAUSE OF SEXUAL CORRUPTION, BUT THE ETERNAL CREATURE TRIES TO PRAISE & WORSHIP THE FATHER STEPHEN IN ITS MIND, HEART, SOUL & SPIRIT, BUT DON’T REALIZE THAT THOSE THINGS ARE ALSO SEXUALLY CORRUPTED BY THE ETERNAL CREATURES IMPENITENT LIFESTYLE & ITS STIFF-NECKNESS IN ITS WHOLE ETERNAL CREATURE IN ACTS 7:51-53; 17:22-31. THE FATHER STEPHEN NOW COMMANDS ALL ETERNAL CREATURES EVERYWHERE TO REPENT OR RELENT IN THE SEX & IDOLATRY IN ACTS 17:22-31.**

**THE HOLY SCRIPTURE VIVIDLY CONTRASTS FALSE SEXUAL WORSHIP WITH TRUE DIVINE WORSHIP: TRUE WORSHIP INVOLVES THE WHOLE ETERNAL CREATURE & NOT PART OR SOME OF THEM, FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN IS A JEALOUS GOD IN VENGEANCE AS A REVENGER & AVENGER IS IN EXODUS 20:5; 34:14; DEUTERONOMY 4:24; 5:9; 6:5, 15; JOSHUA 24:19; EZEKIEL 39:25; NAHUM 1:2; MATTHEW 22:37; MARK 12:30; ROMANS 13:1-2, 3-6; 1ST PETER 2:13-17; LUKE 10:27 & ACTS 6:5, 10, 14-15; 7:47-50; 17:22-31.**

**THIS IS SUPREMELY ESTABLISHED BY THE INVINCIBLE, IMPREGNABLE, INVULNERABLE & IMMUNE FATHER STEPHEN & HIS KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP AS AN AVENGER, PROTECTOR, GUARDIAN, EXALTER, HUMBLER, DIGNITARY, DEFENDER, GIVER, DELIVERER & REVENGER OF SUCH IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 5:15-23; ROMANS 1:16-12:21; 13:1-10; 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:10-17; 2:6-16; 3:1-23; 5:1-13; 10:14-22; 2ND CORINTHIANS 1:12-24; 3:4-6; 10:1-18; 11:5-15; 12:1-13:10; GALATIANS 2:1-10; 3:10-14; 5:19-21, 22-24; EPHESIANS 6:10-20; COLOSSIANS 2:1-10, 11-23; 3:1-11; 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:1-12; 3:6-15; 1ST TIMOTHY 4:1-5; 2ND TIMOTHY 2:14-26; 3:1-9; HEBREWS 10:26-39; JAMES 2:1-26; 3:1-18; 5:1-6; 1ST PETER 2:13-17; 3:13-16; 2ND PETER 2:1-18; 1ST JOHN 3:24-6; 2ND JOHN 7-11; JUDE 5-25; REVELATION 1:1-20:15; 21:8, 27; 22:11, 15, 18-19 & ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 30-35; 4:29; 5:1-11, 39; 6:3-5, 7-8, 10, 14-15; 7:7, 20, 24, 30-36, 37, 42-43, 47-50, 51-53, 55-56, 59-60; 8:1-3; 4-40; 9:3-9; 10:38; 17:23-31; 22:6-21; 26:12-18; 28:25-28.**

**TRUE DIVINE WORSHIP IS ALWAYS COSTLY WITH AN ETERNAL PRICE IN DIVINE OPPOSITIONS, ESPECIALLY TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN 2ND SAMUEL 24:24; MARK 12:41-44; ROMANS 12:1; 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:12-20 & ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 30-35; 4:29; 5:1-11, 39; 6:3-5, 7-8, 10, 14-15; 7:7, 20, 24, 30-36, 37, 42-43, 47-50, 51-53, 55-56, 59-60; 8:1-3; 4-40; 9:3-9; 10:38; 17:22-31; 22:6-21; 26:12-18; 28:25-28.**

**TRUE DIVINE WORSHIP IS ALWAYS COSTLY WITH AN ETERNAL PRICE IN SEXUAL OPPOSITIONS, ESPECIALLY TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN 2ND SAMUEL 24:24; MARK 12:41-44; ROMANS 12:1; 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:12-20 & ACTS 1:15-26; 2:23, 25-28, 31; 3:11-15; 17-18, 22-23; 4:1-22, 25-29; 5:1-11, 36-38; 6:9, 11-14; 7:6, 18-19, 25-28, 38-43, 51-53, 54, 57-60; 8:1-3, 9-24, 32-33; 9:1-2; 10:38; 13:6, 8; 17:22-31; 22:1-5; 26:1-11; 28:25-28.**

**TRUE DIVINE WORSHIP IN HIS OWN HOLY GHOST & HIS SUPREME AUTHORIZATION IS IN ISAIAH 29:23; JOHN 4:23-24; PHILIPPIANS 3:3; 1ST TIMOTHY 2:9; HEBREWS 12:28 & ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 30-35; 4:29; 5:1-11, 39; 6:3-5, 7-8, 10, 14-15; 7:7, 20, 24, 30-36, 37, 42-43, 47-50, 51-53, 55-56, 59-60; 8:1-3; 4-40; 9:3-9; 10:38; 17:22-31; 22:6-21; 26:12-18; 28:25-28. THIS MEANS WITHOUT HIS OWN HOLY GHOST & HIS AUTHORIZATION NO ETERNAL CREATURES CAN ETERNALLY OPERATE IN HIM, FROM HIM, THROUGH HIM OR AROUND HIM IN A JUST & HOLY CAUSE IN 2ND ESDRAS 4:34; JOHN 14:25-26; 15:26; 16:13; ROMANS 13:1-2; EPHESIANS 4:6; LUKE 24:1-53 & ACTS 1:1-3, 4-7, 8, 9-11; 2:1-4, 30-35; 5:39; 6:5, 7-8, 10, 15; 7:7, 24, 30-36, 37, 42-43, 44-46, 47-50, 51-53, 55-56, 59-60; 9:3-9; 15:15-18; 17:22-31; 22:6-21; 26:12-18; 28:25-28.**

**ALSO ALL THOSE ETERNAL CREATURES THINKS THE FATHER STEPHEN IS A MAN IS A BASTARD & DOES NOT HAVE THE FATHER STEPHEN [LADY BARBARA, LADY VICTORIA, LADY STEPHANIE OR LADY ATARAH], NOR THE LORD YAHWEH---JEHOVAH & VICTOR [FEMALE SENSE IS THE LADY VICTORIA] IN JOHN 8:58, NOR THE LORD PETER [LADY VICTORIA] THE BEGINNING LORDSHIP OF THE INERRANT LAW, NOR THE LORD JAMES [LADY MARY] THE ENDING LORDSHIP OF THE INERRANT LAW, NOR THE SON JESUS CHRIST [LADY MARY], NOR THE BROTHER JOHN [LADY ELIZABETH] THE HOLY GHOST & EVEN THOUGH THEY REFUSE TO LISTEN OR COME TO THE TRUTH [2ND THESSALONIANS 2:1-12 & 1ST JOHN 1:8, 10], THEIR FATHER IN TRUTH IS THE FATHER LUCIFER THE DEVIL & SATAN & HIS KINGDOM, WHICH IS DAMNED IN HELL BY HIS IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT [JUSTICE] IN THE END TIME IN DANIEL 7:9-28; ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23; JOHN 8:37-47; 1ST JOHN 2:15-17 & REVELATION 20:7-15.**

**SEXUAL EROS LOVE PRACTICES OF FORBIDDEN MAGIC**

**THE MAIN REASON WHY ISRAEL WAS 100.00% FORBIDDEN TO DO ANY MAGICAL PRACTICES [FORBIDDEN OR PERMISSIBLE] WHAT SO EVER, IS BECAUSE OF THE FORBIDDEN MAGICAL ARTS THROUGH THE OCCULT THAT CAN INVOKE FALSE SEXUAL NATURES, FALSE HOMOSEXUAL NATURES & FALSE INTERRACIAL NATURES THEY CHOSE TO HAVE THROUGHOUT JUDAISM FROM GENESIS 1:26-REVELATION 20:15. THEREFORE, THERE ARE ABSOLUTELY NO RESTRICTIONS FOR TRUE GENTILES IN GENESIS 1:1-25 & LUKE 1:1-24:53 & TRUE CHRISTIANS IN PROVERBS 8:22-31 & ACTS 1:1-29:26 TO LOOK INTO, PRACTICE AND CONDONE PERMISSIBLE MAGICAL ARTS, WHICH NEVER HAD A FALSE SEXUAL NATURE, FALSE HOMOSEXUAL NATURE OR A FALSE INTERRACIAL NATURE AT ALL, BUT ON THE CONTRARY, ALL HAS A TRUE DIVINE NATURE, TRUE HOLY NATURE & TRUE SEPARATED NATURE THAT IS WORTHY WITHOUT ANY LIMITATIONS BECAUSE OF UNIVERSAL SEX THAT WAS DONE IN JUDAISM FOR TRILLIONS OF YEARS.**

**THE NATURE OF MAGICAL SEXUAL SIN IS THE FUTILE BELIEF THAT GOD HAS SET, CONDONED & AUTHORIZED THE LIMITS TO THE ENJOYMENT OF SEX, WHICH HAS BEEN PERVERTED, CONSTRUED AND ARE DOWNRIGHT LIES BY TRYING TO JUSTIFY & APPROVE ALL LEVELS OF SEXUALITY BY SEXUAL CREATURES AT THE NATIONAL LEVEL, ESPECIALLY IN MARRIAGE IN ROMANS 1:21-32. THE BIBLE PROCLAIMS SEX IS A CORRUPTION IN THE WORLD THROUGH LUST AS A GREAT SEXUAL APOSTASY AND SHOULD NEVER BE DONE AT ALL IN 2ND PETER 1:4 & REVELATION 17:1-19:10. WE ARE TO LIVE HOLY AND NOT IN BONDAGE UNDER ANOTHER ONE IN SEX AND JESUS CHRIST NEVER DID ANY SEX & HOW DO PEOPLE THEN JUSTIFY THEIR SEXUAL ACTIONS IN EPHESIANS 5:25; 1ST JOHN 2:15-17 & JAMES 4:1-10. THE ORIGIN OF MAGICAL SEXUAL SIN: THE FALLEN SEXUAL HUMAN NATURE IS IN GALATIANS 5:19; ROMANS 13:12-14 & COLOSSIANS 3:5-6. THE SEXUAL HEART IS IN MATTHEW 15:19 & MARK 7:21-22. THE OFFENSIVENESS OF MAGICAL SEXUAL SIN: SEX DEFILES THE SINNER IN MATTHEW 15:20; MARK 7:23; ROMANS 1:24 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:18. SEX DEFILES THE SOCIETY IN LEVITICUS 18:24-25; 1ST CORINTHIANS 5:6 & REVELATION 19:2. SEX OFFENDS OTHER HOLY PEOPLE IN 2ND PETER 2:7-8; GENESIS 8:22-25; 34:7; 38:24; 2ND SAMUEL 13:21-22 & 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:21. SEX OFFENDS THE HOLY GOD IN 2ND SAMUEL 11:27; JEREMIAH 13:26-27 & MALACHI 3:5. THE MAGICAL SEXUAL SIN UNDER THE OLD COVENANT: PRE-MARITAL SEX IS IN DEUTERONOMY 22:13-21. INTER-RACIAL SEX BETWEEN OTHER RACES OR CULTURES IS IN TOBIT 4:12-13; 1ST KINGS 11:1-13; NEHEMIAH 13:25-27 & EZRA 9:1-10:44. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON INTER-RACIAL SEX, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “THE LORD YAH AND THE DIFFERENT KINDS OF FLESH IN THE HOLY BIBLE.” ADULTERY IS IN EXODUS 20:14; DEUTERONOMY 5:18; 22:22-24 & LEVITICUS 18:20. PROSTITUTION, WHOREDOM’S OR HARLOTRIES OR WIZARDRY’S IS IN LEVITICUS 19:29 & DEUTERONOMY 23:17-18. RAPE IS IN DEUTERONOMY 22:25-29. HOMOSEXUAL INTERCOURSE IS IN LEVITICUS 18:22; 20:13. BESTIALITY IS IN EXODUS 22:19; LEVITICUS 18:23; 20:15-116 & DEUTERONOMY 27:21. INCEST IS IN LEVITICUS 18:6-18; 20:17, 19; DEUTERONOMY 22:30- 27:20, 22-23 & EZEKIEL 22:11. NATURAL SEXUAL INTERCOURSE IN MARRIAGE DURING MENSTRUATION (PMS, PERIOD OR CUSTOMARY IMPURITY) IS IN LEVITICUS 18:19; 20:18. MAGICAL SEXUAL SIN IN THE NEW COVENANT: THE OT LAWS AGAINST SEX ARE CONFIRMED, ENFORCED AND STRENGTHENED IN MATTHEW 5:27-28; 31-32; ROMANS 1:24-27; 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:15-16 & HEBREWS 13:4. THE NEED FOR TRUE HOLINESS IN THE LIVES OF BELIEVERS IS IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:3-7; ACTS 15:29; EPHESIANS 5:3, 25; HEBREWS 12:16; 1ST PETER 1:15-16; LEVITICUS 11:44 & 1ST PETER 4:1-3. THE CHURCH MUST BE KEPT PURE IS IN REVELATION 2:14-16, 20; 1ST CORINTHIANS 5:1-5, 9-11. GOD’S IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT ON MAGICAL SEXUAL SIN: 1ST PETER 1:17-21; REVELATION 2:21-23; GENESIS 19:24; NUMBERS 25:1-9; 2ND SAMUEL 12:11-12; PROVERBS 7:26-27 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 10:8. IN THE WORLD TO COME CALLED THAT AGE IS IN LUKE 20:35-36; REVELATION 21:8; 22:14-15; EPHESIANS 5:5-6; 2ND PETER 2:6 & JUDE 7. GOD’S AUTHORITY OVER MAGICAL SEXUAL SIN: THE AUTHORITY IS IN ROMANS 13:1-2. IT CAN BE FORGIVEN IS IN JOHN 8:10-11; 2ND SAMUEL 12:13; PSALMS 51:1 TITLE; MATTHEW 21:31-32; LUKE 7:36-38. 47-50 & REVELATIONS 2:21. THE HEARTS CAN BE CHANGED IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:9-11. THE RESISTING OF MAGICAL SEXUAL SIN: BY REMEMBERING GOD’S WORD IS IN PSALMS 119:9 & PROVERBS 6:23-24; 7:5. BY RESISTING TEMPTATION, TEST, TRIAL, OR TRYING IS IN GENESIS 39:6-12 & PROVERBS 7:24-25. BY SUBMITTING TO GOD IS IN JAMES 4:1-10 & 1ST PETER 5:1-11. BY MORTIFYING LUST, PLEASURE OR WINE IS IN JOB 31:1 & MATTHEW 5:29-30. BY LIVING IN THE SPIRIT IS IN GALATIANS 5:16. BY LIVING FOR TRUE HOLINESS IS IN ROMANS 6:19. BY ENJOYING DIVINE INTERCOURSE IN THEIR OWN MARRIAGE AND NOT SEXUAL INTERCOURSE WITHIN THE PROPER LIMITS IS IN PROVERBS 5:18-20 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 7:2, 9. STUBBORNNESS IS THE PROUD, PRIDEFUL AND DISOBEDIENT RESISTANCE TO GOD’S WILL AND THE REJECTION, REFUSAL & STIFF-NECKED OF HIS COMMANDS. STUBBORNNESS IS AN ATTITUDE OF HEART IS IN JEREMIAH 3:17, 5:3; 7:24; 9:14; 16:12; 18:12; DEUTERONOMY 9:27; JUDGES 2:19; PSALMS 78:8; ISAIAH 48:4; HOSEA 4:16 & ZECHARIAH 7:11. THE PRACTICAL CONSEQUENCES OF STUBBORNNESS IS IN EPHESIANS 4:18; EXODUS 13:15; 33:3; LEVITICUS 26:19; 2ND CHRONICLES 26:16; NEHEMIAH 9:16-17; JOB 20:6-7; PSALMS 10:4; PROVERBS 1:24-31; 28:14; 29:1; ISAIAH 2:11; JEREMIAH 5:3; 11:8; 13:10; DANIEL 5:20; HOSEA 13:6; ZEPHANIAH 3:11; MARK 6:51-52; MATTHEW 18:15-17; ROMANS 2:5 & ACTS 7:51-53. THE COMMANDS NOT TO BE STUBBORN IS IN NEHEMIAH 9:29; EXODUS 33:5; 2ND CHRONICLES 30:8; PSALMS 95:8 & MARK 16:14. STUBBORNNESS CAN BE GOD’S IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT ON SIN: WHEN HIS ETERNAL CREATURES REFUSE GOD’S COMMANDS THEY ARE SEPARATED FROM HIS BLESSINGS, LIFE AND GOOD AND WILL ONLY HAVE CURSING’S, DEATH AND EVIL IS IN ISAIAH 63:17; EXODUS 4:21; 14:17; DEUTERONOMY 2:30; JOSHUA 11:20; PSALMS 81:11-12; ROMANS 9:18; 11:7-8. GOD’S APPEAL TO STUBBORN CREATURES IS IN ISAIAH 46:12; 65:2; ROMANS 10:21; 2ND CHRONICLES 32:24-25; JOB 33:16-18; JEREMIAH 7:22-24; EZEKIEL 2:4-5; ZECHARIAH 7:11-12 & ACTS 19:8-9. THE UNIVERSALITY OF TEMPTATION, TEST, TRIAL OR TRYING: THE INEVITABILITY OF TEMPTATION TO DO WRONG IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 10:12, 13; PROVERBS 7:21-23; MATTHEW 13:20-21; MARK 4:16-17; LUKE 8:13; 17:1; ROMANS 7:15; 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:3 & 1ST PETER 1:6. THE EXAMPLES OF THOSE WHO WERE TEMPTED: JOB IS IN JOB CHAPTERS 1-2. ADAM AND EVE IS IN GENESIS 3:6-7. ESAU IS IN GENESIS 25:29-34. ACHAN IS IN JOSHUA 7:21. SAMSON IS IN JUDGES 14:16-17. DAVID IS IN 2ND SAMUEL 11:2-4. SOLOMON IS IN 1ST KINGS 11:1, 4. GEHAZI IS IN 2ND KINGS 5:20-23. PETER IS IN MATTHEW 26:69-75; LUKE 22:55-62 & JOHN 18:16-18, 25-27. THE HELP FOR THOSE FACING TEMPTATION IS IN ROMANS 8:31, 37-39; JOSHUA 1:5; HEBREWS 4:15-16; 13:5; 1ST JOHN 2:1; 4:4 & REVELATION 3:10. THE SOURCES OF TEMPTATION, TEST, TRIAL OR TRYING: TEMPTATION, TEST, TRIAL OR TRYING ARISING FROM SINFUL HUMAN NATURE IS IN EPHESIANS 2:1-3; JAMES 1:14; MATTHEW 5:29-30; 6:23; MARK 9:43-47 & ROMANS 7:18-23. TEMPTATION, TEST, TRIAL OR TRYING FROM OTHER CREATURES IS IN 2ND PETER 2:18; GENESIS 3:6 & PROVERBS 5:3-6. TEMPTATION, TEST, TRIAL OR TRYING FROM THE LORD LUCIFER IS IN GENESIS 3:1; JOB CHAPTERS 1-2; 1ST CHRONICLES 21:1; MATTHEW 4:1, 15; MARK 1:13; LUKE 4:2; 8:12; 1ST CORINTHIANS 7:5 & 1ST THESSALONIANS 3:5. THE TEMPTATION, TEST, TRIAL OR TRYING FROM THE WORLD IS IN 1ST JOHN 2:16; MATTHEW 13:22; MARK 4:19 & LUKE 8:14. THE ATTRACTIONS WHICH LEAD TO TEMPTATION, TEST, TRIAL OR TRYING: MONEY IS IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10. AUTHORITY IS IN DEUTERONOMY 8:17-18 & 2ND CHRONICLES 26:16. LUST, PLEASURE OR WINE IS IN PROVERBS 6:25; 7:21. PRIDE AND ARROGANCE IS IN PROVERBS 11:2. TEMPTATION, TEST, TRIAL OR TRYING DOES NOT COME FROM GOD IS IN JAMES 1:13; MATTHEW 6:13 & LUKE 11:4. THE RESISTING OF TEMPTATION, TEST, TRIAL OR TRYING: THE ENCOURAGEMENT TO THOSE FACING TEMPTATION, TEST, TRIAL OR TRYING IS IN JAMES 1:2-3, 12; ROMANS 8:37; HEBREWS 2:18; 4:15-16 & 1ST JOHN 4:4. THE FINDING IN GOD AND HIS WORD HAS DIVINE RESOURCES TO OVERCOME TEMPTATION, TEST, TRIAL OR TRYING IS IN DANIEL 11:32; PROVERBS 2:1-2, 12-15; MATTHEW 6:13; LUKE 11:4; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:11-12 & JAMES 4:7. THE PRACTICAL SUGGESTIONS FOR OVERCOMING TEMPTATION, TEST, TRIAL OR TRYING: OVERCOMING IT BY PRAYER TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN MATTHEW 18:8-9; 26:41; MARK 14:38; LUKE 22:40 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 7:5. OVERCOMING IT THROUGH PERSONAL DISCIPLINE IS IN HEBREWS 12:4, 7 & 2ND PETER 3:17. THE ENCOURAGEMENTS TO RESIST TEMPTATION, TEST, TRIAL OF TRYING IS IN GALATIANS 6:1; 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:22; PROVERBS 1:10-15 & ROMANS 6:12-14. THE EXAMPLES OF THOSE WHO DID NOT GIVE IN TO TEMPTATION, TEST, TRIAL OR TRYING IS IN JOB 1:22; 2:10; GENESIS 39:7-10; JEREMIAH 35:5-6 & DANIEL 1:8. JESUS CHRIST RESISTED TEMPTATION, TEST, TRIAL OR TRYING IS IN MATTHEW 4:4, 7, 10 & LUKE 4:4, 8, 12. THE TEMPTATION, TEST, TRIAL AND TRYING OF JESUS CHRIST IS IN MARK 1:13; MATTHEW 4:1-10 & LUKE 4:1-13. THE TEMPTATION, TEST, TRIAL OR TRYING TO AVOID THE CROSS IS IN MATTHEW 16:21-23; 26:36-44; 27:39-44; MARK 8:31-33; 14:32-42; 15:31-32 & LUKE 22:40-46; 23:36-37, 39. THE TEMPTATION, TEST, TRIAL OR TRYING TO PLEASE THE CROWD IS IN LUKE 11:16; MATTHEW 12:38-39; JOHN 2:18; 6:30 & LUKE 11:29. THE SIGNIFICANCE OF THE TEMPTATION, TEST, TRIAL OR TRYING OF JESUS CHRIST: BELIEVERS CAN IDENTIFY WITH JESUS CHRIST IN HIS TEMPTATION, TEST, TRIAL OR TRYING IS IN HEBREWS 2:18. BELIEVERS CAN HAVE CONFIDENCE IN THE FACE OF TEMPTATION, TEST, TRIAL OR TRYING IS IN HEBREWS 4:15-16. THE AVOIDING OF CAUSING ANY TEMPTATION, TEST, TRIAL OR TRYING: THE WARNINGS NOT TO CAUSE TEMPTATION, TEST, TRIAL OR TRYING IS IN LUKE 17:1. THE SPECIAL CARE IS NEEDED TO AVOID TEMPTING, TESTING, TRIAL OR TRYING THOSE WHOSE FAITH IS YOUNG IS IN MATTHEW 18:6; MARK 9:42 & LUKE 17:2. TEMPTATION, TEST, TRIAL OR TRYING IS LINKED TO PASSING PARTIAL JUDGMENT ON OTHER IS IN ROMANS 14:13. THE ALLOWANCE MUST BE MADE TO AVOID CAUSING TEMPTATION, TESTING, TRIAL OR TRYING TO THOSE WHO FAITH IS WEAK IS IN ROMANS 14:15, 21. THE AVOIDING TO CAUSE TEMPTATION, TEST, TRIAL OR TRYING BY EXERCISING CHRISTIAN FREEDOM OR CHRISTIAN LIBERTY IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:9-13 & JAMES 2:8-13. THE EXAMPLES OF CAUSING TEMPTATION, TEST, TRIAL OR TRYING IS IN NUMBERS 25:1-2; PROVERBS 16:29; HABAKKUK 2:15 & MATTHEW 18:6. THE EXAMPLES OF RESTRAINING SIN OR TEMPTATION, TEST, TRIAL OR TRYING IS IN GENESIS 37:21-22; EPHESIANS 6:10-13; HEBREWS 12:1-3; 1ST PETER 5:8-9; 1ST JOHN 3:7 & ACTS 20:28-31.**

**THE ABUSE OF GOD HIMSELF AND HIS ETERNAL CREATURES: OF GOD HIMSELF IS IN 2ND KINGS 19:16. OF GOD’S CREATURES IS IN NEHEMIAH 4:1-4; 1ST PETER 4:4; MATTHEW 5:11; REVELATION 2:9 & ACTS 2:13; 17:32; 18:6. OF GOD’S SERVANTS IS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 36:16; PSALMS 22:6-8; 69:7-12; 123:3; JEREMIAH 20:7 & ACTS 2:13. OF JESUS CHRIST IS IN LUKE 16:14; 23:11. THE ABUSE OF CHRISTIAN FREEDOM IS DAMNED: BELIEVERS ARE REQUIRED TO RESIST SIN IS IN ROMANS 6:12, 14; HEBREWS 12:1-2 & 1ST JOHN 5:16-18. GRACE DOES NOT GIVE A LICENSE FOR BELIEVERS TO SIN IS IN ROMANS 6:1-2, 15; 3:5-8 & GALATIANS 2:17-21. THE EMINENT DANGERS OF ABUSING CHRISTIAN FREEDOM IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:9-12; GALATIANS 5:13 AND A MEANS OF COVERING UP SEXUALITY IS IN 1ST PETER 2:16. THE EXAMPLES OF THE ABUSE OF CHRISTIAN FREEDOM: SEXUAL EXCESSES IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 5:1-2; 6:12-20 & REVELATION 2:20-22. THE ABUSE OF GIVING IS IN ACTS 5:1-2. THE ABUSE OF THE LORD’S SUPPER IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 11:20-22. THE FALLING BACK INTO SIN IS IN ROMANS 6:1-2; HEBREWS 12:1; 1ST JOHN 1:8-10 & ACTS 7:37-43. THE DISOBEDIENCE TOWARDS GOD IS IN EPHESIANS 5:6; 1ST PETER 2:8; 1ST JOHN 2:3-4; 3:4. THE ABUSE OF SPIRITUAL GIFTS IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:1-20. THE EATING OF FOODS SACRIFICED TO IDOLS IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:1-13 & REVELATION 2:14, 20.**

**ALL HUMAN LIFE AND HUMAN INSTITUTIONS ARE FUTILE BECAUSE ALL COMES TO DEATH OR AN END, EXCEPT THE LORD ENOCH IN GENESIS 5:24 & HEBREWS 11:5. HUMAN LIFE IS FUTILE: THE BREVITY OF LIFE IS IN PSALMS 39:4-5; 89:47; JOB 7:6-7; 14:1-2; ECCLESIASTES 6:12; ISAIAH 40:6-7 & JAMES 4:14. DEATH IS THE DESTINY OF ALL IS IN JOB 9:22 & ECCLESIASTES 3:19-20; 9:2. THE DEAD ARE FORGOTTEN IS IN PSALMS 103:15-16 & ECCLESIASTES 1:11; 2:16; 9:5. HUMAN ENDEAVOR OR INCENTIVES ARE FUTILE IS IN ECCLESIASTES 1:14; 2:10-23; PSALMS 39:6; 127:2; HABAKKUK 2:13 & JAMES 1:11. HUMAN THOUGHTS ARE FUTILE IS IN PSALMS 94:11; 1ST CORINTHIANS 3:19-20; ROMANS 1:21 & EPHESIANS 4:17-18. HUMAN ATTITUDES ARE FUTILE: SELF-CONFIDENCE IS FUTILE IS IN ISAIAH 16:6; JEREMIAH 48:29-30 & LUKE 1:51-52. RELYING SOLELY ON HUMAN HELP IS FUTILE IS IN JEREMIAH 17:5; PSALMS 60:11; 108:12; 146:3-4; ISAIAH 2:22; 30:1-5; 31:1-3 & LAMENTATIONS 4:17. FALSE RELIGION IS FUTILE: IDOLATRY IS FUTILE, EXCEPT THE WORSHIPPING OF THE PHYSICAL TRINITY WHICH HAS DIVINE FLESH FROM 5BC-33AD IS IN JOHN 6:41-59; 2ND KINGS 17:15; 1ST SAMUEL 12:21; PSALMS 31:6; JEREMIAH 2:5; 10:8, 14-15; 16:19 & JONAH 2:8. DIVINATION IS FUTILE, EXCEPT FOR GOD’S KINGS IS IN PROVERBS 16:10; ISAIAH 8:19-22; EZEKIEL 13:6-9 & ZECHARIAH 10:2. HUMAN INSTITUTIONS ARE FUTILE IS IN 1ST KINGS 18:29; ISAIAH 16:12; JEREMIAH 10:5; COLOSSIANS 2:20-23 & ACTS 5:36-38. THE NOMINAL RELIGION IS FUTILE: RELIGIOUS OBSERVANCE WITHOUT TRUE FAITH IS FUTILE IS IN ISAIAH 1:13; MALACHI 3:14; MATTHEW 15:8-9; MARK 7:6-7; 1ST CORINTHIANS 3:1-3 & JAMES 1:26. MERE RELIGIOUS LANGUAGE IS FUTILE IS IN TITUS 3:9; JEREMIAH 7:8; LAMENTATIONS 2:14; EPHESIANS 5:6; COLOSSIANS 2:18; 1ST TIMOTHY 1:6; 2ND TIMOTHY 2:14 & 2ND PETER 2:18. CHRISTIAN ENDEAVOR USING ONLY HUMAN STRENGTH IS FUTILE IS IN JOHN 15:5 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 3:12-15. HEARING GOD’S WORD WITHOUT RESPONDING TO IT IS FUTILE IS IN HEBREWS 4:2; MATTHEW 7:26-27; 13:19-22 & JAMES 1:22-24; 2:20. SIN IS FUTILE BECAUSE IT ACHIEVES NOTHING IS IN JEREMIAH 13:10; PSALMS 2:1; 112:10; 119:118; PROVERBS 10:28; 11:7; JEREMIAH 51:58 & EPHESIANS 5:11. SEXUALITY IS FUTILE BECAUSE IT DOES NOT TOTALLY OBEY GOD’S HOLINESS IS IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:7; EPHESIANS 4:24 & ROMANS 6:19-22. FAITHFULNESS TO GOD MAY SEEM TO BE FUTILE BUT IS NOT IS IN PSALMS 73:13; JOB 34:9; ECCLESIASTES 7:15; 8:14 & ISAIAH 49:4. GOD WANTS TO DELIVER PEOPLE FROM THEIR FUTILE WAYS IS IN 1ST PETER 1:18 & 2ND TIMOTHY 2:21.**

**THE RESTRAINT AS HOLDING BACK OF GOD’S ACTIONS: THE EXAMPLE OF JESUS CHRIST IS IN MATTHEW 26:52-53. OTHER EXAMPLES IS IN EXODUS 36:6; 1ST SAMUEL 3:13; 24:1-22; 26:1-25; 1ST KINGS 1:6; ESTHER 5:10; JEREMIAH 14:10 & 2ND PETER 2:16. THE RESTRAINT AS HOLDING BACK OF EMOTIONS: JESUS CHRIST’S SILENCE UNDER SUFFERING IS IN 1ST PETER 2:21-23; MATTHEW 26:62-63; 27:12-14 & MARK 14:60-61; 15:4-5. STEPHEN’S SILENCE UNDER SUFFERING IS IN ACTS 7:57-60. THE RESTRAINT AS HOLDING BACK OF FORCES: GOD AND THE RED SEA IS IN EXODUS 14:21; 15:8 & PSALMS 78:13. JESUS CHRIST AND THE WIND AND THE WAVES IS IN MATTHEW 8:23-27; MARK 4:36-41 & LUKE 8:22-25. GOD RESTRAINS THE AUTHORITY OF SEXUAL EVIL: IN THE WORLD IS IN MARK 13:20; MATTHEW 24:22; 2ND KINGS 19:28; PSALMS 76:10; 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:6-7 & REVELATION 20:2. FROM THE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS IS IN JOHN 17:15; 1ST SAMUEL 25:39; 1ST CHRONICLES 4:10; PSALMS 19:13; 34:7; 141:3; MATTHEW 6:13; LUKE 11:4 & REVELATION 7:3. GOD RESTRAINS HIS AGGRAVATION CONCERNING THE LORD PETER IN THE BEGINNING OF LUKE, ANGER CONCERNING THE LORD JOHN IN LUKE 9:7-9, WRATH CONCERNING THE LORD JESUS IN LUKE 23:46-56, RAGE CONCERNING THE LORD JAMES IN THE ENDING OF ACTS AND FURY CONCERNING THE LORD STEPHEN IN ACTS 6:8-7:60 IS IN ROMANS 1:21-32; JAMES 2:8-13; PSALMS 78:38; EXODUS 34:6; NUMBERS 14:18; NEHEMIAH 74:11; 86:15; 103:8; 145:8; ISAIAH 48:9; JOEL 2:13; JONAH 4:2 & 2ND PETER 3:9. BELIEVERS ARE TO SHOW RESTRAINT: IN THEIR SPEECH IS IN PSALMS 34:13; 39:1; 141:3; JAMES 1:26; 3:2-12; PROVERBS 13:3; 21:23 & 1ST PETER 3:10. IN THEIR ACTIONS IS IN PSALMS 32:9 & ROMANS 6:12.**

**SEXUAL CORRUPTION OF THE NATURE AS A RESULT OF THE FALL OF MAN IS IN GENESIS 6:11. SEXUAL HUMANITY IS CORRUPT IS IN ISAIAH 1:4; DEUTERONOMY 32:20; JOB 15:16; PSALMS 14:1-3; 53:1-3; PROVERBS 4:24; 6:12; HOSEA 9:9; PHILIPPIANS 2:15; TITUS 1:15-16 & ACTS 2:40. THE GOSPEL KINGDOM BREAKS THE AUTHORITY OF CORRUPTION IS IN 2ND PETER 1:4; 2:20; 2ND CORINTHIANS 7:1-2 & JUDE 23. THE EXAMPLES AND CAUSES OF CORRUPTION: SEXUAL PARTIAL CORRUPTION AS INJUSTICE IS IN PSALMS 55:23; 2ND CHRONICLES 19:7; JOB 5:16; ISAIAH 58:6 & EZEKIEL 9:9. SEXUAL DISOBEDIENCE TOWARDS GOD IS IN DEUTERONOMY 31:29; 32:5 & JUDGES 2:19. SEXUALITY DENYING THE TRUTH IS IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:5. SEXUAL PAGANISM IS IN EZRA 9:11. SEXUALITY MOCKING JUSTICE IS IN PROVERBS 19:28. SEXUALITY WITH MONEY TAKING BRIBES IS IN ECCLESIASTES 7:7. SEXUAL BAD COMPANY IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:33. SEXUAL CARELESS COMMUNICATION IS IN JAMES 3:5-6 & PROVERBS 4:24; 6:12.**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN’S DIVINE KNOWLEDGE OF HUMANITY: THE FATHER STEPHEN KNOWS ALL CREATURES IS IN 1ST KINGS 8:39; 2ND CHRONICLES 6:30; JOB 34:21; PSALMS 7:9; JEREMIAH 17:10; 23:24; 32:19 & ACTS 1:24. THE FATHER STEPHEN KNOWS HIS OWN CREATURES IS IN 2ND TIMOTHY 2:19; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:3 & GALATIANS 4:9. THE FATHER STEPHEN KNOWS THEM BY NAME IS IN ISAIAH 43:1; 45:3-4 & EXODUS 33:17. THE FATHER STEPHEN KNOWS THEM INDIVIDUALLY AND INTIMATELY IS IN JEREMIAH 1:5; PSALMS 119:168; 139:1-16 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 13:12. THE FATHER STEPHEN KNOWS THEIR NEEDS AND TROUBLES IS IN PSALMS 34:15; 132:3; JEREMIAH 18:23 & MATTHEW 6:7-8; 31-32. THE FATHER STEPHEN KNOWS THEIR SIN IS IN ISAIAH 48:8; JEREMIAH 29:23; HOSEA 5:3; AMOS 5:12 & HEBREWS 4:13. THE KNOWLEDGE OF HIS SON JESUS CHRIST: HE KNOWS ALL MEN IS IN JOHN 2:25; MATTHEW 9:4; 12:25; MARK 2:8 & LUKE 5:22; 11:17. HE KNOWS THEM BY NAME IS IN JOHN 10:3, 14. HE KNOWS THEIR NEEDS AND TROUBLES IS IN REVELATION 2:9, 13. HE KNOWS THEIR SINS IS IN REVELATION 3:1-2, 15-16. HE KNOWS THEIR PAST & FUTURE IS IN MATTHEW 26:33-34; MARK 14:29-30 & JOHN 1:47; 4:16-18, 39; 13:37-38.**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN AS A SOURCE OF HUMAN KNOWLEDGE: THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE SOURCE OF ALL KNOWLEDGE IS IN PROVERBS 1:7; 2:6; 9:10 & JOB 28:28. THE PURSUIT OF KNOWLEDGE APART FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN LEADS TO THE FALL IS IN GENESIS 3:1-7, 22-24. THE PURSUIT OF KNOWLEDGE APART FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN IS FUTILE IS IN ECCLESIASTES 1:16-18; 12:11-12 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16; 8:1. THE PURSUIT OF KNOWLEDGE THAT PROCEEDS FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN MERITS DIVINE APPROVAL IS IN PROVERBS 2:3-5; 3:13-18; 4:5; 15:14 & 2ND PETER 1:5. THE FATHER STEPHEN BESTOWS SPECIAL KNOWLEDGE ON CERTAIN INDIVIDUALS IS IN DANIEL 1:17; EXODUS 31:1-5; 35:30-36:1; 1ST KINGS 3:10-12; 2ND CHRONICLES 1:10-12 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:8.**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN’S DIVINE KNOWLEDGE: THE DIVINE KNOWLEDGE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN THROUGH HIS ACTIONS: THE FATHER STEPHEN ACTS IN CREATION IS IN PSALMS 19:1-4; ROMANS 1:20 & ACTS 14:17. THE FATHER STEPHEN ACTS IN IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT IS IN EZEKIEL 6:13; 38:22-23; 39:6, 23; EXODUS 7:5; 14:4 & PSALMS 83:9-18. THE FATHER STEPHEN ACTS IN SAVING HIS CREATURES IS IN ISAIAH 37:20; 49:26; 52:9-10 & 1ST SAMUEL 17:46-47. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PEOPLE KNOW HIM THROUGH HIS DEALINGS WITH THEM: THE FATHER STEPHEN DELIVERS HIS CREATURES IS IN EXODUS 6:6-7; 10:2; 16:6; DEUTERONOMY 4:32-35; JOSHUA 3:10; 4:23-24 & 1ST KINGS 20:13, 28. THE FATHER STEPHEN PROVIDES AND CARES FOR HIS CREATURES IS IN EXODUS 16:8; 1ST KINGS 8:56-60; ISAIAH 41:17-20; 45:4-6 & EZEKIEL 37:26-28. IN GIVING THEM HIS INFALLIBLE LAW IS IN EXODUS 31:13 & EZEKIEL 20:11-12, 19-20. THE FATHER STEPHEN IMPARTIALLY JUDGES AND RESTORES HIS CREATURES IS IN EZEKIEL 6:2-10; 7:4; 11:10-12; 12:15-16; 20:38; 36:11; 37:14; NUMBERS 14:34 & JEREMIAH 24:5-7; 31:33-34. THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN LEADS TO TOTAL CONFIDENCE IN HIM IS IN PSALMS 9:10; 18:2; 37:25; 71:5-6; GENESIS 22:7-8; JOB 19:25; ISAIAH 12:1-2 & DANIEL 11:32.**

**THE DIVINE KNOWLEDGE OF HIS SON JESUS CHRIST: JESUS CHRIST IS THE SUPREME REVELATION OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN JOHN 1:1-2; 8:19; 14:6-10; 17:26; MATTHEW 11:27; COLOSSIANS 1:15-20 & HEBREWS 1:3. THE DIVINE KNOWLEDGE OF JESUS CHRIST ACQUIRED THROUGH A PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH HIS FATHER STEPHEN IS IN JOHN 4:42; 10:38; 14:11; MATTHEW 9:4-8; MARK 2:8-12 & LUKE 5:22-26. THE DIVINE KNOWLEDGE OF JESUS CHRIST ACQUIRED THROUGH THE DIVINE WORK OF THE BROTHER JOHN THE HOLY GHOST IS IN JOHN 15:26; 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:3 & 1ST JOHN 5:6-9. THE DIVINE KNOWLEDGE OF JESUS CHRIST IS ASSOCIATED WITH KNOWING THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN JOHN 8:19; 10:14-15, 27-30; 14:6-11; 15:15; 17:26. THE DIVINE KNOWLEDGE OF JESUS CHRIST SHOULD INCREASE CONSISTENTLY IS IN PHILIPPIANS 3:10; 2ND PETER 3:18 & 2ND PETER 1:5-8. THE DIVINE CONSEQUENCES OF KNOWING HIS SON JESUS CHRIST BY THE FATHER STEPHEN: RECONCILIATION WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:19-20 & EPHESIANS 2:16. THE ACCESSES TO GET TO THE FATHER STEPHEN: THE ACCESS TO HIS LORD PETER THE BEGINNING OF THE INFALLIBLE LAW IS IN 2ND MACCABEES 14:3. THE ACCESS TO HIS SON JESUS FOR MANKIND IS IN EPHESIANS 3:12. THE ACCESS TO HIS BROTHER JOHN FOR WOMANKIND IS IN ROMANS 5:2. THE ACCESS TO HIS LORD JAMES THE END OF THE INFALLIBLE LAW IS IN ESTHER 1:14. THE ONLY ACCESS TO THE FATHER STEPHEN FOR SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS & SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LADIES IS IN EPHESIANS 2:18. BECOMING LIKE JESUS CHRIST IS IN PHILIPPIANS 3:10. PEACE IS IN JOHN 14:1; 16:33; ROMANS 5:1-2 & EPHESIANS 2:14-18. HOPE IS IN EPHESIANS 1:17-18. ETERNAL LIFE IS IN JOHN 10:27-28; 17:3 & 1ST JOHN 5:13, 20. RENEWAL IS IN EPHESIANS 4:19-22. UNITY AMONG BELIEVERS IS IN JOHN 17:21. REJECTION BY THE WORLD IS IN JOHN 15:18-21; 16:2-3; 17:14. THE KNOWLEDGE OF JESUS CHRIST IS TO MANIFEST ITSELF IN OBEDIENCE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN 1ST JOHN 2:3-6; MATTHEW 7:21-23; 25:31-46 & JOHN 14:15, 21, 23; 15:4-5.**

**THE SEXUAL KNOWLEDGE OF SIN: KNOWLEDGE OF SIN AS A RESULT OF THE FALL IS IN GENESIS 2:16-17; 3:1-13, 22. THE SEXUAL KNOWLEDGE OF SIN THROUGH CONSCIENCE IS IN ROMANS 2:14-15; 1ST SAMUEL 24:5-6; 2ND SAMUEL 24:10 & HEBREWS 10:22. THE SEXUAL KNOWLEDGE OF SIN THROUGH THE BIBLICAL LAW IS IN ROMANS 3:20; 5:13; 7:7. THE BIBLICAL LAW WAS TAUGHT TO ALL IN ISRAEL IS IN LEVITICUS 10:11 & DEUTERONOMY 4:1; 5:31; 6:6-9. THE SEXUAL KNOWLEDGE OF SIN THROUGH THE CONVICTING AUTHORITY OF THE HOLY GHOST IS IN JOHN 16:7-11 & 1ST THESSALONIANS 1:5.**

**THE ACTS OF OT FREEDOM: THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PEOPLE REGAIN THEIR FREEDOM: THE EXODUS FROM EGYPT AS AN ACT OF FREEDOM (INDEPENDENCE) IS IN EXODUS 12:42; 16:6, 32; 20:2; JOSHUA 24:6; JUDGES 6:8; 2ND SAMUEL 7:6; 1ST KINGS 8:16; 2ND CHRONICLES 7:22; PSALMS 80:8; JEREMIAH 2:6; 11:4; HOSEA 12:9; AMOS 2:10; MICAH 6:4; HAGGAI 2:5; HEBREWS 8:9 & JUDE 5. THE RETURN FROM EXILE IN BABYLON AS AN ACT OF DELIVERANCE IS IN ISAIAH 35:3-10; ISAIAH 43:14; 45:5, 14-17; 49:8-26; 51:22-52:12; 54:1-17; 61:1-62:12 & EZEKIEL 36:24-36; 37:15-28. THE FREEDOM GRANTED TO INDIVIDUALS TO REFLECT THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PAST DELIVERANCE IS IN DEUTERONOMY 15:12-15 & LEVITICUS 25:10, 39-43. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PLANS, WORKS & PURPOSES IN BRINGING ABOUT HIS PEOPLE’S FREEDOM IS IN ACTS 5:38-39: THE FATHER STEPHEN SETS HIS PEOPLE FREE TO BE HIS OWN IS IN EXODUS 18:4; NUMBERS 15:41 & HOSEA 13:4. THE FATHER STEPHEN SETS HIS PEOPLE FREE TO SERVE HIM IS IN EXODUS 19:3-6 & LEVITICUS 25:55. THE FATHER STEPHEN SETS HIS PEOPLE FREE TO PRAISE, WORSHIP AND ADORE HIM IS IN ISAIAH 43:21. THE FATHER STEPHEN SETS HIS PEOPLE FREE TO BE HOLY, INCLUDING NO SEXUAL ACTIVITIES IS IN LEVITICUS 11:45 & DEUTERONOMY 28:9-10. THE FATHER STEPHEN SET HIS PEOPLE FREE TO RECEIVE HIS PROMISED GIFTS [PROMISE OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 2:29-33] IS IN EXODUS 3:8; NUMBERS 14:7-8; DEUTERONOMY 8:7-9 & EZEKIEL 20:6. FREEDOM IS CONDITIONAL UPON TOTAL OBEDIENCE TO HIM: ISRAEL IS COMMANDED TO REMEMBER THE EXODUS AS A MATTER OF OBEDIENCE IS IN EXODUS 13:8-10. ISRAEL’S FREEDOM DEPENDS UPON CONTINUING OBEDIENCE TO THE LORD STEPHEN IS IN DEUTERONOMY 28:25, 47-48. THE EXAMPLES OF ISRAEL FORFEITING FREEDOM THROUGH CONSTANT SEXUAL SIN IS IN JUDGES 2:14; 3:7-8, 12; 4:1-2; 6:1; 2ND KINGS 17:6-23 & PSALMS 137:1-4.**

**THE FREEDOM THROUGH HIS SON JESUS CHRIST DONE BY HIS FATHER STEPHEN: THE OT POINTS AHEAD TO A NEW AND GREATER FREEDOM AND TO A NEW DELIVERER: THE OT PREDICTS THE FATHER STEPHEN AS THE DELIVERER IS IN ISAIAH 42:6-7; 61:1 & ACTS 7:1-60 THE REDEMPTION OF THE EXODUS FORESHADOWS THE REDEMPTION ACHIEVED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN COLOSSIANS 1:13-14; 1ST CORINTHIANS 10:1-4 & ACTS 7:51-53. THE FATHER STEPHEN FULFILLS THE OT PREDICTIONS OF HIM AS DELIVERER IS IN ROMANS 11:26; ISAIAH 59:20; LUKE 4:18-19 & ACTS 7:1-60. THE FREEDOM THAT COMES THROUGH THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN JOHN 8:32-36; MATTHEW 1:21 & ACTS 1:4-1:8. THE FATHER STEPHEN SETS HIS PEOPLE FREE FROM THE PENALTY OF SEXUAL SIN IS IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 1:10; JOHN 3:36; ROMANS 8:1-2; HEBREWS 9:15; REVELATION 1:5 & ACTS 6:1-8:3. THE FATHER STEPHEN SETS HIS PEOPLE FREE FROM THE SPIRITUAL DEATH THAT ACCOMPANIES SEXUAL SIN IS IN ROMANS 6:1-7; EPHESIANS 2:1-5; HEBREWS 9:14 & ACTS 7:54-60. THE FATHER STEPHEN SETS HIS PEOPLE FREE FROM THE FEAR OF DEATH IS IN HEBREWS 2:14-15 & ACTS 7:54. THE FATHER STEPHEN WILL FINALLY SET HIS PEOPLE FREE FROM DEATH ITSELF, LIKE THE LORD ENOCH THAT WILL NEVER DIE IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:22-23; HEBREWS 11:5; GENESIS 5:24; ROMANS 5:12-17; 7:24 & ACTS 7:60-8:3. THE FATHER STEPHEN SETS HIS PEOPLE FREE FROM THE AUTHORITY OF SEXUAL SIN IS IN ROMANS 6:11-14, 22-23 & ACTS 7:51-53. THE FATHER STEPHEN SETS HIS PEOPLE FREE FROM THE POLLUTION’S OF SEXUAL SIN IS IN 2ND PETER 1:2-4; GALATIANS 1:3-4 & ACTS 7:37-43. THE FATHER STEPHEN SETS HIS PEOPLE FREE FROM THE AUTHORITY OF THE LORD LUCIFER IS IN COLOSSIANS 1:13-14; MARK 3:27 & ACTS 8:2; 26:17-18. THE FATHER STEPHEN WILL SET HIS PEOPLE FREE FROM THE PRESENCE OF SEXUAL SIN IS IN PHILIPPIANS 3:21; EPHESIANS 5:27; COLOSSIANS 1:22; 1ST THESSALONIANS 3:13; 5:23; REVELATION 21:4 & ACTS 7:58. THE FREEDOM AS THE RESULT OF BEING RESCUED FROM TRIALS, TRYING, TESTING’S AND TEMPTATIONS BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN 2ND TIMOTHY 3:11; 4:18; 2ND PETER 2:9 & ACTS 6:5-15; 26:17.**

**THE DIVINE FREEDOM AND THE SEXUAL LAWS: THE CRUCIFIXION LAWS DOES NOT TAKE CARE OF THE SEXUAL LAWS FULLY & AT A DISTANCE, BUT THE STONING LAWS DOES CONCERNING THE SEXUAL INTERCOURSES IS IN ROMANS 1:21-32 & ACTS 7:57-60. THE FATHER STEPHEN SETS CHRISTIANS FREE FROM THE SEXUAL LAWS: THE FATHER STEPHEN’S LIFE OF PERFECT OBEDIENCE TO THE SEXUAL LAWS WAS FULFILLED VICARIOUSLY BY NOT APPROVING OF IT OR PARTAKING’S OF IT, BUT SIMPLY DYING FOR IT IS IN MATTHEW 5:17; ROMANS 1:21-32; GALATIANS 4:4-5; 1ST PETER 2:22 & ACTS 7:60. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S DEATH FULFILLS THE DEMANDS OF THE SEXUAL LAWS IS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:21; HEBREWS 7:27; 9:11, 26-28; 10:11-14; 1ST PETER 2:24; 3:18 & ACTS 7:57-60. ON ACCOUNT OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S DEATH, CHRISTIANS CAN BE RIGHTEOUSLY INDEPENDENT OF THE SEXUAL LAWS IS IN ROMANS 3:21-26; 10:4; JOHN 1:17; PHILIPPIANS 3:9 & ACTS 7:59-60. CHRISTIANS ARE SET FREE FROM THE SEXUAL LAW’S ETERNAL DAMNATION FOR CHILD KIND, ETERNAL CONDEMNATION FOR WOMANKIND, ETERNAL JUDGMENT FOR MANKIND, ETERNAL CHARGE FOR THE LORDSHIP OF ANGEL KIND (SPIRITS, GHOSTS, PHANTOMS AND SHADOWS) & BOY KIND WITH GIRL KIND, AND THE ETERNAL DAMNATION FOR THE LORDSHIP OF THE 60 SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS & 60 SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LADIES IN GALATIANS 3:13, 21-25; 4:5, 21-31; 5:1; ROMANS 6:1-14; 7:1-6; 8:1-2; EPHESIANS 2:14-15; COLOSSIANS 2:13-14 & ACTS 6:8-7:60. THE DIVINE FREEDOM OF CHRISTIANS REST ON THE AUTHORITY OF THE BROTHER JOHN THE HOLY GHOST IS IN ROMANS 7:1-6; 2ND CORINTHIANS 3:17-18; ROMANS 8:1-17; GALATIANS 5:16-18, 22-26 & ACTS 6:5; 7:55-56. THE CHRISTIANS FREEDOM TO OBEY THE SEXUAL LAWS IS VOLUNTARY, BUT NOT DEMANDING IS IN PSALMS 37:31; 119:32, 45, 97; JEREMIAH 31:33; 2ND CORINTHIANS 3:3; JAMES 1:25; 2:12 & ACTS 6:5, 11, 13, 15. SEXUAL LAWS CONCERNS A SEXUAL CORRUPTION IN THIS WORLD THROUGH LUST IS IN 2ND PETER 1:4.**

**THE ABUSE OF CHRISTIAN FREEDOM: CHRISTIANS ARE FREED FROM THE MOST HIGHEST DAMNATION IS IN ROMANS 8:1-2, 33-39; 13:1-2; ISAIAH 50:8-9; COLOSSIANS 1:22 & REVELATION 1:5. SEXUAL SIN DOES NOT HAVE A NEED TO ENSLAVE CHRISTIANS IS IN EPHESIANS 5:3; JOHN 8:34-36; ROMANS 6:16-18; 7:14-25; 1ST CORINTHIANS 7:22-23; 2ND PETER 2:19 & ACTS 26:16-18. CHRISTIANS MUST RESIST SEXUAL SIN IS IN ROMANS 1:21-32; 6:12, 14; HEBREWS 12:1-2; 1ST JOHN 5:16-18 & ACTS 18:14. THE FALSE IDEAS THAT GRACE GIVES CHRISTIANS THE FREEDOM TO SEXUAL SIN IS IN ROMANS 3:5-8; 6:1-2:15; 1ST CORINTHIANS 10:23; GALATIANS 2:17-21 & ACTS 6:11, 13. THE DANGERS OF ABUSING CHRISTIAN FREEDOM: BECOMING A STUMBLING-BLOCK TO OTHERS IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:9-12 & ROMANS 15:1-3. INDULGING ONESELF IN SEXUAL ACTIVITY IS IN GALATIANS 5:13 & ROMANS 14:1-18. USING FREEDOM TO COVER UP SEXUAL EVIL IS IN 1ST PETER 2:16. THE EXAMPLES OF ABUSE OF CHRISTIAN FREEDOM: FALLING BACK INTO DELIBERATE SEXUAL SIN IS IN ROMANS 6:1-2; HEBREWS 12:1 & 1ST JOHN 3:6; 5:16-18. DISOBEDIENCE TOWARDS THE FATHER STEPHEN CONCERNING NO SEXUALITY IS IN 1ST JOHN 3:4; 2ND CORINTHIANS 10:6 & EPHESIANS 5:6. SELFISHNESS WITHIN SEXUALITY IS IN 1ST JOHN 3:17 & LUKE 6:32-34. EATING FOOD SACRIFICED TO SEXUAL IDOLS IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:1-13 & REVELATION 2:14, 20.**

**THE FREEDOM OF THE WILL: THE FREEDOM OF THE WILL TO CHOOSE BETWEEN GOOD & EVIL IS IN DEUTERONOMY 11:26-28; 30:15-16, 19; JOSHUA 24:15; 1ST CHRONICLES 28:9; JEREMIAH 26:3 & EZEKIEL 18:21-23. BUT THERE IS A FORBIDDEN GOOD AND FORBIDDEN EVIL IN GENESIS 2:9. WE MUST LEAN ON THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GOODNESS AND BE NEUTRAL IN THOUGHTS, DEEDS AND ACTIONS TO THE TREE OF KNOWLEDGE IN ACTS 5:38-39. THE FREEDOM OF THE WILL TO SEEK AND FIND THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN ISAIAH 28:16; 55:6; AMOS 5:4; ROMANS 10:11; REVELATION 22:17 & ACTS 5:4. THE EFFECT OF SEXUAL SIN UPON FREEDOM OF THE WILL: SEXUAL SIN PREVENTS HUMAN BEINGS FROM BREAKING FREE FROM ITS SEXUAL BONDAGE IS IN ROMANS 7:14-20 & ROMANS 6:16, 22. SEXUAL SIN HARDENS THE HUMAN HEART IS IN HEBREWS 3:13; DANIEL 5:20; ROMANS 1:21-25 & EPHESIANS 4:17-19. THE FATHER STEPHEN HARDENS HUMAN HEARTS BASED ON YOUR LEVEL OF SEXUAL ACTIONS IS IN EXODUS 4:21; 9:12; 10:20; 14:4, 8; DEUTERONOMY 2:30; JOSHUA 11:19-20; ROMANS 1:22-24; 9:17-18 & ACTS 7:42-43, 51-53 [BOOK OF THE PROPHETS & BOOK OF THE DEAD]. HUMAN BEINGS HARDENS THEIR OWN HEARTS IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 6:6; EXODUS 8:15, 32; PSALMS 95:8; PROVERBS 28:14; HEBREWS 3:8, 15; 4:7 & ACTS 7:11, 13; 7:57-60.**

**THE SEXUAL KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD AND EVIL: THE HUMAN QUEST FROM THE SEXUAL KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD AND EVIL IS IN GENESIS 2:9; 3:5-6, 22; 2ND SAMUEL 14:17; 19:35 & EZEKIEL 28:2-7. THE MARITAL CONSEQUENCES OF THE ATTEMPT TO ATTAIN THIS KIND OF SEXUAL KNOWLEDGE IS IN GENESIS 2:17; 3:7-19; EZEKIEL 28:13-19 & ROMANS 1:28-32. GOD AS A SOURCE OF INFINITE SEXUAL KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD AND EVIL IS IN PSALMS 34:11-14; 111:10; 119:66; JOB 28:28 & ROMANS 7:7. THE NATURAL SEXUAL KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD AND EVIL: GIVEN IN THE HUMAN CONSCIENCE IS IN ROMANS 2:14-15; 9:1; JOB 27:6; EZEKIEL 36:31; JOHN 3:20; 2ND CORINTHIANS 1:12; 1ST TIMOTHY 1:5, 18-19; 1ST PETER 3:15-16 & ACTS 24:16. CONSCIENCE AND MORAL DECISIONS IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 25:30-34; 1ST CHRONICLES 21:6-7; PSALMS 37:27; AMOS 5:14-15 & EPHESIANS 4:25-32. A NATURAL SEXUAL KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD AND EVIL WILL NOT EMPOWER ANY CREATURE TO DO GOOD, ONLY THE FATHER STEPHEN IS GOOD IS IN EPHESIANS 4:6; ROMANS 7:15-25; 13:1-10.**

**ENQUIRING OF THE FATHER STEPHEN FOR DIVINE KNOWLEDGE IS IN GENESIS 25:22-23; JUDGES 13:17; 18:5-6 & 1ST SAMUEL 10:22. ENQUIRING OF THE FATHER STEPHEN FOR DIVINE GUIDANCE IS IN 2ND SAMUEL 2:1; JUDGES 20:18, 23, 27-28; 1ST SAMUEL 23:2, 4; 30:8; 2ND SAMUEL 5:19, 23 & 1ST CHRONICLES 14:10, 14. ENQUIRING OF THE FATHER STEPHEN THROUGH INTERMEDIARIES: PRIEST (SERGEANTS), CHIEF PRIESTS (LIEUTENANTS) & HIGH PRIESTS (CAPTAINS) IS IN JUDGES 18:5-6; NUMBERS 27:18-21 & 1ST SAMUEL 22:10, 13-15. PROPHETS IS IN 1ST KINGS 22:6-9; 2ND CHRONICLES 18:5-8; 34:19-28; 1ST SAMUEL 9:6-10; 2ND KINGS 3:11; 22:11-20; JEREMIAH 21:1-7 & EZEKIEL 14:7. ENQUIRING OF THE FATHER STEPHEN BY CASTING LOTS IS IN NUMBERS 27:21; 1ST SAMUEL 10:20-22; 14:36-42 & ACTS 1:24-26. ENQUIRING OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN PRAYER IS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 20:1-17. ENQUIRING OF THE FATHER STEPHEN AT THE TABERNACLE IS IN EXODUS 33:7; JUDGES 20:26-28; 1ST CHRONICLES 13:3 & 2ND CHRONICLES 1:5. DEVOTION TO THE FATHER STEPHEN AS A NECESSARY PREREQUISITE FOR ENQUIRING OF HIM IS IN EZEKIEL 14:1-11; 20:1-3, 30-31. THE FAILURE TO ENQUIRE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN DISPLEASES HIM AND HERALDS DISASTER IS IN 1ST CHRONICLES 10:13-14; 15:13; JEREMIAH 10:21 & ZEPHANIAH 1:4-6. THE BROTHER JOHN THE HOLY GHOST AND ENQUIRING OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN JOHN 16:13-15, 23-24.**

**IMPORTUNITY TOWARD THE FATHER STEPHEN: THE ONLY WAY TO MAKE REQUESTS TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS SELF-EXPLANATORY & SIMPLE, ETERNAL CREATURES CAN ONLY ASK THE FATHER STEPHEN AND NOT TO INSTRUCT, CHARGE, COMMAND, GIVE A DIRECTIVE, GIVE AN ORDINANCE, TELL HIM WHAT TO DO OR GIVE AN AUTOMATON TO MOST HIGHEST WITHOUT IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT & SEVERE CONSEQUENCES IS IN 1ST PETER 1:17-21; ROMANS 13:1-10; 1ST PETER 2:13-17; 2ND ESDRAS 4:34; MATTHEW 18:19; 21:22, 24; MARK 11:29; JOHN 11:22; 14:13-14; 15:7, 16 & 16:23-24, 26; JAMES 1:5-6; 4:1-10; 1ST JOHN 3:22; 5:14-16; LUKE 11:9 & ACTS 1:6; 7:59-60. THE RIGHT WAYS TO ASK THE FATHER STEPHEN: PERSEVERANCE IN PRAYER: PERSISTENCE IN PRAYER IS IN PSALMS 22:1-2; 55:17; 86:3; 88:1, 9; 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:17; 1ST TIMOTHY 5:5; MATTHEW 7:7-8 & LUKE 11:9-10; 18:1, 2-8. FAITHFULNESS IN PRAYER IS IN EPHESIANS 6:18; ROMANS 1:9-10; COLOSSIANS 4:12; 1ST THESSALONIANS 1:2-3 & 2ND TIMOTHY 1:3. EARNESTNESS IN PRAYER IS IN PSALMS 55:1-2; 61:1-2; 119:58; 130:1-2; JONAH 3:8; HEBREWS 5:7 & LUKE 22:44. BOLDNESS IN PRAYER IS IN GENESIS 18:27; EXODUS 33:12-16; EPHESIANS 3:12; HEBREWS 4:16 & LUKE 11:8. FURTHER EXAMPLES OF IMPORTUNITY IN PRAYER: REPEATED REQUESTS IN PRAYER IS IN GENESIS 18:22-32; JUDGES 6:36-40; MATTHEW 15:22-28; 20:30-31; 26:44; MARK 5:10; 7:25-30; 10:47-48; 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:8 & LUKE 8:31; 18:38-39. FURTHER EXAMPLES OF PERSEVERANCE IN PRAYER IS IN GENESIS 32:26; DEUTERONOMY 9:18; 2ND SAMUEL 12:16; 1ST KINGS 18:28-29; NEHEMIAH 1:4-6; DANIEL 10:2-3 & LUKE 2:37. FURTHER EXAMPLES OF EARNESTNESS IN PRAYER IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 1:12-16; 1ST KINGS 8:22; 2ND CHRONICLES 6:12; ISAIAH 38:2-3; DANIEL 9:3; MARK 5:22-23; JOHN 4:47; JAMES 5:17-18; LUKE 8:41-42 & ACTS 12:5.**

**IMPORTUNITY TOWARDS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S CREATURES: MAKING REQUESTS OF OTHERS IS IN GENESIS 19:3; 39:10; NUMBERS 22:37; JUDGES 14:16-17; 16:6-16; 2ND KINGS 2:16-17; 2ND KINGS 2:16-17; ESTHER 3:3-4; 8:3; PROVERBS 19:7; JEREMIAH 38:26; 2ND CORINTHIANS 8:4; PHILIPPIANS 4:2; LUKE 23:23 & ACTS 12:16; 25:3. IMPORTUNITY IN PREACHING THE GOSPEL IS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:20. PERSISTENCE IS IN ACTS 5:42. URGENT APPEAL IS IN ACTS 2:40. BOLDNESS IS IN PHILIPPIANS 1:14 & ACTS 4:29, 31; 9:27; 14:3; 19:8; 28:31. PERSUASION IS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:11 & ACTS 18:4; 19:8; 26:28. IMPORTUNITY IN GIVING INSTRUCTION IS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 6:1; 10:1; 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:1, 10; ROMANS 15:15; GALATIANS 4:12; EPHESIANS 4:1, 17 & ACTS 13:43. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PERSISTENT APPEAL: THE FATHER STEPHEN’S REPEATED CALL TO INDIVIDUALS IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 3:8 & JOHN 21:17. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S APPEAL TO HIS WAYWARD CREATURES IS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 36:15; JEREMIAH 7:13, 25; 11:7; 25:3-4; 26:5; 29:19; 32:33; 35:14-15; 44:4 & MATTHEW 21:35-37.**

**SEXUAL SORCERY AND SEXUAL MAGIC: THE EXAMPLES OF SEXUAL MAGIC AND SEXUAL SORCERY: SEXUAL MAGIC PRACTICES IS IN REVELATION 18:23. SEXUAL DIVINATION IS IN ZECHARIAH 10:2. SEXUAL SPIRITISM IS IN ISAIAH 8:19-20 & 2ND CHRONICLES 33:6. SPIRITISM FORBIDDEN BY GOD IS IN LEVITICUS 19:31 & DEUTERONOMY 18:10-12. PUNISHMENT FOR SPIRITISM IS IN LEVITICUS 20:6, 27. SPIRITISM PRACTICED IN ISRAEL IS IN 2ND KINGS 21:6; 2ND CHRONICLES 33:6 & 1ST SAMUEL 28:4-20. SPIRITISTS EXPELLED FROM ISRAEL IS IN 2ND KINGS 23:24 & 1ST SAMUEL 28:3. THE FUTILITY OF SPIRITISM IS IN ISAIAH 8:19; 19:2-3. SEXUAL ASTROLOGY IS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 33:3-5 & 2ND KINGS 21:3-5. SEXUAL MAGIC AS A PHARMACY WITH THE WRONG & HARMFUL USE & ABUSE OF MEDICINES, DRUGS, SPELLS, POISONING, INCANTATIONS, CHARMS & SORCERIES BY THE USER IS IN REVELATION 9:21. THE EXAMPLES OF THOSE WHO PRACTICED SEXUAL SORCERY IS IN EXODUS 7:11; 8:18; NUMBERS 22:6; 23:23; 2ND KINGS 21:6; ISAIAH 47:9-13 & ACTS 8:9-11; 13:6-8; 19:19. ALL SEXUAL SORCERY AND SEXUAL MAGIC IS STRICTLY FORBIDDEN IS IN DEUTERONOMY 18:9-12; LEVITICUS 19:26, 31; JEREMIAH 27:9-10 & EZEKIEL 13:18, 20. GOD IS STRONGER THAN SEXUAL SORCERERS AND SEXUAL MAGICIANS IS IN EXODUS 7:11-12; 8:16-19 & ISAIAH 44:24-25. GOD’S IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT COMES UPON SEXUAL SORCERERS AND SEXUAL MAGICIANS IS IN LEVITICUS 20:6; MICAH 5:12; REVELATION 21:8; GALATIANS 5:19-21 & ACTS 13:6-11. GOD MADE PARTICIPATION IN SEXUAL OCCULT PRACTICES PUNISHABLE BY DEATH IS IN EXODUS 22:18 & LEVITICUS 20:27. KING SAUL WAS JUDGED FOR SEXUAL OCCULT PRACTICES IS IN 1ST CHRONICLES 10:13-14. JESUS CHRIST CAN DELIVER FROM SEXUAL OCCULTISM IS IN ROMANS 8:38-39 & ACTS 16:16-18; 19:18-19.**

**SEXUALITY AS MALE AND FEMALE COMES FROM GOD: IT WAS CREATED BY GOD IS IN GENESIS 1:27. GOD INTENDED THAT MEN AND WOMEN COMPLEMENT EACH OTHER IN A DIVINE UNION AND NOT A SEXUAL UNION IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 11:11 & GENESIS 2:18-22. SEXUAL DIFFERENCES IN MALE AND FEMALES: IN STRENGTH IS IN 1ST PETER 3:7. IN ROLE IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 11:3-5; 14:24-25; EPHESIANS 5:22-25; COLOSSIANS 3:18-19; 1ST TIMOTHY 2:12-14 & 1ST PETER 3:1. IN DRESS IS IN DEUTERONOMY 22:5 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 11:14-15. DIVINE ACTIVITY: IT WAS ORDAINED BY GOD IS IN GENESIS 1:28. MARRIAGE IN ITS PROPER CONTEXT OF A DIVINE UNION AS ONE FLESH DONE BY GOD AND NOT A SEXUAL UNION IS IN GENESIS 2:23-24; MATTHEW 19:4-6; MARK 10:6-9; 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:17; 7:2-4 & EPHESIANS 5:31-33. THE WRONG SEXUAL UNION AS ONE FLESH IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:16. DIVINE DESIRE IS IN SONG OF SOLOMON 1:2-4; 4:3-15, 16; 7:11-13; 8:10 & GENESIS 3:16. SEXUAL ABSTINENCE IS COMMENDED IS IN MATTHEW 19:12 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 7:1, 5. THE PERVERSIONS OF FORBIDDEN SEXUALITY: SEXUAL ADULTERY IS IN EXODUS 20:14; DEUTERONOMY 5:18 & HEBREWS 13:4. SEXUAL LUST IS IN MATTHEW 5:28; EPHESIANS 4:19; 5:3; COLOSSIANS 3:5 & 1ST PETER 4:3. SEXUAL PROMISCUITY OR SEXUAL FREEDOM IS IN DEUTERONOMY 22:13-21 & ROMANS 1:24. SEXUAL PROSTITUTION IS IN LEVITICUS 19:29. HOMOSEXUALITY IS IN ROMANS 1:26-27; LEVITICUS 18:22 & GENESIS 19:4-7. SEXUAL BESTIALITY IS IN EXODUS 22:19. SEXUAL PERVERSION IS DAMNED BY GOD IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:9-10 & REVELATION 21:8, 27; 22:15. SEXUAL PERVERSION CAN BE CLEANSED IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:11. SEXUALITY IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD WILL NEVER ENTER THE GATES OF THE KINGDOM OF EARTH OR IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OR IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IS IN REVELATION 21:8, 27; 22:15; LUKE 20:35-36 & MATTHEW 22:30.**

**THE REFUSAL OF REPENTANCE, RELENTING OR A CHANGE OF HEART OR MIND FROM SEXUALITY IS CALLED SEXUAL IMPENITENCE. SEXUAL IMPENITENCE IS A TOTAL REFUSAL TO TURN FROM YOUR SEXUAL CORRUPTION & SEXUAL APOSTASY IS IN HOSEA 7:10; 11:5; JOB 34:33; ISAIAH 1:4; JEREMIAH 9:6 & ACTS 7:51-53. SEXUAL IMPENITENCE IN SPITE OF GOD’S INVITATIONS AND DIVINE WARNINGS IS IN ISAIAH 66:4; ZECHARIAH 1:4; 7:11-12; 2ND KINGS 17:14 & JEREMIAH 7:25-26; 11:7-8, 10; 13:10; 17:23; 25:3-4; 32:33; 44:4-5, 16. SEXUAL IMPENITENCE IN SPITE OF GOD’S DEALINGS IS IN NUMBERS 14:11; NEHEMIAH 9:17; MATTHEW 11:20-24 & LUKE 10:13-15. SEXUAL IMPENITENCE IN SPITE OF GOD’S DAMNATION IS IN PSALMS 78:31-32; AMOS 4:6; ISAIAH 9:13; JEREMIAH 2:30; 3:2-3; 5:3; 30:15; ZEPHANIAH 3:2; HAGGAI 2:17 & ROMANS 13:1-2. SEXUAL IMPENITENCE IN SPITE OF GOD’S GOODNESS IS IN ROMANS 2:4; 10:21 & JOB 15:11. THERE IS NO REMEDY FOR PERSISTENT SEXUAL IMPENITENCE IS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 36:16; 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:10; HEBREWS 6:4-6; 10:26-27 & ACTS 7:51-60. THE RESULTS OF SEXUAL IMPENITENCE: THE DIVINE WARNINGS AGAINST SEXUAL IMPENITENCE IS IN HEBREWS 3:7-19; 12:25; 2ND CHRONICLES 30:6-9; JEREMIAH 4:1; 18:9-10; EZEKIEL 14:6; HOSEA 14:1-2; MALACHI 3:7; PSALMS 95:7-8; REVELATION 2:5, 16 & LUKE 13:1-5. THE RESULTS OF SEXUAL IMPENITENCE: STORING UP SEXUAL WRATH FOR THE DAY OF JUDGMENT IS IN ROMANS 1:24-25; 2:5; 2ND CHRONICLES 24:20; 36:16-17; JOB 36:12; PROVERBS 1:24-26; AMOS 4:9 & 2ND PETER 2:21. DAMNATION IN CHILD KIND, CONDEMNATION IN WOMANKIND, JUDGMENT IN MANKIND, CHARGE IN THE LORDSHIP & LADYSHIP OF ANGEL KIND (SPIRITS, GHOSTS, PHANTOMS, SHADOWS, BOYS AND GIRLS, LAW KIND, AND DAMNATION IN LORD KIND AND LADY KIND AT EVERY LEVEL OF CREATION IS IN MATTHEW 11:20. HARDNESS OF HEART IS IN MATTHEW 13:13-15 & HEBREWS 3:7-11. SPIRITUAL BLINDNESS IS IN JOHN 12:40; ROMANS 11:8 & REVELATION 3:17. BEING FORSAKEN BY GOD IS IN 2ND KINGS 17:13-20 & 2ND CHRONICLES 29:6-9. THE EXAMPLES OF IMPENITENCE IS IN EXODUS 8:15; JUDGES 2:19; 1ST SAMUEL 8:19; NEHEMIAH 9:26-29; DANIEL 9:13-14; 2ND CHRONICLES 33:23; 36:13; JEREMIAH 6:15; MATTHEW 21:31; ROMANS 1:18-23; REVELATION 2:21-27; 9:20-21; 16:8-11; LUKE 18:18 & ACTS 7:1, 53-60. ALL ETERNAL SEXUALITY IS CUT OFF AND TOTALLY ABOLISHED BY ALL ETERNAL DEATHS AT 70 YEARS OF AGE BECAUSE IT A DIVINE MANDATE BY THE FATHER STEPHEN’S ORDINANCE AND IS IMMUTABLE AND THE FATHER STEPHEN WILL NOT RELENT SINCE PSALMS 90:10 & ROMANS 13:1-10. THE REASON MOSES AT 119 YEARS OF AGE & SOLOMON AFTER 80 YEARS OF AGE FELL IS BECAUSE THESE HOLY SCRIPTURES WAS NOT INSTITUTED UNTIL THE NEARING OF THE OLD TESTAMENT.**

**THE SEXUAL CORRUPTING INFLUENCE OF SEXUAL IMPERFECTION: THE CREATION IS IMPERFECT BECAUSE OF SEXUAL CORRUPTION IN THE WORLD THROUGH LUST IS IN 2ND PETER 1:4; GENESIS 3:17-19; 5:29 & ROMANS 8:20-22. SEXUAL IMPERFECTION IS EXPRESSED IN THE SEXUAL CORRUPTION AND SEXUAL DEATH AT 120 YEARS OR AT 70 YEARS TO 80 YEARS IS IN GENESIS 6:1-7; PSALMS 90:3-10; 103:15-16; 2ND PETER 1:4; 2ND SAMUEL 14:14; ECCLESIASTES 12:1-7; JAMES 1:10 & 1ST PETER 1:24. THE SEXUAL IMPERFECTION OF THE SPIRITUAL CREATION IS IN JOB 4:18; JUDE 6 & 2ND PETER 2:4. THE UNIVERSAL SEXUAL IMPERFECTION OF HUMAN BEINGS AS MAN IS IN ROMANS 3:23; GENESIS 6:5; 1ST KINGS 8:46; 2ND CHRONICLES 6:36; PSALMS 13:3; 130:3; PROVERBS 20:9; ECCLESIASTES 7:20; ISAIAH 53:6; 64:6; GALATIANS 3:22 & JAMES 3:2. THE SEXUAL IMPERFECTION OF THE HOUSEHOLD OF FAITH: ISRAEL AND HER LEADERS CALLED THE LORDSHIP OF THE INFALLIBLE LAW [HEBREWS 7:19] IS IN NEHEMIAH 9:16, 34; JEREMIAH 2:21; 50:6; JUDGES 2:11-13; PSALMS 106:39; ISAIAH 3:14; EZEKIEL 20:30 & MICAH 3:1-3. THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH AND ITS LEADERS CALLED THE LORDSHIP OF THE INFALLIBLE CHURCH [REVELATION 3:2] IS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:20; PHILIPPIANS 3:12; 1ST CORINTHIANS 3:1-3; 13:12; COLOSSIANS 2:20; HEBREWS 5:12; 1ST JOHN 1:8 & REVELATION 3:2, 17. GOD’S HOLY PURPOSES AND SEXUAL IMPERFECTION: SEXUAL IMPERFECTION IS CONTRARY TO GOD’S DIVINE PURPOSE, DIVINE WORK AND DIVINE PLAN IN ACTS 5:38-39. IN THE HOLY BIBLICAL CREATION AS A WHOLE IS IN GENESIS 1:31. FOR HOLY BIBLICAL INDIVIDUALS IS IN EPHESIANS 1:4. FOR THE HOLY BIBLICAL CHURCH IS IN EPHESIANS 5:25-27. FOR THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW IS IN JOHN 10:34-35 & JAMES 2:8-13. THE SEXUAL IMPERFECTION IS UNACCEPTABLE IN GOD’S PRESENCE: SACRIFICIAL ANIMALS MUST BE UNBLEMISHED FOR 40 YEARS IS IN DEUTERONOMY 15:21; 17:1; MALACHI 1:8; EXODUS 12:5; LEVITICUS 22:20-25; NUMBERS 28:31 & ACTS 7:42-43. THE PRIESTS [SERGEANTS], CHIEF PRIESTS [LIEUTENANTS] AND THE HIGH PRIESTS [CAPTAINS] MUST BE PHYSICALLY PERFECT IS IN LEVITICUS 21:17-23. MORAL SEXUAL IMPERFECTION SEPARATES TOTALLY FROM GOD IS IN ISAIAH 50:1; 59:2; 64:7; PSALMS 66:18; 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:9-10; EPHESIANS 5:5; HEBREWS 10:26-27 & REVELATION 21:27; 22:15. GOD’S PEOPLE SHOULD STRIVE AGAINST SEXUAL IMPERFECTION IS IN MATTHEW 5:48; GENESIS 17:1; DEUTERONOMY 18:13; PSALMS 34:14; ROMANS 12:9; 2ND CORINTHIANS 13:11; COLOSSIANS 1:28; 3:5; 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:22; 2ND TIMOTHY 2:19; HEBREWS 6:1; 12:14 & 2ND PETER 3:14. SEXUAL IMPERFECTION WILL BE DEALT WITH AT JESUS CHRIST’S RETURN: CREATION WILL BE REMADE IS IN 1ST JOHN 65:17; ISAIAH 66:22; MATTHEW 19:28; ROMANS 8:19-21; 2ND PETER 3:13 & REVELATION 21:1-5. GOD’S PEOPLE WILL BE PERFECTED IS IN 1ST JOHN 3:2 & PHILIPPIANS 3:20-21. SEXUAL EVIL WILL BE REMOVED AND ABOLISHED IS IN REVELATION 20:10; 21:4, 8; 22:1-5; ISAIAH 25:8; 65:19 & 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:8.**

**MORTALITY ORIGINATED IN THE FALL OF MAN IS IN GENESIS 2:16-17. IT IS THE DECREE OF GOD IS IN PSALMS 90:3, 5 & GENESIS 3:19; 6:3. IT IS UNIVERSAL IS IN ECCLESIASTES 3:20 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:22. IT IS INEVITABLE IS IN 2ND SAMUEL 14:14; JOB 30:23; ECCLESIASTES 3:2 & ROMANS 6:23. IT IS AN IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT FROM GOD IS IN ROMANS 5:12, 15-19. IT LEADS TO IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT IS IN HEBREWS 9:27 & 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:10. MORALITY EXTENDS TO THE CREATION IS IN ROMANS 8:20-21. HUMAN BEINGS ARE LIKENED TO ANIMALS IS IN ECCLESIASTES 3:19. HUMAN BEINGS ARE LIKENED TO THE GRASS IS IN PSALMS 90:5-6; 103:15-16; ISAIAH 40:6-7; 1ST PETER 1:24 & JAMES 1:10. THE NATURAL REACTION TO MORTALITY: A SENSE OF OPPRESSION [DEPRESSION] IS IN JOB 10:8-9. CAREFREE ABANDONED IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:32 & ISAIAH 22:13. THE GODLY REACTION TO MORTALITY: HUMILITY [HUMBLENESS] IS IN JOB 20:6-11; PSALMS 22:29; 89:48 & ECCLESIASTES 3:21-22. TRUST IS IN LUKE 12:25. THE PURSUIT OF WISDOM IS IN PSALMS 90:12. SAVING FAITH IS IN ISAIAH 55:6; PSALMS 39:4-8 & 2ND CORINTHIANS 6:2. THE STRUGGLE WITH SEX IS IN ROMANS 6:12; 7:14-25. DEATH IS NOT THE END: THE SPIRIT RETURNS TO GOD IS IN ECCLESIASTES 12:7 & PHILIPPIANS 1:23. THE BODY WILL BE RAISED IS IN DANIEL 12:2; 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:42-44, 53-54; ISAIAH 25:8; ROMANS 8:11 & 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:4. ETERNAL LIFE THROUGH JESUS CHRIST IS IN JOHN 11:25-26; MATTHEW 25:46; 2ND TIMOTHY 1:9-10; 1ST JOHN 5:11-12 & REVELATION 22:3-5. ETERNAL DAMNATION TO THE SEXUALLY WICKED IS IN MATTHEW 25:46 & REVELATION 14:11; 20:10, 15.**

**SEXUALITY THAT IS AGAINST THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW OR HOLY BIBLICAL CREATURE IS CALLED AN SEXUAL OFFENSE AND GOD WILL PUT THEM IN THE SEX OFFENDERS REGISTRY IN THE BOOK OF THE DEAD OR THE BOOK OF THE PROPHETS IN ACTS 7:42-43 & REVELATION 20:11-15. A LEGAL SEXUAL OFFENSE IS IN DEUTERONOMY 19:15-21; 21:22-23 & EXODUS 21:15-25; 22:1-5. A MORAL SEXUAL OFFENSE IS IN EZEKIEL 22:11; EXODUS 22:16-17; LEVITICUS 18:6-23; DEUTERONOMY 22:13-20; 2ND SAMUEL 3:8 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:9-10. AN OFFENSE TO OTHER CREATURES: ON A SEXUAL NATIONAL LEVEL IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 13:4; 2ND SAMUEL 10:6; 1ST CHRONICLES 19:6; JEREMIAH 24:9 & ACTS 7:51-53. ON A SEXUAL PERSONAL LEVEL IS IN 2ND SAMUEL 16:21; GENESIS 20:1-16; 40:1; 1ST SAMUEL 25:14-28; JOB 19:17; PROVERBS 17:9; 18:19; 19:11; MATTHEW 13:54-57; 15:1-12; 17:24-27; MARK 6:1-4; JOHN 6:53-66. THE SEXUAL OFFENSE AGAINST THE HOLY GOD IS IN 1ST KINGS 8:50-51; JOB 7:21; 10:14; 13:23; 14:16-17; 34:31-33; PSALMS 59:3; 139:24; ISAIAH 43:24; 44:22; 59:12; EZEKIEL 18:1-32; 33:10; 37:23; 39:24; AMOS 5:12; GALATIANS 5:17; 1ST PETER 2:11 & ACTS 5:38-39. THE OFFENSE AGAINST GOD’S HOUSE WHICH IS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S ADDRESS CALLED ZION IS IN ACTS 7:1-60 & NUMBERS 18:1, 23. THE THINGS OF GOD ARE AN OFFENSE TO SEXUAL PEOPLE IS IN JEREMIAH 6:10; 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:22-24 & GALATIANS 5:11. A SEXUAL STUMBLING-BLOCK AS AN OBJECT OF A SEXUAL OFFENSE IS IN ROMANS 14:13; LEVITICUS 19:14; MATTHEW 16:23; ROMANS 11:9-10; PSALMS 69:22-23; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:9 & 2ND CORINTHIANS 6:3. A SEXUAL STUMBLING-BLOCK FOR ONESELF IS IN EZEKIEL 14:3-4, 7. A HOLY DIVINE STUMBLING-BLOCK SET UP BY GOD FOR FALLEN SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS & FALLEN SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LADIES IS IN EZEKIEL 3:20 & ISAIAH 47:1-15.**

**THE NATURE OF AUTHORITY: THE ULTIMATE AUTHORITY BELONGS TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, WHO DOES AS HE PLEASES IS IN PSALMS 115:3; 135:6; 2ND CHRONICLES 20:6; JOB 9:12; 23:13; 42:2; ISAIAH 14:27; 43:13; 45:9; 46:10; DANIEL 4:35; ROMANS 9:19-21 & EPHESIANS 1:11. THE HUMAN HOLY AUTHORITY & DIVINE HOLY AUTHORITY: ALL HUMAN HOLY AUTHORITY & ALL DIVINE HOLY AUTHORITY IS GIVEN AND ONLY ESTABLISHED, INSTITUTED AND APPOINTED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN ROMANS 13:1-10; DANIEL 2:21; 4:17; 5:18-21; JOHN 19:11 & 1ST PETER 2:13-17. IT INVOLVES THE RIGHTFUL FREEDOM BY THE PERFECT HOLY LAW OF LIBERTY [JAMES 2:8-13] TO GIVE ORDERS IS IN MATTHEW 8:9; 25:23; JOHN 19:10; LUKE 7:8; 19:17; 20:20; 23:7; MARK 13:34; GENESIS 41:35; NUMBERS 27:20; DEUTERONOMY 1:15; JUDGES 9:29; EZRA 7:24; ESTHER 9:29; ISAIAH 22:21; JEREMIAH 38:10; 1ST PETER 2:13 & ACTS 6:10; 7:1-53; 9:14; 26:10, 12. IT IS LIMITED, UNLIKE THE FATHER STEPHEN’S AUTHORITY IS IN JOHN 19:10-11 & ACTS 5:38-39. THE RESPONSIBILITIES OF THOSE WITH HOLY AUTHORITY: THEY ARE TO ACT AS HOLY SERVANTS, NOT LORDING IT OVER CREATURES IS IN MATTHEW 20:25-28; MARK 10:42-45 & JOHN 13:4-15. THE ONLY TIME THE SUPREME AUTHORITY CAN LORD OVER CREATURES IS IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S AUTHORITY IN ROMANS 13:1 & ACTS 1:4-7; 5:38-39; 6:10; 7:1-8:3. THEIR HOLY AUTHORITY IS TO BE USED FOR THE BENEFIT OF OTHER CREATURES IS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 10:8; 13:10 & ROMANS 13:1-10. IT IS SOMETIMES NECESSARY TO WITHHOLD EXERCISING HOLY AUTHORITY FOR OTHER’S GOOD IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:1-7; 8:8-13; 9:4-18; 10:23-24. THE EXAMPLES OF THE HOLY AUTHORITY OF BELIEVERS: HOLY AUTHORITY OVER POSSESSIONS IS IN ACTS 5:4. HOLY AUTHORITY OVER THE WILL IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 7:37. THE HOLY AUTHORITY TO BECOME THE CHILDREN OF GOD IS IN JOHN 1:12. THE HOLY AUTHORITY OVER BELIEVERS IN ALL THEIR LIFETIME IS IN ROMANS 7:1. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SUPREME AUTHORITY OVER MONEY IS IN MALACHI 3:8-12. HOLY AUTHORITY OF HUMAN INSTITUTIONS IN THE CHURCH WORLD: SUPREME AUTHORITY IS GIVEN TO JESUS CHRIST AS THE HEAD OF THE CHURCH BY HIS FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORDIS IN ROMANS 13:1-2; EPHESIANS 1:22; 4:15; 5:23, 24 & COLOSSIANS 1:18. SPIRITUAL AUTHORITY UNDER JESUS CHRIST IN THE CHURCH IS POSSESSED & ATTAINED BY ELDERS: AS SHEPHERDS WHO TEACH AND CARE FOR THE FLOCK IS IN JOHN 21:15-17; EPHESIANS 4:11-13; 1ST TIMOTHY 3:2; 5:17; TITUS 2:1-10; 1ST PETER 5:2 & ACTS 20:28. AS OVERSEERS OR BISHOPS RULING THE CHURCH IS IN ROMANS 12:8; 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:12; 1ST TIMOTHY 5:17 & ACTS 20:28. THE RESPONSE OF THE CHURCH TO THE HOLY AUTHORITY OF THE ELDERS: ELDERS ARE TO BE OBEYED IS IN HEBREWS 13:17. ELDERS ARE TO BE HONORED AND RESPECTED IS IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:12-13 & 1ST TIMOTHY 5:17. PAUL’S LIMITS THE HOLY AUTHORITY OF WOMEN IN THE CHURCH IS IN 1ST TIMOTHY 2:12 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 11:5-6, 10; 14:33-37. THE REASON FOR THIS PROHIBITION DERIVES FROM GOD’S ORDER OF CREATION IS IN 1ST TIMOTHY 2:13-14 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 11:3, 7-10. THE KINDS OF HOLY AUTHORITY WITHIN THE CHURCH: HOLY AUTHORITY TO PREACH THE GOSPEL IS IN MATTHEW 28:18-19 & MARK 16:15. THE HOLY AUTHORITY TO EXCOMMUNICATE IS IN MATTHEW 18:15-18 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 5:1-5, 9-13. THE HOLY AUTHORITY TO FORGIVE SEXUALITY IS IN MATTHEW 18:18 & JOHN 20:23. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SUPREME AUTHORITY TO RELEASE AND EXPUNGE THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP THAT CAN NEVER BE FORGIVEN IS IN ACTS 7:59-60. THE HOLY AUTHORITY OF HUMAN INSTITUTIONS IN THE HOUSE WORLD: A HUSBAND IS GIVEN HEADSHIP OF HIS WIFE IS IN EPHESIANS 5:23. THE BASIS FOR THIS HEADSHIP: THE FATHER STEPHEN’S HEADSHIP OVER HIS SON JESUS CHRIST IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 11:3. JESUS CHRIST’S HEADSHIP OVER THE CHURCH IS IN EPHESIANS 5:23, 25. GOD’S ORDER OF CREATION IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 11:8-9 & GENESIS 2:20-22. THIS HEADSHIP HAS BEEN AFFECTED BY THE FALL OF MAN CONCERNING SEXUALITY IS IN GENESIS 3:16. HOW THIS HEADSHIP IS TO BE EXERCISED: A DIVINELY LOVING AND SACRIFICIAL NATURE IS IN EPHESIANS 5:25, 28, 33; COLOSSIANS 3:19 & 1ST PETER 3:7. AS JESUS CHRIST RULES AS HEAD OF THE CHURCH IS IN EPHESIANS 5:25-29. REGARDING HIS WIFE AS PART OF HIMSELF IS IN EPHESIANS 5:28-29 & 1ST PETER 3:7. CHRISTIAN WIVES ARE TO SUBMIT TO THEIR HUSBANDS IS IN EPHESIANS 5:22 & COLOSSIANS 3:18. THEY ARE TO FOLLOW THE EXAMPLE OF THE SUBMISSION OF THE CHURCH TO JESUS CHRIST IS IN EPHESIANS 5:24-25. THE HOLY FATHERS ARE HEADS OF THEIR FAMILIES IS IN GENESIS 18:19; 35:2; JOSHUA 24:15; EPHESIANS 6:45; 1ST TIMOTHY 3:4, 12 & TITUS 1:6. THE HOLY FATHERS’ AUTHORITY IS TO BE EXERCISED REASONABLY IS IN EPHESIANS 6:4 & COLOSSIANS 3:21. THE RESPONSE OF HOLY CHILDREN TO HOLY PARENTAL AUTHORITY FROM 0 TO 12 YEARS OF AGE: HOLY OBEDIENCE IS IN EPHESIANS 6:1; COLOSSIANS 3:20 & PROVERBS 6:20; 23:22. HOLY RESPECT IS IN EPHESIANS 6:2-3; DEUTERONOMY 5:16; 27:16; EXODUS 20:12; 21:15, 17; PROVERBS 19:26; 20:20; MATTHEW 19:19; MARK 10:19 & LUKE 18:20. THE KINDS OF HOLY AUTHORITY WITHIN THE FAMILY: HOLY AUTHORITY TO DISCIPLINE IS IN PROVERBS 19:18; 23:13; 29:17. HOLY AUTHORITY TO TEACH IS IN PROVERBS 1:8; 3:1; 13:1. HOLY AUTHORITY TO COMMAND IS IN COLOSSIANS 3:20; EPHESIANS 6:1; PROVERBS 6:20-23 & JAMES 2:8-13. THE HOLY AUTHORITY OF HUMAN INSTITUTIONS IN THE BUSINESS WORLD: WITHOUT HOLY AUTHORITY, SEXUALITY IS UNRESTRAINED AND OUT OF CONTROL IS IN ROMANS 1:24-26; 13:4; GENESIS 6:5 & JUDGES 19:11. ALL HUMAN HOLY AUTHORITIES ARE APPOINTED, INSTITUTED AND ESTABLISHED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN ROMANS 13:1-2; GENESIS 9:5-6; DANIEL 2:21, 37-38; 4:17; 5:18-21, 26; JOHN 19:11 & 1ST PETER 2:13. ALL HOLY RULERS ARE APPOINTED AS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SERVANTS TO DO GOOD OR MESSIANIC EVIL TO RESTRAIN EVIL IS IN ROMANS 13:4, 6; ISAIAH 45:1; JEREMIAH 25:9; 27:6; 43:10; 1ST TIMOTHY 2:2 & 1ST PETER 2:14. THE PROPER RESPONSE TO HUMAN HOLY AUTHORITIES: THEY ARE TO BE OBEYED BY EVERYONE UNDER THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORDIS IN ROMANS 13:1, 5-7; ECCLESIASTES 8:2; MATTHEW 22:17-21; MARK 12:14-17; LUKE 20:22-25; TITUS 3:1 & 1ST PETER 2:13-14. THEY ARE TO BE HIGHLY HONORED AND HIGHLY RESPECTED IS IN PROVERBS 24:21; ROMANS 13:7 & 1ST PETER 2:17. THEY ARE NOT TO BE OBEYED IF THEIR DEMANDS CONFLICT WITH THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN EXODUS 1:17; 1ST KINGS 21:3; DANIEL 3:18; 6:12; MATTHEW 22:21; MARK 12:17; HEBREWS 11:23; LUKE 20:25 & ACTS 4:19; 6:11-7:60. THEY ARE TO BE PRAYED FOR IS IN 1ST TIMOTHY 2:1-2; JEREMIAH 29:7 & ACTS 7:59-60. SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS ARE TO USE RIGHTS GRANTED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN’S HOLY AUTHORITIES IS IN ACTS 1:4-7; 5:38-39; 6:10; 7:1-53; 16:35-39; 22:22-29; 25:1-12. THE ABUSE OF HOLY AUTHORITY: THE DIVINE WARNINGS AGAINST THE ABUSE OF HOLY AUTHORITY: BY EMPLOYERS OVER THEIR EMPLOYEES IS IN EPHESIANS 6:9; LEVITICUS 25:43; DEUTERONOMY 24:14. BY FATHERS OVER THEIR CHILDREN IS IN EPHESIANS 6:4 & COLOSSIANS 3:21. BY HUSBANDS OVER THEIR WIVES IS IN COLOSSIANS 3:19. BY ELDERS OVER THE CHURCH IS IN 1ST PETER 5:2-3 & EZEKIEL 34:2-7. BY THOSE MISTREATING FOREIGNERS IS IN EXODUS 22:21; 23:9. BY LEADERS OVER THOSE WHO ARE LED IS IN MATTHEW 20:25-27; MARK 10:42-44 & LUKE 22:25-26. BY THOSE TAKING ADVANTAGE OF THE HELPLESS OR POOR IS IN EXODUS 22:22; PROVERBS 22:22; EZEKIEL 22:29 & ZECHARIAH 7:10. BY THOSE WHO OPPRESS OTHERS IS IN JEREMIAH 22:17; PSALMS 73:8; 119:134 & EZEKIEL 22:7. THE EXAMPLES OF THE ABUSE OF HOLY AUTHORITY IS IN GENESIS 16:6; EXODUS 1:11; 1ST KINGS 12:14 & JAMES 2:6. THE CIVIL AUTHORITIES: CIVIL AUTHORITIES ARE DIVINELY APPOINTED IN JOHN 19:11; ROMANS 13:1; 1ST SAMUEL 9:17; 16:1; PSALMS 78:70-71; PROVERBS 8:15-16; JEREMIAH 27:6; DANIEL 2:21, 37-38; 4:17, 32; 5:18-21, 26-28. CIVIL AUTHORITIES AS GOD’S SERVANT AND AGENTS IS IN ROMANS 13:4; ISAIAH 45:1; JEREMIAH 25:9; 27:6; 43:10 & ROMANS 13:6. CIVIL AUTHORITY EXERCISED FOR THE GOOD OF ALL AND IN ORDER TO PUNISH WRONGDOERS IS IN PROVERBS 19:12; 21:15; 29:4, 14; 1ST PETER 2:13-14; GENESIS 9:6; EZRA 7:26; PSALMS 72:12-14; 78:72; ROMANS 13:3-4; 1ST TIMOTHY 2:2 & ACTS 25:11. EVERYONE MUST SUBMIT TO CIVIL AUTHORITIES IS IN PROVERBS 24:21-22; TITUS 3:1; ECCLESIASTES 8:2-5; MATTHEW 17:24-27; 22:15-21; MARK 12:13-17; LUKE 20:20-25; ROMANS 13:1, 5-7 & 1ST PETER 2:13-14, 17. CIVIL AUTHORITIES ARE ONLY TO BE OBEYED IN WHAT IS LAWFUL ACCORDING TO HOLY SCRIPTURE IS IN EXODUS 1:17; 1ST KINGS 21:2-3; DANIEL 1:8; 3:28; 6:7-10; MATTHEW 22:21; MARK 12:17; HEBREWS 11:23; LUKE 20:25 & ACTS 4:19; 5:29.**

**ABOMINATIONS (FEMALE CATAMITES & MALE SODOMITES, BISEXUALITY, TRANSSEXUALS AND**

**HERMAPHRODITES)**

**AN ABOMINATION BASICALLY MEANS “TO DEPRECATE AS AN ILL OMEN” FROM THE LATIN WORD *ABOMINARI*. ALSO, THE ENGLISH WORDS THAT DERIVES FROM SHAQATS MEANING “SHIQQUTS (SHIQQUWTS)” OR SHEQETS” AS A LOATHSOME, HATEFUL, SINFUL, WICKED AND VILE RECEPTION. THE WORD ABOMINATION DENOTES GRAVE MORAL OFFENSES BY TOEBA OR TOBA. IT IS MOSTLY CONSIDERED AS A TABOO OR TAPU MEANING IT IS FORBIDDEN. THE TERM SHIQQUWTS IS TRANSLATED ABOMINATION BY ALMOST ALL TRANSLATION OF THE BIBLICAL TEXTS WHICH IN MOST CASES CONCERNS IDOLATRY OR MARTIAL FORNICATION AS LOATHSOME AND DETESTABLE IN TOBIT 4:12-13. THE TWO TERMS OF SHEQETS AND SHAQETS ARE USED FOR DIETARY VIOLATIONS IN THE HEBREW. ANOTHER WORD THAT IS ABHORRED IS ZAAM IN THE GREEK. SOME SCRIPTURES THAT CONCERN THE WORD SHIQQUWTS ARE FOUND IN DANIEL 9:27; 11:31; 12:11; 1ST MACCABEES 1:54; ISAIAH 66:3; DEUTERONOMY 29:17; EZEKIEL 20:7; 1ST KINGS 11:5-7; 2ND KINGS 23:24 AND JEREMIAH 13:27. ALSO SOME SCRIPTURES THAT CONCERN THE WORD SHEQATS ARE FOUND IN LEVITICUS 11:10-13, 23, 41. ALSO SOME SCRIPTURES THAT CONCERN THE WORD SHAQATS ARE FOUND IN LEVITICUS 11:11, 13, 43; 20:25; PSALMS 22:24 AND DEUTERONOMY 7:26. ALSO TOEBA IS USED IN THREE WAYS. FIRST, EVERY SHEPHERD WAS CONSIDERED AN ABOMINATION TO THE EGYPTIANS IN GENESIS 46:34. SECOND, CONCERNS PHARAOH GRANTING TO THE ISRAELITES TO HOLD A FESTIVAL AND OFFER THEIR SACRIFICES TO EGYPT. BUT MOSES REFUSED BY NOT GIVING PERMISSION TO SACRIFICE “THE ABOMINATION OF THE EGYPTIANS” IN EXODUS 8:26. THIRD, THERE ARE SEVEN THINGS LISTED AS AN ABOMINATION IN PROVERBS 6:16-18. THEY ARE A LYING TONGUE, HANDS THAT SHED INNOCENT BLOOD, HAUGHTY EYES OR PROUD LOOK, FEET THAT ARE SWIFT TO RUNNING IN MISCHIEF, A HEART THAT DEVISES WICKED IMAGINATIONS (SCHEMES), A FALSE WITNESS WHO SPEAKS LIES & ONE THAT SOWS DISCORD AMONG BRETHREN. SOME SCRIPTURES CONCERNING THE WORD TOEBA ARE FOUND IN DEUTERONOMY 7:25; 13:14; 14:3; 22:5; 23:18; 24:2-4; 25:13-19; ISAIAH 44:19; EZEKIEL 16:22, 58; 18:10-13; 33:26; LEVITICUS 18:22, 27-30; 1ST KINGS 14:24; JEREMIAH 7:9, 10; 32:35 & PROVERBS 11:1; 12:22. ALSO ARE SOME SCRIPTURES THAT CONCERN THE WORD TAAB ARE FOUND IN THE OKJV IN DEUTERONOMY 7:26; 23:7; JOB 15:16; 19:19; 30:10; PSALMS 5:6; 53:1; 106:40; 107:18; 119:163; AMOS 5:10; MICAH 3:9; 1ST CHRONICLES 21:6; ISAIAH 14:19; 49:7; EZEKIEL 16:25, 52 AND 1ST KINGS 21:26. IN ROMANS 1:24-27 DECLARES THAT WOMEN WITH WOMEN (CATAMITES) WENT AGAINST NATURE AND MEN WITH MEN (SODOMITES) BURNED IN LUST FOR EACH OTHER. IN THE STORY OF EZEKIEL 1-10 IT TELLS US THAT THE CHERUBIM OR LIVING CREATURES CONTROL AND ISOLATES THE GREATER ABOMINATIONS AND WICKED ABOMINATIONS COMMITTED IN THE TEMPLE. EZEKIEL THE PRIEST/PROPHET WAS AUTHORIZED TO LOOK BEHIND CLOSED DOORS OF ALL THE ABOMINATIONS BEING COMMITTED, BUT NOT TO ACT ON IT. ALSO, JOHN THE REVELATOR IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION WAS ALSO AUTHORIZED TO LOOK UPON THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS & THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH IN REVELATION 17:1-18, BUT NOT TO ACT ON IT THROUGH ONE OF THE SEVEN ANGELS (STEPHEN IN ACTS 6:15, JESUS IN REVELATION 22:16, MICHAEL, GABRIEL, URIEL (JEREMIEL), RAPHAEL AND REMPHAN) THAT TOLD AND SHOWED HIM THESE THINGS. ALSO BABYLON’S FALL WAS CONFIRMED IN REVELATION 18:1-19:10. IN 1ST KINGS 11:1-13 CONCERNING SOLOMON’S 80 YEAR KINGDOM OF WISDOM FALLING BECAUSE OF IDOLATRY WHICH IS MARITAL FORNICATION IN TOBIT 4:12-13 CONCERNING THE ABOMINATION OF ASHTORETH THE GODDESS OF THE SIDONIANS, THE ABOMINATION OF THE MOLECH AS SUKKOTH (MILCOM) OF THE AMMONITES (IT MAY POSSIBLY REFER TO MOLOCH WHICH CONCERNS CHILD PORNOGRAPHY IN ACTS 7:42-43), THE ABOMINATION OF CHEMOSH OF MOAB BY WHICH SOLOMON COMMITTED THESE THINGS WITH HIS FOREIGN WIVES THAT HE SEXUALLY LOVED. BISEXUALITY IS THE SEXUAL ACT OR AN ORIENTATION INVOLVING PHYSICAL ATTRACTION TO BOTH MALES AND FEMALES WHICH IS PROVEN IN REVELATION 17:4; 18:6 CONCERNING THE MIXED GOLDEN CUP. TRANSSEXUALS ARE FOUND IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 14:26. ALSO IN DEUTERONOMY 22:5 DECLARES “THE WOMAN SHALL NOT (SKIN) WEAR [TO HAVE AN PERMANENT OPERATION TO CHANGE YOUR SEX] THAT WHICH PERTAINETH UNTO A MAN, NEITHER SHALL A MAN PUT ON A WOMAN’S (SKIN) GARMENT [TO HAVE AN PERMANENT OPERATION TO CHANGE YOUR SEX]: FOR ALL THAT DO SO ARE ABOMINATION UNTO THE LORD THY GOD.” HERMAPHRODITES ALSO CALLED SHE-MALES WHICH MEAN “INTERSEX” WHICH IS THE ONES WHO HAVE BOTH SEX GLANDS, WHO CAN ENGAGE IN BOTH MALES AND FEMALES SEXUALLY. THIS KIND OF HERMAPHRODITE MAYBE THE ANTICHRIST WHICH IS ASSOCIATED WITH THE NUMBER 666 & IN THE GREEK TRANSLATION IS THE SAME NUMBER 666 LISTED AS THE NUMBER XXX IN DNA & PERVERTED SEXUAL EROS LOVE PORNOGRAPHY (SHORT FOR PORN CALLED PORNEIA IN THE GREEK) LINKED TO THE 24 ORDERS OF THE EVIL GIANTS PLACED IN BOOK OF THE PROPHETS IN GENESIS 6:1-5; ACTS 7:42-43 & REVELATION 13:18. ALSO THE NUMBER 666 REFERS TO THE NAME NERON CAESAR WHICH IS CODED NERO THE ROMAN EMPEROR THAT KILLED CHRISTIANS (LORDS) & SAINTS (LORDS) IN 55AD TO 68AD. ALSO IN THE NAME OF KING NEBUCHADREZZAR FROM THE BOOK OF DANIEL IS THE NUMBER 663 AND THE NAME NEBUCHADREZZUR IN THE BOOK OF JEREMIAH THE NUMBER IS 669, WHICH MIDWAY IS THE NUMBER 666 AND IF THE MYSTERIES OF JEREMIAH IS ASSOCIATED WITH REVELATION, NEBUCHADNEZZAR CAME, BIDDEN BY GOD TO CRUSH GOD’S PEOPLE MAY PREFIGURE THE END-TIMES BEAST OVERCOMING GOD’S SAINTS (LORDS) IN REVELATION 13:7. THE ACT OF COMMITTING AN ABOMINATION IS AN SEXUAL EROS LOVE APOSTASY AGAINST THE LORD IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:4-12 & IS STRICTLY FORBIDDEN TO THE LORD’S PEOPLE, THESE WHO ACT ON THESE THINGS WILL BE DESTROYED BY THE BREATH OF HIS MOUTH AND BRIGHTNESS OF HIS COMING IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:8.**

**SIN IS AN ABOMINATION: THE FATHER STEPHEN DETESTS IT IS IN LEVITICUS 18:26-30; 20:13; PROVERBS 6:16-19; 26:24-26; 28:8 & ISAIAH 66:3-4. THE ABOMINATION OF BABYLON THE GREAT IS IN REVELATION 14:8; 17:3-6; 19:1-2 & JEREMIAH 51:6-8. IDOLATRY IS AN ABOMINATION IS IN JEREMIAH 4:1-2; 7:30; 16:18; 32:32-35; DEUTERONOMY 7:25-26; 12:31; 18:9-13; 27:15; 29:17-18; 32:15-16; 1ST KINGS 11:4-8; 2ND KINGS 23:13; ISAIAH 44:19; EZEKIEL 5:9; 7:20; 8:5-18; 11:17-21; 20:30; HOSEA 9:10; ROMANS 1:21-27 & 1ST PETER 4:3. UNCLEAN ANIMALS ARE AN ABOMINATION IS IN ISAIAH 65:2-5; 66:17; LEVITICUS 7:21; 11:13-20, 41-42 & REVELATION 18:2. THE ABOMINATION THAT CAUSES DESOLATION IS IN DANIEL 9:25-27; 11:29-32; 12:11-12; MATTHEW 24:15-21; MARK 13:14-19 & REVELATION 13:14-15.**

**SODOM AND GOMORRAH’S LOCATION IS IN GENESIS 10:19; 13:10-12. SODOM BECAME LOT’S HOME IS IN GENESIS 13:10-12. SODOM AND GOMORRAH AT WAR: SODOM AND GOMORRAH, WITH OTHER CITIES OF THE PLAIN, DEFEATED BY THE ALLIANCE OF FOUR KINGS IS IN GENESIS 14:1-12. ABRAM RESCUES LOT AND IS HONORED BY THE KING OF SODOM AND HIS ALLIES IS IN GENESIS 14:13-24. THE WICKEDNESS OF SODOM AND GOMORRAH IS IN GENESIS 13:13; 18:20-21; 19:1-9. ABRAHAM PLEADS FOR THE RIGHTEOUS IN SODOM AND GOMORRAH IS IN GENESIS 18:16-32. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S JUDGMENT AGAINST SODOM AND GOMORRAH IS IN GENESIS 19:13, 23-29; DEUTERONOMY 29:23 & LUKE 17:29. THE STORY OF SODOM AND GOMORRAH BECOMES A PICTURE OF HUMAN SINFUL SEXUALITY AND DIVINE JUDGMENT IS IN JUDE 7; ISAIAH 3:9; 13:19; JEREMIAH 23:14; LAMENTATIONS 4:6; EZEKIEL 16:44-58; AMOS 4:11; MATTHEW 10:15; 11:23-24; 2ND PETER 2:6-9 & LUKE 10:12; 17:28-30.**

**GOD’S CREATION ORDER FOR HOLY DIVINE INTERCOURSE IS IN GENESIS 1:27-28; 2:18-24. JESUS CHRIST AND PAUL ENDORSED GOD’S CREATIVE ORDER IS IN MARK 10:6-9; MATTHEW 19:4-5 & EPHESIANS 5:31. OT PROHIBITIONS OF HOMOSEXUAL PRACTICE IS IN LEVITICUS 18:22; 20:13. HOMOSEXUAL PRACTICE IS INCOMPATIBLE WITH THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:9-10 & 1ST TIMOTHY 1:9-11. MAGICAL SEXUAL DISORDER AT EVERY LEVEL IS THE ONE CONSEQUENCE OF ALWAYS REJECTING GOD IS IN ROMANS 1:21-27; 1ST KINGS 14:24; 15:12 & 2ND KINGS 23:7. THE EXAMPLES OF HOMOSEXUAL PRACTICE IS IN GENESIS 19:4-8; JUDE 7 & JUDGES 19:16-24.**

**HOMOSEXUALITY IS AN INCURABLE RELATIONSHIP BECAUSE NONE, I MEAN NONE OF THE LORDS PAID FOR HOMOSEXUAL ACTS. THE LORD JESUS CHRIST ONLY PAID FOR HOMOSEXUALITY AT A DISTANCE AND NOT THE CORRUPTIBLE ACTS IN ITSELF IN ROMANS 1:21-28. MATTER A FACT, THE LORD JESUS CHRIST DID NOT PAY FOR ANY SEXUAL ACTS ALSO BECAUSE THE CRUCIFIXION LAWS DID NOT REQUIRE IT AND THE FATHER STEPHEN ONLY PAID FOR SEXUAL ACTS IN THE STONING LAWS IN ACTS 7:59-60. THE LORD JESUS CHRIST WAS NOT STONED TO DEATH AND HE ONLY WAS PERSECUTED FOR A MINUTE IN JOHN 10:31-39 & ACTS 9:4-6. THE REASON THE HOMOSEXUAL ACTS IS INCURABLE BECAUSE IT TOTALLY GOES AGAINST THE FATHER STEPHEN’S ORDER OF CREATION WITH ADAM AND EVE. THIS WAS ADAM AND EVE AND NOT ADAM AND STEVE. THIS MEANS THAT IT IS TOTALLY EVIL IN NATURE AND NO GOOD CAN COME FROM EVIL. THE FATHER STEPHEN DESTROYED SODOM AND GOMORRAH FOR THIS SAME REASON AND LOT AND HIS FAMILY WAS THE ONLY ONES TO ESCAPE THE ETERNAL DESTRUCTION ONLY BECAUSE THEY OBEY THE FATHER STEPHEN IN GENESIS CHAPTER 18:16-19:29. ALSO ANY CREATURE THAT APPROVES OF THE PRACTICES OF HOMOSEXUAL ACTS IN THEIR KNOWLEDGE IS JUST AS EVIL AS ACTING, DOING AND THINKING UPON IT IN ROMANS 1:32. FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN JUDGES IMPARTIALLY AND HAS NO RESPECT OF PERSONS IN ACTS 10:34-35 & 1ST PETER 1:17-21.**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN CREATES ORDER OUT OF CHAOS: THE FATHER STEPHEN CREATES SOMETHING OUT OF NOTHING IS IN GENESIS 1:1-2; PSALMS 33:9; 148:5-6; ROMANS 4:17 & HEBREWS 11:3. THE FATHER STEPHEN BRINGS ORDER TO HIS CREATION IS IN GENESIS 1:14-19; JOB 9:8; PSALMS 8:3; ISAIAH 45:12; 48:13. CHAOS THREATENS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S ORDER: LIFE AND ORDER IN CREATION MUST BE SUSTAINED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN JOB 12:10; 34:14-15; PSALMS 104:29; ISAIAH 42:5; COLOSSIANS 1:16-17; HEBREWS 1:1-3 & JOHN 1:1-5. THE RAGING SEA AS A SYMBOL OF CHAOS IS IN EXODUS 15:8; PSALMS 46:2-3; 69:2, 15; 77:16; 104:7-9; PROVERBS 8:29; ZECHARIAH 10:11; MATTHEW 8:23-27; MARK 4:36-41 & LUKE 8:22-25. THREATENING NATIONS ARE LIKENED TO THE RAGING SEAS AS BRINGERS OF CHAOS IS IN ISAIAH 17:12-13; PSALMS 46:6 & JEREMIAH 46:7. SPIRITUAL AND POLITICAL CHAOS IS IN JUDGES 17:6; EPHESIANS 4:14 & GALATIANS 1:7. THE FATHER STEPHEN USES CHAOS AS A JUDGMENT IS IN ISAIAH 24:1, 3-4, 10-12, 17-21; 27:10; 32:14; 34:11; ZEPHANIAH 1:14-15 & REVELATION 6:15-17. FLOODWATERS AS A SYMBOL OF THE CHAOS OF JUDGMENT IS IN GENESIS 6:17; JOB 20:28; 22:16; ISAIAH 8:7 & JONAH 2:3. PANIC AND DESTRUCTION CHARACTERIZE THE CHAOS THAT FOLLOWS JUDGMENT IS IN JUDGES 7:22; 1ST SAMUEL 14:20; 2ND CHRONICLES 20:22-23; ISAIAH 19:2; EZEKIEL 38:21; HAGGAI 2:22 & ZECHARIAH 14:13.**

**THE EXAMPLES OF PEOPLE IN CONFUSION IS IN 2ND SAMUEL 18:29; ESTHER 3:15; LUKE 21:25-26 & ACTS 17:8; 19:32. THE FATHER STEPHEN SENDS CONFUSION AS JUDGMENT: THE RIGHTEOUS ASK THE FATHER STEPHEN TO CONFUSE THEIR ENEMIES IS IN PSALMS 35:26; 40:14; 55:9; 70:2. THE FATHER STEPHEN SENDS CONFUSION ON ISRAEL’S ENEMIES IS IN EXODUS 23:37; DEUTERONOMY 7:23 & PSALMS 71:24. ISRAEL, TOO, MAY EXPERIENCE CONFUSION IS IN DEUTERONOMY 28:20; 28:28; 2ND CHRONICLES 15:5-6 & JEREMIAH 51:34. THE EXAMPLES OF THE FATHER STEPHEN SENDING CONFUSION IS IN GENESIS 11:7-9; JOSHUA 10:10; 1ST SAMUEL 14:20 & 2ND CHRONICLES 20:22-23. SPIRITUAL CONFUSION IS HUMANITY’S NATURAL STATE IS IN ISAIAH 41:29; 57:20-21; 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:18; 2:14 & 2ND CHRONICLES 4:3-4. CONFUSION RELATING TO THE FATHER STEPHEN: CONFUSION AMONG THE JEWS IS IN MATTHEW 12:23-24; 14:1-2; MARK 3:22; 6:14-16; JOHN 3:4; 6:52; 2ND CORINTHIANS 3:14; LUKE 9:7-9; 11:15 & ACTS 2:6-7, 12. CONFUSION AMONG THE FATHER STEPHEN’S DISCIPLES IS IN MATTHEW 8:27; 17:4; MARK 4:41; 9:5-6; 16:8; JOHN 6:60; 16:17-19 & LUKE 9:33-34; 24:22-25. THE FURTHER EXAMPLES OF BELIEVERS IN CONFUSION: CONFUSION OVER THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PURPOSES IS IN PSALMS 73:12-14; ECCLESIASTES 7:15; ISAIAH 21:3-4; DANIEL 4:19; HABAKKUK 1:2-4; 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:8; 7:5 & GALATIANS 4:19-20. CONFUSION OVER SOUND DOCTRINE IS IN GALATIANS 1:6-7; 4:9, 17; 5:10. THE REMEDIES FOR CONFUSION: CONFUSION DISPELLED BY ASKING THE FATHER STEPHEN FOR UNDERSTANDING IS IN JEREMIAH 33:3 & JAMES 1:5. CONFUSION DISPELLED BY THE ENLIGHTENMENT OF THE HOLY GHOST IS IN JOHN 14:26; 16:13 & 1ST CORINTHIAN 2:9-10, 13. CONFUSION COMBATED BY THE TEACHING OF WISE LEADERS IS IN 2ND TIMOTHY 2:24-25; 4:2-3; HEBREWS 13:17 & ACTS 20:28-30. CONFUSION DISPELLED BY THE INSTRUCTION OF HOLY SCRIPTURE IS IN PSALMS 119:103-105 & 2ND TIMOTHY 3:16. CONFUSION GOES AS BELIEVERS GROW TO SPIRITUAL MATURITY IS IN EPHESIANS 4:13-14; PHILIPPIANS 1:9-10 & HEBREWS 5:14.**

**HATING IN GENERAL: ABOUT HATRED**

**THERE IS A TIME TO HATE IN ECCLESIASTES 3:8, HATRED STIRS UP STRIFE IN PROVERBS 10:12, HE WHO HATES DISGUISES IT WITH HIS LIPS IN PROVERBS 26:24, THOUGH HIS HATRED BE COVERED WITH GUILE IN PROVERBS 26:26, THOSE WHO HATE YOU WILL RULE OVER YOU IN LEVITICUS 26:17.**

**CAUSES OF HATRED**

**HE WHO SPARES THE ROD [STAFF OR WAND] HATES HIS SON IN PROVERBS 13:24, A MAN OF EVIL DEVICES IS HATED IN PROVERBS 14:17, THE POOR IS HATED EVEN BY HIS NEIGHBOR IN PROVERBS 14:20, THE NATIONS WILL ABHOR HIM WHO TELLS THE WICKED THEY ARE RIGHTEOUS IN PROVERBS 24:24, LET YOUR FOOT BE SELDOM IN YOUR NEIGHBOR’S HOUSE LEST HE HATE YOU IN PROVERBS 25:17, IN THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL I HAVE SEEN A HORRIBLE THING IN HOSEA 6:10, THEY BECAME DETESTABLE LIKE THE THING THEY SEXUALLY LOVED IN HOSEA 9:10.**

**GOD HATING PEOPLE**

**BECAUSE OF THESE CUSTOMS GOD ABHORRED THEM IN LEVITICUS 20:23, I WILL LOATHE YOU IN LEVITICUS 26:30, YOU HATE ALL WORKERS OF INIQUITY IN PSALMS 5:5, THE LORD ABHORS MEN OF BLOODSHED AND DECEIT IN PSALMS 5:6, WHOEVER DOES THESE THINGS IS DETESTABLE TO THE LORD IN DEUTERONOMY 18:12, THE LORD DETESTS THOSE WHO WEAR CLOTHING OF THE OPPOSITE SEX IN DEUTERONOMY 22:5, THE LORD HATES HIM THAT SEXUALLY LOVES VIOLENCE IN PSALMS 11:5, JACOB I SEXLESS LOVED BUT ESAU I SEXLESS HATED IN MALACHI 1:2-3 & ROMANS 9:13, BECAUSE GOD HATES US HE BROUGHT US OUT OF EGYPT, WHICH IS NOT TRUE IN DEUTERONOMY 1:27, BECAUSE GOD HATES THEM HE HAS BROUGHT THEM TO KILL THEM IN THE WILDERNESS, WHICH IS NOT TRUE IN DEUTERONOMY 9:28, MY INHERITANCE ROARED AGAINST ME, SO I HATE HER IN JEREMIAH 12:8, GOD ABHORRED HIS HERITAGE IN PSALMS 106:40, AT GILGAL I BEGAN TO HATE THEM IN HOSES 9:15, HAVE YOU LOATHED ZION IN JEREMIAH 14:19.**

**GOD HATING THINGS**

**SIX OR SEVEN THINGS THAT ARE AN ABOMINATION, WHICH THE LORD HATES IN PROVERBS 6:16-19, THE LORD HATES A FALSE BALANCE IN PROVERBS 11:1, YOU HATE THE SEXUAL DEEDS OF THE NICOLAITANS, WHICH I ALSO HATE IN REVELATION 2:6, THE LORD HATES SACRED PILLARS IN DEUTERONOMY 16:22, THE LORD DETESTS THE EARNINGS OF PROSTITUTES IN DEUTERONOMY 23:18, THE LORD DETESTS DIFFERENT WEIGHTS AND MEASURES IN DEUTERONOMY 25:16, UNCLEAN ANIMALS ARE DETESTABLE IN LEVITICUS 11:10, 11, 12, 20, 23, 41–43, SACRIFICING BLEMISHED ANIMALS IS DETESTABLE TO THE LORD IN DEUTERONOMY 17:1, I HATE YOUR FEASTS AND OFFERINGS IN ISAIAH 1:13-14, THE NATIONS DO EVERY ABOMINABLE THING WHICH THE LORD HATES IN SERVING THEIR GODS IN DEUTERONOMY 12:31, I HATE THE PRIDE OF JACOB IN AMOS 6:8, I HATE FALSE OATHS IN ZECHARIAH 8:17, I HATE YOUR FESTIVALS IN AMOS 5:21, I HATE DIVORCE AND COVERING ONE’S GARMENT WITH VIOLENCE IN MALACHI 2:16.**

**ABOMINATIONS IN GENERAL**

**DO NOT IMITATE THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE NATIONS IN DEUTERONOMY 18:9, I WILL BRING ALL YOUR ABOMINATIONS ON YOU IN EZEKIEL 7:3, 8, IF HE COMMITS ABOMINATION IN EZEKIEL 18:12, AS FOR THOSE WHOSE HEART GOES AFTER THEIR DETESTABLE THINGS AND ABOMINATIONS IN EZEKIEL 11:21, THEY PUT THEIR ABOMINATIONS IN THE HOUSE CALLED BY MY NAME---STEPHEN YAHWEH IN JEREMIAH 7:30; 32:34, BECAUSE YOU HAVE DEFILED MY SANCTUARY WITH YOUR DETESTABLE THINGS IN EZEKIEL 5:11, ALAS, FOR THE EVIL ABOMINATIONS OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL IN EZEKIEL 6:11, DO YOU SEE THE GREAT ABOMINATIONS WHICH ISRAEL ARE COMMITTING HERE IN EZEKIEL 8:6, GO IN AND SEE THE ABOMINATIONS THEY ARE COMMITTING IN EZEKIEL 8:9, IS IT TOO LIGHT A THING FOR JUDAH TO COMMIT THESE ABOMINATIONS IN EZEKIEL 8:17, THEY MADE THEIR DETESTABLE IMAGES IN EZEKIEL 7:20, YOU WILL SEE GREATER ABOMINATIONS IN EZEKIEL 8:6, 13, 15, BESIDES YOUR ABOMINATIONS AND HARLOTRIES IN EZEKIEL 16:22, MAKE KNOWN TO JERUSALEM HER ABOMINATIONS IN EZEKIEL 16:2; 22:2, THEY WERE HAUGHTY AND DID ABOMINATIONS IN EZEKIEL 16:50, YOU HAVE COMMITTED LEWDNESS IN ADDITION TO ALL YOUR ABOMINATIONS IN EZEKIEL 16:43, YOU HAVE MULTIPLIED YOUR ABOMINATIONS IN EZEKIEL 16:51, YOU MADE YOUR SISTERS APPEAR RIGHTEOUS BY YOUR ABOMINATIONS IN EZEKIEL 16:51, ABOMINATION HAS BEEN COMMITTED IN ISRAEL AND IN JERUSALEM IN MALACHI 2:11, YOU HAVE BORNE THE PENALTY FOR YOUR LEWDNESS AND ABOMINATIONS IN EZEKIEL 16:58, LET THEM KNOW THE ABOMINATIONS OF THEIR FATHERS IN EZEKIEL 20:4, I WILL MAKE THE LAND A WASTE BECAUSE OF THEIR ABOMINATIONS IN EZEKIEL 33:29, YOU COMMIT ABOMINATIONS IN EZEKIEL 33:26, THEY HAVE DEFILED MY HOLY NAME---STEPHEN YAHWEH BY THEIR ABOMINATIONS IN EZEKIEL 43:8, THEY WILL BEAR THEIR SHAME BECAUSE OF THEIR ABOMINATIONS IN EZEKIEL 44:13, ON THE WING OF ABOMINATIONS WILL COME ONE WHO MAKES DESOLATE IN DANIEL 9:27, THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION IN DANIEL 11:31; 12:11 & MATTHEW 24:15, A GOLDEN CUP FULL OF ABOMINATIONS AND THE FILTHY IMPURITY OF HER FORNICATIONS IN REVELATION 17:4, BABYLON, THE MOTHER OF PROSTITUTES AND OF EARTH’S ABOMINATIONS IN REVELATION 17:5.**

**PARTICULAR ABOMINATIONS**

**IT IS AN ABOMINATION FOR KINGS TO DO EVIL IN PROVERBS 16:12, IF A MAN TURNS AWAY FROM THE LAW, EVEN HIS PRAYER IS AN ABOMINATION IN PROVERBS 28:9, YOU MADE MY INHERITANCE AN ABOMINATION IN JEREMIAH 2:7, YOU MADE YOUR BEAUTY ABOMINABLE IN EZEKIEL 16:25, WHAT IS EXALTED AMONG MEN IS AN ABOMINATION TO GOD IN LUKE 16:15, AN ABOMINATION TO THE LORD: THE PERVERSE MAN IN PROVERBS 3:32; 11:20, THE PROUD OF HEART IN PROVERBS 16:5, THE WAY OF THE WICKED IN PROVERBS 15:9, HE WHO JUSTIFIES THE WICKED IN PROVERBS 17:15, HE WHO CONDEMNS THE RIGHTEOUS IN PROVERBS 17:15, LYING LIPS IN PROVERBS 12:22, EVIL PLANS IN PROVERBS 15:26, THE SACRIFICE OF THE WICKED IN PROVERBS 15:8, FEMALE PROSTITUTION IN DEUTERONOMY 23:18, MALE PROSTITUTION IN DEUTERONOMY 23:18, EATING PEACE OFFERINGS ON THE THIRD DAY IN LEVITICUS 19:7, INCENSE IN ISAIAH 1:13, GRAVEN IMAGES IN DEUTERONOMY 7:25-26, AN IDOL IN DEUTERONOMY 27:15, THE ONE WHO CHOOSES IDOLS IN ISAIAH 41:24, DIFFERING WEIGHTS IN PROVERBS 20:23, DIFFERING WEIGHTS AND MEASURES IN PROVERBS 20:10, REMARRYING THE WIFE YOU DIVORCED IN DEUTERONOMY 24:4.**

**TRULY REPENTING FROM ABOMINATIONS OR TO UN-FUCK YOURSELVES!**

**TURN YOUR FACES FROM ALL YOUR ABOMINATIONS IN EZEKIEL 14:6, MARK THE FOREHEADS OF THOSE WHO MOURN THE ABOMINATIONS BEING COMMITTED IN EZEKIEL 9:4, SO THEY MAY CONFESS THEIR ABOMINATIONS AMONG THE NATIONS IN EZEKIEL 12:16, ENOUGH OF YOUR ABOMINATIONS IN EZEKIEL 44:6, THEY WILL REMOVE ITS DETESTABLE THINGS AND ITS ABOMINATIONS IN EZEKIEL 11:18, IF YOU PUT AWAY YOUR ABOMINATIONS FROM MY PRESENCE IN JEREMIAH 4:1.**

**HATING GOD**

**HATERS OF GOD IN ROMANS 1:30, THOSE WHO HATE YOU HAVE RAISED THEMSELVES IN PSALMS 83:2, GOD WILL REPAY THOSE WHO HATE HIM WITH DESTRUCTION IN DEUTERONOMY 7:10, PUNISHING THOSE WHO HATE ME IN EXODUS 20:5, I WILL REPAY THOSE WHO HATE ME IN DEUTERONOMY 32:41, VISITING THE INIQUITY OF THE FATHERS ON THE CHILDREN OF THOSE WHO HATE ME IN DEUTERONOMY 5:9, LET THOSE WHO HATE YOU FLEE BEFORE YOU IN NUMBERS 10:35 & PSALMS 68:1, THOSE WHO HATE THE LORD WOULD CRINGE IN PSALMS 81:15, HE WHO HATES ME HATES MY FATHER [STEPHEN] ALSO IN JOHN 15:23, DO I NOT HATE THOSE WHO HATE YOU IN PSALMS 139:21, EVILDOERS HATE THE LIGHT IN JOHN 3:20, THE WORLD HATES ME BECAUSE I TESTIFY AGAINST IT IN JOHN 7:7, THE MAN’S CITIZENS HATED HIM IN LUKE 19:14, IF THE WORLD HATES YOU, IT HATED ME BEFORE IT HATED YOU IN JOHN 15:18, THEY HAVE SEEN AND HATED ME AND MY FATHER [STEPHEN] IN JOHN 15:24, ONCE WE WERE HATEFUL AND HATING IN TITUS 3:3, ALL WHO HATE WISDOM SEXUALLY LOVE DEATH IN PROVERBS 8:36.**

**ABOUT HATING PEOPLE**

**DO NOT HATE YOUR BROTHER IN LEVITICUS 19:17, HE WHO HATES HIS BROTHER IS IN DARKNESS IN 1ST JOHN 2:9, 11, HE WHO HATES HIS BROTHER IS A MURDERER IN 1ST JOHN 3:15, HE WHO SAYS, ‘I LOVE GOD’, AND HATES HIS BROTHER, IS A LIAR IN 1ST JOHN 4:20, HE WHO CONCEALS HATRED HAS LYING LIPS IN PROVERBS 10:18, A LYING TONGUE HATES ITS VICTIMS IN PROVERBS 26:28, ONE WHO HATES HIS NEIGHBOR AND KILLS HIM IN DEUTERONOMY 19:11, IF HE PUSHED HIM OUT OF HATRED IN NUMBERS 35:20, IF HE STRUCK HIM IN ENMITY IN NUMBERS 35:21, AGAPE LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AND AGAPE HATE YOUR ENEMY IN MATTHEW 5:43, MAY YOUR SEED POSSESS THE GATE OF THOSE WHO HATE THEM IN GENESIS 24:60, I WILL GIVE YOU INTO THE HANDS OF THOSE YOU HATE IN EZEKIEL 23:28, YOU SHOWED ANGER AND ENVY BECAUSE YOU HATED THEM IN EZEKIEL 35:11, MAY THE DREAM BE FOR THOSE WHO HATE YOU, ITS INTERPRETATION FOR YOUR ENEMIES IN DANIEL 4:19, HE WILL AGAPE HATE THE ONE MASTER AND AGAPE LOVE THE OTHER IN MATTHEW 6:24 & LUKE 16:13, LEST IN WAR THEY JOIN THOSE WHO HATE US IN EXODUS 1:10, MANY WILL BETRAY AND HATE EACH OTHER IN MATTHEW 24:10.**

**HATING THE RIGHTEOUS [SEXLESS]**

**THEY HATE HIM WHO SPEAKS THE TRUTH IN AMOS 5:10, DO NOT REPROVE A SCOFFER LEST HE HATE YOU IN PROVERBS 9:8, THEY HATE HIM WHO REPROVES IN THE GATE IN AMOS 5:10, MEN OF BLOODSHED HATE THE BLAMELESS IN PROVERBS 29:10, THE UPRIGHT MAN IS AN ABOMINATION TO THE WICKED [THIS MEANS THAT THE TOP ENGLISH LORD’S SEXLESS, SINLESS & GUILTLESS DICK IS KNOWN AS THE “ABOMINABLE DICK” TO ALL THE WICKED MOTHERFUCKERS & THE ENTIRE FALLEN FUCKING WORLD AS A WHOLE WHO WANTS TO FUCK DICK IN AN UNAUTHORIZED SEXUAL/HOMOSEXUAL UNION SHALL BE ARRESTED, KILLED & DAMNED BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12, WHICH IS A DAMN LIE [TO CHOOSE THE FUCKING MONEY ONLY IN MATTHEW 6:24; 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:13-15; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10; 1ST JOHN 1:8, 10 & LUKE 16:9, 11, 13] THAT SHALL BURN IN HELL IN ROMANS 1:21-28, 32; 3:4-23; JAMES 1:14-15; 3:14-16; 4:1-6 & REVELATION 20:1-3, 7-15; 21:8, AND IN THE SAME RESPECT, THE TOP ENGLISH LADY’S SEXLESS, SINLESS & GUILTLESS PUSSY IS KNOWN AS THE “ABOMINABLE PUSSY” TO ALL THE WICKED MOTHERFUCKERS & THE ENTIRE FALLEN FUCKING WORLD AS A WHOLE WHO WANTS TO FUCK PUSSY IN AN UNAUTHORIZED SEXUAL/HOMOSEXUAL UNION SHALL BE ARRESTED, KILLED & DAMNED BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12, WHICH IS THE DAMN LIE [TO CHOOSE THE FUCKING MONEY ONLY IN MATTHEW 6:24; 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:13-15; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10; 1ST JOHN 1:8, 10 & LUKE 16:9, 11, 13] THAT SHALL BURN IN HELL IN ROMANS 1:21-28, 32; 3:4-23; JAMES 1:14-15; 3:14-16; 4:1-6 & REVELATION 20:1-3, 7-15; 21:8 & THE TOP ENGLISH LORD’S SEXLESS, SINLESS & GUILTLESS DICK IS KNOWN AS THE “RIGHTEOUS DICK” TO ALL THE RIGHTEOUS FEMALE CREATURES & THE ENTIRE STANDING PERFECT WORLD AS A WHOLE WHO WANTS TO SCREW DICK IN AN AUTHORIZED DIVINE UNION SHALL BE ARRESTED, PROTECTED & JUSTIFIED BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12, WHICH IS THE DAMN TRUTH [TO CHOOSE THE SEXLESS LORD ONLY IN NUMBERS 23:19; MATTHEW 6:24, 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:12 & LUKE 16:9, 11, 13] THAT SHALL ENTER INTO HEAVEN IN NUMBERS 23:19; JAMES 1:13, 17; 3:13, 17-18; 4:7-10; REVELATION 4:1-5:14; 21:1:22-21 & ACTS 7:46-56; 17:23-31, AND IN THE SAME RESPECT, THE TOP ENGLISH LADY’S SEXLESS, SINLESS & GUILTLESS PUSSY IS KNOWN AS THE “RIGHTEOUS PUSSY” TO ALL THE RIGHTEOUS MALE CREATURES & THE ENTIRE STANDING PERFECT WORLD AS A WHOLE WHO WANTS TO SCREW PUSSY IN AN AUTHORIZED DIVINE UNION SHALL BE ARRESTED, PROTECTED & JUSTIFIED BY THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12, WHICH IS THE DAMN TRUTH [TO CHOOSE THE SEXLESS LORD ONLY IN NUMBERS 23:19; MATTHEW 6:24; 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:12:& LUKE 16:9, 11, 13] THAT SHALL ENTER INTO HEAVEN IN NUMBERS 23:19; JAMES 1:13, 17; 3:13, 17-18; 4:7-10; REVELATION 4:1-5:14; 21:1-22:21 & ACTS 7:46-56; 17:23-31] IN PROVERBS 29:27 [AT THE 0 TO 29 LEVELS, WHICH IS 30 LEVELS FROM LUKE 24:1-29:26 WITH THE USA TRIBULATION IN ACTS 29:1-2 IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN SUPREME AUTHORITY, EXCLUDING THE TOP ENGLISH REALM IN SUPREME LORDSHIP IN ACTS 30], THOSE WHO HATE THE RIGHTEOUS WILL BE [ETERNALLY] DAMNED IN PSALMS 34:21, THERE IS HATRED FOR THE PROPHET IN THE HOUSE OF HIS GOD IN HOSEA 9:8, YOUR INIQUITY AND HATRED ARE GREAT IN HOSEA 9:7.**

**HATING PEOPLES**

**IT IS AN ABOMINATION TO THE EGYPTIANS TO EAT WITH HEBREWS IN GENESIS 43:32, SHEPHERDS ARE DETESTABLE TO THE EGYPTIANS IN GENESIS 46:34, THE SACRIFICES WOULD BE DETESTABLE TO THE EGYPTIANS IN EXODUS 8:26, THE BLIND AND THE LAME WHO ARE HATED BY DAVID IN 2ND SAMUEL 5:8, MAY ALL WHO HATE ZION BE PUT TO SHAME IN PSALMS 129:5, GOD TURNED THE EGYPTIANS’ HEART TO HATE HIS PEOPLE IN PSALMS 105:25, ISRAEL HAD BECOME ODIOUS TO THE PHILISTINES IN 1ST SAMUEL 13:4, THE AMMONITES HAD BECOME ODIOUS TO DAVID IN 2ND SAMUEL 10:6 & 1ST CHRONICLES 19:6, THE JEWS OVERMASTERED THOSE WHO HATED THEM IN ESTHER 9:1, KILLING THOSE WHO HATED THEM IN ESTHER 9:16, THOSE WHO HATED THEM RULED OVER THEM IN PSALMS 106:41.**

**HATING INDIVIDUALS**

**ESAU BORE A GRUDGE AGAINST JACOB IN GENESIS 27:41, THE LORD SAW THAT LEAH WAS HATED IN GENESIS 29:31, THE LORD HAS HEARD THAT I WAS HATED IN GENESIS 29:33, AMNON DIVINELY HATED TAMAR MORE THAN HE HAD DIVINELY LOVED HER IN 2ND SAMUEL 13:15, ABSALOM HATED AMNON IN 2ND SAMUEL 13:22, MY FRIENDS ABHOR ME IN JOB 19:19, THEY ABHOR ME IN JOB 30:10, YOU WERE ABHORRED ON THE DAY YOU WERE BORN IN EZEKIEL 16:5, YOUR MOTHER LOATHED HER HUSBAND AND CHILDREN IN EZEKIEL 16:45, YOUR SISTERS LOATHED THEIR HUSBANDS AND CHILDREN IN EZEKIEL 16:45, YOU HATE ME IN GENESIS 26:27 & JUDGES 14:16, I THOUGHT YOU HATED HER IN JUDGES 15:2, HIS BROTHERS HATED JOSEPH IN GENESIS 37:4, THEY HATED JOSEPH ALL THE MORE WHEN HE TOLD HIS DREAM IN GENESIS 37:5, 8, DID YOU NOT HATE ME IN JUDGES 11:7, YOU DIVINELY HATE THOSE WHO DIVINELY LOVE YOU IN 2ND SAMUEL 19:6, REZON HATED ISRAEL IN 1ST KINGS 11:25, I HATE MICAIAH BECAUSE HE PROPHESIES EVIL IN 1ST KINGS 22:8 & 2ND CHRONICLES 18:7, THE BEAST AND THE TEN HORNS WILL HATE THE HARLOT IN REVELATION 17:16, THEY WILL LOATHE THEMSELVES FOR WHAT THEY HAVE DONE IN EZEK. 6:9.**

**HATING WITHOUT A CAUSE**

**MANY HATE ME WRONGFULLY IN PSALMS 38:19, THOSE WHO HATE ME WITHOUT A CAUSE IN PSALMS 35:19, THOSE WHO HATE ME WITHOUT A CAUSE ARE MORE THAN THE HAIRS OF MY HEAD IN PSALMS 69:4, THEY HATED ME WITHOUT A CAUSE IN JOHN 15:25.**

**PEOPLE BEING HATED**

**YOU HAVE MADE ME AN ABOMINATION TO MY FRIENDS IN PSALMS 88:8, THEY REPAY ME WITH HATRED FOR MY SEXLESS LOVE IN PSALMS 109:5, THEY SURROUNDED ME WITH WORDS OF HATRED IN PSALMS 109:3, BEHOLD WHAT I SUFFER FROM THOSE WHO HATE ME IN PSALMS 9:13, MY ENEMIES HATE ME WITH VIOLENT HATRED IN PSALMS 25:19, ALL WHO HATE ME WHISPER TOGETHER AGAINST ME IN PSALMS 41:7, YOU WILL MAKE YOURSELF ODIOUS TO YOUR FATHER IN 2ND SAMUEL 16:21, I AM LOATHSOME TO MY WIFE AND BROTHERS IN JOB 19:17, YOUR BROTHERS WHO HATE YOU CAST YOU OUT IN ISAIAH 66:5, YOU HAVE BEEN FORSAKEN AND HATED IN ISAIAH 60:15, I DELIVERED YOU TO THE DESIRE OF THOSE WHO HATE YOU IN EZEKIEL 16:27, I WILL GATHER THOSE YOU SEXUALLY LOVED AND THOSE YOU SEXUALLY HATED IN EZEKIEL 16:37, THEY WILL DEAL WITH YOU IN HATRED IN EZEKIEL 23:29, ALL MEN WILL HATE YOU BECAUSE OF ME IN MATTHEW 10:22, YOU WILL BE HATED BY ALL FOR MY NAME’S SAKE---STEPHEN YAHWEH IN MATTHEW 24:9; MARK 13:13 & LUKE 21:17, BLESSED ARE YOU WHEN MEN HATE YOU IN LUKE 6:22, IF THE WORLD HATES YOU, IT HATED ME BEFORE IT HATED YOU IN JOHN 15:18, THE WORLD HAS HATED THEM IN JOHN 17:14, DO NOT BE SURPRISED IF THE WORLD HATES YOU IN 1ST JOHN 3:13, I CHOSE YOU OUT OF THE WORLD, THEREFORE THE WORLD HATES YOU IN JOHN 15:19.**

**REACTION WHEN HATED**

**I WILL LOOK [IN TRIUMPH] ON THOSE WHO HATE ME IN PSALMS 118:7, I DESTROYED THOSE WHO HATED ME IN 2ND SAMUEL 22:41 & PSALMS 18:40, GOD DELIVERED ME FROM THOSE WHO HATED ME IN 2ND SAMUEL 22:18 & PSALMS 18:17, THAT WE SHOULD BE DELIVERED FROM THE HAND OF THOSE WHO HATE US IN LUKE 1:71, THOSE WHO HATE YOU WILL BE CLOTHED WITH SHAME IN JOB 8:22, THAT THOSE WHO HATE ME MAY SEE AND BE PUT TO SHAME IN PSALMS 86:17, YOU HAVE PUT TO SHAME THOSE WHO HATE US IN PSALMS 44:7, YOUR HAND WILL FIND OUT THOSE WHO HATE YOU IN PSALMS 21:8, I WILL STRIKE THOSE WHO HATE HIM IN PSALMS 89:23, LIFT UP THE ASS OF HIM WHO HATES YOU IN EXODUS 23:5, DO GOOD TO THOSE WHO HATE YOU IN LUKE 6:27.**

**HATING THINGS: HATING SEXUALITY**

**THE FEAR OF THE LORD IS TO HATE EVIL IN PROVERBS 8:13, LET THOSE WHO SEXLESS LOVE THE LORD HATE EVIL IN PSALMS 97:10, HATE EVIL, SEXLESS LOVE GOOD IN AMOS 5:15, HATE WHAT IS EVIL, HOLD FAST WHAT IS GOOD IN ROMANS 12:9, SELECT MEN WHO HATE VIOLENT GAIN IN EXODUS 18:21, I HATE EVERY FALSE WAY IN PSALMS 119:104, 128, A RIGHTEOUS MAN HATES FALSEHOOD IN PROVERBS 13:5, I HATE FALSEHOOD IN PSALMS 119:163, I HATE THE WORK OF THOSE WHO FALL AWAY IN PSALMS 101:3, HE WHO HATES BRIBES WILL LIVE IN PROVERBS 15:27, YOU SEXLESS LOVE RIGHTEOUSNESS AND SEXLESS HATE EVIL IN PSALMS 45:7 & HEBREWS 1:9, YOU WHO ABHOR IDOLS, DO YOU ROB TEMPLES IN ROMANS 2:22, I DO NOT DO WHAT I WANT, BUT WHAT I HATE IN ROMANS 7:15, HATING EVEN THE GARMENT SPOTTED BY THE FLESH IN JUDE 23, YOU HATE THE DEEDS OF THE NICOLAITANS, WHICH I ALSO HATE IN REVELATION 2:6, I HATE THE ASSEMBLY OF EVILDOERS IN PSALMS 26:5, I HATE THOSE WHO REGARD VAIN IDOLS IN PSALMS 31:6, I LOATHE THE TREACHEROUS IN PSALMS 119:158, THE SCOFFER IS AN ABOMINATION TO MEN IN PROVERBS 24:9, AN UNJUST MAN IS AN ABOMINATION TO THE RIGHTEOUS IN PROVERBS 29:27, DO I NOT HATE THOSE WHO HATE YOU IN PSALMS 139:21, I HATE THEM WITH PERFECT HATRED IN PSALMS 139:22, AS YOU HAVE NOT HATED BLOODSHED, BLOODSHED WILL PURSUE YOU IN EZEKIEL 35:6.**

**HATING UNCLEANNESS**

**THESE OF THE BIRDS YOU SHALL DETEST IN LEVITICUS 11:13, DO NOT MAKE YOURSELVES DETESTABLE THROUGH SWARMING THINGS IN LEVITICUS 11:43, THE PRACTICE OF HOMOSEXUALITY IS AN ABOMINATION IN LEVITICUS 18:22; 20:13, DO NOT PERFORM ABOMINABLE PRACTICES IN LEVITICUS 18:30.**

**HATING GOOD**

**YOU WHO SEXUALLY HATE GOOD AND SEXUALLY LOVE EVIL IN MICAH 3:2, MEN WILL BE HATERS OF GOOD IN 2ND TIMOTHY 3:3, I HAVE LIVED TOO LONG AMONG THOSE WHO HATE PEACE IN PSALMS 120:6, HOW LONG WILL FOOLS HATE KNOWLEDGE IN PROVERBS 1:22, THEY HATED KNOWLEDGE IN PROVERBS 1:29, HOW I HATED DISCIPLINE IN PROVERBS 5:12, HE WHO HATES REPROOF IS STUPID IN PROVERBS 12:1, TO TURN FROM EVIL IS AN ABOMINATION TO FOOLS IN PROVERBS 13:19, YOU WHO ABHOR JUSTICE AND TWIST EVERYTHING WHICH IS STRAIGHT IN MICAH 3:9.**

**HATING LIFE/ONESELF**

**I LOATHE MY LIFE IN JOB 9:21; 10:1, I LOATHE MY LIFE BECAUSE OF THE DAUGHTERS OF HETH IN GENESIS 27:46, I HATED LIFE IN ECCLESIASTES 2:17, HE WHO HATES HIS LIFE IN THIS WORLD WILL KEEP IT IN JOHN 12:25, I HATED ALL MY WORK IN ECCLESIASTES 2:18, YOU WILL LOATHE YOURSELVES FOR ALL THE EVIL YOU HAVE DONE IN EZEKIEL 20:43.**

**HATING OTHER THINGS**

**WE HATE THIS WORTHLESS FOOD IN NUMBERS 21:5, THEY HATED ALL KINDS OF FOOD IN PSALMS 107:18, HIS SOUL LOATHES FOOD IN JOB 33:20, UNTIL THE MEAT BECOMES LOATHSOME TO YOU IN NUMBERS 11:20, I MAKE THE REST OF THE WOOD INTO AN ABOMINATION IN ISAIAH 44:19, YOU WILL LOATHE YOURSELVES FOR YOUR INIQUITIES IN EZEKIEL 36:31, THE KING’S COMMAND WAS ABHORRENT TO JOAB IN 1ST CHRONICLES 21:6.**

**NOT HATING**

**DO NOT ABHOR AN EDOMITE OR AN EGYPTIAN IN DEUTERONOMY 23:7, KILLING UNINTENTIONALLY ONE YOU DID NOT HATE IN DEUTERONOMY 4:42; 19:4, 6 & JOSHUA 20:5, THE SEXUAL LOVE, SEXUAL HATE AND SEXUAL PASSIONS OF THE DEAD HAVE PERISHED IN ECCLESIASTES 9:6, HE WHO DOES NOT HATE FATHER & MOTHER CANNOT BE MY DISCIPLE IN LUKE 14:26, THE WORLD CANNOT HATE YOU BUT IT HATES ME IN JOHN 7:7.**

**HARLOTRIES, PROSTITUTIONS AND WHOREDOMS (WIZARDRY’S)**

**PROSTITUTION IS ALSO CALLED HARLOTRIES AND WHOREDOM’S AND IS THE ACT OF PROVIDING SEXUAL EROS LOVE FORBIDDEN SERVICES TO ANOTHER PERSON IN RETURN FOR A PAYMENT OF SOME SORT, MAINLY WITH MONEY FOR PAYMENT. PROSTITUTION IS DERIVED FROM TWO LATIN WORDS *PRO* WHICH MEANS “TO EXPOSE” AND *STATUERE* WHICH MEANS “TO PLACE UP FRONT.” ESCORTS AND WHORES ARE ALTERNATIVE NAMES FOR PROSTITUTE. NOT ALL ESCORTS ARE WHORES. THE ENGLISH WORD FOR WHORE DERIVES FROM *HORA* AND ITS ROOT IS *KA* MEANING “DESIRE.” ALSO, PROSTITUTE CAN MEAN DEBASEMENT OR THE MANUFACTURING OF AN UNWORTHY CAUSE. PROSTITUTION IS AT A HIGH RISK OF SEXUAL EROS LOVE DISEASES TRANSMITTED FROM ONE PARTNER TO ANOTHER. IN LEVITICUS 19:29 IT TELLS US THAT “DO NOT PROSTITUTE YOUR DAUGHTER, TO CAUSE HER TO BE A HARLOT, LEST THE LAND FALL INTO HARLOTRY.” IN LEVITICUS 20:5-6 IT DECLARES “THE LORD WILL SET HIS FACE AGAINST THAT MAN AND HIS FAMILY, AND THE LORD WILL CUT HIM OFF FROM HIS PEOPLE, AND ALL WHO PROSTITUTE THEM WITH HIM TO COMMIT HARLOTRY WITH MOLECH.” IN JEREMIAH 3:9 IT STATES OF HER CASUAL HARLOTRY WHICH CAME INTO BEING AS CASUAL SEXUAL EROS LOVE. IN EZEKIEL 16:15-36 IT TELLS US THAT SHE TRUSTED IN HER BEAUTY AND PLAYED THE HARLOT BECAUSE OF FAME, AND POURED OUT YOUR WHOREDOM’S ON EVERY ONE THAT PASSED BY WHO WOULD HAVE IT. WERE HER ACTS OF HARLOTRY A SMALL THING? BECAUSE IN HER ACTS OF HARLOTRY SHE FORGOT THE DAYS OF HER YOUTH, WHEN SHE WAS NAKED AND BARE STRUGGLING IN HER OWN BLOOD. SHE MADE HER BEAUTY TO BE ABHORRED. SHE COMMITTED HARLOTRIES WITH THE EGYPTIANS FLESHLY NEIGHBORS TO PROVOKE THE LORD IN ANGER. SHE EVEN MULTIPLIED HER ACTS OF HARLOTRY BUT WAS NOT SATISFIED. ALL MEN MAKE PAYMENTS TO HARLOTS, BUT YOU MADE PAYMENTS TO YOUR (EROS) LOVERS AND HIRED THEM TO COME FROM EVERYWHERE. SHE AS A HARLOT IS THE OPPOSITE OF A WOMAN THAT IS NOT SOLICITED TO BEING A HARLOT. THE LORD SAYS BECAUSE OF YOUR NAKEDNESS UNCOVERED AND ALL YOUR FILTHINESS IN YOUR HARLOTRY WITH ALL YOUR (EROS) LOVERS AND THE BLOOD OF YOUR CHILDREN WHICH YOU GAVE TO THEM. THE LORD WILL GATHER ALL YOUR (EROS) LOVERS OF WHOM YOU TOOK PLEASURE IN (EROS) LOVE OR HATRED AND WILL UNCOVER YOUR NAKEDNESS THAT YOUR NAKEDNESS SHALL BE SEEN. THE LORD WILL JUDGE YOU AS WOMEN WHO BREAK WEDLOCK OR AS SHED BLOOD ARE JUDGED. FURY AND JEALOUSY WILL COME FROM THE LORD. THE LORD WILL GIVE YOU INTO THEIR HAND AND THEY WILL BREAK DOWN YOUR SHRINES & HIGH PLACES. THE LORD WILL STRIP YOU OF YOUR CLOTHES AND TAKE YOUR BEAUTIFUL ORNAMENTS & LEAVE YOU BARE AND NAKED. THE LORD WILL BRING AN ASSEMBLY AGAINST HER AND THEY SHALL STONE YOU WITH STONES AND THRUST YOU WITH SWORDS, THEY SHALL BURN YOUR HOUSES TO THE GROUND AND EXECUTE JUDGMENTS IN THE SIGHT FROM OTHER WOMEN. THE LORD WILL MAKE YOU CEASE FROM PLAYING THE HARLOT & HIRING (EROS) LOVERS AT YOUR DISPOSAL. THE LORD’S FURIES WILL THEN REST AND HIS JEALOUSY WILL DEPART WHEN SHE STOPS ALL HER PLAYING AROUND. IN HOSEA 1:2-3:4 IT DECLARES THAT THE LORD GOD COMMANDED HOSEA TO MARRY GOMER WHICH WAS A HARLOT TO BE HIS WIFE OF HARLOTRY. HOSEA KNEW WHY THE LORD CALLED HIM TO THIS SPECIAL MINISTRY BECAUSE HE KNEW OF THE HARLOTRIES THAT HAVE BEEN DONE IN THE COUNTRY AND CITIES. THE LORD WILL BRING CHARGES AGAINST GOMER YOUR WIFE AND THE MOTHER OF YOUR CHILDREN FOR HER LOOSE LIFE STYLE WITH OTHER MEN BESIDES HER HUSBAND HOSEA. IN NAHUM 3:4-6 IT TELLS US ABOUT “THE MISTRESS OF SORCERIES, WHO SELLS THE NATIONS (LAWS) THROUGH HER HARLOTRIES. BEHOLD, THE LORD IS AGAINST YOU AND HE WILL LIFT YOUR SKIRTS OVER YOUR FACE AND THE NATIONS (LAWS) WILL SEE YOUR NAKEDNESS AND THE KINGDOMS YOUR SHAME AND THE LORD WILL MAKE YOU VILE AND CAST ALL ABOMINABLE FILTH ON HER AND MAKE HER A SPECTACLE TO BE TALKED ABOUT.” MALE PROSTITUTES ARE CALLED WIZARDS, WHICH CARRIES THE SAME PENALTIES AS WHORES AND HARLOTS BUT ARE TREATED MORE SEVERE THAN FEMALES. PROSTITUTION IS STRICTLY FORBIDDEN IN THE BIBLE, THOSE COMMITTING THESE ACTS ARE NOT INNOCENT, BUT FIERY JUDGMENT WILL DESTROY THEM FROM THE LORD. HARLOTS ARE CALLED “SOUL-EATERS/SPIRIT-EATERS” & FEEDS ON THE PRECIOUS LIFE OF MAN, WHO WILL HAVE IT.**

**PROSTITUTION, WHOREDOM’S AND HARLOTRIES OR WIZARDRY’S AMONG THE HEATHEN: FOR MONEY IS IN GENESIS 38:15-16; JOSHUA 2:1 & JOEL 3:3. THE RELIGIOUS PROSTITUTIONS IS IN GENESIS 38:21-22 & JOB 36:14. PROSTITUTION IN ISRAEL: IT IS FORBIDDEN UNDER GOD’S BIBLICAL LAW IS IN LEVITICUS 19:29 & DEUTERONOMY 23:17-18. PRIESTS (SERGEANTS), CHIEF PRIESTS (LIEUTENANTS) OR HIGH PRIESTS (CAPTAINS) IS FORBIDDEN TO MARRY PROSTITUTES IS IN LEVITICUS 21:7, 14. THE PENALTIES FOR PROSTITUTION IS IN GENESIS 38:24 & LEVITICUS 21:9. THE EFFORTS TO REMOVE THE SHRINE-PROSTITUTES IS IN 1ST KINGS 15:11-12; 22:45-46. THE LURE OF PROSTITUTION IS IN PROVERBS 7:10 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:9. THE PREVALENCE OF PROSTITUTION IS IN 1ST KINGS 3:16; 14:24; JEREMIAH 5:7; HOSEA 4:13-14; 6:10 & MICAH 1:7. THE DIVINE WARNINGS AGAINST PROSTITUTION: IT HAS DIRE CONSEQUENCES IS IN PROVERBS 6:25-27; 23:26-27; 29:3; JUDGES 16:1-2 & LUKE 15:30. ALL SAINTLY CHRISTIANS LORD MUST AVOID IT IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 5:1; 6:15-16 & EPHESIANS 5:3. PROSTITUTES CAN BE REDEEMED IS IN MATTHEW 21:31-32; LUKE 7:37-50; 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:9-11; HEBREWS 11:31; JAMES 2:25 & JOSHUA 6:22-25. PROSTITUTION USED AS A METAPHOR: FOR WORLDLY SEXUAL EROS LOVE CORRUPTION IS IN REVELATION 17:1-5; 2ND PETER 1:4; ISAIAH 23:15-17 & NAHUM 3:4. FOR SEXUAL EROS LOVE APOSTASY IS IN DEUTERONOMY 31:16; EXODUS 34:15-16; LEVITICUS 20:5; JUDGES 2:17; 8:27, 33; 1ST CHRONICLES 5:25; PSALMS 106:39; ISAIAH 1:21; EZEKIEL 16:16-17, 26, 28, 33-34, 41; 23:1-35 & HOSEA 4:10-12; 5:4.**

**GOING WITH PROSTITUTES**

**THEY THRONGED TO THE HOUSES OF THE PROSTITUTES IN JEREMIAH 5:7, HE WHO GOES WITH HARLOTS WASTES HIS WEALTH IN PROVERBS 29:3, BECAUSE OF A HARLOT A MAN IS BROUGHT TO A LOAF OF BREAD IN PROVERBS 6:26, THIS SON HAS DEVOURED YOUR WEALTH WITH HARLOTS IN LUKE 15:30, SAMSON WENT IN TO A PROSTITUTE IN GAZA IN JUDGES 16:1, I WILL NOT PUNISH YOUR DAUGHTERS WHEN THEY TURN TO PROSTITUTION BECAUSE THE MEN CONSORT WITH HARLOTS IN HOSEA 4:14, THEY GO IN TO HER AS MEN GO IN TO A HARLOT IN EZEKIEL 23:44, THEIR LIQUOR GONE, THEY PLAY THE HARLOT IN HOSEA 4:18, THEY ARE CHILDREN OF HARLOTRY IN HOSEA 2:4, THEY HAVE FORSAKEN THE LORD TO PAY HEED TO HARLOTRY IN HOSEA 4:10, THEY WILL PLAY THE HARLOT BUT NOT MULTIPLY IN HOSEA 4:10, YOUR DAUGHTERS PLAY THE HARLOT AND YOUR BRIDES COMMIT ADULTERY IN HOSEA 4:13, THEY HAVE GIVEN A BOY FOR A HARLOT IN JOEL 3:3, SHE GATHERED THEM FROM THE HIRE OF A PROSTITUTE IN MICAH 1:7.**

**AVOID PROSTITUTION**

**DO NOT MAKE YOUR DAUGHTER A PROSTITUTE IN LEVITICUS 19:29, PROSTITUTION IS AN ABOMINATION TO THE LORD IN DEUTERONOMY 23:18, IF A PRIEST’S [SERGEANT’S] DAUGHTER BECOMES A PROSTITUTE, SHE MUST BE BURNED IN LEVITICUS 21:9, A PRIEST [SERGEANT] IS NOT TO MARRY A PROSTITUTE IN LEVITICUS 21:7, 14, THE DAUGHTERS OF ISRAEL SHALL NOT BE CULT PROSTITUTES IN DEUTERONOMY 23:17, THE EARNINGS OF A MALE OR FEMALE PROSTITUTE ARE NOT TO BE BROUGHT INTO THE LORD’S HOUSE IN DEUTERONOMY 23:18, SHOULD HE TREAT OUR SISTER LIKE A PROSTITUTE IN GENESIS 34:31, SHALL I TAKE THE LIMBS OF CHRIST AND MAKE THEM LIMBS OF A PROSTITUTE IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:15, LET HER PUT HER HARLOTRY FROM HER FACE IN HOSEA 2:2, YOU SHALL NOT PLAY THE HARLOT AND SHALL NOT HAVE ANOTHER MAN IN HOSEA 3:3.**

**PROSTITUTION TO OTHER GODS: SPIRITUAL HARLOTRY IN GENERAL**

**A SPIRIT OF HARLOTRY IN HOSEA 4:12; 5:4, I HAVE SEEN YOUR LEWD HARLOTRIES IN JEREMIAH 13:27, THE HARLOTRIES OF YOUR MOTHER JEZEBEL IN 2ND KINGS 9:22, THEY PLAYED THE HARLOT IN THEIR ACTS IN PSALMS 106:39, OHOLAH AND OHOLIBAH PLAYED THE HARLOT AS SISTER HARLOTS IN EZEKIEL 23:3-19, THOUGH YOU PLAY THE HARLOT, ISRAEL, DO NOT LET JUDAH BECOME GUILTY IN HOSEA 4:15, YOU HAVE PLAYED THE HARLOT, FORSAKING YOUR GOD IN HOSEA 9:1, THE FAITHFUL CITY HAS BECOME A HARLOT IN ISAIAH 1:21, UNDER EVERY [SMOKING] GREEN TREE YOU LAY AS A HARLOT IN JEREMIAH 2:20, ISRAEL WAS A HARLOT ON EVERY HIGH HILL AND UNDER EVERY [SMOKING] GREEN TREE IN JEREMIAH 3:6, JUDAH WAS A HARLOT ALSO IN JEREMIAH 3:8, JEHORAM CAUSED JUDAH TO PLAY THE HARLOT IN 2ND CHRONICLES 21:11, 13, PLAYING THE HARLOT AFTER YOUR OWN HEART AND EYES IN NUMBERS 15:39, YOU HAVE POLLUTED THE LAND WITH YOUR HARLOTRY IN JEREMIAH 3:2, BECAUSE OF YOUR INIQUITY YOUR SKIRTS HAVE BEEN REMOVED AND YOUR HEELS MADE BARE IN JEREMIAH 13:22, HER HARLOTRIES WERE MORE THAN HER SISTER’S IN EZEKIEL 23:11, SHE DID NOT FORSAKE HER HARLOTRIES IN EZEKIEL 23:8, SHE INCREASED HER HARLOTRIES IN EZEKIEL 23:14, BEAR YOUR LEWDNESS AND HARLOTRY IN EZEKIEL 23:35); THE NAKEDNESS OF YOUR HARLOTRIES WILL BE UNCOVERED IN EZEKIEL 23:29, DEFILING MY NAME---STEPHEN YAHWEH BY THEIR HARLOTRY IN EZEKIEL 43:7, EPHRAIM’S HARLOTRY IS THERE IN HOSEA 6:10, EPHRAIM, YOU HAVE PLAYED THE HARLOT IN HOSEA 5:3, THEY PLAYED THE HARLOT, DESERTING THEIR GOD IN HOSEA 4:12, YOU HAVE PLAYED THE HARLOT WITH THE NATIONS IN EZEKIEL 23:30, THE BABYLONIANS DEFILED HER WITH THEIR HARLOTRY IN EZEKIEL 23:17, SHE PLAYED THE HARLOT IN THE LAND OF EGYPT IN EZEKIEL 23:19, I WILL PUT AN END TO YOUR HARLOTRY FROM THE LAND OF EGYPT IN EZEKIEL 23:27, LET THEM PUT AWAY THEIR HARLOTRY IN EZEKIEL 43:9.**

**HARLOTRY BY FALSE SEXUAL WORSHIP & FALSE SEXUAL RELIGION**

**THIS PEOPLE WILL PLAY THE HARLOT WITH THE GODS OF THE LAND IN DEUTERONOMY 31:16, WHEN THEY PROSTITUTED THEMSELVES TO THEIR GODS IN EXODUS 34:15-16, THEY PROSTITUTED THEMSELVES TO OTHER GODS IN JUDGES 2:17 & 1ST CHRONICLES 5:25, THEY PROSTITUTED THEMSELVES TO THE BAALS IN JUDGES 8:33, PLAYING THE HARLOT AFTER MOLECH---MOLOCH IN LEVITICUS 20:5 & ACTS 7:43, THEY PLAYED THE HARLOT AFTER THEIR IDOLS IN EZEKIEL 6:9, HARLOTRY WITH IDOLS IN EZEKIEL 16:17–21, 35-36, WILL YOU PLAY THE HARLOT AFTER THEIR DETESTABLE THINGS IN EZEKIEL 20:30, PLAYING THE HARLOT AFTER MEDIUMS AND SPIRITISTS IN LEVITICUS 20:6, THEY PROSTITUTED THEMSELVES BY WORSHIPPING THE EPHOD IN JUDGES 8:27.**

**ABOUT PROSTITUTES**

**DESCRIPTION OF THE PROSTITUTE IN PROVERBS 7:6-27, IN SCORNING PAYMENT, YOU WERE NOT LIKE A HARLOT IN EZEKIEL 16:31, MEN GIVE GIFTS TO ALL HARLOTS IN EZEKIEL 16:33, SHE HAS PLAYED THE HARLOT IN HER FATHER’S HOUSE IN DEUTERONOMY 22:21, A PROSTITUTE IS A DEEP PIT IN PROVERBS 23:27, THE EARNINGS OF A MALE OR FEMALE PROSTITUTE ARE NOT TO BE BROUGHT INTO THE LORD’S HOUSE IN DEUTERONOMY 23:18, THE SONG OF THE HARLOT IN ISAIAH 23:15, TAKE YOUR HARP, FORGOTTEN HARLOT IN ISAIAH 23:16, HARLOTS ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD BEFORE YOU IN MATTHEW 21:31, OFFSPRING OF THE ADULTERER AND PROSTITUTE IN ISAIAH 57:3, THEY GO ASIDE WITH HARLOTS AND SACRIFICE WITH CULT PROSTITUTES IN HOSEA 4:14, THE TAX COLLECTORS AND PROSTITUTES BELIEVED JOHN IN MATTHEW 21:32, SHALL I TAKE THE LIMBS OF CHRIST AND MAKE THEM LIMBS OF A PROSTITUTE IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:15.**

**SPECIFIC PROSTITUTES**

**JUDAH THOUGHT TAMAR WAS A PROSTITUTE IN GENESIS 38:15, WHERE IS THE TEMPLE PROSTITUTE IN GENESIS 38:21-22, RAHAB THE PROSTITUTE IN JOSHUA 2:1; 6:17, 22; HEBREWS 11:31 & JAMES 2:25, JEPHTHAH’S MOTHER WAS A PROSTITUTE IN JUDGES 11:1, TWO PROSTITUTES CAME BEFORE SOLOMON IN 1ST KINGS 3:16, HARLOTS BATHED IN THE POOL OF SAMARIA IN 1ST KINGS 22:38, YOUR WIFE WILL BE A HARLOT IN THE CITY IN AMOS 7:17, THEIR MOTHER HAS PLAYED THE HARLOT IN HOSEA 2:5, YOU HAVE EVEN TAUGHT THE WICKED WOMEN YOUR WAYS IN JEREMIAH 2:33, A WOMAN OF THE CITY WHO WAS A SINNER IN LUKE 7:37.**

**MALE PROSTITUTES**

**THE SONS OF ISRAEL SHALL NOT BE CULT PROSTITUTES IN DEUTERONOMY 23:17, THEY GO ASIDE WITH HARLOTS AND SACRIFICE WITH CULT PROSTITUTES IN HOSEA 4:14, THERE WERE MALE CULT PROSTITUTES IN THE LAND IN 1ST KINGS 14:24, ASA REMOVED THE MALE CULT PROSTITUTES IN 1ST KINGS 15:12, JEHOSHAPHAT EXPELLED THE MALE CULT PROSTITUTES IN 1ST KINGS 22:46, JOSIAH TORE DOWN THE QUARTERS OF THE MALE CULT PROSTITUTES IN 2ND KINGS 23:7, THE EARNINGS OF A MALE OR FEMALE PROSTITUTE ARE NOT TO BE BROUGHT INTO THE LORD’S HOUSE IN DEUTERONOMY 23:18.**

**NATIONS AS PROSTITUTES**

**LEST THE LAND BE PROSTITUTED IN LEVITICUS 19:29, YOUR CHILDREN WILL BEAR YOUR PROSTITUTIONS IN NUMBERS 14:33, TYRE WILL RETURN TO HER HIRE AS A PROSTITUTE IN ISAIAH 23:17, YOU HAVE LIVED AS A PROSTITUTE WITH MANY SEXUAL LOVERS IN JEREMIAH 3:1, BABYLON, THE MOTHER OF PROSTITUTES IN REVELATION 17:5, THE GREAT HARLOT IN REVELATION 17:1, YOU PROSTITUTED YOURSELF WITH EVERY PASSER-BY IN EZEKIEL 16:15-22, 25-26, 28-29, YOU HAD A HARLOT’S FOREHEAD IN JEREMIAH 3:3, I WILL STOP YOU PLAYING THE HARLOT IN EZEKIEL 16:41, O HARLOT, HEAR THE WORD OF THE LORD IN EZEKIEL 16:35, BECAUSE YOUR NAKEDNESS WAS UNCOVERED THROUGH YOUR HARLOTRIES IN EZEKIEL 16:36, BESIDES YOUR ABOMINATIONS AND HARLOTRIES IN EZEKIEL 16:22, HOW LOVESICK IS YOUR HEART WHILE YOU ACT LIKE A BRAZEN HARLOT IN EZEKIEL 16:30, WERE YOUR HARLOTRIES SO SMALL A MATTER IN EZEKIEL 16:20, YOU ARE DIFFERENT FROM OTHER WOMEN IN YOUR HARLOTRIES IN EZEKIEL 16:34, YOU MADE IMAGES OF MALES TO PLAY THE HARLOT WITH THEM IN EZEKIEL 16:17, YOU MULTIPLIED YOUR HARLOTRY TO PROVOKE ME TO ANGER IN EZEKIEL 16:26, YOU MULTIPLIED YOUR HARLOTRY WITH CHALDEA, THE LAND OF MERCHANTS IN EZEKIEL 16:29, YOU PLAYED THE HARLOT BECAUSE OF YOUR FAME IN EZEKIEL 16:15, YOU PLAYED THE HARLOT ON THE HIGH PLACES IN EZEKIEL 16:16, YOU PLAYED THE HARLOT WITH THE ASSYRIANS IN EZEKIEL 16:28, YOU PLAYED THE HARLOT WITH THE EGYPTIANS, YOUR LUSTFUL NEIGHBORS IN EZEKIEL 16:26, ALL FOR THE MANY HARLOTRIES OF THE HARLOT IN NAHUM 3:4, THE GRACEFUL MISTRESS OF SORCERIES WHO SELLS NATIONS BY HER HARLOTRIES IN NAHUM 3:4, THE WATERS WHERE THE HARLOT SITS ARE PEOPLES IN REVELATION 17:15, HE HAS JUDGED THE GREAT HARLOT WHO CORRUPTED THE EARTH WITH HER FORNICATION IN REVELATION 19:2.**

**ADULTERIES**

**ADULTERY COMES FROM A LATE LATIN WORD *ADULTERARE* MEANING “TO ALTER OR CORRUPT.” ADULTERY IS ALSO CALLED EXTRAMARITAL SEXUAL EROS LOVE AND PHILANDERY. IT IS A TOTAL ONSLAUGHT AGAINST YOUR SPOUSE. ONLY MARRIED PEOPLE CAN COMMIT THIS PHYSICAL CRIME. IT IS USUALLY MEANT AS SEXUAL EROS LOVE BETWEEN A WOMAN WHO WAS MARRIED AND A PERSON OTHER THAN HER SPOUSE. THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN ADULTERY AND RAPE IS THAT ADULTERY IS VOLUNTARY AND RAPE IS NOT. IT ALWAYS CONSTITUTES GROUNDS FOR DIVORCE, AND MAY BE A FACTOR IN A PROPERTY SETTLEMENT, THE CUSTODY OF CHILDREN AND THE AFFECT TOWARD THE STATUS OF CHILDREN. IN EXODUS 20:14 IT PROHIBITS ADULTERY IN THE SEVENTH OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS. IN LEVITICUS 20:10 IT ONLY REFERS TO THE WOMAN. SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES THAT PROHIBIT ADULTERY CAN BE FOUND IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:9-10. JESUS CHRIST SPECIFICALLY SAID THAT IF ANYONE (WHO IS MARRIED ONLY) LOOKS AT A WOMAN TO LUST FOR HER, HE HAS ALREADY COMMITTED ADULTERY WITH HER IN HIS HEART IN MATTHEW 5:28. IN MATTHEW 5:32 IT STATES BY JESUS CHRIST, THAT IF ANYONE DIVORCES HIS WIFE, EXCEPT FOR MARITAL UNFAITHFULNESS, CAUSES HER TO BE AN ADULTERESS, AND ANYONE WHO MARRIES HER IS AN ADULTERER. THE LEGAL PROCEDURE REQUIREMENTS FOR JUDGMENT ARE THE TESTIMONY OF TWO OR THREE WITNESSES OF GOOD CHARACTER FOR CONVICTION IN THE LAW OF MOSES. JEWISH LAW RECOGNIZES THE LAW OF THE LAND THAT HAS GREATER RESTRICTIONS FOR ADULTERY WHICH WOULD CARRY A STIFFER PENALTY BASED ON THE SITUATION. ALSO, OTHER CONSEQUENCES FOR THE ACT OF ADULTERY ARE UNWANTED PREGNANCIES WHICH COULD LEAD TO ABORTION WHICH IS PREMEDITATED MURDER IN THE LORD’S EYES. ALSO, THE CHURCH LOOKS DOWN ON ADULTERATED SOCIETIES WITH DISAPPROVING ATTITUDES. ALSO, THE ACT OF ADULTERY BY THE WIFE CAN CAUSE MURDER OF HER AND HER SECRET PARTNER. IN THE HEBREW DOCUMENTS, STONING A PERSON TO DEATH IS JUSTIFIED BY THE ACTS OF ADULTERY. THE LORD SAID IN THE EPISTLES THAT HE WOULD BE SWIFT TO THE ADULTERERS AND ADULTERESSES IN JAMES 4:4 BECAUSE FRIENDSHIP WITH THE WORLD IS AN ENEMY TOWARDS GOD. WICKEDNESS WILL CORRECT YOU IN JEREMIAH 2:19. ADULTERY IS FORBIDDEN IN MARRIAGE, THOSE WHO COMMIT THIS ACT WILL FACE THE CONSEQUENCES OF SCRIPTURE.**

**ADULTERY IS DAMNED BY GOD: GOD’S BIBLICAL LAW FORBIDS IT IS IN EXODUS 20:14; DEUTERONOMY 5:18; LEVITICUS 18:20; MATTHEW 19:18; MARK 10:19; LUKE 18:20 & JAMES 2:11. IT IS LISTED WITH OTHER EVIL PRACTICES IS IN PSALMS 50:18; JEREMIAH 7:9-10; HOSEA 4:1-2; 1ST TIMOTHY 1:9-10 & LUKE 18:11. THE LURE OF ADULTERY: IT BEGINS WITH LUST, PLEASURE OR WINE IS IN PROVERBS 6:25; MATTHEW 5:27-28; 2ND SAMUEL 11:2-3; JOB 31:1, 9; JEREMIAH 5:8 & MATTHEW 15:19. IT IS SEDUCTIVE IN NATURE IS IN PROVERBS 5:3, 20; 27:14-21. IT IS SECRETIVE IS IN JOB 24:15 & PROVERBS 7:8-10; 30:20. IT IS A SNARE TO THE UNWARY IS IN PROVERBS 7:7; 22:14 & ECCLESIASTES 7:26. IT IS RESISTED BY THE WISE IS IN PROVERBS 2:16; 7:4-5 & GENESIS 39:7-12. ADULTERY BREAKS THE MARRIAGE COVENANT IS IN PROVERBS 2:17; HOSEA 2:2 & MALACHI 2:14. THE CONSEQUENCES OF ADULTERY: IT DESTROYS INDIVIDUALS AND SOCIETY IS IN PROVERBS 5:4-5, 9-11; 6:26-29, 32-34; 7:22-27 & JOB 31:11-12. IT IS PUNISHABLE BY DEATH UNDER THE OT BIBLICAL LAW IS IN LEVITICUS 20:10; DEUTERONOMY 22:22, 23-24 & JOHN 8:4-5. ADULTERER’S FACE GOD’S IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT IS IN HEBREWS 13:4; 2ND SAMUEL 12:11-12; MALACHI 3:5; 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:9 & REVELATION 2:22. REMARRIAGE AFTER DIVORCE CAN BE ADULTERY IS IN MATTHEW 5:32; 19:9; MARK 10:11; LUKE 16:18 & ROMANS 7:3. HYPOCRISY IN RELATION TO ADULTERY IS IN ROMANS 2:22; 2ND SAMUEL 12:5-6; HOSEA 4:14 & JOHN 8:7-9. THE EXAMPLES OF ADULTERY IS IN 2ND SAMUEL 11:1-4; JEREMIAH 5:7; 29:23; HOSEA 3:1-3; JOHN 8:3; 2ND PETER 2:14. THE CHILDREN BORN OF ADULTERY IS IN ISAIAH 57:3; 2ND SAMUEL 12:15-18 & HOSEA 2:4-5; 5:7. SPIRITUAL ADULTERY: THE CLOSE LINK BETWEEN MAGICAL SEXUAL SIN AND SPIRITUAL ADULTERY: IN PRACTICE IS IN NUMBERS 25:1-3; EXODUS 34:15 & HOSEA 4:14. IN FALSE TEACHING IS IN REVELATION 2:14-16; 20-25; NUMBERS 31:15-16; 2ND TIMOTHY 3:6; 2ND PETER 2:13-15 & JUDE 4, 8. THE SPIRITUAL ADULTERY AND GOD’S COVENANT RELATIONSHIP WITH HIS KINGDOM: GOD AS A HUSBAND TO HIS PEOPLE IS IN EZEKIEL 16:8; ISAIAH 54:5; JEREMIAH 3:14; 31:32 & EPHESIANS 5:31-32. GOD IS JEALOUS FOR HIS PEOPLE’S AFFECTIONS IS IN EXODUS 20:4-5; 34:14 & DEUTERONOMY 4:23-24; 6:13-15. THE HISTORY OF SPIRITUAL ADULTERY AMONG GOD’S PEOPLE: BEFORE ISRAEL’S KINGS IS IN DEUTERONOMY 31:16; LEVITICUS 17:7-9; 20:4-6; JUDGES 2:16-17; 8:27, 33-34. IN THE NORTHERN KINGDOM OF ISRAEL IS IN HOSEA 1:2; 2:2-3; 4:10-12; 5:3-4; 1ST CHRONICLES 5:25 & EZEKIEL 23:1-8. IN THE SOUTHERN KINGDOM OF JUDAH IS IN JEREMIAH 2:20; 3:1-3; 5:7-8; 23:13-14; 2ND CHRONICLES 21:10-11 & ISAIAH 57:3-8. IN JESUS CHRIST’S GENERATION IS IN MATTHEW 12:38-39; 16:4. GOD’S IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT ON SPIRITUAL ADULTERY IS IN JEREMIAH 3:6-10; 16:10-13; 19:3-5 & EZEKIEL 23:36-49. BELIEVERS ARE NOT TO BE DRAWN INTO SPIRITUAL ADULTERY IS IN 1ST JOHN 2:15-17; 5:21; 1ST CORINTHIANS 10:6-11; COLOSSIANS 3:5; HEBREWS 3:12-14; 10:26-31 & JAMES 4:4-5.**

**ABOUT ADULTERY**

**FROM THE HEART COME ADULTERIES IN MATTHEW 15:19 & MARK 7:21, ADULTERY IS A CRIME PUNISHABLE BY JUDGES IN JOB 31:11, ADULTERY IS A CRIME PUNISHABLE BY GOD IN JAMES 4:1-5, ADULTERY IS A FIRE WHICH CONSUMES TO ABADDON IN JOB 31:12, ANYONE MARRIED WHO LOOKS AT A WOMAN LUSTFULLY HAS ALREADY COMMITTED ADULTERY IN MATTHEW 5:28, ADULTERERS WILL NOT INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF GOD IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:9, THE ADULTERER WAITS FOR TWILIGHT IN JOB 24:15, AN ADULTERER DESTROYS HIMSELF IN PROVERBS 6:32, I WILL BE A SWIFT WITNESS AGAINST THE SORCERERS AND THE ADULTERERS IN MALACHI 3:5, SEX WITH YOUR NEIGHBOR’S WIFE IS FORBIDDEN IN LEVITICUS 18:20, IF HE DEFILES HIS NEIGHBOR’S WIFE IN EZEKIEL 18:11, IF HE DOES NOT DEFILE HIS NEIGHBOR’S WIFE IN EZEKIEL 18:6, 15, IF A MAN IS FOUND LYING WITH A MARRIED WOMAN, BOTH SHALL DIE IN DEUTERONOMY 22:22, BOTH MUST BE PUT TO DEATH IN LEVITICUS 20:10, IF A MAN LIES WITH A VIRGIN PLEDGED TO BE MARRIED, BOTH SHALL DIE IN DEUTERONOMY 22:23-25, IF A MAN LIES WITH A SLAVE GIRL PROMISED TO ANOTHER IN LEVITICUS 19:20, IF A MAN’S WIFE LIES WITH ANOTHER AND IT IS HIDDEN FROM HIM IN NUMBERS 5:12-14.**

**DIVORCE AND ADULTERY**

**ANYONE DIVORCING HIS WIFE, EXCEPT FOR UNCHASTITY, MAKES HER COMMIT ADULTERY, AND ANYONE MARRYING A DIVORCED WOMAN COMMITS ADULTERY IN MATTHEW 5:32, HE WHO DIVORCES HIS WIFE, EXCEPT FOR UNCHASTITY, AND MARRIES ANOTHER, COMMITS ADULTERY IN MATTHEW 19:9, HE WHO DIVORCES HIS WIFE AND MARRIES ANOTHER COMMITS ADULTERY AGAINST HER IN MARK 10:11, IF EITHER HUSBAND OR WIFE DIVORCES AND REMARRIES, THEY COMMIT ADULTERY IN LUKE 16:18, IF SHE LIVES WITH ANOTHER MAN SHE WILL BE CALLED AN ADULTERESS IN ROMANS 7:3, IF SHE DIVORCES HER HUSBAND AND MARRIES ANOTHER, SHE COMMITS ADULTERY IN MARK 10:12.**

**THOSE WHO COMMITTED ADULTERY**

**THEY COMMITTED ADULTERY IN JEREMIAH 5:7, THEY ARE ALL ADULTERERS IN HOSEA 7:4, THEY COMMIT ADULTERY AND LIVE A LIE IN JEREMIAH 23:14, THEY BROUGHT IN A WOMAN CAUGHT IN ADULTERY IN JOHN 8:3, THE LEVITE’S CONCUBINE PLAYED THE HARLOT AGAINST HIM IN JUDGES 19:2, WITH EYES FULL OF ADULTERY IN 2ND PETER 2:14, STOLEN WATER IS SWEET IN PROVERBS 9:17, TAKE A WIFE OF ADULTERY IN HOSEA 1:2, YOU WHO FORBID ADULTERY, DO YOU COMMIT ADULTERY IN ROMANS 2:22, WILL YOU STEAL, MURDER AND COMMIT ADULTERY IN JEREMIAH 7:9, YOU ARE FRIENDLY WITH ADULTERERS IN PSALMS 50:18 & JAMES 4:1-5, EVERYONE DEFILES HIS NEIGHBOR’S WIFE IN EZEKIEL 33:26, THERE IS SWEARING, LYING, MURDER, STEALING AND ADULTERY IN HOSEA 4:2, YOUR DAUGHTERS PLAY THE HARLOT AND YOUR BRIDES COMMIT ADULTERY IN HOSEA 4:13, DAVID WAS THE FATHER OF SOLOMON BY THE WIFE OF URIAH IN MATTHEW 1:6, THIS WOMAN HAS BEEN CAUGHT IN ADULTERY, IN THE VERY ACT IN JOHN 8:4, THOSE WHO COMMITTED ADULTERY WITH HER IN REVELATION 2:22.**

**AVOID ADULTERY**

**DO NOT COMMIT ADULTERY IN EXODUS 20:14; DEUTERONOMY 5:18; MATTHEW 5:27; 19:18; MARK 10:19; LUKE 18:20; ROMANS 13:9 & JAMES 2:11, WHY EMBRACE THE BOSOM OF A STRANGER IN PROVERBS 5:20, WHY BE INFATUATED WITH AN ADULTERESS IN PROVERBS 5:20, SHOULD YOUR SPRINGS BE SCATTERED ABROAD IN PROVERBS 5:16, WILL YOU STEAL, MURDER AND COMMIT ADULTERY IN JEREMIAH 7:9, NO ONE WHO LIES WITH ANOTHER MAN’S WIFE WILL GO UNPUNISHED IN PROVERBS 6:29, LET HER REMOVE THE ADULTEROUS LOOK FROM HER FACE IN HOSEA 2:2, IF I HAVE LURKED AT MY NEIGHBOR’S DOOR IN JOB 31:9, THANK YOU THAT I AM NOT LIKE OTHER MEN, SWINDLERS, UNJUST, ADULTERERS IN LUKE 18:11, YOU SHALL NOT PLAY THE HARLOT AND SHALL NOT HAVE ANOTHER MAN IN HOSEA 3:3.**

**ADULTERY TOWARDS GOD**

**LIKE A WOMAN UNFAITHFUL TO HER HUSBAND, SO YOU HAVE BEEN UNFAITHFUL TO ME IN JEREMIAH 3:20, I HAVE SEEN YOUR ADULTERIES IN JEREMIAH 13:27, THE ADULTERIES OF FAITHLESS ISRAEL IN JEREMIAH 3:8, THEY COMMITTED ADULTERY WITH THEIR IDOLS IN EZEKIEL 23:37, ON A HIGH AND LOFTY MOUNTAIN YOU MADE YOUR BED IN ISAIAH 57:7, THE LAND IS GUILTY OF ADULTERY IN DEPARTING FROM THE LORD IN HOSEA 1:2, I HAVE BROKEN THEIR ADULTEROUS HEART WHICH TURNED AWAY FROM ME IN EZEKIEL 6:9, YOU HAVE BEEN UNFAITHFUL TO YOUR GOD IN HOSEA 9:1, JUDAH COMMITTED ADULTERY WITH STONES AND TREES IN JEREMIAH 3:9, ALL OF THEM ARE ADULTERERS IN JEREMIAH 9:2, YOU ADULTERESSES & ADULTERERS IN JAMES 4:4, YOU ADULTEROUS WIFE IN EZEKIEL 16:32, AN EVIL AND ADULTEROUS GENERATION IN MATTHEW 12:39 & MATTHEW 16:4, THIS ADULTEROUS AND SEXUAL GENERATION IN MARK 8:38.**

**THE ADULTERESS/ADULTERER**

**DESCRIPTION OF THE ADULTERESS IN PROVERBS 5:3-23; 6:24-35, IT WILL SAVE YOU FROM THE ADULTERESS IN PROVERBS 2:16; 6:24; 7:5, THE MOUTH OF AN ADULTERESS IS A DEEP PIT IN PROVERBS 22:14, AN ADULTERESS HUNTS FOR A MAN’S LIFE IN PROVERBS 6:26, AN ADULTERESS SAYS SHE HAS DONE NO WRONG IN PROVERBS 30:20, RIGHTEOUS MEN WILL JUDGE THEM AS ADULTERESSES AND MURDERERS IN EZEKIEL 23:45, SO THEY GO IN TO OHOLAH AND OHOLIBAH, THE LEWD SISTER WHORES IN EZEKIEL 23:44, DIVINELY LOVE A WOMAN BELOVED OF A PARAMOUR, AN ADULTERESS IN HOSEA 3:1, GOD WILL JUDGE FORNICATORS AND ADULTERERS IN HEBREWS 13:4, THE IMMORAL WILL END IN THE LAKE OF FIRE IN REVELATION 21:8, OFFSPRING OF THE ADULTERER AND PROSTITUTE IN ISAIAH 57:3, THE LAND IS FULL OF ADULTERERS IN JEREMIAH 23:10, I WILL JUDGE YOU AS WOMEN WHO COMMIT ADULTERY AND SHED BLOOD ARE JUDGED IN EZEKIEL 16:38, YOU ADULTEROUS WIFE, WHO RECEIVES STRANGERS INSTEAD OF HER HUSBAND IN EZEKIEL 16:32.**

**RAPE**

**RAPE IS DERIVED FROM A LATIN WORD *RAPERE* MEANING “TO TAKE BY FORCE OR TO SEIZE” IS DEFINED AS SEXUAL EROS LOVE INTERCOURSE DONE FORCIBLY OF ONE PERSON THAT IS THE VICTIM OF THE CIRCUMSTANCES. RAPE IS AN ASSAULT BY A PERSON INVOLVING SEXUAL EROS LOVE INTERCOURSE WITHOUT A PERSON’S CONSENT. IF CONSENT IS ESTABLISHED BY WORDS, COMMUNICATIONS OR ACTIONS IT WOULD NOT CONSTITUTE RAPE. THE MOTIVATION OF RAPE IS ANGER, A DESIRE FOR POWER, SEXUAL EROS LOVE GRATIFICATION, SADISM AND CERTAIN EVOLUTIONARY PRESSURES. IN DEUTERONOMY 22:28-29 IT TELLS US THAT THE RAPIST WILL HAVE TO MARRY THE UNMARRIED YOUNG WOMAN INSTEAD OF A CIVIL PENALTY IF HER FATHER AGREED. IN 2ND SAMUEL 13:6-22 IT TELLS US ABOUT THE STORY OF ABSALOM AND HIS FAMILY CONCERNING AMNON AND HIS SISTER TAMAR. WHICH AMNON MADE HIMSELF SICK AND CALLED HIS SISTER TO BRING MEAT INTO THE CHAMBER. AND AMNON ASKED TAMAR TO LIE WITH HIM, BUT SHE REFUSED. THEN AMNON FORCED HER AND RAPED HER. ALSO, ANOTHER FAMOUS STORY OF RAPE INVOLVED DAVID WITH BATHSHEBA. KING DAVID WAS ON THE LATTICE PORCH A COUPLE OR STORIES UP AND HE LOOKED IN AN OPEN WINDOW AND SAW A NAKED WOMAN BATHING. DAVID THEN CALLED FOR HER AND BECAUSE HE WAS A KING OF POWER, SHE, DID NOT REFUSE HIS WISHES AND SHE LAY WITH HIM. NOW URIAH THE HUSBAND OF BATHSHEBA CAME BACK FROM WAR (END OF 1 POSITION) AND BATHSHEBA WAS PREGNANT WITH DAVID’S DOING. SO, DAVID CALLED URIAH TO HAVE AN AUDIENCE WITH HIM AND TRIED TO GET URIAH TO GO HOME AND SLEEP WITH HIS WIFE, SO THE BABY WOULD BE CALLED URIAH’S AND NOT DAVID’S. BUT URIAH WAS A SOLDIER AND TOLD THE KING THAT IT WOULD NOT BE RIGHT TO GO HOME WITH THE COMFORTS OF A WIFE, WHEN HIS FELLOW SOLDIERS WERE DYING ON THE BATTLE FIELD. SO, URIAH STAYED IN THE COURTYARD INSTEAD THAT NIGHT. THEN DAVID SENT A LETTER TO THE COMMAND GENERAL COMMANDING URIAH TO BE PLACED IN THE HOTTEST BATTLE OF THE COMBAT ZONE BECAUSE DAVID WAS HOPING URIAH WOULD BE KILLED AND DAVID COULD TAKE THE WIFE. SUCCESSFULLY, URIAH WAS KILLED IN BATTLE (MIDST OF POSITION). DAVID HAD ANOTHER PROBLEM THAT HE HAD TO FACE. THE LORD BROUGHT EVIL UP IN HIS HOUSE BECAUSE OF KILLING URIAH IN BATTLE (MIDST OF POSITION) THROUGH HIS COMMAND AS KING. EVEN THOUGH DAVID ASKED THE LORD FOR A CLEAN HEART AND A RENEWED SPIRIT WITHIN HIM [FIGHT-BEGINNING OF 1 POSITION], HE STILL HAD TROUBLE BECAUSE OF THE MURDER OF URIAH, AND NOT FOR THE ADULTERY COMMITTED BETWEEN THE TWO, & LATER ON AS THE YEARS PASSED ABSALOM WANTED TO BE KING AFTER HIS FATHER, BUT KING DAVID COMMANDED THAT SOLOMON WOULD REIGN AFTER IN HIS STEAD. SO GENERAL JOAB AND ABSALOM DID CONSPIRACIES AND TREASON AGAINST THE CROWN AND WHEN SOLOMON REIGNED AS KING, & HE HAD TO KILL HIS BROTHER ABSALOM AND GENERAL JOAB THAT SERVED KING DAVID FOR 30 YEARS FOR THE SECURITY OF THE KINGDOM IN 1ST KINGS 1:7-2:35. RAPE IS FORBIDDEN FOR THE LORD’S PEOPLE TO ENGAGE IN, AND WHAT HAPPENED TO KING DAVID SHOULD BE OUR GUIDE ON THE SUBJECT.**

**UNBRIDLED LUST, UNBRIDLED PLEASURE OR UNBRIDLED WINE IS THE MOTIVATION FOR RAPE IS IN 2ND SAMUEL 13:1-15. WOMEN AND RAPE: WOMEN ARE PARTICULARLY VULNERABLE TO MALE ASSAULT, BUT NOT IN EVERY CASE IS IN 2ND SAMUEL 13:14 & ZECHARIAH 14:2. WOMEN ARE PROTECTED UNDER THE BIBLICAL LAW IS IN DEUTERONOMY 22:25-29. WOMEN ARE TO BE DIVINELY LOVED AND CARED FOR IS IN EPHESIANS 5:25, 28-29; GENESIS 12:18-20 & 1ST PETER 3:7. THE TRAUMA OF RAPE: ITS PSYCHOLOGICAL AND EMOTIONAL EFFECTS IS IN 2ND SAMUEL 13:19-20 & GENESIS 34:6-7. ITS PHYSICAL EFFECTS IS IN JUDGES 19:26-28; 20:4-5. THE AVENGING OF THE VICTIM OF RAPE IS IN GENESIS 34:7-31; 2ND SAMUEL 13:22-32; JUDGES 20:6-11; ROMANS 12:19; 13:3-4 & JAMES 1:20. THE EXAMPLES OF RAPE: THE FEMALE RAPE IS IN GENESIS 34:1-3; JUDGES 19:24-25; 2ND SAMUEL 13:2-13 & ZECHARIAH 14:2. THE ATTEMPTED MALE RAPE IS IN GENESIS 19:4-9; JUDGES 19:22-23 & LEVITICUS 18:22; 20:13. MAGICAL SEXUAL SEDUCTION: THE WARNINGS TO AVOID TEMPTATION, TEST, TRIAL OR TRYING IS IN PROVERBS 1:10; 2:16-19; 7:1-22 & 2ND TIMOTHY 2:22. THE EXAMPLES OF ENTICEMENT IS IN GENESIS 39:6-12; NUMBERS 25:1-3; 31:15-16; JUDGES 16:1, 4-5; 2ND SAMUEL 11:1-4; 1ST KINGS 11:1-6 & REVELATION 2:14-16, 20-22. THE BIBLICAL LAW AS A DETERRENT IS IN EXODUS 22:16-17 & HEBREWS 13:4. THE RESISTING OF TEMPTATIONS, TEST, TRIAL OF TRYING IS IN JOB 31:1; MALACHI 2:14; MATTHEW 5:27-30; 1ST CORINTHIANS 7:2-3; PHILIPPIANS 4:8 & 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:3-6. SPIRITUAL MAGICAL SEXUAL SEDUCTION: THROUGH THE LORD LUCIFER IS IN GENESIS 3:1; JOHN 8:44; 2ND CORINTHIANS 2:11; 11:3, 14 & EPHESIANS 6:11. THROUGH LYING SPIRITS AND FALSE PROPHETS IS IN 1ST JOHN 4:1; 1ST KINGS 22:19-23; 2ND CHRONICLES 18:18-22; 1ST TIMOTHY 4:1; MATTHEW 24:24-25 & MARK 13:22-23. THROUGH FALSE TEACHERS IS IN 2ND PETER 2:1, 14-15; 2ND TIMOTHY 3:6-7, 13; 1ST JOHN 2:18-19; 2ND JOHN 7-8 & JUDE 10-12. THE NEED FOR VIGILANCE IS IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:21-22 & ACTS 20:28-31. THE PROCESS OF MAGICAL SEXUAL SEDUCTION: A THOUGHT PLANTED IS IN GENESIS 3:2-3; MATTHEW 4:3; JAMES 1:14 & 1ST JOHN 2:15. AN ADVANTAGE PROMISED IS IN GENESIS 3:4-5 & MATTHEW 4:6. ATTRACTION IS IN GENESIS 3:6 & 1ST JOHN 2:16. PERSISTENCE ON THE PART OF THE SEDUCER IS IN MATTHEW 4:8-9; GENESIS 19:9 & JUDGES 16:15-16. YIELDING IS IN GENESIS 3:6 & JAMES 1:15.**

**RAPE**

**IF A MAN RAPES A GIRL PLEDGED TO BE MARRIED IN DEUTERONOMY 22:25, A VIRGIN NOT PLEDGED TO BE MARRIED IN DEUTERONOMY 22:28-29, YOU WILL BE BETROTHED TO A WOMAN AND ANOTHER WILL RAPE HER IN DEUTERONOMY 28:30, SHECHEM RAPED DINAH IN GENESIS 34:2; 34:5, DO TO MY VIRGIN DAUGHTERS AS SEEMS GOOD TO YOU IN GENESIS 19:8, RAPE MY VIRGIN DAUGHTER AND HIS CONCUBINE IN JUDGES 19:24, THEY RAPED THE MAN’S CONCUBINE IN JUDGES 19:25; 20:5, AMNON RAPED TAMAR IN 2ND SAMUEL 13:12-14, 22, 32, THEY RAPED WOMEN IN ZION [1ST SEVEN YEARS] IN LAMENTATIONS 5:11, THE WOMEN OF JERUSALEM WILL BE RAPED IN ZECHARIAH 14:2, THEIR WIVES WILL BE RAPED IN ISAIAH 13:16, WILL HE EVEN ASSAULT THE QUEEN IN ESTHER 7:8.**

**FORNICATIONS**

**FORNICATION DERIVES FROM A LATIN WORDS *FORNIX* OR *FORNICATIO* WHICH MEANS “DONE IN AN ARCHWAY OR VAULT.” FORNICATION ALSO CALLED SEXUAL EROS LOVE IMMORALITY REFERS TO CONSENSUAL SEXUAL EROS LOVE NOT MARRIED TO EACH OTHER CONCERNING THE UNMARRIED REALM AFTER MARRIAGE IN THIS AGE IN LUKE 20:34, 37-38 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 7:1-2. SECULAR TERM FOR FORNICATION IS PREMARITAL SEXUAL EROS LOVE. THE EXACT TRANSLATION OF *PORNEIA* (PORN) IN THE NEW TESTAMENT IS NOT CLEAR WITH SCRIPTURE. IN THE BIBLICAL GREEK, THE WORD *PORNEIA* MEANT “SEXUAL IMMORALITY” OR “SEXUAL PERVERSION.” IN JOHN 8:37-47 IT TELLS US THAT “YOU DO THE DEEDS OF YOUR FATHER, FOR WE ARE NOT BORN OF FORNICATION BUT WE HAVE ONLY ONE FATHER (STEPHEN)---GOD. YOU ARE OF YOUR FATHER THE DEVIL AND THE LUSTS OF YOUR FATHER YOU WANT TO DO. THE DEVIL WAS A MURDERER FROM THE BEGINNING AND DOES NOT OPERATE IN TRUTH BECAUSE THERE IS NOT TRUTH IN HIM, WHEN HE SPEAKS A LIE IT IS FROM HIS OWN RESOURCES, FOR HE IS A FATHER OF LIES. WHICH OF YOU CONVINCES ME OF SIN? IF I TELL YOU THE TRUTH YOU DOUBT ME. FOR WHO IS BORN OF GOD HEARS GOD’S WORDS, THEREOF THOSE BORN OF THE DEVIL CANNOT HEAR.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:18 TELLS US THAT FORNICATION OR SEXUAL IMMORALITY IS A SIN AGAINST THAT PERSON’S OWN BODY. FOR ALL SIN EXCEPT FORNICATION IS OUTSIDE THE BODY. IN EPHESIANS 5:3 IT STATES THAT THOSE BECOMING SAINTS (LORDS) LET IT NOT BE EVEN NAMED AMONG YOU. IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:3 THE LORD DESIRES FOR YOU TO HAVE SANCTIFICATION AND NOT FORNICATION. IN REVELATION 2:20-23 THE LORD SAYS THAT “I HAVE A FEW THINGS AGAINST YOU, BECAUSE YOU SUFFER THAT WOMAN JEZEBEL TO TEACH MY SERVANT TO COMMIT FORNICATION, AND I GAVE HER TIME TO REPENT AND SHE DID NOT. BEHOLD I WILL CAST HER INTO A SICK BED AND THOSE WHO COMMIT FORNICATION WITH HER I WILL BRING THEM INTO GREAT TRIBULATION LEST THEY REPENT OF THEIR DEEDS. I WILL KILL HER CHILDREN WITH DEATH AND ALL THE CHURCHES WILL KNOW I AM HE WHO SEARCHES THE REIGNS AND HEART AND I WILL GIVE TO EVERY ONE ACCORDING TO THEIR WORKS.” IN JUDE 7 SAYS SODOM AND GOMORRAH…GIVEN THEMSELVES OVER TO ETERNAL FORNICATION & DESTROYED BY ETERNAL FIRE. IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 10:8 IT SAYS WHO COMMITTED FORNICATION IN 1 ACT CONCERNED 23,000 THOUSAND THAT FELL IN ONE DAY. THIS MEANS IN ONE FULL DAY WOULD BE 59,800,000,000,000 TRILLION BY 26 HOURS IS 12 HOURS/1 HOUR IN THE DAY & NIGHT X 1,000-YEAR REIGN X 10 IN A KINGDOM X 10,000 RELENTING X 23,000 IN JUDE 14-15; MATTHEW 20:12 & 2ND PETER 3:8. IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:9 STATES THAT FORNICATION WILL NOT INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF GOD. IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 5:11 IT TELLS US THAT IF A BROTHER IS A FORNICATOR THAT YOU SHOULD NOT KEEP COMPANY WITH HIM. IN COLOSSIANS 3:5 IT COMMANDS US TO MORTIFY THEREOF OUR MEMBERS ON THE EARTH FROM FORNICATION. IN GALATIANS 5:19 IT TELLS US THAT FORNICATION IS A WORK OF THE FLESH. IN ROMANS 1:29, 32 SAYS FORNICATION AMONG THE LIST IS WORTHY OF DEATH. THOSE WHO COMMIT FORNICATION WILL BE BANISHED FROM THE KINGDOM OF GOD AND GOD’S PEOPLE SHOULD NOT ENGAGE INTO PRACTICES THAT WOULD LIMIT YOU WITH THE LORD. FORNICATION IS A FORBIDDEN ACT AND SHOULD NOT BE ONCE NAMED AMONG GENTILE CHRISTIANS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 5:1. THE BEGINNING OF SPIRITUAL FORNICATION IS THE DEVISING OF IDOLS IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 14:12. THE UNHOLY FIRE OF FORNICATION IS IN SIRACH 23:16. THEY WHO DO FORNICATION WILL NOT INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF GOD IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:9. IN GALATIANS 5:19 IS FORNICATION AS THE WORK OF THE FLESH. IN DEUTERONOMY 22 & LEVITICUS 18 IS THE SEXUAL EROS LOVE LAWS.**

**THE NATURE OF SEXUAL IMMORALITY: SEXUAL IMMORALITY IS WIDESPREAD IN THE WORLD IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 5:9-10; 7:1-2 & REVELATION 9:21. THE CAUSE OF SEXUAL IMMORALITY IS IN GALATIANS 5:19; MATTHEW 15:19-20; MARK 7:21-23 & EPHESIANS 4:17-19. THE FOLLY OF SEXUAL IMMORALITY IS IN PROVERBS 5:3-5, 20; 6:26, 32. SEXUAL IMMORALITY BRINGS DAMNATION IS IN HEBREWS 13:4; LEVITICUS 20:10-21; PROVERBS 2:16-19; 22:14; EZEKIEL 16:38; ROMANS 1:24-27; EPHESIANS 5:5 COLOSSIANS 3:5-6; 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:3-6; JUDE 7 & REVELATION 21:8; 22:15. SEXUAL IMMORALITY HAS NO PLACE IN THE CHRISTIAN LIFE IS IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:3, 7; ROMANS 13:13; 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:9-11, 13-20; 10:8; EPHESIANS 5:3; COLOSSIANS 3:5; HEBREWS 12:16 & ACTS 15:20, 29; 21:25. THE FORGIVENESS OF SEXUAL IMMORALITY IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:11; JOHN 8:3-11 & LUKE 7:36-39. THE EXAMPLES OF SEXUAL IMMORALITY: PROHIBITED SEXUAL RELATIONSHIPS: INCEST IS IN LEVITICUS 18:6, 7-20; GENESIS 19:33-36; 35:22; 38:13-18; 2ND SAMUEL 16:22 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 5:1. ADULTERY IS IN 2ND SAMUEL 11:4; JEREMIAH 23:14; 29:23; HOSEA 1:2 & JOHN 4:17-18. PROSTITUTION IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:15-16; JUDGES 16:1; 1ST KINGS 3:16 & HOSEA 4:13-15. FORNICATION IS IN NUMBERS 25:1, 6 & 1ST SAMUEL 2:22. RAPE IS IN GENESIS 34:1-2 & 2ND SAMUEL 13:10-14. HOMOSEXUALITY IS IN GENESIS 19:5 & JUDGES 19:22. MARITAL SEXUALITY LIKE GOMER WITH HOSEA IN HOSEA CHAPTERS 1-2. MARITAL SEXUALITY AS ONE FLESH IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:15-16. SEXUAL IMMORALITY AMONG CHRISTIANS IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 5:1; 2ND PETER 2:13-14; JUDE 4 & REVELATION 2:14, 20. SEXUAL IMMORALITY AS A PICTURE OF SPIRITUAL UNFAITHFULNESS: AMONG GOD’S PEOPLE IS IN JEREMIAH 3:20; 13:26-27; EZEKIEL 6:9; 16:15-17; HOSEA 2:1-10; 3:1; 4:10-12; 5:4 & MATTHEW 12:39; 16:4. IN THE WORLD IS IN REVELATION 14:8; 17:1-2, 4; 18:2; 19:2.**

**PORN IS CALLED SEXUAL IMMORALITY REFERRING TO CONSENSUAL SEXUAL EROS LOVE INTERCOURSE NOT MARRIED TO EACH OTHER CONCERNING THE UNMARRIED REALM BEFORE OR AFTER MARRIAGE. PREMARITAL SEX (PORN) CAN HAPPEN BEFORE, DURING & AFTER MARRIAGE, LIKE WHAT HAPPENED WITH GOMER IN HOSEA CHAPTERS 1 & 2. BUT YOU SAY THAT THE ONE YOU ARE HAVING SEX WITH IS EQUALLY YOKED WITH YOU, BUT YOU ARE STILL UNEQUALLY YOKED WITH GOD. TWO WRONGS DO NOT MAKE A RIGHT. THIS IS BECAUSE ALL SEXUAL CREATURES THINKS ONCE THEY DEFECT FROM THEIR MARRIAGES ILLEGALLY, BY NOT HAVING A AUTHORIZED DIVORCE, THEY SAY THEY ARE SINGLE AGAIN, WHICH IS A LIE BECAUSE THERE IS ONLY 2 WAYS TO HAVE A TRUE HONORABLE DIVORCE, WHICH IS ONE OF THE PARTY HAS DIED OR ONE OF THE PARTY HAS DONE MARITAL UNFAITHFULNESS WITHOUT A SHADOW OF A DOUBT THAT CAN TRULY BE PROVEN, BUT IRRECONCILABLE DIFFERENCES IS NOT A STIPULATION ANYMORE SINCE THE FATHER STEPHEN SET THE STANDARD IN THE NT. THE SECULAR TERM FOR FORNICATION (PORN) IS PREMARITAL SEX. BUT FORNICATION (PORN) CAN ALSO BE COMMITTED IN MARRIAGE, SIMPLY BEING UNEQUALLY YOKED OR SOME INTERRACIAL MEANS WHICH IS CALLED “MARITAL FORNICATION” IN TOBIT 4:12-13. THIS IS THE SEXUAL DNA-666 ALSO CALLED IN THE GREEK XXX WHICH IS *PORNEIA* SHORT FOR PORN. THE WISDOM OF THE SEXUAL DNA-666 OF THE ANTICHRIST IS IN REVELATION 13:18. THIS DNA-666 CAN BE PERFECT AND COMPLETE WITH THE NUMBER 7 BASED ON PROVERBS 6:16-19. BUT THIS KIND OF DNA-666 WITHIN THE 600’S IS NOT INFALLIBLE OR INERRANT IN NATURE BECAUSE OF THE MISTAKES THAT ADAM & EVE MADE BY DISOBEYING & BEING DECEIVED BY HAVING SEXUALITY AGAINST THE SUPREME AUTHORITY OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND WHICH CONSTITUTES ABSOLUTE LIES. ALSO, THE ERRORS THAT WERE COMMITTED IN SODOM & GOMORRAH BY HAVING UNHEARD OF HOMOSEXUALITY. EVEN THOUGH SOME SCHOLARS HOLD THE EXACT TRANSLATION OF *PORNEIA* IN THE NEW TESTAMENT IS NOT CLEAR IN SCRIPTURE. ALSO, PORN IS DERIVED FROM THE WORD “*PORNEIA”* IN THE BIBLICAL GREEK ONLY AND “*PORNEIA*” MEANS “SEXUAL IMMORALITY” OR “SEXUAL PERVERSION WITH ANIMALS” IN THE HOLY SCRIPTURES. THESE ACTS ARE ETERNALLY CHARGED FOR 1 MONTH (28 DAYS) IN HELL THEN IT IS TOTALLY IS RELEASED & EXPUNGED BASED ON HOW MANY TIMES IT IS COMMITTED TO INTENSIFY THE EFFECT BECAUSE OMNI-BENEVOLENCE IS ONLY 1 MONTH AS THE FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT THAT LOCKS UP ALL SEXUALITY. THIS CHARGE INVOLVES 7 DAYS SPIRITUALLY IN EGYPT, 7 DAYS MENTALLY IN BABYLON, 7 DAYS PHYSICALLY IN ISRAEL AND 7 DAYS IN DAMNATION, CONDEMNATION, JUDGMENT, CHARGE OR DAMNATION IN LITERAL HELL. MAN IS APPOINTED TO DIE ONCE, THEN THE JUDGMENT IS FOR 1 HOUR ON THE 7TH DAY BECAUSE MAN WAS PERFECTLY CREATED ON THE 6TH DAY IN HEBREWS 9:27; MATTHEW 20:12 & LUKE 13:32. WOMAN ONLY HAS TO HANDLE A MINUTE FOR SIN BECAUSE SHE WAS CREATED ON THE 7TH DAY AND AN HOUR IS EQUAL TO A DAY BY THE FATHER STEPHEN.**

**THE ORIGIN OF THE “*PORNEIA*” ALSO CALLED PORN GOES ALL THE WAY BACK TO THE TREE OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD AND EVIL. IT STARTS IN ISAIAH 14:12-21; CHAPTER 24, EZEKIEL 28:15-19 & GENESIS 2:2-6:7. IT CONCERNS THE FALL OF THE OTHER MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM IN PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV) BY THE WORD *QANAH* WHICH MEANS LORDLY MARITAL SEXUAL EROS LOVE.**

**FIRST, I WOULD LIKE TO TOUCH ON FORNICATION IN THE OLD TESTAMENT SCRIPTURES. IN ISAIAH 23:17 IT TELLS US THAT “AND IT SHALL BE AT THE END OF SEVENTY YEARS, THAT THE LORD WILL DEAL WITH TYRE. SHE WILL RETURN TO HER HIRE AND COMMIT FORNICATION WITH ALL THE KINGDOMS OF THE WORLD ON THE FACE OF THE EARTH.” IN 2ND CHRONICLES 21:11 IT STATES “MOREOVER HE MADE HIGH PLACES IN THE MOUNTAINS OF JUDAH AND CAUSED THE INHABITANCE OF JERUSALEM TO COMMIT FORNICATION AND COMPELLED JUDAH THERETO.” IN EZEKIEL 16:15 MENTIONS “BUT THOU DID TRUST IN YOUR OWN BEAUTY AND PLAYED THE HARLOT BECAUSE OF THY RENOWN, AND POURED OUT THY FORNICATIONS ON EVERY ONE PASSING BY WHO WOULD HAVE IT.” IN EZEKIEL 16:26 IT TELLS US THAT “THOU HAS ALSO COMMITTED FORNICATION WITH THE EGYPTIANS THY NEIGHBORS, GREAT OF FLESH AND HAS INCREASED THY WHOREDOMS, TO PROVOKE ME TO ANGER.” IN EZEKIEL 16:29 IT MENTIONS “THOU HAS MOREOVER MULTIPLIED THY FORNICATION IN THE LAND OF CANAAN UNTO CHALDEA AND YET THOU WERE NOT SATISFIED.”**

**SECOND, I WOULD LIKE TO TOUCH ON SEXUAL IMMORALITY IN THE OLD TESTAMENT SCRIPTURES. TECHNICALLY, SEXUAL IMMORALITY DOES NOT SHOW UP IN THE OLD TESTAMENT DOCTRINE. BUT SOME SCHOLARS HOLD TWO SECTIONS IN THE OLD TESTAMENT TO BE SEXUAL IMMORALITY. FIRST, IS IN LEVITICUS 18:1-30 WHICH IS CALLED THE “LAWS OF SEXUAL IMMORALITY” OR “PORN LAWS” IN THE HEADING OF THE NKJV. THE LORD COMMANDS OBEDIENCE IN HIS JUDGMENTS, ORDINANCES AND STATUTES. THIS SECTION PRIMARILY TALKS ABOUT THE IMMEDIATE FAMILY AND NEAR OF KIN AND IS THE BEGINNING OF THE LAWS OF SEXUAL IMMORALITY. IT MENTIONS “THAT NOBODY SHALL APPROACH HIS NEAR OF KIN TO UNCOVER HIS NAKEDNESS. THE NAKEDNESS OF YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER SHALL NOT BE UNCOVERED. THE NAKEDNESS OF YOUR SISTER, THE DAUGHTER OF YOUR MOTHER OR FATHER BORN AT HOME OR ANYWHERE ELSE, HER NAKEDNESS SHALL NOT BE UNCOVERED. THE NAKEDNESS OF YOUR FATHER’S WIFE SHALL NOT BE UNCOVERED BECAUSE IT IS YOUR FATHER’S NAKEDNESS. THE NAKEDNESS OF YOUR SON’S DAUGHTER OR DAUGHTER’S DAUGHTER SHALL NOT BE UNCOVERED BECAUSE IT IS THEIR OWN NAKEDNESS. THE NAKEDNESS OF YOUR FATHER’S WIFE’S DAUGHTER SHALL NOT UNCOVER HER NAKEDNESS BECAUSE SHALL IS YOUR SISTER BEGOTTEN BY YOUR FATHER. THE NAKEDNESS OF YOUR FATHER’S BROTHER YOU SHALL NOT UNCOVER HIS NAKEDNESS AND SHALL NOT APPROACH TO UNCOVER HIS WIFE BECAUSE SHE IS YOUR AUNT. THE NAKEDNESS OF YOUR DAUGHTER IN LAW YOU SHALL NOT UNCOVER HER NAKEDNESS BECAUSE IT IS YOUR SON’S WIFE. THE NAKEDNESS OF YOUR SISTER IN LAW YOU SHALL NOT UNCOVER HER NAKEDNESS BECAUSE IT IS YOUR BROTHER’S WIFE. THE NAKEDNESS OF YOUR FATHER’S SISTER YOU SHALL NOT UNCOVER HER NAKEDNESS BECAUSE SHE IS NEAR KIN TO YOUR FATHER. THE NAKEDNESS OF YOUR MOTHER’S SISTER YOU SHALL NOT UNCOVER HER NAKEDNESS BECAUSE SHE IS NEAR KIN TO YOUR MOTHER. THE NAKEDNESS OF A WOMAN AND HER DAUGHTER YOU SHALL NOT UNCOVER HER NAKEDNESS BECAUSE SHE IS HER SON’S DAUGHTER OR DAUGHTER’S DAUGHTER AND IT IS WICKEDNESS. THE NAKEDNESS OF A WOMAN RIVAL TO HER SISTER YOU SHALL NOT UNCOVER HER NAKEDNESS WHILE THE SISTER IS ALIVE. THE NAKEDNESS OF A WOMAN YOU SHALL NOT UNCOVER WHILE SHE IS IN HER “CUSTOMARY IMPURITY” OR “PMS.” ALSO, IN LEVITICUS 18:20-23 CONCERNS OUTSIDE INFLUENCES TO THE FAMILY. “THE NAKEDNESS OF YOUR NEIGHBOR’S WIFE YOU SHALL NOT LIE CARNALLY WITH HER TO DEFILE YOURSELF. YOU SHALL NOT ALLOW ANY OF YOUR FAMILY TO PASS THROUGH THE FIRE TO MOLECH NOR TAKE IN VAIN THE NAME OF THE LORD [STEPHEN YAHWEH]. YOU SHALL NOT LIE WITH MALE AS IT IS DONE WITH WOMAN BECAUSE IT IS AN ABOMINATION. YOU SHALL NOT LIE WITH AN ANIMAL YOU AND A WOMAN SHALL NOT STAND TO MATE WITH THE ANIMAL BECAUSE IT IS SEXUAL PERVERSION. ALL THESE THINGS ARE DONE BY THE NATIONS WHEREWITH THEY WHO DO THESE THINGS ARE DEFILED AND THE LORD WILL PUNISH THE INHABITANCE OF THE LAND BY VOMITING YOU OUT AND ITS INHABITANCE. YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT ANY OF THESE ABOMINABLE CUSTOMS.” ALSO, THE “LAWS OF SEXUAL IMMORALITY” OR “PORN LAWS” IS DETAILED IN DEUTERONOMY 22:13-30. IF A MAN MARRIES A WIFE AND HAS SEXUAL EROS LOVE RELATIONS WITH HER AND THEN CALLS HER UNCLEAN OR DETESTS HER AND CHARGES HER WITH SHAMEFUL CONDUCT AND BRINGS A BAD REPUTATION ON HER, THEN THE MAN SAYS “I TOOK THIS WOMAN, AND WHEN I CAME TO HER, I FOUND THAT IS WAS NOT A VIRGIN.” THEN HER MOTHER AND FATHER WILL BRING OUT THE “EVIDENCES OF HER VIRGINITY” TO THE ELDERS (LORDS) OF THAT CITY. AND THEY SHALL SPREAD THE CLOTH BEFORE THE ELDERS (LORDS) OF THAT CITY AND THE ELDERS (LORDS) SHALL TAKE THAT MAN AND PUNISH HIM AND FINE HIM 100 SHEKELS OF SILVER BECAUSE HE HAS BROUGHT A BAD NAME ON THE VIRGIN. BUT IF THE EVIDENCE DOES NOT PROVE HER A VIRGIN AND IT BE TRUE, THEN THE ELDERS (LORDS) OF THAT CITY SHALL BRING THE YOUNG WOMAN OUT TO THE DOORWAY OF HER FATHER’S HOUSE AND STONE HER WITH STONES BECAUSE SHE HAS COMMITTED A DISGRACEFUL THING TO PLAY THE HARLOT IN HER FATHER’S HOUSE.” ALSO, IF A MAN LIES WITH A MARRIED WOMAN THAT HAS A HUSBAND, BOTH OF THEM SHALL DIE TO PUT AWAY EVIL IN ISRAEL. IF A MAN LIES WITH A YOUNG WOMAN WHO IS A VIRGIN IN THE CITY, YOU, SHALL KILL BOTH OF THEM BECAUSE THE VIRGIN DID NOT CRY FOR HELP IN THE CITY AND THE MAN HUMBLED HIS NEIGHBOR’S WIFE. YOU SHALL PUT EVIL AWAY. IF A MAN FINDS A BETROTHED YOUNG WOMAN IN THE COUNTRYSIDE AND THE MAN FORCES HER, THE MAN WILL ONLY DIE BECAUSE SHE CRIED OUT FOR HELP AND BECAUSE THERE IS NO SIN UNTO DEATH IN THE YOUNG WOMAN. THIS MATTER IS JUST LIKE A MAN WHO RISES AGAINST HIS NEIGHBOR AND KILLS HIM. IF A MAN FINDS A YOUNG WOMAN WHO IS A VIRGIN WHO IS NOT BETROTHED TO A HUSBAND AND THE MAN SEIZES HER AND LIES HER. THE MAN WHO LIES WITH HER SHALL GIVE 50 SHEKELS OF SILVER ($6,400.00) AND SHE SHALL BE HIS WIFE BECAUSE HE HAS HUMBLED HER AND THE MAN SHALL NOT DIVORCE HER ALL THE DAYS OF HIS LIFE. (EVEN IF SHE COMMITS ADULTERY). A MAN SHALL NOT TAKE HIS FATHER’S WIFE, TO UNCOVER HIS FATHER’S BED.”**

**WHAT DOES THE MIDDLE TESTAMENT OR THE APOCRYPHA/DEUTEROCANONICAL BOOKS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT SAYS ABOUT FORNICATION AND SEXUAL IMMORALITY? FIRST, IS FORNICATION IN THE MIDDLE TESTAMENT. IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 14:12 IT TELLS US THAT “FOR THE DEVISING OF IDOLS WAS THE BEGINNING OF SPIRITUAL FORNICATION AND THE INVENTION OF THEM IS THE CORRUPTION OF LIFE.” IN SIRACH 23:16 IT STATES “TWO SORTS OF MEN MULTIPLY SIN, AND THE THIRD WILL BRING WRATH: A HOT MIND IS AS A BURNING FIRE, IT WILL NEVER BE QUENCHED TILL IT BE CONSUMED: A FORNICATOR IN THE BODY OF HIS FLESH WILL NEVER CEASE TILL HE HATH KINDLED A FIRE.” SECOND, IS SEXUAL IMMORALITY IN THE MIDDLE TESTAMENT. SEXUAL IMMORALITY IS NOT EVEN MENTIONED IN THE MIDDLE TESTAMENT BUT IS KEPT SILENT.**

**WHAT DOES THE NEW TESTAMENT SAY ABOUT FORNICATION AND SEXUAL IMMORALITY? FIRST, IS FORNICATION IN THE NEW TESTAMENT. IN MATTHEW 15:19 & MARK 7:21 IT TELLS US THAT OUT OF MAN’S HEART PROCEEDS…FORNICATIONS. IN JOHN 8:41-47 IT DECLARES “YOU DO THE DEEDS OF YOUR FATHER. THEN THEY SAID UNTO HIM, ‘WE WERE NOT BORN OF FORNICATION, WE HAVE ONE FATHER—GOD (STEPHEN).’ JESUS SAID TO THEM, ‘IF GOD WERE YOUR FATHER, YOU WOULD (AGAPE) LOVE ME, FOR I PROCEEDED FORTH AND CAME FROM GOD, NOR HAVE I COME OF MYSELF, BUT HE SENT ME. WHY DO YOU NOT UNDERSTAND MY SPEECH? BECAUSE YOU ARE NOT ABLE TO LISTEN TO MY WORD. YOU ARE OF YOUR FATHER THE DEVIL, AND THE DESIRES OF YOUR FATHER YOU WANT TO DO. HE WAS A MURDERER FROM THE BEGINNING, AND DOES NOT STAND IN THE TRUTH, BECAUSE THERE IS NOT TRUTH IN HIM. WHEN HE SPEAKS A LIE, HE SPEAKS FROM HIS OWN RESOURCES, FOR HE IS A LIAR AND THE FATHER OF IT. BUT BECAUSE I TELL THE TRUTH, YOU DO NOT BELIEVE ME. WHICH OF YOU CONVICTS ME OF SIN? AND IF I TELL THE TRUTH, WHY DO YOU NOT BELIEVE ME? HE WHO IS OF GOD HEARS GOD’S WORDS, THEREFORE YOU DO NOT HEAR, BECAUSE YOU ARE NOT OF GOD.’” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:9 DECLARES THAT FORNICATORS WILL NOT INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF GOD. IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:21 MENTIONS “MY GOD WILL HUMBLE ME AMONG YOU, AND I SHALL MOURN FOR MANY WHO HAVE SINNED BEFORE AND HAVE NOT REPENTED OF THE…FORNICATION THEY HAVE PRACTICED.” IN GALATIANS 5:19 STATES THAT FORNICATION IS A WORK OF THE FLESH. IN EPHESIANS 5:3 DECLARES THAT FORNICATION IS NOT EVEN NAMED AMONG YOU AS BECOMING SAINTS (LORDS). IN EPHESIANS 5:5 TELLS US THAT A FORNICATOR DOES NOT HAVE ANY INHERITANCE IN THE KINGDOM OF GOD AND GOD HIMSELF. IN COLOSSIANS 3:5 IT SAYS “THEREFORE PUT TO DEATH YOUR MEMBERS…ON THE EARTH: FORNICATION, UNCLEANNESS, PASSION, EVIL DESIRE & COVETOUSNESS, WHICH IS IDOLATRY (TOBIT 4:12-13).” IN 1ST TIMOTHY 1:10 SAYS FORNICATORS ARE NOT IN SOUND DOCTRINE. IN HEBREWS 12:16 MENTIONS ESAU WAS A FORNICATOR WHO SOLD HIS BIRTHRIGHT FOR ONE MORSEL OF FOOD. IN HEBREWS 13:4 IT DECLARES “MARRIAGE IS HONORABLE TO ALL AND THE BED UNDEFILED, BUT FORNICATORS…GOD WILL JUDGE.” IN REVELATION 18:1-24 IT TELLS US THAT “BABYLON IS FALLEN, IS FALLEN, THAT GREAT CITY, BECAUSE SHE HAS MADE ALL NATIONS (LAWS) DRINK OF THE WINE OF THE WRATH OF HER FORNICATION.” IN REVELATION 17:2 & 18:3, 9 TELLS US THAT THE KINGS OF THE EARTH COMMITTED FORNICATION AND THE INHABITANCE WAS MADE DRUNK WITH THE WINE OF HER FORNICATION. IN REVELATION 17:4 IT TELLS US ABOUT THE GREAT WHORE AND IN HER HAND A GOLDEN CUP FULL OF FORNICATIONS. IN REVELATION 19:2 DECLARES “FOR TRUE & RIGHTEOUS ARE HIS JUDGMENTS, BECAUSE HE HAS JUDGED THE GREAT HARLOT WHO CORRUPTED THE EARTH WITH HER FORNICATION & HE HAS AVENGED ON HER THE BLOOD OF HIS SERVANTS SHED BY HER.” FORNICATION CAN ONLY BE COMMITTED IN THIS AGE IN LUKE 20:34, 37-38 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 7:1-2. SECOND, IS SEXUAL IMMORALITY IN THE NEW TESTAMENT. IN MATTHEW 5:32 SAYS “BUT I SAY TO YOU THAT WHOEVER DIVORCES HIS WIFE FOR ANY REASON EXCEPT SEXUAL IMMORALITY CAUSES HER TO COMMIT ADULTERY AND WHOEVER MARRIED A WOMAN WHO IS DIVORCED COMMITS ADULTERY.” ALSO, IT IS MATTHEW 19:9. IN ROMANS 1:29 IT IS AMONG THE LIST THAT IS WORTHY OF DEATH. IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 5:1 IT DECLARES THAT SEXUAL IMMORALITY IS NOT EVEN NAMED AMONG THE GENTILES (CHRISTIANS). IN CORINTHIANS 5:9 TELLS US NOT TO KEEP COMPANY WITH SEXUAL IMMORAL PEOPLE. IN CORINTHIANS 5:10 IT TELLS US THAT PAUL DID NOT MEAN SEXUAL IMMORAL PEOPLE OF THIS WORLD. IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 5:11 STATES NOT TO KEEP COMPANY WITH A BROTHER WHO IS SEXUAL IMMORAL. IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:13 TELLS US “NOW THE BODY IS NOT FOR SEXUAL IMMORALITY BUT FOR THE LORD.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:18 DECLARES TO FLEE SEXUAL IMMORALITY & THAT EVERY SIN A MAN DOES IS OUTSIDE THE BODY, BUT SEXUAL IMMORALITY IS A SIN AGAINST HIS OWN BODY. IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 7:2 SAYS “BECAUSE OF SEXUAL IMMORALITY, LET EACH MAN HAVE HIS OWN WIFE, AND LET EACH WOMAN HAVE HER OWN HUSBAND.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 10:8 IT DECLARES “NOR LET US COMMIT SEXUAL IMMORALITY, AS SOME OF THEM DID, AND IN ONE DAY 23,000 FELL.” IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:3 MENTIONS THAT THIS IS FOR YOUR SANCTIFICATION, TO ABSTAIN FROM SEXUAL IMMORALITY. IN JUDE 7 IT TELLS US THAT “SODOM AND GOMORRAH…HAVING GIVEN THEMSELVES OVER TO SEXUAL IMMORALITY AND GONE AFTER STRANGE FLESH ARE SET FROTH AS AN EXAMPLE, SUFFERING THE VENGEANCE OF ETERNAL FIRE.” IN REVELATION 2:14 TELLS US ABOUT THE DOCTRINE OF BALAAM TO PUT A STUMBLING BLOCK TO SACRIFICE TO IDOLS AND COMMIT SEXUAL IMMORALITY. IN REVELATION 2:20 IT TELLS US ABOUT THAT WOMAN JEZEBEL TO TEACH AND SEDUCE MY SERVANTS TO COMMIT SEXUAL IMMORALITY. IN REVELATION 2:21 & 9:21 TELLS US THAT THEY DID NOT REPENT OF THEIR SEXUAL IMMORALITIES. IN REVELATION 21:8 SAYS THAT THE SEXUAL IMMORALITY WILL HAVE THEIR PART IN THE LAKE OF FIRE. IN REVELATION 22:15 TELLS US THAT THE SEXUAL IMMORAL IS OUTSIDE THE NEW JERUSALEM. IN ACTS 15:20, 29; 21:25 IT COMMANDS THE GENTILE CHRISTIANS TO ABSTAIN FROM SEXUAL IMMORALITY.**

**SODOMY**

**SODOMY COMES FROM AN ECCLESIASTICAL LATIN WORD *PECCATUM SODOMITICUM* WHICH SIMPLY MEANS THE “SIN OF SODOM.” SODOMY IS A TERM USED IN LAW TO DESCRIBE THE ACT OF “UNNATURAL SEXUALITY BY FORCE WITH THE SAME SEX”, WHICH HIS TECHNICALLY CALLED ORAL SEXUAL EROS LOVE OR ANAL SEXUAL EROS LOVE. IN GENESIS 19:1-25 IT TELLS US THE DETAILS THAT MEN IN THE CITY OF SODOM WANTED LOT TO GIVE THEM TWO MEN SO THAT THEY CAN KNOW THEM SEXUALLY. THE TWO MEN WERE ACTUALLY TWO ANGELS (LORDS) READY TO BRING JUDGMENT ON SODOM. THE MEN PRESSED ON LOT EVEN FURTHER TO THE DOORWAY, BUT LOT SHUT THE DOOR, AND THE TWO ANGELS (LORDS) CAUSED BLINDNESS TO COME ON THE MEN IN THE CITY. THE MEN EVEN IN BLINDNESS STILL TRIED TO ENTER THE HOUSE BY FORCE BUT GREW WEARIED AND FAILED. THE TWO ANGELS (LORDS) COMMANDED LOT AND HIS FAMILY TO GET OUT OF SODOM AND DO NOT LOOK BACK FOR THIS CITY WILL BE BROUGHT DOWN BY A RAIN OF SULFUR AND FIRE DONE BY THE LORD. LOT AND HIS FAMILY GOT OUT OF THE CITY BY COVER OF NIGHT AND HIS WIFE LOT LOOKED BACK AT THE LORD’S WORK ON SODOM AND AUTOMATICALLY SHE WAS TURNED TO STONE OR A PILLAR OF SALT. BEING TURNED TO STONE CAN REFER TO JESUS AND THE DEVIL IN THE WILDERNESS WHEN THE DEVIL IN HIS TEMPTATION SAID FOR JESUS TO TURN THIS STONE INTO BREAD. THE LORD KNEW WHAT HAD HAPPENED TO SODOM AND THE DEVIL TRIED EVERYTHING TO STEER JESUS FROM THE TRUTH, BUT FAILED WHEN JESUS SAID THOU SHALL NOT TEMPT THE LORD YOUR GOD, MAN SHALL EAT NOT BREAD ALONE BUT BY EVERY WORD OF GOD AND THEN JESUS SAID SATAN, THOU SHALL WORSHIP THE LORD YOUR GOD AND HIM ONLY SHALL THOU SERVE IN LUKE 4:1-13. THIS ACT WOULD NOT CONSTITUTE HOMOSEXUALITY SINCE IT DID NOT INVOLVE SEXUAL EROS LOVE CONSENT BUT WITH THE INTENT OF FORCE USED AND PERSUASION ON THE PART OF THE MEN IN THE CITY. ALSO A SOMEWHAT SIMILAR REFERENCE OF THE ENCOUNTER AT GIBEAH IS IN JUDGES 19:13-20:48. THIS KIND OF BEHAVIOR IS LINKED TO IDOLATROUS CULT PROSTITUTION IS IN 1ST KINGS 14:24; 15:12; 22:46; 2ND KINGS 23:7; JOB 36:14; GENESIS 38:21; HOSEA 4:14 & DEUTERONOMY 23:17; 27:21. THIS IS STERNLY WARNED BY THE BIBLICAL LAW IN EXODUS 22:19; LEVITICUS 18:22, 23; 20:13, 15, 16. IN ROMANS 1:18-25, 28-32; 2ND PETER 2:6-8 & JUDE 7 DOES CONDEMN & DAMN THIS RESPECTIVELY BECAUSE IT REJECTS THE CREATED ORDER PLACED AND DONE BY THE LORD YAHWEH THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN GENESIS 1:27-28; 2:18-24; EPHESIANS 5:31; MARK 10:6-9 & MATTHEW 19:4-6. THESE WILL NOT INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF GOD, BUT SOME WERE THEM THAT DID LATER ON IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:9-10 & 1ST TIMOTHY 1:9, 10. THIS SEXUAL EROS LOVE ACT IS FORBIDDEN TO DO AND THOSE WHO ACT ON THIS WILL HAVE FIERY JUDGMENT ON THEMSELVES FROM THE LORD.**

**HOMOSEXUALITY**

**YOU SHALL NOT LIE WITH A MALE AS ONE LIES WITH A FEMALE OR VISA VERSA IN LEVITICUS 18:22, IF A MAN LIES WITH A MAN AS ONE LIES WITH A WOMAN, BOTH SHALL BE PUT TO DEATH IN LEVITICUS 20:13, MALE PROSTITUTION IS AN ABOMINATION TO THE LORD IN DEUTERONOMY 23:18, WOMEN EXCHANGED NATURAL RELATIONS FOR UNNATURAL IN MISTAKES IN ROMANS 1:26, MEN WERE CONSUMED WITH PASSION FOR MEN, COMMITTING SHAMEFUL ACTS IN ERRORS IN ROMANS 1:27, NEITHER THE EFFEMINATE NOR HOMOSEXUALS WILL INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF GOD IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:9, THE LAW IS FOR THE IMMORAL, HOMOSEXUALS AND WHATEVER ELSE IS CONTRARY TO SOUND DOCTRINE IN 1ST TIMOTHY 1:10, BRING OUT THE MEN THAT WE MAY KNOW THEM IN GENESIS 19:5 & JUDGES 19:22, SODOM AND GOMORRAH ENGAGED IN UNNATURAL LUST IN JUDE 7.**

**LUSTS THE BEGINNINGS OF ADULTERIES, FORNICATIONS AND HOMOSEXUALITY’S**

**LUST IS A CRAVING FOR SEXUAL EROS LOVE INTERCOURSE WHICH CAN SOMETIMES BE VIOLENT OR SELF-INDULGENT IN CHARACTER. LUST IS SIMILAR TO THE WORD “LUSTRUM” WHICH MEANS “FIVE YEARS.” LUST IS A FORM OF LUXURY IN WHICH THE DOCTRINE OF SCRIPTURE FORBIDS EVEN THE THOUGHTS AND DESIRE OF LUST, LUXURY AND MENTAL FORNICATION IN MARRIAGE. IN MATTHEW 5:28-29 DECLARES BY JESUS THAT EVEN THE THOUGHT OF LUST OR CASUAL DESIRE TOWARD A WOMAN IN MARRIAGE IS FORBIDDEN. ALSO, IN ROMANS 1:25-27; JOHN 8:41-44. HOWEVER, GOOD LUST CAN MEAN “TO PLEASE, DELIGHT IN OR TO HAVE PLEASURE” IN LUKE 22:15 & REVELATION 18:14. ALSO EVIL LUST IS DERIVED FROM GENESIS 8:21 WHICH DECLARE THAT “THE IMAGINATION OF THE HEART OF MAN IS EVIL FROM HIS YOUTH.” SOME SCRIPTURES IN THE MIDDLE TESTAMENT CONCERNS EVIL LUST THAT IS DAMNED ARE FOUND IN TOBIT 8:7; WISDOM OF SOLOMON 15:5; SIRACH 18:30; 20:4; 23:6; SUZANNA 1:8, 11, 14, 56. SOME SCRIPTURES IN THE OT IN THE OKJV AND THE NKJV ARE FOUND IN EXODUS 15:9; NUMBERS 11:4, 34; PSALMS 78:18, 30; 81:12; 106:14; JEREMIAH 13:27; EZEKIEL 23: 5, 7, 9, 11-12, 16, 20 & PROVERBS 6:25. SOME SCRIPTURES IN THE NT IN THE OKJV & NKJV ARE FOUND IN MATTHEW 5:28; MARK 4:19; JOHN 8:44; ROMANS 1:24, 27; 6:12; 7:7; 13:13-14; 1ST CORINTHIANS 10:6; GALATIANS 5:16-17, 24; EPHESIANS 2:3; 4:22; 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:5; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9; 2ND TIMOTHY 2:22; 3:6; 4:3; TITUS 2:12; 3:3; JAMES 1:14, 15; 4:1-3, 1ST  PETER 1:14; 2:11; 4:2, 3; 2ND PETER 1:4; 2:10, 18; 3:3; 1ST JOHN 2:16, 17 & JUDE 1:16, 18. TO HIM WHO IS IN MARRIAGE PRACTICES THIS EVIL LUST OR EVEN ENTERTAINS THE THOUGHT IS SUBJECT TO THE LORD’S JUDGMENT. EVIL LUST IS FORBIDDEN FOR FORNICATION AFTER MARRIAGE & ADULTERY IN MARRIAGE. SAMSON IN JUDGES 16 HAD A PROBLEM WITH HIS HAIR HAVING ENORMOUS STRENGTH. THE PROBLEM WAS LUST & NOT REVENGE BY USING HIS STRENGTH AGAINST THE PHILISTINES WHICH WAS THE WILL OF GOD. SO, IF A MAN HAS A CLEAN, CUT AND SHAVEN TRIMMED HEAD THEN HE WOULD HAVE POWER TO WARD OFF LUSTS.**

**LUST, PLEASURE AND WINE HAS ITS ORIGINS IN THE HEART AND MIND IS IN PROVERBS 6:25-29; MATTHEW 5:28; GENESIS 3:6; JOB 31:1; JAMES 1:13-15 & 1ST JOHN 2:16. LUST, PLEASURE AND WINE IS ALWAYS NATURAL TO UNBELIEVERS IS IN ROMANS 1:21-27; 7:5; 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:9-10; 1ST PETER 4:3 & 2ND PETER 2:14-18. BELIEVERS CAN AND MUST FIGHT AGAINST LUST, PLEASURE AND WINE BY SHOWING SELF-CONTROL IS IN GALATIANS 5:16-21, 24; COLOSSIANS 3:5; 1ST CORINTHIANS 9:27; EPHESIANS 4:22; 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:4-5; 2ND TIMOTHY 2:22; TITUS 2:12 & 1ST PETER 2:11. THE EXAMPLES OF LUST, PLEASURE AND WINE: LUST, PLEASURE AND WINE EXPRESSED AS SEXUAL DESIRE IS IN GENESIS 39:6-12 & 2ND SAMUEL 11:2-5. LUST, PLEASURE AND WINE FOR MONEY IS IN 1ST TIMOTHY 3:3; 6:9-10. THE LUSTFUL DESIRE OF ISRAEL AND JUDAH FOR ALLIANCES IS IN EZEKIEL 23:1-21.**

**THE LIFE OF LUXURY: THE EXAMPLES OF LUXURIOUS LIFESTYLES: THE OPULENCE OF SOLOMON’S COURT IS IN 1ST KINGS 4:22;-24; 7:1; 10:18-20, 21 & 2ND CHRONICLES 9:17-19, 20. LUXURY ENJOYED BY OTHER KINGS IS IN LUKE 7:25; MATTHEW 11:8; 1ST SAMUEL 8:11-17; 2ND SAMUEL 7:2; 2ND CHRONICLES 32:27-29; ESTHER 1:4-7 & DANIEL 4:30. LUXURY ENJOYED BY THE WEALTHY IS IN LUKE 16:19; ISAIAH 3:18-23 & AMOS 6:4-6. LUXURY ACCOMPANYING A HIGH STATUS IS IN GENESIS 41:41-43; ESTHER 6:7-8; 8:15 & DANIEL 5:29. LUXURY ENJOYED BY A BRIDE IS IN PSALMS 45:13-15; ISAIAH 61:10; JEREMIAH 2:32 & REVELATION 21:2. LUXURY AND POVERTY: LUXURY AT THE EXPENSE OF THE POOR IS IN JAMES 5:4-5; JEREMIAH 22:13-14 & EZEKIEL 34:3. LUXURY BRINGS RESPONSIBILITY TO THE POOR IS IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:18; JEREMIAH 22:15-16; LUKE 16:20-21; 19:8 & ACTS 4:34-35. THE PERILS OF LUXURY: LUXURY BRINGS A FALSE SENSE OF SECURITY IS IN LUKE 12:19; JOB 31:24-25; PROVERBS 11:28 & 1ST TIMOTHY 6:17. LUXURY DISTRACTS FROM GOD IS IN DEUTERONOMY 8:13-14; 32:15; MATTHEW 13:22; 19:21-24; MARK 4:19; 10:21-23; LUKE 8:14; 18:21-24 & 1ST TIMOTHY 6:10. EARTHLY LUXURY DOES NOT LAST IS IN MATTHEW 6:19; PROVERBS 23:5; 27:24; ISAIAH 13:22; JAMES 5:1-3 & REVELATION 18:7-9. THE RIGHT ATTITUDE TO LUXURY IS IN PHILIPPIANS 4:11-12; 1ST SAMUEL 2:7 & JOB 1:21. THE TRUE SOURCE OF BEAUTY IS IN 1ST PETER 3:3-4 & 1ST TIMOTHY 2:9-10. LUXURY THAT REFLECTS GOD’S GLORY IS IN EXODUS 25:3-9; 28:4-5; 35:5-9; 1ST KINGS 6:14-35; 2ND CHRONICLES 3:4-14; MARK 13:1; LUKE 21:5 & REVELATION 21:15-21.**

**SEXLESS DESIRES IN GENERAL: ABOUT SEXLESS DESIRES**

**DESIRE FULFILLED IS A TREE OF LIFE IN PROVERBS 13:12, DESIRE FULFILLED IS SWEET TO THE SOUL IN PROVERBS 13:19, FOLLOW THE DESIRES OF YOUR EYES IN ECCLESIASTES 11:9, WHATEVER MY EYES DESIRED I DID NOT REFUSE THEM IN ECCLESIASTES 2:10, ALL DAY LONG THE SLUGGARD IS CRAVING IN PROVERBS 21:26, THE DESIRE OF THE SLUGGARD KILLS HIM IN PROVERBS 21:25, BETTER IS THE SIGHT OF THE EYES THAN THE WANDERING OF DESIRE IN ECCLESIASTES 6:9, DO TO OTHERS AS YOU WANT THEM TO DO TO YOU---GOLDEN RULE IN MATTHEW 7:12, SEE WHAT FEAR, WHAT LONGING, WHAT ZEAL THIS GODLY SORROW HAS PRODUCED IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 7:11, THINGS ANGELS DESIRE TO LOOK INTO IN 1ST PETER 1:12, THEY WILL LONG TO DIE AND DEATH FLEES FROM THEM IN REVELATION 9:6.**

**RIGHT SEXLESS DESIRES & TO SEXLESSLY LOOK, BUT DON’T SEXUALLY TOUCH**

**WHO IS THE MAN WHO DESIRES LIFE IN PSALMS 34:12, YOU LONGED FOR YOUR FATHER’S HOUSE IN GENESIS 31:30, I HAVE EARNESTLY DESIRED TO EAT THIS PASSOVER WITH YOU IN LUKE 22:15, I HAVE LONGED TO COME TO YOU IN ROMANS 15:23, WE EAGERLY DESIRED TO SEE YOU IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 2:17, I LONG TO SEE YOU IN ROMANS 1:11 & 2ND TIMOTHY 1:4, LONGING TO SEE US AS WE LONG TO SEE YOU IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 3:6, FOR A LONG TIME HERODHAD WANTED TO SEE JESUS IN LUKE 23:8, I AM EAGER TO PREACH THE GOSPEL TO YOU ALSO WHO ARE IN ROME IN ROMANS 1:15, I MADE IT MY AMBITION TO PREACH THE GOSPEL WHERE CHRIST WAS UNKNOWN IN ROMANS 15:20, I WISH YOU ALL SPOKE IN TONGUES, BUT EVEN MORE THAT YOU PROPHESIED IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:5, WE LONG TO PUT ON OUR HEAVENLY DWELLING IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:2, YOUR LONGING, YOUR MOURNING, YOUR ZEAL FOR ME IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 7:7, A YEAR AGO YOU BEGAN NOT ONLY TO DO THIS BUT TO DESIRE IT IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 8:10, THAT YOU MAY COMPLETE WHAT YOU WERE READY TO DESIRE IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 8:11, ALL WHO DESIRE TO LIVE GODLY IN CHRIST WILL BE PERSECUTED IN 2ND TIMOTHY 3:12, WHOM DO YOU WANT ME TO RELEASE FOR YOU IN MATTHEW 27:17, WHAT DO YOU WANT ME TO DO FOR YOU IN MATTHEW 20:21, 32 & MARK 10:36, 51, BE IT DONE FOR YOU AS YOU DESIRE IN MATTHEW 15:28, ANYTHING A MAIDEN DESIRED WAS GIVEN HER IN ESTHER 2:13, MY HEART’S DESIRE FOR ISRAEL IS THAT THEY BE SAVED IN ROMANS 10:1, EVERYONE WHOSE HEART MOVES HIM IS TO CONTRIBUTE IN EXODUS 25:2.**

**EVIL SEXUAL DESIRES IN GENERAL**

**THE SOUL OF THE WICKED DESIRES EVIL IN PROVERBS 21:10, HE DESIRES EVIL IN JOB 20:13, I DELIVERED YOU TO THE DESIRE OF THOSE WHO HATE YOU IN EZEKIEL 16:27, DO NOT INCLINE MY HEART TO ANY EVIL THING IN PSALMS 141:4, THE DESIRES FOR OTHER THINGS CHOKE THE WORD IN MARK 4:19, YOU WANT TO DO YOUR FATHER’S DESIRES IN JOHN 8:44, DO NOT LET SEX REIGN, TO OBEY ITS LUSTS IN ROMANS 6:12, WALK BY THE SPIRIT AND YOU WILL NOT FULFIL THE DESIRES [PROVISIONS] OF THE FLESH IN GALATIANS 5:16, THE DESIRES OF THE FLESH ARE AGAINST THE SPIRIT IN GALATIANS 5:17, PUT OFF THE OLD MAN, CORRUPT THROUGH DECEITFUL LUSTS IN EPHESIANS 4:22, FOOLISH AND HURTFUL DESIRES WHICH PLUNGE MEN INTO RUIN AND DESTRUCTION IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9, TEACHING US TO RENOUNCE WORLDLY PASSIONS IN TITUS 2:12, AHA, WE HAVE OUR DESIRE IN PSALMS 35:25, YOU DESIRE AND DO NOT HAVE IN JAMES 4:2, SEXUAL DESIRES WERE AWAKENED BY THE LAW IN ROMANS 7:5, THEY ENTICE BY FLESHLY DESIRES IN 2ND PETER 2:18, FLEE YOUTHFUL PASSIONS IN 2ND TIMOTHY 2:22, THEY DID TO ‘ELIJAH’ WHATEVER THEY WISHED IN MATTHEW 17:12, ONE IS TEMPTED [TESTED] WHEN ENTICED BY HIS OWN DESIRE IN JAMES 1:14, WHEN SEXUAL DESIRE HAS CONCEIVED IT GIVES BIRTH TO SEX IN JAMES 1:15, SEXUALITIES DESIRE IS FOR YOU IN GEN. 4:7.**

**SEXUAL LUSTS & TO SEXUALLY TOUCH, NOT JUST SEXUALLY LUSTING**

**FLESHLY LUSTS WAR AGAINST THE SOUL IN 1ST PETER 2:11, THE SEXUAL CORRUPTION THAT IS IN THE WORLD THROUGH LUST IN 2ND PETER 1:4, THOSE WHO ARE CHRIST’S HAVE CRUCIFIED THE FLESH WITH ITS PASSIONS AND DESIRES IN GALATIANS 5:24, WE FORMERLY FOLLOWED THE LUSTS OF OUR FLESH IN EPHESIANS 2:3, THE LUST OF THE FLESH AND THE LUST OF THE EYES IN 1ST JOHN 2:16, THE DESIRE OF THE WICKED WILL PERISH IN PSALMS 112:10, WE SHOULD NOT LUST FOR EVIL THINGS AS THEY DID IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 10:6, ONCE WE WERE IN SLAVERY TO VARIOUS LUSTS IN TITUS 3:3, YOU ASK WRONGLY, TO SPEND IT ON YOUR LUSTS IN JAMES 4:3, DO NOT BE CONFORMED TO THE LUSTS OF YOUR FORMER IGNORANCE IN 1ST PETER 1:14, LIVING THE REST OF THE TIME IN THE FLESH NOT FOR HUMAN LUSTS IN 1ST PETER 4:2, LET THE TIME PAST SUFFICE FOR SENSUALITY, LUSTS, DRUNKENNESS IN 1ST PETER 4:3, THOSE WHO INDULGE THE FLESH IN LUSTS IN 2ND PETER 2:10, SCOFFERS FOLLOWING THEIR OWN LUSTS IN 2ND PETER 3:3, FOLLOWING THEIR OWN LUSTS IN JUDE 16, 18, THE WORLD AND ITS LUST ARE PASSING AWAY IN 1ST JOHN 2:17, THE WICKED GOES TO HIS END 00.0000% TO 100.0000% ETERNALLY UNPUNISHED TO THE END IN THE LIFE OF JESUS CHRIST WITHOUT DYING TO SELF INSIDE THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES, THE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP [THIS MEANS AT THE PRECISE APPOINTED TIMES WHEN THEIR ULTIMATE END COMES---THE LONGEST SEXUAL KINGDOM LASTS ONLY 55 YEARS---THE WICKED WILL GO THROUGH AN ETERNAL DOWNFALL & SHALL BE 100.0000% ETERNALLY PUNISHED AT THE END IN THE LIFE OF BARABBAS CHRIST INSIDE THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES, THE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP ON THE CROSS BY BEING STEALED, KILLED & DESTROYED BY THE LORD & HIS TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE BECAUSE OF ALL THE SEXUAL BULLSHIT THEY COMMITTED IN THEIR LIFE TIME LIVING LUXURIOUSLY & SPLENDIDLY, AND AFTERWARD, THEY WILL BE CURSED, DISEASED & DAMNED IN THE PRISONS IN HELL UNTIL THE ETERNAL PRICE THAT THEY DIRECTLY OWE THE LORD & HIS TRUTHFUL WISDOM IS SATISFIED & FULFILLED COMPLETELY, BECAUSE REMEMBER, THE REASON WHY THE WICKED WERE NOT IMMEDIATELY PUNISHED IN A COMPLETE LIFETIME IS BECAUSE THE SEXLESS, SINLESS & GUILTLESS CREATURES ETERNALLY EXPERIENCED ALL THE SEXUAL, SINFUL & GUILTY CREATURES ETERNAL BULLSHIT, WHICH THE SEXLESS CREATURES & NOT THE SEXUAL CREATURES ENDURED THE ETERNAL PRICE DOWN HERE BEFORE, DURING & AFTER THEIR PRECISE APPOINTED TIMES, THEN OUTSIDE THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 IN THE END TIME, ALL OTHER LEVELS IN NUMBERS FROM 0 TO INFINITE IS 100.0001% TO 110.0000% PERFECT & COMPLETE & INFALLIBLE & INERRANT AS THE LORD IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST---FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, THE TRULY SINGLE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP WITHOUT ANY ETERNAL BULLSHITS BECAUSE THE FORMER THINGS HAS BEEN ABOLISHED & FULFILLED BECAUSE IN THE WHITE RACE [NATION] ONLY THE 1ST SIX LEVELS FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS 5:42 CONCERNS SEX MONEY WITH SEXUAL CREATURES VERSES SEXLESS MONEY WITH SEXLESS CREATURES & THE 2 LEVELS ON TO 7TH & 8TH LEVELS FROM ACTS 6:1-7:60 CONCERNS STRIPPING MONEY THAT IS FOR LICENSE WITH SEXLESS CREATURES VERSES STRIPPING MONEY THAT IS NOT FOR LICENSE WITH SEXLESS CREATURES, THEN IT ALL HAS THE WHITE RACE [NATION] GLOBAL UNIVERSAL CUT DOWN ON THE 8TH LEVEL IN ACTS 7:60 & THEN FOR THE WHITE RACE [NATION] IN ACTS 8:1-3 UNIVERSALLY GLOBALLY GOVERNING THE BLACK RACE [NATION] ON THE 9TH LEVEL IS SEX MONEY FROM ACTS 8:4-25 & STRIPPING MONEY FROM ACTS 8:26-40, THEN THE BLACK RACE [NATION] HAS THE GLOBAL UNIVERSAL CUT DOWN ON THE 10TH LEVEL IN ACTS 9:3] IN JOB 21:30-33.**

**SPECIFIC EVIL SEXUAL DESIRES**

**I HAVE NOT DESIRED THE DAY OF DISASTER IN JEREMIAH 17:16, THEIR HEART WENT AFTER THEIR IDOLS IN EZEKIEL 20:16, THEY FEED ON THE SEX OF MY PEOPLE AND ARE GREEDY FOR INIQUITY IN HOSEA 4:8, WOE TO YOU WHO LONG FOR THE DAY OF THE LORD IN AMOS 5:18, THEY WERE EAGER TO MAKE ALL THEIR DEEDS SEXUALLY CORRUPT IN ZEPHANIAH 3:7, AN EVIL AND ADULTEROUS GENERATION SEEKS FOR A SIGN IN MATTHEW 12:39, HERODWANTED TO PUT JOHN TO DEATH IN MATTHEW 14:5, BY CRAVING FOR MONEY SOME HAVE WANDERED FROM THE FAITH IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:10, SHE SAW THE TREE WAS DESIRABLE TO MAKE ONE WISE IN GENESIS 3:6, DO NOT LONG FOR THE NIGHT IN JOB 36:20.**

**SEXUAL GREED**

**GREED, WHICH IS IDOLATRY IN COLOSSIANS 3:5, THE GREEDY MAN RENOUNCES GOD IN PSALMS 10:3, HIS GREED IS WIDE AS SHEOL IN HABAKKUK 2:5, THE TREACHEROUS ARE TAKEN CAPTIVE BY THEIR OWN GREED IN PROVERBS 11:6, THE DOGS ARE GREEDY, NEVER SATISFIED IN ISAIAH 56:11, EVERYONE IS GREEDY FOR GAIN IN JEREMIAH 6:13, HE WHO IS GREEDY FOR GAIN TROUBLES HIS OWN HOUSE IN PROVERBS 15:27, GREED SHOULD NOT EVEN BE NAMED IN EPHESIANS 5:3, CONSIDER YOUR MEMBERS DEAD TO GREED IN COLOSSIANS 3:5, GENTILES PRACTICE IMPURITY WITH GREED IN EPHESIANS 4:19, FILLED WITH GREED IN ROMANS 1:29, DEACONS MUST NOT BE GREEDY FOR GAIN IN 1ST TIMOTHY 3:8, IN THEIR GREED THE SEXUAL WILL EXPLOIT THE SEXLESS WITH FALSE WORDS SAYING THE SEXLESS FAILED [1ST JOHN 1:8] & THE SEXLESS ARE LIARS [1ST JOHN 1:10] IN 2ND PETER 2:3, THEY HAVE HEARTS TRAINED IN GREED IN 2ND PETER 2:14, THE RABBLE WERE GREEDY FOR FOOD IN NUMBERS 11:4, THEIR GOD IS THE BELLY IN PHILIPPIANS 3:19, KIBROTH-HATTAAVAH- GRAVES OF GREED IN NUMBERS 11:34, THEY HAD A CRAVING IN THE WILDERNESS IN PSALMS 106:14, WHY LOOK WITH A GREEDY EYE AT THE SACRIFICES IN 1ST SAMUEL 2:29, WE NEVER CAME WITH A PRETEXT FOR GREED IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 2:5.**

**SEXUAL COVETING**

**DO NOT COVET IN EXODUS 20:17; DEUTERONOMY 5:21 & ROMANS 7:7; 13:9); DO NOT COVET SILVER OR GOLD ON THE IDOLS IN DEUTERONOMY 7:25, DO NOT COVET THINGS UNDER THE BAN IN JOSHUA 6:18, BEWARE OF ALL COVETOUSNESS IN LUKE 12:15, FROM THE HEART COME COVETING’S IN MARK 7:22, SEX PRODUCED IN ME ALL KINDS OF COVETING IN ROMANS 7:8, IF RICHES INCREASE, DO NOT SET YOUR HEART ON THEM IN PSALMS 62:10, THEY COVET FIELDS AND SEIZE THEM IN MICAH 2:2, I WOULD HAVE NOT HAVE KNOWN COVETING EXCEPT FOR THE LAW IN ROMANS 7:7, I DID NOT MEAN THE COVETOUS, ROBBERS OR IDOLATERS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 5:10, THAT THE GIFT MAY NOT BE AS OF COVETOUSNESS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 9:5, THE COVETOUS WILL NOT INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF GOD IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:10 & EPHESIANS 5:5, DO NOT ASSOCIATE WITH A ‘BROTHER’ WHO IS COVETOUS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 5:11, ACHAN COVETED THINGS IN JOSHUA 7:21, I HAVE NOT COVETED ANYONE’S SILVER, GOLD OR CLOTHES IN ACTS 20:33, NO ONE WILL COVET YOUR LAND WHEN YOU GO TO THE FEAST IN EXODUS 34:24.**

**SEXLESS DESIRES AND GOD: GOD’S SEXLESS DESIRES**

**YOU DESIRE TRUTH IN THE INWARD BEING IN PSALMS 51:6, YOU WOULD LONG FOR THE WORK OF YOUR HANDS IN JOB 14:15, I DESIRE MERCY AND NOT SACRIFICE IN HOSEA 6:6 & MATTHEW 9:13; 12:7, HE CALLED THOSE HE WANTED AND THEY CAME TO HIM IN MARK 3:13, I DESIRE THAT THEY MAY BE WITH ME IN JOHN 17:24, THE DESIRES OF THE SPIRIT ARE AGAINST THE FLESH IN GALATIANS 5:17, IF I WERE HUNGRY I WOULD NOT TELL YOU IN PSALMS 50:12, SACRIFICE AND OFFERING YOU DID NOT DESIRE IN PSALMS 40:6.**

**CHRIST’S SEXLESS DESIRES**

**JESUS SAID, ‘I THIRST’ IN JOHN 19:28, I WAS THIRSTY AND YOU GAVE ME DRINK IN MATTHEW 25:35, I WAS THIRSTY IN MATTHEW 25:42, WHEN DID WE SEE YOU THIRSTY IN MATTHEW 25:37; 25:44, I WAS HUNGRY AND YOU GAVE ME FOOD IN MATTHEW 25:35, I WAS HUNGRY IN MATTHEW 25:42, WHEN DID WE SEE YOU HUNGRY IN MATTHEW 25:37, 44.**

**SEXLESS DESIRES FOR GOD**

**MY SOUL THIRSTS FOR GOD IN PSALMS 42:2; 63:1; 143:6, MY SOUL LONGS FOR YOU IN PSALMS 42:1, MY SOUL YEARNS FOR THE COURTS OF THE LORD IN PSALMS 84:2, AT NIGHT MY SOUL LONGS FOR YOU IN ISAIAH 26:9, THERE IS NOTHING ON EARTH THAT I DESIRE BUT YOU IN PSALMS 73:25, YOUR NAME---STEPHEN YAHWEH AND YOUR MEMORY ARE OUR DESIRE IN ISAIAH 26:8, MANY PROPHETS AND KINGS DESIRED TO SEE AND HEAR WHAT YOU DO IN LUKE 10:24, THE BEASTS OF THE FIELD PANT FOR YOU FOR THE WATER BROOKS ARE DRIED UP IN JOEL 1:20, YOU WILL LONG TO SEE ONE OF THE DAYS OF THE SON OF MAN IN LUKE 17:22, I DESIRE TO DEPART AND BE WITH CHRIST IN PHILIPPIANS 1:23.**

**SEXLESS DESIRES FOR GOD’S TRUTH WORD**

**THE LORD’S WORDS ARE MORE DESIRABLE THAN GOLD IN PSALMS 19:10, INCLINE MY HEART TO YOUR TESTIMONIES IN PSALMS 119:36, I LONG FOR YOUR ORDINANCES IN PSALMS 119:20, I LONG FOR YOUR PRECEPTS IN PSALMS 119:40, I LONG FOR YOUR COMMANDMENTS IN PSALMS 119:131, I LONG FOR YOUR SALVATION IN PSALMS 119:174.**

**SEXLESS DESIRES SATISFIED IN GOD**

**THE LORD WILL FULFIL ALL MY DESIRES IN 2ND SAMUEL 23:5, HE WILL GIVE YOU THE DESIRES OF YOUR HEART IN PSALMS 37:4, MAY HE GRANT YOUR HEART’S DESIRE IN PSALMS 20:4, YOU HAVE GIVEN HIM HIS HEART’S DESIRE IN PSALMS 21:2, YOU SATISFY THE DESIRES OF EVERY LIVING THING IN PSALMS 145:16, HE FULFILS THE DESIRE OF ALL WHO FAR HIM IN PSALMS 145:19, THE DESIRE OF THE RIGHTEOUS WILL BE GRANTED IN PROVERBS 10:24, THE DESIRE OF THE RIGHTEOUS ENDS IN GOOD IN PROVERBS 11:23, YOU HEAR THE DESIRE OF THE MEEK IN PSALMS 10:17, JESUS GAVE THEM LOAVES AND FISH, AS MUCH AS THEY WANTED IN JOHN 6:11, COME, EVERYONE WHO THIRSTS IN ISAIAH 55:1, IF ANYONE THIRSTS, LET HIM COME TO ME AND DRINK IN JOHN 7:37, TO HIM WHO THIRSTS I WILL GIVE THE WATER OF LIFE WITHOUT COST IN REVELATION 21:6, WHOEVER IS THIRSTY, LET HIM COME IN REVELATION 22:17, WHOEVER DRINKS THE WATER I GIVE WILL NEVER THIRST AGAIN IN JOHN 4:14, GIVE ME THIS WATER SO I WILL NOT BE THIRSTY IN JOHN 4:15, THOSE WHO HUNGER AND THIRST AFTER RIGHTEOUSNESS WILL BE SATISFIED IN MATTHEW 5:6, BLESSED ARE YOU WHO HUNGER NOW, FOR YOU WILL BE SATISFIED IN LUKE 6:21, HE WHO COMES TO ME WILL NOT HUNGER AND HE WHO BELIEVES IN ME WILL NOT THIRST IN JOHN 6:35, HE HAS FILLED THE HUNGRY WITH GOOD THINGS IN LUKE 1:53, THOSE WHO WERE HUNGRY CEASE TO HUNGER IN 1ST SAMUEL 2:5, I WILL SET HIM IN THE SAFETY FOR WHICH HE LONGS IN PSALMS 12:5, EARNESTLY DESIRE SPIRITUAL GIFTS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:31; 14:1, WHAT DO YOU WANT ME TO DO FOR YOU IN MATTHEW 20:32 & LUKE 18:41, DO YOU WANT TO BE HEALED IN JOHN 5:6, DO NOT GRANT THE DESIRES OF THE WICKED IN PSALMS 140:8.**

**PHYSICAL DESIRES FOR SELF ONLY: HUNGER**

**A MAN’S APPETITE IS NOT SATISFIED IN ECCLESIASTES 6:7, A WORKER’S APPETITE WORKS FOR HIM IN PROVERBS 16:26, TO A HUNGRY MAN THE BITTER IS SWEET IN PROVERBS 27:7, A THIEF IS NOT DESPISED IF HE STEALS TO SATISFY HIS HUNGER, BUT MAY BE KILLED IN THE PROCESS IN PROVERBS 6:30, THESE MEN SERVE THEIR OWN STOMACH IN ROMANS 16:18, AN IDLE MAN WILL SUFFER HUNGER IN PROVERBS 19:15, THE SLUGGARD CRAVES AND GETS NOTHING IN PROVERBS 13:4, THOSE WHO ARE FULL NOW WILL BE HUNGRY IN LUKE 6:25, LIKE HUNGRY AND THIRSTY MEN UNSATISFIED BY DREAMS IN ISAIAH 29:8, DO NOT DESIRE THE RULER’S DELICACIES IN PROVERBS 23:3, PUT A KNIFE TO YOUR THROAT IF YOU ARE A MAN OF APPETITE IN PROVERBS 23:2, YOUR LITTLE ONES FAINT WITH HUNGER AT THE HEAD OF EVERY STREET IN LAMENTATIONS 2:19, IF THEY WERE DISOBEDIENT THEY WOULD KNOW HUNGER AND THIRST IN DEUTERONOMY 28:48, DESCENDANTS OF THE WICKED WILL GO HUNGRY IN JOB 27:14, GOD CAUSED YOU TO HUNGER IN DEUTERONOMY 8:3, WHEN THEY ARE HUNGRY THEY WILL CURSE THE KING AND THEIR GOD IN ISAIAH 8:21, THE LORD WILL NOT LET THE RIGHTEOUS GO HUNGRY IN PROVERBS 10:3, GOD GIVES FOOD TO THE HUNGRY IN PSALMS 146:7, THERE HE LETS THE HUNGRY DWELL IN PSALMS 107:36, MY SERVANTS WILL EAT BUT YOU WILL BE HUNGRY IN ISAIAH 65:13, IF YOUR ENEMY IS HUNGRY, GIVE HIM FOOD IN PROVERBS 25:21 & ROM. 12:20, YOU HAVE WITHHELD BREAD FROM THE HUNGRY IN JOB 22:7, IF YOU POUR YOURSELF OUT FOR THE HUNGRY IN ISAIAH 58:10, ONE IS HUNGRY AND ANOTHER IS DRUNK IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 11:21, IF ANYONE IS HUNGRY LET HIM EAT AT HOME IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 11:34, SILVER AND GOLD CANNOT SATISFY THEIR APPETITE IN EZEKIEL 7:19, THEY WILL HUNGER NO MORE AND THIRST NO MORE IN REVELATION 7:16.**

**HUNGRY PEOPLE**

**ESAU WAS FAMISHED IN GENESIS 25:29, 30, THE PEOPLE WERE HUNGRY AND THIRSTY IN THE WILDERNESS IN 2ND SAMUEL 17:29, THEY WERE HUNGRY AND THIRSTY IN PSALMS 107:5, WHAT DAVID DID WHEN HE WAS HUNGRY IN MATTHEW 12:3; MARK 2:25 & LUKE 6:3, AFTER JESUS FASTED HE WAS HUNGRY IN MATTHEW 4:2 & LUKE 4:2, ON HIS WAY TO JERUSALEM HE WAS HUNGRY IN MATTHEW 21:18 & MARK 11:12, JESUS DID NOT WANT TO SEND THE CROWD HOME HUNGRY IN MATTHEW 15:32 & MARK 8:3, PAUL HAD KNOWN HUNGER AND THIRST, OFTEN WITHOUT FOOD IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:27, PETER WAS HUNGRY IN ACTS 10:10, THE SMITH BECOMES HUNGRY AND HIS STRENGTH FAILS IN ISAIAH 44:12, IF HE GIVES HIS BREAD TO THE HUNGRY IN EZEKIEL 18:7, 16, HIS DISCIPLES WERE HUNGRY AND PLUCKED EARS OF GRAIN IN MATTHEW 12:1, HE WOULD GLADLY HAVE FILLED HIS BELLY WITH THE PODS THE PIGS ATE IN LUKE 15:16, I PERISH HERE WITH HUNGER IN LUKE 15:17, IF I WERE HUNGRY I WOULD NOT TELL YOU IN PSALMS 50:12, I WAS HUNGRY AND YOU GAVE ME FOOD IN MATTHEW 25:35, I WAS HUNGRY IN MATTHEW 25:42, WHEN DID WE SEE YOU HUNGRY IN MATTHEW 25:37, 44, LAZARUS LONGED TO BE FED WITH WHAT FELL FROM THE RICH MAN’S TABLE IN LUKE 16:21, I HAVE LEARNED THE SECRET OF BEING FILLED AND GOING HUNGRY IN PHILIPPIANS 4:12, ISAAC AGAPE LOVED ESAU BECAUSE HE LIKED GAME IN GENESIS 25:28, WE APOSTLES HUNGER AND THIRST IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 4:11, WE COMMEND OURSELVES IN HUNGER IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 6:5.**

**THIRSTY PEOPLE**

**THE PEOPLE WERE THIRSTY IN EXODUS 17:3, THEY ARE PARCHED WITH THIRST IN ISAIAH 5:13, SISERA WAS THIRSTY IN JUDGES 4:19, SAMSON WAS THIRSTY IN JUDGES 15:18, WHEN YOU ARE THIRSTY, DRINK FROM THE WATER JARS IN RUTH 2:9, DAVID LONGED FOR WATER FROM THE WELL AT BETHLEHEM IN 2ND SAMUEL 23:15 & 1ST CHRONICLES 11:17, MY SERVANTS WILL DRINK BUT YOU WILL BE THIRSTY IN ISAIAH 65:13, IF YOUR ENEMY IS THIRSTY GIVE HIM A DRINK IN PROVERBS 25:21 & ROM. 12:20, THE BABY’S TONGUE CLEAVES TO THE ROOF OF ITS MOUTH WITH THIRST IN LAMENTATIONS 4:4, THIRSTY, THEY TREAD THE WINE PRESS IN JOB 24:11, AS THE DEER LONGS FOR WATER IN PSALMS 42:1, KEEP YOUR THROAT FROM THIRST IN JEREMIAH 2:25, WHOEVER DRINKS THIS WATER WILL THIRST AGAIN IN JOHN 4:13, LEST I MAKE HER LIKE A PARCHED LAND AND SLAY HER WITH THIRST IN HOSEA 2:3, NOT A FAMINE OF BREAD OR A THIRST FOR WATER IN AMOS 8:11, THE BEAUTIFUL VIRGINS AND YOUNG MEN WILL FAINT FROM THIRST IN AMOS 8:13, THEY WILL HUNGER NO MORE AND THIRST NO MORE IN REVELATION 7:16, JESUS SAID, ‘I THIRST’ IN JOHN 19:28, I WAS THIRSTY AND YOU GAVE ME DRINK IN MATTHEW 25:35, I WAS THIRSTY IN MATTHEW 25:42, WHEN DID WE SEE YOU THIRSTY IN MATTHEW 25:37, 44.**

**SEXUAL EVIL DESIRES**

**WOMAN’S DESIRE WILL BE FOR HER HUSBAND IN GENESIS 3:16, THE KING WILL DESIRE YOUR BEAUTY IN PSALMS 45:11, I AM MY BELOVED’S AND HIS DESIRE IS FOR ME IN SONG OF SOLOMON 7:10, YOU LONGED FOR THE LEWDNESS OF YOUR YOUTH IN EZEKIEL 23:21, DO NOT DESIRE HER BEAUTY IN PROVERBS 6:25, YOU BURN WITH LUST UNDER EVERY [SMOKING] GREEN TREE IN ISAIAH 57:5, YOU ARE LIKE A WILD JACKASS IN HEAT IN JEREMIAH 2:24, LIKE WELL-FED LUSTY STALLIONS IN JEREMIAH 5:8, OHOLAH LUSTED AFTER HER SEXUAL LOVERS IN EZEKIEL 23:5, 7, 9, 12, 16, 20, YOU PLAYED THE HARLOT WITH THE EGYPTIANS, YOUR LUSTFUL NEIGHBORS IN EZEKIEL 16:26, HE WHO LOOKS AT A WOMAN LUSTFULLY HAS COMMITTED ADULTERY IN MATTHEW 5:28, I DO NOT DO WHAT I SEXLESSLY WANT, BUT WHAT I SEXUALLY HATE IN ROMANS 7:15-16, I DO NOT DO THE SEXLESS GOOD I WANT IN ROMANS 7:19, I MADE A COVENANT WITH MY EYES, SO HOW COULD I LOOK AT A MAID IN JOB 31:1, NOT IN THE LUSTS OF PASSION LIKE THE GENTILES IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:5, YOUNGER WIDOWS UNDER THE AGE OF 60 FEEL SENSUAL SEXUAL DESIRES IN 1ST TIMOTHY 5:11, BETTER TO MARRY THAN TO BURN IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 7:9, POTIPHAR’S WIFE DESIRED JOSEPH IN GENESIS 39:7, AMNON DESIRED TAMAR IN 2ND SAMUEL 13:1, 4, GOD GAVE THEM OVER TO DISHONORABLE PASSIONS IN ROMANS 1:26, MEN BURNING WITH PASSION FOR MEN IN ROMANS 1:27.**

**INSATIABLE EVIL SEXUAL DESIRES**

**SHEOL AND ABADDON ARE NEVER SATISFIED, NOR A MAN’S EYES IN PROVERBS 27:20, SHEOL, THE BARREN WOMB, EARTH AND FIRE ARE NEVER SATISFIED IN PROVERBS 30:15-16, EVEN WITH THIS YOU WERE NOT SATISFIED IN EZEKIEL 16:29, YOU PLAYED THE HARLOT WITH THEM AND STILL WERE NOT SATISFIED IN EZEKIEL 16:28.**

**BESTIALITY**

**BESTIALITY COMES FROM A GREEK WORD *ZOION* MEANING ANIMAL AND *PHILIA* MEANING FRIENDSHIP AND A CERTAIN KIND OF ANIMAL LOVE. BESTIALITY CAN ALSO BE CALLED ZOOPHILIA OR ZOOSEXUALITY. BESTIALITY IS THE ACT OF SEXUAL EROS LOVE BETWEEN HUMANS AND ANIMALS. PERSONS WHO DO THIS ACT ARE CALLED A ZOOPHILE. NON-SEXUAL ZOOPHILIA IS A PERSON THAT AGAPE SEXLESSLY LOVES AND NURTURES HIS ANIMAL BY RESPECTING HIM BY FEEDING HIM OR HER AND TAKING CARE OF THEM AND NOT HAVING SEXUAL EROS LOVE RELATIONS WITH THE ANIMAL. IN EXODUS 22:19; LEVITICUS 20:15-16 AND DEUTERONOMY 27:21 DECLARES THAT ANYONE THAT LIES WITH AN ANIMAL SHALL SURELY DIE BECAUSE IT IS PERVERSION. IN EXODUS 21:28-36; 22:1- 15; LEVITICUS 11:1-47; 24:21; DEUTERONOMY 14:3-21; 15:19-23 IT TELLS US THAT OUR ANIMAL IS OUR OWN PROPERTY AND THAT WE ARE RESPONSIBLE TO RESPECT HIM OR HER, KEEP THEM LEASHED UP OR CONFINED TO CONTROL THEIR WHEREABOUTS SO THERE WILL BE NO PROBLEMS IN SOCIETY, SUCH A LAWSUITS, THREATS OR DISAGREEMENTS. ANIMALS WERE PUT ON THIS EARTH FOR A SOURCE OF FOOD IN SOME AFFILIATIONS, BUT THERE IS THE LAW FOR CLEAN AND UNCLEAN ANIMALS THAT CAN BE EATEN OR NOT EATEN. IN ACTS 10 & 11 GOD CHANGES THE LAW AND WHAT GOD HAS CLEANSED CALL NOT THOU UNCLEAN. SO, IT IS FORBIDDEN TO LIE WITH ANY ANIMAL FOR SEXUAL EROS LOVE GRATIFICATION. WE AS THE LORD’S PEOPLE MUST TOTALLY SUBMIT AND CHOOSE WISELY HOW WE TREAT OURSELVES & OUR OWN ANIMALS, FOR IT IS THE SURE TRUE DOMINION OF GOD.**

**ABOUT BESTIALITY**

**CURSED IS HE WHO LIES WITH AN ANIMAL IN DEUTERONOMY 27:21, WHOEVER LIES WITH AN ANIMAL SHALL BE PUT TO DEATH IN EXODUS 22:19, YOU SHALL NOT HAVE INTERCOURSE WITH AN ANIMAL IN LEVITICUS 18:23, IF A MAN OR WOMAN HAS INTERCOURSE WITH AN ANIMAL, BOTH SHALL BE KILLED IN LEVITICUS 20:15-16.**

**WICKEDNESS**

**WICKEDNESS IS EVIL AND SIN AND IT CAUSES HARM OR DESTRUCTION BY DELIBERATELY VIOLATING A MORAL LAW. THE WORD EVIL IS DERIVED FROM THE OLD ENGLISH WORD *YFEL* AND THE WORD EVIL IS DERIVED FROM THE MODERN ENGLISH WORD *ALEX* WHICH MEANS “TRANSGRESSING.” ALSO, WICKEDNESS IS BREAKING ALL THE RULES THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN HAS ESTABLISHED. THE CONCEPT OF EVIL IS DRAWN FROM THE HOLY BIBLE CONCERNING THE WORD *PONEROS* THAT IS INFERIOR, UNSUITABILITY, UNJUSTIFIABLE REALITY AND THAT IT OUGHT NOT TO BE. IN DEUTERONOMY 28:20 IT TELLS US THAT EVIL FORSAKES GOD AND THE HOLY BIBLE STRESSES OBEDIENCE TO GOD’S LAWS WRITTEN IN THE TORAH, TANAKH, MISHNAH, TALMUD AND GENTILE CHRISTIAN LAWS. IN ISAIAH 45:7, SOME PHILOSOPHICAL SCHOLARS BELIEVE THAT EVIL CAN ARISE WITHOUT REASON OR MEANING, BUT GOD IS RESPONSIBLE FOR EVERYTHING INCLUDING EVIL. ALSO, MORALITY COMES FROM THE LATIN WORD *MORALITIES* WHICH MEAN MANNER, CHARACTER AND PROPER BEHAVIOR. WICKEDNESS IS NOT MORALITY BUT THE OPPOSITE IN WRONG BEHAVIOR. IN GENESIS 2:23-6:7 IT DETAILS HOW GOD DESTROYED THE WATER WORLD OF ADAM BECAUSE OF THE CONTINUAL WICKED HEART OF MAN FROM HIS YOUTH. THE LORD WAS SORRY THAT HE HAD CREATED MAN AND DESTROYED EVERY LIVING THING IN THE FLOOD EXCEPT 8 PEOPLE. THIS SHOULD SHOW US HOW THE LORD JUDGE’S WICKEDNESS. ALSO, I WOULD LIKE TO SHOW YOU SOME SCRIPTURES OF WICKEDNESS IN PROVERBS WRITTEN BY SOLOMON. THE SCRIPTURES ARE FOUND IN PROVERBS 2:14, 22; 3:25, 33; 4:14, 17, 19; 5:22; 6:12, 18; 8:7; 9:7; 10:2-3, 6-7, 11, 16, 20, 24-32; 11:5, 7-8, 10-11, 18, 21, 23, 31; 12:2-3, 5-7, 10-13, 21, 26; 13:5-6, 9, 17, 25; 14:11, 17, 19, 32; 15:6, 8-9, 26, 28-29; 16:4, 12; 17:4, 15, 23; 18:3, 5; 19:28; 20:26; 21:4, 7, 10, 12, 18, 27, 29; 24:15-16, 19-20, 24-25; 25:5, 26; 26:23, 26; 28:1, 4, 12, 15, 28; 29:2, 7, 12, 16, 27 AND 30:20. ALSO IN ECCLESIASTES 3:16 IT TELLS US WHERE THE PLACE OF JUDGMENT IS, WICKEDNESS WAS THERE. IN JEREMIAH 2:19 STATES THAT YOUR OWN WICKEDNESS WILL CORRECT YOU. IN MARK 7:22 IT DECLARES THAT WICKEDNESS COMES FROM OUT OF THE HEART OF MAN. IN ROMANS 1:29, 32 IT TELLS US THAT WICKEDNESS IS WORTHY OF DEATH. SOME SCRIPTURES IN ECCLESIASTES CONCERNING WICKEDNESS ARE FOUND IN ECCLESIASTES 3:16; 7:15, 17, 25; 8:8, 10, 13-14 AND 9:2. IN EPHESIANS 6:12 IT STATES THAT WE WRESTLE AND FIGHT AGAINST WICKEDNESS IN HEAVENLY PLACES. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE FOUND IN EXODUS 9:27; 23:1, 7; 25:38; 37:23; LEVITICUS 18:17; 19:29; 20:14, 17; NUMBERS 4:9; 16:26; 23:21 & DEUTERONOMY 9:4-5, 18, 27; 13:11; 15:9; 17:2, 5; 23:9; 25:1-2; 28:20. WICKEDNESS IS A FORBIDDEN ART TO THE PEOPLE OF GOD BECAUSE IT IS EVIL & THE FATHER STEPHEN DOES NOT THINK ANY EVIL OR LOOK UPON ANY SIN IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 13:1-13 & MARK 15:34. TO ESCAPE & ABSTAIN FROM WICKEDNESS IS IN ACTS 15:20, 29; 21:25 IN JAMES’ CHRISTIAN LAW IN THE KINGDOM OF GOD.**

**THE LORD LUCIFER AS A SOURCE OF EVIL IS IN GENESIS 3:1; REVELATION 2:10; 12:9; 20:2; MATTHEW 4:1; 5:37; 6:13; 13:38-39; MARK 1:13; LUKE 4:2; 13:16; JOHN 8:44; 13:2; 17:15; 1ST JOHN 3:8, 12; 5:19; 1ST CHRONICLES 21:1; JOB 1:11; 2:5; 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:4; 12:7; EPHESIANS 2:2; 6:11; 1ST THESSALONIANS 2:18; 1ST PETER 5:8 & ACTS 5:3. OTHER EVIL AUTHORITIES IS IN LUKE 9:39; MARK 9:17-18; EPHESIANS 6:12; 1ST TIMOTHY 4:1; JUDGES 9:23; 1ST SAMUEL 16:14; 18:10-11; 19:9-10; MATTHEW 12:45; REVELATION 12:7; 16:13-14 & LUKE 11:26. THE FALLEN HUMAN NATURE AS A SOURCE OF EVIL IS IN GENESIS 6:5; 8:21; PROVERBS 6:18; ECCLESIASTES 8:11; 9:3; ISAIAH 59:7; JEREMIAH 4:14; 17:9; 18:12; MATTHEW 15:19; 23:25, 27-28; MARK 7:21-22; ROMANS 1:21-27; 7:14-23; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:10; JAMES 1:13-14; 3:6; 4:1-4 & LUKE 11:39. PHYSICAL EVIL IS A CONSEQUENCE OF MORAL EVIL IS IN GENESIS 3:17; ROMANS 5:12; 6:23; 8:19-21; DEUTERONOMY 28:20-24, 58-59; PSALMS 90:8-9; PROVERBS 14:30; MALACHI 4:6 & REVELATION 16:1, 5-6.**

**THE DIVINE WARNINGS AGAINST EVIL: THE FATHER STEPHEN OPPOSES EVIL IS IN PSALMS 34:16; PROVERBS 6:16-19; ISAIAH 31:2 & MICAH 2:1. THE DIVINE WARNINGS AGAINST SPECIFIC DANGERS IS IN LEVITICUS 20:23; 1ST CORINTHIANS 10:21; 2ND CORINTHIANS 6:14; EZEKIEL 20:18; 2ND PETER 3:17; LUKE 12:1, 15 & ACTS 13:40. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S INERRANT LAW GIVEN TO COUNTER ALL EVIL: BY EXPOSING EVIL IS IN ROMANS 3:20; 5:20; 7:7, 13 & GALATIANS 3:19. BY LEADING BELIEVERS AWAY FROM EVIL IS IN GALATIANS 3:24 & 1ST TIMOTHY 1:9-11. THE STATE IS ORDAINED TO RESTRAIN EVIL IS IN ROMANS 13:1-4; DEUTERONOMY 17:7, 12-13; 21:21; 1ST TIMOTHY 2:1-2 & 1ST PETER 2:13-14. EVIL REBOUNDS ON EVILDOERS IS IN PROVERBS 1:29-31; 14:22; 17:13; 22:8; HOSEA 8:7; GALATIANS 6:7-8; DEUTERONOMY 19:18-19 & ESTHER 9:25. EVIL ENDS IN JUDGMENT IS IN ISAIAH 65:12; PSALMS 37:9; PROVERBS 6:12-15; 12:7; MALACHI 4:1 & ROMANS 2:5, 9; 6:23.**

**THE BELIEVER’S RESPONSES TO EVIL: EVIL IS TO BE AVOIDED IS IN PSALMS 1:1; 34:14; 119:115; PROVERBS 4:14, 27; 14:16; 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:22; JOB 28:28; ISAIAH 52:11; ROMANS 12:9; 13:14; 1ST CORINTHIANS 5:6-7; GALATIANS 5:9; 2ND CORINTHIANS 6:14-18; EPHESIANS 4:27; 5:3, 6-7; 2ND THESSALONIANS 3:6; 1ST PETER 3:11 & ACTS 2:40. EVIL IS TO BE HATED IS IN PROVERBS 8:13; PSALMS 97:10; AMOS 5:15; JOHN 3:20 & ROMANS 1:21-27; 12:9. EVIL IS TO BE REBUKED IS IN MATTHEW 16:23; MARK 8:33; 2ND TIMOTHY 4:2; 1ST SAMUEL 2:29; 13:13; 15:22; 2ND SAMUEL 12:9; 1ST KINGS 18:18; 2ND CHRONICLES 16:9; 24:20; 26:18; EZRA 10:10; PSALMS 141:5; DANIEL 4:27; 5:22; MATTHEW 14:4; MARK 6:18; 1ST TIMOTHY 1:3; 5:20; TITUS 1:12; 2:15; LUKE 23:40 & ACTS 5:3-4, 9. EVIL IS TO BE RESISTED IS IN PROVERBS 1:10; GALATIANS 2:11; EPHESIANS 5:11; 6:11; 1ST CORINTHIANS 5:13; HEBREWS 12:1; JAMES 4:7; 1ST PETER 2:1; 5:9. EVIL IS TO BE REPAID WITH GOOD IS IN LUKE 6:35; ROMANS 12:20-21; PROVERBS 25:21-22; EXODUS 23:5; LEVITICUS 19:18; MATTHEW 5:44; 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:15; 1ST PETER 3:9 & LUKE 6:27. THE FATHER STEPHEN CAN ONLY PAY EVIL WITH EVIL IN GENESIS 12:3. BELIEVERS SHOULD PRAY IN RESPONSE TO EVIL IS IN EXODUS 17:4; 1ST KINGS 18:36; 2ND KINGS 19:19; 2ND CHRONICLES 20:12; EZRA 8:23; NEHEMIAH 1:4; MATTHEW 6:13; 26:41; MARK 14:38; HEBREWS 4:16; JAMES 5:13; LUKE 11:4; 22:46 & ACTS 4:29; 6:4; 12:5. BELIEVERS SHOULD TRUST THE FATHER STEPHEN IN THE FACE OF EVIL IS IN PSALMS 4:8; 20:7; 23:4; 27:1; 118:6-7; ISAIAH 12:2; DANIEL 3:17-18; HABAKKUK 3:17-18; MATTHEW 26:39; MARK 14:36; 2ND TIMOTHY 1:12; HEBREWS 13:6 & LUKE 22:42.**

**THE VICTORY OVER EVIL: THE LORD LUCIFER’S AUTHORITY IS ALREADY LIMITED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORDIS IN JOB 1:12; 2:6; GENESIS 3:14-15; ZECHARIAH 3:2 & REVELATION 12:9. EVIL SPIRITS ARE SUBJECT TO THE FATHER STEPHEN’S CONTROL IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 16:14; 18:10; 19:9; JUDGES 8:23; 1ST KINGS 22:23; COLOSSIANS 2:13-15 & JUDE 6. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S TRIUMPH OVER EVIL AUTHORITIES IS IN 1ST JOHN 3:8; 4:4; MATTHEW 12:25-29; MARK 1:27; 3:23-27; JOHN 12:31; 14:30; HEBREWS 2:14-15; REVELATION 3:21; LUKE 4:13, 36; 10:18 & ACTS 6:9-7:60. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S TRANSFORMING AUTHORITY REVERSES THE EFFECTS OF EVIL IN HUMAN LIVES IS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 3:18; 12:9; 1ST JOHN 3:2; JONAH 3:10; MARK 5:15; ROMANS 6:14; 12:2; 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:10; COLOSSIANS 3:10; LUKE 19:8 & ACTS 26:17-18. THE FATHER STEPHEN BRINGS GOOD OUT OF EVIL IS IN GENESIS 45:8; 50:20; ROMANS 8:28; JOB 23:10; JOHN 9:3; 12:24; PHILIPPIANS 1:12-14, 17-18; JAMES 1:2-3; 1ST PETER 1:6-7 & ACTS 2:36; 3:13-16; 5:30-31, 38-39; 6:8, 10; 7:1-53. THE REMOVAL OF THE CURSE ON CREATION IS IN ROMANS 8:20-21; MATTHEW 19:28; REVELATION 21:1, 5; 22:3 & ACTS 3:21. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S VICTORY OVER EVIL IS EXPRESSED IN HIS 1,000 YEAR REIGN WITH SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORD’S, DURING WHICH THE LORD LUCIFER IS LOCKED UP IS IN REVELATION 20:2, 4. THE FINAL DEFEAT OF ALL EVIL AUTHORITIES IS IN REVELATION 19:20; 20:4, 10; 21:8; ROMANS 16:20; MALACHI 4:1; MATTHEW 13:41-42; 25:41; 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24-28 & 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:8. ALL EVIL WILL BE EXCLUDED FROM THE NEW UNIVERSE IS IN 2ND PETER 3:13; ISAIAH 65:17 & REVELATION 21:4, 27; 22:15.**

**THE EXAMPLES OF EVIL: MESSIANIC EVIL DISASTERS SENT BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IN JUDGMENT IS IN GENESIS 7:20; 19:24; EXODUS 7:20; 8:6, 17, 24; 9:6, 10, 23; 10:13, 22; 12:29; NUMBERS 16:21-22; 1ST SAMUEL 5:6; 2ND SAMUEL 24:15 & 1ST KINGS 17:1. OTHER DISASTERS IS IN GENESIS 12:10; 26:1; 41:54; AMOS 1:1; LUKE 13:4 & ACTS 11:28. THE NATIONAL EVIL: ISRAEL GUILTY OF EVIL IS IN EXODUS 32:7; NUMBERS 14:11; DEUTERONOMY 32:5; JUDGES 2:11-15; 3:7; 4:1; 6:1; 10:6; 13:1; NEHEMIAH 9:28; ISAIAH 65:12 & AMOS 2:4-8. THE THREATS TO ISRAEL FROM OTHER NATIONS ARE IN JUDGES 6:1; 1ST SAMUEL 7:7 & 2ND CHRONICLES 20:10-11. JUDGMENT ON OTHER NATIONS IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 15:2; ISAIAH 14:29-0; 15:1; 17:1; 19:1; JEREMIAH 46:10, 25-26; 47:4; 48:1; 49:1-2, 7-8, 35-38; 50:1-2 & AMOS 1:11, 13; 2:1. THE EVIL RULERS: OF ISRAEL IS IN 1ST KINGS 12:31; 15:25-26, 33-34; 16:12-13, 18-19, 30; 21:25; 22:51-52 & 2ND KINGS 10:31; 13:1-2, 10-11; 14:23-24; 15:8-9, 17-18, 24, 27-28; 17:1-2. OF JUDAH IS IN 1ST KINGS 11:4; 15:1-3; 2ND KINGS 8:16-18, 26-27; 11:1; 16:2; 21:1-2, 9, 19-20; 23:31-32, 36-37; 24:8-9, 18-19 & 2ND CHRONICLES 12:13-14. OF OTHER NATIONS IS IN EXODUS 5:2; NUMBERS 21:23; JUDGES 4:1-3; 2ND KINGS 18:13; ISAIAH 14:3-6, 13-14 & DANIEL 4:31; 5:22. THE EVIL RELIGIOUS LEADERS IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 2:12; 1ST KINGS 18:19; JEREMIAH 23:11; EZEKIEL 13:4; 34:2; HOSEA 5:1; MICAH 2:6;; ZEPHANIAH 3:4; MATTHEW 23:15; REVELATION 2:14, 20 & ACTS 6:9. THE OPPONENTS OF THE SON JESUS IS IN MATTHEW 2:16; 12:14; MARK 3:6; JOHN 5:18; 7:12, 32; 8:59; 10:20, 31; 19:6. THE OPPONENTS OF THE CHURCH IS IN ACTS 4:3; 5:18; 8:1-3; 12:1; 13:8, 50; 14:5, 19; 16:19; 17:5, 13; 18:12; 19:29; 20:3; 21:27; 23:12. THE OPPONENTS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OF THE CHURCH AUTHORITIES & LAW AUTHORITIES IS IN ACTS 6:9, 11-15; 7:54-60. THE EVIL INFLUENCES IS IN NUMBERS 25:1; 31:16; DEUTERONOMY 18:9; HOSEA 7:9; 1ST CORINTHIANS 5:6; 8:10; 1ST TIMOTHY 4:1; 2ND PETER 2:18 & 1ST JOHN 2:26.**

**ABOUT MAN’S SEX: NATURE OF MAN’S SEX**

**ALL UNRIGHTEOUSNESS IS SIN IN 1ST JOHN 5:17, SIN IS LAWLESSNESS IN 1ST JOHN 3:4, THE DEVISING OF FOLLY IS SIN IN PROVERBS 24:9, THROUGH ONE MAN SIN ENTERED THE WORLD IN ROMANS 5:12, THROUGH THE LAW COMES KNOWLEDGE OF SIN IN ROMANS 3:20, THE STING OF DEATH IS SIN AND THE POWER OF SIN IS THE LAW IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:56, LEST ANY OF YOU BE HARDENED BY THE DECEITFULNESS OF SIN IN HEBREWS 3:13, THERE IS SIN TO DEATH AND SIN NOT TO DEATH IN 1ST JOHN 5:16-17, HAUGHTY EYES AND A PROUD HEART ARE SIN IN PROVERBS 21:4, TO KNOW THE RIGHT THING AND NOT TO DO IT IS SIN IN JAMES 4:17, I WOULD SIN IF I CEASED TO PRAY FOR YOU IN 1ST SAMUEL 12:23, THE HIGH PLACES OF AVEN, THE SIN OF ISRAEL, WILL BE DESTROYED IN HOSEA 10:8, THIS THING BECAME A SIN IN 1ST KINGS 12:30; 13:34, SIN IS A DISGRACE TO A PEOPLE IN PROVERBS 14:34, TRANSGRESSION SPEAKS TO THE WICKED IN PSALMS 36:1, EVIL WILL NOT DELIVER THOSE WHO PRACTICE IT IN ECCLESIASTES 8:8, IN PLACE OF JUSTICE THERE WAS WICKEDNESS IN ECCLESIASTES 3:16, THE CITY IS FULL OF PERVERTED JUSTICE IN EZEKIEL 9:9, MAKE FRIENDS BY MEANS OF UNRIGHTEOUS MAMMON IN LUKE 16:9, IF YOU HAVE NOT BEEN FAITHFUL IN UNRIGHTEOUS MAMMON IN LUKE 16:11.**

**THE 1 ENTRANCE OF MAN’S SEX**

**SIN IS CROUCHING AT THE DOOR IN GENESIS 4:7, YOUR FIRST FOREFATHER SINNED IN ISAIAH 43:27, THROUGH ONE MAN SIN ENTERED THE WORLD IN ROMANS 5:12, THE TWO KINGS’ HEARTS WILL BE INTENT ON EVIL IN DANIEL 11:27, SINCE EPHRAIM MULTIPLIED ALTARS FOR SIN THEY BECAME ALTARS FOR SINNING IN HOSEA 8:11, LACHISH WAS THE BEGINNING OF SIN TO THE DAUGHTER OF ZION IN MICAH 1:13, IF YOUR RIGHT EYE CAUSES YOU TO STUMBLE IN MATTHEW 5:29, IF YOUR RIGHT HAND CAUSES YOU TO STUMBLE IN MATTHEW 5:30, ANYTHING MORE THEN ‘YES’ OR ‘NO’ COMES FROM EVIL IN MATTHEW 5:37, FROM THE HEART COMES WICKEDNESS IN MARK 7:22, BEFORE THE LAW, SIN WAS IN THE WORLD IN ROM. 5:13, IF IT HAD NOT BEEN FOR THE LAW I WOULD NOT HAVE KNOWN SIN IN ROMANS 7:7, IT IS NO LONGER I THAT DO IT BUT SIN WHICH DWELLS WITHIN ME IN ROMANS 7:17, 20, THROUGH THE COMMANDMENT SIN MIGHT BECOME SINFUL BEYOND MEASURE IN ROMANS 7:13, SILVER AND GOLD WAS THE STUMBLING BLOCK OF THEIR INIQUITY IN EZEKIEL 7:19, THE SEXUAL LOVE OF MONEY IS THE ROOT OF ALL EVIL IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:10, IF SOMEONE IS CAUGHT IN A TRESPASS IN GALATIANS 6:1, THIS IS WICKEDNESS IN ZECHARIAH 5:8, THE PEOPLES WILL MAKE YOU SIN AGAINST ME IN EXODUS 23:33, THESE ARE THE MEN WHO DEVISE INIQUITY IN EZEKIEL 11:2, YOU WERE BLAMELESS UNTIL INIQUITY WAS FOUND IN YOU IN EZEKIEL 28:15.**

**ALL MAN HAVE SEXUALLY SINNED IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES OR LOWER**

**THE EARTH WAS CORRUPT BEFORE GOD IN GENESIS 6:11, ALL FLESH HAD CORRUPTED THEIR WAY ON THE EARTH IN GENESIS 6:12, THERE IS NO MAN WHO DOES NOT SIN IN 1ST KINGS 8:46 & 2ND CHRONICLES 6:36, THERE IS NO RIGHTEOUS MAN WHO NEVER SINS IN ECCLESIASTES 7:20, THERE IS NONE RIGHTEOUS, NO NOT ONE MAN IN ROMANS 3:10, THERE IS NO MAN WHO DOES GOOD IN PSALMS 14:1, 3; 53:1, 3, NO MAN IS RIGHTEOUS BEFORE YOU IN PSALMS 143:2, JEWS AND GENTILES ARE ALL UNDER SIN IN ROMANS 3:9, ALL HAVE SINNED AND FALL SHORT OF THE GLORY OF GOD IN ROMANS 3:23, THE SCRIPTURE HAS SHUT UP ALL MEN UNDER SIN IN GALATIANS 3:22, YOU, BEING EVIL IN MATTHEW 7:11 & LUKE 11:13, EVIL THINGS COME OUT OF THE HEART OF MAN IN MATTHEW 15:18-19, MAN WHO IS CORRUPT AND DRINKS INIQUITY LIKE WATER IN JOB 15:16, YOUR SINS ARE MANY IN JEREMIAH 30:14, 15, HAVE YOU FORGOTTEN THE WICKEDNESS OF YOUR FATHERS, KINGS AND WIVES IN JEREMIAH 44:9, ISRAEL AND JUDAH HAVE DONE EVIL FROM THEIR YOUTH IN JEREMIAH 32:30, ISRAEL AND JUDAH HAVE DONE EVIL TO PROVOKE ME TO ANGER IN JEREMIAH 32:32, THIS IS THE INIQUITY IN ALL THE LAND IN ZECHARIAH 5:6, THOUGH YOU WERE SLAVES OF SIN IN ROMANS 6:17, IF GOD DID NOT SPARE THE ANGELS WHO SINNED IN 2ND PETER 2:4, THE MAN OF LAWLESSNESS WILL BE REVEALED IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:3, THE DEVIL HAS SINNED FROM THE BEGINNING IN 1ST JOHN 3:8.**

**THOROUGHLY MANLY SEX**

**THE LAW CAME IN TO INCREASE THE TRANSGRESSION IN ROMANS 5:20, WHERE SIN INCREASED GRACE ABOUNDED ALL THE MORE IN ROMANS 5:20, OUR SINS PREVAIL OVER US IN PSALMS 55:3, SIN REIGNED IN DEATH IN ROMANS 5:21, IF YOU SHOULD MARK INIQUITIES, WHO COULD STAND IN PSALMS 130:3, YOU WHO ARE FAR FROM RIGHTEOUSNESS IN ISAIAH 46:12, NOW THEY SIN MORE AND MORE IN HOSEA 13:2, ADDING SIN TO SIN IN ISAIAH 30:1, THEY STILL SINNED IN PSALMS 78:32, THEY SINNED STILL MORE AGAINST HIM IN PSALMS 78:17, BECAUSE SENTENCE IS DELAYED, MEN ARE DEVOTED TO EVIL IN ECCLESIASTES 8:11, THEY ARE CORRUPT AND DO ABOMINABLE THINGS IN PSALMS 14:1, THEIR FEET RUN TO EVIL IN PROVERBS 1:16 & ISAIAH 59:7, MEN ARE FILLED WITH EVERY KIND OF WICKEDNESS IN ROMANS 1:29, THE WICKEDNESS OF MAN WAS GREAT, EVERY THOUGHT BEING EVIL IN GENESIS 6:5, MAN’S THOUGHTS ARE EVIL FROM YOUTH IN GENESIS 8:21, I WAS CONCEIVED AND BORN IN SIN IN PSALMS 51:5, THE WORKS OF THE FLESH ARE PLAIN IN GALATIANS 5:19-21, THEIR TRANSGRESSIONS ARE MANY IN JEREMIAH 5:6, OUR TRANSGRESSIONS ARE MULTIPLIED BEFORE YOU IN ISA. 59:12, THE LORD HAS CAUSED HER GRIEF BECAUSE OF THE MULTITUDE OF HER TRANSGRESSIONS IN LAMENTATIONS 1:5, THEY DID EVIL MORE THAN THEIR FATHERS IN JEREMIAH 7:26, YOU HAVE DONE EVIL MORE THAN YOUR FATHERS IN JEREMIAH 16:12, MY SINS ARE MORE THAN THE HAIRS OF MY HEAD IN PSALMS 40:12, MY INIQUITIES HAVE GONE OVER MY HEAD IN PSALMS 38:4, OUR INIQUITIES HAVE RISEN ABOVE OUR HEADS IN EZRA 9:6, YOUR INIQUITY AND HATRED ARE GREAT IN HOSEA 9:7, THE VATS OVERFLOW, FOR THEIR WICKEDNESS IS GREAT IN JOEL 3:13, I KNOW YOUR TRANSGRESSIONS ARE MANY AND YOUR SINS GREAT IN AMOS 5:12, WEAK WOMEN, BURDENED WITH SINS AND LED BY VARIOUS IMPULSES IN 2ND TIMOTHY 3:6.**

**HIDDEN MAN’S SEX**

**THE SINS OF SOME MEN ARE OBVIOUS, THE SINS OF OTHERS NOT SO IN 1ST TIMOTHY 5:24, WHO CAN DISCERN HIS ERRORS? FORGIVE MY HIDDEN FAULTS IN PSALMS 19:12, BE SURE YOUR SIN WILL FIND YOU OUT IN NUMBERS 32:23, GOD DECLARES TO THEM THEIR TRANSGRESSIONS IN JOB 36:9, HE WHO IS UNRIGHTEOUS IN LITTLE IS UNRIGHTEOUS IN MUCH IN LUKE 16:10, MEN SEXUALLY LOVED DARKNESS RATHER THAN THE SEXLESS LIGHT BECAUSE THEIR SEXUAL DEEDS WERE EVIL IN JOHN 3:19, EVERYONE WHO DOES EVIL DOES NOT COME TO THE LIGHT LEST HIS SEXUAL DEEDS BE EXPOSED IN JOHN 3:20.**

**CONTINUING IN MAN’S SEX**

**SHALL WE CONTINUE IN SIN THAT GRACE MAY ABOUND IN ROMANS 6:1, ‘LET US DO EVIL THAT GOOD MAY COME’ WHOSE DAMNATION IS JUST IN ROMANS 3:8, SHALL WE SIN BECAUSE WE ARE NOT UNDER LAW BUT UNDER GRACE IN ROMANS 6:15, NO ONE WHO ABIDES IN HIM CONTINUES TO SIN IN 1ST JOHN 3:6, NO ONE BORN OF GOD EVER SINS IN 1ST JOHN 3:9; 5:18, HOW CAN WE WHO DIED TO SIN STILL LIVE IN IT IN ROMANS 6:2, THAT WE MIGHT NO LONGER BE SLAVES TO SIN IN ROMANS 6:6, DO NOT PRESENT YOUR LIMBS TO SIN AS INSTRUMENTS OF WICKEDNESS IN ROMANS 6:13, OBEYING SIN LEADS TO DEATH IN ROMANS 6:16, IF WE ARE FOUND TO BE SINNERS, IS CHRIST A MINISTER OF SIN IN GALATIAN 2:17, IF WE SIN AFTER WE RECEIVED THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE TRUTH, THERE IS NO SACRIFICE FOR SINS IN HEBREW 10:26, HE WHO DOES NOT DO RIGHT IS NOT A CHILD OF GOD IN 1ST JOHN 3:10, HE DOES NOT DESPISE EVIL IN PSALMS 36:4, THOSE WHO REJOICE IN THE PERVERSITY OF EVIL IN PROVERBS 2:14, WOE TO THOSE WHO DRAG INIQUITY IN ISAIAH 5:18, HOW LONG WILL YOUR WICKED THOUGHTS LODGE WITHIN YOU IN JEREMIAH 4:14, AS A WELL KEEPS ITS WATERS FRESH SO SHE KEEPS FRESH HER WICKEDNESS IN JEREMIAH 6:7, THE WICKED WILL CONTINUE TO BE WICKED IN DANIEL 12:10, LET HIM WHO DOES WRONG CONTINUE TO DO WRONG IN REVELATION 22:11, THE WICKED IS THRUST DOWN BY HIS WRONGDOING IN PROVERBS 14:32, THE WICKED IS ENSNARED BY HIS OWN INIQUITIES IN PROVERBS 5:22, GO TO BETHEL AND SIN IN AMOS 4:4, HE DEALS PERVERSELY IN THE LAND OF RIGHTEOUSNESS IN ISAIAH 26:10, THEY FEED ON THE SIN OF MY PEOPLE AND ARE GREEDY FOR INIQUITY IN HOSEA 4:8, AS FOR EVIL, BOTH HANDS DO IT WELL IN MICAH 7:3, FOR THOSE WHO OBEY WICKEDNESS THERE WILL BE WRATH IN ROMANS 2:8, BALAAM SEXUALLY LOVED THE WAGES OF UNRIGHTEOUSNESS IN 2ND PETER 2:15.**

**RESULTS OF MAN’S SEX: MAN’S SEX CLINGS TO THE SEXUAL SINNER**

**BY ONE MAN’S DISOBEDIENCE MANY WERE MADE SINNERS IN ROMANS 5:19, MY SIN IS EVER BEFORE ME IN PSALMS 51:3, WICKEDNESS OVERTHROWS THE SINNER IN PROVERBS 13:6, IF I AM WICKED, WOE TO ME IN JOB 10:15, EVERYONE WHO COMMITS SIN IS A SLAVE OF SIN IN JOHN 8:34, YOU ARE IN THE BOND OF INIQUITY IN ACTS 8:23, THE WICKEDNESS OF THE WICKED WILL BE ON HIMSELF IN EZEKIEL 18:20, YOU WILL LOATHE YOURSELVES FOR YOUR INIQUITIES IN EZEKIEL 36:31, THAT ISRAEL MAY NO MORE DEFILE THEMSELVES WITH THEIR TRANSGRESSIONS IN EZEKIEL 14:11, THOSE WHO PLOUGH EVIL REAP IT IN JOB 4:8, IF YOUR SONS SINNED, GOD BRINGS THE CONSEQUENCES ON THEM IN JOB 8:4.**

**MAN’S SEX BRINGS DEATH IN THE END**

**EVIL WILL KILL THE WICKED IN PSALMS 34:21, IF A RIGHTEOUS MAN SINS AND I PLACE A STUMBLING-BLOCK BEFORE HIM, HE WILL DIE IN EZEKIEL 3:20, SHEOL SNATCHES AWAY THOSE WHO HAVE SINNED IN JOB 24:19, THE SOUL WHO SINS WILL DIE IN EZEKIEL 18:4, THE WAGES OF SIN IS DEATH IN ROMANS 6:23, OUR SINS ARE ON US, SO HOW CAN WE LIVE IN EZEKIEL 33:10, ALL WHO SIN WITHOUT LAW WILL PERISH WITHOUT LAW IN ROMANS 2:12, YOU WILL DIE IN YOUR SIN IN JOHN 8:21, YOU WILL DIE IN YOUR SINS IN JOHN 8:24, SIN DECEIVED ME AND KILLED ME IN ROMANS 7:11, YOU WERE DEAD IN TRESPASSES AND SINS IN EPHESIANS 2:1, WHEN WE WERE DEAD IN SINS IN EPHESIANS 2:5, ALL THE SINNERS OF MY PEOPLE WILL DIE BY THE SWORD IN AMOS 9:10.**

**MAN’S SEX BRINGS EXTRAORDINARY SICKNESS**

**THEY WILL WASTE AWAY IN THEIR INIQUITY IN EZEKIEL 4:17, THEY SUFFERED AFFLICTION BECAUSE OF THEIR INIQUITIES IN PSALMS 107:17, THERE IS NO HEALTH IN MY BONES BECAUSE OF MY SIN IN PSALMS 38:3, WHEN I WOULD HEAL ISRAEL, THE INIQUITY OF EPHRAIM IS REVEALED IN HOSEA 7:1, THEY WILL WALK LIKE THE BLIND BECAUSE THEY HAVE SINNED AGAINST THE LORD IN ZEPHANIAH 1:17, WHO SINNED, THIS MAN OR HIS PARENTS, THAT HE WAS BORN BLIND IN JOHN 9:2, I WILL MAKE YOU SICK, STRIKING YOU BECAUSE OF YOUR SINS IN MICAH 6:13.**

**MAN’S SEX BRINGS IMPOVERISHMENT**

**YOUR SINS HAVE KEPT GOOD FROM YOU IN JEREMIAH 5:25, IF YOUR PEOPLE ARE DEFEATED BECAUSE THEY HAVE SINNED IN 1ST KINGS 8:33, WHEN THERE IS NO RAIN BECAUSE YOUR PEOPLE HAVE SINNED IN 1ST KINGS 8:35, HE TURNS FRUITFUL LAND INTO SALT WASTE BECAUSE OF THE INIQUITY OF ITS INHABITANTS IN PSALMS 107:34, THE EARTH WILL BE DESOLATE BECAUSE OF THE FRUIT OF THEIR DEEDS IN MICAH 7:13.**

**MAN’S SEX BRINGS IMPARTIAL JUDGEMENT**

**ONE TRANSGRESSION BROUGHT CONDEMNATION TO ALL IN ROMANS 5:18, IF ANYONE SINS DEFIANTLY HE MUST BE CUT OFF IN NUMBERS 15:30, SEE WHAT I DID TO SHILOH BECAUSE OF THE WICKEDNESS OF MY PEOPLE ISRAEL IN JEREMIAH 7:12, THE LORD HAS DOOMED US BECAUSE WE SINNED AGAINST HIM IN JEREMIAH 8:14, BECAUSE YOU SINNED THIS THING HAS HAPPENED TO YOU IN JEREMIAH 40:3, GOD DROVE OUT THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND BECAUSE OF THEIR WICKEDNESS IN DEUTERONOMY 9:4-5, ISRAEL WAS EXILED BECAUSE THEY HAD SINNED IN 2ND KINGS 17:7, THE NATIONS WILL KNOW THAT ISRAEL WENT INTO EXILE FOR THEIR INIQUITY IN EZEKIEL 39:23, FOR THE WICKEDNESS OF ITS INHABITANTS BEASTS AND BIRDS ARE SWEPT AWAY IN JEREMIAH 12:4, I DEALT WITH THEM ACCORDING TO THEIR UNCLEANNESS AND TRANSGRESSIONS IN EZEKIEL 39:24, HE WILL REMEMBER THEIR INIQUITY AND PUNISH THEIR SINS IN HOSEA 8:13, BECAUSE OF THEIR WICKEDNESS I WILL DRIVE THEM OUT OF MY HOUSE IN HOSEA 9:15, SO IT WILL BE DONE TO YOU AT BETHEL BECAUSE OF YOUR WICKEDNESS IN HOSEA 10:15, WHEN THEY ARE CHASTENED FOR THEIR TWO INIQUITIES IN HOSEA 10:10, THERE WILL BE TRIBULATION AND DISTRESS FOR EVERYONE WHO DOES EVIL IN ROMANS 2:9, HE WAS ANGRY WITH THOSE WHO SINNED, WHOSE BODIES FELL IN THE WILDERNESS IN HEBREWS 3:17, WOE TO THOSE WHO DENY JUSTICE TO THE INNOCENT IN ISAIAH 5:23, WOE TO HIM WHO BUILDS HIS PALACE BY UNRIGHTEOUSNESS IN JEREMIAH 22:13.**

**MAN’S SEX SEPARATES FROM GOD**

**HE WILL HIDE HIS FACE FROM THEM BECAUSE THEY HAVE DONE EVIL DEEDS IN MICAH 3:4, YOUR INIQUITIES HAVE SEPARATED YOU AND YOUR GOD IN ISAIAH 59:2, IF CHRIST IS NOT RISEN, YOU ARE STILL IN YOUR SINS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:17, WHOEVER HAS SINNED I WILL BLOT OUT OF MY BOOK IN EXODUS 32:33.**

**OTHER RESULTS OF MAN’S SEX**

**A MAN’S WICKEDNESS WILL NOT MAKE HIM STUMBLE WHEN HE TURNS FROM IT IN EZEKIEL 33:12, THE TRANSGRESSION WHICH MAKES DESOLATE IN DANIEL 8:13, WITH THEIR WICKEDNESS THEY MAKE THE KING GLAD IN HOSEA 7:3, YOU HAVE STUMBLED BECAUSE OF YOUR INIQUITY IN HOSEA 14:1, TREASURES OF WICKEDNESS ON THE HOUSE OF THE WICKED IN MICAH 6:10, MEN SUPPRESS THE TRUTH IN UNRIGHTEOUSNESS IN ROMANS 1:18, IF OUR UNRIGHTEOUSNESS DEMONSTRATES THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD IN ROMANS 3:5, IF YOUR BROTHER SINS AGAINST YOU, REPROVE HIM PRIVATELY IN MATTHEW 18:15, IF A MAN SINS AGAINST THE LORD, WHO WILL INTERCEDE FOR HIM IN 1ST SAMUEL 2:25.**

**GOD AND SEX: IS GOD UNJUST?**

**GOD HAS DENIED ME JUSTICE IN JOB 19:6; 27:2, GOD HAS TAKEN AWAY MY RIGHT IN JOB 34:5, THE WAY OF THE LORD IS NOT JUST, WHICH IS NOT TRUE IN EZEKIEL 18:25; 33:17, 20, THERE IS NO JUSTICE IN JOB 19:7, IS GOD UNJUST IN BRINGING HIS WRATH UPON US IN ROMANS 3:5, DOES GOD PERVERT JUSTICE IN JOB 8:3, WHO CAN SAY, ‘YOU HAVE DONE WRONG’ IN JOB 36:23, FAR BE IT FROM GOD TO DO WRONG IN JOB 34:10, SHALL ONE WHO HATES JUSTICE RULE IN JOB 34:17, GOD WILL NOT ACT WICKEDLY IN JOB 34:12, THERE IS NO UNRIGHTEOUSNESS IN HIM IN PSALMS 92:15, THERE IS NO INJUSTICE IN GOD IN ROM. 9:14, WHAT WRONG DID YOUR FATHERS FIND IN ME IN JEREMIAH 2:5.**

**GOD’S ATTITUDE TO MAN’S SEX**

**IF YOU SIN, HOW DOES THAT AFFECT HIM IN JOB 35:6, IF I SINNED, YOU WOULD BE WATCHING ME IN JOB 10:14, IF A LAND SINS AGAINST ME BY ACTING UNFAITHFULLY IN EZEKIEL 14:13, IF I REGARD WICKEDNESS IN MY HEART THE LORD WILL NOT HEAR IN PSALMS 66:18, EVIL DOES NOT SOJOURN WITH YOU IN PSALMS 5:4, YOU HAVE SET OUR SECRET SINS IN THE LIGHT OF YOUR PRESENCE IN PSALMS 90:8, YOU ARE NOT A GOD WHO TAKES PLEASURE IN EVIL IN PSALMS 5:4, THE LORD WAS DISPLEASED THAT THERE WAS NO JUSTICE IN ISAIAH 59:15, AGAINST YOU ONLY HAVE I SINNED IN PSALMS 51:4, YOU HAVE ALL TRANSGRESSED AGAINST ME IN JEREMIAH 2:29, THE LORD AGAINST WHOM WE HAVE SINNED IN ISAIAH 42:24, THEY DO NOT CONSIDER THAT I REMEMBER ALL THEIR WICKEDNESS IN HOSEA 7:2, HE WILL REMEMBER THEIR INIQUITY, HE WILL PUNISH THEIR SINS IN HOSEA 9:9, I WILL BEAR THE LORD’S INDIGNATION BECAUSE I HAVE SINNED AGAINST HIM IN MICAH 7:9, WHY DO YOU MAKE ME SEE INIQUITY IN HABAKKUK 1:3, THE WRATH OF GOD IS REVEALED AGAINST ALL UNGODLINESS AND UNRIGHTEOUSNESS OF MEN IN ROMANS 1:18, YOU HATE EVIL IN PSALMS 45:7, THE HOLY GHOST WILL CONVICT THE WORLD OF SIN BECAUSE THEY DO NOT BELIEVE IN JOHN 16:8-9, HE MADE HEAVY THE YOKE OF MY TRANSGRESSIONS IN LAMENTATIONS 1:14.**

**MAN WHO DID SEX: EVIL MANLY KINGS**

**KINGS WHO DID EVIL IN THE EYES OF THE LORD: AHAB IN 1ST KINGS 16:30, AHAZ IN 2ND KINGS 16:2 & 2ND CHRONICLES 28:1, AHAZIAH OF ISRAEL IN 1ST KINGS 22:52, AHAZIAH OF JUDAH IN 2ND KINGS 8:27 & 2ND CHRONICLES 22:4, AMON IN 2ND KINGS 21:20 & 2ND CHRONICLES 33:22, BAASHA IN 1ST KINGS 15:34; 16:7, 13, HOSHEA IN 2ND KINGS 17:2, JEHOAHAZ OF ISRAEL IN 2 KINGS 13:2, JEHOAHAZ OF JUDAH IN 2ND KINGS 23:32, JEHOASH IN 2ND KINGS 13:11, JEHOIACHIN IN 2ND KINGS 24:9 & 2ND CHRONICLES 36:9, JEHOIAKIM IN 2ND KINGS 23:37 & 2ND CHRONICLES 36:5, JEHORAM IN 2ND KINGS 8:18 & 2ND CHRONICLES 21:6, JEROBOAM I IN 1ST KINGS 14:9, 16; 15:30, 34 & 2ND KINGS 14:24, JEROBOAM II IN 2ND KINGS 14:24, JEHORAM [JORAM] OF ISRAEL IN 2ND KINGS 3:2, MENAHEM IN 2ND KINGS 15:18, MANASSEH IN 2ND KINGS 21:2; 2ND CHRONICLES 33:2 & JEREMIAH 15:4, NADAB IN 1S KINGS 15:26, OMRI IN 1ST KINGS 16:25, PEKAH IN 2ND KINGS 15:28, PEKAHIAH IN 2ND KINGS 15:24, REHOBOAM IN 2ND CHRONICLES 12:14, SOLOMON IN 1ST KINGS 11:6, ZECHARIAH IN 2ND KINGS 15:9, ZEDEKIAH IN 2ND KINGS 24:19; 2ND CHRONICLES 36:12 & JEREMIAH 52:2, ZIMRI IN 1ST KINGS 16:19.**

**FOLLOWING MAN’S SEX**

**JEROBOAM MADE ISRAEL SIN IN 1ST KINGS 14:16; 15:30, 34; 22:52; 2ND KINGS 3:2; 10:29, 31; 13:2, 11; 14:24; 15:9, 18, 24, 28; 17:21; 23:15, WALKING IN THE WAY OF JEROBOAM IN 1ST KINGS 15:26; 16:2, 7, 19, 26, 31; 22:52; 2ND KINGS 10:29, 31; 13:2, 11; 14:24; 15:9, 18, 24, 28; 17:22, HE CLUNG TO THE SINS OF JEROBOAM IN 2ND KINGS 3:3, THEY DID NOT TURN AWAY FROM THE SINS OF JEROBOAM IN 2ND KINGS 13:6; 15:9, 18, 24, 28; 17:22, AHAB MADE ISRAEL SIN IN 1ST KINGS 21:22, MANASSEH MADE JUDAH SIN IN 2ND KINGS 21:9, 16, YOU BUILD ZION WITH BLOODSHED AND JERUSALEM WITH WRONG IN MICAH 3:10, YOU WHO ABHOR JUSTICE AND TWIST EVERYTHING WHICH IS STRAIGHT IN MICAH 3:9, WALKING IN THE WAY OF THE KINGS OF ISRAEL IN 2ND CHRONICLES 21:13; 28:2, WALKING IN THE WAY OF THE HOUSE OF AHAB IN 2ND CHRONICLES 21:13; 22:3-4, FOLLOWING THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE NATIONS WHOM THE LORD DISPOSSESSED IN 1ST KINGS 14:24; 16:3; 17:8, 11; 21:2, 9; 28:3; 33:2, 9, DID NOT SOLOMON SIN IN THESE WAYS IN NEHEMIAH 13:26.**

**MAN WHO SEXUALLY SINNED: GOD’S MANLY PEOPLE SEXUALLY SINNING**

**THIS PEOPLE IS SET ON EVIL IN EXODUS 32:22, THE INIQUITY OF MY PEOPLE IS GREATER THAN THE SIN OF SODOM IN LAMENTATIONS 4:6, YOU HAVE ACTED MORE CORRUPTLY THAN THEY IN EZEKIEL 16:47, THE LAND IS FULL OF BLOODY CRIMES IN EZEKIEL 7:23, THIS PEOPLE HAVE COMMITTED A GREAT SIN IN EXODUS 32:31, YOU HAD SINNED AGAINST THE LORD YOUR GOD IN DEUTERONOMY 9:16, THE INIQUITY OF ISRAEL AND JUDAH IS VERY GREAT IN EZEKIEL 9:9, SAMARIA DID NOT COMMIT HALF YOUR SINS IN EZEKIEL 16:51, JERUSALEM SINNED SEVERELY IN LAMENTATIONS 1:8, JUDAH DID WRONG IN THE EYES OF THE LORD IN 1ST KINGS 14:22, THE ISRAELITES DID EVIL IN THE EYES OF THE LORD IN JUDGES 2:11; 3:7, 12; 4:1; 6:1; 10:6; 13:1, YOU HAVE COMMITTED A GREAT SIN IN EXODUS 32:30, YOUR WICKEDNESS IS GREAT IN ASKING FOR A KING IN 1ST SAMUEL 12:17, THE PEOPLE ARE SINNING BY EATING BLOOD IN 1ST SAMUEL 14:32, 33, 34, THE SINS OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL IN MICAH 1:5, LIE ON YOUR LEFT SIDE FOR THE SIN OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL IN EZEKIEL 4:4, LIE ON YOUR RIGHT SIDE FOR THE SIN OF THE HOUSE OF JUDAH IN EZEKIEL 4:6, THE PEOPLE TURNED TO WAYS EVEN MORE CORRUPT THAN THEIR FATHERS IN JUDGES 2:19, THE PEOPLE ACTED CORRUPTLY IN 2ND CHRONICLES 27:2, SINFUL NATION IN ISAIAH 1:4, ISRAEL’S INIQUITY IN TURNING TO EGYPT FOR HELP IN EZEKIEL 29:16, FROM THE DAYS OF GIBEAH YOU HAVE SINNED IN HOSEA 10:9, THE INIQUITY OF EPHRAIM IS BOUND UP, HIS SIN KEPT IN STORE IN HOSEA 13:12, YOU HAVE PLOUGHED WICKEDNESS AND REAPED INJUSTICE IN HOSEA 10:13, AFTER ALL YOUR WICKEDNESS IN EZEK. 16:23, YOU ACTED MORE ABOMINABLY THAN THEY, SO THEY ARE MORE IN THE RIGHT THAN YOU IN EZEKIEL 16:52, THE EYES OF THE LORD ARE ON THE SINFUL KINGDOM IN AMOS 9:8, WOE TO THOSE WHO DEVISE EVIL ON THEIR BEDS IN MICAH 2:1.**

**MANLY LEADERS SEXUALLY SINNING**

**THE SIN OF THE PRIESTS [SERGEANTS] WAS VERY GREAT BEFORE THE LORD IN 1ST SAMUEL 2:17, BECAUSE OF THE SINS OF PROPHETS AND PRIESTS [SERGEANTS] IN LAMENTATIONS 4:13, OUR FATHERS SINNED AND ARE NO MORE AND WE HAVE BORNE THEIR INIQUITIES IN LAMENTATIONS 5:7, THEY AND THEIR FATHERS HAVE TRANSGRESSED AGAINST ME TO THIS DAY IN EZEKIEL 2:3, PRIESTS [SERGEANTS] COMMIT VILLAINY IN HOSEA 6:9, THE MORE [THE PRIESTS] MULTIPLIED, THE MORE THEY SINNED IN HOSEA 4:7.**

**MANLY INDIVIDUALS SEXUALLY SINNING**

**WHY DID YOU [AARON] BRING SUCH GREAT SIN ON THEM IN EXODUS 32:21, WHAT DAVID DID WAS EVIL IN THE EYES OF THE LORD IN 2ND SAMUEL 11:27, DAVID SINNED IN THE MATTER OF URIAH THE HITTITE IN 1ST KINGS 15:5, ABIJAH COMMITTED ALL THE SINS OF HIS FATHER IN 1ST KINGS 15:3, AHAB SOLD HIMSELF TO DO EVIL IN 1ST KINGS 21:25, BAASHA CAUSED ISRAEL TO SIN IN 1ST KINGS 16:2, 13, JEHOSHAPHAT ACTED WICKEDLY IN MAKING AN ALLIANCE WITH AHAZIAH IN 2ND CHRONICLES 20:35, HE WHO DELIVERED ME UP HAS THE GREATER SIN IN JOHN 19:11, PHARAOH SINNED AGAIN IN EXODUS 9:34, MEN WITH MEN COMMITTING SHAMELESS ACTS IN ROMANS 1:27, WOUNDING THEIR WEAK CONSCIENCE YOU SIN AGAINST CHRIST IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:12, IN YOUR HEARTS YOU DEVISE INJUSTICE IN PSALMS 58:2, IS NOT YOUR WICKEDNESS GREAT IN JOB 22:5.**

**VARIOUS MANLY NATIONS SEXUALLY SINNING**

**THE SIN OF SODOM AND GOMORRAH IS GRIEVOUS IN GENESIS 18:20, NINEVEH’S WICKEDNESS HAS COME UP AGAINST ME IN JONAH 1:2, SAMARIA DID NOT COMMIT HALF YOUR SINS IN EZEKIEL 16:51, THE INIQUITY OF THE AMORITES IS NOT YET COMPLETE IN GENESIS 15:16, THEY [EDOM] WILL BE CALLED THE WICKED COUNTRY IN MALACHI 1:4, BABYLON HAS SINNED AGAINST THE LORD IN JEREMIAH 50:14, HER SINS ARE HEAPED HIGH AS HEAVEN IN REVELATION 18:5, FOR THREE TRANSGRESSIONS AND FOR FOUR: OF DAMASCUS IN AMOS 1:3, OF GAZA IN AMOS 1:6, OF TYRE IN AMOS 1:9, OF EDOM IN AMOS 1:11, OF AMMON IN AMOS 1:13, OF MOAB IN AMOS 2:1, OF JUDAH IN AMOS 2:4, OF ISRAEL IN AMOS 2:6.**

**MAN HAVE SEXUALLY SINNED**

**WE SINNED WHEN WE SPOKE AGAINST THE LORD IN NUMBERS 21:7, WE HAVE SINNED IN DEUTERONOMY 1:41; JUDGES 10:10, 15; 1ST SAMUEL 7:6; 12:10; 2 CHRONICLES 6:37; NEHEMIAH. 1:6; PSALMS 106:6 & DANIEL 9:5, WOE TO US, FOR WE HAVE SINNED IN LAMENTATIONS 5:16, WE HAVE SINNED AGAINST YOU IN JEREMIAH 14:7; 14:20 & DANIEL 9:8, WE HAVE TRANSGRESSED AND REBELLED AND YOU HAVE NOT PARDONED IN LAMENTATIONS 3:42, WE HAVE SINNED AGAINST THE LORD FROM OUR YOUTH IN JEREMIAH 3:25, IF THEY SAY, ‘WE HAVE SINNED’ IN 1ST KINGS 8:47, YOU HAVE BROUGHT ON US A GREAT SIN IN GENESIS 20:9, I AND MY SON SOLOMON WILL BE CONSIDERED SINNERS IN 1ST KINGS 1:21, I AM THE ONE WHO HAS SINNED IN 1ST CHRONICLES 21:17, WE ARE NOT DOING WHAT IS RIGHT IN 2ND KINGS 7:9, HEAL MY SOUL, FOR I HAVE SINNED IN PSALMS 41:4, WE HAVE SINNED AGAINST HIM IN DANIEL 9:11, WE HAVE SINNED, WE HAVE DONE WICKEDLY IN DANIEL 9:15, I HAVE SINNED AGAINST HEAVEN AND BEFORE YOU IN LUKE 15:18, 21, I HAVE SINNED, SAID BY: ACHAN IN JOSHUA 7:20, BALAAM IN NUMBERS 22:34, DAVID IN 2ND SAMUEL 12:13; 24:10 & 1ST CHRONICLES 21:8, HEZEKIAH TO SENNACHERIB IN 2ND KINGS 18:14, JOB IN JOB 7:20, JUDAS IN MATTHEW 27:4, PHARAOH IN EXODUS 9:27; 10:16, SAUL IN 1ST SAMUEL 15:24, 30; 26:21, SHIMEI IN 2ND SAMUEL 19:20, A MAN IN JOB 33:27.**

**MAN WRONGING OTHER SEXLESS, SINLESS & GUILTLESS PEOPLE**

**DO NOT WRONG ONE ANOTHER IN LEVITICUS 25:14, 17, THE BUTLER AND THE BAKER SINNED AGAINST THE KING OF EGYPT IN GENESIS 40:1, DO NOT SIN AGAINST THE LAD IN GENESIS 42:22, DO NOT SIN AGAINST DAVID IN 1ST SAMUEL 19:4, 5, FORGIVE YOUR BROTHERS’ TRANSGRESSION AND SIN AGAINST YOU IN GENESIS 50:17, YOUR OWN PEOPLE ARE DOING WRONG IN EXODUS 5:16, QUEEN VASHTI HAS WRONGED BOTH KING AND PEOPLE IN ESTHER 1:17, ARE YOU NOT ASHAMED TO WRONG ME IN JOB 19:3, I KNOW YOUR PLANS TO WRONG ME IN JOB 21:27, YOU HAVE SEEN HOW I HAVE BEEN DEPRIVED OF JUSTICE IN LAMENTATIONS 3:59, EVIL IS BEFORE YOU IN EXODUS 10:10, HOW HAVE I SINNED AGAINST YOU THAT YOU PUT ME IN PRISON IN JEREMIAH 37:18, IF YOU FORGIVE PEOPLE THEIR TRANSGRESSIONS IN MATTHEW 6:14, IF YOU DO NOT FORGIVE PEOPLE THEIR TRANSGRESSIONS IN MATTHEW 6:15, IF YOUR BROTHER SINS AGAINST YOU, REPROVE HIM PRIVATELY IN MATTHEW 18:15, HOW MANY TIMES SHALL MY BROTHER SIN AND I FORGIVE IN MATTHEW 18:21, I AM DOING YOU NO WRONG IN MATTHEW 20:13, IF HE SINS AGAINST YOU SEVEN TIMES IN A DAY IN LUKE 17:4, YOU ARE BRETHREN, WHY WRONG ONE ANOTHER IN ACTS 7:26, WHY NOT RATHER BE WRONGED & ALLOW YOURSELVES TO BE CHEATED IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:7, YOU WRONG AND DEFRAUD YOUR BRETHREN IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:8, SINNING AGAINST THE BRETHREN YOU SIN AGAINST CHRIST IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:12, YOU HAVE DONE ME NO WRONG IN GALATIANS 4:12.**

**NO SEX: REMOVING MAN’S SEX**

**HE APPEARED TO TAKE AWAY SINS AND IN HIM THERE IS NO SIN IN 1ST JOHN 3:5, HE WAS STRICKEN FOR THE TRANSGRESSION OF MY PEOPLE IN ISAIAH 53:8, HE WHO KNEW NO SIN GOD MADE TO BE SIN FOR US IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:21, HE WAS WOUNDED FOR OUR TRANSGRESSIONS IN ISAIAH 53:5, THE LORD HAS LAID ON HIM THE INIQUITY OF US ALL IN ISAIAH 53:6, HE WILL BEAR THEIR INIQUITIES IN ISAIAH 53:11, HE BORE THE SIN OF MANY IN ISAIAH 53:12, HE WILL TREAD OUR INIQUITIES UNDER FOOT IN MICAH 7:19, THAT THE BODY OF SIN MIGHT BE DESTROYED IN ROMANS 6:6, THE DEATH THAT HE DIED, HE DIED TO SIN IN ROMANS 6:10, THOUGH YOUR SINS ARE AS SCARLET THEY WILL BE AS WHITE AS SNOW IN ISAIAH 1:18, I WILL REMOVE THE SIN OF THIS LAND IN A SINGLE DAY IN ZECHARIAH 3:9, THE SIN OFFERING WHEN ANYONE SINS UNINTENTIONALLY IN LEVITICUS 4:2, IF THE ANOINTED PRIEST [SERGEANT] SINS BECAUSE OF SEX ONLY IN LEVITICUS 4:3, IF THE WHOLE COMMUNITY SINS UNINTENTIONALLY IN LEVITICUS 4:13, WHEN A LEADER SINS UNINTENTIONALLY IN LEVITICUS 4:22, IF A MEMBER OF THE COMMUNITY SINS UNINTENTIONALLY IN LEVITICUS 4:27.**

**AVOIDING SEX: AVOID MAN’S SEX**

**TURN YOUR FOOT FROM EVIL IN PROVERBS 4:27, MY BROTHERS, DO NOT ACT WICKEDLY IN GENESIS 19:7 & JUDGES 19:23, BE ANGRY AND DO NOT SIN IN PSALMS 4:4, DO NOT FOLLOW A CROWD TO DO EVIL IN EXODUS 23:2, DEPART FROM EVIL IN PSALMS 34:14; 37:27, STOP SINNING IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:34, RENOUNCE YOUR SINS BY DOING WHAT IS RIGHT IN DANIEL 4:27, I WRITE THIS THAT YOU MAY NOT SIN IN 1ST JOHN 2:1, DO NOT TURN TO EVIL IN JOB 36:21, DO NOT LET SIN REIGN IN YOUR MORTAL BODY IN ROMANS 6:12, LET US LAY ASIDE SIN WHICH ENTANGLES US IN HEBREWS 12:1, IF YOUR BROTHER SINS, REPROVE HIM IN LUKE 17:3, DO NOT BE TOO WICKED IN ECCLESIASTES 7:17.**

**ABOUT AVOIDING MAN’S SEX**

**THAT THE FEAR OF THE LORD MIGHT KEEP YOU FROM SINNING IN EXODUS 20:20, TO DEPART FROM EVIL IS UNDERSTANDING IN JOB 28:28, YOUR WORD HAVE I HID IN MY HEART THAT I MIGHT NOT SIN IN PSALMS 119:11, IF HE KEEPS HIS HAND FROM INIQUITY IN EZEKIEL 18:8, I HAVE POWER TO MAKE KNOWN TO ISRAEL HIS SIN IN MICAH 3:8, THE REMNANT OF ISRAEL WILL DO NO WRONG AND TELL NO LIES IN ZEPHANIAH 3:13, THANK YOU THAT I AM NOT LIKE OTHER MEN, SWINDLERS, UNJUST, ADULTERERS IN LUKE 18:11, HE WHO HAS DIED IS FREED FROM SIN IN ROMANS 6:7, SIN WILL NOT RULE OVER YOU IN ROMANS 6:14, HAVING BEEN FREED FROM SIN IN ROMANS 6:18, 22, SEXLESS LOVE DOES NOT REJOICE IN UNRIGHTEOUSNESS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 13:6, THE LAW WAS ADDED BECAUSE OF TRANSGRESSIONS IN GALATIANS 3:19, YOU HAVE NOT YET RESISTED TO BLOOD, STRIVING AGAINST SIN IN HEBREWS 12:4, I WILL KNOW NO EVIL IN PSALMS 101:4, I HOLD BACK MY FEET FROM EVERY EVIL WAY IN PSALMS 119:101, LEST THE RIGHTEOUS PUT FORTH THEIR HAND TO DO WRONG IN PSALMS 125:3, IF YOU WARNED THE RIGHTEOUS MAN AND HE DOES NOT SIN, HE WILL LIVE IN EZEKIEL 3:21, I WILL NOT DO IT AGAIN IN JOB 34:31, 32, DO NOT INCLINE MY HEART TO PERFORM WICKEDNESS IN PSALMS 141:4, THEY WILL BE LIKE DOVES, MOURNING THEIR INIQUITY IN EZEKIEL 7:16.**

**WHAT SEX? MAN’S SEX?**

**HOW HAVE I SINNED AGAINST YOU IN GENESIS 20:9, WHAT IS MY CRIME IN GENESIS 31:36 & 1ST SAMUEL 20:1, WHAT WRONG AM I GUILTY OF IN 1ST SAMUEL 26:18, WHAT HAVE I DONE IN 1ST SAMUEL 29:8, WHAT SIN HAVE I COMMITTED IN 1ST KINGS 18:9, SHOW ME HOW I HAVE ERRED IN JOB 6:24, MAKE MY SIN KNOWN TO ME IN JOB 13:23, IS THERE ANY WICKEDNESS ON MY LIPS IN JOB 6:30, HOW COULD I DO SUCH A THING AND SIN AGAINST GOD IN GENESIS 39:9, IF I HAVE DENIED JUSTICE TO MY SERVANTS IN JOB 31:13, IF THERE IS INJUSTICE IN ME, KILL ME YOURSELF IN 1ST SAMUEL 20:8, IF THERE IS INJUSTICE IN MY HANDS IN PSALMS 7:3, WHO SINNED, THIS MAN OR HIS PARENTS IN JOHN 9:2, WHAT IS OUR SIN IN JEREMIAH 16:10, YOUR PROPHETS HAVE NOT EXPOSED YOUR INIQUITY IN LAMENTATIONS 2:14, WHAT CRIME HAS HE COMMITTED IN MATTHEW 27:23; MARK 15:14 & LUKE 23:22, WHAT HAVE YOU DONE IN JOHN 18:35, LET THESE MEN SAY WHAT MISDEED THEY FOUND IN ACTS 24:20, IF MY LIE SHOWS GOD’S TRUTHFULNESS, WHY AM I DAMNED AS A SINNER IN ROMANS 3:7, DID I COMMIT A SIN IN HUMBLING MYSELF IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:7, WHAT HAS DAVID DONE IN 1ST SAMUEL 20:32, WHAT HAVE THESE SHEEP DONE IN 1ST CHRONICLES 21:17, DO YOU NOT HAVE SIN OF YOUR OWN IN 2ND CHRONICLES 28:10, IF THERE IS ANYTHING WRONG ABOUT THE MAN, LET THEM ACCUSE HIM IN ACTS 25:5, DECLARE TO MY PEOPLE THEIR SINS IN ISAIAH 58:1.**

**NO MAN’S SEX**

**HE WHO ROBS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SAYS, ‘IT IS NO TRANSGRESSION’ IN PROVERBS 28:24, THE ADULTERESS SAYS, ‘I HAVE DONE NO WRONG’ IN PROVERBS 30:20, YOU SAY, ‘I HAVE NOT SINNED’ IN JEREMIAH 2:35, FOR NO SIN OF MINE IN PSALMS 59:3, 4, THERE IS NO UNRIGHTEOUSNESS IN HIM WHO SEEKS THE GLORY OF HIM WHO SENT HIM IN JOHN 7:18, IF YOU REFRAIN FROM VOWING IT IS NO SIN IN DEUTERONOMY 23:22, THE LAW IS NOT SIN IN ROMANS 7:7, WHERE THERE IS NO LAW THERE IS NO TRANSGRESSION IN ROMANS 4:15, I HAVE NOT SINNED IN 1ST JOHN 1:10, I HAVE NO SIN IN 1ST JOHN 1:8.**

**THE RIGHT WAY TO REMOVE MAN’S SEX: WORSHIP OF THE LORD---STEPHEN YAHWEH: WORSHIP GOD!**

**WORSHIP GOD IN REVELATION 19:10; 22:9, LET US WORSHIP AND BOW DOWN IN PSALMS 95:6, WORSHIP THE LORD YOUR GOD IN DEUTERONOMY 6:13; MATT. 4:10 & LUKE 4:8, WORSHIP THE LORD IN HOLINESS IN PSALMS 96:9, WORSHIP THE LORD IN HOLY ARRAY IN 1ST CHRONICLES 16:29 & PSALMS 29:2, WORSHIP HIM, ALL YOU GODS IN PSALMS 97:7, LET US WORSHIP AT HIS FOOTSTOOL IN PSALMS 132:7, WORSHIP AT HIS HOLY MOUNTAIN AT 99.9% IN PSALMS 99:9, BRING AN OFFERING AND COME INTO HIS COURTS IN PSALMS 96:8, LET US OFFER ACCEPTABLE WORSHIP WITH REVERENCE AND AWE IN HEBREWS 12:28, WORSHIP HIM WHO MADE THE HEAVEN AND EARTH, THE SEA AND SPRINGS OF WATER IN REVELATION 14:7, GO SERVE THE LORD IN EXODUS 10:8, 24, SERVE THE LORD AS YOU HAVE REQUESTED IN EXODUS 12:31.**

**HOW TO WORSHIP GOD**

**THE FATHER [STEPHEN] SEEKS THOSE WHO WILL WORSHIP HIM IN SPIRIT AND IN TRUTH IN JOHN 4:23-24, WE ARE THE CIRCUMCISION WHO WORSHIP BY THE SPIRIT OF GOD IN PHILIPPIANS 3:3, THEY WILL WORSHIP THE LORD ON THE HOLY MOUNTAIN IN JERUSALEM IN ISAIAH 27:13, YOU SAY JERUSALEM IS WHERE ONE SHOULD WORSHIP IN JOHN 4:20, IF THEY GO UP TO JERUSALEM TO WORSHIP IN 1ST KINGS 12:27, OUR FATHERS WORSHIPPED ON THIS MOUNTAIN IN JOHN 4:20, THE HOUR IS COMING WHEN NEITHER ON THIS MOUNTAIN NOR IN JERUSALEM WILL YOU WORSHIP THE FATHER [STEPHEN] IN JOHN 4:21, ALL NATIONS WILL COME AND WORSHIP BEFORE YOU IN PSALMS 86:9, I WILL SEEK YOUR CONTRIBUTIONS AND THE CHOICEST OF YOUR GIFTS IN EZEKIEL 20:40, WE WORSHIP WHAT WE KNOW, FOR SALVATION IS FROM THE JEWS IN JOHN 4:22, TO ISRAEL IS THE WORSHIP IN ROMANS 9:4, PRESENT YOUR BODIES AS A LIVING SACRIFICE, WHICH IS YOUR SPIRITUAL WORSHIP IN ROMANS 12:1, THE FIRST COVENANT HAD REGULATIONS FOR WORSHIP IN HEBREWS 9:1.**

**HOW NOT TO WORSHIP**

**IN VAIN DO THEY WORSHIP ME, TEACHING THE PRECEPTS OF MEN IN MATTHEW 15:9 & MARK 7:7, IS IT TRUE THAT YOU DO NOT SERVE MY GODS OR WORSHIP THE GOLDEN IMAGE IN DANIEL 3:14, THESE MEN DO NOT SERVE YOUR GODS OR WORSHIP THE GOLDEN IMAGE IN DANIEL 3:12, THEY WOULD NOT SERVE OR WORSHIP ANY GOD BUT THEIR OWN GOD IN DANIEL 3:28, WHOEVER WILL NOT FALL DOWN AND WORSHIP WILL BE THROWN INTO A FIERY FURNACE IN DANIEL 3:6, 11, THEY SACRIFICED TO BAAL AND BURNED INCENSE TO IDOLS IN HOSEA 11:2, DO NOT WORSHIP OR SERVE THEIR GODS IN EXODUS 23:24, DO NOT WORSHIP ANOTHER GOD IN EXODUS 34:14, YOU WORSHIP WHAT YOU DO NOT KNOW IN JOHN 4:22, WHAT YOU WORSHIP---THE UNKNOWN GOD IN IGNORANCE, THIS I PROCLAIM TO YOU IN ACTS 17:23, THIS MAN PERSUADES PEOPLE TO WORSHIP GOD CONTRARY TO THE LAW IN ACTS 18:13.**

**WORSHIPPING GOD**

**YOU WILL SERVE GOD ON THIS MOUNTAIN IN EXODUS 3:12, LET MY SON GO THAT HE MAY SERVE ME IN EXODUS 4:23, LET MY PEOPLE GO THAT THEY MAY SERVE ME IN EXODUS 7:16; 8:1, 20; 9:1, 13; 10:3, LET THE MEN GO TO SERVE THE LORD IN EXODUS 10:7, 11, THE SAILORS OFFERED A SACRIFICE TO THE LORD AND MADE VOWS IN JONAH 1:16, THEY WILL COME OUT AND WORSHIP ME IN THIS PLACE IN ACTS 7:7, MEASURE THE SANCTUARY, THE ALTAR AND THOSE WHO WORSHIP IN REVELATION 11:1, ALL NATIONS WILL COME AND WORSHIP YOU IN REVELATION 15:4, ALL THE EARTH WILL WORSHIP YOU IN PSALMS 66:4, ALL THE FAMILIES OF THE NATIONS WILL WORSHIP BEFORE YOU IN PSALMS 22:27, THE EGYPTIANS WILL WORSHIP WITH THE ASSYRIAN GOD IN ISAIAH 19:23, THE PEOPLE BOWED DOWN AND WORSHIPPED IN EXODUS 4:31; 12:27, YOU ARE TO WORSHIP AT A DISTANCE IN EXODUS 24:1, THE PEOPLE STOOD AND WORSHIPPED, EACH AT THE ENTRANCE TO HIS TENT [HOUSE] IN EXODUS 33:10, AN UNBELIEVER WILL FALL ON HIS FACE AND WORSHIP GOD IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:25.**

**INDIVIDUALS WHO WORSHIPPED GOD**

**WE WILL WORSHIP AND RETURN IN GENESIS 22:5, THE MAN BOWED DOWN AND WORSHIPPED THE LORD IN GENESIS 24:26, 48, ISRAEL WORSHIPPED, LEANING ON HIS STAFF IN GENESIS 47:31, MOSES MADE HASTE TO BOW TO THE EARTH AND WORSHIP IN EXODUS 34:8, GIDEON WORSHIPPED GOD IN JUDGES 7:15, SAUL WORSHIPPED THE LORD IN 1ST SAMUEL 15:31, DAVID WENT INTO THE HOUSE OF THE LORD AND WORSHIPPED IN 2ND SAMUEL 12:20, HEZEKIAH BOWED DOWN AND WORSHIPPED IN 2ND CHRONICLES 29:29, JOB FELL TO THE GROUND AND WORSHIPPED IN JOB 1:20, WHILE THEY WERE WORSHIPPING THE LORD AND FASTING IN ACTS 13:2, I WENT UP TO JERUSALEM TO WORSHIP IN ACTS 24:11, I WORSHIP THE GOD OF OUR FATHERS IN ACTS 24:14, THE PEOPLE SHALL WORSHIP AT THE GATE ON SABBATHS AND NEW MOONS IN EZEKIEL 46:3, THE PRINCE SHALL WORSHIP AT THE THRESHOLD OF THE GATE IN EZEKIEL 46:2, SURVIVORS OF THE NATIONS WILL GO UP TO WORSHIP THE LORD IN ZECHARIAH 14:16, WHOEVER DOES NOT GO UP TO JERUSALEM TO WORSHIP THE LORD IN ZECHARIAH 14:17, THE ETHIOPIAN EUNUCH HAD COME TO JERUSALEM TO WORSHIP IN ACTS 8:27, THE GOD TO WHOM I BELONG AND WHOM I WORSHIP IN ACTS 27:23, JACOB WORSHIPPED, LEANING ON THE TOP OF HIS STAFF IN HEBREWS 11:21, THE 24 ELDER LORDS FELL ON THEIR FACES AND WORSHIPPED GOD IN REVELATION 11:16; 19:4, ALL THE ANGELS FELL ON THEIR FACES AND WORSHIPPED IN REVELATION 7:11.**

**WORSHIPPING CHRIST**

**WE SAW HIS STAR IN THE EAST AND HAVE COME TO WORSHIP HIM IN MATTHEW 2:2, TELL ME THAT I MAY GO AND WORSHIP HIM IN MATTHEW 2:8, THEY FELL DOWN AND WORSHIPPED HIM IN MATTHEW 2:11, THEY WORSHIPPED HIM IN MATTHEW 14:33, THEY CLASPED HIS FEET AND WORSHIPPED HIM IN MATTHEW 28:9, THEY WORSHIPPED HIM, BUT SOME DOUBTED IN MATTHEW 28:17, LET ALL GOD’S ANGELS WORSHIP HIM IN HEBREWS 1:6, THE MAN BORN BLIND WORSHIPPED HIM IN JOHN 9:38.**

**WORSHIPPING OTHER FALSE GODS & TRUE GODS: OBEISANCE BEFORE GOD: PROSTRATE BEFORE GOD**

**MOSES LAY BEFORE THE LORD IN DEUTERONOMY 9:18, 25, DAVID LAY ON THE GROUND IN 2ND SAMUEL 12:16; 13:31, ABRAHAM’S SERVANT BOWED HIMSELF TO THE EARTH IN GENESIS 24:52, JOB FELL TO THE GROUND AND WORSHIPPED IN JOB 1:20, FALLING DOWN BUT WITH HIS EYES OPENED IN NUMBERS 24:4, 16.**

**FALLING ON ONE’S FACE BEFORE GOD**

**FALLING ON THEIR FACES: ABRAHAM IN GENESIS 17:3, 17, BALAAM IN NUMBERS 22:31, MOSES IN NUMBERS 16:4, MOSES AND AARON IN NUMBERS 14:5; 16:22, 45; 20:6, JOSHUA IN JOSHUA 5:14; 7:6, 10, MANOAH AND HIS WIFE IN JUDGES 13:20, THE PEOPLE IN LEVITICUS 9:24 & 1ST KINGS 18:39, DAVID AND THE ELDERS IN 1ST CHRONICLES 21:16, EZEKIEL IN EZEKIEL 1:28; 3:23; 9:8; 11:13; 43:3; 44:4, DANIEL IN DANIEL 8:17; 10:9, PETER, JAMES AND JOHN IN MATTHEW 17:6, JESUS IN MATTHEW 26:39, THE ANGELS IN REVELATION 7:11, THE 24 ELDERS IN REVELATION 4:10; 11:16; 19:4, AN UNBELIEVER IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:25.**

**BOWING BEFORE GOD**

**BOW DOWN TO THE NAME OF STEPHEN---YAHWEH IN 2ND KINGS 17:36, WE WILL BOW DOWN AND RETURN IN GENESIS 22:5, ALL MANKIND WILL BOW DOWN BEFORE ME IN ISAIAH 66:23, THE KING BOWED HIMSELF ON THE BED IN 1ST KINGS 1:47, HEZEKIAH BOWED HIMSELF IN 2ND CHRONICLES 29:29, THE HEAVENLY HOST BOWS DOWN BEFORE YOU IN NEHEMIAH 9:6, AT YOUR HOLY TEMPLE I WILL BOW IN REVERENCE IN PSALMS 5:7, I WILL BOW DOWN TOWARDS YOUR TEMPLE IN PSALMS 138:2, WITH WHAT SHALL I BOW MYSELF BEFORE GOD ON HIGH IN MICAH 6:6, THOSE WHO BOW DOWN AND SWEAR TO THE LORD YET SWEAR BY MILCOM---MOLOCH IN ZEPHANIAH 1:5, TO HIM ALL THE COASTLANDS WILL BOW DOWN IN ZEPHANIAH 2:11.**

**BOWING HEADS BEFORE GOD**

**ABRAHAM’S SERVANT BOWED HIS HEAD IN GENESIS 24:26, 48, LOT BOWED DOWN WITH HIS FACE TO THE GROUND BEFORE THE ANGELS IN GENESIS 19:1, MOSES BOWED HIS HEAD TO THE GROUND IN EXODUS 34:8, ELIJAH BOWED HIMSELF ON THE EARTH WITH HIS FACE BETWEEN HIS KNEES IN 1ST KINGS 18:42, THE ISRAELITES BOWED THEIR HEADS IN EXODUS 4:31; 12:27; 1ST CHRONICLES 29:20; 2ND CHRONICLES 7:3 & NEHEMIAH 8:6, JEHOSHAPHAT BOWED WITH HIS FACE TO THE GROUND IN 2ND CHRONICLES 20:18, THE MAIDENS OF JERUSALEM HAVE BOWED THEIR HEADS TO THE GROUND IN LAMENTATION 2:10, THEY WERE TERRIFIED AND BOWED THEIR FACES TO THE GROUND IN LUKE 24:5, IS A FAST JUST TO BOW ONE’S HEAD LIKE A REED IN ISAIAH 58:5.**

**BOWING BEFORE MESSIAH**

**BECAUSE HE IS YOUR LORD, BOW TO HIM IN PSALMS 45:11, MAY THOSE WHO LIVE IN THE DESERT BOW BEFORE HIM IN PSALMS 72:9, LET ALL KINGS BOW BEFORE HIM IN PSALMS 72:11, PRINCES SHALL BOW DOWN IN ISAIAH 49:7, THE MAGI FELL DOWN AND WORSHIPPED THE CHILD IN MATTHEW 2:11, THE DEMONIAC BOWED DOWN BEFORE THE LORD IN MARK 5:6, THE MOTHER OF ZEBEDEE’S SONS BOWED BEFORE THE LORD IN MATTHEW 20:20, AT THE NAME OF JESUS---STEPHEN EVERY KNEE WILL BOW IN PHILIPPIANS 2:10, ONE OF THE TEN LEPERS FELL ON HIS FACE AT HIS FEET IN LUKE 17:16, MARY FELL AT HIS FEET IN JOHN 11:32, WHEN HE SAID, ‘I AM [HE]’, THEY FELL TO THE GROUND IN JOHN 18:6, PAUL FELL TO THE GROUND IN ACTS 9:4, I FELL AT HIS FEET AS THOUGH DEAD IN REVELATION 1:17, THE 4 LIVING CREATURES AND 24 ELDER LORDS FELL DOWN BEFORE THE LAMB IN REVELATION 5:8, I AM NOT WORTHY TO STOOP DOWN AND UNTIE THE THONGS OF HIS SANDALS IN MARK 1:7, THE LEPER FELL ON HIS FACE IN LUKE 5:12, FALLING DOWN BEFORE THE LORD: PETER IN LUKE 5:8, JAIRUS IN MARK 5:22 & LUKE 8:41, A WOMAN IN MARK 5:33 & LUKE 8:47, THE SYROPHOENICIAN WOMAN IN MARK 7:25, UNCLEAN SPIRITS IN MARK 3:11, A DEMONIAC IN LUKE 8:28.**

**BOWING BEFORE MEN: BOWING BEFORE THE GODLY**

**MAY NATIONS AND YOUR BROTHERS BOW DOWN IN GENESIS 27:29, THEY WILL BOW DOWN AT YOUR FEET IN REVELATION 3:9, THE EVIL BOW DOWN BEFORE THE GOOD IN PROVERBS 14:19, ALL YOUR DESCENDANTS WILL BOW DOWN TO THE FAITHFUL PRIEST [SERGEANT] IN 1ST SAMUEL 2:36, THEY WILL BOW DOWN TO YOU IN ISAIAH 49:23, THE SABEANS WILL COME IN CHAINS AND BOW DOWN TO YOU IN ISAIAH 45:14, THOSE WHO DESPISED YOU WILL BOW DOWN TO YOU IN ISAIAH 60:14.**

**BOWING BEFORE JOSEPH**

**YOUR SHEAVES BOWED DOWN TO MY SHEAF IN GENESIS 37:7, THE SUN, MOON AND STARS BOWED DOWN TO ME IN GENESIS 37:9, SHALL I AND YOUR MOTHER AND BROTHERS BOW DOWN TO THE GROUND BEFORE YOU IN GENESIS 37:10, ‘BOW THE KNEE’ PROCLAIMED BEFORE JOSEPH IN GENESIS 41:43, JOSEPH’S BROTHERS BOWING BEFORE JOSEPH IN GENESIS 42:6; 43:26, 28; 44:14; 50:18.**

**BOWING BEFORE DAVID**

**BOWING BEFORE DAVID: ABIGAIL IN 1ST SAMUEL 25:23, 24, A MAN IN 2ND SAMUEL 1:2, MEPHIBOSHETH IN 2ND SAMUEL 9:6, 8, THE WISE WOMAN IN 2ND SAMUEL 14:4, JOAB IN 2ND SAMUEL 14:22, ABSALOM IN 2ND SAMUEL 14:33, ZIBA IN 2ND SAMUEL 16:4, AHIMAAZ IN 2ND SAMUEL 18:28, SHIMEI IN 2ND SAMUEL 19:18, ARAUNAH [ORNAN] IN 2ND SAMUEL 24:20 & 1ST CHRONICLES 21:21, BATHSHEBA IN 1ST KINGS 1:16, 31, NATHAN IN 1ST KINGS 1:23.**

**BOWING BEFORE OTHERS**

**YOUR SERVANTS WILL BOW DOWN TO ME [MOSES] IN EXODUS 11:8, MORDECAI WOULD NOT BOW DOWN BEFORE HAMAN IN ESTHER 3:2, 5, HIS FELLOW SERVANT FELL DOWN AND ENTREATED HIM IN MATTHEW 18:29, BOWING DOWN: ABRAHAM BEFORE HIS VISITORS IN GENESIS 18:2, ABRAHAM TO THE HITTITES IN GENESIS 23:7, 12, MOSES BEFORE JETHRO IN EXODUS 18:7, JACOB BEFORE ESAU IN GENESIS 33:3, THE MAIDS AND THEIR CHILDREN BEFORE ESAU IN GENESIS 33:6, LEAH, RACHEL AND THEIR CHILDREN BEFORE ESAU IN GENESIS 33:7, JOSEPH BEFORE ISRAEL [JACOB OR JAMES] IN GENESIS 48:12, JUDAH’S BROTHERS IN GENESIS 49:8, RUTH BEFORE BOAZ IN RUTH 2:10, DAVID BEFORE JONATHAN IN 1ST SAMUEL 20:41, DAVID BEFORE SAUL IN 1ST SAMUEL 24:8, ABIGAIL BEFORE DAVID’S SERVANTS IN 1ST SAMUEL 25:41, SAUL BEFORE THE SPIRIT OF SAMUEL IN 1ST SAMUEL 28:14, ANYONE BEFORE ABSALOM IN 2ND SAMUEL 15:5, ADONIJAH BEFORE SOLOMON IN 1ST KINGS 1:53, SOLOMON BEFORE BATHSHEBA IN 1ST KINGS 2:19, OBADIAH BEFORE ELIJAH IN 1ST KINGS 18:7, THE CAPTAIN BEFORE ELIJAH IN 2ND KINGS 1:13, THE SONS OF THE PROPHETS BEFORE ELISHA IN 2ND KINGS 2:15, THE SHUNAMMITE WOMAN BEFORE ELISHA IN 2ND KINGS 4:37, EVERYONE BEFORE HAMAN IN ESTHER 3:2, NEBUCHADNEZZAR BEFORE DANIEL IN DANIEL 2:46, THE SLAVE BEFORE HIS MASTER IN MATTHEW 18:26, ESTHER AT THE KING’S FEET IN ESTHER 8:3, CORNELIUS AT PETER’S FEET IN ACTS 10:25, THE PHILIPPIAN JAILER BEFORE PAUL AND SILAS IN ACTS 16:29.**

**BOWING TO FALSE GODS & TRUE GODS**

**DO NOT BOW DOWN TO FALSE GODS IN 2ND KINGS 17:35, DO NOT BOW DOWN TO THEM OR SERVE THEM IN EXODUS 20:5, DO NOT BOW DOWN TO STONES IN LEVITICUS 26:1, IF YOU BOW DOWN TO OTHER GODS IN JOSHUA 23:16, THEY BOW DOWN TO OTHER GODS IN JEREMIAH 13:10; 16:11, THEY ATE AND BOWED DOWN TO THE MOABITES’ GODS IN NUMBERS 25:2, THEY BOWED DOWN TO OTHER GODS IN JUDGES 2:12, 19, THEY BOWED DOWN TO OTHER GODS AND SERVED THEM IN JEREMIAH 22:9, WHEN I BOW MYSELF IN THE HOUSE OF RIMMON IN 2ND KINGS 5:18, THEY BOW DOWN AND WORSHIP THE IDOL IN ISAIAH 46:6, I BOW DOWN BEFORE A BLOCK OF WOOD IN ISAIAH 44:19, MEN BOWING DOWN TO THE SUN IN EZEKIEL 8:16, FALL DOWN AND WORSHIP THE GOLDEN IMAGE IN DANIEL 3:5-7, 10-11, THOSE WHO BOW DOWN TO THE HOST OF HEAVEN IN ZEPHANIAH 1:5 & ACTS 7:42, ALL PEOPLES, NATIONS AND LANGUAGES FELL DOWN AND WORSHIPPED THE IMAGE IN DANIEL 3:7, YOU WILL NO LONGER BOW DOWN TO THE WORK OF YOUR HANDS IN MICAH 5:13, ALL THESE KINGDOMS I WILL GIVE YOU IF YOU FALL DOWN AND WORSHIP ME IN MATTHEW 4:9, I FELL DOWN TO WORSHIP AT THE FEET OF THE ANGEL IN REVELATION 19:10; 22:8, 7,000 WHOSE KNEES HAVE NOT BOWED TO BAAL IN 1ST KINGS 19:18 & ROMANS 11:4.**

**SEXUAL IDOLS BOWING**

**BEL BOWS DOWN, NEBO STOOPS, THEIR IDOLS WERE ON THE BEASTS AND ON THE CATTLE. YOUR CARRIAGES *WERE* HEAVILY LOADED, A BURDEN TO THE WEARY *BEAST*. THEY STOOP, THEY BOW DOWN TOGETHER, THEY COULD NOT DELIVER THE BURDEN, BUT HAVE THEMSELVES GONE INTO CAPTIVITY IN ISAIAH 46:1-2.**

**SPEAKING FOR OTHER FALSE GODS & TRUE GODS: FACULTY OF SPEECH: POWER OF SPEECH**

**LIFE AND DEATH ARE IN THE POWER OF THE TONGUE IN PROVERBS 18:21, THE WORDS OF A MAN’S MOUTH ARE DEEP WATERS IN PROVERBS 18:4, FROM THE FULLNESS OF THE HEART THE MOUTH SPEAKS IN MATTHEW 12:34-36 & LUKE 6:45, FROM THE FRUIT OF HIS LIPS A MAN IS SATISFIED IN PROVERBS 18:20, THERE IS A TIME TO SPEAK IN ECCLESIASTES 3:7, BEHOLD, I OPEN MY MOUTH AND SPEAK IN JOB 33:2, WITH THE MOUTH A MAN CONFESSES AND IS SAVED IN ROMANS 10:10, SAY THE WORD AND MY SERVANT WILL BE HEALED IN LUKE 7:7, THE DEAD MAN SAT UP AND BEGAN TO SPEAK IN LUKE 7:15, JUDAS AND SILAS WILL REPORT THE SAME THINGS BY WORD OF MOUTH IN ACTS 15:27, WHEN I WAS A CHILD, I SPOKE AS A CHILD IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 13:11, THAT THE IMAGE OF THE BEAST MIGHT SPEAK IN REVELATION 13:15.**

**THE DUMB SPEAKING**

**ZECHARIAH’S TONGUE WAS LOOSED AND HE COULD SPEAK IN LUKE 1:64, THE DUMB SPOKE IN MATTHEW 9:33; 12:22; 15:31; MARK 7:35 & LUKE 11:14, HE MAKES THE DUMB SPEAK IN MARK 7:37, I WILL OPEN YOUR MOUTH IN THEIR MIDST IN EZEKIEL 29:21, THE LORD OPENED THE MOUTH OF THE DUMBASS IN NUMBERS 22:28, A DUMBASS SPOKE IN 2ND PETER 2:16.**

**ELOQUENT SPEECH**

**SWEET SPEECH INCREASES PERSUASIVENESS IN PROVERBS 16:21, PLEASANT WORDS ARE A HONEYCOMB IN PROVERBS 16:24, HIS SPEECH WAS SMOOTHER THAN BUTTER IN PSALMS 55:21, DAY TO DAY POURS FORTH SPEECH IN PSALMS 19:2, NOT IN WISDOM OF WORDS LEST THE CROSS OF CHRIST BE NULLIFIED IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:17, YOU ABOUND IN FAITH, UTTERANCE, KNOWLEDGE, EARNESTNESS AND SEXLESS LOVE FOR US IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 8:7, EVEN IF I AM UNSKILLED IN SPEECH IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:6, PRAY THAT UTTERANCE MAY BE GIVEN ME IN EPHESIANS 6:19, AARON COULD SPEAK WELL IN EXODUS 4:14, APOLLOS WAS ELOQUENT IN ACTS 18:24, MOSES HAD NEVER BEEN ELOQUENT IN EXODUS 4:10, I DO NOT KNOW HOW TO SPEAK IN JEREMIAH 1:6, A MAN OF UNCIRCUMCISED LIPS IN EXODUS 6:12, 30, PAUL CAME NOT WITH ELOQUENCE IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:1, OR WITH PERSUASIVE WORDS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:4, THE KINGDOM OF GOD IS NOT WORDS BUT AUTHORITY IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 4:20.**

**GOOD SEXLESS SPEECH: THE EFFECT OF GOOD SPEECH**

**THE HEART OF THE WISE TEACHES HIS MOUTH IN PROVERBS 16:23, ON THE LIPS OF THE DISCERNING WISDOM IS FOUND IN PROVERBS 10:13, THE TONGUE OF THE WISE USES KNOWLEDGE ARIGHT IN PROVERBS 15:2, THE LIPS OF THE WISE SPREAD KNOWLEDGE IN PROVERBS 15:7, THE LIPS OF THE WISE WILL PRESERVE THEM IN PROVERBS 14:3, WORDS FROM THE MOUTH OF A WISE MAN ARE GRACIOUS IN ECCLESIASTES 10:12, THE MOUTH OF THE RIGHTEOUS IS A FOUNTAIN OF LIFE IN PROVERBS 10:11, THE MOUTH OF THE RIGHTEOUS SPEAKS WISDOM AND JUSTICE IN PSALMS 37:30, THE TONGUE OF THE RIGHTEOUS IS CHOICE SILVER IN PROVERBS 10:20, THE LIPS OF THE RIGHTEOUS FEED MANY IN PROVERBS 10:21, THE MOUTH OF THE RIGHTEOUS BUDS WISDOM IN PROVERBS 10:31, THE LIPS OF THE RIGHTEOUS YIELD WHAT IS ACCEPTABLE IN PROVERBS 10:32, RIGHTEOUS LIPS ARE THE DELIGHT OF KINGS IN PROVERBS 16:13, THE MOUTH OF THE UPRIGHT WILL DELIVER THEM IN PROVERBS 12:6, A HEALING TONGUE IS A TREE OF LIFE IN PROVERBS 15:4, THE TONGUE OF THE WISE BRINGS HEALING IN PROVERBS 12:18, FROM THE FRUIT OF HIS MOUTH A MAN WILL BE SATISFIED WITH GOOD IN PROVERBS 12:14, FROM THE FRUIT OF HIS MOUTH A MAN EATS GOOD IN PROVERBS 13:2, LIPS OF KNOWLEDGE ARE MORE PRECIOUS THAN GOLD IN PROVERBS 20:15, A WORD FITLY SPOKEN IS LIKE APPLES OF GOLD IN PROVERBS 25:11, HE WHOSE LIPS ARE GRACIOUS WILL HAVE THE KING AS HIS FRIEND IN PROVERBS 22:11, TRUTHFUL LIPS ENDURE FOREVER IN PROVERBS 12:19.**

**LET YOUR SPEECH BE GOOD**

**LET YOUR TALKING BE EDIFYING, IMPARTING GRACE TO THOSE WHO HEAR IN EPHESIANS 4:29, LET YOUR SPEECH ALWAYS BE GRACIOUS, SEASONED WITH SALT IN COLOSSIANS 4:6, SPEAK AND ACT AS THOSE TO BE JUDGED BY THE LAW OF LIBERTY IN JAMES 2:12, THE LIPS OF A PRIEST [SERGEANT] SHOULD GUARD KNOWLEDGE IN MALACHI 2:7, SET THE BELIEVERS AN EXAMPLE IN SPEECH AND CONDUCT IN 1ST TIMOTHY 4:12, TALK OF THESE THINGS WHEN YOU SIT, WALK, LIE DOWN AND RISE IN DEUTERONOMY 6:7; 11:19.**

**PEOPLE SPEAKING WHAT IS GOOD**

**THEY HAVE SPOKEN WELL IN DEUTERONOMY 18:17, DAVID WAS PRUDENT IN SPEECH IN 1ST SAMUEL 16:18, ALL MARVELED AT THE GRACIOUS WORDS WHICH PROCEEDED FROM HIS MOUTH IN LUKE 4:22, TEACHER, YOU HAVE SPOKEN WELL IN LUKE 20:39, JESUS OF NAZARETH, A PROPHET MIGHTY IN DEED AND WORD IN LUKE 24:19, THE WORDS I HAVE SPOKEN TO YOU ARE SPIRIT AND LIFE IN JOHN 6:63, THESE THINGS I SPEAK IN THE WORLD THAT THEY MAY HAVE MY JOY FULFILLED IN JOHN 17:13, YOU HAVE THE WORDS OF ETERNAL LIFE IN JOHN 6:68, MY KIDNEYS WILL REJOICE WHEN YOU SPEAK WHAT IS RIGHT IN PROVERBS 23:16, MY MOUTH WILL UTTER TRUTH, WICKEDNESS IS AN ABOMINATION TO MY LIPS IN PROVERBS 8:7, ALL THE WORDS OF MY MOUTH ARE IN RIGHTEOUSNESS IN PROVERBS 8:8, ABEL, THOUGH DEAD, STILL SPEAKS IN HEBREWS 11:4, THE BLOOD WHICH SPEAKS BETTER THINGS THAN THAT OF ABEL IN HEBREWS 12:24, WHEN EPHRAIM SPOKE, THERE WAS TREMBLING IN HOSEA 13:1, THAT I MIGHT SPEAK BOLDLY, AS I OUGHT TO SPEAK IN EPHESIANS 6:20, THE FRUIT OF LIPS GIVING THANKS TO HIS NAME---STEPHEN YAHWEH IN HEBREWS 13:15, I WILL CHANGE THE SPEECH OF THE PEOPLES TO PURE SPEECH IN ZEPHANIAH 3:9, NOT EVERYONE WHO SAYS, ‘LORD, LORD’ WILL ENTER THE KINGDOM IN MATTHEW 7:21, HOW CAN YOU SPEAK WHAT IS GOOD WHEN YOU ARE EVIL IN MATTHEW 12:34.**

**EVIL SEXUAL SPEECH: UNSATISFACTORY SPEECH**

**O DECEITFUL TONGUE IN PSALMS 52:4, THE TONGUE THAT SPEAKS GREAT THINGS IN PSALMS 12:3-4, THEY FLATTER WITH THEIR TONGUE IN PSALMS 5:9, THEIR THROAT IS AN OPEN GRAVE IN PSALMS 5:9 & ROMANS 3:13, THEIR LIPS TALK OF MISCHIEF IN PROVERBS 24:2, EVERY MOUTH SPEAKS FOLLY IN ISAIAH 9:17, THE SIN OF THEIR MOUTH IN PSALMS 59:12, YOU LET YOUR MOUTH GO IN EVIL IN PSALMS 50:19, UNDER HIS TONGUE ARE MISCHIEF AND WICKEDNESS IN PSALMS 10:7, THEIR TONGUE IS A SHARP SWORD IN PSALMS 57:4, SWORDS ARE IN THEIR LIPS IN PSALMS 59:7, RASH SPEAKING IS LIKE SWORD THRUSTS IN PROVERBS 12:18, YOUR TONGUE IS LIKE A SHARP RAZOR IN PSALMS 52:2, THEY MAKE THEIR TONGUES SHARP AS A SERPENT’S IN PSALMS 140:3, THEIR TONGUE IS A DEADLY ARROW IN JEREMIAH 9:8, THEY BEND THEIR TONGUE LIKE A BOW IN JEREMIAH 9:3, I HATE A PERVERTED MOUTH IN PROVERBS 8:13, BETTER A POOR MAN WITH INTEGRITY THAN ONE PERVERSE IN SPEECH IN PROVERBS 19:1, THE PERVERTED TONGUE WILL BE CUT OUT IN PROVERBS 10:31, WICKED AND DECEITFUL MOUTHS ARE OPENED AGAINST ME IN PSALMS 109:2, YOUR MOUTH PROMPTS YOUR INIQUITY IN JOB 15:5, THEIR OWN TONGUE IS AGAINST THEM IN PSALMS 64:8, LET US ATTACK HIM WITH OUR TONGUE IN JEREMIAH 18:18, ALL YOUR ENEMIES HAVE OPENED THEIR MOUTHS AGAINST YOU IN LAMENTATIONS 2:16, THEY HAVE NOT SPOKEN WHAT IS RIGHT IN JEREMIAH 8:6, THEIR PRINCES WILL DIE BECAUSE OF THE INSOLENCE OF THEIR TONGUE IN HOSEA 7:16, THIS MAN NEVER CEASES TO SPEAK AGAINST THIS HOLY TEMPLE [CHURCH OR BUSINESS] AND THE LAW IN ACTS 6:13, WHAT WOULD THIS IDLE BABBLER SAY IN ACTS 17:18, ‘HIS SPEECH IS CONTEMPTIBLE’ IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 10:10.**

**SPEAKING AGAINST GOD**

**THEIR SPEECH AND ACTIONS ARE AGAINST THE LORD IN ISAIAH 3:8, THEY SPEAK AGAINST YOU [GOD] IN PSALMS 139:20, YOUR WORDS HAVE BEEN HARD AGAINST ME, SAYS THE LORD IN MALACHI 3:13.**

**EVIL SPEECH FROM EVIL PEOPLE**

**EVILDOERS POUR OUT ARROGANT WORDS IN PSALMS 94:4, THE LIPS OF AN ADULTERESS DRIP HONEY IN PROVERBS 5:3, THE MOUTH OF AN ADULTERESS IS A DEEP PIT IN PROVERBS 22:14, THE WORDS OF A SON OF BELIAL ARE LIKE SCORCHING FIRE IN PROVERBS 16:27, THE WORDS OF THE WICKED LIE IN WAIT FOR BLOOD IN PROVERBS 12:6, THE MOUTH OF THE FOOLISH BRINGS RUIN NEAR IN PROVERBS 10:14, BY THE MOUTH OF THE WICKED A CITY IS TORN DOWN IN PROVERBS 11:11, TRANSGRESSION SPEAKS TO THE WICKED IN PSALMS 36:1, AN EVILDOER LISTENS TO WICKED LIPS IN PROVERBS 17:4, THE MOUTH OF FOOLS POURS OUT FOLLY IN PROVERBS 15:2, THE WICKED SHARPEN THEIR TONGUES LIKE A SWORD IN PSALMS 64:3, A WICKED MAN GOES ABOUT WITH PERVERSE SPEECH IN PROVERBS 6:12, THE MOUTH OF THE WICKED YIELDS WHAT IS PERVERTED IN PROVERBS 10:32, THE WICKED SET THEIR MOUTH AGAINST THE HEAVENS IN PSALMS 73:9, AN EVIL MAN IS ENSNARED BY THE TRANSGRESSION OF HIS LIPS IN PROVERBS 12:13, THE LIPS OF THE FOOL CONSUME HIM IN ECCLESIASTES 10:12, IN THE MOUTH OF THE FOOLISH IS A ROD [STAFF OR WAND] FOR HIS PRIDE IN PROVERBS 14:3, YOUR MIND WILL UTTER PERVERSE THINGS [WHEN DRUNK] IN PROVERBS 23:33, HE WHO HAS A PERVERSE TONGUE FALLS INTO EVIL IN PROVERBS 17:20, THEY COULD NOT SPEAK PEACEABLY TO JOSEPH IN GENESIS 37:4.**

**EVIL DONE BY EVIL SPEECH**

**THEIR TALK WILL SPREAD LIKE GANGRENE IN 2ND TIMOTHY 2:17, IN THEIR GREED THEY WILL EXPLOIT YOU WITH FALSE WORDS IN 2ND PETER 2:3, TALKING NONSENSE [BULLSHIT] AGAINST US WITH WICKED WORDS IN 3RD JOHN 10, A FOOL’S LIPS BRING STRIFE IN PROVERBS 18:6, THE BEAST WAS GIVEN A MOUTH SPEAKING ARROGANT WORDS AND BLASPHEMIES IN REVELATION 13:5, THE BEAST SPOKE LIKE A DRAGON IN REVELATION 13:11.**

**AVOID EVIL SPEECH**

**LET HIM KEEP HIS TONGUE FROM EVIL AND HIS LIPS FROM SPEAKING GUILE IN PSALMS 34:13 & 1ST PETER 3:10, DO NOT LET YOUR MOUTH LEAD YOU INTO SIN IN ECCLESIASTES 5:6, LET NO UNWHOLESOME TALK COME OUT OF YOUR MOUTH IN EPHESIANS 4:29, AVOID EMPTY CHATTER IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:20 & 2ND TIMOTHY 2:16, THAT I MAY NOT SIN WITH MY TONGUE IN PSALMS 39:1, IF I HAVE SPOKEN WRONGLY, BEAR WITNESS TO THE WRONG IN JOHN 18:23.**

**KEPT FROM EVIL SPEECH**

**YOU WILL BE HIDDEN FROM THE SCOURGE OF THE TONGUE IN JOB 5:21, YOU HIDE THEM FROM THE STRIFE OF TONGUES IN PSALMS 31:20, UNDERSTANDING WILL DELIVER YOU FROM THE MAN OF PERVERSE SPEECH IN PROVERBS 2:12, PUT A DECEITFUL MOUTH AND DEVIOUS TALK FAR FROM YOU IN PROVERBS 4:24, BLESSED ARE YOU WHEN THEY SAY ALL KINDS OF EVIL AGAINST YOU FALSELY IN MATTHEW 5:11.**

**BEWARE OF YOUR SPEECH**

**THE TONGUE IS A SMALL MEMBER, BUT BOASTS GREAT THINGS IN JAMES 3:5, THE TONGUE IS A FIRE, A WORLD OF EVIL IN JAMES 3:6, THE TONGUE IS A RESTLESS EVIL, FULL OF DEADLY POISON IN JAMES 3:8, THOSE WHO SEXUALLY LOVE THE TONGUE WILL EAT ITS FRUIT IN PROVERBS 18:21, THEY SENT PHARISEES AND HERODIANS TO ENTRAP HIM IN HIS TALK IN MARK 12:13, TRYING TO CATCH HIM IN WHAT HE SAID IN MATTHEW 22:15 & LUKE 11:54, THEY WERE NOT ABLE TO CATCH HIM IN WHAT HE SAID IN LUKE 20:26, HE WHO GUARDS HIS MOUTH GUARDS HIS LIFE IN PROVERBS 13:3, LORD, SET A GUARD OVER MY MOUTH IN PSALMS 141:3, BEFORE A WORD IS ON MY TONGUE, YOU KNOW IT IN PSALMS 139:4, DO NOT BE ANXIOUS HOW OR WHAT YOU ARE TO SPEAK IN MATTHEW 10:19, FROM THE ABUNDANCE OF THE HEART THE MOUTH SPEAKS IN MATTHEW 12:34, WHATEVER COMES OUT OF THE MOUTH COMES FROM THE HEART IN MATTHEW 15:18, NOT KNOWING WHAT HE SAID IN LUKE 9:33, WHAT YOU HAVE SAID IN THE DARK WILL BE HEARD IN THE LIGHT IN LUKE 12:3, SPIES TO CATCH HIM IN WHAT HE SAID IN LUKE 20:20, IF ANYONE DOES NOT STUMBLE IN WHAT HE SAYS HE IS PERFECT IN JAMES 3:2, A FOOL’S LIPS ARE A SNARE TO HIM IN PROVERBS 18:7, IF YOU HAVE BEEN SNARED BY YOUR OWN WORDS IN PROVERBS 6:2, MEN WILL RENDER ACCOUNT FOR EVERY CARELESS WORD IN MATTHEW 12:36, BY YOUR WORDS YOU WILL BE ACQUITTED [JUSTIFIED] OR CONDEMNED [DAMNED] IN MATTHEW 12:37, I WILL JUDGE YOU OUT OF YOUR OWN MOUTH IN LUKE 19:22.**

**MERE LOOSE TALK**

**MERE TALK TENDS ONLY TO POVERTY IN PROVERBS 14:23, THIS PEOPLE HONORS ME WITH THEIR LIPS IN ISAIAH 29:13; MATTHEW 15:8 & MARK 7:6, THE PHARISEES SAY BUT DO NOT DO IN MATTHEW 23:3, LET US NOT DIVINELY LOVE IN WORD BUT IN DEED IN 1ST JOHN 3:18, OUR GOSPEL DID NOT COME TO YOU IN WORD ONLY IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 1:5, I COULD STRENGTHEN YOU WITH MY MOUTH IN JOB 16:5, A SLAVE WILL NOT BE INSTRUCTED BY WORDS ALONE IN PROVERBS 29:19, IF I SPEAK MY PAIN IT IS NOT LESSENED IN JOB 16:6, THEY SHOW DIVINE LOVE WITH THEIR LIPS BUT THEIR HEART GOES AFTER GAIN IN EZEKIEL 33:31, THEY UTTER MERE WORDS IN HOSEA 10:4, HOW LONG WILL YOU HUNT FOR WORDS IN JOB 18:2, I ALSO COULD SPEAK LIKE YOU IF I WAS IN YOUR PLACE IN JOB 16:4, JOB MULTIPLIES WORDS WITHOUT KNOWLEDGE IN JOB 35:16, THE OBEDIENCE OF THE GENTILES BY WORD AND DEED IN ROMANS 15:18, I WILL FIND OUT NOT THE WORDS OF THESE ARROGANT PEOPLE BUT THEIR POWER IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 4:19, THE KINGDOM OF GOD DOES NOT CONSIST OF WORDS BUT OF AUTHORITY IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 4:20, IF I SPEAK WITH THE TONGUES OF MEN AND ANGELS BUT HAVE NOT SEXLESS LOVE IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 13:1, IF HE SAYS, ‘GO IN PEACE’, WITHOUT GIVING ANYTHING IN JAMES 2:16, YOU WILL BE SPEAKING INTO THE AIR [THIS MAY BE THE KIND OF AIR SPEECH (2ND CORINTHIANS 12:4) THAT THE LORD JESUS CHRIST WILL UTTER TO THOSE WHO ARE CALLED UP IN THE AIR TO BE WITH THE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH] IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:9, LET NO ONE DECEIVE YOU WITH EMPTY TALK IN EPHESIANS 5:6, EMPTY TALKERS AND DECEIVERS IN TITUS 1:10, WHOEVER SAYS HE ABIDES IN HIM SHOULD WALK AS HE WALKED IN 1ST JOHN 2:6, HE WHO SAYS HE IS IN THE LIGHT AND HATES HIS BROTHER IS IN DARKNESS STILL IN 1ST JOHN 2:9.**

**SPEECH AND GOD: GOD SPEAKING**

**GOD SAID, ‘LET THERE BE …’ AND THERE WAS IN GENESIS 1:3; 1:6; 1:9; 1:11; 1:14; 1:20; 1:24, GOD SAID, ‘LET US MAKE MAN’ IN GENESIS 1:26, GOD THE LORD HAS SPOKEN IN PSALMS 50:1, I WILL SPEAK AND MY WORD WILL BE PERFORMED IN EZEKIEL 12:25, I HAVE SPOKEN TO YOU FROM HEAVEN IN EXODUS 20:22, GOD SAID TO NOAH IN GENESIS 8:15; 9:8, GOD SPOKE TO MOSES AT THE TENT OF MEETING IN EXODUS 33:9, 11, WE KNOW THAT GOD HAS SPOKEN TO MOSES IN JOHN 9:29, THE DOORWAY OF THE TENT OF MEETING WHERE I WILL SPEAK WITH YOU IN EXODUS 29:42, I WILL SPEAK TO YOU FROM THE MERCY SEAT IN EXODUS 25:22, HE SPOKE TO THEM IN THE PILLAR OF CLOUD IN PSALMS 99:7, HE SPOKE AND RAISED UP A STORMY WIND IN PSALMS 107:25, I HEARD HIM SPEAKING TO ME IN EZEKIEL 2:2, GO OUT TO THE PLAIN AND THERE I WILL SPEAK WITH YOU IN EZEKIEL 3:22, STAND ON YOUR FEET AND I WILL SPEAK TO YOU IN EZEKIEL 2:1, I HAVE NOT DENIED THE WORDS OF THE HOLY ONE IN JOB 6:10, WOULD THAT GOD MIGHT SPEAK IN JOB 11:5, JACOB FOUND HIM AT BETHEL AND THERE HE SPOKE WITH US IN HOSEA 12:4, THE LORD UTTERS HIS VOICE BEFORE HIS ARMY IN JOEL 2:11, THE LORD ROARS FROM ZION AND UTTERS HIS VOICE FROM JERUSALEM IN JOEL 3:16, THE LORD HAS SPOKEN! WHO CAN BUT PROPHESY IN AMOS 3:8, THE LORD ROARS FROM ZION AND UTTERS HIS VOICE FROM JERUSALEM IN AMOS 1:2, GOD HAS SPOKEN TO US IN HIS SON IN HEBREWS 1:2, AS I CALLED AND THEY WOULD NOT LISTEN, SO THEY CALLED AND I WOULD NOT LISTEN IN ZECHARIAH 7:13, GOD SPEAKS ONCE OR TWICE, BUT NO ONE NOTICES IN JOB 33:14-16, LET NOT GOD SPEAK TO US LEST WE DIE IN EXODUS 20:19, THE PLACE WHERE GOD HAD SPOKEN TO HIM IN GENESIS 35:13, WORDS WHICH MADE THE HEARERS BEG THAT NO MORE BE SPOKEN TO THEM IN HEBREWS 12:19, GOD SPOKE BY THE MOUTH OF HIS HOLY PROPHETS IN ACTS 3:21.**

**CHRIST SPEAKING**

**I HAVE SPOKEN OPENLY TO THE WORLD IN JOHN 18:20, NO MAN EVER SPOKE LIKE THIS MAN IN JOHN 7:46, SPEAK THE WORD AND MY SERVANT WILL BE HEALED IN MATTHEW 8:8 & LUKE 7:7, HE WHOM GOD HAS SENT SPEAKS THE WORD OF GOD IN JOHN 3:34, HE WILL STRIKE THE EARTH WITH THE ROD [STAFF OR WAND] OF HIS MOUTH IN ISAIAH 11:4.**

**THE SPIRIT SPEAKING**

**THE SPIRIT SAID TO PHILIP, ‘GO UP AND JOIN THIS CHARIOT’ IN ACTS 8:29, THE LORD SAID TO HIM IN A VISION, ‘ANANIAS’ IN ACTS 9:10, THE SPIRIT SAID TO HIM, ‘THREE MEN ARE LOOKING FOR YOU’ IN ACTS 10:19, THE SPIRIT TOLD ME TO GO WITH THEM IN ACTS 11:12, THE HOLY SPIRIT SAID, ‘SET APART FOR ME BARNABAS AND SAUL’ IN ACTS 13:2.**

**SPEAKING TO GOD**

**I HAVE UNDERTAKEN TO SPEAK TO THE LORD IN GENESIS 18:27, 31, LET NOT THE LORD BE ANGRY AND I WILL SPEAK IN GENESIS 18:30, 32, SHALL IT BE TOLD HIM THAT I WOULD SPEAK IN JOB 37:20, MOSES SAID TO THE LORD IN NUMBERS 27:15, WE WILL RENDER THE FRUIT OF OUR LIPS IN HOSEA 14:2, AS I CALLED AND THEY WOULD NOT LISTEN, SO THEY CALLED AND I WOULD NOT LISTEN IN ZECHARIAH 7:13.**

**SPEAKING GOD’S WORDS: SPEAKING THE WORD GOD GIVES**

**I WILL BE WITH YOUR MOUTH AND TEACH YOU WHAT TO SAY IN EXODUS 4:12, 15, SAY TO PHARAOH ALL THAT I SAY TO YOU IN EXODUS 6:29, SO MOSES SPOKE TO AARON AND HIS SONS AND ALL ISRAEL IN LEVITICUS 21:24, MOSES SPOKE THESE WORDS TO ALL ISRAEL IN DEUTERONOMY 31:1, NATHAN SPOKE TO DAVID ACCORDING TO THIS VISION IN 1ST CHRONICLES 17:15, ONLY SPEAK THE WORD I SPEAK TO YOU IN NUMBERS 22:35, SPEAK ALL I COMMAND YOU IN JEREMIAH 1:7, 17, WHATEVER GOD SHOWS ME I WILL TELL YOU IN NUMBERS 23:3, HEAR ALL GOD SAYS THEN TELL US IN DEUTERONOMY 5:27, I WILL PUT MY WORDS IN HIS MOUTH IN DEUTERONOMY 18:18, I HAVE PUT MY WORDS IN YOUR MOUTH IN ISAIAH 51:16 & JEREMIAH 1:9, I WILL OPEN YOUR MOUTH AND YOU WILL SAY TO THEM, ‘THUS SAYS THE LORD GOD’ IN EZEKIEL 3:27, THUS SAYS THE LORD IN 2ND CHRONICLES 34:23, 26, I MUST SPEAK THE WORD GOD PUTS IN MY MOUTH IN NUMBERS 22:38; 23:12, 26; 24:13 & 2ND CHRONICLES 18:13, I MUST SPEAK WHAT GOD SAYS TO ME IN 1ST KINGS 22:14, SPEAK MY WORDS TO THEM IN EZEKIEL 2:7; 3:4, THE WORD THAT CAME TO JEREMIAH FROM THE LORD IN JEREMIAH 7:1; 11:1, I WILL GIVE YOU WORDS THAT NO ONE CAN WITHSTAND IN LUKE 21:15, I AM MAKING MY WORDS IN YOUR MOUTH A FIRE IN JEREMIAH 5:14, THE LORD PUT A WORD IN BALAAM’S MOUTH IN NUMBERS 23:5, 16, MY SPIRIT AND MY WORDS WILL NOT DEPART FROM YOUR MOUTH IN ISAIAH 59:21, WHAT TO SAY WILL BE GIVEN YOU IN MATTHEW 10:19, THE HOLY SPIRIT WILL TEACH YOU WHAT TO SAY IN LUKE 12:12, IT IS NOT YOU SPEAKING, BUT THE HOLY SPIRIT IN MATTHEW 10:20 & MARK 13:11, I DO NOTHING OF MYSELF BUT SPEAK AS THE FATHER [STEPHEN] TAUGHT ME IN JOHN 8:28, THE FATHER [STEPHEN] HAS GIVEN ME COMMANDMENT WHAT TO SPEAK IN JOHN 12:49, THE WORDS I SAY TO YOU ARE NOT OF MY OWN SPEAKING IN JOHN 14:10, THE WORD YOU HEAR IS NOT MINE BUT THE FATHER STEPHEN’S WHO SENT ME IN JOHN 14:25, THE WORDS YOU GAVE ME I GAVE THEM IN JOHN 17:8, THEY SPOKE IN OTHER LANGUAGES AS THE SPIRIT GAVE THEM UTTERANCE IN ACTS 2:4, BY THE HOLY SPIRIT THROUGH THE MOUTH OF YOUR SERVANT DAVID OUR FATHER IN ACTS 4:25, IF THEY HAD STOOD IN MY COUNCIL THEY WOULD HAVE ANNOUNCED MY WORDS IN JEREMIAH 23:22.**

**SPEAKING AS FROM GOD**

**YOU WILL BE AS MY MOUTH IN JEREMIAH 15:19, SAY TO THEM, ‘THUS SAYS THE LORD GOD’ IN EZEKIEL 3:11, SPEAK TO THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL IN EZEKIEL 3:1, YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM, ‘THUS SAYS THE LORD GOD’ IN EZEKIEL 2:4, THE LORD HAS GIVEN ME THE TONGUE OF THOSE WHO ARE TAUGHT IN ISAIAH 50:4, THE LAW WILL BE IN YOUR MOUTH IN EXODUS 13:9, HE MADE MY MOUTH LIKE A SHARP SWORD IN ISAIAH 49:2, WHOEVER SPEAKS, AS THE ORACLES OF GOD IN 1ST PETER 4:11, LET HIM WHO HAS MY WORD SPEAK MY WORD TRUTHFULLY IN JEREMIAH 23:28, SPEAKING TO THE GENTILES THAT THEY MAY BE SAVED IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 2:16, I WILL SPEAK OF YOUR TESTIMONIES BEFORE KINGS IN PSALMS 119:46, LET THE REDEEMED OF THE LORD SAY SO IN PSALMS 107:2, THE PROPHETS SPOKE IN YOUR NAME---STEPHEN YAHWEH TO OUR KINGS AND ALL THE PEOPLE IN DANIEL 9:6, I SPEAK OF WHAT I HAVE SEEN WITH MY FATHER [STEPHEN] IN JOHN 8:38, SPEAK TO THE PEOPLE IN THE TEMPLE ALL THE WORDS OF THIS LIFE IN ACTS 5:20, THEY COULD NOT WITHSTAND THE WISDOM AND SPIRIT [INTELLIGENCE] WITH WHICH HE SPOKE IN ACTS 6:10, YOU WERE ENRICHED IN HIM WITH ALL SPEECH AND KNOWLEDGE IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:5, OUR WORDS ARE NOT BY HUMAN WISDOM BUT TAUGHT BY THE SPIRIT IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:13, WE BELIEVE, THEREFORE WE SPEAK IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:13, YOU DESIRE PROOF THAT CHRIST IS SPEAKING IN ME IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 13:3, THE TRADITIONS YOU WERE TAUGHT, WHETHER BY WORD OF MOUTH OR LETTER IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:15, THE PROPHETS WHO SPOKE IN THE NAME OF THE LORD---STEPHEN YAHWEH IN IN JAMES 5:10, GOD DID ACCORDING TO MOSES’ WORD IN EXOD. 8:13.**

**PROPHESYING FOR OTHER FALSE GODS & TRUE GODS: PROPHECY: ABOUT PROPHECY**

**THE LORD, THE GOD OF THE SPIRITS OF THE PROPHETS IN REVELATION 22:6, THE PROPHET IS THE WATCHMAN OF EPHRAIM WITH MY GOD IN HOSEA 9:8, THEY WILL KNOW THAT A PROPHET HAS BEEN AMONG THEM IN EZEKIEL 2:5; 33:33.**

**GOD SENDING PROPHETS: GOD SPOKE BY THE PROPHETS**

**YOU HAVE COMMANDED BY YOUR SERVANTS THE PROPHETS IN EZRA 9:11, GOD SPOKE TO OUR FOREFATHERS BY THE PROPHETS IN HEBREWS 1:1, AS HE SPOKE BY THE MOUTH OF HIS HOLY PROPHETS IN LUKE 1:70, THE LORD SPOKE THROUGH HIS SERVANTS THE PROPHETS IN 2ND KINGS 21:10; 24:2, I SPOKE THROUGH MY SERVANTS THE PROPHETS OF ISRAEL IN EZEKIEL 38:17, HIS TEACHINGS WHICH HE GAVE US BY HIS SERVANTS THE PROPHETS IN DANIEL 9:10, ARE NOT THESE THE WORDS WHICH THE LORD PROCLAIMED BY THE FORMER PROPHETS IN ZECHARIAH 7:7, DID NOT MY WORDS WHICH I COMMANDED MY SERVANTS THE PROPHETS OVERTAKE YOUR FATHERS IN ZECHARIAH 1:6, THE WORDS WHICH THE LORD SENT BY HIS SPIRIT THROUGH THE FORMER PROPHETS IN ZECHARIAH 7:12, THE WORD OF THE LORD CAME TO EZEKIEL THE PRIEST [SERGEANT], SON OF BUZI IN EZEKIEL 1:3, THE LORD WARNED ISRAEL THROUGH THE PROPHETS IN 2ND KINGS 17:13, THE LORD HAS RAISED UP PROPHETS FOR US IN BABYLON IN JEREMIAH 29:15, THIS TOOK PLACE TO FULFIL WHAT THE LORD HAD SPOKEN BY THE PROPHET IN MATTHEW 1:22, WHAT GOD FORETOLD BY THE MOUTH OF ALL THE PROPHETS IN ACTS 3:18, GOD SPOKE BY THE MOUTH OF HIS HOLY PROPHETS IN ACTS 3:21, THE MYSTERY OF GOD WHICH HE ANNOUNCED TO HIS SLAVES THE PROPHETS IN REVELATION 10:7, YOU ADMONISHED THEM BY YOUR SPIRIT THROUGH THE PROPHETS IN NEHEMIAH 9:30, I HAVE HEWN THEM BY THE PROPHETS IN HOSEA 6:5.**

**THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF SPEAKS AS THE ULTIMATE END TIME PROPHET**

**SINCE, 2,000 YEARS AGO THE LORD SPOKE THROUGH HIS HOLY PROPHETS FROM THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING TO THE 21ST AGE HIS SON JESUS CHRIST, THEN THE LORD SPOKE THROUGH HIS SON JESUS CHRIST AS HIS PROPHET FROM JUNE 20TH, 18AD & JUNE 20TH, 19AD IN 100.0000% FULL FRUITS TO JUNE 20TH, 2018AD & JUNE 20TH, 2019AD IN 100.0000% FULL FRUITS BECAUSE IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12 & 13 SAYS THE CROSS IS DONE IN WEAKNESS WHICH MEANS THE 2,000-YEAR REIGN FROM INITIALLY JUNE 20TH, 29AD TO JUNE 20TH, 2029AD IS CUT SHORT 10 YEARS IN WEAKNESS IN HEBREWS 1:1-3. THE REASON WHY THE SON JESUS CHRIST HAS TO FINISH PROPHESYING IS BECAUSE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S DAY [HOUR] & HOUR [MINUTE] THAT NO ONE WILL KNOW, EXCEPT THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IN MATTHEW 24:36-44 & MARK 13:32-37. NOW THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF HAS COME ON THE SCENE SINCE JUNE 20TH, 2018AD AS THE ULTIMATE END TIME PROPHET TO TRULY PROPHESY ABOUT THE ULTIMATE ENGLISH END TIME OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA WITH THE GOAT OF THE WEST FOR THE USA TO BECOME GREAT ONLY BY TAKING OUT THE 2 HORNS OF THE RAM---1ST HORN IS THE IRAQI PRESIDENT & THE 2ND HORN IS THE IRANIAN PRESIDENT BEFORE THE ACTUAL ETERNAL RESTRAINING IS TAKEN OUT OF THE WAY & THEN 4 GENERALS WILL COME IN AUTHORITY & WITHIN THOSE 4 GENERALS, 1 LITTLE HORN WILL ROOT-UP, WHICH IS THE ANTICHRIST’S KINGDOM THAT SHALL BE REVEALED & WILL COME ON BOARD FOR 3.5 YEARS OR 42 MONTHS TO DOMINATE THE FALLEN SEXUAL WORLD, THEN AFTERWARDS THE NEW UNIVERSE WILL THEN BE SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD IN DANIEL 8:1-27; 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:1-12; REVELATION 2:1-22:21 & ACTS 1:7 [OWN AUTHORITY]; 7:6-7 [OWN USA NATION], 30-38 [OWN OFFICE], 44-45 [OWN TABERNACLE], 46-50 [OWN HOUSE], 51-53 [OWN DEFENSE] 59-60 [OWN STONING]; 29:1-2 [OWN USA].**

**GOD SENDS PROPHETS**

**I SENT MY SERVANTS THE PROPHETS IN JEREMIAH 7:25; 44:4, THE LORD HAS SENT YOU ALL HIS SERVANTS THE PROPHETS IN JEREMIAH 25:4, I SENT MY SERVANTS THE PROPHETS TO THEM REPEATEDLY IN JEREMIAH 29:19, I RAISED UP SOME OF YOUR SONS TO BE PROPHETS IN AMOS 2:11, I WILL SEND YOU PROPHETS AND WISE MEN AND SCRIBES IN MATTHEW 23:34, I WILL SEND PROPHETS AND APOSTLES IN LUKE 11:49, WHEN THE ISRAELITES CRIED TO THE LORD, HE SENT A PROPHET IN JUDGES 6:8, ANOINT ELISHA PROPHET IN YOUR PLACE IN 1ST KINGS 19:16.**

**PROPHETS SENT BY GOD**

**GOD WAS ANGRY WITH AMAZIAH AND SENT A PROPHET IN 2ND CHRONICLES 25:15, GOD SENT AMOS TO PROPHESY IN AMOS 7:14-15, THE LORD SENT PROPHETS TO BRING THE PEOPLE BACK TO HIM IN 2ND CHRONICLES 24:19, I HAVE APPOINTED YOU A PROPHET TO THE NATIONS IN JEREMIAH 1:5, THE LORD SENT ME TO PROPHESY IN JEREMIAH 26:12, I WILL SEND YOU ELIJAH THE PROPHET IN MALACHI 4:5, THE LORD SAID TO ME, ‘GO PROPHESY TO MY PEOPLE ISRAEL’ IN AMOS 7:15, THE LORD HAD SENT HAGGAI IN HAGGAI 1:12.**

**PROPHETS WHO WERE NOT SENT**

**I HAVE NOT SENT THEM IN JEREMIAH 27:15; 29:9, I HAVE NOT SENT THEM OR COMMANDED THEM OR SPOKEN TO THEM IN JEREMIAH 14:14, THEY SAY, ‘SAYS THE LORD’, WHEN THE LORD HAS NOT SENT THEM IN EZEKIEL 13:6, 7, THE LORD HAS NOT SENT YOU IN JEREMIAH 28:15, I DID NOT SEND THEM, BUT THEY RAN, I DID NOT SPEAK TO THEM YET THEY PROPHESIED IN JEREMIAH 23:21, SHEMAIAH PROPHESIED THOUGH GOD HAD NOT SENT HIM IN NEHEMIAH 6:10-13 & JEREMIAH 29:31, THE PROPHETS SPEAK VISIONS OF THEIR OWN MINDS IN JEREMIAH 23:16, THEY PROPHESY FROM THEIR OWN INSPIRATION IN EZEKIEL 13:2-5, HER PROPHETS SPEAK WHEN THE LORD HAS NOT SPOKEN IN EZEKIEL 22:28, I AM NOT A PROPHET, I AM A TILLER OF THE SOIL IN ZECHARIAH 13:5.**

**PROPHESYING: PROPHESYING IN GENERAL**

**WOULD THAT ALL THE LORD’S PEOPLE WERE PROPHETS IN NUMBERS 11:29, THE WORD WILL NOT PERISH FROM THE PROPHETS IN JEREMIAH 18:18, A PROPHET WAS CALLED A SEER IN 1ST SAMUEL 9:9, DO NOT DESPISE PROPHESYING’S IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:20, DAVID PROVIDED FOR REGULAR PROPHESYING IN 1ST CHRONICLES 25:1-3, PROPHESYING UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE KING IN 1ST CHRONICLES 25:2, TO PROPHESY IN THANKS AND PRAISE TO THE LORD IN 1ST CHRONICLES 25:3, THE SONS OF ASAPH TO PROPHESY BY MUSIC IN 1ST CHRONICLES 25:1-3, I SPEAK TO PROPHETS IN VISIONS IN NUMBERS 12:6, I SPOKE TO THE PROPHETS AND GAVE NUMEROUS VISIONS IN HOSEA 12:10, THE LORD DOES NOTHING WITHOUT REVEALING IT TO THE PROPHETS IN AMOS 3:7, THE LORD REMOVED ISRAEL AS THE PROPHETS HAD SAID IN 2ND KINGS 17:23, A MAN PRAYING OR PROPHESYING WITH HEAD COVERED DISHONORS HIS HEAD IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 11:4, A WOMAN PRAYING OR PROPHESYING WITH HEAD UNCOVERED DISHONORS HER HEAD IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 11:5, HE WHO PROPHESIES EDIFIES THE CHURCH IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:4, HE WHO PROPHESIES IS GREATER THAN HE WHO SPEAKS IN TONGUES IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:5, HOW DO I BENEFIT YOU UNLESS I BRING REVELATION, KNOWLEDGE, PROPHECY OR TEACHING IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:6, WE HAVE THE PROPHETIC WORD MADE MORE SURE IN 2ND PETER 1:19, NO PROPHECY OF SCRIPTURE IS A MATTER OF ONE’S OWN INTERPRETATION IN 2ND PETER 1:20, BLESSED ARE THOSE WHO HEAR THE WORDS OF THE PROPHECY IN REVELATION 1:3, BLESSED IS HE WHO KEEPS THE WORDS OF THE PROPHECY OF THIS BOOK IN REVELATION 22:7, DO NOT SEAL UP THE WORDS OF THE PROPHECY OF THIS BOOK IN REVELATION 22:10, THE WORDS OF THE PROPHECY OF THIS BOOK IN REVELATION 22:18, GOD HAS SPOKEN, WHO CAN BUT PROPHESY IN AMOS 3:8, THE PROPHETS WHO PROPHESIED OF THE GRACE THAT WAS TO BE YOURS IN 1ST PETER 1:10, OF HIM ALL THE PROPHETS BEAR WITNESS IN ACTS 10:43, ZECHARIAH PROPHESIED IN LUKE 1:67, CAIAPHAS PROPHESIED IN JOHN 11:51, HAS THE LORD ONLY SPOKEN THROUGH MOSES IN NUMBERS 12:2, THE PROPHETS AND THE LAW PROPHESIED UNTIL JOHN AS ELIJAH IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN MATTHEW 11:13.**

**YOU PROPHESY! PROPHESY!**

**PROPHESY AGAINST JERUSALEM IN EZEKIEL 4:7, PROPHESY AGAINST THE MOUNTAINS OF ISRAEL IN EZEKIEL 6:2, PROPHESY AGAINST THE PROPHETS WHO PROPHESY OUT OF THEIR OWN MINDS IN EZEKIEL 13:2, PROPHESY AGAINST THEM IN EZEKIEL 11:4, PROPHESY AGAINST THE LAND OF ISRAEL IN EZEKIEL 21:2, PROPHESY AGAINST THE SHEPHERDS OF ISRAEL IN EZEKIEL 34:2, PROPHESY TO THE MOUNTAINS OF ISRAEL IN EZEKIEL 36:1, PROPHESY TO THE DRY BONES IN EZEKIEL 37:4, PROPHESY TO THE BREATH IN EZEKIEL 37:9, YOU MUST AGAIN PROPHESY ABOUT MANY PEOPLES AND TONGUES AND KINGS IN REVELATION 10:11, PROPHESY! WHO HIT YOU IN MATTHEW 26:68; MARK 14:65 & LUKE 22:64.**

**PARTICULAR PROPHESYING’S**

**THE SEVENTY ELDERS PROPHESIED IN NUMBERS 11:25, ELDAD AND MEDAD PROPHESIED IN THE CAMP IN NUMBERS 11:26, 27, SAUL PROPHESIED IN 1ST SAMUEL 10:6, 10, 11; 19:23-24, SAUL’S MEN PROPHESIED IN 1ST SAMUEL 19:20, 21, ELIEZER PROPHESIED AGAINST JEHOSHAPHAT IN 2ND CHRONICLES 20:37, ALL THE PROPHETS WERE PROPHESYING IN 1ST KINGS 22:10, 12 & 2ND CHRONICLES 18:9, 11, THE WORD OF GAD WHICH HE HAD SPOKEN IN THE NAME OF THE LORD---STEPHEN YAHWEH IN 1ST CHRONICLES 21:19, THE THINGS WHICH JEREMIAH PROPHESIED IN JEREMIAH 25:13, AS I PROPHESIED, PELATIAH, SON OF BENAIAH FELL DEAD IN EZEKIEL 11:13, THE PROPHETS HAVE PROPHESIED WAR, CALAMITY AND PESTILENCE IN JEREMIAH 28:8, AS I PROPHESIED THERE WAS A NOISE AND THE BONES CAME TOGETHER IN EZEKIEL 37:7, THE TWO WITNESSES WILL PROPHESY IN REVELATION 11:10, TWO WITNESSES PROPHESYING FOR 1260 DAYS CLOTHED IN SACKCLOTH IN REVELATION 11:3, THUS SAYS THE LORD IN 2ND KINGS 22:15, 18 & 1ST CHRONICLES 21:11.**

**THE ORACLES**

**THE WORDS OF AGUR, SON OF JAKEH, THE ORACLE IN PROVERBS 30:1, THE ORACLE WHICH KING LEMUEL’S MOTHER TAUGHT HIM IN PROVERBS 31:1, THIS ORACLE IS ABOUT THE PRINCE IN JERUSALEM IN EZEKIEL 12:10, THE ORACLE OF THE WORD OF THE LORD CONCERNING ISRAEL IN ZECHARIAH 12:1, THE ORACLE OF THE WORD OF THE LORD THROUGH MALACHI IN MALACHI 1:1, THE ORACLE CONCERNING: AMALEK IN NUMBERS 24:20, AMMON IN JEREMIAH 49:1-6 & EZEKIEL 21:28-32; 25:2-7, ARABIA IN ISAIAH 21:13, DAMASCUS IN ISAIAH 17:1, DUMAH [EDOM] IN ISAIAH 21:11, EGYPT IN ISAIAH 19:1, MOAB IN ISAIAH 15:1, TYRE IN ISAIAH 23:1, THE WILDERNESS OF THE SEA IN ISAIAH 21:1, THE VALLEY OF VISION IN ISAIAH 22:1, BEASTS OF THE NEGEB IN ISAIAH 30:6.**

**WRITTEN IN THE PROPHETS**

**THUS IT IS WRITTEN BY THE PROPHET IN MATTHEW 2:5, TREAT MEN AS YOU WANT TO BE TREATED, FOR THIS IS THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS IN MATTHEW 7:12, THAT WHAT WAS SPOKEN THROUGH THE PROPHET MIGHT BE FULFILLED IN MATTHEW 13:35, WELL DID ISAIAH PROPHESY ABOUT YOU IN MATTHEW 15:7, THIS TOOK PLACE TO FULFIL WHAT WAS SPOKEN BY THE PROPHET IN MATTHEW 21:4, ON THESE TWO COMMANDMENTS DEPEND ALL THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS IN MATTHEW 22:40, THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS WERE UNTIL JOHN IN LUKE 16:16, THEY HAVE MOSES AND THE PROPHETS, LET THEM HEAR THEM IN LUKE 16:29, BEGINNING WITH MOSES AND ALL THE PROPHETS IN LUKE 24:27, EVERYTHING WRITTEN ABOUT ME IN THE LAW OF MOSES AND THE PROPHETS AND THE PSALMS IN LUKE 24:44, AS ISAIAH SAID IN JOHN 1:23; 12:39, WE HAVE FOUND HIM OF WHOM MOSES AND THE PROPHETS WROTE, JESUS OF NAZARETH IN JOHN 1:45, IT IS WRITTEN IN THE PROPHETS IN JOHN 6:45, THE GOSPEL PROMISED BEFOREHAND THROUGH HIS PROPHETS IN THE HOLY SCRIPTURES IN ROMANS 1:2, THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS BEAR WITNESS TO IMPUTED RIGHTEOUSNESS IN ROMANS 3:21, THE GOSPEL NOW MADE KNOWN BY THE SCRIPTURES OF THE PROPHETS IN ROMANS 16:26, REMEMBER THE PREDICTIONS OF THE HOLY PROPHETS IN 2ND PETER 3:2, AS IT IS WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF THE WORDS OF ISAIAH THE PROPHET IN LUKE 3:4, HE WAS GIVEN THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET ISAIAH IN LUKE 4:17, AS THE PROPHET SAYS IN ACTS 7:48, AFTER THE READING OF THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS IN ACTS 13:15, THEY DID NOT UNDERSTAND THE UTTERANCES OF THE PROPHETS, READ EVERY SABBATH IN ACTS 13:27, THAT WHAT IS SPOKEN OF IN THE PROPHETS MAY NOT COME ON YOU IN ACTS 13:40, WITH THIS THE WORDS OF THE PROPHETS AGREE IN ACTS 15:15, BELIEVING EVERYTHING IN THE LAW AND WRITTEN IN THE PROPHETS IN ACTS 24:14, SAYING NOTHING BUT WHAT THE PROPHETS AND MOSES SAID WOULD COME TO PASS IN ACTS 26:22, DO YOU BELIEVE THE PROPHETS, KING AGRIPPA IN ACTS 26:27, PAUL SPOKE ABOUT THE LORD FROM THE LAW OF MOSES AND THE PROPHETS IN ACTS 28:23, THE ULTIMATE END TIME PROPHET IN ACTS 29:1-2.**

**PROPHESYING IN THE CHURCH**

**YOUR SONS AND YOUR DAUGHTERS WILL PROPHESY IN JOEL 2:28 & ACTS 2:17, MY MENSERVANTS AND MAIDSERVANTS WILL PROPHESY IN ACTS 2:18, THE GIFT OF PROPHECY IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:10, EARNESTLY DESIRE TO PROPHESY IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:1, 39, PROPHECY IS A SIGN FOR BELIEVERS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:22, A GIFT BESTOWED ON TIMOTHY BY PROPHETIC UTTERANCE IN 1ST TIMOTHY 4:14, IF I HAVE THE GIFT OF PROPHECY AND HAVE NOT SEXLESS LOVE IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 13:2, HE WHO PROPHESIES SPEAKS TO MEN FOR EDIFICATION, EXHORTATION AND COMFORT IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:3, YOU CAN ALL PROPHESY ONE BY ONE IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:31, IF ALL PROPHESY, THE UNBELIEVER IS CALLED TO ACCOUNT IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:24, LET TWO OR THREE PROPHETS SPEAK AND THE OTHERS JUDGE IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:29, THEY SPOKE IN TONGUES AND PROPHESIED IN ACTS 19:6, PROPHECY SHOULD BE ACCORDING TO ONE’S FAITH IN ROMANS 12:6, THE TESTIMONY OF JESUS IS THE SPIRIT OF PROPHECY IN REVELATION 19:10, WE PROPHESY IN PART IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 13:9, PROPHECY WILL CEASE IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 13:8.**

**PROPHETS OF GOD: SEERS**

**THE PROPHET USED TO BE CALLED A SEER IN 1ST SAMUEL 9:9, ARE YOU NOT A SEER IN 2ND SAMUEL 15:27, THE WORDS OF THE SEERS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 33:18, THE LORD HAS COVERED YOUR HEADS, THE SEERS IN ISAIAH 29:10, THE SEERS AND DIVINERS WILL BE ASHAMED AND COVER THEIR LIPS IN MICAH 3:7, SAMUEL THE SEER IN 1ST CHRONICLES 9:22; 26:28; 29:29, GAD THE SEER IN 1ST CHRONICLES 29:29, GAD, DAVID’S SEER IN 2ND SAMUEL 24:11 & 1ST CHRONICLES 21:9; 29:25, HEMAN THE KING’S SEER IN 1ST CHRONICLES 25:5, IDDO THE SEER IN 2ND CHRONICLES 9:29; 12:15, HANANI THE SEER IN 2ND CHRONICLES 16:7, JEHU SON OF HANANI THE SEER IN 2ND CHRONICLES 19:2, ASAPH THE SEER IN 2ND CHRONICLES 29:30, JEDUTHUN THE KING’S SEER IN 2ND CHRONICLES 35:15, O SEER IN AMOS 7:12.**

**THE PROPHETS IN GENERAL**

**REJOICE OVER HER, HEAVEN, SAINTS, APOSTLES AND PROPHETS IN REVELATION 18:20, DO NOT BE LIKE YOUR FATHERS TO WHOM THE FORMER PROPHETS CRIED OUT IN ZECHARIAH 1:4, YOU WHO ARE LISTENING TO THESE WORDS FROM THE MOUTH OF THE PROPHETS IN ZECHARIAH 8:9, I AM THE ONLY ONE LEFT OF THE PROPHETS OF THE LORD IN 1ST KINGS 18:22, PROPHETS COMING DOWN FROM THE HIGH PLACE IN 1ST SAMUEL 10:5, 10, IS THERE NOT A PROPHET OF THE LORD HERE IN 1ST KINGS 22:7, I AM NOT A PROPHET NOR A SON OF THE PROPHETS IN AMOS 7:14, MANY PROPHETS AND RIGHTEOUS MEN LONGED TO SEE WHAT YOU SEE IN MATTHEW 13:17, MANY PROPHETS AND KINGS DESIRED TO SEE AND HEAR WHAT YOU DO IN LUKE 10:24, HE THEN COMES TO THE PROPHET TO ENQUIRE OF ME IN EZEKIEL 14:7, IF HE COMES TO THE PROPHET, I THE LORD WILL ANSWER HIM MYSELF IN EZEKIEL 14:4, WHEN YOU SEE ALL THE PROPHETS IN THE KINGDOM IN LUKE 13:28, TIME WOULD FAIL TO TELL OF THE PROPHETS IN HEBREWS 11:32, ABRAHAM DIED, AS DID THE PROPHETS IN JOHN 8:52, 53, THE PROPHETS ENQUIRED ABOUT THIS SALVATION IN 1ST PETER 1:10, THE TIME HAS COME FOR REWARDING YOUR SLAVES THE PROPHETS IN REVELATION 11:18.**

**INDIVIDUAL PROPHETS**

**NO PROPHET HAS ARISEN LIKE MOSES IN DEUTERONOMY 34:10, AARON WOULD BE MOSES’ PROPHET IN EXODUS 7:1, IS SAUL ALSO AMONG THE PROPHETS IN 1ST SAMUEL 10:11-12; 19:24, THERE WERE MANY WIDOWS IN ISRAEL IN THE DAYS OF ELIJAH IN LUKE 4:25, THERE WERE MANY LEPERS IN ISRAEL IN THE TIME OF ELISHA THE PROPHET IN LUKE 4:27, YOU WILL BE CALLED PROPHET OF THE MOST HIGH IN LUKE 1:76, THE PEOPLE CONSIDERED JOHN A PROPHET IN MATTHEW 14:5; 21:26; MARK 11:32 & LUKE 20:6, MOSES AND ELIJAH APPEARED TO THEM IN MATTHEW 17:3-4; MARK 9:4 & LUKE 9:30, HE IS CALLING FOR ELIJAH IN MATTHEW 27:47 & MARK 15:35, LET US SEE WHETHER ELIJAH WILL COME AND SAVE HIM IN MATTHEW 27:49 & MARK 15:36, I ALSO AM A PROPHET LIKE YOU IN 1ST KINGS 13:18, THESE TWO PROPHETS HAD TORMENTED THOSE WHO DWELL ON THE EARTH IN REVELATION 11:10, JOHN IS MORE THAN A PROPHET, THE HOLY GHOST OF GOD IN MATTHEW 11:9 & LUKE 7:26, JESUS IS MORE THAN A PROPHET, THE SON OF GOD IN LUKE 24:19 & ACTS 8:37; 9:20, JAMES IS MORE THAN A PROPHET, THE LAW OF GOD IN ACTS 7:51-53, STEPHEN YAHWEH IS MORE THAN A PROPHET, THE FATHER & LORD IN ACTS 7:49-50, 59-60; 29:1-2.**

**NAMED PROPHETS OF THE LORD**

**PROPHETS: ABRAHAM IN GENESIS 20:7, AHAB SON OF KOLAIAH IN JEREMIAH 29:21, AHIJAH IN 1ST KINGS 11:29; 12:15; 14:2-3, 18; 15:29 & 2ND CHRONICLES 9:29, AZARIAH IN 2ND CHRONICLES 15:8, DANIEL IN MATTHEW 24:15, GAD IN 1ST SAMUEL 22:5, HABAKKUK IN HABAKKUK 1:1; 3:1, HAGGAI IN EZRA 5:1; 6:14 & HAGGAI 1:1, 12; 2:1, 10, HANANIAH SON OF AZZUR FROM GIBEON IN JEREMIAH 28:1, 5, IDDO IN 2ND CHRONICLES 12:15; 13:22, JEHU SON OF HANANI IN 1ST KINGS 16:1, 7, 12, JEREMIAH IN 2ND CHRONICLES 36:12; JEREMIAH 28:5; 36:26; 37:2, 13; 38:10, 14; 43:6; 46:13; 47:1; 50:1; 51:59; DANIEL 9:2 & MATTHEW 2:17; 27:9, JONAH SON OF AMITTAI IN 2ND KINGS 14:25; MATTHEW 12:39 & LUKE 11:29-30, MICAH OF MORESHETH IN JEREMIAH 26:18, MICAIAH SON OF IMLAH IN 1ST KINGS 22:8, 9 & 2ND CHRONICLES 18:6-8, NATHAN IN 2ND SAMUEL 7:2; 12:1-15; 1ST KINGS 1:8, 10, 22-23, 32, 34, 38, 44-45; 1ST CHRONICLES 17:1; 29:29; 2ND CHRONICLES 9:29; 29:25; 35:18 & PSALMS 51 TITLE, ODED IN 2ND CHRONICLES 28:9, SHEMAIAH THE MAN OF GOD IN 1ST KINGS 12:22 & 2ND CHRONICLES 12:5, 15, URIAH SON OF SHEMAIAH IN JEREMIAH 26:20, ZECHARIAH IN 2ND CHRONICLES 24:20-21; EZRA 5:1; 6:14; ZECHARIAH 1:1; MATT. 23:35 & LUKE 11:51, ZEDEKIAH SON OF MAASEIAH IN JEREMIAH 29:21, ELIJAH IN 1ST KINGS 18:36 & 2ND CHRONICLES 21:12, ELISHA IN 2ND KINGS 3:11; 5:3, 8, 13; 6:12; 9:1, ISAIAH SON OF AMOZ IN 2ND KINGS 19:2; 20:1; 2ND CHRONICLES 26:22; 32:20; ISAIAH 37:2; 38:1; 39:3; MATTHEW 3:3; 4:14; 8:17; 12:17; 13:14; 15:7; MARK 1:2; 7:6; JOHN 1:23; 12:38 & ACTS 8:28, 30; 28:25, JOEL IN ACTS 2:16, SAMUEL IN 1ST SAMUEL 3:20; 9:6 & ACTS 3:24; ACTS 13:20, AGABUS IN ACTS 21:10, DAVID AS A PROPHET IN ACTS 2:30; 7:46, SOLOMON AS A PROPHET IN 1ST KINGS 1:37, 47 & ACTS 7:47-50, JESUS AS A PROPHET IN LUKE 24:19 & ACTS 7:55-56, ENOCH AS A PROPHET IN IN 2ND SAMUEL 24:11; JUDE 14-15 & ACTS 6:5; 7:60; 8:1, THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH AS THE ULTIMATE END TIME PROPHET IN ACTS 6:14-15; 7:6-7, 30-38, 49-50, 51-53, 54-56, 59-60; 29:1-2.**

**UNNAMED PROPHETS OF THE LORD**

**BY A PROPHET THE LORD BROUGHT ISRAEL FROM EGYPT IN HOSEA 12:13, A MAN OF GOD CAME TO ELI IN 1ST SAMUEL 2:27, AN OLD PROPHET OF BETHEL IN 1ST KINGS 13:11 & 2ND KINGS 23:18, A PROPHET IN 1ST KINGS 20:13, 22, A MAN OF GOD FROM JUDAH IN 1ST KINGS 13:1-3, A MAN OF GOD IN 1ST KINGS 20:28, ASKING THE PRIESTS [SERGEANTS] IN THE TEMPLE AND THE PROPHETS ABOUT FASTING IN ZECHARIAH 7:3, SOME SAID THAT JESUS WAS JEREMIAH OR ONE OF THE PROPHETS IN MATTHEW 16:14, THESE TWO PROPHETS HAD TORMENTED THOSE WHO DWELL ON THE EARTH IN REVELATION 11:10.**

**PROPHETESSES OF THE LORD**

**PROPHETESSES: MIRIAM IN EXODUS 15:20, DEBORAH IN JUDGES 4:4, HULDAH IN 2ND KINGS 22:14 & 2ND CHRONICLES 34:22, ISAIAH’S WIFE IN ISAIAH 8:3, ANNA IN LUKE 2:36, PHILIP’S 4 DAUGHTERS IN ACTS 21:9.**

**SONS OF THE PROPHETS**

**ONE OF THE SONS OF THE PROPHETS IN 1ST KINGS 20:35, THE SONS OF THE PROPHETS IN BETHEL IN 2ND KINGS 2:3, THE SONS OF THE PROPHETS IN JERICHO IN 2ND KINGS 2:5, 15, 50 SONS OF THE PROPHETS IN 2ND KINGS 2:7, A WIDOW OF ONE OF THE SONS OF THE PROPHETS IN 2ND KINGS 4:1, BOIL STEW FOR THE SONS OF THE PROPHETS IN 2ND KINGS 4:38, TWO MEN OF THE SONS OF THE PROPHETS HAVE COME IN 2ND KINGS 5:22, THE SONS OF THE PROPHETS BUILDING A NEW HOUSE IN 2ND KINGS 6:1-2, ONE OF THE SONS OF THE PROPHETS IN 2ND KINGS 9:1, I AM NOT A PROPHET NOR A SON OF THE PROPHETS IN AMOS 7:14, YOU ARE THE SONS OF THE PROPHETS IN ACTS 3:25.**

**THE LORD THE PROPHET**

**THE LORD WILL RAISE UP FOR YOU A PROPHET LIKE ME, WHICH THIS IS THE PROPHET STEPHEN IN DEUTERONOMY 18:15, 18 & IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 3:22; ACTS 7:30-38, A GREAT PROPHET HAS ARISEN IN LUKE 7:16, I CAN SEE YOU ARE A PROPHET IN JOHN 4:19, THE PEOPLE CONSIDERED HIM A PROPHET IN MATTHEW 21:46, ARE YOU THE PROPHET IN JOHN 1:21, THIS IS THE PROPHET WHO IS TO COME INTO THE WORLD IN JOHN 6:14, THIS IS REALLY THE PROPHET IN JOHN 7:40, THIS IS THE PROPHET JESUS IN MATTHEW 21:11, HE IS A PROPHET IN JOHN 9:17, A PROPHET, MIGHTY IN WORD AND DEED IN LUKE 24:19, HE IS A PROPHET, LIKE ONE OF THE PROPHETS OF OLD IN MARK 6:15, SOME SAID JESUS WAS ONE OF THE PROPHETS IN MARK 8:28 & LUKE 9:8, SOME SAID HE WAS ONE OF THE OLD PROPHETS RISEN IN LUKE 9:19, WHY BAPTIZE, IF YOU ARE NOT THE CHRIST, NOR ELIJAH, NOR THE PROPHET IN JOHN 1:25, A PROPHET DOES NOT COME FROM GALILEE IN JOHN 7:52, IF THIS MAN WERE A PROPHET IN LUKE 7:39, NO PROPHET IS ACCEPTED IN HIS OWN HOME TOWN IN LUKE 4:24, PROPHESY! WHO HIT YOU IN MATTHEW 26:68; MARK 14:65 & LUKE 22:64.**

**PROPHETS IN THE CHURCH**

**GOD APPOINTED PROPHETS IN THE CHURCH IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:28 & EPHESIANS 4:11, BUILT ON THE FOUNDATION OF APOSTLES AND PROPHETS IN EPHESIANS 2:20, THE MYSTERY NOW REVEALED TO HIS APOSTLES AND PROPHETS IN EPHESIANS 3:5, HE WHO RECEIVES A PROPHET AS A PROPHET WILL RECEIVE A PROPHET’S REWARD IN MATTHEW 10:41, IN THE CHURCH THERE WERE PROPHETS AND TEACHERS IN ACTS 13:1, IF ANYONE THINKS HE IS A PROPHET OR SPIRITUAL IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:37, JUDAS AND SILAS WERE PROPHETS IN ACTS 15:32, PROPHETS CAME FROM JERUSALEM TO ANTIOCH IN ACTS 11:27, THE SPIRITS OF PROPHETS ARE SUBJECT TO THE PROPHETS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:32, NOT ALL ARE PROPHETS, ARE THEY IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:29.**

**HOW DOES THE SEXUAL PROPHETS PROPHESY THE TRUTH?**

**IN THE BOOK OF JOB, ALL THE SEXUAL GOES TO THEIR END 00.0000% TO 100.0000% ETERNALLY UNPUNISHED TO THE END IN THE LIFE OF JESUS CHRIST WITHOUT DYING TO SELF INSIDE THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES, THE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP [THIS MEANS AT THE PRECISE APPOINTED TIMES WHEN THEIR ULTIMATE END COMES---THE LONGEST SEXUAL KINGDOM LASTS ONLY 55 YEARS---THE WICKED WILL GO THROUGH AN ETERNAL DOWNFALL & SHALL BE 100.0000% ETERNALLY PUNISHED AT THE END IN THE LIFE OF BARABBAS CHRIST INSIDE THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES, THE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP ON THE CROSS BY BEING STEALED, KILLED & DESTROYED BY THE LORD & HIS TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE BECAUSE OF ALL THE SEXUAL BULLSHIT THEY COMMITTED IN THEIR LIFE TIME LIVING LUXURIOUSLY & SPLENDIDLY, AND AFTERWARD, THEY WILL BE CURSED, DISEASED & DAMNED IN THE PRISONS IN HELL UNTIL THE ETERNAL PRICE THAT THEY DIRECTLY OWE THE LORD & HIS TRUTHFUL WISDOM IS SATISFIED & FULFILLED COMPLETELY, BECAUSE REMEMBER, THE REASON WHY THE WICKED WERE NOT IMMEDIATELY PUNISHED IN A COMPLETE LIFETIME IS BECAUSE THE SEXLESS, SINLESS & GUILTLESS CREATURES ETERNALLY EXPERIENCED ALL THE SEXUAL, SINFUL & GUILTY CREATURES ETERNAL BULLSHIT, WHICH THE SEXLESS CREATURES & NOT THE SEXUAL CREATURES ENDURED THE ETERNAL PRICE DOWN HERE BEFORE, DURING & AFTER THEIR PRECISE APPOINTED TIMES, THEN OUTSIDE THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 IN THE END TIME, ALL OTHER LEVELS IN NUMBERS FROM 0 TO INFINITE IS 100.0001% TO 110.0000% PERFECT & COMPLETE & INFALLIBLE & INERRANT AS THE LORD IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST---FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, THE TRULY SINGLE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP WITHOUT ANY ETERNAL BULLSHITS BECAUSE THE FORMER THINGS HAS BEEN ABOLISHED & FULFILLED BECAUSE IN THE WHITE RACE [NATION] ONLY THE 1ST SIX LEVELS FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS 5:42 CONCERNS SEX MONEY WITH SEXUAL CREATURES VERSES SEXLESS MONEY WITH SEXLESS CREATURES & THE 2 LEVELS ON TO 7TH & 8TH LEVELS FROM ACTS 6:1-7:60 CONCERNS STRIPPING MONEY THAT IS FOR LICENSE WITH SEXLESS CREATURES VERSES STRIPPING MONEY THAT IS NOT FOR LICENSE WITH SEXLESS CREATURES, THEN IT ALL HAS THE WHITE RACE [NATION] GLOBAL UNIVERSAL CUT DOWN ON THE 8TH LEVEL IN ACTS 7:60 & THEN FOR THE WHITE RACE [NATION] IN ACTS 8:1-3 UNIVERSALLY GLOBALLY GOVERNING THE BLACK RACE [NATION] ON THE 9TH LEVEL IS SEX MONEY FROM ACTS 8:4-25 & STRIPPING MONEY FROM ACTS 8:26-40, THEN THE BLACK RACE [NATION] HAS THE GLOBAL UNIVERSAL CUT DOWN ON THE 10TH LEVEL IN ACTS 9:3] IN JOB 21:30-33. SO, THEY MAKE A SEX MONEY DEAL WITH THE LORD OR MAKE A STRIPPING MONEY DEAL WITH THE LORD THROUGHOUT THEIR LIVES BY TRANSFORMING INTO RIGHTEOUSNESS AS THEY SEE FIT, WHOSE END IS ALWAYS ETERNALLY DAMNED IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:13-15.**

**UNGODLY PROPHETS: SEXUAL PROPHETS: THE LORD DID NOT SPEAK BY THE FALSE PROPHETS**

**THE PROPHETS ARE PROPHESYING LIES IN JEREMIAH 5:31; 14:14; 27:10, 14, 16, PROPHETS WHO TEACH LIES IN ISAIAH 9:15, DO NOT LET THE PROPHETS DECEIVE YOU IN JEREMIAH 29:8, THEY PROPHESY FALSELY IN JEREMIAH 27:15, THEY PROPHESY FALSELY IN MY NAME---STEPHEN YAHWEH IN JEREMIAH 29:9, THEY HAVE SPOKEN IN MY NAME---STEPHEN YAHWEH FALSE WORDS IN JEREMIAH 29:23, YOUR PROPHETS HAVE SEEN FALSE AND DECEPTIVE VISIONS IN JEREMIAH 14:14, WHERE ARE THE PROPHETS WHO SAID THE KING OF BABYLON WOULD NOT COME IN JEREMIAH 37:19, YOU HAVE APPOINTED PROPHETS TO PROCLAIM YOUR KINGSHIP IN NEHEMIAH 6:7, YOU [PRIEST---SERGEANT] WILL STUMBLE BY DAY AND THE PROPHET WILL STUMBLE BY NIGHT IN HOSEA 4:5, HER PROPHETS DIVINE FOR MONEY IN MICAH 3:11, BOTH PROPHET AND PRIEST [SERGEANT] ARE POLLUTED IN JEREMIAH 23:11, FROM PROPHET TO PRIEST [SERGEANT] EVERYONE DEALS FALSELY IN JEREMIAH 6:13, FROM THE PROPHET TO THE PRIEST [SERGEANT] EVERYONE PRACTICES DECEIT IN JEREMIAH 8:10, FROM THE PROPHETS OF JERUSALEM HAS GONE FORTH POLLUTION IN JEREMIAH 23:15, BECAUSE OF THE SINS OF PROPHETS AND PRIESTS [SERGEANTS] IN LAMENTATIONS 4:13, PRIEST [SERGEANT] AND PROPHET REEL FROM STRONG DRINK IN ISAIAH 28:7, I WILL FILL THE PRIESTS [SERGEANTS] AND PROPHETS WITH DRUNKENNESS IN JEREMIAH 13:13, THE PUNISHMENT OF THE ENQUIRER AND PROPHET WILL BE ALIKE IN EZEKIEL 14:10, YOUR PROPHETS ARE LIKE FOXES AMONG THE RUINS IN EZEKIEL 13:4, BOTH PROPHET AND PRIEST [SERGEANT] WANDER IN A LAND THEY DO NOT KNOW IN JEREMIAH 14:18, THE PROPHETS COMMITTED ADULTERY IN JEREMIAH 23:14; 29:23, HER PROPHETS ARE FAITHLESS IN ZEPHANIAH 3:4, THE PRIESTS [SERGEANTS] AND PROPHETS HEARD JEREMIAH IN JEREMIAH 26:7, THE PRIESTS [SERGEANTS] AND PROPHETS SEIZED JEREMIAH IN JEREMIAH 26:8, IF THEY ARE PROPHETS, LET THEM ENTREAT THE LORD IN JEREMIAH 27:18.**

**FALSE PROPHETS IN GENERAL**

**BEWARE OF FALSE PROPHETS IN MATTHEW 7:15, FALSE PROPHETS WILL ARISE IN MATTHEW 24:11 & MARK 13:22, FALSE CHRISTS AND FALSE PROPHETS WILL ARISE IN MATTHEW 24:24, FALSE PROPHETS AROSE AMONG THE PEOPLE IN 2ND PETER 2:1, MANY FALSE PROPHETS HAVE GONE OUT INTO THE WORLD IN 1ST JOHN 4:1, EVERY PROPHET WILL BE ASHAMED OF HIS VISION IN ZECHARIAH 13:4, IF THE PROPHET BE DECEIVED AND SPEAK, I THE LORD HAVE DECEIVED HIM IN EZEKIEL 14:9, THE LORD PUT A DECEIVING SPIRIT IN THE MOUTH OF THE PROPHETS IN 1ST KINGS 22:22, 23, PROPHETS OF ISRAEL WHO SEE VISIONS OF PEACE WHEN THERE IS NO PEACE IN EZEKIEL 13:16, THE PROPHETS WHO SEE FALSE VISIONS AND SPEAK LYING DIVINATIONS IN EZEKIEL 13:9, THE PROPHETS WHO PROPHESY FALSELY IN MY NAME---STEPHEN YAHWEH IN JEREMIAH 23:25, DID WE NOT PROPHESY IN YOUR NAME---STEPHEN YAHWEH IN MATTHEW 7:22, BALAK SUMMONED BALAAM SON OF BEOR TO CURSE YOU IN JOSHUA 24:9, PASHHUR HAD PROPHESIED FALSELY IN JEREMIAH 20:6, AHAB AND ZEDEKIAH PROPHESIED FALSELY IN JEREMIAH 29:21, THE PROPHETS SAY THEY WILL NOT SEE SWORD OR FAMINE IN JEREMIAH 14:13, NOADIAH THE PROPHETESS AND OTHER PROPHETS TRYING TO FRIGHTEN ME IN NEHEMIAH 6:14, A FALSE PROPHET CALLED BAR-JESUS IN ACTS 13:6, JEZEBEL CALLS HERSELF A PROPHETESS IN REVELATION 2:20, THERE IS A CONSPIRACY OF PROPHETS IN HER MIDST IN EZEKIEL 22:25, SOMEONE PREACHING OF WINE, HE WOULD BE THE PROPHET FOR THIS PEOPLE IN MICAH 2:11, THE SUN WILL GO DOWN ON THE PROPHETS IN MICAH 3:6, A DUMBASS RESTRAINED THE PROPHET’S INSANITY IN 2ND PETER 2:16, OUT OF THE MOUTHS OF THE DRAGON, THE BEAST AND THE FALSE PROPHET IN REVELATION 16:13, THE BEAST AND THE FALSE PROPHET WERE CAPTURED IN REVELATION 19:20, THE LAKE OF FIRE AND BRIMSTONE WHERE THE BEAST AND FALSE PROPHET ARE IN REVELATION 20:10.**

**FALSE PROPHETS DENOUNCED**

**FALSE PROPHETS DENOUNCED IN JEREMIAH 23:9-40 & MICAH 3:5-7, ANYONE PROPHESYING FALSELY WILL BE KILLED BY HIS PARENTS IN ZECHARIAH 13:3, YOUR PROPHETS HAVE SEEN FOR YOU FALSE AND DECEPTIVE VISIONS IN LAMENTATIONS 2:14, I AM AGAINST THE PROPHETS WHO STEAL MY WORDS FROM EACH OTHER IN JEREMIAH 23:30, PROPHESY AGAINST THE PROPHETS WHO PROPHESY OUT OF THEIR OWN MINDS IN EZEKIEL 13:2, WOE TO THE FOOLISH PROPHETS WHO FOLLOW THEIR OWN SPIRIT AND HAVE SEEN NOTHING IN EZEKIEL 13:3, SET YOUR FACE AGAINST THE DAUGHTERS OF YOUR PEOPLE WHO PROPHESY OUT OF THEIR OWN MINDS IN EZEKIEL 13:17, A PROPHET LEADING PEOPLE ASTRAY MUST NOT BE FOLLOWED IN DEUTERONOMY 13:1-3, THAT PROPHET SHALL BE PUT TO DEATH IN DEUTERONOMY 13:5, A PROPHET SPEAKING FALSE WORDS MUST DIE IN DEUTERONOMY 18:20, DO NOT LISTEN TO YOUR PROPHETS IN JEREMIAH 27:9, DO NOT LISTEN TO THE WORDS OF THE PROPHETS IN JEREMIAH 27:14.**

**PROPHETS OF OTHER GODS**

**450 PROPHETS OF BAAL IN 1ST KINGS 18:19, 22, PROPHETS OF BAAL IN 1ST KINGS 18:25, ELIJAH KILLED THE PROPHETS OF BAAL IN 1ST KINGS 18:40; 19:1, SUMMON THE PROPHETS OF BAAL IN 2ND KINGS 10:19, 400 PROPHETS OF THE ASHERAH IN 1ST KINGS 18:19, 400 PROPHETS, NOT OF THE LORD IN 1ST KINGS 22:6-7 & 2ND CHRONICLES 18:5-6, GO TO THE PROPHETS OF YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER IN 2ND KINGS 3:13, A CRETAN PROPHET IN TITUS 1:12, I WILL REMOVE THE PROPHETS AND UNCLEAN SPIRITS FROM THE LAND IN ZECHARIAH 13:2, THE PROPHETS PROPHESIED BY BAAL IN JEREMIAH 2:8, THE PROPHETS OF SAMARIA PROPHESIED BY BAAL IN JEREMIAH 23:13.**

**HINDERED PROPHECY: PROPHECY MUZZLED**

**THEY COMMANDED THE PROPHETS NOT TO PROPHESY IN AMOS 2:12 & MIC. 2:6, DO NOT PROPHESY IN THE NAME OF THE LORD---STEPHEN YAHWEH LEST WE KILL YOU IN JEREMIAH 11:21, DO NOT PROPHESY AT BETHEL IN AMOS 7:13, EAT YOUR BREAD IN JUDAH AND THERE DO YOUR PROPHESYING IN AMOS 7:12, THEY TELL THE PROPHETS NOT TO PROPHESY TRUTH IN ISAIAH 30:10, YOU SAY, ‘DO NOT PROPHESY AGAINST ISRAEL’ IN AMOS 7:16, HAVE WE MADE YOU A ROYAL ADVISER IN 2ND CHRONICLES 25:16, IF I SAY I WILL NOT SPEAK ANY MORE IN HIS NAME---STEPHEN YAHWEH IN JEREMIAH 20:9.**

**PROPHECY IGNORED**

**THEY MOCKED THE LORD’S PROPHETS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 36:16, WE HAVE NOT LISTENED TO YOUR SERVANTS THE PROPHETS IN DANIEL 9:6, THE PROPHET IS A FOOL, THE MAN OF THE SPIRIT IS MAD IN HOSEA 9:7, YOUR FATHERS, WHERE ARE THEY? AND DO THE PROPHETS LIVE FOR EVER IN ZECHARIAH 1:5, A PROPHET IS NOT WITHOUT HONOR EXCEPT IN HIS OWN HOME TOWN IN MATTHEW 13:57 & MARK 6:4); A PROPHET HAS NO HONOR IN HIS OWN COUNTRY IN JOHN 4:44.**

**PROPHETS SUFFERING**

**THE PROPHETS WERE AN EXAMPLE OF SUFFERING AND PATIENCE IN JAMES 5:10, WHICH ONE OF THE PROPHETS DID YOUR FATHERS NOT PERSECUTE IN ACTS 7:52, THIS IS HOW THEY PERSECUTED THE PROPHETS IN MATTHEW 5:12, SO THEIR FATHERS DID TO THE PROPHETS IN LUKE 6:23, 26, DO NOT HARM MY PROPHETS IN 1ST CHRONICLES 16:22 & PSALMS 105:15.**

**PROPHETS KILLED**

**THEY KILLED THE PROPHETS AND YOU BUILD THEIR TOMBS IN LUKE 11:48, IT CANNOT BE THAT A PROPHET PERISHES AWAY FROM JERUSALEM IN LUKE 13:33, YOU BUILD THE TOMBS OF THE PROPHETS IN MATTHEW 23:29 & LUKE 11:47-48, WE WOULD NOT HAVE BEEN PARTNERS WITH OUR FATHERS IN KILLING THE PROPHETS IN MATTHEW 23:30, YOU ARE SONS OF THOSE WHO KILLED THE PROPHETS IN MATTHEW 23:31, KILLING THE PROPHETS AND STONING THOSE SENT TO YOU IN MATTHEW 23:37, THEY HAVE KILLED YOUR PROPHETS IN ROMANS 11:3, THEY KILLED THE LORD JESUS AND THE PROPHETS IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 2:15, THEY POURED OUT THE BLOOD OF SAINTS AND PROPHETS IN REVELATION 16:6, JEZEBEL DESTROYED THE PROPHETS OF THE LORD IN 1ST KINGS 18:4, 13, SHOULD PRIEST [SERGEANT] AND PROPHET BE SLAIN IN THE TEMPLE IN LAMENTATIONS 2:20, THAT I MAY AVENGE THE BLOOD OF MY SERVANTS THE PROPHETS IN 2ND KINGS 9:7, THE BLOOD OF ALL THE PROPHETS WILL BE ON THIS GENERATION IN LUKE 11:50-51.**

**PROPHECY ABOLISHED**

**GOD DID NOT ANSWER SAUL BY PROPHETS IN 1ST SAMUEL 28:6, 15, THE PROPHETS ARE LIKE WIND, THE WORD IS NOT IN THEM IN JEREMIAH 5:13, THERE IS NO LONGER ANY PROPHET IN PSALMS 74:9, HE CLOSED YOUR EYES, THE PROPHETS IN ISAIAH 29:10, HER PROPHETS FIND NO VISION FROM THE LORD IN LAMENTATIONS 2:9, THE PROPHETS WILL BE ASTOUNDED IN JEREMIAH 4:9, THE LORD WILL TAKE AWAY THE JUDGE AND THE PROPHET IN ISAIAH 3:2, THEY WILL SEEK A VISION FROM THE PROPHET IN EZEKIEL 7:26, TO SEAL BOTH VISION AND PROPHET IN DANIEL 9:24, DO NOT THINK THAT I CAME TO ABOLISH THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS IN MATTHEW 5:17.**

**SPOKESMEN**

**AARON WILL BE YOUR MOUTH IN EXODUS 4:16, JOAB PUT WORDS IN THE WISE WOMAN’S MOUTH IN 2ND SAMUEL 14:3, JOAB PUT THESE WORDS IN MY MOUTH IN 2ND SAMUEL 14:19, I WILL SPEAK FOR YOU TO THE KING IN 1ST KINGS 2:18, PAUL WAS CALLED HERMES BECAUSE HE WAS THE CHIEF SPEAKER IN ACTS 14:12.**

**READING: READING THE SCRIPTURES**

**READ THIS LAW BEFORE THE PEOPLE AT THE FEAST OF BOOTHS IN DEUTERONOMY 31:11, MOSES READ THE BOOK OF THE COVENANT TO THE PEOPLE IN EXODUS 24:7, JOSHUA READ ALL THE LAW IN JOSHUA 8:34, SHAPHAN READ THE BOOK OF THE LAW IN 2ND KINGS 22:8, 10 & 2ND CHRONICLES 34:18, THE KING MUST READ THE LAW IN DEUTERONOMY 17:19, JOSIAH READ IT TO ALL THE PEOPLE IN 2ND KINGS 23:2 & 2ND CHRONICLES 34:30, EZRA READ THE BOOK OF THE LAW BEFORE THE PEOPLE IN NEHEMIAH 8:1-3, 18, THE BOOK OF THE LAW WAS READ IN NEHEMIAH 8:8; 9:3; 13:1, BARUCH READ FROM THE SCROLL IN JEREMIAH 36:6, 8, 10, 13, 15, JEHUDI READ THE SCROLL TO THE KING IN JEREMIAH 36:21, 23, WHEN YOU COME TO BABYLON, READ ALL THESE WORDS IN JEREMIAH 51:61, THE EUNUCH WAS READING ISAIAH IN ACTS 8:28, 30, READING THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS IN ACTS 13:15, THIS BOOK OF THE LAW SHALL NOT DEPART FROM YOUR MOUTH IN JOSHUA 1:8, MOSES IS READ IN THE SYNAGOGUES EVERY SABBATH IN ACTS 15:21, THE PROPHETS ARE READ EVERY SABBATH IN ACTS 13:27, BLESSED IS HE WHO READS THE WORDS OF THIS PROPHECY IN REVELATION 1:3, ATTEND TO THE PUBLIC READING OF SCRIPTURE IN 1ST TIMOTHY 4:13, JESUS STOOD UP TO READ IN LUKE 4:16, THAT THE ONE WHO READS IT MAY RUN IN HABAKKUK 2:2, HAVE YOU NOT READ IN MATTHEW 12:3, 5; 19:4; 21:42; 22:31; MARK 2:25; MARK 12:10 & LUKE 6:3, HAVE YOU NEVER READ IN MATTHEW 21:16, HAVE YOU NOT READ IN THE BOOK OF MOSES IN MARK 12:26, HOW DOES IT READ IN LUKE 10:26, WHEN READING THE OLD COVENANT, THE VEIL REMAINS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 3:14, WHENEVER MOSES IS READ, A VEIL LIES OVER THEIR HEART IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 3:15.**

**READING OTHER MATTER**

**ZEPHANIAH READ THE LETTER TO JEREMIAH IN JEREMIAH 29:29, THEY READ THE LETTER TO THE CONGREGATION IN ACTS 15:31, WHEN THIS LETTER IS READ, READ IT TO THE LAODICEANS ALSO IN COLOSSIANS 4:16, HAVE THIS LETTER READ TO ALL THE BRETHREN IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:27, THE KING’S WISE MEN COULD NOT READ THE INSCRIPTION OR INTERPRET IT IN DANIEL 5:8, THE WISE MEN AND ENCHANTERS COULD NOT READ THE WRITING IN DANIEL 5:15, WHOEVER CAN READ THIS INSCRIPTION AND INTERPRET IT IN DANIEL 5:7, I WILL READ THE INSCRIPTION TO THE KING IN DANIEL 5:17, IF YOU CAN READ THE INSCRIPTION AND INTERPRET IT TO ME IN DANIEL 5:16, MANY JEWS READ THIS INSCRIPTION IN JOHN 19:20, I WRITE NOTHING BUT WHAT YOU CAN READ AND UNDERSTAND IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 1:13, YOU ARE OUR LETTER, KNOWN AND READ BY ALL MEN IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 3:2, THE BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES WAS READ TO THE KING IN ESTHER 6:1, LETTERS WERE READ OUT IN EZRA 4:18, 23, I CANNOT READ IN ISAIAH 29:12.**

**PRAYING TO OR FOR OTHER FALSE GODS & TRUE GODS: IDOLATRY**

**THE DOCTRINE TO PRAY TO ANGELS OR SAINTS OR OTHER GODS. THESE ARE THE PRAYERS THAT ASCENDED FROM THE ANGEL’S HAND, THAT WENT THROUGH THE TIME PORTAL TO BE ABLE TO PETITION THE PRAYERS BEFORE THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD. IN ACTS 10:3-6 MENTIONS “ABOUT THE NINTH HOUR OF THE DAY HE SAW CLEARLY IN A VISION AND ANGEL (LORD) OF GOD COME IN AND SAY TO HIM, ‘CORNELIUS.’ AND HE STARED AT HIM IN TERROR AND SAID, ‘WHAT IS IT, LORD?’ AND HE SAID TO HIM, ‘YOUR PRAYERS AND YOUR ALMS (CHARITABLE DEEDS) HAVE ASCENDED AS A MEMORIAL BEFORE GOD. AND NOW SEND MEN TO JOPPA AND BRING ONE SIMON WHO IS CALLED PETER. HE IS LODGING WITH ONE SIMON, A TANNER, WHOSE HOUSE IS BY THE SEA.” IN ACTS 11:5-12 DECLARES “I WAS IN THE CITY OF JOPPA PRAYING, AND IN A TRANCE I SAW A VISION, SOMETHING LIKE A GREAT SHEET DESCENDING, BEING LET DOWN FROM HEAVEN BY ITS FOUR CORNERS, AND IT CAME DOWN TO ME. LOOKING AT IT CLOSELY, I OBSERVED ANIMALS AND BEASTS OF PREY AND REPTILES AND BIRDS OF THE AIR. AND I HEARD A VOICE SAYING TO ME, ‘RISE, PETER, KILL AND EAT.’ BUT I SAID, ‘BY NO MEANS, LORD, FOR NOTHING COMMON OR UNCLEAN HAS EVER ENTERED MY MOUTH.’ BUT THE VOICE ANSWERED A SECOND TIME FROM HEAVEN, ‘WHAT GOD HAS MADE CLEAN, DO NOT CALL COMMON.’ THIS HAPPENED THREE TIMES, AND ALL WAS DRAWN UP AGAIN INTO HEAVEN. AND BEHOLD, AT THAT VERY MOMENT THREE MEN ARRIVED AT THE HOUSE IN WHICH WE WERE, SENT TO ME FROM CAESAREA. AND THE SPIRIT TOLD ME TO GO WITH THEM, MAKING NO DISTINCTION. THESE SIX BROTHERS ALSO ACCOMPANIED ME, AND WE ENTERED THE MAN’S HOUSE.” PRAYER IS PETITIONED ONLY A 100.0001% AS THE INDIRECT NORMAL RESPONSE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORDONLY: THE DIRECTION OF PRAYER IS UPWARDS TO THE NORTH AND HIGH AND LIFTED UP TOWARDS THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 25:1; 86:4; 121:1-2; 123:1-2; 143:8-12; 145:15. THE DIVINE FELLOWSHIP WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN THROUGH PRAYER IS IN PSALMS 16:2; 73:23-26; 145:17-20; EXODUS 33:11; 1ST KINGS 8:57-59 & MATTHEW 18:20. THE HABIT OF PRAYER IS IN NEHEMIAH 2:4; DANIEL 6:10-11, 13 & LUKE 5:16. THE CONTEMPLATIVE PRAYER IN RESPONSE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PRESENCE IS IN PSALMS 27:4, 8; 105:3-4; 1ST CHRONICLES 16:10-11; ISAIAH 55:6; JEREMIAH 29:13; HEBREWS 11:6 & ACTS 17:27-28. THE PRAYER OF ACCEPTANCE IN RESPONSE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN’S WILL IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 3:10; ISAIAH 6:8 & REVELATION 3:20. THE PRAYER OF CONFESSION: IN RESPONSE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN’S HOLINESS IS IN 1ST JOHN 5-9 & ISAIAH 6:3-7; 55:7-9. IN RESPONSE TO ALL SEXUALITY BEING EXPOSED IS IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:1-12 & PSALMS 51:1-2, 3-12. THE PRAYER OF CO-OPERATION IN RESPONSE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PURPOSES, WORK OR PLAN IS IN JOHN 15:7-8; PSALMS 119:105-106; JOHN 15:16; LUKE 1:38 & ACTS 5:38-39. THE PRAYER OF CONFIDENCE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MERCY AND GRACE IS IN HEBREWS 4:16; NEHEMIAH 1:4-7; PSALMS 123:1-2 & JAMES 1:5-8. PRAYER AND THE FATHER STEPHEN’S WILL: TRUE MOTIVES FOR PRAYER: THE DESIRE THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN’S NAME BE HONORED IS IN NUMBERS 14:13-16; JOSHUA 7:7-9; 2ND SAMUEL 7:25-6; 1ST KINGS 18:36-37; PSALMS 115:1; MATTHEW 6:9-13; JOHN 17:1 & LUKE 11:2-4. THE DESIRE THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN’S WILL BE FULFILLED IS IN MATTHEW 6:9-13; 26:39, 42; MARK 14:36; HEBREWS 10:7 & LUKE 11:2-4; 22:42. THE FATHER STEPHEN ANSWERS THAT ACCORDS WITH HIS WILL IS IN 1ST JOHN 5:14-15. PETITIONERS MAY ENQUIRE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN TO DISCOVER HIS WILL IS IN PSALMS 143:10; GENESIS 25:22-23; JUDGES 1:1-2; 2ND SAMUEL 2:1 & 1ST CHRONICLES 14:14-15. THE HOLY GHOST (BROTHER JOHN) HELPS BELIEVERS TO PRAY IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S WILL IS IN ROMANS 8:26-27. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S RESPONSE TO PRAYERS ALLOWS BELIEVERS TO DISCERN HIS WILL IS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:7-9; EXODUS 33:18-20; 2ND SAMUEL 12:15-18; JOB 19:7-8 & PSALMS 35:13-14. THE FATHER STEPHEN DOES NOT RESPOND TO THE PRAYERS OF THE SEXUAL IS IN JOHN 9:31; PSALMS 66:18; PROVERBS 15:8; ISAIAH 1:15; 59:1-2; LAMENTATIONS 3:44 & 1ST PETER 3:12. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PROMISES CONCERNING PRAYER: THE FATHER STEPHEN EXPECTS HIS PEOPLE TO MAKE REQUESTS OF HIM IN PRAYER IS IN MATTHEW 7:7-11; 21:22 & LUKE 11:9-13. THE FATHER STEPHEN PROMISES TO ANSWER PRAYER IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S NAME [THE SECRETIVE WORD OF GOD IN REVELATION 19:13] OF HIS SON JESUS CHRIST IS IN JOHN 14:13-14; 15:7, 16; 16:23-24. THE FATHER STEPHEN PROMISES THE RESPOND TO THE PRAYERS OF HIS PEOPLE IN TIME OF TRUE NEED IS IN PSALMS 50:14-15; 91:14-16. THE FATHER STEPHEN PROMISES THE HEAR THE PRAYERS OF THE TRULY OPPRESSED IS IN PSALMS 10:17; 102:19-20; EXODUS 22:22-23, 26-27 & ISAIAH 41:17. THE FATHER STEPHEN PROMISES THE HEAR THE PRAYERS OF THE TRULY PENITENT IS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 7:14; EZEKIEL 36:37 & ZECHARIAH 10:6; 13:8-9. THE FATHER STEPHEN PROMISES TO HEAR THE PRAYERS OF THE TOTALLY OBEDIENT IS IN 1ST JOHN 3:22. THE NEED IN PRAYER TO HAVE CONFIDENCE IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PROMISES IS IN MARK 11:24; MATTHEW 18:19 & 1ST JOHN 5:14. PRAYER AND WORSHIP: WORSHIP IS A FUNDAMENTAL REQUIREMENT OF A HOLY LIFE: ALL NATIONS ARE EXHORTED TO WORSHIP THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN 1ST CHRONICLES 16:28-29 & PSALMS 29:1-2; 96:9. ISRAEL IS COMMANDED TO WORSHIP THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN 2ND KINGS 17:36 & PSALMS 95:6-7; 99:4-5. THE RIGHT ATTITUDES IN WORSHIP ARE IMPERATIVE: REVERENCE, HUMILITY & HUMBLENESS CHARACTERIZES ACCEPTABLE WORSHIP IS IN HEBREWS 12:28-29; PSALMS 5:7; 95:6; 138:2 & ECCLESIASTES 5:1. HONESTY, WITHOUT HYPOCRISY, CHARACTERIZES ACCEPTABLE WORSHIP IS IN AMOS 5:21-24; MATTHEW 15:7-9; MARK 7:6-7; ISAIAH 29:13; JOHN 4:24 & LUKE 18:9-14. PRAYER CAN FOCUS ON DIFFERENT ASPECTS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S CHARACTER: PRAYER CAN FOCUS ON THE FATHER STEPHEN’S HOLINESS IS IN EXODUS 15:11 & PSALMS 77:13; 96:9; 99:5. PRAYER CAN FOCUS ON THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GLORY IS IN PSALMS 19:1-6; 29:1-2; 138:5; ROMANS 16:27; PHILIPPIANS 4:20 & JUDE 25. PRAYER CAN FOCUS ON THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MAJESTY IS IN PSALMS 8:1; 76:4; 96:4-6; 104:1-4. PRAYER CAN FOCUS ON THE FATHER STEPHEN’S KINGSHIP IS IN PSALMS 9:7; 22:3; 93:1; 95:3; 97:1; 102:12. PRAYER CAN FOCUS ON THE FATHER STEPHEN’S AGAPE LOVE [OMNI-BENEVOLENCE] AND DIVINE GODLY COMPASSION IS IN PSALMS 103:1-18; 111:4; 118:1-4; 145:17-20. PRAYER CAN FOCUS ON THE FATHER STEPHEN’S IMPARTIAL JUSTICE AND RIGHTEOUSNESS IS IN PSALMS 7:17; 9:8; 97:2, 6; 111:3 & 1ST PETER 1:17-21. PRAYER CAN FOCUS ON THE FATHER STEPHEN’S CREATIVE ACTIVITY [GENESIS 1:1-31 & PROVERBS 8:22-31 (RSV)] IS IN NEHEMIAH 9:6 & PSALMS 90:2; 95:3-7; 102:25-27; 104:5-9, 24-26. SUBMIT TO THE FATHER STEPHEN AND THEN YOU CAN RESIST THE LORD LUCIFER AND HIS KINGDOM IS IN JAMES 4:1-10. PRAYER AS PRAISE AND THANKSGIVING: THE HOLY SCRIPTURE EXHORTS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PEOPLE TO PRAISE AND THANK HIM IS IN PHILIPPIANS 4:6; PSALMS 66:1; 68:4; 95:1-2; 1-5:1-3; EPHESIANS 5:19-20; COLOSSIANS 4:2; 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:16-18 & HEBREWS 13:15. PRAISE AND THANKSGIVING IN PRAYER FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GOODNESS TOWARDS HIS PEOPLE: PRAISE AND THANKSGIVING FOR DELIVERANCE AND SALVATION IS IN PSALMS 65:1-5; 66:5-6; 81:1-7; 124:1-8 & JONAH 2:1-9. PRAISE AND THANKSGIVING FOR PROVISION OF MATERIAL NEEDS IS IN PSALMS 65:9-13; MARK 8:6; MATTHEW 15:36; 26:26-27; MARK 14:22-23 & LUKE 22:19-20. PRAISE AND THANKSGIVING FOR HELP IN TIME OF TROUBLE IS IN PSALMS 30:1-12; 34:1-4; 40:1-5; 103:1-5; 116:1-19. PRAISE AND THANKSGIVING FOR THE ENCOURAGEMENT OF OTHER BELIEVERS IS IN PHILIPPIANS 1:3-6; ROMANS 1:8; 2ND CORINTHIANS 8:1; EPHESIANS 1:16 & 2ND THESSALONIANS 1:3. THE NOTABLE SONGS OF PRAISE AND THANKSGIVING IS IN EXODUS 15:1-18; 2ND SAMUEL 22:2-51; PSALMS 18:1-50; 1ST CHRONICLES 16:8-36 & LUKE 1:46-55. PRAYER AS ASKING THE FATHER STEPHEN: THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PEOPLE ARE COMMANDED TO BRING THEIR REQUESTS TO HIM IS IN PHILIPPIANS 4:6; 1ST CHRONICLES 16:11; MATTHEW 7:7; JOHN 16:24; EPHESIANS 6:18-20; 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:17; JAMES 5:13 & LUKE 11:9. PRAYER FOR DELIVERANCE FROM DIFFICULTY IS IN PSALMS 4:1; 40:2-3; 107:6; JONAH 2:1-3 & ACTS 12:5. PRAYER FOR DELIVERANCE FROM ALL ENEMIES IS IN PSALMS 17:8-9; 35:4; 2ND KINGS 19:9-11 & 2ND CHRONICLES 14:11. THE PRAYERS OF INDIVIDUALS IN TIME OF CRISIS: JACOBS PRAYER IS IN GENESIS 32:9-12. DAVID’S PRAYER IS IN PSALMS 4:1; 5:1-3; 28:1-9; 30:8-10; 142:1-7. ELIJAH’S PRAYER IS IN 1ST KINGS 19:4. JEREMIAH’S PRAYER IS IN JEREMIAH 15:15-18. HIS SON JESUS CHRIST’S PRAYERS IS IN MATTHEW 26:39; MARK 14:35-36 & LUKE 22:42-44. THE INDIVIDUAL PETITION TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IN PRAYER: INDIVIDUAL PRAYER FOR GUIDANCE IS IN GENESIS 24:12-14; JUDGES 1:1-2; 6:36-40; 1ST SAMUEL 14:41; 2ND SAMUEL 2:1; 1ST CHRONICLES 14:14-15. INDIVIDUAL PRAYER FOR HEALING IS IN 2ND KINGS 20:1-11 & ISAIAH 38:1-10. INDIVIDUAL PRAYER FOR THE BIRTH OF A CHILD OR CHILDREN IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 1:10-11 & GENESIS 25:21; 30:17. THE CORPORATE PETITION TO THE FATHER STEPHEN: CORPORATE PRAYER FOR DELIVERANCE IS IN EXODUS 2:23; NUMBERS 20:15-16; DEUTERONOMY 26:6-8; JUDGES 3:9; 4:3; 6:7-10 & 1ST SAMUEL 12:8. THE CORPORATE PRAYER FOR RESTORATION IS IN PSALMS 44:23-26; 79:8-9; 80:4-7; 85:4-7. THE CORPORATE PRAYER FOR PROTECTION, ESPECIALLY AT TIMES OF CRISIS IS IN EZRA 8:21-23; 10:1; 2ND CHRONICLES 20:12-13; ESTHER 4:16; PSALMS 74:18-23 & DANIEL 2:17-18. THE FIRST SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS [LADIES] PRAYED TOGETHER WHEN THEY MET IS IN ACTS 1:13-14; 2:42, 46-47; 16:13, 16; 20:36; 21:5. THE FIRST SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS [LADIES] PRAYED TOGETHER AT TIMES OF CRISIS OR IMPORTANT DECISIONS: WHEN THREATENED WITH PUNISHMENT IS IN ACTS 4:24-31; 12:5, 12. WHEN BARNABAS AND SAUL WERE SENT OFF BY THE CHURCH AT ANTIOCH IS IN ACTS 13:3. WHEN PAUL AND SILAS EXPERIENCED PERSECUTION IS IN ACTS 16:25. THE PRAYERS FOR MERCY AND GRACE IS IN PSALMS 130:1-2; 143:1; 2ND CHRONICLES 6:18-19; HEBREWS 4:16 & MATTHEW 20:30-31. THE PRAYER FOR OTHERS: BELIEVERS MUST VALUE OTHERS IS IN PHILIPPIANS 2:3-4. THE EXAMPLES OF PRAYING FOR OTHERS: MOSES PRAYS FOR THE ISRAELITES IS IN DEUTERONOMY 9:18-19, 25-29; EXODUS 32:9-14; 34:9 & NUMBERS 14:11-19. SAMUEL PRAYS FOR ISRAEL IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 7:5-9 & 1ST SAMUEL 12:19-23. JOB PRAYS FOR HIS FRIENDS IS IN JOB 42:10. JEREMIAH PRAYS FOR JUDAH [PRAISE] IS IN JEREMIAH 7:16; 11:14; 14:11. HIS SON JESUS CHRIST INTERCEDES FOR BELIEVERS IS IN ROMANS 8:34; ISAIAH 53:13; HEBREWS 7:25; 1ST JOHN 2:1 & JOHN CHAPTER 17. HIS BROTHER JOHN THE HOLY GHOST INTERCEDES FOR BELIEVERS IS IN ROMANS 8:26-27. THE FATHER STEPHEN INTERCEDES FOR THE 60 SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS & THE 60 SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LADIES IS IN ACTS 7:59-60. SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS [LADIES] ARE TO INTERCEDE FOR OTHERS: SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS [LADIES] ARE TO PRAY FOR THEIR ENEMIES [NOT THE SEXUALLY WICKED] IS IN MATTHEW 5:44; LUKE 6:28; 23:34 & ACTS 7:59-60. SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS [LADIES] ARE TO PRAY FOR ONE ANOTHER IS IN EPHESIANS 6:18; 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:25; PHILEMON 22; HEBREWS 13:18-19; JAMES 5:14-16 & 1ST JOHN 5:16. SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS [LADIES] ARE THE PRAY FOR RULERS [NOT AN APPROVED SEXUAL NATION] IS IN 1ST TIMOTHY 2:1-2. THE EXAMPLES OF PLEAS MADE TO HIS SON JESUS CHRIST ON BEHALF OF OTHERS IS IN MATTHEW 8:5-13; 15:21-28; 17:14-20; MARK 7:24-30; 9:14-29 & LUKE 7:1-10; 9:37-42. THE EXAMPLES OF NOTABLE PRAYERS OF INTERCESSION IS IN 2ND KINGS 19:14-19; ISAIAH 37:14-20; EZRA 8:21-23; DANIEL 9:1-19; JOHN 17:6-26; EPHESIANS 1:15-21; 3:14-21 & COLOSSIANS 1:9-13. PRAYER AND FAITH: FAITH IS NECESSARY IN ORDER TO APPROACH THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN HEBREWS 11:6. FAITH IS NECESSARY TO RECEIVE BENEFITS FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN MARK 6:5-6; JAMES 5:16-18; EPHESIANS 3:12 & HEBREWS 10:22. FAITH IS NECESSARY FOR EFFECTIVE PRAYER IS IN MATTHEW 21:21-22; MARK 11:22-24; JAMES 1:5-8; 5:14-15. HIS SON JESUS CHRIST RESPONDED TO THE PEOPLE’S NEED ON THE BASIS OF FAITH IN THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN MARK 5:25-34; 7:24-30; MATTHEW 8:5-13; 9:20-22, 27-30; 15:21-28 & LUKE 7:1-10; 8:43-48. THE EXAMPLES OF NOTABLE PRAYERS OF FAITH IS IN 1ST KINGS 17:19-22; 18:36-37; JAMES 5:17-18 & 2ND KINGS 4:32-35. PERSISTENCE IN PRAYER: THE PRINCIPLE OF PERSISTENCE IN PRAYER: PRAYER SHOULD BE MADE WITH PATIENCE AND PERSEVERANCE IS IN PSALMS 40:1; 88:1; 116:2 & 1ST CHRONICLES 16:11. HIS SON JESUS CHRIST TAUGHT HIS DISCIPLES TO PERSIST IN PRAYER IS IN LUKE 11:5-10; 18:1-8. PERSISTENCE IN PRAYER WAS EXEMPLIFIED IN THE EARLY CHURCH IS IN ACTS 1:14; 2:42. PAUL EXHORTED THE HOLY CHURCHES TO PRACTICE PERSISTENT PRAYER IS IN EPHESIANS 6:18; ROMANS 12:12 & 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:17. THE EXAMPLES OF PERSISTENT PRAYER: ABRAHAM PLEADS PERSISTENTLY FOR THE SEXUAL SODOM IS IN GENESIS 18:23-33. JACOB PERSISTS IN WRESTLING WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN GENESIS 32:24-32. MOSES PERSISTS IN INTERCEDING FOR ISRAEL IS IN DEUTERONOMY 9:25-29 & EXODUS 32:31-32. HANNAH PERSISTS IN ASKS FOR A SON IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 1:10-11. ELIJAH PERSISTS IN PRAYER ABOUT THE RAIN IS IN JAMES 5:17-18 & 1ST KINGS 18:36-44. THE PSALMISTS PERSIST IN CALLING OUT TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 88:1-18; 119:147-149; 130:1-6. HIS SON JESUS CHRIST PERSISTED IN PURSUING THE FATHER STEPHEN’S WILL IS IN MATTHEW 26:36-43; MARK 14:32-40 & LUKE 22:42-44. THE PERSISTENCE IN PRAYER IS EXEMPLIFIED IN WAITING FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN MICAH 7:7; PSALMS 27:14; 33:20; 37:7; 38:15; 40:1 & ISAIAH 26:8. ANSWERS TO PRAYER: THE FATHER STEPHEN ANSWERS THE PRAYERS OF HIS SERVANT INDIVIDUALS: THE FATHER STEPHEN ANSWERS HIS SERVANTS THE PSALMISTS’ PRAYERS IS IN PSALMS 3:4; 6:8-9; 30:2-3; 66:19-20; 116:1-2; 118:5; 138:3; 145:18-19. THE FATHER STEPHEN ANSWERS HIS SERVANT MOSES’ PRAYERS IS IN EXODUS 15:23-25; 17:4-7 & NUMBERS 11:10-17. THE FATHER STEPHEN ANSWERS HIS SERVANT HANNAH’S PRAYER FOR A SON IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 1:10-20, 27. THE FATHER STEPHEN ANSWERS HIS SERVANTS THE PROPHETS IS IN PSALMS 99:6; 1ST SAMUEL 7:9; LAMENTATIONS 3:55-57; JONAH 2:1-2 & JAMES 5:17-18. THE FATHER STEPHEN ANSWERS THE PRAYERS OF HIS SERVANTS THE KINGS OF ISRAEL IS IN 1ST KINGS 9:3 & 2ND CHRONICLES 18:31. THE FATHER STEPHEN ANSWERS CORPORATE PETITIONS: ANSWERED PRAYER FOR DELIVERANCE FROM HARDSHIP IS IN DEUTERONOMY 26:7-8; EXODUS 2:23-25; 3:7-9; NUMBERS 20:16; 1ST SAMUEL 12:8 & PSALMS 81:7. ANSWERED PRAYER FOR DELIVERANCE FROM ALL ENEMIES IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 12:10-11; JUDGES 3:9, 15; 2ND KINGS 19:19-20 & 1ST CHRONICLES 5:20. THE FATHER STEPHEN ANSWERS THE PRAYER OF THE OPPRESSED IS IN JAMES 5:4; EXODUS 22:22-23 & JOB 34:28. THE FATHER STEPHEN ANSWERS THE PRAYER FOR HEALING IS IN JAMES 5:14-16; NUMBERS 12:10-15; 1ST KINGS 17:21-22; 2ND KINGS 4:32-35; 20:1-6; 2ND CHRONICLES 32:24; ISAIAH 38:1-6; MATTHEW 8:2-3; MARK 1:40-42; LUKE 5:12-13 & ACTS 9:40. THE FATHER STEPHEN ANSWERS FOR OTHERS IS IN DEUTERONOMY 9:18-19; 1ST SAMUEL 7:8-9 & ACTS 12:5-8. THE DOUBTS ABOUT PRAYER: THE EXAMPLES OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SERVANTS QUESTIONING HIS PROMISES IS IN EXODUS 5:22-23; GENESIS 15:2-3 & JOSHUA 7:7-9. THE EXAMPLES OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SERVANTS QUESTIONING THE TASKS HE HAS GIVEN THEM IS IN NUMBERS 11:11-15; 1ST KINGS 19:4; JEREMIAH 15:15-18; 20:7-9, 14-18; JONAH 4:1-3; PSALMS 22:1; MATTHEW 27:46 & MARK 15:34. THE EXAMPLES OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SERVANTS EXPRESSING THEIR UNRIGHTEOUS ANGER AND CONFUSION IN PRAYER IS IN JOB 10:2-22; 13:20-27; 14:1-22; PSALMS 13:1-2; 42:9-10; 44:22-26; 77:7-9; 80:4-6; 88:6-9 & HABAKKUK 1:2-3. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S RESPONSE TO PRAYERS OF FORBIDDEN QUESTIONING OR COMPLAINTS: THE FATHER STEPHEN REITERATES [BACKS DOWN FROM HIS PROMISES OR CHANGES THE PROMISES IN A DIFFERENT OUTCOME] HIS PROMISES TO THOSE WHO QUESTION HIM IS IN GENESIS 15:2-5 & EXODUS 6:1-8. THE FATHER STEPHEN PROVIDES HELP FOR THOSE WHO QUESTION HIM IS IN 1ST KINGS 19:1-8. THE FATHER STEPHEN REBUKES THOSE WHO QUESTION HIM IS IN JOB 40:1-9 & JEREMIAH 15:19-21. THE FATHER STEPHEN EXPLAINS EVENTS TO THOSE WHO QUESTIONS HIM IS IN HABAKKUK 1:5-11. PRAYERLESSNESS: REASONS FOR PRAYERLESSNESS: UNBELIEF THAT CAUSES SEXUALITY IS IN PSALMS 14:1-4; 53:1-4; JOB 21:15 & ROMANS 3:11. SELF-RELIANCE IS IN JEREMIAH 17:5 & ZEPHANIAH 3:2. WORSHIP OF OTHER GODS WHICH IS SEXUAL IDOLATRY IS IN DEUTERONOMY 32:17-18; JEREMIAH 2:5-6, 8 & ROMANS 1:21-32. GUILT AS A RESULT OF DISOBEDIENCE IS IN GENESIS 3:9-12 & JONAH 1:1-6. TIREDNESS OR BEING WORE OUT OR SIMPLY QUIT IS IN LUKE 22:45; MATTHEW 26:40, 43-45 & MARK 14:37, 40-41. DISCORD OR DISAGREEMENTS IN THE PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN 1ST PETER 3:7. THE EXAMPLES OF PRAYERLESSNESS: JOSHUA, AFTER A GREAT VICTORY IS IN JOSHUA 7:2-5. KING AHAZIAH, TURNING TO IDOLS IS IN 2ND KINGS 1:1-6, 16. THE NOMINAL RELIGION OF ISRAEL IS IN ISAIAH 1:14; 43:22; 64:7. ISRAEL TRUSTS IN OTHER PEOPLE RATHER THAN THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN ISAIAH 30:1-2; 31:1. ISRAEL’S FAILURE TO REPENT OF THEIR SEXUALITIES IS IN DANIEL 9:13; ISAIAH 9:13 & JEREMIAH 5:3. THE LACK OF AN INTERCESSOR AMONG THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PEOPLE IS IN EZEKIEL 22:30. THE CONSEQUENCES OF PRAYERLESSNESS: ALIENATION AND TOTAL SEPARATION FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN JOHN 15:6 & PSALMS 73:27. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT IS IN ZEPHANIAH 1:4-6 & JEREMIAH 10:21. DISLOYALTY TO HIS SON JESUS CHRIST IS IN MATTHEW 26:74; MARK 14:71; JOHN 18:27 & LUKE 22:60. SPIRITUAL/MENTAL POVERTY IS IN JAMES 4:2; 2ND KINGS 17:15 & JEREMIAH 2:5. INEFFECTIVE MINISTRY IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 2:12; 12:23 & JOHN 15:4-5. THE SURE CONFLICTS OF WARS, BATTLES AND FIGHTS WITH OTHERS BECAUSE OF UNFULFILLED DESIRES LEADING TO IGNORANCE TO ACTS, DO, THINK OR APPROVE FORBIDDEN SEXUALITIES AGAINST THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN JAMES 4:1-10; ROMANS 1:21-32 & ACTS 5:38-39. ADVICE FOR EFFECTIVE PRAYER: HINDRANCE TO PRAYER: SEXUAL SIN AGAINST THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN ISAIAH 59:2; PSALMS 66:18; JEREMIAH 14:10-12; LAMENTATIONS 3:42-44 & MICAH 3:4. DISOBEDIENCE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN ZECHARIAH 7:13; DEUTERONOMY 1:43-45 & PROVERBS 1:28-31. SELFISHNESS [PRIDE AND SELF-CENTERNESS] AGAINST THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN JAMES 4:3. INJUSTICE AGAINST THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN ISAIAH 1:15-17; 58:1-7 & PROVERBS 21:13. THE LACK OF FAITH IN THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN JAMES 1:6-7. THE QUALITIES THE LEAD TO EFFECTIVE PRAYER: HUMILITY OR HUMBLENESS [THE OPPOSITE IS PRIDE & SELF-CENTERED WHICH IS SEXUAL SIN] TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN LUKE 7:6; 18:9-14; 2ND SAMUEL 7:18; 2ND CHRONICLES 7:14; PSALMS 51:16-17; ISAIAH 57:15 & MATTHEW 8:8. OBEDIENCE [THE OPPOSITE IS DISOBEDIENCE & BEING DECEIVED WHICH IS SEXUAL SIN] TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN 1ST JOHN 2:21-22; 1ST SAMUEL 15:22 & JEREMIAH 7:22-23. RIGHTEOUSNESS WITH GODLY FEAR [THE OPPOSITE IS WICKEDNESS WITH TORMENT WHICH IS SEXUAL SIN] TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN ACTS 10:35; PROVERBS 15:29; 1ST KINGS 3:11-12 & PSALMS 34:15. SINGLE-MINDEDNESS [THE OPPOSITE IS DOUBLE-MINDEDNESS WHICH IS SEXUAL SIN] TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN JEREMIAH 29:13; DEUTERONOMY 4:29 & 1ST CHRONICLES 28:9. IMPARTIALITY [THE OPPOSITE IS PARTIALITY OR PLAYING FAVORITES WHICH IS SEXUAL SIN] IS IN ACTS 10:34 & 1ST PETER 1:17-21. FAITH [THE OPPOSITE IS TEMPORAL OR ANY OTHER KIND OF FAITH WHICH, IS SEXUAL SIN] TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN MATTHEW 7:7-11; 8:5-13; 15:21-28; 21:21-22; MARK 7:24-30; 11:22-24; JOHN 14:12-14 & LUKE 7:1-10; 11:9-13. PRAYERFULNESS: PRAYERFULNESS IS A HOLY WAY OF LIFE IS IN LUKE 2:37; PSALMS 55:17; 109:4 & DANIEL 6:10-11, 13. PRAYERFULNESS ARISES FROM A HOLY DESIRE TO BE WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 42:1-4; 84:1-2; 130:5-6. PRAYERFULNESS ARISES FROM A HOLY AWARENESS OF NEED THAT CAN ONLY BE AUTHORIZED & MET BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN 1ST TIMOTHY 5:5; ROMANS 13:1-10 & PSALMS 86:1; 105:4. PRAYERFULNESS DEMONSTRATES A CONTINUING TRUST IN THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN JOHN 15:5-8 & PSALMS 63:1-8. PRAYERFULNESS INVOLVES A HOLY HEART THAT IS RIGHT WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN ISAIAH 1:15-17; MATTHEW 6:7; MARK 12:40 & LUKE 20:47. PRAYERFULNESS INVOLVES THE HOLY NEED TO BE HOLY ALERT AND ON YOUR HOLY GUARD WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN MICAH 7:7; MATTHEW 26:41; MARK 14:38; COLOSSIANS 4:2 & LUKE 21:36; 22:40. PRAYERFULNESS NEEDS TO BE HOLY MAINTAINED ESPECIALLY IN DIFFICULT SITUATIONS IS IN LUKE 18:1; HABAKKUK 3:16-19; 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:17; 1ST PETER 4:7 & ACTS 16:25. THE EXAMPLES OF PEOPLE WHOSE PRAYERFULNESS PROVED EFFECTIVE: HANNAH, A LADY WOMAN WHO PRAYED FOR A CHILD IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 1:20 & ISAIAH 1:10-18. ELIJAH, AN ORDINARY LORD MAN WHO PRAYED IS IN JAMES 5:17-18 & 1ST KINGS 17:1; 18:41-46. NEHEMIAH, A LORD MAN WHO DISCOVERED THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PLAN THROUGH PRAYER IS IN NEHEMIAH 1:4, 5-11; 2:4-5. DAVID, A LORD MAN THAT WAS SUSTAINED THROUGH TRIALS IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 30:6; 2ND SAMUEL 22:1-4 & PSALMS 3:1-8; 18:1-3. DANIEL, A LORD MAN WHOSE PATIENCE IN PRAYER WAS REWARDED IS IN DANIEL 9:1-19; 10:12. HIS SON JESUS CHRIST, THE GOD MAN WHO PERFECTLY AT ALL TIMES TRUST HIS FATHER STEPHEN IS IN HEBREWS 5:7; JOHN 11:41-42 & LUKE 5:16. THE EARLY CHURCH, THE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS [LADIES] WHICH WAS FOUNDED UPON PRAYER TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN ACTS 1:14; 2:42; 4:23-31; 6:4; 12:5. PAUL, WHO PRAYED FOR ALL THE CHURCHES WHICH HE FOUNDED OR VISITED IS IN COLOSSIANS 1:9; ROMANS 1:9-10; EPHESIANS 1:16; PHILIPPIANS 1:4; 1ST THESSALONIANS 3:10; 2ND THESSALONIANS 1:11; 2ND TIMOTHY 1:3 & PHILEMON 4. PRAYER IN THE CHURCH WORLD: PRAYER WAS THE CENTRE OF THE HOLY LIFE OF THE EARLY CHURCH: THEY PRAYED WHEN THEY MET TOGETHER IS IN ACTS 1:14; 2:42; 4:23-31; 12:12; 20:36; 21:5. THEY PRAYED ABOUT THE HOLY SELECTION [CASTING LOTS], HOLY ORDINATION, HOLY CANDIDACY AND HOLY ELECTION OF SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LEADERS IS IN ACTS 1:24-25; 6:5-6; 13:2-3; 14:23. THEY PRAYED WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN DURING THE GREAT PERSECUTION IS IN ACTS 7:59-60; 9:1-31; 12:5, 12; 16:22-25. THEY PRAYED FOR DIVINE HEALING IS IN ACTS 9:40; 28:7-8. THE APOSTLES’ TEACHING ON PRAYER IN THE HOLY CHURCH LIFE: THE HOLY IMPORTANCE OF PRAYER IS IN COLOSSIANS 4:2; ROMANS 12:12; EPHESIANS 6:18; 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:17; 1ST TIMOTHY 2:1 & 1ST PETER 4:7. PRAYER FOR THE HOLY SPREAD OF THE GOSPEL IS IN COLOSSIANS 4:3-4; EPHESIANS 6:19-20 & 2ND THESSALONIANS 3:1. PRAYER FOR THE SICK, ILL, DISEASED & PLAGUED IS IN JAMES 5:14. PRAYER FOR SINNERS [NOT THE SEXUALLY WICKED] IS IN 1ST JOHN 5:16-17 & JAMES 5:16. PRAYER FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SERVANTS IS IN ROMANS 15:30 & 2ND CORINTHIANS 1:11. THE ORDERLY HOLY CONDUCT OF PUBLIC PRAYER IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 11:4-5, 13-15. THE HOLY PRACTICE OF THE APOSTLES: PRAYER WAS CENTRAL TO THEIR OUTSTANDING MINISTRY IS IN ACTS 6:3-4. THEY PRAYED FOR THE HOLY CHURCH IS IN COLOSSIANS 1:3, 9-10; EPHESIANS 1:16-21; 3:16-19; PHILIPPIANS 1:9-11; 1ST THESSALONIANS 1:2 & 2ND THESSALONIANS 1:11-12. THE PRACTICALITIES OF PRAYER: THE HOLY SCRIPTURE STRESSES THE HOLY IMPORTANCE OF PRAYER TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:16-18; ROMANS 12:12 & ACTS 6:3-4. THE IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT COMES UPON THOSE BY THE FATHER STEPHEN WHO DO NOT PRAY IS IN 1ST PETER 1:17-21; PSALMS 53:4; 79:6; JEREMIAH 10:21; ZEPHANIAH 1:4-6 & JAMES 4:2. PRAYERS SHOULD BE EXPRESSLY SIMPLY AND NOT LONG, BUT A SURE WAY TO GET ACTION BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IS TO PRAY ALL THE ESTABLISHED PRAYERS IN THE HOLY SCRIPTURES IS IN MATTHEW 6:7-8; ECCLESIASTES 5:1-3; LUKE 18:9-14. PRAYER SHOULD NOT BE OSTENTATIOUS IS IN MATTHEW 6:5-6; 14:23; MARK 6:46 & LUKE 5:16. THE PHYSICAL POSITIONS FOR PRAYER: SITTING WHILE PRAYING IS IN 2ND SAMUEL 7:18; JUDGES 20:26 & NEHEMIAH 1:4. KNEELING WHILE PRAYING, LIKE JAMES WHO INHERITED CALLUSES ON HIS KNEES BY TOO MUCH PRAYER IS IN THE BOOK OF JAMES; LUKE 22:41; 1ST KINGS 8:54; 2ND CHRONICLES 6:13; EZRA 9:5; EPHESIANS 3:14 & ACTS 9:40; 21:5. STANDING WHILE PRAYING IS IN 1ST KINGS 8:22; 1ST SAMUEL 1:26 & MARK 11:25. LYING PROSTRATE WHILE PRAYING IS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 20:18; GENESIS 24:52 & NUMBERS 20:6. PRAYING WITH ARMS OUTSTRETCHED IS IN EXODUS 9:29; ISAIAH 1:15; 1ST KINGS 8:54 & 2ND CHRONICLES 6:13. PRAYING WITH HANDS RAISED IS IN 1ST TIMOTHY 2:8; EXODUS 9:29; 1ST KINGS 8:22, 54 & PSALMS 63:4; 77:1-2. PRAYER CAN BE OFFERED AT ANY TIME: PRAYING SEVERAL TIMES A DAY IS IN DANIEL 6:10 & PSALMS 55:17; 88:1. PRAYING EARLY IN THE MORNING IS IN MARK 1:35 & PSALMS 5:3; 119:147. PRAYING ALL NIGHT IS IN LUKE 2:37; 6:12 & 1ST SAMUEL 15:11. PRAYING FOR 30 YEARS IN WEAKNESS AND 40 YEARS IN STRENGTH EVERY HOUR OF THE DAY AND EVERY HOUR OF THE NIGHT TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN 2ND ESDRAS 9:44. PRAYER IS NOT CONFINED TO ANY SINGLE PLACE IS IN JOHN 4:21-24. PRAYING INSIDE A BUILDING IS IN DANIEL 6:10; MATTHEW 6:6 & 1ST KINGS 8:28-30. PRAYING OUTSIDE A BUILDING IS IN MARK 1:35; LUKE 5:16 & ACTS 10:9; 21:5. PRAYER MAY BE ACCOMPANIED BY TRUE FASTING IS IN EZRA 8:23; NEHEMIAH 1:4; PSALMS 35:13; DANIEL 9:3; MATTHEW 17:21; MARK 9:29; LUKE 2:37; 5:33 & ACTS 13:2-3; 14:23. IN MATTHEW 6:9-13 DECLARES “IN THIS MANNER, THEREFORE PRAY: OUR FATHER (STEPHEN) IN HEAVEN, HALLOWED BE YOUR NAME. YOUR KINGDOM COME. YOUR WILL BE DONE ON EARTH AS IT IS IN HEAVEN. GIVE US THIS DAY OUR DAILY BREAD. AND FORGIVE US OUR DEBTS, AS WE FORGIVE OUR DEBTORS. AND DO NOT LEAD US INTO TEMPTATION [THIS MAY BE A FABRICATION OF THE TRUTH PASSED DOWN, BEING CORRUPTED FOR 2,000 YEARS BECAUSE GOD NEVER TEMPTS ANYONE NOR CAN HE BE TEMPTED BY ANYONE IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 10:13; HEBREWS 4:15 & JAMES 1:13-14], BUT DELIVER US FROM THE EVIL ONE. FOR YOURS IS THE KINGDOM AND THE POWER AND THE GLORY FOREVER AND EVER. AMEN.” THIS IS BECAUSE THE LORD DOES PUT MAN IN THE DIRECT POSITION, TO BE LED BY THE SPIRIT TO BE TEMPTED, BUT THE DEVIL IS THE ONLY ONE WHO ACTUALLY TEMPTS MAN TO POSSIBLY SIN AGAINST GOD IS IN MATTHEW 4:1-2. IN LUKE 11:2-4 DECLARES “SO HE SAID TO THEM, ‘WHEN YOU PRAY SAY: OUR FATHER (STEPHEN) IN HEAVEN, HALLOWED BE YOUR NAME. YOUR KINGDOM COME. YOUR WILL BE DONE ON EARTH AS IT IS IN HEAVEN. GIVE US THIS DAY OUR DAILY BREAD AND FORGIVE US OUR SINS, FOR WE ALSO FORGIVE EVERYONE WHO IS INDEBTED TO US. AND DO NOT LEAD US INTO TEMPTATION [THIS MAY BE A FABRICATION OF THE TRUTH PASSED DOWN, BEING CORRUPTED FOR 2,000 YEARS BECAUSE GOD NEVER TEMPTS ANYONE NOR CAN HE BE TEMPTED BY ANYONE IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 10:13; HEBREWS 4:15 & JAMES 1:13-14] BUT DELIVER US FROM THE EVIL ONE.” THIS IS BECAUSE THE LORD DOES PUT MAN IN THE DIRECT POSITION, TO BE LED BY THE SPIRIT TO BE TEMPTED, BUT THE DEVIL IS THE ONLY ONE WHO ACTUALLY TEMPTS MAN TO POSSIBLY SIN IS IN LUKE 4:1-2.**

**STEALING FOR OTHER FALSE GODS & TRUE GODS: ROBBING GOD**

**MAN ALWAYS ROBS GOD IN MALACHI 3:8-12, I ROBBED OTHER CHURCHES, TAKING PAY FROM THEM IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:8.**

**ROBBING GODS**

**RACHEL STOLE THE HOUSEHOLD GODS IN GENESIS 31:19, 32, WHY STEAL MY GODS IN GENESIS 31:30, THEY TOOK THE IMAGE, TERAPHIM AND EPHOD IN JUDGES 18:17-18, 20, YOU HAVE STOLEN THE GODS I MADE, AND THE PRIEST [SERGEANT] IN JUDGES 18:24, DO YOU ROB TEMPLES IN ROMANS 2:22.**

**ROBBING PEOPLE**

**DO NOT STORE UP TREASURE ON EARTH WHERE THIEVES BREAK IN AND STEAL IN MATTHEW 6:19, THEY ROBBED ALL WHO PASSED BY IN JUDGES 9:25, YOUR DONKEY WILL BE TAKEN AWAY AND NOT RESTORED IN DEUTERONOMY 28:31, HOW ESAU WILL BE RANSACKED, HIS TREASURES SEARCHED OUT IN OBADIAH 6, YOU WRONG AND DEFRAUD YOUR BRETHREN IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:8, DELIVER HIM WHO HAS BEEN ROBBED FROM THE OPPRESSOR IN JEREMIAH 21:12; 22:3, YOU WILL BE ROBBED WITH NONE TO SAVE IN DEUTERONOMY 28:29, WHY NOT RATHER BE DEFRAUDED IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:7, FROM HIM WHO TAKES THINGS FROM YOU DO NOT ASK FOR THEM AGAIN IN LUKE 6:30, WHOEVER TAKES YOUR COAT, GIVE HIM YOUR SHIRT TOO IN MATTHEW 5:40 & LUKE 6:29, YOU TOOK JOYFULLY THE PLUNDERING OF YOUR GOODS IN HEBREWS 10:34.**

**THINGS STOLEN: ABOUT STEALING**

**REGULATIONS CONCERNING THE THEFT OF PROPERTY IN EXODUS 22:1-13, GUILT OFFERING FOR THEFT IN LEVITICUS 6:2-7, WHAT IS STOLEN MUST BE RESTORED PLUS ONE FIFTH IN LEVITICUS 6:4-5, STEALING AN OX OR A SHEEP IN EXODUS 22:1, IF A BURGLAR IS CAUGHT IN THE ACT IN EXODUS 22:2, IF GOODS HELD FOR OTHERS ARE STOLEN IN EXODUS 22:7, IF ANIMALS HELD FOR OTHERS ARE STOLEN IN EXODUS 22:12, ANYTHING NOT MIS-COLORED WILL BE STOLEN PROPERTY IN GENESIS 30:33, IF SOMEONE DECEIVES ANOTHER ABOUT A ROBBERY IN LEVITICUS 6:2, HE WHO ROBS FATHER AND MOTHER IN PROVERBS 28:24, FROM THE HEART COMES THEFT IN MATTHEW 15:19 & MARK 7:21, THERE IS SWEARING, LYING, MURDER, STEALING AND ADULTERY IN HOSEA 4:2, INSIDE THEY ARE FULL OF ROBBERY IN MATTHEW 23:25 & LUKE 11:39, THEY HAVE PRACTICED OPPRESSION AND ROBBERY IN EZEKIEL 22:29, THEY HAVE STOLEN AND DECEIVED IN JOSHUA 7:11, THEY STORE UP VIOLENCE AND ROBBERY IN THEIR STRONGHOLDS IN AMOS 3:10, THE SCRIBES DEVOUR WIDOWS’ HOUSES IN MARK 12:40, BECAUSE HE ROBBED HIS BROTHER HE WILL DIE IN EZEKIEL 18:18, LEST I BE NEEDY AND STEAL IN PROVERBS 30:9, STOLEN WATER IS SWEET IN PROVERBS 9:17, THEY DID NOT REPENT OF THEIR THEFTS IN REVELATION 9:21.**

**STEALING PEOPLE/BODIES**

**THE LAW IS FOR KIDNAPPERS IN 1ST TIMOTHY 1:10, A KIDNAPPER MUST BE EXECUTED IN EXODUS 21:16 & DEUTERONOMY 24:7, THE AMALEKITES HAD TAKEN THE WOMEN CAPTIVE IN 1ST SAMUEL 30:2-3, YOU HAVE LED AWAY MY DAUGHTERS LIKE CAPTIVES OF THE SWORD IN GENESIS 31:26, JOSEPH WAS KIDNAPPED IN GENESIS 40:15, WHY HAVE JUDAH STOLEN THE KING IN 2ND SAMUEL 19:41, HIS DISCIPLES MIGHT STEAL THE BODY IN MATTHEW 27:64, HIS DISCIPLES CAME BY NIGHT AND STOLE HIM AWAY WHILE WE WERE SLEEPING IN MATTHEW 28:13.**

**STEALING PROPERTY**

**A WELL WHICH ABIMELECH’S SERVANTS HAD STOLEN IN GENESIS 21:25, WHAT WAS STOLEN BY DAY OR NIGHT YOU REQUIRED OF ME IN GENESIS 31:39, WHEN STRANGERS CARRIED OFF JACOB’S WEALTH IN OBADIAH 11, THE CHALDEANS MARCH THROUGH THE EARTH TO SEIZE DWELLINGS NOT THEIR OWN IN HABAKKUK 1:6, YOU BRING WHAT WAS TAKEN BY ROBBERY AS AN OFFERING IN MALACHI 1:13, THIS IS THE HEIR, LET US KILL HIM AND TAKE HIS INHERITANCE IN MATTHEW 21:38, HAVING THE MONEY BOX, HE USED TO TAKE WHAT WAS PUT INTO IT IN JOHN 12:6, I TOOK THE 1,100 PIECES OF SILVER IN JUDGES 17:2, YOUR LOVERS WILL TAKE AWAY YOUR JEWELRY IN EZEKIEL 16:39.**

**NO STEALING: DO NOT STEAL**

**DO NOT STEAL IN EXODUS 20:15; LEVITICUS 19:11; DEUTERONOMY 5:19; MATTHEW 19:18; MARK 10:19; ROMANS 13:9 & LUKE 18:20, DO NOT ROB YOUR NEIGHBOR IN LEVITICUS 19:13, DO NOT ROB THE POOR BECAUSE HE IS POOR IN PROVERBS 22:22, WILL YOU STEAL, MURDER AND COMMIT ADULTERY IN JEREMIAH 7:9, I HATE ROBBERY IN THE BURNT OFFERING IN ISAIAH 61:8, WOE TO HIM WHO GETS EVIL GAIN IN HABAKKUK 2:9, WOE TO HIM WHO HEAPS UP WHAT IS NOT HIS IN HABAKKUK 2:6, DO NOT TAKE MONEY BY FORCE IN LUKE 3:14, YOU WHO PREACH [TEACH] AGAINST STEALING, DO YOU STEAL IN ROMANS 2:21, IF HE COMMITS ROBBERY IN EZEKIEL 18:12, LET HIM WHO STOLE STEAL NO MORE IN EPHESIANS 4:28, NOT PILFERING IN TITUS 2:10, DO NOT DEFRAUD IN MARK 10:19, LET NO ONE DEFRAUD HIS BROTHER IN THIS MATTER IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:6, I AM AGAINST THE PROPHETS WHO STEAL MY WORDS FROM ONE ANOTHER IN JEREMIAH 23:30, THE PRINCE SHALL NOT TAKE ANY OF THE INHERITANCE OF THE PEOPLE IN EZEKIEL 46:18.**

**NOTHING IS STOLEN**

**HOW COULD WE STEAL SILVER AND GOLD IN GENESIS 44:8, WHOSE OX OR DONKEY HAVE I STOLEN IN 1ST SAMUEL 12:3, YOU HAVE NOT TAKEN ANYTHING FROM US IN 1ST SAMUEL 12:4, THE SHEPHERDS DID NOT MISS ANYTHING WHEN THEY WERE WITH US IN 1ST SAMUEL 25:7, 15, 21, IF HE DOES NOT COMMIT ROBBERY IN EZEKIEL 18:7, 16, WHAT I DID NOT STEAL MUST I NOW RESTORE IN PSALMS 69:4, THESE MEN ARE NEITHER TEMPLE ROBBERS NOR BLASPHEMERS OF OUR GODDESS IN ACTS 19:37, TREASURE IN HEAVEN, WHERE NO THIEF COMES IN LUKE 12:33.**

**ABOUT THIEVES**

**HE WHO CLIMBS IN ANOTHER WAY IS A THIEF AND A ROBBER IN JOHN 10:1, THE MURDERER AT NIGHT IS A THIEF IN JOB 24:14, IF A BURGLAR IS CAUGHT IN THE ACT IN EXODUS 22:2, IF THIEVES CAME BY NIGHT, THEY WOULD NOT DESTROY EVERYTHING IN JEREMIAH 49:9, IF THIEVES CAME BY NIGHT WOULD THEY NOT STEAL ONLY ENOUGH IN OBADIAH 5, ALL WHO CAME BEFORE ME ARE THIEVES AND ROBBERS IN JOHN 10:8, THE THIEF COMES ONLY TO STEAL, KILL AND DESTROY IN JOHN 10:10, AS ROBBERS WAIT FOR A MAN, SO A BAND OF PRIESTS [SERGEANTS] MURDER ON THE WAY TO SHECHEM IN HOSEA 6:9, THE THIEF BREAKS IN AND BANDITS RAID OUTSIDE IN HOSEA 7:1, THEY CLIMB INTO HOUSES, ENTERING THROUGH THE WINDOWS LIKE A THIEF IN JOEL 2:9, THE SCROLL WILL ENTER THE HOUSE OF THE THIEF IN ZECHARIAH 5:4, INWARDLY FALSE PROPHETS ARE RAPACIOUS WOLVES IN MATTHEW 7:15, THANK YOU THAT I AM NOT LIKE OTHER MEN, SWINDLERS, UNJUST, ADULTERERS IN LUKE 18:11, I DID NOT MEAN THE COVETOUS, ROBBERS OR IDOLATERS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 5:10, WHEN YOU SEE A THIEF YOU CONSORT WITH HIM IN PSALMS 50:18, YOUR RULERS ARE COMPANIONS OF THIEVES IN ISAIAH 1:23, WAS ISRAEL FOUND AMONG THIEVES IN JEREMIAH 48:27, THEY SHOUT AFTER HIM AS AFTER A THIEF IN JOB 30:5, DO NOT ASSOCIATE WITH A ‘BROTHER’ WHO IS A SWINDLER IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 5:11, LET NONE OF YOU SUFFER AS A THIEF IN 1ST PETER 4:15, THIEVES WILL NOT INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF GOD IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:10, IN DANGER FROM ROBBERS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:26, YOU DELIVER THE AFFLICTED FROM HIM WHO ROBS HIM IN PSALMS 35:10, A THIEF IS NOT DESPISED WHO STEALS THROUGH HUNGER IN PROVERBS 6:30, AS A THIEF IS SHAMED WHEN CAUGHT IN JEREMIAH 2:26, YOU MADE MY HOUSE A DEN OF ROBBERS IN JEREMIAH 7:11; MATTHEW 21:13; MARK 11:17 & LUKE 19:46, THE HARLOT LIES IN WAIT LIKE A ROBBER IN PROVERBS 23:28, POVERTY WILL COME ON YOU LIKE A ROBBER IN PROVERBS 24:34.**

**ACTUAL THIEVES**

**JUDAS WAS A THIEF IN JOHN 12:6, BARABBAS WAS A ROBBER IN JOHN 18:40, TWO THIEVES CRUCIFIED WITH JESUS IN MATTHEW 27:38, 44 & MARK 15:27, A MAN FELL AMONG ROBBERS IN LUKE 10:30, WHICH OF THE THREE PROVED THE NEIGHBOR TO THE MAN WHO FELL AMONG THIEVES IN LUKE 10:36.**

**THE LORD AS A THIEF**

**THE DAY OF THE LORD WILL COME LIKE A THIEF IN THE NIGHT IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:2, YOU ARE NOT IN DARKNESS FOR THAT DAY TO SURPRISE YOU LIKE A THIEF IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:4, THE DAY OF THE LORD WILL COME LIKE A THIEF IN 2ND PETER 3:10, I COME LIKE A THIEF IN REVELATION 3:3; 16:15); IF THE HOUSEHOLDER HAD KNOWN WHEN THE THIEF WAS COMING IN MATTHEW 24:43 & LUKE 12:39, HAVE YOU COME WITH SWORDS AND CLUBS TO ARREST ME LIKE A THIEF IN MATTHEW 26:55; MARK 14:48 & LUKE 22:52.**

**RULES ABOUT BOOTY**

**REGULATIONS CONCERNING THE TAKING OF PLUNDER IN DEUTERONOMY 20:14, IF WHAT HE STOLE IS FOUND ALIVE IN HIS POSSESSION IN EXODUS 22:4, APPORTIONING BOOTY IN NUMBERS 31:26-54, COUNT THE BOOTY IN NUMBERS 31:26, DIVIDE THE PLUNDER WITH YOUR BROTHERS IN JOSHUA 22:8, ALL SHARE IN THE BOOTY IN 1ST SAMUEL 30:22-25, THE JEWS WERE GIVEN THE RIGHT TO PLUNDER THEIR ENEMIES IN ESTHER 8:11.**

**GIVEN AS PLUNDER**

**I WILL GIVE YOU AS SPOIL TO THE NATIONS IN EZEKIEL 25:7, TYRE WILL BECOME SPOIL FOR THE NATIONS IN EZEKIEL 26:5, THEY WILL BE PLUNDER FOR THEIR SLAVES IN ZECHARIAH 2:9, THEY WILL MAKE A SPOIL OF YOUR RICHES IN EZEKIEL 26:12, YOUR STRONGHOLDS WILL BE PLUNDERED IN AMOS 3:11, THEY WILL FALL BY SWORD AND FLAME, BY CAPTIVITY AND BY PLUNDER IN DANIEL 11:33, THE SPOIL OF DAMASCUS AND SAMARIA WILL BE CARRIED AWAY TO ASSYRIA IN ISAIAH 8:4, CHALDEA WILL BECOME PLUNDER IN JEREMIAH 50:10, YOU WILL BE PLUNDER FOR YOUR DEBTORS IN HABAKKUK 2:7, THEIR WEALTH WILL BE PLUNDERED AND THEIR HOUSES LAID WASTE IN ZEPHANIAH 1:13, THE HOUSES OF JERUSALEM WILL BE PLUNDERED IN ZECHARIAH 14:2, THE SPOIL TAKEN FROM YOU WILL BE DIVIDED OUT IN THE MIDST OF YOU IN ZECHARIAH 14:1, THEIR HOUSES WILL BE PLUNDERED IN ISAIAH 13:16, I WILL GIVE IT INTO THE HANDS OF FOREIGNERS AS PREY IN EZEKIEL 7:21, I WILL GIVE IT TO THE WICKED OF THE EARTH AS SPOIL IN EZEKIEL 7:21, THE JEWS’ POSSESSIONS TO BE TAKEN AS BOOTY IN ESTHER 3:13, THEIR ENEMIES WILL PLUNDER THEM IN JEREMIAH 20:5, ALL WHO PASS BY PLUNDER HIM IN PSALMS 89:41, OUR WIVES AND CHILDREN WILL BE TAKEN AS PLUNDER IN NUMBERS 14:3, 31, YOUR LITTLE ONES WHOM YOU THOUGHT WOULD BE BOOTY IN DEUTERONOMY 1:39, THEY WILL BECOME PLUNDER AND SPOIL TO THEIR ENEMIES IN 2ND KINGS 21:14, MAHER-SHALAL-HASH-BAZ- THE SPOIL HASTES, THE PREY SPEEDS IN ISAIAH 8:1, 3, I WILL GIVE YOUR WEALTH AS BOOTY IN JEREMIAH 15:13; 17:3, THIS PEOPLE HAVE BECOME SPOIL IN ISAIAH 42:22, WHO GAVE JACOB UP FOR SPOIL EXCEPT THE LORD IN ISAIAH 42:24, WHY HAS ISRAEL BECOME A PREY IN JEREMIAH 2:14, I WILL GIVE EGYPT TO NEBUCHADNEZZAR AS SPOIL IN EZEKIEL 29:19, THEIR CAMELS AND CATTLE WILL BE BOOTY IN JEREMIAH 49:32, BABYLON’S TREASURES WILL BE PLUNDERED IN JEREMIAH 50:37, THOSE WHO PLUNDER YOU WILL BECOME PLUNDER IN JEREMIAH 30:16.**

**PLUNDERING IN GENERAL**

**TO THE SPOIL IN 2ND KINGS 3:23, PLUNDER SILVER AND GOLD IN NAHUM 2:9, I SEND HIM TO TAKE SPOIL AND BOOTY IN ISAIAH 10:6, SPOIL IS GATHERED AS THE CATERPILLAR GATHERS IN ISAIAH 33:4, HAVE YOU COME TO SEIZE SPOIL IN EZEKIEL 38:13, TO CAPTURE SPOIL AND CARRY OFF PLUNDER IN EZEKIEL 38:12, HE WILL RETURN TO HIS LAND WITH MUCH PLUNDER IN DANIEL 11:28, GATHER THE BOOTY OF THE UNFAITHFUL CITY AND BURN IT IN DEUTERONOMY 13:16, GIVE THEM OVER TO TERROR AND PLUNDER IN EZEKIEL 23:46, LET US TAKE SPOIL BY NIGHT IN 1ST SAMUEL 14:36, WE WILL FILL OUR HOUSES WITH SPOIL IN PROVERBS 1:13, THEY RUSHED ON THE SPOIL IN 1ST SAMUEL 14:32; 15:19, TAKE SOMEONE ELSE’S SPOIL IN 2ND SAMUEL 2:21, THEY WILL TAKE THE SPOIL OF THOSE WHO DESPOILED THEM IN EZEKIEL 39:10, OUR ENEMIES HAVE TAKEN SPOIL IN PSALMS 44:10, THOSE WHO PLUNDER YOU WILL BECOME PLUNDER IN JEREMIAH 30:16, THE REMNANT OF MY PEOPLE WILL PLUNDER THEM IN ZEPHANIAH 2:9, DAVID TOOK PLUNDER FROM HIS RAIDS IN 1ST SAMUEL 27:9, THAT WIDOWS AND ORPHANS MAY BE THEIR PLUNDER IN ISAIAH 10:2, THE PLUNDER OF THE POOR IS IN YOUR HOUSES IN ISAIAH 3:14.**

**SPECIFIC PLUNDERING**

**THEY TOOK GOODS AND FOOD FROM SODOM AND GOMORRAH IN GENESIS 14:11, THE AMALEKITES TOOK SPOIL FROM ZIKLAG IN 1ST SAMUEL 30:16, ISRAEL PLUNDERED THE EGYPTIANS IN EXODUS 3:22; 12:36, DAVID’S MEN BROUGHT MUCH PLUNDER FROM A RAID IN 2ND SAMUEL 3:22, THIS IS DAVID’S SPOIL IN 1ST SAMUEL 30:20, THE LEPERS CARRIED OFF SILVER, GOLD AND CLOTHES IN 2ND KINGS 7:8, ISRAEL TOOK THE PLUNDER FROM: SHECHEM IN GENESIS 34:27-29, MIDIAN IN NUMBERS 31:9, 11-12, 53, SIHON IN DEUTERONOMY 2:35, BASHAN IN DEUTERONOMY 3:7, AI IN JOSHUA 8:2, 27, THE CITIES OF THE LAND IN JOSHUA 11:14, THE PHILISTINES IN 1ST SAMUEL 17:53, THE HAGRITES IN 1ST CHRONICLES 5:21, RABBAH IN 2ND SAMUEL 12:30 & 1ST CHRONICLES 20:2, THE CAMP OF THE ARAMEANS IN 2ND KINGS 7:16, THE ETHIOPIANS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 14:13, AMMON, MOAB AND MOUNT SEIR IN 2ND CHRONICLES 20:25, GERAR IN 2ND CHRONICLES 14:14-15, JUDAH IN 2ND CHRONICLES 25:13; 28:8.**

**DIVIDING THE SPOIL**

**HE WILL DIVIDE THE SPOIL WITH THE STRONG IN ISAIAH 53:12, I WILL DIVIDE THE SPOIL IN EXODUS 15:9, HE DIVIDES HIS SPOIL IN LUKE 11:22, THEY WILL REJOICE LIKE THOSE WHO DIVIDE THE SPOIL IN ISAIAH 9:3, ABUNDANT SPOIL WILL BE DIVIDED IN ISAIAH 33:23, HE WILL DISTRIBUTE PLUNDER, SPOIL AND GOODS IN DANIEL 11:24, SISERA IS DELAYED, DIVIDING THE SPOILS IN JUDGES 5:30, WOMEN AT HOME DIVIDE THE SPOIL IN PSALMS 68:12, SPOIL WAS SENT TO THE KING OF DAMASCUS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 24:23, SPOIL DEDICATED TO THE LORD IN 2ND SAMUEL 8:11-12, SOME PLUNDER WAS GIVEN FOR THE REPAIR OF THE TEMPLE IN 1ST CHRONICLES 26:27, EVERYONE THREW IN AN EARRING FROM HIS SPOIL IN JUDGES 8:25.**

**METAPHORICAL PLUNDERING**

**I REJOICE AT YOUR WORD AS ONE WHO FINDS GREAT SPOIL IN PSALMS 119:162, HE WILL HAVE HIS LIFE AS BOOTY IN JEREMIAH 21:9, YOU WILL HAVE YOUR LIFE AS BOOTY IN JEREMIAH 39:18; 45:5, HE WHO GOES OUT TO THE CHALDEANS WILL HAVE HIS LIFE AS BOOTY IN JEREMIAH 38:2, BIND THE STRONG MAN AND YOU CAN PLUNDER HIS HOUSE IN MATTHEW 12:29 & MARK 3:27.**

**NOT PLUNDERING**

**DO NOT LOOT THEIR GOODS IN THE DAY OF THEIR CALAMITY IN OBADIAH 13, WOE TO THE BLOODY CITY, FULL OF LIES AND BOOTY IN NAHUM 3:1, BECAUSE YOU HAVE PLUNDERED MANY NATIONS, THE REST WILL PLUNDER YOU IN HABAKKUK 2:8, THE LORD HAS SENT ME AGAINST THE NATIONS WHICH PLUNDER YOU IN ZECHARIAH 2:8, THE KINGS OF CANAAN TOOK NO PLUNDER IN JUDGES 5:19, THEY DID NOT TOUCH THE PLUNDER IN ESTHER 9:10, 15, 16, BETTER TO BE OF HUMBLE SPIRIT THAN TO DIVIDE THE SPOIL WITH THE PROUD IN PROVERBS 16:19, IF I HAVE PLUNDERED MY ENEMY WITHOUT CAUSE IN PSALMS 7:4, IF ONLY THE PEOPLE HAD EATEN FREELY OF THE SPOIL IN 1ST SAMUEL 14:30.**

**TRADING IN GENERAL**

**TRADE WITH US IN GENESIS 34:10, LET THEM TRADE HERE IN GENESIS 34:21, YOU CAN TRADE IN THE LAND IN GENESIS 42:34, ALL SHIPS OF THE SEA AND THEIR MARINERS TRADED FOR YOUR WARES IN EZEKIEL 27:9, BY YOUR WISDOM IN TRADE YOU HAVE INCREASED YOUR WEALTH IN EZEKIEL 28:5, IN THE ABUNDANCE OF YOUR TRADE YOU WERE FILLED WITH VIOLENCE IN EZEKIEL 28:16, THE LAND SHALL NOT BE SOLD OR EXCHANGED FOR IT IS HOLY TO THE LORD IN EZEKIEL 48:14, THEY WENT OFF, ONE TO HIS FARM AND ANOTHER TO HIS BUSINESS IN MATTHEW 22:5, YOU SHALL NOT MAKE MY FATHER STEPHEN’S HOUSE A HOUSE OF TRADE IN JOHN 2:16, WE WILL SPEND A YEAR THERE AND TRADE IN JAMES 4:13, YOU WOULD BARTER OVER YOUR FRIEND IN JOB 6:27, TARSHISH TRADED WITH TYRE IN EZEKIEL 27:12, JAVAN, TUBAL AND MESHECH TRADED WITH YOU IN EZEKIEL 27:13, THE ONE WITH FIVE TALENTS TRADED WITH THEM IN MATTHEW 25:16, TRADE WITH THESE TILL I RETURN IN LUKE 19:13.**

**TRADING SPECIFIC ITEMS**

**THEY GAVE THEIR LIVESTOCK IN EXCHANGE FOR FOOD IN GENESIS 47:16, 17, THEY HAVE GIVEN THEIR VALUABLES FOR FOOD IN LAMENTATIONS 1:11, HORSES AND CHARIOTS IMPORTED AND EXPORTED IN 1ST KINGS 10:29 & 2ND CHRONICLES 1:16-17, WILL TRADERS BARGAIN OVER THE CROCODILE IN JOB 41:6, AHAB WOULD HAVE EXCHANGED A VINEYARD FOR NABOTH’S IN 1ST KINGS 21:2, 6, SEXUAL INTERCOURSE IN EXCHANGE FOR MANDRAKES IN GENESIS 30:15.**

**TRADING FOR A SOUL**

**FOR WHAT PROFIT IS IT TO A MAN IF HE GAINS THE WHOLE WORLD, AND LOSES HIS OWN SOUL? OR WHAT WILL A**

**MAN GIVE IN EXCHANGE FOR HIS SOUL IN MATTHEW 16:26 & MARK 8:37.**

**WORSHIPPING OTHERS FALSE GODS & TRUE GODS, OTHER THAN THE LORD---STEPHEN YAHWEH**

**PRAISE IS COMMANDED OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S CREATURES IS IN PSALMS 30:4; 68:32; 150:6; 1ST PETER 2:9; PHILIPPIANS 2:9-11 & REVELATION 19:5. PRAISE IS DUE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN ALONE IS IN DEUTERONOMY 10:21; 1ST CHRONICLES 16:25; ISAIAH 42:8; PSALMS 66:4; 118:15-21; 148:13 & REVELATION 4:11. PRAISE IS ALWAYS PLEASING TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 69:30-31; 135:3; 147:1; ISAIAH 43:20-21; 61:10-11 & JEREMIAH 13:11. PRAISE AS AN ACT OF THE WITNESS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 9:11; 34:1-4; 2ND SAMUEL 22:50; ISAIAH 42:12 & 2ND CORINTHIANS 9:13. PRAISE IN RESPONSE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN’S DIVINE NATURE: FOR HIS GREATNESS IS IN DEUTERONOMY 32:3; PSALMS 104:1; 150:2; 1ST CHRONICLES 16:25; NEHEMIAH 8:6 & MATTHEW 9:8. FOR HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS IS IN PSALMS 98:8-9 & DANIEL 4:37. FOR HIS FAITHFULNESS IS IN PSALMS 57:9-10; 89:1; 138:2 & 1ST KINGS 8:15-20, 56. FOR HIS STRENGTH IS IN PSALMS 28:7; 59:16; 81:1. PRAISE IN RESPONSE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN’S DIVINE DEEDS: FOR DELIVERANCE FROM ENEMIES IS IN EXODUS 18:10; PSALMS 18:46-48; 43:1-4; 124:1-7; GENESIS 14:20 & JUDGES 16:24. FOR ANSWERED PRAYER IS IN PSALMS 28:6; 66:19-20. FOR SENDING HIS SON, JESUS CHRIST IS IN 1ST PETER 1:3-6; EPHESIANS 1:3 & LUKE 1:68-69; 2:10-14, 25-28; 24:53.**

**THE MANNER AND METHODS OF PRAISE: THE MANNER OF PRAISE: THE FATHER STEPHEN IS PRAISE IN FAITH IS IN PSALMS 28:7; 106:12. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS PRAISED THROUGH JESUS CHRIST IS IN HEBREWS 13:15 & PHILIPPIANS 2:9-11. THE FATHER STEPHEN CAN BE PRAISED AT ANY TIME AND IN ANY PLACE IS IN PSALMS 104:33; 145:2; 146:2. THE FATHER STEPHEN HELPS CHRISTIANS TO PRAISE HIM IS IN PSALMS 40:3; 51:15; 61:3. THE BROTHER JOHN THE HOLY GHOST MOVES CHRISTIANS TO PRAISE IS IN COLOSSIANS 3:16-17; EPHESIANS 5:18-20; LUKE 1:67; 10:21 & ACTS 2:11; 10:44-46. THE METHODS OF PRAISE: IN SINGING IS IN NEHEMIAH 12:46; PSALMS 149:1; ISAIAH 42:10; COLOSSIANS 3:16; EPHESIANS 5:19; LUKE 1:46-47 & ACTS 16:25. WITH MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS IS IN PSALMS 33:2; 92:1-3; 150:3-5; 1ST CHRONICLES 25:3; 2ND CHRONICLES 7:6 & ISAIAH 38:20. IN DANCING IS IN PSALMS 149:3; 150:4; EXODUS 15:19-20 & 2ND SAMUEL 6:14. WITH THANKSGIVING IS IN PSALMS 42:4; 100:4 & 2ND CHRONICLES 5:13. HALLELUJAH AS A FREQUENT EXPRESSION OF PRAISE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 106:48; 111:1; 113:1; 135:1; 149:1; 150:1 & REVELATION 19:3-4. PRAISE FOR HIS PATIENT AGAPE LOVE IS IN PSALMS 106:1; 117:2. PRAISE FOR HIS ELECTION OF ISRAEL IS IN PSALMS 135:3-4; 148:14 & 1ST CHRONICLES 16:36. PRAISE FOR HIS SOVEREIGN RULER IS IN PSALMS 146:10; REVELATIONS 19:1, 6. HOSANNA AS AN ACCLAMATION OF PRAISE: AT JERUSALEM IS IN MATTHEW 21:5, 9; MARK 11:9-10 & JOHN 12:13. THE OT BACKGROUND IS IN PSALMS 79:9; 106:47; 118:25-26 & 1ST CHRONICLES 16:35-36. SELAH IN THE CONTEXT OF PRAISE: FOLLOWING THE ASSURANCE OF ANSWERED PRAYER IS IN PSALMS 3:4; 21:2; 24:6; 32:5; 81:7; 84:8. FOLLOWING AN EXPRESSION OF DELIVERANCE IS IN PSALMS 3:8; 32:7; 49:15: 57:3; 68:19: 76:9 & HABAKKUK 3:13. AFTER A STATEMENT COMPARING THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GREATNESS WITH HUMAN INSIGNIFICANCE IS IN PSALMS 9:20; 39:5, 11; 47:4; 52:5; 55:19; 59:5; 67:4; 75:3; 89:37 & HABAKKUK 3:3. AFTER AN AFFIRMATION OF SECURITY IN THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 46:7, 11; 48:8; 61:4. ONE REFLECTION OF EVIL OPPOSITION IS IN PSALMS 54:3; 62:4; 140:3, 5. THE EXAMPLES OF PRAISE: OT EXAMPLES OF THOSE WHO PRAISED THE FATHER STEPHEN: MELCHIZEDEK IS IN GENESIS 14:18-20. MOSES IS IN EXODUS 15:1-2. JETHRO IS IN EXODUS 18:9-10. DAVID IS IN 1ST CHRONICLES 29:10-13. SOLOMON IS IN SONG OF SOLOMON 3:11. EZRA IS IN NEHEMIAH 8:6. NT EXAMPLES OF THOSE WHO PRAISED THE FATHER STEPHEN: JESUS CHRIST IS IN LUKE 10:21. ZECHARIAH IS IN LUKE 1:67-68. THE 3 SHEPHERDS IS IN LUKE 2:20. SIMEON IS IN LUKE 2:28. THE 17 APOSTLES IS IN LUKE 19:37; 24:50-53 & ACTS 2:46-47; 16:25. THOSE WHO WERE HEALED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN LUKE 18:35-43 & ACTS 3:1-10. THE CITIZENS OF HEAVEN IS IN REVELATIONS 15:2-3.**

**THE BROTHER JOHN THE HOLY GHOST AND PRAISE: THE PROMISE THAT THE HOLY GHOST WILL BRING PRAISE IS IN ISAIAH 61:1-3. THE HOLY GHOST INSPIRES PRAISE: TRUE PRAISE MUST BE INSPIRED BY THE SPIRIT IS IN JOHN 4:23-24 & PHILIPPIANS 3:3. THE SPIRIT PROMPTS PRAISE IS IN 2ND SAMUEL 23:1-2 & LUKE 1:67-68; 2:27-28; 10:21. THE EVIDENCE OF THE HOLY GHOST’S WORK INSPIRES PRAISE: THE SPIRIT’S CONVICTING WORK INSPIRES PRAISE IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:24-25. THE SPIRIT’S CONVERTING WORK INSPIRES PRAISE IS IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:13 & ACTS 11:15-18. THE HOLY GHOST ACTIVATES THE CHURCH’S PRAISE IS IN EPHESIANS 5:18-20; COLOSSIANS 3:16-17 & ACTS 10:33-36.**

**DOXOLOGIES USED IN THE FORMAL WORSHIP OF ISRAEL IS IN 1ST CHRONICLES 29:10-13 & PSALMS 41:13; 72:18-19; 106:48; 150:1-6. DOXOLOGIES USED IN THE SPONTANEOUS PRAISE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PEOPLE IS IN ROMANS 11:33-36; PSALMS 57:5, 11; MATTHEW 21:9; MARK 11:9-10; GALATIANS 1:5; EPHESIANS 3:21; PHILIPPIANS 4:20; 1ST TIMOTHY 1:17 & LUKE 19:38. DOXOLOGIES USED AS A BENEDICTION IS IN JUDE 24-25; EPHESIANS 3:20-21; ROMANS 16:25-27; HEBREWS 13:20-21 & 2ND PETER 3:18. DOXOLOGIES USED IN HEAVENLY WORSHIP IS IN ISAIAH 6:3; REVELATION 4:8, 11; 5:9-14; 7:12; 19:1.**

**THE ADORATION OF THE FATHER STEPHEN BY HIS CREATURES IS IN DEUTERONOMY 10:12. ADORATION AND AGAPE LOVE FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 18:1; 26:8; 32:23; 116:1; DEUTERONOMY 6:5; 11:1 & JOSHUA 22:5. ADORATION AND THE HIGHEST ESTEEM (RESPECT, REVERENCE AND REVERING) OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 5:7; 29:2; 33:8; 95:6; 99:5; EXODUS 3:5; DEUTERONOMY 13:4; JOSHUA 5:15; 1ST CHRONICLES 16:29; DANIEL 6:26; JONAH 1:16 & HABAKKUK 2:20. THE EXAMPLES OF ADORATION IN WORSHIP IS IN EXODUS 15:1-2, 6-7, 11-12; 1ST SAMUEL 2:1-2; 2ND SAMUEL 22:47-51; 1ST KINGS 8:23-24; PSALMS 27:4; 63:2-5; 73:25-26; 84:1-2; 103:1-5, 20-22; REVELATION 4:8-11; 5:8-14; 7:9-12; 15:3-4; 19:6-8; LUKE 1:46-49 & ACTS 2:29-32. ADORATION ALSO DESCRIBES THE DIVINE LOVE BETWEEN MAN AND WOMAN IS IN PROVERBS 5:18-19 & SONG OF SOLOMON 1:2-4.**

**THE WORSHIP OF THE FATHER STEPHEN ALONE: THE FATHER STEPHEN ALONE IS TO BE WORSHIPPED: THE FATHER STEPHEN ALONE IS WORTHY OF WORSHIP IS IN 1ST CHRONICLES 16:25; PSALMS 48:1; 96:4-5; 145:3 & 2ND SAMUEL 22:4. THE WORSHIP OF GOD THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN JOHN 4:23 & PHILIPPIANS 2:11. THE WORSHIP OF HIS SON JESUS IS IN MATTHEW 2:11; 14:33; 28:15-17; JOHN 9:35-38; 20:28; PHILIPPIANS 2:9-11; HEBREWS 1:6 & REVELATION 5:8-14. THE ANGEL LORDS WORSHIP THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 29:1-2; 103:20; 148:1-2; ISAIAH 6:1-4; EZEKIEL 10:1-18; NEHEMIAH 9:6; REVELATION 4:8-9 & LUKE 2:13. THE SPECIAL WORSHIP OF MICHAEL’S/JESUS’ ANGEL LORDS DONE BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN DEUTERONOMY 4:19; 2ND KINGS 21:3; AMOS 5:25-27; JEREMIAH 25:9-12 & ACTS 7:42-43. THE WORSHIP OF OTHER GODS IS FORBIDDEN IS IN EXODUS 20:3; 34:14; 2ND KINGS 17:35-36; DEUTERONOMY 6:13-14; NEHEMIAH 9:6; PSALMS 86:9-10; 97:7 & ACTS 10:25-26; 14:13-18. THE WORSHIP OF LUCIFER’S ANGEL LORDS IS FORBIDDEN DONE BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN COLOSSIANS 2:18; 1ST TIMOTHY 2:5 & REVELATION 19:9-10; 22:8-9.**

**THE DIVINE REASONS FOR WORSHIP: TOO WORSHIP IS A DIVINE COMMAND IS IN DEUTERONOMY 6:13; EXODUS 23:25; 2ND KINGS 17:36; 1ST CHRONICLES 16:29; PSALMS 22:23; 29:2; 68:26; 113:1; 117:1; 148:11-13; 150:6; MATTHEW 4:10; 1ST TIMOTHY 2:8; REVELATION 14:7 & LUKE 4:8. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S CREATURES ARE TO BE A WORSHIPPING PEOPLE IS IN 1ST PETER 2:9; EXODUS 19:5-6; PSALMS 105:1-6; ISAIAH 43:21 & REVELATION 1:5-6. WORSHIP IS THE RESPONSE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S CREATURES: THE FATHER STEPHEN’S AGAPE LOVE IS IN EXODUS 4:31; DEUTERONOMY 6:5; 12:7; 26:10-11; 2ND CHRONICLES 7:3 & PSALMS 95:6-7; 117:1-2; 138:2. TO THE FATHER STEPHEN’S HOLY PRESENCE IS IN 1ST CHRONICLES 16:29; PSALMS 29:2; 96:8-9; 99:5; EXODUS 33:10; LEVITICUS 10:3; JOSHUA 5:13-15 & REVELATION 4:8; 15:4. TO THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GREATNESS IS IN PSALMS 22:27-28; 66:1-4; 95:1-3; 96:1-3; EXODUS 3:12 & REVELATION 15:3-4. THE DIVINE DEEDS AND DIVINE ACTIONS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN GENESIS 8:20; 12:7; EXODUS 4:29-31; 12:27; 15:1, 20; EZRA 3:10-11; ISAIAH 19:21; DANIEL 3:28; MATTHEW 9:7-8; MARK 2:12; LUKE 5:25-26 & ACTS 3:8. TO THE GODLY FEAR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 2:11; 22:23; HEBREWS 12:28 & ACTS 10:2, 35.**

**THE ACCEPTABLE ATTITUDES IN WORSHIP: WORSHIP SHOULD BE IN ACCORDANCE WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMANDS IS IN GENESIS 12:1, 7-8; 22:2; DEUTERONOMY 30:16-20; 1ST SAMUEL 15:22; PSALMS 40:6-8; JEREMIAH 7:2; DANIEL 3:28; ROMANS 12:1 & ACTS 13:2. WORSHIP SHOULD NOT BE MECHANICAL IS IN JOHN 4:23-24 & HEBREWS 10:1. WORSHIP SHOULD GIVE THE FATHER STEPHEN THE HONOR DUE TO HIM IS IN 1ST CHRONICLES 16:29 & PSALMS 96:8-9. WORSHIP OF MERE HUMAN DEVISING IS UNACCEPTABLE IS IN ISAIAH 29:13; LEVITICUS 10:1; MATTHEW 15:7-9; MARK 7:6-7; PHILIPPIANS 3:3 & COLOSSIANS 2:23. WORSHIP SHOULD BE ORDERLY AND RESPECTFUL (REVERENT, REVERING & THE HIGHEST ESTEEM) TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:26, 40; 1ST CHRONICLES 16:37-42 & 1ST KINGS 18:30-39. WORSHIP SHOULD BE GROUNDED IN GODLY AND OBEDIENT HOLY LIVING {NO SEXUALITIES] IS IN MICAH 6:6-8; ROMANS 12:1; PSALMS 15:1-5; 24:3-4 & 1ST TIMOTHY 2:10. THE PROPER ATTITUDE OF WORSHIPPERS: PREPARATION FOR WORSHIP IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 11:28; LEVITICUS 16:3-4; 2ND SAMUEL 12:20; 2ND CHRONICLES 7:1 & MATTHEW 2:11. WHOLEHEARTEDNESS IS IN DEUTERONOMY 6:5; 10:12; EXODUS 34:14; JOSHUA 22:5; 1ST SAMUEL 12:24; PSALMS 27:4; MATTHEW 22:37; MARK 12:30 & LUKE 10:27. CONFIDENCE IN APPROACHING THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN HEBREWS 10:22-23; GENESIS 4:4 JAMES 4:8 & HEBREWS 7:19; 11:4.**

**THE AUTHORIZED PLACES OF WORSHIP: ZION [SION] IS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S DWELLING PLACE IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP. WORSHIP AT PLACES COMMEMORATING SOME ACT OF THE FATHER STEPHEN CALLED ZION IS IN GENESIS 8:20; 12:7; 26:23-25; 35:1. WORSHIP AT A PLACE CHOSEN BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IS CALLED ZION IS IN DEUTERONOMY 12:13-14; GENESIS 22:2; DEUTERONOMY 14:23-25; 1ST CHRONICLES 21:18-19 & 2ND CHRONICLES 7:15-16. WORSHIP IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SACRED PLACES CALLED ZION IS IN DEUTERONOMY 12:5; 26:2; EXODUS 3:12; 1ST SAMUEL 1:3, 28; ISAIAH 27:13 & JOHN 4:20. WORSHIP AT THE FATHER STEPHEN’S TENT OF MEETING (TABERNACLE) CALLED ZION IS IN EXODUS 25:8-9; EXODUS 29:42-43; 33:10; LEVITICUS 17:1-5; REVELATION 21:3 & ACTS 7:44-45. WORSHIP AT THE FATHER STEPHEN’S TEMPLE (BUSINESS) CALLED ZION IN JERUSALEM IS IN 1ST CHRONICLES 22:1; 2ND CHRONICLES 7:15-16; 29:27-30; NEHEMIAH 8:6; LUKE 1:8-10 & ACTS 8:27. WORSHIP IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SYNAGOGUE (CHURCH) CALLED ZION IS IN LUKE 4:16 & ACTS 13:15; 15:21; 17:2. WORSHIP IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S HOUSE (HOME) CALLED ZION AS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S ADDRESS IS IN DANIEL 6:10; MATTHEW 6:6; ROMANS 16:5; 1ST CORINTHIANS 16:19; COLOSSIANS 4:15; PHILEMON 2 & ACTS 6:5-8:3 WHICH IS CROSS-REFERENCED TO THE OT, MT, NT, HIGHER TESTAMENT OF LUKE AND HIGHEST TESTAMENT OF ACTS IS IN GENESIS 1:1-ACTS 28:31. THE EARTHLY WORLD LOCATION FOR WORSHIP IS UNIMPORTANT IS IN JOHN 4:21-24; GENESIS 24:26; 47:31; JUDGES 7:15 & JOB 1:20. IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN & KINGDOM OF EARTH, WORSHIP IS PERFECT IS IN HEBREWS 12:22; REVELATION 4:9-11; 5:13-14; 7:9-12; 19:4-7 & LUKE 2:13. IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP, WORSHIP IS PERFECT IS IN ACTS 1:4-7; 6:3-7, 10; 7:1-56.**

**THE ELEMENTS OF WORSHIP: WORSHIP WITH AWE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN DEUTERONOMY 10:12; LEVITICUS 10:1-3; 2ND CHRONICLES 7:3; PSALMS 2:11; 68:35; 96:9 & ECCLESIASTES 5:1. WORSHIP INCLUDES TRUST IN THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 4:5; 37:7 & HEBREWS 11:6. WORSHIP INCLUDES PRAISE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 31:2; NEHEMIAH 9:5-6; PSALMS 22:22; 107:32; 150:1-6; HEBREWS 12:12; 3:15 & REVELATION 7:11-12. WORSHIP INCLUDES THANKSGIVING TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 50:14, 23; 100:4; 2ND CHRONICLES 7:3; EPHESIANS 5:19-20; PHILIPPIANS 4:6 & REVELATION 7:11-12; 11:16-17. WORSHIP WITH JOY TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 27:6; 43:4; 95:1; 100:2; LUKE 24:52-53 & ACTS 2:46-47. WORSHIP INCLUDES THE CONFESSION OF THE FATHER STEPHEN AS LORD IS IN PHILIPPIANS 2:9-11 & THE CONFESSION OF THE SON JESUS AS LORD IS IN HEBREWS 13:15. WORSHIP INCLUDES CONFESSION OF SIN IS IN HOSEA 14:2; LEVITICUS 16:21; NEHEMIAH 9:2 & PSALMS 66:18. WORSHIP INCLUDES THE TRUE READING OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S INFALLIBLE WORD IS IN NEHEMIAH 8:5-6; 9:3 & COLOSSIANS 3:16; 1ST TIMOTHY 4:13. WORSHIP INCLUDES MUSIC AND SONG DEDICATED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 95:2-3; 100:2; 2ND SAMUEL 6:5 & EPHESIANS 5:19-20. WORSHIP INCLUDES DANCE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 30:11; 149:3 & EXODUS 15:20.**

**THE HINDRANCES OF WORSHIP: WORSHIP THAT IS MERELY FORMAL IS UNACCEPTABLE IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 15:22; ISAIAH 1:13; EZEKIEL 33:31; HOSEA 6:6; MATTHEW 6:5 & 2ND TIMOTHY 3:5. WORSHIP IS HINDERED BY WRONG RELATIONSHIPS WITH SEXUALITY ALWAYS: TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 32:5-6; 66:18; ISAIAH 29:13; 59:2; 64:7; MATTHEW 15:7-9; MARK 7:6-7 & JAMES 4:3. TO THE FATHER STEPHEN’S CREATURES IS IN ISAIAH 1:11-17; MATTHEW 5:23-24 & AMOS 5:21-24.**

**THE TIMES FOR WORSHIP: THE EXAMPLES OF REGULAR WORSHIP: ON A DAILY BASIS IS IN EXODUS 29:38-43; PSALMS 141:2; EZEKIEL 46:13-15 & ACTS 2:46-47. SEVERAL TIMES A DAY IS IN DANIEL 6:10; 1ST CHRONICLES 16:37; PSALMS 119:164; HEBREWS 10:25 & ACTS 3:1. ON HOLY DAYS IS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 8:12-13; EZEKIEL 46:3 & ACTS 2:1-4. AT THE THREE PILGRIM FESTIVALS IS IN DEUTERONOMY 16:16: PASSOVER (THE FEAST OF UNLEAVENED BREAD) IS IN EXODUS 12:1-20 & LUKE 2:41, PENTECOST (THE FEAST OF WEEKS) IS IN EXODUS 34:22 & ACTS 2:1, AND THE FEAST OF TABERNACLES (INGATHERING) IS IN EXODUS 23:16; LEVITICUS 23:33-36; NUMBERS 29:12-39; DEUTERONOMY 16:13-15 & REVELATION 21:3. ON THE DAY OF ATONEMENT IS IN LEVITICUS 16:3-33, 34; 23:26-32 & EXODUS 30:10. ON SABBATH DAYS CALLED PENTECOST WHICH IS SATURDAY FOR THE JEWS AND SUNDAY FOR GENTILES & CHRISTIANS IS IN LEVITICUS 24:5-8; NUMBERS 28:9-10; LUKE 4:16 & ACTS 2:1-4. THE EXAMPLES OF SPONTANEOUS WORSHIP: IN RESPONSE TO AN AWARENESS OF THE CLOSENESS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN EXODUS 34:8 & JUDGES 7:15. IN RESPONSE TO THE EXPERIENCE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MERCY IS IN EXODUS 4:29-31 & 1ST SAMUEL 1:19-28. IN RESPONSE TO THE PRESENCE AND AUTHORITY OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN MATTHEW 14:33; 28:8-9; LUKE 24:52 & ACTS 1:4-7. WORSHIP SHOULD NOT BE DEPENDENT ON SEXUAL CIRCUMSTANCES IS IN PHILIPPIANS 4:6; JOB 1:20-21; DANIEL 6:10; 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:16018 & ACTS 16:25. THE CONTINUOUS WORSHIP TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN THE KINGDOM OF EARTH AND THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IS IN REVELATION 4:10-11; 5:14; 7:11; 11:1; 19:4. THE CONTINUOUS WORSHIP IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IS IN ACTS 1:4-7; 7:47-50.**

**THE RESULTS OF WORSHIP: TRUE WORSHIP BRINGS BENEFITS FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN’S CREATURES: DIVINE BLESSING IS IN EXODUS 23:25-26; DEUTERONOMY 11:13-15 & ACTS 1:1-4. DIVINE GUIDANCE IS IN ISAIAH 58:6-11; NUMBERS 7:89 & ACTS 10:1-8; 11:11-18; 13:2-3. JOY IS IN 1ST CHRONICLES 29:21-22; 2ND CHRONICLES 29:30; PSALMS 43:4; ISAIAH 56:7; LUKE 24:52 & ACTS 2:28; 8:8; 15:3; 20:24. A SENSE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PRESENCE IS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 5:13-14; 1ST KINGS 8:10-11 & EXODUS 40:35. A DEEPER SENSE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S LORDSHIP IS IN PHILIPPIANS 2:9-11 & REVELATION 1:10-18. THE BOLDNESS TO THE WITNESS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 57:9 & ACTS 2:33; 4:31; 18:9-10. TRUE WORSHIP ALWAYS CONVICTS SINNERS IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:24-25.**

**WORSHIPPING SEXUAL ANGELS: WORSHIPPING THE LORD LUCIFER, THE DEVIL & LADY VICTORIA, THE BABYLON**

**YOU CANNOT WORSHIP LUCIFER AND HIS ANGELS (LORDS) IN COLOSSIANS 2:18; REVELATION 19:10 AND 1ST TIMOTHY 2:5. IN COLOSSIANS 2:18 DECLARES “LET NO ONE CHEAT YOU OF YOUR REWARD, TAKING DELIGHT IN FALSE HUMILITY AND WORSHIP OF ANGELS (LORDS), INTRUDING INTO THOSE THINGS WHICH HE HAS NOT SEEN, VAINLY PUFFED UP BY HIS FLESHLY MIND…” IN REVELATION 19:10 SAYS “AND I FELL AT HIS FEET TO WORSHIP HIM. BUT HE SAID TO ME, ‘SEE THAT YOU DO NOT DO THAT! I AM YOUR FELLOW SERVANT, AND OF YOUR BRETHREN WHO HAVE THE TESTIMONY OF JESUS. WORSHIP GOD! FOR THE TESTIMONY OF JESUS IS THE SPIRIT (FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:24; ACTS 2:17-7:59 & 1ST JOHN 5:6-13) OF PROPHESY.’” IN 1ST TIMOTHY 2:5 STATES “FOR THERE IS ONE GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) AND ONE MEDIATOR BETWEEN GOD AND MEN, THE MAN CHRIST JESUS…” THIS KIND OF SEXUAL EROS LOVE INTERCOURSE IS SUBJECT TO HELL BECAUSE OF SATAN THAT COMMITTED IT IN EZEKIEL 28:15. FOR THE MARRIED ANGELS (LORDS), SEXUAL EROS LOVE BEGAN IN GENESIS 6:1-5. WHO DID LUCIFER HAVE ETERNAL SEXUAL EROS LOVE WITH? THE FEMALE ANGELICAL LIGHT BEARER AS THE BRIGHT AND MORNING STAR IS WHO LUCIFER HAS ETERNAL SEXUAL EROS LOVE RELATIONS WITH IN EZEKIEL 28:15.**

**WORSHIPPING DIVINE ANGELS: WORSHIPPING AUTHORIZED ANGELS BY THE LORD**

**YOU CAN WORSHIP MICHAEL AND HIS ANGELS (LORDS) IN ACTS 7:42-43; 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:11-12; 2ND KINGS 21:3; AMOS 5:25-27; JEREMIAH 25:9-12 AND REVELATION 18:21-24. IN ACTS 7:42-43 DECLARES “THEN GOD TURNED THEM UP TO WORSHIP THE HOST OF HEAVEN, AS IT IS WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF THE PROPHETS: “DID YOU OFFER ME SLAUGHTERED ANIMALS AND SACRIFICES DURING 40 YEARS IN THE WILDERNESS, O HOUSE OF ISRAEL? YOU ALSO TOOK UP THE TABERNACLE OF MOLOCH, AND THE STAR OF YOUR GOD REMPHAN, IMAGES WHICH YOU MADE TO WORSHIP, AND I WILL CARRY YOU AWAY BEYOND BABYLON.” ALSO, THE SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN AMOS 5:25-27. IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:11-12 SAYS “AND FOR THIS REASON GOD WILL SEND THEM STRONG DELUSION, THAT THEY SHOULD BELIEVE THE LIE, THAT THEY MAY BE CONDEMNED (DAMNED) WHO DID NOT BELIEVE THE TRUTH BUT HAD PLEASURE IN UNRIGHTEOUSNESS.” IN 2ND KINGS 21:3 STATES “FOR HE BUILT THE HIGH PLACES WHICH HEZEKIAH HIS FATHER HAD DESTROYED, HE RAISED UP ALTARS FOR BAAL, AND MADE A WOODEN IMAGE, AS AHAB KING OF ISRAEL HAD DONE, AND HE WORSHIPPED ALL THE HOST OF HEAVEN AND SERVED THEM.” IN REVELATION 18:21-24 SAYS “THEN A MIGHTY ANGEL (LORD) TOOK UP A STONE LIKE A GREAT MILLSTONE AND THREW IT INTO THE SEA, SAYING, ‘THUS WITH VIOLENCE THE GREAT CITY BABYLON SHALL BE THROWN DOWN, AND SHALL NOT BE FOUND ANYMORE. THE SOUND OF HARPISTS, MUSICIANS, FLUTISTS, AND TRUMPETERS SHALL NOT BE HEARD IN YOU ANYMORE. NO CRAFTSMAN OF ANY CRAFT SHALL BE FOUND IN YOU ANYMORE, AND THE SOUND OF A MILLSTONE SHALL NOT BE HEARD IN YOU ANYMORE. THE LIGHT OF A LAMP SHALL NOT SHINE IN YOU ANYMORE, AND THE VOICE OF THE BRIDEGROOM AND BRIDE SHALL NOT BE HEARD IN YOU ANYMORE, FOR YOUR MERCHANTS WERE THE GREAT MEN OF THE EARTH, FOR BY YOUR SORCERY ALL THE NATIONS (LAWS) WERE DECEIVED. AND IN HER WAS FOUND THE BLOOD OF PROPHETS AND SAINTS (LORDS), AND OF ALL WHO WERE SLAIN ON THE EARTH.” ALSO, THE SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN JEREMIAH 25:9-12. THIS IS BECAUSE OF THE IDOLATRY WHICH IS MARITAL FORNICATION IN TOBIT 4:12-13, ABOMINATION (PORN CALLED PORNEIA IN THE GREEK) AND THE REBELLION (SIN OF WITCHCRAFT) COMMITTED AGAINST THE LORD. MICHAEL AND HIS ANGELS (LORDS) ARE WORSHIPPED IN BABYLON ALSO CALLED SHINAR, CONFUSION, BABEL AND SOMETIMES CALLED ROME IN GENESIS 1:1-31; 10:9-11 AND ISAIAH 14:3-11. ALSO, WHEN MICHAEL STEPS DOWN AS THE BRIGHT AND MORNING STAR, JESUS AND HIS ANGELS (LORDS) ARE ALSO WORSHIPPED IN REVELATION 22:16. THE WOMAN HAD A HEAVENLY (CELESTIAL) SON IN REVELATION 12:1-2, 5-6; 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:40-42 AND LUKE 20:35-36. THE HEAVENLY WOMAN (NEW JERUSALEM) HAD HOLY DIVINE LOVE INTERCOURSE WITH THE HEAVENLY MAN (JESUS CHRIST THE LAMB OF GOD) TO BRING FORTH THE CHILD (UNIVERSAL MINISTERIAL CHURCH OF GOD) IN REVELATION 21:1-22:21. THIS KIND OF HOLY DIVINE LOVE INTERCOURSE IS IN HEAVEN AND NOT SUBJECT TO HELL IN ANY WAY.**

**WORSHIPPING MEN**

**NEBUCHADNEZZAR MADE AN OFFERING WITH INCENSE TO DANIEL IN DANIEL 2:46, THE CROWD WANTED TO OFFER SACRIFICES TO BARNABAS AND PAUL IN ACTS 14:13, CORNELIUS TRIED TO WORSHIP PETER IN ACTS 10:25-26, WITH DIFFICULTY THEY RESTRAINED THE PEOPLE FROM SACRIFICING TO THEM IN ACTS 14:18.**

**WORSHIPPING MATERIAL THINGS**

**THEY HAVE WORSHIPPED THE MOLTEN CALF AND SACRIFICED TO IT IN EXODUS 32:8, THEY WORSHIPPED THE CREATURE RATHER THAN THE CREATOR IN ROMANS 1:25, SHE WHOM ALL ASIA AND THE WORLD WORSHIP IN ACTS 19:27, DO NOT WORSHIP IDOLS IN EXODUS 20:5, WHEN THEY SACRIFICE TO THEIR GODS AND INVITE YOU TO EAT THEIR SACRIFICES IN EXODUS 34:15, THEY POUR OUT LIBATIONS TO OTHER GODS IN JEREMIAH 7:18, THEY SACRIFICE TO THEIR NET IN HABAKKUK 1:16.**

**WORSHIPPING OF OTHER HIGH PLACES: ON MOST-HIGHEST: THE LORD IS ON THE HIGHER THAN MOST-HIGHEST**

**THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH IS HIGHER THAN THE MOST-HIGHEST IN EPHESIANS 4:6. THE LORD STEPHEN’S NAME MEANS THE MOST-HIGHEST WHICH IS EQUAL TO THE LORD YAHWEH AND CAN BE TRANSLATED AS LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH AS THE HIGHER THAN MOST-HIGHEST IN JOHN 8:58. THE LORD SOLOMON, THEN THE LORD ENOCH WILL RAISE THE LORD STEPHEN AS THE HIGHER THAN MOST-HIGHEST STEPHEN ON HIS THRONE IN ECCLESIASTES 5:8 & 2ND ESDRAS 4:34; 12:4. THE LORD STEPHEN ALONE OR THE LORD YAHWEH ALONE IS THE MOST-HIGHEST IN 2ND ESDRAS 4:34. THAT MAN MAY KNOW THAT THOU, WHOSE NAME ALONE *IS* JEHOVAH [VICTOR], ART THE MOST-HIGH [HIGHEST] OVER ALL THE EARTH IN PSALMS 83:18. THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN GAVE HIS VOICE IN PSALMS 18:13 & ACTS 7:1-60 & BUILDS UP MOUNT ZION IN PSALMS 87:5 AND ACTS 1:7. THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN IS BLESSED BY HOSANNA IN THE HIGHEST IN MATTHEW 21:9 AND MARK 11:10. THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN’S THRONE OF HIS FATHER SOLOMON IS OVER THE SON OF GOD IN LUKE 1:32. THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN’S OMNIPOTENCE (AUTHORITY & ALMIGHTINESS) IS OVER THE SON OF GOD IN LUKE 1:35. THE MOST HIGHEST LORD STEPHEN IS OVER THE LORD JESUS CHRIST AS THE PROPHET IN LUKE 24:19. THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN IS OVER BLESSINGS, PEACE IN HEAVEN AND GLORY OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IN LUKE 19:38. THE HEAVENS AND THE MOST HIGHEST HEAVENS BELONG TO THE LORD STEPHEN IN DEUTERONOMY 10:14. THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN SEES THE MOST HIGHEST STARS IN HEAVEN IN JOB 22:12 AND ACTS 7:55-56. THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN’S SEED (WORD OF GOD) IS OF THE MOST HIGHEST QUALITY IN JEREMIAH 2:21. THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN GIVES TOTAL SOVEREIGNTY TO THOSE WHO ARE WORTHY IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 6:3. MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN’S COVENANT IS THE HIGHEST IN SIRACH 28:7. THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN’S TRUE WAYS AND INFINITE THOUGHTS ARE IMPOSSIBLE TO UNDERSTAND OR COMPREHEND IN 2ND ESDRAS 4:11. THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN IS GOD THE JUDGE ONLY AND NONE HAS UNDERSTANDING ABOVE THE MOST HIGHEST IN 2ND ESDRAS 7:19. THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN WILL VISIT THE WORLD THAT HE MADE IN 2ND ESDRAS 9:2. THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN HAS WONDERS AND POWERFUL WORKS IN THE BEGINNING AND IN THE END HE HAS EFFECTS AND SIGNS IN 2ND ESDRAS 9:6. THE UNIVERSE ONLY PRAYS TO THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN AS THE FATHER IN 2ND ESDRAS 9:25, 44. THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN SHALL GIVE YOU REST AND EASE FROM THY LABOR IN ACTS 7:49-50 AND 2ND ESDRAS 10:24. THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN WILL REVEAL MANY SECRET THINGS IN 2ND ESDRAS 10:38, 52, 54, 59; 11:38; 12:36, 39. WITH THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN YOU ARE CALLED AND FEW WHICH ARE BLESSED ABOVE MANY OTHERS IN 2ND ESDRAS 10:57. IT IS WRONGFUL DEALINGS WHEN YOU COME UP TO THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN IN 2ND ESDRAS 11:43. THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN LOOKS UPON THE PROUD TIMES AND OVERTHROWS THE ABOMINATIONS IN 2ND ESDRAS 11:44. THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN WILL COMFORT THEE IN 2ND ESDRAS 12:6. THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN WILL EVEN KEEP THE SMALLEST KINGDOM TO THE END IN 2ND ESDRAS 12:30. THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN KNOWS THEIR ANOINTING AND WICKEDNESS TO THE END IN 2ND ESDRAS 12:32. THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN REMEMBERS YOU IN 2ND ESDRAS 12:47. THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN HAS KEPT A GREAT SEASON WHICH BY HIS OWN SELF SHALL DELIVER HIS CREATURE AND SHALL ORDER THOSE LEFT BEHIND IN 2ND ESDRAS 13:26. THE HIGHEST STEPHEN SHALL CALM THE SPRINGS OF THE STREAM IN 2ND ESDRAS 13:47. THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN SHALL HAVE AN ABUNDANCE OF TREASURES IN 2ND ESDRAS 13:56. THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN GAVE UNDERSTANDING TO FIVE MEN IN 2ND ESDRAS 14:42. THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN SHALL PUBLISH THE HOLY BIBLE OPENLY TO THE WORTHY OR UNWORTHY WHO READS IN 2ND ESDRAS 14:45. THE FATHER’S HAS NOT KEPT THE COMMAND OF THE MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN IN 2ND ESDRAS 14:31 AND ACTS 7:51-53.**

**CHRIST IS ON HIGH**

**I AM FROM ABOVE IN JOHN 8:23, MY SERVANT WILL BE HIGH AND LIFTED UP IN ISAIAH 52:13, HE WHO COMES FROM ABOVE IS ABOVE ALL IN JOHN 3:31.**

**THE HIGH OR HIGHER THAN HIGH IN THE HOLY BIBLE**

**IN GENESIS 7:17 (NKJV) STATES “NOW THE FLOOD WAS ON THE EARTH 40 DAYS. THE WATERS INCREASED AND LIFTED UP THE ARK, AND IT ROSE HIGH ABOVE THE EARTH.” IN EXODUS 39:31 SAYS “AND THEY TIED IT A LACE OF BLUE, TO FASTEN IT ON HIGH UPON THE MITRE, AND THE LORD COMMANDED MOSES.” IN NUMBERS 20:17 STATES “LET US PASS, PRAY THEE THROUGH THY COUNTRY...WE WILL GO BY THE KING’S HIGHWAY, WE WILL NOT TURN TO THE RIGHT HAND NOR TO THE LEFT, UNTIL WE HAVE PASSED THY BORDERS.” IN DEUTERONOMY 26:19 (NKJV) MENTIONS “AND THAT HE WILL SET YOU HIGH ABOVE ALL NATIONS WHICH HE HAS MADE, IN PRAISE, IN NAME, AND IN HONOR, AND THAT YOU MAY BE A HOLY PEOPLE TO THE LORD YOUR GOD, JUST AS HE HAS SPOKEN.” IN DEUTERONOMY 28:1 (NKJV) DECLARES “…IF THOU SHALL HEARKEN DILIGENTLY UNTO THE VOICE OF THE LORD THY GOD, TO OBSERVE AND TO DO ALL HIS COMMANDMENTS WHICH I COMMAND THEE THIS DAY, THAT THE LORD THY GOD WILL SET THEE ON HIGH ABOVE ALL NATIONS OF THE EARTH...” IN 2ND SAMUEL 23:1 (NKJV) TELLS US “NOW THESE BE THE LAST WORDS OF DAVID…AND THE MAN WHO WAS RAISED UP ON HIGH, THE ANOINTED OF THE GOD OF JACOB, AND THE SWEET PSALMIST OF ISRAEL…” IN 1ST KINGS 21:12 (NKJV) SAYS “THEY PROCLAIMED A FAST, AND SEATED NABOTH WITH HIGH HONOR AMONG THE PEOPLE...” IN 1ST CHRONICLES 17:17 DECLARES “…O GOD, FOR THOU HAS ALSO SPOKEN OF THY SERVANT’S HOUSE FOR A GREAT WHILE TO COME, AND HAS REGARDED ME ACCORDING TO THE ESTATE OF A MAN OF HIGH DEGREE, O LORD GOD.” IN 2ND CHRONICLES 20:19 SAYS “AND THE LEVITES…STOOD UP TO PRAISE THE LORD GOD OF ISRAEL WITH A LOUD VOICE ON HIGH.” IN JOB 5:11 STATES “TO SET UP ON HIGH THOSE THAT BE LOW, THAT THOSE WHICH MOURN MAY BE EXALTED TO SAFETY.” IN JOB 16:19 TELLS US “ALSO NOW, BEHOLD MY WITNESS IS IN HEAVEN, AND MY RECORD IS ON HIGH.” IN JOB 21:22 MENTIONS “SHALL ANY TEACH GOD KNOWLEDGE? SEEING HE JUDGES THOSE THAT ARE HIGH.” IN JOB 31:2 STATES “FOR WHAT PORTION OF GOD IS THERE FROM ABOVE? AND WHAT INHERITANCE OF THE ALMIGHTY FROM ON HIGH.” IN JOB 39:27 TELLS US “DOTH THE EAGLE MOUNT UP AT THY COMMAND, AND MAKE HER NEST ON HIGH?” IN JOB 41:34 SAYS “HE BEHOLDS ALL HIGH THINGS: HE IS A KING OVER ALL THE CHILDREN OF PRIDE.” IN PSALMS 7:7 STATES “SO SHALL THE CONGREGATION OF THE PEOPLE COMPASS THEE ABOUT: FOR THEIR SAKES THEREFORE RETURN THOU ON HIGH.” IN PSALMS 18:2 SAYS “THE LORD IS MY ROCK, AND MY FORTRESS, AND MY DELIVERER, MY GOD, MY STRENGTH, IN WHO I WILL TRUST, MY BUCKLER, AND THE HORN OF MY SALVATION (PROTECTION), AND MY HIGH TOWER.” IN PSALMS 27:5 (NKJV) STATES “FOR IN THE TIME OF TROUBLE HE SHALL HIDE ME IN HIS PAVILION, IN THE SECRET PLACE OF HIS TABERNACLE HE SHALL HIDE ME, HE SHALL SET ME HIGH UPON A ROCK.’ IN PSALMS 49:2 MENTIONS “BOTH LOW AND HIGH, RICH AND POOR, TOGETHER…” IN PSALMS 68:18 TELLS US “THOU HAS ASCENDED ON HIGH, THOU HAS LED CAPTIVITY CAPTIVE: THOU HAS RECEIVED GIFTS FOR MEN, YES, FOR THE REBELLIOUS ALSO, THAT THE LORD GOD MIGHT DWELL AMONG THEM.” IN PSALMS 69:29 SAYS “BUT I AM POOR AND SORROWFUL, LET YOUR SALVATION, O GOD, SET ME UP ON HIGH.” IN PSALMS 71:19 (NKJV) STATES “ALSO YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS, O GOD, IS VERY HIGH, YOU WHO HAVE DONE GREAT THINGS, O GOD, WHO IS LIKE YOU?” IN PSALMS 75:5 DECLARES “LIFT NOT UP YOUR HORN ON HIGH, SPEAK NOT WITH A STIFF NECK.” IN PSALMS 89:13 TELLS US “THOU HAVE A MIGHTY ARM: STRONG IS THY HAND, AND HIGH IS THY RIGHT HAND.” IN PSALMS 91:14 SAYS “BECAUSE HE HAS SET HIS (AGAPE) LOVE UPON ME, THEREFORE WILL I DELIVER HIM: I WILL SET HIM ON HIGH, BECAUSE HE HAS KNOWN MY NAME.” IN PSALMS 92:8 (NKJV) MENTIONS “BUT YOU, LORD, ARE ON HIGH FOREVERMORE.” IN PSALMS 93:4 STATES “THE LORD ON HIGH IS MIGHTIER THAN THE NOISE OF MANY WATERS, YES, THAN THE MIGHTY WAVES OF THE SEA.” IN PSALMS 97:9 TELLS US “FOR THOU, LORD, ART HIGH ABOVE ALL THE EARTH: THOU ART EXALTED FAR ABOVE ALL GODS.” IN PSALMS 99:2 MENTIONS “THE LORD IS GREAT IN ZION, AND HE IS HIGH ABOVE ALL THE PEOPLE.” IN PSALMS 103:11 SAYS “FOR AS THE HEAVENS IS HIGH ABOVE THE EARTH, SO GREAT IS HIS MERCY TOWARD THEM THAT FEAR HIM.” IN PSALMS 107:41 TELLS US “YET SETS HE THE POOR ON HIGH FROM AFFLICTION, AND MAKES HIM FAMILIES LIKE A FLOCK.” IN PSALMS 113:4 STATES “THE LORD IS HIGH ABOVE ALL NATIONS, AND HIS GLORY ABOVE THE HEAVENS.” IN PSALMS 113:5 DECLARES “WHO IS LIKE UNTO THE LORD OUR GOD, WHO DWELLS IN HIGH.” IN PSALMS 138:6 MENTIONS “THOUGH THE LORD BE HIGH, YET HAS HE RESPECT UNTO THE LOWLY: BUT THE PROUD HE KNOWS AFAR OFF.” IN PSALMS 139:6 SAYS “SUCH KNOWLEDGE IS TOO WONDERFUL FOR ME, IT IS HIGH, I CANNOT ATTAIN UNTO IT.” IN PSALMS 144:2 TELLS US “MY GOODNESS, AND MY FORTRESS, MY HIGH TOWER, AND MY DELIVERER, MY SHIELD, AND HE IN WHOM I TRUST, WHO SUBDUES MY PEOPLE UNDER ME.” IN PSALMS 149:6 STATES “LET THE HIGH PRAISES OF GOD BE IN THEIR MOUTH, AND A TWO-EDGED SWORD IN THEIR HAND.” IN PSALMS 150:5 DECLARES “PRAISE HIM UPON THE LOUD CYMBALS: PRAISE HIM UPON THE HIGH SOUNDING CYMBALS.” IN PROVERBS 3:4 (NKJV) IT MENTIONS “AND SO FIND FAVOR AND HIGH ESTEEM IN THE SIGHT OF GOD AND MAN.” IN PROVERBS 24:7 STATES “WISDOM IS TOO HIGH FOR A FOOL: HE OPENS NOT HIS MOUTH IN THE GATE.” IN ECCLESIASTES 12:5 SAYS “ALSO WHEN THEY SHALL BE AFRAID OF THAT WHICH IS HIGH, AND FEARS SHALL BE IN THE WAY…” IN ISAIAH 2:13 (NKJV) SAYS “UPON ALL THE CEDARS OF LEBANON THAT ARE HIGH AND LIFTED UP, AND UPON ALL THE OAKS OF BASHAN…” IN ISAIAH 6:1 DECLARES “…I SAW THE LORD SITTING UPON A THRONE, HIGH AND LIFTED UP, AND HIS TRAIN FILLED THE TEMPLE.” IN ISAIAH 10:33 SAYS “BEHOLD, THE LORD, THE LORD OF HOSTS, SHALL LOP THE BOUGH WITH TERROR: AND THE HIGH ONES OF STATURE SHALL BE HEWN DOWN, AND THE HAUGHTY SHALL BE HUMBLED.” IN ISAIAH 24:21 IT MENTIONS “…THAT THE LORD WILL PUNISH THE HOST OF HIGH ONES THAT ARE ON HIGH, AND THE KINGS OF THE EARTH UPON THE EARTH.” IN ISAIAH 32:15 TELLS US “UNTIL THE SPIRIT BE POURED UPON US FROM ON HIGH, AND THE WILDERNESS BE A FRUITFUL FIELD, AND THE FRUITFUL FIELD BE COUNTED FOR A FOREST.” IN ISAIAH 33:5 SAYS “THE LORD IS EXALTED, FOR HE DWELLS ON HIGH: HE HAS FILLED ZION WITH JUDGMENT AND RIGHTEOUSNESS.” IN ISAIAH 33:16 STATES “HE SHALL DWELL ON HIGH, HIS PLACE OF DEFENSE SHALL BE THE MUNITIONS OF ROCKS: BREAD SHALL BE GIVEN HIM, HIS WATERS SHALL BE SURE.” IN ISAIAH 40:26 DECLARES “LIFT UP YOUR EYES ON HIGH, AND BEHOLD WHO HAS CREATED THESE THINGS, WHICH BRINGS OUT THEIR HOST BY NUMBER: HE CALLS THEM ALL BY NAMES BY THE GREATNESS OF HIS MIGHT…” IN ISAIAH 52:13 MENTIONS “BEHOLD, MY SERVANT SHALL DEAL PRUDENTLY, HE SHALL BE EXALTED, AND BE VERY HIGH.” IN ISAIAH 57:15 DECLARES “FOR THUS SAYS THE HIGH AND LOFTY ONE THAT INHABITS ETERNITY, WHOSE NAME IS HOLY…” IN JEREMIAH 17:12 SAYS “A GLORIOUS THRONE FROM THE BEGINNING IS THE PLACE OF OUR SANCTUARY.” IN JEREMIAH 25:30 (NKJV) STATES “…THE LORD WILL ROAR FROM ON HIGH, AND UTTER HIS VOICE FROM HIS HOLY HABITATION…” IN JEREMIAH 49:16 TELLS US “‘…THOUGH THOU SHOULD MAKE THY NEST AS HIGH AS THE EAGLE, I WILL BRING THEE DOWN FROM THENCE,’ SAYS THE LORD.” IN EZEKIEL 1:18 MENTIONS “AS FOR THEIR RINGS, THEY WERE SO HIGH THAT THEY WERE DREADFUL, AND THEIR RINGS WERE FULL OF EYES ROUND ABOUT THEM FOUR.” IN EZEKIEL 1:26 (NKJV) SAYS “…ON THE LIKENESS OF THE THRONE WAS A LIKENESS WITH THE APPEARANCE OF A MAN HIGH ABOVE IT.” IN EZEKIEL 21:26 DECLARES “THUS SAYS THE LORD GOD, REMOVE THE DIADEM, AND TAKE OFF THE CROWN: THIS SHALL NOT BE THE SAME: EXALT HIM THAT IS LOW, AND ABASE HIM THAT IS HIGH.” IN MICAH 6:6 SAYS “WHEREWITH SHALL I COME BEFORE THE LORD, AND BOW MYSELF BEFORE THE HIGH GOD?...” IN HABAKKUK 3:10 STATES “THE MOUNTAINS SAW THEE, & THEY TREMBLED: THE OVERFLOWING OF THE WATER PASSED BY: THE DEEP UTTERED HIS VOICE, & LIFTED UP HIS HANDS ON HIGH.”**

**THE HIGH IN THE MIDDLE TESTAMENT IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN ESTHER 14:16 SAYS “THOU KNOW MY NECESSITY: FOR I ABHOR THE SIGN OF MY HIGH ESTATE, WHICH IS UPON MINE HEAD IN THE DAYS WHEREIN I SHOW MYSELF…” IN ESTHER 16:22 TELLS US “YE SHALL THEREFORE AMONG YOUR SOLEMN FEASTS KEEP IT A HIGH DAY WITH ALL FEASTING.” IN SIRACH 37:14 SAYS “FOR A MAN’S MIND IS SOMETIMES WONT TO TELL HIM MORE THAN SEVEN WATCHMEN THAT SIT ABOVE IN A HIGH TOWER.” IN BARUCH 2:11 SAYS ”AND NOW, O LORD GOD OF ISRAEL, THAT HAS BROUGHT THY PEOPLE OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT WITH A MIGHTY HAND, AND HIGH ARM, AND WITH SIGNS, AND WITH WONDERS AND WITH GREAT POWER, AND HAS GOTTEN THYSELF A NAME, AS APPEARS THIS DAY.” IN BARUCH 3:25 TELLS US “GREAT, AND HAS NONE END, HIGH, AND UNMEASURABLE…” IN BARUCH 5:5 STATES “ARISE, O JERUSALEM, AND STAND ON HIGH, AND LOOK ABOUT TOWARD THE EAST, AND BEHOLD THY CHILDREN GATHERED FROM THE WEST UNTO THE EAST BY THE WORD OF THE HOLY ONE, REJOICING IN THE REMEMBRANCE OF GOD.” IN 1ST ESDRAS 4:34 SAYS “O YE MEN, ARE NOT WOMEN STRONG? GREAT IS THE EARTH, HIGH IS THE HEAVEN, SWIFT IS THE SUN IN HIS COURSE, FOR HE COMPASSES THE HEAVEN ROUND ABOUT AND FETCHES HIS COURSE AGAIN TO HIS OWN PLACE IN ONE DAY.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 2:43 DECLARES “AND IN THE MIDST OF THEM THERE WAS A YOUNG MAN OF HIGH STATURE, TALLER THAN ALL THE REST, AND UPON EVERY ONE OF THEIR HEADS HE SET CROWNS AND WAS MORE EXALTED, WHICH I MARVELED AT GREATLY.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 15:40 TELLS US “THE GREAT AND MIGHTY CLOUDS SHALL BE PUFFED UP FULL OF WRATH, AND THE STAR, THAT THEY MAY MAKE ALL THE EARTH AFRAID, AND THEM THAT DWELL THEREIN, AND THEY SHALL POUR OUT OVER EVERY HIGH AND EMINENT PLACE AN HORRIBLE STAR…”**

**THE HIGH IN THE NEW TESTAMENT IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN ROMANS 12:16 SAYS “BE OF THE SAME MIND ONE TOWARD ANOTHER. MIND NOT HIGH THINGS, BUT CONDESCEND TO MEN OF LOW ESTATE. BE NOT WISE IN YOUR OWN CONCEITS.” IN ROMANS 13:11 STATES “AND THAT KNOWING THE TIME, THAT NOW IT IS HIGH TIME TO AWAKE OUT OF SLEEP: FOR NOW IS OUR SALVATION (PROTECTION) NEARER THAN WHEN WE BELIEVED.” IN EPHESIANS 4:8 MENTIONS “WHEREFORE HE SAYS, ‘WHEN HE ASCENDED UP ON HIGH, HE LED CAPTIVITY CAPTIVE, AND GAVE GIFTS UNTO MEN.” IN PHILIPPIANS 3:14 DECLARES “I PRESS TOWARD THE MARK OF THE PRIZE OF THE HIGH CALLING OF GOD IN CHRIST JESUS.” IN HEBREWS 1:3 (NKJV) SAYS “…AND UPHOLDING ALL THINGS BY THE WORD OF HIS POWER, WHEN HE BY HIMSELF PURGED OUR SINS, SAT DOWN AT THE RIGHT HAND OF THE MAJESTY ON HIGH…” IN REVELATION 21:10 TELLS US “AND HE CARRIED ME AWAY IN THE SPIRIT (FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:23-24; 1ST JOHN 5:7-8 & ACTS 2:17-7:59) TO A GREAT AND HIGH MOUNTAIN, AND SHOWED ME THAT GREAT CITY, THE HOLY JERUSALEM, DESCENDING OUT OF HEAVEN FROM GOD…” IN REVELATION 21:12 SAYS “AND HAS A WALL GREAT AND HIGH, AND HAD 12 GATES, AND AT THE GATES, 12 ANGELS (LORDS), AND NAMES WRITTEN THEREON, WHICH ARE THE NAMES OF THE 12 TRIBES OF THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL…”**

**THE HIGH IN THE HIGHER TESTAMENT IN LUKE IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN LUKE 1:78 SAYS “THROUGH THE TENDER MERCY OF OUR GOD, WHEREBY THE DAYSPRING FROM ON HIGH HAS VISITED US…” IN LUKE 24:49 STATES “AND, BEHOLD, I SEND THE PROMISE OF MY FATHER (STEPHEN) UPON YOU: BUT TARRY YE IN THE CITY OF JERUSALEM, UNTIL YE BE ENDUED WITH POWER FROM ON HIGH.”**

**THE HIGH IN THE HIGHEST TESTAMENT IN ACTS IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN ACTS 13:17 SAYS “THE GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) OF THIS PEOPLE OF ISRAEL CHOSE OUR FATHERS, AND EXALTED THE PEOPLE WHEN THEY DWELT AS STRANGERS IN THE LAND OF EGYPT, AND WITH A HIGH ARM BROUGHT HE THEM OUT OF IT.”**

**THE HIGHER OR HIGHER THAN HIGHER IN THE HOLY BIBLE**

**THE HIGHER IN THE OLD TESTAMENT IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN NUMBERS 24:7 SAYS “HE SHALL POUR THE WATER OUT OF HIS BUCKETS, AND HIS SEED BE IN MANY WATERS, AND HIS KING SHALL BE HIGHER THAN AGAG, AND HIS KINGDOM SHALL BE EXALTED.” IN DEUTERONOMY 28:43 (NKJV) MENTIONS “THE ALIEN WHO IS AMONG YOU SHALL RISE HIGHER AND HIGHER ABOVE YOU, AND YOU SHALL COME DOWN LOWER AND LOWER.” IN 1ST SAMUEL 9:2 STATES “…FROM HIS SHOULDER AND UPWARD HE WAS HIGHER THAN ANY OF THE PEOPLE. IN 1ST SAMUEL 10:23 MENTIONS “AND THEY RAN AND FETCHED HIM THENCE: AND WHEN HE STOOD AMONG THE PEOPLE, HE WAS HIGHER THAN ANY OF THE PEOPLE FROM HIS SHOULDER AND UPWARD.” IN 2ND KINGS 15:35 TELLS US “…HE BUILT THE HIGHER GATE OF THE HOUSE OF THE LORD.” IN EZRA 9:6 (NKJV) SAYS “AND I SAID, ‘O MY GOD, I AM TOO ASHAMED AND HUMILIATED TO LIFT UP MY FACE TO YOU, MY GOD, FOR OUR INIQUITIES HAVE RISEN HIGHER THAN OUR HEADS, AND OUR GUILT HAS GROWN UP TO THE HEAVENS.” IN NEHEMIAH 4:13 DECLARES “THEREFORE SET I IN THE LOWER PLACES OF THE WALL, AND ON THE HIGHER PLACES, I EVEN SET THE PEOPLE AFTER THEIR FAMILIES WITH THEIR SWORDS, THEIR SPEARS AND THEIR BOWS.” IN JOB 11:8 (NKJV) TELLS US “THEY ARE HIGHER THAN HEAVEN—WHAT CAN YOU DO? DEEPER THAN SHEOL—WHAT CAN YOU KNOW?” IN JOB 35:5 SAYS “LOOK UNTO THE HEAVENS, AND SEE, AND BEHOLD THE CLOUDS WHICH ARE HIGHER THAN THOU.” IN PSALMS 61:2 STATES “FROM THE END OF THE EARTH WILL I CRY UNTO THEE, WHEN MY HEART IS OVERWHELMED: LEAD ME TO THE ROCK THAT IS HIGHER THAN I.” IN PSALMS 89:27 TELLS US “ALSO I WILL MAKE HIM MY FIRSTBORN, HIGHER THAN THE KINGS OF THE EARTH.” IN ISAIAH 55:9 SAYS “FOR AS THE HEAVENS ARE HIGHER THAN THE EARTH, SO ARE MY WAYS HIGHER THAN YOUR WAYS, AND MY THOUGHTS THAN YOUR THOUGHTS.” IN JEREMIAH 36:10 MENTIONS “THEN READ BARUCH IN THE BOOK THE WORDS OF JEREMIAH IN THE HOUSE OF THE LORD, IN THE CHAMBER OF GEMARIAH THE SON OF SHAPHAN THE SCRIBE, IN THE HIGHER COURT, AT THE ENTRY OF THE NEW GATE OF THE LORD’S HOUSE, IN THE EARS OF ALL THE PEOPLE.” EZEKIEL 9:2 STATES “AND, BEHOLD, SIX MEN CAME FROM THE WAY OF THE HIGHER GATE, WHICH LIES TOWARD THE NORTH, AND EVERY MAN A SLAUGHTER WEAPON (BATTLE AXE) IN HIS HAND, AND ONE MAN AMONG THEM WAS CLOTHED WITH LINEN, WITH A WRITER’S INK HORN BY HIS SIDE: AND THEY WENT IN, AND STOOD BESIDE THE BRAZEN ALTAR.” IN EZEKIEL 42:5 DECLARES “NOW THE UPPER CHAMBERS WERE SHORTER: FOR THE GALLERIES WERE HIGHER THAN THESE, THAN THE LOWER, AND THAN THE MIDDLEMOST OF THE BUILDING.” IN EZEKIEL 43:13 STATES “AND THESE ARE THE MEASURES OF THE ALTAR AFTER THE CUBITS: THE CUBIT IS A CUBIT AND A HAND BREADTH, EVEN THE BOTTOM SHALL BE A CUBIT, AND THE BREADTH A CUBIT…AND THIS SHALL BE THE HIGHER PLACE OF THE ALTAR.” IN DANIEL 8:3 SAYS “THERE STOOD BEFORE THE RIVER A RAM WHICH HAD TWO HORNS…BUT ONE WAS HIGHER THAN THE OTHER, AND THE HIGHER CAME UP LAST.”**

**THE HIGHER IN THE MIDDLE TESTAMENT IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN JUDITH 1:8 SAYS “AND TO THOSE AMONG THE NATIONS THAT WERE OF CARMEL, AND GALAAD, AND THE HIGHER GALILEE, AND THE GREAT PLAIN ESDRELOM…” IN 1ST MACCABEES 6:43 STATES “ELEAZAR ALSO, SURNAMED SAVARAN, PERCEIVING THE ONE OF THE BEASTS, ARMED WITH ROYAL HARNESS, WAS HIGHER THAN ALL THE REST, AND SUPPOSING THAT THE KING WAS UPON HIM…” IN 1ST MACCABEES 12:36 MENTIONS “AND MAKING THE WALLS OF JERUSALEM HIGHER AND RAISING A GREAT MOUNT BETWEEN THE TOWER AND THE CITY, FOR TO SEPARATE IT FROM THE CITY, THAT SO IT MIGHT BE ALONE, THAT MEN MIGHT NEITHER SELL NOR BUY IN IT.”**

**THE HIGHER IN THE NEW TESTAMENT IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN ROMANS 13:1 SAYS “LET EVERY SOUL BE SUBJECT UNTO THE HIGHER POWERS (AUTHORITIES). FOR THERE IS NO POWER (AUTHORITY), BUT OF GOD. THE POWERS (AUTHORITIES) THAT BE ARE ORDAINED OF GOD.” IN HEBREWS 7:26 STATES “FOR SUCH A HIGH PRIEST BECAME US, WHO IS HOLY, UNDEFILED (HARMLESS), SEPARATE FROM SINNERS, AND MADE HIGHER THAN THE HEAVENS.”**

**THE HIGHER IN THE HIGHER TESTAMENT IN LUKE IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN LUKE 14:10 SAYS “BUT WHEN THOU ART BIDDEN, GO AND SIT DOWN IN THE LOWEST ROOM, THAT WHEN HE THAT BADE THEE COME, HE MAY SAY UNTO THEE, FRIEND, GO UP HIGHER: THEN SHALL THOU HAVE WORSHIP IN THE PRESENCE OF THEM THAT SIT AT MEAT WITH THEE.”**

**THE HIGHER IN THE HIGHEST TESTAMENT IN ACTS IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. FOR THE LORD JAMES BROUGHT THE HIGHER LAW IN THE KINGDOM OF GOD IN ACTS 15:13-29; 21:18-25.**

**JEHOVAH OR VICTOR THE MOST HIGH OR HIGHER THAN MOST HIGH IN THE HOLY BIBLE**

**THE MOST HIGH IN THE OLD TESTAMENT IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN GENESIS 14:18 IT TELLS US ABOUT THE MOST HIGH GOD. ALSO THE SCRIPTURES ARE IN GENESIS 14:19-20, 22. IN NUMBERS 24:16 SAYS “HE HAS SAID, WHICH HEARD THE WORDS OF GOD, AND KNEW THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE MOST HIGH, WHICH SAW THE VISION OF THE ALMIGHTY, FALLING INTO A TRANCE…” IN DEUTERONOMY 32:8 (NKJV) MENTIONS “WHEN THE MOST HIGH DIVIDED THEIR INHERITANCE TO THE NATIONS, WHEN HE SEPARATED THE SONS OF ADAM, HE SET THE BOUNDARIES, OF THE PEOPLES ACCORDING TO THE NUMBER OF THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL.” IN 2ND SAMUEL 22:14 DECLARES “THE LORD THUNDERED FROM HEAVEN, AND THE MOST HIGH UTTERED HIS VOICE.” IN PSALMS 7:17 SAYS “I WILL PRAISE THE LORD ACCORDING THE HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS: AND WILL SING PRAISE TO THE NAME OF THE LORD MOST HIGH.” IN PSALMS 9:2 STATES “I WILL BE GLAD AND REJOICE IN THEE: I WILL SING PRAISE TO THY NAME, O THOU MOST HIGH.” IN PSALMS 18:13 (NKJV) SAYS “THE LORD THUNDERED FROM HEAVEN, AND THE MOST HIGH UTTERED HIM VOICE, HAILSTONES AND COALS OF FIRE.” IN PSALMS 21:7 TELLS US “FOR THE KING TRUSTS IN THE LORD, AND THROUGH THE MERCY OF THE MOST HIGH HE SHALL NOT BE MOVED.” IN PSALMS 46:4 SAYS “THERE IS A RIVER, THE STREAMS WHEREOF SHALL MAKE GLAD THE CITY OF GOD, THE HOLY PLACE OF THE TABERNACLES OF THE MOST HIGH.” IN PSALMS 47:2 STATES “FOR THE LORD MOST HIGH IS TERRIBLE, HE IS A GREAT KING OVER ALL THE EARTH.” IN PSALMS 50:14 DECLARES “OFFER UNTO GOD THANKSGIVING, AND PAY THY VOWS UNTO THE MOST HIGH.” IN PSALMS 56:2 MENTIONS “MINE ENEMIES WOULD DAILY SWALLOW ME UP, FOR THEY BE MANY THAT FIGHT AGAINST ME, O THOU MOST HIGH.” IN PSALMS 57:2 DECLARES “I WILL CRY UNTO GOD MOST HIGH, UNTO GOD THAT PERFORMS ALL THINGS FOR ME.” IN PSALMS 73:11 SAYS “AND THEY SAY, ‘HOW DOES GOD KNOW? AND IS THERE KNOWLEDGE IN THE MOST HIGH.” IN PSALMS 77:10 TELLS US “AND I SAID, THIS IS MY INFIRMITY: BUT I WILL REMEMBER THE YEARS OF THY RIGHT HAND OF THE MOST HIGH.” IN PSALMS 78:17 SAYS “AND THEY SINNED YET MORE AGAINST HIM BY PROVOKING THE MOST HIGH IN THE WILDERNESS.” IN PSALMS 78:35 (NKJV) STATES “THEN THEY REMEMBERED THE GOD WAS THEIR ROCK, AND THE MOST HIGH GOD THEIR REDEEMER.” IN PSALMS 78:56 MENTIONS “YET THEY TEMPTED AND PROVOKED THE MOST HIGH GOD, AND KEPT NOT HIS TESTIMONIES.” IN PSALMS 82:6 TELLS US “I HAVE SAID, YE ARE GODS (GOD): AND ALL OF YOU ARE CHILDREN OF THE MOST HIGH.” IN PSALMS 83:18 DECLARES “THAT MEN MAY KNOW THAT THOU, WHOSE NAME ALONE IS JEHOVAH, ART THE MOST HIGH OVER ALL THE EARTH.” IN PSALMS 91:1 DECLARES “HE THAT DWELLS IN THE SECRET PLACE OF THE MOST HIGH SHALL ABIDE UNDER THE SHADOW OF THE ALMIGHTY.” IN PSALMS 91:9 SAYS “BECAUSE THOU HAS MADE THE LORD, WHICH IS MY REFUGE, EVEN THE MOST HIGH, THY HABITATION.” IN PSALMS 92:1 MENTIONS “…IT IS A GOOD THING TO GIVE THANKS UNTO THE LORD, AND TO SING PRAISES UNTO THY NAME, O MOST HIGH.” IN PSALMS 92:8 DECLARES “BUT THOU, LORD, ART MOST HIGH FOREVER MORE.” IN PSALMS 97:9 (NKJV) MENTIONS “FOR YOU, LORD, ARE MOST HIGH ABOVE THE EARTH. YOU ARE EXALTED FAR ABOVE ALL GODS” IN PSALMS 107:11 SAYS “BECAUSE THEY REBELLED AGAINST THE WORDS OF GOD, AND CONTEMNED THE COUNSEL OF THE MOST HIGH.” IN ISAIAH 14:14 STATES “I (LUCIFER) WILL ASCEND ABOVE THE HEIGHTS OF THE CLOUDS, I WILL BE LIKE THE MOST HIGH.” IN LAMENTATIONS 3:35 IT MENTIONS “TO TURN ASIDE THE RIGHT OF A MAN BEFORE THE FACE OF THE MOST HIGH.” IN LAMENTATIONS 3:38 SAYS “OUT OF THE MOUTH OF THE MOST HIGH PROCEEDS NOT EVIL AND GOOD?” IN DANIEL 3:26 TELLS US “…SHADRACH, MESHACH AND ABEDNEGO, YE SERVANTS OF THE MOST HIGH GOD, COME FORTH, AND COME HITHER.” IN DANIEL 4:2 (NKJV) MENTIONS “I THOUGHT IT GOOD TO DECLARE THE SIGNS AND WONDERS THAT THE MOST HIGH GOD HAS WORKED FOR ME.” IN DANIEL 4:17 SAYS “…TO THE INTENT THAT THE LIVING MAY KNOW THAT THE MOST HIGH RULES IN THE KINGDOM OF MEN, AND GIVES IT TO WHOMSOEVER HE WILL, AND SETS UP OVER ITS BASE OF MEN.” ALSO THE SCRIPTURES ARE IN DANIEL 4:25, 32; 5:21. IN DANIEL 4:24 TELLS US “THIS IS THE INTERPRETATION, O KING, AND THIS IS THE DECREE OF THE MOST HIGH, WHICH IS COME UPON MY LORD THE KING.” IN DANIEL 4:34 SAYS “AND AT THE END OF THE DAYS I NEBUCHADNEZZAR LIFTED UP MY EYES UNTO HEAVEN, AND MINE UNDERSTANDING RETURNED UNTO ME, AND I BLESSED THE MOST HIGH, AND I PRAISED AND HONORED HIM THAT LIVES FOREVER, WHOSE DOMINION IS AN EVERLASTING DOMINION, AND HIS KINGDOM IS FROM GENERATION TO GENERATION.” IN DANIEL 5:18 (NKJV) STATES “O KING, THE MOST HIGH GAVE NEBUCHADNEZZAR YOUR FATHER A KINGDOM AND MAJESTY, GLORY AND HONOR.” IN DANIEL 7:18 DECLARES “BUT THE SAINTS (LORDS) OF THE MOST HIGH SHALL TAKE THE KINGDOM, AND POSSESS THE KINGDOM FOREVER, EVEN FOREVER AND EVER.” IN DANIEL 7:22 STATES “UNTIL THE ANCIENT OF DAYS CAME, AND JUDGMENT WAS GIVEN TO THE SAINTS (LORDS) OF THE MOST HIGH, AND THE TIME CAME THAT THE SAINTS (LORDS) POSSESSED THE KINGDOM.” IN DANIEL 7:25 SAYS “AND HE SHALL SPEAK GREAT WORDS AGAINST THE MOST HIGH, AND SHALL WEAR OUT THE SAINTS (LORDS) OF THE MOST HIGH, AND THINK TO CHANGE TIMES AND LAWS: AND THEY SHALL BE GIVEN IN TO HIS HAND UNTIL A TIME AND TIMES AND THE DIVIDING OF TIME.” IN DANIEL 7:27 TELLS US “AND THE KINGDOM AND DOMINION, AND THE GREATNESS OF THE KINGDOM UNDER THE WHOLE HEAVEN, SHALL BE GIVEN TO THE PEOPLE OF THE SAINTS (LORDS) OF THE MOST HIGH, WHOSE KINGDOM IS AN EVERLASTING KINGDOM, AND ALL DOMINION SHALL SERVE AND OBEY HIM.” IN HOSEA 7:16 SAYS “THEY RETURN, BUT NOT TO THE MOST HIGH, THEY ARE LIKE A DECEITFUL BOW: THEIR PRINCES SHALL FALL BY THE SWORD FOR THE RAGE OF THEIR TONGUE: THIS SHALL BE THEIR DERISION IN THE LAND OF EGYPT.” IN HOSEA 11:7 STATES “AND MY PEOPLE ARE BENT TO BACKSLIDING FROM ME: THOUGH THEY CALLED THEM TO THE MOST HIGH, NONE AT ALL WOULD EXALT HIM.” IN MICAH 6:6 (NKJV) SAYS “WITH WHAT SHALL I COME BEFORE THE LORD, AND BOW MYSELF BEFORE THE (MOST) HIGH GOD? SHALL I COME BEFORE HIM WITH BURNT OFFERINGS, WITH CALVES A YEAR OLD?”**

**THE MOST HIGH IN THE MIDDLE TESTAMENT IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN TOBIT 1:4 MENTIONS “…WHERE THE TEMPLE OF THE HABITATION OF THE MOST HIGH WAS CONSECRATED AND BUILT FOR ALL AGES.” IN TOBIT 1:13 SAYS “AND HE MOST HIGH GAVE ME GRACE AND FAVOR BEFORE SHALMANESER (ENEMESSAR), SO THAT I WAS HIS PURVEYOR.” IN TOBIT 4:11 STATES “FOR ALMS IS A GOOD GIFT UNTO ALL THAT GIVE IT IN THE SIGHT OF THE MOST HIGH.” IN JUDITH 13:18 TELLS US “THEN SAID OZIAS UNTO HER, O DAUGHTER, BLESSED ART THOU OF THE MOST HIGH GOD ABOVE ALL THE WOMEN UPON THE EARTH, AND BLESSED BE THE LORD GOD, WHICH CREATED THE HEAVENS AND THE EARTH, WHICH HAS DIRECTED THEE TO THE CUTTING OFF OF THE HEAD OF THE CHIEF OF OUR ENEMIES.” IN ESTHER 16:16 SAYS “AND THAT THEY BE CHILDREN OF THE MOST HIGH AND MOST MIGHTY LIVING GOD, WHO HAS ORDERED THE KINGDOM BOTH UNTO US AND TO OUR PROGENITORS IN THE MOST EXCELLENT MANNER.” IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 5:15 STATES “BUT THE RIGHTEOUS LIVE FOR EVERMORE, THEIR REWARD ALSO IS WITH THE LORD, AND THE CARE OF THEM IS WITH THE MOST HIGH.” IN SIRACH 1:5 SAYS “THE WORD OF GOD MOST HIGH IS THE FOUNTAIN OF WISDOM, AND HER WAYS ARE EVERLASTING COMMANDMENTS.” IN SIRACH 4:10 TELLS US “BE AS A FATHER (STEPHEN) UNTO THE FATHERLESS, AND INSTEAD OF A HUSBAND UNTO THEIR MOTHER: SO SHALL THOU BE AS THE SON OF THE MOST HIGH, AND HE SHALL (AGAPE) LOVE THEE MORE THAN THY MOTHER DOES.” IN SIRACH 7:9 DECLARES “SAY NOT, GOD WILL LOOK UPON THE MULTITUDE OF MY OBLATIONS, AND WHEN I OFFER TO THE MOST HIGH GOD, HE WILL ACCEPT IT.” IN SIRACH 7:15 SAYS “HATE NOT LABORIOUS WORK, NEITHER HUSBANDRY, WHICH THE MOST HIGH HAS ORDAINED.” IN SIRACH 9:15 STATES “LET THY TALK BE WITH THE WISE, AND ALL THY COMMUNICATION IN THE LAW OF THE MOST HIGH.” IN SIRACH 12:2 MENTIONS “DO GOOD TO THE GODLY MAN, AND THOU SHALL FIND A RECOMPENSE, AND IF NOT FROM HIM, YET FROM THE MOST HIGH.” IN SIRACH 12:6 DECLARES “FOR THE MOST HIGH HATES SINNERS, AND WILL REPAY VENGEANCE UNTO THE UNGODLY, AND KEEP THEM AGAINST THE MIGHTY DAY OF THEIR PUNISHMENT.” IN SIRACH 17:26 TELLS US “TURN AGAIN TO THE MOST HIGH, AND TURN AWAY FROM INIQUITY, FOR HE WILL LEAD THEE OUT OF DARKNESS INTO THE LIGHT OF HEALTH, AND HATE THOU ABOMINATION VEHEMENTLY (WITH FIRE).” IN SIRACH 17:27 STATES “WHO SHALL PRAISE THE MOST HIGH IN THE GRAVE, INSTEAD OF THEM WHICH LIVE AND GIVE THANKS?” IN SIRACH 19:17 SAYS “ADMONISH THY NEIGHBOR BEFORE THOU THREATEN HIM, AND NOT BEING ANGRY, GIVE PLACE TO THE LAW OF THE MOST HIGH.” IN SIRACH 19:24 MENTIONS “HE THAT HAS SMALL UNDERSTANDING AND FEARS GOD, IS BETTER THAN ONE THAT HAS MUCH WISDOM, AND TRANSGRESSES THE LAW OF THE MOST HIGH.” IN SIRACH 23:18 TELLS US “A MAN THAT BREAKS WEDLOCK, SAYING THOU IN HIS HEART, ‘WHO SEES ME? I AM COMPASSED ABOUT WITH DARKNESS, THE WALLS COVER ME, AND NOBODY SEES ME, WHAT NEED TO FEAR? THE MOST HIGH WILL NOT REMEMBER MY SINS.” IN SIRACH 23:23 SAYS “FOR FIRST, SHE HAS DISOBEYED THE LAW OF THE MOST HIGH, AND SECONDLY, SHE HAS TRESPASSED AGAINST HER OWN HUSBAND, AND THIRDLY, SHE HAS PLAYED THE WHORE IN ADULTERY, AND BROUGHT CHILDREN BY ANOTHER MAN.” IN SIRACH 24:2 SAYS “IN THE CONGREGATION OF THE MOST HIGH SHALL SHE OPEN HER MOUTH, AND TRIUMPH BEFORE HIS POWER.” IN SIRACH 24:3 TELLS US “I CAME OUT OF THE MOST HIGH, AND COVERED THE EARTH AS A CLOUD.” IN SIRACH 24:23 MENTIONS “ALL THESE THINGS ARE THE BOOK OF THE COVENANT OF THE MOST HIGH GOD, EVEN THE LAW WHICH MOSES COMMANDED FOR A HERITAGE UNTO THE CONGREGATIONS OF JACOB.” IN SIRACH 29:11 SAYS “LAY UP TREASURE ACCORDING TO THE COMMANDMENTS OF THE MOST HIGH, AND IT SHALL BRING THEE MORE PROFIT THAN GOLD.” IN SIRACH 33:15 DECLARES “SO LOOK UPON ALL THE WORKS OF THE MOST HIGH, AND THERE ARE TWO AND TWO, ONE AGAINST ANOTHER.” IN SIRACH 34:6 MENTIONS “IF THEY BE NOT SENT FROM THE MOST HIGH IN THY VISITATION, SET NOT THY HEART UPON THEM.” IN SIRACH 34:19 SAYS “THE MOST HIGH IS NOT PLEASED WITH THE OFFERINGS OF THE WICKED, NEITHER IS HE PACIFIED FROM SIN BY THE MULTITUDE OF SACRIFICES.” IN SIRACH 35:6 TELLS US “THE OFFERING OF THE RIGHTEOUS MAKE THE ALTAR FAT, AND THE SWEET SAVOR THEREOF IS BEFORE THE MOST HIGH.” IN SIRACH 35:10 DECLARES “GIVE UNTO THE MOST HIGH ACCORDING AS HE HAS ENRICHED THEE, AND AS THOU HAVE GOTTEN GIVE WITH A CHEERFUL EYE.” IN SIRACH 35:17 STATES “THE PRAYER OF THE HUMBLE PIERCES THE CLOUDS: AND TILL IT COME NIGH, HE WILL NOT BE CONFORMED, AND WILL NOT DEPART, TILL THE MOST HIGH SHALL BEHOLD TO JUDGE RIGHTEOUSLY, AND EXECUTE JUDGMENT.” IN SIRACH 37:15 SAYS “AND ABOVE ALL THIS, PRAY TO THE MOST HIGH, THAT HE WILL DIRECT THY WAY IN TRUTH.” IN SIRACH 38:2 MENTIONS “FOR OF THE MOST HIGH COMES HEALING, AND HE SHALL RECEIVE HONOR OF THE KING.” IN SIRACH 39:1 TELLS US “BUT HE THAT GIVES HIS MIND TO THE LAW OF THE MOST HIGH, AND IS OCCUPIED IN THE MEDITATION THEREOF, WILL SEEK OUT THE WISDOM OF ALL THE ANCIENT, AND BE OCCUPIED IN PROPHECIES.” IN SIRACH 39:5 SAYS “HE WILL GIVE HIS HEART TO RESORT EARLY TO THE LORD THAT MADE HIM, AND WILL PRAY BEFORE THE MOST HIGH, AND WILL OPEN HIS MOUTH IN PRAYER, AND MAKE SUPPLICATION FOR HIS SINS.” IN SIRACH 41:4 DECLARES “AND WHY ART THOU AGAINST THE PLEASURE OF THE MOST HIGH? THERE IS NO INQUISITION IN THE GRAVE, WHETHER THOU HAVE LIVED TEN, OR AN HUNDRED, OR A THOUSAND YEARS.” IN SIRACH 41:8 STATES “WOE BE UNTO YOU, UNGODLY MEN, WHICH HAVE FORSAKEN THE LAW OF THE MOST HIGH GOD! FOR IF YE INCREASE, IT SHALL BE TO YOUR DESTRUCTION.” IN SIRACH 42:2 SAYS “OF THE LAW OF THE MOST HIGH, AND HIS COVENANT AND OF JUDGMENT TO JUSTIFY THE UNGODLY.” IN SIRACH 43:2 TELLS US “THE SUN WHEN IT APPEARS, DECLARING AT HIS RISING A MARVELOUS INSTRUMENT, THE WORK OF THE MOST HIGH.” IN SIRACH 43:12 DECLARES “IT COMPASSES THE HEAVEN ABOUT WITH A GLORIOUS CIRCLE, & THE HANDS OF THE MOST HIGH HAVE BENDED IT.” IN SIRACH 44:20 SAYS “WHO KEPT THE LAW OF THE MOST HIGH, AND WAS IN COVENANT WITH HIM: HE ESTABLISHED THE COVENANT IN HIS FLESH, AND WHEN HE WAS PROVED, HE WAS FOUND FAITHFUL.” IN SIRACH 46:5 TELLS US “HE CALLED UPON THE MOST HIGH LORD, WHEN THE ENEMIES PRESSED UPON HIM ON EVERY SIDE, AND THE GREAT LORD HEARD HIM.” IN SIRACH 47:5 SAYS “FOR HE CALLED UPON THE MOST HIGH LORD, AND HE GAVE HIM STRENGTH IN HIS RIGHT HAND TO SLAY THAT MIGHTY WARRIOR, AND SET UP THE HORN OF HIS PEOPLE.” IN SIRACH 47:8 MENTIONS “IN ALL HIS WORKS HE PRAISED THE HOLY ONE MOST HIGH WITH WORDS OF GLORY, WITH HIS WHOLE HEART HE SANG SONGS, AND (AGAPE) LOVED HIM THAT MADE HIM.” IN SIRACH 48:5 TELLS US “WHO DID RAISE UP A DEAD MAN FROM DEATH, AND HIS SOUL FROM THE PLACE OF THE DEAD, BY THE WORD OF THE MOST HIGH.” IN SIRACH 49:4 MENTIONS “ALL, EXCEPT DAVID AND EZEKIAS AND JOSIAS, WERE DEFECTIVE: FOR THEY FORSOOK THE LAW OF THE MOST HIGH, EVEN THE KINGS OF JUDAH FAILED.” IN SIRACH 50:7 SAYS “AS THE SUN SHINES UPON THE TEMPLE OF THE MOST HIGH, AND AS THE RAINBOW GIVING LIGHT IN THE BRIGHT CLOUDS.” IN SIRACH 50:14 STATES “AND FINISHING THE SERVICE AT THE ALTAR, THAT HE MIGHT ADORN THE OFFERING OF THE MOST HIGH ALMIGHTY.” IN SIRACH 50:15 SAYS “…HE POURED OUT AT THE FOOT OF THE ALTAR A SWEET SMELLING SAVOR UNTO THE MOST HIGH KING OF ALL.” IN SIRACH 50:16 TELLS US “THE SHOUTED THE SONS OF AARON, AND SOUNDED THE SILVER TRUMPETS, AND MADE A GREAT NOISE, FOR A REMEMBRANCE BEFORE THE MOST HIGH.” IN SIRACH 50:17 SAYS “THEN ALL THE PEOPLE TOGETHER HASTED, AND FELL DOWN TO THE EARTH UPON THEIR FACES TO WORSHIP THEIR LORD GOD ALMIGHTY, THE MOST HIGH.” IN SIRACH 50:19 STATES “AND THE PEOPLE BESOUGHT THE LORD, THE MOST HIGH, BY PRAYER BEFORE HIM THAT IS MERCIFUL, TILL THE SOLEMNITY OF THE LORD WAS ENDED, AND THEY HAD FINISHED HIS SERVICE.” IN SIRACH 50:21 DECLARES “AND THEY BOWED THEMSELVES DOWN TO WORSHIP THE SECOND TIME, THAT THEY MIGHT RECEIVE A BLESSING FROM THE MOST HIGH.” IN 1ST ESDRAS 2:3 SAYS “…THE LORD OF ISRAEL, THE MOST HIGH LORD, HAS MADE ME KING OF THE WHOLE WORLD...” IN 1ST ESDRAS 6:31 MENTIONS “THAT OFFERINGS MAY BE MADE TO THE MOST HIGH GOD FOR THE KING AND FOR HIS CHILDREN, AND THAT THEY MAY PRAY FOR THEIR LIVES.” IN 1ST ESDRAS 8:19 MENTIONS “…THAT WHATSOEVER ESDRAS THE PRIEST AND THE READER OF THE LAW OF THE MOST HIGH GOD SHALL SEND FOR, THEY SHOULD GIVE IT HIM WITH SPEED.” IN 1ST ESDRAS 8:21 TELLS US “LET ALL THINGS BE PERFORMED AFTER THE LAW OF GOD DILIGENTLY UNTO THE MOST HIGH GOD, THAT WRATH COME NOT UPON THE KINGDOM OF THE KING AND HIS SONS.” IN 1ST ESDRAS 9:46 SAYS “AND WHEN HE OPENED THE LAW, THEY STOOD ALL STRAIGHT UP. SO ESDRAS BLESSED THE LORD GOD MOST HIGH, THE GOD OF HOSTS, ALMIGHTY.” IN PR AND MAN 1:7 STATES “FOR THOU ART THE MOST HIGH LORD, OF GREAT COMPASSION, LONGSUFFERING, VERY MERCIFUL, AND REPENTS OF THE EVILS OF MEN.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 3:3 TELLS US “AND MY SPIRIT WAS SORE MOVED, SO THAT I BEGAN TO SPEAK WORDS FULL OF FEAR TO THE MOST HIGH, AND SAID…” IN 2ND ESDRAS 4:2 SAYS “AND SAID, ‘THY HEART HAS GONE TOO FAR IN THIS WORLD, AND THINK THOU TO COMPREHEND THE WAY OF THE MOST HIGH?” IN 2ND ESDRAS 5:4 SAYS “BUT IF THE MOST HIGH GRANT THEE TO LIVE, THOU SHALL SEE AFTER THE THIRD TRUMPET THAT THE SUN SHALL SUDDENLY SHINE AGAIN IN THE NIGHT, AND THE MOON THRICE IN THE DAY.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 5:22 STATES “AND MY SOUL RECOVERED THE SPIRIT OF UNDERSTANDING, AND I BEGAN TO TALK WITH THE MOST HIGH AGAIN…” IN 2ND ESDRAS 5:34 TELLS US “AND I SAID NO, LORD: BUT OF VERY GRIEF HAVE I SPOKEN: FOR MY REINS PAIN ME EVERY HOUR, WHILE I LABOR TO COMPREHEND THE WAY OF THE MOST HIGH, AND TO SEEK OUT PART OF HIS JUDGMENT.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 6:32 SAYS “FOR THY VOICE IS HEARD BEFORE THE MOST HIGH: FOR THE MIGHTY HAS SEEN THY RIGHTEOUS DEALING, HE HAS SEEN ALSO THY CHASTITY (ABSTAINING FROM ALL SEXUALITY), WHICH THOU HAVE HAD EVER SINCE THY YOUTH.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 6:36 STATES “AND IN THE EIGHTH NIGHT MY HEART VEXED WITHIN ME AGAIN, AND I BEGAN TO SPEAK BEFORE THE MOST HIGH.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 7:23 MENTIONS “AND DECEIVED THEMSELVES BY WICKED DEEDS, AND SAID THE MOST HIGH THAT HE IS NOT, AND KNEW NOT HIS WAYS.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 7:33 TELLS US “AND THE MOST HIGH SHALL APPEAR UPON THE SEAT OF JUDGMENT, AND MISERY SHALL PASS AWAY, AND THE LONGSUFFERING SHALL HAVE AN END.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 7:52 SAYS “AND THAT THE GLORY OF THE MOST HIGH IS KEPT TO DEFEND THEM WHICH HAVE LED A WARY LIFE, WHEREAS WE HAVE WALKED IN THE MOST WICKED WAYS OF ALL?” IN 2ND ESDRAS 7:62 STATES “I ANSWERED THEM, AND SAID, ‘I KNOW, LORD, THAT THE MOST HIGH IS CALLED MERCIFUL, IN THAT HE HAS MERCY UPON THEM WHICH ARE NOT YET COME INTO THE WORLD…’” IN 2ND ESDRAS 8:1 SAYS “AND HE ANSWERED ME, SAYING, ‘THE MOST HIGH HAS MADE THIS WORLD FOR MANY, BUT THE WORLD TO COME FOR FEW.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 8:48 STATES “IN THIS ALSO THOU ART MARVELOUS BEFORE THE MOST HIGH.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 8:56 TELLS US “FOR WHEN THEY HAD TAKEN LIBERTY, THEY DESPISED THE MOST HIGH, THOUGHT SCORN OF HIS LAW, AND FORSOOK HIS WAYS.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 9:4 DECLARES “THEN SHALL THOU WELL UNDERSTAND, THAT THE MOST HIGH SPOKE OF THINGS FROM THE DAY THAT WERE BEFORE THEE, EVEN FROM THE BEGINNING.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 9:28 SAYS “AND I OPENED MY MOUTH, AND BEGAN TO TALK BEFORE THE MOST HIGH, AND SAID…” IN 2ND ESDRAS 10:50 TELLS US “FOR NOW THE MOST HIGH SEES THAT THOU ART GRIEVED UNFEIGNEDLY, AND SUFFERS FROM THY WHOLE HEART FOR HER, SO HAS HE SHOWED THAT THE BRIGHTNESS OF HER GLORY, AND THE COMELINESS OF HER BEAUTY.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 10:59 SAYS “…WHICH THE MOST HIGH WILL DO UNTO THEM THAT DWELL UPON THE EARTH IN THE LAST DAYS. SO I SLEPT THAT NIGHT AND ANOTHER, LIKE AS HE COMMANDED ME.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 12:23 DECLARES “IN HIS LAST DAYS SHALL THE MOST HIGH RAISE UP THREE KINGDOMS, AND RENEW MANY THINGS THEREIN, AND THEY SHALL HAVE THE DOMINION OF THE EARTH…” IN 2ND ESDRAS 13:29 SAYS “BEHOLD, THE DAYS COME, WHEN THE MOST HIGH WILL BEGIN TO DELIVER THEM THAT ARE UPON THE EARTH.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 13:44 STATES “FOR THE MOST HIGH THEN SHOWED SIGNS FOR THEM, AND HELD STILL THE FLOOD, TILL THEY WERE PASSED OVER.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 13:57 MENTIONS “THEN WENT INTO THE FIELD, GIVING PRAISE AND THANKS GREATLY UNTO THE MOST HIGH BECAUSE OF HIS WONDERS WHICH HE DID IN TIME…”**

**THE MOST HIGH IN THE NEW TESTAMENT IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN MARK 5:7 STATES “AND HE CRIED OUT WITH A LOUD VOICE AND SAID, ‘WHAT HAVE I TO DO WITH YOU, JESUS, SON OF THE MOST HIGH GOD? IMPLORE YOU BY GOD THAT YOU DO NOT TORMENT ME.’” IN HEBREWS 3:1 (NKJV) SAYS “WHEREFORE, HOLY BRETHREN, PARTAKERS OF THE HEAVENLY CALLING, CONSIDER THE APOSTLE AND (MOST) HIGH PRIEST OF OUR PROFESSION, CHRIST JESUS…” SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES ABOUT THE (MOST) HIGH PRIEST ARE HEBREWS 2:17; 4:14-15; 5:10; 6:20; 7:26; 8:1; 9:11. IN HEBREWS 10:21 & JAMES 1:17 SAYS THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE HIGH PRIEST CONCERNING KING SOLOMON BUILDING THE HOUSE OF THE LORD. IN HEBREWS 7:1 DECLARES “FOR THIS MELCHIZEDEK, KING OF SALEM, PRIEST OF THE MOST HIGH GOD, WHO MET ABRAHAM RETURNING FROM THE SLAUGHTER OF THE KINGS, AND BLESSED HIM…”**

**THE MOST HIGH IN THE HIGHER TESTAMENT IN LUKE IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN LUKE 6:35 (NKJV) SAYS “BUT (AGAPE) LOVE YOUR ENEMIES, DO GOOD, AND LEND, HOPING FOR NOTHING IN RETURN, AND YOUR REWARD WILL BE GREAT, AND YOU WILL BE SONS OF THE MOST HIGH…” IN LUKE 8:28 (NKJV) DECLARES “WHEN HE SAW JESUS, HE CRIED OUT, FELL DOWN BEFORE HIM, AND WITH A LOUD VOICE SAID, ‘WHAT HAVE I TO DO WITH YOU, JESUS, SON OF THE HOST HIGH GOD?’”**

**THE MOST HIGH IN THE HIGHEST TESTAMENT IN ACTS IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN ACTS 7:48 (NKJV) STATES “HOWBEIT THE MOST HIGH DWELLS NOT IN TEMPLES MADE WITH HANDS, AS SAYS THE PROPHET…” IN ACTS 16:17 SAYS “THIS GIRL FOLLOWED PAUL AND US, AND CRIED OUT, SAYING, ‘THESE MEN ARE THE SERVANTS OF THE MOST HIGH GOD, WHO PROCLAIM TO US THE WAY OF SALVATION (PROTECTION).’”**

**VICTOR OR JEHOVAH THE HIGHEST OR HIGHER THAN HIGHEST IN THE HOLY BIBLE**

**THE HIGHEST IN THE OLD TESTAMENT IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN DEUTERONOMY 10:14 (NKJV) STATES “INDEED HEAVEN AND THE HIGHEST HEAVENS BELONG TO THE LORD YOUR GOD, ALSO THE EARTH WILL ALL THAT IS IN IT.” IN ESTHER 1:14 (NKJV) MENTIONS “THE SEVEN PRINCES OF PERSIA AND MEDIA, WHO HAD ACCESS TO THE KING’S PRESENCE, AND WHO RANKED HIGHEST IN THE KINGDOM.” IN JOB 22:12 (NKJV) TELLS US “…AND SEE THE HIGHEST STARS, HOW LOFTY THEY ARE!” IN PSALMS 18:13 SAYS “THE LORD ALSO THUNDERED IN THE HEAVENS, AND THE HIGHEST GAVE HIS VOICE, HAIL STONES AND COALS OF FIRE.” IN PSALMS 87:5 DECLARES “AND OF ZION IT SHALL BE SAID, ‘THIS AND THAT MAN WAS BORN IN HER, AND THE HIGHEST HIMSELF SHALL ESTABLISH HER.’” IN PSALMS 89:27 (NKJV) MENTIONS “ALSO I WILL MAKE MY FIRSTBORN, THE HIGHEST OF THE KINGS OF THE EARTH.” IN PROVERBS 8:26 STATES “WHILE YET HE HAD NOT MADE THE EARTH, NOR THE FIELDS, NOR THE HIGHEST PART OF THE DUST OF THE WORLD.” IN PROVERBS 9:3 (NKJV) SAYS “SHE HAS SENT OUT HER MAIDENS (VIRGINS), SHE CRIES OUT FROM THE HIGHEST PLACES OF THE CITY.” IN PROVERBS 9:14 (NKJV) TELLS US “FOR SHE SITS AT THE DOOR OF HER HOUSE, ON A SEAT BY THE HIGHEST PLACES OF THE CITY…” IN JEREMIAH 2:21 (NKJV) SAYS “YET I HAD PLANTED YOU A NOBLE VINE, A SEED OF HIGHEST QUALITY.” IN EZEKIEL 17:3 MENTIONS “THUS SAYS THE LORD GOD, ‘A GREAT EAGLE WITH GREAT WINGS…TOOK THE HIGHEST BRANCH OF THE CEDAR.” ALSO THE SCRIPTURE IS IN EZEKIEL 17:22. IN EZEKIEL 41:7 SAYS “…THE BREADTH OF THE HOUSE WAS STILL UPWARD, AND SO INCREASED FROM THE LOWEST CHAMBER TO THE HIGHEST CHAMBER BY THE MIDST.”**

**THE HIGHEST IN THE MIDDLE TESTAMENT IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN JUDITH 14:1 SAYS “HEAR ME NOW, MY BRETHREN, AND TAKE THIS HEAD, AND HANG IT UPON THE HIGHEST PLACE OF YOUR WALLS.” IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 6:3 IT STATES “FOR POWER IS GIVEN YOU OF THE LORD, AND SOVEREIGNTY FROM THE HIGHEST, WHO SHALL TRY YOUR WORKS, AND SEARCH OUT YOUR COUNSELS.” IN SIRACH 28:7 STATES “REMEMBER THE COMMANDMENTS, AND BEAR NO MALICE TO THY NEIGHBOR: REMEMBER THE COVENANT OF THE HIGHEST, AND WINK AT IGNORANCE.” IN SIRACH 43:9 TELLS US “THE BEAUTY OF HEAVEN, THE GLORY OF THE STARS, AN ORNAMENT GIVING LIGHT IN THE HIGHEST PLACES OF THE LORD.” IN BARUCH 1:4 SAYS “AND IN THE HEARING OF THE NOBLES, AND OF THE KING’S SONS, AND IN THE HEARING OF THE ELDERS (LORDS), AND OF ALL THE PEOPLE, FROM THE LOWEST UNTO THE HIGHEST, EVEN OF ALL THEM THAT DWELL AT BABYLON BY THE RIVER SUD.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 4:11 MENTIONS “HOW SHOULD THY VESSEL THEN BE ABLE TO COMPREHEND THE WAY OF THE HIGHEST, AND, THE WORLD NOW OUTWARDLY CORRUPTED TO UNDERSTAND THE CORRUPTION THAT IS EVIDENT IN MY SIGHT?” IN 2ND ESDRAS 7:19 TELLS US “…THERE IS NO JUDGE ABOVE GOD, AND NONE THAT HAS UNDERSTANDING ABOVE THE HIGHEST.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 9:2 SAYS “THEN SHALL THOU UNDERSTAND, THAT IT IS THE VERY SAME TIME, WHEREIN THE HIGHEST WILL BEGIN TO VISIT THE WORLD WHICH HE MADE.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 9:6 STATES “EVEN SO THE TIMES ALSO OF THE HIGHEST HAVE PLAIN BEGINNINGS IN WONDER AND POWERFUL WORKS, AND ENDINGS IN EFFECTS AND SIGNS.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 9:25 MENTIONS “AND PRAY UNTO THE HIGHEST CONTINUALLY, THEN WILL I COME AND TALK WITH THEE.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 9:44 DECLARES “AND THOSE 30 YEARS (40 YEARS IN STRENGTH) I DID NOTHING ELSE DAY AND NIGHT, AND EVERY HOUR, BUT MAKE MY PRAYER TO THE HIGHEST.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 10:24 SAYS “…THAT THE MIGHTY MAY BE MERCIFUL UNTO THEE AGAIN, AND THE HIGHEST SHALL GIVE THEE REST AND EASE FROM THY LABOR.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 10:38 TELLS US “…FOR THE HIGHEST WILL REVEAL MANY SECRET THINGS UNTO THEE.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 10:52 SAYS “FOR I KNEW THAT THE HIGHEST WOULD SHOW THIS UNTO THEE.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 10:54 MENTIONS “FOR IN THE PLACE WHEREIN THE HIGHEST BEGINS TO SHOW HIS CITY, THAT CAN NO MAN’S BUILDING BE ABLE TO STAND.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 10:57 STATES “FOR THOU ARE BLESSED ABOVE MANY OTHERS, AND ART CALLED WITH THE HIGHEST, AND SO ARE BUT FEW.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 10:59 SAYS “AND SO SHALL THE HIGHEST SHOW THEE VISIONS…” IN 2ND ESDRAS 11:38 DECLARES “HEAR THOU, I WILL TALK WITH THEE, AND THE HIGHEST SHALL SAY UNTO THEE.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 11:43 TELLS US “THEREFORE IS THY WRONGFUL DEALING COME UP UNTO THE HIGHEST, AND THY PRIDE UNTO THE MIGHTY.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 11:44 SAYS “THE HIGHEST ALSO HAS LOOKED UPON THE PROUD TIMES, AND BEHOLD, THEY ARE ENDED, AND HIS ABOMINATIONS ARE FULFILLED.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 12:4 STATES “LO, THIS HAS THOU DONE UNTO ME, IN THAT THOU SEARCHES OUT THE WAYS OF THE HIGHEST.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 12:6 MENTIONS “THEREFORE WILL I NOW BESEECH THE HIGHEST, THAT HE WILL COMFORT ME UNTO THE END.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 12:30 STATES “IT SIGNIFIES THAT THESE ARE THEY, WHOM THE HIGHEST HAS KEPT UNTO THEIR END: THIS IS THE SMALL KINGDOM AND FULL OF TROUBLE, AS THOU SAW.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 12:32 DECLARES “THIS IS THE ANOINTED, WHICH THE HIGHEST HAS KEPT FOR THEM AND FOR THEIR WICKEDNESS UNTO THE END: HE SHALL REPROVE THEM, AND SHALL UPBRAID THEM WITH THEIR CRUELTY.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 12:36 TELLS US “THOU ONLY HAVE BEEN MEET TO KNOW THIS SECRET OF THE HIGHEST.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 12:39 SAYS “BUT WAIT THOU HERE THYSELF YET SEVEN DAYS MORE, THAT IT MAY BE SHOWED THEE, WHATSOEVER IT PLEASES THE HIGHEST TO DECLARE UNTO THEE. AND WITH THAT HE WENT HIS WAY.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 12:47 STATES “FOR THE HIGHEST HAS YOU IN REMEMBRANCE, AND THE MIGHTY HAS NOT FORGOTTEN YOU IN TEMPTATION.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 13:26 TELLS US “THE SAME IS HE WHOM GOD THE HIGHEST HAS KEPT A GREAT SEASON, WHICH BY HIS OWN SELF SHALL DELIVER HIS CREATURE: AND HE SHALL ORDER THEM THAT ARE LEFT BEHIND.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 13:47 SAYS “THE HIGHEST SHALL STAY THE SPRINGS OF THE STREAM AGAIN, THAT THEY MAY GO THROUGH: THEREFORE SAW THOU THE MULTITUDE WITH PEACE.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 13:56 STATES “AND THEREFORE HAVE I SHOWED THEE THE TREASURES OF THE HIGHEST: AFTER OTHER THREE DAYS I WILL SPEAK OTHER THINGS UNTO THEE, AND DECLARE UNTO THEE MIGHTY AND WONDROUS THINGS.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 14:31 MENTIONS “THEN WAS THE LAND, EVEN THE LAND OF ZION, PARTED AMONG YOU BY LOT: BUT YOUR FATHERS, AND YE YOURSELVES, HAVE DONE UNRIGHTEOUSNESS AND HAVE NOT KEPT THE WAYS WHICH THE HIGHEST COMMANDED YOU.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 14:42 DECLARES “THE HIGHEST GAVE UNDERSTANDING UNTO FIVE MEN, AND THEY WROTE THE WONDERFUL VISIONS OF THE NIGHT THAT WERE TOLD, WHICH THEY KNEW NOT: AND THEY SAT 40 DAYS, AND THEY WROTE IN THE DAY, AND AT NIGHT THEY ATE BREAD.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 14:45 SAYS “AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN THE 40 DAYS WERE FULFILLED, THAT THE HIGHEST SPOKE, SAYING, ‘THE FIRST THAT THOU HAS WRITTEN PUBLISH OPENLY, THAT THE WORTHY AND UNWORTHY MAY READ IT.’” FOR THE (HIGHEST) TRUTH ARE ABOVE ALL THINGS, AND BEARS AWAY VICTORY IN 1ST ESDRAS 3:12.**

**THE HIGHEST IN THE NEW TESTAMENT IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN MATTHEW 21:19 SAYS “…HOSANNA TO THE SON OF DAVID: BLESSED IS HE THAT COMES IN THE NAME OF THE LORD, HOSANNA IN THE HIGHEST.” THE SCRIPTURE IS ALSO IN MARK 11:10.**

**THE HIGHEST IN THE HIGHER TESTAMENT IN LUKE IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN LUKE 1:32 SAYS “HE…SHALL BE CALLED THE SON OF THE HIGHEST…” IN LUKE 1:35 DECLARES “THE HOLY GHOST SHALL COME UPON THEE, AND THE POWER (ALMIGHTY, SOVEREIGNTY, OMNIPOTENT AND AUTHORITY) OF THE HIGHEST SHALL OVERSHADOW THEE…” IN LUKE 1:76 TELLS US “AND THOU, CHILD, SHALL BE CALLED THE PROPHET OF THE HIGHEST…” IN LUKE 2:14 SAYS “GLORY TO GOD IN THE HIGHEST, AND ON EARTH PEACE, GOOD WILL TOWARD MEN.” IN LUKE 6:35 STATES “BUT (AGAPE) LOVE YOUR ENEMIES, AND DO GOOD, AND LEND, HOPING NOTHING AGAIN, AND YOUR REWARD SHALL BE GREAT, AND YE SHALL BE THE CHILDREN OF THE HIGHEST…” IN LUKE 14:8 MENTIONS “WHEN THOU ART BIDDEN OF ANY MAN TO A WEDDING, SIT NOT DOWN IN THE HIGHEST ROOM, LEST A MORE HONORABLE MAN THAN THOU BE BIDDEN OF HIM…” IN LUKE 19:38 SAYS “…BLESSED BE THE KING THAT COMES IN THE NAME OF THE LORD, PEACE IN HEAVEN, AND GLORY IN THE HIGHEST.” IN LUKE 20:46 STATES “BEWARE OF THE SCRIBES, WHICH DESIRE TO WALK IN LONG ROBES, AND (EROS) LOVE GREETINGS IN THE MARKETS AND THE HIGHEST SEATS IN THE SYNAGOGUES & THE CHIEF ROOMS AT FEASTS…”**

**THE HIGHEST IN THE HIGHEST TESTAMENT IN ACTS IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S NAME MEANS THE “HIGHEST” IN ACTS 6:5, 8-9; 7:59; 8:2; 11:19; 22:20.**

**STEPHEN OR YAHWEH THE MOST HIGHEST & YAHWEH STEPHEN OR STEPHEN YAHWEH THE HIGHER THAN MOST HIGHEST IN THE HOLY BIBLE**

**THE MOST HIGHEST IN THE OLD TESTAMENT IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN ECCLESIASTES 5:8 SAYS “IF THOU SEE THE OPPRESSION OF THE POOR, AND VIOLENT PERVERTING OF JUDGMENT AND JUSTICE IN A PROVINCE, MARVEL NOT AT THE MATTER, FOR HE THAT IS HIGHER (MOST HIGHEST IS THE SON JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD AS THE LORD JEHOVAH IN PSALMS 83:18) THAN THE HIGHEST (BROTHER JOHN OUR LORD AS THE LORD VICTOR IN ISAIAH 38:11) REGARDS, AND THERE BE HIGHER (HIGHER THAN THE MOST HIGHEST IS THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORDAS THE LORD YAHWEH IN JOHN 8:58) THAN THEY.” ALSO IN DANIEL 2:44 TELLS US THAT GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) WILL SET UP AN (HIGHEST) ETERNAL KINGDOM THAT WILL NEVER BE DESTROYED.**

**THE MOST HIGHEST IN THE MIDDLE TESTAMENT IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN 2ND ESDRAS 4:34 SAYS “AND HE ANSWERED ME, SAYING, ‘DO NOT THOU HASTEN (RUN) ABOVE THE MOST HIGHEST…THY HASTE IS IN VAIN TO BE ABOVE HIM…THOU HAS MUCH EXCEEDED.’” “FOR TRUTH IS ABOVE ALL THINGS...” IN 1ST ESDRAS 3:12.**

**THE MOST HIGHEST IN THE NEW TESTAMENT IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 8:6-7 DECLARES “YET FOR US THERE IS ONE GOD (LORD YAHWEH), THE FATHER (MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN), OF WHOM ARE ALL THINGS, AND WE FOR HIM, AND ONE LORD JESUS CHRIST (MOST HIGHEST SON), THROUGH WHOM ARE ALL THINGS, AND THROUGH WHOM WE LIVE. HOWEVER, THERE IS NOT IN EVERYONE THAT KNOWLEDGE…” IN EPHESIANS 4:6 STATES “ONE GOD (LORD YAHWEH) AND FATHER (MOST HIGHEST STEPHEN) OF ALL, WHO IS ABOVE ALL, AND THROUGH ALL AND IN YOU ALL.” IN 1ST CORINTHIAN 15:28 DECLARES “NOW WHEN ALL THINGS ARE MADE SUBJECT TO HIM (JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD), THEN THE SON HIMSELF (JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD) WILL ALSO BE SUBJECT TO HIM (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) WHO PUT ALL THINGS UNDER HIM (JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD), THAT GOD (THE LORD YAHWEH THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN), MAY BE ALL IN ALL.” ALSO THE SCRIPTURE IS IN HEBREWS 2:8. IN HEBREWS 12:9 SAYS “FURTHERMORE WE HAVE HAD FATHERS OF OUR FLESH WHICH CORRECTED US, AND WE GAVE THEM RESPECT: SHALL WE NOT RATHER BE IN SUBJECTION UNTO THE FATHER (STEPHEN) OF SPIRITS (STEPHEN IS THE MOST HIGHEST SPIRIT IN 1ST JOHN 5:6-13; JOHN 4:23-24 & ACTS 2:17-7:59), AND LIVE?” IN 1ST PETER 3:22 STATES “WHO IS GONE INTO HEAVEN, AND IS ON THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD), ANGELS (LORDS) AND AUTHORITIES AND POWERS BEING MADE SUBJECT UNTO HIM (JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD). SOME SCRIPTURES ARE IN HEBREWS 1:1-14 AND ACTS 7:55-56. IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24 DECLARES “THEN COMES THE END, WHEN HE (MOST HIGHEST SON JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD) DELIVERS THE (MOST HIGHEST ETERNAL KINGDOM) KINGDOM TO GOD THE FATHER (MOST HIGHEST FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD), WHEN HE (MOST HIGHEST FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) PUTS AN END TO ALL RULE (PROVIDENCE) AND ALL AUTHORITY (ALMIGHTINESS AND SOVEREIGNTY) AND (ALL) POWER (OMNIPOTENCE).”**

**THE MOST HIGHEST IN THE HIGHER TESTAMENT IN LUKE IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN LUKE 22:29-30 SAYS “AND I BESTOW UPON YOU A KINGDOM (MOST HIGHEST KINGDOM), JUST AS MY FATHER (MOST HIGHEST LORD STEPHEN) BESTOWED ONE (MOST HIGHEST KINGDOM) UPON ME (MOST HIGHEST SON JESUS CHRIST), THAT YOU MAY EAT AND DRINK AT MY TABLE IN MY KINGDOM, AND SIT ON THRONES JUDGING THE 12 TRIBES OF ISRAEL.”**

**THE MOST HIGHEST IN THE HIGHEST TESTAMENT IN ACTS IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN ACTS 1:4-8 DECLARES “AND BEING ASSEMBLED TOGETHER WITH THEM, HE COMMANDED THEM NOT TO DEPART JERUSALEM, BUT WAIT FOR THE PROMISE OF THE FATHER (MOST HIGHEST FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD), WHICH HE SAID, ‘YOU HAVE HEARD FROM ME (MOST HIGHEST SON JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD), FOR JOHN (MOST HIGHEST BROTHER JOHN OUR LORD THE HOLY GHOST OF GOD) TRULY BAPTIZED WITH WATER, BUT YOU SHALL BE BAPTIZED WITH THE HOLY GHOST NOT MANY DAYS FROM NOW.’ THEREFORE, WHEN THEY HAD COME TOGETHER, THEY ASKED HIM, SAYING ‘LORD (MOST HIGHEST LORD YAHWEH THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN), WILL YOU AT THIS TIME RESTORE THE KINGDOM TO ISRAEL (MOST HIGHEST LORD JAMES OUR LORD THE LAW OF GOD)?’ AND HE (MOST HIGHEST SON JESUS CHRIST) SAID TO THEM, ‘IT IS NOT FOR YOU TO KNOW TIMES OR SEASONS WHICH THE FATHER (MOST HIGHEST FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) HAS PUT IN HIS OWN AUTHORITY (OMNIPOTENCE, ALMIGHTINESS AND SOVEREIGNTY), BUT YOU SHALL RECEIVE POWER, WHEN THE HOLY GHOST HAS COME UPON YOU, AND YOU SHALL BE WITNESSES TO ME (MOST HIGHEST SON JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD) IN JERUSALEM, AND IN ALL JUDEA AND SAMARIA AND TO THE END OF THE EARTH.’” IN ACTS 7:59 DECLARES “AND THEY STONED STEPHEN (THE MOST-HIGHEST FATHER OUR LORD THE SUPREME POTTER CREATOR OF THE ENTIRE UNIVERSES) AS HE WAS CALLING ON GOD (THE HIGHER THAN THE MOST-HIGHEST LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH THE SUPREME CREATOR EQUAL TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORDAS THE POTTER CREATOR OF THE ENTIRE UNIVERSES) AND SAYING, ‘LORD JESUS (CHRIST), RECEIVE MY SPIRIT.” THIS MEANS THE LORD JESUS CHRIST THE MOST-HIGHEST SON IS SUBJECT TO THE MOST-HIGHEST FATHER STEPHEN AS BEING HIGHER THAN THE MOST-HIGHEST SON IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 (RSV).**

**TOWERS: TOWERS IN GENERAL**

**A TOWER WITH ITS TOP IN THE HEAVENS IN GENESIS 11:4, THE LORD CAME DOWN TO SEE THE CITY AND THE TOWER IN GENESIS 11:5, COUNT HER TOWERS IN PSALMS 48:12, TO BUILD SIEGE TOWERS IN EZEKIEL 21:22, MEN OF GAMAD WERE IN YOUR TOWERS IN EZEKIEL 27:11, I WILL TAKE MY STAND TO WATCH AND STATION MYSELF ON THE TOWER IN HABAKKUK 2:1, UZZIAH BUILT TOWERS IN JERUSALEM IN 2ND CHRONICLES 26:9, UZZIAH BUILT TOWERS IN THE WILDERNESS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 26:10, JOTHAM BUILT TOWERS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 27:4, HE BUILT A TOWER IN THE VINEYARD IN ISAIAH 5:2; MATTHEW 21:33 & MARK 12:1, NO ONE BUILDS A TOWER WITHOUT FIRST SITTING DOWN AND COUNTING THE COST IN LUKE 14:28, AGAINST EVERY HIGH TOWER IN ISAIAH 2:15, THEY WILL BREAK DOWN TYRE’S TOWERS IN EZEKIEL 26:4, 9, ON THE DAY OF GREAT SLAUGHTER WHEN THE TOWERS FALL IN ISAIAH 30:25, A DAY OF BATTLE CRY AGAINST THE LOFTY CORNER TOWERS IN ZEPHANIAH 1:16, THEIR BATTLEMENTS ARE IN RUINS IN ZEPHANIAH 3:6.**

**THE TOWER OF [THE WORD OR NAME]**

**BABEL IN GENESIS 11:4-5, DAVID IN SONG OF SOLOMON 4:4, EDER IN GENESIS 35:21, THE FURNACES IN NEHEMIAH 3:11; 12:38, HANANEL IN NEHEMIAH 3:1; 12:39; JEREMIAH 31:38 & ZECHARIAH 14:10, THE HUNDRED IN NEHEMIAH 3:1; 12:39, PENUEL IN JUDGES 8:9, 17, SHECHEM IN JUDGES 9:46-49, SILOAM IN LUKE 13:4, THEBEZ IN JUDGES 9:51-52.**

**LIKE A TOWER**

**THE LORD IS A TOWER OF SALVATION IN 2ND SAMUEL 22:51, YOU HAVE BEEN A STRONG TOWER IN PSALMS 61:3, THE NAME OF THE LORD IS A STRONG TOWER IN PROVERBS 18:10, YOUR NOSE IS LIKE A TOWER OF LEBANON, FACING DAMASCUS IN SONG OF SOLOMON 7:4, AND YOU, WATCHTOWER OF THE FLOCK, HILL OF THE DAUGHTER OF ZION IN MICAH 4:8.**

**HILL COUNTRY**

**THE HILL COUNTRY OF THE EAST IN GENESIS 10:30, THE HILL COUNTRY WHICH HIS RIGHT HAND HAD WON IN PSALMS 78:54, GO UP INTO THE HILL COUNTRY IN NUMBERS 13:17, THE HITTITES, JEBUSITES AND AMORITES ARE LIVING IN THE HILL COUNTRY IN NUMBERS 13:29, THE HILL COUNTRY OF THE AMORITES IN DEUTERONOMY 1:7, 19, 20, THE AMORITES FORCED DAN INTO THE HILL COUNTRY IN JUDGES 1:34, EHUD BLEW THE TRUMPET IN THE HILL COUNTRY OF EPHRAIM IN JUDGES 3:27, CITIES IN THE HILL COUNTRY OF EPHRAIM IN 1ST CHRONICLES 6:67, THE KINGS IN THE HILL COUNTRY HEARD OF IT IN JOSHUA 9:1, THE KINGS OF THE AMORITES WHO LIVE IN THE HILL COUNTRY IN JOSHUA 10:6, JOSHUA STRUCK THE HILL COUNTRY IN JOSHUA 10:40, JOSHUA TOOK THE HILL COUNTRY IN JOSHUA 11:16, JOSHUA CUT OFF THE ANAKIM IN THE HILL COUNTRY IN JOSHUA 11:21, GIVE ME THE HILL COUNTRY OF THE ANAKIM IN JOSHUA 14:12, CITIES OF JUDAH IN THE HILL COUNTRY IN JOSHUA 15:48-51, THE HILL COUNTRY IS NOT ENOUGH FOR US IN JOSHUA 17:16, THE HILL COUNTRY SHALL BE YOURS IN JOSHUA 17:18, BEN-HUR IN THE HILL COUNTRY OF EPHRAIM IN 1ST KINGS 4:8, MOUNT ZEMARAIM IN THE HILL COUNTRY OF EPHRAIM IN 2ND CHRONICLES 13:4, THE HILL COUNTRY OF EPHRAIM IN 2ND KINGS 5:22 & 2ND CHRONICLES 19:4.**

**ABOUT MOUNTAINS/HILLS: THE MOUNTAINS IN GENERAL**

**THE BEST THINGS OF THE ANCIENT MOUNTAINS, THE EVERLASTING HILLS IN DEUTERONOMY 33:15, THE EVERLASTING HEIGHTS HAVE BECOME OUR POSSESSION IN EZEKIEL 36:2, TO THE BOUNDARY OF THE EVERLASTING HILLS IN GENESIS 49:26, THE MOUNTAINS ROSE AND THE VALLEYS SANK IN PSALMS 104:8, I WENT DOWN TO THE ROOTS OF THE MOUNTAINS IN JONAH 2:6, THE TOPS OF THE MOUNTAINS WERE SEEN IN GENESIS 8:5, FROM EGYPT TO THE EUPHRATES, FROM SEA TO SEA AND MOUNTAIN TO MOUNTAIN IN MICAH 7:12, PLEAD YOUR CASE BEFORE THE MOUNTAINS AND HILLS IN MICAH 6:1, I LIFT UP MY EYES TO THE HILLS IN PSALMS 121:1, A CRYING TO THE MOUNTAINS IN ISAIAH 22:5, THE SHADOWS OF THE MOUNTAINS LOOKED LIKE MEN [GIANTS] IN JUDGES 9:36, LIKE BLACKNESS IS SPREAD OVER THE MOUNTAINS A GREAT PEOPLE IN JOEL 2:2, MY BELOVED COMES CLIMBING ON THE MOUNTAINS IN SONG OF SOLOMON 2:8, SOLOMON HAD 80,000 HEWERS OF STONE IN THE MOUNTAINS IN 1ST KINGS 5:15, THE HIGH MOUNTAINS ARE FOR THE WILD GOATS IN PSALMS 104:18, THE WILD ASS ROAMS THE MOUNTAINS AS HIS PASTURE IN JOB 39:8, THE MOUNTAINS YIELD FOOD FOR BEHEMOTH IN JOB 40:20, JEPHTHAH’S DAUGHTER BEWAILED HER VIRGINITY ON THE MOUNTAINS IN JUDGES 11:37, 38, AMONG THE TOMBS AND ON THE MOUNTAINS HE CRIED OUT IN MARK 5:5, THE BENJAMINITE’S STOOD ON THE TOP OF A HILL IN 2ND SAMUEL 2:25, THE HOUSE OF ABINADAB WAS ON A HILL IN 2ND SAMUEL 6:3, 4, GO UP TO THE HILLS, BRING WOOD AND BUILD THE HOUSE IN HAGGAI 1:8, FOUR CHARIOTS COMING FROM BETWEEN THE TWO BRONZE MOUNTAINS IN ZECHARIAH 6:1, A STONE WAS CUT OUT OF THE MOUNTAIN WITHOUT HANDS IN DANIEL 2:45 THE STONE BECAME A MOUNTAIN AND FILLED ALL THE EARTH IN DANIEL 2:35.**

**THE MOUNTAINS AND GOD**

**BEFORE THE MOUNTAINS WERE SHAPED I [WISDOM] WAS BROUGHT FORTH IN PROVERBS 8:25, WHO WEIGHED THE MOUNTAINS IN A BALANCE IN ISAIAH 40:12, HE WHO FORMS MOUNTAINS AND CREATES THE WIND IN AMOS 4:13, LISTEN, YOU MOUNTAINS, TO THE INDICTMENT OF THE LORD IN MICAH 6:2, GOD WATERS THE MOUNTAINS IN PSALMS 104:13, GOD MAKES GRASS GROW ON THE MOUNTAINS IN PSALMS 147:8, THE HEIGHTS OF THE MOUNTAINS ARE HIS IN PSALMS 95:4, I WILL MAKE MY MOUNTAINS A ROAD IN ISAIAH 49:11, LET MOUNTAINS AND HILLS PRAISE THE LORD IN PSALMS 148:9, LET THE MOUNTAINS SING TOGETHER FOR JOY IN PSALMS 98:8, THE MOUNTAINS AND HILLS WILL SING FOR JOY IN ISAIAH 55:12, THEIR GODS ARE GODS OF THE MOUNTAINS IN 1ST KINGS 20:23, 28, YOU ARE MORE MAJESTIC THAN THE MOUNTAINS IN PSALMS 76:4, MAKE IT ACCORDING TO THE PATTERN SHOWN YOU ON THE MOUNTAIN IN HEBREWS 8:5, WHAT ARE YOU, O GREAT MOUNTAIN IN ZECHARIAH 4:7.**

**THREAT FROM THE MOUNTAINS**

**I WILL STREW YOUR FLESH ON THE MOUNTAINS IN EZEKIEL 32:5, AS FLAME SETS THE MOUNTAINS ABLAZE IN PSALMS 83:14, A SOUND OF TUMULT ON THE MOUNTAINS IN ISAIAH 13:4, THERE WILL BE A LOUD CRASH FROM THE HILLS IN ZEPHANIAH 1:10.**

**BLESSINGS FROM THE MOUNTAINS**

**THE MOUNTAINS WILL DRIP WITH SWEET WINE IN JOEL 3:18 & AMOS 9:13, ON THE MOUNTAINS THE FEET OF HIM WHO BRINGS GOOD NEWS IN NAHUM 1:15, LET THE MOUNTAINS BRING PEACE IN PSALMS 72:3, MAY THERE BE ABUNDANCE OF GRAIN ON TOP OF THE MOUNTAINS IN PSALMS 72:16.**

**THE MOUNTAINS OF ISRAEL**

**I WILL PLANT A TWIG OF CEDAR ON A HIGH AND LOFTY MOUNTAIN IN EZEKIEL 17:22, I WILL FEED THEM ON THE MOUNTAINS OF ISRAEL IN EZEKIEL 34:13, THE MOUNTAINS OF ISRAEL WILL BE DESOLATE, NO ONE PASSING THROUGH IN EZEKIEL 33:28, THEIR PASTURE WILL BE ON THE MOUNTAIN HEIGHTS OF ISRAEL IN EZEKIEL 34:14, I WILL BRING YOU AGAINST THE MOUNTAINS OF ISRAEL IN EZEKIEL 39:2, YOU WILL FALL ON THE MOUNTAINS OF ISRAEL IN EZEKIEL 39:4, ASSEMBLE YOURSELVES ON THE MOUNTAINS OF SAMARIA IN AMOS 3:9, THE MOUNTAINS WERE COVERED WITH THE VINE’S SHADOW IN PSALMS 80:10, PROPHESY TO THE MOUNTAINS OF ISRAEL IN EZEKIEL 36:1-8, MOUNTAINS OF ISRAEL, HEAR THE WORD OF THE LORD IN EZEKIEL 36:4.**

**MOUNTAINS THREATENED**

**MOUNTAINS MELT BEFORE THE LORD IN PSALMS 97:5 & MICAH 1:4, HE TOUCHES THE MOUNTAINS AND THEY SMOKE IN PSALMS 104:32, THE MOUNTAINS SAW YOU AND QUAKED IN HABAKKUK 3:10, OH, THAT THE MOUNTAINS MIGHT QUAKE AT YOUR PRESENCE IN ISAIAH 64:1, THE MOUNTAINS SKIPPED LIKE RAMS IN PSALMS 114:4, 6, THE MOUNTAINS MAY SHIFT BUT MY SEXLESS LOVE WILL NOT IN ISAIAH 54:10, MOUNTAINS QUAKE BECAUSE OF HIM, THE HILLS MELT IN NAHUM 1:5, TOUCH THE MOUNTAINS SO THAT THEY SMOKE IN PSALMS 144:5, THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE MOUNTAINS TREMBLED IN PSALMS 18:7, I WILL LAY WASTE MOUNTAINS AND HILLS IN ISAIAH 42:15, THE LORD HAS A DAY AGAINST THE LOFTY MOUNTAINS IN ISAIAH 2:14, I AM AGAINST YOU, DESTROYING MOUNTAIN IN JEREMIAH 51:25, ALL THE HIGH MOUNTAINS WERE COVERED WITH WATER IN GENESIS 7:19, 20, THE WATERS STOOD ABOVE THE MOUNTAINS IN PSALMS 104:6.**

**MOUNTAINS REMOVED**

**BEFORE ZERUBBABEL THE MOUNTAIN WILL BECOME A PLAIN IN ZECHARIAH 4:7, EVERY MOUNTAIN WILL BE MADE LOW IN ISAIAH 40:4 & LUKE 3:5, THE MOUNTAIN CRUMBLES AWAY IN JOB 14:18, MAN OVERTURNS MOUNTAINS BY THE ROOTS IN JOB 28:9, MY ANGER KINDLES THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE MOUNTAINS IN DEUTERONOMY 32:22, GOD REMOVES MOUNTAINS IN JOB 9:5, IF I HAVE FAITH TO REMOVE MOUNTAINS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 13:2, THE MOUNTAIN WILL MOVE WHEN COMMANDED IN MATTHEW 17:20; 21:21, WHOEVER TELLS THIS MOUNTAIN TO BE TAKEN UP AND CAST INTO THE SEA IN MARK 11:23, YOU WILL THRESH MOUNTAINS AND PULVERIZE THEM IN ISAIAH 41:15, EVERY MOUNTAIN WAS REMOVED IN REVELATION 6:14, THE MOUNTAINS WERE NOT TO BE FOUND IN REVELATION 16:20, THOUGH THE MOUNTAINS SLIP INTO THE SEA IN PSALMS 46:2-3, THE MOUNTAINS WILL BE THROWN DOWN IN EZEKIEL 38:20, HE SHOOK THE NATIONS AND THE ETERNAL MOUNTAINS WERE SHATTERED IN HABAKKUK 3:6.**

**ESCAPE TO THE MOUNTAINS**

**THEY WILL CALL ON MOUNTAINS AND HILLS TO COVER THEM IN HOSEA 10:8; REVELATION 6:15-16 & LUKE 23:30, FLEE TO THE MOUNTAINS IN GENESIS 19:17, FLEE LIKE A BIRD TO THE MOUNTAINS IN PSALMS 11:1, THOSE WHO SURVIVED FLED TO THE HILLS IN GENESIS 14:10, THEY WANDERED OVER DESERTS AND MOUNTAINS IN HEBREWS 11:38, I SAW ISRAEL SCATTERED ON THE MOUNTAINS IN 1ST KINGS 22:17, MY FLOCK WANDERED OVER MOUNTAINS AND EVERY HIGH HILL IN EZEKIEL 34:6, YOUR PEOPLE ARE SCATTERED ON THE MOUNTAINS WITH NONE TO GATHER THEM IN NAHUM 3:18, I CANNOT FLEE TO THE HILLS IN GENESIS 19:19, LOT LIVED IN THE MOUNTAINS IN GENESIS 19:30, HIDING FOR THREE DAYS IN THE HILL COUNTRY IN JOSHUA 2:16, 22, THE ISRAELITES MADE DENS IN THE MOUNTAINS IN JUDGES 6:2, LET THOSE IN JUDEA FLEE TO THE MOUNTAINS IN MATTHEW 24:16; MARK 13:14 & LUKE 21:21.**

**PARTICULAR MOUNTAINS**

**AKRABBIM– BETHER: ASCENT OF AKRABBIM: THE ASCENT OF AKRABBIM IN NUMBERS 34:4; JOSHUA 15:3 & JUDGES 1:36. SUMMIT AMANA: COME FROM THE SUMMIT OF AMANA IN SONG OF SOLOMON 4:8. HILL OF AMMAH: THE HILL OF AMMAH IN 2ND SAMUEL 2:24. MOUNT ARARAT: THE ARK RESTED IN GENESIS 8:4. HILL OF AREOPAGUS [MARS’ HILL]: MARS’ HILL IN ACTS 17:19, 22, DIONYSIUS THE AREOPAGITE IN ACTS 17:34. MOUNT BAALAH: MOUNT BAALAH IN JOSHUA 15:11. MOUNTAINS OF BASHAN: THE MOUNTAINS OF BASHAN IN PSALMS 68:15. MOUNTAINS OF BETHER: THE MOUNTAINS OF BETHER IN SONG OF SOLOMON 2:17. CARMEL– GILEAD: MOUNT CARMEL: MOUNT CARMEL IN 1ST KINGS 18:19, 20, 42 & 2ND KINGS 2:25; 4:25, YOUR HEAD CROWNS YOU LIKE CARMEL IN SONG OF SOLOMON 7:5, THE BORDER OF ASHER REACHED TO CARMEL IN JOSHUA 19:26, ISRAEL WILL FEED ON CARMEL IN JEREMIAH 50:19, ONE WILL COME LIKE CARMEL BY THE SEA IN JEREMIAH 46:18, BASHAN AND CARMEL WITHER IN NAHUM 1:4, THE SUMMIT OF CARMEL WITHERS IN AMOS 1:2, THOUGH THEY HIDE ON THE SUMMIT OF CARMEL I WILL SEARCH THEM OUT IN AMOS 9:3. MOUNT EBAL: THE CURSE PLACED ON MOUNT EBAL IN DEUTERONOMY 11:29; 27:13, STONES SET UP IN DEUTERONOMY 27:4, JOSHUA BUILT AN ALTAR IN JOSHUA 8:30, HALF STOOD THERE IN JOSHUA 8:33. MOUNT EPHRAIM: A VOICE PROCLAIMS EVIL FROM MOUNT EPHRAIM IN JEREMIAH 4:15. MOUNT EPHRON: MOUNT EPHRON IN JOSHUA 15:9. MOUNT ESAU: EVERYONE FROM MOUNT ESAU WILL BE CUT OFF BY SLAUGHTER IN OBADIAH 9, SAVIORS WILL GO UP MOUNT ZION TO GOVERN MOUNT ESAU IN OBADIAH 21, THOSE OF THE NEGEB WILL POSSESS MOUNT ESAU IN OBADIAH 19, WILL I NOT DESTROY UNDERSTANDING FROM THE MOUNTAIN OF ESAU IN OBADIAH 8. MOUNT GAASH: MOUNT GAASH IN JOSHUA 24:30 & JUDGES 2:9. HILL OF GAREB: THE HILL OF GAREB IN JEREMIAH 31:39. MOUNT GERIZIM: THE BLESSING PLACED ON MOUNT GERIZIM IN DEUTERONOMY 11:29; 27:12, HALF STOOD THERE IN JOSHUA 8:33, JOTHAM SHOUTED FROM THERE IN JUDGES 9:7. MOUNT GILBOA: MOUNT GILBOA IN 1ST SAMUEL 31:1, 8; 2ND SAMUEL 1:6, 21, 21:12 & 1ST CHRONICLES 10:1, 8. MOUNT GILEAD: LIKE A FLOCK OF GOATS MOVING DOWN MOUNT GILEAD IN SONG OF SOLOMON 4:1, YOUR HAIR IS LIKE A FLOCK OF GOATS COME DOWN FROM GILEAD IN SONG OF SOLOMON 6:5, THE HILL COUNTRY OF GILEAD IN GENESIS 31:21, 23, 25. HACHILAH– MORIAH: HILL OF HACHILAH: THE HILL OF HACHILAH IN 1ST SAMUEL 23:19; 26:1, 3. MOUNT HALAK: MOUNT HALAK IN JOSHUA 11:17; 12:7. MOUNT HERES: HOME OF THE AMMONITES IN JUDGES 1:35. MOUNT HERMON [BAAL-HERMON] [SENIR] [SION] [SIRION]: FROM THE ARNON TO MOUNT HERMON IN DEUTERONOMY 3:8, SIDONIANS CALL HERMON SIRION, AND AMORITES SENIR IN DEUTERONOMY 3:9, MOUNT SION, THAT IS, HERMON IN DEUTERONOMY 4:48, COME FROM THE SUMMIT OF SENIR AND HERMON IN SONG OF SOLOMON 4:8, HERMON [SION] IN JOSHUA 11:17; 12:1, 5; 13:5, 11 & PSALMS 42:6; 89:12, HERMON IN THE LAND OF MIZPEH IN JOSHUA 11:3, HE MAKES SIRION SKIP LIKE A WILD OX IN PSALMS 29:6, LIKE THE DEW OF HERMON IN PSALMS 133:3, YOUR PLANKS ARE MADE FROM FIR TREES FROM SENIR IN EZEKIEL 27:5, HIVITES LIVING IN BAAL-HERMON IN JUDGES 3:3, MANASSEH LIVED IN BAAL-HERMON, THAT IS, SENIR, MOUNT HERMON IN 1ST CHRONICLES 5:23. MOUNT HOR: ON THE BORDER OF ISRAEL IN NUMBERS 34:7-8, AARON DIED THERE IN NUMBERS 20:22-28; 33:38-39 & DEUT. 32:50, CAMPING THERE IN NUMBERS 33:37, THEY SET OUT FROM MOUNT HOR IN NUMBERS 21:4; 33:41, THE BORDER OF ISRAEL IN NUMBERS 34:8. MOUNT JEARIM: MOUNT JEARIM IN JOSHUA 15:10. MOUNT LEBANON: HIVITES LIVING IN MOUNT LEBANON IN JUDGES 3:3. MOUNT MIZAR: MOUNT MIZAR IN PSALMS 42:6. HILL OF MOREH: THE HILL OF MOREH IN JUDGES 7:1. MOUNT MORIAH: OFFER HIM ON A MOUNTAIN IN THE LAND OF MORIAH IN GENESIS 22:2, THE TEMPLE BUILT ON MOUNT MORIAH IN 2ND CHRONICLES 3:1. MOUNT NEBO– SHEPHER: MOSES WENT UP MOUNT NEBO IN DEUTERONOMY 34:1, MOSES VIEWED THE LAND FROM THERE IN NUMBERS 27:12 & DEUTERONOMY 32:49-50, THEY CAMPED IN NUMBERS 33:47. MOUNTAINS OF ABARIM: MOUNT ABARIM IN IN NUMBERS 33:48. MOUNT OLIVET [MOUNT OF OLIVES]: DAVID WENT UP THE MOUNT OF OLIVES IN 2ND SAMUEL 15:30, THEY CAME TO THE MOUNT OF OLIVES IN MATTHEW 21:1, THE MOUNT OF OLIVES IN MATTHEW 24:3; 26:30; MARK 11:1; 13:3; 14:26 & LUKE 19:29, 37; 21:37; 22:39, JESUS WENT TO THE MOUNT OF OLIVES IN JOHN 8:1, THE MOUNT CALLED OLIVET IN ACTS 1:12, THE MOUNTAIN EAST OF THE CITY IN EZEKIEL 11:23, SOLOMON BUILT A HIGH PLACE FOR CHEMOSH ON THE MOUNTAIN EAST OF JERUSALEM IN 1ST KINGS 11:7, THE MOUNT OF OLIVES WILL BE SPLIT IN ZECHARIAH 14:4. MOUNT PARAN: THE LORD SHONE FROM MOUNT PARAN IN DEUTERONOMY 33:2, PARAN IN HABAKKUK 3:3. TOP OF PEOR: THE TOP OF PEOR IN NUMBERS 23:28, BAAL OF PEOR IN NUMBERS 25:3, 5, THE MATTER OF PEOR IN NUMBERS 25:18; 31:16, THE SIN AT PEOR IN JOSHUA 22:17, YOU HAVE SEEN WHAT THE LORD DID AT BAAL-PEOR IN DEUTERONOMY 4:3, THEY CAME TO BAAL-PEOR IN HOSEA 9:10. MOUNT PERAZIM [BAAL-PERAZIM]: THE LORD WILL RISE UP AS AT MOUNT PERAZIM IN ISAIAH 28:21, DAVID DEFEATED THE PHILISTINES AT BAAL-PERAZIM IN 2ND SAMUEL 5:20 & 1ST CHRONICLES 14:11. TOP OF PISGAH: ISRAEL CAME THERE IN NUMBERS 21:20, THE FIELD OF ZOPHIM ON TOP OF PISGAH IN NUMBERS 23:14, BY THE DEAD SEA IN DEUTERONOMY 3:17; 4:49, MOSES WENT UP THERE IN DEUTERONOMY 3:27; 34:1, THE SLOPES OF PISGAH IN JOSHUA 12:3; 13:20. THE HILL OF SAMARIA: THE MOUNTAIN OF SAMARIA IN 1ST KINGS 16:24, OUR FATHERS WORSHIPPED IN THIS MOUNTAIN IN JOHN 4:20, THE HOUR IS COMING WHEN NEITHER ON THIS MOUNTAIN NOR IN JERUSALEM WILL YOU WORSHIP IN JOHN 4:21, WOE TO THOSE WHO FEEL SECURE ON THE MOUNTAIN OF SAMARIA IN AMOS 6:1, YOU COW’S OF BASHAN WHO ARE ON THE MOUNTAIN OF SAMARIA IN AMOS 4:1. MOUNT SEIR: ON THE WAY TO KADESH-BARNEA IN DEUTERONOMY 1:2, THEY CIRCLED IT IN DEUTERONOMY 2:1, GIVEN TO ESAU AS A POSSESSION IN DEUTERONOMY 2:5, MOUNT SEIR IN JOSHUA 15:10; 24:4 & EZEKIEL 35:2-15, THE HORITES IN MOUNT SEIR IN GENESIS 14:6); 500 SIMEONITES WENT TO MOUNT SEIR IN 1ST CHRONICLES 4:42, THE HILL COUNTRY OF SEIR IN GENESIS 36:8, 9. MOUNT SHEPHER: CAMPING AT MOUNT SHEPHER IN NUMBERS 33:23, SETTING OUT FROM THERE IN NUMBERS 33:24. MOUNT SINAI [HOREB]: GOD APPEARED AT SINAI: MOUNT SINAI IN EXODUS 19:2-23; 34:2-4, 29, 32; NEHEMIAH 9:13, MOUNT HOREB IN DEUTERONOMY 1:2, 6, 19; 4:10, THE BURNING BUSH ON HOREB, THE MOUNTAIN OF GOD IN EXODUS 3:1-2, THE ANGEL OF THE LORD APPEARED TO HIM IN THE WILDERNESS OF MOUNT SINAI IN ACTS 7:30, THE ANGEL OF THE LORD SPOKE TO MOSES ON MOUNT SINAI IN ACTS 7:38, I WILL STAND ON THE ROCK AT HOREB IN EXODUS 17:6, THE LORD WILL COME DOWN ON MOUNT SINAI IN EXODUS 19:11, THE LORD CAME FROM SINAI IN DEUTERONOMY 33:2, THE GLORY OF THE LORD DWELT ON MOUNT SINAI IN EXODUS 24:16, THE MOUNTAIN OF GOD IN EXODUS 4:27; 18:5; 24:13, SINAI QUAKED AT THE PRESENCE OF GOD IN PSALMS 68:8, WHAT I COMMANDED HIM AT HOREB FOR ALL ISRAEL IN MALACHI 4:4, SINAI IS IN THE HOLY PLACE IN PSALMS 68:17, YOU WILL WORSHIP AT THIS MOUNTAIN IN EXODUS 3:12, WHOEVER TOUCHES THE MOUNTAIN WILL DIE IN EXODUS 19:12, MAKE THEM ACCORDING TO THE PATTERN SHOWN YOU ON THE MOUNTAIN IN EXODUS 25:40; 26:30; 27:8, YOU DID NOT WANT TO HEAR AGAIN GOD’S VOICE AT HOREB IN DEUTERONOMY 18:16, THEY MADE A CALF AT HOREB IN PSALMS 106:19, AT HOREB YOU PROVOKED THE LORD TO WRATH IN DEUTERONOMY 9:8. THE COVENANT AT SINAI: THE LORD MADE A COVENANT WITH US AT HOREB IN DEUTERONOMY 5:2, THE COVENANT THE LORD MADE WITH THEM AT HOREB IN DEUTERONOMY 29:1 & 2ND CHRONICLES 5:10, THE LORD COMMANDED MOSES ON MOUNT SINAI IN LEVITICUS 7:38, WHAT I COMMANDED HIM AT HOREB FOR ALL ISRAEL IN MALACHI 4:4, THE LORD SPOKE TO MOSES ON MOUNT SINAI IN LEVITICUS 25:1 & NUMBERS 3:1, THE STATUTES WHICH THE LORD DECREED AT MOUNT SINAI IN LEVITICUS 26:46, THE COMMANDMENTS WHICH THE LORD COMMANDED AT MOUNT SINAI IN LEVITICUS 27:34, GOD SPOKE THESE WORDS FROM THE MOUNTAIN IN THE MIDST OF THE FIRE IN DEUTERONOMY 5:22, TABLETS OF STONE WHICH MOSES PUT INTO THE ARK AT HOREB IN 1ST KINGS 8:9, A CONTINUAL BURNT OFFERING WAS ORDAINED AT MOUNT SINAI IN NUMBERS 28:6. OTHER REFERENCES TO SINAI: FROM MOUNT HOREB ON THEY REMOVED THEIR ORNAMENTS IN EXODUS 33:6, SINAI QUAKED IN JUDGES 5:5, YOU HAVE BEEN LONG ENOUGH AT THIS MOUNTAIN IN DEUTERONOMY 1:6, YOU HAVE CIRCLED THIS MOUNTAIN LONG ENOUGH IN DEUTERONOMY 2:3, THEY SET OUT FROM THE MOUNTAIN OF THE LORD IN NUMBERS 10:33, ELIJAH CAME TO HOREB, THE MOUNTAIN OF GOD IN 1ST KINGS 19:8, STAND ON THE MOUNTAIN BEFORE THE LORD IN 1ST KINGS 19:11, THE WILDERNESS OF SIN, BETWEEN ELIM AND SINAI IN EXODUS 16:1, MOUNT SINAI CORRESPONDS TO THE PRESENT JERUSALEM IN GALATIANS 4:24-25, YOU HAVE NOT COME TO A MOUNTAIN BURNING WITH FIRE IN HEBREWS 12:18-21, IF EVEN A BEAST TOUCHES THE MOUNTAIN IT WILL BE STONED IN HEBREWS 12:20. MOUNT TABOR– ZEMARAIM: MOUNT TABOR IN JUDGES 4:6, 12, 14 & PSALMS 89:12, ONE WILL COME LIKE TABOR AMONG THE MOUNTAINS IN JEREMIAH 46:18, YOU HAVE BEEN A SNARE AT MIZPAH, A NET ON TABOR IN HOSEA 5:1. MOUNT ZALMON: MOUNT ZALMON IN JUDGES 9:48, SNOW FELL ON ZALMON IN PSALMS 68:14. MOUNT ZEMARAIM: ABIJAH SHOUTED FROM MOUNT ZEMARAIM IN 2ND CHRONICLES 13:4. MOUNT ZION: ZION, THE HOLY MOUNTAIN: THE MOUNTAIN OF THE MILITARY LORD OF HOSTS WILL BE CALLED THE HOLY MOUNTAIN IN ZECHARIAH 8:3, HIS HOLY MOUNTAIN IN PSALMS 3:4, THE HOLY CITY OF OUR GOD, HIS HOLY MOUNTAIN IN PSALMS 48:1-2, HIS HOLY FOUNDATION IS IN THE HOLY MOUNTAINS IN PSALMS 87:1, THE HOLY MOUNTAIN AT JERUSALEM IN ISAIAH 27:13, JERUSALEM, YOUR HOLY MOUNTAIN IN DANIEL 9:16, HE WILL PITCH HIS TENTS BETWEEN THE SEAS AND THE HOLY MOUNTAIN IN DANIEL 11:45, DWELLING IN ZION, MY HOLY MOUNTAIN IN JOEL 3:17, LET THEM BRING ME TO YOUR HOLY HILL IN PSALMS 43:3, WHO MAY LIVE ON YOUR HOLY HILL IN PSALMS 15:1, I HAVE SET MY KING ON ZION, MY HOLY MOUNTAIN IN PSALMS 2:6, YOU WHO FORGET MY HOLY MOUNTAIN IN ISAIAH 65:11, WHILE I WAS PRAYING FOR THE HOLY MOUNTAIN OF MY GOD IN DANIEL 9:20, SOUND THE ALARM ON MY HOLY MOUNTAIN IN JOEL 2:1, AS YOU DRANK ON MY HOLY MOUNTAIN, THE NATIONS WILL DRINK CONTINUALLY IN OBADIAH 16, I WILL BRING THEM TO MY HOLY MOUNTAIN IN ISAIAH 56:7, HE WHO TAKES REFUGE IN ME SHALL POSSESS MY HOLY MOUNTAIN IN ISAIAH 57:13, THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL WILL SERVE ME ON MY HOLY MOUNTAIN IN EZEKIEL 20:40, THEY WILL NOT HURT OR DESTROY IN MY HOLY MOUNTAIN IN ISAIAH 65:25, YOU WILL NEVER AGAIN BE HAUGHTY ON MY HOLY MOUNTAIN IN ZEPHANIAH 3:11. THE LORD LIVING IN ZION: THE MOUNTAIN OF THE HOUSE OF THE LORD IN ISAIAH 2:2-3 & MICAH 4:1, MOUNT ZION WHERE YOU DWELL IN PSALMS 74:2, THE LORD OF HOSTS WHO DWELLS ON MOUNT ZION IN ISAIAH 8:18, THE MOUNTAIN WHERE THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH CHOOSES TO LIVE [THE GODLY NEW JERUSALEM IN THE ANCIENT DIAMOND STONE IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN NORTH AMERICA LOCATED IN THE USA, IN FLORENCE, SC IN THE NEAR FUTURE IN ACTS 29:1-2] IN PSALMS 68:16, MOUNT ZION WHICH HE SEXLESS LOVES IN PSALMS 78:68, THE LORD SEXLESS LOVES THE GATES OF ZION IN PSALMS 87:2, MOUNT ZION, THE PLACE OF THE NAME OF THE LORD---STEPHEN YAHWEH IN ISAIAH 18:7, THE LORD WILL REIGN ON MOUNT ZION AND IN JERUSALEM IN ISAIAH 24:23, THE LORD WILL REIGN OVER THEM IN MOUNT ZION IN MICAH 4:7, LET US GO UP TO THE MOUNTAIN OF THE LORD, THE HOUSE OF THE GOD OF JACOB IN MICAH 4:2, THE LAMB STOOD ON MOUNT ZION IN REVELATION 14:1. OTHER REFERENCES TO ZION: FROM SELA TO THE MOUNT OF THE DAUGHTER OF ZION IN ISAIAH 16:1, THE MOUNT OF THE DAUGHTER OF ZION, THE HILL OF JERUSALEM IN ISAIAH 10:32, YOU HAVE COME TO MOUNT ZION, THE HEAVENLY JERUSALEM [THE LORD YAHWEH STEPHEN IN THE ANCIENT CRYSTAL STONE IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE MIDDLE EAST IN PALESTINE, IN JERUSALEM, ISRAEL IN THE NEAR FUTURE] IN HEBREWS 12:22, HE CARRIED ME AWAY IN THE SPIRIT TO A HIGH MOUNTAIN [MOUNT ZION] IN REVELATION 21:10, ON MOUNT ZION AND IN JERUSALEM THERE WILL BE THOSE WHO ESCAPE IN JOEL 2:32, ON MOUNT ZION WILL BE THOSE WHO ESCAPE AND IT WILL BE HOLY IN OBADIAH 17, SAVIORS WILL GO UP MOUNT ZION TO GOVERN MOUNT ESAU IN OBADIAH 21, AND YOU, WATCHTOWER OF THE FLOCK, HILL OF THE DAUGHTER OF ZION IN MICAH 4:8, LET MOUNT ZION BE GLAD IN PSALMS 48:11, OUT OF MOUNT ZION WILL GO SURVIVORS IN 2ND KINGS 19:31 & ISAIAH 37:32, WHEN THE LORD HAS TERMINATED HIS WORK ON MOUNT ZION AND JERUSALEM IN ISAIAH 10:12, THE NATIONS WAGING WAR AGAINST MOUNT ZION WILL BE LIKE DREAMERS IN ISAIAH 29:8, THE LORD WILL COME DOWN TO WAGE WAR ON MOUNT ZION IN ISAIAH 31:4, THE LORD WILL CREATE OVER MOUNT ZION CLOUD BY DAY AND FIRE BY NIGHT IN ISAIAH 4:5, THOSE WHO TRUST IN THE LORD ARE LIKE MOUNT ZION IN PSALMS 125:1, LIKE DEW ON THE MOUNTAINS OF ZION IN PSALMS 133:3, LIKE MOUNTAINS ROUND JERUSALEM SO THE LORD SURROUNDS HIS PEOPLE IN PSALMS 125:2.**

**UNNAMED MOUNTAINS: MOUNTAIN OF GOD: IN THE MOUNT OF THE LORD IT WILL BE SEEN IN GENESIS 22:14, TO GO TO THE MOUNTAIN OF THE LORD IN ISAIAH 30:29, WHO MAY ASCEND THE HILL OF THE LORD IN PSALMS 24:3, MY CHOSEN ONES WILL INHERIT MY MOUNTAINS IN ISAIAH 65:9, I WILL MAKE THEM AND THE PLACES ROUND MY HILL A BLESSING IN EZEKIEL 34:26, THE HILL OF GOD IN 1ST SAMUEL 10:5, TYRE, YOU WERE ON THE HOLY MOUNTAIN OF GOD IN EZEKIEL 28:14, I CAST YOU FROM THE MOUNTAIN OF GOD IN EZEKIEL 28:16.**

**OTHER UNNAMED MOUNTAINS: A MOUNTAIN TO THE EAST OF BETHEL IN GENESIS 12:8, JACOB AND HIS BRETHREN ATE A MEAL AND SPENT THE NIGHT ON THE MOUNTAIN IN GENESIS 31:54, JACOB SACRIFICED ON THE MOUNTAIN IN GENESIS 31:54, MOSES STOOD ON THE HILL IN EXODUS 17:9, MOSES, AARON AND HUR ON TOP OF THE HILL IN EXODUS 17:10, BALAAM WENT TO A BARE HEIGHT IN NUMBERS 23:3, THE VOICE OF WEEPING ON THE BARE HEIGHTS IN JEREMIAH 3:21, SAMSON CARRIED THE GATE TO THE TOP OF THE MOUNTAIN OPPOSITE HEBRON IN JUDGES 16:3, CRAGS ON EACH SIDE OF THE PASS CALLED BOZEZ AND SENEH IN 1ST SAMUEL 14:4, THE FORCES WERE ON OPPOSING MOUNTAINS IN 1ST SAMUEL 17:3, DAVID WAS ON ONE SIDE OF THE MOUNTAIN AND SAUL ON THE OTHER IN 1ST SAMUEL 23:26, DAVID SHOUTED FROM A DISTANT MOUNTAIN IN 1ST SAMUEL 26:13, THE MOUNTAIN OF YOUR INHERITANCE IN EXODUS 15:17, I WILL SIT ON THE MOUNT OF ASSEMBLY IN ISAIAH 14:13, THE MOUNTAIN OF THE HOUSE WILL BE A WOODED HEIGHT IN MICAH 3:12, IN VISIONS THE LORD SET ME ON A VERY HIGH MOUNTAIN IN EZEKIEL 40:2, SOMETHING LIKE A BURNING MOUNTAIN WAS THROWN INTO THE SEA IN REVELATION 8:8.**

**THE LORD’S MOUNTAINS: THE DEVIL TOOK THE LORD TO A HIGH MOUNTAIN IN MATTHEW 4:8, THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT IN MATTHEW 5:1-7:29, THE MOUNT OF TRANSFIGURATION IN MATTHEW 17:1; MARK 9:2 & LUKE 9:28, THE HOLY MOUNTAIN IN 2ND PETER 1:18, THE LORD WENT UP A MOUNTAIN IN MATTHEW 15:29; MARK 3:13 & JOHN 6:3, THE LORD WENT UP THE MOUNTAIN TO PRAY IN MATTHEW 14:23; MARK 6:46 & LUKE 6:12; 9:28, WHEN HE SAW THE CROWDS HE WENT UP INTO A MOUNTAIN IN MATTHEW 5:1, HE WITHDREW TO THE MOUNTAIN IN JOHN 6:15, A MOUNTAIN IN GALILEE IN MATTHEW 28:16, AS THEY WERE COMING DOWN THE MOUNTAIN IN MATTHEW 17:9; MARK 9:9 & LUKE 9:37.**

**WORSHIPPING OF THE SUN, MOON AND STARS: SUN, MOON AND STARS IN GENERAL**

**SUN, MOON AND STARS DIFFER IN SPLENDOR IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:41, THE SUN SHONE ON THE WATER, RED AS BLOOD IN 2ND KINGS 3:22, THE SUN LIKE A BRIDEGROOM IN PSALMS 19:5, THE SUN RISES, SETS AND RISES AGAIN IN ECCLESIASTES 1:5, GOD MAKES HIS SUN RISE ON GOOD AND EVIL IN MATTHEW 5:45, WHEN THE SUN ROSE, THE PLANT WAS SCORCHED IN MARK 4:6, THE SUN RISES WITH SCORCHING HEAT IN JAMES 1:11, YOU WILL BE BLIND AND UNABLE TO SEE THE SUN IN ACTS 13:11, AT NOON I SAW A LIGHT BRIGHTER THAN THE SUN IN ACTS 26:13, NEITHER SUN NOR STARS APPEARED FOR MANY DAYS IN ACTS 27:20, THE SUN WILL NOT BEAT ON THEM NOR ANY HEAT IN REVELATION 7:16, THE SUN, MOON AND 11 STARS BOWED DOWN TO JOSEPH IN GENESIS 37:9.**

**THE STARS**

**COUNT THE STARS IF YOU ARE ABLE IN GENESIS 15:5, THE LORD HAS MADE YOU NUMEROUS AS THE STARS IN DEUTERONOMY 10:22, AS THE HOST OF HEAVEN CANNOT BE COUNTED IN JEREMIAH 33:22, GOD COUNTS THE STARS AND NAMES THEM IN PSALMS 147:4 & ISAIAH 40:26, I WILL MULTIPLY YOUR SEED AS THE STARS OF HEAVEN IN GENESIS 22:17; 26:4, THE LORD PROMISED TO MAKE ISRAEL AS MANY AS THE STARS IN 1ST CHRONICLES 27:23, GOD MADE THEM AS NUMEROUS AS THE STARS IN NEHEMIAH 9:23, SEE HOW HIGH THE DISTANT STARS ARE IN JOB 22:12, THOUGH YOU SET YOUR NEST AMONG THE STARS IN OBADIAH 4, THE STARS FOUGHT AGAINST SISERA IN JUDGES 5:20, WE SAW THE STAR AT ITS RISING IN MATTHEW 2:2, HERODFOUND WHAT TIME THE STAR APPEARED IN MATTHEW 2:7, THE STAR STOOD OVER WHERE THE CHILD LAY IN MATTHEW 2:9, I WILL GIVE HIM THE MORNING STAR IN REVELATION 2:28, THE STAR OF THE GOD REMPHAN IN ACTS 7:43, TILL DAY DAWNS AND THE MORNING STAR RISES IN YOUR HEARTS IN 2ND PETER 1:19.**

**SUN, MOON AND STARS BEFORE GOD**

**HE MADE TWO GREAT LIGHTS TO GOVERN DAY AND NIGHT IN GENESIS 1:16, LET THERE BE LIGHTS IN THE FIRMAMENT IN GENESIS 1:14, LET THEM BE FOR LIGHTS IN THE FIRMAMENT TO GIVE LIGHT ON THE EARTH IN GENESIS 1:15, GOD GAVE SUN, MOON AND STARS FOR LIGHT IN JEREMIAH 31:35, YOU ESTABLISHED LIGHT AND SUN IN PSALMS 74:16, HE MADE THE MOON FOR THE SEASONS AND THE SUN TO SET IN PSALMS 104:19, CREATION OF SUN, MOON AND STARS IN GENESIS 1:14-16 & PSALMS 136:7-9, HE MADE THE STARS ALSO IN GENESIS 1:16, HE MADE THE PLEIADES AND ORION IN AMOS 5:8, GOD MAKES THE BEAR, ORION AND THE PLEIADES IN JOB 9:9, WHEN THE MORNING STARS SANG TOGETHER IN JOB 38:7, WHEN I CONSIDER THE HEAVENS, THE MOON AND STARS WHICH YOU HAVE MADE IN PSALMS 8:3, IN THEM HE HAS SET A TENT FOR THE SUN IN PSALMS 19:4, THE MOON HAS NO BRIGHTNESS IN HIS SIGHT IN JOB 25:5, THE STARS ARE NOT PURE IN HIS SIGHT IN JOB 25:5, PRAISE HIM, SUN, MOON AND STARS IN PSALMS 148:3, THE HEAVENLY HOST BOWS DOWN BEFORE YOU IN NEHEMIAH 9:6, MAY THEY FEAR YOU WHILE SUN AND MOON ENDURE IN PSALMS 72:5, MAY PEACE ABOUND TILL THE MOON BE NO MORE IN PSALMS 72:7.**

**WORSHIPPING SUN, MOON AND STARS**

**DO NOT WORSHIP SUN, MOON AND STARS IN DEUTERONOMY 4:19; 17:3, THEY WORSHIPPED ALL THE HOST OF HEAVEN IN 2ND KINGS 17:16, MANASSEH WORSHIPPED ALL THE HOST OF HEAVEN IN 2ND KINGS 21:3 & 2ND CHRONICLES 33:3, AND MADE ALTARS FOR THEM IN 2ND KINGS 21:5 & 2ND CHRONICLES 33:5, VESSELS MADE FOR THE HOST OF HEAVEN IN 2ND KINGS 23:4, BURNING INCENSE TO SUN, MOON AND STARS IN 2ND KINGS 23:5, 25 MEN WORSHIPPING THE SUN IN EZEKIEL 8:16, THE SUN, MOON AND STARS WHICH THEY HAVE SERVED IN JEREMIAH 8:2, THEY BURNT SACRIFICES ON THE ROOFTOPS TO ALL THE HOST OF HEAVEN IN JEREMIAH 19:13, HORSES AND CHARIOTS FOR THE SUN IN 2ND KINGS 23:11, GOD GAVE THEM UP TO SERVE THE HOST OF HEAVEN BECAUSE OF SEX AND IDOLATRY IN ACTS 7:42, IF I HAVE LOOKED AT THE SUN OR MOON IN JOB 31:26, THOSE WHO BOW DOWN ON ROOFTOPS TO THE HOST OF HEAVEN IN ZEPHANIAH 1:5, THOSE WHO PREDICT BY THE STARS AND THE NEW MOONS IN ISAIAH 47:13.**

**THE FLESH OF THE SUN, MOON AND STARS**

**THERE ARE DIFFERENT KINDS OF FLESH OF THE SUN, MOON & STARS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:41. THE FLESH OF THE SUN IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN GENESIS 1:16 SAYS THAT THE LORD MADE THE SUN TO RULE THE DAY. IN DEUTERONOMY 4:19 SAYS “AND TAKE HEED, LEST YOU LIFT YOUR EYES TO HEAVEN, AND WHEN YOU SEE THE SUN…YOU FEEL DRIVEN TO WORSHIP THEM AND SERVE THEM, WHICH THE LORD YOUR GOD HAS GIVEN TO ALL THE PEOPLE UNDER THE WHOLE HEAVEN AS A HERITAGE.” IN JEREMIAH 8:2 MENTIONS “THEY SHALL SPREAD THEM BEFORE THE SUN…WHICH THAT HAVE (EROS) LOVED AND WHICH THEY HAVE SERVED AND AFTER THEY HAVE WALKED, WHICH THEY HAVE SOUGHT AND WHICH THEY HAVE WORSHIPED. THEY SHALL NOT BE GATHERED NOR BURIED, THEY SHALL BE LIKE REFUSE ON THE FACE OF THE EARTH.” IN ESTHER 11:11 SAYS “THE LIGHT AND THE SUN ROSE UP, AND THE LOWLY WERE EXALTED, AND DEVOURED THE GLORIOUS.” ALSO, SAMSON WHOSE NAME MEANS GLORY OF THE SUN WAS WORSHIPPED.**

**THE FLESH OF THE MOON IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN GENESIS 1:16 SAYS THAT THE LORD MADE THE MOON TO RULE THE NIGHT. IN DEUTERONOMY 4:19 TELLS US “AND TAKE HEED, LEST YOU LIFT YOUR EYES TO HEAVEN, AND WHEN YOU SEE…THE MOON…YOU FEEL DRIVEN TO WORSHIP THEM AND SERVE THEM WHICH THE LORD YOUR GOD HAS GIVEN TO ALL THE PEOPLES UNDER THE WHOLE HEAVEN AS A HERITAGE.” IN JEREMIAH 8:2 SAYS “THEY SHALL SPREAD THEM BEFORE THE…MOON…WHICH THEY HAVE (EROS) LOVED AND WHICH THEY HAVE SERVED AND AFTER WHICH THEY HAVE WALKED, WHICH THEY HAVE SOUGHT AND WHICH THEY HAVE WORSHIPPED. THEY SHALL NOT BE GATHERED NOR BURIED, THAT SHALL BE LIKE REFUSE ON THE FACE OF THE EARTH.”**

**THE FLESH OF THE STARS IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN GENESIS 1:16 SAYS THAT THE LORD MADE THE STARS ALSO. IN DEUTERONOMY 4:19 MENTIONS “AND TAKE HEED, LEST YOU LIFT YOUR EYES TO HEAVEN, AND WHEN YOU SEE THE…STARS…YOU FEEL DRIVEN TO WORSHIP THEM AND SERVE THEM, WHICH THE LORD YOUR GOD HAS GIVEN TO ALL THE PEOPLES UNDER THE WHOLE HEAVEN AS A HERITAGE.” IN ACTS 7:43 STATES “YOU ALSO TOOK UP THE TABERNACLE OF MOLOCH, AND THE STAR OF YOUR GOD REMPHAN, [CHILD PORNOGRAPHY] IMAGES WHICH YOU MADE TO WORSHIP, AND I WILL CARRY YOU AWAY BEYOND BABYLON.”**

**CONTROLLING SUN, MOON AND STARS**

**CAN YOU BIND THE PLEIADES OR LOOSE ORION IN JOB 38:31, CAN YOU GUIDE THE BEAR IN JOB 38:32, DO YOU KNOW THE ORDINANCES OF THE HEAVENS IN JOB 38:33, GOD SEALS UP THE STARS IN JOB 9:7, THE SUN WILL NOT SMITE YOU BY DAY NOR THE MOON BY NIGHT IN PSALMS 121:6, HEAT OR SUN WILL NOT SMITE THEM IN ISAIAH 49:10, THE SUN AND MOON STOOD STILL IN JOSHUA 10:12-13, SUN AND MOON STOOD IN THEIR PLACES IN HABAKKUK 3:11, THE MOON AND SUN WILL BE ASHAMED IN ISAIAH 24:23, I SAW AN ANGEL STANDING IN THE SUN IN REVELATION 19:17.**

**DARKENING SUN, MOON AND STARS**

**THE STARS, SUN AND MOON WILL NOT GIVE THEIR LIGHT IN ISAIAH 13:10, GOD TELLS THE SUN NOT TO SHINE IN JOB 9:7, LET THE STARS OF ITS TWILIGHT BE DARKENED IN JOB 3:9, THE SUN AND MOON GROW DARK AND THE STARS NO LONGER SHINE IN JOEL 2:10, I WILL MAKE THE SUN GO DOWN AT NOON IN AMOS 8:9, BEFORE SUN, MOON AND STARS ARE DARKENED IN ECCLESIASTES 12:2, THE STARS, SUN AND MOON WILL BE DARKENED IN EZEKIEL 32:7-8, THE SUN AND MOON GROW DARK AND THE STARS ARE DIMMED IN JOEL 3:15, THE SUN AND MOON WILL BE DARKENED AND THE STARS WILL FALL IN MATTHEW 24:29, THE SUN WILL BE DARKENED AND THE MOON NOT GIVE ITS LIGHT IN MARK 13:24, THE SUN WILL BE TURNED TO DARKNESS AND THE MOON TO BLOOD IN JOEL 2:31 & ACTS 2:20, THE SUN TURNED BLACK AS SACKCLOTH AND THE MOON LIKE BLOOD IN REVELATION 6:12, THE SUN FAILED IN LUKE 23:45, I WILL COVER THE SUN AND THE MOON WILL NOT GIVE ITS LIGHT IN EZEKIEL 32:7, I WILL DARKEN THE STARS IN EZEKIEL 32:7, ALL THE BRIGHT LIGHTS IN THE HEAVENS I WILL DARKEN OVER YOU IN EZEKIEL 32:8, THERE WILL BE SIGNS IN SUN, MOON AND STARS IN LUKE 21:25.**

**AFFECTING SUN, MOON AND STARS**

**THE SUN AND MOON WILL BE DARKENED AND THE STARS WILL FALL IN MATTHEW 24:29, A THIRD OF SUN, MOON AND STARS WAS STRUCK IN REVELATION 8:12, THE FOURTH BOWL WAS POURED ON THE SUN IN REVELATION 16:8, A STAR CALLED WORMWOOD FELL FROM HEAVEN IN REVELATION 8:10-11, THE HORN THREW STARS DOWN IN DANIEL 8:10, THE DRAGON’S TAIL SWEPT A THIRD OF THE STARS FROM THE SKY IN REVELATION 12:4, THE HOST OF HEAVEN WILL ROT AWAY IN ISAIAH 34:4, A STAR FROM HEAVEN FELL TO EARTH IN REVELATION 9:1, HOW YOU HAVE FALLEN, MORNING STAR, SON OF THE DAWN IN ISAIAH 14:12, THE STARS WILL FALL FROM THE SKY IN MARK 13:25, THE STARS OF THE SKY FELL TO THE EARTH IN REVELATION 6:13.**

**NEW ROLE FOR SUN, MOON AND STARS**

**YOUR SUN WILL SET NO MORE, NOR YOUR MOON WANE IN ISAIAH 60:20, THE LIGHT OF THE MOON WILL BE AS THE SUN AND THE SUN SEVEN TIMES BRIGHTER IN ISAIAH 30:26, NO MORE SUN AND MOON FOR LIGHT IN ISAIAH 60:19-20, THE CITY HAS NO NEED OF SUN OR MOON, FOR GOD’S GLORY SHINES ON IT IN REVELATION 21:23, A WOMAN CLOTHED WITH THE SUN, THE MOON UNDER HER FEET, CROWNED WITH 12 STARS IN REVELATION 12:1.**

**LIKE SUN, MOON OR STARS**

**THE LORD GOD IS A SUN AND SHIELD IN PSALMS 84:11, THOSE WHO TURN MANY TO RIGHTEOUSNESS WILL BE LIKE THE STARS FOREVER IN DANIEL 12:3, YOU ARE LIKE THE STARS OF HEAVEN FOR MULTITUDE IN DEUTERONOMY 1:10, THOUGH YOU WERE AS THE STARS FOR MULTITUDE IN DEUTERONOMY 28:62, YOU INCREASED YOUR TRADERS MORE THAN THE STARS OF HEAVEN IN NAHUM 3:16, A STAR WILL COME FROM JACOB IN NUMBERS 24:17, THE SEVEN STARS ARE THE ANGELS OF THE SEVEN CHURCHES IN REVELATION 1:20, FAIR AS THE MOON, FLAWLESS AS THE SUN IN SONG OF SOLOMON 6:10, HIS THRONE WILL BE ESTABLISHED LIKE THE SUN AND MOON IN PSALMS 89:36-37, LET THOSE WHO SEXLESS LOVE GOD BE LIKE THE RISING SUN IN JUDGES 5:31, THE RIGHTEOUS WILL SHINE LIKE THE SUN IN THE KINGDOM OF THEIR FATHER [STEPHEN] IN MATTHEW 13:43, HIS FACE SHONE LIKE THE SUN IN MATTHEW 17:2, FROM ONE MAN WERE BORN DESCENDANTS AS MANY AS THE STARS IN HEBREWS 11:12, HIS FACE WAS LIKE THE SUN SHINING IN ITS STRENGTH IN REVELATION 1:16, IN HIS RIGHT HAND HE HELD SEVEN STARS IN REVELATION 1:16, THE ONE WHO HOLDS THE SEVEN STARS IN HIS HAND IN REVELATION 2:1, HE WHO HAS THE SEVEN STARS IN REVELATION 3:1, THE ANGEL’S FACE WAS LIKE THE SUN IN REVELATION 10:1, WANDERING STARS FOR WHOM DARKNESS HAS BEEN RESERVED FOR EVER IN JUDE 13.**

**LAMPS/TORCHES: VARIOUS LAMPS/TORCHES**

**A FIREPOT AND A FLAMING TORCH IN GENESIS 15:17, OIL FOR THE LIGHTING IN EXODUS 25:6; 27:20; 35:8, 28, GIDEON’S MEN HAD TORCHES IN THE PITCHERS IN JUDGES 7:16, 20, SAMSON FASTENED TORCHES TO THE FOXES IN JUDGES 15:4-5, LIKE TORCHES MOVING TO AND FRO AMONG THE LIVING CREATURES IN EZEKIEL 1:13, A WOMAN LIGHTS A LAMP AND SWEEPS THE HOUSE IN LUKE 15:8, JUDAS CAME WITH LANTERNS, TORCHES AND WEAPONS IN JOHN 18:3, THE JAILER CALLED FOR LIGHTS IN ACTS 16:29, THERE WERE MANY LAMPS WHERE WE WERE GATHERED IN ACTS 20:8, UNTIL HER SALVATION GOES FORTH LIKE A BURNING TORCH IN ISAIAH 62:1, THE CHARIOTS ARE LIKE TORCHES AND DART LIKE LIGHTNING IN NAHUM 2:4, I WILL SEARCH JERUSALEM WITH LAMPS IN ZEPHANIAH 1:12, HER LAMP DOES NOT GO OUT AT NIGHT IN PROVERBS 31:18, A DIMLY BURNING WICK HE WILL NOT EXTINGUISH IN MATTHEW 12:20, NO ONE LIGHTS A LAMP AND COVERS IT OR PUTS IT UNDER A BED IN LUKE 8:16, NO ONE LIGHTS A LAMP AND PUTS IT IN A CELLAR OR UNDER A MEASURE IN LUKE 11:33, THE EYE IS THE LAMP OF THE BODY IN LUKE 11:34, AS WHEN A LAMP GIVES YOU LIGHT IN LUKE 11:36, THE WISE VIRGINS TOOK FLASKS OF OIL WITH THEIR LAMPS IN MATTHEW 25:4, THE VIRGINS ROSE AND TRIMMED THEIR LAMPS IN MATTHEW 25:7, THE FOOLISH VIRGINS TOOK NO OIL WITH THEIR LAMPS IN MATTHEW 25:3, GIVE US SOME OF YOUR OIL, FOR OUR LAMPS ARE GOING OUT IN MATTHEW 25:8, I WILL TAKE FROM THEM THE LIGHT OF THE LAMP IN JEREMIAH 25:10.**

**THE GOLDEN LAMPSTAND**

**THE LAMPSTAND PLACED ON THE SOUTH SIDE IN EXODUS 26:35, EVERY MORNING WHEN HE TRIMS THE LAMPS IN EXODUS 30:7, EVERY EVENING WHEN HE TRIMS THE LAMPS IN EXODUS 30:8, PURE OIL FOR THE LAMP, THAT IT MAY BURN CONTINUOUSLY IN LEVITICUS 24:2, SEVEN LAMPS TO GIVE LIGHT IN EXODUS 25:37, THE LAMP OF GOD HAD NOT YET GONE OUT IN 1ST SAMUEL 3:3, THE GOLDEN LAMPSTAND IS LIT EVERY EVENING IN 2ND CHRONICLES 13:11, THE GOLD LAMPSTAND: MADE IN EXODUS 25:31-40; 31:8; 35:14; 37:17-24; 39:37 & HEBREWS 9:2, SET UP IN EXODUS 40:4, 24-25 & NUMBERS 8:2-4, ANOINTED IN EXODUS 30:27, LOOKED AFTER BY AARON IN LEVITICUS 24:3-4, LOOKED AFTER BY THE KOHATHITES IN NUMBERS 3:31, COVERED WITH A BLUE CLOTH IN NUMBERS 4:9.**

**OTHER LAMPSTANDS**

**TEN GOLD LAMPSTANDS FOR THE TEMPLE IN 1ST KINGS 7:49; 1ST CHRONICLES 28:15; 2ND CHRONICLES 4:7,20-21, ZECHARIAH SAW A GOLD LAMPSTAND IN ZECHARIAH 4:2, SILVER LAMPSTANDS FOR THE TEMPLE IN 1ST CHRONICLES 28:15, SEVEN GOLDEN LAMPSTANDS IN REVELATION 1:12, THE SEVEN LAMPSTANDS ARE THE SEVEN CHURCHES IN REVELATION 1:20, THE ONE WHO WALKS AMONG THE SEVEN GOLDEN LAMPSTANDS IN REVELATION 2:1, SEVEN LAMPS WHICH ARE THE SEVEN SPIRITS OF GOD IN REVELATION 4:5, THESE ARE THE TWO OLIVE TREES AND THE TWO LAMPSTANDS IN REV. 11:4, A LAMPSTAND FOR ELISHA IN 2ND KINGS 4:10, FINGERS WRITING ON THE PLASTER OF THE WALL OPPOSITE THE LAMPSTAND IN DANIEL 5:5, WHAT ARE THE TWO OLIVE TREES ON THE RIGHT AND LEFT OF THE LAMPSTAND IN ZECHARIAH 4:11, A LAMP IS PUT ON A LAMPSTAND IN MATTHEW 5:15 & MARK 4:21, A LAMP IS PLACED ON A LAMPSTAND SO THAT THE LIGHT MAY BE SEEN IN LUKE 8:16, THOSE WHO LIGHT A LAMP PUT IT ON A LAMPSTAND IN LUKE 11:33, IN THE MIDDLE OF THE LAMPSTANDS IN REVELATION 1:13, I WILL REMOVE YOUR LAMPSTAND UNLESS YOU REPENT IN REVELATION 2:5.**

**METAPHORICAL LIGHTS: THE LORD IS A LIGHT**

**YOU ARE MY LAMP, O LORD IN 2ND SAMUEL 22:29, SEVEN LAMPS WHICH ARE THE SEVEN SPIRITS OF GOD IN REVELATION 4:5, THE FATHER [STEPHEN] OF LIGHTS IN JAMES 1:17, NO NEED OF SUN OR MOON IN THE CITY, FOR THE LORD’S GLORY SHINES ON IT IN REVELATION 21:23, NO NEED OF LAMP OR SUN, FOR THE LORD WILL GIVE THEM LIGHT IN REVELATION 22:5, THE SUN OF RIGHTEOUSNESS WILL RISE IN MALACHI 4:2, I HAVE PREPARED A LAMP FOR MY ANOINTED IN PSALMS 132:17, ITS LAMP IS THE LAMB IN REVELATION 21:23.**

**THE WORD IS A LIGHT**

**YOUR WORD IS A LAMP TO MY FEET IN PSALMS 119:105, THE COMMANDMENT IS A LAMP IN PROVERBS 6:23, A LAMP SHINING IN A DARK PLACE IN 2ND PETER 1:19.**

**PEOPLE AS LIGHTS**

**YOU LIGHT MY LAMP IN PSALMS 18:28, YOU APPEAR AS LIGHTS IN THE WORLD IN PHILIPPIANS 2:15, A LAMP SHOULD NOT BE PUT INTO A MEASURE IN MATTHEW 5:15 & MARK 4:21, A LAMP SHOULD NOT BE COVERED WITH A MEASURE IN LUKE 8:16, JOHN WAS A SHINING LAMP IN JOHN 5:35, DO NOT PUT OUT THE LAMP OF ISRAEL IN 2ND SAMUEL 21:17, DAVID WILL ALWAYS HAVE A LAMP IN JERUSALEM IN 1ST KINGS 11:36; 15:4; 2ND KINGS 8:19 & 2ND CHRONICLES 21:7, HIS EYES WERE LIKE FLAMING TORCHES IN DANIEL 10:6, THE VIRGINS TOOK THEIR LAMPS TO MEET THE BRIDEGROOM IN MATTHEW 25:1, LET YOUR LAMPS BE BURNING IN LUKE 12:35, WHEN GOD’S LAMP SHONE OVER MY HEAD IN JOB 29:3, THE SPIRIT [BREATH] OF A MAN IS THE LAMP OF THE LORD IN PROVERBS 20:27, THE LAMP OF THE BODY IS THE EYE IN MATTHEW 6:22, HAUGHTY EYES AND PROUD HEART, THE LAMP OF THE SEXUAL IN PROVERBS 21:4, THE LAMP OF THE SEXUAL GOES OUT IN JOB 18:6 & PROVERBS 13:9, HOW OFTEN IS THE LAMP OF THE SEXUAL PUT OUT IN JOB 21:17, THE LAMP OF THE SEXUAL WILL BE PUT OUT IN PROVERBS 24:20.**

**DARKNESS AND LIGHT**

**DIVINE DARKNESS AS A SYMBOL OF THE TERRIFYING MAJESTY OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN EXODUS 20:18-21; DEUTERONOMY 4:11-12; PSALMS 97:2; HEBREWS 12:18-21 & ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 30-35; 4:29; 5:1-11, 39; 6:3-5, 6-8, 10, 14-15; 7:1-5, 7-17, 20-24, 29-37, 44-46, 47-50, 51-53, 55-56, 59-60; 8:1-3, 4-40; 9:3-9; 10:12, 21-23, 38; 17:23-31; 22:6-21; 26:12-18; 28:25-28.**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE SOURCE OF ALL NATURAL DIVINE DARKNESS IS IN GENESIS 1:2-5, 16-18; JOB 26:10; PSALMS 74:16; 104:19-20; ISAIAH 45:7 & ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 30-35; 4:29; 5:1-11, 39; 6:3-5, 6-8, 10, 14-15; 7:1-5, 7-17, 20-24, 29-37, 44-46, 47-50, 51-53, 55-56, 59-60; 8:1-3, 4-40; 9:3-9; 10:12, 21-23, 38; 17:23-31; 22:6-21; 26:12-18; 28:25-28.**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN’S EYE PENETRATES THE WHOLE DIVINE DARKNESS IS IN JOB 34:21-22; PSALMS 139:11-12; DANIEL 2;22; AMOS 5:8-9; 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:6 & ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 30-35; 4:29; 5:1-11, 39; 6:3-5, 6-8, 10, 14-15; 7:1-5, 7-17, 20-24, 29-37, 44-46, 47-50, 51-53, 55-56, 59-60; 8:1-3, 4-40; 9:3-9; 10:12, 21-23, 38; 17:23-31; 22:6-21; 26:12-18; 28:25-28.**

**DIVINE MIRACLES INVOLVING NATURAL DIVINE DARKNESS IS IN EXODUS 10:21-23; 14:19-20; JOSHUA 24:6-7; PSALMS 105:26-28; ISAIAH 50:3; JOEL 2:30-32; MATTHEW 27:45; MARK 15:33; LUKE 23:44-45 & ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 30-35; 4:29; 5:1-11, 39; 6:3-5, 6-8, 10, 14-15; 7:1-5, 7-17, 20-24, 29-37, 44-46, 47-50, 51-53, 55-56, 59-60; 8:1-3, 4-40; 9:3-9; 10:12, 21-23, 38; 13:9-12; 17:23-31; 22:6-21; 26:12-18; 28:25-28.**

**NATURAL DIVINE DARKNESS USED POETICALLY IS IN 2ND SAMUEL 22:10-12; PSALMS 18:9-11; JOB 3:1-10 & ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 30-35; 4:29; 5:1-11, 39; 6:3-5, 6-8, 10, 14-15; 7:1-5, 7-17, 20-24, 29-37, 44-46, 47-50, 51-53, 55-56, 59-60; 8:1-3, 4-40; 9:3-9; 10:12, 21-23, 38; 17:23-31; 22:6-21; 26:12-18; 28:25-28.**

**SEXUAL DARKNESS AS A SYMBOL OF SEXUALITY IS IN JOHN 3:19-20; JOB 24:16-17; PROVERBS 2:12-15; 4:19; ISAIAH 5:20; 29:15; MATTHEW 6:23; ROMANS 1:21-23; 3:4-23; LUKE 22:53 & ACTS 4:1-22, 25-29; 5:1-11, 36-38; 6:9, 11-14; 7:6, 18-19, 25-28, 38-43, 51-53, 54, 57-60; 8:1-3, 4-40; 9:1-2; 17:23-31; 22:1-5; 26:1-11; 28:25-28.**

**THE DIVINE LIGHT AS A SYMBOL OF THE DIVINE IS IN ROMANS 13:12; 2ND CORINTHIANS 6:14; EPHESIANS 5:8-12 & ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 30-35; 4:29; 5:1-11, 39; 6:3-5, 6-8, 10, 14-15; 7:1-5, 7-17, 20-24, 29-37, 44-46, 47-50, 51-53, 55-56, 59-60; 8:1-3, 4-40; 9:3-9; 10:12, 21-23, 38; 17:23-31; 22:6-21; 26:12-18; 28:25-28.**

**SEXUAL DARKNESS AS A SYMBOL OF THE EFFECTS OF SEXUALITY: THE IGNORANCE OF THE TRUTH IS IN PSALMS 82:5; ISAIAH 8:20; ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23; 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16; 2ND CORINTHIANS 3:14-15; 4:4; EPHESIANS 4:18; 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:1-12 & ACTS 4:1-22, 25-29; 5:1-11, 36-38; 6:9, 11-14; 7:6, 18-19, 25-28, 38-43, 51-53, 54, 57-60; 8:1-3, 4-40; 9:1-2; 17:23-31; 22:1-5; 26:1-11; 28:25-28.**

**THE INABILITY TO FIND THE RIGHT WAY IS IN JOB 12:24-25; ISAIAH 59:9-10; MATTHEW 5:14; JOHN 12:35; ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23; 1ST JOHN 1:8, 10; 2:9, 11 & ACTS 4:1-22, 25-29; 5:1-11, 36-38; 6:9, 11-14; 7:6, 18-19, 25-28, 38-43, 51-54, 57-60; 8:1-3, 4-40; 9:1-2; 17:23-31; 22:1-5; 26:1-11; 28:25-28.**

**THE TIMES OF TRIAL IS IN JOB 3:3-6; 19:8; 23:16-17; 30:26; PSALMS 107:10; 143:3; ECCLESIASTES 11:8 & ACTS 4:1-22, 25-29; 5:1-11, 36-38; 6:9, 11-14; 7:6, 18-19, 25-28, 38-43, 51-53, 54, 57-60; 8:1-3, 4-40; 9:1-2; 17:23-31; 22:1-5; 26:1-11; 28:25-28.**

**THE DEATH & THE GRAVE IS IN JOB 10:20-22; PSALMS 49:19; 88:10-12 & ACTS 4:1-22, 25-29; 5:1-11, 36-38; 6:9, 11-14; 7:6, 18-19, 25-28, 38-43, 51-53, 54, 57-60; 8:1-3, 4-40; 9:1-2; 17:23-31; 22:1-5; 26:1-11; 28:25-28.**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PROVISION FOR THE SEXUAL DARKNESS OF SEXUALITY: THE FATHER STEPHEN HIMSELF IS A REMEDY FOR SEXUAL DARKNESS IS IN 2ND SAMUEL 22:29; PSALMS 18:28; 30:5; 91:4-7; ISAIAH 42:16; 50:10; MICAH 7:8 & ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 30-35; 4:29; 5:1-11, 39; 6:3-5, 6-8, 10, 14-15; 7:1-5, 7-17, 20-24, 29-37, 44-46, 47-50, 51-53, 55-56, 59-60; 8:1-3, 4-40; 9:3-9; 10:12, 21-23, 38; 17:23-31; 22:6-21; 26:12-18; 28:25-28.**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN WILL DELIVER FROM SEXUAL DARKNESS IS IN PSALMS 107:13-14; ISAIAH 9:2; 29:18; 49:8-9; MATTHEW 4:16; COLOSSIANS 1:13; 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:4-5; 1ST PETER 2:9; LUKE 1:78-79 & ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 30-35; 4:29; 5:1-11, 39; 6:3-5, 6-8, 10, 14-15; 7:1-5, 7-17, 20-24, 29-37, 44-46, 47-50, 51-53, 55-56, 59-60; 8:1-3, 4-40; 9:3-9; 10:12, 21-23, 38; 17:23-31; 22:6-21; 26:12-18; 28:25-28.**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SON JESUS SAVES BELIEVERS FROM SEXUAL DARKNESS IS IN GENESIS 1:3; JOHN 1:4-5; 8:12; 12:46; 1ST CORINTHIANS 4:5; 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:6; EPHESIANS 5:8; 2ND PETER 1:19; 1ST JOHN 2:8 & ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 30-35; 4:29; 5:1-11, 39; 6:3-5, 6-8, 10, 14-15; 7:1-5, 7-17, 20-24, 29-37, 44-46, 47-50, 51-53, 55-56, 59-60; 8:1-3, 4-40; 9:3-9; 10:12, 21-23, 38; 17:23-31; 22:6-21; 26:12-18; 28:25-28.**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN’S ETERNAL CREATURES WILL RESCUE OTHERS FROM SEXUAL DARKNESS IS IN ISAIAH 42:6-7; 60:1-5 & ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 30-35; 4:29; 5:1-11, 39; 6:3-5, 6-8, 10, 14-15; 7:1-5, 7-17, 20-24, 29-37, 44-46, 47-50, 51-53, 55-56, 59-60; 8:1-3, 4-40; 9:3-9; 10:12, 21-23, 38; 17:23-31; 22:6-21; 26:12-18; 28:25-28.**

**THE DIVINE DARKNESS AS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT: DIVINE DARKNESS AS A SYMBOL OF HIS IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT UPON THE SEXUAL INDIVIDUALS IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 2:9-10; JOB 5:13-14; 12:25; 15:22-23, 30; 18:5-6, 18; 20:24-26; 22:10-11; PSALMS 35:5-6; ISAIAH 8:22; JEREMIAH 23:11-12; MATTHEW 22:13; 25:30; 2ND PETER 2:17; JUDE 13; REVELATION 16:10-11 & ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 30-35; 4:29; 5:1-11, 39; 6:3-5, 6-8, 10, 14-15; 7:1-5, 7-17, 20-24, 29-37, 44-46, 47-50, 51-53, 55-56, 59-60; 8:1-3, 4-40; 9:3-9; 10:12, 21-23, 38; 17:23-31; 22:6-21; 26:12-18; 28:25-28.**

**DIVINE DARKNESS AS A SYMBOL OF HIS IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT UPON SEXUAL NATIONS IS IN ISAIAH 47:5-7; EZEKIEL 30:18; 32:7-8; NAHUM 1:8 & ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 30-35; 4:29; 5:1-11, 39; 6:3-5, 6-8, 10, 14-15; 7:1-5, 7-17, 20-24, 29-37, 44-46, 47-50, 51-53, 55-56, 59-60; 8:1-3, 4-40; 9:3-9; 10:12, 21-23, 38; 17:23-31; 22:6-21; 26:12-18; 28:25-28.**

**DIVINE DARKNESS AS A SYMBOL OF HIS IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT ON HIS DAY ON SUNDAY IS IN ISAIAH 13:9-10; 34:4; JOEL 2:1-2, 10, 31; 3:14-15; AMOS 5:18-20; 8:9; ZEPHANIAH 1:14-15; ZECHARIAH 14:6; MATTHEW 24:29; 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:1-3; REVELATION 6:12-17 & ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 30-35; 4:29; 5:1-11, 39; 6:3-5, 6-8, 10, 14-15; 7:1-5, 7-17, 20-24, 29-37, 44-46, 47-50, 51-53, 55-56, 59-60; 8:1-3, 4-40; 9:3-9; 10:12, 21-23, 38; 17:23-31; 22:6-21; 26:12-18; 28:25-28.**

**THE DIVINE LIGHT AS A SYMBOL OF THE DIVINE NATURE IS IN ROMANS 13:12; 2ND CORINTHIANS 6:14; EPHESIANS 5:8-12 & ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 30-35; 4:29; 5:1-11, 39; 6:3-5, 6-8, 10, 14-15; 7:1-5, 7-17, 20-24, 29-37, 44-46, 47-50, 51-53, 55-56, 59-60; 8:1-3, 4-40; 9:3-9; 10:12, 21-23, 38; 17:23-31; 22:6-21; 26:12-18; 28:25-28.**

**THE DISCERNMENT OF BLACK---DARKNESS & WHITE---LIGHT**

**BLACK AS A DESCRIPTIVE OF COLOR: THE HAIR IS IN MATTHEW 5:36. THE PLAGUE OF LOCUSTS IS IN EXODUS 10:15. THE UNCLEAN FOOD IS IN LEVITICUS 11:13-14 & DEUTERONOMY 14:12-13. THE ITCHING DISEASE IS IN LEVITICUS 13:31. THE MOUNTAIN IS IN DEUTERONOMY 4:11. THE HEAVENS IS IN 1ST KINGS 18:45. THE END IS IN JOB 28:3. THE ASSEMBLY IS IN JOB 30:28. THE SKIN IS IN JOB 30:30. THE WAVY LOCKS IS IN SONG OF SOLOMON 5:11. THE FACE IS IN LAMENTATIONS 4:7-8.**

**BLACK AS THE OPPOSITE OF WHITE LIGHT IS IN JOB 3:5; ISAIAH 5:30; 45:7 & AMOS 5:8. BLACK IN THE SETTING OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S IMPENDING JUDGMENT IS IN JOEL 2:2; AMOS 8:9 & ZEPHANIAH 1:15. BLACK AS A SYMBOL OF SEXUALITY IS IN JOB 34:22; JOHN 3:19; 2ND PETER 2:17 & JUDE 13.**

**WHITE THE OPPOSITE OF BLACK: WHITE USED SYMBOLICALLY: OF PURITY & HOLINESS IS IN DANIEL 7:9; MATTHEW 17:1-2; 28:2-3; MARK 9:2-3; 16:5; JOHN 20:12; REVELATION 1:12-14; 4:4; 6:1-2; 19:11-14; 20:11 & ACTS 1:10. OF FORGIVENESS & REGENERATION IS IN PSALMS 51:7; ISAIAH 1:18 & REVELATION 3:4-5, 18; 6;11; 7:9-13-14. OF SUPERFICIAL RIGHTEOUSNESS IS IN EZEKIEL 13:10-15; 22:28; MATTHEW 23:27 & ACTS 23:3. OF JOY & STRENGTH IS IN ECCLESIASTES 9:7-8.**

**WHITE USED DESCRIPTIVELY: THE CURTAINS IS IN ESTHER 1:6. THE PRINCES IS IN LAMENTATIONS 4:7. THE STICKS IS IN GENESIS 30:37. THE TEETH IS IN GENESIS 49:12. THE MANNA IS IN EXODUS 16:31. THE OWL IS IN LEVITICUS 11:18. THE SKIN DISEASES IS IN LEVITICUS 13:3-4, 38-39 & 2ND KINGS 5:27. THE ASSES IS IN JUDGES 5:10-11. THE ROBES IS IN ESTHER 8:15. THE SALT IS IN JOB 6:6. THE DEEP IS IN JOB 41:32. THE BRANCHES IS IN JOEL 1:7. THE HORSES IS IN ZECHARIAH 1:8. THE NORTH COUNTRY IS IN ZECHARIAH 6:1-6. THE HAIR IS IN MATTHEW 5:36. THE TOP-SECRET CLEARANCE IS IN REVELATION 2:17.**

**THE DISCERNMENT OF ENLIGHTENMENT**

**DIVINE ENLIGHTENMENT AS THE FATHER STEPHEN-GIVEN DIVINE UNDERSTANDING & DIVINE INSIGHT TO TRUE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS [LADIES] IS IN 2ND SAMUEL 22:29; EZRA 9:8; JOB 29:2-3; PSALMS 18:28; 36:10; 43:3; 97:11; ISAIAH 9:2; 42:6, 16; 49:6; 60:1; DANIEL 2:22; MICAH 7:8-9; JOHN 1:9; 9:5; 12:46; 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:1-6; 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:6; HEBREWS 6;4; 10:32; 1ST PETER 2:9; LUKE 2:32 & ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 30-35; 3:1-26; 4:29-30; 5:1-11, 39; 6:1-8, 10, 14-15; 7:7, 24, 30-36, 42-43, 44-46, 47-50, 51-53, 55-56, 59-60; 8:1-3, 9-25, 26-40; 9:3-9; 13:47; 17:22-31; 22:6-21; 26:12-18, 23; 28:25-28.**

**DIVINE ENLIGHTENMENT THROUGH THE INERRANT WORD OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 19:8; 119:130; PROVERBS 6;23; ISAIAH 51:4; 2ND PETER 1:19 & ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 30-35; 3:1-26; 4:29-30; 5:1-11, 39; 6:1-8, 10, 14-15; 7:7, 24, 30-36, 42-43, 44-46, 47-50, 51-53, 55-56, 59-60; 8:1-3, 9-25, 26-40; 9:3-9; 17:22-31; 22:6-21; 26:12-18; 28:25-28.**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN NEEDS NO DIVINE ENLIGHTENMENT IS IN ISAIAH 40:14 & ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 30-35; 3:1-26; 4:29-30; 5:1-11, 39; 6:1-8, 10, 14-15; 7:7, 24, 30-36, 42-43, 44-46, 47-50, 51-53, 55-56, 59-60; 8:1-3, 9-25, 26-40; 9:3-9; 17:22-31; 22:6-21; 26:12-18; 28:25-28.**

**ALL SEXUAL CREATURES WHO SAY THE FATHER STEPHEN IS A MAN, WHICH THIS IS A LIE [ACTS 6:5, 11 ,13] & SWEARS THAT HE NEEDS SEXUAL ENLIGHTENMENT IS STUPID & WITHOUT TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE IS IN ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23; 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16; 3:18-23 & 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:1-12.**

**THE DISCERNMENT OF TRUE LIGHT & OBSCURE LIGHT**

**NATURAL DIVINE LIGHT: THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE SOURCE OF NATURAL DIVINE LIGHT IS IN GENESIS 1:3-5, 14-18; 2ND SAMUEL 22:13-15; JOB 41:18-21; PSALMS 8:3-4; 74:16; 97:4; 136:7-9; ISAIAH 45:7; JEREMIAH 31:35; JAMES 1:17 & ACTS 2:1-4; 5:39; 6:5, 10, 15; 7:55-56.**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN DIVINELY CONTROLS NATURAL DIVINE LIGHT IS IN JOB 9:7; 36:30-32; PSALMS 104:19; 121:5-6; MATTHEW 5:45; 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:6 & ACTS 2:5-21; 5:39; 6:5, 10, 15; 7:55-56.**

**DIVINE MIRACLES INVOLVING NATURAL DIVINE LIGHT: THE PILLARS OF CLOUD & FIRE IS IN EXODUS 13:21-22; 14:20; DEUTERONOMY 1:31; NEHEMIAH 9:12, 19; PSALMS 78:14; 105:39 & ACTS 2:19-20; 6:15; 7:55-56; 6:8.**

**THE OTHER DIVINE MIRACLES IS IN EXODUS 9:23-24; 10:23; ISAIAH 38:8; HABAKKUK 3:11 & ACTS 2:19-20; 6:8, 15; 7:55-56; 9:3; 22:6, 9, 11; 26:13.**

**NATURAL DIVINE LIGHT ASSOCIATED WITH ANGEL LORDS IS IN MATTHEW 28:3; LUKE 24:4 & ACTS 2:19-20; 6:8, 15; 7:55-56; 12:7.**

**NATURAL DIVINE LIGHT USED FIGURATIVELY: THE SUN IS IN ISAIAH 30:26 REVELATION 1:16; 12:1; LUKE 21:25 & ACTS 6:15; 7:55-56; 22:6, 9, 11.**

**DIVINE LIGHTNING IS IN EZEKIEL 1:4; DANIEL 10:6; HOSEA 6:5; MATTHEW 17:2; MARK 9:2; LUKE 9:29; 10:18; 17:24 & ACTS 2:19-20; 7:55-56; 9:3. LIGHT IS IN PSALMS 104:2; EZEKIEL 1:26-28 & ACTS 2:19-20; 6:15; 7:1-53, 55-56, 9:3; 22:6, 9, 11; 26:13.**

**THE SPIRITUAL/MENTAL DIVINE LIGHT: THE DIVINE LIGHT AS A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN: THE FATHER STEPHEN’S DIVINE PURITY IS IN JOB 25:4-6; ISAIAH 5:20; 1ST JOHN 1:5, 7 & ACTS 6:15; 7:55-56, 9:3; 22:6, 9, 11; 26:13.**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN’S DIVINE GLORY IS IN PSALMS 76:4; 84:11; ISAIAH 60:19-20; HABAKKUK 3:4; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:15-16; REVELATION 21:23 & ACTS 6:15; 7:55-56; 9:3; 22:6, 9, 11; 26:13.**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN’S DIVINE KNOWLEDGE IS IN PSALMS 90:8; 139:11-12; DANIEL 2:22; 1ST CORINTHIANS 4:5 & ACTS 6:15; 7:55-56; 9:3; 22:6, 9, 11; 26:13.**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN’S IMMUTABILITY [UNCHANGEABILITY] IS IN ROMANS 3:4; TITUS 1:1-3; HEBREWS 6:17-18; JAMES 1:17 & ACTS 6:15; 7:55-56; 9:3; 22:6, 9, 11; 26:13.**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN’S VENGEANCE IS IN PSALMS 94:1; ISAIAH 10:17 & ACTS 6:15; 7:55-56; 9:3; 22:6, 9, 11; 26:13.**

**THE LORD LUCIFER AS AN IMITATOR OF LIGHT IS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:14.**

**DIVINE LIGHT AS A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S FAVOR TOWARDS HIS ETERNAL CREATURES IS IN NUMBERS 6:25; EZRA 9:8; JOB 3:20; 29:2-3; PSALMS 4;6; 31:16; 44:3; 67:1; 80:3, 7; MICAH 7:8-9; REVELATION 22:5 & ACTS 6:15; 7:55-56; 9:3; 22:6, 9, 11; 26:13.**

**DIVINE LIGHT AS A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S INERRANT WORD: AS PERCEIVED BY BELIEVERS IS IN PSALMS 19:8; 119:105, 130; 2ND PETER 1:19 & ACTS 6:16; 7:55-56; 9:3; 22:6, 9, 11; 26:13.**

**AS PERCEIVED BY UNBELIEVERS IS IN JOB 24:13-17; JOHN 1:5; 3:20 & ACTS 6:15; 7:55-56; 9:3; 22:6, 9, 11; 26:13.**

**DIVINE LIGHT AS A SYMBOL OF SALVATION IS IN ISAIAH 9:2; 51:4; EPHESIANS 5:14; COLOSSIANS 1:12; 1ST PETER 2:9; 1ST JOHN 2:8 & ACTS 6:15; 7:55-56; 9:3; 22:6, 9, 11; 26:13, 23.**

**DIVINE LIGHT AS A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN: FORETOLD IN THE OT IS IN NUMBERS 24:17; ISAIAH 9:2; 42:6-7; 49:6; 53:11; MALACHI 4:2 & ACTS 6:15; 7:55-56; 9:3; 22:6, 9, 11; 26:13.**

**REVEALED IN THE NT IS IN MATTHEW 4:16; 17:2; JOHN 1:4-9; 8:12; 9:5; 12:35-36, 46; 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:6; HEBREWS 1:3; REVELATION 1;16; 22:16; LUKE 1:78-79; 2:32 & ACTS 6:15 7:55-56; 9:3; 22:6, 9, 11; 26:13.**

**THE DIVINE LIGHT & THE ETERNAL CREATURES OF THE FATHER STEPHEN: THE ETERNAL CREATURES OF THE FATHER STEPHEN AS THE DIVINE LIGHT OF THE SEXUAL WORLD IS IN PSALMS 37;5-6; PROVERBS 4:18; 13:9; ISAIAH 58;8-10; 60:1-5; 62:1; DANIEL 12:3; MATTHEW 5:14-16; LUKE 2:32 & ACTS 6:15; 7:55-56; 9:3; 13:47; 22:6, 9, 11; 26:13.**

**THE EXAMPLES OF TRUE BELIEVERS ACTING AS THE DIVINE LIGHT TO THE SEXUAL WORLD IS IN EXODUS 34:29-30, 35; 2ND SAMUEL 23:3-4; JOB 29:21-25; JOHN 5:35 & PHILIPPIANS 2:15. THE EXAMPLES OF TRUE CHRISTIANS ACTING AS THE DIVINE LIGHT TO THE SEXUAL WORLD IS IN ACTS 6:15; 7:55-56; 9:3; 13:47; 22:6, 9, 11; 26:13.**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE SOURCE OF THE TRUE LIGHT OF HIS ETERNAL CREATURES: THE FATHER STEPHEN & HIS INERRANT LAW AS THE LORD JAMES THE SOURCE OF LIGHT IS IN JUDGES 5:31; JOB 11:13-17; 22:27-28; PSALMS 19:8; 27:1; 34:5; 56:13; 97:11; 118:27; PROVERBS 6:23; ECCLESIASTES 8:1; ISAIAH 60:19-20; JOHN 1:5 & ACTS 6:15; 7:55-56; 9:3; 13:47; 22:6, 9, 11; 26:13.**

**THE GOSPEL KINGDOM OF FORGIVENESS AS A SOURCE OF LIGHT IS IN JOB 33:28-30; PSALMS 112:4; ISAIAH 9:2; 29:18; MATTHEW 4:16; JOHN 3:19-21; EPHESIANS 1:18; 5:27; HEBREWS 6;4; 10:32 & ACTS 26:17-18.**

**THE GOSPEL KINGDOM OF RELEASE & EXPUNGEMENT AS THE ULTIMATE SOURCE OF THE TRUE LIGHT IS IN JOHN 1:6-13 & ACTS 6:15; 7:55-56; 9:3; 13:47; 22:6, 9, 11; 26:13.**

**THE ETERNAL CREATURES OF THE FATHER STEPHEN AS CALLED TO DIVINELY LIVE IN HIS TRUE LIGHT IS IN PSALMS 36:9; 89:15; ISAIAH 2:5; JOHN 9:4; 12:35-36; ROMANS 13:12; EPHESIANS 5:8-14; 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:5-6; 1ST JOHN 1:7; 2:8-10 & ACTS 6:15; 7:55-56; 9:3; 13:47; 22:6, 9, 11; 26:13.**

**THE DIVINE LIGHTNING AS AN ASPECT OF HEAVY RAIN STORMS IS IN EXODUS 9:23-24. THE DIVINE LIGHTNING AS A SYMBOL:**

**A SYMBOL OF THE DIVINE AUTHORITY OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN 2ND SAMUEL 22:13, 15; JOB 36:30-33; 37:3, 11, 15; 38:24, 35; PSALMS 18:12-14; 77:18; 78:48; 97:4; 105:32; 135:7; 144:6; JEREMIAH 10:12-13; REVELATION 16:18 & ACTS 6:15; 7:55-56; 9:3; 13:47; 22:6, 9, 11; 26:13.**

**A SYMBOL OF DIVINE BRIGHTNESS IS IN EZEKIEL 21:10, 15, 28; DANIEL 10:6; HABAKKUK 3:11; ZECHARIAH 9:14; MATTHEW 28:3; LUKE 9:29; 24:4 & ACTS 6:15; 7:55-56; 9:3; 13:47; 22:6, 9, 11; 26:13.**

**DIVINE LIGHTNING AS “FIRE FROM HEAVEN” IS IN 2ND KINGS 1:10-12; JOB 1:16; REVELATION 20:9; LUKE 9:54 & ACTS 6:15; 7:55-56; 9:3; 13:47; 22:6, 9, 11; 26:13.**

**DIVINE LIGHTNING AS A SIGN OF THE DIVINE PRESENCE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN EXODUS 19:16; 20:18; EZEKIEL 1:4, 13-14; REVELATION 4:5; 8:5; 11:19 & ACTS 6:15; 7:55-56; 9:3; 13:47; 22:6, 9, 11; 26:13.**

**DIVINE LIGHTNING USED METAPHORICALLY IS IN HOSEA 6:5; NAHUM 2:4; MATTHEW 24:27; LUKE 10:18; 17:24 & ACTS 6:15; 7:55-56; 9:3; 13:47; 22:6, 9, 11; 26:13.**

**DIVINE LAMP & THE DIVINE LAMPSTAND: DOMESTIC DIVINE LAMPS IS IN 2ND KINGS 4:10; PROVERBS 31:18; JEREMIAH 25:10; DANIEL 5:5; REVELATION 18:23; LUKE 15:8 & ACTS 6:15; 7:55-56; 9:3; 13:47; 20:8; 22:6, 9, 11; 26:13.**

**DIVINE LAMPS IN THE TABERNACLE & TEMPLE IS IN EXODUS 25:31-40; 26:35; 30:27; 31:8; 35:14; 37:17-24; 39:37; 40:4, 24-25; NUMBERS 4:9-10; 8:1-4; 1ST KINGS 7:49; 2ND CHRONICLES 4:7, 19-21; JEREMIAH 52:19 & ACTS 6:15; 7:55-56; 9:3; 13:47; 22:6, 9, 11; 26:13.**

**THERE IS 1 FALSE SEXUAL LIGHT THAT REFERS TO THE 1ST 40 YEAR KINGDOM IN THE WHITE UNBELIEVERS RACE WITH THE WHITE LORD BARABBAS IN LUKE 23:13-46 & THE OTHER SIDE OF IT IS THE 1 TRUE DIVINE LIGHT WHICH MAKES ANOTHER 40 YEAR KINGDOM IN WHITE BELIEVERS RACE WITH THE WHITE LORD JESUS IS IN LUKE 1:1-22:12; 23:47-56. THIS IS CONTROLLED & ISOLATED IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24-28 AND LUKE 11:17-23 & BY THE WHITE LORD STEVE IN HEBREWS 4:12-13 (NKJV) & ACTS 7:51-53, 60. THESE 9 [18] TRUE DIVINE LIGHTS REFERS TO THE WHITE CHRISTIAN RACE CONCERNS THE 360 TIMES 2 IS 720 YEARS [ACTS CHAPTERS 6 & 7 WITH ACTS 11:19 & ACTS 22:20 IS 80 VERSES TIME 10] IS IN LUKE 24:1-8:3. THIS MAKES UP OF 800 YEARS [2 POSITIONS COMING TOGETHER MAKING PEACE] IN THE WHITE RACE IN ACTS 7:6-7.**

**THERE IS 1 FALSE SEXUAL LIGHT THAT REFERS TO THE 1ST 40 YEAR KINGDOM IN THE BLACK UNBELIEVERS RACE WITH THE BLACK LORD BARABBAS IN LUKE 23:13-46 & THE OTHER SIDE OF IT IS THE 1 TRUE DIVINE LIGHT WHICH MAKES ANOTHER 40 YEAR KINGDOM IN BLACK BELIEVERS RACE WITH THE BLACK LORD JESUS IS IN LUKE 1:1-22:12; 23:47-56. THIS IS CONTROLLED & ISOLATED IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24-28 AND LUKE 11:17-23 & BY THE BLACK LORD SIMON & THE BLACK LORD STEVE IN HEBREWS 4:12-13 (NKJV) & ACTS 8:9-25, 26-40. THE 9 TRUE DIVINE LIGHTS FOR THE BLACK CHRISTIAN RACE CONCERNS TO 360 YEARS TIME 2 WHICH IS 720 YEARS [36 VERSES TIMES 10 COMING TOGETHER MAKING PEACE] IS IN ACTS 8:4-40. THIS MAKES UP OF 800 YEARS [40 VERSES TIMES 10 GOING ONE MILE GO TWAIN & COMING TOGETHER MAKING PEACE] IN THE BLACK RACE IN ACTS 2:10; 6:9; 8:4-40; 13:2-3.**

**TENDING THE DIVINE LAMPS IS IN EXODUS 27:20-21; 30:7-8; LEVITICUS 24:2-4; NUMBERS 3:31; 1ST SAMUEL 3:3; 2ND CHRONICLES 13;11; 29:7 & ACTS 6:15; 7:55-56; 9:3; 13:47; 22:6, 9, 11; 26:13.**

**THE DIVINE LAMPS USED METAPHORICALLY IS IN 2ND SAMUEL 21:17; 22:29; JOB 18:5-6; 29:2-3; PSALMS 18:28; 119:105; PROVERBS 13:9; ZEPHANIAH 1;12; ZECHARIAH 4:2; MATTHEW 5:15-16; 6;22; MARK 4:21; JOHN 5:35; REVELATION 1:12-13; 11:4; 22:5; LUKE 8:16; 11:33, 34-36; 12:35 & ACTS 6:15; 7:55-56; 9:3; 13:47; 22:6, 9, 11; 26:13.**

**WORSHIPPING OTHER FALSE GODS & TRUE GODS: MANY ‘GODS’**

**THERE ARE MANY ‘GODS’ AND MANY ‘LORDS’ IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:5, YOU WERE SLAVES TO WHAT ARE NO GODS IN GALATIANS 4:8, YOU HAVE AS MANY GODS AS CITIES IN JEREMIAH 2:28; 11:13, YOU ARE GODS IN PSALMS 82:6 & JOHN 10:34, NO ONE COULD SHOW IT TO THE KING EXCEPT THE GODS WHOSE DWELLING IS NOT WITH FLESH IN DANIEL 2:11, LIGHT, UNDERSTANDING AND WISDOM LIKE THE WISDOM OF THE GODS WERE IN HIM IN DANIEL 5:11, THE APPEARANCE OF THE FOURTH IS LIKE A SON OF THE GODS IN DANIEL 3:25, ALL THE PEOPLES WALK EACH IN THE NAME OF HIS GOD IN MICAH 4:5, I WILL CUT OFF IDOL AND IMAGE FROM THE HOUSE OF YOUR GODS IN NAHUM 1:14, AN ALTAR TO THE UNKNOWN GOD IN ACTS 17:23, THE MAN OF LAWLESSNESS [SEXUALITY] EXALTS HIMSELF AGAINST EVERY GOD OR OBJECT OF WORSHIP IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:4, THE LORD IS GREATER THAN ALL THE GODS IN EXODUS 18:11, THE LORD IS ABOVE ALL GODS IN PSALMS 135:5 & EPHESIANS 4:6, THE LORD IS TO BE FEARED ABOVE ALL GODS IN 1ST CHRONICLES 16:25, WHO IS LIKE YOU AMONG THE GODS IN EXODUS 15:11, THERE IS NONE LIKE YOU AMONG THE GODS IN PSALMS 86:8, WORSHIP HIM, ALL GODS IN PSALMS 97:7, I WILL PRAISE YOU BEFORE THE GODS IN PSALMS 138:1, HAS ANY OTHER GOD TAKEN A NATION FOR HIMSELF IN DEUTERONOMY 4:34, HAS A NATION CHANGED ITS GODS, EVEN THOUGH THEY ARE NO GODS IN JEREMIAH 2:11, THE GODS OF THE PEOPLE ARE IDOLS IN 1ST CHRONICLES 16:26 & PSALMS 96:5, CAN A MAN MAKE GODS FOR HIMSELF? SUCH ARE NO GODS IN JEREMIAH 16:20, THE GODS WHO DID NOT MAKE HEAVEN AND EARTH WILL PERISH FROM HEAVEN AND EARTH IN JEREMIAH 10:11, I WILL EXECUTE JUDGEMENTS AGAINST THE GODS OF EGYPT IN EXODUS 12:12, GOLIATH CURSED DAVID BY HIS GODS IN 1ST SAMUEL 17:43.**

**HAND-MADE GODS**

**YOU WILL SERVE GODS MADE BY HUMAN HANDS IN DEUTERONOMY 4:28, THE GODS OF THE NATIONS, THE WORK OF MEN’S HANDS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 32:19, RACHEL STOLE HER FATHER’S TERAPHIM IN GENESIS 31:19, WHY STEAL MY GODS IN GENESIS 31:30, WHOEVER HAS STOLEN YOUR GODS SHALL NOT LIVE IN GENESIS 31:32, RACHEL HAD PUT THE TERAPHIM IN THE CAMEL BASKET IN GENESIS 31:34, LABAN DID NOT FIND THE TERAPHIM IN GENESIS 31:35, YOU HAVE STOLEN THE GODS I MADE IN JUDGES 18:24, DO NOT MAKE GODS OF SILVER AND GOLD IN EXODUS 20:23, MAKE US GODS TO GO BEFORE US IN EXODUS 32:1, 23, THEY MADE A GOD OF GOLD IN EXODUS 32:31, GOLDEN CALVES WHICH JEROBOAM MADE FOR GODS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 13:8, EVERY PEOPLE STILL MADE GODS OF THEIR OWN IN 2ND KINGS 17:29, HE BROUGHT BACK THE GODS OF THE PEOPLE OF SEIR IN 2ND CHRONICLES 25:14, THEY PRAISED THE GODS OF SILVER AND GOLD IN DANIEL 5:4, 23, THOSE WHO SAY TO MOLTEN IMAGES, ‘YOU ARE OUR GODS’ IN ISAIAH 42:17, THEY WERE NOT GODS BUT ONLY WOOD AND STONE, THE WORK OF MEN’S HANDS IN 2ND KINGS 19:18 & ISAIAH 37:19, SAYING THAT GODS MADE WITH HANDS ARE NO GODS IN ACTS 19:26, WE WILL NO MORE SAY ‘OUR GOD’ TO THE WORK OF OUR HANDS IN HOSEA 14:3.**

**MEN AS GODS**

**YOU WILL BE LIKE GOD IN GENESIS 3:5, MAN HAS BECOME LIKE ONE OF US IN GENESIS 3:22, THE GODS HAVE COME DOWN IN HUMAN FORM IN ACTS 14:11, THEY SAID PAUL WAS A GOD IN ACTS 28:6, THE KING OF TYRE SAID HE WAS A GOD IN EZEKIEL 28:2, 9, THE VOICE OF A GOD AND NOT MAN IN ACTS 12:22, THEIR MIGHT IS THEIR GOD IN HABAKKUK 1:11, AM I IN PLACE OF GOD IN GENESIS 30:2; 50:19, YOU WILL BE LIKE GOD TO AARON IN EXODUS 4:16, I HAVE MADE YOU LIKE GOD TO PHARAOH IN EXODUS 7:1, GOD JUDGES IN THE MIDST OF THE GODS IN PSALMS 82:1, I SAID, ‘YOU ARE GODS’ IN PSALMS 82:6 & JOHN 10:34, DO YOU SPEAK RIGHTEOUSNESS, O GODS IN PSALMS 58:1, IF HE CALLED THEM GODS TO WHOM THE WORD OF GOD CAME AND THE SCRIPTURE CANNOT BE BROKEN IN JOHN 10:35.**

**SERVING GODS: SERVING ONE’S OWN GODS**

**YOUR FOREFATHERS WORSHIPPED OTHER GODS IN JOSHUA 24:2, THE GODS YOUR FATHERS SERVED BEYOND THE RIVER AND IN EGYPT IN JOSHUA 24:14, 15, THE SAILORS WERE AFRAID AND EVERYONE CRIED TO HIS GOD IN JONAH 1:5, RISE AND CALL ON YOUR GOD IN JONAH 1:6, HE BROUGHT THE VESSELS TO THE HOUSE OF HIS GOD IN DANIEL 1:2, SOLOMON’S WIVES SACRIFICED TO THEIR GODS IN 1ST KINGS 11:8, THEY WILL CRY TO THE GODS TO WHOM THEY BURN INCENSE IN JEREMIAH 11:12, TEACH THE PEOPLE WHAT THE GOD OF THAT LAND REQUIRES IN 2ND KINGS 17:26-27, THEY FEARED THE LORD AND SERVED THEIR OWN GODS IN 2ND KINGS 17:33, 41, THEIR GODS ARE GODS OF THE HILLS IN 1ST KINGS 20:23, HE WILL PAY NO NEED TO THE GODS OF HIS FATHERS IN DANIEL 11:37, THEIR GOD IS THE BELLY IN PHILIPPIANS 3:19.**

**SERVING FOREIGN GODS: THEY SERVED FOREIGN GODS**

**THEY WORSHIPPED OTHER GODS IN DEUTERONOMY 29:26 & 2ND KINGS 17:7, THEY SERVED THE GODS OF THE PEOPLES IN JUDGES 2:12; 3:6, THEY SERVED OTHER GODS IN JUDGES 2:19; 10:6, 10, 13; 1ST SAMUEL 8:8 & 1ST KINGS 9:9, YOU HAVE SERVED FOREIGN GODS IN JEREMIAH 5:19, THEY WORSHIPPED AND SERVED OTHER GODS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 7:22 & JEREMIAH 22:9, THEY MADE HIM JEALOUS WITH STRANGE GODS IN DEUTERONOMY 32:16-17, SACRIFICING TO OTHER GODS IN EGYPT IN JEREMIAH 44:8, THEY BURNED INCENSE TO OTHER GODS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 34:25, THEY HAVE SACRIFICED TO OTHER GODS IN JEREMIAH 1:16, THEY SACRIFICED TO OTHER GODS WHICH THEY HAD NOT KNOWN IN JEREMIAH 19:4; 44:3, MY PEOPLE BURN INCENSE TO WORTHLESS GODS IN JEREMIAH 18:15, THEY POURED OUT LIBATIONS TO OTHER GODS IN JEREMIAH 19:13, THEY HAVE GONE AFTER OTHER GODS TO SERVE THEM IN JEREMIAH 11:10; 13:10, THEY FOLLOWED OTHER GODS IN JEREMIAH 16:11, THEY PLAYED THE HARLOT AFTER THE GODS OF THE PEOPLES OF THE LAND IN 1ST CHRONICLES 5:26, THE MEN WHO KNEW THEIR WIVES WERE SACRIFICING TO OTHER GODS IN JEREMIAH 44:15, THEY FEARED OTHER GODS IN 2ND KINGS 17:7, YOU PLANT SLIPS OF AN ALIEN GOD IN ISAIAH 17:10, THEY WILL SOON PROSTITUTE THEMSELVES TO THE GODS OF THE LAND IN DEUTERONOMY 31:16, THEY WILL TURN TO OTHER GODS IN DEUTERONOMY 31:18, THEY WILL SERVE OTHER GODS IN DEUTERONOMY 31:20, THERE YOU WILL SERVE OTHER GODS DAY AND NIGHT IN JEREMIAH 16:13, ANYONE WHOSE HEART TURNS AWAY TO WORSHIP THE GODS OF THE NATIONS IN DEUTERONOMY 29:18, ANYONE WHO HAS WORSHIPPED OTHER GODS IN DEUTERONOMY 17:3, THERE YOU WILL WORSHIP OTHER GODS IN DEUTERONOMY 28:36, 64, THEY POUR OUT LIBATIONS TO OTHER GODS IN JEREMIAH 7:18, IF YOU SERVE OTHER GODS AND BOW DOWN TO THEM IN JOSHUA 23:16; 1ST KINGS 9:6 & 2ND CHRONICLES 7:19, WILL YOU GO AFTER OTHER GODS WHICH YOU HAVE NOT KNOWN IN JEREMIAH 7:9, ISRAEL TURN TO OTHER GODS AND SEXUALLY LOVE RAISIN CAKES IN HOSEA 3:1, JUDAH HAS MARRIED THE DAUGHTER OF A FOREIGN GOD IN MALACHI 2:11, IF WE HAD SPREAD OUR HANDS TO A STRANGE GOD IN PSALMS 44:20.**

**ENCOURAGED TO SERVE FOREIGN GODS**

**THEY HAVE DRIVEN ME OUT, TELLING ME TO SERVE OTHER GODS IN 1ST SAMUEL 26:19, SERVE THE GODS OF THE AMORITES IN WHOSE LAND YOU ARE IN JOSHUA 24:15, FOREIGN WIVES [FOREIGN WHORES] WILL CAUSE YOU TO FOLLOW OTHER GODS IN DEUTERONOMY 7:4, THEY WILL TURN YOUR HEART AWAY AFTER THEIR GODS IN 1ST KINGS 11:2, SOLOMON’S WIVES [FOREIGN WHORES] TURNED HIS HEART AFTER OTHER GODS IN 1ST KINGS 11:4, YOU MAY BE SEXUALLY ENTICED TO WORSHIP OTHER GODS IN DEUTERONOMY 11:16, LET US GO AND WORSHIP OTHER GODS IN DEUTERONOMY 13:6, 13, LET US FOLLOW OTHER GODS IN DEUTERONOMY 13:2, THEY WILL TEACH YOU THE DETESTABLE ABOMINABLE THINGS THEY DO IN WORSHIPPING THEIR GODS IN DEUTERONOMY 20:18, ‘ADVOCATING FOREIGN GODS’ BECAUSE HE PREACHED THE LORD AND RESURRECTION IN ACTS 17:18.**

**NO HELP IN OTHER GODS**

**THE LORD EXECUTED JUDGEMENT ON THE EGYPTIANS’ GODS IN NUMBERS 33:4, HAVE THE GODS OF THE NATIONS DELIVERED THEM IN 2ND CHRONICLES 32:13, 14, 15, DID THEIR GODS DELIVER THEM IN 2ND KINGS 19:12-13 & ISAIAH 36:18-20; 37:12, DECLARE WHAT WILL COME, THAT WE MAY KNOW YOU ARE GODS IN ISAIAH 41:23, THEY WILL CRY TO THE GODS TO WHOM THEY BURNED INCENSE IN JEREMIAH 11:12, LET THOSE GODS HELP YOU IN DEUTERONOMY 32:38, WHEN THEY CHOSE NEW GODS, WAR CAME TO THE CITY GATES IN JUDGES 5:8, THE SORROWS OF THOSE WILL INCREASE WHO RUN AFTER OTHER GODS IN PSALMS 16:4, HAS A NATION CHANGED ITS GODS, EVEN THOUGH THEY ARE NO GODS IN JEREMIAH 2:11, THEIR GODS WILL BE A SNARE TO YOU IN JUDGES 2:3, WHAT GOD CAN DELIVER YOU OUT OF MY HANDS IN DANIEL 3:15, THE LORD WILL STARVE ALL THE GODS OF THE EARTH IN ZEPHANIAH 2:11.**

**NO OTHER GODS: DO NOT HAVE OTHER GODS**

**YOU SHALL HAVE NO OTHER GODS BEFORE ME IN EXODUS 20:3 & DEUTERONOMY 5:7, YOU SHALL HAVE NO FOREIGN GOD AMONG YOU IN PSALMS 81:9, DO NOT ENQUIRE AFTER THEIR GODS IN DEUTERONOMY 12:30, DO NOT INVOKE THE NAMES OF OTHER GODS IN EXODUS 23:13 & JOSHUA 23:7, DO NOT FOLLOW OTHER GODS IN DEUTERONOMY 6:14; 8:19; 28:14, DO NOT WORSHIP ANY OTHER GOD IN EXODUS 34:14; DEUTERONOMY 5:9 & 2ND KINGS 17:35, DO NOT GO AFTER OTHER GODS IN 1ST KINGS 11:10 & JEREMIAH 25:6, DO NOT GO AFTER OTHER GODS TO WORSHIP THEM IN JEREMIAH 35:15, DO NOT FEAR OTHER GODS IN 2ND KINGS 17:38, DO NOT WORSHIP THEIR GODS IN EXODUS 23:24, DO NOT SERVE THEIR GODS IN DEUTERONOMY 7:16, DO NOT WORSHIP SUN, MOON AND STARS, WHICH THE LORD HAS ALLOTTED TO THE NATIONS IN DEUTERONOMY 4:19, DO NOT MAKE A COVENANT [PACT] WITH THEIR GODS IN EXODUS 23:32.**

**PENALTIES FOR SERVING OTHER GODS**

**A CURSE IF YOU FOLLOW OTHER GODS IN DEUTERONOMY 11:28, DEATH PENALTY FOR FOLLOWING OTHER GODS IN DEUTERONOMY 17:2-7, HE WHO SACRIFICES TO ANOTHER GOD SHALL BE DESTROYED IN EXODUS 22:20, IF YOU BOW DOWN TO OTHER GODS AND WORSHIP THEM YOU WILL BE DESTROYED IN DEUTERONOMY 30:17, IF YOU DO NOT GO AFTER OTHER GODS TO YOUR RUIN IN JEREMIAH 7:6, IF YOU SERVE OTHER GODS IT WILL BE A SNARE FOR YOU IN EXODUS 23:33, THE PROPHET WHO SPEAKS IN THE NAME OF OTHER GODS MUST DIE IN DEUTERONOMY 18:20.**

**PUTTING AWAY OTHER GODS**

**PUT AWAY YOUR FOREIGN GODS IN GENESIS 35:2, 4, PUT AWAY THE GODS YOUR FOREFATHERS WORSHIPPED IN JOSHUA 24:14, RID YOURSELVES OF THE FOREIGN GODS IN 1ST SAMUEL 7:3, THEY PUT AWAY THE FOREIGN GODS IN JUDGES 10:16, NEBUCHADNEZZAR WILL BURN THE TEMPLES OF THE GODS OF EGYPT IN JEREMIAH 43:12-13, THE IMAGES OF HER GODS ARE SHATTERED ON THE GROUND IN ISAIAH 21:9.**

**PAGAN SEXUAL GODS: ASHERAH/ASTARTE/ASHTOREH: SERVING ASHERAH**

**ASHTORETH GODDESS OF THE SIDONIANS IN 1ST KINGS 11:5, 33, DO NOT SET UP AN ASHERAH IN DEUTERONOMY 16:21, THEY PUT THE WEAPONS IN THE HOUSE OF ASHTAROTH IN 1ST SAMUEL 31:10, REMOVE THE ASHTAROTH FROM AMONG YOU IN 1ST SAMUEL 7:3, ASHERIM AND INCENSE ALTARS WILL NOT REMAIN STANDING IN ISAIAH 27:9, BAAL AND ASHTAROTH IN JUDGES 2:13; 10:6 & 1ST SAMUEL 12:10, BAALS AND ASHEROTH IN JUDGES 3:7, SOLOMON BUILT HIGH PLACES FOR ASHTORETH IN 2ND KINGS 23:13, THEY MADE THEIR ASHERIM IN 1ST KINGS 14:15, 23 & 2ND KINGS 17:10, 16, AN IMAGE AS AN ASHERAH IN 1ST KINGS 15:13, AHAB MADE AN ASHERAH IN 1ST KINGS 16:33, THEY SERVED THE ASHERIM AND THE IDOLS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 24:18, 400 PROPHETS OF THE ASHERAH IN 1ST KINGS 18:19, THE ASHERAH REMAINED IN SAMARIA IN 2ND KINGS 13:6, MANASSEH MADE AN ASHERAH IN 2ND KINGS 21:3, 7 & 2ND CHRONICLES 33:3, 19, THE VESSELS MADE FOR ASHERAH IN 2ND KINGS 23:4, WEAVING HANGINGS FOR THE ASHERAH IN 2ND KINGS 23:7, THEIR CHILDREN REMEMBER THEIR ALTARS AND THEIR ASHERIM IN JEREMIAH 17:2, MAKING CAKES FOR THE QUEEN OF HEAVEN IN JEREMIAH 7:18, BURNING SACRIFICES TO THE QUEEN OF HEAVEN IN JEREMIAH 44:17-19, 25.**

**DESTROYING ASHERAH/ASTARTE**

**CUT DOWN THEIR ASHERIM IN EXODUS 34:13 & DEUTERONOMY 7:5, BURN THEIR ASHERIM IN DEUTERONOMY 12:3, GIDEON DEMOLISHED THE ASHERAH IN JUDGES 6:25-32, THEY REMOVED THE ASHTAROTH IN 1ST SAMUEL 7:4, ASA CUT DOWN THE ASHERIM IN 2ND CHRONICLES 14:3; 15:16, JEHOSHAPHAT REMOVED THE ASHERIM IN 2ND CHRONICLES 17:6; 19:3, HEZEKIAH CUT DOWN THE ASHERAH IN 2ND KINGS 18:4 & 2ND CHRONICLES 31:1, THE ASHERAH REMOVED FROM THE HOUSE OF THE LORD IN 2ND KINGS 23:6, JOSIAH CUT DOWN THE ASHERIM IN 2ND KINGS 23:14 & 2ND CHRONICLES 34:3, 4, 7, JOSIAH BURNED THE ASHERAH IN 2ND KINGS 23:15, I WILL ROOT OUT THE ASHERIM FROM AMONG YOU IN MICAH 5:14, THEY WILL NOT LOOK TO THE ASHERIM IN ISAIAH 17:8.**

**BAAL: SERVING BAAL**

**BAALS AND ASHTAROTH IN JUDGES 2:13; 10:6 & 1ST SAMUEL 12:10, BAALS AND ASHEROTH IN JUDGES 3:7, AHAZIAH SERVED BAAL IN 1ST KINGS 22:53, IF BAAL IS GOD, SERVE HIM IN 1ST KINGS 18:21, WE HAVE FORSAKEN OUR GOD AND SERVED THE BAALS IN JUDGES 10:10, THEY PLAYED THE HARLOT WITH BAALS AND MADE BAAL-BERITH THEIR GOD IN JUDGES 8:33, THEY GAVE ABIMELECH MONEY FROM THE HOUSE OF BAAL-BERITH IN JUDGES 9:4, ISRAELITES WERE LINKED WITH BAAL OF PEOR IN NUMBERS 25:3, 5 & PSALMS 106:28, THE PROPHETS PROPHESIED BY BAAL IN JEREMIAH 2:8, ENQUIRE OF BAAL-ZEBUB IN 2ND KINGS 1:2, 3, 6, 16, THEY CALLED ON THE NAME OF BAAL IN 1ST KINGS 18:26, THEIR FATHERS FORGOT MY NAME BECAUSE OF BAAL IN JEREMIAH 23:27, I LAVISHED ON HER THE SILVER AND GOLD THEY USED FOR BAAL IN HOSEA 2:8, THEY CAME TO BAAL-PEOR AND DEVOTED THEMSELVES TO BAAL IN HOSEA 9:10, THEY SACRIFICED TO BAAL AND BURNED INCENSE TO IDOLS IN HOSEA 11:2, HE CASTS OUT DEMONS BY BEELZEBUL THE RULER OF DEMONS IN LUKE 11:15, YOU SAY I CAST OUT DEMONS BY BEELZEBUL IN LUKE 11:18-19, THEY CALLED THE MASTER OF THE HOUSE BEELZEBUL IN MATTHEW 10:25, AHAZ MADE MOLTEN IMAGES FOR THE BAALS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 28:2, MANASSEH MADE ALTARS FOR BAAL IN 2ND KINGS 21:3 & 2ND CHRONICLES 33:3, BURNING INCENSE TO BAAL IN 2ND KINGS 23:5, ALTARS TO BURN INCENSE TO BAAL IN JEREMIAH 11:13, THEY OFFERED INCENSE TO BAAL ON THEIR ROOFS IN JEREMIAH 32:29, SACRIFICES TO BAAL IN JEREMIAH 11:17, THE VESSELS MADE FOR BAAL IN 2ND KINGS 23:4, THE HOLY THINGS OF THE TEMPLE HAD BEEN USED FOR THE BAALS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 24:7, HOW CAN YOU SAY, ‘I HAVE NOT GONE AFTER THE BAALS’ IN JEREMIAH 2:23, JEHOSHAPHAT DID NOT SEEK THE BAALS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 17:3, HIGH PLACES OF BAAL IN NUMBERS 22:41; JEREMIAH 19:5; 32:35, THEY WORSHIPPED BAAL IN JUDGES 2:11; 17:16.**

**FOLLOWERS OF BAAL**

**PROPHETS OF BAAL IN 1ST KINGS 18:25, 450 PROPHETS OF BAAL IN 1ST KINGS 18:19, 22, SUMMON THE PROPHETS AND PRIESTS [SERGEANTS] OF BAAL IN 2ND KINGS 10:19, THE PROPHETS OF SAMARIA PROPHESIED BY BAAL IN JEREMIAH 23:13, SANCTIFY AN ASSEMBLY FOR BAAL IN 2ND KINGS 10:20, THE HOUSE OF BAAL WAS FILLED IN 2ND KINGS 10:21, AHAB SERVED BAAL IN 1ST KINGS 16:31-32; 18:18, AHAB SERVED BAAL A LITTLE BUT JEHU WILL SERVE HIM MUCH IN 2ND KINGS 10:18, THEY HAVE GONE AFTER THE BAALS, AS THEIR FATHERS TAUGHT THEM IN JEREMIAH 9:14, THEY TAUGHT MY PEOPLE TO SWEAR BY BAAL IN JEREMIAH 12:16, THROUGH BAAL EPHRAIM DID WRONG AND DIED IN HOSEA 13:1.**

**NOT WORSHIPPING BAAL**

**DO NOT SET UP A PILLAR [FOR BAAL] IN DEUTERONOMY 16:22, IF BAAL IS A GOD, LET HIM CONTEND FOR HIMSELF IN JUDGES 6:31, WILL YOU OFFER SACRIFICES TO BAAL IN JEREMIAH 7:9, GIDEON DEMOLISHED THE ALTAR OF BAAL IN JUDGES 6:25-32, THEY REMOVED THE BAALS IN 1ST SAMUEL 7:4, THEY TORE DOWN THE ALTARS OF BAAL BEFORE JOSIAH IN 2ND CHRONICLES 34:4, JEHORAM PUT AWAY THE PILLAR OF BAAL IN 2ND KINGS 3:2, THEY TORE DOWN THE HOUSE OF BAAL AND KILLED MATTAN THE PRIEST [SERGEANT] OF BAAL IN 2ND KINGS 11:18 & 2ND CHRONICLES 23:17, ELIJAH KILLED THE PROPHETS OF BAAL IN 1ST KINGS 18:40; 19:1, THE FOLLOWERS OF BAAL-PEOR WERE KILLED IN DEUTERONOMY 4:3, JEHU DESTROYED BAAL OUT OF ISRAEL IN 2ND KINGS 10:28, I WILL PUNISH HER FOR THE DAYS OF THE BAALS IN HOSEA 2:13, I WILL REMOVE THE NAMES OF THE BAALS FROM HER MOUTH IN HOSEA 2:17, YOU WILL NO LONGER CALL ME ‘MY BAAL’ IN HOSEA 2:16, I WILL CUT OFF THE REMNANT OF BAAL IN ZEPHANIAH 1:4, EVERY KNEE THAT HAS NOT BOWED TO BAAL AND EVERY MOUTH THAT HAS NOT KISSED HIM IN 1ST KINGS 19:18, 7,000 WHO HAVE NOT BOWED THE KNEE TO BAAL IN ROMANS 11:4.**

**NATIONAL DEITIES**

**NISROCH GOD OF THE KING OF ASSYRIA IN 2ND KINGS 19:37 & ISAIAH 37:38, NAAMAN BOWING IN THE HOUSE OF RIMMON IN 2ND KINGS 5:18, THE MEN OF BABYLON MADE SUCCOTH-BENOTH, THE MEN OF CUTH MADE NERGAL AND THE MEN OF HAMATH MADE ASHIMA IN 2ND KINGS 17:30, THE AVVITES MADE NIBHAZ AND TARTAK IN 2ND KINGS 17:31, SEPHARVITES BURNED THEIR CHILDREN TO ADRAMMELECH AND ANAMMELECH, THE GODS OF SEPHARVAIM IN 2ND KINGS 17:31, WHERE ARE THE GODS OF HAMATH, ARPAD AND SEPHARVAIM IN ISAIAH 36:19, WHERE ARE THE GODS OF HAMATH, ARPAD, SEPHARVAIM, HENA, IVVAH IN 2ND KINGS 18:34, DO NOT SERVE THE GODS OF THE AMORITES IN JUDGES 6:10, THE GODS OF ARAM, SIDON, MOAB, THE AMMONITES, THE PHILISTINES IN JUDGES 10:6, THE PEOPLE BOWED DOWN BEFORE THE GODS OF MOAB IN NUMBERS 25:2, THEY WENT INTO THE HOUSE OF THEIR GOD IN JUDGES 9:27, YOUR SISTER-IN-LAW HAS GONE BACK TO HER GODS IN RUTH 1:15, AHAZ OFFERED SACRIFICES TO THE GODS OF DAMASCUS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 28:23, THEY HAD SOUGHT THE GODS OF EDOM IN 2ND CHRONICLES 25:20, THEY DO NOT KNOW THE WAY OF THE GOD OF THE LAND IN 2ND KINGS 17:26, THE PHILISTINES ABANDONED THEIR GODS THERE IN 1ST CHRONICLES 14:12.**

**VARIOUS OTHER DEITIES**

**THE TEMPLE OF EL-BERITH IN JUDGES 9:46, DEMETRIUS MADE SILVER SHRINES OF ARTEMIS [DIANA] IN ACTS 19:24, THE GREAT GODDESS ARTEMIS IN ACTS 19:27, 35, GREAT IS ARTEMIS OF THE EPHESIANS IN ACTS 19:28, 34, THE STAR OF THE GOD REPHAN [ROMPHA, REMPHAN] IN ACTS 7:43, I AM GOING TO PUNISH AMON OF THEBES IN JEREMIAH 46:25, WHY HAS APIS [HAF] FLED IN JEREMIAH 46:15, SACRIFICING TO GOATS [DEVIL’S OFFERINGS] IN LEVITICUS 17:7 & 2ND CHRONICLES 11:15, YOU CARRIED SAKKUTH AND KAIWAN, YOUR IMAGES IN AMOS 5:26, WOMEN WEEPING FOR TAMMUZ IN EZEKIEL 8:14, HE WILL PAY NO NEED TO THE ONE BELOVED BY WOMEN [TAMMUZ] IN DANIEL 11:37, DANIEL CALLED BELTESHAZZAR AFTER THE NAME OF MY GOD IN DANIEL 4:8, HE WILL ACT AGAINST THE STRONGEST FORTRESSES WITH A FOREIGN GOD IN DANIEL 11:39, HE WILL HONOR THE GOD OF FORTRESSES IN DANIEL 11:38, VESSELS FOR THE HOST OF HEAVEN IN 2ND KINGS 23:4, THOSE WHO BOW DOWN ON ROOFTOPS TO THE HOST OF HEAVEN IN ZEPHANIAH 1:5, LIKE THE MOURNING FOR HADAD-RIMMON IN THE PLAIN OF MEGIDDO IN ZECHARIAH 12:11, THESE ARE YOUR GODS WHO BROUGHT YOU OUT OF EGYPT IN EXODUS 32:4, 8 & 1ST KINGS 12:28, THE GOD OF THIS WORLD IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:4, THE MAN OF LAWLESSNESS SETS HIMSELF UP AS BEING GOD IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:4, THEY CALLED BARNABAS ZEUS AND PAUL HERMES IN ACTS 14:12, THE PRIEST [SERGEANT] OF ZEUS WANTED TO OFFER SACRIFICES IN ACTS 14:13.**

**THE FALSE CHRISTS: THE FATHER STEPHEN WARNS THAT FALSE CHRISTS WILL APPEAR IS IN MATTHEW 24:5, 23; MARK 13:6, 21; LUKE 21:8 & ACTS 6:5. FALSE CHRISTS WILL PERFORM SIGNS, WONDERS, HEALINGS, DREAMS, VISIONS, TONGUES, REVELATIONS & MIRACLES IN ORDER TO DECEIVE IS IN MATTHEW 24:24; MARK 13:22 & ACTS 6:9. FALSE CHRISTS CAN BE RECOGNIZED BECAUSE OF THE RETURN OF THE FATHER STEPHEN WILL BE OBVIOUS TO ALL IS IN MATTHEW 24:27-31; MARK 13:24-27; LUKE 21:25-28 & ACTS 7:59-60.**

**THE FALSE SEXUAL GODS: FALSE SEXUAL GODS ASSOCIATED WITH FOREIGN NATIONS IN THE OT: THESE 12 FALSE SEXUAL GODS CONCERNS THEIR RESURRECTIONS OF DAMNATIONS FROM THE 12 CHAPTERS IN LUKE 23:13-ACTS 9:30; 17:23-31.**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN CAN OPERATE AS A DIVINE ENEMY TO THEIR 12 SEXUAL ENEMIES & A DIVINE ADVERSARY TO THEIR 12 SEXUAL ADVERSARIES IN EXODUS 23:22; NUMBERS 22:22; DEUTERONOMY 32:43; 1ST SAMUEL 2:10; 1ST KINGS 11:14, 23; ISAIAH 1:24; JEREMIAH 46:10; NAHUM 1:2 & 2ND MACCABEES 10:26. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SUPREME AUTHORITY TO OVERCOME THESE 12 FALSE GODS IS IN 2ND MACCABEES 15:16; ROMANS 13:1-6; JAMES 4:5-10 & 1ST PETER 2:13-17; 5:5-11.**

**THE FALSE JESUS, WHICH IS THE SEXUAL JESUS CHRIST IN LUKE CHAPTER 23**

**THE FALSE JESUS [BARABBAS], THE CHIEF GOD OF FERTILITY & SALVATION IN MATTHEW 27:15-50; MARK 15:6-37; JOHN 18:39-19:30 & LUKE 23:13-46. THIS IS BECAUSE THEIR JESUS HAS BEEN TAUGHT & HELD AS THE TRUTH [STRONG DELUSION IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:1-12] ABOUT HAVING SEX WITH MARY MAGDALENE. THIS IS A LIE STRAIGHT FROM HELL, IF THEY REFER IT TO THE TRUE JESUS CHRIST IN THE 4 GOSPELS & IN ACTS 7:59.**

**THIS IS TO DETERMINE THE 10 DIFFERENT FORMS OF THE SEXLESS TRUE JESUS CHRIST, EXCLUDING THE CROSS OF THE SEXUAL FALSE BARABBAS CHRIST IN LUKE 23:13-49**

**THE SEXLESS TRUE JESUS CHRIST THAT CAME FORTH & PROCEEDED FROM THE SEXLESS TRUE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORDAT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IS ENGLISH CHRISTIANITY IN THE DIVINE NATURE IN PROVERBS 8:22-25, THEN THE SEXLESS TRUE JESUS CHRIST IS ROMAN CHRISTIANITY IN THE DIVINE CREATION IN PROVERBS 8:22-25, THEN THE SEXLESS TRUE JESUS CHRIST IS SPANISH CHRISTIANITY IN THE DIVINE SEED IN PROVERBS 8:22-25, THEN THE SEXLESS TRUE JESUS CHRIST IS GREEK CHRISTIANITY IN THE DIVINE WOMB IN PROVERBS 8:26-29, THEN THE SEXLESS TRUE JESUS CHRIST IS GENTILE CHRISTIANITY IN THE DIVINE BIRTH IN LUKE INTO ACTS, THEN IN THE CROSS, SOME SWEAR THE SEXLESS TRUE JESUS CHRIST [THE SEXLESS TRUE JESUS CHRIST IS NEVER A SEXUAL FALSE JESUS CHRIST IN HEBREWS 13:8] AS THE SEXUAL FALSE JESUS CHRIST IN HOLY DEATH IS JEWISH JUDAISM TO TRY TO JUSTIFY THEIR CORRUPT SEXUALITIES, BUT THIS IS NEVER THE TRUTH, BECAUSE UP TO THE CROSS IS THE SEXUAL FALSE BARABBAS CHRIST IN JEWISH JUDAISM IN LUKE 23:13-49, THEN THE SEXLESS TRUE JESUS CHRIST IS GREEK CHRISTIANITY AS A GARDNER FROM HIS TOMB/RESURRECTION FROM THE DEAD TO CREATOR LORDSHIP IN LUKE 23:50-ACTS 7:60, THEN THE SEXLESS TRUE JESUS CHRIST IS SPANISH CHRISTIANITY IN ACTS 29:4-7, THEN THE SEXLESS TRUE JESUS CHRIST IS ROMAN CHRISTIANITY IN ACTS 29:8-26, THEN IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING, THE ULTIMATE SEXLESS TRUE JESUS CHRIST IS BACK AGAIN FROM THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING THAT FINALLY BECOMES PART OF THE SEXLESS TRUE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORDAS THE ENGLISH CHRISTIANITY IN ACTS 29:1-3 THAT IMPLICATES A ACTS 30.**

**THE TRUE REVELATIONS OF ACTS 29:1-26**

**IN ACTS 29:1-26: 1 AND PAUL, FULL OF THE BLESSINGS OF CHRIST, AND ABOUNDING IN THE SPIRIT, DEPARTED OUT OF ROME DETERMINING TO GO INTO SPAIN, FOR HE HAD A LONG TIME PROPOSED TO JOURNEY THITHERWARD, AND WAS MINDED ALSO TO GO FROM THENCE TO BRITAIN. 2 FOR HE HAD HEARD IN PHOENICIA THAT CERTAIN OF THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, ABOUT THE TIME OF THE ASSYRIAN CAPTIVITY, HAD ESCAPED BY SEA TO “THE ISLES AFAR OFF” AS SPOKEN BY THE PROPHET, AND CALLED BY THE ROMANS [THE REVELATIONS OF ROME] & BRITAIN [THE REVELATIONS OF ANCIENT BRITAIN TO THE REVELATION OF GREAT BRITAIN TO THE REVELATIONS OF THE USA---THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA]. 3 AND THE LORD COMMANDED THE GOSPEL TO BE PREACHED FAR HENCE TO THE GENTILES, AND TO THE LOST SHEEP OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL. 4 AND NO MAN HINDERED PAUL: FOR HE TESTIFIED BOLDLY OF JESUS BEFORE THE TRIBUNES AND AMONG THE PEOPLE AND HE TOOK WITH HIM CERTAIN OF THE BRETHREN WHICH ABODE WITH HIM AT ROME, AND THEY TOOK SHIPPING AT OSTRIUM AND HAVING THE WINDS FAIR, WERE BROUGHT SAFELY INTO A HAVEN OF SPAIN [THE REVELATIONS OF SPAIN]. 5 AND MUCH PEOPLE WERE GATHERED TOGETHER FROM THE TOWNS AND VILLAGES, AND THE HILL COUNTRY; FOR THEY HAD HEARD OF THE CONVERSION OF THE APOSTLES, AND THE MANY MIRACLES WHICH HE HAD WROUGHT. 6 AND PAUL PREACHED MIGHTILY IN SPAIN, AND GREAT MULTITUDES BELIEVED AND WERE CONVERTED, FOR THEY PERCEIVED HE WAS AN APOSTLE SENT FROM GOD. 7 AND THEY DEPARTED OUT OF SPAIN, AND PAUL AND HIS COMPANY FINDING A SHIP IN ARMORICA SAILING UNTO BRITAIN, THEY WERE THEREIN, AND PASSING ALONG THE SOUTH COAST, THEY REACHED A PORT CALLED RAPHINUS. 8. NOW WHEN IT WAS VOICED ABROAD THAT THE APOSTLE HAD LANDED ON THEIR COAST, GREAT MULTITUDES OF THE INHABITANTS MET HIM, AND THEY TREATED PAUL COURTEOUSLY AND HE ENTERED IN AT THE EAST GATE OF THEIR CITY AND LODGED IN THE HOUSE OF A HEBREW AND ONE OF HIS OWN NATION. 9 AND ON THE MORROW HE CAME AND STOOD UPON MOUNT LUD AND THE PEOPLE THRONGED AT THE GATE, AND ASSEMBLED IN THE BROADWAY, AND HE PREACHED CHRIST UNTO THEM, AND THEY BELIEVED THE WORD AND TESTIMONY OF JESUS. 10. AND AT EVEN THE HOLY GHOST FELL UPON PAUL, AND HE PROPHESIED, SAYING, BEHOLD, IN THE LAST DAYS THE GOD OF PEACE SHALL DWELL IN THE CITIES, AND THE INHABITANTS THEREOF SHALL BE NUMBERED: AND IN THE SEVENTH NUMBERING OF THE PEOPLE, THEIR EYES SHALL BE OPENED, AND THE GLORY OF THEIR INHERITANCE SHINE FORTH BEFORE THEM. THE NATIONS SHALL COME UP TO WORSHIP ON THE MOUNT THAT TESTIFIES OF THE PATIENCE AND LONG SUFFERING OF A SERVANT OF THE LORD. 11 AND IN THE LATTER-DAYS NEW TIDINGS OF THE GOSPEL SHALL ISSUE FORTH OUT OF JERUSALEM, AND THE HEARTS OF THE PEOPLE SHALL REJOICE, AND BEHOLD, FOUNTAINS SHALL BE OPENED, AND THERE SHALL BE NO MORE PLAGUE. 12 IN THOSE DAYS THERE SHALL BE WARS [GENTILE END TIMES & SPANISH END TIMES] AND RUMORS OF WAR [ROMAN END TIMES & ENGLISH END TIMES] AND A KING SHALL RISE UP, AND HIS SWORD, SHALL BE FOR THE HEALING OF THE NATIONS, AND HIS PEACEMAKING SHALL ABIDE, AND THE GLORY OF HIS KINGDOM A WONDER AMONG PRINCES. 13 AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT CERTAIN OF THE DRUIDS CAME UNTO PAUL PRIVATELY, AND SHOWED BY THEIR RITES AND CEREMONIES THAT THEY WERE DESCENDED FROM THE JUDAHITES WHICH ESCAPED FROM BONDAGE IN THE LAND OF EGYPT, AND THE APOSTLE BELIEVED THESE THINGS, AND HE GAVE THEM THE KISS OF PEACE. 14 AND PAUL ABODE IN HIS LODGINGS THREE MONTHS CONFIRMING IN THE FAITH AND PREACHING CHRIST CONTINUALLY. 15 AND AFTER THESE THINGS, PAUL AND HIS BRETHREN DEPARTED FROM RAPHINIUS AND SAILED UNTO ATIUM IN GAUL. 16 AND PAUL PREACHED IN THE ROMAN GARRISON AND AMONG THE PEOPLE, EXHORTING ALL MEN TO REPENT AND CONFESS THEIR SINS. 17 AND THERE CAME TO HIM CERTAIN OF THE BELGAE TO ENQUIRE OF HIM OF THE NEW DOCTRINE, AND OF THE MAN JESUS AND PAUL OPENED HIS HEART UNTO THEM AND TOLD THEM ALL THINGS THAT HAD BEFALLEN HIM, HOWBEIT THAT CHRIST JESUS CAME INTO THE WORLD TO SAVE SINNERS AND THEY DEPARTED PONDERING AMONG THEMSELVES THE THINGS WHICH THEY HAD HEARD. 18 AND AFTER MUCH PREACHING AND TOIL, PAUL AND HIS FELLOW LABORERS PASSED INTO HELVETIA, AND CAME TO MOUNT PONTIUS PILATE, WHERE HE WHO CONDEMNED THE LORD JESUS DASHED HIMSELF DOWN HEADLONG, AND SO MISERABLY PERISHED. 19 AND IMMEDIATELY A TORRENT GUSHED OUT OF THE MOUNTAIN AND WASHED HIS BODY, BROKEN IN PIECES, INTO A LAKE. 20 AND PAUL STRETCHED FORTH HIS HANDS UPON THE WATER, AND PRAYED UNTO THE LORD SAYING, O LORD GOD, GIVE A SIGN UNTO ALL NATIONS THAT HERE PONTIUS PILATE WHICH CONDEMNED THINE ONLY-BEGOTTEN SON, PLUNGED DOWN HEADLONG INTO THE PIT. 21 AND WHILE PAUL WAS YET SPEAKING, BEHOLD, THERE CAME A GREAT EARTHQUAKE, AND THE FACE OF THE WATERS WAS CHANGED, AND THE FORM OF THE LAKE LIKE UNTO THE SON OF MAN HANGING IN AN AGONY UPON THE CROSS. 22 AND A VOICE CAME OUT OF HEAVEN SAYING, EVEN PILATE HATH ESCAPED THE WRATH TO COME FOR HE WASHED HIS HANDS BEFORE THE MULTITUDE AT THE BLOOD SHEDDING OF THE LORD JESUS. 23 WHEN, THEREFORE, PAUL AND THOSE THAT WERE WITH HIM SAW THE EARTHQUAKE, AND HEARD THE VOICE OF THE ANGEL, THEY GLORIFIED GOD, AND WERE MIGHTILY STRENGTHENED IN THE SPIRIT. 24 AND THEY JOURNEYED AND CAME TO MOUNT JULIUS WHERE STOOD TWO PILLARS, ONE ON THE RIGHT HAND AND ONE ON THE LEFT HAND, ERECTED BY CAESAR AUGUSTUS. 25 AND PAUL, FILLED WITH THE HOLY GHOST, STOOD UP BETWEEN THE TWO PILLARS, SAYING, MEN AND BRETHREN THESE STONES WHICH YOU SEE THIS DAY SHALL TESTIFY OF MY JOURNEY HENCE AND VERILY I SAY, THEY SHALL REMAIN UNTIL THE OUTPOURING OF THE SPIRIT UPON ALL NATIONS, NEITHER SHALL THE WAY BE HINDERED THROUGHOUT ALL GENERATIONS. 26 AND THEY WENT FORTH AND CAME UNTO ILLTRICUM, INTENDING TO GO BY MACEDONIA INTO ASIA, AND GRACE WAS FOUND IN ALL THE CHURCHES, AND THEY PROSPERED AND HAD PEACE. AMEN.**

**WHO HAS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S MIND IN THE HOUSE WORLD? IN LEVITICUS 24:12 DECLARES “THEN THEY PUT HIM IN CUSTODY (UNDER GUARD) THAT THE MIND OF THE LORD (STEPHEN) MIGHT BE SHOWN TO THEM.” IN 1ST SAMUEL 2:35 SAYS “THEN I WILL RAISE UP FOR MYSELF A FAITHFUL PRIEST WHO SHALL DO ACCORDING TO WHAT IS ON MY HEART AND IN MY MIND. I WILL BUILD HIM A SURE HOUSE, AND HE SHALL WALK BEFORE MY ANOINTED FOREVER.” IN PSALMS 8:4 TELLS US “WHAT IS MAN THAT YOU ARE MINDFUL OF HIM, AND THE SON OF MAN THAT YOU VISIT HIM?” IN PSALMS 111:5 STATES “HE HAS GIVEN TO THOSE WHO FEAR HIM. HE WILL EVER BE MINDFUL OF HIS COVENANT.” IN PSALMS 115:12 DECLARES “THE LORD (STEPHEN) HAS BEEN MINDFUL OF US. HE WILL BLESS US. HE WILL BLESS THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL. HE WILL BLESS THE HOUSE OF AARON.” IN PSALMS 144:3 SAYS “LORD (STEPHEN), WHAT IS MAN, THAT YOU TAKE KNOWLEDGE OF HIM? OR THE SON OF MAN, THAT YOU ARE MINDFUL OF HIM?” IN JEREMIAH 15:1 MENTIONS “THEN THE LORD (STEPHEN) SAID TO ME, ‘EVEN IF MOSES AND SAMUEL STOOD BEFORE ME, MY MIND WOULD NOT BE FAVORABLE TOWARD THIS PEOPLE. CAST THEM OUT OF MY SIGHT AND LET THEM GO FORTH.’” IN ROMANS 8:27 TELLS US “NOW HE WHO SEARCHES THE HEARTS KNOWS WHAT THE MIND OF THE SPIRIT (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN 1ST JOHN 5:6-13 & ACTS 2:17-7:59) IS, BECAUSE HE MAKES INTERCESSION FOR THE SAINTS (LORDS) ACCORDING TO THE WILL OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN).” IN ROMANS 11:34 DECLARES “FOR WHO HAS KNOWN THE MIND OF THE LORD (STEPHEN)? OR WHO HAS BECOME HIS COUNSELOR?” IN ROMANS 15:6 IT MENTIONS “…THAT YOU MAY WITH ONE MIND AND ONE MOUTH GLORIFY THE GOD (LORD YAH) AND FATHER (LORD STEPHEN) OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:16 STATES “FOR ‘WHO HAS KNOWN THE MIND OF THE LORD (STEPHEN) THAT HE MAY INSTRUCT HIM?’ BUT WE HAVE THE MIND OF (JESUS) CHRIST.” IN PHILIPPIANS 2:5 STATES “LET THIS MIND IN YOU WHICH WAS ALSO IN (LORD) CHRIST JESUS…” IN PHILIPPIANS 4:2 SAYS “I IMPLORE EUODIA AND I IMPLORE SYNTYCHE TO BE OF THE SAME MIND IN THE LORD (STEPHEN).” IN 2ND TIMOTHY 1:7 STATES “FOR GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) HAS NOT GIVEN US A SPIRIT OF FEAR, BUT OF POWER AND OF (AGAPE) LOVE AND OF A SOUND MIND (SAFE THINKING).” IN HEBREWS 2:6 DECLARES “BUT ONE TESTIFIED IN A CERTAIN PLACE: ‘WHAT IS MAN THAT YOU ARE MINDFUL OF HIM, OR THE SON OF MAN THAT YOU TAKE CARE OF HIM?” IN 1ST PETER 4:1 SAYS “THEREFORE, SINCE (JESUS) CHRIST SUFFERED FOR US IN THE FLESH, ARM YOURSELVES ALSO WITH THE SAME MIND, FOR HE WHO HAS SUFFERED IN THE FLESH HAS CEASED FROM SIN…”**

**HOW DOES THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH THINK IN THE HOUSE WORLD? IN PSALMS 40:17 MENTIONS “BUT I AM POOR AND NEEDY. YET THE LORD (STEPHEN) THINKS UPON ME. YOU ARE MY HELP AND MY DELIVERER. DO NOT DELAY, O MY GOD (FATHER STEPHEN).” IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 9:13 SAYS “FOR WHAT IS HE THAT CAN KNOW THE COUNSEL OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN)? OR WHO CAN THINK WHAT THE WILL OF THE LORD (STEPHEN) IS?” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 13:1-13 DECLARES “THOUGH I SPEAK WITH THE TONGUES OF MEN (LORDS) AND OF ANGELS (LORDS), BUT HAVE NOT (AGAPE) LOVE (OMNI-BENEVOLENT LORD), I HAVE BECOME SOUNDING BRASS OR A CLANGING CYMBAL. AND THOU I HAVE THE GIFT OF PROPHESY AND UNDERSTAND ALL MYSTERIES AND ALL KNOWLEDGE, AND THOUGH I HAVE ALL FAITH, SO THAT I COULD REMOVE MOUNTAINS, BUT HAVE NOT (AGAPE) LOVE (OMNI-BENEVOLENT LORD), I AM NOTHING. AND THOUGH I BESTOW ALL MY GOODS TO FEED THE POOR, AND THOUGH I GAVE MY BODY TO BE BURNED, BUT HAVE NOT (AGAPE) LOVE (OMNI-BENEVOLENT LORD), IT PROFITS ME NOTHING. (AGAPE) LOVE (OMNI-BENEVOLENCE) SUFFERS LONG AND IS KIND. (AGAPE) LOVE (OMNI-BENEVOLENCE) DOES NOT ENVY. (AGAPE) LOVE (OMNI-BENEVOLENCE) DOES NOT PARADE ITSELF, IS NOT PUFFED UP (ARROGANT). DOES NOT BEHAVE RUDELY, DOES NOT SEEK ITS OWN, IS NOT PROVOKED, THINKS NO EVIL (ALSO FORBIDDEN GOOD IN THE TREE OF KNOWLEDGE), DOES NOT REJOICE IN INIQUITY, BUT REJOICES IN THE (FATHER STEPHEN’S) TRUTH. BEARS ALL THINGS, BELIEVES ALL THINGS, HOPES ALL THINGS, ENDURES ALL THINGS. (AGAPE) LOVE (OMNI-BENEVOLENT LORD) NEVER FAILS. BUT WHETHER THERE ARE PROPHECIES, THEY WILL FAIL. WHETHER THERE ARE TONGUES, THEY WILL CEASE. WHETHER THERE IS KNOWLEDGE, IT WILL VANISH AWAY. FOR WE KNOW IN PART AND WE PROPHESY IN PART, BUT WHEN THAT WHICH IS PERFECT (COMPLETE) HAS COME, THEN THAT WHICH IS IN PART WILL BE DONE AWAY. WHEN I WAS A CHILD, I SPOKE AS A CHILD, I UNDERSTOOD AS A CHILD, I THOUGHT AS A CHILD, BUT WHEN I BECAME A MAN, I PUT AWAY CHILDISH THINGS. FOR NOW WE SEE IN A MIRROR, DIMLY, BUT THEN FACE TO FACE JUST AS I ALSO AM KNOWN. AND NOW ABIDE FAITH, HOPE, (AGAPE) LOVE (OMNI-BENEVOLENCE), THESE THREE, BUT THE GREATEST OF THESE IS (AGAPE) LOVE (OMNI-BENEVOLENT LORD STEPHEN).” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 7:40 MENTIONS “BUT SHE IS HAPPIER IF SHE REMAINS AS SHE IS, ACCORDING TO MY JUDGMENT: AND I THINK ALSO THAT I HAVE THE SPIRIT OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN).” 2ND CORINTHIANS 3:5 IT STATES “NOT THAT WE ARE SUFFICIENT OF OURSELVES TO THINK OF ANYTHING AS BEING FROM OURSELVES, BUT OUR SUFFICIENCY IS FROM GOD (FATHER STEPHEN).” IN EPHESIANS 3:20 STATES “NOW TO HIM (FATHER STEPHEN) WHO IS ABLE TO DO ABUNDANTLY ABOVE ALL THAT WE ASK OR THINK, ACCORDING TO THE POWER THAT WORKS IN US…” IN ACTS 17:29 DECLARES “THEREFORE, SINCE WE ARE THE OFFSPRING OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), WE OUGHT NOT TO THINK THAT THE DIVINE NATURE (HOLY TRINITY) IS LIKE GOLD OR SILVER OR STONE, SOMETHING SHAPED BY ART AND MAN’S DEVISING (DEVICE).”**

**WHAT ARE THE RESTRICTIONS IN THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S MIND IN THE HOUSE WORLD? WHO IS MOLECH CALLED SUKKOTH AND MILCOM IN THE HOUSE WORLD? MOLECH IS ALSO CALLED SUKKOTH OR MILCOM AND MAYBE CALLED MOLOCH CONCERNING CHILD PORNOGRAPHY IN THE HOLY SCRIPTURES, ESPECIALLY IN ACTS 7:42-43. MOLECH IS THE NATIONAL GOD OF THE AMMONITES. FOR CENTURIES THE WORSHIP OF THIS DEITY WAS ACCOMPANIED BY SACRIFICIAL CHILDREN IN THE FIRE, WHICH WAS TOTALLY RESTRICTED TO ISRAEL IN LEVITICUS 18:21 & JEREMIAH 32:35. KING SOLOMON BUILT A WORSHIP SITE CALLED A HIGH PLACE IN 1ST KINGS 11:5, 33. KING JOSIAH LATER TORE THIS HIGH PLACE DOWN IN 2ND KINGS 23:13. MILCOM IS RENDERED AS “KING” OR “RULER” IN 2ND SAMUEL 12:30 & 1ST CHRONICLES 20:2. THE AMMONITES WERE A SEMITIC PEOPLE WHO OCCUPIED A FERTILE AREA NORTHEAST OF MOAB IN THE TRANSJORDAN BETWEEN ARNON AND JABBOK RIVERS AN EXTENDING EASTWARD TO THE SYRIAN DESERT. THE CHIEF CITY WAS CALLED RABBAH OR RABBATHAMMON WHICH IS MODERN AMMAN THE CAPITOL OF JORDAN. THE AMMONITES IS TRACED TO THE YOUNGER DAUGHTER OF LOT IN GENESIS 19:38. THE NAME AMMON IN HEBREW MEANS “SON OF MY PATERNAL CLAN.” AMMONITES INTERMARRIED WITH THE HEBREWS IN 1ST KINGS 14:2 & 2ND CHRONICLES 12:13. THE TERRITORY OF AMMON WAS ONCE OCCUPIED BY THE RACE OF GIANTS CALLED THE REPHAIM OR THE ZAMZUMMIM (ZUZIM) OR EMIM IN DEUTERONOMY 2:20-22 & GENESIS 14:5.**

**THE HOUSE WORLD HISTORY OF KING SOLOMON WITH MILCOM IN 5 POSITIONS: IN 1ST KINGS 11:5 SAYS “FOR SOLOMON WENT AFTER ASHTORETH THE GODDESS OF THE SIDONIANS, AND AFTER MILCOM THE ABOMINATION OF THE AMMONTIES.” IN 1ST KINGS 11:7 DECLARES “THEN SOLOMON BUILT A HIGH PLACE FOR CHEMOSH THE ABOMINATION OF MOAB, ON THE HILL THAT IS EAST OF JERUSALEM, AND FOR MOLECH THE ABOMINATION OF THE PEOPLE OF AMMON.” IN 1ST KINGS 11:33 STATES “BECAUSE THEY HAVE FORSAKEN ME, AND HAVE WORSHIPPED ASHTORETH THE GODDESS OF THE SIDONIANS, CHEMOSH THE GOD OF THE MOABITES, AND MILCOM THE GOD OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON, AND HAVE NOT WALKED IN MY WAYS, TO DO THAT WHICH IS RIGHT IN MINE EYES, AND TO KEEP MY STATUTES AND MY JUDGMENTS, AS DID DAVID HIS FATHER.” IN 2ND KINGS 23:10 TELLS US “AND HE DEFILED TOPHETH, WHICH IS IN THE VALLEY OF THE SON OF HINNOM, THAT NO MAN MIGHT MAKE HIS SON OF HIS DAUGHTER PASS THROUGH THE FIRE TO MOLECH.” IN 2ND KINGS 23:13 MENTIONS “AND THE HIGH PLACES WERE BEFORE JERUSALEM, WHICH WERE ON THE RIGHT HAND OF THE MOUNT OF CORRUPTION, WHICH SOLOMON THE KING OF ISRAEL HAD BUILT FOR ASHTORETH THE ABOMINATION OF THE SIDONIANS, AND FOR CHEMOSH THE ABOMINATION OF THE MOABITES, AND FOR MILCOM THE ABOMINATION OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON, DID THE KING DEFILE.”**

**THE COMMAND OF THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH CONCERNING MOLECH IN THE HOUSE WORLD: IN LEVITICUS 18:21 SAYS “AND YOU SHALL NOT LET ANY OF YOUR DESCENDANTS PASS THROUGH THE FIRE TO MOLECH, NOR SHALL YOU PROFANE THE NAME OF YOUR GOD (FATHER STEPHEN): I AM THE LORD (STEPHEN).” IN LEVITICUS 20:2 MENTIONS “AGAIN, YOU SHALL SAY TO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL: ‘WHOEVER OF THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, OR OF THE STRANGERS WHO DWELL IN ISRAEL, WHO GIVES ANY OF HIS DESCENDANTS TO MOLECH, HE SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND SHALL STONE HIM WITH STONES.” IN LEVITICUS 20:3-5 TELLS US “I WILL SET MY FACE AGAINST THAT MAN, AND WILL CUT HIM OFF FROM HIS PEOPLE, BECAUSE HE HAS GIVEN SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS TO MOLECH, TO DEFILE MY SANCTUARY AND PROFANE MY HOLY NAME. AND IF THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND SHOULD IN ANY WAY HIDE THEIR EYES FROM THE MAN, WHEN HE GIVES SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS TO MOLECH, AND THEY DO NOT KILL HIM, THEN I WILL SET MY FACE AGAINST THAT MAN AND AGAINST HIS FAMILY, AND I WILL CUT HIM OFF FROM HIS PEOPLE, AND ALL WHO PROSTITUTE THEMSELVES WITH HIM TO COMMIT HARLOTRY WITH MOLECH.”**

**THE SEXUAL THINGS THAT DID NOT ENTER IN THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S MIND IN THE HOUSE WORLD: THE FATHER STEPHEN DOES NOT ALLOW ANYTHING TO ENTER THE LORD YAH’S MIND SINCE HE IS THE ONLY ONE WHO CAN PRAY TO HIM & THE ONLY DOORWAY TO THE LORD YAH IN 2ND MACCABEES 1:24; JUDITH 9:12 & ACTS 7:60. IN JEREMIAH 32:35 IT SAYS “AND THEY BUILT THE HIGH PLACES OF BAAL WHICH ARE IN THE VALLEY OF THE SON OF HINNOM, TO CAUSE THEIR SONS AND THEIR DAUGHTERS TO PASS THROUGH THE FIRE TO MOLECH, WHICH I DID NOT COMMAND THEM, NOR DID IT COME INTO MY MIND THAT THEY SHOULD DO THIS ABOMINATION, TO CAUSE JUDAH TO SIN.” THIS MEANS THAT THE RESTRICTION TO THE LORD YAH’S MIND & THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MIND IS KNOWN AND SHOULD NOT BE ASSOCIATED WITH MOLECH IN ANY WAY. THIS WAS A FIERY SEXUAL MASSACRE ON INNOCENT SONS AND DAUGHTERS AND IS TOTALLY ETERNALLY DAMNED BY THE LORD STEPHEN. IF THE LORD STEPHEN DID NOT ALLOW IT TO ENTER HIS MIND THEN IT WAS A VERY SICK AND EVIL THING TO DO WITH MOLECH. THOUGHTS WILL ARISE IN OUR MINDS, BUT WE MUST BE VERY CAREFUL THAT IT IS NOT FROM MOLECH. MOLECH WAS CLOSELY RELATED TO THE SEXUAL UNIONS DONE IN HARLOTRIES, PROSTITUTIONS AND WHOREDOM’S IN THE BABYLONIAN’S KINGDOM THAT WENT INTO THE ISRAELITES KINGDOM CONCERNING KING SOLOMON’S REIGN. THE PARENTS THAT OFFERED THEIR CHILDREN IN HUMAN SACRIFICES GREW UP AS TEMPLE PROSTITUTES. A FEMALE WITCH IS KNOWN AS A HARLOT, WHORE OR PROSTITUTE THAT RENDERS THE WORD *MEKHASHSHEPHEH* IN THE FEMININE FORM IN EXODUS 22:18. IN EXODUS 22:18 SAYS “THOU SHALL NOT SUFFER A WITCH TO LIVE”, BUT TO DIE. A MALE WITCH IS KNOWN AS A WIZARD THAT RENDERS THE WORD *MEKHASHSHEPETH* IN THE MASCULINE FORM IN DEUTERONOMY 18:10. THE FOUNDATION OF WITCHCRAFT IS HUMAN SACRIFICES AND IS FOUND IN THE OKJV AND THE NKJV IN DEUTERONOMY 18:10; 1ST SAMUEL 15:23; 2ND KINGS 9:22; 17:17; 21:6; 2ND CHRONICLES 33:6; MICAH 5:12; NAHUM 3:4; WISDOM OF SOLOMON 12:4 & GALATIANS 5:20. BASED ON THIS, IT MAY HAVE BEEN THE CAUSE OF THE WITCH BURNINGS THAT HAPPENED A FEW HUNDRED YEARS AGO IN HISTORY. THE 5 DIVINE UNIONS ARE AUTHORIZED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORDDERIVES FROM JOHN 8:58 WITH GENESIS 2:24; MATTHEW 19:5; MARK 10:8; EPHESIANS 5:31 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:17 ALL AS ONE FLESH AND THE 1 SEXUAL UNION IS DERIVED FROM GENESIS 4:1 WITH 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:16 AS ONE FLESH AND NOT AUTHORIZED FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN. FIRST, THE LORD PETER SAYS BEFORE ABRAHAM & HIS LADY OF KINGDOMS (MOTHER) WAS I AM IS A DIVINE UNION. SECOND, THE LORD JOHN SAYS BEFORE NOAH AND HIS LADY OF KINGDOMS (MOTHER) WAS I AM IS A DIVINE UNION. THIRD, THE LORD JESUS SAYS BEFORE ADAM & HIS LADY OF KINGDOMS (WIFE) WAS I AM. THIS A DIVINE UNION THAT GOES INTO A SEXUAL UNION IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:16 & GENESIS 4:1. FOURTH, THE LORD JAMES SAYS BEFORE JOB & HIS LADY OF KINGDOMS (MOTHER) WAS I AM IS A DIVINE UNION. FIFTH, THE LORD STEPHEN SAYS BEFORE LUCIFER & HIS LADY OF KINGDOMS (MOTHER) WAS I AM IS A DIVINE UNION. DOES**

**MOLECH (MILCOM) REFER TO MOLOCH IN THE HOUSE WORLD? THE QUESTION ARISES: IS MOLECH (MILCOM OR SUKKOTH) REFERRED TO MOLOCH? IN ACTS 7:42-43 DECLARES “DID YOU OFFER ME SLAUGHTERED ANIMALS AND SACRIFICES DURING FORTY YEARS IN THE WILDERNESS, O HOUSE OF ISRAEL? YOU ALSO TOOK UP THE TABERNACLE OF MOLOCH, AND THE STAR OF YOUR GOD REMPHAN, IMAGES WHICH YOU MADE TO WORSHIP, AND I WILL CARRY YOU AWAY BEYOND BABYLON.” MOLECH MEANS SIMPLY “KING” OR “RULER” THAT IS DESCRIBED AS A FOREIGN GOD AND A PRACTICE RELATED TO FOREIGN WORSHIP. IN AMOS 5:26 IT MENTIONS “BUT YE BORNE THE TABERNACLE OF YOUR MOLOCH AND CHIUN (SAKKUTH, KIYYUN OR KAIWAN (WHICH ARE NAMES FOR SATURN) YOUR IMAGES (IDOLS), THE STAR OF YOUR GODS, WHICH YE MADE TO YOURSELVES.” IT IS NOT TOTALLY CLEAR IF MOLECH IN A SIMILAR RELATION TO MOLOCH, BUT IT COULD BE TRUE. CHIUN (SAKKUTH, KIYYUN OR KAIWAN) MEANS “THE CONSTANT, UNCHANGING ONE.” MOLECH MAY BE A VARIATION TO MOLOCH IN ACTS 7:43. THIS MEANS THAT MOLOCH FROM 3 TO 10 YEARS OF AGE [THIS IS BECAUSE PETER IS A BOY ONLY AT 14 YEARS OF AGE & JOHN OR JESUS IS A ONLY CONSIDERED A BOY OR A CHILD AT 12 YEARS OF AGE, WHICH IS THE DIVIDING LINE & A THEY WERE ONLY BOYS AND NOT CHILDREN AT 13 YEARS OF AGE & JAMES IS AT 12 YEARS OF AGE AS A BOY & NOT A CHILD & STEPHEN CLEARS TO WAY FOR HIM AS A BOY AND NOT A CHILD AT 11 YEARS OF AGE, WHICH MEANS THE DIVIDING LINE IS AT 10 YEARS OF AGE WITH STEPHEN IN LUKE 2:42-43] WHICH IS THE LORD STEVE’S TREE OF KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD & EVIL & THE FATHER STEPHEN’S DEFENSE THAT FIGHTS FOR ALL CHILD KIND CONCERNING CHILD PORNOGRAPHY [THIS HAPPENED SOMETIME AFTER THE FATHER STEPHEN’S CREATION & HIS BIRTH DONE BY THE LADY VICTORIA THE FEMALE YAHWEH AS THE FEMALE SENSE OF THE SUPREME CREATOR THE LORD YAHWEH KNOWN AS PENTECOST & THE GREAT FEMALE VIRGIN IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 & BETWEEN 3 TO 10 YEARS OF AGE IN CHILD KIND & PRECISELY PROVEN IN PROVERBS 8:30-31, WHICH POINTS TO THE FALLEN LADY VICTORIA THE FEMALE CREATOR AGENT THAT BECAME AT LOWER LEVELS BABYLON & THE GREAT FEMALE WITCH & HER PRIMARY SOURCE OF ETERNAL CORRUPTION IS FEMALE CHILD PORNOGRAPHY IN PROVERBS 8:30-31 TO ACTS 6:1-2 [HOUSE LEVEL] IN THE UP TIME IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING TO ACTS 6:9-15 [BUSINESS LEVEL]; ISAIAH 47:1-15 TO ACTS 7:51-53 [KINGDOM LEVEL]; REVELATION 17:1-18:24 TO ACTS 7:57-58 [CITY LEVEL] & ACTS 7:42-43 TO ACTS 7:59-60 [HOUSE LEVEL] IN THE DOWN TIME TOWARDS THE ULTIMATE END IN ACTS 7:60] AT 100.0000% TO GOVERN THE 5 OTHERS ABOMINABLE THINGS LINKED TO THE 5 FALLEN LORDS IN THE HOUSE WORLD AT 100.0000% EACH IN THE ULTIMATE END FOR THE 5 FALLEN LORDS TO RECEIVE A RELEASE, EXPUNGEMENT & A ESCAPE IN ACTS 7:42-43, 60. THE 4 FALLEN LORDS ARE LINKED TO THE LORD BARABBAS AS THE LORD PETER IN THE UPSIDE-DOWN CROSS IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW, THE LORD JOHN IN THE BEHEADING IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW, THE LORD JESUS IN THE CROSS IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW, THE LORD JAMES IN THE STONING IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW & THE LORD STEVE IS LINKED TO THE LORD STEPHEN IN THE STONING IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS 7:51-53, 60. THE LORD STEVE’S TREE OF LIFE IS ALWAYS FROM 00.0000% TO 99.9999% & THE BEGINNING, THE MIDST & THE DOORWAY TO THE ULTIMATE END AT 100.0000% IS ALSO THE TREE OF LIFE. THIS SPECIAL KNOWLEDGE NEVER ENTERS THE MIND, HEART, SOUL OR SPIRIT IN THE INNER PERSON NOR IN THE OUTER PERSON, BUT STAYS IN THE REALM OF KNOWLEDGE, WHICH MAY BE LINKED TO THE PHYCOLOGICAL PARTS OF AN ETERNAL CREATURE. THIS MEANS THAT A HOLY MIND IS NEVER AFFECTED BY THIS SPECIAL KNOWLEDGE IN APPROVING, CONSENTING, THINKING, DOING OR ACTING, BUT IS ALWAYS SEPARATED BY THE INERRANT RESTRICTION TO THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MIND. THIS MEANS THAT THE HEDGE BETWEEN YOUR TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE & YOUR ETERNAL CREATURE, WILL REQUIRE A PRICE TO BE PAID BASED ON THE LEVEL OF TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE YOUR RECEIVE FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN. THIS IS BASED ON WHAT HAPPENED TO JOB WITH HIS HEDGE AND THE PRICE OF BOILS HE ENDURED TO HAVE A HIGH LEVEL OF TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE THAT WAS ENOUGH TO BEAT THE LORD LUCIFER AT HIS GAME. THE LORD LUCIFER [DEVIL] NEVER COULD BREAK THROUGH TO HIS HEDGE NOR APPROACH JOB, BUT HE SENT THE LADY VICTORIA [BABYLON] TO TORMENT JOB, WHICH INVOLVED THE 1ST ATTACK WITH HIS FAMILY & THE 2ND ATTACK WITH JOB’S HEALTH. ALL IN ALL, JOB WON.**

**SACRIFICES: REGULATING SACRIFICES**

**BRING AN OFFERING FROM THE HERD OR THE FLOCK IN LEVITICUS 1:2, THESE YOU SHALL OFFER AT YOUR APPOINTED TIMES IN NUMBERS 29:39, THE TYPES OF SACRIFICIAL OFFERINGS LISTED IN LEVITICUS 7:37, FROM EIGHT DAYS OLD AN ANIMAL MAY BE SACRIFICED IN LEVITICUS 22:27, SACRIFICES MUST BE OFFERED AT THE TENT OF MEETING IN LEVITICUS 17:3-9, AT THE PLACE THE LORD CHOOSES IN DEUTERONOMY 12:6, 11, 13-14, ON THE LORD’S ALTAR IN DEUTERONOMY 12:27 & DEUTERONOMY 27:6, BRING THE SACRIFICE, BOUND, TO THE HORNS OF THE ALTAR IN PSALMS 118:27, BLOW THE TRUMPETS OVER YOUR SACRIFICES IN NUMBERS 10:10, SET APART TO THE LORD EVERY FIRSTBORN MALE ANIMAL IN EXODUS 13:2, I SACRIFICE EVERY FIRSTBORN MALE ANIMAL TO THE LORD IN EXODUS 13:15, OFFER ON AN ALTAR OF EARTH YOUR BURNT OFFERING, PEACE OFFERING AND CATTLE IN EXODUS 20:24, EVERY GRAIN OFFERING, SIN OFFERING AND GUILT OFFERING WAS FOR THE PRIESTS [SERGEANTS] IN NUMBERS 18:9, THE SIN OFFERING SHOULD HAVE BEEN EATEN IN LEVITICUS 10:16-19, AARON’S DESCENDANTS MADE OFFERING ON THE ALTARS IN 1ST CHRONICLES 6:49, MONEY FROM BURNT OFFERINGS AND SIN OFFERINGS WAS FOR THE PRIESTS [SERGEANTS] IN 2ND KINGS 12:16, THE OFFERINGS ARE THE INHERITANCE OF THE TRIBE OF LEVI IN JOSHUA 13:14, THEY DESPISED THE LORD’S OFFERING IN 1ST SAMUEL 2:17, A DEFORMED ANIMAL IS ACCEPTABLE AS A FREEWILL OFFERING IN LEVITICUS 22:23, THAT THEY MAY PRESENT RIGHT OFFERINGS TO THE LORD IN MALACHI 3:3, BE RECONCILED TO YOUR BROTHER AND THEN PRESENT YOUR OFFERING IN MATTHEW 5:24, THE ALTAR WAS FOR WITNESS, NOT FOR BURNT OFFERINGS IN JOSHUA 22:23, 26-29.**

**ABOUT SACRIFICES**

**WE MUST HAVE ANIMALS TO SACRIFICE IN EXODUS 10:25, WHEN YOU MAKE A SACRIFICE OF THANKSGIVING IN LEVITICUS 22:29, I WILL OFFER SACRIFICES WITH SHOUTS OF JOY IN PSALMS 27:6, I WILL SACRIFICE TO YOU WITH THE VOICE OF THANKSGIVING IN JONAH 2:9, THOSE WHO HAVE MADE A COVENANT WITH ME BY SACRIFICE IN PSALMS 50:5, MAY HE REMEMBER ALL YOUR OFFERINGS AND FIND THEM ACCEPTABLE IN PSALMS 20:3, LIKE THE FLOCK FOR SACRIFICES IN JERUSALEM AT THE APPOINTED FEASTS IN EZEKIEL 36:38, PRESENT THE OFFERING MOSES COMMANDED IN MATTHEW 8:4 & LUKE 5:14, THESE ARE KITCHENS FOR BOILING THE PEOPLE’S SACRIFICES IN EZEKIEL 46:24, BRING YOUR SACRIFICES EVERY MORNING, YOUR TITHES EVERY THREE DAYS IN AMOS 4:4, DID YOU BRING ME SACRIFICES FOR 40 YEARS IN THE WILDERNESS IN AMOS 5:25 & ACTS 7:42, ON THE FIRST DAY, WHEN THEY SACRIFICE THE PASSOVER LAMB IN MARK 14:12 & LUKE 22:7, THE DAYS OF PURIFICATION WHEN A SACRIFICE WOULD BE OFFERED FOR EACH MAN IN ACTS 21:26, IN THE FOURTH YEAR THE TREE’S FRUIT SHALL BE HOLY, PRAISE TO THE LORD IN LEVITICUS 19:24, WHEN THE PRINCE MAKES A FREEWILL OFFERING IN EZEKIEL 46:12, YOUR FREEWILL OFFERINGS IN LEVITICUS 23:38, THEIR BURNT OFFERINGS AND SACRIFICES WILL BE ACCEPTED IN ISAIAH 56:7, IF THE LORD HAS STIRRED YOU UP AGAINST ME, LET HIM ACCEPT AN OFFERING IN 1ST SAMUEL 26:19, THE GIFTS YOU SENT ARE A FRAGRANT AROMA, AN ACCEPTABLE SACRIFICE IN PHILIPPIANS 4:18, ON THE DAY OF THE LORD’S SACRIFICE IN ZEPHANIAH 1:8, THE LORD HAS PREPARED A SACRIFICE AND CONSECRATED HIS GUESTS IN ZEPHANIAH 1:7.**

**ABOUT OFFERING SACRIFICES**

**EVERY SEXUAL HIGH PRIEST, EXCEPT FOR THE 7 SEXLESS HIGH PRIESTS BY THE GENERAL ETERNAL ORDERS OF MELCHIZEDEK OFFERS GIFTS AND SACRIFICES FOR SEXUAL SINS, INCLUDING THEIR OWN SEXUAL RELATIONS, THAT IS FOR THE SEXUAL HIGH PRIESTS IN HEBREWS 5:1, HE OFFERS SACRIFICES FOR HIS OWN SINS [THIS IS BECAUSE THE ANOINTED PRIEST (SERGEANT, LIEUTENANT OR CHIEF OF POLICE) WHO DOES SEX [ROMANS 1:21-27; 3:4-23] OR SIMPLY HAS A SEX APPROVAL WITH ANYONE [ROMANS 1:32] AND BRINGS GUILT ON THE PEOPLE (THIS IS EXACTLY WHAT’S HAPPENING IN THE ROMAN CATHOLIC PRIESTHOOD OR ANY SEX AFFILIATED LAW PRIESTHOOD TODAY) IN LEVITICUS 4:3] AS WELL AS FOR THE SINS OF THE PEOPLE IN HEBREWS 5:3, EVERY HIGH PRIEST IS APPOINTED TO OFFER GIFTS AND SACRIFICES IN HEBREWS 8:3, THE SAME SACRIFICES OFFERED CONTINUALLY IN HEBREWS 10:1, ARE NOT THOSE WHO EAT THE SACRIFICES SHARERS IN THE ALTAR IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 10:18, IF ONE SWEARS BY THE GIFT ON THE ALTAR HE IS OBLIGATED IN MATTHEW 23:18, WHICH IS GREATER, THE GIFT OR THE ALTAR WHICH SANCTIFIES THE GIFT IN MATTHEW 23:19, WHAT YOU WOULD HAVE GAINED FROM ME IS CORBAN, AN OFFERING IN MARK 7:11.**

**THOSE OFFERING SACRIFICES**

**CAIN BROUGHT AN OFFERING OF THE FRUIT OF THE GROUND IN GENESIS 4:3, ABEL BROUGHT SOME OF THE FIRSTBORN OF HIS FLOCKS AND THEIR FAT PORTIONS IN GENESIS 4:4, BY FAITH ABEL OFFERED A BETTER SACRIFICE THAN CAIN IN HEBREWS 11:4, I CAME TO GIVE ALMS AND TO PRESENT OFFERINGS IN ACTS 24:17, JACOB OFFERED A SACRIFICE IN GENESIS 31:54, ISRAEL OFFERED SACRIFICES IN GENESIS 46:1, LET US TAKE A THREE-DAY JOURNEY INTO THE DESERT TO OFFER SACRIFICES IN EXODUS 3:18; 5:3, LET US GO AND SACRIFICE TO OUR GOD IN EXODUS 5:8, 17, I WILL LET YOUR PEOPLE GO TO OFFER SACRIFICES IN EXODUS 8:8, SACRIFICE TO YOUR GOD HERE IN THE LAND IN EXODUS 8:25, A BULL AND TWO RAMS TO CONSECRATE THE PRIESTS [SERGEANTS] IN EXODUS 29:1, BALAAM AND BALAK OFFERED A BULL AND A RAM ON EACH ALTAR IN NUMBERS 23:2, 14, 30, BALAK SACRIFICED CATTLE AND SHEEP IN NUMBERS 22:40, ELKANAH WENT TO SACRIFICE TO THE LORD IN SHILOH IN 1ST SAMUEL 1:3, 21, SAMUEL WENT TO SACRIFICE IN 1ST SAMUEL 9:12; 16:2-5, OUR FAMILY ARE OBSERVING A SACRIFICE IN 1ST SAMUEL 20:29, ABSALOM OFFERED SACRIFICES IN 2ND SAMUEL 15:12, SOLOMON AND THE PEOPLE OFFERED SACRIFICES IN 2ND CHRONICLES 7:4, SOLOMON OFFERED SACRIFICES ON THE HIGH PLACES IN 1ST KINGS 3:3-4, TWO SACRIFICES BUT NO FIRE TO BE USED IN 1ST KINGS 18:23, ELISHA SACRIFICED THE OXEN IN 1ST KINGS 19:21, THEY HAVE SAVED THE BEST ANIMALS TO SACRIFICE IN 1ST SAMUEL 15:15, 21, THE EGYPTIANS WILL WORSHIP WITH SACRIFICE AND BURNT OFFERING IN ISAIAH 19:21, THEY WILL BRING SACRIFICES TO THE HOUSE OF THE LORD IN JEREMIAH 17:26, FROM BEYOND THE RIVERS OF ETHIOPIA MY DISPERSED ONES WILL BRING OFFERINGS IN ZEPHANIAH 3:10, ONE SACRIFICES A LAMB AND ONE BREAKS A DOG’S NECK IN ISAIAH 66:3.**

**LARGE NUMBERS OF SACRIFICES**

**EVERY SIX STEPS HE SACRIFICED A BULL AND A CALF IN 2ND SAMUEL 6:13, ADONIJAH SACRIFICED SHEEP, CATTLE AND CALVES IN 1ST KINGS 1:9, 19, 25, THEY OFFERED INNUMERABLE SACRIFICES IN 1ST KINGS 8:5 & 2ND CHRONICLES 5:6, SOLOMON OFFERED 22,000 OXEN AND 120,000 SHEEP IN 1ST KINGS 8:62-63 & 2ND CHRONICLES 7:5, JUDAH SACRIFICED 700 OXEN AND 7000 SHEEP IN 2ND CHRONICLES 15:11, 1000 BULLS, 1000 RAMS AND 1000 LAMBS SACRIFICED IN 1ST CHRONICLES 29:21.**

**RIGHT SACRIFICES**

**OFFER RIGHT SACRIFICES AND TRUST IN THE LORD IN PSALMS 4:5, YOU WILL DELIGHT IN RIGHT SACRIFICES IN PSALMS 51:19, I WILL NOT SACRIFICE TO OTHER GODS BUT TO THE LORD IN 2ND KINGS 5:17, YOU SHALL WORSHIP BEFORE THIS ALTAR IN ISAIAH 36:7, A DRINK OFFERING ON THE SACRIFICIAL OFFERING OF YOUR FAITH IN PHILIPPIANS 2:17, THE HEAVENLY THINGS THEMSELVES NEEDED BETTER SACRIFICES IN HEBREWS 9:23, HE APPEARED IN ORDER TO PUT AWAY SIN BY THE SACRIFICE OF HIMSELF IN HEB. 9:26, THE SACRIFICES OF GOD ARE A BROKEN SPIRIT IN PSALMS 51:17, TO DO WHAT IS RIGHT AND JUST IS MORE ACCEPTABLE TO THE LORD THAN SACRIFICE IN PROVERBS 21:3, HAS THE LORD AS GREAT DELIGHT IN SACRIFICE AS IN OBEDIENCE IN 1ST SAMUEL 15:22, I DESIRE COMPASSION RATHER THAN SACRIFICE IN MATTHEW 9:13; 12:7, TO OBEY IS BETTER THAN SACRIFICE IN 1ST SAMUEL 15:22, I DESIRE STEADFAST SEXLESS LOVE AND THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOD, NOT SACRIFICE IN HOSEA 6:6, TO SEXLESS LOVE GOD AND ONE’S NEIGHBOR IS MORE THAN ALL SACRIFICES IN MARK 12:33, TO DO GOOD AND TO SHARE ARE SACRIFICES WHICH PLEASE GOD IN HEBREWS 13:16, OFFER A SACRIFICE OF THANKSGIVING IN PSALMS 50:14, LET THEM OFFER SACRIFICES OF THANKSGIVING IN PSALMS 107:22, I WILL OFFER A SACRIFICE OF THANKSGIVING IN PSALMS 116:17, I WILL RENDER THANK-OFFERINGS TO YOU IN PSALMS 56:12, HE WHO OFFERS A SACRIFICE OF THANKSGIVING HONORS ME IN PSALMS 50:23, THANKSGIVING WILL PLEASE THE LORD BETTER THAN AN OX IN PSALMS 69:31, WITH A FREEWILL OFFERING I WILL SACRIFICE TO YOU IN PSALMS 54:6, BRING A SACRIFICE OF PRAISE AND THANKSGIVING IN HEBREWS 13:15, PRESENT YOUR BODIES AS LIVING SACRIFICES IN ROMANS 12:1, BRETHREN FROM ALL THE NATIONS BROUGHT AS AN OFFERING TO THE LORD IN ISAIAH 66:20, OFFERING SPIRITUAL SACRIFICES ACCEPTABLE TO GOD IN 1ST PETER 2:5, PRIESTLY SERVICE [NCO CORPS] THAT THE OFFERING OF THE GENTILES MIGHT BE ACCEPTABLE IN ROMANS 15:16.**

**ALTERNATIVE SACRIFICES: HUMAN SACRIFICES**

**SHALL I GIVE MY FIRSTBORN FOR MY TRANSGRESSION IN MICAH 6:7, JEPHTHAH OFFERED UP HIS DAUGHTER AS A BURNT OFFERING IN JUDGES 11:31-39, THE KING OF MOAB SACRIFICED HIS SON ON THE CITY WALL IN 2ND KINGS 3:27, YOU SACRIFICED YOUR SONS AND DAUGHTERS AS FOOD TO THE IDOLS IN EZEKIEL 16:20, AHAZ MADE HIS SON PASS THROUGH THE FIRE IN 2ND KINGS 16:3 & 2ND CHRONICLES 28:3, THEY MADE THEIR CHILDREN PASS THROUGH THE FIRE IN 2ND KINGS 17:17 & EZEK. 20:26, AS MANASSEH DID IN 2ND KINGS 21:6, MAKING THEM PASS THROUGH THE FIRE FOR MOLECH IN 2ND KINGS 23:10 & JEREMIAH 32:35, THEY BURNED THEIR SONS IN THE FIRE TO BAAL IN JEREMIAH 19:5, BURNING SONS AND DAUGHTERS IN THE FIRE IN JEREMIAH 7:31, THEY BURNED THEIR CHILDREN IN THE FIRE TO THE GODS OF SEPHARVAIM IN 2ND KINGS 17:31, THEY SLAUGHTERED THEIR CHILDREN FOR THEIR IDOLS IN EZEKIEL 23:39, THE BLOOD OF YOUR CHILDREN WHOM YOU GAVE TO THE IDOLS IN EZEKIEL 16:36, YOU SLAUGHTERED MY CHILDREN AND OFFERED THEM TO IDOLS IN EZEKIEL 16:21, THEY SACRIFICED SONS AND DAUGHTERS TO DEMONS IN PSALMS 106:37-38, PILATE MIXED THEIR BLOOD WITH THEIR SACRIFICES IN LUKE 13:1, GOD’S GREAT SACRIFICE, FOR BIRDS AND BEASTS TO EAT MEN IN EZEKIEL 39:17-20, OFFER YOUR SON ISAAC AS A BURNT OFFERING IN GENESIS 22:2, BY FAITH ABRAHAM OFFERED ISAAC AS A SACRIFICE IN HEBREWS 11:17, WHEN ABRAHAM OFFERED UP ISAAC ON THE ALTAR IN JAMES 2:21.**

**SACRIFICING AMISS**

**DO NOT OFFER BURNT OFFERING, CEREAL OFFERING OR LIBATION ON THE INCENSE ALTAR IN EXODUS 30:9, OFFERING A BURNT OFFERING NOT AT THE TENT OF MEETING IN LEVITICUS 17:8-9, THEY BURNT SACRIFICES ON THE ROOFTOPS TO ALL THE HOST OF HEAVEN IN JEREMIAH 19:13, LET NO FIELDS OF SACRIFICES BE ON MOUNT GILBOA IN 2ND SAMUEL 1:21, DO NOT PROFANE THE HOLY THINGS OFFERED TO THE LORD IN LEVITICUS 22:2, 15, I HATE ROBBERY IN THE BURNT OFFERING IN ISAIAH 61:8, SAUL OFFERED THE BURNT OFFERING IN 1ST SAMUEL 13:9, 10, 12, THE PEOPLE SACRIFICED ON THE HIGH PLACES IN 1ST KINGS 3:2 & 2ND KINGS 12:3; 14:4; 15:4, 35, THEY BURNED SACRIFICES ON THE MOUNTAINS IN ISAIAH 65:7, AHAZ SACRIFICED ON THE HIGH PLACES AND UNDER EVERY GREEN TREE IN 2ND KINGS 16:4; 28:4, THEY SACRIFICE IN GARDENS IN ISAIAH 65:3, THEY SACRIFICE ON THE TOP OF THE MOUNTAINS IN HOSEA 4:13, AHAZ SACRIFICED ON THE ALTAR FROM DAMASCUS IN 2ND KINGS 16:12, 13, 15, THEY SACRIFICE MEAT AND EAT IT IN HOSEA 8:13, IF WE SACRIFICE WHAT IS AN ABOMINATION TO THE EGYPTIANS IN EXODUS 8:26, THEY WILL BE ASHAMED BECAUSE OF THEIR SACRIFICES IN HOSEA 4:19, CURSED BE THE CHEAT WHO VOWS A MALE ANIMAL YET SACRIFICES A BLEMISHED ANIMAL IN MALACHI 1:14, YOU BRING WHAT IS LAME OR SICK IN MALACHI 1:8, 13, YOU BRING WHAT WAS TAKEN BY ROBBERY AS AN OFFERING IN MALACHI 1:13.**

**SACRIFICING TO OTHER GODS**

**DO NOT SACRIFICE TO OTHER GODS IN 2ND KINGS 17:35, THEY SHALL NO LONGER SACRIFICE TO SATYRS IN LEVITICUS 17:7, HE WHO SACRIFICES TO ANOTHER GOD SHALL BE DESTROYED IN EXODUS 22:20, THEY SACRIFICED TO OTHER GODS WHICH THEY HAD NOT KNOWN IN JEREMIAH 19:4; 44:3, THEY POURED OUT LIBATIONS TO OTHER GODS IN JEREMIAH 19:13; 32:29, BURNING SACRIFICES AND POURING OUT LIBATIONS TO THE QUEEN OF HEAVEN IN JEREMIAH 44:17, 18, WE WILL SACRIFICE TO THE QUEEN OF HEAVEN IN JEREMIAH 44:25, SACRIFICES AND BURNT OFFERINGS TO BAAL IN 2ND KINGS 10:24, SHE USED TO OFFER SACRIFICES TO THE BAALS IN HOSEA 2:13, A SACRIFICE TO DAGON IN JUDGES 16:23, THE GENTILES SACRIFICE TO DEMONS, NOT TO GOD IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 10:20, IF ANYONE SAYS, ‘THIS HAS BEEN OFFERED IN SACRIFICE’ IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 10:28.**

**ENOUGH OF SACRIFICES: SACRIFICES NOT NEEDED**

**SACRIFICE AND OFFERING YOU DID NOT DESIRE IN PSALMS 40:6 & HEBREWS 10:5, YOU DO NOT DELIGHT IN SACRIFICE IN PSALMS 51:16, THEIR SACRIFICES WILL NOT PLEASE THE LORD IN HOSEA 9:4, YOU TOOK NO PLEASURE IN BURNT OFFERING IN HEBREWS 10:6, 8, SHALL I COME BEFORE HIM WITH BURNT OFFERINGS IN MICAH 6:6-7, I DO NOT REPROVE YOU FOR YOUR SACRIFICES IN PSALMS 50:8, I HAVE NO NEED OF A BULL FROM YOUR STALL IN PSALMS 50:9, I HAVE MORE THAN ENOUGH OF BURNT OFFERINGS IN ISAIAH 1:11-13, ADD YOUR BURNT OFFERINGS TO THE SACRIFICES AND EAT THE MEAT IN JEREMIAH 7:21-23, I DESIRE MERCY AND NOT SACRIFICE IN MATTHEW 12:7, LISTEN RATHER THAN OFFER THE SACRIFICE OF FOOLS IN ECCLESIASTES 5:1, I DID NOT COMMAND THEM ABOUT BURNT OFFERINGS AND SACRIFICES IN JEREMIAH 7:22.**

**SACRIFICES NOT EFFECTIVE**

**SACRIFICIAL FLESH CANNOT AVERT YOUR DISASTER IN JEREMIAH 11:15, DO NOT REGARD THEIR OFFERING IN NUMBERS 16:15, GIFTS AND SACRIFICES ARE OFFERED WHICH CANNOT MAKE THE CONSCIENCES PERFECT IN HEBREWS 9:9, WE HAVE AN ALTAR FROM WHICH THOSE WHO MINISTER AT THE TABERNACLE HAVE NO RIGHT TO EAT IN HEBREWS 13:10, YOUR SACRIFICES ARE NOT ACCEPTABLE TO ME IN JEREMIAH 6:20, WHEN THEY OFFER BURNT OFFERING AND CEREAL OFFERING, I WILL NOT ACCEPT THEM IN JEREMIAH 14:12, I WILL NOT ACCEPT YOUR OFFERINGS IN AMOS 5:22, I WILL ACCEPT NO OFFERING FROM YOUR HANDS IN MALACHI 1:10, GOD NO LONGER REGARDS YOUR OFFERING IN MALACHI 2:13, THE LORD DETESTS THE SACRIFICE OF THE SEXUAL IN PROVERBS 15:8, THE SACRIFICE OF THE SEXUAL IS AN ABOMINATION TO THE LORD IN PROVERBS 21:27, THE LORD HAD NO REGARD FOR CAIN AND HIS OFFERING IN GENESIS 4:5, LEAVE YOUR OFFERING AND BE RECONCILED WITH YOUR BROTHER IN MATTHEW 5:23-24, ELI’S SEXUAL INIQUITY WILL NOT BE ATONED FOR BY SACRIFICE IN 1ST SAMUEL 3:14, ONE FATE COMES TO HIM WHO SACRIFICES AND HIM WHO DOES NOT IN ECCLESIASTES 9:2.**

**SACRIFICES TERMINATED**

**FOR HALF OF THE WEEK HE WILL PUT AN END TO SACRIFICE AND OFFERING IN DANIEL 9:27, ISRAEL WILL BE MANY DAYS WITHOUT KING, SACRIFICE OR PILLAR IN HOSEA 3:4, THE BREAD WILL BE ONLY FOR THEMSELVES AND WILL NOT ENTER THE HOUSE OF THE LORD IN HOSEA 9:4, WHERE THERE IS FORGIVENESS THERE IS NO LONGER ANY OFFERING FOR SIN IN HEBREWS 10:18, IF WE SIN WILLFULLY THERE NO LONGER REMAINS A SACRIFICE FOR SINS IN HEBREWS 10:26, YOU HAVE NOT BROUGHT ME YOUR SACRIFICES IN ISAIAH 43:23-24.**

**THE TYPES OF SACRIFICES: FIRE-OFFERINGS**

**IT IS A BURNT OFFERING, A FIRE-OFFERING IN EXODUS 29:18; LEVITICUS 1:9, 13, 17, IT IS A FIRE-OFFERING IN EXODUS 29:25; LEVITICUS 2:16; 3:9, 11, 14 & LEVITICUS 7:5; 8:28, FOR SEVEN DAYS YOU SHALL PRESENT A FIRE-OFFERING IN LEVITICUS 23:8, PRESENT A FIRE-OFFERING TO THE LORD IN LEVITICUS 23:25, 27, 36, MAKE A FIRE-OFFERING TO THE LORD IN NUMBERS 15:3, 13, THEY HAVE BROUGHT THEIR FIRE-OFFERING TO THE LORD IN NUMBERS 15:25, OFFER THE FIRE-OFFERINGS AT THE PROPER TIME IN NUMBERS 28:2, A FIRE-OFFERING OF SOOTHING AROMA IN LEVITICUS 2:2, 9; 3:5, 16, A MOST HOLY PART OF THE FIRE-OFFERINGS IN LEVITICUS 2:3, 10, OFFER IT ON THE FIRE-OFFERINGS IN LEVITICUS 4:35; 5:12, TAKE THE CEREAL LEFT OVER FROM THE FIRE-OFFERINGS IN LEVITICUS 10:12, LEAVEN AND HONEY MUST NOT BE USED IN A FIRE-OFFERING IN LEVITICUS 2:11, IF A SOJOURNER WISHES TO MAKE A FIRE-OFFERING IN NUMBERS 15:14, THE PRIESTS [SERGEANT] PRESENT THE FIRE-OFFERINGS IN LEVITICUS 21:6, IT IS YOUR DUE FROM THE FIRE-OFFERINGS IN LEVITICUS 10:13, IT IS THE PRIESTS’ [SERGEANT’S] SHARE OF THE FIRE-OFFERINGS IN LEVITICUS 6:17, 18.**

**BURNT OFFERINGS: REGULATIONS FOR THE BURNT OFFERING**

**THE LAW OF BURNT OFFERINGS IN LEVITICUS 1:3-17; 6:8-13; 7:37, A BURNT OFFERING MUST BE WITHOUT DEFECT IN LEVITICUS 22:18-19, BRING YOUR BURNT OFFERINGS TO THE PLACE GOD WILL CHOOSE IN DEUTERONOMY 12:6, FOR A CEREAL OFFERING, A BURNT OFFERING AND PEACE OFFERINGS IN EZEKIEL 45:15, OFFER BURNT OFFERINGS AND PEACE OFFERINGS ON THE ALTAR IN EZEKIEL 43:27, SEVEN BULLS AND SEVEN RAMS WITHOUT BLEMISH AS A BURNT OFFERING IN EZEKIEL 45:23, SEVEN DAYS SIN OFFERING, BURNT OFFERING, CEREAL OFFERING WITH OIL IN EZEKIEL 45:25, SIN OFFERING, CEREAL OFFERING, BURNT OFFERING, PEACE OFFERING TO MAKE ATONEMENT IN EZEKIEL 45:17, THE LEVITES [PRIVATES] WILL OFFER WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS ON YOUR ALTAR IN DEUTERONOMY 33:10, THE LEVITES [PRIVATES] WILL KILL THE BURNT OFFERING IN EZEKIEL 44:11, THE PRIESTS [SERGEANTS] OFFER HIS BURNT OFFERING AND PEACE OFFERING IN EZEKIEL 46:2, THE PRIESTS [SERGEANTS] SHALL THROW SALT ON THEM AND OFFER THEM AS A BURNT OFFERING IN EZEKIEL 43:24, THE PRINCE SHALL PROVIDE THE BURNT OFFERINGS, CEREAL OFFERINGS AND LIBATIONS IN EZEKIEL 45:17, THE SABBATH BURNT OFFERING OF THE PRINCE IN EZEKIEL 46:4, TO OFFER BURNT OFFERING AND SPRINKLE BLOOD ON THE ALTAR IN EZEKIEL 43:18, THEY ARE TO OFFER ALL THE BURNT OFFERINGS IN 1ST CHRONICLES 23:31, HE SHALL MAKE HIS BURNT OFFERING AND PEACE OFFERINGS AS ON THE SABBATH IN EZEKIEL 46:12, OFFERING THE BURNT OFFERING WITH SONG IN 2ND CHRONICLES 29:27-28, A CHAMBER WHERE THEY RINSE THE BURNT OFFERING IN EZEKIEL 40:38, FOUR TABLES OF HEWN STONE FOR THE BURNT OFFERING IN EZEKIEL 40:42, TWO TABLES ON WHICH TO KILL THE BURNT OFFERING, SIN OFFERING AND GUILT OFFERING IN EZEKIEL 40:39.**

**THE REGULAR BURNT OFFERINGS**

**THE CONTINUAL BURNT OFFERING IN EXODUS 29:42; NUMBERS 28:23, 31; 29:6, 11, 16, 19, 22, 25, 28, 31, 34, 38; NEHEMIAH 10:33 & EZEKIEL 46:15, EACH MORNING IN EZEKIEL 46:13-15, TWO LAMBS AS A DAILY BURNT OFFERING, MORNING AND EVENING IN EXODUS 29:38-42; NUMBERS 28:3-8; 2ND CHRONICLES 8:13; 13:11; 31:3 & EZRA 3:3, BURNT OFFERINGS MORNING AND EVENING IN 1ST CHRONICLES 16:40 & 2ND CHRONICLES 2:4, CONTINUAL BURNT OFFERINGS WERE MADE ALL THE DAYS OF JEHOIADA IN 2ND CHRONICLES 24:14, HE WILL ABOLISH THE DAILY SACRIFICE IN DANIEL 11:31; 12:11, THE CONTINUAL BURNT OFFERING WAS TAKEN AWAY IN DANIEL 8:11-12, FOR HOW LONG DOES THE VISION ABOUT THE REGULAR BURNT OFFERING APPLY IN DANIEL 8:13, THE CONTINUAL BURNT OFFERING WAS DELIVERED OVER TO THE HORN IN DANIEL 8:12, MAY THE LIFTING OF MY HANDS BE AS THE EVENING OFFERING IN PSALMS 141:2, EACH SABBATH TWO EXTRA LAMBS IN NUMBERS 28:9-10 & 2ND CHRONICLES 8:13; 31:3, SIX LAMBS AND A RAM ON THE SABBATH IN EZEKIEL 46:4, A BURNT OFFERING AT THE START OF EVERY MONTH IN NUMBERS 28:11-14; 29:6 & 2ND CHRONICLES 8:13; 31:3, NEW MOON IN NEHEMIAH 10:33, THEY PRESENTED THE REGULAR BURNT OFFERINGS IN EZRA 3:4-6, BURNT OFFERINGS: AT PASSOVER IN NUMBERS 28:17-24 & 2ND CHRONICLES 8:13, AT FIRST FRUITS IN LEVITICUS 23:12, AT THE FEAST OF WEEKS IN LEVITICUS 23:18; NUMBERS 28:27-31 & 2ND CHRONICLES 8:13, FOR THE SEVENTH MONTH IN NUMBERS 29:2-4; 29:13, FOR THE DAY OF ATONEMENT IN LEVITICUS 16:3, 5, 24 & NUMBERS 29:8-10, FOR THE FEAST OF BOOTHS IN NUMBERS 29:13-39 & 2ND CHRONICLES 8:13, FOR ORDAINING PRIESTS [SERGEANTS] IN EXODUS 29:18, 25 & LEVITICUS 8:18-21, FOR ORDAINING THE LEVITES [PRIVATES] IN NUMBERS 8:12, FOR THE NAZIRITE IN NUMBERS 6:14, 16.**

**SPECIAL BURNT OFFERINGS**

**PRESENT THE OFFERING MOSES COMMANDED IN MARK 1:44, A BURNT OFFERING FOR CLEANSING: A WOMAN AFTER GIVING BIRTH IN LEVITICUS 12:6, 8, A LEPER IN LEVITICUS 14:19-20, 22, 31, FROM A DISCHARGE IN LEVITICUS 15:15, 30, FROM DEFILEMENT IN NUMBERS 6:11, FROM UNINTENTIONAL SEX IN LEVITICUS 5:7; 15:24.**

**THOSE WHO OFFERED BURNT OFFERINGS**

**THOSE WHO OFFERED BURNT OFFERINGS: AARON IN EXODUS 32:6 & LEVITICUS 9:2, 7, 12-14, ABRAHAM OFFERING ISAAC IN GENESIS 22:2, 3, 6, 7-8, ABRAHAM OFFERING THE RAM INSTEAD IN GENESIS 22:13, BALAAM IN NUMBERS 23:3, 6, 15, 17, DAVID IN 2ND SAMUEL 6:13, 17-18; 24:25 & 1ST CHRONICLES 16:1-2, GIDEON IN JUDGES 6:26, ISRAELITES IN LEVITICUS 9:3, 16 & JUDGES 20:26; 21:4, JEPHTHAH IN JUDGES 11:31, JETHRO IN EXODUS 18:12, JOB IN JOB 1:5, JOSHUA IN JOSHUA 8:31, MANOAH IN JUDGES 13:16, 23, MOSES IN EXODUS 24:5, NOAH IN GENESIS 8:20, SAMUEL IN 1ST SAMUEL 7:9-10; 10:8, SAUL IN 1ST SAMUEL 13:9-10, 12, SOLOMON IN 1ST KINGS 3:4, 15; 8:64; 9:25, THE LEADERS IN NUMBERS 7:15, 21, 27, 33, 39, 45, 51, 57, 63, 69, 75, 81, 87, THE MEN OF BETH-SHEMESH IN 1ST SAMUEL 6:14-15, THE ASSEMBLY IN 2ND CHRONICLES 29:32, THE RETURNED EXILES IN EZRA 8:35, JOB’S FRIENDS IN JOB 42:8, THE PRINCE IN EZEKIEL 46:4-7.**

**OTHER REFERENCES TO BURNT OFFERINGS**

**WHERE IS THE LAMB FOR A BURNT OFFERING IN GENESIS 22:7, GOD WILL PROVIDE A LAMB FOR A BURNT OFFERING IN GENESIS 22:8, I WILL COME INTO YOUR HOUSE WITH BURNT OFFERINGS IN PSALMS 66:13, 15, SOLOMON OFFERED 1,000 BURNT OFFERINGS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 1:6, SOLOMON OFFERED DAILY BURNT OFFERINGS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 8:12-13, THEY HAVE NOT OFFERED BURNT OFFERINGS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 29:7, THOUGH YOU OFFER ME BURNT OFFERINGS AND GRAIN OFFERINGS, I WILL NOT ACCEPT THEM IN AMOS 5:22, YOU TOOK NO PLEASURE IN BURNT OFFERINGS AND SEX OFFERINGS IN HEBREWS 10:6, YOU DID NOT DESIRE BURNT OFFERINGS AND SEX OFFERINGS IN HEBREWS 10:8, BURN THE UNFAITHFUL CITY AS A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING IN DEUTERONOMY 13:16, LEBANON’S BEASTS WOULD NOT BE ENOUGH FOR A BURNT OFFERING IN ISAIAH 40:16.**

**CEREAL [GRAIN] OFFERINGS AND LIBATIONS: REGULATIONS FOR CEREAL OFFERINGS**

**INSTRUCTIONS ON THE CEREAL OFFERING IN LEVITICUS 2:1-16; 6:14-18, THIS IS THE LAW OF THE CEREAL OFFERING IN LEVITICUS 7:37, UNLEAVENED BREAD, CAKES AND WAFERS MIXED WITH OIL IN EXODUS 29:2, 23, CEREAL OFFERINGS FROM THE PRIEST [SERGEANT] IN LEVITICUS 6:20-23; 9:4, 17, CEREAL OFFERINGS BELONG TO THE PRIESTS [SERGEANTS] IN LEVITICUS 7:9-10; 10:12-13 & NUMBERS 18:9, CEREAL OFFERINGS FOR FIRST FRUITS IN LEVITICUS 23:13, CEREAL OFFERINGS AT THE FEAST OF WEEKS IN LEVITICUS 23:16 & NUM. 28:26, THE CONTINUAL CEREAL OFFERING IN NUMBERS 4:16, A CEREAL OFFERING OF JEALOUSY IN NUMBERS 5:15, 18, 25-26, THE MOST HOLY OFFERINGS, THE GRAIN OFFERING, SIN OFFERING AND GUILT OFFERING IN EZEKIEL 42:13, A CEREAL OFFERING MORNING BY MORNING IN EZEKIEL 46:14, A CEREAL OFFERING OF AN EPHAH WITH A RAM IN EZEKIEL 46:5, A CEREAL OFFERING OF AN EPHAH WITH THE BULL IN EZEKIEL 46:7, A CEREAL OFFERING WITH A LAMB AS MUCH AS HE IS ABLE IN EZEKIEL 46:5, AS CEREAL OFFERING, AN EPHAH WITH A BULL OR RAM IN EZEKIEL 45:24, BAKING THE CEREAL OFFERING IN EZEKIEL 46:20, FOR A CEREAL OFFERING, A BURNT OFFERING AND PEACE OFFERINGS IN EZEKIEL 45:15, THE PRIEST [SERGEANT] SHALL EAT THE CEREAL OFFERING, SIN OFFERING AND GUILT OFFERING IN EZEKIEL 44:29, SEVEN DAYS SIN OFFERING, BURNT OFFERING, CEREAL OFFERING WITH OIL IN EZEKIEL 45:25, SIN OFFERING, CEREAL OFFERING, BURNT OFFERING, PEACE OFFERING TO MAKE ATONEMENT IN EZEKIEL 45:17, THE CEREAL OFFERING SHALL BE AN EPHAH WITH A BULL OR RAM IN EZEKIEL 46:11.**

**MAKING CEREAL OFFERINGS AND LIBATIONS**

**CEREAL OFFERING AND LIBATIONS AS PART OF OTHER OFFERINGS IN EXODUS 29:40-41; 40:29; LEVITICUS 14:10, 20, 21, 31; 23:13, 18; NUMBERS 6:15, 17; 7:87; 8:8; 15:4-10, 24; 28:5, 7, 9, 14, 15, 20-21, 27-28, 31; 29:3, 6, 9-10, 14-15, 16, 18, 19, 21, 22, 24, 25, 27, 28, 30, 31, 33, 34, 37, 38 & JUDGES 13:19, 23, CEREAL OFFERINGS FROM THE LEADERS IN NUMBERS 7:13, 19, 25, 31, 37, 43, 49, 55, 61, 67, 73, 79, SOLOMON OFFERED CEREAL OFFERINGS IN 1ST KINGS 8:64, ONE OFFERS A GRAIN OFFERING AND ONE OFFERS PIG’S BLOOD IN ISAIAH 66:3, THEY POURED OUT THEIR LIBATIONS AT EVERY HILL OR TREE IN EZEKIEL 20:28, THE PRINCE SHALL PROVIDE THE BURNT OFFERINGS, CEREAL OFFERINGS AND LIBATIONS IN EZEKIEL 45:17, THEY WILL NOT POUR OUT LIBATIONS OF WINE TO THE LORD IN HOSEA 9:4, JACOB POURED A DRINK OFFERING ON THE PILLAR IN GENESIS 35:14, UTENSILS FOR POURING LIBATIONS IN EXODUS 25:29, TO THE STONES YOU HAVE POURED OUT A LIBATION IN ISAIAH 57:6, THERE IS NO CEREAL OFFERING OR LIBATION IN JOEL 1:9, 13, PERHAPS HE WILL LEAVE A CEREAL OFFERING AND LIBATION IN JOEL 2:14, I WILL NOT POUR OUT THEIR LIBATIONS OF BLOOD IN PSALMS 16:4, THOUGH YOU OFFER ME BURNT OFFERINGS AND GRAIN OFFERINGS, I WILL NOT ACCEPT THEM IN AMOS 5:22, I AM BEING POURED OUT LIKE A DRINK OFFERING IN PHILIPPIANS 2:17 & 2ND TIMOTHY 4:6.**

**PEACE OFFERINGS**

**INSTRUCTIONS ON THE PEACE OFFERING IN LEVITICUS 3:1-17; 7:11-21, 29-34, THIS IS THE LAW OF THE PEACE OFFERINGS IN LEVITICUS 7:37, OFFER PEACE OFFERINGS ARIGHT IN LEVITICUS 19:5-8, A PEACE OFFERING MUST BE WITHOUT DEFECT IN LEVITICUS 22:21, THE FAT OF THE PEACE OFFERINGS TO BE BURNT IN LEVITICUS 6:12, A PORTION OF PEACE OFFERINGS TO BE EATEN BY THE PRIESTS [SERGEANTS] IN EXODUS 29:28 & LEVITICUS 10:14, PEACE OFFERING AT THE FEAST OF WEEKS IN LEVITICUS 23:19, PRESENTED BY THE NAZIRITE IN NUMBERS 6:14, 17-18, ANIMALS KILLED FOR FOOD ARE TO BE SACRIFICED AS PEACE OFFERINGS IN LEVITICUS 17:5, SACRIFICE PEACE OFFERINGS ON MOUNT EBAL IN DEUTERONOMY 27:7, TODAY I OFFERED PEACE OFFERINGS IN PROVERBS 7:14, FOR A CEREAL OFFERING, A BURNT OFFERING AND PEACE OFFERINGS IN EZEKIEL 45:15, HE SHALL MAKE HIS BURNT OFFERING AND PEACE OFFERINGS AS ON THE SABBATH IN EZEKIEL 46:12, OFFER BURNT OFFERINGS AND PEACE OFFERINGS ON THE ALTAR IN EZEKIEL 43:27, SIN OFFERING, CEREAL OFFERING, BURNT OFFERING, PEACE OFFERING TO MAKE ATONEMENT IN EZEK. 45:17, THE PRIESTS [SERGEANTS] OFFER HIS BURNT OFFER AND PEACE OFFERING IN EZEKIEL 46:2, I WILL NOT LOOK AT YOUR PEACE OFFERINGS IN AMOS 5:22, PEACE OFFERINGS OF: DAVID IN 2ND SAMUEL 6:17-18; 24:25 & 1ST CHRONICLES 16:1-2, JOSHUA IN JOSHUA 8:31, MANASSEH IN 2ND CHRONICLES 33:16, SAMUEL IN 1ST SAMUEL 10:8, SAUL IN 1ST SAMUEL 13:9, SOLOMON IN 1ST KINGS 3:15; 8:63; 9:25, THE YOUNG MEN IN EXODUS 24:5, THE ISRAELITES IN EXODUS 32:6, THE PEOPLE IN LEVITICUS 9:4, 18, 22; JUDGES 20:26; 21:4 & 1ST SAMUEL 11:15, THE LEADERS IN NUMBERS 7:17, 23, 29, 35, 41, 47, 53, 59, 65, 71, 77, 83, 88.**

**THANK OFFERINGS TO GOD: ABOUT THANKING GOD**

**IT IS GOOD TO GIVE THANKS TO THE LORD IN PSALMS 92:1, THANKSGIVING WILL PLEASE THE LORD BETTER THAN AN OX IN PSALMS 69:30-31, HE WHO OFFERS A SACRIFICE OF THANKSGIVING HONORS ME IN PSALMS 50:23, THE FRUIT OF LIPS WHICH GIVE THANKS TO HIS NAME---STEPHEN YAHWEH IN HEBREWS 13:15, A PSALM FOR THANKSGIVING IN PSALMS 100: TITLE, JOY AND THANKSGIVING IN TIME OF FESTIVAL IN PSALMS 42:4, AN OFFERING BY WAY OF THANKSGIVING IN LEVITICUS 7:12, WHEN YOU MAKE A SACRIFICE OF THANKSGIVING IN LEVITICUS 22:29.**

**THANK GOD!**

**GIVE THANKS TO THE LORD IN 1ST CHRONICLES 16:8, 34 & PSALMS 97:12; 100:4; 105:1; 106:1; 118:1, 29; 136:1-3 & ISAIAH 12:4, GIVE THANKS TO THE GOD OF HEAVEN IN PSALMS 136:26, GIVE THANKS TO THE GOD OF GODS IN PSALMS 136:2, GIVE THANKS TO THE LORD OF LORDS IN PSALMS 136:3, GIVE THANKS TO THE LORD OF HOSTS IN JEREMIAH 33:11, GIVE THANKS TO HIS HOLY NAME---STEPHEN YAHWEH IN PSALMS 30:4, LET THEM GIVE THANKS TO THE LORD FOR HIS SEXLESS LOVINGKINDNESS IN PSALMS 107:8, 15, 21, 31, BE THANKFUL IN COLOSSIANS 3:15, GIVE THANKS IN EVERYTHING IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:18, BY PRAYER AND SUPPLICATION WITH THANKSGIVING IN PHILIPPIANS 4:6, THANKS BE TO GOD IN ROMANS 6:17, SING WITH THANKFULNESS IN YOUR HEARTS TO GOD IN COLOSSIANS 3:16, BLESSING AND GLORY AND THANKSGIVING BE TO OUR GOD IN REVELATION 7:12, COME BEFORE HIM WITH THANKSGIVING IN PSALMS 95:2, ENTER HIS GATES WITH THANKSGIVING IN PSALMS 100:4, OFFER A SACRIFICE OF THANKSGIVING IN PSALMS 50:14; 107:22, THANKS BE TO GOD THROUGH JESUS CHRIST IN ROMANS 7:25, THANKS BE TO GOD IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:57; 2ND CORINTHIANS 2:14; 8:16, SING TO THE LORD WITH THANKSGIVING IN PSALMS 147:7, SINGING A SONG OF THANKSGIVING IN PSALMS 26:7, GIVING THANKS FOR ALL THINGS TO THE FATHER [STEPHEN] IN EPHESIANS 5:20, GIVING THANKS TO THE FATHER [STEPHEN] IN COLOSSIANS 1:12, GIVING THANKS TO THE FATHER [STEPHEN] THROUGH JESUS IN COLOSSIANS 3:17, NO COARSE JOKES, BUT RATHER THANKSGIVING IN EPHESIANS 5:4, THE LEVITES [PRIVATES, PRIVATES-2 & PRIVATE FIRST CLASSES] EVERY MORNING WERE TO THANK AND PRAISE THE LORD IN 1ST CHRONICLES 23:30, IN PRAYER KEEP WATCH WITH THANKSGIVING IN COLOSSIANS 4:2, OVERFLOWING WITH THANKSGIVING IN COLOSSIANS 2:7.**

**WE THANK GOD**

**I WILL GIVE THANKS TO THE LORD IN 2ND SAMUEL 22:50; PSALMS 9:1; 18:49; 86:12; 111:1; 118:19; 119:7; 138:1; 139:14 & ISAIAH 12:1, I WILL GIVE THANKS TO YOU IN PSALMS 108:3; 118:21, 28, I WILL GIVE THANKS TO YOU FOREVER IN PSALMS 30:12; 52:9, I WILL GIVE THANKS TO YOUR NAME---STEPHEN YAHWEH IN PSALMS 54:6; 138:2 & ISAIAH 25:1, WITH MY MOUTH I WILL GIVE THANKS TO THE LORD IN PSALMS 109:30, AT MIDNIGHT I RISE TO THANK YOU IN PSALMS 119:62, WE GIVE THANKS TO YOU IN 1ST CHRONICLES 29:13 & PSALMS 75:1, WE GIVE YOU THANKS, LORD GOD ALMIGHTY IN REVELATION 11:17, WE WILL GIVE THANKS TO YOU FOREVER IN PSALMS 79:13, WE WILL GIVE THANKS TO YOUR NAME---STEPHEN YAHWEH FOREVER IN PSALMS 44:8, I WILL GIVE THANKS BECAUSE OF HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS IN PSALMS 7:17, I WILL GIVE THANKS IN THE GREAT CONGREGATION IN PSALMS 35:18, I WILL GIVE THANKS TO YOU AMONG THE PEOPLES IN PSALMS 57:9, I RENDER THANK-OFFERINGS TO YOU IN PSALMS 56:12, I WILL OFFER A SACRIFICE OF THANKSGIVING IN PSALMS 116:17, I WILL SACRIFICE TO YOU WITH THE VOICE OF THANKSGIVING IN JONAH 2:9, WITH MY SONG I THANK HIM IN PSALMS 28:7, BRING ME OUT OF PRISON THAT I MAY GIVE THANKS TO YOUR NAME---STEPHEN YAHWEH IN PSALMS 142:7, TO YOU, GOD OF MY FATHERS, I GIVE THANKS AND PRAISE IN DANIEL 2:23, I THANK YOU THAT I AM NOT LIKE OTHER MEN IN LUKE 18:11, FATHER [STEPHEN], THANK YOU THAT YOU HEARD ME IN JOHN 11:41, I THANK GOD THAT I BAPTIZED NONE OF YOU IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:14, I THANK GOD THAT I SPEAK IN TONGUES MORE THAN YOU ALL IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:18, FOR THIS WE THANK GOD, THAT YOU RECEIVED THE MESSAGE AS GOD’S TRUTH WORD IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 2:13.**

**OTHERS THANKING GOD**

**GATHER US FROM THE NATIONS TO GIVE THANKS TO YOUR NAME---STEPHEN YAHWEH IN PSALMS 106:47, THE TRIBES GO UP TO GIVE THANKS TO THE NAME OF THE LORD IN PSALMS 122:4, THANKSGIVING AND SONG WILL BE FOUND IN ZION IN ISAIAH 51:3, DANIEL PRAYED AND GAVE THANKS TO GOD THREE TIMES A DAY AS FORMERLY IN DANIEL 6:10, OFFER A THANK-OFFERING FROM WHAT IS LEAVENED IN AMOS 4:5, YOU ARE GIVING THANKS WELL ENOUGH, BUT THE OTHER MAN IS NOT EDIFIED IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:17, MANY WILL GIVE THANKS FOR BLESSINGS GRANTED THROUGH THE PRAYERS OF MANY IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 1:11, WHEN THE LIVING CREATURES GIVE GLORY AND HONOR AND THANKS TO HIM SEATED ON THE THRONE IN REVELATION 4:9, THE RIGHTEOUS WILL GIVE THANKS IN PSALMS 140:13, ALL KINGS WILL GIVE THANKS TO YOU IN PSALMS 138:4, THE PEOPLES WILL GIVE YOU THANKS FOREVER IN PSALMS 45:17, FROM THEM WILL COME THANKSGIVING IN JEREMIAH 30:19, ALL YOUR WORKS WILL GIVE THANKS TO YOU IN PSALMS 145:10, IT IS THE LIVING WHO GIVE THANKS TO YOU IN ISAIAH 38:19, MATTANIAH LED THE THANKSGIVING IN NEHEMIAH 11:17; 12:8, LEVITES [PRIVATES, PRIVATES-2 & PRIVATE FIRST CLASSES] APPOINTED TO GIVE THANKS BEFORE THE LORD IN 1ST CHRONICLES 16:4, 7, 41, DIVISIONS OF THE PRIESTS [SERGEANTS] AND LEVITES [PRIVATES, PRIVATES-2 & PRIVATE FIRST CLASSES] TO GIVE THANKS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 31:2, THE ASSEMBLY BOUGHT THANK-OFFERINGS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 29:31, MANASSEH SACRIFICED THANK-OFFERINGS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 33:16.**

**THANKING GOD FOR FOOD**

**JESUS GAVE THANKS AND BROKE THE LOAVES IN MATTHEW 14:19; 15:36; 26:26; MARK 6:41; 8:6-7 & LUKE 9:16; 22:19; 24:30 & JOHN 6:11, JESUS GAVE THANKS AND BROKE THE BREAD IN MARK 14:22 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 11:24, PAUL GAVE THANKS AND BROKE BREAD IN ACTS 27:35, IF I EAT WITH THANKFULNESS, WHY AM I SLANDERED IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 10:30, THOSE WHO EAT OR DO NOT EAT GIVE THANKS TO GOD IN ROMANS 14:6, FOOD WHICH GOD CREATED TO BE RECEIVED WITH THANKSGIVING IN 1ST TIMOTHY 4:3, HE TOOK A CUP AND GAVE THANKS IN MATTHEW 26:27 & LUKE 22:17, JESUS SAID A BLESSING FOR THE FISH IN MARK 8:7, THE PLACE WHERE THEY ATE THE BREAD AFTER THE LORD GAVE THANKS IN JOHN 6:23, NOTHING IS TO BE REJECTED IF IT IS RECEIVED WITH THANKSGIVING IN 1ST TIMOTHY 4:4.**

**THANKING GOD FOR PEOPLE**

**THAT PRAYERS AND THANKSGIVINGS BE MADE FOR ALL MEN IN 1ST TIMOTHY 2:1, I THANK MY GOD FOR YOU IN ROMANS 1:8 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:4, WHAT THANKS CAN WE RENDER TO GOD FOR YOU IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 3:9, I DO NOT CEASE TO GIVE THANKS FOR YOU IN EPHESIANS 1:16, I THANK MY GOD ON EVERY REMEMBRANCE OF YOU IN PHILIPPIANS 1:3, I THANK GOD WHEN I PRAY FOR YOU IN 2ND TIMOTHY 1:3 & PHILEMON 4, WE GIVE THANKS TO GOD AS WE PRAY FOR YOU IN COLOSSIANS 1:3; 1ST THESSALONIANS 1:2 & 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:13, PAUL THANKED GOD FOR THE BROTHERS MEETING HIM IN ACTS 28:15, THANKFUL FOR YOUR PARTNERSHIP IN THE GOSPEL IN PHILIPPIANS 1:5, WE OUGHT ALWAYS TO GIVE THANKS FOR YOU IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 1:3.**

**THANKING GOD FOR BENEFITS**

**THE SAMARITAN LEPER RETURNED TO GIVE THANKS IN LUKE 17:16, LET US BE GRATEFUL FOR RECEIVING AN UNSHAKEABLE KINGDOM IN HEBREWS 12:28, THAT GRACE TO MANY PEOPLE MAY CAUSE THANKSGIVING TO ABOUND IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:15, LIBERALITY CAUSES THANKSGIVING TO GOD IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 9:11-12.**

**THANKS FOR CHRIST**

**THANKS BE TO GOD FOR HIS INEXPRESSIBLE GIFT IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 9:15, ANNA GAVE THANKS TO GOD FOR JESUS IN LUKE 2:38, ONE LEPER FELL AT JESUS’ FEET, GIVING HIM THANKS IN LUKE 17:16, I THANK HIM WHO HAS STRENGTHENED ME, CHRIST JESUS OUR LORD IN 1ST TIMOTHY 1:12.**

**THANKS TO PEOPLE**

**THEY WERE THANKFUL TO FELIX IN ACTS 24:3, DOES HE THANK THE SLAVE FOR DOING WHAT WAS COMMANDED IN LUKE 17:9, IF YOU DO GOOD TO THOSE WHO DO GOOD TO YOU, WHAT CREDIT IS IT TO YOU IN LUKE 6:33, NOT ONLY I, BUT ALL THE CHURCHES GIVE THANKS TO PRISCA AND AQUILA IN ROM. 16:4.**

**SEX OFFERINGS: REGULATIONS FOR THE SEX OFFERING**

**REGULATIONS FOR THE SIN OFFERING IN LEVITICUS 4:1-35; 5:6-13; 6:25-30, THIS IS THE LAW OF THE SEX OFFERING IN LEVITICUS 7:37, IT IS A SIN OFFERING IN LEVITICUS 4:21; 4:24; 5:9, 11, 12, THE SIN OFFERING TO MAKE ATONEMENT FOR ISRAEL IN NEHEMIAH 10:33, BURN THE SIN OFFERING OUTSIDE THE CAMP IN EXODUS 29:14, THE MOST HOLY OFFERINGS, THE GRAIN OFFERING, SIN OFFERING AND GUILT OFFERING IN EZEKIEL 42:13, TWO TABLES ON WHICH TO KILL THE BURNT OFFERING, SIN OFFERING AND GUILT OFFERING IN EZEKIEL 40:39, A MALE GOAT AS A SIN OFFERING IN EZEKIEL 45:23, BLOOD OF THE SIN OFFERING PUT ON THE DOORPOSTS OF THE TEMPLE IN EZEKIEL 45:19, BLOOD OF THE SIN OFFERING BROUGHT INTO THE HOLY PLACE BY THE HIGH PRIEST IN HEBREWS 13:11, BOILING THE GUILT OFFERING AND THE SIN OFFERING IN EZEKIEL 46:20, THE PRIEST [SERGEANT] SHALL EAT THE CEREAL OFFERING, SIN OFFERING AND GUILT OFFERING IN EZEKIEL 44:29, CEREAL OFFERINGS, SIN OFFERINGS AND GUILT OFFERINGS SHALL BE THE PRIESTS’ [SERGEANTS’] IN NUMBERS 18:9, SEVEN DAYS SIN OFFERING, BURNT OFFERING, CEREAL OFFERING WITH OIL IN EZEKIEL 45:25, SIN OFFERING, CEREAL OFFERING, BURNT OFFERING, PEACE OFFERING TO MAKE ATONEMENT IN EZEKIEL 45:17.**

**OCCASIONS FOR A SEX OFFERING**

**FOR SEVEN DAYS PREPARE A GOAT FOR A SIN OFFERING DAILY IN EZEK. 43:25, ON THE SECOND DAY OFFER AN UNBLEMISHED HE-GOAT [SATYR] FOR A SIN OFFERING IN EZEKIEL 43:22, TAKE THE BULL FOR THE SIN OFFERING IN EZEKIEL 43:21, THE HIGH PRIEST [CHIEF OF POLICE] OFFERS SACRIFICES FOR HIS OWN SINS [THIS IS BECAUSE THE ANOINTED PRIEST (SERGEANT, LIEUTENANT OR CHIEF OF POLICE) WHO DOES SEX [ROMANS 1:21-27; 3:4-23] OR SIMPLY HAS A SEX APPROVAL WITH ANYONE [ROMANS 1:32] AND BRINGS GUILT ON THE PEOPLE (THIS IS EXACTLY WHAT’S HAPPENING IN THE ROMAN CATHOLIC PRIESTHOOD OR ANY SEX AFFILIATED LAW PRIESTHOOD TODAY) IN LEVITICUS 4:3] AS WELL AS FOR THE SINS OF THE PEOPLE IN HEBREWS 5:3, A SIN OFFERING: AT THE START OF EVERY MONTH [TO THE END OF EACH MONTH OF 30 DAYS] IN NUMBERS 28:15; 29:11, AT THE PASSOVER IN NUMBERS 28:22, AT THE SEVENTH MONTH IN NUMBERS 29:5, 11, 16, 19, 22, 25, 28, 31, 34, 38, WHEN CONSECRATING PRIESTS [SERGEANTS] IN EXODUS 29:10-14, 36 & LEVITICUS 8:2, 14-17; 9:2, 7-8, 10, FOR CLEANSING THE LEVITES [PRIVATES] IN NUMBERS 8:8, 12, FOR THE PEOPLE IN LEVITICUS 9:3, 15, ON THE DAY OF ATONEMENT IN LEVITICUS 16:3, 5-6, 9, 11, 15, 25, 27, AT THE FEAST OF WEEKS IN LEVITICUS 23:19, BY THE NAZIRITE IN NUMBERS 6:14-16, MAKING ATONEMENT FOR THE INCENSE ALTAR IN EXODUS 30:10, FOR THE DEDICATION OF THE TEMPLE IN EZRA 6:17, FOR CLEANSING THE ALTAR IN EZEKIEL 43:19-27, FOR CLEANSING A PRIEST [SERGEANT] IN EZEKIEL 44:27, FOR CLEANSING A WOMAN AFTER GIVING BIRTH IN LEVITICUS 12:6, 8, FOR CLEANSING A LEPER IN LEVITICUS 14:19, 22, 31, FOR CLEANSING FROM A DISCHARGE IN LEVITICUS 15:15, 30, FOR CLEANSING FROM DEFILEMENT IN NUMBERS 6:11, FOR CLEANSING FROM UNINTENTIONAL SIN IN NUMBERS 15:24-25, 27.**

**CHRIST THE SEX OFFERING**

**GOD SENT HIS OWN SON TO BE A SIN OFFERING FOR MAN IN ROMANS 8:3, HE OFFERED HIMSELF AS A SACRIFICE FOR SINS ONCE FOR ALL MAN IN HEBREWS 7:27, CHRIST WAS ONCE OFFERED TO TAKE AWAY MAN’S SINS IN HEBREWS 9:28, CHRIST OFFERED ONE SACRIFICE ONCE FOR MAN’S SINS IN HEBREWS 10:12, CHRIST GAVE HIMSELF FOR MAN, A SACRIFICE TO GOD IN EPHESIANS 5:2, THE OFFERING OF THE BODY OF JESUS CHRIST IN HEBREWS 10:10, CHRIST OFFERED HIMSELF WITHOUT BLEMISH TO GOD IN HEBREWS 9:14.**

**MAKING SEX OFFERINGS**

**PRESENT THE OFFERING MOSES COMMANDED IN MARK 1:44, THE PRINCE SHALL PROVIDE A BULL FOR A SIN OFFERING IN EZEKIEL 45:22, A PAIR OF TURTLEDOVES OR TWO YOUNG PIGEONS IN LUKE 2:24, SIN OFFERINGS FROM THE LEADERS IN NUMBERS 7:16, 22, 28, 34, 40, 46, 52, 58, 64, 70, 76, 82, 87, SEVEN BULLS, RAMS, LAMBS AND GOATS FOR A SIN OFFERING IN 2ND CHRONICLES 29:21, 12 MALE GOATS FOR A SIN OFFERING IN EZRA 8:35, YOU TOOK NO PLEASURE IN BURNT OFFERINGS AND SIN OFFERINGS IN HEBREWS 10:6, YOU DID NOT DESIRE BURNT OFFERINGS AND SIN OFFERINGS IN HEBREWS 10:8.**

**GUILT OFFERINGS**

**INSTRUCTIONS ON THE GUILT OFFERING IN LEVITICUS 7:1-7, THIS IS THE LAW OF THE GUILT OFFERING IN LEVITICUS 7:37, IT IS A GUILT OFFERING IN LEVITICUS 5:19; 7:5, GUILT OFFERINGS BELONG TO THE PRIESTS [SERGEANTS] IN NUMBERS 18:9, ONE MALE LAMB FOR A GUILT OFFERING IN LEVITICUS 14:21, A RAM FOR THEIR GUILT IN EZRA 10:19, THE MOST HOLY OFFERINGS, THE GRAIN OFFERING, SIN OFFERING AND GUILT OFFERING IN EZEKIEL 42:13, TWO TABLES ON WHICH TO KILL THE BURNT OFFERING, SIN OFFERING AND GUILT OFFERING IN EZEKIEL 40:39, BOILING THE GUILT OFFERING AND THE SIN OFFERING IN EZEKIEL 46:20, PRIESTS [SERGEANTS] SHALL EAT THE CEREAL OFFERING, SIN OFFERING AND GUILT OFFERING IN EZEKIEL 44:29, GUILT OFFERING FOR SIN IN LEVITICUS 5:15-16, 18-19; 6:6-7; 19:21-22, FOR A CLEANSED LEPER IN LEVITICUS 14:12-14, 17, 25, 28, FOR A DEFILED NAZIRITE IN NUMBERS 6:12, THE PHILISTINES GAVE A GUILT OFFERING WITH THE ARK IN 1ST SAMUEL 6:3-4, 8, 17, THE SUFFERING SERVANT WILL BE A GUILT OFFERING IN ISAIAH 53:10.**

**WAVE OFFERINGS**

**THE WAVE OFFERING IN EXODUS 29:24, 26; LEVITICUS 7:30; 8:27, 29; 9:21; 14:12, 21, 24 & NUMBERS 6:19-20, THE GOLD OF THE WAVE OFFERING IN EXODUS 38:24, THE LEVITES [PRIVATES] WERE PRESENTED AS A WAVE OFFERING IN NUMBERS 8:11, 13, 15, 21, WAVE THE SHEAF OF FIRST FRUITS IN LEVITICUS 23:11, WAVING THE CEREAL OFFERING OF JEALOUSY IN NUMBERS 5:25, LOAVES FOR A WAVE OFFERING IN LEVITICUS 23:17, 20, WAVE OFFERINGS ARE GIVEN TO THE PRIESTS [SERGEANTS] IN NUMBERS 18:11, 18, WAVE OFFERINGS TO BE EATEN BY THE PRIESTS [SERGEANTS] IN LEVITICUS 10:15.**

**PARAMOURS (ILLICIT LOVERS)**

**PARAMOURS ARE PERSONS IN INTIMATE RELATIONSHIPS WHICH ARE PARTICULARLY A CLOSE INTERPERSONAL RELATIONSHIP. IT CAN CONCERN REPEATED INTERACTIONS, EMOTIONAL ATTACHMENTS, A NEED FULFILLMENT AND A BEHAVIORAL INTERDEPENDENCE THAT ARE ENDURING. AN INTIMATE RELATIONSHIP DOES CONSIST OF A CERTAIN KIND OF PASSIONATE LOVE, ROMANCE AND SEXUAL EROS LOVE RELATIONSHIPS (FORBIDDEN). INTIMACY IN HUMAN RELATIONSHIPS REQUIRES COMMUNICATION, RECIPROCITY, VULNERABILITY AND TRANSPARENCY. BUT IN EZEKIEL 23:20 IT TELLS US THAT SHE LUSTED FOR HER PARAMOURS OR ILLICIT SEXUAL EROS LOVE LOVERS, WHOSE ISSUE IS LIKE THE ISSUE OF HORSES AND FLESH IS LIKE THE FLESH OF JACKASSES AND DONKEYS. INTIMATE RELATIONSHIPS ARE NOT THE PROBLEM IF HANDLED WISELY (NO SEXUAL EROS LOVE). BUT WHAT COMMONLY HAPPENS IS ABUSE OR LACK OF INTELLIGENCE CALLED FALLEN REASON THAT LEADS TO SEXUAL EROS LOVE ACTIVITY THAT IS FORBIDDEN IN THE HOLY BIBLE. KING SOLOMON HAD 700 WIVES & 300 CONCUBINES TO SATISFY HIS HUNGER IN THE BOOK OF SONG OF SOLOMON. KING DAVID HAD 9 WIVES & 80 CONCUBINES BY THE SAME THING. BUT WE HAVE TO BE CAREFUL ON WHO WE CHOOSE TO BE INTIMATE WITH. ILLICIT SEXUAL EROS LOVERS IN INTIMACY (IN MARRIAGE OR OUTSIDE OF MARRIAGE) ARE STRICTLY FORBIDDEN TO THE LORD’S PEOPLE. HOLY DIVINE LOVE INTERCOURSE DONE IN MARY’S & JOSEPH’S FAMILY LINE IS HOLY BY THE LORD.**

**CONCUBINES**

**I GOT MANY CONCUBINES- MAN’S DELIGHT IN ECCLESIASTES 2:8, DAVID TOOK MORE CONCUBINES IN 2ND SAMUEL 5:13, DAVID LEFT TEN CONCUBINES TO KEEP THE HOUSE IN 2ND SAMUEL 15:16, ABSALOM WENT IN TO THEM IN 2ND SAMUEL 16:21, 22, DAVID SHUT THEM UP LIKE WIDOWS IN 2ND SAMUEL 20:3, THE SONS OF DAVID’S CONCUBINES IN 1ST CHRONICLES 3:9, SOLOMON HAD 300 CONCUBINES IN 1ST KINGS 11:3, REHOBOAM HAD 60 CONCUBINES IN 2ND CHRONICLES 11:21, 80 CONCUBINES IN SONG OF SOLOMON 6:8, THE EUNUCH IN CHARGE OF THE KING’S CONCUBINES IN ESTHER 2:14, THE KING AND HIS NOBLES, WIVES AND CONCUBINES DRANK FROM THE VESSELS IN DANIEL 5:2, 3, YOU AND YOUR NOBLES, WIVES AND CONCUBINES DRANK WINE FROM THE VESSELS IN DANIEL 5:23, REUMAH, CONCUBINE OF NAHOR IN GENESIS 22:24, KETURAH, ABRAHAM’S CONCUBINE IN 1ST CHRONICLES 1:32, BILHAH, JACOB’S CONCUBINE IN GENESIS 35:22, TIMNA, CONCUBINE OF ELIPHAZ, SON OF ESAU IN GENESIS 36:12, EPHAH, CALEB’S CONCUBINE IN 1ST CHRONICLES 2:46, MAACAH, CALEB’S CONCUBINE IN 1ST CHRONICLES 2:48, RIZPAH, THE DAUGHTER OF AIAH, SAUL’S CONCUBINE IN 2ND SAMUEL 3:7; 21:8, 10, 11, CONCUBINES OF: ABRAHAM IN GENESIS 25:6 & 1ST CHRONICLES 1:32, GIDEON IN JUDGES 8:31, A LEVITE [PRIVATE, PRIVATE-2 OR PRIVATE FIRST CLASS] IN JUDGES 19:1-29, MANASSEH IN 1ST CHRONICLES 7:14.**

**SADOMASOCHISM**

**SADOMASOCHISM IS THE ACT OF AFFLICTING PAIN UPON ANOTHER IN ROUGH SEXUAL EROS LOVE. SADOMASOCHISM CAN ALSO BE CALLED SEXUAL EROS LOVE BONDAGE. ALSO, THE CLOSEST THING TO THIS IN SCRIPTURE IS IN GENESIS 19 CONCERNING THE MEN OF SODOM WANTING TO HAVE ROUGH SEXUAL EROS LOVE ON THE TWO ANGELS (LORDS) INSIDE LOT’S HOUSE. I SAY ROUGH, BECAUSE THEY WERE USING VIOLENCE TO MOTIVATE THEIR INTENTIONS TO SLEEP WITH THESE ANGELS (LORDS). ALSO, ANOTHER POSSIBLE AREA OF STUDY WOULD CONCERN WHAT HAPPENED TO TAMAR WITH HER BROTHER. HER BROTHER FORCIBLY CAUSED TAMAR TO LAY WITH HIM IN THE BEDCHAMBER WHICH DID INFLICT SOME LEVEL OF PAIN ON TAMAR IN 2ND SAMUEL 13:1-22. OTHER SCRIPTURES THAT COULD GOVERN SEXUAL EROS LOVE THAT WAS FORCED ARE FOUND IN DEUTERONOMY 22:13-30 AND LEVITICUS 18:1-30. SEXUAL EROS LOVE SHOULD NOT HAPPEN AT ALL IN MARRIAGE TO BE DELIGHTFUL & GRATIFYING IN EPHESIANS 5:25. ONE SHOULD RESPECT HIS OR HER SPOUSE WITHIN THE LAW OF GOD. THIS KIND OF ROUGH SEXUAL EROS LOVE IS FORBIDDEN & THE LORD DID NOT CREATE SEXUAL EROS LOVE AT ALL IN ACTS 14:15. THE LORD DOESN’T GO AGAINST HIS NATURE, CHARACTER OR DEITY BY HIS ATTRIBUTE OF IMPASSIBILITY. BUT THE LORD HAS “HOLY DIVINE PASSIONS” IN PSALMS 78:40; 103:13, 17; EPHESIANS 4:30; ISAIAH 54:8; 62:5; EXODUS 32:10.**

**PEDOPHILIA AND PEDERASTY THE BEGINNINGS OF HOMOSEXUALITY**

**PEDOPHILIA ALSO CALLED *PAEDOPHILIA* IS THE ACT OF HAVING SEXUAL EROS LOVE INTERCOURSE WITH CHILDREN. ITS ROOTS IN SCRIPTURE, COMES FROM MOLECH AS SUKKOTH (MILCOM—MAYBE MOLOCH IN ACTS 7:42) BY SACRIFICING THEIR CHILDREN IN RITUALS FOR SEXUAL EROS LOVE GRATIFICATION. BASICALLY, IT IS A DOMINEERING FACTOR THAT ADULTS USE TO TRY TO ENTICE LITTLE CHILDREN IN SEXUAL EROS LOVE ACTIVITIES WITH THEM IN MARRIAGES OR OTHER MEANS. FATHERS THAT CAUSE THEIR DAUGHTERS TO BE A PROSTITUTE AT A VERY YOUNG AGE ARE BECAUSE THE LAND IS FULL OF PROSTITUTIONS. CHILD PROSTITUTION USUALLY TAKES PLACE IN HOMES, CLUBS, BARS AND BROTHELS OR IN STREETS IN RUN DOWN AREAS. IN EZEKIEL 8:1-18 IT TELLS US THAT THE LORD COMMANDED TO UTTERLY SLAY OLD MEN, MAIDENS, LITTLE CHILDREN, YOUNG MEN AND WOMEN BECAUSE OF THE WICKED GREATER ABOMINATIONS COMMITTED IN THE CITY, EXCEPT FOR THOSE WHO HAS A MARK ON THEIR HEADS. SO, THE 6 ANGELS (LORDS) CAME WITH THEIR BATTLEAXES AND KILLED ALL IN THE WAY. AND THERE WAS ONE WITH A WRITER’S INKHORN TO REPORT BACK TO THE LORD. PEDOPHILIA IS STRICTLY FORBIDDEN IN THE SCRIPTURES, THOSE WHO COMMIT THIS HORRIFYING ACT WILL FACE THE LORD’S FURY & JEALOUSY. PEDERASTY IS A SEXUAL EROS LOVE RELATIONSHIP WITH AN OLD MAN & A BOY. PEDERASTY COMES FROM A GREEK WORD *PAIDERASTIA* MEANING “LOVE OF CHILDREN” OR “LOVE OF BOYS” & FROM *PAIS* MEANING A “CHILD & BOY” AND *ERASTES* MEANING A “LOVER.” PEDERASTY IS TOTALLY FORBIDDEN TO THE LORD’S PEOPLE BECAUSE IT IS AGAINST GOD’S LAW.**

**TWO MENTAL ILLNESSES CAUSED BY WRONG SEXUAL USE OF MAGIC**

**EPILEPSY**

**EPILEPSY DERIVES FROM THE ANCIENT GREEK WORD MEANING “TO SEIZE” AND IS CHARACTERIZED BY RECURRING UNPROVOKED SEIZURES THAT HAPPENS IN THE PHYSICAL STATE SEPARATED ALWAYS FROM THE MENTAL DISORDER IN THE MENTAL STATE. EPILEPSY CAN OCCUR IN CHILDHOOD AND CAN BE CAUSED BY DEMON POSSESSION FROM FORBIDDEN MAGIC. IN MARK 9:14-29 IT DETAILS THE ACCOUNT OF A BOY THAT WAS SEIZED, AND THE DEMON THREW HIM DOWN, HE FOAMS AT THE MOUTH, GNASHES HIS TEETH AND BECOMES RIGID. THE DEMON CONVULSED HIM AND HE FELL TO THE GROUND AND WALLOWED. THEY ASKED THE FATHER HOW LONG HAS THIS BEEN GOING ON. SO THE FATHER SAID, “SINCE CHILDHOOD AND OFTEN THE DEMON HAVE THROWN HIM IN THE FIRE AND WATER TO DESTROY HIM.” THEN JESUS CHRIST CAME AND CAST THE DEMON OR DEVIL OUT OF THE LITTLE BOY AND HIS TRUE DISCIPLES ASKED JESUS CHRIST WHY WHERE THEY NOT ABLE TO CAST OUT THE DEMON. JESUS SAID THIS CAN ONLY COME BY PRAYER AND FASTING. THIS CONDITION CAN BE TREATED WITH MEDICINE, THE HOLY ANOINTING OIL WHICH UP LIFTS EVERY PROBLEM OR DIVINE HEALING FROM THE LORD. THIS CONDITION CAN BE HANDLED BUT NOT CURED BY PRAYER AND FASTING TO CAST IT IN HELL.**

**SCHIZOPHRENIA**

**SCHIZOPHRENIA IS CONSIDERED AS A MENTAL DISORDER AND NEVER A PHYSICAL DISORDER WHERE IT IS CATEGORIZED BY DISINTEGRATION OF THE PROCESS OF THINKING, EMOTIONAL RESPONSIVENESS, AUDITORY HALLUCINATIONS, PARANOID OR BIZARRE DELUSIONS AND DISORGANIZED SPEECH. SCHIZOPHRENIA CAN BE CAUSED BY DEMON POSSESSION FROM FORBIDDEN MAGIC. IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:1-12 TELLS US THAT THE GREAT SEXUAL EROS LOVE APOSTASY CAN CAUSE AUDITORY HALLUCINATIONS IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:6, STRONG BIZARRE DELUSIONS IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:9, WRONG THINKING IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:4, PARANOIA IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:10, EMOTIONAL RESPONSIVENESS IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:7 AND DISORGANIZED SPEECH IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:12. SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES THAT CAN ATTRIBUTE TO THIS CONDITION ARE FOUND IN 2ND JOHN 2:7-11; 1ST JOHN 2:18-23; 4:1-6; COLOSSIANS 2:1-10 AND JUDE 1:5-19. THIS CONDITION CAN BE TREATED WITH CERTAIN KINDS OF MEDICINES, THE HOLY ANOINTING OIL OR DIVINE HEALING FROM THE LORD. THIS CONDITION OF SCHIZOPHRENIA IS SAID TO BE DIAGNOSED AS AN INCURABLE MENTAL DISEASE IN TODAY’S SOCIETY WHICH CANNOT BE HEALED, BUT CAN BE HANDLED BY RELEASING THE PARTY & CASTING IT DOWN TO HELL.**

**THE WHORE OF BABYLON**

**THE WHORE OF BABYLON IS THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM’S NATIONAL HEADQUARTERS ON ALL UNFORGIVEABLE MAGIC BECAUSE THE LORD LUCIFER TOLD THE LORD “SKIN FOR SKIN, YES! EVERYTHING THAT A MAN HAS, HE WILL GIVE FOR HIS LIFE IN JOB 2:4. THIS IS THE MAIN DEFENSE THAT THE LORD LUCIFER USED AGAINST THE LORD’S PEOPLE. WHORE OF BABYLON IS CALLED “MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.” IN REVELATION 17:5 IT IS WHERE ALL FORBIDDEN UNFORGIVEABLE SEXUALITIES OF MAGIC ARE COMMITTED ON THE EARTH (ISRAEL) IN REVELATION 17:3 CONCERNING BLASPHEMY. ALL ABOMINATIONS IN REVELATION 17:4; 18:6, ALL FORNICATIONS IN REVELATION 17:2, 4, ALL ADULTERIES IN REVELATION 17:4, ALL SEXUAL LUSTS IN LUXURY IN REVELATION 18:9, ALL WICKEDNESS IN REVELATION 17:11, ALL SODOMY IN REVELATION 17:4, ALL RAPES IN REVELATION 17:9-10, ALL BESTIALITIES IN 18:2, ALL WHOREDOM’S, PROSTITUTION AND HARLOTRIES OR WIZARDRY’S IN REVELATION 17:5, ALL SEXUAL BONDAGE IN REVELATION 18:2, ALL CHILD PROSTITUTION IN REVELATION 17:5, ALL PARAMOURS IN REVELATION 18:6 AND ALL HOMOSEXUALITY’S IN REVELATION 17:4. BUT IN REVELATION 18:1-24 IT DETAILS HER FALL BY THE LORD GOD’S STRENGTH OF IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT, FOR IN 1 HOUR (1 MINUTE IN MATTHEW 20:12) SHE HAS COME TO NOTHING. IN REVELATION 19:1-10 TELLS US ABOUT HEAVEN EXALTING OVER BABYLON (BABEL, CHAOS, CONFUSION, SHINAR, SHESHACK & ROME) BY SALVATION, RIGHTEOUSNESS, JUDGMENTS, GLORY, HONOR, POWER AND OMNIPOTENCE FROM THE LORD’S WORKS. THERE ARE THREE KINDS OF “INTERCOURSE” IN THE HOLY BIBLE. FIRST, IS THE “POPULAR SEXUAL EROS LOVE INTERCOURSE” FROM THE TREE OF KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD AND EVIL COMMITTED BY A MAN ONLY AND WOMAN ONLY IN A STRENGTH 40 YEAR KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD IN GENESIS 4:1. SECOND, IS THE “KNOWN HOLY LAW LOVE INTERCOURSE” IN LUKE 2:23 IN THE MIDST OF THE TREE OF LIFE THAT IS DONE BY A MAN AND WOMAN AND ALSO BOYS AND GIRLS IN LUKE 20:35-36 IN A WISDOM 80 YEAR LAW KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IN 1ST KINGS 11:3 & GENESIS 2:9. KING SOLOMON DID THIS KIND OF HOLY LAW LOVE INTERCOURSE WITH HIS 700 WIVES AND 300 CONCUBINES. BUT KING SOLOMON COMMITTED THIS KIND OF IDOLATRY WHICH IS “MARITAL SEXUAL EROS LOVE FORNICATION” BY THE MINORITY OF HIS FOREIGN WIVES AFTER 80 YEARS, BUT NOT WITH THE MAJORITY OF HIS LOCAL WIVES AND 300 SINGLE CONCUBINES AFTER 80 YEARS IN 1ST KINGS 11:1-13; NEHEMIAH 13:25-27 & TOBIT 4:12-13. THIRD, IS THE “UNKNOWN HOLY DIVINE LOVE INTERCOURSE” FROM THE TREE OF LIFE DONE BY A MAN AND WOMAN IN 2ND PETER 1:4 AND ALSO DONE BY THE LORDS AND LADIES IN ACTS 17:29 IN A LORDLY 120 YEAR KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN MATTHEW 19:6; MARK 10:9; EPHESIANS 5:31; 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:17 & GENESIS 2:24-25. FOR QANAH DIRECTED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN DIRECTS YOU IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP TO DO HOLY DIVINE LOVE INTERCOURSE IN LORDSHIP IN ACTS 17:28-29. THE QANAH THAT IS NOT DIRECTED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN DIRECTS YOU TO THE LORD LUCIFER IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD TO DO SEXUAL EROS LOVE INTERCOURSE IN GENESIS 4:1. THE DOORWAY TO QANAH DIRECTED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS HIS DIVINE PLEASURE (DIVINE EJACULATION) THAT LEADS YOU TO THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN LUKE 12:32; REVELATION 4:11; 2ND THESSALONIANS 1:11; EPHESIANS 1:5; PHILIPPIANS 2:12 & HEBREWS 12:10. THE DOORWAY TO QANAH DIRECTED NOT TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE LORD LUCIFER’S SINFUL PLEASURE THAT LEADS YOU TO THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:12; 2ND TIMOTHY 3:4; TITUS 3:3; HEBREWS 11:25; 1ST CORINTHIANS 10:7; 2ND PETER 2:13; LUKE 8:14 & ROMANS 1:32. ALL WHO CALLED THE SEXUAL EROS MONEY THE UNRIGHTEOUS MAMMON (PROSTITUTIONS, WHOREDOM’S, HARLOTRIES, SORCERIES & WIZARDRIES) WITH SWEET CANE (CALAMUS OR CANNABIS THE HEMP PLANT), SEXUAL EROS LOVE, SEXUAL EVIL, SEXUAL TEMPTATION, SEXUAL SIN OR SEXUAL DEATH AS BEING GOOD IN HIS SIGHT IS A LIAR, & TRIES TO WEARY THE FATHER STEPHEN, FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN COMMANDS IT IN TRUTH TO BE SEXUALLY EVIL IN NATURE AND A SEXUAL CORRUPTION IN THE WORLD THROUGH LUST TO STRENGTHEN THE FATHER STEPHEN IN MALACHI 2:17; ROMANS 8:28; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:10; 2ND PETER 1:4 & ISAIAH 43:24.**

**THE CONDITION OF DEPRESSION [A BUSINESS—6 POSITIONS OR LESS AGAINST A PERSON FOR 40 YEARS OF AGE TO 80 YEARS OF AGE WHICH IS 40 YEARS IN ACTS 7:24-25, 34] IS A LITTLE DIFFERENT TO THE CONDITION OF OPPRESSION [A NATION AGAINST A NATION OR A KINGDOM AGAINST A KINGDOM FOR 400 YEARS WHICH IS A LITTLE OVER 5 GENERATIONS WITH A STRONG FRUITFUL CALL (36 YEARS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:2 & PSALMS 90:10 IN WEAKNESS TO STRENGTH) IN ACTS 7:6-7] BECAUSE IT CAN ONLY HAPPENS IN SMALL NUMBERS PROVEN IN ACTS 6:12 [AGAINST THE FATHER STEPHEN AND HIS KINGDOM]; 7:54 [AGAINST THE LORD LUCIFER AND HIS KINGDOM]; 10:38 [THE FATHER STEPHEN’S KINGDOM HEALED BY & DONE BY THE FATHER STEPHEN].**

**THE OPPRESSION AGAINST THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA IS FROM JUNE 21ST 1650 AD-JUNE 21ST 2008 AD IS OVERCOME BY THE FATHER STEPHEN WITH HIS STRONG FRUITFUL CALL OF THE RELEASE OF OPPRESSION FOR 400 YEARS AND THE RELEASE OF DEPRESSION OF 36 YEARS IN ACTS 1:4-7; 5:38-39; 7:6-7, 55-56, 59-60 AGAINST THE US BUSINESS WORLDS FROM 0 YEARS OF AGE TO 126 YEARS OF AGE IS OVERCOME BY THE FATHER STEPHEN’S 42 YEAR FRUITFUL KINGDOM FROM JUNE 21ST 1972 AD-JUNE 21ST 2015 AD IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24-28 & ACTS 1:4-7; 5:38-39; 7:24-25, 34; 50-53, 55-56, 59-60: THE CONDITION OF DEPRESSION [A BUSINESS—6 POSITIONS OR LESS AGAINST A PERSON FOR 40 YEARS OF AGE TO 80 YEARS OF AGE WHICH IS 40 YEARS IN ACTS 7:24-25, 34] IS A LITTLE DIFFERENT TO THE CONDITION OF OPPRESSION [A NATION AGAINST A NATION OR A KINGDOM AGAINST A KINGDOM FOR 400 YEARS WHICH IS A LITTLE OVER 5 GENERATIONS WITH A STRONG FRUITFUL CALL (126 YEAR RELEASE BY A 42 YEAR KINGDOM IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:2 & PSALMS 90:10 IN WEAKNESS TO STRENGTH) IN ACTS 7:6-7, 24-25, 34] BECAUSE IT CAN ONLY HAPPENS IN SMALL NUMBERS PROVEN IN ACTS 6:12 [AGAINST THE FATHER STEPHEN AND HIS KINGDOM]; 7:54 [AGAINST THE LORD LUCIFER AND HIS KINGDOM]; 10:38 [THE FATHER STEPHEN’S KINGDOM HEALED BY & DONE BY THE FATHER STEPHEN]. THE RESISTANCE AGAINST THE HOLY GHOST CONCERNING THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PROMISES CANNOT BE DISANNULLED BY ANY LAW FOR 430 YEARS WHICH IS FROM JULY 1705 TO JUNE 2015 WITH THE RELEASE OF A KINGDOM WHICH IS 120 YEARS FOR THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA TO BE PROTECTED IN THIS FASHION & AFTER THE 430 YEARS THERE IS NO RESISTANCE IN GALATIANS 3:17 & ACTS 7:51-53.**

**REBELLION IS A REFUSAL OF OBEDIENCE TO A COMMAND, ORDINANCE OR ORDER. IT CAN INVOLVE CIVIL DISOBEDIENCE TO A BROAD NONVIOLENT RESISTANCE, TO ORGANIZED VIOLENT ATTEMPTS TO OVER THROW A GOVERNMENT. THOSE WHO ARE IN REBELLION OR LEAD A REBELLION ARE CALLED “REBELS.” THE REBEL’S INTENT TO OVERTHROW A LEADERSHIP IS RECOGNIZED, UNLESS THE REBELLION IS CRUSHED. A LIMITED REBELLION IS LIMITED TO AN INSURRECTION AND IF A GOVERNMENT DOES NOT RECOGNIZE THEM AS BELLIGERENTS THEN THEY ARE CALLED INSURGENTS. THERE ARE CERTAIN FORMS OF REBELS. FIRST, IS CALLED “MUTINY” IS THE MILITARY SECURITY FORCES AGAINST THEIR COMMANDERS. SECOND, IS CALLED A “RESISTANCE FORCE MOVEMENT” IS THE FREEDOM FIGHTERS WHO ARE AGAINST A FOREIGN POWER. THIRD, IS CALLED NONVIOLENT “RESISTANCE OR CIVIL DISOBEDIENCE” WHICH DOES NOT INVOLVE VIOLENCE OR MILITARY FORCES. FOURTH, IS CALLED A “REVOLUTION” WHICH IS DONE BY RADICALS TO OVERTHROW A GOVERNMENT. FIFTH, IS CALLED A “REVOLT” WHICH MEANS A LOCALIZED REBELLION FORCE. SIXTH, IS CALLED “TERRORISM” WHICH IS THE RELIGIOUS AND POLITICAL MILITANT EXTREMISTS. SEVENTH, IS CALLED A “SUBVERSION” WHICH IS NON-COVERT ATTEMPTS IN SABOTAGING A GOVERNMENT BY SPIES. THE LORD LUCIFER THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM’S WORLD GOVERNMENT CONSISTS OF SATANIC ARMY/NAVY ARMED FORCES, BABYLON’S ARMY/NAVY HEADQUARTERS, ANTICHRIST’S ARMY/NAVY POWERS, BEASTS ARMY/NAVY SEA/LAND AUTHORITIES & FALSE PROPHET ARMY/NAVY INFLUENCE IN REVELATION 17:1-20:6 IS OVERTHROWN AND OVERCOME BY THE LORD YAHWEH IN REVELATION 12:1-13; 20:7-10; 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:1-12; JUDE 5-15; 2ND JOHN 7-11 AND 1ST JOHN 4:1-6; ISAIAH 14:12-21; EZEKIEL 28:15-19; EZRA 4:18-19; LUKE 10:18-20; 1ST SAMUEL 15:23; ACTS 21:38 (NKJV) & DEUTERONOMY 13:1-18. THE EXAMPLES OF WRONG REBELLION AGAINST THE LORD IS IN PSALMS 2:2; 66:7; NUMBERS 20:24; 27:14 & 1ST SAMUEL 15:22-23. THE DIVINE WARNINGS NOT TO REBEL IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 12:13-15; NUMBERS 14:9; 17:10; PSALMS 2:10-12 & EZEKIEL 2:8. THE SHIER INDIGNATION EXPRESSED OVER WRONG REBELLION AGAINST THE LORD IS IN PSALMS 5:10. THE DAMNABLE FATE OF THE REBELLIOUS IS IN ISAIAH 66:24; DEUTERONOMY 13:5; PSALMS 68:6; JEREMIAH 28:16; 29:32; LAMENTATIONS 1:18, 20; 3:42 & HOSEA 13:16. GOD IS READY TO FORGIVE THOSE WHO REBEL AGAINST HIM IS IN JEREMIAH 33:8 & DANIEL 9:5-9. THE END TIMES WILL BE CHARACTERIZED BY OPEN REBELLION AGAINST THE LORD IS IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:3 & 1ST JOHN 2:18. THE REBELLION OF ISRAEL: THE HISTORY OF ISRAEL IS SEEN AS A HISTORY OF REBELLION IS IN PSALMS 78:40; 78:8, 17, 56; 105:28; 106:7; 107:11; DEUTERONOMY 31:27; ISAIAH 63:10 & EZEKIEL 20:8, 13, 21. GOD’S COMPASSION AND READINESS TO DELIVER HIS CREATURES IS IN NEHEMIAH 9:16-31 & PSALMS 106:43. THE EXAMPLES OF ISRAEL’S REBELLION IS IN DEUTERONOMY 1:26, 43; 9:7, 23. THE PROPHETIC DAMNATION OF ISRAEL’S REBELLION IS IN HOSEA 7:13 & ZEPHANIAH 3:1. ISAIAH DEPICTS ISRAEL AS A REBELLIOUS NATION IS IN ISAIAH 1:2-5, 20, 23, 28; 30:1, 9; 48:8; 65:2-3. JEREMIAH DENOUNCES THE ISRAELITES AS REBELS IS IN JEREMIAH 2:29; 3:13; 4:17; 5:23; 6:28. EZEKIEL DAMNS ISRAEL AS A REBELLIOUS HOUSE IS IN EZEKIEL 2:5-8; 3:9, 26-27; 12:2-3, 9, 25; 17:12; 24:3; 44:6. THE REBELLION OF ISRAEL IN THE PARABLES OF JESUS CHRIST IS IN MATTHEW 21:33-44; MARK 12:1-11; LUKE 13:6-9; 20:9-18. THE REBELLION OF ISRAEL IN THE SPEECH OF STEPHEN IN ACTS 7:37-43. ISRAEL’S REBELLION IS A DIVINE WARNING TO BELIEVERS IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 10:1-12; HEBREWS 3:7-4:2; PSALMS 95:7-11 & JUDE 5, 7. THE REBELLION AGAINST HUMAN AUTHORITY: THE EXAMPLES OF REBELLION AGAINST HUMAN LEADERS IS IN GENESIS 14:3-4; 2ND KINGS 18:7; 24:1, 20; 2ND CHRONICLES 13:6; 36:13; JEREMIAH 52:3 & MARK 15:7. THE REBELLION AGAINST PARENTS IS IN DEUTERONOMY 21:18-21. THE REBELLION OF NATIONS IS IN 1ST KINGS 12:19; 2ND CHRONICLES 10:19 & 2ND KINGS 1:1. THE ACCUSATIONS OF REBELLION IS IN NEHEMIAH 2:19; 6:5-8. THE REBELLION AGAINST GOD’S CHOSEN LEADERS IS IN EXODUS 23:21; NUMBERS 16:1-3; 20:2-5; JOSHUA 1:18 & 2ND SAMUEL 15:10. THE REBELLION AGAINST INCORRUPTIBLE AUTHORITY IS DAMNED IS IN ROMANS 13:2 & 1ST PETER 2:13.**

**SOME CAUSES OF DEPRESSION: THE EXTERNAL CIRCUMSTANCES IS IN 1ST KINGS 19:3-4; JOB 9:23; PSALMS 42:1-11; 88:1-18; JOEL 1:11 & 2ND CORINTHIANS 1:8. THE PHYSICAL ILLNESS OR EXHAUSTION IS IN GENESIS 21:15-16; 1ST KINGS 19:5-8; PSALMS 6:1-7; 22:14-17; 31:9-12; ISAIAH 38:1-2 & JONAH 1:5. THE FEAR OF OTHERS IS IN 1ST KINGS 19:1-3. THE FEAR OF FAILURE IS IN EXODUS 4:1; NUMBERS 11:11-15 & 1ST KINGS 19:4. SERIOUS SIN WHICH IS DAMNED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 25:16-18; JEREMIAH 14:2-3, 7; 16:9-10; EZEKIEL 4:16-17; 7:26-27; 12:19; REVELATION 16:10-11 & MATTHEW 27:3-4. A SENSE OF THE FUTILITY OF LIFE IS IN ECCLESIASTES 2:17-20. THE LOSS OF A SENSE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PRESENCE IS IN PSALMS 22:1-2; MATTHEW 27:46 & MARK 15:34. THE SYMPTOMS OF DEPRESSION: A LOATHING OF LIFE AND A DESIRE TO END IT IS IN NUMBERS 11:15; 1ST KINGS 19:4; JOB 10:1; ECCLESIASTES 2:17; JEREMIAH 20:15-18 & JONAH 4:8. DEEP SORROW IS IN GENESIS 21:16; JUDGES 21:2; 1ST SAMUEL 1:10, 16; PSALMS 42:3; NEHEMIAH 1:4; 2:2; ESTHER 4:1-3; JOB 16:16 & LAMENTATIONS 2:11. LONELINESS IS IN NUMBERS 11:14 & 1ST KINGS 19:10, 14. PERPLEXITY IS IN PSALMS 42:5; HABAKKUK 1:2; JOHN 16:6 & LUKE 24:17. DESPAIR IS IN PSALMS 88:3-9; JOB 17:1 & 2ND CORINTHIANS 1:8-9. ESCAPISM IS IN 1ST KINGS 19:1-3; PSALMS 55:6-8 & JEREMIAH 8:22. FEELING FORSAKEN BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 22:1; 27:9; 38:21; ISAIAH 49:14; JEREMIAH 15:18 & LAMENTATIONS 3:1-20. THE EXAMPLES OF SPIRITUAL DEPRESSION IS IN JUDGES 6:13; 1ST KINGS 19:9-18 & PSALMS 22:1-2, 6-8; 42:1-7, 9-11; 43:1-5. THE REMEDIES FOR DEPRESSION: RENEWED VISION OF THE FATHER STEPHEN AND BEING CENTERED UPON HIM IS IN 1ST KINGS 19:11; ISAIAH 26:3; JEREMIAH 17:7-8; ROMANS 8:6 & ACTS 6:15. HOPE AND TRUST IN THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 22:9-11, 22-31; 42:11; HABAKKUK 3:16-18 & ACTS 6:7. PRAISE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 30:1; 42:5; 107:1-43; ISAIAH 61:1-3; 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:8-12 & ACTS 6:4. REVIEWING WHAT THE FATHER STEPHEN HAS DONE IS IN PSALMS 42:6; 77:11-12; 143:5; LAMENTATIONS 3:19-26; 2ND CORINTHIANS 7:6 & ACTS 7:24-25. PRAYER TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 139:23; PHILIPPIANS 4:6-7 & ACTS 6:4, 6.**

**THE NATURE OF OPPRESSION: THE VICTIMS: THE WEAK IS IN PSALMS 10:2; 12:5; ECCLESIASTES 4:1 & EZEKIEL 34:4. THE POOR IS IN PROVERBS 22:7, 16, 22-23; 28:27; EXODUS 23:6; DEUTERONOMY 15:7; EZEKIEL 22:29; AMOS 2:6-7; 5:11-12; 8:4, 6; ZECHARIAH 7:10 & JAMES 2:6. THE WIDOWS AND ORPHANS IS IN EXODUS 22:22; DEUTERONOMY 24:17; JOB 24:3, 9; 31:21, 22; PSALMS 94:4-6; PROVERBS 23:100; ISAIAH 1:23; JEREMIAH 7:6; ZECHARIAH 7:10; MALACHI 3:5; MARK 12:40 & ACTS 6:1. THE FOREIGNER IS IN GENESIS 15:13; EXODUS 22:21; 23:9; LEVITICUS 19:33-34; DEUTERONOMY 23:7; 24:17; PSALMS 94:6; JEREMIAH 22:3; EZEKIEL 22:29; MALACHI 3:5 & ACTS 7:1-53. SERVANTS IS IN GENESIS 16:6; EXODUS 1:11; 3:9; LEVITICUS 19:13; DEUTERONOMY 24:14-15; ISAIAH 58:3; MALACHI 3:5; JAMES 5:4 & ACTS 7:24. THE EXAMPLES OF OPPRESSION IS IN GENESIS 16:6; 31:39; EXODUS 1:8-22 & ISAIAH 52:4. THE OPPRESSOR’S MOTIVES: SEXUAL GREED IS IN JEREMIAH 5:27-28; 22:17; PROVERBS 31:5; ECCLESIASTES 5:8-9; ISAIAH 1:23; 10:2 & AMOS 4:1. THE SEXUAL LUST FOR SEXUAL AUTHORITY IS IN EXODUS 1:10; 2ND CHRONICLES 10:14; 16:10; PROVERBS 28:15 & ACTS 7:54, 57-60. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S ATTITUDE TO THE OPPRESSOR IS IN EXODUS 22:22-24; DEUTERONOMY 27:19; PROVERBS 21:13; ISAIAH 14:5-6; JEREMIAH 6:6; 22:3-5; AMOS 1:3, 6, 9, 11; 2:1; ZEPHANIAH 3:1 & LUKE 20:47. THE EXPERIENCE OF OPPRESSION: IT BRINGS GRIEF AND CRYING TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN EXODUS 3:7; JUDGES 1:18; PSALMS 42:9; 43:2; 137:1 & ECCLESIASTES 4:1. THE EXAMPLE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN MATTHEW 27:27-31; MARK 15:16-20; ISAIAH 53:7 & ACTS 7:1-53, 56-60; 8:32-35. THE FOLLOWING OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN 1ST PETER 2:21; JOHN 16:33; 1ST THESSALONIANS 3:2-4; 2ND TIMOTHY 2:3; 3:12 & ACTS 6:4-10; 14:22-23.**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN’S ATTITUDE TO OPPRESSION: THE FATHER STEPHEN FORBIDS TO OPPRESSION OF THE POOR AND VULNERABLE IS IN ZECHARIAH 7:10; PROVERBS 22:22-23 & ACTS 7:24-25. THE FATHER STEPHEN WARNS THE OPPRESSOR IS IN JEREMIAH 7:5-7; ISAIAH 33:14-15 & ACTS 7:24-25. THE FATHER STEPHEN DAMNS THE OPPRESSOR IS IN PSALMS 72:4; PROVERBS 17:5; ISAIAH 10:1-3; 30:12-13; EZEKIEL 22:7, 13, 31; AMOS 2:6; 5:11; MICAH 2:1-3; NAHUM 3:1, 19; ROMANS 13:1-2; LUKE 11:42 & ACTS 7:24-25. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S CONCERN FOR THE OPPRESSED: SHOWING MERCY TO THE OPPRESSED IS IN PSALMS 103:6; 146:7-9; DEUTERONOMY 10:18; 1ST SAMUEL 2:8 & ACTS 7:24-25. DEFENDING & AVENGING THE OPPRESSED IS IN DEUTERONOMY 10:18; PSALMS 9:9; 10:17-18; 12:5; 68:5; 72:4; 146:7-9; JEREMIAH 50:33-34 & ACTS 7:24-25. DELIVERING THE OPPRESSED IS IN JOB 5:15; EXODUS 3:7-9; DEUTERONOMY 6:21; PSALMS 35:10; 107:6, 13, 19; PROVERBS 20:22; ISAIAH 14:3-4; 49:26 & ACTS 7:25, 34. THE OPPRESSED TURN TO THE FATHER STEPHEN: IN PRAYER TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 10:12; JUDGES 4:3; 10:9-10; 2ND CHRONICLES 6:38-39; PSALMS 42:9; 57:1; 79:11; 82:3-4; 94:1-7; REVELATION 6:10 & ACTS 6:4. IN TRUST TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN JOB 19:25; PSALMS 42:1-3; 138:7; 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:17; 6:4-5; 1ST PETER 4:19 & ACTS 6:7; 16:25. THE CHRISTIAN ATTITUDES TOWARDS THE OPPRESSED: SHOWING PRACTICAL MERCY IS IN LEVITICUS 19:10; DEUTERONOMY 24:19-21; PROVERBS 31:8-9, 20; ISAIAH 58:9-10; JEREMIAH 22:3; ZECHARIAH 7:9; MATTHEW 5:7; 6:3; 25:34-39; ROMANS 12:13; PHILIPPIANS 4:10, 15; JAMES 1:27 & ACTS 6:3-7. SHOWING CONCERN IS IN HEBREWS 13:3; ROMANS 12:15; GALATIANS 6:2; COLOSSIANS 4:18; PHILEMON 10 & ACTS 6:2-3.**

**WHAT IS THE DEFINITION OF AN OATH? AN OATH IS A SOLEMN PROMISE OR VOW TO THE LORD TO FULFILL A CERTAIN PLEDGE. THERE ARE TWO TERMS IN THE HEBREW THAT MEANS OATH. THEY ARE “ALA” AND “S BU A.” IN ANCIENT TIMES MANY KINGS, PRIESTS, PROPHETS AND OTHER LORDS ENTERED INTO A SOLEMN RELATIONSHIP WITH THE NUMBER SEVEN. THE TERM “ALA” IS USUALLY AN ACCOMPANIED TRANSLATION WITH A CURSE IF THE OATH IS DISOBEYED IN NUMBERS 5:21; DANIEL 9:11 & NEHEMIAH 10:29. WITH ABRAHAM AND ABIMELECH THEY ENTERED INTO A PACT AT BEERSHEBA CALLED THE WELL OF SEVEN OR ALSO, CALLED THE WELL OF THE OATH. ABRAHAM THEN SET ASIDE SEVEN EWE LAMBS AS A WITNESS THAT HE HAD MADE THE WELL IN GENESIS 21:22-31. ANY BREACH OF AN OATH WOULD NORMALLY COME WITH A CURSE. THE LORD AFFIRMED HE HAD ESTABLISHED A CERTAIN COVENANT WITH ISRAEL, AND A BREACH OF THE COVENANT SHALL BE FOLLOWED WITH A CURSE IN DEUTERONOMY 29:14. AN OATH WAS DONE TO CONFIRM AN AGREEMENT AMONG NEIGHBORING CITIES OR STATES AND IN A POLITICAL AGENDA TO CONFIRM A DELEGATION OR TREATY WITH A COUNTRY OR NATION (LAW). ALSO, ISRAEL WITH ITS NEIGHBORS CONCERNED GOD OR THE OTHER GODS THAT WOULD ACT AS A GUARANTOR OF THE AGREEMENTS AND HIS NAME OR OTHER NAMES WAS ESTABLISHED FOR THIS PURPOSE. ALSO, JACOB AND LABAN ESTABLISHED AS AGREEMENT, WHEN THEY ERECTED A HEAP OF STONES AS A WITNESS TO GOD. IN GENESIS 31:53 SAYS “THE GOD OF ABRAHAM & THE GOD OF NAHOR, THE GOD OF THEIR FATHERS, JUDGE BETWEEN US.” IF THE TERMS OF THE AGREEMENT WERE BROKEN, IT WAS CONSIDERED AS A HEINOUS CRIME AND AN ACT OF VAIN GLORY. IN EXODUS 20:7 TELLS US ABOUT EMPTY AGREEMENTS WHICH DECLARES “YOU SHALL NOT TAKE THE NAME OF THE LORD YOUR GOD IN VAIN, FOR THE LORD WILL NOT HOLD HIM GUILTLESS WHO TAKES HIS NAME IN VAIN.” ALL OF ISRAEL WAS FORBIDDEN TO SWEAR OATHS WITH FALSE GODS IN AMOS 8:14 & JEREMIAH 12:16-17. A BREACH OF AN INTERNATIONAL TREATY WITH AN OATH IN THE LORD’S NAME MERITED THE DEATH PENALTY IN EZRA 9:1-10:44. HOSEA MADE A COMPLAINT AGAINST THE PEOPLE IN HIS LIFE TIME THAT SWORE FALSELY BY MAKING A COVENANT IN HOSEA 10:4. (TOP) (ENGLISH) JUDGMENTS WOULD COME AFTER THE OATH BECAME DESECRATED. ISRAEL IN SOME CIVIL LAWS CALLED FOR AN OATH IN NUMBERS 5:11-31; EXODUS 22:1-15 & LEVITICUS 5:1; 6:3. THIS PROVED AN ISRAELITE OATH OF THE COVENANT OF ALLEGIANCE BETWEEN GOD AND HIS PEOPLE. CHRIST TAUGHT THAT OATHS WOULD BIND THE PERSON OR THE PARTY IN MATTHEW 5:33. IN THE 1ST 40 YEAR KINGDOM OF GOD AN OATH OR ANYTHING LINKED TO AN OATH WAS NOT NECESSARY, EXCEPT THE 1ST GREAT COMMAND IN THE FIRST 7 YEARS THAT THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW BROUGHT IN THE KINGDOM BY THE LORD JAMES THE LAW OF GOD AND THEN IT WAS CAST OUT OF THE KINGDOM BECAUSE OF THE ETERNAL SIN IN THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW IN JAMES 2:8-13; ACTS 1:1-7:60 & MATTHEW 5:34-37. THIS MEANS THE LORD YAH COMMANDS THE COMMAND OF THE ENTIRE FATHER STEPHEN THE GOOD POTTER CREATOR’S KINGDOM AS THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF IN SUPREME GOOD CREATORSHIP (SHORT FOR MAKER) IN ACTS 6:1-8:3 COMMANDS OF THE KINGDOM OF THE ENTIRE GODS AS THE LORD YAHWEH IN LORDSHIP (SHORT OF YAH) IN ACTS 1:1-28:31 COMMANDS THE COMMAND OF THE KINGDOM OF THE ENTIRE HEAVENS AS THE LORD VICTOR’S THRONE (SHORT FOR VIC) IN REVELATION 1:1-22:21 & COMMANDS THE COMMAND OF THE KINGDOM OF THE ENTIRE EARTHS AS THE LORD JEHOVAH’S FOOTSTOOL (SHORT FOR JAH) IN LUKE 1:1-24:53. IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IT WAS NECESSARY WITH OATHS TO THE KINGDOM OF THE WORLD ASSOCIATED WITH THE NUMBER SEVEN IN REVELATION 4:1-20:15. THE KINGDOM OF GOD ALSO, COMMANDS EVERYTHING UNDER THE EARTH SUCH AS LORDSHIP, HEAVEN & HELL. THE LORD WAS BOUND BY HIS OWN OATH IN HEBREWS 6:13-18. THE LORD ALSO, KEPT HIS PROMISES TO THE FATHERS OR PATRIARCHS IN PSALMS 89:19-37, 49; 110:1-4 & GENESIS 50:24. THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN THE OKJV & NKJV IS ASSOCIATED WITH THE NUMBER SEVEN IN ACTS 6:5, 8-9; 7:59; 8:2; 11:19; 22:20. THE LORD JEHOVAH IN THE OKJV IS ASSOCIATED WITH THE NUMBER SEVEN IN GENESIS 22:14; EXODUS 6:3; 17:15; JUDGES 6:24; PSALMS 83:18 & ISAIAH 12:2; 26:4.**

**THE SUPREME PERFECT COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD**

**FIRST, THERE IS ONLY ONE ALONE TRUE GOD AS THE TRUE CREATOR OF THE UNIVERSE, BUT TECHNICALLY CONCERNING THE LORD YAHWEH, IS THE TRUE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD AS THE ONE TRUE GOD IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 (RSV). THIS MEANS THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS THE TRUE POTTER CREATOR OF THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE ACTING AS THE LORD YAHWEH AUTHORIZED BY HIM TO INITIATE AND SPEAK INTO EXISTENCE THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE IN GENESIS 1:1; DEUTERONOMY 32:6; 2ND PETER 2:1; ISAIAH 64:8; JOHN 8:58 & EPHESIANS 4:6. ALSO, HE IS KNOWN AS THE LORD YAHWEH (SHORT NAME FOR YAH) THE CREATOR OVER ALL THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE AS THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S SPIRIT IN GENESIS 1:1 & JUDITH 9:12. HE IS ALSO, KNOWN AS THE LORD JEHOVAH (SHORT NAME FOR JAH) THE CREATOR OVER ALL THE ENTIRE EARTHS AS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S BODY IN PSALMS 83:18. HE IS ALSO, KNOWN AS THE LORD VICTOR (SHORT NAME FOR VIC) THE CREATOR OVER ALL THE ENTIRE HEAVENS AS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MIND WHICH IS DERIVED FROM THE NAME YAHWEH IN ISAIAH 38:11. THE FATHER STEPHEN (FEMALE SENSE IS THE LADY STEPHANIE) THE POTTER CREATOR OF THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE ONLY COMES INTO ETERNAL AGREEMENT WITH THE LORD YAHWEH THE TRUE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 (RSV); ISAIAH 64:8; ROMANS 13:1-10; EPHESIANS 4:6; JOHN 1:1-5, 14; HEBREWS 1:1-3; GENESIS 1:1 & JOHN 8:58. THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD DOES NOT COME INTO ETERNAL AGREEMENT WITH THE LORD YAHWEH THE SUPPOSED CREATOR OF THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE (FATHER STEPHEN’S SPIRIT) OR THE LORD JEHOVAH THE SUPPOSED CREATOR OF THE ENTIRE EARTHS (FATHER STEPHEN’S BODY) OR THE LORD VICTOR THE SUPPOSED CREATOR OF THE ENTIRE HEAVENS (FATHER STEPHEN’S MIND) OR THE LADY VICTORIA THE SUPPOSED FEMALE CREATOR (LADY STEPHANIE’S BEING) BECAUSE HIS ETERNAL WITNESS IS IN ETERNAL LORDSHIP & HE NEVER AGREES WITH THE SEXUAL EROS LOVE APOSTASY CORRUPTION IN THIS WORLD THROUGH LUST IN 1ST JOHN 5:6-13; 2ND CORINTHIANS 2:17 & 2ND PETER 1:4. IN EXODUS 15:11 DECLARES “WHO IS LIKE YOU, O LORD, AMONG THE GODS? WHO IS LIKE YOU, MAJESTIC IN HOLINESS, TERRIBLE IN GLORIOUS DEEDS, DOING WONDERS?” IN DEUTERONOMY 6:4-5 (NIV) DECLARES “HEAR, O ISRAEL: THE LORD OUR GOD, THE LORD IS ONE, YOU SHALL (AGAPE) LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL AND WITH ALL YOUR STRENGTH.” SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES ARE DEUTERONOMY 4:35; MARK 12:29-31; JOHN 17:3; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:4; 2ND KINGS 19:15; 23:25; MATTHEW 27:37-39; LUKE 10:27 AND PSALMS 97:10. IN 1ST KINGS 8:60 DECLARES “…THAT ALL THE PEOPLES OF THE EARTH MAY KNOW THAT THE LORD IS GOD, THERE IS NO OTHER.” IN ISAIAH 45:5-6 DECLARES “I AM THE LORD, AND THERE IS NO OTHER, BESIDES ME THERE IS NO GOD, I GIRD YOU, THOUGH YOU DO NOT KNOW ME, THAT MEN MAY KNOW, FROM THE RISING OF THE SUN AND FROM THE WEST, THAT THERE IS NONE BESIDES ME. I AM THE LORD AND THERE IS NO OTHER.” IN ISAIAH 45:21-22 SAYS “…THERE IS NO OTHER GOD BESIDES ME, A RIGHTEOUS GOD & SAVIOR (PROTECTION IN CALLING ON HIS NAME), THERE IS NONE BESIDES ME…TURN TO ME AND BE SAVED, ALL THE ENDS OF THE EARTH! FOR I AM GOD, AND THERE IS NO OTHER.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN ISAIAH 44:6-8. IN ISAIAH 46:9 MENTIONS “REMEMBER THE FORMER THINGS OF OLD, FOR I AM GOD, AND THERE IS NO OTHER, I AM GOD, AND THERE IS NONE LIKE ME.” THE HOLY SCRIPTURES OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD THE ONLY ONE TRUE GOD ACTING AS THE LORD YAHWEH THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD THE ONLY ALONE TRUE GOD IS PROVEN IN ISAIAH 64:8; EPHESIANS 4:6 & JOHN 8:58. IN 1ST TIMOTHY 2:5 DECLARES “FOR THERE IS ONE GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), AND THERE IS ONE MEDIATOR BETWEEN GOD AND MEN, THE MAN CHRIST JESUS.” IN ROMANS 3:30 SAYS “GOD IS ONE.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6 SAYS “YET FOR US THERE IS ONE GOD (YAHWEH), THE FATHER (STEPHEN), FROM WHOM ARE ALL THINGS & FROM WHOM WE EXIST.” IN JAMES 2:19 STATES “YOU BELIEVE THAT GOD IS ONE, YOU DO WELL. EVEN THE DEMONS BELIEVE—AND SHUTTER (TREMBLE).” IN EPHESIANS 4:6 SAYS “ONE GOD (YAHWEH) AND FATHER (STEPHEN) OF ALL, WHO IS ABOVE ALL, AND THROUGH ALL, AND IN YOU ALL.” THE LORD STEPHEN’S LIMITATIONS IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. THIS IS BECAUSE HE IS A HOLY MORAL GOD. IN TITUS 1:1-3 DECLARES “PAUL A BONDSERVANT OF GOD AND AN APOSTLE OF JESUS CHRIST, ACCORDING TO THE FAITH OF GOD’S ELECT AND THE ACKNOWLEDGEMENT OF THE TRUTH WHICH ACCORDS WITH GODLINESS, IN HOPE OF ETERNAL LIFE, WHICH GOD, WHO CANNOT LIE (UNLYING GOD IN ROMANS 3:4 & HEBREWS 6:18), PROMISED BEFORE TIME BEGAN, BUT HAS IN DUE TIME MANIFESTED HIS WORD THROUGH PREACHING, WHICH WAS COMMITTED TO ME ACCORDING TO THE COMMANDMENT OF GOD OUR SAVIOR…” IN MATTHEW 27:46 AND MARK 15:34 MENTIONS THE FATHER STEPHEN CHOOSE NOT TO LOOK UPON SIN THAT COULD BE FORGIVEN OR THE ETERNAL SIN IN THE LAW BUT ONLY GOOD & IS CALLED THE (HOLY GOD) IN GENESIS 1:31 & JOHN 17:11 AND HE FORSOOK THE LORD JESUS CHRIST HIS SON IN THE WORLD ON THE CROSS & THE LORD JAMES HIS LAW ABOVE THE WORLD IN THE STONING. IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 13:5 DECLARES THAT HE THINKS NO EVIL (GOOD GOD). IN ROMANS 3:4 SAYS “LET GOD BE TRUE (TRUE GOD) BUT EVERY MAN A LIAR.” SOME SCRIPTURES OF ALL MEN AS A LIARS APART FROM GOD IS IN ROMANS 3:23; 1ST JOHN 1:8-10; 1ST KINGS 8:46-53 & PSALMS 116:11. IN JAMES 1:13 STATES “LET NO ONE SAY WHEN HE IS TEMPTED, ‘I AM TEMPTED BY GOD,’ FOR GOD CANNOT BE TEMPTED BY EVIL, NOR DOES HE HIMSELF TEMPT (TEST) ANYONE (UNTEMPTING GOD).” IN 2ND TIMOTHY 2:13 SAYS “IF WE ARE FAITHLESS, HE REMAINS FAITHFUL, HE CANNOT DENY HIMSELF (FAITHFUL GOD).” IN ACTS 7:60 STATES THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD WAS FORSAKEN BY THE LORD YAHWEH BY CHOOSING NOT TO LOOK UPON THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP AS THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD DID CONCERNING THE FATHER’S LAW. THERE IS ONLY TWO ATTRIBUTES THAT THE LORD STEPHEN IS NOT LIMITED IS HIS OMNIPRESENCE (ALL PRESENT EVERYWHERE IN THE WHOLE UNIVERSE) WHERE ALL CREATION IS LIMITED AND HIS OMNISCIENCE (ALL KNOWING, INTELLIGENCE, WISDOM, UNDERSTANDING AND KNOWLEDGE) WHERE ALL CREATION IS LIMITED.**

**THE LORD YAHWEH THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD**

**THE LORD YAHWEH THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS PROVEN IN HOLY SCRIPTURE. THE SUPREME ALONE ORIGIN OF SUPREME POTTER CREATORSHIP ABOVE & BEYOND THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE IS PROVEN IN HOLY SCRIPTURE. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE SUPREME INVESTIGATOR OF SUCH THINGS & ALL THINGS ALIKE AFTERWARDS IN THE WHOLE CREATION OF THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE IN ECCLESIASTES 1:13-18; 2:1-12; 12:9-14. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE SUPREME SOURCE & ORIGIN OF POTTER CREATORSHIP (POTTER MAKER-SHIP) IN ISAIAH 43:10 & PROVERBS 8:30-31 (NIV) BEFORE THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE & EVERYTHING WITHIN IT IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 (RSV). I SAY SUPREME SOURCE BECAUSE THE LORD YAHWEH THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD DOES NOT HAVE A BEGINNING & END LIKE THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, BUT IS PREEXISTENT & IMMUTABLE (UNCHANGEABLY) THAT HE CREATED AS HIS VERY FIRST ACT OF OLD. THIS MEANS THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN THE POTTER CREATOR OF THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE (THE ONLY PREEXISTENT ESTABLISHMENT (INSTITUTION) & PREEXISTENT APPOINTMENT IN PROVERBS 8:23---NKJV) IS THE ONE TRUE GOD THAT CREATED ALL VISIBLE ATTRIBUTES & INVISIBLE ATTRIBUTES FROM HIS DIVINE NATURE OF ALL SUPREME LORDSHIP (ENDING), ALL SUPREME GOD-SHIP, ALL SUPREME KINGSHIP, ALL SUPREME OMNI-BENEVOLENCE---ALL SUPREME AGAPE LOVE), ALL SUPREME AUTHORITY, ALL SUPREME ALMIGHTINESS, ALL SUPREME OMNIPOTENCE---ALL SUPREME POWER, ALL SUPREME OMNISCIENCE----ALL SUPREME WISDOM, ALL SUPREME STRENGTH, ALL SUPREME DEFENSE---SUPREME MONEY & ALL SUPREME COMMISSION (BEGINNING) IN ACTS 17:23-31; ROMANS 1:20; 13:1-10 & PROVERBS 8:23 (RSV); 8:30 (NIV).**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD THE AUTHORIZED GOOD POTTER CREATOR UNDER HIS LORD YAHWEH**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN AS THE POTTER CREATOR IS IN NEHEMIAH 9:6; GENESIS 1:1; ISAIAH 45:7; 66:2; EPHESIANS 3:9 & REVELATION 4:11. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S CREATIVE ACTIVITY DEMONSTRATES HIS UNIQUENESS IS IN PSALMS 96:5; ISAIAH 37:16 & JEREMIAH 10:11. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S CREATIVE ACTIVITY IMPLIES THAT HE IS ALL GOOD AT ALL TIMES IS IN 1ST TIMOTHY 4:4 & GENESIS 1:4, 31. THE FATHER STEPHEN CREATES ALL THINGS: THE FATHER STEPHEN CREATES THE PHYSICAL WORLD IS IN ISAIAH 45:18 & GENESIS 1:1-25. THE FATHER STEPHEN CREATES THE MENTAL/SPIRITUAL WORLD IS IN PSALMS 148:2-5; ROMANS 8:38-39 & COLOSSIANS 1:16. THE HUMAN RACE IS THE APEX OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S CREATION IS IN PSALMS 8:3-8; 100:3; 139:13; GENESIS 1:26-28; 5:1; 9:6; ISAIAH 42:5 & ACTS 17:26-28. THE FATHER STEPHEN THE POTTER CREATOR’S AGENTS: THE FATHER STEPHEN CREATES THROUGH HIS SON JESUS CHRIST IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6; JOHN 1:3; COLOSSIANS 1:16 & HEBREWS 1:2. THE FATHER STEPHEN CREATES BY HIS HOLY GHOST IS IN JOB 33:4; GENESIS 1:2 & PSALMS 104:30. THE FATHER STEPHEN CREATES BY HIS INFALLIBLE WORD IS IN PSALMS 33:6, 9 & JOB 38:8-11. THE FATHER STEPHEN CREATES BY HIS SUPREME OMNISCIENCE IS IN PROVERBS 3:19; 8:30 & JEREMIAH 10:12-13. THE FATHER STEPHEN CREATES FROM NOTHING IS IN HEBREWS 11:3; JOB 26:7 & ROMANS 4:17. THE FATHER STEPHEN AS THE POTTER CREATOR SUSTAINS THE CREATED ORDER IS IN ISAIAH 42:5; 44:24; DEUTERONOMY 30:20; JOB 9:8-9 & PSALMS 104:2-4. THE EXAMPLES OF THE FATHER STEPHEN SUSTAINING CREATION IS IN MATTHEW 5:45; 6:28-30 & JOB 5:10; 38:31-33. THE FATHER STEPHEN AS THE POTTER CREATOR WATCHES OVER HIS CREATION IS IN PSALMS 33:14; 121:2-8. THE CREATION IS A VEHICLE FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SELF-REVELATION IS IN ROMANS 1:20; PSALMS 19:1; ISAIAH 40:26 & AMOS 4:13. THE FATHER STEPHEN RENEWS HIS CREATION THROUGH HIS REDEMPTION IS IN JOHN 1:12-13; 3:17; 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:17; ROMANS 4:17; 6::4; 8:19-23 & GALATIANS 6:15. THE FATHER STEPHEN RENEWS HIS CREATION OF BELIEVING CREATURES IS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:16 & COLOSSIANS 3:10. THE FATHER STEPHEN WILL REVEAL A NEW UNIVERSE IS IN REVELATION 21:1, 5 & ISAIAH 65:17.**

**THE LORD JESUS CHRIST THE AUTHORIZED CREATOR AGENT UNDER HIS FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD**

**THE LORD JESUS CHRIST DOES NOTHING OF HIMSELF BUT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS THE ONLY ONE THAT CREATES THROUGH HIS SON JESUS OUR LORD IS IN EPHESIANS 4:6 & THROUGHOUT THE GOSPEL OF JOHN. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON THE SOVEREIGN RELATIONSHIP OF THE FATHER STEPHEN TO HIS SON JESUS CHRIST, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “DOES THE SON JESUS OUR LORD FULLY KNOW HIS FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD.” THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SON JESUS AS THE CREATOR AGENT: JESUS CHRIST’S CREATION OF THE PRESENT WORLD: JESUS CHRIST CREATED ALL THINGS IS IN JOHN 1:3, 10; ACTS 3:15; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6; COLOSSIANS 1:15-16 & HEBREWS 1:2. JESUS CHRIST SUSTAINS THE CREATED UNIVERSE IS IN HEBREWS 1:3; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6; COLOSSIANS 1:17 & REVELATION 3:14. JESUS CHRIST WILL BRING THE ENTIRE WORK OF CREATION TO PERFECTION IS IN EPHESIANS 1:9-10; ROMANS 8:19-22 & COLOSSIANS 1:20. JESUS CHRIST MAKES A NEW CREATION POSSIBLE: JESUS CHRIST RECREATES THE FATHER STEPHEN’S CREATURES THROUGH A NEW BIRTH IS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:17; JOHN 1:12-13; 3:5-6; GALATIANS 6:15 & JAMES 1:18. JESUS CHRIST’S WORK OF THE NEW CREATION SHOULD BE EVIDENT IN HIS BELIEVER’S LIVES IS IN EPHESIANS 3:15; 4:24 & COLOSSIANS 3:10. JESUS CHRIST BY HIS FATHER STEPHEN PROMISES A NEW HEAVEN AND A NEW EARTH TO BE CREATED IS IN 2ND PETER 3:13; ISAIAH 65:17; 66:22 & REVELATION 21:1, 4-5.**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN THE SINGLE LORD CALLED LORDSHIP IN 120 YEARS IN THE LORD YAH**

**IN PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV) SAYS “THE LORD (YAHWEH) CREATED ME (THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD THE 2ND SERPENT YAHWEH NAMED THE SINGLE LORD CALLED WISDOM IN “THAT AGE” IN LUKE 20:35-36 & GENESIS 1:1) AT THE BEGINNING OF HIS WORK, THE FIRST ACTS OF OLD. AGES AGO, I WAS SET UP, AT THE FIRST, BEFORE THE BEGINNING OF THE EARTH. WHEN THERE WERE NO DEPTHS I WAS BROUGHT FORTH, WHEN THERE WERE NO SPRINGS ABOUNDING WITH WATER. BEFORE THE MOUNTAINS HAD BEEN SHAPED, BEFORE THE HILLS, I WAS BROUGHT FORTH.” THIS PASSAGE REFERS TO THE BEGINNING DIVINE CREATION OF THE FATHER STEPHEN ABOVE AND BEFORE THE CREATION OF THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN APPOINTED OR INSTALLED IN PSALMS 2:6 “WISDOM.”**

**ONE QUESTION: HOW DO THE BONES (OSSICLES) GROW IN THE WOMB BY HOLY DIVINE NATURE? MEDICAL SCIENCE DOES NOT KNOW AND CANNOT PROVE IT. THERE MAY BE AN ANSWER IN THE HOLY BIBLE IN SIRACH 26:13; 46:12; 49:10; JUDGES 9:2; JOB 10:11; 19:20; 21:24; 30:30; 33:19; 40:18; PSALMS 6:2; 32:3; 35:10; 51:8; 102:3, 5; PROVERBS 3:8; 12:4; 14:30; 15:30; 16:24; 17:22; ISAIAH 58:11; 66:14; JEREMIAH 20:9; LAMENTATIONS 1:13; 4:8; EZEKIEL 37:3-5, 7; DANIEL 6:24; MICAH 3:2; LUKE 24:39; JOHN 19:36; EPHESIANS 5:30; HEBREWS 11:22 & ACTS 3:7. IN THESE SCRIPTURES IT DECLARES THAT WHOSOEVER DOES NOT KNOW HOW THE BONES TOTALLY GROWS IN THE WOMB DOES NOT UNDERSTAND THE CREATION OF GOD BY KING SOLOMON’S CHALLENGE IN ECCLESIASTES 11:5. ALSO, THE LORD MAKES THE BONES ALIVE BY HIS STRENGTH, OMNIPOTENCE, OMNISCIENCE AND MERRY HEART WITH MEDICAL HERBS, TREMBLING, FENCING, MOISTURE WITH MARROW, HEAT, CHASTENING, BRASS, IRON, MERCY, BY HIS WORD, DELIVERANCE, FIRE, GROANING, HEALTH, VIRTUOUS CROWN, SOUND HEART, GOOD REPORT, FATNESS, PLEASANT WORDS, FLOURISH LIKE A HERB, BURNING FIRE, FIRE FROM ABOVE, A STICK OR A ROD OF GOD, LIFE, BREATH, MASTERY, LOVE WITH GOOD, TRUTH, CLEANNESS, PROTECTION, MEMBERS OF HIS BODY, HIS COMMANDMENT, GRACE, DISCRETION, HONOR, COMFORT AND RESPECT. IN ECCLESIASTES 11:5 IT DECLARES “AS YOU DO NOT KNOW WHAT IS THE WAY OF THE WIND (SPIRIT AS STEPHEN IN 1ST JOHN 5:6-13), OR HOW THE BONES GROW IN THE WOMB OF HER WHO IS WITH CHILD, SO YOU DO NOT KNOW THE WORKS OF GOD WHO MAKES EVERYTHING.” KING SOLOMON MAY HAVE KNOWN IN HIS DIVINE WISDOM TO CHALLENGE THE LORD’S PEOPLE ABOUT THE BONES IN THE WOMB, BUT TODAY SO FAR THIS WISDOM HAS BEEN LOST OR KEPT SECRET FOR 2,000 YEARS. HOW DID THE LORD STEPHEN COME INTO EXISTENCE? WE DO NOT KNOW HOW THE LORD YAHWEH CHOOSES HIS CREATION, HIS THOUGHTS TO US ARE INNUMERABLE AND PAST FINDING OUT. BUT WE KNOW IT IS PART OF HIS SOVEREIGNTY AND GOOD PLEASURE TO BRING HUMAN BEINGS, ANGELS (LORDS) OR OTHER SINGLE LORDS INTO THE WORLD. THE LORD STEPHEN WAS AT THE TOP OF THE LIST IN THE SINGLE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS CREATIONS. KING SOLOMON CHALLENGES THE WHOLE WORLD ON HOW THE BONES GROW IN THE WOMB OR TO KNOW THE WAY OF THE WIND AND SAYS IF THIS IS NOT KNOWN THEN YOU DO NOT KNOW THE CREATIVE WORKS OF GOD WHO MAKES EVERYTHING IN ECCLESIASTES 11:5. EVEN MEDICAL SCIENCE TODAY IS BAFFLED ON HOW THE BONES TOTALLY GROWS IN THE WOMB. BONE IS AN ACTIVE TISSUE COMPOSED OF SEVERAL TYPES OF CELLS. THEY ARE CALLED OSTEOBLASTS, OSTEOCLASTS AND OSTEOCYTES. OSTEOBLASTS ARE THE BONE-FORMING CELLS LOCATED ON THE SURFACE OF THE OSTEOID SEAMS AND MAKE A PROTEIN MIXTURE CALLED OSTEOID, WHICH BECOMES BONE FROM MINERALIZATION. OSTEOCLASTS ARE THE CELLS RESPONSIBLE FOR BONE RESORPTION, WHICH BREAK DOWN THE BONE AND A NEW BONE IS FORMED. OSTEOCYTES ARE INACTIVE OSTEOBLASTS. BOTTOM LINE IS WHAT YOU ARE MADE OUT OF BY GOD AND HOW GOD VIEWS HIS CREATIONS.**

**ALTHOUGH HOLY DIVINE FLESH AND HOLY DIVINE BLOOD IS MADE OUT OF THE BREAD OF HEAVEN IT IS THE HEAVENLY MANNA CALLED ANGEL’S BREAD SIMILAR TO WHITE CORIANDER SEED WHICH TASTES LIKE WAFERS MADE WITH HONEY (JUDGES 14:14, 18 SAYS STRENGTH IS SWEETER THAN HONEY AND DOMINION IS STRONGER THAN LION & A LIVING DOG IS BETTER THAN A DEAD LION IN ECCLESIASTES 9:4 & REVELATION 5:5, 9) WHICH IS AN ETERNAL HERB OF IMMORTALITY FOR WHITE RACES AND BLACK RACES HAS A COLOR LIKE THE COLOR OF BDELLIUM (MYRRH) WHICH IS AN ETERNAL HERB OF IMMORTALITY PROVEN IN JOHN 6:22-51; LUKE 20:35-36; BARUCH 1:10; 2ND ESDRAS 1:19; NUMBERS 11:7; EXODUS 16:31; PSALMS 78:24; HEBREWS 9:4; 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:35-58; 1ST TIMOTHY 1:17; 6:16 & REVELATION 2:7.**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN THE SINGLE LORD CALLED WISDOM IN 80 YEARS IN THE LORD YAH**

**IN PROVERBS 8:23 REFERS TO WISDOM EXISTING BEFORE THE FATHER STEPHEN CREATED THE MARRIAGE WORLD IN “THAT AGE” IN LUKE 20:35-36 & GENESIS 1:1-5, BEFORE THE WATERS WERE SEPARATED, MAKING CLOUDS AND OCEANS IN GENESIS 1:6-8, AND BEFORE THE DRY LAND APPEARED IN GENESIS 1:9-10. WISDOM IS PICTURED AS HAVING BEEN BORN (FATHER STEPHEN’S BIRTH) IN PROVERBS 8:24-25. WISDOM’S WORK IN CREATION IN PROVERBS 8:27-29 SAYS “…WHEN GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) SET THE HEAVENS IN PLACE…” IN GENESIS 1:1-5. SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES ARE IN GENESIS 1:6-10.**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN THE SINGLE LORD CALLED STRENGTH IN 40 YEARS IN THE LORD YAH**

**IN PROVERBS 8:30-31 (NIV) TELLS US THAT THE LORD LUCIFER THIS MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM IN “THIS AGE” IN LUKE 20:34, 37-38 IS SAID TO HAVE BEEN A CRAFTSMAN AT THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SIDE WHEN THE FATHER STEPHEN CREATED THE MARRIAGE WORLD, AND WAS INTIMATE IN NATURE. THIS MEANS THAT WHEN THE LORD LUCIFER THE 2ND SERPENT SATAN NAMED THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM FELL HE CALLED HIMSELF THE “CREATOR OF THE UNIVERSE” OR THE “DESIGNER OF THE UNIVERSE” AS HIMSELF, RATHER THAN THE LORD YAHWEH THE TRUE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD. THIS IS THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP INSIDE THE KINGDOM OF GOD IN ACTS 7:60. THE LORD LUCIFER THE 2ND SERPENT SATAN NAMED THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM IS THE “CREATOR OF THIS ETERNAL SIN THE LORDLY MARITAL ETERNAL SEXUAL EROS LOVE APOSTASY.” THIS IS WHY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN “THAT AGE” IN LUKE 20:35-36 THE 2ND SERPENT YAHWEH NAMED THE SINGLE LORD CALLED WISDOM DIED VICARIOUSLY FOR THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP IN ACTS 7:60. QANAH THAT IS NOT DIRECTED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS A TERM THAT CAN MEAN ETERNAL LORDLY SEXUAL EROS LOVE WHICH IS THE FALL OF THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM. BUT IF QANAH THAT IS DIRECTED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN MEANS THAT THE LORD YAHWEH CREATED THE UNIVERSE BY ALLOWING THE FATHER STEPHEN TO INITIATE & SPEAK IN INTO EXISTENCE IN ISAIAH 64:8; JOHN 8:58 & EPHESIANS 4:6, THEN THE SON JESUS CARRIED OUT THE WORK AND SUSTAINED THE HOLY GHOST (BROTHER JOHN) IN GENESIS 1:1-2; JOHN 1:1-3; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6 & HEBREWS 1:1-3. JUST AS THE FATHER STEPHEN HAS AUTHORITY OVER THE SON JESUS, THEY ARE STILL EQUAL IN DEITY. THEN THE FATHER STEPHEN SENT HIS HOLY GHOST (BROTHER JOHN) TO BE ACTIVE OR “HOVERING OVER THE FACE OF THE EARTH” IN GENESIS 1:2.**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN’S TOP SECRET CLEARANCE**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN’S TOP SECRET CLEARANCE INVOLVES GODSPEED (SUCCESS) TO DECADES WHERE THE ANGELS (LORDS) NOR THE LORD JESUS THE SON OF GOD CANNOT KNOW CERTAIN THINGS ABOUT THE FATHER STEPHEN PROVEN IN RICHES OF MONEY IN MARK 10:23-25 & LUKE 18:24-25. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S DAY AND THE HOUR IN MATTHEW 24:36; MARK 13:32; LUKE 10:22. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S OWN AUTHORITY, OWN OMNIPOTENCE AND OWN COMMISSION IN THE TIMES (WEEKS) AND SEASONS (MONTHS OF FRUITS) IN ACTS 1:7; 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:2; 1ST PETER 3:10; 2ND PETER 3:8, 10 AND ZECHARIAH 14:7. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S UNIVERSE IN THE YEARS (UNFAILING) TO DECADES THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN CREATED IN HEBREWS 1:10-13. ALSO, NO MAN NOT EVEN THE LORD JESUS AS THE MAN OF THE LORD CAN KNOW THE FATHER STEPHEN PROVEN IN MATTHEW 11:27; MARK 13:32; LUKE 10:22. THE WHOLE WORLD OF MANKIND DOES NOT KNOW THE FATHER STEPHEN BECAUSE OF THE LUST OF THE EYES, THE LUST OF THE FLESH AND THE PRIDE OF LIFE IN 1ST JOHN 2:15-17 AND JOHN 5:22; 10:29; 17:25. THE SEPARATED SINGLE REALM AS SINGLE MEN EQUAL TO THE ANGELS (LORDS) OF GOD IN HEAVEN CANNOT KNOW THE FATHER STEPHEN IN LUKE 20:35-36 AND GENESIS 1:26-2:25. THIS IS BECAUSE THE MAN ADAM AT THAT TIME WAS OVER THE ANGELICAL HIERARCHY IN THE IMAGE AND LIKENESS OF THE LORD, AND THE ANGELS (LORDS) ONLY BEHOLD THE FACE (PRESENCE) OF THE FATHER STEPHEN, BUT DO NOT KNOW HIM IN MATTHEW 18:10. THOSE WHO SAY THEY KNOW THE FATHER STEPHEN AND WORKS LAWLESSNESS, VIOLENCE AND INIQUITY DOES NOT KNOW HIM IN LUKE 13:27. THOSE WHO ARE BABES, THE FATHER STEPHEN IS REVEALED, BUT HIDDEN FROM THE WISE AND PRUDENT IN MATTHEW 11:25-30; 21:16 AND LUKE 10:21. THE FATHER STEPHEN CAN ONLY BE CALLED FATHER IN MATTHEW 23:9. ONLY THE SON JESUS CAN KNOW THE FATHER STEPHEN, BUT NOT FULLY IN LUKE 10:22 AND NO OTHER SON CAN KNOW HIM. NO ONE CAN SEE THE FATHER STEPHEN EXCEPT THE LORD YAH IN JOHN 6:46. THE UNAPPROACHABLE LIGHT THE FATHER STEPHEN USES WHICH CONCERNS EVERYTHING THAT IS NOT THE LORD STEPHEN’S PHYSICAL BODY, CANNOT BE INVESTIGATED OR APPROACHED BY THE LIGHT-SPEED WHICH IS 186,000 MILES PER HOUR IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:16. ALSO, THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SEVEN UNSEARCHABLE THINGS CONCERN THE SEVEN THUNDERS IN REVELATION 10:3 WHICH WERE NOT WRITTEN IN REVELATIONS. THEY ARE MARVELOUS WORKS WITHOUT NUMBER, GREATNESS, RICHES (MORE THAN JUST MONEY), (TOP) (ENGLISH) JUDGMENTS (WAYS OF JUSTICE), UNDERSTANDING (WISDOM, KNOWLEDGE & INTELLIGENCE), MERCY AND LAW (TRUTH) WHICH IS PROVEN IN JOB 5:9; PSALMS 145:3; ISAIAH 40:28; ROMANS 11:33; EPHESIANS 3:8; BARUCH 3:18; 2ND ESDRAS 9:19 AND PR OF MAN 1:6. THE SEVEN THUNDERS IS A FORM OF TIME TRAVEL WHICH CAN STOP TIME ITSELF IN THIS DIMENSION OR START TIME AT AN EARLIER TIME OR START IN A LATER TIME IN ANOTHER DIMENSION. THIS IS WHY THE LORD STEPHEN COMMANDED THE LORD JOHN NOT TO WRITE BECAUSE IF THIS IS WHAT IT CAN DO IT IS VERY DANGEROUS FOR ANYONE TO OBTAIN THIS POWER FOR EVIL INCENTIVES. THE FIVE LORDS WHO DOES THE SEVEN THUNDERS IN THE END TIME IS THE LORD PETER FOR MALE CHILD KIND & FEMALE CHILD KIND IS THE 1ST THUNDER, THE LORD JOHN FOR WOMANKIND & MANKIND IS THE 2ND THUNDER, THE LORD JESUS FOR MANKIND & WOMANKIND IS THE 3RD THUNDER, THE LORD JAMES FOR BOY KIND/GIRL KIND IS THE 4TH THUNDER & MALE ANGEL KIND & FEMALE ANGEL KIND (SPIRITS, PHANTOMS & SHADOWS) IS THE 5TH THUNDER & THE LAW IS THE 6TH THUNDER AND THE LORD STEPHEN FOR LORD KIND/LADY KIND IS THE 7TH THUNDER. ALSO, WAS THE SHADOW THAT WENT FORWARD OR BACK TEN DEGREES, WAS IT IN A DIFFERENT DIMENSION OR IN TIME TRAVEL IN 2ND KINGS 20:9-11. DOES THE SHADOW OF THE ALMIGHTY ABIDE IN DIFFERENT DIMENSIONS IN PSALMS 91:1. DOES THE SHADOW OF PETER REALLY HEALS IN DIFFERENT DIMENSIONS IS IN ACTS 5:15. DOES THE SHADOW OF THE SUN DIAL GO 10 DEGREES OR BACK 10 DEGREES TO STOP THE SUN TO GO DOWN FOR A NUMBER OF HOURS IN DIFFERENT DIMENSIONS IS IN ISAIAH 38:8. DOES THE SHADOW OF THE HEAVENLY THINGS TO MAKE THE TABERNACLE IN DIFFERENT DIMENSIONS IS IN HEBREWS 8:5. DOES THE SHADOW OF THE LAW ABIDE IN DIFFERENT DIMENSIONS IS IN HEBREWS 10:1. DOES THE SHADOW OF THE FATHER STEPHEN ABIDE IN DIFFERENT DIMENSIONS IS IN JAMES 1:17. DOES THE BONES OF ELISHA BEING TOUCHED, CAN CAUSE RESURRECTION POWER IN A DIFFERENT DIMENSION IS IN 2ND KINGS 13:21. DOES THE BONES COME ALIVE IN DIFFERENT DIMENSIONS IS IN EZEKIEL 37:5-7. DOES THE HOLY GHOST COME DOWN IN A SHADOW LIKE BODY AS A DOVE IN A DIFFERENT DIMENSION IS IN LUKE 3:21-22. DOES ANGELS COME DOWN LIKE WHITE SHADOW LIKE BODIES IN DIFFERENT DIMENSIONS IN HEBREWS 9:5. ALL WHO DENIES THE LORD JESUS AS THE SON OF GOD AND THE LORD STEPHEN AS THE FATHER IS AN ANTI-YAHWEH & A LIAR IN 1ST JOHN 2:22 & 2ND JOHN 7-11. IF YOU CALL THE FATHER STEPHEN A MAN IN ACTS 6:5, 11, 13, THEN YOU ARE DECEIVED & HAVE BECOME LIARS. IF THE LORD STEPHEN IS A SAINT AS THE ROMAN CATHOLIC’S BELIEVE, THEN HE WOULD BE THE 1ST LORD & THE FATHER OF SAINTHOOD AND CHRISTIANITY AND THE JUDGE TO THE LORDSHIPS OF THE ANGELICAL HIERARCHY & HUMANITY IN THE LAW IN JUDE 14-15 AND 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:1-4. ALSO, DIVINE SELF-CONTROL (TEMPERANCE) IN THE DIVINE LAW WITH REASON IN THE MENTAL CAPACITY OVERCOMES THE ETERNAL EROS LOVE DESIRES IN 4 MACCABEES 2:2. THE LORD STEPHEN IS THE LAMB WHICH IS THE LORD OF LORD’S AND KING OF KING’S WHICH TAKES AWAY THE ETERNAL SIN OF LORDSHIP IN THE LAW IN ACTS 6:11-8:3 AND REVELATIONS CHAPTERS 17-20. IN JAMES 1:17 PROVES THE FATHER STEPHEN AS THE HIGH PRIEST CONSULTS FOR THE LORDS ONLY WITH THE DIVINING STONES OF THE MAJESTIC URIM (FIRE FOR THE LIGHTS OR LAMPSTANDS) AND MAJESTIC THUMMIM (PERFECTIONS OF GIFTS, SUCH AS THE HOLY GHOST OR OMNI-BENEVOLENCE) TO KNOW THE HOLY (TOP) (ENGLISH) JUDGMENTS OF THE LORD YAHWEH. THE LORD JESUS CHRIST AS THE HIGH PRIEST FOR MAN ONLY CONSULTS THE DIVINING STONES OF THE MAJESTIC URIM AND MAJESTIC THUMMIM TO KNOW THE HOLY (TOP) (ENGLISH) JUDGMENTS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD. THE URIM AND THUMMIM IS IN EXODUS 28:30; LEVITICUS 8:8; NUMBERS 27:21; DEUTERONOMY 33:8; 1ST SAMUEL 28:6; EZRA 2:63; NEHEMIAH 7:65 & SIRACH 45:10. NO ONE CAN CALL THE LORD STEPHEN THE FATHER, EXCEPT BY HIS OWN HOLY GHOST AND HIS OWN TRUTH IN JOHN 4:21-24 & 1ST PETER 1:17-21. THE FATHER STEPHEN CANNOT BE POSSESSED BY THE LORD LUCIFER IN THE ETERNAL SIN BECAUSE HE IS THE 1ST CHRISTIAN LORD IN ROMANS 8:1, & HE DIED FOR IT VICARIOUSLY & MADE ETERNAL ATONEMENT FOR “THIS SIN” COMMITTED ON EARTH KILLED IN BATTLE (1 OR 2 POSITIONS) IN ACT 7:60; 1ST JOHN 4:4 & 2ND MACCABEES 12:38-45. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE MOST HIGHEST WITNESS TO THE LORD YAH IN 1ST JOHN 5:6-13. THE LORD STEPHEN HAS TO BE OBEDIENT TO ETERNAL DEATH OF THE STONING ONCE IN ACTS 7:60, BUT IN ACTS 6:1-7:59; 8:1-3 THE LORD STEPHEN DID NOT OBEY THE ETERNAL TEST (TRIAL), ETERNAL SIN, ETERNAL HELL, THE ETERNAL GRAVE OR ETERNAL PRISON.**

**JUST A THOUGHT, I STRONGLY SUGGEST WHAT IF THE LORD JESUS DID NOT DIE? WOULD THE WORLD TODAY BE IN A BETTER CONDITION? MAYBE SO. I KNOW AT THAT TIME DURING THE CROSS, THE FATHER STEPHEN FORSOOK HIS SON JESUS. WHY DID HE? THE FATHER WANTED HIS SON JESUS TO LIVE FOREVER AS THE 1ST ADAM WAS ALSO, AUTHORIZED FOR AT LEAST 1,000 YEARS. BUT THE MAIN REASON FOR FORSAKENNESS WAS THE IGNORANCE ON THE PART OF HIS SON JESUS AS A MAN, WHERE MAN WAS NOT AUTHORIZED TO KNOW IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16 & HOSEA 4:6. REMEMBER JOB ALSO, WAS A PERFECT AND UPRIGHT MAN, BUT THE IGNORANCE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN CAUSED HIM TO BE AT FAULT. THAT IS WHY THE FORSAKENNESS WAS DONE AND THAT IS WHY JESUS THOUGHT THE ONLY WAY TO ACCOMPLISH WHAT HE WAS SET FOR WAS TO DIE ON THE CROSS. DID JESUS AS A MAN, POSSESS THE POWER TO SAVE HIM FROM THE CROSS? YES, BECAUSE JESUS COULD HAVE PRAYED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, AND HE WOULD HAVE PROVIDED HIM WITH 12 LEGIONS OF ANGELS IN MATTHEW 26:53. BUT THIS WAS NOT DONE UNTIL JESUS BEGAN HIS RESURRECTION IN CHRISTIANITY IN ACTS 1:9-11. AND WAS AT FULL MEASURE WHEN THE FATHER STEPHEN GAVE HIS SPIRIT TO HIS SON JESUS TO HANDLE THE CROSS & THE PERSECUTION IN ACTS 7:59; 9:1-20. WHY DID JESUS REFUSE TO SHARE KNOWLEDGE OR USE THE SPECIAL GIFTS HE POSSESSED IN THE PRESENCE OF THE AUTHORITATIVE FIGURES, SUCH AS PONTIUS PILATE AND KING HEROD, WHEN ALL THEY WANTED WAS ANSWERS OF THE TRUTH? WHEN JESUS WAS QUESTIONED ABOUT HIS AUTHORITY FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN, HE REFUSED TO TELL THEM BECAUSE THEY COULD NOT ANSWER ONE SIMPLE QUESTION ON THE BAPTISM OF JOHN. MAYBE THE ROMAN GOVERNMENT AT THE TIME OR THE NEIGHBORING COUNTRIES HAD TO MUCH EVIL TO BE TRUSTED IN SHARING INTELLIGENCE WITH THEM. IF A CIVILIAN LIES TO A FEDERAL AGENT, SUCH AS IN THE CIA (CENTRAL INTELLIGENCE AGENCY), FBI (FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATIONS) OR THE SS (SECRET SERVICE) THERE ARE FEDERAL CHARGES PRESSED, BUT IF THE FEDERAL AGENT LIES TO A CIVILIAN IT IS EMBRACED AS DOING HIS DUTY AND KEEPING HIS TOP SECRET CLEARANCE SECURE. JESUS KNEW THIS. ALSO, THE FATHER STEPHEN IN HIS SPEECH LASTED 20 MINUTES BEFORE THE LAW AUTHORITIES AND IF YOU GO ONE MILE AND GO WITH THEM TWAIN IT WOULD CONCERN 1 HOUR IN SPEECH IN ACTS 7:1-60. JESUS WAS A VERY INTELLIGENT BEING AT THE TIME BECAUSE HE WALKED ON WATER AND PERFORMED OTHER EXTRAORDINARY ACTS. BUT AT CERTAIN TIMES JESUS COMMANDED THE WITNESSES OF HIS MIRACLES, SUCH AS MAKING THE BLIND TO SEE, TO TELL NO ONE OF HIS DEALING WITH ANYONE. BUT THEY STILL WENT AND MADE IT KNOWN AND MAY HAVE CAUSED JESUS TO BE RETRAINED IN PERFORMING MIRACLES. UNBELIEF IS THE MAIN CULPRIT IN SUPPRESSING THE TRUTH OF WHAT JESUS HAD INSIDE HIM. OR THIS ACT MAY HAVE BEEN A LACK OF KNOWLEDGE ON THE PART OF THE LORD JESUS IN THE EARLIER STAGES WHICH LED UP TO THE CROSS.**

**PLUS THE LORD ENOCH’S RELATIONSHIP WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD WAS BETTER TO THE POINT OF HIM NOT DYING FOR ALL ETERNITY IN GENESIS 5:24 & HEBREWS 11:5. THIS MEANS THE LORD JESUS CHRIST AS THE MAN OF GOD OR THE SON OF GOD WAS NOT GOOD ENOUGH IN HIS RELATIONSHIP TO HIS FATHER STEPHEN TO THE POINT OF HIM DYING ON THE CROSS IN LUKE CHAPTER 23 & THE SPIRITUAL DEATH CONCERNING EGYPT IN REVELATION 11:8. NO ETERNAL CREATURE, EVEN THE LADY VICTORIA CALLED THE LADY OF KINGDOMS AS THE DIVINE QANAH WILL NEVER HAVE THAT KIND OF RELATIONSHIP, LIKE THE LORD ENOCH. THE LORD ENOCH IS OF THE WHITE CHRISTIAN RACE AND A TRUE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORD IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP. THE LORD ENOCH’S RELATIONSHIP WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN IS INVINCIBLE, IMPREGNABLE AND INVULNERABLE TO ALL TESTING, TRIALS, TRYING’S, TEMPTATIONS, SINS, AND ULTIMATELY DEATH ITSELF. THE LORD ENOCH HAD ENOUGH TRUTH WITHIN HIMSELF TO KNOW THE TRUTH AND BE SET FREE. IN HOSEA 4:6 IT BASICALLY SAYS IF YOU LACK KNOWLEDGE YOU WILL DIE. THIS MEANS ALL ETERNAL CREATURES LACKS INTELLIGENCE, BECAUSE ALL DIES. THE LORD ENOCH RECEIVED THE INFINITE ETERNAL INTELLIGENCE NEEDED FOR HIS ULTIMATE SALVATION FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN JUDE 14-15. THIS IS WHY THE LORD ENOCH IS BETTER THAN THE LORD JESUS CHRIST & ANY OTHER ETERNAL CREATURE UNDER THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN EPHESIANS 4:6 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24-28. THIS ALSO, MEANS THAT THE LORD ENOCH’S RELATIONSHIP WAS BETTER CONCERNING THE RELATIONSHIP WITH THE SON JESUS TO HIS FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, BUT NOT VISA VERSA IN LUKE 10:22. ALSO, GOD BECOMING FLESH THAT REFERS TO THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, AND OTHER ETERNAL CREATURES CONCERNS HIS FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN DIVINE FLESH IN JOHN 1:1-3, 14. BUT THE LORD ENOCH ACHIEVED SOMETHING BETTER IN DEITY & DIVINE NATURE THAN THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IN JOHN 1:1-3, 14. GOD BECOMING FLESH THAT REFERS TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD ONLY CONCERNS HIS LORD YAHWEH IN DIVINE FLESH IN JOHN 1:1-3, 14 & HEBREWS 1:1-3. MATTER OF TRUTH, THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD TO ALL HIS ETERNAL CREATURES WILL BE INVESTIGATED, ARRESTED, PUT ON TRIAL & IMPRISONED TO DEATH, EXCEPT THE LORD ENOCH IN 1ST PETER 1:17-21 & REVELATION 20:7-15. ALSO, IN JOHN 3:16 THE LORD JESUS CHRIST WAS GIVEN TO THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD AND DIED. THE LORD ENOCH WAS NEVER GIVEN TO THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD BECAUSE HE NEVER DIES & THEY DO NOT KNOW HIS HOLY GHOST OF TRUTH FROM HIS FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN JOHN 14:15-16:15. THIS MEANS THE LORD ENOCH IS ABOVE THE LORD JESUS CHRIST WITH HIS FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD & THE LORD ENOCH IS HIS TRUE FRIEND FULLY & COMPLETELY IN JOHN 15:15. THE ONLY RELATIONSHIP THAT IS BETTER THAN THE LORD ENOCH’S RELATIONSHIP TO HIS FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS THE RELATIONSHIP OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD TO HIS LORD YAHWEH IN JAMES 1:17; ISAIAH 64:8 & JOHN 8:58. THE LORD ENOCH IS 7TH FROM THE LORD ADAM IN JUDE 14. THIS MEANS 366 YEARS TIMES 8 FROM SOLOMON’S KINGDOM IN 930BC IS COMPLETED WITH A FRUITFUL CALL [16 YEARS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:1-6] IN JUNE 21ST 2015 FOR 2,945 YEARS. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS 7TH FROM THE LORD SOLOMON IN ACTS 7:47-60. THIS CONCERNS THE KINGDOM OF SOLOMON TO THE LORD ISRAEL, THE LORD PETER, THE LORD JOHN, THE LORD JESUS, THE LORD SAUL, THE LORD JAMES & THEN THE LORD STEPHEN. THIS MEANS 80 YEARS TIMES 3 IS 240 YEARS TIMES 8 IS 1,920 YEARS WHICH MEANS FROM JUNE 21ST 2015AD GOES BACK TO JUNE 21ST 95AD AT THE END OF THE HOLY SCRIPTURE TO COMPLETE THIS & 63 YEARS CONCERNING THE LORD JAMES IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW WOULD BE 33AD.**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN’S INTELLIGENCE TO THE AUTHORITATIVE FIGURES FOR 1 MINUTE**

**THE NUMBER 0 REPRESENTS FROM THE NUMBER 1 TO THE NUMBER 40 WHICH CONCERNS NUMBER 1 IN ACTS CHAPTER 1 IS THE BEGINNING WORLD TO THE NUMBER 5 IS THE BUILDING WORLD IN ACTS CHAPTER 5 WHICH THE FATHER STEPHEN CANNOT BE OVERTHROWN IN ACTS 5:39 WHICH CONCERNS PREDOMINATELY THE WHITE RACE. THE NUMBER 6 IS THE CHURCH WORLD IN ACTS CHAPTER 6 CONCERNS 40 SECONDS IN 4 AREAS IN A MINUTE WHICH THE FATHER STEPHEN OVERCOMES ALL OBSTACLES IS 00.00% TO 99.96% IN ACTS 6:10. THE 5 SECONDS IN 4 AREAS (THE LAW CALL [SECOND] IS 99.97% & LAW INVESTIGATION [HOUR] IS 99.98%, THE LAW ARREST [MINUTE] IN DNA IS 99.99%, THE LAW IMPRISONMENT [DAY---12 HOURS] IS 100.00% WHICH INVOLVES 20 SECONDS CONCERNS PREDOMINATELY THE WHITE RACE. THE NUMBER 7 IS THE HOUSE WORLD IN ACTS CHAPTER 7 INVOLVES 60 SECONDS [A MINUTE] WHICH THE FATHER STEPHEN CONTROLS 56 SECONDS IS 00.00% TO 99.96% FROM ACTS 7:1-56. THE LAST 4 SECONDS FROM 99.96% TO 100.00% CONCERNS THE INCREASE BETWEEN THE NUMBER 7 IS THE HOUSE WORLD TO THE INCREASE TO THE NUMBER 8 IS THE BUSINESS WORLD OF THE CORPORAL [LEVITE] ACTING AS THE SERGEANT [PRIEST] IN THE BEGINNING IS 99.97% IN ACTS 7:57 [GENESIS 2:1-7], THE SERGEANT [PRIEST] ACTING AS THE LIEUTENANT [CHIEF PRIEST] IN THE MIDST IN 99.98% IN ACTS 7:58 [GENESIS 2:8-25], THE LIEUTENANT [CHIEF PRIEST] ACTING AS THE CAPTAIN [HIGH PRIEST] IN THE ENDING IN DNA IS 99.99% IN THE SEXUAL KNOWLEDGE [ONLY RESTRICTED TO MARRIED] & DIVINE KNOWLEDGE IN ACTS 7:59 [GENESIS 3:1-24] AND THE CHIEF CAPTAIN [CHIEF HIGH PRIEST] ACTING AS THE CHIEF OF POLICE [CHIEF HIGH PRIEST] IN THE STEALING OR GIVING THE GOOD THOUGHTS, KILLING OR PROTECTING THE GOOD DEEDS AND DESTROYING OR SAVING THE GOOD ACTIONS IS 100.00% IN ACTS 7:60 [GENESIS 4:1-11:26] TO THE NUMBER 8 IS THE BUSINESS WORLD IN ACTS 8:1 [GENESIS 11:27-50:26] CONCERNS PREDOMINATELY THE WHITE RACE. THE NUMBER 8 IS THE BUSINESS WORLD INVOLVES 40 SECONDS BY WHICH NO OPPOSITION CAN BE DONE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN BECAUSE IT CONCERNS PREDOMINATELY THE BLACK RACE FROM ACTS 8:4-40. THE NUMBER 9 IS THE CITY WORLD INVOLVES 43 SECONDS BY WHICH THE FATHER STEPHEN’S KINGDOM UNDER HIM IS RELEASED. THE NUMBER 9 IS THE CITY WORLD TO THE NUMBER 40 IS THE KINGDOM WORLD IS IMPREGNABLE, IMMUNE, INVULNERABLE AND INVINCIBLE FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN’S KINGDOM. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON THE NUMBERS, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “WHAT ARE THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SIGNIFICANT NUMBERS FROM 0 TO 120 IN THE HOLY BIBLE.” THERE IS NO ETERNAL CREATURE WHO HAS THE ABILITY TO WATCH, THINK, OBTAIN OR DISCERN AFTER A MINUTE [60 SECONDS] IN MATTHEW 20:12, EXCEPT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN HEBREWS 4:12-13; MATTHEW 24:36 & MARK 13:32. ALSO, THE SHARING OF INTELLIGENCE CANNOT BE DONE IN THE CRUCIFIXION BECAUSE THERE IS NOT A JOINING IN ANY KIND OF INTERCOURSE (SEXUAL, LAW & DIVINE IN THE LAW OR DIVINE IN LORDSHIP) BUT CAN BE DONE IN THE STONING BECAUSE THERE IS A JOINING IN DIVINE INTERCOURSE IN LORDSHIP BASED ON THE STONING LAWS IN ACTS 7:59-60; 17:28-29.**

**THE CROSS OF CHRIST DID NOT PAY FOR ANY KIND OF INTERCOURSE BECAUSE THE JEWS TRIED TO STONE JESUS BUT FAILED IN JOHN 10:31-39. THIS IS BECAUSE OF HIS COMPANION MARY MAGDALENE AND BECAUSE OF ADAM AND EVE’S DATING RELATIONSHIP IN GENESIS 2:23 & THE GOSPEL OF PHILIP ON PAGE 90. JESUS KEPT THE DATING SEXLESS AND SINLESS IN HEBREWS 4:15. JESUS MAY HAVE KISSED MARY MAGDALENE ON THE CHEEK, BUT THIS ACTION DOES NOT MERIT THE STONING LAWS. IF JESUS HAD KISSED HER IN THE MOUTH OR ON THE LIPS THIS WOULD HAVE MERITED THE STONING LAWS, AND ESPECIALLY IF JESUS HAD TOUCHED HER DOWN STAIRS OR HAD INTERCOURSE WITH HER BY WHICH JESUS DID NOT BECAUSE HE WAS NOT STONED. JOHN THE BAPTIST DID NOT EITHER. IN THEORY, AS DID JOHN THE BAPTIST WITH HIS COMPANION NAMED ELIZABETH & IN THE SAME TOKEN AS JESUS WITH MARY MAGDALENE WAS THE COMPLETE DATING RELATIONSHIP DONE TO HELP RESTORE ADAM & EVE IN THEIR DATING, BUT DID NOT REQUIRE ANYTHING IN THE STONING LAWS. NONE OF THE CRUCIFIXION LAWS OR BEHEADING LAWS REQUIRES ANY OF THESE THINGS, BUT THE STONING LAWS DO & THE PERSECUTION LAWS DO NOT. THE STONING OF JAMES IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW AT 63AD AND THE STONING OF STEPHEN BY THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP ABOVE THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW IN ACTS 7:60 DID PAY FOR ALL INTERCOURSES (DIVINE INTERCOURSE, LAW INTERCOURSE & SEXUAL INTERCOURSE) BASED ON THE STONING LAWS ONLY. THERE IS NO OTHER KINDS OF LAWS THAT PAYS FOR ANY TYPE OF INTERCOURSE OR KISSING IN THE MOUTH, LIKE THE STONING LAWS.**

**IN ADAM’S FAMILY IN GENESIS 2:24-25 PROVES HE HAD A DIVINE UNION WITH EVE HIS WIFE WITHOUT ANY CHILDREN. THEN IN GENESIS 4:1 PROVES ADAM HAD A SEXUAL UNION WITH EVE HIS WIFE TO BRING FORTH HIS FIRST SON CAIN BECAUSE OF THE TREE OF KNOWLEDGE IN GENESIS 3:1-24. THEN IN GENESIS 4:2, 25-26 CONCERNS 3 DIVINE UNIONS BY ADAM & EVE TO BRING FORTH HIS OTHER SONS NAMED ABEL, SETH & ENOSH (ENOS) BY THE TREE OF LIFE.**

**IN STEPHEN’S FAMILY IN LUKE CHAPTER 2 PROVES STEPHEN CHRIST HAD A DIVINE IMMACULATE UNION WITH THE (VIRGIN) MARY CHRIST CONCERNING HIS OWN HOLY GHOST TO BRING FORTH HIS FIRST SON & ONLY SON NAMED THE LORD JESUS CHRIST THE SON OF GOD.**

**IN JOSEPH’S FAMILY IN THE BOOK OF LUKE CONCERNS JOSEPH CHRIST & MARY CHRIST GETTING MARRIED & HAVING A DIVINE UNION TO BRING FORTH THEIR FIRST SON NAMED JAMES CHRIST THE JUST, AND LATER ON THE OTHER CHILDREN WERE NAMED JOSEPH CHRIST, JOSES CHRIST, SIMON CHRIST AND JUDAS CHRIST BY THE TREE OF LIFE. ALSO, THEIR FIRST DAUGHTER IN THE FAMILY LINE IS NAMED MARY CHRIST AND A NUMBER OF OTHER UNNAMED DAUGHTERS (MAYBE 2 TO 4 MORE DAUGHTERS BECAUSE KING DAVID WAS THE 8TH–BORN SON, BUT 10TH IN LINE WITH CHRIST AS THE 1ST-BORN SON TO RAISE UP CHRIST TO SIT ON HIS THRONE WHICH MAKES 8 TO 10 POSITIONS) WERE ALL DIVINE UNIONS DONE BY JOSEPH AND MARY BY THE TREE OF LIFE.**

**ADAM & EVE’S RELATIONSHIP WAS A DIVINE UNION UNTIL ADAM DISOBEYED THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND & EVE WAS DECEIVED, WHICH ELEVATED THEM IN A SEXUAL UNION BRINGING FORTH THEIR FIRSTBORN SON CAIN THAT WAS NEVER AUTHORIZED OR APPROVED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN BUT WAS ALLOWED BY HIM IN GENESIS 4:1. IF THEIR FIRSTBORN WAS A DAUGHTER IT WOULD HAVE BEEN A DIVINE UNION THROUGHOUT THEIR FAMILY AND WOULD NOT HAVE BEEN ALLOWED A SEXUAL UNION AT ALL IN GENESIS 4:1. ADAM’S 2ND-BORN SON ABEL, THEN SETH AND THEN ENOSH (ENOS) WERE ALL BROUGHT FORTH FROM A DIVINE UNION BECAUSE THEY ALL WERE GOOD SONS IN GENESIS 4:2-26. YET HOSEA MARRIED HIS WIFE GOMER AND EVEN THOUGH SHE HAD BEEN A WHORE BEFORE MARRIAGE WITH DIFFERENT MEN, DURING MARRIAGE WITH HOSEA AND MORE AFTER MARRIAGE WITH DIFFERENT MEN, THIS WAS CONSIDERED A DIVINE UNION WITH GOMER AND HOSEA IN THEIR OWN MARRIAGE BECAUSE IT WAS AUTHORIZED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IN HOSEA CHAPTER 1-2. GOMER WAS CHARGED FOR HARLOTRY AGAINST HER HUSBAND HOSEA AND AGAINST THE HOLY GOD BY THE FATHER STEPHEN. THE FATHER STEPHEN NEVER CONDONES, AUTHORIZES OR APPROVES OF ANY SEXUAL ACTIVITY, BUT MAY ALLOW IT BASED ON THE SPECIAL SITUATION, LIKE ADAM AND EVE IN GENESIS 3:1-4:1. THIS IS BECAUSE ADAM AND EVE COULD NOT HAVE ANY SEXUAL KNOWLEDGE WHATSOEVER AND IT WAS UNAUTHORIZED FOR THEM TO HAVE, BUT THEY BOTH BECAME SEXUAL CREATURES IN THE GARDEN OF EDEN BY EATING FROM THE TREE OF KNOWLEDGE AND WAS THEN CAST OUT BECAUSE OF THIS IN GENESIS 3:24. THEN THEY HAD CONTROLLED, ISOLATED SEX IN GENESIS 4:1. IN THE END THE FATHER STEPHEN DELIBERATELY DESTROYED ALL OF ADAM’S FAMILY INCLUDING THE WHOLE WORLD WITH THE FLOOD BECAUSE OF THE SEPARATE ACT OF A SEXUAL UNION WITH ADAM & EVE & WERE CAST IN HELL & KEPT THERE UNTIL THE RESTORING WORKS OF THE TRINITY CAME IN EFFECT FROM 29AD-33AD, EXCEPT FOR THE LORD ENOCH WHO WAS 7TH FROM ADAM & ALWAYS PLEASED THE FATHER STEPHEN IN ALL ETERNITY IN HEBREWS 11:5 & NOAH’S FAMILY (ONLY 8 SAVED—WHICH MAKES 9 SAVED WITH THE LORD ENOCH) BY GRACEFUL OBEDIENCE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IN GENESIS 4:1-9:29. THE END OF THIS WHOLE WORLD WILL END IN FIRE WHERE ONLY 3 CAN BE SAVED OR THE END OF THIS WHOLE WORLD WILL END IN AGAPE LOVE WHERE ONLY 1 CAN BE SAVED IN 2ND PETER 3:10-13 & ACTS 7:60.**

**THERE ARE THREE KINDS OF “INTERCOURSE” IN THE HOLY BIBLE. FIRST, IS THE “POPULAR SEXUAL EROS LOVE INTERCOURSE” COMMITTED ONLY BY A MAN AND A WOMAN FROM THE TREE OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD AND EVIL IN A STRENGTH 40 YEAR KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD IN GENESIS 4:1. SECOND, IS THE “KNOWN HOLY LAW LOVE INTERCOURSE” IN LUKE 2:23 FROM THE MIDST OF THE TREE OF LIFE DONE BY A MAN AND A WOMAN AND ALSO, BOYS AND GIRLS IN LUKE 20:35-36 IN A WISDOM 80 YEAR LAW KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IN 1ST KINGS 11:3 & GENESIS 2:9. KING SOLOMON DID THIS KIND OF HOLY LAW LOVE INTERCOURSE WITH HIS 700 WIVES AND 300 CONCUBINES. BUT KING SOLOMON COMMITTED IDOLATRY WHICH IS “MARITAL FORNICATION” WITH THE MINORITY OF HIS FOREIGN WIVES AFTER 80 YEARS, BUT NOT WITH THE MAJORITY OF HIS LOCAL WIVES OR 300 CONCUBINES AFTER 80 YEARS IN TOBIT 4:12-13; 1ST KINGS 11:1-13 & NEHEMIAH 13:25-27. THIRD, IS THE “UNKNOWN HOLY DIVINE LOVE INTERCOURSE” FROM THE TREE OF LIFE THAT IS DONE BY A MAN AND WOMAN IN 2ND PETER 1:4 AND ALSO, LORDS AND LADIES IN ACTS 17:29 IN A LORDLY 120 YEAR KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN MATTHEW 19:6; MARK 10:9; EPHESIANS 5:31; 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:17 & GENESIS 2:24-25. FOR QANAH DIRECTED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN DIRECTS YOU IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP TO DO HOLY DIVINE LOVE INTERCOURSE IN LORDSHIP IN ACTS 17:28-29. THE QANAH THAT IS NOT DIRECTED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN DIRECTS YOU TO THE LORD LUCIFER IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD TO DO SEXUAL EROS LOVE INTERCOURSE IN GENESIS 4:1. THE DOORWAY TO QANAH DIRECTED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS HIS DIVINE PLEASURE (DIVINE EJACULATION) THAT LEADS YOU TO THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN LUKE 12:32; REVELATION 4:11; 2ND THESSALONIANS 1:11; EPHESIANS 1:5; PHILIPPIANS 2:13 & HEBREWS 12:10. THE DOORWAY TO QANAH DIRECTED NOT TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE LORD LUCIFER’S SINFUL PLEASURE THAT LEADS YOU TO THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:12; 2ND TIMOTHY 3:4; TITUS 3:3; HEBREWS 11:25; 1ST CORINTHIANS 10:7; 2ND PETER 2:13; LUKE 8:14 & ROMANS 1:32. ALL THOSE WHO CALLS SEXUAL EROS MONEY THE UNRIGHTEOUS MAMMON (PROSTITUTIONS, WHOREDOMS, HARLOTRIES, SORCERIES & WIZARDRIES) WITH SWEET CANE (CALAMUS OR CANNABIS THE HEMP PLANT), SEXUAL EROS LOVE, SEXUAL EVIL, SEXUAL TEMPTATION, SEXUAL SIN OR SEXUAL DEATH AS BEING GOOD IN HIS SIGHT IS A LIAR, & TRIES TO WEARY THE FATHER STEPHEN, FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN COMMANDS IT IN TRUTH TO BE SEXUALLY EVIL IN NATURE AND A SEXUAL CORRUPTION IN THE WORLD THROUGH LUST TO STRENGTHEN THE FATHER STEPHEN IN MALACHI 2:17; ROMANS 8:28; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:10; 2ND PETER 1:4 & ISAIAH 43:24.**

**ENQUIRING OF THE FATHER STEPHEN FOR DIVINE KNOWLEDGE IS IN GENESIS 25:22-23; JUDGES 13:17; 18:5-6 & 1ST SAMUEL 10:22. ENQUIRING OF THE FATHER STEPHEN FOR DIVINE GUIDANCE IS IN 2ND SAMUEL 2:1; JUDGES 20:18, 23, 27-28; 1ST SAMUEL 23:2, 4; 30:8; 2ND SAMUEL 5:19, 23 & 1ST CHRONICLES 14:10, 14. ENQUIRING OF THE FATHER STEPHEN THROUGH INTERMEDIARIES: PRIEST (SERGEANTS), CHIEF PRIESTS (LIEUTENANTS) & HIGH PRIESTS (CAPTAINS) IS IN JUDGES 18:5-6; NUMBERS 27:18-21 & 1ST SAMUEL 22:10, 13-15. PROPHETS IS IN 1ST KINGS 22:6-9; 2ND CHRONICLES 18:5-8; 34:19-28; 1ST SAMUEL 9:6-10; 2ND KINGS 3:11; 22:11-20; JEREMIAH 21:1-7 & EZEKIEL 14:7. ENQUIRING OF THE FATHER STEPHEN BY CASTING LOTS IS IN NUMBERS 27:21; 1ST SAMUEL 10:20-22; 14:36-42 & ACTS 1:24-26. ENQUIRING OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN PRAYER IS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 20:1-17. ENQUIRING OF THE FATHER STEPHEN AT THE TABERNACLE IS IN EXODUS 33:7; JUDGES 20:26-28; 1ST CHRONICLES 13:3 & 2ND CHRONICLES 1:5. DEVOTION TO THE FATHER STEPHEN AS A NECESSARY PREREQUISITE FOR ENQUIRING OF HIM IS IN EZEKIEL 14:1-11; 20:1-3, 30-31. THE FAILURE TO ENQUIRE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN DISPLEASES HIM AND HERALDS DISASTER IS IN 1ST CHRONICLES 10:13-14; 15:13; JEREMIAH 10:21 & ZEPHANIAH 1:4-6. THE BROTHER JOHN THE HOLY GHOST AND ENQUIRING OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN JOHN 16:13-15, 23-24.**

**IMPORTUNITY TOWARD THE FATHER STEPHEN: THE ONLY WAY TO MAKE REQUESTS TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS SELF-EXPLANATORY & SIMPLE, ETERNAL CREATURES CAN ONLY ASK THE FATHER STEPHEN AND NOT TO INSTRUCT, CHARGE, COMMAND, GIVE A DIRECTIVE, GIVE AN ORDINANCE, TELL HIM WHAT TO DO OR GIVE AN AUTOMATON TO MOST HIGHEST WITHOUT IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT & SEVERE CONSEQUENCES IS IN 1ST PETER 1:17-21; ROMANS 13:1-10; 1ST PETER 2:13-17; 2ND ESDRAS 4:34; MATTHEW 18:19; 21:22, 24; MARK 11:29; JOHN 11:22; 14:13-14; 15:7, 16 & 16:23-24, 26; JAMES 1:5-6; 4:1-10; 1ST JOHN 3:22; 5:14-16; LUKE 11:9 & ACTS 1:6; 7:59-60. THE RIGHT WAYS TO ASK THE FATHER STEPHEN: PERSEVERANCE IN PRAYER: PERSISTENCE IN PRAYER IS IN PSALMS 22:1-2; 55:17; 86:3; 88:1, 9; 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:17; 1ST TIMOTHY 5:5; MATTHEW 7:7-8 & LUKE 11:9-10; 18:1, 2-8. FAITHFULNESS IN PRAYER IS IN EPHESIANS 6:18; ROMANS 1:9-10; COLOSSIANS 4:12; 1ST THESSALONIANS 1:2-3 & 2ND TIMOTHY 1:3. EARNESTNESS IN PRAYER IS IN PSALMS 55:1-2; 61:1-2; 119:58; 130:1-2; JONAH 3:8; HEBREWS 5:7 & LUKE 22:44. BOLDNESS IN PRAYER IS IN GENESIS 18:27; EXODUS 33:12-16; EPHESIANS 3:12; HEBREWS 4:16 & LUKE 11:8. FURTHER EXAMPLES OF IMPORTUNITY IN PRAYER: REPEATED REQUESTS IN PRAYER IS IN GENESIS 18:22-32; JUDGES 6:36-40; MATTHEW 15:22-28; 20:30-31; 26:44; MARK 5:10; 7:25-30; 10:47-48; 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:8 & LUKE 8:31; 18:38-39. FURTHER EXAMPLES OF PERSEVERANCE IN PRAYER IS IN GENESIS 32:26; DEUTERONOMY 9:18; 2ND SAMUEL 12:16; 1ST KINGS 18:28-29; NEHEMIAH 1:4-6; DANIEL 10:2-3 & LUKE 2:37. FURTHER EXAMPLES OF EARNESTNESS IN PRAYER IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 1:12-16; 1ST KINGS 8:22; 2ND CHRONICLES 6:12; ISAIAH 38:2-3; DANIEL 9:3; MARK 5:22-23; JOHN 4:47; JAMES 5:17-18; LUKE 8:41-42 & ACTS 12:5.**

**IMPORTUNITY TOWARDS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S CREATURES: MAKING REQUESTS OF OTHERS IS IN GENESIS 19:3; 39:10; NUMBERS 22:37; JUDGES 14:16-17; 16:6-16; 2ND KINGS 2:16-17; 2ND KINGS 2:16-17; ESTHER 3:3-4; 8:3; PROVERBS 19:7; JEREMIAH 38:26; 2ND CORINTHIANS 8:4; PHILIPPIANS 4:2; LUKE 23:23 & ACTS 12:16; 25:3. IMPORTUNITY IN PREACHING THE GOSPEL IS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:20. PERSISTENCE IS IN ACTS 5:42. URGENT APPEAL IS IN ACTS 2:40. BOLDNESS IS IN PHILIPPIANS 1:14 & ACTS 4:29, 31; 9:27; 14:3; 19:8; 28:31. PERSUASION IS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:11 & ACTS 18:4; 19:8; 26:28. IMPORTUNITY IN GIVING INSTRUCTION IS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 6:1; 10:1; 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:1, 10; ROMANS 15:15; GALATIANS 4:12; EPHESIANS 4:1, 17 & ACTS 13:43. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PERSISTENT APPEAL: THE FATHER STEPHEN’S REPEATED CALL TO INDIVIDUALS IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 3:8 & JOHN 21:17. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S APPEAL TO HIS WAYWARD CREATURES IS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 36:15; JEREMIAH 7:13, 25; 11:7; 25:3-4; 26:5; 29:19; 32:33; 35:14-15; 44:4 & MATTHEW 21:35-37.**

**KING SOLOMON BUILT THE HOUSE OF THE LORD STEPHEN CALLED ZION IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP THAT WILL NEVER BE DESTROYED FOR 7 YEARS WITH 100,000 TALENTS OF GOLD ($576,000,000,000.00 BILLION) AND 1 MILLION TALENTS OF SILVER ($384,000,000,000.00 BILLION) IN TITHING WOULD BE $960,000,000,000,000.00 TRILLION IN GOLD WHICH THE FATHER STEPHEN’S BODY IS 202,000,000,000,000,000,000 YEARS OLD IN LEVITICUS 27:3; 1ST CHRONICLES 22:14 & ACTS 7:47-50. KING SOLOMON’S KINGDOM ALSO, INVOLVED 700 WIVES AND 300 CONCUBINES AND HIS HOUSE TOOK 13 YEARS TO BUILD WHICH MEANS HE WAS THE ONLY MULTI-TRILLONARE IN THE HOLY BIBLE THAT RAISED UP THE LORD STEPHEN BY HIS ETERNAL THRONE THAT LASTS FOREVER IN 1ST CHRONICLES 17:23. BOTH HOUSES EQUAL TO THE LORD STEPHEN’S LIFE FOR 21 YEARS IN ACTS 1:4-7:60.**

**THE SOLEMN OATHS OF PERMISSIBLE MAGICAL ARTS**

**IN JAMES 1:17 PROVES THE FATHER STEPHEN AS THE HIGH PRIEST FOR THE LORDS ONLY CONSULTS THE DIVINING STONES OF THE MAJESTIC URIM (FIRE FOR THE LIGHTS OR LAMPSTANDS) AND MAJESTIC THUMMIM (PERFECTIONS AS GIFTS, SUCH AS THE HOLY GHOST & OMNI-BENEVOLENCE) TO KNOW THE HOLY (TOP) (ENGLISH) JUDGMENTS OF THE LORD YAHWEH. THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IS THE HIGH PRIEST FOR MAN ONLY CONSULTS THE DIVINING STONES OF THE MAJESTIC URIM AND MAJESTIC THUMMIM TO KNOW THE HOLY (TOP) (ENGLISH) JUDGMENTS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD. THE URIM AND THUMMIM IS IN EXODUS 28:30; LEVITICUS 8:8; NUMBERS 27:21; DEUTERONOMY 33:8; 1ST SAMUEL 28:6; EZRA 2:63; NEHEMIAH 7:65 & SIRACH 45:10. NO ONE CAN CALL THE LORD STEPHEN THE FATHER, EXCEPT BY HIS OWN HOLY GHOST & HIS OWN TRUTH IN JOHN 4:21-24. THIS WAS EVEN PRACTICED IN CERTAIN PERMISSIBLE MAGICAL ARTS SINCE ANCIENT TIMES WITH THE NUMBER SEVEN. THE PERMISSIBLE MAGICAL ARTS IN THE OLD TESTAMENT IS DONE BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD CONCERNED MOSES AND THE ROD OF GOD. THE ROD OF MOSES GIVEN BY THE FATHER STEPHEN WAS CALLED “FIRE WITH FIRE.” ISRAEL WAS PROTECTED WHICH IS A FORM OF “DIVINE WHITE MAGIC” THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN USED AND EGYPT WAS HARMED OR DESTROYED WHICH IS A FORM OF “DIVINE BLACK MAGIC” THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN USED. FIRST, ARE THE 10 MIRACLES WITH THE RED SEA CROSSING DECLARED IN EXODUS 3:1-14:31. SOME SCHOLARS PROVE THAT THE ROD OF MOSES WAS MADE OUT OF SAPPHIRE (A CLEAR CRYSTAL TO RADIATE THE POWERS). IT WOULD BE VERY HEAVY TO MOSES, UNLESS MOSES WAS EMPOWERED ALSO, TO CARRY IT. OTHER SCHOLARS SAY THE ROD CAME FROM THE MULLEIN (ASH) TREE. MULLEIN IS USED AS AN HERBAL MEDICINE FOR WARTS, BOILS, CARBUNCLES, CHILBLAINS, BACTERIA’S, CATARRHS, ASTHMA, RESPIRATORY DISORDERS, EAR INFECTIONS, FROSTBITE, ECZEMA, PULMONARY DISEASES, BRONCHITIS, HEMORRHOIDS, COUGH, SORE THROAT AND LUNG DISEASE. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON HERBAL ANTIDOTES AND HEALING, YOU MUST GET MY MEDICAL BOOKS CALLED “THE LORD YAHWEH’S HEALING AND THE HERBAL MEDICAL ANTIDOTES OF THE HOLY BIBLE” AND “THE LORD YAHWEH’S HEALING AND THE MEDICAL ANTIDOTES FROM ANIMALS IN THE HOLY BIBLE” AND “THE LORD YAHWEH’S HEALING AND THE BIBLICAL DISEASES IN THE HOLY BIBLE” AND “THE LORD YAHWEH’S HEALING AND THE BIBLICAL SMOKING IN THE HOLY BIBLE.” IT IS ACTIVE IN MANY SMOKING BLENDS. THE FATHER STEPHEN EMPOWERED THE ROD BY EXTRAORDINARY SUPREME AUTHORITIES. THE 1ST PLAGUE CONCERNED THE WATERS BEING TURNED TO BLOOD ON NISAN, WHICH IS THE MONTH OF MARCH 21ST TO APRIL 21ST IN EXODUS 7:19. IN THIS PLAGUE, THE MAGICIANS ALSO, USED THEIR ENCHANTMENTS & TURNED THE WATER INTO BLOOD WHICH IS THE APPROACH TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD. THE 2ND PLAGUE CONCERNED FROGS ON AB, WHICH IS THE MONTH OF JULY 21ST TO AUGUST 21ST IN EXODUS 8:2. IN THIS PLAGUE, THE MAGICIANS USED THEIR ENCHANTMENTS AND BROUGHT FORTH FROGS WHICH IS THE DOORWAY TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD. IN THESE TWO PLAGUES THE LORD IN HIS WILL USED THE OPPOSITION TO PROTECT ISRAEL & IT BACKFIRED ON THE EGYPTIANS. THE 3RD PLAGUE CONCERNED LICE ON ELUL, WHICH IS THE MONTH OF AUGUST 21ST TO SEPTEMBER 21ST IN EXODUS 8:16. IN THIS PLAGUE, THE MAGICIANS TRIED TO USE THEIR ENCHANTMENTS TO BRING FORTH LICE BUT COULD NOT BECAUSE THIS WAS THE “FINGER OF GOD” AND THE BEGINNING TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD IN LUKE 11:20. THE 4TH PLAGUE CONCERNED THE FLIES ON TISHRI, WHICH IS THE MONTH OF SEPTEMBER 21ST TO OCTOBER 21ST IN EXODUS 8:24. IN THIS PLAGUE, THE MAGICIANS HAD NO POWER BECAUSE IT IS THE “HAND OF GOD.” THE 5TH PLAGUE CONCERNED CATTLE DISEASED ON CHESHVAN (HESHVAN), WHICH IS THE MONTH OF OCTOBER 21ST TO NOVEMBER 21ST IN EXODUS 9:3. IN THIS PLAGUE, THE MAGICIANS HAD NO POWER BECAUSE IT IS THE “HAND OF GOD.” THE 6TH PLAGUE CONCERNED BOILS ON KISLEV (CHISLEV), WHICH IS THE MONTH OF NOVEMBER 21ST TO DECEMBER 21ST IN EXODUS 9:9. IN THIS PLAGUE, THE MAGICIANS HAD NO POWER BECAUSE IT WAS THE “HAND OF GOD.” THE 7TH PLAGUE CONCERNED HAIL AND FIRE ON TEVET (TEBETH), WHICH IS THE MONTH OF DECEMBER 21ST TO JANUARY 21ST IN EXODUS 9:24. IN THIS PLAGUE, THE MAGICIANS HAD NO POWER BECAUSE IT WAS THE “HAND OF GOD.” THE 8TH PLAGUE CONCERNED LOCUSTS ON SHEVAT (SHEBAT), WHICH IS THE MONTH OF JANUARY 21ST TO FEBRUARY 21ST IN EXODUS 10:4. IN THIS PLAGUE, THE MAGICIANS HAD NO POWER BECAUSE IT WAS THE “HAND OF GOD.” THE 9TH PLAGUE CONCERNED DARKNESS ON ADAR, WHICH IS THE MONTH OF FEBRUARY 21ST TO MARCH 21ST IN EXODUS 10:21. IN THIS PLAGUE, THE MAGICIANS HAD NO POWER BECAUSE IT WAS THE “HAND OF GOD.” THE 10TH PLAGUE CONCERNED DEATH OF THE FIRSTBORN AT 12:00 MIDNIGHT ON NISAN, WHICH IS THE MONTH OF MARCH 21ST TO APRIL 21ST IN EXODUS 14:1-31. IN THIS PLAGUE, THE MAGICIANS HAD NO POWER BECAUSE IT WAS THE “HAND OF GOD.” THE 2 MAGICIANS THAT RESISTED MOSES WERE NAMED JANNES (JOHANAI, IANNES & JANIS) & JAMBRES (MAMRE, MAMBRES & JAMBERES) IN 2ND TIMOTHY 3:8-9. THE SEVEN FIRST PLAGUES CONCERNS THE FLIES TO DEATH IS FROM SEPTEMBER 21ST IN THE MONTH OF TISHRI TO APRIL 21ST IN THE MONTH OF NISAN IN EXODUS 8:24 TO EXODUS 14:31. ALSO, THESE SEVEN PLAGUES ARE CALLED THE SEVEN LAST PLAGUES IN REVELATION 21:9. THESE SEVEN PLAGUES WERE USED BY GOD AS A SOLEMN WORD OF PROTECTION TO HIS PEOPLE & A SOLEMN WORD OF DESTRUCTION TO THE EGYPTIANS. ON THE ROD THE INSCRIPTION IS YAHWEH OR BY PIOUS JEWS “HA SHEM” (THE NAME) CONCERNING TAMMUZ IN THE MONTH OF JUNE 21ST TO JULY 21ST. THE ROD WAS APPOINTED TO 12 POSITIONS EQUAL TO THE 12 MONTHS OF THE YEAR FROM MOSES, TO AARON, TO JOSHUA, TO DAVID, TO JACOB, TO SOLOMON, TO JESUS, TO SAUL (JEWISH LAW), TO JAMES (GENTILE/CHRISTIAN LAW), TO JAMES (LAW OF GOD), TO THE FATHER STEPHEN (LORDSHIP) & BACK TO THE LORD YAH IN ACTS 7:30-60 & MICAH 6:9. THE RED SEA CROSSING WAS THE “HOLY DIVISION LINE” DRAWN FOR ISRAEL TO ESCAPE PHARAOH’S ARMY WHICH IS THE MONTH IYAR WHICH IS APRIL 21ST TO MAY 21ST DONE BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 14:3 & EXODUS 14:1-31. THE WEAKNESS OF MOSES WAS IN SIVAN FROM MAY 21ST TO JUNE 21ST BY HITTING THE ROCK TWICE IN NUMBERS 20:1-13. THIS IS BECAUSE OF MOSES IGNORANCE IN HITTING THE ROCK TWICE TRIED TO MEAN THAT THE FIVE LORDS (LORD PETER FOR CHILD KIND, LORD JOHN FOR WOMANKIND, LORD JESUS FOR MANKIND, LORD JAMES FOR THE LAW KIND & THE LORD STEPHEN FOR THE LORD KIND) WOULD DIE A SECOND TIME WHICH UNDERMINES THE TRUTH CONCERNING THE HOLY SCRIPTURES IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IN HEBREWS 9:27; ROMANS 7:9; 11:30; GALATIANS 1:23; EPHESIANS 2:13; 5:8 & COLOSSIANS 1:21. IN THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNS THE HOLY SCRIPTURES IN ROMANS 6:10; HEBREWS 7:27; 9:12, 26, 28; 10:10 & 1ST PETER 3:18. THE GOLDEN RULE IS TO DO UNTO OTHERS AS THEY WOULD DO UNTO YOU IN MATTHEW 7:1-2, 12. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS OF PERMISSIBLE MAGIC VERSES FORBIDDEN MAGIC, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “MOSES’ ROD AND THE MAGICAL ARTS IN THE HOLY BIBLE.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW DID NOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW OATHS.**

**WHAT ARE THE OTHER NAMES ASSOCIATED WITH AN OATH?**

**IN MALACHI 3:8-12 DECLARES “WILL A MAN ROB STEPHEN YAHWEH? YET YOU HAVE ROBBED ME! BUT YOU SAY, ‘IN WHAT HAVE WE ROBBED YOU [MAN ALWAYS WANTS HIS WAY [JOB 19:17], CAUSES DIVISIONS [JEREMIAH 37:18 & ROMANS 16:17] & THREATENING OFFENSES [1ST PETER 2:8 & ACTS 4:5-28] BY SAYING THAT STEPHEN YAHWEH DOES NOT ONLY IMPART HIS TRUTHFUL KNOWLEDGE TO HIS HOLY PROPHETS [HEBREWS 1:1-3 & ACTS 3:18-24; 4:29-30; 7:37-43], YET STEPHEN YAHWEH DOES ONLY TO HIS TRUE PROPHETS & THE LAW [ISAIAH 8:14; 2ND CORINTHIANS 19:10 & ACTS 24:16], BUT MAN ALSO SAYS THAT STEPHEN YAHWEH IMPARTS TRUTHFUL KNOWLEDGE TO MAN ALSO, BUT THIS IS NOT TRUE BECAUSE MAN’S AGENDA [FALSE JUSTIFICATION IN JEREMIAH 37:18; MATTHEW 16:23; 18:7; ROMANS 14:20; LUKE 17:1 & ACTS 5:38] IS EQUAL TO THE DEVIL’S AGENDA [FALSE JUSTIFICATION IN JEREMIAH 37:18; JUDITH 12:2; MATTHEW 6:3; 16:23 & HABAKKUK 1:11] TO HAVE THE SPIRIT OF MAN & THINKS [SIRACH 23:23 & ECCLESIASTES 10:4] THE SPIRIT OF STEPHEN YAHWEH [TRUE JUSTIFICATION IN JOB 31:11; PROVERBS 17:9; HOSEA 5:15; SIRACH 7:7; 17:25; 3RD MACCABEES 3:9; MATTHEW 11:6; ROMANS 4:25; 5:15-18, 20; 9:33; 1ST CORINTHIANS 10:32; 2ND CORINTHIANS 6:3; PHILIPPIANS 1:10; LUKE 7:23 & ACTS 5:39] IS FALSE, NONSENSE [BULLSHIT] & LIES [SIRACH 31:17 & GALATIANS 5:11], WHICH IS NOT TRUE IN STEPHEN YAHWEH’S EYES [SIRACH 31:16 & PROVERBS 19:11] IN ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16]?’ ‘IN TITHES [ALL THE MEN EACH ARE INSTRUCTED TO GIVE THE 10.0000% LIFETIME MONEY TITHES ONLY TO THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH, WHERE NO MAN HAS DONE THIS, EXCEPT THE LORD ENOCH, BUT NEVER DID FUCK UP, NO NOT ONCE IN HEBREWS 11:5 & THE LORD SOLOMON, BUT FUCKED UP IN THE END IN 1ST CHRONICLES 22:14 & 1 KINGS 11:1-12, BIBLICALLY SPEAKING] AND OFFERINGS [ALL THE WOMEN EACH ARE INSTRUCTED TO GIVE THE 100.0001% LIFETIME DRINK (DIVINE INTERCOURSES-PUSSY & WOMB) OFFERINGS/SACRIFICES ONLY, THE 100.0001% LIFETIME MEAT (ANAL INTERCOURSES-ASS & ASSHOLE) OFFERINGS/SACRIFICES ONLY & THE 100.0001% SMOKE (ORAL INTERCOURSES-MOUTH, THROAT & TITS) LIFETIME OFFERINGS/SACRIFICES ONLY TO THE FATHER STEPHEN STEPHEN, WHICH DOES NOT REQUIRE ANY MONEY, BUT THE PRICE OF THEIR BODIES THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH REQUIRES, WHICH THE LADY VICTORIA THE DIVINE QANAH THE GREAT VIRGIN & THE FEMALE YAHWEH HAS ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED THIS BIBLICALLY IN GIVING BIRTH TO THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH AS THE FIRST FRUITS IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 & WISDOM OF SOLOMON 7:22-8:1], YOU ARE CURSED WITH A CURSE [THE UNNATURAL HOMOSEXUAL CURSE INVOLVES A HOMOSEXUAL REWARD FOR SEXUAL MAN ONLY BECAUSE MAN WANTS TO COVET THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH’S SUPREME COMMAND BY REFUSING, REJECTING, RESISTING & LYING TO PAY HIS 10% TITHE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, WHICH THE FATHER STEPHEN REFUSES TO PAY SEXUALITY WITH SEXUALITY AND HOMOSEXUALITY WITH HOMOSEXUALITY, BUT WILL PAY SEXUALITY WITH HOMOSEXUALITY AND HOMOSEXUALITY WITH SEXUALITY TO FULFILL THE CURSE & BECAUSE SINCE HE IS A MAN & NOT A WOMAN IT DOES NOT IN NO WAY CONCERN ANY NATURAL SEXUALITY & EVEN THE LORD LUCIFER HIMSELF CANNOT COME OR HAVE ANY ALLOWANCE TO ANY MALES BUT USES A FEMALE INSTEAD & IF IT IS A WOMAN STEALING FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH, THEN IT WOULD BE A NATURAL SEXUALITY & NOT A UNNATURAL HOMOSEXUALITY & YET EVEN IF SHE IS A FEMALE THAT IS WHITE OR BLACK, BUT INTERRACIAL IN NATURE OR SIMPLY PUT UNEQUALLY YOKED TO DETERMINE IF THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH IS BLACK OR WHITE, THEN IT WOULD BE A UNNATURAL HOMOSEXUALITY & NOT A NATURAL SEXUALITY IN GENESIS 3:1-6:7; 19:1-29 & ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23], FOR YOU HAVE ROBBED ME [THE WAY THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH FULFILLS THE CURSE OF STEALING IS IF YOU ARE A MAN STEALING FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH, THEN THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH WILL USE WOMAN [VICTORIA, THE WITCH BABYLON] TO TAKE HIS WEALTH, NORMALLY IN SOME FORM OF SEXUAL MEANS, EVEN IN MARRIAGE & IF YOU ARE A WOMAN STEALING FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH, THEN THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH WILL USE MAN [LUCIFER, SATANIC DEVIL] TO TAKE HER HEALTH, NORMALLY IN SOME FORM OF SEXUAL MEANS, EVEN IN MARRIAGE], EVEN THIS WHOLE NATION (LAWS). BRING ALL THE TITHES [MAN TRIES TO PLAY STEPHEN YAHWEH (1 JOHN 1:8, 10) TO SAY THAT WOMEN ARE REQUIRED TO PAY THEM, BUT THEY ARE THIEVES AND LIARS IN MONEY TITHING (EXODUS 20:1-7), SO THAT MEN MAKE PAYMENTS TO ALL HARLOTS (WOMEN) AND WOMAN TRIES TO PLAY STEPHEN YAHWEH (1 JOHN 1:8, 10) TO SAY THAT MEN ARE REQUIRED TO PAY THEM, BUT THEY ARE THIEVES AND LIARS IN IDOLATRY OFFERINGS/SACRIFICES (EXODUS 20:1-7), HARLOTS (WOMEN) MAKE PAYMENTS TO ALL HER LOVERS (WIZARDS) TO BE CURSED WITH A CURSE & THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH RECEIVES THE VIRGINITY FROM ALL INDIVIDUAL FEMALES & NEVER MAN IN THIS MATTER IN EZEKIEL 16:33] INTO THE STOREHOUSE, THAT THERE MAY BE FOUND IN MY HOUSE, AND TRY ME NOW IN THIS,’ SAYS THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD OF (MILITARY LAW) HOSTS, ‘IF I WILL NOT OPEN FOR YOU THE WINDOWS OF HEAVEN AND POUR FOR YOU SUCH BLESSINGS THAT THERE WILL NOT BE ROOM ENOUGH TO RECEIVE IT. AND I WILL REBUKE THE DEVOURER FOR YOUR SAKES, SO THAT HE WILL NOT DESTROY THE FRUIT OF YOUR GROUND, NOR SHALL THE VINE FAIL TO BEAR FRUIT FOR YOU IN THE FIELD,’ SAYS THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD OF (MILITARY LAW) HOSTS (FATHER STEPHEN AS THE HOLY ONE OF ISRAEL & LORD OF GLORY IN ACTS 7:2-3), ‘AND ALL NATIONS WILL CALL YOU BLESSED, FOR YOU WILL BE A DELIGHTFUL LAND (ARRIVE IN ALL THINGS),’ SAYS THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD OF (MILITARY LAW) HOSTS (FATHER STEPHEN AS THE HOLY ONE OF ISRAEL & STEPHEN YAHWEH OF GLORY IN ACTS 7:2-3).”**

**WHAT ARE THE OTHER NAMES ASSOCIATED WITH ANY OATH TO THE LORD?**

**THE PROMISES IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OF GOD’S THRONE IN THE LAW**

**IN EXODUS 12:25 SAYS “IT WILL COME TO PASS WHEN YOU COME TO THE LAND WHICH THE LORD WILL GIVE YOU, JUST AS HE PROMISED, THAT YOU SHALL KEEP THIS SERVICE.” IN NUMBERS 10:29 MENTIONS “NOW MOSES SAID TO HOBAB THE SON OF MIDIANITE, MOSES, FATHER-IN-LAW, WE ARE SETTING OUT FOR THE PLACE OF WHICH THE LORD SAID, ‘I WILL GIVE IT TO YOU.’ COME WITH US, AND WILL TREAT YOU WELL, FOR THE LORD HAS PROMISED GOOD THINGS TO ISRAEL.” IN NUMBERS 14:40 STATES “AND THEY ROSE EARLY IN THE MORNING AND WENT UP TO THE TOP OF THE MOUNTAIN, SAYING, ‘HERE WE ARE, AND WE WILL GO UP TO THE PLACE WHICH THE LORD HAS PROMISED, FOR WE HAVE SINNED!” IN DEUTERONOMY 1:11 TELLS US “MAY THE LORD GOD OF YOUR FATHERS MAKE YOU A THOUSAND TIMES MORE NUMEROUS THAN YOU ARE, AND BLESS YOU AS HE HAS PROMISED YOU!” IN DEUTERONOMY 6:3 DECLARES “THEREFORE HEAR, O ISRAEL, AND BE CAREFUL TO OBSERVE IT, THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY MULTIPLY GREATLY AS THE LORD GOD OF YOUR FATHERS HAS PROMISED YOU—‘A LAND FLOWING WITH MILK AND HONEY.’” IN DEUTERONOMY 9:28 MENTIONS “…LEST THE LAND WHICH YOU BROUGHT US SHOULD SAY, ‘BECAUSE THE LORD WAS NOT ABLE TO BRING THEM TO THE LAND WHICH HE PROMISED THEM, AND BECAUSE HE HATED THEM, HE HAS BROUGHT THEM OUT TO KILL THEM IN THE WILDERNESS.’” IN DEUTERONOMY 10:9 SAYS “THEREFORE LEVI HAS NO PORTION NOR INHERITANCE WITH HIS BRETHREN, THE LORD IS HIS INHERITANCE JUST AS THE LORD YOUR GOD PROMISED HIM.” IN DEUTERONOMY 12:20 STATES “WHEN THE LORD YOUR GOD ENLARGES YOUR BORDER AS HE HAS PROMISED YOU, AND YOU SAY, ‘LET ME EAT MEAT, BECAUSE YOU LONG TO EAT MEAT, YOU MAY EAT AS MUCH MEAT AS YOUR HEART DESIRES (FULLY GROWN MEAT OF THE WORD OF GOD).” IN DEUTERONOMY 15:6 DECLARES “FOR THE LORD YOUR GOD WILL BLESS YOU JUST AS HE PROMISED YOU, YOU SHALL LEND TOO MANY NATIONS (LAWS), BUT YOU SHALL NOT BORROW, YOU SHALL REIGN OVER MANY NATIONS (LAWS), BUT THEY SHALL NOT REIGN OVER YOU.” IN DEUTERONOMY 19:8 TELLS US “NOW IF THE LORD YOUR GOD ENLARGES YOUR TERRITORY, AS HE SWORE TO YOUR FATHERS, AND GIVES YOU THE LAND WHICH HE PROMISED TO GIVE TO YOUR FATHERS...” IN DEUTERONOMY 23:23 SAYS “THAT WHICH HAS GONE FROM YOUR LIPS YOU SHALL KEEP & PERFORM, FOR YOU VOLUNTARY VOWED TO THE LORD YOUR GOD WHAT YOU HAVE PROMISED WITH YOUR MOUTH.” IN DEUTERONOMY 26:18 TELLS US “ALSO, TODAY THE LORD HAS PROCLAIMED YOU TO BE HIS SPECIAL PEOPLE, JUST AS HE PROMISED YOU, THAT YOU SHOULD KEEP ALL HIS COMMANDMENTS.” IN DEUTERONOMY 27:3 SAYS “YOU SHALL WRITE ON THEM ALL THE WORDS OF THIS LAW, WHEN YOU HAVE CROSSED OVER, THAT YOU MAY ENTER THE LAND WHICH THE LORD YOUR GOD IS GIVING YOU, ‘A LAND FLOWING WITH MILK & HONEY,’ JUST AS THE LORD GOD OF YOUR FATHERS PROMISED YOU.” IN LUKE 1:72 SAYS “TO PERFORM THE MERCY PROMISED TO OUR FATHERS, AND TO REMEMBER HIS HOLY COVENANT…” IN LUKE 24:49 SAYS “BEHOLD, I SEND THE PROMISE OF MY FATHER (STEPHEN)UPON YOU, BUT TARRY IN THE CITY OF JERUSALEM UNTIL YOU ARE ENDUED WITH POWER FROM ON HIGH (FATHER STEPHEN’S PROMISE IS 12 MINISTERS FULL OF THE HOLY GHOST).” IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON THE FULLNESS OF THE HOLY GHOST, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “WHAT IS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S FULLNESS OF HIS HOLY GHOST IN THE CHRISTIAN ERA.” IN ACTS 1:4 STATES “…BEING ASSEMBLED TOGETHER WITH THEM, HE COMMANDED THEM NOT TO DEPART FROM JERUSALEM, BUT TO WAIT FOR THE PROMISE OF THE FATHER (STEPHEN)…” IN ACTS 2:33 SAYS “THEREFORE BEING EXALTED TO THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD), & HAVING RECEIVED FROM THE FATHER (STEPHEN) THE PROMISE OF THE HOLY SPIRIT/HOLY GHOST (WITNESS OR RECORD IN HEAVEN/LORDSHIP IN 1ST JOHN 5:6-13), HE POURED OUT THIS WHICH YOU NOW SEE AND HEAR.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW DID NOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW PROMISES.**

**THE COMMITMENTS IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OF GOD’S THRONE IN THE LAW**

**IN EXODUS 20:14 SAYS “YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT ADULTERY.” IN LEVITICUS 18:26 MENTIONS “YOU SHALL THEREFORE KEEP MY STATUTES AND MY (TOP) (ENGLISH) JUDGMENTS, AND SHALL NOT COMMIT ANY OF THESE ABOMINATIONS, EITHER ANY OF YOUR OWN NATION (LAW) OR ANY STRANGER WHO DWELLS AMONG YOU.” IN LEVITICUS 18:30 TELLS US “THEREFORE YOU SHALL KEEP MY ORDINANCE, SO THAT YOU DO NOT COMMIT ANY OF THESE ABOMINABLE CUSTOMS WHICH WERE COMMITTED BEFORE YOU, AND THAT YOU DO NOT DEFILE YOURSELVES BY THEM: I AM THE LORD YOUR GOD.” IN DEUTERONOMY 5:18 STATES “YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT ADULTERY.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN MATTHEW 5:27; MARK 10:19; ROMANS 2:22; 13:9 & JAMES 2:11. IN JOHN 5:22 DECLARES “FOR THE FATHER (STEPHEN) JUDGES NO ONE, BUT HAS COMMITTED ALL JUDGMENT TO THE SON (JESUS).” IN ROMANS 3:2 TELLS US “MUCH IN EVERY WAY! CHIEFLY TO THEM WERE COMMITTED THE ORACLES OF GOD.” IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:19 SAYS “…THAT IS, THAT GOD WAS IN CHRIST RECONCILING THE WORLD TO HIMSELF, NOT IMPUTING THERE TRESPASSES TO THEM, AND HAS COMMITTED TO US THE WORD OF RECONCILIATION.” IN 1ST TIMOTHY 1:11 IT STATES “…ACCORDING TO THE GLORIOUS GOSPEL OF THE BLESSED GOD WHICH WAS COMMITTED TO MY TRUST.” IN 1ST TIMOTHY 1:18 MENTIONS “THIS CHARGE TO YOU, SON TIMOTHY, ACCORDING TO THE PROPHESIES PREVIOUSLY MADE CONCERNING YOU, THAT BY THEM YOU MAY WAGE THE GOOD WARFARE...” IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:20 SAYS “O TIMOTHY! GUARD WHAT WAS COMMITTED TO YOUR TRUST…” IN 2ND TIMOTHY 1:12 TELLS US “FOR THIS REASON I ALSO, SUFFER THESE THINGS, NEVERTHELESS I AM NOT ASHAMED, FOR I KNOW I HAVE BELIEVED AND AM PERSUADED THAT HE IS ABLE TO KEEP WHAT I HAVE COMMITTED TO HIM UNTIL THAT DAY.” IN 2ND TIMOTHY 1:14 MENTIONS “THAT GOOD THING WHICH WAS COMMITTED TO YOU, KEEP BY THE HOLY SPIRIT WHO DWELLS IN US.” IN 2ND TIMOTHY 2:2 SAY “AND THE THINGS THAT YOU HAVE HEARD FROM ME AMONG MANY WITNESSES, COMMIT THESE TO FAITHFUL MEN WHO WILL BE ABLE TO TEACH OTHER ALSO,.” IN TITUS 1:3 STATES “…BUT HAS IN DUE TIME MANIFESTED HIS WORD THROUGH PREACHING, WHICH WAS COMMITTED TO ME ACCORDING TO THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD OUR SAVIOR…” IN 1ST PETER 2:22 STATES “WHO COMMITTED NO SIN…” IN 1ST PETER 2:23 DECLARES “…WHO, WHEN HE WAS REVILED, DID NOT REVILE IN RETURN, WHEN HE SUFFERED, HE DID NOT THREATEN, BUT COMMITTED HIMSELF TO HIM (FATHER STEPHEN) WHO JUDGES RIGHTEOUSLY.” IN 1ST PETER 4:19 STATES “THEREFORE LET THOSE WHO SUFFER ACCORDING TO THE WILL OF GOD COMMIT THEIR SOULS TO HIM IN DOING GOOD, AS TO A FAITHFUL CREATOR.” IN LUKE 23:46 MENTIONS “…HE SAID, ‘FATHER (STEPHEN), INTO YOUR HANDS I COMMIT MY SPIRIT.” IN ACTS 7:60 DECLARE HE WAS CALLING ON GOD AND SAYING, ‘LORD JESUS, RECEIVE MY SPIRIT.’” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW DID NOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW COMMITMENTS TO PRISON.**

**THE ENGAGEMENTS IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OF GOD’S THRONE IN THE LAW**

**IN DEUTERONOMY 2:24 MENTIONS “RISE, TAKE YOUR JOURNEY, AND CROSS OVER THE RIVER ARNON. LOOK, I HAVE GIVEN INTO YOUR HAND SIHON THE AMORITE, KING OF HESHBON, AND HIS LAND. BEGIN TO POSSESS IT, AND ENGAGE HIM IN BATTLE (1 OR 2 POSITIONS).” IN 2ND TIMOTHY 2:4 SAYS “NO ONE ENGAGED IN WARFARE ENTANGLES HIMSELF WITH THE AFFAIRS OF THIS LIFE (THIS AGE IN LUKE 20:34, 37-38), THAT HE MAY PLEASE HIM WHO ENLISTED HIM AS A SOLDIER (THAT AGE IN LUKE 20:35-36).” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW DID NOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW ENGAGEMENTS.**

**THE SWEARING TRUE-FULLY IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OF GOD’S THRONE IN THE LAW**

**IN GENESIS 22:16 SAYS “AND SAID: ‘BY MYSELF I HAVE SWORN,’ SAYS THE LORD, ‘BECAUSE YOU HAVE DONE THIS THING, AND HAVE NOT WITHHELD YOUR SON, YOUR ONLY SON…” IN GENESIS 24:7 DECLARES “THE LORD GOD OF HEAVEN, WHO TOOK ME FROM MY FATHER’S HOUSE, AND FROM THE LAND OF MY FAMILY, AND WHO SPOKE TO ME AND SWORE TO ME, SAYING, ‘TO YOUR DESCENDANTS I GIVE THIS LAND.’ HE WILL SEND HIS ANGEL (LORD) BEFORE YOU, AND YOU SHALL TAKE A WIFE FROM MY SON FROM THERE.” IN EXODUS 6:8 STATES “AND I WILL BRING YOU INTO THE LAND WHICH I SWORE TO GIVE TO ABRAHAM, ISAAC AND JACOB, AND I WILL GIVE IT TO YOU AS A HERITAGE: I AM THE LORD.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS DEUTERONOMY 31:7. IN EXODUS 13:5 MENTIONS “AND IT SHALL BE, WHEN THE LORD BRINGS YOU INTO THE LAND OF THE CANAANITES AND THE HITTITES AND THE AMORITES AND THE HIVITES AND THE JEBUSITES, WHICH HE SWORE TO YOUR FATHERS TO GIVE YOU, A LAND FLOWING WITH MILK AND HONEY, THAT YOU SHALL KEEP THIS SERVICE IN THIS MONTH.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN EXODUS 13:11; 26:15 & DEUTERONOMY 31:20. IN EXODUS 17:16 SAYS “…FOR HE SAID, ‘BECAUSE THE LORD HAS SWORN: THE LORD WILL HAVE WAR (2 OR 3 POSITIONS) WITH AMALEK FROM GENERATION TO GENERATION.’” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN DEUTERONOMY 31:21. IN EXODUS 32:13 MENTIONS “REMEMBER ABRAHAM, AND ISRAEL, YOUR SERVANTS, TO WHOM YOU SWORE BY YOUR OWN SELF, AND SAID TO THEM, ‘I WILL MULTIPLY YOUR DESCENDANTS AS THE STARS OF HEAVEN, AND ALL THIS LAND THAT I HAVE SPOKEN OF I GIVE TO YOUR DESCENDANTS, AND THEY SHALL INHERIT IT FOREVER.’” IN EXODUS 33:1 TELLS US “THEN THE LORD SAID TO MOSES, ‘DEPART AND GO UP FROM HERE, YOU AND THE PEOPLE WHOM YOU HAVE BROUGHT OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, TO THE LAND OF WHICH I SWORE TO ABRAHAM, ISAAC AND JACOB,’ SAYING, ‘TO YOUR DESCENDANTS I WILL GIVE IT.’” IN LEVITICUS 19:12 STATES “AND YOU SHALL NOT SWEAR MY NAME FALSELY, NOR SHALL YOU PROFANE THE NAME OF YOUR GOD: I AM THE LORD.” IN NUMBERS 11:12 DECLARES “DID I CONCEIVE ALL THESE PEOPLE? DID I CONCEIVE ALL THESE PEOPLE? DID I BEGET THEM THAT YOU SHOULD SAY TO ME, ‘CARRY IN YOUR BOSOM, AS A GUARDIAN CARRIES A NURSING CHILD,’ TO THE LAND WHICH YOU SWORE TO THEIR FATHERS?” IN NUMBERS 14:16 STATES “BECAUSE THE LORD WAS NOT ABLE TO BRING THIS PEOPLE TO THE LAND WHICH HE SWORE TO GIVE THEM THEREFORE HE KILLED THEM IN THE WILDERNESS.” IN NUMBERS 32:10-11 SAYS “SO THE LORD’S ANGER WAS AROUSED ON THAT DAY, AND HE SWORE AN OATH, SAYING, ‘SURELY NONE OF THE MEN WHO CAME UP FROM EGYPT, FROM 20 YEARS OLD AND ABOVE, SHALL SEE THE LAND OF WHICH I SWORE TO ABRAHAM, ISAAC, AND JACOB, BECAUSE THEY HAVE NOT WHOLLY FOLLOWED ME…” IN DEUTERONOMY 1:8 SAYS “SEE, I HAVE SET THE LAND BEFORE YOU, GO IN AND POSSESS THE LAND WHICH THE LORD SWORE TO YOUR FATHERS—TO ABRAHAM, ISAAC, AND JACOB—TO GIVE TO THEM AND THEIR DESCENDANTS AFTER THEM.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN DEUTERONOMY 10:11. IN DEUTERONOMY 1:35 MENTIONS “SURELY NOT ONE OF THESE MEN OF THIS EVIL GENERATION SHALL SEE THAT GOOD LAND OF WHICH I SWORE TO GIVE TO YOUR FATHERS…” IN DEUTERONOMY 2:14 STATES “AND THE TIME WE TOOK TO COME FROM KADESH BARNEA UNTIL WE CROSSED OVER THE VALLEY OF THE ZERED WAS 38 YEARS, UNTIL ALL THE GENERATION OF THE MEN OF WAR (2 OR 3 POSITIONS) WAS CONSUMED FROM THE MIDST OF THE CAMP, JUST AS THE LORD HAD SWORN TO THEM.” IN DEUTERONOMY 4:21 SAYS “FURTHERMORE, THE LORD WAS ANGRY WITH ME FOR YOUR SAKES, AND SWORE THAT I WOULD NOT CROSS OVER THE JORDAN, AND THAT I WOULD NOT ENTER THE GOOD LAND WHICH THE LORD YOUR GOD IS GIVING YOU AS AN INHERITANCE.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN DEUTERONOMY 28:9. IN DEUTERONOMY 4:31 MENTIONS “(FOR THE LORD YOUR GOD IS A MERCIFUL GOD), HE WILL NOT FORSAKE YOU NOR DESTROY YOU, NOR FORGET THE COVENANT OF YOUR FATHERS WHICH HE SWORE TO THEM.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN DEUTERONOMY 13:17. IN DEUTERONOMY 6:10 STATES “SO IT SHALL BE, WHEN THE LORD YOUR GOD BRINGS YOU INTO THE LAND OF WHICH HE SWORE TO YOUR FATHERS, TO ABRAHAM, ISAAC, AND JACOB, TO GIVE YOU LARGE AND BEAUTIFUL CITIES WHICH YOU DID NOT BUILD...” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN DEUTERONOMY 6:18, 23; 19:8; 26:3. IN DEUTERONOMY 7:8 DECLARES “…BUT BECAUSE THE LORD (AGAPE) LOVES YOU, AND BECAUSE HE WOULD KEEP THE OATH WHICH HE SWORE TO YOUR FATHERS, THE LORD HAS BROUGHT YOU OUT WITH A MIGHTY HAND, AND REDEEMED YOU FROM THE HOUSE OF BONDAGE, FROM THE HAND OF PHARAOH KING OF EGYPT.” IN DEUTERONOMY 7:12 MENTIONS “THEN IT SHALL COME TO PASS, BECAUSE YOU LISTEN TO THESE (TOP) (ENGLISH) JUDGMENTS, AND KEEP AND DO THEM, THAT THE LORD YOUR GOD WILL KEEP WITH YOU THE COVENANT AND THE MERCY WHICH HE SWORE TO YOUR FATHERS.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN DEUTERONOMY 9:5. IN DEUTERONOMY 7:13 DECLARES “AND HE WILL (AGAPE) LOVE YOU AND BLESS YOU AND MULTIPLY YOU. HE WILL ALSO, BLESS THE FRUIT OF YOUR WOMB, AND THE FRUIT OF YOUR LAND, YOUR GRAIN AND YOUR NEW WINE AND YOUR OIL, THE INCREASE OF YOUR CATTLE AND THE OFFSPRING OF YOUR FLOCK, IN THE LAND OF WHICH HE SWORE TO YOUR FATHERS TO GIVE YOU.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN DEUTERONOMY 11:9, 21; 28:11. IN DEUTERONOMY 8:1 STATES “EVERY COMMANDMENT WHICH I COMMAND YOU TODAY YOU MUST BE CAREFUL TO OBSERVE, THAT YOU MAY LIVE AND MULTIPLY, AND GO IN AND POSSESS THE LAND OF WHICH THE LORD SWORE TO YOUR FATHERS.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN DEUTERONOMY 29:13. IN DEUTERONOMY 8:18 MENTIONS “AND YOU SHALL REMEMBER THE LORD YOUR GOD, FOR IT IS HE WHO GIVES YOU POWER TO GET WEALTH, THAT HE MAY ESTABLISH HIS COVENANT WHICH HE SWORE TO YOUR FATHERS, AS IT IS THIS DAY.” IN DEUTERONOMY 30:20 SAYS “…THAT YOU MAY (AGAPE) LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD THAT YOU MAY OBEY HIS VOICE, AND THAT YOU MAY CLING TO HIM, FOR HE IS YOUR LIFE AND THE LENGTH OF YOUR DAYS, AND THAT YOU MAY DWELL IN THE LAND WHICH THE LORD SWORE TO YOUR FATHERS, TO ABRAHAM, ISAAC, AND JACOB, TO GIVE THEM.” IN DEUTERONOMY 31:23 DECLARES “THEN HE INAUGURATED JOSHUA THE SON OF NUN, AND SAID, ‘BE STRONG AND OF GOOD COURAGE, FOR YOU SHALL BRING THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL INTO THE LAND OF WHICH I SWORE TO THEM, AND I WILL BE WITH YOU.’” IN DEUTERONOMY 34:4 MENTIONS “THEN THE LORD SAID TO HIM, ‘THIS IS THE LAND OF WHICH I SWORE TO GIVE ABRAHAM, ISAAC, AND JACOB,’ SAYING, ‘I WILL GIVE IT TO YOUR DESCENDANTS.’ I HAVE CAUSED YOU TO SEE TO WITH YOUR EYES, BUT YOU SHALL NOT CROSS OVER THERE (THIS IS BECAUSE MOSES HIT THE ROCK TWICE).” IN MATTHEW 5:33 SAYS “AGAIN YOU HAVE HEARD THAT IT WAS SAID TO THOSE OF OLD, ‘YOU SHALL NOT WEAR FALSELY, BUT SHALL PERFORM YOUR OATHS TO THE LORD.’” IN MATTHEW 23:20 MENTIONS “THEREFORE HE WHO SWEAR BY THE ALTAR, SWEARS BY IT AND ALL THINGS ON IT.” IN MATTHEW 23:21 STATES “HE WHO SWEARS BY THE TEMPLE, SWEARS BY IT AND BY HIM WHO DWELLS IN IT.” IN MATTHEW 23:22 MENTIONS “AND HE WHO SWEARS BY HEAVEN, SWEARS BY THE THRONE OF GOD AND BY HIM WHO SITS ON IT.” IN HEBREWS 3:11 MENTIONS “SO I SWORE IN MY WRATH, ‘THEY SHALL NOT ENTER MY REST.’” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN HEBREWS 3:18; 4:3. IN HEBREWS 6:13 STATES “FOR WHEN GOD MADE A PROMISE TO ABRAHAM, BECAUSE HE COULD SWEAR BY NO ONE GREATER, HE SWORE BY HIMSELF.” IN HEBREWS 6:16 TELLS US “FOR MEN INDEED SWEAR BY THE GREATER, AND AN OATH FOR CONFIRMATION IS FOR THEM AN END OF ALL DISPUTE.” IN HEBREWS 7:21 DECLARES “…THE LORD HAS SWORN AND WILL NOT RELENT, ‘YOU ARE A PRIEST (LORD PETER FOR CHILD KIND, LORD JOHN FOR WOMANKIND, LORD JESUS FOR MANKIND, LORD JAMES FOR THE LAW KIND AND LORD STEPHEN FOR LORD KIND) FOREVER ACCORDING TO THE ORDER OF MELCHIZEDEK.’” IN REVELATION 10:6 SAYS “AND SWORE BY HIM WHO LIVES FOREVER AND EVER, WHO CREATED HEAVEN AND THE THINGS THAT ARE IN IT, THE EARTH AND THE THINGS THAT ARE IN IT, AND THE SEA AND THE THINGS THAT ARE IN IT, THAT THERE SHOULD BE DELAY NO LONGER.” IN LUKE 1:73 DECLARES “THE OATH WHICH HE SWORE TO OUR FATHER ABRAHAM…” IN ACTS 2:30 TELLS US “THEREFORE, BEING A PROPHET AND KNOWING THAT GOD HAD SWORN WITH AN OATH TO HIM THAT OF THE FRUIT OF HIS BODY, ACCORDING TO THE FLESH, HE WOULD RAISE UP THE CHRIST TO SIT ON HIS THRONE…” IN ACTS 7:17 MENTIONS “BUT WHEN THE TIME OF THE PROMISE DREW NEAR WHICH GOD HAD SWORN TO ABRAHAM, THE PEOPLE GREW AND MULTIPLIED IN EGYPT.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW DID NOT ENTER IN THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW SWEARING.**

**THE FIANCÉE-SHIPS (COURTSHIPS) IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OF GOD’S THRONE IN THE LAW**

**IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 7:36 SAYS “IF ANYONE THINKS THAT HE IS NOT BEHAVING PROPERLY TOWARD HIS FIANCÉE, IF HIS PASSIONS ARE STRONG, AND SO IT HAS TO BE, LET HIM MARRY AS HE WISHES, IT IS NO SIN. LET THEM MARRY.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 7:37 DECLARES “BUT IF SOMEONE STANDS FIRM IN HIS RESOLVE, BEING UNDER NO NECESSITY BUT HAVING HIS OWN DESIRE UNDER CONTROL, AND HAS DETERMINED IN HIS OWN MIND TO KEEP HER AS HIS FIANCÉE, HE WILL DO WELL.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 7:38 MENTIONS “SO THEN, HE WHO MARRIES HIS FIANCÉE DOES WELL (OPERATES IN 3 POSITIONS), AND HE WHO REFRAINS FROM MARRIAGE WILL DO BETTER (OPERATE IN 9 POSITIONS). THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW DID NOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW FIANCÉE SHIPS.**

**THE COVENANTS IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OF GOD’S THRONE IN THE LAW**

**THE WELL MARRIED COVENANT**

**FIRST, IS SINLESS JOB WHO WAS PERFECT AND UPRIGHT, ONE THAT FEARED GOD AND SHUNNED EVIL IN JOB 1:1; 2:3. IN GENESIS 1:22 SAYS, AND GOD BLESSED THEE, SAYING, ‘BE FRUITFUL AND MULTIPLY, AND FILL THE WATERS IN THE SEAS, AND LET BIRDS MULTIPLY ON THE EARTH.” THE COVENANT BETWEEN JOB AND GOD IS UNSTABLE BECAUSE OF THE IGNORANCE OF JOB IN JOB CHAPTERS 38-41. THIS MAY REFER TO THE TIME JOB LIVED BECAUSE HE WAS CONSIDERED BEFORE THE FALL OF ADAM.**

**THE GOOD MARRIED COVENANT**

**SECOND, IS THE PERFECT MAN ADAM WHO WAS ALSO, PERFECT AND UPRIGHT, ONE WHO FEARED GOD AND SHUNNED EVIL BEFORE HIS FALL. IN GENESIS 1:28 SAYS “THEN GOD BLESSED THEM, AND GOD SAID TO THEM, ‘BE FRUITFUL AND MULTIPLY, FILL THE EARTH AND SUBDUE IT, HAVE DOMINION OVER THE FISH OF THE SEA, OVER THE BIRDS OF THE AIR, AND OVER EVERY LIVING THING THAT MOVES ON EARTH.” THE COVENANT IS A LEGAL AGREEMENT BETWEEN GOD AND MAN THAT CONCERNS THEIR RELATIONSHIP WITH ONE ANOTHER. THE COVENANTS ARE UNCHANGEABLE IN JEREMIAH 31:33 & 2ND CORINTHIANS 6:16. THE COVENANT BETWEEN ADAM & GOD IS UNSTABLE BECAUSE OF ADAM. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE HOSEA 6:7 & ROMANS 5:12-21. THE COMMAND OF THIS COVENANT IS IN GENESIS 1:16-17, 28-30; 2:15. WITH THE TREE OF KNOWLEDGE, THERE IS A PROMISE OF DEATH WHICH IS A PHYSICAL, MENTAL AND ETERNAL DEATH FROM DISOBEDIENCE TO GOD. ALSO, WITH THE TREE OF LIFE WOULD PROMISE ETERNAL LIFE FOREVER IF ADAM OBEYED GOD 100%. THE COVENANT IS STILL IN FORCE OUTSIDE THE KINGDOM OF GOD. THERE IS A COVENANT OF REDEMPTION FOR ALL. THIS COVENANT IS AMONG THE PHYSICAL TRINITY & NOT BETWEEN GOD AND MAN. BUT IT IS FOR MAN. IT IS AN AGREEMENT WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN, SON JESUS AND BROTHER JOHN THE HOLY GHOST, THAT THE SON WOULD BECOME MAN & BE OUR PRIMARY REPRESENTATIVE, OBEY ALL COMMANDS OF THE COVENANT OF WORKS AND PAY THE PENALTY FOR SIN. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE IN JOHN 3:16; ROMANS 5:18-19; COLOSSIANS 2:9; HEBREWS 2:14-18; 9:24; 10:5, 7-9; MATTHEW 28:18; ACTS 1:4; 2:33; GALATIANS 4:4; PHILIPPIANS 2:8 & JOHN 17:2, 6, 12. THE ROLE OF THE HOLY GHOST IN THE COVENANT OF REDEMPTION IS IN MATTHEW 3:16; LUKE 4:1, 14, 18 & JOHN 3:34. JESUS CHRIST’S REDEMPTIVE WORK AFTER HE WENT TO HEAVEN IS IN JOHN 14:16-17 & ACTS 1:4, 8; 2:17-18, 33. THE COVENANT OF REDEMPTION IS STILL IN FORCE OUTSIDE THE KINGDOM OF GOD.**

**THE BETTER MARRIED COVENANT**

**THIRD, IS NOAH WHO FOUND GRACE IN THE LORD’S SIGHT. IN GENESIS 6:18 SAYS “BUT I WILL ESTABLISH MY COVENANT WITH YOU, AND YOU SHALL GO INTO THE ARK—YOU, YOUR SONS, YOUR WIFE, AND YOUR SONS’ WIVES WITH YOU.” IN GENESIS 9:1 DECLARES “SO GOD BLESSED NOAH AND HIS SONS, AND SAID TO THEM, ‘BE FRUITFUL AND MULTIPLY, AND FILL THE EARTH.” IN GENESIS 9:9 SAYS “AND AS FOR ME, BEHOLD, I ESTABLISH MY COVENANT WITH YOU AND WITH YOUR DESCENDANTS AFTER YOU.” IN GENESIS 9:11-13 MENTIONS “THUS I ESTABLISH MY COVENANT WITH YOU, NEVER AGAIN SHALL ALL FLESH BE CUT OFF BY THE WATERS OF THE FLOOD, NEVER AGAIN SHALL THERE BE A FLOOD TO DESTROY THE EARTH.” AND GOD SAID, ‘THIS IS THE SIGN OF THE COVENANT WHICH I MAKE BETWEEN ME AND YOU, AND EVERY LIVING CREATURE THAT IS WITH YOU, FOR PERPETUAL GENERATIONS: I SET MY RAINBOW IN THE CLOUD, AND IT SHALL BE FOR A SIGN OF THE COVENANT BETWEEN ME AND THE EARTH.’” IN GENESIS 9:15-17 STATES “…AND I WILL REMEMBER MY COVENANT WHICH IS BETWEEN ME AND YOU AND EVERY LIVING CREATURE OF ALL FLESH, THE WATERS SHALL NEVER AGAIN BECOME A FLOOD TO DESTROY ALL FLESH. THE RAINBOW SHALL BE IN THE CLOUD, AND I WILL LOOK ON IT TO REMEMBER THE EVERLASTING COVENANT BETWEEN GOD AND EVERY LIVING CREATURE OF ALL FLESH THAT IS ON THE EARTH. AND GOD SAID TO NOAH, ‘THIS IS THE SIGN OF THE COVENANT WHICH I HAVE ESTABLISHED BETWEEN ME AND ALL FLESH THAT IS ON THE EARTH.’”**

**THE BEST MARRIED COVENANT**

**FOURTH, IS THE FATHER ABRAHAM OVER ALL NATIONS (LAWS) WHO WAS 100% TOTALLY OBEDIENT TO GOD. IN GENESIS 12:2-3 MENTIONS “I WILL MAKE YOU A GREAT NATION (LAW), I WILL BLESS YOU AND MAKE YOUR NAME GREAT, AND YOU SHALL BE A BLESSING. I WILL BLESS THOSE WHO BLESS YOU, AND I WILL CURSE HIM WHO CURSES YOU, AND IN YOU ALL THE FAMILIES OF THE EARTH SHALL BE BLESSED.” IN GENESIS 14:19 TELLS US “AND HE BLESSED HIM, AND SAID, ‘BLESSED BE ABRAM OF GOD MOST HIGH, POSSESSOR OF HEAVEN AND EARTH…” IN GENESIS 17:2 SAYS “AND I WILL MAKE MY COVENANT BETWEEN ME AND YOU, AND WILL MULTIPLY YOU EXCEEDINGLY.” IN GENESIS 17:4 DECLARES “AS FOR ME, BEHOLD, MY COVENANT IS WITH YOU, AND YOU SHALL BE A FATHER OF MANY NATIONS (LAWS).” IN GENESIS 17:7 STATES “AND I WILL ESTABLISH MY COVENANT BETWEEN ME AND YOU AND YOUR DESCENDANTS AFTER YOU IN THEIR GENERATIONS, FOR AN EVERLASTING COVENANT, TO BE GOD TO YOU AND YOUR DESCENDANTS AFTER YOU.” IN GENESIS 17:9 MENTIONS “AND GOD SAID TO ABRAHAM: ‘AS FOR YOU SHALL KEEP MY COVENANT, YOU AND YOUR DESCENDANTS AFTER YOU THROUGHOUT THEIR GENERATIONS.’” IN GENESIS 17:20 SAYS “BEHOLD, I HAVE BLESSED HIM, AND WILL MAKE HIM FRUITFUL AND WILL MULTIPLY HIM EXCEEDINGLY. HE SHALL BEGET 12 PRINCES, AND I WILL MAKE HIM A GREAT NATION (LAW).” IN GENESIS 18:18 TELLS US “…SINCE ABRAHAM SHALL SURELY BECOME A GREAT AND MIGHTY NATION (LAW), AND ALL THE NATIONS (LAWS) OF THE EARTH SHALL BE BLESSED IN HIM?” IN GENESIS 22:17 MENTIONS “…BLESSING I WILL BLESS YOU, AND MULTIPLYING I WILL MULTIPLY YOUR DESCENDANTS AS THE STAR OF HEAVEN AND A SAND WHICH IS ON THE SEASHORE, AND YOUR DESCENDANTS SHALL POSSESS THE GATE OF THEIR ENEMIES.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN SIRACH 44:21. IN GENESIS 22:18 DECLARES “IN YOUR SEED (HUMANITY) ALL THE NATIONS (LAWS) OF THE EARTH SHALL BE BLESSED, BECAUSE YOU HAVE OBEYED MY VOICE.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN GALATIANS 3:8-9 & HEBREWS 6:13-15. IN ACTS 3:25 MENTIONS “YOU ARE THE SON OF THE PROPHETS, AND OF THE COVENANT WHICH GOD MADE WITH OUR FATHERS, SAYING TO ABRAHAM, ‘AND IN YOUR SEED ALL THE FAMILIES OF THE EARTH SHALL BE BLESSED.”**

**THE BETTER THAN BEST MARRIED COVENANT**

**FIFTH, IS ISRAEL WHO WAS HIS SPECIAL PEOPLE. IN DEUTERONOMY 7:13 TELLS US “AND HE WILL (AGAPE) LOVE YOU AND BLESS YOU AND MULTIPLY YOU. HE WILL ALSO, BLESS THE FRUIT OF YOUR WOMB AND THE FRUIT OF YOUR LAND, YOUR GRAIN AND YOUR NEW WINE AND YOUR OIL, THE INCREASE OF YOUR CATTLE AND THE OFFSPRING OF YOUR FLOCK, IN THE LAND OF WHICH HE SWORE TO YOUR FATHERS TO GIVE YOU. YOU SHALL BE BLESSED ABOVE ALL PEOPLES, THERE SHALL NOT BE A MALE OR FEMALE BARREN AMONG YOU OR AMONG YOUR LIVESTOCK.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN 1ST CHRONICLES 16:17 & BARUCH 2:35. THE COVENANT WITH ISRAEL AT MOUNT SINAI CONCERNS THE MEETING WHEN GOD GIVE THE 10 COMMANDMENTS SO THAT ISRAEL WOULD LIVE A VERY LONG TIME IN HOLINESS. IN EXODUS 19:6 MENTIONS “ISRAEL WILL BE FOR ME, A KINGDOM OF PRIESTS AND A HOLY NATION (LAW).” ALSO, THE “COVENANT BOOK WHICH IS A LIST OF LAWS IS IN EXODUS 21:1-27.**

**THE BEST THAN BETTER MARRIED COVENANT**

**SIXTH, IS KING DAVID WHO SOUGHT AFTER GOD’S HEART ALWAYS. IN 2ND SAMUEL 7:29 STATES “NOW THEREFORE, LET IT PLEASE YOU TO BLESS THE HOUSE OF YOUR SERVANT, THAT IT MAY CONTINUE BEFORE YOU FOREVER, FOR YOU, O LORD GOD, HAVE SPOKEN IT, AND WITH YOUR BLESSING LET THE HOUSE OF YOUR SERVANT BE BLESSED FOREVER.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN 1ST CHRONICLES 17:27. IN 1ST KINGS 2:45 TELLS US “BUT KING SOLOMON SHALL BE BLESSED, AND THE THRONE OF DAVID SHALL BE ESTABLISHED BEFORE THE LORD (STEPHEN) FOREVER.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN PSALMS 89:3-4 & SIRACH 45:25. GOD MIDWIFED HIS COVENANT WITH THE PEOPLE OF ISRAEL AGAIN, AND SAID THAT THE DESCENDANTS OF DAVID WOULD ALWAYS BE “KING” IN 2ND SAMUEL 23:5. DAVID’S DESCENDANTS DID IN FACT RULE UNTIL BABYLON CONQUERED THEM. GOD’S PROMISE IS WITH JESUS’ BIRTH, WHO WAS A DESCENDANT OF DAVID AND WHO WAS KING FOR ALL ETERNITY.”**

**THE WELL SINGLE COVENANT**

**SEVENTH, IS THE LAW OF JAMES THAT MOSES BROUGHT DOWN FROM THE MOUNTAIN THE 1ST TIME FOR CHRISTIAN GENTILE LAW AND THE 2ND TIME FOR JEWISH LAW. IN NUMBERS 25:13 MENTIONS “…AND IT SHALL BE TO HIM AND HIS DESCENDANTS AFTER HIM A COVENANT OF AN EVERLASTING PRIESTHOOD, BECAUSE HE WAS ZEALOUS OF HIS GOD, AND MADE ATONEMENT FOR THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL.” IN DEUTERONOMY 4:13 SAYS “SO HE DECLARED TO YOU HIS COVENANT WHICH HE COMMANDED YOU TO PERFORM, THE 10 COMMANDMENTS, AND HE WROTE THEM ON TWO TABLETS OF STONE.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN DEUTERONOMY 9:11, 15 & SIRACH 39:8. IN SIRACH 45:15 STATES “MOSES CONSECRATED AND ANOINTED HIM WITH HOLY OIL: THIS WAS APPOINTED UNTO HIM AS AN EVERLASTING COVENANT, AND TO HIS SEED, SO LONG AS THE HEAVENS SHOULD REMAIN, THAT THEY SHOULD MINISTER UNTO HIM, AND EXECUTE THE OFFICE OF THE PRIESTHOOD, AND BLESS THE PEOPLE IN HIS NAME.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN SIRACH 45:7, 24 & 1ST MACCABEES 2:54. JAMES’ LAW IS PROVEN IN ACTS 15:13-29; 21:18-25 & JAMES 2:8-13. IS THE COVENANT OF WORKS STILL IN FORCE? PAUL SAYS 100% OBEDIENCE TO GOD’S LAW WILL LEAD YOU TO LIFE IN ROMANS 7:10; 10:5 & GALATIANS 3:12. THE DIRECT PUNISHMENT OF DISOBEYING IS STILL IN EFFECT IN ROMANS 6:23. THERE IS EVIDENCE THAT THE COVENANT OF WORKS DOES NOT REMAIN IN FORCE. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE IN 1ST PETER 2:22; ROMANS 5:18-19 & GALATIANS 3:10-11. SOME SAYS THAT THE COVENANT OF WORKS IS STILL IN FORCE OUTSIDE THE KINGDOM OF GOD.**

**THE GOOD SINGLE COVENANT**

**EIGHTH, WHEN MAN FAILED IN THE COVENANT OF WORKS THERE HAD TO BE ESTABLISHED ANOTHER WAY FOR MAN. THE PEOPLE INVOLVES IN THE COVENANT OF GRACE WILL BE GOD AND THOSE WHOM HE WILL REDEEM. THE CONDITION IN ACHIEVING THAT IS FAITH IN CHRIST JESUS IN ROMANS 1:17; 4:1-15; 5:1; JAMES 2:17 & 1ST JOHN 2:3-11. GOD PROMISED THAT HE WOULD BE THEIR GOD AND THEY WOULD BE HIS PEOPLE IN GENESIS 17:7; JEREMIAH 31:33; 32:38-40; EZEKIEL 34:30-31; 36:28; 37:26-27; 2ND CORINTHIANS 6:16, 17-18; 1ST PETER 2:9-10; HEBREWS 8:10 & REVELATION 21:3. THIS COVENANT IS STILL IN FORCE OUTSIDE THE KINGDOM OF GOD. JOHN DID THE PLAN OF GRACE IN LUKE 3:1-20.**

**THE BETTER SINGLE COVENANT**

**NINTH, IS JESUS THE SAVIOR OF THE WORLD AS THE BETTER COVENANT. IN HEBREWS 8:6 DECLARES “BUT NOW HE HAS ORDAINED A MORE EXCELLENT MINISTRY, INASMUCH AS HE IS THE MEDIATOR OF THE BETTER COVENANT, WHICH WAS ESTABLISHED ON BETTER PROMISES. ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN HEBREWS 8:7-13; 9:15, 18, 20; 10:29; 12:24; 13:20.**

**THE BEST SINGLE COVENANT & THE BETTER THAN BEST LORD’S SINGLE COVENANT**

**TENTH, IS THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS ABOVE ALL AS THE MOST-HIGHEST FATHER WITH THE BEST COVENANT IS IN EPHESIANS 4:6 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6-7; 15:24-28. IN SIRACH 28:7 SAYS “REMEMBER THE COMMANDMENTS (THE SON JESUS OUR LORD IS IN “THIS AGE” QUALIFIED IN 100% MINISTERIAL MARRIAGE LORDSHIP WITH MARRIED LORDS AS AN APOSTLE & AS A BOY LIVING AS A PHARISEE AS MAN FROM 9 TO 40 YEARS OF AGE, BUT JESUS IS NOT GIVEN IN 100% MILITARY LAW WITH MARRIED LORDSHIP WITH MARRIED ANGELS AND JESUS IS NOT GIVEN IN 100% MARRIED LAW WITH MARRIED MEN LORDSHIP IS COMMANDED BY THE PHARISAIC LAW IN JUDGMENT BORN OF A WOMAN IN A 40 YEAR KINGDOM & AFTER THE CROSS JESUS THE HEAVENLY MAN WAS IN THE 3RD HEAVEN FOR 7 YEARS FROM 33 TO 40 YEARS OF AGE TO CLOSE OUT THE KINGDOM IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 7:25; 15:24; 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:1-6; LUKE 20:34, 37-38; ACTS CHAPTER 26; HEBREWS 3:1; PHILIPPIANS 3:5; GALATIANS 4:4. THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD DOES NOT LIE IN NUMBERS 23:9; 1ST SAMUEL 15:29; ROMANS 3:4; HEBREWS 6:18 & TITUS 1:1-3 IN “THAT AGE” QUALIFIED IN 100% SINGLE MINISTERIAL LORDSHIP AS A BOY LIVING AS A NON-PHARISEE THAT IS NO MAN BUT AS THE FATHER & IS A NON-APOSTLE FROM 9 YEARS OF AGE TO ETERNITY, AND THE FATHER STEPHEN IS NOT GIVEN 100% SINGLE MILITARY LORDSHIP AND IS NOT IN 100% SINGLE LAW LORDSHIP THAT HE IS NOT COMMANDED BY PHARISAIC LAW BORN OF GOD AFTER THE 40 YEAR KINGDOM THAT IS GIVEN TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD FROM HIS OWN SON JESUS OUR LORD AND NOT THE MAN JESUS TO ETERNITY & NO MAN CAN COME OR SEE HIM & IS NOT POSSIBLE TO COME NEAR TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN LUKE 10:22; JOHN 1:18; 4:21; 5:19, 22-23, 37, 43, 45; 6:46; 8:19, 27-28, 38, 42, 44; 10:18; 12:49-50; 13:1; 14:28; 15:24; 16:17, 28; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:16; 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16; 7:25; 15:24-28; LUKE 20:35-36; ACTS 6:5-15 & 1ST JOHN 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18), AND BEAR NO MALICE TO THY NEIGHBOR: [REMEMBER] THE COVENANT OF THE HIGHEST (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN EPHESIANS 4:6), AND WINK AT IGNORANCE (OVERLOOK FAULTS).” IN SIRACH 42:2 TELLS US “DO NOT BE ASHAMED OF THE LAW OF THE MOST HIGH (FATHER STEPHEN IN EPHESIANS 4:6), AND HIS COVENANT, AND OF JUDGMENT TO JUSTIFY THE UNGODLY.” IN SIRACH 44:20 DECLARES “WHO KEPT THE LAW OF THE MOST HIGH (FATHER STEPHEN IN EPHESIANS 4:6) AND WAS IN COVENANT WITH HIM: HE ESTABLISHED THE COVENANT IN HIS FLESH, AND WHEN HE WAS PROVED, HE WAS FOUND FAITHFUL.” THE COVENANT OF MERCY IS FOR ALL. THE FATHER STEPHEN WOULD BECOME THE “ANGEL (LORD) OF THE LORD” FROM 18 YEARS OLD IN JOHN 1:1-18, OBEY ALL THE LORD YAH’S COMMANDS, BE OUR REPRESENTATIVE & PAY FOR THE ETERNAL SIN IN THE LAW WITH THE LORDSHIPS OF ANGELS (LORDS) IN THE 24 ORDERS IN SIRACH 24:23; 28:7. THIS AGREEMENT WOULD BE FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN HIMSELF. THE FATHER STEPHEN DID THIS IN ACTS 6:1-7:60. MERCY ENDURES FOREVER. ONCE, ACCOMPLISHED, THE FATHER STEPHEN GAVE TOTAL CONTROL OF THE COVENANT OF MERCY TO THE LORD JAMES THE LAW OF GOD IN JAMES 2:8-13. THIS COVENANT IS STILL IN FORCE INSIDE THE KINGDOM OF GOD.**

**THE COVENANT OF LORDSHIP INVOLVES THE FATHER STEPHEN AS THE “2ND SINGLE LORD CALLED WISDOM” AT 21 YEAR OF AGE TO OBEY THE LORD YAH’S COMMANDS, BE OUR REPRESENTATIVE WITH HIS 60 LORDS IN CREATION & PAY FOR THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP ABOVE THE LAW IN ACTS 7:60. THIS RELATIONSHIP IS TOTALLY OVER THE ANGELICAL HIERARCHY. THE FATHER STEPHEN COMMANDED THE SON JESUS TO WORK FOR HIM IN THE UNIVERSE TO USE LORDSHIP TO ADMINISTER WISDOM/POWER TO THE MARRIED LORDS THAT SINNED IGNORANTLY BY THE TERM “QANAH” MEANING “ETERNAL MARRIED LORDLY EROS LOVE” WITH THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM IN PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV). IF THIS IS NOT ESTABLISHED, THE MARRIED LORDS WILL NOT HAVE ANY WAY TO SURVIVE CONCERNING THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP. THE FATHER STEPHEN ESTABLISHED A RELATIONSHIP WITH THE LORD YAH (LORD YAHWEH OR JEHOVAH) IN ACTS 7:59-60 BY WHICH HE WAS WITHOUT CEASING “CALLING ON GOD” & SAYING, ‘LORD JESUS, RECEIVE MY SPIRIT’…‘LORD (YAH), DO NOT CHARGE THEM WITH THIS SIN’ IN ACTS 7:60. IN OTHER TRANSLATIONS STEPHEN SIMPLY SAYS, ‘LORD (YAH), LAY NOT THIS SIN TO THEIR CHARGE’ OR ‘LORD, (YAH), DO NOT HOLD THEM WITH THIS SIN’ IN ACTS 7:60. THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW DID NOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE 9 OTHER LAW COVENANTS. BUT THE COVENANT OF MERCY IS INSIDE THE KINGDOM OF GOD AND THE COVENANT OF LORDSHIP INSIDE THE FATHER STEPHEN’S KINGDOM.**

**THE VOWS AND BANS IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OF GOD’S THRONE IN THE LAW**

**IN LEVITICUS 22:18 MENTIONS “SPEAK TO AARON AND HIS SONS, AND TO ALL THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, AND SAY TO THEM: ‘WHATEVER MAN OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL, OR OF THE STRANGERS IN ISRAEL, WHO OFFERS HIS SACRIFICE FOR ANY OF HIS VOWS…WHICH THEY OFFER TO THE LORD AS A BURNT OFFERING…” IN LEVITICUS 22:21 STATES “AND WHOEVER OFFERS A SACRIFICE OF A PEACE OFFERING TO THE LORD, TO FULFILL HIS VOW …FOR THE CATTLE OF THE SHEEP…IT MUST BE PERFECT TO BE ACCEPTED, THERE SHALL BE NO DEFECT IN IT.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN NUMBERS 15:8. IN LEVITICUS 27:2 MENTIONS “SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, AND SAY TO THEM: ‘WHEN A MAN CONSECRATES BY A VOW CERTAIN PERSONS TO THE LORD, ACCORDING TO YOUR VALUATION…” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN LEVITICUS 27:8. IN NUMBERS 6:2 DECLARES “SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, AND SAY TO THEM” ‘WHEN EITHER A MAN OR WOMAN CONSECRATES AN OFFERING TO TAKE THE VOW OF A NAZI-RITE, TO SEPARATE HIMSELF TO THE LORD…” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN NUMBERS 6:5, 21. IN NUMBERS 15:3 SAYS “…AND YOU MAKE AN OFFERING BY FIRE TO THE LORD, A BURNT OFFERING OR A SACRIFICE, TO FULFILL A VOW OR AS FREEWILL OFFERING OR IN YOUR APPOINTED FEASTS, TO MAKE A SWEET AROMA TO THE LORD, FROM THE HERD OR THE FLOCK…” IN NUMBERS 21:2 STATES “SO ISRAEL MADE A VOW TO THE LORD, AND SAID, ‘IF YOU WILL INDEED DELIVER THIS PEOPLE INTO MY HAND, THEN I WILL UTTERLY DESTROY THEIR CITIES.” IN NUMBERS 30:2 DECLARES “IF A MAN MAKES A VOW TO THE LORD, OR SWEARS AN OATH TO BIND HIMSELF BY SOME AGREEMENT, HE SHALL NOT BREAK HIS WORD, HE SHALL DO ACCORDING TO ALL THAT PROCEEDS OUT OF HIS MOUTH.” IN NUMBERS 30:3-4 SAYS “OR IF A WOMAN MAKES A VOW TO THE LORD, AND BINDS HERSELF BY SOME AGREEMENT WHILE IN HER FATHER’S HOUSE IN HER YOUTH (ALSO, IN HIS MOTHER’S HOUSE IN HIS YOUTH CONCERNING SONS), AND HER FATHER HEARS HER VOW AND THE AGREEMENT BY WHICH SHE HAS BOUND HERSELF, AND HER FATHER HOLDS HIS PEACE, THAN ALL HER VOWS SHALL STAND, AND EVERY AGREEMENT WITH WHICH SHE HAS BOUND HERSELF SHALL STAND.” IN NUMBERS 30:6-7 STATES “IF INDEED SHE TAKES A HUSBAND, WHILE BOUND BY HER VOWS OR BY RASH UTTERANCE FROM HER LIPS BY WHICH SHE BOUND HERSELF, AND HER HUSBAND HEARS IT, AND MAKES NO RESPONSE TO HER ON THE DAY THAT HE HEARS, THEN HER VOWS SHALL STAND, AND HER AGREEMENTS BY WHICH SHE BOUND HERSELF SHALL STAND.” IN NUMBERS 30:9 TELLS US “ALSO, ANY VOW OF A WIDOW OR A DIVORCED WOMAN, BY WHICH SHE HAS BOUND, SHALL STAND AGAINST HER.” IN NUMBERS 30:10-11, 14 MENTIONS “IF SHE VOWED IN HER HUSBAND’S HOUSE, OR BOUND HERSELF BY AN AGREEMENT WITH AN OATH, AND HER HUSBAND HEARD IT, AND MADE NO RESPONSE TO HER AND DID NOT OVERRULE HER, THEN ALL HER VOWS SHALL STAND, AND EVERY AGREEMENT BY WHICH SHE BOUND HERSELF SHALL STAND. NOW IF HER HUSBAND MAKE NO RESPONSE WHATEVER TO HER FROM DAY TO DAY, THEN HE CONFIRMS ALL HER VOWS OF ALL THE AGREEMENTS THAT BIND HER, HE CONFIRMS THEM, BECAUSE HE MADE NO RESPONSE TO HER ON THE DAY THAT HE HEARD THEM.” IN DEUTERONOMY 12:11 SAY “…THEN THERE WILL BE THE PLACE WHERE THE LORD YOUR GOD CHOOSES TO MAKE HIS NAME ABIDE. THERE YOU SHALL BRING ALL THAT I COMMAND YOU, YOUR BURNT OFFERINGS, YOUR SACRIFICES, YOUR TITHES, THE HEAVE OFFERINGS OF YOUR HAND, AND ALL YOUR CHOICE OFFERINGS WHICH YOU VOW TO THE LORD.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN DEUTERONOMY 12:17, 26. IN DEUTERONOMY 23:21 SAYS “WHEN YOU MAKE A VOW TO THE LORD YOUR GOD, YOU SHALL NOT DELAY TO PAY IT, FOR THE LORD YOUR GOD WILL SURELY REQUIRE IT OF YOU, AND IT WOULD BE SIN TO YOU.” IN DEUTERONOMY 23:22 STATES “BUT IF YOU ABSTAIN FROM VOWING IT SHALL NOT BE SIN TO YOU.” IN DEUTERONOMY 23:23 MENTIONS “THAT WHICH HAS GONE FROM YOUR LIPS YOU SHALL KEEP AND PERFORM, FOR YOU VOLUNTARY VOWED TO THE LORD YOUR GOD WHAT YOU HAVE PROMISED WITH YOUR MOUTH.” IN ACTS 18:18 SAYS “SO PAUL STILL REMAINED A GOOD WHILE. THEN HE TOOK LEAVE OF THE BRETHREN AND SAILED FOR SYRIA, AND PRISCILLA AND AQUILA WERE WITH HIM. HE HAD HIS HAIR CUT OFF AT CENCHREA, FOR HE HAD TAKEN A VOW.” IN ACTS 21:23 DECLARES “THEREFORE DO WHAT WE TELL YOU: WE HAVE FOUR MEN WHO HAVE TAKEN A VOW.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW DID NOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW VOWS OR LAW BANS.**

**THE BINDING MARRIAGE CONTRACTS (CERTIFICATES) IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OF GOD’S THRONE IN THE LAW**

**IN 1ST MACCABEES 13:42 SAYS “THEN THE PEOPLE OF ISRAEL BEGAN TO WRITE IN THEIR INSTRUMENTS AND CONTRACTS, IN THE FIRST YEAR OF SIMON THE HIGH PRIEST, THE GOVERNOR AND LEADER OF THE JEWS.” IN DEUTERONOMY 22:19 MENTIONS “…AND THEY SHALL FINE HIM 100 SHEKELS OF SILVER ($1,280.00) AND GIVE THEM TO THE FATHER OF THE YOUNG WOMAN, BECAUSE HE HAS BROUGHT A BAD NAME ON A VIRGIN OF ISRAEL, AND SHE SHALL BE HIS WIFE, HE CANNOT DIVORCE HER ALL HIS DAYS.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 7:9-12. IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 7:28 STATES “BUT EVEN IF YOU DO MARRY, YOU HAVE NOT SINNED, AND IF A VIRGIN MARRIES, SHE HAS NOT SINNED. NEVERTHELESS, SUCH WILL HAVE TROUBLE IN THE FLESH, BUT I WOULD SPARE YOU.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 7:33-34, 36-39 & 1ST TIMOTHY 5:11, 14. THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW DID NOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW BINDING MARRIAGE CONTRACTS.**

**THE COMMANDS IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OF GOD’S THRONE IN THE LAW**

**IN GENESIS 2:16 SAYS “AND THE LORD GOD COMMANDED THE MAN, SAYING, ‘OF EVERY TREE OF THE GARDEN THOU MAY FREELY EAT.” IN GENESIS 6:22 MENTIONS “AND NOAH DID ACCORDING TO ALL THAT THE GOD COMMANDED HIM, SO HE DID.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN GENESIS 7:5. IN GENESIS 7:16 STATES “SO THOSE THAT ENTERED, MALE AND FEMALE OF ALL FLESH, AS GOD HAD COMMANDED HIM, AND THE LORD SHUT HIM IN.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN GENESIS 7:9. IN GENESIS 21:4 DECLARES “THEN ABRAHAM CIRCUMCISED HIS SON ISAAC WHEN HE WAS EIGHT DAYS OLD, AS GOD HAD COMMANDED HIM.” IN GENESIS 26:5 MENTIONS “…BECAUSE THAT ABRAHAM OBEYED MY VOICE, AND KEPT MY CHARGE, MY COMMANDMENTS, MY STATUTES, AND MY LAWS.” IN EXODUS 4:28 SAYS “SO MOSES TOLD AARON ALL THE WORDS OF THE LORD WHO HAD SENT HIM, AND ALL THE SIGNS WHICH HE HAD COMMANDED HIM.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN EXODUS 6:13; 7:2. IN EXODUS 7:6 DECLARES “THEN MOSES AND AARON DID AS THE LORD COMMANDED THEM, SO DID THEY.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN EXODUS 7:10, 20; 8:27; 12:28, 50. IN EXODUS 15:26 MENTIONS “AND SAID, ‘IF YOU DILIGENTLY HEED THE VOICE OF THE LORD YOUR GOD, AND WILL DO THAT WHICH IS RIGHT IN HIS SIGHT, GIVE EAR TO HIS COMMANDMENTS, AND KEEP ALL HIS STATUES, I WILL PUT NONE OF THESE DISEASES ON YOU WHICH I HAVE BROUGHT UPON THE EGYPTIANS: FOR I AM THE LORD THAT HEALS YOU.’” IN EXODUS 16:16 STATES “THIS IS THE THING WHICH THE LORD HAS COMMANDED, ‘LET EVERY MAN GATHER IT ACCORDING TO EACH ONE’S NEED, ONE OMER FOR EACH PERSON, ACCORDING TO THE NUMBER OF PERSONS, LET EVERY MAN FOR THOSE WHO ARE IN HIS TENTS.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN EXODUS 16:32. IN EXODUS 16:34 DECLARES “AS THE LORD COMMANDED MOSES, SO AARON LAID IT UP BEFORE THE TESTIMONY, TO BE KEPT.” IN EXODUS 17:1 MENTIONS “THEN ALL THE CONGREGATION OF THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL SET OUT ON THEIR JOURNEY FROM THE WILDERNESS OF SIN, ACCORDING TO THE COMMANDMENT OF THE LORD, AND CAMPED IN REPHIDIM, AND THERE WAS NO WATER FOR THE PEOPLE TO DRINK.” IN EXODUS 18:23 SAYS “IF YOU DO THIS THING, AND GOD SO COMMANDS YOU, THEN YOU WILL BE ABLE TO ENDURE, AND ALL THIS PEOPLE WILL ALSO, GO TO THEIR PLACE IN PEACE.” IN EXODUS 19:7 MENTIONS “SO MOSES CAME AND CALLED FOR THE ELDERS (LORDS) OF THE PEOPLE, AND LAID BEFORE THEM ALL THESE WORDS WHICH THE LORD COMMANDED HIM.” IN EXODUS 20:6 DECLARES “…BUT SHOWING MERCY TO THOUSANDS, TO THOSE WHO (AGAPE) LOVE ME, AND KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS.” IN EXODUS 23:15 SAYS “YOU SHALL KEEP THE FEAST OF UNLEAVENED BREAD (YOU SHALL EAT UNLEAVENED BREAD SEVEN DAYS, AS I COMMANDED YOU, AT THE TIME APPOINTED IN THE MONTH OF ABIB, FOR IN IT YOU CAME OUT OF EGYPT, NONE SHALL APPEAR BEFORE MY EMPTY)…” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN EXODUS 34:18. IN EXODUS 24:12 TELLS US “THEN THE LORD SAID UNTO MOSES, ‘COME UP TO ME ON THE MOUNTAIN, AND BE THERE: AND I WILL GIVE YOU TABLES OF STONE, AND THE LAW, AND COMMANDMENTS WHICH I HAVE WRITTEN, THAT YOU MAY TEACH THEM.” IN EXODUS 29:35 MENTIONS “THUS YOU SHALL DO TO AARON AND HIS SONS, ACCORDING TO ALL THAT I HAVE COMMANDED YOU. SEVEN DAYS YOU SHALL CONSECRATE THEM.” IN EXODUS 31:6 MENTIONS “AND I, INDEED I, HAVE APPOINTED WITH HIM AHOLIAB THE SON OF AHISAMACH, OF THE TRIBE OF DAN, AND I HAVE PUT WISDOM IN THE HEARTS OF ALL THE GIFTED ARTISANS, THAT THEY MAY MAKE ALL THAT I HAVE COMMANDED YOU…” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN EXODUS 35:10, 29; 36:1, 5; 38:22; 39:1, 5, 7; 39:21, 26, 29, 31-32, 42-43. IN EXODUS 31:11 SAYS “…AND THE ANOINTING OIL AND SWEET INCENSE FOR THE HOLY PLACE, ACCORDING TO ALL THAT I HAVE COMMANDED YOU THEY SHALL DO.” IN EXODUS 34:4 MENTIONS “SO HE CUT TWO TABLETS OF STONE LIKE THE FIRST ONES. THEN MOSES ROSE EARLY IN THE MORNING AND WENT UP MOUNT SINAI, AS THE LORD COMMANDED HIM, AND HE TOOK IN HIS HAND THE TWO TABLETS OF STONE.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN EXODUS 34:11, 28, 32. IN EXODUS 34:34 MENTIONS “BUT WHENEVER MOSES WENT IN BEFORE THE LORD TO SPEAK WITH HIM, HE WOULD TAKE THE VEIL OFF UNTIL HE CAME OUT, AND HE WOULD COME OUT AND SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL WHATEVER HE HAD BEEN COMMANDED.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN EXODUS 35:1, 4. IN EXODUS 40:19 SAYS “AND HE SPREAD OUT THE TENT OVER THE TABERNACLE AND PUT THE COVERING OF THE TENT ON TOP OF IT, AS THE LORD HAD COMMANDED MOSES. ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN EXODUS 40:21, 23, 25, 27, 29, 32. IN LEVITICUS 6:9 MENTIONS “COMMAND AARON AND HIS SONS, SAYING, ‘THIS IS THE LAW OF THE BURNT OFFERING: THE BURNT OFFERING SHALL BE ON THE HEARTH UPON THE ALTAR ALL NIGHT UNTIL MORNING, AND THE FIRE OF THE ALTAR SHALL BE KEPT BURNING ON IT.” IN LEVITICUS 7:36 STATES “THE LORD COMMANDED THIS TO BE GIVEN TO THEM BY THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, ON THE DAY THAT HE ANOINTED THEM, BY A STATUTE FOREVER THROUGHOUT THEIR GENERATIONS.” IN LEVITICUS 7:38 IT MENTIONS “…WHICH THE LORD COMMANDED MOSES ON MOUNT SINAI, ON THE DAY WHEN HE COMMANDED THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL TO OFFER THEIR OFFERINGS TO THE LORD IN THE WILDERNESS OF SINAI.” IN LEVITICUS 8:4 SAYS “SO MOSES DID AS THE LORD COMMANDED HIM. AND THE CONGREGATION WAS GATHERED TOGETHER AT THE DOOR OF THE TABERNACLE OF MEETING.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN LEVITICUS 8:5. IN LEVITICUS 8:9 STATES “AND HE PUT THE TURBAN ON HIS HEAD. ALSO, ON THE TURBAN, ON ITS FRONT, HE PUT THE GOLDEN PLATE, THE HOLY CROWN, AS THE LORD HAD COMMANDED MOSES.” IN LEVITICUS 8:13 MENTIONS “THEN MOSES BROUGHT AARON’S SONS, AND PUT TUNICS ON THEM, GIRDED THEM WITH SASHES, AND PUT HATS ON THEM, AS THE LORD HAD COMMANDED MOSES.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN LEVITICUS 8:36. IN LEVITICUS 8:17 DECLARES “BUT THE BULL, ITS HIDE, AND ITS OFFAL (WASTE), HE BURNED WITH FIRE OUTSIDE THE CAMP, AS THE LORD HAD COMMANDED MOSES.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN LEVITICUS 8:21, 29, 31. IN LEVITICUS 8:34 MENTIONS “AS HE HAS DONE THIS DAY, SO THE LORD HAS COMMANDED TO DO, TO MAKE ATONEMENT FOR YOU.” IN LEVITICUS 8:35 TELLS US “THEREFORE YOU SHALL STAY AT THE DOOR OF THE TABERNACLE OF MEETING DAY AND NIGHT FOR SEVEN DAYS, AND KEEP CHARGE OF THE LORD, SO THAT YOU MAY NOT DIE, FOR SO I HAVE BEEN COMMANDED.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN LEVITICUS 9:5. IN LEVITICUS 9:6 SAYS “THEN MOSES SAID, ‘THIS IS THE THING WHICH THE LORD COMMANDED YOU TO DO, AND THE GLORY OF THE LORD WILL APPEAR TO YOU.’” IN LEVITICUS 9:7 STATES “AND MOSES SAID TO AARON, ‘GO TO THE ALTAR, OFFER YOUR SIN OFFERING AND YOUR BURNT OFFERING, AND MAKE ATONEMENT FOR YOURSELF AND FOR THE PEOPLE. OFFER THE OFFERING OF THE PEOPLE, AND MAKE ATONEMENT FOR THEM, AS THE LORD COMMANDED.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN LEVITICUS 9:10. IN LEVITICUS 10:13 DECLARES “YOU SHALL EAT IT IN A HOLY PLACE, BECAUSE IT IS YOUR DUE AND YOUR SONS’ DUE, OF THE SACRIFICES MADE BY FIRE TO THE LORD, FOR SO I HAVE BEEN COMMANDED.” IN LEVITICUS 10:15 TELLS US “THE THIGH OF THE HEAVE OFFERING AND THE BREAST OF THE WAVE OFFERING THEY SHALL BRING WITH THE OFFERINGS OF FAT MADE BY FIRE, TO OFFER AS A WAVE OFFERING BEFORE THE LORD. AND IT SHALL BE YOURS AND YOUR SONS’ WITH YOU, BY A STATUTE FOREVER, AS THE LORD HAS COMMANDED.” IN LEVITICUS 10:18 SAYS “SEE! ITS BLOOD WAS NOT BROUGHT INSIDE THE HOLY PLACE, INDEED YOU SHOULD HAVE EATEN IT IN A HOLY PLACE, AS I COMMANDED.” IN LEVITICUS 16:34 TELLS US “…THIS SHALL BE AN EVERLASTING STATUTE FOR YOU, TO MAKE ATONEMENT FOR THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, FOR ALL THEIR SINS, ONCE A YEAR. AND HE DID AS THE LORD COMMANDED MOSES.” IN LEVITICUS 17:2 MENTIONS “SPEAK TO AARON TO HIS SONS, AND TO ALL THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, AND SAY TO THEM, ‘THIS IS THE THING WHICH THE LORD HAS COMMANDED…’” IN LEVITICUS 22:31 MENTIONS “THEREFORE YOU SHALL KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS, AND PERFORM THEM: I AM THE LORD.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN LEVITICUS 26:3. IN LEVITICUS 24:2 STATES “COMMAND THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL THAT THEY BRING TO YOU PURE OIL OF PRESSED OLIVES FOR THE LIGHT, TO MAKE THE LAMPS BURN CONTINUALLY.” IN LEVITICUS 24:23 DECLARES “THEN MOSES SPOKE TO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, AND THEY TOOK OUTSIDE THE CAMP HIM WHO HAD CURSED, AND STONED HIM WITH STONES. SO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL DID AS THE LORD COMMANDED MOSES.” IN LEVITICUS 25:21 SAYS “THEN I WILL COMMAND MY BLESSING ON YOU IN THE 6TH YEAR, AND I WILL BRING FORTH PRODUCE ENOUGH FOR 3 YEARS.” IN LEVITICUS 27:34 DECLARES “THESE ARE THE COMMANDMENTS WHICH THE LORD COMMANDED MOSES FOR THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL ON MOUNT SINAI.” IN NUMBERS 1:19 MENTIONS “AS THE LORD COMMANDED MOSES, SO HE NUMBERED THEM IN THE WILDERNESS OF SINAI.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IN NUMBERS 3:16. IN NUMBERS 1:54 STATES “THUS THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL DID, ACCORDING TO ALL THAT THE LORD COMMANDED MOSES, SO THEY DID.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN NUMBERS 2:34; 17:11. IN NUMBERS 2:33 SAYS “BUT THE LEVITIES WERE NOT NUMBERED AMONG THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, JUST AS THE LORD COMMANDED MOSES.” IN NUMBERS 3:39 MENTIONS “ALL WHO WERE NUMBERED OF THE LEVITIES, WHOM MOSES AND AARON NUMBERED AT THE COMMANDMENT OF THE LORD, BY THEIR FAMILIES, ALL THE MALES FROM A MONTH OLD AND ABOVE, WERE 22,000.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN NUMBERS 4:37, 41, 49; 26:4. IN NUMBERS 3:42 DECLARES “SO MOSES NUMBERED ALL THE FIRSTBORN AMONG THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, AS THE LORD COMMANDED HIM.” IN NUMBERS 3:51 STATES “AND MOSES GAVE THEIR REDEMPTION MONEY TO AARON AND HIS SONS, ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF THE LORD, AS THE LORD COMMANDED MOSES.” IN NUMBERS 5:2 SAYS “COMMAND THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL THAT THEY PUT OUT OF THE CAMP EVERY LEPER, EVERYONE WHO HAD A DISCHARGE (EMISSION), AND WHOEVER BECOMES DEFILED BY A CORPSE.” IN NUMBERS 8:3 DECLARES “AND AARON DID SO, HE ARRANGED THE LAMPS TO FACE TOWARD THE FRONT OF THE LAMPSTAND, AS THE LORD COMMANDED MOSES.” IN NUMBERS 8:20 TELLS US “THUS MOSES AND AARON AND ALL THE CONGREGATION OF THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL DID TO THE LEVITIES, ACCORDING TO ALL THAT THE LORD COMMANDED MOSES CONCERNING THE LEVITIES, SO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL DID TO THEM.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN NUMBERS 8:22; 31:47. IN NUMBERS 9:5 SAYS “AND THEY KEPT THE PASSOVER ON THE 14TH DAY OF THE 1ST MONTH, AT TWILIGHT, IN THE WILDERNESS OF SINAI, ACCORDING TO ALL THAT THE LORD COMMANDED MOSES, SO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL DID.” IN NUMBERS 9:8 MENTIONS “AND MOSES SAID TO THEM, ‘STAND STILL THAT I MAY HEAR WHAT THE LORD WILL COMMAND CONCERNING YOU.” IN NUMBERS 9:18 SAYS “AT THE COMMAND OF THE LORD THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL WOULD JOURNEY, AND AT THE COMMAND OF THE LORD THEY WOULD CAMP, AS LONG AS THE CLOUD STAYED ABOVE THE TABERNACLE THEY REMAINED ENCAMPED.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN NUMBERS 9:20, 23; 10:13; 13:3; 33:2 & DEUTERONOMY 1:19. IN NUMBERS 15:23 TELLS US “…ALL THAT THE LORD HAS COMMANDED YOU BY THE HAND OF MOSES, FROM THE DAY THE LORD GAVE COMMANDMENT AND ONWARD THROUGHOUT YOUR GENERATION…” IN NUMBERS 19:2 DECLARES “THIS IS THE ORDINANCE OF THE LAW WHICH THE LORD HAS COMMANDED, SAYING, ‘SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL THAT THEY BRING YOU A RED HEIFER WITHOUT BLEMISH, IN WHICH THERE IS NO DEFECT AND ON WHICH A YOKE HAS NEVER COME.’” IN NUMBERS 20:9 TELLS US “SO MOSES TOOK THE ROD FROM BEFORE THE LORD AS HE COMMANDED HIM.” IN NUMBERS 20:27 MENTIONS “SO MOSES DID JUST AS THE LORD COMMANDED, AND THEY WENT UP TO MOUNT HOR IN THE SIGHT OF ALL THE CONGREGATION.” IN NUMBERS 23:20 SAYS “BEHOLD, I HAVE RECEIVED A COMMAND TO BLESS, HE HAS BLESSED, AND I CANNOT REVERSE IT.” IN NUMBERS 27:11 MENTIONS “AND IF HIS FATHER HAS NO BROTHERS, THEN YOU SHALL GIVE HIS INHERITANCE TO THE RELATIVE CLOSEST TO HIM IN HIS FAMILY, AND HE SHALL POSSESS IT, AND IT SHALL BE TO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL A STATUTE OF JUDGMENT, JUST AS THE LORD COMMANDED MOSES.” IN NUMBERS 27:22 STATES “SO MOSES DID AS THE LORD COMMANDED HIM. HE TOOK JOSHUA AND SET HIM BEFORE ELEAZAR THE PRIEST AND BEFORE ALL THE CONGREGATION.” IN NUMBERS 27:23 SAYS “AND HE HAD HIS HANDS ON HIM AND INAUGURATED HIM, JUST AS THE LORD COMMANDED BY THE HAND OF MOSES.” IN NUMBERS 28:2 MENTIONS “COMMAND THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, AND SAY TO THEM, ‘MY OFFERING, MY FOOD FOR MY OFFERINGS MADE BY FIRE AS A SWEET AROMA TO ME, YOU SHALL BE CAREFUL TO OFFER TO ME AT THEIR APPOINTED TIME.” IN NUMBERS 29:40 STATES “SO MOSES TOLD THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL EVERYTHING, JUST AS THE LORD COMMANDED MOSES.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN NUMBER 30:1. IN NUMBERS 30:16 MENTIONS “THESE ARE THE STATUTES WHICH THE LORD COMMANDED MOSES, BETWEEN A MAN AND HIS WIFE, AND BETWEEN A FATHER AND HIS DAUGHTER IN HER YOUTH IN HER FATHER’S HOUSE.” IN NUMBERS 31:7 SAYS “AND THEY WARRED AGAINST THE MIDIANITES, JUST AS THE LORD COMMANDED MOSES, AND THEY KILLED ALL THE MALES.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN NUMBERS 31:21, 31. IN NUMBERS 31:41 TELLS US “SO MOSES GAVE THE TRIBUTE WHICH WAS THE LORD’S HEAVE OFFERING TO ELEAZAR THE PRIEST, AS THE LORD COMMANDED MOSES.” IN NUMBERS 33:38 DECLARES “THEN AARON THE PRIEST WENT UP TO MOUNT HOR AT THE COMMAND OF THE LORD, AND DIED THERE IN THE 40TH YEAR AFTER THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL HAS COME OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, ON THE 1ST DAY OF THE 5TH MONTH (THE SACRED CALENDAR IS AUGUST, THE CIVIL CALENDAR IS FEBRUARY & THE GREGORIAN CALENDAR IS MAY).” IN NUMBERS 34:2 SAYS “COMMAND THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, AND SAY TO THEM: ‘WHEN YOU COME INTO THE LAND OF CANAAN, THIS IS THE LAND THAT SHALL FALL TO YOU AS AN INHERITANCE—THE LAND OF CANAAN TO ITS BOUNDARIES.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN NUMBERS 34:29; 35:2; 36:2. IN NUMBERS 36:6 MENTIONS “THIS IS WHAT THE LORD COMMANDS CONCERNING THE DAUGHTERS OF ZELOPHEHAD, SAYING, ‘LET THEM MARRY WHOM THEY THINK BEST BUT THEY MAY MARRY ONLY WITHIN THE FAMILY OF THEIR FATHER’S TRIBE.’” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN NUMBERS 36:10. IN NUMBERS 36:13 DECLARES “THESE ARE THE COMMANDMENTS AND THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) JUDGMENTS WHICH THE LORD COMMANDED THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL BY THE HAND OF MOSES IN THE PLAINS OF MOAB BY THE JORDON, ACROSS FROM JERICHO.” IN DEUTERONOMY 1:3 SAYS “NOW IT CAME TO PASS IN THE 40TH YEAR, IN THE ELEVENTH MONTH, ON THE 1ST DAY OF THE MONTH (THE SACRED CALENDAR IS FEBRUARY, THE CIVIL CALENDAR IS AUGUST & THE GREGORIAN CALENDAR IS NOVEMBER) THAT MOSES SPOKE TO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL ACCORDING TO ALL THAT THE LORD HAD GIVEN AS COMMANDMENTS TO THEM…” IN DEUTERONOMY 1:16 MENTIONS “THEN I COMMAND YOUR JUDGES AT THAT TIME, SAYING, ‘HEAR THE CASES BETWEEN YOUR BRETHREN, AND JUDGE RIGHTEOUSLY BETWEEN MAN AND HIS BROTHER OR THE STRANGER WHO IS WITH HIM.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN DEUTERONOMY 1:18. IN DEUTERONOMY 1:41 SAYS “THEN YOU ANSWERED AND SAID TO ME, ‘WE HAVE SINNED AGAINST THE LORD, WE WILL GO UP AND FIGHT (ALONE POSITION), JUST AS THE LORD OUR GOD COMMANDED US.’ AND WHEN EVERYONE OF YOU HAD GIRDED ON HIS WEAPONS OF WAR (2 OR 3 POSITIONS), YOU WERE READY TO GO UP INTO THE MOUNTAIN.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN DEUTERONOMY 3:18, 21. IN DEUTERONOMY 3:28 MENTIONS “BUT COMMAND JOSHUA, AND ENCOURAGE HIM AND STRENGTHEN HIM, FOR HE SHALL GO OVER BEFORE THIS PEOPLE, AND HE SHALL CAUSE THEM TO INHERIT THE LAND WHICH YOU WILL SEE.” IN DEUTERONOMY 4:2 DECLARES “YOU SHALL NOT ADD TO THE WORD WHICH I COMMAND YOU, NOR TAKE FROM IT, THAT YOU MAY KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS OF THE LORD YOUR GOD WHICH I COMMAND YOU.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN DEUTERONOMY 4:5, 13-14, 40. IN DEUTERONOMY 5:10 STATES “…BUT SHOWING MERCY TO THOUSANDS, TO THOSE WHO (AGAPE) LOVE ME AND KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN DEUTERONOMY 7:9. IN DEUTERONOMY 5:12 DECLARES “OBSERVE THE SABBATH DAY (JEWISH IS SATURDAY & CHRISTIAN IS SUNDAY), TO KEEP IT HOLY, AS THE LORD YOUR GOD COMMANDED YOU.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN DEUTERONOMY 5:15. IN DEUTERONOMY 5:16 SAYS “HONOR YOUR FATHER AND YOUR MOTHER, AS THE LORD YOUR GOD HAS COMMANDED YOU, THAT YOUR DAYS MAY BE LONG, AND THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU IN THE LAND WHICH THE LORD YOUR GOD IS GIVING YOU.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN DEUTERONOMY 5:29, 31, 33; 6:1-2, 6, 17, 20, 24; 7:11; 8:1; 12:28. IN DEUTERONOMY 5:32 DECLARES “THEREFORE YOU SHALL BE CAREFUL TO DO AS THE LORD YOUR GOD HAS COMMANDED YOU, YOU SHALL NOT TURN ASIDE TO THE RIGHT HAND OR TO THE LEFT.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN DEUTERONOMY 6:25; 12:32; 13:18; 15:5; 17:20; 26:14, 16-17; 28:1, 14. IN DEUTERONOMY 8:2 STATES “AND YOU SHALL REMEMBER THAT THE LORD YOUR GOD LED YOU ALL THE WAY THESE 40 YEARS IN THE WILDERNESS, TO HUMBLE YOU AND TEST YOU, TO KNOW WHAT WAS IN YOUR HEART, WHETHER YOU WOULD KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS OR NOT.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN DEUTERONOMY 8:6, 11. IN DEUTERONOMY 10:4 MENTIONS “AND HE WROTE ON THE TABLETS ACCORDING TO THE 1ST WRITING, THE TEN COMMANDMENTS, WHICH THE LORD HAD SPOKEN TO YOU IN THE MOUNTAIN FROM THE MIDST OF THE FIRE IN THE DAY OF THE ASSEMBLY, AND THE LORD GAVE THEM TO ME.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN DEUTERONOMY 10:5, 13. IN DEUTERONOMY 11:1 MENTIONS “THEREFORE YOU SHALL (AGAPE) LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD, AND KEEP HIS CHARGE, HIS STATUTES, HIS (TOP) (ENGLISH) JUDGMENTS, AND HIS COMMANDMENTS ALWAYS.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN DEUTERONOMY 11:8, 13, 22, 27. IN DEUTERONOMY 12:11 SAYS “…THEN THERE WILL BE THE PLACE WHERE THE LORD YOUR GOD CHOOSES TO MAKE HIS NAME ABIDE. THERE YOU SHALL BRING ALL THAT I COMMAND YOU: YOUR BURNT OFFERINGS, YOUR SACRIFICES, YOUR TITHES, THE HEAVE OFFERINGS OF YOUR HAND, AND ALL YOUR CHOICE OFFERINGS WHICH YOU VOW TO THE LORD.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN DEUTERONOMY 12:14, 21. IN DEUTERONOMY 13:4 DECLARES “YOU SHALL WALK AFTER THE LORD YOUR GOD AND FEAR (RESPECT, REVERE, ESTEEM AND REVERENCE) HIM, AND KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS AND OBEY HIS VOICE, YOU SHALL SERVE HIM AND HOLD FAST TO HIM.” IN DEUTERONOMY 15:11 STATES “FOR THE POOR WILL NEVER CEASE FROM THE LAND, THEREFORE I COMMAND YOU, SAYING, ‘YOU SHALL OPEN YOUR HAND WIDE TO YOUR BROTHER, TO YOUR POOR AND YOUR NEEDY, IN YOUR LAND.’” IN DEUTERONOMY 15:15 MENTIONS “YOU SHALL REMEMBER THAT YOU WERE A SLAVE IN THE LAND OF EGYPT, AND THE LORD YOUR GOD REDEEMED YOU, THEREFORE I COMMAND YOU THIS THING TODAY.” IN DEUTERONOMY 18:18 DECLARES “I WILL RAISE UP FOR THEM A PROPHET LIKE YOU FROM AMONG THEIR BRETHREN, AND WILL PUT MY WORDS IN HIS MOUTH, AND HE SHALL SPEAK TO THEM ALL THAT I COMMAND HIM.” IN DEUTERONOMY 19:7 SAYS “THEREFORE I COMMAND YOU, SAYING, ‘YOU SHALL SEPARATE 3 CITIES FOR YOURSELF.’ ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN DEUTERONOMY 19:9. IN DEUTERONOMY 20:17 DECLARES “…BUT YOU SHALL UTTERLY DESTROY THEM: THE HITTITE AND THE AMORITE AND THE CANAANITE AND THE PERIZZITE AND THE HIVITE AND THE JEBUSITE, JUST AS THE LORD YOUR GOD HAS COMMANDED YOU.” IN DEUTERONOMY 24:8 SAYS “TAKE HEED IN AN OUTBREAK OF LEPROSY THAT YOU CAREFULLY OBSERVE AND DO ACCORDING TO ALL THAT THE PRIESTS, THE LEVITES, SHALL TEACH YOU, JUST AS I COMMANDED THEM, SO YOU SHALL BE CAREFUL TO DO.” IN DEUTERONOMY 24:18 STATES “BUT YOU SHALL REMEMBER THAT YOU WERE A SLAVE IN EGYPT, AND THE LORD YOUR GOD REDEEMED YOU FROM THERE, THEREFORE I COMMAND YOU TO DO THIS THING.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN DEUTERONOMY 24:22. IN DEUTERONOMY 26:13 TELLS US “…THEN YOU SHALL SAY BEFORE THE LORD YOUR GOD: ‘I HAVE REMOVED THE TITHE FROM MY HOUSE, AND ALSO, HAVE GIVEN THEM TO THE LEVITE, THE STRANGER, THE FATHERLESS AND THE WIDOW, ACCORDING TO ALL YOUR COMMANDMENTS WHICH YOU HAVE COMMANDED ME, I HAVE NOT TRANSGRESSED YOUR COMMANDMENTS, NOR HAVE I FORGOTTEN THEM.” IN DEUTERONOMY 26:18 TELLS US “ALSO, TODAY THE LORD HAS PROCLAIMED YOU TO BE HIS SPECIAL PEOPLE, JUST AS HE PROMISED YOU, THAT YOU SHOULD KEEP ALL HIS COMMANDMENTS.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN DEUTERONOMY 27:10. IN DEUTERONOMY 28:8 SAYS “THE LORD WILL COMMAND THE BLESSING ON YOU IN YOUR STOREHOUSES AND IN ALL TO WHICH YOU SET YOUR HAND, AND HE WILL BLESS YOU IN THE LAND WHICH THE LORD YOUR GOD IS GIVING YOU.” IN DEUTERONOMY 28:9 DECLARES “THE LORD WILL ESTABLISH YOU AS A HOLY PEOPLE TO HIMSELF, JUST AS HE HAS SWORN TO YOU, IF YOU KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS OF THE LORD YOUR GOD AND WALK IN HIS WAYS.” IN DEUTERONOMY 28:13 STATES “AND THE LORD WILL MAKE YOU THE HEAD AND NOT THE TAIL, YOU SHALL BE ABOVE ONLY, AND NOT BE BENEATH, IF YOU HEED THE COMMANDMENTS OF THE LORD YOUR GOD, WHICH I COMMAND YOU TODAY, AND ARE CAREFUL TO OBSERVE THEM.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN DEUTERONOMY 32:46. IN DEUTERONOMY 29:1 DECLARES “THESE ARE THE WORDS WHICH THE LORD COMMANDED MOSES TO MAKE THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL IN THE LAND OF MOAB, BESIDES THE COVENANT WHICH HE MADE WITH THEM IN HOREB.” IN DEUTERONOMY 30:2 TELLS US “…AND YOU RETURN TO THE LORD YOUR GOD AND OBEY HIS VOICE, ACCORDING TO ALL THAT I COMMAND YOU TODAY, YOU AND YOUR CHILDREN, WITH ALL YOUR HEARTS AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL…” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN DEUTERONOMY 30:8, 10-11, 16. IN DEUTERONOMY 31:5 MENTIONS “THE LORD WILL GIVE THEM OVER TO YOU, THAT YOU MAY DO TO THEM ACCORDING TO EVERY COMMANDMENT WHICH I HAVE COMMANDED YOU.” IN DEUTERONOMY 34:9 SAYS “NOW JOSHUA THE SON OF NUN WAS FULL OF THE SPIRIT OF WISDOM, FOR MOSES HAD LAID HIS HANDS ON HIM, SO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL HEEDED HIM, AND DID AS THE LORD HAD COMMANDED MOSES.” IN MATTHEW 5:19 TELLS US “BUT WHOEVER DOES AND TEACHES THEM (COMMANDMENTS), HE SHALL BE CALLED GREAT IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN.” IN MATTHEW 15:4 SAYS “FOR GOD COMMANDED, SAYING, ‘HONOR YOUR FATHER AND YOUR MOTHER,’ AND ‘HE WHO CURSES FATHER OR MOTHER, LET HIM BE PUT TO DEATH.’” IN JOHN 10:18 STATES “NO ONE TAKES IT FROM ME, BUT I LAY IT DOWN OF MYSELF. I HAVE POWER TO LAY IT DOWN, AND I HAVE POWER TO TAKE IT AGAIN. THIS COMMAND I HAVE RECEIVED FROM MY FATHER (STEPHEN).” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN JOHN 12:49-50; 15:10. IN ROMANS 16:26 MENTIONS “…BUT NOW MADE MANIFEST, AND BY THE PROPHETIC SCRIPTURES MADE KNOWN TO ALL NATIONS (LAWS), ACCORDING TO THE COMMANDMENT OF THE EVERLASTING GOD, FOR OBEDIENCE TO THE FAITH…” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 7:19 TELLS US “CIRCUMCISION IS NOTHING AND UNCIRCUMCISION IS NOTHING, BUT KEEPING THE COMMANDMENTS IS WHAT MATTERS.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 9:14 DECLARES “EVEN SO THE LORD HAS COMMANDED THAT THOSE WHO PREACH THE GOSPEL SHOULD LIVE FROM THE GOSPEL.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:37. IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:6 MENTIONS “FOR IT IS THE GOD WHO COMMANDED LIGHT TO SHINE OUT OF DARKNESS, WHO HAS SHONE IN OUR HEARTS TO GIVE LIGHT OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE GLORY OF GOD IN THE FACE OF JESUS CHRIST.” IN HEBREWS 9:20 STATES “THIS IS THE BLOOD OF THE COVENANT WHICH GOD HAS COMMANDED YOU.” IN 1ST JOHN 5:2 SAYS “BY THIS WE KNOW THAT WE (AGAPE) LOVE THE CHILDREN OF GOD, WHEN WE (AGAPE) LOVE GOD AND KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS.” IN 1ST JOHN 5:3 DECLARES “FOR THIS IS THE (AGAPE) LOVE OF GOD, THAT WE KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS. AND HIS COMMANDMENTS ARE NOT BURDENSOME.” IN 2ND JOHN 4 MENTIONS “I REJOICED GREATLY THAT I HAVE FOUND SOME OF YOUR CHILDREN WALKING IN TRUTH, AS WE RECEIVED COMMANDMENT FROM THE FATHER (STEPHEN).” IN REVELATION 14:12 TELLS US “HERE IS THE PATIENCE OF THE SAINTS (LORDS), HERE ARE THOSE WHO KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD AND THE FAITH OF JESUS.” IN LUKE 1:6 SAYS “AND THEY WERE BOTH RIGHTEOUS BEFORE GOD, WALKING IN ALL THE COMMANDMENTS AND ORDINANCES OF THE LORD BLAMELESS.” IN ACTS 10:33 MENTIONS “…NOW THEREFORE, WE ARE ALL PRESENT BEFORE GOD, TO HEAR ALL THE THINGS COMMANDED YOU BY GOD.” IN ACTS 13:47 TELLS US “FOR SO THE LORD HAS COMMANDED US: “I HAVE SET YOU AS A LIGHT TO THE GENTILES THAT YOU SHOULD BE FOR SALVATION TO THE ENDS OF THE EARTH.’” THE 1ST GREAT COMMANDMENT TO AGAPE LOVE LORD WITH ALL YOUR HEART, SOUL, MIND & STRENGTH IS OVER ALL THINGS IN THE LAW IN DEUTERONOMY 6:5; MATTHEW 22:36-38; MARK 12:29-30 & LUKE 10:25-28. THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW DID ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD HIMSELF CONCERNING THE LAW’S COMMAND OF THE 1ST GREAT COMMANDMENT FOR ONLY 7 YEARS IN ACTS 1:1-7:60. THEN IT WAS CAST OUT AND PLACED IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OF GOD’S THRONE BECAUSE OF THE ETERNAL SIN IN MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW IN ACTS 6:8-7:60.**

**THE JOINED TOGETHER BY THE LORD IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OF GOD’S THRONE IN THE LAW**

**IN GENESIS 2:24 SAYS “THEREFORE A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THEY SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH.” IN MATTHEW 19:5-6 DECLARES “FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH? SO THEN, THEY ARE NO LONGER TWO BUT ONE FLESH. THEREFORE WHAT GOD HAS JOINED TOGETHER, LET NOT MAN SEPARATE.” IN MARK 10:7, 9 MENTIONS “FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE…THEREFORE, WHAT GOD HAS JOINED TOGETHER, LET NOT MAN SEPARATE.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:17 TELLS US “BUT HE WHO IS JOINED TO THE LORD IS ONE SPIRIT WITH HIM.” IN EPHESIANS 5:31 DECLARES “FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW DID NOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW JOINED TOGETHER.**

**THE KEEPING COMPANY WITH THE LORD IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OF GOD’S THRONE IN THE LAW**

**IN NUMBERS 16:16 MENTIONS “AND MOSES SAID TO KORAH, ‘TOMORROW, YOU AND ALL YOUR COMPANY BE PRESENT BEFORE THE LORD—YOU AND THEY, AS WELL AS AARON.” IN HEBREWS 12:22 STATES “BUT YOU HAVE COME TO MOUNT ZION AND TO THE CITY OF THE LIVING GOD, THE HEAVENLY JERUSALEM (REVELATION 21:1-22:21), TO AN INNUMERABLE COMPANY OF ANGELS…” IN ACTS 10:28 MENTIONS “THEN HE SAID TO THEM, ‘YOU KNOW HOW UNLAWFUL IT IS FOR A JEWISH MAN TO KEEP COMPANY WITH OR GO TO ONE OF ANOTHER NATION (LAW). BUT GOD HAS SHOWN ME THAT I SHOULD NOT CALL ANY MAN COMMON OR UNCLEAN.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW DID NOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW KEEPING COMPANY.**

**THE TRUE WITNESS IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OF GOD’S THRONE IN THE LAW**

**IN GENESIS 31:50 MENTIONS “IF YOU AFFLICT MY DAUGHTERS, OR IF YOU TAKE OTHER WIVES BESIDES MY DAUGHTERS, ALTHOUGH NO MAN IS WITH US—SEE, GOD IS WITNESS BETWEEN YOU AND ME!” IN NUMBERS 35:30 DECLARES “WHOEVER KILLS A PERSON, THE MURDERER SHALL BE PUT TO DEATH ON THE TESTIMONY OF WITNESSES (AT LEAST 2 OR MORE), BUT ONE WITNESS IS NOT SUFFICIENT TESTIMONY AGAINST A PERSON FOR THE DEATH PENALTY.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN DEUTERONOMY 17:6; 19:15. IN MATTHEW 18:16 SAYS “BUT IF HE WILL NOT HEAR, TAKE WITH YOU ONE OR TWO MORE, THAT ‘BY THE MOUTH OF TWO OR THREE WITNESSES VERY WORD MAY BE ESTABLISHED.’” IN JOHN 5:32 STATES “THERE IS ANOTHER WHO BEARS WITNESS OF ME, AND I KNOW THAT THE WITNESS WHICH HE (FATHER STEPHEN) WITNESSES OF ME IS TRUE.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN JOHN 8:18; 10:25; 18:37. IN JOHN 5:33 MENTIONS “YOU HAVE SENT TO JOHN, AND HE HAS BORNE WITNESS TO THE TRUTH.” IN ROMANS 1:9 TELLS US “FOR GOD IS MY WITNESS, WHOM I SERVE WITH MY SPIRIT IN THE GOSPEL OF HIS SON, THAT WITHOUT CEASING I MAKE MENTION OF YOU ALWAYS IN M PRAYERS...” IN ROMANS 8:16 MENTIONS “THE SPIRIT HIMSELF BEARS WITNESS WITH OUR SPIRIT THAT WE ARE THE CHILDREN OF GOD…” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:15 SAYS “YES, AND WE ARE FOUND FALSE WITNESSES (A LIE, BUT ARE TRUE WITNESSES) OF GOD THAT HE RAISED UP CHRIST, WHOM HE DID NOT RAISE UP—IF IN FACT THE DEAD DO NOT RISE.” IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 1:23 DECLARES “MOREOVER I CALL GOD AS WITNESS AGAINST MY SOUL, THAT TO SPARE YOU I CAME NO MORE TO CORINTH.” IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 13:1 STATES “THIS IS THE THIRD TIME I AM COMING TO YOU. BY THE MOUTH OF TWO OR THREE WITNESSES EVERY WORD SHALL BE ESTABLISHED.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN HEBREWS 10:28. IN PHILIPPIANS 1:8 IT MENTIONS “FOR GOD IS MY WITNESS, HOW GREATLY I LONG FOR YOU ALL WITH AFFECTION OF JESUS CHRIST.” IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 2:5 DECLARES “FOR NEITHER AT ANY TIME DID WE USE FLATTERING WORDS, AS YOU KNOW, NOR A CLOAK FOR COVETOUSNESS—GOD IS WITNESS.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 2:10. IN HEBREWS 2:4 SAYS “GOD ALSO, BEARING WITNESS BOTH WITH SIGNS, AND WONDERS, WITH VARIOUS MIRACLES, AND GIFTS OF THE HOLY SPIRIT, ACCORDING TO HIS OWN WILL?” IN 1ST JOHN 5:7-8 DECLARES “FOR THERE ARE THREE THAT BEAR WITNESS IN HEAVEN: THE FATHER (STEPHEN), THE WORD (SON JESUS AS LOGOS) AND THE HOLY SPIRIT (BROTHER JOHN), AND THESE THREE ARE ONE. AND THERE ARE THREE THAT BEAR WITNESS ON EARTH: THE SPIRIT (FATHER STEPHEN), THE WATER (BROTHER JOHN) AND THE BLOOD (SON JESUS), AND THESE THREE AGREE AS ONE.” IN 1ST JOHN 5:9 MENTIONS “IF WE RECEIVE THE WITNESS OF MEN, THE WITNESS OF GOD IS GREATER, FOR THIS IS THE WITNESS OF GOD WHICH HE HAS TESTIFIED OF HIS SON. ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN 1ST JOHN 5:10. IN REVELATION 3:14 SAYS “…THESE THINGS SAY THE FAITHFUL AND TRUE WITNESS, THE BEGINNING OF THE CREATION OF GOD…” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW DID NOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW OF TRUE WITNESS.**

**THE COMMUNICATION INFLUENCES OR TREATMENTS IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OF GOD’S THRONE IN THE LAW**

**IN MATTHEW 5:37 (OKJV) SAYS “BUT LET YOUR COMMUNICATION BE, YEA, YEA, NAY, NAY: FOR WHATSOEVER IS MORE THAN THESE COMES OF EVIL.” IN GALATIANS 2:2 (OKJV) SAYS “AND I WENT UP BY REVELATION, & COMMUNICATED TO THEM THE GOSPEL WHICH I PREACH AMONG THE GENTILES, BUT PRIVATELY TO THOSE WHO WERE OF REPUTATION, LEST BY ANY MEANS I MIGHT RUN, OR HAD RUN, IN VAIN.” IN GALATIANS 6:6 (OKJV) DECLARES “LET HIM THAT IS TAUGHT IN THE WORD COMMUNICATE UNTO HIM THAT TEACHES IN ALL GOOD THINGS.” IN EPHESIANS 4:29 (OKJV) MENTIONS “LET NO CORRUPT COMMUNICATION PROCEED OUT OF YOUR MOUTH, BUT THAT WHICH IS GOOD TO THE USE OF EDIFYING, THAT IT MAY MINISTER GRACE UNTO THE HEARERS.” IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:18 (OKJV) TELLS US “THAT THEY DO GOOD, THAT THEY BE RICH IN GOOD WORKS, READY TO DISTRIBUTE, WILLING TO COMMUNICATE…” IN PHILEMON 6 (OKJV) SAYS “…THAT THE COMMUNICATION OF THY FAITH MAY BECOME EFFECTUAL BY THE ACKNOWLEDGING OF EVERY GOOD THING WHICH IS IN YOU IN CHRIST JESUS.” IN HEBREWS 13:6 (OKJV) SAYS “BUT TO DO GOOD & TO COMMUNICATE FORGET NOT: FOR WITH SUCH SACRIFICES GOD IS WELL PLEASED.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW DID NOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD BY THE LAW OF THE COMMUNICATION VOICES.**

**THE AGREEMENTS (PACTS) IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OF GOD’S THRONE IN THE LAW**

**IN NUMBERS 30:2 SAYS “IF A MAN MAKES A VOW TO THE LORD…TO BIND HIMSELF BY SOME AGREEMENT, HE SHALL NOT BREAK HIS WORD, HE SHALL DO ACCORDING TO ALL THAT PROCEEDS OUT OF HIS MOUTH.” IN NUMBERS 30:3-4 MENTIONS “OR IF A WOMAN MAKES A VOW TO THE LORD, AND BINDS HERSELF BY SOME AGREEMENT WHILE IN HER FATHER’S HOUSE IN HER YOUTH, AND HER FATHER HEARS HER VOW AND THE AGREEMENT BY WHICH SHE HAS BOUND HERSELF, AND HER FATHER HOLDS HIS PEACE, THAT ALL HER VOWS SHALL STAND, AND EVERY AGREEMENT WITH WHICH SHE HAS BOUND HERSELF SHALL STAND. ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN NUMBERS 30:7. IN NUMBERS 30:10-11 TELLS US “IF SHE VOWED IN HER HUSBAND’S HOUSE, OR BOUND HERSELF BY AN AGREEMENT WITH AN OATH, AND HER HUSBAND HEARD IT, AND MADE NO RESPONSE TO HER AND DID NOT OVERRULE HER, THEN ALL HER VOWS SHALL STAND, AND EVERY AGREEMENT BY WHICH SHE BOUND HERSELF SHALL STAND.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN NUMBERS 30:14. THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW DID NOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW AGREEMENTS.**

**THE FRIENDSHIPS (RELATIONSHIPS WITH GOD) IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OF GOD’S THRONE IN THE LAW**

**IN EXODUS 33:11 IT MENTIONS “SO THE LORD SPOKE TO MOSES FACE TO FACE, AS A MAN SPEAKS TO HIS FRIEND. AND HE WOULD RETURN TO THE CAMP, BUT HIS SERVANT JOSHUA THE SON OF NUN, A YOUNG MAN, DID NOT DEPART FROM THE TABERNACLE.” IN JOHN 15:13 DECLARES “GREATER (AGAPE) LOVE HAS NO ONE THAN THIS, THAN TO LAY DOWN ONE’S LIFE FOR HIS FRIENDS.” IN JOHN 15:14 STATES “YOU ARE MY FRIENDS IF YOU DO WHATEVER I COMMAND YOU.” IN JAMES 2:23 TELLS US “AND THE SCRIPTURE WHICH SAYS, ‘ABRAHAM BELIEVED GOD, AND IT WAS ACCOUNTED TO HIM FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS.’ AND HE WAS CALLED THE FRIEND OF GOD.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW DID NOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW FRIENDSHIPS.**

**THE TREATY DELEGATIONS OR ALLIANCES IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OF GOD’S THRONE IN THE LAW**

**IN 1ST KINGS 3:1 SAYS “NOW SOLOMON MADE A TREATY WITH PHARAOH KING OF EGYPT, AND MARRIED PHARAOH’S DAUGHTER, THEN HE BROUGHT HER TO THE CITY OF DAVID UNTIL HE HAD FINISHED BUILDING HIS OWN HOUSE, AND THE HOUSE, AND THE WALL ALL AROUND JERUSALEM.” IN 1ST KINGS 5:12 MENTIONS “SO THE LORD GAVE SOLOMON WISDOM, AND HE HAD PROMISED HIM, AND THERE WAS PEACE BETWEEN HIRAM AND SOLOMON, AND THE TWO OF THEM MADE A TREATY TOGETHER.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW DID NOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW TREATY DELEGATIONS OR ALLIANCES.**

**THE PLEDGES (ENTRUSTED SECURITY) IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OF GOD’S THRONE IN THE LAW**

**IN EXODUS 22:26 MENTIONS “IF YOU EVER TAKE YOUR NEIGHBOR’S GARMENT AS A PLEDGE, YOU SHALL RETURN IT TO HIM BEFORE THE SUN GOES DOWN.” IN DEUTERONOMY 24:6 TELLS US “NO MAN SHALL TAKE THE LOWER OR THE UPPER MILLSTONE IN PLEDGE, FOR HE TAKES ONE’S LIVING IN PLEDGE.” IN DEUTERONOMY 24:10-12 SAYS “WHEN YOU LEND YOUR BROTHER ANYTHING YOU SHALL NOT GO INTO HIS HOUSE TO GET HIS PLEDGE. YOU SHALL STAND OUTSIDE, AND THE MAN TO WHOM YOU LEND SHALL BRING THE PLEDGE OUT TO YOU. AND IF THE MAN IS POOR, YOU SHALL NOT KEEP HIS PLEDGE OVERNIGHT.” IN DEUTERONOMY 24:13 MENTIONS “YOU SHALL IN ANY CASE RETURN THE PLEDGE TO HIM AGAIN WHEN THE SUN GOES DOWN, THAT HE MAY SLEEP IN HIS OWN GARMENT AND BLESS YOU, AND IT SHALL BE RIGHTEOUSNESS TO YOU BEFORE THE LORD YOUR GOD.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW DID NOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING LAW PLEDGES (ENTRUSTED SECURITY BY LAW).**

**THE SAFEKEEPING’S IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OF GOD’S THRONE IN THE LAW**

**IN LEVITICUS 6:2-5 SAYS “IF A PERSON SINS & COMMITS A TRESPASS AGAINST THE LORD BY LYING TO HIS NEIGHBOR ABOUT WHAT WAS DELIVERED TO HIM FOR SAFEKEEPING…OR IF HE HAS FOUND WHAT WAS LOST & LIES CONCERNING IT AND SWEARS FALSELY …HE SHALL RESTORE WHAT WAS STOLEN…WHAT WAS DELIVERED TO HIM FOR SAFEKEEPING OR ALL THAT ABOUT WHICH HE HAS SWORN FALSELY. HE SHALL RESTORE ITS FULL VALUE, ADD ONE-FIFTH MORE TO IT, AND GIVE IT TO WHOMEVER IT BELONGS.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW DID NOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW SAFEKEEPING.**

**THE ONE FLESH UNIONS (LAWFUL UNIONS) WITH THE LORD IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OF GOD’S THRONE IN THE LAW**

**IN GENESIS 2:24 SAYS “THEREFORE A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THEY SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH.” IN MATTHEW 19:5-6 MENTIONS “FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH? SO THEN THEY ARE NO LONGER TWO BUT ONE FLESH…” IN MARK 10:7-8 TELLS US “FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. SO THEN THEY ARE NO LONGER TWO BUT ONE FLESH.” IN EPHESIANS 5:31 STATES “FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW DID NOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW’S ONE FLESH.**

**THE DIVINE FLESH UNIONS WITH THE LORD IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OF GOD’S THRONE IN THE LAW**

**IN MATTHEW 19:6 SAYS “…THEREFORE WHAT GOD HAS JOINED TOGETHER, LET NOT MAN SEPARATE.” IN MARK 10:9 MENTIONS “THEREFORE WHAT GOD HAS JOINED TOGETHER, LET NOT MAN SEPARATE.” IN JOHN 1:1, 14 DECLARES “IN THE BEGINNING WAS THE WORD, AND THE WORD WAS WITH GOD, AND THE WORD WAS GOD…AND THE WORD BECAME FLESH AND DWELT AMONG US, AND WE BEHELD HIS GLORY, THE GLORY AS OF THE ONLY BEGOTTEN OF THE FATHER (STEPHEN), FULL OF GRACE AND TRUTH.” ALSO, DIVINE FLESH IS IN JOHN 6:33-58.IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:16 TELLS US “BUT HE WHO IS JOINED TO THE LORD IS ONE SPIRIT WITH HIM.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW DID NOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING LAW’S DIVINE FLESH UNIONS.**

**THE LORD WILL NOT RELENT IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OF GOD’S THRONE IN THE LAW**

**IN PSALMS 110:4 MENTIONS “THE LORD HAS SWORN AND WILL NOT RELENT, ‘YOU ARE A PRIEST FOREVER ACCORDING TO THE ORDER OF MELCHIZEDEK. IN JEREMIAH 4:28 SAYS “FOR THIS SHALL THE EARTH MOURN, AND THE HEAVENS ABOVE BE BLACK, BECAUSE I HAVE SPOKEN, I HAVE PURPOSED AND WILL NOT RELENT, NOR WILL I TURN BACK FROM IT.” IN JEREMIAH 20:16 TELLS US “AND LET THAT MAN BE LIKE THE CITIES WHICH THE LORD—OVERTHREW, AND DID NOT RELENT, LET HIM HEAR THE CRY IN THE MORNING AND THE SHOUTING AT NOON…” IN EZEKIEL 24:14 STATES “‘I, THE LORD, HAVE SPOKEN IT, IT SHALL COME TO PASS, AND I WILL DO IT, I WILL NOT HOLD BACK, NOR WILL I SPARE, NOR WILL I RELENT, ACCORDING TO YOUR WAYS AND ACCORDING TO YOUR DEEDS THEY WILL JUDGE YOU,’ SAYS THE LORD GOD.” IN ZECHARIAH 8:14 DECLARES “FOR THUS SAYS THE LORD OF HOSTS: ‘JUST AS I DETERMINED TO PUNISH YOU WHEN YOUR FATHERS PROVOKED ME TO WRATH,’ SAYS THE LORD OF HOSTS, ‘AN I WOULD NOT RELENT…’” IN HEBREWS 7:21 SAYS “(FOR THEY HAVE BECOME PRIESTS WITHOUT AN OATH BY HIM WHO SAID THE HIM: THE LORD HAS SWORN AND WILL NOT RELENT, ‘YOU ARE A PRIEST FOREVER ACCORDING TO THE ORDER OF MELCHIZEDEK.’” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW DID NOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW NOT RELENTING.**

**WHAT ARE THE WRONG OATHS IN THE HOLY BIBLE? A WARLOCK MEANS “OATH-BREAKER”**

**BREAKING SWEARING IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD OF GOD’S FOOTSTOOL IN THE LAW**

**IN LEVITICUS 5:4 SAYS “OR IF A PERSON SWEARS, SPEAKING THOUGHTLESSLY WITH HIS LIPS TO DO EVIL (SPELLS) OR TO DO GOOD (SPELLS), WHATEVER IT IS THAT A MAN MAY PRONOUNCE BY AN OATH, AND HE IS UNAWARE OF IT—WHEN HE REALIZES IT, THEN HE SHALL BE GUILTY IN ANY OF THESE MATTERS.” IN LEVITICUS 6:3 MENTIONS “…OR IF HE HAS FOUND WHAT WAS LOST AND LIES CONCERNING IT, AND SWEARS FALSELY—IN ANY ONE OF THESE THINGS THAT A MAN MAY DO IN WHICH HE SINS, THEN IT SHALL BE BECAUSE HE HAS SINNED AND IS GUILTY, THAT HE SHALL RESTORE WHAT HE HAS STOLEN, OR THE THING WHICH HE HAS EXTORTED OR THE LOST THING WHICH HE HAS FOUND, OR ALL THAT ABOUT WHICH HE HAS SWORN FALSELY, HE SHALL RESTORE IT FULL VALUE, ADD ONE-FIFTH MORE TO IT, AND GIVE IT TO WHOMEVER IT BELONGS…” IN LEVITICUS 19:12 DECLARES “AND YOU SHALL NOT SWEAR BY MY NAME FALSELY, NOR SHALL YOU PROFANE THE NAME OF YOUR GOD: I AM THE LORD.” IN NUMBERS 30:2 STATES “IF A MAN…SWEARS AN OATH TO BIND HIMSELF…HE SHALL NOT BREAK HIS WORD, HE SHALL DO ACCORDING TO ALL THAT PROCEEDS OUT OF HIS MOUTH.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW CANNOT BREAKTHROUGH TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW SWEARING FALSELY BY BREAKING SWEARING TRUE-FULLY.**

**BREAKING TRUE WITNESS IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD OF GOD’S FOOTSTOOL IN THE LAW**

**IN EXODUS 20:16 SAYS “YOU SHALL NOT BEAR FALSE WITNESS AGAINST YOUR NEIGHBOR.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN DEUTERONOMY 5:20. IN EXODUS 23:1 MENTIONS “YOU SHALL NOT CIRCULATE A FALSE REPORT. DO NOT PUT YOU HAND WITH THE WICKED TO BE AN UNRIGHTEOUS WITNESS.” IN LEVITICUS 5:1 STATES “IF A PERSON SINS IN HEARING THE UTTERANCE OF AN OATH, AND IS A WITNESS, WHETHER HE HAS SEEN OR KNOWN OF THE MATTER—IF HE DOES NOT TELL IT, HE BEARS GUILT.” IN NUMBERS 35:30 TELLS US “WHOEVER KILLS A PERSON, THE MURDERER SHALL BE PUT TO DEATH ON THE TESTIMONY OF WITNESSES (AT LEAST 2 OR MORE), BUT ONE WITNESS IS NO SUFFICIENT TESTIMONY AGAINST A PERSON FOR THE DEATH PENALTY.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN DEUTERONOMY 17:6-7; 19:15. IN DEUTERONOMY 19:16-19 SAYS “IF A FALSE WITNESS RISES AGAINST ANY MAN TO TESTIFY AGAINST HIM OF WRONGDOING, THEN BOTH MEN IN THE CONTROVERSY SHALL STAND BEFORE THE LORD, BEFORE THE PRIESTS AND JUDGES IN THOSE DAYS, AND THE JUDGES SHALL MAKE CAREFUL INQUIRY, AND INDEED, IF THE WITNESS IS A FALSE WITNESS, WHO HAS TESTIFIED AGAINST HIS BROTHER, THEN YOU SHALL DO TO HIM AS HE THOUGHT TO DO TO HIS BROTHER, SO YOU SHALL PUT AWAY EVIL FROM AMONG YOU.” IN MATTHEW 15:19 TELLS US “FOR OUT OF THE HEART PROCEEDS…FALSE WITNESS…” IN ACTS 6:13 MENTIONS “THEY ALSO, SET UP FALSE WITNESS WHO SAID, ‘THIS MAN DOES NOT CEASE TO SPEAK BLASPHEMOUS WORD AGAINST THE HOLY PLACE AND THE LAW…” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW CANNOT BREAKTHROUGH TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW OF FALSE WITNESS BREAKING THE LAW OF TRUE WITNESS.**

**BREAKING PROMISES IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD OF GOD’S FOOTSTOOL IN THE LAW**

**IN DEUTERONOMY 23:23 MENTIONS “THAT WHICH HAD GONE FROM YOUR LIPS YOU SHALL KEEP AND PERFORM, FOR YOU VOLUNTARILY VOWED TO THE LORD YOUR GOD WHAT YOU HAVE PROMISED WITH YOUR MOUTH.” IN ROMANS 4:14 SAYS “FOR IF THOSE WHO ARE OF THE LAW ARE HEIRS, FAITH IS MADE VOID AND THE PROMISE MADE OF NO EFFECT (THIS IS WHY THE PROMISE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS NOT FOR THE LAW)…” IN GALATIANS 3:17-19 DECLARES “AND THIS I SAY, THAT THE LAW, WHICH WAS 430 YEAR LATER, CANNOT ANNUL THE COVENANT THAT WAS CONFIRMED BEFORE BY GOD IN CHRIST, THAT IT SHOULD MAKE THE PROMISE OF NO EFFECT. FOR IF THE INHERITANCE IS OF THE LAW, IT IS NO LONGER OF PROMISE, BUT GOD GAVE IT TO ABRAHAM BY PROMISE. WHAT PURPOSE THEN DOES THE LAW SERVE? IT WAS ADDED BECAUSE OF TRANSGRESSIONS, TILL THE SEED SHOULD COME TO WHOM THE PROMISE (PROMISE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN) WAS MADE, AND IT WAS APPOINTED THROUGH ANGELS (LORDS) BY THE HAND OF A MEDIATOR.” IN GALATIANS 3:21 TELLS US “IS THE LAW THEN AGAINST THE PROMISES OF GOD? CERTAINLY NOT! FOR IF THERE HAD BEEN A LAW GIVEN WHICH COULD HAVE GIVEN LIFE, TRULY RIGHTEOUSNESS WOULD HAVE BEEN BY THE LAW.” IN 2ND PETER 2:19 MENTIONS “WHILE THEY PROMISE THEM LIBERTY, THEY THEMSELVES ARE SLAVES OF CORRUPTION, FOR BY WHOM A PERSON IS OVERCOME, BY HIM ALSO, HE IS BROUGHT INTO BONDAGE.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW CANNOT BREAKTHROUGH TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW-BREAKING PROMISES.**

**BREAKING COMMITMENTS IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD OF GOD’S FOOTSTOOL IN THE LAW**

**IN LEVITICUS 4:23 SAYS “…OF IF HIS SIN WHICH HE HAS COMMITTED COMES TO HIS KNOWLEDGE, HE SHALL BRING AS HIS OFFERING A KID OF THE GOATS, A MAKE WITHOUT BLEMISH.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN LEVITICUS 4:28. IN LEVITICUS 4:35 TELLS US “HE SHALL REMOVE ALL ITS FAT, AS THE FAT OF THE LAMB IS REMOVED FROM THE SACRIFICE OF THE PEACE OFFERING. THEN THE PRIEST SHALL BURN IT ON THE ALTAR, ACCORDING TO THE OFFERINGS MADE BY FIRE TO THE LORD. SO, THE PRIEST SHALL MAKE ATONEMENT FOR HIS SIN THAT HE HAS COMMITTED, AND IT SHALL BE FORGIVEN HIM. ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN LEVITICUS 5:6-7, 10, 13; 19:22. IN LEVITICUS 5:15 STATES “IF A PERSON COMMITS A TRESPASS, AND SINS UNINTENTIONALLY IN REGARD TO THE HOLY THINGS OF THE LORD, THEN HE SHALL BRING TO THE LORD AS HIS TRESPASS OFFERING A RAM WITHOUT BLEMISH FROM THE FLOCKS, WITH YOU VALUATION IN SHEKELS OF SILVER ACCORDING TO THE SHEKEL OF THE SANCTUARY, AS A TRESPASS OFFERING.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN LEVITICUS 5:17; 6:2. IN LEVITICUS 18:26 MENTIONS “YOU SHALL THEREFORE KEEP MY STATUES AND MY (TOP) (ENGLISH) JUDGMENTS, AND SHALL NOT COMMIT ANY OF THESE ABOMINATIONS, EITHER ANY OF YOUR OWN NATION (LAW) OR ANY STRANGER WHO DWELLS AMONG YOU. IN LEVITICUS 18:29 SAYS “FOR WHOEVER COMMITS ANY OF THESE ABOMINATIONS, THE PERSONS WHO COMMIT THEM SHALL BE CUT OFF FROM AMONG THEIR PEOPLE.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN LEVITICUS 18:30. IN LEVITICUS 20:5 STATES “…THEN I WILL SET MY FACE AGAINST THAT MAN AND AGAINST HIS FAMILY, AND I WILL CUT HIM OFF FROM HIS PEOPLE, AND ALL WHO PROSTITUTE THEMSELVES WITH HIM TO COMMIT HARLOTRY WITH MOLECH (MILCOM ALSO, CALLED SUKKOTH & MAYBE LINKED TO MOLOCH IN ACTS 7:42-43).” IN LEVITICUS 20:10 DECLARES “THE MAN WHO COMMITS ADULTERY WITH ANOTHER MAN’S WIFE, HE WHO COMMITS ADULTERY WITH HIS NEIGHBOR’S WIFE, THE ADULTERER AND ADULTERESS, SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH.” IN LEVITICUS 20:12 STATES “IF A MAN LIES WITH HIS DAUGHTER-IN-LAW, BOTH OF THEM SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. THEY COMMITTED PERVERSION. THEIR BLOOD SHALL BE UPON THEM.” IN LEVITICUS 20:13 MENTIONS “IF A MAN LIES WITH A MALE AS HE LIES WITH A WOMAN, BOTH OF THEM HAVE COMMITTED AN ABOMINATION. THEY SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. THEIR BLOOD SHALL BE UPON THEM. ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN LEVITICUS 20:23. IN NUMBERS 5:6-7 SAYS “SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL: ‘WHEN A MAN OR WOMAN COMMITS ANY SIN THAT MEN COMMIT IN UNFAITHFULNESS AGAINST THE LORD, AND THAT PERSON IS GUILTY, THEN HE SHALL CONFESS THE SIN WHICH HE HAS COMMITTED. HE SHALL MAKE RESTITUTION FOR HIS TRESPASS IN FULL, PLUS ONE-FIFTH OF IT, AND GIVE IT TO THE ONE HE HAS WRONGED.” IN NUMBERS 15:24 STATES “…THEN IT WILL BE, IF IT IS UNINTENTIONALLY COMMITTED, WITHOUT THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE CONGREGATION, THAT THE WHOLE CONGREGATION SHALL OFFER ONE YOUNG BULL AS A BURNT OFFERING, AS A SWEET AROMA TO THE LORD, WITH ITS GRAIN OFFERING AND ITS DRINK OFFERING, ACCORDING TO THE ORDINANCE, AND ONE KID OF THE GOATS AS SIN OFFERING.” IN DEUTERONOMY 9:18 MENTIONS “AND I FELL DOWN BEFORE THE LORD, AS AT THE FIRST, FORTY DAYS AND NIGHTS, I NEITHER ARE BREAD NOR DRANK WATER, BECAUSE OF ALL YOUR SIN WHICH YOU COMMITTED IN DOING WICKEDLY IN THE SIGHT OF THE LORD, TO PROVOKE HIM TO ANGER.” IN DEUTERONOMY 17:4-5 TELLS US “AND IT IS TOLD YOU, AND YOU HEAR OF IT, THEN YOU SHALL INQUIRE DILIGENTLY. AND IF IT IS INDEED TRUE AND CERTAIN THAT SUCH AN ABOMINATION HAS BEEN COMMITTEE IN ISRAEL, THEN YOU SHALL BRING OUT TO YOUR GATES THAT MAN OR WOMAN WHO HAS COMMITTED THAT WICKED THING, AND SHALL STONE TO DEATH THAT MAN OR WOMAN WITH STONES.” IN DEUTERONOMY 21:22-23 MENTIONS “IF A MAN HAD COMMITTED A SIN DESERVING OF DEATH, AND HE IS PUT TO DEATH, AND YOU HANG HIM ON A TREE, HIS BODY SHALL NOT REMAIN OVERNIGHT ON THE TREE, BUT YOU SHALL BURY HIM THAT DAY, SO THAT YOU DO NOT DEFILE THE LAND WHICH THE LORD YOUR GOD IS GIVING YOU AS AN INHERITANCE, FOR HE WHO IS HANGED IS ACCUSED OF GOD.” IN MATTHEW 5:28 SAYS “BUT I SAY TO YOU THAT WHOEVER (MARRIAGE REALM IN THIS AGE IN LUKE 20:34, 37-28) LOOKS AT A WOMAN TO LUST FOR HER HAS ALREADY COMMITTED ADULTERY WITH HER IN HIS HEART.” IN MATTHEW 5:32 SAYS “BUT I SAY TO YOU WHOEVER DIVORCES HIS WIFE FOR ANY REASON EXCEPT SEXUAL IMMORALITY (TOBIT 4:12-13) CAUSES HER TO COMMIT ADULTERY, AND WHOEVER MARRIES A WOMAN WHO IS DIVORCED COMMITS ADULTERY.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN MATTHEW 19:9; MARK 10:11-12 & LUKE 16:18. IN JOHN 8:34 DECLARE “MOST ASSUREDLY, I SAY TO YOU, WHOEVER COMMITS SIN IS A SLAVE OF SIN.” IN ROMANS 3:25 SAYS “…WHOM GOD SET FORTH AS PROPITIATION BY HIS BLOOD, THROUGH FAITH, TO DEMONSTRATE HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS, BECAUSE IN HIS FORBEARANCE GOD HAS PASSED OVER THE SINS THAT WERE PREVIOUSLY COMMITTED…” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:18 MENTIONS “FLEE SEXUAL IMMORALITY. EVERY SIN THAT A MAN DOES IS OUTSIDE THE BODY, BUT HE WHO COMMITS SEXUAL IMMORALITY (TOBIT 4:12-13) SINS AGAINST HIS OWN BODY.” IN HEBREWS 9:7 STATES “BUT INTO THE SECOND PART THE HIGH PRIEST WENT ALONE ONCE A YEAR, NOT WITHOUT BLOOD, WHICH HE OFFERED FOR HIMSELF AND FOR THE PEOPLE’S SINS COMMITTED IN IGNORANCE...” IN JAMES 2:9 MENTIONS “…BUT IF YOU SHOW PARTIALITY, YOU COMMIT SIN, AND ARE CONVICTED BY THE LAW AS TRANSGRESSORS.” IN 1ST JOHN 3:4 TELLS US “WHOEVER COMMITS SIN ALSO, COMMITS LAWLESSNESS, AND SIN IS LAWLESSNESS.” IN JUDE 15 SAYS “…TO EXECUTE (TOP) (ENGLISH) JUDGMENTS ON ALL, TO CONVICT ALL WHO ARE UNGODLY AMONG THEM OF ALL THEIR UNGODLY DEEDS WHICH THEY HAVE COMMITTED IN AN UNGODLY WAY, AND OF ALL THE HARSH THINGS WHICH UNGODLY SINNERS HAVE SPOKEN AGAINST HIM.” IN REVELATION 2:14 MENTIONS “BUT I HAVE A FEW THINGS AGAINST YOU, BECAUSE YOU HAVE THERE, THOSE WHO HOLD THE DOCTRINE OF BALAAM, WHO TAUGHT BALAK TO PUT A STUMBLING BLOCK BEFORE THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, TO EAT THINGS SACRIFICIAL TO IDOLS, AND THE COMMIT SEXUAL IMMORALITY (TOBIT 4:12-13).” IN REVELATION 2:20-22 TELLS US “NEVERTHELESS I HAVE A FEW THINGS AGAINST YOU, BECAUSE YOU ALLOW THAT WOMAN JEZEBEL, WHO CALLS HERSELF A PROPHETESS, TO TEACH AND SEDUCE MY SERVANTS TO COMMIT SEXUAL IMMORALITY (TOBIT 4:12-13) AND EAT THINGS SACRIFICED TO IDOLS. AND I GAVE HER TIME TO REPENT OF HER SEXUAL IMMORALITY (TOBIT 4:12-13), AND SHE DID NOT REPENT. INDEED, I WILL CAST HER INTO A SICKBED, AND THOSE WHO COMMIT ADULTERY WITH HER INTO GREAT TRIBULATION, UNLESS THEY REPENT OF THEIR DEEDS.” IN REVELATION 17:2 MENTIONS “…WITH WHOM THE KINGS OF THE EARTH COMMITTED FORNICATION (TOBIT 4:12-13), AND THE INHABITANCE OF THE EARTH WERE MADE DRUNK WITH THE WINE OF HER FORNICATION (TOBIT 4:12-13).” IN REVELATION 18:3 SAYS “FOR ALL THE NATIONS (LAWS) HAVE DRUNK OF THE WINE OF THE WRATH OF HER FORNICATION (TOBIT 4:12-13), THE KINGS OF THE EARTH HAVE COMMITTED FORNICATION (TOBIT 4:12-13) WITH HER, AND THE MERCHANTS OF THE EARTH HAVE BECOME RICH THROUGH THE ABUNDANCE OF HER LUXURY.” IN REVELATION 18:9 MENTIONS “THE KINGS OF THE EARTH WHO COMMITTED FORNICATION (TOBIT 4:12-13) AND LIVED LUXURIOUSLY (LUXURY IS DAMNED) WITH HER WILL WEEP AND LAMENT FOR HER, WHEN THEY SEE THE SMOKE OF HER BURNING.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW CANNOT BREAKTHROUGH TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW-BREAKING COMMITMENTS.**

**BREAKING ENGAGEMENTS IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD OF GOD’S FOOTSTOOL IN THE LAW**

**IN DEUTERONOMY 2:24 SAYS “RISE, TAKE YOUR JOURNEY, AND CROSS OVER THE RIVER ARNON, I HAVE GIVEN INTO YOUR HAND SIHON THE AMORITE, KING OF HESHBON, AND HIS LAND. BEGIN TO POSSESS IT, AND ENGAGE HIM IN BATTLE (1 O 2 POSITIONS).” IN ROMANS 7:21-23 TELLS US “I FIND THEN A LAW, THAT EVIL IS PRESENT WITH ME, THE ONE WHO WILLS TO DO GOOD. FOR I DELIGHT IN THE LAW OF GOD ACCORDING TO THE INWARD MAN. BUT I SEE ANOTHER LAW IN MY MEMBERS AGAINST THE LAW OF MY MIND, AND BRINGING ME INTO CAPTIVITY TO THE LAW OF SIN WHICH IS IN MY MEMBERS.” IN JAMES 4:1-2 MENTIONS “WHERE DO WARS (2 OR 3 POSITIONS) AND FIGHTS (ALONE POSITION) COME FROM AMONG YOU? DO THEY NOT COME FROM YOUR DESIRES FOR PLEASURE (MARITAL PLEASURES IN THIS AGE IN LUKE 20:34, 37-38) THAT WAR (2 OR 3 POSITIONS) IN YOUR MEMBERS? YOU LUST AND DO NOT HAVE. YOU MURDER AND COVET AND CANNOT OBTAIN. YOU FIGHT (ALONE POSITION) AND WAR (2 OR 3 POSITIONS). YET YOU DO NOT HAVE BECAUSE YOU DO NOT ASK.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW CANNOT BREAKTHROUGH TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW-BREAKING ENGAGEMENTS.**

**BREAKING FIANCÉE SHIPS (COURTSHIPS) IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD OF GOD’S FOOTSTOOL IN THE LAW**

**IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 7:36 DECLARES “IF ANYONE THAT HE IS NOT BEHAVING PROPERLY TOWARD HIS FIANCÉE, IF HIS PASSIONS ARE STRONG, AND SO IT HAS TO BE, LET HIM MARRY AS HE WISHES, IT IS NO SIN. LET THEM MARRY. THIS MEANS IF HE DOES NOT MARRY THEN THEY WILL NOT BE ABLE TO CONTAIN AND EVENTUALLY IT WILL BREAK UP THE FIANCÉE SHIP IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 7:9. IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 7:37 MENTIONS “BUT IF SOMEONE STANDS FIRM IN HIS RESOLVE, BEING UNDER NO NECESSITY BUT HAVING HIS OWN DESIRE UNDER CONTROL, AND HAS DETERMINED IN HIS OWN MIND TO KEEP HER AS HIS FIANCÉE, HE WILL DO WELL. THIS MEANS IF HIS DESIRES IS NOT UNDER CONTROL, THERE WILL BE A PROBLEM IN JOINED HIMSELF WITH HER OUTSIDE OF MARRIAGE WHICH WILL BREAK HIS HOLY FLESH IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 7:1-2. THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW CANNOT BREAKTHROUGH TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW-BREAKING FIANCÉE SHIPS.**

**BREAKING VOWS & BANS IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD OF GOD’S FOOTSTOOL IN THE LAW**

**IN NUMBERS 30:5 DECLARES “BUT IF HER FATHER OVERRULES (EXPRESSES DISAPPROVAL) HER ON THE DAY THAT HE HEARS, THEN NONE OF HER VOWS…BY WHICH SHE HAS BOUND HERSELF SHALL STAND, AND THE LORD WILL RELEASE HER, BECAUSE HER FATHER OVERRULED (EXPRESSED TO HER HIS DISAPPROVAL) HER.” IN NUMBERS 30:8 MENTIONS “BUT IF HER HUSBAND ON THE DAY THAT HE HEARS IT, HE SHALL MAKE VOID HER VOW WHICH SHE TOOK AND WHAT SHE UTTERED WITH HER LIPS, BY WHICH SHE BOUND HERSELF, AND THE LORD WILL RELEASE HER.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN NUMBERS 30:12-13. IN ACTS 23:12-14 DECLARES “AND WHEN IT WAS DAY, SOME OF THE JEWS BANDED TOGETHER AND BOUND THEMSELVES UNDER AN OATH, SAYING THAT THEY WOULD NEITHER EAT NOR DRINK TILL THEY HAD KILLED PAUL. NOW THERE WERE MORE THAN 40 WHO HAD FORMED THIS CONSPIRACY. THEY CAME TO THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND ELDERS (LORDS), AND SAID, ‘WE HAVE BOUND OURSELVES UNDER A GREAT OATH (VOW) THAT WE WILL EAT NOTHING UNTIL WE HAVE KILLED PAUL.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW CANNOT BREAKTHROUGH TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW-BREAKING VOWS.**

**BREAKING COVENANTS IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD OF GOD’S FOOTSTOOL IN THE LAW**

**IN GENESIS 17:14 DECLARES “AND THE UNCIRCUMCISED MALE CHILD WHO IS NOT CIRCUMCISED IN THE FLESH OF HIS FORESKIN, THAT PERSON SHALL BE CUT OFF FROM HIS PEOPLE, HE HAS BROKEN MY COVENANT.” IN EXODUS 34:12 SAYS “TAKE HEED TO YOURSELF, LEST THOU MAKE A COVENANT WITH THE INHABITANTS OF THE LAND WHERE OU ARE GOING, LEST IT BE A SNARE IN YOUR MIDST.” IN EXODUS 34:15 MENTIONS “LEST YOU MAKE A COVENANT WITH THE INHABITANTS OF THE LAND, AND THEY PLAY THE HARLOT WITH THEIR GODS, AND MAKE SACRIFICE UNTO THEIR GODS, AND ONE OF THEM INVITES YOU AND YOU EAT OF IS SACRIFICE…” IN LEVITICUS 26:15-16 TELLS US “AND IF YOU DESPISE MY STATUTES, OR IF YOUR SOUL ABHOR MY (TOP) (ENGLISH) JUDGMENTS, SO THAT YOU DO NOT PERFORM ALL MY COMMANDMENTS, BUT BREAK MY COVENANT. I WILL ALSO, DO THIS TO YOU: I WILL EVEN APPOINT TERROR OVER YOU, WASTING DISEASE AND FEVER WHICH SHALL CONSUME THE EYES AND CAUSE SORROW OF HEART. AND YOU SHALL SOW YOUR SEED IN VAIN, FOR YOUR ENEMIES SHALL EAT IT.” IN LEVITICUS 26:25 DECLARES “AND I WILL BRING A SWORD AGAINST YOU THAT WILL EXECUTE THE VENGEANCE OF THE COVENANT, WHEN YOU ARE GATHERED TOGETHER WITHIN YOUR CITIES I WILL SEND PESTILENCE AMONG YOU, AND YOU SHALL BE DELIVERED INTO THE HAND OF THE ENEMY.” IN DEUTERONOMY 4:23 MENTIONS “TAKE HEED TO YOURSELVES, LEST YOU FORGET THE COVENANT OF THE LORD YOUR GOD WHICH HE MADE WITH YOU, AND MAKE FOR YOURSELVES A CARVED IMAGE IN THE FORM OF ANYTHING WHICH THE LORD YOUR GOD HAS FORBIDDEN YOU.” IN DEUTERONOMY 17:2 SAYS “IF THERE IS FOUND AMONG YOU, WITHIN ANY OF YOUR GATES WHICH THE LORD YOUR GOD GIVES YOU, A MAN OR WOMAN WHO HAS BEEN WICKED IN THE SIGHT OF THE LORD YOUR GOD, IN TRANSGRESSING HIS COVENANT…” IN DEUTERONOMY 29:21 MENTIONS “AND THE LORD WOULD SEPARATE HIM FROM ALL THE TRIBES OF ISRAEL FOR ADVERSITY, ACCORDING TO ALL THE CURSES OF THE COVENANT THAT ARE WRITTEN IN THIS BOOK OF THE LAW.” IN DEUTERONOMY 31:16 STATES “AND THE LORD SAID TO MOSES: ‘BEHOLD, YOU WILL REST WITH YOUR FATHERS, AND THIS PEOPLE WILL RISE AND PLAY THE HARLOT WITH THE GODS OF THE FOREIGNERS OF THE LAND, WHERE THEY GO TO BE AMONG THEM, AND THEY WILL FORSAKE ME AND BREAK MY COVENANT WHICH I HAVE MADE WITH THEM.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN DEUTERONOMY 31:20. IN HEBREWS 8:9 MENTIONS “‘…NOT ACCORDING TO THE COVENANT THAT I MADE WITH THEIR FATHERS IN THE DAY WHEN I TOOK THEM BY THE HAND TO LEAD THEM OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, BECAUSE THEY DID NOT CONTINUE IN MY COVENANT, AND I DISREGARDED (DISRESPECTED) THEM,’ SAYS THE LORD.” IN HEBREWS 10:29 SAYS “OF HOW MUCH WORSE PUNISHMENT, DO YOU SUPPOSE, WILL HE BE THOUGHT WORTHY WHO HAS TRAMPLED THE SON OF GOD UNDERFOOT, COUNTED THE BLOOD OF THE COVENANT BY WHICH HE WAS SANCTIFIED (BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 10:36) A COMMON THING, AND INSULTED THE SPIRIT OF GRACE?” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW CANNOT BREAKTHROUGH TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW-BREAKING COVENANTS.”**

**BREAKING COMMANDS IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD OF GOD’S FOOTSTOOL IN THE LAW**

**IN GENESIS 3:17 SAYS “THEN TO ADAM HE SAID, ‘BECAUSE YOU HAVE HEEDED THE VOICE OF YOUR WIFE AND HAVE EATEN FROM THE TREE OF WHICH I COMMANDED YOU, SAYING, ‘YOU SHALL NOT EAT OF IT: CURSED IS THE GROUND FOR YOUR SAKE, IN TOIL YOU SHALL EAT OF IT ALL THE DAYS OF YOUR LIFE.’” IN EXODUS 16:28 DECLARES “AND THE LORD SAID TO MOSES, ‘HOW LONG DO YOU REFUSE TO KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS AND MY LAWS?” IN EXODUS 32:8 MENTIONS “THEY HAVE TURNED ASIDE QUICKLY OUT OF THE WAY WHICH I COMMANDED THEM. THEY HAVE MADE THEMSELVES A MOLDED CALF, AND WORSHIPPED IT AND SACRIFICED TO IT, AND SAID, ‘THIS IS YOUR GOD, O ISRAEL, THAT BROUGHT YOU OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT!’” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN DEUTERONOMY 9:12, 16. IN LEVITICUS 4:2-3 SAYS “IF A PERSON SINS UNINTENTIONALLY AGAINST ANY OF THE COMMANDMENTS OF THE LORD IN ANYTHING WHICH OUGHT NOT TO BE DONE, AND DOES ANY OF THEM, IF THE ANOINTED PRIEST SINS, BRINGING GUILT ON THE PEOPLE, THEN LET HIM OFFER TO THE LORD FOR HIS SIN WHICH HE HAS SINNED YOUNG BULL WITHOUT BLEMISH AS A SIN OFFERING.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN LEVITICUS 4:13-14, 22-23, 27-28; 5:17. IN LEVITICUS 26:15-16 MENTIONS “AND IT YOU DESPISE MY STATUES, OR IF YOUR SOUL ABHORS MY (TOP) (ENGLISH) JUDGMENTS, SO THAT YOU DO NOT PERFORM ALL MY COMMANDMENTS…I ALSO, WILL DO THIS TO YOU. I WILL EVEN APPOINT TERROR OVER YOU, WASTING DISEASE AND FEVER WHICH SHALL CONSUME THE EYES AND CAUSE SORROW OF HEART. AND YOU SHALL SOW YOUR SEED IN VAIN, FOR YOUR ENEMIES SHALL EAT IT.” IN DEUTERONOMY 13:5 SAYS “BUT THAT PROPHET OR THAT DREAMER OF DREAMS SHALL BE PUT TO DEATH, BECAUSE HE HAS SPOKEN IN ORDER TO TURN YOU AWAY FROM THE LORD YOUR GOD, WHO BROUGHT YOU OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT AND REDEEMED YOU FROM THE HOUSE OF BONDAGE, TO ENTICE YOU FROM THE WAY IN WHICH THE LORD YOUR GOD COMMANDED YOU TO WALK. SO YOU SHALL PUT AWAY THE EVIL FROM YOUR MIDST.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN DEUTERONOMY 18:20. IN DEUTERONOMY 31:29 MENTIONS “FOR I KNOW THAT AFTER MY DEATH YOU WILL BECOME UTTERLY CORRUPT, AND TURN ASIDE FROM THE WAY WHICH I HAVE COMMANDED YOU. AND WILL BEFALL YOU IN THE LATTER DAYS, BECAUSE YOU WILL DO EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF THE LORD, TO PROVOKE HIM TO ANGER THROUGH THE WORK OF YOUR HANDS.” IN MATTHEW 4:3 DECLARES “NOW WHEN THE TEMPTER CAME TO HIM, HE SAID, ‘IF YOU ARE THE SON OF GOD, COMMAND THAT THESE STONES BECOME BREAD.’” IN ROMANS 7:8-13 SAYS “BUT SIN, TAKING OPPORTUNITY BY THE COMMANDMENT, PRODUCED IN MEAL MANNER OF EVIL DESIRE. FOR APART FROM THE LAW SIN WAS DEAD. I WAS ALIVE ONCE WITHOUT THE LAW, BUT WHEN THE COMMANDMENT CAME, SIN REVIVED AND I DIED. AND THE COMMANDMENT, WHICH WAS TO BRING LIFE, I FOUND TO BRING DEATH. FOR SIN, TAKING OCCASION BY THE COMMANDMENT, DECEIVED ME, AND BY IT KILLED ME. THEREFORE THE LAW IS HOLY, AND THE COMMANDMENT HOLY AND JUST AND GOOD. HAS THEN WHAT IS GOOD BECOME DEATH TO ME? CERTAINLY NOT! BUT SIN, THAT IT MIGHT APPEAR SIN, WAS PRODUCING DEATH IN ME THROUGH WHAT IS GOOD, SO THAT SIN THROUGH THE COMMANDMENT MIGHT BECOME EXCEEDINGLY SINFUL.” IN TITUS 1:14 TELLS US “…NOT GIVING HEED TO JEWISH FABLES AND COMMANDMENTS OF MEN WHO TURN FROM THE TRUTH.” IN 1ST JOHN 2:4 STATE “HE WHO SAYS, ‘I KNOW HIM,’ AND DOES NOT KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS, IS A LIAR, AND THE TRUTH IS NOT IN HIM.” IN LUKE 4:3 SAY “AND THE DEVIL SAID TO HIM, ‘IF YOU ARE THE SON OF GOD, COMMAND THIS STONE TO BECOME BREAD.” IN ACTS 7:53 MENTION “…WHO HAVE RECEIVED THE LAW BY THE DIRECTION (COMMAND) OF ANGELS (LORDS) AND HAVE NOT KEPT IT.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW DOES BREAKTHROUGH TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD FOR 7 YEARS CONCERNING THE MARRIED LAW-BREAKING GOD’S COMMANDS IN ACTS 1:1-7:60.**

**BREAKING AGREEMENTS (PACTS) IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD OF GOD’S FOOTSTOOL IN THE LAW**

**IN NUMBERS 30:5 SAY “BUT IF HER FATHER OVERRULES HER ON THE DAY THAT HE HEARS, THEN NONE OF HER VOWS NOR HER AGREEMENTS BY WHICH SHE HAS BOUND HERSELF SHALL STAND, AND THE LORD WILL RELEASE HER BECAUSE HER FATHER OVERRULED HER.” IN NUMBERS 30:12 STATES “BUT IF HER HUSBAND TRULY MADE THEM VOID ON THE DAY HE HEARD THEM, THEN WHATEVER PROCEEDED FROM HER LIPS CONCERNING HER VOWS OF CONCERNING THE AGREEMENT BINDING HER, IT SHALL NOT STAND, HER HUSBAND HAS MADE THEM VOID, AND THE LORD WILL RELEASE HER.” IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 6:16 MENTIONS “AND WHAT AGREEMENT HAS THE TEMPLE OF GOD WITH IDOLS? FOR YOU ARE THE TEMPLE OF THE LIVING GOD. AS GOD HAS SAID: ‘I WILL DWELL IN THEM AND WALK AMONG THEM, I WILL BE THEIR GOD, AND THEY SHALL BE MY PEOPLE.’” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW CANNOT BREAKTHROUGH TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW-BREAKING AGREEMENTS.**

**BREAKING FRIENDSHIPS (RELATIONSHIPS WITH ENMITY) IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD OF GOD’S FOOTSTOOL IN THE LAW**

**IN GENESIS 3:15 SAYS “AND I WILL PUT ENMITY BETWEEN YOU AND THE WOMAN, AND BETWEEN YOUR SEED AND HER SEED. HE SHALL BRUISE YOUR HEAD, AND YOU SHALL BRUISE HIS HEEL.” IN NUMBERS 35:21 SAYS “OR IN ENMITY HE STRIKES HIM WITH HIS HAND SO THAT HE DIES, THE ONE WHO STRUCK HIM SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. HE IS A MURDERER. THE AVENGER OF BLOOD SHALL PUT THE MURDERER TO DEATH WHEN HE MEETS HIM.” IN ROMANS 8:7 MENTIONS “BECAUSE THE CARNAL MIND IS ENMITY AGAINST GOD, FOR IT IS NOT SUBJECT TO THE LAW OF GOD, NOR INDEED CAN BE.” IN EPHESIANS 2:15-16 TELLS US “…HAVING ABOLISHED IN HIS FLESH THE ENMITY, THAT IS, THE LAW OF COMMANDMENTS CONTAINED IN ORDINANCES, SO AS TO CREATE IN HIMSELF ONE NEW MAN FROM THE TWO, THUS MAKING PEACE, AND THAT HE MIGHT RECONCILE THEM BOTH TO GOD IN ONE BODY THROUGH THE CROSS, THEREBY PUTTING TO DEATH THE ENMITY.” IN JAMES 4:4 DECLARES “ADULTERERS AND ADULTERESSES (IN THIS AGE IN THE UNMARRIED KINGDOM OR THE MARRIAGE KINGDOM IN LUKE 20:34, 37-38)! DO YOU NOT KNOW THAT FRIENDSHIP WITH THE WORLD IS ENMITY WITH GOD? WHOEVER THEREFORE WANTS TO BE A FRIEND (ONE THAT APPROVES OF THE THINGS OF THE WORLD) OF THE WORLD MAKES HIMSELF AN ENEMY OF GOD.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW CANNOT BREAKTHROUGH TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW-BREAKING FRIENDSHIPS.**

**BREAKING TREATY DELEGATIONS OR ALLIANCES IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OF GOD’S FOOTSTOOL IN THE LAW**

**IN LUKE 14:26-33 SAYS “IF ANYONE COMES TO ME, AND DOES NOT HATE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER, WIFE AND CHILDREN, BROTHERS AND SISTERS, YES, AND HIS OWN LIFE ALSO, HE CANNOT BE MY DISCIPLE. AND WHOEVER DOES NOT BEAR HIS CROSS AND COME AFTER ME CANNOT BE MY DISCIPLE. FOR WHICH OF YOU, INTENDING TO BUILD A TOWER, DOES NOT SIT DOWN FIRST AND COUNT THE COST, WHETHER HE HAS ENOUGH TO FINISH IT—LEST, AFTER HE HAS LAID THE FOUNDATION, AND IS NOT ABLE TO FINISH, ALL WHO SEE IT BEGIN TO MOCK HIM, SAYING, ‘THIS MAN BEGAN TO BUILD AND WAS NOT ABLE TO FINISH.’ OR WHAT KING, GOING TO MAKE WAR (2 OR 3 POSITIONS) AGAINST ANOTHER KING, DOES NOT SIT DOWN FIRST AND CONSIDER WHETHER HE IS ABLE WITH 10,000 TO MEET HIM WHO COMES AGAINST HIM WITH 20,000? OR ELSE, WHILE THE OTHER IS STILL A GREAT WAY OFF, HE SENDS A DELEGATION (ALLIANCE OR TREATY) AND ASKS CONDITION OF PEACE. SO LIKEWISE, WHOEVER OF YOU DOES NOT FORSAKE ALL THAT HE HAS CANNOT BE MY DISCIPLE.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW CANNOT BREAKTHROUGH TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING LAW BREAKING A TREATY WITH A DELEGATION OR ALLIANCE OF A COUNTRY OR STATE OR GOVERNMENT.**

**BREAKING MARRIAGE CONTRACTS (CERTIFICATES) IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD OF GOD’S FOOTSTOOL IN THE LAW**

**IN LEVITICUS 21:7 SAYS “THEY SHALL NOT TAKE A WIFE WHO IS A HARLOT (PROSTITUTE OR WHORE) OR A DEFILED WOMAN, NOR SHALL THEY TAKE A WOMAN DIVORCED FROM HER HUSBAND, FOR THE PRIEST IS HOLY TO HIS GOD.” IN LEVITICUS 21:14 TELLS US “A WIDOW OR A DIVORCED WOMAN OR A DEFILED WOMAN OR A HARLOT—THESE HE SHALL NOT MARRY, BUT HE SHALL TAKE A VIRGIN OF HIS ON PEOPLE AS WIFE.” ALSO, SOME SCRIPTURES ARE IN EZRA 9:1-10:44 & 1ST ESDRAS 8:91-9:36. IN MATTHEW 5:31-32 MENTIONS “FURTHERMORE IT HAS BEEN SAID, ‘WHOEVER DIVORCES HIS WIFE, LET HIM GIVE HER A CERTIFICATE (CONTRACT) OF DIVORCE.’ BUT I SAY TO YOU THAT WHOEVER DIVORCES HIS WIFE FOR ANY REASON EXCEPT SEXUAL IMMORALITY (TOBIT 4:12-13) CAUSES HER TO COMMIT ADULTERY, AND WHOEVER MARRIES A WOMAN WHO IS DIVORCED COMMITS ADULTERY.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN MATTHEW 19:7-9; MARK 10:2, 4, 11-12 & LUKE 16:18. IN ROMANS 7:3 TELLS US “SO THEN IF, WHILE HER HUSBAND LIVES, SHE MARRIES ANOTHER MAN, SHE WILL BE CALLED AN ADULTERESS, BUT IF HER HUSBAND DIES, SHE IS FREE FROM THAT (MARRIAGE) LAW, SO THAT SHE IS NO ADULTERESS (RIGHTEOUS PERSON), THOUGH SHE HAS MARRIED ANOTHER MAN.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW CANNOT BREAKTHROUGH TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW BREAKING MARRIAGE CONTRACTS (MARRIAGE CERTIFICATES IN THIS AGE IN LUKE 20:34, 37-38).**

**BREAKING JOINED TOGETHER IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD OF GOD’S FOOTSTOOL IN THE LAW**

**IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:16 DECLARES “OR DO YOU NOT KNOW THAT HE WHO IS JOINED TO A HARLOT IS ONE BODY WITH HER? FOR ‘THE TWO,’ HE SAYS, ‘SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH.’” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW CANNOT BREAKTHROUGH TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD BY THE LAW-BREAKING JOINED TOGETHER.**

**BREAKING KEEPING COMPANY IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD OF GOD’ FOOTSTOOL IN THE LAW**

**IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 5:9 SAYS “I WROTE TO YOU IN MY EPISTLE NOT TO KEEP COMPANY WITH SEXUALLY IMMORAL PEOPLE.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 5:11 MENTIONS “BUT NOW I HAVE WRITTEN TO YOU NOT TO KEEP COMPANY WITH ANYONE NAMED A BROTHER, WHO IS SEXUALLY IMMORAL (TOBIT 4:12-13), OR COVETOUS, OR AN IDOLATER, OR A REVILER, OR A DRUNKARD, OR AN EXTORTIONER—NOT EVEN TO EAT WITH SUCH A PERSON.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:33 TELLS US “DO NOT BE DECEIVED: ‘EVIL COMPANY CORRUPTS GOOD HABITS.” IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 3:14 STATES “AND IF ANYONE DOES NOT OBEY OUR WORD IN THIS EPISTLE, NOTE THAT PERSON & DO NOT KEEP COMPANY WITH HIM, THAT HE MAY BE ASHAMED.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW CANNOT BREAKTHROUGH TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW-BREAKING KEEPING COMPANY.**

**BREAKING COMMUNICATION INFLUENCES IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD OF GOD’S FOOTSTOOL IN THE LAW**

**IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:33 (OKJV) SAYS “BE NOT DECEIVED: EVIL COMMUNICATION CORRUPT GOOD MANNERS.” IN EPHESIANS 4:29 (OKJV) DECLARES “LET NO CORRUPT COMMUNICATION PROCEED OUT OF YOUR MOUTH, BUT THAT WHICH IS GOOD TO THE USE OF EDIFYING, THAT IT MAY MINISTER GRACE UNTO THE HEARERS.” IN COLOSSIANS 3:8 (OKJV) MENTIONS “BUT NOW YE ALSO, PUT OFF ALL THESE: ANGER, WRATH (RAGE), MALICE, BLASPHEMY (FURY), FILTHY COMMUNICATION (STRONG LANGUAGE AGAINST THE LORD OR THE MAN WHICH IS THE SIMILITUDE OF GOD) OUT OF YOUR MOUTH.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW CANNOT BREAKTHROUGH TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW-BREAKING COMMUNICATION INFLUENCES.**

**BREAKING PLEDGING (FALSE SECURITY) IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD OF GOD’S FOOTSTOOL IN THE LAW**

**IN GENESIS 38:18 DECLARES “THEN HE SAID, ‘WHAT PLEDGE SHALL I GIVE YOU?’ SO, SHE SAID, ‘YOUR SIGNET AND CORD, AND YOUR STAFF THAT IS IN YOUR HAND.’ THEN HE GAVE THEM TO HER, AND WENT IN TO HER, AND SHE CONCEIVED BY HIM.” IN LEVITICUS 6:2, 4 STATES “IF A PERSON SINS AND COMMITS A TRESPASS AGAINST THE LORD BY LYING TO HIS NEIGHBOR ABOUT WHAT WAS DELIVERED TO HIM…ABOUT A PLEDGE…HE SHALL RESTORE WHAT HE HAS STOLEN…” IN MATTHEW 27:64 TELLS US “THEREFORE COMMAND THAT THE TOMB BE MADE SECURE UNTIL THE THIRD DAY, LEST HIS DISCIPLES COME BY NIGHT AND STEAL HIM AWAY, AND SAY TO THE PEOPLE, ‘HE HAS RISEN FROM THE DEAD.’ SO THE LAST DECEPTIONS WILL BE WORSE THAN THE FIRST.” ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN MATTHEW 27:66. IN ACTS 5:23 DECLARES “INDEED WE FOUND THE PRISON SHUT SECURELY, AND THE GUARDS STANDING OUTSIDE BEFORE THE DOORS, BUT WHEN WE OPENED THEM, WE FOUND NO ONE INSIDE!” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW CANNOT BREAKTHROUGH TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW-BREAKING PLEDGING OR SIMPLY AS THE FALSE SECURITY OF A CERTAIN SITUATION.**

**BREAKING SAFEKEEPING’S IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD OF GOD’S FOOTSTOOL IN THE LAW**

**IN LEVITICUS 6:2 MENTIONS “IF A PERSON AND COMMITS A TRESPASS AGAINST THE LORD BY LYING TO HIS NEIGHBOR ABOUT WHAT WAS DELIVERED TO HIM FOR SAFEKEEPING.” IN LEVITICUS 6:4 DECLARES “…THEN IT SHALL BE, BECAUSE HE HAS SINNED AND IS GUILTY, THAT HE SHALL RESTORE WHAT…WAS DELIVERED TO HIM FOR SAFEKEEPING.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW CANNOT BREAKTHROUGH TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW-BREAKING SAFEKEEPING.**

**BREAKING ONE FLESH UNIONS IN THE KINGDOM OF THE WORLD OF GOD’S FOOTSTOOL ON THE LAW**

**IN GENESIS 6:3 SAYS “AND THE LORD SAID, ‘MY SPIRIT SHALL NOT STRIVE WITH MAN FOREVER, FOR HE IS INDEED FLESH (MAN COMMITTED WICKEDNESS), YET HIS DAYS SHALL BE 120 YEARS.’” IN GENESIS 6:12 MENTIONS “SO GOD LOOKED UPON THE EARTH, AND INDEED IT WAS CORRUPT, FOR ALL FLESH HAS CORRUPTED THEIR WAY ON THE EARTH.” ALSO, SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN GENESIS 6:13, 17. IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:16 DECLARES “OR DO YOU NOT KNOW THAT HE WHO IS JOINED TO A HARLOT IS ONE BODY WITH HER? FOR ‘THE TWO,’ HE SAYS, ‘SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH.’” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW CANNOT BREAKTHROUGH TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW-BREAKING ONE FLESH UNIONS.**

**BREAKING DIVINE FLESH UNIONS WITH MAN IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD OF GOD’S FOOTSTOOL IN THE LAW**

**IN ACTS 17:29-30 DECLARES “THEREFORE, SINCE WE ARE THE OFFSPRING OF GOD, WE OUGHT NOT TO THINK THAT THE DIVINE NATURE (UNION) IS LIKE GOLD OR SILVER OF STONE, SOMETHING SHAPED BY ART AND MAN’S DEVISING. TRULY, THESE TIMES OF IGNORANCE GOD OVERLOOKED (WINKED AT), BUT NOW COMMANDS ALL MEN EVERYWHERE TO REPENT.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW CANNOT BREAKTHROUGH TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW-BREAKING DIVINE UNIONS FROM MAN.**

**BREAKING EVIL RELENTING OR LYING IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD OF GOD’S FOOTSTOOL IN THE LAW**

**IN NUMBERS 23:19 MENTIONS “GOD IS NOT A MAN, THAT HE SHOULD LIE (GOD DOES NOT LIE IN TITUS 1:1-3; HEBREWS 6:18 & ROMANS 3:4), NOR A SON OF MAN, THAT HE SHOULD REPENT (THE FATHER STEPHEN IS NOT A MAN BECAUSE HE LIVES AS THE FATHER IN “THAT AGE” THE SINGLE KINGDOM AND LIVES AS A NON-PHARISEE AND IS A NON-APOSTLE THAT IS NO MAN IN LUKE 20:35-36 AND IS TOTALLY ABOVE “THIS AGE” WHICH IS THE MARRIAGE KINGDOM THAT LIVES AS A PHARISEE AND AS APOSTLE AS A MAN IN LUKE 20:34, 37-38 & ACTS 6:5; CHAPTER 26). HAS HE SAID, AND WILL HE NOT DO? OR HAS HE SPOKEN, AND WILL HE NOT MAKE IT GOOD? 1ST SAMUEL 15:29 DECLARES “AND ALSO, THE STRENGTH OF ISRAEL WILL NOT LIE NOR RELENT, FOR HE IS NOT A MAN THAT HE SHOULD RELENT.” THE MARRIED LORDSHIP OF THE MARRIED LAW CANNOT BREAKTHROUGH TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD CONCERNING THE LAW-BREAKING EVIL RELENTING OR LIES.**

|  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| **THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH’S COMMANDMENTS (LIST MAY BE INCOMPLETE)** | | | | |
| **#** | **SOURCE** | **TEXT** | **INTERPRETATION** | **CONSEQUENCE(S)** |
| **0** | **EXODUS 20:1** | **I AM THE LORD THY GOD. (THE ONE & ONLY LORD)** | **ONLY WORSHIP STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF. NO EXCEPTIONS.** | **ALWAYS DEATH** |
| **1** | **EXODUS 20:3** | **YOU SHALL HAVE NO OTHER GODS BEFORE ME.** | **ONLY WORSHIP STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF. NO EXCEPTIONS.** | **ALWAYS DEATH** |
| **2** | **EXODUS 20:4** | **YOU SHALL NOT MAKE FOR YOURSELVES AN IDOL, NOR ANY IMAGE OF ANYTHING THAT IS IN THE HEAVENS ABOVE, OR THAT IS IN THE EARTH BENEATH, OR THAT IS IN THE WATER UNDER THE EARTH.** | **ONLY WORSHIP STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF. NO EXCEPTIONS.** | **ALWAYS DEATH** |
| **3** | **EXODUS 20:7** | **YOU SHALL NOT TAKE THE SUPREME NAME OF STEPHEN YAHWEH YOUR GOD IN VAIN, FOR STEPHEN YAHWEH WILL NOT HOLD HIM GUILTLESS WHO TAKES HIS NAME IN VAIN.** | **RESPECT HIS PERSONAL NAME (STEPHEN YAHWEH). NO EXCEPTIONS.** | **ALWAYS DEATH** |
| **4** | **EXODUS 20:8** | **REMEMBER THE SABBATH DAY, TO KEEP IT HOLY. (SATURDAY FOR JEWS & SUNDAY FOR CHRISTIANS)** | **NO SERVILE WORK ON THE 7TH DAY. NO EXCEPTIONS.** | **ALWAYS DEATH** |
| **5** | **EXODUS 20:8** | **OBSERVE THE SABBATH DAY, TO KEEP IT HOLY. (SATURDAY FOR JEWS & SUNDAY FOR CHRISTIANS)** | **NO SERVILE WORK ON THE 7TH DAY. NO EXCEPTIONS.** | **ALWAYS DEATH** |
| **6** | **EXODUS 20:12** | **HONOR YOUR FATHER AND YOUR MOTHER, THAT YOUR DAYS MAY BE LONG IN THE LAND WHICH STEPHEN YAHWEH YOUR GOD GIVES YOU.** | **HONOR YOUR FATHER STEPHEN AND YOUR MOTHER VICTORIA. NO EXCEPTIONS.** | **ALWAYS DEATH** |
| **7** | **EXODUS 20:13** | **YOU SHALL NOT MURDER.** | **NO UNAUTHORIZED KILLING. NO EXCEPTIONS.** | **ALWAYS DEATH** |
| **8** | **EXODUS 20:14** | **YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT ADULTERY.** | **DO NOT CHEAT ON YOUR SPOUSE; THIS INCLUDES LUSTING AFTER SOMEONE WHO IS NOT YOUR SPOUSE & YOUR SPOUSE ALSO,. NO EXCEPTIONS.** | **ALWAYS DEATH** |
| **9** | **EXODUS 20:15** | **YOU SHALL NOT STEAL.** | **NO UNAUTHORIZED STEALING. EXCEPTION THIEF STARVING TO FEED FAMILY.** | **ALWAYS DEATH** |
| **10** | **EXODUS 20:16** | **YOU SHALL NOT GIVE FALSE TESTIMONY AGAINST YOUR NEIGHBOR.** | **NO UNAUTHORIZED LYING. EXCEPTION RAHAB TO LIE TO PROTECT THE SPIES OF THE LORD.** | **ALWAYS DEATH** |
| **11** | **EXODUS 20:17** | **YOU SHALL NOT COVET YOUR NEIGHBOR’S HOUSE.** | **NO TAKING OF NEIGHBOR’S GOODS. NO EXCEPTIONS IN LEGALISM TO TAKE GOODS.** | **ALWAYS DEATH** |
| **12** | **EXODUS 20:17** | **YOU SHALL NOT COVET YOUR NEIGHBOR’S WIFE. (FUCK HER ASS)** | **NO TAKING OF NEIGHBOR’S GOODS. NO EXCEPTIONS IN LEGALISM TO TAKE GOODS.** | **ALWAYS DEATH** |
| **13** | **EXODUS 20:17** | **YOU SHALL NOT COVET YOUR NEIGHBOR’S MALE SERVANT, NOR HIS FEMALE SERVANT.** | **NO TAKING OF NEIGHBOR’S GOODS. NO EXCEPTIONS IN LEGALISM TO TAKE GOODS.** | **ALWAYS DEATH** |
| **14** | **EXODUS 20:17** | **YOU SHALL NOT COVET YOUR NEIGHBOR’S OX, NOR HIS DONKEY.** | **NO TAKING OF NEIGHBOR’S GOODS. NO EXCEPTIONS IN LEGALISM TO TAKE GOODS.** | **ALWAYS DEATH** |
| **15** | **EXODUS 20:17** | **YOU SHALL NOT COVET ANYTHING THAT IS YOUR NEIGHBOR’S.** | **NO TAKING OF NEIGHBOR’S GOODS. NO EXCEPTIONS IN LEGALISM TO TAKE GOODS.** | **ALWAYS DEATH** |
| **16** | **EXODUS 21:12-14** | **ANYONE WHO STRIKES A MAN AND KILLS HIM SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. HOWEVER, IF HE DOES NOT DO IT INTENTIONALLY, BUT GOD LETS IT HAPPEN, HE IS TO FLEE TO A PLACE I WILL DESIGNATE. BUT IF A MAN SCHEMES AND KILLS ANOTHER MAN DELIBERATELY, TAKE HIM AWAY FROM MY ALTAR AND PUT HIM TO DEATH.** | **NO KILLING; EXCEPTION IF IT IS UNINTENTIONAL, FLEE.** | **ALWAYS DEATH** |
| **17** | **EXODUS 21:15** | **ANYONE WHO ATTACKS HIS FATHER OR HIS MOTHER MUST BE PUT TO DEATH.** | **NO ATTACKING YOUR PARENTS. NO EXCEPTIONS.** | **ALWAYS DEATH** |
| **18** | **EXODUS 21:16** | **ANYONE WHO KIDNAPS ANOTHER AND EITHER SELLS HIM OR STILL HAS HIM WHEN HE IS CAUGHT MUST BE PUT TO DEATH.** | **NO KIDNAPPING. NO EXCEPTIONS.** | **ALWAYS DEATH** |
| **19** | **EXODUS 21:17** | **ANYONE WHO CURSES HIS FATHER OR MOTHER MUST BE PUT TO DEATH.** | **DO NOT CURSE YOUR PARENTS. NO EXCEPTIONS.** | **ALWAYS DEATH** |
| **20** | **EXODUS 21:17** | **ANYONE WHO STRIKES WITH WORDS HIS FATHER OR MOTHER MUST BE PUT TO DEATH.** | **DO NOT STRIKE WITH WORDS YOUR PARENTS. NO EXCEPTIONS.** | **ALWAYS DEATH** |
| **21** | **EXODUS 21:22-25** | **IF MEN WHO ARE FIGHTING HIT A PREGNANT WOMAN AND SHE GIVES BIRTH PREMATURELY BUT THERE IS NO SERIOUS INJURY, THE OFFENDER MUST BE FINED WHATEVER THE WOMAN'S HUSBAND DEMANDS AND THE COURT ALLOWS. BUT IF THERE IS SERIOUS INJURY, YOU ARE TO TAKE LIFE FOR LIFE, EYE FOR EYE, TOOTH FOR TOOTH, HAND FOR HAND, FOOT FOR FOOT, BURN FOR BURN, WOUND FOR WOUND, BRUISE FOR BRUISE.** | **NO FIGHTING. IF FIGHTING OCCURS CAUSING SERIOUS INJURY. NO EXCEPTIONS.** | **ALWAYS DEATH** |
| **22** | **EXODUS 21:28-32** | **IF A BULL GORES A MAN OR A WOMAN TO DEATH, THE BULL MUST BE STONED TO DEATH, AND ITS MEAT MUST NOT BE EATEN. BUT THE OWNER OF THE BULL WILL NOT BE HELD RESPONSIBLE. IF, HOWEVER, THE BULL HAS HAD THE HABIT OF GORING AND THE OWNER HAS BEEN WARNED BUT HAS NOT KEPT IT PENNED UP AND IT KILLS A MAN OR WOMAN, THE BULL MUST BE STONED AND THE OWNER ALSO, MUST BE PUT TO DEATH. HOWEVER, IF PAYMENT IS DEMANDED OF HIM, HE MAY REDEEM HIS LIFE BY PAYING WHATEVER IS DEMANDED. THIS LAW ALSO, APPLIES IF THE BULL GORES A SON OR DAUGHTER. IF THE BULL GORES A MALE OR FEMALE SLAVE, THE OWNER MUST PAY THIRTY SHEKELS OF SILVER TO THE MASTER OF THE SLAVE, AND THE BULL MUST BE STONED.** | **NO GORING. KNOWN TO GORE. NO EXCEPTIONS.** | **ALWAYS DEATH** |
| **23** | **EXODUS 21:18-19** | **IF MEN QUARREL AND ONE HITS THE OTHER WITH A STONE OR WITH HIS FIST AND HE DOES NOT DIE BUT IS CONFINED TO BED, THE ONE WHO STRUCK THE BLOW WILL NOT BE HELD RESPONSIBLE IF THE OTHER GETS UP AND WALKS AROUND OUTSIDE WITH HIS STAFF; HOWEVER, HE MUST PAY THE INJURED MAN FOR THE LOSS OF HIS TIME AND SEE THAT HE IS COMPLETELY HEALED.** | **NO QUARRELING. NO EXCEPTIONS.** | **ALWAYS MONEY FINE** |
| **24** | **EXODUS 21:20-21** | **IF A MAN BEATS HIS MALE OR FEMALE SLAVE WITH A ROD AND THE SLAVE DIES AS A DIRECT RESULT, HE MUST BE PUNISHED, BUT HE IS NOT TO BE PUNISHED IF THE SLAVE GETS UP AFTER A DAY OR TWO, SINCE THE SLAVE IS HIS PROPERTY.** | **NO BEATING. NO EXCEPTIONS.** | **ALWAYS MONEY FINE** |
| **25** | **EXODUS 21:22-25** | **IF MEN WHO ARE FIGHTING HIT A PREGNANT WOMAN AND SHE GIVES BIRTH PREMATURELY BUT THERE IS NO SERIOUS INJURY, THE OFFENDER MUST BE FINED WHATEVER THE WOMAN'S HUSBAND DEMANDS AND THE COURT ALLOWS. BUT IF THERE IS SERIOUS INJURY, YOU ARE TO TAKE LIFE FOR LIFE, EYE FOR EYE, TOOTH FOR TOOTH, HAND FOR HAND, FOOT FOR FOOT, BURN FOR BURN, WOUND FOR WOUND, BRUISE FOR BRUISE.** | **NO FIGHTING. NO EXCEPTIONS.** | **ALWAYS MONEY FINE** |
| **26** | **EXODUS 21:26-27** | **IF A MAN HITS A MANSERVANT OR MAIDSERVANT IN THE EYE AND DESTROYS IT, HE MUST LET THE SERVANT GO FREE TO COMPENSATE FOR THE EYE. AND IF HE KNOCKS OUT THE TOOTH OF A MANSERVANT OR MAIDSERVANT, HE MUST LET THE SERVANT GO FREE TO COMPENSATE FOR THE TOOTH.** | **NO STRIKING. NO EXCEPTIONS.** | **ALWAYS MONEY FINE** |
| **27** | **EXODUS 21:28-32** | **IF A BULL GORES A MAN OR A WOMAN TO DEATH, THE BULL MUST BE STONED TO DEATH, AND ITS MEAT MUST NOT BE EATEN. BUT THE OWNER OF THE BULL WILL NOT BE HELD RESPONSIBLE. IF, HOWEVER, THE BULL HAS HAD THE HABIT OF GORING AND THE OWNER HAS BEEN WARNED BUT HAS NOT KEPT IT PENNED UP AND IT KILLS A MAN OR WOMAN, THE BULL MUST BE STONED AND THE OWNER ALSO, MUST BE PUT TO DEATH. HOWEVER, IF PAYMENT IS DEMANDED OF HIM, HE MAY REDEEM HIS LIFE BY PAYING WHATEVER IS DEMANDED. THIS LAW ALSO, APPLIES IF THE BULL GORES A SON OR DAUGHTER. IF THE BULL GORES A MALE OR FEMALE SLAVE, THE OWNER MUST PAY THIRTY SHEKELS OF SILVER TO THE MASTER OF THE SLAVE, AND THE BULL MUST BE STONED.** | **NO GORING. NO EXCEPTIONS.** | **ALWAYS MONEY FINE** |
| **28** | **EXODUS 21:33-34** | **IF A MAN UNCOVERS A PIT OR DIGS ONE AND FAILS TO COVER IT AND AN OX OR A DONKEY FALLS INTO IT, THE OWNER OF THE PIT MUST PAY FOR THE LOSS; HE MUST PAY ITS OWNER, AND THE DEAD ANIMAL WILL BE HIS.** | **NO FALLING. NO EXCEPTIONS.** | **ALWAYS MONEY FINE** |
| **29** | **EXODUS 21:35-36** | **IF A MAN'S BULL INJURES THE BULL OF ANOTHER AND IT DIES, THEY ARE TO SELL THE LIVE ONE AND DIVIDE BOTH THE MONEY AND THE DEAD ANIMAL EQUALLY. HOWEVER, IF IT WAS KNOWN THAT THE BULL HAD THE HABIT OF GORING, YET THE OWNER DID NOT KEEP IT PENNED UP, THE OWNER MUST PAY, ANIMAL FOR ANIMAL, AND THE DEAD ANIMAL WILL BE HIS.** | **NO INJURING. NO EXCEPTIONS.** | **ALWAYS MONEY FINE** |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| **THE 16 COMMANDMENTS OF THE LORD ARE MORE PRECISE THAN JUST SAYING THE PARTIAL LIST OF HOLDING TO ONLY THE 10 COMMANDMENTS OF THE LORD**  **THE INVINCIBLE MOUNTAIN OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD OF GLORY**  **Image result for 5 point star Image result for 6 point star** | | | |
| **THE MAGIC PERIMETER IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 // THE MAGIC PERIMETER IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0**  **2 DEVILS MAY INFILTRATE AT 00.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION--2 DEVILS NEVER INFILTRATE AT 00.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION**  **(NUMBER 0 BY GOING 1 MILE GO TWAIN {3} IS 16 POSITIONS THAT ETERNALLY OR (NO NUMBER 0 BY GOING 1 MILE GO TWAIN {3} IS 16 POSITIONS THAT ENFORCES THE 2 GREATEST COMMANDMENTS IN ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12) // ETERNALLY ENFORCES THE 2 GREATEST COMMANDMENTS IN ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12)**  **THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IS 16 POSITIONS ON THE UPTIME/DOWNTIME IS 32 POSITIONS FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 30 INCLUDING ACTS 29:1-2 [USA TRIBULATION] TO ETERNALLY ESTABLISH THE TOP UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE ENGLISH KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN UPTIME/DOWN TIME IS 64 POSITIONS IN ACTS 6:15-ACTS 8:3!!!**  **THE ULTIMATE ENDING IS 16 POSITIONS ON THE UPTIME/DOWNTIME IS 32 POSITIONS FROM ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 30-ACTS OF THE HG IN ACTS 30 INCLUDING ACTS 29:1-2 [USA TRIBULATION] TO ETERNALLY ESTABLISH THE TOP SINGLE ENGLISH KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN UPTIME/DOWN TIME IS 64 POSITIONS IN ACTS 6:15-ACTS 8:3!!!** | | | |
|  | **TEXT 1** | **INTERPRETATION** | **CONSEQUENCE(S)** |
| **I AM THE LORD THY GOD** | **ONLY WORSHIP STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF. NO EXCEPTIONS.** | **ALWAYS DEATH** |
| **"I AM THE LORD THY GOD" (KJV, ALSO, "I AM [STEPHEN] YAHWEH YOUR GOD" NJB, WEB, HEBREW: אָֽנֹכִ֖י֙ יְהוָ֣ה אֱלֹהֶ֑֔יךָ‎ ’ĀNŌḴÎ STEPHEN YAHWEH ’ĔLŌHEḴĀ) IS THE OPENING PHRASE OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS, WHICH ARE WIDELY UNDERSTOOD AS MORAL IMPERATIVES BY ANCIENT LEGAL HISTORIANS AND JEWISH AND CHRISTIAN BIBLICAL SCHOLARS. THE TEXT OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS ACCORDING TO THE BOOK OF EXODUS BEGINS: I AM [STEPHEN] YAHWEH YOUR GOD, WHO BROUGHT YOU UP OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, OUT OF THE HOUSE OF BONDAGE. YOU SHALL HAVE NO OTHER GODS BEFORE ME. YOU SHALL NOT MAKE FOR YOURSELVES AN IDOL, NOR ANY IMAGE OF ANYTHING THAT IS IN THE HEAVENS ABOVE, OR THAT IS IN THE EARTH BENEATH, OR THAT IS IN THE WATER UNDER THE EARTH: YOU SHALL NOT BOW YOURSELF DOWN TO THEM, NOR SERVE THEM, FOR I, [STEPHEN] YAHWEH YOUR GOD, AM A JEALOUS GOD, VISITING THE INIQUITY OF THE FATHERS ON THE CHILDREN, ON THE THIRD AND ON THE FOURTH GENERATION OF THOSE WHO HATE ME, AND SHOWING LOVING KINDNESS TO THOUSANDS OF THOSE WHO LOVE ME AND KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS. — EXODUS 20:2-6 (WEB). THE CONVENTIONAL "THE LORD" IN ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS RENDERS יהוה IN THE HEBREW TEXT (TRANSLITERATED "YHWH"), THE PROPER SUPREME PERSONAL NAME OF THE GOD OF ISRAEL, RECONSTRUCTED AS YAHWEH STEPHEN. THE CONVENTIONAL "THE LORD" IN ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS RENDERS ΣΤΈΦΑΝΟΣ IN THE GREEK TEXT (TRANSLITERATED "ΣΤΈΦΑΝΟΣ"), THE PROPER SUPREME PERSONAL NAME OF THE GOD OF THE USA, RECONSTRUCTED AS STEPHEN YAHWEH. THE TRANSLATION "GOD" RENDERS אֱלֹהִים (TRANSLITERATED "ELOHIM"), THE NORMAL BIBLICAL HEBREW WORD FOR "GOD, DEITY". THE NAME "STEPHEN" (AND ITS COMMON VARIANT "STEVEN") IS DERIVED FROM GREEK ΣΤΈΦΑΝΟΣ (STÉPHANOS), A FIRST NAME FROM THE GREEK WORD ΣΤΈΦΑΝΟΣ (STÉPHANOS), MEANING "THE LORD, MOST-HIGHEST, WREATH, CROWN" AND BY EXTENSION "MONEY, AWARD, PROMOTION, RAISE, REWARD, HONOR, RENOWN, FAME, HEALTH, PROSPERITY, FLOWERS---WOMBS, VIRGINITY---WHICH MEANS THE MAGIC CITY/COUNTY OF FLORENCE, SC OR THE MAGIC CITY/COUNTY OF STEPHEN", FROM THE VERB ΣΤΈΦΕΙΝ (STÉPHEIN), "TO ENCIRCLE, TO WREATHE". WHAT IS THE NAME OF GOD? THE NAME OF GOD, AS REVEALED IN THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES, IS YHWH (THE CLOSEST ENGLISH EQUIVALENTS TO THE HEBREW LETTERS). ANCIENT HEBREW DID NOT HAVE VOWELS, SO THE EXACT PRONUNCIATION OF YHWH IS UNCERTAIN. THE VAST MAJORITY OF HEBREW AND CHRISTIAN SCHOLARS BELIEVE THE NAME TO BE YAHWEH, PRONOUNCED /ˈYÄ-WĀ/, WITH YEHOWAH, PRONOUNCED /YI-ˈHŌ-VƏ/, BEING THE SECOND MOST POPULAR POSSIBILITY. THERE ARE MOVEMENTS THAT STRONGLY EMPHASIZE USING GOD’S NAME (AND, OF COURSE, ONLY THE NAME OF GOD THAT THEY BELIEVE TO BE CORRECT). HOWEVER, THERE ARE NO BIBLICAL PROHIBITIONS AGAINST USING GOD’S NAME, NOR ARE THERE COMMANDS THAT WE MUST DO SO. ANYONE WHO SAYS THAT GOD MUST BE ADDRESSED ONLY BY HIS NAME, YHWH, IS SPEAKING WITHOUT BIBLICAL WARRANT. THROUGHOUT BOTH THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS, GOD INSPIRED THE HUMAN AUTHORS OF SCRIPTURE TO REFER TO HIM USING GENERIC TERMS FOR “GOD” AND “LORD.” BEYOND YHWH, GOD CHOSE TO REVEAL HIMSELF USING MANY OTHER NAMES AND TITLES. SO, CLEARLY, USING GOD’S NAME IS NOT REQUIRED. YHWH IS AS CLOSE TO A PERSONAL NAME AS GOD HAS REVEALED TO US. THE DIVINE NAME WAS REVEALED TO MOSES AND WAS UNKNOWN BEFORE HIS TIME: “I APPEARED TO ABRAHAM, TO ISAAC AND TO JACOB AS GOD ALMIGHTY, BUT BY MY NAME THE LORD [YHWH] I DID NOT MAKE MYSELF FULLY KNOWN TO THEM” (EXODUS 6:3). THE NAME YHWH SEEMS TO REFER TO GOD’S SELF-EXISTENCE, BEING LINKED TO “I AM THAT I AM” IN EXODUS 3:14. GOD TOLD MOSES THAT “THIS IS MY NAME FOREVER, THE NAME YOU SHALL CALL ME FROM GENERATION TO GENERATION” (EXODUS 3:15; CF. EXODUS 15:3). ALL OTHER “NAMES” FOR GOD, SUCH AS EL SHADDAI, ARE PROBABLY TITLES, RATHER THAN PERSONAL NAMES, STRICTLY SPEAKING—ALTHOUGH IT IS QUITE PROPER TO ADDRESS GOD BY HIS TITLES. REFERENCES TO “THE NAME OF OUR GOD” (IN PSALM 44:20, FOR EXAMPLE), ARE OBLIQUE REFERENCES TO GOD’S PERSONAL NAME, YHWH. WHAT IS YHWH IN THE TETRAGRAMMATON? THE ANCIENT HEBREW LANGUAGE THAT THE OLD TESTAMENT WAS WRITTEN IN DID NOT HAVE VOWELS IN ITS ALPHABET. IN WRITTEN FORM, ANCIENT HEBREW WAS A CONSONANT-ONLY LANGUAGE. IN THE ORIGINAL HEBREW, THE LORD’S NAME TRANSLITERATES TO YHWH, SOMETIMES WRITTEN IN THE OLDER STYLE AS YHVH. THIS IS KNOWN AS THE TETRAGRAMMATON, MEANING “FOUR LETTERS”. BECAUSE OF THE LACK OF VOWELS, HOLY HOLY BIBLE SCHOLARS DEBATE HOW THE TETRAGRAMMATON YHWH WAS PRONOUNCED. THE TETRAGRAMMATON CONSISTS OF FOUR HEBREW LETTERS: YODH, HE, WAW, AND THEN HE REPEATED. SOME VERSIONS OF THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE TRANSLATE THE TETRAGRAMMATON AS “YAHWEH” OR “JEHOVAH”, MOST TRANSLATE IT AS “LORD”, ALL CAPITAL LETTERS, WHICH CAN MEAN STEPHEN. CONTRARY TO WHAT SOME TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS BELIEVE, AND AT LEAST ONE CULT, JEHOVAH IS NOT THE DIVINE NAME REVEALED TO ISRAEL. THE NAME JEHOVAH IS A PRODUCT OF MIXING DIFFERENT WORDS & DIFFERENT ALPHABETS OF DIFFERENT LANGUAGES. DUE TO A FEAR OF ACCIDENTALLY TAKING THE LORD’S NAME IN VAIN IN LEVITICUS 24:16, THE JEWS BASICALLY QUIT SAYING IT OUT LOUD ALTOGETHER. INSTEAD, WHEN READING HOLY SCRIPTURE ALOUD, THE JEWS SUBSTITUTED THE TETRAGRAMMATON YHWH WITH THE WORD ADONAI (“LORD”). EVEN IN THE SEPTUAGINT, THE GREEK TRANSLATION OF THE OLD TESTAMENT, THE TRANSLATORS SUBSTITUTED KURIOS (“LORD”) FOR THE DIVINE NAME. EVENTUALLY, THE VOWELS FROM ADONAI (“LORD”) OR ELOHIM (“GOD”) FOUND THEIR WAY IN BETWEEN THE CONSONANTS OF YHWH, THUS FORMING YAHWEH. BUT THIS INTERPOLATION OF VOWELS DOES NOT MEAN THAT WAS HOW THE LORD’S NAME WAS ORIGINALLY PRONOUNCED. IN FACT, WE, AREN’T ENTIRELY SURE IF YHWH SHOULD HAVE TWO SYLLABLES OR THREE. ANY NUMBER OF VOWEL SOUNDS CAN BE INSERTED WITHIN YHWH, AND TRUE BIBLICAL SCHOLARS ARE AS UNCERTAIN OF THE REAL PRONUNCIATION AS TRUE CHRISTIAN SCHOLARS ARE. JEHOVAH IS ACTUALLY A MUCH LATER, PROBABLY 16TH-CENTURY VARIANT. THE WORD JEHOVAH COMES FROM A THREE-SYLLABLE VERSION OF YHWH, YEHOWEH. THE Y WAS REPLACED WITH A J, ALTHOUGH HEBREW DOES NOT EVEN HAVE A J SOUND AND THE W WITH A V, PLUS THE EXTRA VOWEL IN THE MIDDLE, RESULTING IN JEHOVAH. THESE VOWELS ARE THE ABBREVIATED FORMS OF THE IMPERFECT TENSE, THE PARTICIPIAL FORM, & THE PERFECT TENSE OF THE HEBREW BEING VERB (ENGLISH IS)—THUS THE MEANING OF JEHOVAH COULD BE UNDERSTOOD AS “HE WHO WILL BE, IS, AND HAS BEEN.” HOWEVER, WE, CAN ASK WHAT THE LORD HAS REVEALED ABOUT HIMSELF IN HIS TRUTH WORD & IN CREATION THAT “THE REVERENT REASON” CAN GRASP. WHEN MOSES WAS DIRECTED BY THE LORD TO GO TO THE EGYPTIAN PHARAOH & DEMAND THE RELEASE OF THE ISRAELITES, MOSES ASKED THE LORD, “BEHOLD, I AM GOING TO THE SONS OF ISRAEL, & I WILL SAY TO THEM, ‘THE GOD OF YOUR FATHERS HAS SENT ME TO YOU.’ NOW THEY MAY SAY TO ME, ‘WHAT IS HIS NAME?’ WHAT SHALL I SAY TO THEM?” IN EXODUS 3:13. THE ANSWER THE LORD GAVE MOSES IS SIMPLE, YET VERY REVEALING: “GOD SAID TO MOSES, ‘I AM WHO I AM’, AND HE SAID, ‘THUS YOU SHALL SAY TO THE SONS OF ISRAEL, “I AM HAS SENT ME TO YOU’” IN EXODUS 3:14. THE HEBREW TEXT IN VERSE 14 LITERALLY SAYS, “I BE THAT I BE”, WHICH EQUALS TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN “A-B.” A-B MEANS THE LORD [STEPHEN] IS USED AS OUR FATHER IN ISAIAH 63:16; 64:8. SO, WHAT IS THE LORD’S NAME, & WHAT DOES IT MEAN? THE MOST LIKELY CHOICE FOR HOW THE TETRAGRAMMATON WAS PRONOUNCED IS “YAH-WAY,” “YAH-WEH,” OR SOMETHING SIMILAR. THE NAME YAHWEH STEPHEN REFERS TO THE LORD’S SELF-EXISTENCE. YAHWEH STEPHEN IS LINKED TO HOW THE LORD DESCRIBED HIMSELF IN EXODUS 3:14, “GOD SAID TO MOSES, ‘I AM WHO I AM. THIS IS WHAT YOU ARE TO SAY TO THE ISRAELITES: ‘I AM HAS SENT ME TO YOU.’” THE LORD’S NAME IS A REFLECTION OF HIS BEING. THE LORD IS THE ONLY SELF-EXISTENT OR SELF-SUFFICIENT BEING. ONLY THE LORD HAS LIFE IN AND OF HIMSELF. THAT IS THE ESSENTIAL MEANING OF THE TETRAGRAMMATON, YHWH. ALSO, THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS IN FULL CONTROL OF EVERY SITUATION BY THE HIS “NAME OF PETER [JACOB OR ISRAEL]” “NAME OF JOHN [SAUL OR ELIJAH]” “NAME OF JESUS [DAVID OR MOSES]”, “NAME OF JAMES [REHOBOAM OR MICHAEL]” OR THE FEMALE NAMES AS THE “NAME OF VICTORIA [RACHEL OR VICTORIA]”, “NAME OF ELIZABETH [LIZ] [LIZ] [LIZ] [LIZ][AHONOAM OR VICTORIA]”, “NAME OF MARY [BATHSHEBA OR ZIPPORAH]”, “NAME OF MARY [ABIHAIL OR MICHAL]” WHICH IS ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED FROM THE NUMBER 1 TO INFINITE NUMBERS & ALL MEANS “STEPHEN [FEMALE SENSE IS STEPHANIE]” IN THE “ACTS OF THE APOSTLES” IS IN PHILIPPIANS 2:10-11. THERE ARE ETERNAL CREATURES THAT ONLY TRUST IN THE SAYING “THE AUTHORITY OF GOD COMPELS YOU”, WHICH DERIVES FROM “IT IS DONE”, BUT THIS IS LIMITED BY THE HOLY SCRIPTURE IN ZECHARIAH 4:1-7 & THE “NAME OF JESUS CHRIST”, WHICH IS “GOD THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD OF JESUS CHRIST” WAS TRIED TO BE LIMITED BUT FAILED & DID NOT PREVAIL IN ACTS 4:5-31. THE HOLY SCRIPTURES OF THE “NAME OF JESUS” OR SIMILAR TO IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:2, 10; 5:4; 6:11; EPHESIANS 5:20; PHILIPPIANS 2:10; COLOSSIANS 3:17; 2ND THESSALONIANS 1:12; 3:6; 1ST JOHN 3:23 & ACTS 2:38; 3:6; 4:10, 18, 30; 5:40; 8:12, 16; 9:27, 29; 15:26; 16:18; 19:5, 13, 17; 21:13; 26:9. IN EPHESIANS 5:20 IT DECLARES THAT THE NAME OF JESUS IS THE GOD & FATHER OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST. IN ACTS 7:59 PROVES THAT GOD & THE FATHER IS THE LORD STEPHEN HIMSELF. THE TRUE IDENTITY OF GOD & THE FATHER IS THE LORD STEPHEN’S NAME IS IN ACTS 6:5, 8-9, 7:59; 8:2; 11:19; 22:20. NOBODY HAS TRUTHFULLY PROCLAIMED THIS NAME BECAUSE IN TRUTH IT PUTS ALL ETERNAL CREATURES IN VERY DANGEROUS SITUATIONS & THEY ALWAYS CHOSE TO SAVE THEIR OWN NECKS INSTEAD OF PROCLAIMING OR TEACHING THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH IS IN ACTS 4:18; 5:40; 9:29; 15:26; 19:13; 21:13; 26:9. WHAT PUTS THE LORD STEVE AS HIS ULTIMATE DEFENSE AS THE TREE OF LIFE & THE BURNING BUSH IN VERY DANGEROUS CONDITIONS IS THE “NAME OF STEPHEN [SOLOMON OR ENOCH]” OR THE “NAME OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD”, OR THE “NAME OF STEPHEN CHRIST”, OR SIMILAR TO OR THE 4 FEMALE NAMES AS THE “NAME OF ATARAH AS A CROWN NAME”, THE “NAME OF STEPHANIE AS A SISTER NAME”, THE “NAME OF VICTORIA AS A DAUGHTER NAME”, THE “NAME OF BARBARA AS A MOTHER NAME”, ALL MEANS “YAHWEH OR STEPHEN [FEMALE SENSE IS VICTORIA] IN JOHN 8:58” IN THE “ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST---FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD”, WHICH IS THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF [THE FEMALE SENSE IS THE LADY VICTORIA HERSELF] IN ACTS 7:60. THIS ALL CAN REFER TO THE “NAME OF THE LORD” CONCERNING THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD OR THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF IN ACTS 2:21; 10:48; 22:16. THERE ARE ABOUT 8 OTHER LORD YAHWEH’S [LADY VICTORIA’S] AS SUPREME LORD’S [LADIES] IN CREATION IN THE HOLY SCRIPTURES, BUT NOT THE LORD YAHWEH [LADY VICTORIA] THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN HOSEA 1:7; THE LORD YAHWEH IN JEWISH LAW FROM GENESIS TO DEUTERONOMY; PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV); ACTS 7:30-32; MALACHI 3:1-2; ISAIAH 48:16; HEBREWS 1:8 & ISAIAH 47:4-5. IS JEHOVAH THE TRUE NAME OF THE LORD? IN THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES, THE NAME OF GOD IS RECORDED AS YHWH. SO, WHERE DID THE NAME “JEHOVAH” COME FROM? ANCIENT HEBREW DID NOT USE VOWELS IN ITS WRITTEN FORM. THE VOWELS WERE PRONOUNCED IN SPOKEN HEBREW BUT WERE NOT RECORDED IN WRITTEN HEBREW. THE APPROPRIATE VOWEL SOUNDS OF WORDS WERE PASSED DOWN ORALLY. AS A RESULT, WHEN ANCIENT HEBREW IS STUDIED, PROMINENT SCHOLARS & SERIOUS LINGUISTS OFTEN DO NOT KNOW WITH ABSOLUTE CONFIDENCE HOW CERTAIN HEBREW WORDS WERE PRONOUNCED. THIS PARTICULARLY BECOMES AN ISSUE WHEN STUDYING THE HEBREW NAME OF GOD, WRITTEN IN THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES AS YHWH, ALSO, KNOWN AS THE TETRAGRAMMATON. DESPITE MUCH STUDY & DEBATE, IT IS STILL NOT UNIVERSALLY AGREED UPON HOW THE HEBREW NAME FOR GOD, YHWH WAS PRONOUNCED. SOME PREFER “YAHWEH” (YAH-WAY); OTHERS PREFER “YEHOWAH,” “YAHUWEH,” OR “YAHAWAH”, STILL OTHERS ARGUE FOR “JEHOVAH.” BUT WHAT EVERYBODY IS MISSING, BECAUSE IT CAN ONLY BE FOUND IN CHRISTIANITY & NOWHERE IN GENTILISM OR JUDAISM IS THAT STEPHEN IS DERIVED FROM LORD MEANING OUR FATHER FROM THE ROOT LETTERS A & B IN ISAIAH 63:16; 64:8. THE NAME YAHWEH STEPHEN OR THE NAME STEPHEN YAHWEH REFERS TO THE SAME LORD’S PERSONAL, SELF PRE-EXISTENCE IN THE COMPLETE REVELATION OF THE LORD HIMSELF. JUST YAHWEH ALONE OR JUST STEPHEN ALONE IS A PARTIAL REVELATION OF THE LORD HIMSELF. YAHWEH STEPHEN IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN PROVERBS 8:22 & STEPHEN YAHWEH IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN ACTS 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30 IS LINKED TO HOW THE LORD DESCRIBED HIMSELF IN EXODUS 3:14, “GOD SAID TO MOSES, ‘I AM WHO I AM [I BE WHO I BE]. THIS IS WHAT YOU ARE TO SAY TO THE ISRAELITES: “I AM HAS SENT ME TO YOU.’” THE FEMALE NAME FOR THE LORD IS LADY VICTORIA STEPHANIE OR LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 & ACTS 1:7. AS YOU CAN SEE, VIRTUALLY EVERYTHING IS UP FOR DEBATE. SHOULD YHWH BE PRONOUNCED WITH THREE SYLLABLES OR TWO? SHOULD THE VOWELS BE BORROWED FROM ELOHIM OR ADONAI? SHOULD THE W BE PRONOUNCED WITH MORE OF A W SOUND OR MORE OF A V SOUND? THE VAST MAJORITY OF JEWISH & CHRISTIAN BIBLICAL SCHOLARS & LINGUISTS DO NOT BELIEVE “JEHOVAH” TO BE THE PROPER PRONUNCIATION OF YHWH. THERE WAS NO TRUE J SOUND IN ANCIENT HEBREW. EVEN THE HEBREW LETTER VAV, WHICH IS TRANSLITERATED AS THE W IN YHWH IS SAID TO HAVE ORIGINALLY HAD A PRONUNCIATION CLOSER TO W THAN THE V OF JEHOVAH. JEHOVAH IS ESSENTIALLY A GERMANIC PRONUNCIATION OF THE LATINIZED TRANSLITERATION OF THE HEBREW YHWH. IT IS THE LETTERS OF THE TETRAGRAMMATON, LATINIZED INTO JHVH, WITH VOWELS INSERTED. “YAHWEH” OR “YEHOWAH” IS FAR MORE LIKELY TO BE THE CORRECT PRONUNCIATION. THE FORM JEHOVAH, THOUGH, IS VERY COMMONLY USED. IT IS USED IN THE KING JAMES VERSION OF THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE IS IN GENESIS 22:14; EXODUS 6:3; 17:15; JUDGES 6:24; PSALMS 83:16 & ISAIAH 12:2; 26:4. IT IS ALSO, USED, & STRENUOUSLY PROMOTED BY, THE JEHOVAH WITNESSES. THE JEHOVAH’S WITNESSES EMPHASIZE THE USE OF JEHOVAH TO THE EXTENT THAT ANY OTHER NAME OR TITLE FOR GOD IS VIEWED AS BORDERLINE IDOLATRY OR OUTRIGHT HERESY. BUT ON THE CONTRARY, JEHOVAH WITNESSES & EVERY OTHER FALSE SEXUAL RELIGION DENY THE TRINITY, AMONG OTHER THINGS, SUCH AS A SEX DOCTRINE ON THE MARRIAGE DOCUMENT IN EXODUS 21:10, WHICH PROVES THEY HAVE A FALSE SEXUAL RELIGION KNOWN AS THE GREAT WITCH IN REVELATION 17:1-18:24. WITH ALL OF THAT SAID, IT IS CRUCIAL TO THE CHRISTIAN FAITH FOR THE PROPER PRONUNCIATION OF YHWH TO BE KNOWN. BOTH THE OLD & NEW TESTAMENTS, INSPIRED BY GOD, USE GENERIC TERMS FOR “GOD” AND “LORD,” INCLUDING EL, ELOHIM, & ADONAI (HEBREW), & THEOS AND KURIOS (GREEK). IF THE AUTHORS OF HOLY SCRIPTURE, UNDER THE INSPIRATION OF THE HOLY GHOST, WERE ALLOWED TO USE THESE TERMS, IT IS NOT WRONG FOR US TO REFER TO HIM AS “GOD” OR “LORD,” EITHER. IN CONCLUSION, IT IS HIGHLY UNLIKELY THAT “JEHOVAH” IS THE CORRECT PRONUNCIATION OF YHWH. FURTHER, IT IS FAR MORE IMPORTANT TO KNOW GOD THROUGH FAITH IN THE LORD IN THE GREEK GENTILISM & GREEK CHRISTIANITY, THAN IT IS TO KNOW THE CORRECT PRONUNCIATION OF HIS NAME IN HEBREW JUDAISM. THE INTRODUCTION TO THE TEN COMMANDMENTS ESTABLISHES THE IDENTITY OF GOD BY BOTH HIS PERSONAL NAME AND HIS HISTORICAL ACT OF DELIVERING ISRAEL FROM EGYPT. THE LANGUAGE AND PATTERN, REFLECTS THAT OF ANCIENT ROYAL TREATIES IN WHICH A GREAT KING IDENTIFIED HIMSELF AND HIS PREVIOUS GRACIOUS ACTS TOWARD A SUBJECT KING OR PEOPLE. ESTABLISHING HIS IDENTITY THROUGH THE USE OF THE PROPER NAME, STEPHEN YAHWEH, AND HIS MIGHTY ACTS IN HISTORY DISTINGUISHES STEPHEN YAHWEH FROM THE GODS OF EGYPT WHICH WERE JUDGED IN THE KILLING OF EGYPT'S FIRSTBORN (EXODUS 12) AND FROM THE GODS OF CANAAN, THE GODS OF THE GENTILE NATIONS, AND THE GODS THAT ARE WORSHIPPED AS IDOLS, STARRY HOSTS, OR THINGS FOUND IN NATURE, AND THE GODS KNOWN BY OTHER PROPER NAMES. SO DISTINGUISHED, STEPHEN YAHWEH DEMANDS EXCLUSIVE ALLEGIANCE FROM THE ISRAELITES IN PROVERBS 8:22, ALL THE WAY TO THE ENGLISH USA IN ACTS 30. “I AM THE LORD YOUR GOD” OCCURS A NUMBER OF OTHER TIMES IN THE HOLY BIBLE ALSO,.** |  |  |
| **THOU SHALT HAVE NO OTHER GODS BEFORE ME** | **ONLY WORSHIP STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF. NO EXCEPTIONS.** | **ALWAYS DEATH** |
| **"THOU SHALT HAVE NO OTHER GODS BEFORE ME" (HEBREW: לא יהיה־לך אלהים אחרים על־פני) IS ONE OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS FOUND IN THE HEBREW BIBLE AT EXODUS 20:2 AND DEUTERONOMY 5:6, WHICH ESTABLISHES THE NATURE OF THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN THE NATION OF ISRAEL AND ITS NATIONAL GOD, YAHWEH STEPHEN THE GOD OF ISRAEL, A COVENANT INITIATED BY STEPHEN YAHWEH AFTER DELIVERING THE ANCIENT ISRAELITES FROM SLAVERY THROUGH THE PLAGUES OF EGYPT AND THE EXODUS (ISRAEL’S TRIBULATION) IN REVELATION 10:1:20-15 & WHICH ESTABLISHES THE NATURE OF THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN THE NATION OF THE USA AND ITS NATIONAL GOD, STEPHEN YAHWEH THE GOD OF THE USA, A COVENANT INITIATED BY STEPHEN YAHWEH AFTER DELIVERING THE ANCIENT ENGLISH FROM SLAVERY THROUGH THE PLAGUES OF EGYPT AND THE EXODUS (USA’S TRIBULATION) IN DANIEL 8:8-14; ACTS 7:6-7, 30-38 & ACTS 29:1-2. IN A GENERAL SENSE, IDOLATRY IS THE PAYING OF DIVINE HONOR TO ANY CREATED THING. IN ANCIENT TIMES, OPPORTUNITIES TO PARTICIPATE IN THE HONOR OR WORSHIP OF OTHER DEITIES ABOUNDED. HOWEVER, ACCORDING TO THE BOOK OF DEUTERONOMY, THE ANCIENT ISRAELITES THE ANCIENT ENGLISH, ALL WERE STRICTLY WARNED TO NEITHER ADOPT NOR ADAPT ANY OF THE RELIGIOUS PRACTICES OF THE PEOPLES AROUND THEM. NEVERTHELESS, THE STORY OF THE PEOPLE OF ISRAEL AS WELL AS THE PEOPLE OF THE USA (ACTS 7:6-7) UNTIL THE BABYLONIAN CAPTIVITY IS THE STORY OF THE VIOLATION OF THE COMMANDMENT BY THE WORSHIP OF “FOREIGN GODS” AND ITS CONSEQUENCES. MUCH OF BIBLICAL PREACHING FROM THE TIME OF MOSES TO THE EXILE IS PREDICATED ON THE EITHER-OR CHOICE BETWEEN EXCLUSIVE WORSHIP OF GOD AND ALL OTHER FALSE GODS. THE BABYLONIAN EXILE SEEMS TO HAVE BEEN A TURNING POINT AFTER WHICH THE JEWISH PEOPLE AS WELL AS THE ENGLISH PEOPLE (ANCIENT BRITAIN, GREAT BRITAIN & THE USA) AS A WHOLE WERE STRONGLY MONOTHEISTIC AND WILLING TO FIGHT BATTLES (SUCH AS THE MACCABEAN REVOLT) AND FACE MARTYRDOM BEFORE PAYING HOMAGE TO ANY OTHER GOD. THE SHEMA AND ITS ACCOMPANYING BLESSING/CURSE, REVEALS THE INTENT OF THE COMMANDMENT TO INCLUDE LOVE FOR THE ONE, TRUE GOD AND NOT ONLY RECOGNITION OR OUTWARD OBSERVANCE. IN THE GOSPELS, JESUS QUOTES THE SHEMA AS THE FIRST AND GREATEST COMMANDMENT, AND THE APOSTLES AFTER HIM PREACHED THAT THOSE WHO WOULD FOLLOW CHRIST MUST TURN FROM IDOLS. THE CATHOLIC CATECHISM AS WELL AS REFORMATION AND POST-REFORMATION THEOLOGIANS TEACH THAT THE COMMANDMENT APPLIES IN MODERN TIMES AND PROHIBITS THE WORSHIP OF PHYSICAL IDOLS, THE SEEKING OF SPIRITUAL ACTIVITY OR GUIDANCE FROM ANY OTHER SOURCE (E.G. LOVE OF MONEY, MONEY, FORBIDDEN MAGIC, EVIL, SEXUALITY, ETC. IN MATTHEW 6:24; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & LUKE 16:9, 11, 13), AND THE FOCUS ON TEMPORAL PRIORITIES SUCH AS SELF (FOOD, PHYSICAL PLEASURES), WORK, AND MONEY, FOR EXAMPLES. THE CATHOLIC CATECHISM COMMENDS THOSE WHO REFUSE EVEN TO SIMULATE SUCH WORSHIP IN A CULTURAL CONTEXT, SINCE “THE DUTY TO OFFER GOD AUTHENTIC WORSHIP CONCERNS MAN BOTH AS AN INDIVIDUAL AND AS A SOCIAL BEING.” "ELOHIM" (HEBREW: אֱלֹהִים) IS ONE OF THE NAMES OF GOD IN THE HEBREW BIBLE. THOUGH IT HAS THE MASCULINE PLURAL ENDING, IT DOES NOT MEAN "GODS" WHEN REFERRING TO THE GOD OF ISRAEL OR THE GOD OF THE USA, AND IN SUCH CASES IS (USUALLY) USED WITH SINGULAR VERBS, ADJECTIVES, AND PRONOUNS (FOR EXAMPLE, IN GENESIS 1:26). IN THE TRADITIONAL JEWISH VIEW, ELOHIM IS THE NAME OF GOD [STEPHEN YAHWEH] AS THE CREATOR AND JUDGE OF THE UNIVERSE (GENESIS 1:1-2:4A).[12] H430 אלהים 'ĔLÔHÎYM EL-O-HEEM': PLURAL OF H433; GODS IN THE ORDINARY SENSE; BUT SPECIFICALLY USED (IN THE PLURAL THUS, ESPECIALLY WITH THE ARTICLE) OF THE SUPREME GOD; OCCASIONALLY APPLIED BY WAY OF DEFERENCE TO MAGISTRATES; AND SOMETIMES AS A SUPERLATIVE: - ANGELS, X EXCEEDING, GOD (GODS) (-DESS, -LY), X (VERY) GREAT, JUDGES, X MIGHTY.[13] ACCORDING TO SOME CONTEMPORARY SCHOLARSHIP, THE SECOND COMMANDMENT IS PRESENTED IN DELIBERATE DISTINCTION TO THE GOLDEN CALF, WHICH REPRESENTS MORAL SYSTEMS THAT PLACE UNDUE EMPHASIS ON THE WORLDLY CATEGORIES OF POWER, BEAUTY, AND THE WORKS OF OUR OWN HANDS. IT IS PART OF THE NARRATIVE DEVELOPED IN THE TEXTS THAT WOULD LATER BE COLLECTED IN THE HEBREW BIBLE DURING THE 7TH CENTURY BC, ESTABLISHING A LONG HISTORY OF NATIONAL IDENTITY, ORIGINATING WITH THE REMOTE FOUNDING-FATHER ABRAHAM, TO WHOM THE GOD THAT WOULD LATER IDENTIFY HIMSELF AS STEPHEN YAHWEH FIRST REVEALED HIMSELF. THE NAME STEPHEN YAHWEH COMES UP IN THE NARRATIVE OF THE BOOK OF EXODUS, WHERE MOSES ENCOUNTERS GOD AT THE BURNING BUSH. AT THIS POINT, GOD REVEALS HIS PROPER NAME STEPHEN YAHWEH FOR THE FIRST TIME, IDENTIFYING HIMSELF AS IDENTICAL WITH THE GOD ALREADY ENCOUNTERED BY MOSES' ANCESTORS ABRAHAM, ISAAC AND JACOB (ISRAEL): THUS, YOU WILL SAY TO ISRAEL’S SONS: “[STEPHEN] YAHWEH YOUR FATHERS’ DEITY, ABRAHAM’S DEITY, ISAAC’S DEITY, AND JACOB’S DEITY – HE HAS SENT ME TO YOU;” THIS IS MY NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] TO ETERNITY, AND THIS IS MY DESIGNATION AGE (BY) AGE. — EXODUS 3:15 (ANCHOR BIBLE). IN THE EXODUS NARRATIVE, AFTER ABOUT 400 YEARS OF SLAVERY IN EGYPT, THE ISRAELITES & ANCIENT BRITAIN (ACTS 7:6-7) ARE DELIVERED THROUGH THE PLAGUES OF EGYPT. AFTER MOSES LEADS THEM OUT IN THE EXODUS, STEPHEN YAHWEH MAKES A COVENANT WITH THE ISRAELITES & BRITIAN ON THE BASIS OF THIS DELIVERANCE. THE TEN COMMANDMENTS SUMMARIZE THE TERMS OF THIS COVENANT, BEGINNING WITH THE COMMANDMENT TO HAVE NO OTHER GODS BEFORE HIM. SEEMINGLY UNRELATED PROHIBITIONS, SUCH AS NOT TO SOW MIXED SEED, WEAR CLOTHING OF MIXED FIBERS, OR MARK ONE'S BODY (I.E., TATTOO), WERE POSSIBLY INTENDED TO KEEP THE ISRAELITES & BRITIAN SEPARATE FROM PRACTICES ASSOCIATED WITH FORBIDDEN MAGICAL BENEFITS OR THE HONOR OF OTHER DEITIES. THE INDIVIDUAL WHO VIOLATED THIS COMMANDMENT WAS SUBJECT TO DESTRUCTION ON THE TESTIMONY OF 2 WITNESSES (THE OPPOSING SIDE OF THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION), AND SHOULD THE WORSHIP OF OTHER GODS PERVADE THE NATION IN ACTS 7:6-7, IT WAS SUBJECT TO DESTRUCTION AS A WHOLE A PERSON WHO ATTEMPTED TO INVOLVE OTHERS IN WORSHIP OF A FALSE GOD WAS SIMILARLY SUBJECT TO CAPITAL PUNISHMENT AND WAS NOT TO BE SPARED EVEN BY A CLOSE RELATIVE. GOD’S INTEREST IN EXCLUSIVE WORSHIP IS PORTRAYED AS A STRONG JEALOUSY, LIKE THAT OF A HUSBAND FOR HIS WIFE. “DO NOT FOLLOW OTHER GODS, THE GODS OF THE PEOPLES AROUND YOU; FOR [STEPHEN] YAHWEH YOUR GOD, WHO IS AMONG YOU, IS A JEALOUS GOD AND HIS ANGER WILL BURN AGAINST YOU, AND HE WILL DESTROY YOU FROM THE FACE OF THE LAND.” DESPITE THIS PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP AND ITS EXCLUSIVE CONDITIONS, THE STORY OF THE PEOPLE OF ISRAEL UNTIL THE BABYLONIAN CAPTIVITY IS THE STORY OF THE VIOLATION OF THE FIRST COMMANDMENT BY THE WORSHIP OF “FOREIGN GODS” AND ITS CONSEQUENCES. NOT ONLY DID THE COMMON PEOPLE SUBSTITUTE CANAANITE GODS AND WORSHIP FOR THE ONE TRUE GOD, POLYTHEISM AND WORSHIP OF FOREIGN GODS BECAME VIRTUALLY OFFICIAL IN BOTH THE NORTHERN AND SOUTHERN KINGDOMS DESPITE REPEATED WARNINGS FROM THE PROPHETS OF GOD. MUCH OF THE POWER OF BIBLICAL PREACHING FROM MOSES TO THE TIME OF THE EXILE COMES FROM ITS STARK EITHER-OR CHOICE BETWEEN STEPHEN YAHWEH AND THE ‘OTHER GODS.” THE GREAT NINTH-CENTURY B.C. CONTEST AT CARMEL IN 1 KINGS 18 BETWEEN STEPHEN YAHWEH AND BAAL REGARDING CONTROL OF THE RAIN, HENCE OF DEITY, CONTAINS THE CHALLENGE OF ELIJAH: “IF THE LORD IS GOD, FOLLOW HIM, BUT IF BAAL, THEN FOLLOW HIM.” DESPITE THE CLEAR VICTORY AND WINNING OF THE PEOPLE'S ALLEGIANCE THAT DAY, THE OFFICIAL, POLYTHEISTIC POLICY PROPELLED BY KING AHAB'S WIFE JEZEBEL WAS UNCHANGED. JEREMIAH, EZEKIEL AND HOSEA REFERRED TO ISRAEL’S WORSHIP OF OTHER GODS AS SPIRITUAL ADULTERY: “HOW I HAVE BEEN GRIEVED BY THEIR ADULTEROUS HEARTS, WHICH HAVE TURNED AWAY FROM ME, AND BY THEIR EYES, WHICH HAVE LUSTED AFTER THEIR IDOLS.” THIS LED TO A BROKEN COVENANT BETWEEN STEPHEN YAHWEH AND ISRAEL AND “DIVORCE,” MANIFESTED AS DEFEAT BY KING NEBUCHADNEZZAR OF BABYLON FOLLOWED BY EXILE, FROM WHICH THE NORTHERN KINGDOM NEVER RECOVERED. THE HOLY BIBLE PRESENTS DANIEL AND HIS COMPANIONS AS DISTINCT, POSITIVE EXAMPLES OF INDIVIDUALS REFUSING TO PAY HOMAGE TO ANOTHER GOD, EVEN AT THE PRICE OF THEIR LIVES. DURING THE TIME OF THE EXILE, NEBUCHADNEZZAR ERECTS A GOLD STATUE OF HIMSELF AND COMMANDS ALL SUBJECTS TO WORSHIP IT. THREE JEWISH OFFICIALS – SHADRACH, MESHACH, AND ABEDNEGO – WHO HAD BEEN TAKEN TO BABYLON AS YOUTHS ALONG WITH DANIEL, REFUSE TO BOW TO THE STATUE. AS THEY FACE BEING BURNED ALIVE IN A FURNACE, THEY COMMUNICATE THEIR FAITH AS WELL AS THEIR RESOLVE: “IF WE ARE THROWN INTO THE BLAZING FURNACE, THE GOD WE SERVE IS ABLE TO SAVE US FROM IT, AND HE WILL RESCUE US FROM YOUR HAND, O KING. BUT EVEN IF HE DOES NOT, WE WANT YOU TO KNOW, O KING, THAT WE WILL NOT SERVE YOUR GODS OR WORSHIP THE IMAGE OF GOLD YOU HAVE SET UP." IN THE LATER REIGN OF DARIUS, DANIEL'S REFUSAL TO GIVE UP PRIVATE PRAYER TO GOD AND PRAY TO THE KING INSTEAD RESULTS IN HIM RECEIVING A DEATH SENTENCE: BEING THROWN INTO THE LIONS’ DEN. ACCORDING TO THE BOOK OF DANIEL, AN ANGEL OF THE LORD COMES AND SHUTS THE MOUTHS OF THE LIONS SO THAT DANIEL IS SPARED AND RESCUED BY THE KING HIMSELF THE FOLLOWING MORNING.** |  |  |
| **THOU SHALT NOT MAKE UNTO THEE ANY GRAVEN IMAGE** | **ONLY WORSHIP STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF. NO EXCEPTIONS.** | **ALWAYS DEATH** |
| **"THOU SHALT NOT MAKE UNTO THEE ANY GRAVEN IMAGE" (HEBREW: לֹא-תַעֲשֶׂה לְךָ פֶסֶל, וְכָל-תְּמוּנָה) IS AN ABBREVIATED FORM OF ONE OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS WHICH, ACCORDING TO THE BOOK OF DEUTERONOMY, WERE SPOKEN BY THE LORD TO THE ANCIENT ISRAELITES & TO ANCIENT BRITAIN AND THEN WRITTEN ON STONE TABLETS BY THE TERRIBLE, JEALOUS FINGER OF THE LORD. ALTHOUGH NO SINGLE BIBLICAL PASSAGE CONTAINS A COMPLETE DEFINITION OF IDOLATRY, THE SUBJECT IS ADDRESSED IN NUMEROUS PASSAGES, SO THAT IDOLATRY MAY BE SUMMARIZED AS THE WORSHIP OF IDOLS OR IMAGES; THE WORSHIP OF POLYTHEISTIC GODS BY USE OF IDOLS OR IMAGES; THE WORSHIP OF CREATED THINGS (TREES, ROCKS, ANIMALS, ASTRONOMICAL BODIES, OR ANOTHER HUMAN BEING); AND THE USE OF IDOLS IN THE WORSHIP OF GOD (YHWH YAHWEH STEPHEN ELOHIM, THE GOD OF ISRAEL) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING TO THE SAME LORD IN THE WORSHIP OF GOD (YHWH STEPHEN YAHWEH ELOHIM, THE GOD OF THE USA) IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING. IN THE NEW TESTAMENT COVETOUSNESS (GREED) IS DEFINED AS IDOLATRY. WHEN THE COMMANDMENT WAS GIVEN, OPPORTUNITIES TO PARTICIPATE IN THE HONOR OR WORSHIP OF IDOLS ABOUNDED, AND THE RELIGIONS OF CANAANITE TRIBES NEIGHBORING THE ANCIENT ISRAELITES & ANCIENT BRITAIN OFTEN CENTERED ON A CAREFULLY CONSTRUCTED AND MAINTAINED CULT IDOL. HOWEVER, ACCORDING TO THE BOOK OF DEUTERONOMY THE ISRAELITES AS WELL AS ANCIENT BRITAIN WERE STRICTLY WARNED TO NEITHER ADOPT NOR ADAPT ANY OF THE RELIGIOUS PRACTICES OF THE PEOPLES AROUND THEM. NEVERTHELESS, THE STORY OF THE PEOPLE OF ISRAEL & THE PEOPLE OF THE USA (ACTS 7:6-7) UNTIL THE BABYLONIAN CAPTIVITY INCLUDES THE VIOLATION OF THIS COMMANDMENT AS WELL AS THE ONE BEFORE IT, "THOU SHALT HAVE NO OTHER GODS BEFORE ME". MUCH OF BIBLICAL PREACHING FROM THE TIME OF MOSES TO THE EXILE IS PREDICATED ON THE EITHER–OR CHOICE BETWEEN EXCLUSIVE WORSHIP OF THE LORD AND IDOLS. THE BABYLONIAN EXILE SEEMS TO HAVE BEEN A TURNING POINT AFTER WHICH THE JEWISH PEOPLE & THE ENGLISH PEOPLE AS A WHOLE WERE STRONGLY MONOTHEISTIC AND WILLING TO FIGHT BATTLES (SUCH AS THE MACCABEAN REVOLT) AND FACE MARTYRDOM BEFORE PAYING HOMAGE TO ANY OTHER GOD. ACCORDING TO THE PSALMIST AND THE PROPHET ISAIAH, THOSE WHO WORSHIP INANIMATE IDOLS WILL BE LIKE THEM, THAT IS, UNSEEING, UNFEELING, UNABLE TO HEAR THE TRUTH THAT GOD WOULD COMMUNICATE TO THEM. PAUL THE APOSTLE IDENTIFIES THE WORSHIP OF CREATION (RATHER THAN THE CREATOR) AS THE CAUSE OF THE DISINTEGRATION OF SEXUAL AND SOCIAL MORALITY IN HIS LETTER TO THE ROMANS IN ROMANS 1:21-28, 32; 3:4-23. ALTHOUGH THE COMMANDMENT IMPLIES THAT THE WORSHIP OF GOD IS NOT COMPATIBLE WITH THE WORSHIP OF IDOLS, THE STATUS OF AN INDIVIDUAL AS AN IDOL WORSHIPER OR A GOD WORSHIPER IS NOT PORTRAYED AS PREDETERMINED AND UNCHANGEABLE IN THE HOLY BIBLE. WHEN THE COVENANT IS RENEWED UNDER JOSHUA, THE ISRAELITES & BRITAIN ARE ENCOURAGED TO THROW AWAY THEIR FOREIGN GODS AND "CHOOSE THIS DAY WHOM YOU WILL SERVE". KING JOSIAH, WHEN HE BECOMES AWARE OF THE TERMS OF GOD’S COVENANT, ZEALOUSLY WORKS TO RID HIS KINGDOM OF IDOLS. ACCORDING TO THE BOOK OF ACTS, PAUL TELLS THE ATHENIANS THAT THOUGH THEIR CITY IS FULL OF IDOLS, THE TRUE GOD IS REPRESENTED BY NONE OF THEM AND REQUIRES THEM TO TURN AWAY FROM IDOLS. COMMANDMENT: 4 THOU SHALT NOT MAKE UNTO THEE ANY GRAVEN IMAGE, OR ANY LIKENESS [OF ANY THING] THAT [IS] IN HEAVEN ABOVE, OR THAT [IS] IN THE EARTH BENEATH, OR THAT [IS] IN THE WATER UNDER THE EARTH: 5 THOU SHALT NOT BOW DOWN THYSELF TO THEM, NOR SERVE THEM: FOR I THE LORD THY GOD [AM] A JEALOUS GOD, VISITING THE INIQUITY OF THE FATHERS UPON THE CHILDREN UNTO THE THIRD AND FOURTH [GENERATION] OF THEM THAT HATE ME; 6 AND SHEWING MERCY UNTO THOUSANDS OF THEM THAT LOVE ME, AND KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS. — EXODUS 20:4-6 (KJV).**  **4 לֹֽ֣א תַֽעֲשֶׂ֨ה־לְךָ֥֣ פֶ֣֙סֶל֙׀ וְכָל־תְּמוּנָ֡֔ה אֲשֶׁ֤֣ר בַּשָּׁמַ֣֙יִם֙׀ מִמַּ֡֔עַל וַֽאֲשֶׁ֥ר֩ בָּאָ֖֨רֶץ מִתַָּ֑֜חַת וַאֲשֶׁ֥֣ר בַּמַּ֖֣יִם׀ מִתַּ֥֣חַת לָאָֽ֗רֶץ**  **5 לֹֽא־תִשְׁתַּחְוֶ֥֣ה לָהֶ֖ם֮ וְלֹ֣א תָעָבְדֵ֑ם֒ כִּ֣י אָֽנֹכִ֞י יְהוָ֤ה אֱלֹהֶ֙יךָ֙ אֵ֣ל קַנָּ֔א פֹּ֠קֵד עֲוֺ֨ן אָבֹ֧ת עַל־בָּנִ֛ים עַל־שִׁלֵּשִׁ֥ים וְעַל־רִבֵּעִ֖ים לְשֹׂנְאָֽ֑י׃ 6 וְעֹ֥֤שֶׂה חֶ֖֙סֶד֙ לַאֲלָפִ֑֔ים לְאֹהֲבַ֖י וּלְשֹׁמְרֵ֥י מִצְוֺתָֽי׃ ס**  **— שמות 20:4-6 (WLC).** |  |  |
| **THOU SHALT NOT TAKE THE NAME OF THE LORD THY GOD IN VAIN** | **RESPECT HIS NAME. NO EXCEPTIONS.** | **ALWAYS DEATH** |
| **"THOU SHALT NOT TAKE THE NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] OF THE LORD THY GOD IN VAIN" (HEBREW: לֹא תִשָּׂא אֶת-שֵׁם-ה' אֱלֹהֶיךָ, לַשָּׁוְא) (KJV; ALSO, "YOU SHALL NOT MAKE WRONGFUL USE OF THE NAME OF THE LORD YOUR GOD" (NRSV) AND VARIANTS) IS THE SECOND OR THIRD (DEPENDING ON NUMBERING) OF GOD’S TEN COMMANDMENTS TO MAN IN THE ABRAHAMIC RELIGIONS. IT IS A PROHIBITION OF BLASPHEMY, SPECIFICALLY, THE MISUSE OR "TAKING IN VAIN" OF THE NAME [YAHWEH STEPHEN] OF THE GOD OF ISRAEL & THE NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] OF THE GOD OF THE USA, OR USING HIS NAME TO COMMIT EVIL IN MATTHEW 6:24; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & LUKE 16:9, 11 ,13, OR TO PRETEND TO SERVE IN HIS NAME WHILE IN FACT, FAILING TO DO SO. EXODUS 20:7 READS: THOU SHALT NOT TAKE THE NAME OF THE LORD THY GOD IN VAIN; FOR THE LORD WILL NOT HOLD HIM GUILTLESS THAT TAKETH HIS NAME IN VAIN. — KJV. BASED ON THIS COMMANDMENT, SECOND TEMPLE JUDAISM BY THE HELLENISTIC PERIOD DEVELOPED A TABOO OF PRONOUNCING THE NAME OF GOD AT ALL, RESULTING IN THE REPLACEMENT OF THE TETRAGRAMMATON BY "ADONAI" (LITERALLY "MY LORDS" – SEE ADONAI) IN PRONUNCIATION. IN THE HEBREW BIBLE ITSELF, THE COMMANDMENT IS DIRECTED AGAINST ABUSE OF THE NAME OF GOD, NOT AGAINST ANY USE; THERE ARE NUMEROUS EXAMPLES IN THE HEBREW BIBLE AND A FEW IN THE NEW TESTAMENT WHERE GOD’S NAME IS CALLED UPON IN OATHS TO TELL THE TRUTH OR TO SUPPORT THE TRUTH OF THE STATEMENT BEING SWORN TO, AND THE BOOKS OF DANIEL AND REVELATION INCLUDE INSTANCES WHERE AN ANGEL SENT BY GOD INVOKES THE NAME OF GOD TO SUPPORT THE TRUTH OF APOCALYPTIC REVELATIONS. GOD HIMSELF IS PRESENTED AS SWEARING BY HIS OWN NAME ("AS SURELY AS I LIVE …") TO GUARANTEE THE CERTAINTY OF VARIOUS EVENTS FORETOLD THROUGH THE PROPHETS. THE HEBREW לא תשא לשוא‎ IS TRANSLATED AS "THOU SHALT NOT TAKE IN VAIN". THE WORD HERE TRANSLATED AS "IN VAIN" IS שוא‎ (SHAV' 'EMPTINESS', 'VANITY', 'EMPTINESS OF SPEECH', 'LYING'), WHILE 'TAKE' IS נשא‎ NASA' 'TO LIFT', 'CARRY', 'BEAR', 'TAKE', 'TAKE AWAY' (APPEARING IN THE SECOND PERSON AS תשא‎). THE EXPRESSION "TO TAKE IN VAIN" IS ALSO, TRANSLATED LESS LITERALLY AS "TO MISUSE" OR VARIANTS. SOME HAVE INTERPRETED THE COMMANDMENT TO BE AGAINST PERJURY, SINCE INVOKING GOD’S NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] IN AN OATH WAS CONSIDERED A GUARANTEE OF THE TRUTH OF A STATEMENT OR PROMISE. OTHER SCHOLARS BELIEVE THE ORIGINAL INTENT WAS TO PROHIBIT USING THE NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] IN THE PERMISSIBLE MAGICAL PRACTICE OF CONJURATION. HEBREW BIBLE PASSAGES ALSO, REFER TO GOD’S NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] BEING PROFANED BY HYPOCRITICAL BEHAVIOR OF PEOPLE AND FALSE REPRESENTATION OF GOD’S WORDS OR CHARACTER. MANY SCHOLARS ALSO, BELIEVE THE COMMANDMENT APPLIES TO THE CASUAL USE OF GOD’S NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] IN INTERJECTIONS AND CURSES (BLASPHEMY). THE OBJECT OF THE COMMAND "THOU SHALT NOT TAKE IN VAIN" IS את־שם־יהוה אלהיך‎ ET-SHEM-YHWH [STEPHEN YAHWEH] ELOHEIKHA THIS-SAME NAME OF YHWH [STEPHEN YAHWEH], THY ELOHIM', MAKING EXPLICIT THAT THE COMMANDMENT IS AGAINST THE MISUSE OF THE PROPER SUPREME PERSONAL NAME STEPHEN YAHWEH SPECIFICALLY. IN THE HEBREW BIBLE, AS WELL AS IN THE ANCIENT NEAR EAST AND THROUGHOUT CLASSICAL ANTIQUITY MORE GENERALLY, AN OATH IS A CONDITIONAL SELF-CURSE INVOKING DEITIES THAT ARE ASKED TO INFLICT PUNISHMENT ON THE OATH-BREAKER. THERE ARE NUMEROUS EXAMPLES IN THE BOOK OF SAMUEL OF PEOPLE STRENGTHENING THEIR STATEMENTS OR PROMISES WITH THE PHRASE, "AS SURELY AS [STEPHEN] YAHWEH LIVES ..." AND SUCH STATEMENTS ARE REFERRED TO IN JEREMIAH AS WELL. THE VALUE OF INVOKING PUNISHMENT FROM GOD WAS BASED ON THE BELIEF THAT GOD CANNOT BE DECEIVED OR EVADED. FOR EXAMPLE, A NARRATIVE IN THE BOOK OF NUMBERS DESCRIBES HOW SUCH AN OATH IS TO BE ADMINISTERED BY A PRIEST TO A WOMAN SUSPECTED OF ADULTERY, WITH THE EXPECTATION THAT THE ACCOMPANYING CURSE WILL HAVE NO EFFECT ON AN INNOCENT PERSON. SUCH OATHS MAY HAVE BEEN USED IN CIVIL CLAIMS, REGARDING SUPPOSED THEFT, FOR EXAMPLE, AND THE COMMANDMENT IS REPEATED IN THE CONTEXT OF HONEST DEALINGS BETWEEN PEOPLE IN LEVITICUS 19:12. AT ONE POINT OF THE ACCOUNT OF THE DEDICATION OF THE TEMPLE OF SOLOMON, SOLOMON PRAYS TO STEPHEN YAHWEH, ASKING HIM TO HEAR AND ACT UPON CURSES UTTERED IN A DISPUTE THAT ARE THEN BROUGHT BEFORE HIS ALTAR, TO DISTINGUISH BETWEEN THE PERSON IN THE RIGHT AND THE ONE IN THE WRONG. THE PROPHET ISAIAH REBUKED ISRAEL AS THE BABYLONIAN CAPTIVITY DREW NEAR, POINTING OUT THAT THEY BORE THE NAME OF GOD [STEPHEN YAHWEH], AND SWORE BY HIM, BUT THEIR SWEARING WAS HYPOCRITICAL SINCE THEY HAD FORSAKEN THE EXCLUSIVE WORSHIP OF STEPHEN YAHWEH FOR THE WORSHIP OF IDOLS. THE ISRAELITES HAD BEEN TOLD IN LEVITICUS THAT SACRIFICING THEIR CHILDREN TO IDOLS AND THEN COMING TO WORSHIP GOD CAUSED GOD’S NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] TO BE PROFANED, THUS BREAKING THE COMMANDMENT. ACCORDING TO THE BOOK OF JEREMIAH, STEPHEN YAHWEH TOLD HIM TO LOOK AROUND JERUSALEM, ASSERTING THAT HE WOULD NOT BE ABLE TO FIND AN HONEST MAN – "EVEN WHEN THEY SAY, AS [STEPHEN] YAHWEH LIVES,' THEY ARE SURE TO BE SWEARING FALSELY." JEREMIAH REFERS TO A SITUATION IN WHICH ISRAELITES REPENTED AND TOOK OATHS IN GOD’S NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] – ONLY TO RENEGE BY RECLAIMING AS SLAVE PERSONS THEY HAD FREED AS PART OF THEIR REPENTANCE. THIS HYPOCRITICAL ACT WAS ALSO, CONSIDERED PROFANING GOD’S NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH]. IN JEREMIAH 12, AN OPPORTUNITY IS ALSO, DESCRIBED FOR ISRAEL’S NEIGHBORS TO AVOID DESTRUCTION AND PROSPER IF THEY STOP SWEARING BY THEIR IDOL AND SWEAR ONLY BY THE NAME OF STEPHEN YAHWEH. IN PRACTICE: CHILLUL HASHEM: TO AVOID COMING UNDER GUILT BY ACCIDENTALLY MISUSING GOD’S NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH], SCHOLARS DO NOT WRITE OR PRONOUNCE THE PROPER NAME IN MOST CIRCUMSTANCES, BUT USE SUBSTITUTES SUCH AS "ADONAI (THE LORD)," OR "HASHEM (THE NAME)." IN ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS OF THE HOLY BIBLE, THE NAME ADONAI IS OFTEN TRANSLATED "LORD," WHILE THE PROPER NAME STEPHEN YAHWEH REPRESENTED BY THE TETRAGRAMMATON IS OFTEN INDICATED BY THE USE OF CAPITAL AND SMALL CAPITAL LETTERS, LORD. RABBI JOSEPH TELUSHKIN WROTE THAT THE COMMANDMENT IS MUCH MORE THAN A PROHIBITION AGAINST CASUAL INTERJECTIONS USING GOD’S NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH]. HE POINTED OUT THAT THE MORE LITERAL TRANSLATION OF LO TISSA IS "YOU SHALL NOT CARRY" RATHER THAN "YOU SHALL NOT TAKE", AND THAT UNDERSTANDING THIS HELPS ONE UNDERSTAND WHY THE COMMANDMENT RANKS WITH SUCH AS "YOU SHALL NOT MURDER" AND "YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT ADULTERY". ONE OF THE FIRST COMMANDMENTS LISTED BY MAIMONIDES IN THE MISHNEH TORAH IS THE RESPONSIBILITY TO SANCTIFY GOD’S NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH]. MAIMONIDES THOUGHT THE COMMANDMENT SHOULD BE TAKEN AS GENERALLY AS POSSIBLE, AND THEREFORE HE CONSIDERED IT FORBIDDEN TO MENTION GOD’S NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] UNNECESSARILY AT ANY TIME. SCHOLARS REFERRED TO THIS AS "MOTZI SHEM SHAMAYIM LAVATALAH", "UTTERING THE NAME OF HEAVEN USELESSLY."[19] TO AVOID GUILT ASSOCIATED WITH ACCIDENTALLY BREAKING THE COMMANDMENT, SCHOLARS APPLIED THE PROHIBITION TO ALL SEVEN BIBLICAL TITLES OF GOD IN ADDITION TO THE PROPER NAME, AND ESTABLISHED THE SAFEGUARD OF CIRCUMLOCUTION WHEN REFERRING TO THE NAME OF GOD. IN WRITING NAMES OF GOD, A COMMON PRACTICE INCLUDES SUBSTITUTING LETTERS OR SYLLABLES SO THAT THE WRITTEN WORD IS NOT EXACTLY THE NAME, OR WRITING THE NAME IN AN ABBREVIATED MANNER. ORTHODOX JEWS WILL NOT EVEN PRONOUNCE A NAME OF GOD UNLESS IT IS SAID IN PRAYER OR RELIGIOUS STUDY. THE SACRED NAME (TETRAGRAMMATON), IS NEVER PRONOUNCED BY THESE JEWS BUT ALWAYS READ AS "ADONAI (THE LORD)," "HASHEM (THE NAME)," OR SOMETIMES "ADOSHEM".** |  |  |
| **REMEMBER THE SABBATH DAY, TO KEEP IT HOLY WITH 7 DAYS OF CREATION (SATURDAY FOR JEWS & SUNDAY FOR CHRISTIANS)** | **NO SERVILE WORK ON THE 7TH DAY. NO EXCEPTIONS.** | **ALWAYS DEATH** |
| **"REMEMBER THE SABBATH DAY, TO KEEP IT HOLY" (HEBREW: זָכוֹר אֶת יוֹם הַשַׁבָּת לְקַדְּשׁוֹ) IS ONE OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS FOUND IN THE HEBREW BIBLE. THE FULL TEXT OF THE COMMANDMENT READS: REMEMBER THE SABBATH DAY, TO KEEP IT HOLY. SIX DAYS YOU SHALL LABOR, AND DO ALL YOUR WORK, BUT THE SEVENTH DAY IS A SABBATH TO THE LORD YOUR GOD. ON IT YOU SHALL NOT DO ANY WORK, YOU, OR YOUR SON, OR YOUR DAUGHTER, YOUR MALE SERVANT, OR YOUR FEMALE SERVANT, OR YOUR LIVESTOCK, OR THE SOJOURNER WHO IS WITHIN YOUR GATES. FOR IN SIX DAYS THE LORD MADE HEAVEN AND EARTH, THE SEA, AND ALL THAT IS IN THEM, AND RESTED ON THE SEVENTH DAY. THEREFORE, THE LORD BLESSED THE SABBATH DAY AND MADE IT HOLY. — EXODUS 20:8-11. WHEN THE LORD YAHWEH STEPHEN GAVE THE ANCIENT ISRAELITES THE TEN COMMANDMENTS AT BIBLICAL MOUNT SINAI, THEY WERE COMMANDED TO REMEMBER THE SABBATH AND KEEP IT HOLY BY NOT DOING ANY WORK AND ALLOWING THE WHOLE HOUSEHOLD TO CEASE FROM WORK. THIS WAS IN RECOGNITION OF GOD’S ACT OF CREATION AND THE SPECIAL STATUS THAT GOD HAD CONFERRED ON THE SEVENTH DAY DURING THE CREATION WEEK. WHEN THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH GAVE THE ANCIENT BRITISH THE TEN COMMANDMENTS AT BIBLICAL MOUNT SINAI IN ACTS 7:6-7; 29:1-2, THEY WERE COMMANDED TO REMEMBER THE SABBATH AND KEEP IT HOLY BY NOT DOING ANY WORK AND ALLOWING THE WHOLE HOUSEHOLD TO CEASE FROM WORK. THIS WAS IN RECOGNITION OF GOD’S ACT OF CREATION AND THE SPECIAL STATUS THAT GOD HAD CONFERRED ON THE SEVENTH DAY DURING THE CREATION WEEK. THE TORAH PORTRAYS THE SABBATH CONCEPT BOTH IN TERMS OF RESTING ON THE SEVENTH DAY AND ALLOWING LAND TO LIE FALLOW DURING EACH SEVENTH YEAR. THE MOTIVATION IS DESCRIBED AS GOING BEYOND A SIGN AND REMEMBRANCE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH’S ORIGINAL REST DURING THE CREATION WEEK AND EXTENDS TO A CONCERN THAT ONE'S SERVANTS, FAMILY, AND LIVESTOCK BE ABLE TO REST AND BE REFRESHED FROM THEIR WORK. IN ADDITION TO THE INSTRUCTION TO REST ON EACH SEVENTH DAY (FRIDAY WITH THE NUMBER 0 IN SUBTRACTION, SATURDAY WITHOUT THE NUMBER 0 & SUNDAY WITH THE NUMBER 0 IN ADDITION) AND SEVENTH YEAR, PERIODS OF SEVEN DAYS ARE OFTEN RELEVANT ASPECTS OF BIBLICAL INSTRUCTIONS. FOR EXAMPLE, THE QUARANTINE PERIOD FOR SUSPECTED SKIN DISEASES AFTER INITIAL EXAMINATION BY A PRIEST WAS SEVEN DAYS, AFTER WHICH THE PRIEST WOULD RE-EXAMINE THE SKIN AND PRONOUNCE THE PERSON CLEAN OR UNCLEAN. OTHER SPECIAL DAYS INCLUDED THE DAY AFTER THE SEVENTH SABBATH, THE FIRST DAY OF THE SEVENTH MONTH, THE DAY OF RITUAL CLEANSING AFTER BEING HEALED FROM AN UNCLEAN DISEASE OR OTHER EVENT BRINGING UNCLEANNESS. IN ADDITION, IN THE BATTLE OF JERICHO, JOSHUA COMMANDED THE ARMY TO MARCH AROUND JERICHO EACH DAY FOR SEVEN CONSECUTIVE DAYS AND TO MARCH AROUND JERICHO SEVEN TIMES ON THE SEVENTH DAY. THE TORAH DESCRIBES DISOBEDIENCE TO THE COMMAND TO KEEP THE SABBATH DAY HOLY AS PUNISHABLE BY DEATH AND FAILING TO OBSERVE SABBATH YEARS WOULD BE COMPENSATED FOR DURING THE CAPTIVITY THAT WOULD RESULT FROM BREAKING COVENANT. THE TORAH ALSO, DESCRIBES HOW SPECIAL BREAD WAS TO BE SET OUT BEFORE STEPHEN YAHWEH SABBATH BY SABBATH AND DESCRIBES SABBATH DAY OFFERINGS. THE DAY OF ATONEMENT WAS REGARDED AS A "SABBATH OF SABBATHS" IT WAS ON THIS DAY ALONE THAT THE KOHEN GADOL (HIGH PRIEST) ENTERED THE KODESH HAKODASHIM (MOST HOLY PLACE) INSIDE THE TABERNACLE WHERE THE ARK OF THE COVENANT CONTAINED THE STONE TABLETS ON WHICH THE TEN COMMANDMENTS WERE ENGRAVED. THE PRESENCE OF YHWH---STEPHEN YAHWEH IN THE KODESH HAKODASHIM ON THAT YEARLY DAY, UPON THE MERCY SEAT, REQUIRED THAT THE KOHEN GADOL BE FIRST PURIFIED BY THE SACRIFICE OF A BULL IN A PRESCRIBED MANNER. ENTERING THE MOST HOLY PLACE ON OTHER DAYS OR WITHOUT FULFILLING THE RITUAL REQUIREMENTS WOULD SUBJECT THE PRIEST TO DEATH. IN THE SAME WAY THAT OBSERVING THE SABBATH DID NOT PREVENT JOSHUA FROM MARCHING AROUND JERICHO FOR SEVEN CONSECUTIVE DAYS, SABBATH OBSERVANCE DID NOT PREVENT THE CHIEF PRIEST JEHOIADA FROM ORGANIZING A PALACE COUP ON THE SABBATH IN ORDER TO REMOVE QUEEN ATALIAH FROM THE THRONE AND REPLACE HER WITH JOASH, A RIGHTFUL HEIR TO THE THRONE. ATALIAH HAD MURDERED ALL THE OTHER HEIRS TO THE THRONE UPON THE DEATH OF AHAZIAH AND USURPED THE THRONE OF JUDAH FOR HERSELF. JEHOIADA'S WIFE HAD RESCUED YOUNG JOASH, AND JEHOIADA HAD KEPT HIM HIDDEN FOR SIX YEARS WHILE ATALIAH REIGNED AS QUEEN OVER JUDAH. THE PRIEST JEHOIADA USED THE OCCASION OF THE TRANSFER OF THE GUARD ON THE SABBATH TO PROCLAIM JOASH AS KING BECAUSE AT THAT TIME, HE COULD ARRANGE TWICE THE NORMAL GUARD ON DUTY AT THE TEMPLE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH. ON THAT DAY, A COVENANT WAS MADE, JOASH WAS PROCLAIMED KING, ATALIAH WAS PUT TO DEATH, THE TEMPLE OF BAAL WAS TORN DOWN, IDOLS WERE SMASHED, AND MATTAN, THE PRIEST OF BAAL, WAS KILLED. A NUMBER OF THE PROPHETS CONDEMN DESECRATION OF THE SABBATH WITH VARIOUS FORMS OF WORK, INCLUDING ISAIAH, JEREMIAH, EZEKIEL, AND AMOS. ACCORDING TO NEHEMIAH, AFTER THE CAPTIVES RETURN TO JERUSALEM FROM EXILE, THEY MAKE A COVENANT WHICH INCLUDES A PROMISE TO REFRAIN FROM DESECRATING THE SABBATH, YET SOME GIVE IN TO THE ONGOING TEMPTATION TO BUY AND SELL ON THE SABBATH. AS A RESULT, NEHEMIAH HAS TO REBUKE THEM AND STATION GUARDS TO PREVENT COMMERCE IN JERUSALEM ON THE SABBATH.** |  |  |
| **REMEMBER THE SABBATH DAY, TO KEEP IT HOLY WITH THE EXODUS (SATURDAY FOR JEWS & SUNDAY FOR CHRISTIANS)** | **NO SERVILE WORK ON THE 7TH DAY. NO EXCEPTIONS.** | **ALWAYS DEATH** |
| **"REMEMBER THE SABBATH DAY, TO KEEP IT HOLY" (HEBREW: זָכוֹר אֶת יוֹם הַשַׁבָּת לְקַדְּשׁוֹ) IS ONE OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS FOUND IN THE HEBREW BIBLE. THE FULL TEXT OF THE COMMANDMENT READS: OBSERVE THE SABBATH DAY, TO KEEP IT HOLY, AS THE LORD YOUR GOD COMMANDED YOU. SIX DAYS YOU SHALL LABOR AND DO ALL YOUR WORK, BUT THE SEVENTH DAY IS A SABBATH TO THE LORD YOUR GOD. ON IT YOU SHALL NOT DO ANY WORK, YOU OR YOUR SON OR YOUR DAUGHTER OR YOUR MALE SLAVE OR YOUR FEMALE SLAVE, OR YOUR OX OR YOUR DONKEY OR ANY OF YOUR LIVESTOCK, OR THE SOJOURNER WHO IS WITHIN YOUR GATES, THAT YOUR MALE SLAVE AND YOUR FEMALE SLAVE MAY REST AS WELL AS YOU. YOU SHALL REMEMBER THAT YOU WERE A SLAVE IN THE LAND OF EGYPT, AND THE LORD YOUR GOD BROUGHT YOU OUT FROM THERE WITH A MIGHTY HAND AND AN OUTSTRETCHED ARM. THEREFORE, THE LORD YOUR GOD COMMANDED YOU TO KEEP THE SABBATH DAY. — DEUTERONOMY 5:12-15. WHEN THE LORD YAHWEH STEPHEN GAVE THE ANCIENT ISRAELITES THE TEN COMMANDMENTS AT BIBLICAL MOUNT SINAI, THEY WERE COMMANDED TO REMEMBER THE SABBATH AND KEEP IT HOLY BY NOT DOING ANY WORK AND ALLOWING THE WHOLE HOUSEHOLD TO CEASE FROM WORK. THIS WAS IN RECOGNITION OF GOD’S ACT OF CREATION AND THE SPECIAL STATUS THAT GOD HAD CONFERRED ON THE SEVENTH DAY DURING THE CREATION WEEK. WHEN THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH GAVE THE ANCIENT BRITISH THE TEN COMMANDMENTS AT BIBLICAL MOUNT SINAI IN ACTS 7:6-7; 29:1-2, THEY WERE COMMANDED TO REMEMBER THE SABBATH AND KEEP IT HOLY BY NOT DOING ANY WORK AND ALLOWING THE WHOLE HOUSEHOLD TO CEASE FROM WORK. THIS WAS IN RECOGNITION OF GOD’S ACT OF CREATION AND THE SPECIAL STATUS THAT GOD HAD CONFERRED ON THE SEVENTH DAY DURING THE CREATION WEEK. THE TORAH PORTRAYS THE SABBATH CONCEPT BOTH IN TERMS OF RESTING ON THE SEVENTH DAY AND ALLOWING LAND TO LIE FALLOW DURING EACH SEVENTH YEAR. THE MOTIVATION IS DESCRIBED AS GOING BEYOND A SIGN AND REMEMBRANCE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH’S ORIGINAL REST DURING THE CREATION WEEK AND EXTENDS TO A CONCERN THAT ONE'S SERVANTS, FAMILY, AND LIVESTOCK BE ABLE TO REST AND BE REFRESHED FROM THEIR WORK. IN ADDITION TO THE INSTRUCTION TO REST ON EACH SEVENTH DAY (FRIDAY WITH THE NUMBER 0 IN SUBTRACTION, SATURDAY WITHOUT THE NUMBER 0 & SUNDAY WITH THE NUMBER 0 IN ADDITION) AND SEVENTH YEAR, PERIODS OF SEVEN DAYS ARE OFTEN RELEVANT ASPECTS OF BIBLICAL INSTRUCTIONS. FOR EXAMPLE, THE QUARANTINE PERIOD FOR SUSPECTED SKIN DISEASES AFTER INITIAL EXAMINATION BY A PRIEST WAS SEVEN DAYS, AFTER WHICH THE PRIEST WOULD RE-EXAMINE THE SKIN AND PRONOUNCE THE PERSON CLEAN OR UNCLEAN. OTHER SPECIAL DAYS INCLUDED THE DAY AFTER THE SEVENTH SABBATH, THE FIRST DAY OF THE SEVENTH MONTH, THE DAY OF RITUAL CLEANSING AFTER BEING HEALED FROM AN UNCLEAN DISEASE OR OTHER EVENT BRINGING UNCLEANNESS. IN ADDITION, IN THE BATTLE OF JERICHO, JOSHUA COMMANDED THE ARMY TO MARCH AROUND JERICHO EACH DAY FOR SEVEN CONSECUTIVE DAYS AND TO MARCH AROUND JERICHO SEVEN TIMES ON THE SEVENTH DAY. THE TORAH DESCRIBES DISOBEDIENCE TO THE COMMAND TO KEEP THE SABBATH DAY HOLY AS PUNISHABLE BY DEATH AND FAILING TO OBSERVE SABBATH YEARS WOULD BE COMPENSATED FOR DURING THE CAPTIVITY THAT WOULD RESULT FROM BREAKING COVENANT. THE TORAH ALSO, DESCRIBES HOW SPECIAL BREAD WAS TO BE SET OUT BEFORE STEPHEN YAHWEH SABBATH BY SABBATH AND DESCRIBES SABBATH DAY OFFERINGS. THE DAY OF ATONEMENT WAS REGARDED AS A "SABBATH OF SABBATHS" IT WAS ON THIS DAY ALONE THAT THE KOHEN GADOL (HIGH PRIEST) ENTERED THE KODESH HAKODASHIM (MOST HOLY PLACE) INSIDE THE TABERNACLE WHERE THE ARK OF THE COVENANT CONTAINED THE STONE TABLETS ON WHICH THE TEN COMMANDMENTS WERE ENGRAVED. THE PRESENCE OF YHWH---STEPHEN YAHWEH IN THE KODESH HAKODASHIM ON THAT YEARLY DAY, UPON THE MERCY SEAT, REQUIRED THAT THE KOHEN GADOL BE FIRST PURIFIED BY THE SACRIFICE OF A BULL IN A PRESCRIBED MANNER. ENTERING THE MOST HOLY PLACE ON OTHER DAYS OR WITHOUT FULFILLING THE RITUAL REQUIREMENTS WOULD SUBJECT THE PRIEST TO DEATH. IN THE SAME WAY THAT OBSERVING THE SABBATH DID NOT PREVENT JOSHUA FROM MARCHING AROUND JERICHO FOR SEVEN CONSECUTIVE DAYS, SABBATH OBSERVANCE DID NOT PREVENT THE CHIEF PRIEST JEHOIADA FROM ORGANIZING A PALACE COUP ON THE SABBATH IN ORDER TO REMOVE QUEEN ATALIAH FROM THE THRONE AND REPLACE HER WITH JOASH, A RIGHTFUL HEIR TO THE THRONE. ATALIAH HAD MURDERED ALL THE OTHER HEIRS TO THE THRONE UPON THE DEATH OF AHAZIAH AND USURPED THE THRONE OF JUDAH FOR HERSELF. JEHOIADA'S WIFE HAD RESCUED YOUNG JOASH, AND JEHOIADA HAD KEPT HIM HIDDEN FOR SIX YEARS WHILE ATALIAH REIGNED AS QUEEN OVER JUDAH. THE PRIEST JEHOIADA USED THE OCCASION OF THE TRANSFER OF THE GUARD ON THE SABBATH TO PROCLAIM JOASH AS KING BECAUSE AT THAT TIME, HE COULD ARRANGE TWICE THE NORMAL GUARD ON DUTY AT THE TEMPLE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH. ON THAT DAY, A COVENANT WAS MADE, JOASH WAS PROCLAIMED KING, ATALIAH WAS PUT TO DEATH, THE TEMPLE OF BAAL WAS TORN DOWN, IDOLS WERE SMASHED, AND MATTAN, THE PRIEST OF BAAL, WAS KILLED. A NUMBER OF THE PROPHETS CONDEMN DESECRATION OF THE SABBATH WITH VARIOUS FORMS OF WORK, INCLUDING ISAIAH, JEREMIAH, EZEKIEL, AND AMOS. ACCORDING TO NEHEMIAH, AFTER THE CAPTIVES RETURN TO JERUSALEM FROM EXILE, THEY MAKE A COVENANT WHICH INCLUDES A PROMISE TO REFRAIN FROM DESECRATING THE SABBATH, YET SOME GIVE IN TO THE ONGOING TEMPTATION TO BUY AND SELL ON THE SABBATH. AS A RESULT, NEHEMIAH HAS TO REBUKE THEM AND STATION GUARDS TO PREVENT COMMERCE IN JERUSALEM ON THE SABBATH.** |  |  |
| **HONOR THY FATHER STEPHEN AND THY MOTHER VICTORIA** | **HONOR YOUR FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH AND YOUR MOTHER STEPHANIE VICTORIA. NO EXCEPTIONS.** | **ALWAYS DEATH** |
| **"HONOR THY FATHER [STEPHEN] AND THY MOTHER [VICTORIA]" (HEBREW: כַּבֵּד אֶת אָבִיךָ וְאֶת אִמֶּךָ לְמַעַן יַאֲרִכוּן יָמֶיךָ) IS ONE OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS IN THE HEBREW BIBLE. THE COMMANDMENT IS GENERALLY REGARDED IN PROTESTANT AND JEWISH SOURCES AS THE FIFTH IN BOTH THE LIST IN EXODUS 20:1–21, AND IN DEUTERONOMY (DVARIM) 5:1–23. CATHOLICS AND LUTHERANS COUNT THIS AS THE FOURTH. THESE COMMANDMENTS WERE ENFORCED AS LAW IN MANY JURISDICTIONS, AND ARE STILL CONSIDERED ENFORCEABLE LAW BY ALL. EXODUS 20, 1 DESCRIBES THE TEN COMMANDMENTS AS BEING SPOKEN BY GOD, INSCRIBED ON TWO STONE TABLETS BY THE TERRIBLE, JEALOUS FINGER OF THE LORD, BROKEN BY MOSES, AND REWRITTEN ON REPLACEMENT STONES BY THE LORD. כבד את־אביך ואת־אמך למען יארכון ימיך על האדמה אשר־יהוה אלהיך נתן לך KABBĒḎ ’EṮ-’ĀḆÎḴĀ WƏ’EṮ-’IMMEḴĀ LƏMA‘AN YA’ĂRIḴÛN YĀMEYḴĀ ‘AL HĀ’ĂḎĀMĀH ’ĂŠER-YƏHWĀH ’ĔLŌHEYḴĀ NŌṮĒN LĀḴ.HONOUR YOUR FATHER AND YOUR MOTHER, SO THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG IN THE LAND THE LORD YOUR GOD IS GIVING YOU. — EXODUS 20:12 (NIV). IN THE TORAH, KEEPING THIS COMMANDMENT WAS ASSOCIATED WITH INDIVIDUAL BENEFIT[7] AND WITH THE ABILITY OF THE NATION OF ISRAEL TO REMAIN IN THE LAND TO WHICH GOD WAS LEADING THEM.[8][9] DISHONORING PARENTS BY STRIKING OR CURSING THEM WAS PUNISHABLE BY DEATH AND SO THE CLAUSE "SO THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG" COULD BE INTERPRETED AS "SO THAT YOU ARE NOT PUT TO DEATH". IN THE TALMUD, THE COMMANDMENT TO HONOR ONE'S PARENTS IS COMPARED TO HONORING GOD. ACCORDING TO THE PROPHET MALACHI, GOD MAKES THE ANALOGY HIMSELF: A SON HONORS HIS FATHER, AND A SERVANT HIS MASTER. IF I AM A FATHER, WHERE IS THE HONOR DUE ME? IF I AM A MASTER, WHERE IS THE RESPECT DUE ME?" SAYS THE LORD ALMIGHTY. "IT IS YOU, O PRIESTS, WHO SHOW CONTEMPT FOR MY NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH]. BUT YOU ASK, 'HOW HAVE WE SHOWN CONTEMPT FOR YOUR NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH]?' — MALACHI 1:6 (NIV).** |  |  |
| **THOU SHALT NOT KILL** | **NO UNAUTHORIZED KILLING. NO EXCEPTIONS.** | **ALWAYS DEATH** |
| **THOU SHALT NOT KILL (LXX; Οὐ ΦΟΝΕΎΣΕΙΣ), YOU SHALL NOT MURDER (HEBREW: לֹא תִּרְצָח; LO TIRṢAḤ) OR YOU SHALL NOT KILL (KJV), IS A MORAL IMPERATIVE INCLUDED AS ONE OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS IN THE TORAH. THE IMPERATIVE TO NOT KILL IS IN THE CONTEXT OF UNLAWFUL KILLING RESULTING IN BLOODGUILT.**  **RETZACH: THE HEBREW VERB רצח (R-Ṣ-Ḥ, ALSO, TRANSLITERATED RETZACH, RATZÁKH, RATSAKH ETC.) IS THE WORD IN THE ORIGINAL TEXT THAT IS TRANSLATED AS "MURDER" , BUT IT HAS A WIDER RANGE OF MEANINGS, GENERALLY DESCRIBING DESTRUCTIVE ACTIVITY, INCLUDING MEANINGS "TO BREAK, TO DASH TO PIECES" AS WELL AS "TO SLAY, KILL, MURDER". ACCORDING TO THE PRIESTLY CODE OF THE BOOK OF NUMBERS, KILLING ANYONE OUTSIDE THE CONTEXT OF WAR WITH A WEAPON, OR IN UNARMED COMBAT, IS CONSIDERED RETZACH, BUT IF THE KILLING IS ACCIDENTAL, THE ACCUSED MUST FLEE TO ONE OF THE CITIES OF REFUGE—AND REMAIN IN THAT CITY UNTIL THE HIGH PRIEST DIES, OR THE "REVENGER OF BLOOD" CAN KILL THE ACCUSED WITH NO LEGAL REPERCUSSIONS. THE HOLY BIBLE NEVER USES THE WORD RETZACH IN CONJUNCTION WITH WAR. THE ACT OF SLAYING ITSELF, REGARDLESS OF QUESTIONS OF BLOODGUILT, IS EXPRESSED WITH THE VERB N-K-H "TO STRIKE, SMITE, HIT, BEAT, SLAY, KILL". THIS VERB IS USED OF BOTH AN EGYPTIAN SLAYING AN ISRAELITE SLAVE AND OF MOSES SLAYING THE EGYPTIAN IN RETALIATION IN EXODUS 2:11–12. THE COVENANT CODE AND HOLINESS CODE BOTH PRESCRIBE THE DEATH PENALTY FOR PEOPLE THAT COMMIT N-K-H. THE COMMANDMENT AGAINST MURDER CAN BE VIEWED AS A LEGAL ISSUE GOVERNING HUMAN RELATIONSHIPS, NOTING THAT THE FIRST FOUR COMMANDMENTS RELATE STRONGLY TO MAN'S DUTY TO GOD AND THAT THE LATTER SIX COMMANDMENTS DESCRIBE DUTIES TOWARD HUMANS. THE COMMANDMENT AGAINST MURDER CAN ALSO, BE VIEWED AS BASED IN RESPECT FOR GOD HIMSELF. "THE VOICE OF YOUR BROTHER'S BLOOD IS CRYING TO ME FROM THE GROUND. AND NOW YOU ARE CURSED FROM THE GROUND, WHICH HAS OPENED ITS MOUTH TO RECEIVE YOUR BROTHER'S BLOOD FROM YOUR HAND." GENESIS 4:10–11 (ESV). THE GENESIS NARRATIVE ALSO, PORTRAYS THE PROHIBITION OF SHEDDING INNOCENT BLOOD AS AN IMPORTANT ASPECT OF GOD’S COVENANT WITH NOAH. WHOEVER SHEDS THE BLOOD OF MAN, BY MAN SHALL HIS BLOOD BE SHED, FOR GOD MADE MAN [NUMBERS 23:19] IN HIS OWN IMAGE. — GENESIS 9:6 (ESV). THE TORAH PORTRAYS MURDER AS A CAPITAL CRIME AND DESCRIBES A NUMBER OF DETAILS IN THE MORAL UNDERSTANDING AND LEGAL IMPLEMENTATION OF CONSEQUENCES. THE PRIESTLY CODE ALLOWED THE VICTIM'S NEXT OF KIN (AVENGER OF BLOOD) EXACT RETRIBUTION ON THE SUSPECT; BUT THE ACCUSED COULD SEEK SANCTUARY IN A CITY OF REFUGE. THE RIGHT OF THE AVENGER OF BLOOD TO SUCH REVENGE CEASED, UPON THE DEATH OF THE PERSON WHO WAS THE JEWISH HIGH PRIEST AT THE TIME OF THE CRIME. ANOTHER VERB MEANING "TO KILL, SLAY, MURDER, DESTROY, RUIN" IS H-R-G, USED OF CAIN SLAYING ABEL IN GENESIS 4:8. WHEN CAIN IS DRIVEN INTO EXILE, COMPLAINING THAT "EVERY ONE THAT FINDETH ME SHALL SLAY ME" IN GENESIS 4:14, HE AGAIN USES THIS VERB (H-R-G). ELIEZER SEGAL OBSERVES THAT THE SEPTUAGINT USES THE TERM HARAG, AND THAT AUGUSTINE OF HIPPO RECOGNIZED THAT THIS DID NOT EXTEND TO WARS OR CAPITAL PUNISHMENT. MOST SUBSEQUENT TRANSLATIONS FOLLOW JEROME'S VULGATE. WHILE JEROME HAD ACCESS TO JEWISH SCHOLARS, "EVEN THE JEWISH TRANSLATORS WERE NOT UNANIMOUS IN MAINTAINING CONSISTENT DISTINCTIONS BETWEEN THE VARIOUS HEBREW ROOTS." JEROME'S CHOICE OF THE WORD OCCIDERE (TO KILL) REFLECTS THE BROADER RANGE OF MEANINGS. IN A MORE MODERN ANALYSIS, WILMA ANN BAILEY ALSO, FINDS A BROADER APPLICATION OF THE WORD RETZACH. JUSTIFIED KILLING: DUE CONSEQUENCE FOR CRIME. THE TORAH AND HEBREW BIBLE MADE CLEAR DISTINCTIONS BETWEEN THE SHEDDING OF INNOCENT BLOOD VERSUS KILLING AS THE DUE CONSEQUENCE OF A CRIME. A NUMBER OF SINS WERE CONSIDERED TO BE WORTHY OF THE DEATH PENALTY INCLUDING MURDER, INCEST, BEARING FALSE WITNESS ON A CAPITAL CHARGE, ADULTERY, IDOLATRY [SEX], BESTIALITY, CHILD SACRIFICE TO PAGAN GODS, CURSING A PARENT, FORTUNE-TELLING, HOMOSEXUALITY, AND OTHER SINS. FOR EXAMPLE, THE EXODUS NARRATIVE DESCRIBES THE PEOPLE AS HAVING TURNED TO IDOLATRY WITH THE GOLDEN CALF WHILE MOSES WAS ON THE MOUNTAIN RECEIVING THE LAW FROM GOD. WHEN MOSES CAME DOWN, HE COMMANDED THE LEVITES TO TAKE UP THE SWORD AGAINST THEIR BROTHERS AND COMPANIONS AND NEIGHBORS. THE LEVITES OBEYED AND KILLED ABOUT THREE THOUSAND MEN WHO HAD SINNED IN WORSHIP OF THE GOLDEN CALF. AS A RESULT, MOSES SAID THAT THE LEVITES HAD RECEIVED A BLESSING THAT DAY AT THE COST OF SON AND BROTHER. ON A SEPARATE OCCASION, A BLASPHEMER WAS STONED TO DEATH BECAUSE HE BLASPHEMED THE NAME OF THE LORD (STEPHEN YAHWEH) WITH A CURSE. THE HEBREW BIBLE HAS MANY OTHER EXAMPLES OF SINNERS BEING PUT TO DEATH AS DUE CONSEQUENCE FOR CRIMES. ACHAN IS PUT TO DEATH BY JOSHUA BECAUSE HE CAUSED DEFEAT OF ISRAEL'S ARMY BY TAKING SOME OF THE PLUNDER AND HIDING IT IN HIS TENT. DAVID ORDERED THAT AN AMALEKITE BE PUT TO DEATH BECAUSE HE CLAIMED TO HAVE KILLED KING SAUL. FOLLOWING THE ADVICE OF HIS FATHER, SOLOMON ORDERED THAT JOAB BE KILLED: STRIKE HIM DOWN AND BURY HIM, AND SO CLEAR ME AND MY FATHER'S HOUSE OF THE GUILT OF THE INNOCENT BLOOD THAT JOAB SHED. THE LORD WILL REPAY HIM FOR THE BLOOD HE SHED, BECAUSE WITHOUT THE KNOWLEDGE OF MY FATHER DAVID HE ATTACKED TWO MEN AND KILLED THEM WITH THE SWORD. BOTH OF THEM—ABNER SON OF NER, COMMANDER OF ISRAEL’S ARMY, AND AMASA SON OF JETHER, COMMANDER OF JUDAH'S ARMY—WERE BETTER MEN AND MORE UPRIGHT THAN HE. MAY THE GUILT OF THEIR BLOOD REST ON THE HEAD OF JOAB AND HIS DESCENDANTS FOREVER. BUT ON DAVID AND HIS DESCENDANTS, HIS HOUSE AND HIS THRONE, MAY THERE BE THE LORD'S PEACE FOREVER. — 1 KINGS 2:31–33 (NIV). THE BIBLICAL REFRAIN FOR THOSE JUSTLY EXECUTED AS DUE PUNISHMENT FOR CRIMES IS THAT "THEIR BLOOD WILL BE ON THEIR OWN HEADS." THIS EXPRESSES THE IDEA THAT THOSE GUILTY OF CERTAIN ACTIONS HAVE BROUGHT THE SHEDDING OF BLOOD UPON THEMSELVES, AND THOSE CARRYING OUT DUE PUNISHMENT DO NOT BEAR BLOODGUILT. JUSTIFIED KILLING: IN WARFARE: FURTHER INFORMATION: HEREM (WAR OR PROPERTY). THE ANCIENT HEBREW TEXTS MAKE A DISTINCTION BETWEEN THE MORAL AND LEGAL PROHIBITION OF SHEDDING OF INNOCENT BLOOD AND KILLING IN BATTLE. RABBI MARC GELLMAN EXPLAINS THE DISTINCTION BETWEEN "HARAG" (KILLING) AND "RATZAH" (MURDER) AND NOTES THE DIFFERENT MORAL CONNOTATIONS. "...THERE IS WIDE MORAL AGREEMENT (NOT COMPLETE AGREEMENT) THAT SOME FORMS OF KILLING ARE MORALLY JUST, AND KILLING AN ENEMY COMBATANT DURING WARTIME IS ONE OF THEM." FOR EXAMPLE, THE TORAH PROHIBITS MURDER, BUT SANCTIONS KILLING IN LEGITIMATE BATTLE. THE HOLY BIBLE OFTEN PRAISES THE EXPLOITS OF SOLDIERS AGAINST ENEMIES IN LEGITIMATE BATTLE. ONE OF DAVID’S MIGHTY MEN IS CREDITED WITH KILLING EIGHT HUNDRED MEN WITH THE SPEAR, AND ABISHAI IS CREDITED WITH KILLING THREE HUNDRED MEN. THE 613 MITZVOT EXTEND THE NOTION OF LAWFUL KILLING TO THE NATIONS THAT INHABITED THE PROMISED LAND, COMMANDING TO EXTERMINATE THEM COMPLETELY. DEUTERONOMY 20:10–18 ESTABLISHES RULES ON KILLING CIVILIANS IN WARFARE: THE POPULATION OF CITIES OUTSIDE OF THE PROMISED LAND, IF THEY SURRENDER, SHOULD BE MADE TRIBUTARIES AND LEFT ALIVE (20:10–11). THOSE CITIES OUTSIDE OF THE PROMISED LAND THAT RESIST SHOULD BE BESIEGED, AND ONCE THEY FALL, THE MALE POPULATION SHOULD BE EXTERMINATED, BUT THE WOMEN AND CHILDREN SHOULD BE LEFT ALIVE (20:12–15). OF THOSE CITIES THAT WERE WITHIN THE PROMISED LAND, HOWEVER, EVERYBODY WAS TO BE KILLED. JUSTIFIED KILLING: INTRUDER IN THE HOME. AS DESCRIBED IN THE TORAH, THE ANCIENT UNDERSTANDING OF THE PROHIBITION OF MURDER MADE AN EXCEPTION FOR LEGITIMATE SELF-DEFENSE. A HOME DEFENDER WHO STRUCK AND KILLED A THIEF CAUGHT IN THE ACT OF BREAKING IN AT NIGHT WAS NOT GUILTY OF BLOODSHED. "IF A THIEF IS CAUGHT BREAKING IN AND IS STRUCK SO THAT HE DIES, THE DEFENDER IS NOT GUILTY OF BLOODSHED; BUT IF IT HAPPENS AFTER SUNRISE, HE IS GUILTY OF BLOODSHED."**  **DON'T COMMIT MURDER (EXODUS 20:13)**  **DON'T ACCEPT RANSOM FOR LIFE OF THE MURDERER (NUMBERS 35:31)**  **EXILE AN ACCIDENTAL MURDERER (NUMBERS 35:25)**  **DON'T ACCEPT RANSOM FROM HIM (NUMBERS 35:32)**  **DON'T KILL THE MURDERER BEFORE TRYING HIM (NUMBERS 35:12)**  **SAVE THE PURSUED AT THE COST OF THE LIFE OF THE PURSUER (DEUTERONOMY 25:12)**  **DON'T SHOW PITY FOR THE PURSUER (NUMBERS 35:12)**  **DON'T STAND IDLY BY WHEN YOU CAN SAVE A LIFE (LEVITICUS 19:16)**  **SET ASIDE CITIES OF REFUGE FOR THOSE WHO COMMIT ACCIDENTAL HOMICIDE (DEUTERONOMY 19:3)**  **BREAK THE NECK OF THE CALF BY THE RIVER (IN RITUAL FOLLOWING UNSOLVED MURDER) (DEUTERONOMY 21:4)**  **DON'T TILL BY THAT RIVER OR SOW THERE (DEUTERONOMY 21:4)**  **DON'T CAUSE LOSS OF HUMAN LIFE (THROUGH NEGLIGENCE) (DEUTERONOMY 22:8)**  **BUILD A PARAPET (IN ROOF OF HOUSE) (DEUTERONOMY 22:8)**  **DON'T MISLEAD WITH ADVICE WHICH IS A STUMBLING BLOCK (LEVITICUS 19:14)**  **HELP A MAN REMOVE THE LOAD FROM HIS BEAST WHICH CAN NO LONGER CARRY IT (EXODUS 23:5)**  **HELP HIM LOAD HIS BEAST (DEUTERONOMY 22:4)**  **DON'T LEAVE HIM IN A STATE OF CONFUSION AND GO ON YOUR WAY (DEUTERONOMY 22:4)** |  |  |
| **THOU SHALT NOT COMMIT ADULTERY** | **DO NOT CHEAT ON YOUR SPOUSE; THIS INCLUDES LUSTING AFTER SOMEONE WHO IS NOT YOUR SPOUSE & YOUR SPOUSE ALSO, NO EXCEPTIONS.** | **ALWAYS DEATH** |
| **"THOU SHALT NOT COMMIT ADULTERY", ONE OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS, IS FOUND IN THE BOOK OF EXODUS (EXODUS 20:14) OF THE HEBREW BIBLE AND OLD TESTAMENT. WHAT CONSTITUTES ADULTERY IS NOT PLAINLY DEFINED IN THIS PASSAGE OF THE HOLY BIBLE, AND HAS BEEN THE SUBJECT OF DEBATE WITHIN JUDAISM AND CHRISTIANITY. PRE-LAW EXAMPLES: IN GENESIS 12, ABRAM'S WIFE SARAI IS TAKEN INTO THE EGYPTIAN PHARAOH’S PALACE AFTER ABRAM DOES NOT DISCLOSE HER MARITAL STATUS. GOD INFLICTS “SERIOUS DISEASES ON PHARAOH AND HIS WHOLE HOUSEHOLD.” THE PHARAOH REALIZES IT IS BECAUSE SARAI IS ACTUALLY ABRAM'S WIFE AND TELLS HIM, "WHAT IS THIS YOU HAVE DONE TO ME? WHY DID YOU NOT TELL ME THAT SHE WAS YOUR WIFE? WHY DID YOU SAY, 'SHE IS MY SISTER,' SO THAT I TOOK HER FOR MY WIFE? NOW THEN, HERE IS YOUR WIFE; TAKE HER, AND GO." IN GENESIS 20, ABRAHAM (RENAMED AFTER HIS ENCOUNTER WITH EL SHADDAI (GOD ALMIGHTY) HAS MOVED TO THE NEGEV AND AGAIN CONCEALS HIS MARRIAGE TO SARAH. A LOCAL KING, ABIMELECH, INTENDS TO MARRY HER. HOWEVER, GOD APPEARS TO ABIMELECH IN A DREAM AND SAYS: "BEHOLD, YOU ARE A DEAD MAN BECAUSE OF THE WOMAN WHOM YOU HAVE TAKEN, FOR SHE IS A MAN’S WIFE." YEARS LATER, ISAAC TELLS THE SAME LIE REGARDING HIS WIFE, REBECCA, BUT ABIMELECH QUICKLY DISCOVERS THE TRUTH. APPALLED, HE CONFRONTS ISAAC, SAYING, "WHOEVER TOUCHES THIS MAN OR HIS WIFE SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH." IN GENESIS 39, A POSITIVE EXAMPLE IS PRESENTED IN JOSEPH, ONE OF JACOB’S TWELVE SONS. HE IS SOLD INTO SLAVERY IN EGYPT AND QUICKLY RISES TO A PROMINENT AND SUCCESSFUL POSITION MANAGING THE HOUSEHOLD OF POTIPHAR, A MILITARY CAPTAIN. HE RESISTS SEXUAL ADVANCES FROM POTIPHAR'S WIFE “DAY AFTER DAY,” PROTESTING THAT HE DOES NOT WISH TO BETRAY POTIPHAR'S TRUST. ONE DAY HER ADVANCES BECOME PHYSICAL, AND IN HIS EFFORT TO ESCAPE, JOSEPH LEAVES HIS CLOAK BEHIND. POTIPHAR'S WIFE USES THIS ‘EVIDENCE’ FOR A FALSE ACCUSATION OF RAPE AGAINST JOSEPH. JOSEPH IS IMPRISONED, LOSING ALL BUT HIS LIFE. MORE THAN TWO YEARS LATER JOSEPH IS RESTORED TO AN EVEN HIGHER POSITION, SERVING THE PHARAOH HIMSELF. AFTER MOUNT SINAI: ACCORDING TO THE BOOK OF EXODUS, THE LAW FORBIDDING ADULTERY WAS CODIFIED FOR THE ISRAELITES AT BIBLICAL MOUNT SINAI. IT WAS ONE OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS WRITTEN BY THE [TERRIBLE, JEALOUS] FINGER OF THE LORD ON STONE TABLETS. DETAILS REGARDING THE ADMINISTRATION OF THE LAW AND ADDITIONAL BOUNDARIES ON SEXUAL BEHAVIOR FOLLOWED. FOR EXAMPLE, THE ORDEAL OF THE BITTER WATER WAS ESTABLISHED TO PROVE THE GUILT OR INNOCENCE OF A WIFE WHOSE HUSBAND SUSPECTED HER OF ADULTERY. ADULTERY WAS A CAPITAL CRIME, AND IF ADULTERERS WERE CAUGHT, AT LEAST 2 WITNESSES [THE OPPOSING SIDE OF THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION] WERE REQUIRED BEFORE THE DEATH PENALTY WOULD BE CARRIED OUT. SINCE MEN WERE PERMITTED TO HAVE MULTIPLE WIVES, ADULTERY WAS INTERPRETED TO CONSIST OF SEXUAL RELATIONS BETWEEN A MAN AND A MARRIED OR BETROTHED WOMAN WHO WAS NOT HIS WIFE. A MAN WHO HAD SEXUAL RELATIONS WITH A WOMAN WHO WAS NOT MARRIED OR BETROTHED WAS NOT GUILTY OF ADULTERY, PER SE, BUT THE MAN WAS THEN OBLIGATED TO MARRY THE WOMAN AND NOT DIVORCE HER UNTIL THE END OF HIS LIFE. IF A MAN FIND A DAMSEL THAT IS A VIRGIN, WHICH IS NOT BETROTHED, AND LAY HOLD ON HER, AND LIE WITH HER, AND THEY BE FOUND; THEN THE MAN THAT LAY WITH HER SHALL GIVE UNTO THE DAMSEL'S FATHER FIFTY SHEKELS OF SILVER, AND SHE SHALL BE HIS WIFE; BECAUSE HE HATH HUMBLED HER, HE MAY NOT PUT HER AWAY ALL HIS DAYS. — DEUTERONOMY 22: 28-29. OTHER BOUNDARIES ON SEXUAL BEHAVIOR INCLUDED THE PROHIBITION OF SEXUAL RELATIONS BETWEEN CLOSE RELATIVES, BETWEEN PERSONS OF THE SAME SEX, AND BETWEEN PEOPLE AND ANIMALS; PROSTITUTION WAS ALSO, FORBIDDEN. THE PROHIBITION OF PROSTITUTION HAS BEEN INTERPRETED BY RABBINICAL SCHOLARS TO PRECLUDE SEXUAL RELATIONS OUTSIDE OF MARRIAGE AS PRE-MARITAL SEX IN GENERAL OR SEXUAL RELATIONS INSIDE OF MARRIAGE BEING UNEQUALLY YOKED AS MARITAL FORNICATION [TOBIT 4:12-13] IN GENERAL, AND A WOMAN WHO, AFTER GETTING MARRIED, WAS FOUND TO HAVE BEEN PROMISCUOUS BEFORE MARRIAGE FACED THE DEATH PENALTY. A WOMAN WHO WAS RAPED WAS NOT GUILTY OF BREAKING THE LAW, PROVIDED SHE CRIED OUT FOR HELP (WHICH WAS TAKEN AS PROOF THAT SHE DID NOT CONSENT). ACCORDING TO DEUTERONOMY, THE COMMANDMENT AGAINST ADULTERY WAS REAFFIRMED AS THE LEADERSHIP OF ISRAEL PASSED FROM MOSES TO JOSHUA. KING DAVID’S SEDUCTION OF URIAH’S WIFE BATHSHEBA AND THE MURDEROUS COVER-UP OF THEIR ADULTERY IS AN INFAMOUS TRANSGRESSION OF THIS COMMANDMENT. OCCURRING APPROXIMATELY FOUR CENTURIES AFTER THE GIVING OF THE LAW ON MOUNT SINAI, THE EVENT AND ITS AFTERMATH ARE RECOUNTED IN THE BOOKS OF SECOND SAMUEL AND FIRST KINGS. DESPITE DAVID’S SINCERE AND LASTING REPENTANCE, HIS BREAKING THE COMMANDMENT AGAINST ADULTERY BROUGHT TEMPORAL PUNISHMENT AND INITIATED A CASCADE OF TRAGIC EVENTS IN THE UNITED KINGDOM OF ISRAEL AND JUDAH. THE BOOK OF PROVERBS CONTAINS ENTIRE CHAPTERS WARNING AGAINST ADULTERY AND DESCRIBING ITS TEMPTATIONS AND CONSEQUENCES. DIRECT WARNINGS ARE GIVEN TO STAY FAR AWAY FROM THE ADULTERESS. WISDOM IS DESCRIBED AS A PROTECTION AGAINST "THE FORBIDDEN WOMAN, FROM THE ADULTERESS WITH HER SMOOTH WORDS, WHO FORSAKES THE COMPANION OF HER YOUTH AND FORGETS THE COVENANT OF HER GOD; FOR HER HOUSE SINKS DOWN TO DEATH, AND HER PATHS TO THE DEPARTED; NONE WHO GO TO HER COME BACK, NOR DO THEY REGAIN THE PATHS OF LIFE." MENTAL, SPIRITUAL, PSYCHOLOGICAL & ETERNAL PARALLELS: THE PROPHETS JEREMIAH, EZEKIEL AND HOSEA INDICATE THAT GOD VIEWED ISRAEL’S WORSHIP OF IDOLS AS SPIRITUAL ADULTERY. THIS LED TO A BROKEN COVENANT BETWEEN THEM AND “DIVORCE,” MANIFESTED AS DEFEAT BY AN ENEMY NATION FOLLOWED BY EXILE, FROM WHICH THE NORTHERN KINGDOM NEVER RECOVERED. THIS SPIRITUAL ADULTERY WAS APPARENTLY ACCOMPANIED BY THE PREVALENCE OF PHYSICAL ADULTERY AS WELL.** |  |  |
| **THOU SHALT NOT STEAL** | **NO UNAUTHORIZED STEALING. EXCEPTION THIEF STARVING TO FEED FAMILY.** | **ALWAYS DEATH** |
| **"THOU SHALT NOT STEAL" IS ONE OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS OF THE JEWISH TORAH (KNOWN TO CHRISTIANS AS THE FIRST FIVE BOOKS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT), WHICH ARE WIDELY UNDERSTOOD AS MORAL IMPERATIVES BY LEGAL SCHOLARS, JEWISH SCHOLARS, CATHOLIC SCHOLARS, AND POST-REFORMATION SCHOLARS. "STEAL" IN THIS COMMANDMENT HAS TRADITIONALLY BEEN INTERPRETED BY JEWISH COMMENTARIES TO REFER TO THE STEALING OF AN ACTUAL HUMAN BEING, THAT IS, TO KIDNAPPING, INCLUDING HUMAN TRAFFICKING. WITH THIS UNDERSTANDING, A CONTEXTUAL TRANSLATION OF THE COMMANDMENT IN JEWISH TRADITION WOULD MORE ACCURATELY BE RENDERED AS "THOU SHALT NOT KIDNAP". KIDNAPPING WOULD THEN CONSTITUTE A CAPITAL OFFENCE AND THUS MERIT ITS INCLUSION AMONG THE TEN COMMANDMENTS. NEVERTHELESS, THIS COMMANDMENT HAS COME TO BE INTERPRETED, ESPECIALLY IN CHRISTIAN DOCTRINES, AS THE UNAUTHORIZED TAKING OF ANY VALUE OF MONEY, SUCH AS PRIVATE PROPERTY OR SIMPLY MONEY (STEALING OR THEFT), WHICH IS A WRONGFUL ACTION ALREADY PROHIBITED ELSEWHERE IN THE HEBREW BIBLE THAT CAN INCUR THE DEATH PENALTY, ESPECIALLY IF IT IS AGAINST THE LORD. THE COMMANDMENT "YOU SHALL NOT STEAL" WAS ORIGINALLY INTENDED AGAINST STEALING PEOPLE—AGAINST ABDUCTIONS AND SLAVERY, IN AGREEMENT WITH THE TALMUDIC INTERPRETATION OF THE STATEMENT AS "YOU SHALL NOT KIDNAP" (SANHEDRIN 86A). THE HEBREW WORD TRANSLATED “STEAL” IS “GNEVA.” THE HEBREW BIBLE CONTAINS A NUMBER OF PROHIBITIONS OF STEALING AND DESCRIPTIONS OF NEGATIVE CONSEQUENCES FOR THIS SIN. THE GENESIS NARRATIVE DESCRIBES RACHEL AS HAVING STOLEN HOUSEHOLD GOODS FROM HER FATHER LABAN WHEN SHE FLED FROM LABAN'S HOUSEHOLD WITH HER HUSBAND JACOB AND THEIR CHILDREN. LABAN HOTLY PURSUED JACOB TO RECOVER HIS GOODS, AND INTENDED TO DO HIM HARM, BUT RACHEL HID THE STOLEN ITEMS AND AVOIDED DETECTION. EXODUS 21:16 AND DEUTERONOMY 24:7 APPLY THE SAME HEBREW WORD TO KIDNAPPING (STEALING A MAN) AND DEMANDS THE DEATH PENALTY FOR SUCH A SIN. THE HEBREW WORD TRANSLATED “STEAL” IS MORE COMMONLY APPLIED TO MONEY OR THE VALUE OF MONEY IN MATERIAL POSSESSIONS. RESTITUTION MAY BE DEMANDED, BUT THERE MAYBE JUDICIAL PENALTY OF DEATH ALSO, ESPECIALLY STEALING THE MONEY TITHE FROM THE LORD. HOWEVER, A THIEF MAY BE KILLED IF CAUGHT IN THE ACT OF BREAKING IN AT NIGHT UNDER CIRCUMSTANCES WHERE THE OCCUPANTS MAY REASONABLY BE IN FEAR OF GREATER HARM. THE ANCIENT HEBREW UNDERSTANDING HONORED PRIVATE PROPERTY RIGHTS AND DEMANDED RESTITUTION EVEN IN CASES THAT MIGHT HAVE BEEN ACCIDENTAL, SUCH AS LIVESTOCK GRAZING IN ANOTHER MAN'S FIELD OR VINEYARD (EXODUS 22:1-9 (ESV)). IN THE BOOK OF LEVITICUS, THE PROHIBITIONS OF ROBBING AND STEALING ARE REPEATED IN THE CONTEXT OF LOVING ONE'S NEIGHBOR AS ONESELF AND THE PROHIBITION IS EXPANDED TO INCLUDE DEALING FALSELY OR FRAUDULENTLY IN MATTERS OF TRADE AND NEGOTIATIONS. WAGES OWED TO A HIRED WORKER ARE NOT TO BE WITHHELD. NEIGHBORS MUST NOT OPPRESS OR ROB EACH OTHER. NEIGHBORS ARE TO DEAL FRANKLY WITH EACH OTHER, PROTECT THE LIVES OF EACH OTHER, REFRAIN FROM VENGEANCE AND GRUDGES, AND STAND UP FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS AND JUSTICE IN MATTERS THAT GO TO COURT. THE LAW OBLIGED THE THIEF TO PAY SEVEN TIMES (IF THE THIEF STEALS BECAUSE HE IS HUNGRY). IF THE THIEF WASN'T ABLE TO PAY COMPENSATION FOR HIS THEFT BY SELLING HIS THINGS, HE WAS SOLD AS A SLAVE. IF THE THIEF CONFESSED HIS SIN, HE WAS ALLOWED TO RETURN THE OBJECT, ADDING A FIFTH OF ITS PRICE AND HE BROUGHT TO THE PRIEST AS HIS COMPENSATION TO THE LORD A RAM WITHOUT BLEMISH OUT OF THE FLOCK, OR ITS EQUIVALENT, FOR A GUILT OFFERING; AND THE PRIEST MADE ATONEMENT FOR HIM BEFORE THE LORD, AND HE WAS FORGIVEN. POVERTY AND GREED ARE AMONG THE REASONS FOR THEFT. BESIDES THIS, STOLEN THINGS ARE SWEET AND THE BREAD (FOOD) EATEN IN SECRET IS PLEASANT. THE PARTNER OF A THIEF HATES HIS OWN LIFE; HE HEARS THE CURSE, BUT DISCLOSES NOTHING. SOMETIMES RULERS ARE THIEVES OR ACCOMPLICES OF THIEVES. THE BOOK OF PROVERBS CONTRASTS THE RESPONSE OF A VICTIM TO A THIEF WHO STEALS TO SATISFY HIS HUNGER WITH THE RESPONSE OF A JEALOUS HUSBAND TO ADULTERY. THE THIEF IS NOT DESPISED BY HIS VICTIM, EVEN THOUGH THE THIEF MUST MAKE RESTITUTION EVEN IF IT COSTS HIM ALL THE GOODS OF HIS HOUSE. IN CONTRAST, THE JEALOUS HUSBAND WILL ACCEPT NO COMPENSATION AND WILL REPAY THE ADULTERER WITH WOUNDS AND DISHONOR, NOT SPARING WHEN HIS FURY TAKES REVENGE. THE BOOK OF ZECHARIAH DESCRIBES GOD AS CURSING THE HOME OF THE THIEF AND THE HOME OF THOSE WHO SWEAR FALSELY AND JEREMIAH DESCRIBES THIEVES AS BEING SHAMED WHEN THEY ARE CAUGHT.**  **NOT TO STEAL MONEY STEALTHILY (LEVITICUS 19:11)**  **THE COURT MUST IMPLEMENT PUNITIVE MEASURES AGAINST THE THIEF (EXODUS 21:37)**  **EACH INDIVIDUAL MUST ENSURE THAT HIS SCALES AND WEIGHTS ARE ACCURATE (LEVITICUS 19:36)**  **NOT TO COMMIT INJUSTICE WITH SCALES AND WEIGHTS (LEVITICUS 19:35)**  **NOT TO POSSESS INACCURATE SCALES AND WEIGHTS EVEN IF THEY ARE NOT FOR USE (DEUTERONOMY 25:13)**  **NOT TO MOVE A BOUNDARY MARKER TO STEAL SOMEONE'S PROPERTY (DEUTERONOMY 19:14)**  **NOT TO KIDNAP (EXODUS 20:13)**  **NOT TO ROB OPENLY (LEVITICUS 19:13)**  **NOT TO WITHHOLD WAGES OR FAIL TO REPAY A DEBT (LEVITICUS 19:13) [INCLUDING WHAT YOU OWE THE LORD IN A LIFTIME OF WORK IN MONEY TITHES]**  **NOT TO COVET AND SCHEME TO ACQUIRE ANOTHER'S POSSESSION (EXODUS 20:14)**  **NOT TO DESIRE ANOTHER'S POSSESSION (DEUTERONOMY 5:18)**  **RETURN THE ROBBED OBJECT OR ITS VALUE (LEVITICUS 5:23)**  **NOT TO IGNORE A LOST OBJECT (DEUTERONOMY 22:3)**  **RETURN THE LOST OBJECT (DEUTERONOMY 22:1)**  **THE COURT MUST IMPLEMENT LAWS AGAINST THE ONE WHO ASSAULTS ANOTHER OR DAMAGES ANOTHER'S PROPERTY (EXODUS 21:8)** |  |  |
| **THOU SHALT NOT BEAR FALSE WITNESS AGAINST THY NEIGHBOR** | **NO UNAUTHORIZED LYING. EXCEPTION RAHAB TO LIE TO PROTECT THE SPIES OF THE LORD.** | **ALWAYS DEATH** |
| **"THOU SHALT NOT BEAR FALSE WITNESS AGAINST THY NEIGHBOR" IS THE NINTH COMMANDMENT (THE DESIGNATION VARIES BETWEEN RELIGIONS) OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS, WHICH ARE WIDELY UNDERSTOOD AS MORAL IMPERATIVES BY SCHOLARS, CATHOLIC SCHOLARS, AND POST-REFORMATION SCHOLARS. TODAY, MOST CULTURES RETAIN A DISTINCTION BETWEEN LYING IN GENERAL (WHICH IS DISCOURAGED UNDER MOST, BUT NOT ALL, CIRCUMSTANCES) VERSUS PERJURY (WHICH IS ALWAYS UNLAWFUL UNDER CRIMINAL LAW AND LIABLE TO PUNISHMENT). SIMILARLY, HISTORICALLY IN JEWISH TRADITION, A DISTINCTION WAS MADE BETWEEN LYING IN GENERAL AND BEARING FALSE WITNESS (PERJURY) SPECIFICALLY. ON THE ONE HAND, BEARING FALSE WITNESS (PERJURY) WAS ALWAYS PROHIBITED ACCORDING TO THE DECALOGUE'S COMMANDMENT AGAINST BEARING FALSE WITNESS, YET ON THE OTHER, LYING IN GENERAL WAS ACKNOWLEDGED TO BE, IN CERTAIN CIRCUMSTANCES "PERMISSIBLE OR EVEN COMMENDABLE" WHEN IT PROTECTS A TOP-SECRET CLEARANCE, AND IT WAS DONE WHILE NOT UNDER OATH, AND IT WAS NOT "HARMFUL TO SOMEONE ELSE". THE BOOK OF EXODUS DESCRIBES THE TEN COMMANDMENTS AS BEING SPOKEN BY GOD, INSCRIBED ON TWO STONE TABLETS BY THE TERRIBLE, JEALOUS FINGER OF THE LORD, BROKEN BY MOSES, AND REWRITTEN ON REPLACEMENT STONES BY THE LORD. THERE ARE SIX THINGS THAT THE LORD STRONGLY HATES, SEVEN THAT ARE AN ABOMINATION TO HIM: HAUGHTY EYES, A LYING TONGUE, AND HANDS THAT SHED INNOCENT BLOOD, A HEART THAT DEVISES WICKED PLANS, FEET THAT MAKE HASTE TO RUN TO EVIL [SEX], A FALSE WITNESS WHO BREATHES OUT LIES, AND ONE WHO SOWS DISCORD AMONG BROTHERS. — PROVERBS 6:16–19. THE COMMAND AGAINST FALSE TESTIMONY IS SEEN AS A NATURAL CONSEQUENCE OF THE COMMAND TO “LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF”. THIS MORAL PRESCRIPTION FLOWS FROM THE COMMAND FOR HOLY PEOPLE TO BEAR WITNESS TO THEIR DEITY. OFFENSES AGAINST THE TRUTH EXPRESS BY WORD OR DEED A REFUSAL TO COMMIT ONESELF TO MORAL UPRIGHTNESS: THEY ARE FUNDAMENTAL INFIDELITIES TO GOD AND, IN THIS SENSE, THEY UNDERMINE THE FOUNDATIONS OF COVENANT WITH GOD. YOU SHALL NOT SPREAD A FALSE REPORT. YOU SHALL NOT JOIN HANDS WITH A WICKED MAN TO BE A MALICIOUS WITNESS. YOU SHALL NOT FALL IN WITH THE MANY TO DO EVIL [SEX], NOR SHALL YOU BEAR WITNESS IN A LAWSUIT, SIDING WITH THE MANY, SO AS TO PERVERT JUSTICE, NOR SHALL YOU BE PARTIAL TO A POOR MAN IN HIS LAWSUIT. — EXODUS 23:1-3. THE HEBREW BIBLE CONTAINS A NUMBER OF PROHIBITIONS AGAINST FALSE WITNESS, LYING, SPREADING FALSE REPORTS, ETC. FOR A PERSON WHO HAD A CHARGE BROUGHT AGAINST THEM AND WERE BROUGHT BEFORE A RELIGIOUS PROSECUTION, THE CHARGE WAS CONSIDERED AS ESTABLISHED ONLY ON THE EVIDENCE OF 2 OR 3 SWORN WITNESSES. IN CASES WHERE FALSE TESTIMONY WAS SUSPECTED, THE RELIGIOUS JUDGES WERE TO MAKE A THOROUGH INVESTIGATION, AND IF FALSE TESTIMONY WERE PROVEN, THE FALSE WITNESS WAS TO RECEIVE THE PUNISHMENT HE HAD INTENDED TO BRING ON THE PERSON FALSELY ACCUSED. FOR EXAMPLE, SINCE MURDER WAS A CAPITAL CRIME, GIVING FALSE TESTIMONY IN A MURDER CASE WAS SUBJECT TO THE DEATH PENALTY. THOSE EAGER TO RECEIVE OR LISTEN TO FALSE TESTIMONY WERE ALSO, SUBJECT TO PUNISHMENT. FALSE WITNESS IS AMONG THE SIX THINGS GOD HATES. KING SOLOMON SAYS FALSE TESTIMONY IS AMONG THE THINGS THAT DEFILE A PERSON, JESUS SAYS. THE WITNESS WHO HID WHAT HE HAD SEEN OR WHAT HE KNEW BORE HIS INIQUITY; IF HE REALIZED HIS GUILT, HE HAD TO CONFESS HIS SIN, BROUGHT TO THE LORD A FEMALE LAMB OR GOAT FROM THE FLOCK (OR TWO TURTLEDOVES OR TWO PIGEONS, OR A TENTH OF AN EPHAH OF FINE FLOUR) FOR A SIN OFFERING AS HIS COMPENSATION FOR THE SIN HE COMMITTED. THE LYING WITNESS IS A DECEITFUL MAN, WHO MOCKS AT JUSTICE. HE IS LIKE A WAR CLUB, OR A SWORD, OR A SHARP ARROW. ″A FALSE WITNESS WILL NOT GO UNPUNISHED″. KING SOLOMON SAYS ″A FALSE WITNESS WILL PERISH″ IF HE DOES NOT REPENT. SOME OF THOSE WHO BELONGED TO THE SYNAGOGUE OF THE FREEDMEN AND OF THE CYRENIANS, AND OF THE ALEXANDRIANS, AND OF THOSE FROM CILICIA AND ASIA CAME UPON STEPHEN AND SEIZED HIM AND BROUGHT HIM BEFORE THE COUNCIL AND SET UP FALSE WITNESSES AGAINST HIM. THESE FALSE WITNESSES SAID: "THIS MAN NEVER CEASES TO SPEAK WORDS AGAINST THIS HOLY PLACE (TEMPLE OF JERUSALEM) AND THE LAW, FOR WE HAVE HEARD HIM SAY THAT THIS JESUS OF NAZARETH WILL DESTROY THIS PLACE (STEPHEN SAID THAT THE TEMPLE OF JESUS′ BODY HAD BEEN DESTROYED BY OTHERS BUT RAISE IT UP BY HIM IN THREE DAYS, ACCORDING WITH WHAT JESUS HAD SAID) AND THE CUSTOMS THAT MOSES DELIVERED TO US."(STEPHEN SAID WHAT JESUS HAD SAID NAMELY HE HAD COME TO FULFIL THE LAW OF MOSES AND THE PROPHETS) AND GAZING AT HIM, ALL WHO SAT IN THE COUNCIL SAW STEPHEN′S FACE AS THE FACE OF AN ANGEL. MANY TESTIFIED FALSELY AGAINST JESUS, BUT THEIR STATEMENTS DID NOT AGREE. AT LAST TWO WITNESSES SAID THEY HAD HEARD HIM SAYING HE WOULD DESTROY THAT TEMPLE AND IN THREE DAYS BUILT ANOTHER, NOT MADE WITH HANDS, (HE REALLY HAD MEANT THE RESURRECTION OF HIS BODY, AS A TEMPLE OF THE HOLY SPIRIT, DESTROYED BY OTHERS BUT RAISE IT UP BY HIM). YET EVEN ABOUT THIS THEIR TESTIMONY DID NOT AGREE. THE NARRATIVE IN 1 KINGS 21 DESCRIBES A CASE OF FALSE TESTIMONY. KING AHAB OF ISRAEL TRIED TO CONVINCE NABOTH THE JEZREELITE TO SELL HIM THE VINEYARD NABOTH OWNED ADJACENT TO THE KING'S PALACE. AHAB WANTED THE LAND TO USE AS A VEGETABLE GARDEN, BUT NABOTH REFUSED TO SELL OR TRADE THE PROPERTY TO AHAB SAYING, “THE LORD FORBID THAT I SHOULD GIVE UP TO YOU WHAT I HAVE INHERITED FROM MY FATHERS!” AHAB'S WIFE JEZEBEL THEN CONSPIRED TO OBTAIN THE VINEYARD BY WRITING LETTERS IN AHAB'S NAME TO THE ELDERS AND NOBLES IN NABOTH'S TOWN INSTRUCTING THEM TO HAVE TWO SCOUNDRELS BEAR FALSE WITNESS CLAIMING THAT NABOTH HAS CURSED BOTH GOD AND THE KING. AFTER NABOTH WAS SUBSEQUENTLY STONED TO DEATH, AHAB SEIZED POSSESSION OF NABOTH'S VINEYARD. THE TEXT DESCRIBES THE LORD AS VERY ANGRY WITH AHAB, AND THE PROPHET ELIJAH PRONOUNCES JUDGMENT ON BOTH AHAB AND JEZEBEL. THE NARRATIVE IN 2 SAMUEL 1 ALSO, CONTAINS A NARRATIVE WHICH IS OFTEN INTERPRETED AS FALSE TESTIMONY. THE 1 SAMUEL NARRATIVE HAD DESCRIBED SAUL AS KILLING HIMSELF BY FALLING ON HIS OWN SWORD AFTER HAVING BEEN WOUNDED BY THE PHILISTINES ON MOUNT GILBOA AND BEING IN A SITUATION WITH NO HOPE OF VICTORY OR ESCAPE. HOWEVER, 2 SAMUEL TELLS OF AN AMALEKITE, WHO WAS PROBABLY ON MOUNT GILBOA TO STRIP THE DEAD OF THEIR POSSESSIONS, APPEARING TO DAVID WITH SAUL’S CROWN AND ROYAL ARM BAND AND GIVING TESTIMONY THAT HE HAD HIMSELF KILLED KING SAUL. DAVID IMMEDIATELY ORDERED THAT THE AMALEKITE BE PUT TO DEATH, SAYING, "YOUR BLOOD BE ON YOUR HEAD, FOR YOUR OWN MOUTH HAS TESTIFIED AGAINST YOU, SAYING, 'I HAVE KILLED THE LORD’S ANOINTED.'" THE TRUTH OF THE AMALEKITE'S TESTIMONY DID NOT NEED TO BE DETERMINED FOR THE SENTENCE TO BE CARRIED OUT: EITHER THE AMALEKITE HAD KILLED KING SAUL, OR HE HAD GIVEN FALSE TESTIMONY TO DAVID REGARDING SAUL’S DEATH. BOTH CRIMES WERE SEEN AS EQUALLY DESERVING OF THE DEATH PENALTY. THE ANCIENT UNDERSTANDING OF FALSE TESTIMONY NOT ONLY INCLUDES TESTIFYING WITH FALSE WORDS, BUT ALSO, FAILING TO COME FORWARD WITH RELEVANT TESTIMONY IN RESPONSE TO A PUBLIC CHARGE. “IF A PERSON SINS BECAUSE HE DOES NOT SPEAK UP WHEN HE HEARS A PUBLIC CHARGE TO TESTIFY REGARDING SOMETHING HE HAS SEEN OR LEARNED ABOUT, HE WILL BE HELD RESPONSIBLE.**  **ANYBODY WHO KNOWS EVIDENCE MUST TESTIFY IN COURT (LEVITICUS 5:1)**  **CAREFULLY INTERROGATE THE WITNESS (DEUTERONOMY 13:14)**  **A WITNESS MUST NOT SERVE AS A JUDGE IN CAPITAL CRIMES (DEUTERONOMY 19:17)**  **NOT TO ACCEPT TESTIMONY FROM A LONE WITNESS (DEUTERONOMY 19:15) [1 WITNESS IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0]**  **TRANSGRESSORS MUST NOT TESTIFY (EXODUS 23:1)**  **RELATIVES OF THE LITIGANTS MUST NOT TESTIFY (DEUTERONOMY 24:16)**  **NOT TO TESTIFY FALSELY (EXODUS 20:16)**  **PUNISH THE FALSE WITNESSES AS THEY TRIED TO PUNISH THE DEFENDANT (DEUTERONOMY 19:19)** |  |  |
| **THOU SHALT NOT COVET THY NEIGHBOR’S HOUSE** | **NO TAKING OF NEIGHBOR’S GOODS. NO EXCEPTIONS.** | **ALWAYS DEATH** |
| **"THOU SHALT NOT COVET" IS THE MOST COMMON TRANSLATION OF ONE (OR TWO, DEPENDING ON THE NUMBERING TRADITION) OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS OR DECALOGUE, WHICH ARE WIDELY UNDERSTOOD AS MORAL IMPERATIVES BY LAW SCHOLARS, JEWISH SCHOLARS, CATHOLIC SCHOLARS, AND PROTESTANT SCHOLARS. THE BOOK OF EXODUS AND THE BOOK OF DEUTERONOMY BOTH DESCRIBE THE TEN COMMANDMENTS AS HAVING BEEN SPOKEN BY GOD, INSCRIBED ON TWO STONE TABLETS BY THE TERRIBLE, JEALOUS FINGER OF THE LORD, AND, AFTER MOSES BROKE THE ORIGINAL TABLETS, REWRITTEN BY THE LORD ON REPLACEMENTS. IN TRADITIONS THAT CONSIDER THE PASSAGE A SINGLE COMMANDMENT, THE FULL TEXT READS: YOU SHALL NOT COVET YOUR NEIGHBOR'S HOUSE. YOU SHALL NOT COVET YOUR NEIGHBOR'S WIFE, OR HIS MALE OR FEMALE SERVANT, HIS OX OR DONKEY [ASS], OR ANYTHING THAT BELONGS TO YOUR NEIGHBOR. — EXODUS 20:17. UNLIKE THE OTHER COMMANDMENTS WHICH FOCUS ON OUTWARD ACTIONS, THIS COMMANDMENT FOCUSES ALSO, ON THOUGHT. IT IS AN IMPERATIVE AGAINST SETTING ONE'S DESIRE ON THINGS THAT ARE FORBIDDEN, SUCH AS SEX IN MATTHEW 6:24; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & LUKE 16:9, 11, 13. ONE COMMANDMENT FORBIDS THE ACT OF ADULTERY. THIS COMMANDMENT FORBIDS THE DESIRE FOR ADULTERY & SEX IN GENERAL (1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10). ONE COMMANDMENT FORBIDS STEALING. THIS COMMANDMENT FORBIDS THE DESIRE FOR ACQUISITION OR CONFISCATING OF ANOTHER'S GOODS THROUGH LEGALISM FOR REPAYMENT OFF AN INTEREST/USURY LOAN. THE NEW TESTAMENT DESCRIBES JESUS AS INTERPRETING THE TEN COMMANDMENTS AS ISSUES OF THE HEART'S DESIRES RATHER THAN MERELY PROHIBITING CERTAIN OUTWARD ACTIONS. YOU HAVE HEARD THAT IT WAS SAID TO THE PEOPLE LONG AGO, "DO NOT MURDER," AND "ANYONE WHO MURDERS WILL BE SUBJECT TO JUDGMENT." BUT I TELL YOU THAT ANYONE WHO IS ANGRY WITH HIS BROTHER WILL BE SUBJECT TO JUDGMENT … YOU HAVE HEARD THAT IT WAS SAID, "DO NOT COMMIT ADULTERY." BUT I TELL YOU THAT ANYONE [UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE] WHO LOOKS AT A WOMAN LUSTFULLY HAS ALREADY COMMITTED ADULTERY WITH HER IN HIS HEART. — MATTHEW 5:21-22, 27-28 (NIV). THE CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH CONNECTS THE COMMAND AGAINST COVETING WITH THE COMMAND TO "LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF." THE QUESTION OF "HOW CAN A PERSON NOT COVET A BEAUTIFUL THING IN HIS HEART?" WROTE THAT THE MAIN PURPOSE OF ALL THE COMMANDMENTS IS TO STRAIGHTEN THE HEART. THE HEBREW WORD TRANSLATED "COVET" IS CHAMAD (חמד) WHICH IS COMMONLY TRANSLATED INTO ENGLISH AS "COVET", "LUST", AND "STRONG SEXUAL DESIRE." THE HEBREW BIBLE CONTAINS A NUMBER OF WARNINGS AND EXAMPLES OF NEGATIVE CONSEQUENCES FOR LUSTING OR COVETING FOR SEX. FOR EXAMPLE, WHEN GOD WAS INSTRUCTING ISRAEL REGARDING THE FALSE SEXUAL RELIGION OF THE CANAANITES, HE WARNED THEM NOT TO COVET THE SILVER OR GOLD ON THEIR IDOLS, BECAUSE THIS CAN LEAD TO BRINGING DETESTABLE THINGS INTO THE HOME. THE IMAGES OF THEIR GODS YOU ARE TO BURN IN THE FIRE. DO NOT COVET THE SILVER AND GOLD ON THEM, AND DO NOT TAKE IT FOR YOURSELVES, OR YOU WILL BE ENSNARED BY IT, FOR IT IS DETESTABLE TO THE LORD YOUR GOD. DO NOT BRING A DETESTABLE THING INTO YOUR HOUSE OR YOU, LIKE IT, WILL BE SET APART FOR DESTRUCTION. UTTERLY ABHOR AND DETEST IT, FOR IT IS SET APART FOR DESTRUCTION. — DEUTERONOMY 7:25-26 (NIV). THE BOOK OF JOSHUA CONTAINS A NARRATIVE IN WHICH ACHAN INCURRED THE WRATH OF GOD BY COVETING PROHIBITED GOLD AND SILVER THAT HE FOUND IN THE DESTRUCTION OF JERICHO. THIS IS PORTRAYED AS A VIOLATION OF COVENANT AND A DISGRACEFUL THING. THE BOOK OF PROVERBS WARNS AGAINST COVETING, "ABOVE ALL ELSE, GUARD YOUR HEART, FOR IT IS THE WELLSPRING OF LIFE." THE PROPHET MICAH CONDEMNS THE COVETING OF HOUSES AND FIELDS AS A WARNING AGAINST LUSTING AFTER PHYSICAL POSSESSIONS. THE HEBREW WORD FOR "COVET" CAN ALSO, BE TRANSLATED AS "LUST", AND THE BOOK OF PROVERBS WARNS AGAINST COVETING IN THE FORM OF SEXUAL LUST. THE MAIN EXAMPLE, IS ALL THOSE WHO SEXUALLY INDULGE INTO SEXUALITY WITH BABYLON IN REVELATION 17:1-18:24. DO NOT LUST IN YOUR HEART AFTER HER BEAUTY OR LET HER CAPTIVATE YOU WITH HER EYES, FOR THE PROSTITUTE REDUCES YOU TO A LOAF OF BREAD, AND THE ADULTERESS PREYS UPON YOUR VERY LIFE. — PROVERBS 6:25-26 (NIV).** |  |  |
| **THOU SHALT NOT COVET THY NEIGHBOR’S WIFE (DO NOT FUCK HER)** | **NO TAKING OF NEIGHBOR’S GOODS. NO EXCEPTIONS.** | **ALWAYS DEATH** |
| **"THOU SHALT NOT COVET" IS THE MOST COMMON TRANSLATION OF ONE (OR TWO, DEPENDING ON THE NUMBERING TRADITION) OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS OR DECALOGUE, WHICH ARE WIDELY UNDERSTOOD AS MORAL IMPERATIVES BY LAW SCHOLARS, JEWISH SCHOLARS, CATHOLIC SCHOLARS, AND PROTESTANT SCHOLARS. THE BOOK OF EXODUS AND THE BOOK OF DEUTERONOMY BOTH DESCRIBE THE TEN COMMANDMENTS AS HAVING BEEN SPOKEN BY GOD, INSCRIBED ON TWO STONE TABLETS BY THE TERRIBLE, JEALOUS FINGER OF THE LORD, AND, AFTER MOSES BROKE THE ORIGINAL TABLETS, REWRITTEN BY THE LORD ON REPLACEMENTS. IN TRADITIONS THAT CONSIDER THE PASSAGE A SINGLE COMMANDMENT, THE FULL TEXT READS: YOU SHALL NOT COVET YOUR NEIGHBOR'S HOUSE. YOU SHALL NOT COVET YOUR NEIGHBOR'S WIFE, OR HIS MALE OR FEMALE SERVANT, HIS OX OR DONKEY [ASS], OR ANYTHING THAT BELONGS TO YOUR NEIGHBOR. — EXODUS 20:17. UNLIKE THE OTHER COMMANDMENTS WHICH FOCUS ON OUTWARD ACTIONS, THIS COMMANDMENT FOCUSES ALSO, ON THOUGHT. IT IS AN IMPERATIVE AGAINST SETTING ONE'S DESIRE ON THINGS THAT ARE FORBIDDEN, SUCH AS SEX IN MATTHEW 6:24; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & LUKE 16:9, 11, 13. ONE COMMANDMENT FORBIDS THE ACT OF ADULTERY. THIS COMMANDMENT FORBIDS THE DESIRE FOR ADULTERY & SEX IN GENERAL (1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10). ONE COMMANDMENT FORBIDS STEALING. THIS COMMANDMENT FORBIDS THE DESIRE FOR ACQUISITION OR CONFISCATING OF ANOTHER'S GOODS THROUGH LEGALISM FOR REPAYMENT OFF AN INTEREST/USURY LOAN. THE NEW TESTAMENT DESCRIBES JESUS AS INTERPRETING THE TEN COMMANDMENTS AS ISSUES OF THE HEART'S DESIRES RATHER THAN MERELY PROHIBITING CERTAIN OUTWARD ACTIONS. YOU HAVE HEARD THAT IT WAS SAID TO THE PEOPLE LONG AGO, "DO NOT MURDER," AND "ANYONE WHO MURDERS WILL BE SUBJECT TO JUDGMENT." BUT I TELL YOU THAT ANYONE WHO IS ANGRY WITH HIS BROTHER WILL BE SUBJECT TO JUDGMENT … YOU HAVE HEARD THAT IT WAS SAID, "DO NOT COMMIT ADULTERY." BUT I TELL YOU THAT ANYONE [UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE] WHO LOOKS AT A WOMAN LUSTFULLY HAS ALREADY COMMITTED ADULTERY WITH HER IN HIS HEART. — MATTHEW 5:21-22, 27-28 (NIV). THE CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH CONNECTS THE COMMAND AGAINST COVETING WITH THE COMMAND TO "LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF." THE QUESTION OF "HOW CAN A PERSON NOT COVET A BEAUTIFUL THING IN HIS HEART?" WROTE THAT THE MAIN PURPOSE OF ALL THE COMMANDMENTS IS TO STRAIGHTEN THE HEART. THE HEBREW WORD TRANSLATED "COVET" IS CHAMAD (חמד) WHICH IS COMMONLY TRANSLATED INTO ENGLISH AS "COVET", "LUST", AND "STRONG SEXUAL DESIRE." THE HEBREW BIBLE CONTAINS A NUMBER OF WARNINGS AND EXAMPLES OF NEGATIVE CONSEQUENCES FOR LUSTING OR COVETING FOR SEX. FOR EXAMPLE, WHEN GOD WAS INSTRUCTING ISRAEL REGARDING THE FALSE SEXUAL RELIGION OF THE CANAANITES, HE WARNED THEM NOT TO COVET THE SILVER OR GOLD ON THEIR IDOLS, BECAUSE THIS CAN LEAD TO BRINGING DETESTABLE THINGS INTO THE HOME. THE IMAGES OF THEIR GODS YOU ARE TO BURN IN THE FIRE. DO NOT COVET THE SILVER AND GOLD ON THEM, AND DO NOT TAKE IT FOR YOURSELVES, OR YOU WILL BE ENSNARED BY IT, FOR IT IS DETESTABLE TO THE LORD YOUR GOD. DO NOT BRING A DETESTABLE THING INTO YOUR HOUSE OR YOU, LIKE IT, WILL BE SET APART FOR DESTRUCTION. UTTERLY ABHOR AND DETEST IT, FOR IT IS SET APART FOR DESTRUCTION. — DEUTERONOMY 7:25-26 (NIV). THE BOOK OF JOSHUA CONTAINS A NARRATIVE IN WHICH ACHAN INCURRED THE WRATH OF GOD BY COVETING PROHIBITED GOLD AND SILVER THAT HE FOUND IN THE DESTRUCTION OF JERICHO. THIS IS PORTRAYED AS A VIOLATION OF COVENANT AND A DISGRACEFUL THING. THE BOOK OF PROVERBS WARNS AGAINST COVETING, "ABOVE ALL ELSE, GUARD YOUR HEART, FOR IT IS THE WELLSPRING OF LIFE." THE PROPHET MICAH CONDEMNS THE COVETING OF HOUSES AND FIELDS AS A WARNING AGAINST LUSTING AFTER PHYSICAL POSSESSIONS. THE HEBREW WORD FOR "COVET" CAN ALSO, BE TRANSLATED AS "LUST", AND THE BOOK OF PROVERBS WARNS AGAINST COVETING IN THE FORM OF SEXUAL LUST. THE MAIN EXAMPLE, IS ALL THOSE WHO SEXUALLY INDULGE INTO SEXUALITY WITH BABYLON IN REVELATION 17:1-18:24. DO NOT LUST IN YOUR HEART AFTER HER BEAUTY OR LET HER CAPTIVATE YOU WITH HER EYES, FOR THE PROSTITUTE REDUCES YOU TO A LOAF OF BREAD, AND THE ADULTERESS PREYS UPON YOUR VERY LIFE. — PROVERBS 6:25-26 (NIV).** |  |  |
| **THOU SHALT NOT COVET THY NEIGHBOR’S SLAVES, NEIGHBORS ANIMALS, OR ANYTHING ELSE THAT BELONGS TO THY NEIGHBOR** | **NO TAKING OF NEIGHBOR’S GOODS. NO EXCEPTIONS.** | **ALWAYS DEATH** |
| **"THOU SHALT NOT COVET" IS THE MOST COMMON TRANSLATION OF ONE (OR TWO, DEPENDING ON THE NUMBERING TRADITION) OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS OR DECALOGUE, WHICH ARE WIDELY UNDERSTOOD AS MORAL IMPERATIVES BY LAW SCHOLARS, JEWISH SCHOLARS, CATHOLIC SCHOLARS, AND PROTESTANT SCHOLARS. THE BOOK OF EXODUS AND THE BOOK OF DEUTERONOMY BOTH DESCRIBE THE TEN COMMANDMENTS AS HAVING BEEN SPOKEN BY GOD, INSCRIBED ON TWO STONE TABLETS BY THE TERRIBLE, JEALOUS FINGER OF THE LORD, AND, AFTER MOSES BROKE THE ORIGINAL TABLETS, REWRITTEN BY THE LORD ON REPLACEMENTS. IN TRADITIONS THAT CONSIDER THE PASSAGE A SINGLE COMMANDMENT, THE FULL TEXT READS: YOU SHALL NOT COVET YOUR NEIGHBOR'S HOUSE. YOU SHALL NOT COVET YOUR NEIGHBOR'S WIFE, OR HIS MALE OR FEMALE SERVANT, HIS OX OR DONKEY [ASS], OR ANYTHING THAT BELONGS TO YOUR NEIGHBOR. — EXODUS 20:17. UNLIKE THE OTHER COMMANDMENTS WHICH FOCUS ON OUTWARD ACTIONS, THIS COMMANDMENT FOCUSES ALSO, ON THOUGHT. IT IS AN IMPERATIVE AGAINST SETTING ONE'S DESIRE ON THINGS THAT ARE FORBIDDEN, SUCH AS SEX IN MATTHEW 6:24; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & LUKE 16:9, 11, 13. ONE COMMANDMENT FORBIDS THE ACT OF ADULTERY. THIS COMMANDMENT FORBIDS THE DESIRE FOR ADULTERY & SEX IN GENERAL (1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10). ONE COMMANDMENT FORBIDS STEALING. THIS COMMANDMENT FORBIDS THE DESIRE FOR ACQUISITION OR CONFISCATING OF ANOTHER'S GOODS THROUGH LEGALISM FOR REPAYMENT OFF AN INTEREST/USURY LOAN. THE NEW TESTAMENT DESCRIBES JESUS AS INTERPRETING THE TEN COMMANDMENTS AS ISSUES OF THE HEART'S DESIRES RATHER THAN MERELY PROHIBITING CERTAIN OUTWARD ACTIONS. YOU HAVE HEARD THAT IT WAS SAID TO THE PEOPLE LONG AGO, "DO NOT MURDER," AND "ANYONE WHO MURDERS WILL BE SUBJECT TO JUDGMENT." BUT I TELL YOU THAT ANYONE WHO IS ANGRY WITH HIS BROTHER WILL BE SUBJECT TO JUDGMENT … YOU HAVE HEARD THAT IT WAS SAID, "DO NOT COMMIT ADULTERY." BUT I TELL YOU THAT ANYONE [UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE] WHO LOOKS AT A WOMAN LUSTFULLY HAS ALREADY COMMITTED ADULTERY WITH HER IN HIS HEART. — MATTHEW 5:21-22, 27-28 (NIV). THE CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH CONNECTS THE COMMAND AGAINST COVETING WITH THE COMMAND TO "LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF." THE QUESTION OF "HOW CAN A PERSON NOT COVET A BEAUTIFUL THING IN HIS HEART?" WROTE THAT THE MAIN PURPOSE OF ALL THE COMMANDMENTS IS TO STRAIGHTEN THE HEART. THE HEBREW WORD TRANSLATED "COVET" IS CHAMAD (חמד) WHICH IS COMMONLY TRANSLATED INTO ENGLISH AS "COVET", "LUST", AND "STRONG SEXUAL DESIRE." THE HEBREW BIBLE CONTAINS A NUMBER OF WARNINGS AND EXAMPLES OF NEGATIVE CONSEQUENCES FOR LUSTING OR COVETING FOR SEX. FOR EXAMPLE, WHEN GOD WAS INSTRUCTING ISRAEL REGARDING THE FALSE SEXUAL RELIGION OF THE CANAANITES, HE WARNED THEM NOT TO COVET THE SILVER OR GOLD ON THEIR IDOLS, BECAUSE THIS CAN LEAD TO BRINGING DETESTABLE THINGS INTO THE HOME. THE IMAGES OF THEIR GODS YOU ARE TO BURN IN THE FIRE. DO NOT COVET THE SILVER AND GOLD ON THEM, AND DO NOT TAKE IT FOR YOURSELVES, OR YOU WILL BE ENSNARED BY IT, FOR IT IS DETESTABLE TO THE LORD YOUR GOD. DO NOT BRING A DETESTABLE THING INTO YOUR HOUSE OR YOU, LIKE IT, WILL BE SET APART FOR DESTRUCTION. UTTERLY ABHOR AND DETEST IT, FOR IT IS SET APART FOR DESTRUCTION. — DEUTERONOMY 7:25-26 (NIV). THE BOOK OF JOSHUA CONTAINS A NARRATIVE IN WHICH ACHAN INCURRED THE WRATH OF GOD BY COVETING PROHIBITED GOLD AND SILVER THAT HE FOUND IN THE DESTRUCTION OF JERICHO. THIS IS PORTRAYED AS A VIOLATION OF COVENANT AND A DISGRACEFUL THING. THE BOOK OF PROVERBS WARNS AGAINST COVETING, "ABOVE ALL ELSE, GUARD YOUR HEART, FOR IT IS THE WELLSPRING OF LIFE." THE PROPHET MICAH CONDEMNS THE COVETING OF HOUSES AND FIELDS AS A WARNING AGAINST LUSTING AFTER PHYSICAL POSSESSIONS. THE HEBREW WORD FOR "COVET" CAN ALSO, BE TRANSLATED AS "LUST", AND THE BOOK OF PROVERBS WARNS AGAINST COVETING IN THE FORM OF SEXUAL LUST. THE MAIN EXAMPLE, IS ALL THOSE WHO SEXUALLY INDULGE INTO SEXUALITY WITH BABYLON IN REVELATION 17:1-18:24. DO NOT LUST IN YOUR HEART AFTER HER BEAUTY OR LET HER CAPTIVATE YOU WITH HER EYES, FOR THE PROSTITUTE REDUCES YOU TO A LOAF OF BREAD, AND THE ADULTERESS PREYS UPON YOUR VERY LIFE. — PROVERBS 6:25-26 (NIV).** |  |  |
| **THOU SHALL SET UP THESE STONES, WHICH I COMMAND YOU TODAY, ON MOUNT EBAL (.0001% IS 1.2 POSITIONS, ,001% IS 12 POSITIONS, .01% IS 120 POSITIONS, 1% IS 1,200 POSITIONS, 10% IS 12,000 POSITIONS, 100% IS 120,000 POSITIONS TO 1,200,000 MILLION POSITIONS IN REPENTANCE ONCE & .0001% IS 1,200.000 MILLION POSITIONS, .001% IS 12,000,000 MILLION POSITIONS, .01% IS 120,000,000 MILLION POSITIONS, 1% IS 1,200,000,000 BILLION POSITIONS, 10% IS 12,000,000,000 BILLION POSITIONS & 100% IS 120,000,000,000 BILLION POSITIONS TO 1,200,000,000,000 TRILLION POSITIONS IN RELENTING ONCE** | **SET UP THESE STONES ON MOUNT EBAL. NO EXCEPTIONS.** | **ALWAYS DEATH** |
| **AMONG THE MOST NOTABLE SEMANTIC DIFFERENCES ARE THOSE RELATED TO THE SAMARITAN PLACE OF WORSHIP ON MOUNT GERIZIM. THE SAMARITAN VERSION OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS COMMANDS THAT AN ALTAR BE BUILT ON MOUNT GERIZIM ON WHICH ALL SACRIFICES SHOULD BE OFFERED. THE SAMARITAN PENTATEUCH CONTAINS THIS TEXT AT EXODUS 20:17: AND WHEN IT SO HAPPENS THAT LORD GOD BRINGS YOU TO THE LAND OF CANAAN, WHICH YOU ARE COMING TO POSSESS, YOU SHALL SET UP THERE FOR YOU GREAT STONES AND PLASTER THEM WITH PLASTER AND YOU WRITE ON THE STONES ALL WORDS OF THIS LAW. AND IT BECOMES FOR YOU THAT ACROSS THE JORDAN YOU SHALL RAISE THESE STONES, WHICH I COMMAND YOU TODAY, IN MOUNTAIN GERIZIM. AND YOU BUILD THERE THE ALTAR TO THE LORD GOD OF YOU. ALTAR OF STONES. NOT YOU SHALL WAVE ON THEM IRON. WITH WHOLE STONES YOU SHALL BUILD THE ALTAR TO LORD GOD OF YOU. AND YOU BRING ON IT ASCEND OFFERINGS TO LORD GOD OF YOU, AND YOU SACRIFICE PEACE OFFERINGS, AND YOU EAT THERE AND YOU REJOICE BEFORE THE FACE OF THE LORD GOD OF YOU. THE MOUNTAIN THIS IS ACROSS THE JORDAN BEHIND THE WAY OF THE RISING OF THE SUN, IN THE LAND OF CANAAN WHO IS DWELLING IN THE DESERT BEFORE THE GALGAL, BESIDE ALVIN-MARA, BEFORE SECHEM. THIS COMMANDMENT IS ABSENT FROM THE CORRESPONDING TEXT OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS IN THE MASORETIC. THE SAMARITAN PENTATEUCH'S INCLUSION OF THE GERIZIM VARIATION WITHIN THE TEN COMMANDMENTS PLACES ADDITIONAL EMPHASIS ON THE DIVINE SANCTION GIVEN TO THAT COMMUNITY'S PLACE OF WORSHIP. THIS VARIATION HAS SIMILARITIES TO DEUTERONOMY 27:2-8 AND IS SUPPORTED BY CHANGES TO THE VERBAL TENSE WITHIN THE SAMARITAN TEXT OF DEUTERONOMY INDICATING THAT GOD HAS ALREADY CHOSEN THIS PLACE. THE FUTURE TENSE ("WILL CHOOSE") IS USED IN THE MASORETIC. AND WHEREAS DEUTERONOMY 27:4 IN THE MASORETIC COMMANDS AN ALTAR TO BE CONSTRUCTED ON MOUNT EBAL, THE SAMARITAN TEXTS HAS MOUNT GERIZIM (BOTH CAN BE CORRECT). IN (EXODUS 23:19) SAMARITAN PENTATEUCH CONTAINS THE FOLLOWING PASSAGE AFTER THE PROHIBITION: [כי עשה זאת כזבח שכח ועברה היא לאלהי יעקב] WHICH ROUGHLY TRANSLATES "THAT ONE DOING THIS AS SACRIFICE FORGETS AND ENRAGES GOD OF JACOB". IN (NUMBERS 4:14) SAMARITAN PENTATEUCH CONTAINS THE FOLLOWING PASSAGE: [ולקחו בגד ארגמן וכסו את הכיור ואת כנו ונתנו אתם אל מכסה עור תחש ונתנו על המוט] WHICH ROUGHLY TRANSLATES "AND THEY WILL TAKE A PURPLE COVERING AND COVER THE LAVER AND HIS FOOT, AND THEY COVER IT IN TACHASH SKINS, AND THEY PUT IT UPON A BAR." SEVERAL OTHER TYPES OF DIFFERENCES ARE FOUND. THE SAMARITAN PENTATEUCH USES LESS ANTHROPOMORPHIC LANGUAGE IN DESCRIPTIONS OF GOD WITH INTERMEDIARIES PERFORMING ACTIONS THE MASORETIC VERSION ATTRIBUTES DIRECTLY TO GOD. WHERE THE MASORETIC DESCRIBES STEPHEN YAHWEH AS A "MAN OF WAR" (EXODUS 15:3), THE SAMARITAN HAS "HERO OF WAR", A PHRASE APPLIED TO SPIRITUAL BEINGS, AND IN NUMBERS 23:4, THE SAMARITAN READING "THE ANGEL OF GOD FOUND BALAAM" CONTRASTS WITH THE MASORETIC "AND GOD MET BALAAM." A FEW DIFFERENCES REFLECT SAMARITAN NOTIONS OF PROPRIETY, SUCH AS THE ALTERATION IN GENESIS 50:23 OF THE MASORETIC "UPON THE KNEES OF JOSEPH" TO "IN THE DAYS OF JOSEPH." SAMARITAN SCRIBES, WHO INTERPRETED THIS VERSE LITERALLY, FOUND IT IMPROPER THAT THE MOTHER OF JOSEPH'S GRANDCHILDREN WOULD GIVE BIRTH ON HIS KNEES. DISTINCTIVE VARIANTS IN THE SAMARITAN ARE ALSO, FOUND IN CERTAIN LEGAL TEXTS WHERE SAMARITAN PRACTICE VARIES FROM THAT PRESCRIBED WITHIN RABBINICAL HALACHIC TEXTS. IN ABOUT THIRTY-FOUR INSTANCES, THE SAMARITAN PENTATEUCH IMPORTS TEXT FROM PARALLEL OR SYNOPTIC PASSAGES IN OTHER PARTS OF THE PENTATEUCH. THESE TEXTUAL EXPANSIONS RECORD CONVERSATIONS AND EVENTS THAT ARE IMPLIED OR PRESUPPOSED BY OTHER PARTS OF THE NARRATIVE, BUT NOT EXPLICITLY RECORDED IN THE MASORETIC TEXT. FOR EXAMPLE, THE SAMARITAN TEXT IN THE BOOK OF EXODUS ON MULTIPLE OCCASIONS RECORDS MOSES REPEATING TO PHARAOH EXACTLY WHAT BOTH THE SAMARITAN AND MASORETIC RECORD GOD INSTRUCTING MOSES TO TELL HIM. THE RESULT IS REPETITIOUS, BUT THE SAMARITAN MAKES IT CLEAR THAT MOSES SPOKE EXACTLY AS GOD COMMANDED HIM. IN ADDITION TO THESE SUBSTANTIAL TEXTUAL EXPANSIONS, THE SAMARITAN PENTATEUCH ON NUMEROUS OCCASIONS ADDS SUBJECTS, PREPOSITIONS, PARTICLES, APPOSITIVES, AND THE REPETITION OF WORDS AND PHRASES WITHIN A SINGLE PASSAGE TO CLARIFY THE MEANING OF THE TEXT.** |  |  |
| **THOU SHALL SET UP THESE STONES, WHICH I COMMAND YOU TODAY, ON MOUNT GERIZIM (.0001% IS 1.2 POSITIONS, ,001% IS 12 POSITIONS, .01% IS 120 POSITIONS, 1% IS 1,200 POSITIONS, 10% IS 12,000 POSITIONS, 100% IS 120,000 POSITIONS TO 1,200,000 MILLION POSITIONS IN REPENTANCE ONCE & .0001% IS 1,200.000 MILLION POSITIONS, .001% IS 12,000,000 MILLION POSITIONS, .01% IS 120,000,000 MILLION POSITIONS, 1% IS 1,200,000,000 BILLION POSITIONS, 10% IS 12,000,000,000 BILLION POSITIONS & 100% IS 120,000,000,000 BILLION POSITIONS TO 1,200,000,000,000 TRILLION POSITIONS IN RELENTING ONCE** | **SET UP THESE STONES ON MOUNT GERZIM. NO EXCEPTIONS.** | **ALWAYS DEATH** |
| **AMONG THE MOST NOTABLE SEMANTIC DIFFERENCES ARE THOSE RELATED TO THE SAMARITAN PLACE OF WORSHIP ON MOUNT GERIZIM. THE SAMARITAN VERSION OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS COMMANDS THAT AN ALTAR BE BUILT ON MOUNT GERIZIM ON WHICH ALL SACRIFICES SHOULD BE OFFERED. THE SAMARITAN PENTATEUCH CONTAINS THIS TEXT AT EXODUS 20:17: AND WHEN IT SO HAPPENS THAT LORD GOD BRINGS YOU TO THE LAND OF CANAAN, WHICH YOU ARE COMING TO POSSESS, YOU SHALL SET UP THERE FOR YOU GREAT STONES AND PLASTER THEM WITH PLASTER AND YOU WRITE ON THE STONES ALL WORDS OF THIS LAW. AND IT BECOMES FOR YOU THAT ACROSS THE JORDAN YOU SHALL RAISE THESE STONES, WHICH I COMMAND YOU TODAY, IN MOUNTAIN GERIZIM. AND YOU BUILD THERE THE ALTAR TO THE LORD GOD OF YOU. ALTAR OF STONES. NOT YOU SHALL WAVE ON THEM IRON. WITH WHOLE STONES YOU SHALL BUILD THE ALTAR TO LORD GOD OF YOU. AND YOU BRING ON IT ASCEND OFFERINGS TO LORD GOD OF YOU, AND YOU SACRIFICE PEACE OFFERINGS, AND YOU EAT THERE AND YOU REJOICE BEFORE THE FACE OF THE LORD GOD OF YOU. THE MOUNTAIN THIS IS ACROSS THE JORDAN BEHIND THE WAY OF THE RISING OF THE SUN, IN THE LAND OF CANAAN WHO IS DWELLING IN THE DESERT BEFORE THE GALGAL, BESIDE ALVIN-MARA, BEFORE SECHEM. THIS COMMANDMENT IS ABSENT FROM THE CORRESPONDING TEXT OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS IN THE MASORETIC. THE SAMARITAN PENTATEUCH'S INCLUSION OF THE GERIZIM VARIATION WITHIN THE TEN COMMANDMENTS PLACES ADDITIONAL EMPHASIS ON THE DIVINE SANCTION GIVEN TO THAT COMMUNITY'S PLACE OF WORSHIP. THIS VARIATION HAS SIMILARITIES TO DEUTERONOMY 27:2-8 AND IS SUPPORTED BY CHANGES TO THE VERBAL TENSE WITHIN THE SAMARITAN TEXT OF DEUTERONOMY INDICATING THAT GOD HAS ALREADY CHOSEN THIS PLACE. THE FUTURE TENSE ("WILL CHOOSE") IS USED IN THE MASORETIC. AND WHEREAS DEUTERONOMY 27:4 IN THE MASORETIC COMMANDS AN ALTAR TO BE CONSTRUCTED ON MOUNT EBAL, THE SAMARITAN TEXTS HAS MOUNT GERIZIM (BOTH CAN BE CORRECT). IN (EXODUS 23:19) SAMARITAN PENTATEUCH CONTAINS THE FOLLOWING PASSAGE AFTER THE PROHIBITION: [כי עשה זאת כזבח שכח ועברה היא לאלהי יעקב] WHICH ROUGHLY TRANSLATES "THAT ONE DOING THIS AS SACRIFICE FORGETS AND ENRAGES GOD OF JACOB". IN (NUMBERS 4:14) SAMARITAN PENTATEUCH CONTAINS THE FOLLOWING PASSAGE: [ולקחו בגד ארגמן וכסו את הכיור ואת כנו ונתנו אתם אל מכסה עור תחש ונתנו על המוט] WHICH ROUGHLY TRANSLATES "AND THEY WILL TAKE A PURPLE COVERING AND COVER THE LAVER AND HIS FOOT, AND THEY COVER IT IN TACHASH SKINS, AND THEY PUT IT UPON A BAR." SEVERAL OTHER TYPES OF DIFFERENCES ARE FOUND. THE SAMARITAN PENTATEUCH USES LESS ANTHROPOMORPHIC LANGUAGE IN DESCRIPTIONS OF GOD WITH INTERMEDIARIES PERFORMING ACTIONS THE MASORETIC VERSION ATTRIBUTES DIRECTLY TO GOD. WHERE THE MASORETIC DESCRIBES STEPHEN YAHWEH AS A "MAN OF WAR" (EXODUS 15:3), THE SAMARITAN HAS "HERO OF WAR", A PHRASE APPLIED TO SPIRITUAL BEINGS, AND IN NUMBERS 23:4, THE SAMARITAN READING "THE ANGEL OF GOD FOUND BALAAM" CONTRASTS WITH THE MASORETIC "AND GOD MET BALAAM." A FEW DIFFERENCES REFLECT SAMARITAN NOTIONS OF PROPRIETY, SUCH AS THE ALTERATION IN GENESIS 50:23 OF THE MASORETIC "UPON THE KNEES OF JOSEPH" TO "IN THE DAYS OF JOSEPH." SAMARITAN SCRIBES, WHO INTERPRETED THIS VERSE LITERALLY, FOUND IT IMPROPER THAT THE MOTHER OF JOSEPH'S GRANDCHILDREN WOULD GIVE BIRTH ON HIS KNEES. DISTINCTIVE VARIANTS IN THE SAMARITAN ARE ALSO, FOUND IN CERTAIN LEGAL TEXTS WHERE SAMARITAN PRACTICE VARIES FROM THAT PRESCRIBED WITHIN RABBINICAL HALACHIC TEXTS. IN ABOUT THIRTY-FOUR INSTANCES, THE SAMARITAN PENTATEUCH IMPORTS TEXT FROM PARALLEL OR SYNOPTIC PASSAGES IN OTHER PARTS OF THE PENTATEUCH. THESE TEXTUAL EXPANSIONS RECORD CONVERSATIONS AND EVENTS THAT ARE IMPLIED OR PRESUPPOSED BY OTHER PARTS OF THE NARRATIVE, BUT NOT EXPLICITLY RECORDED IN THE MASORETIC TEXT. FOR EXAMPLE, THE SAMARITAN TEXT IN THE BOOK OF EXODUS ON MULTIPLE OCCASIONS RECORDS MOSES REPEATING TO PHARAOH EXACTLY WHAT BOTH THE SAMARITAN AND MASORETIC RECORD GOD INSTRUCTING MOSES TO TELL HIM. THE RESULT IS REPETITIOUS, BUT THE SAMARITAN MAKES IT CLEAR THAT MOSES SPOKE EXACTLY AS GOD COMMANDED HIM. IN ADDITION TO THESE SUBSTANTIAL TEXTUAL EXPANSIONS, THE SAMARITAN PENTATEUCH ON NUMEROUS OCCASIONS ADDS SUBJECTS, PREPOSITIONS, PARTICLES, APPOSITIVES, AND THE REPETITION OF WORDS AND PHRASES WITHIN A SINGLE PASSAGE TO CLARIFY THE MEANING OF THE TEXT.** |  |  |

**THE CROWN PERIMETER OF 16 COMMANDMENTS (32 LEVELS SIMUTANEOUSLY IN LUKE 24-ACTS 31) OF THE LORD ARE MORE PRECISE THAN JUST SAYING THE PARTIAL LIST OF HOLDING TO ONLY THE KINGDOM PERIMETER OF 10 COMMANDMENTS (20 LEVELS SIMUTANEOUSLY IN REVELATION 1-20) OF THE LORD**

**THE INVINCIBLE MOUNTAIN OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD OF GLORY**

** **

**THE MAGIC PERIMETER IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 // THE MAGIC PERIMETER IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0**

**2 DEVILS MAY INFILTRATE AT 00.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION--2 DEVILS NEVER INFILTRATE AT 00.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION**

**(NUMBER 0 BY GOING 1 MILE GO TWAIN {3} IS 16 POSITIONS THAT ETERNALLY OR (NO NUMBER 0 BY GOING 1 MILE GO TWAIN {3} IS 16 POSITIONS THAT ENFORCES THE 2 GREATEST COMMANDMENTS IN ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12) // ETERNALLY ENFORCES THE 2 GREATEST COMMANDMENTS IN ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12)**

**THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IS 16 POSITIONS ON THE UPTIME/DOWNTIME IS 32 POSITIONS FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 30 INCLUDING ACTS 29:1-2 [USA TRIBULATION] TO ETERNALLY ESTABLISH THE TOP UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE ENGLISH KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN UPTIME/DOWN TIME IS 64 POSITIONS IN ACTS 6:15-ACTS 8:3!!!**

**THE ULTIMATE ENDING IS 16 POSITIONS ON THE UPTIME/DOWNTIME IS 32 POSITIONS FROM ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 30-ACTS OF THE HG IN ACTS 30 INCLUDING ACTS 29:1-2 [USA TRIBULATION] TO ETERNALLY ESTABLISH THE TOP SINGLE ENGLISH KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN UPTIME/DOWN TIME IS 64 POSITIONS IN ACTS 6:15-ACTS 8:3!!!**

**I AM THE LORD THY GOD**

**FIRST OFF! WHO DO YOU THINK IS YOUR TRUE, ONE & ONLY TOP ENGLISH LORD? IS IT NOT STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF! "I AM THE LORD THY GOD" (KJV, ALSO "I AM [STEPHEN] YAHWEH YOUR GOD" NJB, WEB, HEBREW: אָֽנֹכִ֖י֙ יְהוָ֣ה אֱלֹהֶ֑֔יךָ‎ ’ĀNŌḴÎ STEPHEN YAHWEH ’ĔLŌHEḴĀ) IS THE OPENING PHRASE OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS, WHICH ARE WIDELY UNDERSTOOD AS MORAL IMPERATIVES BY ANCIENT LEGAL HISTORIANS AND JEWISH AND CHRISTIAN BIBLICAL SCHOLARS. THE TEXT OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS ACCORDING TO THE BOOK OF EXODUS BEGINS: I AM [STEPHEN] YAHWEH YOUR GOD, WHO BROUGHT YOU UP OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, OUT OF THE HOUSE OF BONDAGE. YOU SHALL HAVE NO OTHER GODS BEFORE ME. YOU SHALL NOT MAKE FOR YOURSELVES AN IDOL, NOR ANY IMAGE OF ANYTHING THAT IS IN THE HEAVENS ABOVE, OR THAT IS IN THE EARTH BENEATH, OR THAT IS IN THE WATER UNDER THE EARTH: YOU SHALL NOT BOW YOURSELF DOWN TO THEM, NOR SERVE THEM, FOR I, [STEPHEN] YAHWEH YOUR GOD, AM A JEALOUS GOD, VISITING THE INIQUITY OF THE FATHERS ON THE CHILDREN, ON THE THIRD AND ON THE FOURTH GENERATION OF THOSE WHO HATE ME, AND SHOWING LOVING KINDNESS TO THOUSANDS OF THOSE WHO LOVE ME AND KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS. — EXODUS 20:2-6 (WEB). THE CONVENTIONAL "THE LORD" IN ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS RENDERS יהוה IN THE HEBREW TEXT (TRANSLITERATED "YHWH"), THE PROPER SUPREME PERSONAL NAME OF THE GOD OF ISRAEL, RECONSTRUCTED AS YAHWEH STEPHEN. THE CONVENTIONAL "THE LORD" IN ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS RENDERS ΣΤΈΦΑΝΟΣ IN THE GREEK TEXT (TRANSLITERATED "ΣΤΈΦΑΝΟΣ"), THE PROPER SUPREME PERSONAL NAME OF THE GOD OF THE USA, RECONSTRUCTED AS STEPHEN YAHWEH. THE TRANSLATION "GOD" RENDERS אֱלֹהִים (TRANSLITERATED "ELOHIM"), THE NORMAL BIBLICAL HEBREW WORD FOR "GOD, DEITY". THE NAME "STEPHEN" (AND ITS COMMON VARIANT "STEVEN") IS DERIVED FROM GREEK ΣΤΈΦΑΝΟΣ (STÉPHANOS), A FIRST NAME FROM THE GREEK WORD ΣΤΈΦΑΝΟΣ (STÉPHANOS), MEANING "THE LORD, MOST-HIGHEST, WREATH, CROWN" AND BY EXTENSION "MONEY, AWARD, PROMOTION, RAISE, REWARD, HONOR, RENOWN, FAME, HEALTH, PROSPERITY, FLOWERS---WOMBS, VIRGINITY---WHICH MEANS THE MAGIC CITY/COUNTY OF FLORENCE, SC OR THE MAGIC CITY/COUNTY OF STEPHEN", FROM THE VERB ΣΤΈΦΕΙΝ (STÉPHEIN), "TO ENCIRCLE, TO WREATHE". WHAT IS THE NAME OF GOD? THE NAME OF GOD, AS REVEALED IN THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES, IS YHWH (THE CLOSEST ENGLISH EQUIVALENTS TO THE HEBREW LETTERS). ANCIENT HEBREW DID NOT HAVE VOWELS, SO THE EXACT PRONUNCIATION OF YHWH IS UNCERTAIN. THE VAST MAJORITY OF HEBREW AND CHRISTIAN SCHOLARS BELIEVE THE NAME TO BE YAHWEH, PRONOUNCED /ˈYÄ-WĀ/, WITH YEHOWAH, PRONOUNCED /YI-ˈHŌ-VƏ/, BEING THE SECOND MOST POPULAR POSSIBILITY. THERE ARE MOVEMENTS THAT STRONGLY EMPHASIZE USING GOD’S NAME (AND, OF COURSE, ONLY THE NAME OF GOD THAT THEY BELIEVE TO BE CORRECT). HOWEVER, THERE ARE NO BIBLICAL PROHIBITIONS AGAINST USING GOD’S NAME, NOR ARE THERE COMMANDS THAT WE MUST DO SO. ANYONE WHO SAYS THAT GOD MUST BE ADDRESSED ONLY BY HIS NAME, YHWH, IS SPEAKING WITHOUT BIBLICAL WARRANT. THROUGHOUT BOTH THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS, GOD INSPIRED THE HUMAN AUTHORS OF SCRIPTURE TO REFER TO HIM USING GENERIC TERMS FOR “GOD” AND “LORD.” BEYOND YHWH, GOD CHOSE TO REVEAL HIMSELF USING MANY OTHER NAMES AND TITLES. SO, CLEARLY, USING GOD’S NAME IS NOT REQUIRED. YHWH IS AS CLOSE TO A PERSONAL NAME AS GOD HAS REVEALED TO US. THE DIVINE NAME WAS REVEALED TO MOSES AND WAS UNKNOWN BEFORE HIS TIME: “I APPEARED TO ABRAHAM, TO ISAAC AND TO JACOB AS GOD ALMIGHTY, BUT BY MY NAME THE LORD [YHWH] I DID NOT MAKE MYSELF FULLY KNOWN TO THEM” (EXODUS 6:3). THE NAME YHWH SEEMS TO REFER TO GOD’S SELF-EXISTENCE, BEING LINKED TO “I AM THAT I AM” IN EXODUS 3:14. GOD TOLD MOSES THAT “THIS IS MY NAME FOREVER, THE NAME YOU SHALL CALL ME FROM GENERATION TO GENERATION” (EXODUS 3:15; CF. EXODUS 15:3). ALL OTHER “NAMES” FOR GOD, SUCH AS EL SHADDAI, ARE PROBABLY TITLES, RATHER THAN PERSONAL NAMES, STRICTLY SPEAKING—ALTHOUGH IT IS QUITE PROPER TO ADDRESS GOD BY HIS TITLES. REFERENCES TO “THE NAME OF OUR GOD” (IN PSALM 44:20, FOR EXAMPLE), ARE OBLIQUE REFERENCES TO GOD’S PERSONAL NAME, YHWH. WHAT IS YHWH IN THE TETRAGRAMMATON? THE ANCIENT HEBREW LANGUAGE THAT THE OLD TESTAMENT WAS WRITTEN IN DID NOT HAVE VOWELS IN ITS ALPHABET. IN WRITTEN FORM, ANCIENT HEBREW WAS A CONSONANT-ONLY LANGUAGE. IN THE ORIGINAL HEBREW, THE LORD’S NAME TRANSLITERATES TO YHWH, SOMETIMES WRITTEN IN THE OLDER STYLE AS YHVH. THIS IS KNOWN AS THE TETRAGRAMMATON, MEANING “FOUR LETTERS”. BECAUSE OF THE LACK OF VOWELS, HOLY HOLY BIBLE SCHOLARS DEBATE HOW THE TETRAGRAMMATON YHWH WAS PRONOUNCED. THE TETRAGRAMMATON CONSISTS OF FOUR HEBREW LETTERS: YODH, HE, WAW, AND THEN HE REPEATED. SOME VERSIONS OF THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE TRANSLATE THE TETRAGRAMMATON AS “YAHWEH” OR “JEHOVAH”, MOST TRANSLATE IT AS “LORD”, ALL CAPITAL LETTERS, WHICH CAN MEAN STEPHEN. CONTRARY TO WHAT SOME TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS BELIEVE, AND AT LEAST ONE CULT, JEHOVAH IS NOT THE DIVINE NAME REVEALED TO ISRAEL. THE NAME JEHOVAH IS A PRODUCT OF MIXING DIFFERENT WORDS & DIFFERENT ALPHABETS OF DIFFERENT LANGUAGES. DUE TO A FEAR OF ACCIDENTALLY TAKING THE LORD’S NAME IN VAIN IN LEVITICUS 24:16, THE JEWS BASICALLY QUIT SAYING IT OUT LOUD ALTOGETHER. INSTEAD, WHEN READING HOLY SCRIPTURE ALOUD, THE JEWS SUBSTITUTED THE TETRAGRAMMATON YHWH WITH THE WORD ADONAI (“LORD”). EVEN IN THE SEPTUAGINT, THE GREEK TRANSLATION OF THE OLD TESTAMENT, THE TRANSLATORS SUBSTITUTED KURIOS (“LORD”) FOR THE DIVINE NAME. EVENTUALLY, THE VOWELS FROM ADONAI (“LORD”) OR ELOHIM (“GOD”) FOUND THEIR WAY IN BETWEEN THE CONSONANTS OF YHWH, THUS FORMING YAHWEH. BUT THIS INTERPOLATION OF VOWELS DOES NOT MEAN THAT WAS HOW THE LORD’S NAME WAS ORIGINALLY PRONOUNCED. IN FACT, WE, AREN’T ENTIRELY SURE IF YHWH SHOULD HAVE TWO SYLLABLES OR THREE. ANY NUMBER OF VOWEL SOUNDS CAN BE INSERTED WITHIN YHWH, AND TRUE BIBLICAL SCHOLARS ARE AS UNCERTAIN OF THE REAL PRONUNCIATION AS TRUE CHRISTIAN SCHOLARS ARE. JEHOVAH IS ACTUALLY A MUCH LATER, PROBABLY 16TH-CENTURY VARIANT. THE WORD JEHOVAH COMES FROM A THREE-SYLLABLE VERSION OF YHWH, YEHOWEH. THE Y WAS REPLACED WITH A J, ALTHOUGH HEBREW DOES NOT EVEN HAVE A J SOUND AND THE W WITH A V, PLUS THE EXTRA VOWEL IN THE MIDDLE, RESULTING IN JEHOVAH. THESE VOWELS ARE THE ABBREVIATED FORMS OF THE IMPERFECT TENSE, THE PARTICIPIAL FORM, & THE PERFECT TENSE OF THE HEBREW BEING VERB (ENGLISH IS)—THUS THE MEANING OF JEHOVAH COULD BE UNDERSTOOD AS “HE WHO WILL BE, IS, AND HAS BEEN.” HOWEVER, WE, CAN ASK WHAT THE LORD HAS REVEALED ABOUT HIMSELF IN HIS TRUTH WORD & IN CREATION THAT “THE REVERENT REASON” CAN GRASP. WHEN MOSES WAS DIRECTED BY THE LORD TO GO TO THE EGYPTIAN PHARAOH & DEMAND THE RELEASE OF THE ISRAELITES, MOSES ASKED THE LORD, “BEHOLD, I AM GOING TO THE SONS OF ISRAEL, & I WILL SAY TO THEM, ‘THE GOD OF YOUR FATHERS HAS SENT ME TO YOU.’ NOW THEY MAY SAY TO ME, ‘WHAT IS HIS NAME?’ WHAT SHALL I SAY TO THEM?” IN EXODUS 3:13. THE ANSWER THE LORD GAVE MOSES IS SIMPLE, YET VERY REVEALING: “GOD SAID TO MOSES, ‘I AM WHO I AM’, AND HE SAID, ‘THUS YOU SHALL SAY TO THE SONS OF ISRAEL, “I AM HAS SENT ME TO YOU’” IN EXODUS 3:14. THE HEBREW TEXT IN VERSE 14 LITERALLY SAYS, “I BE THAT I BE”, WHICH EQUALS TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN “A-B.” A-B MEANS THE LORD [STEPHEN] IS USED AS OUR FATHER IN ISAIAH 63:16; 64:8. SO, WHAT IS THE LORD’S NAME, & WHAT DOES IT MEAN? THE MOST LIKELY CHOICE FOR HOW THE TETRAGRAMMATON WAS PRONOUNCED IS “YAH-WAY,” “YAH-WEH,” OR SOMETHING SIMILAR. THE NAME YAHWEH STEPHEN REFERS TO THE LORD’S SELF-EXISTENCE. YAHWEH STEPHEN IS LINKED TO HOW THE LORD DESCRIBED HIMSELF IN EXODUS 3:14, “GOD SAID TO MOSES, ‘I AM WHO I AM. THIS IS WHAT YOU ARE TO SAY TO THE ISRAELITES: ‘I AM HAS SENT ME TO YOU.’” THE LORD’S NAME IS A REFLECTION OF HIS BEING. THE LORD IS THE ONLY SELF-EXISTENT OR SELF-SUFFICIENT BEING. ONLY THE LORD HAS LIFE IN AND OF HIMSELF. THAT IS THE ESSENTIAL MEANING OF THE TETRAGRAMMATON, YHWH. ALSO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS IN FULL CONTROL OF EVERY SITUATION BY THE HIS “NAME OF PETER [JACOB OR ISRAEL]” “NAME OF JOHN [SAUL OR ELIJAH]” “NAME OF JESUS [DAVID OR MOSES]”, “NAME OF JAMES [REHOBOAM OR MICHAEL]” OR THE FEMALE NAMES AS THE “NAME OF VICTORIA [RACHEL OR VICTORIA]”, “NAME OF ELIZABETH [LIZ] [LIZ] [LIZ] [LIZ][AHONOAM OR VICTORIA]”, “NAME OF MARY [BATHSHEBA OR ZIPPORAH]”, “NAME OF MARY [ABIHAIL OR MICHAL]” WHICH IS ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED FROM THE NUMBER 1 TO INFINITE NUMBERS & ALL MEANS “STEPHEN [FEMALE SENSE IS STEPHANIE]” IN THE “ACTS OF THE APOSTLES” IS IN PHILIPPIANS 2:10-11. THERE ARE ETERNAL CREATURES THAT ONLY TRUST IN THE SAYING “THE AUTHORITY OF GOD COMPELS YOU”, WHICH DERIVES FROM “IT IS DONE”, BUT THIS IS LIMITED BY THE HOLY SCRIPTURE IN ZECHARIAH 4:1-7 & THE “NAME OF JESUS CHRIST”, WHICH IS “GOD THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD OF JESUS CHRIST” WAS TRIED TO BE LIMITED BUT FAILED & DID NOT PREVAIL IN ACTS 4:5-31. THE HOLY SCRIPTURES OF THE “NAME OF JESUS” OR SIMILAR TO IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:2, 10; 5:4; 6:11; EPHESIANS 5:20; PHILIPPIANS 2:10; COLOSSIANS 3:17; 2ND THESSALONIANS 1:12; 3:6; 1ST JOHN 3:23 & ACTS 2:38; 3:6; 4:10, 18, 30; 5:40; 8:12, 16; 9:27, 29; 15:26; 16:18; 19:5, 13, 17; 21:13; 26:9. IN EPHESIANS 5:20 IT DECLARES THAT THE NAME OF JESUS IS THE GOD & FATHER OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST. IN ACTS 7:59 PROVES THAT GOD & THE FATHER IS THE LORD STEPHEN HIMSELF. THE TRUE IDENTITY OF GOD & THE FATHER IS THE LORD STEPHEN’S NAME IS IN ACTS 6:5, 8-9, 7:59; 8:2; 11:19; 22:20. NOBODY HAS TRUTHFULLY PROCLAIMED THIS NAME BECAUSE IN TRUTH IT PUTS ALL ETERNAL CREATURES IN VERY DANGEROUS SITUATIONS & THEY ALWAYS CHOSE TO SAVE THEIR OWN NECKS INSTEAD OF PROCLAIMING OR TEACHING THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH IS IN ACTS 4:18; 5:40; 9:29; 15:26; 19:13; 21:13; 26:9. WHAT PUTS THE LORD STEVE AS HIS ULTIMATE DEFENSE AS THE TREE OF LIFE & THE BURNING BUSH IN VERY DANGEROUS CONDITIONS IS THE “NAME OF STEPHEN [SOLOMON OR ENOCH]” OR THE “NAME OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD”, OR THE “NAME OF STEPHEN CHRIST”, OR SIMILAR TO OR THE 4 FEMALE NAMES AS THE “NAME OF ATARAH AS A CROWN NAME”, THE “NAME OF STEPHANIE AS A SISTER NAME”, THE “NAME OF VICTORIA AS A DAUGHTER NAME”, THE “NAME OF BARBARA AS A MOTHER NAME”, ALL MEANS “YAHWEH OR STEPHEN [FEMALE SENSE IS VICTORIA] IN JOHN 8:58” IN THE “ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST---FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD”, WHICH IS THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF [THE FEMALE SENSE IS THE LADY VICTORIA HERSELF] IN ACTS 7:60. THIS ALL CAN REFER TO THE “NAME OF THE LORD” CONCERNING THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD OR THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF IN ACTS 2:21; 10:48; 22:16. THERE ARE ABOUT 8 OTHER LORD YAHWEH’S [LADY VICTORIA’S] AS SUPREME LORD’S [LADIES] IN CREATION IN THE HOLY SCRIPTURES, BUT NOT THE LORD YAHWEH [LADY VICTORIA] THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN HOSEA 1:7; THE LORD YAHWEH IN JEWISH LAW FROM GENESIS TO DEUTERONOMY; PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV); ACTS 7:30-32; MALACHI 3:1-2; ISAIAH 48:16; HEBREWS 1:8 & ISAIAH 47:4-5. IS JEHOVAH THE TRUE NAME OF THE LORD? IN THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES, THE NAME OF GOD IS RECORDED AS YHWH. SO, WHERE DID THE NAME “JEHOVAH” COME FROM? ANCIENT HEBREW DID NOT USE VOWELS IN ITS WRITTEN FORM. THE VOWELS WERE PRONOUNCED IN SPOKEN HEBREW BUT WERE NOT RECORDED IN WRITTEN HEBREW. THE APPROPRIATE VOWEL SOUNDS OF WORDS WERE PASSED DOWN ORALLY. AS A RESULT, WHEN ANCIENT HEBREW IS STUDIED, PROMINENT SCHOLARS & SERIOUS LINGUISTS OFTEN DO NOT KNOW WITH ABSOLUTE CONFIDENCE HOW CERTAIN HEBREW WORDS WERE PRONOUNCED. THIS PARTICULARLY BECOMES AN ISSUE WHEN STUDYING THE HEBREW NAME OF GOD, WRITTEN IN THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES AS YHWH, ALSO KNOWN AS THE TETRAGRAMMATON. DESPITE MUCH STUDY & DEBATE, IT IS STILL NOT UNIVERSALLY AGREED UPON HOW THE HEBREW NAME FOR GOD, YHWH WAS PRONOUNCED. SOME PREFER “YAHWEH” (YAH-WAY); OTHERS PREFER “YEHOWAH,” “YAHUWEH,” OR “YAHAWAH”, STILL OTHERS ARGUE FOR “JEHOVAH.” BUT WHAT EVERYBODY IS MISSING, BECAUSE IT CAN ONLY BE FOUND IN CHRISTIANITY & NOWHERE IN GENTILISM OR JUDAISM IS THAT STEPHEN IS DERIVED FROM LORD MEANING OUR FATHER FROM THE ROOT LETTERS A & B IN ISAIAH 63:16; 64:8. THE NAME YAHWEH STEPHEN OR THE NAME STEPHEN YAHWEH REFERS TO THE SAME LORD’S PERSONAL, SELF PRE-EXISTENCE IN THE COMPLETE REVELATION OF THE LORD HIMSELF. JUST YAHWEH ALONE OR JUST STEPHEN ALONE IS A PARTIAL REVELATION OF THE LORD HIMSELF. YAHWEH STEPHEN IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN PROVERBS 8:22 & STEPHEN YAHWEH IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN ACTS 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30 IS LINKED TO HOW THE LORD DESCRIBED HIMSELF IN EXODUS 3:14, “GOD SAID TO MOSES, ‘I AM WHO I AM [I BE WHO I BE]. THIS IS WHAT YOU ARE TO SAY TO THE ISRAELITES: “I AM HAS SENT ME TO YOU.’” THE FEMALE NAME FOR THE LORD IS LADY VICTORIA STEPHANIE OR LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 & ACTS 1:7. AS YOU CAN SEE, VIRTUALLY EVERYTHING IS UP FOR DEBATE. SHOULD YHWH BE PRONOUNCED WITH THREE SYLLABLES OR TWO? SHOULD THE VOWELS BE BORROWED FROM ELOHIM OR ADONAI? SHOULD THE W BE PRONOUNCED WITH MORE OF A W SOUND OR MORE OF A V SOUND? THE VAST MAJORITY OF JEWISH & CHRISTIAN BIBLICAL SCHOLARS & LINGUISTS DO NOT BELIEVE “JEHOVAH” TO BE THE PROPER PRONUNCIATION OF YHWH. THERE WAS NO TRUE J SOUND IN ANCIENT HEBREW. EVEN THE HEBREW LETTER VAV, WHICH IS TRANSLITERATED AS THE W IN YHWH IS SAID TO HAVE ORIGINALLY HAD A PRONUNCIATION CLOSER TO W THAN THE V OF JEHOVAH. JEHOVAH IS ESSENTIALLY A GERMANIC PRONUNCIATION OF THE LATINIZED TRANSLITERATION OF THE HEBREW YHWH. IT IS THE LETTERS OF THE TETRAGRAMMATON, LATINIZED INTO JHVH, WITH VOWELS INSERTED. “YAHWEH” OR “YEHOWAH” IS FAR MORE LIKELY TO BE THE CORRECT PRONUNCIATION. THE FORM JEHOVAH, THOUGH, IS VERY COMMONLY USED. IT IS USED IN THE KING JAMES VERSION OF THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE IS IN GENESIS 22:14; EXODUS 6:3; 17:15; JUDGES 6:24; PSALMS 83:16 & ISAIAH 12:2; 26:4. IT IS ALSO USED, & STRENUOUSLY PROMOTED BY, THE JEHOVAH WITNESSES. THE JEHOVAH’S WITNESSES EMPHASIZE THE USE OF JEHOVAH TO THE EXTENT THAT ANY OTHER NAME OR TITLE FOR GOD IS VIEWED AS BORDERLINE IDOLATRY OR OUTRIGHT HERESY. BUT ON THE CONTRARY, JEHOVAH WITNESSES & EVERY OTHER FALSE SEXUAL RELIGION DENY THE TRINITY, AMONG OTHER THINGS, SUCH AS A SEX DOCTRINE ON THE MARRIAGE DOCUMENT IN EXODUS 21:10, WHICH PROVES THEY HAVE A FALSE SEXUAL RELIGION KNOWN AS THE GREAT WITCH IN REVELATION 17:1-18:24. WITH ALL OF THAT SAID, IT IS CRUCIAL TO THE CHRISTIAN FAITH FOR THE PROPER PRONUNCIATION OF YHWH TO BE KNOWN. BOTH THE OLD & NEW TESTAMENTS, INSPIRED BY GOD, USE GENERIC TERMS FOR “GOD” AND “LORD,” INCLUDING EL, ELOHIM, & ADONAI (HEBREW), & THEOS AND KURIOS (GREEK). IF THE AUTHORS OF HOLY SCRIPTURE, UNDER THE INSPIRATION OF THE HOLY GHOST, WERE ALLOWED TO USE THESE TERMS, IT IS NOT WRONG FOR US TO REFER TO HIM AS “GOD” OR “LORD,” EITHER. IN CONCLUSION, IT IS HIGHLY UNLIKELY THAT “JEHOVAH” IS THE CORRECT PRONUNCIATION OF YHWH. FURTHER, IT IS FAR MORE IMPORTANT TO KNOW GOD THROUGH FAITH IN THE LORD IN THE GREEK GENTILISM & GREEK CHRISTIANITY, THAN IT IS TO KNOW THE CORRECT PRONUNCIATION OF HIS NAME IN HEBREW JUDAISM. THE INTRODUCTION TO THE TEN COMMANDMENTS ESTABLISHES THE IDENTITY OF GOD BY BOTH HIS PERSONAL NAME AND HIS HISTORICAL ACT OF DELIVERING ISRAEL FROM EGYPT. THE LANGUAGE AND PATTERN, REFLECTS THAT OF ANCIENT ROYAL TREATIES IN WHICH A GREAT KING IDENTIFIED HIMSELF AND HIS PREVIOUS GRACIOUS ACTS TOWARD A SUBJECT KING OR PEOPLE. ESTABLISHING HIS IDENTITY THROUGH THE USE OF THE PROPER NAME, STEPHEN YAHWEH, AND HIS MIGHTY ACTS IN HISTORY DISTINGUISHES STEPHEN YAHWEH FROM THE GODS OF EGYPT WHICH WERE JUDGED IN THE KILLING OF EGYPT'S FIRSTBORN (EXODUS 12) AND FROM THE GODS OF CANAAN, THE GODS OF THE GENTILE NATIONS, AND THE GODS THAT ARE WORSHIPPED AS IDOLS, STARRY HOSTS, OR THINGS FOUND IN NATURE, AND THE GODS KNOWN BY OTHER PROPER NAMES. SO DISTINGUISHED, STEPHEN YAHWEH DEMANDS EXCLUSIVE ALLEGIANCE FROM THE ISRAELITES IN PROVERBS 8:22, ALL THE WAY TO THE ENGLISH USA IN ACTS 30. “I AM THE LORD YOUR GOD” OCCURS A NUMBER OF OTHER TIMES IN THE HOLY BIBLE ALSO.**

**THOU SHALT HAVE NO OTHER GODS BEFORE ME**

**FIRST OFF! WHO DO YOU THINK IS YOUR TRUE TOP ENGLISH LORD? IS IT NOT STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF! "THOU SHALT HAVE NO OTHER GODS BEFORE ME" (HEBREW: לא יהיה־לך אלהים אחרים על־פני) IS ONE OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS FOUND IN THE HEBREW BIBLE AT EXODUS 20:2 AND DEUTERONOMY 5:6, WHICH ESTABLISHES THE NATURE OF THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN THE NATION OF ISRAEL AND ITS NATIONAL GOD, YAHWEH STEPHEN THE GOD OF ISRAEL, A COVENANT INITIATED BY STEPHEN YAHWEH AFTER DELIVERING THE ANCIENT ISRAELITES FROM SLAVERY THROUGH THE PLAGUES OF EGYPT AND THE EXODUS (ISRAEL’S TRIBULATION) IN REVELATION 10:1:20-15 & WHICH ESTABLISHES THE NATURE OF THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN THE NATION OF THE USA AND ITS NATIONAL GOD, STEPHEN YAHWEH THE GOD OF THE USA, A COVENANT INITIATED BY STEPHEN YAHWEH AFTER DELIVERING THE ANCIENT ENGLISH FROM SLAVERY THROUGH THE PLAGUES OF EGYPT AND THE EXODUS (USA’S TRIBULATION) IN DANIEL 8:8-14; ACTS 7:6-7, 30-38 & ACTS 29:1-2. IN A GENERAL SENSE, IDOLATRY IS THE PAYING OF DIVINE HONOR TO ANY CREATED THING. IN ANCIENT TIMES, OPPORTUNITIES TO PARTICIPATE IN THE HONOR OR WORSHIP OF OTHER DEITIES ABOUNDED. HOWEVER, ACCORDING TO THE BOOK OF DEUTERONOMY, THE ANCIENT ISRAELITES THE ANCIENT ENGLISH, ALL WERE STRICTLY WARNED TO NEITHER ADOPT NOR ADAPT ANY OF THE RELIGIOUS PRACTICES OF THE PEOPLES AROUND THEM. NEVERTHELESS, THE STORY OF THE PEOPLE OF ISRAEL AS WELL AS THE PEOPLE OF THE USA (ACTS 7:6-7) UNTIL THE BABYLONIAN CAPTIVITY IS THE STORY OF THE VIOLATION OF THE COMMANDMENT BY THE WORSHIP OF “FOREIGN GODS” AND ITS CONSEQUENCES. MUCH OF BIBLICAL PREACHING FROM THE TIME OF MOSES TO THE EXILE IS PREDICATED ON THE EITHER-OR CHOICE BETWEEN EXCLUSIVE WORSHIP OF GOD AND ALL OTHER FALSE GODS. THE BABYLONIAN EXILE SEEMS TO HAVE BEEN A TURNING POINT AFTER WHICH THE JEWISH PEOPLE AS WELL AS THE ENGLISH PEOPLE (ANCIENT BRITAIN, GREAT BRITAIN & THE USA) AS A WHOLE WERE STRONGLY MONOTHEISTIC AND WILLING TO FIGHT BATTLES (SUCH AS THE MACCABEAN REVOLT) AND FACE MARTYRDOM BEFORE PAYING HOMAGE TO ANY OTHER GOD. THE SHEMA AND ITS ACCOMPANYING BLESSING/CURSE, REVEALS THE INTENT OF THE COMMANDMENT TO INCLUDE LOVE FOR THE ONE, TRUE GOD AND NOT ONLY RECOGNITION OR OUTWARD OBSERVANCE. IN THE GOSPELS, JESUS QUOTES THE SHEMA AS THE FIRST AND GREATEST COMMANDMENT, AND THE APOSTLES AFTER HIM PREACHED THAT THOSE WHO WOULD FOLLOW CHRIST MUST TURN FROM IDOLS. THE CATHOLIC CATECHISM AS WELL AS REFORMATION AND POST-REFORMATION THEOLOGIANS TEACH THAT THE COMMANDMENT APPLIES IN MODERN TIMES AND PROHIBITS THE WORSHIP OF PHYSICAL IDOLS, THE SEEKING OF SPIRITUAL ACTIVITY OR GUIDANCE FROM ANY OTHER SOURCE (E.G. LOVE OF MONEY, MONEY, FORBIDDEN MAGIC, EVIL, SEXUALITY, ETC. IN MATTHEW 6:24; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & LUKE 16:9, 11, 13), AND THE FOCUS ON TEMPORAL PRIORITIES SUCH AS SELF (FOOD, PHYSICAL PLEASURES), WORK, AND MONEY, FOR EXAMPLES. THE CATHOLIC CATECHISM COMMENDS THOSE WHO REFUSE EVEN TO SIMULATE SUCH WORSHIP IN A CULTURAL CONTEXT, SINCE “THE DUTY TO OFFER GOD AUTHENTIC WORSHIP CONCERNS MAN BOTH AS AN INDIVIDUAL AND AS A SOCIAL BEING.” "ELOHIM" (HEBREW: אֱלֹהִים) IS ONE OF THE NAMES OF GOD IN THE HEBREW BIBLE. THOUGH IT HAS THE MASCULINE PLURAL ENDING, IT DOES NOT MEAN "GODS" WHEN REFERRING TO THE GOD OF ISRAEL OR THE GOD OF THE USA, AND IN SUCH CASES IS (USUALLY) USED WITH SINGULAR VERBS, ADJECTIVES, AND PRONOUNS (FOR EXAMPLE, IN GENESIS 1:26). IN THE TRADITIONAL JEWISH VIEW, ELOHIM IS THE NAME OF GOD [STEPHEN YAHWEH] AS THE CREATOR AND JUDGE OF THE UNIVERSE (GENESIS 1:1-2:4A).[12] H430 אלהים 'ĔLÔHÎYM EL-O-HEEM': PLURAL OF H433; GODS IN THE ORDINARY SENSE; BUT SPECIFICALLY USED (IN THE PLURAL THUS, ESPECIALLY WITH THE ARTICLE) OF THE SUPREME GOD; OCCASIONALLY APPLIED BY WAY OF DEFERENCE TO MAGISTRATES; AND SOMETIMES AS A SUPERLATIVE: - ANGELS, X EXCEEDING, GOD (GODS) (-DESS, -LY), X (VERY) GREAT, JUDGES, X MIGHTY.[13] ACCORDING TO SOME CONTEMPORARY SCHOLARSHIP, THE SECOND COMMANDMENT IS PRESENTED IN DELIBERATE DISTINCTION TO THE GOLDEN CALF, WHICH REPRESENTS MORAL SYSTEMS THAT PLACE UNDUE EMPHASIS ON THE WORLDLY CATEGORIES OF POWER, BEAUTY, AND THE WORKS OF OUR OWN HANDS. IT IS PART OF THE NARRATIVE DEVELOPED IN THE TEXTS THAT WOULD LATER BE COLLECTED IN THE HEBREW BIBLE DURING THE 7TH CENTURY BC, ESTABLISHING A LONG HISTORY OF NATIONAL IDENTITY, ORIGINATING WITH THE REMOTE FOUNDING-FATHER ABRAHAM, TO WHOM THE GOD THAT WOULD LATER IDENTIFY HIMSELF AS STEPHEN YAHWEH FIRST REVEALED HIMSELF. THE NAME STEPHEN YAHWEH COMES UP IN THE NARRATIVE OF THE BOOK OF EXODUS, WHERE MOSES ENCOUNTERS GOD AT THE BURNING BUSH. AT THIS POINT, GOD REVEALS HIS PROPER NAME STEPHEN YAHWEH FOR THE FIRST TIME, IDENTIFYING HIMSELF AS IDENTICAL WITH THE GOD ALREADY ENCOUNTERED BY MOSES' ANCESTORS ABRAHAM, ISAAC AND JACOB (ISRAEL): THUS, YOU WILL SAY TO ISRAEL’S SONS: “[STEPHEN] YAHWEH YOUR FATHERS’ DEITY, ABRAHAM’S DEITY, ISAAC’S DEITY, AND JACOB’S DEITY – HE HAS SENT ME TO YOU;” THIS IS MY NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] TO ETERNITY, AND THIS IS MY DESIGNATION AGE (BY) AGE. — EXODUS 3:15 (ANCHOR BIBLE). IN THE EXODUS NARRATIVE, AFTER ABOUT 400 YEARS OF SLAVERY IN EGYPT, THE ISRAELITES & ANCIENT BRITAIN (ACTS 7:6-7) ARE DELIVERED THROUGH THE PLAGUES OF EGYPT. AFTER MOSES LEADS THEM OUT IN THE EXODUS, STEPHEN YAHWEH MAKES A COVENANT WITH THE ISRAELITES & BRITIAN ON THE BASIS OF THIS DELIVERANCE. THE TEN COMMANDMENTS SUMMARIZE THE TERMS OF THIS COVENANT, BEGINNING WITH THE COMMANDMENT TO HAVE NO OTHER GODS BEFORE HIM. SEEMINGLY UNRELATED PROHIBITIONS, SUCH AS NOT TO SOW MIXED SEED, WEAR CLOTHING OF MIXED FIBERS, OR MARK ONE'S BODY (I.E., TATTOO), WERE POSSIBLY INTENDED TO KEEP THE ISRAELITES & BRITIAN SEPARATE FROM PRACTICES ASSOCIATED WITH FORBIDDEN MAGICAL BENEFITS OR THE HONOR OF OTHER DEITIES. THE INDIVIDUAL WHO VIOLATED THIS COMMANDMENT WAS SUBJECT TO DESTRUCTION ON THE TESTIMONY OF 2 WITNESSES (THE OPPOSING SIDE OF THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION), AND SHOULD THE WORSHIP OF OTHER GODS PERVADE THE NATION IN ACTS 7:6-7, IT WAS SUBJECT TO DESTRUCTION AS A WHOLE A PERSON WHO ATTEMPTED TO INVOLVE OTHERS IN WORSHIP OF A FALSE GOD WAS SIMILARLY SUBJECT TO CAPITAL PUNISHMENT AND WAS NOT TO BE SPARED EVEN BY A CLOSE RELATIVE. GOD’S INTEREST IN EXCLUSIVE WORSHIP IS PORTRAYED AS A STRONG JEALOUSY, LIKE THAT OF A HUSBAND FOR HIS WIFE. “DO NOT FOLLOW OTHER GODS, THE GODS OF THE PEOPLES AROUND YOU; FOR [STEPHEN] YAHWEH YOUR GOD, WHO IS AMONG YOU, IS A JEALOUS GOD AND HIS ANGER WILL BURN AGAINST YOU, AND HE WILL DESTROY YOU FROM THE FACE OF THE LAND.” DESPITE THIS PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP AND ITS EXCLUSIVE CONDITIONS, THE STORY OF THE PEOPLE OF ISRAEL UNTIL THE BABYLONIAN CAPTIVITY IS THE STORY OF THE VIOLATION OF THE FIRST COMMANDMENT BY THE WORSHIP OF “FOREIGN GODS” AND ITS CONSEQUENCES. NOT ONLY DID THE COMMON PEOPLE SUBSTITUTE CANAANITE GODS AND WORSHIP FOR THE ONE TRUE GOD, POLYTHEISM AND WORSHIP OF FOREIGN GODS BECAME VIRTUALLY OFFICIAL IN BOTH THE NORTHERN AND SOUTHERN KINGDOMS DESPITE REPEATED WARNINGS FROM THE PROPHETS OF GOD. MUCH OF THE POWER OF BIBLICAL PREACHING FROM MOSES TO THE TIME OF THE EXILE COMES FROM ITS STARK EITHER-OR CHOICE BETWEEN STEPHEN YAHWEH AND THE ‘OTHER GODS.” THE GREAT NINTH-CENTURY B.C. CONTEST AT CARMEL IN 1 KINGS 18 BETWEEN STEPHEN YAHWEH AND BAAL REGARDING CONTROL OF THE RAIN, HENCE OF DEITY, CONTAINS THE CHALLENGE OF ELIJAH: “IF THE LORD IS GOD, FOLLOW HIM, BUT IF BAAL, THEN FOLLOW HIM.” DESPITE THE CLEAR VICTORY AND WINNING OF THE PEOPLE'S ALLEGIANCE THAT DAY, THE OFFICIAL, POLYTHEISTIC POLICY PROPELLED BY KING AHAB'S WIFE JEZEBEL WAS UNCHANGED. JEREMIAH, EZEKIEL AND HOSEA REFERRED TO ISRAEL’S WORSHIP OF OTHER GODS AS SPIRITUAL ADULTERY: “HOW I HAVE BEEN GRIEVED BY THEIR ADULTEROUS HEARTS, WHICH HAVE TURNED AWAY FROM ME, AND BY THEIR EYES, WHICH HAVE LUSTED AFTER THEIR IDOLS.” THIS LED TO A BROKEN COVENANT BETWEEN STEPHEN YAHWEH AND ISRAEL AND “DIVORCE,” MANIFESTED AS DEFEAT BY KING NEBUCHADNEZZAR OF BABYLON FOLLOWED BY EXILE, FROM WHICH THE NORTHERN KINGDOM NEVER RECOVERED. THE HOLY BIBLE PRESENTS DANIEL AND HIS COMPANIONS AS DISTINCT, POSITIVE EXAMPLES OF INDIVIDUALS REFUSING TO PAY HOMAGE TO ANOTHER GOD, EVEN AT THE PRICE OF THEIR LIVES. DURING THE TIME OF THE EXILE, NEBUCHADNEZZAR ERECTS A GOLD STATUE OF HIMSELF AND COMMANDS ALL SUBJECTS TO WORSHIP IT. THREE JEWISH OFFICIALS – SHADRACH, MESHACH, AND ABEDNEGO – WHO HAD BEEN TAKEN TO BABYLON AS YOUTHS ALONG WITH DANIEL, REFUSE TO BOW TO THE STATUE. AS THEY FACE BEING BURNED ALIVE IN A FURNACE, THEY COMMUNICATE THEIR FAITH AS WELL AS THEIR RESOLVE: “IF WE ARE THROWN INTO THE BLAZING FURNACE, THE GOD WE SERVE IS ABLE TO SAVE US FROM IT, AND HE WILL RESCUE US FROM YOUR HAND, O KING. BUT EVEN IF HE DOES NOT, WE WANT YOU TO KNOW, O KING, THAT WE WILL NOT SERVE YOUR GODS OR WORSHIP THE IMAGE OF GOLD YOU HAVE SET UP." IN THE LATER REIGN OF DARIUS, DANIEL'S REFUSAL TO GIVE UP PRIVATE PRAYER TO GOD AND PRAY TO THE KING INSTEAD RESULTS IN HIM RECEIVING A DEATH SENTENCE: BEING THROWN INTO THE LIONS’ DEN. ACCORDING TO THE BOOK OF DANIEL, AN ANGEL OF THE LORD COMES AND SHUTS THE MOUTHS OF THE LIONS SO THAT DANIEL IS SPARED AND RESCUED BY THE KING HIMSELF THE FOLLOWING MORNING.**

**THOU SHALT NOT MAKE UNTO THEE ANY GRAVEN IMAGE**

**FIRST OFF! WHO DO YOU THINK IS YOUR TRUE LIVING IDOL? IS IT NOT STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF! "THOU SHALT NOT MAKE UNTO THEE ANY GRAVEN IMAGE" (HEBREW: לֹא-תַעֲשֶׂה לְךָ פֶסֶל, וְכָל-תְּמוּנָה) IS AN ABBREVIATED FORM OF ONE OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS WHICH, ACCORDING TO THE BOOK OF DEUTERONOMY, WERE SPOKEN BY THE LORD TO THE ANCIENT ISRAELITES & TO ANCIENT BRITAIN AND THEN WRITTEN ON STONE TABLETS BY THE TERRIBLE, JEALOUS FINGER OF THE LORD. ALTHOUGH NO SINGLE BIBLICAL PASSAGE CONTAINS A COMPLETE DEFINITION OF IDOLATRY, THE SUBJECT IS ADDRESSED IN NUMEROUS PASSAGES, SO THAT IDOLATRY MAY BE SUMMARIZED AS THE WORSHIP OF IDOLS OR IMAGES; THE WORSHIP OF POLYTHEISTIC GODS BY USE OF IDOLS OR IMAGES; THE WORSHIP OF CREATED THINGS (TREES, ROCKS, ANIMALS, ASTRONOMICAL BODIES, OR ANOTHER HUMAN BEING); AND THE USE OF IDOLS IN THE WORSHIP OF GOD (YHWH YAHWEH STEPHEN ELOHIM, THE GOD OF ISRAEL) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING TO THE SAME LORD IN THE WORSHIP OF GOD (YHWH STEPHEN YAHWEH ELOHIM, THE GOD OF THE USA) IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING. IN THE NEW TESTAMENT COVETOUSNESS (GREED) IS DEFINED AS IDOLATRY. WHEN THE COMMANDMENT WAS GIVEN, OPPORTUNITIES TO PARTICIPATE IN THE HONOR OR WORSHIP OF IDOLS ABOUNDED, AND THE RELIGIONS OF CANAANITE TRIBES NEIGHBORING THE ANCIENT ISRAELITES & ANCIENT BRITAIN OFTEN CENTERED ON A CAREFULLY CONSTRUCTED AND MAINTAINED CULT IDOL. HOWEVER, ACCORDING TO THE BOOK OF DEUTERONOMY THE ISRAELITES AS WELL AS ANCIENT BRITAIN WERE STRICTLY WARNED TO NEITHER ADOPT NOR ADAPT ANY OF THE RELIGIOUS PRACTICES OF THE PEOPLES AROUND THEM. NEVERTHELESS, THE STORY OF THE PEOPLE OF ISRAEL & THE PEOPLE OF THE USA (ACTS 7:6-7) UNTIL THE BABYLONIAN CAPTIVITY INCLUDES THE VIOLATION OF THIS COMMANDMENT AS WELL AS THE ONE BEFORE IT, "THOU SHALT HAVE NO OTHER GODS BEFORE ME". MUCH OF BIBLICAL PREACHING FROM THE TIME OF MOSES TO THE EXILE IS PREDICATED ON THE EITHER–OR CHOICE BETWEEN EXCLUSIVE WORSHIP OF THE LORD AND IDOLS. THE BABYLONIAN EXILE SEEMS TO HAVE BEEN A TURNING POINT AFTER WHICH THE JEWISH PEOPLE & THE ENGLISH PEOPLE AS A WHOLE WERE STRONGLY MONOTHEISTIC AND WILLING TO FIGHT BATTLES (SUCH AS THE MACCABEAN REVOLT) AND FACE MARTYRDOM BEFORE PAYING HOMAGE TO ANY OTHER GOD. ACCORDING TO THE PSALMIST AND THE PROPHET ISAIAH, THOSE WHO WORSHIP INANIMATE IDOLS WILL BE LIKE THEM, THAT IS, UNSEEING, UNFEELING, UNABLE TO HEAR THE TRUTH THAT GOD WOULD COMMUNICATE TO THEM. PAUL THE APOSTLE IDENTIFIES THE WORSHIP OF CREATION (RATHER THAN THE CREATOR) AS THE CAUSE OF THE DISINTEGRATION OF SEXUAL AND SOCIAL MORALITY IN HIS LETTER TO THE ROMANS IN ROMANS 1:21-28, 32; 3:4-23. ALTHOUGH THE COMMANDMENT IMPLIES THAT THE WORSHIP OF GOD IS NOT COMPATIBLE WITH THE WORSHIP OF IDOLS, THE STATUS OF AN INDIVIDUAL AS AN IDOL WORSHIPER OR A GOD WORSHIPER IS NOT PORTRAYED AS PREDETERMINED AND UNCHANGEABLE IN THE HOLY BIBLE. WHEN THE COVENANT IS RENEWED UNDER JOSHUA, THE ISRAELITES & BRITAIN ARE ENCOURAGED TO THROW AWAY THEIR FOREIGN GODS AND "CHOOSE THIS DAY WHOM YOU WILL SERVE". KING JOSIAH, WHEN HE BECOMES AWARE OF THE TERMS OF GOD’S COVENANT, ZEALOUSLY WORKS TO RID HIS KINGDOM OF IDOLS. ACCORDING TO THE BOOK OF ACTS, PAUL TELLS THE ATHENIANS THAT THOUGH THEIR CITY IS FULL OF IDOLS, THE TRUE GOD IS REPRESENTED BY NONE OF THEM AND REQUIRES THEM TO TURN AWAY FROM IDOLS. COMMANDMENT: 4 THOU SHALT NOT MAKE UNTO THEE ANY GRAVEN IMAGE, OR ANY LIKENESS [OF ANY THING] THAT [IS] IN HEAVEN ABOVE, OR THAT [IS] IN THE EARTH BENEATH, OR THAT [IS] IN THE WATER UNDER THE EARTH: 5 THOU SHALT NOT BOW DOWN THYSELF TO THEM, NOR SERVE THEM: FOR I THE LORD THY GOD [AM] A JEALOUS GOD, VISITING THE INIQUITY OF THE FATHERS UPON THE CHILDREN UNTO THE THIRD AND FOURTH [GENERATION] OF THEM THAT HATE ME; 6 AND SHEWING MERCY UNTO THOUSANDS OF THEM THAT LOVE ME, AND KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS. — EXODUS 20:4-6 (KJV).**

**4 לֹֽ֣א תַֽעֲשֶׂ֨ה־לְךָ֥֣ פֶ֣֙סֶל֙׀ וְכָל־תְּמוּנָ֡֔ה אֲשֶׁ֤֣ר בַּשָּׁמַ֣֙יִם֙׀ מִמַּ֡֔עַל וַֽאֲשֶׁ֥ר֩ בָּאָ֖֨רֶץ מִתַָּ֑֜חַת וַאֲשֶׁ֥֣ר בַּמַּ֖֣יִם׀ מִתַּ֥֣חַת לָאָֽ֗רֶץ**

**5 לֹֽא־תִשְׁתַּחְוֶ֥֣ה לָהֶ֖ם֮ וְלֹ֣א תָעָבְדֵ֑ם֒ כִּ֣י אָֽנֹכִ֞י יְהוָ֤ה אֱלֹהֶ֙יךָ֙ אֵ֣ל קַנָּ֔א פֹּ֠קֵד עֲוֺ֨ן אָבֹ֧ת עַל־בָּנִ֛ים עַל־שִׁלֵּשִׁ֥ים וְעַל־רִבֵּעִ֖ים לְשֹׂנְאָֽ֑י׃ 6 וְעֹ֥֤שֶׂה חֶ֖֙סֶד֙ לַאֲלָפִ֑֔ים לְאֹהֲבַ֖י וּלְשֹׁמְרֵ֥י מִצְוֺתָֽי׃ ס**

**— שמות 20:4-6 (WLC).**

**THOU SHALT NOT TAKE THE NAME OF THE LORD THY GOD IN VAIN**

**FIRST OFF! WHO DO YOU THINK IS YOUR TRUE LORDLY NAME OF THE TOP ENGLISH LORD? IS IT NOT STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF! "THOU SHALT NOT TAKE THE NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] OF THE LORD THY GOD IN VAIN" (HEBREW: לֹא תִשָּׂא אֶת-שֵׁם-ה' אֱלֹהֶיךָ, לַשָּׁוְא) (KJV; ALSO "YOU SHALL NOT MAKE WRONGFUL USE OF THE NAME OF THE LORD YOUR GOD" (NRSV) AND VARIANTS) IS THE SECOND OR THIRD (DEPENDING ON NUMBERING) OF GOD’S TEN COMMANDMENTS TO MAN IN THE ABRAHAMIC RELIGIONS. IT IS A PROHIBITION OF BLASPHEMY, SPECIFICALLY, THE MISUSE OR "TAKING IN VAIN" OF THE NAME [YAHWEH STEPHEN] OF THE GOD OF ISRAEL & THE NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] OF THE GOD OF THE USA, OR USING HIS NAME TO COMMIT EVIL IN MATTHEW 6:24; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & LUKE 16:9, 11 ,13, OR TO PRETEND TO SERVE IN HIS NAME WHILE IN FACT, FAILING TO DO SO. EXODUS 20:7 READS: THOU SHALT NOT TAKE THE NAME OF THE LORD THY GOD IN VAIN; FOR THE LORD WILL NOT HOLD HIM GUILTLESS THAT TAKETH HIS NAME IN VAIN. — KJV. BASED ON THIS COMMANDMENT, SECOND TEMPLE JUDAISM BY THE HELLENISTIC PERIOD DEVELOPED A TABOO OF PRONOUNCING THE NAME OF GOD AT ALL, RESULTING IN THE REPLACEMENT OF THE TETRAGRAMMATON BY "ADONAI" (LITERALLY "MY LORDS" – SEE ADONAI) IN PRONUNCIATION. IN THE HEBREW BIBLE ITSELF, THE COMMANDMENT IS DIRECTED AGAINST ABUSE OF THE NAME OF GOD, NOT AGAINST ANY USE; THERE ARE NUMEROUS EXAMPLES IN THE HEBREW BIBLE AND A FEW IN THE NEW TESTAMENT WHERE GOD’S NAME IS CALLED UPON IN OATHS TO TELL THE TRUTH OR TO SUPPORT THE TRUTH OF THE STATEMENT BEING SWORN TO, AND THE BOOKS OF DANIEL AND REVELATION INCLUDE INSTANCES WHERE AN ANGEL SENT BY GOD INVOKES THE NAME OF GOD TO SUPPORT THE TRUTH OF APOCALYPTIC REVELATIONS. GOD HIMSELF IS PRESENTED AS SWEARING BY HIS OWN NAME ("AS SURELY AS I LIVE …") TO GUARANTEE THE CERTAINTY OF VARIOUS EVENTS FORETOLD THROUGH THE PROPHETS. THE HEBREW לא תשא לשוא‎ IS TRANSLATED AS "THOU SHALT NOT TAKE IN VAIN". THE WORD HERE TRANSLATED AS "IN VAIN" IS שוא‎ (SHAV' 'EMPTINESS', 'VANITY', 'EMPTINESS OF SPEECH', 'LYING'), WHILE 'TAKE' IS נשא‎ NASA' 'TO LIFT', 'CARRY', 'BEAR', 'TAKE', 'TAKE AWAY' (APPEARING IN THE SECOND PERSON AS תשא‎). THE EXPRESSION "TO TAKE IN VAIN" IS ALSO TRANSLATED LESS LITERALLY AS "TO MISUSE" OR VARIANTS. SOME HAVE INTERPRETED THE COMMANDMENT TO BE AGAINST PERJURY, SINCE INVOKING GOD’S NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] IN AN OATH WAS CONSIDERED A GUARANTEE OF THE TRUTH OF A STATEMENT OR PROMISE. OTHER SCHOLARS BELIEVE THE ORIGINAL INTENT WAS TO PROHIBIT USING THE NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] IN THE PERMISSIBLE MAGICAL PRACTICE OF CONJURATION. HEBREW BIBLE PASSAGES ALSO REFER TO GOD’S NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] BEING PROFANED BY HYPOCRITICAL BEHAVIOR OF PEOPLE AND FALSE REPRESENTATION OF GOD’S WORDS OR CHARACTER. MANY SCHOLARS ALSO BELIEVE THE COMMANDMENT APPLIES TO THE CASUAL USE OF GOD’S NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] IN INTERJECTIONS AND CURSES (BLASPHEMY). THE OBJECT OF THE COMMAND "THOU SHALT NOT TAKE IN VAIN" IS את־שם־יהוה אלהיך‎ ET-SHEM-YHWH [STEPHEN YAHWEH] ELOHEIKHA THIS-SAME NAME OF YHWH [STEPHEN YAHWEH], THY ELOHIM', MAKING EXPLICIT THAT THE COMMANDMENT IS AGAINST THE MISUSE OF THE PROPER SUPREME PERSONAL NAME STEPHEN YAHWEH SPECIFICALLY. IN THE HEBREW BIBLE, AS WELL AS IN THE ANCIENT NEAR EAST AND THROUGHOUT CLASSICAL ANTIQUITY MORE GENERALLY, AN OATH IS A CONDITIONAL SELF-CURSE INVOKING DEITIES THAT ARE ASKED TO INFLICT PUNISHMENT ON THE OATH-BREAKER. THERE ARE NUMEROUS EXAMPLES IN THE BOOK OF SAMUEL OF PEOPLE STRENGTHENING THEIR STATEMENTS OR PROMISES WITH THE PHRASE, "AS SURELY AS [STEPHEN] YAHWEH LIVES ..." AND SUCH STATEMENTS ARE REFERRED TO IN JEREMIAH AS WELL. THE VALUE OF INVOKING PUNISHMENT FROM GOD WAS BASED ON THE BELIEF THAT GOD CANNOT BE DECEIVED OR EVADED. FOR EXAMPLE, A NARRATIVE IN THE BOOK OF NUMBERS DESCRIBES HOW SUCH AN OATH IS TO BE ADMINISTERED BY A PRIEST TO A WOMAN SUSPECTED OF ADULTERY, WITH THE EXPECTATION THAT THE ACCOMPANYING CURSE WILL HAVE NO EFFECT ON AN INNOCENT PERSON. SUCH OATHS MAY HAVE BEEN USED IN CIVIL CLAIMS, REGARDING SUPPOSED THEFT, FOR EXAMPLE, AND THE COMMANDMENT IS REPEATED IN THE CONTEXT OF HONEST DEALINGS BETWEEN PEOPLE IN LEVITICUS 19:12. AT ONE POINT OF THE ACCOUNT OF THE DEDICATION OF THE TEMPLE OF SOLOMON, SOLOMON PRAYS TO STEPHEN YAHWEH, ASKING HIM TO HEAR AND ACT UPON CURSES UTTERED IN A DISPUTE THAT ARE THEN BROUGHT BEFORE HIS ALTAR, TO DISTINGUISH BETWEEN THE PERSON IN THE RIGHT AND THE ONE IN THE WRONG. THE PROPHET ISAIAH REBUKED ISRAEL AS THE BABYLONIAN CAPTIVITY DREW NEAR, POINTING OUT THAT THEY BORE THE NAME OF GOD [STEPHEN YAHWEH], AND SWORE BY HIM, BUT THEIR SWEARING WAS HYPOCRITICAL SINCE THEY HAD FORSAKEN THE EXCLUSIVE WORSHIP OF STEPHEN YAHWEH FOR THE WORSHIP OF IDOLS. THE ISRAELITES HAD BEEN TOLD IN LEVITICUS THAT SACRIFICING THEIR CHILDREN TO IDOLS AND THEN COMING TO WORSHIP GOD CAUSED GOD’S NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] TO BE PROFANED, THUS BREAKING THE COMMANDMENT. ACCORDING TO THE BOOK OF JEREMIAH, STEPHEN YAHWEH TOLD HIM TO LOOK AROUND JERUSALEM, ASSERTING THAT HE WOULD NOT BE ABLE TO FIND AN HONEST MAN – "EVEN WHEN THEY SAY, AS [STEPHEN] YAHWEH LIVES,' THEY ARE SURE TO BE SWEARING FALSELY." JEREMIAH REFERS TO A SITUATION IN WHICH ISRAELITES REPENTED AND TOOK OATHS IN GOD’S NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] – ONLY TO RENEGE BY RECLAIMING AS SLAVE PERSONS THEY HAD FREED AS PART OF THEIR REPENTANCE. THIS HYPOCRITICAL ACT WAS ALSO CONSIDERED PROFANING GOD’S NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH]. IN JEREMIAH 12, AN OPPORTUNITY IS ALSO DESCRIBED FOR ISRAEL’S NEIGHBORS TO AVOID DESTRUCTION AND PROSPER IF THEY STOP SWEARING BY THEIR IDOL AND SWEAR ONLY BY THE NAME OF STEPHEN YAHWEH. IN PRACTICE: CHILLUL HASHEM: TO AVOID COMING UNDER GUILT BY ACCIDENTALLY MISUSING GOD’S NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH], SCHOLARS DO NOT WRITE OR PRONOUNCE THE PROPER NAME IN MOST CIRCUMSTANCES, BUT USE SUBSTITUTES SUCH AS "ADONAI (THE LORD)," OR "HASHEM (THE NAME)." IN ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS OF THE HOLY BIBLE, THE NAME ADONAI IS OFTEN TRANSLATED "LORD," WHILE THE PROPER NAME STEPHEN YAHWEH REPRESENTED BY THE TETRAGRAMMATON IS OFTEN INDICATED BY THE USE OF CAPITAL AND SMALL CAPITAL LETTERS, LORD. RABBI JOSEPH TELUSHKIN WROTE THAT THE COMMANDMENT IS MUCH MORE THAN A PROHIBITION AGAINST CASUAL INTERJECTIONS USING GOD’S NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH]. HE POINTED OUT THAT THE MORE LITERAL TRANSLATION OF LO TISSA IS "YOU SHALL NOT CARRY" RATHER THAN "YOU SHALL NOT TAKE", AND THAT UNDERSTANDING THIS HELPS ONE UNDERSTAND WHY THE COMMANDMENT RANKS WITH SUCH AS "YOU SHALL NOT MURDER" AND "YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT ADULTERY". ONE OF THE FIRST COMMANDMENTS LISTED BY MAIMONIDES IN THE MISHNEH TORAH IS THE RESPONSIBILITY TO SANCTIFY GOD’S NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH]. MAIMONIDES THOUGHT THE COMMANDMENT SHOULD BE TAKEN AS GENERALLY AS POSSIBLE, AND THEREFORE HE CONSIDERED IT FORBIDDEN TO MENTION GOD’S NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH] UNNECESSARILY AT ANY TIME. SCHOLARS REFERRED TO THIS AS "MOTZI SHEM SHAMAYIM LAVATALAH", "UTTERING THE NAME OF HEAVEN USELESSLY."[19] TO AVOID GUILT ASSOCIATED WITH ACCIDENTALLY BREAKING THE COMMANDMENT, SCHOLARS APPLIED THE PROHIBITION TO ALL SEVEN BIBLICAL TITLES OF GOD IN ADDITION TO THE PROPER NAME, AND ESTABLISHED THE SAFEGUARD OF CIRCUMLOCUTION WHEN REFERRING TO THE NAME OF GOD. IN WRITING NAMES OF GOD, A COMMON PRACTICE INCLUDES SUBSTITUTING LETTERS OR SYLLABLES SO THAT THE WRITTEN WORD IS NOT EXACTLY THE NAME, OR WRITING THE NAME IN AN ABBREVIATED MANNER. ORTHODOX JEWS WILL NOT EVEN PRONOUNCE A NAME OF GOD UNLESS IT IS SAID IN PRAYER OR RELIGIOUS STUDY. THE SACRED NAME (TETRAGRAMMATON), IS NEVER PRONOUNCED BY THESE JEWS BUT ALWAYS READ AS "ADONAI (THE LORD)," "HASHEM (THE NAME)," OR SOMETIMES "ADOSHEM".**

**REMEMBER THE SABBATH DAY, TO KEEP IT HOLY WITH 7 DAYS OF CREATION (SATURDAY FOR JEWS & SUNDAY FOR CHRISTIANS)**

**FIRST OFF! WHO DO YOU THINK IS YOUR TRUE TOP ENGLISH LORD OF THE SABBATH? IS IT NOT STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF! "REMEMBER THE SABBATH DAY, TO KEEP IT HOLY" (HEBREW: זָכוֹר אֶת יוֹם הַשַׁבָּת לְקַדְּשׁוֹ) IS ONE OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS FOUND IN THE HEBREW BIBLE. THE FULL TEXT OF THE COMMANDMENT READS: REMEMBER THE SABBATH DAY, TO KEEP IT HOLY. SIX DAYS YOU SHALL LABOR, AND DO ALL YOUR WORK, BUT THE SEVENTH DAY IS A SABBATH TO THE LORD YOUR GOD. ON IT YOU SHALL NOT DO ANY WORK, YOU, OR YOUR SON, OR YOUR DAUGHTER, YOUR MALE SERVANT, OR YOUR FEMALE SERVANT, OR YOUR LIVESTOCK, OR THE SOJOURNER WHO IS WITHIN YOUR GATES. FOR IN SIX DAYS THE LORD MADE HEAVEN AND EARTH, THE SEA, AND ALL THAT IS IN THEM, AND RESTED ON THE SEVENTH DAY. THEREFORE, THE LORD BLESSED THE SABBATH DAY AND MADE IT HOLY. — EXODUS 20:8-11. WHEN THE LORD YAHWEH STEPHEN GAVE THE ANCIENT ISRAELITES THE TEN COMMANDMENTS AT BIBLICAL MOUNT SINAI, THEY WERE COMMANDED TO REMEMBER THE SABBATH AND KEEP IT HOLY BY NOT DOING ANY WORK AND ALLOWING THE WHOLE HOUSEHOLD TO CEASE FROM WORK. THIS WAS IN RECOGNITION OF GOD’S ACT OF CREATION AND THE SPECIAL STATUS THAT GOD HAD CONFERRED ON THE SEVENTH DAY DURING THE CREATION WEEK. WHEN THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH GAVE THE ANCIENT BRITISH THE TEN COMMANDMENTS AT BIBLICAL MOUNT SINAI IN ACTS 7:6-7; 29:1-2, THEY WERE COMMANDED TO REMEMBER THE SABBATH AND KEEP IT HOLY BY NOT DOING ANY WORK AND ALLOWING THE WHOLE HOUSEHOLD TO CEASE FROM WORK. THIS WAS IN RECOGNITION OF GOD’S ACT OF CREATION AND THE SPECIAL STATUS THAT GOD HAD CONFERRED ON THE SEVENTH DAY DURING THE CREATION WEEK. THE TORAH PORTRAYS THE SABBATH CONCEPT BOTH IN TERMS OF RESTING ON THE SEVENTH DAY AND ALLOWING LAND TO LIE FALLOW DURING EACH SEVENTH YEAR. THE MOTIVATION IS DESCRIBED AS GOING BEYOND A SIGN AND REMEMBRANCE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH’S ORIGINAL REST DURING THE CREATION WEEK AND EXTENDS TO A CONCERN THAT ONE'S SERVANTS, FAMILY, AND LIVESTOCK BE ABLE TO REST AND BE REFRESHED FROM THEIR WORK. IN ADDITION TO THE INSTRUCTION TO REST ON EACH SEVENTH DAY (FRIDAY WITH THE NUMBER 0 IN SUBTRACTION, SATURDAY WITHOUT THE NUMBER 0 & SUNDAY WITH THE NUMBER 0 IN ADDITION) AND SEVENTH YEAR, PERIODS OF SEVEN DAYS ARE OFTEN RELEVANT ASPECTS OF BIBLICAL INSTRUCTIONS. FOR EXAMPLE, THE QUARANTINE PERIOD FOR SUSPECTED SKIN DISEASES AFTER INITIAL EXAMINATION BY A PRIEST WAS SEVEN DAYS, AFTER WHICH THE PRIEST WOULD RE-EXAMINE THE SKIN AND PRONOUNCE THE PERSON CLEAN OR UNCLEAN. OTHER SPECIAL DAYS INCLUDED THE DAY AFTER THE SEVENTH SABBATH, THE FIRST DAY OF THE SEVENTH MONTH, THE DAY OF RITUAL CLEANSING AFTER BEING HEALED FROM AN UNCLEAN DISEASE OR OTHER EVENT BRINGING UNCLEANNESS. IN ADDITION, IN THE BATTLE OF JERICHO, JOSHUA COMMANDED THE ARMY TO MARCH AROUND JERICHO EACH DAY FOR SEVEN CONSECUTIVE DAYS AND TO MARCH AROUND JERICHO SEVEN TIMES ON THE SEVENTH DAY. THE TORAH DESCRIBES DISOBEDIENCE TO THE COMMAND TO KEEP THE SABBATH DAY HOLY AS PUNISHABLE BY DEATH AND FAILING TO OBSERVE SABBATH YEARS WOULD BE COMPENSATED FOR DURING THE CAPTIVITY THAT WOULD RESULT FROM BREAKING COVENANT. THE TORAH ALSO DESCRIBES HOW SPECIAL BREAD WAS TO BE SET OUT BEFORE STEPHEN YAHWEH SABBATH BY SABBATH AND DESCRIBES SABBATH DAY OFFERINGS. THE DAY OF ATONEMENT WAS REGARDED AS A "SABBATH OF SABBATHS" IT WAS ON THIS DAY ALONE THAT THE KOHEN GADOL (HIGH PRIEST) ENTERED THE KODESH HAKODASHIM (MOST HOLY PLACE) INSIDE THE TABERNACLE WHERE THE ARK OF THE COVENANT CONTAINED THE STONE TABLETS ON WHICH THE TEN COMMANDMENTS WERE ENGRAVED. THE PRESENCE OF YHWH---STEPHEN YAHWEH IN THE KODESH HAKODASHIM ON THAT YEARLY DAY, UPON THE MERCY SEAT, REQUIRED THAT THE KOHEN GADOL BE FIRST PURIFIED BY THE SACRIFICE OF A BULL IN A PRESCRIBED MANNER. ENTERING THE MOST HOLY PLACE ON OTHER DAYS OR WITHOUT FULFILLING THE RITUAL REQUIREMENTS WOULD SUBJECT THE PRIEST TO DEATH. IN THE SAME WAY THAT OBSERVING THE SABBATH DID NOT PREVENT JOSHUA FROM MARCHING AROUND JERICHO FOR SEVEN CONSECUTIVE DAYS, SABBATH OBSERVANCE DID NOT PREVENT THE CHIEF PRIEST JEHOIADA FROM ORGANIZING A PALACE COUP ON THE SABBATH IN ORDER TO REMOVE QUEEN ATALIAH FROM THE THRONE AND REPLACE HER WITH JOASH, A RIGHTFUL HEIR TO THE THRONE. ATALIAH HAD MURDERED ALL THE OTHER HEIRS TO THE THRONE UPON THE DEATH OF AHAZIAH AND USURPED THE THRONE OF JUDAH FOR HERSELF. JEHOIADA'S WIFE HAD RESCUED YOUNG JOASH, AND JEHOIADA HAD KEPT HIM HIDDEN FOR SIX YEARS WHILE ATALIAH REIGNED AS QUEEN OVER JUDAH. THE PRIEST JEHOIADA USED THE OCCASION OF THE TRANSFER OF THE GUARD ON THE SABBATH TO PROCLAIM JOASH AS KING BECAUSE AT THAT TIME, HE COULD ARRANGE TWICE THE NORMAL GUARD ON DUTY AT THE TEMPLE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH. ON THAT DAY, A COVENANT WAS MADE, JOASH WAS PROCLAIMED KING, ATALIAH WAS PUT TO DEATH, THE TEMPLE OF BAAL WAS TORN DOWN, IDOLS WERE SMASHED, AND MATTAN, THE PRIEST OF BAAL, WAS KILLED. A NUMBER OF THE PROPHETS CONDEMN DESECRATION OF THE SABBATH WITH VARIOUS FORMS OF WORK, INCLUDING ISAIAH, JEREMIAH, EZEKIEL, AND AMOS. ACCORDING TO NEHEMIAH, AFTER THE CAPTIVES RETURN TO JERUSALEM FROM EXILE, THEY MAKE A COVENANT WHICH INCLUDES A PROMISE TO REFRAIN FROM DESECRATING THE SABBATH, YET SOME GIVE IN TO THE ONGOING TEMPTATION TO BUY AND SELL ON THE SABBATH. AS A RESULT, NEHEMIAH HAS TO REBUKE THEM AND STATION GUARDS TO PREVENT COMMERCE IN JERUSALEM ON THE SABBATH.**

**REMEMBER THE SABBATH DAY, TO KEEP IT HOLY WITH THE EXODUS (SATURDAY FOR JEWS & SUNDAY FOR CHRISTIANS)**

**FIRST OFF! WHO DO YOU THINK IS YOUR TRUE TOP ENGLISH LORD OF THE SABBATH? IS IT NOT STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF! "REMEMBER THE SABBATH DAY, TO KEEP IT HOLY" (HEBREW: זָכוֹר אֶת יוֹם הַשַׁבָּת לְקַדְּשׁוֹ) IS ONE OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS FOUND IN THE HEBREW BIBLE. THE FULL TEXT OF THE COMMANDMENT READS: OBSERVE THE SABBATH DAY, TO KEEP IT HOLY, AS THE LORD YOUR GOD COMMANDED YOU. SIX DAYS YOU SHALL LABOR AND DO ALL YOUR WORK, BUT THE SEVENTH DAY IS A SABBATH TO THE LORD YOUR GOD. ON IT YOU SHALL NOT DO ANY WORK, YOU OR YOUR SON OR YOUR DAUGHTER OR YOUR MALE SLAVE OR YOUR FEMALE SLAVE, OR YOUR OX OR YOUR DONKEY OR ANY OF YOUR LIVESTOCK, OR THE SOJOURNER WHO IS WITHIN YOUR GATES, THAT YOUR MALE SLAVE AND YOUR FEMALE SLAVE MAY REST AS WELL AS YOU. YOU SHALL REMEMBER THAT YOU WERE A SLAVE IN THE LAND OF EGYPT, AND THE LORD YOUR GOD BROUGHT YOU OUT FROM THERE WITH A MIGHTY HAND AND AN OUTSTRETCHED ARM. THEREFORE, THE LORD YOUR GOD COMMANDED YOU TO KEEP THE SABBATH DAY. — DEUTERONOMY 5:12-15. WHEN THE LORD YAHWEH STEPHEN GAVE THE ANCIENT ISRAELITES THE TEN COMMANDMENTS AT BIBLICAL MOUNT SINAI, THEY WERE COMMANDED TO REMEMBER THE SABBATH AND KEEP IT HOLY BY NOT DOING ANY WORK AND ALLOWING THE WHOLE HOUSEHOLD TO CEASE FROM WORK. THIS WAS IN RECOGNITION OF GOD’S ACT OF CREATION AND THE SPECIAL STATUS THAT GOD HAD CONFERRED ON THE SEVENTH DAY DURING THE CREATION WEEK. WHEN THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH GAVE THE ANCIENT BRITISH THE TEN COMMANDMENTS AT BIBLICAL MOUNT SINAI IN ACTS 7:6-7; 29:1-2, THEY WERE COMMANDED TO REMEMBER THE SABBATH AND KEEP IT HOLY BY NOT DOING ANY WORK AND ALLOWING THE WHOLE HOUSEHOLD TO CEASE FROM WORK. THIS WAS IN RECOGNITION OF GOD’S ACT OF CREATION AND THE SPECIAL STATUS THAT GOD HAD CONFERRED ON THE SEVENTH DAY DURING THE CREATION WEEK. THE TORAH PORTRAYS THE SABBATH CONCEPT BOTH IN TERMS OF RESTING ON THE SEVENTH DAY AND ALLOWING LAND TO LIE FALLOW DURING EACH SEVENTH YEAR. THE MOTIVATION IS DESCRIBED AS GOING BEYOND A SIGN AND REMEMBRANCE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH’S ORIGINAL REST DURING THE CREATION WEEK AND EXTENDS TO A CONCERN THAT ONE'S SERVANTS, FAMILY, AND LIVESTOCK BE ABLE TO REST AND BE REFRESHED FROM THEIR WORK. IN ADDITION TO THE INSTRUCTION TO REST ON EACH SEVENTH DAY (FRIDAY WITH THE NUMBER 0 IN SUBTRACTION, SATURDAY WITHOUT THE NUMBER 0 & SUNDAY WITH THE NUMBER 0 IN ADDITION) AND SEVENTH YEAR, PERIODS OF SEVEN DAYS ARE OFTEN RELEVANT ASPECTS OF BIBLICAL INSTRUCTIONS. FOR EXAMPLE, THE QUARANTINE PERIOD FOR SUSPECTED SKIN DISEASES AFTER INITIAL EXAMINATION BY A PRIEST WAS SEVEN DAYS, AFTER WHICH THE PRIEST WOULD RE-EXAMINE THE SKIN AND PRONOUNCE THE PERSON CLEAN OR UNCLEAN. OTHER SPECIAL DAYS INCLUDED THE DAY AFTER THE SEVENTH SABBATH, THE FIRST DAY OF THE SEVENTH MONTH, THE DAY OF RITUAL CLEANSING AFTER BEING HEALED FROM AN UNCLEAN DISEASE OR OTHER EVENT BRINGING UNCLEANNESS. IN ADDITION, IN THE BATTLE OF JERICHO, JOSHUA COMMANDED THE ARMY TO MARCH AROUND JERICHO EACH DAY FOR SEVEN CONSECUTIVE DAYS AND TO MARCH AROUND JERICHO SEVEN TIMES ON THE SEVENTH DAY. THE TORAH DESCRIBES DISOBEDIENCE TO THE COMMAND TO KEEP THE SABBATH DAY HOLY AS PUNISHABLE BY DEATH AND FAILING TO OBSERVE SABBATH YEARS WOULD BE COMPENSATED FOR DURING THE CAPTIVITY THAT WOULD RESULT FROM BREAKING COVENANT. THE TORAH ALSO DESCRIBES HOW SPECIAL BREAD WAS TO BE SET OUT BEFORE STEPHEN YAHWEH SABBATH BY SABBATH AND DESCRIBES SABBATH DAY OFFERINGS. THE DAY OF ATONEMENT WAS REGARDED AS A "SABBATH OF SABBATHS" IT WAS ON THIS DAY ALONE THAT THE KOHEN GADOL (HIGH PRIEST) ENTERED THE KODESH HAKODASHIM (MOST HOLY PLACE) INSIDE THE TABERNACLE WHERE THE ARK OF THE COVENANT CONTAINED THE STONE TABLETS ON WHICH THE TEN COMMANDMENTS WERE ENGRAVED. THE PRESENCE OF YHWH---STEPHEN YAHWEH IN THE KODESH HAKODASHIM ON THAT YEARLY DAY, UPON THE MERCY SEAT, REQUIRED THAT THE KOHEN GADOL BE FIRST PURIFIED BY THE SACRIFICE OF A BULL IN A PRESCRIBED MANNER. ENTERING THE MOST HOLY PLACE ON OTHER DAYS OR WITHOUT FULFILLING THE RITUAL REQUIREMENTS WOULD SUBJECT THE PRIEST TO DEATH. IN THE SAME WAY THAT OBSERVING THE SABBATH DID NOT PREVENT JOSHUA FROM MARCHING AROUND JERICHO FOR SEVEN CONSECUTIVE DAYS, SABBATH OBSERVANCE DID NOT PREVENT THE CHIEF PRIEST JEHOIADA FROM ORGANIZING A PALACE COUP ON THE SABBATH IN ORDER TO REMOVE QUEEN ATALIAH FROM THE THRONE AND REPLACE HER WITH JOASH, A RIGHTFUL HEIR TO THE THRONE. ATALIAH HAD MURDERED ALL THE OTHER HEIRS TO THE THRONE UPON THE DEATH OF AHAZIAH AND USURPED THE THRONE OF JUDAH FOR HERSELF. JEHOIADA'S WIFE HAD RESCUED YOUNG JOASH, AND JEHOIADA HAD KEPT HIM HIDDEN FOR SIX YEARS WHILE ATALIAH REIGNED AS QUEEN OVER JUDAH. THE PRIEST JEHOIADA USED THE OCCASION OF THE TRANSFER OF THE GUARD ON THE SABBATH TO PROCLAIM JOASH AS KING BECAUSE AT THAT TIME, HE COULD ARRANGE TWICE THE NORMAL GUARD ON DUTY AT THE TEMPLE OF STEPHEN YAHWEH. ON THAT DAY, A COVENANT WAS MADE, JOASH WAS PROCLAIMED KING, ATALIAH WAS PUT TO DEATH, THE TEMPLE OF BAAL WAS TORN DOWN, IDOLS WERE SMASHED, AND MATTAN, THE PRIEST OF BAAL, WAS KILLED. A NUMBER OF THE PROPHETS CONDEMN DESECRATION OF THE SABBATH WITH VARIOUS FORMS OF WORK, INCLUDING ISAIAH, JEREMIAH, EZEKIEL, AND AMOS. ACCORDING TO NEHEMIAH, AFTER THE CAPTIVES RETURN TO JERUSALEM FROM EXILE, THEY MAKE A COVENANT WHICH INCLUDES A PROMISE TO REFRAIN FROM DESECRATING THE SABBATH, YET SOME GIVE IN TO THE ONGOING TEMPTATION TO BUY AND SELL ON THE SABBATH. AS A RESULT, NEHEMIAH HAS TO REBUKE THEM AND STATION GUARDS TO PREVENT COMMERCE IN JERUSALEM ON THE SABBATH.**

**HONOR THY FATHER STEPHEN AND THY MOTHER VICTORIA**

**FIRST OFF! WHO DO YOU THINK IS YOUR TRUE FATHER & TRUE MOTHER? IS IT NOT STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF! "HONOR THY FATHER [STEPHEN] AND THY MOTHER [VICTORIA]" (HEBREW: כַּבֵּד אֶת אָבִיךָ וְאֶת אִמֶּךָ לְמַעַן יַאֲרִכוּן יָמֶיךָ) IS ONE OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS IN THE HEBREW BIBLE. THE COMMANDMENT IS GENERALLY REGARDED IN PROTESTANT AND JEWISH SOURCES AS THE FIFTH IN BOTH THE LIST IN EXODUS 20:1–21, AND IN DEUTERONOMY (DVARIM) 5:1–23. CATHOLICS AND LUTHERANS COUNT THIS AS THE FOURTH. THESE COMMANDMENTS WERE ENFORCED AS LAW IN MANY JURISDICTIONS, AND ARE STILL CONSIDERED ENFORCEABLE LAW BY ALL. EXODUS 20, 1 DESCRIBES THE TEN COMMANDMENTS AS BEING SPOKEN BY GOD, INSCRIBED ON TWO STONE TABLETS BY THE TERRIBLE, JEALOUS FINGER OF THE LORD, BROKEN BY MOSES, AND REWRITTEN ON REPLACEMENT STONES BY THE LORD. כבד את־אביך ואת־אמך למען יארכון ימיך על האדמה אשר־יהוה אלהיך נתן לך KABBĒḎ ’EṮ-’ĀḆÎḴĀ WƏ’EṮ-’IMMEḴĀ LƏMA‘AN YA’ĂRIḴÛN YĀMEYḴĀ ‘AL HĀ’ĂḎĀMĀH ’ĂŠER-YƏHWĀH ’ĔLŌHEYḴĀ NŌṮĒN LĀḴ.HONOUR YOUR FATHER AND YOUR MOTHER, SO THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG IN THE LAND THE LORD YOUR GOD IS GIVING YOU. — EXODUS 20:12 (NIV). IN THE TORAH, KEEPING THIS COMMANDMENT WAS ASSOCIATED WITH INDIVIDUAL BENEFIT[7] AND WITH THE ABILITY OF THE NATION OF ISRAEL TO REMAIN IN THE LAND TO WHICH GOD WAS LEADING THEM.[8][9] DISHONORING PARENTS BY STRIKING OR CURSING THEM WAS PUNISHABLE BY DEATH AND SO THE CLAUSE "SO THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG" COULD BE INTERPRETED AS "SO THAT YOU ARE NOT PUT TO DEATH". IN THE TALMUD, THE COMMANDMENT TO HONOR ONE'S PARENTS IS COMPARED TO HONORING GOD. ACCORDING TO THE PROPHET MALACHI, GOD MAKES THE ANALOGY HIMSELF: A SON HONORS HIS FATHER, AND A SERVANT HIS MASTER. IF I AM A FATHER, WHERE IS THE HONOR DUE ME? IF I AM A MASTER, WHERE IS THE RESPECT DUE ME?" SAYS THE LORD ALMIGHTY. "IT IS YOU, O PRIESTS, WHO SHOW CONTEMPT FOR MY NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH]. BUT YOU ASK, 'HOW HAVE WE SHOWN CONTEMPT FOR YOUR NAME [STEPHEN YAHWEH]?' — MALACHI 1:6 (NIV).**

**THOU SHALT NOT KILL**

**FIRST OFF! WHO DO YOU THINK IS YOUR TRUE SLAYER? IS IT NOT STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF! THOU SHALT NOT KILL (LXX; Οὐ ΦΟΝΕΎΣΕΙΣ), YOU SHALL NOT MURDER (HEBREW: לֹא תִּרְצָח; LO TIRṢAḤ) OR YOU SHALL NOT KILL (KJV), IS A MORAL IMPERATIVE INCLUDED AS ONE OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS IN THE TORAH. THE IMPERATIVE TO NOT KILL IS IN THE CONTEXT OF UNLAWFUL KILLING RESULTING IN BLOODGUILT. RETZACH: THE HEBREW VERB רצח (R-Ṣ-Ḥ, ALSO TRANSLITERATED RETZACH, RATZÁKH, RATSAKH ETC.) IS THE WORD IN THE ORIGINAL TEXT THAT IS TRANSLATED AS "MURDER" , BUT IT HAS A WIDER RANGE OF MEANINGS, GENERALLY DESCRIBING DESTRUCTIVE ACTIVITY, INCLUDING MEANINGS "TO BREAK, TO DASH TO PIECES" AS WELL AS "TO SLAY, KILL, MURDER". ACCORDING TO THE PRIESTLY CODE OF THE BOOK OF NUMBERS, KILLING ANYONE OUTSIDE THE CONTEXT OF WAR WITH A WEAPON, OR IN UNARMED COMBAT, IS CONSIDERED RETZACH, BUT IF THE KILLING IS ACCIDENTAL, THE ACCUSED MUST FLEE TO ONE OF THE CITIES OF REFUGE—AND REMAIN IN THAT CITY UNTIL THE HIGH PRIEST DIES, OR THE "REVENGER OF BLOOD" CAN KILL THE ACCUSED WITH NO LEGAL REPERCUSSIONS. THE HOLY BIBLE NEVER USES THE WORD RETZACH IN CONJUNCTION WITH WAR. THE ACT OF SLAYING ITSELF, REGARDLESS OF QUESTIONS OF BLOODGUILT, IS EXPRESSED WITH THE VERB N-K-H "TO STRIKE, SMITE, HIT, BEAT, SLAY, KILL". THIS VERB IS USED OF BOTH AN EGYPTIAN SLAYING AN ISRAELITE SLAVE AND OF MOSES SLAYING THE EGYPTIAN IN RETALIATION IN EXODUS 2:11–12. THE COVENANT CODE AND HOLINESS CODE BOTH PRESCRIBE THE DEATH PENALTY FOR PEOPLE THAT COMMIT N-K-H. THE COMMANDMENT AGAINST MURDER CAN BE VIEWED AS A LEGAL ISSUE GOVERNING HUMAN RELATIONSHIPS, NOTING THAT THE FIRST FOUR COMMANDMENTS RELATE STRONGLY TO MAN'S DUTY TO GOD AND THAT THE LATTER SIX COMMANDMENTS DESCRIBE DUTIES TOWARD HUMANS. THE COMMANDMENT AGAINST MURDER CAN ALSO BE VIEWED AS BASED IN RESPECT FOR GOD HIMSELF. "THE VOICE OF YOUR BROTHER'S BLOOD IS CRYING TO ME FROM THE GROUND. AND NOW YOU ARE CURSED FROM THE GROUND, WHICH HAS OPENED ITS MOUTH TO RECEIVE YOUR BROTHER'S BLOOD FROM YOUR HAND." GENESIS 4:10–11 (ESV). THE GENESIS NARRATIVE ALSO PORTRAYS THE PROHIBITION OF SHEDDING INNOCENT BLOOD AS AN IMPORTANT ASPECT OF GOD’S COVENANT WITH NOAH. WHOEVER SHEDS THE BLOOD OF MAN, BY MAN SHALL HIS BLOOD BE SHED, FOR GOD MADE MAN [NUMBERS 23:19] IN HIS OWN IMAGE. — GENESIS 9:6 (ESV). THE TORAH PORTRAYS MURDER AS A CAPITAL CRIME AND DESCRIBES A NUMBER OF DETAILS IN THE MORAL UNDERSTANDING AND LEGAL IMPLEMENTATION OF CONSEQUENCES. THE PRIESTLY CODE ALLOWED THE VICTIM'S NEXT OF KIN (AVENGER OF BLOOD) EXACT RETRIBUTION ON THE SUSPECT; BUT THE ACCUSED COULD SEEK SANCTUARY IN A CITY OF REFUGE. THE RIGHT OF THE AVENGER OF BLOOD TO SUCH REVENGE CEASED, UPON THE DEATH OF THE PERSON WHO WAS THE JEWISH HIGH PRIEST AT THE TIME OF THE CRIME. ANOTHER VERB MEANING "TO KILL, SLAY, MURDER, DESTROY, RUIN" IS H-R-G, USED OF CAIN SLAYING ABEL IN GENESIS 4:8. WHEN CAIN IS DRIVEN INTO EXILE, COMPLAINING THAT "EVERY ONE THAT FINDETH ME SHALL SLAY ME" IN GENESIS 4:14, HE AGAIN USES THIS VERB (H-R-G). ELIEZER SEGAL OBSERVES THAT THE SEPTUAGINT USES THE TERM HARAG, AND THAT AUGUSTINE OF HIPPO RECOGNIZED THAT THIS DID NOT EXTEND TO WARS OR CAPITAL PUNISHMENT. MOST SUBSEQUENT TRANSLATIONS FOLLOW JEROME'S VULGATE. WHILE JEROME HAD ACCESS TO JEWISH SCHOLARS, "EVEN THE JEWISH TRANSLATORS WERE NOT UNANIMOUS IN MAINTAINING CONSISTENT DISTINCTIONS BETWEEN THE VARIOUS HEBREW ROOTS." JEROME'S CHOICE OF THE WORD OCCIDERE (TO KILL) REFLECTS THE BROADER RANGE OF MEANINGS. IN A MORE MODERN ANALYSIS, WILMA ANN BAILEY ALSO FINDS A BROADER APPLICATION OF THE WORD RETZACH. JUSTIFIED KILLING: DUE CONSEQUENCE FOR CRIME. THE TORAH AND HEBREW BIBLE MADE CLEAR DISTINCTIONS BETWEEN THE SHEDDING OF INNOCENT BLOOD VERSUS KILLING AS THE DUE CONSEQUENCE OF A CRIME. A NUMBER OF SINS WERE CONSIDERED TO BE WORTHY OF THE DEATH PENALTY INCLUDING MURDER, INCEST, BEARING FALSE WITNESS ON A CAPITAL CHARGE, ADULTERY, IDOLATRY [SEX], BESTIALITY, CHILD SACRIFICE TO PAGAN GODS, CURSING A PARENT, FORTUNE-TELLING, HOMOSEXUALITY, AND OTHER SINS. FOR EXAMPLE, THE EXODUS NARRATIVE DESCRIBES THE PEOPLE AS HAVING TURNED TO IDOLATRY WITH THE GOLDEN CALF WHILE MOSES WAS ON THE MOUNTAIN RECEIVING THE LAW FROM GOD. WHEN MOSES CAME DOWN, HE COMMANDED THE LEVITES TO TAKE UP THE SWORD AGAINST THEIR BROTHERS AND COMPANIONS AND NEIGHBORS. THE LEVITES OBEYED AND KILLED ABOUT THREE THOUSAND MEN WHO HAD SINNED IN WORSHIP OF THE GOLDEN CALF. AS A RESULT, MOSES SAID THAT THE LEVITES HAD RECEIVED A BLESSING THAT DAY AT THE COST OF SON AND BROTHER. ON A SEPARATE OCCASION, A BLASPHEMER WAS STONED TO DEATH BECAUSE HE BLASPHEMED THE NAME OF THE LORD (STEPHEN YAHWEH) WITH A CURSE. THE HEBREW BIBLE HAS MANY OTHER EXAMPLES OF SINNERS BEING PUT TO DEATH AS DUE CONSEQUENCE FOR CRIMES. ACHAN IS PUT TO DEATH BY JOSHUA BECAUSE HE CAUSED DEFEAT OF ISRAEL'S ARMY BY TAKING SOME OF THE PLUNDER AND HIDING IT IN HIS TENT. DAVID ORDERED THAT AN AMALEKITE BE PUT TO DEATH BECAUSE HE CLAIMED TO HAVE KILLED KING SAUL. FOLLOWING THE ADVICE OF HIS FATHER, SOLOMON ORDERED THAT JOAB BE KILLED: STRIKE HIM DOWN AND BURY HIM, AND SO CLEAR ME AND MY FATHER'S HOUSE OF THE GUILT OF THE INNOCENT BLOOD THAT JOAB SHED. THE LORD WILL REPAY HIM FOR THE BLOOD HE SHED, BECAUSE WITHOUT THE KNOWLEDGE OF MY FATHER DAVID HE ATTACKED TWO MEN AND KILLED THEM WITH THE SWORD. BOTH OF THEM—ABNER SON OF NER, COMMANDER OF ISRAEL’S ARMY, AND AMASA SON OF JETHER, COMMANDER OF JUDAH'S ARMY—WERE BETTER MEN AND MORE UPRIGHT THAN HE. MAY THE GUILT OF THEIR BLOOD REST ON THE HEAD OF JOAB AND HIS DESCENDANTS FOREVER. BUT ON DAVID AND HIS DESCENDANTS, HIS HOUSE AND HIS THRONE, MAY THERE BE THE LORD'S PEACE FOREVER. — 1 KINGS 2:31–33 (NIV). THE BIBLICAL REFRAIN FOR THOSE JUSTLY EXECUTED AS DUE PUNISHMENT FOR CRIMES IS THAT "THEIR BLOOD WILL BE ON THEIR OWN HEADS." THIS EXPRESSES THE IDEA THAT THOSE GUILTY OF CERTAIN ACTIONS HAVE BROUGHT THE SHEDDING OF BLOOD UPON THEMSELVES, AND THOSE CARRYING OUT DUE PUNISHMENT DO NOT BEAR BLOODGUILT. JUSTIFIED KILLING: IN WARFARE: FURTHER INFORMATION: HEREM (WAR OR PROPERTY). THE ANCIENT HEBREW TEXTS MAKE A DISTINCTION BETWEEN THE MORAL AND LEGAL PROHIBITION OF SHEDDING OF INNOCENT BLOOD AND KILLING IN BATTLE. RABBI MARC GELLMAN EXPLAINS THE DISTINCTION BETWEEN "HARAG" (KILLING) AND "RATZAH" (MURDER) AND NOTES THE DIFFERENT MORAL CONNOTATIONS. "...THERE IS WIDE MORAL AGREEMENT (NOT COMPLETE AGREEMENT) THAT SOME FORMS OF KILLING ARE MORALLY JUST, AND KILLING AN ENEMY COMBATANT DURING WARTIME IS ONE OF THEM." FOR EXAMPLE, THE TORAH PROHIBITS MURDER, BUT SANCTIONS KILLING IN LEGITIMATE BATTLE. THE HOLY BIBLE OFTEN PRAISES THE EXPLOITS OF SOLDIERS AGAINST ENEMIES IN LEGITIMATE BATTLE. ONE OF DAVID’S MIGHTY MEN IS CREDITED WITH KILLING EIGHT HUNDRED MEN WITH THE SPEAR, AND ABISHAI IS CREDITED WITH KILLING THREE HUNDRED MEN. THE 613 MITZVOT EXTEND THE NOTION OF LAWFUL KILLING TO THE NATIONS THAT INHABITED THE PROMISED LAND, COMMANDING TO EXTERMINATE THEM COMPLETELY. DEUTERONOMY 20:10–18 ESTABLISHES RULES ON KILLING CIVILIANS IN WARFARE: THE POPULATION OF CITIES OUTSIDE OF THE PROMISED LAND, IF THEY SURRENDER, SHOULD BE MADE TRIBUTARIES AND LEFT ALIVE (20:10–11). THOSE CITIES OUTSIDE OF THE PROMISED LAND THAT RESIST SHOULD BE BESIEGED, AND ONCE THEY FALL, THE MALE POPULATION SHOULD BE EXTERMINATED, BUT THE WOMEN AND CHILDREN SHOULD BE LEFT ALIVE (20:12–15). OF THOSE CITIES THAT WERE WITHIN THE PROMISED LAND, HOWEVER, EVERYBODY WAS TO BE KILLED. JUSTIFIED KILLING: INTRUDER IN THE HOME. AS DESCRIBED IN THE TORAH, THE ANCIENT UNDERSTANDING OF THE PROHIBITION OF MURDER MADE AN EXCEPTION FOR LEGITIMATE SELF-DEFENSE. A HOME DEFENDER WHO STRUCK AND KILLED A THIEF CAUGHT IN THE ACT OF BREAKING IN AT NIGHT WAS NOT GUILTY OF BLOODSHED. "IF A THIEF IS CAUGHT BREAKING IN AND IS STRUCK SO THAT HE DIES, THE DEFENDER IS NOT GUILTY OF BLOODSHED; BUT IF IT HAPPENS AFTER SUNRISE, HE IS GUILTY OF BLOODSHED."**

**DON'T COMMIT MURDER (EXODUS 20:13)**

**DON'T ACCEPT RANSOM FOR LIFE OF THE MURDERER (NUMBERS 35:31)**

**EXILE AN ACCIDENTAL MURDERER (NUMBERS 35:25)**

**DON'T ACCEPT RANSOM FROM HIM (NUMBERS 35:32)**

**DON'T KILL THE MURDERER BEFORE TRYING HIM (NUMBERS 35:12)**

**SAVE THE PURSUED AT THE COST OF THE LIFE OF THE PURSUER (DEUTERONOMY 25:12)**

**DON'T SHOW PITY FOR THE PURSUER (NUMBERS 35:12)**

**DON'T STAND IDLY BY WHEN YOU CAN SAVE A LIFE (LEVITICUS 19:16)**

**SET ASIDE CITIES OF REFUGE FOR THOSE WHO COMMIT ACCIDENTAL HOMICIDE (DEUTERONOMY 19:3)**

**BREAK THE NECK OF THE CALF BY THE RIVER (IN RITUAL FOLLOWING UNSOLVED MURDER) (DEUTERONOMY 21:4)**

**DON'T TILL BY THAT RIVER OR SOW THERE (DEUTERONOMY 21:4)**

**DON'T CAUSE LOSS OF HUMAN LIFE (THROUGH NEGLIGENCE) (DEUTERONOMY 22:8)**

**BUILD A PARAPET (IN ROOF OF HOUSE) (DEUTERONOMY 22:8)**

**DON'T MISLEAD WITH ADVICE WHICH IS A STUMBLING BLOCK (LEVITICUS 19:14)**

**HELP A MAN REMOVE THE LOAD FROM HIS BEAST WHICH CAN NO LONGER CARRY IT (EXODUS 23:5)**

**HELP HIM LOAD HIS BEAST (DEUTERONOMY 22:4)**

**DON'T LEAVE HIM IN A STATE OF CONFUSION AND GO ON YOUR WAY (DEUTERONOMY 22:4)**

**THOU SHALT NOT COMMIT ADULTERY**

**FIRST OFF! WHO DO YOU THINK IS YOUR TRUE JUDGE & TRUE LAW-GIVER? IS IT NOT STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF! "THOU SHALT NOT COMMIT ADULTERY", ONE OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS, IS FOUND IN THE BOOK OF EXODUS (EXODUS 20:14) OF THE HEBREW BIBLE AND OLD TESTAMENT. WHAT CONSTITUTES ADULTERY IS NOT PLAINLY DEFINED IN THIS PASSAGE OF THE HOLY BIBLE, AND HAS BEEN THE SUBJECT OF DEBATE WITHIN JUDAISM AND CHRISTIANITY. PRE-LAW EXAMPLES: IN GENESIS 12, ABRAM'S WIFE SARAI IS TAKEN INTO THE EGYPTIAN PHARAOH’S PALACE AFTER ABRAM DOES NOT DISCLOSE HER MARITAL STATUS. GOD INFLICTS “SERIOUS DISEASES ON PHARAOH AND HIS WHOLE HOUSEHOLD.” THE PHARAOH REALIZES IT IS BECAUSE SARAI IS ACTUALLY ABRAM'S WIFE AND TELLS HIM, "WHAT IS THIS YOU HAVE DONE TO ME? WHY DID YOU NOT TELL ME THAT SHE WAS YOUR WIFE? WHY DID YOU SAY, 'SHE IS MY SISTER,' SO THAT I TOOK HER FOR MY WIFE? NOW THEN, HERE IS YOUR WIFE; TAKE HER, AND GO." IN GENESIS 20, ABRAHAM (RENAMED AFTER HIS ENCOUNTER WITH EL SHADDAI (GOD ALMIGHTY) HAS MOVED TO THE NEGEV AND AGAIN CONCEALS HIS MARRIAGE TO SARAH. A LOCAL KING, ABIMELECH, INTENDS TO MARRY HER. HOWEVER, GOD APPEARS TO ABIMELECH IN A DREAM AND SAYS: "BEHOLD, YOU ARE A DEAD MAN BECAUSE OF THE WOMAN WHOM YOU HAVE TAKEN, FOR SHE IS A MAN’S WIFE." YEARS LATER, ISAAC TELLS THE SAME LIE REGARDING HIS WIFE, REBECCA, BUT ABIMELECH QUICKLY DISCOVERS THE TRUTH. APPALLED, HE CONFRONTS ISAAC, SAYING, "WHOEVER TOUCHES THIS MAN OR HIS WIFE SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH." IN GENESIS 39, A POSITIVE EXAMPLE IS PRESENTED IN JOSEPH, ONE OF JACOB’S TWELVE SONS. HE IS SOLD INTO SLAVERY IN EGYPT AND QUICKLY RISES TO A PROMINENT AND SUCCESSFUL POSITION MANAGING THE HOUSEHOLD OF POTIPHAR, A MILITARY CAPTAIN. HE RESISTS SEXUAL ADVANCES FROM POTIPHAR'S WIFE “DAY AFTER DAY,” PROTESTING THAT HE DOES NOT WISH TO BETRAY POTIPHAR'S TRUST. ONE DAY HER ADVANCES BECOME PHYSICAL, AND IN HIS EFFORT TO ESCAPE, JOSEPH LEAVES HIS CLOAK BEHIND. POTIPHAR'S WIFE USES THIS ‘EVIDENCE’ FOR A FALSE ACCUSATION OF RAPE AGAINST JOSEPH. JOSEPH IS IMPRISONED, LOSING ALL BUT HIS LIFE. MORE THAN TWO YEARS LATER JOSEPH IS RESTORED TO AN EVEN HIGHER POSITION, SERVING THE PHARAOH HIMSELF. AFTER MOUNT SINAI: ACCORDING TO THE BOOK OF EXODUS, THE LAW FORBIDDING ADULTERY WAS CODIFIED FOR THE ISRAELITES AT BIBLICAL MOUNT SINAI. IT WAS ONE OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS WRITTEN BY THE [TERRIBLE, JEALOUS] FINGER OF THE LORD ON STONE TABLETS. DETAILS REGARDING THE ADMINISTRATION OF THE LAW AND ADDITIONAL BOUNDARIES ON SEXUAL BEHAVIOR FOLLOWED. FOR EXAMPLE, THE ORDEAL OF THE BITTER WATER WAS ESTABLISHED TO PROVE THE GUILT OR INNOCENCE OF A WIFE WHOSE HUSBAND SUSPECTED HER OF ADULTERY. ADULTERY WAS A CAPITAL CRIME, AND IF ADULTERERS WERE CAUGHT, AT LEAST 2 WITNESSES [THE OPPOSING SIDE OF THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION] WERE REQUIRED BEFORE THE DEATH PENALTY WOULD BE CARRIED OUT. SINCE MEN WERE PERMITTED TO HAVE MULTIPLE WIVES, ADULTERY WAS INTERPRETED TO CONSIST OF SEXUAL RELATIONS BETWEEN A MAN AND A MARRIED OR BETROTHED WOMAN WHO WAS NOT HIS WIFE. A MAN WHO HAD SEXUAL RELATIONS WITH A WOMAN WHO WAS NOT MARRIED OR BETROTHED WAS NOT GUILTY OF ADULTERY, PER SE, BUT THE MAN WAS THEN OBLIGATED TO MARRY THE WOMAN AND NOT DIVORCE HER UNTIL THE END OF HIS LIFE. IF A MAN FIND A DAMSEL THAT IS A VIRGIN, WHICH IS NOT BETROTHED, AND LAY HOLD ON HER, AND LIE WITH HER, AND THEY BE FOUND; THEN THE MAN THAT LAY WITH HER SHALL GIVE UNTO THE DAMSEL'S FATHER FIFTY SHEKELS OF SILVER, AND SHE SHALL BE HIS WIFE; BECAUSE HE HATH HUMBLED HER, HE MAY NOT PUT HER AWAY ALL HIS DAYS. — DEUTERONOMY 22: 28-29. OTHER BOUNDARIES ON SEXUAL BEHAVIOR INCLUDED THE PROHIBITION OF SEXUAL RELATIONS BETWEEN CLOSE RELATIVES, BETWEEN PERSONS OF THE SAME SEX, AND BETWEEN PEOPLE AND ANIMALS; PROSTITUTION WAS ALSO FORBIDDEN. THE PROHIBITION OF PROSTITUTION HAS BEEN INTERPRETED BY RABBINICAL SCHOLARS TO PRECLUDE SEXUAL RELATIONS OUTSIDE OF MARRIAGE AS PRE-MARITAL SEX IN GENERAL OR SEXUAL RELATIONS INSIDE OF MARRIAGE BEING UNEQUALLY YOKED AS MARITAL FORNICATION [TOBIT 4:12-13] IN GENERAL, AND A WOMAN WHO, AFTER GETTING MARRIED, WAS FOUND TO HAVE BEEN PROMISCUOUS BEFORE MARRIAGE FACED THE DEATH PENALTY. A WOMAN WHO WAS RAPED WAS NOT GUILTY OF BREAKING THE LAW, PROVIDED SHE CRIED OUT FOR HELP (WHICH WAS TAKEN AS PROOF THAT SHE DID NOT CONSENT). ACCORDING TO DEUTERONOMY, THE COMMANDMENT AGAINST ADULTERY WAS REAFFIRMED AS THE LEADERSHIP OF ISRAEL PASSED FROM MOSES TO JOSHUA. KING DAVID’S SEDUCTION OF URIAH’S WIFE BATHSHEBA AND THE MURDEROUS COVER-UP OF THEIR ADULTERY IS AN INFAMOUS TRANSGRESSION OF THIS COMMANDMENT. OCCURRING APPROXIMATELY FOUR CENTURIES AFTER THE GIVING OF THE LAW ON MOUNT SINAI, THE EVENT AND ITS AFTERMATH ARE RECOUNTED IN THE BOOKS OF SECOND SAMUEL AND FIRST KINGS. DESPITE DAVID’S SINCERE AND LASTING REPENTANCE, HIS BREAKING THE COMMANDMENT AGAINST ADULTERY BROUGHT TEMPORAL PUNISHMENT AND INITIATED A CASCADE OF TRAGIC EVENTS IN THE UNITED KINGDOM OF ISRAEL AND JUDAH. THE BOOK OF PROVERBS CONTAINS ENTIRE CHAPTERS WARNING AGAINST ADULTERY AND DESCRIBING ITS TEMPTATIONS AND CONSEQUENCES. DIRECT WARNINGS ARE GIVEN TO STAY FAR AWAY FROM THE ADULTERESS. WISDOM IS DESCRIBED AS A PROTECTION AGAINST "THE FORBIDDEN WOMAN, FROM THE ADULTERESS WITH HER SMOOTH WORDS, WHO FORSAKES THE COMPANION OF HER YOUTH AND FORGETS THE COVENANT OF HER GOD; FOR HER HOUSE SINKS DOWN TO DEATH, AND HER PATHS TO THE DEPARTED; NONE WHO GO TO HER COME BACK, NOR DO THEY REGAIN THE PATHS OF LIFE." MENTAL, SPIRITUAL, PSYCHOLOGICAL & ETERNAL PARALLELS: THE PROPHETS JEREMIAH, EZEKIEL AND HOSEA INDICATE THAT GOD VIEWED ISRAEL’S WORSHIP OF IDOLS AS SPIRITUAL ADULTERY. THIS LED TO A BROKEN COVENANT BETWEEN THEM AND “DIVORCE,” MANIFESTED AS DEFEAT BY AN ENEMY NATION FOLLOWED BY EXILE, FROM WHICH THE NORTHERN KINGDOM NEVER RECOVERED. THIS SPIRITUAL ADULTERY WAS APPARENTLY ACCOMPANIED BY THE PREVALENCE OF PHYSICAL ADULTERY AS WELL.**

**THOU SHALT NOT STEAL**

**FIRST OFF! WHO DO YOU THINK IS YOUR TRUE THIEF? IS IT NOT STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF! "THOU SHALT NOT STEAL" IS ONE OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS OF THE JEWISH TORAH (KNOWN TO CHRISTIANS AS THE FIRST FIVE BOOKS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT), WHICH ARE WIDELY UNDERSTOOD AS MORAL IMPERATIVES BY LEGAL SCHOLARS, JEWISH SCHOLARS, CATHOLIC SCHOLARS, AND POST-REFORMATION SCHOLARS. "STEAL" IN THIS COMMANDMENT HAS TRADITIONALLY BEEN INTERPRETED BY JEWISH COMMENTARIES TO REFER TO THE STEALING OF AN ACTUAL HUMAN BEING, THAT IS, TO KIDNAPPING, INCLUDING HUMAN TRAFFICKING. WITH THIS UNDERSTANDING, A CONTEXTUAL TRANSLATION OF THE COMMANDMENT IN JEWISH TRADITION WOULD MORE ACCURATELY BE RENDERED AS "THOU SHALT NOT KIDNAP". KIDNAPPING WOULD THEN CONSTITUTE A CAPITAL OFFENCE AND THUS MERIT ITS INCLUSION AMONG THE TEN COMMANDMENTS. NEVERTHELESS, THIS COMMANDMENT HAS COME TO BE INTERPRETED, ESPECIALLY IN CHRISTIAN DOCTRINES, AS THE UNAUTHORIZED TAKING OF ANY VALUE OF MONEY, SUCH AS PRIVATE PROPERTY OR SIMPLY MONEY (STEALING OR THEFT), WHICH IS A WRONGFUL ACTION ALREADY PROHIBITED ELSEWHERE IN THE HEBREW BIBLE THAT CAN INCUR THE DEATH PENALTY, ESPECIALLY IF IT IS AGAINST THE LORD. THE COMMANDMENT "YOU SHALL NOT STEAL" WAS ORIGINALLY INTENDED AGAINST STEALING PEOPLE—AGAINST ABDUCTIONS AND SLAVERY, IN AGREEMENT WITH THE TALMUDIC INTERPRETATION OF THE STATEMENT AS "YOU SHALL NOT KIDNAP" (SANHEDRIN 86A). THE HEBREW WORD TRANSLATED “STEAL” IS “GNEVA.” THE HEBREW BIBLE CONTAINS A NUMBER OF PROHIBITIONS OF STEALING AND DESCRIPTIONS OF NEGATIVE CONSEQUENCES FOR THIS SIN. THE GENESIS NARRATIVE DESCRIBES RACHEL AS HAVING STOLEN HOUSEHOLD GOODS FROM HER FATHER LABAN WHEN SHE FLED FROM LABAN'S HOUSEHOLD WITH HER HUSBAND JACOB AND THEIR CHILDREN. LABAN HOTLY PURSUED JACOB TO RECOVER HIS GOODS, AND INTENDED TO DO HIM HARM, BUT RACHEL HID THE STOLEN ITEMS AND AVOIDED DETECTION. EXODUS 21:16 AND DEUTERONOMY 24:7 APPLY THE SAME HEBREW WORD TO KIDNAPPING (STEALING A MAN) AND DEMANDS THE DEATH PENALTY FOR SUCH A SIN. THE HEBREW WORD TRANSLATED “STEAL” IS MORE COMMONLY APPLIED TO MONEY OR THE VALUE OF MONEY IN MATERIAL POSSESSIONS. RESTITUTION MAY BE DEMANDED, BUT THERE MAYBE JUDICIAL PENALTY OF DEATH ALSO, ESPECIALLY STEALING THE MONEY TITHE FROM THE LORD. HOWEVER, A THIEF MAY BE KILLED IF CAUGHT IN THE ACT OF BREAKING IN AT NIGHT UNDER CIRCUMSTANCES WHERE THE OCCUPANTS MAY REASONABLY BE IN FEAR OF GREATER HARM. THE ANCIENT HEBREW UNDERSTANDING HONORED PRIVATE PROPERTY RIGHTS AND DEMANDED RESTITUTION EVEN IN CASES THAT MIGHT HAVE BEEN ACCIDENTAL, SUCH AS LIVESTOCK GRAZING IN ANOTHER MAN'S FIELD OR VINEYARD (EXODUS 22:1-9 (ESV)). IN THE BOOK OF LEVITICUS, THE PROHIBITIONS OF ROBBING AND STEALING ARE REPEATED IN THE CONTEXT OF LOVING ONE'S NEIGHBOR AS ONESELF AND THE PROHIBITION IS EXPANDED TO INCLUDE DEALING FALSELY OR FRAUDULENTLY IN MATTERS OF TRADE AND NEGOTIATIONS. WAGES OWED TO A HIRED WORKER ARE NOT TO BE WITHHELD. NEIGHBORS MUST NOT OPPRESS OR ROB EACH OTHER. NEIGHBORS ARE TO DEAL FRANKLY WITH EACH OTHER, PROTECT THE LIVES OF EACH OTHER, REFRAIN FROM VENGEANCE AND GRUDGES, AND STAND UP FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS AND JUSTICE IN MATTERS THAT GO TO COURT. THE LAW OBLIGED THE THIEF TO PAY SEVEN TIMES (IF THE THIEF STEALS BECAUSE HE IS HUNGRY). IF THE THIEF WASN'T ABLE TO PAY COMPENSATION FOR HIS THEFT BY SELLING HIS THINGS, HE WAS SOLD AS A SLAVE. IF THE THIEF CONFESSED HIS SIN, HE WAS ALLOWED TO RETURN THE OBJECT, ADDING A FIFTH OF ITS PRICE AND HE BROUGHT TO THE PRIEST AS HIS COMPENSATION TO THE LORD A RAM WITHOUT BLEMISH OUT OF THE FLOCK, OR ITS EQUIVALENT, FOR A GUILT OFFERING; AND THE PRIEST MADE ATONEMENT FOR HIM BEFORE THE LORD, AND HE WAS FORGIVEN. POVERTY AND GREED ARE AMONG THE REASONS FOR THEFT. BESIDES THIS, STOLEN THINGS ARE SWEET AND THE BREAD (FOOD) EATEN IN SECRET IS PLEASANT. THE PARTNER OF A THIEF HATES HIS OWN LIFE; HE HEARS THE CURSE, BUT DISCLOSES NOTHING. SOMETIMES RULERS ARE THIEVES OR ACCOMPLICES OF THIEVES. THE BOOK OF PROVERBS CONTRASTS THE RESPONSE OF A VICTIM TO A THIEF WHO STEALS TO SATISFY HIS HUNGER WITH THE RESPONSE OF A JEALOUS HUSBAND TO ADULTERY. THE THIEF IS NOT DESPISED BY HIS VICTIM, EVEN THOUGH THE THIEF MUST MAKE RESTITUTION EVEN IF IT COSTS HIM ALL THE GOODS OF HIS HOUSE. IN CONTRAST, THE JEALOUS HUSBAND WILL ACCEPT NO COMPENSATION AND WILL REPAY THE ADULTERER WITH WOUNDS AND DISHONOR, NOT SPARING WHEN HIS FURY TAKES REVENGE. THE BOOK OF ZECHARIAH DESCRIBES GOD AS CURSING THE HOME OF THE THIEF AND THE HOME OF THOSE WHO SWEAR FALSELY AND JEREMIAH DESCRIBES THIEVES AS BEING SHAMED WHEN THEY ARE CAUGHT.**

**NOT TO STEAL MONEY STEALTHILY (LEVITICUS 19:11)**

**THE COURT MUST IMPLEMENT PUNITIVE MEASURES AGAINST THE THIEF (EXODUS 21:37)**

**EACH INDIVIDUAL MUST ENSURE THAT HIS SCALES AND WEIGHTS ARE ACCURATE (LEVITICUS 19:36)**

**NOT TO COMMIT INJUSTICE WITH SCALES AND WEIGHTS (LEVITICUS 19:35)**

**NOT TO POSSESS INACCURATE SCALES AND WEIGHTS EVEN IF THEY ARE NOT FOR USE (DEUTERONOMY 25:13)**

**NOT TO MOVE A BOUNDARY MARKER TO STEAL SOMEONE'S PROPERTY (DEUTERONOMY 19:14)**

**NOT TO KIDNAP (EXODUS 20:13)**

**NOT TO ROB OPENLY (LEVITICUS 19:13)**

**NOT TO WITHHOLD WAGES OR FAIL TO REPAY A DEBT (LEVITICUS 19:13) [INCLUDING WHAT YOU OWE THE LORD IN A LIFTIME OF WORK IN MONEY TITHES]**

**NOT TO COVET AND SCHEME TO ACQUIRE ANOTHER'S POSSESSION (EXODUS 20:14)**

**NOT TO DESIRE ANOTHER'S POSSESSION (DEUTERONOMY 5:18)**

**RETURN THE ROBBED OBJECT OR ITS VALUE (LEVITICUS 5:23)**

**NOT TO IGNORE A LOST OBJECT (DEUTERONOMY 22:3)**

**RETURN THE LOST OBJECT (DEUTERONOMY 22:1)**

**THE COURT MUST IMPLEMENT LAWS AGAINST THE ONE WHO ASSAULTS ANOTHER OR DAMAGES ANOTHER'S PROPERTY (EXODUS 21:8)**

**THOU SHALT NOT BEAR FALSE WITNESS AGAINST THY NEIGHBOR**

**FIRST OFF! WHO DO YOU THINK IS YOUR TRUE NEIGHBOR? IS IT NOT STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF! "THOU SHALT NOT BEAR FALSE WITNESS AGAINST THY NEIGHBOR" IS THE NINTH COMMANDMENT (THE DESIGNATION VARIES BETWEEN RELIGIONS) OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS, WHICH ARE WIDELY UNDERSTOOD AS MORAL IMPERATIVES BY SCHOLARS, CATHOLIC SCHOLARS, AND POST-REFORMATION SCHOLARS. TODAY, MOST CULTURES RETAIN A DISTINCTION BETWEEN LYING IN GENERAL (WHICH IS DISCOURAGED UNDER MOST, BUT NOT ALL, CIRCUMSTANCES) VERSUS PERJURY (WHICH IS ALWAYS UNLAWFUL UNDER CRIMINAL LAW AND LIABLE TO PUNISHMENT). SIMILARLY, HISTORICALLY IN JEWISH TRADITION, A DISTINCTION WAS MADE BETWEEN LYING IN GENERAL AND BEARING FALSE WITNESS (PERJURY) SPECIFICALLY. ON THE ONE HAND, BEARING FALSE WITNESS (PERJURY) WAS ALWAYS PROHIBITED ACCORDING TO THE DECALOGUE'S COMMANDMENT AGAINST BEARING FALSE WITNESS, YET ON THE OTHER, LYING IN GENERAL WAS ACKNOWLEDGED TO BE, IN CERTAIN CIRCUMSTANCES "PERMISSIBLE OR EVEN COMMENDABLE" WHEN IT PROTECTS A TOP-SECRET CLEARANCE, AND IT WAS DONE WHILE NOT UNDER OATH, AND IT WAS NOT "HARMFUL TO SOMEONE ELSE". THE BOOK OF EXODUS DESCRIBES THE TEN COMMANDMENTS AS BEING SPOKEN BY GOD, INSCRIBED ON TWO STONE TABLETS BY THE TERRIBLE, JEALOUS FINGER OF THE LORD, BROKEN BY MOSES, AND REWRITTEN ON REPLACEMENT STONES BY THE LORD. THERE ARE SIX THINGS THAT THE LORD STRONGLY HATES, SEVEN THAT ARE AN ABOMINATION TO HIM: HAUGHTY EYES, A LYING TONGUE, AND HANDS THAT SHED INNOCENT BLOOD, A HEART THAT DEVISES WICKED PLANS, FEET THAT MAKE HASTE TO RUN TO EVIL [SEX], A FALSE WITNESS WHO BREATHES OUT LIES, AND ONE WHO SOWS DISCORD AMONG BROTHERS. — PROVERBS 6:16–19. THE COMMAND AGAINST FALSE TESTIMONY IS SEEN AS A NATURAL CONSEQUENCE OF THE COMMAND TO “LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF”. THIS MORAL PRESCRIPTION FLOWS FROM THE COMMAND FOR HOLY PEOPLE TO BEAR WITNESS TO THEIR DEITY. OFFENSES AGAINST THE TRUTH EXPRESS BY WORD OR DEED A REFUSAL TO COMMIT ONESELF TO MORAL UPRIGHTNESS: THEY ARE FUNDAMENTAL INFIDELITIES TO GOD AND, IN THIS SENSE, THEY UNDERMINE THE FOUNDATIONS OF COVENANT WITH GOD. YOU SHALL NOT SPREAD A FALSE REPORT. YOU SHALL NOT JOIN HANDS WITH A WICKED MAN TO BE A MALICIOUS WITNESS. YOU SHALL NOT FALL IN WITH THE MANY TO DO EVIL [SEX], NOR SHALL YOU BEAR WITNESS IN A LAWSUIT, SIDING WITH THE MANY, SO AS TO PERVERT JUSTICE, NOR SHALL YOU BE PARTIAL TO A POOR MAN IN HIS LAWSUIT. — EXODUS 23:1-3. THE HEBREW BIBLE CONTAINS A NUMBER OF PROHIBITIONS AGAINST FALSE WITNESS, LYING, SPREADING FALSE REPORTS, ETC. FOR A PERSON WHO HAD A CHARGE BROUGHT AGAINST THEM AND WERE BROUGHT BEFORE A RELIGIOUS PROSECUTION, THE CHARGE WAS CONSIDERED AS ESTABLISHED ONLY ON THE EVIDENCE OF 2 OR 3 SWORN WITNESSES. IN CASES WHERE FALSE TESTIMONY WAS SUSPECTED, THE RELIGIOUS JUDGES WERE TO MAKE A THOROUGH INVESTIGATION, AND IF FALSE TESTIMONY WERE PROVEN, THE FALSE WITNESS WAS TO RECEIVE THE PUNISHMENT HE HAD INTENDED TO BRING ON THE PERSON FALSELY ACCUSED. FOR EXAMPLE, SINCE MURDER WAS A CAPITAL CRIME, GIVING FALSE TESTIMONY IN A MURDER CASE WAS SUBJECT TO THE DEATH PENALTY. THOSE EAGER TO RECEIVE OR LISTEN TO FALSE TESTIMONY WERE ALSO SUBJECT TO PUNISHMENT. FALSE WITNESS IS AMONG THE SIX THINGS GOD HATES. KING SOLOMON SAYS FALSE TESTIMONY IS AMONG THE THINGS THAT DEFILE A PERSON, JESUS SAYS. THE WITNESS WHO HID WHAT HE HAD SEEN OR WHAT HE KNEW BORE HIS INIQUITY; IF HE REALIZED HIS GUILT, HE HAD TO CONFESS HIS SIN, BROUGHT TO THE LORD A FEMALE LAMB OR GOAT FROM THE FLOCK (OR TWO TURTLEDOVES OR TWO PIGEONS, OR A TENTH OF AN EPHAH OF FINE FLOUR) FOR A SIN OFFERING AS HIS COMPENSATION FOR THE SIN HE COMMITTED. THE LYING WITNESS IS A DECEITFUL MAN, WHO MOCKS AT JUSTICE. HE IS LIKE A WAR CLUB, OR A SWORD, OR A SHARP ARROW. ″A FALSE WITNESS WILL NOT GO UNPUNISHED″. KING SOLOMON SAYS ″A FALSE WITNESS WILL PERISH″ IF HE DOES NOT REPENT. SOME OF THOSE WHO BELONGED TO THE SYNAGOGUE OF THE FREEDMEN AND OF THE CYRENIANS, AND OF THE ALEXANDRIANS, AND OF THOSE FROM CILICIA AND ASIA CAME UPON STEPHEN AND SEIZED HIM AND BROUGHT HIM BEFORE THE COUNCIL AND SET UP FALSE WITNESSES AGAINST HIM. THESE FALSE WITNESSES SAID: "THIS MAN NEVER CEASES TO SPEAK WORDS AGAINST THIS HOLY PLACE (TEMPLE OF JERUSALEM) AND THE LAW, FOR WE HAVE HEARD HIM SAY THAT THIS JESUS OF NAZARETH WILL DESTROY THIS PLACE (STEPHEN SAID THAT THE TEMPLE OF JESUS′ BODY HAD BEEN DESTROYED BY OTHERS BUT RAISE IT UP BY HIM IN THREE DAYS, ACCORDING WITH WHAT JESUS HAD SAID) AND THE CUSTOMS THAT MOSES DELIVERED TO US."(STEPHEN SAID WHAT JESUS HAD SAID NAMELY HE HAD COME TO FULFIL THE LAW OF MOSES AND THE PROPHETS) AND GAZING AT HIM, ALL WHO SAT IN THE COUNCIL SAW STEPHEN′S FACE AS THE FACE OF AN ANGEL. MANY TESTIFIED FALSELY AGAINST JESUS, BUT THEIR STATEMENTS DID NOT AGREE. AT LAST TWO WITNESSES SAID THEY HAD HEARD HIM SAYING HE WOULD DESTROY THAT TEMPLE AND IN THREE DAYS BUILT ANOTHER, NOT MADE WITH HANDS, (HE REALLY HAD MEANT THE RESURRECTION OF HIS BODY, AS A TEMPLE OF THE HOLY SPIRIT, DESTROYED BY OTHERS BUT RAISE IT UP BY HIM). YET EVEN ABOUT THIS THEIR TESTIMONY DID NOT AGREE. THE NARRATIVE IN 1 KINGS 21 DESCRIBES A CASE OF FALSE TESTIMONY. KING AHAB OF ISRAEL TRIED TO CONVINCE NABOTH THE JEZREELITE TO SELL HIM THE VINEYARD NABOTH OWNED ADJACENT TO THE KING'S PALACE. AHAB WANTED THE LAND TO USE AS A VEGETABLE GARDEN, BUT NABOTH REFUSED TO SELL OR TRADE THE PROPERTY TO AHAB SAYING, “THE LORD FORBID THAT I SHOULD GIVE UP TO YOU WHAT I HAVE INHERITED FROM MY FATHERS!” AHAB'S WIFE JEZEBEL THEN CONSPIRED TO OBTAIN THE VINEYARD BY WRITING LETTERS IN AHAB'S NAME TO THE ELDERS AND NOBLES IN NABOTH'S TOWN INSTRUCTING THEM TO HAVE TWO SCOUNDRELS BEAR FALSE WITNESS CLAIMING THAT NABOTH HAS CURSED BOTH GOD AND THE KING. AFTER NABOTH WAS SUBSEQUENTLY STONED TO DEATH, AHAB SEIZED POSSESSION OF NABOTH'S VINEYARD. THE TEXT DESCRIBES THE LORD AS VERY ANGRY WITH AHAB, AND THE PROPHET ELIJAH PRONOUNCES JUDGMENT ON BOTH AHAB AND JEZEBEL. THE NARRATIVE IN 2 SAMUEL 1 ALSO CONTAINS A NARRATIVE WHICH IS OFTEN INTERPRETED AS FALSE TESTIMONY. THE 1 SAMUEL NARRATIVE HAD DESCRIBED SAUL AS KILLING HIMSELF BY FALLING ON HIS OWN SWORD AFTER HAVING BEEN WOUNDED BY THE PHILISTINES ON MOUNT GILBOA AND BEING IN A SITUATION WITH NO HOPE OF VICTORY OR ESCAPE. HOWEVER, 2 SAMUEL TELLS OF AN AMALEKITE, WHO WAS PROBABLY ON MOUNT GILBOA TO STRIP THE DEAD OF THEIR POSSESSIONS, APPEARING TO DAVID WITH SAUL’S CROWN AND ROYAL ARM BAND AND GIVING TESTIMONY THAT HE HAD HIMSELF KILLED KING SAUL. DAVID IMMEDIATELY ORDERED THAT THE AMALEKITE BE PUT TO DEATH, SAYING, "YOUR BLOOD BE ON YOUR HEAD, FOR YOUR OWN MOUTH HAS TESTIFIED AGAINST YOU, SAYING, 'I HAVE KILLED THE LORD’S ANOINTED.'" THE TRUTH OF THE AMALEKITE'S TESTIMONY DID NOT NEED TO BE DETERMINED FOR THE SENTENCE TO BE CARRIED OUT: EITHER THE AMALEKITE HAD KILLED KING SAUL, OR HE HAD GIVEN FALSE TESTIMONY TO DAVID REGARDING SAUL’S DEATH. BOTH CRIMES WERE SEEN AS EQUALLY DESERVING OF THE DEATH PENALTY. THE ANCIENT UNDERSTANDING OF FALSE TESTIMONY NOT ONLY INCLUDES TESTIFYING WITH FALSE WORDS, BUT ALSO FAILING TO COME FORWARD WITH RELEVANT TESTIMONY IN RESPONSE TO A PUBLIC CHARGE. “IF A PERSON SINS BECAUSE HE DOES NOT SPEAK UP WHEN HE HEARS A PUBLIC CHARGE TO TESTIFY REGARDING SOMETHING HE HAS SEEN OR LEARNED ABOUT, HE WILL BE HELD RESPONSIBLE.**

**ANYBODY WHO KNOWS EVIDENCE MUST TESTIFY IN COURT (LEVITICUS 5:1)**

**CAREFULLY INTERROGATE THE WITNESS (DEUTERONOMY 13:14)**

**A WITNESS MUST NOT SERVE AS A JUDGE IN CAPITAL CRIMES (DEUTERONOMY 19:17)**

**NOT TO ACCEPT TESTIMONY FROM A LONE WITNESS (DEUTERONOMY 19:15) [1 WITNESS IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0]**

**TRANSGRESSORS MUST NOT TESTIFY (EXODUS 23:1)**

**RELATIVES OF THE LITIGANTS MUST NOT TESTIFY (DEUTERONOMY 24:16)**

**NOT TO TESTIFY FALSELY (EXODUS 20:16)**

**PUNISH THE FALSE WITNESSES AS THEY TRIED TO PUNISH THE DEFENDANT (DEUTERONOMY 19:19)**

**THOU SHALT NOT COVET THY NEIGHBOR’S HOUSE**

**FIRST OFF! WHO DO YOU THINK IS YOUR TRUE NEIGHBOR? IS IT NOT STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF! "THOU SHALT NOT COVET" IS THE MOST COMMON TRANSLATION OF ONE (OR TWO, DEPENDING ON THE NUMBERING TRADITION) OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS OR DECALOGUE, WHICH ARE WIDELY UNDERSTOOD AS MORAL IMPERATIVES BY LAW SCHOLARS, JEWISH SCHOLARS, CATHOLIC SCHOLARS, AND PROTESTANT SCHOLARS. THE BOOK OF EXODUS AND THE BOOK OF DEUTERONOMY BOTH DESCRIBE THE TEN COMMANDMENTS AS HAVING BEEN SPOKEN BY GOD, INSCRIBED ON TWO STONE TABLETS BY THE TERRIBLE, JEALOUS FINGER OF THE LORD, AND, AFTER MOSES BROKE THE ORIGINAL TABLETS, REWRITTEN BY THE LORD ON REPLACEMENTS. IN TRADITIONS THAT CONSIDER THE PASSAGE A SINGLE COMMANDMENT, THE FULL TEXT READS: YOU SHALL NOT COVET YOUR NEIGHBOR'S HOUSE. YOU SHALL NOT COVET YOUR NEIGHBOR'S WIFE, OR HIS MALE OR FEMALE SERVANT, HIS OX OR DONKEY [ASS], OR ANYTHING THAT BELONGS TO YOUR NEIGHBOR. — EXODUS 20:17. UNLIKE THE OTHER COMMANDMENTS WHICH FOCUS ON OUTWARD ACTIONS, THIS COMMANDMENT FOCUSES ALSO ON THOUGHT. IT IS AN IMPERATIVE AGAINST SETTING ONE'S DESIRE ON THINGS THAT ARE FORBIDDEN, SUCH AS SEX IN MATTHEW 6:24; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & LUKE 16:9, 11, 13. ONE COMMANDMENT FORBIDS THE ACT OF ADULTERY. THIS COMMANDMENT FORBIDS THE DESIRE FOR ADULTERY & SEX IN GENERAL (1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10). ONE COMMANDMENT FORBIDS STEALING. THIS COMMANDMENT FORBIDS THE DESIRE FOR ACQUISITION OR CONFISCATING OF ANOTHER'S GOODS THROUGH LEGALISM FOR REPAYMENT OFF AN INTEREST/USURY LOAN. THE NEW TESTAMENT DESCRIBES JESUS AS INTERPRETING THE TEN COMMANDMENTS AS ISSUES OF THE HEART'S DESIRES RATHER THAN MERELY PROHIBITING CERTAIN OUTWARD ACTIONS. YOU HAVE HEARD THAT IT WAS SAID TO THE PEOPLE LONG AGO, "DO NOT MURDER," AND "ANYONE WHO MURDERS WILL BE SUBJECT TO JUDGMENT." BUT I TELL YOU THAT ANYONE WHO IS ANGRY WITH HIS BROTHER WILL BE SUBJECT TO JUDGMENT … YOU HAVE HEARD THAT IT WAS SAID, "DO NOT COMMIT ADULTERY." BUT I TELL YOU THAT ANYONE [UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE] WHO LOOKS AT A WOMAN LUSTFULLY HAS ALREADY COMMITTED ADULTERY WITH HER IN HIS HEART. — MATTHEW 5:21-22, 27-28 (NIV). THE CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH CONNECTS THE COMMAND AGAINST COVETING WITH THE COMMAND TO "LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF." THE QUESTION OF "HOW CAN A PERSON NOT COVET A BEAUTIFUL THING IN HIS HEART?" WROTE THAT THE MAIN PURPOSE OF ALL THE COMMANDMENTS IS TO STRAIGHTEN THE HEART. THE HEBREW WORD TRANSLATED "COVET" IS CHAMAD (חמד) WHICH IS COMMONLY TRANSLATED INTO ENGLISH AS "COVET", "LUST", AND "STRONG SEXUAL DESIRE." THE HEBREW BIBLE CONTAINS A NUMBER OF WARNINGS AND EXAMPLES OF NEGATIVE CONSEQUENCES FOR LUSTING OR COVETING FOR SEX. FOR EXAMPLE, WHEN GOD WAS INSTRUCTING ISRAEL REGARDING THE FALSE SEXUAL RELIGION OF THE CANAANITES, HE WARNED THEM NOT TO COVET THE SILVER OR GOLD ON THEIR IDOLS, BECAUSE THIS CAN LEAD TO BRINGING DETESTABLE THINGS INTO THE HOME. THE IMAGES OF THEIR GODS YOU ARE TO BURN IN THE FIRE. DO NOT COVET THE SILVER AND GOLD ON THEM, AND DO NOT TAKE IT FOR YOURSELVES, OR YOU WILL BE ENSNARED BY IT, FOR IT IS DETESTABLE TO THE LORD YOUR GOD. DO NOT BRING A DETESTABLE THING INTO YOUR HOUSE OR YOU, LIKE IT, WILL BE SET APART FOR DESTRUCTION. UTTERLY ABHOR AND DETEST IT, FOR IT IS SET APART FOR DESTRUCTION. — DEUTERONOMY 7:25-26 (NIV). THE BOOK OF JOSHUA CONTAINS A NARRATIVE IN WHICH ACHAN INCURRED THE WRATH OF GOD BY COVETING PROHIBITED GOLD AND SILVER THAT HE FOUND IN THE DESTRUCTION OF JERICHO. THIS IS PORTRAYED AS A VIOLATION OF COVENANT AND A DISGRACEFUL THING. THE BOOK OF PROVERBS WARNS AGAINST COVETING, "ABOVE ALL ELSE, GUARD YOUR HEART, FOR IT IS THE WELLSPRING OF LIFE." THE PROPHET MICAH CONDEMNS THE COVETING OF HOUSES AND FIELDS AS A WARNING AGAINST LUSTING AFTER PHYSICAL POSSESSIONS. THE HEBREW WORD FOR "COVET" CAN ALSO BE TRANSLATED AS "LUST", AND THE BOOK OF PROVERBS WARNS AGAINST COVETING IN THE FORM OF SEXUAL LUST. THE MAIN EXAMPLE, IS ALL THOSE WHO SEXUALLY INDULGE INTO SEXUALITY WITH BABYLON IN REVELATION 17:1-18:24. DO NOT LUST IN YOUR HEART AFTER HER BEAUTY OR LET HER CAPTIVATE YOU WITH HER EYES, FOR THE PROSTITUTE REDUCES YOU TO A LOAF OF BREAD, AND THE ADULTERESS PREYS UPON YOUR VERY LIFE. — PROVERBS 6:25-26 (NIV).**

**THOU SHALT NOT COVET THY NEIGHBOR’S WIFE**

**FIRST OFF! WHO DO YOU THINK IS YOUR TRUE NEIGHBOR? IS IT NOT STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF! "THOU SHALT NOT COVET" IS THE MOST COMMON TRANSLATION OF ONE (OR TWO, DEPENDING ON THE NUMBERING TRADITION) OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS OR DECALOGUE, WHICH ARE WIDELY UNDERSTOOD AS MORAL IMPERATIVES BY LAW SCHOLARS, JEWISH SCHOLARS, CATHOLIC SCHOLARS, AND PROTESTANT SCHOLARS. THE BOOK OF EXODUS AND THE BOOK OF DEUTERONOMY BOTH DESCRIBE THE TEN COMMANDMENTS AS HAVING BEEN SPOKEN BY GOD, INSCRIBED ON TWO STONE TABLETS BY THE TERRIBLE, JEALOUS FINGER OF THE LORD, AND, AFTER MOSES BROKE THE ORIGINAL TABLETS, REWRITTEN BY THE LORD ON REPLACEMENTS. IN TRADITIONS THAT CONSIDER THE PASSAGE A SINGLE COMMANDMENT, THE FULL TEXT READS: YOU SHALL NOT COVET YOUR NEIGHBOR'S HOUSE. YOU SHALL NOT COVET YOUR NEIGHBOR'S WIFE, OR HIS MALE OR FEMALE SERVANT, HIS OX OR DONKEY [ASS], OR ANYTHING THAT BELONGS TO YOUR NEIGHBOR. — EXODUS 20:17. UNLIKE THE OTHER COMMANDMENTS WHICH FOCUS ON OUTWARD ACTIONS, THIS COMMANDMENT FOCUSES ALSO ON THOUGHT. IT IS AN IMPERATIVE AGAINST SETTING ONE'S DESIRE ON THINGS THAT ARE FORBIDDEN, SUCH AS SEX IN MATTHEW 6:24; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & LUKE 16:9, 11, 13. ONE COMMANDMENT FORBIDS THE ACT OF ADULTERY. THIS COMMANDMENT FORBIDS THE DESIRE FOR ADULTERY & SEX IN GENERAL (1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10). ONE COMMANDMENT FORBIDS STEALING. THIS COMMANDMENT FORBIDS THE DESIRE FOR ACQUISITION OR CONFISCATING OF ANOTHER'S GOODS THROUGH LEGALISM FOR REPAYMENT OFF AN INTEREST/USURY LOAN. THE NEW TESTAMENT DESCRIBES JESUS AS INTERPRETING THE TEN COMMANDMENTS AS ISSUES OF THE HEART'S DESIRES RATHER THAN MERELY PROHIBITING CERTAIN OUTWARD ACTIONS. YOU HAVE HEARD THAT IT WAS SAID TO THE PEOPLE LONG AGO, "DO NOT MURDER," AND "ANYONE WHO MURDERS WILL BE SUBJECT TO JUDGMENT." BUT I TELL YOU THAT ANYONE WHO IS ANGRY WITH HIS BROTHER WILL BE SUBJECT TO JUDGMENT … YOU HAVE HEARD THAT IT WAS SAID, "DO NOT COMMIT ADULTERY." BUT I TELL YOU THAT ANYONE [UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE] WHO LOOKS AT A WOMAN LUSTFULLY HAS ALREADY COMMITTED ADULTERY WITH HER IN HIS HEART. — MATTHEW 5:21-22, 27-28 (NIV). THE CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH CONNECTS THE COMMAND AGAINST COVETING WITH THE COMMAND TO "LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF." THE QUESTION OF "HOW CAN A PERSON NOT COVET A BEAUTIFUL THING IN HIS HEART?" WROTE THAT THE MAIN PURPOSE OF ALL THE COMMANDMENTS IS TO STRAIGHTEN THE HEART. THE HEBREW WORD TRANSLATED "COVET" IS CHAMAD (חמד) WHICH IS COMMONLY TRANSLATED INTO ENGLISH AS "COVET", "LUST", AND "STRONG SEXUAL DESIRE." THE HEBREW BIBLE CONTAINS A NUMBER OF WARNINGS AND EXAMPLES OF NEGATIVE CONSEQUENCES FOR LUSTING OR COVETING FOR SEX. FOR EXAMPLE, WHEN GOD WAS INSTRUCTING ISRAEL REGARDING THE FALSE SEXUAL RELIGION OF THE CANAANITES, HE WARNED THEM NOT TO COVET THE SILVER OR GOLD ON THEIR IDOLS, BECAUSE THIS CAN LEAD TO BRINGING DETESTABLE THINGS INTO THE HOME. THE IMAGES OF THEIR GODS YOU ARE TO BURN IN THE FIRE. DO NOT COVET THE SILVER AND GOLD ON THEM, AND DO NOT TAKE IT FOR YOURSELVES, OR YOU WILL BE ENSNARED BY IT, FOR IT IS DETESTABLE TO THE LORD YOUR GOD. DO NOT BRING A DETESTABLE THING INTO YOUR HOUSE OR YOU, LIKE IT, WILL BE SET APART FOR DESTRUCTION. UTTERLY ABHOR AND DETEST IT, FOR IT IS SET APART FOR DESTRUCTION. — DEUTERONOMY 7:25-26 (NIV). THE BOOK OF JOSHUA CONTAINS A NARRATIVE IN WHICH ACHAN INCURRED THE WRATH OF GOD BY COVETING PROHIBITED GOLD AND SILVER THAT HE FOUND IN THE DESTRUCTION OF JERICHO. THIS IS PORTRAYED AS A VIOLATION OF COVENANT AND A DISGRACEFUL THING. THE BOOK OF PROVERBS WARNS AGAINST COVETING, "ABOVE ALL ELSE, GUARD YOUR HEART, FOR IT IS THE WELLSPRING OF LIFE." THE PROPHET MICAH CONDEMNS THE COVETING OF HOUSES AND FIELDS AS A WARNING AGAINST LUSTING AFTER PHYSICAL POSSESSIONS. THE HEBREW WORD FOR "COVET" CAN ALSO BE TRANSLATED AS "LUST", AND THE BOOK OF PROVERBS WARNS AGAINST COVETING IN THE FORM OF SEXUAL LUST. THE MAIN EXAMPLE, IS ALL THOSE WHO SEXUALLY INDULGE INTO SEXUALITY WITH BABYLON IN REVELATION 17:1-18:24. DO NOT LUST IN YOUR HEART AFTER HER BEAUTY OR LET HER CAPTIVATE YOU WITH HER EYES, FOR THE PROSTITUTE REDUCES YOU TO A LOAF OF BREAD, AND THE ADULTERESS PREYS UPON YOUR VERY LIFE. — PROVERBS 6:25-26 (NIV).**

**THOU SHALT NOT COVET THY NEIGHBOR’S SLAVES, NEIGHBORS ANIMALS, OR ANYTHING ELSE THAT BELONGS TO THY NEIGHBOR**

**FIRST OFF! WHO DO YOU THINK IS YOUR TRUE NEIGHBOR? IS IT NOT STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF! "THOU SHALT NOT COVET" IS THE MOST COMMON TRANSLATION OF ONE (OR TWO, DEPENDING ON THE NUMBERING TRADITION) OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS OR DECALOGUE, WHICH ARE WIDELY UNDERSTOOD AS MORAL IMPERATIVES BY LAW SCHOLARS, JEWISH SCHOLARS, CATHOLIC SCHOLARS, AND PROTESTANT SCHOLARS. THE BOOK OF EXODUS AND THE BOOK OF DEUTERONOMY BOTH DESCRIBE THE TEN COMMANDMENTS AS HAVING BEEN SPOKEN BY GOD, INSCRIBED ON TWO STONE TABLETS BY THE TERRIBLE, JEALOUS FINGER OF THE LORD, AND, AFTER MOSES BROKE THE ORIGINAL TABLETS, REWRITTEN BY THE LORD ON REPLACEMENTS. IN TRADITIONS THAT CONSIDER THE PASSAGE A SINGLE COMMANDMENT, THE FULL TEXT READS: YOU SHALL NOT COVET YOUR NEIGHBOR'S HOUSE. YOU SHALL NOT COVET YOUR NEIGHBOR'S WIFE, OR HIS MALE OR FEMALE SERVANT, HIS OX OR DONKEY [ASS], OR ANYTHING THAT BELONGS TO YOUR NEIGHBOR. — EXODUS 20:17. UNLIKE THE OTHER COMMANDMENTS WHICH FOCUS ON OUTWARD ACTIONS, THIS COMMANDMENT FOCUSES ALSO ON THOUGHT. IT IS AN IMPERATIVE AGAINST SETTING ONE'S DESIRE ON THINGS THAT ARE FORBIDDEN, SUCH AS SEX IN MATTHEW 6:24; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10 & LUKE 16:9, 11, 13. ONE COMMANDMENT FORBIDS THE ACT OF ADULTERY. THIS COMMANDMENT FORBIDS THE DESIRE FOR ADULTERY & SEX IN GENERAL (1ST TIMOTHY 6:9-10). ONE COMMANDMENT FORBIDS STEALING. THIS COMMANDMENT FORBIDS THE DESIRE FOR ACQUISITION OR CONFISCATING OF ANOTHER'S GOODS THROUGH LEGALISM FOR REPAYMENT OFF AN INTEREST/USURY LOAN. THE NEW TESTAMENT DESCRIBES JESUS AS INTERPRETING THE TEN COMMANDMENTS AS ISSUES OF THE HEART'S DESIRES RATHER THAN MERELY PROHIBITING CERTAIN OUTWARD ACTIONS. YOU HAVE HEARD THAT IT WAS SAID TO THE PEOPLE LONG AGO, "DO NOT MURDER," AND "ANYONE WHO MURDERS WILL BE SUBJECT TO JUDGMENT." BUT I TELL YOU THAT ANYONE WHO IS ANGRY WITH HIS BROTHER WILL BE SUBJECT TO JUDGMENT … YOU HAVE HEARD THAT IT WAS SAID, "DO NOT COMMIT ADULTERY." BUT I TELL YOU THAT ANYONE [UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE] WHO LOOKS AT A WOMAN LUSTFULLY HAS ALREADY COMMITTED ADULTERY WITH HER IN HIS HEART. — MATTHEW 5:21-22, 27-28 (NIV). THE CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH CONNECTS THE COMMAND AGAINST COVETING WITH THE COMMAND TO "LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF." THE QUESTION OF "HOW CAN A PERSON NOT COVET A BEAUTIFUL THING IN HIS HEART?" WROTE THAT THE MAIN PURPOSE OF ALL THE COMMANDMENTS IS TO STRAIGHTEN THE HEART. THE HEBREW WORD TRANSLATED "COVET" IS CHAMAD (חמד) WHICH IS COMMONLY TRANSLATED INTO ENGLISH AS "COVET", "LUST", AND "STRONG SEXUAL DESIRE." THE HEBREW BIBLE CONTAINS A NUMBER OF WARNINGS AND EXAMPLES OF NEGATIVE CONSEQUENCES FOR LUSTING OR COVETING FOR SEX. FOR EXAMPLE, WHEN GOD WAS INSTRUCTING ISRAEL REGARDING THE FALSE SEXUAL RELIGION OF THE CANAANITES, HE WARNED THEM NOT TO COVET THE SILVER OR GOLD ON THEIR IDOLS, BECAUSE THIS CAN LEAD TO BRINGING DETESTABLE THINGS INTO THE HOME. THE IMAGES OF THEIR GODS YOU ARE TO BURN IN THE FIRE. DO NOT COVET THE SILVER AND GOLD ON THEM, AND DO NOT TAKE IT FOR YOURSELVES, OR YOU WILL BE ENSNARED BY IT, FOR IT IS DETESTABLE TO THE LORD YOUR GOD. DO NOT BRING A DETESTABLE THING INTO YOUR HOUSE OR YOU, LIKE IT, WILL BE SET APART FOR DESTRUCTION. UTTERLY ABHOR AND DETEST IT, FOR IT IS SET APART FOR DESTRUCTION. — DEUTERONOMY 7:25-26 (NIV). THE BOOK OF JOSHUA CONTAINS A NARRATIVE IN WHICH ACHAN INCURRED THE WRATH OF GOD BY COVETING PROHIBITED GOLD AND SILVER THAT HE FOUND IN THE DESTRUCTION OF JERICHO. THIS IS PORTRAYED AS A VIOLATION OF COVENANT AND A DISGRACEFUL THING. THE BOOK OF PROVERBS WARNS AGAINST COVETING, "ABOVE ALL ELSE, GUARD YOUR HEART, FOR IT IS THE WELLSPRING OF LIFE." THE PROPHET MICAH CONDEMNS THE COVETING OF HOUSES AND FIELDS AS A WARNING AGAINST LUSTING AFTER PHYSICAL POSSESSIONS. THE HEBREW WORD FOR "COVET" CAN ALSO BE TRANSLATED AS "LUST", AND THE BOOK OF PROVERBS WARNS AGAINST COVETING IN THE FORM OF SEXUAL LUST. THE MAIN EXAMPLE, IS ALL THOSE WHO SEXUALLY INDULGE INTO SEXUALITY WITH BABYLON IN REVELATION 17:1-18:24. DO NOT LUST IN YOUR HEART AFTER HER BEAUTY OR LET HER CAPTIVATE YOU WITH HER EYES, FOR THE PROSTITUTE REDUCES YOU TO A LOAF OF BREAD, AND THE ADULTERESS PREYS UPON YOUR VERY LIFE. — PROVERBS 6:25-26 (NIV).**

**THOU SHALL SET UP THESE STONES, WHICH I COMMAND YOU TODAY, ON MOUNT EBAL (.0001% IS 1.2 POSITIONS, ,001% IS 12 POSITIONS, .01% IS 120 POSITIONS, 1% IS 1,200 POSITIONS, 10% IS 12,000 POSITIONS, 100% IS 120,000 POSITIONS TO 1,200,000 MILLION POSITIONS IN REPENTANCE ONCE & .0001% IS 1,200.000 MILLION POSITIONS, .001% IS 12,000,000 MILLION POSITIONS, .01% IS 120,000,000 MILLION POSITIONS, 1% IS 1,200,000,000 BILLION POSITIONS, 10% IS 12,000,000,000 BILLION POSITIONS & 100% IS 120,000,000,000 BILLION POSITIONS TO 1,200,000,000,000 TRILLION POSITIONS IN RELENTING ONCE**

**FIRST OFF! WHO DO YOU THINK IS YOUR TRUE DESTROYER? IS IT NOT STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF! AMONG THE MOST NOTABLE SEMANTIC DIFFERENCES ARE THOSE RELATED TO THE SAMARITAN PLACE OF WORSHIP ON MOUNT GERIZIM. THE SAMARITAN VERSION OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS COMMANDS THAT AN ALTAR BE BUILT ON MOUNT GERIZIM ON WHICH ALL SACRIFICES SHOULD BE OFFERED. THE SAMARITAN PENTATEUCH CONTAINS THIS TEXT AT EXODUS 20:17: AND WHEN IT SO HAPPENS THAT LORD GOD BRINGS YOU TO THE LAND OF CANAAN, WHICH YOU ARE COMING TO POSSESS, YOU SHALL SET UP THERE FOR YOU GREAT STONES AND PLASTER THEM WITH PLASTER AND YOU WRITE ON THE STONES ALL WORDS OF THIS LAW. AND IT BECOMES FOR YOU THAT ACROSS THE JORDAN YOU SHALL RAISE THESE STONES, WHICH I COMMAND YOU TODAY, IN MOUNTAIN GERIZIM. AND YOU BUILD THERE THE ALTAR TO THE LORD GOD OF YOU. ALTAR OF STONES. NOT YOU SHALL WAVE ON THEM IRON. WITH WHOLE STONES YOU SHALL BUILD THE ALTAR TO LORD GOD OF YOU. AND YOU BRING ON IT ASCEND OFFERINGS TO LORD GOD OF YOU, AND YOU SACRIFICE PEACE OFFERINGS, AND YOU EAT THERE AND YOU REJOICE BEFORE THE FACE OF THE LORD GOD OF YOU. THE MOUNTAIN THIS IS ACROSS THE JORDAN BEHIND THE WAY OF THE RISING OF THE SUN, IN THE LAND OF CANAAN WHO IS DWELLING IN THE DESERT BEFORE THE GALGAL, BESIDE ALVIN-MARA, BEFORE SECHEM. THIS COMMANDMENT IS ABSENT FROM THE CORRESPONDING TEXT OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS IN THE MASORETIC. THE SAMARITAN PENTATEUCH'S INCLUSION OF THE GERIZIM VARIATION WITHIN THE TEN COMMANDMENTS PLACES ADDITIONAL EMPHASIS ON THE DIVINE SANCTION GIVEN TO THAT COMMUNITY'S PLACE OF WORSHIP. THIS VARIATION HAS SIMILARITIES TO DEUTERONOMY 27:2-8 AND IS SUPPORTED BY CHANGES TO THE VERBAL TENSE WITHIN THE SAMARITAN TEXT OF DEUTERONOMY INDICATING THAT GOD HAS ALREADY CHOSEN THIS PLACE. THE FUTURE TENSE ("WILL CHOOSE") IS USED IN THE MASORETIC. AND WHEREAS DEUTERONOMY 27:4 IN THE MASORETIC COMMANDS AN ALTAR TO BE CONSTRUCTED ON MOUNT EBAL, THE SAMARITAN TEXTS HAS MOUNT GERIZIM (BOTH CAN BE CORRECT). IN (EXODUS 23:19) SAMARITAN PENTATEUCH CONTAINS THE FOLLOWING PASSAGE AFTER THE PROHIBITION: [כי עשה זאת כזבח שכח ועברה היא לאלהי יעקב] WHICH ROUGHLY TRANSLATES "THAT ONE DOING THIS AS SACRIFICE FORGETS AND ENRAGES GOD OF JACOB". IN (NUMBERS 4:14) SAMARITAN PENTATEUCH CONTAINS THE FOLLOWING PASSAGE: [ולקחו בגד ארגמן וכסו את הכיור ואת כנו ונתנו אתם אל מכסה עור תחש ונתנו על המוט] WHICH ROUGHLY TRANSLATES "AND THEY WILL TAKE A PURPLE COVERING AND COVER THE LAVER AND HIS FOOT, AND THEY COVER IT IN TACHASH SKINS, AND THEY PUT IT UPON A BAR." SEVERAL OTHER TYPES OF DIFFERENCES ARE FOUND. THE SAMARITAN PENTATEUCH USES LESS ANTHROPOMORPHIC LANGUAGE IN DESCRIPTIONS OF GOD WITH INTERMEDIARIES PERFORMING ACTIONS THE MASORETIC VERSION ATTRIBUTES DIRECTLY TO GOD. WHERE THE MASORETIC DESCRIBES STEPHEN YAHWEH AS A "MAN OF WAR" (EXODUS 15:3), THE SAMARITAN HAS "HERO OF WAR", A PHRASE APPLIED TO SPIRITUAL BEINGS, AND IN NUMBERS 23:4, THE SAMARITAN READING "THE ANGEL OF GOD FOUND BALAAM" CONTRASTS WITH THE MASORETIC "AND GOD MET BALAAM." A FEW DIFFERENCES REFLECT SAMARITAN NOTIONS OF PROPRIETY, SUCH AS THE ALTERATION IN GENESIS 50:23 OF THE MASORETIC "UPON THE KNEES OF JOSEPH" TO "IN THE DAYS OF JOSEPH." SAMARITAN SCRIBES, WHO INTERPRETED THIS VERSE LITERALLY, FOUND IT IMPROPER THAT THE MOTHER OF JOSEPH'S GRANDCHILDREN WOULD GIVE BIRTH ON HIS KNEES. DISTINCTIVE VARIANTS IN THE SAMARITAN ARE ALSO FOUND IN CERTAIN LEGAL TEXTS WHERE SAMARITAN PRACTICE VARIES FROM THAT PRESCRIBED WITHIN RABBINICAL HALACHIC TEXTS. IN ABOUT THIRTY-FOUR INSTANCES, THE SAMARITAN PENTATEUCH IMPORTS TEXT FROM PARALLEL OR SYNOPTIC PASSAGES IN OTHER PARTS OF THE PENTATEUCH. THESE TEXTUAL EXPANSIONS RECORD CONVERSATIONS AND EVENTS THAT ARE IMPLIED OR PRESUPPOSED BY OTHER PARTS OF THE NARRATIVE, BUT NOT EXPLICITLY RECORDED IN THE MASORETIC TEXT. FOR EXAMPLE, THE SAMARITAN TEXT IN THE BOOK OF EXODUS ON MULTIPLE OCCASIONS RECORDS MOSES REPEATING TO PHARAOH EXACTLY WHAT BOTH THE SAMARITAN AND MASORETIC RECORD GOD INSTRUCTING MOSES TO TELL HIM. THE RESULT IS REPETITIOUS, BUT THE SAMARITAN MAKES IT CLEAR THAT MOSES SPOKE EXACTLY AS GOD COMMANDED HIM. IN ADDITION TO THESE SUBSTANTIAL TEXTUAL EXPANSIONS, THE SAMARITAN PENTATEUCH ON NUMEROUS OCCASIONS ADDS SUBJECTS, PREPOSITIONS, PARTICLES, APPOSITIVES, AND THE REPETITION OF WORDS AND PHRASES WITHIN A SINGLE PASSAGE TO CLARIFY THE MEANING OF THE TEXT.**

**THOU SHALL SET UP THESE STONES, WHICH I COMMAND YOU TODAY, ON MOUNT GERIZIM (.0001% IS 1.2 POSITIONS, ,001% IS 12 POSITIONS, .01% IS 120 POSITIONS, 1% IS 1,200 POSITIONS, 10% IS 12,000 POSITIONS, 100% IS 120,000 POSITIONS TO 1,200,000 MILLION POSITIONS IN REPENTANCE ONCE & .0001% IS 1,200.000 MILLION POSITIONS, .001% IS 12,000,000 MILLION POSITIONS, .01% IS 120,000,000 MILLION POSITIONS, 1% IS 1,200,000,000 BILLION POSITIONS, 10% IS 12,000,000,000 BILLION POSITIONS & 100% IS 120,000,000,000 BILLION POSITIONS TO 1,200,000,000,000 TRILLION POSITIONS IN RELENTING ONCE**

**FIRST OFF! WHO DO YOU THINK IS YOUR TRUE DESTROYER? IS IT NOT STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF! AMONG THE MOST NOTABLE SEMANTIC DIFFERENCES ARE THOSE RELATED TO THE SAMARITAN PLACE OF WORSHIP ON MOUNT GERIZIM. THE SAMARITAN VERSION OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS COMMANDS THAT AN ALTAR BE BUILT ON MOUNT GERIZIM ON WHICH ALL SACRIFICES SHOULD BE OFFERED. THE SAMARITAN PENTATEUCH CONTAINS THIS TEXT AT EXODUS 20:17: AND WHEN IT SO HAPPENS THAT LORD GOD BRINGS YOU TO THE LAND OF CANAAN, WHICH YOU ARE COMING TO POSSESS, YOU SHALL SET UP THERE FOR YOU GREAT STONES AND PLASTER THEM WITH PLASTER AND YOU WRITE ON THE STONES ALL WORDS OF THIS LAW. AND IT BECOMES FOR YOU THAT ACROSS THE JORDAN YOU SHALL RAISE THESE STONES, WHICH I COMMAND YOU TODAY, IN MOUNTAIN GERIZIM. AND YOU BUILD THERE THE ALTAR TO THE LORD GOD OF YOU. ALTAR OF STONES. NOT YOU SHALL WAVE ON THEM IRON. WITH WHOLE STONES YOU SHALL BUILD THE ALTAR TO LORD GOD OF YOU. AND YOU BRING ON IT ASCEND OFFERINGS TO LORD GOD OF YOU, AND YOU SACRIFICE PEACE OFFERINGS, AND YOU EAT THERE AND YOU REJOICE BEFORE THE FACE OF THE LORD GOD OF YOU. THE MOUNTAIN THIS IS ACROSS THE JORDAN BEHIND THE WAY OF THE RISING OF THE SUN, IN THE LAND OF CANAAN WHO IS DWELLING IN THE DESERT BEFORE THE GALGAL, BESIDE ALVIN-MARA, BEFORE SECHEM. THIS COMMANDMENT IS ABSENT FROM THE CORRESPONDING TEXT OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS IN THE MASORETIC. THE SAMARITAN PENTATEUCH'S INCLUSION OF THE GERIZIM VARIATION WITHIN THE TEN COMMANDMENTS PLACES ADDITIONAL EMPHASIS ON THE DIVINE SANCTION GIVEN TO THAT COMMUNITY'S PLACE OF WORSHIP. THIS VARIATION HAS SIMILARITIES TO DEUTERONOMY 27:2-8 AND IS SUPPORTED BY CHANGES TO THE VERBAL TENSE WITHIN THE SAMARITAN TEXT OF DEUTERONOMY INDICATING THAT GOD HAS ALREADY CHOSEN THIS PLACE. THE FUTURE TENSE ("WILL CHOOSE") IS USED IN THE MASORETIC. AND WHEREAS DEUTERONOMY 27:4 IN THE MASORETIC COMMANDS AN ALTAR TO BE CONSTRUCTED ON MOUNT EBAL, THE SAMARITAN TEXTS HAS MOUNT GERIZIM (BOTH CAN BE CORRECT). IN (EXODUS 23:19) SAMARITAN PENTATEUCH CONTAINS THE FOLLOWING PASSAGE AFTER THE PROHIBITION: [כי עשה זאת כזבח שכח ועברה היא לאלהי יעקב] WHICH ROUGHLY TRANSLATES "THAT ONE DOING THIS AS SACRIFICE FORGETS AND ENRAGES GOD OF JACOB". IN (NUMBERS 4:14) SAMARITAN PENTATEUCH CONTAINS THE FOLLOWING PASSAGE: [ולקחו בגד ארגמן וכסו את הכיור ואת כנו ונתנו אתם אל מכסה עור תחש ונתנו על המוט] WHICH ROUGHLY TRANSLATES "AND THEY WILL TAKE A PURPLE COVERING AND COVER THE LAVER AND HIS FOOT, AND THEY COVER IT IN TACHASH SKINS, AND THEY PUT IT UPON A BAR." SEVERAL OTHER TYPES OF DIFFERENCES ARE FOUND. THE SAMARITAN PENTATEUCH USES LESS ANTHROPOMORPHIC LANGUAGE IN DESCRIPTIONS OF GOD WITH INTERMEDIARIES PERFORMING ACTIONS THE MASORETIC VERSION ATTRIBUTES DIRECTLY TO GOD. WHERE THE MASORETIC DESCRIBES STEPHEN YAHWEH AS A "MAN OF WAR" (EXODUS 15:3), THE SAMARITAN HAS "HERO OF WAR", A PHRASE APPLIED TO SPIRITUAL BEINGS, AND IN NUMBERS 23:4, THE SAMARITAN READING "THE ANGEL OF GOD FOUND BALAAM" CONTRASTS WITH THE MASORETIC "AND GOD MET BALAAM." A FEW DIFFERENCES REFLECT SAMARITAN NOTIONS OF PROPRIETY, SUCH AS THE ALTERATION IN GENESIS 50:23 OF THE MASORETIC "UPON THE KNEES OF JOSEPH" TO "IN THE DAYS OF JOSEPH." SAMARITAN SCRIBES, WHO INTERPRETED THIS VERSE LITERALLY, FOUND IT IMPROPER THAT THE MOTHER OF JOSEPH'S GRANDCHILDREN WOULD GIVE BIRTH ON HIS KNEES. DISTINCTIVE VARIANTS IN THE SAMARITAN ARE ALSO FOUND IN CERTAIN LEGAL TEXTS WHERE SAMARITAN PRACTICE VARIES FROM THAT PRESCRIBED WITHIN RABBINICAL HALACHIC TEXTS. IN ABOUT THIRTY-FOUR INSTANCES, THE SAMARITAN PENTATEUCH IMPORTS TEXT FROM PARALLEL OR SYNOPTIC PASSAGES IN OTHER PARTS OF THE PENTATEUCH. THESE TEXTUAL EXPANSIONS RECORD CONVERSATIONS AND EVENTS THAT ARE IMPLIED OR PRESUPPOSED BY OTHER PARTS OF THE NARRATIVE, BUT NOT EXPLICITLY RECORDED IN THE MASORETIC TEXT. FOR EXAMPLE, THE SAMARITAN TEXT IN THE BOOK OF EXODUS ON MULTIPLE OCCASIONS RECORDS MOSES REPEATING TO PHARAOH EXACTLY WHAT BOTH THE SAMARITAN AND MASORETIC RECORD GOD INSTRUCTING MOSES TO TELL HIM. THE RESULT IS REPETITIOUS, BUT THE SAMARITAN MAKES IT CLEAR THAT MOSES SPOKE EXACTLY AS GOD COMMANDED HIM. IN ADDITION TO THESE SUBSTANTIAL TEXTUAL EXPANSIONS, THE SAMARITAN PENTATEUCH ON NUMEROUS OCCASIONS ADDS SUBJECTS, PREPOSITIONS, PARTICLES, APPOSITIVES, AND THE REPETITION OF WORDS AND PHRASES WITHIN A SINGLE PASSAGE TO CLARIFY THE MEANING OF THE TEXT.**

**WHAT IS THE DIVINE SPIRIT (YAH-JOHN 4:23-24) VERSES THE SEXUAL SPIRIT (YAH-2 CORINTHIANS 11:13-15)? ALL THOSE ETERNAL CREATURES, EVEN JESUS WITH HIS OWN ETERNAL BULLSHIT ABOUT THE MOTHERFUCKER BARABBAS WHO RUNS THEIR MOUTHS AT THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH ABOUT HIS OWN SPIRIT SHALL NEVER PASS ON THEIR OWN IN ACTS 1!!!**

**WHO IS THE HOLY GHOST?**

**HE IS THE THIRD PERSON OF THE TRINITY CALLED THE BROTHER JOHN THE HOLY GHOST OF GOD EQUAL TO THE SECOND PERSON OF THE TRINITY CALLED THE LORD JESUS THE SON OF GOD ALSO CALLED THE HOLY GHOST (JOHN 8:42) AND THE FIRST PERSON OF THE TRINITY CALLED THE FATHER STEPHEN ABOVE ALL ALSO CALLED THE HOLY GHOST (JOHN 4:23-24) IN EPHESIANS 4:6 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6; 15:24-28. THEY ALL ARE COEQUAL, COETERNAL AND CO PHYSICAL IN ALL VISIBLE AND INVISIBLE ATTRIBUTES OF GOD. TRINITY IS FOUND IN SCRIPTURE MEANING DEITY, DIVINE NATURE OR THE GODHEAD IN ACTS 17:29; ROMANS 1:20; COLOSSIANS 2:9 AND 2ND PETER 1:4. THE HOLY GHOST IS ALSO CALLED THE SPIRIT OF GOD, HOLY SPIRIT, THE SPIRIT OF CHRIST, HOLY SPIRIT OF PROMISE, COMFORTER, THE SPIRIT OF ADOPTION, COUNSELLOR, THE SPIRIT OF HOLINESS, THE SPIRIT OF LIFE, HELPER, THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH, ENCOURAGER, WONDERFUL, THE SPIRIT OF GRACE, PRINCE OF PEACE, MIGHTY GOD & MIGHTY KING OF ISRAEL. THE CHARACTERISTICS OF THE HOLY GHOST CONCERNS DIVINE ATTRIBUTES OF THE GODHEAD. FIRST, HE IS OMNIPOTENT WHICH MEANS HE IS ALL POWER IN ACTS 6:8; LUKE 1:35. SECOND, HE IS OMNISCIENT WHICH MEANS HE IS ALL KNOWING IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:10, 11; ACTS 6:10. THIRD, HE IS OMNIPRESENT WHICH MEANS HE DWELLS EVERYWHERE IN THE UNIVERSE IN PSALM 139:7-10 & ACTS 7:49-50; 17:24-26. FOURTH, HE IS ETERNAL IN HIS PREEXISTENCE IN HEBREWS 9:14 & ACTS 1:7. FIFTH, HE IS OMNI-BENEVOLENT WHICH MEANS HE IS AGAPE LOVE IN 1ST JOHN 4:7. HE ENGAGES IN CERTAIN ACTIVITIES. THE KINDS OF ACTIVITIES ARE REVEALING ACTIVITY IN 2ND PETER 1:21, SPEAKING ACTIVITY IN REVELATION 2:7, INTERCEDING ACTIVITY IN ROMANS 8:26, TEACHING ACTIVITY IN JOHN 14:26, COMMANDING ACTIVITY IN ACTS 16:6-7, WITNESSING ACTIVITY IN HEBREWS 10:15 AND TESTIFYING ACTIVITY IN JOHN 15:26. ALSO HE HAS RELATIONSHIPS WITH HUMANITY. HE CAN BE GRIEVED IN EPHESIANS 4:30, HE CAN BE BLASPHEMED IN MATTHEW 12:31-32, HE CAN BE LIED TO IN ACTS 5:3 AND HE CAN BE RESISTED IN ACTS 7:51. THE HOLY GHOST’S SYMBOLISM IN SCRIPTURE IS A DOVE IN JOHN 1:32, FIRE IN ACTS 2:1-3, WIND IN ACTS 2:1-2, A SEAL IN EPHESIANS 1:13, WATER IN JOHN 7:37-39 AND OIL IN ACTS 10:38. THIS MEANS THOSE WHO ARE FULL OF THE HOLY GHOST ARE IMMUNE, INVINCIBLE, IMPREGNABLE, INVULNERABLE, INFALLIBLE, INERRANT & 100.00% RESISTANT TO INFINITE DOMINION [LAW], INFINITE FIRE [TRUTH, WORD, MOLDING & SOLDERING], INFINITE WIND [AIR], INFINITE PERFECTION [STRENGTH, GRACE, MERCY & COMPLETION], INFINITE WATER [WITNESS, BLOOD & WINE] & INFINITE OIL [INCENSE & ANOINTING] BECAUSE HE DWELLS IN THEM & BECOMES PART OF THEM.**

**THE SYMBOLIC OBJECTS: THE RAINBOW: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF COVENANT IS IN GENESIS 9;13; EZEKIEL 1:28 & REVELATION 4:3. A STAIRWAY: A SYMBOL OF THE WAY TO THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND IS IN GENESIS 28:11-13 & JOHN 1:51. THUNDER, LIGHTNING, CLOUD & SMOKE: THE SYMBOLS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF MAJESTY IS IN EXODUS 19:16-18; 24:17; PSALMS 97:2, 4 & REVELATION 4:5; 8:5; 11:19. THUNDER: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF VOICE IS IN PSALMS 29:3; 68:33. TRUMPETS: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF SPEAKING IS IN EXODUS 19:19 & REVELATION 8:6. THE PILLAR OF CLOUD & FIRE: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF GUIDANCE IS IN EXODUS 13:21. A THRONE: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF GLORY IS IN ISAIAH 6:1; EZEKIEL 1:26 & REVELATION 4:2; 22:3. DRY BONES: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF MENTAL/SPIRITUAL DEATH IS IN EZEKIEL 37:1-2, 11. WHITE HAIR: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF WISDOM IS IN DANIEL 7:9 & REVELATION 1:14. THE WIND: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF HOLY GHOST IS IN JOHN 3:8 & ACTS 2:2. FIRE: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF HOLY GHOST IS IN ACTS 2:3. STARS & LAMPSTANDS: THE SYMBOLS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF MINISTERS IS IN REVELATION 1:20. A SIGNET RING: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF AUTHORITY IS IN ESTHER 8:10; HAGGAI 2:23; ROMANS 13:1-2 & ACTS 6:8; 7:49-50. ARROWS: THE SYMBOLS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF JUDGMENTS IS IN PSALMS 38:2; 120:4. A SCEPTER: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF RULE IS IN PSALMS 2:9 & REVELATION 2:27; 19:15. THE CAPSTONE: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF PRE-EMINENCE IS IN PSALMS 118:22; MATTHEW 21:42; MARK 12:10-11 & LUKE 20:17. A ROCK: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF SUSTAINABLE STABILITY IS IN PSALMS 18;2; 40:2. MAN’S BODY: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF INTERDEPENDENCE IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:27. GRASS: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND AS THE MAN OF WAR’S WEAKNESS IS IN EXODUS 15:3; PSALMS 90:5-6; 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:25 & 1ST PETER 1:24.**

**SYMBOLIC CREATURES: THE SERPENT: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF THE LORD LUCIFER’S SUBTLETY IS IN GENESIS 3:1 & REVELATION 12:9; 20:1-3. LOCUSTS: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF JUDGMENT IS IN EXODUS 10:12; JOEL 1:4 & REVELATION 9:3. BEASTS: THE SYMBOLS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF EARTHLY KINGDOMS IS IN DANIEL 7:2-7, 17; 8:20-22. A DOVE: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF HOLY GHOST IS IN MATTHEW 3:16; MARK 1:10 & LUKE 3:22. A LAMB: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF SACRIFICE IS IN REVELATION 5:6 & ACTS 7:60.**

**SYMBOLIC ACTIONS & DEEDS: BREAKING A JAR: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF THE DESTRUCTION OF JERUSALEM IS IN JEREMIAH 19:10-11. THE CURSING OF A FIG-TREE: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF JUDGMENT IS IN MATTHEW 21:18-19 & MARK 11:12-14. WASHING HANDS: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF INNOCENCE IS IN MATTHEW 27:24. BEING THIRSTY: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF MENTAL/SPIRITUAL NEED IS IN PSALMS 63:1 & JOHN 7:37. BAPTISM: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF SALVATION IS IN ROMANS 6:3-4; 1ST PETER 3:21 & ACTS 22:16. THE LORD’S SUPPER: A SYMBOL OF THE DIVINE UNION WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND IS IN MATTHEW 26:26-29; MARK 14:22-24; 1ST CORINTHIANS 11:23-26 & LUKE 22:19-20. ANOINTING: A SYMBOL OF THE EMPOWERING OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF HOLY GHOST IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 16;13; ISAIAH 61:1; LUKE 4:18 & ACTS 2:1-4. HARVESTING: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF JUDGMENT DAY IS IN JOEL 3:12-13; DANIEL 7:9-28; MATTHEW 13:29-30; ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23; 1ST PETER 1:17-21 & REVELATION 14:15; 20:11-15. TEARING GARMENTS: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF AGGRAVATION, ANGER, WRATH, RAGE & FURY IS IN GENESIS 37:29, 34 & JOSHUA 7:6. SPITTING: A SYMBOL OF FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF STRIKING IS IN ISAIAH 50:6; MATTHEW 26:67 & MARK 14:65. SHAKING GARMENTS: A SYMBOL OF FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF CLEANNESS IS IN ACTS 18:6. SHAKING OFF DUST: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF REJECTION IS IN MATTHEW 10:14; LUKE 9:5 & ACTS 13:51. SITTING IN SACKCLOTH & ASHES: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF REPENTANCE IS IN PSALMS 69:11; ISAIAH 22:12; JONAH 3:5-6; MATTHEW 11:21 & ACTS 17:29-30. LIFTING OF HANDS: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF PRAYERS IS IN PSALMS 63:4 & 1ST TIMOTHY 2:8. COVERING THE HEAD: A SYMBOL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND OF SUBMISSION IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 11:3-10; JAMES 4:5-10 & 1ST PETER 5:5-11.**

**UNIVERSAL SYMBOLS EXPRESSING THE FATHER STEPHEN’S DIVINE NATURE & DIVINE CHARACTER: THE FATHER STEPHEN’S FACE: A SYMBOL OF HIS UNIVERSAL PRESENCE IS IN NUMBERS 6:25-26; PSALMS 34:16 & ACTS 6:15. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S ARM OR HAND: A SYMBOL OF HIS UNIVERSAL AUTHORITY IS IN PSALMS 21:8; 89:13; ROMANS 13:1-2 & ACTS 7:49-50. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S EYES: A SYMBOL OF HIS UNIVERSAL AWARENESS IS IN PROVERBS 15:3; HEBREWS 4:13; 1ST PETER 3:12 & ACTS 6:15. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S EAR: A SYMBOL OF HIM UNIVERSALLY LISTENING IS IN PSALMS 31:2; ISAIAH 59:1 & ACTS 6:15-7:53, 55-56, 59-60.**

**THE HOLY GHOST AS HIS INFALLIBLE INERRANT WORD COMES FROM & PROCEEDS FROM THE PRIMARY SUPREME SOURCE AS THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD. HE POSSESSES THE ATTRIBUTES OF FEELINGS & EMOTIONS IN EPHESIANS 4:30. THE ATTRIBUTES OF DIVINE WILL IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:11 AND THE ATTRIBUTES OF MIND IN ROMANS 8:27. THE HOLY GHOST IS CO-PHYSICAL WITH THE GODHEAD BODILY IN RESPECTS TO JOHN 1:1-18, GOD BECOMING FLESH AND “THE ANGEL (LORD) OF THE LORD” BECOMING HUMAN FORM IN ACTS 6:15; LUKE 1:35; GENESIS 16:10-13; 22:12; 31:11, 13; EXODUS 3:2, 6. ALSO THERE ARE DIFFERENT OPERATIONS THAT THE HOLY GHOST DOES IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:8-10, 28. FIRST, IS THE DIFFERENT KINDS OF TONGUES IN WHICH ARE SUPERNATURAL UTTERANCES IN UNKNOWN LANGUAGES TO THE PERSON OR GROUPS OF PERSONS. THE HOLY GHOST USES THE LANGUAGES THAT ARE EXTINCT OR ANCIENT IN MARK 16:17; 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:10, 28-31; 13:1-3; 14:2, 4-22, 26-32; ISAIAH 28:11 &; ACTS 2:4; 10:44-48; 19:1-10. SECOND, IS THE WORKING OF MIRACLES THAT THE HOLY GHOST DOES THROUGHOUT THE HOLY BIBLE. IT INVOLVES SUPERNATURAL POWER TO ATTACK EVIL FORCES. IT IS A POWER THAT GOES BEYOND THE PHYSICAL UNIVERSE. IT WORKS CLOSELY WITH HEALINGS, MIRACLES, SIGNS AND WONDERS AND FAITH TO CONQUER SIN, BINDING THE LORD LUCIFER AND HIS FALLEN ANGEL LORDS AND SICKNESS CAUSED BY SIN. THIRD, IS PROPHESY, WHICH IS DIVINE UTTERANCE OF GOD AND AN ANOINTED INSPIRATION. IT IS A SUPERNATURAL PROCLAMATION IN LANGUAGES WE KNOW AND PERCEIVE. ALSO IT IS MANIFESTATIONS OF NO INTELLECTUAL ABILITIES DONE IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:7. IT CAN BE OPERATED BY THOSE WHO ARE FULL OR FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:31; ACTS 6:5; 7:55. FOURTH, IS THE WORD OF WISDOM WHICH IS SUPERNATURAL IN OUR UNDERSTANDING TO UNDERSTAND DIVINE ATTRIBUTES OF GOD. IT IS DIVINE AUTHORITY FOR PROBLEM SOLVING. IT DIVINELY DIRECTS AND INSTRUCTS YOU IN THE WAY TO LIVE. IT CAUSES YOU TO BE LED BY THE SPIRIT TO ACT TO GOD’S COMMANDS. IT IS SURELY DIVINE WISDOM THAT WORKS WITH THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOD IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16. FIFTH, IS FAITH WHERE IT IS THE SUPERNATURAL ABILITY TO BELIEVE IN GOD TRUTHFULLY. IT WARS (2 OR 3 POSITIONS) AGAINST UNBELIEF IN GOD. LIKE THE FOOL THAT SAID THERE IS NO GOD. IT CAN ALSO MEETS CIRCUMSTANCES WITH TRUSTING IN GOD’S DIVINE REVELATION AND WORDS. IT CAUSES A TRUE INNER CONVICTION TO RISE TO A HIGHER LEVEL IN GOD. SIXTH, IS THE INTERPRETATION OF TONGUES. THIS IS SUPERNATURAL AUTHORITY TO REVEAL THE MEANING OF WHAT GOD IS SAYING. IT OPERATES IN THE MIND OF THE SPIRIT AND NOT HUMAN MEANS. IT IS NOT A TRANSLATION THAT CAN BE UNDERSTOOD. ALSO IT IS A MIRACULOUS WORK OF THE HOLY GHOST. SEVENTH, IS THE DISCERNING OF SPIRITS (LORDS), WHICH IS SUPERNATURAL AUTHORITY TO INVESTIGATE OR DETECT THE INVISIBLE REALMS OF THE SPIRITS (LORDS). IT CONCERNS THE AUTHORITY OF SPIRITUAL INSIGHT OR TUNNEL VISION WHICH DISARMS EVIL SUPERNATURAL PLANS AND PURPOSES OF THE ENEMY AND HIS DEMON ARMIES. EIGHTH, IS THE GIFTS OF HEALINGS WHICH IS A SUPERNATURAL HEALING DIVINELY DONE BY GOD WITHOUT HUMAN INVOLVEMENT. IT INVOLVES HUMAN MEDICAL TREATMENTS OF THE BODY. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON BIBLICAL HEALING, YOU MUST GET MY MEDICAL BOOKS CALLED “THE LORD YAHWEH’S HEALING AND THE MEDICAL HERBAL ANTIDOTES OF THE HOLY BIBLE” AND “THE LORD YAHWEH’S HEALING AND THE MEDICAL ANTIDOTES FROM ANIMALS IN THE HOLY BIBLE” AND “THE LORD YAHWEH’S HEALING AND THE BIBLICAL DISEASES IN THE HOLY BIBLE” AND “THE LORD YAHWEH’S HEALING AND THE BIBLICAL SMOKING IN THE HOLY BIBLE.” THIS SHOWS GOD AS THE MIRACLE WORKER IN HIS CREATIVE WORKS. NINTH, IS THE WORD OF KNOWLEDGE WHICH IS A SUPERNATURAL REVELATION TO GOD’S PURPOSE AND WILL THAT CANNOT BE OVERTHROWN. IT IS DIVINE AID TO HUMANS WITHOUT ANY ASSISTANCE FROM HUMAN MOTIVES. ALSO IT IS A SUPERNATURAL UNDERSTANDING OF CERTAIN PREROGATIVES BY REVELATION. IT IMPLIES THE COMMUNICATED ACTS OF GOD IN A HIGHER FASHION OF UNDERSTANDING. IT CONCERNS MORAL WISDOM TO LIVE AND KNOW HOW TO LIVE WITH GOD. IT REQUIRES UNDERSTANDING IN DIVINE AUTHORITIES IN HUMAN WORKS. IT REFERS TO THINGS THAT BELONG TO GOD AND THE KNOWLEDGE OF WHO GOD IS. CONVICTION IS ALSO SOMETHING THE HOLY GHOST DOES. IN JOHN 16:5-15 IT DECLARES “BUT NOW I GO AWAY TO HIM WHO SENT ME, AND NONE OF YOU ASKS ME, WHERE ARE YOU GOING? BUT BECAUSE I HAVE SAID THESE THINGS TO YOU, SORROW HAD FILLED YOUR HEART. NEVERTHELESS, I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, IT IS THE YOUR ADVANTAGE THAT I GO AWAY, FOR IF I DO NOT GO AWAY, THE HELPER WILL NOT COME TO YOU, BUT IF I DEPART, I WILL SEND HIM TO YOU. AND WHEN HE HAS COME, HE WILL CONVICT THE WORLD OF (ALL) SIN, AND OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND OF JUDGMENT: OF SIN BECAUSE THEY DO NOT BELIEVE IN ME, OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, BECAUSE I GO TO MY FATHER (STEPHEN) AND YOU SEE ME NO MORE, OF JUDGMENT, BECAUSE THE RULER OF THIS WORLD IS JUDGED. I STILL HAVE MANY THINGS TO SAY TO YOU, BUT YOU CANNOT BEAR THEM NOW. HOWEVER, WHEN HE (BROTHER JOHN OR FATHER STEPHEN IN 1ST JOHN 4:24; ACTS 2:17-7:59 & 1ST JOHN 5:6-13), THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH HAS COME, HE WILL GUIDE YOU INTO ALL TRUTH, FOR HE WILL NOT SPEAK ON HIS OWN AUTHORITY BUT WHATEVER HE HEARS HE WILL SPEAK, AND HE WILL TELL YOU THINGS TO COME. HE WILL GLORIFY ME, FOR HE WILL TAKE OF WHAT IS MINE AND DECLARE IT TO YOU. ALL THINGS THAT THE FATHER (STEPHEN) HAS ARE MINE. THEREFORE I SAID THAT HE WILL TAKE OF MINE AND DECLARE IT TO YOU.” OTHER SCRIPTURES THAT GOVERN THIS IDEA ARE DANIEL 1:8-21; ACTS 21:18-27 & 1ST  CORINTHIANS 9:19-23. STRONG CONVICTIONS ALLOW US TO COMPROMISE ON NONESSENTIAL SITUATIONS TO CHOOSE WHAT IS RIGHT IN THE MIDST OF WRONG IDEAS. IT TRULY REQUIRES THOUGHTFUL PREPARATION IN A STAND-ALONE SITUATION. ALSO IT MUST BE HELD WITH HUMILITY OF MIND SO THAT GOD CAN TALK TO US IN OUR TIME OF NEED. IN JAMES 1:17 PROVES THE FATHER STEPHEN AS THE HIGH PRIEST FOR THE LORDS ONLY THAT CONSULTS THE DIVINING STONES OF THE MAJESTIC URIM (FIRE FOR THE LIGHTS & LAMPSTANDS) AND MAJESTIC THUMMIM (PERFECTIONS OF GIFTS, SUCH AS THE HOLY GHOST & OMNI-BENEVOLENCE) TO KNOW THE HOLY JUDGMENTS OF THE LORD YAHWEH. THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IS THE HIGH PRIEST FOR MAN ONLY CONSULTS THE DIVINING STONES OF THE MAJESTIC URIM AND MAJESTIC THUMMIM TO KNOW THE HOLY JUDGMENTS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD. THE URIM AND THUMMIM IS IN EXODUS 28:30; LEVITICUS 8:8; NUMBERS 27:21; DEUTERONOMY 33:8; 1ST SAMUEL 26:8; EZRA 2:63; NEHEMIAH 7:65 & SIRACH 45:10. NO ONE CAN CALL THE LORD STEPHEN THE FATHER, EXCEPT BY HIS OWN HOLY GHOST & HIS OWN TRUTH IN JOHN 4:21-24.**

**WHAT IS THE FULLNESS OF THE HOLY GHOST?**

**THE FULLNESS OF THE HOLY GHOST IS THE SURE ESSENCE OF DEITY, IN WHICH THE GODHEAD BODILY WORKS IN YOU FULLY AND COMPLETELY IN JOHN 1:14-18. IT THEN EQUIPS THE CHRISTIAN TO BE ABLE TO PERFORM PERFECTLY IN SIGNS, WONDERS, MIRACLES, HEALINGS, REVELATIONS, DREAMS, VISIONS AND TONGUES BY THE COMMAND OF GOD IN ACTS 6:8 AND JESUS CHRIST’S MIRACLE MINISTRY FOR 40 YEARS. THEN IT IS GIVEN TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24-28. IT ALLOWS YOU TO DO GREATER WORKS THAN JESUS CHRIST IN JOHN 14:12. IT CAUSES A CHRISTIAN TO HAVE A RELATIONSHIP WITH THE HOLY GHOST THAT IT ALLOWS YOU TO BE LIKE HIM, THINK LIKE HIM AND ACT LIKE HIM. IN JOHN 14:23 IT DECLARES “IF ANYONE (AGAPE) LOVES ME, HE WILL KEEP MY WORD, AND MY FATHER (STEPHEN) WILL (AGAPE) LOVE HIM AND WE WILL COME TO HIM AND MAKE OUR HOME WITH HIM.” THIS PROVES WHILE JESUS CHRIST WAS GOING TO THE FATHER (STEPHEN), THE HELPER (JOHN) WOULD COME IN ITS FULLNESS AND GIVE TO THE CHRISTIAN HIMSELF TO GLORIFY JESUS CHRIST IN JOHN 16:14. FOR EXAMPLE, THE LIGHT OF THE PHYSICAL BODY IS THE EYE, IF THE EYE IS TOTALLY GOOD THEN THE WHOLE BODY IS FULL OF LIGHT IN LUKE 11:33-36. THE TRUE LIGHT OF A PERSON FULL OF THE HOLY GHOST IS GOD HIMSELF IN JOHN 1:6-13. IT CAUSES YOU TO BE ESTABLISHED AND GROUNDED IN THE WORD OF GOD. IT ALLOWS YOU TO LIVE BY THE SPIRIT OF GOD AND HAVING TOTAL FREEDOM FROM THE WORLD. IT ALLOWS YOU TO BE BORN OF GOD, IN WHICH THE PERSON BORN OF GOD CANNOT BE CAPABLE OF COMMITTING ANY SIN IN 1ST JOHN 3:9. IT ALLOWS YOU TO BE IN THE OPERATION OF THE HOLY GHOST IN HIS DIVINE ATTRIBUTES, HIS WORKS, FRUITS OF THE SPIRIT AND ALL SPIRITUAL GIFTS. IT CAUSES YOU TO BE PERFECT AND TO PASS FROM BEING JUDGED BY GOD. IT CAUSES A CHRISTIAN TO BE PROTECTED WITH THE WHOLE ARMORS (ARMOR OF PROTECTION SALVATION IN EPHESIANS 6:10-20 & ARMOR OF JEALOUS LAW ZEAL JUSTICE IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 5:15-23) IN SUCH A WAY THAT HE OR SHE WILL NOT BE ABLE TO BE DEMON POSSESSED BY SATAN IN SOLOMON’S WISDOM 5:15-23 & EPHESIANS 6:10-20. IT CAUSES A PERSON NOT TO THINK EVIL & TO BE TOTALLY FREE FROM SIN IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 13:1-13. THE SPIRIT’S FRUITS ARE THE FULLNESS OF THE HOLY GHOST BECAUSE THERE IS NO LAW AND WHERE THERE IS NO LAW THERE IS NO TRANSGRESSION IN ROMANS 4:15. THE SPIRIT’S FRUITS ARE PEACE, STRENGTH, PATIENCE, AGAPE LOVE, LONGSUFFERING, JOY, KINDNESS, GENTLENESS, MEEKNESS, GOODNESS, TEMPERANCE, FAITH & FAITHFULNESS IN GALATIANS 5:22-23. HOLY GHOST’S PEACE IN A CHRISTIAN IS IN JOHN 14:27. GOD DOES AGAPE LOVE US BY GIVING US THE HOLY GHOST WHICH IT NEVER FAILS. IT’S NOT WHAT I WANT, BUT HIM THAT DWELLS IN ME.**

**WHAT ARE THE QUALIFICATIONS?**

**THE QUALIFICATIONS SIMPLY MEAN ONE MUST HAVE AN EFFECTIVE CALLING BY GOD TO BE SENSITIVE TO HIS SPIRIT OF GOD IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16. THE CHRISTIAN MUST BE BORN OF GOD OF THE SPIRIT AND FIRE TO ENTER THE FATHER STEPHEN’S KINGDOM IN ACTS 2:1-4. THE CHRISTIAN THEN MUST GROW INTO THE SPIRIT AND AGAPE LOVE TO OPERATE IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S KINGDOM IN ACTS 1:7. THE CHRISTIAN MUST BE FAITHFUL, CHOSEN OR CALLED BY GOD TO BE EQUIPPED IN THE MINISTRY GOD HAS PLACED IN THEIR LIVES. THE CHRISTIAN MUST KNOW THE COMPLETE PLAN OF GOD (LORD JOHN’S GRACE, LORD JESUS’ SALVATION, LORD JAMES MERCY & LORD STEPHEN’S WISDOM/POWER FROM LUKE 3:1-ACTS 8:3) THAT GOD HAS SET FOR EVERY CHRISTIAN TO ATTAIN THE HOLY SCRIPTURES AND THE OMNIPOTENCE OF GOD. THE CHRISTIAN MUST BE SERIOUS TO OBEY GOD AND DO ALL HIS COMMANDMENTS WITHOUT QUESTION. THE CHRISTIAN MUST BE TRUSTWORTHY TO GOD, TO LEARN & EARN HIS RESPECT AND AGAPE LOVE THAT WILL KEEP YOU TOTALLY ETERNALLY SECURE IN THE LORD AND IN THE PURPOSES OF YOUR LIFE WITH GOD TO KNOW HIS SON JESUS CHRIST AS LORD OF ALL FOR MAN IN PHILIPPIANS 2:9-11, & NOT BE CONTRARY WITH ANY OF HIS DOCTRINES, HIS PARABLES AND HIS TEACHINGS. BECAUSE GOD ANOINTED THIS JESUS CHRIST WITH THE HOLY GHOST & POWER TO DO SIGNS, WONDERS, MIRACLES AND EFFECTIVE HEALINGS AMONG THE PEOPLE OF GOD IN ACTS 4:30; 10:38. THE ESSENCE OF CHRISTIANITY IS TO KNOW WHO JESUS CHRIST IS IF YOU ARE MAN & TO FURTHER UNDERSTAND THE PHYSICAL TRINITY BY WHERE WE HAVE OUR BEING. THE LORD IS NOT SLACK IN KNOWING WHAT WE DO FOR HIS KINGDOM AND PURPOSE IN THIS LIFE, TO ASSEMBLE IN PRAISE, WORSHIP & ADORATION TO GLORIFY THE FATHER STEPHEN OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST & THE LORD YAH THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN. TO STUDY GOD’S WORD IN THE DISSECTING OF THE HOLY SCRIPTURES FOR RIGHTEOUS LIVING. THE TRINITY IS THE FATHER STEPHEN, SON JESUS AND BROTHER JOHN. is His HH**

**HOW CAN ONE BE DISQUALIFIED IN RECEIVING IT FULLNESS?**

**THERE ARE SOME WHO ERR FROM THE FAITH THAT IS IN GOD, WHO FALL FROM THE GRACE OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST. WHO FORBID TO MARRY AND TO NOT EAT THINGS IN WHICH GOD SAYS IS GOOD WITH THANKSGIVING, GIVING HEED TO DECEIVING ANGELS (LORDS) AND DOCTRINES OF DEVILS IN 1ST TIMOTHY 4:1-3. FOR MARRIAGE IS HONORABLE TO ALL IN THIS LIFE CONCERNING MAN AND NO ONE SHOULD FORBID THE GIFT OF GOD IN ANY WAY, AND ALSO THOSE WHO ARE UNDER THE LAW BY THE WORKS OF THE FLESH IN WHICH THOSE WHO DO THESE THINGS CANNOT INHERIT THE TRUE KINGDOM OF GOD IN GALATIANS 5:19-21 & ROMANS 1:21-32. ALSO IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 13:5 IT DECLARES “EXAMINE YOURSELVES AS TO WHETHER YOU ARE IN THE FAITH. TEST YOURSELVES. DO YOU NOT KNOW YOURSELVES, THAT JESUS CHRIST IS IN YOU?—UNLESS INDEED YOU ARE DISQUALIFIED (SEXUAL EROS LOVE APOSTASY).” FOR THE LORD KNOWS WHO ARE HIS IN THE FAITH. SOME WOULD SAY, LORD HAVE WE NOT CAST OF DEMONS IN YOUR NAME, DONE WONDERFUL WORKS IN YOUR NAME AND PROPHESIED IN YOUR NAME? AND THE LORD WOULD SAY, I DO NOT KNOW YOU, DEPART FROM ME, WHO WORKS LAWLESSNESS IN MATTHEW 7:22-23. THEY WHO WORK LAWLESSNESS DO NOT KNOW THE FATHER STEPHEN, EVEN IF THEY SWEAR TO KNOW HIM. FOR THE WORLD DOES NOT KNOW GOD AND HOW CAN THEY BE FULL OF THE HOLY GHOST IF THEY DO NOT COME TO THE REALIZATION OF WHO GOD TRULY IS IN JOHN 8:43-47 AND ROMANS 1:20. NO, THEY RESIST THE HOLY GHOST IN THEIR WORKS AND WRONG BELIEFS.**

**WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE OF BEING FILLED AND BEING FULL?**

**IN ORDER TO BE FILLED WITH GOD’S FULLNESS, A CHRISTIAN MUST INDEED KNOW THE AGAPE LOVE AND NOT SEXUAL EROS LOVE THAT IS IN JESUS CHRIST AND TO HAVE A SOLID FOUNDATION OF GOD WHICH IS IN AGAPE LOVE IN EPHESIANS 3:19. EVEN JOHN WAS FILLED WITH THE HOLY GHOST, EVEN FROM JOHN’S MOTHER’S WOMB ELIZABETH, FOR THE ANGEL (LORD) GABRIEL TOLD HIS FATHER ZACHARIAS THAT HE SHALL BECOME GREAT IF HE ONLY OBEYS THE COMMANDMENT OF THE LORD IN NOT DRINKING WINE OR STRONGER DRINK IN LUKE 1:13-15. ALSO IF THE SON IS FILLED WITH THE HOLY GHOST, THEN IF THE LORD SEES FIT THAT THE PARENTS CAN BE FILLED WITH THE HOLY GHOST IN LUKE 1:67. IT IS VERY NECESSARY FOR SAUL WHO IS ALSO CALLED PAUL TO BE FILLED WITH THE HOLY GHOST SINCE HE DID INDEED FAILED IN THE LAW BY KILLING CHRISTIANS (LORDS), DISCIPLES, SAINTS (LORDS), BRETHREN & WAS THE ACCESSORY TO THE FACT OF THIS FATHER STEPHEN OF THE LORD YAH IN ACTS 7:58; 9:2, 13, 21; 22:4-5, 20; 26:10-11. ALSO THROUGH THE LORD JESUS KNOWING THIS, HE STILL CHOSE TO BRING SAUL OUT OF THE MIRY CLAY, AND STAND HIM ON HIS TWO FEET IN ACTS 9:15-17. ALSO THE DISCIPLES AT ICONIUM WERE FILLED WITH THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 13:52. THEN THE LAW AUTHORITIES ASKED PETER BY WHAT AUTHORITY HAS THE LAME MAN THAT WAS MORE THAN 40 YEARS OLD BEEN HEALED, AND PETER WHO IS HOLY GHOST FILLED TELLS US THAT THERE IS ONLY ONE NAME BY WHICH MAN CAN BE SAVED IN ACTS 4:8-12. THIS NAME IS UNDOUBTEDLY JESUS CHRIST THE SON OF GOD. PETER WAS FILLED WITH THE HOLY GHOST BECAUSE HE IN HIS PAST LIFE HAD DENIED THE LORD JESUS THREE TIMES. OUT OF ALL THESE MEN THE LORD CHOSE THEM TO BE FILLED WITH THE HOLY GHOST. IN ACTS 2:1-4 IT TELLS US IN THE DAY OF PENTECOST, THE HOLY GHOST CAME AS JESUS CHRIST SAID HE WOULD IN JOHN 16:7 AND THEY WERE ALL FILLED IN THE HOLY GHOST BEING BAPTIZED BY FIRE.**

**IN ORDER TO BE FULL OF THE HOLY GHOST TO THE LORD STEPHEN WOULD HAVE TO ALLOW IT BASED ON WHAT HE SEES IN THEIR OWN CREATION, FOR THERE ARE ONLY TWELVE MINISTERS THAT WERE INDEED FULL OF THE HOLY GHOST IN HOLY SCRIPTURE. THE MINISTERS ARE MAN JESUS CHRIST IN LUKE 1:35; THE SEVEN MINISTERS IN ACTS 6:3-5 WHICH ARE THE BIBLICAL FATHER STEPHEN, THE MAN TIMON, THE MAN PROCHORUS, THE MAN PARMENUS, THE MAN PHILIP, THE MAN NICOLAS AND THE MAN NICANOR. ALSO THE MAN BARNABAS IN ACTS 11:24. IF THEY WERE ANY OTHERS, IT WAS NOT NOTED IN SCRIPTURE BY NAME. BUT IT IS A SURE OPERATION OF THE HOLY GHOST AND SHOULD NOT BE UNDERMINED. IN ACTS 6:3 IT TELLS US THE SEVEN MINISTERS WERE ASSOCIATED THE WISDOM AND THE FULLNESS OF THE HOLY GHOST. THIS SEEMS CLEAR WITHOUT WISDOM IT COULD NOT TAKE PLACE. IN 11:24 BARNABAS HAD BEEN WITH FAITH & THE FULLNESS OF THE HOLY GHOST. THIS JESUS’ FULLNESS OF THE HOLY GHOST WAS IN IMMACULATE CONCEPTION & HAD NO EARTHLY FATHER, BUT HIS FATHER WAS THE FATHER STEPHEN HIMSELF. JOHN THE BAPTIST AT BIRTH TO HIS DEATH & JAMES THE JUST IN THE LAW OF GOD WAS FULL. ALSO JUDAS THOMAS DIDYMUS IS JESUS’ TWIN IN THE GOSPEL OF THOMAS PAGES 299-307. SO THERE ARE POSSIBLY 12 SON’S/12 FATHER’S & 12 MOTHER’S/12 DAUGHTER’S FULL IN THE SPIRIT.**

**THE TRUE HOLY DIVISION OF LORDSHIP BETWEEN THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD AS THE HOLY GHOST HIMSELF IN JOHN 4:23-24 & THE OTHER 11 ETERNAL CREATURES AS A SQUAD BEING FULL OF THE HOLY GHOST**

**THE 103RD LEVEL IS THE 1ST UNIVERSAL BREAKING POINT IN LUKE 23:50-ACTS 1:7 [HOLY DIVISION OF LORDSHIP IS IN HEBREWS 4:12 (NKJV)] OF THE WHITE BELIEVERS LORDSHIP LINKED TO THE CROSS OF THE LORD JESUS [LORD BARABBAS] IN LUKE 23:13-49 BEING TURNED OVER TO THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW ENFORCEMENT LORDSHIP LINKED TO THE STONING OF THE LORD JAMES [LORD BARABBAS] & ITS UNIVERSAL COVER IS KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN IN THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IS IN ACTS 6:9-8:3. THE RESISTANCE AGAINST FULLNESS OF THE HOLY GHOST CONCERNING THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PROMISES CANNOT BE DISANNULLED BY ANY LAW FOR 430 YEARS & AFTER THE 430 YEARS THERE IS NO RESISTANCE IN GALATIANS 3:17 & ACTS 7:51-53.**

**THE 125TH LEVEL IS THE 2ND UNIVERSAL BREAKING POINT IN ACTS 29:1-26 [HOLY DIVISION OF LORDSHIP IS IN HEBREWS 4:12 (NKJV)] OF THE WHITE CHRISTIAN LAW ENFORCEMENT LORDSHIP LINKED TO THE STONING OF THE LORD JAMES [LORD BARABBAS] IN ACTS 6:9-8:3 BEING TURNED OVER TO THE WHITE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDSHIP LINKED TO THE STONING OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD [LORD STEVE] & ITS UNIVERSAL COVER IS UNKNOWN AS THE LORD YAHWEH IN THE ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST-FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS IN ACTS 6:9-8:3. THE RESISTANCE AGAINST THE HOLY GHOST [JOHN 4:23-24] AS THE FATHER STEPHEN HIMSELF CANNOT BE DISANNULLED BY ANY LAW FOR 430 YEARS & AFTER THE 430 YEARS THERE IS NO RESISTANCE IN GALATIANS 3:17 & ACTS 7:51-53.**

**CAN MARRIED PEOPLE HAVE IT FULLNESS?**

**MARRIED PEOPLE CAN DO THE FULLNESS OF THE HOLY GHOST BECAUSE THE MAN PHILIP (EVANGELIST) WAS MARRIED TO HIS WIFE AND HAVING FOUR VIRGIN DAUGHTERS WAS AUTHORIZED TO BE FULL OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 21:8-9. THERE IS NO STIPULATION ON MARRIED PEOPLE AS LONG AS THEY ARE TOTALLY OBEDIENT TO GOD AND NOT DECEIVED, KNOWING THE HOLY SCRIPTURES AND THE OMNIPOTENCE OF GOD. MARRIED PEOPLE ARE IN THIS AGE LINKED TO THEIR REALMS OF AUTHORITY IN LUKE 20:34, 37-38. THIS AGE ONLY INVOLVES MAN IN THE UNMARRIED, QUALIFIED IN MARRIAGE, GIVEN IN MARRIAGE AND MARRIAGE REALMS. MARRIED PEOPLE CAN SHARE WITH OTHERS GOD’S FULLNESS AND GLORIFY WHO THE SON JESUS CHRIST IS.**

**THE FEDERAL FIDUCIARY’S (CUSTODIAN EUNUCHS) OVER THE FINANCIAL AFFAIRS OF THE WHITE CHRISTIAN VIRGINS FOR THE BEAUTY PREPARATIONS OF TRUE HOLINESS**

**IN ESTHER 1:2 (NKJV) MENTIONS “…IN THOSE DAYS WHEN KING AHASUERUS SAT ON THE THRONE OF HIS KINGDOM, WHICH WAS IN SHUSHAN THE CITADEL…” IN ESTHER 1:5 (NKJV) TELLS US “AND WHEN THESE DAYS WERE COMPLETED THE KING MADE A FEAST LASTING 7 DAYS FOR ALL THE PEOPLE WHO WERE PRESENT IN SHUSHAN THE CITADEL, FROM GREAT TO SMALL, IN THE COURT OF THE GARDEN OF THE KING’S PALACE.” IN ESTHER 2:3 (NKJV) SAYS “…AND LET THE KING APPOINT OFFICERS (FEDERAL FIDUCIARY’S OF THE LAW COUNTY AUTHORITIES) IN ALL THE PROVINCES OF HIS KINGDOM, THAT THEY MAY GATHER ALL THE BEAUTIFUL YOUNG VIRGINS TO SHUSHAN THE CITADEL, INTO THE WOMEN’S QUARTERS, UNDER THE CUSTODY OF HEGAI THE KING’S EUNUCH, CUSTODIAN (FEDERAL FIDUCIARY OF THE HOUSE COUNTY AUTHORITIES) OF THE WOMEN. AND LET BEAUTY PREPARATIONS BE GIVEN THEM.” IN ESTHER 2:5 (NKJV) STATES “…IN SHUSHAN THE CITADEL THERE WAS A CERTAIN JEW WHOSE NAME WAS MORDECAI THE SON OF JAIR, THE SON OF SHIMEI, THE SON OF KISH, A BENJAMITE.” IN ESTHER 2:8 (NKJV) SAYS “SO IT WAS, WHEN THE KING’S COMMAND AND DECREE WERE HEARD, AND WHEN MANY YOUNG WOMEN WERE GATHERED AT SHUSHAN THE CITADEL, UNDER THE CUSTODY OF HEGAI, THAT ESTHER ALSO WAS TAKEN TO THE KING’S PALACE, INTO THE CARE OF HEGAI THE CUSTODIAN (FEDERAL FIDUCIARY) OF THE WOMEN.”**

**THE FEDERAL FIDUCIARY’S (CUSTODIAN EUNUCHS) OVER THE FINANCIAL AFFAIRS OF THE BLACK CHRISTIAN VIRGINS FOR THE BEAUTY PREPARATIONS OF TRUE HOLINESS**

**IN ACTS 8:26-40 SAYS “NOW AN ANGEL OF THE LORD (FATHER STEPHEN) SPOKE TO PHILIP, SAYING, ‘ARISE AND GO TOWARD THE SOUTH ALONG THE ROAD WHICH GOES DOWN FROM JERUSALEM TO GAZA.’ THIS IS DESERT. SO HE AROSE AND WENT. AND BEHOLD, A MAN OF ETHIOPIA, A EUNUCH (FEDERAL FIDUCIARY OF THE HOUSE COUNTY AUTHORITIES) OF GREAT AUTHORITY UNDER CANDACE THE QUEEN OF THE ETHIOPIANS (FEDERAL FIDUCIARY OF THE LAW COUNTY AUTHORITIES), WHO HAD CHARGE OF ALL HER TREASURY, AND HAD COME TO JERUSALEM TO WORSHIP, WAS RETURNING. AND SITTING IN HIS CHARIOT, HE WAS READING ISAIAH THE PROPHET. THEN THE SPIRIT SAID TO PHILIP, ‘GO NEAR AND OVERTAKE THIS CHARIOT.’ SO PHILIP RAN TO HIM, AND HEARD HIM READING THE PROPHET ISAIAH, AND SAID, ‘DO YOU UNDERSTAND WHAT YOU ARE READING?’ AND HE SAID, ‘HOW CAN I, UNLESS SOMEONE GUIDES ME?’ AND HE ASKED PHILIP TO COME UP AND SIT WITH HIM. THE PLACE IN THE SCRIPTURE WHICH HE READ WAS THIS: “HE WAS LED AS A SHEEP TO THE SLAUGHTER, AND AS A LAMB BEFORE ITS SHEARERS IS SILENT. SO HE OPENED NOT HIS MOUTH. IN HIS HUMILIATION HIS JUSTICE WAS TAKEN AWAY, AND WHO WILL DECLARE HIS GENERATION, FOR HIS LIFE IS TAKEN FROM THE EARTH.” SO THE EUNUCH (FEDERAL FIDUCIARY) ANSWERED PHILIP AND SAID, ‘I ASK YOU, OF WHOM DOES THE PROPHET SAY THIS, OF HIMSELF, OR OF SOME OTHER MAN?’ THEN PHILIP OPENED HIS MOUTH, AND BEGINNING AT THIS SCRIPTURE, PREACHED JESUS TO HIM. NOW AS THEY WENT DOWN THE ROAD, THEY CAME TO SOME WATER. AND THE EUNUCH (FEDERAL FIDUCIARY) SAID, ‘SEE, HERE IS WATER. WHAT HINDERS ME FROM BEING BAPTIZED?’ THEN PHILIP SAID, ‘IF YOU BELIEVE WITH ALL YOUR HEART, YOU MAY.’ AND HE ANSWERED AND SAID, ‘I BELIEVE THAT JESUS CHRIST IS THE SON OF GOD.’ SO HE COMMANDED THE CHARIOT TO STAND STILL. AND BOTH PHILIP AND THE EUNUCH (FEDERAL FIDUCIARY), WENT DOWN INTO THE WATER, AND HE BAPTIZED HIM. NOW WHEN THEY CAME UP OUT OF THE WATER, THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD (FATHER STEPHEN) CAUGHT PHILIP AWAY, SO THAT THE EUNUCH (FEDERAL FIDUCIARY) SAW HIM NO MORE, AND HE WENT ON HIS WAY REJOICING. BUT PHILIP WAS FOUND AT AZOTUS (ASHDOD). AND PASSING THROUGH, HE PREACHED IN ALL THE CITIES TILL HE CAME TO CAESAREA.”**

**EUNUCHS AS ROYAL SERVANTS IS IN ESTHER 1:10-11; 2:1-3, 15; 4:4-11; 2ND KINGS 20:16-18; ISAIAH 39:5-7; JEREMIAH 38:7 & ACTS 8:27. EUNUCHS AMONG THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PEOPLE: EXCLUSIONS OF EUNUCHS FROM THE TABERNACLE ASSEMBLY AND LEVITICAL PRIESTHOOD IS IN DEUTERONOMY 23:1 & LEVITICUS 21:16-23. EUNUCHS NOT EXCLUDED FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN’S BLESSINGS IF THEY ARE TOTALLY OBEDIENT TO HIM IS IN ISAIAH 56:3-5. EUNUCHS CAN BECOME AS TRUE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS SINCE THERE IS TOTAL SEXUAL ABSTINENCE IS IN EPHESIANS 5:3; 1ST CORINTHIANS 5:1 & ACTS 8:26-39. A PAGAN CHRISTIANITY CONCERNS HAVING A SEXUAL NATURE WITH CHRISTIANITY, WHICH WOULD DISQUALIFY ANYONE AS A TRUE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORD IN EPHESIANS 5:3. EUNUCHS AS AN IMAGE FOR CELIBACY, WHICH IS AN ACT OF CHASTITY IS IN MATTHEW 19:10-12. PAUL SUGGESTS THAT A DOGMATIC DEMAND FOR CIRCUMCISION MIGHT LEAD TO A DEMAND FOR EMASCULATION IN GALATIANS 5:12.**

**CAN SINGLE PEOPLE HAVE ITS FULLNESS?**

**SINGLE PEOPLE CAN HAVE ITS FULLNESS OF THE HOLY GHOST BECAUSE THE FATHER STEPHEN THE MINISTER WAS SINGLE IN THAT AGE AND WAS AUTHORIZED TO BE TOTALLY FULL OF THE HOLY GHOST IN LUKE 20:35-36 & ACTS 6:3-5; 7:55-56. ALSO THERE IS NO COMMANDMENT TO SINGLE PEOPLE AS LONG AS THEY ARE SENSITIVE TO GOD AND DESIRE TO BE LIKE HIM IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 7:25. ALSO THEY SHOULD TELL THE TRUTH OF GOD’S INFALLIBLE WORD AND NOT LIE TO THE HOLY GHOST. SINGLE PEOPLE ARE IN THAT AGE LINKED TO THEIR WORTHY REALMS OF AUTHORITY IN LUKE 20:35-38. THAT AGE ONLY CONCERNS SINGLE PEOPLE, BOY AND GIRLS EQUAL WITH THE ANGEL LORDS OF GOD IN HEAVEN. SINGLE PEOPLE CAN SHARE THERE FULLNESS OF GOD AND GLORIFY WHO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS.**

**THE DIVINE WORK OF THE HOLY GHOST IN THE COMMAND POST AUTHORITIES OVER THE TEMPLE AUTHORITIES & THE BUSINESS AUTHORITIES**

**THE WORK OF THE HOLY GHOST: IN RELATION TO THE WORLD IN GENERAL: WITH REGARD TO THE MATERIAL UNIVERSE IS IN HEBREW 1:1, 2; JOHN 1:3; COLOSSIANS 1:16; PSALMS 104:30 & JOB 33:4. THE 3 SPECIFIC ACTS OF CREATION IS IN GENESIS 1:1-27. THE HEAVENS AND THE EARTH IS IN GENESIS 1:2; JOB 26:13 & PSALMS 33:6. THE ANIMAL KINGDOM IS IN PSALMS 104:11, 12, 14, 17, 18, 20, 21, 25, 26, 30. THE WORLD OF HUMANITY IS IN JOB 33:4. WITH REGARD TO HUMANITY AS A WHOLE: THE HOLY GHOST WITNESSES TO THE REDEEMING WORKS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN. THE HOLY GHOST CONVICTS THE WORLD OF SIN, RIGHTEOUSNESS & JUDGMENT WITH UNBELIEF IN JOHN 12:31; 16:8, 9, 10, 11. IN RELATION TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN HEBREWS 1:1, 2, 3; JOHN 14:9; 16:14, 15. CONCERNING THE FATHER STEPHEN’S DIVINE PERSON IS IN ISAIAH 48:16, 17; LUKE 1:35 & MATTHEW 1:18. HIS RECEPTION IN THE TEMPLE WAS ARRANGED BY THE HOLY GHOST IS IN LUKE 2:25-30. HIS GROWTH IS ATTRIBUTED TO THE HOLY GHOST IS IN LUKE 2:40, 52 & ISAIAH 11:1, 2. HE WAS LED IS IN MATTHEW 1:12, 13; 4:1, 14. CONCERNING THE FATHER STEPHEN’S EARTHLY MINISTRY: THE HOLY GHOST ANOINT THE FATHER STEPHEN WITH AUTHORITY FOR HIS MINISTRY IS IN MATTHEW 3:16, 17. THE BESTOWAL OF THE HOLY GHOST UPON HIM WAS FOR THE OFFICIAL PURPOSE OF EQUIPPING HIM FOR PUBLIC MINISTRY: HIS PREACHING MINISTRY IS IN LUKE 4:18; 5:14, 15 & MATTHEW 4:17. HIS HEALING MINISTRY IS IN ACTS 10:38. HIS CASTING OUT DEVILS IS IN MATTHEW 12:28; ACTS 10:38; ISAIAH 61:1 & LUKE 4:18. CONCERNING THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SON JESUS’ DEATH & RESURRECTION: HE WAS ENABLED BY THE HOLY GHOST TO OFFER THE NECESSARY SACRIFICE FOR SINS IS IN HEBREWS 9:14. HE WAS RAISED FROM THE DEAD BY THE HOLY GHOST IS IN ROMANS 8:11. THIS IS ALSO REFERRED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN ACTS 2:24. OF HIMSELF IS IN JOHN 10:17, 18. CONCERNING THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MINISTRY TO THE UNIVERSAL CHURCH: HE GAVE COMMANDMENTS TO HIS APOSTLES BY THE HOLY GHOST IS IN ACTS 1:1, 2. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE BESTOWER OF THE HOLY GHOST IS IN ACTS 2:33; JOHN 14:12; 15:26 & MATTHEW 3:11. IN RELATION TO THE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS: THE HOLY GHOST’S WORK IN SALVATION: BEING BORN AGAIN OF THE HOLY GHOST IS IN JOHN 3:5, 6; 14:17; 15:4; GENESIS 2:17; 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:14; 6:19; 12:3 & ROMANS 8:7, 8. THE HOLY GHOST BEARS WITNESS TO THE CHRISTIAN’S SON-SHIP IS IN 1ST JOHN 5:10; ROMANS 8:16 & GALATIANS 4:6. THE HOLY GHOST BAPTIZES THE CHRISTIAN INTO THE BODY OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 10:1, 2; 12:12, 13 & MARK 1:8. THE HOLY GHOST SEALS THE CHRISTIAN IS IN EPHESIANS 1:13, 14; 4:30 & 2ND TIMOTHY 2:19. THE HOLY GHOST’S WORK IS SUBSEQUENT TO SALVATION: THE CHRISTIAN IS SANCTIFIED BY THE HOLY GHOST IS IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:13 & 1ST PETER 1:2. THE CHRISTIAN IS ENABLED TO MORTIFY THE FLESH THROUGH THE HOLY GHOST IS IN ROMANS 8:5-13. THE HOLY GHOST TRANSFORMS THE CHRISTIAN INTO THE IMAGE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 3:3, 7, 18. THE HOLY GHOST STRENGTHENS THE CHRISTIAN FOR GREATER REVELATIONS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN EPHESIANS 3:16-19 & JOHN 16:14. THE HOLY GHOST LEADS THE SONS OF GOD IS IN ROMANS 8:14; GALATIANS 5:18 & JOHN 16:13. THE HOLY GHOST PERFORMS THE OFFICE OF THE COMFORTER IS IN JOHN 14:16-18, 26; 15:26; 16:7-15. THE HOLY GHOST BRINGS FORTH FRUITS IN THE CHRISTIAN’S LIFE IS IN GALATIANS 5:22; ROMANS 14:17; 15:13; 1ST TIMOTHY 4:12; 2ND TIMOTHY 2:24; 3:10; 2ND CORINTHIANS 6:6; EPHESIANS 5:8, 9; 2ND PETER 1:5-7. THE HOLY GHOST IN CONNECTION WITH MINISTRY OR SERVICE IS IN ZECHARIAH 4:6. THE HOLY GHOST BAPTIZES AND INFILLS THE CHRISTIANS BY GIVING AUTHORITY FOR SERVICE IS IN MARK 16:15; LUKE 3:16; 24:49 & ACTS 1:8. THE HOLY GHOST REVEALS AND GIVES UNDERSTANDING OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S INERRANT WORD IS IN 2ND PETER 1:21. THE HOLY GHOST HELPS THE CHRISTIAN TO PRAY IS IN ROMANS 8:26-27; EPHESIANS 6:18; JUDE 20 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:14, 15. THE HOLY GHOST GIVES AUTHORITY FOR PREACHING THE FATHER STEPHEN’S INERRANT WORD IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:4; 1ST THESSALONIANS 1:5; ACTS 5:32; LUKE 4:188, 19; 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:20, 21 & ROMANS 1:16, 17. THE HOLY GHOST GIVES THE CHRISTIAN THE SPIRITUAL GIFTS FOR MINISTRY TO OTHERS IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:4-11 & ROMANS 12:6-8. THE HOLY GHOST’S WORK IN CONNECTION WITH RESURRECTION: HE WILL RAISE THE BODIES OF CHRISTIANS IN THE LAST DAY IS IN ROMANS 8:11, 23 & PHILIPPIANS 3:20, 21. THE HOLY GHOST GIVES A FORETASTE OF THIS RESURRECTION BY HEALING OUR MORTAL BODIES IS IN EPHESIANS 1:13, 14 & 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:10, 11.**

**THE 6 SEXUAL OFFENCES AGAINST THE HOLY GHOST IN THE COMMAND POST AUTHORITIES OVER THE TEMPLE AUTHORITIES & THE BUSINESS AUTHORITIES**

**THE 6 SEXUAL OFFENSES AGAINST THE HOLY GHOST: THE SEXUAL OFFENSES COMMITTED BY THE UNBELIEVER: RESISTING THE HOLY GHOST IS IN ACTS 6:10; 7:51 & GENESIS 6:3. INSULTING OR DOING DESPITE UNTO THE HOLY GHOST IS IN HEBREWS 10:29. BLASPHEMING THE HOLY GHOST—THE UNFORGIVABLE SIN IS IN MATTHEW 12:22-30, 31, 32 & MARK 3:28-30. THE SEXUAL OFFENSES COMMITTED BY THE BELIEVER: GRIEVING THE HOLY GHOST IS IN EPHESIANS 4:30, 31. LYING TO THE HOLY GHOST IS IN ACTS 5:3. QUENCHING THE HOLY GHOST IS IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:19.**

**THE DIVINE MINISTRY OF THE HOLY GHOST AS THE COMFORTER IN THE CHAPLAINCY AUTHORITIES OVER THE TENT OF MEETING AUTHORITIES & THE HOUSE AUTHORITIES**

**THE IMPORTANCE OF THIS MINISTRY IS IN JOHN 14:16, 18; 16:7 & MARK 16:19, 20. THE ABIDING EFFECT IS IN HEBREWS 13:8. AS ADVOCATE IS IN ROMANS 8:26. AS HELPER IS IN ROMANS 8:26. AS PARAKLETOS MEANING “TO BESEECH” OR “TO EXHORT” IS IN ROMANS 12:1. THE MINISTRY OF THE COMFORTER IS IN JOHN 14:16-18, 26; 15:26; 16:7-15. AS A TEACHER IS IN JOHN 14:26. HE GUIDES INTO ALL TRUTH IS IN JOHN 16:13; ACTS 8:30, 31; LUKE 24:45; 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:14. THE IGNORANCE OF NOT HAVING THE HOLY GHOST IS IN MARK 4:10; JOHN 11:11-14; 20:9 & MATTHEW 16:6-11. THE UNDERSTANDING AFTERWARDS IS IN ACTS 2:16-21, 25-31; 3:12-26; 4:25-28; 7:2-53. HE ACTS AS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MOUTHPIECE FOR REVEALING HIS WORDS AND DESIRES IS IN JOHN 16:12, 13; GALATIANS 1:12-16; EPHESIANS 3:3-5 & ACTS 8:26-29; 16:6-10. HE REVEALS THINGS THAT ARE YET TO COME IS IN JOHN 16:13. COMING BLESSINGS IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:9-12 & EPHESIANS 1:17-21. DISPENSATIONAL TRUTH IS IN AMOS 3:7 & GENESIS 18:17. WHAT LIES AHEAD IN THE PATHWAY OF THE CHRISTIAN IS IN ACTS 21:10, 11. HE IS OUR REMINDER IS IN JOHN 14:26. REMINDING OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S INERRANT WORD IS IN JOHN 14:26; MATTHEW 16:21; 17:22, 23; 20:18, 19; 26:75; JOHN 2:22; 15:18-20; LUKE 24:6-11 & ACTS 11:15-18. OF CHASTENING IS IN HEBREWS 12:6. REMINDING OF A SPECIAL PROMISE THE FATHER STEPHEN HAS GIVEN IN THE PAST IS IN ACTS 23:11; 27:24, 25 & 1ST KINGS 8:56. BRINGING TO MEMORY THE DIVINE THOUGHTS & HOLY SCRIPTURES WHEN ONE IS PREACHING OR DEALING WITH A SOUL ABOUT HIS SPIRITUAL NEED IS IN THROUGHOUT SCRIPTURE. HE IS THE REVEALER OF THE SON JESUS IS IN JOHN 15:26; 16:14. THE SON JESUS IS REVEALED TO THE CHRISTIAN BY THE HOLY GHOST IS IN ACTS 7:55-56, 59; JOHN 16:14, 15 & GENESIS 24:33-36. THE SON JESUS IS REVEALED IN THE CHRISTIAN BY THE HOLY GHOST IS IN GALATIANS 1:15, 16; 4:19; 5:22, 23; EPHESIANS 4:13, 14; 2ND CORINTHIANS 3:18. THE SON JESUS IS REVEALED THROUGH THE CHRISTIAN BY THE HOLY GHOST IS IN JOHN 16:13, 14 & ACTS 2:36; 8:35. HE IS THE REPROVER AND CONVICTER OF THE WORLD IS IN JOHN 16:9-11.**

**THE DIVINE FRUITS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN THE CHAPLAINCY AUTHORITIES OVER THE TENT OF MEETING AUTHORITIES & THE HOUSE AUTHORITIES**

**THE LIST OF THE FRUITS OF THE HOLY GHOST IS IN GALATIANS 5:22, 23. SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES ARE IN EPHESIANS 5:9; ROMANS 6:22; MATTHEW 7:16-20; 21:18, 19; PSALMS 1:3; JOHN 15:2 & 2ND PETER 1:4-8. THE CONTRAST BETWEEN THE WORKS OF THE FLESH AND THE FRUIT OF THE HOLY GHOST: THE FRUITS OF THE HOLY GHOST IS IN GALATIANS 5:22, 23. THE WORKS OF THE FLESH IS IN GALATIANS 5:19-21. THE SECRETS OF FRUIT-BEARING IS IN JOHN 15:1-8. WHAT DOES IT MEAN TO ABIDE IN THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN GALATIANS 5:16, 18, 25. THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE GIFTS OF THE HOLY GHOST AND THE FRUIT OF THE HOLY GHOST IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:7; 12:8-10, 11; ACTS 2:4; 19:6; 1ST SAMUEL 10:10, 11; 16:14; 19:23, 24; NUMBERS CHAPTER 22-27; ROMANS 12:6-8; EPHESIANS 4:11 & 1ST PETER 4:10, 11. THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN THE GIFTS OF THE HOLY GHOST & THE FRUITS OF THE HOLY GHOST IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 13:1, 2. THE DETAILED CHARACTERISTICS OF THE FRUIT OF THE HOLY GHOST: AGAPE LOVE IS IN 1ST JOHN 4:7, 8; JOHN 13:35; LUKE 6:27, 28 & ROMANS 5:5. JOY [STRENGTH & GRACE] IS IN ROMANS 14:17; NEHEMIAH 8:10 & PSALMS 16:11. PEACE [ORDER & PROVIDENCE] IS IN ROMANS 5:1; 14:17; JOHN 14:27 & PHILIPPIANS 4:7, 9. LONGSUFFERING [PATIENCE & PERSEVERANCE] IS IN 2ND PETER 3:9; PSALMS 86:15 & JAMES 1:4. GENTLENESS [KINDNESS] IS IN 2ND TIMOTHY 4:2 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 13:4. GOODNESS IS IN EPHESIANS 5:9. FAITH [FAITHFULNESS] IS IN MATTHEW 25:21, 23 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 13:6, 7. MEEKNESS IS IN MATTHEW 5:5; 11:29. TEMPERANCE [SELF-CONTROL] IS IN PROVERBS 16:32; 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:12-14, 19, 20. SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES IS IN 2ND PETER 1:4; EPHESIANS 5:30 & JOHN CHAPTER 15.**

**THE DIVINE BAPTISM WITH THE HOLY GHOST IN THE TABERNACLE AUTHORITIES OVER THE SANCTUARY AUTHORITIES & THE CHURCH AUTHORITIES**

**THIS ESTABLISHMENT IS IN JOHN 3:16 & ACTS 1:8. THE NAME OF THE EXPERIENCE: NEGATIVELY: IT IS NOT THE 2ND DEFINITE WORK OF GRACE. IT IS NOT THE 2ND BLESSING. IT IS NOT SANCTIFICATION. IT IS NOT HOLINESS. POSITIVELY: IT IS THE BAPTISM WITH THE HOLY GHOST IS IN MARK 1:8; MATTHEW 3:11 & ACTS 1:5. WHAT THE BAPTISM WITH THE HOLY GHOST IS: NEGATIVELY: IT IS NOT THE NEW BIRTH IN JOHN 1:35-50; 15:3; LUKE 10:20 & JOHN 13:10, 11; ACTS 8:5-8, 12; 19:2-7. THEN LATER IS IN LUKE 24:49 & ACTS 1:13, 14; 2:1-4; 8:14-17. IT IS NOT SANCTIFICATION IN JOHN 15:3; 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:11; HEBREWS 6:1, 11; 10:10-14; 12:14 & 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:23. IT IS NOT A REWARD FOR CHRISTIAN SERVICE IS IN ACTS 2:38. AN ERROR CORRECTED IS IN JOEL 2:29, 30, 31; MATTHEW 21:4, 5; 27:35 & ACTS 8:14-17; 9:17; 10:44-46; 19:2-7. POSITIVELY: IT IS A DEFINITE EXPERIENCE OF SALVATION WHEN THE HOLY GHOST COMES UPON THE CHRISTIAN TO ANOINT & EMPOWER HIM FOR SPECIAL SERVICE. THE PROMISE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN LUKE 24:49 & ACTS 1:4. A GIFT IS IN ACTS 2:38; 5:32. THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN ACTS 1:4; 5:32 & EPHESIANS 5:18. THE PURPOSE & NECESSITY OF THE BAPTISM WITH THE HOLY GHOST: THE AUTHORITY FOR DIVINE SERVICE IS IN MATTHEW 12:28; JOHN 14:12; 20:19; 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:4; LUKE 4:18 & ACTS 1:8; 4:19, 20, 29-31; 5:17-20; 6:8, 10; 10:38. THE AUTHORITY FOR SPIRITUAL WARFARE [MENTAL] & PHYSICAL WARFARE IS IN EPHESIANS 6:10-20; 2ND CORINTHIANS 10:3-5; 1ST JOHN 4:4; JAMES 4:1-10 & WISDOM OF SOLOMON 5:15-23. THE AUTHORITY FOR OVERFLOW IS IN JOHN 7:37-39; EPHESIANS 3:20. THE AUTHORITY FOR ABILITY IS THE AUTHORITY ON HIGH. FOR WHOM IS THE BAPTISM WITH THE HOLY GHOST: NEGATIVELY. IT IS NOT JUST FOR THOSE IN APOSTOLIC REALMS IS IN ACTS 2:38, 39. IT IS NOT JUST SIMPLY FOR ORDAINED MINISTERS IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:21-25 & ROMANS 12:3-8. IT IS NOT JUST SIMPLY FOR A SPECIAL PRIVILEGED CLASS IS IN ACTS 10:34, 35, 44-48; 11:15-18. IT IS NOT JUST SIMPLY FOR MATURED CHRISTIANS IS IN ACTS 2:38; 8:14-17; 10:44-46. POSITIVELY: IT IS FOR ALL AGES, WHO BELIEVE IN THE FATHER STEPHEN AND ARE HIS CHILDREN. THE CONDITIONS FOR OBTAINING THE BAPTISM WITH THE HOLY GHOST: REPENTANCE FROM THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP IS IN ACTS 7:59-60; 17:28-30. A DEFINITE EXPERIENCE OF SALVATION IS IN LUKE 11:13 & GALATIANS 4:6. HOLY GHOST FIRE BAPTISM IS IN ACTS 19:4. A DEEP CONVICTION OF NEED IS IN MATTHEW 5:6; JOHN 7:37-39 & PSALMS 42:1, 2. A MEASURE OF CONSECRATION IS THE TOTAL SURRENDER OF HIS WILL TO THE FATHER STEPHEN’S WILL. HOW TO RECEIVE THE BAPTISM WITH THE HOLY GHOST: BY FAITH IS IN GALATIANS 3:14; JOHN 7:39; HEBREWS 11:6; LUKE 11:5-10, 11-13; 18:1-8; MARK 11:24 & ACTS 2:38, 39. BY A FULL YIELDING OF THE ENTIRE CREATURE IN ORDER THAT THE HOLY GHOST MIGHT HAVE HIS OWN WAY IS IN LUKE 3:16; MARK 1:8; MATTHEW 3:11 & ACTS 2:32, 33. A WORD ABOUT TARRYING IS IN 2ND TIMOTHY 2:19-21; LUKE 24:49 & ACTS 1:4; 6:3-7; 8:14-17. THE DIVINE MANNER IN WHICH THE BAPTISM WITH THE HOLY GHOST IS RECEIVED IS IN JOHN 7:37-39; LUKE 11:9-13 & ACTS 2:1-4; 8:14-17; 9:17; 10:44-46; 19:6. THE EVIDENCE AND RESULTS OF THE BAPTISM WITH THE HOLY GHOST: IMMEDIATE CONCRETE EVIDENCE IS IN ACTS 2:4; 10:44-46; 19:6. SOME OPPOSE THE TONGUES IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:18 & ACTS 4:31; 8:14-19; 9:17. IN THE OT TIMES THERE WAS NO USE OF ANY KIND OF TONGUES, BUT THERE WERE THE WORD OF WISDOM IS IN DEUTERONOMY 34:9 & 1ST KINGS 3:9-12, THE WORD OF KNOWLEDGE IS IN EXODUS 31:3, FAITH IS IN GENESIS 15:6; THE GIFTS OF HEALING IS IN 1ST KINGS 17:17-23 & 2ND KINGS 4:18-27, THE WORKING OF MIRACLES IS IN 2ND KINGS 1:10; 6:4-7 & EXODUS 32:17-19, PROPHESY IS IN 2ND SAMUEL 23:2 & NUMBERS 24:2 AND DISCERNING OF SPIRITS IS IN 1ST KINGS 14:1-6 & EXODUS 32:17-19. THE FATHER STEPHEN WAS DOING SOMETHING NEW AT PENTECOST CONCERNING TONGUES. THE OTHER EVIDENCES IS IN ACTS 1:8; 2:11, 14-18; 46, 47; 4:31; 10:46; 19:6. THE PERMANENT CONCRETE EVIDENCES IS IN JOHN 14:21-23; 15:26, 27; 16:3, 13-15; 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:4, 5; 12:4-11; 14:14-17; EPHESIANS 1:17-23; 6:18; ROMANS 8:26; JUDE 20 & ACTS 1:8; 2:14-41; 3:1; 4:19-20, 23-33; 5:29-33; 6:3-4, 8-10; 10:9; 11:22-24; 26:28, 29. THE ADDITIONAL FILLINGS IS IN EPHESIANS 5:18. FOR DEFENDING THE FAITH IS IN LUKE 12:11, 12 & ACTS 4:8, 13. FOR REBUKING THE AUTHORITY OF THE DEVIL IS IN ACTS 13:9, 10. TO GIVE DISCIPLES NEW BOLDNESS AND AUTHORITY IS IN ACTS 4:17, 31. THE GRACE AND AUTHORITY TO ENDURE PERSECUTIONS FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SAKE OF THE GOSPEL IS IN ACTS 13:50-52.**

**THE DIVINE GIFTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN THE TABERNACLE AUTHORITIES OVER THE SANCTUARY AUTHORITIES & THE CHURCH AUTHORITIES**

**THE ESTABLISHMENT OF THE DIVINE GIFTS IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 13:10-12. THE BACKGROUND FOR SPIRITUAL GIFTS: THE DIVINE PROMISE GIVEN IS IN LUKE 24:47-49. THE DIVINE PROMISE FULFILLED IS IN MATTHEW 16:19; 2ND CORINTHIANS 3:4-6; EXODUS 35:29-35; ROMANS 15:13, 14; TITUS 1:7-9; 2ND TIMOTHY 2:2 & ACTS 2:2-4. THE VOCABULARY OF SPIRITUAL GIFTS: SPIRITUALS, *PNEUMATIKA* IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:1. SPIRITUAL PERSONS, *PNEUMATIKOS* IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:28. SPIRITUAL GIFTS, *CHARISMATA* IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:4, 11-27. ADMINISTRATIONS, *DIAKONIAI* IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:5. OPERATIONS, *ENERGEMATA* IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:6. MANIFESTATIONS, *PHANEROSIS* IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:7. DIVERSITY, *DIAIRESIS* IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:4-6. THE PURPOSE OF SPIRITUAL GIFTS IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:3, 12, 26. EDIFICATION, *OIKODOME* IS TO THE ACT OF BUILDING A STRUCTURE. EXHORTATION, *PARAKLESIS* IS IN ACTS 11:22-26. COMFORT, *PARAMUTHIA* IS TO SOOTH, COMFORT AND CONSOLE IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:20. THE GIFTS ENUMERATED IN 1ST CORINTHIANS CHAPTER 12. SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES ARE IN 1ST PETER 4:20; ROMANS 12:5-8; EPHESIANS 4:11. THE WORD OF WISDOM, *LOGOS* IS IN ACTS 6:10; 15:28. THE WORD OF KNOWLEDGE, *LOGOS* IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:5; ROMANS 15:14; 2ND PETER 1:19 & ACTS 6:10. SPECIAL FAITH [THIS IS NOT A SAVING FAITH OR THE NORMAL CHRISTIAN FAITH] IS IN ACTS 6:5; MARK 11:22 & HEBREWS 11:5-6. GIFTS OF HEALINGS, *CHARISMATA* IS IN EXODUS 15:26; 23:25; DEUTERONOMY 32:39; 2ND KINGS 20:5; PSALMS 30:1, 2; 103:3; 107:17-22; ISAIAH 38:4, 5; 53:5; MARK 3:14, 15; 6:13; 16:15-18; MATTHEW 4:23; 8:8, 16, 17; 10:8; 13:58; 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:9; JAMES 5:14-16; 1ST PETER 2:24; LUKE 4:40; 9:6 & ACTS 3:1-11; 4:30; 5:15, 16; 6:8; 8:7; 14:9, 10; 28:8. THE OPERATIONS OF MIRACLES, *ENERGEMATA DUNAMEON* IS IN MATTHEW 17:20; 21:20-22; HEBREWS 2:4; ACTS 2:22, 43; 5:12-15, 18-20; 6:8; 8:13, 39, 40; 9:36-42; 12:5-10; 13:8-12; 16:23-30; 19:11, 12; 20:9-12; 28:3-5. PROPHESY, *PROPHETES* OR *PHEMI* IS IN DEUTERONOMY 18:18; EXODUS 7:1, 2; JEREMIAH 1:9; 1ST CORINTHIANS CHAPTER 12; 14:1, 5, 24, 25, 39 & ACTS CHAPTER 7; 15:27, 28; 32. THE SPECIAL QUALIFICATIONS IS IN DEUTERONOMY 13:1-3; 18:18, 19, 20-22. IN THE NT IS IN EPHESIANS 4:11 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:31. DISCERNING OF SPIRITS, *DIAKRISEIS PNEUMATON* IS IN ACTS 7:51-53; HEBREWS 5:14; 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:5; 11:29; 14:29 & 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:19, 20. KINDS OF TONGUES, *GENE GLOSSON* IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 13:1; 14:2, 5, 13, 14-15, 22, 26-28, 30; ROMANS 8:26, 27 & ACTS 2:4, 11; 6:10; 10:45, 46; 19:6. INTERPRETATION OF TONGUES, *HERMENEIA* OR HERMENEUTICS THE SCIENTIFIC PROOF IS IN ACTS 6:10; JOHN 1:38, 42; 9:7; HEBREWS 7:2 & 1ST CORINTHIANS CHAPTER 12; 14:13, 27, 28. THE NUMBER ONE IS CALLED *HEIS* WHICH IS THE USUAL MEANING, BUT TWO AND THREE IS ALSO USED FOR INTERPRETATION. HELPS, *ANTILEMPSIS* OR *ANTILAMBANO* IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:28, 29, 30 & ACTS 6:3, 5-7; 20:35. GOVERNMENTS, *KUBERNESIS* IS IN REVELATION 18:17; 1ST TIMOTHY 5:17 & ACTS 7:1-53; 27:11. THE SPECIAL INSTRUCTIONS ON THE GIFTS OF TONGUES & PROPHESY IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS CHAPTER 14. THE PRIORITY OF PROPHESY IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:1, 5. THE PRIVATE USE OF TONGUES IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:2, 14, 15; ROMANS 8:26, 27; EPHESIANS 5:18, 19; 6:18 & MARK 7:34. TONGUES & INTERPRETATIONS IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:13, 22, 23, 24, 28 & ISAIAH 28:11-13. TONGUES ALSO USED IN WORSHIP AS A PRAYER LANGUAGE TO TALK TO THE FATHER STEPHEN. PRAYER AND PRAISE IN THE HOLY GHOST IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:14, 15, 28. THE LIMITATIONS ON TONGUES AND PROPHESYING’S IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:4-6, 11, 33 & 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:19, 20. NOT TO BE CONSIDERED INFALLIBLE IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:1, 29. THE GIFTS OF THE HOLY GHOST LISTED IN ROMANS CHAPTER 12: PROPHESY [PROPHETES] & MINISTRY [DIAKONIA] IS IN MATTHEW 9:29. THE TEACHER AND HIS TEACHING IS IN ROMANS 12:7; 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:10-16; 2ND TIMOTHY 2:2; 1ST TIMOTHY 5:17 & 1ST JOHN 2:20, 27. THE EXHORTER AND HIS EXHORTATION [PARAKLESIS] IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:6, 8; ROMANS 12:1; 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:14-22; HEBREWS 10:23-25 & ACTS 4:36; 9:31; 11:23; 14:22; 15:31, 32; 16:40; 20:2. THE GIVER AND HIS LIBERALITY [HO METADIDOUS OR METADOTO] IS IN EPHESIANS 4:28; 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:4, 5, 7; 2ND CORINTHIANS 8:1, 2, 5, 7 & LUKE 3:11. THE LEADER AND HIS DILIGENCE [GOVERNMENTS, KUBERNESIS] IS IN 1ST TIMOTHY 2:1-3; 5:17; ROMANS 12:8, 28; 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:12; HEBREWS 13:7, 17, 24; EPHESIANS 6:18-20; 2ND CORINTHIANS 1:11; 11:28; COLOSSIANS 2:2-4 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:15, 28. THE CHEERFUL MERCY GIVER [ELEEO] IS IN ROMANS 12:8; 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:28, 2ND CORINTHIANS 9:7 & EPHESIANS 2:4. THE MINISTRY GIFTS [CHARISMATA & PNEUMATIKA] IS IN PSALMS 68:18; ROMANS 1:5; 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:1, 2; 12:4-6, 28; 2ND CORINTHIANS 1:1; GALATIANS 1:1, 16; EPHESIANS 4:7-12; HEBREWS 13:7, 17; 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:12; 1ST PETER 5:1-4; 1ST TIMOTHY 5:17 & ACTS 13:1-3; 20:28. THE OFFICES: THE APOSTLE [APOSTOLOS] IS IN MATTHEW 10:1-2; 19:28; MARK 6:7, 13; EPHESIANS 2:20; 4:11; 1ST CORINTHIANS 9:1; 12:28; 15:4-10; GALATIANS 2:7-9; 2ND CORINTHIANS 8:23; 11:13; 12:11, 12; PHILIPPIANS 2:25; ROMANS 1:1; 16:7; 1ST THESSALONIANS 2:6; REVELATION 2:2; 21:14; LUKE 22:14, 15 & ACTS 1:21-26; 2:37; 6:1-4; 14:14. REMEMBER THE FATHER STEPHEN IS CONSIDERED AS A NON-APOSTLE AND A MIRACLE WORKER IN ACTS 6:5, 8. THE PROPHET [CHARISMA OR APOPHTHENGOMAI OR PARRESIA] IS IN ISAIAH 6:9-13; EPHESIANS 2:20; 3:4, 5; 4:11; 6:18-20; 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:14, 19, 24, 29, 31, 37; 1ST PETER 4:10, 11 & ACTS 2:4, 14-37; 4:29-31; CHAPTER 7; 11:27, 28; 13:1-3; 15:32; 20:22, 23; 21:10-14, 22. THE EVANGELIST [EUANGELISTES] IS IN ROMANS 15:20, 21; 2ND CORINTHIANS 8:18; PHILIPPIANS 4:3; COLOSSIANS 1:7; 4:12; EPHESIANS 4:11; 1ST TIMOTHY 1:18; 4:14; 2ND TIMOTHY 4:2, 5 & ACTS CHAPTER 7; 8:4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 12, 26, 35-38, 40; 21:8. THE PASTOR-TEACHER [POIMEN OR POIMAINO OR CHARISMA] IS IN PSALMS 23:4; 80:1, 2; ISAIAH 40:11; JEREMIAH 23:4; 25:34-38; EZEKIEL CHAPTER 34; ZECHARIAH CHAPTER 11; MATTHEW 28:19, 20; EPHESIANS 4:11; 1ST TIMOTHY 3:2; 5:17; 2ND TIMOTHY 2:2, 24; ROMANS 12:7; 1ST CORINTHIANS 4:17; 12:28; COLOSSIANS 3:16; JOHN 21:15-17; HEBREWS 13:20; 1ST PETER 5:4, 14; 1ST JOHN 2:20, 27 & ACTS 5:42; 6:3-10; CHAPTER 7; 11:26; 13:1; 15:35; 20:20, 28-30; 28:31. THE OTHER PROBABLE SPIRITUAL GIFTS: HOSPITALITY IS IN 1ST PETER 4:9, 10 & 1ST TIMOTHY 3:2. INTERCESSION IS IN ROMANS 8:26, 27; EPHESIANS 5:18, 19; COLOSSIANS 3:16; 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:15; 1ST TIMOTHY 4:14 & 2ND TIMOTHY 1:6. CELIBACY IS IN MATTHEW 19:10; 1ST CORINTHIANS 7:7-9, 27; 1ST TIMOTHY 4:3 & REVELATION 14:4. WITNESSING IS IN 1ST JOHN 5:6 & ACTS 1:8; 5:32; 23:11; 26:22. MARTYRDOM A RARE AND SPECIAL HOLY GIFT IS IN 1ST PETER 4:12, 13; 2ND TIMOTHY 4:6-8 & ACTS 7:59, 60. THE GIFTS FOR SPECIAL ABILITIES: THE OT SPIRITUAL GIFTS FOR SPECIAL SKILLS IS IN EXODUS 35:30-33. SPIRITUAL MUSIC, PROSE AND POETRY FOR THE PRIME WORSHIP PRAISE, GLORIFICATION AND ADORATION TO THE FATHER STEPHEN. SPIRITUAL CAPACITATION FOR EVERY GOOD WORK IN THE BODY OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN 1ST PETER 4:11. THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN THE GIFTS AND THE FRUIT OF THE HOLY GHOST: THE IMPORTANCE OF AGAPE LOVE IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 13:1-3; 14:1. HOW ALL THE FRUITS IS CONTAINED IN AGAPE LOVE IS IN GALATIANS 5:22, 23 & 1ST JOHN 3:9; 4:8.**

**THE FULLY INSPIRED HOLY GHOST MINISTER’S**

**14 MINISTERS WHO ARE FULL OF THE HOLY GHOST**

**THE MAN ENOCH THE MINISTER**

**THE LORD ENOCH’S NAME MAINLY MEANS “INITIATED.” THE SCRIPTURE REFERENCES OF THE LORD ENOCH IS IN GENESIS 5:22-24; HEBREWS 11:5; SIRACH 44:16 & JUDE 14-15. IN GENESIS 5:22-24 SAYS THAT “ENOCH WALKED WITH GOD 300 YEARS,” AND THAT “HE WAS NOT, FOR GOD TOOK HIM.” IN SIRACH 44:16 MENTIONS “ENOCH PLEASED THE LORD, AND WAS TRANSLATED, BEING AN EXAMPLE OF REPENTANCE TO ALL GENERATIONS.” IN SIRACH 49:14 TELLS US “BUT UPON THE EARTH WAS NO MAN CREATED LIKE ENOCH, FOR HE WAS TAKEN FROM THE EARTH.” THE LORD ENOCH WAS ON THE EARTH FOR 366 TO 386 YEARS, BEFORE GOD TOOK HIM IN GENESIS 5:22-24 & THE BOOK OF ADAM & EVE. AT 66 TO 86 YEARS OF AGE, SOMETHING HAPPENED WHERE IT CAUSED ENOCH TO WALK WITH GOD FOR THE NEXT 300 YEARS. IN HEBREWS 11:5 STATES “BY FAITH ENOCH WAS TRANSLATED THAT HE SHOULD NOT SEE DEATH, AND WAS NOT FOUND, BECAUSE GOD HAD TRANSLATED HIM: FOR BEFORE HIS TRANSLATION HE HAD THE TESTIMONY, THAT HE (ALWAYS) PLEASED GOD.” IN JUDE 14-15 SAYS “AND ENOCH ALSO, THE 7TH FROM ADAM, PROPHESIED OF THESE, SAYING, ‘BEHOLD, THE LORD COMETH WITH 10,000’S (100,000) OF HIS SAINTS, TO EXECUTE JUDGEMENT ON ALL, TO CONVICT ALL WHO ARE UNGODLY AMONG THEM OF ALL THEIR UNGODLY DEEDS WHICH THEY HAVE COMMITTED IN AN UNGODLY WAY, AND OF ALL THE HARSH THINGS WHICH UNGODLY SINNERS HAVE SPOKEN AGAINST HIM.” THE LORD ENOCH’S LORDSHIP TO JUDGE FROM HIS FATHER STEPHEN CONCERNS 4 SPECIAL COURT ROOMS THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IMPARTIALLY JUDGES WITH IMPARTIAL JUSTICE IN 1ST PETER 1:17-21. THEY ARE THE ROYAL AGAPE LOVE COURT ROOM THAT IS PREDOMINATELY THE WHITE NATION ONLY WHICH IS DONE BY THE SUPREME LORDSHIP OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD WHICH CONCERNS THE 1ST DEATH WHICH IS ISRAEL ONLY IN ACTS CHAPTERS 1-7, THE ROYAL OMNI-BENEVOLENT COURT ROOM THAT IS OF THE BLACK NATION (THE 1ST DEATH & 2ND DEATH IS THE BLACK NATION IN ACTS CHAPTER 8) AND WHITE NATION TOGETHER WHICH IS DONE BY THE SUPREME LORDSHIP OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS IN ACTS CHAPTERS 8-9, THE ANCIENT OF DAYS COURT ROOM THAT IS PREDOMINATELY THE WHITE NATION ONLY WHICH IS DONE BY THE SUPREME LORDSHIP OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS IN ACTS CHAPTERS 9-22 AND THE GREAT WHITE THRONE COURT ROOM THAT IS PREDOMINATELY THE WHITE NATION ONLY WHICH IS DONE BY THE SUPREME LORDSHIP OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD CONCERNS THE 2ND DEATH WHICH IS EGYPT WHICH IS ALSO CALLED SODOM, BABYLON, BABEL, CONFUSION, CHAOS, SHINAR, SHISHAK & SOMETIMES ROME IS IN ACTS CHAPTERS 22-28. ALL SEXUAL CREATURES, HOMOSEXUAL CREATURES & INTERRACIAL CREATURES CANNOT PASS THE GREAT WHITE THRONE JUDGMENT IS IN REVELATION 20:7-15; 21:8, 27; 22:15, 18-19. THIS MEANS THE LUKE & ACTS IS PREDOMINATELY DIVINE CREATURES, HOLY CREATURES & SEPARATED CREATURES.**

**JUST A THOUGHT, I STRONGLY SUGGEST WHAT IF THE LORD JESUS DID NOT DIE? WOULD THE WORLD TODAY BE IN A BETTER CONDITION? MAYBE SO. I KNOW AT THAT TIME DURING THE CROSS, THE FATHER STEPHEN FORSOOK HIS SON JESUS. WHY DID HE? THE FATHER WANTED HIS SON JESUS TO LIVE FOREVER AS THE 1ST ADAM WAS ALSO AUTHORIZED FOR AT LEAST 1,000 YEARS. BUT THE MAIN REASON FOR FORSAKENNESS WAS THE IGNORANCE ON THE PART OF HIS SON JESUS AS A MAN, WHERE MAN WAS NOT AUTHORIZED TO KNOW IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16 & HOSEA 4:6. REMEMBER JOB ALSO WAS A PERFECT AND UPRIGHT MAN, BUT THE IGNORANCE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN CAUSED HIM TO BE AT FAULT. THAT IS WHY THE FORSAKENNESS WAS DONE AND THAT IS WHY JESUS THOUGHT THE ONLY WAY TO ACCOMPLISH WHAT HE WAS SET FOR WAS TO DIE ON THE CROSS. DID JESUS AS A MAN, POSSESS THE POWER TO SAVE HIM FROM THE CROSS? YES, BECAUSE JESUS COULD HAVE PRAYED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, AND HE WOULD HAVE PROVIDED HIM WITH 12 LEGIONS OF ANGELS IN MATTHEW 26:53. BUT THIS WAS NOT DONE UNTIL JESUS BEGAN HIS RESURRECTION IN CHRISTIANITY IN ACTS 1:9-11. AND WAS AT FULL MEASURE WHEN THE FATHER STEPHEN GAVE HIS SPIRIT TO HIS SON JESUS TO HANDLE THE CROSS & THE PERSECUTION IN ACTS 7:59; 9:1-20. WHY DID JESUS REFUSE TO SHARE KNOWLEDGE OR USE THE SPECIAL GIFTS HE POSSESSED IN THE PRESENCE OF THE AUTHORITATIVE FIGURES, SUCH AS PONTIUS PILATE AND KING HEROD, WHEN ALL THEY WANTED WAS ANSWERS OF THE TRUTH? WHEN JESUS WAS QUESTIONED ABOUT HIS AUTHORITY FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN HE REFUSED TO TELL THEM BECAUSE THEY COULD NOT ANSWER ONE SIMPLE QUESTION ON THE BAPTISM OF JOHN. MAYBE THE ROMAN GOVERNMENT AT THE TIME OR THE NEIGHBORING COUNTRIES HAD TOO MUCH EVIL TO BE TRUSTED IN SHARING INTELLIGENCE WITH THEM. IF A CIVILIAN LIES TO A FEDERAL AGENT, SUCH AS IN THE CIA (CENTRAL INTELLIGENCE AGENCY), FBI (FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATIONS) OR THE SS (SECRET SERVICE) THERE ARE FEDERAL CHARGES PRESSED, BUT IF THE FEDERAL AGENT LIES TO A CIVILIAN IT IS EMBRACED AS DOING HIS DUTY AND KEEPING HIS TOP SECRET CLEARANCE SECURE. JESUS KNEW THIS. ALSO THE FATHER STEPHEN IN HIS SPEECH LASTED 20 MINUTES BEFORE THE LAW AUTHORITIES AND IF YOU GO ONE MILE AND GO WITH THEM TWAIN IT WOULD CONCERN 1 HOUR IN SPEECH IN ACTS 7:1-60. JESUS WAS A VERY INTELLIGENT BEING AT THE TIME BECAUSE HE WALKED ON WATER AND PERFORMED OTHER EXTRAORDINARY ACTS. BUT AT CERTAIN TIMES JESUS COMMANDED THE WITNESSES OF HIS MIRACLES, SUCH AS MAKING THE BLIND TO SEE, TO TELL NO ONE OF HIS DEALING WITH ANYONE. BUT THEY STILL WENT AND MADE IT KNOWN AND MAY HAVE CAUSED JESUS TO BE RETRAINED IN PERFORMING MIRACLES. UNBELIEF IS THE MAIN CULPRIT IN SUPPRESSING THE TRUTH OF WHAT JESUS HAD INSIDE HIM. OR THIS ACT MAY HAVE BEEN A LACK OF KNOWLEDGE ON THE PART OF THE LORD JESUS IN THE EARLIER STAGES WHICH LED UP TO THE CROSS.**

**PLUS THE LORD ENOCH’S RELATIONSHIP WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD WAS BETTER TO THE POINT OF HIM NOT DYING FOR ALL ETERNITY IN GENESIS 5:24 & HEBREWS 11:5. THIS MEANS THE LORD JESUS CHRIST AS THE MAN OF GOD OR THE SON OF GOD WAS NOT GOOD ENOUGH IN HIS RELATIONSHIP TO HIS FATHER STEPHEN TO THE POINT OF HIM DYING ON THE CROSS IN LUKE CHAPTER 23 & THE SPIRITUAL DEATH CONCERNING EGYPT IN REVELATION 11:8. NO ETERNAL CREATURE, EVEN THE LADY VICTORIA CALLED THE LADY OF KINGDOMS AS THE DIVINE QANAH WILL NEVER HAVE THAT KIND OF RELATIONSHIP, LIKE THE LORD ENOCH. THE LORD ENOCH IS OF THE WHITE CHRISTIAN RACE AND A TRUE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORD IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP. THE LORD ENOCH’S RELATIONSHIP WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN IS INVINCIBLE, IMPREGNABLE AND INVULNERABLE TO ALL TESTING, TRIALS, TRYING’S, TEMPTATIONS, SINS, AND ULTIMATELY DEATH ITSELF. THE LORD ENOCH HAD ENOUGH TRUTH WITHIN HIMSELF TO KNOW THE TRUTH AND BE SET FREE. IN HOSEA 4:6 IT BASICALLY SAYS IF YOU LACK KNOWLEDGE YOU WILL DIE. THIS MEANS ALL ETERNAL CREATURES LACKS INTELLIGENCE, BECAUSE ALL DIES. THE LORD ENOCH RECEIVED THE INFINITE ETERNAL INTELLIGENCE NEEDED FOR HIS ULTIMATE SALVATION FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN JUDE 14-15. THIS IS WHY THE LORD ENOCH IS BETTER THAN THE LORD JESUS CHRIST & ANY OTHER ETERNAL CREATURE UNDER THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN EPHESIANS 4:6 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24-28. THIS ALSO MEANS THAT THE LORD ENOCH’S RELATIONSHIP WAS BETTER CONCERNING THE RELATIONSHIP WITH THE SON JESUS TO HIS FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, BUT NOT VICE VERSA IN LUKE 10:22. ALSO GOD BECOMING FLESH THAT REFERS TO THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, AND OTHER ETERNAL CREATURES CONCERNS HIS FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN DIVINE FLESH IN JOHN 1:1-3, 14. BUT THE LORD ENOCH ACHIEVED SOMETHING BETTER IN DEITY & DIVINE NATURE THAN THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IN JOHN 1:1-3, 14. GOD BECOMING FLESH THAT REFERS TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD ONLY CONCERNS HIS LORD YAHWEH IN DIVINE FLESH IN JOHN 1:1-3, 14 & HEBREWS 1:1-3. MATTER OF TRUTH, THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD TO ALL HIS ETERNAL CREATURES WILL BE INVESTIGATED, ARRESTED, PUT ON TRIAL & IMPRISONED TO DEATH, EXCEPT THE LORD ENOCH IN 1ST PETER 1:17-21 & REVELATION 20:7-15. ALSO IN JOHN 3:16 THE LORD JESUS CHRIST WAS GIVEN TO THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD AND DIED. THE LORD ENOCH WAS NEVER GIVEN TO THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD BECAUSE HE NEVER DIES & THEY DO NOT KNOW HIS HOLY GHOST OF TRUTH FROM HIS FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN JOHN 14:15-16:15. THIS MEANS THE LORD ENOCH IS ABOVE THE LORD JESUS CHRIST WITH HIS FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD & THE LORD ENOCH IS HIS TRUE FRIEND FULLY & COMPLETELY IN JOHN 15:15. THE ONLY RELATIONSHIP THAT IS BETTER THAN THE LORD ENOCH’S RELATIONSHIP TO HIS FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS THE RELATIONSHIP OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD TO HIS LORD YAHWEH IN JAMES 1:17; ISAIAH 64:8 & JOHN 8:58. THE LORD ENOCH IS 7TH FROM THE LORD ADAM IN JUDE 14. THIS MEANS 366 YEARS TIMES 8 FROM SOLOMON’S KINGDOM IN 930BC IS COMPLETED WITH A FRUITFUL CALL [16 YEARS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:1-6] IN JUNE 21ST 2015 FOR 2,945 YEARS. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS 7TH FROM THE LORD SOLOMON IN ACTS 7:47-60. THIS CONCERNS THE KINGDOM OF SOLOMON TO THE LORD ISRAEL, THE LORD PETER, THE LORD JOHN, THE LORD JESUS, THE LORD SAUL, THE LORD JAMES & THEN THE LORD STEPHEN. THIS MEANS 80 YEARS TIMES 3 IS 240 YEARS TIMES 8 IS 1,920 YEARS WHICH MEANS FROM JUNE 21ST 2015AD GOES BACK TO JUNE 21ST 95AD AT THE END OF THE HOLY SCRIPTURE TO COMPLETE THIS.**

**THE WHITE SKIN COLOR LORD ENOCH’S NAME ALSO MEANS “PLEASED GOD IN LORDSHIP.” THE LORD STEPHEN CHRIST (ANOINTED YAHWEH IN LORDSHIP) OF THE GOSPEL OF ACTS WILL COME BACK IN THE SPIRIT AND POWER OF THE LORD ENOCH IN JOHN 8:58. THE LORD ENOCH’S KINGDOM LAST FOR “MULTI-TRILLION YEAR REIGN” WITH THE LORD STEPHEN. THE LORD ENOCH WILL NEVER DIE IN ALL ETERNITY BECAUSE HE PLEASED THE FATHER STEPHEN IN HEBREWS 11:5; GENESIS 5:23-24; JUDE 14-15; MATTHEW 17:1-13; MARK 9:1-13; REVELATION 11:1-14; ZECHARIAH 4:1-14. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE CHRISTIAN CHRIST OR CHRISTIAN MESSIAH IN THE MINISTERIAL POLICE AUTHORITY IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP AS A MAN OF WAR & HIS NAME IS THE LORD IN 1440BC TO 1560BC FOR 120 YEARS WITH THE LORD MOSES IN EXODUS 15:3 AND WITH THE LORD DAVID IN PSALMS 78:65 IS 780 YEARS FROM 1120BC-300BC AND WITH THE LORD ISAIAH IS ISAIAH 42:13 IS 100 YEARS FROM 740BC-640BC WHICH MEANS THE FATHER STEPHEN IS A MAN OF WAR FOR 1,000 YEARS FOR THE ORIGINAL PLAN FOR MAN TO LIVE WHICH WAS GIVEN TO THE LORD ENOCH THAT HAS LIVED AT LEAST AS A TRILLION YEAR OLD MAN OF WAR [MAN ALWAYS TRIES TO SAY HE IS BETTER IN THE FLESH BY SENIORITY OR OLD AGE THROUGH HIGH RESPECT WHICH IS ALWAYS ABOMINABLE TO THE LORD, BUT IF HE WAS BETTER HE WOULD HAVE DIED IN HIS FLESH SO THAT THE LORD WOULD BE HIM INSTEAD OF HIM BEING MAN & SIMPLY PUT THERE IS NORMALLY NO TRUTH IN THE FLESH BECAUSE THE LORD JUDGES THE HEART & NOT THE FLESH] BY PLEASING THE FATHER STEPHEN FOR 365 YEARS WHO HAD NO SEXUALITY IN HIS CREATION WHAT SO EVER DURING THE PREORDAINED, PREDETERMINED & PREDESTINED PLAN OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S ETERNAL DEATH IN ACTS 7:60; GENESIS 5:23-24 & JUDE 14-15. THIS IS BECAUSE THE LORD MOSES ON MOUNT NEBO AND THE LORD ELIJAH IN A WHIRLWIND WAS TRANSLATED BUT WILL BE KILLED BY THE GREAT RED DRAGON IN REVELATION 11:1-14. THIS WAS BEFORE AND AFTER THE COMING OF THE TRINITY FROM 4BC-33AD. THE LORD ENOCH’S GREATEST ACCOMPLISHMENT IS THAT HE ALWAYS PLEASED THE FATHER STEPHEN. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THIS MAN OF WAR IN ISAIAH 14:16-17. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS KNOWN AS THE 2ND MAN YAHWEH [ENOCH]. THE LORD JAMES IS THE 2ND MAN LUCIFER. THE LORD JESUS IS THE 2ND MAN ADAM. THE LORD JOHN IS THE 2ND MAN EVE. THE LORD PETER IS THE 2ND MAN CAIN. THE FATHER STEPHEN OPERATES IN THE SPIRIT & AUTHORITY OF THE LORD ENOCH THAT WILL NEVER DIE WHICH OPENS UP 8 POSITIONS TO BE PROTECTED & IS THE MAIN REASON WHY NOAH’S FAMILY WAS SAVED IN JUDE 14-15; HEBREWS 11:5 & GENESIS 5:24; 6:8.**

**THIS IS WHY THE LORD ENOCH IS BETTER THAN THE LORD JESUS CHRIST & ANY OTHER ETERNAL CREATURE UNDER THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN EPHESIANS 4:6 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24-28. THIS ALSO MEANS THAT THE LORD ENOCH’S RELATIONSHIP WAS BETTER CONCERNING THE RELATIONSHIP WITH THE SON JESUS TO HIS FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, BUT NOT VICE VERSA IN LUKE 10:22. ALSO GOD BECOMING FLESH THAT REFERS TO THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, AND OTHER ETERNAL CREATURES CONCERNS HIS FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN DIVINE FLESH IN JOHN 1:1-3, 14. BUT THE LORD ENOCH ACHIEVED SOMETHING BETTER IN DEITY & DIVINE NATURE THAN THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IN JOHN 1:1-3, 14. GOD BECOMING FLESH THAT REFERS TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD ONLY CONCERNS HIS LORD YAHWEH IN DIVINE FLESH IN JOHN 1:1-3, 14 & HEBREWS 1:1-3. MATTER OF TRUTH, THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD TO ALL HIS ETERNAL CREATURES WILL BE INVESTIGATED, ARRESTED, PUT ON TRIAL & IMPRISONED TO DEATH, EXCEPT THE LORD ENOCH IN 1ST PETER 1:17-21 & REVELATION 20:7-15. ALSO IN JOHN 3:16 THE LORD JESUS CHRIST WAS GIVEN TO THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD AND DIED. THE LORD ENOCH WAS NEVER GIVEN TO THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD BECAUSE HE NEVER DIES & THEY DO NOT KNOW HIS HOLY GHOST OF TRUTH FROM HIS FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN JOHN 14:15-16:15. THIS MEANS THE LORD ENOCH IS ABOVE THE LORD JESUS CHRIST WITH HIS FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD & THE LORD ENOCH IS HIS TRUE FRIEND FULLY & COMPLETELY IN JOHN 15:15. THIS IS BECAUSE THE LORD ENOCH NEVER FAILED IN FULLY TRUSTING IN THE FATHER STEPHEN & NEVER QUESTIONED HIS WORD OR HIS ORDAINED INTENTS, PLANS, PLOTS & MOTIVES. ALL OTHER ETERNAL CREATURES WILL FAIL IN THIS IN ACTS 5:38-39. THE ONLY RELATIONSHIP THAT IS BETTER THAN THE LORD ENOCH’S RELATIONSHIP TO HIS FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS THE RELATIONSHIP OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD TO HIS LORD YAHWEH IN JAMES 1:17; ISAIAH 64:8 & JOHN 8:58. THE LORD ENOCH IS 7TH FROM THE LORD ADAM IN JUDE 14. THIS MEANS 366 YEARS TIMES 8 FROM SOLOMON’S KINGDOM IN 930BC IS COMPLETED WITH A FRUITFUL CALL [16 YEARS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:1-6] IN JUNE 21ST 2015 FOR 2,945 YEARS. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS 7TH FROM THE LORD SOLOMON IN ACTS 7:47-60. THIS CONCERNS THE KINGDOM OF SOLOMON TO THE LORD ISRAEL, THE LORD PETER, THE LORD JOHN, THE LORD JESUS, THE LORD SAUL, THE LORD JAMES & THEN THE LORD STEPHEN. THIS MEANS 80 YEARS TIMES 3 IS 240 YEARS TIMES 8 IS 1,920 YEARS WHICH MEANS FROM JUNE 21ST 2015AD GOES BACK TO JUNE 21ST 95AD AT THE END OF THE HOLY SCRIPTURE TO COMPLETE THIS & 63 YEARS CONCERNING THE LORD JAMES IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW WOULD BE 33AD. THE 1ST UNIVERSE THAT IS FULFILLED & DESTROYED IS BOUND BY THE GREAT WHITE THRONE JUDGMENT WHICH CASTS ALL CREATION IN THAT UNIVERSAL PACKAGE DOWN INTO HELL FOR AT LEAST A SANCTIFICATION (CLEANSING OR PURIFICATION) OR TO BURN FOREVER, EXCEPT FOR THE 2ND CHANCE (1ST PETER 3:18-22) TO RECEIVE THE GOSPEL KINGDOM IN HELL IN 2ND PETER 2:1-22. THEN AFTERWARDS IN THE BOOK OF LUKE & THE BOOK OF ACTS ONLY CONCERNS THE NEW UNIVERSE TRYING TO BE INFILTRATED BY THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW THE 2ND TIME IN THE LORD JESUS CHRIST FOR 40 YEARS FROM 5BC TO 35AD IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24-28 & THE LORD JAMES CHRIST FOR 66 YEARS FROM 3BC TO 63AD IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW AT THE CLOSING OF ACTS & THE LORD STEPHEN CHRIST FOR 40 YEARS FROM 5BC TO 35AD IS THE END IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24-28. BY WHICH THE LORD JAMES BEING WRITTEN ABOUT IS UP TO 95AD, 32 YEARS AFTER HIS DEATH CONCERNING 4 TIMES BEING READ IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW IN 95AD CONCERNING THE END REIGN OF THE 12 EMPERORS FROM 5BC TO 95AD WHICH IS 100 YEARS. THE LORD STEPHEN BEING WRITTEN ABOUT IS UP TO 65AD, 32 YEARS AFTER HIS DEATH CONCERNING 4 TIMES BEING READ IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW WHICH IS 65AD AT THE END WITH THE LORD’S RELEASE (7 YEARS) WHICH IS 72AD CONCERNING THE END REIGN OF THE 28 HIGH PRIESTS (CAPTAINS OR CHIEFS OF POLICE) FROM 5BC TO 72AD AT THE DESTRUCTION OF THE JERUSALEM TEMPLE (23AD TO 70AD IS 46 YEARS CONCERNING THE LIFESPAN OF THE TEMPLE) WHICH IS 77 YEARS.**

**IN KING SOLOMON’S KINGDOM, HE BUILT THE HOUSE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN CALLED ZION IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP THAT WILL NEVER BE DESTROYED IN 7 YEARS THAT TOOK $576,000,000,000.00 BILLION IN 100,000 GOLD TALENTS & $384,000,000,000.00 BILLION IN 1 MILLION SILVER TALENTS IN TITHING WHICH CONCERNS $960,000,000,000,000.00 TRILLION WHICH THE FATHER STEPHEN’S BODY IS 202,000,000,000,000,000,000 YEARS OLD IN GOLD IN LEVITICUS 27:3; 1ST CHRONICLES 22:14 & ACTS 7:47-50. WHICH WITH PRECIOUS STONES AND OTHER MATERIALS THE TITHE WOULD CONCERN 1 QUADRILLION DOLLARS [15 ZERO’S BEHIND IT] FOR 115 YEARS WITH A FRUITFUL CALL [15 YEARS + 10 YEARS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:1-6 & PSALMS 90:10] THAT HAPPENED IN 930BC WHICH IS 2,945 YEARS AGO. THE LORD ENOCH’S KINGDOM WOULD THEN USE THE 115 YEARS FROM THE LORD SOLOMON + 365 YEARS FROM THE LORD ENOCH HIMSELF THAT WILL NEVER DIE WHICH WOULD CONCERN 480 YEARS CONCERNING A 100% TITHE OF 336 SEXTILLION DOLLARS [23 ZERO’S BEHIND IT] BY 10,000 TIMES 480 TIMES 7 ON A 100% TITHE GOING ON MILE GO TWAIN WHICH IS AT LEAST 1 SEPTILLION DOLLAR [24 ZERO’S BEHIND IT] IN THE COMPLETION IN JUDE 14-15. THIS WOULD THEN CONCERN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S ADDRESS CALLED THE UNIVERSAL ZION IN THE ETERNAL KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS 15:16-17. THIS KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP WHICH IS KNOWN AS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S ZION ON SUNDAY PENTECOST THAT HOUSES ONLY SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS & SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LADIES WILL NEVER BE DESTROYED IN DANIEL 7:18. ALL OTHER KINGDOMS, EVEN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW WILL COME TO AN END & BE IN DESOLATION IN THE ROCK AUTHORITIES TO THE COUNTY AUTHORITIES IN ACTS 9:3-6. THE STATE AUTHORITIES TO GOVERNMENTAL AUTHORITIES IS IN ACTS 22:6-11. THE NATIONAL AUTHORITIES TO THE KINGDOM AUTHORITIES IS IN ACTS 26:13-18. THE LORD ENOCH IS CONSIDERED AS THE ETERNAL CHRIST OF THE INERRANT LAW IN THE ETERNAL KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP BECAUSE HE NEVER DIES AND IS NOT SUBJECT TO ANY DEATH EXPERIENCES IN ACTS 1:4-7 & HEBREWS 11:5. THIS IS DIVINELY ORDAINED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN GENESIS 5:24. THE LORD ENOCH CHALLENGES TO ALWAYS PLEASE THE FATHER STEPHEN.**

**THE LORD ENOCH’S RELATIONSHIP WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN [THIS IS THAT THE LORD ENOCH HAS TOTAL ETERNAL SALVATION & ETERNAL PROTECTION THAT IS ONLY ETERNALLY GIVEN BY THE FATHER STEPHEN TO THE LORD ENOCH BECAUSE HE ALWAYS PLEASED HIM WITHIN THE 365 YEARS & WILL NEVER DIE] IS UNLIKE, BUT SIMILAR TO THE LADY RAHAB’S RELATIONSHIP [THIS IS A TEMPORAL SALVATION & TEMPORAL PROTECTION THAT IS TEMPORALLY GIVEN BY THE FATHER STEPHEN BECAUSE ALL ETERNAL CREATURES DIES, INCLUDING MICHAEL, JESUS OR ANY OTHER ETERNAL BEING WHICH CAN ONLY BE ESTABLISHED WITHIN THE 7 DAYS BECAUSE THE WALLS OF JERICHO FELL DOWN IN THAT TIME FRAME [7 DAYS JERICHO FELL IN ACTUALITY, 7 HOURS JERICHO FELL IN MATTHEW 20:12, 7 MINUTES JERICHO FELL IN JAMES 2:25 & 7 SECONDS JERICHO IN ACTS 7:45] WITH 3 DIVINE MANDATES---70 YEARS IN WEAKNESS TO 80 YEARS IN STRENGTH IN PSALMS 90:10 & THE ULTIMATE 120 YEARS IN GENESIS 6:3 BECAUSE OF THE SEXUALITY OF MAN FOR ALL CREATION TO DIE, EXCEPT ADAM’S FAMILY WHICH CONCERNED 777 YEARS TO 969 YEARS TO DIE, AND EXCEPT FOR THE 4 END TIME LORDS WHICH IS ABOVE THESE MANDATES, BUT WILL DIE LATER ON PAST AT LEAST A 1,000 YEARS TO A TIME APPOINTED IS THE LORD ISRAEL WITH PETER IN LUKE 20:35-36, LORD ELIJAH WITH JOHN IN A WHIRLWIND THAT WILL DIE IN THE END TIME IN REVELATION 11:7-10, LORD MOSES WITH JESUS [SUPPOSEDLY DIED ON MOUNT NEBO, BUT IT SEEMS CLEAR THIS WAS A COVER & HE DID NOT DIE AT 120 YEARS BECAUSE OF MATTHEW 17:1-13] THAT WILL DIE IN THE END TIME IN REVELATION 11:7-10, AND THE LORD MICHAEL WITH JAMES THAT WILL DIE IN LUKE 20:35-36] WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN’S ISRAELITE SPIES [TODAY IN THE USA THEY MAY BE CALLED THE LAW---CRIMINAL DRUG LAW ENFORCEMENT---(NARKS), MI---MILITARY INTELLIGENCE, CID---CRIMINAL INVESTIGATIONS DEMANDO (MILITARY INTELLIGENCE COMMAND), CIA---CENTRAL INTELLIGENCE AGENCY, FBI---FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATIONS, SS---SECRET SERVICE, MERC’S---THE HIRED MERCENARIES OR THE TSD---TOP SECRET DRONES AS AN UNKNOWN IDENTIFYING AGENCY]: THROUGH RAHAB’S CONVERSATION WITH THE TWO SPIES, WE DISCOVER HOW PAGAN NATIONS FOR EVERYWHERE, NOT ONLY THE PROMISED LAND HAS KNOWN THE STORY AND FATHER STEPHEN’S AUTHORITY OF THE ISRAELITES, AND HIS MIRACLES PERFORMED ON THEIR BEHALF BY THE FATHER STEPHEN. FURTHER, WE REALIZE THAT THEIR HISTORY WAS BELIEVED TO BE ENTIRELY TRUE, AND THAT THE CITIZENS OF THE POWERFUL CITY OF JERICHO [7 DAYS JERICHO FELL IN ACTUALITY, 7 HOURS JERICHO FELL IN MATTHEW 20:12, 7 MINUTES JERICHO FELL IN JAMES 2:25 & 7 SECONDS JERICHO IN ACTS 7:45] WERE TERRIFIED WHEN THEY LEARNED THAT THE ISRAELITES WERE CAMPED OUTSIDE THEIR CITY. THIS WOMAN RAHAB AT THE TIME, MAY HAVE BEEN THE ONLY ONE WHOSE HEART WAS NOT HARDENED. INSTEAD, SHE OPENED NOT ONLY HER HOME TO THE SPIES, BUT SHE OPENED HER HEART TO THE FATHER STEPHEN THEY SERVED, AND LATER LEARNED TO SERVE HIM TOO.**

**THIS MEANS BIBLICAL TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE CAN ETERNALLY SAVE YOU FOREVER, BUT WHAT YOU KNOW OR THINK YOU KNOW IS PROBABLY NOT SUFFICIENT ENOUGH TO NOT DIE. THE LORD BARABBAS’ UPSIDE DOWN CROSS, BEHEADING, CROSS NOR HIS STONING IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW IS NOT SUFFICIENT ENOUGH TO LIVE FOREVER IN BIBLICAL TRUTHFUL INTEL. ONLY THE LORD STEVE’S STONING IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IS SUFFICIENT ENOUGH IN BIBLICAL TRUTHFUL INTEL. THE ONLY KEY FACTOR IN LIVING FOREVER IS ONLY DONE IN THE HOLY RELATIONSHIP OF THE LORD ENOCH WITH HIS FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD BY ALWAYS PLEASING HIM & DOING HIS COMMANDS WITHOUT ANY QUESTIONS BY AGAPE LOVING HIM. THIS TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE WAS ACHIEVED IN THE SINGLE REALM AT 66 YEARS BY THE LORD ENOCH & THE MARRIAGE REALM OR ANYTHING AFTERWARDS AT 300 YEARS BY THE LORD ENOCH. THIS CAN MEAN IF YOU HAVE A HIGH ENOUGH LEVEL OF BIBLICAL TRUTH, YOU WILL NOT DIE, BUT LIKE MANY IN TODAY’S SOCIETY, THEY SIMPLY GO TO SLEEP & DON’T WAKE UP AGAIN BECAUSE THERE APPOINTMENTS HAD COME DURING SLEEP, THEIR SPIRITS LEFT THEM & THE TRANSFIGURATIONS WAS AUTHORIZED INTO THE HIGHER REALMS OF HEAVEN WITH THE LORD. THEY DID NOT FEEL ANY DEATH, NOR COULD IT BE POSSIBLE BECAUSE THEY KNEW NOT ONLY A TRUTH, LIKE WORLDLY TRUTHS THAT WILL NOT SAVE YOU, BUT THE RIGHT KIND OF BIBLICAL TRUTH, WHERE THEY COULD NOT GO THROUGH ANY KIND OF DEATH, LIKE THE LORD ENOCH IN GENESIS 5:22-24; HEBREWS 11:5 & JUDE 14-15.**

**THE BOOK OF THE LORD ENOCH**

**ENOCH’S BOOK CALLED THE BOOK OF ENOCH OR SIMPLY 1ST ENOCH IS AN ANCIENT JEWISH RELIGIOUS WORK ASCRIBED THE ENOCH THE GREAT-GRANDFATHER OF NOAH. THE WRITING WAS WRITTEN IN ABOUT 300BC AND THE LATEST PART OF THE BOOK CALLED THE BOOK OF PARABLES WAS COMPOSED AT THE END OF THE 1ST CENTURY. THE CONTENT OF THE BOOK IS DIVIDED INTO 5 SECTIONS. THE BOOK OF THE WATCHERS IN 1ST ENOCH 1-36, THE BOOK OF THE PARABLES OF ENOCH ALSO CALLED THE SIMILITUDES OF ENOCH IN 1ST ENOCH 37-71, THE ASTRONOMICAL BOOK IN 1ST ENOCH 72-82, THE BOOK OF DREAM VISIONS ALSO CALLED THE BOOK OF DREAMS IN 1ST ENOCH 83-90 AND THE EPISTLE OF ENOCH IN 1ST ENOCH 91-108. THE BOOK OF ENOCH WAS CONSIDERED SCRIPTURE BY MANY OF THE CHURCH FATHERS, SUCH AS CLEMENT OF ALEXANDRIA, IRENAEUS, ATHENAGORAS AND TERTULLIAN. THE CHURCH FATHERS SAY THE JEWS REJECTED THE BOOK BECAUSE IT CONTAINED PROPHECIES PERTAINING TO JESUS CHRIST. IN CHRISTIANITY, ENOCH IS REFERRED TO AS A HISTORICAL PERSON AND PROPHET QUOTED IN JUDE 14-15 WHICH SAYS “AND ENOCH ALSO, THE SEVENTH FROM ADAM, PROPHESIED OF THESE, SAYING, BEHOLD, THE LORD (STEPHEN) COMES WITH 10,000 OF HIS SAINTS (LORDS), TO EXECUTE JUDGMENT UPON ALL, AND TO CONVINCE ALL THAT ARE UNGODLY AMONG THEM OF ALL THEIR UNGODLY DEEDS WHICH THEY UNGODLY COMMITTED, AND OF ALL THIS HARD SPEECHES WHICH UNGODLY SINNERS HAD SPOKEN AGAINST HIM.” THIS MAY BE A REFERENCE TO DEUTERONOMY 33:2. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON THE SAINTS, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS THE ONLY AUTHORITY THAT APPOINTS ALL GODLY SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS AND ALL GODLY SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LADIES.”**

**THE LORD ENOCH’S BOOK ON 1ST ENOCH**

**THE BOOK OF 1ST ENOCH CONCERNS ENOCH’S DREAM VISION OF HEAVEN, THE WATCHERS, AND THE GIANTS. ENOCH’S JOURNEYS THROUGH SHEOL (HELL) AND HEAVEN. THE SEVEN MOUNTAINS IN THE NORTHWEST AND THE TREE OF LIFE. THE HEAD OF DAYS AND THE SON OF MAN. THE FOUNTAIN OF GOODNESS AND THE SON OF MAN. THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD. THE TWO VISION OF ENOCH. THE FATHER STEPHEN AND THE MESSIAH (JESUS CHRIST) TO LIVE WITH HUMANITY.**

**THE LORD ENOCH’S BOOK ON 2ND ENOCH**

**THE BOOK OF 2ND ENOCH CONCERNS ENOCH’S LIFE AND DREAM. THE REVELATIONS OF ENOCH. THE ASCENSION INTO THE HEAVENS. ENOCH’S ASCENT TO THE 1ST HEAVEN. HOW ENOCH WAS TAKEN TO THE 2ND HEAVEN. OF THE ASSUMPTION OF ENOCH TO THE 3RD HEAVEN. SHOWING ENOCH THE PLACE OF THE RIGHTEOUS AND COMPASSIONATE. HERE THEY SHOWED ENOCH THE TERRIBLE PLACE AND VARIOUS TORTURES. HERE THEY TOOK ENOCH UP TO THE 4TH HEAVEN, THE COURSE OF SUN AND MOON. OF THE MARVELOUS ELEMENTS OF THE SUN. THIS IS THE LUNAR DISPOSITION. ENOCH’S ASCENT TO THE 5TH HEAVEN. OF THE TAKING OF ENOCH ON THE 6TH HEAVEN. ENOCH IN THE 7TH HEAVEN. HOW THE ANGELS LEFT ENOCH AT THE END OF THE 7TH HEAVEN. ENOCH IN THE 8TH HEAVEN. ENOCH IN THE 9TH HEAVEN. ENOCH IN THE TENTH HEAVEN. HOW ENOCH WROTE 366 BOOKS.**

**THE LORD ENOCH’S BOOK ON THE SECRETS OF 2ND ENOCH**

**THE BOOK CONCERNS THE CREATION OF THE WORLD. HOW THE FATHER STEPHEN FOUNDED THE WATER AND SURROUNDED IT WITH LIGHT, AND ESTABLISHED ON IT SEVEN ISLANDS. THE FIERY ESSENCE. HOW SATANAIL (LORD LUCIFER) WITH HIS ANGELS WAS THROWN DOWN FROM THE HEIGHT. THE FATHER STEPHEN SHOWS ENOCH THE AGE OF THE WORLD. ENOCH’S PITIFUL WARNINGS TO HIS SONS. ENOCH INSTRUCTS HIS SONS FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN’S LIPS AND HANDS THEM THIS BOOK. HOW THE FATHER STEPHEN BIDS US TO BE MEEK, THE ENDURE ATTACK AND INSULT, AND NOT TO OFFEND WIDOWS AND ORPHANS. ENOCH INSTRUCTS HIS SONS NOT TO HIDE TREASURES IN THE EARTH, BUT BIDS THEM GIVE ALMS TO THE POOR. ENOCH TAKEN UP ON HIGH.**

**THE LORD ENOCH’S BOOK ON THE SEFER HEKHALOT AS 3RD ENOCH CALLED THE BOOK OF PALACES**

**THERE IS 48 CHAPTERS IN THE BOOK OF PALACES AND IS CLAIMED TO BE WRITTEN BY RABBI ISHMAEL WHO LIVED 90AD TO 135AD. HE WAS A TANNA, A RABBINIC SAGE WHOSE WRITINGS ARE HELD IN THE JEWISH MISHNAH. IN 3RD ENOCH, ENOCH ASCENDS TO HEAVEN AND IS TRANSFORMED INTO THE ANGEL METATRON. WHICH METRATON REFERS TO “THE LESSER YAHWEH” WHICH IS THE FATHER STEPHEN IN LORDSHIP IN JOHN 8:58. METRATON WAS THE ANGEL (LORD) WHO WENT BEFORE THE ISRAELITES AFTER THEIR EXODUS FROM EGYPT. THIS ANGEL (LORD) IS SAID TO HAVE LED THE ISRAELITES THROUGH THE WILDERNESS, ACTING LIKE A ROMAN ARMY METATOR, DIRECTING THE WAY TO THE ISRAELITES. METRATON CARRIED THE FATHER STEPHEN’S NAME WHICH GIVES HIM POWER AND ALSO MEASURED THE DEITY OF THE DIVINE BODY. METRATON IS EQUAL TO THE NAME SHADDAI WHICH IS A NAME FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN. METRATON IS SAID TO BE APPOINTED OVER THE ARCHANGELS OF MICHAEL AND GABRIEL. METRATON IS AS A METATOR OR FORERUNNER SINCE HE SHOWED THEM THE WAY OF ESCAPE FROM THE WILDERNESS OF THIS WORLD INTO THE PROMISED LAND OF HEAVEN. METRATON IS THE GUARD OF ENOCH THAT WAS CLOTHED WITH THE SPLENDOR OF LIGHT AND MADE INTO A GUARDIAN OF ALL THE SOULS THAT ASCEND TO THE EARTH. METRATON IS THE ONE WHO SERVED NEXT TO THE THRONE OF YAHWEH AS A CO-OCCUPANT OF THE THRONE. METRATON IS SAID TO HAVE CELESTIAL FUNCTIONS SUCH AS THE WITNESS OF ALL THOUGHTS, WORDS AND ACTIONS, THE PRINCE OF THE WORLD, MEDIATOR FOR THE EARTH & GUARDIAN OF THE WORLD.**

**THE LORD ENOCH A GOOD EXAMPLE FOR US TODAY. THE MAIN THING THAT THE LORD ENOCH DID WAS TO PLEASE THE FATHER STEPHEN ALWAYS AND TO OBEY HIS COMMANDS. WE SHOULD MODEL THIS TO BE TOTALLY INVINCIBLE FROM ETERNAL DEATH.**

**THE MAN JESUS CHRIST THE MINISTER**

**THERE WAS A CERTAIN SAVOIR CALLED JESUS. JESUS MEANS SAVOIR OR “TO SAVE”. ALSO JESUS IS CALLED THE CHRIST (JEWISH) OR MESSIAH (JEWISH) WHICH MEANS ANOINTED ONE IN ACTS 9:22. JESUS IS THE SON OF GOD (JEWISH) IN ACTS 9:20. ALSO JESUS IS THE LORD (JEWISH) IN ACTS 10:36. IN JOHN 1:1 IT DECLARES “IN THE BEGINNING WAS THE WORD (FATHER STEPHEN IN PROVERBS 8:22-31 (RSV), AND THE WORD (SON JESUS) WAS WITH GOD AND THE WORD (BROTHER JOHN) WAS GOD.” “AND THE WORD BECAME FLESH AND DWELT AMONG US AND WE BEHELD HIS GLORY, THE GLORY AS OF THE ONLY BEGOTTEN SON (JESUS) OF THE FATHER (STEPHEN), FULL OF GRACE AND TRUTH” IN JOHN 1:14. JESUS PROVED THROUGH HIS, TEACHING, MIRACLES, PREACHING AND ALL THAT HE WAS ANOINTED TO DO IN HIS 33 YEARS ON EARTH SHOWS THAT HE IS THE SON OF GOD IN JOHN 20:30-31. IN LUKE 1:35 IT DECLARES “THE HOLY GHOST WILL COME UPON YOU, AND THE POWER OF THE HIGHEST WILL OVERSHADOW YOU, THEREFORE, ALSO THAT HOLY ONE WHO IS TO BE BORN WILL BE CALLED THE SON OF GOD. JESUS CHRIST IS THE ONLY JEWISH LORD AS THE SAVOIR OF THE WORLD THAT IS CALLED JEHOVAH IN EXODUS 15:11; ISAIAH 45:21-22; 46:6-8; 1ST KINGS 8:60; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:15-16 & JAMES 2:19. ALSO THERE ARE 60 OTHER LORD’S IN THE HOLY SCRIPTURES. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON THE OTHER 60 LORDS, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “THE LORD YAHWEH AND THE 360 OTHER LORDS THAT HE CREATED.”**

**JESUS CHRIST’S BIRTH**

**JESUS’ BIRTH IS VERY UNIQUE SINCE HE DID NOT HAVE AN EARTHLY FATHER. HIS FATHER WAS STEPHEN ON THE EARTH. IN LUKE 1:26-35 IT SAYS “NOW IN THE SIXTH MONTH THE ANGEL GABRIEL WAS SENT BY GOD TO A CITY OF GALILEE NAMED NAZARETH, TO A VIRGIN BETROTHED TO A MAN WHOSE NAME WAS JOSEPH, OF THE HOUSE OF DAVID. THE VIRGIN’S NAME WAS MARY & HAVING COME IN, THEN ANGEL (LORD) SAID TO HER, ‘REJOICE, HIGHLY FAVORED ONE THE LORD IS WITH YOU, BLESSED ARE YOU AMONG WOMEN!’ BUT WHEN SHE SAW HIM, SHE WAS TROUBLED…& CONSIDERED WHAT MANNER OF GREETING THIS WAS. THEN THE ANGEL (LORD) SAID TO HER, ‘DO NOT BE AFRAID, MARY, FOR YOU HAVE FOUND FAVOR WITH GOD. AND BEHOLD, YOU WILL CONCEIVE IN YOUR WOMB & BRING FORTH A SON (1ST DAY CALLED THE SON & THE LORD CHRIST IN LUKE 2:11), AND HE SHALL BE CALLED JESUS (8TH DAY). HE WILL BE GREAT, & WILL BE CALLED THE SON OF THE HIGHEST (STEPHEN), & THE LORD GOD (STEPHEN) WILL GIVE HIM THE THRONE OF HIS FATHER DAVID, & HE WILL REIGN OVER THE HOUSE OF JACOB FOREVER, AND OF HIS KINGDOM THERE WILL BE NO END.’ THEN MARY SAID TO THE ANGEL (LORD GABRIEL), ‘HOW CAN THIS BE SINCE I DO NOT KNOW A MAN?’ THE ANGEL (LORD)… SAID TO HER, ‘THE HOLY GHOST WILL COME UPON YOU, & THE POWER OF THE HIGHEST (STEPHEN) WILL OVERSHADOW YOU, THEREFORE, ALSO, THAT HOLY ONE WHO IS BORN WILL BE CALLED THE SON OF GOD.’” JESUS’ COMMANDS & PARABLES FOR THE MARRIED ARE IN SHEPHERD OF HERMAS ON PAGES 251-279.**

**JESUS CHRIST’S LIFE**

**WHEN JESUS WAS TWELVE YEARS OF AGE SHOWED HIS RESPONSIBILITY TO KEEP THE LAW OF MOSES. THAT YEAR, JESUS WITH HIS STEPFATHER JOSEPH AND HIS MOTHER MARY CAME TO JERUSALEM TO ATTEND THE PASSOVER FEAST. WHEN HIS PARENTS AND THEIR NEIGHBORS WAS TRYING TO RETURN TO NAZARETH, JESUS STAYED BEHIND, DISCUSSING THE HOLY SCRIPTURES TO THE DOCTORS AND SAGES WHO DURING THE FESTIVAL FEAST SHARED THEIR WISDOM WITH THE PEOPLE. IT TELLS US IN LUKE 2:47 “THEY WERE AMAZED AT HIS UNDERSTANDING AND HIS ANSWERS.” WHEN JESUS’ PARENTS COULD NOT FIND HIM, THEY RETURNED AND FOUND HIM IN THE TEMPLE. THEN JESUS CHRIST RETURNED WITH THEM TO NAZARETH AND “WERE OBEDIENT TO THEM” IN LUKE 2:51. AFTER THAT JESUS “GREW IN WISDOM AND STATURE, AND FAVOR WITH GOD AND MEN” IN LUKE 2:52. JESUS’ EDUCATION IN THE 1ST CENTURY JUDAISM WAS TRAINING IN RIGHTEOUSNESS WITH THE HOLY SCRIPTURES AS THE SOLE SOURCE BOOK. EACH SABBATH, THE SYNAGOGUE SERVICES SHOWED GREAT INSTRUCTION IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. MANY RELIGIOUS FESTIVALS GAVE PURPOSE TO THE JEWISH YEAR. INSTRUCTION WAS WOVEN TO EVERY ASPECT OF JEWISH LIFE. ALSO EVERY TOWN WITH TWENTY FIVE BOYS OR MORE WOULD HAVE AN ELEMENTARY SCHOOL TO BE HELD. BEFORE THE DESTRUCTION OF JERUSALEM IN AD 70, JERUSALEM HAD ABOUT 480 SYNAGOGUES WITH EACH HAVING A SCHOOL. ALSO JESUS AT FIVE YEARS OLD WOULD HAVE THE EDUCATIONAL PROCESS, AT TEN YEARS OLD THE MISHNAH, AT 13 YEARS OLD THE COMMANDMENTS AND 15 YEARS OLD THE TALMUD. THEN AT 30 YEARS OF AGE HE BEGAN HIS EARTHLY GALILEAN MINISTRY & LIVED AS A PHARISEE.**

**JESUS CHRIST’S ROLE**

**JESUS’ DEITY AS GOD INCARNATE IS THE FULFILLMENT OF THE COVENANT PROMISES OF THE OLD TESTAMENT. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON THE 10 COVENANT ESTABLISHED BY GOD, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “THE GARDEN OF EDEN THAT THE LORD GOD CREATED.” HE IS THE FOCUS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT REVELATION FOR MAN. EACH GOSPEL SAYS MANY TIMES THAT JESUS IS THE SON OF GOD. JOHN MAKES IT CLEAR THAT THIS MEANS BEING MADE EQUAL WITH GOD IN JOHN 5:18. JESUS HAS STATED HIS DEITY MORE THAN ONE TIME IN MARK 14:61, 62 & JOHN 9:35-37; 10:36. JESUS ALSO SAYS THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE PREEXISTENT “I AM” OF THE OLD TESTAMENT IN JOHN 8:58. JESUS SAYS HE EXISTED WITH GOD “BEFORE THE WORLD WAS” IN JOHN 17:5. JESUS CLAIMS A COMPLETE ONENESS WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 14:9. JESUS POSSESSED DEITY ATTRIBUTES. FIRST, OMNIPOTENCE WAS DEMONSTRATED BY JESUS WHEN HE COMMANDED THE STORM AND SEA TO CALM IN MATTHEW 8:26-27, THE MULTIPLIED OF THE FISH LOAVES IN MATTHEW 14:19 AND THE WATER INTO WINE IN JOHN 2:1-11 AND WALKING ON THE SEA IN MATTHEW 14:25-33; MARK 6:48-52 & JOHN 6:15-21. ANOTHER ATTRIBUTE IS JESUS’ OMNISCIENCE IN KNOWING OTHER PEOPLES THOUGHTS IN MARK 2:8; JOHN 2:25; 6:64; 16:30. ALSO THE OMNISCIENCE WAS PART OF HEARING VOICES AND KNOWING WHAT WAS IN MAN. ANOTHER ATTRIBUTE OF THIS JESUS IS HIS OMNIPRESENCE IN MATTHEW 18:20; 28:20. JESUS ALSO ATTAINED DIVINE SOVEREIGNTY IN MARK 2:5-7; MATTHEW 5:22, 28, 32, 34, 39, 44; 11:25-27. JESUS ALSO HAD THE ATTRIBUTE OF IMMORALITY IN JOHN 2:19, 21-22; 10:17-18 & 1ST TIMOTHY 6:16. JESUS CHRIST WAS WORTHY TO BE WORSHIPPED IN REVELATION 5:12-13; 19:10; PHILIPPIANS 2:9-11 AND HEBREWS 1:6.**

**JESUS CHRIST’S HOLY GHOST MINISTRY**

**GOD’S PLAN WAS THAT JESUS WAS TO PROVIDE AN ESCAPE FROM DEATH AND SIN THAT COULD BE FORGIVEN FOR MAN ONLY. JESUS CAME TO DIE SO THAT MAN COULD LIVE AND HAVE LIFE MORE ABUNDANTLY. ALSO MAN DESERVES PUNISHMENT AND DEATH BECAUSE OF SIN. ONE EXAMPLE IS WHAT HAPPENED TO ADAM AND EVE IN THE GARDEN OF EDEN. SALVATION IS THE MAIN PURPOSE FOR MANKIND THROUGHOUT THE HOLY BIBLE. SALVATION IN THE OLD TESTAMENT IS FULFILLED IN JESUS CHRIST. IN LUKE 24:44 IT DECLARES “THESE ARE THE WORDS WHICH I SPOKE TO YOU WHILE I WAS WITH YOU, THAT ALL THINGS MUST BE FULFILLED WHICH WERE WRITTEN IN THE LAW OF MOSES AND THE PROPHETS AND THE PSALMS CONCERNING ME.” ON THE OTHER HAND GOD USES SAMSON IN JUDGES 13:5, DAVID IN 2ND SAMUEL 8:6 TO DELIVER GOD’S ISRAEL & MOSES IN EXODUS CHAPTERS 3-14. BUT JESUS CHRIST DID IT WITHOUT SPOT OR BLEMISH WHICH CONCERNED A MORE BETTER SALVATION TO THE PEOPLE OF ISRAEL. SALVATION IS ROOTED IN EXODUS, WHEN THE FATHER STEPHEN SHOWED MIGHTY SIGNS AND WONDERS IN THE LAND OF EGYPT. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON MOSES’ ROD, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “MOSES’ ROD AND THE MAGICAL ARTS IN THE HOLY BIBLE.” ALSO THEY WERE FIRST TO WITNESS THE SALVATION OF THE LORD, EXCEPT CONCERNING NOAH & HIS FAMILY IN THE FLOOD. SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES ARE 1ST SAMUEL 2:1 & PSALM 3:8; 9:14; 21:1; 35:3; 38:22; 69:29; 140:7; 144:10-11. THE BIBLE SAYS THAT EVERY MAN WHO EVER LIVED IS A SINNER IN THIS AGE ONLY IN LUKE 20:34, 37-38; ROMANS 3:4, 23; 1ST KINGS 8:46; 1ST JOHN 1:8, 10 & PSALMS 116:11. SIN IS THE ACT OF DISOBEYING GOD’S COMMAND. HUMAN JEALOUSIES, LIES, ROBBING AND CHEATING ARE SOME OF THE CONSEQUENCES OF SIN. IN ROMANS 6:23 IT DECLARES THAT PUNISHMENT FOR SIN IS DEATH TO ALL MEN, EVEN FROM ADAM TO THIS PRESENT AGE. SALVATION IS A GIFT FROM JESUS CHRIST AND CANNOT BE EARNED. SALVATION IS FOR EVERY MARRIED MAN THAT HAS EVER LIVED ON THE EARTH SINCE JOB CONCERNING IGNORANCE THAT LEADS TO MARITAL FORNICATION IN TOBIT 4:12-13 AND ALSO ADAM AND EVE IN THE GARDEN OF EDEN IN GENESIS 3:1-24. ALSO THE SALVATION IS FOR THE LAW IN RESPECTS THAT “FOR MANY AS HAVE SINNED WITHOUT LAW WILL ALSO PERISH WITHOUT LAW, AND AS MANY AS HAVE SINNED IN THE LAW WILL BE JUDGED BY THE LAW” IN ROMANS 2:12. ALSO ALL OF SALVATION IS FOR THE MARRIED LAW OF MAN IN THE HOLY BIBLE. THE PROPHETS SPECIFICALLY POINTED ON THE ONE WHO WOULD BRING SALVATION IN ISAIAH 49:5-6, 25-26; 51:6-8; ZECHARIAH 9:9 AND JEREMIAH 23:5-6. WHO OTHER BUT JESUS CHRIST IN MATTHEW 21:4-5. SALVATION IN THE NEW TESTAMENT USES 3 DIFFERENT USAGES FOR SALVATION. FIRST, IS THE NOUN *SOTERIA* FOR THE STIPULATION OF DELIVERANCE & RESCUE. SECOND, IS THE VERB *SOZO* WHICHMEANS TO SAVE. THIRD, IS THE WORD *YASHA* WHICHMEANS SALVATION. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE IN ACTS 27:20, 31, 34; MATTHEW 19:24-26; LUKE 1:69, 71; 2:30; 17:19 AND 18:42.**

**THE FATHER STEPHEN THE MINISTER & THE MAN STEPHEN THE MINISTER**

**THERE IS A CERTAIN LORD SIMPLY NAMED STEPHEN IN ACTS 6:5, 8-9; 7:59; 8:2; 11:19; 22:20. THE NAME MENTIONED REPRESENTS SEVEN TIMES WHICH IS THE PERFECT NUMBER AND COMPLETION OF GOD. IN MATTHEW 5:43-48 IT DECLARES “(AGAPE) LOVE YOUR ENEMIES, BLESS THOSE WHO CURSE YOU, DO GOOD TO THOSE WHO HATE YOU AND PRAY FOR THOSE WHO SPITEFULLY USE YOU AND PERSECUTE YOU, THAT YOU MAY BE SONS OF YOUR FATHER (STEPHEN) IN HEAVEN, FOR HE MAKES HIS SUN RISE ON THE EVIL AND THE GOOD, AND SENDS RAIN ON THE JUST AND THE UNJUST. FOR IF YOU (AGAPE) LOVE THOSE WHO (AGAPE) LOVE YOU, WHAT REWARD HAVE YOU? [THE OMNI-BENEVOLENCE OF GOD IN ROMANS 8:37-39] DO NOT EVEN THE TAX COLLECTORS DO THE SAME? AND IF YOU GREET YOUR BRETHREN ONLY, WHAT DO YOU DO MORE THAN OTHERS? DO NOT EVEN THE TAX COLLECTORS DO SO? THEREFORE, YOU SHALL BE PERFECT, JUST AS YOUR FATHER (STEPHEN) IN HEAVEN IS PERFECT.” STEPHEN MEANS “CROWN, WREATH, GARLAND OR LORD YAHWEH AS THE FATHER STEPHEN IN THE MOST HIGHEST RANK”. STEPHEN CAN ALSO MEAN HONOR, MONEY AND REWARD. STEPHEN IS ALSO ASSOCIATED WITH THE TREE OF LIFE AND “KETER” THE 10 LETTER NAME FOR GOD. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON TITHES AND OFFERINGS, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “WHY SHOULD WE PAY AND SUBMIT TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD.” STEPHEN WOULD BE CALLED THE ANGEL (LORD) OF THE LORD IN ACTS 6:15. STEPHEN WOULD BE CALLED THE “YOUNG MAN AS LORD” IN THE IMAGE AND LIKENESS OF THE LORD IN ACTS 6:5. STEPHEN WOULD BE CALLED THE CHRISTIAN MESSIAH/CHRISTIAN CHRIST IN ACTS 7:60 CONCERNING THE UNFORGIVABLE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP. STEPHEN WOULD BE CONSIDERED AS THE FATHER IN ACTS 7:51-53 CONCERNING THE RESISTANCE THAT IS WITHOUT CEASING AGAINST THE HOLY GHOST. STEPHEN IS CALLED LORD IN ACTS 7:59 BY HIS LORDSHIP OVER THE LORDSHIP OF THE LORD JESUS. STEPHEN CAN ONLY BE CALLED FATHER IN MATTHEW 23:9; EPHESIANS 4:6; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6; 15:24-28 & ACTS 1:7; 7:59.**

**STEPHEN’S BIRTH**

**STEPHEN’S PLACE OF BIRTH IS JERUSALEM BECAUSE SOLOMON WAS BORN THERE & IS PROVEN IN PROVERBS 8:24-25 (RSV) CONCERNING THE FATHER STEPHEN’S BIRTH OF WISDOM FROM THE VERY BEGINNING ABOVE AND BEFORE THE CREATION OF THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE. STEPHEN’S PARENTS MAY BE GREEK/CHRISTIAN IN ORIGIN, MAYBE HIS FATHER IS NAMED STEPHEN ALSO OR MAYBE JAMES BY JUDGMENT OR JUSTICE (OFFICER SAUL) TO VICTORY OR TRUTH (OFFICER JAMES) IN ISAIAH 42:3 & MATTHEW 12:20) & CHRISTIAN, MAYBE THE LADY BARBARA LINKED TO BARA IN GENESIS 1:1. SHE [BARBARA] CONCEIVED IN HER WOMB & BROUGHT FORTH A SON, & SHALL CALL HIS NAME STEPHEN (8TH DAY). HE SHALL BE THE GREATEST & WILL BE CALLED THE HIGHEST SON (1ST DAY CALLED THE MOST HIGHEST LORD CALLED THE FATHER), & THE LORD YAHWEH WILL GIVE HIM THE THRONE OF HIS FATHER SOLOMON IN PROVERBS 8:22-31 (RSV); ACTS 7:47-50, & HE WILL REIGN OVER ABRAHAM’S HOUSE IN ACTS 7:1, & HIS KINGDOM WILL LAST FOREVER. THE SCRIPTURE SAYS “LET THE ENTIRE 60 LORDS WORSHIP HIM” IN EPHESIANS 4:6.**

**STEPHEN’S LIFE**

**STEPHEN WAS FULL OF MERCY IN ACTS 6:3-8; 7:1-7:59. MERCY IS A SUPERNATURAL QUALITY IN WHICH UNWORTHY PEOPLE CAN RECEIVE GRACE. GOD MAINTAINS HIS RELATIONSHIP WITH HIS CHOSEN PEOPLE DESPITE THEIR DISOBEDIENCE & SURE UNWORTHINESS IN EZEKIEL 39:25-29; EPHESIANS 2:4; ISAIAH 14:1; DEUTERONOMY 30:1-6 AND ROMANS 9:15-16, 23; 11:32. THE THEOLOGICAL SIGNIFICANCE OF MERCY IS THE AGAPE LOVE OF GOD. IN THE NEW TESTAMENT GOD’S CHOSEN PEOPLE ARE THE GENTILE PEOPLE IN ACTS 10:44 IN THE GENTILE AUTHORITY. GOD ALWAYS PUTS UP WITH DISOBEDIENT PEOPLE. SUCH AS THE FATHER STEPHEN WHEN HE WENT BEFORE THE LAW IN ACTS 7:51-53. IN PSALM 103:13 DECLARES GOD AS THE FATHER WHO PITIES HIS CHILDREN WHO WORSHIP AND TRUST HIM. HOSEA SHOWS GOD AS AN AGAPE LOVING FATHER WHO HAS A HEART OF COMPASSION UPON HIS REBELLIOUS PEOPLE IN HOSEA 11:1. HOSEA ALSO REGARDS ISRAEL AS AN UNFAITHFUL WIFE WHO GOD AGAPE LOVES AS A FAITHFUL HUSBAND IN SPITE OF GOMER’S SINFUL CONDITION IN HOSEA 1-3. ISAIAH TELLS US THAT GOD AS A MOTHER BARBARA (DERIVED FROM BARA IN GENESIS 1:1) WHO HAS COMPASSION ON THE SON OF HER WOMB IS IN ISAIAH 49:15. THE FATHER STEPHEN HAS GOD’S AGAPE LOVE FOR HIM AS THE HIGHEST SON & FATHER IN HIS MOTHER BARBARA’S WOMB CLEARED BY THE LORD YAHWEH IN LUKE 20:35-36; HEBREWS 1:5-14; PROVERBS 8:24-25 (RSV) AND ACTS 1:7; 6:5-15. STEPHEN IS A NON-APOSTLE & DID NOT LIVE AS A PHARISEE OR A MAN, BUT AS THE FATHER OF MERCIES IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 1:3 & ACTS 6:5-15. IF YOU CALL STEPHEN AS A MAN, AN ANGEL (LORD) OR MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM IN ACTS 6:5, 11, 13-15 THEN YOU HAVE BECOME A LIAR AND A ANTICHRIST IN 1ST JOHN 2:22 & 2ND JOHN 1:7-11 BECAUSE THE WHOLE CHURCH AND THE LAW WERE LIARS IN UNBELIEF. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON THE LORDLY STATUS OR THE ETERNAL PRICE THE FATHER STEPHEN ENDURED, YOU MUST GET MY BOOKS CALLED “THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD” AND “THE UNFORGIVABLE SIN AGAINST THE LORD STEPHEN.” STEPHEN IS THE FATHER OF MERCIES IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 1:3.**

**STEPHEN’S ROLES**

**STEPHEN’S ROLES IN THE EARLY CHURCH MANIFESTED IN ACTS 6 AND 7. FIRST, STEPHEN’S ROLE AS A MINISTER INVOLVED HIM AS THE LORD OF THE FIRST CHRISTIAN CHURCH & ULTIMATELY IN THE KINGDOM OF GOD. IN JERUSALEM THE TEMPLE AUTHORITIES WAS PROVIDING THE CITY’S SUPPLY FOR FOOD, PRIMARILY TO THE ORPHANS, FATHERLESS, NEEDY, THE POOR AND WIDOWS. SOON THERE FOOD SUPPLY WAS CUT TO THOSE WHO FOLLOWED JESUS. THE EARLY CHURCH QUICKLY ESTABLISHED IN THEIR OWN DISTRIBUTION RELYING ON PEOPLE WHO WERE WEALTHY TO MEET THE DAILY DISTRIBUTION OF THE MINISTRATION. JERUSALEM AT THAT TIME INVOLVED JEWS FROM EVERYWHERE FROM ALL OVER THE KINGDOM CAME, AND MANY LIVED IN THE GREAT HOLY CITY JERUSALEM. THE CITY POPULATION CONSISTED OF ARAMAIC-SPEAKING JEWS, AND A LARGE NUMBER OF GREEK SPEAKING JEWS. ACTS 6:1 DECLARES THAT THE HELLENISTS (GREEK SPEAKING JEWS) COMPLAINED THAT THEIR WIDOWS WERE BEING SHORTENED FROM THEIR SHARE OF FOOD THAT WAS BEING DISTRIBUTED AMONG THE CITY PEOPLE. JEALOUSIES PERSISTED AND THE TWELVE APOSTLES RECOMMENDED THAT THE WHOLE CHURCH CHOOSE SEVEN GODLY MINISTERS (6 OUT OF THE 7 WERE MEN WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN, FULL OF THE HOLY GHOST AND FULL OF WISDOM WHOM THEY COULD APPOINT OVER THIS BUSINESS, AND TURN THE ATTENTION OVER TO THESE MINISTERS. ACTS 6:5 LISTS THESE SEVEN MINISTERS WITH GREEK SPEAKING NAMES. STEPHEN WAS FIRST APPOINTED TO DO THIS TASK AND HE WAS TOTALLY EQUIPPED FOR THE JOB SINCE HE IS FULL OF THE HOLY GHOST. SECOND, STEPHEN‘S ROLE AS AN EVANGELIST SKY ROCKETED IN THE CHURCH. HE WAS FULL OF GRACE AND POWER IN ACTS 6:8 WHOSE MINISTRY WAS SUPPORTED BY “GREAT SIGNS AND WONDERS, MIRACLES AND HEALINGS” AMONG THE CHURCH CONGREGATION. HE FOCUSED ON THEIR PHYSICAL NEEDS OF THE BODY REACHING OTHER GREEK SPEAKING JEWS, AND IN THE PROCESS DISPUTED WITH THE JEALOUS JEWS FROM THE HELLENISTIC SYNAGOGUE. WHEN THEY FAILED IN TRYING TO RESIST HIS TEACHING/PREACHING, THEY FORMED SECRETLY INDUCED MEN AND FALSE WITNESSES TO ACCUSE HIM OF RELIGIOUS BLASPHEMOUS CRIMES, SUCH AS HERESIES & DOCTRINES OF DAMNATION AGAINST GOD AND MOSES AND THE TEMPLE (HOLY BUSINESS) AND THE RELIGIOUS LAW IN ACTS 6:11, 13-14. STEPHEN’S ROLE AS A COUNSELOR/DOCTOR WAS BROUGHT BEFORE THE JEWISH COUNCIL THAT HAD CONDEMNED JESUS CHRIST TO DEATH. STEPHEN COUNSELED THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW, WHICH IS THE HIGH PRIEST (CHIEF OF POLICE) JOSEPH BEN CAIAPHAS IN 33AD BOLDLY, SHOWING FROM THE HISTORIC HOLY SCRIPTURES THAT ISRAEL HAS CONSISTENTLY RESISTED THE HOLY GHOST, RATHER THAN OBEYING GOD. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON THE 28 DIFFERENT CHIEFS OF POLICE IN THE 1ST CENTURY, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “DOES THE SON JESUS OUR LORD FULLY KNOW HIS FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD.” HE ARGUED THAT IN CRUCIFYING CHRIST THEY ALSO “RESISTED THE HOLY GHOST” IN ACTS 7:51. AFTER THE COUNCIL RESISTED THE FATHER STEPHEN IN ACTS 7:54, HE SUDDENLY REPORTED A GLORIOUS VISION OF THE SON JESUS CHRIST STANDING AT THE RIGHT HAND OF THE LORD YAHWEH THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN ACTS 7:55-56, WHICH TURNED THE LAW COUNCIL INTO A MOB THAT CAST OUT AND DRAGGED THE FATHER STEPHEN OUT OF THE HOLY CITY INTO THE STREETS AND STONE HIM TO DEATH IN ACTS 7:57-60. STEPHEN THEN WAS ‘CALLING ON GOD’ AND SAYING, ‘LORD JESUS, RECEIVE MY SPIRIT’ AND WITH HIS LAST WORDS, HE SAID, ‘LORD, DO NOT CHARGE THEM WITH THIS SIN (ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP).’” STEPHEN’S AGAPE LOVE AND WISDOM/POWER THAT HE SHOWED AT THE END OF HIS LIFE IS VERY OUTSTANDING IN ACTS 6:5, 10; 7:55. STEPHEN IS TRULY AN EXAMPLE FOR US TODAY. FIRST, HE IS TRUSTWORTHY WHOSE INTEGRITY TO OTHERS SHOWS THEM RESPECT FOR HIMSELF. SECOND, HE HAS HUMILITY, EVEN THOUGH HE DID GREAT SIGNS AND WONDERS, HE STILL HELPED THE WIDOWS. THIRD, HE IS COURAGEOUS WHEN HE SPOKE UP FOR GOD AND SHARED IN THE GOOD NEWS WITH ALL THE PEOPLE. ONLY THE FATHER STEPHEN HAD THE LORDSHIP FOR THE LORD JESUS CHRIST TO RECEIVE HIS OWN SPIRIT TO PUT DOWN THE WHOLE LAW IN ACTS 1:7; 7:59; 9:1-19 & EPHESIANS 2:18. THIS PROVES THE LORD STEPHEN AS THE FATHER HAD ALL LORDSHIP OVER THE LORD JESUS AS THE SON OF GOD. WITHOUT THE FATHER STEPHEN, THE LORD JESUS CHRIST RECEIVING THE LORD STEPHEN’S SPIRIT, JESUS CHRIST COULD DO NOTHING TO THE LAW. EVEN THE LORD JESUS SAYS IT IS BETTER OR MORE BLESSED FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN TO GIVE THAN TO RECEIVE IN ACTS 20:35.**

**STEPHEN’S HOLY GHOST MINISTRY**

**IT BEGINS IN ACTS 6:1-3 WHERE STEPHEN AND SIX OTHER MINISTERS ARE PLACED OVER THE “HOLY BUSINESS”. NORMALLY THEY WERE PLACE AND APPOINTED FOR THE PRIME REASON OF “SERVING TABLES TO THE WIDOWS” IN PROVERBS 14:21, 31. THE WIDOWS WERE POOR AND NEGLECTED THEIR TOTAL DAILY DISTRIBUTION. BUT STEPHEN HAD ANOTHER JOB THAT HE DID THAT THE APOSTLES AND THE CHURCH WERE IGNORANT IN ACTS 6:5. STEPHEN AS A NON-APOSTLE, DID NOT LIVE AS A PHARISEE AS A NON-PHARISEE & WAS CALLED A “MAN” FULL OF FAITH & OF THE HOLY GHOST WRONGFULLY CONCERNING BEING CALLED MAN BY THE APOSTOLIC CHURCH, BUT WAS STILL FULL OF FAITH AND FULL OF THE HOLY GHOST & HAD A KIND OF “MERCIFUL FAITH & HOLY WISDOM/POWER” FOR HOLY GHOST BAPTISM, BECAUSE HE WAS FULL OF GRACE & AUTHORITY IN ACTS 6:8 DOING SIGNS, WONDERS, MIRACLES AND HEALINGS IN LUKE 20:34-38 & ACTS 6:5-15; CHAPTER 26. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON THE TEN DIFFERENT KINDS OF BAPTISMS, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “WHAT ARE THE FATHER STEPHEN’S TEN BAPTISMS IN THE CHRISTIAN ERA.” THOSE CALLING THE FATHER STEPHEN A MAN WERE TRYING TO MAKE HIM A LIAR IN ROMANS 3:1-23. THIS IS PROVEN IN 1ST JOHN 1:8 WHICH SAYS “IF WE SAY THAT WE HAVE NO SIN, WE DECEIVE OURSELVES, AND THE (FATHER STEPHEN’S) TRUTH IS NOT IN US.” THIS MEANS WITHOUT THE FATHER STEPHEN’S TRUTH YOU CANNOT OPERATE IN HIS AGAPE LOVE OR TRUTH, NEITHER CAN YOU OBEY HIS COMMANDS TO BE ABLE TO ENTER IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN OR THE KINGDOM OF GOD IN JOHN 4:21-24; 10:17-18 & ACTS 1:7. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTION ON GOD’S AGAPE LOVE, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “GOD IS LOVE AND THE LOVE IN THE HOLY BIBLE.” ALSO IN 1ST JOHN 1:10 SAYS “IF WE SAY THAT WE HAVE NOT SINNED, WE MAKE HIM A LIAR (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD), AND HIS WORD (FATHER STEPHEN’S TRUTH) IS NOT IN US.” THIS MEANS THOSE WHO CALL THE FATHER STEPHEN A MAN IS TRYING TO MAKE HIM INTO A LIAR AND THE AGAPE LOVE AND TRUTH IS NOT OPERATING IN THEM IN ROMANS 3:1-23; 8:37-39 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 13:1-13. THIS WOULD GO AGAINST THE FATHER STEPHEN’S DIVINE NATURE IN ROMANS 3:4; HEBREWS 6:18 & TITUS 1:1-3. THIS KIND OF “MERCIFUL GRACE” AS A “REPENTANCE UNTO LIFE” WITH “HOLY WISDOM AND POWER---AUTHORITY IN PROVERB 8:22-31 (RSV)” IS WHERE THE CHRISTIANS WOULD FULLY ENDEAVOR IN ACTS 11:18; 20:21. WITH THIS KIND OF GRACE, STEPHEN LED PEOPLE TO A SPECIAL KIND OF MERCY IN NEHEMIAH 9:17; PSALM 90:13-14; 106:45; 135:13-14 & ROMANS 2:4. THIS KIND OF MERCY ENDURES FOREVER IN PSALM 100:5; 103:5; 106:1; 118:1-5, 29; 119:64; 136:1-26; 138:8; EZRA 3:11; JEREMIAH 33:11 AND 1ST CHRONICLES 16:34, 41. THIS KIND OF MERCY WAS FOR THOSE WHO DID “LEGALIZED MURDER” IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW IGNORANTLY IN UNBELIEF TO RECEIVE MERCY IN ROMANS 11:30-32 & 1ST TIMOTHY 1:12-13. IN 1ST PETER 2:9-10 IT TELLS IS THAT THE PRIESTHOOD WHICH WAS A HOLY NATION DOES OBTAIN MERCY AS DID THE PRIESTS IN ACTS 6:7 WHO WERE OBEDIENT TO THE FAITH. THESE PEOPLE ARE COMMANDED TO BE MERCIFUL ESPECIALLY TO THE WIDOWS, THE NEEDY, THE POOR, THE FATHERLESS AND THE ORPHANS IN PROVERBS 14:31; 19:17; ZECHARIAH 7:9-10; COLOSSIANS 3:12 & MICAH 6:8. ALSO THE LORD STEPHEN SHOWED MERCY TO THE WIDOWS IN ACTS 6:1-3. GOD REGARDS MERCY MORE THAN THE 10 KINDS OF BAPTISMS IN MATTHEW 9:13 BECAUSE MERCY ENDURES FOREVER. STEPHEN MADE MERCY & WISDOM/POWER A FOUNDATION FOR HIS COUNSELING IN ACTS 6:5, 10; 7:1-59. STEPHEN’S COMING WAS ANTICIPATED & ANNOUNCED IN MERCY THAT WOULD CHARACTERIZE HIS MISSION IN ACTS 6:5. THE CHRISTIAN EARLY CHURCH, WERE TO SHOW MERCY FOR EACH OTHER. THEY ARE TO GIVE COMFORT, AGAPE LOVE AND AID TO THOSE WHO NEED IT. THE LORD SHOWED MERCY TO THE GOOD SAMARITAN IN LUKE 10:25-37. TO BE FULL OF MERCY IS A VIRTUE OF THE FELLOW BRETHREN OF THE KINGDOM OF GOD IN MATTHEW 5:7. THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD RECRUITED THE 12 MINISTERS FULL OF THE HOLY GHOST & JESUS IN ACTS 7:59 TO HANDLE THE CROSS & PERSECUTION FOR THE LAW IN ACTS 9.**

**THE MAN PHILIP THE EVANGELIST AND MINISTER**

**PHILIPS HOME TOWN WAS IN CAESAREA WHERE HE ENTERTAINED PAUL AND LUKE WHEN THEY WERE ON THE WAY TO JERUSALEM IN PAUL’S THIRD MISSIONARY JOURNEY. LUKE IN ACTS 21:8-9 TELLS US THIS PHILIP WAS MARRIED AND HAD FOUR VIRGIN DAUGHTERS WHO PROPHESIED. THEY WERE KNOWN AS “PROPHETESSES”. AFTER THIS PAUL WAS UNDER ARREST IN CAESAREA FOR TWO YEARS, & THE FRIENDSHIP THAT PHILIP SHOWED PAUL MEANT A LOT TO PAUL IN ACTS 23:31-35; 24:23, 57. PHILIP LIKE THE SOME OF THE OTHER SIX WAS UNIQUE IN THAT HE WAS FULL OF THE HOLY GHOST AND WISDOM AND WAS MARRIED. BUT STEPHEN WAS NOT MARRIED RECORDED IN ACTS 6:5-15 HAVING AN ANGELICAL MINISTRY. IN WHICH THE TRUE ANGELS DO NOT MARRY IN LUKE 20:35-36. PHILIP LIVED AS A PHARISEE BY MARRYING & HAVING 4 VIRGIN DAUGHTERS IN ACTS 21:9.**

**PHILIP’S RELATIONSHIPS**

**PHILIP HAD VERY GOOD RELATIONSHIPS WITH OTHER CHRISTIANS. JERUSALEM WAS VERY NOTE WORTHY OF THE PRIMARY CARE OF THE NEEDY, FATHERLESS, WIDOWS, ORPHANS AND THE POOR IN ACTS 6:1. AS CHRISTIANITY BOOMED, THE TEMPLE AUTHORITIES CUT OFF THE CHRISTIANS FROM THIS SUPPORTIVE ACTION OF FOOD. THE CHRISTIANS COMPLAINED AND THEN SET UP PEOPLE WHO ADMINISTERED GIFTS FOR THE CARING SUPPORT OF THESE SPECIAL CHRISTIANS. TROUBLE CAME WHEN THEY REALIZED THEY WERE BEING NEGLECTED OF THEIR DAILY ALLOWANCES OF FOOD. THE TWELVE OF THE APOSTLES WITH THE FIRST WHOLE CHURCH AT JERUSALEM CONVEYED THAT SEVEN MINISTERS BE APPOINTED OVER THIS FOOD INSTITUTION IN ACTS 6:3, TO SUPERVISE THE PROCESS OF DISTRIBUTION. PHILIP BORE A GREEK NAME ALSO WHO WAS TRULY CHOSEN THE MOST APPROPRIATE FOR THE JOB. PHILIPS RELATIONSHIP TO THE SAMARITANS ALSO BROUGHT MUCH FAVOR IN ACTS 8:1-25 SINCE PHILIP IS ALSO “OF GOOD REPUTATION” IN ACTS 6:3. AFTER THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MARTYRDOM AT THE JERUSALEM HANDS OF THE BLASPHEMOUS LAW MOB, THE CHRISTIANS WERE PERSECUTED IN ACTS 8:1 IN THE CHURCH AND MOST OF THEM EXCEPT THE APOSTLES WERE SCATTERED AND FORCED TO LEAVE THIS HOLY CITY JERUSALEM. LUKE INVESTIGATES THE IMPACT OF THIS DISPERSION THROUGH THE MINISTRY OF PHILIP, WHO PREACHED CHRIST TO THE SAMARITANS. EVEN THOUGH THERE GREW GREAT DIFFERENCES WITH THE JEWS AND THE SAMARITANS, PHILIP SHARED THE GOSPEL TO THEM. THROUGH PHILIP’S PREACHING MANY WERE HOLY GHOST BAPTIZED AND JOHN AND PETER CAME TO CHECK THE REPORTS FOR THEMSELVES. PHILIP WAS A TYPE OF LAYPERSON AND NOT CONSIDERED AS AN APOSTLE, BUT AN EVANGELIST. PHILIP’S RELATIONSHIP TO THE ETHIOPIAN CHURCH GREW WITH ASTOUNDING PROPORTIONS IN ACTS 8:26-40. GOD LED PHILIP FIRST TO ONE MAN, AN ETHIOPIAN WHO BECAME HOLY GHOST BAPTIZED THE SAME DAY. THIS MAN WAS A HIGH OFFICIAL IN THE COURT OF CANDACE THE QUEEN OF THE ETHIOPIANS. WHILE HOLDING THE OFFICE OF A EUNUCH, NORMALLY ONE WOULD BE CASTRATED TO FILL CERTAIN PRIVILEGES. THE TITLE OF THE “EUNUCH” MEANT HE WAS A HIGH COURT OFFICIAL THAT MAY OR MAY NOT HAVE BEEN PHYSICALLY CASTRATED. PHILIP SHOWED HIM THE FAITH THAT JESUS IS THE SON OF GOD BY THE EUNUCH READING ISAIAH 53. ALSO PHILIP TAUGHT THE EUNUCH THE TRUE MEANING OF ISAIAH 53 THROUGH THE HOLY GHOST WHICH LED HIM TO BE HOLY GHOST BAPTIZED. PHILIP’S RELATIONSHIP TO ALL THE CITIES IS DOCUMENTED IN ACTS 8:40. IT DECLARES AFTER HIS ENCOUNTER WITH THE ETHIOPIAN, PHILIP “PREACHED IN ALL THE CITIES” ALONG THE MEDITERRANEAN COAST UNTIL HE CAME TO CAESAREA. THIS WITNESS BECAME SO IMPACTED THAT IN ACTS 21:8 HE WAS KNOWN AS PHILIP THE EVANGELIST. PHILIP IS ALSO AS TRUE EXAMPLE TO FOLLOW AS A GOOD CHRISTIAN WHO COMMITTED TO GODLINESS AND RIGHTEOUS LIVING TO SHARE CHRIST WITH UNBELIEVERS THAT BECAME BAPTIZED AND RECEIVED THE HOLY GHOST. ALSO THE SAVIOR TEACHES PHILIP IN THE LETTER OF PETER TO PHILIP ON PAGES 585-593.**

**PHILIP’S HOLY GHOST MINISTRY**

**ALSO OUT OF THE SEVEN MINISTERS APPOINTED BY THE JERUSALEM APOSTOLIC CHURCH WAS A MAN CALLED PHILIP. HIS NAME MEANS “LOVER OF HORSES”. HE WAS AN EVANGELIST LIKE THE OTHER 5 MEN TO SUPERVISE THE NEGLECT OF THE WIDOWS. HE IS DESCRIBED AS BEING FULL OF THE HOLY GHOST AND WISDOM. PHILIP WAS AN EVANGELIST NOTED IN ACTS 21:8. THE JERUSALEM CHRISTIANS WERE SCATTERED BY THE PERSECUTION DONE BY SAUL OF TARSUS. PHILIP REACHED TO THE SAMARITANS WITH SUCH GREAT AUTHORITY THAT THE PEOPLE OF SAMARIA TURNED TO CHRIST AND LEFT SIMON MAGNUS THE SORCERER IN ACTS 8:4-25. AFTER THAT PHILIP WAS INSTRUCTED DIVINELY BY THE ANGEL (LORD) OF THE LORD TO LEAVE SAMARIA AND GO TO THE SOUTHERN PART OF THE DESERT AREA NEAR JERUSALEM. PHILIP SHOWED HIMSELF WORTHY TO THE PEOPLE AND OBEYED THE WILL OF GOD TO THE FULLEST LETTER. HE WAS GUIDED BY THE LORD JAH TO FIND A CERTAIN EUNUCH UNDER THE AUTHORITY OF CANDACE THE QUEEN. FOR THE EUNUCH WAS READING ISAIAH 53 WHEN PHILIP GAVE HIM THE GOOD NEWS ABOUT JESUS CHRIST & PHILIP NOT ONLY SHOWED THE EUNUCH’S CONVERSION TO BE HOLY GHOST BAPTIZED, BUT IT REACHED TO THE UPMOST REGIONS OF AFRICA. BUT PHILIP’S PREACHING TO THE SAMARITANS, THEN THE ETHIOPIANS PENETRATED TO THE GOSPEL FROM THEIR SOCIAL BARRIERS AND BROUGHT THEM ALL TOGETHER IN ONE ACCORD WITH CHRIST. IT SHOWED THAT THE GRACE IS FREE CONCERNING HOLY GHOST BAPTISM. PHILIP THEN DWELT WITH PAUL AND LUKE CONVERSING THE HOLY SCRIPTURES OF GOD AND UNDERSTANDING THEM IN IT FULLEST MEASURE.**

**THE FIVE MYSTERY MINISTERS AS MAN**

**NOT MUCH CAN BE LEARNED FROM THESE FIVE MINISTERS AS MAN EXCEPT THEY WERE ALSO APPOINTED WITH THE MAN PHILIP AND THE FATHER STEPHEN TO BE APPOINTED OVER “THIS BUSINESS” FOR THE DAILY FOOD DISTRIBUTION IN ACTS 6:1-3. THEY ALSO WERE FULL OF THE HOLY GHOST AND WISDOM TO DO THIS JOB, WHICH WAS EQUIPPED AND ENTRUSTED BY GOD. THE FIVE MINISTERS ARE THE MAN NICANOR, THE MAN TIMON, THE MAN PROCHORUS, THE MAN NICOLAS AND THE MAN PARMENAS. NICANOR MEANS VICTORIOUS CONQUEROR. TIMON MEANS HONORABLE AND WORTHY. PROCHORUS MEANS LEADER OVER THE CHOIR. NICOLAS MEANS CONQUEROR OF THE PEOPLE. PARMENAS MEANS FAITHFUL AND STANDING FIRM. THESE FIVE MINISTERS WERE FULLY QUALIFIED BECAUSE THE LORD JAH LOOKED AT THEIR EARLY LIFE AND CHOSE THEM TO DO THE WORK OF A MINISTER. ALL THESE LIVED AS PHARISEES.**

**THE MAN BARNABAS THE GOOD APOSTLE**

**THE NAME BARNABAS WAS DERIVED FROM THE APOSTLES TO A CHRISTIAN MAN IN JERUSALEM WHO WAS SIR NAMED JOSEPH WHO EARNED HIS NAME “BARNABAS” THROUGH HIS EFFECTIVE TEACHING IN JERUSALEM. THE NAME BARNABAS MEANS “SON OF CONSOLATION, ENCOURAGEMENT AND PROPHESY.” HE WAS A NATIVE OF CYPRUS AND WAS A JEW OF THE DIASPORA (THE JEWS WHO LIVED IN EXILE). BARNABAS’ FAMILY BACKGROUND DESCENDED FROM THE ISRAELITE PRIESTS. HE CAME TO LIVE IN JERUSALEM AND SURELY KNEW WHO JESUS WAS. HIS HOLY GHOST BAPTISM HAPPENED AS THE RESULT OF THE APOSTLES PREACHING SOON AFTER CHRIST’S RESURRECTION. BARNABAS APPEARED TO BE AN OWNER OF PROPERTY NAMED JOSES IN THE BOOK OF ACTS 4:36 WHO GAVE MONEY & SOLD A FIELD AT THE APOSTLES FEET IN ACTS 4:36-37. ALSO JOSES MEANS “HE THAT PARDONS.” JOSES CAN BE TRANSLATED AS JOSEPH MEANING “THE LORD WHO ADDS.” IN ACTS 1 THE NAME CAN REPRESENT JOSEPH CALLED BARSABAS, SIR-NAMED JUSTUS WHO RAN FOR THE REPLACEMENT OF JUDAS ISCARIOT IN THE APOSTLES CANDIDACY. JUSTUS REFERS TO BARNABAS IN ACTS 1:23 & JAMES THE JUST IN ACTS 12:19, 15:13-21; 21:18-25 & JESUS IN COLOSSIANS 4:11. JUSTUS MEANS JUST, RIGHTEOUS AND UPRIGHT. HE ALSO LIVED AS A PHARISEE.**

**BARNABAS’ RELATIONSHIP WITH THE FIRST CHRISTIAN CHURCH**

**WHEN THE GREAT PERSECUTION OF THE HELLENISTS (GREEK CHRISTIANS) BROKE OUT, HE STAYED IN THE HOLY CITY JERUSALEM, EVEN THOUGH OTHERS WERE SCATTERED AND FLED IN ACTS 8:1-8; 11:19-22. BARNABAS’ GOOD REPUTATION INFLUENCED THE APOSTLES TO PROMOTE HIM AS PAUL’S TRAVELING COMPANION FOR MISSIONARY WORK. IN THE SCATTERING, BARNABAS WAS SENT TO HELP IN THE GROWING WORK OF CHRISTIANS IN JERUSALEM IN ACTS 11:19-26. LUKE SAID THAT BARNABAS WAS “A MAN, FULL OF FAITH AND THE HOLY GHOST” IN ACTS 11:24. BARNABAS RECRUITED PAUL WHO BECAME A CHRISTIAN TO HELP IN ANTIOCH. BARNABAS AND PAUL WORKED IN THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH FOR A WHOLE YEAR TEACHING A LARGE COMPANY OF CHRISTIANS IN 11:26. WHEN THE FAMINE HIT JERUSALEM, THEY SENT RELIEF OF MONEY TO JERUSALEM. BARNABAS HAS A COUSIN NAMED JOHN MARK IN ACTS 12:25 AND COLOSSIANS 4:10.**

**BARNABAS’ RELATIONSHIP WITH PAUL**

**BARNABAS AND PAUL WERE GIVEN A JOB TO PREACH BEYOND THE BOUNDARIES OF ANTIOCH IN ACTS 13:2-3. BARNABAS’ NAME CAME BEFORE SAUL WHO IS ALSO CALLED PAUL WHICH MEANT SURE LEADERSHIP OVER PAUL. THEY WENT TO CYPRUS AND SEVERAL AREAS IN ASIA MINOR. AT LYSTRA, THOSE CERTAIN CITIZENS OF THAT COUNTRY IDENTIFIED THIS BARNABAS AS THE MYTHICAL GOD ZEUS ALSO CALLED JUPITER AND PAUL WITH THE MYTHICAL GOD HERMES ALSO CALLED MERCURY IN ACTS 14:8-15. AT THE COUNCIL IN JERUSALEM, BARNABAS AND PAUL REPORTED THEIR PROGRESS TO THE GENTILE CHRISTIANS IN ACTS 15. AFTER THAT THE TWO PLANNED ANOTHER MISSION WHERE A SERIOUS DISAGREEMENT AROSE AND THEY SEPARATED IN ACTS 15:36-41. BARNABAS WANTED TO TAKE JOHN MARK, BUT PAUL DISAGREED BECAUSE JOHN MARK HAD DESERTED THEM ON THE FIRST MISSION IN ACTS 13:13. BARNABAS LEFT FOR CYPRUS WITH JOHN MARK, AND PAUL WENT TO SYRIA AND CILICIA WITH SILAS. AFTER THAT, THE WHOLE DIRECTION OF ACTS FELL ON PAUL THE APOSTLE, THE PREACHER OF THE GENTILE CHRISTIANS. BARNABAS’ EXAMPLES FOR TODAY WAS MERITED BY HIS TRUE NAME OF “COMFORTER” AND “ENCOURAGER”. BARNABAS TEACHES US TO REACH OUT TO OTHERS, SUCH AS SAUL AFTER HIS HOLY GHOST BAPTISM. ALSO BARNABAS GIVES S THE SURETY TO PEOPLE AND NOT TO POSSESSIONS. BARNABAS RESPONDED TO THE WIDOWS BEING NEGLECTED BY THE TEMPLE AUTHORITIES. BARNABAS SHOWS US TO DRAW YOUNG PEOPLE IN THE MINISTRY THAT GOD HAS CALLED THEM TO BE. BARNABAS BECAME A LEADER IN THE CHURCH IN ANTIOCH. BARNABAS SHOWS US TO TAKE DELIGHT IN OUR COMPANION WHEN THEY SURPASS US. BARNABAS TELLS US TO MAKE A COMMITMENT TO THOSE WHO HAVE FAILED & HAVE LED OTHERS TO SHUN FROM THEM. THIS CAUSED BARNABAS TO BREAK FRIENDSHIP WITH PAUL OVER JOHN MARK. SOME SCRIPTURES OF BARNABAS ARE ACTS 4:36; 9:27; 11:22, 25, 30; 12:25; 13:1-2, 7, 43, 46, 50; 14:12, 14, 20; 15:2, 12, 22, 25. 35-37, 39 1ST CORINTHIANS 9:6; GALATIANS 2:1, 9, 13 & COLOSSIANS 4:10.**

**THE POSSIBILITY OF BEING FULL OF THE HOLY GHOST**

**THERE IS ONLY THREE OTHER POSSIBILITIES FOR THREE OTHER MINISTERS AS MAN TO BE FULL OF THE HOLY GHOST. FIRST, IS JOHN THE BAPTIST, NOT FROM THE WOMB, BUT FROM BIRTH TO DEATH FOR 32.5 YEARS ON EARTH. BECAUSE HIS FATHER ZACHARIAS DID NOT BELIEVE THE ANGEL (LORD) GABRIEL BY WHICH IT DISQUALIFIED JOHN IN THE WOMB. SECOND, IS JAMES THE JUST IN THE LAW OF GOD IN THE ETERNAL KINGDOM IN JAMES 2:8-13; ACTS 15:13-29 AND 21:18-25, AND NOT HIM BEING CONSIDERED AS JAMES THE BISHOP BECAUSE OF UNBELIEF IN HIS APOSTLESHIP CONCERNING THE FATHER STEPHEN IN ACTS 6:3-5. THIS IS BECAUSE THE FATHER STEPHEN DID IN FACT DIE FOR THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP ABOVE THE LAW WHICH PROVES HIS LORDSHIP ABOVE THE LORD JESUS CHRIST AS THE LORD STEPHEN IN ACTS 7:51-60. ALSO STEPHEN IN ACTS 1:7 WAS SET BEFORE THE LORD JESUS IN ACTS 1:9-11 & THE APOSTLES (BEING OVER THEM IN AUTHORITY) IN ACTS 1:12-26; 6:6 AND THE LAW IN ACTS 7:1-56 & THE LAW THAT CAME FROM SAUL ALSO CALLED PAUL, JAMES THE JUST AND BARNABAS. JAMES THE JUST REPLACED JAMES THE GREATER IN ACTS 1:13 WHICH MEANS HE WAS OVER BARNABAS IN ACTS 1:23 AND SAUL ALSO CALLED PAUL IN ACTS 7:58 & BECAUSE THE BOOK OF JAMES IS THE 1ST EPISTLE. OTHER THAN THESE 2 THERE IS NOTHING MORE IN THE SCRIPTURES BY REPUTATION TO BE FULL OF THE HOLY GHOST. BUT IF THE ANCIENT MANUSCRIPT IS CORRECT ABOUT JUDAS THOMAS DIDYMUS BEING JESUS’ TWIN BROTHER, THEN THERE WOULD BE TWO IN MARY’S WOMB CONCERNING THE “IMMACULATE CONCEPTION” AND THOMAS WOULD NOT HAVE AN EARTHLY FATHER, BUT HIS FATHER WOULD BE THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD & JUDAS THOMAS DIDYMUS WOULD HAVE ABSOLUTELY EVERYTHING THAT THE LORD JESUS CHRIST HAD IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S KINGDOM INCLUDING BEING FULL OF THE HOLY GHOST IN THE WOMB & FULL OF GRACE & TRUTH IN THE GOSPEL OF THOMAS ON PAGES 299-307.**

**THE FILLED HOLY GHOST MINISTER’S**

**MINISTERS WHO WERE FILLED WITH THE HOLY GHOST**

**SAUL ALSO CALLED PAUL**

**PAUL’S LIFE**

**SAUL AT A VERY EARLY AGE, PROBABLY AT 12 TO 16 YEARS OF AGE HE WAS VERY ZEALOUS FOR THE LAW. THE APOSTLE SAUL WAS A JEW FROM THE CITY OF TARSUS NEAR JERUSALEM. ALSO AS A VERY YOUNG MAN HE CAME TO JERUSALEM TO FURTHER HIS STUDIES UNDER GAMALIEL IN ACTS 22:3, THE DOCTOR OF THE LAW. NORMALLY DOCTORS (TEACHERS) OF THE LAW WERE WELL RENOWNED AND RESPECTED AMONG THE PEOPLE AND THE LAW AUTHORITIES IN ACTS 5:33-42. SAUL WAS TAUGHT UNDER GAMALIEL UNDER THE STRICTEST STIPULATION OF HIS FATHER’S LAW AND WAS VERY ZEALOUS FOR GOD. PAUL WAS THE MOST NOTABLE OF THE FIRST CENTURY SAGES SINCE HE WROTE TWO-THIRDS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT IN PAUL’S 14 EPISTLES. PAUL AT THAT TIME WAS KNOWN AS SAUL AND HE WAS TOTALLY COMMITTED TO THE JEWISH LAW THAT THE RABBIS INTERPRETED AND UNDERSTOOD FOR YEARS. SAUL WAS A MEMBER OF THE PHARISEE SECT. WHEN HE FATHER STEPHEN THE MOST BOLDEST CHRISTIAN LORD AS MINISTER AND EVANGELIST WAS STONED TO DEATH IN JERUSALEM BY THE BLASPHEMOUS LAW MOB, SAUL WAS GUARDING AND WATCHING OVER THE TUNICS AND CLOTHES OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S KILLERS. SAUL PROBABLY HAD AUTHORITY TO STOP IT, BUT HE WAS ON THE SIDE OF THE KILLERS IN ACTS 7:58. LATER ON, SAUL TOOK A LEADING ROLE IN ROUNDING UP JESUS’ CHRISTIAN FOLLOWERS WHEN THE OFFICIAL PERSECUTION BROKE OUT IN ACTS 9:20-31. TO THIS YOUNG SAUL, THE FOLLOWERS OF JESUS WERE HERETICS, AND AN ABERRATION THAT MUST BE CLEANSED FROM JUDAISM. BUT THE TRUTH OF THE MATTER WAS THAT SAUL WAS CONTRARY TO JESUS OF NAZARETH AND KILLED ALL THOSE SAINTS (LORDS), CHRISTIANS (LORDS), DISCIPLES (LORDS) AND BRETHREN (LORDS), THINKING HE WAS DOING GOD SERVICE IN JOHN 16:2.**

**SAUL’S CONVERSION**

**IN ACTS 9:3-30 IT DETAILS THE CONVERSION OF SAUL WHERE HE WAS ON THE WAY TO DAMASCUS WITH A COMMISSION AND AUTHORITY FROM THE HIGH PRIEST JOSEPH BEN CAIAPHAS CHARGING HIM TO ARREST AND PUT IN CUSTODY THOSE CHRISTIAN JEWS AND BRINGING THEM BOUND TO JERUSALEM WHEN HIS CONVERSION TOOK PLACE. THE SIGNIFICANCE OF THIS EVENT IS RECORDED THREE TIMES IN THE NEW TESTAMENT IN ACTS 9:1-30; 22:1-21 AND 26:1-18. SAUL WAS BLINDED FOR THREE DAYS BY THE TRUE LIGHT OF HEAVEN WHILE ON THE ROAD OF DAMASCUS. EVENTUALLY SAUL WAS BAPTIZED AND FILLED WITH THE HOLY GHOST AND HE WAS ABLE TO RECEIVE HIS SIGHT IN ACTS 9:17-18 BY THE HAND OF ANANIAS, A JUST MAN OF THE LAW WHERE SAUL WAS IN THE HOUSE OF JUDAS IN DAMASCUS. NORMALLY CONVERSION CAUSES A PERSON TO BE FILLED WITH THE FULLNESS OF GOD, BUT CERTAIN THINGS IN SAUL’S EARLY LIFE THAT HE DID IN THE LAW DISQUALIFIED HIM FROM HAVING THE FULLNESS OF THE HOLY GHOST. THIS SAUL BECAME AGGRESSIVE IN HIS PREACHING THAT SOON AROUSED MUCH HOSTILITY, THAT THEY WAITED AT THE GATES TO SLAY SAUL. SAUL FOUND OUT THE PLOT AND ESCAPED FOR HIS LIFE BY LOWERING HIM OVER THE WALL OF THE CITY IN A BASKET. SAUL RETURNED TO JERUSALEM WHERE THE CHRISTIAN BELIEVERS WERE FEARFUL OF APPROACHING HIM. THEY HEARD OF HIS CONVERSION & FEARED THAT HE HAD GONE UNDERCOVER AS A SPY TO IDENTIFY WHO THEY WERE. WHEN THE CHRISTIANS ACCEPTED SAUL, HE WAS STILL A PROBLEM TO THEM. BUT SAUL ALSO CALLED PAUL INCREASED IN STRENGTH PROCLAIMING JESUS AS THE CHRIST AND CONFOUNDED THE JEWS IN ACTS 9:22. SAUL HAD STIRRED UP SO MUCH OPPOSITION THAT A GROUP OF CHRISTIANS TOOK SAUL TO CAESAREA AND PUT HIM ON A SHIP FOR TARSUS. SAUL AT THAT TIME WAS TOO DANGEROUS TO STAY AROUND! IN GALATIANS 1:17 IT TELLS US OF SAUL’S MATURING PROCESS AND SERIOUS RELATIONSHIP AFTER LEAVING JERUSALEM AND SPENDING TIME IN ARABIA. PAUL DURING THESE YEARS WAS ISOLATED AND SEPARATED FROM THE CHURCH IN JERUSALEM. HERE HE OPENED TO THE TEACHING OF THE HOLY GHOST AND BEGAN TO WORK OUT CHRIST’S DEATH AND RESURRECTION. PAUL PROCLAIMED THE SAME GOSPEL AS PETER HAD PREACHED AND ALL THE 14 OTHER APOSTLES, TELLING THEM HE HAD “NEITHER RECEIVED IF FROM MAN (LIVING AS A PHARISEE BEING QUALIFIED IN MARRIAGE IN LUKE 20:34, 37-38), NOR WAS HE TAUGHT IT (BY ANY MAN QUALIFIED IN MARRIAGE) , BUT IT CAME THROUGH THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD & NOT MAN” IN GALATIANS 1:12. SOME YEARS LATER, BARNABAS LOOKED FOR SAUL AND RECRUITED HIM TO JOIN THE ANTIOCH TEAM OF LEADERS.**

**PAUL’S ROLES**

**PAUL BECAME A SIGNIFICANT THEOLOGIAN AND WAS PRACTICAL IN HIS EPISTLE LETTERS ABOUT REAL MEN AND WOMEN WHO STRUGGLED WITH LIFE THREATENING ISSUES. PAUL’S MAIN MISSION IN HIS EPISTLES WAS TO PROVE AND EXPLAIN THE GREAT TRUTHS ABOUT GOD AND GOD’S RELATIONSHIP TO HUMANITY AND THE ROMAN EPISTLE WHICH HAS BEEN CALLED THE GREATEST THEOLOGICAL LETTER OF ALL TIMES. THE THEME OF THIS BOOK WAS SIMPLY RIGHTEOUSNESS. PAUL PROVED THAT HUMAN BEINGS ARE SINNERS WHO LACK RIGHTEOUSNESS. GOD VIEWS RIGHTEOUSNESS AS A GIFT GIVEN TO THOSE THROUGH THE DEATH OF JESUS CHRIST ON CALVARY. FURTHER PAUL SAYS BEING CLOTHED IN RIGHTEOUSNESS, THEY NOW HAVE PEACE WITH GOD. FOR THIS PROCESS IS LIFE CHANGING DONE BY GOD TO LIVE IN A GOOD SOCIETY AND A FAITHFUL COMMUNITY OF CHRISTIANS. IN ALL OF HIS FOURTEEN LETTERS PAUL TAUGHT THE TRUTH ABOUT WHO GOD IS AND HOW HE THAT SHAPED THE LIVES OF HIS PEOPLE.**

**PAUL’S RELATIONSHIPS**

**PAUL’S RELATIONSHIP WITH YOUNG CHRISTIANS IS NOTED IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 2 AND 2ND CORINTHIANS. IN HIS LETTER TO THE THESSALONIANS, PAUL TALKS ABOUT THE TIME HE SPENT WITH HIS CONVERTS AND THE RELATIONSHIP HE HAD WITH THESE NEW CHRISTIANS. NURTURING AND THE ADMONITION OF THE LORD BEST DESCRIBE HIS RELATIONSHIP WITH THEM. ALSO TAKING THE ROLE OF BOTH FATHER AND MOTHER, HE SHOWED HIMSELF IN AGAPE LOVE TO THESE NEW BELIEVERS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS. IN CHAPTER ONE, WE SEE PAUL WILLING TO SHARE AND BE OPEN. IN CHAPTER 2 WE SEE PAUL’S HEARTBREAK OVER MISUNDERSTANDINGS. IN CHAPTER 4 WE SEE PAUL’S COMMITMENT DESPITE OF MISUNDERSTANDINGS. IN CHAPTER 5 WE SEE PAUL’S CONFIDENCE THAT CHRISTIANS WILL COME TO RIGHTEOUS LIVING THROUGH THE WORKINGS OF GOD.**

**PAUL’S RELATIONSHIP WITH HIS COWORKERS**

**PAUL AS A TEAM PLAYER IS DOCUMENTED IN ACTS 13 & ROMANS 16. THE ANTIOCH TEAM ON PAUL’S FIRST MISSIONARY JOURNEY WAS LEAD BY BARNABAS SINCE HIS NAME IS MENTIONED FIRST IN ACTS 13:2. PAUL’S GREAT GIFTS MADE HIM THE ACCEPTED LEADER OF THE TEAM IN ACTS 13:46. PAUL WAS QUICK TO RECRUIT OTHERS TO TRAVEL WITH HIM. TIMOTHY WAS ONE OF THEM IN ACTS 16:1 AND LUKE THE AUTHOR OF ACTS AS A TRAVELING COMPANION. NOTABLY CHURCHES WERE PLANTED, PAUL SHARED WISDOM AND HIS MINISTRY IN WHICH PAUL SAW MEN AND WOMEN AS “FELLOW WORKERS IN CHRIST JESUS” IN ROMANS 16:3. ALSO PAUL WAS A DEMANDING LEADER IN ACTS 15:36-41. ALSO PAUL NEVER TRIED TO QUIT IN HIS COMMITMENT TO WIN, REACH AND EQUIP MEN AND WOMEN FOR CHRIST. PAUL HAD LITTLE SYMPATHY TO OTHERS NOT DOING THE SAME WAY AS PAUL. THIS IS ILLUSTRATED WHEN BARNABAS WISHED TO BRING JOHN MARK ON THEIR 2ND MISSIONARY JOURNEY, BUT PAUL REFUSED AND RESISTED. JOHN MARK HAD ABANDONED THEM ON THEIR 1ST MISSIONARY JOURNEY AND PAUL DID NOT LIKE QUITTERS ON HIS TEAM. THE DISAGREEMENT GOT SO OUT OF HAND THAT THEY DEPARTED. THE HISTORY PROVES THAT BARNABAS WAS WISER SINCE YEARS LATER PAUL WROTE FROM PRISON ASKING JOHN MARK TO BE SENT TO HIM “FOR HE IS USEFUL TO ME FOR MINISTRY” IN 2ND TIMOTHY 4:11.**

**PAUL’S RELATIONSHIP WITH THOSE HE MENTORED**

**PAUL’S MENTORING IS PROVEN IN ACTS 16:1; 1ST AND 2ND TIMOTHY. PAUL DID NOT LIKE QUITTERS, BUT HAD A LOT OF PATIENCE TO THOSE WHO WOULD KEEP TRYING. PAUL HAD RECRUITED TIMOTHY IN LYSTRA ON HIS 2ND MISSIONARY JOURNEY AND TAUGHT HIM YEARS OF TRAINING. PAUL’S MENTORING STYLE RENDERED A CERTAIN PATTERN. TIMOTHY SPENT YEARS TRAVELING WITH PAUL AND DID LEARN FROM HIM. TIMOTHY WAS THEN GIVEN ASSIGNMENTS UNDER THE SUPERVISION OF PAUL HIS TEACHER. ONCE PAUL WOULD COME TO HIS DEATH, TIMOTHY WOULD FOLLOW THE SAME PATTERN AS PAUL DID TO OTHERS IN 2ND TIMOTHY 2:2. IT DECLARES “THE THINGS THAT YOU HAVE HEARD FROM ME AMONG MANY WITNESSES, COMMIT THESE TO FAITHFUL MEN WHO WILL BE ABLE TO TEACH OTHERS ALSO.” PAUL’S TWO LETTERS TO TIMOTHY SHOWED HIS DEEP AFFECTION FOR HIS “TRUE BELOVED SON” IN 2ND TIMOTHY 1:2. PAUL COMMANDED TO “BE WATCHFUL IN ALL THINGS, ENDURE AFFLICTIONS, DO THE WORK OF AN EVANGELIST, FULFILL YOUR MINISTRY” IN 2ND TIMOTHY 4:5. PAULS’ SPIRITUAL SON, TIMOTHY WAS A COMMITTED & DEVOUT CHRISTIAN WHO TRUSTED THE LORDSHIP OF PAUL. PAUL WOULD NOT FAIL IN MOLDING HIS SPIRITUAL SON, TIMOTHY INTO THE LEADER AND MINISTER HE WAS SET OUT TO BE FROM GOD. ALSO THE CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN PAUL & SENECA IS ON PAGES 160-164.**

**PAUL’S RELATIONSHIP WITH THE EMPIRE OF ROME**

**PAUL’S RELATIONSHIP WITH ROME IS DOCUMENTED IN ACTS 16:22-34; ROMANS 13:1-14 AND TRADITIONALLY UNDER NERO. PAUL WAS A COMPLEX INDIVIDUAL, HE WAS A JEW AND A PHARISEE THOROUGHLY TRAINED IN SECULAR PHILOSOPHY AND WAS A ROMAN CITIZEN. ROMAN CITIZENS WERE NOT COMMON OUTSIDE OF ITALY. THEY WERE SUBJECT TO THEIR COURTS AND LAWS. ROMAN CITIZENS WENT TO ROMAN LAWS TO BRING CIVIL AND CRIMINAL CASES TO ROMAN COURTS. ROMAN CITIZENS COULD NOT BE EXAMINED BY BEING TORTURED OR SCOURGED OR CONDEMNED WITHOUT A FAIR HEARING. PAUL IN ACTS 22:22-29 DID NOT FAIL TO TELL THE ROMAN AUTHORITIES ABOUT HIS CITIZENSHIP. PAUL EXERCISED HIS RIGHT AS A CITIZEN WHEN THE JEWS ACCUSED PAUL IN THE COURT OF THE ROMAN GOVERNOR FELIX OF JUDEA, AND APPEALED TO THE EMPEROR’S COURT IN ROME TO AVOID GOING BACK TO JERUSALEM WHERE THE JEWS WOULD ASSASSINATE PAUL IN ACTS 28:17-19. PAUL AS A ROMAN CITIZEN DID HAVE RESPONSIBILITIES. PAUL TAUGHT CHRISTIANS TO BE LAW ABIDING CHRISTIANS, BEING “SUBJECT TO THE GOVERNING AUTHORITIES” IN ROMANS 13:1-10. PAUL SAW GOVERNMENT OFFICIALS AS GOD’S SERVANTS (LORDS) WHO HAD BE APPOINTED AND EXIST BECAUSE OF GOD TO KEEP AN ORDERLY SOCIETY. PAUL KNEW THAT CHRISTIANS SHOULD BE GOOD BECAUSE THEY REPRESENTED CHRIST AND CARRIED HIS MESSAGE TO ALL REGIONS. PAUL AGREED WITH PETER, WHO ALSO COMMANDED SUBMISSION TO “EVERY ORDINANCE OF MAN FOR THE LORD’S SAKE” IN 1ST PETER 2:13. DURING MOST OF PAUL’S LIFE, THE ROMAN EMPIRE VIEWED CHRISTIANITY WRONGLY AS A SECT OF JUDAISM AND A LICIT APPROVED RELIGION. CHRISTIANS WOULD THEN COME UNDER PERSECUTION FOR THEIR COMMITMENT TO THE LORD YAH IN HEBREWS 12:9 & JAMES 4:7. LIKE JESUS CHRIST, THEY DO RIGHT THAN TO DO WRONG EVEN IF THEY WERE UNDER OPPRESSIVE REGIMES. PAUL IS IN THE REVELATION OF PAUL ON PAGES 313-316.**

**PAUL’S RELATIONSHIP TO GOD**

**THE TOTALITY OF PAUL’S COMMITMENT TO GOD IS RECORDED IN PHILIPPIANS 3. IN PHILIPPIANS 3:4-10 IT DECLARES “IF ANYONE ELSE THINKS HE MAY HAVE CONFIDENCE IN THE FLESH, I MORE SO: CIRCUMCISED THE EIGHTH DAY, OF THE STOCK OF ISRAEL, OF THE TRIBE OF BENJAMIN, A HEBREW OF THE HEBREWS, CONCERNING THE LAW, A PHARISEE, CONCERNING THE ZEAL, PERSECUTING THE CHURCH, CONCERNING THE RIGHTEOUSNESS WHICH IS IN THE LAW, BLAMELESS. BUT WHAT THINGS WERE GAIN TO ME, THESE I HAVE COUNTED LOSS FOR CHRIST. YET INDEED I ALSO COUNT ALL THINGS LOSS FOR THE EXCELLENCE OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF CHRIST JESUS MY LORD, FOR WHOM I HAVE SUFFERED THE LOSS OF ALL THINGS, AND COUNT THEM AS RUBBISH, THAT I MAY GAIN CHRIST AND BE FOUND IN HIM, NOT HAVING MY OWN RIGHTEOUSNESS, WHICH IS FROM THE LAW, BUT THAT WHICH IS THROUGH FAITH IN CHRIST, THE RIGHTEOUSNESS WHICH IS FROM GOD BY FAITH, THAT I MAY KNOW HIM AND THE POWER OF HIS RESURRECTION, AND THE FELLOWSHIP OF HIS SUFFERINGS, BEING CONFORMED TO HIS DEATH...” WHAT IS PAUL’S EXPRESSION TO HIS COMMITMENT TO GOD IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 2:19? PAUL’S RIGOROUS ATTENTION TO KEEPING THE LAW AS EXPLAINED & INTERPRETED BY GENERATIONAL RABBIS & HIS CONVERSION OCCURRED. PAUL THEN CHANGES & HIS EXPRESSION WAS SOLELY EMPHASIZED IN HIS PREACHING THE GOSPEL OF CHRIST & PAUL BEGAN TO CARE ABOUT PEOPLE. PAUL KNEW THAT GOD AGAPE LOVES ALL PEOPLE & THE HOLY GHOST TAUGHT THE SAME AGAPE LOVE IN PAUL’S HEART. PAUL SAYS “WHAT IS OUR HOPE, OR JOY, OR CROWN OF REJOICING? IS IT NOT EVEN YOU IN THE PRESENCE OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST AS HIS COMING?” IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 2:19. PAUL DECLARES THAT MAN HAS A COMMITMENT TO GOD THAT GIVES FOCUS & DIRECTION (ORDINANCE) TO THEIR LIVES. ALSO PAUL SHOWS THAT MAN CAN BE TENDER, AGAPE LOVING, KIND AND NURTURING AND WILL FACE WAR (2 OR 3 POSITIONS ) WITH COURAGE, STANDING WITH THE FULL ARMORS OF GOD IN EPHESIANS 6:10-20 & WISDOM OF SOLOMON 5:15-23. PAUL SHOWS US THAT MAN IS WILLING TO PAY A PRICE TO SERVE GOD. PAUL SHOWS US THAT MAN BUILDS HEALTHY RELATIONSHIP WITH OTHERS TO FURTHER IN GOD’S KINGDOM. PAUL SHOWS US THAT MAN HAS CONVICTIONS COMMITTED TO LIVE BY THEM. PAUL SHOWS US THAT MAN IS A TEAM PLAYER & HAS GOALS, & TRULY WORKS WITH OTHERS. ALL PAUL SHOWS THAT A MAN IS A REAL PERSON FOR THE ENCOURAGEMENT, CONSOLATION AND COMFORT OF OTHERS. ALSO THIS KIND OF COMFORT IS PROVEN IN PAUL’S LETTER TO THE LAODICEANS PAGES 165-166.**

**JAMES THE BISHOP**

**JAMES’ LIFE**

**THE SCRIPTURE REFERENCES OF JAMES THE BROTHER OF THE LORD ARE RECORDED IN MATTHEW 13:55; MARK 6:3; ACTS 12:17; 15:13; 21:18; GALATIANS 1:19; 2:9, 12 & THE BOOK OF JAMES. JAMES (NAMED JAMES ON THE 8TH DAY OF HIS BIRTH) WAS THE SON OF MARY AND JOSEPH, THE HALF BROTHER OF JESUS CHRIST. ACCORDING TO THE LIST IN SCRIPTURE IN MATTHEW 13:55 AND MARK 6:3, JAMES THE JUST (1ST DAY CALLED THE LAW AND THE LORD ON HIS BIRTH) IS THE ELDEST AFTER HIS BROTHER, THE LORD JESUS CHRIST. WHILE THEY GREW UP IN THE SAME FAMILY, JOHN’S GOSPEL MAKES IT CLEAR THAT THROUGHOUT MUCH OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST’S EARTHLY LIFE MINISTRY “HIS 4 BROTHERS DID NOT BELIEVE IN HIM (JAMES, JOSEPH, SIMON & JUDAS (THOMAS DIDYMUS)” IN JOHN 7:5. JAMES THE BROTHER OF THE LORD BECAME THE SPIRITUAL LEADER OF THE JERUSALEM CHURCH. HE ACTIVELY SUPPORTED THE APOSTLES PETER AND PAUL, WHO PREACHED THAT GENTILE CHRISTIAN CONVERTS WERE NOT TO BE FORCED TO KEEP THE JEWISH LAW IN ACTS 15:24. JAMES HAS GREAT PIETY WHOSE NICKNAME WAS “CAMEL-KNEES” BECAUSE OF THE CALLUSES ON HIS KNEES CAUSED BY SPENDING TOO MUCH TIME IN PRAYER. JAMES SHOWS HIS FAITH LIKE CHARACTER IN THE WRITING OF THE BOOK OF JAMES.**

**JAMES ROLES AND RELATIONSHIPS WITH CHRISTIANS**

**JAMES IS CONSIDERED IN WRITING THE EPISTLE OF JAMES AS THE “SLAVE OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) & OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST” IN JAMES 1:1. ACCORDING TO HEGESIPPUS IN 180 AD, JAMES KEPT THE LAW OF GOD & LIVED AN AUSTERE LIFESTYLE. THIS WOULD PROVE OTHER CHRISTIANS IN CALLING HIM JAMES THE JUST. JAMES WAS THE PROMINENT PASTOR OF THE CHURCH IN JERUSALEM IN ACTS 15:13, 19; 21:17-25 & GALATIANS 2:12. THE WHOLE CHARACTER OF JAMES IN THIS EPISTLE SHOWS HIS JEWISH PRINCIPLES & LEGALISM. JAMES AS A PASTOR WROTE TO THE TWELVE TRIBES OF THE DISPERSION WHICH RESULTED IN PERSECUTION IN ACTS 8:1-11:19. JAMES RELATED THE GOSPEL TO THE LAW WHICH THE ALL PEOPLE RESPECTED. JAMES’ EPISTLE HAS A SURE CONNECTION TO JESUS CHRIST’S TEACHINGS ON EARTH. ONE EXAMPLE IS THE SERMON OF THE MOUNT, AS THE LAW BEING FULFILLED IN AGAPE LOVE IN MATTHEW 5:7, 12, 19, 48; 6:14-15, 19, 24; 7:1-2, 7-11 CONCERNING JAMES 1:2, 4-5; 2:10, 13; 4:4, 11-12; 5:2, 14-15. JAMES’ EPISTLE SHOWS TRUE GOSPEL RIGHTEOUSNESS IN THE SERMON OF THE MOUNT WHICH INDICATES THE HIGHEST POSITION (LORDSHIP) OF THE LAW. IT WAS FITTING THAT JAMES WAS OVER THE CHURCH AND STILL ZEALOUS FOR THE LAW IN ACTS 21:18-24 & GALATIANS 2:12. JAMES WOULD BE THE PRIME CANDIDATE TO WIN THE JEWS TO THE GOSPEL BECAUSE HE SHOWED A PATTERN OF OLD TESTAMENT RIGHTEOUSNESS AND EVANGELICAL FAITH IN JAMES 2:8; MATTHEW 5:44, 48. THE DATE OF THE EPISTLE OF JAMES IS AS EARLY AS AD 45-49 BECAUSE IT FITS THE EARLY CHURCH HISTORY. JAMES REFERS TO THE TWELVE TRIBES AS THE SYNAGOGUE IN JAMES 2:2. HE SPEAKS AS AN OLD TESTAMENT PROPHET IN JAMES 5:1. JAMES STEMS TO OLD TESTAMENT PROVERBS IN JAMES 1:5 CONCERNING PROVERBS 2:6; JAMES 1:19 CONCERNING PROVERBS 29:20; JAMES 3:18 CONCERNING PROVERBS 11:30; JAMES 4:13-16 CONCERNING PROVERBS 27:1 AND JAMES 5:20 CONCERNING PROVERBS 10:12. JAMES DID NOT DEAL WITH FALSE TEACHINGS NOR THE PROBLEMS THAT AROSE IN AD 50’S AND AD 60’S. THAT IS WHY THE DATES OF THIS EPISTLE ARE BEFORE 50AD. THE PERSECUTION DONE BY HEROD AGRIPPA IN AD 44 IN ACTS 12:1 CAUSED MANY JEWISH CHRISTIANS TO BE BANISHED OR DISPERSED FROM JERUSALEM IN JAMES 1:1. THE BOOK OF JAMES WAS THE FIRST NT EPISTLE & OUTRANKS PAUL’S 14 EPISTLES. THE ORIGIN OF THIS BOOK WAS WRITTEN IN PALESTINE IN JAMES 1:11; 3:11, 12; 5:7. THE EXHORTATIONS THAT JAMES USED RELATIONS TO THE VAST SPIRITUAL AND SOCIAL PROBLEMS ONE WOULD FIND IN THE CHRISTIAN LIFE IN THE PRESENT AGE IN JAMES 2:1-13; 5:1-12. JAMES TELLS US ABOUT POOR CHRISTIANS WHO WORK FOR WEALTHY LANDOWNERS AS FARM WORKERS. JAMES IS DIRECTLY CONCERNED WITH THE POOR, AND DETHRONING THE RICH WHICH THE OLD TESTAMENT PROPHETS DECLARED. THE LETTER WAS WRITTEN TO CORRECT THE IGNORANCE OF THE PAULINE DOCTRINE OF FAITH BY JUSTIFICATION IN JAMES 2:14-26, AND TO GIVE PRACTICAL WISDOM TO THE FIRST CHRISTIANS, AND TO STRENGTHEN JEWISH CHRISTIANS IN THEIR TRIALS IN JAMES 1:2-8, 12-18; 5:7-12. JAMES MENTIONS NOTHING ABOUT THE INCARNATION, AND ONLY CHRIST IS MENTIONED TWICE IN JAMES 1:1; 2:1. ALSO JAMES DOES NOT FOCUS ON THE CROSS, HIS DEATH AND RESURRECTION OF JESUS CHRIST. JAMES THEOLOGY IS BASIC COMBINING OF THE JEWISH-CHRISTIAN FAITH. THE THEOLOGICAL THEMES OF JAMES ARE THE TRIALS AND TEMPTATIONS. IN JAMES 1:2-8 IT TALKS ABOUT THE STRENGTH IN TRIALS AND THE PROPER USE OF TRIALS FOR THE ESTABLISHMENT OF A PERFECT CHARACTER IN A CHRISTIAN. JAMES TELLS US OF THE ORIGIN OF TEMPTATION IN JAMES 1:13-15. THE ORIGIN OF SIN IN MAN SAYS BY THE RABBIS WAS THAT IT ENTICED MAN TO SIN. BUT JAMES CONCLUDES THAT TEMPTATION COMES FROM THE LURE OF MAN’S OWN EVIL DESIRES IN JAMES 1:13-15. ALSO GOD DOES NOT TEMPT ANYONE, SO IT RESTS ON MAN. THE LAW THAT JAMES DECLARES IS SIMPLY THE WHOLE PERFECT LAW OF THE CHRISTIAN IN JAMES 1:25. JAMES IS BASICALLY SAYING THAT THE LAW WILL CONTINUE IN CHRISTIANITY. ALSO THE LAW IS OF FREEDOM OR LIBERTY WHICH ARE FREE NOT FROM THE LAW, BUT FROM SIN AND DEATH THROUGH THE TRUTH. ALSO THE LAW IS DESCRIBED AS A CHRISTIAN TEACHING IN JAMES 2:8-13. THE ROYAL LAW OF AGAPE LOVE CONCERNS THE ROYAL COMMAND FOR THOSE WHO ARE IN THE KINGDOM OF GOD. THE WORKS WITH FAITH ARE DESCRIBED IN JAMES’ THEOLOGY IN JAMES 1:3; 2:5 CONCERNING THE TOTAL BELIEF IN GOD. FAITH WITH WORKS IN THE OMNIPOTENCE OF GOD GIVES THE ABILITY TO PERFORM MIRACLES WHICH IS TRIGGERED WITH VICTORIOUS PRAYER IN JAMES 1:6; 5:15-16. THE FAITH OF JAMES CONSTITUTES THE FAITH TO THE LORD JESUS CHRIST AND NOT JUST THE DOGMATIC VIEW OF JUDAISM. FOR THE FAITH IN JAMES COMPARES TO THE FAITH IN JESUS CHRIST WHICH IS ASSOCIATED WITH DIVINE HEALING IN MATTHEW 21:22; MARK 5:34; 11:24. THE MAIN PASSAGE OF FAITH BY JAMES IS DOCUMENTED IN JAMES 2:14-26. ALSO WHERE FAITH PRODUCES GOOD WORKS AND WITHOUT WORKS FAITH IS DEAD. JAMES DIRECT POSITION OF WORKS TELLS US THAT IT IS A WORK OF FAITH AND AGAPE LOVE IN JAMES 2:8, WHICH IS CALLED THE FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT. THE WISDOM OF JAMES IS PRACTICAL AND NOT PHILOSOPHICAL. IT IS TO BE ACHIEVED THROUGH PRAYER WHICH GOD GIFTS PEOPLE WHO PRAY TO HIM. THIS WISDOM IS FOUND IN THE JEWISH WRITINGS OF PROVERBS 2:6 AND THE WISDOM OF SOLOMON 7:7 AND ECCLESIASTES 1:1. THE WISE PERSON SHOWS HIS WISDOM BY HIS GOOD LIFE IN JAMES 3:13, 17-18. THIS REFERS TO THE “SINGLE LORD CALLED WISDOM” IN “THAT AGE” IN LUKE 20:35-36 & PROVERBS 8:22-31 (RSV). WHERE THE SELFISHNESS AND JEALOUSY OF WISDOM IS NOT FROM GOD IN JAMES 3:14-16. THIS REFERS TO THE “MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM” IN “THIS AGE” IN LUKE 20:34, 37-38 & PROVERBS 8:22-31 (RSV). JAMES DECLARES THREE END TIME THEMES IN HIS BOOK. FIRST, THE KINGDOM OF GOD IS MENTIONED IN JAMES CHAPTER 2. THERE IS NO SPECIAL TREATMENT FOR RICH PEOPLE. GOD HAS CHOSEN THE POOR TO BE RICH IN FAITH. THE ONE WHO WILL RECEIVE ALL THINGS IN THE KINGDOM OF GOD ARE THOSE WHO OVERCOME AND AGAPE LOVE GOD UNCONDITIONALLY IN JAMES 2:5. THE REFERENCE IS LINKED TO THE LORD’S TEACHING IN LUKE 6:20. THE KINGDOM OF GOD IS FULLY REALIZED IN THE LIFE TO COME (THAT AGE) IN LUKE 20:35-36 & JAMES 2:5. THE FULLNESS OF THE KINGDOM OF GOD IS IN REVELATION 21:1-22:5. SECOND, IS THE SECOND COMING IS NOTED IN JAMES 5:8. EVERY KIND OF PAIN AND SUFFERING HAS TO BE ENDURED TO FULFILL ALL RIGHTEOUSNESS. THE FULLNESS OF THE SECOND COMING OF CHRIST IS IN REVELATION 22:6-17. THIRD, IS THE JUDGMENT IN JAMES 2:12 WHICH COMMANDS THE LEARNERS TO ACT AND SPEAK, BEING JUDGED UNDER THE PERFECT LAW OF LIBERTY, AND THE ONE WHO SHOWS NO MERCY WILL HAVE NO MERCY. THIS KIND OF JUDGMENT IS THE WORKS AND FAITH OF AGAPE LOVE. ALSO IN JAMES 3:1, HE ADMONISHES TEACHERS TO SHOW THEM THE “PRIVILEGE” WILL BE JUDGED THE STRICTEST BY GOD. ALSO IN JAMES 5:1-6 IT DECLARES THAT GOD’S JUDGMENT WILL FALL ON THE RICH OWNERS OF LAND, WHO LIVED LUXURIOUSLY, IRRESPONSIBLE LIVES. THEY HAVE CHEATED THE POOR WITH THEIR ABUNDANCE AND KILLED GOOD PEOPLE WHO HAD NO POWER OF DEFENSE FOR THEIR LIVES IN JAMES 5:6. IN JAMES 5:9 SHOWS THE ONES WHO ARE EXPLOITED ARE THE ONES WHO SUFFER FOR GOD. JAMES’ WORD OF TRUTH IS THAT THEY SHOULD NOT DO COMPLAINING TO ONE ANOTHER ABOUT THEIR SHORT COMINGS. JUDGING IS GOD’S BUSINESS, SO THOSE WHO ARE JUDGED MUST BE READY TO FACE THE LORD. THE FULLNESS OF THE GREAT WHITE THRONE JUDGMENT IS IN REVELATION 20:5, 11-15. THERE ARE 17 AREAS JAMES TOUCHED ON IN HIS EPISTLE. FIRST, THE AUTHOR IDENTIFIES HIMSELF AS THE “SLAVE OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) AND THE LORD JESUS CHRIST”, AND HIS READERS AS THE TWELVE TRIBES IN THE DISPERSION IN JAMES 1:1. SECOND, IN TRIALS THERE SHOULD BE A TRUE WORD OF ENCOURAGEMENT, BECAUSE YOU SHOULD COUNT TRIALS AS A JOY WHICH PRODUCES SPIRITUAL MATURITY, AND IS GOD’S WAY OF TESTING A CHRISTIAN IN JAMES 1:2-8. THIRD, POOR CHRISTIANS ARE THE ONES THAT GOD EXALTS IN JAMES 1:9-11. FOURTH, LIFE IS GIVEN TO THE ONES WHO ENDURE TRIALS. TEMPTATION IS THE REAL PROBLEM EVERY BELIEVER MUST FACE, BUT GOD HAS GIVEN HIS BEST GIFT, THE AGAPE LOVE GIFT OF THE NEW LIFE FROM THE GOSPEL IN JAMES 1:12-18. FIFTH, THERE MUST BE A PROPER RECEPTION TO THE WORD OF GOD IS NOT ANGER BUT INVOLVES A SPIRITUAL PREPARATION OF THE MIND AND HEART. THIS KIND OF RECEPTION WOULD BRING SALVATION IN JAMES 1:19-21. THE WORD IS TO BE ACTED UPON AND NOT JUST LISTENED TO. IT IS LIKE A PASSIVE PERSON WHO SEES HIMSELF IN A MIRROR, AND THEN FORGETS WHAT HE SEES. BUT AN ACTIVE PERSON WILL REMEMBER WHAT HE SEES AND ACTS ON IT ACCORDINGLY THAT WILL BRING BLESSING TO HIS LIFE IN JAMES 1:22-25. SIXTH, TRUE RELIGION IS VERY WISE, IT INVOLVES CONTROLLING YOUR TONGUE, TAKING CARE OF THE WIDOWS, POOR, FATHERLESS AND ORPHANS, AND LIVING AN AUSTERE LIFESTYLE IN JAMES 1:26-27. LIKE JEREMIAH LIVING SINGLE AND GOD TOOK AWAY HIS POSSIBILITY OF MARRIAGE. SEVENTH, FAVORITISM AND FAITH IN JESUS CHRIST ARE NOT THE SAME. IT IS WRONG TO TREAT THE RICH BETTER THAN THE POOR. GOD HAS CHOSEN THE POOR TO BE IN HIS KINGDOM. THE RICH ARE THE VERY ONES WHO DRAG THE POOR CHRISTIANS IN THE COURTS AND BLASPHEME THE MARVELOUS NAME OF THE LORD YAHWEH IN JAMES 2:1-7. TO NOT SHOW FAVORITISM IS THE FULFILLMENT OF THE ROYAL LAW, & TO BE A SINNER ONE MUST BREAK ONE SINGLE PART OF THE LAW IN JAMES 2:8-13. EIGHT, CAN FAITH THAT HAS NO WORKS SAVE A PERSON? FAITH WITHOUT WORKS IS DEAD. TRUE FAITH ALWAYS HAS GOOD WORKS. RAHAB THE WITCH USED HER FAITH BY PROTECTING THE LORD’S YAH’S SPIES (LIKE THE SECRET SERVICE, CIA OR FBI) AT JERICHO. THIS WITCH WAS BLESSED & THE LORD YAH OR THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD CAN COME LIKE A SPY IN THE NIGHT IN REVELATION 16:15. SO FAITH MUST HAVE WORKS IN JAMES 2:14-26. NINTH, THE SURE RESPONSIBILITY OF TEACHERS IS AWESOME & IS THE STRICTEST JUDGMENT OVER THE LAW, & ALL MEN MAKE THE MISTAKE OF THE TONGUE. IT IS USED TO BLESS GOD AND CURSE MEN, SO ONE MUST ALLOW GOD TO CONTROL IT IN JAMES 3:1-12. TENTH, WISDOM IS RIGHT LIVING IN JAMES 3:13, 17-18, BUT JEALOUSY & SELFISH AMBITIONS ARE FALSE IN JAMES 3:14-16. ELEVENTH, CONFLICT & STRIFE COME FROM WRONG DESIRES. PEOPLE FAIL TO ASK GOD WHAT THEY WANT, OR ASKING FOR THE WRONG THINGS BRINGS CONFLICT. GOD RESISTS THE PROUD BUT GIVES GRACE TO THE HUMBLE. GOD IS JEALOUS, AND THE FRIEND OF THE WORLD IS AN ENEMY AGAINST GOD IN JAMES 4:1-10. TWELFTH, TO SPEAK AGAINST A BROTHER OR A SISTER IS TO SPEAK AGAINST GOD’S LAW AND TO BE A JUDGE. THERE IS ONLY ONE JUDGE, THE LORD YAH. THE ROLE OF A CHRISTIAN IS NOT A JUDGE BUT THE DOER OF THE LAW IN JAMES 4:11-12. THIRTEENTH, LIFE IS UNCERTAIN. PLANS TO DO BUSINESS OR TRAVEL SHOULD BE DONE BY THE WILL (MOTHER, SISTER OR BROTHER) OF THE FATHER STEPHEN. WHEN ONE KNOWS TO DO RIGHT AND DOES NOT IT IS SIN IN JAMES 4:13-17. FOURTEENTH, JUDGMENT IS ON THE DOCKET LIST AGAINST THE RICH. THEY USE THEIR WEALTH FOR SELF-GRATIFICATION AND DO NOT USE IT FOR THE LORD IN JAMES 5:1-6. FIFTEENTH, A CHRISTIAN MUST BE PATIENT TO CHRIST’S COMING. OCCUPY TILL I COME IS THE COMMAND. JUDGING OR COMPLAINING TO ONE ANOTHER MUST CEASE. THERE SHOULD BE A SIMPLE “YES” OR “NO” IN JAMES 5:7-12. SIXTEENTH, SUFFERING SHOULD CAUSE PEOPLE TO PRAY MORE EARNESTLY, AS JESUS DID IN THE GARDEN. WHEN THEY ARE SICK THEY SHOULD CALL THE HONORABLE ELDERS (LORDS) OF THE CHURCH TO PRAY FOR THEM AND ANOINTING THEM WITH HOLY OIL IN JAMES 5:13-18. SEVENTEENTH, IF A JEWISH CHRISTIAN SEES ANOTHER JEWISH CHRISTIAN STRAYING FROM THE TRUTH, AND IS ABLE TO BRING HIM BACK AGAIN TO THE SHEEPFOLD WITH CHRIST THE SINNER WILL BE SAVE FROM DEATH, AND GOD WILL FORGIVE THE SHORT COMINGS OF THAT JEWISH CHRISTIAN IN JAMES 5:19-20. ALSO JAMES SHOWS US THAT TRUE LEADERSHIP IN THE CHURCH IS EARNED, AND NOT PASSED DOWN FROM FATHER TO SON. IT WAS NOT JAMES’ RELATIONSHIP IN FAMILY WITH JESUS, BUT HIS COMMITMENT TO GOD THAT WON HIM RESPECT. JAMES SHOWS US COLLEGIAL LEADERSHIP BY NOT BRINGING FORTH A DIRECT DECISION, BUT WORKING TOGETHER TO RESOLVE THE ISSUES AT HAND. JAMES EXHORTS US TO LIVE OUT OUR FAITH WITH WORKS, BECAUSE SURELY WITHOUT WORKS IT IS ALREADY DEAD. JAMES THE BISHOP SHOWS US THAT ALL CHRISTIANS ARE A SPECIAL CROWN AND JOY WHICH ARE VERY IMPORTANT TO GOD. TO LIVE POORLY IS TO BE RICH IN THE KINGDOM OF GOD AND TO INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF GOD. TO BE RICH IN WEALTHY WORLDLY POSSESSIONS SHOULD NOT BE THE WAY A CHRISTIAN SHOULD BE, ONLY TO DO THE WILL (MOTHER, SISTER AND BROTHER) OF THE FATHER STEPHEN, THAT’S THE ANSWER.**

**JOHN THE BAPTIST**

**THERE IS A CERTAIN JOHN WHOSE NAME MEANS THE LORD HAS SHOWN FAVOR, GRACE OR COMFORT. HE WAS KNOWN AS JOHN THE BAPTIST IN LUKE 1:13, 57, 60 AND 63. THE NAME CONCERNS THE HOLY GHOST BECAUSE HE IS THE SPIRIT OF GRACE AND THE COMFORTER IN JOHN 14:26. IT DECLARES THAT THERE WOULD BE A FORERUNNER TO JESUS CHRIST WHO WOULD CLEAR THE WAY FOR THE LORD IN LUKE 1:13-17; 3:1-6; MARK 1:1-8; MATTHEW 3:1-12 AND JOHN 1:19-28. JOHN IS THE ONLY ONE WHO HAD THE AUTHORITY TO PREPARE THE WAY OF THE LORD. AS IT IS WRITTEN IN LUKE 3:4-5 IT DECLARES “THE VOICE OF ONE CRYING IN THE WILDERNESS: PREPARE THE WAY OF THE LORD, MAKE HIS PATHS STRAIGHT. EVERY VALLEY SHALL BE FILLED AND EVERY MOUNTAIN AND HILL BROUGHT LOW, THE CROOKED PLACES SHALL BE MADE STRAIGHT AND THE ROUGH WAYS MADE SMOOTH, AND ALL FLESH SHALL SEE THE SALVATION OF GOD.” JOHN CAN ALSO BE CALLED THE “WOMAN OF THE LORD” CONCERNING THE WISDOM AND UNDERSTANDING OF GOD IN LUKE 3. JOHN IS ALSO CALLED THE GREATEST MAN THAT EVER LIVED IN THE OLD WORLD IN LUKE 7:28 BY JESUS CHRIST. JOHN WAS CALLED A SHINING AND BURNING LAMP FROM THE TRUE LIGHT IN JOHN 5:33-35 BY JESUS CHRIST. JOHN WAS CALLED THE GREATEST PROPHET OF THE OLD WORLD IN MATTHEW 11:13-15; LUKE 1:17. JOHN WOULD BE CONSIDER AS THE HOLY GHOST OF GOD SINCE HIS NAME RENDERS IT AND THAT HE CAME RIGHT BEFORE THE LORD IN AUTHORITY & BECAUSE JOHN HAD AUTHORITY TO BAPTIZE JESUS CHRIST IN LUKE 3:21-22.**

**JOHN’S BIRTH**

**JOHN’S PLACE OF BIRTH IS IN THE HILL COUNTRY OF JUDAH IN LUKE 1:39. JOHN’S PARENTS WERE ZACHARIAS AND ELIZABETH. ELIZABETH CONCEIVED IN HER WOMB AND BROUGHT FORTH A SON (1ST DAY CALLED THE BROTHER & THE HOLY GHOST), AND SHALL CALL HIS NAME JOHN (8TH DAY). THE LORD STEPHEN WILL GIVE HIM THE THRONE OF HIS FATHER SAUL, AND HE WILL REIGN OVER THE HOUSE OF MOSES SINCE HE IS OVER THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS AND HIS KINGDOM WILL LAST FOREVER. IN LUKE 1:5-25 IT DECLARES THE ANNOUNCEMENT OF JOHN’S BIRTH. IT STATES “THERE WAS IN THE DAY OF HEROD, THE KING OF JUDEA, A CERTAIN PRIEST NAMED ZACHARIAS, OF THE DIVISION OF ABIJAH. HIS WIFE WAS OF THE DAUGHTER OF AARON, AND HER NAME WAS ELIZABETH. AND THEY WERE BOTH RIGHTEOUS BEFORE GOD, WALKING IN ALL THE COMMANDMENTS AND ORDINANCES OF THE LORD (STEPHEN) BLAMELESS. BUT THEY HAD NO CHILD, BECAUSE ELIZABETH WAS BARREN, AND THEY WERE BOTH ADVANCED IN YEARS. SO IT WAS, THAT WHILE HE WAS SERVING AS PRIEST BEFORE GOD IN THE ORDER OF HIS DIVISION, ACCORDING TO THE CUSTOM (LAW) OF THE PRIESTHOOD, HIS LOT FELL TO BURN INCENSE WHEN HE WENT INTO THE TEMPLE OF THE LORD. AND THE WHOLE MULTITUDE OF THE PEOPLE WAS PRAYING OUTSIDE AT THE HOUR OF INCENSE. THEN AN ANGEL (LORD) OF THE LORD APPEARED TO HIM, STANDING ON THE RIGHT SIDE OF THE ALTAR OF INCENSE. AND WHEN ZACHARIAS SAW HIM, HE WAS TROUBLED, AND FEAR FELL UPON HIM. BUT THE ANGEL (LORD) SAID TO HIM, ‘DO NOT BE AFRAID, ZACHARIAS, FOR YOUR PRAYER IS HEARD, AND YOUR WIFE ELIZABETH WILL BEAR YOU A SON, AND YOU SHALL CALL HIS NAME JOHN. AND YOU WILL HAVE JOY AND GLADNESS, AND MANY WILL REJOICE AT HIS BIRTH. FOR HE WILL BE GREAT IN THE SIGHT OF THE LORD, AND SHALL DRINK NEITHER WINE NOR STRONG DRINK. HE WILL ALSO BE FILLED WITH THE HOLY GHOST, EVEN FROM HIS MOTHER’S WOMB. AND HE WILL TURN MANY OF THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL TO THE LORD THEIR GOD. HE WILL ALSO GO BEFORE HIM IN THE SPIRIT AND POWER OF ELIJAH, TO TURN THE HEARTS OF THE FATHERS TO THE CHILDREN, AND THE DISOBEDIENT TO THE WISDOM OF THE JUST (LORD JAMES), TO MAKE READY A PEOPLE PREPARED FOR THE LORD.’ AND ZACHARIAS SAID TO THE ANGEL (LORD), ‘HOW SHALL I KNOW THIS? FOR I AM AN OLD MAN, AND MY WIFE IS WELL ADVANCED IN YEARS.’ AND THE ANGEL (LORD) ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, ‘I AM GABRIEL, WHO STANDS IN THE PRESENCE OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), AND WAS SENT TO SPEAK TO YOU AND BRING YOU THESE GLAD TIDINGS. BUT BEHOLD YOU WILL BE MUTE AND NOT ABLE TO SPEAK UNTIL THE DAY THESE THINGS TAKE PLACE, BECAUSE YOU DID NOT BELIEVE MY WORDS WHICH WILL BE FULFILLED IN THEIR OWN TIME.’ AND THE PEOPLE WAITED FOR ZACHARIAS, AND MARVELED THAT HE LINGERED SO LONG IN THE TEMPLE. BUT WHEN HE CAME OUT, HE COULD NOT SPEAK TO THEM, AND THEY PERCEIVED THAT HE HAD SEEN A VISION IN THE TEMPLE, FOR HE BECKONED TO THEM AND REMAINED SPEECHLESS. SO IT WAS, AS SOON AS THE DAYS OF HIS SERVICE WERE COMPLETED, THAT HE DEPARTED TO HIS OWN HOUSE. NOW AFTER THOSE DAYS HIS WIFE ELIZABETH CONCEIVED, AND HID HERSELF FIVE MONTHS SAYING. ‘THUS THE LORD (STEPHEN) HAS DEALT WITH ME, IN THE DAYS WHEN HE LOOKED ON ME, TO TAKE AWAY MY REPROACH AMONG THE PEOPLE.’” THE GOSPEL OF LUKE IS THE ONLY SOURCE ABOUT THE BIRTH & BOYHOOD OF JOHN THE BAPTIST. THE CONSECRATION OF JOHN THE BAPTIST IS SIMILAR TO THE PROPHET JEREMIAH IN JEREMIAH 1:5. THE BIBLE TELLS US THAT JOHN’S MOTHER WAS A RELATIVE OF MARY IN LUKE 1:36. THIS COULD MEAN THAT ELIZABETH WAS MARY’S AUNT OR COUSIN OR FROM THE SAME TRIBE.**

**JOHN’S CHILDHOOD/BOYHOOD**

**IT IS DECLARED IN LUKE 1:80, WHICH STATES “JOHN GREW UP AND BECAME STRONG IN SPIRIT. THEN HE LIVED OUT IN THE WILDERNESS UNTIL HE BEGAN HIS PUBLIC MINISTRY TO ISRAEL.” SOME EVIDENCE MAY POINT OUT THAT JOHN WAS ADOPTED AS A BOY IN THE QUMRAN BY THE ESSENES IN THE DEAD SEA SCROLLS, WHICH WOULD PLACE HIM IN THE WILDERNESS NEAR THE DEAD SEA AND JORDAN RIVER. THE ESSENES AND JOHN’S MINISTRY IS VERY SIMILAR. FIRST, THEY BOTH PRACTICED SELF-DENIAL. SECOND, THEY BOTH KEPT THEMSELVES FROM THE PRESENT ACTIVITIES IN JERUSALEM. THIRD, THEY BOTH PRACTICED SPECIAL BAPTISM IN REPENTANCE FOR THE PEOPLE OF GOD. FOURTH, THEY BOTH AWAITED THE COMING OF THE LORD STEPHEN’S RETURN.**

**JOHN’S ROLES**

**JOHN THE BAPTIST DRESSED AS A MINISTER IN A PECULIAR WAY. HE HAD CLOTHING MADE OF “HAIR FROM CAMELS” AND WORE A LEATHER BELT IN MARK 1:6. THIS COULD MEAN JOHN HAD SOMETHING IN COMMON WITH ELIJAH OR THE “PROPHETS” IN 2ND KINGS 1:8 & ZECHARIAH 13:4. JOHN’S WAY OF EATING WAS WILD HONEY AND LOCUSTS (MAN’S FOOD) IN MARK 1:6. IN EBIONITES PAGE 337 SAYS HE ATE HONEY WITH MANNA, (CAKE IN OIL WHICH IS ANGEL’S FOOD). HE DID NOT EAT BREAD, DRINK WINE OR STRONG DRINK SINCE THE ANGEL (LORD) GABRIEL HAS FORBIDDEN HIM IN DOING SO IN LUKE 1:15; 7:33. JOHN’S WAY OF EATING WAS CLEAN THROUGH ISRAEL’S RELIGIOUS LAWS & SHOWED HIS SELF-DENIAL THAT HE PRACTICED IN MATTHEW 9:14; 11:18. WHO DID JOHN CLAIM TO BE? WHEN THE MULTITUDES ASKED HIM IF HE WAS A PROPHET, ELIJAH OR THE JEWISH MESSIAH IN JOHN 1:20-23, JOHN SAYS HE WAS “THE VOICE OF SOMEONE SHOUTING, MAKE A HIGHWAY FOR THE LORD IN THE WILDERNESS” IN ISAIAH 40:3. PEOPLE ASKED JOHN QUESTIONS BECAUSE OF OT PROPHESY. SOME BELIEVED THAT IT HAD ENDED IN ZECHARIAH 13:2-6. BUT THEY KNEW THERE WOULD ARISE A PROPHET BEFORE THE COMING OF THE MESSIAH IN MALACHI 3:1-4; JOEL 2:28-29. THEY THOUGHT THIS PROPHET WOULD BE LIKE MOSES IN DEUTERONOMY 18:15. OTHERS THOUGHT OF ELIJAH. JOHN’S DRESS, LIFESTYLE AND PREACHING PROVED THAT HE WAS AN END TIME PROPHET IN MATTHEW 11:7-15. THIS PROPHET WOULD BE THE FORERUNNER TO THE LORD IN MALACHI 3:1-4; 4:5-6. ON THE OTHER HAND, JOHN ALSO COULD BE IDENTIFIED AS THE FIRST PARAKETOS IN THE PREORDAINED FOREKNOWLEDGE OF GOD. SINCE JOHN DID CLEAR THE WAY FOR THE LORD IN THE GOSPEL ACCOUNTS AND THAT JOHN’S MINISTRY WAS DONE WITH THE HOLY GHOST & WATER IN LUKE 3:21-22 & JOHN BY THE HOLY GHOST WOULD CONVICT THE WORLD OF SIN, RIGHTEOUSNESS & JUDGMENT IN JOHN 16:8-11. JOHN WAS CALLED TO A MISSION & LIVED HIS LIFE IN THE WAY OF GOD. JOHN WAS EQUIPPED BY GOD’S SPIRIT TO CARRY OUT HIS MISSION. JOHN WAS BOLD IN CONFRONTING SINNERS, SMALL OR GREAT. JOHN WAS READY TO RESIGN WHEN THE LORD CAME IN HIS HUMILITY OF GRACE & TO PROVE WHO JESUS IS AS THE LAMB. IN EBIONITES PAGE 338 SAYS THE JESUS WAS NOT BEGOTTEN OF THE FATHER STEPHEN, BUT MADE INTO AN ARCHANGEL (LORD) PROVEN IN REVELATION 22:16.**

**THE LORD YAHWEH’S SUPREME ROD OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD OF ALL THE DIVINE ELEMENTS VS PHARAOH’S INFERIOR ROD OF THE LORD LUCIFER OF ALL THE SEXUAL ELEMENTS**

**THE LORD MOSES’ ROD OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. THE ROD OF MOSES GIVEN BY THE FATHER STEPHEN WAS CALLED “SUPERIOR FIRE [DIVINE AUTHORITY] WITH INFERIOR FIRE [SEXUAL AUTHORITY]”, “SUPERIOR WATER [DIVINE WINE & DIVINE BLOOD] WITH INFERIOR WATER [SEXUAL WINE & SEXUAL BLOOD]”, “SUPERIOR EARTH [DIVINE FLESH] WITH INFERIOR EARTH [SEXUAL FLESH]”, “SUPERIOR AIR [DIVINE SPIRIT] WITH INFERIOR AIR [SEXUAL SPIRIT]”, “SUPERIOR WIND [DIVINE SPIRIT] WITH INFERIOR WIND [SEXUAL SPIRIT]”, “SUPERIOR SMOKE [DIVINE LORDSHIP OF LAW] WITH INFERIOR SMOKE [SEXUAL LORDSHIP OF LAW]”, “SUPERIOR VOID [DIVINE LORDSHIP] WITH INFERIOR VOID [SEXUAL LORDSHIP]” & “SUPERIOR SPIRIT [DIVINE YAH---JOHN 4:23-24] WITH INFERIOR SPIRIT [SEXUAL YAH---2 CORINTHIANS 11:13-15]” CONCERNING THE 8 MAIN ELEMENTS (8 MAIN ELEMENTS SIMUTANEOUSLY UPTIME DOWNTIME IS 32 MAIN ELEMENTS OF THE 4 NORTH GATES, 4 SOUTH GATES, 4 WEST GATES & 4 EAST GATES IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING TO THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN THE FULL KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP) IN THE HEAVENS AND ON EARTH IN ACTS 2:1-19. ISRAEL WAS PROTECTED WHICH IS A FORM OF “DIVINE WHITE MAGIC” THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD USED AND EGYPT WAS HARMED OR DESTROYED WHICH IS A FORM OF “DIVINE BLACK MAGIC” THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD USED.**

**FIRST, ARE THE 2 MIRACULOUS SIGNS TO TURN THE ROD INTO A SERPENT & GRAB BY THE TAIL TO BECOME A ROD AGAIN & TO PUT HIS HAND IN HIS CLOAK AND IT WOULD TURN LEPROUS & THEN PUT HIS HAND INTO HIS CLOAK AGAIN AND IT WOULD BE TOTALLY HEALED. THIS WAS DONE TO PROVE AND CONVINCE ISRAEL THAT THE LORD WAS WITH HIM TO DELIVER ISRAEL. NEXT, IS THE 10 DOMINEERING MIRACLES & LAST OF ALL THE ULTIMATE RED SEA CROSSING DECLARED IN EXODUS 3:1-14:31. SOME SCHOLARS PROVE THAT THE ROD OF MOSES WAS MADE OUT OF SAPPHIRE (A CLEAR CRYSTAL TO RADIATE THE POWERS, LIKE THE CRYSTAL IN THE HEAVENLY NEW JERUSALEM IN REVELATION 21:9-27). IT WOULD BE VERY HEAVY TO MOSES, UNLESS MOSES WAS EMPOWERED ALSO TO CARRY IT. OTHER SCHOLARS SAY THE ROD CAME FROM THE MULLEIN (ASH) TREE. MULLEIN IS USED AS AN HERBAL MEDICINE USED FOR WARTS, BOILS, CARBUNCLES, CHILBLAINS, CATARRHS, ASTHMA, RESPIRATORY DISORDERS, EAR INFECTIONS, FROSTBITE, ECZEMA, PULMONARY DISEASES, BRONCHITIS, HEMORRHOIDS, COUGH, SORE THROAT & LUNG DISEASE. IT IS ACTIVE IN MANY SMOKING BLENDS. THE FATHER STEPHEN EMPOWERED THE ROD BY EXTRAORDINARY SUPREME AUTHORITIES.**

**THE 1ST PLAGUE CONCERNED THE WATERS BEING TURNED TO BLOOD ON NISAN, WHICH IS THE MONTH OF MARCH 21ST TO APRIL 21ST IN EXODUS 7:19. IN THIS PLAGUE, THE MAGICIANS ALSO USED THEIR ENCHANTMENTS & TURNED THE WATER INTO BLOOD. THE 2ND PLAGUE CONCERNED FROGS ON AB, WHICH IS THE MONTH OF JULY 21ST TO AUGUST 21ST IN EXODUS 8:2. IN THIS PLAGUE THE MAGICIANS USED THEIR ENCHANTMENTS AND BROUGHT FORTH FROGS. IN THESE TWO PLAGUES THE LORD IN HIS WILL USED THE OPPOSITION TO PROTECT ISRAEL & IT BACKFIRED ON THE EGYPTIANS. THE 3RD PLAGUE CONCERNED LICE ON ELUL, WHICH IS THE MONTH OF AUGUST 21ST TO SEPTEMBER 21ST IN EXODUS 8:16. IN THIS PLAGUE THE MAGICIANS TRIED TO USE THEIR ENCHANTMENTS TO BRING FORTH LICE BUT COULD NOT BECAUSE THIS WAS THE “FINGER OF GOD” & THE BEGINNING OF THE KINGDOM OF GOD. THE 4TH PLAGUE CONCERNED FLIES ON TISHRI, WHICH IS THE MONTH OF SEPTEMBER 21ST TO OCTOBER 21ST IN EXODUS 8:24. IN THIS PLAGUE THE MAGICIANS HAD NO POWER. THE 5TH PLAGUE CONCERNED CATTLE DISEASED ON CHESHVAN (HESHVAN), WHICH IS THE MONTH OF OCTOBER 21ST TO NOVEMBER 21ST IN EXODUS 9:3. IN THIS PLAGUE THE MAGICIANS HAD NO POWER. THE 6TH PLAGUE CONCERNED BOILS ON KISLEV (CHISLEV), WHICH IS THE MONTH OF NOVEMBER 21ST TO DECEMBER 21ST IN EXODUS 9:9. IN THIS PLAGUE THE MAGICIANS HAD NO POWER. THE 7TH PLAGUE CONCERNED HAIL AND FIRE ON TEVET (TEBETH), WHICH IS THE MONTH OF DECEMBER 21ST TO JANUARY 21ST IN EXODUS 9:24. IN THIS PLAGUE THE MAGICIANS HAD NO POWER. THE 8TH PLAGUE CONCERNED LOCUSTS ON SHEVAT (SHEBAT), WHICH IS THE MONTH OF JANUARY 21ST TO FEBRUARY 21ST IN EXODUS 10:4. IN THIS PLAGUE THE MAGICIANS HAD NO POWER. THE 9TH PLAGUE CONCERNED DARKNESS ON ADAR, WHICH IS THE MONTH OF FEBRUARY 21ST TO MARCH 21ST IN EXODUS 10:21. IN THIS PLAGUE THE MAGICIANS HAD NO POWER. THE 10TH PLAGUE CONCERNED THE DEATH OF THE FIRSTBORN AT 12:00 MIDNIGHT ON NISAN, WHICH IS THE MONTH OF MARCH 21ST TO APRIL 21ST IN EXODUS 11:1-10; 12:29-30. IN THIS PLAGUE THE MAGICIANS HAD NO POWER. THE 2 MAGICIANS THAT RESISTED MOSES WERE NAMED JANNES (JOHANAI, IANNES & JANIS) & JAMBRES (MAMRE & MAMBRES) IN 2ND TIMOTHY 3:8-9.**

**ON THE ROD THE INSCRIPTION IS YAHWEH OR BY PIOUS JEWS “HA SHEM” (THE NAME) IN TAMMUZ IN THE MONTH FROM JUNE 21ST TO JULY 21ST. THE ROD WAS APPOINTED FROM MOSES, TO AARON, TO JOSHUA, TO DAVID, TO JACOB, TO SOLOMON, TO JESUS, TO SAUL (JEWISH LAW), TO JAMES (GENTILE/CHRISTIAN LAW), TO JAMES (LAW OF YAH), TO THE FATHER STEPHEN (LORDSHIP) & BACK TO THE LORD YAH IN ACTS 7:30-60 & MICAH 6:9. THE RED SEA CROSSING WAS FOR ISRAEL ESCAPING PHARAOH’S ARMY WHICH IS IN THE MONTH OF IYAR, WHICH IS APRIL 21ST TO MAY 21ST DONE BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 14:3 & EXODUS 14:1-31. THE WEAKNESS OF MOSES WAS IN SIVAN & THE WEAKNESS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN WAS IN THE MYSTERY MONTH OF VEADAR FROM MAY 21ST TO JUNE 21ST BY HITTING THE ROCK TWICE IN NUMBERS 20:1-13. THE GOLDEN RULE IS TO DO UNTO OTHERS AS THEY WOULD DO UNTO YOU IN MATTHEW 7:1-2, 12.**

**IN THE 8 MAIN ELEMENTS, ONLY WATER IS UNSTABLE IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING BECAUSE OF FUCKIN ABUSE, ALCOHOL ABUSE & DRUG ABUSE WITH THE GODDAMN FUCKIN BULLSHIT TERM, “THE WICKEDNESS OF MAN”, IN GENESIS 6:1-7 WHICH IS ALSO CALLED “THE WOMAN OF MAN” IN ZECHARIAH 5:1-11! BUT SINCE WATER IS ONGOING 100.0000% UNSTABLE UNIVERSALLY & GLOBALLY IN THE VERY 1ST ELEMENT, THEN THE LORD’S 8 MAIN ELEMENTS ON THE OPPOSING SIDE OF THE WATER IS 100.0000% SECURE UNIVERSALLY & GLOBALLY IN THE 1ST ELEMENT, THEN THE EARTH IS 100.0000% SECURE UNIVERSALLY & GLOBALLY IN THE 2ND ELEMENT, THEN THE AIR IS 100.0000% SECURE UNIVERSALLY & GLOBALLY IN THE 3RD ELEMENT, THEN THE WIND IS 100.0000% SECURE UNIVERSALLY & GLOBALLY IN THE 4TH ELEMENT, THEN THE FIRE IS 100.0000% SECURE UNIVERSALLY & GLOBALLY IN THE 5TH ELEMENT, THEN THE SMOKE IS 100.0000% SECURE UNIVERSALLY & GLOBALLY IN THE 6TH ELEMENT, THEN THE SPIRIT IS 100.0000% SECURE UNIVERSALLY & GLOBALLY IN THE 7TH ELEMENT, & THEN THE LORDSHIP VOID IS 100.0000% SECURE UNIVERSALLY & GLOBALLY IN THE 8TH ELEMENT!**

**THE LORD’S 4-FOLD WITNESS AS GOD IS THE WITNESS IN THE UNIVERSE SIMUTANEOUSLY WITH 8 DISTINCT LEVELS IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN 1ST JOHN 5:6-13 SAYS THE LORD’S 4-FOLD WITNESS ON THE EARTH IS THE SPIRIT (FATHER STEPHEN), BLOOD (SON JESUS) AND WATER (BROTHER JOHN) IN THE EARTH (LORD JEHOVAH), WHICH IS ALL 100.0000% SECURE. THE LORD’S 4-FOLD WITNESS IN HEAVEN IS THE FATHER (STEPHEN), THE WORD OR LOGOS (SON JESUS) AND THE HOLY SPIRIT (BROTHER JOHN) IN THE HEAVEN (LORD YAHWEH), WHICH IS ALL 100.0000% SECURE. THE LORD’S 4-FOLD WITNESS IN THE LORD IN SUPREME LORDSHIP (MARK 13:32-37) IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IS THE FATHER (STEPHEN), THE SON (JESUS CHRIST) AND THE HOLY GHOST (JOHN) IN THE LORD (YAHWEH), WHICH IS ALL 100.0000% SECURE. THE LORD’S 4-FOLD WITNESS IN THE LORD IN SUPREME LORDSHIP (MARK 13:32-37) IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING IS THE FATHER (YAHWEH), THE SON (JESUS CHRIST) AND THE HOLY GHOST (JOHN) IN THE LORD (STEPHEN), WHICH IS ALL 100.0000% SECURE. THE LORD’S 4-FOLD WITNESS IN HELL IS THE ETERNAL DAMNATION (STEPHEN HANDLED IT WITH ETERNAL WISDOM/ETERNAL POWER), THE ETERNAL CHARGE (JAMES HANDLED IT WITH ETERNAL MERCY), THE ETERNAL JUDGMENT (JESUS HANDLED IT WITH ETERNAL SALVATION) AND THE ETERNAL CONDEMNATION (JOHN HANDLED IT WITH ETERNAL GRACE) IN HELL (THE LORD YAHWEH), WHICH IS 100.0000% SECURE. THE LAW HAS A LORD’S 4-FOLD WITNESS IN THE SUPREME LORDSHIP OF THE SUPREME LAW AUTHORITY (MATTHEW 24:36-44) AS THE LORD JAMES IN THE LAW OF GOD (CROWN AS THE (HIGH PRIEST) CHIEF OF POLICE IN JAMES 1:12; 2:8-13) WITH ETERNAL CHARGE FOR THE CHRISTIAN LAW (1 OR NO WITNESSES) IN ACTS 15:13-29; 21:18-25; ANGEL SAUL (YOUNG MAN IN ACTS 7:58) WITH ETERNAL JUDGMENT FOR THE GENTILE LAW (1 OR 2 WITNESSES) IN ACTS 7:58; CHAPTERS 9; 22; 26 & MAN MALCHUS (MAN IN JOHN 18:10) WITH ETERNAL PROSECUTION FOR THE JEWISH LAW (2 OR 3 WITNESSES) IN LUKE 23:26-46 IN MOSES’ LAW IN HEBREWS 10:28, WHICH IS 100.0000% SECURE. YOU MUST KNOW THE NAME [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] OF THE SON OF GOD, IS THE NAME OF JESUS IS STEPHEN, HAS ETERNAL LIFE IS IN 1ST JOHN 5:6-13. IT DECLARES, “THIS IS HE WHO CAME BY WATER & BLOOD---JESUS CHRIST, NOT ONLY BY WATER, BUT BY WATER & BLOOD. AND IT IS THE SPIRIT WHO BEARS WITNESS, BECAUSE THE SPIRIT IS TRUTH [JOHN 4:23-24]. FOR THERE ARE THREE THAT BEAR WITNESS IN HEAVEN: THE FATHER (STEPHEN), THE WORD (SON JESUS AS LOGOS) & THE HOLY SPIRIT (BROTHER JOHN), & THESE THREE ARE ONE. AND THERE ARE THREE THAT BEAR WITNESS ON EARTH: THE SPIRIT (FATHER STEPHEN), THE WATER (BROTHER JOHN) & THE BLOOD (SON JESUS), & THESE THREE AGREE AS ONE.” IF WE RECEIVE THE WITNESS OF MEN, THE WITNESS OF GOD IS GREATER, FOR THIS IS THE WITNESS OF GOD WHICH HE HAS TESTIFIED OF HIS SON. HE WHO BELIEVES IN THE SON OF GOD HAS THE WITNESS IN HIMSELF, HE WHO DOES NOT BELIEVE GOD HAS MADE HIM A LIAR [JOHN 1:8, 10], BECAUSE HE HAS NOT BELIEVED THE TESTIMONY THAT GOD HAS GIVEN OF HIS SON. AND THIS IS THE TESTIMONY: THAT GOD HAS GIVEN US ETERNAL LIFE, & THIS LIFE IS IN HIS SON (THE FIRST SON, THE LORD JESUS TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING (ACTS 3:17-26), THEN PASSING THE FLAG TO THE LAST PROPHET-SLAVE & ALSO THE LORD’S SON, THE LORD ENOCH TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN HEBREWS 11:5; REVELATION 2:28 & ACTS 3:17-26). HE WHO HAS THE SON HAS LIFE, HE WHO DOES NOT HAVE THE SON OF GOD DOES NOT HAVE LIFE. THESE THINGS I HAVE WRITTEN TO YOU WHO BELIEVE IN THE NAME [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] OF THE SON OF GOD, THAT YOU MAY KNOW THAT YOU HAVE ETERNAL LIFE, AND THAT YOU MAY CONTINUE TO BELIEVE IN THE NAME [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] OF THE SON OF GOD.”**

**ALSO, THE LORD’S 4-FOLD WITNESS SIMUTANEOUSLY WITH 8 DISTINCT LEVELS IS IN JOHN 5:31-47. IN JOHN 5:31-47. IT DECLARES “IF I BEAR WITNESS OF MYSELF, MY WITNESS IS NOT TRUE (THE ORIGINAL WATER WITNESS ONLY IS 100.0000% UNSTABLE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001% ETERNAL CORRUPTION, WHICH IS JESUS ONLY CREATURES & IN A NUT-SHELL THE WICKED MOTHERFUCKER BARABBAS & STEPHEN ONLY CREATURES IN INFERIORITY, IN A NUT-SHELL, THE WICKED MOTHERFUCKER STEVE). THERE IS ANOTHER WHO BEARS WITNESS OF ME, AND I KNOW THAT THE WITNESS WHICH HE WITNESSES OF ME IS TRUE (THE OPPOSING SIDE OF THE WATER WITNESS IS 100.0000% SECURE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, WHICH IS STEPHEN YAHWEH ONLY, THE ONE AND ONLY TRUE LORD IN EXODUS 20:1-7 & MARK 13:32-37!!!). YOU HAVE SENT TO JOHN, AND HE HAS BORNE WITNESS TO THE TRUTH. YET I DO NOT RECEIVE TESTIMONY FROM MAN, BUT I SAY THESE THINGS THAT YOU MAY BE SAVED. HE WAS THE BURNING & SHINING LAMP, AND YOU WERE WILLING FOR A TIME TO REJOICE IN HIS LIGHT. BUT I HAVE GREATER WITNESS THAN (MAN) JOHN’S, FOR THE WORKS WHICH THE FATHER (STEPHEN) HAS GIVEN ME TO FINISH---THE VERY WORKS THAT I DO---BEAR WITNESS OF ME, THAT THE FATHER (STEPHEN) HAS SENT ME. AND THE FATHER (STEPHEN) HIMSELF, WHO SENT ME, HAS TESTIFIED OF ME. YOU HAVE NEITHER HEARD HIS VOICE AT ANY TIME, NOR SEEN HIS FORM [GOD-HEAD BODILY FACE ONLY IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS 6:15]. BUT YOU DO NOT HAVE THE WORD ABIDING IN YOU, BECAUSE WHOM HE SENT, HIM YOU DO NOT BELIEVE. YOU SEARCH THE (HOLY) SCRIPTURES, FOR IN THEM YOU THINK YOU HAVE ETERNAL LIFE, AND THESE ARE THEY WHICH TESTIFY OF ME. BUT YOU ARE NOT WILLING TO COME TO ME THAT YOU MAY HAVE LIFE. I DO NOT RECEIVE HONOR FROM MEN. BUT I KNOW YOU, THAT YOU DO NOT HAVE THE (AGAPE) LOVE OF GOD IN YOU. I HAVE COME IN MY FATHER’S (STEPHEN’S) NAME, AND YOU DO NOT RECEIVE ME, IF ANOTHER COMES IN HIS OWN NAME, HIM YOU WILL RECEIVE. HOW CAN YOU BELIEVE, WHO RECEIVE HONOR FROM ONE ANOTHER, AND DO NOT SEEK THE HONOR THAT COMES FROM THE ONLY GOD (FATHER STEPHEN)? DO NOT THINK THAT I SHALL ACCUSE YOU TO THE FATHER (STEPHEN), THERE IS ONE WHO ACCUSES YOU---(LORD) MOSES, IN WHOM YOU TRUST. FOR IF YOU BELIEVED (LORD) MOSES, YOU, WOULD BELIEVE IN ME, FOR HE WROTE ABOUT ME. BUT IF YOU DO NOT BELIEVE HIS WRITINGS, HOW WILL YOU BELIEVE MY WORDS?” THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF IS NEVER THE LAW-BREAKER OF HIS OWN AUTHORITY & HIS OWN POWER & HIS OWN OMNIPOTENCE & HIS OWN TRUTH SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED IN SUPREME LORDSHIP (MARK 13:32-37), BEING EQUIPPED, RESTRAINED, ARRESTED & SOVEREIGNLY CONTROLLED BY THE GREAT LORD YAH, WHICH IS ABSOLUTELY TRUTHFUL AS THE ONE & ONLY TRUE LORD & IS ALWAYS IMMUTABLE AND ABOVE & BEYOND THE SUPREME LORDSHIP (MARK 13:32-37)! IF STEPHEN YAHWEH STEPS OUT OF HIS SUPREME LORDSHIP (MARK 13:32-37), THEN IT WOULD NEVER BE CONSIDERED AS THE LAW-BREAKER, BUT POSSIBLY AS THE LORD-BREAKER, IF NOT SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED BY THE GREAT LORD YAH HIMSELF!!! ALSO, I FIND IN MOST CASES, THAT IF THERE IS SOME KIND OF LAW, WHETHER IN AN INSTITUTION OF MAN, A FAMILY HERITAGE OR AN ESTABLISHMENT, THEN THERE HAS TO BE A FALL GUY, ESCAPE GOAT OR A BLACK SHEEP, IF YOU WILL, ON THE OPPOSING SIDE OF THE PERMISSIBLE, LEGAL, LAWFUL & AUTHORIZED LAW, SO THAT THE THIS LAW CAN DO THEIR OWN PARTIAL BULLSHIT & OPERATE AT WILL, IN THEIR OWN GODDAMN PLEASURE? BUT THE PROBLEM WITH THIS IS THAT IN EVERY INSTITUTION OF MAN, FAMILY HERITAGE OR ESTABLISHMENT, THE GREAT LORD YAH HIMSELF IS IN ABSOLUTE SOVEREIGN CONTROL & MUST BE THE ONLY ONE THAT IS TRULY SERVED & TRULY REGARDED IN EXODUS 20:1-7, BUT I FIND THE UNIVERSAL GLOBAL ABOMINABLE RESPECT IN GODDAMN OPERATION TODAY, WITH THESE LYING THIEVING UNFAITHFUL MOTHERFUCKERS IN LUKE 16:15, TO THE POINT, THAT THESE FUCKIN MOTHERFUCKERS MAKE IT THERE GODDAMN BUSINESS TO TRY TO PUT THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW OR ANY OTHER KIND OF INFERIOR LAW ABOVE & BEYOND THE SUPREME LORDSHIP (MARK 13:32-37) THAT ALWAYS ETERNALLY OPERATES IN OMNIPRESENCE (EPHESIANS 4:6) FOREVERMORE IN THE ALL THE INFINITE ESTABLISHMENTS, AND EVEN IN ALL THE INFINITE INDIVIDUALS! THIS IS THE ONGOING UNIVERSAL GLOBAL UNFAITHFULNESS AGAINST THE GREAT LORD YAH HIMSELF THAT HAS COME TO MY ATTENTION BY THE GREAT LORD YAH HIMSELF & SHALL BE ETERNALLY PUNISHED (REVELATION 21:8) & ETERNALLY DAMNED (REVELATION 21:8) FOR THERE IDOLATROUS LYING MOTHERFUCKING ASSES (1 JOHN 1:8, 10)! THIS IS A GREAT TRUTH BECAUSE IN THE PRESENT LAW, THERE LORDLY SUPERIORS AS MAN (EXODUS 15:3) WHICH IS NEVER YAHWEH, BUT SOME GODDAMN ABOMINABLE MAN THAT IS ELEVATED HIGH & LIFTED UP IN ETERNAL BULLSHIT, AND IN THE ITALIAN MAFIA IT IS THE GODFATHER, IN ISLAM IT IS ALLAH, IN CHINESE IT IS BUDDAH, IN THE CHURCH IN THE INFERIOR VICTOR’S ITALIAN CROWN, IT IS THE GODDAMN LYING MAN BEHIND THE PULPIT SWORN AS A FALSE JESUS CHRIST, WHICH IS JUST THE MOTHERFUCKING BARABBAS, IN THE INFERIOR VICTOR’S GREEK CROWN, IT IS THE GREEK MAN IN GREEK LORDSHIP SWORN AS A FALSE STEPHEN CHRIST, WHICH IS JUST THE MOTHERFUCKER STEVE, IN THE INFERIOR VICTOR’S ENGLISH CROWN, IT IS THE ENGLISH MAN IN ENGLISH LORDSHIP SWORN AS A FALSE STEPHEN YAHWEH, WHICH IS JUST THE CONTRARY RIGHTEOUS STEVE, AND THE LIST OF ETERNAL BULLSHIT GOES ON & THEIR FULL MEASURE GROWS INTO MOTHERFUCKING ABOMINABLE RESPECT UNFAITHFULNESS!!! JUST LIKE EVERY TOM, DICK & HARRY AND SUZZIE Q SAYS “BUSINESS AS USUAL” & SWEARS AS PATHOLOGICAL GODDAMN LIARS IN PARTIAL FAVORTISM UNFAITHFULNESS THAT IT IS FOR “THE GREATER GOOD” IS ALWAYS UNFAITHFUL ETERNAL BULLSHIT, WHICH INSULTS & PROVOKES THE GREAT LORD YAH HIMSELF IN SUPREME LORDSHIP (MARK 13:32-37)! IF YOUR WAY IS NOT ONLY YAHWEH, THEN YOUR WAY IS ONLY THE LAW WAY, WHICH HAS CONTRARY INTERESTS OF RESPONSIBILITY ARE HELD REPONSIBLE UNDER THE ULTIMATE CONSPIRACY TO COMMIT ULTIMATE UNFAITHFULNESS OR OF NO RESPONSIBILITY ARE NOT HELD RESPONSIBLE FORCEFULLY PUT UNDER THE ULTIMATE CONSPIRACY OF AN ULTIMATE ORGANIZED MAFIA OR ULTIMATE ORGANIZED GANG, IN ONGOING ULTIMATE UNFAITHFULNESS AGAINST THE GREAT LORD YAH HIMSELF IN THIS 1 SUPREME POINT IN EXODUS 20:1-7, WHICH BREAKS EVERY OTHER GODDAMN POINT IN THE WHOLE ENTIRE BIBLICAL LAW AND ARE KNOWN AS ONGOING LAW-BREAKERS WHICH NEVER HAS ANY LORDLY INFALLIBLY INERRANT IMPARTIAL TRUTH AT THEIR SIDE AT ANY TIME! THE FALLEN TOP ENGLISH LADY STEPHANIE VICTORIA HERSELF, THE EVIL FEMALE CREATOR, THE GREAT WITCH & GODDAMN MOTHERFUCKER IS ONLY THE PRIMARY SOURCE OF THIS ULTIMATE FORBIDDEN EVIL KNOWN AS THE ULTIMATE LADY-BREAKER OF ALL TIME & ULTIMATE FEMALE LORD-BREAKER OF ALL TIME IN ISAIAH 47:1-15 & REVELATION 17:1-18:24!!!**

**IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON THE 4-FOLD WITNESS, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “THE LORD YAH AND HIS BOOK ON HELL IN THE HOLY BIBLE.” IN THIS AREA OF SCRIPTURE, IT MEANS THAT ALL THE PRAISES, ALL WORSHIP AND ALL ADORATION WILL NOT REACH ANY LORD, EVEN THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, UNLESS IT PRAISES AND WORSHIPS THE FATHER STEPHEN FIRST. WHEN THIS HAPPENS THROUGH THE ONLY ACCESS TO THE FATHER STEPHEN BY HIS OWN SPIRIT, THEN THE SUBORDINATE LORDS WILL RECEIVE PRAISE & WORSHIP, INCLUDING THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IN EPHESIANS 2:18. THEN THE PRAISES AND WORSHIP WILL REACH THE LORD YAHWEH THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN BY THE FATHER STEPHEN’S OWN WILL, AND NOBODY ELSE’S. THIS IS THE ONLY WAY TO PRAISE & WORSHIP THE LORD STEPHEN THE FATHER ABOVE ALL WHICH IS THE ONLY PRIME CONTACT & DOORWAY TO THE LORD YAH IN THE RIGHT CONTEXT OF THE HOLY SCRIPTURES. MOST PRAISES & WORSHIP DOES NOT PRAISE THE LORD YAH AT ALL OR ANY OF HIS SUBORDINATE LORDS, EXCLUDING THE FATHER STEPHEN, BUT USUALLY PRAISES AND WORSHIPS MICHAEL’S HOST OF HEAVEN VERSES LUCIFER’S HOST OF HEAVEN (LORDSHIPS OF THE 24 ORDERS OF ANGELS) TO FULFILL THE FATHER STEPHEN’S WILL IN ACTS 7:41-42 & REVELATION 17:17 BY THE LACK OF KNOWLEDGE, UNBELIEF & STRONG DELUSION (SEXUAL EROS LOVE APOSTASY) NOT HAVING THE AGAPE LOVE (OMNI-BENEVOLENCE) AND THE INFALLIBLE TRUTH ABOUT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN THE GOSPEL OF JOHN, ESPECIALLY IN JOHN 4:21-24 & HOSEA 4:6. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON THE REALM OF LORDSHIP THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN POSSESSES, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “DOES THE SON JESUS OUR LORD FULLY KNOW HIS FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD.”**

**THIS IS ONLY THE BEGINNING!!!**